

Genesis

Chapter 1

¹ In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth. ² The earth was without form and empty. Darkness was upon the surface of the deep. The Spirit of God was moving above the surface of the waters.

³ God said, "Let there be light," and there was light. ⁴ God saw the light, that it was good. He divided the light from the darkness. ⁵ God called the light "day," and the darkness he called "night." And there was evening and there was morning, the first day.

⁶ God said, "Let there be an expanse between the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters." ⁷ God made the expanse and divided the waters which were under the expanse from the waters which were above the expanse. It was so. ⁸ God called the expanse "sky." And there was evening and there was morning, the second day.

⁹ God said, "Let the waters under the sky be gathered together to one place, and let the dry land appear." It was so. ¹⁰ God called the dry land "earth," and the gathered waters he called "seas." He saw that it was good.

¹¹ God said, "Let the earth sprout vegetation: plants yielding seed and fruit trees bearing fruit whose seed is in the fruit, each according to its own kind." It was so. ¹² The earth produced vegetation, plants producing seed after their kind, and trees bearing fruit whose seed was in it, after their kind. God saw that it was good. ¹³ And there was evening and there was morning, the third day.

¹⁴ God said, "Let there be lights in the sky to divide the day from the night and let them be as signs, for seasons, for days and years. ¹⁵ Let them be lights in the sky to give light upon the earth." It was so. ¹⁶ God made the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. He made the stars also. ¹⁷ God set them in the sky to give light upon the earth, ¹⁸ to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness. God saw that it was good. ¹⁹ And there was evening and there was morning, the fourth day.

²⁰ God said, "Let the waters be filled with great numbers of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth in the expanse of the sky." ²¹ God created the great sea creatures, as well as every living creature after its kind, creatures that move and which fill the waters everywhere, and every winged bird after its kind. God saw that it was good. ²² God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas. Let birds multiply on the earth." ²³ And there was evening and there was morning, the fifth day.

²⁴ God said, "Let the earth produce living creatures, each according to its own kind, livestock, creeping things, and wild animals, each according to its own kind." It was so. ²⁵ God made the wild animals after their kind, the livestock after their kind, and everything that creeps upon the ground after its kind. He saw that it was good.

²⁶ God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. Let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the sky, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." ^[1]

²⁷ God created man in his own image. In his own image he created him. Male and female he created them.

²⁸ God blessed them and said to them, "Be fruitful, and multiply. Fill the earth, and subdue it. Have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the sky, and over every living thing that moves upon the earth."

²⁹ God said, "See, I have given you every plant yielding seed which is upon the surface of all the earth, and every tree with fruit which has seed in it. They will be food to you. ³⁰ To every beast of the earth, to every bird of the heavens, and to everything that creeps upon the earth, and to every creature that has the breath of life I have given every green plant for food." It was so.

³¹ God saw everything that he had made. Behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

Footnotes

1:26 ^[1]Some ancient copies have:

Chapter 2

¹ Then the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the living things that filled them.

² On the seventh day God came to the end of his work which he had done, and so he rested on the seventh day from all his work. ³ God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because on it God rested from all his work which he had created and made.

⁴ This is the account of the heavens and the earth, when they were created, on the day that Yahweh God made the earth and the heavens.

⁵ No bush of the field was yet in the earth, and no plant of the field had yet sprouted, for Yahweh God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was no man to cultivate the ground. ⁶ But a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole surface of the ground. ⁷ Yahweh God formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living being. ⁸

Yahweh God planted a garden eastward, in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed.⁹ Out of the ground Yahweh God made every tree to grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. This included the tree of life that was in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.¹⁰ A river went out of Eden to water the garden. From there it divided and became four rivers.¹¹ The name of the first is Pishon. It is the one which flows throughout the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.¹² The gold of that land is good. There are also bdellium and the onyx stone.¹³ The name of the second river is Gihon. This one flows throughout the whole land of Cush.¹⁴ The name of the third river is Tigris, and it flows east of Ashur. The fourth river is the Euphrates.¹⁵ Yahweh God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to work it and to maintain it.¹⁶ Yahweh God commanded the man, saying, "From every tree in the garden you may freely eat.¹⁷ But from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you must not eat, for on the day that you eat from it, you will surely die."

¹⁸ Then Yahweh God said, "It is not good that the man should be alone. I will make him a helper suitable for him."¹⁹ Out of the ground Yahweh God formed every animal of the field and every bird of the sky. Then he brought them to the man to see what he would call them. Whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name.²⁰ The man gave names to all the livestock, to all the birds of the sky, and to every beast of the field. But for the man himself there was found no helper suitable for him.²¹ Yahweh God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, so the man slept. Yahweh God took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh where he took the rib.²² With the rib that Yahweh God had taken from the man, he made a woman and brought her to the man.²³ The man said,

"This time, this one is bone of my bones,
and flesh of my flesh.
She will be called 'woman,'
because she was taken out of man."

²⁴ Therefore a man will leave his father and his mother, he will be united to his wife, and they will become one flesh.²⁵ They were both naked, the man and his wife, but were not ashamed.

Chapter 3

¹ Now the serpent was more shrewd than any other beast of the field which Yahweh God had made. He said to the woman, "Has God really said, 'You must not eat from any tree of the garden'?"² The woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit from

the trees of the garden,³ but concerning the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God said, 'You must not eat it, and you must not touch it, or you will die.'

⁴ The serpent said to the woman, 'You will surely not die.' ⁵ For God knows that the day you eat it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.' ⁶ When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was desirable to make one wise, she took some of its fruit and ate it. Then she also gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate it. ⁷ The eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked. So they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for their loins. ⁸ They heard the sound of Yahweh God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, so the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of Yahweh God among the trees of the garden.

⁹ Yahweh God called to the man and said to him, 'Where are you?' ¹⁰ The man said, 'I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked. So I hid myself.' ¹¹ God said, 'Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?' ¹² The man said, 'The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me fruit from the tree, and I ate it.' ¹³ Yahweh God said to the woman, 'What is this you have done?' The woman said, 'The serpent deceived me, and I ate.'

¹⁴ Yahweh God said to the serpent, 'Because you have done this,
cursed are you alone among all the livestock
and all the beasts of the field.
It is on your stomach that you will go,
and it is dust that you will eat
all the days of your life.'

¹⁵ I will put hostility between you and the woman,
and between your seed and her seed.
He will bruise your head,
and you will bruise his heel.'

¹⁶ To the woman he said,
'I will greatly multiply your pain in childbirth;
it is in pain that you will give birth to children.
Your desire will be for your husband,
but he will rule over you.'

¹⁷ To Adam he said, 'Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree, concerning which I commanded you, saying, 'You may not eat

from it,'

Cursed is the ground because of you;
through painful work you will eat from it
all the days of your life.

¹⁸ It will produce thorns and thistles for you,
and you will eat the plants of the field.

¹⁹ By the sweat of your face
you will eat bread,
until you return to the ground,
for out of it you were taken.

For dust you are,
and to dust you will return."

²⁰ The man called his wife's name Eve because she was the mother of all the living.

²¹ Yahweh God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins and clothed them.

²² Yahweh God said, "Now the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil. So now he must not be allowed to reach out with his hand, take from the tree of life, eat it, and live forever." ²³ Therefore Yahweh God sent him out from the garden of Eden, to cultivate the ground from which he had been taken. ²⁴ So God drove the man out of the garden, and he placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword that turned every way, in order to guard the way to the tree of life.

Chapter 4

¹ The man knew Eve his wife and she conceived and gave birth to Cain. She said, "I have produced a man with Yahweh's help." ² Then she gave birth to his brother Abel. Now Abel became a keeper of flocks, but Cain cultivated the soil. ³ It came about that in the course of time Cain brought some of the fruit of the ground as an offering to Yahweh. ⁴ As for Abel, he brought some of the firstborn of his flock and some of the fat. Yahweh accepted Abel and his offering, ⁵ but Cain and his offering he did not accept. So Cain was very angry, and he scowled. ⁶ Yahweh said to Cain, "Why are you angry and why are you scowling? ⁷ If you do what is right, will you not be accepted? But if you do not do what is right, sin crouches at the door and desires to control you, but you must rule over it." ⁸ Cain spoke to Abel his brother. It came about that while they were in the fields, Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him. [\[1\]](#)

⁹ Then Yahweh said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" He said, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?" ¹⁰ Yahweh said, "What have you done? Your brother's blood is calling out to me from the ground. ¹¹ Now cursed are you from the ground,

which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand.¹² When you cultivate the ground, from now on it will not yield to you its strength. A fugitive and a wanderer you will be in the earth."¹³ Cain said to Yahweh, "My punishment is greater than I can bear.¹⁴ Indeed, you have driven me out this day from this ground, and I will be hidden from your face. I will be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me."¹⁵ Yahweh said to him, "If anyone kills Cain, vengeance will be taken on him sevenfold." Then Yahweh put a mark on Cain, so that if anyone found him, that person would not attack him.¹⁶ So Cain went out from the presence of Yahweh and lived in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.¹⁷ Cain knew his wife and she conceived. She gave birth to Enoch. He built a city and named it after his son Enoch.¹⁸ To Enoch was born Irad. Irad became the father of Mehujael. Mehujael became the father of Methushael. Methushael became the father of Lamech.¹⁹ Lamech took for himself two wives. The name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other was Zillah.²⁰ Adah gave birth to Jabal. He was the father of those who live in tents and have livestock.²¹ His brother's name was Jubal. He was the father of those who play the harp and pipe.²² As for Zillah, she bore Tubal-Cain, the forger of tools of bronze and iron. The sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.²³ Lamech said to his wives,
 "Adah and Zillah, listen to my voice;
 you wives of Lamech, listen to my words.
 For I have killed a man for wounding me,
 a young man for bruising me.
²⁴ If Cain is avenged seven times,
 then Lamech will be avenged seventy-seven times."

²⁵ Adam knew his wife again, and she bore another son. She called his name Seth and said, "God has given me another son in the place of Abel, for Cain killed him."²⁶ A son was born to Seth and he called his name Enosh. At that time people began to call on the name of Yahweh.

Footnotes

4:8 ^[1]The best ancient copies read in this way. However, some old translations and some modern translations read

Chapter 5

¹ This is the record of the descendants of Adam. On the day that God created mankind, he made them in his own likeness. ² Male and female he created them. He

blessed them and named them mankind when they were created.³ When Adam had lived 130 years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and he called his name Seth.⁴ After Adam became the father of Seth, he lived eight hundred years. He became the father of more sons and daughters.⁵ Adam lived 930 years, and then he died.

⁶ When Seth had lived 105 years, he became the father of Enosh.⁷ After he became the father of Enosh, he lived 807 years and became the father of more sons and daughters.⁸ Seth lived 912 years, and then he died.

⁹ When Enosh had lived ninety years, he became the father of Kenan.¹⁰ After he became the father of Kenan, Enosh lived 815 years. He became the father of more sons and daughters.¹¹ Enosh lived 905 years, and then he died.

¹² When Kenan had lived seventy years, he became the father of Mahalalel.¹³ After he became the father of Mahalalel, Kenan lived 840 years. He became the father of more sons and daughters.¹⁴ Kenan lived 910 years, and then he died.

¹⁵ When Mahalalel had lived sixty-five years, he became the father of Jared.¹⁶ After he became the father of Jared, Mahalalel lived 830 years. He became the father of more sons and daughters.¹⁷ Mahalalel lived 895 years, and then he died.

¹⁸ When Jared had lived 162 years, he became the father of Enoch.¹⁹ After he became the father of Enoch, Jared lived eight hundred years. He became the father of more sons and daughters.²⁰ Jared lived 962 years, and then he died.

²¹ When Enoch had lived sixty-five years, he became the father of Methuselah.²² Enoch walked with God three hundred years after he became the father of Methuselah. He became the father of more sons and daughters.²³ Enoch lived 365 years.²⁴ Enoch walked with God, and then he was gone, for God took him.

²⁵ When Methuselah had lived 187 years, he became the father of Lamech.²⁶ After he became the father of Lamech, Methuselah lived 782 years. He became the father of more sons and daughters.²⁷ Methuselah lived 969 years. Then he died.

²⁸ When Lamech had lived 182 years, he became the father of a son.²⁹ He called his name Noah, saying, "This one will give us rest from our work and from the painful labor of our hands, which we must do because of the ground that Yahweh has cursed."³⁰ Lamech lived 595 years after he became the father of Noah. He became the father of more sons and daughters.³¹ Lamech lived 777 years. Then he died.

³² After Noah had lived five hundred years, he became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

Chapter 6

¹ It came about when mankind began to multiply on the earth and daughters were born to them, ² that the sons of God saw that the daughters of mankind were attractive. They took for themselves wives, any of them that they chose. ³ Yahweh said, "My spirit will not remain in mankind forever, for they are flesh. They will live 120 years." ⁴ The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward. This happened when the sons of God married daughters of men, and they had children with them. These were the mighty men of old, men of renown.

⁵ Yahweh saw that the wickedness of mankind was great in the earth, and that every inclination of the thoughts of their hearts was only evil continually. ⁶ Yahweh regretted that he had made mankind on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart. ⁷ So Yahweh said, "I will wipe away mankind whom I have created from the surface of the earth—mankind and animals, and creeping things and birds of the heavens, for I regret that I have made them." ⁸ But Noah found favor in the eyes of Yahweh.

⁹ This is the account of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, and blameless among the people of his time. Noah walked with God. ¹⁰ Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. ¹¹ The earth was corrupt before God, and it was filled with violence. ¹² God saw the earth; behold, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth.

¹³ God said to Noah, "I can see that it is time to put an end to all flesh, for the earth is filled with violence through them. Indeed, I will destroy them with the earth. ¹⁴ Make for yourself an ark of cypress wood. Make rooms in the ark, and cover it with pitch within and without. ¹⁵ This is how you will make it: The length of the ark is to be three hundred cubits; the breadth of it is to be fifty cubits, and the height of it is to be thirty cubits. ¹⁶ Make a roof for the ark, and finish it at a cubit from the top of the side. Place a door in the side of the ark and make a lower, a second, and a third deck.

¹⁷ Listen, I am about to bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh that has in it the breath of life from under heaven. Everything that is on the earth will die. ¹⁸ But I will establish my covenant with you. You will come into the ark, you, and your sons, and your wife, and your sons' wives with you. ¹⁹ Of every living creature of all flesh, two of every kind you must bring into the ark, to keep them alive with you, both male and female. ²⁰ Of the birds after their kind, and of animals after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort will come to you to keep them alive. ²¹ Gather for yourself every kind of food that is eaten and store it, so that it will be food for you and for them." ²² So Noah did this. According to all that God commanded him, so he did.

Chapter 7

¹ Yahweh said to Noah, "Come, you and all your household, into the ark, for I have seen that you are righteous before me in this generation. ² Of every clean animal you will bring with you seven males and seven females. From the animals that are not clean, of them bring two, the male and his mate. ³ Also of the birds of the sky, bring seven males and seven females, to keep their offspring alive upon the surface of all the earth. ⁴ For in seven days I will cause it to rain upon the earth for forty days and forty nights. I will destroy from off the surface of the ground every living thing that I have made." ⁵ Noah did all that Yahweh commanded him.

⁶ Noah was six hundred years old when the flood came upon the earth. ⁷ Noah, his sons, his wife, and his sons' wives went into the ark together because of the waters of the flood. ⁸ Clean animals and unclean animals, birds, and everything that creeps upon the ground, ⁹ two by two, male and female, came to Noah and went into the ark, just as God had commanded Noah. ¹⁰ It came about that after the seven days, the waters of the flood came upon the earth. ¹¹ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day, all the fountains of the great deep burst open, and the windows of heaven were opened. ¹² The rain began and fell on the earth for forty days and forty nights.

¹³ On that very same day Noah and his sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, entered into the ark. ¹⁴ They entered along with each wild animal according to its kind, and each sort of livestock according to its kind, and each creeping thing that creeps upon the earth according to its kind, and every sort of bird according to its kind, each kind of creature with wings. ¹⁵ Two of all flesh in which was the breath of life came to Noah and entered into the ark. ¹⁶ The animals that went in were male and female of all flesh; they entered in just as God had commanded him. Then Yahweh shut the door after them. ¹⁷ Then the flood came upon the earth for forty days, and the water increased and lifted the ark and raised it above the earth. ¹⁸ The waters completely covered over the earth, and the ark floated upon the surface of the water. ¹⁹ The waters rose greatly on the earth so that all the high mountains that were under the entire sky were covered. ²⁰ The waters rose fifteen cubits above the tops of the mountains. ²¹ All living beings that moved upon the earth died—birds, livestock, wild animals, all the living creatures that lived in great numbers upon the earth, and all mankind. ²² All living creatures who lived on the land, who breathed the breath of life through their noses, died. ²³ So every living thing that was on the surface of the earth was wiped out, mankind and animals and creeping things and birds of the sky. They were

all destroyed from the earth. Only Noah and those with him in the ark were left.²⁴ The waters stayed upon the earth for 150 days.

Chapter 8

¹ God remembered Noah, all the wild animals, and all the livestock that were with him in the ark. God made a wind blow over the earth, and the waters started going down.² The fountains of the deep and the windows of heaven were closed, and it stopped raining.³ The flood waters went down slowly from the earth, and after the end of 150 days the waters had gone down.⁴ The ark came to rest in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.⁵ The waters continued to go down until the tenth month. On the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains appeared.

⁶ It came about after forty days that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.⁷ He sent out a raven and it flew back and forth until the waters were dried up from the earth.⁸ Then he sent out a dove to see if the waters had gone down from the surface of the earth,⁹ but the dove found no place to rest her foot, and she returned to him in the ark, for the waters were still covering the whole earth. He reached out with his hand, and took and brought her into the ark with him.¹⁰ He waited another seven days and again he sent out the dove from the ark.¹¹ The dove returned to him in the evening. Look! In her mouth was a freshly plucked olive leaf. So Noah knew that the waters had gone down from the earth.¹² He waited another seven days, and sent out the dove again. She did not return again to him.

¹³ It came about in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, on the first day of the month, that the waters were dried up from off the earth. Noah removed the covering of the ark, looked out, and saw that, behold, the surface of the ground was dry.¹⁴ In the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry.¹⁵ God said to Noah,¹⁶ "Go out of the ark, you, your wife, your sons, and your sons' wives with you.¹⁷ Take out with you every living creature of all flesh that is with you—the birds, the animals, and every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth—so that they may increase greatly on the earth, that they may be fruitful and multiply upon the earth."¹⁸ So Noah went out with his sons, his wife, and his sons' wives with him.¹⁹ Every living creature, every creeping thing, and every bird, everything that moves on the earth, according to their families, left the ark.

²⁰ Noah built an altar to Yahweh. He took some of the clean animals and some of the clean birds, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.²¹ Yahweh smelled the pleasing aroma and said in his heart, "I will not again curse the ground because of mankind, even though the intention of mankind's heart is evil from childhood. Nor will I again

destroy everything living, as I have done.

²² While the earth remains,
seed time and harvest,
cold and heat,
summer and winter,
and day and night
will not cease."

Chapter 9

¹ Then God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, "Be fruitful, multiply, and fill the earth. ² The fear of you and the dread of you will be upon every living thing on the earth, upon every bird of the sky, upon everything that moves on the ground, and upon all the fish of the sea. They are given into your hand. ³ Every moving thing that lives will be food for you. Just as I gave you the green plants, I now give you everything. ⁴ But you must not eat meat with its life—that is its blood—in it. ⁵ But for your blood, the life that is in your blood, I will require payment. From the hand of every animal I will require it. From the hand of any man, that is, from the hand of one who has murdered his brother, I will require an accounting for the life of that man.

⁶ Whoever sheds man's blood,
by man will his blood be shed,
for it was in the image of God that he made man.

⁷ As for you, be fruitful and multiply, spread throughout the earth and multiply on it."

⁸ Then God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying, ⁹ "As for me, listen! I am going to confirm my covenant with you and with your descendants after you, ¹⁰ and with every living creature that is with you, with the birds, the livestock, and every creature of the earth with you, from all that came out of the ark, to every living creature on the earth. ¹¹ I hereby confirm my covenant with you, that never again will all flesh be destroyed by the waters of a flood. Never again will there be a flood to destroy the earth."

¹² God said, "This is the sign of the covenant which I am making between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for all future generations: ¹³ I have set my rainbow in the cloud, and it will be the sign of the covenant between me and the earth. ¹⁴ It will come about when I bring a cloud over the earth and the rainbow is seen in the cloud, ¹⁵ then I will call to mind my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh. The waters will never again become a flood

to destroy all flesh. ¹⁶ The rainbow will be in the clouds and I will see it, in order to remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth."

¹⁷ Then God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant that I have confirmed between me and all flesh that is on the earth."

¹⁸ The sons of Noah that came out of the ark were Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Ham was the father of Canaan. ¹⁹ These three were the sons of Noah, and from these the whole earth was populated.

²⁰ Noah began to be a man of the soil, and he planted a vineyard. ²¹ He drank some of the wine and became drunk. He was lying uncovered in his tent. ²² Then Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father and told his two brothers outside.

²³ So Shem and Japheth took a robe and laid it upon both their shoulders, and walked backwards and covered the nakedness of their father. Their faces were turned the other way, so they did not see their father's nakedness. ²⁴ When Noah awoke from his wine, he learned what his youngest son had done to him. ²⁵ So he said,

"Cursed be Canaan.

May he be a servant to his brothers' servants."

²⁶ He also said,

"May Yahweh, the God of Shem, be blessed,
and may Canaan be his servant.

²⁷ May God extend the territory of Japheth,
and let him make his home in the tents of Shem.
May Canaan be his servant."

²⁸ After the flood, Noah lived three hundred fifty years. ²⁹ All the days of Noah were nine hundred fifty years, and then he died.

Chapter 10

¹ These were the descendants of the sons of Noah, that is, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Sons were born to them after the flood.

² The sons of Japheth were Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras.

³ The sons of Gomer were Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah.

⁴ The sons of Javan were Elishah, Tarshish, the Kittites, ^[1] and Dodanim. ⁵ From these the coastland peoples separated and went into their lands, every one with its own language, according to their clans, by their nations.

⁶ The sons of Ham were Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

⁷ The sons of Cush were Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabteka. The sons of

Raamah were Sheba and Dedan.

⁸ Cush became the father of Nimrod, who was a mighty one on the earth. ⁹ He was a mighty hunter before Yahweh. That is why it is said, "Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before Yahweh." ¹⁰ The first centers of his kingdom were Babylon, Uruk, Akkad, and Kalneh, in the land of Shinar. ¹¹ Out of that land he went to Assyria and built Nineveh, Rehoboth Ir, Calah, ¹² and Resen, which was between Nineveh and Calah. It was a large city.

¹³ Mizraim became the father of the Ludites, the Anamites, the Lehabites, the Naphtuhites, ¹⁴ the Pathrusites, the Kasluhites (from whom the Philistines came), and the Caphtorites.

¹⁵ Canaan became the father of Sidon, his firstborn, and of Heth, ¹⁶ also of the Jebusites, the Amorites, the Girgashites, ¹⁷ the Hivites, the Arkites, the Sinites, ¹⁸ the Arvadites, the Zemarites, and the Hamathites. Afterward the clans of the Canaanites spread out. ¹⁹ The border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, in the direction of Gerar, as far as Gaza, and as one goes toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboyim, as far as Lasha. ²⁰ These were the sons of Ham, by their clans, by their languages, in their lands, and in their nations.

²¹ Sons also were born to Shem, the older brother of Japheth. Shem was also the ancestor of all the people of Eber.

²² The sons of Shem were Elam, Ashur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram.

²³ The sons of Aram were Uz, Hul, Gether, and Meshech.

²⁴ Arphaxad became the father of Shelah, and Shelah became the father of Eber.

²⁵ Eber had two sons. The name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided. His brother's name was Joktan.

²⁶ Joktan became the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, ²⁷ Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, ²⁸ Obal, Abimael, Sheba, ²⁹ Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

³⁰ Their territory was from Mesha, all the way to Sephar, the mountain of the east. ³¹ These were the sons of Shem, according to their clans and their languages, in their lands, according to their nations.

³² These were the clans of the sons of Noah, according to their genealogies, by their nations. From these the nations separated and went over the earth after the flood.

Footnotes

10:4 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 11

¹ Now the whole earth used one language and had the same words. ² As they journeyed in the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar and they settled there. ³ They said to one another, "Come, let us make bricks and bake them thoroughly." They had brick instead of stone and tar as mortar. ⁴ They said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city and a tower whose top will reach to the sky, and let us make a name for ourselves. If we do not, we will be scattered across the surface of the whole earth." ⁵ So Yahweh came down to see the city and the tower which the descendants of Adam had built. ⁶ Yahweh said, "Look, they are one people with the same language, and they are beginning to do this! Soon nothing that they intend to do will be impossible for them. ⁷ Come, let us go down and confuse their language there, so that they may not understand each other." ⁸ So Yahweh scattered them from there across the surface of all the earth and they stopped building the city. ⁹ Therefore, its name was called Babel, because there Yahweh confused the language of the whole earth and from there Yahweh scattered them abroad over the surface of all the earth.

¹⁰ These were the descendants of Shem. Shem was a hundred years old, and he became the father of Arphaxad two years after the flood. ¹¹ Shem lived five hundred years after he became the father of Arphaxad. He also became the father of other sons and daughters.

¹² When Arphaxad had lived thirty-five years, he became the father of Shelah. ¹³ Arphaxad lived 403 years after he became the father of Shelah. He also became the father of other sons and daughters.

¹⁴ When Shelah had lived thirty years, he became the father of Eber. ¹⁵ Shelah lived 403 years after he became the father of Eber. He also became the father of other sons and daughters.

¹⁶ When Eber had lived thirty-four years, he became the father of Peleg. ¹⁷ Eber lived 430 years after he became the father of Peleg. He also became the father of other sons and daughters.

¹⁸ When Peleg had lived thirty years, he became the father of Reu. ¹⁹ Peleg lived 209 years after he became the father of Reu. He also became the father of other sons and daughters.

²⁰ When Reu had lived thirty-two years, he became the father of Serug. ²¹ Reu lived 207 years after he became the father of Serug. He also became the father of other sons and daughters.

²² When Serug had lived thirty years, he became the father of Nahor. ²³ Serug lived two hundred years after he became the father of Nahor. He also became the father of

other sons and daughters.

²⁴ When Nahor had lived twenty-nine years, he became the father of Terah. ²⁵ Nahor lived 119 years after he became the father of Terah. He also became the father of other sons and daughters.

²⁶ After Terah had lived seventy years, he became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

²⁷ Now these were the descendants of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran, and Haran became the father of Lot. ²⁸ Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldeans. ²⁹ Abram and Nahor took wives. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai and the name of Nahor's wife was Milkah, a daughter of Haran, who was the father of Milkah and Iskah. ³⁰ Now Sarai was barren; she had no child.

³¹ Terah took Abram his son, Lot the son of his son Haran, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife, and together they left Ur of the Chaldeans, to go into the land of Canaan. But they came to Haran and stayed there. ³² Terah lived 205 years and then died in Haran.

Chapter 12

¹ Now Yahweh said to Abram, "Go from your country, and from your relatives, and from your father's household, to the land that I will show you.

² I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you,
and make your name great, and you will be a blessing.

³ I will bless those who bless you, but whoever dishonors you I will curse.
Through you will all the families of the earth be blessed."

⁴ So Abram went, as Yahweh had told him to do, and Lot went with him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he left Haran. ⁵ Abram took Sarai, his wife, Lot, his brother's son, all their possessions that they had accumulated, and the people that they had acquired in Haran. They left to go into the land of Canaan, and came to the land of Canaan. ⁶ Abram passed through the land as far as Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. At that time the Canaanites lived in the land. ⁷ Yahweh appeared to Abram, and said, "To your descendants I will give this land." So there Abram built an altar to Yahweh, who had appeared to him. ⁸ From there he moved to the hill country to the east of Bethel, where he pitched his tent, with Bethel to the west and Ai to the east. There he built an altar to Yahweh and called on the name of Yahweh. ⁹ Then Abram continued journeying, going toward the Negev.

¹⁰ There was a famine in the land, so Abram went down into Egypt to stay, for the

famine was severe in the land. ¹¹ When he was about to enter into Egypt, he said to Sarai his wife, "See now, I know that you are a beautiful woman. ¹² When the Egyptians see you they will say, 'This is his wife,' and they will kill me, but they will keep you alive. ¹³ Say that you are my sister, so that it may be well with me because of you, and so that my life will be spared because of you." ¹⁴ It came about that when Abram entered into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that Sarai was very beautiful. ¹⁵ The princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh, and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's household. ¹⁶ Pharaoh treated Abram well for her sake, and Abram received sheep and cattle, male donkeys, male servants, female servants, female donkeys, and camels. ¹⁷ Then Yahweh afflicted Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife. ¹⁸ Pharaoh summoned Abram, and said, "What is this that you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife? ¹⁹ Why did you say, 'She is my sister,' so that I took her to be my wife? Now therefore, here is your wife. Take her, and go your way." ²⁰ Then Pharaoh gave orders to his men concerning him, and they sent him away, along with his wife and all that he had.

Chapter 13

¹ So Abram went up from Egypt and went into the Negev, he, his wife, and all that he had. Lot also went with them. ² Now Abram was very rich in livestock, in silver, and in gold. ³ He continued on his journey from the Negev to Bethel, to the place where his tent had been before, between Bethel and Ai. ⁴ He went to the place where the altar was that he had built previously. Here he called on the name of Yahweh. ⁵ Now Lot, who was traveling with Abram, also had flocks, herds, and tents. ⁶ The land was not able to support them both living close together, because their possessions were very many, so that they could not stay together. ⁷ Also, there was a dispute between the herdsmen of Abram's livestock and the herdsmen of Lot's livestock. The Canaanites and the Perizzites were living in the land at that time. ⁸ So Abram said to Lot, "Let there be no strife between you and me, and between your herdsmen and my herdsmen; after all, we are family. ⁹ Is not the whole land before you? Go ahead and separate yourself from me. If you go to the left, then I will go to the right. Or if you go to the right, then I will go to the left." ¹⁰ So Lot looked around, and saw that the whole plain of the Jordan was well watered everywhere all the way to Zoar, like the garden of Yahweh, like the land of Egypt. This was before Yahweh destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah. ¹¹ So Lot chose for himself all the plain of the Jordan and traveled east, and the relatives separated from each other. ¹² Abram lived in the land

of Canaan, and Lot lived among the cities of the plain. He set up his tents as far away as Sodom. ¹³ Now the men of Sodom were very wicked sinners against Yahweh.

¹⁴ Yahweh said to Abram after Lot had departed from him, "Look from the place where you are standing to the north, south, east, and west. ¹⁵ All this land which you see, I will give to you and to your descendants forever. ¹⁶ I will make your descendants as the dust of the earth, so that if one can count the dust of the earth, your descendants also can be counted. ¹⁷ Arise, walk through the length and breadth of the land, for I will give it to you." ¹⁸ So Abram picked up his tent, and came and lived by the oaks of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and there built an altar to Yahweh.

Chapter 14

¹ It came about in the days of Amraphel, king of Shinar, Arioch, king of Ellasar, Kedorlaomer, king of Elam, and Tidal, king of Goyim, ² that they made war against Bera, king of Sodom, Birsha, king of Gomorrah, Shinab, king of Admah, Shemeber, king of Zeboyim, and the king of Bela (also called Zoar). ³ These latter five kings joined together in the Valley of Siddim (also called the Salt Sea). ⁴ Twelve years they had served Kedorlaomer, but in the thirteenth year they rebelled. ⁵ Then in the fourteenth year, Kedorlaomer and the kings who were with him came and attacked the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, the Zuzites in Ham, the Emities in Shaveh Kiriathaim, ⁶ and the Horites in their hill country of Seir, as far as El Paran, which is near the desert. ⁷ Then they turned and came to En Mishpat (also called Kadesh), and defeated all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites who lived in Hazezon Tamar.

⁸ Then the king of Sodom, the king of Gomorrah, the king of Admah, the king of Zeboyim, and the king of Bela (also called Zoar) went out and prepared for battle in the Valley of Siddim ⁹ against Kedorlaomer, king of Elam, Tidal, king of Goyim, Amraphel, king of Shinar, Arioch, king of Ellasar; four kings against the five. ¹⁰ Now the Valley of Siddim was full of tar pits, and as the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, they fell in there. Those who were left fled to the mountains. ¹¹ So the kings took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah and all their provisions, and went their way. ¹² When they went, they also took Lot, Abram's brother's son, who was living in Sodom, along with all his possessions.

¹³ One who had escaped came and told Abram the Hebrew. He was living by the oaks that belonged to Mamre, the Amorite, who was the brother of Eshkol and Aner, who were all allies of Abram. ¹⁴ Now when Abram heard that enemies had captured his relative, he led out his 318 trained men who had been born in his house, and he

pursued them as far as Dan.¹⁵ He divided his men against them at night, he and his servants, and he pursued them as far as Hobah, which is north of Damascus.¹⁶ Then he brought back all the possessions, and also brought back his relative Lot and his goods, as well as the women and the other people.

¹⁷ After Abram returned from defeating Kedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, the king of Sodom went out to meet him at the Valley of Shaveh (also called the King's Valley).

¹⁸ Melchizedek, king of Salem, brought out bread and wine. He was priest of God Most High.¹⁹ He blessed him saying,

"Blessed be Abram by God Most High,
Creator of heaven and earth.

²⁰ Blessed be God Most High,
who has given your enemies into your hand."

Then Abram gave him a tenth of everything.

²¹ The king of Sodom said to Abram, "Give me the people, and take the goods for yourself." ²² Abram said to the king of Sodom, "I have lifted up my hand to Yahweh, God Most High, Creator of heaven and earth,²³ that I will not take a thread, a sandal strap, or anything that is yours, so that you can never say, 'I have made Abram rich.'

²⁴ I will take nothing except what the young men have eaten and the share of the men that went with me. Let Aner, Eshkol, and Mamre take their portion."

Chapter 15

¹ After these things the word of Yahweh came to Abram in a vision, saying, "Fear not, Abram! I am your shield and your very great reward."

² Abram said, "Lord Yahweh, what will you give me, since I continue childless, and the heir of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?" ³ Abram said, "Since you have given me no descendant, see, one born in my house will be my heir!" ⁴ Then, behold, the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, "This man will not be your heir; but rather the one who will come from your own body will be your heir." ⁵ Then he brought him outside, and said, "Look toward heaven, and number the stars, if you are able to number them." Then he said to him, "So will your descendants be." ⁶ He believed Yahweh, and he counted it to him as righteousness. ⁷ He said to him, "I am Yahweh, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it." ⁸ He said, "Lord Yahweh, how will I know that I will inherit it?" ⁹ Then he said to him, "Bring me a heifer three years old, a female goat three years old, a ram three years old, a dove, and a young pigeon." ¹⁰ He brought him all these, and cut them in two,

and placed each half opposite the other, but he did not divide the birds.¹¹ When the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

¹² Then when the sun was going down, Abram fell sound asleep and, behold, a deep and terrifying darkness overwhelmed him.¹³ Then Yahweh said to Abram, "Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a land that is not theirs, and will be enslaved and oppressed for four hundred years.¹⁴ I will judge that nation that they will serve, and afterward they will come out with abundant possessions.¹⁵ But you will go to your fathers in peace, and you will be buried in a good old age.¹⁶ In the fourth generation they will come here again, for the iniquity of the Amorites has not yet reached its limit."¹⁷ When the sun had gone down and it was dark, behold, a smoking firepot and a flaming torch passed between the pieces.¹⁸ On that day Yahweh made a covenant with Abram, saying, "To your descendants I hereby give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates—¹⁹ the Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites,²⁰ the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaites,²¹ the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites."

Chapter 16

¹ Now Sarai, Abram's wife, had not borne any children for him, but she had a female servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.² So Sarai said to Abram, "See now, Yahweh has kept me from having children. Please go to my servant. It may be that I will have children by her." Abram listened to the voice of Sarai.³ It was after Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan that Sarai, Abram's wife, gave Hagar, her Egyptian servant, to her husband as a wife.⁴ So he went to Hagar, and she conceived. When she saw that she had conceived, she looked with contempt on her mistress.⁵ Then Sarai said to Abram, "This wrong on me is because of you. I gave my servant woman into your embrace, and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes. Let Yahweh judge between me and you."⁶ But Abram said to Sarai, "See here, your servant woman is in your power, do to her what you think best." So Sarai dealt harshly with her, and she fled from her.

⁷ The angel of Yahweh found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, the spring that is on the way to Shur.⁸ He said, "Hagar, Sarai's servant, where did you come from and where are you going?" Then she said, "I am fleeing from my mistress Sarai."⁹ The angel of Yahweh said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself to her authority."¹⁰ Then the angel of Yahweh said to her, "I will greatly multiply your descendants, so that they will be too numerous to count."¹¹ The angel of Yahweh also said to her,

"Behold, you are pregnant
and will bear a son,
and you will call his name Ishmael,
because Yahweh has heard your affliction.

¹² He will be a wild donkey of a man.
He will be hostile against every man,
and every man will be hostile to him,
and he will live apart from all his brothers."

¹³ Then she gave this name to Yahweh who spoke to her, "You are the God who sees me," for she said, "Do I really continue to see, even after he has seen me?" ¹⁴ Therefore the well was called Beer Lahai Roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

¹⁵ Hagar gave birth to Abram's son, and Abram named his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. ¹⁶ Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

Chapter 17

¹ When Abram was ninety-nine years old, Yahweh appeared to Abram and said to him, "I am God Almighty. Walk before me, and be blameless. ² Then I will confirm my covenant between me and you, and will multiply you exceedingly." ³ Abram bowed low with his face to the ground and God talked with him, saying, ⁴ "As for me, behold, my covenant is with you. You will be the father of a multitude of nations. ⁵ No longer will your name be Abram, but your name will be Abraham—for I appoint you to be the father of a multitude of nations. ⁶ I will make you exceedingly fruitful, and I will make nations of you, and kings will descend from you. ⁷ I will establish my covenant between me and you and your descendants after you, throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your descendants after you. ⁸ I will give to you, and to your descendants after you, the land where you have been sojourning, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God."

⁹ Then God said to Abraham, "As for you, you must keep my covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations. ¹⁰ This is my covenant, which you must keep, between me and you and your descendants after you: Every male among you must be circumcised. ¹¹ You must be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin, and this will be the sign of the covenant between me and you. ¹² Every male among you that is eight days old must be circumcised, throughout your people's generations. This includes him who is born into your household and him who is bought with money from any foreigner who is not one of your descendants. ¹³ He

who is born into your household and he who is bought with your money must be circumcised. Thus my covenant will be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.¹⁴ Any uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin will be cut off from his people. He has broken my covenant."

¹⁵ God said to Abraham, "As for Sarai your wife, do not call her Sarai any more. Instead, her name will be Sarah."¹⁶ I will bless her, and I will give you a son by her. I will bless her, and she will become the mother of nations. Kings of peoples will come from her."¹⁷ Then Abraham bowed low with his face to the ground, and laughed, and said in his heart, "Can a child be born to a man who is a hundred years old? How can Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a son?"¹⁸ Abraham said to God, "Oh that Ishmael might live before you!"¹⁹ God said, "No, but Sarah your wife will bear you a son, and you must name him Isaac. I will establish my covenant with him as an everlasting covenant with his descendants after him."²⁰ As for Ishmael, I have heard you. Behold, I have blessed him and will make him fruitful and will multiply him abundantly. He will be the father of twelve princes, and I will make him become a great nation."²¹ But my covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you at this time in the next year."

²² When he had finished talking with him, God went up from Abraham.²³ Then Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all those who were born into his household, and all those who were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's household, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in that same day, as God had said to him.²⁴ Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.²⁵ Ishmael his son was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.²⁶ On the very same day Abraham and Ishmael his son were both circumcised.²⁷ All the men of his household were circumcised with him, including those born into the household and those bought with money from a foreigner.

Chapter 18

¹ Yahweh appeared to Abraham by the oaks of Mamre, as he sat in the tent doorway in the heat of the day.² He looked up and, behold, he saw three men standing across from him. When he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door and bowed low to the ground.³ He said, "My Lord, if I have found favor in your sight, please do not pass by your servant."⁴ Let a little water be brought, wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree.⁵ Let me bring a little food, so that you may refresh yourselves. Afterwards you can go your way, since you have come to your servant." They replied, "Do as you have said."⁶ Then Abraham quickly went into the tent to

Sarah, and said, "Hurry, get three seahs of fine flour, knead it, and make bread." ⁷ Then Abraham ran to the herd, and took a calf that was tender and good, and gave it to the servant, and he hurried to prepare it. ⁸ He took curds and milk, and the calf that had been prepared, and placed the food before them, and he stood by them under the tree while they ate.

⁹ They said to him, "Where is Sarah your wife?" He replied, "There, in the tent." ¹⁰ He said, "I will certainly return to you in the springtime, and see, Sarah your wife will have a son." Sarah was listening in the tent doorway, which was behind him. ¹¹ Now Abraham and Sarah were old, very advanced in age, and Sarah had passed the age when women could bear children. ¹² So Sarah laughed to herself, saying to herself, "After I am worn out and my master is old, will I now have this pleasure?" ¹³ Yahweh said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh and say, 'Will I really bear a child, when I am old'? ¹⁴ Is anything too hard for Yahweh? At the time appointed by me, in the spring, I will return to you. About this time next year Sarah will have a son." ¹⁵ Then Sarah denied it and said, "I did not laugh," for she was afraid. He replied, "No, you did laugh."

¹⁶ Then the men arose to leave and looked down toward Sodom. Abraham went with them to see them on their way. ¹⁷ But Yahweh said, "Should I hide from Abraham what I am about to do, ¹⁸ since Abraham will indeed become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth will be blessed in him? ¹⁹ For I have chosen him so that he may instruct his children and his household after him to keep the way of Yahweh, to do righteousness and justice, so that Yahweh may bring upon Abraham what he has said to him." ²⁰ Then Yahweh said, "Because the outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is so great, and because their sin is so serious, ²¹ I will now go down there and see the outcry against her that has come to me, whether they have really done it. If not, I will know."

²² So the men turned from there, and went toward Sodom, but Abraham remained standing before Yahweh. ²³ Then Abraham approached and said, "Will you sweep away the righteous with the wicked? ²⁴ Perhaps there are fifty righteous within the city. Will you sweep it away and not spare the place for the sake of the fifty righteous that are there? ²⁵ Far be it from you to do such a thing, killing the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous should be treated the same as the wicked. Far be it from you! Will not the Judge of all the earth do what is just?" ²⁶ Yahweh said, "If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare the whole place for their sake." ²⁷ Abraham answered and said, "See now, I have undertaken to speak to my Lord, even though I am only dust and ashes! ²⁸ What if there are five less than fifty

righteous? Will you destroy the whole city for lack of five?" Then he said, "I will not destroy it, if I find there forty-five." ²⁹ He spoke to him yet again, and said, "What if there are forty found there?" He replied, "I will not do it for the forty's sake." ³⁰ He said, "Please do not be angry, Lord, so I may speak. Perhaps thirty will be found there." He replied, "I will not do it, if I find thirty there." ³¹ He said, "See now, I have undertaken to speak to my Lord! Perhaps twenty will be found there." He replied, "I will not destroy it for the twenty's sake." ³² He said, "Please do not be angry, Lord, and I will speak this one last time. Perhaps ten will be found there." Then he said, "I will not destroy it for the ten's sake." ³³ Yahweh went on his way as soon as he had finished talking with Abraham, and Abraham returned home.

Chapter 19

¹ The two angels came to Sodom in the evening, while Lot was sitting at the gate of Sodom. Lot saw them, arose to meet them, and bowed down with his face to the ground. ² He said, "See now, my masters, please turn aside into your servant's house, stay for the night, and wash your feet. Then you can rise up early and go on your way." They replied, "No, we will spend the night in the town square." ³ But he urged them strongly, so they went with him, and entered into his house. He prepared a meal and baked unleavened bread, and they ate. ⁴ But before they lay down, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both young and old, all the men from every part of the city. ⁵ They called to Lot, and said to him, "Where are the men that came in to you tonight? Bring them out to us, that we may know them." ⁶ So Lot went out the door to them and shut the door after himself. ⁷ He said, "I beg you, my brothers, do not act so wickedly. ⁸ See now, I have two daughters who have not known any man. Please let me bring them out to you, and you do to them whatever is good in your eyes. Only do nothing to these men, because they have come under the shadow of my roof." ⁹ They said, "Stand back!" They also said, "This one came here to live as a foreigner, and now he has become our judge! Now we will deal worse with you than with them." They pressed hard against the man, against Lot, and came near to break down the door. ¹⁰ But the men reached out their hands and brought Lot into the house with them and shut the door. ¹¹ Then Lot's visitors struck with blindness the men who were outside the door of the house, both small and great, so that they became exhausted when they were trying to find the door. ¹² Then the men said to Lot, "Do you have anyone else here? Any sons-in-law, your sons and your daughters, and whoever you have in the city, get them out of here. ¹³ For we are about to destroy this place, because the accusations against it before Yahweh have become so loud that he has sent us to destroy it." ¹⁴ Lot went out and

spoke to his sons-in-law, the men who had promised to marry his daughters, and said, "Quick, get out of this place, for Yahweh is about to destroy the city." But to his sons-in-law he seemed to be joking.¹⁵ When dawn came, the angels urged Lot, saying, "Get going, take your wife and your two daughters that are here, so you are not swept away in the punishment of the city."¹⁶ But he lingered. So the men grabbed his hand, and the hand of his wife, and the hands of his two daughters, because Yahweh was merciful to him. They brought them out, and set them outside the city.¹⁷ When they had brought them out, one of the men said, "Run for your lives! Do not look back, or stay anywhere on the plain. Escape to the mountains so you are not swept away."¹⁸ Lot said to them, "No, please, my masters!¹⁹ See now, your servant has found favor in your eyes, and you have shown me great kindness in saving my life, but I cannot escape to the mountains, because the disaster will overtake me, and I will die."²⁰ See now, the city over there is a little one. Please, let me escape there—Is it not a little one?—and my life will be saved."²¹ He said to him, "Alright, I am granting this request also, that I will not destroy the city which you have mentioned."²² Hurry! Escape there, for I cannot do anything until you arrive there." Therefore the city was named Zoar.

²³ The sun had risen upon the earth when Lot reached Zoar.²⁴ Then Yahweh rained down upon Sodom and Gomorrah sulfur and fire from Yahweh out of the sky.²⁵ He destroyed those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and the plants that grew on the ground.²⁶ But Lot's wife, who was behind him, looked back, and she became a pillar of salt.

²⁷ Abraham got up early in the morning and went to the place where he had stood before Yahweh.²⁸ He looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah and toward all the land of the plain. He looked and behold, smoke was rising from the land like the smoke of a furnace.

²⁹ So when God destroyed the cities of the plain, God called Abraham to mind. He sent Lot out of the midst of the destruction when he destroyed the cities in which Lot had lived.

³⁰ But Lot went up from Zoar to live in the mountains with his two daughters, because he was afraid to live in Zoar. So he lived in a cave, he and his two daughters.

³¹ The firstborn said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is no man anywhere to lie with us according to the way of all the world."³² Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, so that we may keep our family line alive through our father."³³ So they made their father drink wine that night. Then the firstborn went in and lay with her father; he did not know when she lay down, nor when she got up.³⁴ The next day the firstborn said to the younger, "Listen, here I

lay last night with my father. Let us make him drink wine tonight also, and you should go and lie with him, so that we may keep our family line alive through our father." ³⁵ So they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger went and lay with him. He did not know when she lay down or when she got up. ³⁶ So both the daughters of Lot conceived by their father. ³⁷ The firstborn gave birth to a son, and named him Moab. He became the ancestor of the Moabites of today. ³⁸ As for the younger daughter, she also gave birth to a son, and named him Ben-Ammi. He became the ancestor of the people of Ammon of today.

Chapter 20

¹ Abraham journeyed from there toward the land of the Negev, and lived between Kadesh and Shur. He was a foreigner living in Gerar. ² Abraham said concerning Sarah his wife, "She is my sister." So Abimelek king of Gerar sent for Sarah and took her. ³ But God came to Abimelek in a dream in the night, and said to him, "Behold, you are a dead man because of the woman whom you have taken, for she is a man's wife." ⁴ Now Abimelek had not come near her and he said, "Lord, would you kill even a righteous nation? ⁵ Did he not himself say to me, 'She is my sister?' Even she herself said, 'He is my brother.' I have done this in the integrity of my heart and the innocence of my hands." ⁶ Then God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I also know that in the integrity of your heart you did this, and I also kept you from sinning against me. Therefore I did not allow you to touch her. ⁷ Therefore, return the man's wife, for he is a prophet. He will pray for you, and you will live. But if you do not restore her, know that you and all who are yours will surely die."

⁸ Abimelek rose early in the morning and called all of his servants to himself. He told all these things to them, and the men were very afraid. ⁹ Then Abimelek called for Abraham and said to him, "What have you done to us? How have I sinned against you, that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? You have done to me deeds that ought not to be done." ¹⁰ Abimelek said to Abraham, "What prompted you to do this thing?" ¹¹ Abraham said, "Because I thought, 'Surely there is no fear of God in this place, and they will kill me because of my wife.' ¹² Besides, she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. ¹³ When God caused me to leave my father's house and travel from place to place, I said to her, 'You must show me this faithfulness as my wife: At every place where we go, say about me, "He is my brother."'" ¹⁴ Then Abimelek took sheep and cattle, and male slaves and female slaves, and gave them to Abraham. Then he returned Sarah, Abraham's wife, to him. ¹⁵ Abimelek said, "Look, my land is before you. Settle wherever it pleases you." ¹⁶ To Sarah he said, "Look, I have given your

brother a thousand pieces of silver. It is to cover any offense against you in the eyes of all who are with you, and before everyone, you are completely made right." ¹⁷ Then Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelek, his wife, and his female slaves so that they were able to have children. ¹⁸ For Yahweh had closed all the wombs of the household of Abimelek because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

Chapter 21

¹ Yahweh paid attention to Sarah as he had said he would, and Yahweh did for Sarah just as he had promised. ² Sarah conceived and bore a son to Abraham in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. ³ Abraham named his son, the one who had been born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac. ⁴ Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, just as God had commanded him. ⁵

Abraham was one hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him. ⁶ Sarah said, "God has made me laugh; every one who hears will laugh with me." ⁷ She also said, "Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children, and yet I have borne him a son in his old age!"

⁸ The child grew and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. ⁹ Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, mocking. ¹⁰ So she said to Abraham, "Drive out this slave woman and her son, for the son of this slave woman will not be heir with my son, with Isaac." ¹¹ This thing was very grievous to Abraham because of his son. ¹² But God said to Abraham, "Do not be grieved because of the young man and because of your servant girl. Listen to Sarah's words in all she says to you about this matter, because it is through Isaac that your descendants will be named. ¹³ I will also make the son of the servant woman into a nation, because he is your descendant." ¹⁴ Abraham rose up early in the morning, took bread and a skin of water, and gave it to Hagar, putting it on her shoulder. He gave her the boy and sent her away. She departed and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. ¹⁵ When the water in the waterskin was gone, she abandoned the child under one of the bushes. ¹⁶ Then she went, and sat down a short distance from him, about the distance of a bowshot away, for she said, "Let me not look upon the death of the child." As she sat there across from him, she lifted up her voice and wept. ¹⁷ God heard the voice of the young man, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said to her, "What troubles you, Hagar? Do not be afraid, for God has heard the voice of the young man where he is. ¹⁸ Get up, raise up the young man, and encourage him; for I will make him into a great nation." ¹⁹ Then God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. She went and filled the skin with

water and gave the young man a drink. ²⁰ God was with the young man, and he grew. He lived in the wilderness and became an archer. ²¹ He lived in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother got a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

²² It came about at that time that Abimelek and Phicol the captain of his army spoke to Abraham, saying, "God is with you in all that you do. ²³ Now therefore swear to me here by God that you will not deal falsely with me, nor with my offspring, nor with my descendants. Show to me and to the land in which you have been staying the same covenant faithfulness that I have shown to you." ²⁴ Abraham said, "I swear." ²⁵ Abraham also complained to Abimelek concerning a well of water that Abimelek's servants had seized from him. ²⁶ Abimelek said, "I do not know who has done this thing. You did not tell me before now; I have not heard of it until today." ²⁷ So Abraham took sheep and cattle and gave them to Abimelek, and the two men made a covenant. ²⁸ Then Abraham set seven female lambs of the flock by themselves. ²⁹ Abimelek said to Abraham, "What is the meaning of these seven female lambs that you have set by themselves?" ³⁰ He replied, "These seven female lambs you will receive from my hand, so that it may be a witness for me, that I dug this well." ³¹ So he called that place Beersheba, because there they both swore an oath. ³² They made a covenant at Beersheba, and then Abimelek and Phicol, the captain of his army, returned to the land of the Philistines. ³³ Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beersheba. There he called on the name of Yahweh, the eternal God. ³⁴ Abraham remained as a foreigner in the land of the Philistines many days.

Chapter 22

¹ It came about after these things that God tested Abraham. He said to him, "Abraham!" Abraham said, "Here I am." ² Then God said, "Take your son, your only son, whom you love, Isaac, and go to the land of Moriah. Offer him there as a burnt offering upon one of the mountains there, which I will tell you about." ³ So Abraham rose early in the morning, saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him, along with Isaac his son. He cut the wood for the burnt offering, then set out on his journey to the place that God had told him about. ⁴ On the third day Abraham looked up and saw the place afar off. ⁵ Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey, and I and the young man will go over there. We will worship and come again to you." ⁶ Then Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and put it on Isaac his son. He took in his own hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together. ⁷ Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, "My father," and he said, "Here I am, my son." He said, "See, here is the fire and the wood, but where is

the lamb for the burnt offering?" ⁸ Abraham said, "God himself will provide the lamb for the burnt offering, my son." So they went on, both of them together.

⁹ When they came to the place that God had told him about, Abraham built an altar there and laid the wood on it. Then he bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood. ¹⁰ Abraham reached out with his hand and took up the knife to kill his son. ¹¹ Then the angel of Yahweh called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" and he said, "Here I am." ¹² He said, "Do not lay your hand upon the young man, nor do anything to harm him, for now I know that you fear God, seeing that you have not withheld your son, your only son, from me." ¹³ Abraham looked up and behold, behind him was a ram caught in the bushes by his horns. Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up as a burnt offering instead of his son. ¹⁴ So Abraham named that place, "Yahweh will provide," and it is said to this day, "On the mountain of Yahweh it will be provided." ¹⁵ The angel of Yahweh called to Abraham a second time from heaven ¹⁶ and said—this is Yahweh's declaration—by myself I have sworn that because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son, ¹⁷ I will surely bless you and I will greatly multiply your descendants as the stars of the heavens, and as the sand which is upon the seashore; and your descendants will possess the gate of their enemies. ¹⁸ Through your offspring all the nations of the earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed my voice." ¹⁹ So Abraham returned to his young men, and they departed and went together to Beersheba, and he lived at Beersheba.

²⁰ It came about after these things that Abraham was told, "Milkah has borne children, as well, to your brother Nahor." ²¹ They were Uz his firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel the father of Aram, ²² Kesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel. ²³ Bethuel became the father of Rebekah. These were the eight children that Milkah bore to Nahor, Abraham's brother. ²⁴ His concubine, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah, Gaham, Tahash, and Maakah.

Chapter 23

¹ Sarah lived 127 years. These were the years of the life of Sarah. ² Sarah died in Kiriath Arba, that is, Hebron, in the land of Canaan. Abraham mourned and wept for Sarah. ³ Then Abraham rose up and went from his dead wife, and spoke to the sons of Heth, saying, ⁴ "I am a foreigner and sojourner among you. Please grant me a property for a burial place among you, so that I may bury my dead." ⁵ The sons of Heth answered Abraham, saying, ⁶ "Listen to us, my master. You are a prince of God among us. Bury your dead in the choicest of our tombs. None of us will refuse you his

tomb, so that you may bury your dead." ⁷ Abraham arose and bowed down to the people of the land, to the sons of Heth. ⁸ He spoke to them, saying, "If you agree that I should bury my dead, then hear me and plead with Ephron son of Zohar, for me. ⁹ Ask him to sell me the cave of Machpelah, which he owns, which is at the end of his field. For the full price let him sell it to me publicly as a property for a burial place." ¹⁰ Now Ephron was sitting among the sons of Heth, and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the hearing of the sons of Heth, of all those who had come into the gate of his city, saying, ¹¹ "No, my master, hear me. I give you the field, and the cave that is in it. I give it to you in the presence of the sons of my people. I give it to you to bury your dead." ¹² Then Abraham bowed down before the people of the land. ¹³ He spoke to Ephron in the hearing of the people of the land, saying, "But if you are willing, please hear me. I will pay for the field. Take the money from me, and I will bury my dead there." ¹⁴ Ephron answered Abraham, saying, ¹⁵ "Please, my master, listen to me. A piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver, what is that between me and you? Bury your dead." ¹⁶ Abraham listened to Ephron and Abraham weighed out to Ephron the amount of silver that he had spoken in the hearing of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, according to the standard measurement of the merchants.

¹⁷ So the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was next to Mamre, that is, the field, the cave that was in it, and all the trees that were in the field and all around its border, passed ¹⁸ to Abraham by purchase in the presence of the sons of Heth, before all those who had come into the gate of his city. ¹⁹ After this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which is next to Mamre, that is, Hebron, in the land of Canaan. ²⁰ So the field and the cave in it passed to Abraham as a property for a burial place from the sons of Heth.

Chapter 24

¹ Now Abraham was very old and Yahweh had blessed Abraham in all things. ² Abraham said to his servant, the one who was the oldest of his household and who was in charge of all that he had, "Put your hand under my thigh ³ and I will make you swear by Yahweh, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that you will not get a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I make my home. ⁴ But you will go to my country, and to my relatives, and get a wife for my son Isaac." ⁵ The servant said to him, "What if the woman will not be willing to follow me to this land? Must I take your son back to the land from which you came?" ⁶ Abraham said to him, "Make sure that you do not take my son back there! ⁷ Yahweh, the God of heaven, who took me from my father's house and from the land of my

relatives, and who promised me with a solemn oath saying, 'To your descendants I will give this land,' he will send his angel before you, and you will get a wife for my son from there.⁸ But if the woman is not willing to follow you, then you will be free from this oath of mine. Only you are not to take my son back there."⁹ So the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning this matter.

¹⁰ The servant took ten of his master's camels and departed. He also took with him all kinds of goods from his master. He departed and went to the region of Aram Naharaim, to the city of Nahor.¹¹ He made the camels kneel down outside the city by the well of water. It was evening, the time that women go out to draw water.¹² Then he said, "Yahweh, God of my master Abraham, grant me success today and show covenant faithfulness to my master Abraham."¹³ Look, here I am standing by the spring of water, and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water.¹⁴ Let it happen like this. When I say to a young woman, 'Please lower your pitcher so that I may drink,' and she says to me, 'Drink, and I will water your camels too,' then let her be the one that you have appointed for your servant Isaac. By this I will know that you have shown covenant faithfulness to my master."¹⁵ It came about that even before he had finished speaking, behold, Rebekah came out with her water pitcher on her shoulder. Rebekah was born to Bethuel son of Milkah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother.¹⁶ The young woman was very beautiful and a virgin. No man had ever known her. She went down to the spring, filled her pitcher and came up.¹⁷ Then the servant ran to meet her and said, "Please give me a little drink of water from your pitcher."¹⁸ She said, "Drink, my master," and she quickly let down her pitcher on her hand, and gave him a drink.¹⁹ When she had finished giving him a drink, she said, "I will draw water for your camels also, until they have finished drinking."²⁰ So she hurried and emptied her pitcher into the trough, then ran again to the well to draw water, and drew water for all his camels.²¹ The man watched her in silence to see whether Yahweh had prospered his journey or not.²² As the camels finished drinking, the man brought out a gold nose ring weighing half a shekel, and two gold bracelets for her arms weighing ten shekels,²³ and asked, "Whose daughter are you? Tell me please, is there room in your father's house for us to spend the night?"²⁴ She said to him, "I am the daughter of Bethuel son of Milkah, whom she bore to Nahor."²⁵ She also said to him, "We have plenty of both straw and feed, and also room for you to spend the night."²⁶ Then the man bowed down and worshiped Yahweh.²⁷ He said, "Blessed be Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, who has not abandoned his covenant faithfulness and his trustworthiness toward

my master. As for me, Yahweh has led me directly to the house of my master's relatives."

²⁸ Then the young woman ran and told her mother's household about all of these things. ²⁹ Now Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban. Laban ran to the man who was out at the road by the spring. ³⁰ When he had seen the nose ring and the bracelets on his sister's arms, and when he had heard the words of Rebekah his sister, "This is what the man said to me," he went to the man, and, behold, he was standing by the camels at the spring. ³¹ Then Laban said, "Come, you blessed of Yahweh. Why are you standing outside? I have prepared the house, and a place for the camels." ³² So the man came to the house and he unloaded the camels. The camels were given straw and feed, and water was provided to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him. ³³ They set food before him to eat, but he said, "I will not eat until I have said what I have to say." So Laban said, "Speak on." ³⁴ He said, "I am Abraham's servant. ³⁵ Yahweh has blessed my master very much and he has become great. He has given him sheep and cattle, silver and gold, male servants and female servants, and camels and donkeys. ³⁶ Sarah, my master's wife, bore a son to my master when she was old, and he has given everything that he owns to him. ³⁷ My master made me swear, saying, 'You must not get a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I make my home. ³⁸ Instead, you must go to my father's family, and to my relatives, and get a wife for my son.' ³⁹ I said to my master, 'Perhaps the woman will not follow me.' ⁴⁰ But he said to me, 'Yahweh, before whom I walk, will send his angel with you and he will prosper your way, so that you will get a wife for my son from among my relatives and from my father's family line. ⁴¹ But you will be free from my oath if you come to my relatives and they will not give her to you. Then you will be free from my oath.' ⁴² So I arrived today at the spring, and said, 'O Yahweh, God of my master Abraham, please, if you do indeed intend to make my journey successful— ⁴³ here I am, standing by the spring of water—let the young woman who comes out to draw water, the woman to whom I say, "Please give me a little water from your pitcher to drink," ⁴⁴ the woman who says to me, "Drink, and I will also draw water for your camels"—let her be the woman whom you, Yahweh, have chosen for my master's son.' ⁴⁵ Even before I had finished speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came out with her pitcher on her shoulder and she went down to the spring and drew water. So I said to her, 'Please give me a drink.' ⁴⁶ She quickly lowered her pitcher from her shoulder and said, 'Drink, and I will give your camels water also.' So I drank, and she watered the camels also. ⁴⁷ I asked her and said, 'Whose daughter are you?' She said, 'The daughter of Bethuel,

Nahor's son, whom Milkah bore to him.' Then I put the ring in her nose and the bracelets on her arms. ⁴⁸ Then I bowed down and worshiped Yahweh, and blessed Yahweh, the God of my master Abraham, who had led me by the way that is right to find the daughter of my master's relative for his son. ⁴⁹ Now therefore, if you are prepared to show steadfast love and faithfulness to my master, tell me. But if not, tell me, so that I may turn to the right hand or to the left."

⁵⁰ Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, "The thing has come from Yahweh; we cannot speak to you either bad or good. ⁵¹ Look, Rebekah is before you. Take her and go, so she may be the wife of your master's son, as Yahweh has spoken." ⁵² When Abraham's servant heard their words, he bowed down to the ground before Yahweh. ⁵³ The servant brought out articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing, and gave them to Rebekah. He also gave precious gifts to her brother and to her mother. ⁵⁴ Then he and the men who were with him ate and drank. They stayed there overnight, and when they arose in the morning, he said, "Send me away to my master." ⁵⁵ Her brother and her mother said, "Let the young woman stay with us for a few more days, at least ten. After that she may go." ⁵⁶ But he said to them, "Do not hinder me, since Yahweh has prospered my way. Send me on my way so that I may go to my master." ⁵⁷ They said, "We will call the young woman and ask her." ⁵⁸ So they called Rebekah and asked her, "Will you go with this man?" She replied, "I will go." ⁵⁹ So they sent their sister Rebekah, along with her female servant, on her journey with Abraham's servant and his men. ⁶⁰ They blessed Rebekah, and said to her,

"Our sister, may you be the mother
of thousands of ten thousands,
and may your descendants possess
the gate of those who hate them."

⁶¹ Then Rebekah arose, and she and her servant girls mounted the camels, and followed the man. Thus the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

⁶² Now Isaac was living in the Negev, and had just returned from Beer Lahai Roi. ⁶³ Isaac went out to meditate in the field in the evening. When he looked up and saw, behold, there were camels coming! ⁶⁴ Rebekah looked, and when she saw Isaac, she jumped down from the camel. ⁶⁵ She said to the servant, "Who is that man who is walking in the field to meet us?" The servant said, "It is my master." So she took her veil, and covered herself. ⁶⁶ The servant recounted to Isaac all the things that he had done. ⁶⁷ Then Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her. So Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

Chapter 25

¹ Abraham took another wife; her name was Keturah. ² She bore him Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah. ³ Jokshan became the father of Sheba and Dedan. The descendants of Dedan were the Assyrian people, the Letush people, and the Leum people. ⁴ Midian's sons were Ephah, Ephher, Hanok, Abida, and Eldaah. All these were Keturah's descendants. ⁵ Abraham gave all that he owned to Isaac. ⁶ However, while he was still living, he gave gifts to the sons of his concubines and sent them to the land of the east, away from Isaac, his son. ⁷ These were the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, 175 years. ⁸ Abraham breathed his last and died at a good old age, an old man with a full life, and he was gathered to his people. ⁹ Isaac and Ishmael, his sons, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron son of Zohar the Hittite, which is near Mamre. ¹⁰ This field Abraham had bought from the sons of Heth. Abraham was buried there with Sarah his wife. ¹¹ After the death of Abraham, God blessed Isaac his son, and Isaac lived near Beer Lahai Roi.

¹² Now these were the descendants of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's servant, bore to Abraham.

¹³ These were the names of Ishmael's sons, according to their birth order: Nebaioth—the firstborn of Ishmael, Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, ¹⁴ Mishma, Dumah, Massa, ¹⁵ Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. ¹⁶ These were Ishmael's sons, and these were their names, by their villages, and by their encampments; twelve princes according to their tribes. ¹⁷ These were the years of the life of Ishmael, 137 years. He breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people. ¹⁸ They lived from Havilah to Ashhur, which is near Egypt, as one goes toward Assyria. They lived in hostility with each other.

¹⁹ This is the account of Isaac, Abraham's son. Abraham became the father of Isaac.

²⁰ Isaac was forty years old when he took as his wife Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean of Paddan Aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean. ²¹ Isaac prayed to Yahweh for his wife because she was barren, and Yahweh answered his prayer, and Rebekah his wife conceived. ²² The children struggled together within her, and she said, "Why is this happening to me?" She went to ask Yahweh about this.

²³ Yahweh said to her,

"Two nations are in your womb,
and two peoples will be separated from within you.
One people will be stronger than the other,
and the older will serve the younger."

²⁴ When it was time for her to give birth, behold, there were twins in her womb. ²⁵ The first child came out red all over like a hairy garment. They called his name Esau. ²⁶ After that, his brother came out. His hand was grasping Esau's heel. He was named Jacob. Isaac was sixty years old when his wife bore them. ²⁷ The boys grew up, and Esau became a skillful hunter, a man of the field; but Jacob was a quiet man, who spent his time in the tents. ²⁸ Now Isaac loved Esau because he ate the animals that he had hunted, but Rebekah loved Jacob. ²⁹ Jacob cooked some stew. Esau came in from the field, and he was weak from hunger. ³⁰ Esau said to Jacob, "Feed me with that red stew. Please, I am exhausted!" That is why his name was called Edom. ³¹ Jacob said, "First sell me your birthright." ³² Esau said, "Look, I am about to die. What good is the birthright to me?" ³³ Jacob said, "First swear to me," so Esau swore an oath and in that way he sold his birthright to Jacob. ³⁴ Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils. He ate and drank, then got up and went on his way. In this manner Esau despised his birthright.

Chapter 26

¹ Now a famine happened in the land, besides the first famine that had been in the days of Abraham. Isaac went to Abimelek, king of the Philistines at Gerar. ² Now Yahweh appeared to him and said, "Do not go down to Egypt; live in the land that I tell you to live in. ³ Stay in this very land, and I will be with you and will bless you; for to you and to your descendants, I will give all these lands, and I will fulfill the oath that I swore to Abraham your father. ⁴ I will multiply your descendants like the stars of heaven, and will give to your descendants all these lands. Through your descendants all the nations of the earth will be blessed. ⁵ I will do this because Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my instructions, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws." ⁶ So Isaac settled in Gerar. ⁷ When the men of the place asked him about his wife, he said, "She is my sister." He feared to say, "She is my wife," because he thought, "The men of this place will kill me to get Rebekah, because she is so beautiful." ⁸ After Isaac had been there a long time, Abimelek king of the Philistines happened to look out of a window. He saw, behold, Isaac was caressing Rebekah, his wife. ⁹ Abimelek called Isaac to him and said, "Look, certainly she is your wife. Why did you say, 'She is my sister'?" Isaac said to him, "Because I thought someone might kill me to get her." ¹⁰ Abimelek said, "What is this you have done to us? One of the people might easily have lain with your wife, and you would have brought guilt upon us." ¹¹ So Abimelek commanded all the people and said, "Whoever touches this man or his wife will surely be put to death." ¹² Isaac planted crops in that land and reaped in the same year a hundredfold,

because Yahweh blessed him.¹³ The man became rich, and grew more and more until he became very great.¹⁴ He had many sheep and cattle, and a large household. The Philistines envied him.¹⁵ Now all the wells that his father's servants had dug in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines stopped them up by filling them with earth.¹⁶ Abimelek said to Isaac, "Go away from us, for you are much mightier than we."¹⁷ So Isaac departed from there and camped in the Valley of Gerar, and lived there.

¹⁸ Once again Isaac dug out the wells of water, which they had dug in the days of Abraham his father. The Philistines had stopped them up after Abraham's death. Isaac called the wells by the same names that his father had called them.¹⁹ When Isaac's servants dug in the valley, they found there a well of flowing water.²⁰ The herdsmen of Gerar quarreled with Isaac's herdsmen, and said, "This water is ours." So Isaac named that well "Esek," because they had quarreled with him.²¹ Then they dug another well, and they quarreled over that, too, so he gave it the name of "Sitnah."²² He left there and dug yet another well, but they did not quarrel over that one. So he called it Rehoboth, and he said, "Now Yahweh has made room for us, and we will prosper in the land."

²³ Then Isaac went up from there to Beersheba.²⁴ Yahweh appeared to him that same night and said, "I am the God of Abraham your father. Do not fear, for I am with you and will bless you and multiply your descendants, for my servant Abraham's sake."²⁵ Isaac built an altar there and called on the name of Yahweh. There he pitched his tent, and his servants dug a well.

²⁶ Then Abimelek went to him from Gerar, with Ahuzzath, his friend, and Phicol, the captain of his army.²⁷ Isaac said to them, "Why are you coming to me, since you hate me and have sent me away from you?"²⁸ Then they said, "We have clearly seen that Yahweh has been with you. So we decided that there should be an oath between us, yes, between us and you. So let us make a covenant with you,²⁹ that you will do us no harm, just as we have not harmed you, and as we have treated you well and have sent you away in peace. Indeed, you are blessed by Yahweh."³⁰ So Isaac made a feast for them, and they ate and drank.³¹ They rose early in the morning and swore an oath with each other. Then Isaac sent them away, and they left him in peace.³² That same day Isaac's servants came and told him about the well that they had dug. They said, "We have found water."³³ He called the well Shibah, so the name of that city is Beersheba to this day.

³⁴ When Esau was forty years old, he took a wife, Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and also Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite.³⁵ They brought sorrow to

Isaac and Rebekah.

Chapter 27

¹ When Isaac was old and his eyes were dim so that he could not see, he called Esau, his older son, and said to him, "My son." Esau said to him, "Here I am," ² and Isaac said, "See now, I am old. I do not know the day of my death. ³ Therefore take your weapons, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field and hunt game for me. ⁴ Make delicious food for me, the sort that I love, and bring it to me so I can eat it and bless you before I die."

⁵ Now Rebekah heard it when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. Esau went to the field to hunt for game and bring it back. ⁶ Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son and said, "See here, I heard your father speak to Esau your brother. He said, ⁷ 'Bring me game and make me delicious food, that I may eat it and bless you in the presence of Yahweh before my death.' ⁸ Now therefore, my son, obey my voice as I command you. ⁹ Go to the flock, and bring me two good kids; and I will make delicious food from them for your father, just like he loves. ¹⁰ You will take it to your father, so that he may eat it, so that he may bless you before his death." ¹¹ Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, "See, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. ¹² Perhaps my father will touch me, and I will seem to him as a deceiver. I will bring a curse upon me and not a blessing." ¹³ His mother said to him, "My son, let any curse fall on me. Just obey my voice, and go, bring them to me." ¹⁴ So Jacob went and got the young goats and brought them to his mother, and his mother made delicious food, just like his father loved. ¹⁵ Rebekah took the best clothes of Esau, her older son, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob, her younger son. ¹⁶ She put the skins of the kids on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck. ¹⁷ She put the delicious food and the bread that she had prepared into the hand of her son Jacob.

¹⁸ Jacob went to his father and said, "My father." His father said, "Here I am; who are you, my son?" ¹⁹ Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau your firstborn. I have done as you said to me. Now sit up and eat some of my game, that you may bless me." ²⁰ Isaac said to his son, "How is it that you have found it so quickly, my son?" He said, "Because Yahweh your God brought it to me." ²¹ Isaac said to Jacob, "Come near me, so I may touch you, my son, and learn whether you are my true son Esau or not." ²² Jacob went over to Isaac his father; and Isaac touched him and said, "The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau." ²³ Isaac did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy, like his brother Esau's hands, so Isaac blessed him. ²⁴ He said, "Are you really my son Esau?" He replied, "I am." ²⁵ Isaac said, "Bring the

food to me, and I will eat of your game, so that I may bless you." Jacob brought the food to him. Isaac ate, and Jacob brought him wine, and he drank. ²⁶ Then his father Isaac said to him, "Come near now and kiss me, my son." ²⁷ Jacob came near and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his clothes and blessed him. He said,

"See, the smell of my son
is like the smell of a field
that Yahweh has blessed.

²⁸ May God give you a portion of the dew of heaven,
a portion of the fatness of the earth,
and plenty of grain and new wine.

²⁹ May peoples serve you
and nations bow down to you.
Be master over your brothers,
and may your mother's sons bow down to you.
May every one who curses you be cursed;
may every one who blesses you be blessed."

³⁰ As soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had scarcely gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, Esau his brother came in from his hunting. ³¹ He also made delicious food and brought it to his father. He said to his father, "Father, get up and eat some of your son's game, so that you may bless me." ³² Isaac his father said to him, "Who are you?" He said, "I am your son, your firstborn, Esau." ³³ Isaac trembled very much and said, "Who was it that hunted this game and brought it to me? I ate it all before you came, and I have blessed him. Indeed, he will be blessed."

³⁴ When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a very great and bitter cry, and said to his father, "Bless me, me also, my father." ³⁵ Isaac said, "Your brother came here deceitfully and has taken away your blessing." ³⁶ Esau said, "Is he not rightly named Jacob? For he has cheated me these two times. He took away my birthright, and, see, now he has taken away my blessing." Then he said, "Have you not reserved a blessing for me?" ³⁷ Isaac answered and said to Esau, "Look, I have made him your master, and I have given to him all his brothers as servants, and I have given him grain and new wine. What more can I do for you, my son?" ³⁸ Esau said to his father, "Have you not even one blessing for me, my father? Bless me, even me too, my father." Esau wept loudly. ³⁹ Isaac his father answered and said to him,

"Look, the place where you live will be
far from the richness of the earth,
away from the dew of the sky above.

⁴⁰ By your sword you will live,
and you will serve your brother.

But when you rebel,
you will break his yoke off of your neck."

⁴¹ Esau bore a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing that his father had given him. Esau said in his heart, "The days of mourning for my father are near; after that I will kill my brother Jacob." ⁴² The words of Esau her older son were told to Rebekah. So she sent and called Jacob her younger son and said to him, "See, your brother Esau is consoling himself about you by planning to kill you. ⁴³ Now therefore, my son, obey me and flee to Laban, my brother, in Haran. ⁴⁴ Stay with him for a while, until your brother's fury subsides, ⁴⁵ until your brother's anger turns away from you, and he forgets what you have done to him. Then I will send and bring you back from there. Why should I lose you both in one day?

⁴⁶ Rebekah said to Isaac, "I abhor life because of the daughters of Heth. If Jacob takes one of the daughters of Heth as a wife, like these women, some of the daughters of the land, what good will my life be to me?"

Chapter 28

¹ Isaac called Jacob, blessed him, and commanded him, "You must not take a wife from the Canaanite women. ² Arise, go to Paddan Aram, to the house of Bethuel your mother's father, and take a wife from there, one of the daughters of Laban, your mother's brother. ³ May God Almighty bless you, make you fruitful and multiply you, so that you may become a community of peoples. ⁴ May he give you the blessing of Abraham, to you, and to your descendants after you, that you may inherit the land where you have been sojourning, which God gave to Abraham." ⁵ So Isaac sent Jacob away. Jacob went to Paddan Aram, to Laban son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

⁶ Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan Aram, to take a wife from there. He also saw that Isaac had blessed him and given him a command, saying, "You must not take a wife from the women of Canaan." ⁷ Esau also saw that Jacob had obeyed his father and his mother, and had gone to Paddan Aram. ⁸ Esau saw that the women of Canaan did not please Isaac his father. ⁹ So he went to Ishmael, and took, besides the wives that he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

¹⁰ Jacob left Beersheba and went toward Haran. ¹¹ He came to a certain place and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. He took one of the stones in that place, put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. ¹² He dreamed and saw a stairway set up on the earth. Its top reached to heaven and the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. ¹³ Behold, Yahweh stood above it and said, "I

am Yahweh, the God of Abraham your father, and the God of Isaac. The land on which you are lying, I will give to you and to your descendants. ¹⁴ Your descendants will be like the dust of the earth, and you will spread far out to the west, to the east, to the north, and to the south. Through you and through your descendants will all the families of the earth be blessed. ¹⁵ Behold, I am with you, and I will keep you wherever you go. I will bring you into this land again; for I will not leave you. I will do all that I have promised to you." ¹⁶ Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and he said, "Surely Yahweh is in this place, and I did not know it." ¹⁷ He was afraid and said, "How terrifying is this place! This is none other than the house of God. This is the gate of heaven."

¹⁸ Jacob arose early in the morning and took the stone that he had put under his head. He set it up as a pillar and poured oil upon the top of it. ¹⁹ He called the name of that place Bethel, but the name of the city originally was Luz. ²⁰ Jacob vowed a vow, saying, "If God will be with me and will protect me on this road on which I am walking, and will give me bread to eat, and clothes to wear, ²¹ so that I return safely to my father's house, then Yahweh will be my God. ²² Then this stone that I have set up as a pillar will be a sacred stone. From everything that you give me, I will surely give a tenth back to you."

Chapter 29

¹ Then Jacob went on his journey and came to the land of the people of the east. ² As he looked, he saw a well in the field, and, behold, three flocks of sheep were lying there by it. For out of that well they would water the flocks, and the stone over the well's mouth was large. ³ When all the flocks had gathered there, the shepherds would roll the stone from the well's mouth and water the sheep, and then put the stone again over the well's mouth, back in its place. ⁴ Jacob said to them, "My brothers, where are you from?" They replied, "We are from Haran." ⁵ He said to them, "Do you know Laban son of Nahor?" They said, "We know him." ⁶ He said to them, "Is he well?" They said, "He is well, and, look there, Rachel his daughter is coming with the sheep." ⁷ Jacob said, "See, it is the middle of the day. It is not the time for the flocks to be gathered together. You should water the sheep and then go and let them graze." ⁸ They said, "We cannot water them until all the flocks are gathered together. The men will then roll the stone from the well's mouth, and we will water the sheep." ⁹ While Jacob was still speaking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep, for she was tending them. ¹⁰ When Jacob saw Rachel, the daughter of Laban, his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban, his mother's brother, Jacob came over, rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban, his mother's

brother. ¹¹ Jacob kissed Rachel and wept loudly. ¹² Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's relative, and that he was Rebekah's son. Then she ran and told her father.

¹³ When Laban heard the news about Jacob his sister's son, he ran to meet him, embraced him, kissed him, and brought him to his house. Jacob told Laban all these things. ¹⁴ Laban said to him, "You are indeed my bone and my flesh." Then Jacob stayed with him for about one month. ¹⁵ Then Laban said to Jacob, "Should you serve me for nothing because you are my relative? Tell me, what will your wages be?" ¹⁶ Now Laban had two daughters. The name of the older was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. ¹⁷ Leah's eyes were tender, but Rachel was beautiful in form and appearance. ¹⁸ Jacob loved Rachel, so he said, "I will serve you seven years for Rachel, your younger daughter." ¹⁹ Laban said, "It is better that I give her to you, than that I should give her to another man. Stay with me." ²⁰ So Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed to him only a few days, for the love he had for her.

²¹ Then Jacob said to Laban, "Give me my wife, for my days have been completed—so that I may go to her!" ²² So Laban gathered together all the men of the place and made a feast. ²³ In the evening, Laban took Leah his daughter and brought her to Jacob, who went to her. ²⁴ Laban gave his female servant Zilpah to his daughter Leah, to be her servant. ²⁵ In the morning, behold, it was Leah! Jacob said to Laban, "What is this you have done to me? Did I not serve you for Rachel? Why then have you deceived me?" ²⁶ Laban said, "It is not our custom to give the younger daughter before the firstborn. ²⁷ Complete the bridal week of this daughter, and we will give you the other also in return for serving me another seven years." ²⁸ Jacob did so, and completed Leah's week. Then Laban gave him Rachel his daughter as his wife also. ²⁹ Laban also gave Bilhah to his daughter Rachel, to be her servant. ³⁰ So Jacob went to Rachel, too, but he loved Rachel more than Leah. So Jacob served Laban for seven more years.

³¹ Yahweh saw that Leah was not loved, so he opened her womb, but Rachel was barren. ³² Leah conceived and bore a son, and she called his name Reuben. For she said, "Because Yahweh has looked upon my affliction; surely now my husband will love me." ³³ Then she conceived again and bore a son. She said, "Because Yahweh has heard that I am unloved, he has therefore given me this son also," and she called his name Simeon. ³⁴ Then she conceived again and bore a son. She said, "Now this time will my husband be attached to me, because I have borne him three sons." Therefore his name was called Levi. ³⁵ She conceived again and bore a son. She said,

"This time I will praise Yahweh." Therefore she called his name Judah; then she stopped having children.

Chapter 30

¹ When Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, Rachel was jealous of her sister. She said to Jacob, "Give me children, or I will die." ² Jacob's anger burned against Rachel. He said, "Am I in the place of God, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?" ³ She said, "See, there is my servant Bilhah. Go to her, so she might give birth to children on my knees, and I will have children by her." ⁴ So she gave him her servant Bilhah as a wife, and Jacob went to her. ⁵ Bilhah conceived and bore Jacob a son. ⁶ Then Rachel said, "God has vindicated me, and he has heard my voice and given me a son." For this reason she called his name Dan. ⁷ Bilhah, Rachel's servant, conceived again and bore Jacob a second son. ⁸ Rachel said, "With mighty wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister and have prevailed." She called his name Naphtali.

⁹ When Leah saw that she had stopped having children, she took Zilpah, her servant, and gave her to Jacob as a wife. ¹⁰ Zilpah, Leah's servant, bore Jacob a son. ¹¹ Leah said, "This is fortunate!" so she called his name Gad. ¹² Then Zilpah, Leah's servant, bore Jacob a second son. ¹³ Leah said, "I am happy! For the daughters will call me happy." So she called his name Asher.

¹⁴ Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest and found mandrakes in the field. He brought them to his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, "Give me some of your son's mandrakes." ¹⁵ Leah said to her, "Is it a small matter to you, that you have taken away my husband? Do you now want to take away my son's mandrakes, too?" Rachel said, "Then he will lie with you tonight, in exchange for your son's mandrakes." ¹⁶ Jacob came from the field in the evening. Leah went out to meet him and said, "You must come to me, for I have hired you with my son's mandrakes." So Jacob lay with Leah that night. ¹⁷ God listened to Leah, and she conceived and bore Jacob a fifth son. ¹⁸ Leah said, "God has given me my wages, because I gave my servant woman to my husband." She called his name Issachar. ¹⁹ Leah conceived again and bore a sixth son to Jacob. ²⁰ Leah said, "God has given me a good gift. Now my husband will honor me, because I have borne him six sons." She called his name Zebulun. ²¹ Afterwards she bore a daughter and called her name Dinah. ²² God called Rachel to mind and listened to her. He caused her to become pregnant. ²³ She conceived and bore a son. She said, "God has taken away my shame." ²⁴ She called his name Joseph, saying, "Yahweh has added to me another son."

²⁵ After Rachel had borne Joseph, Jacob said to Laban, "Send me away, so that I may

go to my own home and to my country.²⁶ Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me go, for you know the service I have given you."

²⁷ Laban said to him, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, wait, because I have learned by using divination that Yahweh has blessed me for your sake."²⁸ Then he said, "Name your wages, and I will pay them."²⁹ Jacob said to him, "You know how I have served you, and how your livestock have fared with me."³⁰ For you had little before I came, and it has increased abundantly. Yahweh has blessed you wherever I worked. Now when will I provide for my own household also?"³¹ So Laban said, "What will I pay you?" Jacob said, "You will not give me anything. If you will do this thing for me, I will again feed your flock and keep it."³² Let me walk through all your flock today, removing from it every speckled and spotted sheep, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats. These will be my wages.³³ My integrity will testify for me later on, when you come to check on my wages. Every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, if any are found with me, will be considered to be stolen."³⁴ Laban said, "Agreed. Let it be according to your word."³⁵ That day Laban removed the male goats that were striped and spotted, and all the female goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.³⁶ Laban also put three days' journey between himself and Jacob. So Jacob kept tending the rest of Laban's flocks.

³⁷ Jacob took fresh cut branches of the poplar, almond, and plane trees, and he peeled white streaks in them and made the white inner wood appear that was in the sticks.³⁸ Then he set the sticks that he had peeled in front of the flocks, in front of the watering troughs where they came to drink. They conceived when they came to drink.³⁹ The flocks bred in front of the sticks; and the flocks produced striped, speckled, and spotted young.⁴⁰ Jacob separated out these lambs, but made the rest of them face toward the striped animals and all the black sheep in the flock of Laban. Then he separated out his flocks for himself alone and did not put them together with Laban's flocks.⁴¹ Whenever the stronger sheep in the flock were breeding, then Jacob would lay the sticks in the watering troughs before the eyes of the flock, so that they might conceive among the sticks.⁴² But when the feebler animals in the flock came, he did not put the sticks in front of them. So the feebler animals were Laban's, and the stronger were Jacob's.⁴³ The man became very prosperous. He had large flocks, female servants and male servants, and camels and donkeys.

Chapter 31

¹ Now Jacob heard the words of Laban's sons, that they said, "Jacob has taken away

all that was our father's, and it is from our father's possessions that he has gotten all this wealth." ² Jacob saw the look on Laban's face. He saw that his attitude toward him had changed. ³ Then Yahweh said to Jacob, "Return to the land of your fathers and to your relatives, and I will be with you." ⁴ Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field to his flock ⁵ and said to them, "I see your father's attitude toward me has changed, but the God of my father has been with me. ⁶ You know that it is with all my strength that I have served your father. ⁷ Your father has deceived me and changed my wages ten times, but God has not permitted him to hurt me. ⁸ If he said, 'The speckled animals will be your wages,' then all the flock bore speckled young. If he said, 'The striped will be your wages,' then the whole flock bore striped young. ⁹ In this way God has taken away the livestock of your father and given them to me. ¹⁰ Once at the time of breeding season, I saw in a dream the male goats that were mating with the flock. The male goats were striped, speckled, and spotted. ¹¹ The angel of God said to me in the dream, 'Jacob.' I said, 'Here I am.' ¹² He said, 'Lift up your eyes and see all the male goats that are breeding with the flock. They are striped, speckled, and spotted, for I have seen everything that Laban is doing to you. ¹³ I am the God of Bethel, where you anointed a pillar, where you made a vow to me. Now rise up and leave this land and return to the land of your birth.'" ¹⁴ Rachel and Leah answered and said to him, "Is there any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? ¹⁵ Are we not treated by him as foreigners? For he has sold us and has also completely devoured our money. ¹⁶ For all the riches that God has taken away from our father are now ours and our children's. Now then, whatever God has said to you, do it."

¹⁷ Then Jacob arose and placed his sons and his wives upon the camels. ¹⁸ He drove all his livestock ahead of him, along with all his property, including the livestock he had acquired in Paddan Aram. Then he set out to go to his father Isaac in the land of Canaan. ¹⁹ When Laban had gone to shear his flock, Rachel stole her father's household gods. ²⁰ Jacob also deceived Laban the Aramean, by not telling him that he was fleeing. ²¹ So he fled with all that he had and quickly passed over the River, and headed toward the hill country of Gilead.

²² On the third day Laban was told that Jacob had fled. ²³ So he took his relatives with him and pursued him for a seven days' journey. He overtook him in the hill country of Gilead. ²⁴ Now God came to Laban the Aramean in a dream at night and said to him, "Be careful that you speak to Jacob neither good nor bad." ²⁵ Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the hill country. Laban also camped with his relatives in the hill country of Gilead. ²⁶ Laban said to Jacob,

"What have you done, that you deceived me and carried away my daughters like captives of the sword? ²⁷ Why did you flee secretly and trick me and did not tell me? I would have sent you away with celebration and with songs, with tambourine and with harps. ²⁸ You did not allow me to kiss my grandsons and my daughters good bye. Now you have acted foolishly. ²⁹ It is in my power to do you harm, but the God of your father spoke to me last night and said, 'Be careful that you speak to Jacob neither good nor bad.' ³⁰ Now you have gone away because you longed to return to your father's house. But why did you steal my gods?" ³¹ Jacob answered and said to Laban, "I fled secretly because I was afraid and thought that you would take your daughters from me by force. ³² Whoever has stolen your gods will not continue to live. In the presence of our relatives, identify whatever with me is yours and take it." For Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen them.

³³ Laban went into Jacob's tent, into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two female servants, but he did not find them. He went out of Leah's tent and entered into Rachel's tent. ³⁴ Now Rachel had taken the household gods, put them in a camel's saddle, and sat upon them. Laban searched the whole tent, but did not find them. ³⁵ She said to her father, "Do not be angry, my master, that I cannot stand up before you, for I am having my period." So he searched but did not find his household gods. ³⁶ Jacob was angry and argued with Laban. He said to him, "What is my offense? What is my sin, that you have hotly pursued me? ³⁷ For you have searched all my possessions. What have you found of all your household goods? Set them here before our relatives, so that they may judge between the two of us. ³⁸ For twenty years I have been with you. Your ewes and your female goats have not miscarried, nor have I eaten any rams from your flocks. ³⁹ What was torn by beasts I did not bring to you. I bore the loss of it. You demanded payment from my hand, whether stolen by day or stolen by night. ⁴⁰ There I was; in the day the heat consumed me, and the frost by night; and I went without sleep. ⁴¹ These twenty years I have been in your household. I worked for you fourteen years for your two daughters, and six years for your flock. You have changed my wages ten times. ⁴² Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the one Isaac fears, had been with me, surely now you would have sent me away empty-handed. God has seen my affliction and my toil, and he rebuked you last night."

⁴³ Laban answered and said to Jacob, "The daughters are my daughters, the grandchildren are my grandchildren, and the flocks are my flocks. All that you see is mine. But what can I do today to these my daughters, or to their children whom they have borne? ⁴⁴ So now, let us make a covenant, you and I, and let it be for a witness between you and me." ⁴⁵ So Jacob took a stone and set it up as a pillar. ⁴⁶ Jacob said

to his relatives, "Gather stones." So they took stones and made a pile. Then they ate there by the pile. ⁴⁷ Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha, but Jacob called it Galeed. ⁴⁸ Laban said, "This pile is a witness between me and you today." Therefore its name was called Galeed. ⁴⁹ It is also called Mizpah, because Laban said, "May Yahweh watch between you and me, when we are out of sight one from another." ⁵⁰ If you mistreat my daughters, or if you take any wives besides my daughters, although no one else is with us, see, God is witness between you and me." ⁵¹ Laban said to Jacob, "Look at this pile, and look at the pillar, which I have set between you and me. ⁵² This pile is a witness, and the pillar is a witness, that I will not pass beyond this pile to you, and that you will not pass beyond this pile and this pillar to me, to do harm. ⁵³ May the God of Abraham, and the god of Nahor, the gods of their father, judge between us." Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac. ⁵⁴ Jacob offered a sacrifice on the mountain and called his relatives to eat a meal. They ate and spent the entire night on the mountain. ⁵⁵ Early in the morning Laban got up, kissed his grandsons and his daughters and blessed them. Then Laban left and returned home.

Footnotes

31:25 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 32

¹ Jacob also went on his way, and the angels of God met him. ² When Jacob saw them, he said, "This is God's camp," so he called the name of that place Mahanaim. ³ Jacob sent messengers on ahead of him to his brother Esau in the land of Seir, in the region of Edom. ⁴ He commanded them, saying, "This is what you will say to my master Esau: This is what your servant Jacob says: 'I have been staying with Laban, and have delayed my return until now. ⁵ I have cattle and donkeys, and flocks, male servants, and female servants. I have sent this message to my master, so that I may find favor in your eyes.'" ⁶ The messengers returned to Jacob and said, "We went to your brother Esau. He is coming to meet you, and four hundred men are with him." ⁷ Then Jacob was very afraid and upset. So he divided the people who were with him into two camps, and also the flocks, the herds, and the camels. ⁸ He said, "If Esau comes to one camp and attacks it, then the camp that remains will escape." ⁹ Jacob said, "God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, Yahweh, who said to me, 'Return to your country and to your kindred, and I will prosper you,' ¹⁰ I am not worthy of all your acts of covenant faithfulness and of all the trustworthiness that you have done for your servant. For with only my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I have become two camps. ¹¹ Please rescue me from the hand of my brother,

from the hand of Esau, for I am afraid of him, that he will come and attack me and the mothers with the children. ¹² But you said, 'I will certainly make you prosper. I will make your descendants like the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for their number.'"

¹³ Jacob stayed there that night. He took some of what he had with him as a gift for Esau, his brother: ¹⁴ two hundred female goats and twenty male goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, ¹⁵ thirty milking camels and their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty female donkeys and ten male donkeys. ¹⁶ These he gave into the hand of his servants, every herd by itself. He said to his servants, "Go on ahead of me and put a space between each of the herds." ¹⁷ He instructed the first servant, saying, "When Esau my brother meets you and asks you, saying, 'To whom do you belong? Where are you going? Whose animals are these that are in front of you?' ¹⁸ Then you will say, 'They are your servant Jacob's. They are a gift sent to my master Esau. See, he is also coming after us.'" ¹⁹ Jacob also gave instructions to the second group, the third, and all the men who followed the herds. He said, "You will say the same thing to Esau when you meet him. ²⁰ You must also say, 'Your servant Jacob is coming after us.'" For he thought, "I will appease him with the gifts that I am sending ahead of me. Then later, when I will see him, perhaps he will receive me." ²¹ So the gifts went on ahead of him. He himself stayed that night in the camp.

²² Jacob got up during the night, and he took his two wives, his two women servants, and his eleven sons. He sent them across the ford of the Jabbok. ²³ In this way he sent them across the stream along with all his possessions. ²⁴ Jacob was left alone, and a man wrestled with him until dawn. ²⁵ When the man saw that he could not defeat him, he struck Jacob's hip, so that his hip was dislocated as he wrestled with him. ²⁶ The man said, "Let me go, for the dawn is breaking." Jacob said, "I will not let you go unless you bless me." ²⁷ The man said to him, "What is your name?" Jacob said, "Jacob." ²⁸ The man said, "Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but Israel. For you have struggled with God and with men and have prevailed." ²⁹ Jacob asked him, "Please tell me your name." He said, "Why is it that you ask my name?" Then he blessed him there. ³⁰ Jacob called the name of the place Peniel for he said, "I have seen God face to face, and my life is delivered." ³¹ The sun rose on Jacob as he passed Peniel. He was limping because of his hip. ³² That is why to this day the people of Israel do not eat the ligaments of the hip which are at the hip joint, because the man injured those ligaments while dislocating Jacob's hip.

Chapter 33

¹ Jacob looked up and, behold, Esau was coming, and with him were four hundred men. Jacob divided the children among Leah, Rachel, and the two female servants. ² Then he put the female servants and their children in front, followed by Leah and her children, and followed by Rachel and Joseph last of all. ³ He himself went on ahead of them. He bowed toward the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. ⁴ Esau ran to meet him, embraced him, hugged his neck, and kissed him. Then they wept. ⁵ When Esau looked up, he saw the women and the children. He said, "Who are these people with you?" Jacob said, "The children whom God has graciously given your servant." ⁶ Then the female servants came forward with their children, and they bowed down. ⁷ Next Leah also and her children came forward and bowed down. Finally Joseph and Rachel came forward and bowed down. ⁸ Esau said, "What do you mean by all these groups that I met?" Jacob said, "To find favor in the sight of my master." ⁹ Esau said, "I have enough, my brother. Keep what you have for yourself." ¹⁰ Jacob said, "No, please, if I have found favor in your eyes, then accept my gift from my hand, for indeed, I have seen your face, and it is like seeing the face of God, and you have accepted me. ¹¹ Please accept my gift that was brought to you, because God has dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough." Thus Jacob urged him, and Esau accepted it. ¹² Then Esau said, "Let us be on our way. I will go before you." ¹³ Jacob said to him, "My master knows that the children are young, and that the sheep and the cattle are nursing their young. If they are driven hard even one day, all the animals will die. ¹⁴ Please let my master go on ahead of his servant. I will travel more slowly, at the pace of the livestock that are before me, and at the pace of the children, until I come to my master in Seir." ¹⁵ Esau said, "Let me leave with you some of my men who are with me." But Jacob said, "Why do that? Let me find favor in the sight of my lord." ¹⁶ So Esau that day started on his way back to Seir. ¹⁷ Jacob traveled to Sukkoth, built himself a house, and made shelters for his livestock. Therefore the name of the place is called Sukkoth. ¹⁸ When Jacob came from Paddan Aram, he arrived safely at the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan. He camped near the city. ¹⁹ Then he bought the piece of ground where he had pitched his tent from the sons of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of silver. ²⁰ There he set up an altar and called it El Elohe Israel.

Chapter 34

¹ Now Dinah, Leah's daughter whom she bore to Jacob, went out to meet the young

women of the land. ² Shechem son of Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her. He took her and lay with her, and he humiliated her. ³ He was drawn to Dinah, the daughter of Jacob. He loved the young woman and spoke tenderly to her. ⁴ Shechem spoke to his father Hamor, saying, "Get this young woman for me as a wife." ⁵ Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter. His sons were with his livestock in the field, so Jacob held his peace until they came. ⁶ Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to speak with him. ⁷ The sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard of the matter. The men were offended. They were very angry because he had disgraced Israel by lying with Jacob's daughter, for such a thing should not have been done. ⁸ Hamor spoke with them, saying, "My son Shechem loves your daughter. Please give her to him as a wife. ⁹ Intermarry with us, give your daughters to us, and take our daughters for yourselves. ¹⁰ You will live with us, and the land will be open to you to live and trade in, and to acquire property." ¹¹ Shechem said to her father and to her brothers, "Let me find favor in your eyes, and whatever you tell me I will give. ¹² Ask me for as great a bride price and gift as you will, and I will give whatever you say to me, but give me the young woman as a wife." ¹³ The sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with deceit, because Shechem had defiled Dinah their sister. ¹⁴ They said to them, "We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to anyone who is uncircumcised; for that would be a disgrace to us. ¹⁵ Only on this condition will we agree with you: If you will become circumcised as we are, if every male among you is circumcised. ¹⁶ Then will we give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to ourselves, and we will live with you and become one people. ¹⁷ But if you do not listen to us and become circumcised, then we will take our sister and we will leave."

¹⁸ Their words pleased Hamor and his son Shechem. ¹⁹ The young man did not delay to do what they said, because he delighted in Jacob's daughter, and because he was the most honored person in all his father's household. ²⁰ Hamor and Shechem his son went to the gate of their city and spoke with the men of their city, saying, ²¹ "These men are at peace with us, so let them live in the land and trade in it for, really, the land is large enough for them. Let us take their daughters as wives, and let us give them our daughters. ²² Only on this condition will the men agree to live with us and become one people: If every male among us is circumcised, as they are circumcised. ²³ Will not their livestock and their property—all their animals be ours? So let us agree with them, and they will live among us." ²⁴ All who went out to the gates of his city listened to Hamor and Shechem, his son. All males were circumcised, all who went out to the gates of his city. ²⁵ On the third day, when they were still in

pain, two of the sons of Jacob (Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers), each took his sword and they attacked the city that was certain of its security, and they killed all the males. ²⁶ They killed Hamor and his son Shechem with the edge of the sword. They took Dinah from Shechem's house and went away. ²⁷ The other sons of Jacob came to the dead bodies and plundered the city, because the people had defiled their sister. ²⁸ They took their flocks, their herds, their donkeys, and everything in the city and in the surrounding fields. ²⁹ They captured all their wealth, all their children, and their wives. They even plundered everything that was in the houses. ³⁰ Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "You have brought trouble on me, to make me stink to the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites and the Perizzites. I am few in number. If they gather themselves together against me and attack me, then I will be destroyed, I and my household." ³¹ But Simeon and Levi said, "Should Shechem have dealt with our sister as with a prostitute?"

Chapter 35

¹ God said to Jacob, "Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there. Build an altar there to God, who appeared to you when you fled from Esau your brother." ² Then Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him, "Get rid of the foreign gods that are among you, purify yourselves, and change your clothes. ³ Then let us depart and go up to Bethel. I will build an altar there to God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and has been with me wherever I have gone." ⁴ So they gave to Jacob all the foreign gods that were in their hand, and the rings that were in their ears. Jacob buried them under the oak that was near Shechem. ⁵ As they traveled, God made panic to fall on the cities that were around them, so those people did not pursue the sons of Jacob. ⁶ So Jacob arrived at Luz (that is, Bethel), which is in the land of Canaan, he and all the people who were with him. ⁷ He built an altar there and called the place El Bethel, because there God had revealed himself to him, when he was fleeing from his brother. ⁸ Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died. She was buried down from Bethel under the oak tree, so it was called Allon Bakuth. ⁹ When Jacob came from Paddan Aram, God appeared to him again and blessed him. ¹⁰ God said to him, "Your name is Jacob, but your name will no longer be called Jacob. Your name will be Israel." So God called his name Israel. ¹¹ God said to him, "I am God Almighty. Be fruitful and multiply. A nation and a company of nations will come from you, and kings will be among your descendants. ¹² The land that I gave to Abraham and Isaac, I will give to you. To your descendants after you I also give the land." ¹³ God went up from him in the place where he spoke with him. ¹⁴ Jacob set up a pillar in the place where God had spoken to him, a pillar of stone. He poured out

a drink offering over it and poured oil on it. ¹⁵ Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him, Bethel.

¹⁶ They journeyed on from Bethel. While they were still some distance from Ephrath, Rachel went into labor. She had hard labor. ¹⁷ While she was in hardest labor, the midwife said to her, "Do not be afraid, for now you will have another son." ¹⁸ As she was dying, with her dying breath she named him Ben-Oni, but his father called him Benjamin. ¹⁹ Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem). ²⁰ Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave. It is the marker of Rachel's grave to this day. ²¹ Israel traveled on and pitched his tent beyond the watchtower of the flock. ²² While Israel was living in that land, Reuben lay with Bilhah his father's concubine, and Israel heard of it.

Now Jacob had twelve sons.

²³ His sons by Leah were Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.

²⁴ His sons by Rachel were Joseph and Benjamin.

²⁵ His sons by Bilhah, Rachel's female servant, were Dan and Naphtali.

²⁶ The sons of Zilpah, Leah's female servant, were Gad and Asher. All these were the sons of Jacob who were born to him in Paddan Aram.

²⁷ Jacob came to Isaac, his father, in Mamre in Kiriath Arba (the same as Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac had lived.

²⁸ Isaac lived for one hundred eighty years. ²⁹ Isaac breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his ancestors, an old man full of days. Esau and Jacob, his sons, buried him.

Chapter 36

¹ These were the descendants of Esau (also called Edom).

² Esau took his wives from the Canaanites. These were his wives: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite; ³ and Basemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. ⁴ Adah bore Eliphaz to Esau, and Basemath bore Reuel. ⁵ Oholibamah bore Jeush, Jalam, and Korah. These were the sons of Esau who were born to him in the land of Canaan. ⁶ Esau took his wives, his sons, his daughters, and all the members of his household, his livestock—all his other animals, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Canaan, and went into a land away from his brother Jacob. ⁷ He did this because their possessions were too many for them to stay together. The land where they were sojourning could not support them because of their livestock. ⁸ So Esau, also known as Edom, settled in the hill country of Seir.

⁹ These were the descendants of Esau, the ancestor of the Edomites in the hill country of Seir.

¹⁰ These were the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz son of Adah, the wife of Esau; Reuel son of Basemath, the wife of Esau.

¹¹ The sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, and Kenaz.

¹² Timna, a concubine of Eliphaz, Esau's son, bore Amalek. These were the grandsons of Adah, Esau's wife.

¹³ These were the sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These were the grandsons of Basemath, Esau's wife.

¹⁴ These were the sons of Oholibamah, Esau's wife, who was the daughter of Anah and the granddaughter of Zibeon. She bore to Esau Jeush, Jalam, and Korah.

¹⁵ These were the clans among Esau's descendants: the descendants of Eliphaz, the firstborn of Esau: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Kenaz, ¹⁶ Korah, Gatam, and Amalek. These were the clans descended from Eliphaz in the land of Edom. They were the grandsons of Adah.

¹⁷ These were the clans from Reuel, Esau's son: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah. These were the clans descended from Reuel in the land of Edom. They were the grandsons of Basemath, Esau's wife.

¹⁸ These were the clans of Oholibamah, Esau's wife: Jeush, Jalam, Korah. These are the clans that descended from Esau's wife Oholibamah, daughter of Anah. ¹⁹ These were the sons of Esau (who was known as Edom), and these were their chiefs.

²⁰ These were the sons of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, ²¹ Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan. These were the clans of the Horites, the inhabitants of Seir in the land of Edom.

²² The sons of Lotan were Hori and Heman, and Timna was Lotan's sister.

²³ These were the sons of Shobal: Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

²⁴ These were the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah. This is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he was pasturing donkeys of Zibeon his father.

²⁵ These were the children of Anah: Dishon and Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

²⁶ These were the sons of Dishon: Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran, and Keran.

²⁷ These were the sons of Ezer: Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan.

²⁸ These were the sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran.

²⁹ These were the clans of the Horites: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, and Anah, ³⁰ Dishon, Ezer, Dishan: These were clans of the Horites, according to their clan lists in the land of Seir.

³¹ These were the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned

over the sons of Israel:

³² Bela son of Beor, reigned in Edom, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

³³ When Bela died, then Jobab son of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his place.

³⁴ When Jobab died, Husham who was of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his place.

³⁵ When Husham died, Hadad son of Bedad who defeated the Midianites in the land of Moab, reigned in his place. The name of his city was Avith.

³⁶ When Hadad died, then Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place.

³⁷ When Samlah died, then Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his place.

³⁸ When Shaul died, then Baal-Hanan son of Akbor reigned in his place.

³⁹ When Baal-Hanan son of Akbor died, then Hadar reigned in his place. The name of his city was Pau. His wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the granddaughter of Me-Zahab.

⁴⁰ These were the names of the heads of clans from Esau's descendants, according to their clans and their regions, by their names: Timna, Alvah, Jetheth, ⁴¹ Oholibamah, Elah, Pinon, ⁴² Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar, ⁴³ Magdiel, and Iram. These were the clan heads of Edom, according to their settlements in the land they possessed. This was Esau, the father of the Edomites.

Chapter 37

¹ Jacob lived in the land where his father had sojourned, in the land of Canaan.

² This is the account of Jacob. Joseph, who was a young man seventeen years old, was guarding the flock with his brothers. He was with the sons of Bilhah and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives. Joseph brought an unfavorable report about them to their father. ³ Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his sons because he was the son of his old age. He made him a beautifully decorated garment. ⁴ His brothers saw that their father loved him more than all his brothers. They hated him and would not speak peaceably to him.

⁵ Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told his brothers about it. They hated him even more. ⁶ He said to them, "Please listen to this dream which I dreamed. ⁷ Behold, we were tying bundles of grain in the field and behold, my bundle rose and stood upright, and behold, your bundles came around and bowed down to my bundle." ⁸ His brothers said to him, "Will you really reign over us? Will you actually rule over us?" They hated him even more for his dreams and for his words. ⁹ He dreamed another dream and told it to his brothers. He said, "Look, I have dreamed another dream: The sun and the moon and eleven stars bowed down to me." ¹⁰ He told it to his father just as to his brothers, and his father rebuked him. He said to him, "What is

this dream that you have dreamed? Will your mother and I and your brothers actually come to bow down to the ground to you?" ¹¹ His brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the matter in mind.

¹² His brothers went to tend their father's flock in Shechem. ¹³ Israel said to Joseph, "Are not your brothers tending the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send you to them." Joseph said to him, "I am ready." ¹⁴ He said to him, "Go now, see whether it is well with your brothers and well with the flock, and bring me word." So Jacob sent him out of the Valley of Hebron, and Joseph went to Shechem. ¹⁵ A certain man found Joseph. Behold, Joseph was wandering in a field. The man asked him, "What do you seek?" ¹⁶ Joseph said, "I am seeking my brothers. Tell me, please, where they are tending the flock." ¹⁷ The man said, "They left this place, for I heard them say, 'Let us go to Dothan.'" Joseph went after his brothers and found them at Dothan.

¹⁸ They saw him from a distance, and before he came near to them, they plotted against him to kill him. ¹⁹ His brothers said to one another, "Look, this master of dreams is approaching." ²⁰ Come now, therefore, let us kill him and cast him into one of the pits. We will say, 'A wild animal has devoured him.' We will see what will become of his dreams." ²¹ Reuben heard it and rescued him from their hand. He said, "Let us not take his life." ²² Reuben said to them, "Shed no blood. Throw him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon him"—that he might rescue him out of their hand to bring him back to his father. ²³ It came about that when Joseph reached his brothers, they stripped him of his beautifully decorated garment. ²⁴ They took him and threw him into the pit. The pit was empty with no water in it.

²⁵ They sat down to eat bread. They lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing spices and balm and myrrh. They were traveling to carry them down to Egypt. ²⁶ Judah said to his brothers, "What profit is it if we kill our brother and cover up his blood?" ²⁷ Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites and not lay our hands upon him. For he is our brother, our flesh." His brothers listened to him. ²⁸ The Midianite merchants passed by. His brothers drew Joseph up and lifted him up out of the pit. They sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. The Ishmaelites carried Joseph into Egypt. ²⁹ Reuben returned to the pit, and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit. He tore his clothes. ³⁰ He returned to his brothers and said, "The boy is not there! And I, where can I go?" ³¹ They slaughtered a goat and then took Joseph's garment and dipped it into the blood. ³² Then they brought the beautifully decorated garment to their father and said, "We found this. Please see whether it is your son's garment or not."

³³ Jacob recognized it and said, "It is my son's clothing. A wild animal has devoured him. Joseph has certainly been torn to pieces." ³⁴ Jacob tore his garments and put sackcloth upon his loins. He mourned for his son many days. ³⁵ All his sons and daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. He said, "Indeed I will go down to Sheol mourning for my son." His father wept for him. ³⁶ The Midianites sold him in Egypt to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, the captain of the bodyguard.

Chapter 38

¹ It came about at that time that Judah left his brothers and stayed with a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. ² He met there a daughter of a Canaanite man whose name was Shua. He took her and went to her. ³ She conceived and had a son. He was named Er. ⁴ She conceived again and had a son. She called his name Onan. ⁵ She again had a son and called his name Shelah. It was at Kezib where she gave birth to him. ⁶ Judah found a wife for Er, his firstborn. Her name was Tamar. ⁷ Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of Yahweh. Yahweh killed him. ⁸ Judah said to Onan, "Go to your brother's wife. Do the duty of a brother-in-law to her, and raise up a child for your brother." ⁹ Onan knew that the child would not be his. Whenever he went to his brother's wife, he wasted it on the ground so he would not have a child for his brother. ¹⁰ What he did was evil in the sight of Yahweh. Yahweh killed him also. ¹¹ Then Judah said to Tamar, his daughter-in-law, "Remain a widow in your father's house until Shelah, my son, grows up." For he feared, "He might also die, just like his brothers." Tamar left and lived in her father's house.

¹² After a long time, Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died. Judah was comforted and went up to the shearers of his sheep at Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. ¹³ Tamar was told, "Look, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep." ¹⁴ She took off the clothing of her widowhood and covered herself with her veil and wrapped herself. She sat in the gate of Enaim, which is by the road to Timnah. For she saw that Shelah had grown up but she had not been given to him as a wife. ¹⁵ When Judah saw her he thought that she was a prostitute because she had covered her face. ¹⁶ He went to her by the road and said, "Come, please let me come to you"—for he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law—and she said, "What will you give me so you can come to me?" ¹⁷ He said, "I will send you a young goat from the flock." She said, "Will you give me a pledge until you send it?" ¹⁸ He said, "What pledge can I give you?" She replied, "Your seal and cord, and the staff that is in your hand." He gave them to her and he went to her, and she conceived by him.

¹⁹ She got up and went away. She took off her veil and put on the clothing of her widowhood. ²⁰ Judah sent the young goat by his friend the Adullamite in order that he might receive the pledge back from the woman's hand, but he did not find her. ²¹ Then the Adullamite asked the men of the place, "Where is the cultic prostitute who was at Enaim by the road?" They said, "There has not been a cultic prostitute here." ²² He returned to Judah and said, "I did not find her. Also, the men of the place said, 'There has not been a cultic prostitute here.'" ²³ Judah said, "Let her keep the things, that we not be put to shame. Indeed, I sent this young goat, but you did not find her." ²⁴ It came about after about three months that it was told to Judah, "Tamar your daughter-in-law has committed prostitution, and indeed, she is pregnant by it." Judah said, "Bring her here and let her be burned." ²⁵ When she was brought out, she sent to her father-in-law a message, "By the man who owns these I am pregnant." She said, "Determine please whose these are, the seal and cords and staff." ²⁶ Judah recognized them and said, "She is more righteous than I am, since I did not give her as a wife to Shelah, my son." He did not know her again. ²⁷ It came about at the time for her to give birth that, behold, twins were in her womb. ²⁸ It came about as she was giving birth one put out a hand, and the midwife took a scarlet thread and tied it on his hand and said, "This one came out first." ²⁹ But then he drew back his hand, and, behold, his brother came out first. The midwife said, "How you have broken out!" So he was named Perez. ³⁰ Then his brother came out, who had the scarlet thread upon his hand, and he was named Zerah.

Chapter 39

¹ Joseph was brought down to Egypt. Potiphar, an official of Pharaoh who was captain of the guard and an Egyptian, bought him from the Ishmaelites, who had brought him down there. ² Yahweh was with Joseph and he became a prosperous man. He lived in the house of his Egyptian master. ³ His master saw that Yahweh was with him and that Yahweh prospered everything that he did. ⁴ Joseph found favor in his sight. He served Potiphar. Potiphar made Joseph manager over his house, and everything that he possessed, he put under his care. ⁵ It came about from the time that he made him manager over his house and over everything he possessed, that Yahweh blessed the Egyptian's house because of Joseph. The blessing of Yahweh was on everything that Potiphar had in the house and in the field. ⁶ Potiphar put everything that he had under Joseph's care. He did not have to think about anything except the food that he ate. Now Joseph was handsome and attractive. ⁷ It came about after this that his master's wife cast her eyes on Joseph and said, "Lie with me." ⁸ But he refused and said to his master's wife, "Look, my master does not pay

attention to what I do in the house, and he has put everything that he owns under my care. ⁹ No one is greater in this house than I am. He has not kept back anything from me but you, because you are his wife. How then can I do this great wickedness and sin against God?" ¹⁰ She spoke to Joseph day after day, but he refused to lie with her or to be with her. ¹¹ It came about one day that he went into the house to do his work. None of the men of the house were there in the house. ¹² She caught him by his clothes and said, "Lie with me." He left his clothing in her hand, fled, and went outside. ¹³ It came about, when she saw that he had left his clothing in her hand and had fled outside, ¹⁴ that she called to the men of her house and told them, "See, Potiphar has brought in a Hebrew to mock us. He came to me to lie with me, and I screamed. ¹⁵ It came about when he heard me scream, that he left his clothing with me, fled, and went outside." ¹⁶ She set his clothing next to her until his master came home. ¹⁷ She told him this explanation, "The Hebrew servant whom you brought to us, came in to mock me. ¹⁸ It came about that when I screamed, he left his clothing with me and fled outside."

¹⁹ It came about that, when his master heard the explanation his wife told him, "This is what your servant did to me," he became very angry. ²⁰ Joseph's master took him and put him in prison, the place where the king's prisoners were confined. He was there in the prison. ²¹ But Yahweh was with Joseph and showed covenant faithfulness to him. He gave him favor in the sight of the prison warden. ²² The prison warden gave into Joseph's hand all the prisoners who were in the prison. Whatever they did there, Joseph was in charge of it. ²³ The prison warden did not worry about anything that was in his hand, because Yahweh was with him. Whatever he did, Yahweh prospered.

Chapter 40

¹ It came about that after these things, the cupbearer of the king of Egypt and king's baker offended their master, the king of Egypt. ² Pharaoh was angry with his two officials, the chief of the cupbearers and the chief of the bakers. ³ He put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, in the same prison where Joseph was confined. ⁴ The captain of the guard assigned Joseph to them, and he served them. They remained in custody for some time. ⁵ Both of them dreamed a dream—the cupbearer and the baker of the king of Egypt who were confined in the prison—each man had his own dream in the same night, and each dream had its own interpretation. ⁶ Joseph came to them in the morning and saw them. Behold, they were upset. ⁷ He asked Pharaoh's officials who were with him in custody in his

master's house, saying, "Why do you look so sad today?" ⁸ They said to him, "We have both dreamed a dream and no one can interpret it." Joseph said to them, "Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me, please."

⁹ The chief of the cupbearers told his dream to Joseph. He said to him, "In my dream, behold, a vine was in front of me. ¹⁰ In the vine were three branches. As it budded, its blossoms came out and the clusters of grapes ripened. ¹¹ Pharaoh's cup was in my hand. I took the grapes and squeezed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I placed the cup into Pharaoh's hand." ¹² Joseph said to him, "This is the interpretation of it. The three branches are three days. ¹³ Within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your office. You will put Pharaoh's cup into his hand, just as when you were his cupbearer. ¹⁴ But think of me when it goes well with you, and please show kindness to me. Mention me to Pharaoh and bring me out of this prison. ¹⁵ For indeed I was abducted out of the land of the Hebrews. Here also have I done nothing that they should put me in this dungeon."

¹⁶ When the chief of the bakers saw that the interpretation was favorable, he said to Joseph, "I also had a dream, and, behold, three baskets of bread were on my head. ¹⁷ In the top basket there were all kinds of baked goods for Pharaoh, but the birds ate them out of the basket on my head." ¹⁸ Joseph answered and said, "This is the interpretation. The three baskets are three days. ¹⁹ Within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head from you and will hang you on a tree. The birds will eat your flesh off you." ²⁰ It came about on the third day that it was Pharaoh's birthday. He made a feast for all his servants. He lifted up the head of the chief of the cupbearers and the head of the chief of the bakers, among his servants. ²¹ He restored the chief of the cupbearers to his responsibility, and he put the cup into Pharaoh's hand again. ²² But he hanged the chief of the bakers, just as Joseph had interpreted to them. ²³ Yet the chief cupbearer did not remember Joseph, but forgot about him.

Chapter 41

¹ It came about at the end of two full years that Pharaoh had a dream. Behold, he stood by the Nile. ² Behold, seven cows came up out of the Nile, desirable and fat, and they grazed in the reeds. ³ Behold, seven other cows came up after them out of the Nile, undesirable and thin. They stood by the other cows on the bank of the river. ⁴ Then the undesirable and thin cows ate the seven desirable and fat cows. Then Pharaoh woke up. ⁵ Then he slept and dreamed a second time. Behold, seven heads of grain came up on one stalk, wholesome and good. ⁶ Behold, seven heads, thin and scorched by the east wind, sprouted up after them. ⁷ The thin heads swallowed up

the seven wholesome and full heads. Pharaoh woke up, and, behold, it was a dream.

⁸ It came about in the morning that his spirit was troubled. He sent and called for all the magicians and wise men of Egypt. Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them to Pharaoh.

⁹ Then the chief cupbearer said to Pharaoh, "I have remembered my sins today. ¹⁰ Pharaoh was angry with his servants, and put me in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, the chief baker and me. ¹¹ We dreamed a dream the same night, he and I. We dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

¹² There was with us there a young Hebrew man, a servant of the captain of the guard. We told him and he interpreted for us our dreams. He interpreted for each of us according to his dream. ¹³ It came about as he interpreted for us, so it happened. Pharaoh restored me to my post, but the other one he hanged."

¹⁴ Then Pharaoh sent and called for Joseph. They quickly took him out of the dungeon. He shaved himself, changed his clothes, and came in to Pharaoh. ¹⁵ Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I had a dream, but there is no interpreter for it. But I have heard about you, that when you hear a dream you can interpret it." ¹⁶ Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, "It is not in me. God will answer Pharaoh with favor." ¹⁷ Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, "In my dream, behold, I stood on the bank of the Nile. ¹⁸ Behold, seven cows came up out of the Nile, fat and desirable, and they grazed among the reeds. ¹⁹ Behold, seven other cows came up after them, weak, very undesirable, and thin. I never saw in all the land of Egypt such undesirableness like them. ²⁰ The thin and undesirable cows ate up the first seven fat cows. ²¹ When they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them, for they were still as undesirable as before. Then I awoke. ²² I looked in my dream, and, behold, seven heads came up upon one stalk, full and good. ²³ Behold, seven more heads—withered, thin, and scorched by the east wind—sprang up after them. ²⁴ The thin heads swallowed up the seven good heads. I told these dreams to the magicians, but there was none that could explain it to me."

²⁵ Joseph said to Pharaoh, "The dreams of Pharaoh are the same. What God is about to do, he has declared to Pharaoh. ²⁶ The seven good cows are seven years, and the seven good heads are seven years. The dreams are the same. ²⁷ The seven thin and undesirable cows that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven thin heads scorched by the east wind will be seven years of famine. ²⁸ That is the thing which I spoke to Pharaoh. What God is about to do he has revealed to Pharaoh. ²⁹ Look, seven years of great abundance will come throughout all the land of Egypt. ³⁰ Seven years of famine will come after them, and all the abundance will be forgotten

in the land of Egypt, and the famine will devastate the land.³¹ The abundance will not be remembered in the land because of the famine that will follow, for it will be very severe.³² That the dream was repeated to Pharaoh is because the matter has been established by God, and God will soon do it.³³ Now let Pharaoh look for a man discerning and wise, and put him over the land of Egypt.³⁴ Let Pharaoh appoint officials over the land, and let them take a fifth of the crops of Egypt in the seven abundant years.³⁵ Let them gather all the food of these good years that are coming and store up grain under the authority of Pharaoh, for food to be used in the cities. They should preserve it.³⁶ The food will be a supply for the land for the seven years of famine which will be in the land of Egypt. In this way the land will not be devastated by the famine."

³⁷ This advice was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all his servants.³⁸ Pharaoh said to his servants, "Can we find such a man as this, in whom is the Spirit of God?"³⁹ So Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Since God has shown you all this, there is none so discerning and wise as you.⁴⁰ You will be over my house, and according to your word will all my people be ruled. Only in the throne will I be greater than you."

⁴¹ Pharaoh said to Joseph, "See, I have put you over all the land of Egypt."⁴² Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand and put it upon Joseph's hand. He clothed him with clothes of fine linen, and put a gold chain on his neck.⁴³ He had him ride in the second chariot which he possessed. Men shouted before him, "Bend the knee."

Pharaoh put him over all the land of Egypt.⁴⁴ Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I am Pharaoh, and apart from you, no man will lift his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt."⁴⁵ Pharaoh called Joseph's name "Zaphenath-Paneah." He gave him Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, as a wife. Joseph went out over the land of Egypt.

⁴⁶ Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh, king of Egypt. Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.⁴⁷ In the seven bountiful years the land produced abundantly.⁴⁸ He gathered up all the food of the seven years that was in the land of Egypt and put the food in the cities. He put into each city the food from the fields that surrounded it.⁴⁹ Joseph stored up grain like the sand of the sea, so much that he stopped counting, because it was beyond counting.⁵⁰ Joseph had two sons before the years of famine came, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, bore to him.⁵¹ Joseph called the name of his firstborn Manasseh, for he said, "God has made me forget all my trouble and all my father's household."⁵² He called the name of the second son Ephraim, for he said, "God has made me fruitful in the land of my affliction."⁵³ The seven years of abundance that was in the land of Egypt came to an end.⁵⁴ The seven years of

famine began, as Joseph had said. There was famine in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt there was food.⁵⁵ When all the land of Egypt was famished, the people loudly called on Pharaoh for food. Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, "Go to Joseph and do what he says."⁵⁶ The famine was over all the face of the whole land. Joseph opened all the storehouses and sold to the Egyptians. The famine was severe in the land of Egypt.⁵⁷ All the earth was coming to Egypt to buy grain from Joseph, because the famine was severe in all the earth.

Chapter 42

¹ Now Jacob became aware that there was grain in Egypt. He said to his sons, "Why do you look at one another?" ² He said, "See here, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy for us from there so we may live and not die." ³ Joseph's ten brothers went down to buy grain from Egypt. ⁴ But Jacob did not send Benjamin, Joseph's brother, with his brothers, for he said, "I fear that harm might come to him." ⁵ The sons of Israel came to buy among those who came, for the famine was in the land of Canaan. ⁶ Now Joseph was the governor over the land. He was the one who sold to all the people of the land. Joseph's brothers came and bowed down to him with their faces to the ground. ⁷ Joseph saw his brothers and recognized them, but he disguised himself to them and spoke severely with them. He said to them, "Where have you come from?" They said, "From the land of Canaan to buy food." ⁸ Joseph recognized his brothers, but they did not recognize him. ⁹ Then Joseph remembered the dreams he had dreamed about them, and he said to them, "You are spies! You have come to see the undefended parts of the land." ¹⁰ They said to him, "No, my master. Your servants have come to buy food." ¹¹ We are all one man's sons. We are honest men. Your servants are not spies." ¹² He said to them, "No, you have come to see the undefended parts of the land." ¹³ They said, "We your servants are twelve brothers, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan. See, the youngest is this day with our father, and one brother is no longer alive." ¹⁴ Joseph said to them, "It is what I said to you; you are spies." ¹⁵ By this you will be tested. By the life of Pharaoh, you will not leave here, unless your youngest brother comes here. ¹⁶ Send one of yourselves and let him get your brother. You will remain in prison, that your words may be tested, whether there is truth in you. Or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies." ¹⁷ He put them all in custody for three days. ¹⁸ Joseph said to them on the third day, "Do this and live, for I fear God." ¹⁹ If you are honest men, let one of your brothers be confined in this prison, but you go, carry grain for the famine of your houses. ²⁰ Bring your youngest brother to me so your

words will be verified and you will not die." So they did so. ²¹ They said to one another, "We are truly guilty concerning our brother in that we saw the distress of his soul when he pleaded with us and we would not listen. Therefore this distress has come upon us." ²² Reuben answered them, "Did I not tell you, 'Do not sin against the boy,' but you would not listen? Now, see, his blood is required of us." ²³ They did not know that Joseph understood them, for there was an interpreter between them. ²⁴ He turned from them and wept. He returned to them and spoke to them. He took Simeon from among them and bound him before their eyes. ²⁵ Then Joseph commanded his servants to fill his brothers' bags with grain, and to put every man's money back into his sack, and to give them provisions for the journey. It was done for them.

²⁶ The brothers loaded their donkeys with their grain and departed from there. ²⁷ As one of them opened his sack to give his donkey feed in the lodging place, he saw his money. Behold, it was in the opening of his sack. ²⁸ He said to his brothers, "My money has been put back. Look at it; it is in my sack." Their hearts sank and they turned trembling to one another, saying, "What is this that God has done to us?" ²⁹ They went to Jacob, their father in the land of Canaan and told him all that had happened to them. They said, ³⁰ "The man, the lord of the land, spoke roughly with us and thought that we were spies in the land. ³¹ We said to him, 'We are honest men. We are not spies. ³² We are twelve brothers, sons of our father. One is no longer alive, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.' ³³ The man, the lord of the land, said to us, 'By this I will know that you are honest men. Leave one of your brothers with me, take grain for the famine in your houses, and go your way. ³⁴ Bring your youngest brother to me. Then I will know that you are not spies, but that you are honest men. Then I will release your brother to you, and you will trade in the land.'"

³⁵ It came about as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bag of silver was in his sack. When they and their father saw their bags of silver, they were afraid.

³⁶ Jacob their father said to them, "You have bereaved me of my children. Joseph is no longer alive, Simeon is gone, and you will take Benjamin away. All these things are against me." ³⁷ Reuben spoke to his father, saying, "You may kill my two sons if I do not bring Benjamin back to you. Put him in my hands, and I will bring him to you again." ³⁸ Jacob said, "My son will not go down with you. For his brother is dead and he alone is left. If harm comes to him on the road in which you go, then you will bring down my gray hair with sorrow to Sheol."

Chapter 43

¹ The famine was severe in the land. ² It came about when they had eaten the grain that they had brought out of Egypt, their father said to them, "Go again; buy us some food." ³ Judah told him, "The man solemnly warned us, 'You will not see my face unless your brother is with you.' ⁴ If you send our brother with us, we will go down and buy you food. ⁵ But if you do not send him, we will not go down. For the man said to us, 'You will not see my face unless your brother is with you.'" ⁶ Israel said, "Why did you treat me so badly by telling the man that you had another brother?" ⁷ They said, "The man asked details about us and our family. He said, 'Is your father still alive? Do you have another brother?' We answered him according to these questions. How could we have known that he would say, 'Bring your brother down?'" ⁸ Judah said to Israel his father, "Send the boy with me. We will rise and go that we may live and not die, both we, you, and also our children. ⁹ I will be a guarantee for him. You will hold me responsible. If I do not bring him back to you and set him before you, then let me bear the blame forever. ¹⁰ For if we had not delayed, surely by now we would have come back here a second time." ¹¹ Their father Israel said to them, "If it be so, now do this. Take some of the best products of the land in your bags. Carry down to the man a gift—some balm and honey, spices and myrrh, pistachio nuts and almonds. ¹² Take double money in your hand. The money that was returned in the opening of your sacks, carry again in your hand. Perhaps it was a mistake. ¹³ Take also your brother. Rise and go again to the man. ¹⁴ May God Almighty give you mercy before the man, so that he may release to you your other brother and Benjamin. If I am bereaved of my children, I am bereaved." ¹⁵ The men took this gift, and in their hand they took double the amount of money, along with Benjamin. They got up and went down to Egypt and stood before Joseph. ¹⁶ When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, "Bring the men into the house, slaughter an animal and prepare it, for the men will eat with me at noon." ¹⁷ The steward did as Joseph said. He brought the men to Joseph's house. ¹⁸ The men were afraid because they were brought to Joseph's house. They said, "It is because of the money that was returned in our sacks the first time we were brought in, that he may seek an opportunity against us. He might arrest us and take us as slaves, and take our donkeys." ¹⁹ They approached the steward of Joseph's house, and they spoke to him at the door of the house, ²⁰ saying, "My master, we came down the first time to buy food. ²¹ It came about, when we reached the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the opening of his sack, our money in full weight. We have brought it back in our hands. ²² Other

money we have also brought down in our hand to buy food. We do not know who put our money in our sacks." ²³ The steward said, "Peace be to you, do not fear. Your God and the God of your father must have put your money in your sacks. I received your money." The steward then brought Simeon out to them. ²⁴ The steward took the men into Joseph's house. He gave them water, and they washed their feet. He gave feed to their donkeys. ²⁵ They prepared the gifts for Joseph's coming at noon, for they had heard that they would eat there.

²⁶ When Joseph came home, they brought the gifts which were in their hand into the house, and bowed down before him to the ground. ²⁷ He asked them about their welfare and said, "Is your father well, the old man of whom you spoke? Is he still alive?" ²⁸ They said, "Your servant our father is well. He is still alive." And they bowed down and gave him honor. ²⁹ When he lifted up his eyes he saw Benjamin his brother, his mother's son, and he said, "Is this your youngest brother of whom you spoke to me?" Then he said, "May God be gracious to you, my son." ³⁰ Joseph hurried to go out of the room, for he was deeply moved about his brother. He sought somewhere to weep. He went to his room and wept there. ³¹ He washed his face and came out. He controlled himself, saying, "Serve the food." ³² The servants served Joseph by himself and the brothers by themselves. The Egyptians there ate with him by themselves because the Egyptians could not eat bread with the Hebrews, for that is detestable to the Egyptians. ³³ The brothers sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth. The men were astonished together. ³⁴ Joseph sent portions to them from the food in front of him. But Benjamin's portion was five times as much as any of his brothers. They drank freely and were merry with him.

Chapter 44

¹ Joseph commanded the steward of his house, saying, "Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's opening. ² Put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's opening of the youngest, and also his money for the grain." The steward did as Joseph had said. ³ The morning dawned, and the men were sent away, they and their donkeys. ⁴ When they were out of the city but were not yet far off, Joseph said to his steward, "Get up, follow after the men, and when you overtake them, say to them, 'Why have you returned evil for good?' ⁵ Is this not the cup from which my master drinks, and the cup that he uses for divination? You have done evil, this thing that you have done.'" ⁶ The steward overtook them and spoke these words to them. ⁷ They said to him, "Why does my master speak such words as these? Far be it from your servants that they would do such a thing. ⁸ Look,

the money that we found in our sacks' openings, we brought again to you out of the land of Canaan. How then could we steal out of your master's house silver or gold? ⁹ If any of your servants is found with it, let him die, and we also will be my master's slaves." ¹⁰ The steward said, "Now also let it be according to your words. He with whom the cup is found will be my slave, and you others will be innocent." ¹¹ Then each man hurried and brought his sack down to the ground, and each man opened his sack. ¹² The steward searched. He began with the oldest and finished with the youngest, and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. ¹³ Then they tore their clothes. Each man loaded his donkey and returned to the city.

¹⁴ Judah and his brothers came to Joseph's house. He was still there, and they bowed before him to the ground. ¹⁵ Joseph said to them, "What is this that you have done? Do you not know that a man like me practices divination?" ¹⁶ Judah said, "What can we say to my master? What can we speak? Or how can we justify ourselves? God has found out the iniquity of your servants. Look, we are my master's slaves, both we and he also in whose hand the cup was found." ¹⁷ Joseph said, "Far be it from me that I should do so. The man in whose hand the cup was found, that person will be my slave, but as for you others, go up in peace to your father."

¹⁸ Then Judah came near to him and said, "My master, please let your servant speak a word in my master's ears, and do not let your anger burn against your servant, for you are just like Pharaoh. ¹⁹ My master asked his servants, saying, 'Do you have a father or a brother?' ²⁰ We said to my master, 'We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one. But his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loves him.' ²¹ Then you said to your servants, 'Bring him down to me that I may see him.' ²² After that, we said to my master, 'The boy cannot leave his father. For if he should leave his father his father would die.' ²³ Then you said to your servants, 'Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you will not see my face again.' ²⁴ Then it came about when we went up to your servant my father, we told him the words of my master. ²⁵ Our father said, 'Go again, buy us some food.' ²⁶ Then we said, 'We cannot go down. If our youngest brother is with us, then will we go down, for we will not be able to see the man's face unless our youngest brother is with us.' ²⁷ Your servant my father said to us, 'You know that my wife bore me two sons. ²⁸ One of them went out from me and I said, "Surely he is torn in pieces, and I have not seen him since." ²⁹ Now if you also take this one from me, and harm comes to him, you will bring down my gray hair with sorrow to Sheol.' ³⁰ Now, therefore, when I come to your servant my father, and the young man is not with us, since his life is bound up in the boy's life, ³¹ it will come about, when he sees

the boy is not with us, he will die. Your servants will bring down the gray hair of your servant our father with sorrow to Sheol. ³² For your servant became a guarantee for the boy to my father and said, 'If I do not bring him to you, then I will bear the guilt to my father forever.' ³³ Now therefore, please let your servant stay instead of the boy as slave to my master, and let the boy go up with his brothers. ³⁴ For how can I go up to my father if the boy is not with me? I am afraid to see the evil that would come on my father."

Chapter 45

¹ Then Joseph could not control himself before all the servants who stood by him. He said loudly, "Everyone must leave me." So no servant stood by him when Joseph made himself known to his brothers. ² He wept loudly, the Egyptians heard it, and the house of Pharaoh heard of it. ³ Joseph said to his brothers, "I am Joseph. Is my father still alive?" His brothers could not answer him, for they were shocked in his presence. ⁴ Then Joseph said to his brothers, "Come near to me, please." They came near. He said, "I am Joseph your brother, whom you sold into Egypt. ⁵ Do not be grieved or angry with yourselves that you sold me here, for God sent me ahead of you to preserve life. ⁶ For these two years the famine has been in the land, and there are still five years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvest. ⁷ God sent me ahead of you to preserve you as a remnant in the earth, and to keep you alive by a great deliverance. ⁸ So now it was not you who sent me here but God, and he has made me a father to Pharaoh, master of all his house, and ruler of all the land of Egypt. ⁹ Hurry and go up to my father and say to him, 'This is what your son Joseph says, "God has made me master of all Egypt. Come down to me, do not delay. ¹⁰ You will live in the land of Goshen, and you will be near me, you and your children and your children's children, and your flocks and your herds, and all that you have. ¹¹ I will provide for you there, for there are still five years of famine, so that you do not come to poverty, you, your household, and all that you have.'" ¹² Look, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaks to you. ¹³ You will tell my father about all my honor in Egypt and of all that you have seen. You will hurry and bring my father down here." ¹⁴ He hugged his brother Benjamin's neck and wept, and Benjamin wept on his neck. ¹⁵ He kissed all his brothers and wept over them. After that his brothers talked with him.

¹⁶ The news of the matter was told in Pharaoh's house: "Joseph's brothers have come." It pleased Pharaoh and his servants very much. ¹⁷ Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Say to your brothers, 'Do this: Load your animals and go to the land of Canaan. ¹⁸

Get your father and your households and come to me. I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and you will eat the fat of the land.' ¹⁹ Now you are commanded, 'Do this, take carts out of the land of Egypt for your children and for your wives. Get your father and come. ²⁰ Do not be concerned about your possessions, for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.'"

²¹ The sons of Israel did so. Joseph gave them carts, according to the command of Pharaoh, and gave them provisions for the journey. ²² To all of them he gave each man changes of clothing, but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of clothing. ²³ For his father he sent this: ten donkeys loaded with the good things of Egypt; and ten female donkeys loaded with grain, bread, and other supplies for his father for the journey. ²⁴ So he sent his brothers away and they left. He said to them, "See that you do not quarrel on the journey." ²⁵ They went up out of Egypt and came to the land of Canaan, to Jacob their father. ²⁶ They told him saying "Joseph is still alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt." His heart was astonished, for he could not believe what they told him. ²⁷ They told him all the words of Joseph that he had said to them. When Jacob saw the carts that Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived. ²⁸ Israel said, "It is enough. Joseph my son is still alive. I will go and see him before I die."

Chapter 46

¹ Israel made his journey with all that he had and went to Beersheba. There he offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac. ² God spoke to Israel in a vision at night, saying, "Jacob, Jacob." He said, "Here I am." ³ He said, "I am God, the God of your father. Do not fear to go down to Egypt, for there I will make you a great nation.

⁴ I will go down with you into Egypt, and I will surely bring you up again and Joseph will close your eyes with his own hand." ⁵ Jacob rose up from Beersheba. The sons of Israel transported Jacob their father, their children, and their wives, in the carts that Pharaoh had sent to carry him. ⁶ They took their livestock and their possessions that they had accumulated in the land of Canaan. They came into Egypt, Jacob and all his descendants with him. ⁷ He brought with him to Egypt his sons and his sons' sons, his daughters and his sons' daughters, and all his descendants.

⁸ These are the names of the sons of Israel who came to Egypt: Jacob and his descendants, Reuben, Jacob's firstborn;

⁹ the sons of Reuben, Hanok, Pallu, Hezron, and Karmi;

¹⁰ the sons of Simeon, Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanite woman;

¹¹ and the sons of Levi, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

¹² The sons of Judah were Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez, and Zerah (but Er and Onan had died in the land of Canaan). The sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamul.

¹³ The sons of Issachar were Tola, Puah, Jashub, and Shimron.

¹⁴ The sons of Zebulun were Sered, Elon, and Jahleel. ¹⁵ These were the sons of Leah whom she bore to Jacob in Paddan Aram, along with his daughter Dinah. His sons and his daughters numbered thirty-three.

¹⁶ The sons of Gad were Zephon, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi, and Areli.

¹⁷ The sons of Asher were Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, and Beriah; and Serah was their sister. The sons of Beriah were Heber and Malkiel. ¹⁸ These were the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban had given to Leah his daughter. These sons she bore to Jacob—sixteen in all.

¹⁹ The sons of Jacob's wife Rachel were Joseph and Benjamin. ²⁰ In Egypt Manasseh and Ephraim were born to Joseph by Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On.

²¹ The sons of Benjamin were Bela, Beker, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim, and Ard. ²² These were the sons of Rachel who were born to Jacob—fourteen in all.

²³ The son of Dan was Hushim.

²⁴ The sons of Naphtali were Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Shillem. ²⁵ These were the sons born to Jacob by Bilhah, whom Laban gave to Rachel his daughter—seven in all.

²⁶ All those who went to Egypt with Jacob, who were his direct descendants, not counting Jacob's sons' wives, were sixty-six in all. ²⁷ With the two sons of Joseph who were born to him in Egypt, the people of the house of Jacob who went to Egypt were seventy in all.

²⁸ Jacob sent Judah ahead of him to Joseph to show the way before him to Goshen, and they came to the land of Goshen. ²⁹ Joseph prepared his chariot and went up to meet Israel his father in Goshen. He saw him, hugged his neck, and wept on his neck a long time. ³⁰ Israel said to Joseph, "Now let me die, since I have seen your face, that you are still alive." ³¹ Joseph said to his brothers and to his father's house, "I will go up and tell Pharaoh, saying, 'My brothers and my father's house, who were in the land of Canaan, have come to me.' ³² The men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of livestock. They have brought their flocks, their herds, and all that they have.' ³³ It will come about, when Pharaoh calls you and asks, 'What is your occupation?' ³⁴ that you should say, 'Your servants have been keepers of livestock from our youth until now, both we, and our forefathers.' Do this so that you may live

in the land of Goshen, for every shepherd is an abomination to the Egyptians."

Chapter 47

¹ Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, "My father and my brothers, their flocks, their herds, and all that they own, have arrived from the land of Canaan. See, they are in the land of Goshen." ² He took five of his brothers and introduced them to Pharaoh. ³ Pharaoh said to his brothers, "What is your occupation?" They said to Pharaoh, "Your servants are shepherds, as our ancestors." ⁴ Then they said to Pharaoh, "We come as temporary residents in the land. There is no pasture for your servants' flocks, because the famine is severe in the land of Canaan. So now, please let your servants live in the land of Goshen." ⁵ Then Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, saying, "Your father and your brothers have come to you. ⁶ The land of Egypt is before you. Settle your father and your brothers in the best region, the land of Goshen. If you know any capable men among them, put them in charge of my livestock." ⁷ Then Joseph brought in Jacob his father and presented him to Pharaoh. Jacob blessed Pharaoh. ⁸ Pharaoh said to Jacob, "How long have you lived?" ⁹ Jacob said to Pharaoh, "The years of my sojourning are 130. The years of my life have been few and painful. They have not been as long as the days of my ancestors' sojourning." ¹⁰ Then Jacob blessed Pharaoh and went out from his presence. ¹¹ Then Joseph settled his father and his brothers. He gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded. ¹² Joseph provided food for his father, his brothers, and all his father's household, according to the number of their little ones.

¹³ Now there was no food in all the land; for the famine was severe. The land of Egypt and the land of Canaan wasted away because of the famine. ¹⁴ Joseph gathered all the money that was in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, by selling grain to the inhabitants. Then Joseph brought the money to Pharaoh's palace. ¹⁵ When all the money of the lands of Egypt and Canaan was spent, all the Egyptians came to Joseph saying, "Give us food! Why should we die in your presence because our money is gone?" ¹⁶ Joseph said, "If your money is gone, bring your livestock and I will give you food in exchange for your livestock." ¹⁷ So they brought their livestock to Joseph. Joseph gave them food in exchange for the horses, for the flocks, for the herds, and for the donkeys. He fed them with bread in exchange for all their livestock that year. ¹⁸ When that year was ended, they came to him the next year and said to him, "We will not hide from my master that our money is all gone, and the herds of cattle are my master's. There is nothing left in the sight of my master, except our bodies and our land. ¹⁹ Why should we die before your eyes, both we and

our land? Buy us and our land in exchange for food, and we and our land will be servants to Pharaoh. Give us seed that we may live and not die, and that the land may not become desolate."

²⁰ So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh. For every Egyptian sold his field, because the famine was very severe. In this way, the land became Pharaoh's. ²¹ As for the people, he made them slaves from one end of Egypt's border to the other end. ²² It was only the land of the priests that Joseph did not buy, because the priests were given an allowance. They ate from the allotment which Pharaoh gave them. Therefore they did not sell their land. ²³ Then Joseph said to the people, "See, I have bought you and your land today for Pharaoh. Now here is seed for you, and you will plant the land. ²⁴ At the harvest, you must give a fifth to Pharaoh, and four parts will be your own, for seed of the field and for food for your households and your little ones." ²⁵ They said, "You have saved our lives. May we find favor in your eyes. We will be Pharaoh's servants." ²⁶ So Joseph made it a statute which is in effect in the land of Egypt to this day, that one-fifth belongs to Pharaoh. Only the land of the priests did not become Pharaoh's.

²⁷ So Israel lived in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen. His people gained possessions there. They were fruitful and multiplied greatly. ²⁸ Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years, so the years of Jacob's life were one hundred forty-seven years. ²⁹ When the time approached for Israel to die, he called his son Joseph and said to him, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, put your hand under my thigh, and show me faithfulness and trustworthiness. Please do not bury me in Egypt. ³⁰ When I lie down with my fathers, you will carry me out of Egypt and bury me in my forefathers' burial place." Joseph said, "I will do as you have said." ³¹ Israel said, "Swear to me," and Joseph swore to him. Then Israel bowed down at the head of his bed.

Chapter 48

¹ It came about after these things, that one said to Joseph, "Look, your father is sick." So he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. ² When Jacob was told, "Look, your son Joseph has arrived to see you," Israel gathered strength and sat up in bed. ³ Jacob said to Joseph, "God Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan. He blessed me ⁴ and said to me, 'Behold, I will make you fruitful, and multiply you. I will make of you an assembly of nations. I will give this land to your descendants as an everlasting possession.' ⁵ Now your two sons, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you into Egypt, they are mine. Ephraim and Manasseh will be mine, just as Reuben and Simeon are mine. ⁶ The offspring who are

born after them will be yours; they will be listed under the names of their brothers in their inheritance. ⁷ But as for me, when I came from Paddan, to my sorrow Rachel died in the land of Canaan on the way, while there was still some distance to go to Ephrath. I buried her there on the way to Ephrath" (that is, Bethlehem).

⁸ When Israel saw Joseph's sons, he said, "Whose are these?" ⁹ Joseph said to his father, "They are my sons, whom God has given me here." Israel said, "Bring them to me, that I may bless them." ¹⁰ Now Israel's eyes were failing because of his age, so he could not see. So Joseph brought them near to him, and he kissed them and embraced them. ¹¹ Israel said to Joseph, "I never expected to see your face again, but God has even allowed me to see your children." ¹² Joseph brought them out from between Israel's knees, and then he bowed with his face to the earth. ¹³ Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them close to him. ¹⁴ Israel reached out with his right hand and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head. He crossed his hands, for Manasseh was the firstborn. ¹⁵ Israel blessed Joseph, saying,

"The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked,
the God who has cared for me to this day,

¹⁶ the angel who has protected me from all harm,
may he bless these boys.

May my name be named in them,
and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac.
May they grow into a multitude on the earth."

¹⁷ When Joseph saw his father place his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him. He took his father's hand to move it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head. ¹⁸ Joseph said to his father, "Not so, my father; for this is the firstborn. Put your right hand upon his head." ¹⁹ His father refused and said, "I know, my son, I know. He also will become a people, and he also will be great. Yet his younger brother will be greater than he, and his descendants will become a multitude of nations." ²⁰ Israel blessed them that day with these words,

"The people of Israel will pronounce blessings by your names saying,
'May God make you like Ephraim and like Manasseh'."

In this way, Israel put Ephraim before Manasseh.

²¹ Israel said to Joseph, "See, I am about to die, but God will be with you, and will bring you back to the land of your fathers. ²² To you, as one who is above your brothers, I give to you the mountain slope that I took from the Amorites with my sword and my bow."

Chapter 49

- ¹ Then Jacob called for his sons, and said:
"Gather yourselves together,
that I may tell you what will happen to you in the future.
- ² Assemble yourselves and listen, you sons of Jacob.
Listen to Israel, your father.
- ³ Reuben, you are my firstborn, my might,
and the beginning of my strength,
outstanding in dignity, and outstanding in power.
- ⁴ Uncontrollable as rushing water,
you will not have the preeminence,
because you went up to your father's bed.
Then you defiled it; you went up to my couch.
- ⁵ Simeon and Levi are brothers.
Weapons of violence are their swords.
- ⁶ O my soul, do not come into their council;
O my glory, do not join in their meetings.
For in their anger they killed men.
It was for pleasure that they hamstrung oxen.
- ⁷ May their anger be cursed, for it was fierce
and their fury, for it was severe.
I will divide them in Jacob
and scatter them in Israel.
- ⁸ Judah, your brothers will praise you.
Your hand will be on the neck of your enemies.
Your father's sons will bow down before you.
- ⁹ Judah is a lion's cub.
My son, you have gone up from your victims.
He stooped down, he crouched like a lion, like a lioness.
Who would dare to awaken him?
- ¹⁰ The scepter will not depart from Judah,
nor the ruler's staff from between his feet,
until Shiloh comes. The nations will obey him.
- ¹¹ Binding his donkey to the vine,
and his donkey's colt to the choice vine,

he has washed his garments in wine,
and his robe in the blood of grapes.

¹² His eyes will be as dark as wine,
and his teeth as white as milk.

¹³ Zebulun will live by the shore of the sea.
He will be a harbor for ships,
and his border will extend to Sidon.

¹⁴ Issachar is a strong donkey,
lying down between the sheepfolds.

¹⁵ He sees a good resting place
and the pleasant land.
He will bend his shoulder to the burden
and become a servant for forced labor.

¹⁶ Dan will judge his people
as one of the tribes of Israel.

¹⁷ Dan will be a snake beside the road,
a poisonous snake in the path
that bites the horse's heels,
so that his rider falls backward.

¹⁸ I wait for your salvation, Yahweh.

¹⁹ Gad—raiders will attack him,
but he will attack them at their heels.

²⁰ Asher's food will be rich,
and he will provide royal delicacies.

²¹ Naphtali is a doe let loose;
he will have beautiful fawns.

²² Joseph is a fruitful bough,
a fruitful bough near a spring,
whose branches climb over the wall.

²³ The archers will attack him bitterly
and shoot at him with hostility.

- ²⁴ But his bow will remain steady,
and his hands will be skillful
because of the hands of the Mighty One of Jacob,
because of the name of the Shepherd, the Rock of Israel.
- ²⁵ The God of your father will help you
and the Almighty God will bless you
with blessings of the sky above,
blessings of the deep that lies beneath,
and blessings of the breasts and womb.
- ²⁶ The blessings of your father are greater
than the blessings of the ancient mountains
or the desirable things of the ancient hills.
May they be on the head of Joseph,
even upon the crown of the head of the prince of his brothers.
- ²⁷ Benjamin is a hungry wolf.
In the morning he will devour the prey,
and in the evening he will divide the plunder."

²⁸ These are the twelve tribes of Israel. This is what their father said to them when he blessed them. Each one he blessed with an appropriate blessing. ²⁹ Then he instructed them and said to them, "I am about to go to my people. Bury me with my forefathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, ³⁰ in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is near Mamre in the land of Canaan, the field that Abraham bought for a burial place from Ephron the Hittite. ³¹ There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah. ³² The field and the cave that is in it were purchased from the people of Heth." ³³ When Jacob finished these instructions to his sons, he pulled his feet into the bed, breathed his last, and went to his people.

Chapter 50

- ¹ Then Joseph was so distressed that he collapsed on the face of his father, and he wept over him, and he kissed him. ² Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father. So the physicians embalmed Israel. ³ They took forty days, for that was the full time for embalming. The Egyptians wept for him seventy days.
- ⁴ When the days of weeping were over, Joseph spoke to the house of Pharaoh, saying, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, please speak to Pharaoh, saying, ⁵ 'My father made me swear, saying, "See, I am about to die. Bury me in my tomb that I dug for

myself in the land of Canaan. There you will bury me." Now let me go up and bury my father, and then I will return.'" ⁶ Pharaoh answered, "Go and bury your father, as he made you swear." ⁷ Joseph went up to bury his father. All the servants of Pharaoh went with him—the elders of his household, all the senior officials of the land of Egypt, ⁸ with all Joseph's household and his brothers, and his father's household. But their children, their flocks, and their herds were left in the land of Goshen. ⁹ Chariots and horsemen also went with him. It was a very large group of people. ¹⁰ When they came to the threshing floor of Atad on the other side of the Jordan, they mourned with very great and grievous sorrow. There Joseph made a seven-day mourning for his father. ¹¹ When the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said, "This is a very sad occasion for the Egyptians." That is why the name of the place was called Abel Mizraim, which is beyond the Jordan. ¹² So his sons did for Jacob just as he had instructed them. ¹³ His sons carried him to the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave in the field of Machpelah, near Mamre. Abraham had bought the cave with the field for a burial place. He had bought it from Ephron the Hittite. ¹⁴ After he had buried his father, Joseph returned into Egypt, he, along with his brothers, and all who had accompanied him to bury his father.

¹⁵ When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, "What if Joseph continues to be angry against us and wants to repay us in full for all the evil we did to him?" ¹⁶ So they commanded the presence of Joseph, saying, "Your father gave instructions before he died, saying, ¹⁷ 'Tell Joseph this, 'Please forgive the transgression of your brothers and their sin when they did evil to you.'" Now please forgive the servants of the God of your father." Joseph wept when they spoke to him.

¹⁸ His brothers also went and lay facedown before him. They said, "See, we are your servants." ¹⁹ But Joseph answered them, "Do not be afraid. Am I in the place of God?

²⁰ As for you, you meant to harm me, but God meant it for good, to preserve the lives of many people, as you see today. ²¹ So now do not be afraid. I will provide for you and your little children." He comforted them in this way and spoke kindly to their hearts.

²² Joseph lived in Egypt, together with his father's family. He lived one hundred ten years. ²³ Joseph saw Ephraim's children to the third generation. He also saw the

children of Makir son of Manasseh, who were placed on the knees of Joseph. ²⁴ Joseph said to his brothers, "I am about to die; but God will surely come to you and lead you up out of this land to the land which he swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob." ²⁵ Then Joseph made the sons of Israel swear an oath. He said, "God

will surely come to you. At that time you must carry up my bones from here." ²⁶ So Joseph died, 110 years old. They embalmed him and he was placed in a coffin in Egypt.

Exodus

Chapter 1

¹ These are the names of the sons of Israel who came into Egypt with Jacob, each with his household: ² Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, ³ Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, ⁴ Dan, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. ⁵ All the people who were descendants of Jacob were seventy in number. Joseph was already in Egypt. ⁶ Then Joseph, all his brothers, and all that generation died. ⁷ But the people of Israel were fruitful, increased in numbers, became great, and became very, very mighty; the land was filled with them.

⁸ Now then a new king arose over Egypt, one who did not know about Joseph. ⁹ He said to his people, "Look, the people of Israel are more numerous and stronger than we are. ¹⁰ Come, let us deal with them wisely, otherwise they will continue to grow in numbers, and if war breaks out, they will join our enemies, fight against us, and leave the land." ¹¹ So they put taskmasters over them to oppress them with hard labor. The Israelites built store cities for Pharaoh: Pithom and Rameses. ¹² But the more the Egyptians oppressed them, the more the Israelites increased in numbers and spread. So the Egyptians began to dread the people of Israel. ¹³ The Egyptians severely forced the people of Israel to serve. ¹⁴ They made their lives bitter with hard service with mortar and brick, and with all kinds of work in the fields. All their required work was severe.

¹⁵ Then the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives; the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the other Puah. ¹⁶ He said, "When you assist the Hebrew women on the birthstool, observe when they give birth. If it is a son, then you must kill him; but if it is a daughter, then she may live." ¹⁷ But the midwives feared God and did not do as the king of Egypt ordered them; instead, they let the baby boys live. ¹⁸ The king of Egypt summoned the midwives and said to them, "Why have you done this, and let the baby boys live?" ¹⁹ The midwives answered Pharaoh, "The Hebrew women are not like the Egyptian women. They are vigorous and have finished giving birth before a midwife comes to them." ²⁰ God protected these midwives. The people increased in numbers and became very mighty. ²¹ Because the midwives feared God, he gave them families. ²² Pharaoh ordered all his people, "You must throw every son that is born into the river, but every daughter you will let live."

Chapter 2

¹ Now a man of the tribe of Levi married a woman of Levi. ² The woman became pregnant and gave birth to a son. When she saw that he was a healthy boy, she hid him for three months. ³ But when she could no longer hide him, she took a papyrus basket and sealed it with bitumen and pitch. Then she put the child in it and placed it among the reeds in the water along the side of the river. ⁴ His sister stood at a distance to see what would happen to him. ⁵ Pharaoh's daughter came down to bathe at the river while her attendants walked along by the riverside. She saw the basket among the reeds and sent her attendant to get it. ⁶ When she opened it, she saw the child. Behold, the baby was crying. She had compassion on him and said, "This is certainly one of the Hebrews' children." ⁷ Then the baby's sister said to Pharaoh's daughter, "Should I go and find you a Hebrew woman to nurse the child for you?" ⁸ Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Go." So the young girl went and got the child's mother. ⁹ Pharaoh's daughter said to the baby's mother, "Take this child and nurse him for me, and I will pay you wages." So the woman took the child and nursed him. ¹⁰ When the child grew older, she brought him to Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. She named him Moses and said, "Because I drew him from the water."

¹¹ When Moses had grown up, he went out to his people and observed their hard labors. He saw an Egyptian striking a Hebrew, one of his own people. ¹² He looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no one there, he killed the Egyptian and hid his body in the sand. ¹³ He went out the next day, and, behold, two Hebrew men were fighting. He said to the one who was in the wrong, "Why are you hitting your companion?" ¹⁴ But the man said, "Who made you a leader and judge over us? Are you planning to kill me as you killed that Egyptian?" Then Moses became afraid and said, "What I did has certainly become known to others." ¹⁵ Now when Pharaoh heard about it, he tried to kill Moses. But Moses fled from Pharaoh and stayed in the land of Midian. There he sat down by a well.

¹⁶ Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters. They came, drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. ¹⁷ The shepherds came and tried to drive them away, but Moses went and helped them. Then he watered their flock. ¹⁸ When the girls went to Reuel their father, he said, "Why are you home so early today?" ¹⁹ They said, "An Egyptian rescued us from the shepherds. He even drew water for us and watered the flock." ²⁰ He said to his daughters, "So where is he? Why did you leave the man? Call him so he can eat a meal with us." ²¹ Moses agreed to stay with the man, who also gave him his daughter Zipporah in marriage. ²² She bore a son,

and Moses called his name Gershom; he said, "I have been a resident in a foreign land."

²³ A long time later, the king of Egypt died. The people of Israel groaned because of the slave labor. They cried out for help, and their pleas went up to God because of their bondage. ²⁴ When God heard their groaning, God called to mind his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. ²⁵ God saw the people of Israel, and he understood their situation.

Chapter 3

¹ Now Moses was still shepherding the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian. Moses led the flock to the far side of the wilderness and arrived at Horeb, the mountain of God. ² There the angel of Yahweh appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush. Moses looked, and behold, the bush was burning, but the bush was not burned up. ³ Moses said, "I will turn aside and see this amazing thing, why the bush is not burned up." ⁴ When Yahweh saw that he had turned aside to look, God called to him out of the bush and said, "Moses, Moses." Moses said, "Here I am." ⁵ God said, "Do not come any closer! Take off your sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is ground that is set apart to me." ⁶ He added, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob." Then Moses covered his face, for he was afraid to look at God. ⁷ Yahweh said, "I have certainly seen the suffering of my people who are in Egypt. I have heard their outcry because of their taskmasters, for I know about their suffering. ⁸ I have come down to free them from the Egyptians' power and to bring them up from that land to a good, large land, to a land flowing with milk and honey; to the region of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites. ⁹ Now the outcry of the people of Israel has come to me. Moreover, I have seen the way the Egyptians have been oppressing them. ¹⁰ Now then, I will send you to Pharaoh so that you may bring my people, the people of Israel, out of Egypt." ¹¹ But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh and bring the people of Israel from Egypt?" ¹² God replied, "I will certainly be with you. This will be a sign to you that I have sent you. When you have brought the people out of Egypt, you will worship me on this mountain."

¹³ Moses said to God, "When I go to the people of Israel and tell them, 'The God of your ancestors has sent me to you,' and when they say to me, 'What is his name?' what should I say to them?" ¹⁴ God said to Moses, "I AM THAT I AM." God said, "You must say to the people of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'" ¹⁵ God also said to Moses, "You must say to the people of Israel, 'Yahweh, the God of your ancestors, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you. This is my name

forever, and this is how I will be kept in mind for all generations.'

¹⁶ Go and gather the elders of Israel together. Say to them, 'Yahweh, the God of your ancestors, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, has appeared to me and said, "I have indeed observed you and have seen what has been done to you in Egypt. ¹⁷ I have promised to bring you up from the affliction in Egypt to the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, a land flowing with milk and honey.'" ¹⁸ They will listen to you. You and the elders of Israel must go to the king of Egypt, and you must tell him, 'Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. So now let us go three days' journey into the wilderness, in order that we may sacrifice to Yahweh, our God.' ¹⁹ But I know that the king of Egypt will not let you go except under a mighty hand. ²⁰ I will reach out with my hand and attack the Egyptians with all the miracles that I will do among them. After that, he will let you go. ²¹ I will grant this people favor from the Egyptians, so when you leave, you will not go empty-handed. ²² Every woman will ask for silver and gold jewels and for clothing from her Egyptian neighbors and any women staying in her neighbors' houses. You will put them on your sons and daughters. In this way you will plunder the Egyptians."

Chapter 4

¹ Moses answered, "But what if they do not believe me or listen to me but say instead, 'Yahweh has not appeared to you?'" ² Yahweh said to him, "What is that in your hand?" Moses said, "A staff." ³ Yahweh said, "Throw it on the ground." Moses threw it on the ground, and it became a snake. Moses ran back from it. ⁴ Yahweh said to Moses, "Reach out and take it by the tail." So he reached out and took hold of the snake. It became a staff in his hand again. ⁵ "This is so they may believe that Yahweh, the God of their ancestors, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you." ⁶ Yahweh also said to him, "Now put your hand inside your robe." So Moses put his hand inside his robe. When he brought it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as white as snow. ⁷ Yahweh said, "Put your hand inside your robe again." So Moses put his hand inside his robe, and when he brought it out, he saw that it was made healthy again, like the rest of his flesh. ⁸ Yahweh said, "If they do not believe you—if they do not pay attention to the first sign of my power or believe in it, then they will believe the second sign. ⁹ If they do not believe even these two signs of my power, or listen to you, then take some water from the river and pour it on the dry land. The water that you take will become blood on the dry land." ¹⁰ Then Moses said to Yahweh, "Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither in the past nor since you spoke to your servant. I am slow of speech and slow of tongue." ¹¹

Yahweh said to him, "Who is it who made man's mouth? Who makes a man mute or deaf or seeing or blind? Is it not I, Yahweh?" ¹² So now go, and I will be with your mouth and teach you what to say." ¹³ But Moses said, "Lord, please send anyone else, anyone whom you wish to send." ¹⁴ Then Yahweh became angry with Moses. He said, "What about Aaron, your brother, the Levite? I know that he can speak well. Moreover, he is coming to meet you, and when he sees you, he will be glad in his heart." ¹⁵ You will speak to him and put the words to say into his mouth. I will be with your mouth and with his mouth, and I will teach you both what to do. ¹⁶ He will speak to the people for you. He will be like a mouth for you, and you will be like God for him. ¹⁷ You will take in your hand this staff, with which you will do the signs." ¹⁸ So Moses went back to Jethro his father-in-law and said to him, "Let me go so I may return to my relatives who are in Egypt and see if they are still alive." Jethro said to Moses, "Go in peace." ¹⁹ Yahweh said to Moses in Midian, "Go, return to Egypt, for all the men who were trying to take your life are dead." ²⁰ Moses took his wife and his sons and put them on a donkey. He returned to the land of Egypt, and he took the staff of God in his hand. ²¹ Yahweh said to Moses, "When you go back to Egypt, see that you do before Pharaoh all the wonders that I have put in your power. But I will harden his heart, and he will not let the people go." ²² You must say to Pharaoh, "This is what Yahweh says: Israel is my son, my firstborn," ²³ and I say to you, "Let my son go, so he may worship me." But since you have refused to let him go, I will certainly kill your son, your firstborn." ²⁴ Now on the way, when they stopped for the night, Yahweh met Moses and tried to kill him. ²⁵ Then Zipporah took a flint knife and cut off the foreskin of her son, and touched it to his feet. Then she said, "Surely you are a bridegroom to me by blood." ²⁶ So Yahweh let him alone. She said, "You are a bridegroom of blood" because of the circumcision.

²⁷ Yahweh said to Aaron, "Go into the wilderness to meet Moses." Aaron went, met him at the mountain of God, and kissed him. ²⁸ Moses told Aaron all the words of Yahweh that he had sent him to say and about all the signs of Yahweh's power that he had commanded him to do. ²⁹ Then Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the people of Israel. ³⁰ Aaron spoke all the words that Yahweh had spoken to Moses. He also displayed the signs of Yahweh's power in the sight of the people. ³¹ The people believed. When they heard that Yahweh had observed the people of Israel and that he had seen their affliction, then they bowed down and worshiped him.

Chapter 5

¹ After these things happened, Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said, "This is

what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: 'Let my people go, so they can have a festival for me in the wilderness.'" ² Pharaoh said, "Who is Yahweh? Why should I listen to his voice and let Israel go? I do not know Yahweh; moreover, I will not let Israel go." ³ They said, "The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Let us go on a three-day journey into the wilderness and sacrifice to Yahweh our God so that he does not attack us with plague or with the sword." ⁴ But the king of Egypt said to them, "Moses and Aaron, why are you taking the people from their work? Go back to your labors." ⁵ Pharaoh also said, "There are now many people in our land, and you are making them stop their labors." ⁶ On that same day, Pharaoh gave a command to the people's taskmasters and overseers. He said, ⁷ "Unlike before, you must no longer give the people straw to make bricks. Let them go and gather straw for themselves. ⁸ However, you must still demand from them the same number of bricks as they made before. Do not accept any fewer, because they are lazy. That is why they are calling out and saying, 'Allow us to go and sacrifice to our God.' ⁹ Increase the workload for the men so that they keep at it and pay no more attention to deceptive words." ¹⁰ So the people's taskmasters and overseers went out and informed the people. They said, "This is what Pharaoh says: 'I will no longer give you any straw. ¹¹ You yourselves must go and get straw wherever you can find it, but your workload will not be reduced.'" ¹² So the people scattered throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. ¹³ The taskmasters kept urging them and saying, "Finish your work, just as when straw was given to you." ¹⁴ Pharaoh's taskmasters beat the overseers, who were of the people of Israel, those same men whom they had put in charge of the workers. The taskmasters kept asking them, "Why have you not produced all the bricks required of you, either yesterday and today, as you used to do in the past?" ¹⁵ So the overseers, who were of the people of Israel, came to Pharaoh and cried out to him. They said, "Why are you treating your servants this way? ¹⁶ No straw is being given to your servants anymore, but they are still telling us, 'Make bricks!' We, your servants, are even beaten now, but it is the fault of your own people." ¹⁷ But Pharaoh said, "You are lazy! You are lazy! You say, 'Allow us to go sacrifice to Yahweh.' ¹⁸ So now go back to work. No more straw will be given to you, but you must still make the same number of bricks." ¹⁹ The overseers, who were of the people of Israel, saw that they were in trouble when they were told, "You must not reduce the daily number of bricks." ²⁰ They met Moses and Aaron, who were standing outside the palace, as they went away from Pharaoh. ²¹ They said to Moses and Aaron, "May Yahweh look at you and punish you, because you have made us offensive in the sight of Pharaoh and

his servants. You have put a sword in their hand to kill us."

²² Moses went back to Yahweh and said, "Lord, why have you caused trouble for this people? Why did you send me in the first place?" ²³ Ever since I came to Pharaoh to speak to him in your name, he has caused trouble for this people, and you have not set your people free at all."

Chapter 6

¹ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Now you will see what I will do to Pharaoh. You will see this, for he will let them go because of my strong hand. Because of my strong hand, he will drive them out of his land."

² God spoke to Moses and said to him, "I am Yahweh. ³ I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob as God Almighty; but by my name, Yahweh, I was not known to them. ⁴ I also established my covenant with them, in order to give them the land of Canaan, the land in which they sojourned. ⁵ Moreover, I have heard the groaning of the people of Israel whom the Egyptians have enslaved, and I have called to mind my covenant. ⁶ Therefore, say to the people of Israel, 'I am Yahweh. I will bring you out from under the hard labors of the Egyptians, and I will free you from their power. I will rescue you with a display of my power, and with mighty acts of judgment. ⁷ I will take you to myself as my people, and I will be your God. You will know that I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out from under the hard labors of the Egyptians.

⁸ I will bring you into the land that I swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. I will give it to you as a possession. I am Yahweh.'" ⁹ When Moses told this to the people of Israel, they would not listen to him because of their discouragement about their severe slavery.

¹⁰ Then Yahweh said to Moses, saying, ¹¹ "Go tell Pharaoh, king of Egypt, to let the people of Israel go from his land." ¹² Moses said to Yahweh, "If the people of Israel have not listened to me, why will Pharaoh listen to me, since I am not good at speaking?" ¹³ Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron. He gave them a command for the people of Israel and for Pharaoh, king of Egypt, to bring the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁴ These were the heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben, the firstborn of Israel, were Hanok, Pallu, Hezron, and Karmi. These were the clan ancestors of Reuben.

¹⁵ The sons of Simeon were Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar, and Shaul—the son of a Canaanite woman. These were the clan ancestors of Simeon.

¹⁶ Here are listed the names of the sons of Levi, according to their genealogies. They were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. Levi lived until he was 137 years old. ¹⁷ The sons

of Gershon were Libni and Shimei, according to their clans.¹⁸ The sons of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. Kohath lived until he was 133 years old.¹⁹ The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. These became the clan ancestors of the Levites, together with their descendants.

²⁰ Amram married Jochebed, his father's sister. She bore him Aaron and Moses.

Amram lived 137 years and then died.²¹ The sons of Izhar were Korah, Nepheg, and Zikri.²² The sons of Uzziel were Mishael, Elzaphan, and Sithri.

²³ Aaron married Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Nahshon. She bore him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

²⁴ The sons of Korah were Assir, Elkanah, and Abiasaph. These were the clan ancestors of the Korahites.

²⁵ Eleazar, Aaron's son, married one of the daughters of Putiel. She bore him Phinehas. These were the heads of the fathers' houses among the Levites, according to their clans.

²⁶ These two men were the Aaron and Moses to whom Yahweh said, "Bring out the people of Israel from the land of Egypt, by their hosts."²⁷ Aaron and Moses spoke to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, in order to bring out the people of Israel from Egypt. These were the same Moses and Aaron.

²⁸ When Yahweh spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt,²⁹ he said to him, "I am Yahweh. Say to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, everything that I will tell you."³⁰ But Moses said to Yahweh, "I am not good at speaking, so why will Pharaoh listen to me?"

Chapter 7

¹ Yahweh said to Moses, "See, I have made you like a god to Pharaoh. Aaron your brother will be your prophet."² You will say everything that I command you to say. Aaron your brother will speak to Pharaoh so that he will let the people of Israel go from his land.³ But I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and I will display many signs of my power, many wonders, in the land of Egypt.⁴ But Pharaoh will not listen to you, so I will put my hand on Egypt and bring out my hosts, my people, the people of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great acts of judgment.⁵ The Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh when I reach out with my hand on Egypt and bring out the people of Israel from among them."⁶ Moses and Aaron did so; they did just as Yahweh commanded them.⁷ Moses was eighty years old, and Aaron eighty-three years old when they spoke to Pharaoh.

⁸ Yahweh said to Moses and to Aaron,⁹ "When Pharaoh says to you, 'Do a miracle,' then you will say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh, so

that it may become a snake." ¹⁰ Then Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh, and they did just as Yahweh had commanded. Aaron threw down his staff before Pharaoh and his servants, and it became a snake. ¹¹ Then Pharaoh also called for his Egyptian wise men and sorcerers. They did the same thing by their magic. ¹² Each man threw down his staff, and the staffs became snakes. But Aaron's staff swallowed up their snakes. ¹³ Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he did not listen, just as Yahweh had foretold.

¹⁴ Yahweh said to Moses, "Pharaoh's heart is hard, and he refuses to let the people go.

¹⁵ Go to Pharaoh in the morning when he goes out to the water. Stand on the riverbank to meet him, and take in your hand the staff that had turned into a snake.

¹⁶ Say to him, 'Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, has sent me to you to say, "Let my people go, so that they may worship me in the wilderness. Until now you have not listened." ¹⁷ Yahweh says this: "By this you will know that I am Yahweh. I am going to strike the water of the Nile River with the staff that is in my hand, and the river will be turned to blood. ¹⁸ The fish that are in the river will die, and the river will stink.

The Egyptians will not be able to drink water from the river.'" ¹⁹ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and reach out with your hand over the waters of Egypt, and over their rivers, streams, pools, and all their ponds, so that their water may become blood. Do this so that there will be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, even in containers of wood and stone.'"

²⁰ Moses and Aaron did as Yahweh commanded. Aaron raised the staff and struck the water in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh and his servants. All the water in the river turned to blood. ²¹ The fish in the river died, and the river began to stink. The Egyptians could not drink water from the river, and the blood was everywhere in the land of Egypt. ²² But the magicians of Egypt did the same thing with their magic. So Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he refused to listen to Moses and Aaron, just as Yahweh had said would happen. ²³ Then Pharaoh turned and went into his house. He did not even pay attention to this. ²⁴ All the Egyptians dug around the river for water to drink, but they could not drink the water of the river itself. ²⁵ Seven days passed after Yahweh had attacked the river.

Chapter 8

¹ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and tell him, 'Yahweh says this: "Let my people go so that they may worship me. ² If you refuse to let them go, I will afflict all your country with frogs. ³ The river will swarm with frogs. They will come up and go into your house, your bedroom, and your bed. They will go into your servants' houses. They will go onto your people, into your ovens, and into your kneading

bowls. ⁴ The frogs will attack you, your people, and all your servants." ⁵ Yahweh spoke to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Reach out with your hand and your staff over the rivers, the streams, and the pools, and bring the frogs up over the land of Egypt.'" ⁶ Aaron reached out with his hand over Egypt's waters, and the frogs came up and covered the land of Egypt. ⁷ But the magicians did the same with their magic; they brought up frogs over the land of Egypt.

⁸ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron and said, "Pray to Yahweh for him to take away the frogs from me and my people. Then I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to him." ⁹ Moses said to Pharaoh, "Honor yourself over me. When should I pray for you, your servants, and your people, so that the frogs may be removed from you and your houses and stay only in the river?" ¹⁰ Pharaoh said, "Tomorrow." Moses said, "Let it be as you say, so that you may know that there is no one like Yahweh, our God." ¹¹ The frogs will go from you, your houses, your servants, and your people. They will stay only in the river." ¹² Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh. Then Moses cried out to Yahweh concerning the frogs that he had brought on Pharaoh. ¹³ Yahweh did as Moses asked: The frogs died in the houses, courts, and fields. ¹⁴ The people gathered them together in heaps, and the land stank. ¹⁵ But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he hardened his heart and did not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as Yahweh had said that he would do.

¹⁶ Yahweh said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Reach out with your staff and strike the dust on the ground, that it may become gnats throughout all the land of Egypt.'" ¹⁷ They did so. When Aaron reached out with his hand and his staff and struck the dust on the ground, gnats came on men and animals. All the dust on the ground became gnats throughout all the land of Egypt. ¹⁸ The magicians tried with their magic to produce gnats, but they could not. So there were gnats on men and animals. ¹⁹ Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, "This is the finger of God." But Pharaoh's heart was hardened, so he refused to listen to them. It was just as Yahweh had said Pharaoh would do.

²⁰ Yahweh said to Moses, "Get up early in the morning and stand in front of Pharaoh as he goes out to the river. Say to him, 'Yahweh says this: "Let my people go so that they may worship me." ²¹ But if you do not let my people go, I will send swarms of flies on you, your servants, and your people, and into your houses. The Egyptians' houses will be full of swarms of flies, and even the ground on which they stand will be full of flies. ²² But on that day I will set the land of Goshen apart, the land in which my people are living, so that no swarms of flies will be there. This will happen so that you may know that I am Yahweh in the midst of this land. ²³ I will make a distinction between my people and your people. This sign of my power will take

place tomorrow." 24 Yahweh did so, and thick swarms of flies came into Pharaoh's house and into his servants' houses. Throughout the whole land of Egypt, the land was ruined because of the swarms of flies.

25 Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron and said, "Go, sacrifice to your God in our own land." 26 Moses said, "It is not right for us to do so, for the sacrifices we make to Yahweh our God are something disgusting to the Egyptians. If we make sacrifices right before their eyes that are disgusting to the Egyptians, will they not stone us? 27 No, it is a three days' journey into the wilderness that we must make, in order to sacrifice to Yahweh our God, as he commands us." 28 Pharaoh said, "I will allow you to go and sacrifice to Yahweh your God in the wilderness. Only you must not go very far away. Pray for me." 29 Moses said, "As soon as I go out from you, I will pray to Yahweh that the swarms of flies may leave you, Pharaoh, and your servants and people tomorrow. But you must not deal deceitfully any more by not letting our people go to sacrifice to Yahweh." 30 Moses went out from Pharaoh and prayed to Yahweh. 31 Yahweh did as Moses asked; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, his servants, and his people. Not one remained. 32 But Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

Chapter 9

1 Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and tell him, 'Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says this: "Let my people go so that they may worship me." 2 But if you refuse to let them go, if you still keep them back, 3 then Yahweh's hand will bring a terrible plague on your livestock that are in the field—the horses, donkeys, camels, herds, and flocks. 4 But Yahweh will set the livestock of Israel apart from the livestock of Egypt, so that no animal that belongs to the people of Israel will die. 5 Yahweh has fixed a time; he has said, "It is tomorrow that I will do this thing in the land." 6 Yahweh did this the next day: All the cattle of Egypt died, but none of the people of Israel's animals died, not one animal. 7 Pharaoh investigated, and, behold, not even one livestock of the people of Israel died. But his heart was stubborn, so he did not let the people go.

8 Then Yahweh said to Moses and to Aaron, "Take some handfuls of ashes from a kiln. You, Moses, must throw the ashes up into the air while Pharaoh is watching. 9 They will become fine dust over all the land of Egypt. They will cause blisters and sores to break out on people and animals throughout all the land of Egypt." 10 So Moses and Aaron took ashes from a kiln and stood in front of Pharaoh. Then Moses threw the ashes up into the air. The ashes caused blisters and sores to break out on men and animals. 11 The magicians could not resist Moses because of the blisters,

because the blisters were on them and on all the other Egyptians.¹² Yahweh hardened Pharaoh's heart, so Pharaoh did not listen to Moses and Aaron. This was just as Yahweh had said to Moses that Pharaoh would do.¹³ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Get up early in the morning, stand in front of Pharaoh, and say to him, 'Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says this: "Let my people go so that they may worship me."¹⁴ For this time I will send all my plagues on you yourself, on your servants and your people. I will do this so that you may know that there is no one like me in all the earth."¹⁵ By now I could have reached out with my hand and attacked you and your people with plague, and you would have been eradicated from the land."¹⁶ But it was for this reason I allowed you to survive: In order to show you my power, so that my name may be proclaimed throughout all the earth."¹⁷ You are still lifting yourself up against my people by not letting them go."¹⁸ Listen! Tomorrow about this time I will bring a very strong hail storm, such as has not been seen in Egypt since the day it was founded until now."¹⁹ Now then, send men and gather your livestock and everything you have in the fields to a safe place. Every man and animal that is in the field and is not brought home—the hail will come down on them, and they will die.'""²⁰ Then those of Pharaoh's servants who feared Yahweh's message hurried to bring their slaves and livestock into the houses.²¹ But those who did not take Yahweh's message seriously left their slaves and livestock in the fields.

²² Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Reach out with your hand toward the sky so that there will be hail in all the land of Egypt, on men and animals, and every plant of the field in the land of Egypt."²³ Moses reached out with his staff toward the sky, and Yahweh sent thunder, hail, and lightning to the ground. He also rained hail on the land of Egypt.²⁴ So there were hail and lightning mixed with hail, very severe, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.²⁵ Throughout all the land of Egypt, the hail struck everything in the fields, both people and animals. It struck every plant in the fields and broke every tree.²⁶ Only in the land of Goshen, where the people of Israel lived, was there no hail.

²⁷ Then Pharaoh sent men to summon Moses and Aaron. He said to them, "I have sinned this time. Yahweh is righteous, and I and my people are wicked."²⁸ Pray to Yahweh, because the mighty thunderbolts and hail are too much. I will let you go, and you will stay here no longer."²⁹ Moses said to him, "As soon as I leave the city, I will spread my hands out to Yahweh. The thunder will stop, and there will not be any more hail. In this way you will know that the earth belongs to Yahweh."³⁰ But as for you and your servants, I know that you do not yet really honor Yahweh God."³¹ Now

the flax and the barley were ruined, for the barley was maturing in the ear, and the flax was in bloom.³² But the wheat and the spelt were not harmed because they were later crops.³³ When Moses had left Pharaoh and the city, he spread out his hands to Yahweh; the thunder and hail stopped, and the rain came down no more.³⁴ When Pharaoh saw that the rain, hail, and thunder had ceased, he sinned again and hardened his heart, together with his servants.³⁵ The heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and so he did not let the people of Israel go, just as Yahweh had spoken by the hand of Moses.

Chapter 10

¹ Yahweh said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart and the hearts of his servants. I have done this to show these signs of my power among them."² I have also done this so that you may tell your children and grandchildren the things I have done, how I have harshly treated Egypt, and how I have given various signs of my power among them. In this way you will know that I am Yahweh."³ So Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said to him, "Yahweh, the God of the Hebrews, says this: 'How long will you refuse to humble yourself before me? Let my people go so that they may worship me.'⁴ But if you refuse to let my people go, listen, tomorrow I will bring locusts into your land.⁵ They will cover the surface of the ground so that no one will be able to see the earth. They will eat the remains of whatever escaped from the hail. They will also eat every tree that grows for you in the fields.⁶ They will fill your houses, those of all your servants, and those of all the Egyptians—something neither your father nor your grandfather ever saw, nothing ever seen since the day that they were on the earth to this present day.'" Then Moses left and went out from Pharaoh.⁷ Pharaoh's servants said to him, "How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the people of Israel go so that they may worship Yahweh their God. Do you not yet realize that Egypt is destroyed?"⁸ Moses and Aaron were brought again to Pharaoh, who said to them, "Go worship Yahweh your God. But what people will go?"⁹ Moses said, "We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and our daughters. We will go with our flocks and herds, for we must hold a festival for Yahweh."¹⁰ Pharaoh said to them, "May Yahweh indeed be with you, if I ever let you go and your little ones go. Look, you have some evil in mind.¹¹ No! Go, just the men among you, and worship Yahweh, for that is what you want." Then Moses and Aaron were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.¹² Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Reach out with your hand over the land of Egypt to the locusts, that they may attack the land of Egypt and eat every plant in it, everything that the hail has left."¹³ Moses reached out with his staff over the land of Egypt, and Yahweh brought an east wind over the

land all that day and night. When it was morning, the east wind had brought the locusts. ¹⁴ The locusts went through all the land of Egypt and infested all parts of it. Never before had there been such a swarm of locusts in the land, and nothing like this will come after it. ¹⁵ They covered the surface of the whole land so that it was darkened. They ate every plant in the land and all the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. Throughout all the land of Egypt, no living green plant remained, nor any tree or plant in the fields. ¹⁶ Then Pharaoh quickly summoned Moses and Aaron and said, "I have sinned against Yahweh your God and against you. ¹⁷ Now then, forgive my sin this time, and pray to Yahweh your God that he will take this death away from me." ¹⁸ So Moses went out from Pharaoh and prayed to Yahweh. ¹⁹ Yahweh brought a very strong west wind that picked up the locusts and drove them into the Sea of Reeds; not a single locust remained in all the territory of Egypt. ²⁰ But Yahweh hardened Pharaoh's heart, and Pharaoh did not let the people of Israel go. ²¹ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Reach out with your hand toward the sky, so that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, darkness that may be felt." ²² Moses reached out with his hand toward the sky, and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days. ²³ No one could see anyone else; no one left his home for three days. However, all the people of Israel had light in the place where they lived. ²⁴ Pharaoh summoned Moses and said, "Go worship Yahweh. Even your little ones may go with you, but your flocks and herds must remain behind." ²⁵ But Moses said, "Allow us to have sacrifices and burnt offerings so that we may present them to Yahweh our God. ²⁶ Our cattle must also go with us; not a hoof of them may be left behind, for we must take them to worship Yahweh our God. For we do not know with what we must worship Yahweh until we arrive there." ²⁷ But Yahweh hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. ²⁸ Pharaoh said to Moses, "Go from me! Be careful about one thing, that you do not see me again, for on the day you see my face, you will die." ²⁹ Moses said, "You yourself have spoken. I will not see your face again."

Chapter 11

¹ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "There is still one more plague that I will bring on Pharaoh and Egypt. After that, he will let you go from here. When he finally lets you go, he will drive you away completely. ² Instruct the people that every man and woman is to ask of his or her neighbor for articles of silver and articles of gold." ³ Now Yahweh had made the Egyptians eager to please the Israelites. Moreover, the man Moses was very impressive in the sight of Pharaoh's servants and the people of Egypt.

⁴ Moses said, "Yahweh says this: 'About midnight I will go throughout Egypt. ⁵ All the firstborn in the land of Egypt will die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh, who sits on his throne, to the firstborn of the slave girl who is behind the handmill grinding it, and to all the firstborn of the livestock. ⁶ Then there will be a great outcry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as has never been nor ever will be again. ⁷ But not even a dog will bark against any of the people of Israel, against either man or animal. In this way you will know that I am making a distinction between the Egyptians and the people of Israel.' ⁸ All these servants of yours, Pharaoh, will come down to me and bow down to me. They will say, 'Go, you and all the people who follow you!' After that I will go out." Then he went out from Pharaoh in great anger.

⁹ Yahweh said to Moses, "Pharaoh will not listen to you. This is so that I will do many amazing things in the land of Egypt." ¹⁰ Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh. But Yahweh hardened Pharaoh's heart, and Pharaoh did not let the people of Israel go out of his land.

Chapter 12

¹ Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt. He said, ² "For you, this month will be the start of months, the first month of the year to you. ³ Tell the assembly of Israel, 'On the tenth day of this month they must each take a lamb or young goat for themselves, each family doing this, a lamb for each household. ⁴ If the household is too small for a lamb, the man and his next door neighbor are to take lamb or young goat meat that will be enough for the number of the people. It should be enough for everyone to eat, so they must take enough meat to feed them all. ⁵ Your lamb or young goat must be without blemish, a one-year-old male. You may take one of the sheep or goats. ⁶ You must keep it safe until the fourteenth day of that month. Then the whole assembly of Israel must kill these animals at twilight. ⁷ You must take some of the blood and put it on the two side doorposts and on the tops of the doorframes of the houses in which you will eat the meat. ⁸ You must eat the meat that night, after first roasting it over a fire. Eat it with bread made without yeast, along with bitter herbs. ⁹ Do not eat it raw or boiled in water, but roast it over fire with its head, legs, and inner parts. ¹⁰ You must not let any of it be left over until morning. You must burn whatever is left over in the morning. ¹¹ This is how you must eat it: with your belt fastened, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. You must eat it hurriedly. It is Yahweh's Passover. ¹² Yahweh says this: I will go through the land of Egypt in that night and strike down all the firstborn of man and animal in the land of Egypt. I will do acts of judgment on all the gods of Egypt. I am Yahweh. ¹³ The blood will be a sign on your houses for my coming to you. When I see

the blood, I will pass over you when I attack the land of Egypt. This plague will not come on you and destroy you.¹⁴ This day will become a memorial day for you, which you must observe as a festival to Yahweh; for your generations—a statute that you must keep as a festival forever.

¹⁵ You will eat bread without yeast during seven days. On the first day you will remove the yeast from your houses. Whoever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that person must be cut off from Israel.¹⁶ On the first day there will be an assembly that is set apart to me, and on the seventh day there will be another such gathering. No work will be done on these days, except the cooking for everyone to eat. That must be the only work that may be done by you.¹⁷ You must observe this Festival of Unleavened Bread because it was on this day that I brought your hosts out of the land of Egypt. So you must observe this day throughout your people's generations as a statute forever.¹⁸ You must eat unleavened bread from twilight of the fourteenth day in the first month of the year until twilight of the twenty-first day of the month.¹⁹ During these seven days, no yeast must be found in your houses. Whoever eats bread made with yeast must be cut off from the community of Israel, whether that person is a foreigner or someone born in your land.²⁰ You must eat nothing made with yeast. Wherever you live, you must eat bread made without yeast."

²¹ Then Moses summoned all the elders of Israel and said to them, "Go and select lambs or kids that will be enough to feed your families and kill the Passover lamb.²² Then take a bunch of hyssop and dip it in the blood that will be in a basin. Apply the blood in the basin to the top of the doorframe and the two doorposts. None of you is to go out of the door of his house until the morning.²³ For Yahweh will pass through to attack the Egyptians. When he sees the blood on the top of the doorframe and on the two doorposts, he will pass over your door and not permit the destroyer to come into your houses to attack you.²⁴ You must observe this event. This will always be a law for you and your descendants.²⁵ When you enter the land that Yahweh will give you, just as he has promised to do, you must observe this act of worship.²⁶ When your children ask you, 'What does this act of worship mean?'²⁷ then you must say, 'It is the sacrifice of Yahweh's Passover, because Yahweh passed over the houses of the people of Israel in Egypt when he attacked the Egyptians. He set our households free.'" Then the people bowed down and worshiped Yahweh.²⁸ The people of Israel went and did exactly as Yahweh had commanded Moses and Aaron.

²⁹ It happened at midnight that Yahweh attacked all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh, who sat on his throne, to the firstborn of the person in the dungeon and all the firstborn of the livestock.³⁰ Pharaoh got up in the

night—he, all his servants, and all the Egyptians. There was a loud outcry in Egypt, for there was not a house where there was not someone dead. ³¹ Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron in the night and said, "Get up, get out from among my people, you and the people of Israel. Go, worship Yahweh, as you have said you wanted to do. ³² Take your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and go, and also bless me." ³³ The Egyptians were in a great hurry to send them out of the land, for they said, "We will all die." ³⁴ So the people took their dough without adding any yeast. Their kneading bowls were already tied up in their clothes and on their shoulders. ³⁵ Now the people of Israel did as Moses told them. They asked the Egyptians for articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing. ³⁶ Yahweh made the Egyptians eager to please the Israelites. So the Egyptians gave them whatever they asked for. In this way, the Israelites plundered the Egyptians.

³⁷ The people of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Sukkoth. They numbered about 600,000 men on foot, in addition to the little ones. ³⁸ A mixed multitude also went with them, together with flocks and herds, a very large number of livestock. ³⁹ They baked bread without yeast in the dough that they brought from Egypt. It was without yeast because they had been driven out of Egypt and could not delay to prepare food. ⁴⁰ The people of Israel had lived in Egypt for 430 years. ⁴¹ At the end of 430 years, on that very day, all of Yahweh's armed groups went out from the land of Egypt. ⁴² This was a night to stay awake, for Yahweh to bring them out from the land of Egypt. This was Yahweh's night to be observed by all the people of Israel throughout their people's generations.

⁴³ Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, "Here is the rule for the Passover: No foreigner may share in eating it. ⁴⁴ However, every Israelite's slave, bought with money, may eat it after you have circumcised him. ⁴⁵ Foreigners and hired servants must not eat any of the food. ⁴⁶ The food must be eaten in one house. You must not carry any of the meat out of the house, and you must not break any bone of it. ⁴⁷ All the community of Israel must observe the festival. ⁴⁸ If a foreigner lives with you and wants to observe the Passover to Yahweh, all his male relatives must be circumcised. Then he may come and observe it. He will become like the people who were born in the land. However, no uncircumcised person may eat any of the food. ⁴⁹ This same law will apply to both the native born and to the foreigner who lives among you."

⁵⁰ So all the people of Israel did exactly as Yahweh had commanded Moses and Aaron. ⁵¹ It came about that very day that Yahweh brought Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armed groups.

Chapter 13

¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Set apart to me every firstborn male, the first issue of every womb among the people of Israel, whether man or animal. He is mine."

³ Moses said to the people, "Call this day to mind, the day on which you came out from Egypt, out of the house of slavery, for by Yahweh's strong hand he brought you out from this place. No bread with yeast may be eaten. ⁴ You are going out of Egypt on this day, in the month of Aviv. ⁵ When Yahweh brings you into the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Hivites, and the Jebusites, the land that he swore to your ancestors to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey—then you must observe this act of worship in this month. ⁶ For seven days you must eat bread without yeast; on the seventh day there will be a festival to honor Yahweh. ⁷ Bread without yeast must be eaten throughout the seven days; no bread with yeast may be seen among you. No yeast may be seen with you within any of your borders. ⁸ On that day you are to say to your children, 'This is because of what Yahweh did for me when I came out of Egypt.' ⁹ This will be a reminder for you on your hand, and a reminder on your forehead. This is so the law of Yahweh may be in your mouth, for with a strong hand Yahweh brought you out of Egypt. ¹⁰ Therefore you must keep this law at its appointed time from year to year.

¹¹ When Yahweh brings you into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore to you and to your ancestors to do, and when he gives the land to you, ¹² you must set apart to Yahweh the first offspring of every womb. All the firstborn offspring of your livestock that are males, will belong to Yahweh. ¹³ Every firstborn of a donkey you must redeem with a lamb. If you do not buy it back, then you must break its neck. But every firstborn of your sons you must redeem. ¹⁴ When your son asks you later, 'What does this mean?' then you are to tell him, 'It was by a strong hand that Yahweh brought us out from Egypt, from the house of slavery. ¹⁵ When Pharaoh stubbornly refused to let us go, Yahweh killed every firstborn in Egypt, both the firstborn of man and the firstborn of animal. That is why I sacrifice to Yahweh all the first male issue of the womb, but all my firstborn sons I redeem.' ¹⁶ This will become a reminder on your hands, and a reminder on your forehead, for it was by a strong hand Yahweh brought us out of Egypt."

¹⁷ When Pharaoh let the people go, God did not lead them by way of the land of the Philistines, although that land was nearby. For God said, "Perhaps the people will change their minds when they experience war and will then return to Egypt." ¹⁸ So God led the people around through the wilderness to the Sea of Reeds. The people of Israel went up out of the land of Egypt armed for battle. ¹⁹ Moses took the bones of

Joseph with him, for Joseph had made the sons of Israel solemnly swear and said, "God will surely rescue you, and you must carry away my bones with you." ²⁰ The Israelites journeyed from Sukkoth and camped at Etham on the edge of the wilderness. ²¹ Yahweh went before them by day in a pillar of cloud to lead them on the way. By night he went in a pillar of fire to give them light. In this way they could travel by day and by night. ²² Yahweh did not take away from before the people the daytime pillar of cloud or the nighttime pillar of fire.

Chapter 14

¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Say to the people of Israel that they should turn and camp before Pi Hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal Zephon. You are to camp by the sea opposite Pi Hahiroth. ³ Pharaoh will say about the people of Israel, 'They are wandering confused in the land. The wilderness has closed in on them.' ⁴ I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he will pursue them. I will get honor because of Pharaoh and all his army. The Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh." So the Israelites camped as they were instructed. ⁵ When the king of Egypt was told that the Israelites had fled, the minds of Pharaoh and his servants turned against the people. They said, "What have we done? We have released Israel from serving us." ⁶ Then Pharaoh got his chariots ready and took his army with him. ⁷ He took six hundred chosen chariots and all the other chariots of Egypt, with officers on all of them. ⁸ Yahweh hardened the heart of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and the king pursued the people of Israel. Now the people of Israel had gone away in triumph. ⁹ But the Egyptians pursued them, together with all his horses and chariots, his horsemen, and his army. They overtook the Israelites camping by the sea beside Pi Hahiroth, before Baal Zephon.

¹⁰ When Pharaoh came close, the people of Israel looked up and were surprised. The Egyptians were marching after them, and they were terrified. The people of Israel cried out to Yahweh. ¹¹ They said to Moses, "Is it because there were no graves in Egypt, that you have taken us away to die in the wilderness? Why have you treated us like this, bringing us out of Egypt? ¹² Is this not what we told you in Egypt? We said to you, 'Leave us alone, so we can work for the Egyptians.' It would have been better for us to work for them than to die in the wilderness." ¹³ Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand still and see the rescue that Yahweh will provide for you today. For you will never see again the Egyptians whom you see today. ¹⁴

Yahweh will fight for you, and you will only have to stand still." ¹⁵ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Why are you, Moses, continuing to call out to me? Tell the people of Israel to go forward. ¹⁶ Lift up your staff, reach out with your hand over the sea and divide

it in two, so that the people of Israel may go through the sea on dry ground.¹⁷ Be aware that I will harden the Egyptians' hearts so they will go after them. I will get honor because of Pharaoh and all his army, his chariots, and his horsemen.¹⁸ Then the Egyptians will know that I am Yahweh when I have gotten honor because of Pharaoh, his chariots, and his horsemen."¹⁹ The angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, moved and went behind them. The pillar of cloud moved from before them and went to stand behind them.²⁰ The cloud came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel. It was a dark cloud to the Egyptians, but it lit the night for the Israelites, so one side did not come near the other all night.

²¹ Moses reached out with his hand over the sea. Yahweh drove the sea back by a strong east wind all that night and made the sea into dry land. In this way the waters were divided.²² The people of Israel went into the middle of the sea on dry ground. The waters formed a wall for them on their right hand and on their left.²³ The Egyptians pursued them. They went after them into the middle of the sea—all Pharaoh's horses, chariots, and horsemen.²⁴ But at the morning watch, Yahweh looked down on the Egyptian army through the pillar of fire and cloud. He threw the Egyptians into confusion.²⁵ Their chariot wheels were clogged, and the horsemen drove with difficulty. So the Egyptians said, "Let us flee from Israel, for Yahweh is fighting for them against us."

²⁶ Yahweh said to Moses, "Reach out with your hand over the sea so that the waters may come back onto the Egyptians, their chariots, and their horsemen."²⁷ So Moses reached out with his hand over the sea, and it returned to its normal course when the morning appeared. The Egyptians fled into the sea, and Yahweh drove the Egyptians into the middle of it.²⁸ The waters came back and covered Pharaoh's chariots, horsemen, and his entire army that had followed the chariots into the sea. No one survived.²⁹ However, the people of Israel walked on dry land in the middle of the sea. The waters were a wall for them on their right hand and on their left.³⁰ So Yahweh saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw dead Egyptians on the seashore.³¹ When Israel saw the great power that Yahweh used against the Egyptians, the people feared Yahweh, and they trusted Yahweh and his servant Moses.

Chapter 15

¹ Then Moses and the people of Israel sang this song to Yahweh. They sang,
 "I will sing to Yahweh, for he has triumphed gloriously;
 the horse and its rider he has thrown into the sea.

² Yahweh is my strength and song,

- and he has become my salvation.
This is my God, and I will praise him,
my father's God, and I will exalt him.
- ³ Yahweh is a warrior;
Yahweh is his name.
- ⁴ He has thrown Pharaoh's chariots and army into the sea.
Pharaoh's chosen officers were drowned in the Sea of Reeds.
- ⁵ The depths covered them;
they went down into the depths like a stone.
- ⁶ Your right hand, Yahweh, is glorious in power;
your right hand, Yahweh, has shattered the enemy.
- ⁷ In great majesty you overthrew those who rose up against you.
You sent out your wrath; it consumed them like stubble.
- ⁸ By the blast of your nostrils the waters were piled up;
the flowing waters stood upright in a heap;
the deep water was congealed in the heart of the sea.
- ⁹ The enemy said, 'I will pursue, I will overtake, I will share out the plunder;
my desire will be satisfied on them;
I will draw my sword; my hand will destroy them.'
- ¹⁰ But you blew with your wind, and the sea covered them;
they sank like lead in the mighty waters.
- ¹¹ Who is like you, Yahweh, among the gods?
Who is like you, majestic in holiness,
honored in praises, doing miracles?
- ¹² You reached out with your right hand,
and the earth swallowed them.
- ¹³ In your covenant loyalty you have led the people you have rescued.
In your strength you have led them to the holy place where you live.
- ¹⁴ The peoples will hear, and they will tremble;
terror will seize the inhabitants of Philistia.
- ¹⁵ Then the chiefs of Edom will fear;
the soldiers of Moab will shake;
all the inhabitants of Canaan will melt away.
- ¹⁶ Terror and dread will fall on them.
Because of your arm's power, they will become as still as a stone
until your people pass by, Yahweh—
until the people you have rescued pass by.
- ¹⁷ You will bring them and plant them on the mountain of your inheritance,

the place, Yahweh, that you have made to live in,
the sanctuary, our Lord, that your hands have built.

¹⁸ Yahweh will reign forever and ever."

¹⁹ For Pharaoh's horses went with his chariots and horsemen into the sea. Yahweh brought back the waters of the sea on them. But the people of Israel walked on dry land in the middle of the sea. ²⁰ Miriam the prophetess, sister of Aaron, picked up a tambourine, and all the women went out with tambourines, dancing along with her.

²¹ Miriam sang to them:

"Sing to Yahweh, for he has triumphed gloriously.

The horse and his rider he has thrown into the sea."

²² Then Moses led Israel onward from the Sea of Reeds. They went out into the wilderness of Shur. They traveled for three days into the wilderness and found no water. ²³ Then they came to Marah, but they could not drink the water there because it was bitter. So they named that place Marah. ²⁴ So the people complained to Moses and said, "What can we drink?" ²⁵ Moses cried out to Yahweh, and Yahweh showed him a tree. Moses threw it into the water, and the water became sweet to drink. It was there that Yahweh gave them a strict law, and it was there that he tested them. ²⁶ He said, "If you carefully listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, and do what is right in his eyes, and if you give ear to his commands and obey all his laws—I will put on you none of the diseases that I put on the Egyptians, for I am Yahweh who heals you." ²⁷ Then the people came to Elim, where there were twelve springs of water and seventy palm trees. They camped there by the water.

Chapter 16

¹ The people journeyed on from Elim, and all the community of people of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departure from the land of Egypt. ² The whole community of the people of Israel complained against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness. ³ The people of Israel said to them, "If only we had died by Yahweh's hand in the land of Egypt when we were sitting by the pots of meat and were eating bread to the full. For you have brought us out into this wilderness to kill our whole community with hunger."

⁴ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "I will rain down bread from heaven for you. The people will go out and gather a day's portion every day so that I may test them to see whether or not they will walk in my law. ⁵ It will come about on the sixth day, that they will gather twice as much as what they gathered every day before, and they will cook what they bring in." ⁶ Then Moses and Aaron said to all the people of Israel, "In

the evening you will know that it is Yahweh who has brought you out from the land of Egypt. ⁷ In the morning you will see Yahweh's glory, for he hears your complaining against him. Who are we for you to complain against us?" ⁸ Moses also said, "You will know this when Yahweh gives you meat in the evening and bread in the morning to the full—for he has heard the complaints that you speak against him. Who are Aaron and I? Your complaints are not against us; they are against Yahweh." ⁹ Moses said to Aaron, "Say to all the community of the people of Israel, 'Come near before Yahweh, for he has heard your complaints.'" ¹⁰ It came about, as Aaron spoke to the whole community of the people of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, Yahweh's glory appeared in the cloud. ¹¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ¹² "I have heard the complaints of the people of Israel. Speak to them and say, 'In the evening you will eat meat, and in the morning you will be filled with bread. Then you will know that I am Yahweh your God.'" ¹³ It came about in the evening that quails came up and covered the camp. In the morning the dew lay round about the camp. ¹⁴ When the dew was gone, there on the surface of the wilderness were thin flakes like frost on the ground. ¹⁵ When the people of Israel saw it, they said one to another, "What is it?" They did not know what it was. Moses said to them, "It is the bread that Yahweh has given you to eat. ¹⁶ This is the command that Yahweh has given: 'You must gather, each one of you, the amount you need to eat, an omer for each person of the number of your people. This is how you will gather it: Gather enough to eat for every person who lives in your tent.'" ¹⁷ The people of Israel did so. Some gathered more, some gathered less. ¹⁸ When they measured it with an omer measure, those who had gathered much had nothing left over, and those who had gathered little had no lack. Each person gathered enough to meet their need. ¹⁹ Then Moses said to them, "No one must leave any of it until morning." ²⁰ However, they did not listen to Moses. Some of them left some of it until morning, but it bred worms and became foul. Then Moses became angry with them. ²¹ They gathered it morning by morning. Each person gathered enough to eat for that day. When the sun became hot, it melted. ²² It came about that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each person. All the leaders of the community came and told this to Moses. ²³ He said to them, "This is what Yahweh has said: 'Tomorrow is a solemn rest, a holy Sabbath in Yahweh's honor. Bake what you want to bake, and boil what you want to boil. All that remains over, set it aside for yourselves until morning.'" ²⁴ So they set it aside until morning, as Moses had instructed. It did not become foul, nor was there any worm in it. ²⁵ Moses said, "Eat that food today, for today is a day reserved as a Sabbath to honor Yahweh. Today you will not find it in the fields. ²⁶ You will gather it during six days,

but the seventh day is the Sabbath. On the Sabbath there will be no manna." ²⁷ It came about on the seventh day that some of the people went out to gather manna, but they found none. ²⁸ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "How long will you refuse to keep my commandments and my laws? ²⁹ See, Yahweh has given you the Sabbath. So on the sixth day he is giving you bread for two days. Each of you must stay in his own place; no one must go out from his place on the seventh day." ³⁰ So the people rested on the seventh day.

³¹ The people of Israel called that food "manna." It was white like coriander seed, and its taste was like wafers made with honey. ³² Moses said, "This is what Yahweh has commanded: 'Let an omer of manna be kept throughout your people's generations so that your descendants might see the bread with which I fed you in the wilderness, after I brought you out from the land of Egypt.'" ³³ Moses said to Aaron, "Take a pot and put an omer of manna into it. Preserve it before Yahweh to be kept throughout the people's generations." ³⁴ As Yahweh commanded Moses, Aaron stored it beside the covenant decrees in the ark. ³⁵ The people of Israel ate manna forty years until they came to inhabited land. They ate it until they came to the borders of the land of Canaan. ³⁶ Now an omer is a tenth of an ephah.

Chapter 17

¹ The whole community of the people of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, following Yahweh's instructions. They camped at Rephidim, but there was no water for the people to drink. ² So the people blamed Moses for their situation and said, "Give us water to drink." Moses said, "Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test Yahweh?" ³ The people were very thirsty, and they complained against Moses. They said, "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt? To kill us and our children and our livestock with thirst?" ⁴ Then Moses cried out to Yahweh, "What should I do with this people? They are almost ready to stone me." ⁵ Yahweh said to Moses, "Go on ahead of the people, and take with you some elders of Israel. Take with you the staff with which you struck the river, and go. ⁶ I will stand before you there on the rock at Horeb, and you will strike the rock. Water will come out of it for the people to drink." Then Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. ⁷ He named that place Massah and Meribah because the people of Israel were quarreling and because they had tested the Lord by saying, "Is Yahweh among us or not?"

⁸ Then an army of the Amalek people came and attacked Israel at Rephidim. ⁹ So Moses said to Joshua, "Choose some men and go out. Fight with Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on top of the hill with the staff of God in my hand." ¹⁰ So Joshua fought Amalek as Moses had instructed, while Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of

the hill. ¹¹ While Moses was holding his hands up, Israel was winning; when he let his hands rest, Amalek would begin to win. ¹² When Moses' hands became heavy, Aaron and Hur took a stone and put it under him for him to sit on. At the same time, Aaron and Hur held his hands up, one person on one side of him, and the other person on the other side. So Moses' hands were held steady until the sun went down. ¹³ So Joshua laid waste to Amalek and his people with the sword. ¹⁴ Yahweh said to Moses, "Write this in a book and read it in Joshua's hearing, because I will completely blot out the memory of Amalek from under the skies." ¹⁵ Then Moses built an altar and he called it "Yahweh is my banner." ¹⁶ He said, "For a hand was lifted up to the throne of Yahweh—that Yahweh will wage war with Amalek from generation to generation."

Chapter 18

¹ Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses and for Israel his people. He heard that Yahweh had brought Israel out of Egypt. ² Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her home, ³ and her two sons; the name of the one son was Gershom, for Moses had said, "I have been a foreigner in a foreign land." ⁴ The name of the other was Eliezer, for Moses had said, "My ancestor's God was my help. He rescued me from Pharaoh's sword." ⁵ Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with Moses' sons and his wife to Moses in the wilderness where he was camped at the mountain of God. ⁶ He said to Moses, "I, your father-in-law Jethro, am coming to you with your wife and her two sons." ⁷ Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, bowed down, and kissed him. They asked about each other's welfare and then went into the tent. ⁸ Moses told his father-in-law all that Yahweh had done to Pharaoh and the Egyptians for Israel's sake, about all the hardships that had come to them along the way, and how Yahweh had rescued them. ⁹ Jethro rejoiced over all the good that Yahweh had done for Israel, in that he had rescued them from the hand of the Egyptians. ¹⁰ Jethro said, "May Yahweh be praised, for he has rescued you from the hand of the Egyptians and from the hand of Pharaoh, and delivered the people from the hand of the Egyptians." ¹¹ Now I know that Yahweh is greater than all the gods, because when the Egyptians treated the Israelites arrogantly, God rescued his people." ¹² Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, brought a burnt offering and sacrifices for God. Aaron and all the elders of Israel came to eat a meal before God with Moses' father-in-law. ¹³ On the next day Moses sat down to judge the people. The people stood around him from morning until evening. ¹⁴ When Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did for the people, he said, "What is this that you are doing with the people? Why is it that you

sit alone and all the people stand about you from morning until evening?" ¹⁵ Moses said to his father-in-law, "The people come to me to ask for God's direction. ¹⁶ When they have a dispute, they come to me. I decide between one person and another, and I teach them God's statutes and laws." ¹⁷ Moses' father-in-law said to him, "What you are doing is not very good. ¹⁸ You will surely wear yourselves out, you and the people who are with you. This burden is too heavy for you. You are not able to do it by yourself. ¹⁹ Listen to me. I will give you advice, and God will be with you, because you are the people's representative to God, and you bring their disputes to him. ²⁰ You must teach them his statutes and laws. You must show them the way to walk and the work to do. ²¹ Furthermore, you must choose capable men from all the people, men who honor God, men of truth who hate unjust gain. You must put them over people, to be leaders in charge of thousands, hundreds, fifties, and of tens. ²² They will judge the people in all routine cases, but the difficult cases they will bring to you. As for all the small cases, they can judge those themselves. In that way it will be easier for you, and they will carry the burden with you. ²³ If you do this, and if God commands you to do so, then you will be able to endure, and the entire people will be able to go home in peace." ²⁴ So Moses listened to his father-in-law's words and did everything that he had said. ²⁵ Moses chose capable men from all Israel and made them heads over the people, leaders in charge of thousands, hundreds, fifties, and tens. ²⁶ They judged the people in normal circumstances. The difficult cases they brought to Moses, but they themselves judged all the small cases. ²⁷ Then Moses let his father-in-law leave, and Jethro went back into his own land.

Chapter 19

¹ In the third month after the people of Israel had gone out from the land of Egypt, on the same day, they came to the wilderness of Sinai. ² After they left Rephidim and came to the wilderness of Sinai, they camped in the wilderness in front of the mountain. ³ Moses went up to God. Yahweh called to him from the mountain and said, "You must tell the house of Jacob, the people of Israel: ⁴ You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, how I carried you on eagles' wings and brought you to myself. ⁵ Now then, if you obediently listen to my voice and keep my covenant, then you will be my special possession from among all peoples, for all the earth is mine. ⁶ You will be a kingdom of priests and a holy nation for me. These are the words that you must speak to the people of Israel."

⁷ So Moses came and summoned the elders of the people. He set before them all these words that Yahweh had commanded him. ⁸ All the people answered together

and said, "We will do everything that Yahweh has said." Then Moses came to report the people's words to Yahweh.⁹ Yahweh said to Moses, "I will come to you in a thick cloud so that the people may hear when I speak with you and may also believe you forever." Then Moses told the people's words to Yahweh.¹⁰ Yahweh said to Moses, "Go to the people. Today and tomorrow you must set them apart to me, and make them wash their garments."¹¹ Be ready for the third day, for on the third day Yahweh will come down to Mount Sinai.¹² You must set boundaries all around the mountain for the people. Say to them, 'Be careful that you do not go up the mountain or touch its border. Whoever touches the mountain will surely be put to death.'¹³ No one's hand may touch him. Rather, he must certainly be stoned or shot. Whether an animal or a man, he shall not live. When the trumpet sounds a long blast, they may come up to the mountain."¹⁴ Then Moses went down from the mountain to the people. He set apart the people to Yahweh and they washed their garments.¹⁵ He said to the people, "Be ready on the third day; do not go near your wives."¹⁶ On the third day, when it was morning, there were thunder and lightning bolts and a thick cloud on the mountain, and the sound of a very loud ram's horn. All the people in the camp trembled.¹⁷ Moses brought the people out of the camp to meet God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain.¹⁸ Mount Sinai was completely covered with smoke because Yahweh descended on it in fire and smoke. The smoke went up like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain shook violently.¹⁹ When the sound of the ram's horn grew louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered him in a voice.²⁰ Yahweh came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain, and he summoned Moses to the top. So Moses went up.²¹ Yahweh said to Moses, "Go down and warn the people; otherwise they might break out to Yahweh to look, and many of them might perish."²² Let the priests also who come near to me set themselves apart—prepare themselves for my coming—so that I do not break out against them."²³ Moses said to Yahweh, "The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai, for you commanded us: 'Set boundaries around the mountain and set it apart to Yahweh.'"²⁴ Yahweh said to him, "Go down and bring up Aaron with you, but do not let the priests and the people break through to come up to Yahweh, or he will break out against them."²⁵ So Moses went down to the people and spoke to them.

Chapter 20

¹ God spoke all these words:

² "I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.

³ You must have no other gods before me.

⁴ You must not make for yourself a carved figure nor the likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water below. ⁵ You must not bow down to them or worship them, for I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God. I punish the ancestors' wickedness by bringing punishment on the descendants, to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me. ⁶ But I show steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.

⁷ You must not take the name of Yahweh your God in vain, for I will not hold guiltless anyone who takes my name in vain.

⁸ Remember the Sabbath day, to set it apart to me. ⁹ You must labor and do all your work for six days. ¹⁰ But the seventh day is a Sabbath for Yahweh your God. On it you must not do any work, you, or your son, or your daughter, or your male servant, or your female servant, or your livestock, or the foreigner who is within your gates.

¹¹ For in six days Yahweh made the heavens and earth, the sea, and everything that is in them, and rested on the seventh day. Therefore Yahweh blessed the Sabbath day and set it apart.

¹² Honor your father and your mother, so that you may live a long time in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you.

¹³ You must not murder anyone.

¹⁴ You must not commit adultery.

¹⁵ You must not steal from anyone.

¹⁶ You must not give false testimony against your neighbor.

¹⁷ You must not covet your neighbor's house; you must not covet your neighbor's wife, his male servant, his female servant, his ox, his donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

¹⁸ All the people saw the thundering and the lightning, and heard the sound of the ram's horn, and saw the mountain smoking. When the people saw it, they trembled and stood far off. ¹⁹ They said to Moses, "Speak to us, and we will listen; but do not let God speak to us, or we will die." ²⁰ Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid, for God has come to test you so that the honor of him may be in you, and so that you do not sin." ²¹ So the people stood far off, and Moses approached the thick darkness where God was.

²² Yahweh said to Moses, "This is what you must tell the people of Israel: 'You yourselves have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. ²³ You will not make for yourselves other gods alongside me, gods of silver or gods of gold. ²⁴ You must make an earthen altar for me, and you must sacrifice on it your burnt offerings, fellowship offerings, your sheep and your cattle. In every place where I cause my

name to be honored, I will come to you and bless you.²⁵ If you make me an altar of stone, you must not build it of cut stones, for if you use your tools on it, you will have defiled it.²⁶ You must not go up to my altar on steps, so that your nakedness is not exposed."

Chapter 21

¹ "Now these are the decrees that you must set before them:

² 'If you buy a Hebrew servant, he is to serve for six years, and in the seventh year he will go free without paying anything. ³ If he came by himself, he must go free by himself; if he is married, then his wife must go free with him. ⁴ If his master gave him a wife and she bore him sons or daughters, the wife and her children will belong to her master, and he must go free by himself. ⁵ But if the servant plainly says, "I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free," ⁶ then his master must bring him to God. The master must bring him to a door or doorpost, and his master must bore his ear through with an awl. Then the servant will serve him for life.

⁷ If a man sells his daughter as a female servant, she must not go free as the male servants do. ⁸ If she does not please her master, who has selected her for himself, then he must let her be redeemed. He has no right to sell her to a foreign people. He has no such right, since he has treated her deceitfully. ⁹ If her master selects her as a wife for his son, he must treat her the same as if she were his daughter. ¹⁰ If he takes another wife for himself, he must not diminish her food, clothing, or her marital rights. ¹¹ But if he does not provide these three things for her, then she can go free without paying any money.

¹² Whoever strikes a man so that he dies, that person must surely be put to death. ¹³ If the man did not lie in wait for him, but God allowed it to happen, then I will appoint for you a place to where he can flee. ¹⁴ If a man arrogantly attacks his neighbor and kills him cleverly, then you must take him, even if he is at God's altar, so that he may die.

¹⁵ Whoever hits his father or mother must surely be put to death.

¹⁶ Whoever kidnaps a person—whether the kidnapper sells him, or that person is found in his hand—that kidnapper must be put to death.

¹⁷ Whoever curses his father or his mother must surely be put to death.

¹⁸ If men fight and one hits the other with a stone or with his fist, and that person does not die, but is confined to his bed; ¹⁹ then if he recovers and is able to walk about using his staff, the man who struck him must pay for the loss of his time; he must also see that he is completely healed. But that man is not guilty of murder.

²⁰ If a man hits his male servant or his female servant with a staff, and if the servant dies as a result of the blow, then that man must surely be punished. ²¹ However, if the servant lives for a day or two, there is to be no vengeance, for he will have suffered the loss of the servant.

²² If men fight together and hurt a pregnant woman so that she miscarries, but there is no other injury to her, then the guilty man must surely be forced to pay a fine as the woman's husband demands it from him, and he must pay as the judges determine. ²³ But if there is serious injury, then you must give a life for a life, ²⁴ an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, a hand for a hand, a foot for a foot, ²⁵ a burn for a burn, a wound for a wound, or a bruise for a bruise.

²⁶ If a man hits the eye of his male servant or of his female servant and destroys it, then he must let the servant go free in compensation for his eye. ²⁷ If he knocks out a tooth of his male servant or female servant, he must let the servant go free as compensation for the tooth.

²⁸ If an ox gores a man or a woman to death, the ox must surely be stoned, and its flesh must not be eaten; but the ox's owner must be acquitted of guilt. ²⁹ But if the ox had a habit of goring in the past, and its owner was warned but did not keep it in, and the ox has killed a man or a woman, that ox must be stoned, and its owner also must be put to death. ³⁰ If a ransom is required for his life, he must pay for the redemption of his life whatever he is required to pay. ³¹ If the ox has gored a man's son or daughter, the ox's owner must do what this decree requires him to do. ³² If the ox gores a male servant or a female servant, the ox's owner must pay thirty shekels of silver, and the ox must be stoned.

³³ If a man opens a pit, or if a man digs a pit and does not cover it, and an ox or a donkey falls into it, ³⁴ the owner of the pit must repay the loss. He must give money to the dead animal's owner, and the dead animal will become his.

³⁵ If one man's ox hurts another man's ox so that it dies, then they must sell the live ox and divide its price, and they must also divide the dead ox. ³⁶ But if it was known that the ox had a habit of goring in time past, and its owner has not kept it in, he must surely pay ox for ox, and the dead animal will become his own.

Chapter 22

¹ If a man steals an ox or a sheep and kills it or sells it, then he must pay five oxen for one ox, and four sheep for one sheep. ² If a thief is found breaking in, and if he is struck so that he dies, in that case no bloodguilt will attach to anyone on his account.

³ But if the sun has risen before he breaks in, bloodguilt will attach to the person who kills him.

A thief must make restitution. If he has nothing, then he must be sold for his theft.⁴ If the stolen animal is found alive in his possession, whether it is an ox, a donkey, or a sheep, he must pay back double.

⁵ If a man grazes his livestock in a field or vineyard and lets his animal loose, and it grazes in another man's field, he must make restitution from the best of his own field and from the best of his own vineyard.

⁶ If a fire breaks out and spreads in thorns so that stacked grain, or standing grain, or a field is consumed, the one who started the fire must surely make restitution.

⁷ If a man gives money or goods to his neighbor for safe keeping, and if it is stolen out of the man's house, if the thief is found, that thief must pay double.⁸ But if the thief is not found, then the owner of the house must come before the judges to see whether he has put his own hand on his neighbor's property.⁹ For every transgression, whether it is an ox, a donkey, a sheep, clothing, or any other missing thing about which one says, "This belongs to me," the claim of both parties must come before the judges. The man whom the judges find guilty must pay double to his neighbor.

¹⁰ If a man gives his neighbor a donkey, an ox, a sheep, or any animal to keep, and if it dies or is hurt or is carried away without anyone seeing it,¹¹ an oath to Yahweh must be taken by them both, as to whether or not one person has put his hand on his neighbor's property. The owner must accept this, and the other will make no restitution.¹² But if it was stolen from him, the other must make restitution to the owner for it.¹³ If an animal was torn in pieces, let the other man bring the animal as evidence. He will not have to pay for what was torn.

¹⁴ If a man borrows any animal from his neighbor and the animal is injured or dies without the owner being with it, the other man must surely make restitution.¹⁵ But if the owner was with it, the other man will not have to pay; if the animal was hired, it will be paid for by its hiring fee.

¹⁶ If a man seduces a virgin who is not betrothed, and if he lies with her, he must surely make her his wife by paying the bride wealth required for this.¹⁷ If her father completely refuses to give her to him, he must pay money equal to the bride wealth of virgins.

¹⁸ You must not allow a sorceress to live.

¹⁹ Whoever lies with an animal must surely be put to death.

²⁰ Whoever sacrifices to any god except to Yahweh must be completely destroyed.²¹ You must not wrong a foreigner or oppress him, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.²² You must not mistreat any widow or fatherless child.²³ If you afflict them at all, and if they call out to me, I will surely hear their outcry.²⁴ My anger will

burn, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives will become widows, and your children will become fatherless.

²⁵ If you lend money to any of my people among you who are poor, you must not be like a moneylender to him or charge him interest. ²⁶ If you take your neighbor's garment in pledge, you must return it to him before the sun goes down, ²⁷ for that is his only covering; it is his garment for his body. What else can he lie down in? When he calls out to me, I will hear him, for I am gracious.

²⁸ You must not blaspheme me, God, nor curse a ruler of your people. ²⁹ You must not hold back offerings from your harvest or your winepresses. You must give to me the firstborn of your sons. ³⁰ You must also do the same with your oxen and your sheep. For seven days they may remain with their mothers, but on the eighth day you must give them to me. ³¹ You will be people that are set apart for me. So you must not eat any meat that was torn by animals in the field. Instead, you must throw it to the dogs.

Chapter 23

¹ You must not give a false report about anyone. Do not join with a wicked man to be a malicious witness. ² You must not follow a crowd to do evil, and you must not bear witness in a dispute while siding with the crowd in order to pervert justice. ³ You must not show favoritism to a poor man in his lawsuit.

⁴ If you meet your enemy's ox or his donkey going astray, you must bring it back to him. ⁵ If you see the donkey of someone who hates you fallen to the ground under its load, you must not leave that person. You must surely help him with his donkey.

⁶ Do not thrust aside justice for your poor in his lawsuit. ⁷ Do not join others in making false accusations, and do not kill the innocent or righteous, for I will not acquit the wicked. ⁸ Never take a bribe, for a bribe blinds those who see, and

perverts honest people's words. ⁹ You must not oppress a foreigner, since you know the life of a foreigner, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.

¹⁰ For six years you will sow seed on your land and gather in its produce. ¹¹ But in the seventh year you will let it rest and lie fallow, so that the poor among your people may eat. What they leave, the wild animals will eat. You will do the same with your vineyards and olive orchards. ¹² During six days you will do your work, but on the seventh day you must rest. Do this so that your ox and your donkey may have rest, and so that your female slave's son and any foreigner may rest and be refreshed. ¹³ Pay attention to everything that I have said to you. Do not mention the names of other gods, nor let their names be heard from your mouth.

¹⁴ You must travel to hold a festival for me three times every year. ¹⁵ You are to

observe the Festival of Unleavened Bread. As I commanded you, you will eat unleavened bread for seven days. At that time, you will appear before me in the month of Aviv, which is fixed for this purpose. It was in this month that you came out from Egypt. But you must not appear before me empty-handed. ¹⁶ You must observe the Festival of Harvest, the firstfruits of your labors when you sowed seed in the fields. Also you must observe the Festival of Ingathering at the end of the year, when you gather in your produce from the fields. ¹⁷ All your males must appear before the Lord Yahweh three times every year.

¹⁸ You must not offer the blood from sacrifices made to me with bread containing yeast. The fat from the sacrifices at my festivals must not remain all night until the morning. ¹⁹ You must bring the choicest firstfruits from your land into my house, the house of Yahweh your God. You must not boil a young goat in its mother's milk.

²⁰ I am going to send an angel before you to guard you on the way, and to bring you to the place that I have prepared. ²¹ Be attentive to him and obey him. Do not provoke him, for he will not pardon your transgressions. My name is on him. ²² If you indeed obey his voice and do everything that I tell you, then I will be an enemy to your enemies and an adversary to your adversaries. ²³ My angel will go before you and bring you to the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Canaanites, Hivites, and the Jebusites. I will destroy them. ²⁴ You must not bow down to their gods, worship them, or do as they do, but you must completely break them down, and you must smash their stone pillars in pieces. ²⁵ You must worship Yahweh your God, and he will bless your bread and water. I will remove sickness from among you. ²⁶ No woman will be barren or will miscarry her young in your land. I will give you long lives. ²⁷ I will send my terror before you, and will throw into confusion all the people to whom you come, and I will make all your enemies turn their backs to you. ²⁸ I will send hornets before you that will drive out the Hivites, Canaanites, and the Hittites from before you. ²⁹ I will not drive them out from before you in one year, or the land would become desolate, and the wild animals would become too many for you. ³⁰ Instead, I will drive them out little by little from before you until you become fruitful and inherit the land. ³¹ I will fix your borders from the Sea of Reeds to the Sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the Euphrates River. I will give the inhabitants of the land into your hands. You will drive them out before you. ³² You must not make a covenant with them or with their gods. ³³ They must not live in your land, or they would make you sin against me. If you worship their gods, this will surely become a trap for you."

Chapter 24

¹ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Come up to me—you, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and seventy of Israel's elders, and worship me at a distance. ² Moses alone may come near to me. The others must not come near, nor may the people come up with him." ³ Moses went and told the people all of Yahweh's words and decrees. All the people answered with one voice and said, "We will do all the words that Yahweh has said." ⁴ Then Moses wrote down all of Yahweh's words. Early in the morning, Moses built an altar at the foot of the mountain and arranged twelve stone pillars, so that the stones would represent the twelve tribes of Israel. ⁵ He sent some young men from among the people of Israel to offer burnt offerings and sacrifice peace offerings of oxen to Yahweh. ⁶ Moses took half of the blood and put it into basins; he sprinkled the other half onto the altar. ⁷ He took the book of the Covenant and read it aloud to the people. They said, "We will do all that Yahweh has spoken. We will be obedient." ⁸ Then Moses took the blood and sprinkled it onto the people. He said, "This is the blood of the covenant that Yahweh has made with you by giving you this promise with all these words."

⁹ Then Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and seventy of Israel's elders went up the mountain. ¹⁰ They saw the God of Israel. Under his feet there was a pavement made of sapphire stone, as clear as the sky itself. ¹¹ God did not lay a hand on the leaders of the people of Israel. They saw God, and they ate and drank.

¹² Yahweh said to Moses, "Come up to me on the mountain and stay there. I will give you the tablets of stone and the law and commandments that I have written, so that you may teach them." ¹³ So Moses set out with his assistant Joshua and went up the mountain of God. ¹⁴ Moses had said to the elders, "Stay here and wait for us until we come to you. Aaron and Hur are with you. If anyone has a dispute, let him go to them." ¹⁵ So Moses went up the mountain, and the cloud covered it. ¹⁶ Yahweh's glory settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it for six days. On the seventh day he called to Moses from within the cloud. ¹⁷ The appearance of Yahweh's glory was like a devouring fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the people of Israel. ¹⁸ Moses entered the cloud and went up the mountain. He was up the mountain for forty days and forty nights.

Chapter 25

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, ² "Tell the people of Israel to take an offering for me from every person who is motivated by a willing heart. You must receive these offerings for me. ³ These are the offerings that you must receive from them: gold, silver, and bronze; ⁴ blue, purple, and scarlet material; fine linen; goats' hair; ⁵ ram skins dyed

red and fine leather hides; acacia wood;⁶ oil for the sanctuary lamps; spices for the anointing oil and the fragrant incense;⁷ onyx stones and other precious stones to be set for the ephod and breastpiece.⁸ Let them make me a sanctuary so that I may live among them.⁹ You must make it exactly as I will show you in the plans for the tabernacle and for all its equipment.

¹⁰ They are to make an ark of acacia wood. Its length must be two and a half cubits; its width will be one cubit and a half; and its height will be one cubit and a half.¹¹ You must cover it inside and out with pure gold, and you must make on it a border of gold around its top.¹² You must cast four rings of gold for it, and put them on the ark's four feet, with two rings on one side of it, and two rings on the other side.¹³ You must make poles of acacia wood and cover them with gold.¹⁴ You must put the poles into the rings on the ark's sides, in order to carry the ark.¹⁵ The poles must remain in the rings of the ark; they must not be taken from it.¹⁶ You must put into the ark the covenant decrees that I will give you.¹⁷ You must make an atonement lid of pure gold. Its length must be two and a half cubits, and its width must be a cubit and a half.¹⁸ You must make two cherubim of hammered gold for the two ends of the atonement lid.¹⁹ Make one cherub for one end of the atonement lid, and the other cherub for the other end. They must be made as one piece with the atonement lid.²⁰ The cherubim must spread out their wings upward and overshadow the atonement lid with them. The cherubim must face one another and look toward the center of the atonement lid.²¹ You must put the atonement lid on top of the ark, and you must put into the ark the covenant decrees that I am giving you.²² It is at the ark that I will meet with you. I will speak with you from my position above the atonement lid. It will be from between the two cherubim over the ark of the covenant decrees that I will speak to you about all the commands I will give you for the people of Israel.

²³ You must make a table of acacia wood. Its length must be two cubits; its width must be one cubit, and its height must be a cubit and a half.²⁴ You must cover it with pure gold and put a border of gold around the top.²⁵ You must make a surrounding frame for it one handbreadth wide, with a surrounding border of gold for the frame.²⁶ You must make for it four rings of gold and attach the rings to the four corners, where the four feet were.²⁷ The rings must be attached to the frame to provide places for the poles, in order to carry the table.²⁸ You must make the poles out of acacia wood and cover them with gold so that the table may be carried with them.²⁹ You must make the dishes, spoons, pitchers, and bowls to be used to pour out drink

offerings. You must make them of pure gold. ³⁰ You must regularly set the bread of the presence on the table before me.

³¹ You must make a lampstand of pure hammered gold. The lampstand is to be made with its base and shaft. Its cups, its leafy bases, and its flowers are to be all made of one piece with it. ³² Six branches must extend out from its sides—three branches must extend from one side, and three branches of the lampstand must extend from the other side. ³³ The first branch must have three cups made like almond blossoms, with a leafy base and a flower, and three cups made like almond blossoms in the other branch, with a leafy base and a flower. It must be the same for all six branches extending out from the lampstand. ³⁴ On the lampstand itself, the central shaft, there must be four cups made like almond blossoms, with their leafy bases and the flowers. ³⁵ There must be a leafy base under the first pair of branches—made as one piece with it, and a leafy base under the second pair of branches—also made as one piece with it. In the same way there must be a leafy base under the third pair of branches, made as one piece with it. It must be the same for all six branches extending out from the lampstand. ³⁶ Their leafy bases and branches must all be one piece with it, one beaten piece of work of pure gold. ³⁷ You must make the lampstand and its seven lamps, and set up its lamps for them to give light from it. ³⁸ The tongs and their trays must be made of pure gold. ³⁹ Use one talent of pure gold to make the lampstand and its accessories. ⁴⁰ Be sure to make them after the pattern that you are being shown on the mountain.

Chapter 26

¹ You must make the tabernacle with ten curtains made from fine linen and blue, purple, and scarlet wool with the designs of cherubim. This will be the work of a very skilled craftsman. ² The length of each curtain must be twenty-eight cubits, the width four cubits. All the curtains must be of the same size. ³ Five curtains must be joined to each other, and the other five curtains must also be joined to each other. ⁴ You must make loops of blue along the outer edge of the end curtain of one set. In the same way, you must do the same along the outer edge of the end curtain in the second set. ⁵ You must make fifty loops on the first curtain, and you must make fifty loops on the end curtain in the second set. Do this so that the loops will be opposite to each other. ⁶ You must make fifty clasps of gold and join the curtains together with them so that the tabernacle becomes united.

⁷ You must make curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle. You must make eleven of these curtains. ⁸ The length of each curtain must be thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain must be four cubits. Each of the eleven curtains must be of the

same size.⁹ You must join five curtains to each other and the other six curtains to each other. You must double over the sixth curtain in the front of the tent.¹⁰ You must make fifty loops on the edge of the end curtain of the first set, and fifty loops on the edge of the end curtain that joins the second set.¹¹ You must make fifty bronze clasps and put them into the loops. Then you join the tent together so that it may be one piece.¹² The leftover half curtain, that is, the overhanging part remaining from the tent's curtains, must hang at the back of the tabernacle.¹³ There must be one cubit of curtain on one side, and one cubit of curtain on the other side—that which is left over of the length of the tent's curtains must hang over the sides of the tabernacle on one side and on the other side, to cover it.¹⁴ You must make for the tabernacle a covering of ram skins dyed red, and another covering of fine leather to go above that.

¹⁵ You must make upright frames out of acacia wood for the tabernacle.¹⁶ The length of each frame must be ten cubits, and its width must be one and a half cubits.¹⁷ There must be two wooden pegs in each frame for joining the frames to each other. You are to make all the tabernacle's frames in this way.¹⁸ When you make the frames for the tabernacle, you must make twenty frames for the south side.¹⁹ You must make forty silver bases to go under the twenty frames. There must be two bases under the first frame to be its two pedestals, and also two bases under each of the other frames for their two pedestals.²⁰ For the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, you must make twenty frames²¹ and their forty silver bases. There must be two bases under the first frame, two bases under the next frame, and so on.²² For the back side of the tabernacle on the west side, you must make six frames.²³ You must make two frames for the back corners of the tabernacle.²⁴ These frames must be separate at the bottom, but joined at the top to the same ring. It must be this way for both of the back corners.²⁵ There must be eight frames, together with their silver bases. There must be sixteen bases in all, two bases under the first frame, two bases under the next frame, and so on.

²⁶ You must make crossbars of acacia wood—five for the frames of the one side of the tabernacle,²⁷ five crossbars for the frames of the other side of the tabernacle, and five crossbars for the frames for the back side of the tabernacle to the west.²⁸ The crossbar in the center of the frames, that is, halfway up, must reach from end to end.²⁹ You must cover the frames with gold. You must make their rings of gold, for them to serve as holders for the crossbars, and you must cover the bars with gold.³⁰ You must set up the tabernacle by following the plan you were shown on the mountain.

³¹ You must make a curtain of blue, purple, and scarlet wool, and of fine linen, with designs of cherubim, the work of a skillful workman. ³² You must hang it on four pillars of acacia wood covered with gold. These pillars must have hooks of gold set on four silver bases. ³³ You must hang up the curtain under the clasps, and you must bring in the ark of the covenant decrees. The curtain is to separate the holy place from the most holy place. ³⁴ You must put the atonement lid on the ark of the covenant decrees, which is in the most holy place. ³⁵ You must place the table outside the curtain. You must place the lampstand opposite the table on the south side of the tabernacle. The table must be on the north side.

³⁶ You must make a screen for the tent entrance. You must make it out of blue, purple, and scarlet material and fine twined linen, the work of an embroiderer. ³⁷ For the screen you must make five pillars of acacia and cover them with gold. Their hooks must be of gold, and you must cast five bronze bases for them.

Chapter 27

¹ You must make the altar of acacia wood, five cubits long and five cubits wide. The altar must be square and three cubits high. ² You must make extensions of its four corners shaped like ox horns. The horns will be made as one piece with the altar, and you must cover them with bronze. ³ You must make equipment for the altar: pots for ashes, and also shovels, basins, meat forks, and firepans. You must make all these utensils with bronze. ⁴ You must make a grate for the altar, a network of bronze. Make a bronze ring for each of the grate's four corners. ⁵ You must put the grate under the ledge of the altar, halfway down to the bottom. ⁶ You must make poles for the altar, poles of acacia wood, and you must cover them with bronze. ⁷ The poles must be put into the rings, and the poles must be on the two sides of the altar, to carry it. ⁸ You must make the altar hollow, out of planks. You must make it in the way you were shown on the mountain.

⁹ You must make a courtyard for the tabernacle. There must be hangings on the south side of the courtyard, hangings of fine twined linen one hundred cubits long. ¹⁰ The hangings must have twenty posts, with twenty bronze bases. There must also be hooks attached to the posts, as well as silver rods. ¹¹ In the same way, along the north side, there must be hangings one hundred cubits long with twenty posts, twenty bronze bases, hooks attached to the posts, and silver rods. ¹² Along the courtyard on the west side there must be a curtain fifty cubits long. There must be ten posts and ten bases. ¹³ The courtyard must also be fifty cubits long on the east side. ¹⁴ The hangings for one side of the entrance must be fifteen cubits long. They

must have three posts with three bases.¹⁵ The other side must also have hangings fifteen cubits long. They must have their three posts and three bases.¹⁶ The courtyard gate must be a screen twenty cubits long. The curtain must be made of blue, purple, and scarlet material and fine twined linen, the work of an embroiderer. It must have four posts with four bases.¹⁷ All the courtyard posts must have silver rods, silver hooks, and bronze bases.¹⁸ The length of the courtyard must be one hundred cubits, the width fifty cubits, and the height five cubits with fine twined linen hangings all along, and bases of bronze.¹⁹ All the equipment to be used in the tabernacle, and all the tent pegs for the tabernacle and courtyard must be made of bronze.

²⁰ You must command the people of Israel to bring olive oil, pure and pressed, for the lamps so they may burn continually.²¹ In the tent of meeting, outside the curtain that is in front of the tabernacle that contains the ark of the covenant decrees, Aaron and his sons must keep the lamps burning before Yahweh, from evening to morning. This requirement will be a lasting statute throughout the generations of the people of Israel.

Chapter 28

¹ Call to yourself Aaron your brother and his sons—Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar—from among the people of Israel so that they may serve me as priests.² You must make for Aaron, your brother, garments that are set apart to me. These garments will be for his honor and splendor.³ You must speak to all people who are wise in heart, those whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, so that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him to serve me as my priest.⁴ The garments that they must make are a breastpiece, an ephod, a robe, a coat of woven work, a turban, and a sash. They must make these garments that are set apart to me. They will be for your brother Aaron and his sons so that they may serve me as priests.⁵ Craftsmen must use fine linen that is gold, blue, purple, and scarlet.

⁶ They must make the ephod of gold, of blue, purple, and scarlet wool, and of fine-twined linen. It must be the work of a skillful craftsman.⁷ It must have two shoulder pieces attached to its two upper corners.⁸ Its finely-woven waistband must be like the ephod; it must be made of one piece with the ephod, made of fine twined linen that is gold, blue, purple, and scarlet.⁹ You must take two onyx stones and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel.¹⁰ Six of their names must be on one stone, and six names must be on the other stone, in order of the sons' birth.¹¹ With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engraving on a signet, you must engrave the two stones with the names of the sons of Israel. You must mount the stones in

settings of gold. ¹² You must put the two stones on the shoulder pieces of the ephod, to be stones to remind Yahweh of Israel's sons. Aaron will carry their names before Yahweh on his two shoulders as a reminder to him. ¹³ You must make settings of gold ¹⁴ and two braided chains of pure gold like cords, and you must attach the chains to the settings.

¹⁵ You must make a breastpiece for decision making, the work of a skillful workman, fashioned like the ephod. Make it of gold, of blue, purple, and scarlet wool, and of fine linen. ¹⁶ It is to be square. You must fold the breastpiece double. It must be one span long and one span wide. ¹⁷ You must place in it four rows of precious stones. The first row must have a ruby, a topaz, and a garnet. ¹⁸ The second row must have an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. ¹⁹ The third row must have a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. ²⁰ The fourth row must have a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper. They must be mounted in gold settings. ²¹ The stones must be arranged by the names of the sons of Israel. They must be like the engraving on a signet ring, each name standing for one of the twelve tribes. ²² You must make on the breastpiece chains like cords, braided work of pure gold. ²³ You must make two rings of gold for the breastpiece and must attach them to the two ends of the breastpiece. ²⁴ You must attach the two golden chains to the two corners of the breastpiece. ²⁵ You must attach the other ends of the two braided chains to the two settings. Then you must attach those to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at its front. ²⁶ You must make two rings of gold, and you must put them on the other two corners of the breastpiece, on the edge next to the inner border of the ephod. ²⁷ You must make two more gold rings, and you must attach them to the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the front of the ephod, close to its seam above the finely-woven waistband of the ephod. ²⁸ They must tie the breastpiece by its rings to the ephod's rings with a blue cord, so that it might be attached just above the ephod's woven waistband. This is so that the breastpiece might not become unattached from the ephod. ²⁹ When Aaron goes into the holy place, he must carry the names of the sons of Israel over his heart in the breastpiece for decision making, as a continuing memorial before Yahweh. ³⁰ You are to put the Urim and the Thummim in the breastpiece for decision making, so they may be over Aaron's heart when he goes in before Yahweh. Thus Aaron will always carry the means for making decisions for the people of Israel over his heart before Yahweh.

³¹ You will make the robe of the ephod entirely of blue fabric. ³² It must have an opening for the head in the middle. The opening must have a woven edge round about so that it does not tear. This must be the work of a weaver. ³³ On the bottom

hem, you must make pomegranates of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn all around. Gold bells must be between them all around.³⁴ There must be a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate—and so on—all around the hem of the robe.³⁵ The robe is to be on Aaron when he serves, so that its sound can be heard when he goes into the holy place before Yahweh and when he leaves. This is so that he does not die.

³⁶ You must make a plate of pure gold and engrave on it, like the engraving on a signet, "Holy to Yahweh."³⁷ You must attach this plate by a blue cord to the front of the turban.³⁸ It must be on Aaron's forehead; he must always bear any guilt that might attach to the offering of the holy gifts that the people of Israel set apart to Yahweh. The turban must be always on his forehead so that Yahweh may accept their gifts.³⁹ You must make the coat with fine linen, and you must make a turban of fine linen. You must also make a sash, the work of an embroiderer.

⁴⁰ For Aaron's sons you must make tunics, sashes, and headbands for their honor and splendor.⁴¹ You must clothe Aaron your brother, and his sons with him. You must anoint them, ordain them, and consecrate them to me, so that they may serve me as priests.⁴² You must make for them linen undergarments to cover their naked flesh, that will cover them from the waist to the thighs.⁴³ Aaron and his sons must wear these garments when they enter the tent of meeting or when they approach the altar to serve in the holy place. They must do this so they would not be guilty or else they would die. This is a permanent law for Aaron and his descendants after him.

Chapter 29

¹ Now this is what you must do to set them apart to me so that they may serve me as priests. Take one young bull from the herd and two rams without blemish,² bread without yeast, and cakes without yeast mixed with oil. Also take wafers without yeast rubbed with oil. Make the wafers using fine wheat flour.³ You must put them into a single basket, bring them in the basket, and present them with the bull and the two rams.⁴ You must present Aaron and his sons at the entrance to the tent of meeting. You must wash Aaron and his sons in water.⁵ You must take the garments and clothe Aaron with the coat, the robe of the ephod, the ephod, and the breastpiece, fastening the finely-woven waistband of the ephod around him.⁶ You must set the turban on his head and put the holy crown on the turban.⁷ Then take the anointing oil and pour it on his head, and in this way anoint him.⁸ You must bring his sons and put tunics on them.⁹ You must clothe Aaron and his sons with sashes and put headbands on them. The work of the priesthood will belong to them by permanent law. In this way you must consecrate Aaron and his sons for them to serve me.

¹⁰ You must all bring the bull before the tent of meeting, and Aaron and his sons must lay their hands on its head. ¹¹ You must kill the bull before Yahweh at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ¹² You must take some of the bull's blood and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger, and you must pour out the rest of the blood at the base of the altar. ¹³ You must take all the fat that covers the inner parts, and also take the covering of the liver and the two kidneys with the fat that is on them; burn it all on the altar. ¹⁴ But as for the bull's flesh, as well as its skin and dung, you must burn it up outside the camp. It will be a sin offering.

¹⁵ You must also take the one ram, and Aaron and his sons must lay their hands on its head. ¹⁶ You must kill the ram, then take its blood and sprinkle it on all sides of the altar. ¹⁷ You must cut the ram into pieces and wash its inner parts and its legs, and you must put the inner parts, together with its pieces and with its head, ¹⁸ on the altar. Then burn the whole ram. It will be a burnt offering to Yahweh, a sweet aroma, an offering made to Yahweh by fire.

¹⁹ You must then take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons must lay their hands on its head. ²⁰ Then you must kill the ram and take some of its blood. Put it on the tip of Aaron's right ear, and on the tip of his sons' right ears, on the thumb of their right hands, and on the great toe of their right feet. Then you must sprinkle the blood against the altar on every side. ²¹ You must take some of the blood that is on the altar and some of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it all on Aaron and on his garments, and also on his sons and on their garments. Aaron will then be set apart for me, as well as his garments, his sons and his sons' garments with him. ²² You must take the ram's fat, the fat tail, the fat that covers the inner parts, the covering of the liver, the two kidneys and the fat on them, and the right thigh—for this ram is for the priests' consecration to me. ²³ Take one loaf of bread, one cake of bread made with oil, and one wafer out of the basket of bread without yeast that is before Yahweh. ²⁴ You must put these in Aaron's hands and in the hands of his sons and wave them before me for a wave offering before Yahweh. ²⁵ You must then take the food from their hands and burn it on the altar with the burnt offering. It will produce a sweet aroma for me; it will be an offering made to me by fire.

²⁶ You must take the breast of Aaron's ram of dedication and wave it for a wave offering before Yahweh, and it will be your share. ²⁷ You must set apart to me the breast of the wave offering that is waved and the thigh that is the contribution for the priests—both the breast that was waved and the thigh that was contributed for Aaron and his sons—from the ram of consecration. ²⁸ This will be a perpetual share for Aaron and his sons. It will be a contribution from the people of Israel to give to

Yahweh from their peace offerings.²⁹ The holy garments of Aaron must also be reserved for his descendants after him. They are to be anointed in them and ordained to me in them.³⁰ The priest who succeeds him from among his sons, who comes into the tent of meeting to serve me in the holy place, is to wear those garments for seven days.

³¹ You must take the ram of consecration and boil its meat in a holy place.³² Aaron and his sons must eat the ram's meat and the bread that is in the basket at the entrance to the tent of meeting.³³ They must eat the meat and bread that were given to atone for them and to ordain them to be set apart to me. No one else may eat that food; they must treat it as holy.³⁴ If any of the meat of the ordination offering, or any of the bread, remains to the next morning, then you must burn it. It must not be eaten because it has been set apart to me.

³⁵ In this way, by following all that I have commanded you to do, you must treat Aaron and his sons. For seven days you must prepare them.³⁶ Every day you must offer a bull as a sin offering for atonement. You must purify the altar by making atonement for it, and you must anoint it in order to set it apart to me.³⁷ For seven days you must make atonement for the altar and set it apart to Yahweh. Then the altar will be completely set apart to me. Whatever touches the altar will be set apart to Yahweh.

³⁸ You must regularly offer on the altar every day two lambs a year old.³⁹ One lamb you must offer in the morning, and the other lamb you must offer about sundown.⁴⁰ With the first lamb, offer a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with the fourth part of a hin of oil from pressed olives, and the fourth part of a hin of wine as a drink offering.⁴¹ You must offer the second lamb about sunset. You must offer the same grain offering as in the morning, and the same drink offering. These will produce a sweet aroma for me; it will be an offering made to me by fire.⁴² These must be regular burnt offerings throughout your generations, at the entrance to the tent of meeting before Yahweh, where I will meet with you to speak to you there.⁴³ That is where I will meet with the people of Israel; the tent will be set apart for me by my glory.⁴⁴ I will set apart the tent of meeting and the altar for these to belong to me alone. I will also set apart Aaron and his sons to serve me as priests.⁴⁵ I will live among the people of Israel and will be their God.⁴⁶ They will know that I am Yahweh, their God, who brought them out from the land of Egypt so that I might live among them. I am Yahweh, their God.

Chapter 30

¹ You must make an altar as a place for burning incense. You must make it with

acacia wood.² Its length must be one cubit, and its width one cubit. It must be square, and its height must be two cubits. Its horns must be made as one piece with it.³ You must cover the incense altar with pure gold—its top, its sides, and its horns. You must make a surrounding border of gold for it.⁴ You must make two golden rings to be attached to it under its border on its two opposite sides. The rings must be holders for poles to carry the altar.⁵ You must make the poles of acacia wood, and you must cover them with gold.⁶ You must put the incense altar before the curtain that is by the ark of the covenant decrees. It will be before the atonement lid that is over the ark of the covenant decrees, where I will meet with you.⁷ Aaron must burn fragrant incense every morning. He must burn it when he tends the lamps,⁸ and Aaron lights the lamps again in the evening so incense will burn on it regularly before Yahweh, throughout your generations.⁹ But you must offer no other incense on the incense altar, nor any burnt offering or grain offering. You must pour no drink offering on it.¹⁰ Aaron must make atonement on its horns once a year. With the blood of the sin offering he will make atonement for it once a year throughout your generations. It is completely set apart to Yahweh."

¹¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying,¹² "When you take a census of the people of Israel, then each person must give a ransom for his life to Yahweh. You must do this after you count them, so that there will be no plague among them when you count them.¹³ Everyone who is counted in the census is to pay half a shekel of silver, according to the weight of the shekel of the sanctuary (a shekel is the same as twenty gerahs). This half shekel will be an offering to Yahweh.¹⁴ Everyone who is counted, from twenty years old and up, must give this offering to me.¹⁵ When the people give this offering to me to make atonement for their lives, the rich must not give more than the half shekel, and the poor must not give less.¹⁶ You must receive this atonement money from the people of Israel and you must allocate it to the work of the tent of meeting. It must be a reminder to the people of Israel before me, to make atonement for your lives."

¹⁷ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying,¹⁸ "You must also make a large bronze basin with a bronze stand, a basin for washing. You must put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and you must put water in it.¹⁹ Aaron and his sons must wash their hands and their feet with the water in it.²⁰ When they go into the tent of meeting or when they go near to the altar to serve me by burning an offering, they must wash with water so that they do not die.²¹ They must wash their hands and feet so that they do not die. This must be a permanent law for Aaron and his descendants throughout their people's generations."

²² Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying,²³ "Take these fine spices: five hundred

shekels of flowing myrrh, 250 shekels of sweet-smelling cinnamon, 250 shekels of sweet-smelling cane, ²⁴ five hundred shekels of cassia, measured by the weight of the shekel of the sanctuary, and one hin of olive oil. ²⁵ You must make holy anointing oil with these ingredients, the work of a perfumer. It will be a holy anointing oil, reserved for me. ²⁶ You must anoint the tent of meeting with this oil, as well as the ark of the covenant decrees, ²⁷ the table and all its utensils, the lampstand and its equipment, the incense altar, ²⁸ the altar for burnt offerings with all its equipment, and the basin with its stand. ²⁹ You must set them apart to me so that they may be holy to me. Anything that touches them will also be holy. ³⁰ You must anoint Aaron and his sons and consecrate them so that they may serve me as priests. ³¹ You must say to the people of Israel, 'This must be an anointing oil that is set apart to Yahweh throughout your people's generations. ³² It must not be applied to people's skin, nor must you make any oil like it with the same formula, because it is set apart to Yahweh. You must regard it in this manner. ³³ Whoever makes perfume like it, or whoever puts any of it on someone, that person must be cut off from his people.'"

³⁴ Yahweh said to Moses, "Take spices—stacte, onycha, and galbanum—sweet spices along with pure frankincense, each in equal amounts. ³⁵ Make it into the form of incense, blended by a perfumer, seasoned with salt, pure and set apart. ³⁶ You will beat it to powder. Put part of it in front of the ark of the covenant decrees, which is in the tent of meeting, where I will meet with you. You will regard it as very holy to me. ³⁷ As for this incense that you will make, you must not make any with the same formula for yourselves. It must be most holy to you. ³⁸ Whoever makes anything like it to use as a perfume must be cut off from his people."

Chapter 31

¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ² "See, I have called by name Bezalel son of Uri son of Hur, from the tribe of Judah. ³ I have filled Bezalel with my Spirit, to give him wisdom, understanding, and knowledge, for all kinds of craftsmanship, ⁴ to make artistic designs and to work in gold, silver, and bronze; ⁵ also to cut and set stones and to carve wood—to do all kinds of craftsmanship. ⁶ In addition to him, I have appointed Oholiab son of Ahisamak, from the tribe of Dan. I have put skill into the hearts of all who are wise so that they may make all that I have commanded you. This includes ⁷ the tent of meeting, the ark of the covenant decrees, the atonement lid on the ark, and all the furniture of the tent— ⁸ the table and its utensils, the pure lampstand with all its equipment, the incense altar, ⁹ the altar for burnt offerings with all its equipment, and the large basin with its base. ¹⁰ This also includes the

finely-woven garments—the holy garments for Aaron the priest and those of his sons, reserved for me so that they may serve as priests.¹¹ This also includes the anointing oil and the sweet incense for the holy place. These craftsmen must make all these things just as I have commanded you."

¹² Then Yahweh spoke to Moses and said,¹³ "Tell the people of Israel: 'You must certainly keep Yahweh's Sabbath days, for these will be a sign between him and you throughout your people's generations so that you may know that he is Yahweh, who sets you apart for himself.'¹⁴ So you must keep the Sabbath, for it must be treated by you as holy, reserved for him. Everyone who defiles it must surely be put to death. Whoever works on the Sabbath, that person must surely be cut off from his people.

¹⁵ Work will be done for six days, but the seventh day is to be a Sabbath of complete rest, holy before Yahweh. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day must surely be put to death.¹⁶ Therefore the people of Israel must keep the Sabbath. They must observe it throughout their people's generations as a lasting covenant.¹⁷ The Sabbath will always be a sign between Yahweh and the people of Israel, for in six days Yahweh made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed."

¹⁸ When God had finished talking with Moses on Mount Sinai, he gave him two tablets of covenant decrees, made of stone, written on by his own hand.

Chapter 32

¹ When the people saw that Moses delayed in coming down the mountain, they gathered around Aaron and said to him, "Come, make us an idol that will go before us. As for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him."² So Aaron said to them, "Take off the golden rings that are on your wives' ears, and the ears of your sons and daughters, and bring them to me."³ All the people took off the golden rings that were on their ears and brought them to Aaron.⁴ He received the gold from their hand and fashioned it with an engraving tool, and he made a cast metal figure in the shape of a calf. Then they said, "These are your gods, Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt."⁵ When Aaron saw this, he built an altar before the calf and made a proclamation; he said, "Tomorrow will be a festival in Yahweh's honor."⁶ The people arose early the next day and offered burnt offerings and brought fellowship offerings. Then they sat down to eat and to drink, and then got up to play.

⁷ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, "Go quickly, for your people, whom you brought up out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.⁸ They have quickly left the way that I commanded them. They have made a cast metal image in the shape of a calf and have worshiped it and sacrificed to it. They have said, 'These are your gods,

Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt." ⁹ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "I have seen this people. Look, they are a stiff-necked people. ¹⁰ Now then, do not try to stop me. My anger will burn hot against them, so I will destroy them. Then I will make a great nation from you." ¹¹ But Moses tried to calm down Yahweh his God. He said, "Yahweh, why does your anger burn against your people, whom you have brought out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? ¹² Why should the Egyptians say, 'He led them out with evil intent, to kill them in the mountains and to destroy them from the face of the earth?' Turn from your burning anger and relent from this punishment on your people. ¹³ Call to mind Abraham and Isaac and Israel, your servants, to whom you swore by your own self and said to them, 'I will make your descendants as many as the stars in the heavens, and I will give to your descendants all this land of which I have spoken. They will inherit it forever.'" ¹⁴ Then Yahweh relented from the punishment that he had said he would inflict on his people.

¹⁵ Then Moses turned around and went down the mountain, carrying the two tablets of the covenant decrees in his hand. The tablets were written on both their sides, on both the front and the back. ¹⁶ The tablets were God's own work, and the writing was God's own writing, engraved on the tablets. ¹⁷ When Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said to Moses, "There is the noise of combat in the camp."

¹⁸ But Moses said,

"It is not the sound of a shout of victory,
and it is not the sound of a cry of defeat,
but the sound of singing that I hear."

¹⁹ When Moses approached the camp, he saw the calf and the people dancing. He became very angry. He threw the tablets out of his hands and broke them at the bottom of the mountain. ²⁰ He took the calf that the people had made, burned it, ground it to powder, and poured it into the water. Then he made the people of Israel drink it.

²¹ Then Moses said to Aaron, "What did this people do to you, that you have brought such a great sin on them?" ²² Aaron said, "Do not let your anger burn hot, my master. You know these people, how they are set on doing evil. ²³ They said to me, 'Make us a god who will go before us. As for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.' ²⁴ So I said to them, 'Whoever has any gold, let him take it off.' They gave me the gold and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf."

²⁵ Moses saw that the people were running wild (for Aaron had let them get out of control, causing their enemies to mock them). ²⁶ Then Moses stood at the entrance to

the camp and said, "Whoever is on Yahweh's side, come to me." All the Levites gathered around him.²⁷ He said to them, "Yahweh, the God of Israel, says this: 'Let each man fasten his sword on his side and go back and forth from entrance to entrance throughout the camp, and kill his brother, his companion, and his neighbor.'" ²⁸ The Levites did what Moses ordered. That day about three thousand of the people died. ²⁹ Moses said to the Levites, "You have been placed into Yahweh's service today, for each of you has taken action against his son and his brother, so Yahweh might give you a blessing today."

³⁰ The next day Moses said to the people, "You have committed a very great sin. Now I will go up to Yahweh. Perhaps I can make atonement for your sin." ³¹ Moses returned to Yahweh and said, "Alas! These people have committed a great sin and made themselves an idol of gold. ³² But now, please forgive their sin; but if you do not, blot me out of the book that you have written." ³³ Yahweh said to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against me, that person I will blot out of my book. ³⁴ So now go, lead the people to the place of which I have spoken to you. See, my angel will go before you. But on the day that I punish them, I will punish them for their sin." ³⁵ Yahweh sent a plague on the people because they had made the calf, the one that Aaron made.

Chapter 33

¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, "Go from here, you and the people whom you have brought up out of the land of Egypt. Go to the land about which I made an oath to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, when I said, 'I will give it to your descendants.' ² I will send an angel before you, and I will drive out the Canaanites, Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites. ³ Go to that land, which is flowing with milk and honey, but I will not go up with you, because you are a stiff-necked people. I might destroy you on the way." ⁴ When the people heard these troubling words, they mourned, and no one put on any jewelry. ⁵ Yahweh had said to Moses, "Say to the people of Israel, 'You are a stiff-necked people. If I went among you for even one moment, I would destroy you. So now, take off your jewelry so that I may decide what to do with you.'" ⁶ So the people of Israel wore no jewelry from Mount Horeb onward.

⁷ Moses took a tent and pitched it outside the camp, some distance from the camp. He called it the tent of meeting. Everyone who asked Yahweh for anything went out to the tent of meeting, outside the camp. ⁸ When Moses would go out to the tent, all the people would stand up at their tent entrances and look at Moses until he had gone inside. ⁹ Whenever Moses entered the tent, the pillar of cloud would come

down and stand at the tent entrance, and Yahweh would speak with Moses.¹⁰ Whenever all the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the entrance to the tent, they would get up and worship, every man at his own tent entrance.¹¹ Yahweh would speak to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend. Then Moses would return to the camp, but his servant Joshua son of Nun, a young man, would stay in the tent.¹² Moses said to Yahweh, "See, you have been saying to me, 'Take this people on their journey,' but you have not let me know whom you will send with me. You have said, 'I know you by name, and you have also found favor in my eyes.'¹³ Now if I have found favor in your eyes, show me your ways so that I may know you and continue to find favor in your eyes. Remember that this nation is your people."¹⁴ Yahweh answered, "My own presence will go with you, and I will give you rest."¹⁵ Moses said to him, "If your presence does not go with us, do not take us up from here.¹⁶ For otherwise, how will it be known that I have found favor in your eyes, I and your people? Will it not only be if you go with us that I and your people will be distinct from all the other peoples that are on the surface of the earth?"¹⁷ Yahweh said to Moses, "I will also do this thing that you have requested, for you have found favor in my eyes, and I know you by name."¹⁸ Moses said, "Please show me your glory."¹⁹ Yahweh said, "I will make all my goodness pass before you, and I will proclaim my name 'Yahweh' before you. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will show mercy on whom I will show mercy."²⁰ But Yahweh said, "You must not see my face, for no one can see me and live."²¹ Yahweh said, "See, here is a place by me; you will stand on this rock.²² While my glory passes by, I will put you in a crevice of the rock and cover you with my hand until I have passed by.²³ Then I will take away my hand, and you will see my back, but my face will not be seen."

Chapter 34

¹ Yahweh said to Moses, "Cut two tablets of stone like the first tablets. I will write on these tablets the words that were on the first tablets, the tablets that you broke.² Be ready by morning and come up Mount Sinai, and present yourself there to me on the mountain top.³ No one is to come up with you. Do not let anyone else be seen anywhere on the mountain. No flocks or herds are even to graze in front of the mountain."⁴ So Moses cut two tablets of stone like the first ones, and he got up early in the morning and went up Mount Sinai, as Yahweh had instructed him. Moses carried the tablets of stone in his hand.⁵ Yahweh came down in the cloud and stood with Moses there, and he pronounced the name "Yahweh."⁶ Yahweh passed by before him and proclaimed, "Yahweh, Yahweh, the merciful and gracious God, slow

to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness,⁷ keeping steadfast love for thousands, forgiving iniquities, transgressions, and sins. But he will by no means clear the guilty. He will bring the punishment for the fathers' sin on their children and on their children's children, as far as the third and fourth generations."⁸ Moses quickly bowed down to the ground and worshiped.⁹ Then he said, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, my Lord, please go among us, for this people is stiff-necked. Pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us as your inheritance."

¹⁰ Yahweh said, "See, I am about to make a covenant. Before all your people, I will do marvels such as have not been done in all the earth nor in any nation. All the people among you will see my deeds, for it is a fearful thing that I am doing with you.¹¹ Obey what I command you today. I am about to drive out before you the Amorites, Canaanites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites.¹² Be careful not to make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land where you are going, or they will become a trap among you.¹³ Rather, you must break down their altars, smash their stone pillars, and cut down their Asherah poles.¹⁴ For you must worship no other god, for Yahweh, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.¹⁵ So be careful not to make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, for they prostitute themselves to their gods, and they sacrifice to their gods. Then one of them will invite you and you will eat some of his sacrifice,¹⁶ and then you will even take some of his daughters for your sons, and his daughters will prostitute themselves to their gods, and they will make your sons prostitute themselves to their gods.¹⁷ Do not make for yourselves gods of molten metal.

¹⁸ You must keep the Festival of Unleavened Bread. As I commanded you, you must eat bread without yeast for seven days at the fixed time in the month of Aviv, for it was in the month of Aviv you came out from Egypt.¹⁹ The first issue of every womb is mine, even every male firstborn of your livestock, whether from herd or flock.²⁰ You must redeem the firstborn of a donkey with a lamb, but if you do not buy it back, then you must break its neck. You must redeem all the firstborn of your sons. No one may appear before me empty-handed.

²¹ You may work for six days, but on the seventh day you must rest. Even at plowing time and in harvest, you must rest.²² You must observe the Festival of Weeks with the firstfruits of the wheat harvest, and you must observe the Festival of Ingathering at the end of the year.²³ Three times a year all your men must appear before Lord Yahweh, the God of Israel.²⁴ For I will drive out nations before you and expand your borders. No one will desire to have your land as their own when you go up to appear before Yahweh your God three times in a year.

²⁵ You must not offer the blood of my sacrifice with any yeast, nor may any meat

from the sacrifice at the Festival of the Passover be left over to the morning.²⁶ You must bring the best of the firstfruits from your soil to my house. You must not boil a young goat in its mother's milk."²⁷ Yahweh said to Moses, "Write down these words, for in accordance with these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel."²⁸ Moses was there with Yahweh for forty days and nights; he did not eat any food nor drink any water. He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.

²⁹ When Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the two tablets of the covenant decrees in his hand, he did not know that the skin of his face had become radiant while speaking with God.³⁰ When Aaron and the people of Israel saw Moses, the skin of his face was shining, and they were afraid to come near him.³¹ But Moses called to them, and Aaron and all the leaders of the community came up to him. Then Moses spoke with them.³² After this, all the people of Israel came up to Moses, and he told them all the commands that Yahweh had given him on Mount Sinai.³³ When Moses had finished speaking with them, he put a veil over his face.³⁴ Whenever Moses went before Yahweh to speak with him, he would remove the veil, until he came out. When he came out, he would tell the people of Israel what he was commanded to say.³⁵ When the people of Israel saw Moses' face shining, he would put the veil over his face again until he went back in to speak with Yahweh.

Chapter 35

¹ Moses assembled all the community of the people of Israel and said to them, "These are the things that Yahweh has commanded you to do."² On six days work may be done, but for you, the seventh day must be a holy day, a Sabbath day of complete rest, holy to Yahweh. Whoever does any work on that day must be put to death.³ You must not light a fire in any of your homes on the Sabbath day."

⁴ Moses spoke to all the community of the people of Israel, saying, "This is the thing that Yahweh commanded."⁵ Take an offering for Yahweh, all of you who have a willing heart. Bring an offering to Yahweh—gold, silver, bronze,⁶ blue, purple, and scarlet wool and fine linen; goats' hair;⁷ ram skins dyed red and fine leather hides; acacia wood;⁸ oil for the sanctuary lamps, spices for the anointing oil and the fragrant incense,⁹ onyx stones and other precious stones to be set for the ephod and breastpiece.

¹⁰ Every skilled man among you is to come and make everything that Yahweh has commanded—¹¹ the tabernacle with its tent, its covering, its clasps, frames, bars, posts, and bases;¹² also the ark with its poles, the atonement lid, and the screen to

conceal it. ¹³ They brought the table with its poles, all its utensils, and the bread of the presence; ¹⁴ the lampstand for the lights, with its accessories, its lamps, and the oil for the lamps; ¹⁵ the incense altar with its poles, the anointing oil and the fragrant incense; the screen for the tabernacle entrance; ¹⁶ the altar for burnt offerings with its bronze grate and its poles and utensils; and the large basin with its base. ¹⁷ They brought the hangings for the courtyard with its posts and bases, and the screen for the courtyard entrance; ¹⁸ and the tent pegs for the tabernacle and courtyard, together with their ropes. ¹⁹ They brought the finely-woven garments for serving in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest and his sons, for them to serve as priests."

²⁰ Then the entire congregation of the people of Israel left and went away from Moses' presence. ²¹ Everyone whose heart stirred him up and whom his spirit made willing came and brought a contribution to Yahweh for the construction of the tabernacle, for all the items of service in it, and for the holy garments. ²² They came, both men and women, all who had a willing heart. They brought brooches, earrings, rings, and ornaments, all kinds of gold jewelry. They all presented offerings of gold as a wave offering to Yahweh. ²³ Everyone who had blue, purple, or scarlet wool, fine linen, goat hair, ram skins dyed red, or fine leather skins brought them. ²⁴ Everyone making an offering of silver or bronze brought it as an offering to Yahweh, and everyone who had acacia wood for any use in the work brought it. ²⁵ Every skilled woman spun wool with her hands and brought what she had spun—blue, purple, or scarlet wool, or fine linen. ²⁶ All the women whose hearts stirred them up and who had skill spun goats' hair. ²⁷ The leaders brought onyx stones and other gems to be set into the ephod and the breastpiece; ²⁸ they brought spices and oil for the lamps, for the anointing oil, and for the fragrant incense. ²⁹ The people of Israel brought a freewill offering to Yahweh; every man and woman whose heart was willing brought materials for all the work that Yahweh had commanded through Moses to be made. ³⁰ Moses said to the people of Israel, "See, Yahweh has called by name on Bezalel son of Uri son of Hur, from the tribe of Judah. ³¹ He has filled Bezalel with his Spirit, to give him wisdom, understanding, and knowledge, for all kinds of craftsmanship, ³² to make artistic designs and to work in gold, silver, and bronze; ³³ also to cut and set stones and to carve wood—to do all kinds of design and craftsmanship. ³⁴ He has put it in his heart to teach, both he and Oholiab son of Ahisamak, from the tribe of Dan. ³⁵ He has filled them with skill to do all kinds of work, to work as craftsmen, as engravers, as embroiderers in blue, purple, and scarlet wool and fine linen, and as weavers. They are craftsmen in all sorts of work, and they are artistic designers.

Chapter 36

¹ So Bezalel and Oholiab and every skilled person to whom Yahweh has given skill and ability to know how to do any work in the construction of the holy place are to do the work according to all that Yahweh has commanded."

² Moses summoned Bezalel, Oholiab, and every skillful person in whose mind Yahweh had given skill, and whose heart stirred within him to come and do the work. ³ They received from Moses all the offerings that the people of Israel had brought for constructing the holy place. The people were still bringing freewill offerings every morning to Moses. ⁴ So all the skilled people working on the holy place came from the work that they had been doing. ⁵ The craftsmen told Moses, "The people are bringing much more than enough for doing the work that Yahweh has commanded us to do." ⁶ So Moses instructed that no one in the camp should bring any more offerings for the construction of the holy place. Then the people stopped bringing these gifts. ⁷ They had more than enough materials for all the work.

⁸ So all the craftsmen among them constructed the tabernacle with ten curtains made from fine linen and blue, purple, and scarlet wool with the designs of cherubim. This was the work of Bezalel, the very skilled craftsman. ⁹ The length of each curtain was twenty-eight cubits, the width four cubits. All the curtains were of the same size. ¹⁰ Bezalel joined five curtains to each other, and the other five curtains he also joined to each other. ¹¹ He made loops of blue along the outer edge of the end curtain of one set, and he did the same along the outer edge of the end curtain in the second set. ¹² He made fifty loops on the first curtain and fifty loops on the edge of the end curtain in the second set. So the loops were opposite to each another. ¹³ He made fifty gold clasps and joined the curtains together with them so that the tabernacle became united.

¹⁴ Bezalel made curtains of goat hair for a tent over the tabernacle; he made eleven of these curtains. ¹⁵ The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and the width of each curtain was four cubits. Each of the eleven curtains was of the same size. ¹⁶ He joined five curtains to each other and the other six curtains to each other. ¹⁷ He made fifty loops on the edge of the end curtain of the first set, and fifty loops along the edge of the end curtain that joined the second set. ¹⁸ Bezalel made fifty bronze clasps to join the tent together so that it might be one piece. ¹⁹ He made for the tabernacle a covering of ram skins dyed red, another covering of fine leather to go above that.

²⁰ Bezalel made vertical frames out of acacia wood for the tabernacle. ²¹ The length

of each frame was ten cubits, and the width of each frame was one and a half cubits.
²² Each frame had two wooden pegs for joining the frames together. He did this for all the frames of the tabernacle. ²³ He made the frames for the tabernacle in this way: twenty frames for the south side. ²⁴ Bezalel made forty silver bases to go under the twenty frames. There were two bases under one frame to join the frames together, and also two bases under each of the other frames to join frames together. ²⁵ For the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty frames ²⁶ and their forty silver bases. There were two bases under the first frame, two bases under the next frame, and so on. ²⁷ For the back of the tabernacle on the west, Bezalel made six frames. ²⁸ He made two frames for the back corners of the tabernacle. ²⁹ These frames were separate at the bottom, but joined at the top in one ring. He made two of them in this way for the two corners. ³⁰ There were eight frames, together with their silver bases. There were sixteen bases in all, two bases under the first frame, two bases under the next frame, and so on.
³¹ Bezalel made crossbars of acacia wood—five for the frames of the one side of the tabernacle, ³² five crossbars for the frames of the other side of the tabernacle, and five crossbars for the frames for the back side of the tabernacle to the west. ³³ He made the crossbar in the center of the frames, that is, halfway up, to reach from end to end. ³⁴ He covered the frames with gold. He made their rings of gold, for them to serve as holders for the crossbars, and he covered the bars with gold.
³⁵ Bezalel made the curtain of blue, purple, and scarlet wool, and of fine linen, with designs of cherubim, the work of a skillful workman. ³⁶ He made for the curtain four pillars of acacia wood, and he covered them with gold. He also made gold hooks for the pillars, and he cast for them four silver bases. ³⁷ He made a screen for the tent entrance. It was made of blue, purple, and scarlet wool, using fine linen, the work of an embroiderer. ³⁸ He also made the hanging's five pillars with hooks. He covered their tops and their rods with gold. Their five bases were made of bronze.

Chapter 37

¹ Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood. Its length was two and a half cubits, its width was one cubit and a half, and its height was one cubit and a half. ² He covered it inside and out with pure gold and made for it a border of gold around its top. ³ He cast four rings of gold for its four feet, with two rings on one side of it, and two rings on the other side. ⁴ He made poles of acacia wood and covered them with gold. ⁵ He put the poles into the rings on the ark's sides, in order to carry the ark. ⁶ He made an atonement lid of pure gold. Its length was two and a half cubits, and its width was

one and a half cubits. ⁷ Bezalel made two cherubim of hammered gold for the two ends of the atonement lid. ⁸ One cherub was for one end of the atonement lid, and other cherub was for the other end. They were made as one piece with the atonement lid. ⁹ The cherubim spread out their wings upward and overshadowed the atonement lid with them. The cherubim faced one another and looked toward the center of the atonement lid.

¹⁰ Bezalel made the table of acacia wood. Its length was two cubits, its width was one cubit, and its height was one and a half cubits. ¹¹ He covered it with pure gold and put a border of pure gold around the top. ¹² He made a surrounding frame for it one handbreadth wide, with a surrounding border of gold for the frame. ¹³ He cast for it four rings of gold and attached the rings to the four corners, where the four feet were. ¹⁴ The rings were attached to the frame to provide places for the poles, in order to carry the table. ¹⁵ He made the poles out of acacia wood and covered them with gold, in order to carry the table. ¹⁶ He made the objects that would be on the table—the dishes, spoons, the bowls, and pitchers to be used to pour out the offerings. He made them out of pure gold.

¹⁷ He made the lampstand of pure hammered gold. He made the lampstand with its base and shaft. Its cups, its leafy bases, and its flowers were all made of one piece with it. ¹⁸ Six branches extended out from its sides—three branches extended from one side, and three branches of the lampstand extended from the other side. ¹⁹ The first branch had three cups made like almond blossoms, with a leafy base and a flower, and three cups made like almond blossoms in the other branch, with a leafy base and a flower. It was the same for all six branches extending out from the lampstand. ²⁰ On the lampstand itself, the central shaft, there were four cups made like almond blossoms, with their leafy bases and the flowers. ²¹ There was a leafy base under the first pair of branches—made as one piece with it, and a leafy base under the second pair of branches—also made as one piece with it. In the same way there was a leafy base under the third pair of branches, made as one piece with it. It was the same for all six branches extending out from the lampstand. ²² Their leafy bases and branches were all one piece with it, one beaten piece of work of pure gold. ²³ Bezalel made the lampstand and its seven lamps, its tongs and their trays of pure gold. ²⁴ He made the lampstand and its accessories with one talent of pure gold.

²⁵ Bezalel made the incense altar. He made it with acacia wood. Its length was one cubit, and its width one cubit. It was square, and its height was two cubits. Its horns were made as one piece with it. ²⁶ He covered the incense altar with pure gold—its top, its sides, and its horns. He also made a surrounding border of gold for it. ²⁷ He

made two golden rings to be attached to it under its border on its two opposite sides. The rings were holders for poles to carry the altar. ²⁸ He made the poles of acacia wood, and he covered them with gold. ²⁹ He made the holy anointing oil and the pure fragrant incense, the work of a perfumer.

Chapter 38

¹ Bezalel made the altar for burnt offerings of acacia wood. It was five cubits long and five cubits wide—a square—and three cubits high. ² He made extensions of its four corners shaped like ox horns. The horns were made of one piece with the altar, and he covered it with bronze. ³ He made all the equipment for the altar—pots for ashes, shovels, basins, meat forks, and firepans. He made all this equipment with bronze. ⁴ He made a grate for the altar, a network of bronze to be placed under the ledge, halfway down to the bottom. ⁵ He cast four rings for the four corners of the bronze grate, as holders for the poles. ⁶ Bezalel made poles of acacia wood and covered them with bronze. ⁷ He put the poles through the rings on the sides of the altar, to carry it. He made the altar hollow, out of planks.

⁸ Bezalel made the large bronze basin with a bronze stand. He made the basin out of mirrors belonging to the women who served at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ⁹ He also made the courtyard. The hangings on the south side of the courtyard were of fine linen, one hundred cubits long. ¹⁰ The hangings had twenty posts, with twenty bronze bases. There were hooks attached to the posts, as well as silver rods. ¹¹ In the same way, along the north side, there were hangings one hundred cubits long with twenty posts, twenty bronze bases, hooks attached to the posts, and silver rods. ¹² The hangings of the west side were fifty cubits long, with ten posts and bases. The hooks and rods of the posts were silver. ¹³ The courtyard was also fifty cubits long on the east side. ¹⁴ The hangings for one side of the entrance were fifteen cubits long. They had three posts with three bases. ¹⁵ On the other side of the entrance of the courtyard were also hangings fifteen cubits long, with three posts and three bases. ¹⁶ All the hangings around the courtyard were made of fine linen. ¹⁷ The bases for the posts were made of bronze. The hooks and rods for the posts were made of silver, and the covering for the tops of the posts was also made of silver. All the courtyard posts had silver bands on them. ¹⁸ The screen at the courtyard gate was twenty cubits long. It was made of blue, purple, and scarlet linen, fine twined linen, and was twenty cubits long. It was twenty cubits in length and five cubits in height, like the courtyard curtains. ¹⁹ Their four pillars and bases were of bronze, and the hooks were of silver. The covering for their tops and its rods were made of silver. ²⁰ All the

tent pegs for the tabernacle and courtyard were made of bronze.

²¹ This is the inventory of the tabernacle, the tabernacle of the covenant decrees, as it was taken following Moses' instructions. It was the work of the Levites under the direction of Ithamar son of Aaron the priest. ²² Bezalel son of Uri son of Hur, from the tribe of Judah, made everything that Yahweh had commanded Moses. ²³ Oholiab son of Ahisamak, from the tribe of Dan, worked with Bezalel as an engraver, as a skillful workman, and as an embroiderer in blue, purple, and scarlet wool, and in fine linen.

²⁴ All the gold that was used for the project, in all the work connected with the holy place—the gold from the wave offering—was twenty-nine talents and 730 shekels, measured by the standard of the sanctuary shekel. ²⁵ The silver given by the community weighed one hundred talents and 1,775 shekels, according to the sanctuary shekel, ²⁶ or one beka per person, which is half a shekel, measured by the sanctuary shekel. This figure was reached on the basis of every person who was counted in the census, those twenty years old and older—603,550 men in all. ²⁷ One hundred talents of silver were cast for the bases of the holy place and the bases of the curtain—one hundred bases, one talent for each base. ²⁸ With the remaining 1,775 shekels of silver, Bezalel made the hooks for the posts, covered the tops of the posts, and made the bands for them. ²⁹ The bronze from the wave offering weighed seventy talents and 2,400 shekels. ³⁰ With this he made the bases for the entrance to the tent of meeting, the bronze altar, its bronze grate, all the equipment for the altar, ³¹ the bases for the courtyard, the bases for the courtyard entrance, all the tent pegs for the tabernacle, and all the tent pegs for the courtyard.

Chapter 39

¹ With the blue, purple, and scarlet wool, they made finely-woven garments for service in the holy place. They made Aaron's garments for the holy place, as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

² Bezalel made the ephod of gold, of blue, purple, and scarlet wool, and of fine twined linen. ³ They hammered gold sheets and cut them into wires, to work them into the blue, purple, and scarlet wool, and into the fine linen, the work of a skillful workman. ⁴ They made shoulder pieces for the ephod, attached at its two upper corners. ⁵ Its finely-woven waistband was like the ephod; it was made of one piece with the ephod, made of fine twined linen that was gold, blue, purple, and scarlet, just as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

⁶ They crafted the onyx stones, enclosed in settings of gold, set with engravings as on a signet with the names of the sons of Israel. ⁷ Bezalel put them on the shoulder

pieces of the ephod to be memorial stones for the sons of Israel, as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

- ⁸ He made the breastpiece, the work of a skillful workman, fashioned like the ephod. He made it of gold, of blue, purple, and scarlet wool, and of fine linen. ⁹ It was square. They folded the breastpiece double. It was one span long and one span wide. ¹⁰ They set in it four rows of precious stones. The first row had a ruby, a topaz, and a garnet. ¹¹ The second row had an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. ¹² The third row had a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. ¹³ The fourth row had a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper. The stones were mounted in gold settings. ¹⁴ There were twelve stones, one for each of the names of the sons of Israel, each engraved like a signet with the name of one of the twelve tribes. ¹⁵ On the breastpiece they made chains like cords, braided work of pure gold. ¹⁶ They made two settings of gold and two gold rings, and they attached the two rings to the two corners of the breastpiece. ¹⁷ They put the two braided chains of gold in the two rings at the corners of the breastpiece. ¹⁸ They attached the other two ends of the braided chains to the two settings. They attached them to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at its front. ¹⁹ They made two rings of gold and put them on the two other corners of the breastpiece, on the edge next to the inner border of the ephod. ²⁰ They made two more gold rings and attached them to the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the front of the ephod, close to its seam above the finely-woven waistband of the ephod. ²¹ They tied the breastpiece by its rings to the ephod's rings with a blue cord, so that it might be attached just above the ephod's finely-woven waistband. This was so that the breastpiece might not become unattached from the ephod. This was done as Yahweh had commanded Moses.
- ²² Bezalel made the robe of the ephod entirely of blue fabric, the work of a weaver. ²³ The robe had an opening for the head in the middle. The opening had a woven edge round about so that it did not tear. ²⁴ On the bottom hem of the robe, they made pomegranates of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn and of fine linen. ²⁵ They made bells of pure gold, and they put the bells between the pomegranates all around on the bottom edge the robe, between the pomegranates— ²⁶ a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate—on the edge of the robe for Aaron to serve in. This was as Yahweh had commanded Moses.
- ²⁷ They made the tunics of fine linen for Aaron and for his sons. ²⁸ They made the turban of fine linen, the ornate headbands of fine linen, the linen undergarments of fine linen, ²⁹ and the sash of fine linen and of blue, purple, and scarlet yarn, the work of an embroiderer. This was as Yahweh had commanded Moses.
- ³⁰ They made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold; they engraved on it, like the

engraving on a signet, "Holy to Yahweh." ³¹ They attached to the turban a blue cord to the top of the turban. This was as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

³² So the work on the tabernacle, the tent of meeting, was finished. The people of Israel did everything. They followed all the instructions that Yahweh had given to Moses. ³³ They brought the tabernacle to Moses—the tent and all its equipment, its clasps, frames, bars, posts, and bases; ³⁴ the covering of ram skins dyed red, the covering of fine leather, and the screen to conceal ³⁵ the ark of the covenant decrees, as well as the poles and the atonement lid. ³⁶ They brought the table, all its utensils, and the bread of the presence; ³⁷ the lampstand of pure gold and its lamps in a row, with its accessories and the oil for the lamps; ³⁸ the golden altar, the anointing oil and the fragrant incense; the screen for the tabernacle entrance; ³⁹ the bronze altar with its bronze grate and its poles and utensil and the large basin with its base. ⁴⁰ They brought the hangings for the courtyard with its posts and bases, and the screen for the courtyard entrance; its ropes and tent pegs; and all the equipment for the service of the tabernacle, the tent of meeting. ⁴¹ They brought the fine woven garments for serving in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest and his sons, for them to serve as priests. ⁴² Thus the people of Israel did all the work as Yahweh had commanded Moses. ⁴³ Moses examined all the work, and, behold, they had done it. As Yahweh had commanded, in that way they did it. Then Moses blessed them.

Chapter 40

¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "On the first day of the first month of the new year you must set up the tabernacle, the tent of meeting. ³ You must place the ark of the covenant decrees in it, and you must shield the ark with the curtain. ⁴ You must bring in the table and set in order the things that belong on it. Then you must bring in the lampstand and set up the lamps. ⁵ You must put the golden incense altar before the ark of the covenant decrees, and you must put the screen at the entrance to the tabernacle. ⁶ You must put the altar for burnt offerings in front of the entrance to the tabernacle, the tent of meeting. ⁷ You must put the large basin between the tent of meeting and the altar and you must put water in it. ⁸ You must set up the courtyard around it, and you must hang up the screen at the courtyard entrance. ⁹ You must take the anointing oil and anoint the tabernacle and everything that is in it. You must set it apart and all its furnishings to me; then it will be holy. ¹⁰ You must anoint the altar for burnt offerings and all its utensils. You must set apart the altar to me and it will become very holy to me. ¹¹ You must anoint the bronze basin and its

base and set it apart to me. ¹² You are to bring Aaron and his sons to the entrance of the tent of meeting and you must wash them with water. ¹³ You are to clothe Aaron with the garments that are set apart to me, anoint him and set him apart so that he may serve as my priest. ¹⁴ You are to bring his sons and clothe them with tunics. ¹⁵ You must anoint them as you anointed their father so that they may serve me as priests. Their anointing will make for them a permanent priesthood throughout their people's generations." ¹⁶ This is what Moses did; he followed all that Yahweh had commanded him. He did all these things.

¹⁷ So the tabernacle was set up on the first day of the first month in the second year.

¹⁸ Moses set up the tabernacle, put its bases in place, set up its frames, attached its bars, and set up its pillars and posts. ¹⁹ He spread the covering over the tabernacle and put the tent over it, as Yahweh had commanded him. ²⁰ He took the covenant decrees and put them into the ark. He also placed the poles on the ark and put the atonement lid on it. ²¹ He brought the ark into the tabernacle. He set up the curtain for the screen to shield the ark of the covenant decrees, as Yahweh had commanded him. ²² He put the table into the tent of meeting, on the north side of the tabernacle, outside the curtain. ²³ He placed the bread in order on the table before Yahweh, as Yahweh had commanded him. ²⁴ He put the lampstand into the tent of meeting, across from the table, on the south side of the tabernacle. ²⁵ He lit the lamps before Yahweh, as Yahweh had commanded him. ²⁶ He put the golden incense altar into the tent of meeting in front of the curtain. ²⁷ He burned fragrant incense on it, as Yahweh had commanded him. ²⁸ He hung the screen at the tabernacle entrance. ²⁹ He put the altar for the burnt offering at the entrance to the tabernacle, the tent of meeting. He offered on it the burnt offering and the grain offering, as Yahweh had commanded him. ³⁰ He placed the basin between the tent of meeting and the altar, and he put water in it for washing. ³¹ Moses, Aaron, and his sons washed their hands and their feet from the basin ³² whenever they would go into the tent of meeting and whenever they would go up to the altar. They washed themselves, as Yahweh had commanded Moses. ³³ Moses set up the courtyard around the tabernacle and the altar. He set up the screen at the courtyard entrance. In this way, Moses finished the work.

³⁴ Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and Yahweh's glory filled the tabernacle. ³⁵ Moses was not able to enter the tent of meeting because the cloud had settled on it, and because Yahweh's glory filled the tabernacle. ³⁶ Whenever the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the people of Israel would set out on their

journey.³⁷ But if the cloud did not rise up from the tabernacle, then the people would not travel. They would stay until the day that it was lifted up.³⁸ For Yahweh's cloud was over the tabernacle by day, and his fire was over it by night, in plain view of all the people of Israel throughout their journey.

Leviticus

Chapter 1

¹ Yahweh called to Moses and spoke to him from the tent of meeting, saying, ² "Speak to the people of Israel and tell them, 'When any man from among you brings an offering to Yahweh, bring as your offering an animal, either from the herd or from the flock.

³ If his offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he must offer a male without blemish. He is to offer it at the entrance of the tent of meeting, so that it may be accepted before Yahweh. ⁴ He is to lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and then it will be accepted on his behalf to make atonement for himself. ⁵ Then he must kill the bull before Yahweh. Aaron's sons, the priests, will present the blood and sprinkle it on the altar that is at the entrance of the tent of meeting. ⁶ Then he must skin the burnt offering and cut it to pieces. ⁷ Then the sons of Aaron the priest will put fire on the altar and arrange wood on the fire. ⁸ Then Aaron's sons, the priests, are to place the pieces, including the head and the fat, on the wood that is on the fire that is on the altar. ⁹ But its inner parts and its legs he must wash with water. Then the priest will burn everything on the altar as a burnt offering. It will produce a sweet aroma for me; it will be an offering made to me by fire.

¹⁰ If his offering for the burnt offering is from the flock, one of the sheep or one of the goats, he must offer a male without blemish. ¹¹ He must kill it on the north side of the altar before Yahweh. Aaron's sons, the priests, will sprinkle its blood on every side of the altar. ¹² He is to cut it into pieces with its head and its fat, and the priest must place the pieces on the wood that is on the fire that is on the altar, ¹³ but the inner parts and the legs he must wash with water. Then the priest will offer the whole, and burn it on the altar. It is a burnt offering, and it will produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh; it will be an offering made to him by fire.

¹⁴ If his offering to Yahweh is to be a burnt offering of birds, then he must bring as his offering either a dove or a young pigeon. ¹⁵ The priest must bring it to the altar, wring off its head, and burn it on the altar. Then its blood must be drained out on the side of the altar. ¹⁶ He must remove its crop with its contents, and throw it beside the altar on the east side, in the place for the ashes. ¹⁷ He must tear it open by its wings, but he must not divide it into two parts. Then the priest will burn it on the altar, on

the wood that is on the fire. It will be a burnt offering, and it will produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh; it will be an offering made to him by fire.

Chapter 2

¹ When anyone brings a grain offering to Yahweh, his offering must be fine flour, and he will pour oil on it and put incense on it. ² He is to take the offering to Aaron's sons the priests, and there the priest will take out a handful of the fine flour with the oil and the incense on it. Then the priest will burn the offering on the altar as a representative offering. It will produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh; it will be an offering made to him by fire. ³ Whatever is left of the grain offering will belong to Aaron and his sons. It is very holy to Yahweh from the offerings to Yahweh made by fire.

⁴ When you offer a grain offering without yeast that is baked in an oven, it must be soft bread of fine flour mixed with oil, or hard bread without yeast, which is spread with oil. ⁵ If your grain offering is baked with a flat iron pan, it must be of fine flour without yeast that is mixed with oil. ⁶ You are to divide it into pieces and pour oil on it. This is a grain offering. ⁷ If your grain offering is cooked in a pan, it must be made with fine flour and oil. ⁸ You must bring the grain offering made from these things to Yahweh, and it will be presented to the priest, who will bring it to the altar. ⁹ Then the priest will take some from the grain offering as a representative offering, and he will burn it on the altar. It will be an offering made by fire, and it will produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. ¹⁰ What is left of the grain offering will belong to Aaron and his sons. It is very holy to Yahweh from the offerings to Yahweh made by fire.

¹¹ No grain offering that you offer to Yahweh is to be made with yeast, for you must burn no leaven, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire to Yahweh. ¹² You will offer them to Yahweh as an offering of firstfruits, but they will not be used to produce a sweet aroma on the altar. ¹³ You must season each of your grain offerings with salt. You must never allow the salt of the covenant of your God to be missing from your grain offering. With all your offerings you must offer salt.

¹⁴ If you offer a grain offering of firstfruits to Yahweh, offer fresh grain that is roasted with fire and then crushed into meal. ¹⁵ Then you must put oil and incense on it. This is a grain offering. ¹⁶ Then the priest will burn part of the crushed grain and oil and incense as a representative offering. This is an offering made by fire to Yahweh.

Chapter 3

¹ If someone offers a sacrifice which is a fellowship offering of an animal from the

herd, whether male or female, he must offer an animal without blemish before Yahweh. ² He will lay his hand on the head of his offering and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting. Then Aaron's sons the priests will sprinkle its blood on the sides of the altar. ³ The man will offer the sacrifice of a fellowship offering by fire to Yahweh. The fat that covers or is connected to the inner parts, ⁴ and the two kidneys and the fat that is on them by the loins, and the lobe of the liver, with the kidneys—he will remove all of this. ⁵ Aaron's sons will burn that on the altar with the burnt offering, which is on the wood that is on the fire. This will produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh; it will be an offering made to him by fire.

⁶ If the man's sacrifice of a fellowship offering to Yahweh is from the flock; male or female, he must offer a sacrifice without blemish. ⁷ If he offers a lamb for his sacrifice, then he must offer it before Yahweh. ⁸ He will lay his hand on the head of his sacrifice and kill it before the tent of meeting. Then Aaron's sons will sprinkle its blood on the sides of the altar. ⁹ The man will offer the sacrifice of fellowship offerings as an offering made by fire to Yahweh. The fat, the entire fat tail cut away close to the backbone, and the fat that covers the inner parts and all the fat that is near the inner parts, ¹⁰ and the two kidneys and the fat that is with them, which is by the loins, and the lobe of the liver, with the kidneys—he will remove all of this. ¹¹ Then the priest will burn it all on the altar as a burnt offering of food to Yahweh. ¹² If the man's offering is a goat, then he will offer it before Yahweh. ¹³ He must lay his hand on the head of the goat and kill it before the tent of meeting. Then the sons of Aaron will sprinkle its blood on the sides of the altar. ¹⁴ The man will offer his sacrifice made by fire to Yahweh. He will remove the fat that covers the inner parts, and all the fat near the inner parts. ¹⁵ He will also remove the two kidneys and the fat that is with them, which is by the loins, and the lobe of the liver with the kidneys. ¹⁶ The priest will burn all that on the altar as a burnt offering of food, to produce a sweet aroma. All the fat belongs to Yahweh. ¹⁷ It will be a permanent statute throughout your people's generations in every place you make your home, that you must not eat fat or blood."

Chapter 4

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Tell the people of Israel, 'When anyone sins without wanting to sin, doing any of the things that Yahweh has commanded not to be done, and if he does something that is prohibited, the following must be done.

³ If it is the anointed priest who sins so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer for his sin which he has committed a young bull without blemish to Yahweh as a sin offering. ⁴ He must bring the bull to the entrance of the tent of meeting before

Yahweh, lay his hand on its head, and kill the bull before Yahweh.⁵ The anointed priest will take some of the blood of the bull and take it to the tent of meeting.⁶ The priest will dip his finger into the blood and sprinkle some of it seven times before Yahweh, before the curtain of the most holy place.⁷ Then the priest will put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of fragrant incense before Yahweh, which is in the tent of meeting, and he will pour out all the rest of the blood of the bull at the base of the altar for burnt offerings, which is at the entrance of the tent of meeting.⁸ He will cut away all the fat of the bull of the sin offering; the fat that covers the inner parts, all the fat that is attached to the inner parts,⁹ the two kidneys and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the lobe of the liver, with the kidneys—he will cut away all this.¹⁰ He will cut it all away, just as he cuts it off from the bull of the sacrifice of peace offerings. Then the priest will burn these parts on the altar for burnt offerings.¹¹ The skin of the bull and any remaining meat, with its head and with its legs and its inner parts and its dung,¹² all the rest of the parts of the bull—he will carry all these parts outside the camp to a place that they have cleansed for me, where they pour out the ashes; they will burn those parts there on wood. They must burn those parts where they pour out the ashes.

¹³ If the whole assembly of Israel sins without wanting to sin, and the assembly is unaware that they have sinned and done any of the things which Yahweh has commanded not to be done, and if they are guilty,¹⁴ then, when the sin they have committed becomes known, then the assembly must offer a young bull from the herd for a sin offering and bring it before the tent of meeting.¹⁵ The elders of the assembly will lay their hands on the head of the bull before Yahweh, and the bull will be killed before Yahweh.¹⁶ The anointed priest will bring some of the blood of the bull to the tent of meeting,¹⁷ and the priest will dip his finger in the blood and sprinkle it seven times before Yahweh, before the curtain.¹⁸ He will put some of the blood on the horns of the altar that is before Yahweh, which is in the tent of meeting, and he will pour out all the blood at the base of the altar for burnt offerings, which is at the entrance of the tent of meeting.¹⁹ He will cut off all the fat from it and burn it on the altar.²⁰ That is what he must do with the bull. Just as he did with the bull of the sin offering, so will he also do with this bull, and the priest will make atonement for the people, and they will be forgiven.²¹ He will carry the bull outside the camp and burn it as he burned the first bull. This is the sin offering for the assembly.

²² When a ruler sins without intending to sin, doing any one of all the things that Yahweh his God has commanded not to be done, and he is guilty,²³ then his sin which he has committed is made known to him, he must bring for his sacrifice a

goat, a male without blemish. ²⁴ He will lay his hand on the head of the goat and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before Yahweh. This is a sin offering.

²⁵ The priest will take the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar for burnt offerings, and he will pour out its blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering. ²⁶ He will burn all the fat on the altar, just like the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings. The priest will make atonement for the ruler concerning his sin, and the ruler will be forgiven.

²⁷ If anyone of the common people sins without intending to sin, doing any of the things which Yahweh has commanded him not to be done, and when he realizes his guilt, ²⁸ then his sin which he has committed is made known to him, then he will bring a goat for his sacrifice, a female without blemish, for the sin that he has committed. ²⁹ He will lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and kill the sin offering at the place of burnt offering. ³⁰ The priest will take some of the blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar for burnt offerings. He will pour out all the rest of the blood at the base of the altar. ³¹ He will cut away all the fat, just as the fat is cut away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings. The priest will burn it on the altar to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. The priest will make atonement for the man, and he will be forgiven.

³² If the man brings a lamb as his sacrifice for a sin offering, he will bring a female without blemish. ³³ He will lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and kill it for a sin offering at the place where they kill the burnt offering. ³⁴ The priest will take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar for burnt offerings, and he will pour out all its blood at the base of the altar. ³⁵ He will cut away all the fat, just as the fat of the lamb is cut away from the sacrifice of peace offerings, and the priest will burn it on the altar on top of the offerings of Yahweh made by fire. The priest will make atonement for him for the sin he has committed, and the man will be forgiven.

Chapter 5

¹ The person who is a witness or has seen or knows about some matter—if he hears the curse but sins by not testifying, he will bear the guilt of his iniquity. ² Or if anyone touches anything God has designated as unclean, whether it be the carcass of an unclean wild animal or the carcass of any unclean livestock or unclean creatures that move along the ground, even though he was not aware of what he had done, he has become unclean and is guilty. ³ Or if he touches the uncleanness of someone, whatever that uncleanness is, and if he is unaware of it, then he will be guilty when he learns about it. ⁴ Or if anyone swears rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good,

whatever it is that a man swears rashly with an oath, even if he is unaware of it, when he learns about it, then he will be guilty, in any of these things.⁵ When someone is guilty in any of these things, he must confess whatever sin he has committed.⁶ Then he must bring his guilt offering to Yahweh for the sin that he has committed, a female animal from the flock, either a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering, and the priest will make atonement for him concerning his sin.

⁷ If he cannot afford to buy a lamb, then he can bring as his guilt offering for his sin two doves or two young pigeons to Yahweh, one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering.⁸ He must bring them to the priest, who will offer one for the sin offering first—he will wring off its head from its neck but will not remove it completely from the body.⁹ Then he will sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar, and he will drain the rest of the blood out at the base of the altar. This is a sin offering.¹⁰ Then he must offer the second bird as a burnt offering, as described in the instructions, and the priest will make atonement for him for the sin that he has committed, and the person will be forgiven.

¹¹ But if he cannot afford to buy two doves or two young pigeons, then he must bring as his sacrifice for his sin a tenth of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering. He must not put oil or any incense on it, for it is a sin offering.¹² He must bring it to the priest, and the priest will take a handful of it as a representative offering and then burn it on the altar, on top of the offerings made by fire for Yahweh. This is a sin offering.¹³ The priest will make atonement for any sin that the person has committed, and that person will be forgiven. The leftovers from the offering will belong to the priest, as with the grain offering."

¹⁴ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying,¹⁵ "If anyone sins and acts unfaithfully in regard to the things that belong to Yahweh, but did so unintentionally, then he must bring his guilt offering to Yahweh. This offering must be a ram without blemish from the flock; its value must be appraised in silver shekels—the shekel of the sanctuary—as a guilt offering.¹⁶ He must satisfy Yahweh for what he had done wrong in connection with what is holy, and he must add one-fifth to it and give it to the priest. Then the priest will make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and that person will be forgiven.

¹⁷ If anyone sins and does anything that Yahweh has commanded not to be done, even if he was unaware of it, he is still guilty and must carry his own guilt.¹⁸ He must bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, worth the current value, as a guilt offering to the priest. Then the priest will make atonement for him concerning the sin he has committed, of which he was unaware, and he will be forgiven.¹⁹ It is a guilt offering, and he is certainly guilty before Yahweh."

Chapter 6

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "If anyone sins and acts unfaithfully against Yahweh by deceiving his neighbor regarding something held in trust, or was left in his care, or about something that was stolen, or if he has oppressed his neighbor, ³ or he has found something that his neighbor lost and lies about it, or if he swears falsely, or in any matters like these by which people sin, ⁴ and if he has sinned and is found to be guilty, he must restore whatever he took by robbery or oppression, or that which was entrusted to him, or that which was lost but that he had found. ⁵ In addition, in any matter in which he swore falsely, he must restore it in full and he must add one-fifth of the value of it and pay it all to the owner on the day that he is found guilty. ⁶ Then he must bring his guilt offering to Yahweh, a ram without blemish from the flock that is worth the current value, as a guilt offering to the priest. ⁷ The priest will make atonement for him before Yahweh, and he will be forgiven concerning whatever he has become guilty of doing."

⁸ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ⁹ "Command Aaron and his sons, saying, 'This is the law of the burnt offering: The burnt offering must be on the hearth of the altar all night until morning, and the fire of the altar will be kept burning. ¹⁰ The priest will put on his linen clothes, and he will also put on his linen underclothes. He will pick up the ashes that are left after the fire has consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he will put the ashes beside the altar. ¹¹ He will take off his garments and put on other garments to carry the ashes outside the camp to a place that is clean. ¹² The fire on the altar will be kept burning. It must not go out, and the priest will burn wood on it every morning. He will arrange the burnt offering as required on it, and he will burn on it the fat of the peace offerings. ¹³ Fire must be kept burning on the altar continually. It must not go out.

¹⁴ This is the law of the grain offering. The sons of Aaron will offer it before Yahweh before the altar. ¹⁵ The priest will take up a handful of the fine flour of the grain offering and of the oil and the incense which is on the grain offering, and he will burn it on the altar to produce a sweet aroma as a representative offering. ¹⁶ Aaron and his sons will eat whatever is left of the offering. It must be eaten without yeast in a holy place. They will eat it in the courtyard of the tent of meeting. ¹⁷ It must not be baked with yeast. I have given it as their part of my offerings made by fire. It is most holy, as the sin offering and the guilt offering. ¹⁸ Every male among the descendants of Aaron may eat of it, as decreed forever throughout your generations, taken from the fire offerings made to Yahweh. Whoever touches them will become holy."

¹⁹ So Yahweh spoke to Moses again, saying, ²⁰ "This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they will offer to Yahweh on the day when each son is anointed: a

tenth part of an ephah of fine flour as a regular grain offering, half of it in the morning and half of it in the evening. ²¹ It will be made with oil in a baking pan. When it is soaked, you will bring it in. In baked pieces you will offer the grain offering to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. ²² The anointed priest from among his sons will offer it. As commanded forever, it must be burned up completely to Yahweh. ²³ Every grain offering of the priest will be completely burned up. It must not be eaten."

²⁴ Yahweh spoke to Moses again, saying, ²⁵ "Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, 'This is the law of the sin offering: The sin offering must be killed at the place where the burnt offering is killed before Yahweh. It is most holy. ²⁶ The priest who offers it for sin will eat it. It must be eaten in a holy place in the courtyard of the tent of meeting. ²⁷ Whatever touches its meat will become holy, and if the blood is sprinkled on any garment, you must wash it, the part that was sprinkled on, in a holy place. ²⁸ But the clay pot in which it is boiled must be broken. If it is boiled in a bronze pot, it must be scrubbed and rinsed clean in water. ²⁹ Any male among the priests may eat some of it because it is most holy. ³⁰ But any sin offering whose blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the holy place must not be eaten. It must be burned with fire.

Chapter 7

¹ This is the law of the guilt offering. It is most holy. ² They must kill the guilt offering in the place for killing it, and they must sprinkle its blood against every side of the altar. ³ All the fat in it will be offered: the fat tail, the fat that is over the inner parts, ⁴ the two kidneys and the fat on them, which is next to the loins, and what covers the liver, with the kidneys—all this must be removed. ⁵ The priest must burn these parts on the altar as an offering made with fire to Yahweh. This is the guilt offering. ⁶ Every male among the priests may eat part of this offering. It must be eaten in a holy place because it is most holy. ⁷ The sin offering is like the guilt offering. The same law applies to both of them. They belong to the priest who makes atonement with them. ⁸ The priest who offers anyone's burnt offering may have for himself the hide of that offering. ⁹ Every grain offering that is baked in an oven, and every such offering that is cooked in a frying pan or in a baking pan will belong to the priest who offers it. ¹⁰ Every grain offering, either dry or mixed with oil, will belong equally to all the descendants of Aaron.

¹¹ This is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings which people will offer to Yahweh. ¹² If anyone offers it in order to give thanks, then he must offer it with a sacrifice of cakes made without yeast, but mixed with oil, of cakes made without

yeast, but spread with oil, and of cakes made with fine flour that is mixed with oil.¹³ Also for the purpose of giving thanks, he must offer with the sacrifice of his peace offering cakes of bread made with yeast.¹⁴ He is to offer one of each kind of these sacrifices as a contribution presented to Yahweh. It will belong to the priests who sprinkle the blood of the peace offerings onto the altar.

¹⁵ The person presenting a peace offering for the purpose of giving thanks must eat the meat of his offering on the day of the sacrifice. He must not leave any of it until the next morning.¹⁶ But if the sacrifice of his offering is for the purpose of a vow, or for the purpose of a freewill offering, the meat must be eaten on the day that he offers his sacrifice, but whatever remains of it may be eaten on the next day.¹⁷ However, whatever meat of the sacrifice remains on the third day must be burned.

¹⁸ If any of the meat of the sacrifice of one's peace offering is eaten on the third day, it will not be accepted, neither will it be credited to the one who offered it. It will be a disgusting thing, and the person who eats it will carry the guilt of his sin.

¹⁹ Any meat that touches an unclean thing must not be eaten. It must be burned with fire. As for the rest of the meat, anyone who is clean may eat it.²⁰ However, an unclean person who eats any meat from the sacrifice of a peace offering that belongs to Yahweh—that person must be cut off from his people.²¹ If anyone touches any unclean thing—whether uncleanness of man or of unclean animal or of some unclean, detestable thing—and if he then eats some of the meat of a sacrifice of peace offering that belongs to Yahweh, that person must be cut off from his people."

²² Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying,²³ "Speak to the people of Israel and say, 'You must eat no fat of cattle, sheep, or goats.'²⁴ The fat of an animal that died without being a sacrifice, or the fat of an animal torn by wild animals, may be used for other purposes, but you must certainly not eat it.²⁵ Whoever eats the fat of an animal that men can offer as a sacrifice by fire to Yahweh, that person must be cut off from his people.²⁶ You must eat no blood whatsoever in any of your houses, whether it is from a bird or an animal.²⁷ Whoever eats any blood, that person must be cut off from his people."

²⁸ So Yahweh spoke to Moses and said,²⁹ "Speak to the people of Israel and say, 'He who offers the sacrifice of a peace offering to Yahweh must bring part of his sacrifice to Yahweh.'³⁰ The offering for Yahweh to be made by fire, his own hands must bring it. He must bring the fat with the breast, so that the breast may be waved as a wave offering before Yahweh.³¹ The priest must burn the fat on the altar, but the breast will belong to Aaron and his descendants.³² You must give the right thigh to the priest as a contribution from the sacrifice of your peace offerings.³³ The priest, one of Aaron's descendants, who offers the blood of the peace offerings and the fat—he

will have the right thigh as his share of the offering. ³⁴ For I have taken from the people of Israel, the breast of the wave offering, and the thigh that is the contribution from the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and they have been given to Aaron the priest and his sons as their regular share.

³⁵ This is what has been consecrated for Aaron and his descendants from the offerings for Yahweh made by fire, on the day when Moses presented them to serve Yahweh in the work of priest. ³⁶ This is the share that Yahweh commanded to be given them from the people of Israel, on the day that he anointed the priests. It will always be their share throughout all generations.

³⁷ This is the law of the burnt offering, of the grain offering, of the sin offering, of the guilt offering, of the consecration offering, and of the sacrifice of peace offerings, ³⁸ about which Yahweh gave commands to Moses on Mount Sinai on the day that he commanded the people of Israel to offer their sacrifices to Yahweh in the wilderness of Sinai."

Chapter 8

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Take Aaron and his sons with him, the garments and the anointing oil, the bull for the sin offering, the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread. ³ Assemble all the assembly at the entrance to the tent of meeting." ⁴ So Moses did as Yahweh commanded him, and the assembly came together at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ⁵ Then Moses said to the assembly, "This is what Yahweh has commanded to be done."

⁶ Moses brought Aaron and his sons and washed them with water. ⁷ He put the tunic on Aaron and tied the sash around his waist, clothed him with the robe and put the ephod on him, and then he tied the ephod around him with the finely-woven waistband and bound it to him. ⁸ He placed the breastpiece on him, and in the breastpiece he put the Urim and the Thummim. ⁹ He set the turban on his head, and on the turban, in front, he set the golden plate, the holy crown, as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

¹⁰ Moses took the anointing oil, anointed the tabernacle and everything in it and set them apart to Yahweh. ¹¹ He sprinkled the oil on the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its utensils, and the washbasin and its base, to set them apart to Yahweh. ¹² He poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron's head and anointed him to set him apart. ¹³ Moses brought Aaron's sons and clothed them with tunics. He tied sashes around their waists and wrapped linen cloth around their heads, as Yahweh had commanded him.

¹⁴ Moses brought the bull for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their

hands on the head of the bull that they had brought for the sin offering.¹⁵ Moses killed it, and he took the blood and put it on the horns of the altar with his finger, purified the altar, poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and set it apart for God in order to make atonement for it.¹⁶ He took all the fat that was on the inner parts, the covering of the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and Moses burned it all on the altar.¹⁷ But Moses burned the bull, its hide, its meat, and its dung outside the camp, as Yahweh had commanded him.

¹⁸ Moses presented the ram for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.¹⁹ He killed it and sprinkled its blood against every side of the altar.²⁰ He cut the ram into pieces and burned the head and the pieces and the fat.²¹ He washed the inner parts and the legs with water, and he burned the whole ram on the altar. It was a burnt offering and produced a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

²² Then Moses presented the other ram, the ram of consecration, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram.²³ Aaron killed it, and Moses took some of its blood and put it on the tip of Aaron's right ear, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.²⁴ He brought Aaron's sons, and he put some of the blood on the tip of their right ear, on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot. Then Moses sprinkled its blood against every side of the altar.²⁵ He took the fat, the fat tail, all the fat that was on the inner parts, the covering of the liver, the two kidneys and their fat, and the right thigh.²⁶ Out of the basket of bread without yeast that was before Yahweh, he took one loaf without yeast, and one loaf of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat and on the right thigh.²⁷ He put it all in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons and waved them before Yahweh as a wave offering.²⁸ Then Moses took them from off their hands and burned them on the altar for the burnt offering. They were a consecration offering and produced a sweet aroma. It was an offering made by fire to Yahweh.²⁹ Moses took the breast and waved it as a wave offering to Yahweh. It was Moses' share of the ram for the priests' ordination, as Yahweh had commanded him.³⁰ Moses took some of the anointing oil and the blood that was on the altar; he sprinkled these on Aaron, on his clothes, on his sons, and on his sons' clothes with him. In this way he set apart Aaron and his clothes, and his sons and their clothes to Yahweh.

³¹ So Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, "Boil the meat at the entrance to the tent of meeting, and there eat it and the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded, saying, 'Aaron and his sons will eat it.'"³² Whatever remains of the meat and of the bread you must burn.³³ You must not go out from the entrance of the tent

of meeting for seven days, until the days of your ordination are fulfilled. For Yahweh will consecrate you for seven days. ³⁴ What has been done this day—Yahweh has commanded to be done to make atonement for you. ³⁵ You will stay day and night for seven days at the entrance to the tent of meeting, and keep the command of Yahweh, so you will not die, because this is what I have been commanded." ³⁶ So Aaron and his sons did all the things which Yahweh had commanded them through Moses.

Chapter 9

¹ On the eighth day Moses called Aaron and his sons and the elders of Israel. ² He said to Aaron, "Take a calf from the herd for a sin offering, and a ram without blemish for a burnt offering, and offer them before Yahweh. ³ You must speak to the people of Israel and say, 'Take a male goat for a sin offering and a calf and a lamb, both a year old and without blemish, for a burnt offering; ⁴ also take an ox and a ram for peace offerings to sacrifice before Yahweh, and a grain offering mixed with oil, because today Yahweh will appear to you.'" ⁵ So they brought all that Moses commanded to the tent of meeting, and all the assembly of Israel approached and stood before Yahweh. ⁶ Then Moses said, "This is what Yahweh commanded you to do, so that his glory may appear to you." ⁷ Moses said to Aaron, "Come near the altar and offer your sin offering and burnt offering, and make atonement for yourself and for the people, and offer the sacrifice for the people to make atonement for them, as Yahweh has commanded."

⁸ So Aaron went near the altar and killed the calf for the sin offering, which was for himself. ⁹ The sons of Aaron presented the blood to him, and he dipped his finger into it and put it on the horns of the altar; then he poured out the blood at the base of the altar. ¹⁰ However, he burned the fat, the kidneys, and the covering of the liver on the altar as a sin offering, as Yahweh had commanded Moses. ¹¹ The meat and the hide he burned outside the camp.

¹² Aaron killed the burnt offering, and his sons gave him the blood, which he splashed against every side of the altar. ¹³ Then they gave him the burnt offering, piece by piece, together with the head, and he burned them on the altar. ¹⁴ He washed the inner parts and the legs and burned them on top of the burnt offering on the altar.

¹⁵ Aaron presented the people's sacrifice—a goat, then took it as the sacrifice for their sin and killed it; he sacrificed it for sin, as he had done with the first goat. ¹⁶ He presented the burnt offering and offered it as Yahweh had commanded. ¹⁷ He presented the grain offering; he filled his hand with it and burned it on the altar, along with the morning's burnt offering.

¹⁸ He killed also the ox and the ram, the sacrifice for the peace offering, which was for the people. Aaron's sons gave him the blood, which he sprinkled against every side of the altar. ¹⁹ However, they cut out the fat of the bull and the ram, the fat tail, the fat that covers the inner parts, the kidneys, and the covering of the liver. ²⁰ They took the parts that were cut out and put these on the breasts, and then Aaron burned the fat on the altar. ²¹ Aaron waved the breasts and the right thigh as a wave offering before Yahweh, as Moses had commanded.

²² Then Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people and blessed them; then he came down from offering the sin offering, the burnt offering, and the peace offering. ²³ Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting, then came out again and blessed the people, and the glory of Yahweh appeared to all the people. ²⁴ Fire came out from Yahweh and consumed the burnt offering and the fat on the altar. When all the people saw this, they shouted and lay facedown.

Chapter 10

¹ Nadab and Abihu, sons of Aaron, each took his censer, put fire in it, and then incense. Then they offered unapproved fire before Yahweh, which he had not commanded them to offer. ² So fire came out from before Yahweh and devoured them, and they died before Yahweh. ³ Then Moses said to Aaron, "This is what Yahweh was talking about when he said,

'I will reveal my holiness to those who come near me.

I will be glorified before all the people.'"

Aaron did not say anything.

⁴ Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said to them, "Come here and carry your brothers out of the camp from before the tabernacle." ⁵ So they came near and carried them, still wearing their priestly tunics, out of the camp, as Moses had instructed.

⁶ Then Moses said to Aaron and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons, "Do not let your hair on your heads hang loosely, and do not tear your clothes, so that you may not die, and so that Yahweh may not be angry with all the assembly. But allow your relatives, the entire house of Israel, to mourn for those whom the fire of Yahweh has set ablaze. ⁷ You must not go out from the entrance of the tent of meeting, or you will die, for the anointing oil of Yahweh is on you." So they acted according to Moses' instructions.

⁸ Yahweh spoke to Aaron, saying, ⁹ "Do not drink wine or strong drink, you, or your sons who remain with you, when you go into the tent of meeting, so you will not die. This will be a permanent statute throughout your people's generations, ¹⁰ to

distinguish between the holy and the profane, and between the unclean and the clean,¹¹ so that you may teach the people of Israel all the statutes that Yahweh has commanded through Moses."

¹² Moses spoke to Aaron and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his remaining sons, "Take the grain offering that remains from the offerings to Yahweh made by fire, and eat it without yeast beside the altar, for it is most holy.¹³ You must eat it in a holy place, because it is your share and your sons' share of the offerings to Yahweh made by fire, for this is what I have been commanded to tell you.¹⁴ As for the breast of the wave offering and the thigh of the contribution, you must eat them in a clean place, you and your sons and daughters with you, for they are given as your assigned portion and your sons' assigned portion out of the sacrifices of the fellowship offerings of the people of Israel.¹⁵ As for the thigh of the contribution and the breast of the wave offering, they must bring them with the offerings of fat made by fire as a wave offering before Yahweh. They will be yours and your sons' with you as a share forever, as Yahweh has commanded."

¹⁶ Then Moses asked about the goat for the sin offering, and found that it was burned up. So he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the remaining sons of Aaron; he said,¹⁷ "Why have you not eaten the sin offering in the area of the tabernacle, since it is most holy, and since Yahweh has given it to you to take away the iniquity of the assembly, to make atonement for them before him?¹⁸ Look, its blood was not brought inside the tabernacle, so you should certainly have eaten it in the tabernacle area, as I commanded."¹⁹ Then Aaron answered Moses, "See, today they made their sin offering and burnt offering before Yahweh, and this thing has happened to me today. If I had eaten the sin offering today, would it have been pleasing in the sight of Yahweh?"²⁰ When Moses heard that, he was satisfied.

Chapter 11

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,² "Speak to the people of Israel, saying, 'These are the living things which you may eat among all the animals that are on the earth.'³ You may eat any animal that has a split hoof and that also chews the cud.⁴ However, some animals either chew the cud or have a split hoof, and you must not eat them, animals such as the camel, because it chews the cud but does not have a split hoof. So the camel is unclean to you.⁵ Also the rock badger, because it chews the cud but does not have a split hoof, it is also unclean to you.⁶ The rabbit, because it chews the cud, but does not have a split hoof, is unclean to you.⁷ The pig, although it has a split hoof, does not chew the cud, is unclean to you.⁸ You must not eat any of their meat, nor touch their carcasses. They are unclean to you.

⁹ The animals living in the water that you may eat are all those that have fins and scales, whether in the ocean or in the rivers. ¹⁰ But all living creatures that do not have fins and scales in the ocean or rivers, including all that move in the water and all the living creatures that are in the water—they must be detested by you. ¹¹ Since they must be detested, you must not eat of their meat; also, their carcasses must be detested. ¹² Whatever lives in the water and does not have fins and scales is detestable to you.

¹³ These are the birds you must detest—and you must not eat because they are detestable: the eagle, the vulture, and the black vulture, ¹⁴ the kite, any kind of falcon, ¹⁵ every kind of raven, ¹⁶ the horned owl and the screech owl, the seagull, and any kind of hawk. ¹⁷ You must also detest the little owl and the great owl, the cormorant, ¹⁸ the white owl and the barn owl, the osprey, ¹⁹ the stork, any kind of heron, the hoopoe, and also the bat.

²⁰ All winged insects that walk on four legs are detestable to you. ²¹ Yet you may eat any of the flying insects that also walk on four legs if they have jointed legs for hopping on the ground. ²² You may also eat any kind of locust, katydid, cricket, or grasshopper. ²³ But all the flying insects that have four feet must be detested by you.

²⁴ You will become unclean until evening by these animals if you touch a carcass of one of them. ²⁵ Whoever picks up one of their carcasses must wash his clothes and remain unclean until evening. ²⁶ Every animal which has a split hoof that is not completely divided or which does not chew the cud is unclean to you. Everyone who touches them will be unclean. ²⁷ Whatever walks on its paws among all the animals that walk on all four legs, they are unclean to you. Whoever touches such a carcass will be unclean until the evening. ²⁸ Whoever picks up such a carcass must wash his clothes and be unclean until the evening. These animals will be unclean to you.

²⁹ Of the animals that creep on the ground, these are the animals that will be unclean to you: the weasel, the rat, every kind of large lizard, ³⁰ the gecko, the monitor lizard, the lizard, the skink, and the chameleon. ³¹ Of all the animals that creep, these are the animals which will be unclean to you. Whoever touches them when they are dead will be unclean until evening. ³² If any of them dies and falls on anything, that thing will be unclean, whether it is made of wood, cloth, leather, or sackcloth. Whatever it is and whatever it is used for, it must be put into water; it will be unclean until evening. Then it will be clean. ³³ For every clay pot into or onto which any unclean animal falls, whatever is in the pot will become unclean, and you must destroy that pot. ³⁴ Any food that could be eaten but has water on it from such

a pot is unclean. Any liquid that is for drinking from such a pot is unclean.³⁵ Anything that one of their carcasses falls on becomes unclean; if it is an oven or small stove, it must be broken to pieces. They are unclean and they must remain unclean to you.³⁶ A spring or cistern for collecting water remains clean; but anyone who touches their carcass is unclean.³⁷ If any part of their carcass falls upon any seeds for sowing, those seeds will still be clean.³⁸ But if water is put on the seeds, and if any part of their carcass falls on them, then they will be unclean to you.³⁹ If any animal that you may eat dies, then he who touches the carcass will be unclean until evening.⁴⁰ Whoever eats any of that carcass must wash his clothes and be unclean until evening. Anyone who picks up such a carcass will wash his clothes and be unclean until evening.

⁴¹ Every animal that creeps on the ground is detestable; it must not be eaten.⁴² Whatever crawls on its belly, and whatever walks on all four legs, or whatever has many feet—all the animals that creep on the ground, these you must not eat, for they are detestable.⁴³ You must not make yourselves detestable with any living creatures that creep; you must not make yourselves unclean with them and you must not be made unclean by them.⁴⁴ For I am Yahweh your God. You are to keep yourselves holy, therefore, and be holy, because I am holy. You must not defile yourselves with any kind of animal that moves about on the ground.⁴⁵ For I am Yahweh, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. You must therefore be holy, for I am holy.

⁴⁶ This is the law regarding the animals, the birds, every living creature that moves in the waters, and of every creature that creeps on the ground,⁴⁷ for which a distinction is to be made between the unclean and the clean, and between the living things that may be eaten and the living things that may not be eaten."

Chapter 12

¹ Yahweh said to Moses,² "Speak to the people of Israel, saying, 'If a woman conceives and gives birth to a male child, then she will be unclean for seven days, just as she is unclean during the days of her monthly impurity.³ On the eighth day the flesh of a baby boy's foreskin must be circumcised.⁴ Then the mother's purification from her bleeding will continue for thirty-three days. She must not touch any holy thing or come into the sanctuary until the days of her purification are finished.⁵ But if she gives birth to a female child, then she will be unclean for two weeks, as she is during her impurity. Then for sixty-six days she will be purified from her bleeding.

⁶ When the days of her purification are finished, for a son or for a daughter, she

must bring a one year old lamb as a burnt offering, and a young pigeon or dove as a sin offering, to the entrance of the tent of meeting, to the priest. ⁷ Then he will offer it before Yahweh and make atonement for her, and she will be cleansed from the flow of her blood. This is the law regarding a woman who gives birth to either a male or a female child. ⁸ If she is not able to afford a lamb, then she must take two doves or two young pigeons, one as a burnt offering and the other as a sin offering, and the priest will make atonement for her; then she will be clean."

Chapter 13

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ² "When anyone has on the skin of his body a swelling or scab or a bright spot, and it becomes infected and there is leprosy in his body, then he must be brought to Aaron the high priest, or to one of his sons the priests. ³ Then the priest will examine the disease in the skin of his body. If the hair in the diseased area has turned white, and if the disease appears to be deeper than just on the skin, then it is leprosy. After the priest examines him, he must pronounce him unclean. ⁴ If the bright spot in his skin is white, and the appearance of it is no deeper than the skin, and if the hair in the diseased area has not turned white, then the priest must isolate the one with the disease for seven days. ⁵ On the seventh day, the priest must examine him to see if in his opinion the disease is not any worse, and if it has not spread in the skin. If it has not, then the priest must isolate him seven days more. ⁶ The priest will examine him again on the seventh day to see if the disease is better and has not spread farther in the skin. If it has not, then the priest will pronounce him clean. It is a rash. He must wash his clothes, and then he is clean. ⁷ But if the rash has spread in the skin after he has shown himself to the priest for his cleansing, he must then show himself to the priest again. ⁸ The priest will examine him to see if the rash has spread farther in the skin. If it has spread, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is leprosy. ⁹ When leprosy is in someone, then he must be brought to the priest. ¹⁰ The priest will examine him to see if there is a white swelling in the skin, if the hair has turned white, or if there is raw flesh in the swelling. ¹¹ If there is, then it is leprosy, and the priest must pronounce him unclean. He will not isolate him, because he is already unclean. ¹² If the leprosy breaks out widely in the skin and covers all the skin of the person with the disease from his head to his feet, as far as it appears to the priest, ¹³ then the priest must examine him to see if the leprosy has covered all his body. If it has, then the priest must pronounce the person who has the disease as clean. If it has all turned white, then he is clean. ¹⁴ But if raw flesh appears on him, he will be unclean. ¹⁵ The priest must look at the raw flesh and pronounce him unclean

because the raw flesh is unclean. It is leprosy.¹⁶ But if the raw flesh turns white again, then the person must go to the priest.¹⁷ The priest will examine him to see if the flesh has turned white. If it has then the priest will pronounce that person to be clean.

¹⁸ When a person has a boil on the skin and it has healed,¹⁹ and in place of the boil there is white swelling or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it must be shown to the priest.²⁰ The priest will examine it to see if it appears deeper under the skin, and if the hair there has turned white. If so, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is leprosy, if it has developed in the place where the boil was.²¹ But if the priest examines it and sees that there is no white hair in it, and that it is not under the skin but has faded, then the priest must isolate him for seven days.²² If it spreads widely in the skin, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is an infectious disease.

²³ But if the bright spot stays in its place and has not spread, then it is the scar of the boil, and the priest must pronounce him clean.

²⁴ When the skin has a burn and the raw flesh of the burn has become a reddish-white or white spot,²⁵ then the priest will examine it to see if the hair in that spot has turned white, and if it appears to be deeper than the skin. If it has, then it is leprosy. It has broken out in the burn, and the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is leprosy.²⁶ But if the priest examines it and finds that there is no white hair in the spot, and it is not under the skin but has faded, then the priest must isolate him for seven days.²⁷ Then the priest must examine him on the seventh day. If it has spread widely in the skin, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is leprosy.²⁸ If the spot stays in its place and has not spread in the skin but has faded, then it is a swelling from the burn, and the priest must pronounce him clean, for it is nothing more than the scar of the burn.

²⁹ If a man or woman has an infectious disease on the head or chin,³⁰ then the priest must examine the person for an infectious disease to see if it appears to be deeper than the skin, and if there is yellow, thin hair in it. If there is, then the priest must pronounce him unclean. It is an itch, leprosy on the head or the chin.³¹ If the priest examines the itching disease and sees that it is not under the skin, and if there is no black hair in it, then the priest will isolate the person with the itching disease for seven days.³² On the seventh day the priest will examine the disease to see if it has spread. If there is no yellow hair, and if the disease appears to be only skin deep,³³ then he must be shaved, but the diseased area must not be shaved, and the priest must isolate the person with the itching disease for seven more days.³⁴ On the seventh day the priest will examine the disease to see if it has stopped spreading in the skin. If it appears to be no deeper than the skin, then the priest must pronounce

him clean. The person must wash his clothes, and then he will be clean.³⁵ But if the itching disease has spread widely in the skin after the priest said he was clean,³⁶ then the priest must examine him again. If the disease has spread in the skin, the priest does not need to seek for yellow hair. The person is unclean.³⁷ But if in the priest's view the itching disease has stopped spreading and black hair has grown in the area, then the disease has healed. He is clean, and the priest must pronounce him clean.

³⁸ If a man or a woman has white spots on the skin,³⁹ then the priest must examine the person to see if the spots are a dull white, which is only a rash that has broken out in the skin. He is clean.

⁴⁰ If a man's hair has fallen out of his head, he is bald, but he is clean.⁴¹ If his hair has fallen out of the front part of his head, and if his forehead is bald, he is clean.⁴² But if there is a reddish-white sore on his bald head or forehead, it is leprosy that has broken out.⁴³ Then the priest must examine him to see if the swelling of the diseased area on his bald head or forehead is reddish-white, like the appearance of leprosy in the skin.⁴⁴ If it is, then he is leprous and is unclean. The priest must surely pronounce him unclean because of his disease on his head.

⁴⁵ The leprous person who has the disease must wear torn clothes, his hair must hang loosely, and he must cover his face up to his nose and call out, 'Unclean, unclean.'⁴⁶ All the days that he has the infectious disease he will be unclean. Because he is unclean with a disease that can spread, he must live alone. He must live outside the camp.

⁴⁷ A garment that is contaminated with leprosy, whether it is a wool or linen garment,⁴⁸ or anything woven or knitted from wool or linen, or leather or anything made with leather—⁴⁹ if there is a greenish or reddish contamination in the garment, the leather, the woven or knitted material, or anything made of leather, then it is a leprosy that spreads; it must be shown to the priest.⁵⁰ The priest must examine the item for leprosy; he must isolate anything that has leprosy for seven days.⁵¹ He must examine the leprosy again on the seventh day. If it has spread in the garment or anything woven or knitted from wool or linen material, or leather or anything in which leather is used, then it is harmful leprosy, and the item is unclean.

⁵² He must burn the garment, or anything woven or knitted from wool or linen material, or leather or anything made with leather, anything in which the leprosy is found, for it can lead to disease. The item must be completely burned up.

⁵³ If the priest examines the item and sees that the leprosy has not spread in the garment or material woven or knitted from wool or linen, or leather goods,⁵⁴ then he will command them to wash the item in which the leprosy was found, and he

must isolate it for seven more days. ⁵⁵ Then the priest will examine the item after the item where there was leprosy was washed. If the leprosy has not changed its color, even though it has not spread, it is unclean. You must burn the item, no matter where the leprosy has contaminated it.

⁵⁶ If the priest examines the item, and if the leprosy has faded after it was washed, then he must tear out the contaminated part from the garment or from the leather, or from the woven or knitted material. ⁵⁷ If the leprosy still appears in the garment, either in the woven or knitted material, or in anything made of leather, it is spreading. You must burn any item that has the leprosy. ⁵⁸ The garment or anything woven or knitted from wool or linen material, or leather or anything made with leather—if you wash the item and the leprosy is gone, then the item must be washed a second time, and it will be clean.

⁵⁹ This is the law about leprosy in a garment of wool or linen, or anything woven or knitted from wool or linen material, or leather or anything made with leather, so that you may pronounce it clean or unclean."

Chapter 14

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "This will be the law for the leper on the day of his cleansing. He must be brought to the priest. ³ The priest will go out of the camp to examine the leper to see if the leprosy is healed. ⁴ Then the priest will command that the one to be cleansed must take two live, clean birds, cedar wood, scarlet yarn, and hyssop. ⁵ The priest will command him to kill one of the birds over fresh water that is in a clay pot. ⁶ The priest will then take the live bird and the cedar wood, and the scarlet yarn and the hyssop, and he will dip all these things, including the live bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the fresh water. ⁷ Then the priest will sprinkle this water seven times onto the person who is to be cleansed from the leprosy, and then the priest will pronounce him to be clean. Then the priest will release the living bird into the open fields. ⁸ The person who is being cleansed will wash his clothes, shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water, and then he will be clean. After that he must come into the camp, but he will live outside his tent for seven days. ⁹ On the seventh day he must shave all his hair off his head, and he must also shave off his beard and eyebrows. He must shave off all his hair, and he must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water; then he will be clean.

¹⁰ On the eighth day he must take two male lambs without blemish, one female lamb a year old without blemish, and three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering, and one log of oil. ¹¹ The priest who cleanses him will stand the person who is to be cleansed, along with those things, before Yahweh at the entrance

to the tent of meeting.¹² The priest will take one of the male lambs and offer it as a guilt offering, together with the log of oil; he will wave them for a wave offering before Yahweh.¹³ He must kill the male lamb in the place where they kill the sin offerings and the burnt offerings, in the area of the tabernacle, for the sin offering belongs to the priest, as does the guilt offering, because it is most holy.¹⁴ The priest will take some of the blood of the guilt offering and put it on the tip of the right ear of the person who is to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.¹⁵ Then the priest will take oil from the log and pour it into the palm of his own left hand,¹⁶ and dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and sprinkle some of the oil with his finger seven times before Yahweh.¹⁷ The priest will put the rest of the oil in his hand on the tip of the right ear of the person to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot. He must put this oil on top of the blood from the guilt offering.¹⁸ As for the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand, he will put it on the head of the person who is to be cleansed, and the priest will make atonement for him before Yahweh.¹⁹ Then the priest will offer the sin offering and make atonement for him who is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness, and afterward he will kill the burnt offering.²⁰ Then the priest will offer the burnt offering and the grain offering on the altar. The priest will make atonement for the person, and then he will be clean.

²¹ However, if the person is poor and cannot afford these sacrifices, then he may take one male lamb as a guilt offering to be waved, to make atonement for himself, and one-tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering, and a log of oil,²² together with two doves or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; one bird will be a sin offering and the other a burnt offering.²³ On the eighth day he must bring them for his cleansing to the priest, to the entrance to the tent of meeting, before Yahweh.²⁴ The priest will take the lamb for an offering, and he will take with it the log of olive oil, and he will wave them as a wave offering before Yahweh.²⁵ The priest will kill the lamb for the guilt offering, and he will take some of the blood of the guilt offering and put it on the tip of the right ear of the one who is to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot.²⁶ Then the priest will pour some of the oil into the palm of his own left hand,²⁷ and he will sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before Yahweh.²⁸ The priest will then put some of the oil that is in his hand on the tip of the right ear of the one who is to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, the same places where he put the blood of the guilt offering.²⁹ He will put the rest of the oil that is in his hand on the head of the one who is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before Yahweh.³⁰ He must

offer one of the doves or young pigeons, such as the person has been able to get—³¹ one as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering, along with the grain offering. Then the priest will make atonement for the one who is to be cleansed before Yahweh.³² This is the law for a person in whom there is leprosy, who is not able to afford the standard offerings for his cleansing."

³³ Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying,³⁴ "When you have come into the land of Canaan which I gave to you as a possession, and if I put leprosy that spreads in a house in the land of your possession,³⁵ then he who owns the house must come and tell the priest. He must say, 'There seems to me to be something like leprosy in my house.'³⁶ Then the priest will command that they empty the house before he goes in to see the evidence of leprosy, so that nothing in the house will be made unclean. Afterward the priest must go in to see the house.³⁷ He must examine the leprosy to see if it is in the house walls, and to see whether it appears greenish or reddish in the depressions in the wall's surface.³⁸ If the house does have leprosy, then the priest will go out of the house and shut the door to the house for seven days.

³⁹ Then the priest will return again on the seventh day and examine it to see if the leprosy has spread in the walls of the house.⁴⁰ If it has, then the priest will command that they take out the stones in which the leprosy has been found and throw them into an unclean place outside the city.⁴¹ He will require all the inside walls of the house to be scraped, and they must take the contaminated material that is scraped off outside the city and dump it into the unclean place.⁴² They must take other stones and put them in the place of the stones that were removed, and they must use new clay to plaster the house.

⁴³ If leprosy comes again and breaks out in the house in which the stones have been taken away and the walls have been scraped and then replastered,⁴⁴ then the priest must come in and examine the house to see if leprosy has spread in the house. If it has, then it is harmful leprosy, and the house is unclean.⁴⁵ The house must be torn down. The stones, timber, and all the plaster in the house must be carried away out of the city to the unclean place.⁴⁶ In addition, whoever goes into the house during the time it is closed up will be unclean until evening.⁴⁷ Anyone who has lain down in the house must wash his clothes, and anyone who ate in the house must wash his clothes.

⁴⁸ If the priest enters the house to examine it to see whether the leprosy has spread in the house after the house was plastered, then, if the leprosy is gone, he will pronounce the house clean.⁴⁹ Then the priest must take two birds to cleanse the house, and cedar wood, and scarlet yarn, and hyssop.⁵⁰ He will kill one of the birds

over fresh water in a clay jar. ⁵¹ He will take the cedar wood, the hyssop, the scarlet yarn, and the live bird, and dip them in the blood of the killed bird, into the fresh water, and sprinkle the house seven times. ⁵² He will cleanse the house with the blood of the bird and with the fresh water, with the live bird, the cedar wood, the hyssop, and the scarlet yarn. ⁵³ But he will let the live bird go out of the city into the open fields. In this way he must make atonement for the house, and it will be clean. ⁵⁴ This is the law for all types of leprosy and things that cause it, and for an itch, ⁵⁵ and for leprosy in clothing and in a house, ⁵⁶ for swelling, for a rash, and for a bright spot, ⁵⁷ to determine when any of these cases is unclean or when it is clean. This is the law for leprosy."

Chapter 15

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ² "Speak to the people of Israel, and say to them, 'When any man has an infected fluid that comes out of his body, he becomes unclean. ³ His uncleanness is due to this infected fluid. Whether his body flows with fluid or is stopped up, it is unclean. ⁴ Every bed on which he lies will be unclean, and everything on which he sits will be unclean. ⁵ Whoever touches his bed must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until evening. ⁶ Anyone who sits on anything on which the man with the flow of infected fluid sat, that person must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and he will be unclean until evening. ⁷ Anyone who touches the body of the one who has a flow of infected fluid must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until evening. ⁸ If the person who has such a flow of fluid spits on someone who is clean, then that person must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and he will be unclean until evening. ⁹ Any saddle which he who has a flow rides upon will be unclean. ¹⁰ So whoever touches anything that was under that person will be unclean until evening, and anyone who carries those things must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water; he will be unclean until evening. ¹¹ Anyone the man with the discharge touches without washing his hands with water must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and he will be unclean until evening. ¹² Any clay pot that the one with such a flow of fluid touches must be broken, and every container of wood must be rinsed in water.

¹³ When he who has a flow is cleansed from his flow, then he must count for himself seven days for his cleansing; then he must wash his clothes and bathe his body in running water. Then he will be clean. ¹⁴ On the eighth day he must take two doves or two young pigeons and come before Yahweh at the entrance to the tent of meeting; there he must give the birds to the priest. ¹⁵ The priest must offer them, one as a sin

offering and the other as a burnt offering, and the priest must make atonement for him before Yahweh for his flow.

¹⁶ If any man has an emission of semen, then he must bathe his whole body in water; he will be unclean until evening. ¹⁷ Every garment or leather on which there is semen must be washed with water; it will be unclean until evening. ¹⁸ If a man lies with a woman and there is an emission of semen, both of them must bathe with water and be unclean until evening.

¹⁹ When a woman has a flow of blood, her impurity will continue for seven days, and whoever touches her will be unclean until evening. ²⁰ Everything she lies on during her period will be unclean; everything that she sits on will also be unclean. ²¹ Whoever touches her bed must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water; that person will be unclean until evening. ²² Whoever touches anything that she sits on must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water; that person will be unclean until evening. ²³ Whether it is on the bed or on anything on which she sits, if he touches it, that person will be unclean until evening. ²⁴ If any man lies with her, and if her impure flow touches him, he will be unclean for seven days. Every bed on which he lies will be unclean.

²⁵ If a woman has a flow of blood for many days that is not in the time of her impurity, or if she has a flow beyond the time of her impurity, during all the days of the flow of her uncleanness, she will be as if she were in the days of her impurity. She is unclean. ²⁶ Every bed on which she lies all during her flow of blood will be to her just like the bed on which she lies during her impurity, and everything on which she sits will be unclean, just like the uncleanness of her impurity. ²⁷ Whoever touches any of those things will be unclean; he must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and he will be unclean until evening. ²⁸ But if she is cleansed from her flow of blood, then she will count for herself seven days, and after that she will be clean. ²⁹ On the eighth day she will take to her two doves or two young pigeons and bring them to the priest at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ³⁰ The priest will offer one bird as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering, and he will make atonement for her before Yahweh for her unclean flow of blood.

³¹ This is how you must separate the people of Israel from their uncleanness, so they will not die due to their uncleanness, by defiling my tabernacle, where I live among them.

³² This is the law for anyone who has a flow of fluid, for any man whose semen goes out of him and makes him unclean, ³³ for any woman who has a menstrual period, for anyone with a flow of fluid, whether male or female, and for any man who lies with an unclean woman."

Chapter 16

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses—this was after the death of Aaron's two sons, when they had gone near to Yahweh and then died. ² Yahweh said to Moses, "Speak to Aaron your brother and tell him not to come at just any time into the most holy place inside the curtain, before the atonement lid that is on the ark. If he does, he will die, because I appear in the cloud over the atonement lid. ³ So here is how Aaron must come into the most holy place. He must enter with a young bull as a sin offering, and a ram as a burnt offering. ⁴ He must put on the holy linen tunic, and he must put the linen undergarments on himself, and he must wear the linen sash and linen turban. These are the holy garments. He must bathe his body in water and then dress himself with these clothes. ⁵ He must take from the assembly of the people of Israel two male goats as a sin offering and one ram as a burnt offering.

⁶ Then Aaron must present the bull as the sin offering, which will be for himself, to make atonement for himself and his family. ⁷ Then he must take the two goats and set them before Yahweh at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ⁸ Then Aaron must cast lots for the two goats, one lot for Yahweh, and the other lot for the scapegoat. ⁹ Aaron must then present the goat on which the lot fell for Yahweh, and offer that goat as a sin offering. ¹⁰ But the goat on which the lot fell for the scapegoat must be brought alive before Yahweh, to make atonement by sending him away as a scapegoat into the wilderness.

¹¹ Then Aaron must present the bull for the sin offering, which will be for himself. He must make atonement for himself and for his family, so he must kill the bull as a sin offering for himself. ¹² Aaron must take a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before Yahweh, with his hands full of finely ground sweet incense, and bring these things inside the curtain. ¹³ There he must put the incense on the fire before Yahweh so that the cloud from the incense may cover the atonement lid over the covenant decrees. He must do this so he will not die. ¹⁴ Then he must take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger on the front of the atonement lid. He must sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times before the atonement lid.

¹⁵ Then he must kill the goat for the sin offering that is for the people and bring its blood inside the curtain. There he must do with the blood as he did with the blood of the bull: He must sprinkle it on the atonement lid and then before the atonement lid.

¹⁶ He must make atonement for the holy place because of the unclean actions of the people of Israel, and because of their rebellion and all their sins. He must also do this for the tent of meeting, where Yahweh lives among them, in the presence of their unclean actions. ¹⁷ No one must be in the tent of meeting when Aaron enters it to

make atonement in the most holy place, and until he comes out and has finished making atonement for himself and for his family, and for all the assembly of Israel.

¹⁸ He must go out to the altar that is before Yahweh and make atonement for it, and he must take some of the bull's blood and some of the goat's blood and put it on the horns of the altar all around. ¹⁹ He must sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times to cleanse it and set it apart to Yahweh, away from the unclean actions of the people of Israel.

²⁰ When he has finished atoning for the most holy place, the tent of meeting, and the altar, he must present the live goat. ²¹ Aaron must lay both his hands on the head of the live goat and confess over him all the evil deeds of the people of Israel, all their rebellion, and all their sins. Then he must put that sinfulness on the head of the goat and send the goat away in the care of a man who is ready to lead the goat into the wilderness. ²² The goat must carry on himself all the people's evil deeds to a solitary place. There in the wilderness, the man must let the goat go free.

²³ Then Aaron must go back into the tent of meeting and take off the linen garments that he had put on before going into the most holy place, and he must leave those garments there. ²⁴ He must bathe his body in water in a holy place, and put on his normal garments; then he must go out and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering for the people, and in this way make atonement for himself and for the people. ²⁵ He must burn the fat of the sin offering on the altar. ²⁶ The man who let the scapegoat go free must wash his clothes and bathe his body in water; after that, he may come back into the camp. ²⁷ The bull for the sin offering and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, must be carried outside the camp. There they must burn their hides, flesh, and dung. ²⁸ The man who burns those parts must wash his clothes and bathe his body in water; after that, he may come back into the camp.

²⁹ It will always be a statute for you that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you must humble yourselves and do no work, whether the native born or a foreigner who is living among you. ³⁰ This is because on this day atonement will be made for you, to cleanse you from all your sins so you will be clean before Yahweh.

³¹ It is a solemn Sabbath of rest for you, and you must humble yourselves and do no work. This will always be a statute among you. ³² The high priest, the one who will be anointed and ordained to be high priest in his father's place, must make this atonement and put on the linen garments, that is, the holy garments. ³³ He must make atonement for the most holy place; he must make atonement for the tent of meeting and for the altar, and he must make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly. ³⁴ This will always be a statute for you, to make atonement

for the people of Israel because of all their sins, once in every year." This was done as Yahweh commanded Moses.

Chapter 17

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Speak to Aaron and to his sons, and to all the people of Israel. Tell them what Yahweh has commanded: ³ 'Any man from Israel who kills an ox, lamb, or goat in the camp, or who kills it outside the camp, in order to sacrifice it— ⁴ if he does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting to offer it as a sacrifice to Yahweh before his tabernacle, that man is guilty of bloodshed. He has shed blood, and that man must be cut off from among his people. ⁵ The purpose of this command is so that the people of Israel will bring their sacrifices to Yahweh at the entrance to the tent of meeting, to the priest, to be sacrificed as fellowship offerings to Yahweh, instead of offering sacrifices in an open field. ⁶ The priest will sprinkle the blood on Yahweh's altar at the entrance to the tent of meeting; he will burn the fat for it to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. ⁷ The people must no longer offer their sacrifices to goat idols, for which they act as prostitutes. This will be a permanent statute for them throughout their people's generations.'

⁸ You must say to them, 'Any man of Israel, or any foreigner who lives among them, who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice ⁹ and does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting in order to sacrifice it to Yahweh, that man must be cut off from his people.

¹⁰ If any person of the house of Israel, or any foreigner who lives among them consumes any blood, I will set my face against that person who consumes blood and I will cut him off from among his people. ¹¹ For the life of an animal is in its blood. I have given its blood to you to make atonement on the altar for your lives, because it is the blood that makes atonement, for it is the blood that atones for the life. ¹² Therefore I said to the people of Israel that no one among you must eat blood, neither may any foreigner who lives among you eat blood. ¹³ Anyone of the people of Israel, or any of the foreigners who live among them, who hunts and kills an animal or bird that may be eaten, that person must pour out its blood and cover the blood with earth.

¹⁴ For the life of each creature is its blood. That is why I said to the people of Israel, "You must not eat the blood of any creature, for the life of every living creature is its blood. Whoever eats it must be cut off." ¹⁵ Every person who eats an animal that has died or that has been torn by wild animals, whether that person is native born or a foreigner living among you, he must wash his clothes and bathe himself in water, and he will be unclean until the evening. Then he will be clean. ¹⁶ But if he does not wash his clothes or bathe his body, then he must carry his guilt."

Chapter 18

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'I am Yahweh your God. ³ You must not do the things that the people do in Egypt, where you lived previously. You must not do the things that the people do in Canaan, the land to which I am taking you. Do not follow their customs. ⁴ My laws are what you must do, and my commandments are what you must keep, so that you walk in them, because I am Yahweh your God. ⁵ Therefore you must keep my decrees and my laws. If a person obeys them, he will live because of them. I am Yahweh.

⁶ Do not approach any close relatives to uncover nakedness, I am Yahweh. ⁷ Do not uncover the nakedness of your father by uncovering the nakedness of your mother; she is your mother, you must not uncover her nakedness. ⁸ Do not uncover the nakedness of your father's wives; it is your father's nakedness. ⁹ Do not uncover the nakedness of your sister, whether she is the daughter of your father or the daughter of your mother, whether she was born in your home or distant from you. ¹⁰ Do not uncover the nakedness of your son's daughter or your daughter's daughter, for their nakedness is your own nakedness. ¹¹ Do not uncover the nakedness of your father's wife's daughter, brought up in your father's family, since she is your sister. ¹² Do not uncover the nakedness of your father's sister; she is your father's relative. ¹³ Do not uncover the nakedness of your mother's sister, she is your mother's relative. ¹⁴ Do not uncover the nakedness of your father's brother, that is, you must not approach his wife; she is your aunt. ¹⁵ Do not uncover the nakedness of your daughter-in-law; she is your son's wife; you must not uncover her nakedness. ¹⁶ Do not uncover the nakedness of your brother's wife; that is your brother's nakedness. ¹⁷ Do not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter; and you must not take her son's daughter or her daughter's daughter to uncover her nakedness; they are relatives; that is wickedness. ¹⁸ You must not marry your wife's sister as a second wife and uncover her nakedness while your first wife is alive.

¹⁹ Do not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness during the impurity of her uncleanness. ²⁰ Do not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife and defile yourself with her in this way. ²¹ You must not give any of your children to put them into the fire, so that you sacrifice them to Molech, because you must not profane the name of your God. I am Yahweh. ²² Do not lie with other men as with a woman; that is detestable. ²³ Do not lie with any animal and defile yourself with it. Neither should any woman present herself to an animal to lie with it; that is a perversion.

²⁴ Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways, for in all these ways the nations are

defiled, the nations that I will drive out from before you. ²⁵ The land became defiled, so I have punished its iniquity, and the land vomited out its inhabitants. ²⁶ You, therefore, must keep my commandments and decrees, and you must not do any of these detestable things, neither the native-born Israelite nor the foreigner who lives among you. ²⁷ For these detestable things are what the people who lived in the land before you committed, and now the land is defiled. ²⁸ Therefore be careful so that the land does not vomit you up also after you have defiled it, as it vomited out the people who were before you. ²⁹ Whoever does any of these detestable things, the persons who do such things will be cut off from among their people. ³⁰ Therefore you must keep my command not to practice any of these detestable customs which were practiced here before you, so that you do not defile yourselves by them. I am Yahweh your God."

Chapter 19

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Speak to all the assembly of the people of Israel and say to them, 'You must be holy, for I Yahweh your God am holy. ³ Everyone must respect his mother and his father, and you must keep my Sabbaths. I am Yahweh your God. ⁴ Do not turn to worthless idols, nor make for yourselves molten gods. I am Yahweh your God.

⁵ When you offer a sacrifice of fellowship offerings to Yahweh, you must offer it that you may be accepted. ⁶ It must be eaten the same day you offer it, or on the next day. If anything remains until the third day, it must be burned up with fire. ⁷ If it is eaten at all on the third day, it is a foul thing; it must not be accepted, ⁸ and everyone who eats it must carry his own guilt because he has defiled what is holy to Yahweh, and that person must be cut off from his people.

⁹ When you reap the harvest of your land, you must not completely reap the corners of your field, neither will you gather all the gleanings of your harvest. ¹⁰ You must not gather every grape from your vineyard, nor gather the grapes that have fallen on the ground in your vineyard. You must leave them for the poor and for the foreigner. I am Yahweh your God.

¹¹ Do not steal.

Do not lie.

Do not deceive each other.

¹² Do not swear by my name falsely and profane the name of your God. I am Yahweh.

¹³ Do not oppress your neighbor or rob him. The wages of a hired servant must not stay with you all night until the morning.

¹⁴ Do not curse the deaf or put a stumbling block before the blind, but fear your God. I am Yahweh.

¹⁵ Do not cause judgment to be false. You must not exalt the poor nor favor the great. Instead, judge your neighbor justly.

¹⁶ Do not walk around spreading slander among your people, but seek to protect your neighbor's life. I am Yahweh.

¹⁷ Do not hate your brother in your heart. You should rebuke your neighbor frankly, and do not bring sin upon yourself because of him.

¹⁸ Do not take vengeance or hold any grudge against any of your people, but instead love your neighbor as yourself. I am Yahweh.

¹⁹ You must keep my commands.

Do not try to breed your animals with different kinds of other animals.

Do not mix two different kinds of seeds when planting your field.

Do not wear clothing made of two kinds of material mixed together.

²⁰ Whoever lies with a slave girl who is promised to a husband, but who has not been ransomed or given her freedom, must be punished. They must not be put to death because she was not free.

²¹ A man must bring his guilt offering to Yahweh to the entrance to the tent of meeting—a ram as a guilt offering. ²² Then the priest will make atonement for him with the ram for the guilt offering before Yahweh, for the sin that he has committed. Then the sin which he has committed will be forgiven.

²³ When you come into the land and have planted all kinds of trees for food, then you must regard the fruit they produce as forbidden to be eaten. The fruit must be forbidden to you for three years. It must not be eaten. ²⁴ But in the fourth year all the fruit will be holy, a sacrifice of praise to Yahweh. ²⁵ In the fifth year you may eat the fruit, having waited so that the trees might produce more. I am Yahweh your God.

²⁶ Do not eat any meat with blood still in it.

Do not practice divination or sorcery.

²⁷ You will not round off the corners of the hair on the sides of your head or shave off the edge of your beard.

²⁸ Do not cut your body for the dead or put tattoo marks on your body. I am Yahweh.

²⁹ Do not disgrace your daughter by making her a prostitute, or the nation will fall to prostitution and the land will become full of wickedness.

³⁰ You must keep my Sabbaths and honor the sanctuary of my tabernacle. I am Yahweh.

³¹ Do not turn to sorcerers or spiritists. Do not seek them out, or they will defile you.

I am Yahweh your God.

³² You must rise before the gray-headed person and honor the presence of an old man. You must fear your God. I am Yahweh.

³³ If a foreigner lives among you in your land, you must not do him any wrong. ³⁴ The foreigner who lives with you must be to you like the native-born Israelite who lives among you, and you must love him as yourself, because you were foreigners in the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God.

³⁵ Do no injustice when measuring length, weight, or quantity. ³⁶ You must use just scales, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin. I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt. ³⁷ You must obey all my decrees and all my laws, and do them. I am Yahweh."

Chapter 20

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Say to the people of Israel, 'Anyone among the people of Israel, or any foreigner who lives in Israel who gives any of his children to Molech, must certainly be put to death. The people in the land must stone him with stones. ³ I also will set my face against that man and will cut him off from among his people because he has given his child to Molech, so as to defile my holy place and profane my holy name. ⁴ If the people of the land close their eyes to that man when he gives any of his children to Molech, if they do not put him to death, ⁵ then I myself will set my face against that man and his clan, and I will cut him off and everyone else who acts like a prostitute as he did in order to act like a prostitute with Molech.

⁶ The person who turns to sorcerers and spiritists so as to prostitute themselves with them, I will set my face against that person; I will cut him off from among his people.

⁷ Therefore consecrate yourselves and be holy, because I am Yahweh your God. [\[1\]](#)

⁸ You must keep my commands and carry them out. I am Yahweh who sets you apart as holy.

⁹ Everyone who curses his father or his mother must surely be put to death. He has cursed his father or his mother, so his blood is upon him.

¹⁰ The man who commits adultery with another man's wife, that is, anyone who commits adultery with his neighbor's wife—the adulterer and the adulteress must both certainly be put to death.

¹¹ If a man lies with his father's wife, he uncovers his father's nakedness. Both the son and his father's wife must certainly be put to death. Their blood is upon them.

¹² If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them must certainly be put to death. They have committed perversion. Their blood is upon them.

¹³ If a man lies with another man, as with a woman, both of them have done what is

detestable. They must surely be put to death. Their blood is upon them.

¹⁴ If a man marries a woman and also marries her mother, this is wickedness. They must be burned, both he and the women, so that there will be no wickedness among you.

¹⁵ If a man lies with an animal, he must surely be put to death, and you must kill the animal.

¹⁶ If a woman approaches any animal and lies with it, you must kill the woman and the animal. They must certainly be put to death. Their blood is upon them.

¹⁷ If a man takes his sister, a daughter of his father or a daughter of his mother, and he sees her nakedness, and she sees his nakedness, it is a shameful thing. They must be cut off in the sight of the children of their people. He has uncovered the nakedness of his sister and he must carry his guilt.

¹⁸ If a man lies with a woman during her menstrual period and has uncovered her nakedness, he has uncovered her flow, the fountain of her blood. Both the man and woman must be cut off from among their people.

¹⁹ You must not uncover the nakedness of your mother's sister, or your father's sister, because you would disgrace your close relative. You must carry your own guilt.

²⁰ If a man lies with his aunt, he has uncovered his uncle's nakedness. They will bear responsibility for their sin, and they will die childless.

²¹ If a man marries his brother's wife, that is abhorrent. He has uncovered his brother's nakedness; they will be childless.

²² You must therefore keep all my statutes and all my decrees; you must obey them so that the land into which I am bringing you to live will not vomit you up.

²³ You must not walk in the statutes of the nations that I will drive out before you, for they have done all these things, and I detest them.

²⁴ I said to you, "You will inherit their land; I will give it to you to possess, a land flowing with milk and honey. I am Yahweh your God, who has separated you from the other peoples. ²⁵ You must therefore distinguish between the clean animals and the unclean, and between the unclean birds and the clean. You must not make yourselves detestable with unclean animals or birds or with any creature that crawls along the ground, which I have separated as unclean from you.

²⁶ You must be holy, for I, Yahweh, am holy, and I have separated you from the other peoples, for you belong to me.

²⁷ A man or a woman who is a sorcerer or spiritist must certainly be put to death. The people must stone them with stones. Their blood is upon them."

20:7 ^[1]Several modern translations have

Chapter 21

¹ Yahweh said to Moses: "Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them, 'No one among you should make himself unclean for those who die among his people, ² except for his closest relatives—his mother, his father, his son, his daughter, his brother, ³ or his virgin sister who is dependent on him, since she has no husband—for her he may make himself unclean. ⁴ But he must not make himself unclean for other relatives and so defile himself.

⁵ Priests must not shave their heads or shave off the corners of their beards, nor cut their bodies. ⁶ They must be holy to their God and not disgrace the name of their God, because the priests offer Yahweh's food offerings, the bread of their God.

Therefore the priests must be holy. ⁷ They must not marry any woman who is a prostitute and who is defiled, and they must not marry a woman divorced from her husband, for he is holy to his God.

⁸ You will set him apart, for he is the one who offers bread to your God. He must be holy to you, because I, Yahweh who makes you holy, am holy.

⁹ Any daughter of any priest who defiles herself by becoming a prostitute disgraces her father. She must be burned.

¹⁰ The one who is the high priest among his brothers, on whose head the anointing oil has been poured, and who has been consecrated to wear the special garments of the high priest, must not wear his hair loose or tear his clothes. ¹¹ He must not go anywhere that a dead body is present and defile himself, even for his father or his mother. ¹² The high priest must not leave the sanctuary area of the tabernacle or profane the sanctuary of his God, because he has been consecrated as high priest by the anointing oil of his God. I am Yahweh.

¹³ The high priest must marry a virgin as his wife. ¹⁴ He must not marry a widow, a divorced woman, or a woman who is a prostitute. He will not marry these kinds of women. He may only marry a virgin from his own people, ¹⁵ so he will not defile his children among his people, for I am Yahweh, who makes him holy."

¹⁶ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁷ "Speak to Aaron and tell him, 'Whoever of your descendants throughout their generations has a bodily defect, he must not approach to offer the food to his God. ¹⁸ Any man who has a bodily defect must not approach Yahweh, such as a blind man or a man who is unable to walk, one who is disfigured or deformed, ¹⁹ a man with a crippled hand or foot, ²⁰ a man who has a hump in his back or is abnormally thin or short, or a man with a defect in his eyes, or with a disease, sore, scabs, or whose testicles have been crushed. ²¹ No man among the

descendants of Aaron the priest with a bodily defect may come near to perform the offerings made by fire for Yahweh. Such a man has a bodily defect; he must not come near to offer the bread of his God. ²² He may eat the food of his God, whether some of the most holy or some of the holy. ²³ However, he must not enter inside the curtain or come near the altar, because he has a bodily defect, so that he does not defile my holy place, for I am Yahweh, who makes them holy." ²⁴ So Moses spoke these words to Aaron, to his sons, and to all the people of Israel.

Chapter 22

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Speak to Aaron and to his sons, tell them to keep away from the holy things of the people of Israel, which they set apart to me. They must not profane my holy name. I am Yahweh. ³ Say to them, 'If any of your descendants throughout your generations approaches the holy things that the people of Israel have set apart to Yahweh, while he is unclean, that person must be cut off from before me: I am Yahweh.

⁴ None of the descendants of Aaron who is leprous or has an infection flowing from his body may eat any of the sacrifices made to Yahweh until he is clean. Whoever touches anything unclean through contact with the dead, or by contact with a man who has a flow of semen, ⁵ or whoever touches any creeping animal that makes him unclean, or any person who makes him unclean, whatever kind of uncleanness it may be— ⁶ then the priest who touches anything unclean will be unclean until evening. He must not eat any of the holy things, unless he has bathed his body in water.

⁷ When the sun has set, he will then be clean. After sunset he may eat from the holy things, because they are his food. ⁸ He must not eat anything found dead or killed by wild animals, by which he would defile himself. I am Yahweh.

⁹ The priests must follow my instructions, or they will be guilty of sin and could die for profaning me. I am Yahweh who makes them holy.

¹⁰ No one outside the priest's family, including guests of a priest or his hired servants, may eat anything that is holy. ¹¹ But if a priest buys any slave with his own money, that slave may eat from the things set apart to Yahweh. The priest's family members and slaves born in his house, they also may eat with him from those things.

¹² If a priest's daughter married someone who is not a priest, she may not eat any of the holy contribution offerings. ¹³ But if a priest's daughter is a widow, or divorced, and if she has no child, and if she returns to live in her father's house as in her youth, she may eat from her father's food. But no one who is not in the priestly family may eat from the priest's food.

¹⁴ If a man eats a holy food without knowing it, then he must repay the priest for it; he must add one-fifth to it and give it back to the priest.

¹⁵ The people of Israel must not profane the holy things that they have raised high and presented to Yahweh, ¹⁶ and cause themselves to carry the sin that would make them guilty of eating the holy food, for I am Yahweh who makes them holy."

¹⁷ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁸ "Speak to Aaron and his sons, and to all the people of Israel. Say to them, 'Any man from the house of Israel, or an alien living in Israel, when they present a sacrifice—whether it is to fulfill a vow, or whether it is a freewill offering, or they present to Yahweh a burnt offering, ¹⁹ if it is to be accepted, they must offer a male animal without blemish from the cattle, sheep, or goats. ²⁰ But you must not offer whatever has a blemish. I will not accept it on your behalf.

²¹ Whoever offers a sacrifice of fellowship offerings from the herd or the flock to Yahweh to fulfill a vow, or as a freewill offering, it must be unblemished to be accepted. There must be no defect in the animal. ²² You must not offer animals that are blind, disabled, or maimed, or that have warts, sores, or scabs. You must not offer these to Yahweh as a sacrifice by fire on the altar. ²³ You may present as a freewill offering an ox or a lamb that is deformed or small, but an offering like that will not be accepted for a vow.

²⁴ Do not offer any animal to Yahweh that has bruised, crushed, torn, or cut testicles. Do not do this within your land. ²⁵ You must not present the bread of your God from the hand of a foreigner. Those animals are deformed and have defects in them, they will not be accepted for you."

²⁶ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ²⁷ "When a calf or a sheep or a goat is born, it must remain seven days with its mother. Then from the eighth day on, it may be accepted as a sacrifice for an offering made by fire to Yahweh.

²⁸ Do not kill a cow or ewe along with its young, both on the same day. ²⁹ When you sacrifice a thank offering to Yahweh, you must sacrifice it in an acceptable way. ³⁰ It must be eaten on the same day that it is sacrificed. You must leave none of it until the next morning. I am Yahweh.

³¹ So you must keep my commandments and carry them out. I am Yahweh.

³² You must not profane my holy name. I must be acknowledged as holy by the people of Israel. I am Yahweh who makes you holy, ³³ who brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am Yahweh."

Chapter 23

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses: ² "Speak to the people of Israel, and say to them, 'These are the appointed festivals for Yahweh, which you must proclaim as holy assemblies;

they are my regular festivals. ³ You may work for six days, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of complete rest, a holy assembly. You must do no work because it is a Sabbath for Yahweh in all the places where you live.

⁴ These are the appointed festivals of Yahweh, the holy assemblies that you must announce at their appointed times: ⁵ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at twilight, is Yahweh's Passover. ⁶ On the fifteenth day of the same month is the Festival of Unleavened Bread for Yahweh. For seven days you must eat unleavened bread. ⁷ The first day you must set apart to gather together; you will not do any of your regular work. ⁸ You will present a food offering to Yahweh for seven days. The seventh day is an assembly set apart to Yahweh, and on that day you must not do any regular work."

⁹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁰ "Speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'When you have come into the land that I will give you, and when you reap its harvest, then you must bring a bundle of the firstfruit of the grain to the priest. ¹¹ He will raise the bundle of grain before Yahweh and present it to him, for it to be accepted on your behalf. It is on the day after the Sabbath that the priest will raise it and present it to me. ¹² On the day when you raise the bundle of grain and present it to me, you must offer a male lamb one year old and without blemish as a burnt offering to Yahweh. ¹³ The grain offering must be two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil, an offering made by fire to Yahweh, to produce a sweet aroma, and with it a drink offering of wine, a fourth of a hin. ¹⁴ You must eat no bread, nor roasted or fresh grain, until the same day you have brought this offering to your God. This will be a permanent statute throughout your people's generations, in every place that you live.

¹⁵ Beginning from the day after the Sabbath—that was the day you brought the bundle of grain as the wave offering—count seven full weeks. ¹⁶ You must count fifty days, which would be the day after the seventh Sabbath. Then you must present an offering of new grain to Yahweh. ¹⁷ You must bring out of your houses two loaves made from two-tenths of an ephah. They must be made from fine flour and baked with yeast; they will be a wave offering of the firstfruits to Yahweh. ¹⁸ You must present with the bread seven lambs one year old and without blemish, one young bull from the herd, and two rams. They must be a burnt offering to Yahweh, with their grain offering and their drink offerings, an offering made by fire and producing a sweet aroma for Yahweh. ¹⁹ You must offer one male goat for a sin offering, and two male lambs a year old for a sacrifice, as fellowship offerings. ²⁰ The priest must wave them together with the bread of the firstfruits before Yahweh, and present them to him as an offering with the two lambs. They will be holy offerings to Yahweh

for the priest.²¹ You must make a proclamation on that same day. There will be a holy assembly, and you must do no ordinary work. This will be a permanent statute throughout your people's generations in all the places where you live.

²² When you reap the harvest of your land, you must not completely reap the corners of your fields, and you must not gather the gleanings of your harvest. You must leave them for the poor and for the foreigner. I am Yahweh your God."

²³ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁴ "Speak to the people of Israel and say, 'In the seventh month, the first day of that month will be a solemn rest for you, a memorial with the blowing of trumpets, and a holy assembly. ²⁵ You must do no ordinary work, and you must offer a sacrifice made by fire to Yahweh."

²⁶ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁷ "Now the tenth day of this seventh month is the Day of Atonement. It is to be a holy assembly, and you must humble yourselves and present to Yahweh an offering by fire. ²⁸ You must do no work on that day because it is the Day of Atonement, to make atonement for yourselves before Yahweh your God. ²⁹ Whoever does not humble himself on that day must be cut off from his people. ³⁰ Whoever does any work on that day, I, Yahweh, will destroy him from among his people. ³¹ You must do no work of any kind on that day. This will be a permanent statute throughout your people's generations in all the places where you live. ³² This day must be to you a Sabbath of solemn rest, and you must humble yourselves the ninth day of the month at the evening. From evening to evening you are to observe your Sabbath."

³³ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ³⁴ "Speak to the people of Israel, saying, 'On the fifteenth day of the seventh month will be the Festival of Shelters for Yahweh. It will last seven days. ³⁵ On the first day there must be a holy assembly. You must do no ordinary work. ³⁶ For seven days you must offer a sacrifice made by fire to Yahweh. On the eighth day there must be a holy assembly, and you must make a sacrifice offered with fire to Yahweh. This is a solemn assembly, and you must not do any ordinary work.

³⁷ These are the appointed festivals for Yahweh, which you must proclaim as holy assemblies to offer sacrifice by fire to Yahweh, a burnt offering and a grain offering, sacrifices and drink offerings, each on its own day. ³⁸ These festivals will be in addition to the Sabbaths of Yahweh and your gifts, all your vows, and all your freewill offerings that you give to Yahweh.

³⁹ Regarding the Festival of Shelters, on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruits of the land, you must keep this festival of Yahweh for seven days. The first day will be a solemn rest, and the eighth day will also be a solemn rest. ⁴⁰ On the first day you must take the best fruit from the trees, branches

of palm trees, and leafy branches of thick trees, and willows from streams, and you will rejoice before Yahweh your God for seven days. ⁴¹ For seven days each year, you must celebrate this festival for Yahweh. This will be a permanent statute throughout your people's generations in all the places where you live. You must celebrate this festival in the seventh month. ⁴² You must live in small shelters for seven days. All who were born in Israel must live in small shelters for seven days, ⁴³ so that your descendants, generation after generation, may learn how I made the people of Israel live in such shelters when I led them out of the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God.'" ⁴⁴ In this way, Moses announced to the people of Israel the appointed festivals for Yahweh.

Chapter 24

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ² "Command the people of Israel to bring you pure oil beaten from olives to be used in the lamp, that the light may burn continually. ³ Outside the curtain before the covenant decrees in the tent of meeting, Aaron must continually, from evening to morning, keep the lamp lit before Yahweh. This will be a permanent statute throughout your people's generations. ⁴ The high priest must always keep the lamps lit before Yahweh, the lamps on the lampstand of pure gold. ⁵ You must take fine flour and bake twelve loaves with it. There must be two-tenths of an ephah in each loaf. ⁶ Then you must set them in two rows, six in a row, on the table of pure gold before Yahweh. ⁷ You must put pure incense along each row of loaves as a representative offering. This incense will be an offering made by fire for Yahweh. ⁸ Every Sabbath day the high priest must regularly set out the bread before Yahweh on behalf of the people of Israel, as a sign of an everlasting covenant. ⁹ This offering will be for Aaron and his sons, and they are to eat it in a place that is holy, for it is a portion from the offerings to Yahweh made by fire."

¹⁰ Now it happened that the son of an Israelite woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the people of Israel. This son of the Israelite woman fought against a man of Israel in the camp. ¹¹ The son of the Israelite woman blasphemed the name of Yahweh and cursed God, so the people brought him to Moses. His mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, from the tribe of Dan. ¹² They held him in custody until Yahweh himself should declare his will to them.

¹³ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁴ "Take the man who has cursed God outside the camp. All who heard him must lay their hands on his head, and then the entire assembly must stone him. ¹⁵ You must explain to the people of Israel and say, 'Whoever curses his God must carry his own sin. ¹⁶ He who blasphemes the name of

Yahweh must surely be put to death. All the assembly must certainly stone him, whether he is a foreigner or a native-born Israelite. If anyone blasphemes the name of Yahweh, he must be put to death.¹⁷ If anyone strikes down another human being, he must certainly be put to death.¹⁸ If anyone strikes down someone's animal, he must pay it back, life for life.¹⁹ If anyone injures his neighbor, it must be done to him as he did to his neighbor:²⁰ fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth. As he has caused an injury to a person, so must it also be done to him.²¹ Anyone who kills an animal must pay it back, and anyone who kills a person must be put to death.²² You must have the same law for both the foreigner and the native-born Israelite, for I am Yahweh your God."²³ So Moses spoke to the people of Israel, and the people brought the man outside the camp, the one who had cursed Yahweh. They stoned him with stones. The people of Israel carried out the command of Yahweh to Moses.

Chapter 25

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses on Mount Sinai, saying, ² "Speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'When you come into the land that I give you, then the land must be made to keep a Sabbath for Yahweh. ³ You must plant your field for six years, and for six years you must prune your vineyard and gather the produce. ⁴ But in the seventh year, a Sabbath of solemn rest for the land must be observed, a Sabbath for Yahweh. You must not plant your field or prune your vineyard. ⁵ You must not conduct an organized harvest of whatever grows by itself, and you must not conduct an organized harvest of whatever grapes grow on your unpruned vines. This will be a year of solemn rest for the land. ⁶ Whatever the unworked land grows during the Sabbath year will be food for you. You, your male and female servants, your hired servants and the foreigners who live with you may gather food, ⁷ and your livestock and also wild animals may eat whatever the land produces.

⁸ You must count off seven Sabbaths of years, that is, seven times seven years, so that there will be seven Sabbaths of years, totaling forty-nine years. ⁹ Then you must blow a loud ram's horn everywhere on the tenth day of the seventh month. On the Day of Atonement you must blow a ram's horn throughout all your land. ¹⁰ You must set apart the fiftieth year to Yahweh and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It will be a Jubilee for you, in which property and slaves must be returned to his own clan. ¹¹ The fiftieth year will be a Jubilee for you. You must not plant or conduct an organized harvest, and you must not gather the grapes that grow on the unpruned vines. ¹² For it is a Jubilee, which will be holy for you. You must eat the produce that grows by itself out of the fields.

¹³ You must return everyone to his own property in this year of Jubilee.

¹⁴ If you sell any land to your neighbor or buy any land from your neighbor, you must not cheat or wrong each other. ¹⁵ If you buy land from your neighbor, consider the number of years and crops that can be harvested until the next Jubilee. Your neighbor selling the land must consider that also. ¹⁶ A larger number of years until the next Jubilee will increase the value of land, and a smaller number of years until the next Jubilee will decrease the value, because the number of harvests the land will produce for the new owner is related to the number of years before the next Jubilee. ¹⁷ You must not cheat or wrong one another; instead, you must honor your God, for I am Yahweh your God.

¹⁸ Therefore you must obey my decrees, keep my laws, and carry them out. Then you will live in the land in safety. ¹⁹ The land will yield its produce, and you will eat your fill and live there in safety. ²⁰ You might say, "What will we eat during the seventh year? Look, we cannot plant or gather our produce." ²¹ I will command my blessing to come upon you in the sixth year, and it will produce harvest enough for three years. ²² You will plant in the eighth year and continue to eat from the previous years' produce and the stored food. Until the harvest of the ninth year comes in, you will be able to eat from the provisions stored in the previous years.

²³ The land must not be sold to a new permanent owner, because the land is mine. You are all foreigners and sojourners on my land. ²⁴ You must observe the right of redemption for all the land that you acquire; you must allow the land to be bought back by the family from whom you bought it. ²⁵ If your fellow Israelite became poor and for that reason sold some of his property, then his nearest relative must come and redeem what his brother has sold. ²⁶ If a man has no relative to redeem his property, but if he has prospered and has the ability to redeem it, ²⁷ then he may calculate the years since the land was sold and repay the balance to the man to whom he sold it. Then he may return to his own property. ²⁸ But if he is not able to get the land back for himself, then the land he has sold will remain in the ownership of the one who bought it until the year of Jubilee. At the year of Jubilee, the land will be returned to the man who sold it, and the original owner will return to his property.

²⁹ If a man sells a house in a walled city, then he may buy it back within a whole year after it was sold. For a full year he will have the right of redemption. ³⁰ If the house is not redeemed within a full year, then the house in the walled city will become the permanent property of the buyer throughout his generations. It is not to be returned in the year of Jubilee. ³¹ But the houses of the villages that have no wall around them will be considered as the field of the land. They may be redeemed, and they must be returned during the year of Jubilee. ³² As for the cities of the Levites, the houses

owned by the Levites in the cities they possess may be redeemed at any time.³³ If one of the Levites does not redeem a house he sold, then the house that was sold in the city where it is located must be returned in the year of Jubilee, for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their property among the people of Israel.³⁴ But the fields around their cities may not be sold because they are the permanent property of the Levites.

³⁵ If your fellow countryman becomes poor, so that he can no longer provide for himself, then you must help him as you would help a foreigner or a sojourner so that he may live among you.³⁶ Do not take from him interest or usury, but honor your God so that your brother may keep living with you.³⁷ You must not give him a loan of money and charge interest, nor sell him your food to earn a profit.³⁸ I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, in order that I might give you the land of Canaan, and that I might be your God.

³⁹ If your fellow countryman has become poor and sells himself to you, you must not make him work like a slave.⁴⁰ Treat him as a hired servant. He must be like a sojourner. He will serve with you until the year of Jubilee.⁴¹ Then he will go away from you, he and his children with him, and he will return to his own clan and to his fathers' property.⁴² For they are my servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt. They will not be sold as slaves.⁴³ You must not rule over them severely, but you must honor your God.⁴⁴ As for your male and female slaves, whom you can obtain from the nations who live around you, you may buy slaves from them.⁴⁵ You may also buy slaves from the foreigners who are living among you and from their clans who are with you, who have been born in your land, and they may become your property.⁴⁶ You may provide such slaves as an inheritance for your children after you, to hold as property, and make them slaves for life, but you must not rule over your brothers among the people of Israel severely.

⁴⁷ If a foreigner or someone living temporarily with you has become wealthy, and if one of your fellow Israelites has become poor and sells himself to that foreigner, or to a member of a foreigner's clan,⁴⁸ after your fellow Israelite has been bought, he may be bought back. Someone in his family may redeem him.⁴⁹ It might be the person's uncle, or his uncle's son, who redeems him, or anyone who is in his clan. Or, if he has become prosperous, he may redeem himself.⁵⁰ He must bargain with the man who bought him; they must count the years from the year he sold himself to his purchaser until the year of Jubilee. The price of his redemption must be figured in keeping with the rate paid to a hired servant, for the number of years he might continue to work for the one who bought him.⁵¹ If there are still many years until the year of Jubilee, he must pay back as the price for his redemption an amount of

money that is in proportion to the number of those years.⁵² If there are only a few years to the year of Jubilee, then he must bargain with his purchaser to reflect the number of years left before the year of Jubilee, and he must pay for his redemption in keeping with the number of years.⁵³ He is to be to the purchaser like a man hired year by year. The purchaser is not to rule over him severely.⁵⁴ If he is not redeemed by these means, then he must serve until the year of Jubilee, he and his children with him.⁵⁵ To me the people of Israel are servants. They are my servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt. I am Yahweh your God."

Chapter 26

¹ "You must make no idols, and you must not lift up a carved figure or a sacred stone pillar, and you must not place any carved stone image in your land to which you bow down, for I am Yahweh your God. ² You must keep my Sabbaths and honor my sanctuary. I am Yahweh.

³ If you walk in my laws and keep my commandments and obey them, ⁴ then I will give you rain in its season; the land will yield its produce, and the trees of the field will yield their fruit. ⁵ Your threshing will continue to the time of the grape harvest, and the grape harvest will extend to the planting season. You will eat your bread to the full and live safely where you make your home in the land. ⁶ I will give peace in the land; you will lie down with nothing to make you afraid. I will take the dangerous animals away from the land, and the sword will not pass through your land. ⁷ You will chase your enemies, and they will fall before you by the sword. ⁸ Five of you will chase away a hundred, and a hundred of you will chase ten thousand; your enemies will fall before you by the sword. ⁹ I will look at you with favor and make you fruitful and multiply you; I will establish my covenant with you. ¹⁰ You will eat food stored a long time. You will have to bring out the stored food because you will need the room for the new harvest. ¹¹ I will place my tabernacle among you, and I will not detest you. ¹² I will walk among you and be your God, and you will be my people. ¹³ I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, so that you would not be their slaves. I have broken the bars of your yoke and made you to walk standing up straight.

¹⁴ But if you will not listen to me, and will not obey all these commandments, ¹⁵ and if you reject my decrees and detest my laws, so that you will not obey all my commandments, but break my covenant— ¹⁶ if you do these things, then I will do this to you: I will inflict terror on you, diseases and fever that will destroy the eyes and will drain away your life. You will plant your seeds in vain, because your enemies will eat their produce. ¹⁷ I will set my face against you, and you will be

overpowered by your enemies. Men who hate you will rule over you, and you will run away, even when no one is chasing you. ¹⁸ If after all this you do not listen to me, then I will punish you seven times as severely for your sins. ¹⁹ I will break your pride in your power. I will make the sky over you like iron and your land like bronze. ²⁰ Your strength will be used up in vain, because your land will not produce its harvest, and your trees in the land will not produce their fruit.

²¹ If you walk against me and will not listen to me, I will bring seven times more blows on you, in proportion to your sins. ²² I will send wild animals against you, which will rob you of your children, destroy your livestock, and make you so few in number that your roads will be desolate.

²³ If in spite of these things you still do not accept my correction and you continue to walk in opposition to me, ²⁴ then I will also walk in opposition to you, and I myself will punish you seven times because of your sins. ²⁵ I will bring a sword on you that will execute vengeance for breaking the covenant. You will be gathered together inside your cities, and I will send a plague among you there, and then you will be delivered into the hand of your enemy. ²⁶ When I cut off your staff of food, ten women will be able to bake your bread in one oven, and they will distribute your bread by weight. You will eat but not be satisfied.

²⁷ If you do not listen to me despite these things, but continue to walk against me, ²⁸ then I will walk against you in anger, and I will punish you even seven more times as much for your sins. ²⁹ You will eat the flesh of your sons; you will eat the flesh of your daughters. ³⁰ I will destroy your high places, cut down your incense altars, and throw your corpses on the corpses of your idols, and I myself will abhor you. ³¹ I will turn your cities into ruins and destroy your sacred places. I will not be pleased with the aroma of your offerings. ³² I will devastate the land. Your enemies who will live there will be shocked at the devastation. ³³ I will scatter you among the nations, and I will draw out my sword and follow you. Your land will be devastated, and your cities will be ruined.

³⁴ Then the land will enjoy its Sabbaths for as long as it lies desolate and you are in your enemies' lands. During that time, the land will rest and enjoy its Sabbaths. ³⁵ As long as it lies desolate, it will have rest, which will be the rest that it did not have with your Sabbaths, when you lived in it.

³⁶ As for those of you who are left in your enemies' lands, I will send fear into your hearts so that even the sound of a leaf blowing in the wind will startle you, and you will flee as though you were fleeing from the sword. You will fall, even when no one is chasing you. ³⁷ You will stumble over each other as though you were running from the sword, even though no one is chasing you. You will have no power to stand

before your enemies. ³⁸ You will perish among the nations, and your enemies' land will itself devour you. ³⁹ Those who are left among you will waste away in their iniquity, there in your enemies' lands, and because of their fathers' iniquities they will waste away as well.

⁴⁰ Yet if they confess their iniquity and their fathers' iniquity, and the unfaithfulness that they committed against me, and also their walking against me— ⁴¹ which caused me to turn against them and I brought them into the land of their enemies—if their uncircumcised hearts become humbled, and if they accept the punishment for their sins, ⁴² then will I call to mind my covenant with Jacob, my covenant with Isaac, and my covenant with Abraham; also, I will call the land to mind. ⁴³ The land will be abandoned by them, so it will be pleased with its Sabbaths while it lies desolate without them. They will have to pay the penalty for their iniquity because they themselves rejected my decrees and detested my laws. ⁴⁴ Yet despite all this, when they are in their enemies' land, I will not reject them, neither will I detest them so as to completely destroy them and do away with my covenant with them, for I am Yahweh their God. ⁴⁵ But for their sakes I will call to mind the covenant with their ancestors, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, so that I might be their God. I am Yahweh."

⁴⁶ These are the commandments, decrees, and laws that Yahweh made between himself and the people of Israel at Mount Sinai through Moses.

Chapter 27

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ² "Speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'If anyone makes a special vow to Yahweh, use the following valuations. ³ Your standard value for a male from twenty to sixty years old must be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. ⁴ For a female of the same ages your standard value must be thirty shekels. ⁵ From five years to twenty years old your standard value for a male must be twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. ⁶ From one month old to five years your standard value for a male must be five shekels of silver, and for a female three shekels of silver. ⁷ From sixty years old and up for a male your standard value must be fifteen shekels, and for a female ten shekels. ⁸ But if the person making the vow cannot pay the standard value, then the person being given must be presented to the priest, and the priest will value that person by the amount the one making the vow is able to afford.

⁹ If what is vowed is an animal that people can give as an offering to Yahweh, any part of that animal that is given to Yahweh becomes holy. ¹⁰ The person must not exchange it or substitute a good one for a bad one, or a bad for a good one. If he

substitutes one animal for another, both it and the substitute become holy.¹¹ However, if what is vowed is an unclean animal that people cannot give as an offering to Yahweh, then the person must bring the animal to the priest.¹² The priest will value it, by the market value of the animal. Whatever value the priest places on the animal, that will be its value.¹³ If the owner wishes to redeem it, then a fifth of its value is to be added to its redemption price.

¹⁴ When a man sets apart his house as a holy gift to Yahweh, then the priest will set its value as either good or bad. Whatever the priest values it, so it will be.¹⁵ But if the owner who set apart his home wishes to redeem it, he must add a fifth of its value to its redemption price, and it will belong to him.

¹⁶ If a man sets apart to Yahweh some of the fields of his property, then the valuation of it will be in proportion to the amount of seed required to plant it—a homer of barley will be valued at fifty shekels of silver.¹⁷ If he sets apart his field during the year of Jubilee, the valuation of it will stand.¹⁸ But if he sets apart his field after the year of Jubilee, then the priest must calculate the value of the field by the number of years that remain until the next year of Jubilee, and the valuation of it must be reduced.¹⁹ If the man who set apart the field wishes to redeem it, then he must add a fifth to the valuation, and it will belong to him.²⁰ If he does not redeem the field, or if he has sold the field to another man, it cannot be redeemed any more.²¹ Rather, the field, when it is released in the year of Jubilee, will be a holy gift to Yahweh, like the field that has been completely given to Yahweh. It will belong to the priest.²² If a man sets apart a field that he has bought, but that field is not part of his family's land,²³ then the priest will figure the valuation of it up to the year of Jubilee, and the man must pay its value on that day as a holy gift to Yahweh.²⁴ In the year of Jubilee, the field will return to the man from whom it was bought, to the one whose property the land is.²⁵ All the valuations must be set by the weight of the sanctuary shekel. Twenty gerahs must be the equivalent of one shekel.

²⁶ No one may set apart the firstborn among animals, since the firstborn already belongs to Yahweh; whether ox or sheep, it is Yahweh's.²⁷ If it is an unclean animal, then the owner may buy it back at the valuation of it, and a fifth must be added to that value. If the animal is not redeemed, then it is to be sold at the set value.

²⁸ But nothing that a man devotes to Yahweh, from all that he has, whether man or animal, or his family land, may be sold or redeemed. Everything that is devoted is very holy to Yahweh.²⁹ No ransom may be paid for the person who is devoted for destruction. That person must be put to death.

³⁰ All the tithe of the land, whether grain grown on the land or fruit from the trees, is

Yahweh's. It is holy to Yahweh. ³¹ If a man redeems any of his tithe, he must add a fifth to its value. ³² As for every tenth of the herd or the flock, whatever passes under the shepherd's rod, one-tenth must be set apart to Yahweh. ³³ The shepherd must not search for the better or the worse animals, and he must not substitute one for another. If he changes it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed will be holy. It cannot be redeemed."

³⁴ These are the commandments that Yahweh gave at Mount Sinai to Moses for the people of Israel.

Numbers

Chapter 1

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses in the tent of meeting in the wilderness of Sinai. This happened on the first day of the second month during the second year after the people of Israel had come out from the land of Egypt. Yahweh said, ² "Conduct a census of the whole congregation of the men of Israel by their clans, by their ancestral households. Number them by name. Count all the males man by man, ³ who is twenty years old or older. Count all who can fight as soldiers for Israel. You and Aaron must record the number of men in their armed groups. ⁴ A man from each tribe, a clan head, must serve with you as his tribe's leader. Each leader must lead the men who will fight for his ancestors' household. ⁵ These are the names of the leaders who must fight with you:

From the tribe of Reuben, Elizur son of Shedeur;

⁶ from the tribe of Simeon, Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai;

⁷ from the tribe of Judah, Nahshon son of Amminadab;

⁸ from the tribe of Issachar, Nethanel son of Zuar;

⁹ from the tribe of Zebulun, Eliab son of Helon;

¹⁰ from the tribe of Ephraim son of Joseph, Elishama son of Ammihud;

from the tribe of Manasseh, Gamaliel son of Pedahzur;

¹¹ from the tribe of Benjamin, Abidan son of Gideoni;

¹² from the tribe of Dan, Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai;

¹³ from the tribe of Asher, Pagiel son of Okran;

¹⁴ from the tribe of Gad, Eliasaph son of Deuel;

¹⁵ and from the tribe of Naphtali, Ahira son of Enan."

¹⁶ These were the men appointed from the people. They led their ancestors' tribes. They were the leaders of the clans in Israel. ¹⁷ Moses and Aaron took these men, who

were recorded by name,¹⁸ and they assembled the whole community together on the first day of the second month. The men twenty years old and older registered their ancestry by name, by their clans, by their ancestral households. They were numbered man by man.¹⁹ Then Moses recorded their numbers in the wilderness of Sinai, as Yahweh had commanded him to do.

²⁰ From the descendants of Reuben, Israel's firstborn, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted man by man.²¹ They counted 46,500 men from the tribe of Reuben.

²² From the descendants of Simeon, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the mustered men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted man by man.²³ They counted 59,300 men from the tribe of Simeon.

²⁴ From the descendants of Gad, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted.²⁵ They counted 45,650 men from the tribe of Gad.

²⁶ From the descendants of Judah, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted.²⁷ They counted 74,600 men from the tribe of Judah.

²⁸ From the descendants of Issachar, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted.²⁹ They counted 54,400 men from the tribe of Issachar.

³⁰ From the descendants of Zebulun, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted.³¹ They counted 57,400 men from the tribe of Zebulun.

³² From the descendants of Ephraim son of Joseph, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted.³³ They counted 40,500 men from the tribe of Ephraim.

³⁴ From the descendants of Manasseh son of Joseph, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted.³⁵ They counted 32,200 men from the tribe of Manasseh.

³⁶ From the descendants of Benjamin, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted.³⁷ They counted 35,400 men from the tribe of Benjamin.

³⁸ From the descendants of Dan, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted. ³⁹ They counted 62,700 from the tribe of Dan.

⁴⁰ From the descendants of Asher, from the records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted. ⁴¹ They counted 41,500 men from the tribe of Asher.

⁴² From the descendants of Naphtali, from the genealogical records, by their clans, by their ancestral households, the names of all the men twenty years old or older, able to go to war, were counted. ⁴³ They counted 53,400 from the tribe of Naphtali.

⁴⁴ Moses and Aaron counted all these men, together with the twelve men who were leading Israel, each from his ancestor's household. ⁴⁵ So all the men of Israel from twenty years old and older, all who could fight in war, were counted in each of their ancestral households. ⁴⁶ They counted 603,550 men.

⁴⁷ But the Levites were not counted according to their ancestors' tribes ⁴⁸ because Yahweh had said to Moses, ⁴⁹ "You must not count the tribe of Levi or include them in the total of the people of Israel. ⁵⁰ Rather, assign the Levites to care for the tabernacle of the covenant decrees, and to care for all the furnishings in the tabernacle and for everything in it. The Levites must carry the tabernacle, and they must carry the tabernacle's furnishings. They must care for the tabernacle and make their camp around it. ⁵¹ When the tabernacle is to move to another place, the Levites must take it down. When the tabernacle is to be set up, the Levites must set it up. Any stranger who comes near the tabernacle must be killed. ⁵² When the people of Israel set up their tents, each man must do so near the banner that belongs to his armed group. ⁵³ However, the Levites must set up their tents around the tabernacle of the covenant decrees so that my anger does not come upon the people of Israel. The Levites must perform the duties of the tabernacle of the covenant decrees." ⁵⁴ The people of Israel did all these things. They did everything that Yahweh commanded through Moses.

Chapter 2

¹ Yahweh spoke again to Moses and Aaron. He said, ² "Each one of the people of Israel must camp around his standard, with the banners of their fathers' houses. They will camp around the tent of meeting on every side. ³ Those will be camping on the east of the tent of meeting, where the sun rises, they are the camp of Judah by their armed groups, and they are camping under their standard. Nahshon son of Amminadab is the leader of the people of Judah. ⁴ The number of the host of the people of Judah is 74,600. ⁵ The tribe of Issachar must camp next to Judah. Nethanel

son of Zuar must lead the army of Issachar.⁶ The number of the host of the people of Issachar is 54,400 men.⁷ The tribe of Zebulun must camp next to Issachar. Eliab son of Helon must lead the army of Zebulun.⁸ The number of the host of the people of Zebulun is 57,400.⁹ All the number of the camp of Judah is 186,400. They will set out first.

¹⁰ On the south side will be the camp of Reuben under their standard. The leader of the camp of Reuben is Elizur son of Shedeur.¹¹ The number of the host of the people of Reuben is 46,500.¹² Simeon is camping next to Reuben. The leader of the tribe of Simeon is Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai.¹³ The number of the host of the people of Simeon is 59,300.¹⁴ The tribe of Gad is next. The leader of the people of Gad is Eliasaph son of Deuel.¹⁵ The number of the host of the people of Gad is 45,650.¹⁶ The number of all the men assigned to the camp of Reuben, according to their divisions, is 151,450. They will set out second.

¹⁷ Next, the tent of meeting must go out from the camp with the Levites in the middle of all the camps. They must go out from the camp in the same order as they come into the camp. Every man must be in his place, by his banner.

¹⁸ On the west side will be the divisions of the camp of Ephraim under their standard. The leader of the people of Ephraim is Elishama son of Ammihud.¹⁹ The number of the host of the people of Ephraim is 40,500.²⁰ Next to them is the tribe of Manasseh. The leader of Manasseh is Gamaliel son of Pedahzur.²¹ The number of the host of the people of Manasseh is 32,200.²² Next will be the tribe of Benjamin. The leader of Benjamin is Abidan son of Gideon.²³ The number of the host of the people of Benjamin is 35,400.²⁴ All those numbered in the camp of Ephraim is 108,100. They will set out third.

²⁵ On the north will be the divisions of the camp of Dan. The leader of the people of Dan is Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai.²⁶ The number the host of the people of Dan is 62,700.²⁷ The people of the tribe of Asher camp next to Dan. The leader of Asher is Pagiel son of Okran.²⁸ The number the host of the people of Asher is 41,500.²⁹ The tribe of Naphtali is next. The leader of Naphtali is Ahira son of Enan.³⁰ The number of the host of the people of Naphtali is 53,400.³¹ All those numbered in the camp with Dan is 157,600. They will go out from the camp last, under their banner."

³² These are the descendants of Israel, numbered according to their ancestral households. All those counted in their camps, by their divisions, are 603,550.³³ But the Levites were not counted along with the people of Israel, as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

³⁴ The people of Israel did everything that Yahweh commanded Moses. They camped by their banners. They went out from the camp by their clans, in the order of their ancestor's households.

Chapter 3

¹ Now this is the history of the descendants of Aaron and Moses when Yahweh spoke with Moses on Mount Sinai. ² The names of Aaron's sons were Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. ³ These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests who were anointed and who were ordained to serve as priests. ⁴ But Nadab and Abihu fell dead before Yahweh when they offered to him unacceptable fire in the wilderness of Sinai. Nadab and Abihu had no children, so just Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests with Aaron their father.

⁵ Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ⁶ "Bring the tribe of Levi and present them to Aaron the priest for them to help him. ⁷ They must perform the duties on behalf of Aaron and the whole community before the tent of meeting. They must serve in the tabernacle. ⁸ They must care for all the furnishings in the tent of meeting, and they must help the tribes of Israel to carry out the tabernacle service. ⁹ You must give the Levites to Aaron and his sons. They are wholly given to help him serve the people of Israel. ¹⁰ You must appoint Aaron and his sons as priests, but any foreigner who comes near must be put to death."

¹¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ¹² "Look, I have taken the Levites from among the people of Israel. I have done this instead of taking each firstborn, who opens the womb, from among the people of Israel. The Levites belong to me, ¹³ for all the firstborn belong to me. On the day that I struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, I set apart for myself all the firstborn in Israel, both men and animals. They belong to me. I am Yahweh."

¹⁴ Yahweh spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai. He said, ¹⁵ "Count the descendants of Levi in each family, in their clans. Count every male who is one month old and older." ¹⁶ Moses counted them, following the word of Yahweh, just as he was commanded to do.

¹⁷ The names of the sons of Levi were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

¹⁸ These are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their clans: Libni and Shimei.

¹⁹ The sons of Kohath, by their clans: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

²⁰ The sons of Merari, by their clans: Mahli and Mushi. These are the clans of the Levites, listed clan by clan.

²¹ The clans of the Libnites and the Shimeites come from Gershon. These are the clans of the Gershonites. ²² All the males from a month old and older were counted,

totaling 7,500. ²³ The clans of the Gershonites must camp on the west side of the tabernacle. ²⁴ Eliasaph son of Lael must lead the clans of the descendants of the Gershonites. ²⁵ The family of Gershon must care for the tent of meeting including the tabernacle. They must care for the tent, its covering, and the curtain used as the entrance to the tent of meeting. ²⁶ They must care for the courtyard hangings, the curtain at the courtyard entrance—the courtyard that surrounds the sanctuary and the altar. They must care for the ropes of the tent of meeting and for everything in it. ²⁷ These clans come from Kohath: the clan of the Amramites, the clan of the Izharites, the clan of the Hebronites, and the clan of the Uzzielites. These clans belong to the Kohathites. ²⁸ 8,600 males have been counted aged one month old and older to perform the duties of the sanctuary. ²⁹ The Kohath clans must camp on the south side of the tabernacle. ³⁰ Elizaphan son of Uzziel must lead the ancestral households of the Kohathites. ³¹ They must care for the ark, the table, the lampstand, the altars, the holy things that are used in their service, the curtain, and all the work around it. ³² Eleazar son of Aaron the priest must lead the men who lead the Levites. He must supervise the men who perform the duties of the holy place.

³³ Two clans have come from Merari: the clan of the Mahlites and the clan of the Mushites. These clans have come from Merari. ³⁴ 6,200 males have been counted aged one month old and older. ³⁵ Zuriel son of Abihail must lead the ancestral households of Merari. They must camp on the north side of the tabernacle. ³⁶ The descendants of Merari must care for the framing of the tabernacle, the crossbars, posts, bases, all the hardware, and everything related to them, including ³⁷ the pillars and posts of the courtyard that surround the tabernacle, with their sockets, pegs, and ropes.

³⁸ Moses and Aaron and his sons must camp on the east side of the tabernacle, in front of the tent of meeting, toward the sunrise. They are responsible for performing the duties of the sanctuary and the duties of the people of Israel. Any foreigner who approaches the sanctuary must be put to death.

³⁹ Moses and Aaron counted all the males in the clans of Levi who were aged one month old and older, just as Yahweh commanded. They counted twenty-two thousand men.

⁴⁰ Yahweh said to Moses, "Count all the firstborn males of the people of Israel who are aged one month old and older. List their names. ⁴¹ You must take the Levites for me—I am Yahweh—instead of all the firstborn of the people of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites instead of the firstborn of the livestock of the descendants of Israel." ⁴² Moses counted all the firstborn people of Israel as Yahweh had

commanded him to do.⁴³ He counted all the firstborn males by name, aged one month old and older. He counted 22,273 men.

⁴⁴ Again, Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said,⁴⁵ "Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the people of Israel, and take the Levites' livestock instead of the people's livestock. The Levites belong to me—I am Yahweh."⁴⁶ For the redemption of the 273 firstborn sons of Israel who exceed the number of the Levites⁴⁷ you must collect five shekels for each of them. You must use the shekel of the sanctuary as your standard weight. The shekel equals twenty gerahs.⁴⁸ You must give the redemption money that you paid to Aaron and his sons."⁴⁹ So Moses collected the redemption money from those who exceeded the number of those redeemed by the Levites.⁵⁰ Moses collected the money from the firstborn of the people of Israel. He collected 1,365 shekels, weighing with the shekel of the sanctuary.⁵¹ Moses gave the redemption money to Aaron and to his sons. Moses did everything he was told to do by Yahweh's word, as Yahweh had commanded him.

Chapter 4

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron. He said,² "Conduct a census of the male descendants of Kohath from among the Levites, by their clans and ancestral households.³ Count all the men who are thirty to fifty years old. These men must join the company to serve in the tent of meeting."⁴ The descendants of Kohath must take care of the most holy things reserved for me in the tent of meeting.⁵ When the camp prepares to move forward, Aaron and his sons must go into the tent, take down the screening curtain that separates the most holy place from the holy place and cover the ark of the testimony with it.⁶ They must cover the ark with a piece of fine leather. They must spread a cloth that is completely blue over it. They must insert the poles to carry it.⁷ They are to spread a blue cloth on the table of the bread of the presence. On it they must put the dishes, spoons, bowls, and jars for the drink offering. Bread must always continue to be on the table.⁸ They are to spread over them a scarlet cloth and cover the same with hides of fine leather. They must insert poles to carry the table.⁹ They must take a blue cloth and cover the lampstand, along with its lamps, tongs, trays, and all the jars of oil for the lamps.¹⁰ They must put the lampstand and all its accessories into a covering of fine leather, and they must put it on a carrying frame.¹¹ They must spread a cloth of blue on the gold altar. They must cover it with a covering of fine leather, and then insert the carrying poles.¹² They must take all the equipment for the ministry, with which they serve in the sanctuary, and wrap it in a blue cloth. They must cover that with the hides of fine leather and put the equipment on the carrying frame.¹³ They must clear away the ashes of fat

from the altar and spread a purple cloth on the altar. ¹⁴ They must put on the carrying frame all the equipment that they use in the work of the altar. These objects are the firepans, forks, shovels, bowls, and all the other equipment for the altar. They must cover the altar with fine leather hides and then insert the carrying poles. ¹⁵ When Aaron and his sons have completely covered the holy place and all its equipment, and when the camp moves forward, then the descendants of Kohath must come to carry the holy place. If they touch the holy instruments, they must die. This is the work of the descendants of Kohath, to carry the furnishings in the tent of meeting. ¹⁶ Eleazar son of Aaron the priest oversees the care of the oil for the light, the sweet incense, the regular grain offering, and the anointing oil. He oversees the care of the entire tabernacle and all that is in it, the holy place and its equipment."

¹⁷ Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron. He said, ¹⁸ "Do not allow the Kohathite tribal clans to be cut off from among the Levites. ¹⁹ So do this for them that they may live and not die, when they approach the most holy things: Aaron and his sons must go in, and assign each man to his work and his responsibility. ²⁰ But the Kohathites must not go in to look at the holy place, even for a moment, or they must die."

²¹ Yahweh spoke again to Moses. He said, ²² "Conduct a census of the descendants of Gershon also, by their ancestor's families and by their clans. ²³ Count those who are thirty years old to fifty years old. Count all of them who will join the company to serve in the tent of meeting. ²⁴ This is the work of the clans of the Gershonites, when they serve and what they carry. ²⁵ They must carry the curtains of the tabernacle, the tent of meeting, its covering, the covering of fine leather hides that is on it, and the curtains for the entrance to the tent of meeting. ²⁶ They must carry the curtains of the court, the curtain for the doorway of the court's gate, which is near the tabernacle and near the altar, their ropes, and all the instruments for their service. Whatever should be done with these things, they must do it. ²⁷ Aaron and his sons must direct all the service of the descendants of the Gershonites, in everything that they transport, and in all their service. You must assign them to all their responsibilities. ²⁸ This is the service of the clans of the descendants of the Gershonites for the tent of meeting. Ithamar son of Aaron the priest must lead them in their service.

²⁹ You must count the descendants of Merari by their clans, and order them by their ancestor's families, ³⁰ from thirty years old and older up to fifty years old. Count everyone who is going to join the company and serve in the tent of meeting. ³¹ This is their responsibility and their burden in all their service for the tent of meeting. They must care for the framing of the tabernacle, its crossbars, posts, and sockets, ³² along with the posts of the courtyard around the tabernacle, their sockets, pegs, and their

ropes, with all their hardware. List by name the articles they must carry.³³ This is the service of the clans of the descendants of Merari, what they are to do for the tent of meeting, under the direction of Ithamar son of Aaron the priest."

³⁴ Moses and Aaron and the leaders of the community counted the descendants of the Kohathites by the clans of their ancestor's families.³⁵ They counted them from thirty years old and older up to fifty years old. They counted everyone who would join the company to serve in the tent of meeting.³⁶ They counted 2,750 men by their clans.³⁷ This was the list of the clans of the Kohathites who served in the tent of meeting. Moses and Aaron counted them according to Yahweh's command that was given through Moses.

³⁸ The descendants of Gershon were counted in their clans, by their ancestor's families,³⁹ from thirty to fifty years old, everyone who would join the company to serve in the tent of meeting.⁴⁰ All the men, counted by their clans and their ancestor's families, numbered 2,630.⁴¹ Moses and Aaron counted the clans of the descendants of Gershon who would serve in the tent of meeting. In doing this, they obeyed what Yahweh had commanded them to do through Moses.

⁴² The descendants of Merari were counted in their clans by their ancestor's families,⁴³ from thirty to fifty years old, everyone who would join the company to serve in the tent of meeting.⁴⁴ All the men, counted by their clans and their ancestor's families, numbered 3,200.⁴⁵ This was the list of the clans of the descendants of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron counted according to Yahweh's command that came by the hand of Moses.

⁴⁶ So Moses, Aaron, and the chiefs of Israel counted all the Levites by their clans in their ancestral families⁴⁷ from thirty to fifty years old. They counted everyone who would do work in the tabernacle, and who would carry and care for the items in the tent of meeting.⁴⁸ They counted 8,580 men.⁴⁹ At Yahweh's command, Moses counted each man, keeping count of each by the type of work he was assigned to do. He counted each man by the kind of responsibility he would bear. In doing this, they obeyed what Yahweh had commanded them to do through Moses.

Chapter 5

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said,² "Command the people of Israel to send away from the camp every leper, everyone who has an oozing sore, and whoever is unclean through touching a dead body.³ Whether male or female, you must send them out of the camp. They must not defile the camp, because I live in it."⁴ The people of Israel did so. They sent them out of the camp, as Yahweh commanded Moses. The people of Israel obeyed Yahweh.

⁵ Again Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ⁶ "Speak to the people of Israel. When a man or woman commits any sin such as people do to one another, and is unfaithful to me, that person is guilty. ⁷ Then he must confess the sin that he has done. He must completely pay back the price of his guilt and add to the price one-fifth more. He must give this to the one he has wronged. ⁸ But if the wronged person has no close relative to receive the payment, he must pay the price for his guilt to me through a priest, along with a ram to atone for himself. ⁹ Every contribution, everything the people of Israel have set apart, which they have brought to the priest, will belong to him. ¹⁰ The offerings of every person will be for the priest; if anyone gives anything to the priest, it will belong to him."

¹¹ Again, Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ¹² "Speak to the people of Israel. Say to them, 'Suppose that a man's wife turns away and is unfaithful to her husband. ¹³ If a man lies with her and it is hidden from the eyes of her husband, and her impurity is undetected even though she defiled herself, and there is no witness against her, since she was not caught in the act, ¹⁴ nevertheless, a spirit of jealousy might still inform the husband that his wife is defiled. However, a spirit of jealousy might falsely come on a man when his wife is not defiled. ¹⁵ In such cases, the man must bring his wife to the priest. The husband must take an offering required on her behalf, a tenth of an ephah of barley flour. He must pour no oil on it and put no frankincense on it, because it is a grain offering of jealousy, a grain offering for remembering, as a reminder of the iniquity.

¹⁶ The priest must bring her near and place her before Yahweh. ¹⁷ The priest must take a jar of holy water and take dust from the floor of the tabernacle. He must put the dust into the water. ¹⁸ The priest will set the woman before Yahweh and he will untie the hair on the woman's head. He will put into her hands the grain offering of remembrance, which is the grain offering of jealousy. The priest will hold in his hand the bitter water that can bring a curse. ¹⁹ The priest will put the woman under an oath and say to her, 'If no other man has lain with you, and if you have not gone astray and committed uncleanness, then you will be free from this bitter water that can bring a curse. ²⁰ But if you have gone astray, though you are under your husband's authority and you have defiled yourself, and some other man has had sexual relations with you, ²¹ then, (the priest must cause the woman to swear an oath that can bring down a curse on her, and then he must continue speaking to the woman) 'Yahweh will make you into a curse that will be shown to your people to be such. This will happen if Yahweh causes your thigh to waste away and your abdomen to swell. ²² This water that brings the curse will go into your stomach and make your abdomen swell and your thighs waste away.' The woman is to reply, 'Amen. Amen.'

²³ The priest must write these curses on a scroll, and then he must wash away the written curses into the bitter water. ²⁴ The priest must make the woman drink the bitter water that brings the curse. The water that brings the curse will enter her and become bitter. ²⁵ The priest must take the grain offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand. He must hold up the grain offering before Yahweh and bring it to the altar. ²⁶ The priest must take a handful of the grain offering as a representative offering, and burn it on the altar. Then he must give the woman the bitter water to drink. ²⁷ When he gives her the water to drink, if she is defiled because she has committed a sin against her husband, then the water that brings the curse will enter her and become bitter. Her abdomen will swell and her thigh will waste away. The woman will be cursed among her people. ²⁸ But if the woman is not defiled and if she is clean, then she must be free. She will be able to conceive children. ²⁹ This is the law of jealousy. It is the law for a woman who goes astray from her husband and is defiled. ³⁰ It is the law for a man with a spirit of jealousy when he is jealous of his wife. He must bring the woman before Yahweh, and the priest must do to her everything that this law of jealousy describes. ³¹ The man will be free from guilt for bringing his wife to the priest. The woman must bear any guilt she might have."

Chapter 6

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ² "Speak to the people of Israel. Say to them, 'When a man or a woman consecrates himself to Yahweh with the special vow of a Nazirite, ³ he must abstain from wine and strong drink. He must not drink vinegar made from wine or from strong drink. He must not drink any grape juice or eat fresh grapes or raisins. ⁴ In all the days of his consecration, he must eat nothing that is made from the grape vine, including everything from the seeds to the skins. ⁵ During all the time of his vow of consecration, no razor is to be used on his head until the days of his consecration to Yahweh are fulfilled. He must be set apart to Yahweh. He must let the hair grow long on his head. ⁶ During all the time that he sets himself apart to Yahweh, he must not come near a dead body. ⁷ He must not make himself unclean even for his father, mother, brother, or sister, if they die. This is because he is consecrated to God, as everyone can see by his long hair. ⁸ During all the time of his consecration he is holy, reserved for Yahweh. ⁹ If someone very suddenly dies beside him and defiles his consecrated head, then he must shave his head on the day of his purification—on the seventh day he must shave it. ¹⁰ On the eighth day he must bring two doves or two young pigeons to the

priest at the entrance to the tent of meeting.¹¹ The priest must offer one bird as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering. These will atone for him because he sinned by being near the dead body. He must consecrate his head again on that day.

¹² He must set himself apart to Yahweh for the days of his consecration. He must bring a male lamb one year old as a guilt offering. The days before he defiled himself must not be counted, because his consecration was defiled.

¹³ This is the law about the Nazirite for when the time of his consecration is complete. He must be brought to the entrance of the tent of meeting.¹⁴ He must present his offering to Yahweh. He must offer as a burnt offering a male lamb one year old and without blemish. He must bring as a sin offering a female lamb one year old and without blemish. He must bring a ram as a fellowship offering that is without blemish.¹⁵ He must also bring a basket of bread made without yeast, loaves of fine flour mixed with oil, wafers without yeast rubbed with oil, together with their grain offering and drink offerings.¹⁶ The priest must present them before Yahweh. He must offer his sin offering and burnt offering.¹⁷ With the basket of unleavened bread, he must present the ram as a sacrifice, the fellowship offering to Yahweh. The priest must present also the grain offering and the drink offering.¹⁸ The Nazirite must shave his consecrated head at the entrance to the tent of meeting. He must take the hair from his head and put it on the fire that is under the sacrifice of fellowship offerings.¹⁹ The priest must take the boiled shoulder of the ram, one loaf of bread without yeast out of the basket, and one wafer without yeast. He must place them into the hands of the Nazirite after he has shaved his consecrated hair.²⁰ The priest must wave them as an offering before Yahweh, a holy portion for the priest, together with the breast that was waved and the thigh that was the contribution for the priest. After that, the Nazirite may drink wine.

²¹ This is the law for the Nazirite who vows his offering to Yahweh for his consecration. Whatever else he may give, he must keep the obligations of the vow he has taken, to keep the promise indicated by the law of his consecration."

²² Again Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said,²³ "Speak to Aaron and to his sons. Say, 'You must bless the people of Israel in this way. You must say to them,

²⁴ "May Yahweh bless you
and keep you.

²⁵ May Yahweh make his face shine on you
and be gracious to you.

²⁶ May Yahweh look on you with favor
and give you peace."

²⁷ It is in this way that they must give my name to the people of Israel. Then I will

bless them."

Chapter 7

¹ On the day that Moses completed the tabernacle, he anointed it and set it apart to Yahweh, together with all of its furnishings. He did the same for the altar and all its utensils. He anointed them and set them apart to Yahweh. ² On that day, the leaders of Israel, the heads of their ancestor's families, offered sacrifices. These men were leading the tribes. They had overseen the counting of the men in the census. ³ They brought their offerings before Yahweh. They brought six covered carts and twelve oxen. They brought one cart for every two leaders, and each leader brought one ox. They presented these things in front of the tabernacle. ⁴ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ⁵ "Accept the offerings from them and use the offerings for the work in the tent of meeting. Give the offerings to the Levites, to each one as his work needs them." ⁶ Moses took the carts and the oxen, and he gave them to the Levites. ⁷ He gave two carts and four oxen to the descendants of Gershon, because of what their work needed. ⁸ He gave four carts and eight oxen to the descendants of Merari, in the care of Ithamar son of Aaron the priest. He did this because of what their work required. ⁹ But he gave none of those things to the descendants of Kohath, because theirs would be the work related to the things that belong to Yahweh that they would carry on their own shoulders. ¹⁰ The leaders offered their goods for the dedication of the altar on the day that Moses anointed the altar. The leaders offered their sacrifices in front of the altar. ¹¹ Yahweh said to Moses, "Each leader must offer on his own day his sacrifice for the dedication of the altar."

¹² On the first day, Nahshon son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah, offered his sacrifice.

¹³ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering. ¹⁴ He gave one gold dish that weighed ten shekels and was full of incense. ¹⁵ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb. ¹⁶ He gave one male goat as a sin offering. ¹⁷ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Nahshon son of Amminadab.

¹⁸ On the second day, Nethanel son of Zuar, leader of Issachar, offered his sacrifice.

¹⁹ He offered as his sacrifice one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering. ²⁰ He also

gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense.²¹ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb.²² He gave one male goat as a sin offering.²³ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Nethanel son of Zuar.

²⁴ On the third day, Eliab son of Helon, leader of the descendants of Zebulun, offered his sacrifice.

²⁵ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels, and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering.²⁶ He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense.²⁷ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb.²⁸ He gave one male goat as a sin offering.²⁹ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Eliab son of Helon.

³⁰ On the fourth day, Elizur son of Shedeur, leader of the descendants of Reuben, offered his sacrifice.

³¹ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering.³² He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense.³³ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb.³⁴ He gave one male goat as a sin offering.³⁵ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Elizur son of Shedeur.

³⁶ On the fifth day, Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai, leader of the descendants of Simeon, offered his sacrifice.

³⁷ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering.³⁸ He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense.³⁹ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb.⁴⁰ He gave one male goat as a sin offering.⁴¹ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai.

⁴² On the sixth day, Eliasaph son of Deuel, leader of the descendants of Gad, offered

his sacrifice.

⁴³ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering. ⁴⁴ He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense. ⁴⁵ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb. ⁴⁶ He gave one male goat as a sin offering. ⁴⁷ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Eliasaph son of Deuel.

⁴⁸ On the seventh day, Elishama son of Ammihud, leader of the descendants of Ephraim, offered his sacrifice.

⁴⁹ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering. ⁵⁰ He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense. ⁵¹ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb. ⁵² He gave one male goat as a sin offering. ⁵³ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Elishama son of Ammihud.

⁵⁴ On the eighth day, Gamaliel son of Pedahzur, leader of the descendants of Manasseh, offered his sacrifice.

⁵⁵ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering. ⁵⁶ He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense. ⁵⁷ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb. ⁵⁸ He gave one male goat as a sin offering. ⁵⁹ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Gamaliel son of Pedahzur.

⁶⁰ On the ninth day, Abidan son of Gideoni, leader of the descendants of Benjamin, offered his sacrifice.

⁶¹ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering. ⁶² He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense. ⁶³ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb. ⁶⁴ He gave one male

goat as a sin offering.⁶⁵ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Abidan son of Gideon.

⁶⁶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai, leader of the descendants of Dan, offered his sacrifice.

⁶⁷ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering.⁶⁸ He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense.⁶⁹ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb..⁷⁰ He gave one male goat as a sin offering.⁷¹ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai.

⁷² On the eleventh day, Pagiel son of Okran, leader of the descendants of Asher, offered his sacrifice.

⁷³ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering.⁷⁴ He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense.⁷⁵ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb.⁷⁶ He gave one male goat as a sin offering.⁷⁷ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Pagiel son of Okran.

⁷⁸ On the twelfth day, Ahira son of Enan, leader of the descendants of Naphtali, offered his sacrifice.

⁷⁹ His sacrifice was one silver platter weighing 130 shekels and one silver bowl weighing seventy shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. Both of these objects were full of fine flour mixed with oil for a grain offering.⁸⁰ He also gave one gold dish weighing ten shekels, full of incense.⁸¹ He gave as a burnt offering one young bull, one ram, and a one-year-old male lamb.⁸² He gave one male goat as a sin offering.⁸³ He gave two oxen, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs that were a year old, as the sacrifice for a fellowship offering. This was the sacrifice of Ahira son of Enan.

⁸⁴ This was the dedication offering for the altar on the day that it was anointed: the chiefs of Israel set apart the twelve silver platters, twelve silver bowls, and twelve gold dishes.⁸⁵ Each silver platter weighed 130 shekels and each bowl weighed

seventy shekels. All the silver vessels weighed 2,400 shekels, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel.⁸⁶ Each of the twelve gold dishes, full of incense, weighed ten shekels by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel. All the gold dishes weighed 120 shekels.⁸⁷ They set apart all the animals for the burnt offerings, twelve bulls, twelve rams, and twelve year-old male lambs. They gave their grain offering. They gave twelve male goats as a sin offering.⁸⁸ From all their cattle, they gave twenty-four bulls, sixty rams, sixty male goats, and sixty male lambs a year old, as the sacrifice for the fellowship offering. This was for the dedication of the altar after it was anointed.

⁸⁹ When Moses went into the tent of meeting to speak with Yahweh, he heard his voice speaking to him. Yahweh spoke to him from above the atonement lid on the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim. He spoke to him.

Chapter 8

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ² "Speak to Aaron. Say to him, 'The seven lamps must give light in front of the lampstand when you light them.'" ³ Aaron did this. He lit the lamps on the lampstand to give light toward the front of it, as Yahweh had commanded Moses. ⁴ The lampstand was made in this way and Yahweh showed Moses the pattern for it. It was to be hammered gold from its base to its top, with hammered cups like blossoms.

⁵ Again, Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ⁶ "Take the Levites from among the people of Israel and purify them. ⁷ Do this to them to purify them: Sprinkle the water of atonement on them. Make them shave their entire body, wash their clothes, and purify themselves. ⁸ Then have them take a young bull and its grain offering of fine flour mixed with oil. Let them take another young bull as a sin offering. ⁹ You will bring the Levites in front of the tent of meeting and assemble the whole community of the people of Israel. ¹⁰ When you bring the Levites before Yahweh, the people of Israel must lay their hands on the Levites. ¹¹ Aaron must offer the Levites before Yahweh, as a wave offering from the people of Israel so that they may do the service of Yahweh. ¹² The Levites must place their hands on the heads of the bulls. You must offer one bull for a sin offering and the other bull for a burnt offering to me, to atone for the Levites. ¹³ Present the Levites before Aaron and before his sons, and lift them up as a wave offering to me.

¹⁴ In this way you must separate the Levites from among the people of Israel. The Levites will belong to me. ¹⁵ After that, the Levites must go in to serve in the tent of meeting. You must purify them. You must offer them as a wave offering. ¹⁶ Do this, because they are entirely mine from among the people of Israel. They will take the

place of each firstborn, the first issue of the womb, of all the descendants of Israel. I have taken the Levites for myself. ¹⁷ All the firstborn from among the people of Israel are mine, both man or animal. On the day that I took the lives of all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, I set them apart for myself. ¹⁸ I have taken the Levites from among the people of Israel instead of all the firstborn. ¹⁹ I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and his sons. I have taken them from among the people of Israel to do the work of the people of Israel in the tent of meeting. I have given them to atone for the people of Israel so that no plague will harm the people when they come near to the holy place."

²⁰ Moses, Aaron, and the whole community of the people of Israel did this with the Levites. They did everything that Yahweh had commanded Moses concerning the Levites. The people of Israel did this with them. ²¹ The Levites purified themselves and washed their clothing, and Aaron presented them as a wave offering to Yahweh and he made atonement for them to cleanse them. ²² After that, the Levites went in to do their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron and before Aaron's sons. This was as Yahweh had commanded Moses about the Levites. They treated all the Levites in this way.

²³ Yahweh spoke again to Moses. He said, ²⁴ "All of this is for the Levites who are twenty-five years old and more. They must join the company to serve in the tent of meeting. ²⁵ They must stop serving in this way at the age of fifty years. At that age they must not serve any longer. ²⁶ They may help their brothers who continue to work at the tent of meeting, to perform their duties, but they must serve no more. This is how you must deal with the Levites in all their responsibilities."

Chapter 9

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they came out from the land of Egypt. He said, ² "Let the people of Israel keep the Passover at its fixed time of year. ³ On the fourteenth day of this month, at evening, you must keep the Passover at its fixed time of year. You must keep it, follow all the regulations, and obey all the decrees that are related to it." ⁴ So, Moses told the people of Israel that they should keep the Festival of the Passover. ⁵ So they kept the Passover in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, at evening, in the wilderness of Sinai. The people of Israel obeyed everything that Yahweh commanded Moses to do. ⁶ There were certain men who became unclean by the body of a dead man. They could not keep the Passover on that day. They went before Moses and Aaron on that same day. ⁷ Those men said to Moses, "We are unclean because of the dead body of a man. Why do you keep us from offering the sacrifice to Yahweh at the

fixed time of year among the people of Israel?" ⁸ Moses said to them, "Wait for me to hear what Yahweh will instruct about you."

⁹ Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ¹⁰ "Speak to the people of Israel. Say, 'If any of you or your descendants are unclean because of a dead body, or are on a long journey, he may still keep the Passover to Yahweh.' ¹¹ In the second month on the fourteenth day at evening, they will eat the Passover meal. They must eat the Passover lamb with bread that is made without yeast and with bitter herbs. ¹² They must not leave any of it until the morning, or break any of its bones. They must follow all the regulations for the Passover. ¹³ But any person who is clean and is not on a journey, but who fails to keep the Passover, that person must be cut off from his people because he did not bring the offering that Yahweh requires at the fixed time of year. That man must carry his sin. ¹⁴ If a stranger lives among you and keeps the Passover to Yahweh, he must keep it according to the statute of the Passover and according to its rule. You must have one statute both for the sojourner and for the one who was born in the land."

¹⁵ On the day that the tabernacle was set up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, the tent of the covenant decrees. At evening the cloud was over the tabernacle. It appeared like fire until morning. ¹⁶ It continued that way. The cloud covered the tabernacle and appeared like fire at night. ¹⁷ Whenever the cloud was taken up from over the tent, the people of Israel would set out on their journey. Wherever the cloud stopped, the people would camp. ¹⁸ At Yahweh's command, the people of Israel would travel, and at his command, they would camp. While the cloud stopped over the tabernacle, they would stay in their camp. ¹⁹ When the cloud remained on the tabernacle for many days, then the people of Israel would obey Yahweh's instructions and not travel. ²⁰ Sometimes the cloud remained a few days on the tabernacle. In that case, they would obey Yahweh's command—they would make camp and then travel on again at his command. ²¹ Sometimes the cloud was present in camp from evening until morning. When the cloud lifted in the morning, they journeyed. If it continued for a day and for a night, only when the cloud lifted would they journey on. ²² Whether the cloud stayed on the tabernacle for two days, a month, or a year, for as long as it stayed there, the people of Israel would stay in their camp and not travel. But whenever the cloud was taken up, they would set out on their journey. ²³ They would camp at Yahweh's command, and they would travel at his command. They obeyed Yahweh's command given through Moses.

Chapter 10

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ² "Make two silver trumpets. Hammer the silver to

make them. You must use the trumpets to call the community together and to call the community to move their camps. ³ The priests must blow the trumpets to call all the community together in front of you at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ⁴ If the priests blow only one trumpet, then the leaders, the heads of the clans of Israel, must gather to you. ⁵ When you blow a loud signal, the tribes camped on the east side must begin their journey. ⁶ When you blow a loud signal the second time, the tribes camped on the south side must begin their journey. They must blow a loud signal for their journeys. ⁷ When the community gathers together, blow the trumpets, but not loudly. ⁸ The sons of Aaron, the priests, must blow the trumpets. This will always be an ordinance for you throughout your people's generations. ⁹ When you go to war in your land against an adversary who oppresses you, then you must sound an alarm with the trumpets. I, Yahweh your God, will call you to mind and save you from your enemies. ¹⁰ Also, at the times of celebration, both your regular festivals and at the beginnings of the months, you must blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings and over the sacrifices for your fellowship offerings. These will act as a reminder of you to me, your God. I am Yahweh your God."

¹¹ In the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, the cloud was lifted from the tabernacle of the covenant decrees. ¹² The people of Israel then went on their journey from the wilderness of Sinai. The cloud stopped in the wilderness of Paran. ¹³ They made their first journey, following Yahweh's command given through Moses. ¹⁴ The camp under the banner of Judah's descendants went out first, moving out their individual armies. Nahshon son of Amminadab led Judah's army. ¹⁵ Nethanel son of Zuar led the army of the tribe of Issachar's descendants. ¹⁶ Eliab son of Helon led the army of the tribe of Zebulun's descendants. ¹⁷ The descendants of Gershon and of Merari, who cared for the tabernacle, took down the tabernacle and then set out on their journey. ¹⁸ Next, the armies under the banner of Reuben's camp set out on their journey. Elizur son of Shedeur led Reuben's army. ¹⁹ Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai led the army of the tribe of Simeon's descendants. ²⁰ Eliasaph son of Deuel led the army of the tribe of Gad's descendants.

²¹ The Kohathites set out. They carried the sanctuary's holy equipment. Others would set up the tabernacle before the Kohathites arrived at the next camp. ²² The armies under the banner of Ephraim's descendants set out next. Elishama son of Ammihud led Ephraim's army. ²³ Gamaliel son of Pedahzur led the army of the tribe of Manasseh's descendants. ²⁴ Abidan son of Gideon led the army of the tribe of Benjamin's descendants.

²⁵ The armies that camped under the banner of Dan's descendants set out last.

Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai led Dan's army.²⁶ Pagiel son of Okran led the army of the tribe of Asher's descendants.²⁷ Ahira son of Enan led the army of the tribe of Naphtali's descendants.²⁸ This is the way that the armies of the people of Israel set out on their journey.

²⁹ Moses spoke to Hobab son of Reuel the Midianite. Reuel was the father of Moses' wife. Moses spoke to Hobab and said, "We are traveling to a place that Yahweh described. Yahweh said, 'I will give it to you.' Come with us and we will do you good. Yahweh has promised to do good for Israel."³⁰ But Hobab said to Moses, "I will not go with you. I will go to my own land and my own relatives."³¹ Then Moses replied, "Please do not leave us. You know how to camp in the wilderness. You must watch out for us."³² If you go with us, we will do for you the same good that Yahweh does to us."

³³ They journeyed from the mountain of Yahweh for three days. The ark of the covenant of Yahweh went before them for three days to find a place for them to rest.

³⁴ Yahweh's cloud was over them in the daytime as they journeyed.

³⁵ Whenever the ark set out, Moses would say, "Rise up, Yahweh. Scatter your enemies. Make those who hate you run from you."³⁶ Whenever the ark stopped, Moses would say, "Return, Yahweh, to Israel's many tens of thousands."

Chapter 11

¹ Now the people complained about their troubles as Yahweh listened. Yahweh heard the people and became angry. Fire from Yahweh burned among them and consumed some of the camp on its edges.² Then people called out to Moses, so Moses prayed to Yahweh, and the fire stopped.³ That place was named Taberah, because Yahweh's fire burned among them.

⁴ Some foreign people began to camp with Israel's descendants. They wanted better food to eat. Then the people of Israel began to weep and say, "Who will give us meat to eat?"⁵ We remember the fish that we ate freely in Egypt, the cucumbers, the melons, the leeks, the onions, and the garlic.⁶ Now our appetite is gone, because all we can see is this manna."⁷ Manna was like coriander seed. It looked like resin.⁸ The people walked around and gathered it. They ground it in mills, beat it in mortars, boiled it in pots, and made it into cakes. It tasted like a delicacy baked with olive oil.⁹ When the dew fell on the camp in the night, the manna also fell.¹⁰ Moses heard the people weeping in their families, and every man was at the entrance to his tent. Yahweh was very angry, and in Moses' eyes their complaining was wrong.¹¹ Moses said to Yahweh, "Why have you treated your servant so badly? Why are you

not pleased with me? You make me carry the load of all these people. ¹² Did I conceive all these people? Have I given them birth so that you should say to me, 'Carry them closely to your chest as a father carries a baby?' Should I carry them to the land that you swore to their ancestors to give them? ¹³ Where can I find meat to give to all this people? They are weeping in front of me and are saying, 'Give us meat to eat.' ¹⁴ I cannot bear all these people alone. They are too much for me. ¹⁵ Since you are treating me this way, kill me now—if I find favor in your eyes—do not let me see my misery."

¹⁶ Yahweh said to Moses, "Bring to me seventy of Israel's elders. Be sure that they are elders and officers of the people. Bring them to the tent of meeting to stand there with you. ¹⁷ I will come down and talk with you there. I will take some of the Spirit that is on you and put it on them. They will bear the burden of the people with you. You will not have to bear it alone. ¹⁸ Say to the people, 'Consecrate yourselves, for tomorrow you will indeed eat meat, for you have wept and Yahweh has heard. You said, "Who will give us meat to eat? It was good for us in Egypt." Therefore Yahweh will give you meat, and you will eat it. ¹⁹ You will not eat meat for only one day, two days, five days, ten days, or twenty days, ²⁰ but you will eat meat for a whole month until it comes out of your nostrils. It will disgust you because you have rejected Yahweh, who is among you. You have wept before him. You said, "Why did we leave Egypt?"'"" ²¹ Then Moses said, "The people I am with are 600,000 footmen, and you have said, 'I will give them meat to eat for a whole month.' ²² Should we kill flocks and herds to satisfy them? Should we catch all the fish in the sea to satisfy them?" ²³ Yahweh said to Moses, "Is my hand short? Now you will see whether or not my word is true."

²⁴ Moses went out and told the people Yahweh's words. He gathered seventy of the people's elders and positioned them around the tent. ²⁵ Yahweh came down in the cloud and spoke to Moses. Yahweh took some of the Spirit that was on Moses and put it on the seventy elders. When the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but only on that occasion and not again.

²⁶ Two men remained in the camp, named Eldad and Medad. The Spirit also rested on them. Their names were written on the list, but they had not gone out to the tent. Nevertheless, they prophesied in the camp. ²⁷ A young man in the camp ran and told Moses, "Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp." ²⁸ Joshua son of Nun, Moses' assistant, one of his chosen men, said to Moses, "My master Moses, stop them." ²⁹ Moses said to him, "Are you jealous for my sake? I wish that all of Yahweh's people were prophets and that he would put his Spirit on them all!" ³⁰ Then Moses and the elders of Israel went back to the camp.

³¹ Then a wind came from Yahweh and brought quail from the sea. They fell near the camp, about a day's journey on one side and a day's journey on the other side. The quail surrounded the camp about two cubits above the ground. ³² The people were busy gathering quail all that day, all the night, and all the next day. No one gathered less than ten homers of quail. They shared the quail all through the camp. ³³ While the meat was still between their teeth, while they were chewing it, the anger of Yahweh was kindled at them. He attacked the people with a very great disease. ³⁴ That place was named Kibroth Hattaavah, because there they buried the people who had craved meat. ³⁵ From Kibroth Hattaavah the people traveled to Hazeroth, where they stayed.

Chapter 12

¹ Then Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married. ² They said, "Has Yahweh spoken only with Moses? Has he not spoken also with us?" Now Yahweh heard what they said. ³ Now the man Moses was very humble, humbler than anyone else on earth.

⁴ Right away Yahweh spoke to Moses, Aaron, and Miriam: "Come out, you three, to the tent of meeting." So the three of them went out. ⁵ Then Yahweh came down in a pillar of cloud. He stood at the entrance to the tent and called Aaron and Miriam.

They both came forward. ⁶ Yahweh said, "Now listen to my words.

When a prophet of mine is with you,
I will reveal myself to him in visions
and speak to him in dreams.

⁷ My servant Moses is not like that.
He is faithful in all my house.

⁸ I speak to Moses directly, not with visions or riddles.
He sees my form.

So why are you unafraid
to speak against my servant, against Moses?"

⁹ Yahweh's anger burned against them, and then he left them. ¹⁰ The cloud rose from over the tent, and Miriam was suddenly leprous—she was as white as snow. When Aaron turned toward Miriam, he saw that she had leprosy.

¹¹ Aaron said to Moses, "Oh, my master, please do not hold this sin against us. We have spoken foolishly, and we have sinned. ¹² Please do not let her be like a dead newborn whose flesh is half consumed when it emerges from its mother's womb." ¹³

So Moses called out to Yahweh. He said, "Please heal her, God, please." ¹⁴ Yahweh said to Moses, "If her father had spit in her face, she would be disgraced for seven

days. Shut her outside the camp for seven days. After that bring her in again." ¹⁵ So Miriam was shut outside the camp for seven days. The people did not journey until she had returned to the camp.

¹⁶ After that, the people journeyed from Hazeroth and camped in the wilderness of Paran.

Chapter 13

¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ² "Send some men to examine the land of Canaan, which I have given to the people of Israel. Send a man from every tribe of their ancestors. Each man must be a leader among them." ³ Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran, so that they might obey Yahweh's command. All of them were leaders among the people of Israel. ⁴ These were their names: from the tribe of Reuben, Shammua son of Zakkur;

⁵ from the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat son of Hori;

⁶ from the tribe of Judah, Caleb son of Jephunneh;

⁷ from the tribe of Issachar, Igal son of Joseph;

⁸ from the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea son of Nun;

⁹ from the tribe of Benjamin, Palti son of Raphu;

¹⁰ from the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel son of Sodi;

¹¹ from the tribe of Joseph (that is to say, from the tribe Manasseh), Gaddi son of Susi;

¹² from the tribe of Dan, Ammiel son of Gemalli;

¹³ from the tribe of Asher, Sethur son of Michael;

¹⁴ from the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi son of Vophsi;

¹⁵ from the tribe of Gad, Geuel son of Maki.

¹⁶ These were the names of the men whom Moses sent to examine the land. Moses called Hoshea son of Nun by the name of Joshua.

¹⁷ Moses sent them to examine the land of Canaan. He said to them, "Approach from the Negev and go up into the hill country. ¹⁸ Examine the land to see what it is like. Observe the people who live there, whether they are strong or weak, and whether they are few or many. ¹⁹ See what the land is like where they live. Is it good or bad? What cities are there? Are they like camps, or are they fortified cities? ²⁰ See what the land is like, whether it is good for growing crops or not, and whether there are trees there or not. Be brave and bring back samples of the land's produce." Now the time was the season for the first ripe grapes.

²¹ So the men went up and examined the land from the wilderness of Zin to Rehob,

near Lebo Hamath. ²² They went up from the Negev and arrived at Hebron. Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the descendants of Anak, were there. Now Hebron had been built seven years before Zoan in Egypt. ²³ When they reached the Valley of Eshkol, they cut down a branch with a cluster of grapes. They carried it on a staff between two of their group. They also brought pomegranates and figs. ²⁴ That place was named the Valley of Eshkol, because of the grape cluster that the people of Israel cut down there.

²⁵ After forty days, they returned from examining the land. ²⁶ They came back to Moses, Aaron, and all the community of the people of Israel in the wilderness of Paran, at Kadesh. They brought back word to them and to all the community, and showed them the produce from the land. ²⁷ They told Moses, "We reached the land to which you sent us. It certainly flows with milk and honey. Here is some produce from it. ²⁸ However, the people who make their homes there are strong. The cities are fortified and very large. We also saw descendants of Anak there. ²⁹ The Amalekites live in the Negev. The Hittites, Jebusites, and Amorites have their homes in the hill country. The Canaanites live by the sea and along the Jordan River."

³⁰ Then Caleb silenced the people who were before Moses and said, "Let us go up and take possession of the land, for we are certainly able to conquer it." ³¹ But the other men who had gone with him said, "We are not able to attack the people because they are stronger than we are." ³² So they spread around a discouraging report to the people of Israel about the land that they had examined. They said, "The land that we looked at is a land that eats up its inhabitants. All the people whom we saw there are people of great height. ³³ There we saw the Nephilim, descendants of Anak, people who came from giants. In our own sight we were like grasshoppers in comparison with them, and this is what we were in their sight, too."

Chapter 14

¹ That night all the community wept loudly. ² All the people of Israel criticized Moses and Aaron. The whole community said to them, "We wish we had died in the land of Egypt, or here in this wilderness! ³ Why did Yahweh bring us to this land to die by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will become victims. Is it not better for us to return to Egypt?"

⁴ They said to one another, "Let us choose another leader, and let us return to Egypt."

⁵ Then Moses and Aaron lay facedown before all the assembly of the community of the people of Israel. ⁶ Joshua son of Nun and Caleb son of Jephunneh, who were some of those sent to examine the land, tore their clothes. ⁷ They spoke to all the community of the people of Israel. They said, "The land that we passed through and

examined is a very good land. ⁸ If Yahweh is pleased with us, then he will take us into this land and give it to us. The land flows with milk and honey. ⁹ But do not rebel against Yahweh, and do not fear the people in the land, for they are bread to us. Their protection will be removed from them, because Yahweh is with us. Do not fear them." ¹⁰ Then all the congregation said to stone them with stones. But the glory of Yahweh appeared at the tent of meeting to all the people of Israel.

¹¹ Yahweh said to Moses, "How long must this people despise me? How long must they fail to trust me, despite all the signs of my power that I have done among them?"

¹² I will attack them with plague, disinherit them, and make from your own clan a nation that will be greater and mightier than they are."

¹³ Moses said to Yahweh, "If you do this, then the Egyptians will hear about it, because you rescued this people from them by your power. ¹⁴ They will tell it to this land's inhabitants. They have heard that you, Yahweh, are present with this people, because you are seen face to face. Your cloud stands over our people. You go before them in a pillar of cloud by day and in a pillar of fire by night. ¹⁵ Now if you kill this people as one man, then the nations that have heard this report about you will say, ¹⁶ 'Because Yahweh could not take this people into the land that he swore to give them, he has killed them in the wilderness.' ¹⁷ Now, I beg you, may the power of my Lord be great. For you have said, ¹⁸ 'Yahweh is slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love. He forgives iniquity and transgression. He will by no means clear the guilty when he brings the punishment of the ancestors' sin on their descendants, to the third and fourth generation.' ¹⁹ Pardon, I plead with you, this people's iniquity because of the greatness of your covenant faithfulness, just as you have always forgiven this people from the time they were in Egypt until now."

²⁰ Yahweh said, "I have pardoned them in keeping with your request, ²¹ but truly, as I live, and as all the earth will be filled with my glory, ²² all those people who saw my glory and the signs of power that I did in Egypt and in the wilderness—they have still tested me these ten times and have not listened to my voice. ²³ So I say that they will certainly not see the land about which I made an oath to their ancestors. Not one of them who despised me will see it, ²⁴ except for my servant Caleb, because he has a different spirit and follows me wholeheartedly. I will bring him into the land where he had gone, and his descendants will take possession of it. ²⁵ (Now the Amalekites and Canaanites lived in the valley.) Tomorrow turn and go to the wilderness by the way of the Sea of Reeds."

²⁶ Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron. He said, ²⁷ "How long must I tolerate this evil community that criticizes me? I have heard the complaining of the people of Israel against me. ²⁸ Say to them, 'As I live—this is Yahweh's declaration—as you

have spoken in my hearing, I will do this to you: ²⁹ Your dead bodies will fall in this wilderness, all you who complained against me, you who were counted in the census, the whole number of the people from twenty years old and upward. ³⁰ You will certainly not go into the land that I promised to make your home, except Caleb son of Jephunneh and Joshua son of Nun. ³¹ But your little ones who you said would be victims, I will take them into the land. They will experience the land that you have rejected! ³² As for you, your dead bodies will fall in this wilderness. ³³ Your children will be shepherds in the wilderness for forty years. They must bear the punishment for your acts of rebellion until the end of your corpses in the wilderness. ³⁴ According to the number of the days during which you examined the land, forty days, you will bear the punishment for your sins for forty years, one year for every day, and you will know my opposition. ³⁵ I, Yahweh, have spoken. I will certainly do this to all this evil community that is gathered together against me. They will be completely cut off in this wilderness, and here they will die."

³⁶ So the men Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned and made the entire community grumble against Moses by spreading a bad report about the land— ³⁷ these men who had brought out a bad report about the land were struck down, and they died of a plague before Yahweh. ³⁸ Of those men who had gone to spy out the land, only Joshua son of Nun and Caleb son of Jephunneh remained alive.

³⁹ When Moses reported these words to all the people of Israel, they mourned very deeply. ⁴⁰ They rose up early in the morning and went to the top of the mountain and said, "Look, we are here, and we will go to the place that Yahweh has promised, for we have sinned." ⁴¹ But Moses said, "Why are you now violating Yahweh's command? You will not succeed. ⁴² Do not go, because Yahweh is not with you to prevent you from being defeated by your enemies. ⁴³ The Amalekites and Canaanites are there, and you will die by the sword because you turned back from following Yahweh. So he will not be with you." ⁴⁴ But they arrogantly went up into the hill country; however, neither Moses nor the ark of the covenant of Yahweh left the camp. ⁴⁵ Then the Amalekites came down, and also the Canaanites who lived on those hills. They attacked the Israelites and beat them down all the way to Hormah.

Chapter 15

¹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ² "Speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'When you go into the land where you will live, which Yahweh will give to you, ³ you are to prepare an offering by fire to Yahweh, either a burnt offering or a sacrifice to fulfill a vow or a freewill offering, or an offering at your feasts, to produce a pleasing aroma for Yahweh from the herd or the flock. ⁴ You must offer to

Yahweh a burnt offering as well as a grain offering of a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with one-fourth of a hin of oil.⁵ You must also offer with the burnt offering, or for the sacrifice, one-fourth of a hin of wine for the drink offering for each lamb.⁶ If you are offering a ram, you must prepare as a grain offering two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with a third of a hin of oil.⁷ For the drink offering, you must offer a third of a hin of wine. It will produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh.⁸ When you prepare a bull as a burnt offering or as a sacrifice to fulfill a vow, or as a fellowship offering to Yahweh,⁹ then you must offer with the bull a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with half a hin of oil.¹⁰ You must offer as the drink offering half a hin of wine, as an offering made by fire, to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh.

¹¹ It must be done this way for each bull, for each ram, and for each of the male lambs or young goats.¹² Every sacrifice that you prepare and offer must be done as described here.¹³ All who are native-born must do these things in this way, when anyone brings an offering made by fire, to produce an aroma that is pleasing to Yahweh.¹⁴ If a sojourner is staying with you, or whoever may live among you throughout your people's generations, he must make an offering made by fire, to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. He must act as you act.¹⁵ There must be the same law for the community and for the foreigner who stays with you, a permanent law throughout your people's generations. As you are, so also must be the sojourner staying with you. He must act as you act before Yahweh.¹⁶ The same law and decree must apply to you and to the foreigner who is staying with you."

¹⁷ Again Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said,¹⁸ "Speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'When you come into the land where I will take you,¹⁹ when you eat the food produced in the land, you must lift up a contribution to Yahweh.²⁰ From the first of your dough you must offer a loaf to lift it up as a contribution, a contribution from the threshing floor. You must lift it up in this way.²¹ You must give to me a lifted contribution throughout your people's generations from the first of your dough.

²² You will sometimes sin without intending to do so, when you do not obey all these commands that I have spoken to Moses—²³ everything that I have commanded you through Moses from the day that I began to give you commands and onward throughout your people's generations.²⁴ In the case of unintentional sin without the community's knowledge, then all the community must offer one young bull as a burnt offering to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. Along with this must be made a grain offering and drink offering, as commanded by the decree, and one male goat as a sin offering.²⁵ The priest must make atonement for all the community of the

people of Israel. They will be forgiven because the sin was an error. They have brought their sacrifice, an offering made by fire to me. They have brought their sin offering before me for their error. ²⁶ Then all the community of the people of Israel will be forgiven, and also the foreigners who are staying with them, because all the people committed the sin unintentionally.

²⁷ If a person sins unintentionally, then he must offer a female goat a year old as a sin offering. ²⁸ The priest must make atonement before Yahweh for the person who goes astray and sins unintentionally. That person will be forgiven when atonement has been made. ²⁹ You must have the same law for the one who does anything unintentionally, the same law for the one who is native born among the people of Israel and for the foreigners who are staying among them. ³⁰ But the person who does anything with a high hand, whether he is native born or a foreigner, blasphemes me. That person must be cut off from among his people. ³¹ Because he has despised my word and has broken my commandment, that person must be cut off completely. His iniquity will be on him."

³² While the people of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering wood on the Sabbath day. ³³ Those who found him brought him to Moses, Aaron, and all the community. ³⁴ They kept him in custody because it had not been declared what should be done with him. ³⁵ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "The man must surely be put to death. All the community must stone him with stones outside the camp." ³⁶ So all the community brought him outside the camp and stoned him to death as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

³⁷ Again Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ³⁸ "Speak to the descendants of Israel and command them to make for themselves tassels to hang from the borders of their garments, to hang them from each border by a blue cord. They must do this throughout their people's generations. ³⁹ It will be a special reminder to you, when you may look at it, of all my commandments, to carry them out so that you do not look to your own heart and your own eyes and prostitute yourselves to them. ⁴⁰ Do this so that you may call to mind and obey all my commandments, and so that you may be holy, reserved for me, your God. ⁴¹ I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to become your God. I am Yahweh your God."

Chapter 16

¹ Now Korah son of Izhar son of Kohath son of Levi, along with Dathan and Abiram sons of Eliab, and On son of Peleth, descendants of Reuben, gathered some men. ² They rose up against Moses, along with other men from the people of Israel, 250 leaders of the community who were men of reputation in the community. ³ They

assembled themselves together to confront Moses and Aaron. They said to them, "You have gone too far! All the community is set apart, every one of them, and Yahweh is among them. Why do you lift up yourselves above the rest of Yahweh's community?"

⁴ When Moses heard that, he lay facedown. ⁵ He spoke to Korah and all his companions, "In the morning Yahweh will make known who belongs to him and who is set apart to him. He will bring that person near to him. The one he chooses he will bring near to himself. ⁶ Do this, Korah and all your group. Take censers ⁷ tomorrow and put fire and incense in them before Yahweh. The one whom Yahweh chooses, that man will be set apart to Yahweh. You have gone too far, you descendants of Levi." ⁸ Again, Moses said to Korah, "Now listen, you descendants of Levi: ⁹ is it a small thing for you that the God of Israel has separated you from the community of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do work in Yahweh's tabernacle, and to stand before the community to serve them? ¹⁰ He has brought you near, and all your kinfolk, the descendants of Levi, with you, yet you are seeking the priesthood also! ¹¹ Therefore you and all your company have gathered together against Yahweh. Who is Aaron that you grumble against him?"

¹² Then Moses called for Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, but they said, "We will not come up. ¹³ Is it a small thing that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness? Now you want to make yourself ruler over us! ¹⁴ In addition, you have not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, or given us the fields and vineyards as an inheritance. Now do you want to blind us with empty promises? We will not come to you."

¹⁵ Moses was very angry and said to Yahweh, "Do not respect their offering. I have not taken one donkey from them, and I have not harmed any of them." ¹⁶ Then Moses said to Korah, "Tomorrow you and all your companions must go before Yahweh—you and they, and Aaron. ¹⁷ Each of you must take his censer and put incense in it. Then each man must bring before Yahweh his censer, 250 censers. You and Aaron, also, must each bring your censer." ¹⁸ So every man took his censer, put fire in it, laid incense in it, and stood at the entrance to the tent of meeting with Moses and Aaron. ¹⁹ Korah assembled all the community against Moses and Aaron at the entrance to the tent of meeting, and Yahweh's glory appeared to all the community.

²⁰ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses and to Aaron: ²¹ "Separate yourselves from among this community that I may consume them immediately." ²² Moses and Aaron lay facedown and said, "God, the God of the spirits of all humanity, if one man sins, must you be angry with all the community?" ²³ Yahweh replied to Moses. He said, ²⁴ "Speak to the community. Say, 'Get away from the tents of Korah, Dathan, and

Abiram."

²⁵ Then Moses rose up and went to Dathan and Abiram; the elders of Israel followed him. ²⁶ He spoke to the community and said, "Now leave the tents of these wicked men and touch nothing of theirs, or you will be consumed by all their sins." ²⁷ So the community on every side of the tents of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram left them. Dathan and Abiram came out and stood at the entrance to their tents, with their wives, sons, and their little ones. ²⁸ Then Moses said, "By this you will know that Yahweh has sent me to do all these works, for I have not done them of my own accord. ²⁹ If these men die a natural death such as normally happens, then Yahweh has not sent me. ³⁰ But if Yahweh creates something new, and the earth opens its mouth and swallows them, with everything that they possess, and they go down alive into Sheol, then you must understand that these men have despised Yahweh."

³¹ As soon as Moses finished speaking all these words, the ground opened under those men. ³² The earth opened its mouth and swallowed them, their families, and all the people who belonged to Korah, as well as all their possessions. ³³ So they and all that they possessed went down alive into Sheol. The earth closed over them, and they perished from among the community. ³⁴ All Israel around them fled from their cries. They exclaimed, "The earth may swallow us up also!" ³⁵ Then fire flashed out from Yahweh and devoured the 250 men who had offered incense.

³⁶ Again Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ³⁷ "Speak to Eleazar son of Aaron the priest and let him take up the censers out of the flames, for the censers are set apart to me. Then let him scatter the burning coals at a distance. ³⁸ Take the censers of those who lost their lives because of their sin. Let them be made into hammered plates as a covering over the altar. Those men did offer them before me, so they are set apart to me. They will be a sign of my presence to the people of Israel."

³⁹ Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers that had been used by the men who were burned up, and they were hammered out into a covering for the altar, ⁴⁰ to be a reminder to the people of Israel, so that no outsider who was not descended from Aaron should come up to burn incense before Yahweh, so they might not become like Korah and his group—just as Yahweh had commanded through Moses.

⁴¹ But the next morning all the community of the people of Israel complained against Moses and Aaron. They said, "You have killed Yahweh's people." ⁴² Then it happened, when the community had assembled against Moses and Aaron, that they looked toward the tent of meeting and, behold, the cloud was covering it. Yahweh's glory appeared, ⁴³ and Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting. ⁴⁴ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ⁴⁵ "Go away from in front of this community so that I may consume them immediately." Then Moses and Aaron lay down with their faces

to the ground. ⁴⁶ Moses said to Aaron, "Take the censer, put fire in it from off the altar, put incense in it, carry it quickly to the community, and make atonement for them, because anger is coming from Yahweh. The plague has begun." ⁴⁷ So Aaron did as Moses directed. He ran into the middle of the community. The plague had quickly started to spread among the people, so he put in the incense and made atonement for the people. ⁴⁸ Aaron stood between the dead and the living; in this way the plague was stopped. ⁴⁹ Those who died by the plague were 14,700 in number, besides those who had died in the matter of Korah. ⁵⁰ Aaron returned to Moses at the entrance to the tent of meeting, and the plague ended.

Chapter 17

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses. He said, ² "Speak to the people of Israel and get staffs from them, one for each ancestral tribe, twelve staffs. Write each man's name on his staff. ³ You must write Aaron's name on Levi's staff. There must be one staff for each leader from his ancestors' tribe. ⁴ You must place the staffs in the tent of meeting in front of the covenant decrees, where I meet with you. ⁵ It will happen that the staff of the man whom I choose will bud. I will cause the complaints from the people of Israel to stop, which they are speaking against you." ⁶ So Moses spoke to the people of Israel. All the tribal leaders gave him staffs, one staff from each leader, selected from each of the ancestral tribes, twelve staffs in all. Aaron's staff was among them. ⁷ Then Moses deposited the staffs before Yahweh in the tent of the covenant decrees. ⁸ The next day Moses went into the tent of the covenant decrees and, behold, Aaron's staff for the tribe of Levi had budded. It grew buds and produced blossoms and ripe almonds! ⁹ Moses brought out all the staffs from before Yahweh to all the people of Israel, and each man took his staff. ¹⁰ Yahweh said to Moses, "Put Aaron's staff in front of the covenant decrees. Keep it as a sign of guilt against the people who rebelled so that you may end complaints against me, or they will die." ¹¹ Moses did just as Yahweh had commanded him. ¹² The people of Israel spoke to Moses and said, "We will die here. We will all perish! ¹³ Everyone who comes up, who approaches Yahweh's tabernacle, will die. Must we all perish?"

Chapter 18

¹ Yahweh said to Aaron, "You, your sons, and your ancestor's clan will be responsible for all sins committed against the sanctuary. But only you and your sons with you will be responsible for all sins committed by anyone in the priesthood. ² As for your fellow members of the tribe of Levi, your ancestors' tribe, you must bring them with

you so they may join you and help you when you and your sons serve in front of the tent of the covenant decrees.³ They must perform your duties and the duties of the whole tent. However, they must not come near to anything in the holy place or connected with the altar, or they and also you will die.⁴ They must join you and perform the duties connected with the tent of meeting, for all the work connected with the tent. A foreigner must not come near you.⁵ You must perform the duties for the holy place and for the altar so that my anger does not come on the people of Israel again.⁶ Look, I myself have chosen your fellow members of the Levites from among the descendants of Israel. They are a gift to you, given to me to do the work connected to the tent of meeting.⁷ But only you and your sons may exercise the priesthood regarding everything connected with the altar and everything inside the curtain. You yourselves must fulfill those responsibilities. I am giving you the priesthood as a gift. Any foreigner who approaches must be put to death."

⁸ Then Yahweh said to Aaron, "Look, I have given you the duty of handling the contributions lifted up to me, and all the holy offerings that the people of Israel give to me. I have given these offerings to you as a consecrated portion and to your sons as your assigned portion for all time.⁹ This will belong to you from the most holy things that are kept from the fire. From every offering of theirs—every grain offering, every sin offering, and every guilt offering—they are set apart to you and to your sons.¹⁰ These offerings are very holy; every male must eat it, for they are holy to you.¹¹ These are the contributions that will belong to you, set apart out of all their gifts of the wave offerings of the people of Israel. I have given them to you, your sons, and your daughters, as your portion forever. Everyone who is ceremonially clean in your family may eat any of these offerings.¹² All the best of the oil, all the best of the new wine and grain, the firstfruits that the people give to me—all these things I have given to you.¹³ The first ripe produce of all that is in their land, which they bring to me, will be yours. Everyone who is clean in your family may eat these things.¹⁴ Every devoted thing in Israel will be yours.¹⁵ Every first issue of the womb, all the firstborn that the people offer to Yahweh, both of man and animal, will be yours. Nevertheless, the people must certainly redeem every firstborn son, and they must redeem the firstborn male of unclean animals.¹⁶ Those that are to be redeemed by the people must be redeemed after becoming one month old. Then the people may redeem them for the price of five shekels of silver, by the standard weight of the sanctuary shekel, which equals twenty gerahs.¹⁷ But the firstborn of a cow, or the firstborn of a sheep, or the firstborn of a goat—you must not redeem these animals; they are set apart to me. You must sprinkle their blood on the altar and burn their fat as an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to Yahweh.¹⁸ Their meat will be

yours. Like the breast and the right thigh that are lifted as an offering, their meat will be yours.¹⁹ All the holy contributions that the people of Israel present to Yahweh, I have given to you, and to your sons and to your daughters with you, as a continual share. It is an everlasting covenant of salt, a binding covenant forever, before Yahweh for both you and your descendants with you."²⁰ Yahweh said to Aaron, "You will have no inheritance in the people's land, nor will you have any share of property among the people. I am your share and inheritance among the people of Israel.²¹ To the descendants of Levi, look, I have given all the tithes in Israel as their inheritance in return for the service that they provide in working at the tent of meeting.²² From now on the people of Israel must not come near the tent of meeting, or they will be responsible for this sin and die.²³ The Levites must do the work connected to the tent of meeting. They will be responsible for any iniquity regarding it. This will be a permanent law throughout your people's generations. Among the people of Israel they must have no inheritance.²⁴ For the tithes of the people of Israel, which they offer as a contribution to Yahweh—it is these that I have given to the Levites as their inheritance. That is why I said to them, 'They must have no inheritance among the people of Israel.'"²⁵ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said,²⁶ "You must speak to the Levites and say to them, 'When you receive from the people of Israel the tenth that I have given to you from them for your inheritance, you will present a contribution from it to Yahweh, a tenth of the tithe.²⁷ Your contribution must be considered by you as if it were a tenth of the grain from the threshing floor or of the production from the winepress.²⁸ So you also must make a contribution to Yahweh from all the tithes that you receive from the people of Israel. From them you must give his contribution to Aaron the priest.²⁹ Out of all the gifts you receive, you must make every contribution to Yahweh. You must do this from all the best and the holiest things that have been given to you.'³⁰ Therefore you must say to them, 'When you present the best of it, then it must be credited to the Levites as the product from the threshing floor and the winepress.³¹ You may eat the rest of your gifts in any place, you and your families, because it is your pay in return for your work in the tent of meeting.³² You will not bear any sin by eating and drinking it, if you have presented to Yahweh the best of what you have received. But you must not profane the holy offerings of the people of Israel, or you will die.'"

Chapter 19

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and Aaron. He said,² "This is a statute, a law which Yahweh is commanding you: Say to the people of Israel that they must bring to you a red heifer without flaw or blemish, and which has never carried a yoke.³ Give the

heifer to Eleazar the priest. He must bring it outside the camp, and someone must kill it in front of him.⁴ Eleazar the priest must take some of its blood with his finger and sprinkle it seven times toward the front of the tent of meeting.⁵ The heifer must be burned in his sight—its hide, its flesh, and its blood with its dung, must be burned.⁶ The priest must take cedarwood, hyssop, and scarlet wool, and throw it all into the middle of the burning heifer.⁷ Then he must wash his clothes and bathe in water. Then he may come into the camp, where he will remain unclean until the evening.⁸ The one who has burned the heifer must wash his clothes in water and bathe in water. He will remain unclean until the evening.⁹ A man who is clean must gather up the heifer's ashes and put them outside the camp in a clean place. These ashes must be kept for the community of the people of Israel. They will mix the ashes with water for purification from sin, since the ashes were from a sin offering.¹⁰ The one who gathered the heifer's ashes must wash his clothes. He will remain unclean until the evening. This will be a permanent law for the people of Israel and the foreigners who stay with them.

¹¹ Whoever touches the dead body of any man will be unclean for seven days.¹² Such a person must purify himself on the third day and on the seventh day. Then he will be clean. But if he does not purify himself the third day, then he will not be clean on the seventh day.¹³ Whoever touches a dead person, the body of a man who has died, and does not purify himself—this person defiles Yahweh's tabernacle. That person must be cut off from Israel because the water for impurity was not sprinkled on him. He will remain unclean; his uncleanness will remain on him.

¹⁴ This is the law for when someone dies in a tent. Everyone who goes into the tent and everyone who is already in the tent will be unclean for seven days.¹⁵ Every open container with no cover becomes unclean.¹⁶ In the same way, anyone outside a tent who touches someone who has been killed with a sword, any other dead body, a human bone, or a grave—that person will be unclean for seven days.¹⁷ Do this for the unclean person: Take some ashes from the burnt sin offering and mix them in a jar with fresh water.¹⁸ Someone who is clean must then take hyssop, dip it in the water, and sprinkle it on the tent, on all the containers inside the tent, on the persons who were there, and on anyone who touched the bone, the one who was killed, the one who died, or the grave.¹⁹ On the third day and on the seventh day, the clean person must sprinkle the unclean person. On the seventh day the unclean person must purify himself. He must wash his clothes and bathe in water. At evening he will become clean.

²⁰ But anyone who remains unclean, who refuses to purify himself—that person will be cut off from the community, because he has defiled Yahweh's sanctuary. The water

for impurity has not been sprinkled on him; he remains unclean.²¹ This will be an ongoing law concerning these situations. The one who sprinkles the water for impurity must wash his clothes. The one who touches the water for impurity will become unclean until evening.²² Whatever the unclean person touches will become unclean. The person who touches it will become unclean until evening."

Chapter 20

¹ So the people of Israel, the whole community, went into the wilderness of Zin in the first month; they stayed at Kadesh. There Miriam died and was buried.

² There was no water for the community, so they assembled together against Moses and Aaron.³ The people complained against Moses. They said, "It would have been better if we had died when our fellow Israelites died in front of Yahweh!⁴ Why have you brought Yahweh's community into this wilderness to die here, we and our animals?⁵ Why did you make us come up out of Egypt to bring us to this horrible place? There is no place for seed, figs, vines, or pomegranates, and there is no water to drink."⁶ So Moses and Aaron went away from in front of the assembly. They went to the entrance of the tent of meeting and lay facedown. There Yahweh's brilliant glory appeared to them.⁷ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said,⁸ "Take the staff and assemble the community, you, and Aaron your brother. Speak to the rock before their eyes, and command it to flow with water. You will produce water for them out of that rock, and you must give it to the community and their livestock to drink."⁹ Moses took the staff from before Yahweh, as Yahweh had commanded him to do.

¹⁰ Then Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock. Moses said to them, "Listen now, you rebels. Must we bring water out of this rock for you?"

¹¹ Then Moses raised his hand and struck the rock twice with his staff, and much water came out. The community drank, and their livestock drank.¹² Then Yahweh said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not trust me or honor me as holy in the eyes of the people of Israel, you will not bring this assembly into the land I have given them."¹³ This place was called the waters of Meribah because the people of Israel had quarreled with Yahweh there, and he showed himself to them as holy.

¹⁴ Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of Edom: Your brother Israel says this: "You know all the hardship that has found us.¹⁵ You know that our ancestors went down to Egypt and lived in Egypt a long time. The Egyptians treated us harshly and also our ancestors.¹⁶ When we called out to Yahweh, he heard our voice and sent an angel and brought us out of Egypt. Look, we are in Kadesh, a city on the border of your land.¹⁷ I am asking you to let us pass through your land. We will not pass through field or vineyard, nor will we drink the water in your wells. We will go

along the king's highway. We will not turn aside to the right hand or to the left until we have passed your border."

¹⁸ But the king of Edom replied to him, "You may not pass through here. If you do, I will come with the sword to attack you."

¹⁹ Then the people of Israel said to him, "We will go along the highway. If we or our livestock drink your water, we will pay for it. Just let us walk through on foot, without doing anything else."

²⁰ But the king of Edom replied, "You may not pass through." So the king of Edom came against Israel with a strong hand with many soldiers. ²¹ The king of Edom refused to allow Israel to cross over their border. Because of this, Israel turned away from the land of Edom.

²² So the people journeyed from Kadesh. The people of Israel, the whole community, came to Mount Hor. ²³ Yahweh spoke to Moses and Aaron at Mount Hor, on Edom's border. He said, ²⁴ "Aaron must be gathered to his people, for he will not enter the land that I have given to the people of Israel. This is because you both rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. ²⁵ Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up to Mount Hor. ²⁶ Take Aaron's priestly garments off him and put them on Eleazar his son. Aaron must die and be gathered to his people there." ²⁷ Moses did as Yahweh commanded. They went up Mount Hor in the sight of all the community.

²⁸ Moses took Aaron's priestly garments off him and put them on Eleazar his son. Aaron died there on the top of the mountain. Then Moses and Eleazar came down. ²⁹ When all the community saw that Aaron was dead, the entire house of Israel wept for Aaron for thirty days.

Chapter 21

¹ When the Canaanite king of Arad, who lived in the Negev, heard that Israel was traveling by the road to Atharim, he fought against Israel and took some of them captive. ² Israel vowed to Yahweh and said, "If you give us victory over these people, then we will completely destroy their cities." ³ Yahweh listened to Israel's voice and he gave them victory over the Canaanites. They completely destroyed them and their cities. That place was named Hormah.

⁴ They traveled from Mount Hor by the road to the Sea of Reeds to go around the land of Edom. The people became very discouraged on the way. ⁵ The people spoke against God and Moses: "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? There is no bread, no water, and we hate this miserable food." ⁶ Then Yahweh sent poisonous snakes among the people. The snakes bit the people; many people of Israel died. ⁷ The people came to Moses and said, "We have sinned because

we have spoken against Yahweh and you. Pray to Yahweh for him to take the snakes away from us." So Moses prayed for the people. ⁸ Yahweh said to Moses, "Make a snake and attach it to a pole. It will happen that everyone who is bitten will survive, if he looks at it." ⁹ So Moses made a bronze snake and attached it to a pole. When a snake bit any person, if he looked at the bronze snake, he survived.

¹⁰ Then the people of Israel traveled on and camped at Oboth. ¹¹ They traveled from Oboth and camped at Iye Abarim in the wilderness that faces Moab toward the east.

¹² From there they traveled on and camped in the Valley of Zered. ¹³ From there they traveled on and camped on the other side of the Arnon River, which is in the wilderness that extends from the border of the Amorites. The Arnon River forms the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. ¹⁴ That is why it says in the scroll of the Wars of Yahweh,

"... Zahab ^[1] in Suphah, and the valleys of the Arnon,

¹⁵ the slope of the valleys that lead toward the town of Ar
and lie along the border of Moab."

¹⁶ From there they traveled to Beer, the well where Yahweh said to Moses, "Gather the people together for me to give them water."

¹⁷ Then Israel sang this song:

"Spring up, well!

Sing about it,

¹⁸ about the well that our leaders dug,
the well the nobles of the people dug,
with the scepter and their staffs."

Then from the wilderness they traveled to Mattanah. ¹⁹ From Mattanah they traveled to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth, ²⁰ and from Bamoth to a valley in the land of Moab. That is where the top of Mount Pisgah looks down on the wilderness.

²¹ Then Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites saying, ²² "Let us pass through your land. We will not turn into any field or vineyard. We will not drink the water from your wells. We will travel by the king's highway until we have crossed your border."

²³ But King Sihon would not allow Israel to pass through his border. Instead, Sihon gathered all his army together and went out into the wilderness against Israel. He came to Jahaz, where he fought against Israel. ²⁴ Israel attacked the army of Sihon with the edge of the sword and took their land from the Arnon to the Jabbok river, as far as the land of the people of Ammon. Now the border of the people of Ammon was fortified. ²⁵ Israel took all the Amorite cities and lived in all of them, including

Heshbon and all of its villages.²⁶ Heshbon was the city of Sihon king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab. Sihon had taken all his land from his territory to the Arnon River.²⁷ That is why those who speak in proverbs say,

"Come to Heshbon.

Let the city of Sihon be rebuilt and established again.

²⁸ A fire blazed from Heshbon,
a flame from the city of Sihon
that devoured Ar of Moab,
and the owners of the high places of Arnon.

²⁹ Woe to you, Moab!
You have perished, people of Chemosh.
He has made his sons to be fugitives
and his daughters to be prisoners
of Sihon king of the Amorites.

³⁰ But we have conquered Sihon.
Heshbon is devastated all the way to Dibon.
We have defeated them all the way to Nophah,
which reaches to Medeba."

³¹ So Israel began to live in the Amorites' land. ³² Then Moses sent men to look at Jazer. They took its villages and drove out the Amorites who were there.

³³ Then they turned and went up by the road of Bashan. Og king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his army, to fight them at Edrei. ³⁴ Then Yahweh said to Moses, "Do not fear him, because I have given you victory over him, all his army, and his land. Do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon."

³⁵ So they killed him, his sons, and all his army, until none of his people were left alive. Then they took over his land.

Footnotes

21:14 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 22

¹ The people of Israel traveled on until they camped in the plains of Moab near Jericho, on the other side of the Jordan River from the city. ² Balak son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. ³ Moab was very afraid of the people because they were many, and Moab was in terror of the people of Israel. ⁴ The king of Moab said to the elders of Midian, "This multitude will eat up all that is around us as an ox eats up the grass in a field." Now Balak son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. ⁵ He sent messengers to Balaam son of Beor, at Pethor which is by the

Euphrates River, in the land of his nation and his people. He called him and said, "Look, a nation has come here from Egypt. They cover the face of the earth and they are right now next to me. ⁶ Please come now and curse this nation for me, because they are too strong for me. Perhaps then I can manage to attack them and drive them out of the land. I know that those you bless will be blessed, and that those you curse will be cursed."

⁷ So the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian left, taking payment for divination. They came to Balaam and spoke to him Balak's words. ⁸ Balaam said to them, "Stay here tonight. I will bring you what Yahweh says to me." So the leaders of Moab stayed with Balaam that night. ⁹ God came to Balaam and said, "Who are these men who came to you?" ¹⁰ Balaam answered God, "Balak son of Zippor, king of Moab, has sent them to me. He said, ¹¹ 'Look, the people who have come from Egypt cover the surface of my land. Now come and curse them for me. Perhaps I will manage to fight them and drive them out.'" ¹² God replied to Balaam, "You must not go with those men. You must not curse the people of Israel because they have been blessed." ¹³ Balaam rose up in the morning and said to Balak's leaders, "Go back to your land because Yahweh refuses to allow me to go with you." ¹⁴ So the leaders of Moab left and went back to Balak. They said, "Balaam refused to come with us."

¹⁵ Balak sent again more leaders who were even more honored than the first group.

¹⁶ They came to Balaam and said to him, "Balak son of Zippor says this, 'Please let nothing stop you from coming to me, ¹⁷ because I will pay you extremely well and give you great honor, and I will do whatever you tell me to do. So please come and curse this people for me.'"

¹⁸ Balaam answered and said to Balak's servants, "Even if Balak would give me his palace full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of Yahweh, my God, and do less or more than what he tells me. ¹⁹ Now then, please wait here tonight too, so that I may learn anything further that Yahweh says to me." ²⁰ God came to Balaam at night and said to him, "Since these men have come to summon you, get up and go with them. But only do what I tell you to do."

²¹ Balaam got up in the morning, saddled his donkey, and went with the leaders of Moab. ²² But because he went, God's anger was kindled. The angel of Yahweh placed himself in the road as someone hostile to Balaam, who was riding on his donkey.

Balaam's two servants were also with him. ²³ The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh standing in the road with his drawn sword in his hand. The donkey turned off the road and went into a field. Balaam struck the donkey to turn her back to the road. ²⁴ Then the angel of Yahweh stood in a narrow part of the road between some

vineyards, with a wall on his right side and another wall on his left side.²⁵ The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh again. She went against the wall and pinned Balaam's foot against it. Balaam struck her again.²⁶ The angel of Yahweh went further and stood in another narrow place where there was no way to turn to either side.²⁷ The donkey saw the angel of Yahweh, and she lay down under Balaam. Balaam's anger was kindled, and he struck the donkey with his staff.²⁸ Then Yahweh opened the donkey's mouth so she could talk. She said to Balaam, "What have I done to you that induced you to strike me these three times?"²⁹ Balaam replied to the donkey, "It was because you acted so stupidly with me. I wish there were a sword in my hand. If there were, by now I would have killed you."³⁰ The donkey said to Balaam, "Am I not your donkey on which you have ridden all your life long to this present day? Have I ever been in the habit of doing such things to you before?" Balaam said, "No."

³¹ Then Yahweh opened Balaam's eyes, and he saw the angel of Yahweh standing in the road with his drawn sword in his hand. Balaam bowed down and lay facedown.

³² The angel of Yahweh said to him, "Why have you struck your donkey these three times? Look, I have come as someone hostile to you because your actions before me have been wicked."³³ The donkey saw me and turned away from me these three times. If she had not turned away from me, I would certainly have killed you and spared her life."³⁴ Balaam said to the angel of Yahweh, "I have sinned. I did not know that you stood against me in the road. So now, if it is displeasing to you, I will turn back."³⁵ But the angel of Yahweh said to Balaam, "Go on ahead with the men. But you must only speak the words that I tell you." So Balaam went with the leaders of Balak.

³⁶ When Balak heard that Balaam had come, he went out to meet him at a city in Moab at the Arnon, which is on the border.³⁷ Balak said to Balaam, "Did I not send men to you to summon you? Why did you not come to me? Am I not able to honor you?"³⁸ Then Balaam replied to Balak, "See, I have come to you. Do I now have any power to say anything? I can only say the words that God puts into my mouth."³⁹ Balaam went with Balak, and they arrived at Kiriath Huzoth.⁴⁰ Then Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep and gave some meat to Balaam and the leaders who were with him.

⁴¹ In the morning, Balak took Balaam up to the high place of Baal. From there Balaam could see only a part of the Israelites in their camp.

Chapter 23

¹ Balaam said to Balak, "Build seven altars here for me and prepare seven bulls and

seven rams." ² So Balak did as Balaam requested. Then Balak and Balaam offered a bull and a ram on every altar. ³ Then Balaam said to Balak, "Stand at your burnt offering and I will go. Perhaps Yahweh will come to meet me. Whatever he shows me I will tell you." So he went away to a hilltop with no trees. ⁴ Then God met Balaam, and Balaam said to him, "I have built seven altars, and I have offered up a bull and a ram on each one." ⁵ Yahweh put a message in Balaam's mouth and said, "Return to Balak and speak to him." ⁶ So Balaam returned to Balak, who was standing by his burnt offering, and all the leaders of Moab were with him. ⁷ Then Balaam began to speak his proverb and said,

"Balak has brought me from Aram,
the king of Moab from the eastern mountains.
'Come, curse Jacob for me,' he said.
'Come, denounce Israel.'

⁸ How can I curse those whom God has not cursed?
How can I denounce those whom Yahweh does not denounce?

⁹ For from the top of the rocks I see him;
from the hills I look at him.
See, there is a people who live alone
and do not consider themselves as just an ordinary nation.

¹⁰ Who can count the dust of Jacob
or number even only one-fourth of Israel?
Let me die the death of a righteous person,
and let my life's end be like his!"

¹¹ Balak said to Balaam, "What have you done to me? I brought you to curse my enemies, but look, you have blessed them." ¹² Balaam answered and said, "Should I not be careful to say only what Yahweh puts in my mouth?"

¹³ So Balak said to him, "Please come with me to another place where you can see them. You will only see the nearest of them, not all of them. There you will curse them for me." ¹⁴ So he took Balaam into the field of Zophim, to the top of Mount Pisgah, and built seven more altars. He offered up a bull and a ram on each altar. ¹⁵ Then Balaam said to Balak, "Stand here by your burnt offering, while I meet with Yahweh over there." ¹⁶ So Yahweh met Balaam and put a message in his mouth. He said, "Return to Balak and give him my message." ¹⁷ Balaam returned to him, and look, he was standing by his burnt offering, and the leaders of Moab were with him. Then Balak said to him, "What has Yahweh said?"

¹⁸ Balaam began his prophecy. He said,
"Rise up, Balak, and hear.

Listen to me, you son of Zippor.

¹⁹ God is not a man, that he should lie,
or a human being, that he should change his mind.
Has he promised anything without doing it?
Has he said he would do something without carrying it out?

²⁰ Look, I have been commanded to bless.
God has given a blessing, and I cannot reverse it.

²¹ He has not looked upon disaster in Jacob,
and he has not seen trouble in Israel.
Yahweh their God is with them,
and the shout of the king is among them.

²² God brought them out of Egypt
with strength like that of a wild ox.

²³ There is no sorcery that works against Jacob,
and no divination harms Israel.
Now it must be said about Jacob and Israel,
'Look what God has done!'

²⁴ Look, the people rise like a lioness,
as a lion emerges and attacks.
He does not lie down until he eats his victim
and drinks the blood of what he has killed."

²⁵ Then Balak said to Balaam, "Do not curse them or bless them at all." ²⁶ But Balaam answered and said to Balak, "Did I not tell you that I must say all that Yahweh tells me to say?" ²⁷ So Balak replied to Balaam, "Come now, I will take you to another place. Perhaps it will please God for you to curse them there for me." ²⁸ So Balak took Balaam to the top of Mount Peor, which looks down on the wilderness. ²⁹ Balaam said to Balak, "Build me seven altars here and prepare seven bulls and seven rams."
³⁰ So Balak did as Balaam had said; he offered up a bull and a ram on each altar.

Chapter 24

¹ When Balaam saw that it pleased Yahweh to bless Israel, he did not go, as at the other times, to use sorcery. Instead, he looked toward the wilderness. ² Balaam raised his eyes and saw that Israel was camped, each in their own tribe, and the Spirit of God came on him. ³ He received this prophecy and said,
"This is the declaration of Balaam son of Beor,
the declaration of the man whose eyes are wide open,

⁴ the declaration of the one who hears the words of God,
who sees a vision from the Almighty,
who bows down with his eyes open.

⁵ How delightful are your tents, Jacob,
the place where you live, Israel!

⁶ Like valleys they spread out,
like gardens by the riverside,
like aloes planted by Yahweh,
like cedars beside the waters.

⁷ Water will flow from their buckets,
and their seed will have abundant water.
Their king will be greater than Agag,
and their kingdom will be honored.

⁸ God will bring him out of Egypt.
He will have strength like a wild ox.
He will eat up the nations who fight against him.
He will break their bones to pieces.
He will shoot them with his arrows.

⁹ He crouches down like a lion,
like a lioness. Who dares disturb him?
May everyone who blesses him be blessed;
may everyone who curses him be cursed."

¹⁰ Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam and he struck his hands together in anger. Balak said to Balaam, "I called you to curse my enemies, but look, you have blessed them three times. ¹¹ So flee home now. I said I would greatly reward you, but Yahweh has kept you from getting any reward."

¹² Then Balaam replied to Balak, "I said to the messengers that you sent to me, ¹³ 'Even if Balak gave me his palace full of silver and gold, I could not go beyond Yahweh's word and anything bad or good, or anything at all that I might want to do. I can say only what Yahweh tells me to say.' Did I not say this to them? ¹⁴ So now, look, I will go back to my people. But first let me advise you about what this people will do to your people in the days ahead."

¹⁵ Balaam began this prophecy. He said,
"This is the declaration of Balaam son of Beor,
the declaration of the man whose eyes are wide open.

¹⁶ This is the declaration of someone who hears words from God,

who has knowledge from the Most High,
who sees visions from the Almighty,
who bows down with open eyes.

¹⁷ I see him, but he is not here now.

I look at him, but he is not near.

A star will come out of Jacob,
and a scepter will rise out of Israel.

He will shatter Moab's leaders
and destroy all the descendants of Seth.

¹⁸ Then Edom will become a possession of Israel,
and Seir will also become their possession,
enemies of Israel,
whom Israel will conquer with force.

¹⁹ Out of Jacob a king will come who will have dominion,
and he will destroy the survivors of their city."

²⁰ Then Balaam looked at Amalek and began his prophecy. He said,
"Amalek was once the greatest of nations,
but his end will be eternal destruction."

²¹ Then Balaam looked toward the Kenites and began his prophecy. He said,
"The place where you live is strong,
and your nest is in the rocks.

²² Nevertheless you Kenites will be consumed by fire
when Assyria carries you away captive."

²³ Then Balaam began his final prophecy. He said,
"Woe! Who will survive when God does this?

²⁴ Ships will come from the coast of Cyprus ^[1] ;
they will attack Assyria and will conquer Eber,
but they, too, will end in destruction."

²⁵ Then Balaam got up and left. He returned to his home, and Balak also went away.

Footnotes

24:24 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 25

¹ Israel stayed in Shittim, and the men began to prostitute themselves with women of Moab, ² for the Moabites had invited the people to the sacrifices to their gods. So the people ate and bowed down to Moabite gods. ³ The men of Israel joined in

worshiping Baal of Peor, and Yahweh's anger was kindled against Israel. ⁴ Yahweh said to Moses, "Kill all the leaders of the people and hang them up before me to expose them in the daylight, so that my fierce anger may turn away from Israel." ⁵ So Moses said to the judges of Israel, "Each of you must kill his people who have joined in worshiping Baal of Peor."

⁶ Then one of the men of the sons of Israel came and brought among his family members a Midianite woman. This happened in the sight of Moses and all the community of the people of Israel, while they were weeping at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ⁷ When Phinehas son of Eleazar son of Aaron the priest, saw that, he rose up from among the community and took a spear in his hand. ⁸ He followed the man of Israel into the tent and thrust the spear through both of their bodies, both the man of Israel and the woman. So a plague that God had sent on the people of Israel stopped. ⁹ Those who died by the plague were twenty-four thousand in number.

¹⁰ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ¹¹ "Phinehas son of Eleazar son of Aaron the priest, has turned my rage away from the people of Israel because he was passionate with my zeal among them. So I have not consumed the people of Israel in my jealousy. ¹² Therefore say, 'Yahweh says, "Look, I am giving to Phinehas my covenant of peace. ¹³ For him and his descendants after him, it will be a covenant of an everlasting priesthood because he was zealous for me, his God. He has atoned for the people of Israel.'""

¹⁴ Now the name of the man of Israel who was killed with the Midianite woman was Zimri son of Salu, a leader of an ancestor's family among the Simeonites. ¹⁵ The name of the Midianite woman who was killed was Kozbi daughter of Zur, who was head of a tribe and ancestral household in Midian.

¹⁶ So Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ¹⁷ "Treat the Midianites as enemies and attack them, ¹⁸ for they treated you like enemies with their deceitfulness. They led you into evil in the case of Peor and in the case of their sister Kozbi, the daughter of a leader in Midian, who was killed on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor."

Chapter 26

¹ It came about after the plague that Yahweh spoke to Moses and Eleazar son of Aaron the priest. He said, ² "Count all the community of the people of Israel, from twenty years old and up, by their ancestor's families, all who are able to go to war for Israel." ³ So Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke to them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho and said, ⁴ "Count the people, from twenty years old and up, as Yahweh commanded Moses and the people of Israel, who came out of the land of Egypt."

⁵ Reuben was the firstborn of Israel. From his son Hanok came the clan of the Hanokites. From Pallu came the clan of the Palluites.

⁶ From Hezron came the clan of the Hezronites. From Karmi came the clan of the Karmites.

⁷ These were the clans of Reuben, who numbered 43,730 men. ⁸ Eliab was a son of Pallu. ⁹ Eliab's sons were Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. These were the same Dathan and Abiram who were in the company of Korah when they rebelled against Moses and Aaron and rebelled against Yahweh. ¹⁰ The earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up together with Korah when all his company died. At that time, fire devoured 250 men, who became a warning sign. ¹¹ But Korah's line did not die out.

¹² The clans of Simeon's descendants were these:

Through Nemuel, the clan of the Nemuelites,
through Jamin, the clan of the Jaminites,
through Jakin, the clan of the Jakinites,

¹³ through Zerah, the clan of the Zerahites,
through Shaul, the clan of the Shaulites.

¹⁴ These were the clans of Simeon's descendants, who numbered 22,200 men.

¹⁵ The clans of Gad's descendants were these:

Through Zephon, the clan of the Zephonites,
through Haggi, the clan of the Haggites,
through Shuni, the clan of the Shunites,

¹⁶ through Ozni, the clan of the Oznites,
through Eri, the clan of the Erites,

¹⁷ through Arod, the clan of the Arodites,
through Areli, the clan of the Arelites.

¹⁸ These were the clans of Gad's descendants, who numbered 40,500 men.

¹⁹ Judah's sons were Er and Onan, but these men died in the land of Canaan.

²⁰ The clans of Judah's other descendants were these:

through Shelah, the clan of the Shelanites,
through Perez, the clan of the Perezites, and
through Zerah, the clan of the Zerahites.

²¹ The descendants of Perez were these:

Through Hezron, the clan of the Hezronites,
through Hamul, the clan of the Hamulites.

²² These were the clans of Judah's descendants, who numbered 76,500 men.

²³ The clans of Issachar's descendants were these:

Through Tola, the clan of the Tolaites,

- through Puah, the clan of the Puites,
- ²⁴ through Jashub, the clan of the Jashubites,
through Shimron, the clan of the Shimronites.
- ²⁵ These were the clans of Issachar, who numbered 64,300 men.
- ²⁶ The clans of Zebulun's descendants were these:
Through Sered, the clan of the Seredites,
through Elon, the clan of the Elonites,
through Jahleel, the clan of the Jahleelites.
- ²⁷ These were the clans of the Zebulunites, who numbered 60,500 men.
- ²⁸ The clans of Joseph's descendants were Manasseh and Ephraim. ²⁹ The descendants of Manasseh were these:
through Makir, the clan of the Makirites (Makir was Gilead's father),
through Gilead, the clan of the Gileadites.
- ³⁰ Gilead's descendants were these:
Through Iezer, the clan of the Iezerites,
through Helek, the clan of the Helekites,
- ³¹ through Asriel, the clan of the Asrielites,
through Shechem, the clan of the Shechemites,
- ³² through Shemida, the clan of the Shemidaïtes,
through Hephher, the clan of the Hephherites.
- ³³ Zelophehad son of Hephher had no sons, but only daughters.
The names of his daughters were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.
- ³⁴ These were the clans of Manasseh, who numbered 52,700 men.
- ³⁵ The clans of Ephraim's descendants were these:
Through Shuthelah, the clan of the Shuthelahites,
through Beker, the clan of the Bekerites,
through Tahan, the clan of the Tahanites.
- ³⁶ The descendants of Shuthelah were, by Eran, the clan of the Eranites.
- ³⁷ These were the clans of Ephraim's descendants, who numbered 32,500 men. These were Joseph's descendants, counted in each of their clans.
- ³⁸ The clans of Benjamin's descendants were these:
Through Bela, the clan of the Belaites,
through Ashbel, the clan of the Ashbelites,
through Ahiram, the clan of the Ahiramites,
- ³⁹ through Shephupham, the clan of the Shuphamites,
through Hupham, the clan of the Huphamites.

⁴⁰ The descendants of Bela were Ard and Naaman. From Ard came the clan of the Ardites, and from Naaman came the clan of the Naamites.

⁴¹ These were the clans of Benjamin's descendants. They numbered 45,600 men.

⁴² The clans of Dan's descendants were, by Shuham, the clans of the Shuhamites.

These were the clans of Dan's descendants. ⁴³ All the clans of the Shuhamites numbered 64,400 men.

⁴⁴ The clans of Asher's descendants were these:

Through Imnah, the clan of the Imnites,
through Ishvi, the clan of the Ishvites,
through Beriah, the clan of the Beriites.

⁴⁵ The descendants of Beriah were these:

Through Heber, the clan of the Heberites,
through Malkiel, the clan of the Malkielites.

⁴⁶ The name of Asher's daughter was Serah.

⁴⁷ These were the clans of Asher's descendants, who numbered 53,400 men.

⁴⁸ The clans of Naphtali's descendants were these:

Through Jahzeel, the clan of the Jahzeelites,
through Guni, the clan of the Gunites,

⁴⁹ through Jezer, the clan of the Jezerites,
through Shillem, the clan of the Shillemites.

⁵⁰ These were the clans of Naphtali's descendants, who numbered 45,400 men.

⁵¹ This was the complete count of men of Israel: 601,730.

⁵² Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ⁵³ "The land must be divided among these men as an inheritance according to the number of their names. ⁵⁴ To the larger clans you must give more inheritance, and to the smaller clans you must give less inheritance. To every family you must give an inheritance according to the number of men who were counted. ⁵⁵ However, the land must be divided by random lots. They must inherit the land according to the names of their ancestors' tribes. ⁵⁶ Their inheritance must be divided among the larger and the smaller clans, distributed to them by random lot."

⁵⁷ The Levite clans, counted clan by clan, were these:

Through Gershon, the clan of the Gershonites,
through Kohath, the clan of the Kohathites,
through Merari, the clan of the Merarites.

⁵⁸ The clans of Levi were these:

the clan of the Libnites,
 the clan of the Hebronites,
 the clan of the Mahlites,
 the clan of the Mushites,
 and the clan of the Korahites.

Kohath was Amram's ancestor.⁵⁹ The name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, a descendant of Levi, who was born to Levites in Egypt. She bore to Amram their children, who were Aaron, Moses, and Miriam their sister.⁶⁰ To Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.⁶¹ Nadab and Abihu died when they offered before Yahweh unacceptable fire.

⁶² The males who were counted among them numbered twenty-three thousand, all males one month old and up. But they were not counted among Israel's descendants because no inheritance was given to them among the people of Israel.

⁶³ These are the ones who were counted by Moses and Eleazar the priest. They counted the people of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.⁶⁴ But among these there was no man who had been counted by Moses and Aaron the priest when the descendants of Israel were counted in the wilderness of Sinai.⁶⁵ For Yahweh had said that all of those people would certainly die in the wilderness. There was not a man left among them, except Caleb son of Jephunneh and Joshua son of Nun.

Chapter 27

¹ Then to Moses came the daughters of Zelophehad son of Hephher son of Gilead son of Makir son of Manasseh, of the clans of Manasseh son of Joseph. These were the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.² They stood before Moses, Eleazar the priest, the leaders, and before all the community at the entrance to the tent of meeting. They said,³ "Our father died in the wilderness. He was not among the company that gathered themselves together to oppose Yahweh, in the company of Korah. He died for his own sin, and he had no sons.⁴ Why should our father's name be taken away from among his clan members because he had no son? Give us a possession among our father's relatives."⁵ So Moses brought their case before Yahweh.

⁶ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said,⁷ "Zelophehad's daughters are speaking correctly. You must certainly give them a possession as an inheritance among their father's relatives, and you must ensure that their father's inheritance passes on to them.⁸ You must speak to the people of Israel and say, 'If a man dies and has no son, then you must cause his inheritance to pass to his daughter.'⁹ If he has no daughter, then

you must give his inheritance to his brothers.¹⁰ If he has no brothers, then you must give his inheritance to his father's brothers.¹¹ If his father has no brothers, then you must give his inheritance to his nearest relative in his clan, and he must take it for his own. This will be a law established by decree for the people of Israel, as Yahweh has commanded me."

¹² Yahweh said to Moses, "Go up this mountain of Abarim and see the land that I have given to the people of Israel.¹³ After you have seen it, you, too, must be gathered to your people, like Aaron your brother.¹⁴ This will happen because you two rebelled against my command in the wilderness of Zin during the strife of the congregation. There, when the water flowed from the rock, in your anger you failed to honor me as holy before the eyes of the whole community." These are the waters of Meribah Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

¹⁵ Then Moses spoke to Yahweh and said,¹⁶ "May you, Yahweh, the God of the spirits of all humanity, appoint a man over the community,¹⁷ a man who may go out and come in before them and lead them out and bring them in, so that your community is not like sheep that have no shepherd."¹⁸ Yahweh said to Moses, "Take Joshua son of Nun, a man in whom my Spirit lives, and lay your hand on him.¹⁹ Place him before Eleazar the priest and before all the community, and command him before their eyes to lead them.²⁰ You must put some of your authority on him, so that all the community of the people of Israel may obey him.²¹ He will go before Eleazar the priest to seek my will for him by the decisions of the Urim. It will be at his command that the people will go out and come in, both he and all the people of Israel with him, the whole community."²² So Moses did as Yahweh had commanded him. He took Joshua and placed him before Eleazar the priest and all the community.²³ Moses laid his hands on him and commanded him to lead, as Yahweh had commanded him to do.

Chapter 28

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said,² "Command the people of Israel and say to them, 'You must offer sacrifices to me at the appointed times, the food of my offerings made by fire to produce a sweet aroma for me.'³ You must also say to them, 'This is the offering made by fire that you must offer to Yahweh—male lambs a year old without blemish, two each day, as a regular burnt offering.⁴ One lamb you must offer in the morning, and the other lamb you must offer in the evening.⁵ You must offer a tenth of an ephah of fine flour as a grain offering, mixed with one-fourth of a hin of beaten oil.⁶ This is the regular burnt offering that was commanded at Mount Sinai to produce a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh.⁷ The drink offering

with it must be one-fourth of a hin for one of the lambs. You must pour out in the holy place a drink offering of strong drink to Yahweh.⁸ The other lamb you must offer in the evening along with another grain offering like the one offered in the morning. You must also offer another drink offering with it, an offering made by fire, to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh.

⁹ On the Sabbath day you must offer two male lambs, each a year old without blemish, and two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour as a grain offering, mixed with oil, and the drink offering with it.¹⁰ This is to be the burnt offering for every Sabbath, in addition to the regular burnt offering and the drink offering with it.

¹¹ At the beginning of each month, you must offer a burnt offering to Yahweh. You must offer two young bulls, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old without blemish.¹² You must also offer three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour as a grain offering mixed with oil for each bull, and two-tenths of fine flour as a grain offering mixed with oil for the one ram.¹³ You must also offer a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering for each lamb. This is to be the burnt offering, to produce a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh.¹⁴ The people's drink offerings must be half a hin of wine for a bull, a third of a hin for a ram, and one-fourth of a hin for a lamb. This is to be the burnt offering for every month throughout the months of the year.¹⁵ One male goat as a sin offering to Yahweh must be offered. This will be in addition to the regular burnt offering and the drink offering with it.

¹⁶ During the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, comes Yahweh's Passover.¹⁷ On the fifteenth day of this month a feast is to be held. For seven days, bread without yeast must be eaten.¹⁸ On the first day, there must be a holy assembly to honor Yahweh. You must not do regular work on that day.¹⁹ However, you must offer a sacrifice made by fire, a burnt offering to Yahweh. You must offer two young bulls, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old, without blemish.²⁰ Along with the bull, you must offer a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil, and along with the ram, two-tenths.²¹ With each of the seven lambs, you must offer a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil,²² and one male goat as a sin offering to make atonement for yourselves.²³ You must offer these in addition to the regular burnt offering required each morning.²⁴ As described here, you must offer these sacrifices daily, for the seven days of the Passover, the food of the offering made by fire, a sweet aroma for Yahweh. It must be offered in addition to the regular burnt offering and the drink offering with it.²⁵ On the seventh day you must have a holy assembly to honor Yahweh, and you must not do regular work on that day.

²⁶ Also on the day of the firstfruits, when you offer a new grain offering to Yahweh in

your Festival of Weeks, you must have a holy assembly to honor Yahweh, and you must not do regular work on that day. ²⁷ You must offer a burnt offering to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. You must offer two young bulls, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old. ²⁸ Offer also grain offering to go with them: Fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil for each bull and two-tenths for the one ram. ²⁹ Offer a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil for each of the seven lambs, ³⁰ and one male goat to make atonement for yourselves. ³¹ When you offer those animals without blemish, along with their drink offerings, this must be in addition to the regular burnt offering and the grain offering with it.

Chapter 29

¹ In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you must have a holy assembly to honor Yahweh. You must not do regular work on that day. It will be a day when you blow trumpets. ² You must offer a burnt offering to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. You must offer one young bull, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old, each without blemish. ³ You must offer with them their grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths of an ephah for the bull, two-tenths for the ram, ⁴ and one-tenth for each lamb of the seven lambs. ⁵ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering to make atonement for yourselves. ⁶ Make these offerings in the seventh month in addition to all of the offerings you will make on the first of each month: the special burnt offering and the grain offering to go with it. These must be in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and its drink offerings. As you make these offerings, you will obey what has been decreed to produce a sweet aroma, an offering made by fire to Yahweh.

⁷ On the tenth day of the seventh month you must have a holy assembly to honor Yahweh. You must humble yourselves and do no work. ⁸ You must offer a burnt offering to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. You must offer one young bull, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old. They must each be without blemish. ⁹ You must offer with them a grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths of an ephah for the bull, two-tenths for the one ram, ¹⁰ and a tenth of an ephah for each of the seven lambs. ¹¹ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering. This will be in addition to the sin offering of atonement, the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

¹² On the fifteenth day of the seventh month you must have a holy assembly to honor Yahweh. You must not do regular work on that day, and you must celebrate the festival for him seven days. ¹³ You must offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. You must offer thirteen young bulls, two

rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old. Each must be without blemish. ¹⁴ You must offer with them a grain offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three-tenths of an ephah for every bull of the thirteen bulls, two-tenths for each ram of the two rams, ¹⁵ and a tenth of an ephah for each of the fourteen lambs. ¹⁶ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and the drink offering with it.

¹⁷ On the second day of the assembly, you must offer twelve young bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, each without blemish. ¹⁸ You must make with them a grain offering and the drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, making as many offerings as were commanded. ¹⁹ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

²⁰ On the third day of the assembly, you must offer eleven bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, each without blemish. ²¹ You must make with them a grain offering and the drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, making as many offerings as were commanded. ²² You must offer one male goat as a sin offering in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

²³ On the fourth day of the assembly, you must offer ten bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, each without blemish. ²⁴ You must make with them a grain offering and the drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, making as many offerings as were commanded. ²⁵ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

²⁶ On the fifth day of the assembly, you must offer nine bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, each without blemish. ²⁷ You must make with them a grain offering and the drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, making as many offerings as were commanded. ²⁸ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

²⁹ On the sixth day of the assembly, you must offer eight bulls, two rams, and fourteen male lambs a year old, each without blemish. ³⁰ You must make with them a grain offering and the drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, making as many offerings as were commanded. ³¹ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

³² On the seventh day of the assembly, you must offer seven bulls, two rams, and

fourteen male lambs a year old, each without blemish. ³³ You must make with them a grain offering and the drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, making as many offerings as were commanded. ³⁴ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

³⁵ On the eighth day you must have another solemn assembly. You must not do regular work on that day. ³⁶ You must make a burnt offering, an offering made by fire to produce a sweet aroma for Yahweh. You must offer one bull, one ram, and seven male lambs a year old, each without blemish. ³⁷ You must offer their grain offering and their drink offerings for the bull, for the ram, and for the lambs, making as many offerings as were commanded. ³⁸ You must offer one male goat as a sin offering in addition to the regular burnt offering, its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

³⁹ These are what you must offer to Yahweh at your fixed festivals. These must be in addition to your vows and freewill offerings. You must offer these as your burnt offerings, grain offerings, drink offerings, and fellowship offerings." ⁴⁰ Moses told the people of Israel everything that Yahweh had commanded him to say.

Chapter 30

¹ Moses spoke to the leaders of the tribes of the people of Israel. He said, "This is what Yahweh has commanded. ² When a man makes a vow to Yahweh, or swears an oath to bind himself with a binding promise, he must not break his word. He must keep his promise to do everything that comes out of his mouth. ³ When a young woman living in her father's house makes a vow to Yahweh and binds herself with a promise, while within the house of her father, ⁴ if her father hears the vow and the promise by which she has bound herself, and if he says nothing to reverse her, then all her vows will remain in force, and every pledge by which she has bound herself will stand. ⁵ But if her father overrules her when he hears about it, none of her vows or the pledges by which she obligated herself will stand; Yahweh will forgive her because her father has forbidden her. ⁶ If she marries a husband after she makes a vow or her lips uttered a rash promise by which she has bound herself, ⁷ and her husband hears about it but says nothing to her, then her vows will stand, and the pledges by which she bound herself will stand. ⁸ But if her husband stops her on the day that he hears about it, then he cancels the vow that she has made, the rash talk of her lips with which she has bound herself, and Yahweh will forgive her. ⁹ But any vow of a widow or a divorced woman will stand against her. ¹⁰ If a woman made a vow in her husband's house or bound herself by a promise with an oath, ¹¹ and her

husband hears of it but he says nothing to her and he does not oppose her, then all her vows will stand, and every pledge by which she bound herself will stand. ¹² But if her husband cancels them on the day that he heard about them, then whatever came out of her lips about her vows or promises will not stand. Her husband has canceled them, and Yahweh will forgive her. ¹³ Any vow and any binding oath to afflict her, her husband may make it stand or her husband may cancel it. ¹⁴ But if her husband says nothing to her from day to day, then he confirms all her vows and binding promises that she has made, and they will stand, because he has said nothing to her on the day that he heard of them. ¹⁵ If her husband cancels his wife's vow after he has heard about them, then he will be responsible for her guilt." ¹⁶ These are the statutes that Yahweh commanded Moses to announce—statutes for what is between a man and his wife and between a father and his daughter when she is in her youth in her father's family.

Chapter 31

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ² "Take vengeance on the Midianites for what they did to the people of Israel. After doing that, you will die and be gathered to your people." ³ So Moses spoke to the people. He said, "Arm some of your men for war so they may go against Midian and carry out Yahweh's vengeance on it. ⁴ Every tribe throughout Israel must send a thousand soldiers to war." ⁵ So out of Israel's thousands of men, one thousand from each tribe were provided from the clans of Israel, twelve thousand men armed for war. ⁶ Then Moses sent them to battle, a thousand from every tribe, along with Phinehas son of Eleazar the priest, and with some articles from the holy place and the trumpets in his possession for sounding signals. ⁷ They fought against Midian, as Yahweh had commanded Moses. They killed every man. ⁸ They killed the kings of Midian with the rest of their dead: Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian. They also killed Balaam son of Beor, with the sword. ⁹ The army of Israel took captive the women of Midian, their children, all their cattle, all their flocks, and all their goods. They took these as plunder. ¹⁰ They burned all their cities where they lived and all their camps. ¹¹ They took all the plunder and prisoners, both people and animals. ¹² They brought the prisoners, the booty, and the spoil to Moses, to Eleazar the priest, and to the community of the people of Israel. They brought these to the camp in the plains of Moab, by the Jordan near Jericho.

¹³ Moses, Eleazar the priest, and all the leaders of the community went to meet them outside the camp. ¹⁴ But Moses was angry with the officers of the army, the commanders of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who came from serving in

the battle. ¹⁵ Moses said to them, "Have you let all the women live? ¹⁶ Look, these women caused the people of Israel, through Balaam's advice, to commit faithlessness against Yahweh in the matter of Peor, when the plague spread among Yahweh's community. ¹⁷ Now then, kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman who has known a man by lying with him. ¹⁸ But keep alive for yourselves all the young girls who have not known a man by lying with him. ¹⁹ All of you who have killed anyone or touched anyone who was killed must stay outside the camp for seven days. On the third day and the seventh day you must purify yourselves and your captives. ²⁰ You must purify every garment and everything made of animal hide and goats' hair, and everything made of wood."

²¹ Eleazar the priest said to the soldiers who had gone to war, "This is a decreed law that Yahweh has commanded Moses: ²² The gold, silver, bronze, iron, tin, and lead, ²³ and everything that resists fire, you must put it through the fire, and it will become clean. You must then purify those things with the water of cleansing. Whatever cannot go through the fire you must cleanse with that water. ²⁴ You must wash your clothes on the seventh day, and then you will become clean. Afterward you may come into Israel's camp."

²⁵ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ²⁶ "You and Eleazar the priest and the heads of the community's ancestral clans are to count all the plundered things that were captured, both men and animals. ²⁷ Divide the plunder into two parts. Divide it between the soldiers who went out to battle and all the rest of the community. ²⁸ Then levy a tax to be given to me from the soldiers who went out to battle. This tax must be one out of every five hundred, whether persons, cattle, donkeys, sheep, or goats. ²⁹ Take this tax from their half and give it to Eleazar the priest for a contribution to Yahweh. ³⁰ Also from the people of Israel's half, you must take one out of every fifty—from the persons, cattle, donkeys, and sheep—from all the animals. Give these to the Levites who perform the duties of my tabernacle." ³¹ So Moses and Eleazar the priest did as Yahweh had commanded Moses.

³² Now the booty that remained of the spoil that the men of war had plundered was 675,000 sheep, ³³ seventy-two thousand cattle, ³⁴ sixty-one thousand donkeys, ³⁵ and thirty-two thousand women who had not known a man by lying with him. ³⁶ The half that was kept for the soldiers numbered 337,000 sheep, ³⁷ and the tax for Yahweh of the sheep was 675.

³⁸ The cattle were thirty-six thousand, from which the tax for Yahweh was seventy-two.

³⁹ The donkeys were 30,500 from which the tax for Yahweh was sixty-one.

⁴⁰ The persons were sixteen thousand women, from which the tax for Yahweh was thirty-two.

⁴¹ Moses took the tax that was to be a contribution presented to Yahweh. He gave it to Eleazar the priest, as Yahweh commanded Moses.

⁴² As for the people of Israel's half that Moses had taken from the soldiers who had gone to war—⁴³ the community's half was 337,500 sheep, ⁴⁴ thirty-six thousand oxen, ⁴⁵ 30,500 donkeys, ⁴⁶ and sixteen thousand women. ⁴⁷ From the people of Israel's half, Moses took one out of every fifty, both of people and animals. He gave them to the Levites who performed the duties of Yahweh's tabernacle, as Yahweh had commanded him to do.

⁴⁸ Then the officers of the army, the commanders over thousands and the captains over hundreds, came to Moses. ⁴⁹ They said to Moses, "Your servants have counted the soldiers who are under our command, and not one man is missing. ⁵⁰ We have brought Yahweh's offering, what each man found, articles of gold, armlets and bracelets, signet rings, earrings, and necklaces, to make atonement for ourselves before Yahweh." ⁵¹ Moses and Eleazar the priest received from them the gold—all the articles of craftsmanship. ⁵² All the gold of the contribution that they gave to Yahweh—the offerings from the commanders of thousands and from the captains of hundreds—weighed 16,750 shekels. ⁵³ Each soldier had taken plunder, each man for himself. ⁵⁴ Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold from the commanders of thousands and captains of hundreds. They took it into the tent of meeting as a reminder of the people of Israel for Yahweh.

Chapter 32

¹ Now the descendants of Reuben and of Gad had large numbers of livestock. When they saw the land of Jazer and Gilead, the land was a wonderful place for livestock. ² So the descendants of Gad and Reuben came and spoke to Moses, to Eleazar the priest, and to the leaders of the community. They said, ³ "This is a list of places we have surveyed: Ataroth, Dibon, Jazer, Nimrah, Heshbon, Elealeh, Sebam, Nebo, and Beon. ⁴ These are the lands that Yahweh attacked before the community of Israel, and they are good places for livestock. We, your servants, have a lot of livestock." ⁵ They said, "If we have found favor in your eyes, let this land be given to us, your servants, as a possession. Do not make us cross over the Jordan."

⁶ Moses replied to the descendants of Gad and Reuben, "Should your brothers go to war while you settle down here? ⁷ Why discourage the hearts of the people of Israel from going over into the land that Yahweh has given them? ⁸ Your fathers did the

same thing when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to examine the land.⁹ They went up to the Valley of Eshkol. They saw the land and then discouraged the hearts of the people of Israel so that they refused to enter the land that Yahweh had given them.¹⁰ Yahweh's anger was kindled on that day. He took an oath and said,¹¹ 'Surely none of the men who came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and up, will see the land about which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, because they have not completely followed me, except for¹² Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua son of Nun. Only Caleb and Joshua have completely followed me.'¹³ So Yahweh's anger was kindled against Israel. He made them wander around in the wilderness for forty years until all the generation who had done evil in his sight was destroyed.¹⁴ Look, you have risen up in your fathers' place, like just more sinful men, to add to Yahweh's burning anger toward Israel.¹⁵ If you turn away from following him, he will again leave Israel in the wilderness and you will have destroyed all this people."

¹⁶ So they came near Moses and said, "Allow us to build fences here for our livestock and cities for our families.¹⁷ However, we ourselves will be ready and armed to go with Israel's army until we have led them into their place. But our families will live in the fortified cities because of the other people who still live in this land.¹⁸ We will not return to our houses until every one of the people of Israel has obtained his inheritance.¹⁹ We will not inherit the land with them on the other side of the Jordan, because our inheritance is here on the east side of the Jordan."

²⁰ So Moses replied to them, "If you do what you say, if you arm yourselves to go before Yahweh to war,²¹ then every one of your armed men must cross over the Jordan before Yahweh, until he has driven out his enemies from before him²² and the land is subdued before him. Then afterward you may return. You will be guiltless toward Yahweh and toward Israel. This land will be your possession before Yahweh.

²³ But if you do not do so, look, you will have sinned against Yahweh. Be sure that your sin will find you out.²⁴ Build cities for your families and pens for your sheep; then do what you have said."²⁵ The descendants of Gad and Reuben spoke to Moses and said, "Your servants will do as you, our master, commands.²⁶ Our little ones, our wives, our cattle, and all our livestock will stay there in the cities of Gilead.²⁷ However, we, your servants, every man who is armed for war, will cross over before Yahweh to battle, as our master says."

²⁸ So Moses gave instructions concerning them to Eleazar the priest, to Joshua son of Nun, and to the leaders of the ancestor's clans in the tribes of the people of Israel.²⁹ Moses said to them, "If the descendants of Gad and Reuben cross over the Jordan

with you, every man who is armed to battle before Yahweh, and if the land is subdued before you, then you will give them the land of Gilead as a possession.³⁰ But if they do not cross over with you armed, then they will acquire their possessions among you in the land of Canaan."³¹ So the descendants of Gad and Reuben answered and said, "As Yahweh has said to us, your servants, this is what we will do.³² We will cross over armed before Yahweh into the land of Canaan, but our possessed inheritance will remain with us on this side of the Jordan."³³ So to the descendants of Gad and Reuben, and also to the half tribe of Manasseh son of Joseph, Moses gave the kingdom of Sihon, king of the Amorites, and of Og, king of Bashan. He gave to them the land, and distributed to them all its cities with their borders, the cities of the land around them.³⁴ The descendants of Gad rebuilt Dibon, Ataroth, Aroer,³⁵ Atroth Shophan, Jazer, Jogbehah,³⁶ Beth Nimrah, and Beth Haran as fortified cities with pens for sheep.³⁷ The descendants of Reuben rebuilt Heshbon, Elealeh, Kiriathaim,³⁸ Nebo, Baal Meon—their names were later changed, and Sibmah. They gave other names to the cities that they rebuilt.³⁹ The descendants of Makir son of Manasseh went to Gilead and took it away from the Amorites who were in it.⁴⁰ Then Moses gave Gilead to the Makirites, the descendants of Manasseh, and his people settled there.⁴¹ Jair, a descendant of Manasseh, went and captured its towns and called them Havvoth Jair.⁴² Nobah went and captured Kenath and its villages, and he called it Nobah, after his own name.

Chapter 33

¹ These were the movements of the people of Israel after they left the land of Egypt by their armed groups under the leadership of Moses and Aaron.² Moses wrote down the places from where they left to where they went, as commanded by Yahweh. These were their movements, departure after departure.³ They traveled from Rameses during the first month, leaving on the fifteenth day of the first month. On the morning after the Passover, the people of Israel left openly, in the sight of all the Egyptians.⁴ This happened while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn, those whom Yahweh had killed among them, for he also made judgments against their gods.

⁵ The people of Israel set out from Rameses and camped at Sukkoth.⁶ They set out from Sukkoth and camped at Etham, on the edge of the wilderness.⁷ They set out from Etham and turned back to Pi Hahiroth, which is opposite Baal Zephon, where they camped opposite Migdol.⁸ Then they set out from opposite Pi Hahiroth and passed through the middle of the sea into the wilderness. They traveled three days' journey into the wilderness of Etham and camped at Marah.⁹ They set out from

Marah and arrived at Elim. At Elim were twelve springs of water and seventy palm trees. That is where they camped. ¹⁰ They set out from Elim and camped by the Sea of Reeds. ¹¹ They set out from the Sea of Reeds and camped in the wilderness of Sin. ¹² They set out from the wilderness of Sin and camped at Dophkah. ¹³ They set out from Dophkah and camped at Alush. ¹⁴ They set out from Alush and camped at Rephidim, where no water was found for the people to drink. ¹⁵ They set out from Rephidim and camped in the wilderness of Sinai. ¹⁶ They set out from the wilderness of Sinai and camped at Kibroth Hattaavah. ¹⁷ They set out from Kibroth Hattaavah and camped at Hazeroth. ¹⁸ They set out from Hazeroth and camped at Rithmah. ¹⁹ They set out from Rithmah and camped at Rimmon Perez. ²⁰ They set out from Rimmon Perez and camped at Libnah. ²¹ They set out from Libnah and camped at Rissah. ²² They set out from Rissah and camped at Kehelathah. ²³ They set out from Kehelathah and camped at Mount Shepher. ²⁴ They set out from Mount Shepher and camped at Haradah. ²⁵ They set out from Haradah and camped at Makheloth. ²⁶ They set out from Makheloth and camped at Tahath. ²⁷ They set out from Tahath and camped at Terah. ²⁸ They set out from Terah and camped at Mithkah. ²⁹ They set out from Mithkah and camped at Hashmonah. ³⁰ They set out from Hashmonah and camped at Moseroth. ³¹ They set out from Moseroth and camped at Bene Jaakan. ³² They set out from Bene Jaakan and camped at Hor Haggidgad. ³³ They set out from Hor Haggidgad and camped at Jotbathah. ³⁴ They set out from Jotbathah and camped at Abronah. ³⁵ They set out from Abronah and camped at Ezion Geber. ³⁶ They set out from Ezion Geber and camped in the wilderness of Zin at Kadesh. ³⁷ They set out from Kadesh and camped at Mount Hor, at the edge of the land of Edom. ³⁸ Aaron the priest went up Mount Hor at Yahweh's command and died there in the fortieth year after the people of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. ³⁹ Aaron was 123 years old when he died on Mount Hor. ⁴⁰ The Canaanite, the king of Arad, who lived in the southern wilderness in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the people of Israel. ⁴¹ They set out from Mount Hor and camped at Zalmonah. ⁴² They set out from Zalmonah and camped at Punon. ⁴³ They set out from Punon and camped at Oboth. ⁴⁴ They set out from Oboth and camped at Iye Abarim, on the border of Moab. ⁴⁵ They set out from Iye Abarim and camped at Dibon Gad. ⁴⁶ They set out from Dibon Gad and camped at Almon Diblathaim. ⁴⁷ They set out from Almon Diblathaim and

camped in the mountains of Abarim, opposite Nebo. ⁴⁸ They set out from the mountains of Abarim and camped in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. ⁴⁹ They camped by the Jordan, from Beth Jeshimoth to Abel Shittim in the plains of Moab.

⁵⁰ Yahweh spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho and said, ⁵¹ "Speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'When you cross over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, ⁵² then you must drive out all the land's inhabitants before you. You must destroy all their carved figures. You must destroy all their cast metal images and demolish all their high places. ⁵³ You must take possession of the land and settle in it, because I have given you the land to possess. ⁵⁴ You must inherit the land by lot, according to each clan. To the larger clans you must give a larger share of land, and to the smaller clans you must give a smaller share of land. Wherever the lot falls to each clan, that land will belong to it. You will inherit the land according to your ancestors' tribes. ⁵⁵ But if you do not drive out the land's inhabitants before you, then the people you allow to stay will become like objects in your eyes and thorns in your sides. They will make your lives difficult in the land where you settle. ⁵⁶ Then it will happen that what I now intend to do to those people, I will do also to you.'"

Chapter 34

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ² "Command the people of Israel and say to them, 'When you enter the land of Canaan, the land that will belong to you, the land of Canaan and its borders,

³ your southern border will extend from the wilderness of Zin along the border of Edom. The eastern end of the southern border will be on a line that ends at the southern end of the Salt Sea. ⁴ Your border will turn south from the hill of Akkrabbim and pass along through the wilderness of Zin. From there, it will run south of Kadesh Barnea and continue to Hazar Addar and further to Azmon. ⁵ From there, the border will turn from Azmon toward the brook of Egypt and follow it to the sea.

⁶ The western border will be the coastline of the Great Sea. This will be your western border.

⁷ Your northern border will extend along a line that you must mark out from the Great Sea to Mount Hor, ⁸ then from Mount Hor to Lebo Hamath, then on to Zedad. ⁹ Then the border will continue to Ziphron and end at Hazar Enan. This will be your northern border.

¹⁰ Then you must mark out your eastern border from Hazar Enan south to Shepham.

¹¹ Then the eastern border will go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of

Ain. The border will continue along the east side of the Sea of Kinnereth. ¹² Then the border will continue south along the Jordan River to the Salt Sea and continue down the eastern border of the Salt Sea. This will be your land, following its borders all around."

¹³ Then Moses commanded the people of Israel and said, "This is the land that you will receive by lot as a possession, which Yahweh has commanded to give to the nine tribes and to the half tribe. ¹⁴ The tribe of the descendants of Reuben, following the assignment of property to their ancestor's tribe, and the tribe of the descendants of Gad, following the assignment of property to their ancestor's tribe, and the half tribe of Manasseh have all received their land. ¹⁵ The two tribes and the half tribe have received their possession beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward the sunrise."

¹⁶ Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ¹⁷ "These are the names of the men who will divide the land for your inheritance: Eleazar the priest and Joshua son of Nun. ¹⁸ You must choose one leader from every tribe to divide the land as their possession. ¹⁹ These are the names of the men:

From the tribe of Judah, Caleb son of Jephunneh.

²⁰ From the tribe of the descendants of Simeon, Shemuel son of Ammihud.

²¹ From the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad son of Kison.

²² From of the tribe of the descendants of Dan a leader, Bukki son of Jogli.

²³ From the descendants of Joseph, of the tribe of the descendants of Manasseh a leader, Hanniel son of Ephod.

²⁴ From the tribe of the descendants of Ephraim a leader, Kemuel son of Shiphtan.

²⁵ From the tribe of the descendants of Zebulun a leader, Elizaphan son of Parnak.

²⁶ From the tribe of the descendants of Issachar a leader, Paltiel son of Azzan.

²⁷ From the tribe of the descendants of Asher a leader, Ahihud son of Shelomi.

²⁸ From the tribe of the descendants of Naphtali a leader, Pedahel son of Ammihud."

²⁹ Yahweh commanded these men to divide the land of Canaan and to give it to each of the tribes of Israel as their possession.

Chapter 35

¹ Yahweh spoke to Moses on the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho and said, ² "Command the people of Israel to give some of their own shares of the inheritance that they possess to the Levites. They must give them cities to live in and pastureland surrounding those cities. ³ The Levites will have these cities to live in. The pastureland will be for their cattle, their flocks, and all their other animals. ⁴ The

pasturelands around the cities that you will give to the Levites must extend from the city walls for one thousand cubits in every direction. ⁵ You must measure two thousand cubits from outside the city on the east side, and two thousand cubits to the south side, two thousand cubits to the west side, and two thousand cubits to the north side. This will be the pasturelands for their cities. The cities will be in the center. ⁶ Six of the cities that you will give to Levites must serve as cities of refuge. You must provide these as places to which a person who has killed someone can flee. Also provide forty-two other cities. ⁷ The cities that you give to the Levites will total forty-eight. You must give their pasturelands with them. ⁸ As for the cities which you will give from the possession of the children of Israel, from tribes with many you shall take many, and from tribes with few you shall take few. Every tribe according to its inheritance shall give some of his cities to the Levites."

⁹ Then Yahweh spoke to Moses and said, ¹⁰ "Speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'When you cross over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, ¹¹ then you must choose cities to serve as cities of refuge for you, a place to which a person who has killed someone unintentionally may flee. ¹² These cities must be your refuge from the avenger, so that the killer will not die without first standing trial before the community. ¹³ You must choose six cities as cities of refuge. ¹⁴ You must provide three cities beyond the Jordan and three in the land of Canaan. They will be cities of refuge. ¹⁵ For the people of Israel, for the foreigner, and for the sojourner, these six cities will serve as a refuge to which anyone who kills someone unintentionally can flee.

¹⁶ But if an accused man has struck his victim with an instrument of iron, and if his victim dies, then the accused is indeed a murderer. He must certainly be put to death. ¹⁷ If an accused man has struck his victim with a stone in his hand that might kill the victim, and if his victim dies, then the accused is indeed a murderer. He must certainly be put to death. ¹⁸ If an accused man has struck his victim with a wooden weapon that might kill the victim, and if the victim dies, then the accused is indeed a murderer. He must certainly be put to death. ¹⁹ The avenger of blood must put the murderer to death. When he meets him, the avenger of blood must put him to death.

²⁰ If he strikes another in hatred or throws something at him, while hiding to ambush him, so that the victim dies, ²¹ or if he strikes him down in hatred with his hand so that the victim dies, then the accused who struck him must surely be put to death. He is a murderer. The avenger of blood may put the murderer to death when he meets him.

²² But if an accused man suddenly hits a victim without premeditated hate or throws something that hits the victim without lying in wait ²³ or if he throws a stone that

could kill a victim without seeing the victim, then the accused was not the victim's enemy; he was not trying to hurt the victim. But this is what to do if the victim dies anyway.²⁴ In that case, the community must judge between the accused and the avenger of blood on the basis of these rules.²⁵ The community must rescue the killer from the power of the avenger of blood. The community must return the accused to the city of refuge to which he had originally fled. He must live there until the death of the current high priest, the one who was anointed with the holy oil.²⁶ But if the killer at any time goes beyond the border of the city of refuge to which he fled,²⁷ and if the avenger of blood finds him outside the border of his city of refuge, and if he kills the killer, the avenger of blood will not be guilty of murder.²⁸ This is because the accused man should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest. After the death of the high priest, the killer may return to the land where he has his own property.

²⁹ These laws must be statutes for you through all your people's generations in all the places where you live.³⁰ Whoever kills any person, the murderer must be killed, as testified to by the words of witnesses. But one witness's word alone may not cause any person to be put to death.³¹ Also, you must not accept ransom for the life of a murderer who is guilty of murder. He must certainly be put to death.³² You must not accept ransom for the one who has fled to a city of refuge. You must not in this way allow him to reside on his own property until the high priest dies.³³ Do not pollute in this way the land where you live, because blood from murder pollutes the land. No atonement can be made for the land when blood has been shed on it, except by the blood of the one who shed it.³⁴ So you must not defile the land in which you live because I am living in it. I, Yahweh, live among the people of Israel."

Chapter 36

¹ Then the leaders of the ancestors' families of the clan of Gilead son of Makir (who was Manasseh's son), who were from the clans of the descendants of Joseph, came and spoke before Moses and before the leaders who were the heads of the ancestor's families of the people of Israel.² They said, "Yahweh commanded you, our master, to give a share of land by lot to the people of Israel. You were commanded by Yahweh to give the possession of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters.³ But if his daughters marry men in another tribe of the people of Israel, then their share of land will be removed from our ancestor's share. It will be added to the share of the tribes that they join. In that case, it will be removed from the assigned share of our inheritance.

⁴ In that case, when the year of Jubilee of the people of Israel comes, then their possession will be joined to the possession of the tribe that they have joined. In this way, their possession will be taken away from the possession of our ancestors' tribe."

⁵ So Moses gave a command to the people of Israel, at Yahweh's word. He said, "What the tribe of Joseph's descendants says is right. ⁶ This is what Yahweh commands concerning Zelophehad's daughters. He says, 'Let them be married to whom they think best, but they must marry only within the clan of the tribe of their father.' ⁷ No possession of the people of Israel must change from one tribe to another. Each one of the people of Israel must continue with the possession of his ancestor's tribe. ⁸ Every woman of the people of Israel who has a possession in her tribe must marry someone from the clans belonging to her father's tribe. This is so that everyone of the people of Israel may own an inheritance from his ancestors. ⁹ No share may change hands from one tribe to another. Everyone of the tribes of the people of Israel must keep his own inheritance."

¹⁰ So Zelophehad's daughters did as Yahweh had commanded Moses. ¹¹ Mahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, married descendants of Manasseh. ¹² They married into the clans of the descendants of Manasseh son of Joseph. In this way, their inheritances remained in the tribe to which their father's clan belonged.

¹³ These are the commands and the decrees that Yahweh gave by Moses to the people of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

Deuteronomy

Chapter 1

¹ These are the words that Moses spoke to all Israel beyond the Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain of the Jordan River valley over against Suph, between Paran, Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab. ² It is eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir to Kadesh Barnea. ³ It happened in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spoke to the people of Israel, telling them all that Yahweh commanded him concerning them. ⁴ This was after Yahweh had attacked Sihon the king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who lived in Ashtaroth at Edrei. ⁵ Beyond the Jordan, in the land of Moab, Moses began to announce these instructions, saying,

⁶ "Yahweh our God spoke to us at Horeb, saying, 'You have lived long enough in this hill country. ⁷ Turn and take your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites and to all the places near there in the plain of the Jordan River valley, in the hill country, in the lowlands, in the Negev, and by the seashore—the land of the Canaanites, and in Lebanon as far as the great river, the Euphrates. ⁸ Look, I have set the land before you; go in and possess the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers—to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob—to give to them and to their descendants after

them.'

⁹ I spoke to you at that time, saying, 'I am not able to carry you myself alone. ¹⁰ Yahweh your God has multiplied you, and, look, you are today as the multitude of the stars of heaven. ¹¹ May Yahweh, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times as many as you are, and bless you, as he has promised you! ¹² But how can I myself alone carry your loads, your burdens, and your disputes? ¹³ Take wise men, understanding men, and men of good repute from each tribe, and I will make them heads over you.' ¹⁴ You answered me and said, 'The thing that you have spoken is good for us to do.' ¹⁵ So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and men of good repute, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, captains of hundreds, captains of fifties, captains of tens, and officers, tribe by tribe. ¹⁶ I commanded your judges at that time, saying, 'Hear the disputes between your brothers, and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the foreigner who is with him. ¹⁷ You will not show partiality to anyone in a dispute; you will hear the small and the great alike. You will not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgment is God's. The dispute that is too hard for you, you will bring to me, and I will hear it.' ¹⁸ I commanded you at that time all the things that you should do.

¹⁹ We journeyed away from Horeb and went through all that great and terrible wilderness that you saw, on our way to the hill country of the Amorites, as Yahweh our God had commanded us; and we came to Kadesh Barnea. ²⁰ I said to you, 'You have come to the hill country of the Amorites, which Yahweh our God is giving to us. ²¹ Look, Yahweh your God has set the land before you; go up, take possession, as Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has spoken to you; do not be afraid, neither be discouraged.' ²² Every one of you came to me and said, 'Let us send men ahead of us, so that they may search out the land for us, and bring us word about the way by which we should attack, and about the cities to which we will come.' ²³ The advice pleased me well; I took twelve men of you, one man for every tribe. ²⁴ They turned and went up into the hill country, came to the Valley of Eshkol, and scouted it. ²⁵ They took some of the produce of the land in their hands and brought it down to us. They also brought us word and said, 'It is a good land that Yahweh our God is giving to us.'

²⁶ Yet you refused to attack, but rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh your God. ²⁷ You complained in your tents and said, "It is because Yahweh hated us that he has brought us out of the land of Egypt, to give us into the hand of the Amorites to destroy us. ²⁸ Where can we go now? Our brothers have made our heart to melt, saying, 'Those people are bigger and taller than we are; their cities are large and are fortified up to the heavens; moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakim there.'"

²⁹ Then I said to you, 'Do not be terrified, neither be afraid of them. ³⁰ Yahweh your God, who goes before you, he will fight for you, like everything that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes, ³¹ and also in the wilderness, where you have seen how Yahweh your God carried you, as a man carries his son, everywhere you went until you came to this place.' ³² Yet in spite of this word you did not believe Yahweh your God, ³³ who went before you on the way to find a place for you to make camp, in fire by night and in a cloud by day.

³⁴ Yahweh heard the sound of your words and was angry; he swore and said, ³⁵ 'Surely not one of these men of this evil generation will see the good land that I swore to give to your ancestors, ³⁶ except Caleb son of Jephunneh. He will see it and I will give him and his descendants the land that he has stepped on, because he wholly followed Yahweh.' ³⁷ Also Yahweh was angry with me because of you, saying, 'You also will not go in there; ³⁸ Joshua son of Nun, who stands before you, he will go in there; encourage him, for he will lead Israel to inherit it. ³⁹ Moreover, your little children, the ones you said would be victims, who today have no knowledge of good or evil—they will go in there. To them I will give it, and they will possess it. ⁴⁰ But as for you, turn and take your journey into the wilderness along the way to the Sea of Reeds.'

⁴¹ Then you answered and said to me, 'We have sinned against Yahweh; we will go up and fight, and we will follow all that Yahweh our God has commanded us to do.' Every man among you girded on his weapons of war, and you were ready to attack the hill country. ⁴² Yahweh said to me, 'Say to them, "Do not attack and do not fight, for I will not be with you, and you will be defeated by your enemies.'" ⁴³ I spoke to you in this way, but you did not listen. You rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh; you were arrogant and attacked the hill country. ⁴⁴ But the Amorites, who lived in that hill country, came out against you and chased you like bees, and crushed you in Seir, as far as Hormah. ⁴⁵ You returned and wept before Yahweh; but Yahweh did not listen to your voice, nor did he pay attention to you. ⁴⁶ So you stayed in Kadesh many days, all the days that you stayed there.

Chapter 2

¹ Then we turned and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Sea of Reeds, as Yahweh had spoken to me; we went around Mount Seir for many days. ² Yahweh spoke to me, saying, ³ 'You have gone around this mountain long enough; turn northward. ⁴ Command the people, saying, "You are to pass through the border of your brothers, the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir; they will be afraid of you.'

Therefore be careful ⁵ not to fight with them, for I will not give you any of their land, no, not even enough for the sole of a foot to step on; for I have given Mount Seir to Esau as a possession. ⁶ You will purchase food from them for money, so that you may eat; you will also buy water from them for money, so that you may drink. ⁷ For Yahweh your God has blessed you in all the work of your hand; he has known your walking through this great wilderness. For these forty years Yahweh your God has been with you, and you have lacked nothing." ⁸ So we passed by our brothers, the descendants of Esau who live in Seir, away from the Arabah road, from Elath and from Ezion Geber. Then we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. ⁹ Yahweh said to me, 'Do not trouble Moab, and do not fight with them in battle. For I will not give you his land for your own possession, because I have given Ar to the descendants of Lot, for their possession.' ¹⁰ (The Emites lived there previously, a people as great, as many, and as tall as the Anakim; ¹¹ these also are considered to be the Rephaim, like the Anakim; but the Moabites call them the Emites. ¹² The Horites also lived in Seir previously, but the descendants of Esau succeeded them. They destroyed them from before them and lived in their place, like Israel did to the land of his possession that Yahweh gave to them.) ¹³ "Now rise up and go over the brook Zered.' So we went over the brook Zered. ¹⁴ Now the days from when we came from Kadesh Barnea until we crossed the brook Zered, were thirty-eight years. It was by that time that all that generation of the men fit for fighting were gone from the people, as Yahweh had sworn to them. ¹⁵ Moreover, the hand of Yahweh was against that generation in order to destroy them from the people until they were gone. ¹⁶ So it happened, when all the men fit for fighting were dead and gone from among the people, ¹⁷ that Yahweh spoke to me, saying, ¹⁸ 'You are today to pass over Ar, the border of Moab. ¹⁹ When you come near opposite the people of Ammon, do not trouble them or fight them; for I will not give you any of the land of the people of Ammon as a possession; because I have given it to the descendants of Lot as a possession.'" ²⁰ (That also is considered to be a land of the Rephaim. The Rephaim lived there previously—but the Ammonites call them Zamzummim— ²¹ a people as great, as many, and as tall as the Anakim. But Yahweh destroyed them before the Ammonites, and they succeeded them and lived in their place. ²² This Yahweh also did for the people of Esau, who live in Seir, when he destroyed the Horites from before them, and the descendants of Esau succeeded them and have lived in their place even until today. ²³ As for the Avvites who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim, who came from Caphtor, destroyed them and settled in their place.) ²⁴ "Now rise up, go on your journey, and pass over the Valley of the Arnon; look, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land. Begin to

possess it, and fight with him in battle. ²⁵ Today I will begin to put the fear and terror of you on the peoples that are under the whole sky; they will hear a report about you and will tremble and be in anguish because of you.'

²⁶ I sent messengers from the wilderness of Kedemoth to Sihon, king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying, ²⁷ 'Let me pass through your land; I will go along the highway; I will turn neither to the right hand nor to the left. ²⁸ You will sell me food for money, so that I may eat; give me water for money, so that I may drink; only let me pass through on my feet; ²⁹ as the descendants of Esau who live in Seir, and as the Moabites who live in Ar, did for me; until I pass over the Jordan into the land that Yahweh our God is giving us.' ³⁰ But Sihon, king of Heshbon, would not let us pass by him; for Yahweh your God had hardened his mind and made his heart obstinate, that he might defeat him by your might, which he has now done today. ³¹ Yahweh said to me, 'Look, I have begun to deliver up Sihon and his land before you; begin to possess it, in order that you may inherit his land.' ³² Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz. ³³ Yahweh our God gave him over to us and we defeated him and his sons and all his people. ³⁴ We took all his cities at that time and completely destroyed every city—men and the women and the little ones; we left no survivor. ³⁵ Only the livestock we took as booty for ourselves, along with the spoil of the cities that we had taken. ³⁶ From Aroer, which is on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, and from the city that is in the valley, all the way to Gilead, there was not a city too high for us. Yahweh our God gave them into our hands. ³⁷ It was only to the land of the descendants of Ammon that you did not go, as well as all the side of the Jabbok River, and the cities of the hill country—wherever Yahweh our God had forbidden us to go.

Chapter 3

¹ Then we turned and went up the way to Bashan. Og, the king of Bashan, came and attacked us, he and all his people, to fight at Edrei. ² Yahweh said to me, 'Do not fear him; for I have given you victory over him and have put all his people and his land under your control. You will do to him as you did to Sihon, king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon.' ³ So Yahweh our God also gave us victory over Og the king of Bashan, and all his people were put under our control. We struck them down until not one survivor remained for him. ⁴ We took all his cities at that time. There was not one of the sixty cities that we did not take from them—all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ⁵ These were all cities fortified with high walls, gates, and bars; this was besides very many unwallled villages. ⁶ We completely destroyed them, as we did to Sihon king of Heshbon, completely destroying every city—men

and the women and the little ones.⁷ But all the livestock and the spoil of the cities we took as booty for ourselves.⁸ At that time we took the land out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan, from the Valley of the Arnon to Mount Hermon⁹ (Mount Hermon is called Sirion by the Sidonians, and the Amorites call it Senir)¹⁰ and all the cities of the plain, all Gilead, and all Bashan, all the way to Salekah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan."¹¹ (For of the remnant of the Rephaim, only Og king of Bashan had remained. Look! His bed was a bed of iron. Was it not in Rabbah, where the descendants of Ammon live? It was nine cubits long and four cubits wide, the way people measure.)

¹² "This land that we took in possession at that time—from Aroer, that is by the Valley of the Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead, and its cities—I gave to the Reubenites and to the Gadites.¹³ The rest of Gilead and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half tribe of Manasseh. (All the region of Argob in Bashan was called the land of Rephaim.¹⁴ Jair, a descendant of Manasseh, took all the region of Argob to the border of the Geshurites and the Maakathites. He called the region, even Bashan, by his own name, Havvoth Jair, to this day.)¹⁵ I gave Gilead to Makir.¹⁶ To the Reubenites and to the Gadites I gave territory from Gilead to the Valley of the Arnon—the middle of the valley is the territory's border—and to the Jabbok River, which is the border with the descendants of Ammon.¹⁷ Another of its borders is also the plain of the Jordan River valley, from Kinnereth to the Sea of the Arabah (that is, the Salt Sea) to the slopes of Mount Pisgah eastward.

¹⁸ I commanded you at that time, saying, 'Yahweh your God has given you this land to possess it; you, all the men of war, will pass over armed before your brothers, the people of Israel.¹⁹ But your wives, your little ones, and your livestock (I know that you have much livestock), will stay in your cities that I have given you,²⁰ until Yahweh gives rest to your brothers, as he has to you, until they also possess the land that Yahweh your God is giving them beyond the Jordan; then will you return, every man of you, to your own property that I have given you.'²¹ I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, 'Your eyes have seen all that Yahweh your God has done to these two kings; Yahweh will do the same to all the kingdoms where you go over.²² You will not fear them, for Yahweh your God is the one who will fight for you.'

²³ I earnestly appealed to Yahweh at that time, saying,²⁴ 'O Lord Yahweh, you have begun to show your servant your greatness and your strong hand; for what god is there in heaven or in earth that can do the same works as you have done, and the same mighty acts?²⁵ Let me go over, I beg you, and see the good land that is beyond the Jordan, that good hill country, and also Lebanon.'²⁶ But Yahweh was angry with me because of you; he did not listen to me. Yahweh said to me, 'Let this be enough for

you—speak no more to me about this matter: ²⁷ go up to the top of Pisgah and lift up your eyes westward, northward, southward, and eastward; look with your eyes, for you will not go over the Jordan. ²⁸ Instead, instruct Joshua and encourage and strengthen him, for he will go over before this people, and he will cause them to inherit the land that you will see.' ²⁹ So we stayed in the valley opposite Beth Peor.

Chapter 4

¹ Now, Israel, listen to the laws and the decrees that I am about to teach you, to do them; so that you may live and go in and possess the land that Yahweh, the God of your fathers, is giving you. ² You will not add to the words that I command you, neither will you diminish them, so that you may keep the commandments of Yahweh your God that I am about to command you. ³ Your eyes have seen what Yahweh did because of Baal Peor; for all the men who followed the Baal of Peor, Yahweh your God has destroyed them from among you. ⁴ But you who clung to Yahweh your God are alive today, every one of you. ⁵ Look, I have taught you laws and decrees, as Yahweh my God had commanded me, that you should do so in the midst of the land which you are going into in order to possess it. ⁶ Therefore keep them and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples who will hear about all these statutes and say, 'Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.' ⁷ For what other great nation is there that has a god so near to them, as Yahweh our God is whenever we call upon him? ⁸ What other great nation is there that has laws and decrees so righteous as all this law that I am setting before you today?

⁹ Only pay attention and carefully guard yourself, so that you do not forget the things that your eyes have seen, so that they do not leave your heart for all the days of your life. Make them known to your children and your children's children. ¹⁰ On the day that you stood before Yahweh your God at Horeb, when Yahweh said to me, 'Assemble me the people, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they live on the earth, and that they may teach their children.' ¹¹ You came near and stood at the foot of the mountain. The mountain burned with fire to the heart of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. ¹² Yahweh spoke to you out of the middle of the fire; you heard the voice with its words, but you saw no form; you only heard a voice. ¹³ He declared to you his covenant that he commanded you to perform, the Ten Commandments. He wrote them on two tablets of stone. ¹⁴ Yahweh commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and rules, so that you might do them in the land that you are crossing over to take possession of it.

¹⁵ So watch yourselves carefully—for you saw no kind of form on the day that Yahweh spoke to you at Horeb out of the middle of the fire— ¹⁶ that you do not corrupt yourselves by making a carved image in the form of any figure, in the likeness of male or female, ¹⁷ the likeness of any animal on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flies in the heavens, ¹⁸ the likeness of anything that creeps on the ground, or the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth. ¹⁹ You must not lift your eyes up to the heavens and look at the sun, the moon, or the stars—all the host of the heavens—and be drawn away to worship them and adore them—those things of which Yahweh your God has given a share to all the peoples under all the heavens. ²⁰ But Yahweh has taken you and brought you out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be to him a people of his own inheritance, as you are today. ²¹ Yahweh was angry with me because of you; he swore that I would not go over the Jordan, and that I would not go into the good land that Yahweh your God is giving to you as an inheritance. ²² Rather, I must die in this land; I must not go over the Jordan. But you will go over and possess that good land. ²³ Pay attention to yourselves, so that you do not forget the covenant of Yahweh your God, which he made with you, and make for yourselves a carved image in the form of anything that Yahweh your God has forbidden you to make. ²⁴ For Yahweh your God is a devouring fire, a jealous God.

²⁵ When you beget children and children's children, and when you will have been in the land for a long time, and if you corrupt yourselves and make a carved figure in the form of anything, and do what is evil in the sight of Yahweh your God, to provoke him to anger— ²⁶ I call heaven and earth to witness against you today that you will soon utterly perish from off the land that you are going over the Jordan to possess; you will not prolong your days in it, but you will be completely destroyed. ²⁷ Yahweh will scatter you among the peoples, and you will be left few in number among the nations, where Yahweh will lead you away. ²⁸ There you will serve other gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, hear, eat, nor smell. ²⁹ But from there you will seek Yahweh your God, and you will find him, when you search after him with all your heart and with all your soul. ³⁰ When you are in distress, and when all these things will have come on you, in those later days you will return to Yahweh your God and listen to his voice. ³¹ For Yahweh your God is a merciful God; he will not fail you nor destroy you, nor forget the covenant of your fathers that he swore to them.

³² Ask now about the days that are past, which were before your time, since the day that God created man on the earth, ask from one end of heaven to the other, whether there has been anything so great as this, or has anything like it ever been heard? ³³

Did ever a people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as you have heard, and live? ³⁴ Or has God ever attempted to go and take for himself a nation from the midst of another nation, by trials, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, as everything that Yahweh your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? ³⁵ To you these things were shown, so that you might know that Yahweh is God, and that there is no one else besides him. ³⁶ Out of heaven he made you to hear his voice, so that he might instruct you; on earth he made you see his great fire; you heard his words out of the midst of the fire. ³⁷ Because he loved your fathers, he chose their descendants after them, and brought you out of Egypt with his presence, with his great power; ³⁸ in order to drive out from before you nations greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land as an inheritance, as today. ³⁹ Know therefore today, and lay it on your heart, that Yahweh is God in heaven above and on the earth beneath; there is no one else. ⁴⁰ You will keep his statutes and his commandments that I command you today, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you may prolong your days in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you forever."

⁴¹ Then Moses selected three cities on the east side of the Jordan, ⁴² so that anyone might flee to one of them if he killed another person accidentally, without being his enemy previously. By fleeing to one of these cities, he might survive. ⁴³ They were: Bezer in the wilderness, the plain country, for the Reubenites; Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.

⁴⁴ This is the law that Moses placed before the people of Israel; ⁴⁵ these are the covenant decrees, laws, and ordinances that he spoke to the people of Israel when they came out of Egypt, ⁴⁶ when they were east of the Jordan, in the valley opposite Beth Peor, in the land of Sihon, king of the Amorites, who had lived at Heshbon, whom Moses and the people of Israel had defeated when they came out of Egypt. ⁴⁷ They took his land as a possession, and the land of Og king of Bashan—these, the two kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan toward the east. ⁴⁸ This territory went from Aroer, on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, to Mount Siyon (or Mount Hermon), ⁴⁹ and included all of the plain of the Jordan River valley, eastward beyond the Jordan, to the Sea of the Arabah, to the slopes of Mount Pisgah.

Chapter 5

¹ Moses called to all Israel and said to them, "Listen, Israel, to the statutes and the decrees that I will speak in your ears today, that you may learn them and keep them.

² Yahweh our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. ³ Yahweh did not make this

covenant with our ancestors, but with us, all of us alive here today.⁴ Yahweh spoke with you face to face on the mount out of the middle of the fire⁵ (I stood between Yahweh and you at that time, to reveal to you his word; for you were afraid because of the fire, and you did not go up the mountain). Yahweh said,

⁶ 'I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.

⁷ You will have no other gods before me.

⁸ You will not make for yourself a carved figure nor any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water below.⁹ You will not bow down to them or serve them, for I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God. I punish the ancestors' wickedness by bringing punishment on the children, to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me,¹⁰ and showing steadfast love to thousands, to those who love me and keep my commandments.

¹¹ You will not take the name of Yahweh your God in vain, for Yahweh will not hold him guiltless that takes his name in vain.

¹² Observe the Sabbath day to keep it holy, as Yahweh your God commanded you.¹³ For six days you will labor and do all your work;¹⁴ but the seventh day is a Sabbath to Yahweh your God. On it you will not do any work—not you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your animals, nor any foreigner who is within your gates. This is so that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you.¹⁵ You will call to mind that you were a servant in the land of Egypt, and Yahweh your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm. Therefore Yahweh your God has commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

¹⁶ Honor your father and your mother, as Yahweh your God has commanded you to do, that you may live a long time in the land that Yahweh your God gives you, and so that it may go well with you.

¹⁷ You will not murder.

¹⁸ You will not commit adultery.

¹⁹ You will not steal.

²⁰ You will not give false witness against your neighbor.

²¹ You will not covet your neighbor's wife, you will not covet your neighbor's house, his field, or his male servant, or his female servant, his ox, or his donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor.'

²² These words Yahweh spoke in a loud voice to all your assembly on the mountain out of the middle of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness; he did not add any more words. He wrote them down on two tablets of stone and gave them to me.

²³ It came about, when you heard the voice out of the middle of the darkness, while the mountain was burning, that you came near to me—all your elders and the heads of your tribes. ²⁴ You said, 'Look, Yahweh our God has shown us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the middle of the fire; we have seen today that when God speaks with people, they can live. ²⁵ But why should we die? For this great fire will consume us; if we hear the voice of Yahweh our God any longer, we will die. ²⁶ For who besides us is there among all flesh who has heard the voice of the living God speak out of the middle of the fire and lived, as we have done? ²⁷ As for you, you should go and listen to everything that Yahweh our God says; repeat to us everything that Yahweh our God says to you; we will listen to it and obey it.'

²⁸ Yahweh heard your words when you spoke to me. He said to me, 'I have heard the words of this people, what they said to you. What they said was good. ²⁹ Oh, that there were such a heart in them, that they would honor me and always keep all my commandments, that it might go well with them and with their children forever! ³⁰ Go say to them, "Return to your tents." ³¹ But as for you, stand here by me, and I will tell you all the commandments, the statutes, and the decrees that you will teach them, so that they may keep them in the land that I will give them to possess.' ³² You will keep, therefore, what Yahweh your God has commanded you; you will not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. ³³ You will walk in all the ways that Yahweh your God has commanded you, so that you may live, and so that it may go well with you, and that you may prolong your days in the land that you will possess.

Chapter 6

¹ Now these are the commandments, statutes, and decrees that Yahweh your God has commanded me to teach you, so that you might keep them in the land that you are going over the Jordan to possess; ² so that you might honor Yahweh your God, so as to keep all his statutes and commandments that I am commanding you—you, your sons, and your sons' sons, all the days of your lives, so that your days may be prolonged. ³ Therefore listen to them, Israel, and keep them, so that it may go well with you, so that you may greatly multiply, in a land flowing with milk and honey, as Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has promised you would do.

⁴ Listen, Israel: Yahweh our God, Yahweh is one. ⁵ You will love Yahweh your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your might. ⁶ The words that I am commanding you today will be in your heart; ⁷ and you will diligently teach them to your children; you will talk about them when you sit in your house, when you walk on the road, when you lie down, and when you get up. ⁸ You will tie them as a sign

upon your hand, and they will serve as frontlets between your eyes.⁹ You will write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates.

¹⁰ When Yahweh your God brings you into the land that he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, that he would give you, with large and very good cities that you did not build,¹¹ and houses full of all kinds of good things that you did not make, cisterns that you did not dig, and vineyards and olive trees that you did not plant, you will eat and be satisfied—¹² then be careful so that you do not forget Yahweh, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.¹³ You will honor Yahweh your God; him you will worship, and you will swear by his name.¹⁴ You will not go after other gods, the gods of the peoples who are all around you—¹⁵ for Yahweh your God in the midst of you is a jealous God—if you do, the anger of Yahweh your God will be kindled against you and he will destroy you from the surface of the earth.

¹⁶ You will not test Yahweh your God as you tested him at Massah.¹⁷ You will diligently keep the commandments of Yahweh your God, his solemn commands, and his statutes, that he has commanded you.¹⁸ You will do what is right and good in the sight of Yahweh, that it may go well with you, and that you may go in and possess the good land that Yahweh swore to your fathers,¹⁹ to drive out all your enemies from before you, as Yahweh has said.

²⁰ When your son asks you in time to come, saying, 'What are the covenant decrees, the statutes, and the other decrees that Yahweh our God commanded you?'²¹ then you will say to your son, 'We were Pharaoh's slaves in Egypt; Yahweh brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand,²² and he displayed signs and wonders, great and severe, on Egypt, on Pharaoh, and on all his house, before our eyes;²³ and he brought us out from there, so that he might bring us in, to give us the land that he swore to our fathers.²⁴ Yahweh commanded us to always keep all these statutes, to fear Yahweh our God for our good, so that he might keep us alive, as we are today.²⁵ If we keep all these commands before Yahweh our God, as he has commanded us, this will be our righteousness.'

Chapter 7

¹ When Yahweh your God brings you into the land that you go to possess, he will drive out many nations before you—the Hittites, the Girgashites, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites—seven nations greater and mightier than you.² It is Yahweh your God who gives them over to you when you defeat them, and then you must completely destroy them. You will make no covenant with them, and show them no mercy.³ Neither will you arrange any marriages with

them. You will not give your daughters to their sons, and you will not take their daughters for your sons. ⁴ For they will turn away your sons from following me, so that they may worship other gods. So the anger of Yahweh will be kindled against you, and he will destroy you quickly. ⁵ This is how you will deal with them: You will break down their altars, dash their stone pillars in pieces, cut down their Asherah poles, and burn their cast idols.

⁶ For you are a nation that is set apart to Yahweh your God. He has chosen you to be a people for him to possess, more than all the other peoples that are on the face of the earth. ⁷ Yahweh did not set his love upon you or choose you because you were more in number than any people—for you were the fewest of all peoples—⁸ but because he loves you, and he wished to keep the oath that he had sworn to your fathers. This is why Yahweh has brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh, king of Egypt. ⁹ Therefore know that Yahweh your God—he is God, the faithful God, who keeps covenants and faithfulness for a thousand generations with those who love him and keep his commandments, ¹⁰ but repays those who hate him to their face, to destroy them; he will not be lenient on whoever hates him; he will repay him to his face.

¹¹ You will therefore keep the commandments, the statutes, and the decrees that I command you today, so that you will do them.

¹² If you listen to these decrees, and keep and do them, it will happen that Yahweh your God will keep with you the covenant and the faithfulness that he swore to your fathers. ¹³ He will love you, bless you, and multiply you. He will bless the fruit of your womb, the fruit of your ground—your grain, your new wine, and your oil—the calves of your herds and the young of your flocks in the land that he swore to your fathers to give you. ¹⁴ You will be blessed more than all other peoples; there will not be a childless male or a barren female among you or among your livestock. ¹⁵

Yahweh will take away from you all sickness; none of the evil diseases of Egypt that you have known will he put on you, but he will put them on all those who hate you.

¹⁶ You will consume all the peoples whom Yahweh your God will give over to you, and your eye will not pity them. You will not worship their gods, for that will be a trap for you.

¹⁷ If you say in your heart, 'These nations are more numerous than I; how can I dispossess them?'—¹⁸ do not be afraid of them; you will call to mind what Yahweh your God did to Pharaoh and to all Egypt; ¹⁹ the great sufferings that your eyes saw, the signs, the wonders, the mighty hand, and the outstretched arm by which Yahweh your God brought you out. Yahweh your God will do the same to all the peoples whom you fear. ²⁰ Moreover, Yahweh your God will send the hornet among them,

until those who are left and who hide themselves from you perish from your presence. ²¹ You will not be frightened at them, for Yahweh your God is among you, a great and fearsome God. ²² Yahweh your God will drive out those nations before you little by little. You will not defeat them all at once, or the wild animals would become very many around you. ²³ But Yahweh your God will give you victory over them when you meet them in battle; he will greatly confuse them until they are destroyed. ²⁴ He will put their kings under your power, and you will make their name perish from under heaven. No one will be able to stand before you, until you have destroyed them. ²⁵ You will burn the carved figures of their gods—do not covet the silver or the gold that covers them and take it for yourself, because if you do, you will become trapped by it—for it is an abomination to Yahweh your God. ²⁶ You will not bring any abomination into your house and start to worship it. You will utterly detest and abhor it, for it is set apart for destruction.

Chapter 8

¹ You must keep all the commands that I am giving you today, so that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers. ² You will call to mind all the ways that Yahweh your God has led you these forty years in the wilderness, in order that he might humble you, that he might test you to know what was in your heart, as to whether you would keep his commandments or not. ³ He humbled you, and made you hunger, and fed you with manna, which you had not known and which your fathers had not known. He did that to make you know that it is not by bread alone that people live; rather, it is by everything that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh that people live. ⁴ Your clothing did not wear out and fall off you, and your feet did not swell up during those forty years. ⁵ You will think about in your heart, how, as a man disciplines his son, so Yahweh your God disciplines you. ⁶ You will keep the commandments of Yahweh your God, so that you might walk in his ways and honor him. ⁷ For Yahweh your God is bringing you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and springs, flowing out into valleys and among hills; ⁸ a land of wheat and barley, of vines, fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of olive trees and honey. ⁹ It is a land in which you will not eat bread in poverty and in which you will not lack anything; a land whose stones are made of iron, and out of whose hills you may dig copper. ¹⁰ You will eat and be full, and you will bless Yahweh your God for the good land that he has given you. ¹¹ Be careful that you do not forget Yahweh your God, by failing to keep his commandments and his rules and statutes that I am commanding you today. ¹² Otherwise, when you eat and are full, and when you build good houses and live in

them, your heart will be lifted up. ¹³ Be careful when your herds and flocks multiply and when your silver and gold increase, and all that you have is multiplied, ¹⁴ then your heart becomes lifted up and you forget Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. ¹⁵ Do not forget him who led you through the great and terrifying wilderness, with its fiery serpents and scorpions and thirsty ground where there was no water, who brought you water out of the rock of flint. ¹⁶ He fed you in the wilderness with manna that your ancestors had never known, so that he might humble you and test you, to do you good in the end, ¹⁷ but you may say in your heart, 'My power and the might of my hand acquired all this wealth.' ¹⁸ But you will call to mind Yahweh your God, for it is he who gives you the power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant that he swore to your fathers, as it is today. ¹⁹ It will happen that, if you will forget Yahweh your God and walk after other gods, worship them, and reverence them, I testify against you today that you will surely perish. ²⁰ Like the nations that Yahweh is making to perish before you, so will you perish, because you would not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God.

Chapter 9

¹ Hear, Israel; you are about to cross over the Jordan today, to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourself, and cities that are great and fortified up to heaven, ² a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom you know, and of whom you have heard people say, 'Who can stand before the sons of Anak?' ³ Know therefore today that Yahweh your God is he who goes over before you like a devouring fire; he will destroy them, and he will subdue them before you; so will you drive them out and make them to perish quickly, as Yahweh has said to you. ⁴ Do not say in your heart, after Yahweh your God has thrust them out from before you, 'It was because of my righteousness that Yahweh has brought me in to possess this land,' for it was because of the wickedness of these nations that Yahweh is driving them out from before you. ⁵ It is not because of your righteousness or the uprightness of your heart that you are going in to possess their land, but it is because of the wickedness of these nations that your God is driving them out from before you, and so that he may make come true the word that he swore to your ancestors, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

⁶ Know therefore, that Yahweh your God is not giving you this good land to possess because of your righteousness, for you are a stiff-necked people. ⁷ Remember and do not forget how you provoked Yahweh your God to anger in the wilderness; from the day that you left the land of Egypt until you came to this place, you have been

rebellious against Yahweh.⁸ Also at Horeb you provoked Yahweh to anger, and Yahweh was angry enough with you to destroy you.⁹ When I went up the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant that Yahweh made with you, I stayed on the mountain for forty days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water.¹⁰ Yahweh gave to me the two tablets of stone written with his finger; on them was written everything just like all the words that Yahweh announced to you on the mountain out of the middle of the fire on the day of the assembly.¹¹ It happened at the end of those forty days and forty nights that Yahweh gave me the two tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant.¹² Yahweh said to me, 'Arise, go down quickly from here, for your people, whom you brought out of Egypt, have corrupted themselves. They have quickly turned aside out of the path that I commanded them. They have made for themselves a cast figure.'¹³ Furthermore, Yahweh spoke to me and said, 'I have seen this people; they are a stubborn people.¹⁴ Let me alone, so that I may destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven, and I will make of you a nation mightier and greater than they.'¹⁵ So I turned around and came down the mountain, and the mountain was burning. The two tablets of the covenant were in my hands.¹⁶ I looked, and behold, you had sinned against Yahweh your God. You had molded for yourselves a calf. You had quickly turned aside out of the path that Yahweh had commanded you.¹⁷ I took the two tablets and threw them out of my hands. I broke them before your eyes.¹⁸ Again I lay facedown before Yahweh for forty days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water, because of all your sin that you had committed, in doing that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, so as to provoke him to anger.¹⁹ For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure with which Yahweh was angry enough against you to destroy you. But Yahweh listened to me that time also.²⁰ Yahweh was very angry with Aaron so as to destroy him; I prayed for Aaron also at the same time.²¹ I took your sin, the calf that you had made, and burned it, beat it, and crushed it and ground it very small, until it was as fine as dust. I threw its dust into the stream that came down from the mountain.

²² At Taberah, at Massah, and at Kibroth Hattaavah, you provoked Yahweh to wrath.

²³ When Yahweh sent you from Kadesh Barnea and said, 'Go up and take possession of the land that I have given you,' then you rebelled against the commandment of Yahweh your God, and you did not believe or listen to his voice.²⁴ You have been rebellious against Yahweh from the day that I knew you.

²⁵ So I lay facedown before Yahweh those forty days and forty nights, because he had said that he would destroy you.²⁶ I prayed to Yahweh and said, 'O Lord Yahweh, do not destroy your people or your inheritance whom you have redeemed through your

greatness, which you have brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand. ²⁷ Call to mind your servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; do not look at the stubbornness of this people, nor at their wickedness, nor at their sin, ²⁸ so that the land from where you brought us should say, "Because Yahweh was not able to bring them into the land that he promised to them, and because he hated them, he has brought them out to kill them in the wilderness." ²⁹ Yet they are your people and your inheritance, whom you brought out by your great strength and by the display of your power.'

Chapter 10

¹ At that time Yahweh said to me, 'Carve two tablets of stone like the first, and come up to me on the mountain, and make an ark of wood. ² I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets that you broke, and you will put them in the ark.' ³ So I made an ark of acacia wood, and I carved two tablets of stone like the first, and I went up the mountain, having the two tablets in my hand. ⁴ He wrote on the tablets, like the first writing, the Ten Commandments which Yahweh had spoken to you on the mountain out of the middle of the fire on the day of the assembly; then Yahweh gave them to me. ⁵ I turned and came down from the mountain, and put the tablets in the ark that I had made; there they are, as Yahweh commanded me." ⁶ (The people of Israel journeyed from Beeroth Bene Jaakan to Moserah. There Aaron died, and there he was buried; Eleazar, his son, served in the priest's office in his place. ⁷ From there they journeyed to Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of streams of water. ⁸ At that time Yahweh chose the tribe of Levi to carry the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, to stand before Yahweh to serve him, and to bless people in his name, as today. ⁹ Therefore Levi has no portion nor inheritance of land with his brothers; Yahweh is his inheritance, as Yahweh your God spoke to him.) ¹⁰ "I stayed on the mountain as at the first time, forty days and forty nights. Yahweh listened to me that time also; Yahweh did not wish to destroy you. ¹¹ Yahweh said to me, 'Arise, go before the people to lead them on their journey; they will go in and possess the land that I swore to their ancestors to give to them.' ¹² Now, Israel, what does Yahweh your God require of you, except to fear Yahweh your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, and to worship Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹³ to keep the commandments of Yahweh, and his statutes, which I am commanding you today for your own good? ¹⁴ Behold, to Yahweh your God belongs heaven and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with all that is in them. ¹⁵ Only Yahweh took pleasure in your fathers so as to love them, and he chose you, their descendants, after them, more than any of the other peoples, as he does today. ¹⁶ Therefore circumcise the foreskin of your heart, and no longer stiffen

your necks. ¹⁷ For Yahweh your God, he is God of gods and Lord of lords, the Great God, the Mighty One and the Fearsome One, who favors no one and takes no bribes. ¹⁸ He executes justice for the fatherless and widow, and he shows love for the foreigner by giving him food and clothing. ¹⁹ Therefore love the foreigner; for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt. ²⁰ You will fear Yahweh your God; him will you worship. To him you must cling, and by his name will you swear. ²¹ He is your praise, and he is your God, who has done for you these great and fearsome things, which your eyes have seen. ²² Your fathers went down into Egypt as seventy persons; now Yahweh your God has made you as many as the stars of the heavens.

Chapter 11

¹ Therefore you will love Yahweh your God and always keep his instructions, his statutes, his decrees, and his commandments. ² Notice that I am not speaking to your children, who have not known nor have they seen the punishment of Yahweh your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, or his outstretched arm, ³ the signs and deeds that he did in the midst of Egypt to Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and to all his land. ⁴ Neither did they see what he did to the army of Egypt, to their horses, or to their chariots, how he made the water of the Sea of Reeds overwhelm them as they pursued after you, and how Yahweh has destroyed them until today, ⁵ or what he did for you in the wilderness until you came to this place. ⁶ They had not seen what Yahweh had done to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab son of Reuben, how the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them up, their households, their tents, and every living thing that followed them, in the middle of all Israel. ⁷ But your eyes have seen all the great works of Yahweh that he did.

⁸ Therefore keep all the commandments that I am commanding you today, that you may be strong, and go in and possess the land where you are going over to possess it, ⁹ and that you may prolong your days in the land that Yahweh swore to your fathers to give to them and to their descendants, a land flowing with milk and honey. ¹⁰ For the land, where you go in to possess it, is not like the land of Egypt, from where you came, where you sowed your seed and watered it with your foot, like a garden of herbs; ¹¹ but the land, where you go over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinks water of the rain of the heavens, ¹² a land that Yahweh your God cares for; the eyes of Yahweh your God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year to the end of the year.

¹³ It will happen, if you will listen diligently to my commandments that I command you today, to love Yahweh your God and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹⁴ that I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and

the latter rain, that you may gather in your grain, your new wine, and your oil. ¹⁵ I will give grass in your fields for your cattle, and you will eat and be full. ¹⁶ Pay attention to yourselves so that your heart is not deceived, and you turn aside and worship other gods and bow down to them; ¹⁷ so that the anger of Yahweh is not kindled against you; and so that he does not shut up the heavens so that there will be no rain, and the land will not yield its fruit, and so that you perish quickly from off the good land that Yahweh is giving you.

¹⁸ Therefore lay up these words of mine in your heart and soul, bind them as a sign on your hand, and let them be as frontlets between your eyes. ¹⁹ You will teach them to your children and talk about them when you sit in your house, when you walk on the road, when you lie down, and when you get up. ²⁰ You will write them on the doorposts of your house and on your city gates, ²¹ that your days and the days of your children may be multiplied in the land that Yahweh swore to your ancestors to give them for as long as the heavens are above the earth. ²² For if you diligently keep all these commandments that I am commanding you, so as to do them, to love Yahweh your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cling to him, ²³ then Yahweh will drive out all these nations from before you, and you will dispossess nations larger and mightier than yourselves. ²⁴ Every place where the sole of your foot will tread will be yours; from the wilderness to Lebanon, from the river, the Euphrates River, to the western sea will be your border. ²⁵ No man will be able to stand before you. Yahweh your God will lay the fear of you and the terror of you upon all the land that you tread on, as he has said to you.

²⁶ Look, I set before you today a blessing and a curse: ²⁷ the blessing, if you obey the commandments of Yahweh your God that I command you today, ²⁸ and the curse, if you do not obey the commandments of Yahweh your God, but turn aside from the way that I command you today, to go after other gods that you have not known. ²⁹ It will happen, when Yahweh your God brings you into the land which you go to possess, that you will set the blessing on Mount Gerizim, and the curse on Mount Ebal. ³⁰ Are they not beyond the Jordan, west of the western road, in the land of the Canaanites who live in the Arabah, over against Gilgal, beside the oaks of Moreh? ³¹ For you are to cross over the Jordan to go in to possess the land that Yahweh your God is giving you, and you will possess it and live in it. ³² You will keep all the statutes and the decrees that I set before you today.

Chapter 12

¹ These are the statutes and the decrees that you will keep in the land that Yahweh, the God of your fathers, has given you to possess, all the days that you live on the

earth.² You will surely destroy all the places where the nations that you will dispossess worshiped their gods, on the high mountains, on the hills, and under every green tree.³ You must break down their altars, dash in pieces their stone pillars, and burn their Asherah poles. You must cut down the carved figures of their gods and destroy their name out of that place.⁴ You will not worship Yahweh your God like that.⁵ But to the place where Yahweh your God chooses out of all your tribes to establish his name, that will be the place where he lives, and it is there that you will go.⁶ It is there that you will bring your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, and the offerings presented by your hand, your offerings for vows, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks.⁷ It is there that you will eat before Yahweh your God and rejoice about everything that you have put your hand to, you and your households, where Yahweh your God has blessed you.⁸ You will not do all the things that we are doing here today; now everyone is doing whatever is right in his own eyes;⁹ for you have not yet come to the rest, to the inheritance that Yahweh your God is giving you.¹⁰ But when you go over the Jordan and live in the land that Yahweh your God is causing you to inherit, he will give you rest from all your enemies round about so that you live in safety.¹¹ Then to the place where Yahweh your God will choose to cause his name to live there—there you will bring everything I command you: your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, and the offerings presented by your hand, and all your choice offerings for vows that you will vow to Yahweh.¹² You will rejoice before Yahweh your God—you, your sons, your daughters, your male servants, your female servants, and the Levites who are within your gate, because he has no portion or inheritance among you.¹³ Pay attention to yourself that you do not offer your burnt offerings at every place that you see;¹⁴ but it is at the place that Yahweh will choose among one of your tribes that you will offer your burnt offerings, and there you will do everything that I command you.

¹⁵ However, you may kill and eat animals within all your gates, as you desire, receiving the blessing of Yahweh your God for all that he has given you; the unclean and the clean persons both may eat of it, animals such as the gazelle and the deer.¹⁶ But you will not eat the blood; you will pour it out on the earth like water.¹⁷ You must not eat within your gates from the tithe of your grain, your new wine, your oil, or the firstborn of your herd or flock; and you must not eat any of the meat you sacrifice along with any of your vows that you make, nor that of your freewill offerings, nor that of the offering you present with your hand.¹⁸ Instead, you will eat them before Yahweh your God in the place that Yahweh your God will choose—you, your son, your daughter, your male servant, your female servant, and the Levite who

is within your gates; you will rejoice before Yahweh your God about everything to which you put your hand. ¹⁹ Pay attention to yourself so that you do not abandon the Levite as long as you live on your land.

²⁰ When Yahweh your God enlarges your borders, as he has promised you, and you say, 'I will eat flesh,' because of your desire to eat meat, you may eat meat, as your soul desires. ²¹ If the place where Yahweh your God chooses to establish his name is too far from you, then you will kill some of your herd and your flock that Yahweh has given you, as I have commanded you; you may eat within your gates, as your soul desires. ²² Like the gazelle and the deer are eaten, so you will eat of it; the unclean and the clean persons may eat of it alike. ²³ Only be sure that you do not consume the blood, for the blood is the life; you will not eat the life with the meat. ²⁴ You will not eat it; you will pour it out on the earth like water. ²⁵ You will not eat it, so that it may go well with you, and with your children after you, when you will do what is right in the eyes of Yahweh. ²⁶ But the things that belong to Yahweh that you have and the offerings for your vows—you will take these and go to the place that Yahweh chooses. ²⁷ There you will offer your burnt offerings, the meat and the blood, on the altar of Yahweh your God; the blood of your sacrifices will be poured out on the altar of Yahweh your God, and you will eat the flesh. ²⁸ Observe and listen to all these words that I command you, that it may go well with you and with your children after you forever, when you do what is good and right in the eyes of Yahweh your God.

²⁹ When Yahweh your God cuts off the nations from before you, when you go in to dispossess them, and you dispossess them, and live in their land, ³⁰ pay attention to yourself that you are not trapped into following them, after they are destroyed from before you—trapped into investigating their gods, into asking, 'How do these nations worship their gods? I will do the same.' ³¹ You must not worship Yahweh your God in that way, for everything that is an abomination to Yahweh, things that he hates—they have done these with their gods; they even burn their sons and their daughters in fire for their gods.

³² Whatever I command you, observe it. Do not add to it or take away from it.

Chapter 13

¹ If there arises among you a prophet or a dreamer of dreams, and if he gives you a sign or a wonder, ² and if the sign or the wonder comes about, of which he spoke to you and said, 'Let us go after other gods, that you have not known, and let us worship them,' ³ do not listen to the words of that prophet, or to that dreamer of dreams; for Yahweh your God is testing you to know whether you love Yahweh your God with all

your heart and with all your soul. ⁴ You will walk after Yahweh your God, honor him, keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you will worship him and cling to him. ⁵ That prophet or that dreamer of dreams will be put to death, because he has spoken rebellion against Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, and who redeemed you out of the house of bondage. That prophet wants to draw you out of the way in which Yahweh your God commanded you to walk. So completely remove the evil from among you.

⁶ Suppose that your brother, the son of your mother, or your son, or your daughter, or the wife of your bosom, or your friend who is to you like your own soul, secretly entices you and says, 'Let us go and worship other gods' which you have not known, neither you nor your ancestors— ⁷ any of the gods of the peoples that are round about you, near to you or far off from you, from the one end of the earth to the other end of the earth.' ⁸ You must not give in to him or listen to him, and you must not permit your eye to pity him, and you must not spare him or conceal him. ⁹ Instead, you will surely kill him; your hand will be the first on him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. ¹⁰ You will stone him to death with stones, because he has tried to draw you away from Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. ¹¹ All Israel will hear and fear, and will not continue to do this kind of wickedness among you.

¹² If you hear anyone say about one of your cities, that Yahweh your God gives you to live in: ¹³ Some wicked fellows have gone out from among you and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city and said, 'Let us go and worship other gods that you have not known.' ¹⁴ Then you will examine the evidence, make search, and investigate it thoroughly. When you discover that it is true and certain that such an abominable thing has been done among you, then you will take action. ¹⁵ You will surely attack the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, completely destroy it and all the people who are in it, along with its livestock, with the edge of the sword. ¹⁶ You will gather all the spoil from it into the middle of its street and will burn the city, as well as all its booty, as a burnt offering for Yahweh your God. The city will be a heap of ruins forever; it must never be built again. ¹⁷ None of those things set apart for destruction must stick in your hand. This must be the case, so that Yahweh will turn from the burning of his anger, show you mercy, have compassion on you, and make you increase in numbers, as he has sworn to your fathers. ¹⁸ He will do this because you are listening to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep all his commandments that I am commanding you today, to do that which is right in the eyes of Yahweh your God.

Chapter 14

¹ You are the people of Yahweh your God. Do not cut yourselves, nor shave any part of your face for the dead. ² For you are a nation that is set apart to Yahweh your God, and Yahweh has chosen you to be a people for his own possession, more than all peoples that are on the surface of the earth.

³ You must not eat any abominable thing. ⁴ These are the animals that you may eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, ⁵ the deer, the gazelle, the roebuck, the wild goat, and ibex, and the antelope, and the mountain sheep. ⁶ You may eat any animals that parts the hoof, that is, that has the hoof divided in two, and that chews the cud. ⁷ Nevertheless, you must not eat some animals that chew the cud or that have the hoof divided in two: the camel, the rabbit, and the rock badger; because they chew the cud but do not part the hoof, they are unclean to you. ⁸ The pig is unclean to you as well because he parts the hoof but does not chew the cud; he is unclean to you. Do not eat pig meat, and do not touch their carcasses.

⁹ Of these things that are in water you may eat: whatever has fins and scales; ¹⁰ but whatever has no fins and scales you must not eat; they are unclean to you.

¹¹ All clean birds you may eat. ¹² But these are the birds that you must not eat: the eagle, the vulture, the osprey, ¹³ the red kite and black kite, any kind of falcon. ¹⁴ You must not eat any kind of raven, ¹⁵ and the ostrich, and the night hawk, the sea gull, any kind of hawk, ¹⁶ the little owl, the great owl, the white owl, ¹⁷ the pelican, the osprey, the cormorant. ¹⁸ You must not eat the stork, any kind of heron, the hoopoe, and the bat. ¹⁹ All winged, swarming things are unclean to you; they must not be eaten. ²⁰ You may eat all clean flying things.

²¹ You must not eat of anything that dies of itself; you may give it to the foreigner who is within your gates, that he may eat it; or you may sell it to a foreigner. For you are a nation that is set apart to Yahweh your God. You must not boil a young goat in its mother's milk.

²² You must surely tithe all the yield of your seed, that which comes out from the field year after year. ²³ You must eat before Yahweh your God, in the place where he will choose to make a dwelling for his name, the tithe of your grain, of your new wine, and of your oil, and the firstborn of your herd and your flock; that you may learn to always honor Yahweh your God. ²⁴ If the journey is too long for you so that you are not able to carry it, because the place where Yahweh your God will choose to establish his name is too far from you, then, when Yahweh God blesses you, ²⁵ you will convert the offering into money, tie up the money in your hand, and go to the place that Yahweh your God will choose. ²⁶ There you will spend the money for

whatever you desire: cattle, sheep, wine or strong drink, or for whatever you desire. Then you will eat there before Yahweh your God and rejoice, you and your household.²⁷ The Levite who is within your gates—do not abandon him, for he has no portion nor inheritance with you.

²⁸ At the end of every three years you will present all the tithe of your produce in the same year, and you will store it up within your gates;²⁹ and the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the foreigner, and the fatherless, and the widow who are within your gates, will come and eat and be satisfied. Do this so that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the work of your hand that you do.

Chapter 15

¹ At the end of every seven years, you must cancel debts.² This is the manner of the release: Every creditor will cancel that which he has lent to his neighbor; he will not demand it from his neighbor or his brother because Yahweh's cancellation of debts has been proclaimed.³ From a foreigner you may demand it; but whatever of yours is with your brother your hand must release.⁴ However, there should be no poor among you (for Yahweh will surely bless you in the land that he gives you as an inheritance to possess),⁵ if only you diligently listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, to keep all these commandments that I am commanding you today.⁶ For Yahweh your God will bless you, as he promised you; you will lend to many nations, but you will not borrow; you will rule over many nations, but they will not rule over you.

⁷ If there is a poor man among you, one of your brothers, within any of your gates in your land that Yahweh your God is giving you, you must not harden your heart nor shut your hand from your poor brother;⁸ but you must surely open your hand to him and surely lend him sufficient for his need.⁹ Be careful not to have a wicked thought in your heart, saying, 'The seventh year, the year of release, is near,' so that you will not be stingy in regard to your poor brother and give him nothing; he might cry out to Yahweh about you, and it would be sin for you.¹⁰ You must surely give to him, and your heart must not be sorry when you give to him, because in return for this Yahweh your God will bless you in all your work and in all that you put your hand to.¹¹ For the poor will never cease to exist in the land; therefore I command you and say, 'You must surely open your hand to your brother, to your needy, and to your poor in your land.'

¹² If your brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, is sold to you and serves you for six years, then in the seventh year you must let him go free from you.¹³ When you let him go free from you, you must not let him go empty-handed.¹⁴ You must

liberally provide for him out of your flock, out of your threshing floor, and out of your winepress. As Yahweh your God has blessed you, you must give to him. ¹⁵ You must remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and that Yahweh your God redeemed you; therefore I am commanding you today to do this. ¹⁶ It will happen that if he says to you, 'I will not go away from you,' because he loves you and your house, and because he is well off with you, ¹⁷ then you must take an awl and thrust it through his ear to a door, and he will be your servant for life. You must do the same with your female servant. ¹⁸ It must not seem difficult for you to let him go free from you, because he has served you for six years and given twice the value of a hired person. Yahweh your God will bless you in all that you do.

¹⁹ All the firstborn males in your herd and your flock you must set apart to Yahweh your God. You will do no work with the firstborn of your herd, nor shear the firstborn of your flock. ²⁰ You must eat the firstborn before Yahweh your God year by year in the place that Yahweh will choose, you and your household. ²¹ If it has any blemish—for example, if it is lame or blind, or has any blemish whatever—you must not sacrifice it to Yahweh your God. ²² You will eat it within your gates; the unclean and the clean persons alike must eat it, as you would eat a gazelle or a deer. ²³ Only you must not eat its blood; you must pour its blood out on the ground like water.

Chapter 16

¹ Observe the month of Aviv, and keep the Passover to Yahweh your God, for in the month of Aviv Yahweh your God brought you out of Egypt by night. ² You will sacrifice the Passover to Yahweh your God with some of the flock and the herd in the place where Yahweh will choose to make a dwelling for his name. ³ You will eat no leavened bread with it; seven days will you eat unleavened bread with it, the bread of affliction; for you came out of the land of Egypt in haste. Do this all the days of your life so that you may call to mind the day when you came out of the land of Egypt. ⁴ No yeast must be seen among you within all your borders during seven days; nor must any of the meat that you sacrifice in the evening on the first day remain until the morning. ⁵ You must not sacrifice the Passover within any of your city gates that Yahweh your God is giving you. ⁶ Instead, sacrifice at the place where Yahweh your God will choose to make a dwelling for his name. There you will perform the sacrifice of the Passover in the evening at the going down of the sun, at the time of year that you came out of Egypt. ⁷ You must roast it and eat it at the place that Yahweh your God will choose; in the morning you will turn and go to your tents. ⁸ For six days you will eat unleavened bread; on the seventh day there will be a solemn assembly for Yahweh your God; on that day you must do no work.

⁹ You will count seven weeks for yourselves; from the time you begin to put the sickle to the standing grain you must start counting seven weeks. ¹⁰ You must keep the Festival of Weeks for Yahweh your God with the tribute of a freewill offering from your hand that you will give, according as Yahweh your God has blessed you. ¹¹ You will rejoice before Yahweh your God—you, your son, your daughter, your male servant, your female servant, the Levite who is within your city gates, and the foreigner, the fatherless, and the widow who are among you, at the place where Yahweh your God will choose to make a dwelling for his name. ¹² You will call to mind that you were a slave in Egypt; you must observe and do these statutes.

¹³ You must keep the Festival of Shelters for seven days after you have gathered in the harvest from your threshing floor and from your winepress. ¹⁴ You will rejoice during your festival—you, your son, your daughter, your male servant, your female servant, the Levite, and the foreigner, and the fatherless and the widow who are within your gates. ¹⁵ For seven days you must observe the festival for Yahweh your God at the place that Yahweh will choose, because Yahweh your God will bless you in all your harvest and all the work of your hands, and you must be completely joyful.

¹⁶ Three times in a year all your males must appear before Yahweh your God at the place that he will choose: at the Festival of Unleavened Bread, at the Festival of Weeks, and at the Festival of Shelters. No one will appear before Yahweh empty-handed. ¹⁷ Rather, every man will bring a gift as he is able, that you might know the blessing that Yahweh your God has given to you.

¹⁸ You must make judges and officers within all your city gates that Yahweh your God is giving you; they will be taken from each of your tribes, and they must judge the people with righteous judgment. ¹⁹ You must not take justice away by force; you must not show partiality nor take a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and perverts the words of the righteous. ²⁰ You must follow after justice, after justice alone, so that you may live and inherit the land that Yahweh your God is giving you.

²¹ You must not set up for yourselves an Asherah, any sort of pole, beside the altar of Yahweh your God that you will make for yourself. ²² Neither must you set up for yourself any sacred stone pillar, which Yahweh your God hates.

Chapter 17

¹ You must not sacrifice to Yahweh your God an ox or a sheep in which is any blemish or anything bad, for that would be an abomination to Yahweh your God.

² If there is found among you, within any of your city gates that Yahweh your God is giving you, any man or woman who does what is evil in the sight of Yahweh your God and transgresses his covenant, ³ anyone who has gone and worshiped other

gods and bowed down to them, either the sun, the moon, or any of the host of heaven—nothing that I have commanded—⁴ and if you are told about this, or if you have heard of it, then you must make a careful investigation. If it is true and certain that such an abomination has been done in Israel, this is what you should do.⁵ You must bring that man or woman, who has done this evil thing, to your city gates, that very man or woman, and you must stone that person to death.⁶ At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, will he who must die be put to death; but at the mouth of only one witness he must not be put to death.⁷ The hand of the witnesses must be the first to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people; and you will remove the evil from among you.

⁸ If a matter arises that is too hard for you to judge—perhaps a question of one kind of bloodshed or another, of one kind of lawsuit or another, or of one kind of wound or another—matters of controversy within your city gates—then you must go up to the place that Yahweh your God chooses.⁹ You must go to the priests, the descendants of Levi, and to the judge who will be serving at that time; you will seek their advice, and they will give you the verdict.¹⁰ Then you must do according to what they order you to do, at the place Yahweh will choose. Be careful to do all that they teach you.¹¹ Follow the law they teach you, and do according to the decisions they give you. Do not turn aside from what they tell you, to the right hand or to the left.¹² Anyone who acts in arrogance, listening neither to the priest who is standing to serve before Yahweh your God nor to the judge—that man will die; you will completely remove the evil from Israel.¹³ All the people must hear and fear, and act arrogantly no more.

¹⁴ When you have come to the land that Yahweh your God gives you, and when you take possession of it and begin to live in it, and then you say, 'I will set a king over myself, like all the nations that are round about me,'¹⁵ then you must surely set as king over yourself someone whom Yahweh your God will choose. You must set as king over yourself someone from among your brothers. You must not put a foreigner, who is not your brother, over yourself.¹⁶ But he must not multiply horses for himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt so that he may multiply horses, for Yahweh had said to you, 'You will never return that way again.'¹⁷ He must not take many wives for himself, so that his heart does not turn away. He must not accumulate large amounts of silver and gold.

¹⁸ When he sits on the throne of his kingdom, he must write for himself in a scroll a copy of this law, from the law that is before the priests, who are Levites.¹⁹ The scroll must be with him, and he must read in it all the days of his life, so that he may learn to honor Yahweh his God, so as to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to

observe them.²⁰ He must do this so that his heart is not lifted up above his brothers, and so that he does not turn away from the commandments, to the right hand or to the left, so he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his descendants in the midst of Israel.

Chapter 18

¹ The priests, who are Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, will have no portion nor inheritance with Israel; they must eat the offerings of Yahweh made by fire as their inheritance.² They must have no inheritance among their brothers; Yahweh is their inheritance, as he said to them.³ This is the share given to the priests, given to them from the people who offer a sacrifice, whether it be an oxen or a sheep: the shoulder, the two cheeks, and the inner parts.⁴ The firstfruits of your grain, of your new wine, and of your oil, and the first of the fleece of your sheep, you must give him.⁵ For Yahweh your God has chosen him out of all your tribes to stand to serve in the name of Yahweh, him and his sons forever.

⁶ If a Levite comes from any of your towns out of all Israel where he is living and desires with all his soul to come to the place Yahweh will choose,⁷ then he must serve in the name of Yahweh his God as all his brothers the Levites do, who stand there before Yahweh.⁸ They must have similar portions to eat, besides of what comes of the sale of his family's inheritance.

⁹ When you have come into the land that Yahweh your God is giving you, you must not learn to observe the abominations of those nations.¹⁰ There must not be found among you anyone who sacrifices his son or his daughter in the fire, or anyone who uses divination or tells fortunes or interprets omens, or a sorcerer¹¹ or one who casts spells or a sorcerer or a spiritist or one who seeks the dead.¹² For whoever does these things is an abomination to Yahweh; it is because of these abominations that Yahweh your God is driving them out from before you.¹³ You must be blameless before Yahweh your God.¹⁴ For these nations that you will dispossess listen to those who practice sorcery and divination; but as for you, Yahweh your God has not allowed you to do so.

¹⁵ Yahweh your God will raise up for you a prophet from among you, one of your brothers, like me. You must listen to him.¹⁶ This is what you asked from Yahweh your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly, saying, 'Let us not hear again the voice of Yahweh our God, nor see this great fire anymore, or we will die.'¹⁷ Yahweh said to me, 'What they have said is good.¹⁸ I will raise up a prophet for them from among their brothers, just like you. I will put my words in his mouth, and he will speak to them all that I command him.¹⁹ It will happen that if anyone does not listen to the

words of mine that he speaks in my name, I will require it of him.

²⁰ But the prophet who speaks a word arrogantly in my name, a word that I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that very prophet must die.' ²¹ This is what you must say in your heart: 'How will we recognize a message that Yahweh has not spoken?' ²² You will recognize a message that Yahweh has spoken when a prophet speaks in the name of Yahweh. If that thing does not occur nor happen, then that is something that Yahweh has not spoken and the prophet has spoken it in arrogance, and you must not be afraid of him.

Chapter 19

¹ When Yahweh your God cuts off the nations, those whose land Yahweh your God is giving you, and when you come after them and live in their cities and houses, ² you must select three cities for yourself in the middle of your land that Yahweh your God is giving you to possess. ³ You must build a road and divide the borders of your land into three parts, the land that Yahweh your God is causing you to inherit, so that everyone who kills another person may flee there.

⁴ This is the instruction concerning the one who kills another and flees from there in order to save his own life—the one who unintentionally kills his neighbor without hating him at the time of the accident. ⁵ For example, if a man goes into the forest with his neighbor to cut wood, and he chops with the ax to cut down a tree, and the ax head slips off of the handle and strikes his neighbor and kills him—then that man must flee to one of these cities and save his life. ⁶ Otherwise the avenger of blood might go after the one who took a life, and in the heat of his anger overtake him, if the distance is too great, strike him and kill him, even though that man did not deserve to die, since he had not hated his neighbor in the past. ⁷ Therefore I command you to select three cities for yourself. ⁸ If Yahweh your God enlarges your borders, as he has sworn to your ancestors to do, and gives you all the land that he promised to give to your ancestors; ⁹ if you keep all these commandments to do them, which I am commanding you today—commandments to love Yahweh your God and to always walk in his ways, then you must add three more cities for yourself, besides these three. ¹⁰ Do this so that innocent blood is not shed in the midst of the land that Yahweh your God is giving you for as an inheritance, so that no bloodguilt may be on you.

¹¹ But if anyone hates his neighbor, lies in wait for him, rises up against him, and mortally wounds him so that he dies, and if he then flees into one of these cities— ¹² then the elders of his city must send and bring him back from there, and turn him over to the hand of the avenger of blood, so that he may die. ¹³ Your eye must not

pity him; instead, you must completely remove the bloodguilt from Israel so that it may go well with you.

¹⁴ You must not remove your neighbor's landmark that they set in place a long time ago, in your inheritance that you will inherit, in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you to possess.

¹⁵ One sole witness must not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any matter that he sins; at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, must any matter be confirmed. ¹⁶ Suppose that an unrighteous witness rises up against any man to testify against him of wrongdoing. ¹⁷ Then both men, the ones between whom the controversy exists, must stand before Yahweh, before the priests and the judges who serve in those days. ¹⁸ The judges must make diligent inquiries; see, if the witness is a false witness and has testified falsely against his brother, ¹⁹ then must you do to him, as he had wished to do to his brother; and you will remove the evil from among you. ²⁰ Then those who remain will hear and fear, and will from then on commit no longer any such evil among you. ²¹ Your eyes must not pity; life will pay for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Chapter 20

¹ When you march out to battle against your enemies, and see horses, chariots, and a people more numerous than you, you must not be afraid of them; for Yahweh your God is with you, he who brought you up out of the land of Egypt. ² When you are about to enter into battle, the priest must approach and speak to the people. ³ He must say to them, 'Listen, Israel, you are going to battle against your enemies. Do not let your hearts faint. Do not fear or tremble. Do not be afraid of them. ⁴ For Yahweh your God is the one who is going with you to fight for you against your enemies and to save you.' ⁵ The officers must speak to the people and say, 'What man is there who has built a new house and has not dedicated it? Let him go and return to his house, so that he does not die in battle and another man dedicates it. ⁶ Is there anyone who has planted a vineyard and has not enjoyed its fruit? Let him go home, so he will not die in battle and another man enjoy its fruit. ⁷ What man is there who is betrothed to a woman but has not yet married her? Let him go home so that he does not die in battle and another man marry her.' ⁸ The officers must speak further to the people and say, 'What man is there who is fearful or fainthearted? Let him go and return to his house, so that his brother's heart does not melt like his own heart.' ⁹ When the officers have finished speaking to the people, they must appoint commanders of armies over them.

¹⁰ When you march up to attack a city, make those people an offer of peace. ¹¹ If they

answer peaceably and open their gates to you, all the people who are found in it must become forced labor for you and must serve you. ¹² But if it makes no offer of peace to you, and instead makes war against you, then you must besiege it, ¹³ and when Yahweh your God gives you victory and puts them under your control, you must strike every man in the town with the edge of the sword. ¹⁴ But the women, the little ones, the livestock, and everything that is in the city, and all its spoil, you will take as booty for yourself. You will consume the booty of your enemies, whom Yahweh your God has given to you. ¹⁵ You must act in this way toward all the cities that are very far from you, cities that are not of the cities of these following nations. ¹⁶ In the cities of these peoples that Yahweh your God is giving you as an inheritance, you must keep alive nothing that breathes. ¹⁷ You must completely destroy them: the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, as Yahweh your God has commanded you. ¹⁸ Do this so that they do not teach you to act in any of their abominable ways, as they have done for their gods. If you do, you will sin against Yahweh your God. ¹⁹ When you will besiege a city for a long time, as you wage war against it to capture it, you must not destroy its trees by wielding an ax against them. For you may eat from them, so you must not cut them down. For is the tree of the field a man whom you should besiege? ²⁰ Only the trees that you know are not trees for food, you may destroy and cut down; you will build siege works against the city that makes war with you, until it falls.

Chapter 21

¹ If someone is found killed in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you to possess, lying in the field, and it is not known who has attacked him; ² then your elders and your judges must go out, and they must measure to the cities that are around him who has been killed. ³ Then the elders of the town nearest to the dead man's body must take a heifer from the herd, one that has never been put to work, and that has not borne the yoke. ⁴ Then they must lead the heifer down to a valley with running water, a valley that has been neither plowed nor sown, and there in the valley they must break the heifer's neck. ⁵ The priests, descendants of Levi, must come forward, for Yahweh your God has chosen them to serve him and give blessing in the name of Yahweh and to decide every case of dispute and assault by their word. ⁶ All the elders of the city that is the nearest to the killed man must wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley; ⁷ and they must answer to the case and say, 'Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. ⁸ Forgive, Yahweh, your people Israel, whom you have redeemed, and do not put guilt

for innocent bloodshed in the midst of your people Israel.' Then the bloodshed will be forgiven them.⁹ In this way you will completely remove the innocent blood from your midst, when you do what is right in the eyes of Yahweh.

¹⁰ When you go out to do battle against your enemies and Yahweh your God gives you victory and puts them under your control, and you take them away as captives,

¹¹ if you see among the captives a beautiful woman, and you delight in her and wish to take her for yourself as a wife, ¹² then you will bring her home to your house; she will shave her head and cut her nails. ¹³ Then she will take off the clothes she was wearing when she was taken captive and she will remain in your house and mourn for her father and her mother a full month. After that you may go to her and be her husband, and she will be your wife. ¹⁴ But if you take no delight in her, then you may let her go where she wishes. But you must not sell her at all for money, and you must not treat her like a slave, because you have humiliated her.

¹⁵ If a man has two wives and one is loved and the other is hated, and they have both borne him children—both the beloved wife and the hated wife—if the firstborn son is of her that is hated, ¹⁶ then on the day that the man causes his sons to inherit what he possesses, he may not make the son of the beloved wife the firstborn before the son of the hated wife, the son who is actually the firstborn. ¹⁷ Instead, he must acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the hated wife, by giving him a double portion of all that he possesses, for that son is the beginning of his strength. The right of the firstborn belongs to him.

¹⁸ If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will not obey the voice of his father or the voice of his mother, and who, even though they correct him, will not listen to them; ¹⁹ then his father and his mother must lay hold on him and bring him out to the elders of his city and to the gate of his city. ²⁰ They must say to the elders of his city, 'This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious; he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton and a drunkard.' ²¹ Then all the men of his city must stone him to death with stones; and you will remove the evil from among you. All Israel will hear of it and fear.

²² If a man has committed a sin worthy of death and he is put to death, and you hang him on a tree, ²³ then his body must not remain all night on the tree. You must surely bury him the same day; for whoever is hanged is cursed by God. You must not defile the land that Yahweh your God is giving you as an inheritance.

Chapter 22

¹ You must not watch your fellow Israelite's ox or his sheep go astray and hide yourself from them; you must surely bring them back to him. ² If your fellow

Israelite is not near to you, or if you do not know him, then you must bring the animal home to your house, and it must be with you until he looks for it, and then you must restore it to him. ³ You must do the same with his donkey; you must do the same with his garment; you must do the same with every lost thing of your fellow Israelite's, anything that he has lost and you have found; you must not hide yourself.

⁴ You must not see your fellow Israelite's donkey or his ox fallen down in the road and hide yourself from them; you must surely help him to lift it up again.

⁵ A woman must not wear what pertains to a man, and neither must a man put on women's clothing; for whoever does these things is an abomination to Yahweh your God.

⁶ If a bird's nest happens to be in front of you on the road, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs in it, and the mother sitting on the young or on the eggs, you must not take the mother along with the young. ⁷ You must surely let the mother go, but the young you may take for yourself. Obey this command so that it may go well with you, and that you may prolong your days.

⁸ When you build a new house, then you must make a railing for your roof so that you do not bring blood on your house if anyone falls from there.

⁹ You must not plant your vineyard with two kinds of seed, so that the whole harvest is not confiscated by the holy place, the seed that you have sown and the yield of the vineyard. ¹⁰ You must not plow with an ox and a donkey together. ¹¹ You must not wear fabric made of wool and linen together.

¹² You must make yourself fringes on the four corners of the cloak with which you clothe yourself.

¹³ Suppose a man takes a wife, and he goes to her, and then hates her, ¹⁴ and then accuses her of shameful deeds and puts a bad reputation on her, and says, 'I took this woman, but when I came near to her, I found no proof of virginity in her.' ¹⁵ Then the father and mother of the girl must take proof of her virginity to the elders at the city gate. ¹⁶ The girl's father must say to the elders, 'I gave my daughter to this man as a wife, and he hates her. ¹⁷ See, he has accused her of shameful things and said, "I did not find in your daughter the proof of virginity." But here is the proof of my daughter's virginity.' Then they will spread the garment out before the elders of the city. ¹⁸ The elders of that city must take that man and punish him; ¹⁹ and they must force him to pay a fine of one hundred shekels of silver, and give them to the father of the girl, because the man has caused a bad reputation for a virgin of Israel. She must be his wife; he may not send her away during all his days. ²⁰ But if this thing is true, that the proof of virginity was not found in the girl, ²¹ then they must bring out the girl to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city must stone her to

death with stones, because she has committed a disgraceful action in Israel, to act as a prostitute in her father's house; and you will remove the evil from among you.

²² If a man is found lying with a woman who is married to another man, then they must both die, the man who was lying with the woman and the woman herself; and you will remove the evil from Israel.

²³ If there is a girl who is a virgin, betrothed to a man, and another man finds her in the city and lies with her, ²⁴ take both of them to the city gate, and stone them to death. You must stone the girl, because she did not cry out, even though she was in the city. You must stone the man, because he violated his neighbor's wife; and you will remove the evil from among you.

²⁵ But if the man finds the betrothed girl in the field, and if he seizes her and lies with her, then only the man who lies with her must die. ²⁶ But to the girl you must do nothing; there is no sin worthy of death in the girl. For this case is like when a man attacks his neighbor and kills him. ²⁷ For he found her in the field; the betrothed girl cried out, but there was no one to save her.

²⁸ If a man finds a girl who is a virgin but who is not betrothed, and if he seizes her and lies with her, and if they are discovered, ²⁹ then the man who lay with her must give fifty shekels of silver to the girl's father, and she must become his wife, because he has violated her. He may not send her away during all his days.

³⁰ A man must not take his father's wife as his own; he must not take away his father's marriage rights.

Chapter 23

¹ No man whose genitals are crushed or cut off may enter the assembly of Yahweh.

² No illegitimate child may belong to the assembly of Yahweh; as far as to the tenth generation of his descendants, none of them may belong to the assembly of Yahweh.

³ An Ammonite or a Moabite may not belong to the assembly of Yahweh; as far as to the tenth generation of his descendants, none of them may belong to the assembly of Yahweh. ⁴ This is because they did not meet you with bread and with water on the road when you had come out of Egypt, and because they hired against you Balaam son of Beor from Pethor in Aram Naharaim, to curse you. ⁵ But Yahweh your God would not listen to Balaam; instead, Yahweh your God turned the curse into a blessing for you, because Yahweh your God loved you. ⁶ You must never seek their peace or prosperity, during all your days.

⁷ You must not detest an Edomite, for he is your brother; you must not abhor an Egyptian, because you were a foreigner in his land. ⁸ The descendants of the third generation that are born to them may belong to the assembly of Yahweh.

⁹ When you march out as an army against your enemies, then you must keep yourselves from every evil thing. ¹⁰ If there is among you any man who is unclean because of a nighttime accident, then he must go out of the army's camp; he must not come back into the camp. ¹¹ When evening comes, he must bathe himself in water; when the sun goes down, he will come back inside the camp. ¹² You must have a place also outside the camp to which you will go; ¹³ and you will have something among your tools to dig with; when you squat down to relieve yourself, you must dig with it and then put back the earth and cover up what has come out from you. ¹⁴ For Yahweh your God walks in the midst of your camp to give you victory and to give your enemies into your hand. Therefore your camp must be holy, so that he may not see any unclean thing among you and turn away from you.

¹⁵ You must not give back to his master a slave who has escaped from his master. ¹⁶ Let him live with you, in whatever town he chooses. Do not oppress him.

¹⁷ There must be no cultic prostitute among any of the daughters of Israel, neither must there be a cultic prostitute among the sons of Israel. ¹⁸ You must not bring the wages of a prostitute or the wages of a dog into the house of Yahweh your God for any vow; for both these are abominations to Yahweh your God.

¹⁹ You must not lend on interest to your fellow Israelite—interest of money, interest of food, or the interest of anything that is lent on interest. ²⁰ To a foreigner you may lend on interest; but to your fellow Israelite you must not lend on interest, so that Yahweh your God may bless you in all that you put your hand to, in the land which you are going in to possess.

²¹ When you make a vow to Yahweh your God, you must not be slow in fulfilling it, for Yahweh your God will surely require it of you; it would be sin for you not to fulfill it. ²² But if you will refrain from making a vow, it will be no sin for you. ²³ That which has gone out from your lips you must observe and do; according as you have vowed to Yahweh your God, anything that you have freely promised with your mouth.

²⁴ When you go into your neighbor's vineyard, you may eat as many grapes as you desire, but do not put any in your basket. ²⁵ When you go into your neighbor's ripe grain, you may pluck the heads of grain with your hand, but do not put a sickle to your neighbor's ripe grain.

Chapter 24

¹ When a man takes a wife and marries her, if she finds no favor in his eyes because he has found something shameful about her, then he must write her a certificate of divorce, put it into her hand, and send her out of his house. ² When she has gone out

of his house, she may go and be another man's wife. ³ If the second husband hates her and writes her a certificate of divorce, puts it into her hand, and sends her out of his house; or if the second husband dies, the man who took her to be his wife— ⁴ then her former husband, the one who had first sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after she has become unclean; for that would be an abomination to Yahweh. You must not cause the land to become guilty, the land that Yahweh your God is giving you as an inheritance.

⁵ When a man takes a new wife, he will not go to war with the army, neither may he be commanded to go on any forced duty; he will be free to be at home for one year and will bring joy to his wife whom he has taken.

⁶ No man may take a mill or an upper millstone as a pledge, for that would be taking a person's life as a pledge.

⁷ If a man is found kidnapping any of his brothers from among the people of Israel, and treats him as a slave and sells him, that thief must die; and you will remove the evil from among you.

⁸ Be careful regarding any plague of leprosy, so that you carefully observe and follow every instruction given to you which the priests, the Levites, teach you; as I commanded them, so you will act. ⁹ Call to mind what Yahweh your God did to Miriam as you were coming out of Egypt.

¹⁰ When you make your neighbor any kind of loan, you must not go into his house to fetch his pledge. ¹¹ You will stand outside, and the man to whom you have lent will bring the pledge outside to you. ¹² If he is a poor man, you must not lie down with his pledge in your possession. ¹³ You must surely restore to him the pledge by the time the sun goes down, so that he may lie down in his cloak and bless you; it will be righteousness for you before Yahweh your God.

¹⁴ You must not oppress a hired servant who is poor and needy, whether he is of your fellow Israelites or of the foreigners who are in your land within your city gates. ¹⁵ Each day you must give him his wage; the sun must not go down on this unsettled matter, for he is poor and is counting on it. Do this so that he does not cry out against you to Yahweh, and so that it not be a sin that you have committed.

¹⁶ The parents must not be put to death for their children, neither must the children be put to death for their parents. Everyone must be put to death for his own sin.

¹⁷ You must not twist the justice that is due the foreigner or the fatherless, nor take the widow's cloak as a pledge. ¹⁸ Remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and that Yahweh your God rescued you from there. Therefore I instruct you to obey this command.

¹⁹ When you reap your harvest in your field, and if you have forgotten an omer of

grain in the field, you must not go back to get it; it must be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, or for the widow, so that Yahweh your God may bless you in all the work of your hands. ²⁰ When you beat the olives off your olive tree, you must not go over the branches again; it will be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, or for the widow. ²¹ When you gather the grapes of your vineyard, you must not glean it again. What is left over will be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. ²² You must call to mind that you were a slave in the land of Egypt; therefore I instruct you to obey this command.

Chapter 25

¹ If there is a dispute between men and they go to court, and the judges judge them, then they will acquit the righteous and condemn the wicked. ² If the guilty man deserves to be beaten, then the judge will make him lie down and be beaten in his presence with the ordered number of blows, according to his wickedness. ³ The judge may give him forty blows, but he may not exceed that number; for if he should exceed that number and beat him with many more blows, then your fellow Israelite would be humiliated before your eyes.

⁴ You must not muzzle the ox when he threshes the grain.

⁵ If brothers live together and one of them dies, not having any son, then the wife of the dead man must not be married off to someone else outside the family. Instead, her husband's brother must go to her and take her to himself as a wife, and do the duty of a husband's brother to her. ⁶ This is so that the firstborn that she bears will succeed in the name of that man's dead brother, so that his name will not perish from Israel. ⁷ But if the man does not wish to take his brother's wife for himself, then his brother's wife must go up to the gate to the elders and say, 'My husband's brother refuses to raise up for his brother a name in Israel; he will not perform the duty of a husband's brother to me.' ⁸ Then the elders of his city must call him and speak to him. But suppose that he insists and says, 'I do not wish to take her.' ⁹ Then his brother's wife must come up to him in the presence of the elders, take off his sandal from his foot, and spit in his face. She must answer him and say, 'This is what is done to the man who does not build up his brother's house.' ¹⁰ His name will be called in Israel, 'The house of him whose sandal has been taken off.'

¹¹ If men fight with each other, and the wife of one comes to rescue her husband out of the hand of him who struck him, and if she stretches out her hand and takes him by the private parts, ¹² then you must cut off her hand; your eye must have no pity.

¹³ You must not have in your bag different weights, a large and a small. ¹⁴ You must not have in your house different measures, a large and a small. ¹⁵ A perfect and just

weight you must have; a perfect and just measure you must have, so that your days may be long in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you. ¹⁶ For all who do such things, all that act unrighteously, are an abomination to Yahweh your God.

¹⁷ Call to mind what Amalek did to you on the road as you came out of Egypt, ¹⁸ how he met you on the road and attacked those of you at the rear, all who were feeble in your rear, when you were faint and weary; he did not honor God. ¹⁹ Therefore, when Yahweh your God has given you rest from all your enemies round about, in the land that Yahweh your God is giving you to possess as an inheritance, you must not forget that you must blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

Chapter 26

¹ When you have come into the land that Yahweh your God is giving you as an inheritance, and when you possess it and live in it, ² then you must take some of the first of all the produce of the land that you have brought in from the land that Yahweh your God is giving you. You must put it in a basket and go to the place where Yahweh your God will choose to make a dwelling for his name. ³ You must go to the priest who will be serving in those days and say to him, 'I acknowledge today to Yahweh your God that I have come to the land that Yahweh swore to our ancestors to give us.' ⁴ The priest must take the basket out of your hand and set it down before the altar of Yahweh your God. ⁵ You must say before Yahweh your God, 'My ancestor was a wandering Aramean. He went down into Egypt and stayed there, and his people were few in number. There he became a great, mighty, and populous nation. ⁶ The Egyptians treated us badly and afflicted us. They put hard labor on us. ⁷ We cried out to Yahweh, the God of our fathers, and he heard our voice and saw our affliction, our labor, and our oppression. ⁸ Yahweh brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand, with an outstretched arm, with great fearsomeness, with signs, and with wonders; ⁹ and he has brought us to this place and has given us this land, a land that flows with milk and honey. ¹⁰ Now look, I have brought the first of the produce of the land that you, Yahweh, have given me.' You must set it down before Yahweh your God and worship before him; ¹¹ and you must rejoice in all the good that Yahweh your God has done for you, for your house—you, and the Levite, and the foreigner who is among you.

¹² When you have finished giving all the tithe of your harvest in the third year, that is, the year of tithing, then you must give it to the Levite, to the foreigner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, so that they may eat within your city gates and be filled.

¹³ You must say before Yahweh your God, 'I have completely removed from my house the things that belong to Yahweh, and have given them to the Levite, to the

foreigner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all your commandments that you have given me. I have not transgressed any of your commandments, neither have I forgotten them. ¹⁴ I have not eaten any of it in my mourning, nor have I put it somewhere else when I was unclean, nor have I given any of it in honor of the dead. I have listened to the voice of Yahweh my God; I have obeyed everything you have commanded me to do. ¹⁵ Look down from the holy place where you live, from heaven, and bless your people Israel, and the land that you have given us, as you had sworn to our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.'

¹⁶ Today Yahweh your God is commanding you to obey these statutes and decrees; you will therefore keep them and do them with all your heart and with all your soul.

¹⁷ You have declared today that Yahweh is your God, and that you will walk in his ways and keep his statutes, his commandments, and his decrees, and that you will listen to his voice. ¹⁸ Today Yahweh has declared that you are a people who are his own possession, as he had promised you, and that you are to keep all his commandments, ¹⁹ and he will set you high above all the other nations that he has made, and you will receive praise, fame, and honor. You will be a people that is set apart to Yahweh your God, just as he said."

Chapter 27

¹ Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people and said, "Keep all the commandments that I command you today. ² On the day when you will pass over the Jordan to the land that Yahweh your God is giving you, you must set up some large stones and plaster them with plaster. ³ You must write on them all the words of this law when you have passed over, so that you may go into the land that Yahweh your God is giving you, a land flowing with milk and honey, just as Yahweh, the God of your ancestors, promised you. ⁴ When you have passed over the Jordan, set up these stones that I am commanding you about today, on Mount Ebal, and plaster them with plaster. ⁵ There you must build an altar to Yahweh your God, an altar of stones; but you must raise no iron tool to work the stones. ⁶ You must build the altar of Yahweh your God of unworked stones; you must offer burnt offerings on it to Yahweh your God, ⁷ and you will sacrifice fellowship offerings and will eat there; you will rejoice before Yahweh your God. ⁸ You will write on the stones all the words of this law. Write them very plainly."

⁹ Moses and the priests, the Levites, spoke to all Israel and said, "Be silent and listen, Israel: Today you have become the people of Yahweh your God. ¹⁰ You must therefore obey the voice of Yahweh your God and obey his commandments and statutes that I am commanding you today."

- ¹¹ Moses commanded the people the same day and said, ¹² "These tribes must stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people after you have passed over the Jordan: Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph, and Benjamin. ¹³ These are the tribes that must stand on Mount Ebal to pronounce curses: Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. ¹⁴ The Levites will answer and say to all the men of Israel in a loud voice: ¹⁵ 'May the man be cursed who makes a a carved image or a cast metal figure, an abomination to Yahweh, the work of the hands of a craftsman, and who sets it up in secret.' Then all the people must answer and say, 'Amen.'
- ¹⁶ 'May the man be cursed who dishonors his father or his mother.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ¹⁷ 'May the man be cursed who removes his neighbor's landmark.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ¹⁸ 'May the man be cursed who misleads the blind on the road.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ¹⁹ 'May the man be cursed who uses force to take away the justice due to a foreigner, fatherless, or widow.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ²⁰ 'May the man be cursed who lies with his father's wife, because he has taken away his father's rights.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ²¹ 'May the man be cursed who lies with any animal.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ²² 'May the man be cursed who lies with his sister, the daughter of his father, or with the daughter of his mother.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ²³ 'May the man be cursed who lies with his mother-in-law.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ²⁴ 'May the man be cursed who kills his neighbor secretly.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ²⁵ 'May the man be cursed who takes a bribe to kill an innocent person.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'
- ²⁶ 'May the man be cursed who does not confirm the words of this law, that he will obey them.' Then all the people must say, 'Amen.'

Chapter 28

- ¹ If you listen carefully to the voice of Yahweh your God so as to keep all his commandments that I am commanding you today, Yahweh your God will set you above all the other nations of the earth. ² All these blessings will come on you and overtake you, if you listen to the voice of Yahweh your God. ³ Blessed will you be in the city and blessed will you be in the field. ⁴ Blessed will be the fruit of your womb,

the fruit of your ground, and the fruit of your livestock, and the increase of your herds and the lambs of your flocks. ⁵ Blessed will be your basket and your kneading trough. ⁶ Blessed will you be when you come in, and blessed will you be when you go out.

⁷ Yahweh will cause your enemies who rise up against you to be struck down before you; they will come out against you one way but will flee before you seven ways. ⁸ Yahweh will command the blessing to come on you in your barns and in all that you put your hand to; he will bless you in the land that he is giving you. ⁹ Yahweh will establish you as a people that is set apart for himself, as he has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of Yahweh your God, and walk in his ways. ¹⁰ All the peoples of the earth will see that you are called by the name of Yahweh, and they will be afraid of you. ¹¹ Yahweh will make you very prosperous in the fruit of your womb, in the fruit of your livestock, and in the fruit of your ground in the land that he swore to your fathers to give you. ¹² Yahweh will open to you his storehouse of the heavens to give the rain for your land at the right time, and to bless all the work of your hand; you will lend to many nations, but you will not borrow. ¹³ Yahweh will make you the head, and not the tail; you will be only above, and you will never be beneath, if you listen to the commandments of Yahweh your God that I am commanding you today, so as to observe and to do them, ¹⁴ and if you do not turn away from any of the words that I am commanding you today, to the right hand or to the left, so as to go after other gods to serve them.

¹⁵ But if you do not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, so as to keep all his commandments and his statutes that I am commanding you today, then all these curses will come on you and overtake you. ¹⁶ Cursed will you be in the city, and cursed will you be in the field. ¹⁷ Cursed will be your basket and your kneading trough. ¹⁸ Cursed will be the fruit of your womb, the fruit of your ground, the calves of your herds, and the lambs of your flocks. ¹⁹ Cursed will you be when you come in, and cursed will you be when you go out.

²⁰ Yahweh will send on you curses, confusion, and rebukes in all that you put your hand to, until you are destroyed, and until you perish quickly because of the evil of your deeds by which you will have abandoned me. ²¹ Yahweh will make the plague cling to you until he destroys you from off the land that you are going in to possess.

²² Yahweh will attack you with infectious diseases, with fever, with inflammation, with drought, with sword, with scorching winds, and with mildew. These will pursue you until you perish. ²³ Your skies that are over your head will be bronze, and the earth that is under you will be iron. ²⁴ Yahweh will make the rain of your land into

powder and dust; from the heavens will it come down on you, until you are destroyed.

²⁵ Yahweh will cause you to be struck down before your enemies; you will go out one way against them but will flee before them seven ways. You will be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. ²⁶ Your dead body will be food to all the birds of the heavens and to the wild animals of the earth; there will be no one to frighten them away. ²⁷ Yahweh will attack you with the boils of Egypt and with ulcers, scurvy, and itch, from which you cannot be healed. ²⁸ Yahweh will attack you with madness, with blindness, and with mental confusion. ²⁹ You will grope about at noonday like the blind grope in the darkness, and you will not prosper in your ways; you will be always oppressed and robbed, and there will be no one to save you. ³⁰ You will betroth a woman, but another man will seize her and rape her. You will build a house but not live in it; you will plant a vineyard but not enjoy its fruit. ³¹ Your ox will be killed before your eyes, but you will not eat its meat; your donkey will be forcibly taken away from before you and will not be restored to you. Your sheep will be given to your enemies, and you will have no one to deliver you. ³² Your sons and your daughters will be given to other peoples; your eyes will look for them the entire day, but will fail with longing for them. There will be no strength in your hand. ³³ The produce of your land and of all your labors—a nation that you do not know will eat it up; you will always be oppressed and crushed, ³⁴ so that you will become insane by what you have to see happen. ³⁵ Yahweh will attack you in the knees and legs with severe boils from which you cannot be cured, from the bottom of your feet to the top of your head.

³⁶ Yahweh will take you and the king whom you will place over yourself to a nation that you have not known, neither you nor your ancestors; there you will worship other gods of wood and stone. ³⁷ You will become a source of horror, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples where Yahweh will lead you away. ³⁸ You will take much seed out into the field, but will gather little seed in, for the locusts will consume it. ³⁹ You will plant vineyards and cultivate them, but you will neither drink any of the wine, nor even gather in the grapes, for worms will eat them. ⁴⁰ You will have olive trees within all your territory, but you will not anoint yourself with the oil, for your olive trees will drop their fruit. ⁴¹ You will have sons and daughters, but they will not remain yours, for they will go into captivity. ⁴² All your trees and the produce of your ground—the locusts will take them over. ⁴³ The foreigner who is among you will rise up above you higher and higher; you yourself will come down lower and lower. ⁴⁴ He will lend to you, but you will not lend to him; he will be the

head, and you will be the tail. ⁴⁵ All these curses will come on you and will pursue and overtake you until you are destroyed. This will happen because you did not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God, so as to keep his commandments and his regulations that he commanded you. ⁴⁶ These curses will be on you as signs and wonders, and on your descendants forever.

⁴⁷ Because you did not worship Yahweh your God with joyfulness and gladness of heart when you were in prosperity, ⁴⁸ therefore will you serve the enemies that Yahweh will send against you; you will serve them in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in poverty. He will put a yoke of iron on your neck until he destroys you. ⁴⁹ Yahweh will bring a nation against you from far away, from the ends of the earth, like an eagle flies to its victim, a nation whose language you do not understand; ⁵⁰ a nation with a fierce face that does not respect the aged and does not show favor to the young. ⁵¹ They will eat the young of your livestock and the produce of your land until you are destroyed. They will leave for you no grain, new wine, or oil, no calves of your herds or the lambs of your flock, until they have caused you to perish. ⁵² They will besiege you in all your city gates, until your high and fortified walls come down everywhere in your land, walls in which you had trusted. They will besiege you within all your city gates throughout all the land that Yahweh your God had given you. ⁵³ You will eat the fruit of your own body, the flesh of your sons and of your daughters, whom Yahweh your God gave you, in the siege and in the distress with which your enemies will oppress you. ⁵⁴ The man who is timid and very delicate among you—he will be envious of his brother and his own dear wife, and of whatever children he has left. ⁵⁵ So he will not give to any of them the flesh of his own children that he is going to eat, because he will have nothing left for himself in the siege and in the distress with which your enemy will oppress you within all your city gates. ⁵⁶ The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to put the bottom of her foot on the ground for delicateness and tenderness—she will be envious of her own dear husband, of her son, and of her daughter, ⁵⁷ and of her own newborn that comes out from between her legs, and of the children whom she will bear. She will eat them in private for lack of anything else, during the siege and in the distress with which your enemy will oppress you within your city gates.

⁵⁸ If you do not keep all the words of this law that are written in this book, so as to honor this glorious and fearful name, Yahweh your God, ⁵⁹ then Yahweh will make your plagues terrible, and those of your descendants; they will be great plagues, of long duration, and severe diseases, of long duration. ⁶⁰ He will bring on you again all the diseases of Egypt that you were afraid of; they will cling to you. ⁶¹ Also every sickness and plague that is not written in the book of this law, those also Yahweh will

bring on you until you are destroyed. ⁶² You will be left few in number, although you were like the stars of the heavens in number, because you did not listen to the voice of Yahweh your God. ⁶³ As Yahweh once rejoiced over you in doing you good, and in multiplying you, so he will rejoice over you in making you perish and in destroying you. You will be plucked off the land that you are going into to possess. ⁶⁴ Yahweh will scatter you among all peoples from the one end of the earth to the other end of the earth; there you will worship other gods that you have not known, neither you nor your ancestors, gods of wood and stone. ⁶⁵ Among these nations will you find no ease, and there will be no rest for the bottoms of your feet; Yahweh will give you there a trembling heart, failing eyes, and a soul that mourns. ⁶⁶ Your life will hang in doubt before you; night and day you will be afraid and will have no assurance of your life. ⁶⁷ In the morning you will say, 'I wish it were evening!' and in the evening you will say, 'I wish it were morning!' because of the fear in your hearts and the things your eyes will have to see. ⁶⁸ Yahweh will bring you into Egypt again by ships, by the route about which I had said to you, 'You will not see Egypt again.' There you will offer yourselves for sale to your enemies as male slaves and female slaves, but no one will purchase you."

Chapter 29

¹ These are the words that Yahweh commanded Moses to tell the people of Israel in the land of Moab, words that were added to the covenant that he had made with them at Horeb.

² Moses called to all Israel and said to them, "You have seen everything that Yahweh did before your eyes in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, to all his servants, and to all his land— ³ the great sufferings that your eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders. ⁴ But until today Yahweh has not given you a heart to know, eyes to see, or ears to hear. ⁵ I have led you for forty years in the wilderness; your clothes did not wear out on you, and your sandals did not wear out on your feet. ⁶ You did not eat any bread, and you did not drink any wine or other strong drink, so that you might know that I am Yahweh your God. ⁷ When you came to this place, Sihon, the king of Heshbon, and Og, the king of Bashan, came out against us to fight, and we struck them down. ⁸ We took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the Reubenites, to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh. ⁹ Therefore keep the words of this covenant and do them, so that you may prosper in everything that you do.

¹⁰ You stand today, all of you, before Yahweh your God; your chiefs, your tribes, your elders, and your officers—all the men of Israel, ¹¹ your little ones, your wives, and the foreigner who is among you in your camp, from him who cuts your wood to him

who draws your water. ¹² You are here in order to enter into the covenant of Yahweh your God and into the oath that Yahweh your God is making with you today, ¹³ so that he may make you today into a people for himself, and that he may be God for you, as he spoke to you, and as he swore to your ancestors, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

¹⁴ For it is not only with you that I am making this covenant and this oath— ¹⁵ with everyone standing here with us today before Yahweh our God—but also with those who are not here with us today.

¹⁶ You know how we lived in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the midst of the nations through which you passed. ¹⁷ You have seen their disgusting idols made of wood and stone, silver and gold, that were among them. ¹⁸ Make sure there is not among you any man, woman, clan, or tribe whose heart is turning away today from Yahweh our God, so as to go worship the gods of those nations. Make sure there is not among you any root that produces poison fruit and wormwood. ¹⁹ When that person hears the words of this curse, he will bless himself in his heart and say, 'I will have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart.' This would destroy the wet together with the dry. ²⁰ Yahweh will not pardon him. Instead, the anger of Yahweh and his jealousy will smolder against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book will come on him, and Yahweh will blot out his name from under heaven. ²¹ Yahweh will set him apart for disaster out of all the tribes of Israel, in keeping with all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law.

²² The generation to come, your children who will rise up after you, and the foreigner who comes from a distant land, will speak when they see the plagues on this land and the diseases with which Yahweh has made it sick— ²³ and when they see that the whole land has become sulfur and burning salt, where nothing is sown or bears fruit, where no vegetation grows, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboyim, that Yahweh destroyed in his anger and wrath— ²⁴ they will say together with all the other nations, 'Why has Yahweh done this to this land? What does the heat of this great anger mean?' ²⁵ Then people will say, 'It is because they abandoned the covenant of Yahweh, the God of their ancestors, that he made with them when he brought them out of the land of Egypt, ²⁶ and because they went and served other gods and bowed down to them, gods that they had not known and that he had not given to them. ²⁷ Therefore the anger of Yahweh has been kindled against this land, so as to bring on it all the curses that are written in this book. ²⁸ Yahweh has uprooted them from their land in anger, in wrath, and in great fury, and has thrown them into another land, as today.' ²⁹ The secret matters belong

alone to Yahweh our God; but the things that are revealed belong forever to us and to our descendants, so that we may do all the words of this law.

Chapter 30

¹ When all these things have come on you, the blessings and the curses that I have set before you, and when you call them to mind among all the other nations where Yahweh your God has banished you, ² and when you return to Yahweh your God and obey his voice, following all that I am commanding you today—you and your children—with all your heart and with all your soul, ³ then Yahweh your God will reverse your captivity and have compassion on you; he will return and gather you from all the peoples where Yahweh your God has scattered you. ⁴ If any of your exiled people are in the farthest places under the heavens, from there Yahweh your God will gather you, and from there he will bring you. ⁵ Yahweh your God will bring you into the land that your forefathers possessed, and you will possess it again; he will do you good and will multiply you more than he did your forefathers. ⁶ Yahweh your God will circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants, so you will love Yahweh your God with all your heart and with all your soul, so that you may live. ⁷ Yahweh your God will put all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, those who persecuted you. ⁸ You will return and obey the voice of Yahweh, and you will do all his commandments that I am commanding you today. ⁹ Yahweh your God will make you abundantly prosperous in all the work of your hand, in the fruit of your womb, in the fruit of your livestock, and in the fruit of your ground, for prosperity. For Yahweh will again delight in making you prosperous, as he rejoiced over your fathers. ¹⁰ He will do this if you will obey the voice of Yahweh your God, so as to keep his commandments and regulations that are written in this book of the law, if you turn to Yahweh your God with all your heart and all your soul.

¹¹ For this commandment that I am commanding you today is not too hard for you, neither is it too far for you to reach. ¹² It is not in heaven, so that you should have to say, 'Who will go up for us to heaven and bring it down to us and make us able to hear it, so that we may do it?' ¹³ Neither is it beyond the sea, so that you should have to say, 'Who will go over the sea for us and bring it to us and make us to hear it, so that we may do it?' ¹⁴ But the word is very near to you, in your mouth and your heart, so that you may do it.

¹⁵ See, today I have placed before you life and good, death and evil. ¹⁶ If you obey the decrees of Yahweh your God, in which I am commanding you today to love Yahweh your God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, his regulations, and his statutes, you will live and multiply, and Yahweh your God will bless you in the

land that you are entering to possess. ¹⁷ But if your heart turns away, and you do not listen and are drawn away and bow down to other gods and worship them, ¹⁸ then I declare to you today that you will surely perish; you will not prolong your days in the land that you are passing over the Jordan to go into and possess. ¹⁹ I call heaven and earth to witness against you today that I have set before you life and death, the blessings and the curses; therefore choose life so that you may live, you and your descendants. ²⁰ Do this so as to love Yahweh your God, to obey his voice, and to cling to him. For he is your life and the length of your days; do this so that you may live in the land that Yahweh swore to your ancestors, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them."

Chapter 31

¹ Moses went and spoke these words to all Israel. ² He said to them, "I am now one hundred twenty years old; I can no more go out and come in; Yahweh has said to me, 'You will not go over this Jordan.' ³ Yahweh your God, he will go over before you; he will destroy these nations from before you, and you will dispossess them. Joshua, he will go over before you, as Yahweh has spoken. ⁴ Yahweh will do to them as he did to Sihon and to Og, the kings of the Amorites, and to their land, which he destroyed. ⁵ Yahweh will deliver them over to you, and you will do to them according to all that I commanded you. ⁶ Be strong and of good courage, fear not, and do not be afraid of them; for Yahweh your God, he it is who goes with you; he will not fail you nor abandon you." ⁷ Moses called to Joshua and said to him in the sight of all Israel, "Be strong and of good courage, for you will go with this people into the land that Yahweh has sworn to their ancestors to give them; you will cause them to inherit it. ⁸ Yahweh, he it is who goes before you; he will be with you; he will not fail you nor abandon you; do not be afraid, do not be discouraged."

⁹ Moses wrote this law and gave it out to the priests, the sons of Levi, who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh; he also gave copies of it to all the elders of Israel. ¹⁰ Moses commanded them and said, "At the end of every seven years, at the time fixed for the cancellation of debts, during the Festival of Shelters, ¹¹ when all Israel has come to appear before Yahweh your God in the place that he will choose for his sanctuary, you will read this law before all Israel in their hearing. ¹² Assemble the people, the men, the women, and the little ones, and your foreigner who is within your city gates, so that they may hear and learn, and so that they may honor Yahweh your God and keep all the words of this law. ¹³ Do this so that their children, who have not known, may hear and learn to honor Yahweh your God, as long as you live in the land that you are going over the Jordan to possess."

¹⁴ Yahweh said to Moses, "Look, the day is coming when you must die; call Joshua and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, so that I may give him a command." Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. ¹⁵ Yahweh appeared in the tent in a pillar of cloud; the pillar of cloud stood over the door of the tent. ¹⁶ Yahweh said to Moses, "Look, you will lie down with your fathers; this people will rise up and act like a prostitute going after the strange gods that are among them in the land where they are going. They will abandon me and break my covenant that I have made with them. ¹⁷ Then, on that day, my anger will be kindled against them and I will abandon them. I will hide my face from them and they will be devoured. Many disasters and troubles will find them so that they will say on that day, 'Have these disasters not come upon us because our God is not in our midst?' ¹⁸ I will surely hide my face from them on that day because of all the evil that they will have done, because they will have turned to other gods. ¹⁹ Now therefore write this song for yourselves and teach it to the people of Israel. Put it in their mouths, so that this song may be a witness for me against the people of Israel. ²⁰ For when I will have brought them into the land that I swore to give to their ancestors, a land flowing with milk and honey, and when they have eaten and become satisfied and prosperous, then they will turn to other gods and they will serve them and they will despise me and they will break my covenant. ²¹ When many evils and troubles come upon this people, this song will testify before them as a witness (for it will not be forgotten from the mouths of their descendants). For I know the plans that they are forming today, even before I have brought them into the land that I swore to them." ²² So Moses wrote this song the same day and taught it to the people of Israel. ²³ Yahweh gave Joshua son of Nun a command and said, "Be strong and of good courage; for you will bring the people of Israel into the land that I swore to them, and I will be with you."

²⁴ It happened that when Moses had finished writing the words of this law in a book, ²⁵ that he commanded the Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and he said, ²⁶ "Take this book of the law and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of Yahweh your God, so that it may be there as a witness against you. ²⁷ For I know your rebellion and your stiff neck; look, while I am still alive with you even today, you have been rebellious against Yahweh; how much more after my death? ²⁸ Assemble to me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, so that I may speak these words in their ears and call heaven and earth to witness against them. ²⁹ For I know that after my death you will utterly corrupt yourselves and turn aside out of the path that I have commanded you; disaster will come on you in the following days. This will happen because you will do what is evil in the sight of Yahweh, so as

to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands."

³⁰ Moses recited in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song until they were finished.

Chapter 32

¹ Give ear, you heavens, and let me speak.

Let the earth listen to the words of my mouth.

² Let my teaching drop down like the rain,

let my speech distill like the dew,

like the gentle rain on the tender grass,

and like the showers on the plants.

³ For I will proclaim the name of Yahweh,

and ascribe greatness to our God.

⁴ The Rock, his work is perfect;

for all his paths are just.

He is the faithful God, without iniquity.

He is just and upright.

⁵ They have acted corruptly against him.

They are not his children. It is their disgrace.

They are a perverted and crooked generation.

⁶ Do you reward Yahweh in this way,

you foolish and unwise people?

Is he not your Father, the one who has created you?

He made you and established you.

⁷ Call to mind the days of ancient times,

think about the years of generations past.

Ask your father and he will show you,

your elders and they will tell you.

⁸ When the Most High gave the nations their inheritance—

when he divided all of mankind,

he set the boundaries of the peoples

according to the number of the children of Israel.

⁹ For Yahweh's portion is his people;

Jacob is his apportioned inheritance.

¹⁰ He found him in a desert land,

and in the barren and howling wilderness;
he shielded him and cared for him,
he guarded him as the apple of his eye.

¹¹ As an eagle that guards her nest
and flutters over her young,
Yahweh spread out his wings and took them,
and carried them on his pinions.

¹² Yahweh alone led him;
no foreign god was with him.

¹³ He made him ride on high places of the land,
and he fed him the fruits of the field;
he nourished him with honey from the rock,
and oil from the flinty crag.

¹⁴ He ate butter from the herd and drank milk from the flock,
with fat of lambs,
rams of Bashan and goats,
with the finest of the wheat—
and you drank foaming wine made from the blood of grapes.

¹⁵ But Jeshurun grew fat and kicked—
you grew fat, you were too fat, and you had eaten your fill—
he abandoned the God who made him,
and he rejected the Rock of his salvation.

¹⁶ They made Yahweh jealous by their strange gods;
with their abominations they angered him.

¹⁷ They sacrificed to demons, which are not God—
gods they had not known,
gods that recently appeared,
gods your fathers did not fear.

¹⁸ You have deserted the Rock, who became your father,
and you forgot the God who gave you birth.

¹⁹ Yahweh saw this and he rejected them,
because his sons and his daughters provoked him so.

²⁰ "I will hide my face from them," he said,
"and I will see what their end will be;
for they are a perverse generation,
children in whom is no faithfulness.

- ²¹ They have made me jealous by what is not god
and angered me by their worthless things.
I will make them envious by those who are not a people;
by a foolish nation I will make them angry.
- ²² For a fire is kindled by my anger
and is burning to the lowest Sheol;
it is devouring the earth and its produce;
it is setting on fire the foundations of the mountains.
- ²³ I will heap disasters on them;
I will shoot all my arrows at them;
- ²⁴ They will be wasted by hunger and devoured by burning heat
and bitter destruction;
I will send on them the teeth of wild animals,
with the poison of things that crawl in the dust.
- ²⁵ Outside the sword will bereave,
and in the bedrooms terror will do so.
It will destroy both young man and virgin,
the nursing baby, and the man of gray hairs.
- ²⁶ I said that I would scatter them far away,
that I would make the memory of them to cease from among mankind.
- ²⁷ Were it not that I feared the provocation of the enemy,
and that their enemies would judge mistakenly,
and that they would say, 'Our hand is exalted,'
I would have done all this.
- ²⁸ For Israel is a nation devoid of counsel,
and there is no understanding in them.
- ²⁹ Oh, that they were wise, that they understood this,
that they would consider their coming fate!
- ³⁰ How could one chase a thousand,
and two put ten thousand to flight,
unless their Rock had sold them,
and Yahweh had given them up?
- ³¹ For our enemies' rock is not like our Rock,
just as even our enemies have concluded.
- ³² For their vine comes from the vine of Sodom,
and from the fields of Gomorrah;

their grapes are grapes of poison;
their clusters are bitter.

³³ Their wine is the poison of serpents
and the cruel venom of asps.

³⁴ Is not this plan secretly kept by me,
sealed up among my treasures?

³⁵ Vengeance is mine to give, and recompense,
at the time when their foot slips;
for the day of disaster for them is near,
and the things that are to come on them will hurry to happen."

³⁶ For Yahweh will give justice to his people,
and he will pity his servants.
He will see that their power is gone,
and no one remains, either slaves or free people.

³⁷ Then he will say, "Where are their gods,
the rock in whom they took refuge,

³⁸ the gods who ate the fat of their sacrifices
and drank the wine of their drink offerings?
Let them rise up and help you;
let them be your protection.

³⁹ See now that I, even I, am God,
and that there is no god besides me;
I kill, and I make alive;
I wound, and I heal,
and there is no one who can save you from my might.

⁴⁰ For I lift up my hand to heaven
and say, 'As I live forever, I will act.

⁴¹ When I sharpen my glittering sword,
and when my hand begins to bring justice,
I will render vengeance on my enemies,
and I will pay back those who hate me.

⁴² I will make my arrows drunk with blood,
and my sword will devour flesh
with the blood of the killed and the captives,
and from the heads of the leaders of the enemy."

⁴³ Rejoice, you nations, with God's people,
 for he will avenge the blood of his servants;
 he will render vengeance on his enemies,
 and he will make atonement for his land, for his people.

⁴⁴ Moses came and recited all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Joshua son of Nun. ⁴⁵ Then Moses finished reciting all these words to all Israel. ⁴⁶ He said to them, "Fix your mind on all the words that I have witnessed to you today, so that you may command your children to keep them, all the words of this law. ⁴⁷ For this is no trivial matter for you, because it is your life, and through this thing you will prolong your days in the land that you are going over the Jordan to possess."

⁴⁸ Yahweh spoke to Moses on that same day and said, ⁴⁹ "Go up into this range of the mountains of Abarim, up Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, opposite Jericho. You will look at the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the people of Israel as their possession. ⁵⁰ You will die on the mountain that you go up, and you will be gathered to your people, as Aaron your fellow Israelite died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people. ⁵¹ This will happen because you were unfaithful to me among the people of Israel at the waters of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because you did not treat me with honor and respect among the people of Israel. ⁵² For you will see the land before you, but you will not go there, into the land that I am giving to the people of Israel."

Chapter 33

¹ This is the blessing with which Moses the man of God blessed the people of Israel before his death. ² He said:

Yahweh came from Sinai
 and rose from Seir upon them.
 He shined out from Mount Paran,
 and he came with ten thousands of holy ones.
 In his right hand were flashes of lightning.

³ Indeed, he loves the peoples;
 all his holy people are in your hand,
 and they bowed down at your feet;
 they received your words.

⁴ Moses commanded us a law,
 an inheritance for the assembly of Jacob.

⁵ Then there was a king in Jeshurun,
 when the heads of the people had gathered,

all the tribes of Israel together.

⁶ Let Reuben live and not die,
but may his men be few.

⁷ This is the blessing for Judah. Moses said:
Listen, Yahweh, to the voice of Judah,
and bring him to his people again.
Fight for him;
be a help against his enemies.

⁸ About Levi, Moses said:
Your Thummim and your Urim belong to your faithful one,
the one whom you tested at Massah,
with whom you struggled at the waters of Meribah,
⁹ who said about his father and mother, "I have not seen them."
Neither did he acknowledge his brothers,
nor did he take account of his own children.
For he guarded your word
and kept your covenant.

¹⁰ He teaches Jacob your decrees
and Israel your law.
He will put incense before you
and whole burnt offerings on your altar.

¹¹ Bless, Yahweh, his possessions,
and accept the work of his hands.
Shatter the loins of those who rise up against him,
and those of the people who hate him, so that they do not rise up again.

¹² About Benjamin, Moses said:
The one loved by Yahweh lives in security beside him;
Yahweh shields him all the day long,
and he lives between Yahweh's arms.

¹³ About Joseph, Moses said:
May his land be blessed by Yahweh
with the precious things of heaven, with the dew,
and with the deep that lies beneath.

¹⁴ May his land be blessed with the precious things of the harvest of the sun,
with the precious things of the produce of the months,

- ¹⁵ with the finest things of the ancient mountains,
and with the precious things of the everlasting hills.
- ¹⁶ May his land be blessed with the precious things of the earth and its abundance,
and with the good will of him who was in the bush.
Let the blessing come on the head of Joseph,
and on the top of the head of him who was prince over his brothers.
- ¹⁷ The firstborn of an ox, majestic is he,
and his horns are the horns of a wild ox.
With them he will push the peoples,
all of them, to the ends of the earth.
These are the ten thousands of Ephraim;
these are the thousands of Manasseh.
- ¹⁸ About Zebulun, Moses said:
Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going out,
and you, Issachar, in your tents.
- ¹⁹ They will call the peoples to the mountains.
There will they offer sacrifices of righteousness.
For they will suck the abundance of the seas,
and from the sand on the seashore.
- ²⁰ About Gad, Moses said:
Blessed be he who enlarges Gad.
He will live there like a lioness,
and he will tear off an arm or a head.
- ²¹ He provided the best part for himself,
for there was the leader's portion of land reserved.
He came with the heads of the people.
He carried out the justice of Yahweh
and his decrees with Israel.
- ²² About Dan, Moses said:
Dan is a lion cub
that leaps out from Bashan.
- ²³ About Naphtali, Moses said:
Naphtali, satisfied with favor,
and full of the blessing of Yahweh,

take possession of the land to the west and south.

²⁴ About Asher, Moses said:

Blessed be Asher more than the other sons;
let him be acceptable to his brothers,
and let him dip his foot in olive oil.

²⁵ May your city bars be iron and bronze;
as long as will be your days, so long will your security be.

²⁶ There is no one like the God of Jeshurun,
who rides through the heavens to your help,
and in his majesty on the clouds.

²⁷ The eternal God is a refuge,
and underneath are the everlasting arms.
He thrust out the enemy from before you,
and he said, "Destroy!"

²⁸ Israel dwelt in safety.
Jacob's spring was secure
in a land of grain and new wine;
indeed, let his heavens drop dew on him.

²⁹ Your blessings are many, Israel!
Who is like you, a people saved by Yahweh,
the shield of your help,
and the sword of your majesty?
Your enemies will come trembling to you;
you will trample down their high places.

Chapter 34

¹ Moses went up from the plains of Moab to Mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, which is opposite Jericho. There Yahweh showed him all the land of Gilead as far as Dan, ² and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, to the western sea, ³ and the Negev, and the plain of the Valley of Jericho, the City of Palms, as far as Zoar. ⁴ Yahweh said to him, "This is the land that I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, 'I will give it to your descendants.' I have allowed you to look at it with your eyes, but you will not go over there." ⁵ So Moses the servant of Yahweh, died there in the land of Moab, as the word of Yahweh promised. ⁶ Yahweh buried him in the valley in the land of Moab opposite Beth Peor,

but no one knows where his grave is to this day.⁷ Moses was one hundred twenty years old when he died; his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.⁸ The people of Israel mourned for Moses in the plains of Moab for thirty days, and then the days of mourning for Moses were finished.

⁹ Joshua son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands on him. The people of Israel listened to him and did what Yahweh had commanded Moses.¹⁰ There has not arisen a prophet since in Israel like Moses, whom Yahweh knew face to face.¹¹ There has never been any prophet like him in all the signs and wonders that Yahweh sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land.¹² There has never been any prophet like him in all the mighty, fearsome deeds that Moses did in the sight of all Israel.

Joshua Chapter 1

¹ Now it came about after the death of Moses the servant of Yahweh, that Yahweh spoke to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' chief assistant, saying,² "Moses, my servant, is dead. Now therefore, arise, cross over this Jordan, you and all this people, into the land that I am giving to them—to the people of Israel.³ I have given you every place where the sole of your foot will walk. I have given it to you, just as I promised to Moses.⁴ From the wilderness and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea, where the sun goes down, will be your land.⁵ No one will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. I will be with you as I was with Moses. I will not abandon you or leave you.⁶ Be strong and courageous. You will cause this people to inherit the land that I swore to their ancestors I would give to them.⁷ Be strong and very courageous. Be careful to obey all the law my servant Moses commanded you. Do not turn from it to the right or to the left, so that you may be successful wherever you go.⁸ This book of the law must not leave your mouth. You must meditate on it day and night so that you can be careful to do all that is written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful.⁹ Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not be afraid. Do not be discouraged. Yahweh your God is with you wherever you go."

¹⁰ Then Joshua commanded the leaders of the people,¹¹ "Go through the camp and command the people, 'Prepare provisions for yourselves. In three days you will cross over this Jordan and go in and possess the land that Yahweh your God is giving you to possess.'"

¹² To the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half tribe of Manasseh, Joshua said,¹³ "Call to mind the word that Moses the servant of Yahweh, commanded you when he said,

'Yahweh your God is giving you rest, and he is giving you this land.' ¹⁴ Your wives, your little ones, and your livestock will stay in the land that Moses gave you beyond the Jordan. But your mighty warriors will go over with your brothers and help them ¹⁵ until Yahweh has given your brothers rest just as he has given it to you. Then they also will take possession of the land Yahweh your God gives them. Then you will return to your own land and possess it, the land that Moses the servant of Yahweh gave you beyond the Jordan, where the sun rises." ¹⁶ Then they answered Joshua, saying, "All that you have commanded us we will do, and wherever you send us we will go. ¹⁷ We will obey you just as we obeyed Moses. Only may Yahweh your God be with you, as he was with Moses. ¹⁸ Whoever rebels against your commands and disobeys the words you have commanded them will be put to death. Only be strong and courageous."

Chapter 2

¹ Then Joshua son of Nun secretly sent two men out from Shittim as spies. He said, "Go, look over the land, especially Jericho." They went away and came to the house of a prostitute whose name was Rahab, and they lodged there. ² It was told to the king of Jericho, "Look, men of Israel have come here to spy on the land." ³ The king of Jericho sent word to Rahab and said, "Bring out the men who have come to you who entered your house, for they have come to spy on the whole land." ⁴ But the woman had taken the two men and hidden them. She replied, "Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they were from. ⁵ They left when it was dusk, when it was time for the city gate to shut. I do not know where they went. You will probably catch them if you hurry after them." ⁶ But she had taken them up to the roof and hidden them with the stalks of flax that she had laid out on the roof. ⁷ So the men pursued them on the road that leads to the fords of the Jordan. The gate was shut as soon as the pursuers went out.

⁸ The men had not yet lain down for the night, when she came up to them on the roof. ⁹ She said, "I know that Yahweh has given you the land and that the fear of you has come upon us. All those who live in the land will melt away before you. ¹⁰ We have heard how Yahweh dried up the water of the Sea of Reeds for you when you came out of Egypt. We also heard what you did to the two kings of the Amorites on the other side of the Jordan—Sihon and Og—whom you completely destroyed. ¹¹ As soon as we had heard it, our hearts melted and there was no courage left in anyone—for Yahweh your God, he is God in heaven above and on the earth below. ¹² Now then, please swear to me by Yahweh that, just as I have been kind to you, you will also deal kindly with my father's house. Give me a sure sign ¹³ that you will spare the

lives of my father, mother, brothers, sisters and all their families, and that you will deliver our souls from death." ¹⁴ The men said to her, "Our life for yours, even to death! If you do not speak about our business, then, when Yahweh gives us this land we will be merciful and faithful to you."

¹⁵ So she let them down out through the window using a rope. The house in which she lived was built into the wall of the city. ¹⁶ She said to them, "Go in the hills and hide or the pursuers will find you. Hide there for three days until the pursuers have returned. Then go on your way." ¹⁷ The men said to her, "We will be free from the oath you made us swear to if you do not do this. ¹⁸ When we come into the land, you must tie this scarlet rope in the window through which you let us down, and you will gather into the house your father and mother, your brothers and all your father's household. ¹⁹ Whoever goes out of the doors of your house into the street, their blood will be upon their own heads and we will be guiltless. But if a hand is laid upon any who is with you in the house, his blood will be on our head. ²⁰ But if you speak about our business, we will be free from the oath you made us swear." ²¹ Rahab replied, "May what you say be done." She sent them away and they left. Then she tied the scarlet rope in the window.

²² They left and went up into the hills and they stayed there three days until their pursuers returned. The pursuers searched all along the road and found nothing. ²³ The two men returned and crossed over and came back to Joshua son of Nun, and they told him everything that had happened to them. ²⁴ They said to Joshua, "Truly Yahweh has given this land to us. All the inhabitants of the land are melting away because of us."

Chapter 3

¹ Joshua got up early in the morning, and they set out from Shittim. They came to the Jordan, he and all the people of Israel, and they camped there before they crossed over. ² After three days, the officers went through the middle of the camp; ³ they commanded the people, "When you see the ark of the covenant of Yahweh your God, and the priests from the Levites carrying it, you must leave this place and follow it. ⁴ There must be a distance between you and it of about two thousand cubits. Do not come close to it, so that you can see which way to go, since you have not gone this way before." ⁵ Joshua said to the people, "Consecrate yourselves tomorrow, for Yahweh will do wonders among you." ⁶ Then Joshua said to the priests, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass in front of the people." So they picked up the ark of the covenant and went in front of people.

⁷ Yahweh said to Joshua, "This day I will make you a great man in the eyes of all

Israel. They will know that as I was with Moses, I will be with you.⁸ You will command the priests who carry the ark of the covenant, 'When you have come to the edge of the waters of the Jordan, you must stand still in the Jordan River.'" ⁹ Then Joshua said to the people of Israel, "Come here, and listen to the words of Yahweh your God."¹⁰ And Joshua said, "By this you will know that the living God is among you and will drive out from before you the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Hivites, the Perizzites, the Girgashites, the Amorites, and the Jebusites."¹¹ Look! The ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth crosses over ahead of you into the Jordan.¹² Now choose twelve men from the tribes of Israel, one man from each.¹³ When the soles of the feet of the priests who carry the ark of Yahweh, the Lord of all the earth, touch the waters of the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan will be cut off, and even the waters that flow down from upstream will stop flowing and they will stand in one heap."

¹⁴ So when the people set out from their tents to cross over the Jordan, the priests who carried the ark of the covenant went ahead of the people.¹⁵ As soon as those who were carrying the ark had come to the Jordan, and the feet of the priests who carried the chest were dipped in the edge of the water—now the Jordan overflows all its banks throughout the time of the harvest—¹⁶ the waters that flowed down from upstream stood up in one heap. The water stopped flowing from a great distance. The waters stopped flowing from Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan, all the way down to the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea. The people crossed over near Jericho.¹⁷ The priests who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh stood on dry ground in the middle of the Jordan until all the people of Israel crossed over on dry ground.

Chapter 4

¹ When all the people crossed over the Jordan, Yahweh said to Joshua,² "Choose twelve men for yourselves from among the people, one man from each tribe.³ Give them this command: 'Take up twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan where the priests are standing on the dry ground, and bring them over with you and lay them down in the place where you will spend the night tonight.'" ⁴ Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had chosen from the tribes of Israel, one from each tribe.⁵ Joshua said to them, "Go over before the ark of Yahweh your God into the middle of the Jordan. Each of you is to take up a stone upon his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the people of Israel."⁶ This will be a sign in your midst for you when your children ask in days to come, 'What do these stones mean to you?' ⁷ Then you will say to them, 'The waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of Yahweh. When it passed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were

cut off. So these stones will be a memorial to the people of Israel forever."

⁸ The people of Israel did just as Joshua commanded, and they picked up twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan, as Yahweh said to Joshua. They set the stones up according to the number of the tribes of the people of Israel. They carried the stones with them, over to the place where they camped and they set them down there. ⁹ Then Joshua set up twelve stones in the middle of the Jordan River, in the place where the feet of the priests who carried the ark of the covenant stood. The memorial is there to this day. ¹⁰ The priests who carried the ark stood in the middle of the Jordan until everything that Yahweh commanded Joshua to tell the people was completed, according to all that Moses had commanded Joshua. The people hurried and they crossed over. ¹¹ When all the people had finished crossing over, the ark of Yahweh and the priests crossed over before the people. ¹² The tribe of Reuben, the tribe of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh passed before the people of Israel formed up as an army, just as Moses said to them. ¹³ About forty thousand men equipped for war passed before Yahweh, for battle on the plains of Jericho. ¹⁴ On that day Yahweh made Joshua great in the eyes of all Israel. They honored him—just as they honored Moses—all his days.

¹⁵ Then Yahweh spoke to Joshua, ¹⁶ "Command the priests who carry the ark of the testimony to come up out of the Jordan." ¹⁷ So, Joshua commanded the priests, "Come up out of the Jordan." ¹⁸ When the priests carrying the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came up out of the middle of the Jordan, and the soles of their feet were lifted up out on dry ground, then the waters of the Jordan returned to their place and overflowed its banks, just as they were four days before.

¹⁹ The people came up out of the Jordan on the tenth day of the first month. They camped in Gilgal, east of Jericho. ²⁰ The twelve stones that they took out of the Jordan, Joshua set up in Gilgal. ²¹ He said to the people of Israel, "When your descendants ask their fathers in times to come, 'What are these stones?' ²² tell your children, 'This is where Israel crossed over the Jordan on dry ground.' ²³ Yahweh your God dried up the waters of the Jordan for you, until you had crossed over, just as Yahweh your God did to the Sea of Reeds, which he dried up for us until we passed over, ²⁴ so that all the peoples of the earth may know that the hand of Yahweh is mighty, and that you will honor Yahweh your God forever."

Chapter 5

¹ As soon as all the kings of the Amorites on the west side of the Jordan, and all the kings of the Canaanites, who were along the coast of the Great Sea, heard that Yahweh had dried up the waters of the Jordan until the people of Israel had crossed

over, their hearts melted, and there was no longer any spirit in them because of the people of Israel. ^[1]

² At that time Yahweh said to Joshua, "Make flint knives and once more circumcise all the sons of Israel." ³ Then Joshua made himself flint knives and he circumcised all the sons of Israel at Gibeath Haaraloth. ⁴ This is the reason Joshua circumcised them: All the males who had come out of Egypt, including all the men of war, had died in the wilderness along the way, after they came out from Egypt. ⁵ Though all the males who came out of Egypt were circumcised, still, none of the boys born in the wilderness on the way out of Egypt had been circumcised. ⁶ For the people of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness until all the people, that is, all the men of war who had come out of Egypt, died, because they did not obey the voice of Yahweh. Yahweh swore to them that he would not let them see the land that he had sworn to their ancestors that he would give to us, a land flowing with milk and honey. ⁷ It was their children that Yahweh raised up in their place that Joshua circumcised, because they had not been circumcised on the way. ⁸ When they were all circumcised, they remained where they were in the camp until they healed. ⁹ Then Yahweh said to Joshua, "This day I have rolled away the disgrace of Egypt from you." So, the name of that place has been called Gilgal until this present day.

¹⁰ The people of Israel camped at Gilgal. They kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month, in the evening, on the plains of Jericho. ¹¹ On the day after Passover, that same day, they ate some of the produce of the land, unleavened bread and roasted grain. ¹² The manna stopped on the day after they ate the produce of the land. There was no longer manna for the people of Israel, but they ate the produce of the land of Canaan that year.

¹³ When Joshua was near Jericho, he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, a man was standing in front of him; he had drawn his sword and it was in his hand. Joshua went to him and said, "Are you for us or for our enemies?" ¹⁴ He said, "Neither. For I am the commander of the army of Yahweh. Now I have come." Then Joshua lay facedown on the ground to worship and said to him, "What does my master say to his servant?" ¹⁵ The commander of Yahweh's army said to Joshua, "Take off your sandals from your feet, because the place you are standing is holy." That is what Joshua did.

Footnotes

5:1 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 6

¹ Now all the entrances to Jericho were closed because of the army of Israel. No one

went out and no one came in.² Yahweh said to Joshua, "See, I have delivered Jericho into your hand, its king, and its mighty warriors."³ You must march around the city, all the men of war going around the city one time. You must do this for six days.⁴ Seven priests must carry seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark. On the seventh day, you must march around the city seven times, and the priests must sound blasts on the trumpets.⁵ Then they must sound a long blast with the ram's horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet all the people must shout with a great shout, and the wall of the city will fall down flat. The soldiers must attack, each one going straight ahead."⁶ Then Joshua son of Nun called the priests and said to them, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests carry seven trumpets of rams' horns in front of the ark of Yahweh."⁷ He said to the people, "Go over and march around the city, and the armed men will go ahead of the ark of Yahweh."⁸ Just as Joshua had said to the people, the seven priests carried the seven trumpets of rams' horns before Yahweh. As they advanced, they gave a blast on the trumpets. The ark of the covenant of Yahweh followed after them.⁹ Armed men walked before the priests, and they made a blast on their trumpets, but then the rear guard walked up behind the ark, and the priests blew their trumpets continually.¹⁰ But Joshua commanded the people, saying, "Do not shout. No sound must leave your mouths until the day I tell you to shout. Only then you must shout."¹¹ So he caused the ark of Yahweh to go around the city one time that day. Then they entered their camp, and they stayed the night in the camp.¹² Then Joshua got up early in the morning, and the priests picked up the ark of Yahweh.¹³ The seven priests, who were carrying the seven trumpets of rams' horns in front of the ark of Yahweh, walked steadily and gave blasts on the trumpets. Armed soldiers were walking in front of them. But when the rear guard walked after the ark of Yahweh, then the trumpets gave out continual blasts.¹⁴ They marched around the city one time the second day and returned to the camp. They did this for six days.¹⁵ It was on the seventh day that they got up early, as dawn was breaking, and they marched around the city in the same way that was their pattern, this time for seven times. It was on this day that they marched around the city seven times.¹⁶ It was on the seventh day, when the priests gave a blast with the trumpets, that Joshua commanded the people, "Shout! For Yahweh has given you the city."¹⁷ The city and all that is in it will be set apart to Yahweh for destruction. Only Rahab the prostitute will live—she and all the ones with her in her house—because she hid the messengers we sent.¹⁸ But as for you, be on guard about taking the things set apart for destruction, so that after you mark them for destruction, you do not then take

any of them. If you do this, you will make the camp of Israel something that must be destroyed and you will bring trouble on it. ¹⁹ All the silver, gold, and the things made of bronze and iron are set apart to Yahweh. They must go into the treasury of Yahweh." ²⁰ So the people gave a great shout, and they blew on the trumpets. Now when the people heard the trumpet sound, they gave a great shout, the wall fell down flat, and every man charged straight in and captured the city. ²¹ They completely destroyed all that was in the city by the edge of the sword—man and woman, young and old, cattle, sheep and donkeys.

²² Then Joshua said to the two men who had spied out the land, "Go into the prostitute's house. Bring out the woman and all who are with her, as you swore to her." ²³ So the young men who had been spies went in and brought Rahab out. They brought out her father, mother, brothers, and all the relatives that were with her. They brought them to a place outside the camp of Israel. ²⁴ They burned the city and everything in it. Only the silver, gold, and the vessels of bronze and iron were put into the treasury of the house of Yahweh. ²⁵ But Joshua allowed Rahab the prostitute, her father's household, and all that were with her to live. She lives in Israel to this day because she hid the messengers whom Joshua sent to spy on Jericho. ²⁶ Then Joshua commanded them at that time with an oath, and he said, "Cursed is the man in Yahweh's sight who rebuilds this city, Jericho. At the cost of his firstborn son, he will lay the foundation, and at the cost of his youngest son, he will set up its gates." ²⁷ So Yahweh was with Joshua, and his fame spread throughout the land.

Chapter 7

¹ But the people of Israel acted unfaithfully regarding the things that were set apart for destruction. Achan son of Karmi son of Zabdi son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, took some things that were set apart for destruction, and Yahweh's anger burned against the people of Israel.

² Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which was near Beth Aven, east of Bethel. He said to them, "Go up and spy out the land." So the men went up and spied out Ai. ³ When they returned to Joshua, they said to him, "Do not send all the people up to Ai. Send only two or three thousand men to go up and attack Ai. Do not make all the people labor in battle, for they are few in number." ⁴ So only about three thousand men went up from the army, but these ran away from the men of Ai. ⁵ The men of Ai killed about thirty-six men as they pursued them from the city gate as far as to the stone quarries, and they killed them as they were going down a hill. The hearts of the people melted and became like water.

⁶ Then Joshua tore his garments. He and the elders of Israel put dust on their heads and lay facedown on the ground in front of the ark of Yahweh, remaining there until

evening.⁷ Then Joshua said, "Ah, Yahweh Lord, why have you brought this people across the Jordan at all? To give us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us? If only we made a different decision and we had stayed on the other side of the Jordan!"⁸ Lord, what can I say, after Israel has turned their backs before their enemies?⁹ For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it. They will surround us and make the people of the earth forget our name. What will you do for your great name?"

¹⁰ Yahweh said to Joshua, "Get up! Why are you lying there on your face?"¹¹ Israel has sinned. They have broken my covenant which I commanded them. They have stolen some of the things that were set apart. They have stolen and then also hidden their sin by putting what they have taken among their own belongings.¹² As a result, the people of Israel cannot stand before their enemies. They turned their backs from their enemies because they themselves have been set apart for destruction. I will not be with you any more unless you destroy the things that should have been destroyed, but are still among you.¹³ Get up! Consecrate the people to me and say to them, 'Consecrate yourselves for tomorrow. For Yahweh, the God of Israel says, "There are things set apart to be destroyed that are still among you, Israel. You cannot stand against your enemies until you remove from among you all the things that were set apart to be destroyed."¹⁴ In the morning, you must present yourselves by your tribes. The tribe that Yahweh selects will come near by their clans. The clan that Yahweh selects must come near by each household. The household that Yahweh selects must come near one by one.¹⁵ It will happen that the one who is selected and who has those things that were set apart for destruction, he will be burned, he and all he has, because he has broken the covenant of Yahweh and because he has done a disgraceful thing in Israel."

¹⁶ So, Joshua got up early in the morning and brought Israel near, tribe by tribe, and the tribe of Judah was selected.¹⁷ Joshua brought the clans of Judah near, and the clan of the Zerahites was selected. He brought near the clan of the Zerahites person by person, and Zabdi was selected.¹⁸ He brought Zabdi's household near, person by person, and Achan son of Karmi, son of Zabdi, son of Zerah, from the tribe of Judah, was selected.¹⁹ Then Joshua said to Achan, "My son, give glory to Yahweh, the God of Israel, and give praise to him. Please tell me what you have done. Do not hide it from me."²⁰ Achan answered Joshua, "Truly, I have sinned against Yahweh, the God of Israel. This is what I did:²¹ When I saw among the plunder a beautiful coat from Babylon, two hundred shekels of silver, and a bar of gold weighing fifty shekels, I desired them and took them. They are hidden in the ground in the middle of my tent, and the silver is under it."

²² Joshua sent messengers, who ran to the tent and there were the things. When they

looked, they found them hidden in his own tent, and the silver under them.²³ They took the items from the middle of the tent and brought them to Joshua and to all the people of Israel. They poured them out before Yahweh.²⁴ Then Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan son of Zerah, and the silver, the coat, the bar of gold, his sons and daughters, his cattle, donkeys, sheep, and his tent and all that he had, and they brought them up to the Valley of Achor.²⁵ Then Joshua said, "Why have you troubled us? Yahweh will trouble you today." All Israel stoned him with stones. Then they stoned the rest with stones and burned them with fire.²⁶ They set up over him a great heap of stones that is here until this day. Yahweh turned away his burning anger. Therefore the name of the place has been called the Valley of Achor until this present day.

Chapter 8

¹ Yahweh said to Joshua, "Do not fear; do not be discouraged. Take with you all the people of war. Go up to Ai. See, I have given into your hand the king of Ai, his people, his city, and his land.² You will do to Ai and her king as you have done to Jericho and her king, except that you will take the plunder and the livestock for yourselves. Set an ambush behind the city."

³ So Joshua got up and took all the men of war up to Ai. Then Joshua chose thirty thousand men—mighty warriors—and he sent them out at night.⁴ He commanded them, "Look, you will lie in ambush against the city, behind it. Do not go very far from the city, but all of you be ready.⁵ I and all the men with me will approach the city, and when they come out to attack us, we will run away from them just as before.⁶ They will come out after us until we have drawn them away from the city. They will say, 'They are running away from us as they did the last time.' So we will run away from them.⁷ Then you come up out of your place of hiding, and you will capture the city. Yahweh your God will give it into your hand.⁸ When you capture the city, you will set it on fire. You will do this when you obey the command given in the word of Yahweh. See, I have commanded you."⁹ Joshua sent them out, and they went to the place of ambush, and they hid between Bethel and Ai to the west of Ai. But Joshua slept that night among the people.

¹⁰ Joshua got up early in the morning and got his soldiers ready, Joshua and the elders of Israel, and they attacked the people of Ai.¹¹ All the fighting men who were with him went up and approached the city. They came near the city and camped on the north side of Ai. Now there was a valley between them and Ai.¹² He took about five thousand men and set them in ambush on the west side of the city between Bethel and Ai.¹³ They positioned all the soldiers, the main army on the north side of

the city, and the rear guard on the west side of the city. Joshua spent that night in the valley. ¹⁴ It came about when the king of Ai saw it, he and his army got up early and rushed out to attack Israel at a certain place that was overlooking the Jordan River valley. He did not know that an ambush was waiting to attack from behind the city.

¹⁵ Joshua and all Israel let themselves be defeated before them, and they fled toward the wilderness. ¹⁶ All the people who were in the city were called together to go after them, and they went after Joshua and they were drawn away from the city. ¹⁷ There was not a man left in Ai and Bethel who had not gone out to pursue Israel. They abandoned the city and left it open as they pursued Israel.

¹⁸ Yahweh said to Joshua, "Point that spear in your hand toward Ai, for I will give Ai into your hand." Joshua held out the spear that was in his hand toward the city. ¹⁹ The soldiers hiding in ambush quickly rushed out of their place as he reached out with his hand. They ran and entered the city and captured it. They quickly set the city on fire. ²⁰ The men of Ai turned and looked back. They saw the smoke from the city rising into the sky, and they could not escape this way or that. For the Israelite soldiers who had fled into the wilderness now turned back to face those who were pursuing them. ²¹ When Joshua and all Israel saw the ambush had captured the city with the smoke rising, they turned around and killed the men of Ai. ²² The others came out from the city against them, so that they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side and some on that side. Israel attacked the men of Ai; none remained of those who survived or escaped. ²³ They kept the king of Ai, whom they captured alive, and they brought him to Joshua.

²⁴ It came about when Israel had finished killing all the inhabitants of Ai in the field near the wilderness where they pursued them, and when all of them, to the very last one, had fallen by the edge of the sword, all Israel returned to Ai. They attacked it with the edge of the sword. ²⁵ All those who fell that day, both men and women, were twelve thousand, all the people of Ai. ²⁶ Joshua did not draw back his hand with which he had reached out while holding his spear, until he had completely destroyed all the people of Ai. ²⁷ Israel took only the livestock and the plunder from the city for themselves, just as Yahweh had commanded Joshua. ²⁸ Joshua burned Ai and turned it into a heap of ruins forever. It is a devastated place to this day. ²⁹ He hanged the king of Ai on a tree until evening. When the sun was going down, Joshua gave the command and they took the king's body down from the tree and threw it in front of the city gate. There they set up a great heap of stones on top of it. That heap remains there to this day.

³⁰ Then Joshua built an altar to Yahweh, the God of Israel, on Mount Ebal, ³¹ just as Moses the servant of Yahweh had commanded the people of Israel, as it was written

in the book of the law of Moses: "An altar from uncut stones, on which no one has wielded an iron tool." He offered on the altar burnt offerings to Yahweh, and they sacrificed peace offerings.³² There, in the presence of the people of Israel, he wrote on the stones a copy of the law of Moses.³³ All Israel, their elders, officers, and their judges stood on both sides of the ark before the priests and Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh—the foreigner as well as the native born—half of them stood in front of Mount Gerizim and the other half stood in front of Mount Ebal. They blessed the people of Israel, just as Moses the servant of Yahweh had commanded them at first.³⁴ Afterward, Joshua read all the words of the law, the blessings and the curses, just as they had been written in the book of the law.³⁵ There was not one word from all that Moses commanded that Joshua did not read in front of the assembly of Israel, including the women, the little children, and the foreigners who lived among them.

Chapter 9

¹ Then all the kings who lived beyond the Jordan in the hill country, and in the lowlands along the shore of the Great Sea toward Lebanon—the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and the Jebusites—² these gathered themselves together under one command, to wage war against Joshua and Israel.

³ When the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and to Ai,⁴ they acted with a cunning plan. They went as messengers. They took worn-out sacks and put them on their donkeys. They also took old wineskins that were worn, torn, and had been repaired. ^[1]⁵ They put old and patched sandals on their feet, and dressed in old, worn-out clothing. All the bread in their food supply was dry and moldy.⁶ Then they went to Joshua in the camp at Gilgal and said to him and to the men of Israel, "We have traveled from a very far country, so now make a covenant with us."⁷ The men of Israel said to the Hivites, "Perhaps you live near us. How can we make a covenant with you?"⁸ They said to Joshua, "We are your servants." Joshua said to them, "Who are you? Where did you come from?"⁹ They said to him, "Your servants have come here from a land very far away, because of the fame of Yahweh your God. We have heard a report about him and about everything that he did in Egypt—¹⁰ and everything that he did to the two kings of the Amorites on the other side of the Jordan—to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan who was at Ashtaroth.¹¹ Our elders and all the inhabitants of our country said to us, 'Take provisions in your hand for the journey. Go to meet them and say to them, "We are your servants. Make a treaty with us."'¹² This is our bread, it was still warm when we took it from our houses on the day we set out to come to you. But now, see, it is dry

and moldy.¹³ These wineskins were new when we filled them, and look, now they are leaking. Our garments and our sandals are worn out from a very long journey."

¹⁴ So the Israelites took some of their provisions, but they did not consult with Yahweh for guidance.¹⁵ Joshua made peace with them and made a covenant with them, to let them live. The leaders of the people also swore a vow to them.

¹⁶ Three days after the Israelites made this covenant with them, they learned that they were their neighbors and that they lived nearby.¹⁷ Then the people of Israel set out and came to their cities on the third day. Their cities were Gibeon, Kephirah, Beeroth, and Kiriath Jearim.¹⁸ The people of Israel did not attack them because their leaders had taken an oath about them before Yahweh, the God of Israel. The whole community was grumbling against their leaders.¹⁹ But all the leaders said to all the people, "We have taken an oath concerning them by Yahweh, the God of Israel, and now we cannot harm them."²⁰ This is what we will do to them: To avoid any wrath that may come on us because of the oath we swore to them, we will let them live."²¹ The leaders said to their people, "Let them live." So, the Gibeonites became cutters of wood and drawers of water for all the Israelites, just as the leaders said about them.²² Joshua called for them and said, "Why did you deceive us when you said, 'We are very far from you', when you live right here among us?"²³ Now, because of this, you are cursed and some of you will always be slaves, those who cut wood and draw water for the house of my God."²⁴ They answered Joshua and said, "Because it was told to your servants that Yahweh your God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land before you—so we were very afraid for our lives because of you. That is why we did this thing."²⁵ Now, look, you hold us in your power. Whatever seems good and right for you to do to us, do it."²⁶ So Joshua did this for them: He delivered them out of the control of the people of Israel, so that the people of Israel did not kill them.²⁷ That day Joshua made the Gibeonites cutters of wood and drawers of water for the community, and for the altar of Yahweh, to this day, in the place that Yahweh chooses.

Footnotes

9:4 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 10

¹ Now when Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem heard that Joshua had captured Ai and had completely destroyed it (just as he had done to Jericho and its king), he also heard how the people of Gibeon had made peace with Israel and were living among them.² The people of Jerusalem were very afraid because Gibeon was a large city,

like one of the royal cities. It was larger than Ai, and all its men were mighty warriors.³ So Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem sent a message to Hoham king of Hebron, to Piram king of Jarmuth, to Japhia king of Lachish, and to Debir king of Eglon:⁴ "Come up to me and help me. Let us attack Gibeon because they have made peace with Joshua and with the people of Israel."⁵ The five kings of the Amorites—the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon—came up, they and all of their armies. They encamped near Gibeon, and they attacked it.

⁶ The people of Gibeon sent a message to Joshua and to the army at Gilgal. They said, "Hurry! Do not withdraw your hands from your servants. Come up to us quickly and save us. Help us, for all the kings of the Amorites who live in the hill country have gathered together to attack us."⁷ Joshua went up from Gilgal, he and all the men of war with him, and all the mighty warriors.⁸ Yahweh said to Joshua, "Do not be afraid of them. I have given them into your hand. Not one of them will be able to stop your attack."⁹ Joshua came upon them suddenly, having marched all night from Gilgal.¹⁰ Yahweh confused the enemy before Israel, and Israel killed them with a great slaughter at Gibeon and pursued them on the road going up to Beth Horon, and they killed them on the road to Azekah and Makkedah.¹¹ As they ran away from Israel, down the hill from Beth Horon, Yahweh threw large stones down from heaven upon them all the way to Azekah, and they died. There were more who died because of the hailstones than who were killed with the sword by the men of Israel.

¹² Then Joshua spoke to Yahweh on the day Yahweh gave the men of Israel victory over the Amorites. This is what Joshua said to Yahweh before Israel,

"Sun, be still at Gibeon,
and moon, in the Valley of Aijalon."

¹³ The sun stood still,
and the moon stopped moving
until the nation took vengeance
on their enemies.

Is this not written in the Book of Jashar?

The sun stayed
in the middle of the sky;
it did not go down
for about a whole day.

¹⁴ There has been no other day like it before or after it, when Yahweh obeyed the voice of a human being. For Yahweh was waging war on behalf of Israel.

¹⁵ Joshua and all Israel with him returned to the camp at Gilgal.

¹⁶ Now the five kings had escaped and hidden themselves in the cave at Makkedah.

- ¹⁷ It was told to Joshua, "They have been found!—the five kings hidden in the cave at Makkedah!" ¹⁸ Joshua said, "Roll large stones against the mouth of the cave and place soldiers there to guard them. ¹⁹ Do not stay yourselves. Pursue your enemies and attack them from the rear. Do not permit them to enter into their cities, because Yahweh your God has given them into your hand." ²⁰ Joshua and the sons of Israel had finished slaughtering them with a very great slaughter, until they were almost completely destroyed; only a few survivors who escaped reached the fortified cities. ²¹ Then the whole army returned in peace to Joshua at the camp at Makkedah. No one dared to say one word against any of the people of Israel. ²² Then Joshua said, "Open the mouth of the cave and out of the cave bring to me these five kings." ²³ They did as he said. They brought to him these five kings from the cave—the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon. ²⁴ When they brought the kings to Joshua, he summoned every man of Israel. He said to the commanders of the soldiers who had gone into battle with him, "Put your feet on their necks." So they came up and put their feet on their necks. ²⁵ Then Joshua said to them, "Do not be afraid and do not be dismayed. Be strong and courageous. This is what Yahweh will do to all your enemies you are going to fight." ²⁶ Then Joshua struck the kings. He hung them on five trees. They hung on the trees until evening. ²⁷ When it was sunset, Joshua gave orders, and they took them down from the trees and threw them into the cave where they had hidden themselves. They put large stones over the mouth of the cave. Those stones remain there to this very day. ²⁸ In this way, Joshua captured Makkedah on that day and killed everyone there with the sword, including its king. He completely destroyed everyone in it. He left no survivor in it. He did to the king of Makkedah just as he had done to the king of Jericho. ²⁹ Joshua and all Israel passed on from Makkedah to Libnah. He went into battle against Libnah. ³⁰ Yahweh also gave it into the hand of Israel—along with their king. Joshua struck it with the edge of the sword and every person in it. He left no survivor in it. He did to its king just as he had done to the king of Jericho. ³¹ Then Joshua and all Israel with him passed on from Libnah to Lachish. He camped by it and waged war against it. ³² Yahweh gave Lachish into the hand of Israel. Joshua captured it on the second day and struck it with the edge of the sword, and every person in it, just as he had done to Libnah. ³³ Then Horam, king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish. Joshua attacked him and his army until there was not even one survivor left. ³⁴ Then Joshua and all Israel passed on from Lachish to Eglon. They camped by it

and waged war against it, ³⁵ and captured it that same day. They struck it with the edge of the sword and they completely destroyed everyone in it, as Joshua had done to Lachish.

³⁶ Then Joshua and all Israel passed on from Eglon to Hebron. They waged war against it. ³⁷ They captured it and struck it with the edge of the sword, together with its king and its villages, and all the people in it. They left no survivors. Just as they had done to Eglon, they totally destroyed it and every person in it.

³⁸ Then Joshua turned, and all the army of Israel with him, and they passed on to Debir and waged war against it. ³⁹ They captured it, its king and all its nearby villages. They struck them with the edge of the sword and completely destroyed every person in it. They left no survivor. They did to Debir and its king as they had done to Libnah and its king and to Hebron.

⁴⁰ Joshua conquered all the land, the hill country, the Negev, the lowlands, and the foothills. Of all their kings he left not one survivor. He completely destroyed everything that breathed, just as Yahweh, the God of Israel, had commanded. ⁴¹ Joshua struck them from Kadesh Barnea to Gaza, and all the country of Goshen to Gibeon. ⁴² Joshua captured all these kings and their land at one time because Yahweh, the God of Israel, fought for Israel. ⁴³ Then Joshua, and all Israel with him, returned to the camp at Gilgal.

Chapter 11

¹ When Jabin, king of Hazor, heard this, he sent a message to Jobab, king of Madon, to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Akshaph. ² He also sent the message to the kings who were in the northern hill country, in the Jordan River valley south of Kinnereth, in the lowlands, and in Naphoth Dor to the west. ³ He also sent a message to the Canaanites to the east and west, the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites in the hill country, and the Hivites by Mount Hermon in the land of Mizpah.

⁴ All their armies came out with them, a great number of soldiers, in number like the sand on the seashore. They had a great number of horses and chariots. ⁵ All these kings met at the appointed time, and they camped at the waters of Merom to wage war with Israel.

⁶ Yahweh said to Joshua, "Do not be afraid in their presence, because tomorrow at this time I am giving them all to Israel as dead men. You will hamstring their horses, and you will burn their chariots." ⁷ Joshua and all the men of war came. They arrived suddenly at the waters of Merom, and attacked the enemy. ⁸ Yahweh gave the enemy into the hand of Israel, and they struck them and pursued them to Sidon, Misrephoth Maim, and to the Valley of Mizpah to the east. They struck them until not

even one survivor of them was left.⁹ Joshua did to them just as Yahweh told him. He hamstringed the horses and burned the chariots.

¹⁰ Joshua turned back at that time and captured Hazor. He struck its king with the sword. (Hazor had been head of all these kingdoms.)¹¹ They struck with the sword every living creature that was there, and he set them apart to be destroyed, so there was not any living creature left alive. Then he burned Hazor.¹² Joshua captured all the cities of these kings. He also captured all their kings and struck them with the edge of the sword. He completely destroyed them with the edge of the sword, just as Moses the servant of Yahweh had commanded.¹³ Israel did not burn any of the cities built on mounds, except Hazor. It alone Joshua burned.¹⁴ The army of Israel took all the plunder from these cities along with the livestock for themselves. They killed every human being with the edge of the sword until all were dead. They left alive no creature that breathed.¹⁵ Just as Yahweh had commanded his servant Moses, in the same way, Moses commanded Joshua, and so Joshua did it. He left nothing undone of all that Yahweh commanded Moses to do.

¹⁶ Joshua took all that land: the hill country, all the Negev, all the land of Goshen, the foothills, the Jordan River valley, the hill country of Israel and its lowlands.¹⁷ From Mount Halak near Edom, and going north as far as Baal Gad in the valley near Lebanon below Mount Hermon, he captured all their kings and put them to death.¹⁸ Joshua waged war for a long time with all the kings.¹⁹ Not one city made peace with the army of Israel except the Hivites who lived in Gibeon. Israel captured all the rest of the cities in battle.²⁰ For it was Yahweh who hardened their hearts so they would wage war against Israel, so that they might be devoted to destruction without mercy, just as he had instructed Moses.

²¹ Then Joshua came at that time and he destroyed the Anakim. He did this in the hill country, at Hebron, Debir, Anab, and in all the hill country of Judah, and in all the hill country of Israel. Joshua completely destroyed them and their cities.²² None of the Anakim were left in the land of Israel except at Gaza, Gath, and Ashdod.²³ So Joshua captured the whole land, just as Yahweh said to Moses. Joshua gave it as an inheritance to Israel, assigned to each of their tribes. Then the land had rest from the wars.

Chapter 12

¹ Now these are the kings of the land, whom the men of Israel conquered. The people of Israel took possession of the land on the east side of the Jordan where the sun rises, from the Valley of the Arnon River to Mount Hermon, and all the Arabah to the east.

² Sihon, king of the Amorites, lived in Heshbon. He ruled from Aroer, which is on the rim of the Arnon Gorge from the middle of the valley, and half of Gilead down to the Jabbok River on the border of the Ammonites.

³ Sihon also ruled over the Arabah to the Sea of Kinnereth, to the east, to the Sea of the Arabah (the Salt Sea) eastward, all the way to Beth Jeshimoth and southward, toward the foot of the slopes of Mount Pisgah.

⁴ Og, king of Bashan, one of the remnant of the Rephaim, lived in Ashtaroth and Edrei. ⁵ He ruled over Mount Hermon, Salekah, and all Bashan, to the border of the Geshurites and the Maakathites, and half of Gilead, to the border of Sihon, king of Heshbon.

⁶ Moses the servant of Yahweh, and the people of Israel had defeated them, and Moses the servant of Yahweh, gave the land as a possession to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

⁷ These are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the people of Israel defeated on the west side of the Jordan, from Baal Gad in the valley near Lebanon to Mount Halak near Edom. Joshua gave land to the tribes of Israel for them to possess. ⁸ He gave them the hill country, the lowlands, the Arabah, the sides of the mountains, the wilderness, and the Negev—the land of the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites. ⁹ The kings included the king of Jericho, the king of Ai which is beside Bethel, ¹⁰ the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, ¹¹ the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, ¹² the king of Eglon, the king of Gezer, ¹³ the king of Debir, the king of Geder, ¹⁴ the king of Hormah, the king of Arad, ¹⁵ the king of Libnah, the king of Adullam, ¹⁶ the king of Makkedah, the king of Bethel, ¹⁷ the king of Tappuah, the king of Hepher, ¹⁸ the king of Aphek, the king of Lasharon, ¹⁹ the king of Madon, the king of Hazor, ²⁰ the king of Shimron Meron, the king of Akshaph, ²¹ the king of Taanach, the king of Megiddo, ²² the king of Kedesh, the king of Jokneam in Carmel, ²³ the king of Dor in Naphoth Dor, the king of Goyim in Gilgal, ²⁴ and the king of Tirzah. The number of kings was thirty-one in all.

Chapter 13

¹ Now Joshua was very old when Yahweh said to him, "You are very old, but there is still very much land to capture.

² This is the land that still remains: All the regions of the Philistines, and all those of the Geshurites, ³ from Shihor, which is east of Egypt, and northward to the border of Ekron, which is considered property of the Canaanites; the five rulers of the Philistines, those of Gaza, Ashdod, Ashkelon, Gath, and Ekron; the territory of the Avvites ⁴ in the south; all the lands of the Canaanites, from Arah that belongs to the

Sidonians, as far as Aphek which is on the border of the Amorites;⁵ the land of Byblos, ^[1] all of Lebanon toward the east, from Baal Gad below Mount Hermon to Lebo Hamath.

⁶ Also, all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon as far as Misrephoth Maim, including all the people of Sidon—I will drive them out before the army of Israel. Be sure to assign the land to Israel as an inheritance, as I commanded you. ⁷ Divide this land as an inheritance to the nine tribes and to the half tribe of Manasseh."

⁸ With the other half of the tribe of Manasseh, the Reubenites and the Gadites had received their inheritance that Moses, the servant of Yahweh, gave them on the east side of the Jordan,

⁹ from Aroer, which is on the edge of the Arnon River gorge (including the city that is in the middle of the gorge), to all the plateau of Medeba as far as Dibon; ¹⁰ all the cities of Sihon, king of the Amorites, who ruled in Heshbon, to the border of the Ammonites; ¹¹ Gilead, and the region of the Geshurites and Maakathites, all of Mount Hermon, all Bashan to Salekah; ¹² all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and Edrei—these are what was left of the remnant of the Rephaim—Moses struck them and drove them out. ¹³ But the people of Israel did not drive out the Geshurites or the Maakathites, and so Geshur and Maakah live in the midst of Israel to this day.

¹⁴ To the tribe of Levi alone Moses gave no inheritance. The offerings of Yahweh, the God of Israel, made by fire, are their inheritance, as God said to Moses.

¹⁵ Moses gave an inheritance to the tribe of Reuben, clan by clan.

¹⁶ Their territory was from Aroer, on the edge of the Arnon River gorge, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plateau by Medeba. ¹⁷ Reuben also received Heshbon and all its cities that are in the plateau, Dibon, and Bamoth Baal, and Beth Baal Meon, ¹⁸ and Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath, ¹⁹ and Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zereth Shagar on the hill of the valley. ²⁰ Reuben also received Beth Peor, the slopes of Pisgah, Beth Jeshimoth, ²¹ all the cities of the plateau, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who had reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses had defeated together with the leaders of Midian, Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur and Reba, the princes of Sihon, who had lived in the land. ²² The people of Israel also killed with the sword Balaam son of Beor, who practiced divination, among the rest of those they had killed. ²³ The border of the tribe of Reuben is the Jordan River; this is their boundary. This was the inheritance of the tribe of Reuben, given to each of their clans, with their cities and villages.

²⁴ This is what Moses gave to the tribe of Gad, clan by clan:

²⁵ Their territory was Jazer, all the cities of Gilead and half the land of the Ammonites, to Aroer, which is east of Rabbah, ²⁶ from Heshbon to Ramath Mizpah and Betonim, from Mahanaim to the territory of Debir. ²⁷ In the valley, Moses gave them Beth Haram, Beth Nimrah, Sukkoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, with the Jordan as a border, to the lower end of the Sea of Kinnereth, eastward beyond the Jordan. ²⁸ This is the inheritance of the tribe of Gad, clan by clan, with their cities and villages.

²⁹ Moses gave an inheritance to the half tribe of Manasseh. It was assigned to the half tribe of the descendants of Manasseh, clan by clan.

³⁰ Their territory was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, sixty cities; ³¹ half of Gilead, and Ashtaroth and Edrei (the royal cities of Og in Bashan). These were assigned to the descendants of Makir son of Manasseh—half of the people of Makir, clan by clan.

³² This is the inheritance that Moses assigned to them on the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan east of Jericho. ³³ Moses did not give an inheritance to the tribe of Levi. Yahweh, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, just as he said to them.

Footnotes

13:5 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 14

¹ These are the areas of land that the people of Israel received as their inheritance in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the leaders of the tribal clans of Israel allotted to them. ² Their inheritance was selected by lot for the nine and one-half tribes, just as Yahweh had commanded by the hand of Moses. ³ For Moses had given the inheritance of the two and one-half tribes beyond the Jordan, but to the Levites he gave no inheritance. ⁴ The tribe of Joseph was actually two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim. The Levites were given no portion of the inheritance in the land, but only certain cities to live in, with their pasturelands for livestock and for their own material resources. ⁵ The people of Israel did as Yahweh commanded Moses, so they assigned the land.

⁶ Then the tribe of Judah came to Joshua at Gilgal. Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, said to him, "You know what Yahweh said to Moses the man of God concerning you and me at Kadesh Barnea. ⁷ I was forty years old when Moses the servant of Yahweh sent me from Kadesh Barnea to spy on the land. I brought him a report again as it was in my heart to make. ⁸ But my brothers who went up with me

made the heart of the people melt with fear. But I completely followed Yahweh my God.⁹ Moses swore on that day, saying, 'Surely the land on which your foot has walked will be an inheritance for you and for your children forever, because you have completely followed Yahweh my God.'¹⁰ Now, look! Yahweh has kept me alive these forty-five years, just as he said—from the time when Yahweh spoke this word to Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness. Now, look! I am this day eighty-five years old.¹¹ I am still as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me out. My strength is now as my strength was then, for war and for going and coming.¹² Now therefore give me this hill country, which Yahweh promised me on that day. For you heard on that day that the Anakim were there with great fortified cities. It may be that Yahweh will be with me and that I will drive them out, just as Yahweh said."¹³ Then Joshua blessed him and gave Hebron as an inheritance to Caleb son of Jephunneh.¹⁴ Therefore Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite to this day, because he completely followed Yahweh, the God of Israel.¹⁵ Now the name of Hebron formerly was Kiriath Arba. (Arba had been the greatest man among the Anakim.) Then the land had rest from war.

Chapter 15

¹ The assignment of land for the tribe of the people of Judah, clan by clan, extended south to the border of Edom, with the wilderness of Zin being the farthest point to the south.² Their border on the south ran from the end of the Salt Sea, from the bay that faces to the south.³ Their boundary next went out to the south of the hill of Akkrabbim and passed along to Zin, and went up south of Kadesh Barnea, along by Hezron, and up to Addar, where it turned about to Karka.⁴ It passed along to Azmon, went by the brook of Egypt, and came to its end at the sea. This was their south boundary.⁵ The eastern boundary was the Salt Sea, at the mouth of the Jordan. The border on the north ran from the bay of the sea at the mouth of the Jordan.⁶ It went up to Beth Hoglah and passed along north of Beth Arabah. Then it went up to the Stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.⁷ Then the border went up to Debir from the Valley of Achor, and so northward, turning toward Gilgal, which is opposite the hill of Adummim, which is on the south side of the valley. Then the border passed along to the springs of En Shemesh and went to En Rogel.⁸ Then the border went up the Valley of Ben Hinnom to the south side of the Jebusite city (that is, Jerusalem). Then it went up to the top of the hill that lies over the Valley of Hinnom, on the west, which is at the northern end of the Valley of Rephaim.⁹ Then the border extended from the top of the hills to the spring of Nephtoah, and went out from there to the cities of Mount Ephron. Then the border bends around to Baalah (the same as Kiriath

Jearim). ¹⁰ Then the border circled around west of Baalah to Mount Seir, and passed along to the side of Mount Jearim on the north (the same as Kesalon), went down to Beth Shemesh, and crossed over to Timnah. ¹¹ The border went out beside the northern hill of Ekron, and then it bent around to Shikkeron and passed along to Mount Baalah, and from there it went to Jabneel. The border ended at the sea. ¹² The western boundary was the Great Sea and its coastline. This is the border around the tribe of Judah, clan by clan.

¹³ In keeping with the commandment of Yahweh to Joshua, Joshua gave Caleb son of Jephunneh an assignment of land among the tribe of Judah, Kiriath Arba, that is, Hebron (Arba was the father of Anak). ¹⁴ Caleb drove out from there the three sons of Anak: Sheshai, Ahiman and Talmai, descendants of Anak. ¹⁵ He went up from there against the inhabitants of Debir (the name of Debir was formerly Kiriath Sepher). ¹⁶ Caleb said, "The man who attacks Kiriath Sepher and captures it, to him I will give Aksah my daughter as a wife." ¹⁷ When Othniel son of Kenaz, Caleb's brother, captured it, Caleb gave him Aksah his daughter as a wife. ¹⁸ Soon after that, Aksah came to Othniel and urged him to ask her father for a field. When she got off her donkey, Caleb said to her, "What do you want?" ¹⁹ Aksah replied, "Do me a special favor, since you have given me the land of the Negev: Also give me some springs of water." Then Caleb gave her the upper springs and lower springs.

²⁰ This was the inheritance of the tribe of Judah, clan by clan.

²¹ The cities belonging to the tribe of Judah in the extreme south, toward the border of Edom, were Kabzeel, Eder, Jagur, ²² Kinah, Dimonah, Adadah, ²³ Kedesh, Hazor, Ithnan, ²⁴ Ziph, Telem, Bealoth. ²⁵ Hazor Hadattah, Kerioth Hezron (this was also known as Hazor), ²⁶ Amam, Shema, Moladah, ²⁷ Hazar Gaddah, Heshmon, Beth Pelet, ²⁸ Hazar Shual, Beersheba, Biziothiah. ²⁹ Baalah, Iyim, Ezem, ³⁰ Eltolad, Kesil, Hormah, ³¹ Ziklag, Madmannah, Sansannah, ³² Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain, and Rimmon. These were twenty-nine cities in all, including their villages.

³³ In the lowlands there were Eshtaol, Zorah, Ashnah, ³⁴ Zanoah, En Gannim, Tappuah, Enam, ³⁵ Jarmuth, Adullam, Sokoh, Azekah, ³⁶ Shaaraim, Adithaim, and Gederah (that is, Gederothaim). These were fourteen cities in number, including their villages.

³⁷ Zenan, Hadashah, Migdal Gad, ³⁸ Dilean, Mizpah, Joktheel, ³⁹ Lachish, Bozkath, Eglon. ⁴⁰ Kabbon, Lahmas, Kitlish, ⁴¹ Gederoth, Beth Dagon, Naamah, Makkedah. These were sixteen cities in number, including their villages.

⁴² Libnah, Ether, Ashan, ⁴³ Iphtah, Ashnah, Nezib, ⁴⁴ Keilah, Akzib, Mareshah. These were nine cities, including their villages.

⁴⁵ Ekron, with its surrounding towns and villages; ⁴⁶ from Ekron to the Great Sea, all the settlements that were near Ashdod, including their villages.

⁴⁷ Ashdod, its surrounding towns, including their villages; Gaza, its surrounding towns including their villages; to the brook of Egypt, and to the Great Sea with its coastline.

⁴⁸ In the hill country, Shamir, Jattir, Sokoh, ⁴⁹ Dannah, Kiriath Sannah (that is, Debir), ⁵⁰ Anab, Eshtemoh, Anim, ⁵¹ Goshen, Holon, and Giloh. These were eleven cities, including their villages.

⁵² Arab, Dumah, Eshan, ⁵³ Janim, Beth Tappuah, Aphekah, ⁵⁴ Humtah, Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron), and Zior. These were nine cities, including their villages.

⁵⁵ Maon, Carmel, Ziph, Juttah, ⁵⁶ Jezreel, Jokdeam, Zanoah, ⁵⁷ Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah. These were ten cities, including their villages.

⁵⁸ Halhul, Beth Zur, Gedor, ⁵⁹ Maarath, Beth Anoth, and Eltekon. These were six cities, including their villages.

⁶⁰ Kiriath Baal (that is, Kiriath Jearim), and Rabbah. These were two cities, including their villages.

⁶¹ In the wilderness, there were Beth Arabah, Middin, Sekakah, ⁶² Nibshan, the City of Salt, and En Gedi. These were six cities, including their villages.

⁶³ But as for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the tribe of Judah could not drive them out, so the Jebusites live there with the tribe of Judah to this day.

Chapter 16

¹ The assignment of land for the tribe of Joseph extended from the Jordan at Jericho, east of the springs of Jericho, into the wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill country of Bethel. ² Then it went from Bethel to Luz and passed along to Ataroth, the territory of the Arkites. ³ Then it went down westward to the territory of the Japhletites, as far as the territory of Lower Beth Horon, and then on to Gezer; it ended at the sea.

⁴ It was in this way that the tribes of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim received their inheritance.

⁵ The territory of the tribe of Ephraim, clan by clan: The border of their inheritance on the east went from Ataroth Addar as far as Upper Beth Horon, ⁶ and from there it continued to the sea. From Mikmethath on the north it turned eastward toward Taanath Shiloh and passed beyond it on the east to Janoah. ⁷ Then it went down from Janoah to Ataroth and to Naarah, and then reached Jericho, ending at the Jordan. ⁸ From Tappuah the border went westward to the brook of Kanah and ended at the sea. This was the inheritance of the tribe of Ephraim, clan by clan, ⁹ together with the

cities that were chosen for the tribe of Ephraim within the inheritance of the tribe of Manasseh—all the cities, including their villages.

¹⁰ They did not drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer, so that the Canaanites live within Ephraim to this day, but these people were made to do forced labor.

Chapter 17

¹ This was the assignment of land for the tribe of Manasseh (who was the firstborn of Joseph)—that is, for Makir, who was Manasseh's firstborn and who himself was the father of Gilead. Makir's descendants were assigned the land of Gilead and Bashan, because Makir had been a man of war. ² Land was assigned to the rest of the tribe of Manasseh, given to their clans—Abiezer, Helek, Asriel, Shechem, Hepher, and Shemida. These were the male descendants of Manasseh son of Joseph, presented by their clans. ³ Now Zelophehad son of Hepher son of Gilead son of Makir son of Manasseh had no sons, but only daughters. The names of his daughters were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah. ⁴ They approached Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the leaders, and they said, "Yahweh commanded Moses to give to us an inheritance along with our brothers." So, following the commandment of Yahweh, he gave those women an inheritance among the brothers of their father.

⁵ Ten parcels of land were assigned to Manasseh in Gilead and Bashan, which is on the other side of the Jordan, ⁶ because the daughters of Manasseh received an inheritance along with his sons. The land of Gilead was assigned to the rest of the descendants of Manasseh.

⁷ The territory of Manasseh reached from Asher to Mikmethath, which is east of Shechem. Then the border went southward to those living near the spring of Tappuah. ⁸ (The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but the town of Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the people of Ephraim.) ⁹ The border went down to the brook of Kanah. These cities south of the brook among the towns of Manasseh belonged to Ephraim. The border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook, and it ended at the sea. ¹⁰ The land to the south belonged to Ephraim, and the land to the north was Manasseh's; the sea was the border. On the north side Asher can be reached, and to the east, Issachar. ¹¹ Also in Issachar and in Asher, Manasseh possessed Beth Shan and its villages, Ibleam and its villages, the inhabitants of Dor and its villages, the inhabitants of Endor and its villages, the inhabitants of Taanach and its villages, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its villages (and the third city is Napheth).

¹² Yet the tribe of Manasseh could not take possession of those cities, for the Canaanites continued to live in this land. ¹³ When the people of Israel grew strong, they put the Canaanites to forced labor, but did not completely drive them out.

¹⁴ Then the descendants of Joseph spoke to Joshua, saying, "Why have you given us only one assignment of land and one portion for an inheritance, since we are a people great in number, and all along Yahweh has blessed us?" ¹⁵ Joshua said to them, "If you are a people great in number, go up by yourselves to the forest and there clear the ground for yourselves in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim. Do this, since the hill country of Ephraim is too small for you." ¹⁶ The descendants of Joseph said, "The hill country is not enough for us. But all the Canaanites who live in the valley have chariots of iron, both those who are in Beth Shan and its villages, and those who are in the Valley of Jezreel." ¹⁷ Then Joshua said to the house of Joseph—to Ephraim and Manasseh, "You are a people great in number, and you have great power. You must not have only one piece of land assigned to you. ¹⁸ The hill country will also be yours. Though it is a forest, you will clear it and take possession of it to its farthest borders. You will drive out the Canaanites, even though they have chariots of iron, and even though they are strong."

Chapter 18

¹ Then the whole assembly of the people of Israel met together at Shiloh. They set up the tent of meeting there and they conquered the land before them. ² There were still seven tribes among the people of Israel whose inheritance had not been assigned. ³ Joshua said to the people of Israel, "How long will you put off going into the land that Yahweh, the God of your ancestors, has given you? ⁴ Appoint for yourselves three men from each tribe, and I will send them out. They will set out and survey the land up and down. They will write out a description of it with a view to their inheritances, and then they will come back to me. ⁵ They will divide it into seven sections. Judah will remain in their territory on the south, and the house of Joseph will continue in their territory in the north. ⁶ You will describe the land in seven sections and bring the description here to me. I will cast lots for you here before Yahweh our God. ⁷ The Levites have no portion among you, for the priesthood of Yahweh is their inheritance. Gad, Reuben, and the half tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance, beyond the Jordan. This is the inheritance that Moses the servant of Yahweh gave them."

⁸ So the men got up and went. Joshua commanded those who went to write the description of the land, saying, "Go up and down in the land and write a description of it and return to me. I will cast lots for you here before Yahweh at Shiloh." ⁹ The men left and walked up and down in the land and wrote a description of it in a scroll by its cities in seven sections, listing the cities in each section. Then they returned to Joshua in the camp at Shiloh. ¹⁰ Then Joshua cast lots for them at Shiloh before

Yahweh. It was there that Joshua assigned the land to the people of Israel, and to each was given his portion of the land.

¹¹ The assignment of land for the tribe of Benjamin came up clan by clan. The territory of their assigned land was located between the descendants of Judah and the descendants of Joseph. ¹² On the north side, their border began at the Jordan. The border went up to the ridge north of Jericho, and then up through the hill country westward. There it reached the wilderness of Beth Aven. ¹³ From there the border passed along south in the direction of Luz (the same place as Bethel). Then the border went down to Ataroth Addar, by the mountain that lies south of Beth Horon.

¹⁴ The boundary then went in another direction: On the western side it turned toward the south, heading toward the mountain across from Beth Horon. This boundary ended at Kiriath Baal (that is, Kiriath Jearim), a city that belonged to the tribe of Judah. This formed the border on the western side. ¹⁵ The south side began just outside of Kiriath Jearim. The border went from there to Ephron, to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah. ¹⁶ The boundary then went down to the border of the mountain which was opposite the Valley of Ben Hinnom, which was at the northern end of the Valley of Rephaim. It then went down to the Valley of Hinnom, south of the slope of the Jebusites, and continued down to En Rogel. ¹⁷ It turned northward, going in the direction of En Shemesh, and from there it went out to Geliloth, which was opposite the ascent of Adummim. Then it went down to the Stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. ¹⁸ It passed on to the north of the shoulder of Beth Arabah and down to the Arabah. ¹⁹ The border passed on to the north shoulder of Beth Hoglah. The border ended at the north bay of the Salt Sea, at the southern end of the Jordan. This was the boundary on the south. ²⁰ The Jordan formed its border on the eastern side. This was the inheritance of the tribe of Benjamin, and it was given clan by clan, border after border, all around.

²¹ Now the cities of the tribe of Benjamin, clan by clan, were Jericho, Beth Hoglah, Emek Keziz, ²² Beth Arabah, Zemaraim, Bethel, ²³ Avvim, Parah, Ophrah, ²⁴ Kephrah, Ammoni, Ophni, and Geba. There were twelve cities, including their villages. ²⁵ There were also the cities of Gibeon, Ramah, Beeroth, ²⁶ Mizpah, Kephirah, Mozah, ²⁷ Rekem, Irpeel, Taralah, ²⁸ Zelah, Haeleph, Jebus (the same as Jerusalem), Gibeah, and Kiriath. There were fourteen cities, including their villages. This was the inheritance of Benjamin for their clans.

Chapter 19

¹ The second casting of lots fell to Simeon, clan by clan. Their inheritance was in the middle of the inheritance that belonged to the tribe of Judah. ² They had for their

inheritance Beersheba, Sheba, Moladah, ³ Hazar Shual, Balah, Ezem, ⁴ Eltolad, Bethul, and Hormah. ⁵ Simeon also had Ziklag, Beth Markaboth, Hazar Susah, ⁶ Beth Lebaoth, and Sharuhem. These were thirteen cities, including their villages. ⁷ Simeon also had Ain, Rimmon, Ether, and Ashan. These were four cities, including their villages. ⁸ These were together, including the villages around these cities as far as Baalath Beer (the same as Ramah in the Negev). This was the inheritance of the tribe of Simeon, clan by clan. ⁹ The inheritance of the tribe of Simeon formed part of the territory of the tribe of Judah. Because the portion of land assigned to the tribe of Judah was too large for them, the tribe of Simeon received their inheritance out of the middle of their portion.

¹⁰ The third casting of lots fell to the tribe of Zebulun, clan by clan. The border of their inheritance began at Sarid. ¹¹ Their border went up westward toward Maralah and touched Dabbesheth; then it extended to the brook that was opposite Jokneam.

¹² From Sarid the border turned eastward toward the sunrise and went to the border of Kisloth Tabor. From there it went to Daberath and then up to Japhia. ¹³ From there it passed on eastward to Gath Hepher, and then to Eth Kazin; next it went to Rimmon and turned toward Neah. ¹⁴ The border made a turn to the north to Hannathon and ended at the Valley of Iphtah El. ¹⁵ This region included the cities of Kattath, Nahalal, Shimron, Idalah, and Bethlehem. There were twelve cities, including their villages.

¹⁶ This was the inheritance of the tribe of Zebulun, clan by clan, including these cities, including their villages.

¹⁷ The fourth casting of lots fell to Issachar, clan by clan. ¹⁸ Their territory included Jezreel, Chesulloth, Shunem, ¹⁹ Hapharaim, Shion, and Anaharath. ²⁰ It also included Rabbith, Kishion, Ebez, ²¹ Remeth, En Gannim, En Haddah, and Beth Pazzesz. ²² Their border also touched Tabor, Shahazumah, and Beth Shemesh, and ended at the Jordan. There were sixteen cities, including their villages.

²³ This was the inheritance of the tribe of Issachar, according to their clans—the cities, including their villages.

²⁴ The fifth casting of lots fell to the tribe of Asher, clan by clan. ²⁵ Their territory included Helkath, Hali, Beten, Akshaph, ²⁶ Allammelek, Amad, and Mishall. On the west the boundary extended to Carmel and Shihor Libnath. ²⁷ Then it turned eastward to Beth Dagon and went as far as Zebulun, and then to the Valley of Iphtah El, northward to Beth Emek and Neiel. Then it continued on to Kabul toward the north. ²⁸ It then went on to Abdon, Rehob, Hammon, and Kanah, as far as Greater Sidon. ²⁹ The border turned back to Ramah, and then to the fortified city of Tyre.

Then the border turned to Hosah and ended at the sea, in the region of Akzib,³⁰ Ummah, Aphek, and Rehob. There were twenty-two cities, including their villages.

³¹ This was the inheritance of the tribe of Asher, clan by clan—the cities, including their villages.

³² The sixth casting of lots fell to the tribe of Naphtali, clan by clan. ³³ Their border ran from Heleph, from the oak at Zaanannim, on to Adami Nekeb and Jabneel, as far as Lakkum; it ended at the Jordan. ³⁴ The border turned westward to Aznoth Tabor and went on to Hukkok; it touched Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west and Judah on the east at the Jordan River. ³⁵ The fortified cities were Ziddim, Zer, Hammath, Rakkath, Kinnereth, ³⁶ Adamah, Ramah, Hazor, ³⁷ Kedesh, Edrei, and En Hazor. ³⁸ There were also Iron, Migdal El, Horem, Beth Anath, and Beth Shemesh. There were nineteen cities, including their villages.

³⁹ This was the inheritance of the tribe of Naphtali, clan by clan—the cities, including their villages.

⁴⁰ The seventh casting of lots fell to the tribe of Dan, clan by clan. ⁴¹ The territory of its inheritance included Zorah, Eshtaol, Ir Shemesh, ⁴² Shaalabbin, Aijalon, and Ithlah. ⁴³ It also included Elon, Timnah, Ekron, ⁴⁴ Eltekeh, Gibbethon, Baalath, ⁴⁵ Jehud, Bene Berak, Gath Rimmon, ⁴⁶ Me Jarkon, and Rakkon along with the territory across from Joppa. ⁴⁷ When the territory of the tribe of Dan was lost to them, Dan attacked Leshem and took it. They struck it with the sword, took possession of it, and settled in it. They called Leshem Dan, after the name of their ancestor Dan.

⁴⁸ This was the inheritance of the tribe of Dan, clan by clan—the cities, including their villages.

⁴⁹ When they finished the allocation of the land as an inheritance, the people of Israel gave an inheritance among themselves to Joshua son of Nun. ⁵⁰ By the command of Yahweh they gave him the city for which he asked, Timnath Serah in the hill country of Ephraim. He rebuilt the city and lived there.

⁵¹ These are the inheritances that Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the leaders of the tribal clans of Israel assigned by lot at Shiloh, before Yahweh, at the entrance of the tent of meeting. So they finished assigning the land.

Chapter 20

¹ Then Yahweh said to Joshua, ² "Speak to the people of Israel, saying, 'Appoint the cities of refuge of which I spoke to you by the hand of Moses. ³ Do this so that one who kills a person by accident or unknowingly can go there. These cities will be a place of refuge from the avenger of blood. ⁴ He will run to one of those cities and will stand at the entrance of the city gate, and explain his case to the elders of that city.

Then they will take him into the city and give him a place for him to live among them.⁵ If the avenger of blood pursues him there, then the people of the city must not hand the one who killed him over to the authorities. They must not do this because he killed his neighbor by accident, and he had no hatred toward him in the past.⁶ He must stay in that city until he has stood before the assembly for judgment, until the death of the one who was serving as high priest in those days. Then the one who had accidentally killed the person may return to his own town and his own home, to the town from which he fled."

⁷ So the Israelites selected Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath Arba (the same as Hebron) in the hill country of Judah.⁸ Beyond the Jordan east of Jericho, they selected Bezer in the wilderness on the plateau from the tribe of Reuben; Ramoth Gilead, from the tribe of Gad; and Golan in Bashan, from the tribe of Manasseh.⁹ These were the cities selected for all the people of Israel and for the foreigners sojourning among them, so that anyone who killed a person unintentionally could run to them for safety. This person would not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until the accused person would first stand before the assembly.

Chapter 21

¹ Then the tribal leaders of the Levites came to Eleazar the priest, to Joshua son of Nun, and to the leaders of the families of their ancestors within the people of Israel.² They said to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, "Yahweh commanded you by the hand of Moses to give to us cities to live in, with the pasturelands for our livestock."³ So by the command of Yahweh, the people of Israel gave out of their inheritance the following cities, including their pasturelands, to the Levites.

⁴ The casting of lots for the clans of the Kohathites gave this result: The priests—the descendants of Aaron who were from the Levites—received thirteen cities given from the tribe of Judah, from the tribe of Simeon, and from the tribe of Benjamin.

⁵ The rest of Kohath's descendants received by lot ten cities from the clans of the tribes of Ephraim, Dan, and from the half tribe of Manasseh.

⁶ Then the people descended from Gershon were given, by the casting of lots, thirteen cities from the clans of the tribes of Issachar, Asher, Naphtali, and the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan.

⁷ The people who were descendants of Merari, clan by clan, received twelve cities from the tribes of Reuben, Gad, and Zebulun.

⁸ So the people of Israel gave, by casting lots, these cities (including their pasturelands) to the Levites, just as Yahweh had commanded by the hand of Moses.

⁹ From the tribes of Judah and Simeon, they assigned land to the following cities,

here listed by name. ¹⁰ These cities were given to the descendants of Aaron, who were among the clans of the Kohathites, who in turn were from the tribe of Levi. For the first casting of lots had fallen to them. ¹¹ The Israelites gave them Kiriath Arba (Arba had been the father of Anak), the same place as Hebron, in the hill country of Judah, with the pasturelands around it. ¹² But the fields of the city, including their villages, were already given to Caleb son of Jephunneh, as his possession.

¹³ To the descendants of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron with its pasturelands—which was a city of refuge for anyone who killed another unintentionally—and Libnah with its pasturelands, ¹⁴ Jattir with its pasturelands, and Eshtemoa with its pasturelands. ¹⁵ They also gave Holon with its pasturelands, Debir with its pasturelands, ¹⁶ Ain with its pasturelands, Juttah with its pasturelands, and Beth Shemesh with its pasturelands. There were nine cities that were given from these two tribes. ¹⁷ From the tribe of Benjamin were given Gibeon with its pasturelands, Geba with its pasturelands, ¹⁸ Anathoth with its pasturelands, and Almon with its pasturelands—four cities.

¹⁹ The cities given to the priests, the descendants of Aaron, were thirteen cities in all, including their pasturelands.

²⁰ As for the rest of the Kohathites who belong to the Kohathite clans of the Levites—they had cities given to them from the tribe of Ephraim by the casting of lots. ²¹ To them were given Shechem with its pasturelands in the hill country of Ephraim—a city of refuge for anyone who killed a person unintentionally—Gezer with its pasturelands, ²² Kibzaim with its pasturelands, and Beth Horon with its pasturelands—four cities in all. ²³ From the tribe of Dan, the clan of Kohath was given Eltekeh with its pasturelands, Gibbethon with its pasturelands, ²⁴ Aijalon with its pasturelands, and Gath Rimmon with its pasturelands—four cities in all. ²⁵ From the half tribe of Manasseh, the clan of Kohath was given Taanach with its pasturelands and Gath Rimmon with its pasturelands—two cities.

²⁶ There were ten cities in all for the rest of the clans of the Kohathites, including their pasturelands.

²⁷ From the half tribe of Manasseh, to clans of Gershon, these were other Levite clans, and they gave Golan in Bashan with its pasturelands—a city of refuge for anyone who killed another unintentionally, along with Be Eshterah with its pasturelands—two cities in all.

²⁸ To the clans of Gershon they also gave Kishion from the tribe of Issachar, along with its pasturelands, Daberath with its pasturelands, ²⁹ Jarmuth with its pasturelands, and En Gannim with its pasturelands—four cities.

³⁰ From the tribe of Asher, they gave Mishal with its pasturelands, Abdon with its pasturelands, ³¹ Helkath with its pasturelands, and Rehob with its pasturelands—four cities in all.

³² From the tribe of Naphtali, they gave the clans of Gershon Kedesh in Galilee with its pasturelands—a city of refuge for anyone who killed another unintentionally; Hammoth Dor with its pasturelands, and Kartan with its pasturelands—three cities in all.

³³ There were thirteen cities in all, out of the clans of Gershon, including their pasturelands.

³⁴ To the rest of the Levites—the clans of Merari—were given out of the tribe of Zebulun: Jokneam with its pasturelands, Kartah with its pasturelands, ³⁵ Dimnah with its pasturelands, and Nahalal with its pasturelands—four cities in all.

³⁶ To the clans of Merari were given from the tribe of Reuben: Bezer with its pasturelands, Jahaz with its pasturelands, ³⁷ Kedemoth with its pasturelands, and Mephaath with its pasturelands—four cities.

³⁸ Out of the tribe of Gad they were given Ramoth in Gilead with its pasturelands—a city of refuge for anyone who killed another unintentionally—and Mahanaim with its pasturelands. ³⁹ The clans of Merari were also given Heshbon with its pasturelands, and Jazer with its pasturelands. These were four cities in all.

⁴⁰ All these were the cities of the several clans of Merari, who were from the tribe of Levi—twelve cities in all were given to them by the casting of lots.

⁴¹ The cities of the Levites taken from the middle of the land possessed by the people of Israel were forty-eight cities, including their pasturelands. ⁴² These cities each had its surrounding pasturelands. It was this way with all these cities.

⁴³ So Yahweh gave to Israel all the land that he swore to give to their ancestors. The Israelites took possession of it and settled there. ⁴⁴ Then Yahweh gave them rest on every side, just as he had sworn to their ancestors. Not one of their enemies could defeat them. Yahweh gave all their enemies into their hand. ⁴⁵ Not one thing among all the good promises that Yahweh had spoken to the house of Israel failed to come true. All of them came to be.

Chapter 22

¹ At that time Joshua called the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh. ² He said to them, "You have done everything that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you. You have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you. ³ You have not deserted your brothers these many days, down to this present day, and you have fulfilled the duties required by the commandments of Yahweh your God. ⁴

Now Yahweh your God has given rest to your brothers, just as he promised them. Therefore turn and go to your tents in the land you possess, which Moses the servant of Yahweh gave you on the other side of the Jordan. ⁵ Just be very careful to observe the commandments and the law that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded you, to love Yahweh your God, to walk in all his ways, to keep his commandments, and to cling to him and worship him with all your heart and with all your soul." ⁶ So Joshua blessed them and sent them away, and they went back to their tents.

⁷ Now to one-half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given an inheritance in Bashan, but to the other half Joshua gave an inheritance beside their brothers in the land west of the Jordan. Joshua sent them away to their tents; he blessed them ⁸ and said to them, "Return to your tents with much money, and with very much livestock, and with silver and gold, and with bronze and iron, and with very many garments. Divide the plunder from your enemies with your brothers." ⁹ So the descendants of Reuben, the descendants of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned home, leaving the people of Israel at Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. They left to go to the region of Gilead, to their own land, which they themselves possessed, in obedience to the commandment of Yahweh, by the hand of Moses.

¹⁰ When they came to the Jordan that is in the land of Canaan, the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half tribe of Manasseh built an altar beside the Jordan, a very large and prominent altar. ¹¹ The people of Israel heard about this and said, "Look! The people of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar at the front of the land of Canaan, at Geliloth, in the region near the Jordan, on the side that belongs to the people of Israel." ¹² When the people of Israel heard of it, the whole assembly of the people of Israel gathered together at Shiloh to go up to make war against them.

¹³ Then the people of Israel sent messengers to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, in the land of Gilead. They also sent Phinehas son of Eleazar, the priest, ¹⁴ and with him ten leaders, one from each of the tribal families of Israel, and every one of them was the head of a family among the clan of Israel. ¹⁵ They came to the people of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, in the land of Gilead, and they spoke to them: ¹⁶ "The whole assembly of Yahweh says this, 'What is this unfaithfulness that you have committed against the God of Israel, by turning this day from following Yahweh by building yourself an altar this day in rebellion against Yahweh?' ¹⁷ Was the iniquity of Peor not enough for us? Yet we have not even now cleansed ourselves from it. There was a plague on the assembly of Yahweh for that sin. ¹⁸ Must you also turn away from following Yahweh at this present day? If you also rebel against Yahweh today, tomorrow he will be angry with the whole assembly of Israel. ¹⁹ If the land that you possess is defiled, then you should pass over into the

land where Yahweh's tabernacle stands and take for yourselves a possession among us. Only do not rebel against Yahweh, nor rebel against us by building an altar for yourselves other than the altar of Yahweh our God.²⁰ Did not Achan son of Zerah, act faithlessly in the matter of those things that had been reserved for God? Did not wrath fall on the entire community of Israel? That man did not perish alone for his iniquity."

²¹ Then the tribes of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh replied in answer to the heads of the clans of Israel: ²² "The Mighty One, God, Yahweh! The Mighty One, God, Yahweh!—He knows, and let Israel itself know! If it was in rebellion or in unfaithfulness against Yahweh, do not deliver us on this day ²³ for having built an altar to turn ourselves away from following Yahweh. If we built that altar in order to offer on it burnt offerings, grain offerings, or sacrifices of peace offerings, then let Yahweh make us pay for it. ²⁴ No! We did it for fear that in time to come your children might say to our children, 'What have you to do with Yahweh, the God of Israel?' ²⁵ For Yahweh has made the Jordan a border between us and you. You people of Reuben and people of Gad, you have nothing to do with Yahweh.' So your children might make our children cease to worship Yahweh. ²⁶ So we said, 'Let us now build an altar, not for burnt offerings nor for any sacrifices, ²⁷ but to be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we will perform the service of Yahweh before him, with our burnt offerings and with our sacrifices and with our peace offerings, so that your children will never say to our children in time to come, 'You have no share in Yahweh.'" ²⁸ So we said, 'If this should be said to us or to our descendants in time to come, we would say, "Look! This is a copy of the altar of Yahweh, which our ancestors made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but as a witness between us and you." ²⁹ May it be far from us that we should rebel against Yahweh, and today turn away from following him by building an altar for burnt offerings, for grain offerings, or for sacrifices, other than the altar of Yahweh our God that is before his tabernacle."

³⁰ When Phinehas the priest and the leaders of the people, that is, the heads of the clans of Israel who were with him, heard the words that the people of Reuben, Gad, and Manasseh said, that it was good in their eyes. ³¹ Phinehas son of Eleazar the priest said to the people of Reuben, Gad, and Manasseh, "Today we know that Yahweh is among us, because you have not committed this act of faithlessness against him. Now you have rescued the people of Israel out of the hand of Yahweh."

³² Then Phinehas son of Eleazar the priest, and the leaders returned from the Reubenites and the Gadites, out of the land of Gilead, back to the land of Canaan, to the people of Israel, and brought back word to them. ³³ Their report was good in the eyes of the people of Israel. The people of Israel blessed God and spoke no more

about making war against the Reubenites and the Gadites, in order to destroy the land where they had settled. ³⁴ The Reubenites and the Gadites named the altar "Witness," for they said, "It is a witness between us that Yahweh is God."

Chapter 23

¹ After many days, when Yahweh had given rest to Israel from all their enemies that were around them, and Joshua was old and well advanced in years, ² Joshua called for all Israel—for their elders, for their leaders, for their judges, and for their officials—and he said to them, "I am old and well advanced in years. ³ You have seen everything that Yahweh your God has done to all these nations for your sake, for it is Yahweh your God who has fought for you. ⁴ Look! I have assigned to you the nations that remain to be conquered as an inheritance for your tribes, along with all the nations I have already destroyed, from the Jordan to the Great Sea in the west. ⁵ Yahweh your God will drive them out. He will push them out from you. He will seize their land, and you will take possession of their land, just as Yahweh your God promised to you. ⁶ So be very strong, so that you keep and do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, turning aside from it neither to the right hand nor to the left, ⁷ so you may not mix with these nations that remain among you or mention the names of their gods, swear by them, worship them, or bow down to them. ⁸ Instead, you must cling to Yahweh your God just as you have done to this day. ⁹ For Yahweh has driven out before you large, strong nations. As for you, no one has been able to stand before you to this present day. ¹⁰ Any single man of your number will make a thousand run away, for Yahweh your God, is the one who fights for you, just as he promised you. ¹¹ Pay particular attention, so that you love Yahweh your God. ¹² But if you turn back and cling to the survivors of these nations who remain among you, or if you intermarry with them, or if you come together with them and they with you, ¹³ then know for certain that Yahweh your God will no longer drive these nations out from among you. Instead, they will become a snare and a trap for you, whips on your backs and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from this good land that Yahweh your God has given you.

¹⁴ Now I am going the way of all the earth, and you know with all your hearts and souls that not one word has failed to come true of all the good things that Yahweh your God promised about you. All these things have come about for you. Not one of them has failed. ¹⁵ But just as every word Yahweh your God promised you has been fulfilled, so Yahweh will bring on you all the evil things until he has destroyed you from this good land that Yahweh your God has given you. ¹⁶ He will do this if you break the covenant of Yahweh your God, which he commanded you to keep. If you go

and worship other gods and bow down to them, then the anger of Yahweh will be kindled against you, and you will quickly perish from the good land that he has given you."

Chapter 24

¹ Then Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem and called for the elders of Israel, for their leaders, for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God. ² Joshua said to all the people, "This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says, 'Your ancestors long ago lived beyond the Euphrates River—Terah, the father of Abraham and the father of Nahor—and they worshiped other gods. ³ But I took your father Abraham from beyond the Euphrates and led him into the land of Canaan and gave him many descendants through his son Isaac. ⁴ Then to Isaac I gave Jacob and Esau. I gave Esau the hill country of Seir to possess, but Jacob and his children went down to Egypt. ⁵ I sent Moses and Aaron, and I afflicted the Egyptians with plagues. After that, I brought you out. ⁶ I brought your ancestors out of Egypt, and you came to the sea. The Egyptians pursued them with chariots and horsemen as far as the Sea of Reeds. ⁷ When your ancestors called out to Yahweh, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians. He brought the sea to come over them and cover them. You saw what I did in Egypt. Then you lived in the wilderness for a long time. ⁸ I brought you to the land of the Amorites, who lived on the other side of the Jordan. They fought with you, and I gave them into your hand. You took possession of their land, and I destroyed them before you. ⁹ Then Balak son of Zippor, king of Moab, got up and attacked Israel. He sent and called for Balaam son of Beor, to curse you. ¹⁰ But I did not listen to Balaam. Indeed, he blessed you. So I rescued you out of his hand. ¹¹ You went over the Jordan and came to Jericho. The leaders of Jericho fought against you, along with the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. I gave you victory over them and put them under your control. ¹² I sent the hornet before you, which drove them and the two kings of the Amorites out before you. It did not happen by your sword or by your bow. ¹³ I gave you land on which you had not worked and cities that you had not built, and now you live in them. You eat the fruit of vineyards and olive orchards that you did not plant.'

¹⁴ Now fear Yahweh and worship him with all integrity and faithfulness; get rid of the gods that your ancestors worshiped beyond the Euphrates and in Egypt, and worship Yahweh. ¹⁵ If it seems wrong in your eyes for you to worship Yahweh, choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your ancestors worshiped beyond the Euphrates, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you live. But as for me and my house, we will worship Yahweh."

¹⁶ The people answered and said, "We would never abandon Yahweh to serve other gods, ¹⁷ for it is Yahweh our God who brought us and our ancestors up from the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery, and who did those great signs in our sight, and who preserved us in all the way that we went, and among all the nations through whom we passed. ¹⁸ Then Yahweh drove out before us all the peoples, including the Amorites who lived in the land. So we too will worship Yahweh, for he is our God."

¹⁹ But Joshua said to the people, "You cannot serve Yahweh, for he is a holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions and sins. ²⁰ If you abandon Yahweh and worship foreign gods, then he will turn and do you harm. He will consume you, after he has done good to you." ²¹ But the people said to Joshua, "No, we will worship Yahweh." ²² Then Joshua said to the people, "You are witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen for yourselves Yahweh, to worship him." They said, "We are witnesses." ²³ "Now put away the foreign gods that are with you, and turn your heart to Yahweh, the God of Israel." ²⁴ The people said to Joshua, "We will worship Yahweh our God. We will listen to his voice." ²⁵ Joshua made a covenant with the people that day. He put in place decrees and laws at Shechem. ²⁶ Joshua wrote these words in the Book of the law of God. He took a large stone and set it up there beneath the oak tree that was beside Yahweh's sanctuary. ²⁷ Joshua said to all the people, "Look, this stone will be a testimony against us. It has heard all the words Yahweh said to us. So it will be a witness against you, should you ever deny your God." ²⁸ So Joshua sent the people away, each to his own inheritance.

²⁹ After these things Joshua son of Nun, the servant of Yahweh, died, being 110 years old. ³⁰ They buried him within the border of his own inheritance, at Timnath Serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash. ³¹ Israel worshiped Yahweh all of Joshua's days, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, those who had experienced the deeds that Yahweh had done for Israel.

³² The bones of Joseph, which the people of Israel brought up out of Egypt—they buried them at Shechem, in the piece of land that Jacob had bought from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem. He bought it for one hundred pieces of silver, and it became an inheritance for the descendants of Joseph. ³³ Eleazar son of Aaron also died. They buried him at Gibeah, the city of Phinehas his son, which had been given to him. It was in the hill country of Ephraim.

Judges

Chapter 1

¹ After the death of Joshua, the people of Israel asked Yahweh, saying, "Who first will attack the Canaanites for us, to fight against them?" ² Yahweh said, "Judah will

attack. See, I have given them control of this land." ³ The men of Judah said to men of Simeon, their brothers, "Come up with us into our territory that was assigned to us that together we may fight against the Canaanites. We in turn will go with you to the territory that was assigned to you." So the tribe of Simeon went with them. ⁴ The men of Judah attacked, and Yahweh gave them victory over the Canaanites and the Perizzites. They killed ten thousand of them at Bezek. ⁵ They found Adoni-Bezek at Bezek, and they fought against him and defeated the Canaanites and the Perizzites. ⁶ But Adoni-Bezek fled, and they pursued him and caught him, and they cut off his thumbs and his big toes. ⁷ Adoni-Bezek said, "Seventy kings, who had their thumbs and their big toes cut off, picked up food from under my table. As I have done, even so God has done to me." They brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

⁸ The men of Judah fought against the city of Jerusalem and took it. They attacked it with the edge of the sword and they set the city on fire. ⁹ After that, the men of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites who lived in the hill country, in the Negev, and the lowlands. ¹⁰ Judah advanced against the Canaanites who lived in Hebron (the name of Hebron was previously Kiriath Arba), and they defeated Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai.

¹¹ From there the men of Judah advanced against the inhabitants of Debir (the name of Debir was previously Kiriath Sepher). ¹² Caleb said, "Whoever attacks Kiriath Sepher and takes it, I will give him Aksah, my daughter, to be his wife." ¹³ Othniel, son of Kenaz (Caleb's younger brother) captured Debir, so Caleb gave him Aksah, his daughter, to be his wife. ¹⁴ Soon Aksah came to Othniel, and she urged him to ask her father to give her a field. As she was getting off her donkey, Caleb asked her, "What can I do for you?" ¹⁵ She said to him, "Give me a blessing. Since you have given me the land of the Negev, also give me springs of water." So Caleb gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

¹⁶ The descendants of Moses' father-in-law the Kenite went up from the City of Palms with the people of Judah, into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the Negev, to live with the people of Judah near Arad. ¹⁷ The men of Judah went with the men of Simeon their brothers and they attacked the Canaanites who inhabited Zephath and they completely destroyed it. The name of the city was called Hormah. ¹⁸ The people of Judah also captured Gaza and the land around it, Ashkelon and the land around it, and Ekron and the land around it. ¹⁹ Yahweh was with the people of Judah and they took possession of the hill country, but they could not drive out the inhabitants of the plains because they had iron chariots. ²⁰ Hebron was given to Caleb (like Moses had said), and he drove out from there the three sons of Anak. ²¹ But the people of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites who inhabited Jerusalem. So the Jebusites

have lived with the people of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day.

²² The house of Joseph prepared to attack Bethel, and Yahweh was with them. ²³

They sent out men to spy on Bethel (the city that was formerly named Luz). ²⁴ The spies saw a man coming out of the city, and they said to him, "Show us, please, how to get into the city, and we will be kind to you." ²⁵ He showed them a way into the city, and so they attacked the city with the edge of the sword, but they let the man and all his family get away. ²⁶ Then the man went to the land of the Hittites and built a city and called it Luz, which is its name to this day.

²⁷ The people of Manasseh did not drive out the people living in the cities of Beth Shan and its villages, or Taanach and its villages, or those who lived in Dor and its villages, or those who lived in Ibleam and its villages, or those who lived in Megiddo and its villages, because the Canaanites were determined to live in that land. ²⁸ When Israel became strong, they forced the Canaanites to serve them with hard labor, but they never drove them out completely.

²⁹ Ephraim did not drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer, so the Canaanites continued to live in Gezer among them.

³⁰ Zebulun did not drive out the people living in Kitron, or the people living in Nahalol, and so the Canaanites continued to live among them, but Zebulun forced the Canaanites to serve them with hard labor.

³¹ Asher did not drive out the people living in Akko, or the people living in Sidon, or those living in Ahlab, Akzib, Helbah, Aphek, or Rehob. ³² So the tribe of Asher lived among the Canaanites (those who lived in the land), because they did not drive them out.

³³ The tribe of Naphtali did not drive out those who were living in Beth Shemesh, or those living in Beth Anath. So the tribe of Naphtali lived among the Canaanites (the people who were living in that land). However, the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh and Beth Anath were forced into hard labor for Naphtali.

³⁴ The Amorites forced the tribe of Dan out into the hill country, not allowing them to come down to the plain. ³⁵ So the Amorites lived at Mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim, but the military might of the house of Joseph conquered them, and they were forced to serve them with hard labor. ³⁶ The border of the Amorites ran from the hill of Akrabbim at Sela up into the hill country.

Chapter 2

¹ The angel of Yahweh went up from Gilgal to Bokim, and said, "I brought you up from Egypt, and have brought you to the land I swore to give to your fathers. I said, 'I will never break my covenant with you.' ² You must make no covenant with those

who live in this land. You must break down their altars.' But you have not listened to my voice. What is this that you have done? ³ So now I say, 'I will not drive the Canaanites out before you, but they will become thorns in your sides, and their gods will become a trap for you.'" ⁴ When the angel of Yahweh spoke these words to all the people of Israel, the people shouted and wept. ⁵ They called the name of that place Bokim. There they offered sacrifices to Yahweh.

⁶ Now when Joshua had sent the people on their way, the people of Israel went, each to his own property, to take ownership of the land. ⁷ The people served Yahweh during the lifetime of Joshua and of the elders who outlived him, those who had seen all of Yahweh's great deeds he had done for Israel. ⁸ Joshua son of Nun the servant of Yahweh, died at the age of 110 years old. ⁹ They buried him within the border of his property in Timnath Heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash. ¹⁰ All that generation was also gathered to their fathers. Another generation grew up after them who did not know Yahweh or the deeds he had done for Israel.

¹¹ The people of Israel did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and they served the Baals. ¹² They broke away from Yahweh, the God of their fathers, who had brought them out of the land of Egypt. They went after other gods, the very gods of the peoples who were around them, and they bowed down to them. They provoked Yahweh to anger because ¹³ they broke away from Yahweh and worshiped Baal and the Ashtoreths. ¹⁴ The anger of Yahweh burned against Israel, and he gave them to the raiders who stole their possessions from them. He sold them as slaves who were held by the strength of their enemies around them, so they could no longer defend themselves against their enemies. ¹⁵ Wherever Israel went out to fight, Yahweh's hand was against them to defeat them, just as he had sworn to them and they were in terrible distress.

¹⁶ Then Yahweh raised up judges, who saved them out of the hand of those who were stealing their possessions. ¹⁷ Yet they would not listen to their judges. They were unfaithful to Yahweh and gave themselves like prostitutes to other gods and worshiped them. They soon turned aside from the way their fathers had lived—those who had obeyed the commandments of Yahweh—but they themselves did not do so.

¹⁸ When Yahweh raised up judges for them, Yahweh helped the judges and delivered them from the hand of their enemies all the days the judge lived. Yahweh had pity on them as they groaned because of those who oppressed them and afflicted them. ¹⁹ But when the judge died, they would turn away and do things that were even more corrupt than their fathers had done. They would go after other gods to serve them and worship them. They refused to give up any of their evil deeds or their stubborn ways. ²⁰ The anger of Yahweh burned against Israel; he said, "Because this nation

has broken the terms of my covenant that I had set in place for their fathers— because they have not listened to my voice— ²¹ I will not, from now on, drive out from before them any of the nations that Joshua left when he died. ²² I will do this so that I may test Israel, whether or not they will keep the way of Yahweh and walk in it, as their fathers kept it." ²³ That is why Yahweh left those nations and did not drive them out quickly and give them into the hand of Joshua.

Chapter 3

¹ Now Yahweh left these nations to test Israel, namely everyone in Israel who had not experienced any of the wars fought in Canaan. ² (He did this to teach warfare to the new generation of the people of Israel who had not known it before.) ³ These are the nations: the five rulers of the Philistines, all the Canaanites, the Sidonians, and the Hivites who lived in the Lebanon mountains, from Mount Baal Hermon to Lebo Hamath. ^[1]⁴ These nations were left as a means by which Yahweh would test Israel, to confirm whether they would obey the commands he gave their ancestors through Moses. ⁵ So the people of Israel lived among the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. ⁶ Their daughters they took to be their wives, and their own daughters they gave to their sons, and they served their gods.

⁷ The people of Israel did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and forgot Yahweh their God. They worshiped the Baals and the Asherahs. ⁸ Therefore, the anger of Yahweh was set on fire against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-Rishathaim king of Aram Naharaim. The people of Israel served Cushan-Rishathaim for eight years. ⁹ When the people of Israel called out to Yahweh, Yahweh raised up someone who would come to help the people of Israel, and who would rescue them: Othniel son of Kenaz (Caleb's younger brother). ¹⁰ Yahweh's Spirit empowered him, and he judged Israel and he went out to war. Yahweh gave him victory over Cushan-Rishathaim king of Aram. The hand of Othniel defeated Cushan-Rishathaim. ¹¹ The land had peace for forty years. Then Othniel son of Kenaz died.

¹² After that, the people of Israel again did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and Yahweh gave strength to Eglon king of Moab to overpower Israel. ¹³ Eglon joined with the Ammonites and the Amalekites and they went and defeated Israel, and they took possession of the City of Palms. ¹⁴ The people of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab for eighteen years.

¹⁵ When the people of Israel called out to Yahweh, Yahweh raised up a deliverer for them, Ehud son of Gera, a Benjamite, a left-handed man. The people of Israel sent him, with their tribute payment, to Eglon king of Moab. ¹⁶ Ehud made himself a

sword that had two edges, one cubit in length; he bound it to his right thigh under his clothing.¹⁷ He gave the tribute payment to King Eglon of Moab. (Now Eglon was a very fat man.)¹⁸ After Ehud had presented the tribute payment, he left with those who had carried it in.¹⁹ As for Ehud himself, however, when he reached the place where the carved images were made near Gilgal, he turned and went back, and he said, "I have a secret message for you, my king." Eglon said, "Silence!" So all those serving him left the room.²⁰ Ehud came to him. The king was sitting by himself, alone in the coolness of the upper room. Ehud said, "I have a message from God for you." The king got up out of his seat.²¹ Ehud reached with his left hand and took the sword from his right thigh, and he stabbed it into the king's body.²² The hilt of the sword also went into him following the blade. The tip of the sword came out of his back and the fat closed over it, for Ehud did not pull the sword out of his belly.²³ Then Ehud went out on the porch and closed the doors of the upper room behind him and locked them.

²⁴ After Ehud had gone, the king's servants came; they saw that the doors of the upper room were locked, so they thought, "Surely he is relieving himself in the coolness of the upper room."²⁵ They were growing more concerned until they felt they were neglecting their duty when the king still did not open the doors to the upper room. So they took the key and opened them, and there lay their master, fallen to the floor, dead.

²⁶ While the servants were waiting, wondering what they should do, Ehud escaped and passed beyond the place where there were carved images of idols, and so he escaped to Seirah.²⁷ When he arrived, he blew a ram's horn in the hill country of Ephraim. Then the people of Israel went down with him from the hills, and he was leading them.²⁸ He said to them, "Follow me, for Yahweh is about to defeat your enemies, the Moabites." They followed him and they captured the fords of the Jordan across from the Moabites, and they did not allow anyone to cross the river.²⁹ At that time they killed about ten thousand men of Moab, and all were strong and capable men. Not one escaped.³⁰ So that day Moab was subdued by the strength of Israel, and the land had rest for eighty years.

³¹ After Ehud the next judge was Shamgar son of Anath who killed 600 men of the Philistines with a stick used to goad oxen. He also delivered Israel from danger.

Footnotes

3:3 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 4

¹ After Ehud died, the people of Israel once again did what was evil in the sight of

Yahweh.² Yahweh sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan who reigned in Hazor. The commander of his army was named Sisera, and he lived in Harosheth Haggoyim.³ The people of Israel called out to Yahweh for help, because Sisera had nine hundred iron chariots and he oppressed the people of Israel with force for twenty years.

⁴ Now Deborah, a prophetess (the wife of Lappidoth), was a leading judge in Israel at that time.⁵ She used to sit under the palm of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim, and the people of Israel came to her to settle their disputes.⁶ She sent for Barak son of Abinoam from Kedesh in Naphtali. She said to him, "Yahweh, the God of Israel, commands you, 'Go to Mount Tabor, and take with you ten thousand men from Naphtali and Zebulun.'⁷ I will draw out Sisera, the commander of Jabin's army, to meet you by the Kishon River, with his chariots and his army, and I will give you victory over him."⁸ Barak said to her, "If you go with me, I will go, but if you do not go with me, I will not go."⁹ She said, "I will certainly go with you. However, the road on which you are going will not lead to your honor, for Yahweh will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman." Then Deborah got up and went with Barak to Kedesh.¹⁰ Barak called for the men of Zebulun and Naphtali to come together at Kedesh. Ten thousand men followed him, and Deborah went along with him.

¹¹ Now Heber (the Kenite) had separated himself from the Kenites—they were the descendants of Hobab (Moses' father-in-law)—and he pitched his tent by the oak in Zaanannim near Kedesh.

¹² When they told Sisera that Barak son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor,¹³ Sisera called out all his chariots, nine hundred iron chariots, and all the soldiers who were with him, from Harosheth Haggoyim to the Kishon River.¹⁴ Deborah said to Barak, "Go! For this is the day in which Yahweh has given you victory over Sisera. Is not Yahweh leading you?" So Barak went down from Mount Tabor with ten thousand men following him.¹⁵ Yahweh confused Sisera and all his chariots and all his army with the edge of the sword. And Sisera got down from his chariot and ran away on foot.¹⁶ But Barak pursued the chariots and the army to Harosheth Haggoyim, and the whole army of Sisera was killed by the edge of the sword, and not a man survived.

¹⁷ But Sisera ran away on foot to the tent of Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the clan of Heber the Kenite.¹⁸ Jael went out to meet Sisera and said to him, "Turn aside, my master; turn aside to me and do not be afraid." So he turned aside to her and came into her tent, and she covered him with a blanket.¹⁹ He said to her, "Please give me a little water to drink,

for I am thirsty." She opened a leather bag of milk and gave him drink, and then she covered him up again. ²⁰ He said to her, "Stand at the opening of the tent. If someone comes and asks you, 'Is anyone here?', say 'No'." ²¹ Then Jael (the wife of Heber) took a tent peg and a hammer in her hand and went in secretly to him, for he was in a deep sleep, and she hammered the tent peg into the side of his head until it went down into the ground, and he died. ²² As Barak was pursuing Sisera, Jael went out to meet him and said to him, "Come, I will show you the man you are looking for." So he went in with her, and there lay Sisera dead, with the tent peg in the side of his head. ²³ So on that day God subdued Jabin, the king of Canaan, before the people of Israel. ²⁴ The might of the people of Israel grew stronger and stronger against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they destroyed him.

Chapter 5

¹ On that day Deborah and Barak son of Abinoam sang this song:

² "When the leaders take the lead in Israel,
when the people volunteer—
praise Yahweh!

³ Listen, you kings! Pay attention, you rulers!
I, I will sing to Yahweh;
I will sing praises to Yahweh,
the God of Israel.

⁴ Yahweh, when you went out from Seir,
when you marched from Edom,
the earth shook, and the skies also trembled;
also the clouds poured down water.

⁵ The mountains quaked before the face of Yahweh;
even Mount Sinai quaked before the face of Yahweh,
the God of Israel.

⁶ In the days of Shamgar (son of Anath),
in the days of Jael,
the main roads were abandoned,
and those who walked only used the winding paths.

⁷ There were few rural people in Israel,
until I, Deborah, arose—
arose as a mother in Israel!

⁸ When they chose new gods,
there was fighting at the city gates
and yet there were no shields or spears seen

among forty thousand in Israel.

⁹ My heart goes out to the commanders of Israel,
along with the people who gladly volunteered—
we bless Yahweh for them!

¹⁰ Think about this—you who ride on white donkeys
sitting on rugs for saddles,
and you who walk along the road.

¹¹ Hear the voices of those who sing
at the watering places.

There they tell again of Yahweh's righteous deeds,
and the righteous actions of his warriors in Israel.
Then the people of Yahweh went down to the city gates.

¹² Awake, awake, Deborah!
Awake, awake, sing a song!

Get up, Barak,
and capture your prisoners, you son of Abinoam.

¹³ Then the survivors came down to the nobles;
the people of Yahweh came down to me with the warriors.

¹⁴ They came from Ephraim, whose root is in Amalek;
the people of Benjamin followed you.
From Makir commanders came down,
and from Zebulun those who carry an officer's staff.

¹⁵ My princes in Issachar were with Deborah;
and Issachar was with Barak
rushing after him into the valley under his command.
Among the clans of Reuben
there were great searchings of heart.

¹⁶ Why did you sit between the fireplaces,
listening to the shepherds playing their pipes for their flocks?
As for the clans of Reuben
there were great searchings of heart.

¹⁷ Gilead stayed on the other side of the Jordan;
and Dan, why did he wander about on ships?
Asher remained on the coast
and lived close to his harbors.

¹⁸ Zebulun was a people who despised their lives to the point of death,
and Naphtali, also, on the field of battle.

¹⁹ The kings came, they fought;
the kings of Canaan fought at Taanach

by the waters of Megiddo.

But they took away no silver as plunder.

²⁰ From heaven the stars fought,
from their paths across the heavens they fought against Sisera.

²¹ The Kishon River swept them away,
that old river, the Kishon River.
March on my soul, be strong!

²² Then came the sound of horses' hooves—
galloping, the galloping of his mighty ones.

²³ 'Curse Meroz!' says the angel of Yahweh.
'Surely curse its inhabitants!—
because they did not come to help Yahweh—
to help Yahweh in the battle against the mighty warriors.'

²⁴ Jael is blessed more than all other women,
Jael (the wife of Heber the Kenite),
she is more blessed than all the women who live in tents.

²⁵ The man asked for water, and she gave him milk;
she brought him butter in a dish fit for princes.

²⁶ She put her hand to the tent peg,
and her right hand to the laborer's hammer;
with the hammer she struck Sisera, she crushed his head.

She smashed his skull into pieces when she pierced him through the side of his head.

²⁷ He collapsed between her feet, he fell and he lay there.
Between her feet he fell limp.
The place he collapsed is where he was violently killed.

²⁸ Out of a window she looked—
the mother of Sisera looked through the lattice and she called out in sadness,
'Why has it taken his chariot so long to come?
Why have the hoofbeats of the horses that pull his chariots been delayed?'

²⁹ Her wisest princesses replied,
and she gave herself the same answer:

³⁰ 'Have they not found and divided up the plunder—
a womb, two wombs for every man;
the plunder of dyed fabric for Sisera,
the plunder of dyed fabric embroidered,
two pieces of dyed fabric embroidered for the necks of those who plunder?'

³¹ So may all your enemies perish, Yahweh!

But your friends be like the sun when it rises in its might."
Then the land had peace for forty years.

Chapter 6

¹ The people of Israel did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and he gave them into the hand of Midian for seven years. ² The power of Midian oppressed Israel. Because of Midian, the people of Israel made shelters for themselves from the dens in the hills, the caves, and the strongholds. ³ It happened that any time the Israelites planted their crops, the Midianites and the Amalekites and the people from the east would attack the Israelites. ⁴ They would set up their camp on the land and destroy the crops, all the way to Gaza. They would leave no food in Israel, neither sheep nor cattle nor donkeys. ⁵ Whenever they and their livestock and tents came up, they would come as a swarm of locusts, and it was impossible to count either the people or their camels. They invaded the land in order to destroy it. ⁶ Midian weakened the people of Israel so severely that the people of Israel called out to Yahweh.

⁷ When the people of Israel called out to Yahweh because of Midian, ⁸ Yahweh sent a prophet to the people of Israel. The prophet said to them, "This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: 'I brought you up from Egypt; I brought you out of the house of slavery. ⁹ I rescued you from the hand of the Egyptians, and from the hand of all who were oppressing you. I drove them out before you, and I gave you their land. ¹⁰ I said to you, 'I am Yahweh your God; I commanded you not to worship the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you are living.' But you have not obeyed my voice."

¹¹ Now the angel of Yahweh came and sat under the oak in Ophrah, which belonged to Joash (the Abiezrite), while Gideon, Joash's son, was threshing wheat in the winepress—to hide it from the Midianites. ¹² The angel of Yahweh appeared to him and said to him, "Yahweh is with you, you strong warrior!" ¹³ Gideon said to him, "Oh, my master, if Yahweh is with us, why then has all this happened to us? Where are all his wonderful deeds that our fathers told us about, when they said, 'Did not Yahweh bring us up from Egypt?' But now Yahweh has abandoned us and gave us into the hand of Midian." ¹⁴ Yahweh looked at him and said, "Go in the strength you already have. Deliver Israel from the hand of Midian. Have I not sent you?" ¹⁵ Gideon said to him, "Please, Lord, how can I deliver Israel? See, my clan is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am the least important in my father's house." ¹⁶ Yahweh said to him, "I will be with you, and you will defeat the entire Midianite army as one man." ¹⁷ Gideon said to him, "If you are pleased with me, then give me a sign that it is you who is speaking to me. ¹⁸ Please, do not leave here, until I come to you and bring out my gift and set it before you." Yahweh said, "I will wait until you return."

¹⁹ Gideon went and prepared a young goat and from an ephah of flour he made unleavened bread. He put the meat in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot and brought them to him under the oak tree, and presented them. ²⁰ The angel of God said to him, "Take the meat and the unleavened bread and put them on this rock, and pour out the broth over them." That is what Gideon did. ²¹ Then the angel of Yahweh reached out with the end of the staff in his hand. With it he touched the flesh and the unleavened bread; a fire went up out of the rock and consumed the meat and the unleavened bread. Then the angel of Yahweh went away and Gideon could no longer see him. ²² Gideon understood that this was the angel of Yahweh. Gideon said, "Ah, Lord Yahweh! For I have seen the angel of Yahweh face to face!" ²³ Yahweh said to him, "Peace to you! Do not be afraid, you will not die." ²⁴ So Gideon built an altar there to Yahweh. He called it, "Yahweh is Peace." To this day it still stands at Ophrah of the clan of Abiezer.

²⁵ That night Yahweh said to him, "Take your father's bull, and a second bull that is seven years old, and tear down the altar of Baal that belongs to your father, and cut down the Asherah that is beside it. ²⁶ Build an altar to Yahweh your God on the top of this place of refuge, and construct it the correct way. Offer the second bull as a burnt offering, using the wood from the Asherah that you cut down." ²⁷ So Gideon took ten of his servants and did as Yahweh had told him. But because he was too afraid of his father's household and the men of the town to do it during the day, he did it at night.

²⁸ In the morning when the men of the town got up, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah that was beside it was cut down, and the second bull had been offered on the altar that had been built. ²⁹ The men of the city said to one another, "Who has done this?" When they talked with others and searched for answers, they said, "Gideon son of Joash has done this thing." ³⁰ Then the men of the town said to Joash, "Bring out your son so that he may be put to death, because he broke down the altar of Baal, and because he cut down the Asherah beside it." ³¹ Joash said to all who opposed him, "Will you plead the case for Baal? Will you save him? Whoever pleads the case for him, let him be put to death while it is still morning. If Baal is a god, let him defend himself when someone breaks his altar down." ³² Therefore on that day they called Gideon "Jerub-Baal," because he said, "Let Baal defend himself against him," because Gideon broke down Baal's altar.

³³ Now all the Midianites, the Amalekites, and the people of the east gathered together. They crossed over the Jordan and camped in the Valley of Jezreel. ³⁴ But the Spirit of Yahweh clothed Gideon. Gideon blew a trumpet, calling out the clan of Abiezer, so they might follow him. ³⁵ He sent messengers all throughout Manasseh,

and they too, were called out to follow him. He also sent messengers to Asher, Zebulun, and Naphtali, and they went up to meet him.

³⁶ Gideon said to God, "If you intend to use me to save Israel, as you have said—³⁷ Look, I am putting a woolen fleece on the threshing floor. If there is dew only on the fleece, and it is dry on all the ground, then I will know that you will use me to save Israel, as you said." ³⁸ This is what happened—Gideon rose early the next morning, he pressed the fleece together, and wrung out the dew from the fleece, enough to fill a bowl with water. ³⁹ Then Gideon said to God, "Do not be angry with me, I will speak one more time. Please allow me one more test using the fleece. This time make the fleece dry, and let there be dew on all the ground around it." ⁴⁰ God did what he asked for that night. The fleece was dry, and there was dew on all the ground around it.

Chapter 7

¹ Then Jerub-Baal (that is, Gideon) rose up early, and all the people who were with him, and they encamped beside the spring of Harod. The camp of Midian was to their north in the valley near the hill of Moreh.

² Yahweh said to Gideon, "There are too many soldiers for me to give you victory over the Midianites, so that Israel may not boast over me, saying, 'Our own power has saved us.' ³ Now therefore, proclaim in the ears of the people and say, 'Whoever is afraid, whoever trembles, let him return and depart from Mount Gilead.'" So twenty-two thousand people went away, and ten thousand remained.

⁴ Yahweh said to Gideon, "The people are still too many. Take them down to the water, and I will make their number smaller for you there. If I say to you, 'This one will go with you,' he will go with you; but if I say, 'This one will not go with you,' he will not go." ⁵ So Gideon brought the people down to the water, and Yahweh said to him, "Separate everyone who laps up the water, as a dog laps, from those who kneel down to drink." ⁶ Three hundred men lapped. The rest of the men kneeled down to drink water. ⁷ Yahweh said to Gideon, "With the three hundred men who lapped, I will rescue you and give you victory over the Midianites. Let every other man go back to his own place." ⁸ So those who were chosen took their supplies and their trumpets. Gideon sent away all the men of Israel, every man to his tent, but he kept the three hundred men. Now the Midian camp was down below him in the valley.

⁹ That same night Yahweh said to him, "Get up! Attack the camp, for I am going to give you victory over it. ¹⁰ But if you are afraid to go down, go down to the camp with Purah your servant, ¹¹ and listen to what they are saying, and your courage will be strengthened to attack the camp." So Gideon went with Purah his servant, down to

the guard posts of the camp.¹² The Midianites, the Amalekites, and all the people of the east settled along in the valley, as thick as a cloud of locusts. Their camels were more than could be counted; they were more in number than the grains of the sand on the seashore.¹³ When Gideon arrived there, a man was telling a dream to his companion. The man said, "Look! I had a dream, and I saw a round loaf of barley bread tumbling into the camp of Midian. It came to the tent, and hit it so hard that it fell down and turned it upside down, so that it lay flat."¹⁴ The other man said, "This is nothing other than the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel. God has given him victory over Midian and all their army."

¹⁵ When Gideon heard the retelling of the dream and its interpretation, he bowed down in worship. He went back to the camp of Israel and said, "Get up! Yahweh has given you victory over the Midian army."¹⁶ He divided the three hundred men into three groups, and he gave them all rams' horns and empty jars, with torches inside each jar.¹⁷ He said to them, "Look at me and do what I do. Watch! When I come to the edge of the camp, you must do what I do."¹⁸ When I blow the ram's horn, I and all who are with me, then blow your ram's horns also on every side of the entire camp and shout, 'For Yahweh and for Gideon!'"

¹⁹ So Gideon and the hundred men who were with him came to the edge of the camp, right at the beginning of the middle watch. Just as the Midianites were changing guard, they blew the rams' horns and broke the jars that were in their hands.²⁰ The three companies blew the rams' horns and broke the jars. They held the torches in their left hands and the rams' horns in their right hands to blow them. They shouted out, "The sword of Yahweh and of Gideon."²¹ Every man stood in his place around the camp and all the Midianite army ran. They shouted and ran away.²² When they blew the three hundred rams' horns, Yahweh set every Midianite man's sword against his comrades and against all their army. The army fled as far as Beth Shittah toward Zererah, as far as the border of Abel Meholah, near Tabbath.²³ The men of Israel from Naphtali, Asher, and all Manasseh were called out, and they went after Midian.

²⁴ Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, "Go down against Midian and take control of the Jordan River, as far as Beth Barah, to stop them." So all the men of Ephraim were summoned and took control of the waters, as far as Beth Barah and the Jordan River.²⁵ They captured the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb. They killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and they killed Zeeb at the winepress of Zeeb. They went after the Midianites, and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, who was on the other side of the Jordan.

Chapter 8

¹ The men of Ephraim said to Gideon, "What is this you have done to us? You did not call us when you went to fight against Midian." Then they had a violent argument with him. ² He said to them, "What have I done now compared to you? Are not the gleanings of Ephraim's grapes better than the full grape harvest of Abiezer? ³ God has given you victory over the princes of Midian—Oreb and Zeeb! What have I accomplished compared to you?" Their anger toward him died down when he said this.

⁴ Gideon came to the Jordan and crossed over it, he and the three hundred men who were with him. They were exhausted, yet they still kept up the pursuit. ⁵ He said to the men of Sukkoth, "Please give loaves of bread to the people who follow me, for they are exhausted, and I am pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian." ⁶ Then the officials of Sukkoth said, "Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your hand? Why should we give bread to your army?" ⁷ Gideon said, "When Yahweh has given us victory over Zebah and Zalmunna, I will thresh your skin with desert thorns and briers." ⁸ He went up from there to Peniel and spoke to the people there in the same way, but the men of Peniel answered him just as the men of Sukkoth had answered. ⁹ He spoke also to the men of Peniel and said, "When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower."

¹⁰ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor with their army, about fifteen thousand men, all who remained out of the entire army of the people of the East, for there had fallen 120,000 men who drew the sword. ¹¹ Gideon went up the road taken by tent dwellers, past Nobah and Jogbehah. He defeated the enemy army, because they were not expecting an attack. ¹² Zebah and Zalmunna fled, and as Gideon pursued them, he captured the two kings of Midian—Zebah and Zalmunna—and set their whole army into a panic.

¹³ Gideon, son of Joash, returned from the battle going through the pass of Heres. ¹⁴ He caught a young man of Sukkoth and questioned him. The young man wrote down the names of seventy-seven officials and elders of Sukkoth. ¹⁵ Gideon came to the men of Sukkoth and said, "Look at Zebah and Zalmunna, about whom you mocked me and said, 'Have you already conquered Zebah and Zalmunna? We do not know that we should give bread to your army.'" ¹⁶ Gideon took the elders of the city, and he punished the men of Sukkoth with the desert thorns and briers. ¹⁷ Then he broke down the tower of Peniel and killed the men of that city.

¹⁸ Then Gideon said to Zebah and Zalmunna, "What kind of men did you kill at Tabor?" They answered, "As you are, so were they. Every one of them looked like the son of a king." ¹⁹ Gideon said, "They were my brothers, the sons of my mother. As

Yahweh lives, if you had saved them alive, I would not kill you." ²⁰ He said to Jether (his firstborn), "Get up and kill them!" But the young man did not draw his sword for he was afraid, because he was still a young boy. ²¹ Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, "Get up yourself and kill us! For as the man is, so is his strength." Gideon rose and killed Zebah and Zalmunna. He also took off the crescent-shaped ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

²² Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, "Rule over us—you, your son, and your grandson—because you have saved us out of the hand of Midian." ²³ Gideon said to them, "I will not rule over you, neither will my son rule over you. Yahweh will rule over you." ²⁴ Gideon said to them, "Let me make a request of you, that every one of you give me the earrings from his plunder." (The Midianites had golden earrings because they were Ishmaelites.) ²⁵ They answered, "We are glad to give them to you." They spread out a cloak and every man threw on it the earrings from his plunder. ²⁶ The weight of the golden earrings that he requested was 1,700 shekels of gold. This plunder was in addition to the crescent ornaments, the pendants, the purple clothing that was worn by the kings of Midian, and in addition to the chains that had been around their camels' necks. ²⁷ Gideon made an ephod out of the earrings and put it in his city, in Ophrah, and all Israel prostituted themselves by worshiping it there. It became a trap for Gideon and for those in his house. ²⁸ So Midian was subdued before the people of Israel and they did not raise their heads up again. So the land had peace for forty years in the days of Gideon.

²⁹ Jerub-Baal, son of Joash, went and lived in his own house. ³⁰ Gideon had seventy sons who were his descendants, for he had many wives. ³¹ His concubine, who was in Shechem, also bore him a son, and Gideon gave him the name Abimelek. ³² Gideon, son of Joash, died at a good old age and was buried in the tomb of Joash his father, at Ophrah of the clan of Abiezer.

³³ It came about, as soon as Gideon was dead, the people of Israel turned again and prostituted themselves by worshiping the Baals. They made Baal-Berith their god. ³⁴ The people of Israel did not remember to honor Yahweh, their God, who had rescued them from the hand of all their enemies on every side. ³⁵ They did not keep their promises to the house of Jerub-Baal (that is, Gideon), in return for all the good he had done in Israel.

Chapter 9

¹ Abimelek son of Jerub-Baal went to his mother's relatives at Shechem and he said to them and to the whole clan of his mother's family, ² "Please say this, so that all the leaders in Shechem may hear, 'Which is better for you, that all seventy sons of Jerub-

Baal rule over you, or that just one rule over you?' Remember that I am your bone and your flesh." ³ His mother's relatives spoke for him to the leaders of Shechem, and they agreed to follow Abimelek, for they said, "He is our brother." ⁴ They gave him seventy pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-Berith, and Abimelek used the silver to hire worthless and reckless men, who traveled with him. ⁵ Abimelek went to his father's house at Ophrah, and upon one stone he murdered his seventy brothers, the sons of Jerub-Baal. Only Jotham was left, the youngest son of Jerub-Baal, for he hid himself. ⁶ All the leaders of Shechem and Beth Millo came together and they went and made Abimelek king, beside the oak near the pillar which is in Shechem.

⁷ When Jotham was told about this, he went and stood on the top of Mount Gerizim. He shouted and said to them, "Listen to me, you leaders of Shechem, so that God may listen to you. ⁸ The trees once went out to anoint a king over them. For they said to the olive tree, 'Reign over us.' ⁹ But the olive tree said to them, 'Should I give up my abundance, by which gods and men are honored, to sway over the other trees?' ¹⁰ The trees said to the fig tree, 'Come and reign over us.' ¹¹ But the fig tree said to them, 'Should I give up my sweetness and my good fruit, just so I could return and sway over the other trees?' ¹² The trees said to the vine, 'Come and reign over us.' ¹³ The vine said to them, 'Should I give up my new wine, which makes gods and mankind glad, and return and sway over the other trees?' ¹⁴ Then said all the trees to the thornbush, 'Come and reign over us.' ¹⁵ The thornbush said to the trees, 'If you truly want to anoint me as king over you, then come and find refuge under my shade. If not, then let fire come out of the thornbush and let it burn up the cedars of Lebanon.' ¹⁶ Now therefore, if you have acted in truth and honesty, when you made Abimelek king, and if you have done well concerning Jerub-Baal and his house, and if you have punished him as he deserves— ¹⁷ and to think that my father fought for you, risked his life, and rescued you out of the hand of Midian— ¹⁸ but today you have risen up against my father's house and have killed his sons, seventy persons, upon one stone. Then you have made Abimelek, the son of his female servant, king over the leaders of Shechem, because he is your relative. ¹⁹ If you acted with faithfulness and integrity with Jerub-Baal and his house, then you should rejoice in Abimelek, and let him also rejoice in you. ²⁰ But if not, let fire come out from Abimelek and burn up the men of Shechem and Beth Millo. Let fire come out from the men of Shechem and Beth Millo, to burn up Abimelek." ²¹ Jotham fled and ran away, and he went to Beer. He lived there because it was far away from Abimelek, his brother.

²² Abimelek ruled over Israel for three years. ²³ God sent an evil spirit between Abimelek and the leaders of Shechem. The leaders of Shechem betrayed the trust

they had with Abimelek. ²⁴ God did this so the violence done to the seventy sons of Jerub-Baal might be avenged and their blood be laid on Abimelek their brother, and the men of Shechem would be held responsible because they helped him murder his brothers. ²⁵ So the leaders of Shechem positioned men to lie in wait on the hilltops that they might ambush him, and they robbed all who passed by them along that road. This was reported to Abimelek.

²⁶ Gaal son of Ebed came with his relatives and they went over to Shechem. The leaders of Shechem had confidence in him. ²⁷ They went out into the field and gathered grapes from the vineyards, and they trampled on them. They held a festival in the house of their god, where they ate and drank, and they cursed Abimelek. ²⁸ Gaal son of Ebed, said, "Who is Abimelek, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Is he not the son of Jerub-Baal? Is Zebul not his overseer? Serve the men of Hamor, Shechem's father! Why should we serve Abimelek? ²⁹ I wish that this people were under my command! Then would I remove Abimelek. I would say to Abimelek, 'Call out all your army.'"

³⁰ When Zebul, the official of the city, heard the words of Gaal son of Ebed his anger was kindled. ³¹ He sent messengers to Abimelek in order to deceive, saying, "See, Gaal son of Ebed and his relatives are coming to Shechem, and they are stirring up the city against you. ³² Now, get up during the night, you and the soldiers with you, and prepare an ambush in the fields. ³³ Then in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, rise early and make a raid on the city. When he and the people with him come out against you, do whatever you can to them."

³⁴ So Abimelek got up during the night, he and all the men who were with him, and they set an ambush against Shechem—dividing into four units. ³⁵ Gaal son of Ebed went out and stood in the entrance of the city gate. Abimelek and the men who were with him came out of their hiding place. ³⁶ When Gaal saw the men, he said to Zebul, "See, men are coming down from the hilltops!" Zebul said to him, "You are seeing the shadows on the hills like they are men." ³⁷ Gaal spoke again and said, "Look, men are coming down in the middle of the land, and one unit is coming by way of the oak of the diviners." ³⁸ Then Zebul said to him, "Where are your proud words now, you who said, 'Who is Abimelek that we should serve him?' Are these not the men you despised? Go out now and fight against them." ³⁹ Gaal went out and he was leading the men of Shechem, and he fought Abimelek. ⁴⁰ Abimelek chased him, and Gaal fled before him. Many fell with deadly wounds before the entrance to the city gate.

⁴¹ Abimelek stayed in Arumah. Zebul forced Gaal and his relatives out of Shechem.

⁴² On the next day the people of Shechem went out into the field, and this was

reported to Abimelek.⁴³ He took his people, divided them into three units, and they set an ambush in the fields. He looked and saw the people coming out from the city and he attacked and killed them.⁴⁴ Abimelek and the units that were with him attacked and blocked the entrance to the city gate. The other two units attacked all who were in the field and killed them.⁴⁵ Abimelek fought against the city all that day. He captured the city, and killed the people who were in it. He broke down the city walls and sowed it with salt.

⁴⁶ When all the leaders of the tower of Shechem heard of it, they entered the stronghold of the house of El-Berith.⁴⁷ Abimelek was told that all the leaders had gathered together at the tower of Shechem.⁴⁸ Abimelek went up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the men who were with him. Abimelek took an ax and cut off branches. He put it on his shoulder and ordered the men with him, "What you have seen me do, hurry and do as I have done."⁴⁹ So every one cut off branches and followed Abimelek. They piled them against the wall of the tower, and they set the stronghold on fire, so that all the people of the tower of Shechem also died, about a thousand men and women.

⁵⁰ Then Abimelek went to Thebez, and he encamped against Thebez and captured it.

⁵¹ But there was a strong tower in the city, and all the men and women and all the leaders of the city fled to it and shut themselves in. Then they went up to the roof of the tower.⁵² Abimelek came to the tower and fought against it, and he came up near to the door of the tower to burn it.⁵³ But a woman dropped an upper millstone on Abimelek's head and it crushed his skull.⁵⁴ Then he called urgently to the young man who was his armor-bearer, and said to him, "Draw your sword and kill me, so no one will say about me, 'A woman killed him.'" So his young man pierced him through, and he died.⁵⁵ When the men of Israel saw that Abimelek was dead, they went home.⁵⁶ So God avenged the evil of Abimelek that he did to his father by killing his seventy brothers.⁵⁷ God made all the evil of the men of Shechem turn back on their own heads and on them came the curse of Jotham son of Jerub-Baal.

Chapter 10

¹ After Abimelek, Tola son of Puah son of Dodo, a man from Issachar who lived in Shamir, in the hill country of Ephraim, arose to deliver Israel.² He judged Israel twenty-three years. He died and was buried in Shamir.

³ He was followed by Jair the Gileadite. He judged Israel twenty-two years.⁴ He had thirty sons who rode on thirty donkeys, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havvoth Jair to this day, which are in the land of Gilead.⁵ Jair died and was buried in Kamon.

⁶ The people of Israel added to the evil they had done in the sight of Yahweh and worshiped the Baals, the Ashtoreths, the gods of Aram, the gods of Sidon, the gods of Moab, the gods of the people of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines. They abandoned Yahweh and no longer worshiped him. ⁷ Yahweh burned with anger toward Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the Ammonites. ⁸ They crushed and oppressed the people of Israel that year, and for eighteen years they oppressed all the people of Israel who were beyond the Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. ⁹ Then the Ammonites crossed over the Jordan to fight against Judah, against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was greatly distressed.

¹⁰ Then the people of Israel called out to Yahweh, saying, "We have sinned against you, because we abandoned our God and worshiped the Baals." ¹¹ Yahweh said to the people of Israel, "Did I not deliver you from the Egyptians, the Amorites, the Ammonites, the Philistines, ¹² and also from the Sidonians? The Amalekites and the Maonites oppressed you; you called out to me, and I delivered you from their power. ¹³ Yet you abandoned me again and worshiped other gods. Therefore, I will not keep adding to the times I deliver you. ¹⁴ Go and call out to the gods that you have worshiped. Let them rescue you when you have trouble." ¹⁵ The people of Israel said to Yahweh, "We have sinned. Do to us whatever seems good to you. Only please, rescue us this day." ¹⁶ They got rid of the foreign gods among them and they worshiped Yahweh. Then Yahweh could bear Israel's misery no longer.

¹⁷ Then the Ammonites were summoned and set up camp in Gilead. The people of Israel came together and set up their camp at Mizpah. ¹⁸ The leaders of the people of Gilead said one to another, "Who is the man who will begin to fight the Ammonites? He will become the leader over all those who are living in Gilead."

Chapter 11

¹ Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty warrior, but he was the son of a prostitute. Gilead was his father. ² Gilead's wife also gave birth to his other sons. When his wife's sons grew up, they forced Jephthah to leave the house and said to him, "You are not going to inherit anything from our father's household. You are the son of another woman." ³ So Jephthah fled from his brothers and lived in the land of Tob, and worthless men gathered around Jephthah and they traveled with him. ⁴ Some days later, the people of Ammon made war against Israel. ⁵ When the people of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to bring Jephthah back from the land of Tob. ⁶ They said to Jephthah, "Come and be our leader that we may fight with the people of Ammon." ⁷ Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "You hated

me and forced me to leave my father's house. Why do you come to me now when you are in trouble?" ⁸ The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "That is why we are turning to you now; come with us and fight with the people of Ammon, and you will become the leader over all who live in Gilead." ⁹ Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, "If you bring me home again to fight against the people of Ammon, and if Yahweh gives us victory over them, I will be your leader." ¹⁰ The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, "May Yahweh be witness between us if we do not do as we say!" ¹¹ So Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him leader and commander over them. When he was before Yahweh in Mizpah, Jephthah repeated all the promises he made.

¹² Then Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the people of Ammon, saying, "What is this conflict between us? Why have you come with force to take our land?" ¹³ The king of the people of Ammon answered to the messengers of Jephthah, "Because when Israel came up out of Egypt, they seized my land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, over to the Jordan. Now give back those lands in peace." ¹⁴ Again Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the people of Ammon, ¹⁵ and he said, "This is what Jephthah says: Israel did not take the land of Moab and the land of the people of Ammon, ¹⁶ but they came up from Egypt, and Israel went through the wilderness to the Sea of Reeds and on to Kadesh. ¹⁷ When Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, 'Please let us pass through your land,' the king of Edom would not listen. They also sent messengers to the king of Moab, but he refused. So Israel stayed at Kadesh. ¹⁸ Then they went through the wilderness and turned away from the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and they went along the east side of the land of Moab and they camped on the other side of the Arnon. But they did not go into the territory of Moab, for the Arnon was Moab's border. ¹⁹ Israel sent messengers to Sihon, king of the Amorites, who ruled in Heshbon; Israel said to him, 'Please, let us pass through your land to the place that is ours.' ²⁰ But Sihon did not trust Israel to pass through his territory. So Sihon gathered all his army together and camped at Jahaz, and there he fought against Israel. ²¹ Then Yahweh, the God of Israel, gave Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel and they defeated them. So Israel took all the land of the Amorites who lived in that country. ²² They took over everything within the territory of the Amorites, from the Arnon to the Jabbok, and from the wilderness to the Jordan. ²³ So then Yahweh, the God of Israel, has driven out the Amorites before his people Israel, and should you now take possession of their land? ²⁴ Will you not take over the land that Chemosh, your god, gives you? So whatever land Yahweh our God has given us, we will take over. ²⁵ Now are you really better than Balak son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he dare to have an argument with Israel? Did he ever

wage war against them? ²⁶ While Israel lived for three hundred years in Heshbon and its villages, and in Aroer and its villages, and in all the cities that are along the banks of the Arnon—why then did you not take them back during that time? ²⁷ I have not done you wrong, but you are doing me wrong by attacking me. Yahweh, the judge, will decide today between the people of Israel and the people of Ammon." ²⁸ But the king of the people of Ammon rejected the warning Jephthah sent him. ²⁹ Then the Spirit of Yahweh came on Jephthah, and he passed through Gilead and Manasseh, and passed through Mizpah of Gilead, and from Mizpah of Gilead he passed through to the people of Ammon. ³⁰ Jephthah made a vow to Yahweh and said, "If you give me victory over the people of Ammon, ³¹ then whatever comes out of the doors of my house to meet me when I return in peace from the people of Ammon will belong to Yahweh, and I will offer it up as a burnt offering." ³² So Jephthah passed through to the people of Ammon to fight against them, and Yahweh gave him victory. ³³ He attacked them and caused a great slaughter from Aroer as far as Minnith—twenty cities—and to Abel Keramim. So the people of Ammon were subdued before the people of Israel. ³⁴ Jephthah came to his home at Mizpah, and there his daughter came out to meet him with tambourines and with dancing. She was his only child, and besides her he had neither son nor daughter. ³⁵ As soon as he saw her, he tore his clothes and said, "Oh! My daughter! You have crushed me with sorrow, and you have become one who troubles me! For I have opened my mouth to Yahweh, and I cannot turn back on my promise." ³⁶ She said to him, "My father, you have made a vow to Yahweh, do to me everything you promised, because Yahweh has taken vengeance for you against your enemies, the Ammonites." ³⁷ She said to her father, "Let this promise be kept for me. Leave me alone for two months, that I may leave and go down to the hills and grieve over my virginity, I and my companions." ³⁸ He said, "Go." He sent her away for two months. She left him, she and her companions, and they grieved her virginity in the hills. ³⁹ At the end of two months she returned to her father, who did with her according to the promise of the vow he had made. Now she had never known a man, and it became a custom in Israel ⁴⁰ that the daughters of Israel every year, for four days, would retell the story of the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite.

Chapter 12

¹ A call went out to the men of Ephraim; they passed through Zaphon and said to Jephthah, "Why did you pass through to fight against the people of Ammon and did not call us to go with you? We will burn your house down over you." ² Jephthah said to them, "I and my people were in a great conflict with the people of Ammon. When I

called you, you did not rescue me from them.³ When I saw that you did not rescue me, I put my life in my own hand and passed through against the people of Ammon, and Yahweh gave me victory. Why have you come to fight against me today?"⁴ Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead and he fought against Ephraim. The men of Gilead attacked the men of Ephraim because they said, "You Gileadites are fugitives in Ephraim—in Ephraim and Manasseh."⁵ The Gileadites captured the fords of the Jordan leading to Ephraim. When any of the survivors of Ephraim said, "Let me go over the river," the men of Gilead would say to him, "Are you an Ephraimite?" If he said, "No,"⁶ then they would say to him, "Say: Shibboleth," and if he said "Sibboleth" (for he could not pronounce the word correctly), the Gileadites would seize him and kill him at the fords of the Jordan. Forty-two thousand Ephraimites were killed at that time.

⁷ Jephthah served as a judge over Israel for six years. Then Jephthah the Gileadite died and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

⁸ After him, Ibzan of Bethlehem served as a judge over Israel.⁹ He had thirty sons. He gave away thirty daughters in marriage and he brought from the outside thirty daughters of other men for his sons. He judged Israel for seven years.¹⁰ Ibzan died and was buried at Bethlehem.¹¹ After him Elon the Zebulunite served as judge over Israel. He judged Israel for ten years.¹² Elon the Zebulunite died and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

¹³ After him, Abdon son of Hillel the Pirathonite served as a judge over Israel.¹⁴ He had forty sons and thirty grandsons. They rode on seventy donkeys, and he judged Israel for eight years.¹⁵ Abdon son of Hillel the Pirathonite died and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim in the hill country of the Amalekites.

Chapter 13

¹ The people of Israel again did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and he gave them into the hand of the Philistines for forty years.

² There was a man from Zorah, of the clan of the Danites, whose name was Manoah. His wife was barren and so she had not given birth.³ The angel of Yahweh appeared to the woman and said to her, "See now, you have been barren, and you have not given birth, but you will conceive and you will give birth to a son."⁴ Now be careful not to drink wine or strong drink, and do not eat anything unclean.

⁵ Look, you will become pregnant and give birth to a son. No razor will be used upon his head, for the boy will be a Nazirite to God from the womb, and he will begin to deliver Israel from the hand of the Philistines."⁶ Then the woman came and told her husband, "A man of God came to me, and his appearance was like that of an angel of

God, very terrible. I did not ask him where he came from, and he did not tell me his name. ⁷ He said to me, 'Look! You will become pregnant, and you will give birth to a son. So then drink no wine or strong drink, and do not eat any food that the law declares to be unclean, because the boy will be a Nazirite to God from the time he is in your womb until the day of his death.'

⁸ Then Manoah prayed to Yahweh and said, "Oh, Lord, please let the man of God you sent come again to us so that he may teach us what we are to do for the child who soon will be born." ⁹ God listened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came to the woman again when she was sitting in the field. But Manoah her husband was not with her. ¹⁰ So the woman ran quickly and told her husband, "Look! The man has appeared to me—the one who came to me the other day!" ¹¹ Manoah got up and followed his wife. When he came to the man, he said, "Are you the man who spoke with my wife?" The man said, "I am." ¹² So Manoah said, "Now may your words come true. What will be the rules for the child, and what will be his work?" ¹³ The angel of Yahweh said to Manoah, "She must carefully do everything that I said to her. ¹⁴ She may not eat anything that comes from the vines, and do not let her drink wine or strong drink or eat anything unclean. She must obey everything I have commanded her to do."

¹⁵ Manoah said to the angel of Yahweh, "Please stay for a while, to give us time to prepare a young goat for you." ¹⁶ The angel of Yahweh said to Manoah, "Even if I stay, I will not eat your food. But if you prepare a burnt offering, offer it to Yahweh." (Manoah did not know that he was the angel of Yahweh.) ¹⁷ Manoah said to the angel of Yahweh, "What is your name, so we may honor you when your words come true?" ¹⁸ The angel of Yahweh said to him, "Why do you ask my name? It is wonderful!" ¹⁹ So Manoah took the young goat with the grain offering and offered them on the rock to Yahweh. He did something marvelous while Manoah and his wife were watching. ²⁰ When the flame went up from the altar toward the sky, the angel of Yahweh went up in the flame of the altar. Manoah and his wife saw this and lay facedown on the ground.

²¹ The angel of Yahweh did not appear again to Manoah or his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of Yahweh. ²² Manoah said to his wife, "We are sure to die, because we have seen God!" ²³ But his wife said to him, "If Yahweh wanted to kill us, he would not have received the burnt offering and the grain offering we gave him. He would not have shown us all these things, nor at this time would he have let us hear such things." ²⁴ Later the woman gave birth to a son, and called his name Samson. The boy grew up and Yahweh blessed him. ²⁵ Yahweh's Spirit began to stir him in Mahaneh Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Chapter 14

¹ Samson went down to Timnah, and there he saw a woman, one of the daughters of the Philistines. ² When he returned, he told his father and mother, "I saw a woman in Timnah, one of the daughters of the Philistines. Now get her for me to be my wife." ³ His father and mother said to him, "Is there not a woman among the daughters of your relatives, or among all our people? Are you going to take a wife from the uncircumcised Philistines?" Samson said to his father, "Get her for me, for when I look at her, she pleases me." ⁴ But his father and his mother did not know that this matter came from Yahweh, for he desired to create a conflict with the Philistines (for at that time the Philistines were ruling Israel).

⁵ Then Samson went down to Timnah with his father and his mother, and they came to the vineyards of Timnah. And, look, there one of the young lions came up and was roaring at him. ⁶ Yahweh's Spirit suddenly came on him, and he tore the lion apart as easily as he would have torn apart a small goat, and he had nothing in his hand. But he did not tell his father or his mother what he had done. ⁷ He went and spoke with the woman, and when he looked at her, she pleased Samson. ⁸ A few days later when he returned to marry her, he turned aside to look for the carcass of the lion. And, look, there was a swarm of bees and honey in what was left of the lion's body. ⁹ He scraped up the honey in his hands and went on, eating as he went. When he came to his father and his mother, he gave some to them, and they ate. But he did not tell them he had taken the honey out of what was left of the lion's body.

¹⁰ Samson's father went down to where the woman was, and Samson gave a feast there, for this was the custom of the young men. ¹¹ As soon as her relatives saw him, they brought him thirty of their friends to be with him. ¹² Samson said to them, "Let me now tell you a riddle. If one of you can find it out and tell me the answer during the seven days of the feast, I will give out thirty linen robes and thirty sets of clothes. ¹³ But if you cannot tell me the answer, then you will give me thirty linen robes and thirty sets of clothes." They said to him, "Tell us your riddle, so we may hear it." ¹⁴ He said to them,

"Out of the eater was something to eat;
out of the strong was something sweet."

But his guests could not find the answer in three days.

¹⁵ On the fourth day they said to Samson's wife, "Trick your husband so that he may tell us the answer to the riddle, or we will burn up you and your father's house. Did you invite us here in order to make us poor?" ¹⁶ Samson's wife started to weep in front of him; she said, "All you do is hate me! You do not love me. You have told a riddle to some of my people, but you have not told me the answer." Samson said to

her, "Look here, if I have not told my father or my mother, should I tell you?" ¹⁷ She cried during the seven days that their feast lasted. On the seventh day he told her the answer because she pressured him very much. She told the answer to the relatives of her people. ¹⁸ Before the sun went down on the seventh day the men of the city said to him,

"What is sweeter than honey?

What is stronger than a lion?"

Samson said to them,

"If you had not plowed with my heifer,

you would not have found the answer to my riddle."

¹⁹ Then Yahweh's Spirit suddenly came on Samson with power. Samson went down to Ashkelon and killed thirty of their men. He took their plunder, and he gave their clothes to those who had explained the riddle. Burning with anger, he went up to his father's house. ²⁰ Samson's wife was given to his best friend.

Chapter 15

¹ After some days, during the time of wheat harvest, Samson took a young goat and went to visit his wife. He said to himself, "I will go to my wife's room." But her father would not allow him to go in. ² Her father said, "I really thought you hated her, so I gave her to your friend. Her younger sister is more beautiful than she is, is she not? Take her instead." ³ Samson said to them, "This time I will be innocent in regard to the Philistines when I hurt them." ⁴ Samson went and caught three hundred foxes and he tied together each pair, tail to tail. Then he took torches and tied them in the middle of each pair of tails. ⁵ When he had set the torches on fire, he let the foxes go into the standing grain of the Philistines, and they set fire to both the stacked grain and the grain standing in the field, along with the vineyards and the olive orchards. ⁶ The Philistines asked, "Who did this?" They were told, "Samson, the Timnite's son-in-law, did this because the Timnite took Samson's wife and gave her to his friend." Then the Philistines went and burned up her and her father. ⁷ Samson said to them, "If this is what you do, I will get my revenge against you, and after that is done, I will stop." ⁸ Then he cut them to pieces, hip and thigh, with a great slaughter. Then he went down and lived in a cave in the cliff of Etam.

⁹ Then the Philistines came up and encamped in Judah and spread out in Lehi. ¹⁰ The men of Judah said, "Why have you come up against us?" They said, "We have come up so we may capture Samson, and do to him as he has done to us." ¹¹ Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cave in the cliff of Etam, and they said to Samson, "Do you not know that the Philistines are rulers over us? What is this you have done to us?" Samson said to them, "They did to me, and so I have done to them."

¹² They said to Samson, "We have come down to tie you up and give you into the hands of the Philistines." Samson said to them, "Swear to me that you will not kill me yourselves." ¹³ They said to him, "No, we will only tie you with ropes and hand you over to them. We promise we will not kill you." Then they tied him up with two new ropes and brought him up from the rock.

¹⁴ When he came to Lehi, the Philistines came shouting as they met him. Then Yahweh's Spirit came on him with power. The ropes on his arms became like burnt flax, and they fell off his hands. ¹⁵ Samson found a fresh jawbone of a donkey, and he picked it up and killed a thousand men with it. ¹⁶ Samson said,

"With the jawbone of a donkey, heaps upon heaps,
with the jawbone of a donkey I have killed a thousand men."

¹⁷ When Samson finished speaking, he threw away the jawbone, and he called the place Ramath Lehi. ¹⁸ Samson was very thirsty and called on Yahweh and said, "You have given this great victory to your servant. But now will I die of thirst and fall into the hands of those who are uncircumcised?" ¹⁹ God split open the hollow place that is at Lehi and water came out. When he drank, his strength returned and he revived. So he called the name of that place En Hakkore, and it is at Lehi to this day. ²⁰ Samson judged Israel in the days of the Philistines for twenty years.

Chapter 16

¹ Samson went to Gaza and saw a prostitute there, and he went to her. ² The Gazites were told, "Samson has come here." The Gazites surrounded the place and in secret, they waited for him all night at the city gate. They kept silent all night. They had said, "Let us wait until daylight, and then let us kill him." ³ Samson lay in bed until midnight. At midnight he got up and he took hold of the city gate and its two posts. He pulled them up out of the ground, bar and all, put them on his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the hill, in front of Hebron.

⁴ After this, Samson came to love a woman who lived in the Valley of Sorek. Her name was Delilah. ⁵ The rulers of the Philistines came up to her, and said to her, "Trick Samson to see where his great strength lies, and by what means we may overpower him, that we may bind him in order to humiliate him. Do this, and each one of us will give you 1,100 pieces of silver." ⁶ Then Delilah said to Samson, "Please, tell me how is it that you are so strong, and how could anyone bind you, so you might be controlled?" ⁷ Samson said to her, "If they tie me with seven fresh bowstrings that have not been dried, then I will become weak and be like any other man." ⁸ Then the rulers of the Philistines brought up to Delilah seven fresh bowstrings that had not been dried, and she tied Samson up with them. ⁹ Now she had men hiding in secret,

staying in her inner room. She said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" But he broke the bowstrings like a thread of yarn when it touches the fire. So the secret of his strength was not discovered.

¹⁰ Then Delilah said to Samson, "This is how you have deceived me and told me lies. Please, tell me how you can be overpowered." ¹¹ He said to her, "If they tie me up with new ropes which have never been used for work, I will become weak and like any other man." ¹² So Delilah took new ropes and tied him up with them, and said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" The men lying in wait were in the inner room. But Samson tore off the ropes from his arms like they were a piece of thread.

¹³ Delilah said to Samson, "Until now you have deceived me and told me lies. Tell me how you may be overpowered." Samson said to her, "If you weave seven locks of my hair into a fabric on a loom, and then nail that to the loom, I will be like any other man." ¹⁴ While he slept, Delilah wove seven locks of his hair into the fabric on the loom and nailed it to the loom, and she said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" He woke from his sleep and he pulled out the fabric and the pin from the loom.

¹⁵ She said to him, "How can you say, 'I love you,' when you do not share your secrets with me? You have mocked me these three times and have not told me how you have such great strength." ¹⁶ Every day she pressed him hard with her words, and she pressured him so much that he wished he would die. ¹⁷ So Samson told her everything and said to her, "I have never had a razor cut the hair on my head, for I have been a Nazirite for God from my mother's womb. If my head is shaved, then my strength will leave me, and I will become weak and be like every other man."

¹⁸ When Delilah saw that he had told her the truth about everything, she sent and called for the rulers of the Philistines, saying, "Come up again, for he has told me everything." Then the rulers of the Philistines went up to her, bringing the silver in their hands. ¹⁹ She had him fall asleep in her lap. She called for a man to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to subdue him, for his strength had left him. ²⁰ She said, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson!" He woke up out of his sleep and said, "I will get out like the other times and shake myself free." But he did not know that Yahweh had left him. ²¹ The Philistines captured him and put out his eyes. They brought him down to Gaza and bound him with bronze shackles. He turned the millstone at the prison house. ²² But the hair on his head began to grow again after it had been shaved.

²³ The rulers of the Philistines gathered together to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god, and to rejoice. They said, "Our god has conquered Samson, our enemy, and put him in our hands." ²⁴ When the people saw him, they praised their god, for they said, "Our god has conquered our enemy and given him to us—the destroyer of our

country, who killed many of us."

²⁵ When they were celebrating, they said, "Call for Samson, that he may make us laugh." They called for Samson out of the prison and he made them laugh. They made him stand between the pillars. ²⁶ Samson said to the boy who held his hand, "Permit me to touch the pillars on which the building rests, so that I can lean against them." ²⁷ Now the house was full of men and women. All the rulers of the Philistines were there. There were on the roof about three thousand men and women, who were looking on while Samson was entertaining them.

²⁸ Samson called to Yahweh and said, "Lord Yahweh, call me to mind! Please strengthen me only this once, God, so that I may have revenge in one blow on the Philistines for taking my two eyes." ²⁹ Samson held on to the two middle pillars on which the building rested, and he leaned against them, one pillar with his right hand, and the other with his left. ³⁰ Samson said, "Let me die with the Philistines!" He stretched out with his strength and the building fell on the rulers and on all the people who were in it. So the dead that he killed when he died were more than those he killed during his life. ³¹ Then his brothers and all the house of his father came down. They took him, brought him back and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burial place of Manoah, his father. Samson had judged Israel for twenty years.

Chapter 17

¹ There was a man in the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Micah. ² He said to his mother, "The 1,100 pieces of silver that were taken from you, about which you spoke a curse, and which I heard—look here! I have the silver with me. I stole it." His mother said, "May Yahweh bless you, my son!" ³ He restored the 1,100 pieces of silver to his mother and his mother said, "I set apart this silver to Yahweh, for my son to make a carved image and a cast metal figure. So now, I restore it to you." ⁴ When he restored the money to his mother, his mother took two hundred pieces of silver and gave them to a metal worker who made them into a carved image and a cast metal figure, and they were placed in the house of Micah. ⁵ The man Micah had a house of idols and he made an ephod and household gods, and he hired one of his sons to become his priest. ⁶ In those days there was no king in Israel, and everyone did what was right in his own eyes.

⁷ Now there was a young man of Bethlehem in Judah, of the clan of Judah, who was a Levite. He stayed there to fulfill his duties. ⁸ The man left Bethlehem in Judah to go and find a place to live. As he journeyed, he came to Micah's house in the hill country of Ephraim. ⁹ Micah said to him, "Where do you come from?" The man said to him, "I am a Levite of Bethlehem in Judah, and I am traveling to find a place where I might

live." ¹⁰ Micah said to him, "Stay with me, and be to me a father and a priest. I will give you ten pieces of silver a year, a suit of clothes, and your food." So the Levite went into his house. ¹¹ The Levite was content to live with the man, and the young man became to Micah like one of his sons. ¹² Micah set apart the Levite for sacred duties, and the young man became his priest, and was in Micah's house. ¹³ Then Micah said, "Now I know that Yahweh will do good for me, because this Levite has become my priest."

Chapter 18

¹ In those days there was no king in Israel. The tribe of the descendants of Dan was looking for a territory to live in, for up to that day they had not received any inheritance from among the tribes of Israel. ² The people of Dan sent five men from the whole number of their tribe, men who were experienced warriors from Zorah and from Eshtaol, to scout the land on foot, and to look it over. They said to them, "Go and look over the land." They came to the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and they spent the night there. ³ When they were near Micah's house, they recognized the speech of the young Levite. So they stopped and asked him, "Who brought you here? What are you doing in this place? Why are you here?" ⁴ He said to them, "This is what Micah has done for me: He has hired me to become his priest." ⁵ They said to him, "Please seek the advice of God, so we may know whether the journey we are going on will be successful." ⁶ The priest said to them, "Go in peace. Yahweh will lead you in the way you should go."

⁷ Then the five men left and came to Laish, and they saw that the people were living in safety, in the same way the Sidonians lived, undisturbed and secure. There was no one who conquered them or who oppressed them in any way in the land. They lived far away from the Sidonians and had no dealings with anyone. ⁸ They returned to their tribe in Zorah and Eshtaol. Their relatives asked them, "What is your report?" ⁹ They said, "Come! Let us attack them! We have seen the land and it is very good. Are you doing nothing? Do not be slow to attack and conquer the land. ¹⁰ When you go, you will come to a secure people, and the land is wide! God has given it to you—a place that does not lack anything in the land."

¹¹ Six hundred men of the tribe of Dan, armed with weapons of war, set out from Zorah and Eshtaol. ¹² They went up and camped at Kiriath Jearim, in Judah. This is why people called that place Mahaneh Dan to this day; it is west of Kiriath Jearim. ¹³ They went away from there to the hill country of Ephraim and came to the house of Micah.

¹⁴ Then the five men who had gone to scout the country of Laish said to their

relatives, "Do you know that in these houses there are an ephod, household gods, a carved image, and a cast metal figure? Decide now what you will do." ¹⁵ So they turned in there and came to the house of the young man, the Levite, at the house of Micah, and they greeted him. ¹⁶ Now the six hundred Danites, armed with weapons of war, stood at the entrance of the gate. ¹⁷ The five men who had gone to scout out the land went there and they took the carved figure, the ephod, the household gods, and the cast metal figure, while the priest stood by the opening of the gate with the six hundred men armed with weapons of war. ¹⁸ When these went into Micah's house and took the carved image, the ephod, the household gods, and the cast metal figure, the priest said to them, "What are you doing?" ¹⁹ They said to him, "Be quiet! Put your hand on your mouth and come with us, and be to us a father and a priest. Is it better for you to be priest for the house of one man, or to be priest for a tribe and a clan in Israel?" ²⁰ The priest's heart was glad. He took the ephod, the household gods, and the carved figure, and went along with the people.

²¹ So they turned and went away, putting the little children, their livestock and their valuable possessions in front of them. ²² When they were a good distance from the house of Micah, the men who were in the houses near Micah's house were called together, and they caught up with the Danites. ²³ They shouted to the Danites, and they turned and said to Micah, "Why have you been called together?" ²⁴ He said, "You stole the gods that I made, you have taken my priest, and you are leaving. What else do I have left? How can you ask me, 'What is bothering you?'" ²⁵ The people of Dan said to him, "You should not let us hear you say anything, or some very angry men will attack you, and you and your family will be killed." ²⁶ Then the people of Dan went their way. When Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back to his house.

²⁷ The people of Dan took what Micah had made, as well as his priest, and they came to Laish, to a people who were undisturbed and secure and they struck them with the edge of the sword and burned the city. ²⁸ There was no one to rescue them because it was a long way from Sidon, and they had no dealings with anyone. It was in the valley that is near Beth Rehob. The Danites rebuilt the city and lived there. ²⁹ They named the city Dan, the name of Dan their ancestor, who was one of Israel's sons. But the name of the city used to be Laish. ³⁰ The people of Dan set up the carved figure for themselves. Jonathan son of Gershom, son of Moses, he and his sons were priests for the tribe of the Danites until the day of the land's captivity. ³¹ So they worshiped Micah's carved figure that he made as long as the house of God was at Shiloh.

Chapter 19

¹ In those days, when there was no king in Israel, there was a man, a Levite, living for a while in the most remote area of the hill country of Ephraim. He took for himself a woman, a concubine from Bethlehem in Judah. ² But his concubine acted like a prostitute against him; she left him and went back to her father's house in Bethlehem of Judah. She stayed there for four months. ³ Then her husband got up and went after her in order to persuade her to come back. His servant was with him, and a yoke of donkeys. She brought him into her father's house. When the girl's father saw him, he was glad to meet him. ⁴ His father-in-law, the girl's father, persuaded him to stay for three days. They ate and drank, and they spent the night there. ⁵ On the fourth day they got up early and he prepared to go, but the girl's father said to his son-in-law, "Strengthen yourself with a bit of bread, then you may go." ⁶ So the two of them sat down to eat and drink together. Then the girl's father said, "Please be willing to spend the night and have a good time." ⁷ When the Levite got up to leave, the father of the young woman urged him to stay, so he changed his plan and spent the night there again. ⁸ On the fifth day he woke up early to leave, but the girl's father said, "Strengthen yourself, and wait until the afternoon." So the two of them had a meal. ⁹ When the Levite and his concubine and his servant rose up to depart, his father-in-law, the girl's father said to him, "See now, the day is advancing toward evening. Please stay another night, and have a good time. You can get up early tomorrow and go back home."

¹⁰ But the Levite was not willing to spend the night. He got up and left. He went toward Jebus (that is Jerusalem). He had a pair of saddled donkeys—and his concubine was with him. ¹¹ When they were near Jebus, the day was nearly over, and the servant said to his master, "Come, let us turn aside to the city of the Jebusites and spend the night in it." ¹² His master said to him, "We will not turn aside into a city of foreigners who do not belong to the people of Israel. We will go on to Gibeah." ¹³ The Levite said to his young man, "Come, let us go to one of those other places, and spend the night in Gibeah or Ramah." ¹⁴ So they went on, and the sun set as they came near to Gibeah, in the territory of Benjamin. ¹⁵ They turned aside there to spend the night in Gibeah. They went and sat down in the city square, but no one took them into his house for the night.

¹⁶ But then an old man was coming from his work in the field that evening. He was from the hill country of Ephraim, and he was staying for a while in Gibeah. But the men living in that place were Benjamites. ¹⁷ He raised his eyes and saw the traveler in the city square. The old man said, "Where are you going? Where are you coming from?" ¹⁸ The Levite said to him, "We are on our way from Bethlehem in Judah to the

most remote part of the hill country of Ephraim, which is where I come from. I went to Bethlehem in Judah, and I am going to the house of Yahweh, but there is no one who will take me into his house.¹⁹ We have straw and feed for our donkeys, and there is bread and wine for me and your female servant here, and for this young man with your servants. We lack nothing."²⁰ The old man greeted them, "Peace be with you! I will take care of all your needs. Only do not spend the night in the square."²¹ So the man brought the Levite into his house and gave feed to the donkeys. They washed their feet and ate and drank.

²² While they were making their hearts glad, some men of the city, worthless men, surrounded the house, beating on the door. They spoke to the old man, the master of the house, saying, "Bring out the man who came into your house, so we can know him."²³ The man, the master of the house, went out to them and said to them, "No, my brothers, please do not do this evil thing! Since this man is a guest in my house, do not do this act of disgraceful folly!"²⁴ See, my virgin daughter and his concubine are here. Let me bring them out now. Violate them and do with them whatever you like. But do not do such an act of disgraceful folly to this man!"²⁵ But the men would not listen to him, so the man seized his concubine and brought her out to them. They raped her and abused her all throughout the night, and at dawn they let her go.²⁶ At dawn the woman came and she fell down at the door of the man's house where her master was, and she lay there until it was light.

²⁷ Her master rose up in the morning and opened the doors of the house and went out to go on his way. He could see his concubine lying there at the door, with her hands on the threshold.²⁸ The Levite said to her, "Get up. Let us go." But there was no answer. He put her on the donkey, and the man set out for home.²⁹ When the Levite came to his house, he took a knife, and he took hold of his concubine, and cut her up, limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent the pieces everywhere throughout Israel.³⁰ All who saw this said, "Such a thing has never been done or seen from the day the people of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt to this present day. Think about it! Give us advice! Tell us what to do!"

Chapter 20

¹ Then all the people of Israel—from Dan to Beersheba, including the land of Gilead also—came out, and the congregation assembled together as one man before Yahweh at Mizpah.² The leaders of all the people, of all the tribes of Israel, took their places in the assembly of the people of God—400,000 footmen ready to fight with the sword.³ Now the people of Benjamin heard that the people of Israel had gone up to Mizpah. The people of Israel said, "Tell us how this wicked thing happened."⁴ The Levite, the

husband of the woman who had been murdered, answered, "I came to Gibeah in the territory that belongs to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to spend the night.⁵ During the night, the leaders of Gibeah attacked me, surrounding the house, intending to kill me. They raped my concubine, and she died.⁶ I took my concubine and cut her body into pieces, and sent them into each region of Israel's inheritance, because they have committed wickedness and an act of disgraceful folly in Israel.⁷ Now, all you people of Israel, give your advice and counsel here."

⁸ All the people arose together as one man, and they said, "None of us will go to his tent, and none of us will return to his house!⁹ But now this is what we must do to Gibeah: We will attack it as the lot directs us.¹⁰ We will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and one hundred of a thousand, and one thousand of ten thousand, to get provisions for these people, so that when they come to Gibeah in Benjamin, they may punish them for the act of disgraceful folly they committed in Israel."¹¹ So all the men of Israel assembled against the city, united as one man.

¹² The tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, "What is this wickedness that was done among you?¹³ Therefore, give us those wicked men of Gibeah, so we may put them to death, and so we will completely remove this evil from Israel." But the Benjamites would not listen to the voice of their brothers, the people of Israel.¹⁴ Then the sons of Benjamin came together out of the cities to Gibeah to get ready to fight against the sons of Israel.¹⁵ The people of Benjamin brought together from their cities to fight on that day twenty-six thousand soldiers who were trained to fight with the sword. In addition, there were seven hundred of their chosen men from the inhabitants of Gibeah.¹⁶ Among all these soldiers were seven hundred chosen men who were left-handed. Each of them could sling a stone at a hair and not miss.

¹⁷ The people of Israel, not counting the number from Benjamin, numbered 400,000 men, who were trained to fight with the sword. All of these were men of war.¹⁸ The people of Israel arose, went up to Bethel, and asked for advice from God. They asked, "Who first will attack the people of Benjamin for us?" Yahweh said, "Judah will attack first."

¹⁹ The sons of Israel got up in the morning and they moved their camp near Gibeah.

²⁰ The men of Israel went out to fight against Benjamin. They set up their battle positions against them at Gibeah.²¹ The people of Benjamin came out of Gibeah, and they killed twenty-two thousand men from among Israel on that day.²² But the men of Israel strengthened themselves and they formed the battle line in the same place where they had taken positions on the first day.²³ Then the people of Israel went up and they wept before Yahweh until evening, and they sought direction from Yahweh.

They said, "Should we go again to fight against our brothers, the people of Benjamin?" Yahweh said, "Attack them!"

²⁴ So the people of Israel went against the soldiers of Benjamin the second day. ²⁵ On the second day, Benjamin went out against them from Gibeah and they killed eighteen thousand men from the people of Israel. All were men who trained to fight with the sword. ²⁶ Then all the people of Israel, all the people, went up to Bethel and wept, and there they sat before Yahweh and they fasted that day until the evening and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before Yahweh. ²⁷ The people of Israel asked Yahweh—for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, ²⁸ and Phinehas, son of Eleazar son of Aaron, was serving before the ark in those days—"Should we go out to battle once more against the people of Benjamin, our brothers, or stop?" Yahweh said, "Attack, for tomorrow I will help you defeat them." ²⁹ So Israel set men in secret places around Gibeah. ³⁰ The people of Israel fought against the people of Benjamin for the third day, and they formed their battle lines against Gibeah as they had done before. ³¹ The people of Benjamin went and fought against the people, and they were drawn away from the city. They began to kill some of the people. There were about thirty men of Israel who died in the fields and on the roads. One of the roads went up to Bethel, and the other went to Gibeah. ³² Then the people of Benjamin said, "They are defeated and they are running away from us, just as at first." But the people Israel said, "Let us run back and draw them away from the city to the roads." ³³ All the men of Israel rose up out of their places and formed themselves into lines for battle at Baal Tamar. Then the people of Israel who had been hiding in secret places ran out from their places from Maareh Gibeah. ³⁴ Ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel came out against Gibeah, and the fighting was fierce, but the Benjamites did not know that disaster was close to them. ³⁵ Yahweh defeated Benjamin before Israel. On that day, the people of Israel destroyed 25,100 men of Benjamin. All these who died were those who had been trained to fight with the sword.

³⁶ So the people of Benjamin saw they were defeated. The men of Israel had given ground to Benjamin, because they were trusting in the men they had placed in hidden positions outside Gibeah. ³⁷ Then the men who were hiding got up and hurried, and they rushed into Gibeah, and they struck all the city with the edge of the sword. ³⁸ The arranged signal between the men of Israel and the men hiding in secret would be that a great cloud of smoke would rise up out of the city. ³⁹ When the signal was sent the men of Israel would turn from the battle. Now Benjamin began to attack and they killed about thirty men of Israel, and they said, "It is sure that they are defeated before us, as in the first battle." ⁴⁰ But when a pillar of smoke began to rise up out of the city, the Benjamites turned and saw the smoke rising to the sky

from the whole city.⁴¹ Then the men of Israel turned against them. The men of Benjamin were terrified, for they saw that disaster had come on them.⁴² So they ran away from the men of Israel, escaping on the way to the wilderness. But the fighting overtook them. The men of Israel came out of the cities and destroyed them where they stood.⁴³ They surrounded the Benjamites, chased them and trampled them down at Nohah, all the way to the east side of Gibeah.⁴⁴ From the tribe of Benjamin, eighteen thousand people died, all of them men who were distinguished in battle.⁴⁵ They turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon. The Israelites killed five thousand more of them along the roads. They kept going after them, following them closely all the way to Gidom, and there they killed two thousand more.⁴⁶ All the soldiers of Benjamin who fell that day were twenty-five thousand—men who were trained to fight with the sword; all of them were distinguished in battle.⁴⁷ But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness, toward the rock of Rimmon. For four months they stayed at the rock of Rimmon.⁴⁸ And the men of Israel turned back against the descendants of Benjamin and struck down with the edge of the sword the entire city, the animals and everything that they found. They also burned down every town in their path.

Chapter 21

¹ Now the men of Israel had sworn at Mizpah, "None of us will give his daughter to marry a Benjamite." ² Then the people went to Bethel and sat there before God until the evening, and with loud voices they wept bitterly. ³ They called out, "Why, Yahweh, God of Israel, has this happened to Israel, that one of our tribes should be missing today?" ⁴ The next day the people got up early and built an altar there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. ⁵ The people of Israel said, "Which of all the tribes of Israel did not come up in the assembly to Yahweh?" For they had made an important oath concerning anyone who did not come up to Yahweh at Mizpah. They said, "He would certainly be put to death." ⁶ The people of Israel had compassion for their brother Benjamin. They said, "Today one tribe has been cut off from Israel. ⁷ Who will provide wives for those who are left, since we have made an oath to Yahweh that we will not let any of them marry our daughters?" ⁸ They said, "Which of the tribes of Israel did not come up to Yahweh at Mizpah?" It was found that no one had come to the assembly from Jabesh Gilead. ⁹ For when the people were set out in an orderly manner, behold, none of the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead were there. ¹⁰ The assembly sent twelve thousand of their bravest men with instructions to go and strike the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, including the women and children. ¹¹ "Do this: Every male and every woman

who has known a man by lying with him you will devote to destruction." ¹² The men found among those living in Jabesh Gilead four hundred young virgins who had not known a man by lying with him, and they took them to the camp at Shiloh in Canaan.

¹³ The entire assembly sent a message and told the people of Benjamin who were at the rock of Rimmon that they were offering them peace. ¹⁴ The Benjamites returned at that time and they were given the women of Jabesh Gilead who had been kept alive, but there were not enough women for all of them. ¹⁵ The people had compassion on Benjamin, because Yahweh had made a division between the tribes of Israel.

¹⁶ Then the elders of the assembly said, "How will we arrange wives for the Benjamites who are left, since the women of Benjamin have been killed?" ¹⁷ They said, "There must be an inheritance for the escaped remnant of Benjamin, so that a tribe is not destroyed from Israel. ¹⁸ We cannot give them wives from our daughters, for the people of Israel had sworn, saying, 'Cursed be anyone who gives a wife to Benjamin.'" ¹⁹ So they said, "You know there is a feast for Yahweh every year at Shiloh (which is north of Bethel, east of the road that goes up from Bethel to Shechem, and south of Lebonah)." ²⁰ They instructed the men of Benjamin, saying, "Go and hide in secret and wait in the vineyards. ²¹ Watch for the time when the girls from Shiloh come out to dance, then rush out of the vineyards and each one of you should grab a wife from the girls of Shiloh, then go back to the land of Benjamin. ²² When their fathers or their brothers come to protest to us, we will say to them, 'Show us favor! Let them remain because we did not get wives for each man during the war. You are innocent, since you did not give your daughters to them.'" ²³ The people of Benjamin did so. They took the number of wives that they needed from the girls who were dancing and they carried them off to be their wives. They went and returned to the place of their inheritance. They rebuilt the towns and lived in them. ²⁴ Then the people of Israel left that place and went home, each one to his own tribe and clan, and each one to his own inheritance. ²⁵ In those days there was no king in Israel. Everyone did what was right in his own eyes.

Ruth

Chapter 1

¹ It happened in the days when the judges ruled that there was a famine in the land, and a certain man of Bethlehem of Judah went to live as a foreigner in the country of Moab with his wife and his two sons. ² The name of the man was Elimelek, and the

name of his wife was Naomi. The names of his two sons were Mahlon and Kilion, who were Ephrathites of Bethlehem of Judah. They arrived at the country of Moab and lived there.³ Then Elimelek, Naomi's husband, died, and she was left alone with her two sons.⁴ These sons took wives from the women of Moab; the name of one was Orpah, and the name of the other was Ruth. They lived there for about ten years.⁵ Then both Mahlon and Kilion died, and the woman was left without her two sons and without her husband.⁶ Then she arose with her daughters-in-law and returned from the country of Moab because she had heard in the country of Moab that Yahweh had provided for his people's needs by giving them food.⁷ So she left the place where she had been with her two daughters-in-law, and they walked down the road to return to the land of Judah.⁸ Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go, return, each of you, to your mother's house. May Yahweh show kindness toward you, as you have shown kindness toward the dead and toward me."⁹ May Yahweh grant you that you find rest, each of you in the house of another husband." Then she kissed them, and they raised their voices and cried.¹⁰ They said to her, "No! We will return with you to your people."¹¹ But Naomi said, "Turn back, my daughters! Why will you go with me? Do I still have sons in my womb for you, so that they may become your husbands?"¹² Turn back, my daughters, go your own way, for I am too old to have a husband. If I said, 'I hope I get a husband tonight,' and then give birth to sons,¹³ would you therefore wait until they were grown? Would you choose not to marry a husband? No, my daughters! It is exceedingly bitter to me for your sake that the hand of Yahweh has gone out against me."¹⁴ Then her daughters-in-law lifted up their voices and cried again. Orpah kissed her mother-in-law farewell, but Ruth held on to her.

¹⁵ Naomi said, "Listen, your sister-in-law has gone back to her people and to her gods. Return with your sister-in-law."¹⁶ But Ruth said, "Do not urge me to leave you, to turn back from following you, for where you go, I will go; where you stay, I will stay; your people will be my people, and your God will be my God."¹⁷ Where you die, I will die, and there I will be buried. May Yahweh punish me, and even more, if anything but death ever separates us."¹⁸ When Naomi saw that Ruth was determined to go with her, she stopped arguing with her.

¹⁹ So the two traveled until they came to the town of Bethlehem. It happened that when they arrived in Bethlehem, the entire town was very excited about them. The women said, "Is this Naomi?"²⁰ But she said to them, "Do not call me Naomi. Call me Bitter, for the Almighty has dealt very bitterly with me."²¹ I went out full, but Yahweh has brought me back again empty. So why do you call me Naomi, seeing that Yahweh

has testified against me and the Almighty has afflicted me?" ²² So Naomi and Ruth the Moabite woman, her daughter-in-law, returned from the country of Moab. They came to Bethlehem at the beginning of the barley harvest.

Chapter 2

¹ Now Naomi had a relative of her husband, a man of great wealth of the clan of Elimelek, and his name was Boaz. ² Ruth, the Moabite woman, said to Naomi, "Now let me go and glean what remains among the ears of grain in the fields. I will follow anyone in whose eyes I will find favor." So Naomi said to her, "Go, my daughter." ³ Ruth went and gleaned what remained in the fields after they had harvested it. She happened to come to the portion of the fields belonging to Boaz, who was of the clan of Elimelek. ⁴ Behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem and said to the reapers, "May Yahweh be with you." They answered him, "May Yahweh bless you." ⁵ Then Boaz said to his servant who was supervising the reapers, "What man does this young woman belong to?" ⁶ The servant supervising the reapers answered and said, "It is the young Moabite woman who came back with Naomi from the land of Moab." ⁷ She said to me, 'Please let me glean and gather among the bundles of cut grain after the reapers.' So she came here and has continued from the morning until now, except that she rested a little in the house." [\[1\]](#)

⁸ Then Boaz said to Ruth, "Are you not listening to me, my daughter? Do not go and glean in another field; do not leave my field. Instead, stay here and work with my young female workers." ⁹ Keep your eyes only on the field where the men are reaping and follow behind the other women. Have I not instructed the men not to touch you? Whenever you are thirsty, you may go to the waterpots and drink the water that the young men have drawn." ¹⁰ Then she fell on her face before Boaz and bowed to the ground. She said to him, "Why have I found such favor in your eyes that you should be concerned about me, a foreigner?" ¹¹ Boaz answered and said to her, "It has been reported to me, all that you have done since the death of your husband. You have left your father, mother, and the land of your birth to follow your mother-in-law and to come to a people you do not know." ¹² May Yahweh reward you for your deed. May you receive full payment from Yahweh, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have found refuge." ¹³ Then she said, "Let me find favor in your eyes, my master, for you have comforted me, and you have spoken kindly to me, though I am not one of your female servants."

¹⁴ At mealtime Boaz said to Ruth, "Come here, and eat some of the bread, and dip your morsel in the wine vinegar." She sat beside the reapers, and he offered her some roasted grain. She ate until she was satisfied and left the rest of it. ¹⁵ As she got

up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, "Let her glean even among the bundles of cut grain, and do not humiliate her." ¹⁶ Also pull out for her some ears of grain from the bundles, and leave them for her to glean, and do not rebuke her."

¹⁷ So she gleaned in the field until evening. Then she beat out the ears of grain that she had gleaned, and the grain was about an ephah of barley. ¹⁸ She lifted it up and went into the city. Then her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. Ruth also brought out the roasted grain left from her meal and gave it to her. ¹⁹ Her mother-in-law said to her, "Where have you gleaned today? Where did you go to work? May the man who was concerned about you be blessed." Then Ruth told her mother-in-law about the man who owned the field where she had worked. She said, "The name of the man who owns the field where I worked today is Boaz." ²⁰ Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, "May he be blessed by Yahweh, who has not left off his loyalty to the living and to the dead." Naomi said to her, "That man is near of kin to us, one of our kinsman-redeemers." ²¹ Ruth the Moabite woman said, "Indeed, he said to me, 'You should keep close to my young men until they have finished all my harvest.'" ²² Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, "It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his young female workers, so that they do not harm you in another field." ²³ So she stayed close to Boaz's female workers in order to glean to the end of the barley harvest and the wheat harvest. She lived with her mother-in-law.

Footnotes

2:7 ^[1]Some modern translations read

Chapter 3

¹ Naomi, her mother-in-law, said to her, "My daughter, should I not seek a place for you to rest, so that things may go well for you?" ² Now Boaz, the man whose young female workers you have been with, is he not our kinsman? Look, he will be winnowing barley tonight at the threshing floor. ³ Therefore, wash yourself, anoint yourself, put on your best clothes, and go down to the threshing floor. But do not make yourself known to the man until he finishes eating and drinking. ^[1]⁴ But when he lies down, take notice of the place where he lies down so that later you can go to him, uncover his feet, and lie down there. Then he will explain to you what to do." ⁵ Ruth said to Naomi, "I will do everything you say."

⁶ So she went down to the threshing floor, and she followed the instructions her mother-in-law had given her. ⁷ When Boaz had eaten and drunk and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the pile of grain. Then she came softly, uncovered his feet, and lay down. ⁸ It came about at midnight that the man was

startled. He turned over, and right there a woman was lying at his feet! ⁹ He said, "Who are you?" She answered, "I am Ruth, your female servant. Spread your cloak over your female servant, for you are a near kinsman." ¹⁰ Boaz said, "My daughter, may you be blessed by Yahweh. You have made your latest kindness better than the first, because you have not gone after any of the young men, whether poor or rich. ¹¹ Now, my daughter, do not be afraid! I will do for you all that you say, because all the city of my people knows that you are a worthy woman. ¹² It is true that I am a kinsman, but there is a kinsman nearer than I. ¹³ Stay here tonight, and in the morning, if he will perform for you the duty of a kinsman, good, let him do the kinsman's duty. But if he will not do the duty of a kinsman for you, then I will do it, by the life of Yahweh. Lie down until the morning."

¹⁴ So she lay at his feet until the morning. But she rose up before anyone could recognize another person. For Boaz had said, "Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing floor." ¹⁵ Then Boaz said, "Bring your shawl and hold it out." When she did so, he measured six large measures of barley into it and put the load on her. Then he went into the city. ¹⁶ When Ruth came to her mother-in-law, she said, "How did you do, my daughter?" Then Ruth told her all that the man had done for her. ¹⁷ She said, "These six measures of barley are what he gave me, for he said, 'Do not go empty to your mother-in-law.'" ¹⁸ Then Naomi said, "Stay here, my daughter, until you know how the matter will turn out, for the man will not rest until he has finished this thing today."

Footnotes

3:3 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text have,

Chapter 4

¹ Now Boaz went up to the gate and sat down there. Soon, the near kinsman of whom Boaz had spoken came by. Boaz said to him, "My friend, come over and sit down here." The man came over and sat down. ² Then Boaz took ten men of the elders of the city and said, "Sit down here." So they sat down. ³ Boaz said to the near kinsman, "Naomi, who has returned from the country of Moab, is selling the parcel of land that was our brother Elimelek's. ⁴ I thought to uncover your ears and say to you, 'Buy it in the presence of those who are sitting here, and in the presence of the elders of my people.' If you wish to redeem it, redeem it. But if you do not wish to redeem it, then tell me, so that I may know, for there is no one to redeem it besides you, and I am after you." Then the other man said, "I will redeem it." ⁵ Then Boaz said, "On the day that you buy the field from the hand of Naomi, you must also take Ruth the Moabite woman, the widow of a dead man, in order to raise up the name of the dead on his

inheritance." ⁶ Then the near kinsman said, "I cannot redeem it for myself without destroying my own inheritance. You take my right of redemption for yourself, for I cannot redeem it."

⁷ Now this was the custom in former times in Israel concerning the redemption and exchange of goods. To confirm all things, a man took off his sandal and gave it to his neighbor; this was the manner of making legal agreements in Israel. ⁸ So the near kinsman said to Boaz, "Buy it for yourself," and he took off his sandal. ⁹ Then Boaz said to the elders and to all the people, "You are witnesses today that I have bought all that was Elimelek's and all that was Kilion's and Mahlon's from the hand of Naomi. ¹⁰ Also Ruth the Moabite woman, the wife of Mahlon, I have acquired to be my wife, in order that I might raise up the name of the dead man on his inheritance, so that his name will not be cut off from among his brothers and from the gate of his place. Today you are witnesses!" ¹¹ All the people who were in the gate and the elders said, "We are witnesses. May Yahweh make the woman who has come into your house like Rachel and Leah, the two who built up the house of Israel; and may you prosper in Ephrathah and be renowned in Bethlehem. ¹² May your house be like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bore to Judah, through the offspring that Yahweh will give you with this young woman."

¹³ So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife. He went to her, and Yahweh enabled her to conceive, and she bore a son. ¹⁴ The women said to Naomi, "May Yahweh be blessed, who has not left you today without a near kinsman, this baby. May his name be famous in Israel. ¹⁵ May he be for you a restorer of life and a nourisher of your old age, for your daughter-in-law, who loves you, who is better to you than seven sons, has borne him." ¹⁶ Naomi took the child, laid him in her bosom, and took care of him. ¹⁷ The women of the neighborhood gave him a name, saying, "A son has been born to Naomi." They named him Obed. He became the father of Jesse, who became the father of David.

¹⁸ Now these were the descendants of Perez: Perez became the father of Hezron,

¹⁹ Hezron became the father of Ram, Ram became the father of Amminadab,

²⁰ Amminadab became the father of Nahshon, Nahshon became the father of Salmon,

²¹ Salmon became the father of Boaz, Boaz became the father of Obed,

²² Obed became the father of Jesse, and Jesse became the father of David.

1 Samuel

Chapter 1

¹ There was a certain man of Ramathaim of the Zuphites, of the hill country of

Ephraim; his name was Elkanah son of Jeroham son of Elihu son of Tohu son of Zuph, an Ephraimite. ^[1]² He had two wives; the name of the first was Hannah, and the name of the second was Peninnah. Peninnah had children, but Hannah had none. ³ This man went from his city year after year to worship and to sacrifice to Yahweh of hosts in Shiloh. The two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests to Yahweh, were there. ⁴ When the day came for Elkanah to sacrifice each year, he always gave portions of the meat to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters. ⁵ But to Hannah he always gave a double portion, for he loved Hannah, although Yahweh had closed her womb. ⁶ Her rival provoked her severely in order to irritate her, because Yahweh had closed her womb. ⁷ So year after year, when she went up to the house of Yahweh with her family, her rival always provoked her. Therefore she used to weep and eat nothing. ⁸ Elkanah her husband always said to her, "Hannah, why do you weep? Why do you not eat? Why is your heart sad? Am I not better to you than ten sons?"

⁹ On one of these occasions, Hannah rose up after they had finished eating and drinking in Shiloh. Now Eli the priest was sitting upon his seat by the doorway to the temple of Yahweh. ¹⁰ She was deeply distressed; she prayed to Yahweh and wept bitterly. ¹¹ She made a vow and said, "Yahweh of hosts, if you will look on the affliction of your servant and call me to mind, and do not forget your servant, but give your servant a son, then I will give him to Yahweh all the days of his life, and no razor will ever touch his head."

¹² As she continued praying before Yahweh, Eli watched her mouth. ¹³ Hannah spoke in her heart. Her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. Therefore Eli thought she was drunk. ¹⁴ Eli said to her, "How long will you be drunk? Get rid of your wine." ¹⁵ Hannah answered, "No, my master, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I have been pouring out my soul before Yahweh. ¹⁶ Do not consider your servant to be a worthless woman; I have been speaking out of the abundance of my great concern and provocation." ¹⁷ Then Eli answered and said, "Go in peace; may the God of Israel grant the request that you have asked him for." ¹⁸ She said, "Let your servant find favor in your eyes." Then the woman went her way and ate; her face was no longer sad.

¹⁹ They rose early in the morning and worshiped before Yahweh, and then they returned again to their house in Ramah. Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and Yahweh remembered her. ²⁰ When the time came, Hannah conceived and gave birth to a son. She called his name Samuel, saying, "Because I have asked for him from Yahweh."

²¹ Once again, Elkanah and all his house went up to offer to Yahweh the yearly

sacrifice and pay his vow.²² But Hannah did not go; she had said to her husband, "I will not go until the child is weaned; then I will bring him, so that he may appear before Yahweh and live there forever."²³ Elkanah her husband said to her, "Do what seems good to you. Wait until you have weaned him; only, may Yahweh confirm his word." So the woman stayed and nursed her son until she weaned him.²⁴ When she had weaned him, she took him with her, along with a three-year-old bull, ^[2] one ephah of meal, and a bottle of wine, and brought him to the house of Yahweh in Shiloh. Now the child was still young.²⁵ They killed the bull, and they brought the child to Eli.²⁶ She said, "Oh, my master! As you live, my master, I am the woman who stood here next to you praying to Yahweh.²⁷ For this child I prayed and Yahweh has given me my petition which I asked of him.²⁸ I have given him to Yahweh, as long as he lives he is lent to Yahweh." Then he worshiped Yahweh there. ^[3]

Footnotes

1:1 ^[1]Some modern translations have

1:24 ^[2]Some translations of the copies of the ancient Hebrew text have

1:28 ^[3]Some modern translations have

Chapter 2

¹ Hannah prayed and said,

"My heart rejoices in Yahweh.

My horn is exalted in Yahweh.

My mouth boasts over my enemies,
because I rejoice in your salvation.

² There is no one holy like Yahweh,
for there is none besides you;
there is no rock like our God.

³ Boast no more so very proudly;
let no arrogance come out of your mouth.
For Yahweh is a God of knowledge;
by him acts are weighed.

⁴ The bows of the mighty men are broken,
but those who stumble are girded with strength.

⁵ Those who were full have hired themselves out for bread;
those who were hungry have stopped being hungry.
Even the barren one gives birth to seven,
but the woman who has many children becomes weak.

⁶ Yahweh kills and brings to life.

He brings down to Sheol and raises up.

⁷ Yahweh makes some people poor and some rich.

He humbles, but he also lifts up.

⁸ He raises up the poor out of the dust.

He lifts the needy from the ash heap
to make them sit with princes
and inherit the seat of honor.

For the pillars of the earth are Yahweh's
and he has set the world upon them.

⁹ He will guard the feet of his faithful people,
but the wicked will be put to silence in darkness,
for no one will prevail by strength.

¹⁰ Those who oppose Yahweh will be broken to pieces;
he will thunder against them from heaven.

Yahweh will judge the ends of the earth;
he will give strength to his king
and exalt the horn of his anointed."

¹¹ Then Elkanah went to Ramah, to his house. The child served Yahweh in the presence of Eli the priest.

¹² Now the sons of Eli were worthless men. They did not know Yahweh. ¹³ The custom of the priests with the people was that when any man offered a sacrifice, the priest's servant would come with a three-pronged fork in his hand, while the meat was boiling. ¹⁴ He would stick it into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot. All that the fork brought up the priest would take for himself. They did this in Shiloh with all of Israel that came there. ¹⁵ Worse, before they burned the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man who was sacrificing, "Give meat to roast for the priest; for he will not accept boiled meat from you, but only raw." ¹⁶ If the man said to him, "They must burn the fat first, and then take as much as you want." Then he would say, "No, you will give it me now; if not, I will take it by force." ¹⁷ The sin of these young men was very great before Yahweh, for they despised Yahweh's offering.

¹⁸ But Samuel served Yahweh as a child clothed with a linen ephod. ¹⁹ His mother would make him a little robe and bring it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. ²⁰ Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife and say, "May Yahweh give you more children by this woman because of the request she made of Yahweh." Then they would return to their own home. ²¹ Yahweh again helped Hannah, and again she conceived. She bore three sons and two daughters. Meanwhile, the child Samuel grew before Yahweh.

²² Now Eli was very old; he heard all that his sons were doing to all Israel, and how

they were lying with the women who were serving at the entrance to the tent of meeting. ²³ He said to them, "Why do you do such things? For I hear of your evil actions from all these people. ²⁴ No, my sons; for it is not a good report that I hear. You make Yahweh's people disobey. ²⁵ If one man sins against another, God will judge him; but if a man sins against Yahweh, who will speak for him?" But they would not listen to the voice of their father, because Yahweh intended to kill them. ²⁶ The child Samuel grew up, and increased in favor with Yahweh and also with men. ²⁷ Now a man of God came to Eli and said to him, "Yahweh says, 'Did I not reveal myself to the house of your father when they were in Egypt in bondage to the house of Pharaoh? ²⁸ I chose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to go up to my altar, and to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me. I gave to the house of your father all the offerings of the people of Israel made with fire. ²⁹ Why, then, do you scorn my sacrifices and offerings, which I commanded in the place where I live? Why do you honor your sons above me by making yourselves fat with the best of every offering of my people Israel?' ³⁰ Therefore, Yahweh, the God of Israel, declares, 'I promised that your house and the house of your father should walk before me forever.' But now Yahweh declares, 'Far be it from me to do this, for I will honor those who honor me, but those who despise me will be lightly esteemed. ³¹ See, the days are coming when I will cut off your strength and the strength of your father's house, so that there will no longer be any old man in your house. ³² You will see distress in the place where I live. Although good will be given to Israel, there will no longer be any old man in your house. ³³ Any one of you that I do not cut off from my altar, I will cause your eyes to fail, and I will cause grief in your heart, then all the increase of your house will die while men. ³⁴ This will be the sign for you that will come on your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: They will both die on the same day. ³⁵ I will raise up for myself a faithful priest who will do what is in my heart and in my soul. I will build him a sure house; and he will walk before my anointed king forever. ³⁶ Everyone who is left in your house will come and bow down to him, asking for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and will say, "Please assign me to one of the priests' positions so I can eat a piece of bread.'"

Chapter 3

¹ The child Samuel served Yahweh under Eli. Yahweh's word was rare in those days; there was no frequent prophetic vision. ² At that time, Eli, whose eyesight had begun to grow dim so that he could not see well, was lying down in his own bed. ³ The lamp of God had not yet gone out, and Samuel was lying down in the temple of Yahweh, where the ark of God was. ⁴ Yahweh called to Samuel, who said, "Here I am." ⁵

Samuel ran to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." Eli said, "I did not call you; lie down again." So Samuel went and lay down. ⁶ Yahweh called again, "Samuel." Again Samuel rose and went to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." Eli answered, "I did not call you, my son; lie down again." ⁷ Now Samuel did not yet have any experience of Yahweh, nor had any message from Yahweh ever been revealed to him. ⁸ Yahweh called Samuel again the third time. Again Samuel got up and went to Eli and said, "Here I am, for you called me." Then Eli realized that Yahweh had called the boy. ⁹ Then Eli said to Samuel, "Go and lie down again; if he calls you again, you must say, 'Speak, Yahweh, for your servant is listening.'" So Samuel went and lay down in his own place once more.

¹⁰ Yahweh came and stood; he called as at the other times, "Samuel, Samuel." Then Samuel said, "Speak, for your servant is listening." ¹¹ Yahweh said to Samuel, "See, I am about to do something in Israel at which the ears of everyone who hears it will tingle. ¹² On that day I will carry out against Eli everything I have said about his house, from beginning to end. ¹³ I have told him that I am about to judge his house once for all for the iniquity that he knew about, because his sons brought a curse upon themselves and he did not stop them. ¹⁴ Because of this I have sworn to the house of Eli that the iniquity of his house will never be atoned for by sacrifice or offering."

¹⁵ Samuel lay down until morning; then he opened the doors of the house of Yahweh. But Samuel was afraid to tell Eli about the vision. ¹⁶ Then Eli called Samuel and said, "Samuel, my son." Samuel said, "Here I am." ¹⁷ He said, "What was the word he spoke to you? Please do not hide it from me. May God do so to you, and even more, if you hide anything from me of all the words that he spoke to you." ¹⁸ Samuel told him everything; he hid nothing from him. Eli said, "It is Yahweh. Let him do what seems good to him."

¹⁹ Samuel grew up, and Yahweh was with him, and he let none of his prophetic words fall to the ground. ²⁰ All Israel from Dan to Beersheba knew that Samuel was appointed to be a prophet of Yahweh. ²¹ Yahweh appeared again in Shiloh, for he revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by his word.

Chapter 4

¹ The word of Samuel came to all of Israel. Now Israel went out to battle against the Philistines. They set up camp at Ebenezer, and the Philistines set up camp at Aphek. ² The Philistines lined up for battle against Israel. When the battle spread, Israel was defeated by the Philistines, who killed about four thousand men on the field of battle. ³ When the people came into the

camp, the elders of Israel said, "Why has Yahweh defeated us today before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the covenant of Yahweh here from Shiloh, that it may be here with us, that it might keep us safe from the hands of our enemies." ⁴ So the people sent men to Shiloh; from there they carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh of hosts, who sits above the cherubim. The two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

⁵ When the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came into the camp, all of the people of Israel gave a great shout of joy, and the earth resounded. ⁶ When the Philistines heard the noise of the joyful shouting, they said, "What does this loud joyful shouting in the camp of the Hebrews mean?" Then they realized that the ark of Yahweh had come into the camp. ⁷ The Philistines were afraid; they said, "A god has come into the camp." They said, "Woe to us! Nothing like this has happened before!" ⁸ Woe to us! Who will protect us from the strength of these mighty gods? These are the gods who attacked the Egyptians with many different kinds of plagues in the wilderness. ⁹ Take courage, and be men, you Philistines, or you will become slaves to the Hebrews, as they have been slaves to you. Be men, and fight." ¹⁰ The Philistines fought, and Israel was defeated. Every man fled to his tent, and the slaughter was very great; for thirty thousand footmen from Israel fell. ¹¹ The ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died.

¹² A man of Benjamin ran from the battle line and came to Shiloh the same day, arriving with his clothes torn and earth on his head. ¹³ When he arrived, Eli was sitting on his seat by the road watching because his heart trembled with concern for the ark of God. When the man entered the city and told the news, the whole city cried out. ¹⁴ When Eli heard the noise of the outcry, he said, "What is the meaning of this uproar?" The man quickly came and told Eli. ¹⁵ Now Eli was ninety-eight years old; his eyes did not focus, and he could not see. ¹⁶ The man said to Eli, "I am the one who came from the battle line. I fled from the battle today." Eli said, "How did it go, my son?" ¹⁷ The man who brought the news answered and said, "Israel fled from the Philistines. Also, there has been a great slaughter among the people. Also, your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God has been taken." ¹⁸ When he mentioned the ark of God, Eli fell over backward from his seat by the side of the gate. His neck was broken, and he died, because he was old and heavy. He had judged Israel for forty years.

¹⁹ Now his daughter-in-law, the wife of Phinehas, was pregnant and about to give birth. When she heard the news that the ark of God was captured and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she knelt down and gave birth, but her labor pains overwhelmed her. ²⁰ About the time of her death the women attending

to her said, "Do not be afraid, for you have given birth to a son." But she did not answer or take what they said to heart. ²¹ She called the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory has gone away from Israel!" for the ark of God had been captured, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. ²² She said, "The glory has gone away from Israel, because the ark of God has been captured."

Chapter 5

¹ Now the Philistines had captured the ark of God, and they brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. ² The Philistines took the ark of God, brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it up beside Dagon. ³ When the people of Ashdod got up early the next day, behold, Dagon had fallen facedown on the ground before the ark of Yahweh. So they took Dagon and set him up in his place again. ⁴ But when they got up early the next morning, behold, Dagon had fallen facedown on the ground before the ark of Yahweh. The head of Dagon and both of his hands were lying cut off on the threshold. Only the trunk of Dagon remained. ⁵ This is why, even today, the priests of Dagon and anyone who comes into Dagon's house does not step on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod.

⁶ Yahweh's hand was heavy upon the people of Ashdod. He destroyed them and afflicted them with tumors, both Ashdod and its territories. ⁷ When the men of Ashdod realized what was happening, they said, "The ark of the God of Israel must not stay with us, because his hand is hard against us and against Dagon our god." ⁸ So they sent for and gathered together all of the rulers of the Philistines; they said to them, "What should we do with the ark of the God of Israel?" They answered, "Let the ark of the God of Israel be brought around to Gath." So they carried the ark of the God of Israel there. ⁹ But after they brought it around, Yahweh's hand was against the city, causing a very great tumult. He afflicted the men of the city, both small and great; and tumors broke out on them. ¹⁰ So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. But as soon as the ark of God came into Ekron, the Ekronites cried out, saying, "They have brought to us the ark of the God of Israel to kill us and our people." ¹¹ So they sent for and gathered together all of the rulers of the Philistines; they said to them, "Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it return to its own place, so that it does not kill us and our people." For there was a deathly tumult throughout the city; the hand of God was very heavy there. ¹² The men who did not die were afflicted with the tumors, and the cry of the city went up to the heavens.

Chapter 6

¹ Now the ark of Yahweh was in the country of the Philistines for seven months. ² Then the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners; they said to them, "What

should we do with the ark of Yahweh? Tell us how we should send it back to its own country." ³ The priests and diviners said, "If you send back the ark of the God of Israel, do not send it without a gift; by all means send him a guilt offering. Then you will be healed, and you will know why his hand has not been lifted off of you until now." ⁴ Then they said, "What should the guilt offering be that we are returning to him?" They replied, "Five golden tumors and five golden mice, five being the number that is the same as the number of the rulers of the Philistines. For the same plague afflicted you and your rulers." ⁵ So you must make models of your tumors, and models of your mice that are ruining the land, and give glory to the God of Israel. Perhaps he will lift his hand from you, from your gods, and from your land. ⁶ Why should you harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? That was when the God of Israel dealt severely with them; did not the Egyptians send away the people, and they left? ⁷ Now then, prepare a new cart with two nursing cows that have never been yoked. Tie the cows to the cart, but take their calves home, away from them. ⁸ Take the ark of Yahweh and place it on the cart, and put the figures of gold, which you are returning to him as a guilt offering, in a box beside it. Send it off and let it go its way, ⁹ but watch. If it goes up the road to its own land toward Beth Shemesh, then it is Yahweh who has caused us this great harm. But if not, then we will know that it is not his hand that afflicted us; it happened to us by chance."

¹⁰ The men did as they were told; they took two nursing cows, tied them to the cart, and confined their calves at home. ¹¹ They put the ark of Yahweh on the cart, together with a box containing the golden mice and the castings of their tumors. ¹² The cows went straight in the direction of Beth Shemesh. They went along one highway, lowing as they went, and they did not turn aside either to the right or to the left. The rulers of the Philistines followed after them to the border of Beth Shemesh.

¹³ Now the people of Beth Shemesh were harvesting their wheat in the valley. When they lifted up their eyes and saw the ark, they rejoiced. ¹⁴ The cart came into the field of Joshua from the town of Beth Shemesh and stopped there. A great stone was there, and they split the wood from the cart, and offered the cows as a burnt offering to Yahweh. ¹⁵ The Levites took down the ark of Yahweh and the box that was with it, where the golden figures were, and put them on the great stone. The men of Beth Shemesh offered burnt offerings and made sacrifices the same day to Yahweh. ¹⁶ When the five rulers of the Philistines saw this, they returned that day to Ekron.

¹⁷ These are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned for a guilt offering to Yahweh—one for Ashdod, one for Gaza, one for Ashkelon, one for Gath, and one for Ekron. ¹⁸ The golden mice were the same in number as the number of all the cities of

the Philistines belonging to the five rulers, both fortified cities and country villages. The great stone, beside which they set down the ark of Yahweh, remains a witness to this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

¹⁹ Yahweh attacked some of the men of Beth Shemesh because they had looked into the ark of Yahweh. He killed 50,070 men. The people mourned, because Yahweh had given the people a great blow. ^[1]²⁰ The men of Beth Shemesh said, "Who is able to stand before Yahweh, this holy God? To whom will the ark go up from us?" ²¹ They sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath Jearim, saying, "The Philistines have brought back the ark of Yahweh; come down and take it back with you."

Footnotes

6:19 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 7

¹ The men of Kiriath Jearim came, took the ark of Yahweh, and brought it into the house of Abinadab on the hill. They set apart his son Eleazar to keep the ark of Yahweh. ² From the day the ark remained in Kiriath Jearim, a long time passed, twenty years. All the house of Israel lamented and wished to turn to Yahweh. ³ Samuel said to the entire house of Israel, "If you return to Yahweh with your whole heart, remove the foreign gods and the Ashtoreths from among you, turn your hearts to Yahweh, and worship him only, then he will rescue you from the hand of the Philistines." ⁴ Then the people of Israel removed the Baals and the Ashtoreths, and worshiped Yahweh only. ⁵ Then Samuel said, "Bring together all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray to Yahweh for you." ⁶ They gathered at Mizpah, drew water and poured it out before Yahweh. They fasted that day and said, "We have sinned against Yahweh." It was there that Samuel decided disputes for the people of Israel and led the people. ⁷ Now when the Philistines heard the people of Israel had gathered at Mizpah, the rulers of the Philistines attacked Israel. When the people of Israel heard of it, they were afraid of the Philistines. ⁸ Then the people of Israel said to Samuel, "Do not stop calling out to Yahweh our God for us, so he will save us from the hand of the Philistines." ⁹ Samuel took a nursing lamb and offered it as a whole burnt offering to Yahweh. Then Samuel cried out to Yahweh for Israel, and Yahweh answered him. ¹⁰ As Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines approached to attack Israel. But Yahweh thundered with a loud sound that day against the Philistines and threw them into confusion, and they were routed before Israel. ¹¹ The men of Israel went from Mizpah, and they pursued the Philistines and killed them as far as below Beth Kar.

¹² Then Samuel took a stone and set it between Mizpah and Shen. He named it

Ebenezer, saying, "Thus far Yahweh has helped us." ¹³ So the Philistines were subdued and they did not enter the border of Israel. The hand of Yahweh was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. ¹⁴ The towns that the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron to Gath; Israel brought back their territory from the Philistines. Then there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

¹⁵ Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. ¹⁶ Each year he went on a circuit to Bethel, to Gilgal, and to Mizpah. He decided disputes for Israel in all these places. ¹⁷ Then he would return to Ramah, because his house was there; and there also he decided disputes for Israel. He also built an altar there to Yahweh.

Chapter 8

¹ When Samuel was old, he made his sons judges over Israel. ² The name of his firstborn was Joel, and the name of his second son was Abijah. They were judges in Beersheba. ³ His sons did not walk in his ways, but chased after dishonest gain. They took bribes and perverted justice.

⁴ Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah. ⁵ They said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Appoint for us a king to judge us like all the nations." ⁶ But it displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to Yahweh. ⁷ Yahweh said to Samuel, "Obey the voice of the people in everything they say to you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me from being king over them. ⁸ The same deeds they have done since the day I brought them out of Egypt—abandoning me and serving other gods—they are now doing also to you. ⁹ Now listen to them; but warn them solemnly and let them know by what ordinances the king will reign over them."

¹⁰ So Samuel told all the words of Yahweh to the people who were asking for a king.

¹¹ He said, "These will be the ordinances of the king who will reign over you. He will take your sons and appoint them to his chariots and to be his horsemen, and to run before his chariots. ¹² He will appoint for himself captains of thousands and captains of fifties. He will make some plow his ground, some reap his harvest, and some make his weapons of war and the equipment for his chariots. ¹³ He will also take your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers. ¹⁴ He will take the very best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive orchards, and give them to his servants. ¹⁵ He will take a tenth of your grain and of your vineyards and give to his officers and his servants. ¹⁶ He will take your male servants and your female servants and the best of your cattle ^[1] and your donkeys; he will put them all to work for him. ¹⁷ He will take

the tenth of your flocks, and you will be his slaves.¹⁸ Then on that day you will cry out because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves; but Yahweh will not answer you on that day."

¹⁹ But the people refused to listen to Samuel; they said, "No! There must be a king over us²⁰ so that we might be like all the other nations, and so that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles."²¹ When Samuel heard all the words of the people he repeated them in the ears of Yahweh.²² Yahweh said to Samuel, "Obey their voice and cause a king to reign over them." So Samuel said to the men of Israel, "Every man must go to his own city."

Footnotes

8:16 ^[1]The Hebrew text can be read as:

Chapter 9

¹ There was a man from Benjamin, a man of great wealth. His name was Kish son of Abiel son of Zeror son of Bekorath son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite.² He had a son named Saul, a handsome young man. There was no man among the people of Israel who was a more handsome person than he. From his shoulders upward he was taller than any of the people.³ Now the donkeys of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. So Kish said to Saul his son, "Take one of the servants with you; arise and go search for the donkeys."⁴ So Saul passed through the hill country of Ephraim and went through the land of Shalisha, but they did not find them. Then they passed through the land of Shaalim, but they were not there. Then he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they did not find them.

⁵ When they came to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, "Come, let us go back, or my father may stop caring for the donkeys and become anxious about us."⁶ But the servant said to him, "See now, there is a man of God in this city. He is a man who is held in honor; everything that he says comes true. Let us go there; maybe he can tell us which way we should go on our journey."⁷ Then Saul said to his servant, "But if we go, what can we bring the man? For the bread in our sack is gone, and there is no present to bring to the man of God. What do we have?"⁸ The servant answered Saul and said, "Here, I have with me one-fourth of a shekel of silver that I will give to the man of God, to tell us which way we should go."⁹ (Formerly in Israel, when a man went to seek the knowledge of God's will, he said, "Come, let us go to the seer." For today's prophet was formerly called a seer.)¹⁰ Then Saul said to his servant, "Well said. Come, let us go." So they went to the city where the man of God was.

¹¹ As they went up the hill to the city, they found young women coming out to draw

water; Saul and his servant said to them, "Is the seer here?" ¹² They answered, and said, "He is; see, he is just ahead of you. Hurry up, for he is coming to the city today, because the people are sacrificing today at the high place." ¹³ As soon as you enter the city you will find him, before he goes up to the high place to eat. The people will not eat until he comes, because he will bless the sacrifice; afterwards those who are invited will eat. Now go up, for you will find him immediately." ¹⁴ So they went up to the city. As they were entering the city, they saw Samuel coming out toward them, to go up to the high place.

¹⁵ Now the day before Saul came, Yahweh had revealed to Samuel: ¹⁶ "Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin, and you will anoint him to be prince over my people Israel. He will save my people from the hand of the Philistines. For I have looked on my people with pity because their cry for help has come to me." ¹⁷ When Samuel saw Saul, Yahweh told him, "Here is the man I told you about! He is the one who will rule over my people." ¹⁸ Then Saul came close to Samuel in the gate and said, "Tell me where is the house of the seer?" ¹⁹ Samuel answered Saul and said, "I am the seer. Go up before me to the high place, for today you will eat with me. In the morning I will let you go, and I will tell you everything that is on your mind." ²⁰ As for your donkeys that were lost three days ago, do not worry about them, for they have been found. Then on whom are all the desires of Israel set? Is it not on you and all your father's house?" ²¹ Saul answered and said, "Am I not a Benjamite, from the smallest of the tribes of Israel? Is not my clan the least of all the clans of the tribe of Benjamin? Why then have you spoken to me in this manner?"

²² So Samuel took Saul and his servant, brought them into the hall, and seated them at the head place of those who had been invited, who were about thirty people. ²³ Samuel said to the cook, "Bring the portion which I gave to you, of which I said to you, 'Put it aside.'" ²⁴ So the cook took up the thigh and what was on it and set it before Saul. Then Samuel said, "See what has been kept is set before you. Eat it, because it has been kept for you until the appointed time, from the time when I said, 'I have invited the people.'" So Saul ate with Samuel that day.

²⁵ When they had come down from the high place into the city, Samuel spoke with Saul on the rooftop. ²⁶ Then at the break of dawn, Samuel called to Saul on the rooftop and said, "Get up, so I can send you on your way." So Saul got up, and both he and Samuel went out into the street. ²⁷ As they were going to the outskirts of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go ahead of us"—and he went ahead—"but you must stay here awhile, that I may announce the message of God to you."

Chapter 10

¹ Then Samuel took a flask of oil, poured it on Saul's head, and kissed him. He said, "Has not Yahweh anointed you to be a ruler over his inheritance?" ² When you leave me today, you will find two men near Rachel's tomb, in the territory of Benjamin at Zelzah. They will say to you, "The donkeys that you were looking for have been found. Now your father has stopped caring about the donkeys and is anxious about you, saying, "What should I do about my son?"" ³ Then you will go on further from there, and you will come to the oak of Tabor. Three men going to God at Bethel will meet you there, one carrying three young goats, another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a skin of wine. ⁴ They will greet you and give you two loaves of bread, which you will take from their hands. ⁵ After that, you will come to the hill of God, where the garrison of the Philistines is. When you arrive at the city, you will meet a group of prophets coming down from the high place with a lute, a tambourine, a flute, and a harp before them; they will be prophesying. ⁶ The Spirit of Yahweh will rush upon you, and you will prophesy with them, and you will be changed into a different man. ⁷ Now, when these signs come to you, do whatever your hand finds to do, for God is with you. ⁸ Go down before me to Gilgal. Then I will come down to you to offer burnt offerings and to sacrifice peace offerings. Wait seven days until I come to you and show you what you must do."

⁹ When Saul turned his back to leave Samuel, God gave him another heart. Then all these signs came to pass that day. ¹⁰ When they came to the hill, a group of prophets met him, and the Spirit of God rushed upon him so that he prophesied with them. ¹¹ When everyone who knew him before saw him prophesying with the prophets, the people said to each other, "What has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul one of the prophets now?" ¹² A man who was from that same place answered, "Then who is their father?" Because of this, it became a saying, "Is Saul also one of the prophets?"

¹³ When he finished prophesying, he came to the high place.

¹⁴ Then Saul's uncle said to him and his servant, "Where did you go?" He replied, "To search for the donkeys. When we saw that we could not find them, we went to Samuel." ¹⁵ Saul's uncle said, "Please tell me what Samuel said to you." ¹⁶ Saul replied to his uncle, "He told us plainly that the donkeys had been found." But he did not tell him about the matter of the kingdom, of which Samuel had spoken.

¹⁷ Now Samuel called the people together before Yahweh at Mizpah. ¹⁸ He said to the people of Israel, "This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel says: 'I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I rescued you from the hand of the Egyptians, and from the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you.' ¹⁹ But today you have rejected your God, who saves you from all of your calamities and your distresses; and you have said to him,

'Set a king over us.' Now present yourselves before Yahweh by your tribes and by your clans." ²⁰ So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was chosen. ²¹ Then he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their clans; and the clan of the Matrites was chosen; and Saul son of Kish was chosen. But when they went looking for him, he could not be found. ²² Then the people wanted to ask God more questions, "Is there still another man to come?" Yahweh answered, "He has hidden himself among the baggage." ²³ Then they ran and retrieved Saul from there. When he stood among the people, he was taller than any of the people from his shoulders upward. ²⁴ Then Samuel said to the people, "Do you see the man whom Yahweh has chosen? There is no one like him among all the people!" All the people shouted, "Long live the king!"

²⁵ Then Samuel told the people the customs and rules of kingship, wrote them down in a book, and placed it before Yahweh. Samuel then sent all the people away, each man to his own house. ²⁶ Saul also went to his home at Gibeah, and with him went some strong men, whose hearts God had touched. ²⁷ But some worthless men said, "How can this man save us?" These people despised Saul and did not bring him any gifts. But Saul kept silent. [\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

10:27 ^[1]Some modern translations add to this verse the following paragraph:

Chapter 11

¹ Then Nahash the Ammonite went and besieged Jabesh Gilead. All the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, "Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you." ² Nahash the Ammonite replied, "On this condition will I make a treaty with you, that I gouge out all of your right eyes, and in this way bring disgrace on all Israel." ³ Then the elders of Jabesh replied to him, "Leave us alone for seven days, so that we may send messengers to all the territory of Israel. Then, if there is no one to save us, we will surrender to you." ⁴ The messengers came to Gibeah, where Saul lived, and told the people what had happened. All the people wept loudly. ⁵ Now Saul was following the oxen out of the field. Saul said, "What is wrong with the people that they are weeping?" They told Saul what the men of Jabesh had said.

⁶ When Saul heard what they said, the Spirit of God rushed upon him, and he was very angry. ⁷ He took a yoke of oxen, cut them into pieces, and sent them throughout all the territory of Israel with the messengers. He said, "Whoever does not come out after Saul and after Samuel, this is what will be done to his oxen." Then the terror of Yahweh fell on the people, and they came out together as one man. ⁸ When he

mustered them at Bezek, the people of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. ⁹ They said to the messengers that came, "You will tell the men of Jabesh Gilead, 'Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, deliverance will be yours.'" So the messengers went and told the men of Jabesh, and they were glad. ¹⁰ Then the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, "Tomorrow we will surrender to you, and you can do to us whatever seems good to you." ¹¹ The next day Saul put the people in three groups. They came into the middle of the camp during the morning watch, and they attacked and defeated the Ammonites until the heat of the day. Those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.

¹² Then the people said to Samuel, "Who was it who said, 'Will Saul reign over us?' Bring the men, so we can put them to death." ¹³ But Saul said, "No one must be put to death this day, because today Yahweh has brought about deliverance in Israel."

¹⁴ Then Samuel said to the people, "Come, let us go to Gilgal and renew the kingship there." ¹⁵ So all the people went to Gilgal and made Saul king before Yahweh in Gilgal. There they sacrificed peace offerings before Yahweh, and Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

Chapter 12

¹ Samuel said to all Israel, "I have listened to everything you said to me, and I have set a king to reign over you. ² Now, here is the king walking before you; and I am old and gray; and, my sons are with you. I have walked before you from my youth until today. ³ Here I am; testify against me before Yahweh and before his anointed one. Whose ox have I taken? Whose donkey have I taken? Whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed? From whose hand have I taken a bribe to blind my eyes with? Testify against me, and I will restore it to you." ⁴ They said, "You have not defrauded us, oppressed us, or stolen anything from any man's hand." ⁵ He said to them, "Yahweh is witness against you, and his anointed one is witness today, that you have found nothing in my hand." They replied, "Yahweh is witness."

⁶ Samuel said to the people, "It is Yahweh who appointed Moses and Aaron, and who brought your fathers up from the land of Egypt. ⁷ Now then, present yourself, so that I may plead with you before Yahweh about all of the righteous deeds of Yahweh, which he did for you and your fathers. ⁸ When Jacob came to Egypt, and your ancestors cried out to Yahweh, then Yahweh sent Moses and Aaron, who led your ancestors out of Egypt and they settled in this place. ⁹ But they forgot Yahweh their God; he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the armies of Hazor, into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; these all fought against your ancestors. ¹⁰ They cried out to Yahweh and said, 'We have sinned,

because we have abandoned Yahweh and have served the Baals and the Ashtoreths. But now rescue us from the hand of our enemies, and we will serve you.' ¹¹ So Yahweh sent Jerub-Baal, Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and gave you victory over your enemies all around you, so that you lived in security. ¹² When you saw that Nahash the king of the people of Ammon came against you, you said to me, 'No, a king must rule over us'—even though Yahweh your God was your king. ¹³ Now here is the king whom you have chosen, whom you have asked for and whom Yahweh has now appointed as king over you. ¹⁴ If you fear Yahweh, serve him, obey his voice, and not rebel against the command of Yahweh, then both you and the king who reigns over you will be followers of Yahweh your God. ¹⁵ If you do not obey the voice of Yahweh, but rebel against the commands of Yahweh, then Yahweh's hand will be against you, as it was against your ancestors. ¹⁶ Even now present yourself and see this great thing which Yahweh will do before your eyes. ¹⁷ Is it not the wheat harvest today? I will call upon Yahweh, that he may send thunder and rain. Then you will know and see that your wickedness is great, which you have done in the sight of Yahweh, in asking for yourselves a king." ¹⁸ So Samuel called to Yahweh; and that same day Yahweh sent thunder and rain. Then all the people greatly feared Yahweh and Samuel.

¹⁹ Then all the people said to Samuel, "Pray for your servants to Yahweh your God, so that we do not die. For we have added to all our sins this evil in asking for a king for ourselves." ²⁰ Samuel replied, "Do not be afraid. You have done all this evil, but do not turn away from Yahweh, but serve Yahweh with all your heart. ²¹ Do not turn away after empty things that cannot profit or rescue you, because they are useless. ²² For the sake of his great name, Yahweh will not reject his people, because it has pleased Yahweh to make you a people for himself. ²³ As for me, far be it from me that I should sin against Yahweh by ceasing to pray for you. I will teach you the way that is good and right. ²⁴ Only fear Yahweh and serve him in truth with all your heart. Consider the great things he has done for you. ²⁵ But if you persist in doing evil, both you and your king will be destroyed."

Chapter 13

¹ Saul was thirty years old when he began to reign; when he had reigned forty years over Israel, ² he chose three thousand men of Israel. Two thousand were with him in Mikdash and in the hill country of Bethel, while a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin. The rest of the soldiers he sent home, each man to his tent. ³ Jonathan defeated the garrison of the Philistines that was at Geba and the Philistines heard of it. Then Saul blew the ram's horn throughout all the land, saying, "Let the

Hebrews hear." ⁴ All Israel heard that Saul had defeated the garrison of the Philistines, and also that Israel had become a rotten smell to the Philistines. Then the soldiers were summoned together to join Saul at Gilgal.

⁵ The Philistines gathered together to fight against Israel, with three thousand chariots, six thousand men to drive the chariots, and troops as numerous as the sand on the seashore. They came up and encamped at Mikdash, east of Beth Aven. ⁶ When the men of Israel saw that they were in trouble—for the people were distressed, the people hid in caves, in the underbrush, in rocks, in wells, and in pits. ⁷ Some of the Hebrews went over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. But Saul was still at Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

⁸ He waited seven days, the time Samuel had set. But Samuel did not come to Gilgal, and the people were scattering from Saul. ⁹ Saul said, "Bring me the burnt offering and the peace offerings." Then he offered the burnt offering. ¹⁰ As soon as he finished offering the burnt offering Samuel arrived. Saul went out to meet him and to greet him. ¹¹ Then Samuel said, "What have you done?" Saul replied, "When I saw that the people were leaving me, and that you did not come within the set time, and that the Philistines had assembled at Mikdash, ¹² I said, 'Now the Philistines will come down against me at Gilgal, and I have not sought the favor of Yahweh.' So I forced myself to offer the burnt offering." ¹³ Then Samuel said to Saul, "You have acted foolishly. You have not kept the command of Yahweh your God that he commanded you. For then Yahweh would have established your rule over Israel forever. ¹⁴ But now your rule will not continue. Yahweh has sought out a man after his own heart, and Yahweh has appointed him to be prince over his people, because you have not obeyed what he commanded you." ¹⁵ Then Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal to Gibeah of Benjamin.

Then Saul numbered the people who were present with him, about six hundred men.

¹⁶ Saul, his son Jonathan, and the people who were present with them, stayed in Geba of Benjamin. But the Philistines camped at Mikdash. ¹⁷ Raiders came from the camp of the Philistines in three groups. One group turned toward Ophrah, to the land of Shual. ¹⁸ Another group turned toward Beth Horon, and another group turned toward the border that overlooks the Valley of Zeboyim toward the wilderness.

¹⁹ No blacksmith could be found throughout all of Israel, because the Philistines said, "Otherwise the Hebrews would make swords or spears for themselves." ²⁰ But all the men of Israel used to go down to the Philistines, each to sharpen his plow points, his mattock, his ax, and his sickle. ²¹ The charge was two-thirds of a shekel for the plow points, and the mattocks, and one-third of a shekel for sharpening axes and for straightening the goads. ²² So on the day of battle, there were no swords or spears

found in the hands of any of the soldiers who were with Saul and Jonathan; only Saul and his son Jonathan had them. ²³ The garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Mikmash.

Chapter 14

¹ One day, Jonathan son of Saul said to the young man who was his armor bearer, "Come, let us go over to the Philistines' garrison on the other side." But he did not tell his father. ² Saul was staying on the outskirts of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree that is in Migron. About six hundred men were with him, ³ including Ahijah son of Ahitub (Ichabod's brother) son of Phinehas son of Eli, the priest of Yahweh at Shiloh, who wore an ephod. The people did not know that Jonathan was gone. ⁴ On each side of the pass through which Jonathan wanted to go in order to get to the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky cliff on one side and another rocky cliff on the other side. One rocky cliff was named Bozez and the other rocky cliff was named Seneh. ⁵ One rocky cliff stood on the north in front of Mikmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba.

⁶ Jonathan said to his young armor bearer, "Come, let us cross over to the garrison of these uncircumcised fellows. It may be that Yahweh will work on our behalf, for nothing can stop Yahweh from saving by many or by few people." ⁷ His armor bearer replied, "Do everything that is in your heart. Go ahead, see, I am with you, to obey all your commands." ⁸ Then Jonathan said, "We will cross over to the men, and we will show ourselves to them." ⁹ If they say to us, 'Wait there until we come over to you'—then we will stay in our place and will not cross over to them. ¹⁰ But if they reply, 'Come over to us,' then we will cross over; because Yahweh has given them into our hand. This will be the sign to us." ¹¹ So both of them revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines. The Philistines said, "Look, Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they have hidden themselves." ¹² Then the men of the garrison called to Jonathan and his armor bearer, and said, "Come up to us, and we will show you something." Jonathan said to his armor bearer, "Follow after me, because Yahweh has given them into the hand of Israel." ¹³ Jonathan climbed up on his hands and feet, and his armor bearer followed behind him. The Philistines were put to death before Jonathan, and his armor bearer put some to death behind him. ¹⁴ That first attack that Jonathan and his armor bearer made, killed about twenty men within an area of half an acre. ¹⁵ There was a panic in the camp, in the field, and among the people. Even the garrison and the raiders panicked. The earth quaked, and there was a great panic.

¹⁶ Then Saul's watchmen in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; the crowd of Philistine

soldiers was dispersing, and they were going here and there.¹⁷ Then Saul said to the people that were with him, "Count and see who is missing from us." When they had counted, Jonathan and his armor bearer were missing.¹⁸ Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ark of God here," for at that time it was with the people of Israel.¹⁹ While Saul was talking to the priest, the commotion in the camp of the Philistines was continuing and increasing. Then Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."²⁰ Saul and all the people who were with him rallied and went into battle. Every Philistine's sword was against his fellow countrymen, and there was very great tumult.²¹ Now those Hebrews who previously had been with the Philistines, and who had gone with them into the camp, even they joined with Israel who were with Saul and Jonathan.²² When all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in the hills near Ephraim heard that the Philistines were fleeing, even they chased after them in battle.²³ So Yahweh saved Israel that day, and the battle passed beyond Beth Aven.

²⁴ That day the men of Israel were distressed because Saul had put the people under an oath and said, "Cursed be the man that eats any food until evening and I am avenged on my enemies." So none of the troops tasted food.²⁵ Then all the people entered the forest and there was honey upon the ground.²⁶ When the people entered into the forest, the honey flowed, but no one put his hand to his mouth for the people feared the curse.²⁷ But Jonathan had not heard that his father had bound the people with an oath. He reached out the tip of the staff that was in his hand and dipped it in the honeycomb. He raised his hand to his mouth, and his eyes brightened.²⁸ Then one of the people, answered, "Your father strictly charged the people with an oath, by saying, 'Cursed be the man that eats food on this day,' even though the people are weak from hunger."²⁹ Then Jonathan said, "My father has made trouble for the land. See how my eyes have become brightened because I tasted a little of this honey."³⁰ How much better if the people had eaten freely today of the plunder from their enemies that they found? Because now the slaughter has not been great among the Philistines."

³¹ They attacked the Philistines that day from Mikdash to Aijalon. The people were very weary.³² The people rushed greedily on the plunder and took sheep, cattle and calves, and killed them on the ground. The people ate them with the blood.³³ Then they told Saul, "Look, the people are sinning against Yahweh by eating with the blood." Saul said, "You have acted unfaithfully. Now, roll a big stone here to me."³⁴ Saul said, "Go out among the people, and tell them, 'Let every man bring his cattle and his sheep, and slaughter them here and eat them. Do not sin against Yahweh by eating meat with the blood.'" So each of the people brought his own ox with him that

night and killed it there.³⁵ Saul built an altar to Yahweh, which was the first altar that he built to Yahweh.

³⁶ Then Saul said, "Let us pursue the Philistines by night and plunder them until the morning light; let us not leave one of them alive." They replied, "Do whatever seems good to you." But the priest said, "Let us approach God here."³⁷ Saul asked God, "Should I pursue the Philistines? Will you give them into the hand of Israel?" But God did not answer him that day.³⁸ Then Saul said, "Come here, all you leaders of the people; learn and see how this sin has happened today."³⁹ For, as Yahweh lives, who saves Israel, even if it is in Jonathan my son, he will surely die." But none of the men among all the people answered him.⁴⁰ Then he said to all Israel, "You must stand on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other." The people said to Saul, "Do what seems good to you."⁴¹ Saul said, "Yahweh, God of Israel! If this sin has been committed by me or by my son Jonathan, then, Yahweh, God of Israel, give the Urim. But if this sin has been committed by your people Israel, give the Thummim." [\[1\]](#) Then Jonathan and Saul were taken by lot, but the army was exonerated.⁴² Then Saul said, "Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son." Then Jonathan was taken by lot.

⁴³ Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what you have done." Jonathan told him, "I tasted a little honey with the end of the rod that was in my hand. Here I am; I will die."⁴⁴ Saul said, "God do so and more also to me, if you do not die, Jonathan."⁴⁵ Then the people said to Saul, "Should Jonathan die, who has accomplished this great salvation for Israel? Far from it! As Yahweh lives, not one hair of his head will fall to the ground, for he has worked with God today." So the people ransomed Jonathan so that he did not die.⁴⁶ Then Saul stopped pursuing the Philistines, and the Philistines went to their own place.

⁴⁷ When Saul had taken the kingship over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side. He fought against Moab, the Ammonites, Edom, the kings of Zobah, and the Philistines. Wherever he turned, he inflicted punishment on them.⁴⁸ He acted with great courage and defeated the Amalekites. He rescued Israel out of the hands of those who plundered them.

⁴⁹ The sons of Saul were Jonathan, Ishvi, and Malki-Shua. The names of his two daughters were Merab, the firstborn, and Michal, the younger.⁵⁰ The name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam; she was the daughter of Ahimaaz. The name of the captain of his army was Abner son of Ner, Saul's uncle.⁵¹ Kish was Saul's father; and Ner, the father of Abner, was the son of Abiel.

⁵² There was hard fighting against the Philistines all the days of Saul. When Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he attached him to himself.

Footnotes

14:41 ^[1]The ULB is following the ancient Greek translation in the quotation. The Hebrew copies have:

Chapter 15

¹ Samuel said to Saul, "Yahweh sent me to anoint you king over his people Israel.

Now listen to the words of Yahweh. ² This is what Yahweh of hosts says, 'I have noted what Amalek did to Israel in opposing them on the way, when they came up from Egypt. ³ Now go and attack Amalek and completely destroy all that they have. Do not spare them, but put to death both man and woman, child and infant, cattle and sheep, camel and donkey.'"

⁴ Saul summoned the people and numbered them at the city of Telaim—two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. ⁵ Then Saul came to the city of Amalek and waited in the valley. ⁶ Then Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, come out from among the Amalekites, so I do not destroy you along with them. For you showed kindness to all the people of Israel, when they came from Egypt." So the Kenites moved away from the Amalekites. ⁷ Then Saul attacked the Amalekites, from Havilah as far as Shur, which is east of Egypt. ⁸ Then he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive; he completely destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

⁹ But Saul and the people spared Agag, as well as the best of the sheep and cattle, fattened calves and the lambs. Everything that was good, they did not destroy. But they completely destroyed anything that was despised and worthless.

¹⁰ Then the word of Yahweh came to Samuel, saying, ¹¹ "I regret that I have set Saul to reign as king, for he has turned back from following me and has not performed my commandments." Samuel was angry; he cried out to Yahweh all night. ¹² Samuel got up early to meet Saul in the morning. Samuel was told, "Saul came to Carmel and he set up a monument to himself, then turned and proceeded on down to Gilgal." ¹³ Then Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said to him, "Blessed are you by Yahweh! I have fulfilled the command of Yahweh." ¹⁴ Samuel said, "What then is this bleating of sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the cattle that I hear?" ¹⁵ Saul replied, "They have brought them from the Amalekites. For the people spared the best of the sheep and cattle, to sacrifice to Yahweh your God. The rest we have completely destroyed."

¹⁶ Then Samuel said to Saul, "Wait, and I will tell you what Yahweh has said to me tonight." Saul said to him, "Speak!"

¹⁷ Samuel said, "Though you are little in your own sight, were you not made the head of the tribes of Israel? Then Yahweh anointed you king over Israel, ¹⁸ and Yahweh sent you on your way and said, 'Go and completely destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them until they are destroyed.' ¹⁹ Why did you not obey

the voice of Yahweh? Why did you rush to the plunder and do what was evil in the sight of Yahweh?" ²⁰ Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have indeed obeyed the voice of Yahweh, and have gone on the way that Yahweh sent me. I have captured Agag, the king of Amalek, and have completely destroyed the Amalekites. ²¹ But the people took some of the booty—sheep and cattle, the best of the things devoted to destruction, to sacrifice to Yahweh your God in Gilgal." ²² Samuel replied, "Has Yahweh as much delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of Yahweh? Obedience is better than sacrifice, and to listen is better than the fat of rams. ²³ For rebellion is like the sin of divination, and stubbornness is like wickedness and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of Yahweh, he has also rejected you from being king."

²⁴ Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned; for I have broken Yahweh's commandment and your words, because I was afraid of the people and obeyed their voice. ²⁵ Now, please pardon my sin, and return with me so that I may worship Yahweh." ²⁶ Samuel said to Saul, "I will not go back with you; for you have rejected the word of Yahweh, and Yahweh has rejected you from being king over Israel." ²⁷ As Samuel turned to leave, Saul took hold of the hem of his robe, and it tore. ²⁸ Samuel said to him, "Yahweh has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today and has given it to a neighbor of yours, one who is better than you. ²⁹ Also, the Strength of Israel will not lie nor change his mind; for he is not a man, that he should change his mind." ³⁰ Then Saul said, "I have sinned. But please honor me now before the elders of my people and before Israel. Turn again with me, that I may worship Yahweh your God." ³¹ So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshiped Yahweh.

³² Then Samuel said, "Bring Agag the king of the Amalekites here to me." Agag came to him confined with chains and said, "Surely death is bitter." ³³ Samuel replied, "As your sword has made women childless, so must your mother be childless among women." Then Samuel chopped Agag to pieces before Yahweh at Gilgal.

³⁴ Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house at Gibeah of Saul. ³⁵ Samuel did not see Saul until the day of his death, for he mourned for Saul. Yahweh regretted that he had made Saul king over Israel.

Chapter 16

¹ Yahweh said to Samuel, "How long will you mourn for Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and go. I will send you to Jesse of Bethlehem, for I have selected for myself a king among his sons." ² Samuel said, "How can I go? If Saul hears of it, he will kill me." Yahweh said, "Take a heifer with you and say, 'I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh.'" ³ Call Jesse to the sacrifice, and

I will show you what you will do. You will anoint for me the one whom I tell you." ⁴ Samuel did as Yahweh said and went to Bethlehem. The elders of the city were trembling as they came to meet him and said, "Are you coming in peace?" ⁵ He said, "In peace; I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh. Prepare to set yourselves apart and come with me to the sacrifice." Then he set apart Jesse and his sons and invited them to the sacrifice.

⁶ When they came, he looked at Eliab and said to himself that Yahweh's anointed was certainly standing before him. ⁷ But Yahweh said to Samuel, "Do not look at his outward appearance, or on the height of his stature; because I have rejected him. For Yahweh does not see as man sees; man looks on the outward appearance, but Yahweh looks on the heart." ⁸ Then Jesse called Abinadab and made him pass before Samuel. Then Samuel said, "Neither has Yahweh chosen this one." ⁹ Jesse then made Shammah pass by, but Samuel said, "Neither has Yahweh chosen this one." ¹⁰ Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. Then Samuel said to Jesse, "Yahweh has not chosen any of these." ¹¹ Then Samuel said to Jesse, "Are these all the boys?" He replied, "There remains yet the youngest, but he is tending the sheep." Samuel said to Jesse, "Send and get him; for we will not sit down until he comes here." ¹² Jesse sent and brought him in. Now this son was ruddy and had beautiful eyes and a handsome appearance. Yahweh said, "Arise, anoint him; for he is the one." ¹³ Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the middle of his brothers. The Spirit of Yahweh rushed on David from that day forward. Then Samuel rose up and went to Ramah. ¹⁴ Now the Spirit of Yahweh left Saul, and a harmful spirit from Yahweh tormented him instead. ¹⁵ Saul's servants said to him, "See now, a harmful spirit from God is tormenting you." ¹⁶ Let our master now command your servants who are before you to search for a man who is a skillful player on the harp. Then when the harmful spirit from God is on you, he will play it and you will be well." ¹⁷ Saul said to his servants, "Find me a man that can play well and bring him to me." ¹⁸ Then one of the young men answered, and said, "I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, who is skillful in playing, a strong, courageous man, a man of war, one prudent in speech, a handsome man; and Yahweh is with him." ¹⁹ So Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, "Send me your son David, who is with the sheep." ²⁰ Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread, a container of wine, and a young goat, and sent them with his son David to Saul. ²¹ Then David came to Saul and entered his service. Saul loved him greatly, and he became his armor bearer. ²² Saul sent to Jesse, saying, "Let David stand before me, for he has found favor in my eyes." ²³ Whenever the harmful spirit from God was upon Saul, David took the harp and played it. So Saul would be refreshed

and well, and the harmful spirit would depart from him.

Chapter 17

¹ Now the Philistines gathered their armies for battle. They were gathered at Sokoh, which belongs to Judah. They had encamped between Sokoh and Azekah, in Ephes Dammim. ² Saul and the men of Israel gathered and encamped in the Valley of Elah, and drew up their battle line to meet the Philistines. ³ The Philistines stood on a mountain on one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side with a valley between them. ⁴ A strong man came out of the Philistines' camp, a man named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. ⁵ He had a helmet of bronze on his head, and he was clothed in scale armor of bronze that weighed five thousand shekels. ⁶ He had bronze armor on his legs and a javelin of bronze between his shoulders. ⁷ The staff of his spear was large, with a loop of cord for throwing it like the cord on a weaver's beam. His spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron. His shield bearer went before him. ⁸ He stood and shouted to the ranks of Israel, "Why have you come out to draw up for battle? Am I not a Philistine, and are you not servants of Saul? Choose a man for yourselves and let him come down to me. ⁹ If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then will we be your servants. But if I defeat him and kill him, then you will be our servants and serve us." ¹⁰ Again the Philistine said, "I defy the ranks of Israel today. Give me a man so we may fight together." ¹¹ When Saul and all Israel heard what the Philistine said, they were discouraged and greatly afraid.

¹² Now David was the son of the Ephrathite of Bethlehem in Judah, whose name was Jesse. He had eight sons. Jesse was an old man in the days of Saul, very old among men. ¹³ The three oldest sons of Jesse had followed Saul to the battle. The names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, second to him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. ¹⁴ David was the youngest. The three oldest followed Saul. ¹⁵ Now David went back and forth between Saul's army and his father's sheep at Bethlehem, in order to feed them. ¹⁶ For forty days the Philistine strong man came near morning and evening to present himself for battle.

¹⁷ Then Jesse said to his son David, "Take to your brothers an ephah of this roasted grain and these ten loaves, and carry them quickly to the camp for your brothers. ¹⁸ Also bring these ten cheeses to the captain of their thousand. Look to the well-being of your brothers, and bring back some evidence that they are doing well. ¹⁹ Your brothers are with Saul and all the men of Israel in the Valley of Elah, fighting the Philistines." ²⁰ David got up early in the morning and left the flock in the care of a shepherd. He took the supplies and left, as Jesse commanded him. He came to the

camp as the army was going out to the battlefield shouting the war cry.²¹ Then Israel and the Philistines lined up for battle, army against army.²² David left his belongings with the keeper of supplies, ran to the army, and greeted his brothers.²³ As he talked with them, the strong man, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, came out of the ranks of the Philistines and said the same words as before, and David heard them.²⁴ When all the men of Israel saw the man, they fled from him and were very afraid.²⁵ The men of Israel said, "Have you seen this man who has come up? He has come to defy Israel. The king will give great riches to the man who kills him, and he will give his daughter to him in marriage, and will make his father's house free from taxation in Israel."²⁶ David said to the men who stood by him, "What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and takes away the disgrace from Israel? Who is this uncircumcised Philistine that he should defy the armies of the living God?"²⁷ Then the people repeated what they had been saying and told him, "So it will be done for the man who kills him."

²⁸ Eliab his oldest brother heard when he spoke to the men. Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, "Why did you come down here? With whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your pride, and the mischief in your heart; for you have come down here so that you might see the battle."²⁹ David said, "What have I done now? Was it not just a question?"³⁰ He turned away from him toward another, and spoke in the same way. The people answered the same thing as before.

³¹ When the words that David said were heard, soldiers repeated them to Saul, and he sent for David.³² Then David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of that Philistine; your servant will go and fight with this Philistine."³³ Saul said to David, "You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are only a youth, and he a man of war from his youth."³⁴ But David said to Saul, "Your servant used to shepherd his father's sheep. When a lion or a bear came and took a lamb out of the flock,³⁵ I chased after him and attacked him, and rescued it out of his mouth. When he rose up against me, I caught him by his beard, struck him, and put him to death."³⁶ Your servant has killed both a lion and a bear. This uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, since he has defied the armies of the living God."

³⁷ David said, "Yahweh rescued me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear. He will rescue me from the hand of this Philistine." Then Saul said to David, "Go, and may Yahweh be with you."³⁸ Saul clothed David with his armor. He put a helmet of bronze upon his head, and he clothed him with a coat of chainmail.³⁹ David strapped his sword on his armor. But he was not able to walk, because he had not trained with them. Then David said to Saul, "I cannot go out to fight with these,

for I have not trained with them." So David put them off. ⁴⁰ He took his staff in his hand and chose five smooth stones out of the brook; he put them in his shepherd's pouch. His sling was in his hand as he approached the Philistine.

⁴¹ The Philistine came and approached David, with his shield bearer in front of him.

⁴² When the Philistine looked around and saw David, he despised him, for he was only a boy, and ruddy, with a handsome appearance. ⁴³ Then the Philistine said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?," and the Philistine cursed David by his gods. ⁴⁴ The Philistine said to David, "Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the heavens and to the wild animals of the field." ⁴⁵ David replied to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword, a spear, and a javelin. But I come to you in the name of Yahweh of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.

⁴⁶ Today Yahweh will give me victory over you, and I will kill you and remove your head from your body. Today I will give the dead bodies of the Philistine army to the birds of the heavens and to the wild beasts of the earth, so that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel, ⁴⁷ and that all this gathering may know that Yahweh does not save with sword or spear. For the battle is Yahweh's, and he will give you into our hand." ⁴⁸ When the Philistine rose and approached David, then David ran quickly toward the enemy army to meet him. ⁴⁹ David put his hand in his bag, took a stone from it, slung it, and hit the Philistine in the forehead. The stone sank into the Philistine's forehead, and he fell on his face to the ground.

⁵⁰ David defeated the Philistine with a sling and with a stone. He hit the Philistine and put him to death. There was no sword in David's hand. ⁵¹ Then David ran and stood over the Philistine and took his sword, drew it out of the sheath, killed him, and cut off his head with it. When the Philistines saw that their mighty man was dead, they fled. ⁵² Then the men of Israel and of Judah rose with a shout, and chased after the Philistines as far as the valley and the gates of Ekron. The dead Philistines lay along the way to Shaaraim, all the way to Gath and Ekron. ⁵³ The people of Israel returned from hotly pursuing the Philistines, and they plundered their camp. ⁵⁴ David took the head of the Philistine and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armor in his tent.

⁵⁵ When Saul saw David go out against the Philistine, he said to Abner, the captain of the army, "Abner, whose son is this youth?" Abner said, "As you live, king, I do not know." ⁵⁶ The king said, "Ask those who might know, whose son the boy is." ⁵⁷ When David returned from killing the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. ⁵⁸ Saul said to him, "Whose son are you, young man?" David answered, "I am the son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

Chapter 18

¹ When he had finished speaking to Saul, the soul of Jonathan was bound to the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. ² Saul took David into his service that day; he did not let him return to his father's house. ³ Then Jonathan and David made a covenant of friendship because Jonathan loved him as his own soul. ⁴ Jonathan took off the robe that he was wearing and gave it to David with his armor, as well as his sword, bow, and belt. ⁵ David went out wherever Saul sent him, and he succeeded. Saul set him over the men of war. This was pleasing in the eyes of all the people and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

⁶ As they came home from defeating the Philistines, the women came from all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tambourines, with joy, and with musical instruments. ⁷ The women sang one to another as they played. They sang:

"Saul has killed his thousands,
and David his ten thousands."

⁸ Saul was very angry, and this song displeased him. He said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands, but they have ascribed only thousands to me. What more can he have but the kingship?" ⁹ Saul looked at David with suspicion from that day on.

¹⁰ The next day a harmful spirit from God rushed upon Saul and he prophesied within the house. So David played his instrument, as he did each day. Saul had a spear in his hand. ¹¹ Saul threw the spear, for he thought, "I will pin David to the wall." But David escaped from Saul's presence twice in this way. ¹² Saul was afraid of David, because Yahweh was with him, but was no longer with Saul. ¹³ So Saul removed him from his presence and appointed him a commander of a thousand. In this way David went out and came in before the people. ¹⁴ David was prospering in all his ways, for Yahweh was with him. ¹⁵ When Saul saw that he prospered, he stood in awe of him. ¹⁶ But all Israel and Judah loved David, for he went out and came in before them.

¹⁷ Then Saul said to David, "Here is my oldest daughter Merab. I will give her to you as a wife. Only be courageous for me and fight Yahweh's battles." For Saul thought, "Let not my hand be on him, but let the hand of the Philistines be on him." ¹⁸ David said to Saul, "Who am I, and who are my relatives, or my father's clan in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?" ¹⁹ But at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, she was given to Adriel the Meholathite as a wife. ²⁰ But Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David. They told Saul, and this pleased him. ²¹ Then Saul thought, "I will give her to him, so that she can be a trap for him, and that

the hand of the Philistines may be against him." So Saul said to David a second time, "You will be my son-in-law."

²² Saul commanded his servants, "Speak with David in private, and say, 'See, the king takes pleasure in you, and all his servants love you. Now then, become the king's son-in-law.'" ²³ So Saul's servants spoke these words to David. Then David said, "Is it a small matter to you to be the king's son-in-law, since I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?" ²⁴ The servants of Saul reported to him the words which David spoke. ²⁵ Then Saul said, "Say this to David, 'The king does not desire any price for the bride except a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged from the king's enemies.'" Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. ²⁶ When his servants told David these words, it pleased David to be the king's son-in-law. ²⁷ Before those days had expired, David went with his men and killed two hundred Philistines. David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, so that he might be the king's son-in-law. So Saul gave him Michal his daughter as his wife. ²⁸ When Saul saw, and he knew that Yahweh was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him, ²⁹ Saul was even more afraid of David. Saul was continually David's enemy.

³⁰ Then the princes of the Philistines came out for battle, and as often as they came out, David behaved more prudently than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was highly regarded.

Chapter 19

¹ Saul said to Jonathan his son and to all his servants that they should kill David. But Jonathan, Saul's son, took great pleasure in David. ² So Jonathan told David, "Saul my father seeks to kill you. Therefore be on your guard in the morning and hide yourself in a secret place. ³ I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are, and I will speak with my father about you. If I learn anything, I will tell you." ⁴ Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father and said to him, "Do not let the king sin against his servant David. For he has not sinned against you, and his deeds have brought you good. ⁵ For he took his life in his hand and killed the Philistine. Yahweh brought about great salvation for all Israel. You saw it and rejoiced. Why would you sin against innocent blood by killing David for no reason?" ⁶ Saul listened to Jonathan. Saul swore, "As Yahweh lives, he will not be put to death." ⁷ Then Jonathan called David, and Jonathan told him all these things. Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as before.

⁸ There was war again, and David went out and fought with the Philistines and defeated them with a great slaughter. They fled before him. ⁹ A harmful spirit from

Yahweh came on Saul as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand, and as David was playing his instrument. ¹⁰ Saul tried to pin David to the wall with the spear, but he slipped away from Saul's presence, so that Saul drove the spear into the wall.

David fled and escaped that night. ¹¹ Saul sent messengers to David's house to watch him that he might kill him in the morning. Michal, David's wife, told him, "If you do not save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be killed." ¹² So Michal let David down through the window. He went and fled, and escaped. ¹³ Michal took a household idol and laid it in the bed. Then she put a pillow of goats' hair at its head, and covered it with the clothes. ¹⁴ When Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick."

¹⁵ Then Saul sent the messengers to see David; he said, "Bring him up to me in the bed, so that I may kill him." ¹⁶ When the messengers came in, behold, the household idol was in the bed along with the pillow of goats' hair at its head. ¹⁷ Saul said to Michal, "Why have you deceived me and let my enemy go, so that he has escaped?" Michal answered Saul, "He said to me, 'Let me go. Why should I kill you?'"

¹⁸ Now David fled and escaped, and went to Samuel in Ramah and told him all that Saul had done to him. Then he and Samuel went and stayed in Naioth. ¹⁹ It was told to Saul, saying, "See, David is at Naioth in Ramah." ²⁰ Then Saul sent messengers to capture David. When they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the Spirit of God came on the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. ²¹ When Saul was told this, he sent other messengers, and they also prophesied. So Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. ²² Then he also went to Ramah and came to the deep well that is in Seku. He asked, "Where are Samuel and David?" Someone said, "See, they are at Naioth in Ramah." ²³ Saul went to Naioth in Ramah. Then the Spirit of God came upon him, and as he went he prophesied until he came to Naioth in Ramah. ²⁴ He stripped off his clothes and also prophesied before Samuel. He lay naked all that day and all that night. This is why they ask, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

Chapter 20

¹ Then David fled from Naioth in Ramah and came and said to Jonathan, "What have I done? What is my iniquity? What is my sin before your father, that he seeks to take my life?" ² Jonathan said to David, "Far from it; you will not die. My father does nothing either great or small without telling it to me. Why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so." ³ Yet David vowed again and said, "Your father knows well that I have found favor in your eyes. He has said, 'Do not let Jonathan know this, or he will be grieved.' But as truly as Yahweh lives, and as you live, there is but a step between me and death." ⁴ Then Jonathan said to David, "Whatever you say, I will do

for you." ⁵ David said to Jonathan, "Tomorrow is the new moon, and I ought to sit down to eat with the king. But let me go, so that I may hide myself in the field until the third day at evening. ⁶ If your father misses me at all, then say, 'David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Bethlehem his city, because it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the clan.' ⁷ If he says, 'It is well,' your servant will have peace. But if he is very angry, then know that he has decided on evil. ⁸ Therefore deal kindly with your servant. For you have brought your servant into a covenant of Yahweh with you. But if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself; for why then should you bring me to your father?" ⁹ Jonathan said, "Far be it from you! If I learned my father decided harm to come upon you, would I not tell you?" ¹⁰ Then David said to Jonathan, "Who will tell me if by chance your father should answer you roughly?" ¹¹ Jonathan said to David, "Come, let us go out into the field." So they both went out into the field.

¹² Jonathan said to David, "May Yahweh, the God of Israel, be witness. When I have questioned my father around this time tomorrow, or the third day, see, if there is good will toward David, will I not then send to you and make it known to you? ¹³ If it pleases my father to do you harm, may Yahweh do to Jonathan and more also if I do not make it known to you and send you away, so that you may go in peace. May Yahweh be with you, as he has been with my father. ¹⁴ If I am still alive, will you not show me the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh, that I may not die? ¹⁵ Do not cut off your covenant faithfulness from my house forever—not even when Yahweh cuts off every one of the enemies of David from the face of the earth." ¹⁶ So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David and said, "May Yahweh require an accounting from the hand of the enemies of David."

¹⁷ Jonathan made David vow again because of the love that he had for him, because he loved him as he loved his own soul. ¹⁸ Then Jonathan said to him, "Tomorrow is the new moon. You will be missed because your seat will be empty. ¹⁹ When you have stayed three days, go down quickly and come to the place where you hid yourself when this matter began, and stay by the stone Ezel. ²⁰ I will shoot three arrows to the side of it, as though I were shooting at a target. ²¹ Then I will send my young man and say to him, 'Go find the arrows.' If I say to the young boy, 'Look, the arrows are on this side of you; get them,' then come; for there will be safety for you and not harm, as Yahweh lives. ²² "But if I say to the young man, 'Look, the arrows are beyond you,' then go your way, for Yahweh has sent you away. ²³ As for the agreement of which you and I have spoken, see, Yahweh is between you and me forever."

²⁴ So David hid himself in the field. When the new moon came, the king sat down to eat food. ²⁵ The king sat on his seat, as usual, on the seat by the wall. Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul's side. But David's place was empty. ²⁶ Yet Saul did not say anything that day, because he thought, "Something has happened to him. He is not clean; surely he is not clean." ²⁷ But on the second day, the day after the new moon, David's place was empty. Saul said to Jonathan his son, "Why has the son of Jesse not come to the meal either yesterday or today?" ²⁸ Jonathan answered Saul, "David earnestly asked permission from me to go to Bethlehem. ²⁹ He said, 'Please let me go. For our family has a sacrifice in the city, and my brother has ordered me to be there. Now, if I have found favor in your eyes, please let me go and see my brothers.' For this reason he has not come to the king's table."

³⁰ Then Saul's anger burned against Jonathan, and he said to him, "You son of a perverse, rebellious woman! Do I not know that you have chosen the son of Jesse to your own shame, and to the shame of your mother's nakedness? ³¹ For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth, neither you nor your kingdom will be established. Now then, send and bring him to me, for he must surely die." ³² Jonathan answered Saul his father, "For what reason should he be put to death? What has he done?" ³³ Then Saul threw his spear at him to kill him. So Jonathan knew that his father was determined to put David to death. ³⁴ Jonathan got up from the table in fierce anger and ate no food the second day of the month, for he was grieved over David, because his father had dishonored him.

³⁵ In the morning, Jonathan went out into the field to the appointment with David, and a young man was with him. ³⁶ He said to his young man, "Run and find the arrows that I shoot." As the young man ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. ³⁷ When the young man came to the place where the arrow that Jonathan shot had landed, Jonathan called after the young man, and said, "Is not the arrow beyond you?" ³⁸ Then Jonathan called after the young man, "Hurry, be quick, do not stay!" So Jonathan's young man gathered up the arrows and came to his master. ³⁹ But the young man did not know anything. Only Jonathan and David knew the matter. ⁴⁰ Jonathan gave his weapons to his young man and said to him, "Go, take them to the city." ⁴¹ As soon as the young man was gone, David stood up from behind the mound, lay facedown on the ground, and bowed himself three times. They kissed one another and wept together, with David weeping the more. ⁴² Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, because we have both sworn in the name of Yahweh and said, 'May Yahweh be between you and me, and between my descendants and your descendants, forever.'" Then David stood up and left, and Jonathan returned to the city.

Footnotes

20:41 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text read,

Chapter 21

¹ Then David came to Nob to see Ahimelek the priest. Ahimelek came to meet David trembling and said to him, "Why are you alone and have no one with you?" ² David said to Ahimelek the priest, "The king has sent me on a mission and has said to me, 'Let no one know anything about the business I am sending you, and what I have commanded you.' I have directed the young men to a certain place. ³ Now then what do you have on hand? Give me five loaves of bread, or whatever is here." ⁴ The priest answered David and said, "There is no ordinary bread on hand, but there is holy bread—if the young men have kept themselves from women." ⁵ David answered the priest, "Surely women have been kept from us for the past three days, as usual when I set out. The things belonging to the young men have been set apart even on ordinary missions. How much more today will what they have be set apart!" ⁶ So the priest gave him the bread that was set apart. For there was no bread there except the bread of the presence, which was removed from before Yahweh, in order to put hot bread in its place on the day it was taken away.

⁷ Now one of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before Yahweh. His name was Doeg the Edomite, the chief of Saul's shepherds. ⁸ David said to Ahimelek, "Now is there not here on hand any spear or sword? For I brought neither my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business was urgent." ⁹ The priest said, "The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you killed in the Valley of Elah, is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you want to take that, take it, for there is no other weapon here." David said, "There is no other sword like that one; give it to me."

¹⁰ David arose and fled that day from Saul and went to Achish, the king of Gath. ¹¹ Achish's servants said to him, "Is not this David, the king of the land? Did they not sing to one another about him in dances,

'Saul has killed his thousands,
and David his ten thousands?'"

¹² David took these words to heart and was very afraid of Achish, the king of Gath. ¹³ He changed his behavior before them and pretended to be insane in their hands; he made marks on the doors of the gate and let his saliva run down his beard. ¹⁴ Then Achish said to his servants, "Look, you see the man is mad. Why have you brought him to me?" ¹⁵ Do I lack madmen, so that you have brought this fellow to behave like one in my presence? Will this fellow really come into my house?"

Chapter 22

¹ So David left there and escaped to the cave of Adullam. When his brothers and all his father's house heard it, they went down there to him. ² Everyone who was in distress, everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented—they all gathered to him. David became captain over them. There were about four hundred men with him.

³ Then David went from there to Mizpah in Moab. He said to the king of Moab, "Please let my father and my mother go out with you until I know what God will do for me." ⁴ He left them with the king of Moab. His father and mother stayed with him the whole time that David was in his stronghold. ⁵ Then the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in your stronghold. Leave and go into the land of Judah." So David left there and went into the forest of Hereth.

⁶ Saul heard that David had been discovered, along with the men who were with him. Now Saul was sitting in Gibeah under the tamarisk tree on a hill, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing around him. ⁷ Saul said to his servants who stood around him, "Listen now, people of Benjamin! Will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards? Will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, ⁸ in exchange for all of you plotting against me? None of you informs me when my son makes a covenant with the son of Jesse. None of you is sorry for me. None of you informs me that my son has incited my servant David against me. Today he hides and waits for me so he may attack me." ⁹ Then Doeg the Edomite, who stood by the servants of Saul, answered, "I saw the son of Jesse come to Nob, to Ahimelek son of Ahitub. ¹⁰ He prayed to Yahweh that he might help him, and he gave him provisions and the sword of Goliath the Philistine."

¹¹ Then the king sent someone to summon the priest Ahimelek son of Ahitub and all his father's house, the priests who were in Nob. All of them came to the king. ¹² Saul said, "Listen now, son of Ahitub." He answered, "Here I am, my master." ¹³ Saul said to him, "Why have you plotted against me, you and the son of Jesse, in that you have given him bread, and a sword, and have prayed to God that he might help him, so that he might rise up against me, to hide in secret, as he does today?" ¹⁴ Then Ahimelek answered the king and said, "Who among all your servants is so faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law and is over your bodyguard, and is honored in your house? ¹⁵ Is today the first time I have prayed to God to help him? Far be it from me! Do not let the king impute anything to his servant or to all the house of my father. For your servant knows nothing of this whole matter." ¹⁶ The king replied, "You will surely die, Ahimelek, you and all your father's house." ¹⁷ The king said to the guard that stood around him, "Turn and kill the priests of Yahweh. Because their

hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, but did not reveal it to me." But the servants of the king would not put out their hand to kill the priests of Yahweh. ¹⁸ Then the king said to Doeg, "Turn and kill the priests." So Doeg the Edomite turned and attacked the priests; he killed eighty-five persons who wore a linen ephod that day. ¹⁹ He also put to the sword Nob, the city of the priests, both men and women, children and infants, and its cattle, donkeys and sheep, he put to the sword.

²⁰ But one of the sons of Ahimelek son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David. ²¹ Abiathar told David that Saul had killed Yahweh's priests. ²² David said to Abiathar, "I knew on that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul. I am responsible for every death in your father's family! ²³ Stay with me and do not be afraid. For the one who seeks your life seeks mine as well. You will be safe with me."

Footnotes

22:3 ^[1]Some ancient translations have,

Chapter 23

¹ They told David, "Look, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah and are robbing the threshing floors." ² So David prayed to Yahweh for help and asked him, "Should I go and attack these Philistines?" Yahweh said to David, "Go and attack the Philistines and save Keilah." ³ David's men said to him, "See, we are afraid here in Judah. How much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?" ⁴ Then David prayed to Yahweh for help yet again. Yahweh answered him, "Arise, go down to Keilah. For I will give you victory over the Philistines." ⁵ David and his men went to Keilah and fought with the Philistines. He led away their cattle and struck them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. ⁶ When Abiathar son of Ahimelek had fled to David at Keilah, he came down with an ephod in his hand.

⁷ Saul was told that David had gone to Keilah. Saul said, "God has given him into my hand. For he is shut in because he has entered a city that has gates and bars." ⁸ Saul summoned all his forces for battle, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. ⁹ David knew that Saul was plotting harm against him. He said to Abiathar the priest, "Bring the ephod here." ¹⁰ Then David said, "Yahweh, the God of Israel, your servant has indeed heard that Saul seeks to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. ¹¹ Will the men of Keilah surrender me into his hand? Will Saul come down, as your servant has heard? Yahweh, the God of Israel, I beg you, please tell your

servant." Yahweh said, "He will come down."¹² Then David said, "Will the men of Keilah surrender me and my men into the hand of Saul?" Yahweh said, "They will surrender you."¹³ Then David and his men, who were about six hundred, got up and went away from Keilah, and they went from place to place. It was told Saul that David had escaped from Keilah, and he stopped the pursuit.¹⁴ David stayed in the strongholds in the wilderness, in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. Saul looked for him every day, but God did not give him into his hand.

¹⁵ David saw that Saul had come out to seek his life; now David was in the wilderness of Ziph at Horesh.¹⁶ Then Jonathan, Saul's son, got up and went to David at Horesh, and strengthened his hand in God.¹⁷ He said to him, "Do not be afraid. For the hand of Saul my father will not find you. You will be king over Israel, and I will be next to you. Saul my father also knows this."¹⁸ They made a covenant before Yahweh. David remained at Horesh, and Jonathan went home.

¹⁹ Then Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah and said, "Is not David hiding among us in the strongholds at Horesh, on the hill of Hakilah, which is south of Jeshimon?"²⁰ Now come down, king! According to your desire, come down! Our part will be to surrender him into the king's hand."²¹ Saul said, "May you be blessed by Yahweh. For you have had compassion on me."²² Go, make even more sure. Learn and find out where his hiding place is and who has seen him there. It is told to me that he is very crafty.²³ So look, and learn all of the places where he hides himself. Come back to me with sure information, and then I will return with you. If he is in the land, I will search him out among all the thousands of Judah."

²⁴ Then they rose up and went to Ziph ahead of Saul. Now David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the Arabah to the south of Jeshimon.²⁵ Saul and his men went to seek him. But David was told of it, so he went down to a rocky hill and lived in the wilderness of Maon. When Saul heard it, he chased David in the wilderness of Maon.²⁶ Saul went on one side of the mountain, and David and his men were going on the other side of the mountain. David hurried to get away from Saul. As Saul and his men were surrounding David and his men to take them,²⁷ a messenger came to Saul and said, "Hurry and come, for the Philistines have made a raid against the land."²⁸ So Saul returned from pursuing David and went against the Philistines. Therefore that place was called Sela Hammahlekoth.²⁹ David went up from there and lived in the strongholds of En Gedi.

Chapter 24

¹ When Saul returned from chasing the Philistines, he was told, "David is in the wilderness of En Gedi."² Then Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel

and went to seek David and his men on the Rocks of the Wild Goats.³ He came to sheep pens on the way, where there was a cave. Saul went inside to cover his feet. Now David and his men were sitting far back in the cave.⁴ David's men said to him, "This is the day of which Yahweh spoke when he said to you, 'I will give your enemy into your hand, for you to do with him as you wish.'" Then David arose and quietly crept forward and cut off the corner of Saul's robe.⁵ Afterward David's heart afflicted him because he had cut a corner off Saul's robe.⁶ He said to his men, "May Yahweh forbid that I should do this thing to my master, Yahweh's anointed, to put out my hand against him, seeing he is Yahweh's anointed."⁷ So David rebuked his men with these words, and did not permit them to attack Saul. Saul stood up, left the cave, and went on his way.

⁸ Afterward, David also stood up, left the cave, and called out after Saul: "My master the king." When Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the ground and showed him respect.⁹ David said to Saul, "Why do you listen to the men who say, 'See, David is seeking your harm?'"¹⁰ Today your eyes have seen how Yahweh put you into my hand when we were in the cave. Some told me to kill you, but I spared you. I said, 'I will not put out my hand against my master; for he is Yahweh's anointed.'¹¹ See, my father, see the corner of your robe in my hand. For the fact that I cut off the corner of your robe and did not kill you, you may know and see that there is no evil or treason in my hand, and I have not sinned against you, even though you hunt my life to take it.¹² May Yahweh judge between you and me, and may Yahweh avenge me against you, but my hand must not be against you.¹³ As the proverb of the ancients says, 'Out of the wicked comes wickedness.' But my hand will not be against you.¹⁴ After whom has the king of Israel come out? After whom do you pursue? After a dead dog! After a flea!¹⁵ May Yahweh be judge and give judgment between you and me, and see to it, and plead my cause and permit me to escape from your hand."

¹⁶ When David had finished speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" Saul lifted up his voice and wept.¹⁷ He said to David, "You are more righteous than I am. For you have repaid me good, where I have repaid you evil."¹⁸ You have declared today how you have done good to me, for you did not kill me when Yahweh had put me at your mercy.¹⁹ For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go safely? May Yahweh reward you with good for what you have done to me today.²⁰ Now, I know that you will surely be king and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hand.²¹ Swear to me by Yahweh that you will not cut off my descendants after me, and that you will not destroy my name out of my father's

house." ²² So David made an oath to Saul. Then Saul went home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

Chapter 25

¹ Now Samuel died. All Israel gathered together and mourned for him, and they buried him in his house at Ramah. Then David rose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

² There was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel. The man was very wealthy. He had three thousand sheep and one thousand goats. He was shearing his sheep in Carmel. ³ The man's name was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail. The woman was intelligent and beautiful in appearance. But the man was harsh and evil in his dealings. He was a descendant of the house of Caleb. ⁴ David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep. ⁵ So David sent ten young men. David said to the young men, "Go up to Carmel, go to Nabal, and greet him in my name. ⁶ You will say to him, 'Live in prosperity. Peace to you and peace to your house, and peace be to all that you have. ⁷ I hear that you have shearers. Your shepherds have been with us, and we did them no harm, and they missed nothing the whole time they were in Carmel. ⁸ Ask your young men, and they will tell you. Now let my young men find favor in your eyes, for we have come on a festive day. Please give whatever you have on hand to your servants and to your son David.'"

⁹ When David's young men arrived, they said all of this to Nabal in David's name and then waited. ¹⁰ Nabal answered David's servants, "Who is David, and who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants these days who are breaking away from their masters. ¹¹ Should I take my bread and my water and my meat that I have killed for my shearers, and give it to men who come from I do not know where?" ¹² So David's young men turned away and came back, and told him everything that was said. ¹³ David said to his men, "Every man strap on his sword." So every man strapped on his sword. David also strapped on his sword. About four hundred men followed after David, and two hundred stayed by the baggage.

¹⁴ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife; he said, "David sent messengers out of the wilderness to greet our master, and he screamed at them. ¹⁵ Yet the men were very good to us. We were not harmed and did not miss anything as long as we went with them when we were in the fields. ¹⁶ They were a wall to us both day and night, all the while we were with them tending the sheep. ¹⁷ Therefore know this and consider what you will do, for evil is plotted against our master, and against his whole house. He is such a worthless fellow that one cannot reason with him."

¹⁸ Then Abigail hurried and took two hundred loaves, two bottles of wine, five sheep already prepared, five measures of parched grain, one hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on donkeys. ¹⁹ She said to her young men, "Go on before me, and I will come after you." But she did not tell her husband Nabal. ²⁰ As she rode on her donkey and came down by the cover of the mountain, David and his men came down toward her, and she met them. ²¹ Now David had said, "Surely in vain have I guarded all that this man has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that belonged to him, and he has returned me evil for good. ²² May God do so to the enemies of David, and more also, if by the morning I leave so much as one male of all who belong to him."

²³ When Abigail saw David, she hurried and got down from her donkey and lay before David facedown and bowed herself to the ground. ²⁴ She lay at his feet and said, "On me alone, my master, be the guilt. Please let your servant speak to you, and listen to the words of your servant. ²⁵ Let not my master regard this worthless fellow, Nabal, for as his name is, so is he. Nabal is his name, and folly is with him. But I your servant did not see the young men of my master, whom you sent. ²⁶ Now then, my master, as Yahweh lives, and as you live, since Yahweh has restrained you from bloodshed, and from avenging yourself with your own hand, now let your enemies, and those who seek to do evil to my master, be like Nabal. ²⁷ Now let this present that your servant has brought to my master be given to the young men who follow my master. ²⁸ Please forgive the trespass of your servant, for Yahweh will certainly make my master a sure house, because my master is fighting the battles of Yahweh; and evil will not be found in you so long as you live. ²⁹ Though men rise up to pursue you to take your life, yet the life of my master will be bound in the bundle of the living by Yahweh your God; and he will sling away the lives of your enemies, as from the pocket of a sling. ³⁰ Yahweh will have done for my master everything he promised you, and has appointed you leader over Israel. ³¹ This will not cause grief or a troubled heart to my master—that you have poured out innocent blood, or because my master attempted to rescue himself. For when Yahweh will do good for my master, remember your servant."

³² David said to Abigail, "May Yahweh, the God of Israel, be blessed, he who sent you to meet me today. ³³ Your wisdom is blessed and you are blessed, because you have kept me today from bloodshed and from avenging myself with my own hand! ³⁴ For in truth, as Yahweh, the God of Israel, lives, he who has kept me from hurting you, unless you had hurried to come meet me, there would certainly have not been left to Nabal so much as one male baby by the morning light." ³⁵ So David received from her hand what she had brought him; he said to her, "Go up in peace to your house;

see, I have listened to your voice and have accepted you."

³⁶ Abigail went back to Nabal; behold, he was holding a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk. So she told him nothing at all until the morning light. ³⁷ It came about in the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things; his heart died within him, and he became like a stone. ³⁸ It came about ten days later that Yahweh attacked Nabal so that he died.

³⁹ When David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "May Yahweh be blessed, who has avenged the scorn I have received from the hand of Nabal and has kept back his servant from doing wrong. He has turned Nabal's evil action back on his own head." Then David sent and spoke to Abigail, to take her to himself as wife. ⁴⁰ When David's servants had come to Abigail at Carmel, they spoke to her and said, "David has sent us to you to take you to him as his wife." ⁴¹ She arose, bowed herself with her face to the ground, and said, "See, your female servant is a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my master." ⁴² Abigail hurried and arose, and rode on a donkey with five servant girls of hers who followed her; and she followed David's messengers and became his wife.

⁴³ Now David had also taken Ahinoam of Jezreel as a wife; both of them became his wives. ⁴⁴ Also, Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Paltiel son of Laish, who was of Gallim.

Chapter 26

¹ The Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah and said, "Is not David hiding in the hill of Hakilah, which is before Jeshimon?" ² Then Saul arose and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. ³ Saul camped on the hill of Hakilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the road. But David was staying in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul was coming after him into the wilderness. ⁴ So David sent out spies and learned that Saul had indeed come. ⁵ David arose and went to the place where Saul had camped; he saw the place where Saul lay, and Abner son of Ner, the general of his army; Saul lay in the camp, and the people were camped around him, all asleep.

⁶ Then David said to Ahimelek the Hittite, and to Abishai son of Zeruiah, the brother of Joab, "Who will go down with me to Saul in the camp?" Abishai said, "I! I will go down with you." ⁷ So David and Abishai went to the army by night. Saul was there sleeping inside the camp with his spear stuck in the ground beside his head. Abner and his soldiers lay around him. ⁸ Then Abishai said to David, "Today God has put your enemy into your hand. Now please let me pin him to the ground with the spear

with just one blow. I will not strike him a second time." ⁹ David said to Abishai, "Do not destroy him; for who can extend his hand against Yahweh's anointed one and be guiltless?" ¹⁰ David said, "As Yahweh lives, Yahweh will kill him, or his day will come to die, or he will go into battle and perish. ¹¹ May Yahweh forbid that I should extend my hand against his anointed one; but now, I beg you, take the spear that is at his head and the jar of water, and let us go." ¹² So David took the spear and the jar of water from Saul's head, and they got away. No one saw them or knew about it, nor did anyone wake up, for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from Yahweh had fallen on them.

¹³ Then David went over to the other side and stood on the top of the mountain far off; a great distance was between them. ¹⁴ David shouted out to the people and to Abner son of Ner; he said, "Do you not answer, Abner?" Then Abner answered and said, "Who are you who is shouting to the king?" ¹⁵ David said to Abner, "Are not you a courageous man? Who is like you in Israel? Why then have you not kept watch over your master the king? For someone came in to destroy the king your master. ¹⁶ This thing you have done is not good. As Yahweh lives, you deserve to die because you have not kept watch over your master, Yahweh's anointed one. Now see where the king's spear is and the jar of water that was near his head!"

¹⁷ Saul recognized David's voice and said, "Is that your voice, my son David?" David said, "It is my voice, my master, king." ¹⁸ He said, "Why does my master pursue his servant? What have I done? What evil is in my hand?" ¹⁹ Now therefore, I beg you, let my master the king listen to the words of his servant. If it is Yahweh who has stirred you up against me, may he be pleased with an offering; but if it is human beings, may they be cursed in the sight of Yahweh, for they have today driven me out, that I should not cling to the inheritance of Yahweh; they have said to me, 'Go worship other gods.' ²⁰ Now therefore, do not let my blood fall to the earth away from Yahweh's presence; for the king of Israel has come out to search for the one flea as when one hunts a partridge in the mountains."

²¹ Then Saul said, "I have sinned. Return, David, my son; for I will harm you no more, because my life was precious in your eyes today. See, I have played the fool and have made a very bad mistake." ²² David answered and said, "See, your spear is here, king! Let one of the young men come over and get it and bring it to you. ²³ May Yahweh pay each man for his righteousness and his faithfulness; because Yahweh put you into my hand today, but I would not strike his anointed. ²⁴ See, as your life was precious in my eyes today, so may my life be much valued in the eyes of Yahweh, and may he rescue me out of all trouble." ²⁵ Then Saul said to David, "May you be blessed, David my son! You will certainly do great things and you will succeed in

them." So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

Chapter 27

¹ David said in his heart, "I will now perish one day by Saul's hand; there is nothing better for me than to escape into the land of the Philistines; Saul will give up looking for me any more within all the borders of Israel; in this way I will escape out of his hand." ² David arose and passed over, he and the six hundred men who were with him, to Achish son of Maok, the king of Gath. ³ David lived with Achish at Gath, he and his men, each man with his own household, and David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelite woman, and Abigail the Carmelite woman, Nabal's wife. ⁴ Saul was told that David had fled to Gath, so he looked for him no longer.

⁵ David said to Achish, "If I have found favor in your eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may live there. Why should your servant live in the royal city with you?" ⁶ So that day Achish gave him Ziklag; that is why Ziklag belongs to the kings of Judah to this very day. ⁷ The number of days that David lived in the land of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

⁸ David and his men attacked various places, making raids on the Geshurites, the Girzites, and the Amalekites; for those nations were the inhabitants of the land, as you go to Shur, as far as the land of Egypt. They had been living there in the land from ancient times. ^[1]⁹ David attacked the land and saved neither man nor woman alive. He took away the sheep and cattle, the donkeys, the camels, and the clothing. Then he returned and went back to Achish. ¹⁰ Achish would say, "Against whom have you made a raid today?" David would answer, "Against the south of Judah," or "Against the south of the Jerahmeelites," or "Against the south of the Kenites." ¹¹ David would keep neither man nor woman alive to bring them to Gath, saying, "So that they cannot say about us, 'David did such and such.'" This was what he did all the while he was living in the country of the Philistines. ¹² Achish believed David, saying, "He has made his people Israel utterly abhor him; he will therefore be my servant forever."

Footnotes

27:8 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 28

¹ It came about in those days that the Philistines gathered their armies together for battle to fight with Israel. Achish said to David, "Know for certain that you will go out with me in the army, you and your men." ² David said to Achish, "That being the case, you will know what your servant can do." Achish said to David, "Then I will make

you my bodyguard all your days."

³ Now Samuel had died, and all Israel had lamented him and buried him in Ramah, in his own city. Also, Saul had banned sorcerers and spiritists from the land. ⁴ Then the Philistines gathered themselves together and came and camped at Shunem; and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they camped at Gilboa. ⁵ When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled very much. ⁶ Saul prayed to Yahweh for help, but Yahweh did not answer him—neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. ⁷ Then Saul said to his servants, "Find me a woman who is a sorceress, so that I may go to her and seek her advice." His servants said to him, "See, there is a woman in Endor who is a sorceress."

⁸ So Saul disguised himself, putting on other clothing and went, he and two men with him. They went to the woman by night. He said, "Divine for me by a spirit and bring up for me the one I name." ⁹ The woman said to him, "See, you know what Saul has done, how he has banned sorcerers and spiritists from the land. So why are you setting a trap for my life, to make me die?" ¹⁰ Saul swore to her by Yahweh and said, "As Yahweh lives, no punishment will happen to you for this thing." ¹¹ Then the woman said, "Whom should I bring up to you?" Saul said, "Bring up Samuel for me." ¹² When the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice and spoke to Saul, saying, "Why have you deceived me? For you are Saul." ¹³ The king said to her, "Do not be afraid. What do you see?" The woman said to Saul, "I see a god coming up out of the earth." ¹⁴ He said to her, "What does he look like?" She said, "An old man is coming up; he is clothed with a robe." Then Saul knew it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground and showed him respect.

¹⁵ Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me and brought me up?" Saul answered, "I am very distressed, for the Philistines are waging war against me, and God has left me and does not answer me any more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams. Therefore I have called you, that you may make known to me what I will do." ¹⁶ Samuel said, "What then do you ask me, since Yahweh has left you, and he has become your enemy?" ¹⁷ Yahweh has done to you what he said he would. Yahweh has torn the kingdom out of your hand and he has given it to someone else—to David. ¹⁸ Because you did not obey the voice of Yahweh and did not carry out his fierce wrath on Amalek, he has therefore done this today to you. ¹⁹ Yahweh will give Israel along with you into the hand of the Philistines, and tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. Yahweh will also give the army of Israel into the hand of the Philistines."

²⁰ Then Saul immediately fell his full length on the ground and was very afraid because of the words of Samuel. There was no strength in him, for he had eaten no food all that day, neither that whole night. ²¹ The woman came to Saul and saw that

he was very troubled, She said to him, "See, your woman servant has listened to your voice; I have put my life in my hand and have listened to the words that you said to me. ²² Now therefore, I beg you, listen also to the voice of your woman servant, and let me set a little food in front of you. Eat so that you may gain strength for when you go on your way." ²³ But Saul refused and said, "I will not eat." But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he listened to their voice. So he rose from the ground and sat on the bed. ²⁴ The woman had a fatted calf in the house; she hurried and killed it; she took flour, kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread with it. ²⁵ She brought it before Saul and his servants, and they ate. Then they got up and left that night.

Chapter 29

¹ Now the Philistines gathered together all their army at Aphek, and Israel camped by the spring that is in Jezreel. ² The princes of the Philistines passed on by hundreds and by thousands; David and his men passed on in the rear guard with Achish. ³ Then the princes of the Philistines said, "What are these Hebrews doing here?" Achish said to the other princes of the Philistines, "Is not this David, the servant of Saul, the king of Israel, who has been with me these days, or rather these years, and I have found no fault with him since he came away to me to this day?" ⁴ But the princes of the Philistines were angry with him and said, "Send the man back, that he may return to the place you assigned him. He will not go down with us into battle, for he will become our adversary during the fighting. For how else could he make himself acceptable to his master than by taking the heads of our own men?" ⁵ Is this not David of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

'Saul has killed his thousands,
and David his ten thousands?'

⁶ Then Achish called David and said to him, "As Yahweh lives, you have been good, and your going out and your coming in with me in the army is good in my view; for I have found nothing wrong with you since the day of your coming to me to this very day. Nevertheless, the princes are not favorable to you. ⁷ So now return and go in peace, so that you do not displease the princes of the Philistines." ⁸ David said to Achish, "But what have I done? What have you found in your servant as long as I have been before you to this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my master the king?" ⁹ Achish answered and said to David, "I know that you are as blameless in my sight as an angel of God; nevertheless, the princes of the Philistines have said, 'He must not go up with us to the battle.' ¹⁰ So now rise up early in the morning with the servants of your master who have come with you; as soon as you are up early in the morning and have light, go away." ¹¹ So David rose up early, he

and his men, to leave in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. But the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

Chapter 30

¹ It came about, when David and his men had come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had made a raid upon the Negev and on Ziklag. They attacked Ziklag, burned it, ² and captured the women and everyone who was in it, both small and great. They killed no one, but carried them off as they went on their way. ³ When David and his men came to the city, it was burned, and their wives, their sons, and their daughters were taken captive. ⁴ Then David and the people that were with him raised their voices and wept until they had no more power to weep. ⁵ David's two wives were taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelite woman, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. ⁶ David was greatly distressed, for the people were talking about stoning him, for all the people were bitter in spirit, each man for his sons and daughters; but David strengthened himself in Yahweh, his God.

⁷ David said to Abiathar son of Ahimelek, the priest, "I beg you, bring the ephod here for me." Abiathar brought the ephod to David. ⁸ David prayed to Yahweh for direction, saying, "If I pursue after this troop, will I overtake them?" Yahweh answered him, "Pursue, for you will certainly overtake them, and you will surely recover everything." ⁹ So David went, he and the six hundred men who were with him; they came to the brook Besor, where those who were left behind stayed. ¹⁰ But David kept pursuing, he and four hundred men; for two hundred had stayed behind, who were so weak that they could not go over the brook Besor.

¹¹ They found an Egyptian in a field and brought him to David; they gave him bread, and he ate; they gave him water to drink; ¹² and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs and two clusters of raisins. When he had eaten, he gained strength again, for he had eaten no bread nor drunk any water for three days and three nights. ¹³ David said to him, "To whom do you belong? Where do you come from?" He said, "I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; my master left me because three days ago I fell sick. ¹⁴ We made a raid on the Negev of the Kerethites, and what belongs to Judah, and the Negev of Caleb, and we burned Ziklag." ¹⁵ David said to him, "Will you bring me down to this raiding party?" The Egyptian said, "Swear to me by God that you will not kill me or betray me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring you down to this raiding party."

¹⁶ When the Egyptian had brought David down, the raiders were spread out over all the ground, eating and drinking and celebrating because of all the booty they had taken out of the land of the Philistines and from the land of Judah. ¹⁷ David attacked

them from the twilight to the evening of the next day. Not a man escaped except for four hundred young men, who rode on camels and fled. ¹⁸ David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken; and David rescued his two wives. ¹⁹ Nothing was missing, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither booty, nor anything that the raiders had taken for themselves. David brought back everything. ²⁰ David took all the flocks and the herds, which the men drove ahead of the other livestock. They said, "This is David's booty."

²¹ David came to the two hundred men who had been too weak to follow him, the ones the others had made to stay at the brook Besor. These men went ahead to meet David and the people who were with him. When David came to these people, he greeted them. ²² Then all the wicked men and worthless fellows among those who had gone with David said, "Because these men did not go with us, we will not give them any of the booty that we have recovered. However, each man may lead away his wife and children and go." ²³ Then David said, "You must not act like this, my brothers, with what Yahweh has given to us. He has preserved us and given into our hand the marauding band that came against us. ²⁴ Who will listen to you in this matter? For as the share is for anyone who goes into battle, so also will the share be for anyone who waits by the baggage; they will share and share alike." ²⁵ It has been so from that day to this day, for David made it a statute and a decree for Israel.

²⁶ When David came to Ziklag, he sent some of the booty to the elders of Judah, to his friends, saying, "See, here is a present for you from the booty from Yahweh's enemies." ²⁷ He also sent some to the elders who were in Bethel, and to those who were in Ramoth of the South, and to those who were in Jattir, ²⁸ and to those who were in Aroer, and to those who were in Siphmoth, and to those who were in Eshtemoa. ²⁹ He also sent some to the elders who were in Rakal, and to those who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to those who were in the cities of the Kenites, ³⁰ and to those who were in Hormah, and to those who were in Bor Ashan, and to those who were in Athak, ³¹ and to those who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men habitually went.

Chapter 31

¹ Now the Philistines fought against Israel. The men of Israel fled from before the Philistines and fell down dead on Mount Gilboa. ² The Philistines closely pursued Saul and his sons. The Philistines killed Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malki-Shua, his sons. ³ The battle went heavily against Saul, and the archers overtook him. He was in severe pain because of them. ⁴ Then Saul said to his armor bearer, "Draw your sword and thrust me through with it. Otherwise, these uncircumcised will come and abuse

me." But his armor bearer would not, for he was very afraid. So Saul took his own sword and fell on it. ⁵ When his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell on his sword in the same way and died with him. ⁶ So Saul died, his three sons, and his armor bearer—these men all died together that same day.

⁷ When the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and those beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel had fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned their cities and fled, and the Philistines came and lived in them. ⁸ It came about on the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the dead, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. ⁹ They cut off his head and stripped off his armor, and sent messengers into the land of the Philistines throughout to carry the news to their idols' temples and to the people. ¹⁰ They put his armor in the temple of the Ashtoreths, and they fastened his body to the city wall of Beth Shan. ¹¹ When the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard of what the Philistines had done to Saul, ¹² all the fighting men arose and went all night and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth Shan. They went to Jabesh and burned them there. ¹³ Then they took their bones and buried them under a tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and fasted for seven days.

2 Samuel

Chapter 1

¹ After the death of Saul, David returned from attacking the Amalekites and remained in Ziklag for two days. ² On the third day, a man came from Saul's camp with his clothes torn and with dirt on his head. When he came to David he fell to the ground and bowed down. ³ David said to him, "Where did you come from?" He answered, "I escaped from the camp of Israel." ⁴ David said to him, "Please tell me how things went." He answered, "The people fled from the battle. Many have fallen and many are dead. Saul and Jonathan his son are also dead." ⁵ David said to the young man, "How do you know that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead?" ⁶ The young man replied, "By chance I happened to be on Mount Gilboa, and there Saul was leaning on his spear, and chariots and riders were about to catch up with him. ⁷ Saul turned around and saw me and called out to me. I answered, 'Here I am.' ⁸ He said to me, 'Who are you?' I answered him, 'I am an Amalekite.' ⁹ He said to me, 'Please stand over me and kill me, for great suffering has taken hold of me, but life is still in me.' ¹⁰ So I stood over him and killed him, because I knew that he would not live after he had fallen. Then I took the crown that was on his head and the band that was on his arm, and brought them here to you, my master."

¹¹ Then David tore his clothes, and all the men with him did the same. ¹² They

mourned, wept, and fasted until evening for Saul, for Jonathan his son, for the people of Yahweh, and for the house of Israel because they had fallen by the sword. ¹³ David said to the young man, "Where are you from?" He answered, "I am the son of a foreigner in the land, an Amalekite." ¹⁴ David said to him, "Why were you not afraid to destroy Yahweh's anointed king with your own hand?" ¹⁵ David called one of the young men and said, "Go and kill him." So that man went and struck him down, and the Amalekite died. ¹⁶ Then David said to the dead Amalekite, "Your blood is on your head because your own mouth has testified against you and said, 'I have killed Yahweh's anointed king.'"

¹⁷ Then David sang this lament about Saul and Jonathan his son. ¹⁸ He commanded the people to teach this Song of the Bow to the sons of Judah, which has been written in the Book of Jashar.

¹⁹ "Your glory, Israel, is dead, killed on your high places!
How the mighty have fallen!

²⁰ Do not tell it in Gath,
do not proclaim it in the streets of Ashkelon,
so that the daughters of the Philistines may not rejoice,
so that the daughters of the uncircumcised may not celebrate.

²¹ Mountains of Gilboa,
let there not be dew or rain on you,
nor fields giving grain for offerings,
for there the shield of the mighty was defiled.
The shield of Saul is no longer anointed with oil.

²² From the blood of those who have been killed,
from the bodies of the mighty,
the bow of Jonathan did not turn back,
and the sword of Saul did not return empty.

²³ Saul and Jonathan were loved and gracious in life,
and in their death they were not separated.
They were swifter than eagles,
they were stronger than lions.

²⁴ You daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
who clothed you in scarlet as well as jewels,
and who put ornaments of gold on your clothing.

²⁵ How the mighty have fallen in the midst of the battle!
Jonathan is killed on your high places.

²⁶ I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan.
You were very dear to me.

Your love to me was wonderful,
exceeding the love of women.

²⁷ How the mighty have fallen,
and the weapons of war perished!"

Chapter 2

¹ After this David asked Yahweh and said, "Should I go up to one of the cities of Judah?" Yahweh replied to him, "Go up." David said, "To which city should I go?"

Yahweh replied, "To Hebron." ² So David went up with his two wives, Ahinoam from Jezreel, and Abigail from Carmel, the widow of Nabal. ³ David brought the men who were with him, who each brought his family, to the cities of Hebron, where they began to live. ⁴ Then men from Judah came and anointed David king over the house of Judah.

They told David, "The men of Jabesh Gilead have buried Saul." ⁵ So David sent messengers to the men of Jabesh Gilead and said to them, "You are blessed by Yahweh, since you have shown this loyalty to your master Saul and have buried him.

⁶ Now may Yahweh show you steadfast love and faithfulness. I also will show you this goodness because you have done this thing. ⁷ Now then, let your hands be strong; be courageous for Saul your master is dead, and the house of Judah has anointed me king over them."

⁸ But Abner son of Ner, commander of Saul's army, took Ish-Bosheth son of Saul and brought him to Mahanaim. ⁹ He made Ish-Bosheth king over Gilead, Asher, Jezreel, Ephraim, Benjamin, and over all Israel. ¹⁰ Ish-Bosheth son of Saul, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David. ¹¹ The time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

¹² Abner son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-Bosheth son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. ¹³ Joab son of Zeruiah and the servants of David went out and met them by the pool of Gibeon. There they sat down, one group on one side of the pool and the other on the other side. ¹⁴ Abner said to Joab, "Let the young men arise and compete before us." Then Joab said, "Let them arise." ¹⁵ Then the young men got up and gathered together, twelve for Benjamin and Ish-Bosheth son of Saul, and twelve from servants of David. ¹⁶ Each man seized his opponent by the head and thrust his sword into the side of his opponent, and they fell down together. Therefore that place was called "Helkath Hazzurim," or "Field of Swords," which is in Gibeon. ¹⁷ The battle was very severe that day and Abner and the men of Israel were defeated before the servants of David.

¹⁸ The three sons of Zeruiah were there: Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel. Asahel was swift in his feet like a wild gazelle. ¹⁹ Asahel closely pursued Abner and followed him without turning away in any direction. ²⁰ Abner looked behind him and said, "Is that you Asahel?" He answered, "It is I." ²¹ Abner said to him, "Turn aside to your right or to your left, and seize one of the young men and take his armor." But Asahel would not turn aside. ²² So Abner said again to Asahel, "Stop pursuing me. Why should I strike you to the ground? How then could I hold up my face to Joab, your brother?" ²³ But Asahel refused to turn aside, and so Abner stabbed him in the body with the blunt end of his spear, so that the spear came out the other side. Asahel fell down and died there. So it came about that anyone who arrived at the place where Asahel fell down and died, he stopped and stood still.

²⁴ But Joab and Abishai pursued Abner. When the sun was going down, they came to the hill of Ammah, which is near Giah by the road to the wilderness of Gibeon. ²⁵ The men of Benjamin gathered themselves together behind Abner and stood on the top of the hill. ²⁶ Then Abner called to Joab and said, "Must the sword devour forever? Do you not know it will be bitter in the end? How long will it be before you tell your men to stop pursuing their brothers?" ²⁷ Joab replied, "Just as God lives, if you had not said that, my soldiers would have pursued their brothers until the morning!" ²⁸ So Joab blew the ram's horn, and all his men stopped and did not pursue Israel anymore, nor did they fight anymore. ²⁹ Abner and his men traveled all that night through the Arabah. They crossed the Jordan, marched all the next morning, and then reached Mahanaim.

³⁰ Joab returned from pursuing Abner. He assembled all his people, from whom were missing Asahel and nineteen of David's servants. ³¹ But the servants of David had slaughtered from Benjamin and of Abner's men 360 men who died. ³² Then they took up Asahel and buried him in the tomb of his father, which was in Bethlehem. Joab and his men traveled all night, and the day dawned on them at Hebron.

Chapter 3

¹ Now there was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of David. David grew stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker.

² Sons were born to David in Hebron. His firstborn was Amnon, by Ahinoam from Jezreel.

³ His second son, Kileab, was born to Abigail, the widow of Nabal from Carmel. The third, Absalom, was son of Maakah, daughter of Talmai, king of Geshur.

⁴ David's fourth son, Adonijah, was the son of Haggith. His fifth son was Shephatiah son of Abital,

⁵ and the sixth, Ithream, was the son of David's wife Eglah. These sons were born to David in Hebron.

⁶ It came about during the war between the house of Saul and the house of David that Abner made himself strong in the house of Saul. ⁷ Saul had a concubine whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah. Ish-Bosheth said to Abner, "Why have you gone to my father's concubine?" ⁸ Then Abner was very angry at the words of Ish-Bosheth and said, "Am I a dog's head that belongs to Judah? Today I am showing faithfulness to the house of Saul, your father, to his brothers, and to his friends, by not delivering you into the hand of David. But now you accuse me of iniquity concerning this woman?" ⁹ May God do so to me, Abner, and more also, if I do not do for David as Yahweh has sworn to him, ¹⁰ to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul and set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan to Beersheba." ¹¹ Ish-Bosheth could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him.

¹² Then Abner sent messengers to David to speak for him saying, "Whose land is this? Make a covenant with me, and you will see that my hand is with you, to bring all Israel to you." ¹³ David answered, "Good, I will make a covenant with you. But one thing I require from you is that you cannot see my face unless you first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when you come to see me." ¹⁴ Then David sent messengers to Ish-Bosheth, Saul's son, saying, "Give me my wife Michal, to whom I betrothed to myself at the price of one hundred Philistine foreskins." ¹⁵ So Ish-Bosheth sent for Michal and took her from her husband, Paltiel son of Laish. ¹⁶ Her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Return home now." So he returned.

¹⁷ Abner spoke with the elders of Israel saying, "In the past you were trying to have David be king over you. ¹⁸ Now do it. For Yahweh has spoken of David saying, 'By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and from the hand of all their enemies.'" ¹⁹ Abner also spoke personally to the people of Benjamin. Then Abner went also to speak with David in Hebron to explain everything that Israel and the whole house of Benjamin desired to accomplish. ²⁰ When Abner and twenty of his men arrived in Hebron to see David, David had a feast prepared for them. ²¹ Abner explained to David, "I will arise and gather all Israel to you, my master the king, so that they may make a covenant with you, so that you may reign over all that you desire." So David sent Abner away, and Abner left in peace.

²² Then the servants of David and Joab came from a raid and brought much plunder with them. But Abner was not with David in Hebron. David had sent him away, and

Abner had left in peace. ²³ When Joab and all the army with him arrived, they told Joab, "Abner son of Ner came to the king, and the king has sent him away, and Abner left in peace." ²⁴ Then Joab came to the king and said, "What have you done? Look, Abner came to you! Why have you sent him away, and he is gone?" ²⁵ Do you not know that Abner son of Ner came to deceive you and to discover your plans and learn everything you are doing?" ²⁶ When Joab left David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah, but David did not know this.

²⁷ When Abner returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the middle of the gate to speak with him quietly. There Joab stabbed him in the stomach and so that Abner died. In this way, Joab avenged the blood of Asahel his brother. ²⁸ When David heard about this he said, "I and my kingdom are innocent before Yahweh forever regarding the blood of Abner son of Ner. ²⁹ May his blood fall upon the head of Joab and upon all his father's house! May Joab's house never be without someone who has a running sore or leprosy or who is lame and must walk with a staff or who is killed by the sword or does not have enough food." ³⁰ So Joab and Abishai his brother killed Abner, because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battle.

³¹ David said to Joab and to all the people who were with him, "Tear your clothes, gird yourselves with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner's body." Now King David walked behind the body in the funeral procession. ³² They buried Abner in Hebron. The king wept and cried loudly at the tomb of Abner, and all the people also wept. ³³ The king lamented for Abner and sang,

"Should Abner die as a fool dies?

³⁴ Your hands were not bound.

Your feet were not shackled.

As a man falls before the sons of injustice, so you have fallen."

Once more all the people wept over him. ³⁵ All the people came to make David eat while it was still day, but David swore, "May God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread or anything else before the sun goes down." ³⁶ All the people took notice of David's grief, and it pleased them, as whatever the king did pleased them. ³⁷ So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not the king's desire to kill Abner son of Ner. ³⁸ The king said to his servants, "Do you not know that a prince and a great man has fallen this day in Israel?" ³⁹ Now I am weak today, though I am an anointed king. These men, the sons of Zeruiah, are too severe for me. May Yahweh repay the evildoer by punishing him for his wickedness, as he deserves."

Chapter 4

¹ When Ish-Bosheth, Saul's son, heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands became weak, and all Israel was troubled. ² Now Saul's son had two men who were captains of groups of soldiers. The name of one was Baanah and the other Rekab, sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, who was from the people of Benjamin (for Beeroth is also considered part of Benjamin, ³ and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim and have been living there until this very time).

⁴ Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son who was crippled in his feet. He was five years old when the news about Saul and Jonathan came from Jezreel. His nurse picked him up to flee, but in her hurry, Jonathan's son fell and became lame. His name was Mephibosheth.

⁵ So the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rekab and Baanah, traveled during the heat of the day to the house of Ish-Bosheth, as he was resting at noon. ⁶ The woman guarding the door had fallen asleep while sifting wheat, and Rekab and Baanah walked in quietly and passed her. ⁷ So after they entered the house, they attacked him and killed him as he was lying on his bed in his room. Then they cut off his head and carried it away, traveling on the road all night to the Arabah. ⁸ They brought the head of Ish-Bosheth to David at Hebron, and they said to the king, "Look, this is the head of Ish-Bosheth son of Saul, your enemy, who sought your life. Today Yahweh has avenged our master the king against Saul and his descendants." ⁹ David answered Rekab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite; he said to them, "As Yahweh lives, who delivered my life from every trouble, ¹⁰ when someone told me, 'Look, Saul is dead,' thinking he was bringing good news, I seized him and killed him at Ziklag. That was the reward I gave him for his news. ¹¹ How much more, when wicked men have killed an innocent person in his own house on his bed, should I not now require his blood from your hand and completely remove you from the earth?" ¹² Then David gave orders to the young men, and they killed them and cut off their hands and feet and hung them up beside the pool at Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-Bosheth and buried it in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

Chapter 5

¹ Then all the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron and said, "Look, we are your flesh and bone. ² In the recent past, when Saul was king over us, it was you who led the Israelite army. Yahweh said to you, 'You will shepherd my people Israel, and you will become ruler over Israel.'" ³ So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and King David made a covenant with them before Yahweh. They anointed David king over Israel. ⁴ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he

reigned forty years.⁵ In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah.

⁶ The king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land. They said to David, "You will not come here except to be turned away by the blind and the lame. David cannot come here."⁷ Nevertheless, David captured the stronghold of Zion, which now is the city of David.⁸ At that time David said, "Those who attack the Jebusites will have to go through the water shaft to reach the 'lame and the blind' who are David's enemies." That is why people say, "The 'blind and the lame' must not enter the palace."⁹ So David lived in the stronghold and called it the city of David. He fortified around it, from the terrace toward the inside.¹⁰ David became very powerful because Yahweh, the God of hosts, was with him.

¹¹ Then Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, carpenters, and masons. They built a house for David.¹² David knew that Yahweh had established him as king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for the sake of his people Israel.

¹³ After David left Hebron and came to Jerusalem, he took more concubines and wives in Jerusalem, and more sons and daughters were born to him.¹⁴ These were the names of the children who were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon,¹⁵ Ibhar, Elishua, Nepheg, Japhia,¹⁶ Elishama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

¹⁷ Now when the Philistines heard that David had been anointed as king over Israel, they all went out looking for him. But David heard about it and went down to the stronghold.¹⁸ Now the Philistines had come and spread out in the Valley of Rephaim.

¹⁹ Then David asked for help from Yahweh. He said, "Should I attack the Philistines? Will you give victory over them?" Yahweh said to David, "Attack, for I will certainly give you victory over the Philistines."²⁰ So David attacked at Baal Perazim, and there he defeated them. He commented, "Yahweh has burst through my enemies before me like a bursting flood of water." So he called the name of that place Baal Perazim.²¹ The Philistines left their idols there, and David and his men carried them away.

²² Then the Philistines came up again and spread out once more in the Valley of Rephaim.²³ So David sought help from Yahweh again, and Yahweh said to him, "You must not attack their front, but rather circle around behind them and come on them through the balsam woods."²⁴ When you hear the sound of marching in the wind blowing through the balsam treetops, then attack with force. Do this because Yahweh will have gone out before you to attack the army of the Philistines."²⁵ So David did as Yahweh had commanded him. He killed Philistines from Geba all the way to

Gezer.

Chapter 6

¹ Now David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. ² David arose and went with all his men who were with him from Baalah in Judah to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called by the name of Yahweh of hosts, who sits enthroned over the cherubim. ³ They set the ark of God on a new cart. They brought it out of Abinadab's house, which was on a hill. Uzzah and Ahio, his sons, were guiding the new cart. ⁴ They brought the cart out of Abinadab's house on the hill with the ark of God on it. Ahio was walking in front of the ark. ⁵ Then David and all the house of Israel began to play before Yahweh, celebrating with instruments made of fir wood, harps, lyres, tambourines, rattles, and cymbals.

⁶ When they came to the threshing floor of Nakon, the oxen stumbled, and Uzzah reached out with his hand to grab the ark of God, and he took hold of it. ⁷ Then the anger of Yahweh burned against Uzzah. God attacked him there for his sin. Uzzah died there by the ark of God. ⁸ David was angry because Yahweh had attacked Uzzah, and he called the name of that place Perez Uzzah. That place is called Perez Uzza to this day. ⁹ David was afraid of Yahweh that day. He said, "How can the ark of Yahweh come to me?" ¹⁰ So David was not willing to take the ark of Yahweh with him into the city of David. Instead, he put it aside in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite. ¹¹ The ark of Yahweh remained in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite for three months. So Yahweh blessed him and all his household. ¹² Now King David was told, "Yahweh has blessed Obed-Edom's house and everything that belongs to him because of the ark of God." So David went and brought up the ark of God from Obed-Edom's house to the city of David with joy. ¹³ When those who were carrying the ark of Yahweh had gone six steps, he sacrificed an ox and a fattened calf. ¹⁴ David danced before Yahweh with all his might; he was wearing only a linen ephod. ¹⁵ So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of Yahweh with shouting and the sound of rams' horns. ¹⁶ Now as the ark of Yahweh came into the city of David, Michal, daughter of Saul, looked out the window. She saw King David leaping and dancing before Yahweh. Then she despised him in her heart. ¹⁷ They brought in the ark of Yahweh and put it in its place, in the middle of the tent that David had set up for it. Then David offered burnt offerings and fellowship offerings before Yahweh. ¹⁸ When David had finished sacrificing the burnt offerings and the fellowship offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh of hosts. ¹⁹ Then he distributed among all the people, the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, a loaf of bread, a portion of meat, and a cake of raisins. Then all the people left; each one returned to his own house.

²⁰ Then David returned to bless his family. Michal, the daughter of Saul, came out to meet David and said, "How honored the king of Israel was today, who undressed himself today before the eyes of the slave girls among his servants, like one of the crude fellows who shamelessly undresses himself!" ²¹ David responded to Michal, "I did that before Yahweh, who chose me above your father and above all his family, who appointed me leader over the people of Yahweh, over Israel. Before Yahweh I will be joyful! ²² I will be even more undignified than this, and I will be humiliated in my own eyes. But by these slave girls you have spoken about, I will be honored." ²³ So Michal, the daughter of Saul, had no children to the day of her death.

Chapter 7

¹ It happened that after the king had settled in his house, and after Yahweh had given him rest from all his surrounding enemies, ² the king said to Nathan the prophet, "Look, I am living in a house of cedar, but the ark of God is staying in the middle of a tent."

³ Then Nathan said to the king, "Go, do what is in your heart, for Yahweh is with you."

⁴ But that same night the word of Yahweh came to Nathan, saying: ⁵ "Go and tell David my servant, 'This is what Yahweh says: Will you build me a house in which to live?' ⁶ For I have not lived in a house from the day that I brought up the people of Israel out of Egypt until this present day. Rather, I have been moving about in a tent, a tabernacle. ⁷ In all places where I have moved among all the people of Israel, did I ever say anything to anyone from the tribes of Israel whom I appointed to shepherd my people Israel, saying, 'Why have you not built me a house of cedar?'"

⁸ "Now then, tell my servant David, 'This is what Yahweh of hosts says: I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, so that you would be ruler over my people Israel. ⁹ I have been with you wherever you went. I have cut off all your enemies from before you. Now I will make your name great, like the names of the great ones of the earth. ¹⁰ I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them there, so that they may live in their own place and be troubled no more. No longer will wicked people oppress them, as they did before, ¹¹ as they were doing from the days that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Now I will give you rest from all your enemies.

"Moreover, Yahweh declares to you that Yahweh will make you a house. ¹² When your days are fulfilled and you lie down with your fathers, I will raise up a descendant after you, one who will come out from your body, and I will establish his kingdom. ¹³ He will build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his

kingdom forever. ¹⁴ I will be a father to him, and he will be my son. When he commits iniquity, I will discipline him with the rod of men and with the whipping of the sons of men. ¹⁵ But my covenant faithfulness will not leave him, as I took it from Saul, whom I removed from before you. ¹⁶ Your house and kingdom will be confirmed forever before you. Your throne will be established forever."

¹⁷ Nathan spoke to David and reported to him all these words, and he told him about the entire vision.

¹⁸ Then David the king went in and sat before Yahweh and said, "Who am I, Lord Yahweh, and what is my family that you have brought me to this point? ¹⁹ Now this was a small thing in your sight, Lord Yahweh. You have even spoken about your servant's family for a great while to come, and have shown me future generations, Lord Yahweh!

²⁰ "What more can I, David, say to you? You have known your servant, Lord Yahweh.

²¹ For your word's sake, and to fulfill your own purpose, you have done this great thing and revealed it to your servant.

²² "Therefore you are great, Lord Yahweh, for there is no one like you, and there is no God besides you, as we have heard with our own ears. ²³ What nation is like your people Israel, the one nation on earth whom you, God, went and rescued for yourself? You did this so that they would become a people for yourself, to make a name for yourself, and to do great and fearful deeds for your land. You drove out nations and their gods from before your people, whom you rescued from Egypt. ²⁴ You established Israel as your own people forever, and you, Yahweh, became their God.

²⁵ "So now, Yahweh God, may the promise that you made concerning your servant and his family be established forever. Do as you have spoken. ²⁶ May your name be forever great, so the people will say, 'Yahweh of hosts is the God of Israel,' while the house of me, David, your servant is established before you.

²⁷ "For you, Yahweh of hosts, the God of Israel, have revealed to your servant that you will build him a house. That is why I, your servant, have found courage to pray to you. ²⁸ Now, Lord Yahweh, you are God, and your words are trustworthy, and you have made this good promise to your servant. ²⁹ Now then, let it please you to bless the house of your servant, so that it may continue forever before you. For you, Lord Yahweh, have said these things, and with your blessing your servant's house will be blessed forever."

Chapter 8

¹ After this it came about that David defeated the Philistines and subdued them. So

David took Metheg Ammah from the control of the Philistines.

² Then he defeated Moab and measured their men with a line by making them lie down on the ground. He measured off two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. So the Moabites became servants to David and began to pay him tribute.

³ David then defeated Hadadezer son of Rehob, the king of Zobah, as Hadadezer was traveling to recover his rule by the Euphrates River. ⁴ David captured from him 1,700 chariots and twenty thousand footmen. David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved enough of them for a hundred chariots. ⁵ When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David killed twenty-two thousand Aramean men. ⁶ Then David put garrisons in Aram of Damascus, and the Arameans became servants to him and brought him tribute. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went. ⁷ David took the golden shields that were on Hadadezer's servants and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸ From Tebah and Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David took very much bronze.

⁹ When Tou, king of Hamath, heard that David had defeated all the army of Hadadezer, ¹⁰ Tou sent Hadoram his son to King David to greet him and to bless him, because David had fought against Hadadezer and defeated him, and because Hadadezer had waged war against Tou. Hadoram brought with himself objects of silver, gold, and bronze. ¹¹ King David dedicated these objects to Yahweh, together with the silver and gold that he had dedicated, which came from all the nations that he had conquered— ¹² from Aram, Moab, the people of Ammon, the Philistines, and Amalek, along with all of the plundered goods of Hadadezer son of Rehob, the king of Zobah.

¹³ David's name was well known when he returned from conquering the Arameans in the Valley of Salt, with their eighteen thousand men. ¹⁴ He placed garrisons throughout all of Edom, and all the Edomites became servants to him. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went.

¹⁵ David reigned over all Israel, and he administered justice and righteousness to all his people. ¹⁶ Joab son of Zeruiah was the commander of the army, and Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud was recorder. ¹⁷ Zadok son of Ahitub and Ahimelek son of Abiathar were priests, and Seraiah was scribe. ¹⁸ Benaiah son of Jehoiada was in charge of the Kerethites and Pelethites, and David's sons were the priests. [\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

8:18 ^[1]The ancient Greek translations and some modern translations have this as it is in 1 Chronicles 18:17,

Chapter 9

¹ David said, "Is there anyone left in Saul's family to whom I may show kindness for Jonathan's sake?" ² There was in Saul's family a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him to David. The king said to him, "Are you Ziba?" He replied, "Yes. I am your servant." ³ So the king said, "Is there not anyone left of Saul's family to whom I may show the kindness of God?" Ziba replied to the king, "Jonathan still has a son, who is lame in his feet." ⁴ The king said to him, "Where is he?" Ziba replied to the king, "Look, he is in the house of Makir son of Ammiel in Lo Debar." ⁵ Then King David sent and had him brought out of the house of Makir son of Ammiel from Lo Debar. ⁶ So Mephibosheth son of Jonathan son of Saul, came to David and bowed down his face to the floor in honor of David. David said, "Mephibosheth." He answered, "See, I am your servant!" ⁷ David said to him, "Do not be afraid, for I will surely show you kindness for Jonathan your father's sake, and I will restore to you all the land of Saul your grandfather, and you will always eat at my table." ⁸ Mephibosheth bowed and said, "What is your servant, that you should look with favor on such a dead dog as I am?" ⁹ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said to him, "All that belonged to Saul and his family I have given to your master's grandson. ¹⁰ You, your sons, and your servants must till the land for him and you must harvest the crops so that your master's grandson will have food to eat. For Mephibosheth, your master's grandson, must always eat at my table." Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. ¹¹ Then Ziba said to the king, "Your servant will do all that my master the king commands his servant." The king added, "As for Mephibosheth he will eat at my table, as one of the king's sons." ¹² Mephibosheth had a young son whose name was Mika. All who lived in the house of Ziba were servants of Mephibosheth. ¹³ So Mephibosheth lived in Jerusalem, and he always ate at the king's table, though he was lame in both his feet.

Chapter 10

¹ It came about later that the king of the people of Ammon died, and that Hanun his son became king in his place. ² David said, "I will show kindness to Hanun son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness to me." So David sent his servants to comfort Hanun concerning his father. His servants entered the land of the people of Ammon. ³ But the leaders of the people of Ammon said to Hanun their master, "Do you really think that David is honoring your father because he has sent men to comfort you? Has not David sent his servants to you to look at the city, to spy it out, in order to overthrow it?" ⁴ So Hanun took David's servants, shaved off half their beards, cut off

their garments up to their buttocks, and sent them away.⁵ When they explained this to David, he sent to meet with them, for the men were deeply ashamed. The king said, "Stay at Jericho until your beards have grown back, and then return."

⁶ When the people of Ammon saw that they had become a stench to David, the people of Ammon sent messengers and hired the Arameans of Beth Rehob and Zobah, twenty thousand foot soldiers, and the king of Maakah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob with twelve thousand men.⁷ When David heard of it, he sent Joab and all the army of soldiers.⁸ The Ammonites came out and formed a line of battle at the entrance to their city gate, while the Arameans of Zobah and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maakah, stood by themselves in the open fields.

⁹ When Joab saw the battle lines facing him both in front and behind, he chose some of Israel's best fighters and arranged them against the Arameans.¹⁰ The rest of his people he put into the hand of Abishai his brother, and he set them out in position to fight against the army of Ammon.¹¹ Joab said, "If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you, Abishai, must rescue me. But if the army of Ammon is too strong for you, then I will come and rescue you."¹² Be strong, and let us show ourselves to be strong for our people and for the cities of our God, for Yahweh will do what is good for his purpose."¹³ So Joab and the soldiers of his army advanced to the battle against the Arameans, who were forced to flee before the army of Israel.¹⁴ When the army of Ammon saw that the Arameans had fled, they also fled from Abishai and went back into the city. Then Joab returned from the people of Ammon and went back to Jerusalem.

¹⁵ When the Arameans saw that they were being defeated by Israel, they gathered themselves together again.¹⁶ Then Hadarezer sent for Aramean troops from beyond the Euphrates River. They came to Helam, and Shobak, the commander of Hadarezer's army, went before them.¹⁷ When David was told this, he gathered all Israel together, crossed the Jordan, and arrived at Helam. The Arameans arranged themselves in battle lines against David and fought him.¹⁸ The Arameans fled from Israel, and David killed seven hundred of their men in chariots and forty thousand horsemen. Shobak the commander of their army was wounded and died there.¹⁹ When all the kings who were servants of Hadarezer saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with Israel and became their subjects. So the Arameans were afraid to help the people of Ammon anymore.

Chapter 11

¹ It came about in the spring of the year, at the time when kings normally go to war, that David sent out Joab, his servants, and all the army of Israel. They destroyed the

army of Ammon and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed in Jerusalem.

² So it came about one evening that David got up from his bed and walked on the roof of his palace. From there he happened to see a woman who was bathing, and the woman was very beautiful to look at. ³ So David sent and he asked people who would know about the woman. Someone said, "Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, and is she not the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" ⁴ David sent messengers and took her; she came to him, and he lay with her (for she had just purified herself from her uncleanness). Then she returned to her house. ⁵ The woman conceived, and she sent and told David; she said, "I am pregnant."

⁶ Then David sent to Joab saying, "Send me Uriah the Hittite." So Joab sent Uriah to David. ⁷ When Uriah arrived, David asked him how Joab was, how the army was doing, and how the war was going. ⁸ David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house and wash your feet." So Uriah left the king's palace, and the king sent a gift for Uriah after he left. ⁹ But Uriah lay down at the door of the king's palace with all the servants of his master, and he did not go down to his house. ¹⁰ When they told David, "Uriah did not go down to his house," David said to Uriah, "Have you not come from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?" ¹¹ Uriah answered David, "The ark, and Israel and Judah are staying in tents, and my master Joab and my master's servants are camped in an open field. How then can I go into my house to eat and to drink and to lie with my wife? As sure as you are alive, I will not do this." ¹² So David said to Uriah, "Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will let you leave." So Uriah stayed in Jerusalem that day and the next day. ¹³ When David called him, he ate and drank before him, and David made him drunk. At evening Uriah went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his master; he did not go down to his house.

¹⁴ So in the morning David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. ¹⁵ David wrote in the letter saying, "Set Uriah at the very front of the most severe battle, and then withdraw from him, that he may be hit and die." ¹⁶ So as Joab watched the siege upon the city, he assigned Uriah to the place where he knew the strongest enemy soldiers would be fighting. ¹⁷ When the men of the city went out and fought against Joab's army, some of the servants of David fell, and Uriah the Hittite was also killed there. ¹⁸ When Joab sent word to David about everything concerning the war, ¹⁹ he commanded the messenger, saying, "When you have finished telling all the things concerning the war to the king, ²⁰ it may happen that the king will become angry, and he will say to you, 'Why did you go so near to the city to fight? Did you not know that they would shoot from the wall?' ²¹ Who killed Abimelek son of Jerub-Besheth? Did not a woman cast an upper millstone on him from the wall, so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near the wall?' Then you must answer, 'Your

servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also."

²² So the messenger left and went to David and told him everything that Joab had sent him to say. ²³ Then the messenger said to David, "The enemy were stronger than we were at first; they came out to us into the field, but we drove them back to the entrance of the gate. ²⁴ Then their shooters shot at your soldiers from off the wall, and some of the king's servants were killed, and your servant Uriah the Hittite was killed too." ²⁵ Then David said to the messenger, "Say this to Joab, 'Do not let this displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another. Make your battle even stronger against the city, and overthrow it,' and encourage him."

²⁶ So when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she lamented deeply for her husband. ²⁷ When her sorrow passed, David sent and took her home to his palace, and she became his wife and bore him a son. But what David had done displeased Yahweh.

Chapter 12

¹ Then Yahweh sent Nathan to David. He came to him and said, "There were once two men in a city. One man was rich and the other poor. ² The rich man had a great number of sheep and cattle, ³ but the poor man had nothing except one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and fed and raised. It grew up together with him and with his children. The lamb even ate with him and drank from his own cup, and it lay in his bosom and was like a daughter to him. ⁴ One day a visitor came to the rich man, but the rich man was unwilling to take one of his own sheep or cattle to prepare a meal for him. Instead, he took the poor man's ewe lamb and cooked it for his visitor." ⁵ David was hot with anger against the rich man, and he raged to Nathan, "As Yahweh lives, the man who has done this deserves to be put to death. ⁶ He must pay back the lamb four times over because he did such a thing, and because he had no pity on the poor man."

⁷ Then Nathan said to David, "You are that man! Yahweh, the God of Israel, says, 'I anointed you king over Israel, and I rescued you out of the hand of Saul. ⁸ I gave you your master's house, and your master's wives into your arms. I also gave you the house of Israel and Judah. But if that had been too little, I would have given you many other things in addition. ⁹ So why have you despised the commands of Yahweh, so as to do what is evil in his sight? You have struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword and have taken his wife to be your own wife. You killed him with the sword of the army of Ammon. ¹⁰ So now the sword will never leave your house, because you have despised me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite as your wife.' ¹¹ Yahweh says, 'Look, I will raise up disaster against you out of your own

house. Before your own eyes, I will take your wives and give them to your neighbor, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight.¹² For you committed your sin secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, in the sunlight."¹³ Then David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against Yahweh." Nathan replied to David, "Yahweh also has passed over your sin. You will not be killed."¹⁴ However, because by this act you have despised Yahweh, the child who is born to you will surely die."¹⁵ Then Nathan left and went home.

Yahweh attacked the child that Uriah's wife bore to David, and he was very sick.¹⁶ David then implored God for the boy. David fasted and went inside and lay all night on the floor.¹⁷ The elders of his house arose and stood beside him, to raise him up from the floor, but he would not get up, and he would not eat with them.¹⁸ It came about on the seventh day that the child died. David's servants were afraid to tell him that the child was dead, for they said, "Look, while the child was still alive we spoke to him, and he did not listen to our voice. What might he do to himself if we tell him that the boy is dead?!"¹⁹ But when David saw that his servants were whispering together, David realized that the child was dead. He said to his servants, "Is the child dead?" They answered, "He is dead."²⁰ Then David arose from the floor and washed himself, anointed himself, and changed his clothes. He went to the tabernacle of Yahweh and worshiped there, and then he came back to his own palace. When he asked for it, they set food before him, and he ate.²¹ Then his servants said to him, "Why have you done this? You fasted and wept for the child while he was alive, but when the child died, you got up and ate."²² David answered, "While the child was still alive I fasted and wept. I said, 'Who knows whether or not Yahweh will be gracious to me, that the child may live?'"²³ But now he is dead, so why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me."

²⁴ David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went to her and lay with her. Later she gave birth to a son, and the child was named Solomon. Yahweh loved him²⁵ and he sent word through Nathan the prophet to name him Jedidiah, because Yahweh loved him.

²⁶ Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the Ammonites, and he captured the royal city.

²⁷ So Joab sent messengers to David and said, "I have fought against Rabbah, and I have taken the city's water supply."²⁸ Now therefore gather the rest of the army together and camp against the city and take it, because if I take the city, it will be named after me."²⁹ So David gathered all the army together and went to Rabbah; he fought against the city and captured it.³⁰ David took the crown from their king's head—it weighed a talent of gold, and there was a precious stone in it. The crown was placed on David's own head. Then he brought out the plunder of the city in large

quantities.³¹ He brought out the people who were in the city and forced them to work with saws, iron picks, and axes; he also made them work at brick kilns. David required all the cities of the people of Ammon to do this labor. Then David and all the army returned to Jerusalem.

Chapter 13

¹ It came about after this that David's son Absalom had a beautiful sister whose name was Tamar, and David's son Amnon loved her. ² Amnon was so frustrated that he became sick because of his sister Tamar. She was a virgin, and it seemed impossible to Amnon to do anything to her. ³ But Amnon had a friend whose name was Jonadab son of Shimeah, David's brother. Jonadab was a very shrewd man. ⁴ Jonadab said to Amnon, "Why, son of the king, are you depressed every morning? Will you not tell me?" So Amnon answered him, "I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister." ⁵ Then Jonadab said to him, "Lie down on your bed and pretend to be sick. When your father comes to see you, ask him, 'Would you please send my sister Tamar to give me something to eat and cook it before me, so that I may see it and eat it from her hand?'" ⁶ So Amnon lay down and pretended to be sick. When the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, "Please send my sister Tamar to make some food for my sickness in front of me so that I may eat from her hand."

⁷ Then David sent word to Tamar at his palace, saying, "Go now to your brother Amnon's house and prepare food for him." ⁸ So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house where he was lying down. She took dough and kneaded it and formed bread in his sight, and then she baked it. ⁹ She took the pan and gave the bread to him, but he refused to eat. Then Amnon said to the others present, "Send everyone out, away from me." So everyone went out from him. ¹⁰ So Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food into my room that I may eat from your hand." So Tamar took the bread that she had made, and brought it into the room of Amnon her brother. ¹¹ When she had brought the food to him, he took hold of her and said to her, "Come, lie with me, my sister." ¹² She answered him, "No, my brother, do not force me, for nothing like this should be done in Israel. Do not do this disgraceful thing! ¹³ How could I be rid of my shame? What about you? You would be like one of the fools in Israel! Now, please speak to the king, for he would not keep me from you." ¹⁴ However Amnon would not listen to her, and he was stronger than she was, and he overpowered her, and he lay with her.

¹⁵ Then Amnon hated Tamar with extreme hatred. The hatred with which he hated her was even greater than the love with which he had loved her. Amnon said to her, "Get up and go." ¹⁶ But she responded to him, "No! Because this great evil of making

me leave is even worse than what you did to me!" But Amnon did not listen to her.¹⁷ Instead, he called his personal servant and said, "Take this woman away from me, and bolt the door after her."¹⁸ Then his servant brought her out and bolted the door after her. Tamar was wearing a beautifully decorated garment because the king's daughters who were virgins dressed in such robes.¹⁹ Tamar put ashes on her head and tore her beautifully decorated garment. She put her hands on her head and walked away, crying aloud as she went.

²⁰ Absalom her brother said to her, "Has Amnon your brother been with you? But now keep quiet, my sister. He is your brother. Do not take this thing to heart." So Tamar remained alone in her brother Absalom's house.²¹ But when King David heard of all these things, he was very angry.²² Absalom said nothing to Amnon, for Absalom hated him for what he had done to her and how he had disgraced his sister Tamar.

²³ It came about after two full years that Absalom had sheep shearers working at Baal Hazor, which is near Ephraim, and Absalom invited all the king's sons to visit there.²⁴ Absalom went to the king and said, "See now, your servant has sheep shearers. Please, may the king and his servants go with me, your servant."²⁵ The king answered Absalom, "No, my son, all of us should not go because we would be a burden to you." Absalom begged the king, but he would not go, but he gave him his blessing.²⁶ Then Absalom said, "If not, please let my brother Amnon go with us." So the king said to him, "Why should Amnon go with you?"²⁷ Absalom pressed David, and so he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.²⁸ Absalom commanded his servants saying, "Listen closely. When Amnon begins to be affected by the wine, and when I say to you, 'Attack Amnon,' then put him to death. Do not be afraid. Have I not commanded you? Be courageous and brave."²⁹ So Absalom's servants did to Amnon as he had commanded them. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man mounted his mule and fled.

³⁰ So it came about, while they were on the road, that the news came to David saying, "Absalom has killed all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left."³¹ Then the king arose and tore his clothes, and lay on the floor; all his servants stood by with their clothes torn.³² Jonadab son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, "Let not my master believe that they have killed all the young men who are the king's sons, for Amnon only is dead. Absalom has planned this from the day that Amnon violated his sister Tamar."³³ So therefore let not my master the king take this report to heart, so as to believe that all the king's sons are dead, for Amnon only is dead."

³⁴ Absalom fled away. A servant keeping watch raised his eyes and saw many people coming on the road on the hillside west of him.³⁵ Then Jonadab said to the king,

"Look, the king's sons are coming. It is just as your servant said." ³⁶ So it came about when he finished speaking, the king's sons arrived and raised their voices and wept. The king and all his servants also wept bitterly.

³⁷ But Absalom fled and went to Talmai son of Ammihud, the king of Geshur. David mourned for his son every day. ³⁸ So Absalom fled and went to Geshur, where he was for three years. ³⁹ The mind of King David longed to go out to see Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon and his death.

Chapter 14

¹ Now Joab son of Zeruiah knew that the king's heart went out to Absalom. ² So Joab sent word to Tekoa and had a wise woman brought to him. He said to her, "Please pretend you are a mourner and put on mourning clothes. Please do not anoint yourself with oil, but be like a woman who has mourned a long time for the dead. ³ Then go to the king and speak to him about what I will describe." So Joab told her the words she was to say to the king.

⁴ When the woman from Tekoa spoke to the king, she lay facedown on the ground and said, "Help me, king." ⁵ The king said to her, "What is wrong?" She answered, "The truth is that I am a widow, and my husband is dead. ⁶ I, your servant, had two sons, and they fought with each other in the field, and there was no one to separate them. One struck the other and killed him. ⁷ Now the whole clan has risen against your servant, and they say, 'Give into our hand the man who struck his brother, so that we may put him to death, to pay for the life of his brother whom he killed.' So they would also destroy the heir. Thus they will put out the burning coal that I have left, and they will leave for my husband neither name nor descendant on the surface of the earth."

⁸ So the king said to the woman, "Go to your house, and I will command something to be done for you." ⁹ The woman of Tekoa replied to the king, "My master, king, may the guilt be on me and on my father's family. The king and his throne are guiltless."

¹⁰ The king replied, "Whoever says anything to you, bring him to me, and he will not touch you anymore." ¹¹ Then she said, "Please, may the king call to mind Yahweh your God, so that the avenger of blood will not destroy anyone further, so that they will not destroy my son." The king replied, "As Yahweh lives, not one hair of your son will fall to the ground."

¹² Then the woman said, "Please let your servant speak a further word to my master the king." He said, "Speak on." ¹³ So the woman said, "Why then have you devised such a thing against the people of God? For in saying this thing, the king is like someone who is guilty, because the king has not brought back home again his

banished son. ¹⁴ For we all must die, and we are like water spilled on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again. But God will not take away life. Rather, he devises a way for those who were driven away not to remain outcast. ¹⁵ Now then, seeing that I have come to speak this thing to my master the king, it is because the people have made me afraid. So your servant said to herself, 'I will now speak to the king. It may be that the king will perform the request of his servant. ¹⁶ Perhaps the king will listen to me and deliver his servant from the hand of the man who would destroy me and my son together, out of the inheritance God gave us.' ¹⁷ Then your servant prayed, 'Yahweh, please let the word of my master the king give me relief, for as an angel of God, so is my master the king in telling good from evil.' May Yahweh your God be with you."

¹⁸ Then the king answered and said to the woman, "Please do not hide from me anything that I will ask you." The woman replied, "Let my master the king now speak." ¹⁹ The king said, "Is not the hand of Joab with you in all this?" The woman answered and said, "As you live, my master the king, no one can escape to the right hand or to the left from anything that my master the king has spoken. It was your servant Joab who commanded me and told me to say these things that your servant has spoken. ²⁰ Your servant Joab has done this to change the course of what is happening. My master is wise, like the wisdom of an angel of God, and he knows everything that is happening in the land."

²¹ So the king said to Joab, "See now, I will do this thing. Go then, and bring the young man Absalom back." ²² So Joab lay facedown on the ground in honor and gratitude to the king. Joab said, "Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your eyes, my master, king, in that the king has performed the request of his servant." ²³ So Joab arose, went to Geshur, and brought Absalom back to Jerusalem.

²⁴ The king said, "He may return to his own house, but he may not see my face." So Absalom returned to his own house, but did not see the king's face.

²⁵ Now in all Israel there was no one praised for his handsomeness more than Absalom. From the sole of his foot to the top of his head there was no blemish in him.

²⁶ When he cut the hair of his head at the end of every year, because it was heavy on him, he weighed his hair; it would weigh about two hundred shekels, which is measured by the weight of the king's standard. ²⁷ To Absalom were born three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar. She was a beautiful woman.

²⁸ Absalom lived two full years in Jerusalem, without seeing the king's face. ²⁹ Then Absalom sent word for Joab to send him to the king, but Joab would not come to him. So Absalom sent word a second time, but Joab still did not come. ³⁰ So Absalom said to his servants, "See, Joab's field is near mine, and he has barley there. Go and set it

on fire." So Absalom's servants set the field on fire.³¹ Then Joab arose and came to Absalom at his house, and said to him, "Why have your servants set my field on fire?"³² Absalom answered Joab, "Look, I sent word to you saying, 'Come here so I may send you to the king to say, "Why did I come from Geshur? It would be better for me to still be there. Now therefore let me see the king's face, and if I am guilty, let him kill me."'"³³ So Joab went to the king and told him. When the king called for Absalom, he came to the king and bowed low to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

Chapter 15

¹ It came about after this that Absalom prepared a chariot and horses for himself, with fifty men to run before him.² Absalom would get up early and stand beside the road leading to the city gate. When any man had a dispute to come to the king for judgment, Absalom would call to him and say, "From what city have you come?" Then the man would answer, "Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel."³ So Absalom would say to him, "Look, your case is good and in the right, but there is no one empowered by the king to hear your case."⁴ Absalom would add, "I wish that I were made judge in the land, so that every man who had any dispute or cause might come to me, and I would bring him justice!"⁵ So it came about that when any man came to Absalom to honor him, Absalom would put out his hand and take hold of him and kiss him.⁶ Absalom acted in this way to all Israel who came to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

⁷ It came about at the end of four years that Absalom said to the king, "Please let me go and pay a vow that I have made to Yahweh in Hebron."⁸ For your servant made a vow while I was living at Geshur in Aram, saying, 'If Yahweh will indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will worship Yahweh.'" ⁹ So the king said to him, "Go in peace." So Absalom arose and went to Hebron.¹⁰ But then Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, "As soon as you hear the sound of the ram's horn, then you must say, 'Absalom is king in Hebron.'" ¹¹ With Absalom went two hundred men from Jerusalem, who were invited. They went in their innocence, not knowing anything that Absalom had planned.¹² While Absalom offered sacrifices, he sent for Ahithophel from his hometown of Giloh. He was David's counselor. Absalom's conspiracy was strong, for the people following Absalom were constantly increasing.

¹³ A messenger came to David saying, "The hearts of the men of Israel are following after Absalom."¹⁴ So David said to all his servants who were with him at Jerusalem, "Arise and let us flee, or none of us will escape from Absalom. Prepare to leave

immediately, or he will quickly overtake us, and he will bring down disaster on us and attack the city with the edge of the sword." ¹⁵ The king's servants said to the king, "Look, your servants are ready to do whatever our master the king decides." ¹⁶ The king left and all his family after him, but the king left ten women, who were concubines, to keep the palace. ¹⁷ After the king went out and all the people after him, they stopped at the last house. ¹⁸ All his servants marched with him, and before him went all the Kerethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites—six hundred men who had followed him from Gath marched with the king.

¹⁹ Then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, "Why will you come with us? Return and stay with the king, for you are a foreigner and an exile. Return to your own place. ²⁰ Since you just left yesterday, why should I make you wander all over with us? I do not even know where I am going. So return and take your fellow countrymen with you, and may steadfast love and faithfulness go with you." ²¹ But Ittai answered the king and said, "As Yahweh lives, and as my master the king lives, surely in whatever place where my master the king goes, there also will your servant go, whether that means living or dying." ²² So David said to Ittai, "Go ahead and continue with us." So Ittai the Gittite marched with the king, along with all his men and all the families who were with him. ²³ All the country wept with a loud voice as all the people passed by over the Kidron Valley, and as the king also himself crossed over. All the people traveled on the road toward the wilderness.

²⁴ Even Zadok with all the Levites, carrying the ark of the covenant of God, were present. They set the ark of God down, and then Abiathar joined them. They waited until all the people had passed by out of the city. ²⁵ The king said to Zadok, "Carry the ark of God back into the city. If I find favor in the eyes of Yahweh, he will bring me back here and show me again the ark and the place where he lives. ²⁶ But if he says, 'I am not pleased with you,' look, here am I, let him do to me whatever seems good to him." ²⁷ The king also said to Zadok the priest, "Are you not a seer? Return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz your son, and Jonathan son of Abiathar. ²⁸ See, I will wait at the fords of the wilderness until word comes from you to inform me." ²⁹ So Zadok and Abiathar carried the ark of God back into Jerusalem, and they stayed there.

³⁰ But David ascended barefoot and weeping up the Mount of Olives, and he had his head covered. Every man of the people who were with him covered his head, and they went up weeping as they walked. ³¹ Someone told David saying, "Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom." So David prayed, "O Yahweh, please turn Ahithophel's advice into foolishness." ³² It came about that when David arrived at the top of the road, where God used to be worshiped, Hushai the Arkite came to meet

him with his coat torn and earth on his head.³³ David said to him, "If you travel with me, then you will be a burden to me."³⁴ But if you return to the city and say to Absalom, 'I will be your servant, king, as I have been your father's servant in time past, so will I now be your servant,' then you will confuse Ahithophel's advice for me.³⁵ Will you not have the priests Zadok and Abiathar with you? So whatever you hear in the king's palace, you must tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.³⁶ See that they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son. You must send to me by their hand everything that you hear."³⁷ So Hushai, David's friend, came into the city as Absalom arrived and entered into Jerusalem.

Chapter 16

¹ When David had gone a short distance over the summit of the hill, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of saddled donkeys; on them were two hundred loaves of bread, one hundred clusters of raisins, and one hundred bunches of figs, and a skin of wine.² The king said to Ziba, "Why did you bring these things?" Ziba replied, "The donkeys are for the king's household to ride on, the bread and fig cakes are for your young men to eat, and the wine is for anyone who is faint in the wilderness to drink."³ The king said, "Then where is your master's grandson?" Ziba replied to the king, "Look, he has stayed behind in Jerusalem, for he said, 'Today the house of Israel will restore my father's kingdom to me.'"⁴ Then the king said to Ziba, "Look, all that belonged to Mephibosheth now belongs to you." Ziba answered, "I bow in humility to you, my master, king. Let me find favor in your eyes."

⁵ When King David approached Bahurim, a man from the family of the clan of Saul came out from there. His name was Shimei son of Gera, and he cursed as he came out.⁶ He threw stones at David and at all of the king's servants, in spite of the people and mighty men who were on the king's right and left.⁷ Shimei called out in cursing, "Go away, get out of here, you man of blood, you worthless man!"⁸ Yahweh has repaid all of you for the blood you shed within the family of Saul, in whose place you have reigned. Yahweh has given the kingdom into the hand of Absalom your son. You have come to ruin because you are a man of blood."

⁹ Then Abishai son of Zeruiah, said to the king, "Why should this dead dog curse my master the king? Please let me go over and take off his head."¹⁰ But the king said, "What have I to do with you, sons of Zeruiah? Perhaps he is cursing me because Yahweh has said to him, 'Curse David.' Who then could say to him, 'Why are you cursing the king?'"¹¹ So David said to Abishai and to all his servants, "Look, my son, who was born from my body, wants to take my life. How much more may this

Benjamite now desire my ruin? Leave him alone and let him curse, for Yahweh has commanded him to do it.¹² Perhaps Yahweh will look at the misery unleashed on me, and repay me with good for his cursing me today."¹³ So David and his men traveled on the road, while Shimei went beside him up on the hillside, cursing and throwing dust and stones at him as he went.¹⁴ Then the king and all the people who were with him became weary, and he rested when they stopped for the night.

¹⁵ As for Absalom and all the people of the men of Israel who were with him, they came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel was with him.¹⁶ It came about when Hushai the Arkite, David's friend, had come to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, "Long live the king! Long live the king!"¹⁷ Absalom said to Hushai, "Is this your loyalty to your friend? Why did you not go with him?"¹⁸ Hushai said to Absalom, "No! The one whom Yahweh and this people and all the men of Israel have chosen, that is the man to whom I will belong, and I will stay with him."¹⁹ Also, what man should I serve? Should I not serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in your father's presence, I will serve in your presence."

²⁰ Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, "Give us your advice about what we should do."

²¹ Ahithophel answered Absalom, "Go to your father's concubines, whom he has left to keep the palace, and all Israel will hear that you have become a stench to your father. Then the hands of all who are with you will be strong."²² So they spread for Absalom a tent on the top of the palace, and Absalom went to his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.²³ Now the advice of Ahithophel that he gave in those days was as if a man heard from the mouth of God himself. That was how all of Ahithophel's advice was viewed by both David and Absalom.

Chapter 17

¹ Then Ahithophel said to Absalom, "Now let me choose twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue David tonight.² I will come on him while he is weary and weak and will surprise him with fear. The people who are with him will flee, and I will attack only the king."³ I will bring back all the people to you, like a bride coming to her husband, and all the people will be at peace under you."⁴ What Ahithophel said pleased Absalom and all the elders of Israel.

⁵ Then Absalom said, "Now call Hushai the Arkite, too, and let us hear what he says."

⁶ When Hushai had come to Absalom, Absalom explained to him what Ahithophel had said and then asked Hushai, "Should we do what Ahithophel has said? If not, tell us what you advise."⁷ So Hushai said to Absalom, "The advice that Ahithophel has given this time is not good."⁸ Hushai added, "You know your father and his men are strong warriors, and that they are bitter, and they are like a bear robbed of her cubs

in a field. Your father is a man of war; he will not sleep with the army tonight.⁹ Look, right now he is probably hidden in some pit or in some other place. It will happen that when some of your men have been killed at the beginning of an attack, that whoever hears it will say, 'A slaughter has taken place among the soldiers who follow Absalom.'¹⁰ Then even the bravest soldiers, whose hearts are like the heart of a lion, will be afraid because all Israel knows that your father is a mighty man, and that the men who are with him are very strong.¹¹ So I advise you that all Israel should be gathered together to you, from Dan to Beersheba, as numerous as the sands that are by the sea, and that you go to battle in person.¹² Then we will come on him wherever he may be found, and we will cover him as the dew falls on the ground. We will not leave even one of his men, or him himself, alive.¹³ If he retreats into a city, then all Israel will bring ropes to that city and we will drag it into the river, until there is no longer even a small stone found there."¹⁴ Then Absalom and the men of Israel said, "Hushai the Arkite's advice is better than Ahithophel's." Yahweh had ordained the rejection of Ahithophel's good advice in order to bring destruction on Absalom.

¹⁵ Then Hushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, "Ahithophel advised Absalom and the elders of Israel in such and such a way, but I have advised something else."¹⁶ Now then, go quickly and report to David; say to him, 'Do not camp tonight at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means cross over, or the king will be swallowed up along with all the people who are with him.'"¹⁷ Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying at the spring of Rogel. A female servant used to go and inform them what they needed to know, for they could not risk being seen going into the city. When the message came, then they were to go and tell King David.¹⁸ But a young man saw them this time and told Absalom. So Jonathan and Ahimaaz went away quickly and came to the house of a man in Bahurim, who had a well in his courtyard, into which they descended.¹⁹ The man's wife took the covering for the well and spread it over the well's opening, and tossed grain over it, so no one knew Jonathan and Ahimaaz were in the well.²⁰ Absalom's servants came to the woman of the house and said, "Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?" The woman told them, "They have crossed over the river." So after they had looked around and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

²¹ It came about after they had left that Jonathan and Ahimaaz came up out of the well. They went to report to King David; they said to him, "Get up and cross quickly over the water because Ahithophel has given such and such advice about you."²² Then David arose and all the people who were with him, and they crossed over the Jordan. By morning daylight not one of them had failed to cross over the Jordan.²³ When Ahithophel saw that his advice had not been followed, he saddled his donkey

and went to his house in his own city. He set his house in order and hanged himself. So he died and was buried in the tomb of his father.

²⁴ Then David came to Mahanaim. As for Absalom, he crossed over the Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. ²⁵ Absalom had set Amasa over the army instead of Joab. Amasa was the son of a man named Jether the Ishmaelite ^[1], who went to Abigail, who was the daughter of Nahash and sister of Zeruiah, the mother of Joab. ²⁶ Then Israel and Absalom camped in the land of Gilead.

²⁷ It came about when David had come to Mahanaim, that Shobi son of Nahash from Rabbah of the Ammonites, and Makir son of Ammiel from Lo Debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite from Rogelim, ²⁸ brought sleeping mats and blankets, bowls and pots, and wheat, barley flour, roasted grain, beans, lentils, ²⁹ honey, butter, sheep, and milk curds from the herd, so that David and the people with him could eat. These men had said, "The people are hungry, weary, and thirsty in the wilderness."

Footnotes

17:25 ^[1]Scholars disagree about whether the word describing Jether should be "Ishmaelite," as it is in the ancient Greek translation, or "Israelite," as it is in the ancient Hebrew text. Some scholars believe that "Israelite" is a scribal error in the Hebrew. "Ishmaelite" is the word used in a parallel passage, 1 Chronicles 2:17, in both the ancient Hebrew and Greek texts.

Chapter 18

¹ David counted the soldiers who were with him and appointed captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. ² Then David sent out the army, one-third under the command of Joab, another third under the command of Abishai son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and still another third under the command of Ittai the Gittite. The king said to the army, "I will certainly go out with you myself, too." ³ But the men said, "You must not go to battle, for if we flee away they will not care about us, or if half of us die they will not care. But you are worth ten thousand of us! Therefore it is better that you be ready to help us from the city." ⁴ So the king answered them, "I will do whatever seems best to you." The king stood by the city gate while all the army went out by hundreds and by thousands. ⁵ The king commanded Joab, Abishai, and Ittai saying, "Deal gently for my sake with the young man, with Absalom." All the people heard that the king had given the captains this command about Absalom.

⁶ So the army went out into the countryside against Israel; the battle spread into the forest of Ephraim. ⁷ The army of Israel was defeated there before the servants of David; there was a great slaughter there that day of twenty thousand men. ⁸ The battle spread throughout the whole countryside, and more men were consumed by

the forest than by the sword.

⁹ Absalom happened to meet some of David's servants. Absalom was riding his mule, and the mule went under the thick branches of a large oak tree, and his head was caught up in the tree branches. He was left dangling between the ground and the sky while the mule he was riding kept going. ¹⁰ Someone saw this and told Joab, "Look, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak tree!" ¹¹ Joab said to the man who told him about Absalom, "Look! You saw him! Why did you not strike him down to the ground? I would have given you ten silver shekels and a belt." ¹² The man replied to Joab, "Even if I received a thousand silver shekels, still I would not have reached out my hand against the king's son, because we all heard the king command you, Abishai, and Ittai, saying, 'No one must touch the young man Absalom.'" ¹³ If I had risked my life by a falsehood (and there is nothing hidden from the king), you would have abandoned me." ¹⁴ Then Joab said, "I will not wait for you." So Joab took three javelins in his hand and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was still alive and hanging from the oak. ¹⁵ Then ten young men who carried Joab's armor surrounded Absalom, attacked him, and killed him.

¹⁶ Then Joab blew the ram's horn, and the army returned from pursuing Israel, for Joab held back the army. ¹⁷ They took Absalom and threw him into a large pit in the forest; they buried his body under a very large pile of stones, while all Israel fled, every man to his own tent. ¹⁸ Now Absalom, while still alive, had built for himself a large stone pillar in the King's Valley, for he said, "I have no son to carry along the memory of my name." He named the pillar after his own name, so it is called Absalom's Monument to this very day.

¹⁹ Then Ahimaaz son of Zadok said, "Let me now run to the king with the good news, how Yahweh has rescued him from the hand of his enemies." ²⁰ Joab answered him, "You will not be the bearer of news today; you must do it another day. Today you will bear no news because the king's son is dead." ²¹ Then Joab said to a Cushite, "Go, tell the king what you have seen." The Cushite bowed down to Joab, and ran. ²² Then Ahimaaz son of Zadok said again to Joab, "Regardless of what may happen, please let me also run and follow the Cushite." Joab replied, "Why do you want to run, my son, seeing that you will have no reward for the news?" ²³ "Whatever happens," said Ahimaaz, "I will run." So Joab answered him, "Run." Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and outran the Cushite.

²⁴ Now David was sitting between the inner and outer gates. The watchman had gone up to the roof of the gate to the wall and raised his eyes. As he looked, he saw a man approaching, running alone. ²⁵ The watchman shouted out and told the king. Then the king said, "If he is alone, there is news in his mouth." The runner came

closer and neared the city.²⁶ Then the watchman noticed another man running, and the watchman called to the gatekeeper; he said, "Look, there is another man running alone." The king said, "He is also bringing news."²⁷ So the watchman said, "I think the running of the man in front is like the running of Ahimaaz son of Zadok." The king said, "He is a good man and is coming with good news."

²⁸ Then Ahimaaz called out and said to the king, "All is well." He bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground and said, "Blessed be Yahweh your God! He has delivered the men who lifted up their hand against my master the king."²⁹ So the king replied, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" Ahimaaz answered, "When Joab sent me, the king's servant, to you, king, I saw a great disturbance, but I did not know what it was."³⁰ Then the king said, "Turn aside and stand here." So Ahimaaz turned aside, and stood still.

³¹ Immediately then the Cushite arrived and said, "There is good news for my master the king, for Yahweh has avenged you today from all who rose up against you."³² Then the king said to the Cushite, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" The Cushite answered, "The enemies of my master the king, and all who rise up against you to do harm to you, should be as that young man is."³³ Then the king was deeply unnerved, and he went up to the room over the gate and wept. As he went he grieved, "My son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! I wish I had died instead of you, Absalom, my son, my son!"

Chapter 19

¹ Joab was told, "Look, the king is weeping and mourning for Absalom."² So the victory that day was turned into mourning for all the army, for the army heard it said that day, "The king is mourning for his son."³ The soldiers had to sneak quietly into the city that day, like people who are ashamed sneak away when they run from battle.⁴ The king covered his face and cried in a loud voice, "My son Absalom, Absalom, my son, my son!"⁵ Then Joab entered into the house to the king and said to him, "You have shamed the faces of all your servants today, who have saved your life today, and the lives of your sons and of your daughters, and the lives of your wives, and the lives of your concubines,⁶ because you love those who hate you, and you hate those who love you. For today you have shown that commanders and servants are nothing to you. Today I believe that if Absalom had lived, and we all had died, then that would have pleased you."⁷ Now therefore get up and go out and speak kindly to your servants, for I swear by Yahweh, if you do not go, not one man will remain with you tonight. That would be worse for you than all the disasters that have ever happened to you from your youth until now."⁸ So the king got up and sat in the city gate, and all the people were told, "Look, the king is sitting in the gate,"

and all the people came before the king.

So Israel fled, every man to his tent. ⁹ All the people were arguing with each other throughout all the tribes of Israel saying, "The king rescued us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines, but now he has run out of the land because of Absalom. ¹⁰ Absalom, whom we anointed over us, has died in battle. So why do you say nothing about bringing the king back?"

¹¹ King David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests saying, "Speak to the elders of Judah saying, 'Why are you the last to bring the king back to his palace, since the talk of all Israel favors the king, to bring him back to his palace? ¹² You are my brothers, my flesh and bone. Why then are you the last to bring back the king?' ¹³ Then say to Amasa, 'Are you not my flesh and my bone? God do so to me, and more also, if you are not captain of my army from now on in the place of Joab.'" ¹⁴ So he won the hearts of all the men of Judah as one man. They sent to the king saying, "Return, you and all your servants." ¹⁵ So the king returned and came to the Jordan. Now the men of Judah came to Gilgal to go to meet the king and then to bring the king across the Jordan.

¹⁶ Shimei son of Gera, the Benjamite, who was from Bahurim, hurried down with the men of Judah to meet King David. ¹⁷ There were one thousand men from Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of Saul, and his fifteen sons and twenty servants with him. They crossed through the Jordan in the presence of the king. ¹⁸ They crossed to bring over the king's family and to do whatever he thought good. Shimei son of Gera bowed down before the king just before he began to cross the Jordan. ¹⁹ Shimei said to the king, "Do not, my master, find me guilty or call to mind the wrong your servant did the day my master the king left Jerusalem. Please, may the king not take it to heart. ²⁰ For your servant knows that I have sinned. See, that is why I have come today as the first from all the family of Joseph to come down to meet my master the king."

²¹ But Abishai son of Zeruiah answered and said, "Should not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed Yahweh's anointed?" ²² Then David said, "What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah, that you should today be adversaries to me? Will any man be put to death today in Israel? For do I not know that today I am king over Israel?" ²³ So the king said to Shimei, "You will not die." So the king promised him with an oath.

²⁴ Then Mephibosheth son of Saul came down to meet the king. He had not dressed his feet, or trimmed his beard, or washed his clothes from the day the king left until the day he came home in peace. ²⁵ So when he came from Jerusalem to meet the king, the king said to him, "Why did you not go with me, Mephibosheth?" ²⁶ He

answered, "My master the king, my servant deceived me, for I said, 'I will saddle a donkey so I may ride on it and go with the king, because your servant is lame.'²⁷ My servant Ziba has slandered me, your servant, to my master the king. But my master the king is like an angel of God. Therefore, do what is good in your eyes.²⁸ For all my father's house were dead men before my master the king, but you set your servant among those who ate at your own table. What right therefore have I that I should still cry any more to the king?"²⁹ Then the king said to him, "Why explain anything further? I have decided that you and Ziba will divide the fields."³⁰ So Mephibosheth replied to the king, "Yes, let him take it all, since my master the king has come safely to his own home."

³¹ Then Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim to cross over the Jordan with the king, and he accompanied the king over the Jordan.³² Now Barzillai was a very old man, eighty years old. He had furnished the king with provisions while he stayed at Mahanaim, for he was a very wealthy man.³³ The king said to Barzillai, "Come over with me, and I will provide for you to stay with me in Jerusalem."³⁴ Barzillai replied to the king, "How many days are left in the years of my life, that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem?"³⁵ I am eighty years old. Can I distinguish between good and bad? Can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? Why then should your servant be a burden to my master the king?"³⁶ Your servant would like to just go over the Jordan with the king. Why should the king repay me with such a reward?"³⁷ Please let your servant return back home, so I may die in my own city by the grave of my father and my mother. But see, here is your servant Kimham. Let him cross over with my master the king, and do for him what seems good to you."³⁸ The king answered, "Kimham will go over with me, and I will do for him what seems good to you, and whatever you desire from me, I do that for you."³⁹ Then all the people crossed the Jordan, and the king crossed over, and the king kissed Barzillai and blessed him. Then Barzillai returned to his own home.

⁴⁰ So the king crossed over to Gilgal, and Kimham crossed over with him. All the army of Judah brought the king over, and also half the army of Israel.⁴¹ Soon all the men of Israel began to come to the king and say to the king, "Why have our brothers, the men of Judah, stolen you away and brought the king and his family over the Jordan, and all David's men with him?"⁴² So the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "It is because the king is more closely related to us. Why then are you angry about this? Have we eaten anything that the king had to pay for? Has he given us any gifts?"⁴³ The men of Israel answered the men of Judah, "We have ten tribes related to the king, so we have even more right to David than you. Why then did you despise

us? Was not our proposal to bring back our king the first to be heard?" But the words of the men of Judah were even more severe than the words of the men of Israel.

Chapter 20

¹ There also happened to be at the same place a worthless man whose name was Sheba son of Bikri, a Benjamite. He blew the ram's horn and said, "We have no part in David, neither have we any inheritance in the son of Jesse. Let every man go back to his tent, Israel!"

² So all the men of Israel deserted David and followed Sheba son of Bikri. But the men of Judah followed closely their king, from the Jordan all the way to Jerusalem.

³ When David came to his palace at Jerusalem, he took the ten concubines whom he had left to keep the palace, and he put them in a house under guard. He provided for their needs, but he did not go to them any longer. So they were shut up to the day of their death, living as if they were widows.

⁴ Then the king said to Amasa, "Call the men of Judah together within three days; you must be here, too." ⁵ So Amasa went to call Judah, but he was delayed beyond the time that the king had appointed for him. ⁶ So David said to Abishai, "Now Sheba son of Bikri will do us more harm than Absalom did. Take your master's servants and pursue after him, or he will find fortified cities and escape out of our sight." ⁷ Then Joab's men went out after him, along with the Kerethites and the Pelethites and all the mighty warriors. They left Jerusalem to pursue Sheba son of Bikri. ⁸ When they were at the great stone which is at Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. Joab was wearing the battle armor that he had put on, which included a belt around his waist with a sheathed sword fastened to it. As he walked forward, the sword fell out. ⁹ So Joab said to Amasa, "Is it well with you, my cousin?" Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him. ¹⁰ Amasa did not notice the dagger that was in Joab's left hand. Joab stabbed Amasa in the stomach and his bowels spilled out to the ground. Joab did not strike him again, and Amasa died.

So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued Sheba son of Bikri. ¹¹ Then one of Joab's young men stood by Amasa, and the man said, "He who favors Joab, and he who is for David, let him follow Joab." ¹² Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the middle of the road. When the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa off of the road and into a field. He threw a garment over him because he saw that everyone who came by him stood still. ¹³ After Amasa was taken off the road, all the men followed on after Joab in pursuit of Sheba son of Bikri.

¹⁴ Sheba passed through all the tribes of Israel to Abel Beth Maakah, and through all the land of the Bikrites, who gathered together and also pursued Sheba. ¹⁵ They caught up with him and besieged him in Abel Beth Maakah. They built up a siege

ramp against the city against the wall. All the army who were with Joab were wreaking destruction to break down the wall. ¹⁶ Then a wise woman cried out of the city, "Listen, please listen, Joab! Come near me so I may speak with you." ¹⁷ So Joab came near to her, and the woman said, "Are you Joab?" He answered, "I am." Then she said to him, "Listen to the words of your servant." He answered, "I am listening." ¹⁸ Then she spoke, "They used to say in old times, 'Surely seek advice at Abel,' and that advice would end the matter. ¹⁹ We are a city that is one of the most peaceful and faithful in Israel. You are trying to destroy a city that is a mother in Israel. Why do you want to swallow up the inheritance of Yahweh?" ²⁰ So Joab answered and said, "Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy. ²¹ That is not true. But a man from the hill country of Ephraim, named Sheba son of Bikri, has lifted up his hand against the king, against David. Give up him alone, and I will withdraw from the city." The woman said to Joab, "His head will be thrown to you over the wall." ²² Then the woman went to all the people in her wisdom. They cut off the head of Sheba son of Bikri, and threw it out to Joab. Then he blew the ram's horn and Joab's men left the city, every man to his tent. Then Joab returned to Jerusalem to the king.

²³ Now Joab was over all the army of Israel, and Benaiah son of Jehoiada was over the Kerethites and over the Pelethites. ²⁴ Adoniram was over the men who did forced labor, and Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud was the recorder. ²⁵ Sheva was scribe and Zadok and Abiathar were priests. ²⁶ Ira the Jairite was David's priest.

Chapter 21

¹ There was a famine in David's time for three years in a row, and David sought the face of Yahweh. So Yahweh said, "This famine is on you because of Saul and his murderous family, because he put the Gibeonites to death." ² So the king called together the Gibeonites and spoke to them. Now the Gibeonites were not from the people of Israel; they were from what remained of the Amorites. The people of Israel had sworn not to kill them, but Saul tried to kill them all anyway in his zeal for the people of Israel and Judah. ³ David said to them, "What should I do for you? How can I make atonement, so that you may bless the people of Yahweh, who inherit his goodness and promises?" ⁴ The Gibeonites responded to him, "It is not a matter of silver or gold between us and Saul or his family. In the same way it is not for us to put to death any man in Israel." David replied, "What are you saying that I should do for you?" ⁵ They answered the king, "The man who tried to kill us all, who schemed against us, so that we are now destroyed and have no place within the borders of Israel— ⁶ let seven men from his descendants be handed over to us, and we will

hang them before Yahweh in Gibeah of Saul, the one chosen by Yahweh." So the king said, "I will give them to you."

⁷ But the king spared Mephibosheth son of Jonathan son of Saul, because of Yahweh's oath between them, between David and Jonathan son of Saul. ⁸ But the king took the two sons of Rizpah daughter of Aiah, sons whom she bore to Saul—the two sons were named Armoni and Mephibosheth; and David also took the five sons of Merab ^[1]

daughter of Saul, whom she bore to Adriel son of Barzillai the Meholathite. ⁹ He handed them over into the hands of the Gibeonites. They hanged them on the mountain before Yahweh, and they died all seven together. They were put to death during the time of harvest, during the first days at the beginning of barley harvest.

¹⁰ Then Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, took sackcloth and spread it for herself on the mountain beside the dead bodies, from the beginning of harvest until the rain poured down on them from the sky. She did not allow the birds of the sky to disturb the bodies by day or the wild animals by night. ¹¹ It was told to David what Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

¹² So David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh Gilead, who had stolen them from the public square of Beth Shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, after the Philistines had killed Saul in Gilboa.

¹³ David took away from there the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son, and they gathered the bones of the seven men who had been hanged, as well. ¹⁴ They buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in Zela, in the tomb of Kish his father. They performed all that the king commanded. After that God answered their prayers for the land.

¹⁵ Then the Philistines went to war again with Israel. So David went down with his servants and fought against the Philistines. David was overcome with battle fatigue.

¹⁶ Ishbi-Benob, a descendant of the Rapha, whose bronze spear weighed three hundred shekels, and who was armed with a new sword, intended to kill David. ¹⁷ But Abishai son of Zeruiah rescued David, attacked the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore to him, saying, "You must not go to battle anymore with us, so that you do not put out the lamp of Israel."

¹⁸ It came about after this that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob, when Sibbekai the Hushathite killed Saph, who was one of the descendants of the Rapha. ¹⁹ It came about again in a battle with the Philistines at Gob, that Elhanan son of Jair the Bethlehemite killed Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ²⁰ It came about in another battle at Gath that there was a man of great height who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot, twenty-four in number. He also was descended from the Rapha. ²¹ When he taunted Israel,

Jonathan son of Shimeah, David's brother, killed him.²² These were descendants of the Rapha in Gath, and they were killed by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

Footnotes

21:8 ^[1]Some Hebrew copies and other ancient translations of the Hebrew copies read:

Chapter 22

¹ David sang to Yahweh the words of this song on the day that Yahweh rescued him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul. ² He prayed,

"Yahweh is my rock, my fortress,
the one who rescues me.

³ God is my rock.

I take refuge in him.
He is my shield, the horn of my salvation,
my stronghold, and my refuge,
the one who saves me from violence.

⁴ I will call on Yahweh, who is worthy to be praised,
and I will be saved from my enemies.

⁵ For the waves of death surrounded me,
the rushing waters of destruction overwhelmed me.

⁶ The cords of Sheol surrounded me;
the snares of death trapped me.

⁷ In my distress I called to Yahweh;
I called to my God;
he heard my voice from his temple,
and my cry for help went into his ears.

⁸ Then the earth shook and trembled.
The foundations of the heavens trembled
and were shaken, because God was angry.

⁹ Smoke went up from out of his nostrils,
and blazing fire came out of his mouth.
Coals were kindled by it.

¹⁰ He opened the heavens and came down,
and thick darkness was under his feet.

¹¹ He rode on a cherub and flew.
He was seen on the wings of the wind.

¹² He made darkness a tent around him,

- gathering heavy rain clouds in the skies.
- 13 From the lightning before him
coals of fire fell.
- 14 Yahweh thundered from the heavens.
The Most High shouted.
- 15 He shot arrows and scattered his enemies—
lightning bolts and threw them into confusion.
- 16 Then the channels of the sea were seen;
the foundations of the world were laid bare
at the rebuke of Yahweh,
at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
- 17 He reached down from above; he took hold of me!
He pulled me out of the surging water.
- 18 He rescued me from my strong enemy,
from those who hated me, for they were too strong for me.
- 19 They came against me on the day of my distress,
but Yahweh was my support.
- 20 He also brought me out to a wide open place.
He saved me because he was pleased with me.
- 21 Yahweh has rewarded me to the measure of my righteousness;
he has restored me to the measure of the cleanness of my hands.
- 22 For I have kept the ways of Yahweh
and have not acted wickedly by turning from my God.
- 23 For all his righteous decrees have been before me;
as for his statutes, I have not turned away from them.
- 24 I have also been innocent before him,
and I have kept myself from my iniquity.
- 25 Therefore Yahweh has restored me to the measure of my righteousness,
to the degree of my cleanness in his sight.
- 26 To the faithful one, you show yourself to be faithful;
to a man who is blameless, you show yourself to be blameless.
- 27 With the pure you show yourself pure,
but you are perverse to the twisted.
- 28 You save afflicted people,
but your eyes are against the proud, and you humiliate them.
- 29 For you are my lamp, Yahweh.
Yahweh lights up my darkness.

- 30 For by you I can run over a troop;
by my God I can leap over a wall.
- 31 As for God, his way is perfect.
The word of Yahweh is pure.
He is a shield
to everyone who takes refuge in him.
- 32 For who is God except Yahweh,
and who is a rock except our God?
- 33 God is my refuge,
and he leads the blameless person on his path.
- 34 He makes my feet swift like a deer
and places me on the high hills.
- 35 He trains my hands for war,
and my arms to bend a bow of bronze.
- 36 You have given me the shield of your salvation,
and your favor has made me great.
- 37 You have made a wide place for my feet beneath me,
so my feet have not slipped.
- 38 I pursued my enemies and destroyed them.
I did not turn back until they were destroyed.
- 39 I devoured them and smashed them; they cannot rise.
They have fallen under my feet.
- 40 You girded me with strength for battle;
you put under me those who rise up against me.
- 41 You gave me the back of my enemies' necks;
I annihilated those who hated me.
- 42 They cried for help, but no one saved them;
they cried out to Yahweh, but he did not answer them.
- 43 I beat them into fine pieces like dust on the ground,
I trampled them like mud in the streets.
- 44 You also have rescued me from the disputes of my own people.
You have kept me as the head of nations.
A people that I have not known serves me.
- 45 Foreigners were forced to bow to me.
As soon as they heard of me, they obeyed me.
- 46 The foreigners came trembling out of their strongholds.
- 47 Yahweh lives! May my rock be praised.

- May God be exalted, the rock of my salvation.
- ⁴⁸ This is the God who executes vengeance for me,
the one who brings down peoples under me.
- ⁴⁹ He sets me free from my enemies.
Indeed, you lifted me up above those who rose up against me.
You rescue me from violent men.
- ⁵⁰ Therefore I will give thanks to you, Yahweh, among the nations;
I will sing praises to your name.
- ⁵¹ God gives great victory to his king,
and he shows his covenant loyalty to his anointed one,
to David and to his descendants forever."
-

Chapter 23

- ¹ Now these are the last words of David—
the declaration of David son of Jesse,
the declaration of the man who was highly honored,
the one anointed by the God of Jacob,
the sweet psalmist of Israel.
- ² "The Spirit of Yahweh spoke by me,
and his word was on my tongue.
- ³ The God of Israel spoke,
the Rock of Israel said to me,
'The one who rules righteously over men,
who rules in the fear of God.
- ⁴ He will be like the morning light when the sun rises,
a morning without clouds,
when the tender grass springs up from the earth
through bright sunshine after rain.
- ⁵ Indeed, is my family not like this before God?
Has he not made an everlasting covenant with me,
ordered and sure in every way?
Does he not increase my salvation and fulfill my every desire?
- ⁶ But the worthless will all be like thorns to be thrown away,
because they cannot be gathered by one's hands.
- ⁷ The man who touches them
must use an iron tool or the shaft of a spear.
They must be burned up where they lie."
- ⁸ These are the names of David's mighty men: Josheb-Basshebeth the Tahkemonite,

was the leader of the officers. He killed eight hundred men on one occasion. ^[1]

⁹ After him was Eleazar son of Dodai the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men. He was with David when they taunted the Philistines who had gathered together to do battle, and when the men of Israel had retreated. ¹⁰ Eleazar stood and fought the Philistines until his hand became weary and his hand stiffened to the grip of his sword. Yahweh brought about a great victory that day. The army returned after Eleazar, only to strip the bodies.

¹¹ After him was Shammah son of Agee, a Hararite. The Philistines gathered together where there was a field of lentils, and the army fled from them. ¹² But Shammah stood in the middle of the field and defended it. He killed the Philistines, and Yahweh brought about a great victory.

¹³ Three of the thirty soldiers went down to David at harvest time, to the cave of Adullam. The army of the Philistines was camped in the Valley of Rephaim. ¹⁴ At that time David was in his stronghold, a cave, while the Philistines had established at Bethlehem. ¹⁵ David was longing for water and said, "If only someone would give me water to drink from the well at Bethlehem, the well that is by the gate!" ¹⁶ So these three mighty men broke through the army of the Philistines and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, the well at the gate. They took the water and brought it to David, but he refused to drink it. Instead, he poured it out to Yahweh. ¹⁷ Then he said, "Yahweh, far be it from me, that I should do this. Should I drink the blood of men who have risked their lives?" So he refused to drink it.

These things were done by the three mighty.

¹⁸ Abishai, brother of Joab and son of Zeruiah, was captain over the three. He once fought with his spear against three hundred men and killed them. He was renowned along with the three soldiers. ¹⁹ Was he not even more famous than the three? He was made their captain. However, his fame did not equal the fame of the three most famous soldiers.

²⁰ Benaiah from Kabzeel was the son of Jehoiada; he was a strong man who did mighty feats. He killed the two sons of Ariel of Moab. He also went down into a pit and killed a lion while it was snowing. ²¹ Then he killed a very large Egyptian man. The Egyptian had a spear in his hand, but Benaiah fought against him with only a staff. He seized the spear out of the Egyptian's hand and then killed him with his own spear. ²² Benaiah son of Jehoiada did these feats, and he was named alongside the three mighty men. ²³ He was more highly regarded than the thirty soldiers in general, but he was not regarded quite as highly as the three mighty men. Yet David put him in charge of his bodyguard.

²⁴ The thirty included the following men: Asahel brother of Joab, Elhanan son of

Dodo from Bethlehem,

²⁵ Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite,

²⁶ Helez the Paltite, Ira son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

²⁷ Abiezer the Anathothite, Sibbekai ^[2] the Hushathite,

²⁸ Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite;

²⁹ Heled ^[3] son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ithai son of Ribai from Gibeah of the Benjamites,

³⁰ Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the valleys of Gaash.

³¹ Abi-Albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

³² Eliahba the Shaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan son of Shammah the Hararite, ³³ Ahiam son of Sharar the Hararite,

³⁴ Eliphelet son of Ahasbai the Maakathite, Eliam son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

³⁵ Hezro the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

³⁶ Igal son of Nathan from Zobah, Bani from the tribe of Gad, ^[4]

³⁷ Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armor bearer to Joab son of Zeruiah,

³⁸ Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

³⁹ Uriah the Hittite—thirty-seven in all.

Footnotes

23:8 ^[1]Instead of

23:27 ^[2]Some copies of the ancient Greek translation taken from the ancient Hebrew copies, have the name

23:29 ^[3]Some ancient copies have the spelling of this name to read,

23:36 ^[4]Some modern translations have a different name at this place in the text:

Chapter 24

¹ Again the anger of Yahweh was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them saying, "Go, count Israel and Judah." ² The king said to Joab the commander of the army, who was with him, "Go throughout all the tribes of Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, and count all the people, so that I may know the total number of men fit for battle." ³ Joab said to the king, "May Yahweh your God multiply the number of people a hundred times, and may the eyes of my master the king see it take place. But why does my master the king want this?" ⁴ Nevertheless, the king's word was final against Joab and against the commanders of the army. So Joab and the commanders went out from the king's presence to count the people of Israel. ⁵ They crossed over the Jordan and encamped near Aroer, south of the city in the valley. Then they traveled on through Gad to Jazer. ⁶ They came to Gilead and to the land of

Tahtim Hodshi, then on to Dan Jaan and around toward Sidon.⁷ They reached the stronghold of Tyre and all the cities of the Hivites and the Canaanites. Then they went out to the Negev in Judah at Beersheba.⁸ When they had gone throughout all the land, they came back to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.⁹ Then Joab reported the total of the census of the fighting men to the king. There were in Israel 800,000 brave men who drew the sword, and the men of Judah were 500,000 men.

¹⁰ Then David's heart afflicted him after he had counted the men. So he said to Yahweh, "I have greatly sinned by doing this. Now, Yahweh, take away your servant's guilt, for I have acted very foolishly."¹¹ When David rose up in the morning, the word of Yahweh came to the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,¹² "Go say to David: 'This is what Yahweh says: "I am giving you three choices. Choose one of them.'"¹³ So Gad went to David and said to him, "Will three years of famine come to you in your land? Or will you flee three months from your enemies while they pursue you? Or will there be three days of plague in your land? Now decide what answer I should return to him who sent me."¹⁴ Then David said to Gad, "I am in deep trouble. Let us fall into Yahweh's hands rather than into the hand of man, for his merciful actions are very great."

¹⁵ So Yahweh sent a plague on Israel from the morning to a fixed time, and seventy thousand people died from Dan to Beersheba.¹⁶ When the angel reached out with his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, Yahweh changed his mind because of the harm it would cause, and he said to the angel who was destroying people, "Enough! Now draw back your hand." At that time the angel of Yahweh was standing at the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.¹⁷ Then David spoke to Yahweh when he saw the angel who had attacked the people, and said, "I have sinned, and I have acted perversely. But these sheep, what have they done? Please let your hand punish me and my father's family!"

¹⁸ Then Gad came that day to David and said to him, "Go up and build an altar for Yahweh at the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite."¹⁹ So David went up as Gad instructed him to do, as Yahweh had commanded.²⁰ Araunah looked out and saw the king and his servants approaching. So Araunah went out and bowed to the king with his face to the ground.²¹ Then Araunah said, "Why has my master the king come to me, his servant?" David replied, "To buy your threshing floor, so I can build an altar for Yahweh, so that the plague may be removed from the people."²² Araunah said to David, "Take it as your own, my master the king. Do with it what is good in your sight. Look, here are oxen for the burnt offering and threshing sledges and ox yokes for the wood."²³ All this, my king, I, Araunah, will give to you." Then he

said to the king, "May Yahweh your God accept you." ²⁴ The king said to Araunah, "No, I insist on buying it at a price. I will not offer as a burnt offering to Yahweh anything that costs me nothing." So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. ²⁵ David built an altar for Yahweh there and offered on it burnt offerings and fellowship offerings. So Yahweh answered the prayer on behalf of the land, and the plague on Israel was confined.

1 Kings

Chapter 1

¹ When King David was old and advanced in years, they covered him with blankets, but he could not keep warm. ² So his servants said to him, "Let us look for a young virgin for our master the king. Let her serve the king and take care of him. Let her lie in his arms so that our master the king may keep warm." ³ So they searched for a beautiful girl within all the borders of Israel. They found Abishag the Shunammite and brought her to the king. ⁴ The girl was very beautiful. She served the king and took care of him, but the king did not know her.

⁵ At that time, Adonijah son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, "I will be king." So he prepared for himself chariots and horsemen with fifty men to run ahead of him. ⁶ His father had never troubled him, saying, "Why have you done this or that?"

Adonijah was also a very handsome man, born next after Absalom. ⁷ He conferred with Joab son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest. They followed Adonijah and helped him. ⁸ But Zadok the priest, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Shimei, Rei, and the mighty men who belonged to David did not follow Adonijah. ⁹ Adonijah sacrificed sheep, cattle, and fattened calves by the stone of Zoheleth, which is beside En Rogel. He invited all his brothers, the king's sons, and all the men of Judah, the king's servants. ¹⁰ But he did not invite Nathan the prophet, Benaiah, the mighty men, or his brother Solomon.

¹¹ Then Nathan spoke to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, "Have you not heard that Adonijah son of Haggith has become king, and David our master does not know it? ¹² Now therefore let me give you advice, so that you may save your own life and the life of your son Solomon. ¹³ Go to King David; say to him, 'My master the king, did you not swear to your servant, saying, "Surely Solomon your son will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne?" Why then is Adonijah reigning?' ¹⁴ While you are there speaking with the king, I will come in after you and confirm your words."

¹⁵ So Bathsheba went into the king's room. The king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite was serving the king. ¹⁶ Bathsheba bowed down and showed respect

before the king. Then the king said, "What do you desire?" ¹⁷ She said to him, "My master, you swore to your servant by Yahweh your God, saying, 'Surely Solomon your son will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne.' ¹⁸ Now, see, Adonijah is king, and you, my master the king, do not know it. ¹⁹ He has sacrificed many cattle, fatted calves, and sheep, and has invited all the sons of the king, Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the army, but he has not invited Solomon your servant. ²⁰ As for you, my master the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you, waiting for you to tell them who will sit on the throne after you, my master. ²¹ Otherwise it will happen, when my master the king lies down with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon will be regarded as criminals."

²² While she was still speaking with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. ²³ The servants told the king, "Nathan the prophet is here." When he came in before the king, he bowed down before the king with his face to the ground. ²⁴ Nathan said, "My master the king, have you said, 'Adonijah will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne?' ²⁵ For he has gone down today and sacrificed a great number of cattle, fatted calves, and sheep. He has invited all the king's sons, the captains of the army, and Abiathar the priest. They are eating and drinking before him, and saying, 'Long live King Adonijah!' ²⁶ But as for me, your servant, Zadok the priest, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, and your servant Solomon, he has not invited us. ²⁷ Has my master the king done this without telling us, your servants, who should sit on the throne after him?"

²⁸ Then King David answered and said, "Call Bathsheba back to me." She came into the king's presence and stood before the king. ²⁹ The king made an oath and said, "As Yahweh lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all trouble, ³⁰ as I vowed to you by Yahweh, the God of Israel, saying, 'Solomon your son will reign after me, and he will sit on my throne in my place,' I will do this today." ³¹ Then Bathsheba bowed down and put her face to the ground and she showed honor to the king and said, "May my master King David live forever!"

³² King David said, "Call to me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah son of Jehoiada." So they came before the king. ³³ The king said to them, "Take with you the servants of your master, and have Solomon my son ride on my own mule and take him down to Gihon. ³⁴ Let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him king over Israel and blow the ram's horn and say, 'Long live King Solomon!' ³⁵ Then you will come up after him, and he will come and sit on my throne; for he will be king in my place. I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and Judah." ³⁶ Benaiah son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, "Let it be so! May Yahweh, the

God of my master the king, confirm it. ³⁷ As Yahweh has been with my master the king, so may he be with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my master King David."

³⁸ So Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, and the Kerethites and the Pelethites went down and had Solomon ride upon King David's mule; they brought him to Gihon. ³⁹ Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the tent and anointed Solomon. Then they blew the ram's horn, and all the people said, "Long live King Solomon!" ⁴⁰ Then all the people went up after him, and the people played the flutes and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth shook with their sound.

⁴¹ Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they finished eating. When Joab heard the sound of the ram's horn, he said, "Why is there an uproar in the city?" ⁴² While he was still speaking, Jonathan son of Abiathar the priest came. Adonijah said, "Come in, for you are a worthy man and bring good news." ⁴³ Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, "Our master King David has made Solomon the king, ⁴⁴ and the king has sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, and the Kerethites and the Pelethites. They have had Solomon ride on the king's mule. ⁴⁵ Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king at Gihon, and have come up from there rejoicing, so that the city is in an uproar. This is the noise that you have heard. ⁴⁶ Also, Solomon is sitting on the throne of the kingdom. ⁴⁷ Moreover, the king's servants came to bless our master King David, saying, 'May your God make the name of Solomon better than your name, and make his throne greater than your throne.' Then the king bowed down on the bed. ⁴⁸ The king also said, 'Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, who has given a person to sit on my throne this day, and that my own eyes should see it.'"

⁴⁹ Then all the guests of Adonijah were terrified. They stood up and each man went his way. ⁵⁰ Adonijah was afraid of Solomon and rose up, went, and took hold of the horns of the altar. ⁵¹ Then it was told Solomon, saying, "See, Adonijah is afraid of King Solomon, for he has laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, 'Let King Solomon swear to me first that he will not kill his servant with the sword.'" ⁵² Solomon said, "If he will show himself a worthy man, not a hair of his will fall to the earth, but if wickedness is found in him, he will die." ⁵³ So King Solomon sent men, who brought Adonijah down from the altar. He came and bowed down to King Solomon, and Solomon said to him, "Go to your house."

Chapter 2

¹ As the day of David's death approached, he commanded Solomon his son, saying, ²

"I am going the way of all the earth. Be strong, therefore, and show yourself a man.³ Keep the commands of Yahweh your God to walk in his ways, to obey his statutes, his commandments, his decisions, and his covenant decrees, being careful to do what is written in the law of Moses, so you may prosper in all you do, wherever you go,⁴ so that Yahweh may fulfill his word which he spoke concerning me, saying, 'If your descendants carefully watch their conduct, to walk before me faithfully with all their heart and with all their soul, you will never cease to have a man on the throne of Israel.'⁵ You know also what Joab son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two commanders of the armies of Israel, to Abner son of Ner, and to Amasa son of Jether, whom he killed. He shed the blood of war in peace and put the blood of war on the belt around his waist and on the sandals on his feet.⁶ Deal with Joab by the wisdom you have learned, but do not let his gray head go down to Sheol in peace.⁷ However, show kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among those who eat at your table, for they came to me when I fled from Absalom your brother.⁸ Look, there is with you Shimei son of Gera, the Benjamite of Bahurim, who cursed me with a violent curse on the day I went to Mahanaim. Shimei came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by Yahweh, saying, 'I will not put you to death with the sword.'⁹ Now therefore do not let him go free from punishment. You are a wise man, and you will know what you ought to do to him. You will bring his gray head down to Sheol with blood."

¹⁰ Then David lay down with his ancestors and was buried in the city of David.¹¹ The days that David reigned over Israel were forty years. He had reigned for seven years in Hebron and for thirty-three years in Jerusalem.¹² Then Solomon sat on the throne of his father David, and his rule was firmly established.

¹³ Then Adonijah son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon. She said, "Do you come peacefully?" He replied, "Peacefully."¹⁴ Then he said, "I have something to say to you." So she replied, "Speak."¹⁵ Adonijah said, "You know that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel expected me to be king. But things changed, and the kingdom was given to my brother, for it was his from Yahweh.¹⁶ Now I have one request of you, and do not turn away from my face." Bathsheba said to him, "Speak."¹⁷ He said, "Please speak to Solomon the king, for he will not turn away from your face, so that he may give me Abishag the Shunammite as my wife."¹⁸ Bathsheba said, "Very well, I will speak to the king."

¹⁹ Bathsheba therefore went to King Solomon to speak to him for Adonijah. The king rose to meet her and bowed down to her. Then he sat down on his throne and had a throne brought for the king's mother. She sat at his right hand.²⁰ Then she said, "I wish to ask one small request of you, for you will not turn away from my face." The

king answered her, "Ask, my mother, for I will not turn away from your face." ²¹ She said, "Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah your brother as his wife." ²² King Solomon answered and said to his mother, "Why do you ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Why do you not ask the kingdom for him also, for he is my elder brother—for him, for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab son of Zeruiah?" ²³ Then King Solomon swore by Yahweh, saying, "May God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah has not spoken this word against his own life." ²⁴ Now therefore as Yahweh lives, who has established me and set me on the throne of David my father, and who has made me a house as he promised, surely Adonijah will be put to death today." ²⁵ So King Solomon sent Benaiah son of Jehoiada, and Benaiah found Adonijah and put him to death.

²⁶ Then to Abiathar the priest the king said, "Go to Anathoth, to your own fields. You are worthy of death, but I will not at this time put you to death, because you carried the ark of the Lord Yahweh before David my father and suffered in every way my father suffered." ^[1]²⁷ So Solomon dismissed Abiathar from being priest to Yahweh, that he might fulfill the word of Yahweh, which he had spoken concerning the house of Eli at Shiloh.

²⁸ The news came to Joab, for Joab had supported Adonijah, though he had not supported Absalom. So Joab fled to the tent of Yahweh and took hold of the horns of the altar. ²⁹ It was told King Solomon that Joab had fled to the tent of Yahweh and was now beside the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah son of Jehoiada, saying, "Go, execute him." ³⁰ So Benaiah came to the tent of Yahweh and said to him, "The king says, 'Come out.'" Joab replied, "No, I will die here." So Benaiah returned to the king, saying, "Joab said he wanted to die at the altar." ³¹ The king said to him, "Do as he has said. Kill him and bury him so that you may take away from me and from my father's house the blood that Joab shed without cause." ³² May Yahweh return his blood on his own head, because without the knowledge of my father David he attacked two men more righteous and better than himself and killed them with the sword, Abner son of Ner, the captain of the army of Israel, and Amasa son of Jether, the captain of the army of Judah. ³³ So may their blood return on the head of Joab and on the head of his descendants forever. But to David and his descendants, and to his house, and to his throne, may there be peace forever from Yahweh." ³⁴ Then Benaiah son of Jehoiada went up and attacked Joab and killed him. He was buried in his own house in the wilderness. ³⁵ The king put Benaiah son of Jehoiada over the army in his place, and he put Zadok the priest in Abiathar's place.

³⁶ Then the king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, "Build yourself a house in Jerusalem and live there, and do not go out from there to any other place." ³⁷ For

on the day you go out, and pass over the Kidron Valley, know you for certain that you will surely die. Your blood will be on your own head." ³⁸ So Shimei said to the king, "What you say is good. As my master the king has said, so your servant will do." So Shimei lived in Jerusalem for many days.

³⁹ But at the end of three years, two of the servants of Shimei ran away to Achish son of Maakah, the king of Gath. So they told Shimei, saying, "See, your servants are in Gath." ⁴⁰ Then Shimei arose, saddled his donkey and went to Achish in Gath to seek his servants. He went and brought his servants back from Gath. ⁴¹ When Solomon was told that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath and had returned, ⁴² the king sent and called for Shimei and said to him, "Did I not make you swear by Yahweh and testify to you, saying, 'Know for certain that on the day you go out and go to any other place, you will surely die'? Then you said to me, 'What I have heard is good.'" ⁴³ Why then have you not kept your oath to Yahweh and the command that I gave you?" ⁴⁴ The king also said to Shimei, "You know in your heart all the wickedness that you did to my father David. Therefore Yahweh will return your wickedness on your own head." ⁴⁵ But King Solomon will be blessed and the throne of David will be established before Yahweh forever." ⁴⁶ Then the king gave a command to Benaiah son of Jehoiada. He went out and put Shimei to death.

So the kingdom was well established in Solomon's hand.

Footnotes

2:26 ^[1]The ancient Greek translation simply has,

Chapter 3

¹ Solomon allied himself by marriage with Pharaoh king of Egypt. He took Pharaoh's daughter and brought her into the city of David until he had finished building his own house, the house of Yahweh, and the wall around Jerusalem. ² The people were sacrificing at the high places, because no house had yet been built for the name of Yahweh. ³ Solomon showed his love for Yahweh by walking in the statutes of David his father, except that he sacrificed and burned incense at the high places.

⁴ The king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the great high place there. Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar. ⁵ Yahweh appeared at Gibeon to Solomon in a dream by night; he said, "Ask! What should I give you?" ⁶ So Solomon said, "You have shown great covenant faithfulness to your servant, David my father, because he walked before you in trustworthiness, in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart. You have kept for him this great covenant faithfulness and have given him a son to sit on his throne today." ⁷ Now Yahweh my God, you have made your servant king in the place of David my father, though I am only a little child. I do

not know how to go out or come in.⁸ Your servant is in the midst of the people whom you have chosen, a great people, too numerous to be numbered or counted.⁹ So give your servant an understanding heart to judge your people, so that I may discern between good and evil. For who is able to judge this great people of yours?"

¹⁰ This request of Solomon pleased the Lord. ¹¹ So God said to him, "Because you have asked this thing and have not asked for yourself long life or riches or the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice,¹² see, now I will do all you asked of me when you gave me your request. I give you a wise and an understanding heart, so that there has been no one like you before you, and no one like you will rise up after you.¹³ I have also given you what you have not asked, both riches and honor, so that there will not be any among the kings like you all your days.¹⁴ If you will walk in my ways to keep my statutes and my commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days."¹⁵ Then Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream. He came to Jerusalem and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord. He offered up burnt offerings and peace offerings, and made a feast for all his servants.

¹⁶ Then two women who were prostitutes came to the king and stood before him.¹⁷ One woman said, "Oh, my master, this woman and I live in the same house, and I gave birth to a child with her in the house."¹⁸ It happened on the third day after I gave birth that this woman also gave birth. We were together. There was no one else with us in the house, but only the two of us in the house.¹⁹ Then this woman's son died in the night, because she lay on him.²⁰ So she arose in the middle of the night and took my son from beside me, while your servant slept, and laid him in her bosom, and laid her dead son at my breast.²¹ When I rose in the morning to nurse my child, he was dead. But when I had looked at him carefully in the morning, he was not my son, whom I had borne."²² Then the other woman said, "No, the living one is my son, and the dead one is your son." The first woman said, "No, the dead one is your son, and the living one is my son." This is how they spoke before the king.²³ Then the king said, "One of you says, 'This is my son who is alive, and your son is dead,' and the other says, 'No, your son is the dead one, and my son is the living one.'" ²⁴ The king said, "Bring me a sword." So they brought a sword before the king.²⁵ Then the king said, "Divide the living child in two, and give half to this woman and half to the other."²⁶ Then the woman whose son was alive spoke to the king, for her heart was full of compassion for her son, and she said, "Oh, my master, give her the living child, and by no means kill him." But the other woman said, "He will be neither mine nor yours. Divide him."²⁷ Then the king answered and said, "Give the first woman the living child, and by no means kill him. She is his mother."²⁸ When all

Israel heard of the judgment which the king had rendered, they feared the king, because they saw that the wisdom of God was in him for giving judgments.

Chapter 4

¹ King Solomon was king over all Israel. ² These were his officials: Azariah son of Zadok was the priest.

³ Elihoreph and Ahijah sons of Shisha, were secretaries. Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud was the recorder.

⁴ Benaiah son of Jehoiada was over the army. Zadok and Abiathar were priests. [\[1\]](#)

⁵ Azariah son of Nathan was over the officers. Zabud son of Nathan was a priest and the king's friend.

⁶ Ahishar was over the household. Adoniram son of Abda was over the men who were subjected to forced labor.

⁷ Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided food for the king and his household. Each man had to make provision for one month in the year. ⁸ These were their names: Ben-Hur, in the hill country of Ephraim;

⁹ Ben-Deker in Makaz, Shaalvim, Beth Shemesh, and Elon Bethhanan;

¹⁰ Ben-Hesed, in Arubboth (to him belonged Sokoh and all the land of Hephher);

¹¹ Ben-Abinadab, in all Naphoth Dor (he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon as his wife);

¹² Baana son of Ahilud, in Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth Shan that is beside Zarethan below Jezreel, from Beth Shan to Abel Meholah as far as the other side of Jokmeam;

¹³ Ben-Geber, in Ramoth Gilead (to him belonged the towns of Jair son of Manasseh, that are in Gilead, and the region of Argob belonged to him, which is in Bashan, sixty great cities with walls and bronze gate bars);

¹⁴ Ahinadab son of Iddo, in Mahanaim;

¹⁵ Ahimaaz, in Naphtali (he also married Basemath the daughter of Solomon as his wife);

¹⁶ Baana son of Hushai, in Asher and Bealoth;

¹⁷ Jehoshaphat son of Paruah, in Issachar;

¹⁸ Shimei son of Ela, in Benjamin;

¹⁹ and Geber son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan, and he was the only deputy who was in the land.

²⁰ Judah and Israel were as numerous as the sand by the sea. They were eating and drinking and were rejoicing. ²¹ Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River to the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt. They brought tribute and

served Solomon all the days of his life. ²² Solomon's provision for one day was thirty cors of fine flour and sixty cors of meal, ²³ ten head of cattle fattened in the stall, twenty head of cattle taken from the pastures, and one hundred sheep, as well as deer, gazelles, roebucks, and fattened fowl. ²⁴ For he had dominion over all the region on this side of the River, from Tiphseh as far as to Gaza, over all the kings on this side of the River, and he had peace on all sides around him. ²⁵ Judah and Israel lived in safety, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon. ²⁶ Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. ²⁷ Those officers provided food for King Solomon and for all who came to King Solomon's table, every man in his month. They let nothing be lacking. ²⁸ They also brought to the proper place barley and straw for the chariot horses and riding horses, each one bringing in what he was able.

²⁹ God gave Solomon great wisdom and understanding, and wideness of understanding like the sand on the seashore. ³⁰ Solomon's wisdom exceeded the wisdom of all the people of the east and all the wisdom of Egypt. ³¹ He was wiser than all men—than Ethan the Ezrahite, Heman, Kalkol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol—and his fame reached all the surrounding nations. ³² He spoke three thousand proverbs and his songs were 1,005 in number. ³³ He described the plants, from the cedar that is in Lebanon to the hyssop that grows out of the wall. He explained also about animals, birds, creeping things, and fish. ³⁴ People came from all the nations to hear the wisdom of Solomon. They came from all kings of the earth who had heard of his wisdom.

Footnotes

4:4 ^[1]The ancient Greek translation supports the opinion of some modern scholars that

Chapter 5

¹ Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon for he had heard that they had anointed him king in place of his father; for Hiram had always loved David. ² Solomon sent word to Hiram, saying, ³ "You know that David my father could not build a house for the name of Yahweh his God because of the wars that surrounded him, for during his lifetime Yahweh was putting his enemies under the soles of his feet. ⁴ But now, Yahweh my God has given me rest on every side. There is neither adversary nor disaster. ⁵ So I intend to build a temple for the name of Yahweh my God, as Yahweh spoke to David my father, saying, 'Your son, whom I will set on your throne in your place, will build the temple for my name.' ⁶ Now therefore command

that they cut cedars from Lebanon for me. My servants will join your servants, and I will pay you for your servants so that you are paid fairly for everything you agreed to do. For you know there is no one among us who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians."

⁷ When Hiram heard the words of Solomon, he rejoiced greatly and said, "May Yahweh be blessed today, who has given to David a wise son over this great people." ⁸ Hiram sent word to Solomon, saying, "I have heard the message that you have sent to me. I will provide all the wood of cedar and cypress that you desire. ⁹ My servants will bring the trees down from Lebanon to the sea, and I will make them into rafts to go by sea to the place that you direct me. I will have them broken up there, and you will take them away. You will do what I desire by giving food for my household."

¹⁰ So Hiram gave Solomon all the timber of cedar and fir that he desired. ¹¹ Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand cors of wheat for food to his household and twenty thousand baths of pure oil. Solomon gave this to Hiram year by year. ^[1]¹² Yahweh gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him. There was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a covenant.

¹³ King Solomon conscripted labor out of all Israel. The forced laborers numbered thirty thousand men. ¹⁴ He sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month in shifts. One month they were in Lebanon and two months at home. Adoniram was over the men who were subjected to forced labor. ¹⁵ Solomon had seventy thousand who carried burdens and eighty thousand who were stonecutters in the mountains, ¹⁶ besides Solomon's 3,300 chief officers who were over the work and who supervised the workers. ¹⁷ At the king's command they quarried large precious stones with which to lay the foundation of the temple. ¹⁸ So Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the men from Byblos ^[2] did the cutting and prepared the timber and the stones to build the temple.

Footnotes

5:11 ^[1]Some ancient Hebrew copies have:

5:18 ^[2]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 6

¹ So Solomon began to build the temple of Yahweh. This happened in the 480th year after the people of Israel came out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv, which is the second month. ² The temple that King Solomon built for Yahweh was sixty cubits long, twenty cubits wide, and thirty cubits high. ³ The portico in front of the temple's main hall was twenty cubits in length, equal to the width of the temple, and ten cubits deep in front of the

temple.⁴ For the house he made windows with frames that made them more narrow at the outside than on the inside.⁵ Against the walls of the main chamber he built rooms around it, around both the outer room and the inner room. He built rooms all around the sides.⁶ The lowest story was five cubits wide, the middle was six cubits wide, and the third was seven cubits wide. For on the outside he made offsets in the wall of the house all around so that the beams would not be inserted in the walls of the house.⁷ The house was built of stones prepared at the quarry. No hammer, ax, or any iron tool was heard in the house while it was being built.⁸ On the south side of the temple there was an entrance at the ground level, then one went up by stairs to the middle level, and from the middle to the third level.⁹ So Solomon built the temple and finished it; he covered the house with beams and planks of cedar.¹⁰ He built the side rooms against the inner chambers of the temple, each side five cubits high; they were joined to the house with timbers of cedar.

¹¹ The word of Yahweh came to Solomon, saying, ¹² "Concerning this temple which you are building, if you walk in my statutes and do justice, keep all my commandments and walk in them, then I will confirm my promise with you that I had made to David your father. ¹³ I will live among the people of Israel and will not abandon them."

¹⁴ So Solomon built the house and finished it. ¹⁵ Then he built the interior walls of the house with boards of cedar. From the floor of the house to the ceiling, he covered them on the inside with wood, and he covered the floor of the house with cypress boards. ¹⁶ He built twenty cubits onto the rear of the house with boards of cedar from the floor to the ceiling. He built this room to be the inner room, the most holy place. ¹⁷ The main hall, that is, the holy place that was in front of the most holy place, was forty cubits long. ¹⁸ There was cedar inside the house, carved in the shape of gourds and open flowers. All was cedar inside. No stonework was visible on the inside. ¹⁹ Solomon prepared the inner room inside the house in order to place the ark of the covenant of Yahweh there. ²⁰ The inner room was twenty cubits in length, twenty cubits in width, and twenty cubits in height. Solomon overlaid the walls with pure gold and covered the altar with cedar wood. ²¹ Solomon overlaid the inside of the temple with pure gold, and he placed chains of gold across the front of the inner room, and overlaid the front with gold. ²² He overlaid the entire interior with gold until all the temple was finished. He also overlaid with gold the whole altar that belonged to the inner room.

²³ Solomon made two cherubim of olivewood, each ten cubits high, for the inner room. ²⁴ One wing of the first cherub was five cubits long and its other wing was also five cubits long. So from the tip of one wing to the tip of the other there was a

distance of ten cubits. ²⁵ The other cherub also had a wingspan of ten cubits. Both the cherubim were of the same dimensions and shape. ²⁶ The height of one cherub was ten cubits and the other cherub was the same. ²⁷ Solomon placed the cherubim in the innermost room. The wings of the cherubim were stretched out so that the wing of one touched one wall and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall. Their wings touched one another in the middle of the most holy place. ²⁸ Solomon overlaid the cherubim with gold.

²⁹ He carved all the walls of the house around about with figures of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, in the outer and inner rooms. ³⁰ Solomon overlaid the floor of the house with gold, in both the outer and inner rooms. ³¹ Solomon made doors of olivewood for the entrance to the inner room. The lintel and doorposts had five indented sections. ³² So he made two doors of olivewood, and he made on them carvings of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers. He overlaid them with gold and he spread the gold on the cherubim and palm trees. ³³ In this way, Solomon also made for the temple entrance doorposts of olive wood having four indented sections ³⁴ and two doors of cypress wood. The two leaves of the one door were folding and the two leaves of the other door were folding. ³⁵ He carved on them cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers, and he evenly overlaid gold on the carved work. ³⁶ He built the inner courtyard with three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams.

³⁷ The foundation of the house of Yahweh was laid in the fourth year, in the month of Ziv. ³⁸ In the eleventh year, in the month of Bul, which is the eighth month, the house was finished in all its parts and conforming to all its specifications. Solomon took seven years to build the temple.

Chapter 7

¹ Solomon took thirteen years to build his own palace. ² He built the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon. Its length was one hundred cubits, its width was fifty cubits, and its height was thirty cubits. The palace was built with four rows of cedar pillars with cedar beams on the pillars. ³ The house was roofed with cedar that rested on beams. Those beams were supported by pillars. There were forty-five beams, fifteen in a row. ⁴ There were beams in three rows, and each window was opposite another window in three sets. ⁵ All the doors and posts were made square with beams, and window was opposite window in three sets. ⁶ There was a colonnade fifty cubits long and thirty cubits wide, with a portico in front and pillars and a roof. ⁷ Solomon built the hall of the throne where he was to judge, the hall of justice. It was covered with cedar from the floor to the ceiling. ^[1]⁸ Solomon's house in which he was to live, in

another courtyard within the palace grounds, was designed in a similar way. He also built a house like this for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken as a wife.

⁹ These buildings were adorned with costly hewn stones, precisely measured and cut with a saw and smoothed on all sides. These stones were used from the foundation to the stones on top, and also on the outside to the great court. ¹⁰ The foundation was constructed with very large, costly stones of eight and ten cubits in length. ¹¹ Above were costly hewn stones precisely cut to size, and cedar beams. ¹² The great courtyard surrounding the palace had three rows of cut stone and a row of cedar beams like the courtyard of the temple of Yahweh and the temple portico.

¹³ King Solomon sent for Hiram and brought him from Tyre. ¹⁴ Hiram was the son of a widow of the tribe of Naphtali; his father was a man of Tyre, a craftsman in bronze. Hiram was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill to do great work with bronze. He came to King Solomon to work with bronze for the king. ¹⁵ Hiram fashioned the two pillars of bronze, each eighteen cubits high and twelve cubits in circumference. ¹⁶ He made two capitals of polished bronze to set on the tops of the pillars. The height of each capital was five cubits. ¹⁷ Checker latticework and wreaths of chain work for the capitals decorated the top of the pillars, seven for each capital.

¹⁸ So Hiram made two rows of pomegranates around the top of each pillar to decorate their capitals. ¹⁹ The capitals on the tops of the portico pillars were decorated with lilies, four cubits high. ²⁰ The capitals on these two pillars also included, close to their very top, two hundred pomegranates in rows all around. ²¹ He raised up the pillars at the temple portico. The pillar on the right was named Jakin, and the pillar on the left was named Boaz. ²² On the top of the pillars were decorations like lilies. The fashioning of the pillars was done in this way.

²³ Hiram made the round sea of cast metal, ten cubits from brim to brim. Its height was five cubits, and it was thirty cubits in circumference. ²⁴ Under the brim encircling the sea were gourds, ten in each cubit, cast in one piece with it when that basin was cast. ²⁵ The sea stood on twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, three looking toward the west, three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east. It was set on top of them, and all their hindquarters were toward the inside. ²⁶ The sea was as thick as the width of a hand, and its brim was forged like the brim of a cup, like a lily blossom. The sea held two thousand baths of water.

²⁷ Hiram made the ten stands of bronze. Each stand was four cubits long and four cubits wide, and the height was three cubits. ²⁸ The work of the stands was like this. They had panels that stood between frames, ²⁹ and on the panels and on the frames were lions, oxen, and cherubim. Above and below the lions and oxen were wreaths

of hammered work.³⁰ Every stand had four bronze wheels and axles, and its four corners had supports beneath for the basin. The supports were cast with wreaths on the side of each one.³¹ The opening was round like a pedestal, a cubit and a half wide, and was within a crown that rose up a cubit. On the opening were engravings, and their panels were square, not round.³² The four wheels were underneath the panels, and the axles of the wheels and their housings were in the stand. The height of a wheel was a cubit and a half.³³ The wheels were forged like chariot wheels. Their housings, rims, spokes, and hubs were all cast metal.³⁴ There were four handles at the four corners of each stand, forged into the stand itself.³⁵ In the top of the stands there was a round band half a cubit deep, and on the top of the stand its supports and panels were attached.³⁶ On the surfaces of the supports and on the panels Hiram engraved cherubim, lions, and palm trees that covered the space available, and they were surrounded by wreaths.³⁷ He made the ten stands in this manner. All of them were cast in the same molds, and they had one size, and the same shape.

³⁸ Hiram made ten basins of bronze. One basin could hold forty baths of water. Each basin was four cubits across and there was one basin on each of ten stands.³⁹ He made five stands on the south-facing side of the temple and five on the north-facing side of the temple. He set the sea on the east corner, facing toward the south of the temple.

⁴⁰ Hiram made the basins and the shovels and the sprinkling bowls. Then he finished all the work that he did for King Solomon in the temple of Yahweh:

⁴¹ the two pillars, and the bowl-like capitals that were on top of the two pillars, and the two sets of decorative latticework to cover the two bowl like capitals that were on top of the pillars.

⁴² He made the four hundred pomegranates for the two sets of decorative latticework (two rows of pomegranates for each set of latticework to cover the two bowl-like capitals that were on the pillars);

⁴³ the ten stands, and the ten basins on the stands.

⁴⁴ He made the large basin called the sea with its twelve oxen under it;

⁴⁵ also the pots, shovels, basins, and all the other implements. Hiram made them out of polished bronze, for King Solomon, for the temple of Yahweh.⁴⁶ The king had cast them in the plain of the Jordan, in the clay ground between Sukkoth and Zarethan.⁴⁷ Solomon did not weigh all the utensils because there were too many to weigh, because the weight of the bronze could not be measured.

⁴⁸ Solomon had made all the furnishings that were in the temple of Yahweh out of gold: the golden altar and the table on which the bread of the presence was to be

placed;

⁴⁹ the lampstands, five on the right side and five on the left, in front of the inner room, were of pure gold, and the flowers, the lamps, and the tongs were of gold.

⁵⁰ Solomon also had made the cups, lamp trimmers, basins, spoons, and incense burners, all of which were made of pure gold; he had sockets of gold made for the doors of the inner room (which was the most holy place), and for the doors of the main hall of the temple.

⁵¹ In this way, all the work that King Solomon directed for the house of Yahweh was finished. So Solomon brought in the things that were set apart by David, his father, and the silver, the gold, and the furnishings, and put them into the storerooms of the house of Yahweh.

Footnotes

7:7 ^[1]There was a repetition of the word for

Chapter 8

¹ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, all the heads of the tribes, and the leaders of the families of the people of Israel, before himself in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh from the city of David, that is, Zion. ² All the men of Israel assembled before King Solomon at the feast, in the month of Ethanim, which is the seventh month. ³ All the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. ⁴ They brought up the ark of Yahweh, the tent of meeting, and all the holy furnishings that were in the tent. The priests and the Levites brought these things up.

⁵ King Solomon and all the assembly of Israel came together before the ark, sacrificing sheep and cattle that could not be counted. ⁶ The priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Yahweh to its place, into the inner room of the house, to the most holy place, under the wings of the cherubim. ⁷ For the cherubim spread out their wings to the place of the ark, and they covered the ark and the poles by which it was carried. ⁸ The poles were so long that their ends were seen from the holy place in front of the inner room, but they could not be seen from outside. They are there to this day. ⁹ There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone that Moses had put there at Horeb, when Yahweh made a covenant with the people of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt. ¹⁰ It came about that when the priests came out of the holy place, the cloud filled the temple of Yahweh. ¹¹ The priests could not stand to serve because of the cloud, for the glory of Yahweh filled his house.

¹² Then Solomon said, "Yahweh has said
that he would live in thick darkness,

¹³ But I have built you a lofty residence,

a place for you to live in forever."

¹⁴ Then the king turned around and blessed all the assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel was standing. ¹⁵ He said, "May Yahweh, the God of Israel, be praised, who spoke to David my father, and has fulfilled it with his own hands, saying, ¹⁶ 'Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel in which to build a house, in order for my name to be there. However, I chose David to rule over my people Israel.' ¹⁷ Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel.

¹⁸ But Yahweh said to David my father, 'In that it was in your heart to build a house for my name, you did well for it to be in your heart. ¹⁹ Nevertheless you will not build the house; instead, your son, one who will be born from your loins, will build the house for my name.' ²⁰ Yahweh has carried out the word that he had said, for I have arisen in the place of David my father, and I sit on the throne of Israel, as Yahweh promised. I have built the house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel.

²¹ I have made a place for the ark there, in which is Yahweh's covenant, which he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the land of Egypt."

²² Solomon stood before the altar of Yahweh, before all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his hands toward the heavens. ²³ He said, "Yahweh, God of Israel, there is no God like you in the heavens above or on the earth below, who keeps his covenant faithfulness with your servants who walk before you with all their heart; ²⁴ you who have kept with your servant David my father, what you promised him. Yes, you spoke with your mouth and have fulfilled it with your hand, as it is today. ²⁵ Now then, Yahweh, God of Israel, carry out what you have promised to your servant David my father, when you said, 'You will not fail to have a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your descendants are careful to walk before me, as you have walked before me.' ²⁶ Now then, God of Israel, let your word be confirmed, which you have spoken to your servant David my father.

²⁷ But will God actually live on the earth? Look, the entire universe and heaven itself cannot contain you—how much less can this temple that I have built! ²⁸ Yet please respect this prayer of your servant and his humble request, Yahweh my God; listen to the cry and prayer that your servant prays before you today. ²⁹ May your eyes be open toward this temple night and day, to the place about which you have said, 'My name and my presence will be there'—in order to listen to the prayers that your servant will pray toward this place. ³⁰ So listen to the humble request of your servant and of your people Israel when we pray toward this place. Yes, listen from the place where you live, from the heavens; and when you listen, forgive.

³¹ If a man sins against his neighbor and is required to swear an oath, and if he

comes and swears an oath before your altar in this house, ³² listen from the heavens and act. Judge your servants, condemning the wicked and bringing what he has done upon his own head. Declare the innocent not guilty and give to him according to his righteousness.

³³ When your people Israel are defeated by an enemy because they have sinned against you, if they turn back to you, confess your name, pray, and seek your favor in this temple— ³⁴ then please listen in the heavens and forgive the sin of your people Israel; bring them back to the land that you gave to their ancestors.

³⁵ When the skies are shut up and there is no rain because the people have sinned against you—if they pray toward this place, confess your name, and turn from their sin when you have afflicted them— ³⁶ then listen in heaven and forgive the sin of your servants and of your people Israel, when you teach them the good way in which they should walk. Send rain on your land, which you have given to your people as an inheritance.

³⁷ Suppose there is famine in the land, or suppose that there is disease, blight or mildew, locusts or caterpillars; or suppose that an enemy attacks the city gates in their land, or that there is any plague or sickness— ³⁸ and suppose then that prayers and humble requests are made by a person or by all your people Israel—each knowing the plague in his own heart as he spreads out his hands toward this temple.

³⁹ Then listen from heaven, the place where you live, forgive and act, and reward every person for all he does; you know his heart, because you and you only know the hearts of all human beings. ⁴⁰ Do this so that they may fear you all the days that they live on the land that you gave to our ancestors.

⁴¹ In addition, concerning the foreigner who does not belong to your people Israel: When he comes from a distant country because of your name— ⁴² for they will hear of your great name, your mighty hand, and your raised arm—when he comes and prays toward this temple, ⁴³ then please listen from heaven, the place where you live, and do whatever the foreigner asks of you. Do this so that all the peoples on earth may know your name and fear you, as do your own people Israel. Do this so they might know that this house I have built is called by your name.

⁴⁴ Suppose that your people go out to battle against an enemy, by whatever way you may send them, and suppose that they pray to you, Yahweh, toward the city that you have chosen, and toward the house that I have built for your name. ⁴⁵ Then listen in the heavens to their prayer and their request, and help their cause.

⁴⁶ Suppose that they sin against you, since there is no one who does not sin, and suppose that you are angry with them and deliver them to the enemy, so that the enemy takes them away captive to their land, whether distant or near. ⁴⁷ Then

suppose that they realize they are in the land where they have been exiled, and suppose that they repent and seek favor from you from the land of their captors. Suppose that they say, 'We have acted perversely and sinned. We have behaved wickedly.'⁴⁸ Suppose that they return to you with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies who captured them, and suppose that they pray to you toward their land, which you gave to their ancestors, and toward the city that you chose, and toward the house that I have built for your name.⁴⁹ Then from heaven, the place where you live, listen to their prayer and their request for help, and you will make matters right for them.⁵⁰ Forgive your people who have sinned against you, and all their transgressions that they have committed against you, and make them objects of compassion before those who have taken them captive, and cause their captors to have compassion on them.⁵¹ They are your people and your inheritance, whom you rescued out of Egypt as if from the middle of a furnace where iron is forged.⁵² May your eyes be open to the humble request of your servant and to the requests of your people Israel, to listen to them whenever they cry to you.⁵³ For you separated them from among all the peoples of the earth to belong to you and receive your promises, just as you explained by Moses your servant, when you brought our fathers out of Egypt, Lord Yahweh."

⁵⁴ So it was that when Solomon had finished praying all this prayer and request for favor to Yahweh, he arose from before the altar of Yahweh, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread out toward the heavens.⁵⁵ He stood and blessed all the assembly of Israel in a loud voice, saying,⁵⁶ "May Yahweh be praised, who has given rest to his people Israel, keeping all his promises. Not one word has failed out of all Yahweh's good promises that he made with Moses his servant.⁵⁷ May Yahweh our God be with us, as he was with our ancestors. May he never leave us or abandon us,⁵⁸ that he may incline our hearts to him, to live in all his ways and keep his commandments and his regulations and his statutes, which he commanded our fathers.⁵⁹ Let these words I have spoken, by which I have sought the favor of Yahweh, be near Yahweh our God day and night, so that he may help the cause of his servant and the cause of his people Israel, as every day will require;⁶⁰ that all the peoples of the earth may know that Yahweh, he is God, and there is no other God!⁶¹ Therefore let your heart be true to Yahweh our God, to walk in his statutes and keep his commandments, as on this day."

⁶² So the king and all Israel with him offered sacrifices to Yahweh.⁶³ Solomon offered a sacrifice of fellowship offerings to Yahweh: twenty-two thousand cattle and 120,000 sheep. So the king and all the people of Israel dedicated the house of Yahweh.

⁶⁴ The same day the king set apart the middle of the courtyard in front of the temple

of Yahweh, for there he offered the burnt offerings, the grain offerings, and the fat of the fellowship offerings, because the bronze altar that was before Yahweh was too small to receive the burnt offering, the grain offerings, and the fat of the fellowship offerings.⁶⁵ So Solomon held the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great assembly, from Lebo Hamath to the brook of Egypt, before Yahweh our God for seven days and also for another seven days, a total of fourteen days.⁶⁶ On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king and went to their tents with joyful and glad hearts for all the goodness that Yahweh had shown to David, his servant, and to Israel, his people.

Chapter 9

¹ After Solomon had finished building the house of Yahweh and the king's palace, and after he had accomplished all that he desired to do, ² Yahweh appeared to Solomon a second time, as he had appeared to him at Gibeon. ³ Then Yahweh said to him, "I have heard your prayer and your request for favor that you have made before me. I have set apart this house, which you have built, to myself, to put my name there forever. My eyes and my heart will be there for all time. ⁴ As for you, if you walk before me as David your father walked in integrity of heart and in uprightness, obeying all that I have commanded you and keeping my statutes and my decrees, ⁵ then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever, as I promised David your father, saying, 'A descendant of yours will never fail to be on the throne of Israel.' ⁶ But if you turn away, you or your children, and do not keep my commandments and my statutes that I have placed before you, and if you go and worship other gods and bow down to them, ⁷ then will I cut off Israel from off the ground that I have given them; and this house that I have set apart to my name, I will cast it out of my sight, and Israel will become an example to be mocked and an object of ridicule among all peoples. ⁸ This temple will become a heap of ruins, and everyone who passes by it will be shocked and will hiss. They will ask, 'Why has Yahweh done this to this land and to this house?' ⁹ Others will answer, 'Because they abandoned Yahweh, their God, who had brought their ancestors out of the land of Egypt, and they laid hold of other gods and bowed down to them and worshiped them. That is why Yahweh has brought all this disaster on them.'" ¹⁰ It came about at the end of twenty years that Solomon had finished building the two buildings, the temple of Yahweh and the king's palace. ¹¹ Now Hiram, the king of Tyre, had furnished Solomon with cedar and cypress trees, and with gold—all that Solomon desired—so King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. ¹² Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities that Solomon had given him, but they did not please him. ¹³ So Hiram said, "What cities are these which you have given me, my

brother?" Hiram called them the Land of Kabul, which they are still called today.¹⁴ Hiram had sent to the king 120 talents of gold.

¹⁵ This is the account of the forced labor which King Solomon imposed to build the temple of Yahweh and his own palace, the Millo, the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.¹⁶ Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up and taken Gezer. He burned it and killed the Canaanites in the city. Then Pharaoh gave the city to his daughter, Solomon's wife, as a wedding gift.¹⁷ So Solomon rebuilt Gezer and Beth Horon the Lower,¹⁸ Baalath and Tamar ^[1] in the wilderness in the land of Judah,¹⁹ and all the store cities that he possessed, and the cities for his chariots and the cities for his horsemen, and whatever he wished to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the lands under his rule.²⁰ As for all the people who were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the people of Israel,²¹ their descendants who were left after them in the land, whom the people of Israel were not able to totally destroy—Solomon made them into forced laborers, which they are to this day.²² However, Solomon made no forced laborers of the people of Israel. They were his soldiers, his servants, his officials, his officers, and commanders of his chariot forces and his horsemen.

²³ These were also the chief officers managing the supervisors who were over Solomon's works, 550 of them, who supervised the people who did the work.

²⁴ Pharaoh's daughter moved from the city of David to the house that Solomon had built for her. Later, Solomon built the Millo.

²⁵ Three times each year Solomon offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar that he built for Yahweh, burning incense with them on the altar that was before Yahweh. So he completed the temple and was now using it.

²⁶ King Solomon built a fleet of ships in Ezion Geber, which is near Elath on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.²⁷ Hiram sent servants to Solomon's fleet, sailors who were familiar with the sea, with Solomon's own servants.²⁸ They went to Ophir with servants of Solomon. From there they brought back 420 talents of gold for King Solomon.

Footnotes

9:18 ^[1]is also pronounced

Chapter 10

¹ When the queen of Sheba heard the report about Solomon concerning the name of Yahweh, she came to test him with hard questions.² She came to Jerusalem with a very long caravan, with camels loaded with spices, much gold, and many precious

gemstones. When she arrived, she told Solomon all that was in her heart. ³ Solomon answered all her questions. There was nothing she asked that the king did not answer. ⁴ When the queen of Sheba saw all Solomon's wisdom, the palace that he had built, ⁵ the food on his table, the seating of his servants, the work of his servants and their clothing, also his cupbearers, and the manner in which he offered burnt offerings in the house of Yahweh, there was no more breath in her. ⁶ She said to the king, "It is true, the report that I heard in my own land of your words and your wisdom. ⁷ I did not believe the message until I came here, and now my eyes have seen it. Not half was told me! In wisdom and wealth you have exceeded the report that I heard. ⁸ How blessed are your wives, and how blessed are your servants who constantly stand before you, because they hear your wisdom. ^[1]⁹ May Yahweh your God be praised, who has taken pleasure in you, who placed you on the throne of Israel. Because Yahweh loved Israel forever, he has made you king, for you to do justice and righteousness!" ¹⁰ She gave the king 120 talents of gold and a large amount of spices and precious stones. No greater amount of spices as these that the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon was ever given to him again.

¹¹ The fleet of Hiram, which brought gold from Ophir, also brought from Ophir a large amount of almug wood and precious stones. ¹² The king made almug wood pillars for the temple of Yahweh and for the king's palace, and harps and lutes for the singers. No such quantity of almug wood has ever come or been seen again to this day.

¹³ King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba everything she wished for, whatever she asked, in addition to what Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she returned to her own land with her servants.

¹⁴ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was 666 talents of gold,

¹⁵ besides the gold that the traders and merchants brought. All the kings of Arabia and the governors in the country also brought gold and silver to Solomon. ¹⁶ King Solomon made two hundred large shields of beaten gold. Six hundred shekels of gold went into each one. ¹⁷ He also made three hundred shields of beaten gold. Three minas of gold went into each shield; the king put them into the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon. ¹⁸ Then the king made a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with the finest gold. ¹⁹ There were six steps to the throne, and the back of it had a rounded top. There were armrests on each side of the seat, and two lions standing beside the armrests. ²⁰ Twelve lions stood on the steps, one on each side of each of the six steps. There was no throne like it in any other kingdom. ²¹ All King Solomon's drinking cups were gold, and all the drinking cups in the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None were silver, because silver was not considered valuable in

Solomon's days.²² The king had at sea a fleet of ships of Tarshish, along with the fleet of Hiram. Once every three years the fleet brought gold, silver, and ivory, as well as apes and baboons.

²³ So King Solomon exceeded all the kings of the world in riches and in wisdom.²⁴ All the earth sought the presence of Solomon in order to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.²⁵ Those who visited brought tribute, vessels of silver and of gold, and clothes, armor, and spices, as well as horses and mules, year after year.

²⁶ Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen. He had 1,400 chariots and twelve thousand horsemen that he stationed in the chariot cities and with himself in Jerusalem.²⁷ The king had silver in Jerusalem, as much as the stones on the ground. He made cedar wood to be as abundant as the sycamore fig trees that are in the lowlands.²⁸ The horses that belonged to Solomon were imported from Egypt, and Kue and the king's merchants purchased them from Kue.²⁹ Chariots were brought up from Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver each, and horses for 150 shekels each. Many of these were then sold to all the kings of the Hittites and Aram.

Footnotes

10:8 ^[1]Some Hebrew copies have:

Chapter 11

¹ Now King Solomon loved many foreign women including the daughter of Pharaoh—women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites.² They were from the nations about which Yahweh said to the people of Israel, "You will not go among them to marry, neither will they come among you, for they will certainly turn your heart to their gods." In spite of this command, Solomon was affectionate toward these women in love.³ Solomon had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines. His wives turned his heart away.⁴ For when Solomon grew old, his wives turned away his heart after other gods; his heart was not fully surrendered to Yahweh his God, as was the heart of David his father.⁵ For Solomon followed Ashtoreth, the goddess of the Sidonians, and he followed Molech, the disgusting idol of the Ammonites.⁶ Solomon did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh; he did not fully follow Yahweh as David his father had done.⁷ Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh, the disgusting idol of Moab, on a hill east of Jerusalem, and also for Molech, the disgusting idol of the people of Ammon.⁸ He also built high places for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and sacrificed to their gods at them.

⁹ Yahweh was angry with Solomon, because his heart had turned away from him, the God of Israel, even though he had appeared to him twice¹⁰ and commanded him

about this very thing, that he should not go after other gods. But Solomon did not obey what Yahweh commanded.¹¹ Therefore Yahweh said to Solomon, "Because you have done this and have not kept the covenant and my statutes that I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you and give it to your servant.

¹² However, for David your father's sake, I will not do it in your lifetime, but I will tear it out of the hand of your son.¹³ Yet I will not tear away all the kingdom; I will give one tribe to your son for David my servant's sake, and for the sake of Jerusalem, which I have chosen."

¹⁴ Then Yahweh raised up an adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite. He was from the royal family of Edom.¹⁵ When David was in Edom, Joab the captain of the army had gone up to bury the dead, every man who had been killed in Edom.¹⁶ Joab and all Israel remained there six months until he had killed every male in Edom.¹⁷ But Hadad fled to Egypt with other Edomites, his father's servants, when Hadad was still a little child.¹⁸ They left Midian and came to Paran, from where they took men with them to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house and land and food.¹⁹ Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that Pharaoh gave him a wife, his own wife's sister, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.²⁰ The sister of Tahpenes gave birth to Hadad's son. They named him Genubath. Tahpenes raised him in Pharaoh's palace. So Genubath lived in Pharaoh's palace among the children of Pharaoh.²¹ While he was in Egypt, Hadad heard that David had lain down with his ancestors and that Joab the captain of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Let me depart, so I may go to my own country."²² Then Pharaoh said to him, "But what have you lacked with me, that you now seek to go to your own country?" Hadad answered, "Nothing. Please let me go."

²³ God also raised up another adversary to Solomon, Rezon son of Eliada, who had fled from his master Hadadezer king of Zobah.²⁴ Rezon gathered men to himself and became captain over a marauding band when David killed the men of Zobah. Rezon's men went to Damascus and lived there, and Rezon reigned in Damascus.²⁵ He was an enemy of Israel all the days of Solomon, along with the trouble that Hadad caused. Rezon abhorred Israel and reigned over Aram.

²⁶ Then Jeroboam son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow, also lifted up his hand against the king.

²⁷ He lifted up his hand against the king because Solomon had built up the place located at Millo and repaired the opening in the city wall of David his father.²⁸ Jeroboam was a man of great ability. Solomon saw that the young man was industrious, so he appointed him over all the labor of the house of Joseph.²⁹ At that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found

him on the road. Now Ahijah had dressed in a new garment and the two men were alone in the field. ³⁰ Then Ahijah grabbed hold of the new garment that was on him and tore it into twelve pieces. ³¹ He said to Jeroboam, "Take ten pieces, for Yahweh, the God of Israel, says, 'Look, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon and I will give ten tribes to you' ³² (but Solomon will have one tribe, for my servant David's sake and for Jerusalem's sake—the city that I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel), ³³ because they have abandoned me and have worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Molech the god of the people of Ammon. They have not walked in my ways, to do what is right in my eyes, and to keep my statutes and my decrees, as did David his father. ³⁴ I will not take the whole kingdom out of Solomon's hand. I have made him ruler all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake whom I chose, the one who kept my commandments and my statutes. ³⁵ But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand and I will give it to you, ten tribes. ³⁶ I will give one tribe to Solomon's son, so that David my servant may always have a lamp before me in Jerusalem, the city in which I have chosen to put my name. ³⁷ I will take you, and you will rule to fulfill all that you desire, and you will be king over Israel. ³⁸ If you listen to all that I command you, and if you walk in my ways and do what is right in my eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, then I will be with you and will build you a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to you. ³⁹ I will punish the descendants of David, but not forever.'" ⁴⁰ So Solomon tried to kill Jeroboam. But Jeroboam got up and fled into Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and he remained in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

⁴¹ As for the other matters concerning Solomon, all that he did and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the events of Solomon? ⁴² Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel for forty years. ⁴³ He lay down with his ancestors and he was buried in the city of David his father. Rehoboam his son became king in his place.

Chapter 12

¹ Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel was coming to Shechem to make him king. ² It happened that Jeroboam son of Nebat heard of this (for he was still in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of King Solomon), for Jeroboam had settled down in Egypt. ³ So they sent and called him, and Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came and said to Rehoboam, ⁴ "Your father made our yoke heavy. Now make lighter the hard work of your father and make lighter the heavy yoke that he put on us, and we will serve you." ⁵ Rehoboam said to them, "Go away for three

days, then come back to me." So the people went away.

⁶ King Rehoboam consulted with the old men who had stood before Solomon his father while he was alive, and he said, "How do you advise me to answer this people?" ⁷ They spoke to him and said, "If you will be a servant today to these people and serve them, and answer them by saying good words to them, then they will always be your servants." ⁸ But Rehoboam ignored the advice that the old men had given him and he consulted with the young men who had grown up with him and stood before him. ⁹ He said to them, "What advice do you give me that we may answer the people who spoke to me and said, 'Lighten the yoke that your father put on us'?" ¹⁰ The young men who had grown up with Rehoboam spoke to him, saying, "Speak to these people who told you that your father Solomon made their yoke heavy but that you must make it lighter. You should say to them, 'My little finger is thicker than my father's waist. ¹¹ So now, although my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. My father punished you with whips, but I will punish you with scorpions.'"

¹² So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king had instructed when he said, "Come back to me on the third day." ¹³ The king answered the people roughly and ignored the advice of the old men that they had given him. ¹⁴ He spoke to them following the advice of the young men; he said, "My father burdened you with a heavy yoke, but I will add to your yoke. My father punished you with whips, but I will punish you with scorpions." ¹⁵ So the king did not listen to the people, for it was a turn of events brought about by Yahweh, that he might carry out his word that he had spoken by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam son of Nebat.

¹⁶ When all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them, the people answered him and said,

"What share do we have in David?

We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse!

Go to your tents, Israel.

Now see to your own house, David."

So Israel went back to their tents. ¹⁷ But as for the people of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam became king over them. ¹⁸ Then King Rehoboam sent Adoniram, who was over the forced laborers, but all Israel stoned him to death with stones. King Rehoboam fled quickly in his chariot to Jerusalem. ¹⁹ So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day. ²⁰ It happened that when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, they sent and called him to their assembly and made him king over all Israel. There was no one who followed the family of David, except only the tribe of Judah.

²¹ When Rehoboam arrived in Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin; there were 180,000 chosen men who were soldiers, to fight against the house of Israel, to restore the kingdom to Rehoboam son of Solomon. ²² But the word of God came to Shemaiah, the man of God; it said, ²³ "Speak to Rehoboam son of Solomon, king of Judah, to all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people; say, ²⁴ 'Yahweh says this: You must not attack or fight against your brothers the people of Israel. Each man must return to his home, for this thing has been made to happen by me.'" So they listened to the word of Yahweh and turned back and went their way, and they obeyed his word.

²⁵ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and lived there. He went out from there and built Peniel. ²⁶ Jeroboam thought in his heart, "Now the kingdom will return to the house of David. ²⁷ If these people go up to offer sacrifices in the temple of Yahweh at Jerusalem, then the heart of these people will turn again to their master, to Rehoboam king of Judah. They will kill me and return to Rehoboam king of Judah." ²⁸ So King Jeroboam sought advice and made two calves of gold; he said to the people, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Look, these are your gods, Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt." ²⁹ He set up one in Bethel and the other in Dan. ³⁰ So this act became a sin. The people went to one or the other, all the way to Dan. ³¹ Jeroboam made houses on high places and he also made priests from among all the people, who were not among the sons of Levi. ³² Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar. He did so at Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made, and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places he had made. ³³ Jeroboam went up to the altar that he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, in the month he had planned in his own mind; he ordained a feast for the people of Israel and went up to the altar to burn incense.

Footnotes

12:2 ^[1]2 Chronicles 10:2 is very close to 1 Kings 12:2, that is, the Hebrew consonants are identical, and could support either reading, "settled down" or "returned." The alternate reading would be:

Chapter 13

¹ A man of God came out of Judah by the word of Yahweh to Bethel. Jeroboam was standing by the altar to burn incense. ² He cried against the altar by the word of Yahweh: "Altar, altar! This is what Yahweh says, 'See, a son named Josiah will be born to the family of David, and on you he will sacrifice the priests of the high places who now burn incense on you. On you they will burn human bones.'" ³ Then the man of

God gave a sign the same day, saying, "This is the sign that Yahweh has spoken: 'Look, the altar will be split apart, and the ashes on it will be poured out.'" ⁴ When the king heard what the man of God said, that he had cried out against the altar at Bethel, Jeroboam reached out with his hand from the altar, saying, "Seize him." Then the hand with which he had reached out against the man dried up, so that he could not draw it back to himself. ⁵ (The altar was also split apart and the ashes poured out from the altar, as described by the sign that the man of God had given by the word of Yahweh.) ⁶ King Jeroboam answered and said to the man of God, "Plead for the favor of Yahweh your God and pray for me, so that my hand may be restored to me again." So the man of God prayed to Yahweh, and the king's hand was restored to him again, and it became as it was before. ⁷ The king said to the man of God, "Come home with me and refresh yourself, and I will give you a reward." ⁸ The man of God said to the king, "Even if you give me half your possessions, I will not go with you, nor will I eat food or drink water in this place, ⁹ because Yahweh commanded me by his word, 'You will eat no bread nor drink water, nor return by the way that you came.'" ¹⁰ So the man of God left another way and did not return to his home by the way that he had come to Bethel.

¹¹ Now there was an old prophet living in Bethel, and one of his sons came and told him all the things that the man of God had done that day in Bethel. His sons also told him the words that the man of God had spoken to the king. ¹² Their father said to them, "Which way did he go?" Now his sons had seen the way the man of God from Judah had gone. ¹³ So he said to his sons, "Saddle the donkey for me." So they saddled the donkey and he rode off on it. ¹⁴ The old prophet went after the man of God and found him sitting under an oak tree; and he said to him, "Are you the man of God who came from Judah?" He answered, "I am." ¹⁵ Then the old prophet said to him, "Come home with me and eat food." ¹⁶ The man of God answered, "I may not return with you nor go in with you, neither will I eat food nor drink water with you in this place, ¹⁷ because it was commanded to me by the word of Yahweh, 'You will eat no food nor drink water there, nor return by the way that you came.'" ¹⁸ So the old prophet said to him, "I also am a prophet as you are, and an angel spoke to me by the word of Yahweh, saying, 'Bring him back with you into your house, that he may eat food and drink water.'" But he was lying to the man of God. ¹⁹ So the man of God went back with the old prophet and ate food in his house and drank water.

²⁰ As they sat at the table, the word of Yahweh came to the prophet who had brought him back, ²¹ and he cried to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, "Yahweh says, 'Because you have been disobedient to the word of Yahweh and have not kept the command that Yahweh your God gave you, ²² but came back and have eaten food

and drunk water in the place about which Yahweh told you to eat no food and drink no water, your body will not be buried in the tomb of your fathers." ²³ After he had eaten food and after he had drunk, the prophet saddled the donkey of the man of God, the man who had come back with him. ²⁴ When the man of God was gone, a lion met him on the road and killed him, and his body was left on the road. Then the donkey stood by it, and the lion also stood by the body. ²⁵ When men passed by and saw the body left on the road, and the lion standing by the body, they came and told it in the city where the old prophet lived.

²⁶ When the prophet who had brought him back from the way heard it, he said, "It is the man of God who disobeyed the word of Yahweh. Therefore Yahweh gave him to the lion, which tore him to pieces and killed him, just as the word of Yahweh warned him." ²⁷ So the old prophet spoke to his sons, saying, "Saddle my donkey," and they saddled it. ²⁸ He went and found the body left in the road, and the donkey and the lion standing by the body. The lion had not eaten the body, nor attacked the donkey. ²⁹ The prophet lifted up the body of the man of God, laid it on the donkey, and brought it back. He came to his own city to mourn and to bury him. ³⁰ He laid the body in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, "Woe, my brother!" ³¹ Then after he had buried him, the old prophet spoke to his sons, saying, "When I am dead, bury me in the tomb in which the man of God is buried. Lay my bones beside his bones." ³² For the message he declared by the word of Yahweh, against the altar in Bethel and against all the houses on the high places in the cities of Samaria, will certainly happen."

³³ After this Jeroboam did not turn from his evil way, but continued to appoint common priests for the high places from among all sorts of people. Any who would serve he consecrated as a priest. ³⁴ This matter became sin to the family of Jeroboam and caused his family to be destroyed and to be exterminated from the face of the earth.

Chapter 14

¹ At that time Abijah son of Jeroboam became very sick. ² Jeroboam said to his wife, "Please arise and disguise yourself, so you will not be recognized as my wife, and go to Shiloh, because Ahijah the prophet is there; he is the one who spoke about me, saying that I would become king over these people. ³ Take with you ten loaves, some cakes, and a jar of honey, and go to Ahijah. He will tell you what will happen to the child." ⁴ Jeroboam's wife did so; she left and went to Shiloh and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see; he lost his sight because of old age. ⁵ Yahweh said to Ahijah, "Look, the wife of Jeroboam is coming to seek advice from you regarding

her son, for he is sick. Say such and such to her, because when she comes, she will act as if she were some other woman."

⁶ When Ahijah heard the sound of her feet as she came in at the door, he said, "Come in, wife of Jeroboam. Why do you pretend to be someone you are not? I have been sent to you with severe news. ⁷ Go, tell Jeroboam that Yahweh, the God of Israel, says, 'I raised you from among the people to make you the leader over my people Israel. ⁸ I tore the kingdom away from the family of David and gave it to you, yet you have not been like my servant David, who kept my commandments and followed me with all his heart, to do only what was right in my eyes. ⁹ Instead, you have done evil, more than all who were before you. You have made other gods, and you have cast metal images to provoke me to anger, and you have thrust me behind your back. ¹⁰ Therefore, look, I will bring disaster on the house of Jeroboam; I will cut off from you every male child in Israel, whether slave or free, and will completely remove the house of Jeroboam like someone who burns up dung until it is gone. ¹¹ Anyone who belongs to Jeroboam who dies in the city will be eaten by dogs, and anyone who dies in the field will be eaten by the birds of the heavens, for I, Yahweh, have said it.' ¹² So arise, wife of Jeroboam, and go back to your home; when your feet enter the city, the child Abijah will die. ¹³ All Israel will mourn for him and bury him. He is the only one from Jeroboam's family who will go into a grave, because only in him, out of Jeroboam's house, was anything good found in the sight of Yahweh, the God of Israel. ¹⁴ Also, Yahweh will raise up a king of Israel who will cut off the family of Jeroboam on that day. Today is that day, right now. ¹⁵ For Yahweh will attack Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and he will root up Israel out of this good land that he gave to their ancestors. He will scatter them beyond the Euphrates River, because they have made their Asherah poles and provoked Yahweh to anger. ¹⁶ He will give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, the sins that he has committed, and through which he has led Israel to sin."

¹⁷ So Jeroboam's wife arose and left, and came to Tirzah. As she came to the threshold of her house, the child died. ¹⁸ All Israel buried him and mourned for him, just as it was told to them by the word of Yahweh which he had spoken by his servant Ahijah the prophet.

¹⁹ As for the other matters concerning Jeroboam, how he waged war and how he reigned, see, they are written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel. ²⁰ Jeroboam reigned twenty-two years and then lay down with his ancestors, and Nadab his son became king in his place.

²¹ Now Rehoboam son of Solomon was reigning in Judah. Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the

city that Yahweh had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel in which to put his name. His mother's name was Naamah the Ammonite woman.²² Judah did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh; they provoked him to jealousy with the sins that they committed, more than everything that their fathers had done.²³ For they also built for themselves high places, stone pillars, and Asherah poles on every high hill and under every green tree.²⁴ There were also cultic prostitutes in the land. They did the same disgusting practices as the nations that Yahweh had driven out before the people of Israel.

²⁵ It happened in the fifth year of King Rehoboam that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem.²⁶ He took away the treasures in the house of Yahweh, and the treasures in the king's house. He took everything away; he also took all the shields of gold that Solomon had made.²⁷ King Rehoboam made shields of bronze in their place and entrusted them into the hands of the commanders of the guard, who guarded the doors to the king's house.²⁸ It happened that whenever the king entered the house of Yahweh, the guards would carry them; then they would bring them back into the guardhouse.

²⁹ As for the other matters concerning Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah?³⁰ There was constant warfare between Rehoboam and Jeroboam.³¹ So Rehoboam lay down with his ancestors and was buried with them in the city of David. His mother's name was Naamah the Ammonite woman. Abijah his son became king in his place.

Chapter 15

¹ In the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam son of Nebat, Abijah began to reign over Judah.² He reigned for three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Maakah. She was the daughter of Abishalom.³ He walked in all the sins that his father had committed before his time; his heart was not devoted to Yahweh his God as the heart of David, his ancestor, had been.⁴ Nevertheless, for David's sake, Yahweh his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem by raising up his son after him in order to strengthen Jerusalem.⁵ God did this because David had done what was right in his eyes; for all the days of his life, he had not turned away from anything that he commanded him, except only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.⁶ Now there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of Abijah's life.

⁷ As for the other matters of Abijah, all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah? There was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.⁸ Abijah lay down with his ancestors, and they buried him in the city of David. Asa his son became king in his place.

⁹ In the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Asa began to reign over Judah. ¹⁰ He reigned forty-one years in Jerusalem. His grandmother's name was Maakah, the daughter of Abishalom. ¹¹ Asa did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, as David, his ancestor, had done. ¹² He expelled the cultic prostitutes from the land and removed all the idols that his ancestors had made. ¹³ He also removed Maakah, his grandmother, from being queen, because she had made a disgusting figure out of an Asherah pole. Asa cut down the disgusting figure and burned it at the Kidron Valley. ¹⁴ But the high places were not taken away. Nevertheless, Asa's heart was completely devoted to Yahweh all his days. ¹⁵ He brought into the house of Yahweh the things that were set apart by his father, and his own things that had been set apart that were made of silver and gold, and vessels.

¹⁶ There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel, all their days. ¹⁷ Baasha king of Israel, acted aggressively against Judah and built up Ramah, so that he might not allow anyone to leave or enter into the land of Asa king of Judah. ¹⁸ Then Asa took all the silver and gold left in the storerooms in the house of Yahweh, and the storerooms of the king's palace. He put it into the hands of his servants and sent it to Ben-Hadad son of Tabrimmon son of Hezion, the king of Aram, who lived in Damascus. He said, ¹⁹ "Let there be a covenant between me and you, as there was between my father and your father. Look, I have sent to you a gift of silver and gold. Break your covenant with Baasha king of Israel, so that he may leave me alone." ²⁰ Ben-Hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies, and they attacked the cities of Israel. They attacked Ijon, Dan, Abel Beth Maakah, and all Kinnereth, together with all the land of Naphtali. ²¹ It came about that when Baasha heard this, he stopped building up Ramah and went back to Tirzah. ²² Then King Asa made a proclamation to all Judah. No one was exempted. They carried away the stones and timbers of Ramah with which Baasha had been building up the city. Then King Asa used that building material to build up Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah.

²³ As for the other matters of Asa, all his might, all that he did, and the cities he built, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah? But during his old age he was diseased in his feet. ²⁴ Then Asa lay down with his ancestors and was buried with them in the city of David his father. Jehoshaphat his son became king in his place.

²⁵ Nadab son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah; he reigned over Israel two years. ²⁶ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and walked in the way of his father, and in his own sin, by which he led Israel to sin. ²⁷ Baasha son of Ahijah, of the family of Issachar, conspired against Nadab; Baasha killed him down at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines, for

Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon.²⁸ In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha killed Nadab and became king in his place.²⁹ As soon as he was king, Baasha killed all the family of Jeroboam. He left none of Jeroboam's descendants breathing; in this way he destroyed his royal line, just as Yahweh had spoken by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite,³⁰ for the sins of Jeroboam which he committed and by which he led Israel to sin, in his anger to which he provoked Yahweh, the God of Israel.

³¹ As for the other matters concerning Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel? ³² There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

³³ In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha son of Ahijah began to reign over all Israel in Tirzah and he reigned twenty-four years. ³⁴ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and walked in the way of Jeroboam and in his sin by which he led Israel to sin.

Chapter 16

¹ The word of Yahweh came to Jehu son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, ² "Although I exalted you out of the dust and made you leader over my people Israel, you have walked in the way of Jeroboam and have made my people Israel to sin, so as to provoke me to anger with their sins. ³ See, I will consume Baasha and his family and I will make your family like the family of Jeroboam son of Nebat. ⁴ The dogs will eat anyone belonging to Baasha who dies in the city, and the birds of the sky will eat anyone who dies in the fields."

⁵ As for the other matters concerning Baasha, what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel? ⁶ Baasha lay down with his ancestors and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his son became king in his place. ⁷ So by the prophet Jehu son of Hanani the word of Yahweh came against Baasha and his family, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of Yahweh, so as to provoke him to anger with the work of his hands, like the family of Jeroboam, and also because he had killed all of Jeroboam's family.

⁸ In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah son of Baasha began to reign over Israel in Tirzah; he reigned two years. ⁹ His servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now Elah was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, who was over the household in Tirzah. ¹⁰ Zimri went in, attacked him, and put him to death in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah and became king in his place. ¹¹ When Zimri began to reign and was seated on his throne, he killed all the family of Baasha. He did not leave alive a single male

belonging to Baasha's relatives or friends. ¹² So Zimri destroyed all the family of Baasha, according to the word of Yahweh which he spoke against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, ¹³ for all the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son that they committed, and by which they had led Israel to sin, so that they provoked Yahweh, the God of Israel, to anger with their idols. ¹⁴ As for the other matters concerning Elah, all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel?

¹⁵ In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri reigned only for seven days in Tirzah. Now the army was camped by Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. ¹⁶ The army camped there heard it said, "Zimri has plotted and has killed the king." So that day in the camp, all Israel declared Omri, the commander of the army, king over Israel. ¹⁷ Omri went up from Gibbethon and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. ¹⁸ So when Zimri saw that the city had been taken, he went into the fortress attached to the king's palace and set fire to the building over him; in this way he died in the flames. ¹⁹ This was for the sins that he had committed in doing what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, by walking in the way of Jeroboam and in the sin that he had committed, so as to lead Israel to sin. ²⁰ As for the other matters concerning Zimri, and the treason that he carried out, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel?

²¹ Then the people of Israel were divided into two parts. Half of the people followed Tibni son of Ginath, to make him king, and half followed Omri. ²² But the people who followed Omri were stronger than the people who followed Tibni son of Ginath. So Tibni died, and Omri became king. ²³ Omri began to reign over Israel in the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned twelve years. He reigned from Tirzah for six years. ²⁴ He bought the hill of Samaria from Shemer for two talents of silver. He built a city on the hill and called the name of the city Samaria, after the name of Shemer, the past owner of the hill. ²⁵ Omri did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and acted more wickedly than all who had been before him. ²⁶ For he walked in all the ways of Jeroboam son of Nebat and in his sins by which he led Israel to sin, to provoke Yahweh, the God of Israel, to be angry with their worthless idols. ²⁷ As for the other matters concerning Omri which he did, and the might that he showed, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel? ²⁸ So Omri lay down with his ancestors and was buried in Samaria and Ahab his son became king in his place.

²⁹ In the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah, Ahab son of Omri began to reign over Israel. Ahab son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty-two years. ³⁰ Ahab son of Omri did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, more than all those who

were before him. ³¹ It was to Ahab a trivial thing to walk in the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, so he took as his wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal, king of the Sidonians; he went and worshiped Baal and bowed down to him. ³² He built an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. ³³ Ahab made an Asherah pole. Ahab did even more to provoke Yahweh, the God of Israel, to anger than all the kings of Israel who had been before him. ³⁴ During Ahab's rule, Hiel of Bethel rebuilt Jericho. Hiel laid the foundation of the city at the cost of the life of Abiram, his firstborn son; and Segub, his youngest son, lost his life while he was building the gates of the city, in keeping with the word of Yahweh which he spoke by Joshua son of Nun.

Chapter 17

¹ Elijah the Tishbite, from Tishbe in Gilead, said to Ahab, "As Yahweh, the God of Israel lives, before whom I stand, there will not be dew or rain these years unless I say so." ² The word of Yahweh came to Elijah, saying, ³ "Leave from here and go eastward; hide yourself by the brook Kerith, east of the Jordan. ⁴ It will happen that you will drink from the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed you there." ⁵ So Elijah went and did as the word of Yahweh commanded. He went to live by the brook Kerith, east of the Jordan. ⁶ The ravens brought him bread and meat in the morning and bread and meat in the evening, and he drank from the brook. ⁷ But after a while the brook dried up because there was no rain in the land. ⁸ The word of Yahweh came to him, saying, ⁹ "Arise, go to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and live there. Look, I have commanded a widow there to provide for you." ¹⁰ So he arose and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city a widow was there gathering sticks. So he called to her and said, "Please bring me a little water in a jar so that I may drink." ¹¹ As she was going to get water he called to her, and said, "Please bring me a piece of bread in your hand." ¹² She replied, "As Yahweh your God lives, I do not have any bread, but only a handful of meal in a jar and a little oil in a jug. See, I am gathering two sticks so I may go in and cook it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die." ¹³ Elijah said to her, "Do not fear. Go and do as you have said, but make me a little bread first and bring it out to me. Then afterward make some for you and for your son. ¹⁴ For Yahweh, the God of Israel, says, 'The jar of meal will not empty, neither will the jug of oil stop flowing, until the day that Yahweh sends rain on the earth.'" ¹⁵ So she did as Elijah had told her. She and Elijah, along with her household, ate for many days. ¹⁶ The jar of meal did not empty, neither did the jug of oil stop flowing, just as the word of Yahweh had said, as he had spoken by Elijah.

¹⁷ After these things the woman's son, the woman who owned the house, fell sick. His sickness was so severe that there was no more breath left in him. ¹⁸ So his mother said to Elijah, "What do you have against me, man of God? Have you come to me to remind me of my iniquity and to kill my son?" ¹⁹ Then Elijah replied to her, "Give me your son." He took the boy from her arms and carried him up into the room where he was staying, and he laid the boy on his own bed. ²⁰ He cried to Yahweh and said, "Yahweh my God, have you also brought disaster on the widow with whom I am staying, by killing her son?" ²¹ Then Elijah stretched himself on the child three times; he cried out to Yahweh and said, "Yahweh my God, I beg you, please let this child's life return to him." ²² Yahweh listened to the voice of Elijah; the life of the child returned to him, and he revived. ²³ Elijah took the child and brought him out of his room down into the house; he handed the boy to his mother and said, "See, your son is alive." ²⁴ The woman said to Elijah, "Now I know that you are a man of God, and that the word of Yahweh in your mouth is true."

Chapter 18

¹ So after many days the word of Yahweh came to Elijah, in the third year of the drought, saying, "Go, show yourself to Ahab and I will send rain on the land." ² Elijah went to show himself to Ahab; now the famine was severe in Samaria. ³ Ahab called Obadiah, who was in charge of the palace. Now Obadiah honored Yahweh very much, ⁴ for when Jezebel was killing the prophets of Yahweh, Obadiah took one hundred prophets and hid them by fifties in a cave and fed them with bread and water. ⁵ Ahab said to Obadiah, "Go through the land to all the water springs and brooks. Perhaps we will find grass and save the horses and mules alive, so that we will not lose all the animals." ⁶ So they divided the land between them to pass through it and look for water. Ahab went one way by himself and Obadiah went another way.

⁷ As Obadiah was on the road, Elijah unexpectedly met him. Obadiah recognized him and lay facedown on the ground. He said, "Is it you, my master Elijah?" ⁸ Elijah answered him, "It is I. Go tell your master, 'Look, Elijah is here.'" ⁹ Obadiah replied, "How have I sinned, that you would give your servant into the hand of Ahab, for him to kill me?" ¹⁰ As Yahweh your God lives, there is no nation or kingdom where my master has not sent men to find you. Whenever a nation or kingdom says, 'Elijah is not here,' Ahab makes them take an oath swearing that they could not find you. ¹¹ Yet now you say, 'Go, tell your master that Elijah is here.' ¹² As soon as I am gone from you, the Spirit of Yahweh will carry you some place I do not know. Then when I go and tell Ahab, and when he cannot find you, he will kill me. Yet I, your servant,

have worshiped Yahweh from my youth.¹³ Has it not been told to you, my master, what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of Yahweh, how I hid one hundred of Yahweh's prophets by fifties in a cave and fed them with bread and water?¹⁴ Now you say to me, 'Go and tell your master that Elijah is here,' so that he will kill me."¹⁵ Then Elijah responded, "As Yahweh of hosts lives, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself to Ahab today."

¹⁶ So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him what Elijah said. Then the king went to meet Elijah.¹⁷ When Ahab saw Elijah, he said to him, "Is it you? You are the one who brings trouble to Israel!"¹⁸ Elijah answered, "I have not brought trouble to Israel, but you and your father's family are the ones who have caused trouble by abandoning the commandments of Yahweh and by following the Baals."¹⁹ Now then, send word and gather to me all Israel at Mount Carmel, along with the 450 prophets of Baal and the four hundred prophets of Asherah who eat at Jezebel's table."

²⁰ So Ahab sent word to all the people of Israel and gathered the prophets together at Mount Carmel.²¹ Elijah came near to all the people and said, "How long will you keep changing your mind? If Yahweh is God, follow him. But if Baal is God, then follow him." Yet the people did not answer him a word.²² Then Elijah said to the people, "I, I alone, am left as a prophet of Yahweh, but Baal's prophets are 450 men."²³ So let them give us two bulls. Let them choose one bull for themselves and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, but put no fire under it. Then I will prepare the other bull and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under it.²⁴ Then you will call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of Yahweh, and the God who answers by fire, then let him be God." So all the people answered and said, "This is good."

²⁵ So Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, "Choose one bull for yourselves and prepare it first, for you are many people. Then call on the name of your god, but put no fire under the bull."²⁶ They took the bull that was given to them and prepared it, and they called on the name of Baal from morning until noon, saying, "Baal, hear us." But there was no voice, nor anyone who answered. They danced around the altar they had made.²⁷ At noon Elijah mocked them and said, "Shout out loudly! He is a god! Perhaps he is thinking, or is relieving himself, or he is traveling on a journey, or perhaps he is sleeping and must be awakened."²⁸ So they shouted more loudly, and they cut themselves, as they usually did, with swords and spears, until their blood flowed out over themselves.²⁹ Midday passed, and they were still raving until the time of offering of the evening sacrifice, but there was no voice or anyone to answer; there was no one who paid any attention to their pleadings.

³⁰ Then Elijah said to all the people, "Come near to me," and all the people came near to him. Then he repaired the altar of Yahweh that was lying in ruin.³¹ Elijah took

twelve stones, each stone representing one of the tribes of the sons of Jacob—it was Jacob to whom the word of Yahweh came, saying, "Israel will be your name."³² With the stones he built an altar in the name of Yahweh and he dug a trench around the altar large enough to contain two seahs of seeds.³³ He arranged the wood for a fire, cut the bull in pieces, and laid the pieces of the bull on the wood. He said, "Fill four jars with water and pour it on the burnt offering and on the wood."³⁴ Then he said, "Do it a second time," and they did it a second time. Once more he said, "Do it a third time," and they did it a third time.³⁵ The water ran around the altar and filled the trench.³⁶ It happened at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, "Yahweh, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that you are God in Israel, and that I am your servant, and that I have done all these things at your word."³⁷ Hear me, Yahweh, hear me, that these people may know that you, Yahweh, are God, and that you have turned their heart back again to yourself."³⁸ Then the fire of Yahweh fell and consumed the burnt offering, as well as the wood, the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.³⁹ When all the people saw this, they lay facedown on the ground and said, "Yahweh, he is God! Yahweh, he is God!"⁴⁰ So Elijah said to them, "Take the prophets of Baal. Do not let one of them escape." So they took them, and Elijah brought the prophets of Baal down to the Kishon River and killed them there.⁴¹ Elijah said to Ahab, "Get up, eat and drink, for there is the sound of much rain."⁴² So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. Then Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, bowed himself down on the earth and put his face between his knees.⁴³ He said to his servant, "Go up now, look toward the sea." His servant went up and looked and said, "There is nothing." So seven times Elijah said, "Go again."⁴⁴ At the seventh time the servant said, "Look, there is a cloud going up from the sea, as small as a man's hand." Elijah replied, "Go up and say to Ahab, 'Make ready your chariot and go down before the rain stops you.'" ⁴⁵ It happened that in a little while the heavens grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. Ahab rode and went to Jezreel,⁴⁶ but the hand of Yahweh was on Elijah. He girded his loins and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

Chapter 19

¹ Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done and how he had killed all the prophets with the sword.² Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, "So may the gods do to me, and more also, if I do not make your life like the life of one of those dead prophets by tomorrow about this time."³ When Elijah heard that, he arose and fled for his life and came to Beersheba, which belongs to Judah, and left his servant there.

⁴ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a broom tree. He requested for himself that he might die, and said, "It is enough, now, Yahweh; take away my life, for I am no better than my dead ancestors."

⁵ So he lay down and slept under a broom tree. Suddenly an angel touched him and said to him, "Get up and eat." ⁶ Elijah looked, and near his head was bread that had been baked on coals and a jug of water. So he ate and drank and then lay down again. ⁷ The angel of Yahweh came again a second time and touched him and said,

"Get up and eat, because the journey will be too much for you." ⁸ So he arose and ate and drank, and he traveled in the strength of that food forty days and forty nights to Horeb, the mountain of God.

⁹ He went to a cave there and prepared to stay overnight in it. Then the word of Yahweh came to him and said to him, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" ¹⁰ Elijah replied, "I have been very zealous for Yahweh, God of hosts, because the people of Israel have abandoned your covenant, destroyed your altars, and killed your prophets with the sword. Now I, only I, am left and they are also trying to take my life." ¹¹ Yahweh replied, "Go out and stand on the mountain before me." Then Yahweh passed by, and a very strong wind struck the mountains and broke rocks into pieces before Yahweh, but Yahweh was not in the wind. Then after the wind, an earthquake came, but Yahweh was not in the earthquake. ¹² Then after the earthquake a fire came, but Yahweh was not in the fire. Then after the fire, a still small voice came. ¹³ When Elijah heard the voice, he wrapped his face in his cloak, went out, and stood at the entrance of the cave. Then a voice came to him that said, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" ¹⁴ Elijah replied, "I have been very zealous for Yahweh, God of hosts, because the people of Israel have abandoned your covenant, destroyed your altars, and killed your prophets with the sword. Now I, only I, am left and they are also trying to take my life."

¹⁵ Then Yahweh said to him, "Go, return on your way to the wilderness of Damascus, and when you arrive you will anoint Hazael to be king over Aram, ¹⁶ and you will anoint Jehu son of Nimshi to be king over Israel, and you will anoint Elisha son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah to be prophet in your place. ¹⁷ It will happen that Jehu will kill whoever escapes from the sword of Hazael, and that Elisha will kill whoever escapes from the sword of Jehu. ¹⁸ But I will leave for myself seven thousand people in Israel, whose knees have not bent down to Baal, and whose mouths have not kissed him."

¹⁹ So Elijah left from there and found Elisha son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he himself was plowing with the twelfth yoke. Elijah walked over to Elisha and draped his cloak on him. ²⁰ Then Elisha left the oxen

and ran after Elijah; he said, "Please let me kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow you." Then Elijah said to him, "Go back, but think about what I have done to you." ²¹ So Elisha returned from Elijah and took the yoke of oxen, killed the animals, and cooked the meat with the wood from the ox yoke. Then he gave it to the people and they ate. Then he arose, went after Elijah and served him.

Chapter 20

¹ Ben-Hadad king of Aram gathered all his army together. There were thirty-two lesser kings with him, and horses and chariots. He went up, besieged Samaria and fought against it. ² He sent messengers into the city to Ahab king of Israel, and said to him, "Ben-Hadad says this: ³ 'Your silver and your gold are mine. Also your wives and children, the best ones, are now mine.'" ⁴ The king of Israel answered and said, "It is as you say, my master, king. I and all that I have are yours." ⁵ The messengers came again and said, "Ben-Hadad says this, 'I sent word to you saying that you must give me your silver, your gold, your wives, and your children. ⁶ But I will send my servants to you tomorrow about this time, and they will search your house and your servants' houses. They will seize with their own hands and take away everything that delights your eyes.'"

⁷ Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land together and said, "Please take note and see how this man seeks trouble. He has sent word to me in order to take my wives, children, and silver and gold, and I have not refused him." ⁸ All the elders and all the people said to Ahab, "Do not listen to him or consent to his demands." ⁹ So Ahab said to the messengers of Ben-Hadad, "Tell my master the king, 'I agree to everything that you sent your servant to do the first time, but I cannot accept this second demand.'" So the messengers left and took this response to Ben-Hadad. ¹⁰ Then Ben-Hadad sent his reply to Ahab, and said, "May the gods do so to me and more also, if even the ashes of Samaria will be enough for all the people who follow me to have a handful each." ¹¹ The king of Israel answered and said, "Tell Ben-Hadad, 'No one who is girding on his armor should boast as if he were taking it off.'"

¹² Ben-Hadad heard this message as he was drinking, he and the kings under him who were in their tents. Ben-Hadad commanded his servants, "Line yourselves up in position for battle." So they prepared themselves in position of battle to attack the city.

¹³ Then behold, a prophet came to Ahab king of Israel and said, "Yahweh says, 'Have you seen this great army? Look, I will place it into your hand today, and you will know that I am Yahweh.'" ¹⁴ Ahab replied, "By whom?" Yahweh replied and said, "By the young officers who serve the governors of the provinces." Then Ahab said, "Who

will begin the battle?" Yahweh answered, "You." ¹⁵ Then Ahab mustered the young officers who served the governors of the provinces. They numbered 232. After them he mustered all the soldiers, all the army of Israel; seven thousand in number.

¹⁶ They went out at noon. Ben-Hadad had been drinking himself drunk in his tent, he and the thirty-two lesser kings who were supporting him. ¹⁷ The young officers who served the governors of the provinces went forward first. Then Ben-Hadad was informed by scouts that he had sent out, "Men are coming out from Samaria." ¹⁸ Ben-Hadad said, "Whether they have come out for peace or war, take them alive." ¹⁹ So the young officers who served the governors of the provinces went out of the city and the army followed them. ²⁰ Each man killed his opponent. The Arameans fled and Israel pursued them. Ben-Hadad the king of Aram escaped on a horse along with some horsemen. ²¹ Then the king of Israel went out and attacked the horses and chariots, and killed the Arameans in a great slaughter.

²² So the prophet came to the king of Israel and said to him, "Go, strengthen yourself, and understand and plan what you are doing, because at the return of the year the king of Aram will come up against you again." ²³ The servants of the king of Aram said to him, "Their god is a god of the hills. That is why they were stronger than we were. But now let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we will be stronger than they are." ²⁴ So you must do this: Remove all the kings from their positions of authority and replace them with military commanders. ²⁵ Raise up an army like the army you lost—horse for horse and chariot for chariot—so we can fight them in the plain. Then surely we will be stronger than they are." So Ben-Hadad listened to their advice and did what they advised.

²⁶ After the beginning of the new year, Ben-Hadad mustered the Arameans and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel. ²⁷ The people of Israel were mustered and supplied to fight against them. The people of Israel camped before them like two little flocks of goats, but the Arameans filled the countryside. ²⁸ Then a man of God came near and spoke to the king of Israel and said, "Yahweh says: 'Because the Arameans have said that Yahweh is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys, I will place this great army into your hand, and you will know that I am Yahweh.'" ²⁹ So the armies camped opposite each other for seven days. Then on the seventh day the battle started. The people of Israel killed 100,000 Aramean footmen in one day. ³⁰ The rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and the wall fell on twenty-seven thousand men who were left. Ben-Hadad fled and went into the city, into an inner room.

³¹ Ben-Hadad's servants said to him, "See now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings. Please let us put sackcloth around our waists and ropes around our heads, and go out to the king of Israel. Perhaps he will spare your

life." ³² So they girded sackcloth on their waists and ropes around their heads and then went to the king of Israel and said, "Your servant Ben-Hadad said, 'Please let me live.'" Ahab said, "Is he still alive? He is my brother." ³³ Now the men were listening for any sign from Ahab, so they quickly answered him, "Yes, your brother Ben-Hadad is alive." Then Ahab said, "Go and bring him." Then Ben-Hadad came to him, and Ahab had him come up into his chariot. ³⁴ Ben-Hadad said to Ahab, "I will restore to you the cities that my father took from your father, and you may make markets for yourself in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria." Ahab replied, "I will let you go with this covenant." So Ahab made a covenant with him and then let him go.

³⁵ A certain man, one of the sons of the prophets, said to one of his companions by the word of Yahweh, "Please hit me." But the man refused to hit him. ³⁶ Then the prophet said to his fellow prophet, "Because you have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh, as soon as you leave me, a lion will kill you." As soon as that man had left him, a lion came upon him and killed him. ³⁷ Then the prophet found another man and said, "Please hit me." So the man hit him and wounded him. ³⁸ Then the prophet left and waited for the king by the road; he had disguised himself with a bandage over his eyes. ³⁹ As the king passed by, the prophet cried out to the king and said, "Your servant went out into the heat of the battle, and a soldier stopped and brought a man to me and said, 'Watch this man. If by any means he goes missing, your life will be given for his life, or you must pay a talent of silver.'" ⁴⁰ But because your servant was busy going here and there, the man escaped." Then the king of Israel said to him, "This is what your punishment will be—you yourself have decided it." ⁴¹ Then the prophet quickly removed the bandage from his eyes, and the king of Israel recognized that he was one of the prophets. ⁴² The prophet said to the king, "Yahweh says, 'Because you have let go from your hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, your life will take the place of his life, and your people for his people.'" ⁴³ So the king of Israel went to his house resentful and angry, and arrived in Samaria.

Chapter 21

¹ Now some time later, Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard in Jezreel, near the palace of Ahab, king of Samaria. ² Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, "Give me your vineyard, so I can have it as a vegetable garden, because it is near my house. In exchange, I will give you a better vineyard, or, if you prefer, I will pay you its value in money." ³ Naboth replied to Ahab, "May Yahweh forbid that I should give the inheritance of my ancestors to you." ⁴ So Ahab went into his palace resentful and angry because of the answer Naboth the Jezreelite gave him when he said, "I will not

give you the inheritance of my ancestors." He lay down on his bed, turned away his face, and refused to eat any food.

⁵ Jezebel his wife came to him and said to him, "Why is your heart so sad, so that you eat no food?" ⁶ He replied to her, "I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite and said to him, 'Give me your vineyard for money, or if it pleases you, I will give you another vineyard to be yours.' Then he answered me, 'I will not give you my vineyard.'" ⁷ So Jezebel his wife replied to him, "Do you not still rule the kingdom of Israel? Get up and eat; let your heart be happy. I will obtain for you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite." ⁸ So Jezebel wrote letters in Ahab's name, sealed them with his seal, and sent them to the elders and to the nobles who sat with him in meetings, and who lived near Naboth. ⁹ She wrote in the letters, saying, "Proclaim a fast and seat Naboth above the people." ¹⁰ Also place two worthless men with him and let them testify against him, saying, 'You cursed God and the king.'" Then take him out and stone him to death.

¹¹ So the men of his city, the elders and the noblemen who lived in Naboth's city, did as Jezebel had described to them, as was written in the letters that she had sent to them. ¹² They proclaimed a fast and seated Naboth above the people. ¹³ The two dishonest men came in and sat before Naboth; they testified against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, "Naboth cursed both God and the king." Then they carried him out of the city and stoned him to death. ¹⁴ Then the elders sent word to Jezebel, saying, "Naboth has been stoned and is dead." ¹⁵ So when Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned and was dead, she said to Ahab, "Get up and take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give you for money, because Naboth is not alive, but dead." ¹⁶ When Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite and take possession of it.

¹⁷ Then the word of Yahweh came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ¹⁸ "Get up and go meet Ahab king of Israel, who lives in Samaria. He is in the vineyard of Naboth, where he has gone to take possession of it." ¹⁹ You must speak to him and say that Yahweh says, 'Have you killed and also taken possession?' Then you will tell him that Yahweh says, 'In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, the dogs will lick your blood, yes, your blood.'" ²⁰ Ahab said to Elijah, "Have you found me, my enemy?" Elijah answered, "I have found you, because you have sold yourself to do what is evil in the sight of Yahweh." ²¹ Yahweh says this to you: 'See, I will bring disaster on you and will completely consume and cut off from Ahab every male child and slave and free man in Israel.' ²² I will make your family like the family of Jeroboam son of Nebat, and like the family of Baasha son of Ahijah, because you

have provoked me to anger and have led Israel to sin.' ²³ Yahweh has also spoken concerning Jezebel, saying, 'The dogs will eat Jezebel beside the wall of Jezreel.' ²⁴ Anyone who belongs to Ahab and dies in the city, the dogs will eat; and the birds of the sky will eat anyone who dies in the field." ²⁵ There was no one like Ahab, who sold himself to do what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, whom Jezebel his wife incited to sin. ²⁶ Ahab behaved abhorrently by following idols, just as all that the Amorites had done, those whom Yahweh had removed before the people of Israel. ²⁷ When Ahab heard these words, he tore his clothes and put sackcloth on his body and fasted, and lay in sackcloth and became very sad. ²⁸ Then the word of Yahweh came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ²⁹ "Do you see how Ahab humbles himself before me? Because he humbles himself before me, I will not bring the coming disaster in his days; it is in his son's day that I will bring disaster on his family."

Chapter 22

¹ Three years passed without war between Aram and Israel. ² Then it came about that in the third year, Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went down to the king of Israel. ³ Now the king of Israel had said to his servants, "Do you know that Ramoth Gilead is ours, but that we are doing nothing to take it from the hand of the king of Aram?" ⁴ So he said to Jehoshaphat, "Will you go with me to war at Ramoth Gilead?" Jehoshaphat replied to the king of Israel, "I am like you, my people are like your people, and my horses are like your horses." ⁵ Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "Please seek direction from the word of Yahweh for what you should do first." ⁶ Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said to them, "Should I go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or should I not?" They said, "Attack, for the Lord will give it into the hand of the king." ⁷ But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here yet another prophet of Yahweh from whom we might seek advice?" ⁸ The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "There is still one man by whom we may seek advice from Yahweh to help, Micaiah son of Imlah, but I hate him because he does not prophesy anything good about me, but only hardships." But Jehoshaphat said, "May the king not say that." ⁹ Then the king of Israel called an officer and commanded, "Bring Micaiah son of Imlah, right away." ¹⁰ Now Ahab the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting each on a throne, clothed in their robes, in a threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets were prophesying before them. ¹¹ Zedekiah son of Kenaanah made himself horns of iron and said, "Yahweh says this: 'With these you will push the Arameans until they are consumed.'" ¹² Then all the prophets prophesied the same, saying, "Attack Ramoth Gilead and win, for Yahweh has given it

into the hand of the king."

¹³ The messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, "See now, the words of the prophets declare good things to the king with one mouth. Please let your word be like one of them and say good things." ¹⁴ Micaiah replied, "As Yahweh lives, it is what Yahweh says to me that I will say." ¹⁵ When he came to the king, the king said to him, "Micaiah, should we go to Ramoth Gilead for battle, or not?" Micaiah answered him, "Attack and win. Yahweh will give it into the hand of the king." ¹⁶ Then the king said to him, "How many times must I require you to swear to tell me nothing but the truth in the name of Yahweh?" ¹⁷ So Micaiah said, "I saw all Israel scattered to the mountains, like sheep who have no shepherd, and Yahweh said, 'These have no master. Let every man return to his house in peace.'" ¹⁸ So the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but only disaster?" ¹⁹ Then Micaiah said, "Therefore hear the word of Yahweh: I saw Yahweh sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven were standing by him on his right hand and on his left. ²⁰ Yahweh said, 'Who will entice Ahab, so that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead?' One of them said this and another one said that. ²¹ Then a spirit came forward, stood before Yahweh, and said, 'I will entice him.' Yahweh said to him, 'How?' ²² The spirit replied, 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' Yahweh replied, 'You will entice him, and you will also be successful. Go now and do so.' ²³ Now see, Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and Yahweh has decreed disaster for you." ²⁴ Then Zedekiah son of Kenaanah, came up, slapped Micaiah on the cheek, and said, "Which way did the Spirit of Yahweh take to go from me to speak to you?" ²⁵ Micaiah said, "Look, you will see on that day when you will go to hide in an inner room." ²⁶ The king of Israel said to his servant, "Seize Micaiah and take him to Amon, the governor of the city, and to Joash, my son. ²⁷ Say to him, 'The king says, Put this man in prison, and feed him the bread of affliction and the water of affliction until I come safely.'" ²⁸ Then Micaiah said, "If you return safely, then Yahweh has not spoken by me." Then he added, "Listen to this, all you people." ²⁹ So Ahab, the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth Gilead. ³⁰ The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself and go into the battle, but you put on your royal robes." So the king of Israel disguised himself and went into the battle. ³¹ Now the king of Aram had commanded the thirty-two captains of his chariots, saying, "Do not attack unimportant or important soldiers. Attack only the king of Israel." ³² It came about that when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat they said, "Surely that is the king of Israel." They turned to attack

him, so Jehoshaphat cried out.³³ It came about that when the commanders of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back from pursuing him.

³⁴ But a certain man drew his bow at random and shot the king of Israel between the joints of his armor. Then Ahab said to the driver of his chariot, "Turn around and carry me out of the battle, for I am badly wounded."³⁵ The battle grew worse that day and the king was held up in his chariot facing the Arameans. He died in the evening. The blood ran out from his wound into the bottom of the chariot.³⁶ Then about the time the sun was going down, a cry went up throughout the army, saying, "Every man should go back to his city; and every man should go back to his region!"

³⁷ So King Ahab died and was brought to Samaria, and they buried him in Samaria.

³⁸ They washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood (this was where the prostitutes bathed), just as the word of Yahweh had declared.³⁹ As for the other matters concerning Ahab, all that he did, the ivory house that he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel?⁴⁰ So Ahab lay down with his ancestors, and Ahaziah his son became king in his place.

⁴¹ Then Jehoshaphat son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.⁴² Jehoshaphat was thirty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-five years. His mother's name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi.⁴³ He walked in the ways of Asa, his father; he did not turn away from them; he did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh. Yet the high places were not taken away. The people were still sacrificing and burning incense on the high places.

⁴⁴ Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

⁴⁵ As for the other matters concerning Jehoshaphat, and the might that he showed, and how he waged war, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah?⁴⁶ He completely removed from the land the rest of the cultic prostitutes who

had remained in the days of his father Asa.⁴⁷ There was no king in Edom, but a deputy ruled there.⁴⁸ Jehoshaphat built ships of Tarshish; they were to go to Ophir for gold, but they did not go because the ships were wrecked at Ezion Geber.⁴⁹ Then Ahaziah son of Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, "Let my servants sail with your servants in the ships." But Jehoshaphat would not allow it.⁵⁰ Jehoshaphat lay down with his ancestors and was buried with them in the city of David, his ancestor; Jehoram his son became king in his place.

⁵¹ Ahaziah son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel.⁵² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and walked in the way of his father, in the way of his

mother, and in the way of Jeroboam son of Nebat, by which he led Israel to sin.⁵³ He served Baal and worshiped him and so he provoked Yahweh, the God of Israel, to anger, just as his father had done.

2 Kings

Chapter 1

¹ Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. ² Then Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper chamber in Samaria, and was injured. So he sent for messengers and said to them, "Go, ask Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I will recover from this injury." ³ But the angel of Yahweh said to Elijah the Tishbite, "Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and ask them, 'Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are going to consult with Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron?' ⁴ Therefore Yahweh says, "You will not come down from the bed to where you have gone up; instead, you will certainly die." Then Elijah left.

⁵ When the messengers returned to Ahaziah, he said to them, "Why have you returned?" ⁶ They said to him, "A man came to meet us who said to us, 'Go back to the king who sent you, and say to him, "Yahweh says this: 'Is it because there is no God in Israel that you sent men to consult with Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore you will not come down from the bed to which you have gone up; instead, you will certainly die.'"" ⁷ Ahaziah said to his messengers, "What sort of man was he, the one who came up to meet you and said these words to you?" ⁸ They answered him, "He wore a garment made of hair and had a leather belt wrapped around his waist." So the king replied, "That is Elijah the Tishbite."

⁹ Then the king sent a captain with fifty soldiers to Elijah. The captain went up to Elijah where he was sitting on the top of a hill. The captain spoke to him, "You, man of God, the king has said, 'Come down.'" ¹⁰ Elijah answered and said to the captain, "If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men." Then fire came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty men.

¹¹ Again King Ahaziah sent to Elijah another captain with fifty soldiers. This captain also said to Elijah, "You, man of God, the king says, 'Come down quickly.'" ¹² Elijah answered and said to them, "If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men." Again the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty men. ¹³ Yet again the king sent a third group of fifty warriors. This captain went up, fell on his knees before Elijah, and sought his favor and said to him, "You, man of God, I ask you, let my life and the life of these fifty servants of yours be precious in your sight. ¹⁴ Indeed, fire came down from heaven and consumed the first two captains with their men, but now let my life be precious in your sight." ¹⁵ The angel of Yahweh said to Elijah, "Go down with him. Do not be

afraid of him." So Elijah arose and went down with him to the king.¹⁶ Later Elijah said to Ahaziah, "This is what Yahweh says, 'You have sent messengers to consult with Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron. Is it because there is no God in Israel from whom you can ask for information? So now, you will not come down from the bed where you have gone up; you will certainly die.'"

¹⁷ So King Ahaziah died according to the word of Yahweh that Elijah had spoken. Joram began to reign in his place, in the second year of Jehoram son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because Ahaziah had no son.¹⁸ As for the other matters concerning Ahaziah, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel?

Chapter 2

¹ So it came about, when Yahweh was going to take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah left with Elisha from Gilgal.² Elijah said to Elisha, "Stay here, please, because Yahweh has sent me to Bethel." Elisha replied, "As Yahweh lives, and as you live, I will not leave you." So they went down to Bethel.³ The sons of the prophets who were at Bethel came to Elisha and said to him, "Do you know that Yahweh will take away your master from you today?" Elisha replied, "Yes, I know it, but do not talk about it."⁴ Elijah said to him, "Elisha, wait here, please, for Yahweh has sent me to Jericho." Then Elisha replied, "As Yahweh lives, and as you live, I will not leave you." So they went to Jericho.⁵ Then the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho came to Elisha and said to him, "Do you know that Yahweh will take away your master from you today?" Elisha answered, "Yes, I know it, but do not talk about it."⁶ Then Elijah said to him, "Stay here, please, for Yahweh has sent me to the Jordan." Elisha replied, "As Yahweh lives, and as you live, I will not leave you." So the two went on.⁷ Later, fifty of the sons of the prophets stood opposite them at a distance while the two stood by the Jordan.⁸ Elijah took his cloak, rolled it up, and struck the water with it. The river divided on both sides so that the two of them walked over on dry ground.⁹ It came about, after they had crossed over, that Elijah said to Elisha, "Ask me what I should do for you before I am taken from you." Elisha replied, "Please let a double portion of your spirit come on me."¹⁰ Elijah answered, "You have asked for a difficult thing. Nevertheless, if you see me when I am taken from you, this will happen for you, but if not, it will not happen."¹¹ As they still went on and talked, behold, a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared, which separated the two men from each other, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.¹² Elisha saw it and cried out, "My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and their horsemen!"

He saw Elijah no more, and he took hold of his own clothes and tore them into two

pieces.¹³ He picked up Elijah's cloak that had fallen off him, and went back to stand by the bank of the Jordan.¹⁴ He struck the water with Elijah's cloak that had fallen and said, "Where is Yahweh, the God of Elijah?" When he had struck the waters, they divided on both sides and Elisha crossed over.

¹⁵ When the sons of the prophets who were from Jericho saw him across from them, they said, "The spirit of Elijah does rest on Elisha!" So they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.¹⁶ They said to him, "See now, among your servants there are fifty strong men. Let them go, we ask, and look for your master, in case the Spirit of Yahweh has taken him up and thrown him onto some mountain or into some valley." Elisha answered, "No, do not send them."¹⁷ But when they urged Elisha until he was ashamed, he said, "Send them." Then they sent fifty men, and they looked for three days, but did not find him.¹⁸ They came back to Elisha, while he stayed at Jericho, and he said to them, "Did I not say to you, 'Do not go'?"

¹⁹ The men of the city said to Elisha, "See now, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my master can see, but the water is bad and the land is not fruitful."²⁰ Elisha replied, "Bring me a new bowl and put salt in it," so they brought it to him.²¹ Elisha went out to the spring of water and threw salt in it; then he said, "Yahweh says this, 'I have healed these waters. From this time on, there will be no more death or unfruitful land.'" ²² So the waters were healed to this day, by the word which Elisha spoke.

²³ Then Elisha went up from there to Bethel. As he was going up the road, young boys came out of the city and mocked him; they said to him, "Go up, you baldhead! Go up, you baldhead!" ²⁴ Elisha looked behind him and saw them; he cursed them in the name of Yahweh. Then two female bears came out of the woods and tore forty-two of the boys apart.²⁵ Then Elisha went from there to Mount Carmel, and from there he returned to Samaria.

Chapter 3

¹ Now in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Joram son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria; he reigned twelve years.² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, but not like his father and his mother; for he removed the sacred stone pillar of Baal that his father had made.³ Nevertheless he held on to the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin; he did not turn away from them.

⁴ Now Mesha king of Moab bred sheep. He had to give to the king of Israel 100,000 lambs and the wool of 100,000 rams.⁵ But after Ahab died, the king of Moab rebelled

against the king of Israel. ⁶ So King Joram left Samaria at that time to mobilize all Israel for war. ⁷ He sent a message to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, saying, "The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me against Moab to battle?" Jehoshaphat replied, "I will go. I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses." ⁸ Then he said, "By which way should we attack?" Jehoshaphat answered, "By way of the wilderness of Edom." ⁹ So the king of Israel went with the king of Judah and the king of Edom. They wandered around for seven days, and then there was no water for the army or for the animals that went with them. ¹⁰ So the king of Israel said, "What is this? Has Yahweh called three kings to give them into the hand of Moab?" ¹¹ But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here a prophet of Yahweh, that we may consult Yahweh by him?" One of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, "Elisha son of Shaphat is here, who poured water on the hands of Elijah." ¹² Jehoshaphat said, "The word of Yahweh is with him." So the king of Israel, Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

¹³ Elisha said to the king of Israel, "What have I to do with you? Go to the prophets of your father and mother." So the king of Israel said to him, "No, because Yahweh has called these three kings together to give them into the hand of Moab." ¹⁴ Elisha replied, "As Yahweh of hosts lives, before whom I stand, if I did not honor the presence of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, I would not pay any attention to you, or even look at you. ¹⁵ But now bring me a musician." Then it came to pass when the harpist played, the hand of Yahweh came upon Elisha. ¹⁶ He said, "Yahweh says this, 'Make this dry river valley full of trenches.' ¹⁷ For Yahweh says this, 'You will not see wind, neither will you see rain, but this river valley will be filled with water, and you will drink, you and your livestock and all your animals.' ¹⁸ This is an easy thing in the sight of Yahweh. He will also give you victory over the Moabites. ¹⁹ You will attack every fortified city and every good city, cut down every good tree, stop up all springs of water, and ruin every good piece of land with rocks." ²⁰ So in the morning about the time of offering the sacrifice, waters came from the direction of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

²¹ Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings had come to fight against them, they summoned everyone who was old enough to gird on armor and older, and they stood at the border. ²² They awakened early in the morning and the sun reflected on the water. When the Moabites saw the water opposite them, it looked as red as blood. ²³ They exclaimed, "This is blood! The kings have certainly been destroyed, and they have killed each other! So now, Moab, let us go plunder them!" ²⁴ When they came to the camp of Israel, Israel rose up and attacked the Moabites, who fled before them.

The army of Israel drove the Moabites across the land, killing them.²⁵ They destroyed the cities, and on every good piece of land every man threw a rock until it was covered up. They stopped up every spring of water and chopped down all the good trees. Only Kir Hareseth was left with its rocks in place. But the soldiers armed with slings surrounded and attacked it.²⁶ When King Mesha of Moab saw that the battle was lost, he took with him seven hundred swordsmen to break through to the king of Edom, but they failed.²⁷ Then he took his oldest son, who should have reigned after him, and offered him as a burnt offering upon the wall. So there was great anger against Israel, and the Israelite army left King Mesha and returned to their own land.

Chapter 4

¹ Now the wife of one of the sons of the prophets came crying to Elisha, saying, "Your servant my husband is dead, and you know that your servant feared Yahweh. Now the creditor has come to take my two children to be his slaves."² So Elisha said to her, "What can I do for you? Tell me what do you have in the house?" She said, "Your servant has nothing in the house, except a pot of oil."³ Then Elisha said, "Go out to borrow jars from your neighbors, empty jars. Borrow as many as possible."⁴ Then you must go inside and shut the door behind you and your sons, and pour oil into all those jars; set aside the jars that are full."⁵ So she left Elisha and shut the door behind her and her sons. They brought the jars to her, and she filled them with oil.⁶ When the vessels were full, she said to her son, "Bring me another jar." But he said to her, "There are no more jars." Then the oil stopped flowing.⁷ Then she came and told the man of God. He said, "Go, sell the oil; pay your debt, and live with your sons on the rest."

⁸ One day Elisha walked to Shunem where an important woman lived; she urged him to eat food with her. So as often as Elisha passed by, he would stop there to eat.⁹ The woman said to her husband, "See now, I realize that this is a holy man of God who is always passing by."¹⁰ Let us make a little room on the roof for Elisha, and let us put in it a bed, a table, a seat, and a lamp. Then when he comes to us, he will stay there."¹¹ So when the day came again that Elisha stopped there, he stayed in the room and rested there.¹² Elisha said to Gehazi his servant, "Call this Shunammite." When he had called her, she stood before him.¹³ Elisha said to him, "Say to her, 'You have gone to all this trouble to care for us. What can be done for you? Can we speak for you to the king or to the army commander?'" She answered, "I live among my own people."¹⁴ So Elisha said, "What can we do for her, then?" Gehazi answered, "Indeed, she has no son, and her husband is old."¹⁵ So Elisha answered, "Call her."

When he had called her, she stood in the door. ¹⁶ Elisha said, "At this time of year, in one year's time, you will be holding a son." She said, "No, my master and man of God, do not lie to your servant."

¹⁷ But the woman conceived and gave birth to a son at the same time in the following year, as Elisha had said to her. ¹⁸ When the child had grown, he went out one day to his father, who was with harvesters. ¹⁹ He said to his father, "My head, my head." His father said to his servant, "Carry him to his mother." ²⁰ When the servant had picked him up and brought the boy to his mother, the child sat on her knees until noon and then died. ²¹ So the woman got up and laid the boy on the bed of the man of God, shut the door, and went out. ²² She called to her husband, and said, "Please send me one of the servants and one of the donkeys so that I may hurry to the man of God and then come back." ²³ Her husband said, "Why do you want to go to him today? It is not a new moon nor a Sabbath." She replied, "It will be all right." ²⁴ Then she saddled a donkey and said to her servant, "Drive on quickly; do not slow down for me unless I say so." ²⁵ So she went and came to the man of God at Mount Carmel.

So when the man of God saw her in the distance, he said to Gehazi his servant, "Look, here comes the Shunammite woman. ²⁶ Please run to meet her and say to her, 'Is everything alright with you and with your husband and child?'" She answered, "It is all right." ²⁷ When she came to the man of God at the mountain, she caught hold of his feet. Gehazi came near to push her away, but the man of God said, "Leave her alone, for she is very upset, and Yahweh has hidden the problem from me, and has told me nothing." ²⁸ Then she said, "Did I ask you for a son, my master? Did I not say, 'Do not deceive me?'" ²⁹ Then Elisha said to Gehazi, "Gird your loins and take my staff in your hand. Go to her home. If you meet any man, do not greet him, and if anyone greets you, do not answer him. Lay my staff on the young man's face." ³⁰ But the mother of the young man said, "As Yahweh lives, and as you live, I will not leave you." So Elisha arose and followed her. ³¹ Gehazi hurried on ahead of them and laid the staff on the young man's face, but the young man did not speak or hear. So then Gehazi returned to meet Elisha and told him saying, "The young man has not awakened."

³² When Elisha arrived at the house, the young man was dead and was still on the bed. ³³ So Elisha went in and shut the door on the two of them and prayed to Yahweh. ³⁴ He went up and lay on the child; he put his mouth on his mouth, his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands. He stretched himself out on the boy, and the boy's body grew warm. ³⁵ Then Elisha got up and walked around the room and again

went up and stretched himself out on the boy. The child sneezed seven times and then opened his eyes! ³⁶ So Elisha called Gehazi and said, "Call the Shunammite!" So he called her, and when she came into the room, Elisha said, "Pick up your son." ³⁷ Then she lay facedown on the ground at his feet and bowed to the ground, and then picked up her son and went out.

³⁸ Then Elisha came again to Gilgal. There was famine in the land, and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him. He said to his servant, "Put the large pot on the fire and cook stew for the sons of the prophets." ³⁹ One of them went out into a field to gather vegetables. He found a wild vine and gathered enough wild gourds to fill the fold of his robe. They cut them up and put them into the stew, but did not know what kind they were. ⁴⁰ So they poured out the stew for the men to eat. Later, as they were eating, they cried out and said, "Man of God, there is death in the pot!" So they could not eat it anymore. ⁴¹ But Elisha said, "Bring some flour." He threw it into the pot and said, "Pour it out for the people, so that they may eat." Then there was no longer anything hurtful in the pot.

⁴² A man came from Baal Shalishah to the man of God and brought twenty loaves of barley bread in his sack from the firstfruits and fresh ears of grain. He said, "Give this to the people so they can eat." ⁴³ His servant said, "What, should I set this before a hundred men?" But Elisha said, "Give this to the people, so they can eat, because Yahweh says, 'They will eat and will have some left.'" ⁴⁴ So his servant set it before them; they ate, and left some remaining, just as the word of Yahweh promised.

Chapter 5

¹ Now Naaman, commander of the army of the king of Aram, was a great and honorable man in his master's view, because by him Yahweh had given victory to Aram. He was also a mighty warrior, but he was a leper. ² The Arameans had gone out in raiding parties and had captured a little girl from the land of Israel. She served Naaman's wife. ³ The girl said to her mistress, "I wish that my master were with the prophet who is in Samaria! Then he would heal my master of his leprosy." ⁴ So Naaman went in and told the king what the little girl from the land of Israel had said. ⁵ So the king of Aram said, "Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel." Naaman left and took with him ten talents of silver, six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of clothes. ⁶ He also took the letter to the king of Israel that said, "Now when this letter is brought to you, you will see that I have sent Naaman my servant to you, so that you may cure him of his leprosy." ⁷ When the king of Israel had read the letter, he tore his clothes and said, "Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man wants me to cure a man of his leprosy? It seems he is seeking to start an

argument with me."

⁸ So when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, he sent word to the king saying, "Why have you torn your clothes? Let him come now to me, and he will know that there is a prophet in Israel." ⁹ So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots and stood at the door of Elisha's house. ¹⁰ Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, "Go and dip yourself into the Jordan seven times, and your flesh will be restored; you will be clean." ¹¹ But Naaman was angry and went away and said, "Look, I thought he would surely come out to me and stand and call on the name of Yahweh his God, and wave his hand over the place and heal my leprosy. ¹² Are not Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Can I not bathe in them and be clean?" So he turned and went away in a rage. ¹³ Then Naaman's servants came near and spoke to him, "My father, if the prophet had commanded you do some difficult thing, would you not have done it? How much more, then, when he says to you, 'Dip yourself and be clean'?" ¹⁴ Then he went down and dipped himself seven times in the Jordan, obeying the instructions of the man of God. His flesh was restored again like the flesh of a little child, and he was healed. ¹⁵ Naaman returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came and stood before him. He said, "See now, I know that there is no God in all the earth except in Israel. So therefore, please take a gift from your servant." ¹⁶ But Elisha replied, "As Yahweh lives, before whom I stand, I will receive nothing." Naaman urged Elisha to take a gift, but he refused. ¹⁷ So Naaman said, "If not, then I ask you to let there be given to your servant two mule loads of earth, for from now on, your servant will offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice to any god but Yahweh. ¹⁸ In this one thing may Yahweh pardon your servant, that is, when my king goes into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leans on my hand and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, may Yahweh pardon your servant in this matter." ¹⁹ Elisha said to him, "Go in peace." So Naaman left. ²⁰ He had traveled only a short distance, when Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God said to himself, "Look, my master has spared this Naaman the Aramean by not receiving from his hands gifts that he brought. As Yahweh lives, I will run after him and receive something from him." ²¹ So Gehazi followed after Naaman. When Naaman saw someone running after him, he jumped down from his chariot to meet him and said, "Is everything all right?" ²² Gehazi said, "Everything is all right. My master has sent me, saying, 'See, now two young men of the sons of the prophets have come to me from the hill country of Ephraim. Please give them a talent of silver and two changes of clothes.'" ²³ Naaman replied, "I am very happy to give you two talents." Naaman urged Gehazi and tied two talents of silver in two bags, with two

changes of clothes, and laid them on two of his servants, who carried the bags of silver before Gehazi. ²⁴ When Gehazi came to the hill, he took the bags of silver from their hands and hid them in the house; he sent the men away, and they left. ²⁵ When Gehazi went in and stood before his master, Elisha said to him, "Where have you come from, Gehazi?" He answered, "Your servant went nowhere." ²⁶ Elisha said to Gehazi, "Was not my spirit with you when the man turned his chariot to meet you? Is this a time to accept money and clothes, olive orchards and vineyards, sheep and oxen, and male servants and female servants?" ²⁷ So the leprosy of Naaman will be on you and your descendants forever." So Gehazi went out from his presence, a leper as white as snow.

Chapter 6

¹ The sons of the prophets said to Elisha, "See now, the place where we live with you is too small for us all. ² Please let us go to the Jordan, and let every man cut down a tree there, and let us build us a place there where we may live." Elisha answered, "You may go ahead." ³ One of them said, "Please go with your servants." Elisha answered, "I will go." ⁴ So he went with them, and when they came to the Jordan, they began to cut down trees. ⁵ But as one was chopping, the ax head fell into the water; he cried out and said, "Oh no, my master, it was borrowed!" ⁶ So the man of God said, "Where did it fall?" The man showed Elisha the place. He then cut off a stick, threw it in the water, and made the iron float. ⁷ Elisha said, "Pick it up." So the man reached out his hand and grabbed it.

⁸ Now the king of Aram was waging war against Israel. He consulted with his servants, saying, "My camp will be in such and such a place." ⁹ So the man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying, "Be careful not to pass that place, for the Arameans are going down there." ¹⁰ The king of Israel sent a message to the place about which the man of God had spoken and warned him. More than once or twice, when the king went there, he was on his guard. ¹¹ The king of Aram was enraged about these warnings, and he called his servants and said to them, "Will you not tell me who among us is for the king of Israel?" ¹² So one of his servants said, "No, my master, king, for Elisha the prophet in Israel tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your own bedroom!" ¹³ The king replied, "Go and see where Elisha is so I may send men and capture him." It was told him, "See, he is in Dothan."

¹⁴ So the king sent to Dothan horses, chariots, and a large army. They came by night and surrounded the city. ¹⁵ When the servant of the man of God had risen early and gone outside, behold, a large army with horses and chariots surrounded the city. His servant said to him, "Oh, my master! What will we do?" ¹⁶ Elisha answered, "Do not

fear, for those who are with us are more than those who are with them." ¹⁷ Elisha prayed and said, "Yahweh, I beg that you will open his eyes that he may see." Then Yahweh opened the servant's eyes, and he saw. Behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire around Elisha! ¹⁸ When the Arameans came down to him, Elisha prayed to Yahweh and said, "Strike these people blind, I ask you." So Yahweh made them blind, just as Elisha had asked. ¹⁹ Then Elisha told the Arameans, "This is not the way, neither is this the city. Follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom you are looking for." Then he led them to Samaria.

²⁰ It came about that when they had come into Samaria, Elisha said, "Yahweh, open the eyes of these men that they may see." Yahweh opened their eyes and they saw, and behold, they were in the middle of the city of Samaria. ²¹ The king of Israel said to Elisha, when he saw them, "My father, should I kill them? Should I kill them?" ²² Elisha answered, "You must not kill them. Would you kill those whom you had taken captive with your sword and bow? Put bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master." ²³ So the king prepared much food for them, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went back to their master. Those bands of Aramean soldiers did not return for a long time into the land of Israel.

²⁴ Later after this Ben-Hadad king of Aram gathered all his army and attacked Samaria and besieged it. ²⁵ So there was a great famine in Samaria. Behold, they besieged it until a donkey's head was sold for eighty pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver. ²⁶ As the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a woman cried to him, saying, "Help, my master, king." ²⁷ He said, "If Yahweh does not help you, how can I help you? Is there anything coming from the threshing floor or winepress?" ²⁸ The king continued, "What is troubling you?" She answered, "This woman said to me, 'Give your son so that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.'" ²⁹ So we boiled my son and ate him, and I said to her on the next day, "Give your son that we may eat him, but she has hidden her son." ³⁰ So when the king heard the words of the woman, he tore his clothes (now he was passing by on the wall), and the people looked and saw that he had sackcloth underneath, against his skin. ³¹ Then he said, "May God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha son of Shaphat remains on him today."

³² But Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. The king sent a man from before him, but when the messenger came to Elisha, he said to the elders, "See how this son of a murderer has sent to take away my head? Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door, and hold the door shut against him. Is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?" ³³ While he was still talking with them,

behold, the messenger came down to him. The king had said, "Behold, this trouble comes from Yahweh. Why should I wait for Yahweh any longer?"

Chapter 7

¹ Elisha said, "Hear the word of Yahweh. This is what Yahweh says: 'Tomorrow about this time a measure of fine flour will be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.'" ² Then the officer on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, "See, even if Yahweh should make windows in heaven, can this thing happen?" Elisha replied, "See, you will watch it happen with your own eyes, but you will not eat any of it." ³ Now there were four men with leprosy right outside the city gate. They said one to another, "Why should we sit here until we die?" ⁴ If we say that we should go into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we will die there. But if we still sit here, we will still die. Now then, come, let us go to the army of the Arameans. If they keep us alive, we will live, and if they kill us, we will only die." ⁵ So they rose up at twilight to go into the Aramean camp; when they arrived at the outermost part of the camp, there was no one there. ⁶ For the Lord had made the Aramean army hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses—the noise of another large army, and they said to each other, "The king of Israel has hired the kings of the Hittites and Egyptians to come against us." ⁷ So the soldiers arose and fled in the twilight; they left their tents, their horses, their donkeys, and the camp as it was, and fled for their lives. ⁸ When the men with leprosy came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent and ate and drank, and carried away silver and gold and clothes, and went and hid them. They came back and entered into another tent and carried plunder away from there also, and went and hid it. ⁹ Then they said to each other, "We are not doing right. This day is a day of good news, but we are keeping quiet about it. If we wait until the morning light, punishment will overtake us. Now then, come, let us go and tell the king's household." ¹⁰ So they went and called the gatekeepers of the city. They told them, saying, "We went to the camp of the Arameans, but there was no one there, not the sound of anyone, but there were the horses tied, and the donkeys tied, and the tents as they were." ¹¹ Then the gatekeepers shouted out the news, and then it was told inside the king's household. ¹² Then the king arose at night and said to his servants, "I will tell you now what the Arameans have done to us. They know that we are hungry, so they have gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the fields. They are saying, 'When they come out of the city, we will take them alive, and get into the city.'" ¹³ One of the king's servants answered and said, "I beg you, let some men take five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city. They are like all the rest of

the population of Israel who are left—most are now dead; let us send them and see."

¹⁴ So they took two chariots with horses, and the king sent them after the army of the Arameans, saying, "Go and see." ¹⁵ They went after them to the Jordan, and all the road was full of clothes and equipment that the Arameans had cast away in their hurry. So the messengers returned and told the king.

¹⁶ The people went out and plundered the camp of the Arameans. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, just as the word of Yahweh had said. ¹⁷ The king had ordered the officer on whose hand he had leaned to be in charge of the gate, and the people trampled him down in the gateway. He died as the man of God had said, who spoke when the king had come down to him. ¹⁸ So it happened as the man of God had said to the king, saying, "About this time in the gate of Samaria, two measures of barley will be available for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel." ¹⁹ That officer had answered the man of God and said, "See, even if Yahweh should make windows in heaven, can this thing happen?" Elisha had said, "See, you will watch it happen with your own eyes, but you will not eat any of it." ²⁰ That is exactly what happened to him, for the people trampled him in the gate, and he died.

Chapter 8

¹ Now Elisha had spoken to the woman whose son he had restored to life. He said to her, "Arise, and go with your household, and stay wherever you can in another land, because Yahweh has called for a famine which will come on this land for seven years." ² So the woman arose and she obeyed the word of the man of God. She went with her household and lived in the land of the Philistines seven years. ³ It came about at the end of seven years that the woman returned from the land of the Philistines, and she went to the king to cry to him for her house and for her land. ⁴ Now the king was talking with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, "Please tell me all the great things that Elisha has done." ⁵ Then as he was telling the king how Elisha had restored to life the child who was dead, the very woman whose son he had restored to life came to cry to the king for her house and for her land. Gehazi said, "My master, king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life." ⁶ When the king asked the woman about her son, she explained it to him. So the king ordered a certain officer for her, saying, "Give back to her all that was hers and all the harvests of her fields since the day that she left the land until now."

⁷ Elisha came to Damascus where Ben-Hadad the king of Aram was sick. The king was told, "The man of God has come here." ⁸ The king said to Hazael, "Take a gift in your hand and go meet the man of God, and consult with Yahweh through him,

saying, 'Will I revive from this sickness?'" ⁹ So Hazael went to meet him and took a gift with him of every kind of good thing of Damascus, carried by forty camels. So Hazael came and stood before Elisha and said, "Your son Ben-Hadad king of Aram has sent me to you, saying, 'Will I revive from this sickness?'" ¹⁰ Elisha said to him, "Go, say to Ben-Hadad, 'You will surely revive,' but Yahweh has shown me that he will surely die." ¹¹ Then Elisha stared at Hazael until he was ashamed, and the man of God wept. ¹² Hazael asked, "Why do you weep, my master?" He answered, "Because I know the evil that you will do to the people of Israel. You will set their strongholds on fire, and you will kill their young men with the sword, dash in pieces their little ones, and rip open their pregnant women." ¹³ Hazael replied, "Who is your servant, that he should do this great thing? He is only a dog." Elisha answered, "Yahweh has shown me that you will be king over Aram." ¹⁴ Then Hazael left Elisha and came to his master, who said to him, "What did Elisha say to you?" He answered, "He told me that you would certainly revive." ¹⁵ Then the next day Hazael took the blanket and dipped it in water, and spread it on Ben-Hadad's face so that he died. Then Hazael became king in his place.

¹⁶ In the fifth year of Joram son of Ahab, king of Israel, Jehoram began to reign. He was the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah. He began to reign when Jehoshaphat was king of Judah. ¹⁷ Jehoram was thirty-two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned for eight years in Jerusalem. ¹⁸ Jehoram walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, as the house of Ahab was doing; for he had Ahab's daughter as his wife, and he did what was evil in Yahweh's sight. ¹⁹ However, because of his servant David, Yahweh did not want to destroy Judah, since he had told David that he would always give him a lamp for his descendants.

²⁰ In Jehoram's days, Edom rebelled against the hand of Judah, and they set a king over themselves. ²¹ Then Jehoram crossed over to Zair with all his chariots. When the Edomites surrounded Jehoram, his chariot commanders rose up and attacked them during the night; but Jehoram's army ran away and went back to their tents. ²² So Edom has been in rebellion against the rule of Judah to this present day. Libnah also revolted at the same time. ²³ As for the other matters concerning Jehoram, all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah? ²⁴ Jehoram lay down with his fathers and was buried with them in the city of David. Then Ahaziah his son became king in his place.

²⁵ In the twelfth year of Joram son of Ahab, king of Israel, Ahaziah son of Jehoram, king of Judah, began to reign. ²⁶ Ahaziah was twenty-two years old when he began to reign; he reigned for one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Athaliah; she was the daughter of Omri, king of Israel. ²⁷ Ahaziah walked in the ways of the house

of Ahab; he did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as the house of Ahab was doing, for Ahaziah was a son-in-law to the house of Ahab. ²⁸ Ahaziah went with Joram son of Ahab, to fight against Hazael, king of Aram, at Ramoth Gilead. The Arameans wounded Joram. ²⁹ King Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds that the Arameans had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. So Ahaziah son of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to Jezreel to see Joram son of Ahab, because Joram had been wounded.

Chapter 9

¹ Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets and said to him, "Gird your loins, then take this little bottle of oil in your hand and go to Ramoth Gilead. ² When you arrive, look for Jehu son of Jehoshaphat son of Nimshi, and go in and make him arise up from among his companions, and conduct him to an inner chamber. ³ Then take the bottle of oil and pour it on his head and say, 'Yahweh says this: "I have anointed you king over Israel."' Then open the door, and run off; do not delay." ⁴ So the young man, the young prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead. ⁵ When he arrived, behold, the captains of the army were sitting. So the young prophet said, "I have come on an errand to you, captain." Jehu replied, "To which of us?" The young prophet answered, "To you, captain." ⁶ So Jehu arose and went into the house, and the prophet poured the oil on his head and said to Jehu, "Yahweh, the God of Israel, says this: 'I have anointed you king over the people of Yahweh, over Israel.' ⁷ You must kill the family of Ahab your master so that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets and the blood of all the servants of Yahweh who were murdered by the hand of Jezebel. ⁸ For the whole family of Ahab will perish, and I will cut off from Ahab every male child in Israel, whether he is a slave or a free person. ⁹ I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam son of Nebat and like the house of Baasha son of Ahijah. ¹⁰ The dogs will eat Jezebel in Jezreel, and there will be no one to bury her.'" Then the prophet opened the door and ran off. ¹¹ Then Jehu came out to the servants of his master, and one said to him, "Is everything all right? Why did this mad fellow come to you?" Jehu answered them, "You know the man and the kinds of things he says." ¹² They said, "That is a lie. Tell us." Jehu answered, "He said this and that to me, and he also said, 'This is what Yahweh says: I have anointed you as king over Israel.'" ¹³ Then each of them quickly took off his outer garment and put it under Jehu at the top of the steps. They blew the ram's horn and said, "Jehu is king." ¹⁴ In this way Jehu son of Jehoshaphat son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. Now Joram had been defending Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king

of Aram,¹⁵ but King Joram had gone back to Jezreel to be healed of the wounds that the Arameans had given him, when he had fought against Hazael king of Aram. Jehu said to the servants of Joram, "If this is your opinion, then let no one escape and go out of the city, in order to go tell this news in Jezreel."¹⁶ So Jehu rode in a chariot to Jezreel; for Joram was resting there. Now Ahaziah king of Judah had come down to see Joram.

¹⁷ The watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel, and he saw the company of Jehu as he came at a distance; he said, "I see a group of men coming." Joram said, "Take a horseman, and send him out to meet them; tell him to say, 'Are you coming in peace?'"¹⁸ So a man was sent on horseback to meet him; he said, "The king says this: 'Are you coming in peace?'" So Jehu said, "What have you to do with peace? Turn and ride behind me." Then the watchman told the king, "The messenger has met them, but he is not coming back."¹⁹ Then he sent out a second man on horseback, who came to them and said, "The king says this: 'Are you coming in peace?'" Jehu answered, "What have you to do with peace? Turn and ride behind me."²⁰ Again the watchman reported, "He has met them, but he is not coming back. For the way that the chariot is being driven is the way that Jehu son of Nimshi drives; he is driving wildly."

²¹ So Joram said, "Get my chariot ready." They prepared his chariot, and Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah rode out, each in his chariot, to meet Jehu. They found him at the property of Naboth the Jezreelite.²² When Joram saw Jehu, he said, "Are you coming in peace, Jehu?" He answered, "What peace is there, when the idolatrous acts of prostitution and witchcraft of your mother Jezebel are so many?"

²³ So Joram turned his chariot and fled and said to Ahaziah, "There is treachery, Ahaziah."²⁴ Then Jehu drew his bow with his full strength and shot Joram between his shoulders; the arrow went through his heart, and he sank down in his chariot.²⁵ Then Jehu said to Bidkar his officer, "Pick him up and throw him in the field of Naboth the Jezreelite. Think about how when you and I rode together after Ahab his father, Yahweh placed this prophecy against him:²⁶ 'Yesterday I saw the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons—this is Yahweh's declaration—and I will surely make you pay for it on this field—this is Yahweh's declaration. Now then, pick him up and throw him on this field, according to the word of Yahweh.'"

²⁷ When Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled up the road to Beth Haggan. But Jehu followed him, and said, "Kill him also in the chariot," and they shot him at the ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. Ahaziah fled to Megiddo and died there.²⁸ His servants carried his body in a chariot to Jerusalem and buried him in his tomb with his fathers in the city of David.

²⁹ Now it was in the eleventh year of Joram son of Ahab that Ahaziah had begun to

reign over Judah.

³⁰ When Jehu came to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and she painted her eyes, arranged her hair, and looked out the window. ³¹ As Jehu was entering the gate, she said to him, "Are you coming in peace, you Zimri, your master's murderer?" ³² Jehu looked up at the window and said, "Who is on my side? Who?" Then two or three eunuchs looked out. ³³ So Jehu said, "Throw her down." So they threw Jezebel down, and some of her blood spattered on the wall and the horses, and Jehu trampled her underfoot. ³⁴ When Jehu entered the palace, he ate and drank. Then he said, "See now to this cursed woman and bury her, for she is a king's daughter." ³⁵ They went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull, the feet, and the palms of her hands. ³⁶ So they came back and told Jehu. He said, "This is the word of Yahweh which he spoke by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 'In the land at Jezreel the dogs will eat the flesh of Jezebel,' ³⁷ and the body of Jezebel will be like dung on the surface of the fields in the land at Jezreel, so that no one will be able to say, 'This is Jezebel.'"

Chapter 10

¹ Now Ahab had seventy descendants in Samaria. Jehu wrote letters and sent them to Samaria, to the rulers of Jezreel, including the elders and the guardians of Ahab's descendants, saying, ² "Your master's descendants are with you, and you also have chariots and horses and a fortified city and armor. So then, as soon as this letter comes to you, ³ select the best and most deserving of your master's descendants and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's royal line." ⁴ But they were terrified and said among themselves, "See, the two kings could not stand before Jehu. So how can we stand?" ⁵ Then the man who was in charge of the palace, and the man who was over the city, and the elders also, and they who raised the children, sent word back to Jehu, saying, "We are your servants. We will do everything that you command us. We will not make any man king. Do what is good in your eyes." ⁶ Then Jehu wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, "If you are on my side, and if you will listen to my voice, you must take the heads of the men of your master's descendants, and come to me to Jezreel by tomorrow this time." Now the king's descendants, seventy in number, were with the important men of the city, who were bringing them up. ⁷ So when the letter came to them, they took the king's sons and killed them, seventy persons, put their heads in baskets, and sent them to Jehu in Jezreel. ⁸ A messenger came to Jehu, saying, "They have brought the heads of the king's sons." So he said, "Put them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning." ⁹ In the morning Jehu went out and stood, and said to all the people, "You

are innocent. See, I plotted against my master and killed him, but who killed all these? ¹⁰ Now you should certainly realize that no part of Yahweh's word, the word that he spoke concerning the family of Ahab, will fall to the ground, for Yahweh has done what he spoke about through his servant Elijah." ¹¹ So Jehu killed all who remained in the family of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his important men, his close friends, and his priests, until no survivor remained to him.

¹² Then Jehu arose and left; he went to Samaria. As he was arriving at Beth Eked of the Shepherds, ¹³ he met brothers of Ahaziah king of Judah. Jehu said to them, "Who are you?" They answered, "We are brothers of Ahaziah, and we are going down to greet the children of the king and the children of Queen Jezebel." ¹⁴ Jehu said to his own men, "Take them alive." So they took them alive and killed them at the well of Beth Eked, all forty-two men. He did not leave any of them alive.

¹⁵ When Jehu had left there, he met Jehonadab son of Rekab coming to meet him. Jehu greeted him and said to him, "Is your heart with me, as my heart is with yours?" Jehonadab answered, "It is." Jehu said, "If it is, give me your hand." So he gave Jehu his hand, and Jehu took Jehonadab up with him into the chariot. ¹⁶ Jehu said, "Come with me and see my zeal for Yahweh." So he had Jehonadab ride along with him in his chariot. ¹⁷ When he came to Samaria, Jehu killed all who remained from Ahab's descendants in Samaria, until he had destroyed Ahab's royal line, just as was told them before by the word of Yahweh, which he had spoken to Elijah.

¹⁸ Then Jehu gathered all the people together and said to them, "Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu will serve him much. ¹⁹ Now therefore call to me all the prophets of Baal, all his worshipers, and all his priests. Let no one be left out, for I have a great sacrifice to offer to Baal. Whoever does not come will not live." But Jehu did this deceitfully, with the intent to kill the worshipers of Baal. ²⁰ Jehu said, "Announce that there will be an assembly for Baal." So they announced it. ²¹ Then Jehu sent throughout all Israel and all the worshipers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left who did not come. They came into the temple of Baal, and it was filled from one end to another. ²² Jehu said to the man who kept the priest's wardrobe, "Bring out robes for all the worshipers of Baal." So the man brought out robes to them. ²³ So Jehu went with Jehonadab son of Rekab into the house of Baal, and he said to the worshipers of Baal, "Search and make sure that there is no one here with you from the servants of Yahweh, but the worshipers of Baal alone." ²⁴ Then they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had chosen eighty men who were standing outside, and he told them, "If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escapes, whoever lets that man escape, his life will be taken for the life of the one who escaped."

²⁵ So then as soon as Jehu finished offering the burnt offering, he said to his bodyguards and to the officers, "Go in and kill them. Let no one come out." So they killed them with the edge of the sword, and the bodyguards and the officers threw them out and went into the inner room of the house of Baal. ²⁶ They dragged out the stone pillars that were in the house of Baal, and they burned them. ²⁷ Then they broke down the pillar of Baal, and destroyed the house of Baal and made it a latrine, which it is to this day. ²⁸ That is how Jehu destroyed Baal worship from Israel.

²⁹ But Jehu did not leave the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, by which he made Israel sin—that is, the worship of the golden calves in Bethel and Dan. ³⁰ So Yahweh said to Jehu, "Because you have done well in executing what was right in my eyes, and have done to the house of Ahab according to all that was in my heart, your descendants will sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation." ³¹ But Jehu took no care to walk in the law of Yahweh, the God of Israel, with all his heart. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, by which he made Israel sin.

³² In those days Yahweh began to cut off regions from Israel, and Hazael defeated the Israelites at the borders of Israel, ³³ from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the Valley of the Arnon, through Gilead to Bashan. ³⁴ As for the other matters concerning Jehu, and all that he did, and all his power, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel? ³⁵ Jehu lay down with his ancestors, and they buried him in Samaria. Then Jehoahaz his son became king in his place. ³⁶ The time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty-eight years.

Chapter 11

¹ Now when Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose and killed all the royal children. ² But Jehosheba, a daughter of King Jehoram and sister of Ahaziah, took Joash son of Ahaziah, and hid him away from among the king's sons who were killed, along with his nurse; she put them into a bedroom. They hid him from Athaliah so that he was not killed. ³ He remained with her six years, hidden in the house of Yahweh, while Athaliah reigned over the land.

⁴ In the seventh year, Jehoiada sent messages and brought the commanders of hundreds of the Carites and of the guard, and brought them to himself, into the temple of Yahweh. He made a covenant with them, and he made them swear an oath in the house of Yahweh. Then he showed them the king's son. ⁵ He commanded them, saying, "This is what you must do. A third of you who come on the Sabbath will keep watch over the king's house, ⁶ and a third will be at the Sur Gate, and a third at the gate behind the guardhouse. You shall guard the guardhouse of the temple." ⁷

The two other groups who are not serving on the Sabbath, you must keep the watch over the house of Yahweh for the king.⁸ You must surround the king, every man with his weapons in his hand. Whoever enters within your ranks, let him be killed. You must stay with the king when he goes out, and when he comes in.

⁹ So the commanders of hundreds obeyed everything Jehoiada the priest commanded. Each one took his men, those who were to come in to serve on the Sabbath, and those who were to stop serving on that Sabbath; and they came to Jehoiada the priest.¹⁰ Then Jehoiada the priest gave the commanders of hundreds the spears and shields that belonged to King David and that were in the house of Yahweh.¹¹ So the guards stood, each man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side, near the altar and the temple, surrounding the king.¹² Then Jehoiada brought out the king's son Joash, put the crown on him, and gave him the covenant decrees. Then they made him king and anointed him. They clapped their hands and said, "Long live the king!"

¹³ When Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people in the house of Yahweh.¹⁴ She looked, and, behold, the king was standing by the pillar, as the custom was, and the captains and the trumpeters were by the king. All the people of the land were rejoicing and blowing trumpets. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and shouted, "Treason! Treason!"¹⁵ Then Jehoiada the priest ordered the commanders of hundreds who were over the army, saying, "Bring her out between the ranks. Anyone who follows her, kill him with the sword." For the priest had said, "Do not let her be killed in the house of Yahweh."¹⁶ So they seized her as she reached the horses' entrance to the king's house, and there she was killed.

¹⁷ Then Jehoiada made a covenant between Yahweh and the king and people, that they should be Yahweh's people, and also between the king and the people.¹⁸ So all the people of the land went to the house of Baal and tore it down. They smashed Baal's altars and his idol figures to pieces, and they killed Mattan, the priest of Baal, in front of those altars. Then Jehoida the priest appointed guards over the temple of Yahweh.¹⁹ Jehoida took with him the commanders of hundreds, the Carites, the guard, and all the people of the land, and together they brought down the king from the house of Yahweh and they went into the king's house, entering by way of the gate of the guards. Joash took his place on the royal throne.²⁰ So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet after Athaliah had been killed with the sword at the king's house.

²¹ Joash was seven years old when he began to reign.

Chapter 12

¹ In the seventh year of Jehu, the reign of Joash began; he reigned for forty years in

Jerusalem. His mother's name was Zibiah, of Beersheba. ² Joash did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh all the time, because Jehoiada the priest was instructing him. ³ But the high places were not taken away. The people still sacrificed and burned incense on the high places.

⁴ Joash said to the priests, "All the money that is brought in as sacred offerings into the house of Yahweh, that money for which each person is assessed—whether it is the money collected in the census, or the money received from personal vows, or the money brought in by people motivated by Yahweh in their hearts to give— ⁵ the priests should receive the money from one of their treasurers and repair whatever damage is found in the temple." ⁶ But by the twenty-third year of King Joash, the priests had not repaired anything in the temple. ⁷ Then King Joash called for Jehoiada the priest and for the other priests; he said to them, "Why have you not repaired anything in the temple? Now take no more money from your taxpayers, but take what has been collected for repairs of the temple and give it to those who can make the repairs." ⁸ So the priests consented to take no more money from the people and not repair the temple themselves.

⁹ Then, Jehoiada the priest took a chest, bored a hole in its lid, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one comes into the house of Yahweh. The priests who were guarding the temple entrance put into it all the money that was brought to the house of Yahweh. ¹⁰ Whenever they saw that there was much money in the chest, the king's scribe and the high priest would come and put the money in bags and then count it, the money found in the temple of Yahweh. ¹¹ They gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of men who took care of the temple of Yahweh. They paid it out to the carpenters and the builders who worked on the temple of Yahweh, ¹² and to the masons and the stonecutters, for buying timber and cutting stone to repair the temple of Yahweh, and for all that was needed to be paid to repair it. ¹³ But the money that was brought into the house of Yahweh did not pay to make for it any silver cups, lamp trimmers, basins, trumpets, or any gold or silver furnishing. ¹⁴ They gave this money to those who did the work of repairing the house of Yahweh. ¹⁵ In addition, they did not require the money paid for repairs to be accounted for by the men who received it and paid it to the workmen, because these men practiced faithfulness. ¹⁶ But the money for the guilt offerings and the money for the sin offerings was not brought into the temple of Yahweh, because it belonged to the priests.

¹⁷ Then Hazael king of Aram attacked and fought against Gath, and took it. Hazael then turned to attack Jerusalem. ¹⁸ Joash king of Judah took all the things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had set apart, and

what he had set apart, and all the gold that was found in the storerooms of the houses of Yahweh and of the king and he sent them to Hazael king of Aram. Then Hazael went away from Jerusalem.

¹⁹ As for the other matters concerning Joash, all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah? ²⁰ His servants arose and plotted together; they attacked Joash in Beth Millo, on the way that goes down to Silla. ²¹ Jozabad ^[1] son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad son of Shomer, his servants, attacked him, and he died. They buried Joash with his ancestors in the city of David, and Amaziah, his son, became king in his place.

Footnotes

12:21 ^[1]Some ancient copies have

Chapter 13

¹ In the twenty-third year of Joash son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria; he reigned seventeen years. ² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh and followed the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin; and Jehoahaz did not turn away from them. ³ The anger of Yahweh burned against Israel, and he gave them continually into the hand of Hazael king of Aram and into the hand of Ben-Hadad son of Hazael. ⁴ So Jehoahaz implored Yahweh, and Yahweh listened to him because he saw the oppression of Israel, how the king of Aram was oppressing them. ⁵ So Yahweh gave Israel a rescuer, and they escaped from the hand of the Arameans, and the people of Israel began to live in their tents as they had before. ⁶ Nevertheless, they did not depart from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who caused Israel to sin, and they continued in them; and the Asherah pole remained in Samaria. ⁷ The Arameans left Jehoahaz with only fifty horsemen, ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen, for the king of Aram had destroyed them and made them like the chaff at threshing time. ⁸ As for the other matters concerning Jehoahaz, and all that he did and his power, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel? ⁹ So Jehoahaz lay down with his ancestors, and they buried him in Samaria. Jehoash his son became king in his place. ¹⁰ In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, the reign of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz began over Israel in Samaria; he reigned sixteen years. ¹¹ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. He did not leave behind any of the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, by which he had made Israel to sin, but he walked in them. ¹² As for the other matters concerning Jehoash, and all that he did, and his might by which he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the events

of the kings of Israel? ¹³ Jehoash lay down with his ancestors, and Jeroboam sat on his throne. Jehoash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

¹⁴ Now Elisha became sick with an illness by which he later died, so Jehoash the king of Israel came down to him and wept over him. He said, "My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and the horsemen are taking you away!" ¹⁵ Elisha said to him, "Pick up a bow and some arrows," so Joash picked up a bow and some arrows. ¹⁶ Elisha said to the king of Israel, "Put your hand on the bow," so he put his hand on it. Then Elisha laid his hands on the king's hands. ¹⁷ Elisha said, "Open the window eastward," so he opened it. Then Elisha said, "Shoot!", and he shot. Elisha said, "This is Yahweh's arrow of victory, the arrow of victory over Aram, for you will attack the Arameans in Aphek until you have consumed them." ¹⁸ Then Elisha said, "Take the arrows," so Joash took them. He said to the king of Israel, "Strike the ground with them," and he struck the ground three times, then stopped. ¹⁹ But the man of God was angry with him and said, "You should have hit the ground five or six times. Then you would have attacked Aram until you annihilated it, but now you will attack Aram only three times."

²⁰ Then Elisha died, and they buried him. Now marauding bands of Moabites invaded the land at the beginning of the year. ²¹ As they were burying a certain man, they saw a marauding band of Moabites, so they threw the body into Elisha's grave. As soon as the man touched Elisha's bones, he revived and stood up on his feet.

²² Hazael king of Aram oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. ²³ But Yahweh was gracious to Israel, and had compassion on them and concern for them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. So Yahweh did not destroy them, and he still has not driven them away from his presence. ²⁴ Hazael king of Aram died, and Ben-Hadad his son became king in his place. ²⁵ Jehoash son of Jehoahaz took back from Ben-Hadad son of Hazael the cities that had been taken from Jehoahaz his father by war. Jehoash attacked him three times, and he recovered those cities of Israel.

Chapter 14

¹ In the second year of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel, Amaziah son of Joash, king of Judah, began to reign. ² He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jehoaddan, of Jerusalem. ³ He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, yet not like David his father. He did everything that Joash, his father, had done. ⁴ But the high places were not taken away. The people still sacrificed and burned incense at the high places. ⁵ It came about that as soon as his rule was well established, he killed the servants who

had murdered his father, the king.⁶ Yet he did not put to death the sons of the murderers, according to what was written in the book of the law of Moses, as Yahweh had commanded, saying, "Fathers must not be put to death because of their children, neither must the children be put to death because of their fathers. But each one must die for his own sin."⁷ He killed ten thousand soldiers of Edom in the Valley of Salt; he also took Sela in war and called it Joktheel, which is what it is called to this day.

⁸ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us meet each other face to face in battle."⁹ But Jehoash the king of Israel sent messengers back to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "A thistle that was in Lebanon sent a message to a cedar in Lebanon, saying, 'Give your daughter to my son for a wife,' but a wild beast in Lebanon walked by and trampled down the thistle."¹⁰ You have indeed attacked Edom, and your heart has lifted you up. Take pride in your victory, but stay at home, for why should you cause yourself trouble and fall, both you and Judah with you?"

¹¹ But Amaziah would not listen. So Jehoash king of Israel attacked and he and Amaziah king of Judah met each other face to face at Beth Shemesh, which belongs to Judah.¹² Judah was defeated by Israel, and every man fled to his tent.¹³ Jehoash king of Israel, captured Amaziah, king of Judah son of Jehoash son of Ahaziah, at Beth Shemesh. He came to Jerusalem and tore down the wall of Jerusalem from the Ephraim Gate to the Corner Gate, four hundred cubits in distance.¹⁴ He took all the gold and silver, all the objects that were found in the house of Yahweh, and the valuable things in the king's palace, with hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

¹⁵ As for the other matters concerning Jehoash, all that he did, his power, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel?¹⁶ Then Jehoash lay down with his ancestors and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam, his son, became king in his place.

¹⁷ Amaziah son of Joash, king of Judah, lived fifteen years after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel.¹⁸ As for the other matters concerning Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah?¹⁹ They made a conspiracy against Amaziah in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish. He fled to Lachish, but they sent men after him to Lachish and killed him there.²⁰ They brought him back on horses, and he was buried with his ancestors in Jerusalem in the city of David.²¹ All the people of Judah took Azariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in place of his father Amaziah.²² It was Azariah who rebuilt Elath and restored it to Judah, after King Amaziah lay down with his ancestors.

²³ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam son of

Jehoash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria; he reigned forty-one years.²⁴ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. He did not depart from any of the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who had caused Israel to sin.²⁵ He restored the border of Israel from Lebo Hamath to the Sea of the Arabah, following the commands of the word of Yahweh, the God of Israel, which he had spoken through his servant Jonah son of Amittai, the prophet, who was from Gath Hopher.²⁶ For Yahweh saw the suffering of Israel, that it was very bitter for everyone, both slave and free, and that there was no rescuer for Israel.²⁷ But Yahweh had not said that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven, so he delivered them by the hand of Jeroboam son of Jehoash.

²⁸ As for the other matters concerning Jeroboam, all that he did, his power, how he waged war and recovered Damascus and Hamath, which had belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel?²⁹ Jeroboam lay down with his ancestors, with the kings of Israel, and Zechariah his son became king in his place.

Chapter 15

¹ In the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah began to reign.² Azariah was sixteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned for fifty-two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jekoliah, and she was from Jerusalem.³ He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, just as his father Amaziah had done.⁴ However, the high places were not taken away. The people still sacrificed and burned incense at the high places.⁵ Yahweh afflicted the king so that he was a leper to the day of his death and lived in a separate house. Jotham, the king's son, was over the household and ruled the people of the land.⁶ As for the other matters concerning Azariah, all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah?⁷ So Azariah lay down with his ancestors; they buried him with his ancestors in the city of David. Jotham, his son, became king in his place.

⁸ In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah son of Jeroboam reigned over Israel in Samaria for six months.⁹ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as his fathers had done. He did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who had caused Israel to sin.¹⁰ Shallum son of Jabesh conspired against Zechariah, attacked him in Ibleam, and put him to death. Then he became king in his place.¹¹ As for the other matters concerning Zechariah, they are written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel.¹² This was the word of Yahweh that he spoke to Jehu, saying, "Your descendants will sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth

generation." That is what happened.

¹³ Shallum son of Jabesh began to reign in the thirty-ninth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned only one month in Samaria. ¹⁴ Menahem son of Gadi went up from Tirzah to Samaria. There he attacked Shallum son of Jabesh, in Samaria. He put him to death and became king in his place. ¹⁵ As for the other matters concerning Shallum and the conspiracy that he formed, they are written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel. ¹⁶ Then Menahem attacked Tiphshah and all who were there, and the borders around Tirzah, because they did not open up the city to him. So he attacked it, and he ripped open all the pregnant women in that village. ¹⁷ In the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem son of Gadi began to reign over Israel; he reigned ten years in Samaria. ¹⁸ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. For his whole life, he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who had caused Israel to sin. ¹⁹ Then Pul the king of Assyria came against the land, and Menahem gave Pul one thousand talents of silver, so that Pul's support might be with him to strengthen the kingdom of Israel in his hand. ²⁰ Menahem exacted this money from Israel by requiring each of the wealthy, powerful men to pay fifty shekels of silver to him to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back and did not stay there in the land. ²¹ As for the other matters concerning Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel? ²² So Menahem lay down with his ancestors, and Pekahiah his son became king in his place.

²³ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria; he reigned two years. ²⁴ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. He did not leave behind the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, by which he had caused Israel to sin. ²⁵ Pekahiah had an officer named Pekah son of Remaliah, who conspired against him. Along with fifty men of Gilead, Pekah killed Pekahiah as well as Argob and Arieah in Samaria, in the citadel of the king's palace. Pekah killed Pekahiah and became king in his place. ²⁶ As for the other matters concerning Pekahiah, all that he did, they are written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel.

²⁷ In the fifty-second year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria; he reigned twenty years. ²⁸ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. He did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who had caused Israel to sin.

²⁹ In the days of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria came and took Ijon, Abel Beth Maakah, Janoah, Kedesh, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and all the land of Naphtali. He carried away the people to Assyria. ³⁰ So Hoshea son of Elah formed a

conspiracy against Pekah son of Remaliah. He attacked him and put him to death. Then he became king in his place, in the twentieth year of Jotham son of Uzziah.³¹ As for the other matters concerning Pekah, all that he did, they are written in the book of the events of the kings of Israel.

³² In the second year of Pekah son of Remaliah, king of Israel, Jotham son of Uzziah, king of Judah began to reign.³³ He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jerushah; she was the daughter of Zadok.³⁴ Jotham did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, just as his father Uzziah had done.³⁵ However, the high places were not taken away. The people still sacrificed and burned incense at the high places. Jotham built the upper gate of the house of Yahweh.³⁶ As for the other matters concerning Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah?³⁷ In those days Yahweh began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Aram, and Pekah son of Remaliah.³⁸ Jotham lay down with his ancestors and was buried with his ancestors in the city of David, his ancestor. Then Ahaz, his son, became king in his place.

Footnotes

15:16 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 16

¹ In the seventeenth year of Pekah son of Remaliah, Ahaz son of Jotham king of Judah, began to reign.² Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. He did not do what was right in the eyes of Yahweh his God, as David his ancestor had done.³ Instead, he walked in the way of the kings of Israel. He even made his son pass through the fire, following the detestable practices of the nations whom Yahweh had driven out before the people of Israel.⁴ He offered sacrifices and burned incense at the high places, on the hilltops, and under every green tree.

⁵ Then Rezin, king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah, king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to attack. They besieged Ahaz, but they could not conquer him.⁶ At that time, Rezin king of Aram recovered Elath for Aram and drove the Jews out of Elath. Then the Arameans came to Elath, where they have lived to this day.

⁷ So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, "I am your servant and your son. Come up and save me from the hand of the king of Aram and from the hand of the king of Israel, who have attacked me."⁸ So Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of Yahweh and among the treasures of the

king's palace and he sent it as a gift to the king of Assyria.⁹ Then the king of Assyria listened to him, and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, conquered it and carried off its people as prisoners to Kir. He also killed Rezin the king of Aram.

¹⁰ King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria. At Damascus he saw an altar. He sent to Uriah the priest a model of the altar and its pattern and the design for all the workmanship needed.¹¹ So Uriah the priest built an altar to be just like the plans that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus. He finished it before King Ahaz arrived back from Damascus.¹² When the king came from Damascus he saw the altar; the king approached the altar and made offerings on it.¹³ He made his burnt offering and his grain offering, poured out his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his fellowship offerings on the altar.¹⁴ The bronze altar that was before Yahweh—he brought it from the front of the temple, from between his altar and the temple of Yahweh and put it on the north side of his altar.¹⁵ Then King Ahaz commanded Uriah the priest, saying, "On the large altar burn the morning burnt offering and the evening grain offering, and the king's burnt offering and his grain offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their grain offering and their drink offerings. Sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice. But the bronze altar will be for me to consult for guidance."¹⁶ Uriah the priest did just what King Ahaz commanded.

¹⁷ Then King Ahaz removed the panels and the basins from the portable stands; he also took down the sea from off the bronze oxen that were under it and put it on a stone pavement.¹⁸ He removed the covered walkway for the Sabbath that they had built at the temple, along with the king's entry outside the temple of Yahweh, because of the king of Assyria.¹⁹ As for the other matters concerning Ahaz and what he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah?²⁰ Ahaz lay down with his ancestors and was buried with his ancestors in the city of David. Hezekiah his son became king in his place.

Chapter 17

¹ In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, the reign of Hoshea son of Elah began. He ruled in Samaria over Israel for nine years.² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, yet not as the kings of Israel who were before him.³ Shalmaneser king of Assyria attacked him, and Hoshea became his servant and brought him tribute.⁴ Then the king of Assyria realized that Hoshea had been plotting against him, for Hoshea had sent messengers to So king of Egypt; also, he offered no tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year. So the king of Assyria shut him up and bound him in prison.⁵ Then the king of Assyria attacked throughout all the land, and

attacked Samaria and besieged it for three years.⁶ In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria and carried Israel away to Assyria. He put them in Halah, at the Habor River of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

⁷ This captivity happened because the people of Israel had sinned against Yahweh their God, who had brought them up from the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. The people had been worshiping other gods⁸ and walking in the customs of the nations whom Yahweh had driven out before the people of Israel, and in the customs of the kings of Israel that they had done.⁹ The people of Israel did secretly—against Yahweh their God—things that were not right. They built for themselves high places in all their cities, from the watchtower to the fortress.¹⁰ They also set up stone pillars and Asherah poles on every high hill and under every green tree.¹¹ There they burned incense in all the high places, as the nations had done, those whom Yahweh had carried away before them. The Israelites performed wicked things to provoke Yahweh to anger;¹² they worshiped idols, about which Yahweh had said to them, "You will not do this thing."¹³ Yet Yahweh had testified to Israel and to Judah by every prophet and every seer, saying, "Turn from your evil ways and keep my commandments and my statutes, and be careful to keep all the law I commanded your fathers, and that I sent to you by my servants the prophets."¹⁴ But they would not listen; instead they stiffened their necks like their fathers, who did not trust in Yahweh their God.¹⁵ They rejected his statutes and the covenant that he had made with their ancestors, and the covenant decrees that he had given to them. They followed useless practices and they themselves became useless. They followed the pagan nations who were around them, those that Yahweh had commanded them not to imitate.¹⁶ They ignored all the commandments of Yahweh their God. They made cast metal figures of two calves to worship. They made an Asherah pole, and they worshiped all the host of the heavens and Baal.¹⁷ They made their sons and daughters pass through the fire, they used divination and enchantments, they sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of Yahweh, and they provoked him to anger.¹⁸ Therefore Yahweh was very angry with Israel and removed them out of his sight. There was no one left but the tribe of Judah alone.

¹⁹ Even Judah did not keep the commandments of Yahweh their God, and they followed the customs that Israel had practiced.²⁰ So Yahweh rejected all the descendants of Israel; he afflicted them and gave them into the hand of those who would take the possession as spoil, until he had cast them out of his sight.²¹ He tore Israel from the royal line of David, and they made Jeroboam son of Nebat king. Jeroboam drove Israel away from following Yahweh and made them commit a great sin.²² The people of Israel followed all the sins of Jeroboam and they did not depart

from them,²³ so Yahweh removed Israel from his sight, as he had said through all his servants the prophets that he would. So Israel was carried away out of their own land to Assyria, and it is this way to this present day.

²⁴ The king of Assyria brought people from Babylon and from Kuthah, and from Avva, and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria in place of the people of Israel. They took over Samaria and lived in its cities.²⁵ It happened at the beginning of their residence there that they did not honor Yahweh.

So Yahweh sent lions among them which killed some of them.²⁶ So they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, "The nations that you have carried away and placed in the cities of Samaria do not know the practices required by the god of the land. So he has sent lions among them, and, see, the lions are killing people there because they do not know the practices required by the god of the land."

²⁷ Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, "Take one of the priests there whom you brought from there, and let him go and live there, and let him teach them the practices required by the god of the land."²⁸ So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and lived in Bethel; he taught them how they should honor Yahweh.²⁹ Every ethnic group made gods of their own, and put them in the high places that the Samaritans had made—every ethnic group in the cities where they lived.³⁰ The people of Babylon made Sukkoth Benoth; the people of Kuthah made Nergal; the people of Hamath made Ashima;³¹ the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak. The Sepharvites burned their children in the fire to Adrammelek and Anammelek, the gods of the Sepharvites.³² They also honored Yahweh, and appointed from among themselves priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the temples at the high places.³³ They honored Yahweh and also worshiped their own gods, in the customs of the nations from among whom they had been taken away.

³⁴ To this day they persist in their old customs. They neither honor Yahweh, nor do they follow the statutes, the customs, the law, or the commandments that Yahweh gave to the descendants of Jacob, whom he named Israel.³⁵ When Yahweh made a covenant with them, he commanded them, "You will not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor worship them, nor sacrifice to them."³⁶ But Yahweh, who brought you up from the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm, it is him you will honor, it is to him you will bow down, and it is to him that you will sacrifice.³⁷ The statutes and the decrees, the law and the commandments that he wrote for you, you will keep them forever. So you must not fear other gods,³⁸ and the covenant that I have made with you, you will not forget; neither will you honor other gods.³⁹ But Yahweh your God is who you will honor. He will rescue you from

the might of your enemies." ⁴⁰ They would not listen, because they continued to do what they had done in the past. ⁴¹ So these nations feared Yahweh and they also worshiped their carved figures, and their children did the same—as did their children's children. They continue to do what their ancestors did, up to this day.

Chapter 18

¹ Now in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah, king of Israel, Hezekiah son of Ahaz, king of Judah began to reign. ² He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Abijah; she was the daughter of Zechariah. ³ He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, just as David, his ancestor, had done. ⁴ He removed the high places, destroyed the stone pillars, and cut down the Asherah poles. He broke to pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made, because in those days the people of Israel were burning incense to it; it was called "Nehushtan." ⁵ Hezekiah trusted in Yahweh, the God of Israel, so that after him there was no one like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among the kings who were before him. ⁶ For he held on to Yahweh. He did not stop following him but kept his commandments, which Yahweh commanded Moses. ⁷ So Yahweh was with Hezekiah, and wherever he went he prospered. He rebelled against the king of Assyria and did not serve him. ⁸ He attacked the Philistines to Gaza and the borders around, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city.

⁹ In the fourth year of King Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria and besieged it. ¹⁰ At the end of three years they took it, in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel; in this way Samaria was captured. ¹¹ So the king of Assyria carried Israel away to Assyria and put them in Halah, and at the Habor River in Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. ¹² He did this because they did not obey the voice of Yahweh their God, but they violated the terms of his covenant, all that Moses the servant of Yahweh commanded. They refused to listen to it or do it.

¹³ Then in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria attacked all the fortified cities of Judah and captured them. ¹⁴ So Hezekiah king of Judah sent word to the king of Assyria, who was at Lachish, saying, "I have offended you. Withdraw from me. Whatever you put on me I will bear." The king of Assyria required Hezekiah king of Judah to pay three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. ¹⁵ So Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of Yahweh and in the treasuries of the king's palace. ¹⁶ Then Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of Yahweh and from the pillars that he had overlaid; he

gave the gold to the king of Assyria. ¹⁷ But the king of Assyria mobilized his great army, sending Tartan and Rabsaris and the chief commander from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem. They traveled up the roads and arrived outside Jerusalem. They approached the conduit of the upper pool, on the highway of the launderers' field, and stood by it. ¹⁸ When they had called to King Hezekiah, Eliakim son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah son of Asaph, the recorder, went out to meet them.

¹⁹ So the chief commander said to them to tell Hezekiah what the great king, the king of Assyria, said: "What is the source of your confidence? ²⁰ You speak only useless words, saying you have counsel and strength for war. In whom are you trusting, that you should rebel against me? ²¹ Look, you trust in Egypt, this walking stick of crushed reed; if a man leans on it, it will stick into his hand and pierce it. That is what Pharaoh king of Egypt is to anyone who trusts in him. ²² But if you say to me, 'We are trusting in Yahweh our God,' is not he the one whose high places and altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'You must worship before this altar in Jerusalem'? ²³ Now therefore, I want to make you a good offer from my master the king of Assyria. I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able to find riders for them. ²⁴ How could you resist even one captain of the least of my master's servants? You have put your trust in Egypt for chariots and horsemen! ²⁵ Have I traveled up here without Yahweh to fight against this place and destroy it? Yahweh said to me, 'Attack this land and destroy it.'"

²⁶ Then Eliakim son of Hilkiyah, and Shebna, and Joah said to the chief commander, "Please speak to your servants in the Aramaic language, for we understand it. Do not speak with us in the language of Judah in the ears of the people who are on the wall."

²⁷ But the chief commander said to them, "Has my master sent me to your master and to you to speak these words? Has he not sent me to the men who sit on the wall, who will have to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?" ²⁸ Then the chief commander stood and shouted in a loud voice in the language of Judah, saying, "Listen to the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. ²⁹ The king says, 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to rescue you from my power. ³⁰ Do not let Hezekiah make you trust in Yahweh, saying, 'Yahweh will surely rescue us, and this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.'" ³¹ Do not listen to Hezekiah, for this is what the king of Assyria says: 'Make peace with me and come out to me. Then every one of you will eat from his own vine and from his own fig tree, and drink from the water in his own cistern. ³² You will do this until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive trees and honey, so that you may live and not

die.' Do not listen to Hezekiah when he tries to persuade you, saying, 'Yahweh will rescue us.' ³³ Has any of the gods of the peoples rescued them out of the hand of the king of Assyria? ³⁴ Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivvah? Have they rescued Samaria out of my hand? ³⁵ Among all the gods of the lands, is there any god who has rescued his land from my power? How could Yahweh save Jerusalem from my might?"

³⁶ But the people remained silent and did not respond, for the king had commanded, "Do not answer him." ³⁷ Then Eliakim son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household; Shebna the scribe; and Joah son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and reported to him the words of the chief commander.

Chapter 19

¹ It came about that when King Hezekiah heard their report, he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of Yahweh. ² He sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, all covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah son of Amoz, the prophet. ³ They said to him, "Hezekiah says, 'This day is a day of distress, rebuke, and disgrace, for the children have come to the time of birth, but there is no strength for them to be born.

⁴ It may be that Yahweh your God will hear all the words of the chief commander, whom the king of Assyria his master has sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Yahweh your God has heard. Now lift up your prayer for the remnant that is still here.'" ⁵ So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah, ⁶ and Isaiah said to them, "Say to your master: 'Yahweh says, "Do not be afraid of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have insulted me.

⁷ Look, I will put a spirit in him, and he will hear a certain report and go back to his own land. I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.'" ⁸ Then the chief commander returned and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that the king had gone away from Lachish. ⁹ Then Sennacherib heard that Tirhakah king of Cush and Egypt had mobilized to fight against him, so he sent messengers again to Hezekiah with a message: ¹⁰ "Say to Hezekiah king of Judah, 'Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, "Jerusalem will not be given over into the hand of the king of Assyria.'" ¹¹ See, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them completely. So will you be rescued? ¹² Have the gods of the nations rescued them, the nations that my fathers destroyed: Gozan, Haran, Rezeph, and the people of Eden in Tel Assar? ¹³ Where are the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the cities of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?"

¹⁴ Hezekiah received this letter from the messengers and read it. Then he went up to the house of Yahweh and spread it before him. ¹⁵ Then Hezekiah prayed before Yahweh and said, "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, you who sit above the cherubim, you are God alone over all the kingdoms of the earth. You made the heavens and the earth. ¹⁶ Incline your ear, Yahweh, and listen. Open your eyes, Yahweh, and see, and hear the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to mock the living God. ¹⁷ Truly, Yahweh, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands. ¹⁸ They have put their gods into the fire, for they were not gods but the work of men's hands, just wood and stone. So the Assyrians have destroyed them. ¹⁹ Now then, Yahweh our God, save us, I implore you, from his power, so that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you, Yahweh, are God alone."

²⁰ Then Isaiah son of Amoz sent a message to Hezekiah, saying, "Yahweh, the God of Israel says, 'Because you have prayed to me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard you. ²¹ This is the word that Yahweh has spoken about him:

"The virgin daughter of Zion
despises you and mocks you.
The daughter of Jerusalem
shakes her head at you.

²² Whom have you defied and slandered?
Against whom have you exalted your voice
and lifted up your eyes in pride?
Against the Holy One of Israel!

²³ By your messengers
you have defied the Lord,
and have said,
'With the multitude of my chariots
I have gone up to the heights of the mountains,
to the highest elevations of Lebanon.
I will cut down the tall cedars
and the choice cypress trees there.
I will enter into its farthest parts,
its most fruitful forest.

²⁴ I have dug wells
and have drunk foreign waters.
I dried up all the rivers of Egypt
under the soles of my feet.'

²⁵ Have you not heard how I
determined it long ago,

and worked it out in ancient times?
 Now I am bringing it to pass.
 You are here to reduce impregnable cities
 into heaps of ruins.

26 Their inhabitants, of little strength,
 are shattered and ashamed.
 They are plants in the field,
 green grass,
 the grass on the roof or in the field,
 burned before it has grown up.

27 But I know your sitting down,
 your going out, your coming in,
 and your raging against me.

28 Because of your raging against me,
 and because your arrogance has reached my ears,
 I will put my hook in your nose,
 and my bit in your mouth;
 I will turn you back
 the way you came."

29 This will be the sign for you:
 This year you will eat what grows wild,
 and in the second year what grows from that.
 But in the third year you must plant and harvest,
 plant vineyards and eat their fruit.

30 The remnant of the house of Judah that survives
 will again take root and bear fruit.

31 For from Jerusalem a remnant will come out,
 from Mount Zion an escaped remnant will come. The zeal of Yahweh of hosts
 will do this.

32 Therefore Yahweh says this about the king of Assyria:
 "He will not come into this city
 nor shoot an arrow here.
 Neither will he come before it with shield
 or build up a siege ramp against it.

33 The way by which he came
 will be the same way he will leave;
 he will not enter this city—
 this is Yahweh's declaration."

34 For I will defend this city and rescue it,

for my own sake and for my servant David's sake."

³⁵ It came about that night that the angel of Yahweh went out and attacked the camp of the Assyrians, putting to death 185,000 soldiers. When the men arose early in the morning, dead bodies lay everywhere. ³⁶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria left Israel and went home and stayed in Nineveh. ³⁷ Later, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisrok his god, his sons Adrammelek and Sharezer killed him with the sword. Then they escaped into the land of Ararat. Then Esarhaddon his son became king in his place.

Chapter 20

¹ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the point of dying. So Isaiah son of Amoz, the prophet came to him, and said to him, "Yahweh says, 'Set your house in order; for you will die, and not live.'" ² Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and prayed to Yahweh, saying, ³ "Please, Yahweh, I beg you, call to mind how I have faithfully walked before you with my whole heart, and how I have done what was good in your sight." Then Hezekiah wept loudly. ⁴ Before Isaiah had gone out into the middle courtyard, the word of Yahweh came to him, saying, ⁵ "Turn back, and say to Hezekiah, the leader of my people, 'This is what Yahweh, the God of David your ancestor, says: "I have heard your prayer, and I have seen your tears. I am about to heal you on the third day, and you will go up to the house of Yahweh. ⁶ I will add fifteen years to your life, and I will rescue you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for my own sake and for my servant David's sake.'" ⁷ So Isaiah said, "Take a lump of figs." They did so and put it on his boil, and he recovered.

⁸ Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "What will be the sign that Yahweh will heal me, and that I should go up to the temple of Yahweh on the third day?" ⁹ Isaiah replied, "This will be the sign for you from Yahweh, that Yahweh will do the thing that he has spoken. Will the shadow go forward ten steps, or go back ten steps?" ¹⁰ Hezekiah answered, "It is an easy thing for the shadow to go forward ten steps. No, let the shadow go backward ten steps." ¹¹ So Isaiah the prophet cried out to Yahweh, and he brought the shadow ten steps backward, from where it had moved on the stairway of Ahaz. ¹² At that time Marduk-Baladan son of Baladan king of Babylon sent letters and a gift to Hezekiah, for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. ¹³ Hezekiah listened to those letters, and then showed the messengers all the palace and his valuable things, the silver, the gold, the spices and precious oil, and the storehouse of his weapons, and all that was found in his storehouses. There was nothing in his house, nor in all his kingdom, that Hezekiah did not show them. ¹⁴ Then Isaiah the prophet came to

King Hezekiah and asked him, "What did these men say to you? Where did they come from?" Hezekiah said, "They came from the distant country of Babylon." ¹⁵ Isaiah asked, "What have they seen in your house?" Hezekiah answered, "They have seen everything in my house. There is nothing among my valuable things that I have not shown them."

¹⁶ So Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Listen to the word of Yahweh: ¹⁷ 'Look, the days are about to come when everything in your palace, the things that your ancestors stored away until this present day, will be carried to Babylon. Nothing will be left, says Yahweh. ¹⁸ Some of your descendants whom you will father will be taken away from you, and they will become eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.'" ¹⁹ Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "The word of Yahweh that you have spoken is good." For he thought, "Will there not be peace and stability in my days?" ²⁰ As for the other matters concerning Hezekiah, and all his power, and how he constructed the pool and the conduit, and how he brought water into the city—are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah? ²¹ Hezekiah lay down with his ancestors, and Manasseh his son became king in his place.

Chapter 21

¹ Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Hephzibah. ² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, like the disgusting things of the nations whom Yahweh had driven out before the people of Israel. ³ For he rebuilt the high places that Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he built altars for Baal, made an Asherah pole, as Ahab king of Israel had done, and he bowed down to all the host of heaven and worshiped them. ⁴ Manasseh built altars in the house of Yahweh, although Yahweh had commanded, "It is in Jerusalem that my name will be forever." ⁵ He built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courtyards of the house of Yahweh. ⁶ He caused his son to pass through the fire, he performed sorcery and divination and consulted with sorcerers and spiritists. He did much evil in the sight of Yahweh, provoking him to anger. ⁷ The carved figure of Asherah that he had made, he placed it in the house of Yahweh. It was about this house that Yahweh had spoken to David and Solomon his son; he had said: "It is in this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel, that I will put my name forever. ⁸ I will not cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land that I gave to their ancestors, if they will only be careful to obey all that I have commanded them, and to follow all the law that my servant Moses commanded them." ⁹ But the people did not listen, and Manasseh led them to do evil even more than the nations that Yahweh had destroyed before the people of Israel.

¹⁰ So Yahweh spoke by his servants the prophets, saying, ¹¹ "Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these disgusting things, and has acted wickedly more than all that the Amorites who were before him did, and has also made Judah sin with his idols, ¹² therefore Yahweh, the God of Israel, says this: Look, I am about to bring such evil on Jerusalem and Judah that whoever hears of it, both his ears will tingle. ¹³ I will stretch over Jerusalem the measuring line used against Samaria, and the plumb line used against the house of Ahab; I will wipe Jerusalem clean, as a man wipes a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. ¹⁴ I will throw off the remnant of my inheritance and give them into the hand of their enemies. They will become victims and plunder for all their enemies, ¹⁵ because they have done what is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their ancestors came out of Egypt, to this day."

¹⁶ Moreover, Manasseh shed much innocent blood, until he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another with death. This was in addition to the sin by which he made Judah to sin, when they did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh. ¹⁷ As for the other matters concerning Manasseh, all that he did, and the sin that he committed, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah? ¹⁸ Manasseh lay down with his ancestors and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza. Amon his son became king in his place.

¹⁹ Amon was twenty-two years old when he began to reign; he reigned two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Meshullemeth; she was the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. ²⁰ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as Manasseh his father had done. ²¹ Amon followed in all the way that his father had walked in and worshiped the idols that his father worshiped, and bowed down to them. ²² He abandoned Yahweh, the God of his fathers, and did not walk in the way of Yahweh. ²³ The servants of Amon conspired against him and put the king to death in his own house. ²⁴ But the people of the land killed all those who had conspired against King Amon, and they made Josiah his son king in his place. ²⁵ As for the other matters concerning Amon that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah? ²⁶ The people buried him in his tomb in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son became king in his place.

Chapter 22

¹ Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jedidah (she was the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath). ² He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh. He walked in all the way of David his ancestor, and he did not turn away either to the right or to the left.

³ It came about that in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, he sent Shaphan son of Azaliah son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of Yahweh, saying, ⁴ "Go up to Hilkiyah the high priest and tell him to count the money that has been brought into the house of Yahweh, which the temple guards have gathered from the people. ⁵ Let it be given into the hand of the workmen who are in charge of the house of Yahweh, and let them give it to the workmen who are in the house of Yahweh, for them to make repairs to damage in the temple. ⁶ Let them give money to the carpenters, the builders, and the masons, and also to buy timber and cut stone to repair the temple."

⁷ But no accounting was required for the money that was given to them, because they handled it faithfully.

⁸ Hilkiyah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the book of the law in the house of Yahweh." So Hilkiyah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it. ⁹ Shaphan went and took the book to the king, and also reported to him, saying, "Your servants have spent the money that was found in the temple and they have given it into the hand of the workmen who supervise the care for the house of Yahweh." ¹⁰ Then Shaphan the scribe said to the king, "Hilkiyah the priest has given me a book." Then Shaphan read it to the king. ¹¹ It came about that when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, he tore his clothes. ¹² The king commanded Hilkiyah the priest, Ahikam son of Shaphan, Akbor son of Micaiah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah, his own servant, saying, ¹³ "Go and consult with Yahweh for me, and for the people and for all Judah, because of the words of this book that has been found. For great is the anger of Yahweh that has been kindled against us because our ancestors have not listened to the words of this book so as to obey all that was written concerning us."

¹⁴ So Hilkiyah the priest, Ahikam, Akbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum son of Tikvah son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (she lived in Jerusalem in the second quarter), and they spoke with her. ¹⁵ She said to them, "This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: 'Tell the man who sent you to me, ¹⁶ "This is what Yahweh says: 'See, I will bring disaster to this place and to its inhabitants, according to everything written in the book that the king of Judah has read. ¹⁷ Because they have abandoned me and have burned incense to other gods, so that they might provoke me to anger with all the deeds they have committed—therefore my anger has been kindled against this place, and it will not be extinguished.'" ¹⁸ But to the king of Judah, who sent you to ask Yahweh's will, this is what you will say to him: "Yahweh, the God of Israel says this: 'About the words that you heard, ¹⁹ because your heart was tender, and because you have humbled yourself before Yahweh, when you heard what I said against this place and its

inhabitants, that they would become a desolation and a curse, and because you have torn your clothes and wept before me, I also have listened to you—this is Yahweh's declaration.²⁰ See, I will gather you to your ancestors, and you will be gathered to your grave in peace. Your eyes will not see all the disaster that I will bring upon this place.'"" So the men took this message back to the king.

Chapter 23

¹ So the king sent messengers who gathered to him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. ² Then the king went up to the house of Yahweh, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, prophets, and all the people, from small to great. He then read in their hearing all the words of the book of the Covenant that had been found in the house of Yahweh. ³ The king stood by the pillar and made a covenant before Yahweh, to walk after Yahweh and to keep his commandments, his regulations, and his statutes, with all his heart and all his soul, to confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this book. So all the people agreed to stand by the covenant.

⁴ The king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, the priests under him, and the gatekeepers to bring out of the temple of Yahweh all the vessels that were made for Baal and Asherah, and for all the host of heaven. He burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields in the Kidron Valley and carried their ashes to Bethel. ⁵ He got rid of the idolatrous priests whom the kings of Judah had chosen to burn incense at the high places in the cities of Judah and in the places around Jerusalem—those who burned incense to Baal, to the sun and the moon, to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

⁶ He brought out the Asherah pole from the temple of Yahweh, outside Jerusalem to the Kidron Valley and burned it there. He crushed it to dust and threw that dust onto the graves of the common people. ⁷ He broke down the houses of the cultic prostitutes in the temple of Yahweh, where the women wove garments for Asherah. ⁸ Josiah brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba. He destroyed the high places at the gates that were at the entrance to the gate of Joshua (the city governor), on the left side of the city gate. ⁹ Although the priests of those high places were not allowed to serve at the altar of Yahweh in Jerusalem, they ate unleavened bread among their brothers. ¹⁰ Josiah defiled Topheth, which is in the Valley of Ben Hinnom, so that no one might cause his son or his daughter to pass through the fire as a sacrifice to Molech. ¹¹ He took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun. They had been in an area at the entrance to the temple of Yahweh, near the room of Nathan-Melek, the chamberlain. Josiah burned the chariots of the sun. ¹² Josiah the king destroyed the altars that were on the roof of the upper chamber of

Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars that Manasseh had made in the two courts of the temple of Yahweh. Josiah smashed them into pieces and threw them into the Kidron Valley.¹³ The king ruined the high places east of Jerusalem, south of the mount of corruption that Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth, the detestable idol of the Sidonians; for Chemosh, the detestable idol of Moab; and for Molech, the detestable idol of the people of Ammon.¹⁴ He broke the stone pillars into pieces and cut down the Asherah poles and he filled those places with the bones of human beings.

¹⁵ Josiah also completely destroyed the altar that was at Bethel and the high place that Jeroboam son of Nebat (the one who made Israel to sin) had constructed. He also burned that altar and the high place and crushed it to dust. He also burned the Asherah pole.¹⁶ As Josiah looked over the area, he noticed the graves that were on the hillside. He sent men to take the bones from the graves; then he burned them on the altar, which defiled it. This was according to the word of Yahweh which the man of God had spoken, the man who spoke of these things beforehand.¹⁷ Then he said, "What monument is that I see?" The men of the city told him, "That is the grave of the man of God who came from Judah and spoke about these things that you have just done against the altar of Bethel."¹⁸ So Josiah said, "Let it alone. No one should move his bones." So they let his bones alone, along with the bones of the prophet who had come from Samaria.¹⁹ Then Josiah removed all the houses on the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made, and that provoked Yahweh to anger. He did to them exactly what had been done at Bethel.²⁰ He slaughtered all the priests of the high places on the altars and he burned human bones on them. Then he returned to Jerusalem.

²¹ Then the king commanded all the people, saying, "Keep the Passover to Yahweh your God, as it is written in this book of the covenant."²² Such a Passover celebration had never been held from the days of the judges who ruled Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel or Judah.²³ But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah this Passover of Yahweh was celebrated in Jerusalem.

²⁴ Josiah also completely removed the sorcerers and spiritists. He also completely removed the fetishes, the idols, and all the disgusting things that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, so as to confirm the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest had found in the house of Yahweh.²⁵ Before Josiah, there had been no king like him, who turned to Yahweh with all his heart, all his soul, and all his might, who followed all the law of Moses. Nor did any king like Josiah arise after him.

²⁶ Nevertheless, Yahweh did not turn away from the burning of his raging anger, which burned against Judah because of all that Manasseh had done to provoke him

to anger. ²⁷ So Yahweh said, "I will also remove Judah out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and I will throw away this city that I have chosen, Jerusalem, and the house of which I said, 'My name will be there.'"

²⁸ As for the other matters concerning Josiah, everything that he did, are they not written in the book of the events of the kings of Judah? ²⁹ In his days, Pharaoh Necho, king of Egypt, went to fight against the king of Assyria at the Euphrates River. King Josiah went to meet Necho in battle, and Necho killed him at Megiddo. ³⁰ Josiah's servants carried him dead in a chariot from Megiddo, brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own grave. Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz son of Josiah, anointed him, and made him king in his father's place. ³¹ Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Hamutal; she was the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ³² Jehoahaz did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, like everything that his ancestors had done. ³³ Pharaoh Necho put him in chains at Riblah in the land of Hamath, so that he might not reign in Jerusalem. Then Necho imposed a fine on Judah of one hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold. ³⁴ Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim son of Josiah king in the place of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. But he took Jehoahaz away to Egypt, and Jehoahaz died there. ³⁵ Jehoiakim paid the silver and gold to Pharaoh. In order to meet the demand of Pharaoh, Jehoiakim taxed the land and he forced each man among the people of the land to pay him the silver and gold according to their assessments. ³⁶ Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Zebidah; she was the daughter of Pedaiiah of Rumah. ³⁷ Jehoiakim did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, just as his ancestors had done.

Chapter 24

¹ In Jehoiakim's days, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon attacked Judah; Jehoiakim became his servant for three years. Then Jehoiakim turned back and rebelled against Nebuchadnezzar. ² Yahweh sent against Jehoiakim marauding bands of Chaldeans, Arameans, Moabites, and Ammonites; he sent them against Judah to destroy it. This was in conformity with the word of Yahweh that had been spoken through his servants the prophets. ³ It was certainly at the mouth of Yahweh that this came on Judah, to remove them out of his sight, because of the sins of Manasseh, all that he did, ^[1]⁴ and also because of the innocent blood that he shed, for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood. Yahweh was not willing to pardon that. ⁵ As for the other matters concerning Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of

the events of the kings of Judah? ⁶ Jehoiakim lay down with his ancestors, and Jehoiachin his son became king in his place. ⁷ The king of Egypt did not attack any more out of his land, because the king of Babylon had conquered all the lands that had been controlled by the king of Egypt, from the brook of Egypt to the Euphrates River.

⁸ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign; he reigned in Jerusalem three months. His mother's name was Nehushta; she was the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. ⁹ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh; he did all that his father had done.

¹⁰ At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon attacked Jerusalem and besieged the city. ¹¹ Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to the city while his servants were besieging it, ¹² and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, his mother, his servants, his princes, and his officers. The king of Babylon captured him in the eighth year of his own reign. ¹³ Nebuchadnezzar took out from there all the valuable things in the house of Yahweh, and those in the king's palace. He cut into pieces all the golden objects that Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of Yahweh, as Yahweh had said would happen. ¹⁴ He took into exile all Jerusalem, all the leaders, and all the mighty warriors, ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths. No one was left except the poorest people in the land.

¹⁵ Nebuchadnezzar took Jehoiachin into exile at Babylon, as well as the king's mother, wives, officers, and the nobles of the land. He took them into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon. ¹⁶ All the fighting men, seven thousand in number, and one thousand craftsmen and blacksmiths, all of them strong and fit for fighting—the king of Babylon brought these men into exile at Babylon. ¹⁷ The king of Babylon made Mattaniah, Jehoiachin's father's brother, king in his place, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

¹⁸ Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign; he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Hamutal; she was the daughter of Jeremiah from Libnah. ¹⁹ He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh; he did all that Jehoiakim had done. ²⁰ Through Yahweh's anger, all these events happened in Jerusalem and Judah, until he drove them out of his presence. Then Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

Footnotes

24:3 ^[1]Some ancient Hebrew copies read,

Chapter 25

¹ It happened that in the ninth year of the reign of King Zedekiah, in the tenth

month, and on the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came with all his army against Jerusalem. He camped opposite it, and they built a siege wall around it.² So the city was besieged until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah's reign.³ On the ninth day of the fourth month of that year, the famine was so severe in the city that there was no food for the people of the land.⁴ Then the city was broken into, and all the fighting men fled at night by the way of the gate between the two walls, by the king's garden, although the Chaldeans were all around the city. The king went in the direction of the Arabah.⁵ But the army of Chaldeans pursued King Zedekiah and overtook him in the plains of the Jordan River valley near Jericho. All his army was scattered away from him.⁶ They captured the king and brought him up to the king of Babylon at Riblah, where they passed sentence on him.⁷ As for Zedekiah's sons, they slaughtered them before his eyes. Then he put out his eyes, bound him in bronze chains, and brought him to Babylon.⁸ Now in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan, a servant of the king of Babylon and commander of his bodyguards, came to Jerusalem.⁹ He burned the house of Yahweh, the king's palace, and all the houses of Jerusalem; also every important building in the city he burned.¹⁰ As for all the walls around Jerusalem, all the army of the Chaldeans who were under the commander of the bodyguard destroyed them.¹¹ As for the rest of the people who were left in the city, those who had deserted to the king of Babylon, and the remainder of the population—Nebuzaradan, the commander of the bodyguard, took them away into exile.¹² But the commander of the bodyguard did leave some of the poorest of the land to work the vineyards and fields.¹³ As for the bronze pillars that were in the house of Yahweh, and the stands and the bronze sea that were in the house of Yahweh, the Chaldeans broke them into pieces and carried the bronze back to Babylon.¹⁴ The pots, shovels, lamp trimmers, spoons, and all the utensils of bronze with which the priests had served in the temple—the Chaldeans took them all away.¹⁵ The censers and the bowls that were made of gold and those made of silver—the captain of the king's guard took them away as well.¹⁶ The two pillars, the sea, and the stands that Solomon had made for the house of Yahweh contained more bronze than could be weighed.¹⁷ The height of the first pillar was eighteen cubits, and a capital of bronze was on top of it. The capital was three cubits high, with latticework and pomegranates all around on the capital, all made of bronze. The other pillar and its latticework were the same as the first.¹⁸ The commander of the bodyguard took Seraiah the chief priest, together with Zephaniah, the second priest, and the three gatekeepers.¹⁹ From the city he took prisoner an officer who was in charge of soldiers, and five men of those who advised

the king, who were still in the city. He also took prisoner the king's army officer responsible for drafting men into the army, along with sixty important men from the land who were in the city.²⁰ Then Nebuzaradan, the commander of the bodyguard, took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah.²¹ The king of Babylon put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. In this way, Judah went out of its land into exile.

²² As for the people who remained in the land of Judah, those whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, he put Gedaliah son of Ahikam, son of Shaphan, in charge of them.²³ Now when all the commanders of the soldiers, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they went to Gedaliah at Mizpah. These men were Ishmael son of Nethaniah, Johanan son of Kareah, Seraiah son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah son of the Maakathite—they and their men.²⁴ Gedaliah made an oath to them and to their men, and said to them, "Do not be afraid of the Chaldean officials. Live in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will go well with you."²⁵ But it happened that in the seventh month Ishmael son of Nethaniah son of Elishama, from the royal family, came with ten men and attacked Gedaliah. Gedaliah died, along with the Jews and the Chaldeans who were with him at Mizpah.²⁶ Then all the people, from the least to the greatest, and the commanders of the soldiers, arose and went to Egypt, because they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

²⁷ It happened later in the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, that Awel-Marduk king of Babylon released Jehoiachin king of Judah from prison. This happened in the year that Awel-Marduk began to reign.²⁸ He spoke kindly to him and gave him a seat more honorable than that of the other kings who were with him in Babylon.²⁹ Awel-Marduk removed Jehoiachin's prison clothes, and Jehoiachin ate regularly at the king's table for the rest of his life.³⁰ A regular food allowance was given to him by the king every day for the rest of his life.

1 Chronicles

Chapter 1

¹ Adam, Seth, Enosh, ² Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, ³ Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech.

⁴ The sons of Noah were Shem, Ham, and Japheth. [\[1\]](#)

⁵ The sons of Japheth were Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras.

⁶ The sons of Gomer were Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah. [\[2\]](#)

⁷ The sons of Javan were Elishah, Tarshish, the Kittites, and the Rodanites.

⁸ The sons of Ham were Cush, Egypt, Put, and Canaan.

⁹ The sons of Cush were Seba, Havilah, Sabta, Raamah, and Sabteka. The sons of Raamah were Sheba and Dedan.

¹⁰ Cush became the father of Nimrod, who began to be a mighty man on the earth.

¹¹ Egypt became the ancestor of the Ludites, Anamites, Lehabites, Naphtuhites, ¹² Pathrusites, Kasluhites (from whom the Philistines came), and the Caphtorites.

¹³ Canaan became the father of Sidon, his firstborn, and of the Hittites. ¹⁴ He also became the ancestor of the Jebusites, Amorites, Girgashites, ¹⁵ Hivites, Arkites, Sinites, ¹⁶ Arvadites, Zemarites, and the Hamathites.

¹⁷ The sons of Shem were Elam, Ashur, Arphaxad, Lud, Aram, Uz, Hul, Gether, and Meshech.

¹⁸ Arphaxad became the father of Shelah, and Shelah became the father of Eber.

¹⁹ Eber had two sons. The name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided. His brother's name was Joktan.

²⁰ Joktan became the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, ²¹ Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, ²² Obal, Abimael, Sheba, ²³ Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab; all these were descendants of Joktan.

²⁴ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

²⁵ Eber, Peleg, Reu,

²⁶ Serug, Nahor, Terah,

²⁷ Abram, who was Abraham.

²⁸ The sons of Abraham were Isaac and Ishmael.

²⁹ These are their descendants: the firstborn of Ishmael was Nebaioth, then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, ³⁰ Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, ³¹ Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These were Ishmael's sons.

³² The sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine, were Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah. The sons of Jokshan were Sheba and Dedan.

³³ Midian's sons were Ephah, Ephher, Hanok, Abida, and Eldaah. All these were Keturah's descendants.

³⁴ Abraham became the father of Isaac. The sons of Isaac were Esau and Israel.

³⁵ The sons of Esau were Eliphaz, Reuel, Jeush, Jalam, and Korah.

³⁶ The sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, Kenaz, Timna, and Amalek.

³⁷ The sons of Reuel were Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

³⁸ The sons of Seir were Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer, and Dishan.

³⁹ The sons of Lotan were Hori and Homam, and Timna was Lotan's sister.

⁴⁰ The sons of Shobal were Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. The sons of Zibeon were Aiah and Anah.

⁴¹ The son of Anah was Dishon. The sons of Dishon were Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran, and Keran.

⁴² The sons of Ezer were Bilhan, Zaavan, and Akan. The sons of Dishan were Uz and Aran.

⁴³ These were the kings who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the people of Israel: Bela son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

⁴⁴ When Bela died, Jobab son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his place.

⁴⁵ When Jobab died, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place.

⁴⁶ When Husham died, Hadad son of Bedad, who defeated Midian in the land of Moab, reigned in his place. The name of his city was Avith.

⁴⁷ When Hadad died, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place.

⁴⁸ When Samlah died, Shaul of Rehoboth on the river reigned in his place.

⁴⁹ When Shaul died, Baal-Hanan son of Akbor reigned in his place.

⁵⁰ When Baal-Hanan died, Hadad reigned in his place, and the name of his city was Pau. His wife's name was Mehetabel daughter of Matred daughter of Me-Zahab. ⁵¹ Hadad died.

The chiefs in Edom were Chief Timna, Chief Alvah, Chief Jetheth, ⁵² Chief Oholibamah, Chief Elah, Chief Pinon, ⁵³ Chief Kenaz, Chief Teman, Chief Mibzar, ⁵⁴ Chief Magdiel, and Chief Iram. These were the chiefs of Edom.

Footnotes

1:4 ^[1]The Hebrew copies do not have the expression,

1:6 ^[2]Most Hebrew copies have

Chapter 2

¹ These were the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, ² Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

³ Judah's sons were Er, Onan, and Shelah, who were born to him by Shua's daughter, a Canaanite woman. Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of Yahweh, and Yahweh killed him. ⁴ Tamar, his daughter-in-law, bore him Perez and Zerah. Judah had five sons.

⁵ Perez's sons were Hezron and Hamul.

⁶ Zerah's sons were Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Kalkol, and Darda, five in all.

⁷ Karmi's son was Achar, who brought trouble on Israel when he acted faithlessly in

regard to what was devoted to God. ^[1]

⁸ Ethan's son was Azariah.

⁹ Hezron's sons were Jerahmeel, Ram, and Caleb.

¹⁰ Ram became the father of Amminadab, and Amminadab became the father of Nahshon, a leader among Judah's descendants. ¹¹ Nahshon became the father of Salmon, and Salmon became the father of Boaz. ¹² Boaz became the father of Obed, and Obed became the father of Jesse.

¹³ Jesse became the father of his firstborn Eliab, Abinadab the second, Shimea the third, ¹⁴ Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, ¹⁵ Ozem the sixth, and David the seventh. ¹⁶ Their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. The sons of Zeruiah were Abishai, Joab, and Asahel, three of them. ¹⁷ Abigail bore Amasa, whose father was Jether the Ishmaelite.

¹⁸ Caleb son of Hezron became the father of children by Azubah, his wife, and by Jerioth. His sons were Jesher, Shobab, and Ardon. ¹⁹ Azubah died, and then Caleb married Ephrath, who bore him Hur. ²⁰ Hur became the father of Uri, and Uri became the father of Bezalel.

²¹ Later Hezron (when he was sixty years old) married the daughter of Makir, the father of Gilead. She bore him Segub. ²² Segub became the father of Jair, who controlled twenty-three cities in the land of Gilead. ²³ Geshur and Aram took Havvoth Jair and Kenath, as well as sixty surrounding towns. All these inhabitants were descendants of Makir, the father of Gilead.

²⁴ After the death of Hezron, Caleb went to Ephrathah, the wife of his father Hezron. She bore him Ashhur, the father of Tekoa. ^[2]

²⁵ The sons of Jerahmeel, the firstborn of Hezron, were Ram the firstborn, Bunah, Oren, Ozem, and Ahijah. ²⁶ Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah. She was the mother of Onam.

²⁷ The sons of Ram, the firstborn of Jerahmeel, were Maaz, Jamin, and Eker.

²⁸ The sons of Onam were Shammai and Jada. The sons of Shammai were Nadab and Abishur.

²⁹ The name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bore him Ahban and Molid.

³⁰ The sons of Nadab were Seled and Appaim, but Seled died without children.

³¹ The son of Appaim was Ishi. The son of Ishi was Sheshan. The son of Sheshan was Ahlai.

³² The sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai, were Jether and Jonathan. Jether died without children.

³³ The sons of Jonathan were Peleth and Zaza. These were the descendants of Jerahmeel.

³⁴ Now Sheshan had no sons, only daughters. Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. ³⁵ Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant as his wife. She bore him Attai.

³⁶ Attai became the father of Nathan, and Nathan became the father of Zabad.

³⁷ Zabad became the father of Ephlal, and Ephlal became the father of Obed.

³⁸ Obed became the father of Jehu, and Jehu became the father of Azariah.

³⁹ Azariah became the father of Helez, and Helez became the father of Eleasah.

⁴⁰ Eleasah became the father of Sismai, and Sismai became the father of Shallum.

⁴¹ Shallum became the father of Jekamiah, and Jekamiah became the father of Elishama.

⁴² The sons of Caleb, the brother of Jerahmeel, were Mesha his firstborn, who was the father of Ziph. His second son, Mareshah, was the father of Hebron.

⁴³ The sons of Hebron were Korah, Tappuah, Rekem, and Shema. ⁴⁴ Shema became the father of Raham, the father of Jorkeam. Rekem became the father of Shammai. ⁴⁵ The son of Shammai was Maon, and Maon was the father of Beth Zur.

⁴⁶ Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bore Haran, Moza, and Gazez. Haran became the father of Gazez.

⁴⁷ The sons of Jahdai were Regem, Jotham, Geshan, Pelet, Ephah, and Shaaph.

⁴⁸ Maakah, Caleb's concubine, bore Sheber and Tirhanah. ⁴⁹ She also bore Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Makbenah and the father of Gibeah. The daughter of Caleb was Aksah.

⁵⁰ These were the descendants of Caleb. The sons of Hur the firstborn of Ephrathah: Shobal the father of Kiriath Jearim, ⁵¹ Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth Gader.

⁵² Shobal the father of Kiriath Jearim had descendants: Haroeh, half of the Manahathites, ⁵³ and the clans of Kiriath Jearim: the Ithrites, Puthites, Shumathites, and Mishraites. The Zorathites and Eshtaolites descended from these.

⁵⁴ The descendants of Salma were Bethlehem, the Netophathites, Atroth Beth Joab, and half of the Manahathites—the Zorites, ⁵⁵ and the clans of the scribes who lived at Jabez: the Tirathites, Shimeathites, and Sucathites. These were the Kenites who came from Hammath, father of the house of Rekab.

Footnotes

2:7 ^[1]Some Hebrew copies spell the name:

2:24 ^[2]Some translate the Hebrew to read,

Chapter 3

¹ Now these are the sons of David who were born to him in Hebron: the firstborn was Amnon, by Ahinoam from Jezreel; the second was Daniel, by Abigail from Carmel;

² the third was Absalom, whose mother was Maakah, daughter of Talmai king of Geshur. The fourth was Adonijah son of Haggith;

³ the fifth was Shephatiah by Abital; the sixth was Ithream by Eglah his wife.

⁴ These six were born to David in Hebron, where he reigned seven years and six months. He then ruled thirty-three years in Jerusalem. ⁵ These four sons, by Bathsheba daughter of Ammiel, were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon. ^[1]⁶ David's other nine sons were: Ibhar, Elishua, Eliphelet, ⁷ Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia, ⁸ Elishama, Eliada, and Eliphelet. ⁹ These were David's sons, not including the sons by his concubines. Tamar was their sister.

¹⁰ Solomon's son was Rehoboam. Rehoboam's son was Abijah. Abijah's son was Asa. Asa's son was Jehoshaphat.

¹¹ Jehoshaphat's son was Jehoram. Jehoram's son was Ahaziah. Ahaziah's son was Joash.

¹² Joash's son was Amaziah. Amaziah's son was Azariah. Azariah's son was Jotham.

¹³ Jotham's son was Ahaz. Ahaz's son was Hezekiah. Hezekiah's son was Manasseh.

¹⁴ Manasseh's son was Amon. Amon's son was Josiah.

¹⁵ Josiah's sons were his firstborn Johanan, his second son Jehoiakim, his third son Zedekiah, and his fourth son Shallum.

¹⁶ Jehoiakim's sons were Jehoiachin and Zedekiah.

¹⁷ The descendants of Jehoiachin the captive, were Shealtiel, ¹⁸ Malkiram, Pedaiah, Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

¹⁹ Pedaiah's sons were Zerubbabel and Shimei. Zerubbabel's sons were Meshullam and Hananiah; Shelomith was their sister.

²⁰ His other five sons were Hashubah, Ohel, Berekiah, Hasadiah, and Jushab-Hesed.

²¹ Hananiah's sons were Pelatiah and Jeshaiiah. His son was Rephaiah, and further descendants were Arnan, Obadiah, and Shekaniah.

²² The descendants of Shekaniah were Shemaiah and his sons: Hattush, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Shaphat.

²³ Neariah's three sons were Elioenai, Hizkiah, and Azrikam.

²⁴ Elioenai's seven sons were Hodaviah, Eliashib, Pelaiah, Akkub, Johanan, Delaiah, and Anani.

Footnotes

3:5 ^[1]One ancient Hebrew copy and the ancient Latin translation have

Chapter 4

¹ Judah's descendants were Perez, Hezron, Karmi, Hur, and Shobal.

² Reaiah, the son of Shobal, was the father of Jahath. Jahath was the father of Ahumai and Lahad. These were of the clans of the Zorathites.

³ These were the sons of Etam: Jezreel, Ishma, and Idbash. Their sister's name was Hazzelelponi. ⁴ Penuel was the father of Gedor. Ezer was the father of Hushah. These were descendants of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the father of Bethlehem.

⁵ Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

⁶ Naarah bore him Ahuzzam, Hephher, Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the descendants of Naarah.

⁷ Helah's sons were Zereth, Zohar, Ethnan, ⁸ and Koz, who became the father of Anub and Hazzobebah, and of the clans descended from Aharhel son of Harum.

⁹ Jabez was more respected than his brothers. His mother named him Jabez. She said, "Because I bore him in pain." ¹⁰ Jabez called out to the God of Israel and said, "If only you would truly bless me, expand my territory, and your hand will be with me. When you do this you will keep me from harm, so that I may be free from pain!" So God granted him his prayer.

¹¹ Kelub brother of Shuhah became the father of Mehir, who was the father of Eshton. ¹² Eshton became the father of Beth Rapha, Paseah, and Tehinnah, the father of Ir Nahash. ^[1] These were men who lived in Rekah.

¹³ Kenaz's sons were Othniel and Seraiah. Othniel's sons were Hathath and Meonothai. ^[2]¹⁴ Meonothai became the father of Ophrah, and Seraiah became the father of Joab, the originator of Ge Harashim, whose people were craftsmen.

¹⁵ The sons of Caleb son of Jephunneh were Iru, Elah and Naam. Elah's son was Kenaz.

¹⁶ Jehallelel's sons were Ziph, Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.

¹⁷ Ezrah's sons were Jether, Mered, Ephraim, and Jalon. Mered's Egyptian wife ^[3] conceived and bore Miriam, Shammai, and Ishbah, who became the father of Eshtemoa. ¹⁸ These were the sons of Bithiah, daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered married. Mered's Judahite wife bore Jered, who became the father of Gedor; Heber, who became the father of Soko; and Jekuthiel, who became the father of Zanoah.

¹⁹ Of the two sons of Hodiahs wife, sister of Naham, one became the father of Keilah the Garmite. The other was Eshtemoa the Maakathite.

²⁰ The sons of Shimon were Amnon, Rinnah, Ben-Hanan, and Tilon. The descendants of Ishi were Zoheth and Ben-Zoheth.

²¹ The descendants of Shelah son of Judah, were Er father of Lekah, Laadah father of Mareshah and the clans of the linen workers at Beth Ashbea, ²² Jokim, the men of Kozeba, and Joash and Saraph, who ruled in Moab and Jashubi Lehem. (This information is from ancient records.) ²³ These were the potters who lived in Netaim and Gederah and worked for the king.

²⁴ Simeon's descendants were Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul.

²⁵ Shallum was Shaul's son, Mibsam was Shallum's son, and Mishma was Mibsam's son.

²⁶ Mishma's descendants were Hammuel his son, Zakkur his grandson, and Shimei his great-grandson. ²⁷ Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters. His brothers did not have many children, so their clans did not increase greatly in numbers as the people of Judah did. ²⁸ They lived at Beersheba, Moladah, and at Hazar Shual. ²⁹

They also live at Bilhah, Ezem, Tolad, ³⁰ Bethuel, Hormah, Ziklag, ³¹ Beth Markaboth, Hazar Susim, Beth Biri, and Shaaraim. These were their cities until the reign of David. ³² Their five villages were Etam, Ain, Rimmon, Token, and Ashan, ³³ together with the outlying villages as far as Baalath. These were their settlements, and they kept the genealogical records.

³⁴ Clan leaders were Meshobab, Jamlech, Joshah son of Amaziah, ³⁵ Joel, Jehu son of Joshibiah son of Seraiah son of Asiel, ³⁶ Elioenai, Jaakobah, Jeshohaiah, Asaiah, Adiel, Jesimiel, Benaiah, ³⁷ and Ziza son of Shiphi son of Allon son of Jedaiah son of Shimri son of Shemaiah.

³⁸ These mentioned by name were leaders in their clans, and their fathers' houses increased greatly. ³⁹ They went near Gedor, on the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. ⁴⁰ They found abundant and good pasture. The land was broad, quiet, and peaceable. The Hamites had formerly lived there. ⁴¹ These just listed by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and attacked the Hamite tents and the Meunites, who were there also. They completely destroyed them and lived there because they found pasture for their flocks. ⁴² From them, from the sons of Simeon, five hundred men went to Mount Seir with Pelatiah, Neariah, Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi, as their leader. ⁴³ They defeated the rest of the escaped remnant of Amalekites, and have lived there to this day.

Footnotes

4:12 ^[1]Some modern translations read

4:13 ^[2]Most copies of the ancient Greek translation of the Hebrew, and the ancient Latin translation of the Hebrew, insert:

4:17 ^[3]The Hebrew does not indicate here who the woman was. We understand from 4:18 that it was Mered's Egyptian wife.

Chapter 5

¹ The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel—now Reuben was Israel's firstborn, but his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph son of Israel because Reuben had defiled his father's couch. So he is not recorded in the genealogy as having the birthright. ² Judah was the strongest of his brothers, and the leader would come from him. But the birthright was Joseph's— ³ the sons of Reuben, the firstborn of Israel were Hanok, Pallu, Hezron, and Karmi.

⁴ The descendants of Joel were these: Joel's son was Shemaiah. Shemaiah's son was Gog. Gog's son was Shimei. ⁵ Shimei's son was Micah. Micah's son was Reaiah. Reaiah's son was Baal.

⁶ Baal's son was Beerah, whom Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria took into exile. Beerah was a leader in the tribe of Reuben.

⁷ His kinsmen according to their clans, enrolled in the genealogy by their generations: Jeiel the leader, Zechariah, ⁸ and Bela son of Azaz son of Shema son of Joel. They lived in Aroer, as far as Nebo and Baal Meon, ⁹ and eastward to the start of the wilderness that extends to the Euphrates River, because their livestock had increased in the land of Gilead.

¹⁰ In the days of Saul, the tribe of Reuben attacked the Hagrites and defeated them. They lived in the Hagrites' tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

¹¹ The members of the tribe of Gad lived near them, in the land of Bashan as far as Salekah.

¹² Joel was their leader; Shapham was second; and Janai and Shaphat in Bashan.

¹³ Their relatives, by their clans, were Michael, Meshullam, Sheba, Jorai, Jakan, Zia, and Eber—seven in all.

¹⁴ These persons named above were the descendants of Abihail, and Abihail was the son of Huri. Huri was the son of Jaroah. Jaroah was the son of Gilead. Gilead was the son of Michael. Michael was the son of Jeshishai. Jeshishai was the son of Jahdo. Jahdo was the son of Buz.

¹⁵ Ahi son of Abdiel son of Guni, was head of their clan.

¹⁶ They lived in Gilead, in Bashan, in its towns, and in all the pasturelands of Sharon as far as its borders. ¹⁷ All these were listed by genealogical records in the days of

Jotham king of Judah and of Jeroboam king of Israel.

¹⁸ The Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh had 44,760 soldiers skilled in battle, who carried shield and sword and who drew the bow, who could go out to war. ¹⁹ They attacked the Hagrites, Jetur, Naphish, and Nodab. ²⁰ They received divine help against them. In this way, the Hagrites and all who were with them were defeated. This was because the Israelites cried out to God in the battle, and he responded to them, because they put their trust in him. ²¹ They captured their animals, including fifty thousand camels, 250,000 sheep, two thousand donkeys, and 100,000 men. ²² Many fell because the battle was from God. They lived in their land until the captivity.

²³ The sons of the half tribe of Manasseh lived in the land of Bashan as far as Baal Hermon and Senir (that is, Mount Hermon). ²⁴ These were the heads of their clans: Ephraim, Ishi, Eliel, Azriel, Jeremiah, Hodaviah, and Jahdiel. They were mighty warriors, famous men, heads of their fathers' houses.

²⁵ But they were unfaithful to their ancestors' God. They acted like prostitutes with the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God had destroyed before them. ²⁶ The God of Israel stirred up Pul king of Assyria (also called Tiglath-Pileser, king of Assyria). He took into exile the Reubenites, Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh. He brought them to Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the river of Gozan, where they remain to this day.

Chapter 6

¹ The sons of Levi were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

² The sons of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

³ The children of Amram were Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. The sons of Aaron were Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

⁴ Eleazar became the father of Phinehas, and Phinehas became the father of Abishua.

⁵ Abishua became the father of Bukki, and Bukki became the father of Uzzi.

⁶ Uzzi became the father of Zerahiah, and Zerahiah became the father of Meraioth.

⁷ Meraioth became the father of Amariah, and Amariah became the father of Ahitub.

⁸ Ahitub became the father of Zadok, and Zadok became the father of Ahimaaz.

⁹ Ahimaaz became the father of Azariah, and Azariah became the father of Johanan.

¹⁰ Johanan became the father of Azariah, who served as a priest in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem.

¹¹ Azariah became the father of Amariah, and Amariah became the father of Ahitub.

- ¹² Ahitub became the father of Zadok, and Zadok became the father of Shallum.
- ¹³ Shallum became the father of Hilkiah, and Hilkiah became the father of Azariah.
- ¹⁴ Azariah became the father of Seraiah, and Seraiah became the father of Jozadak.
- ¹⁵ Jozadak went into captivity when Yahweh exiled Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
- ¹⁶ The sons of Levi were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
- ¹⁷ The sons of Gershon were named Libni and Shimei.
- ¹⁸ The sons of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
- ¹⁹ The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. These are the clans of the Levites listed according to their fathers.
- ²⁰ The descendants of Gershon: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, ²¹ Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, and Jeatherai his son.
- ²² The descendants of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, ²³ Elkanah his son, Ebiasaph his son, Assir his son,
- ²⁴ Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son.
- ²⁵ The descendants of Elkanah were Amasai, Ahimoth,
- ²⁶ Elkanah his son, Zophai his son, Nahath his son, ²⁷ Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, and Elkanah his son. [\[1\]](#)
- ²⁸ The sons of Samuel were the firstborn, Joel, and Abijah, the second-born.
- ²⁹ The descendants of Merari were Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son,
- ³⁰ Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, and Asaiah his son.
- ³¹ These are the names of the men whom David put in charge of music in the house of Yahweh, after the ark came to rest there. ³² They served by singing before the tabernacle, the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of Yahweh in Jerusalem. They fulfilled their duties according to the instructions given to them.
- ³³ These were those who served with their sons. From the clans of the Kohathites came Heman the musician. Here were his ancestors, going back in time: Heman was the son of Joel. Joel was the son of Samuel.
- ³⁴ Samuel was the son of Elkanah. Elkanah was the son of Jeroham. Jeroham was the son of Eliel. Eliel was the son of Toah.
- ³⁵ Toah was the son of Zuph. Zuph was the son of Elkanah. Elkanah was the son of Mahath. Mahath was the son of Amasai. Amasai was son of Elkanah.
- ³⁶ Amasai was the son of Elkanah. Elkanah was the son of Joel. Joel was the son of Azariah. Azariah was the son of Zephaniah.

³⁷ Zephaniah was the son of Tahath. Tahath was the son of Assir. Assir was the son of Ebiasaph. Ebiasaph was the son of Korah.

³⁸ Korah was the son of Izhar. Izhar was the son of Kohath. Kohath was the son of Levi. Levi was the son of Israel.

³⁹ Heman's fellow worker was Asaph, who stood at his right hand. Asaph was the son of Berekiah. Berekiah was the son of Shimea.

⁴⁰ Shimea was the son of Michael. Michael was the son of Baaseiah. Baaseiah was the son of Malkijah. ⁴¹ Malkijah was the son of Ethni. Ethni was the son of Zerah. Zerah was the son of Adaiah.

⁴² Adaiah was the son of Ethan. Ethan was the son of Zimmah. Zimmah was the son of Shimei. ⁴³ Shimei was the son of Jahath. Jahath was the son of Gershon. Gershon was the son of Levi.

⁴⁴ At Heman's left hand were his fellow workers the sons of Merari. They included Ethan son of Kishi. Kishi was the son of Abdi. Abdi was the son of Malluk. ⁴⁵ Malluk was the son of Hashabiah. Hashabiah was the son of Amaziah. Amaziah was the son of Hilkiyah.

⁴⁶ Hilkiyah was the son of Amzi. Amzi was the son of Bani. Bani was the son of Shemer. ⁴⁷ Shemer was the son of Mahli. Mahli was the son of Mushi. Mushi was the son of Merari. Merari was the son of Levi.

⁴⁸ Their associates, the Levites, were assigned to do all the labor for the tabernacle, the house of God. ⁴⁹ But Aaron and his descendants made the offerings on the altar for burnt offerings; and the offering on the incense altar for all the work on the most holy place. These offerings made atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.

⁵⁰ Aaron's descendants are reckoned as follows: Aaron's son was Eleazar. Eleazar's son was Phinehas. Phinehas' son was Abishua. ⁵¹ Abishua's son was Bukki. Bukki's son was Uzzi. Uzzi's son was Zerariah.

⁵² Zerariah's son was Meraioth. Meraioth's son was Amariah. Amariah's son was Ahitub. ⁵³ Ahitub's son was Zadok. Zadok's son was Ahimaaz.

⁵⁴ These are the locations where Aaron's descendants were assigned to live, that is, for the descendants of Aaron who were from the clans of the Kohathites (the first lot was theirs). ⁵⁵ To them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah and its pasturelands,

⁵⁶ but the fields of the city and its villages they gave to Caleb son of Jephunneh.

⁵⁷ To the descendants of Aaron they gave: Hebron (a city of refuge), and Libnah with its pasturelands, Jattir, Eshtemoa with its pasturelands, ⁵⁸ Hilen with its

pasturelands, and Debir with its pasturelands.⁵⁹ They also gave to the descendants of Aaron: Ashan with its pasturelands, Juttah,^[2] and Beth Shemesh with its pasturelands;⁶⁰ and from the tribe of Benjamin, Geba with its pasturelands, Alemeth with its pasturelands, and Anathoth with its pasturelands.

All their cities throughout their clans were thirteen cities.

⁶¹ To the rest of Kohath's descendants were given by lot ten cities from the half tribe of Manasseh. ⁶² To Gershon's descendants in their various clans were given thirteen cities from the tribes of Issachar, Asher, Naphtali, and the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan. ⁶³ To Merari's descendants they gave by lot twelve cities, clan by clan, from the tribes of Reuben, Gad, and Zebulun. ⁶⁴ So the people of Israel gave these cities with their pasturelands to the Levites. ⁶⁵ They assigned by lot these towns mentioned by name from the tribes of the sons of Judah, Simeon, and Benjamin.

⁶⁶ Some of the clans of the descendants of Kohath were given cities from the territory of the tribe of Ephraim. ⁶⁷ They gave them: Shechem (a city of refuge) with its pasturelands in the hill country of Ephraim, Gezer with its pasturelands,⁶⁸ Jokmeam with its pasturelands, Beth Horon with its pasturelands,⁶⁹ Aijalon with its pasturelands, and Gath Rimmon with its pasturelands. ⁷⁰ The half tribe of Manasseh gave the Kohathites Aner with its pasturelands and Bileam with its pasturelands. These became the possessions of the rest of the Kohathite clans.

⁷¹ To Gershon's descendants out of the clans of the half tribe of Manasseh, they gave Golan in Bashan with its pasturelands and Ashtaroth with its pasturelands.

⁷² The tribe of Issachar gave to Gershon's descendants Kedesh with its pasturelands, Daberath with its pasturelands,⁷³ Ramoth with its pasturelands, and Anem with its pasturelands.

⁷⁴ Issachar received from the tribe of Asher: Mashal with its pasturelands, Abdon with its pasturelands,⁷⁵ Hukok with its pasturelands, and Rehob with its pasturelands.

⁷⁶ They received from the tribe of Naphtali: Kedesh in Galilee with its pasturelands, Hammon with its pasturelands, and Kiriathaim with its pasturelands.

⁷⁷ The rest of Merari's descendants received from the tribe of Zebulun: Jokneam, Kartah,^[3] and Rimmono with its pasturelands and Tabor with its pasturelands;

⁷⁸ and from the tribe of Reuben, across the Jordan on the east side of Jericho, they received Bezer in the desert, Jahzah,⁷⁹ Kedemoth and its pasturelands, and Mephaath and its pasturelands.

⁸⁰ The Levites received from the tribe of Gad: Ramoth in Gilead with its

pasturelands, Mahanaim with its pasturelands,⁸¹ Heshbon with its pasturelands, and Jazer with its pasturelands.

Footnotes

6:27 ^[1]The ancient Greek translation taken from the Hebrew copies adds to the list

6:59 ^[2]The place name

6:77 ^[3]The names

Chapter 7

¹ Issachar's four sons were Tola, Puah, Jashub, and Shimron.

² The sons of Tola were Uzzi, Rephaiah, Jeriel, Jahmai, Ibsam, and Samuel. They were the heads of their clans, from the descendants of Tola and they were listed as mighty warriors among their generations. They numbered 22,600 in the days of David.

³ Uzzi's son was Izrahiah. His sons were Michael, Obadiah, Joel, and Ishiah; all five of them were clan leaders. ⁴ Along with them, according to the genealogical records of their clans, they had thirty-six thousand troops of the army for battle, for they had many wives and sons.

⁵ Their relatives from all the clans of Issachar numbered in all eighty-seven thousand mighty warriors, as listed in their genealogy.

⁶ Benjamin's three sons were Bela, Beker, and Jediah.

⁷ Bela's sons were Ezbon, Uzzi, Uzziel, Jerimoth, and Iri, five heads of clans and mighty warriors. There were 22,034 of them recorded in their genealogy.

⁸ Beker's sons were Zemirah, Joash, Eliezer, Elioenai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abijah, Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these were his sons. ⁹ Recorded in their genealogy, according to their generations, were 20,200 heads of their clans, mighty warriors.

¹⁰ The son of Jediah was Bilhan. Bilhan's sons were Jeush, Benjamin, Ehud, Kenaanah, Zethan, Tarshish, and Ahishahar. ¹¹ All these were sons of Jediah. Listed in their clan lists were 17,200 heads of houses and mighty warriors fit for military service.

¹² The Shuppites and the Huppites were descendants of Ir, and the Hushites were descendants of Aher.

¹³ The sons of Naphtali were Jahziel, Guni, Jezer, and Shillem—the descendants of Bilhah.

¹⁴ The descendants of Manasseh were Asriel, who was his descendant through his Aramean concubine. (She gave birth to Makir, the father of Gilead. ¹⁵ Then Makir took a wife from the Huppites and Shuppites, and his sister's name was Maakah.) The name of the second was Zelophehad, who had only daughters.

¹⁶ Then Maakah, wife of Makir, bore a son and she called him Peresh, and his brother's name was Sheresh, and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.

¹⁷ The son of Ulam was Bedan. These were the descendants of Gilead, who was the son of Makir, who was the son of Manasseh. ¹⁸ Gilead's sister Hammoleketh gave birth to Ishhod, Abiezer, and Mahlah.

¹⁹ The sons of Shemida were Ahian, Shechem, Likhi, and Aniam.

²⁰ The descendants of Ephraim were Shuthelah, Bered his son, Tahath his son, Eleadah his son, Tahath his son, ²¹ Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son. Ezer and Elead were killed by men of Gath, natives in the land, when they went to steal their livestock. ²² Ephraim their father mourned for them many days, and his brothers came to comfort him. ²³ He went to his wife. She conceived and bore a son. Ephraim named him Beriah, because tragedy had come to his family. ²⁴ His daughter was Sheerah, who built Lower and Upper Beth Horon and Uzzen Sheerah.

²⁵ Rephah was his son, Resheph his son, Telah his son, Tahan his son,

²⁶ Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son, ²⁷ Nun his son, and Joshua was his son.

²⁸ Their possessions and residences were Bethel and its surrounding villages. They extended eastward to Naaran and westward to Gezer and its villages, and to Shechem and its villages to Ayyah and its villages. ²⁹ On the border with Manasseh were Beth Shan and its villages, Taanach and its villages, Megiddo and its villages, and Dor and its villages. In these towns the descendants of Joseph son of Israel lived.

³⁰ Asher's sons were Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi, and Beriah. Serah was their sister.

³¹ Beriah's sons were Heber and Malkiel, who was the father of Birzaith.

³² Heber's sons were Japhlet, Shomer, and Hotham. Shua was their sister.

³³ Japhlet's sons were Pasak, Bimhal, and Ashvath. These were Japhlet's children.

³⁴ Shomer, Japhlet's brother, had these sons: Rohgah, Hubbah, and Aram.

³⁵ Shemer's brother, Helem, had these sons: Zophah, Imna, Shelesh, and Amal.

³⁶ Zophah's sons were Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri, Imrah, ³⁷ Bezer, Hod, Shamma, Shilshah, Ithran, and Beera.

³⁸ Jether's sons were Jephunneh, Pispah, and Ara.

³⁹ Ulla's sons were Arah, Hanniel, and Rizia. ⁴⁰ All these were descendants of Asher. They were heads of clans, distinguished men, mighty warriors, and chief among the leaders. There were twenty-six thousand men listed who were fit for military service recorded in their genealogy.

Chapter 8

¹ Benjamin's five sons were Bela his firstborn, Ashbel, Aharah,

² Nohah, and Rapha.

³ Bela's sons were Addar, Gera, Abihud, ⁴ Abishua, Naaman, Ahoah, ⁵ Gera, Shephuphan, and Huram.

⁶ These were the descendants of Ehud who were heads of fathers' houses for the inhabitants of Geba, who were compelled to move to Manahath:

⁷ Naaman, Ahijah, and Gera. The last, Gera, led them in their move. He was the father of Uzza and Ahihud.

⁸ Shaharaim became the father of children in the land of Moab, after he had divorced his wives Hushim and Baara. ⁹ By his wife Hodesh, Shaharaim became the father of Jobab, Zibia, Mesha, Malkam, ¹⁰ Jeuz, Sakia, and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of fathers' houses. ¹¹ He had already become the father of Abitub and Elpaal by Hushim.

¹² Elpaal's sons were Eber, Misham, and Shemed (who built Ono and Lod with its surrounding villages). ¹³ There were also Beriah and Shema. They were heads of the fathers' houses of those living in Aijalon, who drove out the inhabitants of Gath.

¹⁴ Ahio, Shashak, Jeremoth, ¹⁵ Zebadiah, Arad, Eder, ¹⁶ Michael, Ishpah, and Joha were the sons of Beriah.

¹⁷ Zebadiah, Meshullam, Hizki, Heber, ¹⁸ Ishmerai, Izliah, and Jobab were the sons of Elpaal.

¹⁹ Jakim, Zikri, Zabdi, ²⁰ Elienai, Zillethai, Eliel, ²¹ Adaiah, Beraiah, and Shimrath were the sons of Shimei.

²² Ishpan, Eber, Eliel, ²³ Abdon, Zikri, Hanan, ²⁴ Hananiah, Elam, Anthothijah, ²⁵ Iphdeiah, and Penuel were the sons of Shashak.

²⁶ Shamsherai, Shehariah, Athaliah, ²⁷ Jareshiah, Elijah, and Zikri were the sons of Jeroham. ²⁸ These were heads of clans—according to the genealogical records they were heads. These were the chief men who dwelled in Jerusalem.

²⁹ The father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's name was Maakah, lived in Gibeon. ³⁰ His firstborn son was Abdon, followed by Zur, Kish, Baal, Nadab, ³¹ Gedor, Ahio, and Zeker. ³² Another of Jeiel's sons was Mikloth, who became the father of Shimeah. They also lived near their relatives in Jerusalem.

³³ Ner was the father of Kish. Kish was the father of Saul. Saul was the father of Jonathan, Malki-Shua, Abinadab, and Esh-Baal.

³⁴ The son of Jonathan was Merib-Baal. Merib-Baal was the father of Micah.

³⁵ The sons of Micah were Pithon, Melek, Tarea, and Ahaz.

³⁶ Ahaz became the father of Jehoaddah. Jehoaddah was the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri. Zimri was the father of Moza. ³⁷ Moza was the father of Binea. Binea was the father of Raphah. Raphah was the father of Eleasah. Eleasah was the father of Azel.

³⁸ Azel had six sons, and these were their names: Azrikam, Bokeru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were sons of Azel.

³⁹ The sons of Eshek, his brother, were Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third. ⁴⁰ Ulam's sons were mighty warriors and archers. They had many sons and grandsons, a total of 150. All these belonged to the descendants of Benjamin.

Chapter 9

¹ So all Israel was recorded in genealogies. They were recorded in the book of the kings of Israel. As for Judah, they were carried away in exile to Babylon because of their faithlessness. ² The first to resettle in their possessions, in their cities, were some Israelites, priests, Levites, and temple servants. ³ Some descendants of Judah, Benjamin, Ephraim, and Manasseh lived in Jerusalem.

⁴ The settlers included Uthai son of Ammihud son of Omri son of Imri son of Bani, one of the descendants of Perez son of Judah.

⁵ Among the Shelanites were Asaiah the firstborn and his sons.

⁶ Among the descendants of Zerah was Jeuel. Their relatives numbered 690.

⁷ Among the descendants of Benjamin was Sallu son of Meshullam son of Hodaviah son of Hassenuah.

⁸ There were also Ibneiah son of Jeroham; Elah son of Uzzi son of Mikri; and Meshullam son of Shephatiah son of Reuel son of Ibnijah.

⁹ Their kinsmen, according to the genealogical records, numbered 956. All these men were heads of fathers' houses for their fathers' houses.

¹⁰ The priests were Jedaiah, Jehoiarib, and Jakin.

¹¹ There was also Azariah son of Hilkiah son of Meshullam son of Zadok son of Meraioth son of Ahitub, the one in charge of the house of God.

¹² There was Adaiah son of Jeroham son of Pashhur son of Malkijah. There was also Maasai son of Adiel son of Jahzerah son of Meshullam son of Meshillemith son of Immer.

¹³ Their relatives, who were leaders of their clans, numbered 1,760. They were very capable men for the work of service in the house of God.

¹⁴ Among the Levites, there was Shemaiah son of Hasshub son of Azrikam son of Hashabiah, among the descendants of Merari. ¹⁵ There were also Bakbakkar, Heresh,

Galal, and Mattaniah son of Mika son of Zikri son of Asaph.¹⁶ There were also Obadiah son of Shemaiah son of Galal son of Jeduthun; and Berekiah son of Asa son of Elkanah, who lived in the villages of the Netophathites.

¹⁷ The doorkeepers were Shallum, Akkub, Talmon, Ahiman, and their relatives.

Shallum was their leader.¹⁸ Previously they stood guard at the king's gate on the east side for the camp of Levi's descendants.¹⁹ Shallum son of Kore son of Ebiasaph,

[1] son of Korah, and his relatives from his clan, the Korahites, were in charge of the work of the guard service. They guarded the door to the tent, as their ancestors had guarded the camp of Yahweh, and they also had guarded the entrance.²⁰ Phinehas son of Eleazar had been in charge of them in the past, and Yahweh had been with him.²¹ Zechariah son of Meshelemiah was guard of the entrance to the tent of

meeting.²² All those who were chosen as gatekeepers at the entrances numbered 212. Their names were recorded in the people's genealogies in their villages. David and Samuel the seer had appointed them to their positions of trust.²³ So they and their descendants were assigned to guard the gates of the house of Yahweh, that is

called the house of the tabernacle.²⁴ The gatekeepers were posted on all four sides, toward the east, west, north, and south.²⁵ Their brothers, who lived in their villages,

came in for seven-day rotations, in turn.²⁶ But the four leaders of the gatekeepers, who were Levites, were entrusted with the rooms and with the storerooms in the house of God.²⁷ They would stay overnight in their posts all around the house of God, for they were responsible for guarding it. They would open it each morning.

²⁸ Some of them were in charge of the temple's equipment; they counted the articles when they were brought in and when they were taken out.²⁹ Some of them also were assigned to take care of the holy things, the equipment, and the supplies, including the fine flour, the wine, the oil, the frankincense, and the spices.³⁰ Some of

the priests' sons mixed the spices.³¹ Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, was in charge of preparing bread for the offerings.

³² Some of their brothers, descendants of the Kohathites, were in charge of the bread of the presence, to prepare it every Sabbath.

³³ The singers and heads of the Levites' clans lived in rooms at the sanctuary when they were free from work, because they had to carry out their assigned tasks day and night.³⁴ These were leaders of the clans of the Levites, according to the genealogical records, chief men. They lived in Jerusalem.

³⁵ The father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's name was Maakah, lived in Gibeon.³⁶ His firstborn son was Abdon, then his sons Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, Nadab,³⁷ Gedor, Ahio, Zechariah, and Mikloth.³⁸ Mikloth was the father of Shimeam. They also lived near

their brothers in Jerusalem.

³⁹ Ner was the father of Kish. Kish was the father of Saul. Saul was the father of Jonathan, Malki-Shua, Abinadab, and Esh-Baal.

⁴⁰ The son of Jonathan was Merib-Baal. Merib-Baal was the father of Micah.

⁴¹ The sons of Micah were Pithon, Melek, Tahrea, and Ahaz.

⁴² Ahaz was the father of Jadah. Jadah was the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth, and Zimri. Zimri was the father of Moza. ⁴³ Moza became the father of Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

⁴⁴ Azel had six sons, and their names were Azrikam, Bokeru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah, and Hanan. These were Azel's sons.

Footnotes

9:19 ^[1]Ebiasaph is the same person referred to as

Chapter 10

¹ Now the Philistines fought against Israel. Every man of Israel fled from before the Philistines and fell down dead on Mount Gilboa. ² The Philistines closely pursued Saul and his son. The Philistines killed Jonathan, Abinadab, and Malki-Shua, his sons.

³ The battle went heavily against Saul, and the archers overtook him, and they wounded him. ⁴ Then said Saul to his armor bearer, "Draw your sword and thrust me through with it. Otherwise, these uncircumcised will come and abuse me." But his armor bearer would not, for he was very afraid. So Saul took his own sword and fell on it. ⁵ When his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell on his sword in the same way and died. ⁶ So Saul died, and his three sons, so all his household members died together.

⁷ When all the men of Israel in the valley saw that they had fled and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned their cities and fled. Then the Philistines came and lived in them. ⁸ It came about on the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the dead, that they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. ⁹ They stripped him and took his head and his armor. They sent messengers throughout Philistia to carry the news to their idols and to the people. ¹⁰ They put his armor in the temple of their gods, and fastened his skull to the temple of Dagon. ¹¹ When all Jabesh Gilead heard of all that the Philistines had done to Saul, ¹² all the fighting men went and took away the body of Saul and those of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh. They buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh and fasted seven days.

¹³ So Saul died for the faithless act with which he acted faithlessly against Yahweh. He did not obey Yahweh's instructions, but asked for advice from someone who

talked with the dead. ¹⁴ He did not seek guidance from Yahweh, so Yahweh killed him and turned over the kingdom to David son of Jesse.

Chapter 11

¹ Then all Israel gathered together with David at Hebron and said, "Look, we are your flesh and bone. ² In the recent past, when Saul was king over us, it was you who led the Israelite army. Yahweh your God said to you, 'You will shepherd my people Israel, and you will become a ruler over my people Israel.'" ³ So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and David made a covenant with them before Yahweh. They anointed David king over Israel. In this way, the word of Yahweh that had been declared by Samuel came true.

⁴ David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (that is, Jebus). Now the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. ⁵ The inhabitants of Jebus said to David, "You will not come in here." But David took the stronghold of Zion, that is, the city of David. ⁶ David had said, "Whoever attacks the Jebusites first will become chief and commander." So Joab son of Zeruiah attacked first, so he was made the chief. ⁷ Then David began to live in the stronghold. So they called it the city of David. ⁸ He built the city all around from the Millo and back to the surrounding wall. Joab restored the rest of the city. ⁹ David became greater and greater because Yahweh of hosts was with him.

¹⁰ These were the leaders David had, who showed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, obeying the word of Yahweh concerning Israel. ¹¹ This is a list of David's mighty men: Jashobeam, the son of a Hakmonite, was commander of the officers. ^[1] He killed three hundred men with his spear on one occasion. ¹² After him was Eleazar son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men. ¹³ He was with David at Pas Dammim, and there the Philistines assembled together for battle, where there was a barley field and the army fled from the Philistines. ¹⁴ They stood in the middle of the field. They defended it and cut down the Philistines and Yahweh rescued them with a great victory.

¹⁵ Then three of the thirty leaders went down to the rock to David, to the cave of Adullam. The army of the Philistines was camped in the Valley of Rephaim. ¹⁶ At that time David was in his stronghold, a cave, while the Philistines had established their camp at Bethlehem. ¹⁷ David was longing for water and said, "If only someone would give me water to drink from the well at Bethlehem, the well that is by the gate!" ¹⁸ So these three mighty men broke through the army of the Philistines and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, the well at the gate. They took the water and brought it

to David, but he refused to drink it. Instead, he poured it out to Yahweh. ¹⁹ Then he said, "Far be it for me before God that I should ever do this! Should I drink the blood of these men who have risked their lives?" Because they had put their lives at risk, David refused to drink it. These were the deeds of the three mighty men.

²⁰ Abishai brother of Joab was captain over the Three. He once used his spear against three hundred and killed them. He had a name along with the Three. ²¹ Of the Three, he was given double honor and became their captain, even though he was not one of them.

²² Benaiah son of Jehoiada was a brave warrior from Kabzeel, who did great deeds. He killed the two sons of Ariel of Moab. He also went down into a pit and killed a lion on a day when the snow was falling. ²³ He even killed an Egyptian, a man five cubits tall. The Egyptian had a spear like a weaver's beam, but he went down to him with only a staff. He seized the spear out of the Egyptian's hand and killed him with his own spear. ²⁴ Benaiah son of Jehoiada did these feats, and he was named alongside the three mighty men. ²⁵ He was more highly regarded than the thirty soldiers in general, but he was not regarded quite as highly as the three mighty men. Yet David put him in charge of his bodyguard.

²⁶ The mighty warriors were Asahel brother of Joab, Elhanan son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

²⁷ Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

²⁸ Ira son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite,

²⁹ Sibbekai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

³⁰ Maharai the Netophathite, Heled son of Baanah the Netophathite,

³¹ Ithai son of Ribai of Gibeah of Benjamin's descendants, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

³² Hurai of the valleys of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

³³ Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

³⁴ the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan son of Shagee the Hararite,

³⁵ Ahiam son of Sakar the Hararite, Eliphal son of Ur,

³⁶ Hopher the Mekerathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

³⁷ Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai son of Ezbai,

³⁸ Joel brother of Nathan, Mibhar son of Hagri,

³⁹ Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite (the armor bearer of Joab son of Zeruiah),

⁴⁰ Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

⁴¹ Uriah the Hittite, Zabad son of Ahlai,

- ⁴² Adina son of Shiza the Reubenite (a chief of the Reubenites) and thirty with him,
⁴³ Hanan son of Maakah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,
⁴⁴ Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel sons of Hotham the Aroerite,
⁴⁵ Jediael son of Shimri, Joha (his brother the Tizite),
⁴⁶ Eliel the Mahavite, Jeribai and Joshaviah sons of Elnaam, Ithmah the Moabite,
⁴⁷ Eliel, Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

Footnotes

11:11 ^[1]The Hebrew could also read,

Chapter 12

¹ These were the men who came to David to Ziklag, while he was still banished from the presence of Saul son of Kish. They were among the soldiers, his helpers in battle.

² They were armed with bows and could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow. They were Benjamites, Saul's kinsmen.

³ The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, both sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite. There were Jeziel and Pelet, sons of Azmaveth. There were also Berakah, Jehu the Anathothite, ⁴ Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a soldier among the thirty (and in command of the thirty); Jeremiah, Jahaziel, Johanan, Jozabad the Gederathite, ⁵ Eluzai, Jerimoth, Bealiah, Shemariah, Shephatiah the Haruphite, ⁶ the Korahites Elkanah, Ishiah, Azarel, Joezer, Jashobeam, and ⁷ Joelah and Zebadiah, sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

⁸ Some Gadites joined David at the stronghold in the wilderness. They were mighty warriors, men of war, ready for battle, who could handle shield and spear; whose faces were as fierce as the faces of lions. They were as swift as gazelles on the mountains.

⁹ There were Ezer the leader, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

¹⁰ Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

¹¹ Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

¹² Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

¹³ Jeremiah the tenth, Makbannai the eleventh. ¹⁴ These sons of Gad were leaders of the army. The least led a hundred, and the greatest led a thousand. ¹⁵ They crossed the Jordan in the first month, when it overflowed its banks, and caused all those living in the valleys to flee, both toward the east and toward the west.

¹⁶ Some of the men of Benjamin and Judah came to the stronghold to David. ¹⁷ David

went out to meet them and addressed them: "If you have come in peace to me to help me, my heart will be joined with you. But if you have come to betray me to my adversaries, may the God of our ancestors see and rebuke you, since I have done no wrong." ¹⁸ Then the Spirit clothed Amasai, who was chief of the thirty. Amasai said, "We are yours, David. We are on your side, son of Jesse. Peace, may peace be to whoever helps you. May peace be to your helpers, for your God is helping you." Then David received them and made them commanders over his men.

¹⁹ Some from Manasseh also deserted to David when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle. Yet they did not help the Philistines, because the Philistine lords consulted with each other and sent David away. They said, "He will desert to his master Saul at the risk of our lives." ²⁰ When he went to Ziklag, the men of Manasseh who joined him were Adnah, Jozabad, Jediael, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu, and Zillethai, captains over thousands of Manasseh. ²¹ They helped David fight against the roving bands, for they were mighty warriors. Later they became commanders in the army.

²² Day after day, men came to David to help him, until there was a great army, like the army of God.

²³ This is the record of the armed soldiers for war, who came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul over to him, which carried out Yahweh's word.

²⁴ The men of Judah who carried shield and spear were 6,800, armed for war.

²⁵ From the Simeonites there were 7,100 mighty warriors trained for war.

²⁶ From the Levites there were 4,600 fighting men. ²⁷ Jehoiada was the leader of Aaron's descendants, and with him were 3,700. ²⁸ With Zadok, a young man, a mighty warrior, were twenty-two leaders from his clan.

²⁹ From Benjamin, Saul's kinsmen, were three thousand. Most of them had kept watch over the house of Saul until this time.

³⁰ From the Ephraimites there were 20,800 mighty warriors, men who were famous in their clans.

³¹ From the half tribe of Manasseh there were eighteen thousand famous men who came to make David king.

³² From Issachar, there were two hundred leaders who had understanding of the times and knew what Israel ought to do. All their relatives were under their command.

³³ From Zebulun there were fifty thousand fighting men, prepared for battle, with all the weapons of war, and ready to give undivided loyalty.

³⁴ From Naphtali there were one thousand officers, and with them thirty-seven thousand men with shields and spears.

³⁵ From the Danites there were 28,600 men prepared for battle.

³⁶ From Asher there were forty thousand men of war prepared for battle.

³⁷ From the other side of the Jordan, from the Reubenites, Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, there were 120,000 men armed with all kinds of weapons for war.

³⁸ All these soldiers, equipped for battle, came to Hebron with a whole heart to make David king over all Israel. All the rest of Israel were in agreement to make David king also. ³⁹ They were there with David three days, eating and drinking, for their relatives had sent them with provisions. ⁴⁰ In addition, those who were near to them, as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on donkeys, camels, mules, and oxen, and cakes of figs, clusters of raisins, wine, oil, cattle and sheep, for there was joy in Israel.

Chapter 13

¹ David consulted with the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, with every leader. ² David said to all the assembly of Israel, "If it seems good to you, and if this comes from Yahweh our God, let us send messengers everywhere to our brothers who remain in all the regions of Israel, and to the priests and Levites who are in their cities. Let them be told to come together with us. ³ Let us bring the ark of our God back to ourselves, for we did not seek his will in the days of Saul's reign." ⁴ The whole assembly agreed to do these things, because in the eyes of all the people they seemed to be what was right. ⁵ So David assembled all Israel together, from the Shihor River in Egypt to Lebo Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath Jearim. ⁶ David and all Israel went up to Baalah, that is, Kiriath Jearim, which belongs to Judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called by Yahweh's name, Yahweh, who sits enthroned over the cherubim. ⁷ So they set the ark of God on a new cart. They brought it out of Abinadab's house. Uzzah and Ahio were guiding the cart. ⁸ David and all Israel were celebrating before God with all their might. They were singing with harps and lutes, tambourines, cymbals, and trumpets.

⁹ When they came to the threshing floor of Kidon, Uzzah reached out with his hand to grab the ark, because the oxen stumbled. ¹⁰ Then the anger of Yahweh burned against Uzzah, and Yahweh killed him because Uzzah had reached out with his hand to the ark. He died there before God. ¹¹ David was angry because Yahweh had attacked Uzzah. That place is called Perez Uzzah to this day. ¹² David was afraid of God that day. He said, "How can I bring the ark of God home to me?" ¹³ So David did not move the ark to the city of David, but put it aside in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite. ¹⁴ The ark of God remained in Obed-Edom's household in his house for three months. So Yahweh blessed his house and all that he possessed.

Chapter 14

¹ Then Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, carpenters, and masons. They built a house for him. ² David knew that Yahweh had established him as king over Israel, and that his kingdom was exalted on high for the sake of his people Israel.

³ In Jerusalem, David took more wives, and he became the father of more sons and daughters. ⁴ These were the names of the children who were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon, ⁵ Ibhar, Elishua, Elpelet, ⁶ Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia, ⁷ Elishama, Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

⁸ Now when the Philistines heard that David had been anointed as king over all Israel, they all went out looking for him. But David heard about it and went out against them. ⁹ Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the Valley of Rephaim. ¹⁰ Then David asked for help from God. He said, "Should I attack the Philistines? Will you give victory over them?" Yahweh said to him, "Attack, for I will certainly give them to you." ¹¹ So they came up to Baal Perazim, and there he defeated them. He commented, "God has burst through my enemies by my hand like a bursting flood of water." So the name of that place became Baal Perazim. ¹² The Philistines abandoned their gods there, and David gave an order that they should be burned.

¹³ Then the Philistines raided the valley yet again. ¹⁴ So David asked for help from God again. God said to him, "You must not attack their front, but rather circle around behind them and come on them through the balsam woods." ¹⁵ When you hear the sound of marching in the wind blowing through the balsam treetops, then attack with force. Do this because God will have gone out before you to attack the army of the Philistines." ¹⁶ So David did as God had commanded him. He defeated the army of the Philistines from Gibeon all the way to Gezer. ¹⁷ Then David's fame went out into all lands, and Yahweh caused all nations to fear him.

Chapter 15

¹ David built houses for himself in the city of David. He prepared a place for the ark of God and set up a tent for it. ² Then David said, "Only the Levites may carry the ark of God, for they had been chosen by Yahweh to carry the ark of Yahweh, and to serve him forever." ³ Then David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of Yahweh to the place he had prepared for it. ⁴ David gathered together Aaron's descendants and the Levites.

⁵ From the descendants of Kohath, there was Uriel the leader and his relatives, 120 men.

⁶ From the descendants of Merari, there was Asaiah the leader and his relatives, 220 men.

⁷ From the descendants of Gershon, there was Joel the leader and his relatives, 130 men.

⁸ From the descendants of Elizaphan, there was Shemaiah the leader and his relatives, 200 men.

⁹ From the descendants of Hebron, there was Eliel the leader and his relatives, eighty men.

¹⁰ From the descendants of Uzziel, there was Amminadab the leader and his relatives, 112 men. ¹¹ David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and the Levites Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, Shemaiah, Eliel, and Amminadab. ¹² He said to them, "You are the leaders of the Levite families. Consecrate yourselves, both you and your brothers, so that you may bring up the ark of Yahweh, the God of Israel, to the place that I have prepared for it. ¹³ You did not carry it the first time. That is why Yahweh our God broke out against us, for we did not seek him or obey his decree." ¹⁴ So the priests and the Levites consecrated themselves so they could bring up the ark of Yahweh, the God of Israel. ¹⁵ So the Levites carried the ark of God on their shoulders with the poles, as Moses had commanded—following the rules given by the word of Yahweh.

¹⁶ David spoke to the leaders of the Levites to assign their brothers as singers who would play loudly on musical instruments, lutes and lyres and loud cymbals, to lift up sounds of joy. ¹⁷ So the Levites appointed Heman son of Joel and one of his brothers, Asaph son of Berekiah. They also appointed kinsmen from Merari's descendants and Ethan son of Kushaiah. ¹⁸ With them were their kinsmen of second rank: Zechariah, ^[1] Jaaziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, the gatekeepers. ¹⁹ The musicians Heman, Asaph, and Ethan were appointed to play loud bronze cymbals. ²⁰ Zechariah, Aziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maaseiah, and Benaiah played the lutes, set to Alamothe. ²¹ Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom, Jeiel, and Azaziah led the way with harps set to the Sheminith. ²² Kenaniah, leader of the Levites, was the director of the singing because he was a teacher of music. ²³ Berekiah and Elkanah were guards for the ark. ²⁴ Shebaniah, Joshaphat, Nethanel, Amasai, Zechariah, Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, were to blow the trumpets before the ark of God. Obed-Edom and Jehiah were guards for the ark.

²⁵ So David, the elders of Israel, and the commanders over thousands went to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh out of Obed-Edom's house with rejoicing. ²⁶

While God helped the Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, they sacrificed seven bulls and seven rams. ²⁷ David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, as were the Levites who carried the ark, the singers, and Kenaniah, the leader of the song with the singers. David was wearing a linen ephod. ²⁸ So all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh with joyful shouting, and with the sound of horns and trumpets, with cymbals, and with lutes and harps.

²⁹ But as the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came to the city of David, Michal daughter of Saul, looked out the window. She saw King David dancing and celebrating. Then she despised him in her heart.

Footnotes

15:18 ^[1]Some ancient copies add the name or prefix, "ben," assuming perhaps the name of Zechariah's father was left out.

Chapter 16

¹ They brought in the ark of God and put it in the middle of the tent that David had set up for it. Then they offered burnt offerings and fellowship offerings before God. ² When David had finished offering up the burnt offering and the fellowship offerings, he blessed the people in the name of Yahweh. ³ He distributed to every man of Israel, to both men and women, a loaf of bread, and a piece of meat, and a cake of raisins.

⁴ David appointed certain Levites to serve before the ark of Yahweh, and to celebrate, thank and praise Yahweh, the God of Israel. ⁵ These Levites were Asaph the leader, and second to him Zechariah, Jaaziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Eliab, Benaiah, Obed-Edom, and Jeiel. These were to play with lutes and harps. Asaph was to sound the cymbals, sounding loudly. ⁶ Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests were to blow the trumpets regularly, before the ark of the covenant of God.

⁷ Then on that day David first appointed Asaph and his brothers to sing this song of thanksgiving to Yahweh.

⁸ Give thanks to Yahweh, call on his name;
make known his deeds among the nations.

⁹ Sing to him, sing praises to him;
speak of all his marvelous deeds.

¹⁰ Boast in his holy name;
let the heart of those who seek Yahweh rejoice.

¹¹ Seek Yahweh and his strength;
seek his presence continually.

¹² Recall the marvelous things he has done,
his miracles and the decrees from his mouth,

- 13 you descendants of Israel his servant,
you people of Jacob, his chosen ones.
- 14 He is Yahweh, our God.
His decrees are on all the earth.
- 15 Keep his covenant in mind forever,
the word that he commanded for a thousand generations.
- 16 He calls to mind the covenant that he made with Abraham,
and his oath to Isaac.
- 17 This is what he confirmed to Jacob as a statute,
and to Israel as an everlasting covenant.
- 18 He said, "I will give you the land of Canaan
as the assigned portion of your inheritance."
- 19 When they were only few in number,
so very few, and they were strangers in the land,
- 20 they wandered from nation to nation,
from one kingdom to another.
- 21 He did not allow anyone to oppress them;
he punished kings for their sakes.
- 22 He said, "Do not touch my anointed ones,
and do not harm my prophets."
- 23 Sing to Yahweh, all the earth;
announce his salvation day after day.
- 24 Declare his glory among the nations,
his marvelous deeds among all the nations.
- 25 For Yahweh is great and is to be praised greatly,
and he is to be feared above all other gods.
- 26 For all the gods of the nations are idols,
but it is Yahweh who made the heavens.
- 27 Splendor and majesty are in his presence.
Strength and joy are in his place.
- 28 Ascribe to Yahweh, you clans of peoples,
ascribe to Yahweh glory and strength!
- 29 Ascribe to Yahweh the glory his name deserves.
Bring an offering and come before him.
Bow down to Yahweh in the splendor of holiness.
- 30 Tremble before him, all the earth.
The world also is established; it cannot be shaken.

- ³¹ Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
let them say among the nations, "Yahweh reigns."
³² Let the sea roar, and that which fills it shout with joy.
Let the fields be joyful, and all that is in them.
³³ Then let the trees in the forest shout for joy before Yahweh,
for he is coming to judge the earth.
³⁴ Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
for his covenant faithfulness endures forever.
³⁵ Then say, "Save us, God of our salvation.
Gather us together and rescue us from the other nations,
so that we may give thanks to your holy name
and glory in your praises."
³⁶ May Yahweh, the God of Israel, be praised
from everlasting to everlasting.

All the people said, "Amen" and praised Yahweh.

³⁷ So David left Asaph and his brothers there before the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, to serve continually before the ark, as every day's work required. ³⁸ Obed-Edom with those sixty-eight relatives were included. Obed-Edom son of Jeduthun, along with Hosah, were to be gatekeepers. ³⁹ Zadok the priest and his fellow workers were to serve before the tabernacle of Yahweh at the high place in Gibeon. ⁴⁰ They were to offer burnt offerings to Yahweh on the altar for burnt offerings continually morning and evening, according to all that is written in the law of Yahweh, which he gave as a command to Israel. ⁴¹ Heman and Jeduthun were with them, together with the rest who were chosen by name, to give thanks to Yahweh, because his covenant faithfulness endures forever. ⁴² Heman and Jeduthun were in charge of those who played trumpets, cymbals, and the other instruments for the sacred music. The sons of Jeduthun guarded the gate. ⁴³ Then all the people returned to their homes, and David returned to bless his own household.

Chapter 17

¹ It happened that after David had settled in his house, he said to Nathan the prophet, "Look, I am living in a house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of Yahweh is staying under a tent." ² Then Nathan said to David, "Go, do what is in your heart, for God is with you." ³ But that same night the word of God came to Nathan, saying, ⁴ "Go and tell David my servant, 'This is what Yahweh says: You will not build me a house in which to live. ⁵ For I have not lived in a house from the day that I brought up Israel to this present day. Rather, I have been living in a tent, a

tabernacle, in various places.⁶ In all places I have moved among all Israel, did I ever say anything to any of Israel's judges, whom I appointed to shepherd my people, saying, "Why have you not built me a house of cedar?"⁷ "Now then, tell my servant David, 'This is what Yahweh of hosts says: I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, so that you would be ruler over my people Israel.'⁸ I have been with you wherever you went and have cut off all your enemies from before you, and I will make you a name, like the name of the great ones who are on the earth.⁹ I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them there, so that they may live in their own place and be troubled no more. No longer will wicked people oppress them, as they did before,¹⁰ as they were doing from the days that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Then I will subdue all your enemies. Moreover I tell you that I, Yahweh, will build you a house.¹¹ It will come about that when your days are fulfilled for you to go to your fathers, I will raise up your descendant after you, and for one of your own descendants, I will establish his kingdom.¹² He will build me a house, and I will establish his throne forever.¹³ I will be a Father to him, and he will be my son. I will not take my covenant faithfulness away from him, as I took it from Saul, who ruled before you.¹⁴ I will set him over my house and in my kingdom forever, and his throne will be established forever."

¹⁵ Nathan spoke to David and reported to him all these words, and he told him about the entire vision.

¹⁶ Then David the king went in and sat before Yahweh; he said, "Who am I, Yahweh God, and what is my family, that you have brought me to this point?¹⁷ For this was a small thing in your sight, God. You have spoken of your servant's family for a great while to come, and have shown me future generations, Yahweh God.¹⁸ What more can I, David, say to you? You have honored your servant. You have given your servant special recognition.¹⁹ Yahweh, for your servant's sake, and to fulfill your own purpose, you have done this great thing to reveal all your great deeds.²⁰ Yahweh, there is none like you, and there is no God besides you, just as we have always heard.²¹ For what nation on earth is like your people Israel, whom you, God, rescued from Egypt as a people for yourself, to make a name for yourself by great and awesome deeds? You drove out nations from before your people, whom you rescued from Egypt.²² You made Israel your own people forever, and you, Yahweh, became their God.²³ So now, Yahweh, may the promise that you made concerning your servant and his family be established forever. Do as you have spoken.²⁴ May your name be established forever and be great, so the people will say, 'Yahweh of hosts is the God of Israel,' while the house of me, David, your servant is established

before you. ²⁵ For you, my God, have revealed to your servant that you will build him a house. That is why I, your servant, have found courage to pray to you. ²⁶ Now, Yahweh, you are God, and have made this good promise to your servant: ²⁷ Now it has pleased you to bless your servant's house, that it may continue forever before you. You, Yahweh, have blessed it, and it will be blessed forever."

Chapter 18

¹ After this it came about that David attacked the Philistines and subdued them. He took Gath and its villages out of the Philistines' control. ² Then he defeated Moab, and the Moabites became servants to David and paid him tribute.

³ David then defeated Hadadezer, king of Zobah at Hamath, as Hadadezer was traveling to establish his rule by the Euphrates River. ⁴ David captured from him a thousand chariots, seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen. David hamstringed all the chariot horses, but reserved enough of them for a hundred chariots.

⁵ When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David killed twenty-two thousand Aramean men. ⁶ Then David put garrisons in Aram of Damascus, and the Arameans became servants to him and brought him tribute. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went. ⁷ David took the golden shields that were on Hadadezer's servants and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸ From Tebah and Kun, cities of Hadadezer, David took very much bronze. It was with this bronze that Solomon later made the bronze basin called "The Sea," the pillars, and the bronze equipment.

⁹ When Tou, king of Hamath, heard that David had defeated all the army of Hadadezer king of Zobah, ¹⁰ Tou sent Hadoram his son to King David to greet him and to bless him. He did this because David had fought against Hadadezer and defeated him, and because Tou had often been at war with Hadadezer. Tou also sent David many different sorts of articles made of gold and silver and bronze. ¹¹ King David set these objects apart to Yahweh, together with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations: Edom, Moab, the people of Ammon, the Philistines, and Amalek.

¹² Abishai son of Zeruiah killed eighteen thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt. ¹³ He placed garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became David's servants. Yahweh gave victory to David wherever he went.

¹⁴ David reigned over all Israel, and he administered justice and righteousness to all his people. ¹⁵ Joab son of Zeruiah was the commander of the army, and Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud was recorder. ¹⁶ Zadok son of Ahitub and Ahimelek son of Abiathar

were priests, and Shavsha was scribe.¹⁷ Benaiah son of Jehoiada was over the Kerethites and Pelethites, and David's sons were the chief officials at the hand of the king.

Chapter 19

¹ It came about later that Nahash, king of the people of Ammon, died, and that his son became king in his place. ² David said, "I will show kindness to Hanun son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me." So David sent messengers to console him concerning his father. David's servants entered the land of the Ammonites and went to Hanun, in order to comfort him. ³ But the Ammonite princes said to Hanun, "Do you think that David is honoring your father because he has sent men to comfort you? Do not his servants come to you to explore and examine the land in order to overthrow it?" ⁴ So Hanun seized David's servants, shaved them, cut off their robes in the middle at their buttocks, and sent them away. ⁵ When they explained this to David, he sent to meet with them, for the men were deeply ashamed. The king said, "Stay at Jericho until your beards have grown back, and then return."

⁶ When the Ammonites saw that they had become a stench to David, Hanun and the Ammonites sent a thousand talents of silver to hire Aramean chariots and horsemen from Naharaim, Maakah, and Zobah. ⁷ They hired thirty-two thousand chariots and the king of Maakah and his army, who came and encamped before Medeba. Then the Ammonites gathered themselves together from their cities and came out to battle. ⁸ When David heard of it, he sent Joab and his entire host of mighty men. ⁹ The people of Ammon came out and lined up for battle at the city gate, while the kings who had come were by themselves in the field.

¹⁰ When Joab saw the battle lines facing him both in front and behind, he chose some of Israel's best fighters and arranged them against the Arameans. ¹¹ As for the rest of the army, he gave it into the command of Abishai his brother, and he put them into battle lines against the army of Ammon. ¹² Joab said, "If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you, Abishai, must rescue me. But if the army of Ammon is too strong for you, then I will come and rescue you. ¹³ Be strong, and let us show ourselves to be strong for our people and for the cities of our God, for Yahweh will do what is good in his eyes." ¹⁴ So Joab and the soldiers of his army advanced to the battle against the Arameans, who were forced to flee before the army of Israel. ¹⁵ When the army of Ammon saw that the Arameans had fled, they also fled from Joab's brother Abishai and went back into the city. Then Joab returned from the people of Ammon and went back to Jerusalem.

¹⁶ When the Arameans saw that they were being defeated by Israel, they sent messengers and brought back Arameans from beyond the Euphrates River, with Shophak the commander of Hadadezer's army. ¹⁷ When David was told this, he gathered all Israel together, crossed the Jordan, and came upon them. He arranged the army for battle against the Arameans, and they fought him. ¹⁸ The Arameans fled from Israel, and David killed seven thousand Aramean charioteers and forty thousand foot soldiers. He also killed Shophak, the commander of the army. ¹⁹ When all the kings who were servants of Hadadezer saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with David and served him. So the people of Aram were no longer willing to rescue the Ammonites.

Chapter 20

¹ It came about in the spring of the year, at the time when kings normally go to war, that Joab led the army into battle and devastated the land of the Ammonites. He went and besieged Rabbah. David remained in Jerusalem. Joab attacked Rabbah and completely destroyed it. ² David took the crown of their king from off his head, and he found that it weighed a talent of gold, and in it were precious stones. The crown was set on David's head, and he brought out the plunder of the city in large quantities. ³ He brought out the people who were in the city and forced them to work with saws and iron picks and axes. David required all the cities of the descendants of Ammon to do this labor. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

⁴ It came about after this that there was a battle at Gezer with the Philistines. Sibbekai the Hushathite killed Sippai, one of the descendants of the Rephaim, and the Philistines were subdued. ⁵ It came about again in a battle with the Philistines at Gob, that Elhanan son of Jair the Bethlehemite killed Lahmi brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ⁶ It came about in another battle at Gath that there was a man of great height who had six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot. He also was descended from the Rapha. ⁷ When he mocked the army of Israel, Jonathan son of Shimea, David's brother, killed him. ⁸ These were descendants of the Rapha of Gath, and they were killed by the hand of David and by the hand of his servants.

Chapter 21

¹ An adversary arose against Israel and incited David to count Israel. ² David said to Joab and to the commanders of the army, "Go, count the people of Israel from Beersheba to Dan and report back to me, that I may know their number." ³ Joab said, "May Yahweh make his army a hundred times greater than it is. But my master the king, do they not all serve my master? Why does my master want this? Why bring

guilt on Israel?"⁴ But the king's word was enforced against Joab. So Joab left and went throughout all Israel. Then he came back to Jerusalem.⁵ Then Joab reported the total of the census of the fighting men to David. There were in Israel 1,100,000 men who drew the sword. Judah alone had 470,000 soldiers.⁶ But Levi and Benjamin were not counted among them, for the king's command had disgusted Joab.⁷ God was offended by this action, so he attacked Israel.⁸ David said to God, "I have greatly sinned by doing this. Now take away your servant's guilt, for I have acted very foolishly."

⁹ Yahweh told Gad, David's prophet,¹⁰ "Go say to David, 'This is what Yahweh says: I am giving you three choices. Choose one of them.'" ¹¹ So Gad went to David and said to him, "Yahweh says this, 'Choose one of these: ¹² either three years of famine, three months being pursued by your enemies and being caught by their swords, or else three days of Yahweh's sword, that is, a plague in the land, with the angel of Yahweh destroying throughout all the land of Israel.' Now then, decide what answer I should take to the one who sent me." ¹³ Then David said to Gad, "I am in great distress! Let me fall into the hand of Yahweh rather than into the hand of man, for his merciful actions are very great." ¹⁴ So Yahweh sent a plague on Israel, and seventy thousand people died. ¹⁵ God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it. As he was about to destroy it, Yahweh watched and changed his mind about the harm. He said to the destroying angel, "Enough! Now draw back your hand." At that time the angel of Yahweh was standing at the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. ¹⁶ David looked up and saw the angel of Yahweh standing between earth and heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand raised over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, lay facedown on the ground. ¹⁷ David said to God, "Is it not I that commanded that the army be numbered? I did this wicked thing. But these sheep, what have they done? Yahweh my God! Let your hand strike me and my clan, but do not let the plague remain on your people."

¹⁸ So the angel of Yahweh commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and build an altar for Yahweh at the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. ¹⁹ So David went up as Gad instructed him to do in the name of Yahweh. ²⁰ While Ornan was threshing wheat, he turned and saw the angel. He and his four sons with him hid themselves. ²¹ When David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David. He left the threshing floor and bowed to David with his face to the ground. ²² Then David said to Ornan, "Sell me this threshing floor, so I can build an altar for Yahweh. I will pay the full price, so that the plague may be removed from the people." ²³ Ornan said to David, "Take it as your own, my master the king. Do with it what is good in your sight. Look, I will give you oxen for burnt offerings, threshing sledges for wood, and

wheat for the grain offering; I will give it all to you." ²⁴ King David said to Ornan, "No, I insist on buying it for the full price. I will not take what is yours and offer it as a burnt offering to Yahweh if it costs me nothing." ²⁵ So David paid six hundred shekels of gold for the place. ²⁶ David built an altar for Yahweh there and offered on it burnt offerings and fellowship offerings. He called on Yahweh, who answered him with fire from heaven on the altar for burnt offerings. ²⁷ Then Yahweh gave an order to the angel, and the angel put his sword back into its sheath. ²⁸ When David saw that Yahweh had answered him at the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, he performed the sacrifice there at that same time. ²⁹ Now at that time, Yahweh's tabernacle, which Moses had made in the wilderness, and the altar for burnt offerings, were at the high place at Gibeon. ³⁰ However, David could not go there to ask for God's direction, because he was afraid of the sword of the angel of Yahweh.

Chapter 22

¹ Then David said, "This is where the house of Yahweh God will be, with the altar for the burnt offerings of Israel."

² So David ordered his servants to gather together the foreigners living in the land of Israel. He assigned them to be stonecutters, to cut stone blocks, in order to build the house of God. ³ David supplied a large amount of iron for the nails for the doors to go in the gateways, and for braces. He also supplied more bronze than could be weighed, ⁴ and more cedar trees than could be counted. (The Sidonians and the Tyrians brought too many cedar logs to David to count.) ⁵ David said, "My son Solomon is a young and inexperienced man, and the house that is to be built for Yahweh must be especially magnificent, so that it will be famous and glorious in all other lands. So I will prepare for its building." So David made extensive preparations before his death.

⁶ Then he called for Solomon his son and commanded him to build a house for Yahweh, the God of Israel. ⁷ David said to Solomon, "My son, it was my intention to build a house myself, for the name of Yahweh my God. ⁸ But Yahweh came to me and said, 'You have shed much blood and have fought many battles. You will not build a house for my name, because you have shed much blood on the earth in my sight. ⁹ However, you will have a son who will be a peaceful man. I will give him rest from all his enemies on every side. For his name will be Solomon, and I will give peace and quiet to Israel in his days. ¹⁰ He will build a house for my name. He will be my son, and I will be his Father. I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel forever.' ¹¹ Now, my son, may Yahweh be with you and enable you to succeed. May

you build the house of Yahweh your God, as he said you would. ¹² Only may Yahweh give you insight and understanding, so that you may obey the law of Yahweh your God, when he places you in charge over Israel. ¹³ Then you will succeed, if you carefully obey the statutes and the decrees that Yahweh gave to Moses concerning Israel. Be strong and courageous. Do not fear or be discouraged. ¹⁴ Now, see, with great pains I have prepared for the house of Yahweh 100,000 talents of gold, one million talents of silver, and bronze and iron in large quantities. I have also provided timber and stone. You must add more to all this. ¹⁵ You have many workmen with you: stonecutters, masons, carpenters, and skillful craftsmen without number of every kind, ¹⁶ who can work with gold, silver, bronze, and iron. Arise and begin the work, and may Yahweh be with you."

¹⁷ David also ordered all the leaders of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, ¹⁸ "Yahweh your God is with you and has given you peace on every side. He has given the region's inhabitants into my hand. The region is subdued before Yahweh and his people. ¹⁹ Now seek Yahweh your God with all your heart and your soul. Get up and build the holy place of Yahweh God. Then you can bring the ark of the covenant of Yahweh and the holy things that belong to God into the house built for Yahweh's name."

Chapter 23

¹ When David was old and near the end of his life, he made Solomon his son king over Israel. ² He gathered together all the leaders of Israel, with the priests and Levites. ³ The Levites who were thirty years old and older were counted in a census, and they numbered thirty-eight thousand. ⁴ "Of these, twenty-four thousand were to oversee the work on the house of Yahweh, and six thousand were officers and judges. ⁵ Four thousand were gatekeepers, and four thousand were to praise Yahweh with the instruments that I made to give praise," David said. ⁶ David divided them into groups that corresponded to Levi's sons: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

⁷ From the clans descended from Gershon, there were Ladan and Shimei.

⁸ There were three of Ladan's sons: Jehiel the leader, Zetham, and Joel.

⁹ There were three of Shimei's sons: Shelomoth, Haziël, and Haran. These were the leaders of the clans of Ladan.

¹⁰ There were four of Shimei's sons: Jahath, Ziza, Jeush, and Beriah.

¹¹ Jahath was the oldest, and Ziza the second, but Jeush and Beriah did not have many sons, so they were considered as one clan with the same duties.

¹² There were four of Kohath's sons: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

¹³ These were Amram's sons: Aaron and Moses. Aaron was chosen to set apart the most holy things, that he and his descendants would offer incense before Yahweh, to serve him and to give blessings in his name forever. ¹⁴ But as for Moses the man of God, his descendants were counted with the tribe of Levi.

¹⁵ Moses' sons were Gershom and Eliezer.

¹⁶ Gershom's descendant was Shubael the oldest.

¹⁷ Eliezer's descendant was Rehabiah. Eliezer had no other sons, but Rehabiah had many descendants.

¹⁸ Izhar's son was Shelomith the leader.

¹⁹ Hebron's descendants were Jeriah the oldest, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

²⁰ Uzziel's sons were Micah the oldest, and Ishiah the second.

²¹ Merari's sons were Mahli and Mushi. Mahli's sons were Eleazar and Kish.

²² Eleazar died without having any sons. He had only daughters. So their kinsmen, the sons of Kish, married them.

²³ Mushi's three sons were Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth.

²⁴ These were Levi's descendants corresponding to their clans. They were the leaders, counted and listed by name in the census, of the clans that did the work in the service of the house of Yahweh, from twenty years old and upward. ²⁵ For David said, "Yahweh, the God of Israel, has given rest to his people. He makes his home in Jerusalem forever. ²⁶ The Levites will no longer need to carry the tabernacle and all the equipment used in its service." ²⁷ For by David's last words the Levites were counted, from twenty years old and upward. ²⁸ Their duty was to assist Aaron's descendants in the service of the house of Yahweh. They were to care for the courtyards, the rooms, the ceremonial purification of all the things that belong to Yahweh, and other work in the service of the house of God. ²⁹ They also took care of the bread of the presence, the fine flour for grain offerings, the unleavened wafers, the baked offerings, the offerings mixed with oil, and all the measuring of the amounts and sizes of things. ³⁰ They also stood every morning to thank and praise Yahweh. They also did this in the evening ³¹ and whenever burnt offerings were offered to Yahweh, on the Sabbath and at the new moon festivals and feast days. A fixed number, assigned by decree, always had to be present before Yahweh. ³² They were in charge of the tent of meeting, the holy place, and helped their kinsmen the descendants of Aaron in the service of the house of Yahweh.

Chapter 24

¹ The work groups based on Aaron's descendants were these: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. ² Nadab and Abihu died before their father died. They had no children, so Eleazar and Ithamar served as priests. ³ David, together with Zadok, a descendant of Eleazar, and Ahimelek, a descendant of Ithamar, divided them into groups for their labor as priests. ⁴ There were more leading men among Eleazar's descendants than among Ithamar's descendants, so they divided Eleazar's descendants into sixteen groups. They did this by heads of clans and by Ithamar's descendants. These divisions were eight in number, corresponding to their clans. ⁵ They divided them impartially by lot, for there were holy officials and officials of God, from both Eleazar's descendants and Ithamar's descendants. ⁶ Shemaiah son of Nethanel the scribe, a Levite, wrote down their names in the presence of the king, the officials, Zadok the priest, Ahimelek son of Abiathar, and the leaders of the priestly and Levite families. One clan was drawn by lot from Eleazar's descendants, and then the next would be drawn from Ithamar's descendants.

⁷ The first lot went to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,
⁸ the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,
⁹ the fifth to Malkijah, the sixth to Mijamin,
¹⁰ the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,
¹¹ the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shekaniah,
¹² the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,
¹³ the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,
¹⁴ the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,
¹⁵ the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzetz,
¹⁶ the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel,
¹⁷ the twenty-first to Jakin, the twenty-second to Gamul,
¹⁸ the twenty-third to Delaiah, and the twenty-fourth to Maaziah.

¹⁹ This was the order of their service, when they came into the house of Yahweh, following the ordinance given to them by Aaron their ancestor, as Yahweh, the God of Israel, had commanded him.

²⁰ These were the rest of the descendants of Levi: Of the sons of Amram, Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah.

²¹ As for Rehabiah, the sons of Rehabiah: Ishiah the leader.

²² From the Izharites: Shelomoth; from the sons of Shelomoth: Jahath.

²³ The sons of Hebron: Jeriah the leader, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

- ²⁴ The son of Uzziel: Micah; from the sons of Micah: Shamir.
- ²⁵ The brother of Micah: Ishiah. From the sons of Ishiah: Zechariah.
- ²⁶ The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi; from the son of Jaaziah: Beno.
- ²⁷ The sons of Merari from Jaaziah: Beno, Shoham, Zakkur, and Ibri.
- ²⁸ From Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons.
- ²⁹ From Kish: The son of Kish: Jerahmeel.
- ³⁰ The sons of Mushi: Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the Levites, listed by their clans. ³¹ These men who were the head of each clan and each of their younger brothers, cast lots in the presence of King David, and Zadok and Ahimelek, along with the leaders of the families of the priests and Levites. They cast lots just as Aaron's descendants had done.

Chapter 25

- ¹ David and the leaders of the army selected some of the sons of Asaph, Heman, and Jeduthun to prophesy with lutes and harps, and with cymbals. Here is the list of the men who performed this service:
- ² From the sons of Asaph: Zakkur, Joseph, Nethaniah, and Asharelah, ^[1] the sons of Asaph, under the direction of Asaph, who prophesied under the king's supervision.
- ³ From the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, Zeri, ^[2] Jeshaiiah, Shimei, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six in all, under the direction of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied, playing the harp for giving thanks and praising Yahweh.
- ⁴ From the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, ^[3] Shubael, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth. ⁵ All these were the sons of Heman the king's prophet. God gave Heman fourteen sons and three daughters to lift up his horn.
- ⁶ All these were under the direction of their fathers. They were musicians in the house of Yahweh with cymbals, lutes and lyres, as they served in the house of God. Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman were under the king's supervision. ⁷ They and their brothers who were skilled and trained to make music to Yahweh numbered 288. ⁸ They cast lots for their duties, all alike, the same for the young as well as the old, the teacher as well as the student.
- ⁹ Now regarding Asaph's sons: The first lot fell to Joseph's family; the second fell to Gedaliah's family, twelve persons in number; ¹⁰ the third fell to Zakkur, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹¹ the fourth fell to Izri, ^[4] his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹² the fifth fell to Nethaniah, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹³ the sixth fell to Bukkiah, his sons and his

relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹⁴ the seventh fell to Jesarelah, ^[5] his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹⁵ the eighth fell to Jeshaiiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹⁶ the ninth fell to Mattaniah, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹⁷ the tenth fell to Shimei, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹⁸ the eleventh fell to Azarel, ^[6] his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ¹⁹ the twelfth fell to Hashabiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²⁰ the thirteenth fell to Shubael, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²¹ the fourteenth fell to Mattithiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²² the fifteenth fell to Jerimoth, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²³ the sixteenth fell to Hananiah, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²⁴ the seventeenth fell to Joshbekashah, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²⁵ the eighteenth fell to Hanani, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²⁶ the nineteenth fell to Mallothi, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²⁷ the twentieth fell to Eliathah, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²⁸ the twenty-first fell to Hothir, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ²⁹ the twenty-second fell to Giddalti, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ³⁰ the twenty-third fell to Mahazioth, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number; ³¹ the twenty-fourth fell to Romamti-Ezer, his sons and his relatives, twelve persons in number.

Footnotes

25:2 ^[1]This is the same person referred to in 1 Chronicles 25:14 as Jesarelah.

25:3 ^[2]This is a variant of the name

25:4 ^[3]Uzziel is the same person referred to in 1 Chronicles 25:18 as Azarel.

25:11 ^[4]This is a variant of

25:14 ^[5]This is the same person referred to in 1 Chronicles 25:2 as Asharelah.

25:18 ^[6]This is the same person referred to in 1 Chronicles 25:4 as Uzziel.

Chapter 26

¹ Here were the divisions of the gatekeepers: From the Korahites, Meshelemiah son of Kore, a descendant of Asaph ^[1].

² Meshelemiah ^[2] had sons: Zechariah the firstborn, Jediahel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

³ Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh.

⁴ Obed-Edom had sons: Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third,

and Sakar the fourth, and Nethanel the fifth,

⁵ Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the eighth, for God had blessed Obed-Edom.

⁶ To Shemaiah his son were born sons who ruled over their clans; they were men of great ability. ⁷ The sons of Shemaiah were Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad. His relatives Elihu and Semakiah were also men with many abilities. ⁸ All these were descendants of Obed-Edom. They and their sons and relatives were men capable of doing their duties in the tabernacle service. There were sixty-two of them related to Obed-Edom.

⁹ Meshelemiah had sons and relatives, capable men, eighteen in all.

¹⁰ Hosah, a descendant of Merari, had sons: Shimri the leader (although he was not the firstborn, his father made him leader), ¹¹ Hilkiah the second, Tabaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth. All of Hosah's sons and kinsmen were thirteen in number.

¹² These divisions of the gatekeepers, corresponding to their leaders, had responsibilities, like their relatives, to serve in the house of Yahweh. ¹³ They threw lots, both young and old, corresponding to their clans, for every gate. ¹⁴ When the lot was cast for the east gate, it fell to Shelemiah ^[3]. They then cast lots for Zechariah his son, a prudent advisor, and his lot came out for the north gate. ¹⁵ To Obed-Edom was assigned the south gate, and his sons were assigned the storehouses. ¹⁶ Shuppim and Hosah were assigned the west gate along with the gate of Shalleketh, on the upper road. The guards were very close to each other. ¹⁷ On the east were six Levites, on the north four a day, on the south four a day, and at the storehouses two pairs. ¹⁸ At the pillar to the west there were four stationed at the road and two at the pillar ^[4] ¹⁹ These were the divisions of the gatekeepers who were the descendants of Korah and Merari.

²⁰ Among the Levites, Ahijah was in charge of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the things that belong to Yahweh. ²¹ The descendants of Ladan, who were descendants of the Gershonites through Ladan, who were heads of families belonging to Ladan the Gershonite, were Jehieli ²² and the sons of Jehieli: Zetham and Joel his brother. They were in charge of the treasuries of the house of Yahweh. ²³ From the clans of Amram, the clans of Izhar, the clans of Hebron, and the clans of Uzziel:

²⁴ Shubael, a descendant of Gershom son of Moses, was supervisor over the treasuries. ²⁵ His relatives from the clan of Eliezer were his son Rehabiah, Rehabiah's son Jeshaiiah, Jeshaiiah's son Joram, Joram's son Zikri, and Zikri's son Shelomith. ²⁶ Shelomith and his relatives were over all the treasuries holding the

dedicated things that David the king, the family leaders, commanders over thousands and hundreds, and the army commanders had dedicated. ²⁷ They set apart the plunder won in battles for the upkeep of the house of Yahweh. ²⁸ They were also in charge of everything that was set apart to Yahweh by Samuel the prophet, Saul son of Kish, Abner son of Ner, and Joab son of Zeruiah. Everything that was set apart to Yahweh was under the guard of Shelomith and his relatives.

²⁹ Of Izhar's descendants, Kenaniah and his sons were in charge of the civil affairs of Israel. They were officers and judges.

³⁰ Of Hebron's descendants, Hashabiah and his brothers, 1,700 capable men, were in charge of Yahweh's work and the king's work. They were on the west side of the Jordan. ³¹ As for the Hebronites, Jeriah was the head of the clans, according to the genealogical records. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they examined the records and found among them men of great ability in Jazer of Gilead. ³² Jeriah had 2,700 relatives, who were capable family leaders. David made them overseers over the tribes of Reuben and Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and for the king's affairs.

Footnotes

26:1 ^[1]Asaph is the same person referred to as

26:2 ^[2]Meshelemiah is the same person referred to as

26:14 ^[3]Shelemiah is the same person referred to as

26:18 ^[4]The Hebrew word translated here as

Chapter 27

¹ This is the list of the family leaders of the people of Israel, commanders of thousands and hundreds, as well as army officers who served the king in various ways. Each military division served month by month throughout the year. Each division had twenty-four thousand men.

² Over the division for the first month was Jashobeam son of Zabdiel. In his division were twenty-four thousand men. ³ He was among the descendants of Perez and in charge of all the army officers for the first month.

⁴ Over the division for the second month was Dodai, from the clan descended from Ahoah. Mikloth was second in rank. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

⁵ The commander of the army for the third month was Benaiah son of Jehoiada, a priest and leader. In his division were twenty-four thousand men. ⁶ This is the Benaiah who was the leader of the thirty, and over the thirty. Ammizabad his son was in his division.

⁷ The commander for the fourth month was Asahel brother of Joab. Zebadiah his son

became commander after him. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

⁸ The commander for the fifth month was Shamhuth, a descendant of Izrah. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

⁹ The commander for the sixth month was Ira son of Ikkesh, from Tekoa. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

¹⁰ The commander for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, from the people of Ephraim. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

¹¹ The commander for the eighth month was Sibbekai the Hushathite, from the clan descended from Zerah. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

¹² The commander for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, from the tribe of Benjamin. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

¹³ The commander for the tenth month was Maharai from the city of Netophah, from the clan descended from Zerah. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

¹⁴ The commander for the eleventh month was Benaiah from the city of Pirathon, from the tribe of Ephraim. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

¹⁵ The commander for the twelfth month was Heldai from the city of Netophah, from the clan descended from Othniel. In his division were twenty-four thousand men.

¹⁶ These were the leaders of the tribes of Israel: For the tribe of Reuben, Eliezer son of Zichri was the leader. For the tribe of Simeon, Shephatiah son of Maakah was the leader.

¹⁷ For the tribe of Levi, Hashabiah son of Kemuel was the leader, and Zadok led Aaron's descendants.

¹⁸ For the tribe of Judah, Elihu, one of David's brothers, was the leader. For the tribe of Issachar, Omri son of Michael was the leader.

¹⁹ For the tribe of Zebulun, Ishmaiah son of Obadiah was the leader. For the tribe of Naphtali, Jerimoth son of Azriel was the leader.

²⁰ For the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea son of Azaziah was the leader. For the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel son of Pedaiah was the leader.

²¹ For the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo son of Zechariah was the leader. For the tribe of Benjamin, Jaasiel son of Abner was the leader.

²² For the tribe of Dan, Azarel son of Jeroham was the leader. These were the leaders of the tribes of Israel.

²³ David did not count those twenty years old or younger, because Yahweh had promised to increase Israel like the stars of heaven. ²⁴ Joab son of Zeruiah began to count the men, but did not finish. Wrath fell on Israel for this. This number was not written down in the Chronicles of King David.

²⁵ Azmaveth son of Adiel was in charge of the king's treasuries. Jonathan son of

Uzziah was over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the fortified towers. ²⁶ Ezri son of Kelub was over the farmers, those who plowed the land. ²⁷ Shimei the Ramathite was over the vineyards, and Zabdi the Shiphmite was over the grapes and the wine cellars. ²⁸ Over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that were in the lowlands was Baal-Hanan from Geder, and over the storehouses of oil was Joash. ²⁹ Over the herds that were pastured in Sharon was Shitrai from Sharon, and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat son of Adlai. ³⁰ Over the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite, and over the female donkeys was Jehdeiah from Meronoth. Over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagrite. ³¹ Jaziz the Hagrite was in charge of the flocks. All these officials were in charge of the property of King David. ³² Jonathan, David's uncle, was an advisor, since he was a wise man and a scribe. Jehiel son of Hakmoni cared for the king's sons. ³³ Ahithophel was the king's advisor, and Hushai from the Arkite people was the king's private advisor. ³⁴ Ahithophel's position was taken by Jehoiada son of Benaiah, and by Abiathar. Joab was commander of the king's army.

Chapter 28

¹ David assembled all the officials of Israel at Jerusalem: the officials of the tribes, the officers of the divisions that served the king in their scheduled work, the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, the managers over all the property and possessions of the king and of his sons, and the officers and fighting men, including the most skilled of them. ² Then David the king rose to his feet and said, "Listen to me, my brothers and my people. It was my intention to build a house as a resting place for the ark of the covenant of Yahweh; a footstool for our God, and I have made preparations to build it. ³ But God said to me, 'You will not build a temple for my name, because you are a man of war and have shed blood.' ⁴ Yet Yahweh, the God of Israel, chose me from all my father's house to be king over Israel forever. He has chosen Judah as leader, and from the house of Judah he chose my father's house, and from all my father's sons he was pleased to make me king over all Israel. ⁵ From the many sons whom Yahweh has given me, he chose Solomon, my son, to sit on the throne of the kingdom of Yahweh, over Israel. ⁶ He said to me, 'Solomon your son will build my house and my courtyards, for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his Father. ⁷ I will establish his kingdom forever, if he remains committed to obey my commandments and decrees, as you are this day.' ⁸ Now then, in the sight of all Israel, this assembly for Yahweh, and in the presence of our God, all of you must keep and try to carry out all the commandments of Yahweh your God. Do this so that you may possess this good land and leave it as an inheritance to your descendants

after you forever.

⁹ As for you, Solomon my son, obey the God of your father, and serve him with your whole heart and a willing spirit. Do this because Yahweh searches all hearts and understands every motivation of everyone's thoughts. If you seek him, he will be found by you, but if you abandon him, he will reject you forever. ¹⁰ Realize that Yahweh has chosen you to build this temple as his sanctuary. Be strong and do it."

¹¹ Then David gave to Solomon his son the plans for the temple portico, the temple buildings, the storerooms, the upper rooms, the inner rooms, and the room with the atonement lid. ¹² He gave him the plans he had drawn for the courtyards of the house of Yahweh, all the surrounding rooms, the storerooms in the house of God, and the treasuries for the things that belong to Yahweh. ¹³ He gave him regulations for the divisions of the priests and Levites, for the assigned responsibilities for the service of the house of Yahweh, and for all the objects for the service in the house of Yahweh. ¹⁴ He determined the weight of all the gold vessels for each service, the weight of silver vessels for each service, ¹⁵ the weight of the gold for all the gold articles, to be lampstands and gold lamps, the weight of gold for each lampstand, the weight of silver for each silver lampstand, according to the use of each lampstand in the service. ¹⁶ He gave the weight of the gold for the tables of the bread of the presence, for every table, and the weight of the silver for the silver tables. ¹⁷ He gave the weight of pure gold for the meat forks, basins, and cups. He gave the weight for each of the gold bowls, and the weight of each of the silver bowls. ¹⁸ He gave the weight of refined gold for the incense altar, and of the gold for the design of the chariot, the cherubim that spread out their wings and covered the ark of the covenant of Yahweh. ¹⁹ David said, "I have put all this in writing as Yahweh directed me and gave me to understand regarding the design."

²⁰ David said to Solomon his son, "Be strong and brave. Do the work. Do not be afraid or dismayed, for Yahweh God, my God, is with you. He will not leave you nor abandon you until all the work for the service of the house of Yahweh is finished. ²¹ See, here are the divisions of the priests and Levites for all the service in the house of God. They will be with you, together with all willing and skillful men, to assist you in the work and to perform the service. The officials and all the people are ready to follow your commands."

Chapter 29

¹ King David said to the whole assembly, "Solomon my son, whom alone God has chosen, is still young and inexperienced, and the task is great. For the temple is not for people but for Yahweh God. ² So I have done my best to provide for the temple of my God. I am giving gold for the things to be made of gold, silver for the things to be

made of silver, bronze for the things to be made of bronze, iron for the things to be made of iron, and wood for the things to be made of wood. I am also giving onyx stones, stones to be set, stones for inlaid work of various colors—all kinds of precious stones—and marble stone in abundance. ³ Now, because of my delight in the house of my God, I am giving my personal treasure of gold and silver for it. I am doing this in addition to all that I have prepared for this holy temple: ⁴ three thousand talents of gold from Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, in order to overlay the walls of the buildings. ⁵ I am donating gold for the things to be made of gold, and silver for the things to be made of silver, and things for all kinds of work to be done by craftsmen. Who else wants to make a contribution to Yahweh today and give himself to him?"

⁶ Then freewill offerings were made by the leaders of their ancestors' families, the leaders of the tribes of Israel, the commanders of thousands and hundreds, and by the officials over the king's work. ⁷ They gave for the service of the house of God five thousand talents and ten thousand darics of gold, ten thousand talents of silver, eighteen thousand talents of bronze, and 100,000 talents of iron. ⁸ Those who had precious stones gave them to the treasury of the house of Yahweh, under the supervision of Jehiel, a descendant of Gershon. ⁹ The people rejoiced because of these freewill offerings, because they had contributed wholeheartedly to Yahweh. King David also rejoiced greatly.

¹⁰ David blessed Yahweh in front of all the assembly. He said, "May you be praised, Yahweh, God of Israel our ancestor, forever and ever. ¹¹ Yours, Yahweh, is the greatness, the power, the glory, the victory, and the majesty. For all that is in the heavens and on the earth is yours. Yours is the kingdom, Yahweh, and you are exalted as ruler over all. ¹² Both riches and honor come from you, and you rule over all people. In your hand is power and might. You possess the strength and might to make people great and to give strength to anyone. ¹³ Now then, our God, we thank you and praise your glorious name.

¹⁴ But who am I, and who are my people, that we should have the ability to offer so willingly these things? Indeed, all things come from you, and we have simply given back to you what is yours. ¹⁵ For we are sojourners and tenants before you, as all our ancestors were. Our days on the earth are like a shadow, and there is no hope of remaining on earth. ¹⁶ Yahweh our God, all this wealth that we have collected in order to build a temple to honor your holy name—it comes from you and belongs to you. ¹⁷ I know also, my God, that you examine the heart and have pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things, and now I look with joy as your people who are present here willingly

offer gifts to you. ¹⁸ Yahweh, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel—our ancestors—keep this forever in the thoughts of the minds of your people. Direct their hearts toward you. ¹⁹ Give to Solomon my son a whole heart to keep your commandments, your covenant decrees, and your statutes, and to carry out all these plans to build the palace for which I have made provision."

²⁰ David said to all the assembly, "Now bless Yahweh your God." All the assembly blessed Yahweh, the God of their ancestors, and they bowed down and showed honor to Yahweh and to the king. ²¹ On the next day, they made sacrifices to Yahweh and offered burnt offerings to him. They offered a thousand bulls, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

²² On that day, they ate and drank before Yahweh with great joy. They made Solomon, David's son, king a second time, and anointed him with Yahweh's authority to be ruler. They also anointed Zadok to be priest. ²³ Then Solomon sat on Yahweh's throne as king in place of David his father. He prospered, and all Israel obeyed him. ²⁴ All the leaders, soldiers, and King David's sons gave allegiance to King Solomon. ²⁵ Yahweh greatly honored Solomon before all Israel and bestowed on him royal majesty such as had never been given to any king before him in Israel.

²⁶ David son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. ²⁷ David had been king of Israel for forty years. He ruled for seven years in Hebron and for thirty-three years in Jerusalem. ²⁸ He died at a good old age, after enjoying a long life, wealth and honor. Solomon his son reigned after him. ²⁹ King David's accomplishments are written in the chronicles of Samuel the seer, in the chronicles of Nathan the prophet, and in the chronicles of Gad the seer. ³⁰ Recorded there are the deeds of his rule, his power and the events that affected him, Israel, and all the kingdoms of the other lands.

2 Chronicles

Chapter 1

¹ Solomon son of David was strengthened in his rule, and Yahweh his God was with him and made him very powerful. ² Solomon spoke to all Israel, to the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the fathers' houses. ³ So Solomon and all the assembly with him went to the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the tent of meeting of God, which Moses the servant of Yahweh, had made in the wilderness. ⁴ But David had brought up the ark of God from Kiriath Jearim to the place that he had prepared for it, for he had pitched a tent for it in Jerusalem. ⁵ In addition, the bronze altar made by Bezalel son of Uri son of Hur was there before the tabernacle of Yahweh; Solomon and the

assembly went to it. ^[1]⁶ Solomon went up there to the bronze altar before Yahweh, which was at the tent of meeting, and offered one thousand burnt offerings on it.

⁷ God appeared to Solomon that night and said to him, "Ask! What should I give you?" ⁸ Solomon said to God, "You have shown great covenant faithfulness to David my father, and have made me king in his place. ⁹ Now, Yahweh God, let your promise to David my father be carried out, for you have made me king over a people as numerous as the dust of the earth. ¹⁰ Now give me wisdom and knowledge, so that I may lead this people, for who can judge your people, who are so many in number?"

¹¹ God said to Solomon, "Because this was in your heart, and because you have not asked for riches, wealth, or honor, nor for the life of those who hate you, nor for long life for yourself, but you have asked for wisdom and knowledge for yourself, so that you might rule my people, over whom I have made you king, this is what I will do. ¹² I will now give you wisdom and knowledge. I will also give you riches, wealth, and honor, as none of the kings had before you, and none after you will have." ¹³ So Solomon came to Jerusalem from the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tent of meeting; he reigned over Israel.

¹⁴ Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen, and he had 1,400 chariots and twelve thousand horsemen that he placed in the chariot cities, and with himself, the king in Jerusalem. ¹⁵ The king made silver and gold as common in Jerusalem as the stones, and he made cedar wood as common as the sycamore trees that are in the lowlands.

¹⁶ As for the importation of horses from Egypt and Kue for Solomon, the king's merchants bought them from Kue at a price. ¹⁷ They imported a chariot from Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for 150 shekels. They also exported them to the kings of the Hittites and the Arameans.

Footnotes

1:5 ^[1]Some of the ancient Hebrew copies have,

Chapter 2

¹ Now Solomon commanded the building of a house for Yahweh's name and the building of a palace for his kingdom. ² Solomon assigned seventy thousand men to carry loads, and eighty thousand men as stonecutters in the mountains, and 3,600 men to supervise them. ³ Solomon sent a message to Hiram, the king of Tyre, saying, "As you did with David my father, sending him cedar logs to build a house to live in, do the same with me. ⁴ See, I am about to build a house for the name of Yahweh my God, to set it apart to him, to burn incense of sweet spices before him, to set out the bread of the presence, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths and on the new moons, and on the appointed feasts for Yahweh our God.

This is forever, for Israel. ⁵ The house that I will build will be very large, for our God is greater than all other gods. ⁶ But who is able to build God a house, since the entire universe and even heaven itself cannot contain him? Who am I to build him a house, except to burn sacrifices before him? ⁷ So send me a man who is skilled at work in gold, silver, bronze, iron, and in purple, crimson, and blue wool, a man who knows how to make all kinds of engraved wood. He will be with the skilled men who are with me in Judah and Jerusalem, whom David my father provided. ⁸ Send me also cedar, cypress, and algum trees from Lebanon, for I know that your servants know how to cut timber in Lebanon. See, my servants will be with your servants, ⁹ in order to prepare for me timber in abundance, for the house which I am about to build will be great and marvelous. ¹⁰ See, I will give to your servants, the men who will cut the timber, twenty thousand cors of ground wheat, twenty thousand cors of barley, twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil." [\[1\]](#)

¹¹ Then Hiram, the king of Tyre, answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: "Because Yahweh loves his people, he has made you king over them."

¹² In addition, Hiram said, "Blessed be Yahweh, the God of Israel, who made heaven and earth, who has given to David the king a wise son, gifted with prudence and understanding, who will build a house for Yahweh and a royal palace for himself. ¹³ Now I have sent a skillful man, Hiram-Abi, who is gifted with understanding. ¹⁴ He is the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan. His father was a man from Tyre. He is skilled at work in gold, silver, bronze, iron, stone, and in timber, and in purple, blue, and crimson wool, and fine linen. He is also skilled in making any kind of engraving and in making any kind of design. Let a place be made for him among your skilled workers, and with those of my master, David, your father. ¹⁵ Now then, the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, of which my master has spoken, let him send these things to his servants. ¹⁶ We will cut wood from Lebanon, as much wood as you need. We will take it to you as rafts by sea to Joppa, and you will carry it up to Jerusalem."

¹⁷ Solomon counted all the foreigners who were in the land of Israel, following the method that David, his father, had counted them. They were found to be 153,600. ¹⁸ He assigned seventy thousand of them to carry loads, eighty thousand to be stonecutters in the mountains, and 3,600 to be supervisors to put the people to work.

Footnotes

2:10 ^[1]Some translations compare this section with 1 Kings 5:11 where the Hebrew reads:

Chapter 3

¹ Then Solomon began to build the house of Yahweh at Jerusalem on Mount Moriah,

where Yahweh had appeared to David his father. He prepared the place that David had planned for it, at the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite.² He began to build on the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.³ Now these are the dimensions of the foundation that Solomon laid for the house of God. Using the old style cubit, the length was sixty cubits, and the width was twenty cubits.⁴ The length of the portico at the front of the house was twenty cubits, matching the building's width. Its height was also twenty cubits, and Solomon overlaid its interior with pure gold.⁵ He fashioned the ceiling of the main hall with cypress, which he overlaid with fine gold, and which he carved with palm trees and chains.⁶ He decorated the house with precious stones; the gold was gold from Parvaim.⁷ He also overlaid its beams, thresholds, walls, and doors with gold; he carved cherubim on its walls.

⁸ He built the most holy place. Its length matched the house's width, twenty cubits, and its width was also twenty cubits. He overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.⁹ The weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. He overlaid its high surfaces with gold.

¹⁰ He made two images of cherubim for the most holy place; craftsmen overlaid them with gold.^[1]¹¹ The wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long all together; the wing of one cherub was five cubits long, reaching to the wall of the room, and the other wing was five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.¹² The wing of the other cherub was also five cubits, reaching to the wall of the room; its other wing was also five cubits, touching the wing of the first cherub.¹³ The wings of these cherubim spread a total of twenty cubits. The cherubim stood on their feet, with their faces toward the main hall.¹⁴ He made the curtain of blue, purple, and crimson wool and fine linen, and he fashioned cherubim on it.

¹⁵ Solomon also made two pillars, each thirty-five cubits high, for in front of the house; the capitals that were on the top of them were five cubits high.¹⁶ He made chains for the pillars and put them on top of them; he also made one hundred pomegranates and joined them to the chains.¹⁷ He set up the pillars in front of the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; he named the pillar on the right Jakin, and the pillar on the left Boaz.

Footnotes

3:10 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew texts can be rendered in two ways.

Chapter 4

¹ Moreover he made an altar of bronze; its length was twenty cubits, and its width

was twenty cubits. Its height was ten cubits.² He also made the round sea of cast metal, ten cubits from brim to brim. Its height was five cubits, and the sea was thirty cubits in circumference.³ Under the brim encircling the sea were bulls, ten to each cubit, cast in one piece with the sea when the sea itself was cast.⁴ The large basin known as "The Sea" was set upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, three looking toward the west, three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east. "The Sea" was set on top of them, and all their hindquarters were toward the inside.⁵ "The Sea" was as thick as the width of a hand, and its brim was forged like the brim of a cup, like a lily blossom. "The Sea" held three thousand baths of water.⁶ He made also ten basins for washing things; he put five on the south side, and five on the north; items used in performing the burnt offering were to be washed in them. The large basin known as "The Sea" was used by the priests for them to wash.

⁷ He made the ten lampstands of gold that were made from the instructions for their design; he placed them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.⁸ He made ten tables and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. He made one hundred basins of gold.⁹ Furthermore he made the courtyard of the priests, and the great court and the doors for the court and overlaid their doors with bronze.¹⁰ He placed the basin known as "The Sea" on the east side of the temple, facing toward the south.¹¹ Hiram made the pots, the shovels, and the sprinkling bowls.

So Hiram finished the work that he did for King Solomon in the house of God:¹² the two pillars, the bowl-like capitals that were on top of the two pillars, and the two sets of decorative latticework to cover the two bowl-like capitals that were on top of the pillars.

¹³ He had made the four hundred pomegranates for the two sets of decorative latticework: two rows of pomegranates for each set of latticework to cover the two bowl-like capitals that were on the pillars.

¹⁴ He also made the stands and the basins to go on the stands;

¹⁵ one sea and the twelve bulls under it,

¹⁶ also the pots, shovels, meat forks, and all the other implements that Hiram-Abi made of polished bronze for King Solomon, for the house of Yahweh. ^[1]¹⁷ The king had cast them in the plain of the Jordan, in the clay ground between Sukkoth and Zarethan.¹⁸ Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance; indeed, the weight of the bronze could not be known.

¹⁹ Solomon made all the furnishings that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables on which the bread of the presence was to be placed;

²⁰ the lampstands with their lamps, that were designed to burn before the inner room—these were made of pure gold;

²¹ and the flowers, the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, pure gold.

²² Also the lamp trimmers, basins, spoons, and incense burners were all made of pure gold. As for the entrance into the house, its inner doors into the most holy place and the doors of the house, that is, of the temple, were made of gold.

Footnotes

4:16 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 5

¹ When all the work that Solomon did for the house of Yahweh was completed, Solomon brought in the things that David, his father, had set apart for this purpose, including the silver, the gold, and all the furnishings—he placed them into the treasuries of the house of God.

² Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, all the heads of the tribes, and the leaders of the families of the people of Israel, in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of Yahweh from the city of David, that is, Zion. ³ All the men of Israel assembled before the king at the feast, which was in the seventh month. ⁴ All the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark. ⁵ They brought up the ark, the tent of meeting, and all the holy furnishings that were in the tent. The priests who were of the tribe of Levi brought these things up. ⁶ King Solomon and all the assembly of Israel came together before the ark, sacrificing sheep and cattle that could not be counted. ⁷ The priests brought in the ark of the covenant of Yahweh to its place, into the inner room of the house, to the most holy place, under the wings of the cherubim. ⁸ For the cherubim spread out their wings over the place of the ark, and they covered the ark and the poles by which it was carried. ⁹ The poles that extended from the ark were so long that their ends were seen from the holy place in front of the inner room, but they could not be seen from outside. They are there to this day. ¹⁰ There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets that Moses had put there at Horeb, when Yahweh made a covenant with the people of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

¹¹ It came about that the priests came out of the holy place. All the priests who were present had consecrated themselves to Yahweh, regardless of their divisions. ¹² Also the Levites who were the singers, all of them, including Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and brothers, clothed in fine linen and playing cymbals, lutes and harps, stood at the east end of the altar. With them were 120 priests blowing trumpets. ¹³ It came about that the trumpeters and singers made music together,

making one sound to be heard for praising and thanking Yahweh. They raised their voices with the trumpets and cymbals and other instruments, and they praised Yahweh. They sang, "For he is good, for his covenant loyalty endures forever." Then the house, the house of Yahweh, was filled with a cloud.¹⁴ The priests could not stand in order to serve because of the cloud, for the glory of Yahweh filled his house.

Chapter 6

¹ Then Solomon said, "Yahweh has said that he would live in thick darkness,² but I have built you a lofty residence, a place for you to live in forever."³ Then the king turned around and blessed all the assembly of Israel, while all the assembly of Israel was standing.

⁴ He said, "May Yahweh, the God of Israel, be praised, who spoke to David my father, and has fulfilled it with his own hands, saying,⁵ 'Since the day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel in which to build a house, in order for my name to be there. Neither did I choose any man to be prince over my people Israel.'⁶ However, I have chosen Jerusalem, so that my name might be there, and I have chosen David to be over my people Israel.'⁷ Now it was in the heart of David my father, to build a house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel.⁸ But Yahweh said to David my father, 'In that it was in your heart to build a house for my name, you did well for it to be in your heart.'⁹ Nevertheless, you are not to build the house; instead, your son, one who will come from your loins, will build the house for my name.'¹⁰ Yahweh has carried out the word that he had said, for I have arisen in the place of David my father, and I sit on the throne of Israel, as Yahweh promised. I have built the house for the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel.¹¹ I have placed the ark there, in which is Yahweh's covenant, which he made with the people of Israel."

¹² Solomon stood before the altar of Yahweh in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread out his hands.¹³ For he had made a bronze platform, five cubits long, five cubits wide, and three cubits high. He had placed it in the middle of the courtyard. He stood on it and knelt down before all the assembly of Israel, and then he spread out his hands toward the heavens.¹⁴ He said, "Yahweh, God of Israel, there is no God like you in the heavens or on the earth, who keeps covenant and steadfast love with your servants who walk before you with all their heart;¹⁵ you who have kept with your servant David my father, what you promised him. Yes, you spoke with your mouth and have fulfilled it with your hand, as it is today.¹⁶ Now then, Yahweh, God of Israel, carry out what you have promised to your servant David my father, when you said, 'You will not fail to have a man in my sight to sit on the

throne of Israel, if only your descendants are careful to walk in my law, as you have walked before me.' ¹⁷ Now then, Yahweh, God of Israel, let your word be confirmed, which you have spoken to your servant David.

¹⁸ But will God actually live with mankind on the earth? Look, the entire universe and heaven itself cannot contain you—how much less can this temple that I have built! ¹⁹ Yet please respect this prayer of your servant and his plea, Yahweh my God; listen to the cry and prayer that your servant prays before you. ²⁰ May your eyes be open toward this temple day and night, the place where you promised to put your name. May you listen to the prayer your servant prays toward this place. ²¹ So listen to the pleas of your servant and of your people Israel when we pray toward this place. Yes, listen from the place where you live, from the heavens; and when you listen, forgive.

²² If a man sins against his neighbor and is required to swear an oath, and if he comes and swears an oath before your altar in this house, ²³ listen from the heavens and act. Judge your servants, condemning the wicked and bringing what he has done upon his own head. Declare the innocent not guilty and give to him according to his righteousness.

²⁴ When your people Israel are defeated by an enemy because they have sinned against you, if they turn back to you, confess your name, pray, and seek favor before you in this temple— ²⁵ then please listen from the heavens and forgive the sin of your people Israel; bring them back to the land that you gave to them and to their ancestors.

²⁶ When the skies are shut up and there is no rain because the people have sinned against you—if they pray toward this place, confess your name, and turn from their sin when you have afflicted them— ²⁷ then listen in heaven and forgive the sin of your servants and of your people Israel, when you direct them to the good way in which they should walk. Send rain on your land, which you have given to your people as an inheritance.

²⁸ Suppose there is famine in the land, or suppose that there is disease, blight or mildew, locusts or caterpillars; or suppose that its enemies attack the city gates in their land, or that there is any plague or sickness— ²⁹ and suppose then that prayers and pleas are made by a person or by all your people Israel—each knowing the plague and sorrow in his own heart as he spreads out his hands toward this temple.

³⁰ Then listen from heaven, the place where you live; forgive, and reward every person for all his ways; you know his heart, because you and you only know the hearts of human beings. ³¹ Do this so that they may fear you, so that they may walk in your ways all the days that they live on the land that you gave to our ancestors.

³² As for the foreigner who does not belong to your people Israel, but who—because of your great name, your mighty hand, and your outstretched arm—comes and prays toward this house, ³³ then please listen from heaven, the place where you live, and do all that the foreigner asks of you, so that all the people of the earth may know your name and fear you, as do your own people Israel, and that they might know that this house I have built is called by your name.

³⁴ Suppose that your people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatever way you may send them, and suppose that they pray to you toward this city that you have chosen, and toward the house that I have built for your name. ³⁵ Then listen from the heavens to their prayer, their request, and help their cause.

³⁶ Suppose they sin against you—since there is no one who does not sin—and suppose that you are angry with them and hand them over to the enemy, so that the enemy carries them away and takes them as captives to their land, whether distant or near. ³⁷ Then suppose they realize they are in the land where they have been exiled, and suppose that they repent and seek favor from you in the land of their captivity. Suppose that they say, 'We have acted perversely and sinned. We have behaved wickedly.' ³⁸ Suppose that they return to you with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, where they took them as captives, and suppose that they pray toward their land, which you gave to their ancestors, and toward the city that you chose, and toward the house that I have built for your name.

³⁹ Then listen from the heavens, the place where you live, to their prayer and to their pleas, and help their cause. Forgive your people, who have sinned against you.

⁴⁰ Now, my God, I beg you, let your eyes be open, and let your ears be attentive to the prayer that is made in this place.

⁴¹ Now then arise, Yahweh God, to your resting place, you and the ark of your strength. Let your priests, Yahweh God, be clothed with salvation, and let your faithful ones rejoice in your goodness. ⁴² Yahweh God, do not turn the face of your anointed away from you. Keep in mind your acts of covenant loyalty for David, your servant."

Chapter 7

¹ Now when Solomon had finished praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offerings and sacrifices, and the glory of Yahweh filled the house. ² The priests could not enter the house of Yahweh, because his glory filled his house. ³ When all the people of Israel saw the fire come down and the glory of Yahweh over the house, they bowed down with their faces to the ground on the stone pavement and worshiped and gave thanks to Yahweh. They said, "For he is good, for his covenant loyalty endures forever."

⁴ So the king and all the people offered sacrifices to Yahweh. ⁵ King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty-two thousand head of cattle and 120,000 sheep and goats. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. ⁶ The priests stood, each standing where they serve; the Levites also with instruments of music of Yahweh, which David the king had made to give thanks to Yahweh in the song, "For his covenant faithfulness endures for ever." All the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood. ⁷ Solomon set apart the middle of the courtyard in front of the house of Yahweh. There he offered the burnt offerings and the fat of the fellowship offerings, because the bronze altar that he had made was not able to hold the burnt offerings, the grain offerings, and the fat.

⁸ So Solomon held the festival at that time for seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly, from Lebo Hamath to the brook of Egypt. ⁹ On the eighth day they held a solemn assembly, for they kept the dedication of the altar for seven days, and the feast for seven days. ¹⁰ On the twenty-third day of the seventh month, Solomon sent the people away to their tents with glad and joyful hearts because of the goodness that Yahweh had shown to David, Solomon, and Israel, his people.

¹¹ Thus Solomon finished the house of Yahweh and the king's house. Everything that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of Yahweh and in his own house, he successfully carried out. ¹² Yahweh appeared to Solomon by night and said to him, "I have heard your prayer, and I have chosen this place for myself as a house of sacrifice. ¹³ Suppose that I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send plague among my people, ¹⁴ then if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves, pray, seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, I will hear from heaven, forgive their sin, and heal their land. ¹⁵ Now my eyes will be open and my ears attentive to the prayers that are made in this place. ¹⁶ For I have now chosen and set apart this house that my name may be there forever. My eyes and my heart will be there every day. ¹⁷ As for you, if you walk before me as David your father walked, obeying all that I have commanded you and keeping my statutes and my decrees, ¹⁸ then I will establish the throne of your kingdom, as I said in a covenant with David your father, when I said, 'A descendant of yours will never fail to be ruler in Israel.'

¹⁹ But if you turn away, and abandon my statutes and my commandments that I have placed before you, and if you go worship other gods and bow down to them, ²⁰ then I will uproot them from out of my ground that I have given them. This house that I have set apart for my name, I will cast away from before me, and I will make it a proverb and a joke among all the peoples. ²¹ Even though this temple is so lofty now, everyone who passes by it will be appalled and will hiss. They will ask, 'Why has

Yahweh done this to this land and to this house?' ²² Others will answer, 'Because they abandoned Yahweh, their God, who had brought their ancestors out of the land of Egypt, and they laid hold of other gods and bowed down to them and worshiped them. That is why Yahweh has brought all this disaster on them.'"

Chapter 8

¹ It came about at the end of twenty years, during which Solomon had built the house of Yahweh and his own house, ² that Solomon rebuilt the towns that Hiram had given to him, and he settled the people of Israel in them.

³ Solomon attacked Hamath Zobah and defeated it. ⁴ He built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the storage cities, which he built in Hamath. ⁵ Also he built Beth Horon the Upper and Beth Horon the Lower, cities fortified with walls, gates, and bars. ⁶ Solomon built Baalath and all the storage cities that he possessed, and all the cities for his chariots and the cities for his horsemen, and whatever he wished to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, in Lebanon, and in all the lands under his rule.

⁷ As for all the people who were left of the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who did not belong to Israel, ⁸ their descendants who were left after them in the land, whom the people of Israel had not destroyed—Solomon made them into forced laborers, which they are to this day. ⁹ However, Solomon did not make slaves of the people of Israel for his work. Instead, they were soldiers, commanders of his officers, and commanders of his chariots and horsemen. ¹⁰ These were also the chief officers managing the supervisors who belonged to King Solomon, 250 of them, who ruled over the people who did the work.

¹¹ Solomon brought the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David to the house that he had built for her, for he said, "My wife must not live in the house of David king of Israel, because wherever the ark of Yahweh has come is holy."

¹² Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to Yahweh on his altar that he had built in front of the portico. ¹³ He offered sacrifices just as the daily schedule required; he offered them, following the directions found in the commandment of Moses, on the Sabbath days, the new moons, and on the set festivals three times every year: the Festival of Unleavened Bread, the Festival of Weeks, and the Festival of Shelters.

¹⁴ In keeping with the decrees of his father David, Solomon appointed the divisions of the priests to their work, and the Levites to their positions, in order to praise God and to serve before the priests, as the daily schedule required. He also appointed the gatekeepers by their divisions to every gate, for David, the man of God, had also commanded this. ¹⁵ These people did not deviate from the commands of the king to the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the storerooms.

¹⁶ All the work ordered by Solomon was completed, from the day the foundation of the house of Yahweh was laid until it was finished. The house of Yahweh was completed.

¹⁷ Then Solomon went to Ezion Geber and then to Elath on the coast, in the land of Edom. ¹⁸ Hiram sent him ships commanded by his own officers, men who knew the sea, and with the servants of Solomon they went to Ophir and they took from there 450 talents of gold and brought it to King Solomon.

Chapter 9

¹ When the queen of Sheba heard the report about Solomon, she came to Jerusalem to test him with hard questions. She came with a very long caravan, with camels loaded with spices, much gold, and many precious gemstones. When she had come to Solomon, she told him all that was in her heart. ² Solomon answered her all her questions; nothing was too difficult for Solomon; there was no question that he did not answer. ³ When the queen of Sheba saw Solomon's wisdom and the palace that he had built, ⁴ the food on his table, the seating of his servants, the work of his servants and their clothing, also his cupbearers and their clothing, and the burnt offerings he made at [\[1\]](#) the house of Yahweh, there was no more breath in her. ⁵ She said to the king, "It is true, the report that I heard in my own land of your words and your wisdom. ⁶ I did not believe what I heard until I came here, and now my eyes have seen it. Not half was told me about the greatness of your wisdom and wealth! You have exceeded the report that I heard. ⁷ How blessed are your men, and how blessed are your servants who constantly stand before you, because they hear your wisdom. [\[2\]](#)⁸ Blessed be Yahweh your God, who has taken pleasure in you, who placed you on his throne, to be king for Yahweh your God. Because your God loved Israel, in order to establish them forever, he had made you king over them, for you to do justice and righteousness!"

⁹ She gave the king 120 talents of gold and a large amount of spices and precious stones. There had never been such spices as these that the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon. ¹⁰ The servants of Hiram and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from Ophir, also brought algum wood and precious stones. ¹¹ With the algum wood, the king made steps for the house of Yahweh and for his house, as well as harps and lutes for the musicians. No wood like this had been seen before in the land of Judah. ¹² King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba everything she desired and whatever she asked for; he gave her more than what she had brought to the king. So she left and went back to her own land, she and her servants.

¹³ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was 666 talents of gold,

¹⁴ besides the gold that the traders and merchants brought. All the kings of Arabia and the governors in the country also brought gold and silver to Solomon. ¹⁵ King Solomon made two hundred large shields of beaten gold. Six hundred shekels of gold went into each one. ¹⁶ He also made three hundred shields of beaten gold. Three minas of gold went into each shield; the king put them into the House of the Forest of Lebanon. ¹⁷ Then the king made a great throne of ivory and overlaid it with pure gold. ¹⁸ There were six steps to the throne, and a footstool of gold was attached to the throne. On each side of the throne there were armrests with two lions standing beside each of them. ¹⁹ Twelve lions stood on the steps, one on each side of each of the six steps. There was no throne like it in any other kingdom. ²⁰ All King Solomon's drinking cups were gold, and all the drinking cups in the House of the Forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None were silver because silver was not considered valuable in Solomon's days. ²¹ The king had at sea a fleet of ships of Tarshish, along with the servants of Hiram. Once every three years the ships of Tarshish brought gold, silver, and ivory, as well as apes and baboons.

²² So King Solomon exceeded all the kings of the world in riches and in wisdom. ²³ All the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon in order to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. ²⁴ Those who visited brought tribute, vessels of silver and of gold, clothes, weapons, and spices, as well as horses and mules, year after year. ²⁵ Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he stationed in the chariot cities and with himself in Jerusalem. ²⁶ He ruled over all the kings from the Euphrates River to the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. ²⁷ The king had silver in Jerusalem, as much as the stones on the ground. He made cedar wood to be as abundant as the sycamore fig trees that are in the lowlands. ²⁸ They brought horses for Solomon from Egypt and from all the lands.

²⁹ As for the other matters concerning Solomon, first and last, are they not written in The History of Nathan the Prophet, in The Prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in The Visions of Iddo the Seer (which also had information about Jeroboam son of Nebat)? ³⁰ Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel for forty years. ³¹ He lay down with his ancestors and the people buried him in the city of David his father. Rehoboam, his son, became king in his place.

Footnotes

9:4 ^[1]Some scholars suggest an alternative reading of the phrase

9:7 ^[2]Some translations have:

Chapter 10

¹ Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all Israel was coming to Shechem to make him king. ² When Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard this (for he was in Egypt, where he had fled from King Solomon), he returned from Egypt. ³ So they sent and called him, and Jeroboam and all Israel came; they spoke to Rehoboam and said, ⁴ "Your father made our yoke difficult. Now therefore, make your father's hard work easier, and lighten the heavy yoke that he put on us, and we will serve you." ⁵ Rehoboam said to them, "Come again to me after three days." So the people left.

⁶ King Rehoboam consulted with the old men who had stood before Solomon his father while he was alive; he said, "How would you advise me to bring an answer to these people?" ⁷ They spoke to him and said, "If you are good to this people and please them, and say good words to them, then they will always be your servants." ⁸ But Rehoboam ignored the advice of the old men that they had given him, and consulted with the young men who had grown up with him, who stood before him. ⁹ He said to them, "What advice do you give me, so that we may answer the people who spoke to me and said, 'Lighten the yoke that your father put on us'?" ¹⁰ The young men who had grown up with Rehoboam spoke to him, saying, "This is how you should speak to the people who told you that your father Solomon made their yoke heavy, but that you must make it lighter. This is what you should say to them, 'My little finger is thicker than my father's waist.' ¹¹ So now, although my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. My father punished you with whips, but I will punish you with scorpions."

¹² So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king said, "Come back to me on the third day." ¹³ King Rehoboam spoke to them harshly, ignoring the advice of the old men. ¹⁴ He spoke to them following the advice of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to it. My father punished you with whips, but I will punish you with scorpions."

¹⁵ So the king did not listen to the people, for it was a turn in events brought about by God, that Yahweh might carry out his word that Ahijah the Shilonite had spoken to Jeroboam son of Nebat.

¹⁶ When all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them, the people answered him and said, "What share do we have in David? We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse! Each of you should go back to his tent, Israel. Now see to your own house, David." So all Israel returned to their tents. ¹⁷ But as for the people of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. ¹⁸ Then King Rehoboam sent Adoniram, who was over the forced laborers, but the people of Israel stoned him to death with stones. King Rehoboam fled quickly in his chariot to Jerusalem. ¹⁹ So

Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

Chapter 11

¹ When Rehoboam arrived in Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, 180,000 chosen men who were soldiers, to fight against Israel, to restore the kingdom to Rehoboam. ² But the word of Yahweh came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, ³ "Say to Rehoboam son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, ⁴ 'Yahweh says this, "You must not attack or make war against your brothers. Everyone must return to his own house, for I have caused this to happen.'"" So they obeyed the words of Yahweh and turned back from attacking Jeroboam.

⁵ Rehoboam lived in Jerusalem and built cities in Judah for defense. ⁶ He built Bethlehem, Etam, Tekoa, ⁷ Beth Zur, Soko, Adullam, ⁸ Gath, Mareshah, Ziph, ⁹ Adoraim, Lachish, Azekah, ¹⁰ Zorah, Aijalon, and Hebron. These are fortified cities in Judah and Benjamin. ¹¹ He fortified the fortresses and put commanders in them, with stores of food, oil, and wine. ¹² He put shields and spears in all the cities and made them very strong. So Judah and Benjamin belonged to him.

¹³ The priests and the Levites who were in all Israel went over to him from within their borders. ¹⁴ For the Levites left their pasturelands and property in order to come to Judah and Jerusalem, for Jeroboam and his sons had driven them away, so that they could no longer act as the priests of Yahweh. ¹⁵ Jeroboam appointed for himself priests for the high places and the goat and calf idols he had made. ¹⁶ People from all the tribes of Israel came after them, those who set their hearts to seek Yahweh, the God of Israel; they came to Jerusalem to sacrifice to Yahweh, the God of their fathers. ¹⁷ So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah and made Rehoboam son of Solomon strong during three years, and they walked for three years in the way of David and Solomon.

¹⁸ Rehoboam took a wife for himself: Mahalath, the daughter of Jerimoth, David's son, and of Abihail, the daughter of Eliab, Jesse's son. ¹⁹ She bore him sons: Jeush, Shemariah, and Zaham. ²⁰ After Mahalath, Rehoboam took Maakah, Absalom's daughter; she bore him Abijah, Attai, Ziza, and Shelomith. ²¹ Rehoboam loved Maakah, Absalom's daughter, more than all his other wives and his concubines (he took eighteen wives and sixty concubines, and became the father of twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters). ²² Rehoboam appointed Abijah son of Maakah to be chief, a leader among his brothers; he had the thought of making him king. ²³ Rehoboam ruled wisely; he scattered all his sons throughout all the land of Judah and Benjamin to every fortified city. He also gave them food in abundance and looked for many

wives for them.

Chapter 12

¹ It came about, when Rehoboam's reign was established and he was strong, that he abandoned the law of Yahweh—and all Israel with him. ² It happened in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, that Shishak, king of Egypt, came up against Jerusalem, because the people had been unfaithful to Yahweh. ³ He came with twelve hundred chariots and sixty thousand horsemen. Soldiers without number came with him from Egypt: Libyans, Sukkites, and Cushites. ⁴ He captured the fortified cities that belonged to Judah and came to Jerusalem. ⁵ Now Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam and to the leaders of Judah who had gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak. Shemaiah said to them, "This is what Yahweh says: You have abandoned me, so I have also given you over into Shishak's hand." ⁶ Then the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves and said, "Yahweh is righteous." ⁷ When Yahweh saw that they had humbled themselves, the word of Yahweh came to Shemaiah, saying, "They have humbled themselves. I will not ruin them; I will deliver them to some extent, and my anger will not pour out on Jerusalem by means of Shishak's hand. ⁸ Nevertheless, they will be his servants, so that they may understand what it is to serve me and to serve the rulers of the other countries." ⁹ So Shishak, king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem and took away the treasures in the house of Yahweh, and the treasures in the king's house. He took everything away; he also took the shields of gold that Solomon had made. ¹⁰ King Rehoboam made shields of bronze in their place and entrusted them into the hands of the commanders of the guard, who guarded the doors to the king's house. ¹¹ It happened that whenever the king entered the house of Yahweh, the guards would carry them; then they would bring them back into the guards' room. ¹² When Rehoboam humbled himself, Yahweh's anger turned away from him, so as not to destroy him completely; besides, there was still some good to be found in Judah. ¹³ So King Rehoboam made his kingship strong in Jerusalem, and thus he reigned. Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned for seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city that Yahweh had chosen from all the tribes of Israel so that he might put his name there. His mother's name was Naamah the Ammonite woman. ¹⁴ He did what was evil, because he did not fix his heart to seek Yahweh. ¹⁵ As for the other matters concerning Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the writings of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, which also have records of genealogies and the constant wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam? ¹⁶

Rehoboam lay down with his ancestors and was buried in the city of David; Abijah his son became king in his place.

Chapter 13

¹ In the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam, Abijah began to reign over Judah. ² He reigned for three years in Jerusalem; his mother's name was Macaiah, the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. There was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. ³ Abijah went into battle with an army of strong, courageous warriors, 400,000 chosen men. Jeroboam placed battle lines against him with 800,000 chosen men, mighty warriors. ⁴ Abijah stood on Mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, "Listen to me, Jeroboam and all Israel! ⁵ Do you not know that Yahweh the God of Israel gave the dominion over Israel to David and his descendants forever by a covenant of salt?

⁶ Yet Jeroboam son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon son of David, rose up and rebelled against his master. ⁷ Worthless men, base fellows, gathered to him. They came against Rehoboam son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and timid at heart, and they were too strong for him. ⁸ So now you plan to resist the kingdom of Yahweh that is held within the hand of the descendants of David, because you are a large army, and you have the golden calves that Jeroboam made to be your gods. ⁹ But did you not drive out the priests of Yahweh, the descendants of Aaron, and the Levites, and make priests of your own in the same way as the people of other lands do? Whoever comes to serve as a priest, sacrificing a young bull and seven rams, he becomes a priest of what are not gods. ¹⁰ But as for us, Yahweh is our God, and we have not abandoned him. We have priests, descendants of Aaron, serving Yahweh, and the Levites, who are at their work. ¹¹ Every morning and evening they burn for Yahweh burnt offerings and sweet incense. They also arrange the bread of the presence on the pure table; they also tend the lampstand of gold with its lamps, for them to burn every evening. We keep the commandments of Yahweh, our God, but you have abandoned him. ¹² See, God is with us at our head, and his priests are here with the trumpets to sound an alarm against you. Sons of Israel, do not fight against Yahweh, the God of your ancestors, for you will not succeed."

¹³ But Jeroboam prepared an ambush behind them; his army was in front of Judah, and the ambush was behind them. ¹⁴ When Judah looked back, behold, the fighting was both in front of them and behind them. They cried out to Yahweh, and the priests blew the trumpets. ¹⁵ Then the men of Judah gave a shout; as they shouted, it came about that God struck Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. ¹⁶ The people of Israel fled before Judah, and God gave them into the hand of Judah. ¹⁷ Abijah and his army killed them with great slaughter; 500,000 chosen men of Israel

fell dead. ¹⁸ In this way, the people of Israel were subdued at that time; the people of Judah won because they relied on Yahweh, the God of their ancestors. ¹⁹ Abijah pursued Jeroboam; he took cities from him: Bethel with its villages, Jeshanah with its villages, and Ephron with its villages. ²⁰ Jeroboam never recovered power again during the days of Abijah; Yahweh struck him, and he died. ²¹ But Abijah became powerful; he took fourteen wives for himself and became the father of twenty-two sons and sixteen daughters. ²² The rest of Abijah's deeds, his behavior, and words are written in the history of the prophet Iddo.

Chapter 14

¹ Abijah lay down with his ancestors, and they buried him in the city of David. Asa, his son, became king in his place. In his days the land was quiet ten years. ² Asa did what was good and right in the eyes of Yahweh his God, ³ for he took away the foreign altars and the high places. He broke down the stone pillars and cut down the Asherah poles. ⁴ He commanded Judah to seek Yahweh, the God of their ancestors, and to carry out the law and the commandments. ⁵ Also he took away the high places and the incense altars from all the cities of Judah. The kingdom had rest under him. ⁶ He built fortified cities in Judah, for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years, because Yahweh had given him peace. ⁷ For Asa said to Judah, "Let us build these cities and make walls around them, and towers, gates, and bars; the land is still ours because we have sought Yahweh our God. We have sought him, and he has given us peace on every side." So they built and succeeded. ⁸ Asa had an army that carried shields and spears; from Judah he had 300,000 men, and from Benjamin, 280,000 men who carried shields and drew bows. All of these were mighty warriors. ⁹ Zerah the Cushite came against them with an army of one million soldiers and three hundred chariots; he came to Mareshah. ¹⁰ Then Asa went out to meet him, and they set the battle lines in order in the Valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. ¹¹ Asa cried to Yahweh, his God, and said, "Yahweh, there is no one but you to help one who has no strength when he is facing many. Help us, Yahweh our God, for we rely on you, and in your name we have come against this vast number. Yahweh, you are our God; do not let man defeat you." ¹² So Yahweh struck the Cushites before Asa and Judah; the Cushites fled. ¹³ Asa and the soldiers with him pursued them to Gerar. So many Cushites fell that they could not recover, for they were completely destroyed before Yahweh and his army. The army carried away very much plunder. ¹⁴ The army destroyed all the villages around Gerar, for terror of Yahweh had come on the inhabitants. The army plundered all the villages, and there was much booty in them. ¹⁵ The army also destroyed the tents of those who owned livestock; they carried

away sheep in abundance, as well as camels, and then they returned to Jerusalem.

Chapter 15

¹ The Spirit of God came on Azariah son of Oded. ² He went out to meet Asa and said to him, "Listen to me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: Yahweh is with you, while you are with him. If you seek him, he will be found by you; but if you abandon him, he will abandon you. ³ Now for a long period, Israel was without the true God, without a teaching priest, and without the law. ⁴ But when in their distress they turned to Yahweh, the God of Israel, and sought him, he was found by them. ⁵ In those times there was no peace for him who went out or for him who came in, for there were great disturbances on all the inhabitants of the lands. ⁶ They were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city, for God troubled them with all kinds of suffering. ⁷ But be strong, and do not let your hands be weak, for your work will be rewarded."

⁸ When Asa heard these words, the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage and drove away the disgusting figures from all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and from the cities that he had captured from the hill country of Ephraim, and he rebuilt Yahweh's altar, which was in front of the portico of the house of Yahweh. ⁹ He gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and those who stayed with them—people from Ephraim and Manasseh, and from Simeon. For they came from Israel to him in great numbers, when they saw that Yahweh his God was with him. ¹⁰ So they gathered together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of Asa's reign. ¹¹ They sacrificed to Yahweh in that day some of the plunder that they had brought: seven hundred head of cattle and seven thousand sheep and goats. ¹² They entered into a covenant to seek Yahweh, the God of their ancestors, with all their heart and with all their soul. ¹³ They agreed that whoever refused to seek Yahweh, the God of Israel, should be put to death, whether the person was small or great, whether man or woman. ¹⁴ They swore to Yahweh with a loud voice, with shouting, and with trumpets and rams' horns. ¹⁵ All Judah rejoiced at the oath, for they had sworn with all their heart, and they sought God with their whole desire, and he was found by them. Yahweh gave them peace all around them.

¹⁶ King Asa also removed Maakah, his grandmother, from being queen mother because she had made a disgusting figure out of an Asherah pole. He cut down the disgusting figure, crushed it to dust, and burned it at the Kidron Brook. ¹⁷ But the high places were not taken out of Israel. Nevertheless, Asa's heart was completely devoted all his days. ¹⁸ He brought into the house of God his father's sacred gifts and his own sacred gifts, silver and gold and utensils. ¹⁹ There was no more war until the

thirty-fifth year of Asa's reign.

Chapter 16

¹ In the thirty-sixth year of Asa's reign, Baasha, king of Israel, acted aggressively against Judah and built up Ramah, so that he might not allow anyone to leave or enter into the land of Asa, king of Judah. ² Then Asa brought the silver and gold out of the storerooms in the house of Yahweh and of the king's house, and sent it to Ben-Hadad king of Aram, who lived in Damascus. He said, ³ "Let there be a covenant between me and you, as there was between my father and your father. Look, I have sent to you silver and gold. Break your covenant with Baasha, king of Israel, so that he may leave me alone." ⁴ Ben-Hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel. They attacked Ijon, Dan, Abel Maim ^[1], and all the storage cities of Naphtali. ⁵ It came about that when Baasha heard this, he stopped building up Ramah and let his work cease. ⁶ Then Asa the king took all Judah with him. They carried away the stones and timbers of Ramah with which Baasha had been building up the city. Then King Asa used that building material to build up Geba and Mizpah.

⁷ At that time Hanani the seer went to Asa, king of Judah, and said to him, "Because you have relied on the king of Aram, and have not relied on Yahweh your God, the army of the king of Aram has escaped out of your hand. ⁸ Were not the Cushites and the Libyans a huge army, with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet, because you relied on Yahweh, he gave you victory over them. ⁹ For the eyes of Yahweh run everywhere throughout the whole earth, so that he might show himself strong on behalf of those whose hearts are perfect toward him. But you have acted foolishly in this matter. From now on, you will have war." ¹⁰ Then Asa was angry with the seer; he put him into prison, for he was enraged with him over this matter. At the same time, Asa oppressed some of the people.

¹¹ Behold, the deeds of Asa, from first to last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. ¹² In the thirty-ninth year of his reign, Asa was afflicted with a disease in his feet. Though his disease was very severe, he did not seek help from Yahweh, but only from the healers. ¹³ So Asa lay down with his ancestors, dying in the forty-first year of his reign. ¹⁴ They buried him in his own tomb, which he had dug out for himself in the city of David. They laid him on a bier that was filled with sweet odors and various kinds of spices prepared by skilled perfumers. Then they made a very great fire in his honor.

Footnotes

16:4 ^[1]The place named Abel Maim is the same as Abel Beth Maakah. See 2 Samuel 20:14-15.

Chapter 17

¹ Jehoshaphat son of Asa became king in his place. Jehoshaphat strengthened himself against Israel. ² He placed forces in all the fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had captured.

³ Yahweh was with Jehoshaphat because he walked in the earlier ways of his father David, and did not seek the Baals. ^[1]⁴ Instead, he relied on the God of his father, and walked in his commandments, not according to the practices of Israel. ⁵ So Yahweh established the rule in his hand; all Judah brought tribute to Jehoshaphat. He had riches and honor in abundance. ⁶ His heart was committed to Yahweh's ways. He also removed the high places and the Asherah poles from Judah.

⁷ In the third year of his reign he sent his officials Ben-Hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel, and Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah. ⁸ With them were Levites: Shemaiah, Nethaniah, Zebadiah, Asahel, Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah, Tobijah, and Tob-Adonijah; and with them were the priests Elishama and Jehoram. ⁹ They taught in Judah, having the book of the law of Yahweh with them. They went about throughout all the cities of Judah and taught among the people.

¹⁰ Terror of Yahweh fell on all the kingdoms of the lands that were around Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. ¹¹ Some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver as tribute. Arabians also brought him flocks, 7,700 rams, and 7,700 goats. ¹² Jehoshaphat became very powerful. He built fortresses and storage cities in Judah. ¹³ He had many supplies in the cities of Judah, and soldiers—mighty warriors—in Jerusalem. ¹⁴ These were their divisions listed by the name of their fathers' houses: From Judah, the commanders of thousands; Adnah the commander, and with him 300,000 mighty warriors;

¹⁵ next to him Jehohanan the commander, and with him 280,000 men;

¹⁶ next to him Amasiah son of Zikri, who volunteered to serve Yahweh; and with him 200,000 mighty warriors.

¹⁷ From Benjamin: Eliada, a mighty warrior, and with him 200,000 armed with bows and shields;

¹⁸ next to him Jehozabad, and with him 180,000 ready prepared for war.

¹⁹ These were those who served the king, besides those whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Judah.

Footnotes

17:3 ^[1]Some ancient copies do not have

Chapter 18

¹ Now Jehoshaphat had great riches and honor; he allied himself with Ahab by having one of his family marry his daughter. ² After some years, he went down to Ahab in Samaria. Ahab killed many sheep and cattle for him and the people who were with him. Ahab also persuaded him to attack Ramoth Gilead with him. ³ Ahab, king of Israel, said to Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, "Will you go with me to Ramoth Gilead?" Jehoshaphat answered him, "I am like you, and my people are like your people. We will be with you in the war."

⁴ Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "Please first seek the word of Yahweh for your answer." ⁵ Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said to them, "Should we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or should I not?" They said, "Attack, for God will give it into the hand of the king." ⁶ But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here still another prophet of Yahweh with whom we might seek advice?" ⁷ The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "There is still one man by whom we may seek the advice of Yahweh, Micaiah son of Imlah, but I hate him because he never prophesies good concerning me, but always evil." But Jehoshaphat said, "The king should not say that." ⁸ Then the king of Israel called an officer and said, "Quickly bring Micaiah son of Imlah." ⁹ Now Ahab the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting each on a throne, clothed in their robes, on a threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets were prophesying before them. ¹⁰ Zedekiah son of Kenaanah made himself horns of iron and said, "Yahweh says this: With these you will push the Arameans until they are consumed." ¹¹ All the prophets prophesied the same, saying, "Attack Ramoth Gilead and win, for Yahweh has given it into the hand of the king."

¹² The messenger who went to summon Micaiah said to him, "Look, the words of the prophets with one mouth are favorable to the king. Let your words agree with theirs, and speak favorably." ¹³ Micaiah replied, "As Yahweh lives, it is what God says that I will say." ¹⁴ When he came to the king, the king said to him, "Micaiah, should we go to Ramoth Gilead for battle, or not?" Micaiah answered him, "Attack and be victorious! For it will be a great victory." ¹⁵ Then the king said to him, "How many times must I require you to swear to tell me nothing but the truth in the name of Yahweh?" ¹⁶ So Micaiah said, "I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, like sheep who have no shepherd, and Yahweh said, 'These have no shepherd. Let every man return to his house in peace.'" ¹⁷ So the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but only disaster?" ¹⁸ Then Micaiah said, "Therefore all of you should hear the word of Yahweh: I saw Yahweh sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven were standing on his right hand and

on his left. ¹⁹ Yahweh said, 'Who will entice Ahab, king of Israel, so that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead?' One said this and another that. ²⁰ Then a spirit came forward and it stood before Yahweh and said, 'I will entice him.' Yahweh said to him, 'How?' ²¹ The spirit replied, 'I will go out and I will become a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' Yahweh replied, 'You will entice him, and you will also be successful. Go now and do so.' ²² Now see, Yahweh has put a lying spirit in the mouth of these prophets of yours, and Yahweh has decreed disaster for you."

²³ Then Zedekiah son of Kenaanah, came up, slapped Micaiah on the cheek, and said, "Which way did the Spirit of Yahweh take to go from me to speak to you?" ²⁴ Micaiah said, "Look, you will know that on that day, when you run into some inner room to hide." ²⁵ The king of Israel said to some servants, "You people seize Micaiah and take him to Amon, the governor of the city, and to Joash, my son. ²⁶ You people will say to him, 'The king says: Put this man in prison and feed him with only a little bread and only a little water, until I return safely.'" ²⁷ Then Micaiah said, "If you return safely, then Yahweh has not spoken by me." Then he added, "Listen to this, all you people."

²⁸ So Ahab, the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, went up against Ramoth Gilead. ²⁹ The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself and go into the battle, but you put on your royal robes." So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went into the battle. ³⁰ Now the king of Aram had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, "Fight with neither small nor great, but only with the king of Israel." ³¹ It came about that when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat they said, "That is the king of Israel." They turned around to attack him, but Jehoshaphat cried out, and Yahweh helped him. God turned them away from him. ³² It came about that when the commanders of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back from pursuing him. ³³ But a certain man drew his bow at random and shot the king of Israel between the joints of his armor. Then Ahab said to the driver of his chariot, "Turn around and carry me out of the battle, for I am badly wounded." ³⁴ The battle grew worse that day, and the king of Israel was held up in his chariot facing the Arameans until the evening. About the time that the sun was going down, he died.

Chapter 19

¹ Jehoshaphat the king of Judah safely returned to his house in Jerusalem. ² Then Jehu son of Hanani, the seer, went out to meet him and said to King Jehoshaphat, "Should you be helping the wicked? Should you be loving those who hate Yahweh? For this deed, anger from Yahweh is on you. ³ However, there is some good to be found in you, in that you have taken the Asherah poles out of the land, and you have

fixed your heart to seek God."

⁴ Jehoshaphat lived in Jerusalem; and he went out again among the people from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim and brought them back to Yahweh, the God of their fathers. ⁵ He placed judges in the land throughout all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city. ⁶ He said to the judges, "Consider what you should do, because you are not judging for man, but for Yahweh; he is with you in the act of judging. ⁷ Now then, let the fear of Yahweh be upon you. Be careful when you judge, for there is no iniquity with Yahweh our God, nor is there any favoritism or bribe taking."

⁸ Moreover, in Jerusalem Jehoshaphat appointed some of the Levites and the priests, and some of the heads of the families of Israel, for carrying out judgment for Yahweh, and for the sake of disputes. They lived in Jerusalem. ⁹ He instructed them, saying, "You must serve in reverence for Yahweh, faithfully, and with your whole heart. ¹⁰ Whenever any dispute comes to you from your brothers who live in their cities, whether concerning bloodshed, whether about laws and commands, statutes or decrees, you must warn them, so they do not become guilty before Yahweh, or anger will come toward you and toward your brothers. If you do this, you will not be guilty. ¹¹ See, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all the matters of Yahweh. Zebadiah son of Ishmael, the leader of the house of Judah, is in charge of all the matters of the king. Also, the Levites will be officers serving you. Be strong and obey your instructions, and may Yahweh be with those who are good."

Chapter 20

¹ It came about after this, that the people of Moab and Ammon, and with them some Meunites came against Jehoshaphat to do battle. ^[1]² Then some came who told Jehoshaphat, saying, "A large multitude is coming against you from beyond the Dead Sea, from Edom. See, they are in Hazezon Tamar," that is, En Gedi. ^[2]³ Jehoshaphat became afraid and set himself to seek Yahweh. He proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. ⁴ Judah gathered together to seek Yahweh; they came to seek Yahweh from all the cities of Judah.

⁵ Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, at the house of Yahweh, in front of the new courtyard. ⁶ He said, "Yahweh, the God of our ancestors, are you not God in heaven? Are you not the ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in your hand, so no one is able to resist you. ⁷ Our God, did you not drive out the inhabitants of this land before your people Israel, and give it forever to the descendants of Abraham? ⁸ They lived in it and built you a holy place in it for your name, saying, ⁹ 'If disaster comes on us—the sword, judgment, or plague, or famine—we will stand before this house, and before you (for your name is

in this house), and we will cry to you in our distress, and you will hear us and save us.' ^[3]¹⁰ See now, here are the people of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir whom you would not let Israel invade when they came out of the land of Egypt; so, Israel turned away from them and did not destroy them. ¹¹ See how they are rewarding us; they are coming to drive us out of your land that you have given us to inherit. ¹² Our God, will you not judge them? For we have no power against this great army that is coming against us. We do not know what to do, but our eyes are on you."

¹³ All Judah stood before Yahweh, with their little ones, wives, and children.

¹⁴ Then in the middle of the assembly the Spirit of Yahweh came on Jahaziel, son of Zechariah, son of Benaiah, son of Jeiel, son of Mattaniah, a Levite and a descendant of Asaph. ¹⁵ Jahaziel said, "Listen, all Judah and you inhabitants of Jerusalem, and King Jehoshaphat. This is what Yahweh says to you, 'Do not fear; do not be discouraged because of this great army, for the battle does not belong to you, but to God. ¹⁶ You must go down against them tomorrow. See, they are coming up by way of the pass of Ziz. You will find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. ¹⁷ You will not need to fight in this battle. Stand in your positions, stand still, and see the rescue of Yahweh with you, Judah and Jerusalem. Do not fear nor be discouraged. Go out against them tomorrow, for Yahweh is with you.'" ¹⁸

Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground. All Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before Yahweh, worshiping him. ¹⁹ The Levites, those of the descendants of the Kohathites and Korahites, stood up to praise Yahweh, the God of Israel, with a very loud voice.

²⁰ Early in the morning they arose and went out into the wilderness of Tekoa. As they went out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, Judah, and you inhabitants of Jerusalem! Trust in Yahweh your God, and you will be supported. Trust in his prophets, and you will succeed." ²¹ After he consulted with the people, he appointed those who sang to Yahweh and who praised him for his majestic splendor as they went out before the army, saying, "Give thanks to Yahweh, for his covenant faithfulness endures forever."

²² When they began to sing and to praise, Yahweh set men in ambush against the people of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, who were coming against Judah. They were defeated. ²³ For the people of Ammon and Moab rose to fight the inhabitants of Mount Seir, in order to completely kill them and destroy them. When they had finished with the inhabitants of Mount Seir, they all helped to destroy each other.

²⁴ When Judah came to a place overlooking the wilderness, they looked out on the army. Behold, they were dead, fallen to the ground; none had escaped. ²⁵ When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take plunder from them, they found among

them abundant goods, clothing, and valuable articles, which they took for themselves, more than they could carry away. It took them three days to carry off the plunder, there was so much of it. ^[4]²⁶ On the fourth day they assembled in the Valley of Berakah. There they praised Yahweh, so the name of that place is the "Valley of Berakah" to this day. ²⁷ Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in their lead, to go again to Jerusalem with joy, for Yahweh had made them rejoice over their enemies. ²⁸ They came to Jerusalem and to the house of Yahweh with lutes and harps and trumpets. ²⁹ The terror of God was on all the kingdoms of the nations when they heard that Yahweh had fought against Israel's enemies. ³⁰ So Jehoshaphat's kingdom was quiet, for his God gave him peace all around him.

³¹ Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: He was thirty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem for twenty-five years. His mother's name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi. ³² He walked in the ways of Asa, his father; he did not turn away from them; he did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh. ³³ However, the high places were not taken away. The people still had not directed their hearts to the God of their ancestors. ³⁴ As for the other matters concerning Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the history of Jehu son of Hanani, which is recorded in the book of the kings of Israel.

³⁵ After this Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, allied himself with Ahaziah, king of Israel, who committed much wickedness. ³⁶ He allied himself with him to build ships to go to Tarshish. They built the ships at Ezion Geber. ³⁷ Then Eliezer son of Dodavahu of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat; he said, "Because you have allied yourself with Ahaziah, Yahweh has destroyed your works." The ships were wrecked so that they could not go to Tarshish.

Footnotes

20:1 ^[1]The reading

20:2 ^[2]Instead of

20:9 ^[3]Instead of

20:25 ^[4]Instead of

Chapter 21

¹ Jehoshaphat lay down with his ancestors and was buried with them in the city of David; Jehoram, his son, became king in his place. ² Jehoram had brothers, sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, Jehiel, Zechariah, Azariahu, Michael, and Shephatiah. All these were sons of Jehoshaphat, king of Israel. ³ Their father had given them large gifts of silver, gold, and other precious things, and also fortified cities in Judah, but he gave

the kingdom to Jehoram.⁴ Now when Jehoram had risen up over his father's kingdom and had firmly established himself as king, he killed all his brothers with the sword, and also various other leaders of Israel.⁵ Jehoram was thirty-two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned for eight years in Jerusalem.⁶ He walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, as the house of Ahab was doing, for he had Ahab's daughter as his wife, and he did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh.⁷ However, Yahweh did not wish to destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David; he had promised that he would always give a lamp to him and his descendants.

⁸ In Jehoram's days, Edom rebelled against the control of Judah, and they set a king to reign over themselves.⁹ Then Jehoram crossed over with his commanders and all his chariots. It was night when he rose up and fought against the Edomites who had surrounded him and his chariot commanders.¹⁰ So Edom has been in rebellion from the control of Judah to this present day. Libnah also revolted at the same time from his control, because Jehoram had abandoned Yahweh, the God of his ancestors.

¹¹ In addition, Jehoram had also built high places in the mountains of Judah and he made the inhabitants of Jerusalem to live like prostitutes, and he led Judah astray.¹² A letter from the prophet Elijah came to Jehoram. It said, "This is what Yahweh, the God of David, your ancestor, says: Because you have not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat, your father, nor in the ways of Asa, king of Judah,¹³ but have walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and have made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to act like a prostitute, as the house of Ahab did—and because you have also killed your brothers in your father's house, men who were better than yourself —¹⁴ see, Yahweh will strike your people, your children, your wives, and all your possessions with a heavy blow.¹⁵ You yourself will have much sickness with a disease in your intestines, until the disease causes your intestines to come out, and this will continue day after day."

¹⁶ Yahweh stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines and of the Arabians who were near the Cushites.¹⁷ They attacked Judah, invaded it, and carried away all the wealth that was found in the king's house. They also carried away his sons and his wives. No son was left to him except Jehoahaz, his youngest son.

¹⁸ After all this, Yahweh struck him in his intestines with an incurable disease.¹⁹ It came about in due time, at the end of two years, that his intestines fell out because of his sickness, and that he died of severe disease. His people made no fire in his honor as they had done for his ancestors.²⁰ He had begun to reign when he was thirty-two years old; he reigned in Jerusalem for eight years, and when he departed no one mourned him. They buried him in the city of David, but not in the royal tombs.

Chapter 22

¹ The inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah, Jehoram's youngest son, king in his place, for the marauding band that came with the Arabians into the camp had killed all his older sons. So Ahaziah son of Jehoram, king of Judah, became king. ² Ahaziah was twenty-two years old when he began to reign; he reigned for one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Athaliah; she was the daughter of Omri. ³ He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab for his mother was his advisor in doing wicked things. ⁴ Ahaziah did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as the house of Ahab was doing, for they were his advisors after the death of his father, to his destruction. ⁵ He also followed their advice; he went with Joram son of Ahab, king of Israel, to fight against Hazael, king of Aram, at Ramoth Gilead. The Arameans wounded Joram. ⁶ Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds that they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael, king of Aram. So Ahaziah son of Jehoram, king of Judah, went down to Jezreel to see Joram son of Ahab, because Joram had been wounded.

⁷ Now the destruction of Ahaziah was brought about by God through Ahaziah's visit to Joram. When he had arrived, he went with Jehoram to attack Jehu son of Nimshi, whom Yahweh had anointed to destroy the house of Ahab. ⁸ It came about, when Jehu was carrying out God's judgment on the house of Ahab, that he found the leaders of Judah and the sons of Ahaziah's brothers serving Ahaziah. Jehu killed them. ⁹ Jehu looked for Ahaziah; they caught him hiding in Samaria, brought him to Jehu, and killed him. Then they buried him, for they said, "He is a son of Jehoshaphat, who sought Yahweh with all his heart." So the house of Ahaziah had no more power to rule the kingdom.

¹⁰ Now when Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose and killed all the royal children in the house of Judah. ¹¹ But Jehosheba, [\[1\]](#) a daughter of the king, secretly took Joash son of Ahaziah away from the king's sons who were about to be killed. She put him and his nurse into a bedroom. So Jehosheba, a daughter of King Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah, so that Athaliah did not kill him. ¹² He was with them, hidden in the house of God for six years, while Athaliah reigned over the land.

Footnotes

22:11 ^[1] may be spelled differently in other translations, as:

Chapter 23

¹ In the seventh year, Jehoiada showed his strength and entered into a covenant with

the commanders of hundreds, Azariah son of Jeroham, Ishmael son of Jehohanan, Azariah son of Obed, Maaseiah son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat son of Zikri. ² They went about in Judah and gathered the Levites from all the cities of Judah, as well as the heads of the families of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. ³ All the assembly made a covenant with the king in the house of God. Jehoiada said to them, "See, the king's son will reign, as Yahweh has said concerning the descendants of David. ⁴ This is what you must do: A third of you priests and Levites who come to serve on the Sabbath will be guards at the doors. ⁵ Another third will be at the king's house, and the other third will be at the Foundation Gate. All the people will be in the courtyard of the house of Yahweh. ⁶ Allow no one to come into the house of Yahweh, except for the priests and the Levites who are serving. They may enter because they are consecrated. But all the other people must obey the commands of Yahweh. ⁷ The Levites must surround the king on all sides, every man with his weapons in his hand. Whoever comes into the house, let him be killed. Stay with the king when he comes in and when he goes out."

⁸ So the Levites and all Judah served in every way in the manner in which Jehoiada the priest commanded. Each one took his men, those who were to come in to serve on the Sabbath, and those who were to leave off serving on the Sabbath, for Jehoiada the priest had not dismissed any of their divisions. ⁹ Then Jehoiada the priest brought to the commanders spears and small and large shields that had been King David's that were in the house of God. ¹⁰ Jehoiada placed all the soldiers, each man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, surrounding the king. ¹¹ Then they brought out the king's son, put the crown on him, and gave him the covenant decrees. Then they made him king, and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him. Then they said, "Long live the king."

¹² When Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people in the house of Yahweh, ¹³ and she looked, and, behold, the king was standing by his pillar at the entrance, and the commanders and the trumpeters were by the king. All the people of the land were rejoicing and blowing trumpets, and the singers were playing musical instruments and leading the singing of praise. Then Athaliah tore her clothes and shouted, "Treason! Treason!" ¹⁴ Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the commanders of hundreds who were over the army and said to them, "Bring her out between the ranks; anyone who follows her, let him be killed with the sword." For the priest had said, "Do not kill her in the house of Yahweh." ¹⁵ So they seized her as she went into the entrance of the Horse Gate of the king's house, and there they killed her.

¹⁶ Then Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, all the people, and the king, that

they should be Yahweh's people.¹⁷ So all the people went to the house of Baal and tore it down. They smashed Baal's altars and his images to pieces, and they killed Mattan, the priest of Baal, in front of those altars.¹⁸ Jehoiada appointed officers for the house of Yahweh under the hand of the priests, who were Levites, whom David had assigned to the house of Yahweh, to offer the burnt offerings to Yahweh, as it was written in the law of Moses, together with rejoicing and singing, as David had given direction.¹⁹ Jehoiada set guards at the gates of the house of Yahweh, so that no one that was unclean in any way should enter.²⁰ Jehoiada took with him the commanders of hundreds, the noblemen, the rulers of the people, and all the people of the land. He brought down the king from the house of Yahweh; the people came through the Upper Gate to the king's house and sat the king on the throne of the kingdom. [\[1\]](#)²¹ So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. As for Athaliah, they had killed her with the sword.

Footnotes

23:20 ^[1]Some modern translations have,

Chapter 24

¹ Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; he reigned for forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Zibiah, of Beersheba. ² Joash did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh all the days of Jehoiada, the priest. ³ Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he became the father of sons and daughters.

⁴ It came about after this, that Joash decided to restore the house of Yahweh. ⁵ He gathered together the priests and the Levites, and he said to them, "Go out every year to the cities of Judah and gather from all Israel money to repair the house of your God. Make sure that you start right away." The Levites did nothing at first. ⁶ So the king called for Jehoiada the high priest and said to him, "Why have you not required the Levites to bring in from Judah and Jerusalem the tax levied by Moses the servant of Yahweh and by the assembly of Israel for the tent of the covenant decrees?" ⁷ For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God and had given all the holy things of the house of Yahweh to the Baals.

⁸ So the king commanded, and they made a chest and placed it outside at the entrance to the house of Yahweh. ⁹ Then they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, for the people to bring in for Yahweh the tax that Moses the servant of God levied on Israel in the wilderness. ¹⁰ All the leaders and all the people rejoiced and brought money in and put it into the chest until they finished filling it. ¹¹ It happened that whenever the chest was brought to the king's officials by the hand of the Levites, and whenever they saw that there was much money in it, the king's

scribe and the high priest's official would come, empty the chest, and take it and carry it back to its place. They did this day after day, gathering large amounts of money.¹² The king and Jehoiada gave the money to those who did the work of serving in the house of Yahweh. These men hired stonemasons and carpenters to restore the house of Yahweh, and also those who worked in iron and bronze.¹³ So the workmen labored, and the work of repairing went forward in their hands; they set up the house of God in its original design and strengthened it.¹⁴ When they finished, they brought the rest of the money to the king and Jehoiada. This money was used to make furnishings for the house of Yahweh, utensils with which to serve and make offerings—spoons and utensils of gold and silver. They offered burnt offerings in the house of Yahweh continually for all the days of Jehoiada.

¹⁵ Jehoiada grew old and was full of days, and then he died; he was 130 years old when he died.¹⁶ They buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, toward God, and to the house of God.¹⁷ Now after the death of Jehoiada, the leaders of Judah came and did honor to the king. Then the king listened to them.¹⁸ They abandoned the house of Yahweh, the God of their ancestors, and worshiped the Asherah gods and the idols. God's anger came on Judah and Jerusalem for this guilt of theirs.¹⁹ Yet he sent prophets to them to bring them again to himself, Yahweh; the prophets testified against the people, but they refused to listen.

²⁰ The Spirit of God clothed Zechariah son of Jehoiada, the priest; Zechariah stood above the people and said to them, "God says this: Why do you transgress the commandments of Yahweh, so that you cannot prosper? Since you have abandoned Yahweh, he has also abandoned you."²¹ But they plotted against him; at the king's command, they stoned him with stones in the courtyard of the house of Yahweh.²² Joash the king, did not remember the kindness that Jehoiada, Zechariah's father, had done to him, and so he killed Jehoiada's son. As Zechariah was dying, he said, "May Yahweh see this and call you to account."

²³ It came about at the end of the year, that the army of Aram came up against Joash. They came to Judah and Jerusalem; they destroyed all the leaders of the people and sent all the plunder from them to the king of Damascus.²⁴ Although the army of the Arameans had come with only a few soldiers, Yahweh gave them victory over a very great army, because Judah had abandoned Yahweh, the God of their ancestors. In this way the Arameans brought judgment on Joash.

²⁵ By the time that the Arameans had gone, Joash had been severely wounded. His own servants plotted against him because of the blood of the sons of Jehoiada, the priest. They killed him in his bed, and he died; they buried him in the city of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.²⁶ These were the persons who plotted against him:

Zabad son of Shimeath, an Ammonite woman; and Jehozabad son of Shimrith, a Moabite woman. ²⁷ Now the accounts about his sons, the important prophecies that were spoken about him, and the rebuilding of the house of God, see, they are written in the commentary on the book of the kings. Amaziah his son became king in his place.

Chapter 25

¹ Amaziah was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jehoaddan, of Jerusalem. ² He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, but not with a whole heart. ³ It came about that as soon as his rule was well established, he killed the servants who had murdered his father, the king. ⁴ But he did not put their children to death, according to what was written in the law, in the book of Moses, as Yahweh had commanded, "The fathers must not be put to death for their children, and children must not be put to death for their fathers. But, each one must die for his own sin."

⁵ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and registered them by their ancestors' houses, under commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds—all of Judah and Benjamin. He numbered them from twenty years old and upward, and found them to be 300,000 chosen men, able to go to war, who could handle spear and shield. ⁶ He hired also 100,000 mighty warriors from Israel for one hundred talents of silver. ⁷ But a man of God came to him and said, "King, do not let the army of Israel go with you, for Yahweh is not with Israel—none of the people of Ephraim. ⁸ But even if you do go and are courageous and strong in battle, God will throw you down before the enemy, for God has power to help, and power to throw down." ⁹ Amaziah said to the man of God, "But what will we do about the one hundred talents that I have given to the army of Israel?" The man of God answered, "Yahweh is able to give you much more than that." ¹⁰ So Amaziah separated the army that had come to him from Ephraim; he sent them home again. So their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger. ¹¹ Amaziah took courage and led his people to go out to the Valley of Salt; there he defeated ten thousand men of Seir. ¹² The army of Judah carried away alive another ten thousand. They took them to the top of the cliff and threw them down from there, so that they were all broken in pieces. ¹³ But the men of the army which Amaziah sent back, so that they should not go with him to battle, attacked the cities of Judah from Samaria to Beth Horon. They struck down three thousand of the people and took much plunder.

¹⁴ Now it came about, after that Amaziah had returned from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the people of Seir, and set them up to be his

own gods. He bowed down before them and burned incense to them.¹⁵ So Yahweh's anger was kindled against Amaziah. He sent a prophet to him, who said, "Why have you sought after the gods of a people who did not even save their own people from your hand?"¹⁶ It came about that as the prophet was speaking with him, the king said to him, "Have we made you an advisor to the king? Stop! Why should you be killed?" Then the prophet stopped and said, "I know that God has decided to destroy you because you have done this deed and have not listened to my advice."

¹⁷ Then Amaziah king of Judah consulted with advisors and sent messengers to Jehoash son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us meet each other face to face in battle."¹⁸ But Jehoash the king of Israel sent messengers back to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "A thistle that was in Lebanon sent a message to a cedar in Lebanon, saying, 'Give your daughter to my son for a wife,' but a wild beast in Lebanon walked by and trampled down the thistle."¹⁹ You have said, 'See, I have struck down Edom,' and your heart has lifted you up. Take pride in your victory, but stay at home, for why should you cause yourself trouble and fall, both you and Judah with you?"

²⁰ But Amaziah would not listen, because this event was from God, so he might put the people of Judah into the hand of their enemies, because they had sought advice from the gods of Edom.²¹ So Jehoash, king of Israel, attacked; he and Amaziah, king of Judah, met each other face to face at Beth Shemesh, which belongs to Judah.²²

Judah was struck down before Israel, and every man fled to his tent.²³ Jehoash, king of Israel, captured Amaziah son of Jehoash son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, at Beth Shemesh. He brought him to Jerusalem and tore down the wall of Jerusalem from the Ephraim Gate to the Corner Gate, four hundred cubits in distance.²⁴ He took all the gold and silver, all the objects that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the valuable things in the king's house, with hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

²⁵ Amaziah son of Joash, king of Judah, lived fifteen years after the death of Jehoash, son of Jehoahaz, king of Israel.²⁶ As for the other matters concerning Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?²⁷ Now from the time that Amaziah turned away from following Yahweh, they began to make a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem. He fled to Lachish, but they sent men after him to Lachish and killed him there.²⁸ They brought him back on horses and buried him with his ancestors in the city of Judah.

Chapter 26

¹ All the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king

in place of his father Amaziah.² It was he who rebuilt Elath and restored it to Judah. After that the king lay down with his ancestors.³ Uzziah was sixteen years old when he began to reign. He reigned for fifty-two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jekoliah; she was from Jerusalem.⁴ He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, just as his father Amaziah had done.⁵ He set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who taught him to honor God. [\[1\]](#) or As long as he sought Yahweh, God made him prosper.

⁶ Uzziah went out and fought against the Philistines. He broke down the city walls of Gath, Jabneh, and Ashdod; he built cities in the country of Ashdod and among the Philistines.⁷ God helped him against the Philistines, against the Arabians who lived in Gurbaal, and against the Meunites.⁸ The Ammonites paid tribute to Uzziah, and his fame spread, even to the entrance of Egypt, because he was becoming more powerful.⁹ In addition, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the Corner Gate, at the Valley Gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.¹⁰ He built watchtowers in the wilderness and dug many cisterns, for he had many herds in the lowlands and in the plains. He had farmers and vine growers in the hill country and in the fruitful fields, for he loved the soil.¹¹ In addition, Uzziah had an army of fighting men who went out to war in groups which were organized by their number that were counted by Jeiel, the scribe, and Maaseiah, the officer, under the authority of Hananiah, one of the king's commanders.¹² The whole number of the leaders of the families who led the mighty warriors was 2,600.¹³ Under their hand was an army of 307,500 men that made war with mighty power to help the king against the enemy.¹⁴ Uzziah prepared for them—for all the army—shields, spears, helmets, body armor, bows, and stones for slinging.¹⁵ In Jerusalem he built machines that were designed by skillful men to be on the towers and on the battlements to shoot arrows and large stones. His fame spread to distant lands, for he was greatly helped and so he became very powerful.

¹⁶ But when Uzziah had become powerful, his heart was lifted up so that he acted corruptly; he acted faithlessly against Yahweh, his God, for he went into the temple of Yahweh to burn incense on the altar of incense.¹⁷ Azariah, the priest, went in after him, and with him eighty priests of Yahweh, who were brave men.¹⁸ They confronted Uzziah the king, and said to him, "It is not for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to Yahweh, but for the priests, the descendants of Aaron, who are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the holy place, for you have been unfaithful and you will not be honored by Yahweh God."¹⁹ Then Uzziah became angry. He was holding a censer in his hand to burn incense. While he was enraged against the priests, leprosy broke out on his forehead before the priests in the house of Yahweh,

beside the altar of incense.²⁰ Azariah the chief priest and all the priests looked at him, and, behold, he had become leprous on his forehead. They quickly drove him out of there. Indeed, he hurried to go out, because Yahweh had struck him.²¹ Uzziah, the king, was a leper to the day of his death and lived in a separate house since he was a leper, for he was cut off from the house of Yahweh. Jotham, his son, was over the king's house and ruled the people of the land.²² The other matters concerning Uzziah, from first to last, were recorded by the prophet Isaiah son of Amoz.²³ So Uzziah lay down with his ancestors; they buried him with his ancestors in a burial ground that belonged to the kings, for they said, "He is a leper." Jotham, his son, became king in his place.

Footnotes

26:5 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text can be read either,

Chapter 27

¹ Jotham was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Jerushah; she was the daughter of Zadok.² He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, just as his father Uzziah had done. He also refrained from going into the temple of Yahweh. But the people were still behaving corruptly.³ He built the upper gate of the house of Yahweh, and on the hill of Ophel he built much.⁴ Moreover he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and in the forests he built fortresses and towers.⁵ He fought also with the king of the people of Ammon and defeated them. In that same year, the people of Ammon gave him one hundred talents of silver, ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand measures of barley. The people of Ammon gave him the same in the second and third years.⁶ So Jotham became powerful because he walked firmly before Yahweh his God.⁷ As for the other matters concerning Jotham, all his wars, and his ways, see, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.⁸ He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; he reigned for sixteen years in Jerusalem.⁹ Jotham lay down with his ancestors, and they buried him in the city of David. Ahaz, his son, became king in his place.

Chapter 28

¹ Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. He did not do what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, as David his ancestor had done.² Instead, he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel; he also made cast metal figures for the Baals.³ In addition, he burned incense in the Valley of Ben Hinnom and he caused his children to pass through the fire, according to the

idolatrous practices of the people that Yahweh forced out of their land before the people of Israel. ⁴ He sacrificed and burned incense at the high places and on the hills and under every green tree.

⁵ Therefore Yahweh the God of Ahaz gave him into the hand of the king of Aram. The Arameans defeated him and carried away from him a great crowd of captives, bringing them to Damascus. Ahaz was also given into the hand of the king of Israel who defeated him in a great slaughter. ⁶ For Pekah son of Remaliah in one day killed 120,000 soldiers in Judah and all of them were powerful men, because they had abandoned Yahweh the God of their ancestors. ⁷ Zikri, a powerful man from Ephraim, killed Maaseiah the king's son, Azrikam, the official over the palace, and Elkanah, who was next to the king. ⁸ The army of Israel took captive from their relatives 200,000 wives, sons, and daughters. They also took much plunder, which they carried back to Samaria. ⁹ But a prophet of Yahweh was there, his name was Oded. He went out to meet the army coming into Samaria. He said to them, "Because Yahweh, the God of your ancestors, was angry with Judah, he gave them into your hand. But you have slaughtered them in a rage that reached up to heaven. ¹⁰ And now you, people of Judah and Jerusalem, intend to make them your male slaves and female slaves. But are you not guilty of sins of your own against Yahweh your God?

¹¹ Now then, listen to me: Send the captives back, those whom you have captured of your own brothers, for Yahweh's burning anger is on you." ¹² Then certain leaders of the people of Ephraim—Azariah son of Jehohanan, Berekiah son of Meshillemoth, Jehizkiah son of Shallum, and Amasa son of Hadlai, stood up against those who came back from the war. ¹³ They said to them, "You must not bring the captives here, for you intend something that will bring on us sin against Yahweh, to add to our sins and trespasses, for our trespass is great, and there is burning anger against Israel." ¹⁴ So the armed men left the captives and the plunder before the leaders and all the assembly. ¹⁵ The men who were assigned by name got up and took the captives, and clothed all who were naked among them with the plunder. They clothed them and gave them sandals. They gave them food to eat and drink. They anointed them and put the weak ones on donkeys. They took them back to their families in Jericho, (called the City of Palms). Then they returned to Samaria.

¹⁶ At that time King Ahaz sent messengers to the kings of Assyria to ask them to help him. ¹⁷ For once again the Edomites had come and attacked Judah, carrying captives away. ¹⁸ The Philistines also invaded the cities of the lowlands and of the Negev of Judah. They took Beth Shemesh, Aijalon, Gederoth, Soko with its villages, Timnah with its villages, and also Gimzo with its villages. They went to live in those places. ¹⁹ For Yahweh humbled Judah because of Ahaz, king of Israel; for he had acted

wickedly in Judah and had been very faithless against Yahweh.²⁰ Tiglath-Pileser, king of Assyria, came to him and troubled him instead of strengthening him.²¹ For Ahaz plundered the house of Yahweh and the houses of the king and the leaders, to give the valuable things to the kings of Assyria. But doing this did not benefit him.²² This same King Ahaz became even more faithless against Yahweh in his time of suffering.²³ For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus, gods that had defeated him. He said, "Because the gods of the kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice to them, so that they might help me." But they were the ruin of him and of all Israel.²⁴ Ahaz gathered together the furnishings of the house of God and cut them to pieces. He shut the doors of the house of Yahweh and he made for himself altars in every corner of Jerusalem.²⁵ In every city of Judah he made high places to burn sacrifices to other gods. He provoked Yahweh, the God of his ancestors, to anger.²⁶ Now the rest of his deeds, and all his ways, first and last, see, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.²⁷ Ahaz lay down with his ancestors, and they buried him in the city, in Jerusalem, but they did not bring him into the tombs of the kings of Israel. Hezekiah, his son, became king in his place.

Chapter 29

¹ Hezekiah began to reign when he was twenty-five years old; he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Abijah; she was the daughter of Zechariah.² He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, just as David his father had done.³ In the first year of his reign, in the first month, Hezekiah opened the doors of the house of Yahweh and repaired them.⁴ He brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the courtyard on the east side.⁵ He said to them, "Listen to me, you Levites! Consecrate yourselves, and consecrate the house of Yahweh, the God of your ancestors, and carry away the filthiness from the holy place."⁶ For our ancestors were faithless and did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh our God; they abandoned him, turned away their faces from the place where Yahweh lives, and turned their backs on it.⁷ Also they shut up the doors of the porch and put out the lamps; they did not burn incense or offer burnt offerings in the holy place to the God of Israel.⁸ Therefore the wrath of Yahweh had fallen on Judah and Jerusalem, and he has made them to be an object of terror, of horror, and of scorn, as you can see with your own eyes.⁹ This is why our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.¹⁰ Now it is in my heart to make a covenant with Yahweh, the God of Israel, so that his burning anger may turn away from us.¹¹ My sons, do not be lazy now, for Yahweh has chosen you to stand before him, to worship him, and that you should be his servants

and burn incense."

¹² Then the Levites arose: Mahath son of Amasai, and Joel son of Azariah, of the people of the Kohathites; and of the people of Merari, Kish son of Abdi, and Azariah son of Jehallelel; and of the Gershonites, Joah son of Zimmah, and Eden son of Joah;

¹³ of the descendants of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeuel; and of the descendants of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah;

¹⁴ of the descendants of Heman, Jehuel and Shimei; and of the descendants of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. ¹⁵ They gathered their brothers, they consecrated themselves, and they went in, as the king commanded, following the words of Yahweh, to cleanse the house of Yahweh. ¹⁶ The priests went in to the inner part of the house of Yahweh to cleanse it; they brought out everything unclean that they found in the temple of Yahweh into the courtyard of the house. The Levites took it to carry it out to the Kidron Brook. ¹⁷ Now they began the consecration on the first day of the first month. By the eighth day of the month they reached the porch of Yahweh. Then for eight more days they consecrated the house of Yahweh. On the sixteenth day of the first month they finished. ¹⁸ Then they went to Hezekiah, the king, inside the palace and said, "We have cleansed all the house of Yahweh, the altar for burnt offerings with all its implements, and the table of the bread of the presence, with all its implements. ¹⁹ So we have prepared and we have consecrated all the items that King Ahaz removed when he acted unfaithfully during his reign. See, they are in front of the altar of Yahweh."

²⁰ Then Hezekiah the king rose early in the morning and gathered the leaders of the city; he went up to the house of Yahweh. ²¹ They brought seven bulls, seven rams, seven lambs, and seven male goats as a sin offering for the kingdom, for the sanctuary, and for Judah. He commanded the priests, the descendants of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of Yahweh. ²² So they killed the bulls, and the priests received the blood and sprinkled it on the altar. Then they killed the rams and sprinkled their blood on the altar; and they also killed the lambs and sprinkled their blood on the altar. ²³ They brought the male goats for the sin offering before the king and the assembly; they laid their hands on them. ²⁴ The priests killed them, and they made a sin offering with their blood on the altar to make atonement for all Israel, for the king had commanded that a burnt offering and a sin offering should be made for all Israel.

²⁵ Hezekiah placed the Levites in the house of Yahweh with cymbals, lutes and harps, arranging them by the command of David, Gad, the king's seer, and Nathan, the prophet, for the command was from Yahweh by means of his prophets. ²⁶ The Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. ²⁷

Hezekiah commanded them to offer the burnt offering on the altar. When the burnt offering began, the song of Yahweh began also, with the trumpets, together with the instruments of David, king of Israel. ²⁸ All the assembly worshiped, the singers sang, and the trumpeters played; all this continued until the burnt offering was finished.

²⁹ When they had finished the offerings, the king and all who were present with him bowed and worshiped. ³⁰ Moreover, Hezekiah, the king, and the leaders commanded the Levites to sing praises to Yahweh with the words of David and of Asaph, the seer. They sang praises with gladness, and they bowed down and worshiped.

³¹ Then Hezekiah said, "Now you have consecrated yourselves to Yahweh. Come here and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of Yahweh." The assembly brought sacrifices and thank offerings, and all who had a willing heart brought burnt offerings. ³² The number of the burnt offerings that the assembly brought was seventy bulls, one hundred rams, and two hundred male lambs. All these were for a burnt offering to Yahweh. ³³ The consecrated offerings were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. ³⁴ But the priests were too few to skin all the burnt offerings, so their brothers, the Levites, helped them until the work was done, and until the priests could consecrate themselves, for the Levites had been more careful to consecrate themselves than the priests. ³⁵ In addition, there were very many burnt offerings; they were performed with the fat of the fellowship offerings, and there were drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of Yahweh was set in order. ³⁶ Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people also, because of what God had prepared for the people, for the work had been done quickly.

Chapter 30

¹ Hezekiah sent messengers to all Israel and Judah, and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of Yahweh in Jerusalem, to celebrate the Passover to Yahweh, the God of Israel. ² For the king, his leaders, and all the assembly in Jerusalem had consulted together, deciding to celebrate the Passover in the second month. ³ They could not celebrate at the regular time, because not enough priests had consecrated themselves for the celebration and the people had not gathered together in Jerusalem. ⁴ This proposal seemed right in the eyes of the king and of all the assembly. ⁵ So they agreed to make a proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, that the people should come to celebrate the Passover to Yahweh, the God of Israel, in Jerusalem. For they had not observed it with large numbers of people according to what was written. ⁶ So couriers went with the letters from the king and his leaders throughout all Israel and Judah, by the command of the king. They said, "You people of Israel, turn back to Yahweh, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, so that he may turn back to the

remnant of you who have escaped from the hand of the kings of Assyria. ⁷ Do not be like your ancestors or your brothers, who were faithless against Yahweh, the God of their ancestors, so that he made them an object of horror, as you see. ⁸ Now do not stiffen your necks, as your ancestors did; instead, give yourselves to Yahweh and come into his holy place, which he has consecrated forever, and worship Yahweh your God, so that his burning anger may turn away from you. ⁹ For if you turn back to Yahweh, your brothers and children will find compassion before those who led them away as prisoners, and they will come back into this land. For Yahweh your God, is gracious and merciful, and will not turn his face away from you, if you return to him."

¹⁰ So the couriers passed from city to city throughout the regions of Ephraim and Manasseh, all the way to Zebulun, but the people laughed at them and mocked them.

¹¹ However, certain men of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves and came to Jerusalem. ¹² The hand of God also came on Judah, to give them one heart, to carry out the command of the king and leaders by the word of Yahweh.

¹³ Many people, a very great assembly, gathered in Jerusalem to celebrate the Festival of Unleavened Bread in the second month. ¹⁴ They rose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense; they threw them into the Kidron Brook. ¹⁵ Then they killed the Passover lambs on the fourteenth day of the second month. The priests and Levites were ashamed, so they consecrated themselves and brought burnt offerings into the house of Yahweh. ¹⁶ They stood in their place by their divisions, following the directions given in the law of Moses, the man of God. The priests sprinkled the blood that they received from the hand of the Levites. ¹⁷ For there were many in the assembly who had not consecrated themselves. Therefore the Levites slaughtered the Passover lambs for everyone who was not purified and could not consecrate their sacrifice to Yahweh. ¹⁸ For a great many of the people, many of them from Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not purified themselves, yet they ate the Passover meal, against the written instructions. For Hezekiah had prayed for them, saying, "May the good Yahweh pardon everyone ¹⁹ who sets his heart to seek God, Yahweh, the God of his ancestors, even though he is not purified by the purification standards of the holy place." ²⁰ So Yahweh listened to Hezekiah and healed the people. ²¹ The people of Israel who were present in Jerusalem kept the Festival of Unleavened Bread for seven days with great joy. The Levites and the priests praised Yahweh day after day, singing with loud instruments to Yahweh. ²² Hezekiah spoke encouragingly to all the Levites who understood the service of Yahweh. So they ate throughout the festival for the seven days, offering sacrifices of fellowship offerings, and making confession

to Yahweh, the God of their ancestors.

²³ The whole assembly then decided to celebrate for another seven days, and they did so with joy. ²⁴ For Hezekiah king of Judah gave the assembly one thousand bulls and seven thousand sheep as an offering; and the leaders gave to the assembly one thousand bulls and ten thousand sheep and goats. A large number of priests consecrated themselves. ²⁵ All the assembly of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the people who came together from Israel, as well as the foreigners who came from the land of Israel and those who lived in Judah—they all rejoiced. ²⁶ So there was great joy in Jerusalem, for since the time of Solomon son of David, king of Israel, there had not been anything like it in Jerusalem. ²⁷ Then the priests, the Levites, rose and blessed the people. Their voice was heard, and their prayer went up to heaven, the holy place where God lives.

Chapter 31

¹ Now when all this was finished, all the people of Israel who were there went out to the cities of Judah and broke to pieces the stone pillars and they cut down the Asherah poles, and they broke down the high places and the altars in all of Judah and Benjamin, and in Ephraim and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the people of Israel returned, every one to his own possession and his own city.

² Hezekiah assigned the divisions of the priests and the Levites organized by their divisions, each man assigned to his work, both the priests and the Levites. He assigned them to make the burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, to serve, to give thanks, and to praise at the gates of the house of Yahweh. ³ He also assigned the king's portion for the burnt offerings from his own possessions, that is, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbath days, the new moons, and the fixed festivals, as it was written in the law of Yahweh. ⁴ Moreover, he commanded the people who lived in Jerusalem to give the portion for the priests and the Levites, so that they might concentrate on obeying the law of Yahweh. ⁵ As soon as the command was sent out, the people of Israel generously gave the firstfruits of grain, new wine, oil, honey, and from all their harvest of the field. They brought in a tithe of everything, which was a great quantity. ⁶ The people of Israel and Judah who lived in the cities of Judah also brought in the tithe of cattle and sheep, and the tithe of the holy things that were set apart to Yahweh their God, and they piled them up in heaps. ⁷ It was in the third month when they began piling up their contribution in heaps, and they finished in the seventh month. ⁸ When Hezekiah and the leaders came and saw the heaps, they blessed Yahweh and his people Israel. ⁹ Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites about the

heaps. ¹⁰ Azariah, the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, "Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of Yahweh, we have eaten and had enough, and have plenty left over, for Yahweh has blessed his people. What was left over is this large amount here."

¹¹ Then Hezekiah commanded storerooms to be prepared in the house of Yahweh, and they prepared them. ¹² Then they faithfully brought in the offerings, the tithes and the things that belonged to Yahweh. Konaniah the Levite was the manager in charge of them, and his brother Shimei was second to him. ¹³ Jehiel, Azaziah, Nahath, Asahel, Jerimoth, Jozabad, Eliel, Ismakiah, Mahath, and Benaiah were managers under the hand of Konaniah and Shimei his brother, by appointment of Hezekiah, the king, and Azariah, the official over the house of God. ¹⁴ Kore son of Imnah the Levite, the porter at the east gate, was over the freewill offerings of God, in charge of distributing the offerings to Yahweh and the most holy offerings. ¹⁵ Under him were Eden, Miniamin, Jeshua, Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shekariah, in the cities of the priests. They filled offices of trust, in order to give these offerings to their brothers division by division, to both the important and the unimportant. ¹⁶ They also gave to those males three years old and up, who were recorded in the genealogies of their ancestors who entered the house of Yahweh, as required by the daily schedule, to do the work in their offices and their divisions. ^[1]¹⁷ They distributed to the priests who were recorded in the genealogies of their ancestors, and the same to the Levites twenty years old and more, according to their offices and their divisions. ¹⁸ They recorded in the genealogy all their little ones, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, through the whole community, for they were faithful in keeping themselves holy. ¹⁹ For the priests, the descendants of Aaron, who were in the fields of the villages belonging to their cities, or in every city, there were men assigned by name to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all who were recorded in the genealogies of their ancestors as being among the Levites. ²⁰ Hezekiah did this throughout all Judah. He accomplished what was good, right, and faithful before Yahweh, his God. ²¹ In every work that he began in the service of the house of God, the law, and the commandments, to seek his God, he performed it with all his heart, and he succeeded.

Footnotes

31:16 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 32

¹ After these things and these acts of faithfulness, Sennacherib, king of Assyria, came and entered Judah. He camped to attack the fortified cities, which he intended to

capture for himself. ² When Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come and that he intended to fight against Jerusalem, ³ he consulted with his leaders and his powerful men to stop up the waters of the springs that were outside the city; they helped him do so. ⁴ So many people gathered together and stopped up all the springs and the stream that was flowing through the middle of the land. They said, "Why should the kings of Assyria come and find a lot of water?" ⁵ Hezekiah took courage and built up all the wall that was broken down. He built the towers higher, and also the other wall outside. He also strengthened the Millo in the city of David, and he made large amounts of weapons and shields. ^[1]⁶ He placed military commanders over the people. He gathered them together to him in the broad place at the city gate and spoke to their hearts. He said, ⁷ "Be strong and of good courage. Do not be afraid or dismayed because of the king of Assyria and all the army that is with him, for someone is with us who is greater than those with him. ⁸ With him is only an arm of flesh, but with us is Yahweh, our God, to help us, and to fight our battles." Then the people comforted themselves with the words of Hezekiah, king of Judah.

⁹ After this, Sennacherib, king of Assyria, sent his servants to Jerusalem (now he was in front of Lachish, and all his army was with him), to Hezekiah, king of Judah, and to all of Judah who were in Jerusalem. He said, ¹⁰ "This is what Sennacherib, king of Assyria, says: What are you trusting in so you can endure a siege in Jerusalem? ¹¹ Is not Hezekiah misleading you, that he may give you over to die by famine and by thirst, when he tells you, 'Yahweh our God will rescue us from the hand of the king of Assyria'? ¹² Has not this same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, 'On one altar you must worship, and on it you must burn your sacrifices'? ¹³ Do you not know what I and my ancestors have done to all the peoples of the other lands? Were the gods of the peoples of the surrounding lands able in any way to rescue their land from my power? ¹⁴ Among all the gods of those nations that my ancestors completely destroyed, was there any god who could rescue his people out of my hand? Why should your God be able to rescue you from my power? ¹⁵ Now do not let Hezekiah deceive you or persuade you in this way. Do not believe him, for no god of any nation or kingdom has been able to rescue his people out of my hand, or out of the hand of my ancestors. How much less will your God rescue you from my hand?"

¹⁶ Sennacherib's servants spoke even more against Yahweh God and against his servant Hezekiah. ¹⁷ Sennacherib also wrote letters in order to mock Yahweh, the God of Israel, and to speak against him. He said, "As the gods of the nations of the lands have not rescued their people out of my hand, so the God of Hezekiah will not rescue his people out of my hand." ¹⁸ They cried out in the language of the Jews to

the people of Jerusalem who were on the wall, to frighten them and trouble them, in order that they might capture the city. ¹⁹ They spoke of the God of Jerusalem as they had spoken of the gods of the other peoples of the earth, which are merely the work of men's hands.

²⁰ Hezekiah, the king, and Isaiah son of Amoz, the prophet, prayed because of this matter and he cried out to heaven. ²¹ Yahweh sent an angel, who killed the mighty warriors, the commanders, and the officers of the king of Assyria in the camp. So Sennacherib returned to his own land with shame on his face. When he had gone into the house of his god, some of his own children killed him there with the sword.

²² In this way, Yahweh saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib, the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all others, and gave them rest on every side. ^[2]²³ Many were bringing offerings to Yahweh in Jerusalem, and precious gifts to Hezekiah king of Judah, so that he was lifted up in the eyes of all nations from that time forward.

²⁴ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the point of dying. He prayed to Yahweh, who spoke to him and gave him a sign that he would be healed. ²⁵ But Hezekiah did not pay back Yahweh for the help given to him, for his heart was lifted up. So anger came on him, and on Judah and Jerusalem. ²⁶ Nevertheless, Hezekiah later humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that Yahweh's anger did not come on them during Hezekiah's days.

²⁷ Hezekiah had very many riches and much honor. He provided himself with storerooms for silver, gold, precious stones, and for spices, as well as for shields and for all kinds of valuable objects. ²⁸ He also had storehouses for the harvest of grain, new wine, and oil, and stalls for various kinds of livestock. He also had flocks in their pens. ²⁹ In addition, he provided himself with cities and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance, for God had given him very much wealth. ^[3]³⁰ It was this same Hezekiah who also stopped up the upper spring of the waters of Gihon, and who brought them straight down on the west side of the city of David. Hezekiah succeeded in all his works. ³¹ However, in the matter of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent to him to ask questions of those who knew, about the miraculous sign that had been done in the land, God left him to himself, in order to test him, and to know all that was in his heart.

³² As for the other matters concerning Hezekiah, including his actions of covenant loyalty, you can see that they are written in the vision of the prophet Isaiah son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. ³³ Hezekiah lay down with his ancestors, and they buried him on the hill of the tombs of the descendants of David. All Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem honored him at his death. Manasseh his son became king in his place.

Footnotes

32:5 ^[1]Instead of

32:22 ^[2]Instead of

32:29 ^[3]Instead of

Chapter 33

¹ Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. ² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, like the disgusting things of the nations whom Yahweh had driven out before the people of Israel. ³ For he rebuilt the high places that his father Hezekiah had torn down, and he built altars for the Baals, he made Asherah poles, and he bowed down to all the host of heaven and worshiped them. ⁴ Manasseh built altars in the house of Yahweh, although Yahweh had commanded, "It is in Jerusalem that my name will be forever." ⁵ He built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courtyards of the house of Yahweh. ⁶ In the Valley of Ben Hinnom he caused his sons to pass through the fire. He practiced sorcery, divination and he read omens, and he consulted with sorcerers and spiritists. Manasseh did much evil in the sight of Yahweh, and he provoked him to anger. ⁷ The carved figure he had made, he placed it in the house of God. It was about this house that God had spoken to David and Solomon his son; he had said, "It is in this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen from all the tribes of Israel, that I will put my name forever. ⁸ I will not move the people of Israel any more out of the land that I assigned to their ancestors, if they will only be careful to keep all that I have commanded them, following all the law, statutes, and decrees which I gave them through Moses." ⁹ Manasseh led Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to do evil even more than the nations that Yahweh had destroyed before the people of Israel.

¹⁰ Yahweh spoke to Manasseh, and to his people, but they paid no attention. ¹¹ So Yahweh brought on them the commanders of the army of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh in chains, bound him with fetters, and took him off to Babylon. ¹² When Manasseh was in distress, he implored Yahweh, his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his ancestors. ¹³ He prayed to him; and God was moved by his plea, and God heard his humble request and brought him back to Jerusalem, into his kingship. Then Manasseh knew that Yahweh was God.

¹⁴ After this, Manasseh built an outer wall to the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, to the entrance at the Fish Gate. He surrounded the hill of Ophel with it and raised the wall up to a very great height. He put courageous commanders in all the fortified cities of Judah. ¹⁵ He took away the foreign gods, the idol out of the

house of Yahweh, and all the altars that he had built on the mount of the house of Yahweh and in Jerusalem, and threw them out of the city.¹⁶ He rebuilt the altar of Yahweh and offered on it sacrifices of fellowship offerings and thank offerings; he commanded Judah to serve Yahweh, the God of Israel.¹⁷ However, the people still sacrificed at the high places, but only to Yahweh, their God.

¹⁸ As to the other matters concerning Manasseh, his prayer to his God, and the words of the seers who spoke to him in the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel, behold, they are written among the deeds of the kings of Israel.¹⁹ In that account there is history of his prayer, and how God was moved by his plea. There is also an account of all his sin and his trespasses, and the places where he had built high places and set up the Asherah poles and the carved figures, before he humbled himself—they are written about in the Chronicles of the Seers. ^[1]²⁰ So Manasseh lay down with his ancestors, and they buried him in his own house. Amon, his son, became king in his place.

²¹ Amon was twenty-two years old when he began to reign; he reigned two years in Jerusalem.²² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh, as Manasseh, his father, had done. Amon sacrificed to all the carved figures that Manasseh his father had made, and he worshiped them.²³ He did not humble himself before Yahweh, as Manasseh his father had done. Instead, Amon trespassed more and more.²⁴ His servants conspired against him and put him to death in his own house.²⁵ But the people of the land killed all those who had conspired against King Amon, and they made Josiah, his son, king in his place.

Footnotes

33:19 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 34

¹ Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem.² He did what was right in the eyes of Yahweh, and walked in the ways of David his ancestor, and did not turn away either to the right or to the left.³ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was still young, he began to seek after the God of David, his ancestor. In the twelfth year, he began to cleanse Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, the Asherah poles, and the carved figures and the cast metal figures.⁴ The people broke down the altars of the Baals in his presence; he cut apart the incense altars that were above them. He broke the Asherah poles and the carved figures. He crushed the cast metal figures to dust and scattered the dust on the graves of those who had sacrificed to them.⁵ He burned the bones of their priests on their altars. In this way, he cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.⁶ He did the same in the cities of Manasseh, Ephraim, and Simeon, all the way to Naphtali, and in the ruins that

surrounded them.⁷ He broke down the altars, crushed the Asherah poles and the carved images into powder, and cut apart all the incense altars throughout all the land of Israel. Then he returned to Jerusalem.

⁸ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, after Josiah had cleansed the land and the temple, he sent Shaphan son of Azaliah, Maaseiah, the governor of the city, and Joah son of Joahaz the secretary, to repair the house of Yahweh his God.⁹ They went to Hilkiah, the high priest, and entrusted to him the money that had been brought into the house of God, that the Levites, the guards of the doors, had gathered from Manasseh and Ephraim, from all the remnant of Israel, from all Judah and Benjamin, and from the inhabitants of Jerusalem.¹⁰ They entrusted the money to the men who supervised the work on the temple of Yahweh. These men paid the workers who repaired and restored the temple.¹¹ They paid it to the carpenters and builders to buy cut stone and timber for braces, and to make beams for the structures that some kings of Judah had allowed to become ruined.¹² The men did the work faithfully. Their supervisors Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, from the sons of the Kohathites. Other Levites, all of whom were very good musicians, closely directed the workmen.¹³ These Levites supervised those who carried building material and all other men who worked in any way. There were also Levites who were secretaries, administrators, and gate guards.

¹⁴ When they brought out the money that was brought into the house of Yahweh, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of Yahweh that had been given through Moses.¹⁵ Hilkiah said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the book of the law in the house of Yahweh." Hilkiah brought the book to Shaphan.¹⁶ Shaphan took the book to the king, and also reported to him, saying, "Your servants are doing everything that has been entrusted to them."¹⁷ They have emptied out the money that was found in the house of Yahweh, and they gave it into the hand of the supervisors and to the workmen."¹⁸ Shaphan the scribe told the king, "Hilkiah the priest has given me a book." Then Shaphan read in it to the king.¹⁹ It came about that when the king had heard the words of the law, he tore his clothes.²⁰ The king commanded Hilkiah, Ahikam son of Shaphan, Abdon son of Micah, Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah, his own servant, saying,²¹ "Go and ask Yahweh's will for me, and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, because of the words of the book that has been found. For it is great, the anger of Yahweh that has been poured out on us. [\[1\]](#) It is great, because our ancestors have not listened to the words of this book so as to obey all that was written in it."

²² So Hilkiah, and those whom the king had commanded, went to Huldah the

prophetess, the wife of Shallum son of Tokhath son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (she lived in Jerusalem in the Second District), and they spoke with her in this way. ²³ She said to them, "This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel, says: Tell the man who sent you to me, ²⁴ 'This is what Yahweh says: See, I am about to bring disaster on this place and on its inhabitants, all the curses that have been written in the book that they have read before the king of Judah. ²⁵ This will happen because they have abandoned me and have burned incense to other gods, and they have provoked me to anger by all the works of their hands. Therefore, my anger will be poured out on this place, and it will not be extinguished.' ²⁶ But to the king of Judah, who sent you to ask Yahweh what he should do, this is what you will say to him, 'Yahweh, the God of Israel says this: About the words that you heard, ²⁷ because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before God when you heard his words against this place and its inhabitants, and because you have humbled yourself before me and have torn your clothes and wept before me, I also have listened to you—this is Yahweh's declaration— ²⁸ see, I will gather you to your ancestors. You will be gathered to your grave in peace, and your eyes will not see any of the disaster I will bring on this place and its inhabitants.'" The men took this message back to the king. ²⁹ Then the king sent messengers and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. ³⁰ Then the king went up to the house of Yahweh, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, Levites, and all the people, from great to small. He then read in their hearing all the words of the book of the Covenant that had been found in the house of Yahweh. ³¹ The king stood in his place and made a covenant before Yahweh, to walk after Yahweh, and to keep his commandments, his regulations, and his statutes, with all his heart and all his soul, to obey the words of the covenant that were written in this book. ³² He caused all who were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand by the covenant. The inhabitants of Jerusalem acted in obedience to the covenant of God, the God of their ancestors. ³³ Josiah took away all the disgusting things from the lands that belonged to the people of Israel. He made everyone in Israel worship Yahweh, their God. For all of his days, they did not turn away from following Yahweh, the God of their ancestors.

Footnotes

34:21 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 35

¹ Josiah kept a Passover to Yahweh in Jerusalem, and they killed the Passover lambs on the fourteenth day of the first month. ² He placed the priests in their positions and

encouraged them in the service of the house of Yahweh. ³ He said to the Levites who taught all Israel and who were set apart to Yahweh, "Put the holy ark in the house that Solomon son of David, king of Israel built. It will be a burden on your shoulders no longer. Now worship Yahweh your God, and serve his people Israel. ⁴ Organize yourselves by your clans and your divisions, following the written instructions of David, king of Israel, and those of Solomon, his son. ⁵ Stand in the holy place, taking your position with your divisions within the clans of your brothers, the descendants of the people, and taking your places with your divisions within the clans of the Levites. ⁶ Kill the Passover lambs, consecrate yourselves, prepare the lambs for your brothers, to do according to the word of Yahweh that was given by the hand of Moses."

⁷ Josiah gave thirty thousand lambs and kids from flocks for the Passover offerings to all the people who were present, and he also gave three thousand head of cattle—all of these were from the king's own possessions. ⁸ His leaders gave a freewill offering to the people, priests, and Levites. Hilkiah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, the officials in charge of the house of God, gave to the priests 2,600 Passover offerings and three hundred head of cattle. ⁹ Also Konaniah, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brothers, and Hashabiah, Jeiel, and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave five thousand Passover offerings to the Levites and five hundred head of cattle.

¹⁰ So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their places, with the Levites by their divisions, in response to the king's command. ¹¹ They killed the Passover lambs, and the priests sprinkled the blood that they received from the Levites' hand, and the Levites skinned the lambs. ¹² They removed the burnt offerings, in order to distribute them to the divisions of the clans of the people, to offer them to Yahweh, as it is written in the Book of Moses. They did the same with the cattle. ¹³ They roasted the Passover lambs with fire following the instructions. As for the consecrated offerings, they boiled them in pots, cauldrons, and pans, and they quickly carried them to all the people. ¹⁴ They later prepared offerings for themselves and for the priests, because the priests, the descendants of Aaron, were occupied in offering the burnt offerings and the fat until nightfall, so the Levites prepared the offerings for themselves and for the priests, the descendants of Aaron. ¹⁵ The singers, the descendants of Asaph, were in their place, according to the command of David, Asaph, Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer, and the guards were at every gate. They did not have to leave their labors because their brothers the Levites made preparations for them.

¹⁶ So, at that time the entire service of Yahweh was carried out for the celebration of the Passover and to offer burnt offerings on the altar of Yahweh, as King Josiah commanded. ¹⁷ The people of Israel who were present kept the Passover at that time,

and then the Festival of Unleavened Bread for seven days.¹⁸ Such a Passover celebration had never been held in Israel from the days of the prophet Samuel, nor had any of the other kings of Israel ever celebrated such a Passover as Josiah did, along with the priests, Levites, and all the people of Judah and Israel who were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.¹⁹ This Passover was kept in the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah.

²⁰ After all this, after Josiah had set the temple in order, Necho, king of Egypt, went up to fight against Carchemish at the Euphrates River, and Josiah went to fight against him.²¹ But Necho sent ambassadors to him, saying, "What have I to do with you, king of Judah? I am not coming against you today, but against the house with which I am making war. God has commanded me to hurry, so refrain from interfering with God, who is with me, or he might destroy you."²² However, Josiah refused to turn away from him. He disguised himself in order to fight with him. He did not listen to the words of Necho that had come from the mouth of God; so he went to fight in the Valley of Megiddo.²³ Archers shot King Josiah, and the king said to his servants, "Take me away, for I am badly wounded."²⁴ So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in his extra chariot. They took him to Jerusalem, where he died. He was buried in the tombs of his ancestors. All Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.²⁵ Jeremiah lamented for Josiah; all the male and female singers lament about Josiah to this day. These songs became customary in Israel; behold, they are written in the songs of lament.²⁶ As for the other matters concerning Josiah, and his good deeds done in obedience to what is written in the law of Yahweh — ²⁷ his deeds, from beginning to end, are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

Chapter 36

¹ Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's place in Jerusalem.² Jehoahaz ^[1] was twenty-three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.³ The king of Egypt removed him at Jerusalem, and forced him to pay a fine on the land of one hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold.⁴ The king of Egypt made Eliakim, who was the brother of Jehoahaz, king over Judah and Jerusalem (and changed Eliakim's name to Jehoiakim). Then Necho took Eliakim's brother Jehoahaz and brought him to Egypt.⁵ Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh his God.⁶ Then Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, attacked him and bound him in chains to lead him away to Babylon.⁷ Nebuchadnezzar also carried some of the objects in the house of

Yahweh to Babylon, and put them in his palace at Babylon.⁸ As for the other matters concerning Jehoiakim, the disgusting things that he did, and what was found against him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. Then Jehoiachin, his son, became king in his place.

⁹ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign; he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem. He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh.¹⁰ In the spring of the year, King Nebuchadnezzar sent men and brought him to Babylon, with the valuable things from the house of Yahweh, and made Zedekiah, his relative, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

¹¹ Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign; he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.¹² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh his God. He did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet, who spoke from the mouth of Yahweh.¹³ Zedekiah also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear loyalty to him by God. But Zedekiah stiffened his neck and hardened his heart against turning to Yahweh, the God of Israel.¹⁴ Moreover, all the leaders of the priests and the people were extremely unfaithful, and they followed the disgusting practices of the nations. They polluted the house of Yahweh which he had consecrated in Jerusalem.¹⁵ Yahweh, the God of their ancestors, sent word to them by his messengers again and again, because he had compassion on his people and on the place where he lives.¹⁶ But they mocked God's messengers, despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the wrath of Yahweh arose against his people, until there was no help for it.

¹⁷ So God brought on them the king of the Chaldeans, who killed their young men with the sword in the sanctuary, and had no compassion on young men or virgins, old men or the gray-haired. God gave them all into his hand.¹⁸ All the furnishings of the house of God, great and small, the treasures of the house of Yahweh, and the treasures of the king and his officials—all these he took to Babylon.¹⁹ They burned down the house of God, broke down the wall of Jerusalem, burned all its palaces, and destroyed all the valuable things in it.²⁰ The king carried away to Babylon those who had escaped the sword. They became servants for him and his sons until the rule of the kingdom of Persia.²¹ This happened to fulfill the word of Yahweh by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land should have enjoyed its Sabbath rests. It observed its Sabbath for all the time of its desolation so that it might pass seventy years in this way.

²² Now in the first year of Cyrus, king of Persia, so that the word of Yahweh by the mouth of Jeremiah might be carried out, Yahweh motivated the spirit of Cyrus, king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing. He said,

²³ "This is what Cyrus, king of Persia, says: Yahweh, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth. He has commanded me to build a house for him in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whoever is among you from all his people, may Yahweh your God, be with you. Let him go up to the land."

Footnotes

36:2 ^[1]

Ezra

Chapter 1

¹ In the first year of Cyrus, king of Persia, Yahweh fulfilled his word that came from the mouth of Jeremiah. He stirred Cyrus' spirit, and Cyrus' voice went out over his entire kingdom. This is what was written and spoken:

² "Cyrus, king of Persia, says: Yahweh, God of Heaven, gave me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he appointed me to build for him a house in Jerusalem in Judah. ³ Whoever is from his people (may his God be with him) may go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build a house for Yahweh, the God of Israel, the God who is in Jerusalem. ⁴ People of any part of the kingdom where survivors of that land are living as foreigners should provide them with silver and gold, with goods and livestock, as well as a freewill offering for the house of God in Jerusalem."

⁵ Then the heads of the ancestors' clans of Judah and Benjamin, the priests and Levites, and everyone whose spirit God stirred to go and build the house of Yahweh, which is in Jerusalem, arose. ⁶ Those around them supported their work with silver and gold objects, goods, animals, valuables, and freewill offerings. ⁷ Cyrus king of Persia also released the objects belonging to the house of Yahweh that Nebuchadnezzar had brought from Jerusalem and put in his own gods' houses. ⁸ Cyrus, king of Persia, put them into the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, who counted them out for Sheshbazzar, prince of Judah. ⁹ This was their number: thirty gold basins, one thousand silver basins, twenty-nine other basins, ¹⁰ thirty gold bowls, 410 small silver bowls, and one thousand additional objects.

¹¹ There were 5,400 gold and silver items in all. Sheshbazzar brought all of them when the exiles went from Babylon to Jerusalem.

Chapter 2

¹ These are the people in the province who went up from the captivity of King Nebuchadnezzar, who had exiled them in Babylon, the people who returned to each of their cities of Jerusalem and in Judah. ² They came with Zerubbabel, Joshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, and Baanah.

This is the record of the men of the people of Israel. ³ The descendants of Parosh: 2,172. ⁴ The descendants of Shephatiah: 372. ⁵ The descendants of Arah: 775. ⁶ The descendants of Pahath-Moab, through Jeshua and Joab: 2,812. ⁷ The descendants of Elam: 1,254. ⁸ The descendants of Zattu: 945. ⁹ The descendants of Zakkai: 760. ¹⁰ The descendants of Bani: 642. ¹¹ The descendants of Bebai: 623. ¹² The descendants of Azgad: 1,222. ¹³ The descendants of Adonikam: 666. ¹⁴ The descendants of Bigvai: 2,056. ¹⁵ The descendants of Adin: 454. ¹⁶ The men of Ater, through Hezekiah: ninety-eight. ¹⁷ The descendants of Bezai: 323. ¹⁸ The descendants of Jorah: 112. ¹⁹ The men of Hashum: 223. ²⁰ The men of Gibbar: ninety-five. ²¹ The men of Bethlehem: 123. ²² The men of Netophah: fifty-six. ²³ The men of Anathoth: 128. ²⁴ The men of Azmaveth: forty-two. ²⁵ The men of Kiriath Arim, Kephirah, and Beeroth: 743. ²⁶ The men of Ramah and Geba: 621. ²⁷ The men of Mikdash: 122. ²⁸ The men of Bethel and Ai: 223. ²⁹ The men of Nebo: fifty-two. ³⁰ The men of Magbish: 156. ³¹ The men of the other Elam: 1,254. ³² The men of Harim: 320. ³³ The men of Lod, Hadid, and Ono: 725. ³⁴ The men of Jericho: 345. ³⁵ The men of Senaah: 3,630. ³⁶ The priests: descendants of Jedaiah of the house of Jeshua: 973. ³⁷ Immer's descendants: 1,052. ³⁸ Pashhur's descendants: 1,247. ³⁹ Harim's descendants: 1,017. ⁴⁰ The Levites: descendants of Jeshua and Kadmiel, descendants of Hodaviah: seventy-four. ⁴¹ The temple singers, descendants of Asaph: 128. ⁴² The descendants of the gatekeepers: descendants of Shallum, Ater, Talmon, Akkub, Hatita, and Shobai: 139 total. ⁴³ Those who were assigned to serve in the temple: descendants of Ziha, Hasupha, Tabbaoth, ⁴⁴ Keros, Siaha, Padon, ⁴⁵ Lebanah, Hagabah, Akkub, ⁴⁶ Hagab, Shalmi, and Hanan. ⁴⁷ The descendants of Giddel: Gahar, Reaiah, ⁴⁸ Rezin, Nekoda, Gazzam, ⁴⁹ Uzza, Paseah, Besai, ⁵⁰ Asnah, Meunim, and Nephusim. ⁵¹ The descendants of Bakbuk: Hakupha, Harhur, ⁵² Bazluth, Mehida, Harsha, ⁵³ Barkos, Sisera, Temah, ⁵⁴ Nezhiah, and Hatipha. ⁵⁵ The descendants of Solomon's servants: descendants of Sotai, Hassophereth, Peruda, ⁵⁶ Jaala, Darkon, Giddel, ⁵⁷ Shephatiah, Hattil, Pokereth-Hazzebaim, and Ami. ⁵⁸ There were 392 total descendants of those assigned to serve in the temple and descendants of Solomon's servants.

⁵⁹ Those who left Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Kerub, Addon, and Immer—but were not able to prove their ancestry from Israel—⁶⁰ included 652 descendants of Delaiah, Tobiah, and Nekoda.

⁶¹ Also, from the priest's descendants: the descendants of Hobaiah, Hakkoz, and Barzillai (who took his wife from the daughters of Barzillai of Gilead and was called by their name). ⁶² They searched for their genealogical records, but could not find them, so they were excluded from the priesthood as unclean. ⁶³ So the governor told them they must not eat any of the holy sacrifices until a priest with Urim and Thummim approved.

⁶⁴ The whole group totaled 42,360, ⁶⁵ not including their servants and their maidservants (these were 7,337) and their male and female temple singers (two hundred). ⁶⁶ Their horses: 736. Their mules: 245. ⁶⁷ Their camels: 435. Their donkeys: 6,720.

⁶⁸ When they went to the house of Yahweh in Jerusalem, the chief patriarchs offered freewill gifts to build the house of God, to put it back on its foundation. ⁶⁹ They gave according to their ability to the work fund: sixty-one thousand gold darics, five thousand silver minas, and one hundred priestly tunics.

⁷⁰ So the priests and Levites, the people, the temple singers and gatekeepers, and those assigned to serve in the temple inhabited their cities. All the people in Israel were in their cities.

Chapter 3

¹ It was the seventh month after the descendants of Israel came back to their cities, when the people gathered together as one man in Jerusalem. ² Jeshua son of Jozadak and his brothers the priests, and Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and his brothers rose up and built the altar of the God of Israel to offer burnt offerings as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God. ³ Then they established the altar on its stand, for terror was on them because of the people of the land. They offered burnt offerings to Yahweh at dawn and evening. ⁴ They also observed the Festival of Shelters as it is written and offered burnt offerings day by day according to the decree, each day's duty on its day. ⁵ Accordingly, there were daily burnt offerings, offerings for the new moons, and offerings for all the fixed feasts of Yahweh that had been consecrated, as well as freewill offerings from all those who offered them to Yahweh. ⁶ They began to offer up burnt offerings to Yahweh on the first day of the seventh month, although the temple had not been founded. ⁷ So they gave silver to the stoneworkers and craftsmen, and they gave food, drink, and oil to the people of Sidon and Tyre, so they would bring cedar trees by sea from Lebanon to Joppa, as authorized for them by

Cyrus, king of Persia.

⁸ Then in the second month of the second year after they came to the house of God in Jerusalem, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, Jeshua son of Jozadak, the rest of their brothers the priests and the Levites, and those who came from captivity back to Jerusalem began the work. They assigned the Levites twenty years old and older to oversee the work of the house of Yahweh. ⁹ Jeshua and his sons and brothers, and Kadmiel and his sons (who were descendants of Hodaviah), and the sons of Henadad and their sons and brothers—all of them were Levites—joined together in overseeing those working on the house of God. ^[1]¹⁰ The builders laid a foundation for the temple of Yahweh. This enabled the priests to stand in their garments with trumpets, and the Levites, sons of Asaph, to praise Yahweh with cymbals, just as the hand of David, king of Israel had commanded. ¹¹ They sang with praise and thankfulness to Yahweh, "He is good! His covenant faithfulness to Israel endures forever." All the people cried out with a great shout of joy in praise of Yahweh because the temple's foundations had been laid. ¹² But many of the priests, Levites, and chief patriarchs, those who were old and had seen the first house, when this house's foundations were laid before their eyes, wept loudly. But many people had shouts of joy with gladness and an excited sound. ¹³ As a result, people were not able to distinguish the joyful and glad sounds from the sound of people weeping, for the people were crying out with great joy, and the sound was heard from far away.

Footnotes

3:9 ^[1]There are some textual issues here regarding the phrase

Chapter 4

¹ Now some enemies of Judah and Benjamin heard that the people who had been exiled were now building a temple for Yahweh, the God of Israel. ² So they approached Zerubbabel and the heads of their ancestors' clans. They said to them, "Let us build with you, for, like you, we seek your God and have sacrificed to him since the days when Esarhaddon, king of Assyria, brought us to this place." ³ But Zerubbabel, Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of their ancestors' clans said, "It is not you, but we who must build the house of our God, for it is we who will build for Yahweh, the God of Israel, just as King Cyrus of Persia commanded." ⁴ So the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah; they made the Judeans afraid to build. ⁵ They also bribed counselors to frustrate their plans. They did this during all of the days of Cyrus and into the reign of Darius king of Persia. ⁶ Then at the beginning of the reign of Xerxes, ^[1] they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

⁷ It was during the days of Artaxerxes that Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and their associates wrote to King Artaxerxes of Persia. The letter was written in Aramaic and translated. ⁸ Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe wrote this way to King Artaxerxes about Jerusalem.

⁹ Then Rehum the commander, Shimshai the scribe, and their other associates, who were judges and other officers in the government, the Persians, men from Uruk ^[2] and Babylon, and the men from Susa (that is, the Elamites)—they wrote a letter— ¹⁰ and they were joined by the people whom the great and noble Ashurbanipal exiled and forced to settle in Samaria, along with the rest who were in the Province Beyond the River.

¹¹ This is a copy of the letter that they sent to him: "To King Artaxerxes, your servants, men of the Province Beyond the River, write this:

¹² Let the king know that the Jews who went from you have come against us in Jerusalem to build a rebellious city. They have completed the walls and repaired the foundations. ¹³ Now let the king know that if this city is built and the wall is completed, they will not give any tribute, taxes, or tolls, and that will harm the treasury of the kings. ¹⁴ Surely because we have eaten the palace salt, it is not fitting for us to see any dishonor happen to the king. It is because of this that we are sending this to inform to the king ¹⁵ to search your father's record books and to learn that this is a rebellious city that will harm kings and provinces. It has caused many problems to the kings and provinces. It has been a center for rebellion from long ago. It was for this reason that the city was destroyed. ¹⁶ We are informing the king that if this city and wall are built, then there will be nothing remaining for you in the Province Beyond the River."

¹⁷ So the king sent out a reply to Rehum the commander and Shimshai the scribe and their associates in Samaria and the rest who were in the Province Beyond the River: "May peace be yours.

¹⁸ The letter that you sent me has been translated and read to me. ¹⁹ So a decree was issued by me, and they searched and found that for a long time that city has risen up against kings, and rebellion and revolt have been made in it. ²⁰ Mighty kings have ruled over Jerusalem and had power over everything in the Province Beyond the River. Tribute, taxes, and tolls were paid to them. ²¹ Now, make a decree for these men to stop and not build this city until I make a decree. ²² Be careful not to neglect this. Why allow this threat to grow and cause more loss for the royal interests?

²³ When King Artaxerxes' decree was read before Rehum, Shimshai the scribe, and their associates, they went out quickly to Jerusalem and forced the Jews to stop building.

²⁴ So the work on the house of God in Jerusalem stopped until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Footnotes

4:6 ^[1]Also known as

4:9 ^[2]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 5

¹ Then Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the prophet, a descendant of Iddo, prophesied in the name of the God of Israel to the Jews in Judah and Jerusalem. ² Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel and Jeshua son of Jozadak rose up and began to build the house of God in Jerusalem with the prophets who supported them. ³ Then Tattenai the governor of the Province Beyond the River, Shethar-Bozenai, and his associates came and said to them, "Who gave you a decree to build this house and complete these walls?" ⁴ They also said, "What are the names of the men building this building?" ⁵ But God's eye was on the Jewish elders and their enemies did not stop them. They were waiting for a letter to be sent to Darius and for a decree to be returned to them concerning this.

⁶ This is a copy of the letter of Tattenai, governor of the Province Beyond the River, and Shethar-Bozenai and his associates in the Province Beyond the River, which they sent to Darius the king. ⁷ They sent a report, writing this to King Darius, "May all peace be yours.

⁸ Let the king know that we went to the province of Judah to the house of the great God. It is being built with large stones and timbers set in the walls. This work is being done thoroughly and is prospering in their hands. ⁹ We asked the elders, 'Who issued you a decree to build this house and these walls?' ¹⁰ We also asked them their names to make them known to you; so the names of the men who were at their head are written down. ¹¹ This is how they answered us; they said, 'We are servants of the one who is the God of heaven and earth, and we are rebuilding this house that had been built many years ago when the great king of Israel built it and completed it. ¹² However, when our ancestors enraged the God of heaven, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house and took the people into exile in Babylon. ¹³ Nevertheless, in the first year when Cyrus was king of Babylon, Cyrus issued a decree to rebuild the house of God. ¹⁴ King Cyrus also returned the gold and silver objects belonging to the house of God that Nebuchadnezzar had brought from the temple in Jerusalem to the temple in Babylon. He restored them to someone named Sheshbazzar, whom he had appointed governor. ¹⁵ He said to him, "Take these objects. Go and put them in the temple in

Jerusalem. Let the house of God be rebuilt there." ¹⁶ Then this Sheshbazzar came and laid the foundation for the house of God in Jerusalem; and it is being constructed, but is not yet complete.'

¹⁷ Now if it pleases the king, may it be investigated in the house of archives in Babylon if a decree from King Cyrus was issued to build this house of God in Jerusalem. Then let the king send his decision to us.

Chapter 6

¹ So King Darius issued a decree, and they searched in the house of archives, where the treasures were stored, there in Babylon. ² In the fortified city of Ecbatana in the province of Media a scroll was found; this was its record:

³ "In the first year of King Cyrus, Cyrus issued a decree about the house of God in Jerusalem: 'Let the house be rebuilt as a place for sacrifice, let its foundations be laid, let its height be sixty cubits, and its width sixty cubits, ⁴ with three rows of large stones and a row of new timber, and let the cost be paid by the king's house. ⁵ Now bring back the gold and silver objects belonging to the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar brought to Babylon from the temple in Jerusalem and send them back to the temple in Jerusalem. You are to put them in the house of God.'

⁶ Now Tattenai, governor of the Province Beyond the River, Shethar-Bozenai, and your associates who are in the Province Beyond the River, keep away! ⁷ Leave the work of this house of God alone. The governor and Jewish elders will build this house of God at that place. ⁸ I am issuing a decree that you must do this for these Jewish elders who build this house of God: Funds from the king's tribute beyond the River will be used to pay these men so they do not have to stop their work. ⁹ Whatever is needed—young bulls, rams, or lambs for the burnt offerings to the God of Heaven, grain, salt, wine, or oil according to the command of the priests in Jerusalem—give these things to them every day without fail. ¹⁰ Do this so they will bring in sacrifices pleasing to the God of Heaven and pray for the life of the king and his sons. ¹¹ I have issued a decree that if anyone violates this decree, a beam must be pulled from his house and he must be impaled on it. His house must then be turned into a rubbish heap because of this. ¹² May the God who has caused his name to dwell there overthrow any king or people who lifts a hand to violate this decree, or to destroy this house of God in Jerusalem. I, Darius, hereby issue this decree. Let it be done with diligence!" ¹³ Then because of the decree sent by Darius the king, Tattenai, the governor of the Province Beyond the River, Shethar-Bozenai, and their associates, did everything that King Darius had ordered. ¹⁴ So the Jewish elders built and prospered under the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah, the

descendant of Iddo. They completed their buildings according to the decree of the God of Israel and by the decree of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes the king of Persia.¹⁵ The house was completed on the third day of the month of Adar, in the sixth year of King Darius' reign.

¹⁶ The Israelite people, priests, Levites, and the rest of the captives celebrated the dedication of this house of God with joy. ¹⁷ They offered one hundred bulls, one hundred rams, and four hundred lambs for the dedication of the house of God. Twelve male goats were also offered as a sin offering for all Israel, one for each tribe in Israel. ¹⁸ They also assigned the priests and Levites to work divisions for the service of God in Jerusalem, as it was written in the book of Moses.

¹⁹ So those who had been in exile celebrated the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. ²⁰ The priests and Levites all purified themselves; all of them were clean. Then they slaughtered the Passover sacrifices for all those who had been in exile, including themselves. ²¹ The people of Israel who ate some of the Passover meat were those who had returned from exile and had separated themselves from the uncleanness of the nations of the land and sought Yahweh, the God of Israel. ²² They joyfully celebrated the Festival of Unleavened Bread for seven days, for Yahweh had brought them joy and turned the heart of Assyria's king to strengthen their hands in the work of his house, the house of the God of Israel.

Chapter 7

¹ Now after this, during the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra came up from Babylon. Ezra's ancestors were Seraiah, Azariah, Hilkiyah, ² Shallum, Zadok, Ahitub, ³ Amariah, Azariah, Meraioth, ⁴ Zerachiah, Uzzi, Bukki, ⁵ Abishua, Phinehas, Eleazar, who was son of Aaron the high priest. ⁶ Ezra came up from Babylon and he was a skilled scribe in the law of Moses that Yahweh, the God of Israel, had given. The king gave him anything he asked since the hand of Yahweh was with him. ⁷ Some of the descendants of Israel and the priests, Levites, temple singers, gatekeepers, and those assigned to serve in the temple also went up to Jerusalem in the seventh year of King Artaxerxes. ⁸ He arrived in Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was the seventh year of the king. ⁹ He left Babylon on the first day of the first month. It was on the first day of the fifth month that he arrived in Jerusalem, since the good hand of God was with him. ¹⁰ Ezra had established his heart to study the law of Yahweh and to carry out and teach its statutes and decrees in Israel.

¹¹ This was the copy of the letter that King Artaxerxes gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, an expert in the words of the commandments of Yahweh, and in his statutes for Israel.

¹² "The King of kings Artaxerxes, to the priest Ezra, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven:

¹³ I hereby issue a decree that anyone from the people of Israel in my kingdom—along with their priests and Levites—who desires to go to Jerusalem may go with you. ¹⁴ I, the king, and my seven counselors, send you all out to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem according to the law of your God, which is in your hand. ¹⁵ You are to bring the silver and gold that the king and his counselors have freely offered to the God of Israel, whose dwelling is in Jerusalem. ¹⁶ Freely give all the silver and gold that you find in the province of Babylon, along with the freewill offerings that the people and the priests have willingly offered for the house of God in Jerusalem.

¹⁷ So use this money to buy in full the oxen, rams and lambs, and grain offerings and drink offerings. Offer them on the altar that is in the house of your God in Jerusalem.

¹⁸ Do with the rest of the silver and gold whatever seems good to you and your brothers, to please your God. ¹⁹ Place the objects that were freely given to you before him for the service of the house of your God in Jerusalem. ²⁰ Anything else that is needed for the house of your God that you require, take its cost from the royal treasury. ²¹ I, King Artaxerxes, hereby issue a decree to all the treasurers in the Province Beyond the River, that anything that Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, asks from you should be given in full, ²² up to one hundred silver talents, one hundred cors of grain, one hundred baths of wine, and one hundred baths of oil, also salt without limit. ²³ Anything that comes from the decree of the God of Heaven, do it with devotion for his house. For why should his wrath come upon the kingdom of the king and his sons? ²⁴ We are informing them that there is no authority to impose any tribute or taxes or tolls on any of the priests, Levites, musicians, gatekeepers, or on the people assigned to the service of the temple and servants of the house of this God. ²⁵ Ezra, with the wisdom that God has given you, you must appoint judges and magistrates to judge all the people in the Province Beyond the River, and to serve all who know the laws of your God. You must also teach those who do not know the law. ²⁶ As for whoever will not obey the law of your God and the law of the king—let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether death or banishment or confiscation of his goods or imprisonment.

²⁷ Blessed be Yahweh, our ancestors' God, who placed all this into the king's heart to glorify the house of Yahweh in Jerusalem, ²⁸ and who extended covenant faithfulness to me before the king, his counselors, and all his powerful officials. I have been strengthened by the hand of Yahweh my God, and I gathered prominent men from Israel to go with me.

Chapter 8

¹ These are the leaders of their ancestors' families, and this is the genealogy of those who left Babylon with me during the reign of King Artaxerxes.

² Of the descendants of Phinehas, Gershon. Of the descendants of Ithamar, Daniel.

Of the descendants of David, Hattush. ³ Of the descendants of Shekaniah, who was from the descendants of Parosh, Zechariah, and with him there were 150 males listed in his genealogy.

⁴ Of the descendants of Pahath-Moab, Eliehoenai son of Zerahiah and with him were two hundred males.

⁵ Of the descendants of Zattu, Ben Jahaziel and with him were three hundred males.

⁶ Of the descendants of Adin, Ebed son of Jonathan and with him were listed fifty males.

⁷ Of the descendants of Elam, Jeshaiiah son of Athaliah and with him were listed seventy males.

⁸ Of the descendants of Shephatiah, Zebadiah son of Michael and with him were listed eighty males.

⁹ Of the descendants of Joab, Obadiah son of Jehiel and with him were listed 218 males.

¹⁰ Of the descendants of Bani, [\[1\]](#) Shelomith son of Josiphiah and with him were listed 160 males.

¹¹ Of the descendants of Bebai, Zechariah son of Bebai and with him were listed twenty-eight males.

¹² Of the descendants of Azgad, Johanan son of Hakkatan and with him were listed 110 males.

¹³ Those of the descendants of Adonikam came later. These were their names: Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah and with them came sixty males.

¹⁴ Of the descendants of Bigvai, Uthai and Zakkur and with him were listed seventy males.

¹⁵ I gathered the travelers at the canal that goes to Ahava, and we camped there three days. I examined the people and priests, but could not find any descendants of

Levi there. ¹⁶ So I sent for Eliezer, Ariel, Shemaiah, Elnathan, Jarib, and Elnathan and Nathan, Zechariah, and Meshullam—who were leaders—and for Joiarib and

Elnathan—who were teachers. ¹⁷ Next I sent them to Iddo, the leader in Kasiphia. I told them what to say to Iddo and his relatives, the temple servants living in

Kasiphia, that is, to send to us servants for the house of God. ¹⁸ So they sent us by our God's good hand a man named Sherebiah, a prudent man. He was a descendant of

Mahli son of Levi son of Israel. He came with eighteen sons and brothers. ¹⁹ With

him came Hashabiah. There also were Jeshaiiah, one of the descendants of Merari, with his brothers and their sons, twenty men in all. ²⁰ Of those assigned to serve in the temple, whom David and his officials gave to serve the Levites: 220, each of them assigned by name.

²¹ Then I proclaimed a fast at the Ahava Canal to humble ourselves before God, to seek a straight path from him for us, our little ones, and all our possessions. ²² I was ashamed to ask the king for an army or horsemen to protect us against enemies along the way, since we had said to the king, 'The hand of our God is on all who seek him for good, but his might and wrath are on all who forget him.' ²³ So we fasted and sought God about this, and he heard our prayer.

²⁴ Next I selected twelve men from the priestly officials: Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brothers. ²⁵ I weighed out for them silver, gold, and the objects and offerings for the house of God that the king, his counselors and officials, and all Israel had freely offered. ²⁶ So I weighed into their hand 650 talents of silver, one hundred talents of silver objects, one hundred talents of gold, ²⁷ twenty gold bowls that were together valued at one thousand darics, and two well-polished bronze vessels as precious as gold. ²⁸ Then I said to them, "You are consecrated to Yahweh, and these objects also, and the silver and gold are a freewill offering to Yahweh, the God of your ancestors. ²⁹ Watch over them and keep them until you weigh them out before the priestly officials, Levites, and leaders of the ancestors' clans of Israel in Jerusalem in the rooms of the house of God." ³⁰ The priests and the Levites accepted the weighed silver, gold, and the objects in order to take them to Jerusalem, to the house of our God.

³¹ We went out from the Ahava Canal on the twelfth day of the first month to go to Jerusalem. The hand of our God was on us; he protected us from the hand of the enemy and the ones who wished to ambush us along the road. ³² So we entered Jerusalem and stayed there for three days. ³³ Then on the fourth day the silver, gold, and objects were weighed out in the house of our God, into the hand of Meremoth son of Uriah the priest. With him were Eleazar son of Phinehas, Jozabad son of Jeshua, and Noadiah son of Binnui the Levite. ³⁴ The number and weight of everything was determined. All the weight was written down at that time.

³⁵ The ones who came back from the captivity, the people of exile, offered burnt offerings to the God of Israel: twelve bulls for all of Israel, ninety-six rams, seventy-seven lambs, and twelve male goats as a sin offering. All were a burnt offering for Yahweh. ³⁶ Then they gave the king's decrees to the king's high officials and the governors in the Province Beyond the River, and they helped the people and the house of God.

Footnotes

8:10 ^[1]The name

Chapter 9

¹ When these things were done, the officials approached me and said, "The people of Israel, the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands and their abominations: Canaanites, Hittites, Perizzites, Jebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites. ² For they have taken some of their daughters and sons, and have mixed the holy people with the peoples of the lands, and the leaders and officials have been first in this faithlessness." ³ When I heard this, I tore apart my clothing and robe and pulled out hair from my head and beard, and I sat down, devastated. ⁴ All those who trembled at the words of the God of Israel about the faithlessness of the exiles gathered to me while I was sitting devastated until the evening offering.

⁵ But at the evening offering I arose from my position of humiliation in my torn clothes and robe, and knelt down and spread my hands to Yahweh my God. ⁶ I said, "My God, I am ashamed and disgraced to raise my face to you, for our iniquities increase over our head, and our guilt grows to the heavens. ⁷ From the days of our ancestors until now we have been in great guilt. In our iniquities we, our kings, and our priests were given into the hand of kings of this world, to the sword, to captivity, and to plunder and ashamed faces, as we are today. ⁸ Yet now for a short time, mercy from Yahweh our God has come to leave us an escaped remnant and to give us a foothold in his holy place. This was for our God to enlighten our eyes and to give us a little relief in our slavery. ⁹ For we are slaves, but our God has not forgotten us in our slavery. Rather, he has extended covenant faithfulness to us before the king of Persia. He has given us new strength to rebuild the house of our God and raise its ruins, and he has given us a wall of safety in Judah and Jerusalem. ¹⁰ But now, our God, what can we say after this? We have forgotten your commands, ¹¹ the commands that you gave to your servants the prophets, when you said, "This land that you are entering to possess is an unclean land. It is contaminated by the people of the lands with their abominations. They have filled it from one end to the other with their uncleanness.

¹² So now, do not give your daughters to their sons; do not take their daughters for your sons, and do not seek their ongoing peace and welfare, so that you will be strong and eat the good of the land, so you will cause your children to possess it for all time." ¹³ Yet after everything that came on us for our evil practices and our great guilt—since you, our God, have held back what our iniquities deserve and left us an escaped remnant— ¹⁴ should we again break your commandments and make mixed marriages with these abominable people? Will you not be angry and annihilate us so

there will be no remnant, no one to escape? ¹⁵ Yahweh, God of Israel, you are righteous, for we have remained as an escaped remnant to this day. Look! We are here before you in our guilt, for there is no one who can stand before you because of this.

Chapter 10

¹ As Ezra prayed and confessed, he wept and threw himself down before the house of God. A very great assembly of Israelite men, women, and children gathered to him, for the people were weeping very greatly. ² Shekaniah son of Jehiel of the descendants of Elam said to Ezra, "We have been unfaithful to our God and have married foreign women from the peoples of the land. But in spite of this, there is still hope for Israel. ³ So now let us make a covenant with our God to send out all the women and their children according to the Lord's instructions and the instructions of those who tremble at the commandments of our God, and let it be done according to the law. ⁴ Arise, for this thing is for you to carry out, and we are with you. Be strong and do this."

⁵ So Ezra rose and made the priestly officials, the Levites, and all of Israel promise to act in this way. So they all took a solemn oath. ⁶ Then Ezra rose from before the house of God and went to the rooms of Jehohanan son of Eliashib. He did not eat any bread or drink any water, since he was mourning concerning the faithlessness of those who had been in captivity. ⁷ So they sent word in Judah and Jerusalem to all the people back from exile to assemble in Jerusalem. ⁸ Anyone who did not come in three days according to the instructions from the officials and elders—all of his possessions would be forfeited, and he himself would be excluded from the great assembly of the people who had come back from exile.

⁹ So all the men of Judah and Benjamin assembled in Jerusalem in three days. It was the ninth month and the twentieth day of the month. All the people sat in the square before the house of God, trembling because of this matter and because of the rains.

¹⁰ Ezra the priest arose and said, "You yourselves have committed treason. You lived with foreign women so as to increase Israel's guilt. ¹¹ But now give confession to Yahweh, your ancestors' God, and do his will. Separate from the people of the land and from the foreign women." ¹² All the assembly answered in a loud voice, "We will do as you have said. ¹³ However, there are many people, and it is the rainy season. We have no strength to stand outside, and this is not only one or two days of work, since we have greatly transgressed in this matter. ¹⁴ So let our officials represent all the assembly. Let all in our cities who have married foreign women come at an appointed time that will be appointed by the city elders and the city judges until the

raging wrath of our God goes away from us." ¹⁵ Jonathan son of Asahel and Jahzeiah son of Tikvah opposed this, and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite supported them.

¹⁶ So the people who returned from exile did this. Ezra the priest selected men, the leaders in their ancestors' clans and houses—all of them by name, and they investigated the matter on the first day of the tenth month. ¹⁷ By the first day of the first month they had finished discovering which men had lived with foreign women.

¹⁸ Among the descendants of the priests there were those who had lived with foreign women. Among the descendants of Jeshua son of Jozadak and his brothers there were Maaseiah, Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedaliah. ¹⁹ So they determined to send their wives away. Since they were guilty, they offered a ram from the flock for their guilt.

²⁰ Among the descendants of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah.

²¹ Among the descendants of Harim: Maaseiah, Elijah, Shemaiah, Jehiel, and Uziah.

²² Among the descendants of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

²³ Among the Levites: Jozabad, Shimei, Kelaiah—that is, Kelita, Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

²⁴ Among the singers: Eliashib. Among the gatekeepers: Shallum, Telem, and Uri.

²⁵ Among the rest of the Israelites—among the descendants of Parosh: Ramiah, Izziah, Malkijah, Mijamin, Eleazar, Malkijah, and Benaiah. ^[1]

²⁶ Among the descendants of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, Jehiel, Abdi, Jeremoth, and Elijah.

²⁷ Among the descendants of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Jeremoth, Zabad, and Aziza.

²⁸ Among the descendants of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

²⁹ Among the descendants of Bani: Meshullam, Malluk, Adaiah, Jashub, Sheal, and Jeremoth. ^[2]

³⁰ Among the descendants of Pahath-Moab: Adna, Kelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, Binnui, and Manasseh.

³¹ Among the descendants of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malkijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, Benjamin, Malluk, and Shemariah.

³³ Among the descendants of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

³⁴ Among the descendants of Bani: Maadai, Amram, Uel, ³⁵ Benaiah, Bedeiah, Keluhi,

³⁶ Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, ³⁷ Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasu.

³⁸ Among the descendants of Binnui: Shimei, ^[3]³⁹ Shelemiah, Nathan, Adaiah, ⁴⁰ Maknadebai, Shashai, Sharai, ^[4]⁴¹ Azarel, Shelemiah, Shemariah, ⁴² Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

⁴³ Among the descendants of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, Joel, and Benaiah.

⁴⁴ All of these had taken foreign wives and had children with some of them. ^[5]

Footnotes

10:25 ^[1]Instead of the second occurrence of

10:29 ^[2]Instead of

10:38 ^[3]Instead of

10:40 ^[4]Instead of

10:44 ^[5]Instead of

Nehemiah

Chapter 1

¹ The words of Nehemiah son of Hakaliah:

Now it happened in the month of Kislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in the fortress of Susa, ² that one of my brothers, Hanani, and some men from Judah came, and I asked them about the Jews, the escaped remnant, those who had escaped from the captivity, and about Jerusalem. ³ They said to me, "Those in the province who survived the captivity are in great trouble and disgrace because the wall of Jerusalem has been broken open, and its gates have been set on fire."

⁴ As soon as I heard these words, I sat down and wept, and for days I continued grieving and fasting and praying before the God of heaven. ⁵ Then I said, "Please, I beg you, Yahweh, God of heaven, the God who is great and awesome, who keeps the covenant and steadfast love with those who love him and keep his commandments, ⁶ may your eyes be open and may your ear be attentive so you may hear the prayer of your servant that I now pray before you day and night for the people of Israel your servants. I am confessing the sins of the people of Israel, which we have sinned against you. Both I and my father's house have sinned. ⁷ We have acted very wickedly against you, and we have not kept the commandments, the statutes, and the rules you commanded your servant Moses. ⁸ Please call to mind the word you commanded your servant Moses, 'If you act unfaithfully, I will scatter you among the peoples, ⁹ but if you return to me and follow my commandments and do them, though your people were scattered under the farthest skies, I will gather them from there and bring them to that place where I have chosen to make my name remain.' ¹⁰ Now they are your servants and your people, whom you have rescued by your great

power and by your strong hand. ¹¹ Please, I beg you, Lord, may your ear be attentive to the prayer of your servant and to the prayer of your servants who delight to honor your name. Now give success to your servant today, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man."

I served as cupbearer to the king.

Chapter 2

¹ In the month of Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, he selected wine, and I took the wine and gave it to the king. Now I had never before been sad in his presence. ² But the king said to me, "Why is your face so sad? You do not appear to be ill. This must be sadness of heart." Then I became very much afraid. ³ I said to the king, "May the king live forever! Why should not my face be sad? The city, the place of my fathers' tombs, lies in ruins, and its gates have been destroyed by fire." ⁴ Then the king said to me, "What do you want me to do?" So I prayed to the God of heaven. ⁵ I replied to the king, "If it seems good to the king, and if your servant has done well in your sight, you could send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers' tombs, that I may rebuild it." ⁶ The king replied to me (and the queen was also sitting beside him), "How long will you be gone and when will you return?" The king was glad to send me when I gave him an appointed time. ⁷ Then I said to the king, "If it pleases the king, may letters be given to me for the governors in the Province Beyond the River so that they may permit me to pass through their territories on my way to Judah. ⁸ May there also be a letter for Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, so that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the fortress next to the temple, and for the wall of the city, and for the house in which I will live."

So because the good hand of God was on me, the king granted me my requests.

⁹ I came to the governors in the Province Beyond the River and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me commanders of the army and horsemen. ¹⁰ When Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the Ammonite servant heard this, they were greatly displeased that someone had come who was seeking to help the people of Israel. ¹¹ So I came to Jerusalem and was there three days. ¹² I arose in the night, I and a few men with me. I did not tell anyone what my God had put into my heart to do for Jerusalem. There was no animal with me, other than the one I was riding. ¹³ I went out by night by the Valley Gate, toward the Jackal's Well and to the Dung Gate, and inspected the walls of Jerusalem, which had been broken open, and the wooden gates were destroyed by fire. ¹⁴ Then I went on to the Fountain Gate and to the King's Pool. The place was too narrow for the animal I was riding to pass through. ¹⁵ So I went up that night by the valley and inspected the wall, and I turned back and

entered by the Valley Gate, and so returned. ¹⁶ The rulers did not know where I went or what I did, and I had not yet informed the Jews, nor the priests, nor the nobles, nor the rulers, nor the rest who did the work.

¹⁷ I said to them, "You see the trouble we are in, how Jerusalem lies in ruins and its gates have been burned by fire. Come, let us rebuild the wall of Jerusalem, so we will no longer be in disgrace." ¹⁸ I told them that the good hand of my God was on me and also about the king's words that he had spoken to me. They said, "Let us rise up and build." So they strengthened their hands for the good work. ¹⁹ But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the Ammonite servant, and Geshem the Arabian heard about it, they mocked and showed us contempt, and they said, "What are you doing? Are you rebelling against the king?" ²⁰ Then I answered them, "The God of heaven will give us success. We are his servants and we will arise and build. But you have no share, no right, and no historic claim in Jerusalem."

Chapter 3

¹ Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brother priests, and they built the Sheep Gate. They consecrated it and set its doors in place. They consecrated it as far as the Tower of the Hundred and as far as the Tower of Hananel. ² Next to him the men of Jericho worked, and next to them Zakkur son of Imri worked.

³ The sons of Hassenaah built the Fish Gate. They made beams for it, and set its doors, its bolts, and its bars. ⁴ Meremoth repaired the next section. He is the son of Uriah son of Hakkoz. Next to them Meshullam repaired. He is the son of Berekiah son of Meshezabel. Next to them Zadok repaired. He is the son of Baana. ⁵ Next to them the Tekoites repaired, but their nobles refused to do the labor ordered by their supervisors.

⁶ Joiada son of Paseah and Meshullam son of Besodeiah repaired the Old Gate. They made beams for it, and set its doors, its bolts, and its bars. ⁷ Next to them were men from Gibeon and Mizpah—Melatiah the Gibeonite and Jadon the Meronothite—the throne of the governor of the Province Beyond the River. ⁸ Next to him Uzziel son of Harhaiah, one of the goldsmiths, repaired, and next to him was Hananiah, a maker of perfumes. They rebuilt Jerusalem as far as the Broad Wall. ⁹ Next to them Rephaiah son of Hur repaired. He was the official over half the district of Jerusalem.

¹⁰ Next to them Jedaiah son of Harumaph repaired next to his house. Next to him Hattush son of Hashabneiah repaired. ¹¹ Malkijah son of Harim and Hasshub son of Pahath-Moab repaired another section along with the Tower of the Furnaces. ¹² Next to them Shallum son of Hallohesh, the official over half the district of Jerusalem, repaired, along with his daughters.

¹³ Hanun and the inhabitants of Zanoah repaired the Valley Gate. They rebuilt it and set its doors, its bolts, and its bars. They repaired a thousand cubits as far as the Dung Gate.

¹⁴ Malkijah son of Rekab, the official over the district of Beth Hakkerem, repaired the Dung Gate. He built it and set its doors, its bolts, and its bars.

¹⁵ Shallun son of Kol-Hozeh, the official over the district of Mizpah, rebuilt the Fountain Gate. He built it, and put a cover on it and set its doors, its bolts, and its bars. He also rebuilt the wall of the Pool of Siloam by the king's garden, as far as the stairs leading down from the city of David. ¹⁶ Nehemiah son of Azbuk, the official over half the district of Beth Zur, repaired to the place across from the tombs of David, to the man-made pool, and to the house of the mighty men. ¹⁷ After him the Levites repaired, including Rehum son of Bani and next to him, Hashabiah, the official over half the district of Keilah, for his district. ¹⁸ After him their brothers repaired, including Binnui son of Henadad, the official over half the district of Keilah. ¹⁹ Next to him, Ezer son of Jeshua, the official over Mizpah, repaired another section that faced the ascent to the armory at the corner of the wall. ²⁰ After him Baruch son of Zabbai zealously repaired another section, from the corner of the wall to the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. ²¹ After him Meremoth son of Uriah son of Hakkoz repaired another section, from the door of the house of Eliashib to the end of the house of Eliashib. ²² Next to him the priests, the men from the area around Jerusalem, repaired. ²³ After them Benjamin and Hasshub repaired opposite their own house. After them Azariah son of Maaseiah son of Ananiah repaired next to his own house. ²⁴ After him Binnui son of Henadad repaired another section, from the house of Azariah to the corner of the wall. ²⁵ Palal son of Uzai repaired over against the corner of the wall and the tower that extends upward from the upper house of the king at the courtyard of the guard. After him Pedaiah son of Parosh repaired. ²⁶ Now the temple servants living in Ophel repaired to the point opposite the Water Gate on the east and the projecting tower. ²⁷ After him the Tekoites repaired another section that was opposite the great projecting tower as far as the wall of Ophel.

²⁸ The priests repaired above the Horse Gate, each opposite his own house. ²⁹ After them Zadok son of Immer repaired the section opposite his own house. Then after him Shemaiah son of Shekaniah, the keeper of the east gate, repaired. ³⁰ After him Hananiah son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another section. After him Meshullam son of Berekiah repaired opposite his living chambers.

³¹ After him Malkijah, one of the goldsmiths, repaired to the house of the temple servants and the merchants that was opposite the Appointment Gate and the upper

living chambers on the corner.³² The goldsmiths and the merchants repaired between the upper chamber of the corner and the Sheep Gate.

Chapter 4

¹ Now when Sanballat heard we were building the wall, anger burned within him, and he was furiously angry, and he mocked the Jews.² In the presence of his brothers and the army of Samaria, he said, "What are these feeble Jews doing? Will they restore the city for themselves? Will they offer sacrifices? Will they finish the work in a day? Will they bring to life the stones from the piles of rubble after they were burned?"³ Tobiah the Ammonite was with him, and he said, "If only a fox went up on what they are building, it would break down their stone wall!"

⁴ Hear, our God, for we are despised. Turn back their taunts on their own heads and give them up to be plundered in a land of captivity.⁵ Do not cover over their iniquity and let their sin not be blotted out from before you, for they have provoked the builders to anger.

⁶ So we built the wall and all the wall was joined together to half its height, for the people had a desire to work.

⁷ But when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabians, the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the work of repairing the walls of Jerusalem was going forward, and that the broken places in the wall were being closed up, a great anger burned within them.⁸ They all conspired together, and they came to fight against Jerusalem and to cause confusion in it.⁹ But we prayed to our God and set a guard as protection against them day and night because of their threat.¹⁰ Then the people of Judah said, "The strength of those who carry the burdens is failing. There is too much rubble, and we are not able to rebuild the wall."

¹¹ Our enemies said, "They will not know or see until we come among them and kill them, and stop the work."¹² At that time the Jews who lived near them came from all directions and spoke to us ten times, warning us about the schemes they were making against us.¹³ So I positioned people in the lowest parts of the wall in the exposed areas. I positioned each family with their swords, spears, and bows.¹⁴ Then I looked, and stood up, and I said to the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, "Do not be afraid of them. Call to mind the Lord, who is great and awesome. Fight for your families, your sons and your daughters, your wives, and your homes."

¹⁵ It came about when our enemies heard that their plans were known to us, and God had frustrated their plans, all of us returned to the wall, each one to his work.¹⁶ So from that time half of my servants worked only on rebuilding the wall, and half of

them held spears, shields, bows, and wore armor, while the leaders stood behind all the people of Judah ¹⁷ and those who were building the wall. Those who carried burdens carried their loads such that each did his work with one hand, and with the other hand he held his weapon. ¹⁸ Every builder wore his sword girded at his side, and that is how he worked. The one who sounded the ram's horn stayed beside me.

¹⁹ I said to the nobles and to the officials and to the rest of the people, "The work is great and extensive, and we are separated on the wall, far from one another. ²⁰ You must rush to the place where you hear the ram's horn sound and assemble there. Our God will fight for us."

²¹ So we were doing the work. Half of them were holding spears from the rising of the dawn until the coming out of the stars. ²² I also said to the people at that time, "Let every man and his servant spend the night in the middle of Jerusalem, so they may be for us a guard during the night and a worker in the day." ²³ So neither I, nor my brothers, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard who followed me, none of us changed our clothes, and each of us carried his weapon, even if he went for water.

Chapter 5

¹ Then the people and their wives raised a great outcry against their fellow Jews. ² For there were some who said, "With our sons and daughters we are many. So let us get grain that we may eat and stay alive." ³ There were also some who said, "We are mortgaging our fields, our vineyards, and our houses to get grain during the famine."

⁴ Some also said, "We have borrowed money to pay the king's tax on our fields and our vineyards. ⁵ Yet now our flesh and blood is the same as our brothers, and our children are the same as their children. We are forced to sell our sons and our daughters to become slaves. Some of our daughters have already been enslaved. But it is not in our power to help it because other men now own our fields and our vineyards."

⁶ I was very angry when I heard their outcry and these words. ⁷ Then I thought about this, and earnestly appealed to the nobles and officials. I said to them, "You are exacting interest, each from his own brother." I held a great assembly against them ⁸ and said to them, "As for us, we have, according to our ability, bought back from slavery our Jewish brothers who had been sold to the nations, but you even sell your brothers that they may be sold back to us!" They were silent and never found a word to say. ⁹ Also I said, "What you are doing is not good. Should you not walk in the fear of our God to prevent the taunts of the nations that are our enemies? ¹⁰ I and my brothers and my servants are lending them money and grain. But we must stop charging interest on these loans. ¹¹ Return to them this very day their fields, their

vineyards, their olive orchards, and their houses and the percentage of the money, the grain, the new wine, and the oil that you exacted from them." ¹² Then they said, "We will return what we took from them, and will require nothing from them. We will do as you say." Then I called the priests, and made them swear to do as they had promised. ¹³ I shook out the fold of my robe and said, "So may God shake out of his house and possessions every man who does not keep his promise. So may he be shaken out and emptied."

All the assembly said, "Amen," and they praised Yahweh and the people did as they had promised.

¹⁴ So from the time I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year until the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes the king, twelve years, neither I nor my brothers ate the food provided for the governor. ¹⁵ But the former governors who were before me laid heavy burdens on the people, and took from them forty shekels of silver for their daily food and wine. Even their servants were lords over the people. But I did not do so because of the fear of God. ¹⁶ I also continued to work on the wall, and we bought no land, and all my servants were gathered there for the work. ¹⁷ At my table were the Jews and the officials, 150 men, besides those who came to us from among the nations who were around us. ¹⁸ Now what was prepared each day was one ox, six choice sheep, and also birds, and every ten days all kinds of wine in abundance, yet for all this I did not demand the food allowance of the governor, because the labor was heavy on this people.

¹⁹ Call me to mind, my God, for good, because of all that I have done for this people.

Chapter 6

¹ Now when Sanballat, Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian and the rest of our enemies heard that I had rebuilt the wall and that there were no longer any sections left broken open, although I had not yet set up the doors in the gates, ² Sanballat and Geshem sent to me saying, "Come, let us meet together in one of the villages in the plain of Ono." But they intended to do harm to me. ³ I sent messengers to them, saying, "I am doing a great work, and I cannot come down. Why should the work stop while I leave it and come down to you?" ⁴ They sent me the same message four times, and I answered them the same way each time. ⁵ Sanballat sent his servant to me in the same way the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand. ⁶ In it was written,

"It is reported among the nations, and Geshem also says it, that you and the Jews are planning to rebel, for that is why you are rebuilding the wall. From what these reports say, you are about to become their king.

⁷ You have also appointed prophets to make this proclamation about you in

Jerusalem, saying, 'There is a king in Judah!' You can be sure the king will hear these reports. Therefore come, let us discuss the matter with one another."

⁸ Then I sent word to him saying, "No such things have occurred as you say, for within your heart you invented them." ⁹ For they all wanted to make us afraid, thinking, "Their hands will drop from the work, and the work will not be done." But now, God, please strengthen my hands. ¹⁰ I went to the house of Shemaiah son of Delaiah son of Mehetabel, who was confined in his home. He said, "Let us meet together in the house of God, inside the temple, and let us close the doors of the temple, for they are coming to kill you. At night they are coming to kill you." ¹¹ I replied, "Would a man like me run away? Would a man like me go into the temple just so he could save his own life? I will not go in!" ¹² I realized that it was not God who sent him, but that he had prophesied against me. Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. ¹³ They hired him to make me afraid, so that I might do what he said and sin, so they could give me a bad name in order to humiliate me.

¹⁴ Call to mind Tobiah and Sanballat, my God according to their deeds. Also call to mind the prophetess Noadiah and the rest of the prophets who tried to make me be afraid.

¹⁵ So the wall was finished on the twenty-fifth day of the month of Elul, after fifty-two days. ¹⁶ When all our enemies heard of it, all the nations around us, they became afraid and they fell greatly in their own eyes. For they knew the work was done with the help of our God. ¹⁷ At this time the nobles of Judah sent many letters to Tobiah, and Tobiah's letters came to them. ¹⁸ For there were many in Judah who were bound by an oath to him, because he was the son-in-law of Shekariah son of Arah. His son Jehohanan had taken as his wife the daughter of Meshullam son of Berekiah. ¹⁹ They also spoke to me about his good deeds and reported my words back to him. Letters were sent to me from Tobiah to frighten me.

Chapter 7

¹ When the wall was finished and I had set up the doors in place, and the gatekeepers and singers and Levites had been appointed, ² I put my brother Hanani in charge over Jerusalem, along with Hananiah, the overseer of the fortress, for he was a faithful man and feared God more than many. ³ I said to them, "Do not open the gates of Jerusalem until the sun is hot. While the gatekeepers are on guard, you may shut the doors and bar them. Appoint guards from those who live in Jerusalem, some at the place of their guard station, and some in front of their own homes." ⁴ Now the city was wide and large, but there were few people within it, and no houses had yet been rebuilt.

⁵ My God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, the officials, and the people to enroll them by families. I found the book of the genealogy of those who returned at the first and found the following written in it. ⁶ "These are the people of the province who went up out of the captivity of those exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon took into exile. They returned to Jerusalem and to Judah, each to his city. ⁷ They came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, and Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel included the following. ⁸ The descendants of Parosh, 2,172. ⁹ The descendants of Shephatiah, 372. ¹⁰ The descendants of Arah, 652. ¹¹ The descendants of Pahath-Moab, through the descendants of Jeshua and Joab, 2,818. ¹² The descendants of Elam, 1,254. ¹³ The descendants of Zattu, 845. ¹⁴ The descendants of Zakkai, 760. ¹⁵ The descendants of Binnui, 648. ¹⁶ The descendants of Bebai, 628. ¹⁷ The descendants of Azgad, 2,322. ¹⁸ The descendants of Adonikam, 667. ¹⁹ The descendants of Bigvai, 2,067. ²⁰ The descendants of Adin, 655. ²¹ The descendants of Ater, of Hezekiah, 98. ²² The descendants of Hashum, 328. ²³ The descendants of Bezai, 324. ²⁴ The descendants of Hariph, 112. ²⁵ The descendants of Gibeon, 95. ²⁶ The men from Bethlehem and Netophah, 188. ²⁷ The men from Anathoth, 128. ²⁸ The men of Beth Azmaveth, 42. ²⁹ The men of Kiriath Jearim, Kephirah, and Beeroth, 743. ³⁰ The men of Ramah and Geba, 621. ³¹ The men of Mikmash, 122. ³² The men of Bethel and Ai, 123. ³³ The men of the other Nebo, 52. ³⁴ The people of the other Elam, 1,254. ³⁵ The men of Harim, 320. ³⁶ The men of Jericho, 345. ³⁷ The men of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, 721. ³⁸ The men of Senaah, 3,930.

³⁹ The priests: The descendants of Jedaiah (of the house of Jeshua), 973. ⁴⁰ The descendants of Immer, 1,052. ⁴¹ The descendants of Pashhur, 1,247. ⁴² The descendants of Harim, 1,017.

⁴³ The Levites: The descendants of Jeshua, through the descendants of Kadmiel through the line of Hodaviah, 74.

⁴⁴ The singers: The descendants of Asaph, 148.

⁴⁵ The gatekeepers of the descendants of Shallum, the descendants of Ater, the descendants of Talmon, the descendants of Akkub, the descendants of Hatita, the descendants of Shobai, 138.

⁴⁶ The temple servants: The descendants of Ziha, the descendants of Hasupha, the descendants of Tabbaoth, ⁴⁷ the descendants of Keros, the descendants of Sia, the descendants of Padon, ⁴⁸ the descendants of Lebana, the descendants of Hagaba, the

descendants of Shalmal,⁴⁹ the descendants of Hanan, the descendants of Giddel, the descendants of Gahar.⁵⁰ The descendants of Reaiah, the descendants of Rezin, the descendants of Nekoda,⁵¹ the descendants of Gazzam, the descendants of Uzza, the descendants of Paseah,⁵² the descendants of Besai, the descendants of Meunim, the descendants of Nephusim.⁵³ The descendants of Bakbuk, the descendants of Hakupha, the descendants of Harhur,⁵⁴ the descendants of Bazluth, the descendants of Mehida, the descendants of Harsha,⁵⁵ the descendants of Barkos, the descendants of Sisera, the descendants of Temah,⁵⁶ the descendants of Neziah, the descendants of Hatipha.

⁵⁷ The descendants of Solomon's servants: the descendants of Sotai, the descendants of Sophereth, the descendants of Perida,⁵⁸ the descendants of Jaala, the descendants of Darkon, the descendants of Giddel,⁵⁹ the descendants of Shephatiah, the descendants of Hattil, the descendants of Pokereth-Hazzebaim, the descendants of Amon.⁶⁰ All the temple servants, and the descendants of Solomon's servants, were 392.

⁶¹ These were the people who went up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Kerub, Addon, and Immer. But they could not prove that they or their ancestors' families were descendants from Israel: ⁶² the descendants of Delaiah, the descendants of Tobiah, and the descendants of Nekoda, 642.

⁶³ Those who were from the priests: the descendants of Habaiah, Hakkoz, and Barzillai (who took his wife from the daughters of Barzillai of Gilead and was called by their name). ⁶⁴ These sought their records among those enrolled by their families, but they could not be found, so they were excluded from the priesthood as unclean. ⁶⁵ Then the governor said to them that they should not be allowed to eat the priests' share of food from the sacrifices until there rose up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

⁶⁶ The whole assembly together was 42,360, ⁶⁷ besides their male servants and their female servants, of whom there were 7,337. They had 245 singing men and women.

⁶⁸ Their horses were 736 in number, their mules, 245, ⁶⁹ their camels, 435, and their donkeys, 6,720.

⁷⁰ Some from among the heads of ancestors' families gave gifts for the work. The governor gave to the treasury one thousand darics of gold, 50 basins, and 530 priestly garments. [\[1\]](#)⁷¹ Some of the heads of ancestors' families gave into the treasury for the work twenty thousand darics of gold and 2,200 minas of silver. ⁷² The rest of the people gave twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand minas of silver, and sixty-seven priestly garments.

⁷³ So the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, some of the people, the temple servants, and all Israel lived in their cities.
By the seventh month the people of Israel were settled in their cities."

Footnotes

7:70 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text has

Chapter 8

¹ All the people gathered as one man in the open area in front of the Water Gate. They asked Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which Yahweh had commanded Israel. ² On the first day of the seventh month, Ezra the priest brought the law before the assembly, both men and women, and all who could hear and understand. ³ He faced the open area in front of the Water Gate, and he read from it from early morning until midday, before men and women, and any who could understand, and all the people listened attentively to the book of the law. ⁴ Then Ezra the scribe stood on a high wooden platform which the people had made for the purpose. Standing beside him were Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Uriah, Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right side; and Pedaiah, Mishael, Malkijah, Hashum, Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, and Meshullam were standing on his left side. ⁵ Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, for he was standing above the people, and when he opened it all the people stood up. ⁶ Ezra blessed Yahweh, the great God, and all the people lifted up their hands and answered, "Amen! Amen!" Then they bowed down and worshiped Yahweh with their faces to the ground. ⁷ Also Jeshua, Bani, Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah—the Levites—helped the people understand the law, while the people remained in their place. ^[1]⁸ They read in the book, The Law of God, making it clear with interpretation and giving the meaning so the people understood the reading.

⁹ Nehemiah the governor, and Ezra the priest and scribe, and the Levites who were interpreting to the people said to all the people, "This day is holy to Yahweh your God. Do not mourn or weep." For all the people wept when they heard the words of the law. ¹⁰ Then Nehemiah said to them, "Go your way, eat the fat and have something sweet to drink, and send some of it to one who has nothing prepared, for this day is holy to our Lord. Do not be grieved, for the joy of Yahweh is your strength." ¹¹ So the Levites made the people be quiet, saying, "Hush! for this day is holy. Do not be grieved." ¹² Then all the people went their way to eat and to drink and to share food and to celebrate with great joy because they had understood the words that were made known to them.

¹³ On the second day the leaders of the ancestors' families from all the people, the priests and the Levites, came together to Ezra the scribe to gain insight from the words of the law. ¹⁴ They found written in the law how Yahweh had commanded through Moses that the people of Israel should live in shelters during the festival of the seventh month. ¹⁵ They should make a proclamation in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, "Go out into the hill country, and bring back branches from olive and wild olive trees, and from myrtle, palms and shade trees, to make shelters, as it is written." ¹⁶ So the people went out and brought the branches back and made themselves shelters, each on their own roofs, in their courtyards, in the courts of the house of God, in the open area in front of the Water Gate, and in the square at the Gate of Ephraim. ¹⁷ All the assembly of those who had returned from captivity made shelters and lived in them. For since the days of Joshua son of Nun to that day, the people of Israel had not celebrated this festival, and so their joy was very great. ¹⁸ Also day by day, from the first day to the last, Ezra read from the book of the law of God. They kept the festival for seven days and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, in obedience to the decree.

Footnotes

8:7 ^[1]Most modern translations identify as Levites all the persons named in this verse. However, some modern translations put

Chapter 9

¹ Now on the twenty-fourth day of the same month the people of Israel were assembled and they were fasting, and they were wearing sackcloth, and they put dust on their heads. ² The descendants of Israel separated themselves from all the foreigners. They stood and confessed their own sins and the iniquities of their ancestors. ³ They stood up in their places, and for one-fourth of the day they read from the book of the law of Yahweh their God. For another fourth of the day they were confessing and bowing down before Yahweh their God. ⁴ The Levites, Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Kenani, stood on the stairs and they called out with a loud voice to Yahweh their God.

⁵ Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah said, "Stand up and give praise to Yahweh your God forever and ever."

"May they bless your glorious name, and may it be exalted above every blessing and praise. ⁶ You are Yahweh. You alone. You have made heaven, the highest heavens, with all their host, and the earth and everything on it, and the seas and all that is in them. You give life to them all, and the host of heaven worship you. ⁷ You are Yahweh, the God who chose Abram, and brought him out of Ur of the Chaldeans, and

gave him the name Abraham. ⁸ You found his heart was faithful before you, and you made with him the covenant to give to his descendants the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, and the Girgashites. You have kept your promise because you are righteous.

⁹ You saw the affliction of our forefathers in Egypt and you heard their cry by the Sea of Reeds. ¹⁰ You gave signs and wonders against Pharaoh, and all his servants, and on all the people of his land, for you knew that the Egyptians acted with arrogance against them. But you made a name for yourself which stands to this day. ¹¹ Then you divided the sea before them, so that they went through the middle of the sea on the dry land; and threw those who pursued them into the depths, as a stone into deep waters. ¹² You led them by a pillar of cloud during the day, and by a pillar of fire during the night to light the way for them to go. ¹³ On Mount Sinai you came down and you spoke with them from heaven and gave to them righteous decrees and true laws, good statutes and commandments. ¹⁴ You made your holy Sabbath known to them, and you gave them commandments and statutes and a law through Moses your servant. ¹⁵ You gave them bread from heaven for their hunger, and water from a rock for their thirst, and you said to them to go in to possess the land you swore on oath to give them.

¹⁶ But they and our ancestors acted arrogantly, and they stiffened their necks and did not listen to your commandments. ¹⁷ They refused to listen, and they did not think about the wonders that you had done among them, but they stiffened their necks, and in their rebellion they appointed a leader to return to their slavery. But you are a God who is full of forgiveness, gracious and compassionate, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love. You did not abandon them. ¹⁸ Even when they had cast a calf out of molten metal and said, 'This is your God who brought you up out of Egypt,' and had committed great blasphemies, ¹⁹ you, in your compassion, did not abandon them in the wilderness. The pillar of cloud to lead them on the way did not leave them during day, neither did the pillar of fire by night to light the way for them to go. ²⁰ Your good Spirit you gave them to instruct them, and your manna you did not withhold from their mouths, and water you gave them for their thirst. ²¹ For forty years you provided for them in the wilderness, and they lacked nothing. Their clothes did not wear out and their feet did not swell. ²² You gave them kingdoms and peoples, assigning to them every corner of the land. Then they took possession of the land of Sihon king of Heshbon and the land of Og king of Bashan. ²³ You made their children as numerous as the stars of heaven, and you brought them into the land that you told their ancestors to go in and possess. ²⁴ So the people went in and possessed the land and you subdued before them the inhabitants of the land, the

Canaanites. You gave them into their hands, with their kings and the peoples of the land, that Israel might do with them as they pleased.²⁵ They captured the fortified cities and a productive land, and they took possession of houses full of all good things, cisterns already cut out, vineyards and olive orchards, and fruit trees in abundance. So they ate and were satisfied and grew fat and enjoyed themselves in your great goodness.

²⁶ Then they became disobedient and they rebelled against you. They threw your law behind their backs. They murdered your prophets who had warned them to turn back to you, and they committed great blasphemies.²⁷ So you gave them into the hand of their enemies, who made them suffer. In the time of their suffering, they cried out to you, and you heard them from heaven, and because of your great mercies you sent them rescuers who rescued them out of the hand of their enemies.

²⁸ But after they had rest, they did evil again before you, and you abandoned them to the hand of their enemies, so their enemies ruled over them. Yet when they returned and cried out to you, you heard from heaven, and many times because of your compassion you rescued them.²⁹ You warned them so they might turn back to your law. Yet they acted arrogantly and did not listen to your commands. They sinned against your decrees which give life to anyone who obeys them. They gave the stubborn shoulder-blade and stiffened their neck and refused to listen.³⁰ For many years you put up with them and warned them by your Spirit through your prophets. Yet they did not listen. So you gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.³¹ But in your great mercies you did not destroy them completely or abandon them, for you are a gracious and merciful God.

³² Now therefore, our God—you great, mighty, and awesome God who keep your covenant and steadfast love—do not let all this hardship seem little to you that has come on us, on our kings, on our leaders, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our ancestors, and on all your people from the days of the kings of Assyria until today.³³ You are just in everything that has come on us, for you have dealt faithfully, but we have acted wickedly.³⁴ Our kings, our leaders, our priests, and our ancestors have not kept your law, nor paid attention to your commandments or your laws by which you warned them.³⁵ Even in their own kingdom, while they enjoyed your great goodness to them, in the large and productive land you set before them, they did not serve you or turn away from their evil deeds.³⁶ Now we are slaves in the land you gave our ancestors to enjoy its fruit and its good gifts, and behold, we are slaves in it!³⁷ The rich produce of our land goes to the kings you have set over us because of our sins. They rule over our bodies and over our livestock as they please. We are in great distress.³⁸ Because of all this, we make a firm covenant in writing. On the sealed document are the names of our leaders, Levites, and priests."

Chapter 10

¹ On the sealed documents were Nehemiah, the governor, son of Hakaliah and Zedekiah, ² Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

³ Pashhur, Amariah, Malkijah,

⁴ Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluk,

⁵ Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

⁶ Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

⁷ Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

⁸ Maaziah, Bilgai, and Shemaiah. These were the priests.

⁹ The Levites were: Jeshua son of Azaniah, Binnui of the family of Henadad, Kadmiel,

¹⁰ and their fellow Levites, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

¹¹ Mika, Rehob, Hashabiah,

¹² Zakkur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

¹³ Hodiah, Bani, and Beninu.

¹⁴ The leaders of the people were: Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

¹⁵ Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

¹⁶ Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

¹⁷ Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur,

¹⁸ Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,

¹⁹ Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

²⁰ Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

²¹ Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua,

²² Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

²³ Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub,

²⁴ Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek,

²⁵ Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

²⁶ Ahiah, Hanan, Anan,

²⁷ Malluk, Harim, and Baanah.

²⁸ As for the rest of the people, who were priests, Levites, gatekeepers, singers, temple servants, and all who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands and pledged themselves to the law of God, including their wives, their sons and their daughters, all who have knowledge and understanding, ²⁹ they joined together with their brothers, their nobles, and bound themselves with both a curse and an oath to

walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and obey all the commandments of Yahweh our Lord and his decrees and his statutes.³⁰ We promised that we would not give our daughters to the people of the land or take their daughters for our sons.³¹ We also promised that if the people of the land bring goods or any grain to sell on the Sabbath day, we would not buy from them on the Sabbath or on any holy day. Every seventh year we will let our fields rest, and we will cancel all debts.

³² We accepted the commands to give a third of a shekel each year for the service of the house of our God,³³ to provide for the bread of the presence, and for the regular grain offering, the burnt offerings on the Sabbaths, the new moon festivals and appointed feasts, and for the holy offerings, and for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, as well as for all the work of the house of our God.³⁴ We—the priests, the Levites, and the people—cast lots for the wood offering. The lots would select which of our families would bring wood into the house of our God at the appointed times each year, to be burned on the altar of Yahweh our God, as it is written in the law.³⁵ We promised to bring to the house of Yahweh the firstfruits grown from our soil, and each year the firstfruits from each tree.³⁶ The firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle—according to what is written in the law—and the firstborn of our herds and of our flocks we will bring to the house of our God, to the priests who serve in the house of our God.³⁷ We will bring the first of our dough and our grain offerings, and the fruit of every tree and new wine and oil, to the priests, to the storerooms of the house of our God. We will bring to the Levites the tithes from our soil because the Levites collect the tithes in all the towns where we labor.³⁸ A priest, a descendant of Aaron, must be with the Levites when they receive the tithes. The Levites must bring a tenth of the tithes to the house of our God to the rooms of the storehouse.³⁹ For the people of Israel and the descendants of Levi are to bring the contributions of grain, new wine, and oil to the storerooms where the articles of the sanctuary are kept and where the priests who are serving, and the gatekeepers, and the singers stay. We will not neglect the house of our God.

Chapter 11

¹ The leaders of the people lived in Jerusalem, and the rest of the people cast lots to bring one of ten to live in Jerusalem, the holy city, and the other nine remained in other towns.² Then the people blessed all those who volunteered to live in Jerusalem.

³ These are the provincial officials who lived in Jerusalem. However, in the towns of Judah everyone lived on his own property, including some Israelites, priests, Levites,

temple servants, and descendants of Solomon's servants.⁴ In Jerusalem lived some of the descendants of Judah and some of the descendants of Benjamin.

The people from Judah included: Athaiah son of Uzziah son of Zechariah son of Amariah son of Shephatiah son of Mahalalel, a descendant of Perez.⁵ There was Maaseiah son of Baruch son of Kol-Hozeh son of Hazaiah son of Adaiah son of Joarib son of Zechariah, a descendant of Shelah.⁶ All the descendants of Perez who lived in Jerusalem were 468. They were outstanding men.

⁷ These are the descendants of Benjamin: Sallu son of Meshullam son of Joed son of Pedaiah son of Kolaiah son of Maaseiah son of Ithiel son of Jeshaiah,⁸ and those following him, Gabbai and Sallai, 928 men. ^[1]⁹ Joel son of Zikri was their overseer, and Judah son of Hassenuah was second in command over the city.

¹⁰ From the priests: Jedaiah son of Joarib, Jakin,¹¹ Seraiah son of Hilkiyah son of Meshullam son of Zadok son of Meraioth son of Ahitub, the chief official of the house of God,¹² and their associates who did the work for the house, 822 men, along with Adaiah son of Jeroham son of Pelaliah son of Amzi son of Zechariah son of Pashhur son of Malkijah.¹³ His brothers were heads of clans, 242 men; and Amashsai son of Azarel son of Ahzai son of Meshillemoth son of Immer,¹⁴ and their brothers, 128 valiant warriors; their overseer was Zabdiel son of Haggedolim.

¹⁵ From the Levites: Shemaiah son of Hasshub son of Azrikam son of Hashabiah son of Bunni,¹⁶ and Shabbethai and Jozabad, who were from the leaders of the Levites and were in charge of the outside work of the house of God.¹⁷ There was Mattaniah son of Mika son of Zabdi, a descendant of Asaph, who was the director who began the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakbukiah, the second among his brothers, and Abda son of Shammua son of Galal son of Jeduthun.¹⁸ All the Levites in the holy city numbered 284.

¹⁹ The gatekeepers: Akkub, Talmon, and their brothers, who kept watch at the gates, 172 men.

²⁰ The remainder of Israel and of the priests and the Levites were in all the towns of Judah. Everyone lived on his own inherited property.²¹ The temple workers lived in Ophel, and Ziha and Gishpa were in charge of them.

²² The chief officer over the Levites in Jerusalem was Uzzi son of Bani son of Hashabiah son of Mattaniah son of Mika, of the descendants of Asaph, singers over the work in the house of God.²³ They were under orders from the king, and firm orders were given for the singers as every day required.²⁴ Then Pethahiah son of Meshezabel, a descendant of Zerah son of Judah, was at the king's side in all matters concerning the people.

²⁵ As for the villages and their fields, some of the people of Judah lived in Kiriath Arba and its villages, and in Dibon and its villages, and in Jekabzeel and its villages, ²⁶ and in Jeshua, Moladah, Beth Pelet, ²⁷ Hazar Shual, and Beersheba and its villages. ²⁸ Some of the people of Judah lived in Ziklag, Mekonah and its villages, ²⁹ En Rimmon, Zorah, Jarmuth, ³⁰ Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, and in Lachish its fields and Azekah and its villages. So they encamped from Beersheba to the Valley of Hinnom. ³¹ The descendants of the Benjamites settled in Geba, Mikdash, Aija, Bethel and its villages, ³² Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, ³³ Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, ³⁴ Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, ³⁵ Lod, Ono, and Ge Harashim. ^[2]³⁶ Some of the Levites who lived in Judah were assigned to the people of Benjamin.

Footnotes

11:8 ^[1]Instead of

11:35 ^[2]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 12

¹ These were the priests and Levites who came up with Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel and with Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

² Amariah, Malluk, Hattush,

³ Shekaniah, Rehum, and Meremoth.

⁴ There were Iddo, Ginnethon, Abijah,

⁵ Mijamin, Moadiah, Bilgah,

⁶ Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

⁷ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, and Jedaiah. These were the leaders of the priests and their associates in the days of Jeshua.

⁸ The Levites were Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was in charge of the thanksgiving songs, along with his associates. ⁹ Bakbukiah and Unni, their associates, stood opposite them during the service. ¹⁰ Jeshua was the father of Joiakim, Joiakim was the father of Eliashib, Eliashib was the father of Joiada, ¹¹ Joiada was the father of Jonathan, and Jonathan was the father of Jaddua.

¹² In the days of Joiakim these were the priests, the leaders of the families: Meraiah was the leader of Seraiah, Hananiah was the leader of Jeremiah,

¹³ Meshullam was the leader of Ezra, Jehohanan was the leader of Amariah,

¹⁴ Jonathan was the leader of Malluk, and Joseph was the leader of Shebaniah. ^[1]

¹⁵ Adna was the leader of Harim, Helkai the leader of Meremoth,

¹⁶ Zechariah was the leader of Iddo, Meshullam was the leader of Ginnethon, and

¹⁷ Zikri was the leader of Abijah; Piltai was the leader of Miniamin and Moadiah.

¹⁸ Shammua was the leader of Bilgah, Jehonathan was the leader of Shemaiah,

¹⁹ Mattenai was the leader of Joiarib, Uzzi was the leader of Jedaiah,

²⁰ Kallai was the leader of Sallu, Eber was the leader of Amok,

²¹ Hashabiah was the leader of Hilkiah, and Nethanel was the leader of Jedaiah.

²² In the days of Eliashib, the Levites Eliashib, Joiada, Johanan, and Jaddua were recorded as the heads of families, and the priests were recorded during the reign of

Darius the Persian. ²³ The descendants of Levi, their leaders of families were

recorded in the book of the annals up to the days of Johanan son of Eliashib. ²⁴ The leaders of the Levites were Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua son of Kadmiel, with their associates, who stood opposite them to give praise and to give thanks,

responding section by section, in obedience to the command of David, the man of

God. ²⁵ Mattaniah, Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, and Akkub were

gatekeepers standing guard at the storerooms by the gates. ²⁶ They served in the

days of Joiakim son of Jeshua son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor and of Ezra the priest and scribe.

²⁷ At the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, the people sought out the Levites wherever they lived, to bring them to Jerusalem to celebrate the dedication with joy,

with thanksgivings and singing with cymbals, lutes, and harps. ²⁸ The fellowship of

singers gathered together from the district around Jerusalem and from the villages of

the Netophathites. ²⁹ They also came from Beth Gilgal and from the fields of Geba

and Azmaveth, for the singers had built for themselves villages around Jerusalem. ³⁰

The priests and the Levites purified themselves, and then they purified the people, the gates, and the wall.

³¹ Then I had the leaders of Judah go up to the top of the wall, and I appointed two

large choirs who gave thanks. One went to the right on the wall toward the Dung

Gate. ³² Hoshaiah and half the leaders of Judah followed them, ³³ and after them

went Azariah, Ezra, Meshullam, ³⁴ Judah, Benjamin, Shemaiah, Jeremiah, ³⁵ and

some of the priests' sons with trumpets, and Zechariah son of Jonathan son of

Shemaiah son of Mattaniah son of Micaiah son of Zakkur son of Asaph. ³⁶ There also

were Zechariah's relatives, Shemaiah, Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God. Ezra the scribe was

in front of them. ³⁷ By the Fountain Gate they went straight up on the stairs of the city of David, by the stairway to the wall above David's palace, to the Water Gate on the east.

³⁸ The other choir of those who gave thanks went in the other direction. I followed

them on the wall with half the people, above the Tower of Ovens, to the Broad Wall,³⁹ and above the Gate of Ephraim, and by the Old Gate, and by the Fish Gate and the Tower of Hananel and the Tower of the Hundred, to the Sheep Gate, and they stopped at the Gate of the Guard.⁴⁰ So both choirs of those who gave thanks took their place in the house of God, and I also took my place with half of the officials with me.⁴¹ Then the priests took their place: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with the trumpets,⁴² and also Maaseiah, Shemaiah, Eleazar, Uzzi, Jehohanan, Malkijah, Elam, and Ezer, and the singers made themselves heard and Jezrahiah was their leader.⁴³ They offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced, for God had made them rejoice with great joy. Also the women and the children rejoiced. So the joy of Jerusalem could be heard far away.⁴⁴ On that day men were appointed to be in charge of the storerooms for the contributions, the firstfruits, and the tithes, to gather into them the portions required by the law for the priests and for the Levites. Each was assigned to work the fields near the towns. For Judah rejoiced over the priests and the Levites who were standing before them.⁴⁵ They performed the service of their God, and the service of purification, and so did the singers and the gatekeepers, in keeping with the command of David and of Solomon his son.⁴⁶ For long ago, in the days of David and Asaph, there were directors of singers, and there were songs of praise and thanksgiving to God.⁴⁷ In the days of Zerubbabel and in the days of Nehemiah, all Israel gave the daily portions for the singers and the gatekeepers. They set aside the consecrated portion that was for the Levites, and the Levites set aside the consecrated portion for the descendants of Aaron.

Footnotes

12:14 ^[1]Many modern translations have

Chapter 13

¹ On that day they read in the Book of Moses in the hearing of the people. It was found written in it that no Ammonite or Moabite should come into the assembly of God, forever. ² This was because they had not come to the people of Israel with bread and with water, but they had hired Balaam to curse Israel. However, our God turned the curse into a blessing. ³ As soon as they heard the law, they separated out from Israel every foreign person.

⁴ Now before this Eliashib the priest was appointed over the storerooms of the house of our God. He was related to Tobiah. ⁵ Eliashib prepared for Tobiah a large storeroom, where previously they kept the grain offering, the incense, the articles, and the tithes of the grain, new wine, and the oil, which were commanded to be for

the Levites, the singers, the gatekeepers, and the contributions for the priests.⁶ But in all this time I was not in Jerusalem. For in the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went to the king. After some time I asked the king for permission to leave,⁷ and I returned to Jerusalem. I understood the evil that Eliashib had done by giving Tobiah a storeroom in the courts of the house of God.⁸ This was very displeasing to me and I threw all Tobiah's household articles out of the storeroom.⁹ I ordered that they purify the storerooms, and I put back in them the articles of the house of God, the grain offerings, and the incense.

¹⁰ I learned that the Levites' portions had not been given to them, and they had run away, each to his own field, the Levites and the singers who did the work.¹¹ So I confronted the officials and said, "Why is the house of God neglected?" I gathered them together and stationed them at their posts.¹² Then all Judah brought in the tithe of the grain, the new wine, and the oil to the storehouses.¹³ I appointed as treasurers over the storehouses Shelemiah the priest and Zadok the scribe, and from the Levites, Pedaiah. Next to them was Hanan son of Zakkur son of Mattaniah, for they were counted as trustworthy. Their duties were to distribute the supplies to their associates.

¹⁴ Call me to mind, my God, concerning this, and do not wipe out the good deeds that I have done for the house of my God and its services.

¹⁵ In those days I saw in Judah people treading winepresses on the Sabbath and bringing in heaps of grain and loading them on donkeys, and also wine, grapes, figs, and all kinds of heavy loads, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day. I warned them against selling food on that day.¹⁶ Men from Tyre living in Jerusalem brought in fish and all kinds of goods, and they sold them on the Sabbath to the people of Judah and in the city!¹⁷ Then I confronted the nobles of Judah, "What is this evil thing you are doing, profaning the Sabbath day?¹⁸ Did not your fathers do this? Did not our God bring all this evil on us and on this city? Now you are bringing more wrath on Israel by profaning the Sabbath."

¹⁹ As soon as it became dark at the gates of Jerusalem before the Sabbath, I commanded that the doors be shut and that they should not be opened until after the Sabbath. I stationed some of my servants at the gates so no load could be brought in on the Sabbath day.²⁰ The merchants and sellers of all kinds of wares camped outside Jerusalem once or twice.²¹ But I warned them, "Why do you camp outside the wall? If you do so again, I will lay hands on you!" From that time on they did not come on the Sabbath.²² Then I commanded the Levites to purify themselves, and come and guard the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day. Call me to mind for this also, my God, and have mercy on me because of the

covenant loyalty you have toward me.

²³ In those days I also saw Jews that had married women of Ashdod, Ammon, and Moab. ²⁴ Half of their children spoke the language of Ashdod. None of them knew how to speak the language of Judah, but only the language of one of the other peoples. ²⁵ I confronted them, and I cursed them, and I hit some of them and pulled out their hair. I made them swear by God, saying, "You will not give your daughters to their sons, or take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. ²⁶ Did not Solomon king of Israel sin on account of these women? Among many nations there was no king like him, and he was loved by his God, and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless, his foreign wives caused him to sin. ²⁷ Should we then listen to you and do all this great evil, and act unfaithfully against our God by marrying foreign women?"

²⁸ One of the sons of Joiada son of Eliashib the high priest was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite. Therefore I caused him to flee from my presence.

²⁹ Call them to mind, my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood and the Levites.

³⁰ Thus I cleansed them from everything foreign, and established the duties of the priests and the Levites, each to his own task. ³¹ I provided for the wood offering at the appointed times and for the firstfruits.
Call me to mind, my God, for good.

Esther

Chapter 1

¹ In the days of Xerxes ^[1] (this is Xerxes who reigned from India as far as Cush, over 127 provinces), ² in those days King Xerxes sat on his royal throne in the fortress of Susa. ³ In the third year of his reign, he gave a feast to all his officials and his servants. The army of Persia and Media, the noblemen, and governors of the provinces were in his presence. ⁴ He displayed the wealth of the splendor of his kingdom and the honor of the glory of his greatness for many days, for 180 days. ⁵ When these days were completed, the king gave a feast lasting seven days. It was for all the people in the fortress of Susa, from the greatest to the least significant. It was held in the courtyard of the garden of the king's palace. ⁶ The courtyard of the garden was decorated with curtains of white cotton and violet, with cords of fine linen and purple, hung on silver rings from pillars of marble. There were couches of gold and silver on a mosaic pavement of porphyry, marble, mother-of-pearl, and colored paving stones. ⁷ Drinks were served in golden cups. Each cup was unique and there was much royal wine that came because of the king's generosity. ⁸ The

drinking was carried out in keeping with the decree, "There must be no compulsion," for in this way the king had given orders to all the officials of his palace to do according to the desire of each man.

⁹ Also, Queen Vashti gave a feast for the women in the royal palace of King Xerxes. ¹⁰ On the seventh day, when the king's heart was feeling happy because of the wine, he told Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar, and Karkas (the seven officials who served before him), ¹¹ to bring Queen Vashti before him with her royal crown. He wanted to show the people and the officials her beauty, for her features were stunning. ¹² But Queen Vashti refused to come at the word of the king that had been brought to her by the officials. Then the king became very angry; his rage burned within him.

¹³ So the king conferred with the men who were known to be wise, who understood the times (for this was the king's procedure toward all who were expert in law and judgment). ¹⁴ Now the ones close to him were Karshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memukan, seven princes of Persia and Media. They had access to the king, and they held the highest offices within the kingdom. ¹⁵ "In compliance with the law, what is to be done to Queen Vashti because she did not obey the command of King Xerxes, which was brought to her by the officials?" ¹⁶ Memukan said in the presence of the king and the officials, "Not only against the king has Vashti the queen done wrong, but also against all the officials and all the people who are in all the provinces of King Xerxes. ¹⁷ For the matter of the queen will become known to all women. It will cause them to treat their husbands with contempt. They will say, 'King Xerxes commanded Vashti the queen to be brought before him, but she refused.' ¹⁸ Before the end of this very day the noble women of Persia and Media who have heard of the matter of the queen will say the same thing to all the king's officials. There will be much contempt and anger. ¹⁹ If it pleases the king, let a royal decree be sent out from him, and let it be written in the laws of the Persians and the Medes, which cannot be repealed, that Vashti may no longer come before him. Let the king give her position as queen to another who is better than she. ²⁰ When the king's decree is proclaimed throughout all his vast kingdom, all the wives will honor their husbands, from the greatest to the least significant." ²¹ The king and his princes were pleased with this advice, and the king did as Memukan proposed. ²² He sent out letters to all the royal provinces, to each province in its own writing, and to each people in their own language. He ordered that every man should be master of his own household. This decree was given in the language of each people in the empire.

Footnotes

1:1 ^[1] is also known as

Chapter 2

¹ After these things, when the anger of King Xerxes subsided, he thought about Vashti and what she had done. He also thought about the decree that he had made against her. ² Then the king's young men who served him said, "Let a search be made on the king's behalf for beautiful young virgins. ³ Let the king appoint overseers in all the provinces of his kingdom, to gather together all the beautiful young virgins to the harem in the fortress in Susa. Let them be put under the care of Hegai, the king's official, who is in charge of the women, and let him give them their cosmetics. ⁴ Let the young girl who pleases the king become queen in the place of Vashti." This advice pleased the king, and he did so.

⁵ There was a certain Jew in the fortress of Susa whose name was Mordecai son of Jair son of Shimei son of Kish, who was a Benjamite. ⁶ He had been taken into exile from Jerusalem with the exiles along with those who had been taken into exile with Jehoiachin, king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylonia took into exile. ⁷ He was caring for Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter, because she had neither father nor mother. The young woman had a beautiful figure and was lovely in appearance. When her father and mother died, Mordecai took her as his own daughter.

⁸ When the king's order and decree were proclaimed, many young women were brought to the fortress of Susa. They were put under Hegai's care. Esther also was taken into the king's palace and put under the care of Hegai, the overseer of the women. ⁹ The young girl pleased him, and she found favor with him. Immediately he provided her with cosmetics and her portion of food. He assigned to her seven servant girls from the king's palace, and he moved her and the servant girls to the best place in the house of the women. ¹⁰ Esther had not told anyone who her people or relatives were, for Mordecai had instructed her not to tell. ¹¹ Every day Mordecai walked back and forth in front of the courtyard outside the house of the women, to learn about Esther's welfare, and about what would be done with her.

¹² When the turn came for each girl to go to King Xerxes—after she had obeyed the regulations for the women for twelve months, for this was how the time of their beauty treatments was completed: six months with oil of myrrh and six with perfumes and cosmetics— ¹³ when a young woman went to the king, whatever she desired was given to her from the house of the women, for her to take to the palace.

¹⁴ In the evening she would go in, and in the morning she would return to the second house of the women, and to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's official, who was in charge of the concubines. She would not return to the king again unless he had taken great pleasure in her and called for her by name. ¹⁵ Now when the time came for Esther (daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her as

his own daughter) to go in to the king, she did not ask for anything but what Hegai the king's official, who was in charge of the women, suggested. Now Esther received the favor of all who saw her.

¹⁶ Esther was taken to King Xerxes into the royal residence on the tenth month, which is the month of Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. ¹⁷ The king loved Esther more than all the other women and she received favor and kindness before him, more than all the other virgins. So he set the royal crown on her head and made her queen instead of Vashti. ¹⁸ The king gave a great feast for all his officials and his servants, "Esther's feast," and he granted relief from taxation to the provinces. He also gave gifts with royal generosity.

¹⁹ Now when the virgins had been gathered together a second time, Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate. ²⁰ Esther had not yet told anyone about her relatives or her people, as Mordecai had instructed her. She continued to follow Mordecai's advice, as she had done when she was raised by him. ²¹ In those days, while Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate, two of the king's officials, Bigthana and Teresh, who guarded the doorway, became angry and sought to do harm to King Xerxes. ²² When the matter was made known to Mordecai, he told Queen Esther, and Esther spoke to the king in the name of Mordecai. ²³ The report was investigated and confirmed, and both the men were hanged from a gallows. This account was written, in the presence of the king, in the book of the events of his reign.

Chapter 3

¹ After these things, King Xerxes promoted Haman son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and placed his seat of authority above all the officials who were with him. ² All the king's servants who were at the king's gate knelt down and bowed down to Haman, as the king had ordered them to do. But Mordecai did not kneel or bow down. ³ Then the king's servants who were at the king's gate said to Mordecai, "Why do you disobey the king's command?" ⁴ They spoke with him day after day, but he refused to comply with their demands. So they spoke with Haman to see if the matter about Mordecai would remain like that, for he had told them that he was a Jew. ⁵ When Haman saw that Mordecai did not kneel and show him respect, Haman was filled with rage. ⁶ He had contempt for the idea of killing only Mordecai, for the king's servants had told him who Mordecai's people were. Haman sought to exterminate all the Jews, the people of Mordecai, who were in the entire kingdom of Xerxes.

⁷ In the first month (which is the month of Nisan), in the twelfth year of King Xerxes, the Pur—that is the lot—was thrown before Haman, to select a day and month. They cast the lot over and over until the lot fell on the twelfth month (which is the month

of Adar).⁸ Then Haman said to King Xerxes, "There is a certain people scattered and distributed among all the provinces of your kingdom. Their laws are different from those of other people, and they do not keep the king's laws, so it is not suitable for the king to let them stay."⁹ If it is pleasing to the king, give a command to kill them, and I will weigh out ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who are in charge of the king's business, for them to put it into the king's treasury."¹⁰ Then the king took the signet ring from his hand and gave it to Haman son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of the Jews.¹¹ The king said to Haman, "I will see that the money is given back to you and your people. You will do with it whatever you wish."¹² Then the king's scribes were summoned on the thirteenth day of the first month, and a decree containing all that Haman had commanded was written to the king's provincial governors, those who were over all the provinces, to the governors of all the various peoples, and to the officials of all the people, to every province in their own writing, and to every people in their own language. It was written in the name of King Xerxes and was sealed with his ring.¹³ Letters were delivered by the hand of couriers to all the king's provinces, to annihilate, kill, and destroy all Jews, from young to old, children and women, in one day—on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month (which is the month of Adar)—and to plunder their possessions.¹⁴ A copy of the letter was made law in every province. In every province it was made known to all the people that they should prepare for this day.¹⁵ The couriers went out and hurried to distribute the king's order. The decree was also distributed within the fortress of Susa. The king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city of Susa was in confusion.

Chapter 4

¹ When Mordecai learned of all that had been done, he tore his clothes and put on sackcloth and ashes. He went out into the middle of the city, and cried out with a loud and a bitter cry.² He went up only as far as the king's gate, because no one was allowed to go through it clothed in sackcloth.³ In every province, wherever the king's command and decree reached, there was great mourning among the Jews, with fasting, weeping, and wailing. Many of them lay in sackcloth and ashes.⁴ When Esther's young women and her servants came and told her, the queen was in great distress. She sent garments to clothe Mordecai (so he could take off his sackcloth), but he would not accept them.⁵ Then Esther called for Hathak, one of the king's officials who had been assigned to serve her. She ordered him to go to Mordecai to learn what had happened and what it meant.⁶ So Hathak went to Mordecai in the city square in front of the king's gate.⁷ Mordecai reported to him all that had happened to him, and the total amount of the silver that Haman had

promised to weigh out and put into the king's treasuries in order to put the Jews to death.⁸ He also gave him a copy of the decree that was issued in Susa for the Jews' destruction. He did this so that Hathak could show it to Esther, and that he should make it known to her and give her a solemn command to go to the king to beg for his favor, and to plead with him on behalf of her people.

⁹ So Hathak went and told Esther what Mordecai had said.¹⁰ Then Esther spoke to Hathak and ordered him to go back to Mordecai.¹¹ She said, "All the king's servants and the people of the king's provinces know that if any man or woman goes to the king inside the inner courtyard without being summoned, there is only one law: That he must be put to death—except for anyone to whom the king holds out the golden scepter so that he may live. I have not been called to come to the king these thirty days."¹² So Hathak reported Esther's words to Mordecai.

¹³ Mordecai sent back this message to Esther: "You must not think that in the king's palace, you will escape any more than all the other Jews.¹⁴ If you remain silent at this time, relief and rescue will rise up for the Jews from another place, but you and your father's house will perish. Who knows whether you have come to this royal position for such a time as this?"¹⁵ Then Esther sent this message to Mordecai,¹⁶ "Go, gather together all the Jews who live in Susa, and fast for me. Do not eat nor drink for three days, night or day. My young girls and I will fast in the same way. Then I will go to the king, even though it is against the law, and if I perish, I perish."

¹⁷ Mordecai went and did all that Esther had ordered him to do.

Chapter 5

¹ After three days, Esther put on her royal clothes and went to stand in the courtyard of the king's palace, in front of the king's house. The king was sitting on his royal throne in the royal house, facing the entrance to the house.² When the king saw Esther the queen standing in the courtyard, she received favor in his eyes. He held out to her the golden scepter in his hand. So Esther approached and touched the tip of the scepter.³ Then the king said to her, "What do you want, Queen Esther? What is your request? Up to half of my kingdom, it will be given to you."⁴ Esther said, "If it pleases the king, let the king and Haman come today to a feast that I have prepared for him."

⁵ Then the king said, "Bring Haman quickly, to do what Esther has said." So the king and Haman went to the feast that Esther had prepared.⁶ When the wine was being served at the feast, the king said to Esther, "What is your petition? It will be granted you. What is your request? Up to half of the kingdom, it will be granted."⁷ Esther answered, "My petition and my request is this,⁸ if I have found favor in the eyes of

the king and if it pleases the king to grant my petition and to honor my request, let the king and Haman come to the feast that I will prepare for them tomorrow and I will answer the king's question."

⁹ Haman went out that day joyful and glad at heart. But when Haman saw Mordecai at the king's gate, that Mordecai neither rose up nor trembled before him with any fear, he was filled with rage against Mordecai. ¹⁰ Nevertheless, Haman restrained himself and went to his own house. He sent for his friends and gathered them together, with Zeresh his wife. ¹¹ Haman recounted to them the splendor of his riches, the number of his many sons, all the promotions by which the king honored him, and how he had advanced above all the officials and the servants of the king. ¹² Haman said, "Queen Esther invited no one else but me to come with the king to the feast she prepared. Even tomorrow I am again invited by her along with the king. ¹³ But all this is worth nothing to me as long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate." ¹⁴ Then Zeresh his wife said to Haman and all his friends, "Let them make a gallows fifty cubits high. In the morning speak to the king for them to hang Mordecai on it. Then go joyfully with the king to the feast." This pleased Haman and he had the gallows constructed.

Chapter 6

¹ That night the king could not sleep. He commanded servants to bring the book of the records of the events of his reign, and they were being read aloud to the king. ² It was found recorded there that Mordecai had told about Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's officials who guarded the entrance, who had tried to harm King Xerxes. ³ The king asked, "What great honor has been given to Mordecai for doing this?" Then the king's young men who served him said, "Nothing was done for him." ⁴ The king said, "Who is in the courtyard?" Now Haman had entered the outer courtyard of the king's house to speak to him about hanging Mordecai on the gallows he set up for him. ⁵ The king's servants said to him, "Haman is standing in the courtyard." The king said, "Let him come in." ⁶ When Haman entered, the king said to him, "What should be done for the man whom the king takes pleasure in honoring?" Now Haman said in his heart, "Whom would the king take pleasure in honoring more than me?" ⁷ Haman said to the king, "For the man whom the king takes pleasure in honoring, ⁸ let royal robes be brought, robes that the king has worn, and a horse that the king has ridden and on whose head is the royal crest. ⁹ Then let the robes and the horse be given to one of the king's most noble officials. Let them clothe the man whom the king takes pleasure in honoring, and let them lead him on the horse through the city streets. Let them proclaim before him, 'This is what is done to the one whom the king takes pleasure in honoring!'"

¹⁰ Then the king said to Haman, "Hurry, take the robes and the horse, as you have said, and do this for Mordecai the Jew who sits at the king's gate. Do not fail in a single matter of what you have said." ¹¹ Then Haman took the robe and the horse. He dressed Mordecai and led him on the horse through the city streets. He proclaimed before him, "This is what is done for a man whom the king takes pleasure in honoring!" ¹² Mordecai returned to the king's gate. But Haman hurried to his house, mourning, with his head covered. ¹³ Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that happened to him. Then his men who were known for their wisdom, and Zeresh his wife, said to him, "If Mordecai, before whom you have begun to fall, is Jewish, you will not overcome him, but you will certainly fall before him." ¹⁴ While they were talking with him, the king's officials arrived. They hurried to bring Haman to the feast that Esther had prepared.

Chapter 7

¹ So the king and Haman went to feast with Queen Esther. ² On this second day, during the banquet of wine, the king said to Esther, "What is your petition, Queen Esther? It will be granted to you. What is your request? Up to half of the kingdom, and it will be granted." ³ Then Queen Esther replied, "If I have found favor in your eyes, king, and if it pleases you, let my life be given to me—this is my petition, and I request this also for my people. ⁴ For we have been sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, killed, and annihilated. If we had only been sold into slavery, as male and female slaves, I would have kept quiet, for no such distress as this would justify disturbing the king." ⁵ Then King Xerxes said to Esther the queen, "Who is he? Where is this person to be found who has filled his heart to do such a thing?" ⁶ Esther said, "The adversary, that enemy, is this evil Haman!" Then Haman was terrified before the king and the queen. ⁷ The king got up in a rage from the wine-drinking at the feast and went into the palace garden, but Haman stayed to beg for his life from Queen Esther. He saw that disaster was being decided against him by the king. ⁸ Then the king returned from the palace garden into the room where the banquet of wine had been. Haman had just fallen on the couch where Esther was. The king said, "Will he assault the queen in my presence in my own house?" As soon as this sentence came out of the king's mouth, the servants covered Haman's face. ⁹ Then Harbona, one of the officials who served the king, said, "A gallows fifty cubits tall stands beside Haman's house. He set it up for Mordecai, the one who spoke up to protect the king." The king said, "Hang him on it." ¹⁰ So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then the king's rage died down.

Chapter 8

¹ On that day King Xerxes gave Queen Esther the property of Haman, the enemy of the Jews, and Mordecai began to serve before the king, for Esther told the king how Mordecai was related to her. ² The king took off his signet ring, which he had taken back from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. Esther designated Mordecai to be in charge of Haman's estate.

³ Then Esther spoke again to the king. She lay facedown on the ground and wept as she pleaded with him to put an end to the evil plan of Haman the Agagite, to the scheme that he had devised against the Jews. ⁴ Then the king held out the golden scepter to Esther, she arose and stood before the king. ⁵ She said, "If it pleases the king, and if I have found favor in his eyes, if the thing seems proper before the king, and I am pleasing in his eyes, let a decree be written to revoke the letters written by Haman son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the letters that he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the king's provinces. ⁶ For how could I bear to see disaster fall on my people? How could I endure watching the destruction of my relatives?" ⁷ King Xerxes said to Queen Esther and to Mordecai the Jew, "Look, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and they have hanged him on the gallows, because he was going to attack the Jews. ⁸ Write another decree for the Jews in the name of the king and seal it with the king's ring. For the decree that has already been written in the king's name and sealed with the king's ring cannot be revoked."

⁹ Then the king's scribes were called at that time, in the third month, which is the month of Sivan, on the twenty-third day of the month. A decree was written containing all that Mordecai was commanding concerning the Jews. It was written to the provincial governors, the governors and officials of the provinces that were located from India to Cush, 127 provinces, to every province written in their own writing, and to every people in their language, and to the Jews in their writing and language. ¹⁰ Mordecai wrote in the name of King Xerxes and sealed it with the king's signet ring. He sent the letters by couriers riding on horses, warhorses that were used in the king's service, bred from the royal stud. ¹¹ The king gave to the Jews who were in every city permission to gather together and to make a stand to protect their lives: To annihilate, to kill, and to destroy any armed force from any people or province that might attack them, children and women included, or to plunder their possessions. ¹² This was to be in effect in all the provinces of King Xerxes, on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month of Adar. ¹³ A copy of the decree was to be issued as a law in every province and publicly displayed to all the peoples. The Jews were to be ready on that day to take vengeance on their enemies. ¹⁴ So the couriers rode on the royal horses that were used in the king's service. They went without delay. The king's decree was also issued from the palace in Susa.

¹⁵ Then Mordecai left the king's presence wearing royal clothes of blue and white, with a great crown of gold and a purple robe of fine linen, and the city of Susa shouted and rejoiced. ¹⁶ The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honor. ¹⁷ In every province and in every city, wherever the king's word and his decree reached, there was gladness and joy among the Jews, a feast and a holiday. Many from among the variety of peoples of the land became Jews, because the fear of the Jews had fallen on them.

Chapter 9

¹ Now in the twelfth month, which is the month of Adar, on the thirteenth day, when the king's law and decree were about to be carried out, on the day when the enemies of the Jews hoped to gain power over them, it was reversed. The Jews gained power over those who hated them. ² The Jews assembled in their cities throughout all the provinces of King Xerxes, to lay hands on those who tried to bring disaster on them. No one could stand against them, for the fear of them had fallen on all the peoples. ³ All the officials of the provinces, the provincial governors, the governors, and the king's administrators, helped the Jews because the fear of Mordecai had fallen on them. ⁴ For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame spread throughout all the provinces, for the man Mordecai was becoming great. ⁵ The Jews attacked their enemies with the sword, killing and destroying them, and did as they pleased to those who hated them. ⁶ In the fortress of Susa itself the Jews killed and destroyed five hundred men. ⁷ They killed Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha, ⁸ Poratha, Adalia, Aridatha, ⁹ Parmashta, Arisai, Aridai, Vaizatha; ¹⁰ they killed the ten sons of Haman son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews. But they did not take any plunder. ¹¹ That day the number of those killed in the fortress of Susa, was reported to the king. ¹² The king said to Queen Esther, "The Jews have killed five hundred men in the fortress of Susa, including the ten sons of Haman. What then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? Now what is your petition? It will be granted you. What is your request? It will be granted to you." ¹³ Esther said, "If it pleases the king, let the Jews who are in Susa be permitted to carry out this day's decree tomorrow also, and let the bodies of Haman's ten sons be hanged on gallows." ¹⁴ So the king commanded that this be done. A decree was issued in Susa, and they hanged the ten sons of Haman. ¹⁵ The Jews who were in Susa came together on the fourteenth day of the month of Adar, and killed three hundred more men in Susa, but laid no hands on the plunder. ¹⁶ The rest of the Jews who were in the king's provinces came together to defend their lives, and they got relief from their enemies and killed seventy-five thousand of those who hated them, but they did not lay their hands on the valuables

of those they killed.

¹⁷ This happened on the thirteenth day of the month of Adar. On the fourteenth day they rested and made that a day of feasting and gladness. ¹⁸ But the Jews who were in Susa assembled together on the thirteenth and the fourteenth days. On the fifteenth day they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladness. ¹⁹ That is why the Jews of the villages, who make their homes in the rural towns, observe the fourteenth day of the month of Adar as a day of gladness and feasting, and as a day on which they send gifts of food to one another.

²⁰ Mordecai recorded these things and sent letters to all the Jews who were in all the provinces of King Xerxes, both near and far, ²¹ obligating them to keep the fourteenth and the fifteenth day of the month Adar every year. ²² These were the days when the Jews got relief from their enemies, and the month when their sorrow turned to joy, and mourning into a day of celebration. They were to make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending gifts of food to one another, and gifts to the poor. ²³ So the Jews continued what they had begun to do, what Mordecai had written to them. ²⁴ At that time Haman son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them, and he threw Pur (that is, he threw lots), to trouble and destroy them. ²⁵ But when the matter came before the king, he gave orders by letters that the wicked plan Haman developed against the Jews should come back on his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

²⁶ Therefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur. Because of everything that was written in this letter, and everything that they had seen and that had happened to them, ²⁷ the Jews accepted a new custom and duty. This custom would be for themselves, their descendants, and everyone who joined them. It would be that they would celebrate these two days every year. They would celebrate them in a certain way and at the same time each year. ²⁸ These days were to be remembered and celebrated in every generation, every family, every province, and every city. These days of Purim should never fail from among the Jews, and their memory should never come to an end for their descendants.

²⁹ Queen Esther daughter of Abihail and Mordecai the Jew wrote with full authority and confirmed this second letter about Purim. ³⁰ Letters were sent to all the Jews in the 127 provinces of the kingdom of Xerxes, wishing the Jews safety and truth. ³¹ These letters confirmed the days of Purim at their appointed times, as Mordecai the Jew and Queen Esther obligated the Jews. The Jews accepted this obligation for themselves and their descendants, just as also they accepted times of fasting and lamenting. ³² The command of Esther confirmed these regulations regarding Purim,

and it was written in the book.

Chapter 10

¹ Then King Xerxes imposed a tax on the land and on the coastlands along the sea. ² All the achievements of his power and might, together with the full account of the greatness of Mordecai to which the king had raised him, they are written in the book of the events of the reigns of the kings of Media and Persia. ³ Mordecai the Jew was second in rank to King Xerxes. He was great among the Jews and shown favor by his many Jewish brothers, for he sought the welfare of his people and he spoke for the peace of all his people.

Job

Chapter 1

¹ There was a man in the land of Uz whose name was Job; and Job was blameless and upright, one who feared God and turned from evil. ² There were born to him seven sons and three daughters. ³ He possessed seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred donkeys and a great many servants. He was the man who was the greatest of all the people of the East. ⁴ On each son's assigned day, he would give a feast in his house. They would send and call for their three sisters to eat and drink with them. ⁵ When the days of the feast were over, Job would send for them and he would consecrate them. He would rise early in the morning and offer burnt offerings for each of his children, for he would say, "It may be that my children have sinned and cursed God in their hearts." Job always did this.

⁶ Then it was the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh. Satan also came with them. ⁷ Yahweh said to Satan, "From where have you come?" Then Satan answered Yahweh and said, "From wandering on the earth, from going back and forth on it." ⁸ Yahweh said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil." ⁹ Then Satan answered Yahweh and said, "Is it for no reason that Job fears God? ¹⁰ Have you not put a barrier around him, around his house, and around all that is his from every side? You have blessed the deeds of his hands, and his livestock have spread throughout the land. ¹¹ But now stretch out your hand and touch all that he has, and see if he does not curse you to your face." ¹² Yahweh said to Satan, "Behold, all that he has is in your hand. Only against him himself do not stretch out your hand." Then Satan went away from the presence of Yahweh.

¹³ It came about that on a certain day, his sons and his daughters were eating and

drinking wine in their oldest brother's house. ¹⁴ A messenger came to Job and said, "The oxen were plowing and the donkeys were feeding beside them. ¹⁵ Then the Sabeans fell on them and took them away. As for the servants, they have struck them with the edge of the sword. I alone have escaped to make it known to you." ¹⁶ While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "The fire of God fell from the heavens and burned up the sheep and the servants. I alone have escaped to make it known to you." ¹⁷ While he was still speaking, another also came and said, "The Chaldeans formed three groups, made a raid on the camels, and have taken them away. As for the servants, they have struck them with the edge of the sword. I alone have escaped to make it known to you." ¹⁸ While he was yet speaking, another also came and said, "Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their oldest brother's house. ¹⁹ A strong wind came from the wilderness and struck the four corners of the house. It fell on the young people, and they died. I alone have escaped to make it known to you."

²⁰ Then Job rose, tore his robe, shaved his head, lay facedown on the ground, and worshiped God. ²¹ He said, "I was naked when I came out of my mother's womb, and I will be naked when I will return there. It is Yahweh who gave, and it is Yahweh who has taken away. May the name of Yahweh be blessed."

²² In all this matter, Job did not sin, nor did he accuse God of wrongdoing.

Chapter 2

¹ Then it was the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before Yahweh. Satan also came with them to present himself before Yahweh. ² Yahweh said to Satan, "From where have you come?" Then Satan answered Yahweh and said, "From wandering on the earth, from going back and forth on it." ³ Yahweh said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job? For there is no one like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and turns away from evil. He still holds fast to his integrity, although you misled me against him, to destroy him without cause."

⁴ Satan answered Yahweh and said, "Skin for skin, indeed; a man will give all he has for his life. ⁵ But stretch out your hand now and touch his bones and his flesh, and see if he does not curse you to your face."

⁶ Yahweh said to Satan, "See, he is in your hand; it is only his life that you must spare."

⁷ Then Satan went away from the presence of Yahweh. He struck Job with painful boils from the sole of his feet to his head. ⁸ Job took a piece of broken pottery to scrape himself with, and he sat down in the middle of ashes. ⁹ Then his wife said to

him, "Do you still hold fast to your integrity? Curse God and die." ¹⁰ But he said to her, "You talk as a foolish woman talks. Should we receive the good from God and not receive the bad?" In all this matter, Job did not sin with his lips.

¹¹ Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that had come on him, each of them came from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite. They set a time to come to mourn with him and to comfort him. ¹² When they lifted up their eyes at a distance, they did not recognize him. They raised their voices and wept; each tore his robe and threw dust into the air and upon his own head. ¹³ Then they sat with him on the ground for seven days and seven nights. No one spoke a word to him, for they saw that his grief was very great.

Chapter 3

¹ After this, Job opened his mouth and cursed the day he was born. ² He said,

³ "May the day on which I was born perish,
the night that said, 'A boy has been conceived.'

⁴ May that day be dark!
May God not care about it,
nor light shine on it.

⁵ May darkness and the shadow of death claim it for their own.
May a cloud live over it;
may everything that makes the day black truly terrify it.

⁶ As for that night, may thick darkness seize it.
May it not rejoice among the days of the year;
may it not come into the number of the months.

⁷ See, may that night be barren;
may no joyful voice come into it.

⁸ Those who curse the day—may they curse it,
those who know how to wake up Leviathan.

⁹ May the stars of that day's dawn be dark.
May that day look for light, but find none;
neither may it see the eyelids of the dawn,

¹⁰ because it did not shut up the doors of my mother's womb,
and because it did not hide trouble from my eyes.

¹¹ Why did I not die when I came out from the womb?
Why did I not perish when my mother bore me?

¹² Why did her knees welcome me?

- Why did her breasts receive me so that I should suck?
- ¹³ For now I would have been lying down quietly.
I would have slept and been at rest
- ¹⁴ with kings and counselors of the earth,
who built up tombs for themselves that are now in ruins.
- ¹⁵ Or I would have been lying down with princes who once had gold,
who had filled their houses with silver.
- ¹⁶ Or perhaps I would have been stillborn,
like infants that never see the light.
- ¹⁷ There the wicked cease from trouble;
there the weary are at rest.
- ¹⁸ There the prisoners are at ease together;
they do not hear the voice of the slave driver.
- ¹⁹ Both small and great people are there;
the servant is free from his master there.
- ²⁰ Why is light given to him who suffers?
Why is life given to the one who is bitter in soul,
- ²¹ to one who longs for death without it coming;
to one who digs for it more than for hidden treasure?
- ²² Why is light given to one who rejoices very much
and is glad when he finds the grave?
- ²³ Why is light given to a man whose way is hidden,
a man whom God has hedged in?
- ²⁴ For my sighing happens instead of eating;
my groaning is poured out like water.
- ²⁵ For the thing that I feared has come upon me;
what I was afraid of has come to me.
- ²⁶ I am not at ease, I am not quiet, and I have no rest;
trouble comes instead."
-

Chapter 4

- ¹ Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
- ² If anyone tries to speak with you, will you be impatient?
But who can stop himself from speaking?
- ³ See, you have instructed many;
you have strengthened weak hands.

- ⁴ Your words have supported him who was falling;
you have made feeble knees strong.
- ⁵ But now trouble has come to you, and you are weary;
it touches you, and you are troubled.
- ⁶ Is not your fear your confidence,
and the integrity of your ways your hope?
- ⁷ Think about this, please: Who has ever perished when innocent?
Or when were the upright people ever cut off?
- ⁸ According to what I have seen, those who plow iniquity
and sow trouble reap it.
- ⁹ By the breath of God they perish;
by the blast of his anger they are consumed.
- ¹⁰ The roaring of the lion, the voice of the fierce lion,
the teeth of the young lions—they are broken.
- ¹¹ The old lion perishes for lack of victims;
the cubs of the lioness are scattered everywhere.
- ¹² Now a certain matter was secretly brought to me,
and my ear received a whisper about it.
- ¹³ Then came thoughts from visions in the night,
when deep sleep falls on people.
- ¹⁴ It was at night when fear and trembling came upon me,
and all my bones shook.
- ¹⁵ Then a spirit passed before my face,
and the hair of my flesh stood up.
- ¹⁶ The spirit stood still,
but I could not discern its appearance.
A form was before my eyes;
there was silence, and I heard a voice that said,
- ¹⁷ "Can a mortal man be more righteous than God?
Can a man be more pure than his Maker?
- ¹⁸ See, if God puts no trust in his servants;
if he accuses his angels of folly,
- ¹⁹ how much more is this true of those who live in houses of clay,
whose foundation is in the dust,
who are crushed sooner than a moth?

- ²⁰ Between morning and evening they are destroyed;
they perish forever without anyone noticing them.
- ²¹ Are not their tent cords plucked up among them?
They die; they die without wisdom.
-

Chapter 5

- ¹ Call out now; is there anyone who will answer you?
To which of the holy ones will you turn?
- ² For anger kills the foolish;
jealousy causes the death of the silly.
- ³ I have seen a foolish person taking root,
but suddenly I cursed his home.
- ⁴ His children are far from safety;
they are crushed in the city gate.
There is no one to rescue them.
- ⁵ The hungry eat up their harvest;
they even take it from among the thorns.
The thirsty pant for their wealth.
- ⁶ For difficulties do not come out from the soil;
neither does trouble sprout from the ground.
- ⁷ Yet, mankind is born for trouble,
just as sparks fly upward.
- ⁸ But as for me, I would turn to God himself;
to him I would commit my cause—
- ⁹ he who does great and unsearchable things,
marvelous things without number.
- ¹⁰ He gives rain on the earth,
and sends water on the fields.
- ¹¹ He does this in order to set up on high those who are low;
to raise to safety those who mourn.
- ¹² He breaks the plans of crafty people,
so that their hands cannot achieve success.
- ¹³ He traps wise people in their own crafty actions;
the plans of twisted people are hurried to their end.
- ¹⁴ They encounter darkness in the daytime,

- and grope at noonday as if it were night.
- ¹⁵ But he saves the poor person from the sword in their mouths
and the needy person from the hand of mighty people.
- ¹⁶ So the poor person has hope,
and injustice shuts her own mouth.
- ¹⁷ See, blessed is the man whom God corrects;
therefore, do not despise the discipline of the Almighty.
- ¹⁸ For he inflicts pain and then binds up;
he wounds and then his hands heal.
- ¹⁹ He will rescue you out of six troubles;
indeed, in seven troubles, no evil will touch you.
- ²⁰ In famine he will ransom you from death,
and in war from the hands of the sword.
- ²¹ You will be hidden from the scourge of the tongue;
and you will not be afraid of destruction when it comes.
- ²² You will laugh at destruction and famine,
and you will not be afraid of beasts of the earth.
- ²³ For you will have a covenant with the stones in your field,
and the beasts of the field will be at peace with you.
- ²⁴ You will know that your tent is in safety;
you will visit your sheepfold and you will not miss anything.
- ²⁵ You will also know that your seed will be great,
that your descendants will be like the grass on the ground.
- ²⁶ You will come to your grave at a full age,
like a stack of grain bundles that goes up at its time.
- ²⁷ See, we have examined this matter; it is like this;
listen to it, and know it for yourself."
-

Chapter 6

- ¹ Then Job answered and said,
- ² "Oh, if only my anguish were weighed;
if only all my calamity were laid in the balance!
- ³ For now it would be heavier than the sand of the seas.
That is why my words were reckless.
- ⁴ For the arrows of the Almighty are in me,
my spirit drinks up the poison;

- the terrors of God have arranged themselves in array against me.
- ⁵ Does the wild donkey bray in despair when he has grass?
Or does the ox low in hunger when it has fodder?
- ⁶ Can that which has no taste be eaten without salt?
Or is there any taste in the white of an egg?
- ⁷ I refuse to touch them;
they are like disgusting food to me.
- ⁸ Oh, that I might have my request;
oh, that God would grant me the thing I long for:
- ⁹ that it would please God to crush me once,
that he would set his hand free and cut me off from this life!
- ¹⁰ May this still be my consolation—
even if I rejoice in pain that does not lessen:
that I have not denied the words of the Holy One.
- ¹¹ What is my strength, that I should continue to hope?
What is my end, that I should prolong my life?
- ¹² Is my strength the strength of stones?
Or is my flesh made of bronze?
- ¹³ Is it not true that I have no help in myself,
and that wisdom has been driven out of me?
- ¹⁴ To the person who is about to faint, faithfulness should be shown by his friend;
even to him who abandons the fear of the Almighty.
- ¹⁵ But my brothers have acted as deceitfully to me as a desert streambed,
as channels of water that pass away to nothing,
- ¹⁶ which are darkened because of ice over them,
and because of the snow that hides itself in them.
- ¹⁷ When they thaw out, they vanish;
when it is hot, they melt out of their place.
- ¹⁸ The caravans that travel by their way turn aside for water;
they wander into wasteland and then perish.
- ¹⁹ Caravans from Tema looked there,
while companies of Sheba hoped in them.
- ²⁰ They were disappointed because they had been confident of finding water.
They went there, but they were put to shame.
- ²¹ For now you friends are nothing to me;

- you see my dreadful situation and are afraid.
- 22 Did I say to you, 'Give something to me'
or, 'Offer me a bribe from your wealth'
- 23 or, 'Save me from my adversary's hand'
or, 'Ransom me from the hand of oppressors'?
- 24 Teach me, and I will hold my peace;
make me understand where I have been wrong.
- 25 How painful are upright words!
But your arguments, how do they actually rebuke me?
- 26 Do you plan to ignore my words,
treating the words of a desperate man like the wind?
- 27 Indeed, you cast lots for a fatherless child,
and haggle over your friend like merchandise.
- 28 Now, therefore, please look at me,
for surely I would not lie to your face.
- 29 Relent, I beg you; let there be no injustice with you;
Indeed, relent, for my cause is just.
- 30 Is there evil on my tongue?
Cannot my mouth detect destructive things?
-

Chapter 7

- 1 Does not man have hard labor on earth?
Are not his days like the days of a hired man?
- 2 Like a slave earnestly desires the shadows of evening,
like a hired man looks for his wages—
- 3 so I have been assigned months of emptiness;
I have been given trouble-filled nights.
- 4 When I lie down, I say to myself,
'When will I get up and when will the night be gone?'
I am full of tossing to and fro until the day's dawning.
- 5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust;
the sores in my skin harden up and then dissolve and run afresh.
- 6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle;
they pass without hope.

- ⁷ God, call to mind that my life is only a breath;
my eye will no more see good.
- ⁸ The eye of God, who sees me, will see me no more;
God's eyes will be on me, but I will not exist.
- ⁹ As a cloud is consumed and vanishes away,
so he who goes down to Sheol will come up no more.
- ¹⁰ He will return no more to his house;
neither will his place know him again.
- ¹¹ Therefore I will not restrain my mouth;
I will speak in the anguish of my spirit;
I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.
- ¹² Am I the sea or a sea monster
that you place a guard over me?
- ¹³ When I say, 'My bed will comfort me,
and my couch will ease my complaint,'
- ¹⁴ then you frighten me with dreams
and terrify me through visions,
- ¹⁵ so that my soul would choose strangling
and death rather than preserving these bones of mine.
- ¹⁶ I despise my life; I would not wish to always be alive;
let me alone, for my days are useless.
- ¹⁷ What is man that you should pay attention to him,
that you should set your mind on him,
- ¹⁸ that you should observe him every morning
and test him every moment?
- ¹⁹ How long will it be before you look away from me,
before you let me alone long enough for me to swallow down my own saliva?
- ²⁰ Even if I have sinned, what would that do to you,
you who watch men?
Why have you made a target of me,
so that I am a burden for you?
- ²¹ Why do you not pardon my transgression
and take away my iniquity?
For now will I lie down in the dust;
you will seek me carefully, but I will not exist."

Chapter 8

- ¹ Then Bildad the Shuhite answered and said,
² "How long will you say these things?
How long will the words of your mouth be a mighty wind?
³ Does God pervert justice?
Does the Almighty pervert righteousness?
⁴ Your children have sinned against him;
we know this, for he gave them into the hand of their sins.
⁵ But suppose you diligently sought God
and sought the favor of the Almighty.
⁶ If you are pure and upright,
then he would surely stir himself on your behalf
and restore you to your rightful place.
⁷ Even though your beginning was small,
still your final condition would be much greater.
- ⁸ Please ask the former generations,
and give your attention to what our ancestors learned.
⁹ (We were only born yesterday and know nothing
because our days on earth are a shadow.)
¹⁰ Will they not teach you and tell you?
Will they not speak words from their hearts?
¹¹ Can papyrus grow without a marsh?
Can reeds grow without water?
¹² While they are still green and not cut down,
they wither before any other plant.
¹³ So also are the paths of all who forget God;
the hope of the godless will perish.
¹⁴ His confidence will break apart,
and his trust is as weak as a spider's web.
¹⁵ He leans on his house, but it will not support him;
he takes hold of it, but it does not stand.
¹⁶ Under the sun he is green,
and his shoots go out over his entire garden.
¹⁷ His roots are wrapped about the heaps of stone;
they look for good places among the rocks.

- ¹⁸ But if this person is destroyed out of his place,
then that place will deny him and say, 'I never saw you.'
- ¹⁹ See, this is the "joy" of such a person's behavior;
other plants will sprout out of the same soil in his place.
- ²⁰ See, God will not reject an innocent man;
neither will he take the hand of evildoers.
- ²¹ He will yet fill your mouth with laughter,
your lips with shouting.
- ²² Those who hate you will be clothed with shame;
the tent of the wicked will be no more."
-

Chapter 9

- ¹ Then Job answered and said,
² "I truly know that this is so.
But how can a person be in the right with God?
- ³ If he wants to argue with God,
he cannot answer him once in a thousand times.
- ⁴ God is wise in heart and mighty in strength;
who has ever hardened himself against him and succeeded?—
- ⁵ he who removes the mountains without warning anyone
when he overturns them in his anger—
- ⁶ he who shakes the earth out of its place
and sets its pillars trembling.
- ⁷ It is the same God who tells the sun not to rise, and it does not,
and who covers up the stars,
- ⁸ who by himself stretches out the heavens
and tramples down the waves of the sea,
- ⁹ who makes the Bear, Orion, the Pleiades,
and the constellations of the south.
- ¹⁰ He does great and unsearchable things,
and wonderful things that cannot be counted.
- ¹¹ See, he goes by me, and I do not see him;
he passes on, but I do not understand him.
- ¹² If he takes something away, who can stop him?
Who can say to him, 'What are you doing?'

- 13 God will not withdraw his anger;
the helpers of Rahab bow beneath him.
- 14 How much less could I answer him,
could I choose words to reason with him?
- 15 Even if I were righteous, I could not answer him;
I could only plead for mercy with my judge.
- 16 Even if I called and he answered me,
I would not believe that he was listening to my voice.
- 17 For he breaks me with a tempest
and multiplies my wounds without cause.
- 18 He does not allow me to regain my breath;
but he fills me with bitterness.
- 19 If it is a matter of strength, behold, he is mighty!
If it is a matter of justice, who can summon him?
- 20 Though I am in the right, my own mouth would condemn me;
and though I am blameless, my words would prove me to be guilty.
- 21 I am blameless, but I do not care any more about myself;
I despise my own life.
- 22 It makes no difference, which is why I say
that he destroys blameless people and wicked people together.
- 23 When a whip suddenly kills,
he mocks the despair of the innocent.
- 24 The earth is given into the hand of wicked people;
God covers the faces of its judges.
If it is not he who does it, then who is it?
- 25 My days are swifter than a running messenger;
my days flee away; they see no good anywhere.
- 26 They are as fast as papyrus reed boats,
and as fast as the eagle that swoops down on its victim.
- 27 If I said that I would forget about my complaints,
that I would take off my sad face and be happy,
- 28 I would be afraid of all my sorrows
because I know that you will not consider me innocent.
- 29 I will be condemned;
why, then, should I try in vain?

- ³⁰ If I washed myself with snow water
and made my hands ever so clean,
³¹ God would plunge me in a ditch,
and my own clothes would be disgusted with me.
- ³² For God is not a man, as I am, that I could answer him,
that we could come together in court.
- ³³ There is no judge between us
who might lay his hand upon us both.
- ³⁴ There is no other judge who could take God's rod off me,
who could keep his terror from frightening me.
- ³⁵ Then would I speak up and not fear him.
But as things are now, I cannot do that.
-

Chapter 10

- ¹ I am weary of my life;
I will give free expression to my complaint;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
- ² I will say to God, 'Do not merely condemn me;
show me why you accuse me.
- ³ Is it good to you that you should oppress me,
to despise the labor of your hands
while you smile on the plans of the wicked?
- ⁴ Do you have eyes of flesh?
Do you see like a man sees?
- ⁵ Are your days like the days of mankind
or your years like the years of people,
- ⁶ that you inquire after my iniquity
and search after my sin,
- ⁷ although you know I am not guilty
and there is no one who can rescue me from your hand?
- ⁸ Your hands have framed and fashioned me
together round about, yet you are destroying me.
- ⁹ Call to mind, I beg you, that you have fashioned me like clay;
will you bring me into dust again?

- ¹⁰ Have you not poured me out like milk
and curdled me like cheese?
- ¹¹ You have clothed me with skin and flesh
and knit me together with bones and sinews.
- ¹² You have granted me life and covenant faithfulness;
your care has guarded my spirit.
- ¹³ Yet these things you hid in your heart—
I know that this is what you were thinking:
- ¹⁴ that if I sinned, you would notice it;
you would not acquit me of my iniquity.
- ¹⁵ If I have acted wickedly, woe to me;
and even if I acted righteously,
I could not lift up my head,
since I am filled with disgrace—
see my affliction! ¹⁶ If my head were lifted up,
you would stalk me like a lion;
and again you would show yourself with marvellous acts of power against me.
- ¹⁷ You bring new witnesses against me
and increase your anger against me;
you attack me with fresh armies.
- ¹⁸ Why, then, have you brought me out of the womb?
I wish I had died and that no eye had ever seen me.
- ¹⁹ I would have been as though I had never existed;
I would have been carried from the womb to the grave.
- ²⁰ Are not my days only a few? Stop then,
let me alone, so that I may have a little rest
- ²¹ before I go from where I will not return,
to the land of darkness and of the shadow of death,
- ²² the land that is as dark as darkness,
the land of the shadow of death, without any order,
where the light is like darkness."

Chapter 11

- ¹ Then Zophar the Naamathite answered and said,
² "Should not such a multitude of words be answered?

- Should this man, so full of talk, be acquitted?
3 Should your boasting make others remain silent?
When you mock, will no one make you feel ashamed?
4 For you say to God, 'My beliefs are pure,
I am clean in your eyes.'
5 But, oh, that God would speak
and open his lips against you;
6 that he would show you the secrets of wisdom!
For sound wisdom has two sides.
Know then that God demands from you less than your iniquity deserves.
- 7 Can you understand God by searching for him?
Can you comprehend the Almighty perfectly?
8 The matter is as high as heaven; what can you do?
It is deeper than Sheol; what can you know?
9 Its measure is longer than the earth,
and wider than the sea.
- 10 If he passes through and shuts anyone up,
if he calls an assembly, then who can stop him?
11 For he knows deceitful people;
when he sees iniquity, does he not notice it?
12 But foolish people will gain understanding
when the foal of a wild donkey is born a man.
- 13 But suppose that you set your heart right
and reach out with your hands toward God;
14 suppose that iniquity is in your hand,
but that you put it far away from you,
and do not let unrighteousness live in your tents.
15 Then you will certainly lift up your face without a sign of shame;
indeed, you will be steadfast and will not fear.
16 You will forget your trouble;
you will remember it only like waters that have flowed away.
17 Your life will be brighter than the noonday;
though there be darkness, it will become like the morning.
18 You will be secure because there is hope;

- indeed, you will find safety about you and will take your rest in safety.
- ¹⁹ Also you will lie down in rest, and none will make you afraid;
indeed, many will seek your favor.
- ²⁰ But the eyes of wicked people will fail;
they will have no refuge;
their only hope will be a last gasp of life."
-

Chapter 12

- ¹ Then Job answered and said,
² "No doubt you are the people;
wisdom will die with you.
- ³ But I have understanding as well as you;
I am not inferior to you.
Indeed, who does not know such things as these?
- ⁴ I am something for my neighbor to laugh at—
I, one who called on God and who was answered by him!
I, a just and blameless man—I am now something to laugh at.
- ⁵ In the thought of someone who is at ease, there is contempt for misfortune;
he thinks in a way that brings more misfortune to those whose foot is slipping.
- ⁶ The tents of robbers prosper,
and those who provoke God feel secure;
their own hands are their gods.
- ⁷ But now ask the animals, and they will teach you;
ask the birds of the heavens, and they will tell you.
- ⁸ Or speak to the earth, and it will teach you;
the fish of the sea will declare to you.
- ⁹ Which animal among all these does not know
that the hand of Yahweh has done this?
- ¹⁰ In his hand is the life of every living thing
and the breath of all mankind.
- ¹¹ Does not the ear test words
just as the palate tastes its food?
- ¹² With aged men is wisdom;
in length of days is understanding.
- ¹³ With God are wisdom and might;

he has counsel and understanding.

¹⁴ See, he breaks things down, and they cannot be built again;
if he imprisons someone, there can be no release.

¹⁵ See, if he withholds the waters, they dry up;
and if he sends them out, they overwhelm the land.

¹⁶ With him are strength and wisdom;
people who are deceived and the deceiver are both in his power.

¹⁷ He leads counselors away barefoot in sorrow;
he turns judges into fools.

¹⁸ He removes the bond of kings;
he wraps a cloth about their waists.

¹⁹ He leads priests away barefoot in sorrow
and overthrows mighty people.

²⁰ He removes the speech of those who had been trusted
and takes away the understanding of the elders.

²¹ He pours contempt upon princes
and unfastens the belt of the strong.

²² He reveals the deep things of darkness
and brings utter darkness into the light.

²³ He makes nations strong, and he also destroys them;
He enlarges nations, and he also leads them along as prisoners.

²⁴ He takes away understanding from the leaders of the people of the earth;
he causes them to wander in a wilderness where there is no path.

²⁵ They grope in the dark without light;
he makes them stagger like a drunk man.

Chapter 13

¹ See, my eye has seen all this;
my ear has heard and understood it.

² What you know, the same I also know;
I am not inferior to you.

³ However, I would rather speak with the Almighty;
I wish to reason with God.

⁴ But you whitewash the truth with lies;
you are all worthless healers.

⁵ Oh, that you would altogether hold your peace!

That would be your wisdom.

- ⁶ Hear now my own reasoning;
listen to the pleading of my own lips.
- ⁷ Will you speak unrighteousness for God,
and will you talk deceitfully for him?
- ⁸ Will you show him partiality?
Will you argue the case for God?
- ⁹ Will it be good for you when he examines you?
Could you deceive him as you might deceive men?
- ¹⁰ He would surely reprove you
if in secret you showed partiality.
- ¹¹ Will not his majesty terrify you,
and the dread of him fall upon you?
- ¹² Your memorable sayings are proverbs made of ashes;
your defenses are defenses made of clay.
- ¹³ Hold your peace, let me alone, so that I may speak,
let come what may on me.
- ¹⁴ I will take my own flesh in my teeth;
I will take my life in my hands.
- ¹⁵ See, if he kills me, I will have no hope left;
nevertheless, I will defend my ways before him.
- ¹⁶ This will be the reason for my deliverance,
for no godless person would come before him.
- ¹⁷ God, listen carefully to my speech;
let my declaration come to your ears.
- ¹⁸ See now, I have set my defense in order;
I know that I will be vindicated.
- ¹⁹ Who is the one who would argue against me in court?
If you came to do so, and if I were proved wrong, then I would be silent and die.
- ²⁰ God, do only two things for me,
and then I will not hide myself from your face:
- ²¹ withdraw your oppressive hand from me,
and do not let your terrors make me afraid.
- ²² Then call me, and I will answer;
or let me speak to you, and you answer me.

- ²³ How many are my iniquities and sins?
Let me know my transgression and my sin.
- ²⁴ Why do you hide your face from me
and treat me like your enemy?
- ²⁵ Will you cause a driven leaf to tremble?
Will you pursue dry stubble?
- ²⁶ For you write down bitter things against me;
you make me inherit the iniquities of my youth.
- ²⁷ You also put my feet in the stocks;
you closely watch all my paths;
you examine the ground where the soles of my feet have walked
- ²⁸ although I am like a rotten thing that wastes away,
like a garment that moths have eaten.
-

Chapter 14

- ¹ Man, who is born of woman,
lives only a few days and is full of trouble.
- ² He sprouts from the ground like a flower and is cut down;
he flees like a shadow and does not last.
- ³ Do you look at any of these?
Do you bring me into judgment with you?
- ⁴ Who can bring something clean out of something unclean?
No one.
- ⁵ Man's days are determined.
The number of his months is with you;
you have appointed his limits that he cannot pass.
- ⁶ Look away from him that he may rest,
so that he may enjoy his day like a hired man if he can do so.
- ⁷ There can be hope for a tree;
if it is cut down, it might sprout again,
so that its tender stalk does not disappear.
- ⁸ Though its root grows old in the earth,
and its stump dies in the ground,
- ⁹ yet even if it only smells water, it will bud
and send out branches like a plant.

- ¹⁰ But man dies; he becomes weak;
indeed, man stops breathing, and then where is he?
- ¹¹ As water disappears from a lake,
and as a river becomes dry and dries up,
- ¹² so people lie down and do not rise again.
Until the heavens are no more, they will not awake
nor be roused out of their sleep.
- ¹³ Oh, that you would hide me away in Sheol away from troubles,
and that you would keep me in private until your wrath is over,
that you would set me a fixed time to stay there and then call me to mind!
- ¹⁴ If a man dies, will he live again?
All my time of service there I will wait
until my release should come.
- ¹⁵ You would call, and I would answer you.
You would have a desire for the work of your hands.
- ¹⁶ You would number and care for my footsteps;
you would not keep track of my sin.
- ¹⁷ My transgression would be sealed up in a bag;
you would cover up my iniquity.
- ¹⁸ But even mountains fall and crumble to nothing;
even rocks are moved out of their place;
- ¹⁹ the waters wear down the stones;
their flooding washes away the dust of the earth.
Like this, you destroy the hope of man.
- ²⁰ You forever defeat him, and he passes away;
you change his face and send him away to die.
- ²¹ If his sons are honored, he does not know it;
and if they are brought low, he does not see it.
- ²² He feels only the pain of his own body,
and he mourns for himself.
-

Chapter 15

- ¹ Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
² "Should a wise man answer with useless knowledge

- and fill himself with the east wind?
- ³ Should he reason with unprofitable talk
or with speeches with which he can do no good?
- ⁴ Indeed, you diminish respect for God;
you obstruct meditation before him,
- ⁵ for your iniquity teaches your mouth;
you choose to have the tongue of the crafty.
- ⁶ Your own mouth condemns you, not mine;
indeed, your own lips testify against you.
- ⁷ Are you the first man that was born?
Were you brought into existence before the hills?
- ⁸ Have you heard the secret knowledge of God?
Do you limit wisdom to yourself?
- ⁹ What do you know that we do not know?
What do you understand that is not also in us?
- ¹⁰ With us are both the gray-headed and the very aged men
who are much older than your father.
- ¹¹ Are the consolations of God too small for you,
the words that are gentle toward you?
- ¹² Why does your heart carry you away?
Why do your eyes flash,
- ¹³ so that you turn your spirit against God
and bring out such words from your mouth?
- ¹⁴ What is man that he should be clean?
What is he who is born of a woman that he should be righteous?
- ¹⁵ See, God puts no trust even in his holy ones;
indeed, the heavens are not clean in his sight;
- ¹⁶ how much less clean is one who is abhorrent and corrupt,
a man who drinks iniquity like water!
- ¹⁷ I will show you; listen to me;
I will announce to you the things I have seen,
- ¹⁸ the things that wise men have passed down from their fathers,
the things that their ancestors did not hide.
- ¹⁹ These were their ancestors, to whom alone the land was given,

- and among whom no stranger ever passed.
- 20 The wicked man twists in pain all his days,
the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor to suffer.
- 21 A sound of terrors is in his ears;
while he is in prosperity, the destroyer will come upon him.
- 22 He does not think that he will return out of darkness;
he has been marked out for the sword.
- 23 He goes to various places for bread, saying, 'Where is it?'
He knows that the day of darkness is at hand.
- 24 Distress and anguish make him afraid;
they prevail against him, as a king ready for battle.
- 25 Because he has reached out with his hand against God
and has behaved proudly against the Almighty,
- 26 this wicked man runs at God with a stiff neck,
with a thick shield.
- 27 This is true, even though he has covered his face with his fat
and gathered fat on his loins,
- 28 and has lived in desolate cities;
in houses which no man inhabits now
and which were ready to become heaps.
- 29 He will not be rich; his wealth will not last
and his possessions will not spread over the land.
- 30 He will not depart out of darkness; ^[1]
a flame will dry up his stalks;
at the breath of God's mouth he will go away. ^[2]
- 31 Let him not trust in useless things, deceiving himself;
for uselessness will be his reward.
- 32 It will happen before his time should come to die;
his palm branch will not be green.
- 33 He will drop his unripe grapes like a grapevine;
he will cast off his flowers like the olive tree.
- 34 For the company of godless people will be barren;
fire will consume their tents of bribery.
- 35 They conceive mischief and give birth to iniquity;
their womb conceives deceit."
-

Footnotes

15:30 ^[1]Many modern translations leave out

15:30 ^[2]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text have

Chapter 16

¹ Then Job answered and said,

² "I have heard many such things;
you are all troublesome comforters.

³ Will useless words ever have an end?
What is wrong with you that you answer like this?

⁴ I also could speak as you do,
if you were in my place;
I could collect and join words together against you
and shake my head at you in mockery.

⁵ I would strengthen you with my mouth,
and the quivering of my lips will bring you relief!

⁶ If I speak, my grief is not lessened;
if I keep from speaking, how am I helped?

⁷ But now, God, you have made me weary;
you have made all my family desolate.

⁸ You have made me dry up,
which itself is a witness against me;
the leanness of my body rises up against me,
and it testifies against my face.

⁹ God has torn me in his wrath and persecuted me;
He grinds his teeth in rage;
my enemy fastens his eyes on me as he tears me apart.

¹⁰ People have gaped with open mouth at me;
they have hit me on the cheek with contempt;
they have gathered together against me.

¹¹ God hands me over to ungodly people,
and throws me into the hands of wicked people.

¹² I was at ease, and he broke me apart.
Indeed, he has taken me by the neck and dashed me to pieces;
he has also set me up as his target.

¹³ His archers surround me all around;
God pierces my kidneys and does not spare me;

- he pours out my bile on the ground.
- ¹⁴ He smashes through my wall again and again;
he runs upon me like a warrior.
- ¹⁵ I have sewn sackcloth on my skin;
I have thrust my horn into the ground.
- ¹⁶ My face is red with weeping;
on my eyelids is utter darkness,
- ¹⁷ although there is no violence in my hands,
and my prayer is pure.
- ¹⁸ Earth, do not cover up my blood;
let my cry have no resting place.
- ¹⁹ Even now, see, my witness is in heaven;
he who vouches for me is on high.
- ²⁰ My friends scoff at me,
but my eye pours out tears to God.
- ²¹ I ask for that witness in heaven to argue for this man with God
as a man does with his neighbor!
- ²² For when a few years have passed,
I will go to a place from where I will not return.
-

Chapter 17

- ¹ My spirit is broken, and my days are over;
the grave is ready for me.
- ² Surely there are mockers with me;
my eye must always see their provocation.
- ³ Give now a pledge, be a guarantee for me with yourself;
who else is there who will help me?
- ⁴ For you, God, have kept their hearts from understanding;
therefore, you will not exalt them over me.
- ⁵ He who denounces his friends for a reward,
the eyes of his children will fail.

- ⁶ But he has made me a byword of the people;
they spit in my face.
- ⁷ My eye is also dim because of sorrow;
all my members are as thin as shadows.
- ⁸ Upright men will be appalled by this;
the innocent man will stir himself up against godless men.
- ⁹ The righteous man will keep to his way;
he who has clean hands will grow stronger and stronger.
- ¹⁰ But as for you all, come on now;
I will not find a wise man among you.
- ¹¹ My days are past; my plans are shattered,
and so are the desires of my heart. ^[1]
- ¹² These people, these mockers, change the night into day;
light is near to darkness.
- ¹³ If the only home I hope for is Sheol;
and if I have spread my couch in the darkness;
- ¹⁴ and if I have said to the pit, 'You are my father,'
and to the worm, 'You are my mother or my sister,'
- ¹⁵ where then is my hope?
As for my hope, who can see any?
- ¹⁶ Will hope go down with me to the gates of Sheol
when we descend to the dust?"

Footnotes

17:11 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 18

- ¹ Then Bildad the Shuhite answered and said,
- ² "When will you stop your talk?
Consider, and afterwards we will speak.
- ³ Why are we regarded as cattle,
stupid in your sight?
- ⁴ You who tear at yourself in your anger,
should the earth be abandoned for you
or should the rocks be removed out of their places?

- ⁵ Indeed, the light of the wicked person will be put out;
the spark of his fire will not shine.
- ⁶ The light will be dark in his tent;
his lamp above him will be put out.
- ⁷ The steps of his strength will be made short;
his own plans will cast him down.
- ⁸ For he will be thrown into a net by his own feet;
he will walk into a pitfall.
- ⁹ A trap will take him by the heel;
a snare will lay hold on him.
- ¹⁰ A noose is hidden for him on the ground;
and a trap for him in the way.
- ¹¹ Terrors will make him afraid on every side;
they will chase him at every step.
- ¹² His wealth will turn into hunger,
and calamity will be ready at his side.
- ¹³ The parts of his body will be devoured;
indeed, the firstborn of death will devour his parts.
- ¹⁴ He is torn from the safety of his tent
and marched off to the king of terrors.
- ¹⁵ People not his own will live in his tent
after they see that sulfur is scattered within his home.
- ¹⁶ His roots will be dried up beneath;
above will his branch be cut off.
- ¹⁷ His memory will perish from the earth;
he will have no name in the street.
- ¹⁸ He will be driven from light into darkness
and be chased out of this world.
- ¹⁹ He has no offspring or descendants among his people,
no survivor where he once lived.
- ²⁰ Those who live in the west are appalled at what happens to him one day,
and horror seizes those who live in the east.
- ²¹ Surely such are the homes of unrighteous people,
the places of those who do not know God."
-

Chapter 19

- ¹ Then Job answered and said,

- ² "How long will you torment me
and crush me with words?
- ³ These ten times you have insulted me;
you are not ashamed that you have treated me harshly.
- ⁴ If it is indeed true that I have erred,
my error remains my own concern.
- ⁵ If indeed you will exalt yourselves above me
and use my humiliation against me,
- ⁶ then you should know that God has done wrong to me
and has caught me in his net.
- ⁷ See, I cry out, "Violence!" but I get no answer.
I call out for help, but there is no justice.
- ⁸ He has walled up my way so that I cannot pass,
and he has set darkness in my path.
- ⁹ He has stripped me of my glory,
and he has taken the crown from my head.
- ¹⁰ He has broken me down on every side, and I am gone;
he has pulled up my hope like a tree.
- ¹¹ He has also kindled his wrath against me;
he regards me as one of his adversaries.
- ¹² His troops come on together;
they cast up siege mounds against me
and encamp around my tent.
- ¹³ He has put my brothers far from me;
my acquaintances are wholly alienated from me.
- ¹⁴ My kinsfolk have failed me;
my close friends have forgotten me.
- ¹⁵ Those who once stayed as guests in my house and my female servants regard
me as a stranger;
I am an alien in their sight.
- ¹⁶ I call to my servant, but he gives me no answer
although I seek his favor with my mouth.
- ¹⁷ My breath is offensive to my wife;
I am even detestable to those who were born from my mother's womb.
- ¹⁸ Even young children despise me;

- if I rise to speak, they speak against me.
- ¹⁹ All my familiar friends abhor me;
those whom I love have turned against me.
- ²⁰ My bones cling to my skin and to my flesh;
I survive only by the skin of my teeth.
- ²¹ Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, my friends,
for the hand of God has touched me.
- ²² Why do you pursue me like God does?
Will you ever be satisfied with my flesh?
- ²³ Oh, that my words were now written down!
Oh, that they were inscribed in a book!
- ²⁴ Oh, that with an iron pen and lead
they were engraved in the rock forever!
- ²⁵ But as for me, I know that my Redeemer lives,
and that at last he will stand on the earth;
- ²⁶ after my skin, that is, this body, is destroyed,
then in my flesh I will see God.
- ²⁷ I will see him with my own eyes—I, and not someone else.
My heart fails within me.
- ²⁸ If you say, 'How we will persecute him!
The root of his troubles lies in him,'
- ²⁹ then be afraid of the sword,
because wrath brings the punishment of the sword,
so that you may know there is a judgment."
-

Chapter 20

- ¹ Then Zophar the Naamathite answered and said,
- ² "My thoughts make me answer quickly
because of the worry that is in me.
- ³ I hear a rebuke that dishonors me,
but a spirit from my understanding answers me.
- ⁴ Do you not know this fact from ancient times,
when God placed man on earth:
- ⁵ the triumph of a wicked man is short,

- and the joy of a godless man lasts only for a moment?
- ⁶ Though his height reaches up to the heavens,
and his head reaches to the clouds,
- ⁷ yet such a person will perish forever like his own dung;
those who have seen him will say, 'Where is he?'
- ⁸ He will fly away like a dream and will not be found;
indeed, he will be chased away like a vision of the night.
- ⁹ The eye that saw him will see him no more;
his place will see him no longer.
- ¹⁰ His children will apologize to poor people;
his hands will have to give back his wealth.
- ¹¹ His bones are full of youthful strength,
but it will lie down with him in the dust.
- ¹² Although wickedness is sweet in his mouth,
although he hides it under his tongue,
- ¹³ although he holds it there and does not let it go
but keeps it still in his mouth—
- ¹⁴ the food in his intestines turns bitter;
it becomes the poison of asps inside him.
- ¹⁵ He swallows down riches, but he will vomit them up again;
God will cast them out of his stomach.
- ¹⁶ He will suck the poison of asps;
the viper's tongue will kill him.
- ¹⁷ He will not enjoy the streams,
the torrents of honey and butter.
- ¹⁸ He will give back the fruit of his labor and will not be able to swallow it;
he will not enjoy the wealth earned by his commerce.
- ¹⁹ For he has oppressed and neglected poor people;
he has violently taken away houses that he did not build.
- ²⁰ Because he has known no satisfaction in his belly,
he will not be able to save anything in which he takes pleasure.
- ²¹ There is nothing left that he did not devour;
therefore his prosperity will not be permanent.
- ²² In the fullness of his abundance he will fall into trouble;
the hand of everyone who suffers will come against him.

- ²³ When he is about to fill his stomach,
 God will throw the fierceness of his wrath on him;
 God will rain it down on him while he is eating.
- ²⁴ Although that man will flee from the iron weapon,
 a bow of bronze will shoot him.
- ²⁵ He pulls it out of his back
 and the gleaming point comes out of his liver.
Terrors come over him.
- ²⁶ Complete darkness is reserved for his treasures;
a fire not fanned will devour him;
 it will consume what is left in his tent.
- ²⁷ The heavens will reveal his iniquity,
 and the earth will rise up against him as a witness.
- ²⁸ The wealth of his house will vanish;
 his goods will flow away on the day of God's wrath.
- ²⁹ This is the wicked man's portion from God,
 the heritage decreed for him by God."
-

Chapter 21

- ¹ Then Job answered and said,
² "Listen carefully to my words,
 and let this be the comfort you offer to me.
- ³ Put up with me, and I also will speak;
 after I have spoken, mock on.
- ⁴ As for me, is my complaint to a person?
 Why should I not be impatient?
- ⁵ Look at me and be appalled,
 and lay your hand upon your mouth.
- ⁶ When I think about my sufferings, I am terrified,
 and trembling seizes my body.
- ⁷ Why do wicked people continue to live,
 become old, and grow mighty in power?
- ⁸ Their descendants are established with them in their sight,
 and their offspring are established before their eyes.
- ⁹ Their houses are safe from fear;
 neither is the rod of God on them.

- 10 Their bull breeds; it does not fail to do so;
their cow gives birth and does not lose her calf prematurely.
- 11 They send out their little ones like a flock,
and their children dance.
- 12 They sing to the tambourine and harp
and rejoice with the music of the flute.
- 13 They spend their days in prosperity,
and they go down quietly to Sheol.
- 14 They say to God, 'Depart from us
for we do not wish any knowledge of your ways.
- 15 What is the Almighty, that we should worship him?
What profit would we get if we prayed to him?'
- 16 See, is not their prosperity in their own hands?
I have nothing to do with the advice of wicked people.
- 17 How often is it that the lamp of wicked people is put out,
or that their calamity comes upon them?
How often does it happen that God distributes sorrows to them in his anger?
- 18 How often is it that they become like stubble before the wind
or like chaff that the storm carries away?
- 19 You say, 'God lays up one's iniquity for his children.'
Let him pay it himself, so that he might know it.
- 20 Let his eyes see his own destruction,
and let him drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
- 21 For what does he care about his family after him
when the number of his months is cut off?
- 22 Can anyone teach God knowledge,
since he judges even those who are high?
- 23 One man dies in his full strength,
being completely quiet and at ease.
- 24 His body is full of milk,
and the marrow of his bones is moist.
- 25 Another man dies in bitterness of soul,
one who has never experienced anything good.
- 26 They lie down alike in the dust;
the worms cover them both.

- ²⁷ See, I know your thoughts,
and your schemes to do violence to me.
- ²⁸ For you say, 'Where now is the house of the prince?
Where is the tent in which the wicked man once lived?'
- ²⁹ Have you never asked traveling people?
Do you not know the evidence they can tell,
- ³⁰ that the wicked man is kept from the day of calamity,
and that he is led away from the day of wrath?
- ³¹ Who will condemn the wicked man's way to his face?
Who will repay him for what he has done?
- ³² Yet he will be borne to the grave;
men will keep watch over his tomb.
- ³³ The clods of the valley will be sweet to him;
all people will follow after him,
as there were innumerable people before him.
- ³⁴ How then do you comfort me with nonsense,
since in your answers there is nothing but falsehood?"
-

Chapter 22

- ¹ Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
- ² "Can a man be useful to God?
Can a wise man be useful to him?
- ³ Is it any pleasure to the Almighty if you are righteous?
Is it gain to him if you make your ways blameless?
- ⁴ Is it because of your reverence for him that he rebukes you
and takes you to judgment?
- ⁵ Is not your wickedness great?
Is there no end to your iniquities?
- ⁶ For you have demanded guarantee of a loan from your brother for no reason,
and you have stripped away clothing from the naked.
- ⁷ You have not given water to weary people to drink;
you have withheld bread from hungry people
- ⁸ although you, a mighty man, possessed the earth,
although you, an honored man, lived in it.

- ⁹ You have sent widows away empty;
the arms of the fatherless have been crushed.
- ¹⁰ Therefore, snares are all around you,
and sudden fear troubles you.
- ¹¹ There is darkness, so that you cannot see;
an abundance of waters covers you.
- ¹² Is not God in the heights of heaven?
Look at the height of the stars, how high they are!
- ¹³ You say, 'What does God know?
Can he judge through the thick darkness?
- ¹⁴ Thick clouds are a covering to him, so that he does not see us;
he walks on the vault of heaven.'
- ¹⁵ Will you keep the old way
that wicked men have walked—
- ¹⁶ those who were snatched away before their time,
those whose foundations have washed away like a river,
- ¹⁷ those who said to God, 'Depart from us';
those who said, 'What can the Almighty do to us?'
- ¹⁸ Yet he filled their houses with good things;
the plans of wicked people are far from me.
- ¹⁹ Righteous people see their fate and are glad;
innocent people mock them.
- ²⁰ They say, 'Surely those who rose up against us are cut off;
fire has consumed their possessions.'
- ²¹ Now agree with God and be at peace with him;
in that way, good will come to you.
- ²² Receive, I beg you, instruction from his mouth;
store up his words in your heart.
- ²³ If you return to the Almighty, you will be built up,
if you put unrighteousness far away from your tents.
- ²⁴ Lay your treasure down in the dust,
the gold of Ophir among the stones of the brooks,
- ²⁵ and the Almighty will be your treasure,
precious silver to you.
- ²⁶ For then you will take pleasure in the Almighty;

- you will lift up your face to God.
- ²⁷ You will make your prayer to him, and he will hear you;
you will pay your vows to him.
- ²⁸ You will also decree anything, and it will be confirmed for you;
light will shine on your paths.
- ²⁹ God humbles a proud man,
and he saves the one with humble eyes.
- ³⁰ He will rescue even the man who is not innocent;
who will be rescued through the cleanness of your hands."
-

Chapter 23

- ¹ Then Job answered and said,
- ² "Even today my complaint is rebellion; [\[1\]](#)
my hand [\[2\]](#) is heavy because of my groaning.
- ³ Oh, that I knew where I might find him!
Oh, that I might come to his place!
- ⁴ I would lay my case in order before him
and fill my mouth with arguments.
- ⁵ I would learn the words with which he would answer me
and would understand what he would say to me.
- ⁶ Would he argue against me in the greatness of his power?
No, he would pay attention to me.
- ⁷ There the upright person might argue with him.
In this way I would be acquitted forever by my judge.
- ⁸ See, I go eastward, but he is not there,
and westward, but I cannot find him.
- ⁹ To the north, where he is at work, but I cannot see him,
and to the south, where he hides himself so that I cannot see him.
- ¹⁰ But he knows the way that I take;
when he has tested me, I will come out like gold.
- ¹¹ My foot has held fast to his steps;
I have kept to his way and turned not aside.
- ¹² I have not gone back from the commandment of his lips;
I have treasured the words of his mouth more than my portion of food.
- ¹³ But he is one of a kind, who can turn him back?

What he desires, he does.

¹⁴ For he carries out his decree against me;
there are many like them.

¹⁵ Therefore, I am terrified in his presence;
when I think about him, I am afraid of him.

¹⁶ For God has made my heart weak;
the Almighty has terrified me.

¹⁷ I have not been brought to an end by darkness,
because of the thick darkness that covers the gloom of my face.

Footnotes

23:2 ^[1]Some ancient translations and many English translations have:

23:2 ^[2]Some copies have:

Chapter 24

¹ Why are times for judging wicked people not set by the Almighty?
Why do not those who are faithful to God see his days of judgment come?

² There are wicked people who remove boundary markers;
there are wicked people who take away flocks by force
and put them in their own pastures.

³ They drive away the donkey of those without fathers;
they take the widow's ox as a pledge.

⁴ They force needy people out of their path;
poor people of the earth all hide themselves from them.

⁵ See, these poor people go out to their work
like wild donkeys in the wilderness, looking carefully for food;
perhaps the Arabah will provide them food for their children.

⁶ They reap fodder in the field;
they glean the vineyard of the wicked.

⁷ They lie naked all night without clothing;
they have no covering in the cold.

⁸ They are wet with the showers of the mountains;
they lie next to large rocks because they have no shelter.

⁹ The fatherless is seized from the breast,
and they take a pledge against the poor.

¹⁰ But the poor people go about naked without clothing;
although they go hungry,

- they carry bundles of grain belonging to other people.
- ¹¹ The poor people make oil within the walls of those wicked men;
they tread the wicked men's winepresses,
but they themselves suffer thirst.
- ¹² From out of the city the dying groan,
and the throat of the wounded cries out for help.
But God does not charge anyone with wrongdoing.
- ¹³ Some of these wicked people rebel against the light;
they know not its ways,
nor do they stay in its paths.
- ¹⁴ Before daylight the murderer rises
and he kills the poor and the needy;
in the night he is like a thief.
- ¹⁵ Also, the eye of the adulterer waits for the twilight;
he says, 'No eye will see me.'
He disguises his face.
- ¹⁶ In the darkness they dig into houses;
but they shut themselves up in the daytime;
they do not care for the light.
- ¹⁷ For all of them, thick darkness is like the morning;
for they are friends with the terrors of thick darkness.
- ¹⁸ Swiftly they pass away, however, like foam on the surface of the waters;
their portion of the land is cursed;
no one goes to work in their vineyards.
- ¹⁹ As drought and heat melt away the snow into waters,
so Sheol takes away those who have sinned.
- ²⁰ The womb that bore him will forget him;
the worm will feed sweetly on him;
he will be remembered no more;
in this way, wickedness will be broken like a tree.
- ²¹ The wicked one devours the barren women who have not borne children;
he does no good to the widow.
- ²² Yet God drags away the mighty by his power;
he rises up and does not strengthen him in life.

- ²³ God gives him what he needs for security, and he is supported,
but his eyes are on his ways.
- ²⁴ These people are exalted; still, in only a little while, they will be gone;
indeed, they will be brought low; they will be gathered up like all the others;
they will be cut off like the tops of ears of grain.
- ²⁵ If it is not so, who can prove me to be a liar;
who can make my speech worth nothing?"
-

Chapter 25

- ¹ Then Bildad the Shuhite answered and said,
- ² "Dominion and fear are with him;
he makes order in his high places of heaven.
- ³ Is there any end to the number of his armies?
Upon whom does his light not shine?
- ⁴ How then can man be righteous with God?
How can he who is born of a woman be clean, acceptable to him?
- ⁵ See, even the moon has no brightness to him;
the stars are not pure in his sight.
- ⁶ How much less man, who is a worm—
a son of man, who is a worm!"
-

Chapter 26

- ¹ Then Job answered and said,
- ² "How you have helped one who has no power!
How you have saved the arm that has no strength!
- ³ How you have advised one who has no wisdom
and announced to him sound wisdom!
- ⁴ With whose help have you spoken these words?
Whose spirit was it that came out from you?
- ⁵ The dead are made to tremble,
those who are beneath the waters
and all who dwell in them.
- ⁶ Sheol is naked before God;
destruction itself has no covering against him.
- ⁷ He stretches out the northern skies
over the empty space,
and he hangs the earth over nothing.

- ⁸ He binds up the waters in his thick clouds,
but the clouds are not torn under them.
- ⁹ He covers the surface of the moon
and spreads his clouds on it.
- ¹⁰ He has engraved a circular boundary on the surface of the waters
as the line between light and darkness.
- ¹¹ The pillars of heaven tremble
and are astonished at his rebuke.
- ¹² He calmed the sea with his power;
by his understanding he shattered Rahab.
- ¹³ By his breath he made the skies clear;
his hand pierced the fleeing serpent.
- ¹⁴ See, these are but the fringes of his ways;
how small a whisper do we hear of him!
Who can understand the thunder of his power?"
-

Chapter 27

- ¹ Job continued his discourse, and he said,
- ² "As surely as God lives, who has taken away my justice,
the Almighty, who made my life bitter,
- ³ while my life is yet in me,
and the breath from God is in my nostrils,
this is what I will do.
- ⁴ My lips will not speak wickedness,
neither will my tongue speak deceit; ⁵ I will never admit that you are right;
until I die I will never deny my integrity.
- ⁶ I hold fast to my righteousness and will not let it go;
my conscience will not accuse me so long as I live.
- ⁷ Let my enemy be like a wicked man;
let him who rises up against me be like an unrighteous man.
- ⁸ For what is the hope of a godless man when God cuts him off,
when God takes away his life?
- ⁹ Will God hear his cry
when trouble comes upon him?
- ¹⁰ Will he delight himself in the Almighty
and call upon God at all times?

- ¹¹ I will teach you concerning the hand of God;
I will not conceal the thoughts of the Almighty.
- ¹² See, all of you have seen this yourselves;
why then have you become completely useless?
- ¹³ This is the portion of a wicked man with God,
the inheritance of the oppressor that he receives from the Almighty:
- ¹⁴ If his children multiply, it is for the sword;
his offspring will never have enough food.
- ¹⁵ Those who survive him will be buried by plague,
and their widows will make no lament for them.
- ¹⁶ Though the wicked man heaps up silver like the dust,
and heaps up clothing like clay,
- ¹⁷ he may heap up clothing, but righteous people will put it on,
and innocent people will divide up the silver among themselves.
- ¹⁸ He builds his house like a spider,
like a hut that a guard makes.
- ¹⁹ He lies down in bed rich, but he will not keep doing so;
he opens his eyes, and everything is gone.
- ²⁰ Terrors overtake him like waters;
a storm takes him away in the night.
- ²¹ The east wind carries him away, and he leaves;
it sweeps him out of his place.
- ²² It throws itself at him and does not stop;
he tries to flee out of its hand.
- ²³ It claps its hands at him
and hisses him from his place.
-

Chapter 28

- ¹ Surely there is a mine for silver,
a place where they refine gold.
- ² Iron is taken out of the earth;
copper is smelted out of the stone.
- ³ A man sets an end to darkness
and searches out to the farthest limit

the stones in the blackest darkness.

- ⁴ He breaks open a shaft away from where people live,
places that are forgotten by anyone's foot.
He hangs far away from people; he swings to and fro.
- ⁵ As for the earth, out of which comes bread,
it is turned up below as if by fire.
- ⁶ Its stones are the place where sapphires are found,
and its dust contains gold.
- ⁷ No bird of prey knows the path to it,
nor has the falcon's eye seen it.
- ⁸ The proud animals have not walked such a path,
nor has the fierce lion passed there.
- ⁹ A man lays his hand on the flinty rock;
he overturns mountains by their roots.
- ¹⁰ He cuts out channels among the rocks;
his eye sees every valuable thing there.
- ¹¹ He ties up the streams so they do not run;
what is hidden there he brings out to the light.

- ¹² Where will wisdom be found?
Where is the place of understanding?
- ¹³ Man does not know its price;
neither is it found in the land of the living.
- ¹⁴ The deep waters under the earth say, 'It is not in me';
the sea says, 'It is not with me.'
- ¹⁵ It cannot be gotten for gold;
neither can silver be weighed as its price.
- ¹⁶ It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir,
with precious onyx or sapphire.
- ¹⁷ Gold and crystal cannot equal it in worth;
neither can it be exchanged for jewels of fine gold.
- ¹⁸ No mention is worth making of coral or jasper;
indeed, the price of wisdom is more than rubies.
- ¹⁹ The topaz of Cush does not equal it;
neither can it be valued in terms of pure gold.

- ²⁰ From where, then, comes wisdom?
Where is the place of understanding?
- ²¹ Wisdom is hidden from the eyes of all living things
and is kept hidden from the birds of the heavens.
- ²² Destruction and Death say,
'We have heard just a rumor about it with our ears.'
- ²³ God understands the way to it;
he knows its place.
- ²⁴ For he looks to the very ends of the earth
and sees under all the heavens.
- ²⁵ He made the force of the wind
and parceled out the waters by measure.
- ²⁶ He made a decree for the rain
and a path for the thunder.
- ²⁷ Then he saw wisdom and announced it;
he established it, indeed, and he examined it.
- ²⁸ To people he said,
'See, the fear of the Lord—that is wisdom;
to depart from evil is understanding.'"
-

Chapter 29

- ¹ Job resumed speaking and said,
- ² "Oh, that I were as I was in the past months
when God cared for me,
- ³ when his lamp shined on my head,
and when I walked through darkness by his light.
- ⁴ Oh, that I were as I was in the ripeness of my days
when the friendship of God was on my tent,
- ⁵ when the Almighty was yet with me,
and my children were around me,
- ⁶ when my way was covered with cream,
and the rock poured out for me streams of oil!
- ⁷ When I went out to the city gate,
when I sat in my place in the city square,
- ⁸ the young men saw me and kept their distance from me in respect,

- and the aged people rose and stood for me.
- ⁹ The princes used to refrain from talking when I came;
they would lay their hand on their mouths.
- ¹⁰ The voices of the noblemen were hushed,
and their tongue clung to the roof of their mouths.
- ¹¹ For after their ears heard me, they would then bless me;
after their eyes saw me, they would then give witness to me and approve of me
- ¹² because I rescued the one who was poor when he cried out,
and the one who had no father when he had no one to help him.
- ¹³ The blessing of him who was about to perish came on me;
I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
- ¹⁴ I put on righteousness, and it clothed me;
my justice was like a robe and a turban.
- ¹⁵ I was eyes to blind people;
I was feet to lame people.
- ¹⁶ I was a father to needy people;
I would investigate the case even of one whom I did not know.
- ¹⁷ I broke the jaws of the unrighteous man;
I plucked the victim out from between his teeth.
- ¹⁸ Then I said, 'I will die in my nest;
I will multiply my days like the grains of sand.
- ¹⁹ My roots are spread out to the waters,
and dew lies all night on my branches.
- ²⁰ The honor in me is always fresh,
and the bow of my strength is always new in my hand.'
- ²¹ To me men listened; they waited for me;
they stayed silent to hear my advice.
- ²² After my words were done, they did not speak again;
my speech dropped like water on them.
- ²³ They always waited for me as they waited for rain;
they opened their mouth wide to drink in my words,
as they would do for the latter rain.
- ²⁴ I smiled on them when they did not expect it;
they did not reject the light of my face.
- ²⁵ I selected their way and sat as their chief;

I lived like a king in his army,
like one who comforts mourners.

Chapter 30

¹ Now those who are younger than I have nothing but mockery for me—
these young men whose fathers I would have refused to allow to work beside
the dogs of my flock.

² Indeed, the strength of their fathers' hands, how could it have helped me—
men in whom the strength of their mature age had perished?

³ They were thin from poverty and hunger;
they gnawed at the dry ground in the darkness of wilderness and desolation.

⁴ They plucked saltwort and bushes' leaves;
the roots of the broom tree were their food.

⁵ They were driven out from among people
who shouted after them as one would shout after a thief.

⁶ So they had to live in river valleys,
in holes of the earth and of the rocks.

⁷ Among the bushes they brayed like donkeys
and they gathered together under the nettles.

⁸ They were the sons of fools, indeed, sons of nameless people!
They were driven out of the land with whips.

⁹ But now I have become the subject of their taunting song;
I have become a byword for them.

¹⁰ They abhor me and stand far off from me;
they do not refrain from spitting in my face.

¹¹ For God has unstrung the string to my bow and afflicted me,
and those who taunt me cast off restraint before my face.

¹² Upon my right hand rise the rabble;
they drive me away and
pile up against me their siege mounds.

¹³ They destroy my path;
they push forward disaster for me,
men who have no one to hold them back.

¹⁴ They come against me like an army through a wide hole in a city wall;
in the midst of the destruction they roll themselves in on me.

- ¹⁵ Terrors are turned upon me;
my honor is driven away as if by the wind;
my prosperity passes away as a cloud.
- ¹⁶ Now my life is pouring out from within me;
many days of suffering have laid hold on me.
- ¹⁷ In the night my bones in me are pierced;
the pains that gnaw at me take no rest.
- ¹⁸ God's great force has seized my clothing;
it wraps around me like the collar of my tunic.
- ¹⁹ He has thrown me into the mud;
I have become like dust and ashes.
- ²⁰ I cry to you, God, but you do not answer me;
I stand up, and you merely look at me.
- ²¹ You have changed and become cruel to me;
with the might of your hand you persecute me.
- ²² You lift me up to the wind and cause it to drive me along;
you throw me back and forth in a storm. [\[1\]](#)
- ²³ For I know that you will bring me to death,
to the house appointed for all the living.
- ²⁴ However, does no one reach out with his hand to beg for help when he falls?
Does no one in trouble call out for help?
- ²⁵ Did not I weep for him whose day is hard?
Did I not grieve for the needy man?
- ²⁶ When I hoped for good, then evil came;
when I waited for light, darkness came instead.
- ²⁷ My heart is troubled and does not rest;
days of affliction have come on me.
- ²⁸ I have gone about like one who was living in the dark,
but not because of the sun;
I stand up in the assembly and cry for help.
- ²⁹ I am a brother to jackals,
a companion of ostriches.

- ³⁰ My skin is black and falls away from me;
my bones are burned with heat.
- ³¹ Therefore my harp is tuned for songs of mourning,
my flute for the singing of those who wail.
-

Footnotes

30:22 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 31

- ¹ I have made a covenant with my eyes;
how then should I look with desire on a virgin?
- ² For what is the portion from God above,
the inheritance from the Almighty on high?
- ³ I used to think that calamity is for unrighteous people,
and that disaster is for those who behave wickedly.
- ⁴ Does not God see my ways
and count all my steps?
- ⁵ If I have walked with falsehood,
if my foot has hurried to deceit,
- ⁶ let me be weighed in an even balance
so that God will know my integrity.
- ⁷ If my step has turned aside from the way,
if my heart has gone after my eyes,
if any spot has stuck to my hands,
- ⁸ then let me sow, and let another eat,
and let my crops be uprooted.
- ⁹ If my heart has been deceived by a woman,
if I have lain in wait at my neighbor's door,
- ¹⁰ then let my wife grind grain for another,
and let others bow down on her.
- ¹¹ For that would be a terrible crime;
indeed, it would be a crime to be punished by judges.
- ¹² For that is a fire that consumes as far as Abaddon,

and it would burn all my harvest to the root.

¹³ If I rejected the plea for justice from my male servant or my female servant
when they argued with me,

¹⁴ what then would I do when God rises up to accuse me?
When he comes to judge me, how would I answer him?

¹⁵ Did the one who made me in the womb not make them also?
Did not the same one mold us all in the womb?

¹⁶ If I have withheld poor people from their desire,
or if I have caused the eyes of the widow to grow dim from crying,
¹⁷ or if I have eaten my morsel alone
and not allowed those without fathers to eat it also—
¹⁸ because from my youth the orphan grew up with me as with a father,
and I have guided his mother, a widow, from my own mother's womb.

¹⁹ If I have seen anyone perish for lack of clothing,
or if I have seen that a needy man had no clothing;

²⁰ if his heart has not blessed me
because he has not been warmed with the wool of my sheep,

²¹ if I have lifted up my hand against the orphan
because I saw my support in the city gate,
then bring charges against me!

²² If I have done these things, then let my shoulder fall from the shoulder blade,
and let my arm be broken from its joint.

²³ For I dreaded destruction from God;
because of his majesty, I was not able to do those things.

²⁴ If I have made gold my hope,
and if I have said to fine gold, 'You are what I am confident in';

²⁵ if I have rejoiced because my wealth was great,
because my hand had gotten many possessions,
then bring charges against me!

²⁶ If I have seen the sun when it shone,
or the moon walking in its splendor,

²⁷ and if my heart has been secretly attracted,
so that my mouth has kissed my hand in worship of them—

- ²⁸ this also would be a crime to be punished by judges,
for I would have denied the God who is above.
- ²⁹ If I have rejoiced at the destruction of anyone who hated me
or congratulated myself when disaster overtook him,
then bring charges against me!
- ³⁰ Indeed, I have not even allowed my mouth to sin
by asking for his life with a curse.
- ³¹ If the men of my tent have never said,
'Who can find one who has not been filled with Job's food?'
- ³² (even the foreigner has never had to stay in the city square,
because I have always opened my doors to the traveler),
and if that is not so, then bring charges against me!
- ³³ If, like mankind, I have hidden my sins
by hiding my guilt inside my bosom
- ³⁴ (because I feared the great multitude,
because the contempt of the families terrified me,
so that I kept silent and would not go outside)—
- ³⁵ Oh, if only I had someone to hear me!
See, here is my signature; let the Almighty answer me!
If only I had the indictment that my opponent has written!
- ³⁶ Surely I would carry it openly on my shoulder;
I would bind it on myself like a crown.
- ³⁷ I would declare to him an accounting for my steps;
as a confident prince I would go up to him.
- ³⁸ If my land ever cries out against me,
and its furrows weep together,
- ³⁹ if I have eaten its harvest without paying for it
or have caused its owners to lose their lives,
- ⁴⁰ then let thorns grow instead of wheat
and weeds instead of barley."

The words of Job are finished.

Chapter 32

¹ So these three men stopped answering Job because he was righteous in his own eyes. ² Then the anger of Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite, of the family of Ram, was

kindled; it was kindled against Job because he justified himself rather than God.³ Elihu's anger was also kindled against his three friends because they had found no answer to Job, and yet they had condemned Job.⁴ Now Elihu had waited to speak to Job because the other men were older than he.⁵ However, when Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouths of these three men, his anger was kindled.

⁶ Then Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite spoke up and said,

"I am young, and you are very old.

That is why I held back and was afraid to tell you my own thoughts.

⁷ I said, "Length of days should speak;
a multitude of years should teach wisdom.

⁸ But there is a spirit in a man;
the breath of the Almighty gives him understanding.

⁹ It is not only the great people who are wise,
nor the aged people alone who understand justice.

¹⁰ Therefore I say to you, 'Listen to me;
I will also tell you my knowledge.'

¹¹ See, I waited for your words;
I listened to your arguments
while you were searching for a word.

¹² Indeed, I paid attention to you,
but, see, there was not one of you who could convince Job
or who could respond to his words.

¹³ Be careful not to say, 'We have found wisdom!'
God will have to defeat Job; mere man cannot do it.

¹⁴ For Job has not directed his words against me,
so I will not answer him with your words.

¹⁵ These three men are dismayed; they can answer Job no longer;
they have not a word more to say.

¹⁶ Should I wait because they are not speaking,
because they stand there silent and answer no more?

¹⁷ No, I also will answer on my part;
I will also tell them my knowledge.

¹⁸ For I am full of words;
the spirit in me compels me.

¹⁹ See, my breast is like fermenting wine that has no vent;

- like new wineskins, it is ready to burst.
- ²⁰ I will speak so that I may be refreshed;
I will open my lips and answer.
- ²¹ I will not show favoritism;
neither will I give honorific titles to any man.
- ²² For I do not know how to give such titles;
if I did so, my Maker would soon take me away.
-

Chapter 33

- ¹ So now, Job, I beg you, hear my speech;
listen to all my words.
- ² See now, I have opened my mouth;
my tongue has spoken in my mouth.
- ³ My words come from the uprightness of my heart;
my lips speak pure knowledge.
- ⁴ The Spirit of God has made me;
the breath of the Almighty has given me life.
- ⁵ If you can, answer me;
set your words in order before me and stand up.
- ⁶ See, I am just as you are in God's sight;
I also have been formed out of the clay.
- ⁷ See, terror of me will not make you afraid;
neither will my pressure be heavy upon you.
- ⁸ You have certainly spoken in my hearing;
I have heard the sound of your words saying,
- ⁹ 'I am clean and without transgression;
I am innocent, and there is no iniquity in me.
- ¹⁰ See, God finds opportunities to attack me;
he regards me as his enemy.
- ¹¹ He puts my feet in stocks;
he watches all my paths.'
- ¹² See, in this you are not in the right—I will answer you,
for God is greater than man.

- 13 Why do you struggle against him?
He does not account for any of his doings.
- 14 For God speaks once—
yes, twice, though man does not notice it.
- 15 In a dream, in a vision of the night,
when deep sleep falls upon men,
in slumber on the bed—
- 16 then God opens the ears of men,
and frightens them with threats,
- 17 to cause man to turn away from his deed,
and keep pride from a man.
- 18 God keeps man's life back from the pit,
his life from crossing over to death.
- 19 Man is punished also with pain on his bed,
with constant strife in his bones,
- 20 so that his life abhors food,
and his soul abhors delicacies.
- 21 His flesh is consumed away so that it cannot be seen;
his bones, once not seen, now stick out.
- 22 Indeed, his soul draws close to the pit,
his life to those who wish to destroy it.
- 23 But if there is an angel who can be a mediator for him,
one out of a thousand,
to tell a man what is right for him,
- 24 to be gracious to him and say,
'Save this person from going down to the pit;
I have found a ransom for him,'
- 25 then his flesh will become fresher than a youth's;
it is restored to the days of his youthful vigor.
- 26 He will pray to God, and God will be kind to him,
so that he sees God's face with joy.
God will restore to the person his righteousness.
- 27 Then that person will sing in front of other people and say,
'I sinned and perverted that which was right,
but my sin was not punished.'

²⁸ God has rescued my soul from going down into the pit;
my life will continue to see light.'

²⁹ See, God does all these things with a person,
twice, yes, even three times,

³⁰ to bring his soul back from the pit,
so that he may be enlightened with the light of life.

³¹ Pay attention, Job, and listen to me;
be silent and I will speak.

³² If you have anything to say, answer me;
speak, for I wish to justify you.

³³ If not, then listen to me;
remain silent, and I will teach you wisdom."

Chapter 34

¹ Moreover, Elihu continued to speak:

² "Listen to my words, you wise men;
hear me, you who have knowledge.

³ For the ear tests words
as the palate tastes food.

⁴ Let us choose for ourselves what is just:
let us discover among ourselves what is good.

⁵ For Job has said, 'I am righteous,
but God has taken away my rights.

⁶ Regardless of my rights
I am considered to be a liar.
My wound is incurable,
although I am without sin.'

⁷ What man is like Job,
who drinks up mockery like water,

⁸ who goes around in the company of those who behave wickedly,
and who walks with wicked men?

⁹ For he has said, 'It is no use to a person
to take pleasure in doing what God wants.'

- ¹⁰ So listen to me, you men of understanding:
far be it from God that he should do wickedness;
far be it from the Almighty that he should commit sin.
- ¹¹ For he pays back a person's work;
he makes every man come upon the reward of his own ways.
- ¹² Indeed, God does nothing wicked,
nor does the Almighty ever pervert justice.
- ¹³ Who put him in charge over the earth?
Who put the whole world under him?
- ¹⁴ If he ever set his intentions only on himself,
and if he ever gathered back to himself his spirit and his breath,
- ¹⁵ then all flesh would perish together;
mankind would return to dust again.
- ¹⁶ If now you have understanding, listen to this;
listen to the sound of my words.
- ¹⁷ Can one who hates justice govern?
Will you condemn God, who is righteous and mighty?
- ¹⁸ God, who says to a king, 'You are worthless,'
or says to nobles, 'You are wicked'?
- ¹⁹ God, who does not show favoritism to leaders
and does not acknowledge rich people more than poor,
for they all are the work of his hands.
- ²⁰ In a moment they will die;
at midnight people will be shaken and will pass away;
mighty people will be taken away, but not by human hands.
- ²¹ For God's eyes are upon a person's ways;
he sees all his steps.
- ²² There is no darkness and there is no deep shadow
where those who behave wickedly may hide themselves.
- ²³ For God does not need to examine a person further;
there is no need for any person to go before him in judgment.
- ²⁴ He breaks mighty men into pieces for their ways that need no further
investigation;
he puts others in their places.
- ²⁵ In this way he has knowledge of their deeds;

- he overthrows these people in the night; they are crushed.
- ²⁶ In the open sight of others, he kills them for their wicked deeds like criminals
²⁷ because they turned away from following him
 and refused to acknowledge any of his ways.
- ²⁸ In this way, they made the cry of poor people come to him;
 he heard the cry of afflicted people.
- ²⁹ When he stays silent, who can condemn him?
 If he hides his face, who can see him?
 He rules over nation and individual alike,
³⁰ so that a godless man may not reign,
 so that there may be no one to entrap people.
- ³¹ Suppose someone says to God,
 'I am certainly guilty, but I will not act corruptly any longer;
³² teach me what I cannot see;
 I have committed sin, but I will do it no longer.'
- ³³ Is it according to your desires that God must punish that person?
 For you reject this!
 You must choose, not I.
 So say what it is that you know.
- ³⁴ Men of understanding will say to me—
 indeed, every wise man who hears me will say,
³⁵ 'Job speaks without knowledge;
 his words are without wisdom.'
- ³⁶ If only Job were put on trial in the smallest details of his case
 because of his talking like wicked men.
- ³⁷ For he adds rebellion to his sin;
 he claps his hands in mockery in our midst;
 he piles up words against God."

Chapter 35

- ¹ Moreover Elihu continued, saying,
² "Do you think this is just
 when you say, 'I am in the right before God'?
³ For you ask, 'What use is it to me?'
 and, 'Would I be better off if I had sinned?'

- ⁴ I will answer you,
both you and your friends.
- ⁵ Look up at the sky, and see it;
see the sky, which is higher than you.
- ⁶ If you have sinned, what harm do you do to God?
If your transgressions are many, what do you do to him?
- ⁷ If you are righteous, what can you give to him?
What will he receive from your hand?
- ⁸ Your wickedness may hurt a man, as you are a man,
and your righteousness might benefit another son of man.
- ⁹ Because of many acts of oppression, people cry out;
they call for help from the arms of mighty men.
- ¹⁰ But no one says, 'Where is God my Maker,
who gives songs in the night,
- ¹¹ who teaches us more than he teaches the wild animals of the earth,
and who makes us wiser than the birds of the sky?'
- ¹² There they cry out, but God gives no answer
because of the pride of evil men.
- ¹³ God will certainly not hear a foolish cry;
the Almighty will pay no attention to it.
- ¹⁴ How much less will he answer you if you say that you do not see him,
that your case is before him, and that you are waiting for him!
- ¹⁵ Now you say that his anger does not punish,
and he does not take even a little notice of transgression.
- ¹⁶ So Job opens his mouth only to speak foolishness;
he multiplies words without knowledge."
-

Chapter 36

- ¹ Elihu continued on and said,
- ² "Be patient with me a little longer, and I will show you some things
because I have a little more to say in defense of God.
- ³ I will obtain my knowledge from far off;
I will acknowledge that righteousness belongs to my Maker.
- ⁴ For indeed, my words will not be false;
someone who is mature in knowledge is with you.
- ⁵ See, God is mighty, and despises no one;

he is mighty in strength of understanding.

- ⁶ He does not preserve the life of wicked people
but gives justice those who suffer.
- ⁷ He does not withdraw his eyes from righteous people
but sets them on thrones with kings forever,
and they are lifted up.
- ⁸ If they are bound in chains
and trapped in cords of suffering,
- ⁹ then he reveals to them what they have done,
and their transgressions and their pride.
- ¹⁰ He also opens their ears to his instruction,
and commands them to turn back from iniquity.
- ¹¹ If they listen to him and worship him,
they will spend their days in prosperity,
their years in contentment.
- ¹² However, if they do not listen, they will perish by the sword;
they will die because they have no knowledge.
- ¹³ Those who are godless in heart store up their anger;
they do not cry out for help even when God ties them up.
- ¹⁴ They die in their youth;
their lives end among the cultic prostitutes.
- ¹⁵ God rescues afflicted people by means of their afflictions;
he opens their ears by means of their oppression.
- ¹⁶ Indeed, he would like to draw you out of distress
into a broad place where there is no hardship
and where your table would be set with food full of fatness.
- ¹⁷ But you are full of judgment on wicked people;
judgment and justice have laid hold of you.
- ¹⁸ Do not let your anger entice you to mockery,
or the greatness of a ransom to turn you aside.
- ¹⁹ Can your wealth benefit you, so that you will not be in distress,
or can all the force of your strength help you?
- ²⁰ Do not desire the night, to commit sin against others,
when peoples are cut off in their place.

²¹ Be careful that you do not turn to wickedness
because you are being tested by suffering so that you will stay away from
sinning.

²² See, God is exalted in his power;
who is a teacher like him?

²³ Who has ever instructed him about his way?
Who can ever say to him, 'You have committed unrighteousness?'

²⁴ Remember to praise his deeds,
of which people have sung.

²⁵ All people have looked on those deeds,
but they see those deeds only from far away.

²⁶ See, God is great, but we do not understand him well;
the number of his years is incalculable.

²⁷ For he draws up the drops of water
that he distills as rain from his vapor, ^[1]

²⁸ which the clouds pour down
and drop in abundance on mankind.

²⁹ Indeed, can anyone understand the extensive spread of the clouds
and the thunder from his hut?

³⁰ See, he spreads his lightning around him
and covers the roots of the sea.

³¹ In this way he judges the peoples
and gives food in abundance.

³² He fills his hands with the lightning
until he commands it to strike its mark.

³³ Its thunder warns of the storm,
the cattle can also hear it is coming.

Footnotes

36:27 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 37

¹ Indeed, my heart trembles at this;
it is moved out of its place.

² Hear, oh, hear the noise of his voice,

the sound that goes out from his mouth.

³ He sends it out under the whole sky,
and he sends out his lightning to the edges of the earth.

⁴ A voice roars after it;
he thunders with the voice of his majesty;
he does not restrain the lightning bolts
when his voice is heard.

⁵ God thunders marvelously with his voice;
he does great things that we cannot comprehend.

⁶ For he says to the snow, 'Fall on the earth';
and to the rain shower, 'Be strong.'

⁷ He stops the hand of every man from working,
so that all people whom he has made may see his deeds.

⁸ Then the beasts go into hiding
and stay in their dens.

⁹ The storm comes from its chamber in the south
and the cold from the scattering winds in the north.

¹⁰ By the breath of God ice is given;
the expanse of the waters is frozen like metal.

¹¹ Indeed, he weighs down the thick cloud with moisture;
he scatters his lightning through the clouds.

¹² He swirls the clouds around by his guidance,
so that they may do whatever he commands them
above the surface of the earthly world.

¹³ He makes all of this happen; sometimes it happens for correction, sometimes for his land,
and sometimes as acts of covenant faithfulness.

¹⁴ Listen to this, Job;
stop and think about God's marvelous deeds.

¹⁵ Do you know how God establishes the clouds
and makes the lightning bolts to flash in them?

¹⁶ Do you understand the floating of the clouds,
the marvelous deeds of God, who is perfect in knowledge?

¹⁷ Do you understand how your garments become hot
when the land is still because the wind comes from the south?

- ¹⁸ Can you spread out the sky as he can—
the sky, which is as strong as a mirror of cast metal?
- ¹⁹ Teach us what we should say to him,
for we cannot lay out our arguments in order because of the darkness of our minds.
- ²⁰ Should he be told that I wish to speak with him?
Would a person wish to be swallowed up?
- ²¹ Now, people cannot look at the sun when it is bright in the sky
after the wind has passed through and has cleared it of its clouds.
- ²² Out of the north comes golden splendor—
over God is fearsome majesty.
- ²³ As for the Almighty, we cannot find him!
He is great in power;
he does not oppress justice and abundant righteousness.
- ²⁴ Therefore, people fear him.
He does not pay any attention to those who are wise in their own minds."
-

Chapter 38

- ¹ Then Yahweh called to Job out of a fierce storm and said,
² "Who is this who brings darkness to plans
by means of words without knowledge?
- ³ Now gird up your loins like a man
for I will ask you questions,
and you must answer me.
- ⁴ Where were you when I laid the earth's foundations?
Tell me, if you have so much understanding.
- ⁵ Who determined its dimensions? Tell me, if you know.
Who stretched the measuring line over it?
- ⁶ On what were its foundations laid?
Who laid its cornerstone
- ⁷ when the morning stars sang together
and all the sons of God shouted for joy?
- ⁸ Who shut up the sea with doors
when it burst out, as if it had come out of the womb—

- ⁹ when I made clouds its clothing,
and thick darkness its swaddling bands?
- ¹⁰ That was when I marked out for the sea my boundary,
and when I placed its bars and doors,
- ¹¹ and when I said to it, 'You may come this far, but no farther;
here is where I will put a boundary to the pride of your waves.'
- ¹² Have you given orders to the morning,
or caused the dawn to know its place,
- ¹³ so that it might take hold of the edges of the earth
and shake the wicked out of it?
- ¹⁴ The earth is changed in appearance like clay changes under a seal;
all things on it stand out clearly like the folds of a piece of clothing.
- ¹⁵ From wicked people their light is taken away;
their uplifted arm is broken.
- ¹⁶ Have you gone to the springs of the sea?
Have you walked in the lowest parts of the deep?
- ¹⁷ Have the gates of death been revealed to you?
Have you seen the gates of the shadow of death?
- ¹⁸ Have you understood the earth in its expanse?
Tell me, if you know it all.
- ¹⁹ Where is the way to the resting place of light—
as for darkness, where is its place?
- ²⁰ Can you lead light and darkness to their places of work?
Can you find the way back to their houses for them?
- ²¹ Undoubtedly you know, for you were born then;
the number of your days is so large!
- ²² Have you entered the storehouses for the snow,
or have you seen the storehouses for the hail,
- ²³ these things that I have kept for times of trouble,
for days of battle and war?
- ²⁴ What is the path to where the lightning bolts are distributed
or to where the winds are scattered from the east over the earth?
- ²⁵ Who has created the channels for the floods of rain,

- or who has made a path for the thunder,
26 to cause it to rain on lands where no person exists,
and on the wilderness, in which there is no one,
27 to satisfy the devastated and desolate places,
and to make the ground sprout with grass?
28 Does the rain have a father,
or, who fathers the drops of dew?
29 Out of whose womb did the ice come?
Who bore the white frost out of the sky?
30 The waters hide themselves and become like stone;
the surface of the deep becomes frozen.
- 31 Can you fasten chains on the Pleiades,
or undo the cords of Orion?
32 Can you lead the constellations to appear at their proper times?
Can you guide the Bear with its children?
33 Do you know the regulations of the sky?
Could you set in place the sky's rule over the earth?
- 34 Can you raise your voice up to the clouds,
so that an abundance of rainwater may cover you?
35 Can you send out bolts of lightning that they may go out,
that they say to you, 'Here we are'?
36 Who has put wisdom in the clouds
or has given understanding to the mists?
37 Who can number the clouds by his skill?
Who can pour out the water skins of the sky
38 when the dust runs into a hard mass
and the clods of earth clump tightly together?
- 39 Can you hunt down a victim for a lioness
or satisfy the appetite of her young lion cubs
40 when they are crouching in their dens
and sheltering in hiding to lie in wait?
41 Who provides victims for the ravens
when their young ones cry out to God
and stagger about for lack of food?
-

Chapter 39

- ¹ Do you know at what time the wild goats in the rocks bear their young?
Can you watch when the deer are having their fawns?
- ² Can you count the months that they gestate?
Do you know the time when they bear their young?
- ³ They crouch down and give birth to their young,
and then they finish their labor pains.
- ⁴ Their young ones become strong and grow up in the open fields;
they go out and do not return to them.
- ⁵ Who sent the wild donkey out free?
Who has untied the bonds of the swift donkey,
- ⁶ whose home I have made in the Arabah,
his house in the salt land?
- ⁷ He laughs in scorn at the noises in the city;
he does not hear the driver's shouts.
- ⁸ He roams over the mountains as his pastures;
there he looks for every green plant to eat.
- ⁹ Will the wild ox be happy to serve you?
Will he consent to stay by your manger?
- ¹⁰ Can you use ropes to hold the wild ox in the furrows?
Will he harrow the valleys as he follows after you?
- ¹¹ Will you trust him because his strength is great?
Will you leave your labor to him to do?
- ¹² Will you depend on him to bring your grain home,
to gather the grain for your threshing floor?
- ¹³ The wings of the ostrich wave proudly,
but are they the pinions and plumage of love?
- ¹⁴ For she leaves her eggs on the earth,
and she lets them keep warm in the dust;
- ¹⁵ she forgets that a foot might crush them
or that a wild beast might trample them.

- ¹⁶ She deals roughly with her young ones as if they were not hers;
she does not fear that her labor might have been in vain,
¹⁷ because God has deprived her of wisdom
and has not given her any understanding.
¹⁸ When she runs swiftly,
she laughs in scorn at the horse and its rider.
- ¹⁹ Have you given the horse his strength?
Did you clothe his neck with his flowing mane?
²⁰ Have you ever made him jump like a locust?
The majesty of his snorting is fearsome.
²¹ He paws in might and rejoices in his strength;
he rushes out to meet the weapons.
²² He mocks fear and is not dismayed;
he does not turn back from the sword.
²³ The quiver rattles against his flank,
along with the flashing spear and the javelin.
²⁴ He swallows up ground with fierceness and rage;
at the sound of the ram's horn, he cannot stand in one place.
²⁵ Whenever the ram's horn sounds, he says, 'Aha!'
He smells the battle from far away—
the thunderous shouts of the commanders and the outcries.
- ²⁶ Is it by your wisdom that the hawk soars,
that he stretches out his wings for the south?
²⁷ Is it at your orders that the eagle mounts up
and makes his nest in high places?
²⁸ He lives on cliffs and makes his home
on the peaks of cliffs, a stronghold.
²⁹ From there he searches for victims;
his eyes see them from very far away.
³⁰ His young also drink up blood;
where killed people are, there he is."
-

Chapter 40

- ¹ Yahweh continued to speak to Job; he said,
² "Should anyone who wishes to criticize try to correct the Almighty?
He who argues with God, let him answer."
- ³ Then Job answered Yahweh and said,
⁴ "See, I am insignificant; how can I answer you?
I put my hand over my mouth.
⁵ I spoke once, and I will not answer;
indeed, twice, but I will proceed no further."
- ⁶ Then Yahweh answered Job out of a fierce storm and said,
⁷ "Now gird up your loins like a man,
for I will ask you questions, and you must answer me.
⁸ Will you actually say that I am unjust?
Will you condemn me so you may claim that you are in the right?
⁹ Do you have an arm like God's,
and can you thunder with a voice like his?
¹⁰ Now clothe yourself in glory and dignity;
array yourself in honor and majesty.
¹¹ Scatter around the excess of your anger;
look at everyone who is proud and bring him low.
¹² Look at everyone who is proud and bring him low;
trample down wicked people where they stand.
¹³ Bury them in the earth together;
imprison their faces in the hidden place.
¹⁴ Then will I also acknowledge about you
that your own right hand can save you.
- ¹⁵ See now, the behemoth,
which I made when I made you—
he eats grass like an ox.
¹⁶ See now, his strength is in his loins,
and his power is in his belly's muscles.
¹⁷ He makes his tail like a cedar;
the sinews of his thighs are joined together.
¹⁸ His bones are like tubes of bronze;
his legs are like bars of iron.
¹⁹ He is the chief of the creatures of God.

Only God, who made him, can defeat him.

²⁰ For the hills provide him with food;
the beasts of the field play nearby.

²¹ He lies under the lotus plants
in the shelter of the reeds, in the marshes.

²² The lotus plants cover him with their shade;
the willows of the brook are all around him.

²³ See, if a river floods its banks, he does not tremble;
he is confident, though the Jordan should surge up to his mouth.

²⁴ Can anyone capture him with a hook,
or pierce his nose through with a snare?

Chapter 41

¹ Can you draw out Leviathan with a fishhook?
Or tie up his jaws with a cord?

² Can you put a rope into his nose,
or pierce his jaw through with a hook?

³ Will he make many pleas to you?
Will he speak soft words to you?

⁴ Will he make a covenant with you,
that you should take him for a servant forever?

⁵ Will you play with him as you would with a bird?
Will you tie him up for your servant girls?

⁶ Will the groups of fishermen bargain for him?
Will they divide him up to trade among the merchants?

⁷ Can you fill his hide with harpoons
or his head with fishing spears?

⁸ Put your hand on him just once,
and you will remember the battle and do it no more.

⁹ See, the hope of anyone who does that is a lie;
will not anyone be thrown down to the ground just by the sight of him?

¹⁰ None is so fierce that he dare stir Leviathan up;
who, then, is he who can stand before me?

¹¹ Who has first given anything to me in order that I should repay him?
Whatever is under the whole sky is mine.

- ¹² I will not keep silent concerning Leviathan's legs,
nor about the matter of his strength, nor about his graceful form.
- ¹³ Who can strip off his outer garment?
Who can penetrate his double armor?
- ¹⁴ Who can open the doors of his face—
ringed with his teeth, which are a terror?
- ¹⁵ his back is made up of rows of shields,
tight together as with a close seal.
- ¹⁶ One is so near to another
that no air can come between them.
- ¹⁷ They are joined to each other;
they stick together, so that they cannot be pulled apart.
- ¹⁸ Light flashes out from his snorting;
his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning dawn.
- ¹⁹ Out of his mouth go burning torches,
sparks of fire leap out.
- ²⁰ Out of his nostrils goes smoke
like a boiling pot on a fire that has been fanned to be very hot.
- ²¹ His breath kindles coals into flame;
fires go out from his mouth.
- ²² In his neck is strength,
and terror dances in front of him.
- ²³ The folds of his flesh are joined together;
they are firm on him; they cannot be moved.
- ²⁴ His heart is as hard as a stone—
indeed, as hard as a lower millstone.
- ²⁵ When he raises himself up, even the gods become afraid;
because of its thrashing they draw back.
- ²⁶ If a sword strikes him, it does nothing—
and neither does a spear, an arrow, or any other pointed weapon.
- ²⁷ He thinks of iron as if it were straw,
and of bronze as if it were rotten wood.
- ²⁸ An arrow cannot make him flee;
to him sling stones become chaff.
- ²⁹ Clubs are regarded as straw;

he laughs at the whirring flight of a spear.

³⁰ His lower parts are like sharp pieces of broken pottery;
he leaves a spreading trail in the mud as if he were a threshing sledge.

³¹ He makes the deep to foam up like a pot of boiling water;
he makes the sea like a pot of ointment.

³² He makes a shining wake behind him;
one would think the deep had gray hair.

³³ On earth there is no equal to him,
who has been made to live without fear.

³⁴ He sees everything that is proud;
he is king over all the sons of pride."

Chapter 42

¹ Then Job answered Yahweh and said,

² "I know that you can do all things,
that no purpose of yours can be stopped.

³ 'Who is this who without knowledge conceals plans?'
Indeed, I have spoken things that I did not understand,
things too difficult for me to understand, which I did not know about.

⁴ You said to me, 'Listen, now, and I will speak;
I will ask you things,
and you will tell me.'

⁵ I had heard about you by my ear's hearing,
but now my eye sees you.

⁶ So I despise myself;
I repent in dust and ashes."

⁷ It came about that after he had said these words to Job, Yahweh said to Eliphaz the Temanite, "My wrath is kindled against you and against your two friends, for you have not spoken of me what is right, as my servant Job has done. ⁸ Now therefore, take for yourselves seven bulls and seven rams, go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering. My servant Job will pray for you, and I will accept his prayer, so that I may not deal with you after your folly. You have not said what is right about me, as my servant Job has done." ⁹ So Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite went and did as Yahweh had commanded them, and Yahweh accepted Job.

¹⁰ When Job prayed for his friends, Yahweh reversed his captivity. Yahweh gave him

twice as much as he had possessed before. ¹¹ Then all Job's brothers, and all his sisters, and all who knew him before, came to him and ate food with him in his house. They showed him sympathy and comforted him for all the disasters that Yahweh had brought upon him, and each of them gave Job a piece of silver and a ring of gold. ¹² Yahweh blessed the final end of Job's life more than the first; he had fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, one thousand yoke of oxen, and one thousand female donkeys. ¹³ He also had seven sons and three daughters. ¹⁴ He called the name of the first daughter Jemimah, the second Keziah, and the third Keren-Happuch. ¹⁵ In all the land no women were found as beautiful as Job's daughters. Their father gave them an inheritance along with their brothers. ¹⁶ After this, Job lived 140 years; he saw his sons and his sons' sons, up to four generations. ¹⁷ Then Job died, being old and full of days.

Psalms

Psalm 1

- ¹ Blessed is the man
 who does not walk in the advice of the wicked,
 or stand in the pathway with sinners,
 or sit in the assembly of mockers.
 - ² But his delight is in the law of Yahweh,
 and on his law he meditates day and night.
 - ³ He will be like a tree planted by the streams of water
 that produces its fruit in its season,
 whose leaves do not wither;
 whatever he does will prosper.
 - ⁴ The wicked are not so,
 but are like the chaff that the wind drives away.
 - ⁵ So the wicked will not stand in the judgment,
 nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous.
 - ⁶ For Yahweh approves of the way of the righteous,
 but the way of the wicked will perish.
-

Psalm 2

- ¹ Why are the nations in turmoil,

- and why do the peoples devise vain plans?
- ² The kings of the earth take their stand together
and the rulers take counsel together
against Yahweh and against his Messiah, saying,
- ³ "Let us tear off the shackles they put on us
and throw off their chains."
- ⁴ He who sits in the heavens will sneer at them;
the Lord mocks them.
- ⁵ Then he will speak to them in his anger
and terrify them in his rage, saying,
- ⁶ "I myself have set my king in place
on Zion, my holy mountain."
- ⁷ I will announce a decree of Yahweh.
He said to me, "You are my son!
This day I have become your Father.
- ⁸ Ask me, and I will give you the nations for your inheritance
and the ends of the earth for your possession.
- ⁹ You will break them with an iron rod;
like a jar of a potter, you will smash them to pieces."
- ¹⁰ So now, you kings, be prudent;
be corrected, you judges of the earth.
- ¹¹ Worship Yahweh in fear
and rejoice with trembling.
- ¹² Kiss the son or he will be angry with you,
and you will die in the way when his anger burns for just a moment.
How blessed are all those who seek refuge in him.
-

Psalm 3

- ¹ Yahweh, how many are my enemies!
Many have risen against me.
- ² Many say about me,
"There is no deliverance for him from God." Selah
- ³ But you, Yahweh, are a shield around me,

my glory, and the one who lifts up my head.

⁴ I lift up my voice to Yahweh,
and he answers me from his holy hill. Selah

⁵ I lay down and slept;
I awoke, for Yahweh protected me.

⁶ I will not be afraid of the multitudes of people
who have set themselves against me on every side.

⁷ Rise up, Yahweh! Save me, my God!
For you will hit all my enemies on the jaw;
you will break the teeth of the wicked.

⁸ Salvation comes from Yahweh.
May your blessings be on your people. Selah

Psalm 4

¹ Answer me when I call, God of my righteousness;
give me room when I am hemmed in.
Have mercy on me and listen to my prayer.

² You people, how long will you turn my honor into shame?
How long will you love what is worthless and seek after lies? Selah

³ But know that Yahweh has set apart the faithful ones for himself.
Yahweh will hear when I call to him.

⁴ Tremble in fear, but do not sin!
Meditate in your heart on your bed and be silent. Selah

⁵ Offer the sacrifices of righteousness
and put your trust in Yahweh.

⁶ Many say, "Who will show us anything good?"
Yahweh, lift up the light of your face on us.

⁷ You have given my heart more gladness
than others have when their grain and new wine abound.

⁸ It is in peace that I will lie down and sleep,
for you alone, Yahweh, make me safe and secure.

Psalm 5

- ¹ Give ear to my words, Yahweh;
think about my groanings.
 - ² Listen to the sound of my call, my King and my God,
for it is to you that I pray.
 - ³ Yahweh, in the morning you hear my cry;
in the morning I will bring my petition to you and wait expectantly.
 - ⁴ Certainly you are not a God who takes pleasure in evil;
evil people will not be your guests.
 - ⁵ The arrogant will not stand in your presence;
you hate all who behave wickedly.
 - ⁶ You will destroy liars;
Yahweh abhors the man of bloodshed and deceit.
 - ⁷ But as for me, because of your great covenant faithfulness,
I will come into your house;
in reverence I will bow down toward your holy temple.
 - ⁸ Oh Lord, lead me in your righteousness because of my enemies;
make your path straight before me.
 - ⁹ For there is no truth in their mouth;
their inward being is wicked;
their throat is an open tomb;
they flatter with their tongue.
 - ¹⁰ Declare them guilty, God;
may their schemes be their downfall!
Drive them out for their many transgressions,
for they have rebelled against you.
 - ¹¹ But may all those who take refuge in you rejoice;
let them always shout for joy because you defend them;
let them be joyful in you, those who love your name.
 - ¹² For you will bless the righteous, Yahweh;
you will surround them with favor as with a shield.
-

Psalm 6

- ¹ Yahweh, do not rebuke me in your anger
or discipline me in your wrath.
 - ² Have mercy on me, Yahweh, for I am frail;
heal me, Yahweh, for my bones are shaking.
 - ³ My soul also is very troubled.
But you, Yahweh—how long will this continue?
 - ⁴ Return, Yahweh! rescue me.
Save me because of your covenant faithfulness!
 - ⁵ For in death there is no remembrance of you.
In Sheol who will give you thanks?
 - ⁶ I am weary with my groaning.
All night I drench my bed with tears;
I dissolve my couch with my tears.
 - ⁷ My eyes grow dim from grief;
they grow weak because of all my adversaries.
 - ⁸ Get away from me, all you who behave wickedly;
for Yahweh has heard the sound of my weeping.
 - ⁹ Yahweh has heard my appeal for mercy;
Yahweh has accepted my prayer.
 - ¹⁰ All my enemies will be ashamed and greatly troubled.
They will turn back and be suddenly humiliated.
-

Psalm 7

- ¹ Yahweh my God, I take refuge in you!
Save me from all who chase me, and rescue me.
- ² Otherwise, they will rip me apart like a lion,
tearing me in pieces with no one else able to bring me to safety.
- ³ Yahweh my God, if I have done this,
and there is injustice on my hands—
- ⁴ if I have done evil to him who was at peace with me,
or harmed my enemy for no reason—
- ⁵ then let my enemy pursue my life and overtake me;

let him trample my life to the ground
and lay my honor in the dust. Selah

- ⁶ Arise, Yahweh, in your anger;
stand up against the rage of my enemies;
wake up for my sake and carry out the righteous decrees that you have
commanded for them.
- ⁷ The peoples are assembled all around you;
take once more your rightful place over them.
- ⁸ Yahweh, judge the nations;
vindicate me, Yahweh, because I am righteous and innocent, Most High.
- ⁹ May the evil deeds of the wicked come to an end, but establish the righteous
people,
righteous God, you who examine hearts and minds.
- ¹⁰ My shield comes from God,
the one who saves the upright in heart.
- ¹¹ God is a righteous judge,
a God who is indignant each day.
- ¹² If a person does not repent,
God will sharpen his sword
and will prepare his bow for battle.
- ¹³ He prepares to use deadly weapons against him;
he makes his arrows flaming shafts.
- ¹⁴ Think about the one who is pregnant with wickedness,
who conceives destructive plans, who gives birth to harmful lies.
- ¹⁵ He digs a pit and hollows it out
and then falls into the pit he has made.
- ¹⁶ His own destructive plans return to his own head,
for his violence comes down on his own head.
- ¹⁷ I will give thanks to Yahweh for his justice;
I will sing praise to the name of Yahweh Most High.
-

Psalm 8

- ¹ Yahweh our Lord, how magnificent is your name in all the earth,
you who reveal your glory in the heavens above.

- ² Out of the mouth of babies and infants you have established praise ^[1]
because of your enemies,
so that you might silence both the enemy and the avenger.
- ³ When I look up at your heavens, the work of your fingers,
the moon and the stars, which you have set in place,
- ⁴ Of what importance is the human race that you notice them,
or mankind that you pay attention to them?
- ⁵ Yet you have made them only a little lower than the heavenly beings
and have crowned them with glory and honor.
- ⁶ You make him to rule over the works of your hands;
you have put all things under his feet:
- ⁷ all sheep and oxen,
and even the wild animals of the field,
- ⁸ the birds of the heavens, and the fish of the sea,
everything that passes through the currents of the seas.
- ⁹ Yahweh our Lord,
how magnificent is your name in all the earth!

Footnotes

8:2 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text can be read either as

Psalm 9

- ¹ I will give thanks to Yahweh with my whole heart;
I will tell about all your marvelous deeds.
- ² I will be glad and rejoice in you;
I will sing praise to your name, Most High!
- ³ When my enemies turn back,
they stumble and perish before you.
- ⁴ For you have defended my just cause;
you sit on your throne, a righteous judge!
- ⁵ You rebuked the nations;
you have destroyed the wicked;
you have blotted out their name forever and ever.

- ⁶ The enemy crumbled like ruins
when you overthrew their cities.
All remembrance of them has perished.
- ⁷ But Yahweh remains forever;
he has established his throne for justice.
- ⁸ He will judge the world with righteousness,
and he will execute judgment for the nations with fairness.
- ⁹ Yahweh also will be a stronghold for the oppressed,
a stronghold in times of trouble.
- ¹⁰ Those who know your name trust in you,
for you, Yahweh, do not abandon those who seek you.
- ¹¹ Sing praises to Yahweh, who rules in Zion;
tell the nations of his deeds.
- ¹² For the God who avenges bloodshed remembers;
he does not forget the cry of the oppressed.
- ¹³ Have mercy on me, Yahweh; see my affliction by those who hate me,
you who can snatch me from the gates of death.
- ¹⁴ Oh, that I might proclaim all your praise.
In the gates of the daughter of Zion
I will rejoice in your salvation!
- ¹⁵ The nations have sunk down into the pit that they made;
their feet are caught in the net that they hid.
- ¹⁶ Yahweh has made himself known; he has executed judgment;
the wicked is ensnared by his own actions. Selah
- ¹⁷ The wicked are turned back and sent to Sheol,
all the nations that forget God.
- ¹⁸ For the needy will not always be forgotten,
nor will the hope of the oppressed be forever dashed.
- ¹⁹ Arise, Yahweh; do not let man win against you;
may the nations be judged in your sight.
- ²⁰ Terrify them, Yahweh;
may the nations know that they are mere men. Selah

Psalm 10

- ¹ Why, Yahweh, do you stand far off?
Why do you hide yourself in times of trouble?
- ² Because of their arrogance, wicked people chase the oppressed;
but please let the wicked be trapped by their own schemes that they have devised.
- ³ For the wicked person boasts of his deepest desires;
he blesses the greedy and insults Yahweh.
- ⁴ The wicked in the haughtiness of his face does not seek God.
All his thoughts are that there is no God.
- ⁵ He is secure at all times,
but your righteous decrees are too high for him;
he snorts at all his enemies.
- ⁶ He says in his heart, "I will never fail;
throughout all generations I will not meet adversity."
- ⁷ His mouth is full of curses and lies and oppression;
under his tongue are mischief and evil.
- ⁸ He waits in ambush near the villages;
in the secret places he murders the innocent;
his eyes look for some helpless victim.
- ⁹ He lurks in secret like a lion in the thicket;
he lies in wait to catch the oppressed.
He catches the oppressed when he pulls in his net.
- ¹⁰ His victims are crushed and beaten down;
they fall into his strong nets.
- ¹¹ He says in his heart, "God has forgotten;
he covers his face; he will never see it."
- ¹² Arise, Yahweh! Lift up your hand, God!
Do not forget the oppressed.
- ¹³ Why does the wicked man reject God
and say in his heart, "You will not hold me accountable"?
- ¹⁴ You have taken notice, for you always see the one who inflicts the misery and sorrow.
The helpless entrusts himself to you;

you rescue the fatherless.

¹⁵ Break the arm of the wicked and evil man.
Make him account for his evil deeds,
which he thought you would not discover.

¹⁶ Yahweh is King forever and ever;
the nations are driven out of his land.

¹⁷ Yahweh, you have heard the needs of the oppressed;
you strengthen their heart, you listen to their prayer;

¹⁸ You defend the fatherless and the oppressed
so that no man on the earth will cause terror again.

Psalm 11

¹ I take refuge in Yahweh;
how will you say to me,
"Flee like a bird to the mountain"?

² For see! The wicked prepare their bows.
They make ready their arrows on the strings
to shoot in the darkness at the upright in heart.

³ For if the foundations are ruined,
what can the righteous do?

⁴ Yahweh is in his holy temple;
his eyes watch, his eyes examine the children of mankind.

⁵ Yahweh examines both the righteous and the wicked,
but he hates those who love to do violence.

⁶ He rains burning coals and sulfur upon the wicked;
a scorching wind will be their portion from his cup!

⁷ For Yahweh is righteous, and he loves righteousness;
the upright will see his face.

Psalm 12

¹ Help, Yahweh, for the faithful ones have disappeared;
those who have integrity have vanished from the children of men.

² Everyone says empty words to his neighbor;

everyone speaks with flattering lips and a double heart.

³ Yahweh, cut off all flattering lips,
every tongue declaring great things.

⁴ These are those who have said, "With our tongues we will prevail.
When our lips speak, who can be master over us?"

⁵ "Because of violence against the poor, because of the groans of the needy,
I will arise," says Yahweh.
"I will provide the safety for which they long."

⁶ The words of Yahweh are pure words,
like silver purified in a furnace on the earth,
refined seven times.

⁷ You are Yahweh! You keep them.
You preserve the godly people from this wicked generation and forever.

⁸ The wicked walk on every side
when evil is exalted among the children of mankind.

Psalm 13

¹ How long, Yahweh, will you forget me? Forever?
How long will you hide your face from me?

² How long must I worry
and have grief in my heart all day?
How long will my enemy triumph over me?

³ Look at me and answer me, Yahweh my God!
Give light to my eyes, or I will sleep in death.

⁴ Do not let my enemy say, "I have defeated him,"
so that my enemy may not say, "I have prevailed over my adversary";
otherwise, my enemies will rejoice when I am brought down.

⁵ But I have trusted in your covenant faithfulness;
my heart rejoices in your salvation.

⁶ I will sing to Yahweh
because he has treated me very generously.

Psalm 14

- ¹ A fool says in his heart, "There is no God."
They are corrupt and have done abominable iniquity;
there is no one who does good.
- ² Yahweh looks down from heaven on the children of mankind
to see if there are any who understand,
who seek after him.
- ³ They have all turned away. Together they have become corrupt.
There is no one who does good, no, not one.
- ⁴ Do they not know anything, those who behave wickedly,
those who eat up my people as they eat bread,
but who do not call on Yahweh?
- ⁵ They tremble with dread,
for God is with the righteous generation!
- ⁶ You want to humiliate the poor person
even though Yahweh is his refuge.
- ⁷ Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come from Zion!
When Yahweh brings back his people from the captivity,
then Jacob will rejoice and Israel will be glad!
-

Psalm 15

- ¹ Yahweh, who may stay in your tabernacle?
Who may live on your holy hill?
- ² Whoever walks blamelessly, does what is right
and speaks truth from his heart.
- ³ He does not slander with his tongue,
he does not harm others,
and he does not insult his neighbor.
- ⁴ The abhorrent is despised in his eyes,
but he honors those who fear Yahweh.
He swears to his own disadvantage
and does not take back his promises.

- ⁵ He does not charge interest when he lends money.
He does not take bribes to testify against the innocent.
He who does these things will never be shaken.
-

Psalm 16

- ¹ Protect me, God,
for I take refuge in you.
- ² I say to Yahweh, "You are my Lord;
my goodness is nothing apart from you.
- ³ As for the holy people who are on the earth,
they are noble people; all my delight is in them.
- ⁴ Their troubles will be increased, those who seek out other gods.
I will not pour out drink offerings of blood to their gods
or lift up their names with my lips.
- ⁵ Yahweh, you are my chosen portion and my cup.
You hold onto my lot.
- ⁶ Measuring lines have been laid for me in pleasant places;
surely a beautiful inheritance is mine.
- ⁷ I will bless Yahweh, who counsels me;
even at night my mind instructs me.
- ⁸ I set Yahweh before me at all times,
so I will not be shaken from his right hand!
- ⁹ Therefore my heart is glad; my glory is rejoicing.
Surely I will live in security.
- ¹⁰ For you will not abandon my soul to Sheol.
You will not let your faithful one see the pit.
- ¹¹ You teach me the path of life;
abundant joy resides in your presence;
delights abide in your right hand forever!"
-

Psalm 17

- ¹ Listen to my plea for justice, Yahweh;
pay attention to my cry for help!
Give ear to my prayer from lips without deceit.
- ² Let my vindication come from your presence;
let your eyes see what is right!
- ³ If you test my heart, if you come to me in the night,
you will purify me and will not find any evil plans;
my mouth will not transgress.
- ⁴ As for the deeds of mankind,
it is at the word of your lips
that I have kept myself from the ways of the lawless.
- ⁵ My steps have held firmly to your tracks;
my feet have not slipped.
- ⁶ I call to you, for you answer me, God;
turn your ear to me and listen when I speak.
- ⁷ Show your covenant faithfulness in a wonderful way,
you who save by your right hand
those who take refuge in you from their enemies!
- ⁸ Protect me like the apple of your eye;
hide me under the shadow of your wings
- ⁹ from the presence of the wicked ones who deal violently with me,
my enemies who surround me.
- ¹⁰ They have no mercy on anyone;
their mouths speak with pride.
- ¹¹ They have surrounded my steps.
They set their eyes to strike me to the ground.
- ¹² They are like a lion eager for a victim,
like a young lion crouching in hidden places.
- ¹³ Arise, Yahweh! Attack them! Throw them down on their faces!
Rescue my life from the wicked by your sword!
- ¹⁴ Rescue me from men by your hand, Yahweh,
from men of this world whose prosperity is in this life alone!
You will fill the bellies of your treasured ones with riches;
they will have many children
and will leave their wealth to their children.

- ¹⁵ As for me, I will see your face in righteousness;
I will be satisfied, when I awake, with a sight of you.
-

Psalm 18

- ¹ I love you, Yahweh, my strength.
- ² Yahweh is my rock, my fortress, the one who brings me to safety;
he is my God, my rock; I take refuge in him.
He is my shield, the horn of my salvation, and my stronghold.
- ³ I will call on Yahweh who is worthy to be praised,
and I will be saved from my enemies.
- ⁴ The cords of death surrounded me,
and the rushing waters of worthlessness overwhelmed me.
- ⁵ The cords of Sheol surrounded me;
the snares of death trapped me.
- ⁶ In my distress I called to Yahweh;
I called for help to my God.
He heard my voice from his temple;
my cry for help went into his presence;
it went into his ears.
- ⁷ Then the earth shook and trembled;
the foundations of the mountains also trembled
and were shaken because God was angry.
- ⁸ Smoke went up from out of his nostrils,
and blazing fire came out of his mouth.
Coals were kindled by it.
- ⁹ He opened the heavens and came down,
and thick darkness was under his feet.
- ¹⁰ He rode on a cherub and flew;
he glided on the wings of the wind.
- ¹¹ He made darkness a tent around him,
heavy rainclouds in the skies.
- ¹² Hailstones and coals of fire fell from the lightning before him.
- ¹³ Yahweh thundered in the heavens!

- The voice of the Most High shouted. ^[1]
- 14 He shot his arrows and scattered his enemies;
many lightning bolts dispersed them.
- 15 Then the water channels appeared;
the foundations of the world were laid bare
at your rebuke, Yahweh,
at the blast of the breath of your nostrils.
- 16 He reached down from above; he took hold of me!
He pulled me out of the surging water.
- 17 He rescued me from my strong enemy,
from those who hated me, for they were too strong for me.
- 18 They came against me on the day of my distress
but Yahweh was my support!
- 19 He set me free in a wide open place;
he saved me because he was pleased with me.
- 20 Yahweh has rewarded me because of my righteousness;
he has restored me because my hands were clean.
- 21 For I have kept the ways of Yahweh
and have not wickedly turned away from my God.
- 22 For all his righteous decrees have been before me;
as for his statutes, I have not turned away from them.
- 23 I have also been innocent before him,
and I have kept myself from iniquity.
- 24 Therefore Yahweh has restored me because of my righteousness,
because my hands were clean before his eyes.
- 25 To one who is faithful, you show yourself to be faithful;
to a man who is blameless, you show yourself to be blameless.
- 26 To one who is pure, you show yourself to be pure;
but to one who is perverse, you show yourself to be shrewd.
- 27 For you save afflicted people,
but you abase those with proud, uplifted eyes!
- 28 For you give light to my lamp;
Yahweh my God lights up my darkness.
- 29 For by you I can run over a barricade;

by my God I can leap over a wall.

- ³⁰ As for God—his way is perfect!
The word of Yahweh is pure!
He is a shield to everyone who takes refuge in him.
- ³¹ For who is God except Yahweh?
Who is a rock except our God?
- ³² It is God who puts strength on me like a belt,
who places the blameless person on his path.
- ³³ He makes my feet swift like a deer
and places me on the heights!
- ³⁴ He trains my hands for war
and my arms to bend a bow of bronze.
- ³⁵ You have given me the shield of your salvation.
Your right hand has supported me,
and your favor has made me great.
- ³⁶ You have made a wide place for my feet beneath me
so that my feet have not slipped.
- ³⁷ I pursued my enemies and caught them;
I did not turn back until they were destroyed.
- ³⁸ I smashed them so that they were unable to rise;
they have fallen under my feet.
- ³⁹ For you have girded me with strength for battle;
you put under me those who rise up against me.
- ⁴⁰ You gave me the back of my enemies' necks;
I annihilated those who hated me.
- ⁴¹ They called for help, but no one saved them;
they called out to Yahweh, but he did not answer them.
- ⁴² I beat them into fine pieces like dust before the wind;
I threw them out like mud in the streets.
- ⁴³ You rescued me from the disputes of people;
you have made me head over nations;
people whom I have not known serve me.
- ⁴⁴ As soon as they heard of me, they obeyed me;
foreigners were forced to bow to me.

- ⁴⁵ The foreigners came trembling out of their strongholds.
- ⁴⁶ Yahweh lives; may my rock be praised.
May the God of my salvation be exalted.
- ⁴⁷ He is the God who executes vengeance for me,
who subdues the nations under me.
- ⁴⁸ I am set free from my enemies!
Indeed, you lifted me above the ones who rose against me!
You rescued me from violent men.
- ⁴⁹ Therefore I will give thanks to you, Yahweh, among the nations;
I will sing praises to your name!
- ⁵⁰ God gives great victory to his king,
and he shows his covenant loyalty to his anointed one,
to David and to his descendants forever.

Footnotes

18:13 ^[1]This verse follows some Hebrew copies and the Septuagint, ending after

Psalm 19

- ¹ The heavens declare the glory of God,
and the skies make known the work of his hands!
- ² Day after day speech pours out;
night after night it reveals knowledge.
- ³ There is no speech or spoken words;
their voice is not heard.
- ⁴ Yet their words go out over all the earth,
and their speech to the end of the world.
He has pitched a tent for the sun among them.
- ⁵ The sun is like a bridegroom coming out of his chamber
and like a strong man who rejoices when he runs his race.
- ⁶ The sun rises from the one horizon
and crosses the sky to the other;
nothing escapes its heat.
- ⁷ The law of Yahweh is perfect,
restoring the soul;

the testimony of Yahweh is reliable,
making the simple wise.

⁸ The instructions of Yahweh are right,
making the heart glad;
the commandment of Yahweh is pure,
bringing light to the eyes.

⁹ The fear of Yahweh is pure,
enduring forever;
the righteous decrees of Yahweh are true
and altogether right!

¹⁰ They are of greater value than gold,
even more than much fine gold;
they are sweeter than honey
and the dripping honey from the honeycomb.

¹¹ Yes, by them your servant is warned;
in obeying them there is great reward.

¹² Who can discern all his own errors?
Cleanse me from hidden faults.

¹³ Keep your servant also from arrogant sins;
let them not rule over me.

Then I will be perfect,
and I will be innocent from many transgressions.

¹⁴ May the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart
be acceptable in your sight,
Yahweh, my rock and my redeemer.

Psalm 20

¹ May Yahweh help you in the day of trouble;
may the name of the God of Jacob protect you

² and send help from the holy place
to support you from Zion.

³ May he call to mind all your offerings
and accept your burnt sacrifice. Selah

⁴ May he grant you your heart's desire
and fulfill all your plans.

- ⁵ Then we will rejoice in your victory,
and, in the name of our God, we will raise banners.
May Yahweh grant all your petitions.
- ⁶ Now I know that Yahweh will rescue his anointed one;
he will answer him from his holy heaven
with the saving strength of his right hand.
- ⁷ Some trust in chariots and others in horses,
but we trust in the name of Yahweh our God.
- ⁸ They will be brought down and fall,
but we will rise and stand upright!
- ⁹ Yahweh, rescue the king;
help us when we call.
-

Psalm 21

- ¹ The king rejoices in your strength, Yahweh!
How greatly he rejoices in the salvation you provide!
- ² You have given him his heart's desire
and have not held back the request of his lips. Selah
- ³ For you bring him rich blessings;
you placed on his head a crown of purest gold.
- ⁴ He asked you for life; you gave it to him;
you gave him the length of his days forever and ever.
- ⁵ His glory is great because of your victory;
you have bestowed on him splendor and majesty.
- ⁶ For you grant him lasting blessings;
you make him glad with the joy of your presence.
- ⁷ For the king trusts in Yahweh;
through the covenant faithfulness of the Most High
he will not be moved.
- ⁸ Your hand will seize all your enemies;
your right hand will seize those who hate you.
- ⁹ At the time of your anger,
you will burn them up as in a fiery furnace.
Yahweh will consume them in his wrath,

and the fire will devour them.

¹⁰ You will destroy their offspring from the earth
and their descendants from among the human race.

¹¹ For they intended evil against you;
they conceived a plot with which they will not succeed!

¹² For you will turn them back;
you will draw your bow before them.

¹³ Be exalted, Yahweh, in your strength;
we will sing and praise your power.

Psalm 22

¹ My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?
Why are you so far from saving me
and far from the words of my anguish?

² My God, I cry out in the daytime, but you do not answer,
and at night I am not silent!

³ Yet you are holy;
you sit as king with the praises of Israel.

⁴ Our ancestors trusted in you;
they trusted in you, and you rescued them.

⁵ They cried to you and they were rescued.
They trusted in you and were not disappointed.

⁶ But I am a worm and not a man,
a disgrace to humanity and despised by the people.

⁷ All those who see me taunt me;
they mock me; they shake their heads at me.

⁸ They say, "He trusts in Yahweh;
let Yahweh rescue him.
Let him rescue him, for he delights in him."

⁹ For you brought me from the womb;
you made me trust you when I was on my mother's breasts.

¹⁰ I have been thrown on you from the womb;
you are my God since I was in my mother's womb!

- ¹¹ Do not be far away from me, for trouble is near;
there is no one to help.
- ¹² Many bulls surround me;
strong bulls of Bashan surround me.
- ¹³ They open their mouths wide against me
like a roaring lion ripping its victim.
- ¹⁴ I am being poured out like water,
and all my bones are dislocated.
My heart is like wax;
it melts away within my inner parts.
- ¹⁵ My strength has dried up like a piece of pottery;
my tongue sticks to the roof of my mouth.
You have laid me in the dust of death.
- ¹⁶ For dogs have surrounded me;
a company of evildoers has encircled me;
they have pierced my hands and my feet.
- ¹⁷ I can count all my bones.
They look and stare at me.
- ¹⁸ They divide my garments among themselves,
they cast lots for my clothes.
- ¹⁹ Do not be far away, Yahweh;
please hurry to help me, my strength!
- ²⁰ Rescue my soul from the sword,
my only life from the claws of wild dogs.
- ²¹ Save me from the lion's mouth;
rescue me from the horns of the wild oxen.
- ²² I will declare your name to my brothers;
in the midst of the assembly I will praise you.
- ²³ You who fear Yahweh, praise him!
All you descendants of Jacob, honor him!
Stand in awe of him, all you descendants of Israel!
- ²⁴ For he has not despised or abhorred
the suffering of the afflicted one;
Yahweh has not hidden his face from him;

when the afflicted one cried to him, he heard.

²⁵ My praise will be because of you in the great assembly;
I will fulfill my vows before those who fear him.

²⁶ The oppressed will eat and be satisfied;
those who seek Yahweh will praise him.
May your hearts live forever.

²⁷ All the peoples of the earth will remember and turn to Yahweh;
all the families of the nations will bow down before you.

²⁸ For the kingdom is Yahweh's;
he is the ruler over the nations.

²⁹ All the prosperous people of the earth will feast and will worship;
all those who are descending into the dust will bow before him,
those who cannot preserve their own souls alive.

³⁰ A generation to come will serve him;
they will tell the next generation of the Lord.

³¹ They will come and tell of his righteousness;
they will tell to a people not yet born what he has done!

Psalm 23

¹ Yahweh is my shepherd; I will lack nothing.

² He makes me to lie down in green pastures;
he leads me beside tranquil water.

³ He brings back my life;
he guides me along paths that are right
for his name's sake.

⁴ Even though I walk through the darkest valley,
I will fear no harm, for you are with me;
your rod and your staff comfort me.

⁵ You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies;
you have anointed my head with oil;
my cup runs over.

⁶ Surely goodness and covenant faithfulness will pursue me
all the days of my life;

and I will live in the house of Yahweh
for the length of my days!

Psalm 24

- ¹ The earth is Yahweh's, and its fullness,
the world, and all who live in it.
- ² For he has founded it upon the seas
and established it on the rivers.
- ³ Who will ascend the mountain of Yahweh?
Who will stand in his holy place?
- ⁴ He who has clean hands and a pure heart;
who has not lifted up a falsehood,
and has not sworn an oath in order to deceive.
- ⁵ He will receive a blessing from Yahweh
and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
- ⁶ Such is the generation of those who seek him,
those who seek the face of the God of Jacob. Selah
- ⁷ Lift up your heads, you gates;
be lifted up, everlasting doors,
so that the King of glory may come in!
- ⁸ Who is this King of glory?
Yahweh, strong and mighty;
Yahweh, mighty in battle.
- ⁹ Lift up your heads, you gates;
be lifted up, everlasting doors,
so that the King of glory may come in!
- ¹⁰ Who is this King of glory?
Yahweh of hosts,
he is the King of glory. Selah
-

Psalm 25

- ¹ To you, Yahweh,
I lift up my life!
- ² My God, I trust in you.

- Do not let me be humiliated;
do not let my enemies rejoice triumphantly over me.
- ³ May no one who hopes in you be disgraced;
may those who act treacherously without cause be ashamed!
- ⁴ Make known to me your ways, Yahweh;
teach me your paths.
- ⁵ Guide me into your truth and teach me,
for you are the God of my salvation;
I hope in you all day long.
- ⁶ Call to mind, Yahweh, your acts of compassion and of covenant faithfulness;
for they have always existed.
- ⁷ Do not think about the sins of my youth
or my rebelliousness;
Call me to mind with covenant faithfulness
because of your goodness, Yahweh!
- ⁸ Yahweh is good and upright;
therefore he teaches sinners the way.
- ⁹ He guides the humble in what is right
and he teaches them his way.
- ¹⁰ All the paths of Yahweh are steadfast love and faithfulness
to those who keep his covenant and his solemn commands.
- ¹¹ For your name's sake, Yahweh,
pardon my iniquity, for it is great.
- ¹² Who is the man who fears Yahweh?
The Lord will instruct him in the way that he should choose.
- ¹³ His life will go along in goodness;
and his descendants will inherit the land.
- ¹⁴ The friendship of Yahweh is for those who honor him,
and he makes his covenant known to them.
- ¹⁵ My eyes are always on Yahweh,
for he will free my feet from the net.
- ¹⁶ Turn toward me and have mercy on me;
for I am alone and afflicted.
- ¹⁷ The troubles of my heart are enlarged;

draw me out from my distress!

¹⁸ See my affliction and my toils;
forgive all my sins.

¹⁹ See my enemies, for they are many;
they hate me with violent hatred.

²⁰ Protect my life and rescue me;
do not let me be humiliated,
for I take refuge in you!

²¹ May integrity and uprightness preserve me,
for I hope in you.

²² Rescue Israel, God,
from all of his troubles!

Psalm 26

¹ Judge me, Yahweh,
for I have walked with integrity;
I have trusted in Yahweh without wavering.

² Examine me, Yahweh, and test me;
test the purity of my inner parts and my heart!

³ For your covenant faithfulness is before my eyes,
and I walk about in your faithfulness.

⁴ I do not associate with deceitful people,
nor do I mingle with dishonest people.

⁵ I hate the assembly of evildoers,
and I do not live with the wicked.

⁶ I wash my hands in innocence,
and I go around your altar, Yahweh,

⁷ to sing a loud song of praise
and report all your wonderful deeds.

⁸ Yahweh, I love the house where you live,
the place where your glory lives!

⁹ Do not sweep me away with sinners,
or my life with men of bloodshed,

¹⁰ in whose hands there is a plot,
and whose right hand is full of bribes.

¹¹ But as for me, I will walk in integrity;
redeem me and have mercy on me.

¹² My foot stands on level ground;
in the assemblies will I bless Yahweh!

Psalm 27

¹ Yahweh is my light and my salvation;
whom should I fear?
Yahweh is my life's refuge;
whom should I dread?

² When evildoers approached me to devour my flesh,
my adversaries and my enemies stumbled and fell.

³ Though an army encamps against me,
my heart will not fear;
though war rises up against me,
even then I will remain confident.

⁴ One thing have I asked of Yahweh,
and I will seek that:
that I may live in the house of Yahweh
all the days of my life,
to see the beauty of Yahweh
and to meditate in his temple.

⁵ For in the day of trouble
he will hide me in his shelter;
in the cover of his tent he will conceal me.
He will lift me high on a rock!

⁶ Then my head will be lifted up above my enemies all around me,
and I will offer sacrifices of joy in his tent!
I will sing and make songs to Yahweh!

⁷ Hear, Yahweh, my voice when I cry out!
Have mercy on me, and answer me!

- ⁸ My heart says about you,
"Seek his face!" I seek your face, Yahweh!
- ⁹ Do not hide your face from me;
do not turn your servant away in anger!
You have been my helper;
do not abandon me or reject me,
God of my salvation!
- ¹⁰ Even if my father and my mother abandon me,
Yahweh will take me in.
- ¹¹ Teach me your way, Yahweh!
Lead me on a level path
because of my enemies.
- ¹² Do not give me up to the desires of my enemies,
for false witnesses have risen up against me,
and they breathe out violence!
- ¹³ What would have happened to me
if I had not believed that I would see the goodness of Yahweh
in the land of the living?
- ¹⁴ Wait for Yahweh;
be strong, and let your heart be courageous!
Wait for Yahweh!
-

Psalm 28

- ¹ To you, Yahweh, I cry out;
my rock, do not ignore me.
If you do not respond to me,
I will join those who go down to the pit.
- ² Hear the sound of my pleading
when I call for help from you,
when I lift up my hands
toward your most holy place!
- ³ Do not drag me away with the wicked,
those who behave wickedly,
who speak peace with their neighbors
but have evil in their hearts.

- ⁴ Give them what their deeds deserve
and repay them what their wickedness demands;
repay them for the work of their hands
and render to them their due.
- ⁵ Because they do not understand the deeds of Yahweh
or the work of his hands,
he will break them down
and never rebuild them.
- ⁶ Blessed be Yahweh
because he has heard the sound of my pleading!
- ⁷ Yahweh is my strength and my shield;
my heart trusts in him, and I am helped.
Therefore my heart greatly rejoices,
and I will praise him with singing.
- ⁸ Yahweh is the strength of his people,
and he is the saving refuge of his anointed one.
- ⁹ Save your people and bless your inheritance.
Be their shepherd and carry them forever.
-

Psalm 29

- ¹ Ascribe to Yahweh, you sons of God,
ascribe to Yahweh glory and strength!
- ² Ascribe to Yahweh the glory his name deserves.
Bow down to Yahweh in the splendor of holiness!
- ³ The voice of Yahweh is heard over the waters;
the God of glory thunders,
Yahweh thunders over many waters.
- ⁴ The voice of Yahweh is powerful;
the voice of Yahweh is majestic.
- ⁵ The voice of Yahweh breaks the cedars;
Yahweh breaks in pieces the cedars of Lebanon.
- ⁶ He makes Lebanon skip like a calf
and Sirion like a young ox.

- ⁷ The voice of Yahweh sends out flames of fire.
⁸ The voice of Yahweh shakes the wilderness;
Yahweh shakes the wilderness of Kadesh.
⁹ The voice of Yahweh causes the oaks to twist
and strips the forests bare.
Everyone in his temple says, "Glory!"

¹⁰ Yahweh sits as king over the flood;
Yahweh sits as king forever.
¹¹ Yahweh gives strength to his people;
Yahweh blesses his people with peace.
-

Psalm 30

- ¹ I will exalt you, Yahweh,
for you have raised me up
and have not allowed my enemies to rejoice over me.
² Yahweh my God, I cried to you for help,
and you healed me.
³ Yahweh, you have brought up my soul from Sheol;
you have kept me alive from going down to the pit.

⁴ Sing praises to Yahweh, you his faithful ones!
Give thanks when you remember his holiness.
⁵ For his anger is only for a moment;
but his favor is for a lifetime.
Weeping comes for a night,
but joy comes in the morning.

⁶ In confidence I said, "I will never be shaken."
⁷ Yahweh, by your favor
you established me as a strong mountain;
but when you hid your face,
I was troubled.

⁸ I cried to you, Yahweh,
and sought favor from my Lord!
⁹ What advantage is there in my blood,

if I go down to the grave?
Will the dust praise you?
Will it declare your trustworthiness?
¹⁰ Hear, Yahweh, and have mercy on me!
Yahweh, be my helper.

¹¹ You have turned my mourning into dancing;
you have removed my sackcloth and clothed me with gladness.
¹² So now my glory will sing praise to you and not be silent;
Yahweh my God, I will give thanks to you forever!

Psalm 31

¹ In you, Yahweh, I take refuge;
never let me be humiliated.
Rescue me in your righteousness.

² Listen to me; rescue me quickly;
be my rock of refuge,
a stronghold to save me.

³ For you are my rock and my fortress;
therefore for your name's sake, lead and guide me.

⁴ Pluck me out of the net that they have hidden for me,
for you are my refuge.

⁵ Into your hands I entrust my spirit;
you will redeem me, Yahweh, God of trustworthiness.

⁶ I hate those who serve worthless idols,
but I trust in Yahweh.

⁷ I will be glad and rejoice in your covenant faithfulness,
for you saw my affliction;
you knew the distress of my soul.

⁸ You have not given me into the hand of my enemy.
You have set my feet in a wide open place.

⁹ Have mercy upon me, Yahweh, for I am in distress;
my eyes grow weary with grief
with my soul and my body.

- 10 For my life is weary with sorrow
and my years with groaning.
My strength fails because of my iniquity,
and my bones are wasting away.
- 11 Because of all my enemies, I have become contemptible;
my neighbors are appalled at my situation,
and those who know me are horrified.
Those who see me in the street run from me.
- 12 I am forgotten as a dead man whom no one thinks about.
I am like a broken pot.
- 13 For I have heard the whispering of many,
terrifying news from every side
as they plot together against me.
They plot to take away my life.
- 14 But I trust in you, Yahweh;
I say, "You are my God."
- 15 My times are in your hand.
Rescue me from the hands of my enemies
and from those who pursue me.
- 16 Make your face shine on your servant;
save me in your covenant faithfulness.
- 17 Do not let me be humiliated, Yahweh;
for I call out to you!
May the wicked be humiliated!
May they be silent in Sheol.
- 18 May lying lips be silenced
that speak against the righteous defiantly
with arrogance and contempt.
- 19 How great is your goodness
that you have stored up for those who revere you,
that you perform for those who take refuge in you
before all the children of mankind!
- 20 In the shelter of your presence, you hide them from the plots of men.
You hide them in a shelter from the strife of tongues.
- 21 Blessed be Yahweh,

for he showed me his marvelous covenant faithfulness when I was in a besieged city.

²² Though I said in my alarm,
"I am cut off from your eyes,"
yet you heard my plea for help
when I cried to you.

²³ Love Yahweh, all you faithful ones.
Yahweh protects the faithful,
but he pays back the arrogant in full.

²⁴ Be strong and let your heart take courage,
all you who trust in Yahweh for help.

Psalm 32

¹ Blessed is the person
whose transgression is forgiven,
whose sin is covered.

² Blessed is the man to whom Yahweh reckons no guilt
and in whose spirit there is no deceit.

³ When I remained silent,
my bones were wasting away
while I groaned all day long.

⁴ For day and night your hand was heavy upon me.
My strength withered as in summer drought. Selah

⁵ Then I acknowledged my sin to you,
and I no longer hid my iniquity.
I said, "I will confess my transgressions to Yahweh,"
and you forgave the guilt of my sin. Selah

⁶ For this reason every one of your faithful followers should pray to you
at a time of great distress.
When the surging waters overflow,
the waters will not reach them.

⁷ You are my hiding place;
you will guard me from trouble.
You will surround me with the songs of victory. Selah

- ⁸ I will instruct you and teach you in the way which you should go.
I will counsel you with my eye upon you.
- ⁹ Do not be like a horse or like a mule,
which have no understanding;
it is only with bridle and bit to control them
that they will go where you want them to.
- ¹⁰ The wicked have many sorrows,
but Yahweh's covenant faithfulness will surround the one who trusts in him.
- ¹¹ Be glad in Yahweh, and rejoice, you righteous;
shout for joy, all you who are upright in heart.
-

Psalm 33

- ¹ Rejoice in Yahweh, you righteous;
praise is appropriate for the upright.
- ² Give thanks to Yahweh with the harp;
sing praises to him with the lute having ten strings.
- ³ Sing to him a new song;
play skillfully and shout for joy.
- ⁴ For Yahweh's word is upright,
and all his deeds are done in faithfulness.
- ⁵ He loves righteousness and justice.
The earth is full of Yahweh's covenant faithfulness.
- ⁶ By the word of Yahweh the heavens were made,
and all the stars were made by the breath of his mouth.
- ⁷ He gathers the waters of the sea together like a heap;
he puts the oceans in storehouses.
- ⁸ Let the whole earth fear Yahweh;
let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
- ⁹ For he spoke, and it was done;
he commanded, and it stood in place.
- ¹⁰ Yahweh frustrates the alliances of nations;
he overrules the plans of the peoples.
- ¹¹ The plans of Yahweh stand forever,

the plans of his heart for all generations.

¹² Blessed is the nation whose God is Yahweh,
the people whom he has chosen as his own inheritance.

¹³ Yahweh looks from heaven;
he sees all the people.

¹⁴ From the place where he lives,
he looks down on all who live on the earth.

¹⁵ He who shapes the hearts of them all
observes all their deeds.

¹⁶ No king is saved by a vast army;
a warrior is not saved by his great strength.

¹⁷ A horse is a false hope for victory;
in spite of his great strength, he cannot rescue.

¹⁸ See, Yahweh's eye is on those who fear him,
on those who hope in his covenant faithfulness

¹⁹ to deliver their lives from death
and to keep them alive in times of famine.

²⁰ We wait for Yahweh;
he is our help and our shield.

²¹ Our hearts rejoice in him,
for we trust in his holy name.

²² Let your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh, be with us
as we put our hope in you.

Psalm 34

¹ I will praise Yahweh at all times,
his praise will always be in my mouth.

² I will praise Yahweh!
May the oppressed hear and rejoice.

³ Praise Yahweh with me,
let us lift up his name together.

⁴ I sought Yahweh and he answered me,
and he gave me victory over all my fears.

- ⁵ Those who look to him are radiant,
and their faces are not ashamed.
- ⁶ This oppressed man cried and Yahweh heard him
and saved him from all his troubles.
- ⁷ The angel of Yahweh camps around those who fear him
and rescues them.
- ⁸ Taste and see that Yahweh is good.
Blessed is the man who takes refuge in him.
- ⁹ Fear Yahweh, you his holy people.
There is no lack for those who fear him.
- ¹⁰ The young lions sometimes lack food and suffer hunger,
but those who seek Yahweh will not lack anything good.
- ¹¹ Come, sons, listen to me.
I will teach you the fear of Yahweh.
- ¹² What man is there who delights in life
and loves many days,
that he may see good?
- ¹³ Then keep your tongue from evil
and keep your lips from speaking lies.
- ¹⁴ Turn away from evil and do good.
Seek peace and go after it.
- ¹⁵ The eyes of Yahweh are on the righteous
and his ears are directed toward their cry.
- ¹⁶ The face of Yahweh is against those who do evil,
to cut off the memory of them from the earth.
- ¹⁷ The righteous cry out and Yahweh hears
and he rescues them from all their troubles.
- ¹⁸ Yahweh is close to the brokenhearted,
and he saves those who are crushed in spirit.
- ¹⁹ Many are the troubles of the righteous,
but Yahweh delivers them out of them all.
- ²⁰ He keeps all his bones,
not one of them will be broken.

- ²¹ Evil will kill the wicked.
Those who hate the righteous will be condemned.
- ²² Yahweh rescues the lives of his servants.
None of those who take refuge in him will be condemned.
-

Psalm 35

- ¹ Yahweh, work against those who work against me;
fight against those who fight against me.
- ² Grab your small shield and large shield;
rise up and help me.
- ³ Use your spear and battle ax
against those who chase me;
say to my soul,
"I am your salvation."
- ⁴ May those who seek my life
be shamed and dishonored.
May those who plan to harm me
be turned back and ashamed.
- ⁵ May they be as chaff before the wind,
as the angel of Yahweh drives them away.
- ⁶ May their way be dark and slippery,
as the angel of Yahweh chases them.
- ⁷ Without cause they set their net for me;
without cause they dug a pit for my life.
- ⁸ Let destruction overtake them by surprise.
Let the net that they have set catch them.
Let them fall into it, to their destruction.
- ⁹ But I will be joyful in Yahweh
and rejoice in his salvation.
- ¹⁰ All my bones will say,
"Yahweh, who is like you,
who rescues the oppressed from those who are too strong for them
and the poor and needy from those who try to rob them?"

- 11 Unrighteous witnesses rise up;
they accuse me falsely.
- 12 They repay me evil for good.
I am sorrowful.
- 13 As for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth;
I fasted for them,
and my prayer returned to my bosom.
- 14 I went about in grief as for my brother;
I bent down in mourning as for my mother.
- 15 But when I stumbled, they rejoiced and gathered together;
they gathered together against me, and I was surprised by them.
They tore at me without stopping.
- 16 With no respect at all they mocked me;
they grind their teeth at me in rage.
- 17 Lord, how long will you look on?
Rescue my soul from their destructive attacks,
my only life from the lions.
- 18 Then I will thank you in the great assembly;
I will praise you among many people.
- 19 Do not let my deceitful enemies rejoice over me;
do not let them carry out their wicked schemes.
- 20 For they do not speak peace,
but they devise deceitful words
against those in our land who live in peace.
- 21 They open their mouths wide against me;
they said, "Aha, Aha, our eyes have seen it."
- 22 You have seen it, Yahweh, do not be silent;
Lord, do not be far from me.
- 23 Arouse yourself and awake to my defense;
My God and my Lord, defend my cause.
- 24 Defend me, Yahweh my God, because of your righteousness;
do not let them rejoice over me.
- 25 Do not let them say in their heart, "Aha, we have what we wanted."
Do not let them say, "We have devoured him."

²⁶ May they be put to shame and may they be humiliated who rejoice at my distress.

May those who exalt themselves over me be clothed with shame and dishonor.

²⁷ Let those who desire my vindication
shout for joy and be glad;
may they say continually, "Yahweh be praised,
he who delights in the welfare of his servant."

²⁸ Then I will tell of your justice
and praise you all day long.

Psalm 36

¹ An evil man speaks of his transgression from deep in his heart,
there is no fear of God in his eyes.

² For he comforts himself,
thinking that his iniquity will not be discovered and be hated.

³ The words of his mouth are wickedness and deceit;
he does not want to be wise and do good.

⁴ While he lies in bed, he plans ways to sin;
he sets out on an evil way;
he does not reject evil.

⁵ Your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh, reaches to the heavens;
your faithfulness reaches to the clouds.

⁶ Your righteousness is like the mountains of God;
your judgments are like the great deep.
Yahweh, you preserve both mankind and the animals.

⁷ How precious is your covenant faithfulness, God!
Humanity takes refuge under the shadow of your wings.

⁸ They feast upon the abundance of your house;
you let them drink from the river of your delights.

⁹ For with you is the fountain of life;
in your light we will see light.

¹⁰ Extend your covenant faithfulness fully to those who know you,
your defense to the upright of heart.

¹¹ Do not let the foot of the arrogant man come near to me.

- Do not let the hand of the wicked drive me away.
- ¹² Over there those who behave wickedly have fallen;
they have been pushed down and are not able to get up.
-

Psalm 37

- ¹ Do not be irritated because of evildoers;
do not be envious of those who act unrighteously.
- ² For they will soon dry up as the grass
and wither as the green plants.
- ³ Trust in Yahweh and do what is good;
settle in the land and graze in faithfulness.
- ⁴ Then delight yourself in Yahweh,
and he will give you the desires of your heart.
- ⁵ Give your ways to Yahweh;
trust in him, and he will act on your behalf.
- ⁶ He will display your justice like the daylight
and your innocence like the day at noon.
- ⁷ Be still before Yahweh
and wait patiently for him.
Do not be angry if someone succeeds in what he does,
or when he makes evil plots.
- ⁸ Do not be angry and frustrated.
Do not worry. This only makes trouble.
- ⁹ Evildoers will be cut off,
but those who wait for Yahweh will inherit the land.
- ¹⁰ In a little while the evil man will disappear;
you will look at his place, but he will be gone.
- ¹¹ But the meek will inherit the land
and will delight in great prosperity.
- ¹² The wicked man plots against the righteous
and he grinds his teeth in rage against him.

- ¹³ The Lord laughs at him,
for he sees that his day is coming.
- ¹⁴ The wicked have drawn out their swords
and have bent their bows
to cast down the oppressed and needy,
to kill those who are upright.
- ¹⁵ Their swords will pierce their own hearts,
and their bows will be broken.
- ¹⁶ Better is the little that the righteous has
than the abundance of many wicked people.
- ¹⁷ For the arms of the wicked people will be broken,
but Yahweh supports the righteous people.
- ¹⁸ Yahweh watches over the blameless day by day,
and their heritage will be forever.
- ¹⁹ They will not be ashamed when times are bad.
When famine comes, they will have enough to eat.
- ²⁰ But evil men will perish.
Yahweh's enemies will be like the splendor of the pastures;
they will be consumed and disappear in the smoke.
- ²¹ The wicked person borrows but does not repay,
but the righteous person is generous and gives.
- ²² Those who are blessed by God will inherit the land;
those who are cursed by him will be cut off.
- ²³ It is by Yahweh that a man's steps are established,
the man whose way is commendable in God's sight.
- ²⁴ Though he stumbles, he will not fall down,
for Yahweh is holding him with his hand.
- ²⁵ I was young and now am old;
I have never seen the righteous person abandoned
or his children begging for bread.
- ²⁶ All the day long he is gracious and lends,

and his children become a blessing.

²⁷ Turn away from evil and do what is right;
then you will be safe forever.

²⁸ For Yahweh loves justice
and does not abandon his faithful ones.
They are preserved forever,
but the descendants of the wicked will be cut off.

²⁹ The righteous will inherit the land
and live there forever.

³⁰ The mouth of the righteous person speaks wisdom
and increases justice.

³¹ The law of his God is in his heart;
his feet will not slip.

³² The wicked person spies on the righteous person
and seeks to kill him.

³³ Yahweh will not abandon him into the evil person's hand
or condemn him when he is judged.

³⁴ Wait for Yahweh and keep his way,
and he will raise you up to possess the land.
You will see when the wicked are cut off.

³⁵ I have seen the wicked and terrifying person
spread out like a green tree in its native soil.

³⁶ But when I passed by again, he was not there.
I looked for him, but he could not be found.

³⁷ Observe the man of integrity, and mark the upright;
there is a good future for a man of peace.

³⁸ Rebels will be totally destroyed;
the future for the wicked man is cut off.

³⁹ Salvation of the righteous comes from Yahweh;
he is their place of safety in the times of trouble.

⁴⁰ Yahweh helps them and rescues them.

He rescues them from evil men and saves them
because they have taken refuge in him.

Psalm 38

- ¹ Yahweh, do not rebuke me in your anger;
do not punish me in your wrath.
- ² For your arrows pierce me,
and your hand presses me down.
- ³ There is no soundness in my body because of your anger;
there is no health in my bones because of my sin.
- ⁴ For my iniquities overwhelm me;
they are a burden too heavy for me.
- ⁵ My wounds are infected and smell
because of my foolish sins.
- ⁶ I am stooped over and humiliated every day;
I go about mourning all day long.
- ⁷ For within me, I am filled with burning;
there is no health in my flesh.
- ⁸ I am numb and utterly crushed;
I groan because of the anguish of my heart.
- ⁹ Lord, you understand my heart's deepest yearnings,
and my groanings are not hidden from you.
- ¹⁰ My heart pounds, my strength fades,
and the light of my eyes, even that is not with me.
- ¹¹ My friends and companions shun me because of my condition;
my neighbors stand far off.
- ¹² Those who seek my life lay snares for me.
They who seek my harm speak destructive words
and say deceitful words all day long.
- ¹³ But I, I am like a deaf man and hear nothing;
I am like a mute man who says nothing.
- ¹⁴ I am like a man who does not hear
and who has no reply.
- ¹⁵ Surely I wait for you, Yahweh;

- you will answer, Lord my God.
- ¹⁶ I say this so that my enemies will not rejoice over me.
If my foot slips, they will do terrible things to me.
- ¹⁷ For I am about to stumble,
and I am in constant pain.
- ¹⁸ I confess my guilt;
I am anxious about my sin.
- ¹⁹ But my enemies are numerous;
those who hate me wrongfully are many.
- ²⁰ They repay me evil for good;
they hurl accusations at me
although I have pursued what is good.
- ²¹ Do not abandon me, Yahweh;
my God, do not stay far away from me.
- ²² Come quickly to help me,
Lord, my salvation.
-

Psalm 39

- ¹ I decided, "I will watch what I say
so that I do not sin with my tongue.
I will muzzle my mouth
while in the presence of an evil man."
- ² I kept silent;
I kept back my words even from saying anything good,
and my pain grew worse.
- ³ My heart became hot;
when I thought about these things,
it burned like a fire.
Then finally I spoke.
- ⁴ "Yahweh, make me know when will be the end of my life
and the extent of my days.
Show me how transient I am.
- ⁵ See, you have made my days only the width of my hand,
and my lifetime is like nothing before you.

Surely every man is a single breath. Selah

⁶ Surely every man walks about like a shadow.
Surely everyone hurries about
to accumulate riches although they do not know who will receive them.

⁷ Now, Lord, for what am I waiting?
You are my only hope.

⁸ Rescue me from my sins;
do not make me the scorn of fools.

⁹ I am silent and cannot open my mouth,
because it is you who has done it.

¹⁰ Stop wounding me;
I am overwhelmed by the blow of your hand.

¹¹ When you discipline people for iniquity,
you consume the things they desire like a moth;
surely all people are nothing but vapor. Selah

¹² Hear my prayer, Yahweh,
and give ear to my cry for help;
do not be deaf to my tears!
for I am like a foreigner with you,
a sojourner like all my ancestors were.

¹³ Turn your gaze from me so that I may smile again
before I die."

Psalm 40

¹ I waited patiently for Yahweh;
he listened to me and heard my cry.

² He brought me up out of a horrible pit,
out of the miry clay,
and he set my feet on a rock
and made my steps secure.

³ He has put a new song in my mouth,
praise to our God.

Many will see it and honor him
and will trust in Yahweh.

⁴ Blessed is the man
 who makes Yahweh his trust
 and does not honor the proud
 or those who turn away from him to lies.

⁵ Many, Yahweh my God,
 are the wonderful deeds that you have done,
 and your thoughts which are about us cannot be numbered;
 if I declared and spoke of them,
 they would be more than could be counted.

⁶ You have no delight in sacrifice or offering,
 but you have opened my ears;
 you have not required burnt offerings or sin offerings.

⁷ Then said I, "See, I have come;
 it is written about me in the scroll of the document.

⁸ I delight to do your will, my God;
 your laws are in my heart."

⁹ I have proclaimed good news of your righteousness in the great assembly;
 Yahweh, you know that my lips have not kept back from doing this.

¹⁰ I have not concealed your righteousness in my heart;
 I have declared your faithfulness and your salvation;
 I have not concealed your covenant faithfulness
 or your trustworthiness from the great assembly.

¹¹ Do not keep back your acts of mercy from me, Yahweh;
 let your covenant faithfulness and your trustworthiness always preserve me.

¹² Troubles that cannot be numbered surround me;
 my iniquities have caught up with me so that I am no longer able to see
 anything;
 they are more than the hairs on my head,
 and my heart has failed me.

¹³ Be pleased, Yahweh, to rescue me;
 hurry to help me, Yahweh.

¹⁴ Let them be ashamed and completely disappointed
 who pursue my life to sweep it away.
 Let them be turned back and brought to dishonor,
 those who delight in hurting me.

- ¹⁵ Let them be appalled because of their shame,
those who say to me, "Aha, aha!"
- ¹⁶ But may all those who seek you rejoice
and be glad in you;
let everyone who loves your salvation say continually,
"May Yahweh be praised."
- ¹⁷ I am poor and needy;
yet the Lord thinks about me.
You are my help and you come to my rescue;
do not delay, my God.
-

Psalm 41

- ¹ Blessed is he who is concerned for the weak;
in the day of trouble, Yahweh will rescue him.
- ² Yahweh will preserve him and keep him alive,
and he will be blessed on the earth;
Yahweh will not turn him over to the will of his enemies.
- ³ Yahweh will support him on the bed of suffering;
you will make his bed of sickness into a bed of healing.
- ⁴ I said, "Yahweh, have mercy on me!
Heal me, for I have sinned against you."
- ⁵ My enemies speak evil against me, saying,
'When will he die and his name perish?'
- ⁶ If my enemy comes to see me,
he says worthless things;
his heart gathers up wickedness for itself;
when he goes away from me, he tells others about it.
- ⁷ All who hate me whisper together against me;
against me they hope for my hurt.
- ⁸ They say, "An evil disease holds on tightly to him;
now that he is lying down, he will rise up no more."
- ⁹ Indeed, even my own close friend, in whom I trusted,
who ate my bread,
has lifted up his heel against me.

¹⁰ But you, Yahweh, have mercy on me and raise me up
so that I may pay them back.

¹¹ By this I know that you delight in me,
for my enemy does not triumph over me.

¹² As for me, you support me in my integrity
and will keep me before your face forever.

¹³ May Yahweh, the God of Israel be praised
from everlasting to everlasting.
Amen and Amen.

Psalm 42

¹ As the deer pants after streams of water,
so I thirst for you, God.

² I thirst for God, for the living God,
when will I come and appear before God?

³ My tears have been my food
day and night,
while my enemies are always saying to me,
"Where is your God?"

⁴ These things I call to mind
as I pour out my soul:
how I went with the throng
and led them to the house of God
with the voice of joy and praise,
a multitude celebrating a festival.

⁵ Why are you bowed down, my soul?
Why are you upset within me?
Hope in God,
for again I will praise him who is my salvation.

⁶ My God, my soul is bowed down within me,
therefore I call you to mind from the land of the Jordan,
from the three peaks of Mount Hermon, and from the hill of Mizar.

⁷ Deep calls to deep at the noise of your waterfalls;
all your waves and your billows have gone over me.

⁸ Yet Yahweh will command his covenant faithfulness in the daytime;
in the night his song will be with me,
a prayer to the God of my life.

⁹ I will say to God, my rock,
"Why have you forgotten me?
Why do I go mourning
because of the oppression of the enemy?"

¹⁰ As with a sword in my bones, my adversaries rebuke me,
while they always say to me, "Where is your God?"

¹¹ Why are you bowed down, my soul?
Why are you upset within me?
Hope in God,
for again I will praise him who is my salvation and my God.

Psalm 43

¹ Bring me justice, God,
and plead my case against a nation that is not faithful.
Deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

² For you are the God of my strength.
Why have you rejected me?
Why do I go about in mourning
because of the oppression of the enemy?

³ Oh, send out your light and your truth,
let them lead me.
Let them bring me to your holy hill
and to your dwelling.

⁴ Then I will go to the altar of God,
to God my exceeding joy.
I will praise you with the harp,
God, my God.

⁵ Why are you bowed down, my soul?
Why are you upset within me?
Hope in God,
for again I will praise him who is my salvation and my God.

Psalm 44

- ¹ We have heard with our ears, God,
our fathers have told us
what work you did in their days,
in the days of old.
- ² You drove out the nations with your hand,
but you planted our people;
you afflicted the peoples,
but you spread our people out in the land.
- ³ For they did not obtain the land for their possession by their own sword,
neither did their own arm save them;
but your right hand, your arm, and the light of your face,
because you were favorable to them.
- ⁴ God, You are my King;
command victory for Jacob.
- ⁵ Through you we will push down our adversaries;
through your name we will tread them under,
those who rise up against us.
- ⁶ For I will not trust in my bow,
neither will my sword save me.
- ⁷ But you have saved us from our adversaries,
and have put to shame those who hate us.
- ⁸ In God we have made our boast all the day long,
and we will give thanks to your name forever. Selah
- ⁹ But now you have rejected us and brought us dishonor,
and you do not go out with our armies.
- ¹⁰ You make us turn back from the adversary;
and those who hate us take spoil for themselves.
- ¹¹ You have made us like sheep to be slaughtered
and have scattered us among the nations.
- ¹² You sell your people for nothing;
you have not increased your wealth by doing so.
- ¹³ You make us a rebuke to our neighbors,
scoffed and mocked by those around us.

- ¹⁴ You make us an insult among the nations,
a shaking of the head among the peoples.
- ¹⁵ All the day long my dishonor is before me,
and the shame of my face has covered me
- ¹⁶ because of the voice of him who rebukes and insults,
because of the enemy and the avenger.
- ¹⁷ All this has come on us; yet we have not forgotten you
or dealt falsely with your covenant.
- ¹⁸ Our heart has not turned back;
our steps have not gone from your way.
- ¹⁹ Yet you have severely broken us in the place of jackals
and covered us with the shadow of death.
- ²⁰ If we have forgotten the name of our God
or spread out our hands to a strange god,
- ²¹ would not God search this out?
For he knows the secrets of the heart.
- ²² Indeed, for your sake we are being killed all day long;
we are considered to be sheep for the slaughter.
- ²³ Awake, why do you sleep, Lord?
Arise, do not reject us forever.
- ²⁴ Why do you hide your face
and forget our affliction and our oppression?
- ²⁵ For we have sunk down into the dust;
our bodies cling to the earth.
- ²⁶ Rise up for our help
and redeem us for the sake of your covenant faithfulness.
-

Psalm 45

- ¹ My heart overflows on a good subject;
I will read aloud the words I have composed about the king;
my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.
- ² You are fairer than the children of mankind;

grace is poured onto your lips;
therefore we know that God has blessed you forever.

- ³ Gird your sword to your side, mighty one,
in your glory and your majesty.
- ⁴ In your majesty ride on triumphantly
because of trustworthiness, meekness, and righteousness;
your right hand will teach you fearful things.
- ⁵ Your arrows are sharp;
the peoples fall under you;
your arrows are in the hearts of the king's enemies.
- ⁶ Your throne, God, is forever and ever;
a scepter of justice is the scepter of your kingdom.
- ⁷ You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness;
therefore God, your God, has anointed you
with the oil of gladness more than your companions.
- ⁸ All your garments smell of myrrh, aloes, and cassia;
out of ivory palaces
stringed instruments have made you glad.
- ⁹ Kings' daughters are among your honorable women;
at your right hand stands the queen clothed in gold of Ophir.
- ¹⁰ Listen, daughter, consider and incline your ear;
forget your own people and your father's house.
- ¹¹ In this way the king will desire your beauty;
he is your master; revere him.
- ¹² The daughter of Tyre will be there with a gift;
the rich among the people will beg for your favor.
- ¹³ The royal daughter in the palace is all glorious;
her clothing is worked with gold.
- ¹⁴ She will be led to the king in embroidered dress;
the virgins, her companions who follow her,
will be brought to you.
- ¹⁵ They will be led by gladness and rejoicing;
they will enter into the king's palace.
- ¹⁶ In the place of your fathers will be your children,
whom you will make princes in all the earth.

¹⁷ I will make your name to be remembered in all generations;
therefore the peoples will give you thanks forever and ever.

Psalm 46

¹ God is our refuge and strength,
a very present help in trouble.

² Therefore we will not fear, though the earth should change,
though the mountains should be shaken into the heart of the seas,

³ though its waters roar and rage, and
though the mountains tremble with their swelling. Selah

⁴ There is a river whose streams make the city of God happy,
the holy place where the Most High dwells.

⁵ God is in the middle of her; she will not be moved;
God will help her, and he will do so at the dawn of morning.

⁶ The nations raged and the kingdoms were shaken;
he lifted up his voice, and the earth melted.

⁷ Yahweh of hosts is with us;
the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah

⁸ Come, behold the deeds of Yahweh,
who has set up objects of horror on earth.

⁹ He makes wars cease to the ends of the earth;
he breaks the bow and cuts the spear into pieces;
he burns up the shields.

¹⁰ Be quiet and know that I am God;
I will be exalted among the nations;
I will be exalted on the earth.

¹¹ Yahweh of hosts is with us;
the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah

Psalm 47

¹ Clap your hands, all you peoples;

shout to God with the sound of celebration.

² For Yahweh Most High is terrifying;
he is a great King over all the earth.

³ He subdues peoples under us
and nations under our feet.

⁴ He chooses our inheritance for us,
the pride of Jacob whom he loved. Selah

⁵ God has gone up with a shout,
Yahweh with the sound of a ram's horn.

⁶ Sing praises to God, sing praises;
sing praises to our King, sing praises.

⁷ For God is the King over all the earth;
sing praises with understanding.

⁸ God reigns over the nations;
God sits on his holy throne.

⁹ The princes of the peoples have gathered together
to the people of the God of Abraham;
for the shields of the earth belong to God;
he is greatly exalted.

Psalm 48

¹ Great is Yahweh and greatly to be praised,
in the city of our God on his holy mountain.

² Beautiful in elevation,
the joy of the whole earth,
is Mount Zion, on the sides of the north,
the city of the great King.

³ God has made himself known in her palaces as a refuge.

⁴ For, see, the kings assembled themselves;
they passed by together.

⁵ They saw it, then they were amazed;
they were dismayed, and they hurried away.

- ⁶ Trembling took hold of them there,
pain as when a woman is in labor.
- ⁷ With the east wind
you break the ships of Tarshish.
- ⁸ As we have heard,
so have we seen
in the city of Yahweh of hosts,
in the city of our God;
God will establish it
forever. Selah
- ⁹ We have thought about your covenant faithfulness, God,
in the middle of your temple.
- ¹⁰ As your name is, God,
so is your praise to the ends of the earth;
your right hand is full of righteousness.
- ¹¹ Let Mount Zion be glad,
let the daughters of Judah rejoice
because of your righteous decrees.
- ¹² Walk around Mount Zion, go round about her;
count her towers,
- ¹³ notice well her walls,
and look at her palaces
so that you may tell it to the next generation.
- ¹⁴ For this God is our God forever and ever;
he will be our guide to death.
-

Psalm 49

- ¹ Hear this, all you peoples;
give ear, all you inhabitants of the world,
- ² both low and high,
rich and poor together.
- ³ My mouth will speak wisdom
and the meditation of my heart will be of understanding.

- ⁴ I will incline my ear to a parable;
I will begin my parable with the harp.
- ⁵ Why should I fear the days of evil,
when iniquity surrounds me at my heels?
- ⁶ Why should I fear those who trust in their wealth
and boast about the amount of their riches?
- ⁷ It is certain that no one can redeem his brother
or give God a ransom for him,
- ⁸ For the redemption of one's life is costly,
and no one can pay what we owe.
- ⁹ No one can live forever
so that he would not see the pit.
- ¹⁰ For he will see decay. Wise men die;
the fool and the brute alike perish
and leave their wealth to others.
- ¹¹ Their inner thought is that their families will continue forever,
and the places where they live, to all generations;
they call their lands after their own names.
- ¹² But man, having wealth, does not remain alive;
he is like the wild animals that perish.
- ¹³ This, their way, is their folly;
yet after them, men approve of their sayings. Selah
- ¹⁴ Like sheep they are appointed for Sheol,
and death will be their shepherd.
The upright will rule over them in the morning,
and their bodies will be consumed in Sheol,
with no place for them to live.
- ¹⁵ But God will redeem my life from the power of Sheol;
he will receive me. Selah
- ¹⁶ Do not be afraid when one becomes rich,
and the glory of his house increases.
- ¹⁷ For when he dies he will take nothing away;
his glory will not go down after him.
- ¹⁸ He blessed his soul while he lived—
and men praise you when you live for yourself—

¹⁹ he will go to the generation of his fathers
and they will never see the light again.

²⁰ One who has wealth but no understanding
is like the animals that perish.

Psalm 50

¹ The Mighty One, God, Yahweh,
has spoken and called the earth
from the rising of the sun to its setting.

² Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,
God has shone.

³ Our God comes
and does not stay silent;
a fire devours before him,
and it is very stormy around him.

⁴ He calls to the heavens above
and to the earth so that he may judge his people:

⁵ "Gather my faithful ones together to me,
those who have made a covenant with me by sacrifice."

⁶ The heavens will declare his righteousness,
for God himself is judge. Selah

⁷ "Hear, my people, and I will speak, Israel,
and I will testify against you.
I am God, your God.

⁸ I will not reprove you for your sacrifices;
your burnt offerings are always before me.

⁹ I will take no bull out of your house,
or male goats out of your folds.

¹⁰ For every animal of the forest is mine,
and the cattle on a thousand hills.

¹¹ I know all the birds of the mountains,
and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

¹² If I were hungry, I would not tell you;
for the world is mine, and everything in it.

¹³ Will I eat the flesh of bulls

or drink the blood of goats?

¹⁴ Offer to God the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
and pay your vows to the Most High.

¹⁵ Call on me in the day of trouble;
I will rescue you, and you will glorify me."

¹⁶ But to the wicked God says,
"What have you to do with declaring my statutes,
that you have taken my covenant in your mouth,

¹⁷ since you hate instruction
and throw my words away?

¹⁸ When you see a thief, you agree with him;
you participate with those who commit adultery.

¹⁹ You give your mouth to evil,
and your tongue expresses deceit.

²⁰ You sit and speak against your brother;
you slander your own mother's son.

²¹ You have done these things, but I have kept silent,
so you thought that I was someone just like yourself.

But I will reprove you
and bring up, right before your eyes, all the things you have done.

²² Give this careful consideration, you who forget God,
otherwise I will tear you to pieces,
and there will be no one to come to help you!

²³ The one who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving praises me,
and to anyone who plans his path in the right way
I will show God's salvation."

Psalm 51

¹ Have mercy on me, God,
because of your covenant faithfulness;
for the sake of the multitude of your merciful actions,
blot out my transgressions.

² Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity
and cleanse me from my sin.

- ³ For I know my transgressions,
and my sin is always before me.
- ⁴ Against you, you only, I have sinned
and done what is evil in your sight;
you are justified when you speak;
you are blameless when you judge.
- ⁵ See, I was born in iniquity;
as soon as my mother conceived me, I was in sin.
- ⁶ See, you desire trustworthiness in my inner self;
and you teach me wisdom in the secret place within.
- ⁷ Purify me with hyssop, and I will be clean;
wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.
- ⁸ Make me hear joy and gladness
so that the bones that you have broken may rejoice.
- ⁹ Hide your face from my sins
and blot out all my iniquities.
- ¹⁰ Create in me a clean heart, God,
and renew a right spirit within me.
- ¹¹ Do not drive me away from your presence,
and do not take your holy Spirit from me.
- ¹² Restore to me the joy of your salvation,
and sustain me with a willing spirit.
- ¹³ Then will I teach transgressors your ways,
and sinners will be converted to you.
- ¹⁴ Forgive me for shedding blood,
God of my salvation,
and I will shout for the joy of your righteousness.
- ¹⁵ Lord, open my lips,
and my mouth will express your praise.
- ¹⁶ For you do not delight in sacrifice, or I would give it;
you have no pleasure in burnt offerings.
- ¹⁷ The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit.
You, God, will not despise a broken and a contrite heart.

- ¹⁸ Do good in your good pleasure to Zion;
rebuild the walls of Jerusalem.
- ¹⁹ Then will you delight in the sacrifices of righteousness,
in burnt offerings and whole burnt offerings;
then our people will offer bulls on your altar.
-

Psalm 52

- ¹ Why are you proud of making trouble, you mighty man?
The covenant faithfulness of God comes every day.
- ² Your tongue plans destruction
like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
- ³ You love evil more than good
and lying rather than speaking righteousness. Selah
- ⁴ You love all words that devour others,
you deceitful tongue.
- ⁵ God will surely destroy you forever;
he will take you up and pluck you out of your tent
and root you out of the land of the living. Selah
- ⁶ The righteous will also see it and fear;
they will laugh at him and say,
- ⁷ "See, this is a man who did not make God his refuge,
but he trusted in the abundance of his wealth,
and he was strong when he destroyed others."
- ⁸ But as for me, I am like a green olive tree in the house of God;
I will trust in the covenant faithfulness of God forever and ever.
- ⁹ I will give you thanks forever for what you have done.
I will wait for your name, because it is good,
in the presence of your faithful ones.
-

Psalm 53

- ¹ A fool says in his heart,
"There is no God."
They are corrupt and have done abominable iniquity;
there is no one who does good.

- ² God looks down from heaven
on the children of mankind
to see if there are any who understand,
who seek after him.
- ³ They have all turned away. Together they have become corrupt.
There is not one who does good,
not even one.
- ⁴ Do those who behave wickedly have no understanding—
those who devour my people as if they were eating bread
and they do not call on God?
- ⁵ There they are, in great fear,
where there was nothing to cause them to be afraid;
for God will scatter the bones of those who encamp against you;
you put them to shame,
for God has rejected them.
- ⁶ Oh, that the salvation of Israel would come from Zion!
When God brings back his people from the captivity,
then Jacob will rejoice and Israel will be glad!
-

Psalm 54

- ¹ Save me, God, by your name,
and judge me in your might.
- ² Hear my prayer, God;
give ear to the words of my mouth.
- ³ For strangers have risen up against me,
and ruthless men have sought after my life;
they have not set God before them. Selah
- ⁴ See, God is my helper;
the Lord is the one who upholds me.
- ⁵ He will repay my enemies with evil;
in your faithfulness, destroy them!
- ⁶ I will sacrifice to you with a freewill offering;
I will give thanks to your name, Yahweh, for it is good.

⁷ For he has rescued me from every trouble;
my eye has looked in triumph on my enemies.

Psalm 55

¹ Give ear to my prayer, God;
and do not hide yourself from my plea.

² Pay attention to me and answer me;
I am restless in my troubles

³ because of the voice of my enemies,
because of the oppression of the wicked;
for they bring trouble on me,
they are hostile to me with wickedness and anger.

⁴ My heart trembles within me,
and the terrors of death have fallen on me.

⁵ Fear and trembling have come on me,
and horror has overwhelmed me.

⁶ I said, "Oh, if only I had wings like a dove!
Then would I fly away and be at rest.

⁷ See, then I would wander far away;
I would stay in the wilderness. Selah

⁸ I would hurry to a shelter
from the stormy wind and tempest."

⁹ Destroy, Lord, and divide their tongue;
for I see violence and strife in the city.

¹⁰ Day and night they go about on its walls;
wickedness and trouble are in the middle of it.

¹¹ Wickedness is in the middle of it;
oppression and deceit do not leave its streets.

¹² For it was not an enemy who rebuked me,
then I could have borne it;
neither was it he who hated me who raised himself up against me,
then I would have hidden myself from him.

¹³ But it was you, a man equal to myself,
my companion and my close friend.

- ¹⁴ We had sweet fellowship together;
we walked in the house of God with the throng.
- ¹⁵ Let death come deceitfully on them;
let them go down alive to Sheol,
for wickedness is where they live, right among them.
- ¹⁶ As for me, I will call on God,
and Yahweh will save me.
- ¹⁷ In the evening, morning, and at noonday I complain and moan;
he will hear my voice.
- ¹⁸ He will safely rescue my life from the battle that was against me,
for those who fought against me were many.
- ¹⁹ God, the one who rules from eternity,
will hear them and humiliate them. Selah
- They never change,
and they do not fear God.
- ²⁰ My friend has raised his hands against those who were at peace with him;
he has not respected the covenant that he had.
- ²¹ His mouth was smooth as butter,
but his heart was hostile;
his words were softer than oil,
yet they were actually drawn swords.
- ²² Place your burdens on Yahweh,
and he will sustain you;
he will never allow a righteous person to totter.
- ²³ But you, God, will bring the wicked down into the pit of destruction;
men of bloodshed and deceit will not live even half as long as others,
but I will trust in you.

Psalm 56

- ¹ Be merciful to me, God,
for men are attacking me!
All the day long those who fight me oppress me.
- ² My enemies trample me all day long;

for there are many who arrogantly fight against me.

³ When I am afraid,

I will put my trust in you.

⁴ In God, whose word I praise—

in God I have put my trust; I will not be afraid;
what can mere man do to me?

⁵ All the day long they twist my words;

all their thoughts are against me for evil.

⁶ They gather themselves together, they hide themselves,

and they mark my steps,
just as they have waited for my life.

⁷ Do not let them escape doing iniquity.

Bring down the peoples in your anger, God.

⁸ You number my wanderings

and put my tears into your bottle;
are they not in your book?

⁹ Then my enemies will turn back on the day that I call to you;

this I know, that God is for me.

¹⁰ In God—whose word I praise,

in Yahweh—whose word I praise,

¹¹ in God I trust,

I will not be afraid.

What can anyone do to me?

¹² The duty to fulfill my vows to you is on me, God;

I will give thank offerings to you.

¹³ For you have rescued my life from death;

you have kept my feet from stumbling,

so that I may walk before God

in the light of the living.

Psalm 57

¹ Be merciful to me, God, be merciful to me,

for I take refuge in you until these troubles are over.
I stay under your wings for protection
until this destruction is over.

² I will cry to God Most High,
to God, who does all things for me.

³ He will send help from heaven and save me,
he rebukes those who hotly pursue me. Selah
God will send me his steadfast love and his faithfulness.

⁴ My life is among lions;
I am among those who are ready to devour me.
I am among people whose teeth are spears and arrows,
and whose tongues are sharp swords.

⁵ Be exalted, God, above the heavens;
let your glory be above all the earth.

⁶ They spread out a net for my feet;
I was bowed down.
They dug a pit in front of me.
They themselves have fallen into the middle of it! Selah

⁷ My heart is fixed, God, my heart is fixed;
I will sing, yes, I will sing praises.

⁸ Wake up, my glory!
Wake up, lute and harp!
I will wake up the dawn!

⁹ I will give thanks to you, Lord, among the peoples;
I will sing praises to you among the nations.

¹⁰ For great is your unfailing love, reaching to the heavens;
and your faithfulness to the clouds.

¹¹ Be exalted, God, above the heavens;
may your glory be exalted over all the earth.

- ¹ Do you rulers speak righteousness?
Do you judge uprightly, you people?
- ² No, you commit wickedness in your heart;
you distribute violence throughout the land with your hands.
- ³ The wicked go astray even when they are in the womb;
they go astray from birth, speaking lies.
- ⁴ Their poison is like a snake's poison;
they are like a deaf asp that stops up its ears,
- ⁵ that pays no attention to the voice of charmers,
no matter how skillful they are.
- ⁶ Shatter their teeth in their mouths, God;
break out the great teeth of the young lions, Yahweh.
- ⁷ Let them melt away as water that runs off;
when they shoot their arrows, let them be as though they had no points.
- ⁸ Let them be like a snail that melts and passes away,
like the untimely born child of a woman that never sees the sunlight.
- ⁹ Before your pots can feel the thorn's burning heat,
he will take them away with a whirlwind,
the green thorns and the burning thorns alike.
- ¹⁰ The righteous will rejoice when he sees God's vengeance;
he will wash his feet in the blood of the wicked,
- ¹¹ so that men will say,
"Truly, there is a reward for the righteous person;
truly there is a God who judges the earth."

Psalm 59

- ¹ Rescue me from my enemies, my God;
set me on high away from those who rise up against me.
- ² Keep me safe from those who behave wickedly,
and save me from men of bloodshed.
- ³ For, see, they wait in ambush to take my life.
The powerful men gather themselves together against me,
but not because of my transgression or my sin, Yahweh.

- ⁴ For no guilt of mine they prepare to run at me;
awake and help me and see.
- ⁵ You, Yahweh God of hosts,
the God of Israel,
arise and punish all the nations;
do not be merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah
- ⁶ They return at evening, they howl like dogs
and go around the city.
- ⁷ See, they belch out with their mouths;
swords are in their lips,
for they say, "Who hears us?"
- ⁸ But you, Yahweh, laugh at them;
you mock at all the nations.
- ⁹ God, my strength, I will pay attention to you;
you are my high tower.
- ¹⁰ My God will meet me with his covenant faithfulness;
God will let me see my desire on my enemies.
- ¹¹ Do not kill them,
or my people will forget.
Scatter them by your power and make them fall,
Lord our shield.
- ¹² For the sins of their mouths and the words of their lips,
let them be captured in their pride,
and for the curses and lies that they express.
- ¹³ Consume them in wrath,
consume them so that they will be no more;
let them know that God rules in Jacob
and to the ends of the earth. Selah
- ¹⁴ At evening they return,
howling like dogs going around the city.
- ¹⁵ They wander about looking for food
and they growl like a dog if they are not satisfied.
- ¹⁶ But I will sing about your strength,
and in the morning I will praise your steadfast love!

For you have been my high tower
and a refuge in the day of my distress.

¹⁷ To you, my strength, I will sing praises;
for God is my high tower, the God of covenant faithfulness.

Psalm 60

¹ God, you have rejected us; you have broken through our defenses;
you have been angry; restore us again.

² You have made the land tremble; you have torn it apart;
heal its cracks, for it is shaking.

³ You have made your people see difficult things;
you have made us drink the wine of staggering.

⁴ For those who honor you,
you have set up a banner
to be displayed against those who carry the bow. Selah

⁵ So that those you love may be rescued,
rescue us with your right hand and answer me.

⁶ God has spoken in his holiness, "I will rejoice;
I will divide Shechem
and apportion out the Valley of Sukkoth.

⁷ Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is my helmet;
Judah is my scepter.

⁸ Moab is my washbasin;
over Edom I will throw my sandal;
I will shout in triumph because of Philistia."

⁹ Who will bring me into the strong city?
Who will lead me to Edom?

¹⁰ But you, God, have you not rejected us?
You do not go into battle with our army.

¹¹ Give us help against the enemy,
for man's help is futile.

¹² We will triumph with God's help;
he will trample down our enemies.

Psalm 61

- ¹ Hear my cry, God;
attend to my prayer.
 - ² From the ends of the earth will I call to you when my heart is faint;
lead me to the rock that is higher than I.
 - ³ For you have been a refuge for me,
a strong tower from the enemy.
 - ⁴ Let me live in your tabernacle forever!
Let me take refuge under the shelter of your wings. Selah
 - ⁵ For you, God, have heard my vows,
you have given me the inheritance of those who honor your name.
 - ⁶ You will prolong the king's life;
his years will be like many generations.
 - ⁷ He will reign before God forever;
appoint your steadfast love and faithfulness to protect him.
 - ⁸ I will sing praise to your name forever
so that I may perform my vows every day. 2
-

Psalm 62

- ¹ I wait in silence for God alone;
my salvation comes from him.
- ² He alone is my rock and my salvation;
he is my high tower;
I will not be greatly moved.
- ³ How long, all of you, will you attack a man,
that you may murder him,
like a leaning wall or a shaky fence?
- ⁴ They consult with him
only to bring him down from his honorable position;
they love to tell lies;
they bless him with their mouths,
but in their hearts they curse him. Selah

- ⁵ I wait in silence for God alone;
for my hope is set on him.
- ⁶ He alone is my rock and my salvation;
he is my high tower; I will not be moved.
- ⁷ With God is my salvation and my glory;
the rock of my strength and my refuge are in God.
- ⁸ Trust in him at all times, you people;
pour out your heart before him;
God is a refuge for us. Selah
- ⁹ Surely men of low standing are vanity,
and men of high standing are a lie;
they will weigh lightly in the scales;
weighed together, they are lighter than nothing.
- ¹⁰ Do not trust in oppression or robbery;
and do not hope uselessly in riches,
for they will bear no fruit;
do not fix your heart on them.
- ¹¹ God has spoken once,
twice have I heard this:
power belongs to God.
- ¹² Also to you, Lord, belongs covenant faithfulness,
for you pay back every person for what he has done.
-

Psalm 63

- ¹ God, you are my God!
I earnestly search for you,
my soul thirsts for you,
and my flesh longs for you,
in a dry and weary land
where there is no water.
- ² So I have looked on you in the sanctuary,
to see your power and your glory.
- ³ Because your covenant faithfulness is better than life,
my lips will praise you.

- ⁴ So I will bless you while I live;
I will lift up my hands in your name.
- ⁵ It will be as if I ate a meal of marrow and fatness;
with joyful lips my mouth will praise you,
- ⁶ when I think about you on my bed
and meditate on you in the night watches.
- ⁷ For you have been my help,
and in the shadow of your wings I rejoice.
- ⁸ I cling to you;
your right hand supports me.
- ⁹ But those who seek to destroy my life
will go down into the lowest parts of the earth;
- ¹⁰ they will be given over to those whose hands use the sword,
and they will become food for the jackals.
- ¹¹ But the king will rejoice in God;
everyone who swears by him will be proud of him,
but the mouth of those who speak lies will be stopped up.
-

Psalm 64

- ¹ Hear my voice, God, listen to my complaint;
preserve my life from fear of my enemies.
- ² Hide me from the secret plotting of evildoers,
from the commotion of those who behave wickedly.
- ³ They have sharpened their tongues like swords;
they have aimed their arrows, bitter words,
- ⁴ so that they may shoot from secret places at someone who is innocent;
suddenly they shoot at him and fear nothing.
- ⁵ They encourage themselves in an evil plan;
they consult privately together in order to set traps;
they say, "Who will see us?"
- ⁶ They invent injustices;
"We have finished," they say, "a careful plan."
The inner thoughts and hearts of man are deep.

- ⁷ But God will shoot them;
suddenly they will be wounded with his arrows.
- ⁸ They will be made to stumble, since their own tongues are against them;
all who see them will wag their heads.
- ⁹ All people will fear
and will declare God's deeds.
They will wisely think about what he has done.
- ¹⁰ The righteous will be glad about Yahweh and will take refuge in him;
all the upright in heart will take pride in him.
-

Psalm 65

- ¹ For you, God in Zion, our praise waits;
our vows will be carried out to you.
- ² You who hear prayer,
to you all flesh will come.
- ³ Iniquities prevail against us;
as for our transgressions, you will forgive them.
- ⁴ Blessed is the man whom you choose to bring near to you
so that he may live in your courts.
We will be satisfied with the goodness of your house,
your holy temple.
- ⁵ In righteousness you will answer us by doing awesome deeds,
God of our salvation;
you who are hope of all the ends of the earth
and of those who are far across the sea.
- ⁶ For it is you who made the mountains firm,
you who are girded with strength.
- ⁷ It is you who quiet the roaring of the seas,
the roaring of their waves,
and the commotion of the peoples.
- ⁸ Those who live in the uttermost parts of the earth
are afraid of the evidence of your deeds;
you make the east and the west rejoice.

- ⁹ You come to help the earth; you water it;
 you greatly enrich it;
 the river of God is full of water;
 you provide mankind grain when you have prepared the earth.
- ¹⁰ You water its furrows abundantly;
 you settle down the furrows' ridges;
 you make them soft with rain showers;
 you bless the sprouts between them.
- ¹¹ You crown the year with your goodness,
 and your wagon tracks overflow with abundance.
- ¹² The pastures in the wilderness drip with dew,
 and the hills are girded with joy.
- ¹³ The pastures are clothed with flocks;
 the valleys also are covered over with grain;
 they shout for joy, and they sing.
-

Psalm 66

- ¹ Shout out loud to God, all the earth;
² Sing out the glory of his name;
 make his praise glorious.
- ³ Say to God, "How terrifying are your deeds!
 By the greatness of your power
 your enemies will submit to you.
- ⁴ All the earth will worship you
 and will sing to you;
 they will sing praises to your name." Selah
- ⁵ Come and see the works of God;
 he is fearsome in his deeds toward the sons of mankind.
- ⁶ He turned the sea into dry land;
 they went through the river on foot;
 there we rejoiced in him.
- ⁷ He rules forever by his might;
 his eyes observe the nations;
 let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah
- ⁸ Give blessing to God, you people,

let the sound of his praise be heard.

⁹ He keeps us among the living,
and he does not permit our feet to slip.

¹⁰ For you, God, have tested us;
you have tested us as silver is tested.

¹¹ You brought us into a net;
you laid a heavy burden on our backs.

¹² You made people ride over our heads;
we went through fire and water,
but you brought us out into a spacious place.

¹³ I will come into your house with burnt offerings;
I will pay you my vows

¹⁴ which my lips promised
and my mouth spoke when I was in distress.

¹⁵ I will offer to you burnt offerings of fat animals
with the sweet aroma of rams;
I will offer bulls and goats. Selah

¹⁶ Come and listen, all you who fear God,
and I will declare what he has done for my soul.

¹⁷ I cried to him with my mouth,
and he was praised with my tongue.

¹⁸ If I had seen wickedness within my heart,
the Lord would not have listened to me.

¹⁹ But God has truly heard;
he has paid attention to the voice of my prayer.

²⁰ Blessed be God,
who has not turned away my prayer
or his covenant faithfulness from me.

Psalm 67

¹ May God be merciful to us and bless us
and cause his face to shine on us Selah

² so that your ways may be known on earth,
your salvation among all nations.

- ³ Let the peoples praise you, God;
let all the peoples praise you.
- ⁴ Oh, let the nations be glad and sing for joy,
for you will judge the peoples with justice
and govern the nations on earth. Selah
- ⁵ Let the peoples praise you, God;
let all the peoples praise you.
- ⁶ The earth has yielded its produce
and God, our God, has blessed us.
- ⁷ God has blessed us,
and all the ends of the earth honor him.
-

Psalm 68

- ¹ Let God arise; let his enemies be scattered;
let those also who hate him flee before him.
- ² As smoke is driven away, so drive them away;
as wax melts before the fire,
so let the wicked perish in the presence of God.
- ³ But let the righteous be glad;
let them rejoice before God;
may they rejoice with gladness.
- ⁴ Sing to God! Sing praises to his name!
Praise the one who rides through the plains of the Jordan River valley!
Yah is his name! Rejoice before him! [\[1\]](#)
- ⁵ A Father of the fatherless, a judge of the widows,
is God in the holy place where he lives.
- ⁶ God puts the lonely into families;
he brings out the prisoners with singing;
but the rebellious live in a parched land.
- ⁷ God, when you went out before your people,
when you marched through the wilderness, Selah
- ⁸ the earth trembled;
the heavens also dropped rain in God's presence,
in the presence of God when he came to Sinai, in the presence of God, the God of

Israel.

- ⁹ You, God, sent a plentiful rain;
you strengthened your inheritance when it was weary.
- ¹⁰ Your people lived in it;
You, God, gave from your goodness to the poor.
- ¹¹ The Lord gave the word,
and those who announced them were a great army.
- ¹² Kings of armies flee, they flee,
and the women waiting at home divide the plunder:
- ¹³ the wings of a dove are covered with silver,
its feathers with shining gold.
Yet some of you people lie down among the sheepfolds.
- ¹⁴ The Almighty scattered kings there,
it was as when it snowed on Mount Zalmon.
- ¹⁵ A mighty mountain is the hill country of Bashan;
a high mountain is the hill country of Bashan.
- ¹⁶ Why do you look in envy, you high hill country,
at the mountain which God desires for the place he will live?
Indeed, Yahweh will live in it forever.
- ¹⁷ The chariots of God are twenty thousand,
thousands upon thousands;
the Lord is among them in the holy place, as at Sinai.
- ¹⁸ You have ascended on high;
you have led away captives;
you have received gifts from among men,
even from the rebellious,
so that Yah, God, might live there. [\[2\]](#)
- ¹⁹ Blessed be the Lord, who daily bears our burdens,
the God who is our salvation. Selah
- ²⁰ Our God is a God who saves;
Yahweh the Lord is the one who is able to rescue us from death.
- ²¹ But God will strike through the heads of his enemies,
through the hairy scalps of those who walk in offenses against him.
- ²² The Lord said, "I will bring my enemies back from Bashan;
I will bring them back from the depths of the sea

- 23 so that you may crush your enemies, dipping your foot in blood,
and so that the tongues of your dogs may have their share from your enemies."
- 24 They have seen your processions, God,
the processions of my God, my King, into the holy place.
- 25 The singers went first, the minstrels followed after,
and in the middle were the unmarried girls playing tambourines.
- 26 Bless God in the assemblies;
praise Yahweh, you who are from the fountain ^[3] of Israel.
- 27 There is Benjamin, the smallest tribe, ruling them,
then the leaders of Judah and their multitudes,
the leaders of Zebulun and the leaders of Naphtali.
- 28 Your God, Israel, has decreed your strength;
reveal to us your power, God, as you have revealed it in times past.
- 29 Reveal your power to us from your temple at Jerusalem,
where kings bring tribute to you.
- 30 Rebuke the wild beasts in the reeds,
against the peoples, that multitude of bulls and calves.
Humiliate them and make them bring you silver;
scatter the peoples who love to wage war.
- 31 Princes will come out of Egypt;
Cush will hurry to reach out with her hands to God.
- 32 Sing to God, you kingdoms of the earth. Selah
Sing praises to the Lord,
- 33 to him who rides on the heaven of heavens, which exist from ancient times;
see, he lifts up his voice with power.
- 34 Ascribe strength to God;
his majesty is over Israel,
and his strength is in the skies.
- 35 God, you are fearsome in your holy place;
the God of Israel—he gives strength and power to his people.
Blessed be God.

Footnotes

68:4 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

68:18 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

68:26 ^[3]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text can be read either as

Psalm 69

- ¹ Save me, God;
for the waters have put my life in danger.
- ² I sink in deep mire, where there is no place to stand;
I have come into deep waters, where the floods flow over me.
- ³ I am weary with my crying; my throat is dry;
my eyes fail while I wait for my God.
- ⁴ Those who hate me without a cause
are more than the hairs on my head;
those who would cut me off,
being my enemies for wrong reasons, are mighty;
what I did not steal,
I have to give back.
- ⁵ God, you know my foolishness,
and my sins are not hidden from you.
- ⁶ Let not those who hope in you be put to shame because of me,
Lord Yahweh of hosts;
let not those who seek you be brought to dishonor because of me,
God of Israel.
- ⁷ For your sake I have borne rebuke;
shame has covered my face.
- ⁸ I have become a stranger to my brothers,
an alien to my mother's children.
- ⁹ For the zeal of your house has eaten me up,
and the rebukes of those who rebuke you have fallen on me.
- ¹⁰ When I weep and fast,
I must endure scorn.
- ¹¹ When I put on sackcloth,
I became a byword to them.
- ¹² Those who sit in the city gate talk about me;
I am a song of drunkards.
- ¹³ But as for me, my prayer is to you, Yahweh,

at a time that you will accept;
answer me in the trustworthiness of your salvation.

¹⁴ Pull me out of the mire,
and do not let me sink;

let me be taken away from those who hate me
and rescued out of the deep waters.

¹⁵ Do not let the floods of water overwhelm me,
neither let the deep swallow me up.
Do not let the pit shut its mouth on me.

¹⁶ Answer me, Yahweh, for your covenant faithfulness is good;
because your mercies for me are many, turn to me.

¹⁷ Do not hide your face from your servant,
for I am in distress; answer me quickly.

¹⁸ Come to me and redeem me.
Because of my enemies, ransom me.

¹⁹ You know my rebuke, my shame, and my dishonor;
my adversaries are all before you.

²⁰ Rebuke has broken my heart;
I am full of heaviness;
I looked for someone to take pity, but there was none;
I looked for comforters, but I found none.

²¹ They gave me poison for my food;
in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

²² Let their table before them become a snare;
when they think they are in safety, let it become a trap.

²³ Let their eyes be darkened so that they cannot see;
and always make their loins shake.

²⁴ Pour out your indignation on them,
and let your raging anger overtake them.

²⁵ Let their encampment be a desolation;
let no one live in their tents.

²⁶ For they persecuted the one you struck down.
They repeated the account of the pain of those you have wounded.

²⁷ Accuse them of having committed iniquity after iniquity;
do not let them come into your righteous victory.

- ²⁸ Let them be blotted out of the Book of Life
and not be written down along with the righteous.
- ²⁹ But I am poor and in pain;
let your salvation, God, set me up on high.
- ³⁰ I will praise the name of God with a song
and will exalt him with thanksgiving.
- ³¹ That will please Yahweh better than an ox
or a bull that has horns and hooves.
- ³² The meek have seen it and are glad;
you who seek after God, let your hearts live.
- ³³ For Yahweh hears the needy
and does not despise his prisoners.
- ³⁴ Let heaven and earth praise him,
the seas and everything that moves in them.
- ³⁵ For God will save Zion and will rebuild the cities of Judah;
the people will live there and have it as a possession.
- ³⁶ His servants' descendants will inherit it;
and those who love his name will live there.
-

Psalm 70

- ¹ Save me, God!
Yahweh, come quickly and help me.
- ² Let those who try to take my life
be ashamed and humiliated;
let them be turned back and brought to dishonor,
those who take pleasure in my pain.
- ³ Let them be turned back because of their shame,
those who say, "Aha, aha."
- ⁴ Let all those who seek you
rejoice and be glad in you;
let those who love your salvation always say,
"May God be praised."

⁵ But I am poor and needy;
 hurry to me, God;
 you are my help and you rescue me.
 Yahweh, do not delay.

Psalm 71

¹ In you, Yahweh, I take refuge;
 let me never be put to shame.

² Rescue me and make me safe in your righteousness;
 turn your ear to me and save me.

³ Be to me a rock for refuge
 where I may always go;
 you have given a command to save me,
 for you are my rock and my fortress.

⁴ Rescue me, my God, out of the hand of the wicked,
 out of the hand of the unrighteous and ruthless.

⁵ For you are my hope, Lord Yahweh.
 I have trusted in you ever since I was a child.

⁶ By you I have been supported from the womb;
 you are he who took me out of my mother's belly;
 my praise will be always about you.

⁷ I am a marvel to many people;
 you are my strong refuge.

⁸ My mouth will be filled with your praise,
 all the day with your honor.

⁹ Do not throw me away in my time of old age;
 do not abandon me when my strength fails.

¹⁰ For my enemies are talking about me;
 those who watch for my life are plotting together.

¹¹ They say, "God has abandoned him;
 pursue and take him,
 for there is no one to save him."

¹² God, do not be far from me;
 my God, hurry to help me.

¹³ Let them be put to shame and destroyed,

those who are hostile to my life;
let them be covered with rebuke and dishonor,
those who seek my hurt.

¹⁴ But I will always hope in you
and will praise you more and more.

¹⁵ My mouth will tell about your righteousness
and your salvation all the day,
although I cannot understand it.

¹⁶ I will come with the mighty acts of the Lord Yahweh;
I will make mention of your righteousness, yours alone.

¹⁷ God, you have taught me from my youth;
even now I declare your wonderful deeds.

¹⁸ Indeed, even when I am old and gray-headed, God,
do not abandon me,
as I have been declaring your strength to the next generation,
your power to everyone who is to come.

¹⁹ Your righteousness also, God, is very high;
you who have done great things,
God, who is like you?

²⁰ You who made me see many troubles
will revive us again
and will bring us up again
from the depths of the earth.

²¹ May you increase my honor;
turn again and comfort me.

²² I will also give thanks to you with the harp
for your trustworthiness, my God;
to you I will sing praises with the harp,
Holy One of Israel.

²³ My lips will shout for joy when I sing praises to you—
even my soul, which you have redeemed.

²⁴ My tongue will also talk about your righteousness
all day long;
for they have been put to shame and are confused,
those who sought my hurt.

Psalm 72

- ¹ Give the king your righteous decrees, God,
your righteousness to the king's son.
- ² May he judge your people with righteousness
and your poor with justice.
- ³ May the mountains produce peace for the people;
may the hills produce righteousness.
- ⁴ May he judge the poor of the people;
may he save the children of the needy
and break in pieces the oppressor.
- ⁵ May they honor you while the sun endures,
and as long as the moon lasts throughout all generations.
- ⁶ May he come down like rain on the mown grass,
like showers that water the earth.
- ⁷ May the righteous flourish in his days,
and may there be an abundance of peace till the moon is no more.
- ⁸ May he have dominion from sea to sea,
and from the River to the ends of the earth.
- ⁹ May those who live in the wilderness bow down before him;
may his enemies lick the dust.
- ¹⁰ May the kings of Tarshish and of the islands render tribute;
may the kings of Sheba and Seba offer gifts.
- ¹¹ Indeed, may all kings fall down before him;
may all nations serve him.
- ¹² For he helps the needy person who cries out
and the poor person who has no other helper.
- ¹³ He has pity on the poor and needy,
and he saves the lives of needy people.
- ¹⁴ He redeems their lives from oppression and violence,
and their blood is precious in his sight.
- ¹⁵ May he live!
May the gold of Sheba be given to him.
May people always pray for him;

may God bless him all day long.

¹⁶ May there be abundance of grain in the land;
on the mountaintops may their crops wave.
May the fruit of it be like Lebanon;
may the people flourish in the cities like the grass of the field.

¹⁷ May his name endure forever;
may his name continue as long as the sun;
may people be blessed in him;
may all nations call him blessed.

¹⁸ May Yahweh God, the God of Israel, be blessed,
who alone does wonderful things.

¹⁹ May his glorious name be blessed forever,
and may the whole earth be filled with his glory.
Amen and Amen.

²⁰ The prayers of David son of Jesse are finished.

Psalm 73

¹ Surely God is good to Israel,
to those with a pure heart.

² But as for me, my feet almost slipped;
my feet almost slipped out from under me

³ because I was envious of the arrogant
when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

⁴ For they have no pain until their death,
but they are strong and well fed.

⁵ They are not in trouble like other men;
they are not afflicted like other men.

⁶ Pride adorns them like a necklace around their neck;
violence clothes them like a robe.

⁷ Out of such blindness comes sin;
evil thoughts pass through their hearts.

⁸ They mock and speak wickedly;
in their arrogance they threaten oppression.

- ⁹ They set their mouth against the heavens,
and their tongues march through the earth.
- ¹⁰ Therefore his people turn to them
and abundant waters are drained out.
- ¹¹ They say, "How does God know?
Is there knowledge with the Most High?"
- ¹² Take notice: these people are wicked;
they are always at ease, becoming richer and richer.
- ¹³ Surely it is in vain that I have guarded my heart
and washed my hands in innocence.
- ¹⁴ For all the day long I have been afflicted
and disciplined every morning.
- ¹⁵ If I had said, "I will say these things,"
then I would have betrayed this generation of your children.
- ¹⁶ Though I tried to understand these things,
it was too difficult for me.
- ¹⁷ Then I went into God's sanctuary
and came to understand their fate.
- ¹⁸ Surely you put them in slippery places;
you bring them down to ruin.
- ¹⁹ How they become a wilderness in a moment!
They come to an end and are finished in awful terrors.
- ²⁰ They are like a dream after one wakes up;
Lord, when you arise,
you will despise their image.
- ²¹ For my heart was embittered,
and I was deeply wounded.
- ²² I was ignorant and lacked insight;
I was like a senseless animal before you.
- ²³ Yet I am always with you;
you hold my right hand.

- ²⁴ You will guide me with your advice
and afterward receive me to glory.
- ²⁵ Whom have I in heaven but you?
There is no one on earth that I desire but you.
- ²⁶ My flesh and my heart grow weak,
but God is the strength of my heart
and my portion forever.
- ²⁷ Those who are far from you will perish;
you will destroy all those who are unfaithful to you.
- ²⁸ But as for me, all I need to do is to approach God.
I have made the Lord Yahweh my refuge.
I will declare all your deeds.
-

Psalm 74

- ¹ God, why have you rejected us forever?
Why does your anger burn against the sheep of your pasture?
- ² Call to mind your people, whom you purchased in ancient times,
the tribe whom you have redeemed to be your own heritage,
and Mount Zion, where you live.
- ³ Come look at the everlasting ruins,
all the damage that the enemy has done in the holy place.
- ⁴ Your adversaries roared in the middle of your appointed place;
they set up their battle flags.
- ⁵ They hacked away with axes
as in a thick forest.
- ⁶ They smashed and broke down all the engravings;
they broke them with axes and hammers.
- ⁷ They set your sanctuary on fire, knocking it to the ground;
they desecrated the dwelling place of your name.
- ⁸ They said in their hearts, "We will destroy them all."
They burned up all the meeting places of God in the land.
- ⁹ We do not see any more signs;
there is no prophet any more,
and no one among us knows how long this will last.

- ¹⁰ How long, God, will the enemy throw insults at you?
Will the enemy blaspheme your name forever?
- ¹¹ Why do you hold back your hand, your right hand?
Take your right hand from your garment and destroy them.
- ¹² Yet God has been my king from ancient times,
bringing salvation on the earth.
- ¹³ You divided the sea by your strength;
you smashed the heads of the sea monsters in the waters.
- ¹⁴ You crushed the heads of leviathan;
you fed him to those living in the wilderness.
- ¹⁵ You broke open springs and streams;
you dried up flowing rivers.
- ¹⁶ The day is yours, and the night is yours also;
you set the light and the sun in place.
- ¹⁷ You have set all the borders of the earth;
you have made summer and winter.
- ¹⁸ Call to mind how the enemy hurled insults at you, Yahweh,
and that a foolish people has blasphemed your name.
- ¹⁹ Do not give the life of your dove to a wild animal.
Do not forget forever the life of your oppressed people.
- ²⁰ Remember your covenant,
for the dark regions of the land are full of places of violence.
- ²¹ Do not let the oppressed be turned back in shame;
let the poor and oppressed praise your name.
- ²² Arise, God; plead your own cause;
call to mind how fools mock you all day long.
- ²³ Do not forget the voice of your adversaries
or the uproar of those who continually defy you.
-

Psalm 75

- ¹ We give thanks to you, God;
we give thanks, for your name is near;
people tell of your wondrous works.

- ² At the appointed time
I will judge fairly.
- ³ Though the earth and all the inhabitants shake in fear,
I make steady the earth's pillars. Selah
- ⁴ I said to the arrogant, "Do not be arrogant,"
and to the wicked, "Do not lift up the horn.
- ⁵ Do not lift up your horn to the heights;
do not speak with an arrogant neck."
- ⁶ It is not from the east or from the west,
and it is not from the wilderness that lifting up comes.
- ⁷ But God is the judge;
he brings down and he lifts up.
- ⁸ For Yahweh holds in his hand a cup of foaming wine,
which is mixed with spices, and pours it out.
Surely all the wicked of the earth
will drink it to the last drop.
- ⁹ But I will continually tell what you have done;
I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
- ¹⁰ He says, "I will cut off all the horns of the wicked,
but the horns of the righteous will be raised up."
-

Psalm 76

- ¹ God has made himself known in Judah;
his name is great in Israel.
- ² His tent is in Salem;
his dwelling place is in Zion.
- ³ There he broke the arrows of the bow,
the shield, the sword, and the other weapons of war. Selah
- ⁴ You shine brightly and are majestic
as you descend from the mountains, where you killed your victims.
- ⁵ The brave of heart were plundered;
they fell asleep.
All the warriors were helpless.
- ⁶ At your rebuke, God of Jacob,

both charioteer and horse fell asleep.

- ⁷ You, yes you, are to be feared;
who can stand in your sight when you are angry?
 - ⁸ From heaven you made your judgment heard;
the earth was afraid and silent
 - ⁹ when you, God, arose to execute judgment
and to save all the oppressed of the earth. Selah
 - ¹⁰ Surely your angry judgment against humanity will bring you praise;
you gird yourself with the remnant of your anger.
 - ¹¹ Make vows to Yahweh your God and keep them.
May all who surround him bring tribute to him who is to be feared.
 - ¹² He cuts off the spirit of the princes;
he is feared by the kings of the earth.
-

Psalm 77

- ¹ I will call with my voice to God;
I will call out with my voice to God,
and my God will give ear to me.
- ² In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord;
at night I stretched my hands out, and they would not become tired.
My soul refused to be comforted.
- ³ I thought of God as I groaned;
I thought about him as I grew faint. Selah
- ⁴ You held my eyes open;
I was too troubled to speak.
- ⁵ I thought about the days of old,
about years long past.
- ⁶ During the night I called to mind the song I once sang.
I thought carefully
and tried to understand what had happened.
- ⁷ Will the Lord reject me forever?
Will he never again show me favor?
- ⁸ Was his covenant faithfulness gone forever?

- Had his promise failed forever?
- ⁹ Had God forgotten to be gracious?
Had his anger shut off his compassion? Selah
- ¹⁰ I said, "This is my sorrow:
the changing of the right hand of the Most High toward us."
- ¹¹ But I will remember the deeds of Yah; ^[1]
I will remember your miracles of long ago.
- ¹² I will ponder all your deeds
and will reflect on them.
- ¹³ Your way, God, is holy;
what god compares to our great God?
- ¹⁴ You are the God who does wonders;
you have revealed your strength among the peoples.
- ¹⁵ You gave your people victory by your great power—
the descendants of Jacob and Joseph. Selah
- ¹⁶ The waters saw you, God;
the waters saw you, and they were afraid;
the depths trembled.
- ¹⁷ The clouds poured down water;
the cloudy skies gave voice;
your arrows flew about.
- ¹⁸ Your thunderous voice was heard in the wind;
the lightning lit up the world;
the earth trembled and shook.
- ¹⁹ Your path went through the sea
and your way through the surging waters,
but your footprints were not seen.
- ²⁰ You led your people like a flock
by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Footnotes

77:11 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

- ¹ Hear my teaching, my people,
listen to the words of my mouth.
- ² I will open my mouth in parables;
I will sing about hidden things about the past.
- ³ These are things that we have heard and learned,
things that our ancestors have told us.
- ⁴ We will not keep them from their descendants.
We will tell the next generation
about the praiseworthy deeds of Yahweh,
his strength, and the wonders that he has done.
- ⁵ For he established covenant decrees in Jacob
and appointed a law in Israel.
He commanded our ancestors
that they were to teach them to their children.
- ⁶ He commanded this so that the generation to come might know his decrees,
the children not yet born,
who should tell them in turn to their own children.
- ⁷ Then they would place their hope in God
and not forget his deeds
but keep his commandments.
- ⁸ Then they would not be like their ancestors,
who were a stubborn and rebellious generation,
a generation whose hearts were not right,
and whose spirits were not committed and faithful to God.
- ⁹ The Ephraimites were armed with bows,
but they turned back on the day of battle.
- ¹⁰ They did not keep the covenant with God,
and they refused to obey his law.
- ¹¹ They forgot his deeds,
the wonderful things that he had shown them.
- ¹² They forgot the marvelous things he did in the sight of their ancestors
in the land of Egypt, in the land of Zoan.
- ¹³ He divided the sea and led them across it;
he made the waters to stand like walls.
- ¹⁴ In the daytime he led them with a cloud
and all the night with the light of fire.
- ¹⁵ He split the rocks in the wilderness,

- and he gave them water abundantly,
enough to fill the depths of the sea.
- 16 He made streams flow out of the rock
and made the water flow like rivers.
- 17 Yet they continued to sin against him,
rebelling against the Most High in the wilderness.
- 18 They challenged God in their hearts
by asking for food to satisfy their appetites.
- 19 They spoke against God;
they said, "Can God really lay out a table for us in the wilderness?"
- 20 See, when he struck the rock,
waters gushed out
and streams overflowed.
But can he give bread also?
Will he provide meat for his people?"
- 21 When Yahweh heard this, he was angry;
so his fire burned against Jacob,
and his anger attacked Israel,
- 22 because they did not believe in God
and did not trust in his salvation.
- 23 Yet he commanded the skies above
and opened the doors of the sky.
- 24 He rained down manna for them to eat,
and gave them the grain from heaven.
- 25 People ate the bread of angels.
He sent them food in abundance.
- 26 He caused the east wind to blow in the sky,
and by his power he guided the south wind.
- 27 He rained down meat on them like dust,
birds as numerous as the sands of the sea.
- 28 They fell in the middle of their camp,
all around their tents.
- 29 So they ate and were full.
He gave them what they craved.
- 30 But they had not yet filled up;
their food was still in their mouths.

- 31 Then God's anger attacked them
and killed the strongest of them.
He brought down the young men of Israel.
- 32 Despite this, they continued to sin
and did not believe his wonderful deeds.
- 33 Therefore God cut short their days;
their years were filled with terror.
- 34 Whenever God killed them, they would start to seek him,
and they would return and look earnestly for him.
- 35 They would call to mind that God was their rock
and that the Most High God was their rescuer.
- 36 But they would flatter him with their mouth
and lie to him with their words.
- 37 For their hearts were not firmly fixed on him,
and they were not faithful to his covenant.
- 38 Yet he, being merciful,
forgave their iniquity
and did not destroy them.
Yes, many times he held back his anger
and did not stir up all his wrath.
- 39 He called to mind that they were made of flesh,
a wind that passes away and does not return.
- 40 How often they rebelled against him in the wilderness
and grieved him in the barren regions!
- 41 Again and again they challenged God
and offended the Holy One of Israel.
- 42 They did not think about his power,
how he had rescued them from the enemy
- 43 when he performed his terrifying signs in Egypt
and his wonders in the region of Zoan.
- 44 He turned the Egyptians' rivers to blood
so that they could not drink from their streams.
- 45 He sent swarms of flies that devoured them
and frogs that destroyed them.
- 46 He gave their crops to the grasshopper

- and their labor to the locust.
- 47 He destroyed their vines with hail
and their sycamore trees with more hail.
- 48 He rained hail on their cattle
and hurled lightning bolts at their livestock.
- 49 The fierceness of his anger lashed out against them.
He sent wrath, fury, and trouble
like angels who bring disaster.
- 50 He leveled a path for his anger;
he did not spare them from death
but gave them over to the plague.
- 51 He killed all the firstborn in Egypt,
the firstborn of their strength in the tents of Ham.
- 52 He led his own people out like sheep
and guided them through the wilderness like a flock.
- 53 He led them secure and unafraid,
but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
- 54 Then he brought them to the border of his holy land,
to this mountain that his right hand acquired.
- 55 He drove out the nations from before them
and assigned them their inheritance.
He settled the tribes of Israel in their tents.
- 56 Yet they challenged and rebelled
against the Most High God
and did not keep his solemn commands.
- 57 They were unfaithful
and acted treacherously like their fathers;
they were as undependable as a faulty bow.
- 58 For they made him angry with their high places
and provoked him to jealous anger with their idols.
- 59 When God heard this, he was angry
and completely rejected Israel.
- 60 He abandoned the sanctuary of Shiloh,
the tent where he had lived among people.
- 61 He allowed his strength to be captured
and gave his glory into the enemy's hand.

- 62 He handed his people over to the sword,
and he was angry with his heritage.
- 63 Fire devoured their young men,
and their virgins had no wedding songs.
- 64 Their priests fell by the sword,
and their widows could not weep.
- 65 Then the Lord awakened as one from sleep,
like a warrior who shouts because of wine.
- 66 He drove his adversaries back;
he put them to everlasting shame.
- 67 He rejected the tent of Joseph,
and he did not choose the tribe of Ephraim.
- 68 He chose the tribe of Judah
and Mount Zion that he loved.
- 69 He built his sanctuary like the heavens,
like the earth that he has established forever.
- 70 He chose David, his servant,
and took him from the sheepfolds.
- 71 He took him from following the ewes with their young,
and he brought him to be shepherd of Jacob,
his people, and of Israel, his heritage.
- 72 David shepherded them with the integrity of his heart,
and he guided them with the skill of his hands.

Psalm 79

- 1 God, foreign nations have come into your inheritance;
they have defiled your holy temple;
they have turned Jerusalem into a heap of ruins.
- 2 They have given the dead bodies of your servants
as food to the birds of the skies,
the bodies of your faithful ones to the beasts of the earth.
- 3 They have shed their blood like water around Jerusalem,
and there was none to bury them.
- 4 We are objects of contempt to our neighbors,
mocking and derision to those who are around us.

- ⁵ How long, Yahweh? Will you stay angry forever?
How long will your jealous anger burn like fire?
- ⁶ Pour out your wrath on the nations
that do not know you
and on the kingdoms
that do not call upon your name.
- ⁷ For they have devoured Jacob
and laid waste his villages.
- ⁸ Do not hold the iniquities of our forefathers against us;
may your merciful actions come to us,
for we are very low.
- ⁹ Help us, God of our salvation,
for the sake of the glory of your name;
save us and forgive our sins
for your name's sake.
- ¹⁰ Why should the nations say,
"Where is their God?"
May the blood of your servants that was shed
be avenged on the nations before our eyes.
- ¹¹ May the groans of the prisoners come before you;
with the greatness of your power keep the children of death alive.
- ¹² Pay back into the laps of our neighboring countries seven times as much
as the contempt with which they have taunted you, Lord.
- ¹³ So we your people and sheep of your pasture
will give you thanks forever.
We will tell your praises
to all generations.
-

Psalm 80

- ¹ Give ear, Shepherd of Israel,
you who lead Joseph like a flock;
you who sit above the cherubim,
shine on us!
- ² In the sight of Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh,
stir up your power;
come and save us.

- ³ God, restore us;
make your face shine on us,
and we will be saved.
- ⁴ Yahweh God of hosts,
how long will you be angry at your people when they pray?
- ⁵ You have fed them with the bread of tears
and given them tears to drink in great quantities.
- ⁶ You make us an object of strife for our neighbors,
and our enemies laugh in mockery about us among themselves.
- ⁷ God of hosts, restore us;
make your face shine on us,
and we will be saved.
- ⁸ You brought a vine out of Egypt;
you drove out nations and transplanted it.
- ⁹ You cleared the land for it;
it took root and filled the land.
- ¹⁰ The mountains were covered with its shade,
the cedars of God by its branches.
- ¹¹ It sent out its branches as far as the sea
and its shoots to the Euphrates River.
- ¹² Why have you broken down its walls
so that all who pass by along the road pluck its fruit?
- ¹³ The boars out of the forest ruin it,
and the beasts of the field feed on it.
- ¹⁴ Turn back, God of hosts;
look down from heaven and take notice
and take care of this vine.
- ¹⁵ This is the root that your right hand planted,
the son that you have strengthened for yourself.
- ¹⁶ It has been burned and cut down;
they perish because of your rebuke.
- ¹⁷ May your hand be on the man of your right hand,

on the son of man whom you strengthened for yourself.

¹⁸ Then we will not turn away from you;
revive us, and we will call on your name.

¹⁹ Yahweh God of hosts, restore us;
make your face shine on us, and we will be saved.

Psalm 81

¹ Shout joyfully to God our strength;
shout out for joy to the God of Jacob.

² Sing a song and play the tambourine,
the pleasant harp with the lute.

³ Blow the ram's horn on the day of the new moon,
on the day of the full moon, when our feast day begins.

⁴ For it is a statute for Israel,
a decree given by the God of Jacob.

⁵ He issued it as a regulation in Joseph
when he went against the land of Egypt,
where I heard a voice that I did not recognize:

⁶ "I removed the burden from his shoulder;
his hands were freed from holding the basket.

⁷ In your distress you called out, and I helped you;
I answered you from a dark thundercloud.
I tested you at the waters of Meribah. Selah

⁸ Listen, my people, for I will warn you,
Israel, if you would only listen to me!

⁹ There must be no foreign god among you;
you must not worship any foreign god.

¹⁰ I am Yahweh your God,
who brought you out of the land of Egypt.
Open your mouth wide, and I will fill it.

¹¹ But my people did not listen to my words;
Israel did not obey me.

¹² So I gave them over to their own stubborn way

so that they might follow their own devices.

- ¹³ Oh, that my people would listen to me;
oh, that my people would walk in my paths.
- ¹⁴ Then I would quickly subdue their enemies
and turn my hand against their oppressors.
- ¹⁵ May those who hate Yahweh cringe in fear before him!
May they be humiliated forever.
- ¹⁶ I would feed Israel with the finest wheat;
I would satisfy you with honey out of the rock."
-

Psalm 82

- ¹ God stands in the divine assembly;
in the midst of the gods he renders judgment.
- ² How long will you judge unjustly
and show favoritism to the wicked? Selah
- ³ Give justice to the poor and fatherless;
maintain the rights of the afflicted and destitute.
- ⁴ Rescue the poor and needy;
take them out of the hand of the wicked.
- ⁵ They neither know nor understand;
they wander around in the darkness;
all the foundations of the earth crumble.
- ⁶ I said, "You are gods,
and all of you are sons of the Most High.
- ⁷ Nevertheless you will die like men
and fall like one of the princes."
- ⁸ Arise, God, judge the earth,
for you have an inheritance in all the nations.
-

Psalm 83

- ¹ God, do not be silent!
Do not ignore us and remain unmoved, God.

- ² Look, your enemies are making a commotion,
and those who hate you have raised their heads.
- ³ They make shrewd plans against your people
and plan together against your protected ones.
- ⁴ They have said, "Come, and let us destroy them as a nation.
Then the name of Israel will no longer be remembered."
- ⁵ They schemed together with one strategy;
they made an alliance against you—
- ⁶ the tents of Edom and the Ishmaelites,
of Moab and the Hagrites, ⁷ Byblos, ^[1] Ammon, Amalek;
and also Philistia and the inhabitants of Tyre.
- ⁸ Assyria also has joined with them;
they have become an arm for the descendants of Lot. Selah
- ⁹ Do to them as you did to Midian,
as you did to Sisera and to Jabin at the Kishon River.
- ¹⁰ They perished at Endor
and became like manure for the earth.
- ¹¹ Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb,
and all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna.
- ¹² They said, "Let us take for ourselves
the pastures of God."
- ¹³ My God, make them like the whirling dust,
like chaff before the wind,
- ¹⁴ like the fire that burns the forest,
and like the flame that sets the mountains on fire.
- ¹⁵ Chase them with your strong wind,
and terrify them with your windstorm.
- ¹⁶ Fill their faces with shame
so that they might seek your name, Yahweh.
- ¹⁷ May they be put to shame and be terrified forever;
may they perish in disgrace.
- ¹⁸ Then they will know that you alone,

whose name is Yahweh,
are the Most High over all the earth.

Footnotes

83:7 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

Psalm 84

- ¹ How lovely is the place where you live,
Yahweh of hosts!
- ² I long for the courts of Yahweh;
my desire for it has made me exhausted.
My heart and all of my being
shout for joy to the living God.
- ³ Even the sparrow has found herself a house
and the swallow a nest for herself
where she may lay her young
near your altars, Yahweh of hosts,
my King, and my God.
- ⁴ Blessed are they who live in your house;
they praise you continually. Selah
- ⁵ Blessed is the man whose strength is in you,
in whose heart are the highways up to Zion.
- ⁶ As they go through the Valley of Tears
they make it a place of springs.
The early rains cover it with blessings. ^[1]
- ⁷ They go from strength to strength;
every one of them appears before God in Zion.
- ⁸ Yahweh God of hosts, hear my prayer;
give ear, God of Jacob! Selah
- ⁹ God, watch over our shield;
show concern for your anointed.
- ¹⁰ For one day in your courts is better
than a thousand elsewhere.
I would rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God,
than to live within the tents of the wicked.

¹¹ For Yahweh God is our sun and shield;
 Yahweh will give grace and glory;
 he does not withhold any good thing
 from those who walk in integrity.

¹² Yahweh of hosts,
 blessed is the man who trusts in you.

Footnotes

84:6 ^[1]Some scholars translate the Hebrew as

Psalm 85

¹ Yahweh, you have shown favor to your land;
 you have restored the well-being of Jacob.

² You have forgiven the iniquity of your people;
 you have covered all their sin. Selah

³ You have withdrawn all your wrath;
 you have turned back from your hot anger.

⁴ Restore us, God of our salvation,
 and let go of your displeasure with us.

⁵ Will you be angry with us forever?
 Will you remain angry throughout future generations?

⁶ Will you not revive us again?
 Then your people will rejoice in you.

⁷ Show us your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh;
 grant us your salvation.

⁸ I will listen to what Yahweh God says,
 for he will make peace with his people, his faithful ones.
 Yet they must not turn again to foolish ways.

⁹ Surely his salvation is near to those who fear him;
 then glory will remain in our land.

¹⁰ Steadfast love and faithfulness have met together;
 righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

¹¹ Trustworthiness springs up from the ground,

- and righteousness looks down from the sky.
- ¹² Yes, Yahweh will give his good blessings,
and our land will yield its crops.
- ¹³ Righteousness will go before him
and make a way for his footsteps.
-

Psalm 86

- ¹ Listen, Yahweh, and answer me,
for I am poor and needy.
- ² Protect me, for I am faithful;
my God, save your servant who trusts in you.
- ³ Be merciful to me, Lord,
for I cry out to you all day long.
- ⁴ Make your servant glad,
for to you, Lord, I lift up my soul.
- ⁵ You, Lord, are good, and ready to forgive,
abounding in steadfast love to all those who cry out to you.
- ⁶ Give ear, Yahweh, to my prayer;
hear the sound of my pleas.
- ⁷ In the day of my trouble I call on you,
for you will answer me.
- ⁸ There is no one who compares to you among the gods, Lord.
There are no deeds like your deeds.
- ⁹ All the nations that you have made
will come and bow before you, Lord.
They will honor your name.
- ¹⁰ For you are great and do wonderful things;
you only are God.
- ¹¹ Teach me your ways, Yahweh.
Then I will walk in your truth.
Unite my heart
to reverence your name.
- ¹² Lord my God, I will praise you with my whole heart;
I will glorify your name forever.

- ¹³ For great is your covenant faithfulness toward me;
you have rescued my life from the depths of Sheol.
- ¹⁴ God, the arrogant have risen up against me.
A company of violent men seek my life.
They have no regard for you.
- ¹⁵ But you, Lord, are a merciful and gracious God,
slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness.
- ¹⁶ Turn toward me and have mercy on me;
give your strength to your servant;
save the son of your servant woman.
- ¹⁷ Show me a sign of your favor.
Then those who hate me will see it and be put to shame
because you, Yahweh, have helped me and comforted me.
-

Psalm 87

- ¹ On the holy mount stands the city he founded;
² Yahweh loves the gates of Zion
more than all the tents of Jacob.
- ³ Glorious things are said of you,
city of God. Selah
- ⁴ "I mention Rahab and Babylon to my followers.
See, there are Philistia, and Tyre, along with Cush—
and will say, 'This one was born there.'"
- ⁵ Of Zion it will be said,
"Each of these was born in her;
and the Most High himself will establish her."
- ⁶ Yahweh writes in the census book of the nations,
"This one was born there." Selah
- ⁷ So also the singers and the dancers say together,
"All my fountains are in you."
-

Psalm 88

- ¹ Yahweh, God of my salvation,

- I cry out day and night before you.
- ² Listen to my prayer;
pay attention to my cry.
- ³ For I am filled with troubles,
and my life has reached Sheol.
- ⁴ People treat me like those who go down into the pit;
I am a man with no strength.
- ⁵ I am free among the dead;
I am like the dead who lie in the grave,
about whom you care no more
because they are cut off from your power.
- ⁶ You place me in the lowest part of the pit,
in the dark and deep places.
- ⁷ Your wrath lies heavy on me,
and all your waves crash over me. Selah
- ⁸ Because of you, my acquaintances avoid me.
You have made me an abomination to them.
I am hemmed in and I cannot escape.
- ⁹ My eyes grow weary from trouble;
All day long I call out to you, Yahweh;
I spread out my hands to you.
- ¹⁰ Will you do wonders for the dead?
Will those who have died rise and praise you? Selah
- ¹¹ Will your covenant faithfulness be proclaimed in the grave,
your faithfulness in the place of the dead?
- ¹² Will your wonderful deeds be known in the darkness,
or your righteousness in the place of forgetfulness?
- ¹³ But I cry to you, Yahweh;
in the morning my prayer comes before you.
- ¹⁴ Yahweh, why do you reject me?
Why do you hide your face from me?
- ¹⁵ I have always been afflicted and on the verge of death since my youth.
I have suffered from your terrors;

I am in despair.

- ¹⁶ Your burning anger has passed over me,
and your terrifying deeds have annihilated me.
- ¹⁷ They surround me like water all the day long;
they have all encircled me.
- ¹⁸ You have removed every friend and acquaintance from me.
My only acquaintance is the darkness.
-

Psalm 89

- ¹ I will sing of Yahweh's acts of covenant faithfulness forever.
I will proclaim your truthfulness to future generations.
- ² For I have said, "Covenant faithfulness has been established forever;
your truthfulness you have established in the heavens."
- ³ You said, "I have made a covenant with my chosen one,
I have made an oath to David my servant:
- ⁴ 'I will establish your descendants forever,
and I will establish your throne through all generations.'" Selah
- ⁵ The heavens praise your wonders, Yahweh;
your truthfulness is praised in the assembly of the holy ones.
- ⁶ For who in the skies can be compared to Yahweh?
Who among the sons of the gods is like Yahweh?
- ⁷ He is a God who is greatly honored in the council of the holy ones
and is awesome among all who surround him.
- ⁸ Yahweh God of hosts,
who is strong like Yah? [\[1\]](#)
Your truthfulness surrounds you.
- ⁹ You rule the raging sea;
when the waves surge, you calm them.
- ¹⁰ You crushed Rahab as one who is killed.
You scattered your enemies with your strong arm.
- ¹¹ The heavens belong to you, and the earth also.
You established the world and all it contains.
- ¹² You created the north and the south.
Tabor and Hermon rejoice in your name.

- 13 You have a mighty arm
and a strong hand, and your right hand is high.
- 14 Righteousness and justice are the foundation of your throne.
Steadfast love and faithfulness come before you.
- 15 Blessed are the people who know the joyful sound!
Yahweh, they walk in the light of your face.
- 16 They rejoice in your name all day long,
and in your righteousness they exalt you.
- 17 You are their glorious strength,
and by your favor our horn is exalted.
- 18 For our shield belongs to Yahweh;
our king belongs to the Holy One of Israel.
- 19 Long ago you spoke in a vision
to your faithful ones; ^[2]
you said, "I have set a crown on a mighty one." ^[3]
I have raised up one chosen from among the people.
- 20 I have chosen David my servant;
with my holy oil have I anointed him.
- 21 My hand will support him;
my arm will strengthen him.
- 22 No enemy will deceive him;
no son of wickedness will oppress him.
- 23 I will crush his enemies before him;
I will kill those who hate him.
- 24 My truth and my covenant faithfulness will be with him;
by my name his horn will be exalted.
- 25 I will place his hand over the sea
and his right hand over the rivers.
- 26 He will call out to me, 'You are my Father,
my God, and the rock of my salvation.'
- 27 I also will place him as my firstborn son,
the most exalted of the kings of the earth.
- 28 I will extend my covenant faithfulness to him forever;
and my covenant with him will be secure.
- 29 I will make his descendants endure forever

and his throne as enduring as the skies above.

- ³⁰ If his children abandon my law
and do not walk in my regulations,
- ³¹ if they break my rules
and do not keep my commands,
- ³² then will I punish their rebellion with a rod
and their iniquity with blows.
- ³³ But I will not remove my steadfast love from him
or be unfaithful to my promise.
- ³⁴ I will not break my covenant
or change the words of my lips.
- ³⁵ Once and for all I have sworn by my holiness—
I will not lie to David:
- ³⁶ his descendants will continue forever
and his throne as long as the sun before me.
- ³⁷ It will be established forever like the moon,
the faithful witness in the sky." Selah
- ³⁸ But you have refused and rejected;
you have been angry with your anointed king.
- ³⁹ You have renounced the covenant of your servant.
You have desecrated his crown on the ground.
- ⁴⁰ You have broken down all his walls.
You have ruined his strongholds.
- ⁴¹ All who pass by have robbed him.
He has become the scorn of his neighbors.
- ⁴² You have raised the right hand of his enemies;
you have made all his enemies rejoice.
- ⁴³ You turn back the edge of his sword
and have not made him stand when in battle.
- ⁴⁴ You have brought his splendor to an end;
you have brought down his throne to the ground.
- ⁴⁵ You have shortened the days of his youth.
You have covered him with shame. Selah
- ⁴⁶ How long, Yahweh? Will you hide yourself forever?

How long will your anger burn like fire?

⁴⁷ Oh, think about how short my time is,
and for what vanity you have created all the children of mankind!

⁴⁸ Who can live and not die,
or rescue his own life from the hand of Sheol? Selah

⁴⁹ Lord, where are your former acts of covenant faithfulness
that you swore to David in your truthfulness?

⁵⁰ Call to mind, Lord, the mocking directed against your servants
and how I bear in my heart so many insults from the nations.

⁵¹ Your enemies hurl insults, Yahweh;
they mock the footsteps of your anointed one.

⁵² Blessed be Yahweh forever.
Amen and Amen.

Footnotes

89:8 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

89:19 ^[2]Many ancient copies of the Hebrew text have the singular

89:19 ^[3]The ancient copies of the Hebrew text have

Psalm 90

¹ Lord, you have been our refuge
throughout all generations.

² Before the mountains were formed,
or you formed the earth and the world,
from everlasting to everlasting, you are God.

³ You return man to dust,
and you say, "Return, you descendants of mankind."

⁴ For a thousand years in your sight
are as yesterday when it is past,
and as a watch in the night.

⁵ You sweep them away as with a flood and they sleep;
in the morning they are like the grass that sprouts up.

⁶ In the morning it blooms and grows up;
in the evening it withers and dries up.

- ⁷ Truly, we are consumed in your anger,
and in your wrath we are terrified.
- ⁸ You have set our iniquities before you,
our hidden sins in the light of your presence.
- ⁹ Our life passes away under your wrath;
our years quickly pass like a sigh.
- ¹⁰ Our years are seventy,
or even eighty if we are healthy;
but even our best years are marked by trouble and sorrow.
Yes, they pass quickly, and we fly away.
- ¹¹ Who knows the power of your anger,
and your wrath that is equal to the fear of you?
- ¹² So teach us to consider our life
so that we might gain a heart of wisdom.
- ¹³ Turn back, Yahweh! How long will it be?
Have pity on your servants.
- ¹⁴ Satisfy us in the morning with your covenant faithfulness
so that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
- ¹⁵ Make us glad in proportion to the days you afflicted us
and to the years we have experienced trouble.
- ¹⁶ Let your servants see your work,
and let our children see your majesty.
- ¹⁷ May the favor of the Lord our God be ours;
prosper the work of our hands;
indeed, prosper the work of our hands.

Psalm 91

- ¹ He who lives in the shelter of the Most High
will stay in the shadow of the Almighty.
- ² I will say of Yahweh, "He is my refuge and my fortress,
my God, in whom I trust."
- ³ For he will rescue you
from the snare of the hunter
and from the destructive plague.

- ⁴ He will cover you with his wings,
and under his wings you will find refuge.
His faithfulness is a shield and protection.
- ⁵ You will not be afraid of terror in the night,
or of the arrow that flies by day,
- ⁶ or of the plague that stalks in the darkness,
or of the destruction that lays waste at noon.
- ⁷ A thousand may fall at your side
and ten thousand at your right hand,
but it will not reach you.
- ⁸ You will only observe
and see the punishment of the wicked.
- ⁹ For Yahweh is my refuge!
Make the Most High your refuge also.
- ¹⁰ No evil will overtake you;
no affliction will come near your tent.
- ¹¹ For he will put his angels in charge over you,
to guard you in all your ways.
- ¹² They will lift you up with their hand
so that you will not hit your foot on a stone.
- ¹³ You will crush lions and asps under your feet;
you will trample on young lions and serpents.
- ¹⁴ Because he delights in me, I will rescue him.
I will protect him because he acknowledges my name.
- ¹⁵ When he calls to me, I will answer him.
I will be with him in trouble;
I will give him victory and will honor him.
- ¹⁶ I will satisfy him with the length of his days,
and show him my salvation.

Psalm 92

- ¹ It is a good thing to give thanks to Yahweh
and to sing praises to your name, Most High,
- ² to proclaim your covenant faithfulness in the morning
and your truthfulness every night,

- ³ with a lute of ten strings
and the resounding music of the harp.
- ⁴ For you, Yahweh, have made me glad through your deeds.
I will sing for joy because of the deeds of your hands.
- ⁵ How great are your deeds, Yahweh!
Your thoughts are very deep.
- ⁶ A brutish person does not know,
nor does a fool understand this:
- ⁷ When the wicked sprout like the grass,
and even when all those who behave wickedly thrive,
still they are doomed to eternal destruction.
- ⁸ But you, Yahweh, will reign forever.
- ⁹ Indeed, look at your enemies, Yahweh!
Indeed, look at your enemies. They will perish!
All those who behave wickedly will be scattered.
- ¹⁰ You have lifted up my horn like the horn of the wild ox;
I am anointed with fresh oil.
- ¹¹ My eyes have seen the downfall of my enemies;
my ears have heard of the doom of my evil foes.
- ¹² The righteous will flourish like the palm tree;
they will grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
- ¹³ They are planted in the house of Yahweh;
they flourish in the courts of our God.
- ¹⁴ They bear fruit even when they are old;
they stay fresh and green,
- ¹⁵ to proclaim that Yahweh is just.
He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

Psalm 93

- ¹ Yahweh reigns; he is robed in majesty;
Yahweh has clothed and girded himself with strength.
The world is firmly established; it cannot be moved.
- ² Your throne is established from ancient times;
you are from everlasting.

- ³ The oceans rise, Yahweh;
they have lifted up their voice;
the oceans' waves crash and roar.
- ⁴ Above the crashing of many waves,
the mighty breakers of the sea,
Yahweh on high is mighty.
- ⁵ Your solemn commands are very trustworthy;
holiness adorns your house,
Yahweh, for the length of your days.
-

Psalm 94

- ¹ Yahweh, God who avenges,
God who avenges, shine over us.
- ² Rise up, judge of the earth,
give recompense to the proud.
- ³ How long will the wicked, Yahweh,
how long will the wicked rejoice?
- ⁴ They pour out their arrogant words;
all those who behave wickedly boast.
- ⁵ They crush your people, Yahweh;
they afflict your heritage.
- ⁶ They kill the widow and foreigner who lives in their country,
and they murder the fatherless.
- ⁷ They say, "Yah does not see;
the God of Jacob does not take notice of it." [\[1\]](#)
- ⁸ Pay attention, you stupid people!
You fools, when will you gain understanding?
- ⁹ He who made the ear, does he not hear?
He who formed the eye, does he not see?
- ¹⁰ He who disciplines the nations, does he not correct?
He is the one who gives knowledge to man.
- ¹¹ Yahweh knows the thoughts of men,
that they are vapor.

- 12 Blessed is the one whom Yah instructs,
the one whom you teach from your law. ^[2]
- 13 You give him rest in times of trouble
until a pit is dug for the wicked.
- 14 For Yahweh will not abandon his people
or abandon his inheritance.
- 15 For judgment will again be righteous;
and all the upright in heart will follow it.
- 16 Who will rise up to defend me against the evildoers?
Who will stand up for me against those who behave wickedly?
- 17 Unless Yahweh had been my help,
I would soon be lying down in the place of silence.
- 18 When I said, "My foot is slipping,"
Your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh, held me up.
- 19 When cares within me are many,
your consolations delight my soul.
- 20 Can a throne of destruction be allied with you,
one that creates trouble by statute?
- 21 They conspire together to take the life of the righteous
and they declare guilty the blood of the innocent.
- 22 But Yahweh has been my high tower,
and my God has been the rock of my refuge.
- 23 He will bring on them their own iniquity
and will cut them off in their own wickedness.
Yahweh our God will cut them off.

Footnotes

94:7 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

94:12 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 95

- 1 Oh come, let us sing to Yahweh;
let us shout joyfully to the rock of our salvation.
- 2 Let us enter his presence with thanksgiving;

let us shout joyfully to him with psalms of praise.

- ³ For Yahweh is a great God
and a great King superior to all gods.
- ⁴ In his hand are the depths of the earth;
the heights of the mountains are his.
- ⁵ The sea is his, for he made it,
and his hands formed the dry land.
- ⁶ Oh come, let us worship and bow down;
let us kneel before Yahweh, our Creator:
- ⁷ For he is our God,
and we are the people of his pasture and the sheep of his hand.
Today—oh, that you would hear his voice!
- ⁸ "Do not harden your heart, as at Meribah,
or as on the day of Massah in the wilderness,
- ⁹ where your forefathers tested me;
they put me to the test, though they had seen my deeds.
- ¹⁰ For forty years I was angry with that generation
and said, 'This is a people whose hearts wander astray;
they have not known my ways.'
- ¹¹ Therefore I swore in my anger
that they would never enter into my resting place."

Psalm 96

- ¹ Oh, sing to Yahweh a new song;
sing to Yahweh, all the earth.
- ² Sing to Yahweh, bless his name;
announce his salvation day after day.
- ³ Declare his glory among the nations,
his marvelous deeds among all the nations.
- ⁴ For Yahweh is great and is to be praised greatly.
He is to be feared above all other gods.
- ⁵ For all the gods of the nations are idols,
but it is Yahweh who made the heavens.

- ⁶ Splendor and majesty are in his presence.
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
- ⁷ Ascribe to Yahweh, you clans of peoples,
ascribe praise to Yahweh for his glory and strength.
- ⁸ Give to Yahweh the glory that his name deserves.
Bring an offering and come into his courts.
- ⁹ Bow down to Yahweh in the splendor of holiness;
tremble before him, all the earth.
- ¹⁰ Say among the nations, "Yahweh reigns."
The world also is established; it cannot be shaken.
He judges the peoples fairly.
- ¹¹ Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice;
let the sea roar and that which fills it shout with joy.
- ¹² Let the fields rejoice and all that is in them.
Then let all the trees in the forest shout for joy
- ¹³ before Yahweh, for he is coming.
He is coming to judge the earth.
He will judge the world with righteousness
and the peoples with his faithfulness.
-

Psalm 97

- ¹ Yahweh reigns; let the earth rejoice;
let the many coastlands be glad.
- ² Clouds and darkness surround him.
Righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne.
- ³ Fire goes before him
and consumes his adversaries on every side.
- ⁴ His lightning lights up the world;
the earth sees and trembles.
- ⁵ The mountains melt like wax before Yahweh,
the Lord of the whole earth.
- ⁶ The skies declare his justice,
and all the nations see his glory.
- ⁷ All those who worship carved figures will be shamed,

those who boast in worthless idols—
bow down to him, all you gods!

- ⁸ Zion heard and was glad,
and the towns of Judah rejoiced
because of your righteous decrees, Yahweh.
- ⁹ For you, Yahweh, are most high above all the earth.
You are exalted far above all gods.
- ¹⁰ You who love Yahweh, hate evil!
He protects the lives of his faithful ones,
and he takes them out of the hand of the wicked.
- ¹¹ Light is sown for the righteous
and gladness for those with honest hearts.
- ¹² Be glad in Yahweh, you righteous;
and give thanks when you remember his holiness.
-

Psalm 98

- ¹ Oh, sing to Yahweh a new song,
for he has done marvelous things;
his right hand and his holy arm
have given him victory.
- ² Yahweh has made known his salvation;
he has openly showed his justice to all the nations.
- ³ He calls to mind his steadfast love
and faithfulness for the house of Israel;
all the ends of the earth will see
the victory of our God.
- ⁴ Shout for joy to Yahweh, all the earth;
burst into song, sing for joy, and sing praises.
- ⁵ Sing praises to Yahweh with the harp,
with the harp and melodious song.
- ⁶ With trumpets and the sound of the horn,
shout joyfully before the King, Yahweh.
- ⁷ Let the sea shout and everything in it,
the world and those who live in it!

- ⁸ Let the rivers clap their hands,
and let the mountains shout for joy.
- ⁹ Yahweh is coming to judge the earth;
he will judge the world with righteousness
and the nations with fairness.
-

Psalm 99

- ¹ Yahweh reigns;
let the nations tremble.
He sits enthroned above the cherubim;
the earth quakes.
- ² Yahweh is great in Zion;
he is exalted above all the nations.
- ³ Let them praise your great and awesome name;
he is holy.
- ⁴ The king is strong, and he loves justice.
You have established fairness;
you have done righteousness
and justice in Jacob.
- ⁵ Praise Yahweh our God
and worship at his footstool.
He is holy.
- ⁶ Moses and Aaron were among his priests,
and Samuel was among those who called on his name.
They called to Yahweh,
and he answered them.
- ⁷ He spoke to them from the pillar of cloud.
They kept his solemn commands
and the statutes that he gave them.
- ⁸ You answered them,
Yahweh our God.
A forgiving God you were to them,
but also an avenger of their sinful deeds.
- ⁹ Praise Yahweh our God,
and worship at his holy hill,

for Yahweh our God is holy.

Psalm 100

- ¹ Shout joyfully to Yahweh, all the earth.
 - ² Serve Yahweh with gladness;
come before his presence with joyful singing.
 - ³ Know that Yahweh is God;
he made us, and we are his.
We are his people and the sheep of his pasture.
 - ⁴ Enter into his gates with thanksgiving
and into his courts with praise.
Give thanks to him and bless his name.
 - ⁵ For Yahweh is good; his covenant faithfulness endures forever
and his truthfulness through all generations.
-

Psalm 101

- ¹ I will sing of covenant faithfulness and justice;
to you, Yahweh, I will sing praises.
- ² I will pay attention to the way of integrity.
Oh, when will you come to me?
I will walk with integrity of heart within my house.
- ³ I will not put wrongdoing before my eyes;
I hate worthless evil;
it will not cling to me.
- ⁴ A perverse heart will leave me;
I am not loyal to evil.
- ⁵ I will destroy whoever secretly slanders his neighbor.
I will not tolerate the haughty of eye and arrogant of heart.
- ⁶ I will look to the faithful of the land to sit at my side.
Those who walk in the way of integrity may serve me.
- ⁷ Deceitful people will not remain within my house;

liars will not be welcome before my eyes.

⁸ Morning by morning
I will destroy all the wicked from the land;
I will remove all who behave wickedly
from the city of Yahweh.

Psalm 102

¹ Hear my prayer, Yahweh;
hear my cry to you.

² Do not hide your face from me in my time of trouble.
Listen to me.
When I call out to you,
answer me quickly.

³ For my days pass away like smoke,
and my bones burn like fire.

⁴ My heart is crushed, and I am like grass that has withered.
I forget to eat any food.

⁵ With my continual groaning,
I have become very thin.

⁶ I am like a pelican of the wilderness;
I have become like an owl in the ruins.

⁷ I lie awake like a solitary bird,
alone on the housetop.

⁸ My enemies taunt me all day long;
those who mock me use my name in curses.

⁹ I eat ashes like bread
and mix my drink with tears.

¹⁰ Because of your raging anger,
you have lifted me up to throw me down.

¹¹ My days are like a shadow that fades,
and I have withered like grass.

¹² But you, Yahweh, live forever,
and your fame is for all generations.

¹³ You will rise up and have mercy on Zion.

Now is the time to have mercy upon her;
the appointed time has come.

14 For your servants hold her stones dear
and feel compassion for the dust of her ruins.

15 The nations will respect your name, Yahweh,
and all the kings of the earth will honor your glory.

16 Yahweh will rebuild Zion
and will appear in his glory.

17 At that time, he will respond to the prayer of the destitute;
he will not reject their prayer.

18 This will be written for future generations,
and a people not yet created will praise Yah. [\[1\]](#)

19 For he has looked down from the holy heights;
from heaven Yahweh has viewed the earth,

20 to hear the groaning of the prisoners,
to release those who were condemned to death.

21 Then men will proclaim the name of Yahweh in Zion
and his praise in Jerusalem

22 when the peoples and kingdoms gather together
to serve Yahweh.

23 He has taken away my strength in the middle of life.
He has shortened my days.

24 I said, "My God, do not take me away in the middle of life;
you are here throughout all generations.

25 In ancient times you established the earth;
the heavens are the work of your hands.

26 They will perish, but you will remain;
they will all grow old like a garment;
like clothing, you will remove them,
and they will disappear.

27 But you are the same,
and your years will have no end.

28 The children of your servants will live on,
and their descendants will live in your presence."

Footnotes

102:18 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 103

- ¹ I give praise to Yahweh with all my life,
and with all that is within me,
I give praise to his holy name.
- ² I give praise to Yahweh with all my life,
and I remember all of his good deeds.
- ³ He forgives all your iniquities;
he heals all your diseases.
- ⁴ He redeems your life from the pit;
he crowns you with covenant faithfulness and acts of tender mercy.
- ⁵ He satisfies your life with good things
so that your youth is renewed like the eagle.
- ⁶ Yahweh does what is fair
and does acts of justice for all who are oppressed.
- ⁷ He made known his ways to Moses,
his deeds to the descendants of Israel.
- ⁸ Yahweh is merciful and gracious;
slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love.
- ⁹ He will not discipline forever;
he will not be angry to eternity.
- ¹⁰ He does not deal with us as our sins deserve
or repay us for what our iniquities demand.
- ¹¹ For as the skies are high above the earth,
so great is his covenant faithfulness toward those who honor him.
- ¹² As far as the east is from the west,
this is how far he has removed the guilt of our sins from us.
- ¹³ As a father has compassion on his children,
so Yahweh has compassion on those who honor him.
- ¹⁴ For he knows how we are formed;
he knows that we are dust.
- ¹⁵ As for man, his days are like grass;

he flourishes like a flower in a field.

¹⁶ The wind blows over it, and it disappears,
and no one can even tell where it once grew.

¹⁷ But the covenant faithfulness of Yahweh is from everlasting to everlasting
on those who honor him.
His righteousness extends to their descendants.

¹⁸ They keep his covenant
and remember to obey his instructions.

¹⁹ Yahweh has established his throne in the heavens,
and his kingdom rules over everyone.

²⁰ Give praise to Yahweh, you his angels,
you mighty ones who are strong and do his word,
and obey the sound of his word.

²¹ Give praise to Yahweh, all his hosts,
his servants who do his will.

²² Give praise to Yahweh, all his creatures,
in all the places where he reigns.

I will give praise to Yahweh with all my life.

Psalm 104

¹ I give praise to Yahweh with all my life,
Yahweh my God, you are very magnificent;
you are clothed with splendor and majesty.

² You cover yourself with light as with a garment;
you spread out the heavens like a tent curtain.

³ You lay the beams of your chambers on the clouds;
you make the clouds your chariot;
you walk on the wings of the wind.

⁴ He makes the winds his messengers,
flames of fire his servants.

⁵ He laid the foundations of the earth,
so that it will not totter forever and ever.

⁶ You covered the earth with water like a garment;

the water covered the mountains.

⁷ At your rebuke the waters retreated;
at the sound of your thunder they hurried away.

⁸ The mountains rose and the valleys went down
to the places that you had appointed for them.

⁹ You have set a boundary for them that they will not cross;
they will not cover the earth again.

¹⁰ He made springs flow into the valleys;
the streams flow between the mountains.

¹¹ They supply water for all the animals of the field;
the wild donkeys quench their thirst.

¹² By the riverbanks the birds build their nests;
they sing among the branches.

¹³ He waters the mountains from his water chambers in the sky.
The earth is filled with the fruit of his labor.

¹⁴ He makes the grass grow for the cattle
and plants for man to cultivate,
so that man may produce food from the earth.

¹⁵ He makes wine to make man happy,
oil to make his face shine,
and food to sustain his life.

¹⁶ The trees of Yahweh get plenty of rain;
the cedars of Lebanon which he planted.

¹⁷ There the birds make their nests.
The stork makes the cypress tree her home.

¹⁸ The wild goats live on the high mountains;
the mountain heights are a refuge for the hyraxes.

¹⁹ He appointed the moon to mark the seasons;
the sun knows its time for setting.

²⁰ You make the darkness of the night
when all the beasts of the forest come out.

²¹ The young lions roar for their prey
and seek their food from God.

- 22 When the sun rises, they retreat
and sleep in their dens.
- 23 Meanwhile, people go out to their work
and labor away until the evening.
- 24 Yahweh, how many and varied are your works!
With wisdom you made them all;
the earth overflows with your works.
- 25 Over there is the sea, deep and wide,
teeming with innumerable creatures,
both small and great.
- 26 The ships travel there,
and Leviathan is also there, which you formed to play in the sea.
- 27 All these look to you in hope
that you will give them their food on time.
- 28 When you give to them, they gather;
when you open your hand, they are satisfied.
- 29 When you hide your face, they are troubled;
if you take away their breath, they die
and return to dust.
- 30 When you send out your Spirit,
they are created,
and you renew the surface of the ground.
- 31 May the glory of Yahweh last forever;
may Yahweh enjoy his creation.
- 32 He looks down on the earth, and it shakes;
he touches the mountains, and they smoke.
- 33 I will sing to Yahweh all my life;
I will sing praise to my God as long as I live.
- 34 May my thoughts be sweet to him;
I will rejoice in Yahweh.
- 35 May sinners vanish from the earth,
and let the wicked be no more.
I give praise to Yahweh with all my life.
Give praise to Yah. [\[1\]](#)
-

Footnotes

104:35 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 105

- ¹ Give thanks to Yahweh, call on his name;
make known his deeds among the nations.
- ² Sing to him, sing praises to him;
speak of all his marvelous deeds.
- ³ Boast in his holy name;
let the heart of those who seek Yahweh rejoice.
- ⁴ Seek Yahweh and his strength;
seek his presence continually.
- ⁵ Recall the marvelous things he has done,
his miracles and the decrees from his mouth,
- ⁶ you descendants of Abraham his servant,
you people of Jacob, his chosen ones.
- ⁷ He is Yahweh, our God.
His decrees are on all the earth.
- ⁸ He keeps in mind his covenant forever,
the word that he commanded for a thousand generations.
- ⁹ He calls to mind the covenant that he made with Abraham
and his oath to Isaac.
- ¹⁰ This is what he confirmed to Jacob as a statute
and to Israel as an everlasting covenant.
- ¹¹ He said, "I will give you the land of Canaan
as your share of your inheritance."
- ¹² He said this when they were only few in number,
so very few, and were strangers in the land.
- ¹³ They went from nation to nation
and from one kingdom to another.
- ¹⁴ He did not allow anyone to oppress them;
he rebuked kings for their sakes.
- ¹⁵ He said, "Do not touch my anointed ones,
and do not harm my prophets."

- 16 He called for a famine on the land;
he cut off the whole staff of bread.
- 17 He sent a man ahead of them;
Joseph was sold as a servant.
- 18 His feet were bound by shackles;
on his neck was put an iron collar,
- 19 until what he had said came to pass.
The word of Yahweh tested him.
- 20 The king sent servants to release him;
the ruler of the people set him free.
- 21 He put him in charge of his house
as ruler of all his possessions
- 22 to instruct his princes as he wished
and to teach his elders wisdom.

- 23 Then Israel came into Egypt,
and Jacob lived for a time in the land of Ham.
- 24 Yahweh made his people fruitful,
and made them stronger than their enemies.
- 25 He caused their enemies to hate his people,
to mistreat his servants.

- 26 He sent Moses, his servant,
and Aaron, whom he had chosen.
- 27 They performed his signs among the Egyptians,
his wonders in the land of Ham.
- 28 He sent darkness and made that land dark,
and they did not rebel against his commands.
- 29 He turned their water into blood
and killed their fish.
- 30 Their land swarmed with frogs,
even in the rooms of their rulers.
- 31 He spoke, and swarms of flies and gnats came
throughout their country.
- 32 He turned their rain into hail,
with fire flaming on their land.
- 33 He destroyed their vines and fig trees;

he broke the trees of their country.

³⁴ He spoke, and the locusts came,
so many locusts.

³⁵ The locusts ate up all of the vegetation in their land;
They ate up all the crops of the ground.

³⁶ He killed every firstborn in their land,
the firstfruits of all their strength.

³⁷ He brought the Israelites out with silver and gold;
none of his tribes stumbled on the way.

³⁸ Egypt was glad when they went away,
for the Egyptians were afraid of them.

³⁹ He spread a cloud for a covering
and made a fire to light up the night.

⁴⁰ The Israelites asked for food, and he brought quail
and satisfied them with bread from heaven.

⁴¹ He split the rock, and waters gushed from it;
they flowed in the wilderness like a river.

⁴² For he called to mind his holy promise
that he made to Abraham his servant.

⁴³ He led his people out with joy,
his chosen with shouts of triumph.

⁴⁴ He gave them the lands of the nations;
they took possession of the fruit of the peoples' labors

⁴⁵ so that they might keep his statutes
and obey his laws.

Give praise to Yah. ^[1]

Footnotes

105:45 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 106

¹ Give praise to Yah. ^[1]

Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
for his covenant faithfulness endures forever.

- ² Who can recount the mighty acts of Yahweh
or proclaim in full all his praiseworthy deeds?
- ³ Blessed are those who do what is right,
and whose deeds are always just.
- ⁴ Call me to mind, Yahweh, when you show favor to your people;
help me when you save them.
- ⁵ Then I will see the prosperity of your chosen,
rejoice in the gladness of your nation,
and glory with your inheritance.
- ⁶ We have sinned like our ancestors;
we have done wrong, and we have done evil.
- ⁷ Our fathers did not pay attention to your marvelous deeds in Egypt;
they ignored your many acts of covenant faithfulness;
they were rebellious at the sea, the Sea of Reeds.
- ⁸ Nevertheless, he saved them for his name's sake
so that he might reveal his power.
- ⁹ He rebuked the Sea of Reeds, and it dried up.
Then he led them through the depths, as through a wilderness.
- ¹⁰ He saved them from the hand of those who hated them,
and he rescued them from the hand of the enemy.
- ¹¹ But the waters covered their adversaries;
not one of them survived.
- ¹² Then they believed his words,
and they sang his praise.
- ¹³ But they quickly forgot his deeds;
they did not wait for his instructions.
- ¹⁴ They had insatiable cravings in the wilderness,
and they challenged God in the desert.
- ¹⁵ So he gave them what they requested,
but he sent a horrible disease upon them.
- ¹⁶ In the camp they became jealous of Moses
and Aaron, the holy priest of Yahweh.
- ¹⁷ The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan

- and covered the company of Abiram.
- 18 Fire broke out in their company;
the fire consumed the wicked.
- 19 They made a calf at Horeb
and worshiped a cast metal figure.
- 20 They traded the glory of God
for the image of a bull that eats grass.
- 21 They forgot God their Savior,
who had done great deeds in Egypt.
- 22 He had done wonderful things in the land of Ham
and awesome deeds at the Sea of Reeds.
- 23 So he said he would destroy them—
had not Moses, his chosen one, stood in the breach before him,
to turn away his anger from destroying them.
- 24 Then they despised the delightful land;
they did not believe his promise,
- 25 but grumbled in their tents,
and did not obey Yahweh.
- 26 Therefore he raised his hand and swore to them
that he would let them die in the desert,
- 27 scatter their descendants among the nations,
and scatter them in foreign lands.
- 28 They worshiped the Baal of Peor
and ate the sacrifices offered to the dead.
- 29 They provoked him to anger with their actions,
and a plague broke out among them.
- 30 Then Phinehas stood up and mediated,
and the plague subsided.
- 31 It was counted to him as a righteous deed
to all generations forever.
- 32 They also angered Yahweh at the waters of Meribah,
and Moses suffered because of them.
- 33 They made his spirit bitter,

and he spoke thoughtlessly with his lips.

- 34 They did not destroy the nations
as Yahweh had commanded them,
- 35 but they mingled with the nations,
learned their practices,
- 36 and worshiped their idols,
which became a snare to them.
- 37 They sacrificed their sons and their daughters to demons.
- 38 They shed innocent blood,
the blood of their sons and of their daughters,
whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan,
desecrating the land with blood.
- 39 They were defiled by their deeds;
in their actions they were like prostitutes.
- 40 So Yahweh was angry with his people,
and he abhorred his inheritance.
- 41 He gave them into the hand of the nations,
and those who hated them ruled over them.
- 42 Their enemies oppressed them,
and they were brought into subjection to their authority.
- 43 Many times he came to help them,
but they were rebellious in their purposes
and were brought low by their own iniquity.
- 44 Nevertheless, he paid attention to their distress
when he heard their cry for help.
- 45 He called to mind his covenant with them
and relented because of his steadfast love.
- 46 He caused all their captors
to have pity on them.
- 47 Save us, Yahweh, our God.
Gather us from among the nations
so that we may give thanks to your holy name
and glory in your praises.

⁴⁸ May Yahweh, the God of Israel, be praised
 from everlasting to everlasting.
 All the people said, "Amen."
 Give praise to Yah. ^[2]

Footnotes

106:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

106:48 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 107

¹ Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
 and his covenant faithfulness endures forever.

² Let the redeemed of Yahweh speak out,
 those he has rescued from the hand of the enemy.

³ He has gathered them out of foreign lands,
 from the east and from the west,
 from the north and from the south.

⁴ They wandered in the wilderness on a desert road
 and found no city in which to live.

⁵ Because they were hungry and thirsty,
 they fainted from exhaustion.

⁶ Then they called out to Yahweh in their trouble,
 and he rescued them out of their distress.

⁷ He led them by a direct path
 so that they would go to a city to live in.

⁸ Oh that people would praise Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness
 and for the amazing things he has done for humanity!

⁹ For he satisfies the longings of those who are thirsty,
 and the desires of those who are hungry he fills up with good things.

¹⁰ Some sat in darkness and in the shadow of death,
 prisoners in affliction and chains.

¹¹ This was because they had rebelled against God's word
 and rejected the instruction of the Most High.

¹² He humbled their hearts through hardship;
 they stumbled and there was no one to help them up.

¹³ Then they called out to Yahweh in their trouble,

- and he saved them out of their distress.
- 14 He brought them out of darkness and gloom
and broke their bonds.
- 15 Oh that people would praise Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness
and for the amazing things he has done for humanity!
- 16 For he has broken the gates of bronze
and cut through the bars of iron.
- 17 They were foolish in their rebellious ways
and afflicted because of their iniquities.
- 18 Their soul abhorred all food,
and they came close to the gates of death.
- 19 Then they called out to Yahweh in their trouble,
and he saved them out of their distress.
- 20 He sent his word and healed them,
and he rescued them from the pits in which they were trapped.
- 21 Oh that people would praise Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness
and for the amazing things he has done for humanity!
- 22 Let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving
and proclaim his deeds with shouts of joy.
- 23 Some travel on the sea in ships
and do business overseas.
- 24 These saw the deeds of Yahweh
and his wonders on the seas.
- 25 For he commanded and aroused the windstorm
that stirs up the seas.
- 26 They reached up to the sky; they went down to the depths.
Their lives melted away in distress.
- 27 They swayed and staggered like drunkards
and were at their wits' end.
- 28 Then they called out to Yahweh in their trouble,
and he brought them out of their distress.
- 29 He calmed the storm,
and the waves were stilled.
- 30 Then they rejoiced because the sea was calm,
and he brought them to their desired harbor.

- 31 Oh that people would praise Yahweh for his covenant faithfulness
and for the amazing things he has done for humanity!
- 32 Let them exalt him in the assembly of the people
and praise him in the council of the elders.
- 33 He turns rivers into a wilderness,
springs of water into dry land,
- 34 and a fruitful land into a barren place
because of the wickedness of its people.
- 35 He turns the wilderness into a pool of water
and dry land into springs of water.
- 36 He settles the hungry there,
and they build a city to live in.
- 37 They sowed fields and planted vineyards
that yielded a fruitful harvest.
- 38 He blesses them so they are very numerous.
He does not let their livestock decrease in number.
- 39 They were diminished and brought low
by oppression, distress, and suffering.
- 40 He pours contempt on the leaders
and causes them to wander in the wilderness, where there are no roads.
- 41 But he protects the needy from affliction
and cares for his families like a flock.
- 42 The upright will see this and rejoice,
and all wickedness shuts its mouth.
- 43 Whoever is wise should take note of these things
and meditate on Yahweh's acts of covenant faithfulness.
-

Psalm 108

- 1 My heart is fixed, God!
I will sing, yes, I will sing praises with all my glory.
- 2 Wake up, lute and harp;
I will wake up the dawn.
- 3 I will give thanks to you, Yahweh, among the peoples;

- I will sing praises to you among the nations.
- ⁴ For your covenant faithfulness is great above the heavens;
and your trustworthiness reaches to the skies.
- ⁵ Be exalted, God, above the heavens,
and may your glory be exalted over all the earth.
- ⁶ So that those you love may be rescued,
rescue us with your right hand and answer me.
- ⁷ God has spoken in his holiness; "I will rejoice;
I will divide Shechem
and apportion out the Valley of Sukkoth.
- ⁸ Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is my helmet;
Judah is my scepter.
- ⁹ Moab is my washbasin;
over Edom I will throw my sandal;
I will shout in triumph because of Philistia.
- ¹⁰ Who will bring me into the fortified city?
Who will lead me to Edom?"
- ¹¹ God, have you not rejected us?
You do not go into battle with our army.
- ¹² Give us help against the enemy,
for man's help is futile.
- ¹³ We will triumph with God's help;
he will trample down our enemies.
-

Psalm 109

- ¹ God whom I praise,
do not be silent.
- ² For the wicked and deceitful attack me;
they speak lies against me.
- ³ They surround me and say hateful things,
and they attack me without cause.
- ⁴ In return for my love they accuse me,
but I pray for them.

- ⁵ They repay me evil for good,
and hatred for my love.
- ⁶ Appoint a wicked man over such an enemy as these people;
appoint an accuser to stand at his right hand.
- ⁷ When he is judged, may he be found guilty;
may his prayer be considered sinful.
- ⁸ May his days be few;
may another take his office.
- ⁹ May his children be fatherless,
and may his wife be a widow.
- ¹⁰ May his children wander about and beg,
seeking food far from their ruined home.
- ¹¹ May the creditor seize all he owns;
may strangers plunder the product of his labor.
- ¹² May no one extend any kindness to him;
may no one have pity on his fatherless children.
- ¹³ May his descendants be cut off;
may their name be blotted out in the next generation.
- ¹⁴ May his ancestors' iniquity be remembered before Yahweh;
and may the sin of his mother not be forgotten.
- ¹⁵ May their sins always be before Yahweh;
may he cut off their memory from the earth.
- ¹⁶ May Yahweh do this, for that man never bothered to show any covenant
faithfulness,
but harassed the oppressed, the needy,
and the brokenhearted to death.
- ¹⁷ He loved cursing;
may it come back upon him.
He hated blessing;
may it be far from him.
- ¹⁸ He clothed himself with cursing as his garment,
and his curse came into his body like water,
like oil into his bones.
- ¹⁹ May his curses be to him like the clothes he wears to cover himself,
like the belt he always wears.

- ²⁰ May this be the reward of my accusers from Yahweh,
of those who say evil things about me.
- ²¹ Yahweh my Lord, deal kindly with me for your name's sake.
Because your covenant faithfulness is good, save me.
- ²² For I am oppressed and needy,
and my heart is wounded within me.
- ²³ I am fading away like the shadow of the evening;
I am shaken off like a locust.
- ²⁴ My knees are weak from fasting;
my body has become thin and has no fat.
- ²⁵ I have become an object of scorn to my accusers;
when they see me, they shake their heads.
- ²⁶ Help me, Yahweh my God;
save me by your covenant faithfulness.
- ²⁷ Let them know that this is your hand,
that you, Yahweh, have done this.
- ²⁸ They curse, but you bless;
when they attack, may they be put to shame,
but may your servant rejoice.
- ²⁹ May my adversaries be clothed with shame;
may they wear their shame like a robe.
- ³⁰ With my mouth I give great thanks to Yahweh;
I will praise him in the midst of a crowd.
- ³¹ For he will stand at the right hand of the one who is needy,
to save him from those who condemn him.
-

Psalm 110

- ¹ The declaration of Yahweh to my lord:
"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies your footstool."
- ² Yahweh will hold out the scepter of your strength from Zion;
rule among your enemies.
- ³ Your people will follow you in holy garments

of their own free will on the day of your power;
from the womb of the dawn your youth will be to you like the dew.

⁴ Yahweh has sworn and will not change his mind:
"You are a priest forever,
after the manner of Melchizedek."

⁵ The Lord is at your right hand.
He will kill kings on the day of his anger.

⁶ He will judge the nations;
he will fill the battlegrounds with dead bodies;
he will kill the leaders in many countries.

⁷ He will drink of the brook along the road,
and then he will lift his head up high after victory.

Psalm 111

¹ Give praise to Yah. [\[1\]](#)
I will give thanks to Yahweh with my whole heart
in the assembly of the upright, in their gathering.

² The works of Yahweh are great,
eagerly awaited by all those who desire them.

³ His work is majestic and glorious,
and his righteousness endures forever.

⁴ He does wonderful things that will be remembered;
Yahweh is gracious and merciful.

⁵ He gives food to his faithful followers.
He will always call to mind his covenant.

⁶ He showed his powerful works to his people
in giving them the inheritance of the nations.

⁷ The works of his hands are trustworthy and just;
all his instructions are reliable.

⁸ They are established forever,
to be observed faithfully and properly.

⁹ He sent redemption to his people;
he ordained his covenant forever;
holy and awesome is his name.

¹⁰ To honor Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom;

those who carry out his instructions have good understanding.
His praise endures forever.

Footnotes

111:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 112

- ¹ Give praise to Yah. ^[1]
Blessed is the man who fears Yahweh,
who greatly delights in his commandments.
- ² His descendants will be powerful on earth;
the descendants of the godly man will be blessed.
- ³ Wealth and riches are in his house;
his righteousness will endure forever.
- ⁴ Light shines in the darkness for the godly person;
he is gracious, merciful, and just.
- ⁵ It goes well for the man who deals graciously and lends money,
who conducts his affairs with honesty.
- ⁶ For he will never be moved;
the righteous person will be remembered forever.
- ⁷ He does not fear bad news;
he is confident, trusting in Yahweh.
- ⁸ His heart is tranquil, without fear,
until he looks in triumph over his adversaries.
- ⁹ He gives freely to the poor;
his righteousness endures forever;
his horn will be exalted with honor.
- ¹⁰ The wicked person will see this and be angry;
he will grind his teeth in rage and he will melt away;
the desire of the wicked people will perish.
-

Footnotes

112:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 113

- ¹ Give praise to Yah. ^[1]
Praise him, you servants of Yahweh;

praise the name of Yahweh.

² Blessed be the name of Yahweh,
both now and forevermore.

³ From the rising of the sun to its setting,
Yahweh's name should be praised.

⁴ Yahweh is exalted above all nations,
and his glory reaches above the skies.

⁵ Who is like Yahweh our God,
who has his seat on high,

⁶ who humbles himself to look down
at the sky and at the earth?

⁷ He raises up the poor out of the dirt
and lifts up the needy from the ash heap,

⁸ so that he may seat him with princes,
with the princes of his people.

⁹ He gives a home to the barren woman of the house;
he makes her a joyful mother of children.

Give praise to Yah! ^[2]

Footnotes

113:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

113:9 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 114

¹ When Israel left Egypt,
the house of Jacob from a people who spoke a foreign language,

² Judah became his holy place,
Israel his kingdom.

³ The sea looked and fled;
the Jordan turned back.

⁴ The mountains skipped like rams,
the hills skipped like lambs.

⁵ Why did you flee, sea?

- Jordan, why did you turn back?
⁶ Mountains, why did you skip like rams?
You little hills, why did you skip like lambs?
- ⁷ Tremble, earth, before the Lord,
at the presence of the God of Jacob.
- ⁸ He turned the rock into a pool of water,
the hard rock into a spring of water.
-

Psalm 115

- ¹ Not to us, Yahweh, not to us,
but to your name bring honor,
for your covenant faithfulness
and for your trustworthiness.
- ² Why should the nations say,
"Where is their God?"
- ³ Our God is in heaven;
he does whatever he pleases.
- ⁴ The nations' idols are silver and gold,
the work of men's hands.
- ⁵ Those idols have mouths, but they do not speak;
they have eyes, but they do not see;
- ⁶ they have ears, but they do not hear;
they have noses, but they do not smell.
- ⁷ Those idols have hands, but do not feel;
they have feet, but they cannot walk;
nor do they speak from their mouths.
- ⁸ Those who make them are like them,
as is everyone who trusts in them.
- ⁹ Israel, trust in Yahweh;
he is your help and shield.
- ¹⁰ House of Aaron, trust in Yahweh;
he is your help and shield.
- ¹¹ You who honor Yahweh, trust in him;

he is your help and shield.

¹² Yahweh takes notice of us and will bless us;
 he will bless the family of Israel;
 he will bless the family of Aaron.

¹³ He will bless those who honor him,
 both young and old.

¹⁴ May Yahweh increase your numbers more and more,
 yours and your descendants'.

¹⁵ May you be blessed by Yahweh,
 who made heaven and earth.

¹⁶ The heavens belong to Yahweh;
 but the earth he has given to mankind.

¹⁷ The dead do not give praise to Yah, ^[1]
 nor do any who go down into silence;

¹⁸ But we will give praise to Yah,
 now and forevermore.

Give praise to Yah! ^[2]

Footnotes

115:17 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

115:18 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 116

¹ I love Yahweh because he hears
 my voice and my pleas for mercy.

² Because he listened to me,
 I will call on him as long as I live.

³ The cords of death surrounded me,
 and the snares of Sheol confronted me;
 I felt anguish and sorrow.

⁴ Then I called on the name of Yahweh:
 "I beg you, Yahweh, rescue my life."

⁵ Yahweh is gracious and just;

our God is compassionate.

⁶ Yahweh protects the naive;
I was brought low, and he saved me.

⁷ My soul can return to its resting place,
for Yahweh has been good to me.

⁸ For you rescued my life from death,
my eyes from tears,
and my feet from stumbling.

⁹ I will serve Yahweh
in the land of the living.

¹⁰ I believed in him, even when I said,
"I am greatly afflicted."

¹¹ In my alarm I said,
"All men are liars."

¹² How can I repay Yahweh
for all his kindnesses to me?

¹³ I will raise the cup of salvation,
and call on the name of Yahweh.

¹⁴ I will fulfill my vows to Yahweh
in the presence of all his people.

¹⁵ Precious in the sight of Yahweh
is the death of his faithful ones.

¹⁶ Yahweh, indeed, I am your servant;
I am your servant, the son of your servant woman;
you have taken away my bonds.

¹⁷ I will offer to you the sacrifice of thanksgiving
and will call on the name of Yahweh.

¹⁸ I will fulfill my vows to Yahweh
in the presence of all his people,

¹⁹ in the courts of the house of Yahweh,
in your midst, Jerusalem.

Give praise to Yah! ^[1]

116:19 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 117

- ¹ Praise Yahweh, all you nations;
exalt him, all you peoples.
- ² For his covenant faithfulness is great toward us,
and the trustworthiness of Yahweh endures forever.
- Give praise to Yah! ^[1]
-

Footnotes

117:2 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 118

- ¹ Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
his covenant faithfulness endures forever.
- ² Let Israel say,
"His covenant faithfulness endures forever."
- ³ Let the house of Aaron say,
"His covenant faithfulness endures forever."
- ⁴ Let the loyal followers of Yahweh say,
"His covenant faithfulness endures forever."
- ⁵ In my distress I called out to Yah;
Yah answered me and set me in a spacious place. ^[1]
- ⁶ Yahweh is with me; I will not be afraid;
what can man do to me?
- ⁷ Yahweh is on my side as my helper;
I will look in triumph on those who hate me.
- ⁸ It is better to take shelter in Yahweh
than to put confidence in man.
- ⁹ It is better to take refuge in Yahweh
than to put one's trust in princes.
- ¹⁰ All the nations surrounded me;

in Yahweh's name I cut them off.

11 They surrounded me; yes, they surrounded me;
in Yahweh's name I cut them off.

12 They surrounded me like bees;
they disappeared as quickly as fire among thorns;
in Yahweh's name I cut them off.

13 "You attacked me to knock me down,
but Yahweh helped me.

14 Yah is my strength and joy,
and he is the one who rescues me." [2]

15 The joyful shout of victory is heard in the tents of the righteous;
the right hand of Yahweh conquers.

16 The right hand of Yahweh is exalted;
the right hand of Yahweh conquers.

17 I will not die, but live
and declare what Yah has done. [3]

18 Yah has punished me harshly,
but he has not handed me over to death. [4]

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness;
I will enter them and I will give thanks to Yah. [5]

20 This is the gate of Yahweh;
the righteous enter through it.

21 I will give thanks to you, for you answered me,
and you have become my salvation.

22 The stone that the builders rejected
has become the cornerstone.

23 This is Yahweh's doing;
it is marvelous in our eyes.

24 This is the day on which Yahweh has acted;
we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 We beg you, Yahweh, please give us victory!
We beg you, Yahweh, please give us success!

- ²⁶ Blessed is he who comes in the name of Yahweh;
we bless you from the house of Yahweh.
- ²⁷ Yahweh is God, and he has given us light;
bind the sacrifice with cords to the horns of the altar.
- ²⁸ You are my God, and I will give thanks to you;
you are my God; I will exalt you.
- ²⁹ Oh, give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good,
for his covenant faithfulness endures forever.

Footnotes

- 118:5 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
- 118:14 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
- 118:17 ^[3]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
- 118:18 ^[4]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
- 118:19 ^[5]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
-

Psalm 119

- ¹ Blessed are those whose ways are blameless,
who walk in the law of Yahweh.
- ² Blessed are they who keep his solemn commands,
who seek him with all their heart.
- ³ They do no wrong;
they walk in his ways.
- ⁴ You have commanded us to keep your instructions
so that we should carefully observe them.
- ⁵ Oh, that I would be firmly established
in the observance of your statutes!
- ⁶ Then I would not be put to shame
when I think of all your commandments.
- ⁷ I will give thanks to you with an upright heart
when I learn your righteous decrees.
- ⁸ I will observe your statutes;
do not leave me alone.
- ⁹ How can a young person keep his path pure?

- By obeying your word.
- ¹⁰ With my whole heart I seek you;
Do not let me stray from your commandments.
- ¹¹ I have stored up your word in my heart
so that I might not sin against you.
- ¹² Blessed you are, Yahweh;
teach me your statutes.
- ¹³ With my mouth I have declared
all the righteous decrees that you have revealed.
- ¹⁴ I rejoice in the way of your covenant decrees
more than in all riches.
- ¹⁵ I will meditate on your instructions
and pay attention to your ways.
- ¹⁶ I delight in your statutes;
I will not forget your word.
- ¹⁷ Be kind to your servant so that I may live
and keep your word.
- ¹⁸ Open my eyes so that I may see
marvelous things in your law.
- ¹⁹ I am a foreigner in the land;
do not hide your commandments from me.
- ²⁰ My desires are crushed by the longing to know
your righteous decrees at all times.
- ²¹ You rebuke the proud, who are cursed,
who wander from your commandments.
- ²² Spare me from disgrace and contempt,
for I have obeyed your solemn commands.
- ²³ Though rulers plot and slander me,
your servant meditates on your statutes.
- ²⁴ Your solemn commands are my delight,
and they are my counselors.
- ²⁵ My life clings to the dust!
Give me life by your word.
- ²⁶ I told you my ways, and you answered me;
teach me your statutes.

- 27 Make me understand the ways of your instructions,
so that I can meditate on your wondrous teachings.
- 28 I am overwhelmed with grief!
Strengthen me by your word.
- 29 Turn from me the path of deceit;
graciously teach me your law.
- 30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness;
I have always kept your righteous decrees before me.
- 31 I cling to your covenant decrees;
Yahweh, do not let me be shamed.
- 32 I will run in the path of your commandments,
for you enlarge my heart to do so.
- 33 Teach me, Yahweh, the way of your statutes,
and I will keep them to the end.
- 34 Give me understanding, and I will keep your law;
I will observe it with all my heart.
- 35 Guide me in the path of your commandments,
for I delight to walk in it.
- 36 Direct my heart toward your covenant decrees
and away from unrighteous gain.
- 37 Turn my eyes from looking at worthless things;
revive me in your ways.
- 38 Carry out for your servant the word
that you gave to those who revere you.
- 39 Take away the disgrace I dread,
for your judgments are good.
- 40 See, I have longed for your instructions;
revive me in your righteousness.
- 41 Yahweh, give me your unfailing love—
your salvation, according to your word;
- 42 then I will have a reply for the one who mocks me,
for I trust in your word.
- 43 Do not take the word of truth from my mouth,
for my hope is in your righteous decrees.
- 44 I will observe your law continually,

forever and ever.

- 45 I will walk securely,
for I seek your instructions.
- 46 I will speak of your solemn commands before kings
and will not be ashamed.
- 47 I delight in your commandments,
which I love dearly.
- 48 I will lift up my hands to your commandments, which I love;
I will meditate on your statutes.
- 49 Call to mind your word to your servant
because you have given me hope.
- 50 This is my comfort in my affliction:
that your word has kept me alive.
- 51 The proud have scoffed at me,
yet I have not turned away from your law.
- 52 I have thought about your righteous decrees from ancient times, Yahweh,
and I comfort myself.
- 53 Hot anger has taken hold of me
because of the wicked who reject your law.
- 54 Your statutes have been my songs
in the house of my sojourn.
- 55 I think about your name during the night, Yahweh,
and I keep your law.
- 56 This has been my practice
because I have observed your instructions.
- 57 Yahweh is my portion;
I have determined to observe your words.
- 58 I earnestly request your favor with my whole heart;
be merciful to me according to your word.
- 59 I examined my ways
and turned my feet to your solemn commands.
- 60 I hurry and do not delay
to keep your commandments.
- 61 The cords of the wicked have ensnared me;
I have not forgotten your law.

- 62 At midnight I rise to give thanks to you
because of your righteous decrees.
- 63 I am a companion of all who honor you,
to all who observe your instructions.
- 64 The earth, Yahweh, is full of your covenant faithfulness;
teach me your statutes.
- 65 You have done good to your servant,
Yahweh, by means of your word.
- 66 Teach me proper discernment and understanding,
for I have believed in your commandments.
- 67 Before I was afflicted I went astray,
but now I observe your word.
- 68 You are good, and you are one who does good;
teach me your statutes.
- 69 The arrogant have smeared me with lies,
but I keep your instructions with my whole heart.
- 70 Their hearts are hardened,
but I delight in your law.
- 71 It is good for me that I have suffered
so that I would learn your statutes.
- 72 Instruction from your mouth is more precious to me
than thousands of pieces of gold and silver.
- 73 Your hands have made and fashioned me;
give me understanding so that I may learn your commandments.
- 74 Those who honor you will be glad when they see me
because I find hope in your word.
- 75 I know, Yahweh, that your decrees are just,
and that in faithfulness you afflicted me.
- 76 Let your covenant faithfulness comfort me,
according to your word to your servant.
- 77 Show me compassion so that I may live,
for your law is my delight.
- 78 Let the proud be put to shame,
for they have slandered me;
but I will meditate on your instructions.

- 79 May those who honor you turn to me,
those who know your solemn commands.
- 80 May my heart be blameless with respect to your statutes
so that I may not be put to shame.
- 81 I faint with longing that you might rescue me!
I hope in your word.
- 82 My eyes long for your word;
when will you comfort me?
- 83 For I have become like a wineskin in the smoke;
I do not forget your statutes.
- 84 How long must your servant endure this;
when will you judge those who persecute me?
- 85 The proud have dug pits for me,
defying your law.
- 86 All your commandments are reliable;
those people persecute me wrongfully; help me.
- 87 They have almost made an end to me on earth,
but I do not reject your instructions.
- 88 By your steadfast love, keep me alive,
so that I may obey the solemn commands that come from your mouth.
- 89 Yahweh, your word stands forever;
your word is established firmly in heaven.
- 90 Your faithfulness lasts for all generations;
you have established the earth, and it remains.
- 91 All things continue to this day, just as you said in your righteous decrees,
for all things are your servants.
- 92 If your law had not been my delight,
I would have perished in my affliction.
- 93 I will never forget your instructions,
for through them you have kept me alive.
- 94 I am yours; save me,
for I seek your instructions.
- 95 The wicked prepare to destroy me,
but I will seek to understand your solemn commands.
- 96 All perfection I have seen has an end;

but your command is exceedingly broad.

- ⁹⁷ Oh how I love your law!
It is my meditation all day long.
- ⁹⁸ Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies,
for your commandments are always with me.
- ⁹⁹ I have more understanding than all my teachers,
for I meditate on your covenant decrees.
- ¹⁰⁰ I understand more than those older than I am;
this is because I have kept your instructions.
- ¹⁰¹ I have kept my feet back from every evil path
so that I might observe your word.
- ¹⁰² I have not turned aside from your righteous decrees,
for you have instructed me.
- ¹⁰³ How sweet are your words to my taste,
yes, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
- ¹⁰⁴ Through your instructions I gain discernment;
therefore I hate every false way.
- ¹⁰⁵ Your word is a lamp to my feet
and a light for my path.
- ¹⁰⁶ I have sworn and have confirmed it,
that I will observe your righteous decrees.
- ¹⁰⁷ I am very afflicted;
keep me alive, Yahweh, as you have promised in your word.
- ¹⁰⁸ Yahweh, please accept the freewill offerings of my mouth,
and teach me your righteous decrees.
- ¹⁰⁹ My life is always in my hand,
yet I do not forget your law.
- ¹¹⁰ The wicked have set a snare for me,
but I have not strayed from your instructions.
- ¹¹¹ I claim your covenant decrees as my heritage forever,
for they are the joy of my heart.
- ¹¹² My heart is set on obeying your statutes
forever to the very end.
- ¹¹³ I hate those who have a double mind,

- but I love your law.
- 114 You are my hiding place and my shield;
I hope in your word.
- 115 Get away from me, you evildoers,
so that I may observe the commandments of my God.
- 116 Sustain me by your word so that I may live
and not be ashamed of my hope.
- 117 Support me, and I will be safe;
I will always meditate on your statutes.
- 118 You reject all those who stray from your statutes,
for their deceit is vain.
- 119 You remove all the wicked of the earth like slag;
therefore I love your solemn commands.
- 120 My body trembles in fear of you,
and I am afraid of your righteous decrees.
- 121 I do what is just and right;
do not abandon me to my oppressors.
- 122 Guarantee the welfare of your servant;
do not let the proud oppress me.
- 123 My eyes grow tired as I wait for your salvation
and for your righteous word.
- 124 Show your servant your covenant faithfulness,
and teach me your statutes.
- 125 I am your servant; give me understanding
so that I may know your solemn commands.
- 126 It is time for Yahweh to act,
for people have broken your law.
- 127 Truly I love your commandments
more than gold, more than fine gold.
- 128 Therefore I carefully follow all your instructions,
and I hate every path of falsehood.
- 129 Your rules are wonderful,
that is why I obey them.
- 130 The unfolding of your words gives light;
it gives understanding to the untrained.

- 131 I open my mouth and pant,
for I long for your commandments.
- 132 Turn to me and have mercy on me,
as you always do for those who love your name.
- 133 Direct my footsteps by your word;
do not let any wickedness rule me.
- 134 Redeem me from human oppression
so that I may observe your instructions.
- 135 Let your face shine on your servant,
and teach me your statutes.
- 136 Streams of tears run down from my eyes
because people do not observe your law.
- 137 You are righteous, Yahweh,
and your decrees are fair.
- 138 You have given your solemn commands righteously
and faithfully.
- 139 Zeal has destroyed me
because my adversaries forget your words.
- 140 Your word has been tested very much,
and your servant loves it.
- 141 I am insignificant and despised,
yet I do not forget your instructions.
- 142 Your justice is forever justice,
and your law is trustworthy.
- 143 Though distress and anguish have found me,
your commandments are still my delight.
- 144 Your covenant decrees are righteous forever;
give me understanding that I may live.
- 145 I cried out with my whole heart, "Answer me, Yahweh,
I will keep your statutes.
- 146 I call to you; save me,
and I will observe your solemn commands."
- 147 I rise before the dawn of the morning and cry for help.
I hope in your words.
- 148 My eyes are open before the night watches change

- so that I might meditate on your word.
- 149 Hear my voice in your covenant faithfulness;
keep me alive, Yahweh, as you have promised in your righteous decrees.
- 150 Those who are persecuting me are coming closer to me,
but they are far from your law.
- 151 You are near, Yahweh,
and all your commandments are trustworthy.
- 152 Long ago I learned from your solemn commands
that you had set them in place forever.
- 153 Look on my affliction and help me,
for I do not forget your law.
- 154 Plead my cause and redeem me;
keep me alive according to your word.
- 155 Salvation is far from the wicked,
for they do not love your statutes.
- 156 Great are your merciful actions, Yahweh;
keep me alive, as you always do.
- 157 My persecutors and my foes are many,
yet I have not turned from your covenant decrees.
- 158 I view the treacherous with disgust
because they do not keep your word.
- 159 See how I love your instructions;
keep me alive, Yahweh, as you have promised by your covenant faithfulness.
- 160 The essence of your word is truth;
every one of your righteous decrees lasts forever.
- 161 Princes persecute me without cause,
but my heart stands in awe of your word.
- 162 I rejoice at your word
like one who finds great plunder.
- 163 I hate and abhor falsehood,
but I love your law.
- 164 Seven times a day I praise you
because of your righteous decrees.
- 165 Great peace they have, those who love your law;
nothing makes them stumble.

- ¹⁶⁶ I hope for your salvation, Yahweh,
and I obey your commandments.
- ¹⁶⁷ I observe your solemn commands,
and I love them greatly.
- ¹⁶⁸ I keep your instructions and your solemn commands,
for you are aware of everything I do.
- ¹⁶⁹ Listen to my cry for help, Yahweh;
give me understanding into your word.
- ¹⁷⁰ May my plea come before you;
help me according to your word.
- ¹⁷¹ May my lips pour out praise,
for you teach me your statutes.
- ¹⁷² Let my tongue sing about your word,
for all your commandments are right.
- ¹⁷³ May your hand help me,
for I have chosen your instructions.
- ¹⁷⁴ I long for your rescue, Yahweh,
and your law is my delight.
- ¹⁷⁵ May I live and praise you,
and may your righteous decrees help me.
- ¹⁷⁶ I have wandered off like a lost sheep;
seek your servant,
for I have not forgotten your commandments.
-

Psalm 120

- ¹ In my distress I called out to Yahweh,
and he answered me.
- ² Rescue my life, Yahweh,
from those who lie with their lips
and deceive with their tongues.
- ³ How will he punish you,
and what more will he do to you,
you who have a lying tongue?
- ⁴ He will punish you with the arrows of a warrior
sharpened over burning coals of the broom tree.

- ⁵ Woe is me because I temporarily live in Meshech;
I lived previously among the tents of Kedar.
- ⁶ For too long I have lived
with those who hate peace.
- ⁷ I am for peace,
but when I speak, they are for war.
-

Psalm 121

- ¹ I will lift up my eyes to the mountains.
From where will my help come?
- ² My help comes from Yahweh,
who made heaven and earth.
- ³ He will not allow your foot to slip;
he who protects you will not slumber.
- ⁴ See, the guardian of Israel
never slumbers or sleeps.
- ⁵ Yahweh is your guardian;
Yahweh is the shade at your right hand.
- ⁶ The sun will not harm you by day,
nor the moon by night.
- ⁷ Yahweh will protect you from all harm,
and he will protect your life.
- ⁸ Yahweh will protect you in all you do
now and forevermore.
-

Psalm 122

- ¹ I was glad when they said to me,
"Let us go to the house of Yahweh."
- ² Jerusalem, our feet are standing
within your gates!
- ³ Jerusalem, built

as a city carefully planned!

⁴ The tribes go up to Jerusalem—the tribes of Yah— ^[1]
as a testimony for Israel,
to give thanks to the name of Yahweh.

⁵ There thrones of judgment were set,
thrones of the house of David.

⁶ Pray for the peace of Jerusalem!
"May those who love you be at ease.

⁷ May there be peace within the walls that defend you,
and may they have peace within your fortresses."

⁸ For the sake of my brothers and my friends
I will say, "May there be peace within you."

⁹ For the sake of the house of Yahweh our God,
I will seek good for you.

Footnotes

122:4 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 123

¹ To you I lift up my eyes,
you who are enthroned in the heavens.

² See, as the eyes of servants look to their master's hand,
as the eyes of a servant girl look to the hand of her mistress,
so our eyes look to Yahweh our God
until he has mercy on us.

³ Have mercy on us, Yahweh, have mercy on us,
for we are filled with humiliation.

⁴ We are more than full
of the scoffing of the insolent
and with the contempt of the proud.

Psalm 124

¹ "If Yahweh had not been on our side,"
let Israel say now,

² "if it had not been Yahweh who was on our side

- when men rose up against us,
³ then they would have swallowed us up alive
when their anger raged against us.
⁴ The water would have swept us away;
the torrent would have overwhelmed us.
⁵ Then the raging waters would have drowned us."
- ⁶ Blessed be Yahweh,
who has not allowed us to be torn by their teeth.
⁷ We have escaped like a bird
out of the snare of the fowlers;
the snare has been broken,
and we have escaped.
- ⁸ Our help is in the name of Yahweh,
who made heaven and earth.
-

Psalm 125

- ¹ Those who trust in Yahweh
are like Mount Zion, unshakable, forever enduring.
² As the mountains surround Jerusalem,
so Yahweh surrounds his people
now and forever.
³ The scepter of wickedness must not rule
in the assigned portion of the righteous.
Otherwise the righteous might do what is wrong.
⁴ Do good, Yahweh, to those who are good
and to those who are upright in their hearts.
⁵ But as for those who turn aside to their crooked ways,
Yahweh will lead them away with the those who behave wickedly.
May peace be on Israel.
-

Psalm 126

- ¹ When Yahweh reversed the captivity of Zion,
we were like those who dream.
² Then our mouths were filled with laughter

and our tongues with joyful shouting.
Then they said among the nations,
"Yahweh has done great things for them."

³ Yahweh did great things for us;
how glad we were!

⁴ Reverse our captivity, Yahweh,
like the streams in the Negev.

⁵ Those who sow in tears
will reap with shouts of joy.

⁶ He who goes out weeping,
carrying seed for sowing,
will return again with shouts of joy,
bringing his bundles of grain with him.

Psalm 127

¹ Unless Yahweh builds the house,
they work uselessly, those who build it.
Unless Yahweh guards the city,
the watchman stands guard uselessly.

² It is useless for you to rise up early,
to come home late,
or to eat the bread of hard work,
for Yahweh provides for his beloved as they sleep.

³ See, children are a heritage from Yahweh,
and the fruit of the womb is a reward from him.

⁴ Like arrows in the hand of a warrior,
so are the children of one's youth.

⁵ How blessed is the man
that has his quiver full of them.
He will not be put to shame
when he confronts his enemies in the gate.

Psalm 128

¹ Blessed is everyone who honors Yahweh,
who walks in his ways.

² The labor of your hands you will enjoy;
you will be blessed and prosper.

³ Your wife will be like a fruitful vine
in your house;
your children will be like olive plants
as they sit around your table.

⁴ Yes, indeed, the man will be blessed
who honors Yahweh.

⁵ May Yahweh bless you from Zion;
may you see the prosperity of Jerusalem
all the days of your life.

⁶ May you live to see your children's children.
May peace be on Israel.

Psalm 129

¹ "Often since my youth they have attacked me,"
let Israel say.

² "Often since my youth they have attacked me,
yet they have not defeated me.

³ The plowers plowed on my back;
they made their furrows long.

⁴ Yahweh is righteous;
he has cut off the ropes of the wicked."

⁵ May they all be put to shame and turned back,
those who hate Zion.

⁶ May they be like the grass on the housetops
that withers before it grows up,

⁷ that cannot fill the reaper's hand
or the chest of the one who binds bundles of grain together.

⁸ May those who pass by not say,
"May the blessing of Yahweh be on you;
we bless you in the name of Yahweh."

Psalm 130

- ¹ Out of the depths I cry to you, Yahweh.
- ² Lord, hear my voice;
let your ears be attentive
to my pleas for mercy.
- ³ If you, Yah, would mark iniquities,
Lord, who could stand? ^[1]
- ⁴ But there is forgiveness with you,
that you may be revered.
- ⁵ I wait for Yahweh, my soul waits,
and in his word I hope.
- ⁶ My soul waits for the Lord
more than watchmen wait for the morning.
- ⁷ Israel, hope in Yahweh.
Yahweh is merciful,
and with him is great redemption.
- ⁸ It is he who will redeem Israel
from all his iniquities.

Footnotes

130:3 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 131

- ¹ Yahweh, my heart is not proud
or my eyes haughty.
I do not have great hopes for myself
or concern myself with things that are beyond me.
- ² Indeed I have stilled and quieted my soul;
like a weaned child with his mother,
my soul within me is like a weaned child.
- ³ Israel, hope in Yahweh
now and forever.

Psalm 132

- ¹ Yahweh, for David's sake call to mind
all his afflictions.
- ² Call to mind how he swore to Yahweh,
how he vowed to the Mighty One of Jacob.
- ³ He said, "I will not enter the tent of my house
or get on the couch of my bed,
- ⁴ I will not give sleep to my eyes
or rest to my eyelids
- ⁵ until I find a place for Yahweh,
a tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob."
- ⁶ See, we heard about it in Ephrathah;
we found it in the fields of Jaar.
- ⁷ We will go into God's tabernacle;
we will worship at his footstool.
- ⁸ Arise, Yahweh, to your resting place,
you and the ark of your strength!
- ⁹ May your priests be clothed with integrity;
may your faithful ones shout for joy.
- ¹⁰ For your servant David's sake,
do not turn away from your anointed king.
- ¹¹ Yahweh swore a sure oath to David,
a sure oath that he will not revoke:
"I will place one of your descendants on your throne.
- ¹² If your sons keep my covenant
and the solemn commands that I will teach them,
their children also will sit on your throne forevermore."
- ¹³ Certainly Yahweh has chosen Zion,
he has desired her for his seat.
- ¹⁴ "This is my resting place forever.
I will live here, for I desire her.
- ¹⁵ I will abundantly bless her with provisions.
I will satisfy her poor with bread.
- ¹⁶ I will clothe her priests with salvation,

- her faithful ones will shout aloud for joy.
- ¹⁷ There I will make a horn to sprout for David
and set up a lamp for my anointed one.
- ¹⁸ I will clothe his enemies with shame,
but on him his crown will shine."
-

Psalm 133

- ¹ Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
for brothers to live together!
- ² It is like fine oil on the head
pouring down on the beard—
Aaron's beard,
and then it pours down on the collar of his robes.
- ³ It is like the dew of Hermon
which falls on the mountains of Zion.
For there Yahweh commanded the blessing—
life forevermore.
-

Psalm 134

- ¹ Come, bless Yahweh, all you servants of Yahweh,
you who serve during the night in the house of Yahweh.
- ² Lift up your hands to the holy place
and bless Yahweh.
- ³ May Yahweh bless you from Zion,
he who made heaven and earth.
-

Psalm 135

- ¹ Give praise to Yah! [\[1\]](#)
Praise the name of Yahweh.
Praise him, you servants of Yahweh,
² you who stand in the house of Yahweh,
in the courtyards of the house of our God.
- ³ Give praise to Yah, for he is good; [\[2\]](#)
sing praises to his name, for it is pleasant to do so.
- ⁴ For Yah has chosen Jacob for himself, [\[3\]](#)

Israel as his own possession.

- ⁵ I know that Yahweh is great,
that our Lord is above all gods.
- ⁶ Whatever Yahweh desires, he does
in heaven, on earth,
in the seas and all the ocean depths.
- ⁷ He brings the clouds from far away,
making lightning bolts accompany the rain
and bringing the wind out of his storehouse.
- ⁸ He killed the firstborn of Egypt,
both of man and animals.
- ⁹ He sent signs and wonders into your midst, Egypt,
against Pharaoh and all his servants.
- ¹⁰ He attacked many nations
and killed mighty kings,
- ¹¹ Sihon king of the Amorites
and Og king of Bashan
and all the kingdoms of Canaan.
- ¹² He gave us their land as an inheritance,
an inheritance to Israel his people.
- ¹³ Your name, Yahweh, endures forever;
your renown, Yahweh, endures throughout all generations.
- ¹⁴ For Yahweh defends his people
and has compassion on his servants.
- ¹⁵ The nations' idols are silver and gold,
the work of men's hands.
- ¹⁶ Those idols have mouths, but they do not speak;
they have eyes, but they do not see;
- ¹⁷ they have ears, but they do not give ear,
nor is there breath in their mouths.
- ¹⁸ Those who make them are like them,
as is everyone who trusts in them.
- ¹⁹ Descendants of Israel, bless Yahweh;
descendants of Aaron, bless Yahweh.

- 20 Descendants of Levi, bless Yahweh;
you who honor Yahweh, bless Yahweh.
- 21 Blessed be Yahweh in Zion,
he who lives in Jerusalem.
Give praise to Yah. ^[4]

Footnotes

- 135:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
135:3 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
135:4 ^[3]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
135:21 ^[4]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.
-

Psalm 136

- 1 Give thanks to Yahweh, for he is good.
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 2 Give thanks to the God of gods.
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 3 Give thanks to the Lord of lords;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 4 to him who alone does great wonders;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 5 to him who by wisdom made the heavens;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 6 to him who spread out the earth above the waters;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 7 to him who made great lights;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 8 to him who gave the sun to rule by day,
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 9 the moon and stars to rule by night;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 10 to him who killed the firstborn of Egypt
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 11 and brought out Israel from among them
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)

- 12 with a strong hand and a raised arm;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 13 to him who divided the Sea of Reeds
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 14 and made Israel to pass through the middle of it,
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 15 but overthrew Pharaoh and his army in the Sea of Reeds;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 16 to him who led his people through the wilderness;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 17 to him who killed great kings;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 18 to him who killed majestic kings,
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 19 Sihon king of the Amorites
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 20 and Og king of Bashan;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 21 to him who gave their land as an inheritance,
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 22 an inheritance to Israel his servant;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 23 to him who called us to mind and helped us in our humiliation;
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 24 to him who has rescued us from our enemies,
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 25 who gives food to all living beings.
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
- 26 Give thanks to the God of heaven.
(His covenant faithfulness endures forever.)
-

Psalm 137

- 1 By the rivers of Babylon
we sat down and wept

when we thought about Zion.

² There on the poplars in the midst of it
we hung our harps.

³ There our captors required songs from us,
and those who mocked us required joy from us, saying,
"Sing us one of the songs of Zion."

⁴ How could we sing a song about Yahweh
in a foreign land?

⁵ If I ignore the memory of you, Jerusalem,
let my right hand forget her skill.

⁶ Let my tongue cling to the roof of my mouth
if I think about you no more,
if I do not prefer Jerusalem
more than my greatest delights.

⁷ Call to mind, Yahweh, what the Edomites did
on the day Jerusalem fell.
They said, "Tear it down, tear it down
to its foundations."

⁸ Daughter of Babylon, soon to be destroyed—
may the person be blessed, whoever pays you back
for what you have done to us.

⁹ May the person be blessed,
whoever takes and dashes your little ones against a rock.

Psalm 138

¹ I will give you thanks with my whole heart;
before the gods I will sing praises to you.

² I will bow down toward your holy temple
and give thanks to your name
for your covenant faithfulness and for your trustworthiness.
You have made your word and your name
more important than anything else.

³ On the day that I called you, you answered me;
you made me bold and strengthened my soul.

- ⁴ All the kings of the earth will give you thanks, Yahweh,
for they will hear the words from your mouth.
- ⁵ Indeed, they will sing of the deeds of Yahweh,
for great is the glory of Yahweh.
- ⁶ For though Yahweh is high, yet he cares for the lowly,
but the proud he knows from far off.
- ⁷ Though I walk in the middle of trouble,
you will preserve my life;
you will reach out with your hand against the anger of my enemies,
and your right hand will save me.
- ⁸ Yahweh is with me to the end;
your covenant faithfulness, Yahweh, endures forever.
Do not abandon the works of your hands.
-

Psalm 139

- ¹ Yahweh, you have examined me,
and you know me.
- ² You know when I sit down and when I get up;
you understand my thoughts from far away.
- ³ You observe my path and my lying down;
you are familiar with all my ways.
- ⁴ For before there is a word on my tongue,
you know it completely, Yahweh.
- ⁵ Behind me and before me you surround me
and place your hand upon me.
- ⁶ Such knowledge is incomprehensible to me;
it is too high, and I cannot reach it.
- ⁷ Where can I go from your Spirit?
Where can I flee from your presence?
- ⁸ If I ascend up to the heavens, you are there;
if I make my bed in Sheol, behold, you are there.
- ⁹ If I fly away on the wings of the dawn
and go to live in the uttermost parts across the sea,
- ¹⁰ even there your hand will lead me,
your right hand will hold on to me.

- 11 If I said, "Surely the darkness will cover me,
and the light will become night around me,"
- 12 even the darkness would not be dark to you.
The night would shine like the day,
for the darkness and the light are both alike to you.
- 13 You formed my inner parts;
you formed me in my mother's womb.
- 14 I will praise you
because I am fearfully and wonderfully made.
Your works are wonderful.
My soul knows this very well.
- 15 My bones were not hidden from you
when I was made in private,
when I was intricately made in the depths of the earth.
- 16 You saw me inside the womb;
all the days assigned to me were recorded
in your book even before the first one happened.
- 17 How precious are your thoughts to me, God!
How vast is their sum!
- 18 If I tried to count them,
they would be more in number than the sand.
When I awake, I am still with you.
- 19 If only you would kill the wicked, God;
get away from me, you men of bloodshed.
- 20 They rebel against you and act deceitfully;
your enemies tell lies.
- 21 Do I not hate those, Yahweh, who hate you?
Do I not despise those who rise up against you?
- 22 I hate them completely;
they have become my enemies.
- 23 Examine me, God, and know my heart;
test me and know my thoughts.
- 24 See if there is any wicked way in me,
and lead me in the everlasting way.

Psalm 140

- ¹ Yahweh, rescue me from the wicked;
preserve me from violent men.
- ² They plan evil in their hearts;
they cause battles every day.
- ³ Their tongues wound like serpents;
vipers' poison is on their lips. Selah
- ⁴ Keep me from the hands of the wicked, Yahweh;
preserve me from violent men
who plan to push down my steps.
- ⁵ The proud have set a trap for me;
they have spread a net;
they have set a snare for me. Selah
- ⁶ I said to Yahweh, "You are my God;
give ear to the sound of my pleas."
- ⁷ Yahweh, my Lord, you are powerfully able to save me;
you shield my head in the day of battle.
- ⁸ Yahweh, do not grant the desires of the wicked;
do not let their evil plans succeed. Selah
- ⁹ Those who surround me raise their heads;
let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
- ¹⁰ Let burning coals fall on them;
throw them into the fire,
into bottomless pits, never more to rise.
- ¹¹ May men of tongues not be made secure on the earth;
may evil hunt down the violent man to strike him dead.
- ¹² I know that Yahweh will judge in favor of the afflicted,
and that he will give justice to the needy.
- ¹³ Surely the righteous people will give thanks to your name;
the upright people will live in your presence.
-

Psalm 141

- ¹ Yahweh, I am crying out to you; come quickly to me.
Give ear to my voice when I call to you.
- ² May my prayer be like incense before you;
may my lifted hands be like the evening sacrifice.
- ³ Yahweh, place a guard over my mouth;
guard the door of my lips.
- ⁴ Do not let my heart desire any evil thing
or participate in wicked deeds
with men who behave wickedly.
May I not eat any of their delicacies.
- ⁵ Let a righteous man hit me; it will be a kindness to me.
Let him correct me; it will be like oil on my head;
may my head not refuse to accept it.
But my prayer is always against their wicked deeds.
- ⁶ Their judges will be thrown down from the top of cliffs;
they will hear that my own words are pleasant.
- ⁷ They will have to say, "As when one plows and breaks up the ground,
so our bones have been scattered at the mouth of Sheol."
- ⁸ Surely my eyes are on you, Yahweh, Lord;
in you I take refuge; do not leave my soul defenseless.
- ⁹ Protect me from the snares that they have laid for me,
from the traps of those who behave wickedly.
- ¹⁰ Let the wicked fall into their own nets
while I escape.
-

Psalm 142

- ¹ With my voice I cry out for help to Yahweh;
with my voice I plead for Yahweh's favor.
- ² I pour out my lament before him;
I tell him my troubles.
- ³ When my spirit is weak within me,
you know my path.
In the way that I walk

they have hidden a trap for me.

⁴ I look to my right and see
that there is no one who cares about me.
There is no escape for me;
no one cares about my life.

⁵ I called out to you, Yahweh;
I said, "You are my refuge,
my portion in the land of the living.

⁶ Listen to my cry,
for I have been brought very low;
rescue me from my persecutors,
for they are stronger than I.

⁷ Bring my soul out of prison
so that I may give thanks to your name.
The righteous will gather around me
because you have been good to me."

Psalm 143

¹ Hear my prayer, Yahweh;
give ear to my pleas.
Because of your faithfulness and righteousness,
answer me!

² Do not enter into judgment with your servant,
for in your sight no one is righteous.

³ The enemy has pursued my soul;
he has crushed me to the ground;
he has made me to live in darkness
like those who have been dead a long time.

⁴ My spirit is overwhelmed within me;
my heart is appalled.

⁵ I call to mind the old days;
I meditate on all your deeds;
I reflect on your accomplishments.

⁶ I spread my hands out to you;
my soul thirsts for you in a parched land. Selah

- ⁷ Answer me quickly, Yahweh,
because my spirit faints.
Do not hide your face from me,
or I will become like those who go down into the pit.
- ⁸ Let me hear your covenant faithfulness in the morning,
for I trust in you.
Show me the way where I should walk,
for I lift up my soul to you.
- ⁹ Rescue me from my enemies, Yahweh;
I flee to you to hide.
- ¹⁰ Teach me to do your will,
for you are my God.
May your good Spirit
lead me in the land of uprightness.
- ¹¹ Yahweh, for your name's sake, keep me alive;
in your righteousness bring my soul out of trouble.
- ¹² In your covenant faithfulness cut off my enemies
and destroy all the enemies of my life,
for I am your servant.
-

Psalm 144

- ¹ Blessed be Yahweh, my rock,
who trains my hands for war
and my fingers for battle.
- ² You are my covenant faithfulness and my fortress,
my high tower and the one who rescues me,
my shield and the one in whom I take refuge,
the one who subdues nations under me.
- ³ Yahweh, what is man that you take notice of him
or the son of man that you think about him?
- ⁴ Man is like a breath;
his days are like a passing shadow.
- ⁵ Cause the sky to sink and come down, Yahweh;

touch the mountains and make them smoke.

⁶ Send flashes of lightning and scatter my enemies;
shoot your arrows and drive them back in confusion.

⁷ Reach out your hand from above;
rescue me out of many waters,
from the hand of foreigners.

⁸ Their mouths speak lies,
and their right hand is falsehood.

⁹ I will sing a new song to you, God;
on a lute of ten strings I will sing praises to you,

¹⁰ who gives salvation to kings,
who rescues David your servant from an evil sword.

¹¹ Rescue me and free me
from the hand of foreigners.
Their mouths speak lies,
and their right hand is falsehood.

¹² May our sons be like plants
who grow to full size in their youth
and our daughters like carved corner pillars,
shapely like those of a palace.

¹³ May our storehouses be full
with every kind of produce,
and may our sheep produce thousands
and ten thousands in our fields.

¹⁴ Then our oxen will have many young.
No one will break through our walls; there will be no exile
and no outcry in our streets.

¹⁵ Blessed is the people with such blessings;
happy is the people whose God is Yahweh.

Psalm 145

¹ I will extol you, my God, King;
I will bless your name forever and ever.

² Every day will I bless you;
I will praise your name forever and ever.

- ³ Great is Yahweh and greatly to be praised;
his greatness is unsearchable.
- ⁴ One generation will praise your deeds to the next
and will proclaim your mighty actions.
- ⁵ I will meditate on the majesty of your glory
and on your marvelous deeds.
- ⁶ They will speak of the power of your awesome works,
and I will declare your greatness.
- ⁷ They will declare your abounding goodness,
and they will shout joyfully about your righteousness.
- ⁸ Yahweh is gracious and merciful,
slow to anger and great in steadfast love.
- ⁹ Yahweh is good to all;
his tender mercies are over all his works.
- ¹⁰ All your works will give thanks to you, Yahweh;
your faithful ones will bless you.
- ¹¹ They will speak of the glory of your kingdom,
and they will tell of your power.
- ¹² They will make known to mankind God's mighty deeds
and the glorious splendor of his kingdom.
- ¹³ Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
and your dominion endures throughout all generations.
- ¹⁴ Yahweh supports all who are falling
and raises up all those who are bent over.
- ¹⁵ The eyes of all wait for you;
you give them their food at the right time.
- ¹⁶ You open your hand
and satisfy the desire of every living thing.
- ¹⁷ Yahweh is righteous in all his ways
and faithful in all his deeds.
- ¹⁸ Yahweh is near to all those who call to him,
to all who call to him in trustworthiness.
- ¹⁹ He fulfills the desire of those who honor him;

he hears their cry and saves them.

²⁰ Yahweh watches over all those who love him,
but he will destroy all the wicked.

²¹ My mouth will speak out the praise of Yahweh;
let all mankind bless his holy name
forever and ever.

Psalm 146

¹ Give praise to Yah. [\[1\]](#)

Praise Yahweh, my soul.

² I give praise to Yahweh with all my life;
I will sing praises to my God as long as I exist.

³ Do not put your trust in princes
or in mankind, in whom there is no salvation.

⁴ When a person's life's breath stops, he returns to the ground;
on that day his plans end.

⁵ Blessed is he who has the God of Jacob for his help,
whose hope is in Yahweh his God.

⁶ Yahweh made heaven and earth,
the sea, and all that is in them;
he observes trustworthiness forever.

⁷ He executes justice for the oppressed
and gives food to the hungry.
Yahweh frees the prisoners;

⁸ Yahweh opens the eyes of the blind;
Yahweh raises up those who are bowed down;
Yahweh loves the righteous people.

⁹ Yahweh protects the foreigners in the land;
he supports the fatherless and widow,
but he opposes the wicked.

¹⁰ Yahweh will reign forever,

your God, Zion, for all generations.
Give praise to Yah. ^[2]

Footnotes

146:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

146:10 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 147

- ¹ Give praise to Yah, ^[1]
for it is good to sing praises to our God;
it is pleasant, and praise is suitable.
- ² Yahweh rebuilds Jerusalem;
he gathers together the scattered people of Israel.
- ³ He heals the brokenhearted
and binds up their wounds.
- ⁴ He counts the stars;
he gives names to all of them.
- ⁵ Great is our Lord and awesome in power;
his understanding cannot be measured.
- ⁶ Yahweh supports the oppressed;
he brings the wicked down to the ground.
- ⁷ Sing to Yahweh with thanksgiving;
sing praises to our God with a harp.
- ⁸ He covers the heavens with clouds
and prepares rain for the earth,
making the grass to grow on the mountains.
- ⁹ He gives food to the animals
and to the young ravens when they cry.
- ¹⁰ He finds no delight in the strength of a horse;
he takes no pleasure in the strong legs of a man.
- ¹¹ Yahweh takes pleasure in those who honor him,
who hope in his covenant faithfulness.
- ¹² Praise Yahweh, Jerusalem;
praise your God, Zion.
- ¹³ For he strengthens the bars of your gates;

he blesses your children among you.

¹⁴ He brings prosperity inside your borders;
he satisfies you with the finest of wheat.

¹⁵ He sends out his commandment to earth;
his command runs very swiftly.

¹⁶ He makes the snow like wool;
he scatters the frost like ashes.

¹⁷ He dispenses the hail like crumbs;
who can withstand the cold he sends?

¹⁸ He sends out his command and melts them;
he makes the wind to blow and the water to flow.

¹⁹ He proclaimed his word to Jacob,
his statutes and his righteous decrees to Israel.

²⁰ He has not done so with any other nation,
and as for his decrees, they do not know them.

Give praise to Yah. ^[2]

Footnotes

147:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

147:20 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 148

¹ Give praise to Yah. ^[1]

Praise Yahweh, you in the heavens;
praise him, you in the heights.

² Praise him, all his angels;
praise him, all his hosts.

³ Praise him, sun and moon;
praise him, all you shining stars.

⁴ Praise him, highest heaven
and you waters that are above the sky.

⁵ Let them praise the name of Yahweh,
for he gave the command, and they were created.

⁶ He has also established them forever and ever;
he issued a decree that will never change.

- ⁷ Praise him from the earth,
you sea monsters and all ocean depths,
⁸ fire and hail, snow and clouds,
stormy wind fulfilling his word.
- ⁹ Praise him, mountains and all hills,
fruit trees and all cedars,
¹⁰ Wild animals and all livestock,
creatures that crawl and birds with wings.
- ¹¹ Praise Yahweh, you kings of the earth and all nations,
you princes, and all you judges of the earth,
¹² both young men and young women,
elderly and children.
- ¹³ Let them all praise the name of Yahweh,
for his name alone is exalted
and his glory extends over the earth and the heavens.
- ¹⁴ He has lifted up the horn of his people
for praise from all his faithful ones,
the people of Israel, the people near to him.
Give praise to Yah. ^[2]

Footnotes

148:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

148:14 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 149

- ¹ Give praise to Yah! ^[1]
Sing to Yahweh a new song;
sing his praise in the assembly of the faithful ones.
- ² Let Israel rejoice in the one who made them;
let the people of Zion rejoice in their king.
- ³ Let them praise his name with dancing;
let them sing praises to him with tambourine and harp.
- ⁴ For Yahweh takes pleasure in his people;

- he glorifies the humble with salvation.
- ⁵ Let the faithful ones rejoice in this honor;
let them sing for joy on their beds.
- ⁶ May the praises of God be in their mouths
and a two-edged sword in their hand
- ⁷ to execute vengeance on the nations
and acts of punishment on the peoples.
- ⁸ They will bind their kings with chains
and their nobles with iron shackles.
- ⁹ They will execute the judgment that is written.
This will be an honor for all his faithful ones.
- Give praise to Yah. ^[2]

Footnotes

149:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

149:9 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Psalm 150

- ¹ Give praise to Yah! ^[1]
Praise God in his holy place;
praise him in the mighty heavens.
- ² Praise him for his mighty acts;
praise him for his surpassing greatness.
- ³ Praise him with the blast of the horn;
praise him with lute and harp.
- ⁴ Praise him with tambourines and dancing;
praise him with stringed instruments and pipe.
- ⁵ Praise him with loud cymbals;
praise him with high sounding cymbals.
- ⁶ Let everything that has breath give praise to Yah!
Give praise to Yah! ^[2]

Footnotes

150:1 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

150:6 ^[2]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Proverbs

Chapter 1

¹ The proverbs of Solomon son of David, the king of Israel.

² These proverbs are to teach wisdom and instruction,
to teach words of insight,

³ that you may receive instruction in prudent behavior,
righteousness, justice, and uprightness.

⁴ These proverbs are also to give wisdom to the naive,
and to give knowledge and discretion to the youth.

⁵ Let wise people listen and increase their learning,
and let discerning people get wise counsel,

⁶ to understand proverbs, parables,
and words of wise people and their riddles.

⁷ The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of knowledge—
fools despise wisdom and instruction.

⁸ My son, hear the instruction of your father
and do not abandon the rules of your mother;

⁹ they will be a graceful wreath for your head
and pendants hanging from your neck.

¹⁰ My son, if sinners try to entice you into their sin,
do not go with them.

¹¹ If they say, "Come with us,
let us lie in wait for blood,
let us hide and attack innocent people for no reason;

¹² let us swallow them up alive, like Sheol takes away those who are healthy,
and make them like those who go down into the pit;

¹³ we will find all kinds of valuable things;
we will fill our houses with plunder;

¹⁴ throw in your lot with us,
and we will all have one purse together"—

¹⁵ my son, do not walk down that path with them;
do not let your foot touch where they walk;

¹⁶ their feet run to evil

- and they hurry to shed blood.
- 17 For it is useless to spread the net
in the sight of any bird.
- 18 These men lie in wait for their own blood—
they set an ambush for their own lives.
- 19 So are the ways of everyone who gains profit by violence;
unjust gain takes away the lives of those who hold on to it.
- 20 Wisdom cries aloud in the street,
she raises her voice in the open places;
- 21 at the head of the noisy streets she cries out,
at the entrance of the city gates she speaks her sayings,
- 22 "How long, you naive people, will you love being naive?
How long, you mockers, will you delight in mockery,
and how long, you fools, will you hate knowledge?
- 23 Turn at my correction;
I will pour out my spirit to you;
I will make my words known to you.
- 24 I have called, and you have refused to listen;
I reached out with my hand, but there was no one who paid attention.
- 25 But you have ignored all my instruction
and paid no attention to my correction.
- 26 I will laugh at your calamity,
I will mock you when the terror comes—
- 27 when your fearful dread comes like a storm
and disaster sweeps over you like a whirlwind,
when distress and anguish come upon you.
- 28 Then they will call upon me, and I will not answer;
they will diligently seek me, but they will not find me.
- 29 Because they hate knowledge
and did not choose the fear of Yahweh,
- 30 they would not follow my instruction,
and they despised all my correction.
- 31 They will eat the fruit of their ways,
and with the fruit of their schemes they will be filled.

- ³² For the naive are killed when they turn away,
and the indifference of fools will destroy them.
- ³³ But whoever listens to me will dwell in safety
and will rest secure with no fear of disaster."
-

Chapter 2

- ¹ My son, if you receive my words
and treasure up my commandments with you,
- ² make your ears pay attention to wisdom
and incline your heart to understanding.
- ³ If you cry out for discernment
and raise your voice for understanding,
- ⁴ if you seek it like you would seek silver
and search for understanding as you would seek hidden treasures,
- ⁵ then you will understand the fear of Yahweh
and you will find the knowledge of God.
- ⁶ For Yahweh gives wisdom;
from his mouth comes knowledge and understanding.
- ⁷ He stores up sound wisdom for the upright;
he is a shield for those who walk in integrity;
- ⁸ he guards the paths of justice
and he will preserve the way of his faithful ones.
- ⁹ Then you will understand righteousness, justice, and equity,
and every good path.
- ¹⁰ For wisdom will come into your heart,
and knowledge will be pleasant to your soul.
- ¹¹ Discretion will watch over you;
understanding will guard you.
- ¹² They will rescue you from the way of evil,
from those who speak perverse things,
- ¹³ who abandon the paths of uprightness
and walk in the ways of darkness.
- ¹⁴ They rejoice when they do evil
and delight in the perversities of evil.
- ¹⁵ They follow crooked paths,

and using deception they hide their tracks.

¹⁶ Wisdom and discretion will save you from an adulteress,
from an immoral woman and her flattering words.

¹⁷ She abandons the companion of her youth
and forgets the covenant of her God.

¹⁸ For her house sinks down to death,
and her tracks will lead you to those in the grave.

¹⁹ All who go to her will not return again
and they will not reach the paths of life.

²⁰ So you will walk in the way of good people
and follow the paths of righteous people.

²¹ For the upright will make a home in the land,
and those with integrity will remain in it.

²² But the wicked will be cut off from the land,
and the faithless will be cut off from it.

Chapter 3

¹ My son, do not forget my teaching,
and keep my commandments in your heart,

² for the length of your days and years of your life,
they will add peace to you.

³ Do not let steadfast love and faithfulness ever leave you;
tie them together about your neck;
write them on the tablet of your heart.

⁴ Then you will find favor and a good reputation
in the sight of God and man.

⁵ Trust in Yahweh with all your heart
and do not lean on your own understanding;

⁶ in all your ways acknowledge him
and he will make your paths straight.

⁷ Do not be wise in your own eyes;
fear Yahweh and turn away from evil.

⁸ It will be healing to your flesh

and refreshment for your bones.

⁹ Honor Yahweh with your wealth
and with the firstfruits of all your produce,
¹⁰ and your storehouses will be filled up
and your vats will be bursting, full of new wine.

¹¹ My son, do not despise Yahweh's instruction
and do not hate his rebuke,
¹² for Yahweh disciplines those he loves,
as a father deals with a son who pleases him.

¹³ The one who finds wisdom is blessed;
he also gets understanding.
¹⁴ What you gain from wisdom is better than what silver will give in return
and its profit is better than gold.
¹⁵ Wisdom is more precious than jewels
and nothing you desire can compare to her.
¹⁶ She has the length of her days in her right hand;
in her left hand are riches and honor.
¹⁷ Her ways are ways of pleasantness
and all her paths are peace.
¹⁸ She is a tree of life to those who take hold of it;
those who hold on to it are happy.

¹⁹ By wisdom Yahweh founded the earth;
by understanding he established the heavens.
²⁰ By his knowledge the depths broke open
and the clouds dropped their dew.

²¹ My son, do not let these depart from your eyes:
guard sound wisdom and discretion.
²² They will be life to your soul
and an adornment of favor to wear around your neck.
²³ Then you will walk on your way in safety
and your foot will not stumble;
²⁴ when you lie down, you will not be afraid;

when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.

²⁵ Do not be afraid of sudden terror
or devastation caused by the wicked, when it comes,

²⁶ for Yahweh will be on your side
and will keep your foot from being caught in a trap.

²⁷ Do not withhold good from those who deserve it,
when it is in your power to act.

²⁸ Do not say to your neighbor,
"Go, and come again, and tomorrow I will give it,"
when you have the money with you.

²⁹ Do not make a plan to harm your neighbor—
the one who dwells in safety with you.

³⁰ Do not argue with a person without a reason,
when he has done nothing to harm you.

³¹ Do not envy a violent person
or choose any of his ways.

³² For the devious person is an abomination to Yahweh,
but he brings the upright person into his confidence.

³³ The curse of Yahweh is on the house of the wicked person,
but he blesses the home of righteous people.

³⁴ He mocks mockers,
but he gives his favor to humble people.

³⁵ Wise people inherit honor,
but fools will be lifted up in their shame.

Chapter 4

¹ Listen, sons, to a father's instruction,
and pay attention so you will know what understanding is.

² I am giving you good instructions;
do not abandon my teaching.

³ When I was a son of my father,
the tender and only child of my mother,

⁴ he taught me and said to me,
"Let your heart hold fast to my words;

keep my commands and live.

⁵ Acquire wisdom and understanding;
do not forget and do not reject the words of my mouth;

⁶ do not abandon wisdom and she will watch over you;
love her and she will keep you safe.

⁷ Wisdom is the most important thing, so acquire wisdom
and spend all you own so you can get understanding.

⁸ Cherish wisdom and she will exalt you;
she will honor you when you embrace her.

⁹ She will put a wreath of honor on your head;
she will give you a beautiful crown."

¹⁰ Listen, my son, and receive my words,
and you will have many years in your life.

¹¹ I am teaching you in the way of wisdom;
I am leading you in upright paths.

¹² When you walk, no one will stand in your way
and if you run, you will not stumble.

¹³ Hold on to instruction, do not let it go;
guard it, for it is your life.

¹⁴ Do not follow the path of the wicked
and do not go along the way of those who do evil.

¹⁵ Avoid it, do not go on it;
turn away from it and go another way.

¹⁶ For they cannot sleep until they do evil
and they are robbed of sleep until they cause someone to stumble.

¹⁷ For they devour the bread of wickedness
and drink the wine of violence.

¹⁸ But the path of righteous people is like the first light that grows brighter;
it shines more and more until the fullness of the day comes.

¹⁹ The way of the wicked is like darkness—
they do not know what it is they stumble over.

²⁰ My son, pay attention to my words;
incline your ear to my sayings.

²¹ Do not let them turn away from your eyes;

keep them in your heart.

²² For my words are life to those who find them
and health to their whole body.

²³ Keep your heart safe and guard it with all diligence,
for from it flow the springs of life.

²⁴ Put crooked speech away from you
and put corrupt talk far from you.

²⁵ Let your eyes look straight ahead
and fix your gaze straight before you.

²⁶ Make a level path for your foot;
then all your ways will be established.

²⁷ Do not turn aside to the right or to the left;
turn your foot away from evil.

Chapter 5

¹ My son, pay attention to my wisdom;
incline your ears to my understanding,

² so you may learn about discretion
and your lips may protect knowledge.

³ For the lips of an adulteress drip with honey
and her mouth is smoother than oil,

⁴ but in the end she is as bitter as wormwood,
cutting like a sharp sword.

⁵ Her feet go down to death;
her steps go all the way to Sheol.

⁶ She gives no thought to the path of life.
Her footsteps wander;
she does not know where she is going.

⁷ Now, my sons, listen to me;
do not turn away from listening to the words of my mouth.

⁸ Keep your path far away from her
and do not come near the door of her house.

⁹ In that way you will not give away your honor to others
or years of your life to a cruel person;

¹⁰ strangers will not feast on your strength;
your labor will not go into the house of foreigners.

- ¹¹ At the end of your life you will groan
when your flesh and your body waste away.
- ¹² You will say, "How I hated instruction
and my heart despised correction!
- ¹³ I would not listen to the voice of my teachers
or incline my ear to my instructors.
- ¹⁴ I was almost completely ruined
in the midst of the assembly,
among the gathering of the people."
- ¹⁵ Drink water from your own cistern
and drink running water from your own well.
- ¹⁶ Should your springs be dispersed everywhere
and your streams of water flow in the public squares?
- ¹⁷ Let them be for yourself alone
and not for strangers with you.
- ¹⁸ May your fountain be blessed
and may you rejoice in the wife of your youth,
- ¹⁹ for she is a loving deer and a graceful doe.
Let her breasts satisfy you at all times;
may you be continually intoxicated by her love.
- ²⁰ For why should you, my son, be captivated by an adulteress?
Why should you embrace the bosom of an immoral woman?
- ²¹ Yahweh sees everything a person does
and watches all the paths he takes.
- ²² A wicked person will be seized by his own iniquities;
the cords of his sin will hold him tight.
- ²³ He will die because he lacks instruction;
he is led astray by his great foolishness.
-

Chapter 6

- ¹ My son, if you set aside your money as a guarantee for your neighbor's loan,
if you gave your promise for a loan of someone you do not know,
- ² then you have laid a trap for yourself by your promise
and you have been caught by the words of your mouth.
- ³ When you are caught by your words, my son,

do this and save yourself,
since you have fallen into the hand of your neighbor;
go and humble yourself
and make your case before your neighbor.

⁴ Give your eyes no sleep
and your eyelids no slumber.

⁵ Save yourself like a gazelle from the hand of the hunter,
like a bird from the hand of the fowler.

⁶ Look at the ant, you lazy person,
consider her ways, and be wise.

⁷ It has no commander,
officer, or ruler,

⁸ yet it prepares its food in the summer
and during the harvest it stores up what it will eat.

⁹ How long will you lie down, you lazy person?
When will you rise from your sleep?

¹⁰ "A little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to rest"—

¹¹ and your poverty will come like a robber
and your needs like an armed soldier.

¹² A worthless person—a wicked man—
lives by the crookedness of his speech,

¹³ winking his eyes, making signals with his feet
and pointing with his fingers.

¹⁴ He plots evil with perversity in his heart;
he always stirs up strife.

¹⁵ Therefore his disaster will overtake him in an instant;
in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

¹⁶ There are six things that Yahweh hates,
seven that are an abomination to him:

¹⁷ the eyes of a proud person, a tongue that lies,
hands that shed the blood of innocent people,

¹⁸ a heart that invents wicked schemes,
feet that quickly run to do evil,

- 19 a witness who breathes out lies
and one who sows discord among brothers.
- 20 My son, obey the command of your father
and do not abandon the teaching of your mother.
- 21 Always bind them on your heart;
tie them about your neck.
- 22 When you walk, they will guide you;
when you lie down, they will watch over you;
and when you wake up, they will teach you.
- 23 For the commands are a lamp,
and the teaching is a light;
the corrections that come by instruction
are the way of life.
- 24 It keeps you from the evil woman,
from the smooth tongue of an immoral woman.
- 25 Do not lust in your heart after her beauty
and do not let her capture you with her eyelashes.
- 26 The price of a prostitute is the cost of a loaf of bread,
but the wife of another man hunts for a precious life.
- 27 Can a man carry a fire against his chest
without burning his clothes?
- 28 Can a man walk on hot coals
without scorching his feet?
- 29 So is the man who goes to his neighbor's wife;
the one who touches her will not go unpunished.
- 30 People do not despise a thief if he steals
to satisfy his need when he is hungry.
- 31 Yet if he is caught, he will pay back seven times what he stole;
he must give up everything of value in his house.
- 32 The one who commits adultery lacks sense;
the one who does it destroys himself.
- 33 Wounds and shame are what he deserves
and his disgrace will not be blotted out.
- 34 For jealousy makes a man furious;
he will show no mercy on the day of vengeance.

³⁵ He will accept no ransom
and he cannot be bought off,
though you offer him many gifts.

Chapter 7

¹ My son, keep my words
and store up my commands within yourself.
² Keep my commands and live,
and keep my instruction as the apple of your eye.
³ Tie them on your fingers;
write them on the tablet of your heart.
⁴ Say to wisdom, "You are my sister,"
and call understanding your kinsman,
⁵ in order to keep yourself from the adulterous woman,
from the immoral woman who makes her words smooth.

⁶ At the window of my house
I was looking out through the lattice.
⁷ I looked at the naive people,
and I noticed among the young men
a youth who had no sense.
⁸ That young man passed down the street near her corner,
and he went toward her house.
⁹ It was twilight, in the evening of the day,
at the time of night and darkness.

¹⁰ There a woman met him,
dressed like a prostitute, with a false heart.
¹¹ She was loud and rebellious;
her feet did not stay at home.
¹² Now in the streets, then in the marketplace,
and at every corner she waited in ambush.
¹³ So she grabbed him and kissed him,
with a strong face she said to him,

¹⁴ "I made my peace offering today,
I fulfilled my vows,

- 15 so I came out to meet you,
to eagerly seek your face,
and I have found you.
- 16 I have spread coverings on my bed,
colored linens from Egypt.
- 17 I have sprinkled my bed
with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
- 18 Come, let us drink our fill of love until morning;
let us take great pleasure in acts of love.
- 19 For my husband is not at his house;
he has gone on a long journey.
- 20 He took a bag of money with him;
he will come home on the day of the full moon."
- 21 With her great persuasiveness she turned him;
with her smooth lips she compelled him.
- 22 Suddenly he went after her
like an ox going to slaughter,
and like a fool is punished with shackles, ^[1]
23 until an arrow pierces through his liver.
He was like a bird rushing into a snare.
He did not know that it would cost him his life.
- 24 Now, my sons, listen to me;
pay attention to the words of my mouth.
- 25 May your heart not turn aside onto her paths;
do not be led astray onto her paths.
- 26 She has caused many people to fall down pierced;
those she has killed are numerous.
- 27 Her house is on the paths to Sheol;
they go down to the dark bedrooms of death.

Footnotes

7:22 ^[1]The Hebrew text is difficult to understand. The ancient Greek translation has:

Chapter 8

- 1 Does not Wisdom call out?
Does not Understanding raise her voice?

- ² On the hilltops beside the road,
at the crossroads, Wisdom has taken her stand.
- ³ Before the gates at the entrance into the city,
at the entrances into the city, she cries out.
- ⁴ "It is to you, people, that I call;
my voice is for the sons of mankind.
- ⁵ You who are naive, learn wisdom;
and you who are foolish, you must get an understanding mind.
- ⁶ Listen, because I will speak of noble things,
and when my lips open I will say upright things.
- ⁷ For my mouth speaks what is trustworthy,
and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
- ⁸ All the words of my mouth are just;
in them is nothing twisted or perverse.
- ⁹ All of them are straight for the person who understands;
my words are upright for those who find knowledge.
- ¹⁰ Acquire my instruction rather than silver;
acquire knowledge rather than choicest gold.
- ¹¹ For Wisdom is better than jewels;
no desirable thing is equal to her.
- ¹² I, Wisdom, live with Prudence,
and I possess knowledge and discretion.
- ¹³ The fear of Yahweh is to hate evil.
I hate pride and arrogance, the evil way,
and perverted speech. I hate them.
- ¹⁴ I have good advice and sound wisdom;
I am insight; strength belongs to me.
- ¹⁵ By me kings reign,
and rulers make laws that are just.
- ¹⁶ By me princes rule,
nobles, and all who judge with justice.
- ¹⁷ I love those who love me,
and those who diligently seek me, find me.
- ¹⁸ With me are riches and honor,
lasting wealth and righteousness.
- ¹⁹ My fruit is better than gold, even fine gold;

- my produce is better than pure silver.
- ²⁰ I walk in the path of righteousness,
in the midst of the paths of justice.
- ²¹ As a result, I make those who love me inherit wealth;
I fill up their treasuries.
- ²² Yahweh created me at the beginning,
the first of his deeds long ago.
- ²³ In ages long ago I was established—from the first,
from the beginnings of the earth.
- ²⁴ Before there were oceans, I was given birth—
before there were springs abounding with water.
- ²⁵ Before the mountains were settled
and before the hills, I was born.
- ²⁶ I was born before Yahweh had made the earth or the fields,
or even the first dust in the world.
- ²⁷ I was there when he established the heavens,
when he drew a circle on the surface of the deep.
- ²⁸ I was there when he established the clouds above
and when the springs in the deep became fixed.
- ²⁹ I was there when he made his limit for the sea,
so the waters should not spread beyond his command,
and when there was set the limit for the foundations of the dry land.
- ³⁰ I was beside him, as a skilled craftsman;
I was his delight day after day,
always rejoicing before him.
- ³¹ I was rejoicing in his whole world,
and my delight was in the sons of mankind.
- ³² Now, my sons, listen to me,
for those who keep my ways will be blessed.
- ³³ Listen to my instruction and be wise;
do not neglect it.
- ³⁴ The one who listens to me will be blessed.
He will be watching every day at my doors,
waiting beside the posts of my doors.
- ³⁵ For whoever finds me, finds life,

and he will find the favor of Yahweh.

³⁶ But he who fails, harms his own life;
all who hate me love death."

Chapter 9

¹ Wisdom has built her own house;
she has carved seven pillars out of rocks.

² She has slaughtered her animals, she has mixed her wine,
and she has set her table.

³ She has sent out her maids; she calls out
from the highest points of the city,

⁴ "Who is naive? Let him turn aside here!"
To the one lacking good sense she speaks.

⁵ "Come, eat my food,
and drink the wine I have mixed.

⁶ Leave your naive actions and live;
walk in the path of understanding.

⁷ Whoever disciplines a mocker receives dishonor,
and whoever rebukes a wicked person receives abuse.

⁸ Do not reprove a mocker, or he will hate you;
reprove a wise man, and he will love you.

⁹ Give to a wise person, and he will become even wiser;
teach a righteous person, and he will add to his learning.

¹⁰ The fear of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom,
and the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.

¹¹ For through me your days will be multiplied,
and years of life will be added to you.

¹² If you are wise, you are wise for yourself,
and if you mock, you will carry it by yourself."

¹³ The woman of foolishness is ignorant;
she is untaught and knows nothing.

¹⁴ She sits at the door of her house,
on a seat in the highest places of the town.

¹⁵ She is calling out to those who pass by in the streets,

to people walking straight on their way.

¹⁶ "Let anyone who is naive turn aside here,"
she says to those who have no sense.

¹⁷ "Stolen waters are sweet,
and bread of secrecy is delicious."

¹⁸ But he does not know that the dead are there,
that her invited guests are in the depths of Sheol.

Chapter 10

¹ The proverbs of Solomon.

A wise son makes his father rejoice
but a foolish son brings grief to his mother.

² Treasures accumulated by wickedness give no profit,
but doing what is right delivers from death.

³ Yahweh does not let the soul of the righteous person go hungry,
but he frustrates the cravings of the wicked.

⁴ A lazy hand causes a person to be poor,
but the hand of the diligent person gains riches.

⁵ A wise son gathers a crop in the summer,
but it is disgraceful for him to sleep during harvest.

⁶ Blessings from God are upon the head of the righteous person,
but the mouth of the wicked covers up violence.

⁷ The righteous person makes those who remember him happy,
but the name of the wicked will rot away.

⁸ The wise of heart accept commands,
but a talkative fool will come to ruin.

⁹ He who walks in integrity walks in safety,
but the one who makes his ways crooked, he will be found out.

- ¹⁰ He who winks the eye causes grief,
but a talkative fool will come to ruin.
- ¹¹ The mouth of the righteous person is a water spring of life,
but the mouth of the wicked covers up violence.
- ¹² Hatred stirs up conflicts,
but love covers over all transgressions.
- ¹³ Wisdom is found on the lips of a discerning person,
but a rod is for the back of the one who has no sense.
- ¹⁴ Wise men store up knowledge,
but the mouth of a fool brings destruction near.
- ¹⁵ The wealth of a rich man is his fortified city;
the poverty of the poor is their destruction.
- ¹⁶ The wage of the righteous person leads to life;
the income of the wicked leads them to sin.
- ¹⁷ There is a path to life for the one who follows discipline,
but the one who rejects correction is led astray.
- ¹⁸ Whoever conceals hatred has lying lips,
and whoever spreads slander is a fool.
- ¹⁹ When there are many words, transgression is not lacking,
but he who is careful in what he says is wise.
- ²⁰ The tongue of the righteous person is pure silver;
there is little value in the heart of the wicked.
- ²¹ The lips of the righteous person nourish many,
but fools die because of their lack of sense.
- ²² The blessings of Yahweh bring wealth
and he adds no pain to it.

- ²³ Wickedness is a game a fool plays,
but wisdom is a pleasure to a man of understanding.
- ²⁴ The fear of the wicked person will overtake him,
but the desire of righteous people will be granted.
- ²⁵ The wicked are like the storm that passes by, and they are no more,
but the righteous person is a foundation that lasts forever.
- ²⁶ Like vinegar on the teeth and smoke in the eyes,
so is the lazy person to those who send him.
- ²⁷ The fear of Yahweh prolongs life,
but the years of the wicked will be short.
- ²⁸ The hope of righteous people is their joy,
but the hope of wicked people will perish.
- ²⁹ The way of Yahweh is a stronghold for those who have integrity,
but it is destruction for those who behave wickedly.
- ³⁰ The righteous person will never be overthrown,
but the wicked will not remain in the land.
- ³¹ Out of the mouth of the righteous person comes the fruit of wisdom,
but the perverse tongue will be cut out.
- ³² The lips of the righteous person know what gains favor,
but the mouth of the wicked, they know what is perverse.
-

Chapter 11

- ¹ False scales are an abomination to Yahweh,
but he delights in a precise weight.
- ² When pride comes, then comes disgrace,
but with humility comes wisdom.

- ³ The integrity of the upright guides them,
but the crooked ways of the treacherous destroy them.
- ⁴ Wealth is worthless on the day of wrath,
but doing right delivers you from death.
- ⁵ The right conduct of a blameless person makes his way straight,
but the wicked will fall because of their own wickedness.
- ⁶ The right conduct of the upright keeps them safe,
but the treacherous are trapped by their cravings.
- ⁷ When a wicked man dies, his hope perishes
and the hope that was in his strength comes to nothing.
- ⁸ The righteous person is delivered from trouble
and it comes upon the wicked instead.
- ⁹ With his mouth the godless person destroys his neighbor,
but through knowledge righteous people are kept safe.
- ¹⁰ When righteous people prosper, a city rejoices;
when the wicked perish, there are shouts of joy.
- ¹¹ Through the blessings of the upright the city is exalted;
by the mouth of the wicked the city is thrown down.
- ¹² The man who has contempt for his friend has no sense,
but a man of understanding keeps quiet.
- ¹³ Whoever goes around slandering reveals secrets,
but the trustworthy in spirit keeps a matter covered.
- ¹⁴ Where there is no counsel, a nation falls,
but victory comes through many counselors.
- ¹⁵ Whoever guarantees a loan for a stranger will surely suffer harm,
but the one who hates giving a pledge in that kind of promise is safe.

- ¹⁶ A gracious woman gets honor,
but violent people grasp for wealth.
- ¹⁷ A merciful person benefits himself,
but one who is cruel hurts himself.
- ¹⁸ The wicked person lies to get his wages,
but one who sows what is right reaps the wages of truth.
- ¹⁹ An honest person who does what is right will live,
but the one who pursues evil will die.
- ²⁰ Those whose hearts are perverse are an abomination to Yahweh,
but he delights in those whose ways are blameless.
- ²¹ Be sure of this—the wicked person will not go unpunished,
but the descendants of righteous people will be kept safe.
- ²² Like a gold ring in a pig's nose
is a beautiful woman without discretion.
- ²³ The desires of righteous people result in good,
but wicked people can only hope for wrath.
- ²⁴ There is one who scatters—he will accumulate even more;
another withholds what is just—he comes to poverty.
- ²⁵ The generous person will prosper
and the one who gives water to others will have water for himself.
- ²⁶ People curse the man who refuses to sell grain,
but good gifts crown the head of him who sells it.
- ²⁷ The one who diligently seeks good is also seeking favor,
but the one who searches for evil will find it.
- ²⁸ Those who trust in their riches will fall,

but like the leaf, righteous people will flourish.

²⁹ The one who brings trouble on his own household will inherit the wind
and the fool will become a servant to the wise of heart.

³⁰ The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life,
but violence takes away lives.

³¹ Behold! The righteous person is rewarded on earth;
how much more the wicked and the sinner!

Chapter 12

¹ Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge,
but the one who hates correction is stupid.

² Yahweh gives favor to a good man,
but he condemns a man who makes evil plans.

³ A person cannot be established by wickedness,
but righteous people cannot be uprooted.

⁴ A worthy wife is her husband's crown,
but she who brings shame is like a disease that rots his bones.

⁵ The plans of the righteous are just,
but the advice of the wicked is deceitful.

⁶ The words of wicked people are an ambush waiting for bloodshed,
but the words of the upright keep them safe.

⁷ Wicked people are overthrown and they are gone,
but the house of the righteous person will stand.

⁸ A man is praised for prudent lips,
but the perverse heart is despised.

⁹ Better the person of low position who has a servant
than the one who honors himself but has no food.

- ¹⁰ The righteous person cares about the needs of his animal,
but even the compassion of the wicked is cruel.
- ¹¹ The one who works his land will have plenty of food,
but whoever chases after worthless projects has no sense.
- ¹² The evil person desires the plunder of the wicked,
but the righteous root endures.
- ¹³ An evil person is trapped by the transgression of his lips,
but the righteous person escapes from trouble.
- ¹⁴ From the fruit of his words a person is filled with good things,
just as the work of his hands rewards him.
- ¹⁵ The way of a fool is right in his own eyes,
but a wise man listens to advice.
- ¹⁶ A fool shows his anger at once,
but one who ignores an insult is prudent.
- ¹⁷ The one who speaks the truth says what is right,
but a false witness, deceit.
- ¹⁸ The words of one who speaks rashly are like the thrusts of a sword,
but the tongue of the wise brings healing.
- ¹⁹ Truthful lips last forever,
but a lying tongue is only for a moment.
- ²⁰ There is deceit in the hearts of those who plan to do evil,
but joy comes to the advisors of peace.
- ²¹ No ill comes upon the righteous,
but the wicked are filled with distress.
- ²² Lying lips are an abomination to Yahweh,

but those who live faithfully are his delight.

²³ A prudent man conceals his knowledge,
but the heart of fools shouts out folly.

²⁴ The hand of the diligent will rule,
but lazy people will be put to forced labor.

²⁵ Anxiety in the heart of a person weighs him down,
but a good word makes him glad.

²⁶ The righteous person is a guide for his friend,
but the way of the wicked leads them astray.

²⁷ Lazy people would not roast their own game,
but the diligent man will obtain precious wealth.

²⁸ Those who walk in the right way find life
and in its path there is no death.

Chapter 13

¹ A wise son hears his father's instruction,
but a mocker will not listen to rebuke.

² From the fruit of his mouth a person enjoys good things,
but the appetite of the treacherous is for violence.

³ The one who guards his mouth protects his life,
but the one who opens wide his lips will ruin himself.

⁴ The appetite of the lazy person craves but gets nothing,
but the appetite of the diligent person will be richly satisfied.

⁵ The righteous person hates deceptive words,
but a wicked person makes himself repugnant, and he does what is shameful.

⁶ Righteousness protects those who are faultless in their path,
but wickedness ruins those who commit sin.

- ⁷ There is someone who enriches himself, but has nothing at all,
and there is someone who gives everything away, yet has much wealth.
- ⁸ The ransom of a rich man's life is his wealth,
but a poor person does not hear a threat.
- ⁹ The light of righteous people rejoices,
but the lamp of wicked people will be put out.
- ¹⁰ Pride only breeds conflict,
but for those who listen to good advice there is wisdom.
- ¹¹ Wealth dwindles away when there is too much vanity,
but the one who makes money by working with his hand
will make his money grow.
- ¹² When hope is postponed, it breaks the heart,
but a longing fulfilled is a tree of life.
- ¹³ Whoever despises instruction brings destruction on himself,
but he who respects the commandment will be rewarded.
- ¹⁴ The teaching of a wise person is a fountain of life,
turning you away from the snares of death.
- ¹⁵ Good insight wins favor,
but the way of the treacherous is disaster. [\[1\]](#)
- ¹⁶ Prudent people act out of knowledge in every decision,
but a fool parades his folly.
- ¹⁷ A wicked messenger falls into trouble,
but a faithful envoy brings healing.
- ¹⁸ The one who ignores instruction will have poverty and shame,
but honor will come to him who learns from correction.

- ¹⁹ A longing realized is sweet to the appetite,
but turning away from evil is an abomination to fools.
- ²⁰ Walk with wise people and you will be wise,
but the companion of fools will suffer harm.
- ²¹ Disaster runs after sinners,
but righteous people are rewarded with good.
- ²² A good person leaves an inheritance for his grandchildren,
but a sinner's wealth is stored up for the righteous person.
- ²³ An unplowed field owned by the poor could produce much food,
but it is swept away by injustice.
- ²⁴ The one who does not use his rod hates his son,
but one who loves his son is careful to instruct him.
- ²⁵ The righteous person eats until he satisfies his appetite,
but the stomach of the wicked is always hungry.
-

Footnotes

13:15 ^[1]The ULB is following the ancient Greek translation because the Hebrew is difficult to understand.
The Hebrew has:

Chapter 14

- ¹ The wise woman builds her house,
but a foolish woman tears it down with her own hands.
- ² The one who walks uprightly fears Yahweh,
but the one who is dishonest in his ways despises him.
- ³ From the mouth of a fool comes a rod for his back,
but the lips of the wise will preserve them.
- ⁴ Where there are no cattle, the feeding trough is clean,
but an abundant crop comes from the strength of an ox.
- ⁵ A faithful witness does not lie,

but a false witness breathes out lies.

⁶ A mocker seeks wisdom and there is none,
but knowledge comes easily to the one who is discerning.

⁷ Walk away from a foolish person,
for you will not find knowledge on his lips.

⁸ The wisdom of the prudent person is to understand his own way,
but the folly of fools is deception.

⁹ Fools mock when the guilt offering is sacrificed,
but among the upright favor is shared.

¹⁰ The heart knows its own bitterness
and no stranger shares its joy.

¹¹ The house of wicked people will be destroyed,
but the tent of the upright will flourish.

¹² There is a way that seems right to a man,
but its end only leads to death.

¹³ A heart can laugh but still be in pain
and joy may end up being grief.

¹⁴ The faithless in heart will get what his ways deserve,
but a good person will get what is his.

¹⁵ The one who is naive believes everything,
but the prudent man thinks about his steps.

¹⁶ A wise man fears and turns away from evil,
but the fool confidently dismisses a warning.

¹⁷ One who is quick to become angry does foolish things,
and a person who makes evil schemes is hated.

- ¹⁸ The naive inherit foolishness,
but prudent people are crowned with knowledge.
- ¹⁹ Evil people will bow down before those who are good
and those who are wicked will bow down at the gates of the righteous person.
- ²⁰ The poor person is hated even by his own companions,
but the rich people have many friends.
- ²¹ The one who shows contempt for his neighbor is sinning,
but the one who shows favor to the poor is blessed.
- ²² Do not those who plot evil go astray?
But those who plan to do good will receive steadfast love and faithfulness.
- ²³ With all hard work comes a profit,
but when there is only talk, it leads to poverty.
- ²⁴ The crown of wise people is their wealth,
but the folly of fools brings them only more folly.
- ²⁵ A truthful witness saves lives,
but he who breathes out lies brings betrayal.
- ²⁶ In the fear of Yahweh is strong confidence;
it will be a refuge for his children.
- ²⁷ The fear of Yahweh is a fountain of life,
so that a person may turn away from the snares of death.
- ²⁸ The glory of a king is found in the great number of his people,
but without people the prince is ruined.
- ²⁹ A patient person has great understanding,
but the quick-tempered person exalts folly.
- ³⁰ A tranquil heart is life for the body,
but envy rots the bones.

- ³¹ The one who oppresses the poor insults his Maker,
but the one who shows favor to the needy honors him.
- ³² The wicked person is brought down by his evil actions,
but the righteous person has a refuge even in death.
- ³³ Wisdom rests in the heart of the discerning,
but even among fools she lets herself be known.
- ³⁴ Doing what is right exalts a nation,
but sin is a disgrace to any people.
- ³⁵ The favor of the king is with the servant who acts prudently,
but his anger is for the one who acts shamefully.
-

Chapter 15

- ¹ A gentle answer turns away wrath,
but a harsh word stirs up anger.
- ² The tongue of wise people compliments knowledge,
but the mouth of fools pours out folly.
- ³ The eyes of Yahweh are everywhere,
keeping watch over the evil and the good.
- ⁴ A healing tongue is a tree of life,
but a deceitful tongue crushes the spirit.
- ⁵ A fool has contempt for his father's instruction,
but he who learns from correction is prudent.
- ⁶ In the house of the righteous person there is great treasure,
but the earnings of the wicked person give him trouble.
- ⁷ The lips of wise people scatter knowledge about,
but not so the hearts of fools.

- ⁸ The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to Yahweh,
but the prayer of the upright is his delight.
- ⁹ The way of wicked people is an abomination to Yahweh,
but he loves the one who pursues what is right.
- ¹⁰ Harsh discipline awaits anyone who abandons the way
and he who hates correction will die.
- ¹¹ Sheol and destruction are open before Yahweh;
how much more the hearts of the sons of mankind?
- ¹² The mocker does not love the one who corrects him;
he will not go to the wise.
- ¹³ A joyful heart makes the face cheerful,
but by an injured heart the spirit is broken.
- ¹⁴ The heart of the discerning seeks knowledge,
but the mouth of fools feeds on folly.
- ¹⁵ All the days of the afflicted are miserable,
but a cheerful heart has an unending feast.
- ¹⁶ Better is little with the fear of Yahweh
than great treasure with tumult.
- ¹⁷ Better is a meal with vegetables where there is love
than a fattened calf served with hatred.
- ¹⁸ An angry man stirs up strife,
but a person who is slow to anger quiets a quarrel.
- ¹⁹ The path of the lazy person is like a place with a hedge of thorns,
but the path of the upright is a built-up highway.
- ²⁰ A wise son brings joy to his father,
but a foolish person despises his mother.

- ²¹ Folly delights a person who lacks sense,
but the one who has understanding walks a straight path.
- ²² Plans go wrong where there is no advice,
but with numerous advisors they succeed.
- ²³ A person finds joy when he gives a pertinent reply;
how good is a timely word!
- ²⁴ The path of life leads upward for prudent people,
that they may turn away from Sheol beneath.
- ²⁵ Yahweh tears down the house of the proud,
but he protects the property of the widow.
- ²⁶ The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to Yahweh,
but pleasant words are pure.
- ²⁷ The person who profits from unjust gain brings trouble to his family,
but the one who hates bribes will live.
- ²⁸ The heart of the righteous person ponders before it answers,
but the mouth of wicked people pours out all its evil.
- ²⁹ Yahweh is far away from wicked people,
but he hears the prayer of righteous people.
- ³⁰ The light of the eyes brings joy to the heart
and good news is health to the body.
- ³¹ The ear that listens to life-giving rebuke
will dwell among wise people.
- ³² The one who rejects discipline despises himself,
but he who listens to correction gains understanding.
- ³³ The fear of Yahweh instructs in wisdom,

and humility comes before honor.

Chapter 16

- ¹ The plans of the heart belong to a person,
but the answer from his tongue comes from Yahweh.
- ² All of a person's ways are pure in his own eyes,
but Yahweh weighs the spirits.
- ³ Commit your works to Yahweh
and your plans will succeed.
- ⁴ Yahweh has made everything for its purpose,
even the wicked for the day of trouble.
- ⁵ Every exalted heart is an abomination to Yahweh,
but be sure of this, they will not go unpunished.
- ⁶ By steadfast love and faithfulness iniquity is atoned for
and by the fear of Yahweh people turn away from evil.
- ⁷ When a person's ways are pleasing to Yahweh,
he makes even that person's enemies to be at peace with him.
- ⁸ Better is a little with what is right,
than a large income with injustice.
- ⁹ In his heart a person plans out his way,
but Yahweh directs his steps.
- ¹⁰ Insightful decisions are on the lips of a king;
his mouth should not betray justice.
- ¹¹ Honest scales come from Yahweh;
all the weights in the bag are his work.
- ¹² Doing evil is an abomination to kings,
for a throne is established by doing what is right.

- ¹³ Righteous lips are the delight of the king,
and he loves the person who speaks upright words.
- ¹⁴ A king's wrath is a messenger of death
but a wise man will try to calm his anger.
- ¹⁵ In the light of a king's face is life
and his favor is like a cloud that brings a spring rain.
- ¹⁶ How much better it is to get wisdom than gold.
To get understanding should be chosen more than silver.
- ¹⁷ The highway of the upright turns away from evil;
the one who guards his way preserves his life.
- ¹⁸ Pride comes before destruction
and a haughty spirit before a downfall.
- ¹⁹ It is better to be of humble spirit among poor people
than to divide the plunder with proud people.
- ²⁰ Whoever contemplates what they are taught will find what is good,
and those who trust in Yahweh will be blessed.
- ²¹ The one who is wise in heart is called discerning
and sweetness of speech improves the ability to teach.
- ²² Understanding is a fountain of life to the one who has it,
but the instruction of fools is their foolishness.
- ²³ The heart of a wise person gives insight to his mouth
and adds persuasiveness to his lips.
- ²⁴ Pleasant words are a honeycomb—
sweet to the soul and healing to the bones.
- ²⁵ There is a way that seems right to a man,
but its end is the way to death.

- ²⁶ The laborer's appetite works for him;
his hunger urges him on.
- ²⁷ A worthless person digs up mischief
and his speech is like a scorching fire.
- ²⁸ A perverse person stirs up conflict
and a gossip separates close friends.
- ²⁹ A man of violence lies to his neighbor
and leads him down a path that is not good.
- ³⁰ The one who winks the eye is plotting perverse things;
those who purse the lips will bring evil to pass.
- ³¹ Gray hair is a crown of glory;
it is gained by living the right way.
- ³² It is better to be slow to anger than to be a warrior
and one who rules his spirit is stronger than one who conquers a city.
- ³³ The lots are cast into the lap,
but the decision is from Yahweh.
-

Chapter 17

- ¹ It is better to have quiet with a dry morsel of bread
than a house full of feasting with strife.
- ² A wise servant will rule over a son who acts shamefully
and will share the inheritance as one of the brothers.
- ³ The crucible is for silver and the furnace is for gold,
but Yahweh tests hearts.
- ⁴ The evildoer pays attention to wicked lips;
a liar gives ear to a destructive tongue.

- ⁵ Whoever mocks the poor insults his Maker
and the one who rejoices at misfortune will not go unpunished.
- ⁶ Grandchildren are the crown of the aged
and parents bring honor to their children.
- ⁷ Eloquent speech is not suitable for a fool;
much less are lying lips suitable for a prince.
- ⁸ A bribe is like a magic stone to the one who gives it;
wherever he turns, he succeeds.
- ⁹ Whoever overlooks an offense seeks love,
but the one who repeats a matter alienates close friends.
- ¹⁰ A rebuke goes deeper into a person who has understanding
than a hundred blows go into a fool.
- ¹¹ An evil person only seeks rebellion,
so a cruel messenger will be sent against him.
- ¹² It is better to meet a bear robbed of her cubs
than to meet a fool in his foolishness.
- ¹³ When someone returns evil for good,
evil will never leave his house.
- ¹⁴ The beginning of conflict is like one who releases water everywhere,
so walk away from the dispute before it has broken out.
- ¹⁵ The person who acquits the wicked person and the person who condemns the
righteous person—
both are an abomination to Yahweh.
- ¹⁶ Why should a fool pay money to learn about wisdom
when he has no sense?
- ¹⁷ A friend is loving at all times

and a brother is born for times of trouble.

¹⁸ A man having no sense makes binding promises
and becomes responsible for his neighbor's debts.

¹⁹ Whoever loves conflict loves sin;
whoever raises his door seeks destruction.

²⁰ A person who has a crooked heart finds nothing that is good;
the one who has a perverse tongue falls into calamity.

²¹ Whoever is the parent of a fool brings grief to himself;
and the father of a fool has no joy.

²² A joyful heart is good medicine,
but a broken spirit dries up the bones.

²³ A wicked man accepts a secret bribe
to pervert the ways of justice.

²⁴ The one who has understanding sets his face toward wisdom,
but the eyes of a fool are set on the ends of the earth.

²⁵ A foolish son is a grief to his father
and bitterness to the woman who bore him.

²⁶ Also, it is never good to punish the righteous;
neither is it good to flog the noble for their integrity.

²⁷ One who has knowledge uses few words
and he who is cool of spirit has understanding.

²⁸ Even a fool is thought to be wise if he keeps silent;
when he keeps his mouth shut, he is considered to be intelligent.

Chapter 18

¹ One who isolates himself seeks his own desire,
and he quarrels with all sound wisdom.

- ² A fool finds no pleasure in understanding,
but only in revealing what is in his own heart.
- ³ When a wicked person comes, contempt comes with him—
along with shame and disgrace.
- ⁴ The words of a man's mouth are deep waters;
the fountain of wisdom is a flowing stream.
- ⁵ It is not good to be partial to the wicked person,
nor to deny justice to the righteous person.
- ⁶ A fool's lips bring him conflict
and his mouth invites a beating.
- ⁷ A fool's mouth is his ruin
and he ensnares himself with his lips.
- ⁸ The words of a gossip are like delicious morsels
and they go down into the inner parts of the body.
- ⁹ Also, one who is slack in his work
is a brother to the one who destroys the most.
- ¹⁰ The name of Yahweh is a strong tower;
the righteous person runs into it and is safe.
- ¹¹ The wealth of the rich is his fortified city
and in his imagination it is like a high wall.
- ¹² Before his downfall a person's heart is proud,
but humility comes before honor.
- ¹³ One who answers before listening—
it is his folly and shame.
- ¹⁴ A person's spirit will endure sickness,

but who can bear a broken spirit?

¹⁵ The heart of the intelligent acquires knowledge
and the hearing of the wise seeks it out.

¹⁶ A man's gift may open the way
and bring him before great men.

¹⁷ The first to plead his case seems just
until his opponent comes and examines him.

¹⁸ Casting the lot settles disputes
and separates strong opponents.

¹⁹ An offended brother is harder to be won than a strong city,
and quarrels are like the bars of a castle.

²⁰ From the fruit of his mouth one's stomach is filled;
with the harvest of his lips he is satisfied.

²¹ Death and life are controlled by the tongue,
and those who love the tongue will eat its fruit.

²² He who finds a wife finds a good thing
and receives favor from Yahweh.

²³ A poor person pleads for mercy,
but a rich person answers harshly.

²⁴ The one who claims many friends is brought to ruin by them,
but there is a friend who comes closer than a brother.

Chapter 19

¹ Better is a poor person who walks in his integrity
than one who is perverse in speech and is a fool.

² Also, it is not good to have desire without knowledge
and the one who runs too fast misses the path.

- ³ A person's folly ruins his life
and his heart rages against Yahweh.
- ⁴ Wealth adds many friends,
but a poor person is separated from his friends.
- ⁵ A false witness will not go unpunished
and he who breathes out lies will not escape.
- ⁶ Many will ask for a favor from a generous person
and everyone is a friend of the one who gives gifts.
- ⁷ All the brothers of a poor man hate him;
how much more do his friends who go far away from him!
He pursues them with words,
but they are gone.
- ⁸ He who gets wisdom loves his own life;
he who keeps understanding will find what is good.
- ⁹ A false witness will not go unpunished,
but the one who breathes out lies will perish.
- ¹⁰ It is not fitting for a fool to live in luxury—
much less for a slave to rule over princes.
- ¹¹ Discretion makes a person slow to anger
and it is his glory to overlook an offense.
- ¹² The wrath of the king is like the roaring of a young lion,
but his favor is like dew on the grass.
- ¹³ A foolish son is ruin to his father
and a quarreling wife is a constant dripping of water.
- ¹⁴ A house and wealth are inherited from parents,
but a prudent wife is from Yahweh.

- ¹⁵ Laziness throws a person into a deep sleep,
but the one not willing to work will go hungry.
- ¹⁶ The one who obeys the command guards his life,
but the one who despises his ways will die.
- ¹⁷ Whoever is gracious to the poor lends to Yahweh
and he will repay him for what he has done.
- ¹⁸ Discipline your son while there is hope
and do not set your desire on putting him to death.
- ¹⁹ A person with great anger must bear the penalty;
if you rescue him, you will have to do it a second time.
- ²⁰ Listen to advice and accept instruction,
so you may become wise by the end of your life.
- ²¹ Many are the plans in a person's heart,
but it is the purpose of Yahweh that will stand.
- ²² Loyalty is what a person desires
and a poor person is better than a liar.
- ²³ Honor for Yahweh leads people to life;
anyone who has it will rest satisfied and not afflicted by harm.
- ²⁴ The lazy person buries his hand in the dish;
he will not even bring it back up to his mouth.
- ²⁵ Strike a mocker, and the naive person will become prudent;
discipline one who is discerning, and he will gain knowledge.
- ²⁶ The one who robs his father and drives his mother away
is a son who brings shame and disgrace.
- ²⁷ If you cease to hear instruction, my son,

you will stray from the words of knowledge.

²⁸ A corrupt witness mocks justice
and the mouth of the wicked swallows iniquity.

²⁹ Judgments are ready for mockers
and flogging for the backs of fools.

Chapter 20

¹ Wine is a mocker and strong drink is a brawler;
whoever is led astray by drink is not wise.

² The fear of a king is like the fear of a young lion that is roaring;
the one who makes him angry forfeits his life.

³ It is an honor for anyone to avoid conflict,
but every fool jumps into an argument.

⁴ The lazy person does not plow in autumn;
he seeks a crop at harvest time but will have nothing.

⁵ The purpose in a human heart is like deep water,
but someone with understanding will draw it out.

⁶ Many a person proclaims he is loyal,
but who can find one who is faithful?

⁷ The righteous person walks in his integrity,
and his sons who follow after him will be blessed.

⁸ A king who sits on the throne performing the duties of a judge
is winnowing with his eyes all the evil that is before him.

⁹ Who can say, "I have kept my heart pure;
I am clean from my sin"?

¹⁰ Differing weights and unequal measures—
both are abominations to Yahweh.

- ¹¹ Even a youth is known by his actions,
by whether his conduct is pure and upright.
- ¹² Ears that hear and eyes that see—
Yahweh made them both.
- ¹³ Do not love sleep or you will come to poverty;
open your eyes and you will have plenty to eat.
- ¹⁴ "Bad! Bad!" says the buyer,
but when he goes away he boasts.
- ¹⁵ There is gold and an abundance of costly stones,
but lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
- ¹⁶ Take a garment of one who has put up security for a stranger,
and hold it in pledge when he puts up security for an immoral woman.
- ¹⁷ Bread gained by deceit tastes sweet,
but afterward his mouth will be full of gravel.
- ¹⁸ Plans are established by advice
and only with wise guidance should you wage war.
- ¹⁹ A slanderer reveals secrets,
and so you should not associate with people who talk too much.
- ²⁰ If a person curses his father or his mother,
his lamp will be put out in the middle of darkness.
- ²¹ An inheritance gained quickly at the beginning
will not be blessed in the end.
- ²² Do not say, "I will pay you back for this wrong!"
Wait for Yahweh and he will rescue you.
- ²³ Unequal weights are an abomination to Yahweh,

and deceptive scales are not good.

²⁴ A person's steps are directed by Yahweh;
how then can he understand his way?

²⁵ It is a snare for a person to say rashly, "This thing is holy,"
and begin to think about what it means only after making his vow.

²⁶ A wise king winnows the wicked
and he turns a threshing wheel over them.

²⁷ The spirit of a person is the lamp of Yahweh,
searching all his inmost parts.

²⁸ Steadfast love and faithfulness preserve the king;
he makes his throne strong by love.

²⁹ The glory of young men is their strength
and the splendor of old people is their gray hair.

³⁰ Blows that make a wound cleanse away evil
and beatings make the innermost parts clean.

Chapter 21

¹ The king's heart is a stream of water in the hand of Yahweh;
he turns it wherever he pleases.

² Every person's way is right in his own eyes,
but it is Yahweh who weighs the hearts.

³ To do what is right and just
is more acceptable to Yahweh than sacrifice.

⁴ Haughty eyes and a proud heart—
the lamp of the wicked—are sin.

⁵ The plans of the diligent lead only to prosperity,
but everyone who acts too quickly comes only to poverty.

- ⁶ Acquiring treasures by a lying tongue
is a fleeting vapor and a deadly snare.
- ⁷ The violence of the wicked will drag them away,
for they refuse to do what is just.
- ⁸ The way of a guilty person is crooked,
but the one who is pure does what is right.
- ⁹ It is better to live on a corner of the roof
than in a house shared with a quarrelsome wife.
- ¹⁰ The appetite of the wicked craves evil;
his neighbor finds no favor in his eyes.
- ¹¹ When the mocker is punished, the naive become wise,
and when the wise person is instructed, he lays hold of knowledge.
- ¹² The righteous person watches the house of the wicked person;
he brings wicked people to disaster.
- ¹³ The one who shuts his ears to the cry of the poor,
he also will cry out, but he will not be answered.
- ¹⁴ A gift in secret appeases anger
and a concealed gift appeases strong wrath.
- ¹⁵ When justice is done, it brings joy to the righteous person,
but it brings terror to workers of iniquity.
- ¹⁶ The one who wanders from the way of understanding,
he will rest in the assembly of the dead.
- ¹⁷ Whoever loves pleasure will become poor;
the one who loves wine and oil will not be rich.
- ¹⁸ A wicked person is ransom for the righteous,

and the treacherous person is ransom for the upright.

¹⁹ It is better to live in the desert
than with a quarreling and angry wife.

²⁰ Desirable treasure and oil are kept in the dwelling of the wise,
but a foolish person swallows it all up.

²¹ The one who does right and is kind—
this person finds life, righteousness, and honor.

²² A wise man scales the city of the mighty ones,
and he brings down the stronghold in which they trusted.

²³ Whoever guards his mouth and tongue
keeps himself out of trouble.

²⁴ The proud and haughty person—"Mocker" is his name—
acts with arrogant pride.

²⁵ The desire of the lazy person kills him,
for his hands refuse to work.

²⁶ All day long he craves and craves more,
but the righteous person gives and does not hold back.

²⁷ The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination;
it is even more detestable when he brings it with evil motives.

²⁸ A false witness will perish,
but the one who listens will speak for all time.

²⁹ A wicked man makes his face hard,
but the upright is certain about his ways. [\[1\]](#)

³⁰ There is no wisdom, there is no understanding, and there is no advice
that can stand against Yahweh.

³¹ The horse is prepared for the day of battle,
but the victory belongs to Yahweh.

Footnotes

21:29 ^[1]Some ancient copies of the Hebrew text have

Chapter 22

¹ A good name is to be chosen over great riches
and favor is better than silver and gold.

² Rich and poor people have this in common—
Yahweh is the maker of all of them.

³ The prudent sees trouble and hides himself,
but the naive go on and suffer because of it.

⁴ The reward for humility and fear of Yahweh
is riches, honor, and life.

⁵ Thorns and snares lie in the path of the perverse;
whoever guards his life will keep far from them.

⁶ Teach a child the way he should go
and when he is old he will not turn away from that instruction.

⁷ Rich people rule over poor people
and one who borrows is a slave to the one who lends.

⁸ He who sows injustice will reap trouble
and the rod of his fury will fade away.

⁹ The one who has a generous eye will be blessed,
for he shares his bread with the poor.

¹⁰ Drive away the mocker, and out goes strife;
disputes and dishonor will cease.

¹¹ The one who loves a pure heart and whose speech is gracious,
he will have the king for his friend.

- ¹² The eyes of Yahweh keep watch over knowledge,
but he overthrows the words of the treacherous.
- ¹³ The lazy person says, "There is a lion in the street!
I will be killed in the open places."
- ¹⁴ The mouth of an adulteress is a deep pit;
Yahweh's anger is stirred up against anyone who falls into it.
- ¹⁵ Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child,
but the rod of discipline drives it far away.
- ¹⁶ The one who oppresses poor people to increase his wealth,
or gives to rich people, will come to poverty.
- ¹⁷ Incline your ear and listen to the words of the wise
and apply your heart to my knowledge,
- ¹⁸ for it will be pleasant for you if you keep them within you,
if all of them are ready on your lips.
- ¹⁹ So your trust may be in Yahweh,
I teach them to you today—even to you.
- ²⁰ Have I not written for you thirty sayings
of instruction and knowledge,
- ²¹ to teach you truth in these trustworthy words,
so you may give trustworthy answers
to those who sent you?
- ²² Do not rob the poor because he is poor,
or crush the needy at the gate,
- ²³ for Yahweh will plead their case,
and he will rob of life those who robbed them.
- ²⁴ Do not make a friend of someone who is ruled by anger
and you must not go with one who rages,
- ²⁵ or you will learn his ways
and entangle yourself in a snare.

- ²⁶ Do not be one who strikes hands in making a pledge,
or who puts up security for debts.
- ²⁷ If you lack the means to pay,
what could stop someone from taking away your bed from under you?
- ²⁸ Do not remove the ancient boundary stone
that your fathers have set.
- ²⁹ Do you see a man skilled at his work? He will stand before kings;
he will not stand before common people.
-

Chapter 23

- ¹ When you sit to eat with a ruler,
observe carefully what is before you,
- ² and put a knife to your throat
if you are a person who likes to eat a lot of food.
- ³ Do not crave his delicacies,
for it is the food of lies.
- ⁴ Do not work too hard to gain wealth;
be wise enough to know when to stop.
- ⁵ Will you let your eyes light upon it? It will be gone,
for it will surely take up wings like an eagle
and fly off to the sky.
- ⁶ Do not eat the food of one with an evil eye—
and do not crave his delicacies,
- ⁷ for he is the kind of man
who counts the price of the food.
"Eat and drink!" he says to you,
but his heart is not with you.
- ⁸ You will vomit up the little you have eaten
and you will have wasted your compliments.
- ⁹ Do not speak in the hearing of a fool,
for he will despise the wisdom of your words.
- ¹⁰ Do not move an ancient boundary stone

- or encroach on the fields of orphans,
11 for their Redeemer is strong
and he will plead their case against you.
- 12 Apply your heart to instruction
and your ears to words of knowledge.
- 13 Do not withhold instruction from a child,
for if you beat him with the rod, he will not die.
- 14 It is you who must beat him with the rod
and save his soul from Sheol.
- 15 My son, if your heart is wise,
then my heart also will be glad;
- 16 my kidneys will rejoice
when your lips speak what is right.
- 17 Do not let your heart envy sinners,
but continue in the fear of Yahweh all the day.
- 18 Surely there is a future
and your hope will not be cut off.
- 19 Hear—you!—my son, and be wise
and direct your heart in the way.
- 20 Do not associate with those who drink much wine,
or with gluttonous eaters of meat,
- 21 for the drunkard and the glutton become poor
and slumber will clothe them with rags.
- 22 Listen to your father who begot you
and do not despise your mother when she is old.
- 23 Buy the truth, but do not sell it;
buy wisdom, instruction, and understanding.
- 24 The father of the righteous person will greatly rejoice,
and he who begets a wise child will be glad in him.
- 25 Let your father and your mother be glad
and let her who bore you rejoice.

- ²⁶ My son, give me your heart
and let your eyes observe my ways.
- ²⁷ For a prostitute is a deep pit,
and an immoral woman is a narrow well.
- ²⁸ She lies in wait like a robber
and she increases the number of the treacherous among humanity.
- ²⁹ Who has woe? Who has sorrow?
Who has strife? Who has complaining?
Who has wounds for no reason? Who has bloodshot eyes?
- ³⁰ Those who linger over wine,
those who try the mixed wine.
- ³¹ Do not look at the wine when it is red,
when it sparkles in the cup
and goes down smoothly.
- ³² In the last it bites like a serpent
and it stings like an adder.
- ³³ Your eyes will see strange things
and your heart will utter perverse things.
- ³⁴ You will be as one who sleeps on the high seas
or lies down on the top of a mast.
- ³⁵ "They hit me," you will say, "but I was not hurt.
They beat me, but I did not feel it.
When will I wake up?
I will seek another drink."
-

Chapter 24

- ¹ Do not be envious of those who are evil,
nor desire to associate with them,
- ² because their hearts plot violence
and their lips talk about trouble.
- ³ Through wisdom a house is built
and by understanding it is established.
- ⁴ By knowledge the rooms are filled
with all precious and pleasant riches.
- ⁵ A warrior of wisdom is strong,

- and a man of knowledge increases his strength;
6 for with guidance you can wage your war
and with many advisors there is victory.
- 7 Wisdom is too high for a fool;
in the gate he does not open his mouth.
- 8 There is one who plans to do evil—
people call him a master of schemes.
- 9 A foolish plan is sin
and a mocker is an abomination to people.
- 10 If you become weak with fear in the day of trouble,
then your strength is small.
- 11 Rescue those who are being taken away to death
and hold back those who are staggering to the slaughter.
- 12 If you say, "Behold, we knew nothing about this,"
does not the one who weighs the heart understand what you are saying?
The one who guards your life, does he not know it?
Will God not give to each one what he deserves?
- 13 My son, eat honey because it is good,
because the drippings of the honeycomb are sweet to your taste.
- 14 Such is wisdom for your soul—
if you find it, there will be a future
and your hope will not be cut off.
- 15 Do not lie in wait like the wicked person who attacks the house of the righteous
person.
Do not destroy his home!
- 16 For the righteous person falls down seven times and rises again,
but wicked people stumble at calamity.
- 17 Do not rejoice when your enemy falls
and let not your heart be glad when he stumbles,
- 18 or Yahweh will see and disapprove
and turn away his wrath from him.

- ¹⁹ Do not be angry because of evildoers,
and do not envy wicked people,
²⁰ for the evil person has no future
and the lamp of wicked people will go out.
- ²¹ Fear Yahweh, and fear the king, my son;
do not associate with those who rebel against them,
²² for suddenly their disaster will come,
and who knows the extent of the destruction that will come from both of them?
- ²³ These also are sayings of the wise.

Partiality in judging a case at law is not good.

- ²⁴ Whoever says to the wicked person, "You are a righteous person,"
will be cursed by peoples and abhorred by nations.
- ²⁵ But those who discipline the wicked will have delight
and gifts of goodness will come to them.

- ²⁶ The one who gives a straight answer
gives a kiss on the lips.

- ²⁷ Prepare your outdoor work,
and make everything ready for yourself in the field;
after that, build your house.

- ²⁸ Do not bear witness against your neighbor without cause
and do not deceive with your lips.

- ²⁹ Do not say, "I will do to him what he has done to me;
I will pay him back for what he has done."

- ³⁰ I went by the field of a lazy person,
past the vineyard of the man having no sense.

- ³¹ Thorns had grown up everywhere,
the ground was covered with nettles,
and its stone wall was broken down.

- ³² Then I saw and considered it;
I looked and received instruction.

- ³³ A little sleep, a little slumber,

a little folding of the hands to rest—
³⁴ and poverty comes marching upon you,
and your needs like an armed soldier.

Chapter 25

¹ These are more proverbs of Solomon, copied by the men of Hezekiah, king of Judah.

² It is the glory of God to conceal a matter,
but the glory of kings to search it out.

³ Like the heavens are for height and the earth is for depth,
so the heart of kings is unsearchable.

⁴ Remove the dross from the silver
and a metal worker can use the silver in his craft.

⁵ Even so, remove wicked people from the presence of the king
and his throne will be established by doing what is right.

⁶ Do not honor yourself in the king's presence
and do not stand in the place designated for great people.

⁷ It is better for him to say to you, "Come up here,"
than for him to humiliate you before a nobleman.

What you have witnessed,
⁸ do not bring quickly to trial.
For what will you do in the end
when your neighbor puts you to shame?

⁹ Argue your case between you and your neighbor himself
and do not reveal another's secret,

¹⁰ or else the one who hears you will bring shame upon you
and an evil report about you that cannot be silenced.

¹¹ Apples of gold in settings of silver
is a word spoken in the right situation.

¹² A gold ring or jewelry made of fine gold
is a wise rebuke to a listening ear.

- ¹³ Like the cold of snow at harvest time
is a faithful messenger for those who sent him;
he brings back the life of his masters.
- ¹⁴ Clouds and wind without rain
is the one who boasts about a gift he does not give.
- ¹⁵ With patience a ruler can be persuaded
and a soft tongue can break a bone.
- ¹⁶ If you find honey, eat just enough—
otherwise, having too much of it, you vomit it up.
- ¹⁷ Do not set your foot in your neighbor's house too often;
he may become tired of you and hate you.
- ¹⁸ A man who bears false witness against his neighbor
is like a club used in war, or a sword, or a sharp arrow.
- ¹⁹ An unfaithful man in whom you trust in a time of trouble
is like a bad tooth or a foot that slips.
- ²⁰ Like a person who takes off a garment in cold weather,
or like vinegar poured upon carbonate of soda,
is the one who sings songs to a heavy heart.
- ²¹ If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat,
and if he is thirsty, give him water to drink,
- ²² for you will shovel coals of fire on his head
and Yahweh will reward you.
- ²³ As surely as the north wind brings rain,
so a tongue that tells secrets will result in angry faces.
- ²⁴ It is better to live on a corner of the roof
than in a house shared with a quarreling wife.
- ²⁵ Like cold waters to one who is thirsty,

so is good news from a far country.

²⁶ Like a fouled spring or a ruined fountain
is a righteous person tottering before wicked people.

²⁷ It is not good to eat too much honey;
that is like searching for honor after honor. [\[1\]](#)

²⁸ A person without self-control
is like a city breached and without walls.

Footnotes

25:27 ^[1] Many modern translations have different interpretations of this difficult verse.

Chapter 26

¹ Like snow in summer or rain in harvest,
so a fool does not deserve honor.

² As the sparrow flutters and the swallow darts when they fly,
so an undeserved curse does not alight.

³ A whip is for the horse, a bridle is for the donkey
and a rod is for the back of fools.

⁴ Do not answer a fool according to his folly,
or you will become like him.

⁵ Answer a fool and join in on his folly,
so he will not become wise in his own eyes.

⁶ Whoever sends a message by the hand of a fool
cuts off his own feet and drinks violence.

⁷ Like the legs of a paralytic which hang down
is a proverb in the mouth of fools.

⁸ Like tying a stone in a sling
is giving honor to a fool.

- ⁹ Like a thorn that goes into the hand of a drunkard
is a proverb in the mouth of fools.
- ¹⁰ Like an archer who wounds all those around him
is one who hires a fool or hires anyone who passes by.
- ¹¹ As a dog returns to his own vomit,
so is a fool who repeats his folly.
- ¹² Do you see someone who is wise in his own eyes?
There is more hope for a fool than for him.
- ¹³ The lazy person says, "There is a lion on the road!
There is a lion between the open places!"
- ¹⁴ As the door turns on its hinges,
so is the lazy person upon his bed.
- ¹⁵ The lazy person puts his hand into the dish
and yet he has no strength to lift it up to his mouth.
- ¹⁶ The lazy person is wiser in his own eyes
than seven men who respond with good judgment.
- ¹⁷ Like one who takes hold of the ears of a dog
is a passerby who becomes angry at a dispute that is not his own.
- ¹⁸ Like a madman who throws
firebrands, arrows, and death
- ¹⁹ is the one who deceives his neighbor
and says, "Was I not telling a joke?"
- ²⁰ For lack of wood, the fire goes out;
and where there is no gossip, quarreling ceases.
- ²¹ As charcoal is to burning coals and wood is to fire,
so is a quarrelsome person for kindling strife.

- ²² The words of a gossip are like delicious morsels;
they go down into the inner parts of the body.
- ²³ Like the glaze overlaying an earthen vessel,
so are burning lips and an evil heart.
- ²⁴ One who hates others disguises his feelings with his lips
and he lays up deceit within himself.
- ²⁵ He will speak graciously, but do not believe him,
for there are seven abominations in his heart.
- ²⁶ Though his hatred is covered with deception,
his wickedness will be revealed in the assembly.
- ²⁷ Whoever digs a pit will fall into it
and the stone will roll back on the one who pushed it.
- ²⁸ A lying tongue hates the people it crushes
and a flattering mouth brings about ruin.
-

Chapter 27

- ¹ Do not boast about tomorrow,
for you do not know what a day may bring.
- ² Let someone else praise you and not your own mouth;
a stranger and not your own lips.
- ³ Consider the heaviness of a stone and the weight of sand—
the provocation of a fool is heavier than both.
- ⁴ There is the cruelty of rage and the flood of anger,
but who is able to stand before jealousy?
- ⁵ Better is a rebuke that is clearly seen
than hidden love.
- ⁶ Faithful are the wounds caused by a friend,
but many are the kisses of an enemy.

- ⁷ A person who has eaten to the full rejects even a honeycomb,
but to the hungry person, every bitter thing is sweet.
- ⁸ Like a bird that wanders from its nest
is a man who strays from where he lives.
- ⁹ Perfume and incense make the heart rejoice,
but the sweetness of a friend comes from his sincere counsel. [\[1\]](#)
- ¹⁰ Do not abandon your friend and your friend's father,
and do not go to your brother's house on the day of your calamity.
Better is a neighbor who is nearby
than a brother who is far away.
- ¹¹ Be wise, my son, and make my heart rejoice;
then I will give back an answer to the one who mocks me.
- ¹² The prudent sees trouble and hides himself,
but the naive go on and suffer for it.
- ¹³ Take a garment of one who has put up security for a stranger,
and hold it in pledge when he puts up security for an immoral woman.
- ¹⁴ Whoever gives his neighbor a blessing with a loud voice early in the morning,
that blessing will be considered to be a curse!
- ¹⁵ A quarreling wife is like
the constant dripping on a rainy day;
- ¹⁶ restraining her is like restraining the wind,
or trying to catch oil in your right hand.
- ¹⁷ Iron sharpens iron;
in the same way, a man sharpens his friend.
- ¹⁸ The one who tends a fig tree will eat its fruit,
and the one who protects his master will be honored.
- ¹⁹ Just as water reflects a person's face,

so a person's heart reflects the person.

²⁰ Just as Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied,
so a man's eyes are never satisfied.

²¹ A crucible is for silver and a furnace is for gold;
and a person is tested when he is praised.

²² Even if you crush a fool
with the pestle—along with the grain—
yet his foolishness will not leave him.

²³ Be sure you know the condition of your flocks
and be concerned about your herds,

²⁴ for wealth is not forever.
Does a crown endure for all generations?

²⁵ You should know when the hay is gone and the new growth appears,
and the time when the grass from the hills is gathered in.

²⁶ Those lambs will provide your clothing
and the goats will provide the price of the field.

²⁷ There will be goats' milk for your food
—the food for your household—
and nourishment for your servant girls.

Footnotes

27:9 ^[1]Many modern translations have different interpretations of this difficult verse.

Chapter 28

¹ The wicked people run away when no one chases them,
but righteous people are as bold as a young lion.

² Because of the transgression of a land, it has many rulers,
but with a man of understanding and knowledge, it will last a long time.

³ A poor person who oppresses other poor people
is like a beating rain that leaves no food.

⁴ Those who abandon the law praise wicked people,
but those who keep the law fight against them.

- ⁵ Evil men do not understand justice,
but those who seek Yahweh understand everything.
- ⁶ It is better for a poor person who walks in his integrity
than for a rich person who is crooked in his ways.
- ⁷ He who keeps the law is a son who has understanding,
but one who is a companion of gluttons shames his father.
- ⁸ The one who makes his fortune by usury and interest
gathers his wealth for another who will be gracious to the poor.
- ⁹ If one turns away his ear from hearing the law,
even his prayer is an abomination.
- ¹⁰ Whoever misleads the upright into an evil way
will fall into his own pit,
but the blameless will have a good inheritance.
- ¹¹ The rich person may be wise in his own eyes,
but a poor person who has understanding will find him out.
- ¹² When the righteous triumph, there is great glory;
but when the wicked arise, people are sought out.
- ¹³ The one who hides his sins will not prosper,
but the one who confesses them and abandons them will be shown mercy.
- ¹⁴ The one who always lives with reverence is blessed,
but whoever hardens his heart will fall into trouble.
- ¹⁵ Like a roaring lion or a charging bear
is a wicked ruler over poor people.
- ¹⁶ The ruler who lacks understanding is a cruel oppressor,
but the one who hates unjust gain will prolong his days.

- ¹⁷ If a man is burdened with a person's blood,
he will be a fugitive until death
and no one will help him.
- ¹⁸ Whoever walks with integrity will be kept safe,
but the one whose way is crooked will suddenly fall.
- ¹⁹ The one who works his land will have plenty of food,
but whoever follows worthless pursuits will have plenty of poverty.
- ²⁰ A faithful man will have great blessings,
but the one who gets rich quickly will not go unpunished.
- ²¹ It is not good to show partiality,
but for a piece of bread a man will do wrong.
- ²² A stingy man hurries after riches,
but he does not know that poverty will come upon him.
- ²³ Whoever disciplines someone, afterward will find more favor from him
than from the one who flatters him with his tongue.
- ²⁴ Whoever robs his father and his mother and says, "That is no sin,"
he is the companion of the one who destroys.
- ²⁵ A greedy man stirs up conflict,
but the one who trusts in Yahweh will prosper.
- ²⁶ One who trusts in his own heart is a fool,
but whoever walks in wisdom will be delivered.
- ²⁷ The one who gives to the poor will lack nothing,
but whoever closes his eyes to them will receive many curses.
- ²⁸ When the wicked arise, people hide themselves;
but when they perish, the righteous increase.
-

Chapter 29

- ¹ A person who has received many rebukes but who stiffens his neck
will be broken in a moment beyond healing.
- ² When righteous people increase, the people rejoice,
but when a wicked person is the ruler, the people sigh.
- ³ Whoever loves wisdom makes his father rejoice,
but he who keeps company with prostitutes destroys his wealth.
- ⁴ The king establishes the land by justice,
but the one who demands bribes throws it down.
- ⁵ A man who flatters his neighbor
is spreading a net for his feet.
- ⁶ In the sin of an evil person is a trap,
but the righteous person sings and rejoices.
- ⁷ The righteous person knows the rights of the poor;
the wicked person does not understand such knowledge.
- ⁸ Mockers set a city on fire,
but those who are wise turn away wrath.
- ⁹ When a wise person has a legal dispute with a fool,
he rages and laughs, and there will be no rest.
- ¹⁰ Men of bloodshed hate the one who is blameless
and seek the life of the upright.
- ¹¹ A fool brings forth all his spirit,
but a wise man soothes it back.
- ¹² If a ruler pays attention to lies,
all his officials will be wicked.
- ¹³ The poor person and the oppressor are similar,

for Yahweh gives light to the eyes of them both.

- ¹⁴ If a king judges the poor by the truth,
his throne will be established forever.
- ¹⁵ The rod and correction give wisdom,
but a child freed from discipline puts his mother to shame.
- ¹⁶ When wicked people are in power, transgression increases,
but righteous people will see the downfall of those wicked people.
- ¹⁷ Discipline your son and he will give you rest;
he will bring delight into your life.
- ¹⁸ Where there is no prophetic vision the people run wild,
but the one who keeps the law is blessed.
- ¹⁹ A slave will not be corrected by words,
for though he understands, there will be no response.
- ²⁰ Do you see a man who is hasty in his words?
There is more hope for a fool than for him.
- ²¹ One who pampers his slave from youth,
at the end of it there will be trouble.
- ²² An angry person stirs up strife
and a master of rage commits many sins.
- ²³ A person's pride brings him low,
but one who has a humble spirit will be given honor.
- ²⁴ One who shares with a thief hates his own life;
he hears the curse and says nothing.
- ²⁵ The fear of man makes a snare,
but the one who trusts in Yahweh will be protected.

²⁶ Many are those who seek the face of the ruler,
but from Yahweh is justice for a person.

²⁷ An unjust man is an abomination to righteous people,
but the one whose way is upright is an abomination to the wicked person.

Chapter 30

¹ The words of Agur son of Jakeh—the burden.

This man declares to Ithiel,
to Ithiel and Ucal: ^[1]

² Surely I am more like an animal than any human,
and I do not have the understanding of a human being.

³ I have not learned wisdom,
nor do I have knowledge of the Holy One.

⁴ Who has gone up to heaven and come down?
Who has gathered up the wind in the hollow of his hands?
Who has wrapped up the waters in a cloak?
Who has established all the ends of the earth?
What is his name, and what is the name of his son?
Surely you know!

⁵ Every word of God is tested;
he is a shield to those who take refuge in him.

⁶ Do not add to his words,
or he will discipline you,
and you will be proved to be a liar.

⁷ Two things I ask of you;
do not withhold them from me before I die:

⁸ Put vanity and lies far away from me.
Give me neither poverty nor riches,
just let me eat the food that is my portion.

⁹ For if I have too much, I might deny you
and say, "Who is Yahweh?"
Or if I become poor, I might steal
and profane the name of my God.

¹⁰ Do not slander a slave before his master,

or he will curse you and you will be held guilty.

- ¹¹ There is a generation that curses their father
and does not bless their mother.
- ¹² There is a generation that is pure in their own eyes,
and yet they are not washed of their filth.
- ¹³ There is a generation whose eyes are raised up,
and how high are their eyelids lifted up!
- ¹⁴ There is a generation whose teeth are swords
and whose jawbones are knives,
so they may devour the poor from the earth
and the needy from among humanity.

- ¹⁵ The leech has two daughters:
"Give and give," they cry.

There are three things that are never satisfied,
four that never say, "Enough":

- ¹⁶ Sheol; the barren womb;
land that is never satisfied with water;
and the fire that never says, "Enough!"
- ¹⁷ The eye that mocks a father
and scorns obedience to a mother
will be pecked out by the ravens of the valley
and will be eaten by the vultures.
- ¹⁸ There are three things that are too wonderful for me,
four that I do not understand:
- ¹⁹ the way of an eagle in the sky;
the way of a snake on a rock;
the way of a ship in the heart of the sea;
and the way of a man with a young woman.
- ²⁰ This is the way of an adulteress:
she eats and she wipes her mouth
and says, "I have not behaved wickedly."

- ²¹ Under three things the earth trembles,

- and under four it cannot bear up:
22 a slave when he becomes king;
a fool when he is filled with food;
23 a hated woman when she marries;
and a slave girl when she takes the place of her mistress.
- 24 Four things on earth are small
and yet they are very wise:
25 the ants are creatures that are not strong,
but they prepare their food in the summer;
26 the rock badgers are not mighty creatures,
but they make their homes in the rocks.
27 Locusts have no king,
but all of them march in rank.
28 As for the lizard, you can hold it in your two hands,
yet it is found in kings' palaces.
- 29 There are three things that are stately in their stride
and four that are stately in how they walk:
30 a lion, strongest among wild animals—
it does not turn away from anything;
31 a strutting rooster; a goat;
and a king whose soldiers are beside him.
- 32 If you have been foolish, exalting yourself,
or if you have been devising evil—
put your hand over your mouth.
33 As churning milk makes butter
and as one's nose will produce blood if it is twisted,
so deeds done in anger produce conflict.

Footnotes

30:1 ^[1]The second line of some ancient Greek translations of the ancient Hebrew reads

Chapter 31

- ¹ The words of King Lemuel—a burden his mother taught him.
² What, my son? What is it, son of my womb?
What do you want, son of my vows?

- ³ Do not give your strength to women,
or your ways to those who destroy kings.
- ⁴ It is not for kings, Lemuel,
it is not for kings to drink wine,
or for rulers to crave strong drink,
- ⁵ because when they drink they forget what has been decreed,
and pervert the rights of all the afflicted.
- ⁶ Give strong drink to a person who is perishing
and wine to those in bitter distress.
- ⁷ He will drink and he will forget his poverty
and he will not remember his trouble.
- ⁸ Speak for those who cannot speak,
for the causes of all who are perishing.
- ⁹ Speak out and judge by the measure of what is right
and plead the cause of poor and needy people.
- ¹⁰ Who can find a capable wife?
Her value is far more than jewels.
- ¹¹ The heart of her husband trusts in her,
and he will never be poor.
- ¹² She does good things for him and not evil
all the days of her life.
- ¹³ She searches for wool and flax
and works with the delight of her hands.
- ¹⁴ She is like the merchant ships;
she brings her food from far away.
- ¹⁵ She rises while it is night
and gives food to her household,
and she distributes portions to her female servants.
- ¹⁶ She considers a field and buys it;
with the fruit of her hands she plants a vineyard.
- ¹⁷ She girds herself with strength
and makes her arms strong.
- ¹⁸ She knows what will make a good profit for her;
all night long her lamp is not extinguished.

- ¹⁹ She puts her hands on the spindle,
and her hands grasp the twisting thread.
- ²⁰ She reaches out with her hand to poor people;
she reaches out with her hands to needy people.
- ²¹ She is not afraid of the snow for her household,
for all her household are clothed in scarlet.
- ²² She makes coverings for her bed,
and she wears clothes of fine purple linen.
- ²³ Her husband is known at the gates,
when he sits with the elders of the land.
- ²⁴ She makes linen garments and sells them,
and she supplies sashes to the merchants.
- ²⁵ She is clothed with strength and honor,
and she laughs at the future.
- ²⁶ She opens her mouth with wisdom
and the law of kindness is on her tongue.
- ²⁷ She watches over the ways of her household
and does not eat the bread of idleness.
- ²⁸ Her children rise up and call her blessed,
and her husband praises her, saying,
- ²⁹ "Many women have done well,
but you surpassed them all."
- ³⁰ Elegance is deceptive, beauty is vain,
but a woman who fears Yahweh, she will be praised.
- ³¹ Give her the fruit of her hands
and let her works praise her in the gates.
-

Ecclesiastes

Chapter 1

¹ These are the words of the Teacher, the descendant of David and king in Jerusalem.

- ² "Meaningless! Meaningless!
says the Teacher.
"Absolutely meaningless!
Everything is meaningless!"

³ What profit does a man gain from all the work
that he labors at under the sun?

⁴ One generation goes, and another generation comes,
but the earth remains forever.

⁵ The sun rises, and it goes down
and hurries back to the place where it rises again.

⁶ The wind blows south
and circles around to the north,
always going around along its pathway
and coming back again.

⁷ All the rivers flow into the sea,
but the sea is never full.
To the place where the rivers go,
there they go again.

⁸ Everything becomes wearisome,
and no one can explain it.
The eye is not satisfied by what it sees,
nor is the ear fulfilled by what it hears.

⁹ Whatever has been is what will be,
and whatever has been done is what will be done.
There is nothing new under the sun.

¹⁰ Is there anything about which it may be said,
'Look, this is new'?
Whatever exists has already existed for a long time,
during ages which came long before us.

¹¹ No one seems to remember the things that happened in ancient times,
and the things that happened much later and that will happen in the future
will not likely be remembered either."

¹² I am the Teacher, and I have been king over Israel in Jerusalem. ¹³ I applied my
mind to study and to search out by wisdom everything that is done under heaven.
That search is a burdensome task that God has given to the children of mankind to
be busy with. ¹⁴ I have seen all the deeds that are done under the sun, and look, they
all are meaningless and chasing the wind.

¹⁵ The twisted cannot be straightened!
The missing cannot be counted!

¹⁶ I have spoken to my heart, saying, "Look, I have acquired greater wisdom than all
who were before me in Jerusalem. My mind has seen great wisdom and knowledge."

¹⁷ So I applied my heart to know wisdom and also madness and folly. I came to understand that this also was an attempt to shepherd the wind.

¹⁸ For in the abundance of wisdom there is much frustration,
and he who increases knowledge increases sorrow.

Chapter 2

¹ I said in my heart, "Come now, I will test you with happiness. So enjoy pleasure." But look, this also is meaningless. ² I said about laughter, "It is crazy," and about pleasure, "What use is it?" ³ I explored in my heart how to gratify myself with wine. I let my mind guide me with wisdom although I was still holding on to folly. I wanted to find out what is good for the children of mankind to do under heaven during the days of their lives.

⁴ I accomplished great things. I built for myself houses and planted for myself vineyards. ⁵ I built for myself gardens and parks, and I planted all kinds of fruit trees in them. ⁶ I created pools of water to water a forest where trees were grown. ⁷ I purchased male slaves and female slaves; I had slaves born in my palace. I also had large herds and flocks of livestock, much more than any king who ruled before me in Jerusalem. ⁸ I also accumulated for myself silver and gold, the treasures of kings and provinces. I got singers, both male and female, and many concubines, the delight of the children of men. ⁹ So I became greater and wealthier than all who were before me in Jerusalem, and my wisdom remained with me.

¹⁰ Whatever my eyes desired, I did not withhold from them.
I did not withhold my heart from any pleasure,
because my heart rejoiced in all my labor
and pleasure was my reward for all my labor.

¹¹ Then I looked on all the deeds that my hands had accomplished,
and on the labor that I had done,
but again, everything was meaningless—like chasing the wind.
There was no profit under the sun in it.

¹² Then I turned to consider wisdom,
and also madness and folly.
For what more can the man who becomes the next king do
than what the king has already done?

¹³ Then I began to understand that wisdom has advantages over folly,
just as light is more profitable than darkness.

¹⁴ The wise man uses his eyes in his head to see where he is going,
but the fool walks in darkness,
although I know
the same event happens to all of them.

¹⁵ Then I said in my heart,
"What happens to the fool, will also happen to me.
So what difference does it make if I am very wise?"
I concluded in my heart,
"This too is meaningless."

¹⁶ For the wise man, like the fool, is not remembered for very long.
In the days to come everything will have been long forgotten.
The wise man dies just like the fool dies.

¹⁷ So I detested life because all the work done under the sun was evil to me. This was because everything is meaningless—like chasing the wind. ¹⁸ I hated all my toil for which I had toiled under the sun because I must leave it behind to the man who comes after me. ¹⁹ For who knows whether he will be a wise man or a fool? Yet he will be master over everything under the sun that my labor and wisdom have built. This also is meaningless. ²⁰ So I began to give my heart to despair over all the labor that I had done under the sun. ²¹ For there might be someone who labors with wisdom, knowledge, and skill, but he will leave everything he has to a man who has not made any of it. This also is meaningless—a great injustice. ²² What profit does a man gain from all the work and from the striving of heart that he labors at under the sun? ²³ Every day his work is painful and stressful, so at night his soul does not find rest. This also is meaningless.

²⁴ There is nothing better for a person than to simply eat and drink and find enjoyment in his labor. I saw that this truth comes from the hand of God. ²⁵ For who can eat or who can have any kind of pleasure apart from God? ²⁶ For to a person who pleases him, God gives wisdom and knowledge and joy. However, to the sinner he gives the work of gathering and storing up so that he may give it away to someone who pleases God. This also is meaningless—like chasing the wind.

Footnotes

2:8 ^[1] Many modern translations interpret the last part of this verse in different ways:

Chapter 3

¹ For everything there is an appointed time,
and a season for every matter under heaven.

² There is a time to be born and a time to die,
a time to plant and a time to pull up plants,
³ a time to kill and a time to heal,
a time to tear down and a time to build up.
⁴ There is a time to weep and a time to laugh,
a time to mourn and a time to dance,
⁵ a time to throw away stones and a time to gather stones,
a time to embrace other people, and a time to refrain from embracing.
⁶ There is a time to look for things and a time to stop looking,
a time to keep things and a time to throw away things,
⁷ a time to tear clothing and a time to repair clothing,
a time to keep silent and a time to speak.
⁸ There is a time to love and a time to hate,
a time for war and a time for peace.

⁹ What profit does the worker gain in his labor? ¹⁰ I have seen the work that God has given to human beings to complete. ¹¹ God has made everything suitable for its own time. He has also placed eternity in their hearts. But mankind cannot understand the deeds that God has done, from their beginning all the way to their end. ¹² I know that there is nothing better for a person than to rejoice and to do good so long as he lives — ¹³ and that everyone should eat and drink, and should understand how to find enjoyment in his labor. This is God's gift to mankind. ¹⁴ I know that whatever God does lasts forever. Nothing can be added to it or taken away, because it is God who has done it so that people will approach him with honor.

¹⁵ Whatever exists has already existed;
whatever will exist has already existed.
God makes human beings seek hidden things. [\[1\]](#)

¹⁶ I have seen the wickedness that is under the sun,
where there should be justice,
and in place of righteousness, wickedness was there.

¹⁷ I said in my heart,
"God will judge
the righteous and the wicked
at the right time for every matter and every deed."

¹⁸ I said in my heart, "God tests human beings to show them that they are like animals." ¹⁹ For the fate of the children of mankind and the fate of animals is the same. The death of one is like the death of the other. The breath is the same for all of

them. There is no advantage for mankind over the animals. Everything is meaningless.²⁰ Everything is going to the same place. Everything comes from the dust, and everything returns to the dust.²¹ Who knows whether the spirit of mankind goes upward and the spirit of animals goes downward into the earth? [\[2\]](#)²² So again I realized that there is nothing better for a person than to enjoy his work, for that is his assignment. Who can bring him back to see what happens after him?

Footnotes

3:15 ^[1]Instead of

3:21 ^[2]Some modern translations have

Chapter 4

- ¹ Once again I thought about all the oppression that is done under the sun.
 And behold, the tears of oppressed people,
 and they had no one to comfort them!
 Power was in the hand of their oppressors,
 and there was no one to comfort them!
- ² So I considered those
 who are already dead
 more fortunate than the living,
 who are still alive.
- ³ However, more fortunate than both of them
 is the one who has not yet lived,
 the one who has not seen any of the evil acts
 that are done under the sun.
- ⁴ Then I saw that every act of labor and every skillful work became the envy of one's neighbor. This also is meaningless—like chasing the wind.
- ⁵ The fool folds his hands and does not work,
 so his food is his own flesh.
- ⁶ But better is a handful of profit with quiet work
 than two handfuls with the labor
 that tries to shepherd the wind.
- ⁷ I returned and I saw something meaningless under the sun.
- ⁸ There is the kind of man who is alone.
 He does not have a companion, no son or brother,
 and yet there is no end to all his work,
 and his eyes are not satisfied with gaining wealth.

He wonders, "For whom am I toiling
and depriving myself of pleasure?"
This also is meaningless—
a bad situation.

⁹ Two people work better than one;
together they can earn a good wage for their labor.

¹⁰ For if one falls,
the other can lift up his friend.
However, woe to the one who is alone when he falls
if there is no one to lift him up.

¹¹ If two lie down together, they can be warm,
but how can one be warm alone?

¹² One man alone can be overpowered,
but two can withstand an attack,
and a three-strand rope is not quickly broken.

¹³ It is better to be a poor but wise youth than an old and foolish king who no longer knows how to listen to warnings. ¹⁴ This is true even if the young man becomes king from prison, or even if he was born poor in his kingdom. ¹⁵ I saw everyone who was alive and was walking around under the sun, along with a youth who was to rise up to take his place. ¹⁶ There is no end to all the people who want to obey the new king, but later many of them will no longer praise him. Surely this also is meaningless—like chasing the wind.

Chapter 5

¹ Guard your steps when you go to the house of God. Go near to listen rather than to offer the sacrifice of fools, who do not understand that they are doing what is wrong.

² Do not be too quick to speak with your mouth,
and do not let your heart be too quick
to bring any matter up before God.

God is in heaven,
but you are on earth,
so let your words be few.

³ If you have too many things to do and worry about, you will probably have bad dreams.

The more words you speak, the more foolish things you will probably say.

⁴ When you make a vow to God, do not delay to do it, for God has no pleasure in

fools. Do what you vow you will do.⁵ It is better not to make a vow than to make one that you do not carry out.⁶ Do not allow your mouth to cause your flesh to sin. Do not say to the priest's messenger, "That vow was a mistake." Why make God angry by vowing falsely, provoking God to destroy the work of your hands?⁷ For when there are many dreams and many words, they are meaningless. Instead, fear God!

⁸ When you see the poor being oppressed and robbed of just and right treatment in your province, do not be astonished as if no one knows, because there are people in power who watch those under them, and there are even higher ones over them.⁹ In addition, the produce of the land is for everyone, and the king himself takes produce from the fields.

¹⁰ Whoever loves silver will not be satisfied with silver,
nor will he who loves wealth be satisfied with his income.
This, too, is meaningless.

¹¹ As prosperity increases,
so also do the people who consume it.
What advantage in wealth is there to the owner
except to watch it with his eyes?

¹² The sleep of a laborer is sweet,
whether he eats little or a lot,
but the wealth of a rich person
does not allow him to sleep well.

¹³ There is an evil that I have seen under the sun:
riches hoarded by the owner, resulting in his own misery.

¹⁴ When the rich man loses his wealth through bad luck,
his own son, one whom he has fathered,
is left with nothing in his hands.

¹⁵ As a man comes from his mother's womb,
so also he will leave naked.
He can take none of the fruits of his labor
in his hand.

¹⁶ Another evil is
that as a person comes, so he goes away.
So what profit is there for him
who labors for the wind?

¹⁷ During his days he eats with darkness

and is greatly distressed with sickness and anger.

¹⁸ Look, what I have seen to be good and suitable is for a person to eat and drink and to find enjoyment in his labor as he labors under the sun during the days of this life that God has given him. For this is man's assignment. ¹⁹ Every person to whom God has given riches and wealth and the ability to receive his share and rejoice in his labor—this is a gift from God. ²⁰ For he does not call to mind very often the days of his life, because God makes him keep busy with the things that he enjoys doing.

Chapter 6

¹ There is an evil that I have seen under the sun, and it weighs heavy on men. ² God gives riches, wealth, and honor to a man so that he lacks nothing that he desires for himself, but then God gives him no ability to enjoy them. Instead, a stranger enjoys them. This is meaningless and a terrible affliction.

³ If a man fathers a hundred children and lives many years, so that the days of his years are many, but if his heart is not satisfied with good and he is not buried, then I say that a baby that is born dead is better off than he is. ⁴ Such a baby is born without meaning and passes away in darkness, and its name is covered in darkness.

⁵ Although this child does not see the sun or know anything, it has rest even though that man did not. ⁶ Even if a man should live for two thousand years but does not learn to enjoy good things, he goes to the same place as everyone else.

⁷ All a man's labor is for his mouth,
yet his appetite is not satisfied.

⁸ Indeed, what advantage has the wise person
over the fool?
What advantage does the poor man have
even if he knows how to act in front of other people?

⁹ What the eye sees
is better than what the soul wanders after.
This also is meaningless—
like chasing the wind.

¹⁰ Whatever has existed has already been given its name,
and what mankind is like has already been known.
So it has become useless for a man to dispute
with the one who is stronger than he is.

¹¹ The more words there are,
the more meaningless they become.

What advantage is that to a man?

¹² For who knows what is good for a person in life, during the few and meaningless days he passes through like a shadow? Who can tell a person what will happen under the sun after he is gone?

Chapter 7

¹ A good name is better than costly perfume,
and the day of death is better than the day of birth.

² It is better to go to a house of mourning
than to a house of feasting,
for mourning comes to all people at the end of life,
so living people must take this to heart.

³ Grief is better than laughter,
for after sadness of face comes gladness of heart.

⁴ The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning,
but the heart of fools is in the house of feasting.

⁵ It is better to listen to the rebuke of the wise
than to listen to the song of fools.

⁶ For like the crackling of thorns burning under a pot,
so also is the laughter of fools.
This too is meaningless.

⁷ Extortion certainly makes a wise man foolish,
and a bribe corrupts the heart.

⁸ Better is the end of a matter than the beginning;
and the people patient in spirit are better than the proud in spirit.

⁹ Do not be quick to anger in your spirit,
for anger resides in the hearts of fools.

¹⁰ Do not say, "Why were the days of old better than these?"
For it is not because of wisdom that you ask this question.

¹¹ Wisdom, like an inheritance, is good.
It benefits those who see the sun.

¹² For wisdom provides protection
as money can provide protection,

but the advantage of knowledge
is that wisdom gives life to whoever has it.

13 Consider the deeds of God:

Who can straighten out
anything he has made crooked?

14 When times are good, live happily in that good,
but when times are bad, consider this:

God has allowed both
to exist side by side.

For this reason, no one will find out
anything that is coming after him.

15 In my meaningless life I have seen everything.
There is a righteous person who perishes in spite of his righteousness,
and there is a wicked person who lives a long life in spite of his evil deeds.

16 Do not be self-righteous,
wise in your own eyes.
Why should you destroy yourself?

17 Do not be too wicked
or foolish.
Why should you die before your time?

18 It is good that you should take hold of this wisdom,
and that you should not let go of righteousness.
For the person who fears God will meet all his obligations. [\[1\]](#)

19 Wisdom is powerful in the wise man,
more than ten rulers in a city.

20 There is not a righteous man on earth
who does good and never sins.

21 Do not listen to every word that is spoken,
because you might hear your servant curse you.

22 For very many times, your heart knows,
even you have cursed others.

23 All this have I proven by wisdom. I said,

"I will be wise,"

but it was more than I could be.

²⁴ Wisdom is far off and very deep.
Who can find it?

²⁵ I turned my heart to learn and examine
and seek wisdom and the explanations of reality,
and to understand that evil is stupid
and that folly is madness.

²⁶ I found that more bitter than death
is any woman
whose heart is full of snares and nets,
and whose hands are chains.
Whoever pleases God will escape from her,
but the sinner will be caught by her.

²⁷ "Consider what I have discovered," says the Teacher.
"I have been adding one discovery to another in order to find an explanation of reality.

²⁸ This is what I am still looking for,
but I have not found it.

I did find one righteous man among a thousand,
but a woman among all those I did not find.

²⁹ I have discovered only this:
God created humanity upright,
but they have gone away looking for many difficulties."

Footnotes

7:18 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 8

¹ Who is a wise man?
Who knows what the events in life mean?
Wisdom in a man causes his face to shine,
and the hardness of his face is changed.

² I advise you to obey the king's command because of God's oath to protect him. ³ Do not hurry out of his presence, and do not stand in support of something wrong, for the king does whatever he desires. ⁴ The king's word rules, so who will say to him, "What are you doing?"

⁵ Whoever keeps the king's commands avoids harm.

A wise man's heart recognizes the proper course and time of action.

⁶ For every matter there is a correct response and a time to respond,
because the troubles of man are great.

⁷ No one knows what is coming next.

Who can tell him what is coming?

⁸ No one has power over the wind to restrain it, ^[1]

and so, no one has power over the day of his death.

No one is discharged from the army during a battle,
and wickedness will not rescue those who are its slaves.

⁹ I have realized all this; I have applied my heart to every kind of work that is done under the sun. There is a time when a person exercises authority over another person to that person's hurt. ^[2]¹⁰ So I saw the wicked buried publicly. They were taken from the holy area and buried and were praised by people in the city where they had done their wicked deeds. This also is meaningless. ^[3]

¹¹ When a sentence against an evil crime is not executed quickly, it entices the hearts of human beings to do evil. ¹² Even though a sinner does evil a hundred times and still lives a long time, yet I know that it will be better for those who respect God, for those who stand before him and show him respect. ¹³ But it will not go well for a wicked man; his life will not be prolonged. His days are like a fleeting shadow because he does not honor God.

¹⁴ There is something else meaningless that is done on the earth: there are righteous people who get what the wicked deserve, and there are wicked people who get what the righteous deserve. I said this too is meaningless. ¹⁵ So I recommend enjoyment, because a man has no better thing under the sun than to eat and drink and to be merry. It is happiness that will accompany him in his labor for all the days of his life that God has given him under the sun.

¹⁶ When I applied my heart to know wisdom and to understand the work that is done on the earth, work often done without sleep for the eyes at night or in the day,

¹⁷ then I considered all of God's deeds, and that man cannot understand the work that is done under the sun. No matter how much a man labors to find the answers, he will not find them. Even though a wise man might believe he knows, he really does not.

Footnotes

8:8 ^[1]Some scholars translate the Hebrew as:

8:9 ^[2]Some modern translations have

8:10 ^[3] Many modern translations have different interpretations of this difficult verse:

Chapter 9

¹ So all of this I laid to my heart, to make it clear, and I concluded that the righteous and the wise, and all that they do, are in the hand of God, but no one knows whether love or hate awaits him. ² Everyone has the same fate. The same fate awaits righteous people and wicked, the good, ^[1] the clean and the unclean, and the one who sacrifices and the one who does not sacrifice.

As good people will die,
so also will the sinner.

As the one who swears will die,
so also will the man who fears to make an oath.

³ There is an evil fate for everything that is done under the sun, the same event happens to them all. The hearts of human beings are full of evil, and madness is in their hearts while they live. So after that they go to the dead. ⁴ Whoever is joined with all the living has hope—even a live dog is better than a dead lion.

⁵ For those who are alive know they will die,
but the dead do not know anything.
They no longer have any reward
because their memory is forgotten.

⁶ Their love, hatred,
and envy have vanished long ago.
They will never have a place again
in anything done under the sun.

⁷ Go your way, eat your bread with joy, and drink your wine with a happy heart, for God approves of your deeds. ⁸ Let your clothes be always white and your head anointed with oil. ⁹ Enjoy life with the wife whom you love all the days of this meaningless life that God has given you under the sun—all your meaningless days. For this is your reward in life for your difficult work that you labored in under the sun. ¹⁰ Whatever your hand finds to do, work at it with your strength, because there is no work or explanation or knowledge or wisdom in Sheol, where you are going.

¹¹ Again I saw under the sun:
the race is not to the swift,
nor is the battle to the strong,
nor does food come to the wise,
nor riches to the intelligent,

nor favor to those with knowledge,
but time and chance happen to them all.

¹² Surely, no one knows when his time will come.
As fish are caught in a deadly net,
or birds are caught in a snare,
the children of human beings are ensnared by evil times
that suddenly fall upon them.

¹³ I have also seen wisdom under the sun in a way that seemed great to me. ¹⁴ There was a small city with only a few men in it, and a great king came against it, he surrounded it and built great siege ramps against it. ¹⁵ Now in the city was found a poor, wise man, who by his wisdom saved the city. Yet later, no one remembered that same poor man. ¹⁶ So I concluded, "Wisdom is better than strength, but the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard."

¹⁷ The words of wise people spoken quietly are heard better
than the shouts of any ruler among fools.

¹⁸ Wisdom is better than weapons of war,
but one sinner can ruin much good.

Footnotes

9:2 ^[1]Some modern translations follow ancient translations which have

Chapter 10

¹ As dead flies cause perfume to stink,
so a little folly can outweigh wisdom and honor.

² The heart of a wise person tends to the right,
but the heart of a fool tends to the left.

³ When a fool walks down a road,
his thinking is deficient,
proving to everyone he is a fool.

⁴ If the emotions of a ruler rise up against you,
do not leave your work.
Calm can quiet down great outrage.

⁵ There is an evil that I have seen under the sun,
a kind of error that comes from a ruler:

⁶ Fools are given leadership positions,
while wealthy men are given low positions.

- ⁷ I have seen slaves riding horses,
and princes walking on the ground like slaves.
- ⁸ The one who digs a pit will fall into it,
and whoever breaks through a wall may be bitten by a snake.
- ⁹ Whoever cuts out stones can be hurt by them,
and the man who chops wood is endangered by it.
- ¹⁰ If an iron blade is dull,
and a man does not sharpen it,
then he must use more strength,
but wisdom provides an advantage for success.
- ¹¹ If a snake bites before it is charmed,
then there is no advantage for the charmer.
- ¹² The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious,
but the lips of a fool consume him.
- ¹³ As words begin to flow from a fool's mouth, foolishness comes out,
and at the end his mouth flows with wicked madness.
- ¹⁴ A fool multiplies words,
but no one knows what is coming.
Who knows what is coming after him?
- ¹⁵ The toil of fools wearies them,
so that they do not even know the road to town.
- ¹⁶ Woe to you, land, if your king is a young boy,
and if your leaders begin feasting in the morning!
- ¹⁷ But blessed are you, land, if your king is the son of nobles,
and if your leaders eat at the right time,
for strength, and not for drunkenness!
- ¹⁸ Because of laziness the roof sinks in,
and because of idle hands the house leaks.
- ¹⁹ People prepare food for laughter,

wine brings enjoyment to life,
and money fills the need for everything.

- ²⁰ Do not curse the king, not even in your mind,
and do not curse rich people in your bedroom.
For a bird of the sky might carry your words;
whatever has wings can spread the matter.
-

Chapter 11

- ¹ Send out your bread on the waters,
for you will find it again after many days.
- ² Share it with seven, even eight people,
for you do not know what disasters are coming on the earth.
- ³ If the clouds are full of rain,
they empty themselves on the earth,
and if a tree falls toward the south or toward the north,
wherever the tree falls, there it will remain.
- ⁴ He who watches the wind might not plant,
and he who watches the clouds might not harvest.
- ⁵ As you do not know the path of the wind,
nor how a baby's bones grow in the pregnant womb, [\[1\]](#)
so also you cannot comprehend the work of God,
who created everything.
- ⁶ In the morning plant your seed;
until the evening, work with your hands as needed,
for you do not know which will prosper,
whether morning or evening, or this or that,
or whether they will both alike be good.
- ⁷ Truly the light is sweet,
and it is a pleasant thing for the eyes to see the sun.
- ⁸ If someone lives many years,
let him rejoice in all of them,
but let him think about the coming days of darkness,
for they will be many.

Everything to come is meaningless.

- ⁹ Take joy, young man, in your youth,
and let your heart be joyful in the days of your youth.
Pursue the good desires of your heart,
and whatever is within the sight of your eyes.
However, know that God will bring you into judgment
for all these things.
- ¹⁰ Drive anger away from your heart,
and ignore any pain in your body,
because youth and its strength are meaningless.

Footnotes

11:5 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 12

- ¹ Also call to mind your Creator
in the days of your youth,
before the days of difficulty come,
and before the years arrive when you say,
"I have no pleasure in them";
- ² do this before the light of the sun
and the moon and the stars grows dark,
and dark clouds return after the rain.
- ³ That will be the time when the palace guards will tremble,
and strong men are bent over,
and the women who grind cease because they are few,
and those who look through windows become dim.
- ⁴ That will be the time when the doors are shut in the street,
and the sound of grinding stops,
when men are startled at the voice of a bird,
and the singing of girls' voices fades away.
- ⁵ That will be the time when men become afraid of heights
and of terrors along the road,
and when the almond tree blossoms,
and when grasshoppers drag themselves along,
and when natural desires fail.
- Then the man goes to his eternal home

and the mourners go around in the streets.

⁶ Call to mind your Creator before the silver cord is cut,
or the golden bowl is crushed,
or the pitcher is shattered at the spring,
or the water wheel is broken at the cistern,
⁷ before the dust returns to the earth where it came from,
and the spirit returns to God who gave it.

⁸ "Meaningless! Meaningless!" says the Teacher.
"Everything is meaningless!"

⁹ The Teacher was wise and he taught the people knowledge. He studied and searched out and set in order many proverbs. ¹⁰ The Teacher sought to write using vivid, upright words of truth.

¹¹ The words of wise people are like goads. Like nails driven deeply are the words of the masters in collections of their proverbs, which are taught by one shepherd. ¹² My son, be warned about something more. The making of many books has no end, and much study brings weariness to the body.

¹³ The end of the matter
after everything has been heard,
is that you must fear God and keep his commandments,
for this is the whole duty of mankind.

¹⁴ For God will bring every deed into judgment,
along with every hidden thing,
whether it is good or evil.

Song of Solomon

Chapter 1

¹ The Song of Songs, which is Solomon's.

² Oh, that he would kiss me with the kisses of his mouth,
for your love is better than wine.

³ Your anointing oils have a pleasing fragrance;
your name is like flowing perfume,
so the young women love you.

⁴ Take me with you, and we will run.
The king has brought me into his rooms.

We are glad; We rejoice about you;
let us praise your love; it is better than wine.
It is right for the other women to love you.

⁵ I am dark but lovely,
you daughters of Jerusalem—
dark like the tents of Kedar,
lovely like the curtains of Solomon.

⁶ Do not stare at me because I am dark,
because the sun has scorched me.
My mother's sons were angry with me;
they made me keeper of the vineyards,
but my own vineyard I have not kept.

⁷ Tell me, you whom my soul loves,
where do you feed your flock?
Where do you rest your flock at noontime?
Why should I be like someone who wanders
beside the flocks of your companions?

⁸ If you do not know, most beautiful among women,
follow the tracks of my flock,
and pasture your young goats near the shepherds' tents.

⁹ I compare you, my love,
to a mare among Pharaoh's chariot horses.

¹⁰ Your cheeks are beautiful with ornaments,
your neck with strings of jewels.

¹¹ We will make for you gold ornaments
with silver studs.

¹² While the king lay on his couch,
my nard emitted its fragrance.

¹³ My beloved is to me like a bag of myrrh
that spends the night lying between my breasts.

¹⁴ My beloved is to me like a cluster of henna flowers
in the vineyards of En Gedi.

¹⁵ Listen, you are beautiful, my love;

listen, you are beautiful;
your eyes are doves.

¹⁶ Listen, you are handsome, my beloved, how handsome.
The lush plants are our bed.

¹⁷ The beams of our house are cedars;
our rafters are firs.

Chapter 2

¹ I am a meadow flower of Sharon,
a lily of the valleys.

² As a lily among thorns,
so is my love among the young women.

³ As an apricot tree among the trees of the forest,
so is my beloved among the young men.
I sit down under his shadow with great delight,
and his fruit is sweet to my taste.

⁴ He brought me to the house of wine,
and his banner over me was love.

⁵ Revive me with raisin cakes and refresh me with apricots,
for I am weak with love.

⁶ His left hand is under my head,
and his right hand embraces me.

⁷ I want you to swear, daughters of Jerusalem,
by the gazelles and the does of the fields,
that you will not awaken or arouse love
until she pleases.

⁸ There is the sound of my beloved! Listen, here he comes,
leaping over the mountains,
jumping over the hills.

⁹ My beloved is like a gazelle or a young stag;
look, he is standing behind our wall,
gazing through the window,
peering through the lattice.

- ¹⁰ My beloved spoke to me and said,
 "Arise, my love;
 My beautiful one, come away with me.
- ¹¹ Look, the winter is past;
 the rain is over and gone.
- ¹² The flowers have appeared in the land;
 the time for pruning and the singing of birds has come,
 and the sound of the doves is heard in our land.
- ¹³ The fig tree ripens her green figs,
 and the vines are in blossom;
they give off their fragrance.
 Arise, my love, my beautiful one, and come away.
- ¹⁴ My dove, in the clefts of the rock,
 in the secret clefts of the mountain crags,
let me see your face.
 Let me hear your voice,
for your voice is sweet,
 and your face is lovely."
- ¹⁵ Catch the foxes for us,
 the little foxes that spoil vineyards,
 for our vineyard is in blossom.
- ¹⁶ My beloved is mine, and I am his;
 he grazes among the lilies with pleasure.
- ¹⁷ Go away, my beloved,
 before the day breathes and the shadows flee away.
Go away; be like a gazelle or a young stag
 on the rugged mountains.
-

Chapter 3

- ¹ At night on my bed
 I was longing for him whom my soul loves;
 I looked for him, but I could not find him.
- ² I said to myself, "I will get up and go through the city,
 through the streets and squares;
I will search for him whom my soul loves."
 I searched for him, but I did not find him.

³ The watchmen found me
as they were making their rounds in the city.
I asked them, "Have you seen him whom my soul loves?"

⁴ It was only a little while after I had passed them
that I found him whom my soul loves.
I held on to him and would not let him go
until I had brought him into my mother's house,
into the bedroom of the one who had conceived me.

⁵ I want you to swear, daughters of Jerusalem,
by the gazelles and the does of the fields,
that you will not awaken or arouse love
until she pleases.

⁶ What is that coming up from the wilderness
like a column of smoke,
perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
with all the powders sold by merchants?

⁷ Look, it is the bed of Solomon;
sixty warriors surround it—
the mighty men of Israel.

⁸ All of them are skilled with a sword
and are experienced in warfare.
Every man has his sword at his side,
armed against the terrors of the night.

⁹ King Solomon made himself a sedan chair
of the wood from Lebanon.

¹⁰ Its posts were made of silver;
the back was made of gold,
and the seat of purple cloth.
Its interior was decorated with love
by the daughters of Jerusalem.

¹¹ Go out, daughters of Zion,
and gaze on King Solomon,
bearing the crown with which his mother crowned him
on his wedding day,
on the day of the joy of his heart.

Chapter 4

- ¹ Oh, you are beautiful, my love; you are beautiful.
Your eyes are doves behind your veil.
Your hair is like a flock of goats
going down from Mount Gilead.
- ² Your teeth are like a flock of newly shorn ewes,
coming up from the washing place.
Each one has a twin,
and none among them is bereaved.
- ³ Your lips are like a thread of scarlet;
your mouth is lovely.
Your cheeks are like pomegranate halves
behind your veil.
- ⁴ Your neck is like the tower of David built in rows of stone,
with a thousand shields hanging on it,
all the shields of soldiers.
- ⁵ Your two breasts are like two fawns,
twins of a gazelle,
grazing among the lilies.
- ⁶ Before the day breathes and the shadows flee away,
I will go to the mountain of myrrh
and to the hill of frankincense.
- ⁷ You are beautiful in every way, my love
and there is no blemish in you.
- ⁸ Come with me from Lebanon, my bride.
Come with me from Lebanon;
come from the top of Amana,
from the top of Senir and Hermon,
from lions' dens,
from mountain dens of leopards.
- ⁹ You have stolen my heart, my sister, my bride;
you have stolen my heart,
with just one look at me,
with just one jewel of your necklace.
- ¹⁰ How beautiful is your love, my sister, my bride!
How much better is your love than wine,

and the fragrance of your perfume than any spice.

¹¹ Your lips, my bride, drip honey;
honey and milk are under your tongue;
the fragrance of your garments
is like the fragrance of Lebanon.

¹² My sister, my bride is a garden locked up,
a garden locked up, a spring that is sealed.

¹³ Your branches are a grove of pomegranate trees with fine fruits,
and of henna and nard plants,

¹⁴ nard and saffron,
calamus and cinnamon with all trees of frankincense,
myrrh and aloes with all the finest spices.

¹⁵ You are a garden spring,
a well of fresh water,
streams flowing down from Lebanon.

¹⁶ Awake, north wind;
come, south wind;
blow on my garden
so that its spices may give off their fragrance.
May my beloved come into his garden
and eat some of its fine fruit.

Chapter 5

¹ I have come into my garden, my sister, my bride;
I have gathered my myrrh with my spice.
I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey;
I have drunk my wine with my milk.

Eat, friends;
drink and be drunk with love.

² I was asleep, but my heart was awake.
There is the sound of my beloved knocking and saying,
"Open to me, my sister, my love,
my dove, my perfect one,
for my head is wet with dew,

my hair with the night's dampness."

³ I have taken off my robe; must I put it on again?

I have washed my feet; must I get them dirty?

⁴ My beloved put in his hand through the opening of the door latch,
and my heart was stirred up for him.

⁵ I got up to open the door for my beloved;
my hands were dripping with myrrh,
my fingers with moist myrrh,
on the door handle.

⁶ I opened the door for my beloved,
but my beloved had turned and gone.

My heart sank when he spoke. ^[1]

I looked for him, but I did not find him;
I called him, but he did not answer me.

⁷ The watchmen found me
as they were making their rounds in the city.
They struck me and wounded me;
the guards on the walls took my cloak away from me.

⁸ I want you to swear, daughters of Jerusalem,
that if you find my beloved—
What will you make known to him?—
that I am weak with love.

⁹ How is your beloved better than another beloved man,
most beautiful among women?
Why is your beloved better than another beloved,
that you ask us to take an oath like this?

¹⁰ My beloved is radiant and ruddy,
outstanding among ten thousand.

¹¹ His head is the purest gold;
his hair is curly and as black as a raven.

¹² His eyes are like doves beside streams of water,
bathed in milk, mounted like jewels.

¹³ His cheeks are like beds of spices,
yielding aromatic scents. ^[2]

His lips are lilies,
dripping with myrrh.

- ¹⁴ His arms are rounded gold set with jewels;
his abdomen is ivory covered with sapphires.
- ¹⁵ His legs are pillars of marble, set on bases of pure gold;
his appearance is like Lebanon, choice as the cedars.
- ¹⁶ His mouth is most sweet;
he is completely lovely.
- This is my beloved, and this is my friend,
daughters of Jerusalem.
-

Footnotes

- 5:6 ^[1]The ancient Greek and Latin translations and other ancient translations of the Hebrew copies reads
- 5:13 ^[2]The Hebrew text:
-

Chapter 6

- ¹ Where has your beloved gone,
most beautiful among women?
In what direction has your beloved gone,
so that we may seek him with you?
- ² My beloved has gone down to his garden,
to the beds of spices,
to graze in the garden and to gather lilies.
- ³ I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine;
he grazes among the lilies with pleasure.
- ⁴ You are as beautiful as Tirzah, my love,
as lovely as Jerusalem,
as awe-inspiring as an army with its banners.
- ⁵ Turn your eyes away from me,
for they overwhelm me.
Your hair is like a flock of goats
going down from the slopes of Gilead.
- ⁶ Your teeth are like a flock of ewes
coming up from the washing place.
Each one has a twin,
and none among them is bereaved.
- ⁷ Your cheeks are like pomegranate halves
behind your veil.

⁸ There are sixty queens, eighty concubines,
and young women without number.
⁹ My dove, my perfect one, is the only one;
she is the only daughter of her mother;
she is the pure child of the woman who bore her.
The young women saw her and called her blessed;
the queens and the concubines saw her also,
and they praised her:

¹⁰ "Who is this who appears like the dawn,
as beautiful as the moon,
as pure as the sun,
as awe-inspiring as an army with its banners?"

¹¹ I went down into the grove of nut trees
to see the young growth in the valley,
to see whether the vines had budded,
and whether the pomegranates were in bloom.

¹² I did not know when my soul placed me
on the chariots of my noble people.

¹³ Turn back, turn back, you Shulammite! ^[1]
Turn back, turn back so that we may gaze on you!

Why do you gaze on the Shulammite,
as if on the dance of Mahanaim? ^[2]

Footnotes

6:13 ^[1]The meaning of Shulammite is uncertain. It may mean

6:13 ^[2]The meaning of Mahanaim is uncertain. It may be the name of a place or "two armies." Two of the possible meanings of this last phrase of verse 13 are

Chapter 7

¹ How beautiful your feet appear in your sandals,
prince's daughter!
The curves of your thighs are like jewels,
the work of the hands of a master craftsman.

- ² Your navel is like a round bowl;
 may it never lack mixed wine.
Your belly is like a mound of wheat
 encircled with lilies.
- ³ Your two breasts are like two fawns,
 twins of a gazelle.
- ⁴ Your neck is like a tower of ivory;
 your eyes are the pools in Heshbon
 by the gate of Bath Rabbim.
Your nose is like the tower in Lebanon
 that looks toward Damascus.
- ⁵ Your head is on you like Carmel;
 the hair on your head is dark purple.
 The king is held captive by its tresses.
- ⁶ How beautiful and how lovely you are,
 my love, with delights! [\[1\]](#)
- ⁷ Your height is like that of a date palm tree,
and your breasts like clusters of fruit.
- ⁸ I said, "I want to climb that palm tree;
 I will take hold of its branches."
May your breasts be like clusters of the vine,
 and may the fragrance of your nose be like apricots.
- ⁹ May your mouth be like the best wine,
 flowing smoothly for my beloved,
 gliding over the lips of those who sleep. [\[2\]](#)
- ¹⁰ I am my beloved's,
 and he desires me.
- ¹¹ Come, my beloved, let us go out into the countryside;
 let us spend the night in the villages. [\[3\]](#)
- ¹² Let us rise early to go to the vineyards;
 let us see whether the vines have budded,
whether their blossoms have opened,
 and whether the pomegranates are in flower.
 There I will give you my love.
- ¹³ The mandrakes give off their fragrance;
 at the door where we are staying are all sorts of choice fruits,

new and old,
that I have stored up for you, my beloved.

Footnotes

7:6 ^[1]Some other ancient Hebrew copies are translated:

7:9 ^[2]Some copies of the ancient Greek translation and other ancient translations of the Hebrew copies have:

7:11 ^[3]The Hebrew could be read as either

Chapter 8

- ¹ I wish that you were like my brother,
 who nursed at my mother's breasts.
Then whenever I met you outside, I could kiss you,
 and no one would despise me.
- ² I would lead you and bring you into my mother's house—
 she who taught me.
I would give you spiced wine to drink
 and some of the juice of my pomegranates.
- ³ His left hand is under my head
 and his right hand embraces me.
- ⁴ I want you to swear, daughters of Jerusalem,
 that you will not awaken or arouse love
 until she pleases.
- ⁵ Who is this who is coming up from the wilderness,
 leaning on her beloved?
- I awakened you under the apricot tree;
 there your mother conceived you;
 there she gave birth to you, she delivered you.
- ⁶ Set me as a seal over your heart,
 like a seal on your arm,
for love is as strong as death.
 Jealousy is as unrelenting as Sheol;
its flames burst out; it is a blazing flame,
 a flame hotter than any other fire.
- ⁷ Surging waters cannot quench love,
 nor can floods sweep it away.

If a man gave all the possessions in his house for love,
the offer would be utterly despised.

⁸ We have a little sister,
and her breasts have not yet grown.
What can we do for our sister
on the day when she will be promised in marriage?

⁹ If she is a wall,
we will build on her a tower of silver.
If she is a door,
we will adorn her with boards of cedar.

¹⁰ I was a wall, and my breasts were now like fortress towers;
so I am in his eyes as one who brings peace. ^[1]

¹¹ Solomon had a vineyard at Baal Hamon.
He gave the vineyard to those who would maintain it.
Each one was to bring a thousand shekels of silver for its fruit.

¹² My vineyard, my very own, is before me;
the thousand shekels are for you, Solomon,
and the two hundred shekels are for those who maintain its fruit.

¹³ You who live in the gardens,
my companions are listening for your voice;
let me hear it.

¹⁴ Hurry, my beloved,
and be like a gazelle or a young stag
on the mountains of spices.

Footnotes

8:10 ^[1]Some scholars read a play on the Hebrew word for "peace" and translate the Hebrew either:

Isaiah

Chapter 1

¹ The vision of Isaiah son of Amoz, that he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

² Hear, heavens, and give ear, earth;
for Yahweh has spoken:

"I have nourished and brought up children,
but they have rebelled against me.

³ The ox knows his owner,
and the donkey his master's feeding trough,
but Israel does not know,
Israel does not understand."

⁴ Woe! Nation, sinners,
a people weighed down with iniquity,
offspring of evildoers,
sons who act corruptly!
They have abandoned Yahweh,
they have despised the Holy One of Israel,
they have estranged themselves from him.

⁵ Why are you still being beaten?
Why do you rebel more and more?
The whole head is sick,
the whole heart is weak.

⁶ From the sole of the foot to the head
there is no health;
only wounds, and bruises,
and fresh open wounds;
they have not been closed, cleansed, bandaged,
nor treated with oil.

⁷ Your country is ruined;
your cities are burned;
your fields—in your presence,
strangers are destroying them—
abandoned devastation, overthrown by strangers.

⁸ The daughter of Zion is left
like a hut in a vineyard,
like a shed in a garden of cucumbers,
like a besieged city.

⁹ If Yahweh of hosts had not left for us a few survivors,
we would have been like Sodom,
we would have been like Gomorrah.

- ¹⁰ Hear the word of Yahweh,
you rulers of Sodom;
listen to the instruction of our God,
you people of Gomorrah:
- ¹¹ "What is the multitude of your sacrifices to me?"
says Yahweh.
"I have had enough of the burnt offerings of rams,
and the fat of fatted beasts;
and in the blood of bulls, lambs, or goats
I do not delight.
- ¹² When you come to appear before me,
who has required this of you, to trample my courts?
- ¹³ Bring no more meaningless offerings;
incense is an abomination to me;
your new moon and Sabbath assemblies—
I cannot tolerate these wicked assemblies.
- ¹⁴ I hate your new moons and your appointed feasts;
they are a burden to me; I am tired of enduring them.
- ¹⁵ So when you spread out your hands in prayer,
I hide my eyes from you;
even though you offer many prayers, I will not listen;
your hands are full of blood.
- ¹⁶ Wash, cleanse yourselves;
remove the evil of your deeds from my sight;
stop being evil;
- ¹⁷ learn to do good;
seek justice, make straight the oppression, [\[1\]](#)
give justice to the fatherless,
defend the widow."
- ¹⁸ "Come now, and let us reason together,"
says Yahweh;
"though your sins are like scarlet,
they will be white like snow;
though they are red like crimson,
they will be like wool.
- ¹⁹ If you are willing and obedient,
you will eat the good of the land,

20 but if you refuse and rebel,
the sword will devour you,"
for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken it.

21 How the faithful city
has become a prostitute!
She who was full of justice—
she was full of righteousness,
but now she is full of murderers.

22 Your silver has become impure,
your wine mixed with water.

23 Your princes are rebels
and companions of thieves;
everyone loves bribes
and runs after payoffs.
They do not defend the fatherless,
nor does the widow's legal plea come before them.

24 Therefore this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh of hosts,
the Mighty One of Israel:
"Woe to them! I will comfort myself concerning my adversaries
and avenge myself against my enemies;

25 I will turn my hand against you,
refine away your dross as with lye,
and take away all your dross.

26 I will restore your judges as at the first,
and your counselors as at the beginning;
after that you will be called
the city of righteousness,
a faithful town."

27 Zion will be redeemed by justice,
and her repentant ones by righteousness.

28 Rebels and sinners will be crushed together,
and those who abandon Yahweh will be done away with.

29 "For you will be ashamed of the sacred oak trees
that you desired,
and you will be embarrassed by the gardens

that you have chosen.

³⁰ For you will be like an oak whose leaf withers,
and like a garden that has no water.

³¹ The strong man will be like tinder,
and his work like a spark;
they will both burn together,
and no one will quench them."

Footnotes

1:17 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 2

¹ The things that Isaiah son of Amoz saw in a vision, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

² It will be in the last days
that the mountain of the house of Yahweh
will be established as the highest of the mountains,
and it will be raised up above the hills,
and all the nations will flow to it.

³ Many peoples will come and say,
"Come, let us go up to the mountain of Yahweh,
to the house of the God of Jacob,
so he may teach us some of his ways,
and we may walk in his paths."
For out of Zion will go the law,
and the word of Yahweh from Jerusalem.

⁴ He will judge between the nations
and will render decisions for many peoples;
they will hammer their swords into plowshares,
and their spears into pruning hooks;
nation will not lift up sword against nation,
nor will they train for war any longer.

⁵ House of Jacob, come,
and let us walk in the light of Yahweh.

⁶ For you have abandoned your people,
the house of Jacob,

because they are filled with customs from the east
and they practice divination like the Philistines,
and they shake hands with sons of foreigners.

⁷ Their land is full of silver and gold,
and there is no limit to their wealth;
their land also is full of horses,
nor is there limit to their chariots.

⁸ Their land also is full of idols;
they worship the craftsmanship of their own hands,
things that their own fingers have made.

⁹ People bow down,
and men abase themselves.
So do not raise them up.

¹⁰ Go into the rocky places and hide in the ground
from the terror of Yahweh
and from the glory of his majesty.

¹¹ The lofty gaze of man will be abased,
and the haughtiness of men will be brought down,
and Yahweh alone will be exalted on that day.

¹² For there will be a day of Yahweh of hosts
against everyone who is proud and raised up,
and against everyone who is arrogant—
and he will be abased—

¹³ and against all the cedars of Lebanon
that are high and lifted up,
and against all the oaks of Bashan.

¹⁴ That day of Yahweh of hosts
will be against all the high mountains,
and against all the hills that are lifted up,

¹⁵ and against every high tower,
and against every impregnable wall,

¹⁶ and against all the ships of Tarshish,
and against all delightful sailing vessels.

¹⁷ The pride of man will be brought down,
and the haughtiness of men will be abased;
Yahweh alone will be exalted on that day.

¹⁸ The idols will completely pass away.

¹⁹ Men will go into the caves of the rocks
and the holes of the ground,
from the terror of Yahweh,
and from the glory of his majesty,
when he rises to terrify the earth.

²⁰ On that day people will throw away
their idols of silver and of gold
that they have made for themselves to worship—
they will throw them away to the moles and bats.

²¹ The people will go into the crevices in the rocks
and into the clefts of the ragged rocks,
from the terror of Yahweh
and from the glory of his majesty,
when he rises to terrify the earth.

²² Stop trusting in man,
whose life-breath is in his nostrils,
for what does he amount to?

Chapter 3

¹ See, the Lord Yahweh of hosts
is about to take away from Jerusalem and from Judah
support and staff:
the whole supply of bread
and the whole supply of water,

² the mighty man and the warrior,
the judge and the prophet,
the one who practices divination and the elder,

³ the captain of fifty
and the respected citizen,
the counselor, the expert craftsman
and the skillful enchanter.

⁴ "I will place mere youths as their leaders,
and the young will rule over them.

- ⁵ The people will be oppressed,
every one by another,
and every one by his neighbor;
the child will act arrogantly toward the elderly,
and the degraded will challenge the honorable.
- ⁶ A man will even take hold of his brother
in his father's house and say,
'You have a coat; be our ruler,
and let this ruin be in your hands.'
- ⁷ On that day he will shout and say,
'I will not be a healer;
I have no bread or clothing.
You will not make me ruler of the people.'"
- ⁸ For Jerusalem has stumbled,
and Judah has fallen,
because their speech and their actions are against Yahweh,
rebelling against the eyes of his glory.
- ⁹ The look on their faces witnesses against them;
and they tell of their sin like Sodom;
they do not hide it.
Woe to them!
For they have completed a catastrophe for themselves.
- ¹⁰ Tell the righteous person that it will be well,
for they will eat the fruit of their deeds.
- ¹¹ Woe to the wicked! It will go badly for him,
for what his hands have earned will be done to him.
- ¹² My people—children are their oppressors,
and women rule over them.
My people, those who guide you lead you astray
and confuse the direction of your path.
- ¹³ Yahweh stands up for an accusation;
he is standing to accuse the people.
- ¹⁴ Yahweh will come with judgment
against the elders of his people and their leaders:

"You have ruined the vineyard;
the plunder from the poor is in your houses.

¹⁵ Why do you crush my people
and grind the faces of the poor?"

This is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh of hosts.

¹⁶ Yahweh says that because the daughters of Zion are proud,
they walk with their necks extended,
with flirting eyes, walking with tiny steps as they go,
making tinkling sounds from bracelets on their ankles.

¹⁷ Therefore the Lord will form scabs
on the heads of the daughters of Zion,
and Yahweh will make them bald.

¹⁸ On that day the Lord will remove their beautiful ankle jewelry, head bands, the
crescent ornaments, ¹⁹ the ear pendants, the bracelets, and the veils; ²⁰ the
headscarves, the ankle chains, the sashes, and the perfume boxes, and the amulets.

²¹ He will remove the rings and the nose jewels; ²² the festive robes, the mantles, the
veils, and the handbags; ²³ the hand mirrors, the fine linen, the head pieces, and the
wraps.

²⁴ Instead of sweet perfume there will be stench;
and instead of a belt, a rope;
instead of well-arranged hair, baldness;
and instead of a robe, a covering of sackcloth;
and branding instead of beauty.

²⁵ Your men will fall by the sword,
and your strong men will fall in war.

²⁶ Jerusalem's gates will lament and mourn;
and she will be alone and sit upon the ground.

Chapter 4

¹ On that day seven women
will take hold of one man and say,
"Our own food we will eat,
our own clothing we will wear.
But let us take your name

to remove our shame."

² On that day the branch of Yahweh will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the land will be the pride and delight of the escaped remnant in Israel.

³ It will happen that the one who is left in Zion and the one who remains in Jerusalem will be called holy, everyone who is written down as living in Jerusalem. ⁴ This will happen when the Lord will have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and will have cleansed the blood stains from the midst of Jerusalem, by means of the spirit of judgment and the spirit of flaming fire.

⁵ Then over the whole site of Mount Zion and over her place of assembly, Yahweh will create cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; it will be a canopy over all the glory. ⁶ It will be a shelter for shade in the daytime from the heat, and a refuge and a cover from the storm and rain.

Chapter 5

¹ Let me sing for my well beloved,
a song of my beloved about his vineyard.
My well beloved had a vineyard
on a very fertile hill.

² He spaded it, removed the stones,
and planted it with an excellent kind of vine.
He built a tower in the middle of it,
and also built a winepress.
He waited for it to produce grapes,
but it only produced wild grapes.

³ So now, inhabitant of Jerusalem and man of Judah,
judge between me and my vineyard.

⁴ What more could have been done for my vineyard,
that I have not done for it?
When I looked for it to produce grapes,
why did it produce wild grapes?

⁵ Now I will tell you
what I will do to my vineyard:
I will remove the hedge,
I will turn it into a pasture,
I will break down its wall,
and it will be trampled down.

- ⁶ I will lay it waste,
and it will not be pruned nor hoed.
Instead, briars and thorns will spring up.
I will also command the clouds
not to rain on it.
- ⁷ For the vineyard of Yahweh of hosts
is the house of Israel,
and the man of Judah
his pleasant planting;
he waited for justice, but instead, there was killing;
for righteousness, but, instead, a shout for help.
- ⁸ Woe to those who join house to house,
who join field to field,
until no room remains,
and you alone remain in the land!
- ⁹ Yahweh of hosts told me,
many houses will be desolate,
even great and impressive ones,
without any inhabitant.
- ¹⁰ For a ten-yoke vineyard will yield only one bath,
and one homer of seed will yield only an ephah.
- ¹¹ Woe to those who rise up early in the morning
to obtain strong drink,
those who linger late into the night
until wine inflames them.
- ¹² They have harp and lute,
tambourine, flute, and wine at their feasts,
but they do not honor what Yahweh has done
or respect the work of his hands.
- ¹³ Therefore my people have gone into captivity
for lack of understanding;
their honored leaders are famished,
and their common people have nothing to drink.

- ¹⁴ Therefore Sheol has made its appetite greater
and has opened its mouth very wide;
their elite, the people, their leaders, and the revelers
and those who are happy among them, descend into Sheol.
- ¹⁵ People bow low,
and men abase themselves.
the eyes of the lofty will be abased.
- ¹⁶ Yahweh of hosts will be exalted in his justice,
and God the Holy One will show himself holy by his righteousness.
- ¹⁷ Then the sheep will feed as in their own pasture,
and in the ruins, lambs will graze as foreigners. [\[1\]](#)
- ¹⁸ Woe to those who pull along iniquity with useless cords
and who pull along sin as if it were with a cart rope.
- ¹⁹ Woe to those who say, "Let God hurry,
let him work quickly, so we can see it happen;
and let the plans of the Holy One of Israel come,
so that we may know them."
- ²⁰ Woe to those who call evil good,
and good evil;
who represent darkness as light,
and light as darkness;
who represent bitter as sweet,
and sweet as bitter!
- ²¹ Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes,
and prudent in their own understanding!
- ²² Woe to those who are champions at drinking wine,
and masters at mixing strong drinks;
- ²³ who acquit the wicked for a bribe,
and deprive those in the right of what is right!
- ²⁴ Therefore as the tongue of fire devours stubble,
and as chaff goes down in flame,
so their root will rot,

and their blossom will blow away like dust.
This will happen because they have rejected
the law of Yahweh of hosts,
and because they have despised
the word of the Holy One of Israel.

²⁵ Therefore the anger of Yahweh is kindled against his people.
He has reached out with his hand against them
and has punished them.

The mountains tremble,
and their corpses are like garbage in the streets.
In all these things, his anger does not subside;
his hand is still stretched out.

²⁶ He will lift up a signal flag for faraway nations
and will whistle for those at the end of the earth.
Look, they will come
speedily and promptly.

²⁷ None tire or stumble among them;
none slumbers or sleeps.
Nor are their belts loose,
or the thongs of their sandals broken.

²⁸ Their arrows are sharp
and all their bows are bent;
their horses' hooves are like flint,
and their chariot wheels like storms.

²⁹ Their roaring will be like a lion;
they will roar like young lions.
They will growl and seize the prey
and drag it away, with none to rescue.

³⁰ On that day they will roar against the prey
as the sea roars.
If anyone looks over the land,
he will see darkness and suffering;
even the light will be made dark by the clouds.

Footnotes

5:17 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 6

¹ In the year that king Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne; he was high and elevated, and the hem of his robe filled the temple. ² Above him were the seraphim; each one had six wings; with two each covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. ³ Each one called to another and said,

"Holy, holy, holy, is Yahweh of hosts!

The whole earth is full of his glory."

⁴ The foundations of the thresholds shook at the voices of those who were crying out, and the house was filled with smoke.

⁵ Then I said, "Woe is me! For I am doomed because I am a man of unclean lips, and I live among a people of unclean lips, because my eyes have seen the King, Yahweh, Yahweh of hosts!"

⁶ Then one of the seraphim flew to me; he had a glowing coal in his hand, that he had taken with the tongs from off the altar. ⁷ He touched my mouth with it and said, "See, this has touched your lips; your guilt has been taken away, and your sin atoned for."

⁸ I heard the voice of the Lord say, "Whom will I send; who will go for us?" Then I said, "Here I am; send me." ⁹ He said, "Go and tell this people,

'Hearing, you will hear, but you will not understand;
seeing, you will see, but you will not know.'

¹⁰ Make the heart of this people insensitive,
and their ears dull, and blind their eyes.
Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart, and then turn and be healed."

¹¹ Then I said, "Lord, how long?" He answered,
"Until cities crash into ruins
and are without inhabitants,
and the houses are without people,
and the land falls into a desolate waste,

¹² and until Yahweh has sent the people far away,
and the whole land is completely abandoned.

¹³ Even if a tenth of the people remain in it,
it will again be destroyed;
as a terebinth or an oak is cut down and whose trunk remains,
the holy seed is in its stump."

Chapter 7

¹ During the days of Ahaz son of Jotham son of Uzziah, king of Judah, Rezin the king of Aram, and Pekah son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war

against it, but they could not prevail against it. ² It was reported to the house of David that Aram was allied with Ephraim. His heart trembled, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest shake in the wind. ^[1]

³ Then Yahweh said to Isaiah, "Go out with your son Shear-Jashub to meet Ahaz at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, on the road to Launderer's Field. ⁴ Tell him, 'Be careful, remain calm, do not be afraid or intimidated by these two smoldering firebrands, by the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram, and of Pekah son of Remaliah. ⁵ Aram, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have planned evil against you; they have said, ⁶ "Let us attack Judah and terrify her, and let us break into her and set up our king there, the son of Tabeel." ⁷ The Lord Yahweh says,

"It will not take place;
it will not happen,

⁸ because the head of Aram is Damascus,
and the head of Damascus is Rezin.

Within sixty-five years,
Ephraim will be shattered and will no longer be a people.

⁹ The head of Ephraim is Samaria,
and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son.

If you do not remain firm in faith,
surely you will not remain secure."""

¹⁰ Then Yahweh spoke again to Ahaz, ¹¹ "Ask a sign of Yahweh your God; ask for it in Sheol below or in the height above." ¹² But Ahaz said, "I will not ask, nor will I test Yahweh." ¹³ So Isaiah replied, "Listen, house of David. Is it not enough for you people to test the patience of people? Must you also test the patience of my God? ¹⁴ Therefore the Lord himself will give you people a sign: See, the young woman will conceive, bear a son, and will call his name Immanuel. ¹⁵ He will eat curds and honey when he knows to refuse the evil and choose the good. ¹⁶ For before the child knows to refuse the evil and choose the good, the land whose two kings you dread will be desolate. ¹⁷ Yahweh will bring on you, on your people, and on your father's house days unlike any since Ephraim seceded from Judah—he will bring on you the king of Assyria."

¹⁸ At that time Yahweh will whistle for a fly from the distant streams of Egypt, and for a bee from the land of Assyria. ¹⁹ They will all come and settle down into all the gorges, into the clefts of the rocks, on all the thornbushes, and onto all the pastures.

²⁰ At that time the Lord will shave with a razor that was hired beyond the Euphrates River—the king of Assyria—the head and the hair of the legs; it will also sweep away

the beard. ²¹ On that day, a man will keep alive a young cow and two sheep, ²² and because of the abundance of milk they give, he will eat curds, for everyone left in the land will eat curds and honey.

²³ At that time, where there were a thousand vines worth a thousand silver shekels, there will be nothing but briers and thorns. ²⁴ Men will go there to hunt with bows, because all the land will be briers and thorns. ²⁵ They will stay away from all the hills that were cultivated with the hoe, for fear of the briers and thorns; but it will be a place where cattle and sheep graze.

Footnotes

7:2 ^[1] Instead of

Chapter 8

¹ Yahweh said to me, "Take a large tablet and write on it, 'Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz.' ² I will summon faithful witnesses to attest for me, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah son of Jeberekiah." ³ I went to the prophetess, and she conceived and bore a son. Then Yahweh said to me, "Call his name Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz. ⁴ For before the child knows to cry, 'My father,' and, 'My mother,' the riches of Damascus and the plunder of Samaria will be carried away by the king of Assyria."

⁵ Yahweh spoke to me again,

⁶ "Because this people has refused
the gentle waters of Shiloah
and rejoices over Rezin
and the son of Remaliah,

⁷ therefore the Lord is about to bring up on them
the waters of the River, mighty and many,
the king of Assyria and all his glory.
It will come up over all its channels
and overflow its banks.

⁸ The River will sweep onward into Judah,
flooding and passing on, until it reaches to your neck.
Its outstretched wings will fill the breadth of your land,
Immanuel."

⁹ You peoples will be broken to pieces.
Listen, all you distant countries:
gird yourselves and be broken to pieces;
gird yourselves and be broken to pieces.

- ¹⁰ Form a plan, but it will not be carried out;
issue the command, but it will not be carried out,
for God is with us.
- ¹¹ Yahweh spoke to me, with his strong hand upon me, and warned me not to walk
in the way of this people.
- ¹² Do not call conspiracy
anything that this people calls conspiracy,
you will not fear what they fear,
and do not be terrified.
- ¹³ It is Yahweh of hosts whom you will honor as holy;
he is the one you must fear,
and he is the one you must dread.
- ¹⁴ He will become a sanctuary;
but he will be a stone of striking,
and a stone of stumbling—
for both the houses of Israel,
and he will be a trap and a snare
to the people of Jerusalem.
- ¹⁵ Many will stumble over it
and fall and be broken,
and be ensnared and captured.
- ¹⁶ Bind up my testimony,
seal the official record, and give it to my disciples.
- ¹⁷ I will wait for Yahweh,
who hides his face from the house of Jacob;
I will trust in him.
- ¹⁸ See, I and the sons whom Yahweh has given me are for signs and for wonders in
Israel from Yahweh of hosts, who lives on Mount Zion.
- ¹⁹ They will say to you, "Consult with sorcerers and spiritists," the ones who chirp
and mutter incantations. But should a people not consult their God? Should they
consult the dead on behalf of the living? ²⁰ To the law and to the testimony! If they do
not say such things, it is because they have no light of dawn. ²¹ They will pass
through the land greatly distressed and hungry. When they are hungry, they will
become angry and curse their king and their God, as they turn their faces upward. ²²
They will look at the earth and see distress, darkness, and gloom that causes anguish.
They will be banished to thick darkness.
-

Chapter 9

¹ The gloom will be dispelled from her who was in anguish. In an earlier time he humiliated the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the latter time he will make it glorious, the way to the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations.

² The people who walked in darkness
have seen a great light;
those who have lived in the land of the shadow of death,
the light has shone on them.

³ You have multiplied the nation;
you have increased their joy.
They rejoice before you like the joy at harvest time,
as men rejoice when they divide the plunder.

⁴ For the yoke of his burden,
the beam across his shoulder,
the rod of his oppressor,
you have broken to pieces as on the day of Midian.

⁵ For every boot treading in the tumult
and the garments rolled in blood
will be burned,
fuel for the fire.

⁶ For to us a child has been born,
to us a son has been given;
and the government will be on his shoulder;
and his name will be called
Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God,
Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

⁷ Of the increase of his government and of peace
there will be no end,
as he rules on the throne of David,
and over his kingdom,
to establish it and sustain it
with justice and with righteousness
from this time onward and for evermore.
The zeal of Yahweh of hosts will do this.

⁸ The Lord sent a word against Jacob,
and it fell on Israel.

- ⁹ All the people will know,
even Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria,
who say in pride
and with an arrogant heart,
- ¹⁰ "The bricks have fallen,
but we will rebuild with chiseled stone;
the sycamores have been cut down,
but we will put cedars in their place."
- ¹¹ Therefore Yahweh will raise up against him Rezin,
his adversary, and will stir up his enemies,
- ¹² the Arameans on the east, and the Philistines on the west.
They will devour Israel with open mouth.
In all these things, his anger does not subside;
his hand is still stretched out.
- ¹³ Yet the people will not turn to him who struck them,
nor will they seek Yahweh of hosts.
- ¹⁴ Therefore Yahweh will cut off from Israel head and tail,
palm branch and reed, in one day.
- ¹⁵ The elder and the noble man are the head;
and the prophet that teaches lies is the tail.
- ¹⁶ Those who lead this people lead them astray,
and those who are led by them are swallowed up.
- ¹⁷ Therefore the Lord will not rejoice over their young men
nor will he have compassion on their fatherless and widows,
since every one is godless and an evildoer,
and every mouth speaks foolish things.
In all these things, his anger does not subside;
his hand is still stretched out.
- ¹⁸ Wickedness burns like a fire;
it devours the briars and thorns;
it even burns the thickets of the forest,
which rise in a column of smoke.
- ¹⁹ Through the fury of Yahweh of hosts
the land is scorched,
and the people are like fuel for the fire.
No man spares his brother.

²⁰ They will grab food on the right hand
but still be hungry;
they will eat food on the left hand
but will not be satisfied.

Each will even eat the flesh of his own arm. ^[1]

²¹ Manasseh will devour Ephraim, and Ephraim, Manasseh;
and they together will attack Judah.
In all these things, his anger does not subside;
his hand is still stretched out.

Footnotes

9:20 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 10

¹ Woe to those who decree unjust decrees
and write unjust laws.

² They deprive the needy of justice,
rob the poor of my people of their rights,
plunder widows,
and make the fatherless their prey!

³ What will you do on judgment day
when the destruction comes from far away?
To whom will you flee for help,
and where will you leave your wealth?

⁴ Nothing remains, and you crouch among the prisoners
or fall among the killed.
In all these things, his anger does not subside;
his hand is still stretched out.

⁵ Woe to the Assyrian, the rod of my anger,
the staff by whom I wield my fury!

⁶ I send him against a godless nation
and against the people who bear my overflowing wrath.
I order him to take the plunder, to take the prey,
and to trample them like mud in the streets.

⁷ But this is not what he intends,
nor does he think this way.
It is in his heart to destroy

and eliminate many nations.

⁸ For he says, "Are not all my princes kings?

⁹ Is not Kalno like Carchemish?

Is not Hamath like Arpad?

Is not Samaria like Damascus?

¹⁰ As my hand has overcome idolatrous kingdoms,
whose carved figures were greater than those of Jerusalem and Samaria,

¹¹ just as I did to Samaria and her worthless idols,
will I not also do the same to Jerusalem and to her idols?"

¹² When the Lord has finished his work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will
punish the fruit of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria and his prideful looks. ¹³
For he says,

"By my strength and by my wisdom I acted.

I have understanding,

and I have removed the boundaries of the peoples.

I have stolen their treasures,

and like a bull I have brought down the inhabitants.

¹⁴ My hand has seized, as from a nest,
the wealth of nations,
and as one gathers abandoned eggs,
I gathered all the earth.

None fluttered their wings

or opened their mouth or chirped."

¹⁵ Will the ax boast about itself against the one who wields it?
Will the saw praise itself more than the one who cuts with it?
It is as if a rod could lift up those who raise it,
or as if a staff could lift up a person.

¹⁶ Therefore the Lord Yahweh of hosts
will send emaciation among his elite warriors;
and under his glory there will be kindled
a burning like fire.

¹⁷ The light of Israel will become a fire,
and his Holy One a flame;
it will burn and devour his thorns and briers
in one day.

¹⁸ Yahweh will consume the glory of his forest
and of his fruitful land, both soul and body;
it will be like when a sick man's life wastes away.

¹⁹ The remnant of the trees of his forest will be so few,
that a child could count them.

²⁰ On that day, the remnant of Israel,
the family of Jacob that has escaped,
will no longer rely on the one
who defeated them,
but will indeed depend on Yahweh,
the Holy One of Israel.

²¹ A remnant of Jacob
will return to the mighty God.

²² For though your people, Israel, are like the sand of the seashore,
only a remnant of them will return.
Destruction is decreed,
as overflowing righteousness demands.

²³ For the Lord Yahweh of hosts is about to carry out
the destruction determined throughout the land.

²⁴ Therefore the Lord Yahweh of hosts says,
"My people who live in Zion,
do not fear the Assyrian.
He will strike you with the rod
and raise his staff against you, as the Egyptians did. ²⁵ Do not fear him,
for in a very short time
my anger against you will end,
and my anger will lead to his destruction."

²⁶ Then Yahweh of hosts will wield a whip against them,
as when he defeated Midian at the rock of Oreb.
He will raise his rod over the sea and lift it up
as he did in Egypt.

²⁷ On that day, his burden is lifted from your shoulder
and his yoke from off your neck,
and the yoke will be destroyed
because of fatness. [\[1\]](#)

²⁸ The enemy has come to Aiath
and has passed through Migron;
at Mikdash he has stored his provisions.

- 29 They have crossed over the pass
and they lodge at Geba.
Ramah trembles
and Gibeah of Saul has fled.
- 30 Cry aloud, daughter of Gallim!
Pay attention, Laishah!
Answer her, Anathoth!
- 31 Madmenah is fleeing,
and the inhabitants of Gebim run for safety.
- 32 This very day he will halt at Nob
and shake his fist
at the mountain of the daughter of Zion,
the hill of Jerusalem.
- 33 Behold, the Lord Yahweh of hosts
will lop off the boughs with a terrifying crash;
the tallest trees will be cut down,
and the lofty will be brought down.
- 34 He will chop down the thickets of the forest with an ax,
and Lebanon in his majesty will fall.
-

Footnotes

10:27 ^[1]The last line of this verse is difficult because it does not seem to fit the context. Some modern translations leave out

Chapter 11

- 1 A shoot will sprout from the stump of Jesse,
and a branch out of his roots will bear fruit.
- 2 The Spirit of Yahweh will rest upon him,
the Spirit of wisdom and understanding,
the Spirit of instruction and might,
the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of Yahweh.
- 3 His delight will be the fear of the Lord;
he will not judge by what his eyes see,
nor decide by what his ears hear.
- 4 Instead, he will judge the poor with righteousness
and decide fairly for the humble of the earth.
He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth,

and with the breath of his lips he will kill the wicked.

⁵ Righteousness will be the belt of his waist,
and faithfulness the belt around his hips.

⁶ The wolf will live with the lamb,
and the leopard will lie down with the young goat;
the calf, the young lion, and the fattened calf together,
and a little child will lead them.

⁷ The cow and the bear will graze together,
and their young will lie down together.
The lion will eat straw like the ox.

⁸ A baby will play over the hole of the asp,
and the weaned child will put his hand on the den of the adder.

⁹ They will not hurt nor destroy
on all my holy mountain;
for the earth will be full of knowledge of Yahweh,
as the waters cover the sea.

¹⁰ On that day, the root of Jesse will stand as a signal flag for the peoples. The nations will seek him out, and his resting place will be glorious. ¹¹ On that day, the Lord will again extend his hand to recover the remnant of his people who remain in Assyria, Egypt, Pathros, Cush, Elam, Shinar, Hamath, and the islands of the sea.

¹² He will set up a signal flag for the nations
and will gather the outcasts of Israel
and the dispersed of Judah
from the four corners of the earth.

¹³ He will turn aside the envy of Ephraim,
and hostilities of Judah will be cut off.
Ephraim will not envy Judah,
and Judah will no longer be hostile to Ephraim.

¹⁴ Instead they will swoop down on the Philistine hills on the west,
and together they will plunder the people of the east.
They will possess Edom and Moab,
and the people of Ammon will obey them.

¹⁵ Yahweh will completely destroy
the gulf of the Sea of Egypt.
With his scorching wind he will wave his hand
over the Euphrates River
and will divide it into seven streams,

so it can be crossed over in sandals.

- ¹⁶ There will be a highway for the remnant of his people
that return from Assyria,
as there was for Israel in their coming up
from the land of Egypt.
-

Chapter 12

- ¹ On that day you will say,
"I will give thanks to you, Yahweh.
For though you were angry with me,
your wrath has turned away,
and you have comforted me.
- ² See, God is my salvation;
I will trust and will not fear,
for Yah, yes, Yahweh is my strength and song.
He has become my salvation." [\[1\]](#)
- ³ With joy you will draw water
from the wells of salvation.
- ⁴ On that day you will say,
"Give thanks to Yahweh and call upon his name;
declare his deeds among the peoples,
proclaim that his name is exalted.
- ⁵ Praise Yahweh in song, for he has done majestic things;
let this be known throughout the earth.
- ⁶ Cry aloud and shout for joy, you inhabitants of Zion,
for great in your midst is the Holy One of Israel."
-

Footnotes

12:2 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

Chapter 13

- ¹ A declaration about Babylon, that Isaiah son of Amoz received:
- ² On the bare mountain set up a signal flag,
cry aloud to them,
wave your hand for them
to go into the gates of the nobles.
- ³ "I have commanded my consecrated ones;
I have summoned my mighty ones to vent my anger—

those who rejoice in my triumph.

⁴ The noise of a multitude in the mountains,
as of many people!

The noise of a tumult of the kingdoms
like many nations gathered together!

Yahweh of hosts is mustering
the army for the battle.

⁵ They come from a far country,
from way over the horizon.
It is Yahweh with his instruments of indignation,
to destroy the whole land.

⁶ Wail, for the day of Yahweh is near;
it comes with destruction from the Almighty.

⁷ Therefore all hands hang limp,
and every heart melts.

⁸ They will be terrified;
pain and agony will seize them,
like a woman in labor.
They will look in amazement at one another;
their faces will be aflame.

⁹ See, the day of Yahweh comes
with cruel wrath and overflowing anger,
to make the land a desolation
and to exterminate the sinners from it.

¹⁰ The stars of heaven and the constellations
will not give their light.
The sun will be darkened even from dawn,
and the moon will not shine.

¹¹ I will punish the world for its evil
and the wicked for their iniquity.
I will put an end to the arrogance of the proud
and will abase the arrogance of the ruthless.

¹² I will make men more rare than fine gold
and mankind harder to find than the pure gold of Ophir.

¹³ Therefore I will make the heavens tremble,
and the earth will be shaken out of its place,

by the fury of Yahweh of hosts,
and on the day of his fierce anger.

- ¹⁴ Like a hunted gazelle or like a sheep
with no one to gather them,
every man will turn toward his own people
and will flee to his own land.
- ¹⁵ Every one who is found will be thrust through,
and every one who is swept up will die by the sword.
- ¹⁶ Their infants also will be dashed in pieces before their eyes.
Their houses will be plundered and their wives raped.
- ¹⁷ Look, I am about to stir up the Medes to attack them,
who will not be concerned about silver,
nor do they delight in gold.
- ¹⁸ Their bows will strike down the young men;
they will have no mercy on the fruit of the womb
and they will not look with pity on children.
- ¹⁹ Then Babylon, the most admired of kingdoms,
the splendor of Chaldean arrogance,
will be overthrown by God
like Sodom and Gomorrah.
- ²⁰ It will never be inhabited
or lived in from generation to generation.
The Arab will not pitch his tent there,
nor will shepherds have their flocks rest there.
- ²¹ But wild animals of the desert will lie there.
Their houses will be full of owls;
and ostriches and wild goats will skip about there.
- ²² Hyenas will cry in their fortresses,
and jackals in the beautiful palaces.
Her time is near,
and her days will not be delayed.
-

Chapter 14

- ¹ Yahweh will have compassion on Jacob;
he will again choose Israel
and restore them into their own land.

Foreigners will join with them
and attach themselves to the house of Jacob.

² The nations will bring them to their own place.
Then the house of Israel will take possession of them
in the land of Yahweh as male servants and female servants.
They will take captive those who had captured them,
and they will rule over their oppressors.

³ On the day that Yahweh gives you rest from your suffering and anguish, and from
the hard labor which you were required to perform, ⁴ you will sing this taunt song
against the king of Babylon,

"How the oppressor has come to an end,
the proud fury ended! [\[1\]](#)

⁵ Yahweh has broken the staff of the wicked,
the scepter of those rulers,

⁶ that struck the peoples in wrath
with unceasing blows,
that ruled the nations in anger,
with an attack that was unrestrained.

⁷ The whole earth is at rest and is quiet;
they begin celebrating with singing.

⁸ Even the cypress trees rejoice over you
with the cedars of Lebanon;
they say, 'Since you are laid low,
no woodcutter comes up to cut us down.'

⁹ Sheol below is eager
to meet you when you go there.
It arouses the dead for you,
all the leaders of the earth,
making them rise up from their thrones,
all the kings of the nations.

¹⁰ They all will speak and say to you,
'You have become as weak as us.
You have become like us.

¹¹ Your pomp has been brought down to Sheol
with the sound of your lutes.
Maggots are spread under you,
and worms cover you.'

- ¹² How you are fallen from heaven,
daystar, son of the dawn!
How you are cut down to the ground,
you who made the nations weak!
- ¹³ You had said in your heart,
'I will ascend into heaven,
I will exalt my throne
above the stars of God,
and I will sit on the mount of assembly,
in the far reaches of the north.
- ¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds;
I will make myself like the Most High God.'
- ¹⁵ Yet you are now brought down to Sheol,
to the depths of the pit.
- ¹⁶ Those who see you will gaze at you
and they will pay attention to you.
They will say, 'Is this the man who made the earth tremble,
who shook kingdoms,
- ¹⁷ who made the world like a wilderness, who overthrew its cities
and did not let his prisoners go home?'
- ¹⁸ All the kings of the nations,
all of them lie down in honor, each one in his own tomb.
- ¹⁹ But you are cast out of your grave
like an abhorrent branch.
Those who were killed cover you like a garment,
those pierced by the sword,
who go down to the stones of the pit
like a trampled corpse.
- ²⁰ You will not join them in burial,
because you have destroyed your land
and killed your people.
The offspring of evildoers will never be mentioned again."
- ²¹ Prepare your slaughter for his children,
for the iniquity of their ancestors,
so they will not rise up and possess the earth
and fill the whole world with cities.

- 22 "I will rise up against them—
this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts.
I will cut off from Babylon name, descendant, and posterity—
this is Yahweh's declaration.
- 23 I will also make her into a possession of owls,
and into pools of water,
and I will sweep her with the broom of destruction—
this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts."
- 24 Yahweh of hosts has sworn,
"Surely, as I have intended, so it will come about;
and as I have purposed, so it will be:
- 25 I will break the Assyrian in my land,
and on my mountains trample him underfoot.
Then his yoke will be lifted from off them
and his burden from off their shoulder."
- 26 This is the plan that has been devised for the whole earth,
and this is the hand that is raised over all the nations.
- 27 For Yahweh of hosts has planned this; who will stop him?
His hand is raised, and who will turn it back?
- 28 In the year that king Ahaz died this declaration came:
- 29 Do not rejoice, all you Philistines,
that the rod that struck you is broken.
For out of the serpent's root will grow an adder,
and his offspring will be a fiery flying serpent.
- 30 The firstborn of the poor will graze their sheep in my pastures,
and the needy will lie down in safety.
I will kill your root with famine
that will put to death all your survivors.
- 31 Wail, gate; cry, city;
all of you will melt away, Philistia.
For out of the north comes a cloud of smoke,
and there is no straggler in his ranks.
- 32 How will they respond
to the messengers of that nation?
"Yahweh has founded Zion,
and in her the afflicted of his people will find refuge."

Footnotes

14:4 ^[1]Because the Hebrew translated as

Chapter 15

¹ A declaration about Moab.

Indeed, in one night
Ar of Moab is laid waste and destroyed;
indeed, in one night
Kir of Moab is laid waste and destroyed.

² They have gone up to the temple,
the people of Dibon went up to the heights to weep;
Moab wails over Nebo and over Medeba.
All their heads are shaved bare
and all their beards are cut off.

³ In their streets they wear sackcloth;
on their housetops and in the square
everyone wails, melting in weeping.

⁴ Heshbon and Elealeh call out for help;
their sound is heard as far as Jahaz.
So the armed men of Moab cry out for help;
they tremble within themselves.

⁵ My heart cries out for Moab;
her fugitives flee to Zoar
and to Eglath Shelishiyah.
They go up the ascent of Luhith weeping;
on the road to Horonaim
they raise a cry of distress over their destruction.

⁶ The waters of Nimrim are a desolation;
the grass is withered;
the vegetation has dried up;
there is no more green grass.

⁷ The abundance they have grown and stored
they carry away over the brook of the poplars.

⁸ The cry has gone around the territory of Moab;
the wailing as far as Eglaim and Beer Elim.

⁹ For the waters of Dimon are full of blood;
but I will bring even more upon Dimon.
A lion will attack those who escape from Moab

and also those remaining in the land.

Chapter 16

- ¹ Send rams to the ruler of the land
from Selah in the wilderness,
to the mount of the daughter of Zion.
- ² As wandering birds,
as a scattered nest,
so the women of Moab are
at the fords of the Arnon River.
- ³ "Give instruction, execute justice;
provide some shade like night in the middle of the day;
hide the outcasts;
do not betray the fugitives.
- ⁴ Let them live among you, the outcasts from Moab;
be a hiding place for them from the destroyer."

For the oppression will stop,
and destruction will cease,
those who trample will disappear from the land.

- ⁵ A throne will be established in covenant faithfulness;
and one from David's tent will faithfully sit there.
He will judge as he seeks justice and does righteousness.

- ⁶ We have heard of Moab's pride, his arrogance,
his boasting, and his anger.
But his boastings are empty words.

- ⁷ So Moab wails for Moab—they all wail!
Mourn, you who are utterly destroyed,
for the raisin cakes of Kir Hareseth.

- ⁸ The fields of Heshbon have dried up
as well as the vines of Sibmah.
The rulers of the nations
have trampled the choice vines
that reached to Jazer
and spread into the desert.

Its shoots spread abroad;
they went over to the sea.

⁹ Indeed I will weep along with Jazer
for the vineyard of Sibmah.

I will water you with my tears,
Heshbon and Elealeh.

For on your fields of summer fruits and harvest
I have ended the shouts of joy.

¹⁰ Gladness and joy are taken away from the fruit tree groves;
and there is no singing, or shouts in the vineyards.

No one treads out wine in the presses,
for I have put an end to the shouts of the one who treads.

¹¹ So my heart sighs like a harp for Moab,
and my inward being for Kir Hareseth.

¹² When Moab wears himself out on the high place
and enters his sanctuary to pray,
his prayers will accomplish nothing.

¹³ This is the word that Yahweh spoke concerning Moab previously. ¹⁴ Again Yahweh speaks, "Within three years, the glory of Moab will be dishonored; in spite of his many people, the remnant will be very few and insignificant."

Chapter 17

¹ A declaration about Damascus.

Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city,
and it shall be a fallen ruin.

² The cities of Aroer will be abandoned.
They will be places for flocks to lie down,
and no one will frighten them.

³ Fortified cities will disappear from Ephraim,
the kingdom from Damascus,
and the remnant of Aram—
they will be like the glory of the people of Israel—
this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts.

⁴ It will come about on that day
that the glory of Jacob will become thin,
and the fatness of his flesh will become lean.

⁵ It will be as when a harvester gathers the standing grain,
and his arm reaps the heads of grain.

It will be as when one gleans heads of grain
in the Valley of Rephaim.

⁶ Gleanings will be left,
however, as when the olive tree is shaken:
two or three olives in the top of the uppermost bough,
four or five in the highest branches of a fruitful tree—
this is the declaration of Yahweh, the God of Israel.

⁷ On that day men will look toward their Maker,
and their eyes will look to the Holy One of Israel.

⁸ They will not look to the altars,
the work of their hands,
nor will they look to what their fingers have made,
the Asherah poles or the sun images.

⁹ On that day their strong cities will be like the abandoned wooded slopes on the hill
summits, which were abandoned because of the people of Israel, and they will
become a desolation.

¹⁰ For you have forgotten the God of your salvation,
and have ignored the rock of your refuge.
So you plant pleasant plants,
and set out vine branches received from a stranger.

¹¹ But though on the day you plant them you hedge them in,
and though in the morning your seed grows,
the harvest will fail on a day of grief
and of desperate sorrow.

¹² Woe! The uproar of many peoples,
who roar like the roaring of the seas,
and the rushing of nations,
who rush like the rushing of mighty waters!

¹³ The nations will roar like the rushing of many waters,
but he will rebuke them and they will flee far away,
they will be chased before the wind like chaff on the mountains,
and like weeds whirling before a storm.

¹⁴ In the evening, see, terror!
Before the morning they will be gone!
This is the portion of those who loot us,
the lot of those who rob us.

Chapter 18

¹ Woe to the land of the rustling of wings,
which is along the rivers of Cush;

² who send ambassadors by the sea,
in vessels of papyrus on the waters.

Go, you swift messengers,
to a nation tall and smooth,
to a people feared far and near,
a nation strong and treading down,
whose land the rivers divide.

³ All you inhabitants of the world
and you who live on the earth,
when a signal flag is lifted up on the mountains, look;
and when the ram's horn is blown, listen.

⁴ This is what Yahweh said to me,
"I will quietly observe from my home,
like the simmering heat in sunlight,
like a cloud of mist in the heat of harvest.

⁵ Before the harvest, when the blossoming is over,
and the flower is ripening into a grape,
he will cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks,
and he will cut down and take away the spreading branches.

⁶ They will be left together for the birds of the mountains
and for the animals of the earth.
The birds of prey will spend the summer on them,
and all the animals of the earth will spend harvest time on them."

⁷ At that time tribute will be brought to Yahweh of hosts

from a people tall and smooth,
from a people feared far and near,
nation strong and trampling down,
whose land the rivers divide,

to the place of the name of Yahweh of hosts, to Mount Zion.

Chapter 19

¹ A declaration about Egypt.

See, Yahweh rides on a swift cloud
and is coming to Egypt;
the idols of Egypt quake before him,
and the hearts of the Egyptians melt within themselves.

² "I will stir up Egyptians against Egyptians:

A man will fight against his brother,
and a man against his neighbor;
city will be against city,
and kingdom against kingdom.

³ The spirit of Egypt will be weakened from within.

I will destroy his advice,
though they sought the advice of idols,
dead men's spirits, sorcerers, and spiritists.

⁴ I will give the Egyptians

into the hand of a severe master,
and a strong king will rule over them—
this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh of hosts."

⁵ The waters of the sea will dry up,
and the river will dry up and become empty.

⁶ The rivers will become foul;
the streams of Egypt will dwindle and dry up;
the reeds and flags will wither away.

⁷ The reeds along the Nile,
at the mouth of the Nile,
and every sown field beside the Nile will become parched,
will be driven away, and will be no more.

⁸ The fishermen will wail and mourn,
and all who cast a hook into the Nile will mourn,
and those who spread nets on the waters will waste away.

⁹ The workers in combed flax
and those who weave white cloth will turn pale.

¹⁰ The cloth workers of Egypt will be crushed;
all who work for wages will be grieved within themselves.

¹¹ The princes of Zoan

are completely foolish.

The advice of the wisest advisors of Pharaoh
has become stupid.

How can you say to Pharaoh,
"I am the son of wise men, a son of ancient kings?"

¹² Where then are your wise men?
Let them tell you and make known
what Yahweh of hosts plans concerning Egypt.

¹³ The princes of Zoan have become fools,
the princes of Memphis are deceived;
they have made Egypt go astray,
who are the cornerstones of her tribes. ^[1]

¹⁴ Yahweh has mixed a spirit of distortion into her midst,
and they have led Egypt astray in all she does,
like a drunk staggering in his vomit.

¹⁵ There is nothing anyone can do for Egypt,
whether head or tail, palm branch or reed.

¹⁶ In that day, the Egyptians will be like women. They will tremble and fear because of the upraised hand of Yahweh of hosts that he raises over them. ¹⁷ The land of Judah will become a cause of staggering to Egypt. Whenever anyone reminds them of her, they will be afraid, because of the plan of Yahweh of hosts, that he is planning against them. ¹⁸ In that day there will be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan and swear allegiance to Yahweh of hosts. One of these will be called The City of the Sun. ^[2]

¹⁹ In that day there will be an altar to Yahweh in the middle of the land of Egypt, and a stone pillar at the border to Yahweh. ²⁰ It will be as a sign and a witness to Yahweh of hosts in the land of Egypt. When they cry to Yahweh because of oppressors, he will send them a savior and a defender, and he will deliver them. ²¹ Yahweh will become known to Egypt, and the Egyptians will acknowledge Yahweh on that day. They will worship with sacrifices and offerings, and will make vows to Yahweh and fulfill them. ²² Yahweh will afflict Egypt, afflicting and healing. They will return to Yahweh; he will hear their prayer and will heal them.

²³ In that day there will be a highway from Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian will come to Egypt, and the Egyptian to Assyria; and the Egyptians will worship with the Assyrians. ²⁴ In that day, Israel will be the third with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing in

the midst of the earth; ²⁵ Yahweh of hosts will bless them and say, "Blessed be Egypt, my people; Assyria, the work of my hands; and Israel, my inheritance."

Footnotes

19:13 ^[1]The name

19:18 ^[2]Instead of

Chapter 20

¹ In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, he fought against Ashdod and took it. ² At that time Yahweh spoke by Isaiah son of Amoz and said, "Go and remove the sackcloth from your waist, and take your sandals off your feet." He did so, walking naked and barefoot. ³ Yahweh said, "Just as my servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot for three years, it is a sign and a wonder concerning Egypt and concerning Cush— ⁴ in this way the king of Assyria will lead away the captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Cush, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. ⁵ They will be dismayed and ashamed, because of Cush their hope and of Egypt their glory. ⁶ The inhabitants of these coasts will say on that day, 'Indeed, this was our source of hope, where we fled for help to be rescued from the king of Assyria, and now, how can we escape?'"

Chapter 21

¹ A declaration about the desert by the sea.

Like stormwinds sweeping through the Negev it comes
passing through from the wilderness, from a terrible land.

² A severe vision has been given to me:
the treacherous man deals treacherously,
and the destroyer destroys.
Go up and attack, Elam; besiege, Media;
I will stop all her groaning.

³ Therefore my loins are filled with pain;
pains like the pains of a woman in labor
have taken hold of me;
I am bowed down by what I heard;
I am disturbed by what I saw.

⁴ My heart pounds; I shake with fear.

Twilight was my desire, but it brought me terror.

⁵ They prepare the table,
they spread rugs and eat and drink;
arise, princes,
anoint your shields with oil.

⁶ For this is what the Lord said to me,
"Go, post a watchman;
he must report what he sees.

⁷ When he sees a chariot, a pair of horsemen,
riders on donkeys, and riders on camels,
then he must pay attention
and be very alert."

⁸ The watchman cries out, [\[1\]](#)
"Lord, on the watchtower I stand all day, every day,
and at my post I stand all night long."

⁹ Here comes a chariot with a man and a pair of horsemen.
He calls out, "Babylon has fallen, fallen,
and all the carved figures of its gods
are broken to the ground."

¹⁰ My threshed and winnowed ones,
children of my threshing floor!
What I have heard from Yahweh of hosts,
the God of Israel, I have declared to you.

¹¹ A declaration about Dumah.
One calls to me from Seir,
"Watchman, what is left of the night?
Watchman, what is left of the night?"

¹² The watchman said,
"The morning comes and also the night.
If you want to ask, then ask;
and come back again."

¹³ A declaration about Arabia.
In the wilderness of Arabia you spend the night,
you caravans of Dedanites.

¹⁴ Bring water for the thirsty;
inhabitants of the land of Tema,
meet the fugitives with bread.

¹⁵ For they have fled from the sword,
from the drawn sword,
from the bent bow,
and from the weight of war.

¹⁶ For this is what the Lord said to me, "Within a year, as a laborer hired for a year would see it, all the glory of Kedar will end. ¹⁷ Only a few of the archers, the warriors of Kedar will remain," for Yahweh, the God of Israel, has spoken.

Footnotes

21:8 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 22

¹ A declaration about the Valley of Vision:
What is the reason that you have all gone up
to the housetops?
² Is it so you may hear a city full of noises,
a town full of revelry?
Your dead were not killed with the sword,
and they did not die in battle.
³ All your rulers fled away together,
but they were captured without using a bow;
all of them were captured together,
though they had fled far away.
⁴ Therefore I said, "Do not look at me,
I will weep bitterly;
do not try to comfort me concerning the destruction
of the daughter of my people."

⁵ For there is a day of tumult, treading down,
and confusion for the Lord Yahweh of hosts,
in the Valley of Vision,
a breaking down of the walls,
and people crying out to the mountains.

⁶ Elam takes up the quiver,
with chariots of men and horsemen,
and Kir lays the shield bare.

⁷ It will come about that your choicest valleys
will be full of chariots,
and the horsemen will take their positions at the gate.

⁸ He took away the protection of Judah;
and you looked in that day
to the weapons in the Palace of the Forest.

⁹ You saw the breaches of the city of David,
that they were many,
and you collected the water
of the lower pool.

¹⁰ You counted the houses of Jerusalem,
and you tore down the houses to fortify the wall.

¹¹ You made a reservoir between the two walls
for the water of the old pool.

But you did not consider the city's maker,
who had planned it long ago.

¹² The Lord Yahweh of hosts called on that day
for weeping, for mourning,
for shaved heads, and the wearing of sackcloth.

¹³ But look, there is celebration and gladness,
killing cattle and slaughtering sheep,
eating meat and drinking wine:
"Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we will die."

¹⁴ This was revealed in my ears by Yahweh of hosts:
"Surely this iniquity will not be forgiven you,
even when you die,"
says the Lord Yahweh of hosts.

¹⁵ The Lord Yahweh of hosts, says this,
"Go to this administrator, to Shebna,
who is over the house, and say,

¹⁶ "What are you doing here and who gave you permission
to cut out a tomb for yourself,
hewing out a grave on the heights
and carving out a resting place in the rock?"

¹⁷ See, Yahweh is about to throw you, a mighty man,
about to throw you down; he will grasp you tightly.

¹⁸ He will surely wind you round and round,
and toss you like a ball into a vast country.

There you will die, and there your glorious chariots will be;
you will be the shame of your master's house!

¹⁹ "I will force you out of your office and from your station.
You will be pulled down.

²⁰ It will come about on that day that I will call my servant Eliakim son of Hilkiah. ²¹ I will clothe him with your tunic and put on him your sash, and I will transfer your authority into his hand. He will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. ²² I will place the key of the house of David on his shoulder; he will open, and none will shut; he will shut, and none will open. ²³ I will fasten him, a peg in a secure place, and he will become a seat of glory for his father's house. ²⁴ They will hang on him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and descendants, every small container from the cups to all the jugs.

²⁵ On that day—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts—the peg driven in a firm place will give way, break off, and fall, and the load that was on it will be cut off—for Yahweh has spoken.

Chapter 23

¹ A declaration about Tyre:

Wail, you ships of Tarshish;
Tyre has been devastated,
with neither home nor harbor;
from the land of Cyprus
it has been revealed to them. [\[1\]](#)

² Be silent, you inhabitants of the coast;
the merchant of Sidon,
who travels over the sea, has filled you. [\[2\]](#)

³ Upon the great waters
was the grain of Shihor,
the harvest of the Nile was her produce;
and it became the commerce of the nations.

⁴ Be ashamed, Sidon; for the sea has spoken,
the fortress of the sea. He says,
"I have not labored nor given birth,
nor have I raised young men nor brought up young women."

⁵ When the report comes to Egypt,
they will be grieved concerning Tyre.

- ⁶ Cross over to Tarshish;
wail, you inhabitants of the coast.
- ⁷ Has this happened to you, the joyful city,
whose origin is from ancient times,
whose feet carried her far away
to foreign places to settle?
- ⁸ Who has planned this against Tyre,
the giver of crowns,
whose merchants are princes,
whose traders are the honored ones of the earth?
- ⁹ Yahweh of hosts has planned it
to dishonor her pride and all her glory,
to shame all her honored ones of the earth.
- ¹⁰ Plow your land, as one plows the Nile,
daughter of Tarshish.
There is no longer a marketplace in Tyre. [\[3\]](#)
- ¹¹ Yahweh has reached out with his hand over the sea,
and he has shaken the kingdoms;
he has given a command concerning Phoenicia,
to destroy the strongholds.
- ¹² He said, "You will not rejoice again,
oppressed virgin daughter of Sidon;
arise, pass over to Cyprus;
but neither there you will have rest."
- ¹³ See the land of the Chaldeans.
This people has ceased to be;
the Assyrians have made it
a wilderness for wild animals.
They set up their siege towers;
they demolished its palaces;
they made it a heap of ruins.
- ¹⁴ Wail, you ships of Tarshish;
for your refuge has been destroyed.
- ¹⁵ In that day, Tyre will be forgotten for seventy years, like the days of a king. After
the end of seventy years there will happen in Tyre something like in the song of the
prostitute.

¹⁶ Take a harp, go about the city,
you forgotten prostitute;
play it well, sing many songs,
so that you may be remembered.

¹⁷ It will come about that after seventy years, Yahweh will help Tyre, and she will start making her prostitute's wages again by doing the work of a prostitute, and she will offer her services to all the kingdoms of the earth. ¹⁸ Her profits and prostitute's wages will be set apart to Yahweh. They will not be stored up or kept in the treasury, for her profits will be given to those who live in Yahweh's presence and will be used to supply them with abundant food and so they can have the best quality clothing.

Footnotes

23:1 ^[1]Instead of

23:2 ^[2]Some ancient and modern translations have

23:10 ^[3]The Hebrew is difficult here. Instead of ULB,

Chapter 24

¹ Look, Yahweh is about to empty the earth,
to devastate it, mar its surface, and scatter its inhabitants.

² It will come about that, as with the people, so with the priest;
as with the servant, so with his master;
as with the servant girl, so with her mistress;
as with the buyer, so with the seller;
as with the creditor, so with the debtor;
as with the receiver of interest, so with the giver of interest.

³ The earth will be completely devastated and completely plundered;
for Yahweh has spoken this word.

⁴ The earth mourns and withers, the world shrivels up and withers,
the prominent people of the earth waste away.

⁵ The earth is polluted by its inhabitants
because they have transgressed the laws, violated the statutes,
and broken the everlasting covenant.

⁶ Therefore a curse devours the earth,
and its inhabitants are found guilty.
The inhabitants of the earth burn up, and few people are left.

⁷ The new wine mourns, the vine wastes away,

all the merry-hearted groan.

⁸ The happy sound of the tambourines stops,
and the revelry of those who rejoice;
the joy of the harp ceases.

⁹ They no longer drink wine and sing,
and the strong drink is bitter to those who drink it.

¹⁰ The city of chaos has been broken down;
every house is closed up and empty.

¹¹ There is a crying in the streets because of the wine;
all joy is darkened, the gladness of the land has disappeared.

¹² In the city is left a desolation,
and the gate is broken into a ruin.

¹³ For this is how it will be on the whole earth
among the nations,
as when an olive tree is beaten,
as the gleanings when the grape harvest is done.

¹⁴ They will lift up their voices
and shout the majesty of Yahweh,
and will joyfully shout from the sea.

¹⁵ Therefore in the east glorify Yahweh,
and in the isles of the sea give glory
to the name of Yahweh, the God of Israel.

¹⁶ From the farthest part of the earth we have heard songs,
"Glory to the righteous one!"

But I said, "I have wasted away,
I have wasted away, woe is me!
The treacherous have dealt treacherously;
yes, the treacherous have dealt very treacherously."

¹⁷ Terror, the pit, and the snare
are upon you, inhabitants of the earth.

¹⁸ He who flees from the sound of terror
will fall into the pit,
and he who comes up out of the middle of the pit
will be caught in the snare.

The windows of the heavens will be opened,
and the foundations of the earth will shake.

- ¹⁹ The earth will be completely broken, the earth ripped apart;
the earth will be violently shaken.
- ²⁰ The earth will stagger like a drunkard,
and it will sway back and forth like a hut.
Its sin will be heavy on it
and it will fall and never rise again.
- ²¹ On that day Yahweh will punish
the host of the heaven in the heavens,
and the kings of the earth on the earth.
- ²² They will be gathered together,
prisoners in a pit,
and will be shut up in a prison;
and after many days they will be punished.
- ²³ Then the moon will be ashamed,
and the sun disgraced,
for Yahweh of hosts will reign
on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem,
and before his elders in glory.
-

Chapter 25

- ¹ Yahweh, you are my God;
I will exalt you, I will praise your name;
for you have done wonderful things,
things planned long ago, in perfect faithfulness.
- ² For you have made a city a heap,
a fortified city a ruin;
a palace of foreigners is no longer a city;
it will never be rebuilt.
- ³ Therefore a strong people will glorify you;
a city of ruthless nations will fear you.
- ⁴ For you have been a place of safety
for the one who is poor,
a shelter for the one who is needy in his distress—
a shelter from the storm and a shade from the heat.
When the breath of the ruthless
was like a storm against a wall,

⁵ and like heat in a dry land,
you subdued the noise of foreigners,
as the heat is subdued by the shade of a cloud,
so the song of the ruthless ones is answered.

⁶ On this mountain Yahweh of hosts
will make for all peoples a feast of tender meats,
a feast of choice wines,
of tender meats filled with marrow,
of refined choice wines.

⁷ He will destroy on this mountain
the covering over all peoples,
the web woven over all the nations.

⁸ He will swallow up death forever,
and the Lord Yahweh will wipe away tears
from off all faces;
the disgrace of his people he will take away from all the earth,
for Yahweh has spoken it.

⁹ It will be said on that day,
"Look, this is our God;
we have waited for him, and he will save us.
This is Yahweh; we have waited for him,
we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation."

¹⁰ For on this mountain the hand of Yahweh will rest;
and Moab will be trampled down in his place,
even as straw is trampled down in a pit filled with manure.

¹¹ They will spread their hands in the midst of it,
as a swimmer spreads his hands to swim.
But Yahweh will bring down their pride
in spite of the skill of their hands.

¹² The stronghold of your fortress walls he will bring down,
he will abase,
he will cause to fall to the ground, to the dust.

Chapter 26

¹ In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah:

- We have a strong city;
God has made salvation its walls and ramparts.
- ² Open the gates,
that the righteous nation that keeps faith may enter in.
- ³ The mind that is stayed on you,
you will keep him in perfect peace, for he trusts in you.
- ⁴ Trust in Yahweh forever;
for in Yah, Yahweh is an everlasting rock. [\[1\]](#)
- ⁵ For he will bring down those
who live in the high place, the lofty city.
He will abase it.
He will abase it to the ground;
he will cause it to fall to the dust.
- ⁶ It will be trampled down
by the feet of the poor and the treading of the needy.
- ⁷ The path of the righteous is level,
Righteous One; the path of the righteous you make straight.
- ⁸ Yes, in the path of your judgments,
Yahweh, we wait for you;
your name and your reputation are our desire.
- ⁹ I have longed for you in the night;
yes, my spirit within me seeks you earnestly.
For when your judgments come on the earth,
the inhabitants of the world learn about righteousness.
- ¹⁰ Let favor be shown to the wicked one,
but he will not learn righteousness.
In the land of uprightness he acts wickedly
and does not see the majesty of Yahweh.
- ¹¹ Yahweh, your hand is lifted up,
but they do not notice.
But they will see your zeal for the people and be put to shame,
because fire of your adversaries will devour them.
- ¹² Yahweh, you will ordain peace for us;
for indeed, you have also performed all our works for us.
- ¹³ Yahweh our God, other masters besides you have ruled over us;
but we praise your name alone.

- ¹⁴ They are dead, they will not live;
they are deceased, they will not arise.
Indeed, you came in judgment and destroyed them,
and made every memory of them to perish.
- ¹⁵ You have increased the nation, Yahweh,
you have increased the nation; you are honored;
you have extended all the borders of the land.
- ¹⁶ Yahweh, in trouble have they looked to you;
they whispered prayers when your discipline was on them. ^[2]
- ¹⁷ As a pregnant woman nears the time for her to give birth,
when she is in pain and cries out in her labor pains,
so we have been before you, Lord.
- ¹⁸ We have been pregnant, we have been in labor,
but it is as if we have only given birth to wind.
We have not brought salvation to the earth,
and the inhabitants of the world have not fallen.
- ¹⁹ Your dead will live; their dead bodies will arise.
Awake and sing for joy, you who live in the dust;
for your dew is the dew of light,
and the earth will bring forth its dead.
- ²⁰ Go, my people, enter into your rooms
and shut your doors behind you;
hide for a short time,
until the indignation has passed by.
- ²¹ For, look, Yahweh is about to come out of his place
to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity;
the earth will uncover her bloodshed,
and will no longer conceal those she killed.

Footnotes

26:4 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

26:16 ^[2]This is a difficult verse and is translated in several ways by different modern English translations.

Chapter 27

- ¹ On that day

Yahweh with his hard, great and fierce sword
will punish Leviathan the slithering serpent,
Leviathan the squirming serpent,
and he will kill the monster that is in the sea.

² In that day:

A vineyard of wine, sing of it.

³ "I, Yahweh, am its protector;
I water it every moment.

I guard it night and day
so no one will hurt it.

⁴ I am not angry,
Oh, that there were briers and thorns!
In battle I would march against them;
I would burn them all together;

⁵ unless they take hold of my refuge
and make peace with me; let them make peace with me.

⁶ In the coming day, Jacob will take root;
Israel will blossom and bud;
and they will fill the surface of the world with fruit."

⁷ Has Yahweh attacked Jacob and Israel
as he attacked those nations who attacked them?
Have Jacob and Israel been killed
as their killers were killed?

⁸ In exact measure you have contended,
sending Jacob and Israel away;
he drove them away with his severe breath
in the day of the east wind. [\[1\]](#)

⁹ So in this way, the iniquity of Jacob will be atoned for,
for this will be the full fruit of the removal of his sin:
when he will make all the altar stones
as chalk and crushed to pieces,
and no Asherah poles or incense altars
will remain standing.

¹⁰ For the fortified city is desolate,
the habitation is deserted and abandoned like the wilderness.
There a calf feeds, and there he lies down

and consumes its branches.

¹¹ When the boughs are withered, they will be broken off.

Women will come and make fires with them,
for this is not a people of understanding.

Therefore their Maker will not have compassion on them,
and he who made them will not be merciful to them.

¹² It will come about on that day that Yahweh will thresh from the Euphrates River to the Brook of Egypt and you, the people of Israel, will be gathered together one by one. ¹³ On that day a great ram's horn will be blown; and the perishing ones in the land of Assyria will come, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt. They will worship Yahweh on the holy mountain in Jerusalem.

Footnotes

27:8 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 28

¹ Woe to the proud garland crown

that is worn by each of the drunkards of Ephraim,
and to the fading flower of its glorious beauty,
the garland that is set on the head of the lush Valley
of those who are overcome with wine!

² Behold, the Lord sends one who is mighty and strong;
like a storm of hail and a destructive windstorm,
like a driving rain and overflowing waters;
and he will throw each garland crown down to the ground.

³ The proud garland of the drunkards of Ephraim
will be trodden underfoot.

⁴ The fading flower of his glorious beauty,
which is on the head of the rich valley,
will be as the first ripe fig before the summer,
that, when someone sees it,
while it is yet in his hand, he swallows it down.

⁵ In that day Yahweh of hosts will become a beautiful crown
and a diadem of beauty for the remainder of his people,

⁶ a spirit of justice for him who sits in judgment,
and strength for those who turn back their enemies at their gates.

- ⁷ But even these reel with wine,
and stagger with strong drink.
The priest and the prophet reel with strong drink,
and they are swallowed up by wine.
They stagger with strong drink,
staggering in vision and reeling in decision.
- ⁸ Truly, all tables are covered with filthy vomit,
so that there is no clean place.
- ⁹ To whom will he teach knowledge,
and to whom will he explain the message?
To those who are weaned from milk
or to those just taken from the breasts?
- ¹⁰ For it is
command upon command, command upon command;
rule upon rule, rule upon rule;
here a little, there a little.
- ¹¹ Indeed, with mocking lips and a foreign tongue
he will speak to this people.
- ¹² In the past he said to them
"This is the rest, give rest to him who is weary;
and this is the refreshing,"
but they would not listen.
- ¹³ So the word of Yahweh will be to them
command upon command, command upon command;
rule upon rule, rule upon rule;
here a little, there a little;
so that they may go and fall backward,
and be broken, ensnared, and captured.
- ¹⁴ So listen to the word of Yahweh, you who mock,
you who rule over this people who are in Jerusalem.
- ¹⁵ This will happen because you said,

"We have made a covenant with death,
and with Sheol we have reached an agreement.
So when the overwhelming whip passes through,
it will not reach us.
For we have made a lie our refuge,
and taken shelter in falsehood."

- ¹⁶ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says,
"See, I will lay in Zion a foundation stone, a tried stone,
a precious cornerstone, a sure foundation.
He who believes will not be ashamed.
- ¹⁷ I will make justice the measuring stick,
and righteousness the plumbline.
Hail will sweep away the refuge of lies,
and the floodwaters will overwhelm the hiding place.
- ¹⁸ Your covenant with death will be dissolved,
and your agreement with Sheol will not stand.
When the raging flood passes through,
you will become its trampling place.
- ¹⁹ Whenever it passes through, it will overwhelm you,
and morning by morning it will pass through
and by day and night it will come.
When the message is understood,
it will cause terror.
- ²⁰ For the bed is too short for a man to stretch out on,
and the blanket too narrow for him to wrap himself in."
- ²¹ Yahweh will rise up as on Mount Perazim;
he will rouse himself as in the Valley of Gibeon
to do his work, his strange work,
and perform his strange deed.
- ²² Now therefore do not mock,
or your bonds will be tightened.
I have heard from the Lord Yahweh of hosts,
a decree of destruction on the earth.

- ²³ Pay attention and listen to my voice;
be attentive and listen to my words.
- ²⁴ Does a farmer who plows all day to sow, only plow the ground?

- Does he continually break up and harrow the field?
- 25 When he has prepared the ground,
does he not scatter caraway seed, sow the cumin,
put in the wheat in rows and the barley in the right place,
and the spelt at its edges? ^[1]
- 26 His God instructs him;
he teaches him wisely.
- 27 Moreover, the caraway seed is not threshed with a sledge,
nor is a cartwheel rolled over the cumin;
but caraway is beaten out with a stick,
and cumin with a rod.
- 28 Bread grain is crushed,
but the one who grinds it does not thresh it forever.
The wheel of his cart and his horses would destroy it,
so he does not continue to grind it.
- 29 This too comes from Yahweh of hosts,
who gives wonderful counsel
and whose sound wisdom is great.
-

Footnotes

28:25 ^[1]The identification of some of these spices is in doubt, so different translations may have a different list of spices than here. In addition, other modern translations give different meaning to the expressions translated in the ULB as

Chapter 29

- ¹ Woe to Ariel, Ariel,
the city where David encamped!
Add year to year;
let the festivals come round.
- ² But I will besiege Ariel,
and she will be mourning and lamenting;
and she will be to me like Ariel.
- ³ I will encamp against you in a circle
and will lay siege against you with a garrison,
and I will raise siege works against you.
- ⁴ You will be abased and will speak from the ground;
your speech will be bowed down from the dust.

Your voice will sound like a spirit that speaks from the ground,
and out of the dust your speech will whisper.

⁵ The great number of your invaders will become like fine dust,
and the multitude of the ruthless ones as chaff that passes away.
It will happen suddenly, in an instant.

⁶ Yahweh of hosts will come to you
with thunder, earthquake, great noise,
with strong winds and violent storm, and the flames of a devouring fire.

⁷ It will be like a dream, a vision of the night:
A horde of all the nations will fight against Ariel
and her stronghold.
They will attack her and her fortifications to press upon her.

⁸ It will be like when a hungry man dreams he is eating,
but when he awakes, his stomach is empty.
It will be like when a thirsty man dreams that he is drinking
and he awakes faint, with his thirst not quenched.
Yes, so will be the great number of nations
that fights against Mount Zion.

⁹ Astonish yourselves and be astonished;
blind yourselves and be blind!
Be drunk, but not with wine;
stagger, but not with strong drink.

¹⁰ For Yahweh has poured out on you the spirit of deep sleep.
He has closed your eyes, the prophets,
and has covered your heads, the seers.

¹¹ All revelation has become to you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men might give to one who is learned, saying, "Read this." He also says, "I cannot, for it is sealed." ¹² If the book is given to one who cannot read, saying, "Read this," he says, "I cannot read."

¹³ The Lord said,
"This people comes close to me with their mouths
and honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.
Their honor for me
is only a commandment of men that has been taught.

¹⁴ Therefore, see, I will proceed to do a marvelous thing
among this people, wonder after wonder.

The wisdom of their wise men will perish,
and the understanding of their prudent men will disappear."

¹⁵ Woe to those who deeply hide their plans from Yahweh,
and whose deeds are in darkness.

They say, "Who sees us, and who knows us?"

¹⁶ You turn things upside down!
Should the potter be considered like clay,
so that the thing that is made should say about him who made it,
"He did not make me,"
or the thing formed say about him who formed it,
"He does not understand"?

¹⁷ In just a little while,
Lebanon will be turned into a field,
and the field will become a forest.

¹⁸ On that day the deaf will hear the words of a book,
and the eyes of the blind will see out of the deep darkness.

¹⁹ The oppressed will again rejoice in Yahweh,
and the poor among men will rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

²⁰ For the ruthless will cease, and the mocker will vanish.
All those who love to do evil will be eliminated,

²¹ who by a word make a man out to be an offender.
They lay a snare for him who seeks justice at the gate
and put the righteous down with empty lies.

²² Therefore this is what Yahweh says concerning the house of Jacob—Yahweh, who
redeemed Abraham,

"Jacob will no longer be ashamed,
nor will his face be pale.

²³ But when he sees his children, the work of my hands,
they will make my name holy.

They will make holy the name of the Holy One of Jacob
and they will stand in awe of the God of Israel.

²⁴ Those who err in spirit will gain understanding,
and complainers will accept instruction."

Chapter 30

¹ "Woe to the rebellious children—
this is Yahweh's declaration—

They make plans, but not from me;
they make alliances with other nations,
but they were not directed by my Spirit,
so they add sin to sin.

² They set out to go down into Egypt,
but have not asked for my direction.

They seek protection from Pharaoh
and take refuge in the shadow of Egypt.

³ Therefore Pharaoh's protection will be your shame,
and the refuge in Egypt's shade, your humiliation,

⁴ although their princes are at Zoan,
and their messengers have come to Hanes.

⁵ They will all be ashamed
because of a people who cannot help them,
who are neither help nor aid,
but a shame, and even a disgrace."

⁶ A declaration about the animals of the Negev:

Through the land of trouble and anguish,
of the lioness and the lion,
the viper and fiery flying serpent,
they carry their riches on the backs of donkeys,
and their treasures on the camels' humps,
to a people who cannot help them.

⁷ For Egypt's help is vain and empty;
therefore I have called her Rahab, who sits still.

⁸ Now go, write it in their presence on a tablet,
and inscribe it on a scroll,
that it may be preserved
for the time to come as a testimony.

⁹ For these are a rebellious people, lying children,
children who will not hear the instruction of Yahweh.

¹⁰ They say to the seers, "Do not see;"
and to the prophets, "Do not prophesy the truth to us;
speak flattering words to us,
prophesy illusions. ¹¹ Turn aside from the way, stray off the path;
cause the Holy One of Israel
to cease speaking before our face."

- ¹² Therefore the Holy One of Israel says,
 "Because you reject this word
 and trust in oppression and deceit and lean on it,
¹³ so this iniquity will be to you
 like a broken part ready to fall, like a bulge in a high wall
 whose fall will happen suddenly, in an instant."
¹⁴ It will break as a potter's vessel is broken;
 he will not spare it,
 so that there will not be found among its pieces a shard
 with which to scrape fire from the hearth,
 or to scoop up water out of the cistern.
¹⁵ For this is what the Lord Yahweh, the Holy One of Israel says,
 "In returning and resting you will be saved;
 in quietness and in trust will be your strength.
 But you were not willing.
¹⁶ You said, 'No, for we will flee on horses,'
 so you will flee;
 and, 'We will ride upon swift horses,'
 so those who pursue you will be swift.
¹⁷ One thousand will flee at the threat of one;
 at the threat of five you will flee
 until your remnant will be
 like a flagstaff on the top of a mountain,
 or like a signal flag on a hill."
¹⁸ Yet Yahweh is waiting to be gracious to you,
 therefore he is ready to show you mercy.
 For Yahweh is a God of justice;
 blessed are all those who wait for him.
¹⁹ For a people will live in Zion, in Jerusalem, and you will weep no more. He will
 surely be gracious to you at the sound of your cry. When he hears it, he will answer
 you. ²⁰ Though the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction,
 even so, your teacher will not hide himself anymore, but you will see your teacher
 with your own eyes. ²¹ Your ears will hear a word behind you saying, "This is the
 way, walk in it," when you turn to the right or when you turn to the left. ²² You will
 desecrate your carved figures overlaid with silver and your gold cast figures. You will
 throw them away like a menstrual rag. You will say to them, "Get out of here."

²³ He will give the rain for your seed when you sow the ground, and bread with abundance from the ground, and the crops will be abundant. In that day your cattle will graze in broad pastures. ²⁴ The oxen and the donkeys, who plow the ground, will eat seasoned feed that has been winnowed with a shovel and a fork. ²⁵ On every high mountain and on every high hill, there will be flowing brooks and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall. ²⁶ The light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be seven times brighter, like the sunlight of seven days. Yahweh will bind up the breaking of his people and heal the bruises of his wounding them.

²⁷ Look, the name of Yahweh comes from a distant place,
burning with his anger and in dense smoke.
His lips are full of fury,
and his tongue is like a devouring fire.

²⁸ His breath is like an overflowing torrent
that reaches up to the middle of the neck,
to sift the nations with the sieve of worthlessness.
His breath is a bridle in the jaws of the peoples
to cause them to wander away.

²⁹ You will have a song
as in the night when a holy feast is observed,
and gladness of heart,
as when one goes with a flute to the mountain of Yahweh,
to the Rock of Israel.

³⁰ Yahweh will make the splendor of his voice heard
and show the motion of his arm
in raging anger and flames of fire,
with windstorm, rainstorm, and hailstones.

³¹ For at the voice of Yahweh, Assyria will be dismayed;
he will strike them with a staff.

³² Every stroke of the appointed rod
that Yahweh will lay on them
will be accompanied with the music of tambourines and harps
as he battles, waving his weapons, and fights with them.

³³ For a place of burning was prepared long ago.
Indeed, it is prepared for the king,
and God has made it deep and wide.
The pile is ready with a fire and much wood.
The breath of Yahweh, like a stream of sulfur,

will set it on fire.

Chapter 31

¹ Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help
and lean on horses,
and trust in chariots (for they are many)
and in horsemen (for they are mighty).
But they are not concerned about the Holy One of Israel,
nor do they seek Yahweh!

² Yet he is wise, and he will bring disaster
and will not retract his words.
He will arise against the evil house
and against the helpers of those who behave wickedly.

³ Egypt is a man and not God,
their horses flesh and not spirit.
When Yahweh reaches out with his hand,
both the one who helps will stumble,
and the one who is helped will fall; both will perish together.

⁴ This is what Yahweh says to me,
"As a lion, even a young lion, growls over its torn prey,
when a group of shepherds is called out against it,
but it is not frightened by their voices,
nor does it creep away from their sound;
thus Yahweh of hosts will descend
to fight on Mount Zion, on that hill.

⁵ Like birds in flight,
so Yahweh of hosts will protect Jerusalem;
he will protect and rescue
as he passes over it and preserves it.

⁶ Return to him from whom you have deeply turned away, people of Israel. ⁷ For in that day each one will throw away his idols of silver and his idols of gold that your own hands have made as a sin.

⁸ Assyria will fall by the sword;
a sword not wielded by man will consume him.
He will flee from the sword,
and his young men will be forced to do hard labor.

⁹ They will lose all confidence because of terror,

and his princes will be afraid
at the sight of Yahweh's signal flag—
this is the declaration of Yahweh—
whose fire is in Zion and whose firepot is in Jerusalem."

Chapter 32

- ¹ Look, a king will reign in righteousness,
and princes will rule in justice.
- ² Each one will be like a shelter from the wind
and a refuge from the storm,
like streams of water in a dry place,
like the shade of a great rock in a land of weariness.
- ³ Then the eyes of those who see will not be dim,
and the ears of those who hear will hear attentively.
- ⁴ The rash will think carefully with understanding,
and the stutterer will speak distinctly and with ease.
- ⁵ The fool will no longer be called honorable,
nor the deceiver called principled.
- ⁶ For the fool speaks folly,
and his heart plans evil
and godless actions,
and he speaks wrongly against Yahweh.
He makes the hungry empty,
and the thirsty he causes to lack drink.
- ⁷ The deceiver's methods are evil.
He devises wicked schemes
to destroy the poor with deceitful words,
even when the poor say what is right.
- ⁸ But the honorable man makes honorable plans;
and because of his honorable actions he will stand.
- ⁹ Rise up, you women who are at ease,
and listen to my voice;
you carefree daughters,
give ear to my word.
- ¹⁰ For in a little more than a year
your confidence will be broken,

you carefree women,
for the grape harvest will fail,
the ingathering will not come.

¹¹ Tremble, you women who are at ease;
be troubled, you confident ones;
take off your fine clothes and make yourselves bare;
gird your loins with sackcloth.

¹² You will wail for the pleasant fields,
for the fruitful vines.

¹³ The land of my people
will be overgrown with thorns and briers,
even in all the joyful houses in the jubilant city.

¹⁴ For the palace will be abandoned,
the crowded city will be deserted;
the hill and the watchtower will become caves forever,
a joy of wild donkeys, a pasture of flocks;

¹⁵ until the Spirit is poured on us from on high,
and the wilderness becomes a fruitful field,
and the fruitful field is considered as a forest.

¹⁶ Then justice will reside in the wilderness;
and righteousness will live in the fruitful field.

¹⁷ The work of righteousness will be peace;
and the result of righteousness,
quietness and confidence forever.

¹⁸ My people will live in a peaceful habitation,
in secure homes, and in quiet resting places.

¹⁹ Though hail flattens the forest
and the city is completely brought down,

²⁰ you will be blessed
when you sow your seed beside every stream
and let the foot of the ox and donkey range free.

Chapter 33

¹ Woe to you, destroyer who has not been destroyed!
Woe to the betrayer whom they have not betrayed!
When you stop destroying, you will be destroyed.
When you stop betraying, they will betray you.

- ² Yahweh, be gracious to us; we wait for you;
be our arm every morning,
our salvation in the time of trouble.
- ³ At the loud noise the peoples flee;
when you arise, the nations are scattered.
- ⁴ Your plunder is gathered as the locusts gather;
as locusts leap, men leap on it.
- ⁵ Yahweh is exalted. He lives in a high place.
He will fill Zion with justice and righteousness.
- ⁶ He will be the stability in your times,
abundance of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge;
the fear of Yahweh is his treasure.
- ⁷ Look, their envoys cry in the streets;
the ambassadors of peace weep bitterly.
- ⁸ The highways are deserted;
there are no more travelers.
Covenants are broken, witnesses are despised,
and mankind is not respected. ^[1]
- ⁹ The land mourns and wastes away;
Lebanon is ashamed and withers away; ^[2]
Sharon is like a desert plain;
and Bashan and Carmel shake off their leaves.
- ¹⁰ "Now will I arise," says Yahweh;
"now I will be lifted up; now I will be elevated.
- ¹¹ You conceive chaff, and you give birth to stubble;
your breath is a fire that will consume you.
- ¹² The peoples will be burned to lime,
as thornbushes are cut down and are burned.
- ¹³ You who are far away, hear what I have done;
and, you who are near, acknowledge my might."
- ¹⁴ The sinners in Zion are afraid;
trembling has seized the godless ones.
Who among us can sojourn with a raging fire?

Who among us can sojourn with everlasting burnings?

- ¹⁵ He who walks righteously and speaks honestly;
who despises the gain of oppression,
who shakes his hand so that it will not accept a bribe,
who stops his ears from hearing about bloodshed,
and who shuts his eyes from looking on evil—
- ¹⁶ this is the man who will dwell on the heights,
his stronghold will be the fortress among the cliffs,
his food will be given,
and his water will be in steady supply.
- ¹⁷ Your eyes will see the king in his beauty;
they will see a land off in the distance.
- ¹⁸ Your heart will recall the terror;
where is the scribe,
where is he who weighed the money?
Where is he who counted the towers?
- ¹⁹ You will no longer see the defiant people,
people who mock you
in a language that you do not understand.
- ²⁰ Look at Zion, the city of our feasts;
your eyes will see Jerusalem as a quiet habitation,
a tent that will not be removed,
whose stakes will never be pulled up
nor will any of its cords be broken.
- ²¹ There Yahweh in majesty will be with us,
in a place of broad rivers and streams,
where no warship with oars will travel,
and no large ships will sail.
- ²² For Yahweh is our judge, Yahweh is our lawgiver,
Yahweh is our king; he will save us.
- ²³ Your riggings are slack;
they cannot hold the mast in place;
they cannot spread the sail;
when the plunder of abundant prey is divided,
even the lame will take away booty.

²⁴ The inhabitants will not say, "I am sick;"
the people who live there will be forgiven for their iniquity.

Footnotes

33:8 ^[1]Some ancient Hebrew copies have the word for

33:9 ^[2]The word

Chapter 34

- ¹ Come near, you nations, and listen;
pay attention, you people!
The earth and all that fills it must listen,
the world and all its produce.
- ² For Yahweh is angry with all the nations,
and furious against all their armies;
he has completely destroyed them,
he has handed them over to the slaughter.
- ³ The bodies of their dead will be thrown out.
The stench of the dead bodies will be everywhere;
and the mountains will soak up their blood.
- ⁴ All the host of heaven will waste away,
and the sky will be rolled up like a scroll;
and all their stars will fade away,
as the leaf fades from off the vine,
and as the overripe figs from the fig tree.
- ⁵ For when my sword will have drunk its fill in heaven;
look, it will now come down on Edom,
on the people I am setting apart for destruction.
- ⁶ The sword of Yahweh is dripping with blood
and covered with fat,
dripping with the blood of lambs and goats,
covered with the fat of the kidneys of rams.
For Yahweh has a sacrifice in Bozrah
and a great slaughter in the land of Edom.
- ⁷ Wild oxen will fall with them,
and young bulls with the mighty ones.
Their land will be drunk with blood,
and their dust made fat with fatness.

- ⁸ For it will be a day of vengeance for Yahweh
and a year when he will pay them back for the cause of Zion.
- ⁹ The streams of Edom will be turned into pitch,
her dust into sulfur,
and her land will become burning pitch.
- ¹⁰ It will burn night and day;
its smoke will rise forever;
from generation to generation it will be a wasteland;
no one will pass through it forever and ever.
- ¹¹ But wild birds and animals will live there;
the owl and the raven will make their nest in it.
He will stretch over it the measuring line of ruin
and the plumbline of destruction.
- ¹² Her nobles will have nothing left to call a kingdom,
and all her princes will be nothing.
- ¹³ Thorns will overgrow her palaces,
nettles and thistles her fortresses.
It will be a habitation of jackals,
a place for ostriches.
- ¹⁴ The wild animals of the desert and the hyenas will meet there,
and the wild goats will cry to one another.
Nocturnal animals will settle there
and find for themselves a resting place.
- ¹⁵ Owls will make nests, lay and hatch their eggs,
hatch and protect their young.
Yes, there hawks will gather,
each one with its mate.
- ¹⁶ Search through the scroll of Yahweh;
not one of these will be missing.
None will lack for a mate; for his mouth has commanded it,
and his spirit has gathered them.
- ¹⁷ He has cast lots for their places,
and his hand has measured it out for them by a cord.
They will possess it forever;
from generation to generation they will live there.
-

Chapter 35

¹ The wilderness and the Arabah will be glad;
and the desert will rejoice and blossom.

Like the rose,

² it will blossom abundantly
and rejoice with joy and joyful shouting;
the glory of Lebanon will be given to it,
the splendor of Carmel and Sharon;
they will see the glory of Yahweh,
the splendor of our God.

³ Strengthen the weak hands,
and make steady the knees that shake.

⁴ Say to those with a fearful heart,
"Be strong, do not fear!
Look, your God will come with vengeance,
with the recompense of God. He will come and save you."

⁵ Then the eyes of the blind will see,
and the ears of the deaf will hear.

⁶ Then the lame man will leap like a deer,
and the mute tongue will shout for joy,
for water breaks out in the Arabah,
and streams in the wilderness.

⁷ The burning sand will become a pool,
and the thirsty ground springs of water;
in the place where jackals lived,
in their resting place, will be grass with reeds and rushes.

⁸ A highway will be there called The Holy Way.
The unclean will not travel it.
But it will be for him who walks in it.
No fool will go on it.

⁹ No lion will be there, no ferocious beast will be on it;
they will not be found there,
but the redeemed will walk there.

¹⁰ The ransomed of Yahweh will return
and come with singing to Zion,

and everlasting joy will be on their heads;
 gladness and joy will overtake them;
 sorrow and sighing will flee away.

Chapter 36

¹ In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib, king of Assyria, attacked all the fortified cities of Judah and captured them. ² Then the king of Assyria sent the chief commander from Lachish to Jerusalem to King Hezekiah with a great army. He approached the conduit of the upper pool, on the highway to the launderers' field, and stood by it. ³ The Israelite officials who went out of the city to talk with them were Hilkiyah's son Eliakim, the palace administrator, Shebna the king's secretary, and Asaph's son Joah, who wrote down the government decisions.

⁴ The chief commander said to them, "Tell Hezekiah that the great king, the king of Assyria, says, 'What is the source of your confidence?' ⁵ You speak only useless words, saying there is counsel and strength for war. Now in whom are you trusting? Who has given you courage to rebel against me? ⁶ Look, you are trusting in Egypt, that splintered reed that you use as a walking staff, but if a man leans on it, it will stick into his hand and pierce it. That is what Pharaoh king of Egypt is to anyone who trusts in him. ⁷ But if you say to me, 'We are trusting in Yahweh our God,' is not he the one whose high places and altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'You must worship before this altar in Jerusalem'? ⁸ Now therefore, I want to make you a good offer from my master the king of Assyria. I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able to find riders for them. ⁹ How could you resist even one captain of the least of my master's servants? You have put your trust in Egypt for chariots and horsemen! ¹⁰ Now then, have I traveled up here without Yahweh to fight against this land and destroy it? Yahweh said to me, 'Attack this land and destroy it.'"

¹¹ Then Eliakim son of Hilkiyah, and Shebna, and Joah said to the chief commander, "Please speak to your servants in the Aramean language, Aramaic, for we understand it. Do not speak with us in the language of Judah in the ears of the people who are on the wall." ¹² But the chief commander said, "Has my master sent me to your master and to you to speak these words? Has he not sent me to the men who sit on the wall, who will have to eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?"

¹³ Then the chief commander stood and shouted in a loud voice in the language of Judah, saying, "Listen to the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. ¹⁴ The king says, 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to rescue you. ¹⁵ Do not let Hezekiah make you trust in Yahweh, saying, 'Yahweh will surely rescue us; this

city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.'" ¹⁶ Do not listen to Hezekiah, for this is what the king of Assyria says: 'Make peace with me and come out to me. Then every one of you will eat from his own vine and from his own fig tree, and drink from the water in his own cistern. ¹⁷ You will do this until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards.' ¹⁸ Do not let Hezekiah mislead you, saying, 'Yahweh will rescue us.' Has any of the gods of the peoples rescued them from the hand of the king of Assyria? ¹⁹ Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? Have they rescued Samaria from my power? ²⁰ Among all the gods of these lands, is there any god who has rescued his land from my power, as if Yahweh could save Jerusalem from my power?"

²¹ But the people remained silent and did not respond, for the king's command was, "Do not answer him." ²² Then Eliakim son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household, Shebna the scribe, and Joah son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and reported to him the words of the chief commander.

Chapter 37

¹ It came about that when King Hezekiah heard their report, he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of Yahweh. ² He sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, all covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah son of Amoz, the prophet. ³ They said to him, "Hezekiah says, 'This day is a day of distress, rebuke, and disgrace, like when a child is ready to be born, but the mother has no strength to give birth to her child. ⁴ It may be Yahweh your God will hear the words of the chief commander, whom the king of Assyria his master has sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which Yahweh your God has heard. Now lift up your prayer for the remnant that is still here.'"

⁵ So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah, ⁶ and Isaiah said to them, "Say to your master: 'Yahweh says, "Do not be afraid of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have insulted me. ⁷ Look, I will put a spirit in him, and he will hear a rumor and go back to his own land. I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.'"

⁸ Then the chief commander returned and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that the king had gone away from Lachish. ⁹ Then Sennacherib heard that Tirhakah king of Cush and Egypt had mobilized to fight against him, so he sent messengers again to Hezekiah with a message: ¹⁰ "Say to Hezekiah, king of Judah, 'Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying,

"Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria." ¹¹ See, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them completely. So will you be rescued? ¹² Have the gods of the nations rescued them, the nations that my fathers destroyed: Gozan, Haran, Rezeph, and the people of Eden in Tel Assar? ¹³ Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the cities of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?"

¹⁴ Hezekiah received this letter from the hand of the messengers and read it. Then he went up to the house of Yahweh and spread it before him. ¹⁵ Hezekiah prayed to Yahweh: ¹⁶ "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, you who sit above the cherubim, you are God alone over all the kingdoms of the earth. You made the heavens and the earth. ¹⁷ Turn your ear, Yahweh, and listen. Open your eyes, Yahweh, and see, and hear the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to mock the living God. ¹⁸ It is true, Yahweh, the kings of Assyria have destroyed all the nations and their lands. ¹⁹ They have put their gods into the fire, for they were not gods but the work of men's hands, just wood and stone. So the Assyrians have destroyed them. ²⁰ So now, Yahweh our God, save us from his power, so that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you are Yahweh alone."

²¹ Then Isaiah son of Amoz sent a message to Hezekiah, saying, "Yahweh, the God of Israel says, 'Because you have prayed to me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, ²² this is the word that Yahweh has spoken about him:

"The virgin daughter of Zion despises you and mocks you;
the daughter of Jerusalem shakes her head at you.

²³ Whom have you defied and insulted?
Against whom have you exalted your voice
and lifted up your eyes in pride?
Against the Holy One of Israel.

²⁴ By your servants you have defied the Lord
and have said, 'With the multitude of my chariots
I have gone up to the heights of the mountains,
to the highest elevations of Lebanon.
I will cut down its tall cedars
and choice cypress trees there,
and I will enter into its farthest high places,
its most fruitful forest.

²⁵ I have dug wells and drunk water; [\[1\]](#)
I dried up all the rivers of Egypt under the soles of my feet.'

- 26 Have you not heard
 how I determined it long ago
and worked it out in ancient times?
 Now I am bringing it to pass.
You are here to reduce impregnable cities
 into heaps of ruins.
- 27 Their inhabitants, of little strength,
 are dismayed and ashamed.
They are plants in the field, green grass,
 the grass on the roof or in the field,
 before the east wind.
- 28 But I know your sitting down, your going out,
 your coming in, and your raging against me.
- 29 Because of your raging against me,
 and because your arrogance has reached my ears,
I will put my hook in your nose, and my bit in your mouth;
 I will turn you back the way you came."
- 30 This will be the sign for you:
 This year you will eat what grows wild,
 and in the second year what grows from that.
But in the third year you must plant and harvest,
 plant vineyards and eat their fruit.
- 31 The remnant of the house of Judah that survives
 will again take root and bear fruit.
- 32 For from Jerusalem a remnant will come out;
 from Mount Zion an escaped remnant will come.
 The zeal of Yahweh of hosts will do this."
- 33 Therefore Yahweh says this about the king of Assyria:
 "He will not come into this city
 and he will not shoot an arrow here.
He will not come before it with shield
 or build up a siege ramp against it.
- 34 The way by which he came will be the same way he will leave;
 he will not enter this city—this is Yahweh's declaration.
- 35 For I will defend this city and rescue it
 for my own sake and for the sake of David my servant."
- 36 Then the angel of Yahweh went out and attacked the camp of the Assyrians,
putting to death 185,000 soldiers. When the men arose early in the morning, dead

bodies lay everywhere. ³⁷ So Sennacherib king of Assyria left Israel and went home and stayed in Nineveh. ³⁸ Later, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisrok his god, his sons Adrammelek and Sharezer killed him with the sword. Then they escaped into the land of Ararat. Then Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.

Footnotes

37:25 ^[1]Some ancient and modern translations have

Chapter 38

¹ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the point of dying. So Isaiah son of Amoz, the prophet, came to him, and said to him, "Yahweh says, 'Set your house in order; for you will die, not live.'" ² Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and prayed to Yahweh. ³ He said, "Please, Yahweh, I beg you, call to mind how I have faithfully walked before you with my whole heart, and how I have done what was good in your sight." Then Hezekiah wept loudly. ⁴ Then the word of Yahweh came to Isaiah, saying, ⁵ "Go and say to Hezekiah, the leader of my people, 'This is what Yahweh, the God of David your ancestor, says: I have heard your prayer, and I have seen your tears. See, I am about to add fifteen years to your life. ⁶ Then I will rescue you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city. ⁷ This will be the sign to you from Yahweh, that I will do what I have promised. ⁸ Look, I will cause the shadow on the stairs of Ahaz to go back ten steps.'" So the shadow went back ten steps of the stairs on which it had advanced.

⁹ This was the written prayer of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick and then recovered:

¹⁰ "I said that halfway through my life
I will go through the gates of Sheol;
I am sent there for the rest of my years.

¹¹ I said that I will no longer see Yah,
Yah in the land of the living; ^[1]
I will no longer look on mankind
or the inhabitants of the world. ^[2]

¹² My dwelling place is removed
and carried away from me like a shepherd's tent;
I have rolled up my life like a weaver;
you are cutting me off from the loom;
between day and night you are ending my life.

13 I cried out ^[3] until the morning;
 like a lion he breaks all my bones.
 Between day and night you are ending my life.

14 Like a swallow I chirp;
 I coo like a dove;
 my eyes grow tired with looking upward.
 Lord, I am oppressed; help me.

15 What can I say?
 He has both spoken to me, and has done it;
 I will walk slowly all my years
 because of the bitterness of my soul.

16 Lord, the sufferings you send are good for me;
 may my life be given back to me;
 you have restored my life and health.

17 It was for my benefit
 that I experienced such bitterness.
 You have rescued me from the pit of destruction;
 for you have thrown all my sins behind your back.

18 For Sheol does not thank you;
 death does not praise you;
 those who go down into the pit
 do not hope in your trustworthiness.

19 The living person, the living person,
 he is the one who gives you thanks, as I do this day;
 a father makes known to children
 your trustworthiness.

20 Yahweh is about to save me,
 and we will celebrate with music
 all the days of our lives in the house of Yahweh."

21 Now Isaiah had said, "Let them take a lump of figs and put it on the boil, and he will recover." ²² Hezekiah also had said, "What will be the sign that I should go up to the house of Yahweh?"

Footnotes

38:11 ^[1]Yah is a short form of the name Yahweh.

38:11 ^[2]Most modern translations have this meaning. Ancient Hebrew copies have

38:13 ^[3]The Hebrew could be read:

Chapter 39

¹ At that time Marduk-Baladan son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a gift to Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick and had recovered. ² Hezekiah was pleased by these things; he showed the messengers his storehouse of valuable things—the silver, the gold, the spices and precious oil, the storehouse of his weapons, and all that was found in his storehouses. There was nothing in his house, nor in all his kingdom, that Hezekiah did not show them. ³ Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah and asked him, "What did these men say to you? Where did they come from?" Hezekiah said, "They came to me from the distant country of Babylon." ⁴ Isaiah asked, "What have they seen in your house?" Hezekiah answered, "They have seen everything in my house. There is nothing among my valuable things that I have not shown them." ⁵ Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Listen to the word of Yahweh of hosts: ⁶ 'Look, the days are about to come when everything in your palace, the things that your ancestors stored away until this present day, will be carried to Babylon. Nothing will be left, says Yahweh. ⁷ They will take away some of your own descendants, whom you will father, and they will become eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.'" ⁸ Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "The word of Yahweh that you have spoken is good." For he thought, "There will be peace and stability in my days."

Chapter 40

¹ "Comfort, comfort my people,"
says your God.

² "Speak tenderly to Jerusalem;
and proclaim to her
that her warfare has ended,
that her iniquity is pardoned,
that she has received double
from Yahweh's hand for all her sins."

³ A voice cries out,
"In the wilderness prepare the way of Yahweh;
make straight in the Arabah a highway for our God." ^[1]

⁴ Every valley will be lifted up,
and every mountain and hill will be brought low;
and the rugged land will be made level,
and the rough places a plain;

⁵ and the glory of Yahweh will be revealed,
and all people will see it together;
for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken it.

⁶ A voice says, "Cry."
Another answers, "What should I cry?"
"All flesh is grass,
and all their covenant faithfulness is like the flower of the field.

⁷ The grass withers and the flower fades
when the breath of Yahweh blows on it;
surely humanity is grass.

⁸ The grass withers, the flower fades,
but the word of our God will stand forever."

⁹ Go up on a high mountain,
Zion, bearer of good news. ^[2]
Shout out loud,
Jerusalem. You who bring good news, raise your voice, do not be afraid. ^[3]
Say to the cities of Judah,
"Here is your God!"

¹⁰ Look, the Lord Yahweh comes as a victorious warrior,
and his strong arm rules for him.
See, his reward is with him,
and his recompense goes before him.

¹¹ He will feed his flock like a shepherd,
he will gather in his arm the lambs,
and carry them close to his heart,
and will gently lead the ewes nursing their young.

¹² Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand,
measured the sky with the span of his hand,
held the dust of the earth in a basket,
weighed the mountains in scales,
or the hills in a balance?

¹³ Who has comprehended the mind of Yahweh,
or instructed him as his counselor?

¹⁴ From whom did he ever receive instruction?
Who taught him the correct way to do things,

and taught him knowledge,
or showed to him the way of understanding?

¹⁵ Look, the nations are like a drop in a bucket,
and are regarded like the dust on the scales;
see, he weighs the isles as a speck.

¹⁶ Lebanon is not sufficient fuel,
nor its wild animals sufficient for a burnt offering.

¹⁷ All the nations are insufficient before him;
they are regarded by him as nothing and emptiness.

¹⁸ To whom then will you compare God?
To what idol will you liken him?

¹⁹ An idol! A craftsman casts it:
The goldsmith overlays it with gold
and forges silver chains for it.

²⁰ To make an offering
one chooses a wood that will not rot;
he seeks a skillful artisan
to make an idol that will not fall over.

²¹ Have you not known?
Have you not heard?
Has it not been told you from the beginning?
Have you not understood from the foundations of the earth?

²² He is the one who sits above the horizon of the earth;
and the inhabitants are like grasshoppers before him.
He stretches out the heavens like a curtain
and spreads them out as a tent to live in.

²³ He reduces rulers to nothing
and makes the rulers of the earth emptiness.

²⁴ They are barely planted, barely sown,
their stem has barely taken root in the earth,
when he blows upon them and they wither,
and the wind carries them away like straw.

²⁵ "To whom then will you compare me,
whom do I resemble?" says the Holy One.

- ²⁶ Look up at the sky!
Who has created all these stars?
He leads out their formations
and calls them all by name.
By the greatness of his might and by the strength of his power,
not one is missing.
- ²⁷ Why do you say, Jacob, and declare, Israel,
"My way is hidden from Yahweh,
and my God is not concerned about my vindication"?
- ²⁸ Have you not known?
Have you not heard?
The everlasting God, Yahweh,
the Creator of the ends of the earth,
does not get tired or weary;
there is no limit to his understanding.
- ²⁹ He gives strength to the tired;
and to the one who lacks might he gives power.
- ³⁰ Even young people become tired and weary,
and young men stumble and fall:
- ³¹ but those who wait for Yahweh will renew their strength;
they will soar with wings like eagles;
they will run and not be weary;
they will walk and not faint.
-

Footnotes

40:3 ^[1]Some older English translations have

40:9 ^[2]Instead of

40:9 ^[3]Some modern translations have

Chapter 41

- ¹ "Listen before me in silence, you coastlands;
let the nations renew their strength;
let them come near and speak;
let us come near together to argue a dispute.
- ² Who has stirred up one from the east,
calling him in righteousness to his service?

He hands nations over to him
and helps him subdue kings.

He turns them to dust with his sword,
like windblown stubble with his bow.

³ He pursues them and passes by safely,
by a swift path that his feet scarcely touch.

⁴ Who has performed and accomplished these deeds?
Who has summoned the generations from the beginning?
I, Yahweh, the first, and with the last ones, I am he.

⁵ The isles have seen and are afraid;
the ends of the earth tremble;
they approach and come.

⁶ Everyone helps his neighbor,
and every one says to one another, 'Be encouraged.'

⁷ So the carpenter encourages the goldsmith,
and he who works with the hammer
encourages him who works with an anvil,
saying of the welding, 'It is good.'
They fasten it with nails so it will not topple over.

⁸ But you, Israel, my servant,
Jacob whom I have chosen,
the descendants of Abraham my friend,

⁹ I took you from the ends of the earth
and called you from the farthest places,
saying to you, 'You are my servant.'
I have chosen you and I have not rejected you.

¹⁰ Do not fear, for I am with you.
Do not be anxious, for I am your God.
I will strengthen you, and I will help you,
and I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.

¹¹ See, they will be ashamed and disgraced,
all who have been angry with you;
they will be as nothing and will perish,
those who oppose you.

¹² You will seek and will not find
those who contended with you;

those who warred against you

will be like nothing, absolutely nothing.

¹³ For I, Yahweh your God, will hold your right hand,
saying to you, 'Do not fear; I am helping you.'

¹⁴ Do not fear, Jacob you worm, and you men of Israel;
I will help you—this is the declaration of Yahweh,
your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁵ Look, I am making you like a sharp threshing sledge,
new and two-edged;
you will thresh the mountains and crush them;
you will make the hills like chaff.

¹⁶ You will winnow them, and the wind will carry them away;
the wind will scatter them.

You will rejoice in Yahweh,
you will rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁷ The oppressed and needy look for water, but there is none,
and their tongues are parched for thirst;

I, Yahweh, will respond to their prayers;
I, the God of Israel, will not abandon them.

¹⁸ I will make streams to flow down the slopes,
and springs in the middle of the valleys;
I will make the desert into a pool of water,
and the dry land into springs of water.

¹⁹ In the wilderness I will set the cedar,
the acacia, and the myrtle, and the olive tree.

I will set the cypress in the desert plain,
with the pines and the cypress box trees.

²⁰ I will do this so that the people
may see, learn, consider, and gain understanding together,
that the hand of Yahweh has done this,
that the Holy One of Israel has created it.

²¹ 'Present your case,' says Yahweh,
'present your best arguments for your idols,'
says the King of Jacob.

²² Let them bring us their own arguments;
have them come forward and declare to us what will happen,
so we may know these things well.

Have them tell us of earlier predictive declarations,
so we can reflect on them and know how they were fulfilled.

²³ Tell things about the future,
that we may know if you are gods;
do something good or evil,
that we may be frightened and impressed.

²⁴ See, you idols are nothing and your deeds are nothing;
the one who chooses you is detestable.

²⁵ I have raised up one from the north, and he comes;
from the sun's rising I summon him who calls on my name,
and he will trample the rulers like mud,
like a potter who is treading on the clay.

²⁶ Who announced this from the beginning, that we might know?
Before this time, that we may say, 'He is in the right'?
Indeed none of them decreed it,
yes, none heard your words.

²⁷ I first said to Zion,
'Look here they are!' I sent a herald to Jerusalem.

²⁸ When I look, there is no one,
not one among them who can give good advice,
who, when I ask, can answer a word.

²⁹ Look, all of them are nothing,
and their deeds are nothing;
their cast metal figures are wind and emptiness.

Chapter 42

¹ Behold, my servant, whom I uphold;
my chosen one, in him I take delight.
I have put my Spirit upon him;
he will bring justice to the nations.

² He will not cry out nor shout,
nor make his voice heard in the streets.

³ A crushed reed he will not break,
and a dimly burning wick he will not quench:
he will faithfully execute justice.

⁴ He will neither grow faint nor be crushed
until he has established justice on the earth;

and the coastlands wait for his law.

⁵ This is what God Yahweh says—
the one who created the heavens and stretched them out,
the one who made the earth and all its produce,
the one who gives breath to the people on it
and life to those who live on it:

⁶ "I, Yahweh, have called you in righteousness
and will hold your hand.
I will keep you and set you as a covenant for the people,
as a light for the Gentiles,

⁷ to open the eyes of the blind,
to release the prisoners from the dungeon,
and from the house of imprisonment
those who sit in darkness.

⁸ I am Yahweh, that is my name;
and my glory I will not share with another
nor my praise with carved idols.

⁹ See, the previous things came to pass,
now I am about to declare new events.
Before they begin to occur I will tell you about them."

¹⁰ Sing to Yahweh a new song,
and his praise from the end of the earth;
you who go down to the sea, and all that is in it,
the coastlands, and those who live there.

¹¹ Let the desert and the cities cry out,
the villages where Kedar lives, shout for joy!
Let the inhabitants of Sela sing;
let them shout from the mountaintops.

¹² Let them give glory to Yahweh
and declare his praise in the coastlands.

¹³ Yahweh will go out as a warrior;
as a man of war he will stir up his zeal.
He will shout, yes, he will roar his battle cries;
he will show his enemies his power.

¹⁴ I have kept quiet for a long time;

I have been still and restrained myself;
 now I will cry out like a woman in labor;
 I will gasp and pant.

¹⁵ I will lay waste mountains and hills
 and dry up all their vegetation;
 and I will turn the rivers into islands
 and will dry up the marshes.

¹⁶ I will bring the blind by a way that they do not know;
 in paths that they do not know I will lead them.
 I will turn the darkness into light before them,
 and make the crooked places straight.
 These things I will do,
 and I will not abandon them.

¹⁷ They will be turned back, they will be completely put to shame,
 those who trust in carved figures,
 who say to cast metal figures, "You are our gods."

¹⁸ Listen, you deaf;
 and look, you blind, that you may see.

¹⁹ Who is blind but my servant?
 Or deaf like my messenger I send?
 Who is as blind as my covenant partner,
 or blind as Yahweh's servant?

²⁰ You see many things, but do not comprehend;
 ears are open, but no one hears.

²¹ It pleased Yahweh to praise his justice
 and to make his law glorious.

²² But this is a people robbed and plundered;
 they are all trapped in pits, held captive in prisons;
 they have become prey with no one to rescue them,
 and no one says, "Bring them back!"

²³ Who among you will listen to this?
 Who will listen and hear in the future?

²⁴ Who gave Jacob over to the robber,
 and Israel to the looters?

Was it not Yahweh, against whom we have sinned,
 in whose ways they refused to walk,
 and whose law they refused to obey?

²⁵ Therefore he poured out on them
the heat of his anger and the violence of war,
Its flames encircled them, yet they did not understand;
it consumed them, but they did not take it to heart.

Chapter 43

¹ But now this is what Yahweh says,
he who created you, Jacob, and he who formed you, Israel:
"Do not be afraid, for I have redeemed you;
I have called you by your name, you are mine.

² When you pass through the waters, I will be with you;
and through the rivers, they will not overwhelm you.
When you walk through the fire you will not be burned,
and the flames will not destroy you.

³ For I am Yahweh your God,
the Holy One of Israel, your Savior.
I have given Egypt as your ransom,
Cush and Seba in exchange for you.

⁴ Since you are precious and special in my sight, I love you;
therefore I will give people in exchange for you,
and other peoples in exchange for your life.

⁵ Do not be afraid, for I am with you;
I will bring your offspring from the east,
and gather you from the west.

⁶ I will say to the north, 'Hand them over;'
and to the south, 'Do not hold any back;'
Bring my sons from afar,
and my daughters from the remote regions of the earth,

⁷ everyone who is called by my name,
whom I have created for my glory,
whom I have formed, yes, whom I have made.

⁸ Bring out the people who are blind,
even though they have eyes,
and the deaf,
even though they have ears.

⁹ All the nations gather together,
and the peoples assemble.

Who among them could have declared this
and announced to us earlier events?
Let them bring their witnesses so they can be justified;
let them listen and affirm, 'It is true.'

¹⁰ You are my witnesses—this is Yahweh's declaration—
and my servant whom I have chosen,
so that you may know and believe in me,
and understand that I am he.
Before me there was no god formed,
and there will be none after me.

¹¹ I, I am Yahweh,
and there is no savior but me.

¹² I have declared, saved, and proclaimed,
and there is no other god among you.
You are my witnesses—
this is Yahweh's declaration—I am God.

¹³ From this day on I am he,
and no one can rescue anyone from my hand.
I act, and who can turn it back?"

¹⁴ This is what Yahweh says,
your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel:
"For your sake I send to Babylon
and lead them all down as fugitives,
turning the Chaldeans' expressions of joy
into songs of lamentation.

¹⁵ I am Yahweh, your Holy One,
the Creator of Israel, your King."

¹⁶ This is what Yahweh says
(who opened a way through the sea
and a path in the mighty waters,

¹⁷ who led out the chariot and the horse,
the army and the mighty man. They fell down together;
they will never rise again;
they are extinguished, quenched like a burning wick.)

¹⁸ "Do not think about these former things,
nor consider the things of long ago.

¹⁹ Look, I am about to do a new thing;

now it begins to happen; do you not know it?
I will make a road in the desert
and streams of water in the wilderness.

²⁰ The wild animals of the field will honor me,
the jackals and the ostriches,
because I give water in the wilderness,
and rivers in the desert,
for my chosen people to drink,
²¹ this people whom I formed for myself,
that they might recount my praises.

²² But you have not called on me, Jacob;
you have become tired of me, Israel.

²³ You have not brought me
any of your sheep as burnt offerings,
or honored me with your sacrifices.
I have not burdened you with grain offerings,
nor wearied you with demands for incense.

²⁴ You have bought me no sweet-smelling cane with money,
neither have you poured out to me the fat of your sacrifices;
but you have burdened me with your sins,
you have wearied me with your evil deeds.

²⁵ I, yes, I, am he who blots out your offenses for my own sake;
and I will not call to mind your sins any longer.

²⁶ Remind me of what happened. Let us debate together;
present your cause, that you may be proved to be in the right.

²⁷ Your first father sinned,
and your teachers have transgressed against me.

²⁸ Therefore I will defile the holy officials;
I will hand Jacob over to complete destruction,
and Israel to abusive humiliation."

Chapter 44

¹ Now listen, Jacob my servant,
and Israel, whom I have chosen:

² This is what Yahweh says,
he who made you and formed you in the womb

and who will help you: "Do not fear, Jacob my servant;
and you, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.

³ For I will pour water on the thirsty ground,
and flowing streams on the dry ground;
I will pour my Spirit on your offspring
and my blessing on your descendants.

⁴ They will spring up among the grass,
like willows by the streams of water.

⁵ One will say, 'I belong to Yahweh,'
and another will call out the name of Jacob,
and another will write on his hand 'Belonging to Yahweh,'
and name himself by the name of Israel."

⁶ This is what Yahweh says—
the King of Israel and his Redeemer, Yahweh of hosts:
"I am the first, and I am the last;
and there is no God but me.

⁷ Who is like me? Let him announce it and explain to me
the events that occurred since I established my ancient people,
and let them declare the events to come.

⁸ Do not fear or be afraid.
Have I not declared to you long ago, and announced it?
You are my witnesses: Is there any God besides me?
There is no other Rock; I know of none."

⁹ All who fashion idols are nothing;
the things they delight in are worthless;
their witnesses cannot see or know anything,
and they will be put to shame.

¹⁰ Who would form a god
or cast an idol that is worthless?

¹¹ Look, all his associates will be put to shame;
the craftsmen are only men.
Let them assemble together; let them stand up;
they will tremble and be put to shame.

¹² The smith works with his tools,
forming it, working over the coals.
He shapes it with hammers

- and works it with his strong arm.
 He is hungry, and his strength wanes;
 he drinks no water and becomes faint.
- 13 The carpenter measures the wood with a line,
 and marks it with a stylus.
 He shapes it with his tools
 and marks it out with a compass.
 He shapes it after the figure of a man,
 like a glorious human, so it may stay in a house.
- 14 He cuts down cedars,
 or chooses a cypress tree or an oak tree.
 He makes it grow for himself among the trees in the forest.
 He plants a fir tree and the rain makes it grow.
- 15 Then a man uses it for a fire and warms himself.
 Yes, he kindles a fire and bakes bread.
 Then he makes from it a god and bows down to it;
 he makes an idol and bows down to it.
- 16 He burns part of the wood for the fire,
 roasting his meat over it. He eats and is satisfied.
 He warms himself and says,
 "Ah, I am warm, I have seen the fire."
- 17 With the rest of the wood he makes a god, his carved image;
 he bows down to it and reverences it,
 and prays to it saying, "Rescue me, for you are my god."
- 18 They do not know, nor do they understand,
 for their eyes are blind and cannot see,
 and their hearts cannot gain understanding.
- 19 No one's heart remembers, and no one has the knowledge,
 no one has the understanding to say,
 "I have burned part of the wood in the fire;
 yes, I have also baked bread upon its coals.
 I have roasted meat over its coals and eaten.
 Now should I make the other part
 of the wood into an abomination?
 Should I bow down to a block of wood?"
- 20 It is as if he were eating ashes; his deceived heart misleads him.
 He cannot rescue himself, nor does he say,
 "This thing in my right hand is a false god."

- ²¹ Think about these things, Jacob,
and Israel, for you are my servant:
I have formed you; you are my servant:
Israel, you will not be forgotten by me.
- ²² I have blotted out, like a thick cloud, your rebellious deeds,
and like a cloud, your sins;
return to me,
for I have redeemed you.
- ²³ Sing, you heavens, for Yahweh has done this;
shout for joy, you depths of the earth.
Break out into a shout of joy, you mountains,
you forest with every tree in it;
for Yahweh has redeemed Jacob,
and will show his glory in Israel.
- ²⁴ This is what Yahweh says, your Redeemer,
he who formed you from the womb:
"I am Yahweh, who made everything,
who alone stretched out the heavens,
who alone fashioned the earth.
- ²⁵ I who frustrate the omens of the empty talkers
and who disgrace those who interpret omens;
I who overturn the wisdom of the wise
and make their advice foolish.
- ²⁶ I, Yahweh, who confirmed the words of his servant
and brings to pass the predictions of his messengers,
who says of Jerusalem, 'She will be inhabited,'
and of the towns of Judah,
'They will be built again, and I will raise up their ruins';
- ²⁷ who says to the deep sea,
'Be dry, and I will dry up your currents.'
- ²⁸ Yahweh is the one who says of Cyrus,
'He is my shepherd, he will do my every wish;
he will decree about Jerusalem, 'She will be rebuilt,'
and about the temple, 'Let its foundations be laid.'"

- ¹ This is what Yahweh says to his anointed,
to Cyrus, whose right hand I hold,
in order to subdue nations before him, to disarm kings,
and to open the doors before him, so that gates remain open:
- ² "I will go before you
and level the mountains;
I will break in pieces the doors of bronze
and cut in pieces their iron bars,
- ³ and I will give you the treasures of darkness
and riches hidden away,
that you may know that it is I, Yahweh, who call you by your name,
I, the God of Israel.
- ⁴ For Jacob my servant's sake,
and Israel my chosen,
I have called you by your name,
giving you a title of honor,
though you have not known me.
- ⁵ I am Yahweh, and there is no other;
there is no God but me.
I will gird you,
though you have not known me;
- ⁶ that people may know
from the rising of the sun, and from the west,
that there is no god but me:
I am Yahweh, and there is no other.
- ⁷ I form the light and create darkness;
I bring peace and create disaster;
I am Yahweh, who does all these things.
- ⁸ You heavens, rain down from above!
Let the skies rain down righteousness.
Let the earth absorb it,
that salvation may bear fruit,
and righteousness spring up together with it.
I, Yahweh, have created them both.
- ⁹ Woe to anyone who argues with the one who formed him,
to him who is like any other earthen pot
among all the earthen pots in the ground!

Does the clay say to the potter,
 'What are you making?'
 or 'Your work has no handles on it'?

¹⁰ Woe to him who says to a father,
 What are you fathering?'
or to a woman,
 'What are you giving birth to?'

¹¹ This is what Yahweh says,
 the Holy One of Israel, his Maker:
'Why do you ask questions about what I will do for my children?
 Do you command me concerning the work of my hands?'

¹² 'I made the earth
 and created man on it.
It was my hands that stretched out the heavens,
 and I commanded all the stars to appear.

¹³ I stirred Cyrus up in righteousness,
 and I will smooth out all his paths.
He will build my city;
 he will let my exiled people go home,
and not for price nor bribe,'"
 says Yahweh of hosts.

¹⁴ This is what Yahweh says,

"The produce of Egypt and the merchandise of Cush
 with the Sabeans, men of tall stature,
will be brought to you.
 They will be yours.
They will follow after you,
 coming in chains.
They will bow down to you
 and plead with you saying,
'Surely God is with you,
 and there is no other except him.'"

¹⁵ Truly you are a God who hides yourself,
 God of Israel, Savior.

- ¹⁶ They will all be ashamed and disgraced together;
those who carve idols will walk in humiliation.
- ¹⁷ But Israel will be saved by Yahweh
with an everlasting salvation;
you will never again be ashamed or humiliated.
- ¹⁸ This is what Yahweh says,
who created the heavens,
the true God
who created the earth and made it,
who established it.
He created it, not as a waste,
but designed it to be inhabited:
"I am Yahweh,
and there is no other.
- ¹⁹ I have not spoken in secret,
in some dark land;
I did not say to Jacob's descendants,
'Seek me in vain!'
I am Yahweh, who speaks what is right;
I declare the things that are upright.
- ²⁰ Assemble yourselves and come!
Gather together, you refugees from among the nations!
They have no knowledge, those who carry carved images
and pray to gods that cannot save.
- ²¹ Come close and declare it to me, bring the evidence!
Let them conspire together.
Who has shown this from long ago?
Who announced it?
Was it not I, Yahweh?
There is no God except me,
a just God and a Savior;
there is no one besides me.
- ²² Turn to me and be saved,
all the ends of the earth;
for I am God, and there is no other.
- ²³ By myself I swear,

speaking my just decree,
and it will not turn back:
'To me every knee will bend,
every tongue will swear.
²⁴ They will say of me, "In Yahweh alone
are righteousness and strength.""
They will all be ashamed
who are angry at him.
²⁵ In Yahweh all the descendants of Israel will be justified;
they will take pride in him.

Chapter 46

¹ Bel bows down, Nebo stoops low.
Their idols weigh down the animals who carry them,
and you load your cattle with heavy burdens
for weary animals.
² Together they bend low, kneel down;
they cannot rescue the images,
and they themselves have gone off into captivity.

³ Listen to me, house of Jacob,
all the remnant of the house of Israel,
who have been carried by me from before your birth,
carried from the womb.
⁴ Even to your old age I am he,
and until your hair is gray I will carry you.
I made you and I will bear you;
I will carry you and I will rescue you.

⁵ To whom will you compare me? Who do you think I resemble,
so that we may be compared?
⁶ People pour out gold from the bag
and weigh silver on the scale.
They hire a metalsmith, and he makes it into a god;
they bow down and worship it.
⁷ They lift it on their shoulder and carry it;
they set it in its place, and it stands in its place
and does not move from it.

They cry out to it, but it cannot answer
nor save anyone from his trouble.

- ⁸ Think about these things;
never ignore them, you rebels!
- ⁹ Think about the earlier things, those of times past,
for I am God, and there is no other,
I am God, and there is no one like me.
- ¹⁰ I announce the end from the beginning,
and beforehand what has not yet happened;
I say, "My plan will happen,
and I will do as I desire."
- ¹¹ I call a bird of prey from the east,
the man of my choice from a distant land;
yes, I have spoken; I will also accomplish it;
I have purposed, I will also do it.
- ¹² Listen to me, you stubborn people,
who are far from doing what is right.
- ¹³ I am bringing my righteousness near;
it is not far away,
and my salvation does not wait;
and I will give salvation to Zion
and my beauty to Israel.
-

Chapter 47

- ¹ Come down and sit in the dust,
virgin daughter of Babylon;
sit on the ground without a throne,
daughter of the Chaldeans.
You will no longer be called
dainty and delicate.
- ² Take the millstone and grind flour;
remove your veil,
strip off your flowing robe, uncover your legs,
cross the streams.
- ³ Your nakedness will be uncovered,
yes, your shame will be seen:
I will take vengeance

and will not spare a man.

⁴ Our Redeemer, Yahweh of hosts is his name,
the Holy One of Israel.

⁵ Sit in silence and go into darkness,
daughter of the Chaldeans;
for you will no longer be called
queen of kingdoms.

⁶ I was angry with my people;
I defiled my heritage
and gave them over into your hand,
but you showed them no mercy;
you placed a very heavy yoke on the old people.

⁷ You said, "I will rule forever
as sovereign queen."
You did not take these things to heart,
nor did you consider how they would turn out.

⁸ So now hear this, you who love pleasure
and sit securely;
you who say in your heart,
"I exist, and there is no one else like me;
I will never sit as a widow,
nor will I ever experience loss of children."

⁹ But these two things will come to you
in a moment in one day:
the loss of children and widowhood;
in full force they will come on you,
despite your sorceries
and your many incantations and amulets.

¹⁰ You have trusted in your wickedness;
you have said, "No one sees me";
your wisdom and your knowledge lead you astray,
but you say in your heart,
"I exist, and there is no one else like me."

¹¹ Disaster will overcome you;
you will not be able to drive it away with your incantations.
Destruction will fall on you;

you will not be able to ward it off.
Calamity will strike you suddenly,
before you know it.

- ¹² Persist in casting your spells
and your many sorceries
which you have faithfully recited since your childhood;
perhaps you will profit from them,
perhaps you will cause trembling.
- ¹³ You are tired out from so much counsel;
let those men stand up and save you—
those who chart the heavens and prophesy by the stars,
those who declare the new moons—
let them save you from what will happen to you.
- ¹⁴ See, they will become like stubble.
The fire will burn them up.
They will not save themselves
from the hand of the flame.
There are no coals to warm them
and no fire for them to sit by!
- ¹⁵ This is what they have become to you—
those with whom you have worked,
and you have bought and sold with them since your youth—
they wandered about each one in his own direction;
there is no one who can rescue you."
-

Chapter 48

- ¹ Hear this, house of Jacob,
who are called by the name Israel
and have come from the waters of Judah;
you who swear by the name of Yahweh
and invoke the God of Israel,
but not sincerely nor in a righteous manner.
- ² For they call themselves people of the holy city
and trust in the God of Israel.
Yahweh of hosts is his name.
- ³ "I have declared the things from long ago;
they came out from my mouth, and I made them known;
then suddenly I did them, and they came to pass.

- ⁴ Because I knew that you were obstinate,
your neck muscles tight as iron,
and your forehead like bronze,
⁵ therefore I declared these things to you beforehand;
before they happened I informed you,
so you could not say,
'My idol has done them,'
or 'My carved figure and my cast metal figure has ordained these things.'
⁶ You heard about these things; look at all this evidence;
and you, will you not admit what I said is true?

From now on, I am showing you new things,
hidden things that you have not known.

- ⁷ Now, and not from previously, they come into being,
and before today you have not heard about them,
so you will not be able to say,
'Yes, I knew about them.'
⁸ You never heard; you did not know;
these things were not unfolded to your ears beforehand.
For I knew that you have been very deceitful,
and that you have been a rebel from birth.
⁹ For the sake of my name I will defer my anger,
and for my honor I will hold back from destroying you.
¹⁰ Look, I refined you, but not as silver;
I have purified you in the furnace of affliction.
¹¹ For my own sake, for my own sake I will act;
for how can I allow my name to be profaned?
I will not give my glory to anyone else.

- ¹² Listen to me, Jacob,
and Israel, whom I called:
I am he;
I am the first, I also am the last.

- ¹³ Yes, my hand laid the foundation of the earth,
and my right hand spread out the heavens;
when I call to them,
they stand up together.

- ¹⁴ Assemble yourselves, all of you, and listen!

Who among you has announced these things?
Yahweh's ally will accomplish his purpose against Babylon.
He will carry out Yahweh's will against the Chaldeans.

¹⁵ I, I have spoken,
yes, I have summoned him,
I have brought him,
and he will succeed.

¹⁶ Come near to me, listen to this:
From the beginning I have not spoken in secret; when it happens, I am there."
Now the Lord Yahweh has sent me, and his Spirit.

¹⁷ This is what Yahweh,
your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel says,
"I am Yahweh your God,
who teaches you how to profit,
who leads you by the way that you should go.

¹⁸ If only you had obeyed my commandments!
Then your peace and prosperity would have flowed like a river,
and your righteousness like the waves of the sea.

¹⁹ Your descendants would have been as numerous as the sand,
and the offspring from your womb as numerous as the grains of sand;
their name would not have been cut off
nor blotted out from before me.

²⁰ Come out from Babylon!
Flee from the Chaldeans!
With the sound of a ringing cry announce it!
Make this known,
make it go out to the ends of the earth!
Say, 'Yahweh has redeemed his servant Jacob.'

²¹ They did not thirst when he led them through the deserts;
he made the water to flow out of the rock for them;
he split open the rock,
and the waters gushed out.

²² There is no peace for the wicked—says Yahweh."

Chapter 49

- ¹ Listen to me, you coastlands!
Now pay attention, you distant peoples.
Yahweh has called me from birth by name,
when my mother brought me into the world.
- ² He has made my mouth like a sharp sword;
he hid me in the shadow of his hand;
he has made me into a polished arrow;
in his quiver he has hidden me.
- ³ He said to me, "You are my servant,
Israel, through whom I show my glory."
- ⁴ But I replied, "Though I thought I have labored in vain,
I have spent my energy for nothing,
yet my justice is with Yahweh,
and my reward is with my God."
- ⁵ Now Yahweh has spoken—
he who formed me from birth to be his servant,
to restore Jacob again to himself,
so that Israel would be gathered to him,
for I am honored in the eyes of Yahweh,
and my God has become my strength—
- ⁶ and he says, "It is too small a thing for you to be my servant
to reestablish the tribes of Jacob,
and to restore the survivors of Israel.
I will make you a light to the Gentiles,
that you may be my salvation to the ends of the earth."
- ⁷ This is what Yahweh says,
the Redeemer of Israel, their Holy One,
to the one whose life is despised, hated by the nations,
and a slave of rulers,
"Kings will see you and arise,
and princes will see you and bow down,
because of Yahweh who is faithful,
even the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you."
- ⁸ This is what Yahweh says,

"At a time I decide to show my favor I will answer you,
and in a day of salvation I will help you;
I will protect you,
and give you as a covenant for the people,
to rebuild the land,
to reassign the desolate inheritance.

⁹ You will say to the prisoners, 'Come out;'
to those in dark dungeons, 'Show yourselves.'
They will graze along the roads,
and on all the bare slopes will be their pasture.

¹⁰ They will not be hungry or thirsty;
nor will the heat or sun beat on them,
for he who has mercy on them will lead them;
he will guide them to springs of water.

¹¹ Then I will make all my mountains into a road,
and make my highways level."

¹² Look, these will come from far away,
some from the north and the west;
and others from the land of Sinim.

¹³ Sing, heavens, and be joyful,
earth; break into joyful shouting, you mountains!
For Yahweh comforts his people,
and will have compassion on his afflicted.

¹⁴ But Zion said, "Yahweh has abandoned me,
and the Lord has forgotten me."

¹⁵ "Can a woman forget her baby, nursing at her breast,
so she does not have compassion on the son she has borne?
Yes, they may forget,
but I will not forget you.

¹⁶ Look, I have inscribed your name on my palms;
your walls are continually before me.

¹⁷ Your children are hurrying back,
while those who destroyed you and made you desolate are going away.

¹⁸ Look around and see,

they are all gathering and coming to you.
 As surely as I live—this is Yahweh's declaration—
 you will surely wear them like jewelry,
 and you will put them on like a bride.

¹⁹ Though you were a waste and desolate,
 a land that was in ruins,
 now you will be too small for the inhabitants,
 and those who devoured you will be far away.

²⁰ The children born during the time of your bereavement
 will say in your hearing,
 'The place is too cramped for us,
 make room for us, so we may live here.'

²¹ Then you will say in your heart,
 'Who has borne these children for me?
 I was bereaved and barren,
 exiled and divorced.
 Who has raised these children?
 Look, I was left all alone;
 where did these come from?'"

²² This is what the Lord Yahweh says,

"Look, I will raise my hand to the nations;
 I will raise my signal flag to the peoples.
 They will bring your sons in their bosoms
 and carry your daughters on their shoulders.

²³ Kings will be your foster fathers,
 and their queens your nursemaids;
 they will bow down to you with their faces to the earth
 and lick the dust of your feet;
 and you will know that I am Yahweh;
 those who wait for me will not be put to shame."

²⁴ Can the booty be taken from the warrior,
 or captives be rescued from the ruthless? [\[1\]](#)

²⁵ But this is what Yahweh says,

"Yes, the captives will be taken away from the warrior,
and booty will be rescued from the ruthless;
for I will oppose your adversary
and save your children.

²⁶ I will feed your oppressors with their own flesh;
and they will get drunk on their own blood, as if it were wine.
Then all mankind will know
that I, Yahweh, am your Savior and your Redeemer,
the Mighty One of Jacob."

Footnotes

49:24 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 50

¹ This is what Yahweh says,

"Where is the certificate of divorce
with which I divorced your mother?
To which of my creditors did I sell you?
Look, you were sold because of your iniquities,
and because of your rebellion your mother was sent away.

² Why did I come but there was no one there?
Why did I call but no one answered?
Was my hand too short to ransom you?
Was there no power in me to rescue you?
Look, at my rebuke I dry up the sea;
I make the rivers a desert;
their fish die for lack of water and rot.

³ I clothe the sky with darkness;
I cover it with sackcloth."

⁴ The Lord Yahweh has given me a tongue as one of those who are taught,
so that I speak a sustaining word to the weary one; he wakes me morning by
morning;
he awakens my ear to hear like those who are taught.

⁵ The Lord Yahweh has opened my ear,
and I was not rebellious,
nor did I turn away backward.

⁶ I gave my back to those who beat me,

and my cheeks to those who plucked out my beard;
I did not hide my face
from acts of shame and spitting.

⁷ For the Lord Yahweh will help me;
therefore I am not disgraced;
so I have made my face like flint,
for I know that I will not be put to shame.

⁸ He who will justify me is close by.
Who will oppose me?
Let us stand and confront one another.
Who is my accuser?
Let him come near to me.

⁹ See, the Lord Yahweh will help me.
Who will declare me guilty?
See, they will all wear out like a garment;
the moth will eat them up.

¹⁰ Who among you fears Yahweh?
Who obeys the voice of his servant?
Who walks in deep darkness
without light?
He should trust in the name of Yahweh
and lean on his God.

¹¹ Look, all you who light fires,
who equip yourselves with torches:
walk in the light of your fire
and in the flames that you have ignited.
This is what you have received from me:
You will lie down in a place of pain.

Chapter 51

¹ Listen to me, you who pursue righteousness,
you who seek Yahweh:
look at the rock from which you were chiseled
and to the quarry from which you were cut.

² Look at Abraham, your father,
and to Sarah, who bore you;
for when he was a lone individual,
I called him. I blessed him and made him many.

³ Yes, Yahweh will comfort Zion;
he will comfort all her waste places;
her wilderness he made like Eden,
and her desert plains beside the Jordan River valley like the garden of Yahweh;
joy and gladness will be found in her,
thanksgiving, and the sound of singing.

⁴ "Be attentive to me, my people;
and listen to me, my people!
For a law will go out from me,
and I will make my justice to be a light for the nations.

⁵ My righteousness is near;
my salvation will go out,
and my arm will judge the nations;
the coastlands will wait for me;
for my arm they will eagerly wait.

⁶ Lift up your eyes to the sky,
and look at the earth beneath,
for the heavens will vanish away like smoke,
the earth will wear out like a garment,
and its inhabitants will die like flies.
But my salvation will continue forever,
and my righteousness will never stop working.

⁷ Listen to me, you who know what is right,
you people who have my law in your heart:
Do not fear the scorn of men,
nor be dismayed by their abuse.

⁸ For the moth will eat them up like a garment,
and the worm will eat them like wool;
but my righteousness will be forever,
and my salvation to all generations."

⁹ Awake, awake, clothe yourself with strength,
arm of Yahweh.
Awake as in the days of old,
the generations of ancient times.
Is it not you who crushed Rahab,
you who pierced the sea monster?

- ¹⁰ Did you not dry up the sea,
the waters of the great deep,
and make the depths of the sea into a way
for the redeemed to pass through?
- ¹¹ The ransomed of Yahweh will return
and come to Zion with cries of joy
and with gladness forever on their heads;
and gladness and joy will overtake them,
and sorrow and mourning will flee away.
- ¹² "I, I, am he who comforts you.
Why are you afraid of men, who will die,
the sons of mankind, who are made like grass?
- ¹³ Why have you forgotten Yahweh your Maker,
who stretched out the heavens
and laid the foundations of the earth?
You are in constant dread every day
because of the hot fury of the oppressor
when he decides to destroy.
Where is the fury of the oppressor?
- ¹⁴ The one who is bent down, Yahweh will hurry to release;
he will not die and go down to the pit, nor will he lack bread.
- ¹⁵ For I am Yahweh your God,
who churns up the sea so that its waves roar—
Yahweh of hosts is his name.
- ¹⁶ I have placed my words in your mouth,
and I have covered you in the shadow of my hand,
that I may plant the heavens,
lay the foundations of the earth,
and say to Zion, 'You are my people.'"
- ¹⁷ Awake, awake,
stand up, Jerusalem,
you who have drunk out of the hand of Yahweh
from the bowl of his anger;
you who have drunk out of the bowl,
down to the dregs from the cup of staggering.
- ¹⁸ There is no one among all the sons she has born
to guide her;

there is no one among all the sons that she has raised
to take her by the hand.

¹⁹ These two troubles happened to you—
who will grieve with you?—
desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword.
Who will comfort you? ^[1]

²⁰ Your sons have fainted;
they lie at every street corner,
like an antelope in a net;
they are filled with the anger of Yahweh,
the rebuke of your God.

²¹ But now hear this, you oppressed one
and drunken one, but not drunk with wine:

²² Your Lord Yahweh, your God,
who pleads the cause of his people, says this,
"See, I have taken the cup of staggering from your hand—
the bowl, which is the cup of my anger—
so that you will not drink it again.

²³ I will put it into the hand of your tormentors,
those who have said to you,
'Lie down, that we may walk over you';
you made your back like the ground
and like the street for them to walk on."

Footnotes

51:19 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text and some modern translations have

Chapter 52

¹ Awake, awake,
put on your strength, Zion;
put on your beautiful garments,
Jerusalem, holy city;
for never again will the uncircumcised
or the unclean enter you.

² Shake yourself off from the dust;
arise and sit, Jerusalem;
take off the chain from your neck,
captive, daughter of Zion.

³ For this is what Yahweh says,

"You were sold for nothing,
and you will be redeemed without money."

⁴ For this is what the Lord Yahweh says,

"In the beginning my people went down to live temporarily in Egypt;
and Assyria has oppressed them for no good reason.

⁵ Now what do I have here—this is Yahweh's declaration—
seeing that my people are taken away for nothing?

Those who rule over them mock—this is Yahweh's declaration—
and my name is blasphemed continually
all day long. [\[1\]](#)

⁶ Therefore my people will know my name;
they will know in that day that I am the one who says,
"Yes, it is I!"

⁷ How beautiful on the mountains
are the feet of the messenger who brings good news,
who announces peace,
who bears good tidings,
who announces salvation,
who says to Zion,
"Your God reigns!"

⁸ Listen, your watchmen raise their voices,
together they shout for joy,
for they will see, every eye of theirs,
Yahweh's return to Zion.

⁹ Break out into joyful singing together,
you ruins of Jerusalem;
for Yahweh has comforted his people;
he has redeemed Jerusalem.

¹⁰ Yahweh has bared his holy arm
in the sight of all the nations;
all the earth will see
the salvation of our God.

- ¹¹ Leave, leave, go out from there;
touch nothing unclean;
leave from her midst; purify yourselves,
you who carry the vessels of Yahweh.
- ¹² For you will not go out in a rush,
nor will you leave in a panic;
for Yahweh will go before you;
and the God of Israel will be your rearguard.
- ¹³ Look, my servant will act wisely;
he will be high and lifted up, and he will be exalted.
- ¹⁴ As many were horrified at you—
his appearance was so disfigured beyond that of any man,
and his form no longer looked like anything human.
- ¹⁵ Even so, my servant will sprinkle many nations
and kings will shut their mouths because of him.
For that which they had not been told, they will see,
and that which they had not heard, they will understand.
-

Footnotes

52:5 ^[1]Instead of the ULB

Chapter 53

- ¹ Who has believed our message,
and to whom has the arm of Yahweh been revealed?
- ² For he grew up before Yahweh like a sapling,
and like a sprout out of parched earth;
he had no remarkable appearance or splendor;
when we saw him, there was no beauty to attract us.
- ³ He was despised and rejected by people;
a man of sorrows, and one familiar with pain.
Like one from whom men hide their faces,
he was despised; and we considered him insignificant.
- ⁴ But surely he has borne our sicknesses
and carried our sorrows;
yet we thought he was being punished by God,

struck by God, and afflicted.

⁵ But he was pierced because of our rebellious deeds;
 he was crushed because of our iniquities.
 The punishment for our peace was on him,
 and with his wounds we are healed.

⁶ We all like sheep have gone astray;
 we have each turned to his own way,
 and Yahweh has placed on him
 the iniquity of us all.

⁷ He was oppressed; yet when he humbled himself,
 he did not open his mouth;
 as a lamb that is led to the slaughter,
 and as a sheep that before its shearers is silent,
 so he did not open his mouth.

⁸ By coercion and judgment he was taken away.
 As for his generation, who thought that he was cut off from the land of the
 living,
 or that he was punished
 for the transgression of my people?

⁹ They placed his grave with the criminals,
 with a rich man in his death,
 although he had done no violence,
 nor had there been any deceit in his mouth.

¹⁰ Yet it was Yahweh's will to crush him and make him ill.
 When he makes his life an offering for sin,
 he will see his offspring, he will prolong his days,
 and Yahweh's purpose will be accomplished through him.

¹¹ After the suffering of his life,
 he will see light and be satisfied by his knowledge. ^[1]
 My righteous servant will justify many;
 he will bear their iniquities. ^[2]

¹² Therefore will I give him his portion among the multitudes,
 and he will divide the plunder with the many,
 because he exposed himself to death
 and was numbered with the transgressors.
 He bore the sin of many
 and made intercession for the transgressors.

Footnotes

53:11 ^[1]Instead of

53:11 ^[2]Many modern translations supply

Chapter 54

- ¹ "Sing, you barren woman,
you who have not given birth;
break into joyful singing and cry aloud,
you who have never been in birth labor.
For the children of the desolate one
are more than the children of the married woman,"
says Yahweh.
- ² "Make your tent larger
and spread your tent curtains farther out,
unsparingly;
lengthen your ropes
and strengthen your stakes.
- ³ For you will spread out to the right hand and to the left,
and your descendants will conquer nations
and resettle desolate cities.
- ⁴ Do not fear for you will not be ashamed,
nor be discouraged for you will not be disgraced;
you will forget the shame of your youth
and you will remember no more the disgrace of your widowhood.
- ⁵ For your Maker is your husband;
Yahweh of hosts is his name.
The Holy One of Israel is your Redeemer;
he is called the God of the whole earth.
- ⁶ For Yahweh has called you back
as a wife abandoned and grieved in spirit,
like a woman married young and rejected,"
says your God.
- ⁷ "For a short time I abandoned you,
but with great compassion I will gather you.
- ⁸ In a flood of anger
I hid my face from you for a moment;
but with everlasting covenant faithfulness

I will have mercy on you—
says Yahweh, the one who rescues you.

⁹ For this is like the waters of Noah to me:
as I swore that the waters of Noah would never again pass over the earth,
so have I sworn
that I will not be angry with you or rebuke you.

¹⁰ Though the mountains may fall
and the hills be shaken,
yet my steadfast love will not turn away from you,
nor will my covenant of peace be shaken—
says Yahweh, who has mercy on you.

¹¹ Afflicted one, storm-driven and uncomforted one,
look, I will set your pavement in turquoise,
and lay your foundations with sapphires.

¹² I will make your pinnacles of rubies
and your gates of sparkling stones,
and your outer wall of beautiful stones.

¹³ Then all your children will be taught by Yahweh;
and the peace of your children will be great.

¹⁴ In righteousness you will be established,
and you will be far from oppression,
for you will not fear;
and you will be far from terror,
for it will not come near to you.

¹⁵ Look, if anyone stirs up trouble, it will not be from me;
anyone who stirs up trouble with you will fall in defeat.

¹⁶ See, I have created the craftsman,
who blows the burning coals
and forges weapons as his work,
and I have created the destroyer to destroy.

¹⁷ No weapon that is formed against you will succeed;
and you will condemn everyone who accuses you.
This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh,
and their vindication from me—
this is Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 55

- ¹ "Hey! Everyone who is thirsty,
come to the water,
and you who have no money,
come, buy and eat!
Come, buy wine and milk
without money and without cost.
- ² Why do you weigh out silver for what is not bread,
and why do you labor for what does not satisfy?
Listen carefully to me and eat what is good,
and delight yourselves in fatness.
- ³ Turn your ears and come to me!
Listen, that you may live!
I will make an everlasting covenant with you—
my reliable, faithful love that I promised to David.
- ⁴ Look, I have placed him as a witness to the nations,
as a leader and commander to the peoples.
- ⁵ Look, you will call to a nation that you did not know;
and a nation that did not know you will run to you
because of Yahweh your God,
the Holy One of Israel,
who has glorified you."
- ⁶ Seek Yahweh while he may be found;
call on him while he is nearby.
- ⁷ Let the wicked leave his path,
and the man of sin his thoughts.
Let him return to Yahweh, and he will pity him,
and to our God, who will abundantly forgive him.
- ⁸ "For my thoughts are not your thoughts,
nor are your ways my ways—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
- ⁹ for as the heavens are higher than the earth,
so are my ways higher than your ways,
and my thoughts than your thoughts.
- ¹⁰ For as the rain and snow
come down from heaven

and do not return there
unless they saturate the earth
and make it produce and sprout
and give seed to the farmer who sows and bread to the eater,
¹¹ so also my word will be that goes from my mouth—
it will not return to me empty,
but it will achieve the purpose
for which I sent it.
¹² For you will go out in joy
and be led along peacefully;
the mountains and the hills
will break out in joyful shouts before you,
and all the trees of the fields
will clap their hands.
¹³ Instead of the thornbushes, the cypress will grow;
and instead of the brier, the myrtle tree will grow,
and it will be for Yahweh, for his name,
as an everlasting sign
that will not be cut off."

Chapter 56

¹ This is what Yahweh says,
"Observe what is right, do what is just;
for my salvation is near,
and my righteousness is about to be revealed.
² Blessed is the man that does this,
and who holds it tightly.
He observes the Sabbath, not defiling it,
and keeps his hand from doing any evil."

³ Let no foreigner who has become a follower of Yahweh say,
"Yahweh will certainly exclude me from his people."
The eunuch should not say,
"See, I am a dry tree."

⁴ For this is what Yahweh says,

"To the eunuchs who observe my Sabbaths
and choose what pleases me,
and hold fast my covenant,

⁵ to them I will set up in my house and within my walls
a monument
that is better than having sons and of daughters.

I will give them an everlasting monument
that will never be cut off.

⁶ Also foreigners who join themselves to Yahweh—
to serve him,
and who love the name of Yahweh,
to be his servants,
every one who observes the Sabbath and who keeps from defiling it,
and who holds fast my covenant—

⁷ I will bring to my holy mountain
and make them joyful in my house of prayer;
their burnt offerings and their sacrifices
will be accepted on my altar.

For my house will be called
a house of prayer for all nations,

⁸ this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh,
who gathers the outcasts of Israel—
I will still gather others
in addition to them."

⁹ All you wild beasts of the field,
come and devour, all you beasts in the forest!

¹⁰ All their watchmen are blind,
they do not understand.

They are all silent dogs
who cannot bark.

They dream,
and lying down they love to sleep.

¹¹ The dogs have big appetites;
they can never get enough;
they are shepherds without discernment;
they have all turned to their own way,
each one covetous for unjust gain.

¹² "Come," they say, "let us get wine

and drink much strong drink.
Tomorrow will be like today,
a day great beyond measure."

Chapter 57

¹ The righteous perish,
but no one considers it,
and the people of covenant faithfulness are gathered away,
but no one understands
that the righteous is gathered
away from the evil.

² He enters into peace;
they rest in their beds,
those who walk in their uprightness.

³ But come here, you sons of the sorceress,
children of the adulterer and the woman who has prostituted herself.

⁴ Whom are you merrily mocking?
Against whom are you opening the mouth
and sticking out the tongue?
Are you not children of rebellion,
children of deceit?

⁵ You heat yourselves up sleeping together under the oaks,
under every green tree,
you who kill your children in the dry riverbeds,
under the rocky overhangs.

⁶ Among the smooth things of the river valley are the things that have been
assigned to you.

They are the object of your devotion.
You pour out your drink offering to them
and raise up a grain offering.
Concerning these things should I repent?

⁷ You prepared your bed on a high mountain;
you also went up there to offer sacrifices.

⁸ Behind the door and the doorposts
you set up your symbols;
you deserted me, made yourselves naked, and went up;
you made your bed wide.

You made a covenant with them; you loved their beds;
you saw their private parts.

⁹ You went to Molech with oil
and increased your perfumes. [\[1\]](#)

You send your ambassadors far away;
you went down to Sheol.

¹⁰ You were tired from your long journey,
but you never said, "It is hopeless."
You found life in your hand;
therefore you did not weaken.

¹¹ "Whom are you worried about? Whom do you fear?
Is that the reason that you have acted deceitfully,
so that you do not remember me
or think about me?

Is it because I was silent for so long
that you are no longer afraid of me?"

¹² I will proclaim all your righteous acts and tell all that you have done,
but they will not help you.

¹³ When you cry out,
let your collection of idols rescue you.

The wind will carry them all away,
a breath will carry them all away.

But he who takes refuge in me
will inherit the land
and will possess my holy mountain.

¹⁴ He will say,

'Build, build! Clear a way!
Remove all the stumbling blocks from the path of my people!'"

¹⁵ For this is what the high and elevated One says,
who lives eternally, whose name is holy,
"I live in the exalted and holy place,
with him also that is of a crushed and humble spirit,
to revive the spirit of the humble ones,
and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

¹⁶ For I will not accuse forever,
nor will I be angry forever,

for then man's spirit would faint before me,
the lives that I have made.

¹⁷ Because of the sin of his violent gain,
I was angry, and I punished him; I hid my face and was angry,
but he went backward in the way of his heart.

¹⁸ I have seen his ways, but I will heal him.
I will lead him and comfort and console those who mourn for him,
¹⁹ and I create the fruit of the lips.

Peace, peace, to those who are far off and to those who are near—
says Yahweh—I will heal them.

²⁰ But the wicked are like the tossing sea,
which cannot rest,
and its waters churn up mire and mud.

²¹ There is no peace for the wicked one—says God."

Footnotes

57:9 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 58

¹ "Cry loudly; do not hold back.
Lift up your voice like a ram's horn.
Confront my people with their rebellion,
and the house of Jacob with their sins.

² Yet they seek me daily
and delight in the knowledge of my ways,
like a nation that practiced righteousness
and did not abandon the law of their God.
They ask me for righteous judgments;
they take pleasure in the thought of God coming near.

³ 'Why have we fasted,' they say,
'but you do not see it?
Why have we humbled ourselves,
but you do not notice?'

Look, on the day of your fast you find your own pleasure
and oppress all your laborers.

⁴ Look, you fast in quarreling and strife,
and to hit with your fist of wickedness;

you do not fast today
to make your voice heard above.

⁵ Is this really the kind of fast that I would want:
A day for anybody to humble himself,
for him to bow down his head like a reed,
and to spread sackcloth and ashes under himself?
Do you really call this a fast,
a day that pleases Yahweh?

⁶ Is not this the fast that I choose:
To release wicked bonds,
to undo the ropes of the yoke,
to set the crushed ones free,
and to break every yoke?

⁷ Is it not to break your bread with the hungry,
to bring the poor and homeless into your house,
to cloth the naked when you see them,
and not to hide yourself from your own relatives?

⁸ Then your light would be broken open like the sunrise,
and your healing would quickly sprout up;
your righteousness would go before you,
and the glory of Yahweh would be your rearguard.

⁹ Then you would call, and Yahweh would answer;
you would cry out for help, and he would say, 'Here I am.'

If you take away from among yourselves the yoke,
the accusing finger, and the speech of wickedness,

¹⁰ if you yourselves provide for the hungry
and satisfy the need of the distressed;
then your light will rise in the darkness,
and your darkness will be like the noonday.

¹¹ Then Yahweh will lead you continually
and satisfy you in regions where there is no water,
and he will strengthen your bones.
You will be like a watered garden,
and like a spring of water, whose waters never fail.

¹² Some of you will rebuild the ancient ruins;
you will raise up the ruins of many generations;
you will be called 'The repairer of the wall,'

'The restorer of streets to live on.'

- ¹³ Suppose that you turn back your feet from traveling on the Sabbath day,
and from doing your own pleasure on my holy day.
Suppose that you call the Sabbath a delight,
and that you call the matters of Yahweh holy and honored.
Suppose that you honor the Sabbath by leaving your own business,
and by not finding your own pleasure and by not speaking your own words.
- ¹⁴ Then you will find delight in Yahweh;
and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth;
I will feed you from the inheritance of Jacob your father—
for the mouth of Yahweh has spoken."
-

Chapter 59

- ¹ Look, Yahweh's hand is not so short that it cannot save;
nor his ear so dull, that it cannot hear.
- ² Your iniquities, however,
have separated you from your God,
and your sins have made him hide his face from you
and from hearing you.
- ³ For your hands are stained with blood
and your fingers with iniquity.
Your lips speak lies
and your tongue speaks maliciously.
- ⁴ No one calls in righteousness,
and none pleads his case in truth.
They trust in empty words, and tell lies;
they conceive trouble and give birth to iniquity.
- ⁵ They hatch eggs of an adder
and weave a spider's web.
Whoever eats of their eggs dies,
and if an egg is crushed, it hatches into a viper.
- ⁶ Their webs cannot be used for garments,
nor can they cover themselves with their works.
Their works are works of sin,
and deeds of violence are in their hands.
- ⁷ Their feet run to evil,
and they run to pour out innocent blood.

Their thoughts are thoughts of sin;
violence and destruction are their roads.

⁸ The way of peace they do not know,
and there is no justice in their paths.
They have made crooked paths;
whoever travels these paths does not know peace.

⁹ Therefore justice is far from us,
nor does righteousness reach us.
We wait for light, but see darkness;
we look for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

¹⁰ We grope for the wall like the blind,
like those who cannot see.
We stumble at noonday as in the twilight;
among the strong we are like dead men.

¹¹ We growl like bears
and moan like doves;
we wait for justice, but there is none;
for rescue, but it is far from us.

¹² For our many transgressions are before you,
and our sins testify against us;
for our transgressions are with us,
and we know our iniquities.

¹³ We have rebelled, denying Yahweh
and turning away from following our God.
We have spoken extortion and turning aside,
conceived complaining from the heart and words of lying.

¹⁴ Justice is driven back,
and righteousness stands far off;
for truth stumbles in the public square,
and uprightness cannot come near.

¹⁵ Trustworthiness has gone away,
and he who turns away from evil makes himself prey.

Yahweh saw it and was displeased
that there was no justice.

¹⁶ He saw that there was no man,
and was appalled that there was no one to intervene.

Therefore his own arm brought salvation for him,
and his righteousness sustained him.

¹⁷ He put on righteousness as a breastplate
and a helmet of salvation upon his head.
He clothed himself with garments of vengeance
and wore zeal as a mantle.

¹⁸ He repaid them for their deeds,
wrath on his adversaries,
recompense to his enemies;
he repaid recompense to the islands.

¹⁹ So they will fear the name of Yahweh from the west,
and his glory from the sun's rising;
for he will come as a rushing stream,
driven by the breath of Yahweh.

²⁰ "A redeemer will come to Zion
and to those who turn from their rebellious deeds in Jacob—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

²¹ As for me, this is my covenant with them—says Yahweh—my spirit who is upon
you, and my words which I have put in your mouth, will not leave your mouth, or go
out of the mouth of your children, or go out of the mouths of your descendants—says
Yahweh—from this time and forever."

Chapter 60

¹ Arise, shine; for your light has come,
and the glory of Yahweh has risen on you.

² Though darkness will cover the earth,
and thick darkness the nations;
yet Yahweh will arise upon you,
and his glory will be seen on you.

³ Nations will come to your light,
and kings to your bright light that is rising.

⁴ Look all around and see.
They all gather themselves together and come to you.
Your sons will come from far,
and your daughters will be carried in their arms.

⁵ Then you will look and be radiant,

and your heart will rejoice and overflow,
because the abundance of the sea will be poured out to you,
the wealth of the nations will come to you.

⁶ Camel caravans will cover you,
the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah;
all of them will come from Sheba;
they will bring gold and frankincense,
and will bring the good news of the praises of Yahweh.

⁷ All the flocks of Kedar will be gathered together to you,
the rams of Nebaioth will serve your needs;
they will be acceptable offerings on my altar;
and I will glorify my glorious house.

⁸ Who are these who fly along like a cloud,
and like the doves to their shelters?

⁹ The coastlands look for me,
and the ships of Tarshish lead,
to bring your sons from far,
their silver and their gold with them,
for the name of Yahweh your God,
and for the Holy One of Israel,
because he has honored you.

¹⁰ Sons of foreigners will rebuild your walls,
and their kings will serve you;
though in my wrath I punished you,
yet in my favor I will have compassion on you.

¹¹ Your gates also will remain open continually;
they will not be shut day or night,
so that the wealth of the nations may be brought,
with their kings being led.

¹² Indeed, nations and kingdoms that will not serve you will perish;
those nations will be completely ruined.

¹³ The glory of Lebanon will come to you,
the cypress tree, the fir, and the cypress box tree together,
to beautify my sanctuary;
and I will glorify the place of my feet.

¹⁴ They will come to you to bow down, the sons of those who humbled you;

those who showed contempt for you will bow at the soles of your feet;
they will call you The City of Yahweh,
Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁵ Instead of you remaining abandoned and hated,
with no one passing through you,
I will make you a thing of pride forever,
a joy from generation to generation.

¹⁶ You will also drink the milk of the nations,
and will nurse at the breast of kings;
you will know that I, Yahweh, am your Savior and your Redeemer,
the Mighty One of Jacob.

¹⁷ Instead of bronze I will bring gold,
instead of iron I will bring silver;
instead of wood,
bronze, and instead of stones, iron.
I will appoint peace as your governors,
and justice your rulers.

¹⁸ Violence will no longer be heard in your land,
neither devastation nor crushing within your borders;
but you will call your walls Salvation,
and your gates Praise.

¹⁹ The sun will no longer be your light by day,
nor will the brightness of the moon shine on you;
but Yahweh will be your everlasting light,
and your God your glory.

²⁰ Your sun will no longer set,
nor will your moon withdraw and disappear;
for Yahweh will be your everlasting light,
and the days of your mourning will be ended.

²¹ All your people will be righteous;
they will take possession of the land for all time,
the branch of my planting,
the work of my hands,
that I may be glorified.

²² The least of you will become a thousand,
and the smallest one a mighty nation;
I, Yahweh, will swiftly accomplish these things
when the time comes.

Chapter 61

- ¹ The Spirit of the Lord Yahweh is on me,
because Yahweh has anointed me
to proclaim good news to the afflicted.
He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted,
to proclaim liberty to the captives,
and the opening of the prison for those who are bound.
- ² He has sent me to proclaim the year of Yahweh's favor,
the day of vengeance of our God,
and to comfort all who mourn.
- ³ He has sent me—to give to those who mourn in Zion—
to give them a turban instead of ashes,
oil of joy
instead of mourning,
a mantle of praise
in place of a spirit of dullness,
to call them oaks of righteousness,
the planting of Yahweh,
that he may be glorified.
- ⁴ They will rebuild the ancient ruins;
they will restore the former desolations.
They will restore the ruined cities,
the desolations from many former generations.
- ⁵ Foreigners will stand and feed your flocks,
and sons of foreigners will be your farmers and vineyard workers.
- ⁶ You will be called the priests of Yahweh;
they will call you servants of our God.
You will eat the wealth of the nations,
and you will boast in their riches.
- ⁷ Instead of your shame
you will have double;
and instead of dishonor
they will rejoice over their share.
So they will have a double share of their land;
everlasting joy will be theirs.

⁸ For I, Yahweh, love justice,
and I hate robbery and violent injustice.
I will faithfully repay them,
and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

⁹ Their descendants will be known among the nations,
and their offspring among the peoples.
All who see them will acknowledge them,
that they are the people whom Yahweh has blessed.

¹⁰ I will greatly rejoice in Yahweh;
in my God I will be very glad.
For he has clothed me with the garments of salvation;
he has clothed me with the robe of righteousness,
as a bridegroom adorns himself with a turban,
and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.

¹¹ For as the earth produces its sprouting plants,
and as the garden makes its planting grow,
so the Lord Yahweh will cause righteousness
and praise to sprout up in front of all the nations.

Chapter 62

¹ For Zion's sake I will not be silent,
and for Jerusalem's sake I will not be quiet,
until her righteousness proceeds brightly,
and her salvation as a burning torch.

² The nations will see your righteousness,
and all kings your glory.
You will be called by a new name
that Yahweh will choose.

³ You will also be a crown of beauty in the hand of Yahweh,
and a turban of kingship in the hand of your God.

⁴ It will no more be said of you, "Abandoned";
nor of your land any longer will it be said, "Desolate."
Indeed, you will be called "My delight is in her,"
and your land "Married,"
for Yahweh delights in you,
and your land will be married.

⁵ Truly, as a young man marries a young woman,

so your sons will marry you,
and as a bridegroom rejoices over his bride,
your God will rejoice over you.

⁶ I have put watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem;
they are not silent day or night.
You who keep reminding Yahweh,
do not pause.

⁷ Do not allow him to rest until he reestablishes Jerusalem
and makes it a praise on earth.

⁸ Yahweh has sworn by his right hand
and by the arm of his strength,
"Surely I will no longer give your grain
as food for your enemies.
Foreigners will not drink your new wine,
for which you have worked.

⁹ For those who harvest the grain will eat it
and praise Yahweh,
and those who gather the grapes will drink the wine
in the courts of my holy sanctuary."

¹⁰ Come through, come through the gates!
Prepare the way for the people!
Build it, build the highway!
Gather out the stones!
Raise up a signal flag for the nations!

¹¹ Look, Yahweh announces
to the ends of the earth,
"Say to the daughter of Zion:
Look, your salvation is coming!
See, his reward is with him,
and his recompense is going before him."

¹² They will call you, "The holy people;
the redeemed of Yahweh,"
and you will be called "Sought after;
a city not abandoned."

Chapter 63

¹ Who is this who comes from Edom,
wearing red garments, from Bozrah?
Who is this, splendid in his clothing,
marching in the greatness of his strength?
"It is I, speaking in righteousness,
and mighty to save."

² Why are your clothes red,
and why do your garments look like you have been treading grapes in a
winepress?

³ "I have trodden grapes in the winepress alone,
and no one from the nations joined me.
I trod them in my anger
and trampled them in my fury.
Their blood is spattered on my clothes
and stained all my clothes.

⁴ For I looked forward to the day of vengeance,
and the year for my redemption had arrived.

⁵ I looked, and there was no one to help.
I was appalled that there was none to help,
but my own arm brought victory for me,
and my strong anger drove me on.

⁶ I trampled down the peoples in my anger
and made them drunk in my wrath,
and I poured out their blood on the earth."

⁷ I will tell of the acts of Yahweh's covenant faithfulness,
the praises of Yahweh.
I will tell of all that Yahweh has done for us,
and of his great goodness to the house of Israel.
This compassion he has shown us because of his mercy,
and with many deeds of covenant faithfulness.

⁸ For he said, "For certain they are my people,
children who are not disloyal."
He became their Savior.

⁹ Through all their suffering, he suffered too,

and the angel from his presence saved them.
In his love and mercy he saved them,
and he lifted them up and carried them
through all the ancient times.

¹⁰ But they rebelled
and grieved his holy Spirit.
So he became their enemy
and fought against them.

¹¹ His people thought about the ancient times of Moses.
They said, "Where is God, who brought them up out of the sea
with the shepherds of his flock?
Where is God,
who put his holy Spirit among them?

¹² Where is God,
who made his glorious power go with the right hand of Moses,
and divided the water before them,
to make an everlasting name for himself?

¹³ Where is God, who led them through the deep water?
Like a horse running in the wilderness,
they did not stumble.

¹⁴ As the cattle that go down into the valley,
the Spirit of Yahweh gave them rest.
So you led your people,
to make yourself a glorious name.

¹⁵ Look down from heaven and take notice
from your holy and glorious habitation.
Where are your zeal and your mighty acts?
Your pity and your compassionate actions are kept from us.

¹⁶ For you are our Father,
though Abraham does not know us,
and Israel does not recognize us,
you, Yahweh, are our Father.
'Our Redeemer' has been your name from ancient times.

¹⁷ Yahweh, why do you make us wander from your ways
and harden our hearts so we do not fear you?
Return for your servants' sake,
the tribes of your inheritance.

- ¹⁸ Your holy people possessed your sanctuary for a short time,
but then our enemies trampled it.
- ¹⁹ We have become like those over whom you never ruled,
like those who were never called by your name."
-

Chapter 64

- ¹ "Oh, if you had split open the heavens and come down!
The mountains would have shaken at your presence,
- ² as when fire kindles the brushwood,
or the fire makes water boil.
Oh, that your name would be known by your adversaries,
that the nations would tremble at your presence!
- ³ Previously, when you did awesome things that we had not expected,
you came down, and the mountains trembled at your presence.
- ⁴ Since ancient times no one has heard or listened,
no eye has seen any God besides you,
who takes action for the one who waits for him.
- ⁵ You come to help those who rejoice in doing what is right,
those who remember you in your ways.
You became angry with us because we sinned for a long time.
How will we be saved?
- ⁶ For we have all become like one who is unclean,
and all our righteous deeds are like a menstrual rag.
We have all withered like leaves;
our iniquities, like the wind, carry us away.
- ⁷ There are none who calls on your name,
who makes an effort to take hold of you.
For you have hidden your face from us
and made us waste away in the hand of our iniquities.
- ⁸ Yet, Yahweh, you are our Father;
we are the clay. You are our potter;
and we all are the work of your hand.
- ⁹ Be not too angry, Yahweh,
nor remember our iniquity against us forever.
Please look at us all,
your people.

- ¹⁰ Your holy cities have become a wilderness;
Zion has become a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.
- ¹¹ Our holy and beautiful temple, where our fathers praised you,
has been destroyed by fire, and all that was so dear is in ruins.
- ¹² How can you still hold back, Yahweh?
How can you remain silent and continue to humiliate us?"
-

Chapter 65

- ¹ "I was ready to be sought out by those who did not ask;
I was ready to be found by those who did not seek.
I said, 'Here I am! Here I am!'
to a nation that did not call on my name.
- ² I have spread out my hands all day
to a stubborn people,
who walk in a way that is not good,
who have walked after their own thoughts and plans!
- ³ They are a people who continually provoke me,
offering sacrifices in gardens,
and burning incense on brick tiles.
- ⁴ They sit among the graves
and keep watch all night,
and eat pork with the broth of foul meat in their dishes.
- ⁵ They say, 'Stand away, do not come near to me,
for I am holier than you.'
These things are smoke in my nose,
a fire that burns all day long.
- ⁶ Look, it is written before me:
I will not keep quiet, for I will pay them back;
I will repay them into their laps,
- ⁷ for their iniquities and the iniquities of their fathers together,"
says Yahweh.
"I will repay them for burning incense on the mountains
and for mocking me on the hills.
I will therefore measure out their past deeds
into their laps."
- ⁸ This is what Yahweh says,

"As when new wine is found in a cluster of grapes,
when one says, 'Do not ruin it,
for there is good in it,'
this is what I will do for my servants' sake:
I will not ruin them all.

⁹ I will bring descendants from Jacob,
and from Judah ones who will possess my mountains.
My chosen ones will possess the land,
and my servants will live there.

¹⁰ Sharon will become a pasture for the flocks,
and the Valley of Achor a resting place for herds,
for my people who seek me.

¹¹ But you who abandon Yahweh,
who forget my holy mountain,
who prepare a table for Fortune,
and fill wine glasses of mixed wine for Destiny.

¹² I will appoint you for the sword,
and you will all bow down to the slaughter,
because when I called, you did not answer;
when I spoke, you did not listen.
But you did what was evil in my sight
and chose to do what displeases me."

¹³ This is what the Lord Yahweh says,

"Look, my servants will eat,
but you will be hungry;
look, my servants will drink,
but you will be thirsty;
look, my servants will rejoice,
but you will be put to shame.

¹⁴ Look, my servants will shout with joy
because of gladness of heart,
but you will cry because of the pain of the heart,
and will wail because of the crushing of the spirit.

¹⁵ You will leave behind your name

as a curse for my chosen ones to speak;
 I, the Lord Yahweh, will kill you;
 I will call my servants by another name.

¹⁶ Whoever pronounces a blessing on the earth
 will be blessed by me, the God of truth.
 Whoever takes an oath on the earth
 will swear by me, the God of truth,
 because the former troubles will be forgotten,
 for they will be hidden from my eyes.

¹⁷ For see, I am about to create new heavens and a new earth;
 and the former things will not be remembered
 or be brought to mind.

¹⁸ But you will be glad and rejoice forever
 in what I am about to create.
 See, I am about to create Jerusalem as a joy,
 and her people as a source of gladness.

¹⁹ I will rejoice over Jerusalem
 and be glad over my people;
 the sounds of weeping and cries of distress
 will no longer be heard in her.

²⁰ Never again will an infant live there
 only a few days;
 nor will an old man die before his time.
 One who dies at one hundred years old
 will be considered a young person.
 Anyone who fails to reach the age of one hundred years old
 will be considered cursed.

²¹ They will build houses and inhabit them,
 and they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit.

²² No longer will they build a house and another live in it;
 they will not plant, and another eat;
 for as the days of trees
 will be the days of my people.
 My chosen will fully outlive
 the work of their hands.

²³ They will not labor in vain,
 nor give birth to dismay.

For they are the children of those blessed by Yahweh,
and their descendants with them.

²⁴ Before they call, I will answer;
and while they are still speaking, I will hear.

²⁵ The wolf and the lamb will graze together,
and the lion will eat straw like the ox;
but dust will be the serpent's food.

They will no longer do evil or harm
on all my holy mountain,"
says Yahweh.

Chapter 66

¹ This is what Yahweh says,

"Heaven is my throne,
and the earth is my footstool.
Where then is the house you will build for me?
Where is the place where I may rest?

² My hand has made all these things;
that is how these things came to be—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

This is the man of whom I approve,
the broken and contrite in spirit,
and who trembles at my word.

³ He who slaughters an ox
also murders a man;
he who sacrifices a lamb
also breaks a dog's neck;
he who offers a grain offering
offers swine's blood;
he who offers a memorial of incense
also blesses wickedness.

They have chosen their own ways,
and they take pleasure in their abominations.

⁴ In the same way I will choose their own punishment;
I will bring on them what they fear,
because when I called, no one answered;

when I spoke, no one listened.
 They did what was evil in my sight,
 and chose to do what displeases me."

⁵ Hear the word of Yahweh,
 you who tremble at his word,
 "Your brothers who hate
 and exclude you for my name's sake have said,
 'May Yahweh be glorified,
 then we will see your joy,'
 but they will be put to shame.

⁶ A sound of battle tumult comes from the city,
 a sound from the temple,
 the sound of Yahweh
 giving recompense to his enemies.

⁷ Before she goes into labor,
 she gives birth;
 before pain is upon her,
 she gave birth to a son.

⁸ Who has heard of such a thing?
 Who has seen such things?
 Will a land be born in one day?
 Can a nation be established in one moment?
 Yet as soon as Zion goes into labor,
 she gives birth to her children.

⁹ Do I bring a baby to the birth opening
 and not permit the child to be born?—asks Yahweh.
 Or do I bring a child to moment of delivery
 and then hold it back?—asks your God."

¹⁰ Rejoice with Jerusalem and be glad for her,
 all you who love her;
 rejoice with her,
 all you who mourned over her!

¹¹ For you will nurse and be satisfied;
 with her breasts you will be comforted;
 for you will drink them to the full
 and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

¹² This is what Yahweh says,

"I am about to spread prosperity over her like a river,
and the riches of the nations like an overflowing stream.
You will nurse at her side, be carried in her arms,
and be dandled on her knees.

¹³ As a mother comforts her child,
so I will comfort you,
and you will be comforted in Jerusalem."

¹⁴ You will see this, and your heart will rejoice,
and your bones will sprout like the tender grass.
The hand of Yahweh will be made known to his servants,
but he will show his anger against his enemies.

¹⁵ For look, Yahweh is coming with fire,
and his chariots are coming like the windstorm
to bring the heat of his anger
and his rebuke with flames of fire.

¹⁶ For Yahweh executes judgment on mankind
by fire and with his sword.
Those killed by Yahweh will be many.

¹⁷ They consecrate themselves and make themselves pure, so they may enter the gardens, following the one in the middle of those who eat the flesh of pig and abominable things like mice. ^[1] "They will come to an end—this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹⁸ For I know their deeds and their thoughts. The time is coming when I will gather all nations and languages. They will come and will see my glory. ^[2]¹⁹ I will set a sign among them. Then I will send survivors from them to the nations: To Tarshish, the Libyans and Lydians, ^[3] who draw the bow, to Tubal, Greece, ^[4] and to the distant coastlands that have not heard reports about me nor seen my glory. They will proclaim my glory among the nations. ²⁰ They will bring back all your brothers out of all the nations, as an offering to Yahweh. They will come on horses, and in chariots, in wagons, on mules, and on camels, to my holy mountain Jerusalem—says Yahweh. For the people of Israel will bring a grain offering in a clean vessel into the house of Yahweh. ²¹ Some of these I will even choose as priests and Levites—says Yahweh.

²² For just as the new heavens and the new earth that I will make will remain before

me—this is Yahweh's declaration—so your descendants will remain, and your name will remain. ²³ From one month to the next, and from one Sabbath to the next, all people will come to bow down to me—says Yahweh. ²⁴ They will go out and see the dead bodies of the men who have rebelled against me, for the worms that eat them will not die, and the fire that consumes them will not be quenched; and it will be an abhorrence to all flesh."

Footnotes

66:17 ^[1]Modern translations provide various interpretations for this difficult verse.

66:18 ^[2]Modern translations provide various interpretations for this difficult verse.

66:19 ^[3]Some modern English translations read,

66:19 ^[4]Some modern English translations read,

Jeremiah

Chapter 1

¹ These are the words of Jeremiah son of Hilkiah, one of the priests at Anathoth in the land of Benjamin. ² The word of Yahweh came to him in the days of Josiah son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. ³ It also came in the days of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah, until the fifth month of the eleventh year of Zedekiah son of Josiah, king of Judah, when the people of Jerusalem were taken away as prisoners.

⁴ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying,

⁵ "Before I formed you in the womb, I chose you;
before you came out from the womb I set you apart;
I made you a prophet to the nations."

⁶ "Ah, Lord Yahweh!" I said, "I do not know how to speak, for I am too young." ⁷ But Yahweh said to me, "Do not say, 'I am too young.' You must go everywhere I send you, and you must say whatever I command you! ⁸ Do not be afraid of them, for I am with you to rescue you—this is Yahweh's declaration." ⁹ Then Yahweh reached out with his hand, touched my mouth, and said to me, "Now, I have placed my word in your mouth. ¹⁰ I am appointing you today over nations and over kingdoms, to uproot and break down, to destroy and overthrow, to build and plant."

¹¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, "What do you see, Jeremiah?"
I said, "I see an almond branch."

¹² Yahweh said to me, "You have seen well, for I am watching over my word to carry it out."

¹³ The word of Yahweh came to me a second time, saying, "What do you see?"
I said, "I see a heated pot, whose surface is churning, tipping away from the north."

¹⁴ Yahweh said to me, "Disaster will be opened up out of the north on all who live in this land. ¹⁵ For I am calling all the tribes of the northern kingdoms—this is Yahweh's declaration.

They will come, and everyone will set his throne
at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem,
against all the walls that surround it,
and against all the cities of Judah.

¹⁶ I will pronounce sentence against them
for all their evil in abandoning me,
in burning incense to other gods,
and in worshiping the works of their own hands.

¹⁷ Gird up your loins! Stand up and say to them whatever I command you. Do not be shattered before them, or I will shatter you before them! ¹⁸ Behold! Today I have made you a fortified city, an iron pillar, and bronze walls against the whole land—against the kings of Judah, its officials, its priests, and the people of the land. ¹⁹ They will fight against you, but they will not defeat you, for I will be with you to rescue you—this is Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 2

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Go and proclaim in the hearing of Jerusalem. Say, 'Yahweh says this:

I have called to mind on your behalf
the covenant faithfulness of your youth,
your love at the time when we were engaged,
when you went after me in the wilderness,
the land that was not sown.

³ Israel was set apart to Yahweh,
the firstfruits of his harvest!
All who ate from the firstfruits were held guilty;
disaster came upon them—
this is Yahweh's declaration."

⁴ Hear the word of Yahweh, house of Jacob,
all you clans of the house of Israel.

⁵ Yahweh says this,

"What did your fathers find wrong with me,
that they went far from following me?

That they went after useless idols
and became useless themselves?

⁶ They did not say,
'Where is Yahweh,
who brought us up from the land of Egypt?

Where is Yahweh,
who led us to the wilderness,
into the land of the Arabah and pits,
in a land of drought and utter darkness,
a land through which no one passes and where no one lives?'

⁷ But I brought you to the land of Carmel,
to eat its fruit and other good things!
Yet when you came,
you defiled my land,
you made my inheritance an abomination!

⁸ The priest did not say
'Where is Yahweh?'
and the experts in the law did not care about me!
The shepherds transgressed against me.
The prophets prophesied for Baal
and walked after unprofitable things.

⁹ So I will still accuse you—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
and I will accuse your sons' sons.

¹⁰ For cross over to the coasts of Cyprus ^[1] and look.
Send messengers out to Kedar and find out
and see if there has ever before been anything like this.

¹¹ Has a nation exchanged gods,
even though they were not gods?
But my people have exchanged their glory
for what cannot help them. ^[2]

¹² Shudder, heavens, because of this
Be shocked and very desolate—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹³ For my people have committed two evils against me:
They have abandoned the springs of living waters,
and they have dug out cisterns for themselves,
broken cisterns that cannot hold water.

- ¹⁴ Is Israel a slave?
Was he born in his master's home?
So why has he become plunder?
- ¹⁵ Young lions roared against him.
They made a lot of noise
and made his land a horror.
His cities are destroyed
without any inhabitants.
- ¹⁶ Also, the people of Memphis and Tahpanhes
will shave your skull.
- ¹⁷ Did you not do this to yourselves
when you abandoned Yahweh your God,
while he was leading you along the way?
- ¹⁸ So now, why take the road to Egypt
and drink the waters of Shihor?
Why take the road to Assyria
and drink the waters of the Euphrates River?
- ¹⁹ Your wickedness rebukes you,
and your acts of apostasy punish you.
So think about it and understand
that it is wicked and bitter
when you abandon Yahweh your God,
and have no fear of me—
this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh of hosts.
- ²⁰ For in ancient days I broke your yoke;
I tore your fetters off you.
Still you said,
'I will not serve!'
On every high hill and beneath every leafy tree
you lay down as a prostitute.
- ²¹ I planted you as a choice vine,
completely from pure seed.
How then have you have changed yourself
into a corrupt, worthless vine?
- ²² For even if you clean yourself in the river
or wash with strong soap,
your iniquity is a stain before me—
this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh.

- 23 How can you say,
 'I am not defiled!
 I have not walked after the Baals'?
 Look at what you did in the valleys!
 Consider what you have done—
 you are a swift female camel
 running here and there,
- 24 a wild donkey accustomed to the wilderness,
 in her heat sniffing the wind!
 Who can restrain her lust?
 None of the males need wear themselves out pursuing her;
 in her month they will find her.
- 25 You must restrain your feet from becoming bare
 and your throat from being thirsty!
 But you have said, 'It is hopeless!
 No, I love strangers and go after them!'
- 26 Like the shame of a thief when he is found,
 so the house of Israel will be ashamed—
 they, their kings, their princes, and their priests and prophets!
- 27 These are the ones who say to the tree,
 'You are my father,'
 and to the stone, 'You gave birth to me.'
 For their back faces me and not their faces.
 Nevertheless, they say in the time of troubles,
 'Arise and save us!'
- 28 Yet where are the gods that you made for yourselves?
 Let them arise if they wish to save you in your time of troubles,
 for your idols equal your cities in number, Judah!
- 29 So why do you accuse me of doing wrong?
 All of you have sinned against me—
 this is Yahweh's declaration.
- 30 I have punished your people in vain.
 They would not accept discipline.
 Your sword has devoured your prophets
 like a destructive lion!
- 31 You who belong to this generation! Pay attention to my word, the word of
 Yahweh!
 Have I been a wilderness to Israel?

Or a land of deep darkness?
Why would my people say,
 'Let us wander around, we will not go to you anymore'?
32 Will a virgin forget her jewelry,
 a bride her sash?
Yet my people have forgotten me
 for days without number!
33 How well you make your way to look for love.
 You have even taught your ways to wicked women.
34 The blood that was the life of innocent, poor people
 has been found on your clothes.
These people were not discovered
 in acts of burglary.
35 Yet you say,
 'I am innocent;
 surely his anger has turned away from me.'
But look! I will bring down judgment on you
 because you say, 'I have not sinned.'
36 Why do you treat so very lightly
 this change in your ways?
You will also be disappointed by Egypt,
 just as you were by Assyria.
37 You will also go out from there dejected,
 with your hands on your head,
for Yahweh has rejected the ones whom you trusted,
 so you will not be helped by them."

Footnotes

2:10 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

2:11 ^[2]Instead of

Chapter 3

¹ "If a man divorces his wife and she goes from him
 and becomes another man's wife,
will he return to her again?
 Would that land not be greatly polluted?
You have lived as a prostitute who has many lovers;
 and would you return to me?—
 this is Yahweh's declaration.

² Lift up your eyes to the barren heights and look!
Is there any place where you have not had illicit sex?
By the roadsides you sat waiting for your lovers,
as an Arab in the wilderness.

You have polluted the land
with your prostitution and wickedness.

³ So the showers have been withheld
and the spring rains have not come;
yet you have the forehead of a prostitute;
you refuse to be ashamed.

⁴ Have you not just now called to me: 'My Father!
My closest friend even from my youth!

⁵ Will he always be angry?
Will he always keep his wrath to the end?'
Look! This is what you have said,
but you do all the evil you can!"

⁶ Then Yahweh said to me in the days of Josiah the king, "Do you see what apostate Israel has done? She has gone up every high hill and under every leafy tree, and there she has acted like a prostitute. ⁷ I said, 'After she does all these things, she will return to me,' but she did not return. Then her faithless sister Judah saw these things.

⁸ So I saw that, in the same way that apostate Israel had committed adultery and I had sent her away and had given a certificate of divorce against her, her faithless sister Judah did not fear; she also went out and acted like a prostitute. ⁹ Her prostitution was nothing to her; she defiled the land, and she committed adultery with stones and trees. ¹⁰ Then after all of this, her faithless sister Judah returned to me, not with all her heart, but with a lie—this is Yahweh's declaration."

¹¹ Then Yahweh said to me, "Apostate Israel has been more righteous than faithless Judah! ¹² Go and proclaim these words to the north. Say,

'Return, apostate Israel!—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
I will not always be angry with you.
Since I am faithful—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
I will not stay angry forever.

¹³ Acknowledge your iniquity,
for you have transgressed against Yahweh your God;
you have shared your ways with strangers

under every leafy tree!

For you have not listened to my voice!—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹⁴ Return, faithless people!—this is Yahweh's declaration—I am your husband! I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion! ¹⁵ I will give you shepherds after my heart, and they will shepherd you with knowledge and insight. ¹⁶ Then it will happen that you will increase and bear fruit in the land in those days—this is Yahweh's declaration—they will no longer say, "The ark of the covenant of Yahweh!" This matter will no longer come up in their hearts or be remembered; it will not be missed, and another one will not be made.' ¹⁷ In that time they will proclaim about Jerusalem, 'This is Yahweh's throne,' and all the other nations will gather at Jerusalem in Yahweh's name. They will no longer walk in the stubbornness of their wicked hearts. ¹⁸ In those days, the house of Judah will walk with the house of Israel. They will come together from the land of the north to the land that I gave your ancestors as an inheritance.

¹⁹ As for me, I said,
 'How I want to treat you as my son
 and give you a delightful land,
an inheritance more beautiful
 than what is in any other nation!'
 I would have said, 'You will call me "my Father".'
I would have said
 that you would not turn from following me.

²⁰ But like a woman faithless to her husband,
 you have betrayed me, house of Israel—
 this is Yahweh's declaration."

²¹ A voice is heard on the plains,
 the weeping and pleading of the people of Israel!
For they have changed their ways;
 they have forgotten Yahweh their God.

²² "Return, faithless people!
 I will heal you of your apostasy!"
"Behold! We will come to you,
 for you are Yahweh our God!

²³ Surely lies come from the hills,
 a confusing noise from the mountains;
surely Yahweh our God
 is the salvation of Israel.

- ²⁴ Yet since our youth shameful idols
have consumed the labor of our ancestors—
their flocks and herds, their sons and daughters!
- ²⁵ Let us lie down in shame.
May our shame cover us,
for we have sinned against Yahweh our God!
We ourselves and our ancestors,
from the time of our youth to this present day,
have not listened to the voice of Yahweh our God!"
-

Chapter 4

- ¹ "If you return, Israel—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
then it should be to me that you return.
If you remove your detestable things from before me
and do not wander from me again,
- ² and if you are truthful, just, and righteous
when you swear, 'As Yahweh lives,'
then the nations will bless themselves in him,
and in him they will glory."
- ³ For Yahweh says this to each person in Judah and Jerusalem:
- 'Plow your own ground,
and do not sow among thorns.
- ⁴ Circumcise yourselves to Yahweh,
and remove the foreskins of your heart,
men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem,
or else my fury will break out like fire,
and burn with no one to quench it,
because of the wickedness of your practices.
- ⁵ Report in Judah and let it be heard in Jerusalem.
Say, "Blow the ram's horn in the land."
Proclaim, "Gather together.
Let us go to the fortified cities."
- ⁶ Lift up the signal flag and point it toward Zion,
and run for safety!
Do not stay, for I am bringing disaster
from the north and great crushing.

⁷ A lion is coming out from his thicket
and someone who will destroy nations is setting out.
He is leaving his place to bring horror to your land,
to turn your cities into ruins, where no one will live.

⁸ Because of this, gird yourselves with sackcloth,
lament and wail.
For the force of Yahweh's anger
has not turned away from us.

⁹ Then it will happen in that day—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
that the hearts of the king and his officials will die.
The priests will be appalled,
and the prophets will be astounded."

¹⁰ So I said, "Ah! Lord Yahweh. Surely you have completely deceived this people and Jerusalem by saying, 'There will be peace for you.' Yet the sword is striking against their life."

¹¹ In that time it will be said of this people and Jerusalem, "A burning wind from the plains of the desert will make its way to the daughter of my people. It will not winnow or cleanse them. ¹² A wind far stronger than that will come at my command, and I will now pass sentence against them.

¹³ See, he comes up like clouds,
and his chariots are like a storm.
His horses are faster than eagles.

Woe to us, for we will be devastated! ¹⁴ Cleanse your heart from wickedness, Jerusalem,
so that you might be saved.

How long will wicked thoughts lodge within you? ¹⁵ For a voice is bringing news from Dan

and a report of trouble from the mountains of Ephraim. ¹⁶ Make the nations think about this:

See, announce to Jerusalem
that besiegers are coming from a distant land

to shout in battle against the cities of Judah. ¹⁷ They will be like the watchmen of a cultivated field against her all around,
since she has been rebellious against me—
this is Yahweh's declaration—

¹⁸ and your conduct and your deeds
have done these things to you.
This will be your punishment.
How bitter it will be!
It will strike your very heart.

¹⁹ My heart! My heart!
I am in anguish in my heart.
My heart is turbulent within me.
I cannot keep quiet for I hear the sound of the horn,
an alarm for battle. ²⁰ Disaster follows after disaster;
for all the land lies in ruins.
Suddenly my tents are destroyed,
my curtains in a moment. ²¹ How long will I see the signal flag?
Will I hear the sound of the horn?

²² For the foolishness of my people—
they do not know me.
They are stupid children,
and they have no understanding.
They are skilled at doing evil,
but they do not know how to do good.

²³ I saw the land. Behold!
It was formless and empty.
For there was no light for the heavens.

²⁴ I looked at the mountains.
Behold, they were trembling,
and all the hills were shaking about.

²⁵ I looked. Behold, there was no one,
and all the birds of the heavens had fled.

²⁶ I looked. Behold, the productive land was a wilderness
and all the cities had been pulled down before Yahweh,
before the fury of his wrath."

²⁷ This is what Yahweh says,

"All the land will become a devastation,
but I will not completely destroy it

²⁸ For this reason, the land will mourn,

and the heavens above will darken.
For I have declared my intentions;
I will not hold back;
I will not turn from carrying them out.

²⁹ Every city will flee from the noise of the horseman
and the archer with a bow;
they will run into the forests.

Every city will climb up into the rocky places.
The cities will be abandoned,
for there will be no one to inhabit them.

³⁰ Now that you have been devastated, what will you do? For though you are clothed
in scarlet, and though you adorn yourself with gold jewelry, and though you make
your eyes look bigger with paint, you are making yourself beautiful in vain. The men
who lusted for you now reject you. They are trying to take away your life.

³¹ So I hear the sound of anguish,
distress as in the birth of a firstborn child,
the sound of the daughter of Zion.
She is gasping for breath.
She spreads out her hands,
'Woe to me! I am fainting because of these murderers.'"

Chapter 5

¹ "Rush about through the streets of Jerusalem;
search in her city squares, too.
Then look and think about this:
If you can find a man or anyone who is acting justly
and trying to act faithfully,
then I will forgive Jerusalem.

² Although they say, 'As Yahweh lives,'
yet they are swearing falsely."

³ Yahweh, do your eyes not look for faithfulness?
You struck the people, but they do not feel pain.
You have completely defeated them,
but they still refuse to receive discipline.
They make their faces harder than rock,
for they refuse to repent.

⁴ So I said,

"Surely these are only poor people.
They are foolish, for they do not know Yahweh's ways
nor their God's decrees.

⁵ I will go to the important people
and declare God's messages to them,
for they at least know Yahweh's ways,
the decrees of their God."
But they all broke their yoke together;
they all tore apart the chains that bound them to God.

⁶ So a lion from a thicket will attack them.
A wolf from the Arabah will devastate them.
A leopard is watching their cities
Anyone who goes outside his city will be torn apart.
For their transgressions increase.
Their acts of apostasy are numerous.

⁷ Why should I pardon these people?
Your sons have abandoned me
and have made oaths by what are not gods.
I fed them fully
but they committed adultery
and walked in great number to the houses of prostitutes.

⁸ They were horses in heat.
They roamed about wanting to mate.
Each man neighed to his neighbor's wife.

⁹ So should I not punish them—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
and should I not avenge myself
on a nation that is like this?

¹⁰ Go up onto her vineyards' terraces and destroy.
But do not bring complete destruction to them.
Trim their vines,
since those vines do not come from Yahweh.

¹¹ For the houses of Israel and Judah
have completely betrayed me—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹² They have spoken falsely about Yahweh

and they said, "He will do nothing;
no harm will come upon us,
and we will not see sword or famine.

¹³ The prophets will become wind,
the word is not in them,
so let what they say be done to them."

¹⁴ So Yahweh, the God of hosts says this,

"Because you have said this, see,
I am about to place my word in your mouth.
It will be like a fire,
and this people will be like wood!
For it will consume them.

¹⁵ Behold! I am about to bring a nation
against you from far away, house of Israel—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
it is a lasting nation, an ancient nation!
It is a nation whose language you do not know,
nor will you understand what they say.

¹⁶ Its quiver is like an open tomb.
They are all soldiers.

¹⁷ They will eat up your harvest and your food.
They will devour your sons and daughters.
They will devour your flocks and herds.
They will devour your vines and fig trees.
They will beat down with a sword
your fortified cities in which you put your trust.

¹⁸ But even in those days—this is Yahweh's declaration—I do not intend to destroy
you completely. ¹⁹ When you, Israel and Judah, say, 'Why has Yahweh our God done
all these things to us?' then you, Jeremiah, will say to them, 'Just as you abandoned
Yahweh and served foreign gods in your land, so you must also serve strangers in a
land that is not your own.'

²⁰ Report this to the house of Jacob
and let it be heard in Judah. Say,

²¹ 'Hear this, you foolish people
who have no understanding;
you have eyes but you cannot see,
and you have ears but you cannot hear.

²² Do you not fear me—

this is Yahweh's declaration—
or tremble before my face?

I have placed a border of sand against the sea
an ongoing decree that it does not violate—
even though the sea rises and falls,
still it does not violate it.
Even though its waves roar,
they do not cross it.

²³ But this people has a stubborn and rebellious heart.
They have turned aside and gone away.

²⁴ For they do not say in their hearts,
"Let us fear Yahweh our God,
the one who brings the rain—
the early rain and the late rains—
in their right time,
keeping the appointed weeks of the harvest for us."

²⁵ Your iniquities kept these things from happening.
Your sins have stopped good from coming to you.

²⁶ For wicked men are found with my people.
They watch as someone crouches to capture birds;
they set a trap and catch people.

²⁷ Like a cage full of birds,
their houses are full of deceit.
So they grow large and become rich.

²⁸ They have become fat;
they shine with well-being.
They crossed over all bounds of wickedness.
They do not plead the cause of the people,
or the cause of the orphan.
They prosper even though they have not
given justice to the needy.

²⁹ Should I not punish them for these things—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
and will I not take vengeance for myself
on a nation like this?

³⁰ An appalling and horrifying thing
has occurred in the land.

³¹ The prophets prophesy with deceit,

and the priests rule with their own power.
My people love it this way,
but what will happen in the end?"

Chapter 6

¹ Find safety, people of Benjamin, by leaving Jerusalem.
Blow a ram's horn in Tekoa.

Raise up over Beth Hakkerem a signal,
since wickedness is appearing from the north;
a great crushing is coming.

² The daughter of Zion,
the beautiful and delicate woman, will be destroyed.

³ The shepherds and their flocks will go to them;
they will set up tents against her all around;
each man will shepherd with his own hand.

⁴ "Dedicate yourselves to the gods for the battle.
Arise, let us attack at noon.

Woe to us! For the daylight is fading away
and the evening shadows are falling.

⁵ But let us attack at night
and destroy her fortresses."

⁶ For Yahweh of hosts says this:
Cut her trees,
and heap up siege works against Jerusalem.
This is the right city to attack,
because it is filled with oppression.

⁷ As a well pours out fresh water,
so this city keeps producing wickedness.
Violence and devastation are heard within her;
sickness and wounds are continually before my face.

⁸ Accept discipline, Jerusalem,
or I will turn away from you
and make you into a ruin, an uninhabited land."

⁹ Yahweh of hosts says this,
"They will certainly glean the remnant of Israel like a vineyard.
Reach out again with your hand to pick grapes from the vines.

¹⁰ To whom should I declare and warn

so they will listen?

Look! Their ears are uncircumcised;

they are not able to pay attention!

Look! The word of Yahweh has come to them to correct them,

but they do not want it."

¹¹ But I am filled with Yahweh's fury.

I am tired of holding it in.

He said, to me,

"Pour it out on the children in the streets

and on the groups of young men.

For every man will be taken away with his wife;

and every old person heavy with years.

¹² Their houses will be turned over to others,

both their fields and their wives together.

For I will attack the inhabitants of the land with my hand—

this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹³ Yahweh declares that from the least to the greatest,

all of them are greedy for dishonest gain.

From the prophet to the priest,

all of them practice deceit.

¹⁴ They have healed the brokenness of my people lightly,

saying, 'Peace, Peace,' when there is no peace.

¹⁵ Were they ashamed when they practiced abominations?

They were not ashamed;

they did not know how to blush!

So they will fall among the fallen;

they will be brought down

when they are punished, says Yahweh.

¹⁶ Yahweh says this,

"Stand at the road crossing and look;

ask for the ancient pathways.

'Where is this good way?'

Then go on it and find a resting place for yourselves.

But the people say,

'We will not go.'

¹⁷ I appointed for you watchmen to listen for the ram's horn.

But they said, 'We will not listen.'

¹⁸ Therefore, nations, listen!

See, you witnesses, what will happen to them.

¹⁹ Hear, earth!

See, I am about to bring disaster to this people,
the fruit of their thoughts,
because they paid no attention to my word
and they have rejected my law.

²⁰ What does this frankincense going up from Sheba mean to me
or these sweet smells from a distant land?
Your burnt offerings are not acceptable to me,
nor are your sacrifices.

²¹ So Yahweh says this,

'See, I am about to place a stumbling block against this people.
They will stumble over it-fathers and sons together.
Inhabitants and their neighbors will also perish.'

²² Yahweh says this,

'See, a people is coming from the land of the north,
a great nation is being stirred up from the farthest parts of the earth.

²³ They will pick up bows and spears.

They are cruel and have no compassion.
Their sound is like the sea roar,
and they are riding on horses,
set out in order as men for battle,
against you, daughter of Zion."

²⁴ We have heard the reports about them
and our hands fall limp in distress.
Anguish seizes us as a woman giving birth.

²⁵ Do not go out to the fields,
and do not walk on the roads,
for the swords of the enemy and terror are all around.

²⁶ Daughter of my people,
gird yourself with sackcloth and roll in ashes;
mourn with painful sobs as for an only son,
for the destroyer will suddenly come upon us.

²⁷ "I have made you, Jeremiah,
one who tests my people like one would test metal,
so you will inspect and test their ways.

²⁸ They are all the most stubborn of people,
who go about slandering others.

All of them are bronze and iron, acting corruptly.

²⁹ The bellows are scorched by the fire that is burning them;
the lead is consumed in the flames.

The refining continues among them,
but it is useless, because the evil is not removed.

³⁰ They will be called rejected silver,
for Yahweh has rejected them."

Chapter 7

¹ The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, ² "Stand at the gate of the house of Yahweh and proclaim this word! Say, 'Hear the word of Yahweh, all you of Judah, you who enter these gates to worship Yahweh. ³ Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: Make your ways and practices good, and I will let you continue to live in this place. ⁴ Do not entrust yourself to deceitful words and say, "Temple of Yahweh! Temple of Yahweh! Temple of Yahweh!" ⁵ For if you actually make your ways and practices good; if you completely execute justice between a man and his neighbor— ⁶ if you do not oppress the sojourner, the orphan, or the widow and do not pour out innocent blood in this place, and do not walk after other gods to your own harm— ⁷ then I will let you stay in this place, in the land that I gave to your ancestors from ancient times and forever.

⁸ Behold! You are entrusting yourselves to deceitful words that do not help you. ⁹ Do you steal, kill, and commit adultery? Do you swear deceitfully and offer incense to Baal and walk after other gods whom you have not known? ¹⁰ Then do you come and stand before me in this house that is called by my name and say, "We are saved," so you can do all of these abominations? ¹¹ Is this house, which carries my name, a den of bandits in your eyes? But behold, I have seen it—this is Yahweh's declaration.'

¹² 'So go to my place that was in Shiloh, where I allowed my name to stay there in the beginning, and look at what I did to it because of the wickedness of my people Israel.

¹³ So now, on account of your doing all of these practices—this is Yahweh's declaration—I spoke to you time and time again, but you did not listen. I summoned you, but you did not answer. ¹⁴ Therefore, what I did to Shiloh, I will also do to this house that is called by my name, the house in which you have trusted, this place that I gave to you and your ancestors. ¹⁵ For I will send you out from before me just as I had sent out all your brothers, all the descendants of Ephraim.'

¹⁶ As for you, Jeremiah, do not pray for this people, and do not lift up a cry of distress or say a prayer on their behalf, and do not petition me, for I will not listen to you. ¹⁷ Do you not see what they are doing in the cities of Judah and in the streets of

Jerusalem? ¹⁸ The children are gathering wood and the fathers kindling the fire! The women are kneading dough to make cakes for the queen of the heavens and pour out drink offerings for other gods so that they will provoke me. ¹⁹ Are they truly provoking me?—this is Yahweh's declaration—is it not themselves whom they are provoking, so that shame is on them? ²⁰ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this, 'See, my anger and wrath will gush out onto this place, on both man and animals, on the tree in the fields and the fruit on the ground. It will burn and never be extinguished.'

²¹ Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel says this: 'Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices and eat the meat. ²² For when I brought your ancestors out from the land of Egypt, I did not require anything from them. I gave them no command about matters of burnt offerings and sacrifices. ²³ I only gave them this command, "Listen to my voice, and I will be your God and you will be my people. So walk in all the ways that I am commanding you, so that it may go well with you." ²⁴ But they did not listen or incline their ear. They lived by their own stubborn plans of their wicked hearts, so they went backwards, not forward. ²⁵ Ever since the day when your ancestors went out from the land of Egypt until this day, I have sent every one of my servants, my prophets, to you. I persisted in sending them. ²⁶ But they did not listen to me or incline their ear. Instead, they stiffened their necks. They were more wicked than their ancestors.'

²⁷ So proclaim all these words to them, but they will not listen to you. Proclaim these things to them, but they will not answer you. ²⁸ Say to them: This is a nation that does not listen to the voice of Yahweh its God and does not receive discipline. Truth is destroyed and cut off from their mouths.

²⁹ Cut off your hair and shave yourself, and throw away your hair. Sing a dirge over the open places. For Yahweh has rejected and abandoned this generation in his rage.

³⁰ For the sons of Judah have done evil in my eye—this is Yahweh's declaration—they have set their detestable things in the house that is called by my name, in order to defile it. ³¹ Then they built the high place of Topheth that is in the Valley of Ben Hinnom. They did this to burn their sons and daughters in fire—something that I did not command, nor did it enter my mind. ³² So see, days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when it will no longer be called Topheth or Valley of Ben Hinnom. It will be the Valley of Slaughter; they will bury bodies in Topheth until there is no room left. ³³ The corpses of this people will be food for the birds of the skies and the wild animals of the earth, and there will be no one to frighten them away. ³⁴ I will put an end to the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem, the sound of joy and the sound of gladness, the sound of the groom and the sound of the bride, for the land will become a desolation."

Chapter 8

¹ "At that time—this is Yahweh's declaration—they will bring out from the graves the bones of the kings of Judah and its officials, the bones of the priests and the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ² Then they will spread them out in the light of the sun and moon and all the stars of the skies; these things in the sky that they have followed and served, that they have walked after and sought, and that they have worshiped. The bones will not be gathered or buried again. They will be like dung on the surface of the earth. ³ In every place where I have driven them, death will be chosen instead of life by all who remain from this evil family—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts.

⁴ So say to them, 'Yahweh says this:

Does anyone fall and not get up?

Does anyone get lost and not try to return?

⁵ Why has this people, Jerusalem,
turned away in permanent apostasy? hold on to deceit
and refuse to repent.

⁶ I paid attention and listened,
but they did not speak right;
no one repented of his wickedness,
no one who says, "What have I done?"
All of them go where they wish,
like a horse rushing toward battle.

⁷ Even the stork in heaven knows the right times;
and the doves, swifts, and cranes.
They go on their migrations at the right time,
but my people do not know Yahweh's decrees.

⁸ How can you say,
"We are wise, for the law of Yahweh is with us"?
Indeed, see!
The deceitful pen of the scribes has created deceit.

⁹ The wise men will be ashamed.
They are dismayed and trapped.
Behold! They reject Yahweh's word,
so what use is their wisdom?

¹⁰ So I will give their wives to others,
and their fields to those who will possess them,
because from the least to the greatest,
all of them are greedy for dishonest gain!

From the prophet to the priest,
all of them practice deceit.

¹¹ They have healed the brokenness of my people lightly,
saying, "Peace, Peace," when there is no peace.

¹² Were they ashamed when they practiced abominations?
They were not ashamed;
they did not know how to blush!
So they will fall among the fallen;
they will be brought down when they are punished,
says Yahweh.

¹³ I will remove them completely—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
there will be no grapes on the vine,
nor will there be figs on the fig trees.
For the leaf will wither,
and what I have given to them will pass away.

¹⁴ Why are we sitting here?
Come together;
let us go to the fortified cities,
and we will become silent there in death.
For Yahweh our God will silence us.
He will make us drink poison,
since we have sinned against him.

¹⁵ We are hoping for peace,
but there will be nothing good.
We are hoping for a time of healing,
but see, there will be terror. ¹⁶ The snorting of his stallions is heard from Dan.
The whole earth shakes
at the sound of the neighing of his strong horses.
For they will come
and consume the land and its wealth,
the city and the ones living in it.

¹⁷ For see, I am sending out snakes among you,
adders that you cannot charm.
They will bite you—
this is Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁸ My sorrow has no end
and my heart is sick.

¹⁹ Behold! The cry for help of the daughter of my people
from a land far away!

Is Yahweh not in Zion?
Is her king no longer there?

Why then do they provoke me to anger with their carved figures
and their worthless foreign idols?

²⁰ The harvest has passed on, summer is over.
But we have not been saved.

²¹ I am hurt because of the hurt of the daughter of my people.
I mourn at the horrible things that have happened to her;
I am dismayed.

²² Is there no medicine in Gilead?
Is there no healer there?
Why will the healing of the daughter of my people not happen?

Chapter 9

¹ If only my head could produce water,
and my eyes be a fountain of tears!
For I wish to weep day and night for those
among the daughter of my people who have been killed.

² If only someone would give me a place for travelers in the wilderness to stay,
where I could go to abandon my people.
If only I could leave them,
since all of them are adulterers, a company of traitors!

³ "They bend their tongues like their bows for lies,
and it is not because of any faithfulness of theirs
that they grow strong on the earth.
For they go from one wicked act to another.
They do not know me." This is Yahweh's declaration.

⁴ Each of you, be on guard against your neighbor
and do not trust in any brother.
For every brother is certainly a deceiver,

and every neighbor walks in slander.

⁵ Each man mocks his neighbor
and does not speak the truth.

Their tongues teach deceitful things.

They are exhausted from committing iniquity.

⁶ Your dwelling is in the midst of deception;
in their deceit they refuse to acknowledge me—
this is Yahweh's declaration."

⁷ Yahweh of hosts says this,

"See, I am about to refine them and test them,

for what else can I do, because of what my people have done?

⁸ Their tongues are deadly arrows; they speak deceit.

With their mouths they proclaim peace with their neighbors,
but with their hearts they lie in wait for them.

⁹ Should I not punish them because of these things—
this is Yahweh's declaration—

and should I not avenge myself on a nation that is like this?

¹⁰ I will sing a song of mourning and wailing for the mountains,
and a dirge will be sung for the meadows in the wilderness.

For they have been made desolate

and no one can pass through them,

and the lowing of the cattle is not heard.

The birds of the skies and the animals

have all fled away.

¹¹ So I will turn Jerusalem into piles of ruins,
a hideout for jackals.

I will make Judah's cities ruined places

without inhabitants."

¹² What man is wise enough to understand this? To whom has the mouth of Yahweh spoken, and he will declare it? Why has the land perished and been made desolate like the wilderness that no one can pass through?

¹³ Yahweh says, "It is because they have abandoned my law that I set before them,

because they do not listen to my voice or walk by it. ¹⁴ It is because they have walked by their stubborn hearts and have followed the Baals as their fathers taught them to do.

¹⁵ Therefore Yahweh of hosts, the God of Israel, says this, 'See, I am about to make this people eat wormwood and drink poisonous water. ¹⁶ Then I will scatter them among the nations that they have not known, neither they nor their ancestors. I will

send out a sword after them until I have completely destroyed them."

¹⁷ Yahweh of hosts says this,

"Think about this: Summon

funeral singers; let them come.

Send out for women skilled at lamenting;

let them come.

¹⁸ Let them hurry and sing a mournful song over us,

so our eyes may run with tears and our eyelids flow with water.

¹⁹ For the sound of wailing is heard in Zion,

'How we are devastated.

We are greatly ashamed,

for we have abandoned the land

since they tore down our houses.'

²⁰ So you women, hear Yahweh's word;

pay attention to the messages that come from his mouth.

Then teach your daughters a mourning song,

and each neighbor woman a dirge.

²¹ For death has come through our windows;

it goes into our palaces.

It destroys children from outside,

and young men in the city squares.

²² Declare this, 'This is Yahweh's declaration—

the corpses of men will fall like dung in the fields,

and like grain stalks after the reapers,

and there will be no one to gather them."

²³ Yahweh says this,

"Do not let the wise man take pride in his wisdom,

or the warrior in his might.

Do not let the wealthy man take pride in his riches.

²⁴ For if a man takes pride in anything,

let it be in this, that he has insight and knows me.

For I am Yahweh, who acts with covenant loyalty,

justice and righteousness on earth.

For it is in these that I take pleasure—

this is Yahweh's declaration."

²⁵ "See, days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when I will punish all the

circumcised who are such only in their body. ²⁶ I will punish Egypt and Judah, Edom,

the people of Ammon, Moab, and all the desert people who cut the hair on the sides of their heads very short. For all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel has an uncircumcised heart."

Chapter 10

¹ "Hear the word that Yahweh is announcing to you, house of Israel. ² Yahweh says this,

'Do not learn the ways of the nations,
and do not be dismayed by the signs in the heavens,
for the nations are dismayed by these.

³ For the customs of these people are worthless.
Someone cuts down a tree from the forest.
It is the work of the hands of a craftsman using an axe.

⁴ Then they decorate it with silver and gold.
They strengthen it with hammer and nails so it will not fall over.

⁵ What they make with their hands is like scarecrows in a cucumber field,
because they, too, can say nothing,
and they have to be carried because they cannot walk.
Do not fear them, for they cannot bring about evil,
nor are they able to do anything good."

⁶ There is no one like you, Yahweh.
You are great, and your name is great in power.

⁷ Who does not fear you, king of the nations?
For this is what you deserve,
for there is no one like you among all the wise men of the nations
or all their royal kingdoms.

⁸ They are both brutish and stupid.
Their vain discipline—it is nothing but wood.

⁹ They bring hammered silver from Tarshish,
and gold from Uphaz made by artificers,
the hands of refiners.
Their clothes are blue and purple cloth.
Their skillful men made all of these things.

¹⁰ But Yahweh is the true God.
He is the living God and eternal king.
The earth quakes at his anger,
and the nations cannot endure his anger.

¹¹ You will speak to them like this, "The gods that did not make the heavens and earth will perish from the earth and from under these heavens."

- ¹² But it was he who made the earth by his power,
and he established the world by his wisdom,
and by his understanding he stretched out the heavens.
- ¹³ His voice makes the roar of waters in the heavens,
and he brings up the mists from the ends of the earth.
He makes lightning for the rain
and sends out wind from his storehouse.
- ¹⁴ Every man has become stupid, without knowledge.
Every metalworker is put to shame by his idols.
For his cast metal images are frauds;
there is no life in them.
- ¹⁵ They are useless, the work of mockers;
they will perish at the time of their punishment.
- ¹⁶ But God, the portion of Jacob, is not like these,
for he is the molder of all things.
Israel is the tribe of his inheritance;
Yahweh of hosts is his name.
- ¹⁷ Gather your bundle and leave the land,
you people who have been living under the siege.
- ¹⁸ For Yahweh says this,
"See, I am about to throw the inhabitants of the land out this time.
I will cause them distress,
and they will find it to be so."
- ¹⁹ Woe to me!
Because of my broken bones, my wound is infected.
So I said,
"Surely this is agony, but I must bear it."
- ²⁰ My tent is devastated,
and all of my tent cords are cut in two.
They have taken my children away from me,
so they no longer exist.
There is no longer anyone to spread out my tent
or to raise up my tent curtains.
- ²¹ For the shepherds are stupid
and they do not seek Yahweh;
so they have not prospered,
and all their flock has been scattered.
- ²² The report of news has arrived, "See! It is coming,

a great earthquake is coming from the land of the north
to make the cities of Judah into ruins,
hideouts for jackals."

- ²³ I know, Yahweh,
that the way of a man does not come from himself.
No person walking directs his own steps.
- ²⁴ Discipline me, Yahweh, with justice,
not in your anger or you would destroy me.
- ²⁵ Pour your fury on the nations that do not know you
and on the families that do not call on your name.
For they have devoured Jacob and consumed him
so as to completely destroy him and demolish his habitation.
-

Chapter 11

- ¹ The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, ² "Listen to the words of this covenant, and declare them to each man in Judah and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ³ Say to them, 'Yahweh, God of Israel says this: Cursed is anyone who does not listen to the words of this covenant. ⁴ This is the covenant that I commanded your ancestors to keep the day I brought them out from the land of Egypt, from the furnace for smelting iron. I said, "Listen to my voice and do all of these things just as I have commanded you, for you will be my people and I will be your God." ⁵ Obey me so that I may confirm the oath that I swore to your ancestors, the oath that I would give them the land flowing with milk and honey, where you live today.'" Then I, Jeremiah, answered and said, "Let it be so, Yahweh!"
- ⁶ Yahweh said to me, "Proclaim all these things in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem. Say, 'Listen to the words of this covenant and carry them out. ⁷ For I have been giving solemn commands to your ancestors from the day I brought them up from the land of Egypt until this present time, persistently warning them and saying, "Listen to my voice.'" ⁸ But they did not listen or incline their ear. Each person has been walking in the stubbornness of his wicked heart. So I brought all the curses in the covenant that I commanded them to obey, but the people still did not obey."
- ⁹ Next Yahweh said to me, "A conspiracy has been discovered among the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁰ They have returned to the iniquities of their earliest ancestors, who refused to listen to my word. They walked after other gods to worship them. The house of Israel and the house of Judah broke my covenant that I established with their ancestors. ¹¹ Therefore Yahweh says this, 'See, I am about to bring disaster on them, disaster from which they will not be able to escape.

Then they will call out to me, but I will not listen to them.¹² The cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem will go and call out to the gods to which they had given offerings, but they will certainly not be saved by them at the time of their disaster.¹³ For you Judah, the number of your gods has increased to equal the number of your cities. You have made the number of shameful altars in Jerusalem, incense altars for Baal, equal to the number of her streets.

¹⁴ So you yourself, Jeremiah, must not pray for this people. You must not cry for help or pray on their behalf. For I will not be listening when they call on me in their disaster.

¹⁵ Why is my beloved one
the one who has had so many wicked intentions,
in my house?
The meat of your sacrifices cannot help you.
You rejoice because of your evil actions.

¹⁶ In the past Yahweh called you a leafy olive tree,
beautiful with lovely fruit.
But he will light a fire on it that will sound like the roar of a storm;
its branches will be broken.

¹⁷ For Yahweh of hosts, the one who planted you, has decreed disaster against you because of the wicked acts that the house of Israel and the house of Judah have committed—they have angered me by giving offerings to Baal."

¹⁸ Yahweh made me know these things, so I know them. You, Yahweh, made me see their deeds.¹⁹ I was like a gentle lamb being led to the slaughter. I did not know that they had formed plans against me,

"Let us destroy the tree with its fruit!
Let us cut him off from the land of the living
so his name will be no longer remembered."

²⁰ Yet Yahweh of hosts is the righteous judge
who examines the heart and the mind.
I will witness your vengeance against them,
for I have presented my case to you.

²¹ Therefore Yahweh says this concerning the people of Anathoth who are seeking your life, "They say, 'You must not prophesy in the name of Yahweh, or you will die by our hand.'²² Therefore Yahweh of hosts says this, 'See, I am about to punish them. Their vigorous young men will die by the sword. Their sons and their daughters will die by famine.²³ No remnant will be left for them, because I am bringing disaster against the people of Anathoth, a year of their punishment.'"

Chapter 12

- ¹ You are righteous, Yahweh,
whenever I bring disputes to you.
I must certainly tell you of my reason to complain:
Why do the ways of the wicked succeed?
All the treacherous are at ease.
- ² You planted them and they took root.
They continue to produce fruit.
You are near to them in their mouths,
but far away from their hearts.
- ³ Yet you, Yahweh, know me.
You see me and you test my heart toward you.
Take them away like sheep to the slaughter,
and set them apart for the day of slaughter!
- ⁴ How long will the land mourn
and the grass in the field be withered?
Because those who live in it are wicked,
the animals and the birds have been swept away,
because the people said,
"He will not see what happens to us."
- ⁵ Yahweh said, "Indeed, if you, Jeremiah,
have run with foot soldiers and they have tired you out,
how can you compete against horses?
And if you are confident only in a peaceful land,
how will you do in the majesty along the Jordan?"
- ⁶ For even your brothers and your father's family
have betrayed you and have raised their voice against you.
Do not trust in them,
even if they say nice things to you.
- ⁷ I have abandoned my house;
I have abandoned my inheritance.
I have given my beloved into the hands of her enemies.
- ⁸ My inheritance has become to me
like a lion in a thicket;
she sets herself against me with her own voice,
so I hate her.

- ⁹ Has not my prized possession become a speckled bird,
that other birds of prey go against her all around?
Go and gather all the wild beasts
and bring them to devour her.
- ¹⁰ Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard.
They have trampled on my portion of land;
they turned my delightful portion into a wilderness,
a desolation.
- ¹¹ They have made her a desolation.
I mourn for her; she is desolate.
All the land has been made desolate,
for there is no one who takes it to heart.
- ¹² Destroyers have come against all
the bare places in the wilderness,
for Yahweh's sword is devouring
from one end of the land to the other.
There is no safety in the land
for any living creature.
- ¹³ They have sown wheat but harvest thornbushes.
They are exhausted from work but have gained nothing.
So be ashamed of your gain
because of Yahweh's anger."
- ¹⁴ Yahweh says this against all my neighbors, the wicked ones who strike at the possession that I made my people Israel inherit, "See, I am the one who is about to uproot them from their own ground, and I will pull up the house of Judah from among them. ¹⁵ Then after I uproot those nations, it will happen that I will have compassion on them and bring them back; I will return them—each man to his inheritance and his land. ¹⁶ It will come about that if those nations carefully learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name 'As Yahweh lives' just as they have taught my people to swear by Baal, then they will be built up in the midst of my people. ¹⁷ But if any do not listen, then I will uproot that nation. It will certainly be uprooted and destroyed—this is Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 13

- ¹ Yahweh said this to me, "Go and buy a linen undergarment and put it on around your waist, but do not put it in water first." ² So I bought an undergarment as Yahweh directed, and I put it on around my waist. ³ Then the word of Yahweh came to me a second time, saying, ⁴ "Take the undergarment that you purchased that is

around your waist, get up and go now to Perath. ^[1] Hide it there in a rock crevice." ⁵
 So I went and hid it in Perath, just as Yahweh had commanded me. ⁶ After many
 days, Yahweh said to me, "Get up and go back to Perath. Take from there the
 undergarment that I commanded you to hide." ⁷ So I went back to Perath ^[2] and dug
 out the undergarment where I had hid it, and behold, it was destroyed and
 completely useless.

⁸ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ⁹ "Yahweh says this: In the same way
 I will destroy the pride of Judah and the great majesty of Jerusalem. ¹⁰ This wicked
 people who refuses to listen to my word, who walk in the hardness of their heart,
 who go after other gods to worship them and bow down to them—they will be like
 this undergarment that is good for nothing. ¹¹ For just as an undergarment clings to
 someone's hips, so I have made all the house of Israel and all the house of Judah cling
 to me—this is Yahweh's declaration—to be my people, to bring me fame, praise, and
 honor. But they would not listen to me.

¹² So you must speak this word to them, 'Yahweh, the God of Israel, says this: Every
 jar will be filled with wine.' They will say to you, 'Do we not indeed know that every
 jar will be filled with wine?' ¹³ So say to them, 'Yahweh says this: See, I am about to
 fill with drunkenness every inhabitant of this land, the kings who sit on David's
 throne, the priests, prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Then I will
 smash each man against the other, fathers and children together—this is Yahweh's
 declaration—I will not pity them or have compassion, and I will not spare them from
 destruction.'"

¹⁵ Listen and pay attention.

Do not be arrogant, for Yahweh had spoken.

¹⁶ Give honor to Yahweh your God

before he brings darkness,
 and before he causes your feet to stumble
 on the mountains at twilight.

For you are hoping for light,
 but he will turn it to deep darkness
 and change it to deep gloom.

¹⁷ So if you will not listen,

I will weep alone because of your pride.
 My eyes will certainly weep and flow with tears,
 for Yahweh's flock has been taken captive.

¹⁸ "Say to the king and to the queen mother,
 'Humble yourselves! Sit!

For your splendid crowns
have fallen from your heads.'

¹⁹ The cities in the Negev will be shut up,
with no one to open them.

All Judah will be taken captive,
completely taken captive.

²⁰ Lift up your eyes
and look at the ones coming from the north.

Where is the flock he gave to you,
the flock that was so beautiful to you?

²¹ What will you say when God sets over you
those whom you yourself had trained
to be your special allies?

Are these not the beginnings of the labor pains
that will seize you just like a woman in childbirth?

²² Then you might say in your heart,
'Why are these things happening to me?'

It will be for the multitude of your iniquities
that your skirts are raised up
and you have been violated.

²³ Can the people of Cush change their skin color,
or a leopard change its spots?

If so, then you yourself,
although accustomed to wickedness,
would be able to do good.

²⁴ So I will scatter them like chaff
that perishes in the desert wind.

²⁵ This is what I have given to you,
the portion I have decreed for you—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
because you have forgotten me
and trusted in deceit.

²⁶ So also I myself will strip your skirts off you,
and your nakedness will be seen.

²⁷ I have seen your adultery and neighing,
the wickedness of your prostitution
on the hills and in the fields,

and I have seen these detestable things!
Woe to you, Jerusalem!
How long until you are made clean again?"

Footnotes

13:4 ^[1]Some transate

13:7 ^[2]Some transate

Chapter 14

- ¹ This is the word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah regarding the drought,
² "Let Judah mourn;
 let her gates waste away.
They are wailing for the land;
 their cries for Jerusalem are going up.
³ Their mighty ones send out their servants for water.
 When they go to the trenches,
 they cannot find water.
They all return with empty vessels;
 they cover their heads ashamed and dishonored.
⁴ Because of this the ground is cracked,
 for there is no rain in the land.
The plowmen are ashamed
 and cover their heads.
⁵ For even the doe leaves her young in the fields
 and abandons them, for there is no grass.
⁶ The wild donkeys stand on the bare plains
 and they pant in the wind like jackals.
Their eyes fail to work,
 for there is no vegetation."

⁷ Even though our iniquities testify against us
 Yahweh, act for the sake of your name.
For our acts of apostasy increase;
 we have sinned against you.
⁸ You are the Hope of Israel,
 the one who saves him in the time of distress,
why will you be like a stranger in the land,
 like a foreign wanderer who stretches out and spends just one night?
⁹ Why are you like someone who is astounded,

or like a warrior who has no power to rescue?

You are in our midst, Yahweh,
and your name is called over us.
Do not leave us!

¹⁰ Yahweh says this to this people:

"Since they love to wander,
they have not held back their feet from doing so."
Yahweh is not pleased with them
Now he calls to mind their iniquity
and has punished their sins.

¹¹ Yahweh said to me, "Do not pray for good on behalf of this people. ¹² For if they fast, I will not listen to their outcry, and if they offer up burnt offerings and grain offerings, I will not take pleasure in them. For I will put an end to them by sword, famine, and plague."

¹³ Then I said, "Oh, Lord Yahweh! Behold! The prophets are saying to the people, 'You will not see the sword; there will be no famine for you, for I will give you true peace in this place.'"

¹⁴ Yahweh said to me, "The prophets prophesy deceit in my name. I did not send them out, nor did I give them any command or speak to them. But deceitful visions and worthless divination and the deceitfulness of their hearts—that is what they are prophesying to you." ¹⁵ Therefore Yahweh says this, "About the prophets prophesying in my name but whom I did not send out—those who say there will be no sword or famine in this land: These prophets will perish by sword and famine. ¹⁶ Then the people to whom they prophesied will be thrown out in the streets of Jerusalem because of famine and sword, for there will be no one to bury them—they, their wives, their sons, or their daughters—for I will pour out their wickedness on them.

¹⁷ Say this word to them:

'Let my eyes flow with tears
night and day.
Do not let them stop,
for there will be a great collapse
of the virgin daughter of my people—
a great and incurable wound.

¹⁸ If I go out to the field,
there are the ones who were killed by the sword!
If I come to the city,
there are the diseases that are caused by famine.
Both the prophet and the priest wander about the land,

and they do not know."

¹⁹ Have you completely rejected Judah?
Do you hate Zion?
Why will you afflict us when there is no healing for us?
We hoped for peace, but there was nothing good—
and for a time of healing,
but see, there is only terror.

²⁰ We admit, Yahweh, our offenses,
the iniquity of our ancestors,
for we have sinned against you.

²¹ Do not reject us!
For the sake of your name,
do not make your glorious throne a disgrace.
Remember and do not break
your covenant with us.

²² Do any of the worthless idols of the nations bring rain?
Or can the skies themselves send down showers?
Are you not the one, Yahweh our God?
We wait for you, for you are the one
who does all these things.

Chapter 15

¹ Then Yahweh said to me, "Even if Moses or Samuel were standing in front of me, I would still not be in favor of this people. Send them out from before me, for them to go away. ² It will happen that they will say to you, 'Where should we go?' Then you must say to them, 'Yahweh says this:

Those who are for death should go to death;
those who are for the sword should go to the sword.
Those who are for famine should go to famine;
and those who are for captivity should go to captivity.'

³ For I will assign them to four groups—this is Yahweh's declaration—the sword to slaughter some, the dogs to drag some away, the birds of the skies and the wild animals of the earth to consume and destroy some. ⁴ I will make of them a horrifying thing to all the kingdoms of the earth, because of what Manasseh son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, did in Jerusalem.

⁵ For who will have compassion for you, Jerusalem?
Who will grieve for you?

⁶ You have abandoned me—

this is Yahweh's declaration—
you have gone back from me.

So I will strike you with my hand and destroy you.
I am tired of relenting.

⁷ So I will winnow them with a pitchfork
at the gates of the land.

I will bereave them.
I will destroy my people
since they will not turn from their ways.

⁸ I will make their widows more numerous
than the sands of the seashore.
Against the mothers of young men I will send
the destroyer at noonday.

I will make horror and dismay suddenly fall on them.

⁹ The mother who has borne seven children will waste away.
She will gasp.
Her sun will set while it is still day.
She will be ashamed and embarrassed,
for I will give those who remain to the sword
in the presence of their enemies—
this is Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁰ Woe to me, my mother!
For you have borne me,
I who am a man of strife and argument through all the land.
I have not lent, nor has anyone lent to me,
but they all curse me.

¹¹ Yahweh said:
"Will I not rescue you for good?
I will certainly make your enemies beg for help
in the time of calamity and distress.

¹² Can one smash iron?
Especially iron from the north that is mixed with bronze?

¹³ I will give to your enemies
your wealth and treasures as free plunder.
I will do this because of all your sins
committed within all your borders.

14 Then I will make you serve your enemies
in a land that you do not know,
for a fire will ignite,
kindled in my wrath against you." [1]

15 Yahweh, you know
Remember me and help me
Bring vengeance for me
against those who persecute me.
You are patient, but do not allow them to take me away;
know that I have suffered insult for your sake.

16 Your words have been found, and I consumed them
Your words became to me a joy
and the delight of my heart,
for I bear your name,
Yahweh God of hosts.

17 I did not sit in the circle
of those who celebrated or rejoiced.
I sat alone because of your powerful hand,
for you filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain constant and my wound incurable,
refusing to be healed?
Will you be like deceitful waters to me,
waters that dry up?

19 Therefore Yahweh said this,
"If you repent, Jeremiah,
then I will restore you,
and you will stand before me and serve me.
For if you separate the foolish things from the precious things,
you will be like my mouth.
The people will come back to you,
but you yourself must not go back to them.

20 I will make you like an impenetrable bronze wall to this people,
and they will wage war against you.
But they will not defeat you,
for I am with you to save and rescue you—
this is Yahweh's declaration—

21 for I will rescue you from the hand of the wicked
and redeem you from the hand of the ruthless."

Footnotes

15:14 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 16

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Do not take a wife for yourself, and do not have sons or daughters for yourself in this place. ³ For Yahweh says this to the sons and daughters who are born in this place, to the mothers who bear them, and to the fathers who caused them to be born in this land, ⁴ "They will die diseased deaths. They will not be mourned or buried. They will be like dung on the ground. For they will come to an end by sword and famine, and their corpses will be food for the birds of the skies and the wild animals of the earth.'

⁵ For the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, 'Do not enter a house where there is mourning. Do not go to mourn or to show sympathy for them, for I have taken away my peace from this people—this is Yahweh's declaration—and my steadfast love and mercy. ⁶ Both the great and the small will die in this land. They will not be buried, and no one will mourn for them or cut themselves or shave their heads for them. ⁷ No one must share any food in mourning to comfort them because of the deaths, and none must give a comforting cup to his father or his mother in order to comfort them. ⁸ You must not go to a banquet house to sit with them in order to eat or drink.'

⁹ For Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, 'See, before your eyes, in your days and in this place, I am about to put an end to the sound of joy and the sound of gladness, the sound of the groom and the sound of the bride.'

¹⁰ Then it will happen that you will report all these words to this people, and they will say to you, 'Why has Yahweh decreed all this great disaster against us? What is our iniquity and sin that we sinned against Yahweh our God?' ¹¹ So say to them, 'Because your ancestors abandoned me—this is Yahweh's declaration—and they went after other gods and worshiped and bowed down to them. They abandoned me and have not kept my law. ¹² But you yourselves have brought about more wickedness than your ancestors, for see, each person is walking by the stubbornness of his wicked heart; there is no one who listens to me. ¹³ So I will throw you from this land to a land that you have not known, neither you nor your ancestors, and you will worship other gods there by day and night, for I will not give any favor to you.'

¹⁴ Therefore, behold, the days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when it will no longer be said, 'As Yahweh lives, the one who brought up the people of Israel from the land of Egypt.' ¹⁵ but, 'As Yahweh lives, the one who brought up the people of Israel from the land of the north and from the lands where he had scattered them.' For I will bring them back to the land that I gave to their ancestors.

¹⁶ Behold! I will send for many fishermen—this is Yahweh's declaration—so they will

fish the people out. After this I will send for many hunters so they will hunt for them among all the mountains and hills, and in rock crevices. ¹⁷ For my eye is on all their ways; they cannot be hidden from before me. Their iniquity cannot be concealed from before my eyes. ¹⁸ I will first pay back double for their iniquity and sin. They have polluted my land. They have filled my inheritance with the corpses of their detestable idols and their abominations."

¹⁹ Yahweh, you are my stronghold and my refuge,
my place of safety in the day of distress.
The nations will go to you from the ends of the earth and say,
"Surely our ancestors inherited deceit.
They are empty;
there is no profit in them.

²⁰ Do people make gods for themselves?
But they are not gods."

²¹ Therefore see! I will cause them to know in this time,
I will cause them to know my hand and my power,
so they will know that Yahweh is my name.

Chapter 17

¹ "The sin of Judah is written
with an iron stylus having a diamond point.
It is engraved on the tablet of their heart
and on the horns of your altars.
² Even their children remember their altars
and their Asherah poles
that were beside the spreading trees
and on the high hills.
³ My mountain in the open country,
and your wealth and all your treasures
I will give away as plunder,
together with your high places,
because of the sin you committed in all your territories.
⁴ You will, by your own actions,
let go of the inheritance that I gave to you.
I will enslave you to your enemies
in a land that you do not know,
for you have ignited a fire in my wrath,
which will burn forever."

- ⁵ Yahweh says,
 "The person who trusts in mankind is accursed;
 he makes flesh his strength
 but turns his heart away from Yahweh.
- ⁶ For he will be like a small bush in the Arabah
 and will not see anything good coming.
He will stay in the stony places in the wilderness,
 barren land without inhabitants.
- ⁷ But the person who trusts in Yahweh is blessed,
 for Yahweh is his reason for confidence.
- ⁸ For he will be like a tree planted by water,
 its roots will spread out by the stream.
It will not fear the heat when it comes,
 for its leaves are always green.
It is not anxious in a year of drought,
 and it will not stop producing fruit.
- ⁹ The heart is more deceitful than anything else.
 It is sick; who can understand it?
- ¹⁰ I am Yahweh,
 the one who searches through the mind,
 who tests the hearts.
I give to each person according to his ways,
 according to the fruit of his deeds.
- ¹¹ A partridge hatches an egg that she did not lay.
 Someone may become rich unjustly,
but when half his days are over,
 those riches will abandon him,
 and in the end he will be a fool."
- ¹² "The place of our sanctuary is a glorious throne,
 elevated from the beginning.
- ¹³ Yahweh is the hope of Israel.
 All who abandon you will be put to shame;
 those in the land who turn away from you
 will be written in the earth,

for they have abandoned Yahweh,
the fountain of living waters.

¹⁴ Heal me, Yahweh, and I will be healed!

Rescue me, and I will be rescued

For you are my song of praise.

¹⁵ See, they are saying to me,

'Where is the word of Yahweh? Let it come!'

¹⁶ As for me,

I did not run from being a shepherd following you.

I did not long for the day of disaster.

You know the proclamations that came from my lips.

They were made in your presence.

¹⁷ Do not be a terror to me.

You are my refuge on the day of calamity.

¹⁸ May my pursuers be ashamed,

but do not let me be ashamed.

May they be dismayed,

but do not let me be dismayed.

Send the day of disaster against them

and shatter them with a double share of destruction."

¹⁹ Yahweh said this to me: "Go and stand in the gate of the people where the kings of Judah enter and where they exit, then in all the other gates of Jerusalem. ²⁰ Say to them, 'Hear the word of Yahweh, kings of Judah and all you people of Judah, and every resident of Jerusalem who comes in through these gates. ²¹ Yahweh says this: "Be careful for the sake of your lives and do not carry a burden on the Sabbath day to bring it to the gates of Jerusalem. ²² Do not bring a load out from your house on the Sabbath day. Do not do any work, but set apart the Sabbath day, just as I commanded your ancestors to do.'" ²³ They did not listen or pay attention, but stiffened their neck so they would not hear me nor accept discipline.

²⁴ It will happen that if you truly listen to me—this is Yahweh's declaration—and do not bring a load to the gates of this city on the Sabbath day but instead set apart the Sabbath day and not do any work on it, ²⁵ then kings, princes, and those who sit on David's throne will come to the gates of this city in chariots and with horses, they and their leaders, men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, and this city will be inhabited forever. ²⁶ They will come from the cities of Judah and from all around Jerusalem, from the land of Benjamin and the lowlands, from the mountains, and from the Negev, bringing burnt offerings and sacrifices, grain offerings and

frankincense, thank offerings to the house of Yahweh. ²⁷ But if you do not listen to me—to set apart the Sabbath day and to not carry heavy loads and to not enter the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day—then I will light a fire in its gates, and it will consume the fortresses of Jerusalem, and it cannot be put out."

Chapter 18

¹ The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, ² "Arise and go out to the potter's house, for I will have you hear my word there." ³ So I went out to the potter's house, and behold! The potter was working on the potter's wheel. ⁴ But the pot he was making from the clay was ruined in the potter's hand, so he returned the clay and formed it into another pot, and he made that pot an object that was pleasing in his eyes.

⁵ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ⁶ "Should I not be able to act like this potter with you, house of Israel?—this is Yahweh's declaration. Behold! Like clay in a potter's hand—that is how you are in my hand, house of Israel. ⁷ At one moment, I may proclaim something about a nation or a kingdom, that I will drive it out, tear it down, or destroy it. ⁸ But if the nation about which I have made that proclamation turns from its evil, then I will relent from the disaster that I was planning to bring upon it.

⁹ At another moment, I may proclaim something about a nation or a kingdom, that I will build it up or plant it. ¹⁰ But if it does evil in my eyes by not listening to my voice, then I will change my mind about the good that I had said I would do for them. ¹¹ So now, speak to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem and say, 'Yahweh says this: See, I am about to form disaster against you. I am about to devise a plan against you. Repent, each person from his wicked way, so your ways and your practices will bring good to you.' ¹² But they will say, 'This is no use. We will act according to our own plans. Each one of us will do what his evil, stubborn heart desires.'

¹³ Therefore Yahweh says this,

'Ask the nations,
who has ever heard of such a thing as this?
The virgin Israel has committed a horrible act.

¹⁴ Does the snow in Lebanon
ever leave the rocky hills on its sides?
Are the mountain streams coming from far away
ever destroyed, those cold streams?

¹⁵ Yet my people have forgotten me.
They have made offerings to useless idols

and been made to stumble in their paths;
they have left the ancient paths
to walk lesser paths.

¹⁶ Their land will become a horror,
an object of everlasting hissing.
Everyone who passes by her
will be astonished and shake his head.

¹⁷ I will scatter them before their enemies
like an eastern wind.
I will show them my back, and not my face,
on the day of their disaster."

¹⁸ So the people said, "Come, let us make plots against Jeremiah, since the law will never perish from the priests, or advice from the wise men, or words from the prophets. Come, let us attack him with our words and no longer pay attention to anything he proclaims."

¹⁹ Pay attention to me, Yahweh,
and listen to the voice of my enemies.

²⁰ Will disaster from them really be my reward
for being good to them?
For they have dug a pit for me.

Remember how I stood before you to speak for their welfare,
to cause your fury to turn away from them.

²¹ Therefore give their children over to famine,
and give them to the hands of those who use the sword.
So let their women become bereaved and widows,
and their men be killed,
and their young men killed by the sword in battle.

²² Let a distressed shout be heard from their houses,
as you suddenly bring raiders against them.
For they have dug a pit to capture me
and have hidden traps for my feet.

²³ But you, Yahweh
you know all of their plans against me to kill me.
Do not forgive their iniquities.
Do not wipe their sins away from you.
Let them be overthrown before you.
Act against them in the time of your wrath.

Chapter 19

¹ Yahweh said this, "Go and purchase a potter's clay flask while you are with the elders of the people and the priests. ² Then go out to the Valley of Ben Hinnom at the entry of the Broken Pottery Gate, and there proclaim the words that I will tell you. ³ Say, 'Hear the word of Yahweh, kings of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem! Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, "See, I am about to bring disaster on this place, and the ears of everyone who hears of it will tingle. ⁴ I will do this because they have abandoned me and profaned this place. In this place they offer sacrifices to other gods that they did not know. They, their ancestors, and the kings of Judah have also filled this place with innocent blood. ⁵ They built the high places of Baal to burn their sons in the fire as burnt offerings to him—something that I did not command or mention, nor did it enter my mind.

⁶ Therefore, see, the days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when this place will no longer be called Topheth, the Valley of Ben Hinnom, for it will be the Valley of Slaughter. ⁷ In this place I will make the plans of Judah and Jerusalem useless. I will make them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hand of the ones seeking their lives. Then I will give their corpses as food to the birds of the heavens and the wild animals of the earth. ⁸ Then I will make this city a ruin and the object of hissing, for everyone passing by it will be astonished and hiss regarding all of its plagues. ⁹ I will make them eat the flesh of their sons and daughters; each man will consume the flesh of his neighbor in the siege and in the distress with which their enemies and the ones seeking their lives distress them."

¹⁰ Then you will break the clay flask in the sight of the men who went with you. ¹¹ You will say to them, 'Yahweh of hosts says this: I will do this same thing to this people and this city—this is Yahweh's declaration—just as Jeremiah shattered the clay flask so that it could not be repaired again. People will bury the dead in Topheth until there is no place left for any more dead. ¹² This is what I will do to this place and its inhabitants when I make this city like Topheth—this is Yahweh's declaration — ¹³ so the houses of Jerusalem and of the kings of Judah will become like Topheth—all the houses on whose rooftops the unclean people worship all the stars of the heavens and pour out drink offerings to other gods."

¹⁴ Then Jeremiah went from Topheth, where Yahweh had sent him to prophesy. He stood in the courtyard of the house of Yahweh and he said to all the people, ¹⁵ "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, 'See, I am about to bring to this city and to all of its towns all the disaster that I have proclaimed against it, since they stiffened their neck and refused to listen to my words.'"

Chapter 20

¹ Pashhur son of Immer the priest—he was a leading officer—heard Jeremiah prophesying these words before the house of Yahweh. ² So Pashhur beat Jeremiah the prophet and then placed him in the stocks that were at the Upper Gate of Benjamin in the house of Yahweh. ³ It happened on the next day that Pashhur brought Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then Jeremiah said to him, "Yahweh has not called your name Pashhur, but you are Magor Missabib. ⁴ For Yahweh says this, 'Look, I will make you an object of horror, you and all of your loved ones, for they will fall by the sword of their enemies and your eyes will see it. I will give all of Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon. He will make them captives in Babylon or attack them with the sword. ⁵ I will give him all the wealth of this city and all the products of its labor, all of its precious items, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah. I will place these things in the hand of your enemies, and they will plunder them. They will seize them and bring them to Babylon. ⁶ But you, Pashhur, and all the inhabitants of your house will go into captivity. You will go to Babylon and die there. You and all of your loved ones to whom you prophesied deceitful things will be buried there.'"

⁷ "Yahweh, you deceived me, and I was deceived.

You are stronger than I,
and you overpowered me.

I have become a laughingstock all day long;
everyone mocks me.

⁸ For whenever I have spoken,

I have called out and proclaimed,
'Violence and destruction.'

So the word of Yahweh
has brought me insult and mocking all the day.

⁹ If I say, 'I will not think about Yahweh anymore.

I will not speak any longer in his name.'

Then it is like a burning fire in my heart,
held within my bones.

So I struggle to contain it but I cannot.

¹⁰ I have heard rumors of terror
from many people all around.

'Report! We must report it!'

Every one of my men of peace
watches to see if I will fall.

'Perhaps he can be tricked.

If so, we can overpower him

and take our revenge on him.'

¹¹ But Yahweh is with me like a terrifying warrior,
so the ones pursuing me will stagger.

They will not defeat me.

They will be greatly ashamed,
because they will not succeed.

They will have unending shame,
it will never be forgotten.

¹² But Yahweh of hosts,
you examine the righteous
and see the mind and the heart.

Let me see your vengeance on them
for I have committed my cause to you.

¹³ Sing to Yahweh!
Praise Yahweh!
For he has rescued the lives of those
who are oppressed from the hand of evildoers.

¹⁴ Let the day when I was born be cursed.
Do not let the day that my mother bore me be blessed.

¹⁵ Let the man who brought the joyful news
to my father be cursed,
the one who said,
'A male child has been born to you,' causing great joy.

¹⁶ Let that man be like the cities that Yahweh overthrew
and he did not have compassion on them.

Let him hear a cry for help in the dawn,
a battle cry at noontime,

¹⁷ because he did not kill me in the womb,
making my mother to be my tomb,
a womb that was pregnant forever.

¹⁸ Why is it that I came out from the womb
to see troubles and agony,
so that my days are filled with shame?"

Chapter 21

¹ The word came to Jeremiah from Yahweh when King Zedekiah sent Pashhur son of

Malkijah and Zephaniah son of Maaseiah the priest to him, and they said, ² "Seek advice from Yahweh on our behalf, for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon is making war on us. Perhaps Yahweh will do miracles for us, as in times past, and will make him withdraw from us."

³ So Jeremiah said to them, "This is what you must say to Zedekiah, ⁴ 'Yahweh, God of Israel, says this: See, I am about to turn back the instruments of war that are in your hand, with which you are fighting against the king of Babylon and the Chaldeans who are closing you in from outside the walls! For I will gather them in the middle of this city. ⁵ Then I myself will fight against you with a raised hand and a strong arm, and with wrath, fury, and great anger. ⁶ For I will attack the inhabitants of this city, both man and animal. They will die in a severe plague. ⁷ After this—this is Yahweh's declaration—Zedekiah king of Judah, his servants, the people, and whoever remains in this city after the plague, the sword, and the famine, I will give them all into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those seeking their life. Then he will kill them with the edge of the sword. He will not pity them, spare them, or have compassion.'

⁸ Then to this people you must say, 'Yahweh says this: See, I am about to place before you the way of life and the way of death. ⁹ Anyone staying in this city will die by the sword, famine, and plague; but anyone going out and falling on his knees before the Chaldeans who have closed in against you will live. His life will be his loot. ¹⁰ For I have set my face against this city in order to bring disaster and not to bring good—this is Yahweh's declaration. It has been given into the hand of the king of Babylon and he will burn it.'

¹¹ Concerning the house of the king of Judah, listen to the word of Yahweh. ¹² House of David, Yahweh says,

'Bring about justice in the morning.
Rescue the one who has been robbed
by the hand of the oppressor,
or my fury will go out like fire and burn,
and there is no one who can quench it,
because of the wickedness of your practices.

¹³ See, inhabitant of the valley!
I am against you, rock of the plain—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
I am against anyone who is saying,
"Who will come down to attack us?"
or "Who will enter our houses?"

¹⁴ I have assigned the fruit of your practices
to come against you—

this is Yahweh's declaration—
and I will light a fire in the thickets,
and it will consume everything around it."

Chapter 22

¹ This is what Yahweh says, "Go down to the house of the king of Judah and proclaim this word there. ² Say, 'King of Judah, listen to the word of Yahweh—you who sit on David's throne—you, and your servants, and your people who come through these gates. ³ Yahweh says this, "Perform justice and righteousness, and anyone who has been robbed—rescue him from the hand of the oppressor. Do not mistreat any foreigner in your land, or any orphan or widow. Do not commit violence or pour out innocent blood in this place. ⁴ For if you truly do these things, then kings sitting on David's throne will enter the gates of this house riding in a chariot and on horses—he, his servants, and his people! ⁵ But if you do not listen to these words, then I have sworn by myself—this is Yahweh's declaration—that this royal house will become a ruin."

⁶ For Yahweh says this concerning the house of the king of Judah,
 'You are like Gilead,
 or like the summit of Lebanon to me.
Yet I will turn you into a wilderness,
 into cities with no inhabitants.

⁷ For I have appointed destroyers to come against you!
Men with their weapons
 will cut off the best of your cedars
 and let them fall into the fire.

⁸ Then many nations will pass by this city. Each person will say to the next, "Why has Yahweh acted in this way toward this great city?" ⁹ Then the other will answer, "Because they abandoned the covenant of Yahweh their God and bowed down to other gods and worshiped them."

¹⁰ Do not weep for the one who is dead
 or mourn for him;
but weep bitterly for him who is about to go away,
 because he will never return
 and see the land of his birth again.'

¹¹ For Yahweh says this about Shallum son of Josiah king of Judah, who served as king instead of Josiah his father, 'He has gone from this place and will not come back.

¹² He will die there in the place to where they have exiled him, and he will never again see this land.'

¹³ Woe to him who builds his house by unrighteousness,
his upper rooms by injustice,
who makes his neighbor work for him for nothing,
and he does not give him his wages;

¹⁴ he says, 'I will build for myself a large house
with spacious upper rooms.'
So he cuts out large windows for it,
and he panels it with cedar, and he paints it red.

¹⁵ Is this what makes you a good king,
that you wanted to have boards of cedar?
Did not your father also eat and drink,
yet do justice and righteousness?
Then things went well for him.

¹⁶ He judged in favor of the poor and needy.
It was good then.
Is this not what it means to know me?
—this is Yahweh's declaration. ¹⁷ But there is nothing in your eyes and heart
except worry for your unjust profit
and for pouring out innocent blood,
for producing oppression and crushing of others.

¹⁸ Therefore this is what Yahweh says about Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah:
They will not lament for him, saying,
'Woe, my brother!' or 'Woe, my sister!'
They will not lament for him, saying,
'Woe, master!' or 'Woe, majesty!'

¹⁹ He will be buried with a donkey's burial,
dragged away and thrown out
beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

²⁰ Go up Lebanon's mountains and shout.
Lift your voice in Bashan.
Shout from the Abarim mountains,
for all of your friends will be destroyed.

²¹ I spoke to you when you were safe,
but you said, 'I will not listen.'
This was your custom since your youth,
for you have not listened to my voice.

²² The wind will shepherd away all your shepherds,

and your friends will go into captivity.

Then you will certainly be ashamed and humiliated
by all of your evil deeds.

²³ You who live in 'Lebanon,'
who is nestled in cedar buildings,
how you will be pitied when the labor pains come upon you,
pain like that of a woman in labor!

²⁴ "As I live—this is Yahweh's declaration—even if you, Jehoiachin son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, were the signet on my right hand, I would tear you off. ²⁵ For I have given you to the hand of the ones seeking your life and to the hand of those before whom you are afraid, even to the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and the Chaldeans. ²⁶ I will throw you and your mother who bore you into another land, a country where you were not born, and there you will die. ²⁷ About this land to which they will want to return, they will not come back here.

²⁸ Is this a despised and shattered vessel?
Is this man Jehoiachin a pot that pleases no one?
Why have they thrown him and his descendants out,
and have poured them out into a land that they did not know?

²⁹ Land, Land, Land!
Hear the word of Yahweh!

³⁰ Yahweh says this,
'Write about this man Jehoiachin:
He will be childless.
He will not prosper during his days,
and no one among his descendants
will achieve success
or ever again sit on David's throne
and rule over Judah.'

Chapter 23

¹ "Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture—this is Yahweh's declaration." ² Therefore Yahweh, the God of Israel, says this concerning the shepherds who are shepherding his people, "You have scattered my flock and have driven them away. You have not cared for them. So I am about to punish you for the wickedness of your practices—this is Yahweh's declaration. ³ I myself will gather the remnant of my flock from all of the lands where I have driven them, and I will return them to a grazing place, where they will be fruitful and increase. ⁴ Then I will raise up shepherds over them who will shepherd them so they will no longer

fear or be dismayed. None of them will go missing—this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁵ See, the days are coming
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—when I will raise up for David a righteous branch.

He will reign as king;
he will act wisely
and cause justice and righteousness in the land.

⁶ In his days Judah will be rescued,
and Israel will live in security.
Then this is the name by which he will be called:
Yahweh is our righteousness.

⁷ Therefore see, days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when they will no longer say, 'As Yahweh lives, who brought the people of Israel up from the land of Egypt.' ⁸ Instead they will say, 'As Yahweh lives, who brought up and who led back the descendants of the house of Israel from the northern land and all the lands where I had driven them.' Then they will live in their own land."

⁹ Regarding the prophets,
my heart is broken in me,
and all of my bones tremble.
I have become like a drunk man,
like a man whom wine has overpowered,
because of Yahweh and his holy words.

¹⁰ For the land is full of adulterers.
Because of the curse the land mourns.
The meadows in the wilderness dry up.
These prophets' paths are wicked;
their power is not used in a right manner.

¹¹ "For both the prophets and the priests are polluted.
I even found their wickedness in my house!
—this is Yahweh's declaration—

¹² therefore their way will be
like a slippery place in the darkness.
They will be pushed down.
They will fall in it.
For I will send disaster against them
in the year of their punishment
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹³ For I have seen the prophets in Samaria
doing what is repulsive:
They prophesied by Baal
and led my people Israel astray.

¹⁴ Among the prophets in Jerusalem
I have seen horrible things:
They commit adultery and walk in deceit.
They strengthen the hands of evildoers;
no one turns back from his wickedness.
All of them have become like Sodom to me
and its inhabitants like Gomorrah!"

¹⁵ Therefore Yahweh of hosts says this concerning the prophets,
"Look, I am about to make them eat wormwood
and drink poisonous water,
for pollution has gone out from the prophets of Jerusalem
to all the land."

¹⁶ Yahweh of hosts says this,
"Do not listen to the words of the prophets
who prophesy to you.
They are leading you into vanity!
They are announcing visions from their own minds,
not from Yahweh's mouth.

¹⁷ They are constantly saying to those who dishonor me,
'Yahweh declares there will be peace for you.'
For everyone walking
in the stubbornness of his own heart says,
'Disaster will not come upon you.'

¹⁸ Yet who has stood in Yahweh's council meeting?
Who sees and hears his word?
Who pays attention to his word and listens?

¹⁹ See, there is a storm coming from Yahweh!
His fury is going out, and a tempest is whirling about.
It is whirling around the heads of the wicked.

²⁰ Yahweh's wrath will not return
until it has carried out
and brought into being his heart's purposes.
In the final days,
you will understand it.

²¹ I did not send out these prophets,

but they ran.

I did not proclaim anything to them,
but they have still prophesied.

²² For if they had stood in my council meeting,
they would have caused my people to hear my word;
they would have caused them to turn from their wicked words
and from the wickedness of their practices.

²³ Am I only a God nearby
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—and not also a God far away?

²⁴ Can anyone hide in a secret place so I cannot see him?
—this is Yahweh's declaration—
and do I not fill the heavens and the earth?
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

²⁵ I have heard what the prophets have said, those who were prophesying deceit in my name. They said, 'I had a dream! I had a dream!' ²⁶ How long will this go on, prophets who prophesy lies from their minds, and who prophesy from the deceit in their hearts? ²⁷ They are planning on making my people forget my name with the dreams that they report, each one to his neighbor, just as their ancestors forgot my name in favor of Baal's name.

²⁸ The prophet who has a dream, let him report the dream. But the one to whom I have declared something, let him declare my word truthfully. What does straw have to do with grain?—this is Yahweh's declaration— ²⁹ Is not my word like fire?—this is Yahweh's declaration—and like a hammer that shatters a rock into pieces? ³⁰ So see, I am against the prophets—this is Yahweh's declaration—anyone who steals words from another person and says they come from me. ³¹ See, I am against the prophets—this is Yahweh's declaration—who use their tongues to prophesy proclamations. ³² See, I am against the prophets who dream deceitfully—this is Yahweh's declaration—and then proclaim them and in this way mislead my people with their deceit and boasting. I am against them, for I have not sent them out nor given them commands. So they will certainly not help this people—this is Yahweh's declaration.

³³ When these people, or a prophet, or a priest asks you, 'What is the burden of Yahweh?' you will say to them, 'You are the burden, and I will cast you off'—this is Yahweh's declaration. ³⁴ As for the prophets, priests, and people who are saying, 'This is the burden of Yahweh' I will punish that man and his house. ³⁵ You continue to say, each person to his neighbor and each man to his brother, 'What did Yahweh answer?' and 'What did Yahweh declare?' ³⁶ But you must no longer talk about the

'burden of Yahweh,' for the burden is every man's own word, and you have perverted the words of the living God, Yahweh of hosts, our God. ³⁷ This is what you will say to the prophet, 'What answer did Yahweh give you?' or 'What did Yahweh say?' ³⁸ But if you say, 'The burden of Yahweh,' this is what Yahweh says: 'Because you have said these words, 'The burden of Yahweh,' when I sent to you, saying, 'You will not say, "The burden of Yahweh,"' ³⁹ therefore, behold, I am about to pick you up and throw you away from me, along with the city that I gave you and your ancestors. ⁴⁰ Then I will put everlasting disgrace and everlasting shame on you that will not be forgotten.'"

Chapter 24

¹ Yahweh showed me something. Behold, two baskets of figs were placed before the temple of Yahweh. (This vision happened after Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, took into exile Jehoiachin son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, the officials of Judah, the craftsmen and the metalworkers from Jerusalem and brought them to Babylon.) ² One basket of figs was very good, like first ripe figs, but the other basket of figs was so very bad that they could not be eaten. ³ Yahweh said to me, "What do you see, Jeremiah?" I said, "Figs. Figs that are very good and figs that are so very bad they cannot be eaten."

⁴ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ⁵ "Yahweh, God of Israel, says this: I will look on the exiles of Judah for their benefit, just like these good figs, the exiles whom I have sent out from this place to the land of Chaldea. ⁶ I will set my eyes on them for good and restore them to this land. I will build them up, and not tear them down. I will plant them, and not uproot them. ⁷ Then I will give them a heart to know me, for I am Yahweh. They will be my people and I will be their God, so they will turn to me with all their heart.

⁸ But like the bad figs that are too bad to be eaten—this is what Yahweh says—I will act in this way with Zedekiah, king of Judah, with his officials, and with the rest of Jerusalem who remain in this land or go to stay in the land of Egypt. ⁹ I will turn them into a terrifying thing, a disaster, in the sight of all the kingdoms on earth, a disgrace and a subject for proverbs, taunts, and curses in every place where I will have driven them. ¹⁰ I will send out sword, famine, and plague against them, until they are destroyed from the land that I gave them and their ancestors."

Chapter 25

¹ This is the word that came to Jeremiah about all the people of Judah. It came in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah. That was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon. ² Jeremiah the prophet proclaimed this to all the

people of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem.³ He said, "For twenty-three years, from the thirteenth year of Josiah son of Amon, king of Judah until this day, Yahweh's words have been coming to me and I have spoken to you again and again, but you have not listened.⁴ Yahweh sent out all his servants the prophets to you again and again, but you have not listened or turned your ear to hear.⁵ These prophets said, 'Let each man turn from his wicked way and the wickedness of his practices and return to the land that Yahweh gave in ancient times to your ancestors and to you, as a permanent gift.⁶ So do not walk after other gods to worship them or bow down to them, and do not provoke him with the work of your hands so that he does you harm.'⁷ But you have not listened to me—this is Yahweh's declaration—so you have provoked me with the work of your hands to do harm to you.⁸ So Yahweh of hosts says this, 'Because you did not listen to my words,⁹ see, I am about to send out a command to gather all the peoples of the north—this is Yahweh's declaration—with Nebuchadnezzar my servant, king of Babylon, and bring them against this land and its inhabitants, and against all the nations around you. For I will set them apart for destruction. I will turn them into a horror, an object for hissing, and an unending desolation.¹⁰ I will put an end to the sound of joy and sound of gladness, the sound of the groom and the sound of the bride, the sound of the millstones and the light of the lamp.¹¹ Then all of this land will become a desolation and a horror, and these nations will serve the king of Babylon for seventy years.

¹² Then it will happen when seventy years have been completed, that I will punish the king of Babylon and that nation, the land of the Chaldeans—this is Yahweh's declaration—for their iniquity and make it an unending desolation.¹³ Then I will carry out against that land all the words that I had spoken, and everything written in this book that Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations.¹⁴ For also many other nations and great kings will make slaves out of these nations. I will repay them for their deeds and the works of their hands."

¹⁵ For Yahweh, God of Israel, said this to me, "Take this cup of the wine of fury from my hand and make all the nations to which I am sending you drink it.¹⁶ For they will drink and then stagger about and rant madly before the sword that I am sending out among them."¹⁷ So I took the cup from Yahweh's hand, and I made all the nations to which Yahweh had sent me drink it:¹⁸ Jerusalem, the cities of Judah and her kings and officials—to turn them into ruins and a waste, and into an object for hissing and cursing, as they are at this present day.¹⁹ Other nations also had to drink it: Pharaoh king of Egypt and his servants; his officials and all his people;²⁰ all people of mixed heritage and all the kings of the land of Uz; all the kings of the land of the Philistines—Ashkelon, Gaza, Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod;²¹ Edom and

Moab and the people of Ammon.²² The kings of Tyre and Sidon, the kings of the coasts on the other side of the sea,²³ Dedan, Tema, and Buz with all the ones who cut the hair on the sides of their heads very short, they also had to drink it.²⁴ All the kings of Arabia and all the kings of people of mixed heritage who live in the wilderness;²⁵ all the kings of Zimri, all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes;²⁶ all the kings of the north, the ones close by and the ones far away—everyone with his brother and all the kingdoms of the world that are on the surface of the earth, all of them had to drink the cup from Yahweh's hand. Finally, the king of Babylon will also drink from that cup.

²⁷ Yahweh said to me, "Now you must say to them, 'Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: Drink and become drunk, then vomit, fall down, and do not rise before the sword that I am sending among you.'"²⁸ Then it will happen that if they refuse to take the cup from your hand to drink, you will say to them, 'Yahweh of hosts says this: You must certainly drink it.'²⁹ For see, I am about to bring disaster on the city that is called by my name, and should you yourselves be free from punishment? You will not be free, for I am calling a sword against all the inhabitants of the land!—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts.'

³⁰ You must prophesy all these words against them, and say to them,
 'Yahweh will roar from the heights
 and he will shout with his voice from his holy dwelling,
 and he will roar mightily against his fold;
 and he will shout, like those who tread the grapes
 against all those who live on the earth.

³¹ The sound of battle will resound to the ends of the earth,
 for Yahweh brings charges against the nations,
 and he brings judgment on all flesh,
 and the wicked ones he will put to the sword
 —this is Yahweh's declaration.'

³² Yahweh of hosts says this,
 'See, disaster is going out from nation to nation,
 and a great storm is beginning
 from the farthest parts of the earth.

³³ Then those killed by Yahweh will on that day extend from one end of the earth to the other; they will not be mourned, gathered, or buried. They will be like dung on the ground.

³⁴ Wail, shepherds, and shout for help!
 Roll about in the dust, you noblemen of the flock,
 for the days of your slaughter have come;

you will be scattered when you fall like fine pottery.

³⁵ There is no refuge for the shepherds,
there will be no escape for the noblemen of the flock.

³⁶ Hear the outcry of the shepherds
and the wails of the noblemen of the flock,
for Yahweh is destroying their pastures.

³⁷ So the peaceful pastures will be devastated
because of Yahweh's fierce anger.

³⁸ Like a young lion, he has left his den,
for their land will become a horror
because of the oppressor's anger,
because of his angry wrath." [\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

25:38 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 26

¹ In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came from Yahweh, saying, ² "Yahweh says this: Stand in the courtyard of my house and speak about all the cities of Judah who come to worship at my house. Proclaim all the words that I have commanded you to say to them. Do not cut short any word!

³ It may be that they will listen, that each man will turn from his wicked ways, so I will relent concerning the disaster that I am planning to bring on them because of the wickedness of their deeds. ⁴ So you must say to them, 'Yahweh says this: If you do not listen to me so as to walk in my law that I have placed before you— ⁵ if you do not listen to the words of my servants the prophets whom I am persistently sending to you—but you have not listened!— ⁶ then I will make this house like Shiloh; I will turn this city into a curse in the sight of all the nations on earth.'"

⁷ The priests, the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah announcing these words in the house of Yahweh. ⁸ So it happened that when Jeremiah had finished announcing all that Yahweh commanded him to say to all the people, the priests, prophets, and all the people seized him and said, "You will certainly die! ⁹ Why have you prophesied in Yahweh's name and said that this house will become like Shiloh and this city will become desolate, with no inhabitant?" For all the people had assembled together against Jeremiah in the house of Yahweh.

¹⁰ Then the officials of Judah heard these words and went up from the house of the king to the house of Yahweh. They sat in the gateway at the New Gate of the house of Yahweh. ¹¹ The priests and the prophets spoke to the officials and to all the people.

They said, "It is right for this man to die, for he prophesied against this city, just as you heard with your own ears!" ¹² So Jeremiah spoke to all the officials and all the people and said, "Yahweh has sent me out to prophesy against this house and this city, to say all the words that you have heard. ¹³ So now, improve your ways and your practices, and listen to the voice of Yahweh your God so that he will relent concerning the disaster that he has proclaimed against you. ¹⁴ I myself—look at me!—am in your hand. Do to me what is good and right in your eyes. ¹⁵ But you must surely know that if you kill me, then you are bringing innocent blood on yourselves and on this city and its inhabitants, for Yahweh has truly sent me to you to proclaim all these words for your ears."

¹⁶ Then the officials and all the people said to the priests and prophets, "It is not right for this man to die, for he has proclaimed things to us in the name of Yahweh our God." ¹⁷ Then men from the elders of the land rose up and spoke to the entire assembly of the people. ¹⁸ They said, "Micah of Moresheth was prophesying in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah. He spoke to all the people of Judah and said, 'Yahweh of hosts says this:

Zion will become a plowed field,
Jerusalem will become a heap of rubble,
and the hill of the temple will become a thicket.'

¹⁹ Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all of Judah put him to death? Did he not fear Yahweh and appease the face of Yahweh so that Yahweh would relent concerning the disaster that he proclaimed to them? So will we do greater evil against our own lives?"

²⁰ Meanwhile there was another man who prophesied in the name of Yahweh—Uriah son of Shemaiah from Kiriath Jearim—he also prophesied against this city and this land, agreeing with all of Jeremiah's words. ²¹ But when King Jehoiakim and all his soldiers and officials heard his word, then the king tried to put him to death, but Uriah heard and was afraid, so he ran away and went to Egypt. ²² Then King Jehoiakim sent out men to go to Egypt—Elnathan son of Akbor and men to go into Egypt after Uriah. ²³ They took Uriah out from Egypt and brought him to King Jehoiakim. Then Jehoiakim killed him with a sword and sent his corpse out to the graves of the ordinary people. ²⁴ But the hand of Ahikam son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, so he was not given into the hand of the people to be put to death.

Chapter 27

¹ In the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah son of Josiah, king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from Yahweh. ^[1]² This is what Yahweh said to me, "Make fetters

and a yoke for yourself. Place them on your neck.³ Then send them out to the king of Edom, the king of Moab, the king of the people of Ammon, the king of Tyre, and to the king of Sidon. Send them by the hand of those kings' ambassadors who have come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah.⁴ Give commands to them for their masters and say, 'Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: This is what you must say to your masters,⁵ "I myself made the earth by my great strength and my raised arm. I also made men and animals on the earth, and I give it to anyone who is right in my eyes."⁶ So now, I myself am giving all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, my servant. Also, I am giving the living things in the fields to him to serve him.⁷ For all the nations will serve him, his son, and his grandson until the time for his land comes. Then many nations and great kings will subdue him.⁸ So the nation and the kingdom that does not serve Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and that does not put its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon—I will punish that nation with the sword, with famine, and with the plague—this is Yahweh's declaration—until I have destroyed it by his hand.⁹ So do not listen to your prophets, your diviners, your dreamers, your soothsayers, and sorcerers, who have been speaking to you and saying, 'Do not serve the king of Babylon.'¹⁰ For they are prophesying deceit to you in order to send you far away from your lands, for I will drive you away, and you will die.¹¹ But the nation that places its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serves him, I will allow it to rest in its land—this is Yahweh's declaration—and they will cultivate it and make their homes in it.'"

¹² So I spoke to Zedekiah king of Judah and gave him this message, "Place your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serve him and his people, and you will live.¹³ Why will you die—you and your people—by the sword, famine, and plague, just as I have declared about the nation that refuses to serve the king of Babylon?¹⁴ Do not listen to the words of the prophets who speak to you and say, 'Do not serve the king of Babylon,' for they are prophesying lies to you."¹⁵ 'For I have not sent them out—this is Yahweh's declaration—for they are prophesying deceit in my name so that I will drive you out and you will perish, both you and the prophets who are prophesying to you.'"

¹⁶ I proclaimed this to the priests and all the people and said, "Yahweh says this: Do not listen to the words of your prophets who prophesy to you and say, 'Look! The objects belonging to the house of Yahweh are being returned from Babylon now!' They are prophesying lies to you."¹⁷ Do not listen to them. You should serve the king of Babylon and live. Why should this city become a ruin?¹⁸ If they are prophets, and if the word of Yahweh has truly come to them, let them beg Yahweh of hosts not to send to Babylon the objects that remain in his house, the house of the king of Judah,

and Jerusalem. ¹⁹ Yahweh of hosts says this about the pillars, the large basin known as "The Sea" and its base, and the rest of the objects that remain in this city— ²⁰ the objects that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon did not take when he carried Jehoiachin son of Jehoiakim, the king of Judah, into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon with all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem. ²¹ Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this about the objects that remain in the house of Yahweh, the house of the king of Judah, and Jerusalem, ²² "They will be brought to Babylon, and they will remain there until the day I have set to come for them—this is Yahweh's declaration—then I will bring them up and restore them to this place."

Footnotes

27:1 ^[1] Although most Hebrew copies have

Chapter 28

¹ It happened in that year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year and the fifth month, Hananiah son of Azzur the prophet, who was from Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of Yahweh in front of the priests and all the people. He said, ² "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: I have broken the yoke imposed by the king of Babylon. ³ Within two years I will bring back to this place all the objects belonging to the house of Yahweh house that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took from this place and transported to Babylon. ⁴ Then I will bring back to this place Jehoiachin son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and all the captives of Judah who were sent to Babylon—this is Yahweh's declaration—for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon."

⁵ So Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Hananiah the prophet in front of the priests and to all the people who stood in the house of Yahweh. ⁶ Jeremiah the prophet said, "Let it be so! May Yahweh confirm the words that you prophesied and bring back to this place the objects belonging to the house of Yahweh and all the captives from Babylon. ⁷ However, listen to the word that I am proclaiming in your hearing and in the hearing of all the people. ⁸ The prophets who existed before me and you from long ago also prophesied about many nations and against great kingdoms, about war, famine ^[1], and plague. ⁹ So the prophet who prophesies that there will be peace—if his word comes true, then it will be known that he is indeed a prophet sent out by Yahweh." ¹⁰ But Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from the neck of Jeremiah the prophet and broke it. ¹¹ Then Hananiah spoke in front of all the people and said, "Yahweh says this: Just like this, within two years I will break from off the neck of every nation the yoke imposed by Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon." Then Jeremiah the prophet went on his way.

¹² After Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the neck of Jeremiah the prophet, the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, ¹³ "Go and speak to Hananiah and say, 'Yahweh says this: You broke yokes of wood, and in their place you have made yokes of iron.' ¹⁴ For Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: I have placed a yoke of iron on the neck of all of these nations to serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they will serve him. I have also given him the wild beasts in the fields to rule over." ¹⁵ Next Jeremiah the prophet said to Hananiah the prophet, "Listen Hananiah! Yahweh has not sent you, but you yourself have caused this people to trust in a lie. ¹⁶ So Yahweh says this: Look, I am about to send you out from the earth. You will die this year, since you proclaimed rebellion against Yahweh." ¹⁷ In the seventh month of that same year, Hananiah the prophet died.

Footnotes

28:8 ^[1]Some ancient copies have

Chapter 29

¹ These are the words in the scroll that Jeremiah the prophet sent out from Jerusalem to the remaining elders among the captives and to the priests, prophets, and all the people that Nebuchadnezzar exiled from Jerusalem to Babylon. ² This was after Jehoiachin the king, the queen mother, and the high officials, the leaders of Judah and Jerusalem, and the craftsmen had been sent away from Jerusalem. ³ He sent this scroll by the hand of Elasah son of Shapan and Gemariah son of Hilkiyah whom Zedekiah, king of Judah, had sent to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. ⁴ The scroll said, "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this to all the captives whom I caused to be exiled from Jerusalem to Babylon, ⁵ 'Build houses and live in them. Plant gardens and eat their fruit. ⁶ Take wives and give birth to sons and daughters. Then take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands. Let them give birth to sons and daughters and increase there so you do not become too few. ⁷ Seek the peace of the city where I have caused you to be exiled, and intercede with me on its behalf since there will be peace for you if it is at peace.' ⁸ For Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, 'Do not let your prophets who are in your midst and your diviners deceive you, and do not listen to the dreams that you encourage them to dream. ⁹ For they are prophesying deceitfully to you in my name. I did not send them—this is Yahweh's declaration.'

¹⁰ For Yahweh says this, 'When Babylon has ruled you for seventy years, I will help you and carry out my good word for you to bring you back to this place. ¹¹ For I myself know the plans that I have for you—this is Yahweh's declaration—plans for

peace and not for disaster, to give you a future and a hope.¹² Then you will call to me, and go and pray to me, and I will listen to you.¹³ For you will seek me and find me, since you will seek me with all your heart.¹⁴ Then I will be found by you—this is Yahweh's declaration—and I will reverse your captivity; I will gather you from all the nations and places where I scattered you—this is Yahweh's declaration—for I will bring you back to the place from where I caused you to be exiled.'

¹⁵ Since you said that Yahweh has raised up prophets for us in Babylon,¹⁶ Yahweh says this to the king who sits on the throne of David and to all the people who are staying in that city, your brothers who have not gone out with you into captivity—¹⁷ Yahweh of hosts says this, 'See, I am about to send sword, famine, and plague on them. For I will make them like rotten figs that are too bad to be eaten.¹⁸ Then I will pursue them with sword, famine, and plague and make them a terrifying thing to all the kingdoms on earth—a horror, an object of curses and hissing, and a shameful thing among all the nations where I scattered her.¹⁹ This is because they did not listen to my word—this is Yahweh's declaration—that I sent out to them through my servants the prophets. I repeatedly sent them, but you would not listen—this is Yahweh's declaration.'²⁰ So you yourselves listen to the word of Yahweh, all you exiles whom he has sent out from Jerusalem to Babylon,

²¹ 'Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this about Ahab son of Kolaiah and Zedekiah son of Maaseiah, who prophesy falsely to you in my name: See, I am about to put them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. He will kill them before your eyes.²² Then a curse will be spoken about these persons by all the exiles from Judah in Babylon. The curse will say: "May Yahweh make you like Zedekiah and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in fire."²³ This will happen because of the disgraceful things they did in Israel when they committed adultery with their neighbor's wives and declared false words in my name, things that I never commanded them to say. For I am the one who knows; I am the witness—this is Yahweh's declaration.'"

²⁴ About Shemaiah the Nehelamite, say this:²⁵ "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: Because you sent out letters in your own name to all the people in Jerusalem, to Zephaniah son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, and said,²⁶ 'Yahweh has made you priest instead of Jehoiada the priest, for you to be the overseer of the house of Yahweh. You are in control of all the people who rave and make themselves into prophets. You should put them in stocks and chains.²⁷ So now, why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, who makes himself into a prophet against you?²⁸ For he has sent to us in Babylon and said, 'It will be a long time. Build houses and live in them, and plant gardens and eat their fruit.'"²⁹ Zephaniah the priest read this

letter in the hearing of Jeremiah the prophet. ³⁰ Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, ³¹ "Send word to all the exiles and say, 'Yahweh says this about Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you when I myself did not send him, and he has caused you to trust in a lie, ³² therefore Yahweh says this: Look, I am about to punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his descendants. There will not be a man for him to stay among this people. He will not see the good that I will do for my people—this is Yahweh's declaration—for he has proclaimed rebellion against Yahweh.'"

Chapter 30

¹ The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, saying, ² "This is what Yahweh, God of Israel, says, 'Write in a scroll all the words that I have spoken to you. ³ For look, days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when I will reverse the captivity of my people, Israel and Judah. I, Yahweh, have said it. For I will bring them back to the land that I gave their ancestors, and they will possess it.'"

⁴ These are the words that Yahweh declared concerning Israel and Judah, ⁵ "For Yahweh says this,

'We have heard a trembling voice
of dread and not of peace.

⁶ Ask and see if a man bears a child.
Why do I see every young man with his hand on his loins
like a woman bearing a child?
Why have all their faces become pale?

⁷ Woe! For that day will be great,
with none like it.
It will be a time of distress for Jacob,
but he will be rescued from it.

⁸ For it will be in that day
—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts
—that I will break the yoke off your neck,
and I will shatter your chains,
so foreigners will no longer enslave you.

⁹ But they will worship Yahweh their God
and serve David their king,
whom I will make king over them.

¹⁰ So you, my servant Jacob, do not fear
—this is Yahweh's declaration

—and do not be dismayed, Israel.

For see, I am about to deliver you from the faraway place,
and your descendants from the land of captivity.

Jacob will return and be at ease;
he will rest secure,
and there will be no more terror.

¹¹ For I am with you
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—to save you.

Then I will bring a complete end
to all the nations where I have scattered you.

But I will certainly not put an end to you,
though I discipline you justly
and will certainly not leave you unpunished.'

¹² For Yahweh says this,
'Your injury is incurable;
your wound is infected.

¹³ There is no one to plead your case;
there is no remedy for your wound to heal you.

¹⁴ All of your lovers have forgotten you.
They will not look for you,
for I have wounded you with the wound of an enemy
and the discipline of a cruel master
because of your many iniquities
and your numerous sins.

¹⁵ Why do you call for help for your injury?
Your pain is incurable.
Because of your many iniquities,
your numerous sins,
I have done these things to you.

¹⁶ So everyone who consumes you
will be consumed,
and all of your adversaries will go into captivity.
For the ones who have plundered you
will become plunder,
and I will make all of the ones despoiling you a spoil.

¹⁷ For I will bring healing on you;
I will heal you of your wounds

—this is Yahweh's declaration—
I will do this because they called you:
Outcast. No one cares for this Zion."

- ¹⁸ Yahweh says this,
"See, I am about to bring back
the fortunes of Jacob's tents
and have compassion on his homes.
Then a city will be built on the heap of ruins,
and a stronghold will exist again where it used to be.
- ¹⁹ Then a song of praise and a sound of merriment
will go out from them,
for I will increase them and not diminish them;
I will honor them so they will not be humbled.
- ²⁰ Then their people will be like before,
and their assembly will be established before me
when I punish all the ones
who are now oppressing them.
- ²¹ Their ruler will come from among them.
He will emerge from their midst
when I draw him near and when he approaches me.
If I do not do this,
who would dare come close to me?
—this is Yahweh's declaration.
- ²² Then you will be my people,
and I will be your God.
- ²³ See, the tempest of Yahweh,
his fury, has gone out.
It is a continual tempest.
It will whirl on the heads of the wicked people.
- ²⁴ Yahweh's wrath will not return
until it has carried out and brought into being
his heart's purposes.
In the final days,
you will understand it."

Chapter 31

¹ "At that time—this is Yahweh's declaration—I will be the God of all the clans of Israel, and they will be my people."

- ² Yahweh says this,
 "The people who have survived the sword
 have found favor in the wilderness;
 I will go out to give rest to Israel."
- ³ Yahweh appeared to me in the past and said,
 "I have loved you, Israel, with everlasting love.
 So I have drawn you toward myself
 with covenant faithfulness.
- ⁴ I will build you up again
 so you will be built, virgin Israel.
You will again pick up your tambourine
 and go out with happy dances.
- ⁵ You will plant vineyards again
 on the mountains of Samaria;
 the farmers will plant and put the fruit to good use.
- ⁶ For a day will come
 when the watchmen in the mountains of Ephraim will proclaim,
 'Arise, let us go up to Zion to Yahweh our God.'
- ⁷ For Yahweh says this,
 "Shout for joy over Jacob!
 Shout in gladness for the chief people of the nations!
 Let praise be heard.
 Say, 'Yahweh has rescued his people, the remnant of Israel.'
- ⁸ See, I am about to bring them from the northern lands.
I will gather them from the farthest parts of the earth.
The blind and lame will be among them;
 pregnant women and those who are about to give birth
 will be with them.
A great assembly will return here.
- ⁹ They will come weeping;
 I will lead them as they make their pleas.
I will have them journey to streams of water
 on a straight road.
They will not stumble on it,
 for I will be a Father to Israel,
 and Ephraim will be my firstborn.
- ¹⁰ "Hear the word of Yahweh, nations.
Report along the coasts in the distance.

You nations must say,

'The one who scattered Israel is gathering her up
and keeping her as a shepherd keeps his sheep.'

¹¹ For Yahweh has ransomed Jacob
and has redeemed him from the hand
that was too strong for him.

¹² Then they will come and rejoice on the heights of Zion.
Their faces will shine because of Yahweh's goodness,
over the grain and the new wine,
over the oil and the offspring of the flocks and herds.
For their lives will become like a watered garden,
and they will never again feel any more sorrow.

¹³ Then virgins will rejoice with dancing,
and young and old men will be together.
For I will change their mourning into celebration.
I will comfort them and give them joy for their sorrow.

¹⁴ Then I will saturate the lives of the priests
with abundance.
My people will fill themselves with my goodness
—this is Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁵ Yahweh says this
"A voice is heard in Ramah,
wailing and bitter weeping.
It is Rachel weeping for her children.
She refuses to be comforted over them,
for they live no longer."

¹⁶ Yahweh says this,
"Hold your voice back from weeping
and your eyes from tears;
there is a reward for your work
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—your children will return from the land of the enemy.

¹⁷ There is hope for your future
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—your descendants will return inside their borders.

¹⁸ "I have certainly heard Ephraim sorrowing,
'You punished me,
and I have been punished like an untrained calf.

Bring me back and I will be brought back,
for you are Yahweh my God.

¹⁹ For after I turned back to you, I repented;
after I was trained, I slapped my thigh.
I was ashamed and humiliated,
for I have borne the disgrace of my youth.'

²⁰ Is not Ephraim my precious child?
Is he not my dear, delightful son?
For whenever I speak against him,
I certainly still call him to my loving mind.
In this way my heart longs for him.
I will certainly have compassion on him
—this is Yahweh's declaration."

²¹ Place road signs for yourself.
Set up guideposts for yourself.
Set your mind on the right path,
the way you should take.
Come back, virgin Israel!
Come back to these cities of yours.

²² How long will you waver, faithless daughter?
For Yahweh has created something new on earth
—a woman surrounds a strong man.

²³ Yahweh of hosts, the God of Israel, says this, "When I reverse their captivity, they will say this in the land of Judah and its cities, 'May Yahweh bless you, you righteous place where he lives, you holy mountain.' ²⁴ For Judah and all its cities will live together there, as will farmers and those who set out with flocks. ²⁵ For I will cause those who are weary to drink their fill, and I fill up those who are faint." ²⁶ After this I awoke, and I realized that my sleep had been refreshing.

²⁷ "Look, the days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when I will sow the houses of Israel and Judah with the seed of man and the seed of animals. ²⁸ In the past, I kept them under surveillance in order to uproot them and to tear them down, to overthrow, destroy, and bring them harm. But in the coming days, I will watch over them, in order to build them up and to plant them—this is Yahweh's declaration.

²⁹ In those days no one will say any longer,
'Fathers have eaten sour grapes,
but the children's teeth are dulled.'

³⁰ For each man will die in his own iniquity; everyone who eats sour grapes, his teeth will be dulled.

³¹ Look, the days are coming—
 this is Yahweh's declaration—
 when I will establish a new covenant
 with the house of Israel and the house of Judah.

³² It will not be like the covenant
 that I established with their fathers in the days
 when I took them by their hand
 to bring them out from the land of Egypt,
 because they broke my covenant,
 although I was a husband for them—
 this is Yahweh's declaration.

³³ This is the covenant
 that I will establish with the house of Israel
 after these days
 —this is Yahweh's declaration.

I will place my law within them
 and will write it on their heart,
 for I will be their God,
 and they will be my people.

³⁴ Then each man will no longer teach his neighbor,
 or a man teach his brother and say, 'Know Yahweh!'
 For all of them will know me,
 from the smallest of them to the greatest
 —this is Yahweh's declaration—
 for I will forgive their iniquity
 and will no longer call their sins to mind."

³⁵ Yahweh says this,
 it is he who gives the sun for light by day
 and the ordinance of the moon and stars
 for light by night.
 He is the one who sets the sea in motion
 so that its waves roar—
 Yahweh of hosts is his name.

³⁶ "Only if these permanent things vanish from my sight
 —this is Yahweh's declaration—
 will Israel's descendants ever stop
 from forever being a nation before me."

³⁷ Yahweh says this,
 "Only if the highest heavens can be measured,
 and only if the earth's foundation below can be discovered,
 will I reject all of Israel's descendants
 because of all that they have done
 —this is Yahweh's declaration.

³⁸ "Look, the days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when the city will be rebuilt for me, from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate. ³⁹ Then the measuring line will go out again farther, to the hill of Gareb and around Goah. ⁴⁰ The whole valley of the dead bodies and the ashes, and all the terraced fields going out to the Kidron Valley as far as the corner of the Horse Gate on the east, will be set apart for Yahweh. The city will not be pulled up or overthrown again, forever."

Chapter 32

¹ This is the word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. ² At that time, the army of the king of Babylon was besieging Jerusalem, and Jeremiah the prophet was imprisoned in the courtyard of the guard at the house of the king of Judah. ³ Zedekiah king of Judah had imprisoned him and said, "Why do you prophesy and say, 'Yahweh says this: Look, I am about to give over this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he will capture it.' ⁴ Zedekiah king of Judah will not escape from the hand of the Chaldeans, for he will certainly be given into the hand of the king of Babylon. His mouth will speak to the king's mouth, and his eyes will see the king's eyes. ⁵ He will take Zedekiah to Babylon, and he will remain there until I have dealt with him—this is Yahweh's declaration. Though you fight against the Chaldeans, you will not succeed.'?"

⁶ Jeremiah said, "The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ⁷ 'Look, Hanamel son of Shallum your uncle is coming to you and will say, "Buy my field that is in Anathoth for yourself, for the right of redemption belongs to you.'"⁸ Then, as Yahweh had declared, Hanamel, the son of my uncle, came to me in the courtyard of the guard, and he said to me, "Buy my field that is in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin, for the right of inheritance is yours, and the right of redemption belongs to you. Buy it for yourself." Then I knew that this was Yahweh's word. ⁹ So I bought the field in Anathoth from Hanamel, the son of my uncle, and I weighed out for him the silver, seventeen shekels in weight. ¹⁰ Then I wrote in a scroll and sealed it, and had witnesses witness it. Then I weighed the silver in the scales. ¹¹ Next I took the deed of purchase that was sealed, following the command and the statutes, as well as the unsealed deed. ¹² I gave the sealed scroll to Baruch son of Neriah son of Mahseiah in

front of Hanamel, the son of my uncle, and the witnesses who had written in the sealed scroll, and in front of all the Jews who sat in the courtyard of the guard. ¹³ So I gave a command to Baruch before them. I said, ¹⁴ "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: Take these documents, both this receipt of purchase that is sealed and the unsealed copies of the deed of purchase, and put them in a clay jar so they will last for a long time. ¹⁵ For Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: Houses, fields, and vineyards will again be bought in this land."

¹⁶ After I gave the receipt of purchase to Baruch son of Neriah, I prayed to Yahweh and said,

¹⁷ "Woe, Lord Yahweh! Look! You alone have made the heavens and the earth by your great strength and with your raised arm. Nothing you say is too difficult for you to do. ¹⁸ You show steadfast love to thousands and pour the guilt of fathers into the laps of their children after them. You are the great and mighty God; Yahweh of hosts is your name. ¹⁹ You are great in wise counsel and mighty in deeds, for your eyes are open to all the ways of people, to give to each man what his conduct and deeds deserve. ²⁰ You did signs and wonders in the land of Egypt. To this present day here in Israel and among all mankind, you have made your name famous. ²¹ For you brought your people Israel out from the land of Egypt with signs and wonders, with a strong hand, with a raised arm, and with great terror. ²² Then you gave them this land—which you had sworn to their ancestors to give to them—a land flowing with milk and honey. ²³ So they entered and took possession of it. But they did not obey your voice or live in obedience to your law. They did nothing of what you had commanded them to do, so you brought all this disaster on them. ²⁴ Look! The siege mounds have reached up to the city to capture it. For because of sword, famine, and plague, the city has been given into the hand of the Chaldeans who are fighting against it. For what you have said would happen is happening, and see, you are watching. ²⁵ Then you, Lord Yahweh, said to me, "Purchase a field for yourself with silver and have witnesses witness it, even though this city is being given into the hand of the Chaldeans."

²⁶ The word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁷ "Look! I am Yahweh, God of all mankind. Is anything too difficult for me to do? ²⁸ Therefore Yahweh says this, 'See, I am about to give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans and Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon. He will capture it. ²⁹ The Chaldeans who are fighting against this city will come and set fire to this city and burn it, along with the houses on the roofs of which the people worshiped Baal and poured out drink offerings to other gods in order to provoke me. ³⁰ For the people of Israel and Judah have certainly been people who have been doing evil before my eyes since their youth. The people of Israel have

certainly provoked me to anger with the works of their hands—this is Yahweh's declaration.³¹ Yahweh declares that this city has been a provocation of my wrath and fury since the day that they built it. It has been that right up to this present day. So I will remove it from before my face³² because of all the wickedness of the people of Israel and Judah, the things that they have done to provoke me—they, their kings, princes, priests, prophets, and every person in Judah and inhabitant of Jerusalem.³³ They turned their backs to me instead of their faces. Though I persistently taught them, not one of them listened in order to receive correction.³⁴ They set up their abominable idols in the house that is called by my name, to defile it.³⁵ They built high places for Baal in the Valley of Ben Hinnom in order to put their sons and daughters in the fire for Molech. I did not command them. It never entered my mind that they should do this detestable thing and so cause Judah to sin.'

³⁶ So now therefore, I, Yahweh, the God of Israel, say this concerning this city, the city about which you are saying, 'It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by sword, famine, and plague.'³⁷ See, I am about to gather them from every land where I had driven them in my wrath, fury, and great anger. I am about to bring them back to this place and enable them to live in security.³⁸ Then they will be my people, and I will be their God.³⁹ I will give them one heart and one way to honor me every day so it will be good for them and their descendants after them.⁴⁰ Then I will make with them an everlasting covenant, that I will not turn away from doing good to them. I will set honor for me in their hearts, so that they will never turn away from me.⁴¹ Then I will rejoice in doing good to them. I will faithfully plant them in this land with all my heart and all my life.

⁴² For Yahweh says this, 'Just as I have brought all this great disaster on this people, so I will bring on them all the good things that I have said I would do for them.'⁴³ Then fields will be bought in this land, about which you are saying, "This is a ruined land, which has neither man nor animal. It has been given into the hand of the Chaldeans."⁴⁴ They will buy fields with silver and write in sealed scrolls. They will assemble witnesses in the land of Benjamin, all around Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, in the cities in the hill country and in the lowlands, and in the cities of the Negev. For I will reverse their captivity—this is Yahweh's declaration.'"

Chapter 33

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah a second time, while he was still shut within the courtyard of the guard, saying,² "Yahweh the maker, says this—Yahweh, who forms in order to establish—Yahweh is his name,³ 'Call to me, and I will answer you. I will demonstrate great things to you, mysteries that you do not understand.'⁴

For Yahweh, God of Israel, says this concerning the houses in this city and the houses of the kings of Judah that are torn down because of the siege ramps and the sword,⁵ 'The Chaldeans are coming to fight and to fill the houses with corpses of people whom I will kill in my wrath and fury, when I hide my face from this city because of all their wickedness.⁶ But see, I am about to bring healing and a cure, for I will heal them and will bring to them abundance, peace, and faithfulness.⁷ For I will reverse the captivity of Judah and Israel; I will build them up as in the beginning.⁸ Then I will purify them from all the iniquity that they have committed against me. I will pardon all the iniquities that they have done against me, and all the ways that they rebelled against me.⁹ For this city will become for me a joyful name, a song of praise and honor for all the nations of the earth who will hear of all the good things that I am going to do for it. Then they will fear and tremble because of all the good things and the peace that I will give to it.'

¹⁰ Yahweh says this, 'In this place about which you are now saying, "It is desolate, a place with neither man nor animal," in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate, having neither man nor animal, there will be heard again¹¹ the sound of joy and the sound of gladness, the sound of the groom and the sound of the bride, the sound of those who say, while they bring thank offerings to the house of Yahweh,

"Give thanks to Yahweh of hosts, for Yahweh is good,
and his unfailing love lasts forever!"

For I will reverse the captivity of the land to what they were before,' says Yahweh.

¹² Yahweh of hosts says this: 'In this desolate place, where now there is neither man nor animal—in all its cities there will again be pastures where shepherds can rest their flocks.¹³ In the cities in the hill country, the lowlands, and the Negev, in the land of Benjamin and all around Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, the flocks will again pass under the hands of the ones counting them,' says Yahweh.

¹⁴ 'Look! Days are coming—this is Yahweh's declaration—when I will do what I have promised for the house of Israel and the house of Judah.

¹⁵ In those days and in that time
I will make a righteous branch to grow for David,
and he will carry out justice and righteousness in the land.

¹⁶ In those days Judah will be saved,
and Jerusalem will live in security,
for this is what she will be called,
"Yahweh is our righteousness."

¹⁷ For Yahweh says this: 'A man from David's line will never be lacking to sit on the throne of the house of Israel,¹⁸ nor will a man from the Levitical priests be lacking

before me to raise burnt offerings, to burn grain offerings, and to perform sacrifices all the time."

¹⁹ The word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁰ "Yahweh says this: 'If you can break my covenant with day and night so that there will no longer be day or night at their proper times, ²¹ then you will be able to break my covenant with David my servant, so that he will no longer have a descendant to reign on his throne, and my covenant with the Levitical priests, my servants. ²² As the hosts of heaven cannot be counted, and as the sand of the seashores cannot be measured, so I will increase the descendants of David my servant and the Levites who serve before me.'"

²³ The word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁴ "Have you not considered what this people has declared when they said, 'The two families that Yahweh chose, now he has rejected them'? In this way they despise my people, saying that they are no longer a nation in their sight. ²⁵ I, Yahweh, say this, 'If I have not established the covenant of day and night, and if I have not fixed the laws of heaven and earth, ²⁶ then I will reject the descendants of Jacob and David my servant and not bring from them a person to rule over the descendants of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. For I will reverse their captivity and show mercy to them.'"

Chapter 34

¹ The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all of his army, together with all the kingdoms of the earth, the domains under his dominion, and all their people were waging war against Jerusalem and all of her cities, saying: ² "Yahweh, God of Israel, says this: Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah and say to him, 'Yahweh says this: Look, I am about to give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon. He will burn it. ³ You will not escape from his hand, for you will certainly be seized and given into his hand. Your eyes will look at the eyes of the king of Babylon; he will speak directly to you as you go to Babylon.' ⁴ Listen to the word of Yahweh, Zedekiah king of Judah! Yahweh says this concerning you, 'You will not die by the sword. ⁵ You will die in peace. As in the funeral burning of your ancestors, the kings who were before you, they will burn your body. They will say, "Woe, master!" They will lament for you. Now I have spoken—this is Yahweh's declaration.'"

⁶ So Jeremiah the prophet proclaimed to Zedekiah king of Judah all these words in Jerusalem. ⁷ The army of the king of Babylon made war against Jerusalem and all the remaining cities of Judah: Lachish and Azekah. These cities of Judah remained as fortified cities.

⁸ The word came to Jeremiah from Yahweh after King Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people in Jerusalem, to proclaim freedom to them, ⁹ that each

man must send away his Hebrew slaves free, both male and female, so no one was to make a slave of a Jew, who was his brother. ¹⁰ So all the leaders and people entered into the covenant that each person would free his male and female slaves so that they would not be enslaved any longer. They obeyed and set them free. ¹¹ But after this they changed their minds. They brought back the slaves whom they had sent away free. They forced them to become slaves again.

¹² So the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, ¹³ "Yahweh, God of Israel, says this, 'I myself made a covenant with your ancestors on the day that I brought them out from the land of Egypt, out from the house of slavery. That was when I said, ¹⁴ "At the end of every seven years, each man must send away his brother, his fellow Hebrew who had sold himself to you and served you for six years. Send him away in freedom." But your ancestors did not listen to me or incline their ears to me. ¹⁵ Now you yourselves repented and began to do what is right in my eyes. You proclaimed freedom, each man to his neighbor, and you made a covenant before me in the house that is called by my name. ¹⁶ But then you turned and polluted my name; you caused each man to bring back his male and female slaves, the ones whom you had sent away free. You forced them to become your slaves again.'

¹⁷ Therefore Yahweh says this, 'You yourselves have not listened to me. You should have proclaimed freedom, every one of you, to your brothers and fellow Israelites. So look! I am about to proclaim freedom to you—this is Yahweh's declaration—freedom for the sword, the plague, and famine, for I am going to make you a terrifying thing in the sight of every kingdom on earth. ¹⁸ Then I will deal with the people who have broken my covenant, who did not keep the words of the covenant that they established before me when they cut a bull in two and walked between its parts, ¹⁹ and then the leaders of Judah and Jerusalem, the eunuchs and the priests, and all the people of the land walked between the parts of the bull. ²⁰ I will give them into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who are seeking their lives. Their corpses will be food for the birds of the skies and the wild animals on the earth. ²¹ So I will give Zedekiah king of Judah and his leaders into the hand of their enemies and into the hand of those who are seeking their life, and into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon that has risen up against you. ²² Look, I am about to give a command—this is Yahweh's declaration—and will bring them back to this city to wage war against it and take it, and to burn it. For I will turn the cities of Judah into ruined places in which there will be no inhabitants.'"

Chapter 35

¹ The word that came to Jeremiah from Yahweh in the days of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, ² "Go to the family of the Rekabites and speak with

them. Then bring them to my house, into one of the rooms there, and give them wine to drink." ³ So I took Jaazaniah son of Jeremiah son of Habazziniah and his brothers, all his sons, and all the family of the Rekabites. ⁴ I took them to the house of Yahweh, into the rooms of the sons of Hanan son of Igdliah, the man of God. These rooms were beside the room of the leaders, which was above the room of Maaseiah son of Shallum, the gatekeeper. ⁵ Then I placed bowls and cups full of wine in front of the Rekabites and said to them, "Drink some wine." ⁶ But they said, "We will not drink any wine, for our ancestor, Jonadab son of Rekab, commanded us, 'Do not drink any wine, neither you nor your descendants, forever.' ⁷ Also, do not build any houses, sow any seeds, or plant any vineyards; this is not for you. For you must live in tents all your days, so that you might live many days in the land where you are staying as foreigners.'" ⁸ We have obeyed the voice of Jonadab son of Rekab, our ancestor, in all that he commanded us, to never drink wine all of our days, we, our wives, our sons, and our daughters. ⁹ We will never build houses to live in, and there will be no vineyard, field, or seed in our possession. ¹⁰ We have lived in tents and we have obeyed and done all that Jonadab our ancestor commanded us. ¹¹ But when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon attacked the land, we said, 'Come, we must go to Jerusalem to escape from the Chaldean and Aramean armies.' So we are living in Jerusalem."

¹² Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah, saying, ¹³ "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, 'Go and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, "Will you not receive correction and listen to my words?—this is Yahweh's declaration. ¹⁴ The words of Jonadab son of Rekab that he gave to his sons as a command, not to drink any wine, have been observed to this very day. They have obeyed their ancestor's command. But as for me, I myself have been making persistent proclamations to you, but you do not listen to me. ¹⁵ I persistently sent to you all my servants, the prophets, saying 'Let each person turn from his wicked way and do good deeds; let no one walk any longer after other gods and worship them. Then you will live in the land that I gave to you and your ancestors.' But you did not incline your ears and you did not listen to me. ¹⁶ For the descendants of Jonadab son of Rekab have observed the commands of their ancestor that he commanded them, but this people refuses to listen to me.'" ¹⁷ So Yahweh, God of hosts and God of Israel, says this, 'Look, I am bringing upon Judah and on everyone living in Jerusalem, all the disasters I pronounced against them because I spoke to them, but they did not listen; I called to them, but they did not answer.'"

¹⁸ Jeremiah said to the family of the Rekabites, "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: You have listened to the commands of Jonadab your ancestor and have kept

them all—you have obeyed all that he commanded you to do—¹⁹ so Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, "There will always be someone descended from Jonadab son of Rekab to serve me."

Chapter 36

¹ It came about in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came to Jeremiah from Yahweh, and he said, ² "Take a scroll for yourself and write on it all the words that I have told you concerning Israel and Judah, and every nation. Do this for everything I have told from the days of Josiah until this very day. ³ Perhaps the people of Judah will listen to all the disasters that I intend to bring on them. Perhaps everyone will turn away from his wicked way, so I can forgive their iniquity and their sin."

⁴ Then Jeremiah called Baruch son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in a scroll, at Jeremiah's dictation, all the words of Yahweh spoken to him. ⁵ Next Jeremiah gave a command to Baruch. He said, "I am in prison and cannot go to the house of Yahweh. ⁶ So you must go and read from the scroll that you wrote at my dictation. On the day of the fast, you must read Yahweh's words in the hearing of the people in his house, and also in the hearing of all of Judah who have come from their cities. Proclaim these words to them. ⁷ Perhaps their pleas for mercy will come before Yahweh. Perhaps each person will turn from his wicked way, since the wrath and fury that Yahweh has proclaimed against this people are severe." ⁸ So Baruch son of Neriah did everything that Jeremiah the prophet had commanded him to do. He read aloud from the scroll the words of Yahweh in the house of Yahweh.

⁹ It came about in the fifth year and ninth month of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah, that all the people in Jerusalem and the people who came to Jerusalem from the cities of Judah proclaimed a fast before Yahweh. ¹⁰ Baruch read aloud from the scroll Jeremiah's words in the house of Yahweh, from the room of Gemariah son of Shaphan the scribe, in the upper courtyard, by the gate of the entrance to the house of Yahweh. He did this in the hearing of all the people.

¹¹ Now Micaiah son of Gemariah son of Shaphan heard all of Yahweh's words in the scroll. ¹² He went down to the house of the king, to the secretary's room. Look, all the officials were sitting there: Elishama the secretary, Delaiah son of Shemaiah, Elnathan son of Akbor, Gemariah son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah son of Hananiah, and all the officials. ¹³ Then Micaiah reported to them all the words that he had heard that Baruch read aloud from the scroll in the hearing of the people. ¹⁴ So all the officials sent Jehudi son of Nethaniah son of Shelemiah son of Cushi, to Baruch. Jehudi said to Baruch, "Take the scroll in your hand, the scroll from which you were reading in the hearing of the people, and come." So Baruch son of Neriah took the

scroll in his hand and went to the officials. ¹⁵ Then they said to him, "Sit down and read this in our hearing." So Baruch read the scroll. ¹⁶ It happened that when they heard all these words, each man turned in fear to the one next to him and said to Baruch, "We must certainly report all of these words to the king." ¹⁷ Then they asked Baruch, "Tell us, how did you come to write all these words at Jeremiah's dictation?" ¹⁸ Baruch said to them, "He dictated all these words to me, and I wrote them in ink on this scroll." ¹⁹ Then the officials said to Baruch, "Go, hide yourself, and Jeremiah, too. Do not let anyone know where you are."

²⁰ So they put the scroll in the room of Elishama the secretary, and they went to the king in the courtyard and they reported everything in the hearing of the king. ²¹ Then the king sent Jehudi to get the scroll. Jehudi took it from the room of Elishama the secretary. Then he read it in the hearing of the king and all the officials who were standing beside him. ²² Now the king was staying in the winter house in the ninth month, and a brazier was burning in front of him. ²³ It happened that as Jehudi read three or four columns, the king would cut it off with a knife and throw it into the fire in the brazier until all of the scroll was destroyed. ²⁴ But neither the king nor any of his servants who heard all these words were frightened, nor did they tear their clothes. ²⁵ Elnathan, Delaiah, and Gemariah had even urged the king not to burn the scroll, but he did not listen to them. ²⁶ Then the king commanded Jerahmeel, a relative, Seraiah son of Azriel, and Shelemiah son of Abdeel to arrest Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet, but Yahweh had hidden them.

²⁷ Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah after the king had burned the scroll and the words that Baruch had written at Jeremiah's dictation, saying, ²⁸ "Go back, take another scroll for yourself, and write in it all the words that were on the original scroll, the one that Jehoiakim king of Judah burned. ²⁹ Then you must say this to Jehoiakim king of Judah: 'You burned that scroll, saying, "Why have you written on it, 'The king of Babylon will certainly come and destroy this land, for he will cut off both man and animal from it'?"'" ³⁰ Therefore Yahweh says this concerning you, Jehoiakim king of Judah: "No descendant of yours will ever sit on the throne of David. As for you, your corpse will be thrown out into the heat of day and the frost of night. ³¹ For I will punish you, your descendants, and your servants for the iniquity of you all. I will bring on you, on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and on every person in Judah all the disasters with which I have threatened you—but you paid no attention." ³² So Jeremiah took another scroll and gave it to Baruch son of Neriah the scribe. Baruch wrote on it at Jeremiah's dictation all the words that had been in the scroll burned by Jehoiakim king of Judah. Furthermore, many other similar words were added to this scroll.

Chapter 37

¹ Now Zedekiah son of Josiah reigned as king in place of Jehoiachin son of Jehoiakim. Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had made Zedekiah king over the land of Judah. ² But Zedekiah, his servants, and the people of the land did not listen to the words of Yahweh that he proclaimed by the hand of Jeremiah the prophet.

³ So King Zedekiah, Jehukal son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah son of Maaseiah the priest sent a message to Jeremiah the prophet. They said, "Pray on our behalf to Yahweh our God." ⁴ Now Jeremiah was coming and going among the people, for he had not yet been put in prison. ⁵ Pharaoh's army came out from Egypt, and the Chaldeans who were besieging Jerusalem heard the news about them and left Jerusalem.

⁶ Then the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah the prophet, saying, ⁷ "Yahweh, God of Israel, says this: This is what you will say to the king of Judah, because he has sent you to seek advice from me, 'See, Pharaoh's army, which came to help you, is about to go back to Egypt, its own land. ⁸ The Chaldeans will return. They will fight against this city, capture it, and burn it.' ⁹ Yahweh says this: Do not deceive yourselves by saying, 'Surely the Chaldeans are leaving us,' for they will not leave. ¹⁰ Even if you had defeated the entire Chaldean army that is fighting you so that only badly wounded men were left in their tents, they would get up and burn this city."

¹¹ So it was when the Chaldean army had left Jerusalem as Pharaoh's army was coming, ¹² then Jeremiah went out from Jerusalem to go to the land of Benjamin. He wanted to take possession of a tract of land there among his people. ¹³ As he was in the Benjamin Gate, a chief guard was there. His name was Irijah son of Shelemiah son of Hananiah. He grabbed hold of Jeremiah the prophet and said, "You are deserting to the Chaldeans." ¹⁴ But Jeremiah said, "That is not true. I am not deserting to the Chaldeans." But Irijah did not listen to him. He took Jeremiah and brought him to the officials. ¹⁵ The officials were angry with Jeremiah. They beat him and put him in prison, which had been the house of Jonathan the scribe, for they had turned it into a prison.

¹⁶ So Jeremiah was put into a dungeon, where he stayed for many days. ¹⁷ Then King Zedekiah sent someone who brought him to the palace. In his house, the king asked him privately, "Is there any word from Yahweh?" Jeremiah answered, "There is a word: You will be given into the hand of the king of Babylon." ¹⁸ Then Jeremiah said to King Zedekiah, "How have I sinned against you, your servants, or this people so that you have placed me in prison? ¹⁹ Where are your prophets, the ones who prophesied for you and said the king of Babylon will not come against you or against

this land? ²⁰ But now listen, my master the king! Let my plea for favor come before you. Do not return me to the house of Jonathan the scribe, or I will die there." ²¹ So King Zedekiah gave an order. His servants confined Jeremiah in the courtyard of the guard. A loaf of bread was given him every day from the street of the bakers, until all the bread in the city was gone. So Jeremiah stayed in the courtyard of the guard.

Chapter 38

¹ Shephatiah son of Mattan, Gedaliah son of Pashhur, Jehukal son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur son of Malkijah heard the words that Jeremiah was declaring to all the people. He was saying, ² "Yahweh says this: Anyone staying in this city will be killed by sword, famine, and plague. But anyone who goes out to the Chaldeans will survive. His life will be his loot, but he will survive." ³ Yahweh says this: This city will be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he will capture it." ⁴ So the officials said to the king, "Let this man die, for in this way he is weakening the hands of the fighting men who remain in this city, and the hands of all the people. He is proclaiming these words, for this man is not working for safety for this people, but disaster." ⁵ So King Zedekiah said, "Look, he is in your hand since there is no king able to resist you." ⁶ Then they took Jeremiah and threw him into the cistern of Malkijah, son of the king. The cistern was in the courtyard of the guard. They lowered Jeremiah down on ropes. There was no water in the cistern, but it was muddy, and he sank down into the mud.

⁷ Now Ebed-Melek the Cushite was one of the eunuchs in the king's house. He heard that they had placed Jeremiah in the cistern. Now the king was sitting at the Benjamin Gate. ⁸ So Ebed-Melek went from the king's house and spoke with the king. He said, ⁹ "My master the king, these men have done evil with the way they have treated Jeremiah the prophet. They threw him into a cistern for him to die in it from hunger, since there is no more food in the city." ¹⁰ Then the king gave a command to Ebed-Melek the Cushite. He said, "Take command of thirty men from here and take Jeremiah the prophet out of the cistern before he dies." ¹¹ So Ebed-Melek took command of those men and went to the king's house, to a storeroom for clothing under the house. From there he took rags and worn-out clothing and then let them down by ropes to Jeremiah in the cistern. ¹² Ebed-Melek the Cushite said to Jeremiah, "Put the rags and worn-out clothing under your arms and on top of the ropes." So Jeremiah did so. ¹³ Then they pulled Jeremiah by the ropes. In this way they brought him up from the cistern. So Jeremiah stayed in the courtyard of the guard.

¹⁴ Then King Zedekiah sent word and brought Jeremiah the prophet to himself, to the third entrance in the house of Yahweh. The king said to Jeremiah, "I want to ask

you something. Do not keep the answer from me." ¹⁵ Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, "If I answer you, will you not certainly kill me? But if I give you advice, you will not listen to me." ¹⁶ But King Zedekiah swore to Jeremiah in private and said, "As Yahweh lives, the one who made us, I will not kill you or give you into the hand of those men who are seeking your life."

¹⁷ So Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, "Yahweh, God of hosts, God of Israel, says this: If you indeed go out to the officials of the king of Babylon then you will live, and this city will not be burned. You and your family will live. ¹⁸ But if you do not go out to the officials of the king of Babylon, then this city will be given into the hand of the Chaldeans. They will burn it, and you will not escape from their hand." ¹⁹ King Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, "But I am afraid of the Jews who have deserted to the Chaldeans, because I might be given over into their hand, for them to treat me badly." ²⁰ Jeremiah said, "They will not give you over to them. Obey the message from Yahweh that I am telling you, so that things will go well for you, and so that you will live. ²¹ But if you refuse to go out, this is what Yahweh has shown me. ²² Look! All the women who are left in your house, king of Judah, will be brought out to the officials of the king of Babylon. These women will say to you,

'You have been deceived by your men of peace;
they have ruined you.
Your feet are now sunk into the mud,
and your friends will turn away from you.'

²³ For all of your wives and children will be brought out to the Chaldeans, and you yourself will not escape from their hand. You will be captured by the hand of the king of Babylon, and this city will be burned."

²⁴ Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, "Do not inform anyone about these words, so that you do not die. ²⁵ If the officials hear that I have talked with you, and if they come and say to you, 'Tell us what you said to the king and do not hide it from us, or we will kill you,' ²⁶ then you must say to them, 'I made a humble plea before the king that he would not return me to the house of Jonathan to die there.'" ²⁷ Then all the officials came to Jeremiah and questioned him, so he answered them as the king had commanded him. So they stopped talking with him, because they had not heard the conversation between Jeremiah and the king. ²⁸ So Jeremiah remained in the courtyard of the guard until the day Jerusalem was captured.

Chapter 39

¹ In the ninth year and tenth month of Zedekiah king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came with all his army against Jerusalem and besieged it. ² In the

eleventh year and fourth month of Zedekiah, on the ninth day of the month, the city was broken into.³ Then all the officials of the king of Babylon came and sat in the middle gate: Nergal-Sharezer of Samgar, Nebo-Sarsekim an important official, and Nebo-Sarsekim a high official, and all the remaining officials of the king of Babylon.

⁴ It happened that when Zedekiah, king of Judah, and all his fighting men saw them, they fled. They went out at night from the city by the king's garden path, through the gate between the two walls. The king went out in the direction of the Arabah.⁵ But the army of Chaldeans pursued them and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of the Jordan River valley near Jericho. Then they captured him and brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, at Riblah in the land of Hamath, where Nebuchadnezzar passed sentence on him.⁶ The king of Babylon slaughtered Zedekiah's sons before his own eyes at Riblah. He also slaughtered all the noblemen of Judah.⁷ Then he put out Zedekiah's eyes and bound him in bronze chains in order to take him to Babylon.⁸ Then the Chaldeans burned the king's house and the people's houses. They also tore down the walls of Jerusalem.⁹ Nebuzaradan, the commander of the king's bodyguards, took into exile in Babylon the rest of the people who were left in the city. This included the people who had deserted to the Chaldeans and the rest of the people who were left in the city.¹⁰ But Nebuzaradan the commander of the king's bodyguards allowed the poorest people who had nothing for themselves to remain in the land of Judah. He gave them vineyards and fields on that same day.

¹¹ Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had given an order about Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the commander of the king's bodyguards. He had said,¹² "Take him and care for him. Do not harm him. Do for him anything he tells you."¹³ So Nebuzaradan the commander of the king's bodyguards, Nebushazban the high eunuch, Nergal-Sharezer the high official, and all the most important officials of the king of Babylon sent men out.¹⁴ Their men took Jeremiah from the courtyard of the guard and entrusted him to Gedaliah son of Ahikam son of Shaphan, to take him home, so Jeremiah stayed among the people.

¹⁵ Now the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah while he was under arrest in the courtyard of the guard, saying,¹⁶ "Speak to Ebed-Melek the Cushite and say, 'Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: See, I am about to carry out my words against this city for disaster and not for good. For they will all come true before you on that day.

¹⁷ But I will rescue you on that day—this is Yahweh's declaration—and you will not be given into the hand of the men whom you fear.¹⁸ For I will certainly rescue you. You will not fall by the sword. Your life will be your loot since you trust in me—this was Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 40

¹ The word came to Jeremiah from Yahweh after Nebuzaradan the commander of the king's bodyguards had released him at Ramah. He had found Jeremiah bound with chains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah who were being carried into exile to Babylon. ² The chief guard took Jeremiah and said to him, "Yahweh your God decreed this disaster for this place. ³ So Yahweh brought it about. He did just as he had decreed, since you people sinned against him and did not obey his voice. That is why this thing has happened to you people. ⁴ But now look! I have released you today from the chains that were on your hands. If it is good in your eyes to come with me to Babylon, come, and I will take care of you. But if it is not good in your eyes to come with me to Babylon, then do not do so. Look at all the land before you. Go where it is good and right in your eyes to go." ⁵ When Jeremiah did not reply, Nebuzaradan said, "Go to Gedaliah son of Ahikam son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon has put in charge of the cities of Judah. Stay with him among the people or go wherever it is good in your eyes to go." The commander of the king's bodyguards gave him food and a gift, and then sent him away. ⁶ So Jeremiah went to Gedaliah son of Ahikam, at Mizpah. He stayed with him among the people who were left behind in the land.

⁷ Now some commanders of Judean soldiers who were still in the countryside—they and their men—heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah son of Ahikam governor over the land. They also heard that he had put him in charge of the men, women, and children who were the poorest people in the land, those who had not been exiled to Babylon. ⁸ So they went to Gedaliah at Mizpah. These men were Ishmael son of Nethaniah; Johanan and Jonathan, sons of Kareah; Seraiah son of Tanhumeth; the sons of Ephai the Netophathite; and Jaazaniah son of the Maakathite—they and their men. ⁹ Gedaliah son of Ahikam son of Shaphan took an oath to them and to their men and said to them, "Do not be afraid to serve the Chaldean officials. Live in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will go well with you. ¹⁰ Look, I am living in Mizpah to meet with the Chaldeans who came to us. So harvest wine, summer fruit, and oil and store them in your containers. Live in the cities that you have occupied." ¹¹ Then all the Jews in Moab, among the people of Ammon, and in Edom, and in every land heard that the king of Babylon had allowed a remnant of Judah to stay, that he had appointed Gedaliah son of Ahikam son of Shaphan over them. ¹² So all the Jews returned from every place where they had been scattered. They came back to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah at Mizpah. They harvested wine and summer fruit in great abundance.

¹³ Johanan son of Kareah and all the army commanders in the countryside came to Gedaliah at Mizpah. ¹⁴ They said to him, "Do you realize that Baalis king of the

people of Ammon sent Ishmael son of Nethaniah to murder you?" But Gedaliah son of Ahikam did not believe them.¹⁵ So Johanan son of Kareah spoke privately to Gedaliah in Mizpah and said, "Allow me to go kill Ishmael son of Nethaniah. No one will suspect me. Why should he kill you? Why allow all of Judah that has been gathered to you to be scattered and the remnant of Judah destroyed?"¹⁶ But Gedaliah son of Ahikam said to Johanan son of Kareah, "Do not do this thing, for you are telling lies about Ishmael."

Chapter 41

¹ But it happened that in the seventh month Ishmael son of Nethaniah son of Elishama, from the royal family, and some officers of the king, came—ten men were with him—to Gedaliah son of Ahikam, at Mizpah. They ate food together there in Mizpah.² But Ishmael son of Nethaniah, and the ten men who were with him rose up and attacked Gedaliah son of Ahikam son of Shaphan, with the sword. Ishmael killed Gedaliah, whom the king of Babylon had put in charge of the land.³ Then Ishmael killed all the Jews who were with Gedaliah in Mizpah and the Chaldean fighting men found there.

⁴ Then it was the second day after the killing of Gedaliah, but no one knew.⁵ Some men came from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria—eighty men who had shaved their beard, torn their clothes, and cut themselves—with food offerings and frankincense in their hands to go to the house of Yahweh.⁶ So Ishmael son of Nethaniah went out from Mizpah to meet them as they went, walking and weeping. Then it happened that as he encountered them, he said to them, "Come to Gedaliah son of Ahikam!"⁷ It came about that when they came into the city, Ishmael son of Nethaniah slaughtered them and threw them into a pit, he and the men who were with him.⁸ But there were ten men among them who said to Ishmael, "Do not kill us, for there are provisions of ours in a field: Wheat and barley, oil and honey." So he did not kill them with their other companions.⁹ The cistern where Ishmael threw all the dead bodies that he had killed, was a large cistern that King Asa dug to make a defense against King Baasha of Israel. Ishmael son of Nethaniah filled it in with the dead.¹⁰ Next Ishmael captured all the people who remained in Mizpah, the king's daughters and all the people who were left in Mizpah whom Nebuzaradan the chief guard had assigned to Gedaliah son of Ahikam. So Ishmael son of Nethaniah captured them and went to cross over to the people of Ammon.

¹¹ But Johanan son of Kareah and all the army commanders with him heard of all the harm that Ishmael son of Nethaniah had done.¹² So they took all their men and went to fight against Ishmael son of Nethaniah. They found him at the great pool of Gibeon.¹³ Then it happened that when all the people who were with Ishmael saw

Johanan son of Kareah and all the army commanders who were with him, they were very happy. ¹⁴ So all the people whom Ishmael had captured at Mizpah turned around and went to Johanan son of Kareah.

¹⁵ But Ishmael son of Nethaniah fled with eight men from Johanan. He went to the people of Ammon. ¹⁶ Johanan son of Kareah and all the army commanders with him took from Mizpah all the people who had been rescued from Ishmael son of Nethaniah. This was after Ishmael had killed Gedaliah son of Ahikam. Johanan and his companions took the strong men, the fighting men, the women and children, and the eunuchs who had been rescued at Gibeon. ¹⁷ Then they went and stayed for a while in Geruth Kimham, which is near Bethlehem. They were going to go to Egypt ¹⁸ because of the Chaldeans. They were afraid of them since Ishmael son of Nethaniah had killed Gedaliah son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon had put in charge of the land.

Chapter 42

¹ Then all the army commanders and Johanan son of Kareah, Jezaniah son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least to the greatest approached Jeremiah the prophet. ² They said to him, "Let our plea for favor come before you. Pray for us to Yahweh your God for these people who remain since we are so few in number, as you see. ³ Ask Yahweh your God to tell us the way we should go and what we should do." ⁴ So Jeremiah the prophet said to them, "I have heard you. Look, I will pray to Yahweh your God as you have requested. Whatever Yahweh answers, I will tell you. I will keep nothing back from you." ⁵ They said to Jeremiah, "May Yahweh be a true and faithful witness against us, if we do not do everything that Yahweh your God tells us to do. ⁶ Whether it is good or if it is bad, we will obey the voice of Yahweh our God, to whom we are sending you, so that it may be well with us when we obey the voice of Yahweh our God."

⁷ At the end of ten days, the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah. ⁸ So Jeremiah called to Johanan son of Kareah and all the army commanders with him, and to all the people from the least to the greatest. ⁹ Then he said to them, "This is what Yahweh, the God of Israel—to whom you sent me so I might lay your pleas before him—says, ¹⁰ 'If you go back and live in this land, then I will build you and not tear you down; I will plant you and not pull you up, for I will relent concerning the disaster that I have brought on you. ¹¹ Do not fear the king of Babylon, whom you are fearing. Do not fear him—this is Yahweh's declaration—since I am with you to save you and rescue you from his hand. ¹² For I will give you mercy. I will have compassion on you, and I will bring you back to your land. ¹³ But suppose that you say, "We will not

stay in this land"—if you do not listen to my voice, the voice of Yahweh your God.¹⁴ Suppose that you say, "No! We will go to the land of Egypt, where we will not see any war, where we will not hear the sound of the ram's horn, and we will not go hungry for food. We will live there."¹⁵ Now listen to this word of Yahweh, you remnant of Judah. Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, 'If you actually set out to go to Egypt, to go and live there,¹⁶ then the sword that you fear will overtake you there in the land of Egypt. The famine that you are anxious about will pursue you to Egypt, and you will die there.¹⁷ So it will happen that all the men who set out to go to Egypt to live there will die by sword, famine, or plague. There will be no survivor of them, no one to escape the disaster that I will bring on them.

¹⁸ For Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this: Just as my wrath and my fury were poured out on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, in the same way my fury will be poured out on you if you go to Egypt. You will become an object of cursing and a horror, an object for speaking curses, and something dishonorable, and you will not see this place again."¹⁹ Then Jeremiah said, "Yahweh has spoken concerning you—the remnant of Judah. Do not go to Egypt! You certainly know that I have been a witness against you today.²⁰ For you fatally deceived yourselves when you sent me to Yahweh your God and said, 'Pray to Yahweh our God for us. Everything that Yahweh our God says, tell us, and we will carry it out.'²¹ For I have reported to you today, but you have not listened to the voice of Yahweh your God or to anything about which he sent me to you.²² So now, you should certainly know that you will die by sword, famine, and plague in the place where you desired to go to live."

Chapter 43

¹ It happened that Jeremiah finished proclaiming to all the people all the words of Yahweh their God that Yahweh their God had told him to say.² Azariah son of Hoshaiiah, Johanan son of Kareah, and all the arrogant men said to Jeremiah, "You are telling lies. Yahweh our God has not sent you to say, 'Do not go to Egypt to live there.'³ For Baruch son of Neriah is inciting you against us to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, for you to cause our death and to make us captives in Babylon."⁴ So Johanan son of Kareah, all the princes of the army, and all the people refused to listen to Yahweh's voice to live in the land of Judah.⁵ Johanan son of Kareah and all the army commanders took away all the remnant of Judah who had returned from all the nations where they had been scattered to live in the land of Judah.⁶ They took the men and women, the children and the king's daughters, and every person whom Nebuzaradan, the commander of the king's bodyguards, had let remain with Gedaliah son of Ahikam son of Shaphan. They also took Jeremiah the

prophet and Baruch son of Neriah. ⁷ They went to the land of Egypt, to Tahpanhes, because they did not listen to Yahweh's voice.

⁸ So the word of Yahweh came to Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, ⁹ "Take some large stones in your hand, and, in the sight of some Jewish men, hide them in the mortar in the pavement at the entrance to Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes." ¹⁰ Then say to them, "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, 'See, I am about to send messengers to bring Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, my servant. I will place his throne over these stones that you, Jeremiah, have buried. Nebuchadnezzar will place his pavilion over them. ¹¹ For he will come and attack the land of Egypt. Anyone who is assigned to death will be given to death. Anyone who is assigned to captivity will be taken captive. Anyone who is assigned to the sword will be given to the sword. ¹² Then I will light a fire in the temples of Egypt's gods. Nebuchadnezzar will burn them or capture them. He will clean out the land of Egypt just as shepherds clean vermin off their clothes. He will go out from that place in victory. ¹³ He will break the stone pillars at Heliopolis in the land of Egypt. He will burn the temples of Egypt's gods.'"

Footnotes

43:12 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 44

¹ The word came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews who lived in the land of Egypt, the ones staying in Migdol, Tahpanhes, Memphis, and in Upper Egypt: ² "Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says, 'You yourselves have seen all the disasters that I brought on Jerusalem and all the cities of Judah. See, they are ruins today. There is no one to live in them. ³ This is because of the wicked things they did to provoke me to anger by going to burn incense and to worship other gods. These were gods that neither they themselves, nor you, nor your ancestors knew.' ⁴ So I repeatedly sent all of my servants the prophets to them. I sent them to say, 'Stop doing these abominable things that I hate.' ⁵ But they did not listen. They refused to pay attention or turn from their wickedness in burning incense to other gods. ⁶ So my fury and my wrath were poured out and kindled a fire in the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem. So they became ruins and devastations, as at this present day.' ⁷ So now Yahweh, the God of hosts and the God of Israel, says this, 'Why are you doing great wickedness against yourselves? Why are you causing yourselves to be cut off from among Judah—men and women, children and babies? No remnant of you will be left. ⁸ By your wickedness you have provoked me to anger with the deeds of your hands, by burning incense to other gods in the land of Egypt, where you have gone to live. You have gone there so that you will be destroyed, so that you will be a curse and a taunt

among all the nations of the earth.⁹ Have you forgotten the wickedness committed by your ancestors and the wickedness committed by the kings of Judah and their wives? Have you forgotten the evil committed by yourselves and your wives in the land of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem?¹⁰ To this day, they still are not humbled. They do not honor my law or decrees that I placed before them and their ancestors, nor do they walk in them.'

¹¹ Therefore Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, 'See, I am about to set my face against you to bring disaster to you and to destroy all of Judah.¹² For I will take the remnant of Judah that has set out to go to the land of Egypt to live there. I will do this so that they will all perish in the land of Egypt. They will fall by sword and famine. From the least to the greatest they will die by sword and famine. They will die and will become a curse, an object of horror—a curse and an insult.¹³ For I will punish the people inhabiting the land of Egypt just as I punished Jerusalem with the sword, with famine, and with the plague,¹⁴ so that none of the remnant of Judah who have gone to live in the land of Egypt will escape or survive or return to the land of Judah, to which they desire to return and live; and none of them will return except a few who escaped from there.'

¹⁵ Then all the men who knew that their wives were burning incense to other gods, and all the women who were in the great assembly, and all the people who were living in Lower and Upper Egypt, answered Jeremiah.¹⁶ They said, "About the word that you have told us in Yahweh's name—we will not listen to you.¹⁷ For we will certainly do all the things that we said we would do—burn incense to the queen of heaven and pour out drink offerings to her just as we, our ancestors, our kings, and our leaders did in the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem. Then we will be filled with food and will prosper, without experiencing any disaster.¹⁸ When we refrained from doing these things, not offering incense to the queen of heaven and not pouring out drink offerings to her, we were all suffering poverty and were dying by sword and famine."¹⁹ The women said, "When we were making incense offerings before the queen of heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, was it against our husbands that we did these things, making cakes in her image and pouring out drink offerings to her?"

²⁰ Then Jeremiah said to all the people—to the men and women, and all the people who answered him—he proclaimed and said,²¹ "Did not Yahweh remember the incense that you burned in the cities of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem—you and your ancestors, your kings and leaders, and the people of the land? For Yahweh calls this to mind; it comes to his thoughts.²² Then he was no longer able to bear it because of the wickedness of your practices, because of the abominations that you did. Then your land became a desolation, a horror, and a curse so there was no

longer an inhabitant as at this present day.²³ Because you burned incense and sinned against Yahweh, and because you would not listen to his voice, his law, his statutes, or his covenant decrees, this disaster against you has happened as at this present day."

²⁴ Then Jeremiah said to all the people and all the women, "Hear the word of Yahweh, all of Judah who are in the land of Egypt.²⁵ Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this, 'You and your wives both have said with your mouths and carried out with your hands what you said, "We will certainly carry out the vows that we made to worship the queen of heaven, to pour out drink offerings to her." Now fulfill your vows; carry them out.'²⁶ So then, hear the word of Yahweh, all of Judah who are staying in the land of Egypt, 'See, I have sworn by my great name—says Yahweh. My name will no longer be called upon by the mouths of any of the men of Judah in all the land of Egypt, you who now say, "As the Lord Yahweh lives."²⁷ See, I am watching over them for disaster and not for good. Every person of Judah in the land of Egypt will perish by sword and famine until they are all finished.²⁸ Then the survivors of the sword will return from the land of Egypt to the land of Judah, only a small number of them. So all the remnant of Judah who went to the land of Egypt to live there will know whose word will stand—mine or theirs.²⁹ This will be the sign for you—this is Yahweh's declaration—that I am setting against you in this place, so that you will know that my words will certainly attack you with disaster.'³⁰ Yahweh says this, 'Look, I am about to give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies and into the hand of those who seek to kill him. It will be the same as when I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, his enemy who sought his life.'"

Chapter 45

¹ This is the word that Jeremiah the prophet told Baruch son of Neriah. This happened when he wrote in a scroll these words from the mouth of Jeremiah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah. He said,² "Yahweh, God of Israel, says this to you, Baruch:³ You have said, 'Woe is me, for Yahweh has added agony to my pain. My groaning has wearied me; I find no rest.'⁴ This is what you must say to him: 'Yahweh says this: See, what I built, I am now tearing down. What I planted, I am now pulling up—I will do this throughout all the earth.'⁵ But are you hoping for great things for yourself? Do not hope for that. For see, disaster is coming on all humanity—this is Yahweh's declaration—but I am giving you your life as loot everywhere you will go.'"

Chapter 46

¹ This is the word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations.

² For Egypt: "This is about the army of Pharaoh Necho, king of Egypt that was at Carchemish by the Euphrates River. This was the army that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon defeated in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah, king of Judah:

³ Get the small shields and the large shields ready,
and go forward to fight.

⁴ Put the harness on the horses;
mount up on the horses
and take your stand with your helmets on;
polish the spears and put on your armor.

⁵ What am I seeing here?
They are dismayed and are running away,
for their soldiers have been completely destroyed.
They are fleeing for refuge and are not looking back.
Terror is all around
—this is Yahweh's declaration—

⁶ the swift cannot run away,
and the soldiers cannot escape.
They stumble in the north
and fall beside the Euphrates River.

⁷ Who is this who rises like the Nile,
whose waters toss up and down like the rivers?

⁸ Egypt rises like the Nile,
like rivers of water that rise and fall.
Egypt says, 'I will go up and I will cover the earth.
I will destroy cities and their inhabitants.

⁹ Go up, horses.
Be angry, you chariots.
Let the soldiers go out,
Cush and Put, men skillful with a shield, and Lydia,
[\[1\]](#) men skillful at bending their bows.'

¹⁰ That day will be the day of vengeance
for the Lord Yahweh of hosts,
and he will avenge himself on his foes.
The sword will devour and be satisfied.
It will drink its fill of their blood.

For there will be a sacrifice
to the Lord Yahweh of hosts
in the northern land by the Euphrates River.

¹¹ Go up to Gilead and obtain medicine,
virgin daughter of Egypt.
It is useless that you put much medicine on yourself.
There is no cure for you.

¹² The nations have heard of your disgrace.
The earth is filled with your cry of distress,
for soldier stumbles against soldier;
both of them fall together."

¹³ This is the word that Yahweh told Jeremiah the prophet when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came and attacked the land of Egypt:

¹⁴ "Announce in Egypt,
and proclaim it in Migdol, Memphis, and Tahpanhes.
'Take your station and prepare yourself,
for the sword will devour those around you.'

¹⁵ Why are your mighty ones facedown on the ground?
They will not stand,
because Yahweh has pushed them to the ground.

¹⁶ He increases the numbers of those who stumble.
Each soldier falls against the next one.
They are saying, 'Get up. Let us go home.
Let us go back to our own people,
to the land of our birth,
and away from the sword of the oppressor.'

¹⁷ They proclaimed there,
'Pharaoh the king of Egypt is only a noise,
one who has let his opportunity slip away.'

¹⁸ As I live—declares the King,
whose name is Yahweh of hosts—
someone will come like Mount Tabor
and Mount Carmel by the sea.

¹⁹ Pack for yourselves baggage to carry into exile,
you who live in Egypt.
For Memphis will become a waste;
it will be burned, and no one will live there.

²⁰ Egypt is a very beautiful young cow,
but a stinging insect is coming from the north
It is coming.

²¹ The hired soldiers in her midst are like a fattened bull,
but they will also turn away and run away.
They will not stand together,
for the day of their disaster is coming against them,
the time of their punishment.

²² Egypt hisses like a snake and crawls away,
for her enemies are marching against her.
They are going toward her like woodcutters with axes.

²³ They will cut down the forests
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—although it is very dense.
For the enemies will be more numerous than locusts,
unable to be counted.

²⁴ The daughter of Egypt will be made ashamed.
She will be given into the hand of people from the north."

²⁵ Yahweh of hosts, the God of Israel, says, "See, I am about to punish Amon of Thebes, Pharaoh, Egypt and her gods, her kings the Pharaohs, and those who trust in them. ²⁶ I am giving them into the hand of the ones seeking their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and his servants. Then after this Egypt will be inhabited as in previous days—this is Yahweh's declaration.

²⁷ But you, my servant Jacob, do not fear.
Do not be dismayed, Israel, for see,
I am about to deliver you from the faraway place,
and your descendants from the land of their captivity.
Jacob will return and be at ease;
he will rest secure, and there will be no more terror.

²⁸ You, my servant Jacob, do not fear
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—for I am with you,
so I will bring complete destruction against all the nations
where I scattered you.
But I will not destroy you completely.
Yet I will discipline you justly
and will certainly not leave you unpunished."

Footnotes

46:9 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 47

¹ This is the word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines. This word came to him before Pharaoh attacked Gaza.

² "Yahweh says this:

See, floods of water are rising in the north.

They will be like an overflowing river!

Then they will overflow the land and everything in it,
its cities and its inhabitants!

So everyone will shout for help,
and all the inhabitants of the land will howl.

³ At the sound of the stamping of their strong horses' hooves,
at the roar of their chariots and the noise of their wheels,
fathers will not help their children
because of the weakness of their own hands.

⁴ For the day is coming that will devastate all of the Philistines,
to cut off from Tyre and Sidon
every survivor who wants to help them.
For Yahweh is devastating the Philistines,
those who remain from the island of Caphtor.

⁵ Baldness will come upon Gaza.
Ashkelon has been silenced.
You remnant in their valley,
how long will you cut yourself?

⁶ Woe, sword of Yahweh!
How long will it be until you become silent?
Go back to your scabbard!
Stop and be silent.

⁷ How can it rest when Yahweh has commanded it,
when he has appointed it to attack Ashkelon
and the coastlands along the sea?"

Chapter 48

¹ To Moab, Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this,
"Woe to Nebo, for it has been devastated.
Kiriathaim has been humiliated and captured.
Her fortress has been disgraced and crushed.

- ² The honor of Moab is no more.
 Their enemies in Heshbon plotted disaster against her.
 They said, 'Come and let us destroy her as a nation.
 Madmen will also perish
 —a sword will go after you.'
- ³ Listen! A sound of an outcry is coming from Horonaim,
 where there is ruin and great destruction.
- ⁴ Moab has been destroyed.
 Her children have made their cries heard.
- ⁵ They go up the hill of Luhith weeping,
 for on the way down to Horonaim,
 screams are heard because of the destruction.
- ⁶ Flee! Save your lives
 and become like a juniper bush in the wilderness.
- ⁷ For because of your trust in your practices
 and your wealth
 you also will be captured.
 Then Chemosh will go away into captivity
 together with his priests and leaders.
- ⁸ For the destroyer will come to every city;
 no city will escape.
 So the valley will perish
 and the plain will be devastated,
 as Yahweh has said.
- ⁹ Give wings to Moab,
 for she must certainly fly away.
 Her cities will become a wasteland,
 where there is no one to live in them.
- ¹⁰ May anyone who is lazy in doing Yahweh's work
 be cursed!
 May anyone who keeps his sword back from shedding blood
 be cursed!
- ¹¹ Moab has rested secure since he was young.
 He is like his wine that has never been poured from pot to pot.
 He has never gone into captivity.
 Therefore he tastes as good as ever;
 his flavor remains unchanged.

- ¹² So see, the days are coming
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—when I will send him those who will tip him over
and pour out all his pots and shatter his jars.
- ¹³ Then Moab will be ashamed of Chemosh
just as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel,
their object of trust.
- ¹⁴ How can you say,
'We are soldiers, powerful fighting men'?
- ¹⁵ Moab will be devastated and its cities attacked.
For its finest young men
have gone down to the place of slaughter.
This is the king's declaration!
Yahweh of hosts is his name.
- ¹⁶ Moab's disaster is soon to happen;
calamity is hurrying quickly.
- ¹⁷ All you who are around Moab, wail;
and all you who know its fame, shout this,
'Woe, the strong staff,
the honored rod, has been broken.'
- ¹⁸ Come down from your honored place
and sit on the dry ground,
you daughter living in Dibon.
For the destroyer of Moab will come up against you,
he will ruin your strongholds.
- ¹⁹ Stand on the road and watch,
you people who live in Aroer.
Ask the ones who are fleeing and escaping.
Say, 'What has happened?'
- ²⁰ Moab has been shamed,
for it has been shattered.
Howl and lament;
shout for help.
Tell it to people by the Arnon River
that Moab has been devastated.
- ²¹ Now punishment has come to the hill country,
to Holon, Jahzah, and Mephaath,

- ²² to Dibon, Nebo, and Beth Diblathaim,
²³ to Kiriathaim, Beth Gamul, and Beth Meon,
²⁴ To Kerioth and Bozrah,
 and to all the cities in the land of Moab—
 the farthest and the closest cities.
- ²⁵ The horn of Moab has been hacked off;
 its arm has been broken
 —this is Yahweh's declaration.
- ²⁶ Make him drunk,
 because he acted proudly against Yahweh.
 Let Moab wallow in his vomit,
 and let him be an object of ridicule.
- ²⁷ For did not Israel become an object for laughter to you?
 Was he found among thieves,
 so that you shook your head at him
 as often as you spoke about him?
- ²⁸ Abandon the cities and camp on the cliffs,
 inhabitants of Moab.
 Become like a dove that is nesting
 over the mouth of a hole in the rocks.
- ²⁹ We have heard of Moab's pride
 —his arrogance,
 his haughtiness, his pride,
 his self-glory and the conceit in his heart.
- ³⁰ This is Yahweh's declaration
 —I myself know his arrogant speech,
 which amounts to nothing, like his deeds.
- ³¹ So I will howl a lament for Moab,
 and I will shout in sorrow for all of Moab.
 I will lament for the people of Kir Hareseth.
- ³² I will weep for you more than I did for Jazer,
 vine of Sibmah!
 Your branches passed across the Salt Sea
 and reached as far as Jazer.
 The destroyer has attacked
 your summer fruit and your grapes.

³³ So celebration and rejoicing have been taken away
from the fruit trees and the land of Moab.

I have put an end to the wine from their winepresses.
They will not tread with joyful shouts.
Any shouts will not be shouts of joy.

³⁴ From the shouts at Heshbon as far as Elealeh
their sound is heard at Jahaz,
from Zoar to Horonaim and Eglath Shelishiyah,
since even the waters of Nimrim have become desolate.

³⁵ For I will put an end to anyone in Moab
who makes sacrifices on the high places
and burns incense to his gods
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

³⁶ So my heart is lamenting for Moab like a flute.
My heart is lamenting like flutes
for the people of Kir Hareseth.
The riches they gained are gone.

³⁷ For every head is bald and every beard shaved.
Incisions are on every hand,
and sackcloth is around their waists.

³⁸ There is mourning everywhere,
on every flat roof of Moab and in Moab's plazas.
For I have destroyed Moab like pots that no one wants
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

³⁹ How it has been shattered!
How they howl in their lamenting!
Moab turns its back in shame!
So Moab will become an object of derision
and a terror to all those who are around him."

⁴⁰ For Yahweh says this,
"See, the enemy will come flying like an eagle,
spreading out his wings over Moab.

⁴¹ Kerioth has been captured,
and its strongholds have been seized.
For in that day the hearts of Moab's soldiers
will be like the hearts of women in birth labor.

⁴² So Moab will be destroyed and be no longer a people,
because he made himself to be great against Yahweh.

⁴³ Terror, the pit, and a trap are coming on you,
inhabitant of Moab
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁴⁴ Anyone who flees because of terror will fall into the pit,
and anyone who climbs out of the pit
will be caught in the trap
for I will bring this on them, the people of Moab,
in the year of my vengeance against them
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁴⁵ The ones who flee will stand in the shadow of Heshbon
without any strength,
for fire will go out from Heshbon,
flame from the middle of Sihon.
It will devour the forehead of Moab
and the scalps of the boastful people.

⁴⁶ Woe to you, Moab!
Chemosh's people are destroyed,
For your sons are taken as captives
and your daughters into captivity.

⁴⁷ But I will reverse the captivity of Moab in later days
—this is Yahweh's declaration."

The judgment on Moab ends here.

Chapter 49

¹ About the people of Ammon, Yahweh says this,
"Does Israel have no children?
Is there no one to inherit anything in Israel?
Why does Molech occupy Gad,
and his people live in its cities? [\[1\]](#)

² So look, the days are coming
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—when I will cause a trumpet call
for battle against Rabbah
to be heard among the people of Ammon,
so it will become a deserted heap
and its villages will be set on fire.

For Israel will possess those who possessed him,"
says Yahweh.

³ "Howl in lament, Heshbon,
for Ai will be devastated!
Shout out, daughters of Rabbah!
Gird yourselves with sackcloth.
Lament and run about in futility,
for Molech is going into captivity,
together with his priests and leaders.

⁴ Why do you brag about your valleys,
your valleys that are so fruitful, faithless daughter?
you who trust in your wealth and say,
'Who will come against me?'

⁵ See, I am about to bring terror on you
—this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh of hosts—
this terror will come from all those who surround you.
Each one of you will be scattered before it.
There will be no one to gather those running away.

⁶ But after this I will reverse the captivity of the people of Ammon
—this is Yahweh's declaration."

⁷ About Edom, Yahweh of hosts says this,
"Is there no longer any wisdom to be found in Teman?
Has good advice disappeared
from those who have understanding?
Has their wisdom become corrupted?

⁸ Flee! Turn back!
Stay in holes in the ground, inhabitants of Dedan.
For I am bringing the disaster of Esau on him
at the time that I punish him.

⁹ If grape harvesters came to you,
would they not leave a little bit behind?
If thieves came in the night,
would they not spoil only as much as they wanted?

¹⁰ But I have stripped Esau bare.
I have revealed his hiding places.
So he will not be able to hide himself.
His children, his brothers, and his neighbors are destroyed,
and he is gone.

¹¹ Leave your orphans behind.

I will take care of their lives,
and your widows can trust in me."

¹² For Yahweh says this, "See, those who did not deserve it must certainly drink some of the cup. Do you yourself think you will go unpunished? You will not go unpunished, for you will certainly drink. ¹³ For I have sworn by myself—this is Yahweh's declaration—that Bozrah will become a horror, a disgrace, a devastation, and an object for cursing. All of its cities will become ruins forever.

¹⁴ I have heard news from Yahweh,
and a messenger has been sent out to the nations,
'Gather together and attack her.
Get ready for battle.'

¹⁵ "For see, I have made you small compared to the other nations,
despised by people.

¹⁶ As for your fearsomeness,
your heart's pride has deceived you,
inhabitants of places on the cliff,
you who have occupied the highest hills
so that you may make your nest high like an eagle.
I will bring you down from there
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹⁷ Edom will become a horror to everyone passing by it.
Every such person will be appalled
and hiss because of all of its disasters.

¹⁸ Like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah
and their neighbors, says Yahweh,
and no one will live there;
no person will stay there.

¹⁹ See, he will go up like a lion
from the majesty of the Jordan
to the green pasturelands.
For I will quickly make Edom run from it,
and I will put someone who will be chosen in charge of it.
For who is like me,
and who will summon me?
What shepherd is able to resist me?

- ²⁰ So listen to the plans that Yahweh has decided against Edom,
the plans that he has formed
against the inhabitants of Teman.
They will certainly be dragged away,
even the smallest flock.
Their pasturelands will be turned into ruined places.
- ²¹ At the sound of their falling the earth shakes.
The sound of cries of distress is heard at the Sea of Reeds.
- ²² See, someone will attack like an eagle,
and swoop down and spread his wings over Bozrah.
Then on that day, the hearts of Edom's soldiers
will become like the heart of a woman in birth labor."
- ²³ About Damascus:
"Hamath and Arpad will be ashamed,
for they have heard news of disaster.
They melt away!
Anxiety is in the sea.
It cannot stay calm.
- ²⁴ Damascus has become very weak.
It turns away to flee;
terror seizes it.
Distress and pain seize it,
like the pain of a woman giving birth.
- ²⁵ How has the city of praise not been abandoned,
the town of my joy?
- ²⁶ Therefore its young men will fall in its plazas,
and all the fighting men will perish on that day
—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts."
- ²⁷ "For I will light a fire on the wall of Damascus,
and it will devour the strongholds of Ben-Hadad."
- ²⁸ About Kedar and the kingdoms of Hazor, Yahweh says this to Nebuchadnezzar
(now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon was going to attack these places):
"Arise and attack Kedar
and destroy those people of the east.
- ²⁹ Their tents and their flocks will be taken,
along with their tent curtains and all of their equipment;
their camels will be led away from them,
and men will shout to them,
"Terror is on every side!"

³⁰ Flee! Wander far away!
 Stay in holes in the ground, inhabitants of Hazor
 —this is Yahweh's declaration
 —for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon
 has devised a plan against you.
 Flee! Turn back!

³¹ Arise! Attack the nation at ease,
 that lives in safety," says Yahweh.
 "They have no gates or bars in them,
 and its people live by themselves.

³² For their camels will become plunder,
 and the abundance of their property
 will become war plunder.
 Then I will scatter to every wind
 those who cut the hair on the sides of their heads very short,
 and I will bring disaster on them from every side
 —this is Yahweh's declaration.

³³ Hazor will become a lair of jackals,
 a permanent wasteland.
 No one will live there;
 no human being will stay there."

³⁴ This is the word of Yahweh that came to Jeremiah the prophet about Elam. This happened at the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, and he said,

³⁵ "Yahweh of hosts says this:
 See, I am about to break the bowmen of Elam,
 the main part of their power. ³⁶ For I will bring the four winds
 from the four corners of the heavens,
 and I will scatter the people of Elam to all of those winds.

There is no nation
 to which those scattered from Elam will not go.

³⁷ So I will shatter Elam before their enemies
 and before those who seek their lives.
 for I will bring disaster against them, the fury of my wrath
 —this is Yahweh's declaration
 —and I will send the sword after them
 until I have consumed them.

³⁸ Then I will put my throne in Elam

and will destroy its king and leaders from there
—this is Yahweh's declaration

39 —and it will happen in later days
that I will reverse the captivity of Elam
—this is Yahweh's declaration."

Footnotes

49:1 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 50

¹ This is the word that Yahweh declared about Babylon, the land of the Chaldeans, by the hand of Jeremiah the prophet,

² "Report to the nations and cause them to listen.
Lift up a signal and cause them to listen.
Do not conceal it.
Say, 'Babylon is taken. Bel is made ashamed.
Marduk is dismayed.
Its idols are put to shame;
its images are dismayed.'

³ A nation from the north will arise against it,
and make her land a desolation.
No one will live in it;
both men and animals will flee away.

⁴ In those days and at that time
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—the people of Israel and the people of Judah
will come together to go with weeping
and seek Yahweh their God.

⁵ They will ask the way to Zion
and will set off toward it, saying,
We will go and join ourselves to Yahweh
in an everlasting covenant that will not be forgotten."

⁶ My people have been a lost flock.
Their shepherds have led them astray in the mountains;
they have turned them around from hill to hill.
They went, they have forgotten their resting place.

⁷ Everyone who went out to them devoured them.

Their adversaries said, 'We are not guilty,
because they sinned against Yahweh,
their true home—Yahweh,
the hope of their ancestors.'

⁸ Leave from the midst of Babylon;
go out from the land of the Chaldeans;
be like male goats
that leave before the rest of the flock does.

⁹ For see, I am about to set in motion
and raise up a group of great nations
from the north against Babylon.
They will arrange themselves against her.
Babylon will be captured from there.
Their arrows are like a skilled warrior
who does not return empty-handed.

¹⁰ Chaldea will become plunder.
All those who plunder it will be satisfied
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹¹ You rejoice, you celebrate the plundering of my inheritance;
you jump around like a calf stamping in its pasture;
you neigh like a powerful horse.

¹² So your mother will be greatly ashamed;
the one who bore you will be embarrassed.
See, she will be the least of nations,
a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

¹³ Because of Yahweh's anger,
Babylon will not be inhabited,
but will be a complete devastation.
Everyone who passes by will be appalled because of Babylon
and will hiss because of all of its wounds.

¹⁴ Arrange yourselves against Babylon all around her.
Everyone who bends a bow must shoot at her.
Do not spare any of your arrows,
for she has sinned against Yahweh.

¹⁵ Raise a shout against her all around!
She has surrendered;

her towers have fallen;
her walls are torn down,
for this is Yahweh's vengeance.
Take vengeance on her!
Do to her just as she has done!

¹⁶ Destroy both the farmer who sows seed
and the one who uses a sickle
at the time of harvest in Babylon.

Let each person turn back to his own people
from the oppressor's sword;
let them flee to their own land.

¹⁷ Israel is a scattered flock
driven away by lions.
First the king of Assyria devoured him; then after this,
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon broke his bones.

¹⁸ Therefore Yahweh of hosts, the God of Israel, says this:
See, I am about to punish the king of Babylon and his land,
just as I punished the king of Assyria.

¹⁹ I will restore Israel to his homeland;
he will graze on Carmel and Bashan.
Then he will be satisfied
in the hill country of Ephraim and Gilead.

²⁰ In those days and at that time, says Yahweh,
iniquity will be looked for in Israel,
but none will be found.
I will inquire about the sins of Judah,
but none will be found,
for I will forgive the remnant that I spare.

²¹ "Arise against the land of Merathaim,
against it and the ones inhabiting Pekod.
Put them to the sword and completely destroy them
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—do everything that I am commanding you.

²² The sounds of battle and enormous destruction
are in the land.

²³ How the hammer of all the lands
has been cut apart and destroyed.

How Babylon has become an object of horror
among the nations.

²⁴ I have set a trap for you and you were taken, Babylon,
and you did not know it!

You were found and captured,
because you opposed Yahweh.

²⁵ Yahweh has opened his armory
and is bringing out the weapons
for carrying out his anger.

There is work for the Lord Yahweh of host
in the land of the Chaldeans.

²⁶ Attack her from far away.

Open her granaries
and pile her up like heaps of grain.

Set her apart for destruction.
Leave no remnant of her.

²⁷ Kill all her bulls.

Send them down to the place of slaughter.

Woe to them, for their day has come
—the time for their punishment.

²⁸ There is the sound of those fleeing,
of those who are survivors,
from the land of Babylon.

These will report the vengeance of Yahweh our God for Zion,
and vengeance for his temple.

²⁹ "Summon the archers against Babylon
—all those who bend their bows.

Camp against her,
and let no one escape.

Repay her for what she has done.

Do to her by the measure she has used.

For she had acted arrogantly against Yahweh
—against the Holy One of Israel.

³⁰ So her young men will fall in the city squares,
and all her fighting men will be destroyed on that day
—this is Yahweh's declaration."

³¹ "See, I am against you, proud one
—this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh of hosts

—for your day has come, proud one,
the time when I will punish you.

³² So the proud ones will stumble and fall.
No one will raise them up.

I will set fire to their cities;
it will devour everything around him.

³³ Yahweh of hosts says this:
The people of Israel are oppressed,
together with the people of Judah.
All the ones who captured them still hold them;
they refuse to let them go.

³⁴ The one who rescues them is strong.
Yahweh of hosts is his name.
He will truly plead their case,
in order to bring rest to the land,
and to bring strife to the ones inhabiting Babylon.

³⁵ A sword is against the Chaldeans
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—and against the inhabitants of Babylon,
her leaders, and her wise men.

³⁶ A sword against those who say empty words!
They will become fools!
A sword against her soldiers!
They will be filled with terror.

³⁷ A sword is coming against their horse their chariots
and all of the people who are in the midst of Babylon,
so they will become like women.
A sword is coming against her storerooms,
and they will be plundered.

³⁸ A drought is coming on her waters,
so they will become dry.
For she is a land of worthless idols,
and they act like people
made insane by their dreadful idols.

³⁹ So desert beasts with the jackals will inhabit there,
and the young of ostriches will live in her.
For all time, she will no longer be inhabited.

From generation to generation, she will not be lived in.

⁴⁰ Just as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and their neighbors
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—no one will live there;
no person will stay in her.

⁴¹ "See, a people is coming from the north;
a great nation and many kings
are being stirred up from the farthest parts of the earth.

⁴² They will pick up bows and spears.
They are cruel and have no compassion.
Their sound is like the sea roar,
and they are riding on horses,
set out in order as men for battle, against you,
daughter of Babylon.

⁴³ The king of Babylon heard the reports about them
and his hands fell limp in distress.
Anguish seized him
like a woman giving birth.

⁴⁴ Behold! He goes up like a lion
from the majesty of the Jordan
to the enduring grazing place
For I will quickly cause them to run from it,
and I will put someone who will be chosen in charge of it.
For who is like me,
and who will summon me?
What shepherd is able to resist me?

⁴⁵ So listen to the plans that Yahweh has decided against Babylon,
the plans that he has planned
against the land of the Chaldeans.
They will certainly be dragged away,
even the smallest flock.

Their pasturelands will be turned into ruined places.

⁴⁶ At the sound of conquered Babylon the earth shakes,
and their shout of distress is heard among the nations."

¹ "Yahweh says this:

See, I am about to stir up a wind of destruction
against Babylon and against those
who live in Leb Kamai.

² I will send foreigners to Babylon.

They will scatter her and devastate her land,
for they will come against her
from all around on the day of disaster.

³ Do not let the archers bend their bows;
do not let them put on armor.

Do not spare her young men;
set her whole army apart for destruction.

⁴ For the wounded people
will fall in the land of the Chaldeans;
those who are thrust through will fall in her streets.

⁵ For Israel and Judah are not abandoned by their God,
by Yahweh of hosts,
although their land is filled with offenses
committed against the Holy One of Israel.

⁶ Flee from the midst of Babylon;
let each man save himself.
Do not perish in her iniquity.
For it is the time of Yahweh's vengeance.
He will repay all of it to her.

⁷ Babylon was a golden cup in the hand of Yahweh
that made all the world drunk;
nations drank her wine and became insane.

⁸ Babylon will fall suddenly and be destroyed.
Wail for her
Give her medicine for her pain;
perhaps she can be healed.

⁹ 'We wished to heal Babylon,
but she is not healed.
Let us all leave her and go away,
to our own land.
For her guilt reaches up to the heavens;
it is piled up to the clouds.

¹⁰ Yahweh has brought about our vindication.
Come, let us give a full account in Zion
the deeds of Yahweh our God.'

¹¹ Sharpen the arrows and take up the shields.
Yahweh is stirring up
the spirit of the king of the Medes
in a plan to destroy Babylon.
This is for Yahweh's vengeance,
vengeance for the destruction of his temple.

¹² Lift up a signal flag over Babylon's walls;
make the watch strong;
set up watchmen;
prepare the ambushes;
for the LORD will do what he has said
concerning the inhabitants of Babylon.

¹³ You people who live by many streams of water,
you people who are rich with treasures,
your end has come.
The thread of your life is now cut short.

¹⁴ Yahweh of hosts has sworn by his own life,
'I will fill you with men, like a swarm of locusts,
and they will raise a battle cry against you.'

¹⁵ He has made the earth by his power;
he set in place the world by his wisdom.
By his understanding he stretched out the heavens.

¹⁶ When he thunders,
there is the roar of waters in the heavens,
for he brings up the mist from the ends of the earth.
He makes lightning for rain
and sends out wind from his storehouses.

¹⁷ Every man has become stupid,
without knowledge.
Every metalworker is put to shame
by his idols.
For his cast metal images are frauds,

and there is no life in them.

¹⁸ They are useless, the work of mockers;
they will perish at the time of their punishment.

¹⁹ But God, the portion of Jacob, is not like these,
for he is the molder of all things.
Israel is the tribe of his inheritance;
Yahweh of hosts is his name.

²⁰ You are my war hammer,
my weapon for battle.
With you I will smash nations
and destroy kingdoms.

²¹ With you I will smash horses and their riders;
with you I will smash chariots and their drivers.

²² With you I will smash each man and woman;
with you I will smash the old and the young.
With you I will smash the young men and the virgin girls.

²³ With you I will smash the shepherds and their flocks;
with you I will smash the plowmen and their teams.
With you I will smash the governors and officials.

²⁴ For in your sight I will pay Babylon and all the inhabitants of Chaldea for all of the
evil that they did in Zion—this is Yahweh's declaration.

²⁵ See, I am against you, mountain of destruction
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—which destroys the whole earth.

I will stretch out my hand against you,
and roll you down from the cliffs,
and make you a burned-out mountain.

²⁶ So they will not take from you any stone
to construct a building's corner or foundation;
for you will become an everlasting devastation
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

²⁷ Lift up a signal flag over the earth.
Blow the ram's horn over the nations.
Call the nations to attack her:
the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz.
Appoint a commander to attack her;
bring up horses like swarming locusts.

- 28 Prepare the nations to attack her:
The kings of the Medes and his governors,
all of his officials and all the lands under his rule.
- 29 For the land will shake and be in anguish,
since Yahweh's plans continue against Babylon,
to make the land of Babylon a wasteland
where there is no inhabitant.
- 30 The soldiers in Babylon have stopped fighting;
they stay in their strongholds.
Their strength has failed;
they have become women
—her homes are on fire,
the bars of her gates are broken.
- 31 A messenger runs to proclaim to another messenger,
and a runner tells another runner
to report to the king of Babylon
that his city has been taken from end to end.
- 32 So the fords over the river are seized;
the enemy is burning the reed marshes,
and Babylon's fighting men are confused.
- 33 For Yahweh of hosts, God of Israel, says this:
The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor.
It is time to trample her down.
In a little while the time of harvest will come to her.
- 34 'Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has devoured me,
he has driven me into confusion
and has made me an empty pot.
Like a sea monster he has swallowed me,
he has filled his stomach with my delicious foods,
and then he has spit me out.'
- 35 The one who lives in Zion will say,
'May the violence done to me and my flesh
be on Babylon.'
Jerusalem will say,
'May my blood be on the inhabitants of Chaldea.'
- 36 Therefore Yahweh says this:
See, I am about to plead your case
and bring about vengeance for you.

For I will dry up Babylon's water
and make her springs run dry.

³⁷ Babylon will become heaps of rubble,
a den of jackals, a horror,
an object of hissing,
where there are no inhabitants.

³⁸ The Babylonians will roar together like young lions.
They will growl like lion cubs.

³⁹ When they become hot with greed,
I will make a feast for them;
I will make them drunk so they become joyful
and then sleep an unending sleep and not wake up
—this is Yahweh's declaration—

⁴⁰ I will send them down like lambs to the slaughter,
like rams with male goats.

⁴¹ How Babylon has been captured!
So the praise of all the earth is seized.
How Babylon has become a ruined place among the nations.

⁴² The sea has come up over Babylon
She is covered with its roaring waves.

⁴³ Her cities have become a desolation,
a dry land and a wilderness,
a land that no one inhabits,
and no human being passes through.

⁴⁴ So I will punish Bel in Babylon;
I will bring out from his mouth what he swallowed,
and the nations will no longer flow
to him with their offerings.
The walls of Babylon will fall.

⁴⁵ Go out from her midst, my people.
Let each of you save his own life
from the fury of my wrath.

⁴⁶ Do not let your hearts be timid
or fear the news that is heard in the land,
for the news will come one year.
After it in the next year there will be news,
and violence will be in the land.

Ruler will be against ruler.

⁴⁷ Therefore, see, days are coming
when I will punish the carved idols of Babylon.
All of her land will be ashamed,
and all of her slaughtered ones will fall in her midst.

⁴⁸ Then the heavens and the earth,
and all that is in them will rejoice over Babylon.
For destroyers will come for her from the north
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁴⁹ As Babylon has made the killed of Israel fall,
so the killed of all her land will fall in Babylon.

⁵⁰ Survivors of the sword, go away!
Do not stay still.
Call Yahweh to mind from far away;
let Jerusalem come to mind.

⁵¹ We are ashamed, for we have been insulted;
shame has covered our faces,
for foreigners have entered the holy places
of the house of Yahweh.

⁵² Therefore, see, days are coming
—this is Yahweh's declaration
—when I will punish her carved idols,
and the wounded people will groan in all of her land.

⁵³ For even if Babylon went up to the heavens
or fortified her highest fortresses,
destroyers would come from me to her
—this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁵⁴ A cry of distress came from Babylon,
great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

⁵⁵ For Yahweh is destroying Babylon.
He is causing her loud voice to perish.
Their enemies roar like the waves of many waters;
their noise becomes very strong.

⁵⁶ For the destroyers have come against her
—against Babylon!

—and her warriors have been captured.

Their bows are shattered,
for Yahweh is the God of vengeance;
he will surely carry out this repayment.

⁵⁷ For I will make her princes and her wise men drunk,
as well as her governors, her officials, and her soldiers.
and they will sleep in an unending sleep
and never wake up
—this is the King's declaration:
Yahweh of hosts is his name.

⁵⁸ Yahweh of hosts says this:
The thick walls of Babylon will be completely demolished,
and her high gates will be burned.
Then the peoples coming to her aid will labor uselessly;
everything that the nations try to do for her
will be burned up."

⁵⁹ This is the word that Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah son of Neriah son of Mahseiah when he went with Zedekiah king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was a chief officer. ⁶⁰ For Jeremiah had written in a scroll about all the disaster that was going to come on Babylon—all these words that were written about Babylon. ⁶¹ Jeremiah said to Seraiah, "When you go to Babylon, then you will see and you will read these words aloud. ⁶² Then you will say, 'Yahweh, you yourself have declared that you would destroy this place, and that no man or animal will live in it, and it will be desolate forever.' ⁶³ Then when you have finished reading this scroll, tie a stone to it and throw it into the middle of the Euphrates. ⁶⁴ Say, 'Babylon will sink like this. It will not arise because of the disaster that I am sending against it, and they will fall.'" Jeremiah's words end here.

Chapter 52

¹ Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign; he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Hamutal; she was the daughter of Jeremiah from Libnah. ² He did what was evil in the sight of Yahweh; he did everything that Jehoiakim had done. ³ Through Yahweh's anger, all these events happened in Jerusalem and Judah, until he drove them from before himself. Then Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. ⁴ It happened that in the ninth year of the reign of King Zedekiah, in the tenth month, and on the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came with all his army against Jerusalem. They camped opposite it, and they built a siege wall around it. ⁵ So the city was besieged

until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah's reign.⁶ By the ninth day of the fourth month the famine was so severe in the city that there was no food for the people of the land.⁷ Then the city was broken into, and all the fighting men fled and went out of the city at night by the way of the gate that was between the two walls, by the king's garden, although the Chaldeans were all around the city. So they went in the direction of the Arabah.⁸ But the army of Chaldeans pursued the king and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of the Jordan River valley near Jericho. All his army was scattered away from him.⁹ They captured the king and brought him up to the king of Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he passed sentence on him.¹⁰ The king of Babylon slaughtered Zedekiah's sons before his own eyes, and at Riblah he also slaughtered all the leaders of Judah.¹¹ Then he put out Zedekiah's eyes, bound him in bronze chains, and brought him to Babylon. The king of Babylon put him in prison until the day of his death.

¹² Now in the fifth month, on the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of the reign of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan came to Jerusalem. He was the commander of the king's bodyguards and a servant of the king of Babylon.¹³ He burned the house of Yahweh, the king's palace, and all the houses of Jerusalem; also every important building in the city he burned.¹⁴ As for the walls around Jerusalem, all the army of the Chaldeans who were with the commander of the bodyguards destroyed them.¹⁵ As for the poorest people, the rest of the people who were left in the city, those who had deserted to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the craftsmen—Nebuzaradan, the commander of the bodyguards, took some of them away into exile.¹⁶ But Nebuzaradan, the commander of the bodyguards, left some of the poorest of the land to work the vineyards and fields.

¹⁷ As for the bronze pillars that belonged to the house of Yahweh, and the stands, and the large bronze basin called "The Sea" that were in the house of Yahweh, the Chaldeans broke them into pieces and carried all the bronze back to Babylon.¹⁸ The pots, shovels, lamp trimmers, bowls, and all the utensils of bronze with which the priests had served in the temple—the Chaldeans took them all away.¹⁹ The basins and the incense burners, the bowls, pots, lampstands, pans, and basins that were made of gold, and those made of silver—the commander of the king's guard took them away as well.²⁰ The two pillars, the large bronze basin known as "The Sea," and the twelve bronze bulls that were under the stands, things that King Solomon had made for the house of Yahweh, contained more bronze than could be weighed.

²¹ The pillars were eighteen cubits high each, and a line around each one measured twelve cubits. Each was four fingers thick and hollow.²² A capital of bronze was on top of it. The capital was five cubits high, with latticework and pomegranates all

around. It was all made of bronze. The other pillar and its pomegranates were the same as the first. ²³ So there were ninety-six pomegranates on the capital's sides, and one hundred pomegranates above the surrounding latticework.

²⁴ The commander of the bodyguards took prisoner Seraiah, the high priest, together with Zephaniah, the second priest, and the three gatekeepers. ²⁵ From the city he took prisoner an officer who was in charge of soldiers, and seven men of those who advised the king, who were still in the city. He also took prisoner the king's army officer responsible for drafting men into the army, along with sixty important men from the land who were in the city. ²⁶ Then Nebuzaradan, the commander of the bodyguards, took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah. ²⁷ The king of Babylon put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. In this way, Judah went out of its land into exile.

²⁸ These were the people who Nebuchadnezzar exiled:

In the seventh year, 3,023 Jews. ²⁹ In the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he took 832 people from Jerusalem. ³⁰ In the twenty-third year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan, the commander of the king's bodyguards, exiled 745 Jewish people.

All the exiled people totaled 4,600.

³¹ It happened later in the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin, king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-fifth day of the month, that Awel-Marduk, king of Babylon released Jehoiachin king of Judah from prison. This happened in the year that Awel-Marduk began to reign. ³² He spoke kindly to him and gave him a seat more honorable than that of the other kings who were with him in Babylon. ³³ Awel-Marduk removed Jehoiachin's prison clothes, and Jehoiachin ate regularly at the king's table for the rest of his life, ³⁴ and a regular food allowance was given to him by the king of Babylon every day for the rest of his life until his death.

Lamentations

Chapter 1

¹ The city that once was full of people
 is now sitting all alone.
 She has become like a widow,
 though she was a mighty nation.
 She was a princess among the nations,
 but is now forced into slavery.

² She weeps bitterly in the night,
and her tears cover her cheeks.
None of her lovers comfort her.
All her friends have betrayed her.
They have become her enemies.

³ Judah has gone into exile
after affliction and great labor.
She lives among the nations
and finds no rest.
All her pursuers overtook her
in her desperation.

⁴ The roads of Zion mourn
because none come to the appointed feasts.
All her gates are desolate.
Her priests groan.
Her virgins are afflicted,
and as for her, it is bitter for her.

⁵ Her adversaries have become her master;
her enemies prosper.
Yahweh has afflicted her for her many sins.
Her little children go into captivity to her adversary.

⁶ Splendor has left
the daughter of Zion.
Her princes have become like deer
that cannot find pasture,
and they go without strength
before their pursuer.

⁷ In the days of her affliction and her homelessness,
Jerusalem will call to mind all her precious treasures
that she had in former days.
When her people fell
into the hand of the adversary,
no one helped her.
The adversaries saw her
and mocked at her destruction.

⁸ Jerusalem sinned greatly,
therefore, she has become scorned
as something that is filthy.
All who honored her now despise her
since they have seen her nakedness.
She groans
and tries to turn away.

⁹ She has become unclean beneath her skirts.
She did not think about her future.
Her fall was astonishing.
There was no one to comfort her.
She cried out, "Look at my affliction, Yahweh,
for the enemy has become too great!"

¹⁰ The adversary has put his hand
on all our precious treasures.
She has seen the nations
enter her sanctuary,
even though you had commanded
that they must not enter into your assembly place.

¹¹ All her people groan
as they search for bread.
They have given their precious treasures
for food to restore their lives.
Look, Yahweh, and consider me,
for I have become worthless.

¹² Is it nothing to you, all you who pass by?
Look and see
if there is anyone else's sorrow
like the sorrow that is being inflicted on me,
since Yahweh has tormented me
on the day of his fierce anger.

¹³ It is from on high that he has sent fire into my bones,
and it has conquered them.
He has spread a net for my feet and turned me back.

He has made me constantly desolate and weak.

¹⁴ The yoke of my transgressions
is bound together by his hand.
They are knit together and placed upon my neck.
He has made my strength fail.
The Lord has given me over into their hands,
and I am not able to stand.

¹⁵ The Lord has tossed aside
all my mighty men who defended me.
He has called an assembly against me
to crush my vigorous men.
The Lord has trampled the virgin daughter of Judah
in the winepress.

¹⁶ For these things I weep,
my eyes overflow with tears;
for a comforter is far from me,
one who restores my life.
My children are desolate
because the enemy has conquered me.

¹⁷ Zion has spread her hands wide;
there is none to comfort her.
Yahweh has commanded
that those around Jacob should be his adversaries.
Jerusalem is something unclean to them.

¹⁸ Yahweh is righteous,
for I have rebelled against his commandment.
Hear, all you peoples, and see my sorrow.
My virgins and my vigorous men
have gone into captivity.

¹⁹ I called for my lovers,
but they were treacherous toward me.
My priests and my elders perished in the city,
while they sought food to restore their lives.

²⁰ Look, Yahweh, for I am in distress;
my stomach churns,
my heart is disturbed within me,
for I have been very rebellious.
Outside, the sword bereaves;
inside the house there is only death.

²¹ They have heard my groaning,
but there is no one to comfort me.
All my enemies have heard of my trouble,
and they are glad that you have done it.
You have brought the day you proclaimed;
now let them become like me.

²² Let all their wickedness come before you.
deal with them as you have dealt with me
because of all my transgressions.
My groans are many and my heart is faint.

Chapter 2

¹ The Lord has covered the daughter of Zion
under the cloud of his anger.
He has thrown the splendor of Israel
down from heaven to earth.
He has not remembered his footstool
on the day of his anger.

² The Lord has swallowed up
and has had no compassion on
all the towns of Jacob.
In the days of his anger he has thrown down
the fortified cities
of the daughter of Judah;
in dishonor he has brought down to the ground
the kingdom and its rulers.

³ With fierce anger he has cut off
every horn of Israel.
He has withdrawn his right hand

from before the enemy.
He has burned up Jacob like a blazing fire
that devours everything around it.

⁴ He has bent his bow toward us like an enemy,
he has set his right hand like an adversary.
He has slaughtered all
who had been so pleasing to him
in the tent of the daughter of Zion;
he has poured out his wrath like fire.

⁵ The Lord has become like an enemy.
He has swallowed up Israel.
He has swallowed up all her palaces.
He has destroyed her strongholds.
He has increased mourning and lamentation
within the daughter of Judah.

⁶ He has done violence to his tabernacle like a garden.
He has destroyed the place of the solemn assembly.
Yahweh has caused both solemn assembly
and Sabbath to be forgotten in Zion,
for he has despised both king and priest
in the indignation of his anger.

⁷ The Lord has rejected his altar
and disowned his sanctuary.
He has given over the walls of her palaces
into the hand of the enemy.
They have raised a shout in the house of Yahweh,
as on the day of an appointed feast.

⁸ Yahweh decided to destroy the city wall
of the daughter of Zion.
He has stretched out the measuring line
and has not withheld his hand from destroying the wall.
He has made the ramparts and wall to lament;
together they wasted away.

⁹ Her gates have sunk into the ground;

he has destroyed and broken the bars of her gate.
Her king and her princes
are among the nations,
the law is no more
and her prophets find no vision from Yahweh.

¹⁰ The elders of the daughter of Zion
sit on the ground in silence.
They have thrown dust on their heads
and girded themselves with sackcloth.
The virgins of Jerusalem
have bowed their heads to the ground.

¹¹ My eyes have failed from their tears;
my stomach churns;
my inner parts are poured out to the ground
because of the destruction of the daughter of my people;
children and infants faint
in the streets of the city.

¹² They say to their mothers,
"Where is grain and wine?"
as they faint like a wounded man
in the streets of the city,
their lives are poured out
on the bosom of their mothers.

¹³ What will I testify for you? To what can I compare you,
daughter of Jerusalem?
To what can I liken you, that I may comfort you,
virgin daughter of Zion?
Your wound is as great as the sea.
Who can heal you?

¹⁴ Your prophets have seen
false and worthless visions for you.
They have not exposed your iniquity
to reverse your captivity,
but for you they gave utterances
that are false and misleading.

15 All those who pass along the road
clap their hands at you.
They hiss and shake their heads
against the daughter of Jerusalem and say,
"Is this the city that they called 'The Perfection of Beauty,'
'The Joy for All of Earth'?"

16 All your enemies open
their mouths against you.
They sneer and grind their teeth in rage and say,
"We have swallowed her up!
This is the day we have waited for!
We have lived to see it!"

17 Yahweh has done
what he planned to do.
He has fulfilled his word,
which he commanded in former days.
He has overthrown you without pity,
for he has permitted the enemy to rejoice over you;
he has lifted up the horn of your enemies.

18 Their heart cried out to the Lord,
walls of the daughter of Zion!
Make your tears flow down like a river day and night.
Give yourself no relief, your eyes no relief.

19 Arise, cry out in the night,
at the beginning of the night watches!
Pour out your heart like water
before the face of the Lord.
Lift up your hands to him for the lives of your children
who faint with hunger at the corner of every street."

20 See, Yahweh, and consider
those you have dealt in this way.
Should women eat the fruit of their wombs,
the children whom they have cared for?
Should priest and prophet be slaughtered

in the sanctuary of the Lord?

²¹ Both the young and the old
lie on the dust of the streets.
My virgins and my young men
have fallen by the sword;
you have slaughtered them in the day of your anger
without taking pity on them.

²² You have summoned,
as you would call the people to a feast day,
my terrors on every side,
on the day of the anger of Yahweh
no one escaped or survived;
those I cared for and raised,
my enemy has destroyed.

Chapter 3

¹ I am a man who has seen affliction
under the rod of Yahweh's fury.
² He drove me away and caused me to walk
in darkness rather than light.
³ Surely he turned his hand against me again and again,
the whole day long.
⁴ He made my flesh and my skin waste away;
he broke my bones.
⁵ He built up siege works against me,
and surrounded me with bitterness and hardship.
⁶ He made me live in dark places,
like those who died long ago.
⁷ He built a wall around me and I cannot escape.
He made my chains heavy
⁸ and though I call out and cry for help,
he shut out my prayer.

- ⁹ He blocked my path with a wall of hewn stone;
he made my paths crooked.
- ¹⁰ He is like a bear waiting to ambush me,
a lion in hiding;
- ¹¹ he turned aside my paths,
he has made me desolate.
- ¹² He bent his bow and set me
as a target for his arrow.
- ¹³ He pierced my kidneys
with the arrows of his quiver.
- ¹⁴ I became a laughingstock to all my people,
their taunting song all day long.
- ¹⁵ He filled me with bitter herbs
and forced me to drink wormwood.
- ¹⁶ He has made my teeth grind with gravel,
and he made me cower in the ashes.
- ¹⁷ My soul is deprived of peace;
I have forgotten what prosperity is.
- ¹⁸ So I say, "My endurance has perished
and so has my hope in Yahweh."
- ¹⁹ Remember my affliction and my wanderings,
the wormwood and bitterness.
- ²⁰ I continually remember it
and my soul is bowed down within me.
- ²¹ But I call this to mind
and therefore I have hope:
- ²² The steadfast love of Yahweh never ceases
and his compassions never end,
- ²³ they are new every morning;
your faithfulness is great.

- 24 "Yahweh is my inheritance," says my soul,
therefore I will hope in him.
- 25 Yahweh is good to those who wait for him,
to the soul who seeks him.
- 26 It is good to wait silently
for the salvation of Yahweh.
- 27 It is good for a man
that he bear the yoke in his youth.
- 28 Let him sit alone in silence,
when it is laid upon him.
- 29 Let him put his mouth in the dust—
there may yet be hope.
- 30 Let him offer his cheek to the one who strikes him,
and let him be filled to the full with insults.
- 31 For the Lord will not
reject us forever,
- 32 but though he causes grief, he will have compassion
according to the abundance of his steadfast love.
- 33 For he does not afflict from his heart
or torment the children of mankind.
- 34 To crush underfoot
all the prisoners of the earth,
- 35 to deny a man justice
in the presence of the Most High,
- 36 to deprive a person of justice in his lawsuit—
the Lord would not approve such things!
- 37 Who has spoken and it came to pass,
unless the Lord decreed it?
- 38 Is it not from the mouth of the Most High
that both calamities and the good come?

- 39 How can any person alive complain?
How can a person complain about the punishment for his sins?
- 40 Let us examine our ways and test them,
and let us return to Yahweh.
- 41 Let us lift up our hearts and our hands
to God in the heavens:
- 42 "We have transgressed and rebelled,
and you have not forgiven.
- 43 You have covered yourself with anger and pursued us,
you have killed and you have not spared.
- 44 You have covered yourself with a cloud
so that no prayer can pass through.
- 45 You have made us like filthy scum
and refuse among the peoples.
- 46 All our enemies
curse us,
- 47 panic and pitfall have come upon us,
ruin and destruction.
- 48 My eyes flow with streams of tears
because of the destruction my people.
- 49 My eyes will shed tears
without ceasing, without relief,
- 50 until Yahweh from heaven
looks down and sees.
- 51 My eyes cause grief to my soul
because of all the daughters of my city.
- 52 I have been hunted like a bird
by those who were my enemies;
they hunted me without a reason.
- 53 They cut off my life in the pit,
and they threw a stone on me,

- 54 and they caused waters to overflow, covering my head.
I said, 'I have been cut off!'
- 55 I called on your name, Yahweh,
from the depths of the pit.
- 56 You heard my voice when I said,
'Do not close your ear to my cry for help.'
- 57 You came near on the day I called on you;
you said, 'Do not fear.'
- 58 Lord, you defended my soul's case,
you redeemed my life!
- 59 Yahweh, you have seen
the wrong they have done to me;
judge my case.
- 60 You have seen all their vengeance,
all their plots against me.
- 61 You have heard their insults, Yahweh,
and all their plots against me.
- 62 The lips and the meditations of my enemies
come against me all the day.
- 63 Look at how they sit and then rise up;
they mock me with their songs.
- 64 Pay back to them what they deserve, Yahweh,
according to the deeds of their hands.
- 65 You will let their hearts be shameless!
May your condemnation be upon them!
- 66 You pursue them in anger
and destroy them from under the heavens, Yahweh!"
-

Chapter 4

- ¹ The gold has become tarnished;
how the purest gold has changed!

The holy stones are scattered
at the corner of every street.

² The precious sons of Zion
were worth their weight in pure gold,
but now they are considered like clay jars,
the work of the potter's hands!

³ Even the jackals offer the breast
to nurse their cubs,
but the daughter of my people has become cruel,
like the ostriches in the desert.

⁴ The tongue of the nursing baby
sticks to the roof of his mouth by thirst;
the children ask for food,
but there is none for them.

⁵ Those who used to eat delicacies
are now desolate in the streets.
Those who were brought up wearing scarlet clothing
now lie on piles of ashes.

⁶ The iniquity of the daughter of my people
is greater than the sin of Sodom,
which was overthrown in a moment
and no hands were wrung for her.

⁷ Her princes were purer than snow,
whiter than milk;
their bodies were more ruddy than coral,
their form was like sapphire.

⁸ Their appearance now is darker than soot;
they are not recognized in the streets.
Their skin has shriveled on their bones;
it has become as dry as wood.

⁹ Those killed by the sword

are better than those killed by hunger,
who wasted away,
pierced by the lack of any harvest from the field.

¹⁰ The hands of compassionate women
have boiled their own children;
they became their food during the time
when the daughter of my people was being destroyed.

¹¹ Yahweh showed all his wrath;
he poured out his fierce anger.
He kindled a fire in Zion
that consumed her foundations.

¹² The kings of the earth did not believe,
nor did any of the inhabitants of the world believe,
that adversary or enemy
could enter the gates of Jerusalem.

¹³ This happened because of the sins of her prophets
and the iniquities of her priests
who have shed the blood of the righteous
in her midst.

¹⁴ They wandered, blind,
through the streets.
They were so defiled by that blood
that no one could touch their clothes.

¹⁵ "Away! Unclean!" people cried at them.
"Away! Away! Do not touch!"
So they wandered about;
people said among the nations,
"They can stay here no longer."

¹⁶ Yahweh himself scattered them;
he does not watch over them anymore.
They did not honor the priests,
and they did not show favor to the elders.

- ¹⁷ Our eyes failed, looking in vain for help;
from our watchtowers we watched
for a nation
that could not rescue us.
- ¹⁸ They followed our steps,
we could not walk in our streets.
Our end was near and our days were numbered,
our end had come.
- ¹⁹ Our pursuers were swifter
than the eagles in the sky.
They chased us to the mountains
and lay in wait for us in the wilderness.
- ²⁰ The breath in our nostrils—Yahweh's anointed one—
he was the one who was captured in their pits;
of whom it was said,
"Under his shadow we will live among the nations."
- ²¹ Rejoice and be glad, daughter of Edom,
you who live in the land of Uz.
But to you also the cup will be passed;
you will be drunk and strip yourself naked.
- ²² Daughter of Zion,
your punishment will come to an end;
he will not extend your exile.
But daughter of Edom,
he will punish your iniquity;
he will uncover your sins.
-

Chapter 5

- ¹ Remember, Yahweh, what has happened to us;
look and see our disgrace.
- ² Our inheritance has been turned over to strangers;
our houses to foreigners.

- ³ We have become orphans, without a father,
and our mothers are like widows.
- ⁴ We must pay silver for the water we drink,
and we must pay silver to get our own wood.
- ⁵ Those who are coming after us are close behind us;
we are weary and we can find no rest.
- ⁶ We have given ourselves to Egypt and to Assyria
to get enough food.
- ⁷ Our fathers sinned, and they are no more,
and we bear their iniquities.
- ⁸ Slaves rule over us,
and there is no one to deliver us from their hand.
- ⁹ We get our bread only by risking our lives,
because of the sword in the wilderness.
- ¹⁰ Our skin has grown as hot as an oven
because of the burning heat of hunger.
- ¹¹ Women are raped in Zion,
and virgins in the cities of Judah.
- ¹² Princes are hung up by their own hands,
and no honor is shown to the elders.
- ¹³ Young men are forced to grind grain with a millstone,
and boys stagger under heavy loads of wood.
- ¹⁴ The elders have left the city gate,
and the young men have left their music.
- ¹⁵ The joy of our heart has ceased
and our dancing has turned into mourning.
- ¹⁶ The crown has fallen from our head;
woe to us, for we have sinned!
- ¹⁷ For this our heart has become sick,
for these things our eyes grow dim

¹⁸ for Mount Zion lies desolate,
with jackals prowling over it.

¹⁹ But you, Yahweh, reign forever,
and you will sit upon your throne
from generation to generation.

²⁰ Why do you forget us forever?
Why do you abandon us
for the length of your days?

²¹ Restore us to yourself, Yahweh,
and we will be restored.

Renew our days
as they were long ago—

²² unless you have utterly rejected us
and you are angry with us beyond measure.

Ezekiel

Chapter 1

¹ In the thirtieth year, the fourth month, and the fifth day of the month, it came about that I was living among the captives by the Kebar Canal. The heavens opened, and I saw visions of God. ² On the fifth day of that month—it was the fifth year of the exile of King Jehoiachin—³ the word of Yahweh came to Ezekiel son of Buzi the priest, in the land of the Chaldeans by the Kebar Canal, and the hand of Yahweh was upon him there.

⁴ Then I looked, and there was a windstorm coming from the north; a great cloud with fire flashing within it and brightness surrounding it and inside of it, and the fire was the color of amber inside the cloud. ⁵ In the middle was the likeness of four living creatures. This was their appearance: They had the likeness of a man, ⁶ but they had four faces each, and each of the creatures had four wings. ⁷ Their legs were straight, but the soles of their feet were like the hooves of a calf that shone like polished bronze. ⁸ Yet they had human hands under their wings on all four sides. For all four, their faces and wings were like this: ⁹ their wings touched each other. They did not turn when they moved; each one went straight ahead. ¹⁰ The likeness of their faces was like the face of a man. The four of them had the face of a lion to the right side, and the four of them had the face of an ox on the left side. They four had also

the face of an eagle.¹¹ Their faces were like that, and their wings were spread out above, so that each creature had a pair of wings that touched another creature's wing, and also a pair of wings that covered their bodies.¹² Each went straight forward, so that wherever the Spirit directed them to go, they went without turning.¹³ As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches; bright fire also moved about among the creatures, and there were flashes of lightning.¹⁴ The living creatures were moving swiftly back and forth, and they had the appearance of lightning!

¹⁵ Then I looked at the living creatures; and I saw one wheel on the ground beside each of the living creatures with its four faces.¹⁶ This was the appearance and structure of the wheels: Each wheel was like beryl, and the four had the same likeness; their appearance and workmanship was like a wheel intersecting another wheel.¹⁷ As they moved, they went in any of their four directions, without turning as they went.¹⁸ As for their rims, they were high and fearsome, for the rims were full of eyes round about.¹⁹ Whenever the living creatures moved, the wheels moved beside them. When the living creatures rose up from the earth, the wheels also rose up.²⁰ Wherever the Spirit would go, they went, and the wheels rose up beside them, for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.²¹ Whenever the creatures moved, the wheels also moved; and when the creatures stood still, the wheels stood still; when the creatures rose up from the earth, the wheels rose up beside them, because the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

²² Over the heads of the living creatures was the likeness of an expansive dome; it looked like awe-inspiring crystal stretched out over their heads above.²³ Beneath the dome, each one of the creature's wings stretched out straight and touched another creature's wings. Each of the living creatures also had a pair to cover themselves; each had a pair to cover his own body.²⁴ Then I heard the sound of their wings. Like the noise of many waters. Like the voice of the Almighty whenever they moved. Like the sound of a rainstorm. Like the sound of an army. Whenever they stood still, they lowered their wings.²⁵ A voice came from above the dome over their heads whenever they stood still and lowered their wings.

²⁶ Above the dome over their heads was the likeness of a throne that was like the appearance of a sapphire stone, and on the likeness of the throne was a likeness like the appearance of a man.²⁷ I saw a figure with the appearance of glowing metal with fire in it from the appearance of his hips up; I saw from the appearance of his hips downward the appearance of fire and brightness all around.²⁸ Like the appearance of a rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day was the appearance of the bright light surrounding it. It was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of

Yahweh. When I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice speaking.

Chapter 2

¹ He said to me, "Son of man, stand up on your feet; then I will speak to you." ² Then, as he spoke to me, the Spirit entered into me and set me on my feet, and I heard him speaking to me. ³ He said to me, "Son of man, I am sending you to the people of Israel, to rebellious nations that have rebelled against me—both they and their ancestors have sinned against me up to this very day! ⁴ Their descendants have stubborn faces and hard hearts. I am sending you to them, and you will say to them, 'This is what the Lord Yahweh says.' ⁵ Either they will listen or they will not listen. They are a rebellious house, but they will at least know that a prophet has been among them. ⁶ You, son of man, do not be afraid of them or their words. Do not be afraid, although you are with briars and thorns and although you live with scorpions. Do not fear their words or be dismayed by their faces, since they are a rebellious house. ⁷ But you will speak my words to them, whether they listen or not, because they are most rebellious.

⁸ But you, son of man, listen to what I am saying to you. Do not be rebellious like that rebellious house. Open your mouth and eat what I am about to give to you!" ⁹ Then I looked, and a hand was extended out to me; in it was a written scroll. ¹⁰ He spread it out before me; it had been written on both its front and back, and written on it were lamentations, mourning, and woe.

Chapter 3

¹ He said to me, "Son of man, what you have found, eat. Eat this scroll, then go speak to the house of Israel." ² So I opened my mouth, and he fed me that scroll. ³ He said to me, "Son of man, feed your belly and fill your stomach with this scroll that I have given to you!" So I ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth.

⁴ Then he said to me, "Son of man, go to the house of Israel and speak my words to them. ⁵ For you are not being sent to a people of strange speech or difficult language, but to the house of Israel— ⁶ not to many peoples of strange speech or a difficult language, whose words you cannot understand. Surely if I sent you to them, they would have listened to you. ⁷ But the house of Israel will not be willing to listen to you, for they are not willing to listen to me. So all the house of Israel is strong browed and hard hearted. ⁸ Behold! I have made your face as hard as their faces and your brow as hard as their brows. ⁹ I have made your brow like a diamond, harder than flint! Do not fear them or be discouraged by their faces, since they are a rebellious house." ¹⁰ Then he said to me, "Son of man, all the words that I announce to you—

take them into your heart and hear them with your ears! ¹¹ Then go to the captives, to your people, and speak to them. Say to them, 'This is what the Lord Yahweh says,' whether they will listen or not."

¹² Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the sound of a great earthquake: "Blessed be the glory of Yahweh from his place!" ¹³ It was the sound of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the sound of the wheels that were with them, and the sound of a great earthquake. ¹⁴ The Spirit lifted me up and took me away, and I went with bitterness in the anger of my spirit, and the strong hand of Yahweh was on me. ¹⁵ So I went to the captives at Tel Aviv who lived along the Kebar Canal, and I stayed there among them for seven days, overwhelmed in amazement.

¹⁶ Then it happened after seven days that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁷ "Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel, so listen to the word from my mouth, and give them my warning. ¹⁸ When I say to the wicked, 'You will surely die' and you do not warn him or speak a warning to the wicked about his evil deeds so he might live—the wicked one will die for his iniquity, but I will require his blood from your hand. ¹⁹ But if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness or from his wicked deeds, then he will die for his iniquity, but you will have rescued your own life. ²⁰ If a righteous man turns from his righteousness and acts unjustly, and I set a stumbling block before him, he will die. Because you did not warn him, he will die in his sin, and I will not call to mind the righteous deeds that he performed, but I will require his blood from your hand. ²¹ But if you warn the righteous man to stop sinning so that he no longer sins, he will surely live since he was warned; and you will have rescued your own life."

²² So the hand of Yahweh was on me there, and he said to me, "Arise! Go out into the plain, and I will speak with you there!" ²³ I arose and went out into the plain, and there the glory of Yahweh was staying, like the glory that I had seen beside the Kebar Canal; so I fell on my face. ²⁴ The Spirit came to me and stood me up on my feet; and he spoke with me, and said to me, "Go and shut yourself up within your house, ²⁵ for now, son of man, they will place ropes upon you and tie you so you cannot go out among them. ²⁶ I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth, so you will be mute, and you will not be able to rebuke them, since they are a rebellious house. ²⁷ But when I speak with you, I will open your mouth so you will say to them, 'This is what the Lord Yahweh says.' The one who will hear will hear; the one who will not listen will not listen, for they are a rebellious house!"

Chapter 4

¹ "But you, son of man, take a brick for yourself and place it before you. Then carve the city of Jerusalem on it. ² Then lay siege against it, and build forts against it. Raise up a siege ramp against it and set camps around it. Place battering rams all around it. ³ Then take for yourself an iron pan and use it as an iron wall between yourself and the city and set your face against it, for it will be under siege, and you are to put the siege against it. This will be a sign to the house of Israel. ⁴ Then, lie on your left side and put the sin of the house of Israel on it; you will bear their iniquity for the number of the days that you lie down against the house of Israel. ⁵ I myself am assigning to you one day to represent each year of their punishment: 390 days! In this way, you will bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. ⁶ When you have completed these days, then lie down a second time on your right side, for you will bear the iniquity of the house of Judah for forty days. I am assigning to you one day for each year. ⁷ Set your face toward Jerusalem that is under siege, and with your arm uncovered prophesy against it. ⁸ For behold! I am placing bonds on you so you will not turn from one side to the other until you have completed the days of your siege. ⁹ Take for yourself wheat, barley, beans, lentils, millet, and spelt; put them in a single container and make bread for yourself according to the number of the days that you will lie upon your side. For 390 days you will eat it. ¹⁰ The food you will eat will be by weight, twenty shekels per day, and you will eat it at set times each day. ¹¹ Then you will drink water, measured out to a sixth of a hin, and you will drink it at set times. ¹² You will eat it as barley cakes, but you will bake it on excrement of human dung within their sight!" ¹³ For Yahweh says, "This means that the bread that the people of Israel will eat will be unclean, there among the nations where I will banish them." ¹⁴ But I said, "Alas, Lord Yahweh! I have never been unclean! I have never eaten either an animal that died by itself or anything killed by animals, from my youth until now, and foul meat has never entered my mouth!" ¹⁵ So he said to me, "Look! I have given you cow manure instead of human dung so you can prepare your bread over that." ¹⁶ He also said to me, "Son of man! Behold! I am breaking the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they will eat bread while rationing it in anxiety and drink water while rationing it in horror. ¹⁷ Because they will lack bread and water, every man will be appalled at his brother, and they will waste away because of their iniquity."

Chapter 5

¹ "Then you, son of man, take a sharp sword as a barber's razor for yourself, and pass the razor over your head and your beard, then take scales to weigh and divide

your hair. ² Burn a third of it with fire in the midst of the city when the days of the siege are completed, and take a third of the hair and strike it with the sword all around the city. Then scatter a third of it to the wind, and I will draw out a sword to chase after the people. ³ But take a small number of hairs from them and tie them into the folds of your robe. ⁴ Then take more of the hair and throw it into the midst of the fire; and burn it in the fire; from there a fire will go out to all the house of Israel."

⁵ The Lord Yahweh says this, "This is Jerusalem in the midst of the nations, where I have placed her, and where I have surrounded her with other lands. ⁶ But she has rebelled against my ordinances more wickedly than the nations have, and my statutes more than the lands that surround her. The people have rejected my ordinances and have not walked in my statutes." ⁷ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this, "Because you are more troublesome than the nations that surround you and have not walked in my statutes or acted according to my decrees, or even acted according to the decrees of the nations that surround you," ⁸ therefore the Lord Yahweh says this, "Behold! I myself will act against you. I will execute judgments within your midst for the nations to see. ⁹ I will do to you what I have not done and the like of which I will not do again, because of all your disgusting practices. ¹⁰ Therefore fathers will eat the children in your midst, and sons will eat their fathers, since I will execute judgment on you and scatter to every direction all of you who remain. ¹¹ Therefore, as I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—it is certainly because you have defiled my sanctuary with all your detestable things and with all your disgusting practices, that I myself will reduce you in number; my eye will not have pity on you, and I will not spare you. ¹² A third of you will die by plague, and they will be consumed by famine in your midst. A third will fall by the sword surrounding you. Then I will scatter a third in every direction, and draw out a sword to chase after them as well.

¹³ Then my wrath will be completed, and I will cause my fury toward them to rest. I will be comforted, and they will know that I, Yahweh, have spoken in my jealousy when I have completed my fury against them. ¹⁴ I will make you a ruin and an object of scorn to the nations that surround you and in the sight of everyone who passes by. ¹⁵ So Jerusalem will become something for other people to condemn and to mock, a warning and a horror to the nations that surround you. I will execute judgments against you in wrath and fury, and with furious rebukes—I, Yahweh have declared this! ¹⁶ I will send out harsh arrows of famine against you that will become the means with which I will destroy you. For I will increase the famine on you and break your staff of bread. ¹⁷ I will send a famine and disasters against you so you will be

childless. Plague and blood will pass through you, and I will bring a sword against you—I, Yahweh, have declared this."

Chapter 6

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, set your face against the mountains of Israel and prophesy to them. ³ Say, 'Mountains of Israel, listen to the word of the Lord Yahweh! The Lord Yahweh says this to the mountains and to the hills, to the streambeds, and to the valleys: Behold! I am bringing a sword against you, and I will destroy your high places. ⁴ Then your altars will become desolate and your pillars will be destroyed, and I will throw down your dead in front of their idols. ⁵ I will lay the dead bodies of the people of Israel before their idols, and scatter your bones around your altars. ⁶ Everywhere you live, cities will be laid waste and the high places ruined, so that your altars will be laid waste and made desolate. Then your idols will be broken and disappear, your pillars will be cut down and your works will be wiped away. ⁷ The dead will fall down in your midst and you will know that I am Yahweh.

⁸ But I will preserve a remnant among you, and there will be some who escape the sword among the nations, when you are scattered throughout the lands. ⁹ Then those who escape will think of me among the nations where they will be held captive, that I was grieved by their promiscuous heart that turned away from me, and by their eyes that whored after their idols. Then they will show loathing on their face for the wickedness which they have committed with all their abominations. ¹⁰ So they will know that I am Yahweh. It was for a reason that I said I would bring this evil to them.

¹¹ The Lord Yahweh says this: Clap your hands and stomp your foot! Say, 'Alas!' because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! For they will fall by sword, famine, and plague. ¹² The one far away will die by plague, and the one who is near will fall by the sword. Those who remain and survive will die by famine. In this way I will accomplish my fury against them. ¹³ Then you will know that I am Yahweh, when their dead lie among their idols, around their altars, on every high hill—on all the mountain peaks, and under every flourishing tree and thick oak—the places where they burned incense to all their idols. ¹⁴ I will strike with my hand and make the land desolate and a waste, from the wilderness to Diblah, throughout all the places where they live. Then they will know that I am Yahweh." [\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

6:14 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 7

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "You, son of man—the Lord Yahweh says this to the land of Israel.

'An end! An end has come
to the four borders of the land.

³ Now the end is upon you,
for I am sending out my wrath on you,
and I will judge you according to your ways;
then I will bring all your abominations upon you.

⁴ For my eye will not pity you,
and I will not spare you.
Instead, I will bring your ways upon you,
and your abominations will be in your midst.
Then you will know that I am Yahweh.'

⁵ "The Lord Yahweh says this:
Disaster! A unique disaster!
Behold, it is coming. ^[1]

⁶ An end is surely coming.
The end has woken up against you.
Behold, it is coming!

⁷ Your doom is coming to you who inhabit the land.
The time has come; the day is near—
tumult and not joyful shouting on the mountains.

⁸ Now before long I will pour out my fury against you
and fill up my wrath upon you
when I judge you according to your ways
and bring all your abominations upon you.

⁹ For my eye will not look compassionately,
and I will not spare you.
As you have done, I will do to you;
and your abominations will be in your midst
so you will know that I am Yahweh, the one punishing you.

¹⁰ Behold, the day!
Behold, it is coming!
Doom has gone out!
The rod has blossomed,
arrogance has budded!

¹¹ Violence has grown up into a rod of wickedness—

none of them, and none of their multitude,
none of their wealth, and none of their importance will last!

¹² The time is coming; the day has come close.

Do not let the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn,
since my anger is on the entire multitude!

¹³ For the seller will not return to the land he sold as long as they both live,
because the vision concerning the entire multitude will not be reversed;
and because of their iniquity, none of them will be strengthened!

¹⁴ They have blown the trumpet
and made everything ready,
but there is no one marching to battle;
since my anger is on the entire multitude.

¹⁵ The sword is on the outside,
and plague and famine are inside the building.
Those who are in the field will die by the sword,
while famine and plague will consume those in the city.

¹⁶ But some survivors will escape from among them,
and they will go to the mountains.
Like doves of the valleys, all of them will moan—
each man for his iniquity.

¹⁷ Every hand will falter
and every knee will be weak as water,

¹⁸ and they will gird themselves sackcloth,
and trembling will cover them;
and shame will be on every face,
and baldness on all of their heads.

¹⁹ They will throw their silver into the streets
and their gold will be an impure thing.
Their silver and their gold will not be able to rescue them
in the day of Yahweh's rage.
Their lives will not be saved,
and their hunger will not be satisfied,
because their iniquity has become a stumbling block.

²⁰ In their pride they took the beauty of his jeweled ornaments,
and with them they made their abominable images and their detestable idols.
Therefore, I am turning these into an unclean thing to them.

²¹ Then I will give those things into the hand of strangers as plunder

and to the wicked of the earth as plunder,
and they will defile them.

²² Then I will turn my face away from them
when they defile my cherished place;
bandits will enter it and defile it.

²³ Make a chain,
because the land is filled with the judgment of blood,
and the city is full of violence.

²⁴ So I will bring the most wicked of the nations,
and they will possess their houses,
and I will bring an end to the pride of the mighty,
for their holy places will be defiled!

²⁵ Fear will come!
They will seek peace,
but there will be none.

²⁶ Disaster upon disaster will come,
and there will be rumor after rumor.
Then they will seek a vision from the prophet,
but the law will perish from the priest
and advice from the elders.

²⁷ The king will mourn
and the prince will be clothed in horror,
while the hands of the people of the land will tremble in fear.
According to their own ways I will do this to them!
I will judge them with their own standards
until they know that I am Yahweh."

Footnotes

7:5 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 8

¹ So it came about in the sixth year and the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord Yahweh again fell upon me there. ² So I looked, and behold, there was a likeness with the appearance of a man. From the appearance of his hips downward there was fire. And from his hips upward there was the appearance of something shining, like glowing metal. ³ Then he reached out the form of a hand and took me by the hair of my head; the Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven, and in visions

from God, he brought me to Jerusalem, to the entrance of the inner northern gate, where the idol that provokes great jealousy was standing.⁴ Then behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision I had seen on the plain.

⁵ Then he said to me, "Son of man, lift up your eyes to the north." So I lifted up my eyes to the north, and to the north of the gate leading to the altar, there in the entrance, was the idol of jealousy.⁶ So he said to me, "Son of man, do you see what they are doing? These are great abominations that the house of Israel is doing here to make me go far from my own sanctuary. But you will turn and see even greater abominations."

⁷ Then he brought me to the doorway of the courtyard, and I looked, and there was a hole in the wall.⁸ He said to me, "Son of man, dig into this wall." So I dug into the wall, and there was a door.⁹ Then he said to me, "Go and see the wicked abominations that they are doing here."¹⁰ So I went in and looked, and behold, I saw there portrayed all over the walls every form of creeping things and detestable animals, and all the idols of the house of Israel.¹¹ Seventy elders of the house of Israel were there, and Jaazaniah son of Shaphan was standing in their midst. They were standing in front of the images, and each man had his censer in his hand so that the smell of the cloud of incense went up.¹² He said to me, "Son of man, do you see what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the dark? Each one does this in the hidden chamber of his idol, for they say, 'Yahweh does not see us! Yahweh has abandoned the land.'" ¹³ Then he said to me, "Turn again and see the other great abominations that they are doing."

¹⁴ Next he brought me to the entrance of the gate of the house of Yahweh that was on the north side, and behold! The women were sitting there mourning for Tammuz.¹⁵ So he said to me, "Do you see this, son of man? Turn again and see even greater abominations than these."

¹⁶ He brought me into the inner courtyard of the house of Yahweh, and behold! at the entrance of the temple of Yahweh between the portico and the altar, there were about twenty-five men with their backs toward the temple of Yahweh and their faces toward the east, and they were worshipping the sun.¹⁷ He said to me, "Do you see this, son of man? Is it a little thing for the house of Judah to do these abominations that they are doing here? For they have filled the land with violence and they have turned again to provoke me to anger, putting the branch to their noses."¹⁸ So I will also act among them; my eye will not have compassion, and I will not spare them. Though they cry in my ears with a loud voice, I will not hear them."

Chapter 9

¹ Then he cried in my hearing with a loud voice, and said, "Let the guards come up to the city, each with his weapon of destruction in his hand." ² Then behold! Six men came from the pathway of the upper gate that faces north, each with his weapon of slaughter in his hand. There was a man in their midst dressed in linen with a scribe's equipment at his side. So they went in and stood beside the bronze altar.

³ Then the glory of the God of Israel went up from the cherubim where it had been to the threshold of the house. He called to the man dressed in linen who had the scribe's equipment at his side. ⁴ Yahweh said to him, "Pass through the midst of the city—the midst of Jerusalem—and make a mark on the foreheads of those who groan and sigh about all the abominations being performed in the midst of the city." ⁵ Then he spoke to the others within my hearing, "Pass through the city after him and kill. Do not let your eyes have compassion, and do not spare anyone. ⁶ Kill—completely destroy—old man, young man, virgin, little children or women. But do not approach anyone who has the mark on his head. Begin at my sanctuary!" So they began with the elders who were in front of the house. ⁷ He said to them, "Defile the house, and fill its courtyards with the dead. Proceed!" So they went out and attacked the city. ⁸ As they were attacking it, I found myself alone and I fell on my face and cried out and said, "Ah, Lord Yahweh, will you destroy all the remnant of Israel in the outpouring of your wrath on Jerusalem?"

⁹ He said to me, "The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great. The land is full of blood and the city full of perversions, since they say, 'Yahweh has forgotten the land,' and 'Yahweh does not see!' ¹⁰ But as for me, my eye will not pity them, and I will not spare them. I will bring their deeds upon their heads." ¹¹ Behold! The man dressed in linen who had the scribe's equipment by his side came back. He reported and said, "I have done all that you have commanded."

Chapter 10

¹ As I looked toward the dome that was over the heads of the cherubim; something appeared above them like a sapphire with the appearance of the likeness of a throne. ² Then Yahweh spoke to the man dressed in linen and said, "Go between the wheels underneath the cherubim, and fill both your hands with fiery coals from between the cherubim and scatter them over the city." Then the man went in as I watched. ³ The cherubim stood on the right side of the house when the man went in, and a cloud filled the inner courtyard. ⁴ The glory of Yahweh rose up from the cherubim and stood over the threshold of the house. It filled the house with the cloud, and the courtyard was full of the brightness of Yahweh's glory. ⁵ The sound of the cherubim's

wings was heard as far as the outer courtyard, like the voice of God Almighty when he speaks.⁶ It came about, when God commanded the man dressed in linen and said, "Take fire from between the wheels that are between the cherubim," the man went in and stood beside a wheel.⁷ A cherub reached out his hand between the cherubim to the fire that was among the cherubim, and lifted it up and placed it into the hands of the one dressed in linen. The man took it and went back out.⁸ I saw on the cherubim something like a man's hand under their wings.

⁹ So I looked, and behold! Four wheels were beside the cherubim—one wheel beside each cherub—and the appearance of the wheels was like a beryl stone.¹⁰ Their appearance was the same likeness for all four of them, like a wheel intersecting another wheel.¹¹ When they moved, they went in any of their four directions, without turning as they went; but whatever direction the head faced, they followed after it without turning as they went.¹² Their whole body—including their backs, their hands, and their wings—was covered with eyes, and eyes covered the four wheels all around also.¹³ As I listened, the wheels were called, "Whirling."¹⁴ They had four faces each; the first face was the face of a cherub, the second face was the face of a man, the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

¹⁵ Then the cherubim—these were the living creatures that I had seen by the Kebar Canal—rose up.¹⁶ Whenever the cherubim moved, the wheels would go beside them, and whenever the cherubim lifted up their wings to rise up from the earth, the wheels did not turn. They still stayed beside them.¹⁷ When the cherubim stood still, the wheels stood still, and when they rose up, the wheels rose up with them, for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

¹⁸ Then the glory of Yahweh went out from over the threshold of the house and stood over the cherubim.¹⁹ The cherubim lifted up their wings and rose from the earth in my sight when they went out, and the wheels did the same beside them. They stood at the eastern entrance to the house of Yahweh, and the glory of the God of Israel came upon them from above.

²⁰ These were the living creatures that I had seen below the God of Israel by the Kebar Canal, so I knew that they were cherubim!²¹ They had four faces each and four wings each, and the likeness of human hands under their wings,²² and the likeness of their faces was like the faces that I had seen in the vision at the Kebar Canal, and each of them went straight ahead.

Chapter 11

¹ Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the eastern gate of the house of Yahweh, facing east, and behold, in the doorway of the gate there were twenty-five

men. I saw Jaazaniah son of Azzur and Pelatiah son of Benaiah, leaders of the people, among them. ² God said to me, "Son of man, these are the men who devise iniquity, and who decide wicked plans in this city. ³ They are saying, 'The time to build houses is not now; this city is the pot, and we are the meat.' ⁴ Therefore prophesy against them. Prophesy, son of man."

⁵ Then the Spirit of Yahweh fell on me and he said for me to say: This is what Yahweh says, "That is what you are saying, house of Israel; for I know what goes through your mind. ⁶ You have multiplied the people you have killed in this city and filled its streets with them. ⁷ Therefore, the Lord Yahweh says this: The people you have killed, whose bodies you have laid in the midst of Jerusalem, are the meat, and this city is the pot. But you are going to be brought out from the midst of this city. ⁸ You have feared the sword, so I am bringing the sword upon you—this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh. ⁹ I will bring you out of the midst of the city, and put you into the hands of foreigners, for I will bring judgments against you. ¹⁰ You will fall by the sword. I will judge you within the borders of Israel so you will know that I am Yahweh. ¹¹ This city will not be your cooking pot, nor will you be the meat within her midst. I will judge you within the borders of Israel. ¹² Then you will know that I am Yahweh, whose statutes you have not walked in and whose decrees you have not obeyed. Instead, you have followed the decrees of the nations that surround you."

¹³ It came about that as I was prophesying, Pelatiah son of Benaiah, died. So I fell on my face and cried out with a loud voice and said, "Alas, Lord Yahweh, will you completely destroy the remnant of Israel?" ¹⁴ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁵ "Son of man, your brothers! Your brothers! The men of your kindred and all the house of Israel! All of them are those of whom it is said by those living in Jerusalem, 'They are far away from Yahweh! This land was given to us as our possession.' ¹⁶ Therefore say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Though I have removed them far off among the nations, and though I have scattered them among the lands, yet I have been a sanctuary for them for a little while in the lands where they have gone.' ¹⁷ Therefore say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you from the lands where you were scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.' ¹⁸ Then they will go there and remove every detestable thing and every abomination from that place. ¹⁹ I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within them. I will take out the heart of stone from their flesh and give them a heart of flesh, ²⁰ so that they will walk in my statutes, they will carry out my decrees and do them. Then they will be my people, and I will be their God. ²¹ But to those who walk with affection toward their detestable things and their

abominations, I will bring their conduct on their own heads—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

²² The cherubim lifted up their wings and the wheels that were beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was high up over them. ²³ Then the glory of Yahweh went up from within the midst of the city and stood on the mountain to the east of the city.

²⁴ The Spirit lifted me up and brought me into Chaldea, to the exiles, in the vision from the Spirit of God, and the vision that I had seen went up from upon me. ²⁵ Then I declared to the exiles all the things of Yahweh that I had seen.

Chapter 12

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, you live in the midst of a rebellious house, where they have eyes to see but they do not see; and where they have ears to hear but do not listen, because they are a rebellious house. ³ Therefore as for you, son of man, prepare your things for exile, and begin going out by day in their sight, for I will exile you in their sight from your place to another place.

Perhaps they will begin to see, though they are a rebellious house. ⁴ You will bring out your things for an exile in the day in their sight; go out in the evening in their sight in the way that anyone goes into exile. ⁵ Dig a hole through the wall in their sight, and go out through it. ⁶ In their sight, lift up your things onto your shoulder, and bring them out in the darkness. Cover your face, for you must not see the land, since I have set you as a sign to the house of Israel."

⁷ So I did this, just as I was commanded. I brought out my things of exile in the daytime, and in the evening I dug a hole through the wall by hand. I brought my things out in the dark, and lifted them up on my shoulder in their sight. ⁸ Then the word of Yahweh came to me in the morning, saying, ⁹ "Son of man, is the house of Israel, that rebellious house, not asking, 'What are you doing?' ¹⁰ Say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: this prophetic action concerns the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel in whose midst they are.' ¹¹ Say, 'I am a sign to you.' As I have done, so it will be done to them; they will go into exile and into captivity. ¹² The prince who is among them will lift up his things upon his shoulder in the dark, and will go out through the wall. They will dig through the wall and bring out their things. He will cover his face, so he will not see the land with his eyes. ¹³ I will spread out my net over him and he will be caught in my snare; then I will bring him to Babylon, the land of the Chaldeans, but he will not see it. He will die there. ¹⁴ I will also scatter in every direction all of those around him who were to assist him and his entire army, and I will send out a sword after them. ¹⁵ Then they will know that I am Yahweh, when I scatter them among the nations and disperse them throughout the

lands. ¹⁶ But I will spare a few men from among them from the sword, famine, and plague, so they may record all of their abominations in the lands where I take them, so they will know that I am Yahweh."

¹⁷ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁸ "Son of man, eat your bread with trembling, and drink your water with shaking and anxiety. ¹⁹ Then say to the people of the land, 'The Lord Yahweh says this concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel, "They will eat their bread with trembling and drink their water with horror, since the land will be stripped of its fullness because of the violence of all those who dwell there. ²⁰ So the cities that were inhabited will be desolate, and the land will become a wasteland; so you will know that I am Yahweh.'"

²¹ Again the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ²² "Son of man, what is this proverb that you have in the land of Israel that says, 'The days are prolonged, and every vision fails'? ²³ Therefore, say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: I will put an end to this proverb, and the people of Israel will no longer use it.' Say to them, 'The days have drawn near when every vision will be fulfilled. ²⁴ For there will no longer be any false visions or favorable divinations within the house of Israel. ²⁵ For I am Yahweh! I speak, and I carry out the words that I speak. The matter will no longer be delayed. For I will speak this word in your days, rebellious house, and I will carry it out!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.'"

²⁶ Again the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ²⁷ "Son of man! Behold, the house of Israel has said, 'The vision that he sees is for a time many days from now, and he prophesies of far off times.' ²⁸ Therefore say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: My words will not be delayed any longer, but the word that I have spoken will be done—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.'"

Chapter 13

¹ Again, the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, prophesy against the prophets who are prophesying in Israel, and say to those who are prophesying out of their own imaginations, 'Listen to the word of Yahweh. ³ The Lord Yahweh says this: Woe to the foolish prophets who follow their own spirit, but who have seen nothing!

⁴ Israel, your prophets have been like jackals in the wastelands. ⁵ You have not gone to the breaks in the wall around the house of Israel in order to repair it, in order to resist in battle on the day of Yahweh. ⁶ The people have false visions and practice false divination, those who say, "Such and such is Yahweh's declaration." Yahweh has not sent them, but they nevertheless have made people hope that their messages would come true. ⁷ Have you not had false visions and practice false divination, you who say, "Such and such is Yahweh's declaration" when I myself have not spoken?"

⁸ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this, 'Because you have had false visions and have told lies—therefore this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration against you: ⁹ My hand will be against the prophets who have lying visions and who practice false divination. They will not be in the assembly of my people, or enrolled in the record of the house of Israel; they must not go to the land of Israel. For you will know that I am the Lord Yahweh! ¹⁰ Because of this, and because they led my people astray and said, "Peace!" when there is no peace, they are building a wall that they will paint with whitewash. ¹¹ Say to those who are whitewashing the wall, 'It will fall down; there will be a downpour of rain, and I will send hailstones to make it fall down, and a windstorm wind to break it down. ¹² See, the wall will fall down. Have others not said to you, "Where is the whitewash that you put on it?" ¹³ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: I will bring a windstorm in my rage, and there will be floods of rain in my wrath! Hailstones in my rage will completely destroy it. ¹⁴ For I will tear down the wall that you have covered with whitewash, and I will demolish it to the ground and lay bare its foundations. So it will fall, and you will be annihilated in the middle of it all. Then you will know that I am Yahweh. ¹⁵ For I will annihilate in my fury the wall and those who whitewashed it. I will say to you, "The wall exists no more, nor do the people who whitewashed it— ¹⁶ the prophets of Israel who prophesied about Jerusalem and who had visions of peace for her. But there is no peace!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁷ So you, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people who prophesy out of their own minds, and prophesy against them. ¹⁸ Say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Woe to the women who sew magic charms onto every part of their hand and make veils for their heads of every size, used to hunt down people. Will you hunt down my people but save your own lives? ¹⁹ You have profaned me among my people for handfuls of barley and crumbs of bread, to kill people who should not die, and to preserve the lives of those who should not continue to live, because of your lies to my people who heard you.

²⁰ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: I am against the magic charms that you have used to ensnare the people's lives as if they were birds. Indeed, I will tear them from your arms; and the people whom you have trapped like birds—I will let them go free. ²¹ I will tear away your veils and rescue my people from your hand, so they will no longer be trapped in your hands. You will know that I am Yahweh. ²² Because you discouraged the heart of the righteous with lies, even though I did not cause him grief, and because you strengthened the hands of the wicked so that he does not turn from his evil ways and save his life, ²³ therefore you will no longer see false visions or practice divination. I will rescue my people out of your hand. You will know that I

am Yahweh."

Chapter 14

¹ Some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. ² Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ³ "Son of man, these men have taken their idols into their hearts and have put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their own faces. Should I be inquired of at all by them? ⁴ Therefore announce this to them and say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Every man of the house of Israel who takes his idols into his heart, or who puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and who then comes to a prophet—I, Yahweh, will answer him according to the number of his idols. ⁵ I will do this so that I may take back the house of Israel in their hearts that have been driven far from me through their idols.'

⁶ Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Repent and turn away from your idols! Turn back your faces from all your abominations. ⁷ For every one from the house of Israel and every one of the foreigners sojourning in Israel who deserts me, who takes his idols into his heart and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his own face, and who then comes to a prophet to seek me—I, Yahweh, will answer him myself. ⁸ So I will set my face against that man and make him a sign and a proverb, for I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and you will know that I am Yahweh. ⁹ If a prophet is deceived and speaks a message, then I, Yahweh, will deceive that prophet; I will reach out with my hand against him and destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. ¹⁰ They will carry their own iniquity; the iniquity of the prophet will be the same as the iniquity of the one who inquires from him. ¹¹ Because of this, the house of Israel will no longer wander away from following me nor defile themselves any longer through all their transgressions. They will be my people, and I will be their God—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.'

¹² Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹³ "Son of man, when a land sins against me by committing faithlessness so that I reach out with my hand against it and break the staff of its bread, and send out over it a famine and cut off both men and animals from the land; ¹⁴ then even if these three men—Noah, Daniel, and Job—were in the land's midst, they could only rescue their own lives by their righteousness—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ¹⁵ If I send evil beasts through the land and make it barren so that it becomes a wasteland where no man may pass through because of the beasts, ¹⁶ then even if these same three men were in it—as I live, declares the Lord Yahweh—they would not be able to rescue even their own sons or daughters; only their own lives would be rescued, but the land would become a wasteland. ¹⁷ Or if I bring a sword against that land and say, 'Sword, go

through the land and cut off both men and animals from it', ¹⁸ then even if these three men were in the midst of the land—as I live, declares the Lord Yahweh—they would not be able to rescue even their own sons or daughters; only their own lives would be rescued. ¹⁹ Or if I send a plague against this land and pour out my fury against it through bloodshed, in order to cut off both men and animals, ²⁰ then even if Noah, Daniel, and Job were in that land—as I live, declares the Lord Yahweh—they would not be able to rescue even their own sons or daughters; only their own lives would be rescued by their righteousness.

²¹ For the Lord Yahweh says this: I will certainly make things worse by sending my four judgments—famine, sword, wild animals, and plague—against Jerusalem to cut off both men and animals from her. ²² Yet, behold! An escaped remnant will be left in her, survivors who will go out with sons and daughters. Behold! They will go out to you, and you will see their ways and actions and be comforted concerning the punishment that I have sent to Jerusalem, and about everything else that I have sent against the land. ²³ The survivors will comfort you when you see their ways and their actions, so you will know all these things I have done against her, that I have not done them in vain!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 15

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, how is a vine better than any tree with branches that is among the trees in a forest? ³ Do people take wood from a vine to make anything? Or do they make a peg from it to hang anything on it? ⁴ See! If it is thrown into a fire as fuel, and if the fire has burned both of its ends and also the middle, is it good for anything? ⁵ See! When it was complete, it could not make anything; surely then, when the fire has burned, then it still will not make anything useful. ⁶ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: Unlike the trees in the forests, I have given the vine as fuel for fires; I will act in the same way toward the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ⁷ For I will set my face against them. Though they come out from the fire, yet the fire will consume them; so you will know that I am Yahweh, when I set my face against them. ⁸ Then I will make the land into an abandoned wasteland because they have committed faithlessness—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 16

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, make known to Jerusalem her abominations, ³ and declare, 'The Lord Yahweh says this to Jerusalem: Your beginning and your birth took place in the land of Canaan; your father was an Amorite, and your mother was a Hittite. ⁴ On the day of your birth, your mother did

not cut your navel, nor did she purify you in water or rub you down with salt, or wrap cloth around you. ⁵ No eye had compassion for you to do any of these things for you, to be compassionate toward you. On the day that you were born, with loathing for your life, you were thrown out into the open field.

⁶ But I passed by you, and I saw you writhing in your own blood; so I said to you in your blood, "Live!" I said to you in your blood, "Live!" ^[1]⁷ I made you grow like a plant in a field. You multiplied and became great, and you became the jewel of jewels. Your breasts became firm, and your hair grew thick, though you had been naked and bare. ⁸ I passed by you again, and I saw you. See! the time of love came for you, so I spread my robe over you and covered your nakedness. Then I swore to you and brought you into a covenant—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—and you became mine. ⁹ So I washed you with water and rinsed your blood off you, and I anointed you with oil. ¹⁰ I dressed you in embroidered clothes and placed leather sandals on your feet. I wrapped you with fine linen and covered you with silk. ¹¹ Next I adorned you with jewelry, and I put bracelets on your hands, and a chain around your neck. ¹² I put a nose ring in your nostrils and earrings in your ears, and a beautiful crown on your head. ¹³ So you were adorned with gold and silver, and you were dressed in fine linen, silk, and embroidered clothes; you ate fine flour, honey, and oil, and you were very beautiful, and you became a queen. ¹⁴ Your fame went out among the nations because of your beauty, for it was perfect in the majesty that I had given to you—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

¹⁵ But you trusted in your own beauty, and you acted like a prostitute because of your fame; you poured out your acts of prostitution on everyone who passed by, so that your beauty became his. ¹⁶ Then you took your clothes and with them you made high places for yourself decorated in various colors, and there you acted like a prostitute. This should not have happened. Nor should such a thing exist. ¹⁷ You took the beautiful jewels of the gold and silver that I gave you, and you made for yourself male figures, and you did with them as a prostitute would do. ¹⁸ You took your embroidered garments and covered them, and you set my oils and incense before them. ¹⁹ My bread I gave you—made with fine flour, oil, and honey—you set before them for a fragrant aroma, for this is what happened—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ²⁰ Then you took your sons and daughters whom you bore for me, and you sacrificed them to the images to be devoured as food. Are your acts of prostitution a small matter? ²¹ You slaughtered my children to the idols and made them pass through the fire. ²² In all your abominations and your acts of prostitution you have not thought about the days of your youth, when you were naked and bare as you thrashed about in your blood.

²³ Woe! Woe to you!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—therefore, in addition to all this wickedness, ²⁴ you built yourself a mound and made yourself a high place in every public place. ²⁵ You built your high place at the head of every road and made your beauty abominable, and you spread your legs to anyone who passed by, and you multiplied your acts of prostitution. ²⁶ You have acted like a prostitute with the Egyptians, your lustful neighbors, and you committed many more acts of prostitution, provoking me to anger. ²⁷ See! I will strike you with my hand and cut off your food. I will hand your life over to your enemies, the daughters of the Philistines, who were ashamed of your obscene behavior. ²⁸ You have acted like a prostitute with the Assyrians because you could not be satisfied. You acted like a prostitute and still were not satisfied. ²⁹ You performed many more acts of prostitution in the land of the merchants of Chaldea, and even this did not satisfy you.

³⁰ How weak is your heart—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—that you would do all these things, deeds of a shameless prostitute? ³¹ You have built your mounds at the head of every street and made your high places in every public square. Yet you were not like a prostitute because you scoffed at taking payment. ³² You adulterous woman, you accept strangers instead of your husband. ³³ People give payment to every prostitute, but you give your wages to all your lovers and bribe them to come to you from all around for your acts of prostitution. ³⁴ So there is a difference between you and other women in your fornication. No one offers payment for you to act like a prostitute. You are the very opposite. You gave them payment and none was given to you.

³⁵ Therefore, you prostitute, listen to the word of Yahweh. ³⁶ The Lord Yahweh says this: Because you have poured out your lust and uncovered your nakedness through your acts of prostitution with your lovers and with all your detestable idols, and because you gave them your children's blood, ³⁷ therefore, behold, I will gather all your lovers that you have met, all those whom you loved and all those whom you hated, and I will gather them against you on every side. I will uncover your nakedness to them so they see all your nakedness. ³⁸ For I will punish you for adultery and the shedding of blood, and I will bring on you the bloodshed of my anger and jealousy. ³⁹ I will give you into their hands so they will throw down your vaulted chamber and break down your high places and they will strip you of your clothes and take all of your jewelry. They will leave you naked and bare. ⁴⁰ Then they will bring up a crowd against you and stone you with stones, and they will cut you apart with their swords. ⁴¹ They will burn your houses and will perform many judgments on you in the sight of many women, for I will put a stop to your

prostitution, and you will no longer pay your lovers. ⁴² Then I will calm my fury against you; my jealousy will leave you, for I will be satisfied, and will no longer be angry. ⁴³ Because you did not call to mind the days of your youth and have made me shake with anger because of all these things, therefore, behold! I myself will bring down on your own head the punishment for what you have done—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. Have you not added prostitution to all your other detestable practices?

⁴⁴ Behold! Everyone who speaks proverbs concerning you will say, "As the mother is, so also is her daughter." ⁴⁵ You are the daughter of your mother, who detested her husband and her children, and you are the sister of your sisters who detested their husbands and their children. Your mother was a Hittite, and your father was an Amorite. ⁴⁶ Your older sister was Samaria and her daughters were the ones living in the north, while your younger sister was the one living south of you, that is, Sodom and her daughters. ⁴⁷ You not only walked in their ways and committed their disgusting practices, but in all your ways you have acted more corruptly than they. ⁴⁸ As I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—your sister Sodom and her daughters, have not done as much evil as you and your daughters have done. ⁴⁹ Behold! This was the iniquity of your sister Sodom that she was arrogant in her leisure, careless and unconcerned about anything. She did not strengthen the hands of the poor and needy people. ⁵⁰ She was arrogant and committed disgusting practices before me, so I took them away just as you have seen. ⁵¹ Samaria did not commit even half of your sins. You have done many more disgusting things than they did, and you have made your sisters appear more righteous than you because of all the disgusting things you have done! ⁵² Bear your disgrace, for you have furnished justification for your sisters. Because of your sins, which you committed so abominably, you have made your sisters appear to be more righteous than you. So then, be ashamed and bear your disgrace, for you have made your sisters appear righteous.

⁵³ For I will reverse their captivity—the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters—and your captivity will be among them.

⁵⁴ On account of these things you will show your shame; you will be humiliated because of everything that you have done, and in this way you will be a comfort to them. ⁵⁵ So your sister Sodom and her daughters will be restored to their former condition, and Samaria and her daughters will be restored to their former estate. Then you and your daughters will be restored to your former condition. ⁵⁶ Sodom your sister was not even mentioned by your mouth in the days when you were proud, ⁵⁷ before your wickedness was revealed. Now you are scorned by the

daughters of Edom and to all the daughters of the Philistines around her—all those around you despise you. ^[2]⁵⁸ You will show your shame and your disgusting practices!—this is Yahweh's declaration! ⁵⁹ The Lord Yahweh says this: I will deal with you as you deserve, you who have despised your oath by breaking the covenant.

⁶⁰ But I myself will call to mind my covenant with you made in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you. ⁶¹ Then you will call to mind your ways and be ashamed when you receive your older sisters and your younger sisters. I will give them to you as daughters, but not because of your covenant. ⁶² I myself will establish my covenant with you, and you will know that I am Yahweh. ⁶³ Because of these things, you will call everything to mind and be ashamed, so you will no longer open your mouth to speak because of your shame, when I have forgiven you for all that you have done—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Footnotes

16:6 ^[1]Some modern translations leave out the second occurrence of

16:57 ^[2]Instead of

Chapter 17

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, present a riddle and speak a parable to the house of Israel. ³ Say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: A large eagle with large wings and long pinions, full of feathers, and that was multicolored went to Lebanon and took hold of the top of a cedar tree. ⁴ It broke off the tips of the branches and took them to the land of Canaan; he planted it in a city of merchants.

⁵ He also took some seed of the land and planted it in fertile soil. He placed it beside a large body of water like a willow. ⁶ Then it sprouted and became a spreading vine low to the ground. Its branches turned toward him, and its roots grew under it. So it became a vine and produced branches and sent out shoots.

⁷ But there was another great eagle with large wings and many feathers. Behold! This vine turned its roots toward the eagle, and it spread out its branches toward the eagle from the place it had been planted so it would be watered. ⁸ It had been planted in good soil beside a large body of water so it would produce branches and sprout fruit, to become a glorious vine.'

⁹ Say to the people, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Will it prosper? Will it not be uprooted and stripped of its fruit so that it withers, and all its fresh growth will wither? No strong arm or many people will be needed to pull it out by its roots. ¹⁰ So behold! After it has been planted, will it grow? Will it not wither when the eastern

wind touches it? It will completely wither away in the garden plot where it sprouted."

¹¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹² "Speak to the rebellious house, 'Do you not know what these things mean? Behold! The king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and took her king and her princes and brought them to him in Babylon. ¹³ Then he took a royal descendant, made a covenant with him, and brought him under an oath. He took away the mighty men of the land, ¹⁴ so the kingdom might become lowly and not lift itself up. By keeping his covenant the land will survive. ¹⁵ But the king of Jerusalem rebelled against him by sending his ambassadors to Egypt to acquire horses and an army. Will he succeed? Will the one doing these things escape? If he breaks the covenant, will he escape?

¹⁶ As I live!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—he will surely die in the land of the king who made him king, the king whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he broke. He will die in the middle of Babylon. ¹⁷ Pharaoh with his mighty army and a great company of men will not help him in battle, when ramps are constructed and siege walls are built up to cut off many lives. ¹⁸ For the king despised his oath by breaking the covenant. Behold, he reached out with his hand to make a promise and yet he did all these things. He will not escape.

¹⁹ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: As I live, was it not my oath that he despised and my covenant that he broke? So I will bring his punishment on his head! ²⁰ I will spread my net out over him, and he will be caught in my hunting net. Then I will bring him to Babylon and execute judgment on him there for his faithlessness that he committed when he betrayed me! ²¹ All of his refugees in his armies will fall by the sword, and the ones who remain will be scattered in every direction. Then you will know that I am Yahweh; I have declared this would happen."

²² The Lord Yahweh says this, 'So I myself will take a twig from the highest part of the cedar tree and I will plant it. I will break off a tender twig, and I myself will plant it on a high mountain. ²³ I will plant it on the mountains of Israel so it will bear branches and produce fruit, and it will become a majestic cedar so that every winged bird will live under it. They will nest in the shade of its branches. ²⁴ Then all the trees of the field will know that I am Yahweh. I bring down the high trees and I raise up the low trees. I wither the watered tree and I cause the dried tree to bloom. I am Yahweh, I have declared that this will happen; and I have done it."

Chapter 18

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me again, saying, ² "What do you mean, you who use this proverb concerning the land of Israel and say, 'Fathers eat sour grapes, and the children's teeth are made blunt'?

³ As I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—there will certainly no longer be any occasion for you to use this proverb in Israel. ⁴ Behold! Every life belongs to me—the life of the father as well as the life of the son, they belong to me! The soul who sins is the one who will die!

⁵ What can be said about a man who is righteous and who carries out justice and righteousness—⁶ if he does not eat upon the mountains or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, and he does not defile his neighbor's wife or approach a woman during her impurity, is he a righteous man? ⁷ What can be said about a man who does not oppress anyone, who gives back to the debtor his pledge, and who does not commit robbery but gives his food to the hungry and covers the naked with clothing—is he a righteous man? ⁸ What can be said about a man who does not loan money for usury or take interest but keeps his hand from injustice? It is said of him that he carries out justice and establishes faithfulness between people. ⁹ If that man walks in my statutes and keeps my decrees to act faithfully, then the promise for this righteous man is this: He will surely live!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

¹⁰ But suppose that he has a violent son who sheds blood and does any one of these things that were mentioned, ¹¹ (though his father has not done any of these things). He eats upon the mountains and he defiles his neighbor's wife, what can be said about him? ¹² He oppresses the poor and needy; he commits robbery and does not return a pledge, and he lifts up his eyes to the idols and commits disgusting practices, ¹³ and he loans money for usury and takes interest, should that man live? Surely he will not live! He will certainly die and his blood will be on him because he has done all these detestable things.

¹⁴ But behold! Suppose there is a man who bears a son, and his son sees all the sins that his father has committed, and though he sees them, he does not do those things.

¹⁵ That son does not eat upon the mountains, and he does not lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, and he does not defile his neighbor's wife, what can be said about him? ¹⁶ That son does not oppress anyone, or require a pledge, or commit robbery, but instead gives his food to the hungry and covers up the naked with clothing. ¹⁷ That son does not oppress anyone or loan money for usury or take interest, but he carries out my decrees and walks according to my statutes; that son will not die for his father's iniquity: He will surely live! ¹⁸ His father, since he oppressed others by extortion and robbed his brother, and did what is not good among his people—behold, he will die in his iniquity.

¹⁹ But you say, 'Why does the son not bear the iniquity of his father?' Because the son carries out justice and righteousness and keeps all my statutes; he does them. He will surely live! ²⁰ The one who sins, he is the one who will die. A son will not bear his

father's iniquity, and a father will not bear his son's iniquity. The righteousness of the one who acts rightly will be on himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be on himself.

²¹ But if the wicked turns away from all his sins that he has done, and obeys all my statutes and performs justice and righteousness, then he will certainly live and not die. ²² All the transgressions that he has committed will not be called to mind against him. He will live by the righteousness that he practices. ²³ Do I greatly rejoice over the death of the wicked—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—and not in his turning away from his way so that he may live? ²⁴ But if the righteous person turns away from his righteousness and commits iniquity and practices abominations like all the abominations that the wicked person does, then will he live? All the righteousness that he had done will not be called to mind when he betrays me in his treachery. So he will die in the sins that he committed.

²⁵ But you say, 'The way of the Lord is not fair!' Listen, house of Israel! Are my ways unfair? Is it not your ways that are unfair? ²⁶ When the righteous man turns away from his righteousness, and commits iniquity and dies because of them, then he will die in the iniquity that he has done. ²⁷ But when a wicked man turns away from his wickedness that he has done and performs justice and righteousness, then he will preserve his life. ²⁸ For he has seen and turned away from all the transgressions that he had done. He will surely live, and he will not die. ²⁹ But the house of Israel says, 'The way of the Lord is not fair!' How is my way not fair, house of Israel? It is your ways that are not fair. ³⁰ Therefore I will judge each man among you according to his ways, house of Israel!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. Repent and turn away from all your transgressions so that they will not be stumbling blocks of iniquity against you. ³¹ Throw away from yourselves all of the transgressions that you have committed; make for yourselves a new heart and a new spirit. Why should you die, house of Israel? ³² For I have no delight in the death of the one who dies—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—so repent and live!"

Footnotes

18:10 ^[1]Some ancient Hebrew copies and many modern translations leave out

Chapter 19

¹ "Now you, take up a lamentation against the leaders of Israel ² and say,
'Who was your mother?

A lioness, she lived with a lion's son;
in the midst of young lions, she nurtured her cubs.

³ She is the one who raised up one of her cubs to become a young lion,

a lion who learned to tear apart his prey,
and then he devoured men.

⁴ Then the nations heard about him.
He was caught in their trap,
and they brought him with hooks to the land of Egypt.

⁵ Then she saw that although she had waited for his return,
her expectation was now gone,
so she took another of her cubs
and raised him to become a young lion.

⁶ This young lion roamed about in the midst of lions.
He was a young lion and learned to tear his victims;
he devoured men.

⁷ He seized their widows
and ruined their cities.
The land and its fullness were made desolate
because of the sound of his roaring. [\[1\]](#)

⁸ But the nations came against him
from the surrounding provinces;
they spread their nets over him.
He was caught in their trap.

⁹ With hooks they put him in a cage
and then they brought him to the king of Babylon.
They brought him to the strongholds
so that his voice would no longer be heard
on the mountains of Israel.

¹⁰ Your mother was like a vine
planted in your blood beside the water. [\[2\]](#)
It was fruitful and full of branches
because of the abundance of water.

¹¹ It had strong branches that were used for rulers' scepters,
and its size was exalted above the branches,
and its height was seen by the greatness of its foliage.

¹² But the vine was uprooted in fury
and thrown down to the earth,
and an eastern wind dried out its fruit.
Its strong branches were broken off and withered
and fire consumed them.

¹³ So now it is planted in the wilderness,
in a land of drought and thirst.

¹⁴ For fire went out from her large branches
and consumed its fruit.

There is no strong branch on it,
no scepter to rule.'

This is a lamentation and will be sung as a lamentation."

Footnotes

19:7 ^[1]Instead of

19:10 ^[2]Instead of

Chapter 20

¹ It came about in the seventh year, on the tenth day of the fifth month, that elders of Israel came to inquire of Yahweh and sat before me. ² Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ³ "Son of man, declare to the elders of Israel and say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Have you come to inquire of me? As I live, I will not be inquired of by you!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.' ⁴ Will you judge them? Will you judge, son of man? Let them know about their fathers' abominations. ⁵ Say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: On the day that I chose Israel and raised my hand to swear an oath to the descendants of the house of Jacob, and made myself known to them in the land of Egypt, when I raised my hand to swear an oath to them. I said, "I am Yahweh your God"— ⁶ on that day I raised my hand to swear an oath to them that I would bring them out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had carefully selected for them. It was flowing with milk and honey; it was the most beautiful ornament among all the lands. ⁷ I said to them, "Let each man throw away the detestable things from before his eyes and the idols of Egypt. Do not make yourselves unclean; I am Yahweh your God." ⁸ But they rebelled against me and were unwilling to listen to me. Each man did not throw away the detestable things from before his eyes nor abandon the idols of Egypt, so I determined to pour out my fury upon them to satisfy my wrath among them in the middle of the land of Egypt. ⁹ I acted for my name's sake so it would not be profaned in the eyes of the nations among whom they were staying. I made myself known to them, in their eyes, by bringing them out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁰ So I sent them out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. ¹¹ Then I gave them my statutes and made my decrees known to them, by which a man will live if he obeys them. ¹² I also gave them my Sabbaths as a sign between myself and them, for them to know that I am Yahweh who makes them holy. ¹³ But the

house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness. They did not walk in my statutes; instead, they rejected my decrees, by which a man will live if he obeys them, and they greatly profaned my Sabbaths. So, I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness in order to end them.¹⁴ But I acted for my name's sake so it would not be profaned in the eyes of the nations, in whose sight I had brought them out of Egypt.¹⁵ So I myself also raised my hand to swear an oath to them in the wilderness not to bring them into the land that I had been going to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey, which was the most beautiful ornament among all the lands.¹⁶ I swore this because they had rejected my decrees and did not walk in my statutes, and they profaned my Sabbaths, since their hearts walked after their idols.¹⁷ But my eye spared them from their destruction and I did not completely destroy them in the wilderness.

¹⁸ I said to their children in the wilderness, "Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, or keep their rules, or defile yourselves with their idols."¹⁹ I am Yahweh your God, walk in my statutes; keep my decrees and obey them.²⁰ Keep my Sabbaths holy so that they will be a sign between me and you, so that you will know that I am Yahweh your God."²¹ But their sons and daughters rebelled against me. They did not walk in my statutes or keep my decrees, by which a man might live if he obeys them. They profaned my Sabbaths, so I determined to pour out my fury upon them to satisfy my wrath against them in the wilderness.²² But I turned my hand away and acted for my name's sake, so it would not be profaned in the eyes of the nations in whose sight I had brought out the Israelites.²³ I myself also lifted up my hand to swear to them in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the nations and disperse them among the lands.²⁴ I decided to do this since they had not obeyed my decrees, and since they had rejected my statutes and profaned my Sabbaths. Their eyes were longing after their fathers' idols.²⁵ Then I also gave them statutes that were not good, and decrees by which they could not live.²⁶ I declared them to be unclean through their gifts—they made a sacrifice of every firstborn of the womb and caused them to pass through the fire—that I might fill them with horror so they will know that I am Yahweh!

²⁷ Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel and say to them, "The Lord Yahweh says this: In this also your fathers blasphemed me when they were unfaithful to me."²⁸ When I brought them into the land that I had sworn to give them, and then whenever they saw any high hill and leafy tree, they offered their sacrifices, they provoked me by their offerings, and there they also burned their fragrant incense and poured out their drink offerings.²⁹ Then I said to them, "What is this high place where you bring offerings there?" So the name is called Bamah to

this day.' ³⁰ Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Why do you make yourselves unclean with the ways of your fathers? So why do you act like prostitutes, searching for disgusting things? ³¹ When you offer up your gifts—when you cause your sons to pass through the fire—to this day you defile yourselves with all your idols. So why should I let you seek me, house of Israel? As I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—I will not allow you to seek me. ³² The thought that is forming in your mind will never happen. You say, "Let us be like the other nations, like the clans in the other lands who worship wood and stone."

³³ As I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—I will certainly reign over you with a mighty hand, a raised arm, and fury that will be poured out on you. ³⁴ I will bring you out from the other peoples and will gather you out of the lands among whom you have been scattered. I will do this with a mighty hand and with fury poured out. ³⁵ Then I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there I will judge you face to face. ³⁶ As I judged your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so also I will judge you—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ³⁷ I will cause you to pass under my rod, and I will make you obey the requirements of the covenant. ³⁸ I will purge from among you the rebels and those who revolt against me. I will send them out from the land where they are staying as foreigners, but they will not enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am Yahweh. ³⁹ So to you, house of Israel, the Lord Yahweh says this: Each of you should go to his own idols. Worship them if you will refuse to listen to me, but you must no longer profane my holy name with your gifts and your idols.

⁴⁰ For on my holy mountain, on the mountain peak of Israel—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—all of the house of Israel will worship me there in the land. I will be pleased to require your contributions there, and also the firstfruits of your tribute with all your holy things. ⁴¹ I will accept you like fragrant incense when I bring you out from the peoples and gather you out of the lands where you have been scattered. I will show myself as holy among you for the nations to see. ⁴² Then, when I bring you to the land of Israel, to the land that I have lifted up my hand to swear to give to your fathers, you will know that I am Yahweh. ⁴³ There you will call to mind your conduct and all of your deeds by which you defiled yourselves, and you will despise yourselves in your own eyes for all your evil deeds that you have done. ⁴⁴ So you will know that I am Yahweh when I do this to you because of my name's sake, and not because of your evil deeds, and not because of your corrupt deeds, house of Israel—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

⁴⁵ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ⁴⁶ "Son of man, set your face toward the southern lands, and speak against the south; prophesy against the forest

of the Negev. ⁴⁷ Say to the forest of the Negev, 'This is Yahweh's declaration—the Lord Yahweh says this: See, I will set a fire among you. It will devour every fresh tree and every dried tree among you. The fiery flame will not be quenched; every face from the south to the north will be burned. ⁴⁸ Then all flesh will see that I am Yahweh when I light the fire, and it will not be quenched.'" ⁴⁹ Then I said, "Alas! Lord Yahweh, they are saying of me, 'Is he not a mere teller of parables?'"

Chapter 21

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, set your face toward Jerusalem, and speak against the sanctuaries; prophesy against the land of Israel. ³ Say to the land of Israel, 'Yahweh says this: Behold! I am against you! I will draw my sword from its sheath and cut off both the righteous person and the wicked person from you! ⁴ In order for me to cut off both the righteous and the wicked from you, my sword will go out from its sheath against all flesh from the south to the north. ⁵ Then all flesh will know that I, Yahweh, have drawn my sword from its sheath. It will no longer hold back!' ⁶ As for you, son of man, groan as your loins break! In bitterness groan before their eyes! ⁷ Then it will happen that they will ask you, 'For what reason are you groaning?' Then you will say, 'Because of the news that is coming, for every heart will melt, and every hand will falter! Every spirit will grow faint, and every knee will flow like water. Behold! It is coming and it will be like this!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.'"

⁸ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ⁹ "Son of man, prophesy and say, 'The Lord says this:

Say: A sword! A sword!

It will be sharpened and polished!

¹⁰ It will be sharpened in order to engage in great slaughter!

It will be polished in order to be like lightning!

Should we rejoice in my son's scepter?

The coming sword hates every such rod!

¹¹ So the sword will be given to be polished,

and then to be grasped by the hand!

The sword is sharpened and it is polished

and it is to be given into the hand of the one who kills!"

¹² Call for help and wail, son of man!

For that sword has come against my people!

It is against all the leaders of Israel.

They are thrown against the sword with my people.

Therefore, slap your thigh!

¹³ For there is a trial,
but what if the scepter that despises does not last?
—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

¹⁴ Now you, son of man, prophesy
and hit your two hands together,
for the sword will attack even a third time!
A sword for the ones to be slaughtered!
It is a sword for the many to be slaughtered,
piercing them everywhere!

¹⁵ In order to melt their hearts and to multiply their fallen,
I have set the sword for slaughter at all their gates.
Ah! It is made like lightning, it is grasped for slaughter.

¹⁶ Strike sharply to the righthand side!
Strike to the lefthand side!
Go wherever your face is turned.

¹⁷ For I will also hit my two hands together,
and then I will bring my fury to rest!
I, Yahweh, declare it!"

¹⁸ The word of Yahweh came to me again, saying, ¹⁹ "Now you, son of man, assign two roads for the sword of the king of Babylon to come. The two roads will start in the same land, and a signpost will mark one of them as leading to a city. ²⁰ Mark one road for the sword to come to Rabbah, the city of the Ammonites. Mark the other to lead the army to Judah and the city of Jerusalem, which is fortified. ²¹ For the king of Babylon will stop at the crossroads, at the junction, in order to practice divination. He will shake some arrows and ask direction from some idols and he will examine a liver. ²² In his right hand will be a divination about Jerusalem, to set battering rams against it, to open his mouth to order the slaughter, to sound a war cry, to set battering rams against the gates, to build a ramp, and to erect siege towers. ²³ It will seem to be a false divination in their eye, those who had sworn an oath to the Babylonians! But the king will accuse them of iniquity in order to besiege them!

²⁴ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: Because you have made your guilt to be remembered, making your transgressions to be revealed, so that in all your actions your sins will be seen—because you have done this you will be taken in hand.

²⁵ As for you, profane and wicked ruler of Israel, whose day of punishment has come, and whose time of committing iniquity has ended, ²⁶ the Lord Yahweh says this to you: Remove the turban and take off the crown! Things will no longer be the

same! Exalt the lowly and humble the exalted! ²⁷ A ruin! A ruin! I will make it a ruin! It will not be restored until the one comes who is assigned to execute judgment.

²⁸ So you, son of man, prophesy and say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this to the people of Ammon concerning their coming disgrace: A sword, a sword is drawn! It is sharpened for the slaughter in order to devour, so it will be like lightning! ²⁹ While prophets see empty visions for you, while they practice divination to make up lies for you, this sword will lie on the necks of the wicked who are about to be killed, whose day of punishment has come and whose time of iniquity is about to end.

³⁰ Return the sword to its sheath. In the place of your creation, in the land of your origin, I will judge you! ³¹ I will pour out my indignation on you! I will fan the fire of my rage against you and put you into the hand of cruel men, craftsmen of destruction! ³² You will become fuel for the fire! Your blood will be in the midst of the land. You will not be remembered, for I, Yahweh have declared this!'"

Chapter 22

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying,

² "Now you, son of man, will you judge? Will you judge the city of blood? Make her know all her abominations. ³ You must say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: This is a city that pours out blood in her midst so that her time may come; a city that makes idols to make herself unclean. ⁴ You have become guilty by the blood that you have poured out, and you have become unclean by the idols that you have made. You have drawn your days to a close, and the end of your years has come. Therefore I will make you an object of scorn to the nations and a laughingstock to all the lands. ⁵ Both those who are near and those who are far away from you will mock you—you unclean city—with the reputation known everywhere as being full of confusion.

⁶ Behold! The rulers of Israel, each one by his own power, have come to you to pour out blood. ⁷ They have dishonored fathers and mothers within you, and they have performed oppression on the foreigners in your midst. They have mistreated the orphans and the widows within you. ⁸ You have despised my holy things and have profaned my Sabbaths. ⁹ Slandorous men have come within you in order to pour out blood, and they eat on the mountains. They perform wickedness in your midst. ¹⁰ Within you men uncover the nakedness of their father. Within you they have violated unclean women during their impurity. ¹¹ Men who commit abominations with their neighbors' wives, and men who make their own daughters-in-law shamefully unclean; men who abuse their own sisters—daughters of their own fathers—all these are done within you. ¹² These men take bribes within you in order to pour out blood and you have loaned money for usury and taken interest, and you

have treated your neighbors violently for profit by extortion, and you have forgotten me—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

¹³ See! With my hand I have struck the dishonest gain that you have made, and the bloodshed that is done in the midst of you. ¹⁴ Will your heart stand, will your hands be strong on the days when I myself will deal with you? I, Yahweh, am declaring this, and I will do it. ¹⁵ So I will scatter you among the nations and disperse you through the lands. In this way, I will purge your uncleanness from you. ¹⁶ So you will become unclean in the eyes of the nations. Then you will know that I am Yahweh." [\[1\]](#)

¹⁷ Next the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁸ "Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to me. All of them are the leftovers of bronze and tin, and iron and lead in the midst of you. They will be like the dross of silver in your furnace. ¹⁹ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this, 'Because all of you have become like dross, therefore, behold! I am about to gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ²⁰ As men gather silver, bronze, iron, lead and tin and put it inside a furnace to melt it, and they blow the fire on it in order to melt it, so I will gather you in my anger and my wrath, and I will put you there and melt you. ²¹ I will gather you and blow on you the fire of my wrath, and you will be melted in the midst of it. ²² As silver is melted in a furnace, you will be melted in it, and you will know that I, Yahweh, have poured out my wrath on you!'"

²³ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ²⁴ "Son of man, say to her, 'You are a land that has not been cleansed. There is no rain on the day of wrath! ²⁵ There is a conspiracy of her prophets in her midst, like a roaring lion tearing apart a victim. They consume life and take precious wealth; they make many widows within her! [\[2\]](#)²⁶ Her priests do violence to my law, and they profane my holy things. They do not distinguish between holy things and profane things, and do not teach the difference between the unclean and the clean. They hide their eyes from my Sabbaths so that I am profaned in their midst. ²⁷ Her princes within her are like wolves tearing apart their victims. They pour out blood and destroy life for unjust gain. ²⁸ Her prophets have painted them over with whitewash—their seers of false visions and diviners of lies. They say "The Lord Yahweh says this" when Yahweh has not spoken. ²⁹ The people of the land have oppressed through extortion and plundered through robbery, and they mistreat the poor and needy, and oppress the foreigner without justice. ³⁰ So I searched for a man from them who would build up a wall and who would stand before me in its breach for the land so I would not destroy it, but I found no one. ³¹ So I will pour out my indignation upon them. I will finish them with the fire of my indignation and set their way on their own heads—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.'"

Footnotes

22:16 ^[1]Instead of

22:25 ^[2]Instead of

Chapter 23

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, there were two women, daughters of the same mother. ³ They acted as prostitutes in Egypt in the time of their youth. They acted as prostitutes there. Their breasts were squeezed and their virgin nipples were fondled there. ⁴ Their names were Oholah—the older sister—and Oholibah—her younger sister. Then they became mine and bore sons and daughters. Their names mean this: Oholah means Samaria, and Oholibah means Jerusalem.

⁵ But Oholah acted as a prostitute even when she was mine; she lusted for her lovers, for the Assyrians who were dominant, ⁶ for the governor clothed in purple, and for his officials, who were strong and handsome, all of them men riding on horses. ⁷ So she gave herself as a prostitute to them, to all the best of Assyria's men, and she made herself unclean with everyone she lusted for—and with all their idols. ⁸ For she had not left her prostitute behavior behind in Egypt, when they had lain with her when she had been a young girl, when they caressed her virgin bosom and poured out their lust upon her. ⁹ Therefore I gave her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians for whom she lusted. ¹⁰ They uncovered her nakedness, took her sons and daughters, killed her with the sword, and she became notorious among other women, so they executed judgment on her.

¹¹ Her sister Oholibah saw this, but her lust was more passionate than her sister's, and her prostitution was worse. ¹² She lusted for the Assyrians, the governors and the dominating officials who dressed impressively, who were men riding horses. All of them were strong, handsome men. ¹³ I saw that she had made herself unclean. It was the same for both sisters. ¹⁴ Then she increased her prostitution even more. She saw men carved on walls, figures of Chaldeans painted in red, ¹⁵ wearing belts around their waists, with flowing turbans on their heads. All of them had the appearance of officers of chariot troops, the likeness of sons of Babylonia, whose native land is Chaldea. ¹⁶ As soon as her eyes saw them, she lusted for them, so she sent out messengers to them in Chaldea. ¹⁷ Then the Babylonians came to her and to her bed of lust, and they made her unclean with their fornication. By what she had done she was made unclean, so she turned herself away from them in disgust. ¹⁸ When she displayed her acts of prostitution and uncovered her nakedness, I turned away from her, just as I had turned away in disgust from her sister. ¹⁹ Then she

increased her prostitution as she remembered the days of her youth, when she was a prostitute in the land of Egypt. ²⁰ So she lusted for her lovers, whose private parts were like those of donkeys and whose reproductive emissions were like those of horses. ²¹ This is how you committed shameful acts of your youth, when the Egyptians fondled your nipples and squeezed your young breasts.

²² Therefore, Oholibah, the Lord Yahweh says this, 'Behold! I will turn your lovers against you. Those from whom you turned away, I will bring them against you from every side: ²³ the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them, strong, handsome men, governors and officials, all of them are officers and men of reputation, all of them riding on horses. ²⁴ They will come against you with weapons, and with chariots and wagons, and with a great crowd of people. They will set large shields, small shields, and helmets against you all around. I will give them the opportunity to punish you, and they will judge you according to their judgments. ²⁵ For I will set my jealous anger on you, and they will deal with you in fury. They will cut off your noses and your ears, and your survivors will fall by the sword. They will take away your sons and your daughters, and your survivors will be devoured by fire. ²⁶ They will strip you of your clothes and take away all of your beautiful jewelry. ²⁷ So I will remove your shameful behavior from you and your acts of prostitution from the land of Egypt. You will not lift up your eyes toward them with longing, and you will think of Egypt no longer.'

²⁸ For the Lord Yahweh says this, 'Behold! I will give you into the hand of the ones you hate, back into the hand of the ones from whom you had turned away. ²⁹ They will deal with you hatefully; they will take all the products of your labor and abandon you naked and bare. The nakedness of your fornication will be uncovered—and your wicked deeds and your fornications. ³⁰ These things will be done to you in your acting like a prostitute, lusting after nations by which you became unclean with their idols. ³¹ You have walked in the way of your sister, so I will put her cup of punishment into your hand.'

³² The Lord Yahweh says this,

'You will drink your sister's cup that is deep and large.

You will become a laughingstock and a subject for derision—
this cup contains a great amount.

³³ You will be filled with drunkenness and sorrow,
the cup of horror and devastation;
the cup of your sister Samaria.

³⁴ You will drink it and drain it empty;
then you will shatter it
and tear your breasts with the pieces.

For I have declared it—

this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.'

³⁵ Therefore, the Lord Yahweh says this, 'Because you have forgotten me and thrown me away behind your back, so also you will bear the consequences of your shameful behavior and acts of sexual immorality.'

³⁶ Yahweh said to me, 'Son of man, will you judge Oholah and Oholibah? So present to them their disgusting practices, ³⁷ since they have committed adultery, and since there is blood on their hands. They have committed adultery with their idols, and they have even caused their sons to pass through the fire, as food for their idols. ³⁸ Then they continue to do this to me: They make my sanctuary unclean, and on the same day they defile my Sabbaths. ³⁹ For when they had slaughtered their children for their idols, then they came to my sanctuary on the same day to defile it! So behold! This is what they have done in the middle of my house. ⁴⁰ You sent out for men who came from far away, to whom messengers had been sent—now behold. They indeed came, those for whom you bathed, painted your eyes, and adorned yourself with jewelry. ⁴¹ There you sat on a beautiful bed and at a table arranged before it where you placed my incense and my oil. ⁴² So the sound of a carefree crowd was around her, including all kinds of men, even Sabeans were brought in from the wilderness, and they put bracelets on their hands and beautiful crowns on their heads.

⁴³ Then I said of her who was worn out by adulteries, 'Now they will fornicate with her, and she with them.' ⁴⁴ They went to her as men go to a prostitute. In this way they went to Oholah and Oholibah, immoral women. ⁴⁵ But righteous men will pass judgment and punish them as adulteresses, and they will punish them with the sentence for those who shed blood, because they are adulteresses and blood is on their hands. ⁴⁶ So the Lord Yahweh says this: I will raise up a company against them and give them up to be terrorized and plundered. ⁴⁷ Then that company will stone them with stones and cut them down with their swords. They will kill their sons and daughters and burn down their houses. ⁴⁸ For I will remove shameful behavior from the land and discipline all the women so they will no longer act like prostitutes. ⁴⁹ So they will set your shameful behavior against you. You will bear the guilt of your sins with your idols, and in this way you will know that I am the Lord Yahweh."

Chapter 24

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me in the ninth year, in the tenth month, and on the tenth day of the month, saying, ² "Son of man, write for yourself the name of this day, this exact day, for this exact day the king of Babylon has besieged Jerusalem. ³ So

Speak a proverb against this rebellious house, a parable. Say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this:

Place the cooking pot.

Place it and pour water into it.

⁴ Gather pieces of food within it,
every good piece—the thigh and shoulder—
and fill it with the best bones.

⁵ Take the best of the flock,
and pile up the bones under it.

Bring it to a boil
and cook the bones in it.

⁶ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: Woe to the city of blood, a cooking pot that has rust in it and that rust will not come out of it. Take piece after piece from it, but do not cast lots for it.

⁷ For her blood is in the midst of her. She has set it on the smooth rock; she has not poured it out on the ground to cover it with dust, ⁸ so it brings fury up to exact vengeance. I placed her blood on the smooth rock so it could not be covered.

⁹ Therefore, the Lord Yahweh says this: Woe to the city of blood. I will also enlarge the pile of wood. ¹⁰ Stack up the wood and kindle the fire. Cook the meat well and mix in the spices and let the bones be charred. ¹¹ Then set the pot on its coals empty, in order to heat and scorch its bronze, so its uncleanness within it will be melted, its corrosion consumed.' ¹² She has become weary because of toil, but her corrosion has not gone out of her by the fire.

¹³ Your shameful behavior is in your uncleanness. Because I tried to cleanse you but still you would not be cleansed from your uncleanness, you will not be cleansed anymore until I have satisfied my fury upon you.

¹⁴ I, Yahweh, have declared it, and I will do it. I will not relent nor will I rest from it. As your ways were, and as your activities, they will judge you!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁵ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁶ "Son of man! Behold, I am taking the delight of your eyes from you with a plague, but you must not mourn nor weep, and your tears must not flow. ¹⁷ You must groan silently. Do not conduct a funeral for the dead. Tie your turban on you and place your sandals on your feet, but do not cover your facial hair or eat the bread of men who mourn for having lost their wives." ¹⁸ So I spoke to the people in the morning, and my wife died in the evening. In the morning I did what I had been commanded to do.

¹⁹ The people asked me, "Will you not tell us what these things mean, the things that

you are doing?" ²⁰ So I said to them, "The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ²¹ 'Say to the house of Israel, the Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I will desecrate my sanctuary—the pride of your power, the delight of your eyes, and the yearning of your soul, and your sons and your daughters whom you left behind will fall by the sword. ²² Then you will do exactly as I have done: you will not veil your facial hair, nor eat the bread of mourning men! ²³ Instead, your turbans will be on your heads, and your sandals on your feet; you will not mourn nor weep, for you will rot away in your iniquities, and each man will groan for his brother. ²⁴ So Ezekiel will be a sign for you, as everything that he has done you will do when this comes. Then you will know that I am the Lord Yahweh!'

²⁵ "But you, son of man, on the day that I capture their stronghold, the joy of their splendor, and the delight of their eyes and the burden of their soul, their sons and daughters, ²⁶ on that day, a refugee will come to you to give you the news! ²⁷ On that day your mouth will be opened up to that refugee and you will speak—you will no longer be silent. You will be a sign for them so that they will know that I am Yahweh."

Chapter 25

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, set your face against the people of Ammon and prophesy against them. ³ Say to the people of Ammon, 'Hear the word of the Lord Yahweh. This is what the Lord Yahweh says: Because you said, "Aha!" over my sanctuary when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah when they went into exile, ⁴ therefore, behold, I am giving you to a people in the east as their possession. They will set up camp against you and set up their tents among you. They will eat your fruit and they will drink your milk. ⁵ I will make Rabbah a pasture for camels and the people of Ammon a field for flocks. Then you will know that I am Yahweh. ⁶ For the Lord Yahweh says this: You have clapped your hands and stamped your feet, and rejoiced with all the contempt within you against the land of Israel. ⁷ Therefore, behold! I will strike you with my hand and give you as plunder to the nations. I will cut you off from the peoples and make you perish from among the lands! I will destroy you, and you will know that I am Yahweh.'

⁸ The Lord Yahweh says this, 'Because Moab and Seir say, "Behold! The house of Judah is like every other nation." ⁹ Therefore, behold! I will open the slopes of Moab, starting at his cities on the border—the splendor of Beth Jeshimoth, Baal Meon, and Kiriathaim— ¹⁰ to the people of the east who have been against the people of Ammon. I will give them up as a possession so that the people of Ammon will not be

remembered among the nations. ¹¹ So I will perform judgments against Moab, and they will know that I am Yahweh.'

¹² The Lord Yahweh says this, 'Edom has taken vengeance against the house of Judah and has committed wrong in doing so. ¹³ Therefore, the Lord Yahweh says this: I will strike Edom with my hand and destroy all men and animals there. I will make them a ruined, abandoned place, from Teman to Dedan. They will fall by the sword. ¹⁴ I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they will do to Edom according to my anger and my fury, and they will know my vengeance—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.'

¹⁵ The Lord Yahweh says this, 'Because the Philistines have acted vengefully and taken vengeance with contempt in their heart as enemies trying to destroy Judah for all time, ¹⁶ this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold! I will reach out with my hand against the Philistines, and I will cut off the Kerethites and destroy the remnant who are along the seacoast. ¹⁷ For I will take great vengeance against them with furious acts of punishment, so they will know that I am Yahweh, when I take my vengeance on them.'"

Chapter 26

¹ So it was in the eleventh year, on the first day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, because Tyre has said against Jerusalem, 'Aha! The gates of the people are broken! She has turned to me; I will be filled up because she is ruined.' ³ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this, 'Behold! I am against you, Tyre, and I will raise up many nations against you like the sea raises its waves. ⁴ They will destroy the walls of Tyre and tear down her towers. I will sweep her dust away and make her like a bare rock. ⁵ She will become a place for nets to dry out in the midst of the sea, since I have declared it—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—and she will become plunder for the nations. ⁶ Her daughters who are in the fields will be slaughtered by the swords, and they will know that I am Yahweh.'

⁷ For this is what the Lord Yahweh says: Behold, from the north I am bringing Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, against Tyre, with horses and chariots, and with horsemen and a great crowd of people. ⁸ He will kill your daughters in the field with the sword. He will set up a siege work and build a ramp against your walls and raise up shields against you. ⁹ He will place his battering rams to hit against your walls, and with his tools he will tear down your towers. ¹⁰ His horses will be so many that their dust will cover you. Your walls will shake with the sound of horsemen, wagons, and chariots. When he enters your gates, he will enter as men come into a city whose walls have been broken down. ¹¹ The hooves of his

horses will trample all of your streets. He will kill your people with the sword and your mighty stone pillars will fall to the ground. ¹² They will plunder your riches and loot your merchandise. They will tear down your walls and destroy your delightful homes. Your stones, your timber, and the rubble they will throw into the waters. ¹³ I will stop the noise of your songs. The sound of your harps will be heard no more. ¹⁴ I will make you a bare rock, you will become a place where nets are spread out to dry. You will never be built again, for I, Lord Yahweh have spoken—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

¹⁵ The Lord Yahweh says this to Tyre, 'Will not the islands quake with the sound of your downfall, and with the groans of the wounded when the terrible slaughter is in your midst? ¹⁶ Then all the princes of the sea will step down from their thrones and remove their robes and cast off their embroidered garments. They will clothe themselves with trembling, they will sit on the ground and tremble every moment, and they will be appalled because of you. ¹⁷ They will lift up a lament for you and say to you,

How you, who were inhabited by sailors,
have been destroyed.

The famous city that was so strong—
it is now gone from the sea.

The ones living in her
once spread a terror about themselves
upon everyone who lived near them.

¹⁸ Now the coasts tremble on the day of your downfall.
The islands in the sea are terrified,
because you are no longer in your place.'

¹⁹ For the Lord Yahweh says this: When I make you a desolate city, like the other cities that are not inhabited, when I raise up the deeps against you, and when the great waters cover you, ²⁰ then I will bring you down to the people of ancient times, like the others who have gone down into the pit; for I will make you live in the lowest parts of the earth as in ruins of ancient times. Because of this you will not come back and stand in the land of the living. ^[1]²¹ I will place disaster on you, and you will be no more forever. Then you will be sought, but you will never be found ever again—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Footnotes

26:20 ^[1]The expression

Chapter 27

¹ Again the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Now you, son of man, begin a

lamentation concerning Tyre, ³ and say to Tyre, who lives within the gates of the sea, merchants of peoples to many islands, 'The Lord Yahweh says this to you:

Tyre, you have said, "I am perfect in beauty."

⁴ Your borders are in the heart of the seas;
your builders have perfected your beauty.

⁵ They have made all your planks with cypress from Senir;
they took a cedar from Lebanon to make a mast for you.

⁶ They made your oars from the oaks of Bashan;
they made your decks out of cypress wood from Cyprus,
and they overlaid them with ivory.

⁷ Your sails were made from colorful linen from Egypt
that served as your signal flag;
the colors of blue and purple from the coasts of Elishah
are used for the awning on your boat.

⁸ Those who were living in Sidon and Arvad were your rowers;
the wise men of Tyre were within you;
they were your pilots.

⁹ The elders of Byblos filled your seams;
all the ships of the sea and their sailors among you
were carrying your merchandise for trade.

¹⁰ Persia, Lydia, and Libya were in your army,
your men of war.
They hung shield and helmet within you;
they showed your splendor.

¹¹ The men of Arvad and Helek in your army
were on your walls surrounding you,
and the people of Gammad were in your towers.
They hung up their shields on your walls all around you!
They completed your beauty.

¹² Tarshish was a trading partner with you because of your abundant wealth of goods to sell: Silver, iron, tin, and lead. They bought and sold your wares! ¹³ Greece, ^[1] Tubal, and Meshech—they traded slaves and in items made of bronze. They handled your merchandise. ¹⁴ Beth Togarmah provided horses, warhorses, and mules as your merchandise. ¹⁵ The men of Rhodes traded with you on many coasts. Merchandise was in your hand; they sent back horn, ivory, and ebony as payment! ¹⁶ Aram was a trading partner for the many products of your labor; they provided

emeralds, purple, colored cloth, fine fabric, pearls, and rubies as your merchandise.

¹⁷ Judah and the land of Israel were trading with you. They provided wheat from Minnith, cakes, honey, oil, and balsam as your merchandise. ¹⁸ Damascus was a trading partner for the many products of your labor, of all your enormous wealth, and of the wine of Helbon and the wool of Zahar. ¹⁹ Dan and Javan from Izal provided you with merchandise of wrought iron, cinnamon, and calamus. This became merchandise for you. ²⁰ Dedan was your dealer in fine saddle blankets. ²¹ Arabia and all the chiefs of Kedar were your trading partners; they provided you with lambs, rams and goats. ²² The traders of Sheba and Raamah came to sell you the best of every spice and in all kinds of precious gems; they traded gold for your merchandise. ²³ Haran, Kanneh, and Eden were your trading partners, along with Sheba, Ashur, and Kilmad. ²⁴ These were your dealers in ornate robes of violet cloths with woven colors, and in blankets of multicolored, embroidered, and well-woven cloth in your marketplaces.

²⁵ The ships of Tarshish
were the transporters of your merchandise!
So you were filled up,
heavily laden with cargo in the heart of the seas!

²⁶ Your rowers have brought you into vast seas;
the eastern wind has broken you in the middle of them.

²⁷ Your wealth, merchandise, and trade goods;
your sailors and pilots, and ship builders;
your traders of merchandise and all the men of war who are in you,
and all your company—
they will sink into the depths of the sea
on the day of your overthrow.

²⁸ Cities at the sea will tremble
at the sound of your pilots' cry.

²⁹ All those who handle oars will come down from their ships;
mariners and all the pilots on the sea will stand on the land.

³⁰ Then they will make their voices heard over you
and they will cry aloud bitterly;
they will cast dust up on their heads.
They will roll about in ashes.

³¹ They will shave their heads bald for you
and bind themselves with sackcloth,
and they will weep bitterly over you
and they will cry out.

- ³² They will lift up their wails of lamentation for you
and sing dirges over you,
Who is like Tyre, who has now been brought to silence
in the middle of the sea?
- ³³ When your merchandise went ashore from the sea,
it satisfied many peoples;
you enriched the kings of the earth
with your great wealth and merchandise!
- ³⁴ But when you were shattered by the seas, by deep waters,
your merchandise and all your company sank!
- ³⁵ All the inhabitants of the coasts were appalled at you,
and their kings bristled in horror!
Their faces trembled!
- ³⁶ The traders among the people hiss at you;
you have become a horror,
and you will be no more forever."

Footnotes

27:13 ^[1]Some modern English translations read,

Chapter 28

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, say to the ruler of Tyre, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Your heart is arrogant! You have said, "I am a god! I will sit in the seat of the gods in the heart of the seas!" Even though you are a man and not a god, you make your heart like the heart of a god; ³ you think that you are wiser than Daniel, and that no secret amazes you! ⁴ You have made yourself wealthy with wisdom and skill, and obtained gold and silver in your treasuries! ⁵ By great wisdom and by your trading, you have multiplied your wealth, so your heart is arrogant because of your wealth.

⁶ Therefore, the Lord Yahweh says this: Because you have made your heart like the heart of a god, ⁷ I will therefore bring foreigners against you, terrifying men from other nations. They will bring their swords against the beauty of your wisdom, and they will profane your splendor. ⁸ They will send you down to the pit, and you will die the death of those who die in the heart of the seas. ⁹ Will you truly say, "I am a god" to the face of one who kills you? You are a man and not God, and you will be in the hand of the one who pierces you. ¹⁰ You will die the death of the uncircumcised by the hand of foreigners, for I have declared it—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

¹¹ The word of Yahweh came again to me, saying, ¹² "Son of man, lift up a lament for the king of Tyre and say to him, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: You were the model of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. ¹³ You were in Eden, the garden of God. Every precious stone covered you: ruby, topaz, emerald, chrysolite, onyx, jasper, sapphire, turquoise, and beryl. Your settings and mountings were made from gold. It was on the day you were created that they were prepared. ¹⁴ I placed you on the holy mountain of God as the cherub I anointed to guard mankind. You were in the midst of the fiery stones where you walked about. ¹⁵ You had integrity in your ways from the day you were created until injustice was found within you. ¹⁶ Through your great trade you were filled with violence, and so you sinned. So I threw you out of the mountain of God, as a one who was defiled, and I destroyed you, guardian cherub, and drove you from among the fiery stones. ¹⁷ Your heart was arrogant with your beauty; you ruined your wisdom because of your splendor. I have sent you down to the earth. I have placed you before kings so they may see you. ¹⁸ Because of your many iniquities and your dishonest trade, you have defiled your holy places. So I have made fire come out from you; it will consume you. I will turn you into ashes on the earth in the sight of all who look at you. ¹⁹ All the ones who knew you among the peoples are appalled at you; you have become terrified, and you will be no more forever.'"

²⁰ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ²¹ "Son of man, set your face against Sidon and prophesy against her. ²² Say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I am against you, Sidon! For I will be glorified in your midst. Then they will know that I am Yahweh when I execute judgments within her. I will be shown to be holy in her. ²³ I will send out a plague in her and blood in her streets, and those who are fatally wounded will fall in the midst of her. When the sword comes against her from all around, then they will know that I am Yahweh.

²⁴ Then there will no longer be pricking briars and painful thorns for the house of Israel from all those around them who despise them, so they will know that I am the Lord Yahweh!'

²⁵ The Lord Yahweh says this, 'When I gather the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they were scattered, and when I am set apart among them, so the nations may see, then they will make their homes in the land I will give to my servant Jacob. ²⁶ Then they will live securely within her and build houses, plant vineyards, and live securely when I execute judgments on all the ones who now despise them from all around; so they will know that I am Yahweh their God!'"

Chapter 29

¹ In the tenth year, in the tenth month on the twelfth day of the month, the word of

Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, set your face against Pharaoh, the king of Egypt; prophesy against him and against all of Egypt. ³ Declare and say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this:

Behold! I am against you, Pharaoh, king of Egypt.

You, the great sea monster that lurks in the midst of the river,
that says, "My river is my own. I have made it for myself."

⁴ For I will place hooks in your jaw,
and the fish of your Nile will cling to your scales;
I will lift you up from the middle of your river
along with all the fish of the river that cling to your scales.

⁵ I will throw you down into the wilderness,
you and all the fish from your river.
You will fall on the open field;
you will not gather together or assemble.
I will give you as food to the living things of the earth
and to the birds of the heavens.

⁶ Then all the inhabitants of Egypt will know
that I am Yahweh,
because they have been a walking stick
made of a reed to the house of Israel.

⁷ When they took hold of you in their hand,
you broke and tore open their shoulder;
and when they leaned on you,
you were broken,
and you caused their legs to be unsteady.

⁸ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I will bring a sword against you. I will cut off both men and animals from you. ⁹ So the land of Egypt will become desolate and a ruin. Then they will know that I am Yahweh, because the sea monster had said, "The river is mine, for I have made it." ¹⁰ Therefore, behold! I am against you and against your river, so I will give the land of Egypt over to desolation and waste, and you will become a wasteland from the Migdol to Syene and the borders of Cush. ¹¹ No man's foot will pass through it, and no wild animal's foot will pass through it. It will not be inhabited for forty years. ¹² For I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the midst of uninhabited lands, and its cities in the midst of wasted cities will become a desolation for forty years; then I will scatter Egypt among the nations, and I will disperse them though the lands.

¹³ For the Lord Yahweh says this: At the end of forty years I will gather Egypt from the peoples among whom they were scattered. ¹⁴ I will reverse the captivity of Egypt

and bring them back to the region of Pathros, to the land of their origin. Then they will be a lowly kingdom there. ¹⁵ It will be the lowliest of the kingdoms, and it will not be lifted up any more among the nations. I will diminish them so they will no longer rule over nations. ¹⁶ Egypt will no longer be a reason for confidence for the house of Israel. Instead, it will be a reminder of the iniquity that Israel committed when they turned to Egypt for help. Then they will know that I am the Lord Yahweh."

¹⁷ Then it came about in the twenty-seventh year on the first of the first month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁸ "Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon stationed his army to do hard work against Tyre. Every head was rubbed until it was made bald, and every shoulder was made raw. Yet he and his army received no payment from Tyre for the hard work that he carried out against it. ¹⁹ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this, 'Behold! I am giving the land of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and he will capture its loot, steal its plunder, and carry off all he finds there; that will be his army's wages. ²⁰ I have given him the land of Egypt as the wages for the work they did for me—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ²¹ On that day I will make a horn sprout up for the house of Israel, and I will make you speak in their midst, so that they will know that I am Yahweh.'"

Chapter 30

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, prophesy and say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this:

Wail, "Woe is the coming day."

³ The day is near.

The day is near for Yahweh.

It will be a day of clouds

a time of doom for nations.

⁴ Then a sword will come against Egypt,
and there will be anguish in Cush
when the killed people fall in Egypt—
when they take her wealth,
and when her foundations are ruined.

⁵ Cush and Put, Lydia and all Arabia, and Libya, together with the people belonging to the covenant—they will all fall by the sword.

⁶ Yahweh says this:

So the ones who support Egypt will fall,

and the pride of her strength will go down.

From Migdol to Syene their soldiers will fall by the sword—

this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

⁷ They will be appalled in the midst of the abandoned lands,
and their cities will be among all the ruined cities.

⁸ Then they will know that I am Yahweh,
when I set fire in Egypt,
and when all of her helpers are destroyed.

⁹ In that day messengers will go out from before me in ships to terrorize a secure Cush, and there will be anguish among them on the day of Egypt's doom. For behold! It is coming.

¹⁰ The Lord Yahweh says this: I will make an end of the multitudes of Egypt by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon. ¹¹ He and his army with him, the terror of nations, will be brought to destroy the land; they will draw out their swords against Egypt and fill the land with those who have been killed. ¹² I will make the rivers into dry ground, and I will sell the land into the hand of wicked men. I will make the land and its fullness desolate by the hand of strangers—I, Yahweh, have spoken.

¹³ The Lord Yahweh says this: I will destroy idols, and I will bring an end to the worthless idols of Memphis. There will no longer be a prince in the land of Egypt, and I will put fear on the land of Egypt. ¹⁴ Then I will make Pathros desolate and set fire in Zoan, and I will execute acts of judgment on Thebes. ¹⁵ For I will pour out my fury on Pelusium, the stronghold of Egypt, and cut off the multitude of Thebes. ¹⁶ Then I will set fire in Egypt; Pelusium will be in great agony, Thebes will be broken up, and Memphis will face enemies every day. ¹⁷ The young men in Heliopolis and Bubastis will fall by the sword, and their cities will go into captivity. ¹⁸ In Tahpanhes, the day will become dark when I break the yoke of Egypt there, and the pride of her strength will be finished. There will be a cloud covering her, and her daughters will walk into captivity. ¹⁹ I will execute acts of judgment in Egypt, so they will know that I am Yahweh."

²⁰ Then it came about in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ²¹ "Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. Behold! It has not been bound up for healing or set with a splint so that it can become strong enough to grasp a sword. ²² Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this, 'Behold, I am against Pharaoh, the king of Egypt. For I will break his arm, both the strong one and the broken one, and I will make the sword fall from his hand. ²³ Then I will scatter Egypt among the nations and disperse them among the lands. ²⁴ I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon and place my sword in his hand so that I might destroy Pharaoh's arms. He

will groan before the king of Babylon with the groans of a dying man.²⁵ For I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, while Pharaoh's arms will fall. Then they will know that I am Yahweh, when I put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon; for he will attack the land of Egypt with it.²⁶ So I will scatter Egypt among the nations and disperse them through the lands. Then they will know that I am Yahweh."

Chapter 31

¹ Then it came about in the eleventh year, in the third month, on the first day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying,² "Son of man, say to Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and to his multitudes around him,

'In your greatness, who are you like?

³ Behold! Assyria was a cedar in Lebanon with beautiful branches,
giving shade to the forest,
and the tallest in height,
and the branches formed its treetop.

⁴ Many waters made it tall;
the deep waters made it huge.
Rivers flowed all around the place where it was planted,
for their channels stretched out to all the trees in the field.

⁵ Its great height was more than any of the other trees in the field,
and its branches became very many;
its branches grew long
because of many waters as they grew.

⁶ Every bird of the heavens
nested in its branches,
while every living thing of the field
gave birth to its young under its foliage.
All of the many nations
lived under its shade.

⁷ For it was beautiful in its greatness
and the length of its branches,
for its roots were in many waters.

⁸ Cedars in the garden of God could not equal it.
None among the cypress trees matched its branches,
and the plane tree could not equal its boughs.
There was no other tree in the garden of God
that was like it in its beauty.

⁹ I made it beautiful with its many branches

and all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of God envied it.

¹⁰ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: Because it was tall in height, and it set its treetop between its branches, it lifted up its heart because of its height. ¹¹ I have given it into the hand of a mighty one of the nations, to deal with it according to what its wickedness deserves. I have thrown it out. ¹² Foreigners who were the terror of all the nations cut it off and left it to die. Its branches fell on the mountains and all the valleys, and its boughs lay broken in all the ravines of the land. Then all the nations on earth came out from under its shade and they went away from it. ¹³ All the birds of the sky rested on the trunk of the fallen tree and every animal of the field came to its branches.

¹⁴ This happened so that no other trees that grow by the waters will lift up their foliage to the height of the tallest trees, and that no other trees that grow beside the waters will reach up to that height. All of them have been assigned to death, to the earth below, among the children of humanity, with those that go down to the pit.

¹⁵ The Lord Yahweh says this: On the day when the cedar went down to Sheol I brought mourning to the earth. I covered the deep waters over it, and I held back the ocean waters. I kept back the great waters, and I brought mourning to Lebanon for him. So all the trees of the field mourned because of it. ¹⁶ I brought shuddering to the nations at the sound of its downfall, when I threw it down to Sheol with those who went down into the pit. So I comforted all the trees of Eden in the lowest parts of the earth. These had been the choicest and best trees of Lebanon; the trees that drank the waters. ¹⁷ For they also went down with it to Sheol, to the ones who had been killed by the sword. These were its strong arm, those nations who had lived in its shade. ¹⁸ Which of the trees in Eden was your equal in glory and greatness? For you will be brought down with the trees of Eden to the lowest parts of the earth among the uncircumcised; you will lie down with those who were killed by the sword.' This is Pharaoh and all of his multitudes—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 32

¹ Then it happened in the twelfth month of the twelfth year, on the first of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, lift up a lament concerning Pharaoh the king of Egypt; say to him,

'You are like a young lion among the nations,
but you are like a monster in the seas;
you churn up the water,
you stir up the waters with your feet and muddy their waters.

³ The Lord Yahweh says this:
So I will spread my net over you in the assembly of many peoples,

and they will lift you up in my net.

⁴ I will abandon you in the land.

I will throw you into a field
and cause all the birds of the heavens to settle on you;
the hunger of all living animals on earth will be satisfied by you.

⁵ For I will put your flesh on the mountains,
and I will fill the valleys with your worm-filled corpse.

⁶ Then I will pour your blood over the mountains,
and the stream beds will be filled with your blood.

⁷ Then when I extinguish you,
I will cover the heavens and darken their stars;
I will cover the sun with clouds,
and the moon will not shine its light.

⁸ All the shining lights in the heavens
I will darken over you,
and I will put darkness over your land—
this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

⁹ So I will terrify the heart of many peoples in lands that you do not know, when I bring about your destruction among the nations, among lands that you have not known. ^[1]¹⁰ I will shock many peoples concerning you; their kings will bristle in horror concerning you when I swing my sword before them. Every moment each one will tremble because of you, on the day of your ruin.

¹¹ For the Lord Yahweh says this: The sword of the king of Babylon will come against you.

¹² I will cause your multitudes to fall by warriors' swords—
each warrior a terror of nations.
These warriors will devastate the pride of Egypt
and destroy all of its multitudes.

¹³ For I will destroy all the cattle from beside the plentiful waters;
the foot of man will no longer stir the waters up,
neither will the hooves of cattle stir them.

¹⁴ Then I will calm their waters
and make their rivers run like oil—
this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

¹⁵ When I make the land of Egypt a desolation,
when the land is made desolate of all its fullness,
when I attack all the inhabitants in her,
they will know that I am Yahweh.

¹⁶ There will be a lament; the daughters of the nations will lament over her; they will lament over Egypt, over all her multitudes they will lament—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁷ Then it happened in the twelfth year, on the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁸ "Son of man, weep for the multitudes of Egypt and bring them down—her and the daughters of majestic nations—to the lowest earth with those who have gone down to the pit.

¹⁹ 'Are you really more beautiful than anyone else?
Go down and lie down with the uncircumcised.'

²⁰ They will fall among those who were killed by the sword. The sword has been drawn! She has been given to the sword; they will seize her and her multitudes. ²¹ The strongest of the warriors in Sheol will declare about Egypt and her allies, 'They have come down here! They will lie down with the uncircumcised, with those who were killed by the sword.'

²² Assyria is there with all her assembly. Her graves surround her; all of them were killed by the sword. ²³ Those whose graves are set in the recesses of the pit are there, with all her assembly. Her graves surround all of those who were killed, who fell by the sword, those who brought terror on the land of the living.

²⁴ Elam is there with all her multitudes. Her graves surround her; all of them were killed—those who fell by the sword, who have gone down uncircumcised to the lowest parts of the earth, who brought their terrors on the land of the living and who carry their own shame, together with the ones going down to the pit. ²⁵ Among those who were killed, they have made a bed for her, with her multitude all around her grave. All of them are uncircumcised, pierced by the sword, because they had brought their terrors on the land of the living. So they carry their shame with those who go down to the pit; they are laid among those who were killed.

²⁶ Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitudes are there! Their graves surround them. All of them are uncircumcised, killed by the sword, because they had brought their terrors on the land of the living. ²⁷ They do not lie down with the fallen warriors of the uncircumcised who have gone down to Sheol with all their weapons of war, and with their swords placed under their heads and their iniquities over their bones. For they were the terror of warriors in the land of the living. ²⁸ So you, Egypt, will be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised! You will lie alongside those who were pierced by the sword.

²⁹ Edom is there with her kings and all her leaders. They have been placed in their strength with those killed by the sword. With the uncircumcised they lie, with those who have gone down to the pit.

³⁰ The princes of the north are there—all of them and all the Sidonians who went

down with the ones who had been pierced. They were powerful and terrorized others, but now they lie down there in shame, uncircumcised with those who were pierced by the sword. They carry their own shame, together with the ones going down to the pit.

³¹ Pharaoh will look and be comforted about all his multitudes who were pierced by the sword—Pharaoh and all his army—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ³² I put him as my terrifying one in the land of the living, but he will be laid down in the midst of the uncircumcised, among those pierced by the sword, Pharaoh and all his multitudes—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Footnotes

32:9 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 33

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, declare this to your people; say to them, 'When I bring a sword against any land, then the people of that land take one man from among themselves and make him a watchman for them. ³ He looks for the sword as it comes on the land, and he blows his horn to warn the people! ⁴ If the people hear the sound of the horn but do not pay attention, and if the sword comes and kills them, then each one's blood is on his own head. ⁵ If someone hears the sound of the horn and pays no attention, his blood is on him; but if he pays attention, he will save his own life.

⁶ "However, if the watchman sees the sword as it is coming, but if he does not blow the horn, with the result that the people are not warned, and if the sword comes and takes anyone's life, then that person dies in his own iniquity, but I will require his blood from the watchman.'

⁷ "Now you yourself, son of man! I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; you will hear the words from my mouth and warn them on my behalf. ⁸ If I say to a wicked person, 'Wicked one, you will surely die!' but if you do not announce this so as to warn the wicked about his way, then he who is wicked will die in his iniquity, but I will require his blood from your hand! ⁹ But you, if you warn the wicked about his way, so that he might turn back from it, and if he does not turn back from his way, then he will die in his iniquity, but you yourself will have saved your own life.

¹⁰ "So you, son of man, say to the house of Israel, 'You are saying this, "Our transgressions and our sins are on us, and we are rotting away in them! How can we live?"' ¹¹ Say to them, 'As I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—I do not delight in the death of the wicked, for if the wicked repents from his way, then he will live! Repent! Repent from your wicked ways! For why should you die, house of

Israel?' ¹² So now you, son of man, say to your people, 'The righteousness of a righteous person will not save him if he sins! The wickedness of a wicked person will not cause him to perish if he repents from his wickedness! For the righteous person will not be able to live because of his righteousness if he sins. ¹³ If I say to the righteous, "He will surely live!" and if he trusts in his righteousness and then commits injustice, I will not call to mind any of his righteousness. He will die for the wickedness he committed. ¹⁴ So if I say to the wicked, "You will surely die," but if he then repents from his sins and does what is just and right— ¹⁵ if he restores the loan guarantee that he wickedly demanded, or if he makes restitution for what he has stolen, and if he walks in the statutes that give life and no longer commits injustice— then he will surely live. He will not die. ¹⁶ None of the sins that he has committed will be called to mind for him. He has done justice and righteousness, and so, he will surely live!

¹⁷ 'But your people say, "The way of the Lord is not fair!" but it is your ways that are not fair! ¹⁸ When the righteous person turns away from his righteousness and commits injustice, then he will die in it! ¹⁹ When the wicked turns away from his wickedness and does what is just and righteous, he will live because of those things! ²⁰ But you people say, "The way of the Lord is not fair!" I will judge each of you according to his way, house of Israel!"

²¹ It happened in the twelfth year, on the fifth day of the tenth month of our captivity, that a fugitive came to me from Jerusalem and said, "The city has been captured!" ²² The hand of Yahweh had been on me in the evening before the fugitive came, and my mouth was opened by the time that he came to me in the dawn. So my mouth was open; I was no longer mute!

²³ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ²⁴ "Son of man, the ones inhabiting those ruins in the land of Israel are talking and say, 'Abraham was only one person, and he inherited the land, but we are many! The land has been given to us as a possession.' ²⁵ Therefore say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: You eat blood, and you lift up your eyes towards your idols, then you pour out people's blood. Should you really possess the land? ²⁶ You have depended on your swords and have done abominations; each man defiles his neighbor's wife. Should you really possess the land?' ²⁷ You will say this to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: As I live, surely the ones in the ruins will fall by the sword, and I will give those in the fields to the living creatures as food, and those in fortresses and in caves will die of plagues. ²⁸ Then I will turn the land into a desolation and a horror, and the pride of its might will end, for the mountains of Israel will be deserted, and there will be no one to pass through them.' ²⁹ So they will know that I am Yahweh, when I make the land a desolation and

a waste because of all the abominations that they have done.

³⁰ "So now you, son of man—your people are saying things about you beside the walls and the gates of the houses, and each says to one another—each man to his brother, 'Let us go and listen to the prophet's word that comes out from Yahweh!'" ³¹ So my people will come to you, as they often do, and will sit in front of you and listen to your words, but they will not obey them. Right words are in their mouths, but their hearts are going after unjust profit. ³² For you are like a lovely song to them, a beautiful sound that is well played on a stringed instrument, so they will listen to your words, but none of them will obey them. ³³ So when all of this happens—behold! it will happen!—then they will know that a prophet has been among them."

Chapter 34

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel. Prophesy and say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this to the shepherds: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who are shepherding themselves. Should not shepherds guard the flock?' ³ You eat the fatty portions and you clothe yourselves in wool. You slaughter the fatlings of the flock. You do not shepherd at all. ⁴ You have not strengthened those who are weak, nor do you heal the ones who are ill. You do not bind up the ones who are broken, and you do not restore the outcasts or seek the lost. Instead, you rule over them through strength and violence. ⁵ Then they were scattered without a shepherd, and they became food for all the living beasts in the fields, after they were scattered. ⁶ My flock strays on all of the mountains and on every high hill, and it is dispersed over the entire surface of the earth. Yet no one is searching for them.

⁷ Therefore, shepherds, hear the word of Yahweh: ⁸ As I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—because my flock has become plunder and food for all the beasts in the fields, because there was no shepherd and none of my shepherds sought my flock, but the shepherds guarded themselves and did not shepherd my flock. ⁹ Therefore, shepherds, hear the word of Yahweh: ¹⁰ The Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock from their hand. Then I will dismiss them from shepherding the flock; neither will the shepherds any longer shepherd themselves since I will take away my flock from their mouths, so that my flock will no longer be food for them.

¹¹ For the Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I myself will seek out my flock and I will look after them, ¹² like a shepherd seeking his flock on the day he is within the midst of his scattered flock. Thus I will seek my flock, and I will rescue them from all the places where they were scattered on the day of clouds and darkness. ¹³ Then I will bring them out from among the peoples; I will gather them from the lands and bring

them to their land. I will put them in pastures on the mountainsides of Israel, by the streams, and in every settlement in the land. ¹⁴ I will put them in good pastures; the high mountains of Israel will be their grazing places. They will lie down there in good places for grazing, in abundant pastures, and they will graze on the mountains of Israel. ¹⁵ I myself will shepherd my flock, and I myself will make them lie down—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration— ¹⁶ I will seek the lost and restore the outcast. I will bind up the broken sheep and heal the sick sheep, but the fat and the strong I will destroy. I will shepherd with justice.

¹⁷ So now you, my flock—this is what the Lord Yahweh says—behold, I will be a judge between sheep and sheep and between rams and male goats. ¹⁸ Is it not enough to feed on the good pasture, that you must trample down with your feet what is left of the pasture; and to drink from clear waters, that you must muddy the rivers with your feet? ¹⁹ Must my sheep eat what you have trampled with your feet, and drink what you have muddied with your feet?

²⁰ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this to them: Behold! I myself will judge between the fat sheep and the thin ones, ²¹ for you have pushed them with your sides and shoulders, and you have gored all of the weak ones with your horns until you have scattered them away from the land. ²² I will save my flock and they will no longer be plunder, and I will judge between one sheep and another! ²³ I will set over them one shepherd, my servant David. He will shepherd them, he will feed them, and he will be their shepherd. ²⁴ For I, Yahweh, will be their God, and my servant David will be a prince among them—I, Yahweh, have declared this.

²⁵ Then I will make a covenant of peace with them and remove the evil wild animals from the land, so that they will live securely in the wilderness and safely sleep in the forests. ²⁶ I will also bring blessings on them and on the places around my hill, for I will send out showers in due season. These will be showers of blessing. ²⁷ Then the trees of the field will produce their fruit, and the earth will yield its produce. My sheep will be secure in their land; then they will know that I am Yahweh, when I break the bars of their yoke, and when I rescue them from the hand of those who enslaved them. ²⁸ They will no longer be plunder for the nations, and the wild animals on the earth will no longer devour them. For they will live securely, and no one will frighten them. ²⁹ For I will provide them a renowned plantation; so they will not be victims of famine in the land, and they will not bear the insults of the nations. ³⁰ Then they will know that I, Yahweh their God, am with them. They are my people, the house of Israel—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ³¹ For you are my sheep, the flock of my pasture, and my people, and I am your God—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 35

¹ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir and prophesy against it. ³ Say to it, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I am against you, Mount Seir, and I will strike you with my hand and make you a desolation and a waste. ⁴ I will make your cities ruins, and you yourself will become desolate; then you will know that I am Yahweh. ⁵ Because you have always been hostile to the people of Israel, and because you poured them out into the hands of the sword at the time of their distress, at the time their punishment was at its greatest. ⁶ Therefore, as I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—I will prepare you for bloodshed, and bloodshed will pursue you! Since you did not hate bloodshed, bloodshed will pursue you. ⁷ I will make Mount Seir a complete desolation when I cut off from it anyone who passes through and returns again. ⁸ I will fill its mountains with those who were killed; on your high hills and valleys and in all your streams those who were killed by the sword will fall. ⁹ I will make you a perpetual desolation. Your cities will not be inhabited, but you will know that I am Yahweh. ¹⁰ You have said, 'These two nations and these two lands will become mine, and we will possess them,' even when Yahweh was present with them. ¹¹ Therefore, as I live—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—so I will do according to your anger and according to your jealousy that you had in your hatred of Israel, and I will show myself to them when I judge you. ¹² So you will know that I am Yahweh. I have heard all the insults you spoke against the mountains of Israel, when you said, 'They have been destroyed; they have been given over to us to devour.' ¹³ You exalted yourselves against me with what you said, and you multiplied the words you said against me; and I heard it all. ¹⁴ The Lord Yahweh says this: I will make you a desolation, while the entire earth rejoices. ¹⁵ As you rejoiced over the inheritance of the people of Israel because of its desolation, I will do the same to you. You will become a desolation, Mount Seir, and all of Edom—all of it! Then they will know that I am Yahweh.'"

Chapter 36

¹ "Now you, son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel and say, 'Mountains of Israel, listen to the word of Yahweh. ² The Lord Yahweh says this: The enemy has said about you, 'Aha!' and 'The ancient high places have become our possession.'" ³ Therefore prophesy and say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Because of your desolation and because of the attacks that came on you from all sides, you have become a possession of the other nations; you have been the subject of slanderous lips and tongues, and of people's stories. ⁴ Therefore, mountains of Israel, listen to the word

of the Lord Yahweh: The Lord Yahweh says this to the mountains and the high hills, to the streambeds and valleys, to the uninhabited desolations and the abandoned cities that have become plunder and a subject of mocking for the other nations that surround them—⁵ therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: I have certainly spoken in the fire of my zeal against the other nations, against Edom and all who took my land for themselves as a possession, against all those who had both joy in their heart and contempt in their spirit, as they seized my land that they might claim its

pasturelands for themselves.'⁶ Therefore, prophesy to the land of Israel and say to the mountains and to the high hills, to the streambeds and to the valleys, 'the Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! In my zeal and in my anger I am declaring this because you have borne the insults of nations.'⁷ Therefore, the Lord Yahweh says this: I myself will lift up my hand to swear that the nations that surround you will certainly carry their own shame.

⁸ But you, mountains of Israel, you will grow branches and bear fruit for my people Israel, since they will soon come back to you.⁹ For behold, I am for you, and I treat you with favor; you will be plowed and sown with seed.¹⁰ So I will multiply upon you the number of your people, even the whole house of Israel. The cities will be inhabited and the ruins rebuilt.¹¹ I will multiply men and animals on you mountains so that they will multiply and be fruitful. Then I will cause you to be inhabited as you previously were, and I will do you more good than in the past, for you will know that I am Yahweh.¹² I will bring men, my people Israel, to walk on you. They will possess you, and you will be their inheritance, and you will no longer cause their children to die.¹³ The Lord Yahweh says this: Because they are saying to you, "You devour men, bereaving your nation of children,"¹⁴ therefore you will not consume people any longer, and you will no longer make your nation mourn their deaths. This is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.¹⁵ Nor will I allow you to hear the insults of the nations any longer; you will no longer have to suffer the scorn of the peoples or cause your nation to fall—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁶ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying,¹⁷ "Son of man, when the house of Israel inhabited their land, they defiled it with their ways and their deeds. Their ways were like the uncleanness of the impurity before me.¹⁸ So I poured out my fury against them for the blood that they poured out on the land and for their pollution of it by their idols.¹⁹ I scattered them among the nations; they were dispersed through the lands. I judged them according to their ways and their deeds.²⁰ Then they went to the nations, and wherever they went, they profaned my holy name when people said of them, 'Are these really the people of Yahweh? For they have been thrown out of his land.'²¹ But I had compassion for my holy name that

the house of Israel had defiled among the nations, when they went there.

²² Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: I am not doing this for your sake, house of Israel, but for my holy name, which you have profaned among the nations everywhere you have gone. ²³ For I will make my great name holy, which you have profaned among the nations—in the midst of the nations, you profaned it. Then the nations will know that I am Yahweh—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—when you see that I am holy. ²⁴ I will take you from the nations and gather you from every land, and I will bring you to your land. ²⁵ Then I will sprinkle pure water on you so you will be clean; you will be purified from all of your uncleanness, and I will purify you from all of your idols. ²⁶ I will give you a new heart and a new spirit in your innermost parts, and I will take away the heart of stone from your flesh. For I will give you a heart of flesh. ²⁷ I will set my Spirit in you and enable you to walk in my statutes and keep my decrees, so you will do them. ²⁸ Then you will inhabit the land that I gave to your ancestors; you will be my people, and I will be your God. ²⁹ For I will save you from all of your uncleanness. I will summon the grain and multiply it. I will no longer put famine upon you. ³⁰ I will multiply the fruit of the tree and the produce of the field so that you will no longer bear the shame of famine among the nations. ³¹ Then you will think of your wicked ways and your deeds that were not good, and you will show loathing on your faces because of your own iniquities and your disgusting practices.

³² I am not doing this for your sake—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—let this be known to you. So be ashamed and disgraced because of your ways, house of Israel. ³³ The Lord Yahweh says this: On the day that I purify you from all your iniquity, I will cause you to inhabit the cities and to rebuild the ruined places. ³⁴ For you will plow the ruined land until it is no longer a ruin before the eyes of all who pass by. ³⁵ Then they will say, "This land was desolate, but it has become like the garden of Eden; the desolate cities and the uninhabited ruins that were torn down are now fortified and inhabited." ³⁶ Then the other nations around you will know that I am Yahweh, that I built up the ruins and replanted the deserted places. I am Yahweh. I have declared it and I will do it.

³⁷ The Lord Yahweh says this: Again I will be asked by the house of Israel to do this for them, to increase them like a flock of people. ³⁸ Like the flock is set apart for sacrifices, like the flock in Jerusalem at her appointed feasts, so will the ruined cities be filled with flocks of people and they will know that I am Yahweh."

Chapter 37

¹ The hand of Yahweh was upon me, and he brought me out by the Spirit of Yahweh

and set me down in the midst of a valley; it was full of bones.² Then he made me pass through them round and round. Behold! A great many of them were in the valley. Behold! They were very dry.³ He said to me, "Son of man, can these bones live again?" So I said, "Lord Yahweh, you alone know."⁴ Then he said to me, "Prophecy over these bones and say to them, 'Dry bones. Listen to the word of Yahweh.'⁵ The Lord Yahweh says this to these bones: Behold! I am about to put breath into you, and you will live.⁶ I will place sinews over you and bring flesh onto you. I will cover you with skin and put breath within you so you will live. Then you will know that I am Yahweh."

⁷ So I prophesied as I was commanded; as I prophesied, behold, a sound came, that of shaking. Then the bones drew together—bone against bone.⁸ I looked and, behold, sinews were now on them, and flesh grew up and skin covered them. But there was still no breath in them.⁹ Then Yahweh said to me, "Prophecy to the breath, prophecy, son of man, and say to the breath, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Breath, come from the four winds, and breathe on these who have been killed, so they may live.'" ¹⁰ So I prophesied as I was commanded; the breath came into them and they lived. Then they stood on their feet, a very great army.

¹¹ Then Yahweh said to me, "Son of man, these bones are the entire house of Israel. Behold! They are saying, 'Our bones have dried up, and our hope is gone. We have been cut off.'¹² Therefore prophecy and say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I will open your graves and lift you out from them, my people. I will bring you back to the land of Israel.'¹³ Then you will know that I am Yahweh, when I open your graves and bring you out from them, my people.¹⁴ I will place my Spirit within you so you will live, and I will cause you to rest in your land when you know that I am Yahweh. I declare and will do it—this is Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁵ Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying,¹⁶ "So now you, son of man, take one stick for yourself and write on it, 'For Judah and for the people of Israel, his companions.' Then take another stick and write on it, 'For Joseph, the branch of Ephraim, and for all the people of Israel, their companions.'¹⁷ Bring both of them together into one stick, so that they become one in your hand.¹⁸ When your people speak to you and say, 'Will you not tell us what these things of yours mean?' ¹⁹ then say to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I am taking the branch of Joseph that is in the hand of Ephraim and the tribes of Israel his companions and joining it to the branch of Judah, so that they will make one branch, and they will become one in my hand.'²⁰ Hold in your hand the branches that you wrote on before their eyes.

²¹ Declare to them, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I am about to take the people of Israel from among the nations where they went. I will gather them from the

surrounding lands and I will bring them to their land. ²² I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel, and there will be one king as king over all of them, and they will no longer be two nations. They will no longer be divided into two kingdoms. ²³ Then they will no longer defile themselves with their idols, their disgusting things, or any of their other sins. For I will save them from all of their faithless actions with which they have sinned, and I will purify them, so they will be my people and I will be their God. ^[1]

²⁴ David my servant will be king over them. So there will be one shepherd over them all, and they will walk according to my decrees and they will keep my statutes and obey them. ²⁵ They will live in the land that I have given to my servant Jacob, where your fathers had stayed. They will live in it forever—they, their children, and their grandchildren, for David my servant will be their chief forever. ²⁶ I will establish a covenant of peace with them. It will be an everlasting covenant with them. I will establish them and multiply them and set my holy place in their midst forever. ²⁷ My dwelling place will be with them; I will be their God, and they will be my people. ²⁸ Then the nations will know that I am Yahweh who sets Israel apart, when my holy place is among them forever."

Footnotes

37:23 ^[1]Some ancient translations of the Hebrew copies and most modern translations read in this way:

Chapter 38

¹ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ² "Son of man, set your face toward Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; and prophesy against him.

³ Say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Behold! I am against you, Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal. ⁴ So I will turn you around and set hooks in your jaw; I will send you out with all your army, horses, and horsemen, all of them dressed in full armor, a great company with large shields and small shields, all of them holding swords! ⁵ Persia, Cush, and Libya are with them, all of them with shields and helmets! ⁶ Gomer and all her troops, and Beth Togarmah, from the far parts of the north, and all its troops! Many peoples are with you!

⁷ Get ready! Yes, prepare yourself and your troops assembled with you, and be their commander. ⁸ You will be called after many days, and after some years you will go to a land that has recovered from the sword and that has been gathered from many peoples, gathered back to the mountains of Israel that had been a continuous ruin. But the land's people will be brought out of the peoples, and they will live in safety, all of them! ⁹ So you will go up as a storm goes; you will be like a cloud covering the land, you and all your troops, all the many soldiers with you.

¹⁰ The Lord Yahweh says this: It will happen on that day that plans will form in your heart, and you will devise wicked schemes.' ¹¹ Then you will say, 'I will go up to the open land; I will go to the quiet people living in safety, all of them living where there are no walls or bars, and where there are no city gates. ¹² I will capture booty and steal plunder, in order to bring my hand against the ruins that are newly inhabited, and against the people gathered from the nations, people who are gaining livestock and property, and who are living at the center of the earth.' ¹³ Sheba and Dedan, and the traders of Tarshish along with all its young warriors will say to you, 'Have you come to take booty? Have you assembled your company to take away plunder, to carry off silver and gold, to take their livestock and property and to haul away much plunder?'

¹⁴ Therefore prophesy, son of man, and say to Gog, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: On that day, when my people Israel are living securely, will you not learn about them? ¹⁵ You will come from your place far away in the north with a great army, all of them riding on horses, a great company, a large army. ¹⁶ You will attack my people Israel like a cloud that covers the land. In the latter days I will bring you against my land, so the nations might know me when I show myself through you, Gog, to be holy before their eyes.

¹⁷ The Lord Yahweh says this: Are you not the one of whom I spoke in former days by the hand of my servants, the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in their own time for years that I would bring you against them? ¹⁸ So it will come to be in that day when Gog attacks the land of Israel—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—my wrath will mount up in my anger. ¹⁹ In my zeal and in the fire of my anger, I declare that on that day there will be a great earthquake in the land of Israel. ²⁰ They will shake before me—the fish of the sea and the birds of the skies, the beasts of the fields, and all the creatures that crawl on the earth, and every person who is on the surface of the land. The mountains will be thrown down and the cliffs will fall, until every wall falls to the earth. ²¹ I will summon a sword against him on all my mountains—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—each man's sword will be against his brother. ²² With plague and blood I will enter into judgment with him, and I will rain on him and on his troops—and on the many nations with him—a torrential downpour and hailstones, fire and sulfur. ²³ For I will show my greatness and my holiness and I will make myself known in the eyes of the many nations, and they will know that I am Yahweh.'"

Chapter 39

¹ "Now you, son of man, prophesy against Gog and say, 'The Lord Yahweh says this:

Behold! I am against you, Gog, chief of Meshech and Tubal. ² I will turn you and lead you on; I will bring you up from the far north and bring you to the mountains of Israel. ³ Then I will knock your bow out of your left hand and make the arrows fall from your right hand. ⁴ You will fall on the mountains of Israel—you and all your troops and the soldiers who are with you. I will give you to the birds of prey and the wild beasts of the fields for food. ⁵ You will fall on the open field, for I myself declare it—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ⁶ Then I will send out fire on Magog and on those living in safety on the coasts, and they will know that I am Yahweh. ⁷ For I will make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will no longer allow my holy name to be profaned; the nations will know that I am Yahweh, the Holy One in Israel. ⁸ Behold! The day is coming, and it will take place—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ⁹ The ones living in the cities of Israel will go out and they will use weapons to kindle and make fires and burn them—small shields, large shields, bows, arrows, the clubs and spears; they will make fires with them for seven years. ¹⁰ They will not gather wood from the fields or cut down trees from the forests, since they will kindle fires with the weapons; they will take from those who wanted to take from them; they will plunder those who wanted to plunder them—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

¹¹ Then it will happen on that day that I will make a place there for Gog—a grave in Israel, a valley for those who journey to the east of the sea. It will block those who wish to cross over. There they will bury Gog with all his multitudes. They will call it the Valley of Hamon Gog. ¹² For seven months the house of Israel will bury them in order to purify the land. ¹³ For all the people of the land will bury them; it will be a day of renown for them when I am glorified—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ¹⁴ Then they will designate men to continually go through the land, to find those who were traveling through, but who died and their bodies remained on the surface of the land, so that they may bury them, in order to cleanse the land. At the end of the seventh month they will begin their search. ¹⁵ As these men pass through the land, when they see any human bone, they will put a marker by it, until gravediggers come and bury it in the Valley of Hamon Gog. ¹⁶ There will be a city there by the name of Hamonah. In this way they will purify the land.

¹⁷ Now to you, son of man, the Lord Yahweh says this: Say to all the winged birds and all the wild beasts in the fields, 'Gather together and come. Gather from all around to the sacrifice that I myself am making for you, a large sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, so that you may consume flesh and drink blood. ¹⁸ You will consume the flesh of warriors and drink the blood of the princes of the earth; they will be rams, lambs, goats, and bulls, they were all fattened in Bashan. ¹⁹ Then you will eat fat to your

satisfaction; you will drink blood until you become drunk; this will be the sacrifice that I will slaughter for you. ²⁰ You will be satisfied at my table with horse, chariot, warrior, and every man of war—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.'

²¹ I will set my glory among the nations, and all the nations will see my judgment that I perform and my hand that I have set against them. ²² The house of Israel will know that I am Yahweh their God from that day onward. ²³ The nations will know that the house of Israel went into captivity because of their iniquity by which they betrayed me, so I hid my face from them and gave them into the hand of their adversaries so that all of them fell by the sword. ²⁴ I did to them according to their uncleanness and their sins, when I hid my face from them.

²⁵ Therefore the Lord Yahweh says this: Now I will reverse the captivity of Jacob, and I will have compassion on all the house of Israel, when I act with zeal for my holy name. ²⁶ Then they will bear their shame and all the treachery by which they betrayed me. They will forget all this when they rest in their land in safety, with no one to terrify them. ²⁷ When I restore them from the peoples and gather them from the lands of their enemies, I will show myself to be holy in the sight of many nations. ²⁸ Then they will know that I am Yahweh their God, for I sent them into captivity among the nations, but then I will gather them back to their land. I will not leave any of them among the nations. ²⁹ I will no longer hide my face from them when I pour out my Spirit on the house of Israel—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 40

¹ In the twenty-fifth year of our captivity at the beginning of the year on the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after the city was captured—on that same day, the hand of Yahweh was upon me and he took me there. ² In visions from God he brought me to the land of Israel. He brought me to rest on a very high mountain; to the south were what appeared to be buildings of a city. ³ Then he brought me there. Behold, a man! His appearance was like the appearance of bronze. A linen cord and a measuring stick were in his hand, and he stood in the city gate. ⁴ The man said to me, "Son of man, look with your eyes and listen with your ears, and fix your mind on all that I am revealing to you, for you were brought here so I could reveal them to you. Report everything that you will see to the house of Israel."

⁵ There was a wall surrounding the temple area. The length of the measuring stick in the man's hand was six long cubits. Each long cubit was a cubit and a handbreadth in length. So he measured the wall, and it was one measuring stick thick and one measuring stick high. ⁶ Then he went to the temple gate that faced east. He went up its steps and measured the threshold of the gate—one stick in depth. ^[1]⁷ The guard

chambers were each one stick in length and one stick in width; there were five cubits between any two of the chambers, and the threshold of the temple gate by the temple portico was one stick deep.⁸ He measured the portico of the gate; it was one stick in length.⁹ He measured the portico of the gate. It was one stick deep. The doorposts were two cubits in width. This was the portico of the gate facing the temple.¹⁰ There were three guard chambers on either side of the east gate, and each of them had the same measurement, and the walls that separated them had the same measurement.¹¹ Then the man measured the width of the gateway entrance—ten cubits; and he measured the length of the gateway entrance—thirteen cubits.¹² He measured the wall that was bordering the front of the chambers—one cubit high. The chambers measured six cubits on each side.¹³ Then he measured the gateway from the roof of one chamber to that of the next chamber—twenty-five cubits, from the entrance of the first chamber to that of the second.¹⁴ Then he measured the wall that went between the guard chambers—sixty cubits in length; he measured as far as the gate's portico.¹⁵ The entrance from the front of the gate to the other end of the gate's portico was fifty cubits.¹⁶ There were closed windows toward the chambers and toward their pillars within the gates all around; and it was the same for the porches. There were windows all around the inside, and each jamb was decorated with palm trees.

¹⁷ Then the man brought me to the outer courtyard of the temple. Behold, there were rooms, and there was pavement in the courtyard, with thirty rooms next to the pavement.¹⁸ The pavement went up to the side of the gates, and its width was the same as the gates' length. This was the lower pavement.¹⁹ Then the man measured the distance from the front of the lower gate to the front of the inner gate; it was one hundred cubits on the east side, and the same on the north side.

²⁰ Then he measured the length and width of the gate that was at the north of the outer court.²¹ There were three chambers on either side of that gate, and the gate and its portico measured the same as the main gate—fifty cubits in total length and twenty-five cubits in width.²² Its windows, portico, chambers, and its palm trees corresponded to the gate that faced east. Seven steps went up to it and to its portico.

²³ There was a gate to the inner courtyard in front of the gate facing north, just as also there was a gate to the east; the man measured from one gate to the other gate—one hundred cubits in distance.

²⁴ Next the man brought me to the gate of the southern entrance, and its walls and portico measured the same as the other outer gates.²⁵ There were closed windows in the gateway and its portico just as at that gate. The south gate and its portico measured fifty cubits in length and twenty-five cubits in width.²⁶ There were seven

steps up to the gate and its portico, and there were carvings of palm trees on the walls on either side. ²⁷ There was a gate to the inner courtyard on the southern side, and the man measured from that gate to the gate of the south entrance—one hundred cubits in distance.

²⁸ Then the man brought me to the inner courtyard by way of its southern gate, which had the same measurements as the other gates. ²⁹ Its chambers, walls, and porticos measured the same as the other gates; there were windows all around in the portico. The inner gate and its portico measured fifty cubits in length and twenty-five cubits in width. ³⁰ There were also porticos all around the inner wall; these were twenty-five cubits in length and five cubits in width. ³¹ This portico faced the outer courtyard with carved palm trees on its walls and eight steps going up to it.

³² Then the man brought me to the inner courtyard by the eastern way and measured the gate, which had the same measurements as the other gates. ³³ Its chambers, walls, and portico measured the same as the other gates, and there were windows all around. The inner gate and its portico measured fifty cubits in length and twenty-five cubits in width. ³⁴ Its portico faced the outer courtyard; it had palm trees on either side of it and eight steps going up it.

³⁵ Next the man brought me to the northern gate and measured it; it measured the same as the other gates. ³⁶ Its chambers, walls, and portico measured the same as the other gates, and there were windows all around. The gateway and its portico measured fifty cubits in length and twenty-five cubits in width. ³⁷ Its portico faced the outer courtyard; it had palm trees on either side of it and eight steps going up it.

³⁸ There was a room with a door by each of the inner gateways. This was where they rinsed the burnt offerings. ³⁹ There were two tables on each side of each portico, on which the burnt offering was slaughtered, and also the sin offering and the guilt offering. ⁴⁰ By the wall of the courtyard, going up to the gate to the north, there were two tables. Also on the other side there were two tables at the gate's portico. ⁴¹ There were four tables on either side by the gate; they slaughtered animals on the eight tables. ⁴² There were four tables of cut stone for the burnt offerings, one and a half cubits in length, one and a half cubits in width, and one cubit tall. On them they laid the tools with which they slaughtered the burnt offerings for the sacrifices. ⁴³ Two-pronged hooks a handbreadth in length were fastened in the portico all around, and the flesh of the offerings would be put on the tables.

⁴⁴ On the outside of the inner gate, within the inner courtyard, were singers' chambers, one on the north side facing south, and the other on the south side facing north. ⁴⁵ Then the man said to me, "This room facing south is for the priests who are

on duty in the temple.⁴⁶ The room facing north is for the priests on duty at the altar. These are the sons of Zadok who come near to Yahweh to serve him; they are among the sons of Levi."⁴⁷ Next he measured the courtyard—one hundred cubits in length and one hundred cubits in width in a square, with the altar in front of the house.

⁴⁸ Then the man brought me to the portico of the house and measured its doorposts—they were five cubits thick on either side. The gateway itself was fourteen cubits in width, and the walls on each side of it were three cubits in width.^[2]⁴⁹ The length of the portico was twenty cubits, and its depth was eleven cubits. There were steps that went up to it and columns that stood on either side of it.^[3]^[4]

Footnotes

40:6 ^[1]After

40:48 ^[2]Instead of

40:49 ^[3]Instead of

40:49 ^[4]Instead of

Chapter 41

¹ Then the man brought me into the temple's holy place and measured the doorposts—six cubits in width on either side.^[1]² The width of the doorway was ten cubits; the wall on each side was five cubits in length. Then the man measured the dimensions of the holy place—forty cubits in length and twenty cubits in width.³ Then the man went into the very holy place and measured the posts of the doorway—two cubits, and the doorway was six cubits in width. The walls on either side were seven cubits in width.⁴ Then he measured the room's length—twenty cubits. Its width—twenty cubits to the front of the temple hall. Then he said to me, "This is the most holy place."

⁵ Then the man measured the wall of the house—it was six cubits thick. The width of each side room around the house was four cubits in width.⁶ There were side rooms on three levels, one room above another, thirty rooms on each level. There were ledges around the wall of the house, to support all of the side rooms, for there was no support put in the wall of the house.⁷ So the side rooms widened and went around going up, for the house went around higher and higher all around; the rooms widened as the house went up, and a stairway went up to the highest level, through the middle level.⁸ Then I saw a raised part all around the house, the foundation for the side chambers; it measured a full stick in height—six cubits.⁹ The width of the wall of the side rooms on the outside was five cubits. There was an open space to the outside of these rooms in the sanctuary.¹⁰ On the other side of this open space were the priests' outer side rooms; this space was twenty cubits in width all around the

sanctuary.¹¹ There were doors into the side rooms from another open space—one doorway was on the north side, and the other on the south side. The width of this open area was five cubits all around.

¹² The building that faced the courtyard on the west side was seventy cubits in width. Its wall measured five cubits thick all around, and it was ninety cubits in length.¹³ Then the man measured the sanctuary—one hundred cubits in length. The separated building, its wall, and the courtyard also measured one hundred cubits in length.¹⁴ The width of the front of the courtyard in front of the sanctuary was also one hundred cubits.

¹⁵ Then the man measured the length of the building behind the sanctuary, to its west, and the galleries on either side—one hundred cubits. The holy place and the portico,¹⁶ the inner walls and the windows, including the narrow windows, and the galleries all around on three levels, were all paneled in wood.¹⁷ Above the entryway to the inner sanctuary and spaced along the walls there was a measured pattern.¹⁸ It was decorated with cherubim and palm trees; with a palm tree between each cherub, and each cherub had two faces:¹⁹ the face of a man looked toward a palm tree on one side, and the face of a young lion looked toward a palm tree on the other side. They were carved all around the entire house.²⁰ From the ground to above the doorway, cherubim and palm trees were carved on the outer wall of the house.

²¹ The gate posts of the holy place were square. Their appearance was like the appearance of²² the wooden altar in front of the holy place, which was three cubits high and two cubits in length on each side. Its corner posts, base, and frame were made of wood. Then the man said to me, "This is the table that stands before Yahweh."^[2]²³ There were double doors for the holy place and the most holy place.

²⁴ These doors had two hinged door panels each, two panels for one door and two panels for the other.²⁵ Carved on them—on the doors of the holy place—were cherubim and palm trees just as the walls were decorated, and there was a wooden roof over the portico at the front.²⁶ There were narrow windows and palm trees on either side of the portico. These were the side rooms of the house, and they also had overhanging roofs.

Footnotes

41:1 ^[1]After

41:22 ^[2]Instead of

Chapter 42

¹ Next the man sent me out to the outer courtyard on the north side, and he brought

me to rooms in front of the outer courtyard and the northern outer wall.² Those rooms were one hundred cubits along their front and fifty cubits in width.³ Some of those rooms faced the inner courtyard and were twenty cubits away from the sanctuary. There were three levels of rooms, and the ones above looked down on the ones below and were open to them, having a walkway. Some of the rooms looked out onto the outer courtyard.⁴ A passage ten cubits in width and one hundred cubits in length ran in front of the rooms. The rooms' doors were toward the north.^[1]⁵ But the upper halls were smaller, for the walkways took away from them more space than they did in the lowest and middle levels of the building.⁶ For the halls on the third story had no columns, unlike the courtyards, which did have columns. So the highest level's rooms were smaller in size compared to the rooms in the lowest and middle levels.⁷ The outside wall ran along the rooms toward the outer courtyard, the courtyard that was in front of the rooms. That wall was fifty cubits in length.⁸ The length of the rooms of the outer courtyard was fifty cubits, and the rooms facing the sanctuary were one hundred cubits in length.⁹ There was an entrance to the lowest rooms from the east side, coming from the outer courtyard.

¹⁰ Along the wall of the outer courtyard on the eastern side of the outer courtyard, in front of the sanctuary's inner courtyard, there were also rooms ^[2]¹¹ with a walkway in front of them. They were as the appearance of the rooms on the northern side. They had the same length and breadth and the same exits and arrangements and doors.¹² On the south side were doors into rooms that were just the same as on the north side. A passage on the inside had a door at its head, and the passage opened into the various rooms. On the east side there was a doorway into the passage at one end.

¹³ Then the man said to me, "The northern rooms and the southern rooms that are in front of the outer courtyard are holy rooms where the priests who work nearest to Yahweh may eat the most holy food. They will put the most holy things there—the food offering, the sin offering, and the guilt offering—for this is a holy place."¹⁴ When the priests enter there, they must not go out of the holy place to the outer court, without laying aside the clothes in which they served, since these are holy. So they must dress in other clothes before going near the people."

¹⁵ The man completed measuring the inner house and then took me out to the gate that faced the east and measured all the surrounding area there.¹⁶ He measured the east side with a measuring stick—five hundred cubits with the measuring stick.^[3]¹⁷ He measured the north side—five hundred cubits with the measuring stick.^[4]¹⁸ He also measured the south side—five hundred cubits with the measuring stick.^[5]¹⁹ He also turned and measured the west side—five hundred cubits with the measuring

stick. ^[6]²⁰ He measured it on four sides. It had a wall around it that was five hundred cubits in length, and five hundred cubits in width, to separate the holy from the profane.

Footnotes

42:4 ^[1]Some ancient translations of the Hebrew copies and many modern translations read

42:10 ^[2]Many copies of the ancient Hebrew text and some modern translations read

42:16 ^[3]The ancient Greek translation and most modern translations read

42:17 ^[4]The ancient Greek translation and most modern translations read

42:18 ^[5]The ancient Greek translation and most modern translations read

42:19 ^[6]The ancient Greek translation and most modern translations read

Chapter 43

¹ The man then brought me to the gate that opened to the east. ² Behold! The glory of the God of Israel came from the east; his voice was like the sound of many waters, and the earth shone with his glory. ³ It was according to the appearance of the vision that I saw, according to the vision that I saw when he had come ^[1] to destroy the city, and the visions were like the vision that I saw at the Kebar Canal—and I fell to my face. ⁴ So the glory of Yahweh came to the house by way of the gate that opened to the east. ⁵ Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court. Behold! The glory of Yahweh was filling the house.

⁶ The man was standing beside me, and I heard someone else speaking to me from the house. ⁷ He said to me, "Son of man, this is the place of my throne and the place for the soles of my feet, where I will live in the midst of the people of Israel forever. The house of Israel will no longer defile my holy name—they or their kings—with their faithlessness or with the corpses of their kings at their high places. ⁸ They will no longer profane my holy name by putting their threshold next to my threshold, and their gateposts next to my gateposts, with nothing but a wall between me and them. They defiled my holy name with their disgusting practices, so I consumed them with my anger. ⁹ Now let them remove their faithlessness and the corpses of their kings from before me, and I will live in their midst forever.

¹⁰ Son of man, you yourself must tell the house of Israel about this house so they will be ashamed of their iniquities. They should think about this description. ¹¹ For if they are ashamed of all that they have done, then reveal to them the design of the house, its details, its exits, its entrances, and all its designs, all its decrees and rules. Then write this down before their eyes so they will keep to all its design and all its rules, so as to obey them. ¹² This is the regulation for the house: From the peak of the hill to all the surrounding border around it, it will be most holy. Behold! This is the

law for the house.

¹³ These will be the measurements of the altar in cubits—that cubit being a regular cubit and a handbreadth in length. So the gutter around the altar will be a cubit deep, and its width will also be a cubit. The border around its surrounding edge will be one span. This will be the base of the altar. ¹⁴ From the gutter at the ground level up to the lower ledge of the altar is two cubits, and that ledge itself is one cubit in width. Then from the small ledge up to the large edge of the altar, it is four cubits, and the large edge is a cubit in width. ¹⁵ The hearth on the altar for the burnt offerings is four cubits high, and there are four horns pointing upward on the hearth. ¹⁶ The hearth is twelve cubits in length and twelve cubits in width, a square. ¹⁷ Its border is fourteen cubits in length and fourteen cubits in width on each of its four sides, and its rim is a half cubit in width. The gutter is a cubit in width all around with its steps facing east."

¹⁸ Next he said to me, "Son of man, the Lord Yahweh says this: These are the regulations for the altar on the day they make it, for raising the burnt offering onto it, and for sprinkling blood on it. ¹⁹ You will give a young bull from the herd as a sin offering for the Levitical priests who are the descendants of Zadok, those who come near to me to serve me—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ²⁰ Then you will take some of its blood and place it on the altar's four horns and the four sides of its edge and on the surrounding rim; you will cleanse it and make atonement for it. ²¹ Then take the bull for the sin offering and burn it in the appointed part of the temple area outside of the sanctuary. ²² Then on the second day you will offer a male goat without blemish from the goats as a sin offering; the priests will cleanse the altar just as they cleansed it with the bull. ²³ When you finish its cleansing, offer an unblemished bull from the herd and an unblemished ram from the flock. ²⁴ Offer them before Yahweh; the priests will throw salt onto them and raise them up as a burnt offering to Yahweh. ²⁵ You must prepare a male goat as a sin offering daily for seven days, and the priests must also prepare an unblemished bull from the herd and an unblemished ram from the flock. ²⁶ They must atone for the altar for seven days and purify it, and in this way they must consecrate it. ²⁷ They must complete these days, and on the eighth day and onward it will come about that the priests will prepare your burnt offerings and your peace offerings on the altar, and I will accept you—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Footnotes

43:3 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 44

¹ Then the man brought me back to the outer sanctuary gate that faced east; it was closed tightly. ² Yahweh said to me, "This gate has been sealed shut; it will not be opened. No man will go through it, for Yahweh, the God of Israel, has come through it, so it has been closed tightly. ³ The ruler of Israel will sit in it to eat food before Yahweh. He will enter by way of the gate's portico and go out the same way."

⁴ Then he brought me by way of the northern gate to the front of the temple, and I looked, and behold, the glory of Yahweh filled the house of Yahweh, and I fell to my face. ⁵ Then Yahweh said to me, "Son of man, set your heart and look with your eyes and listen with your ears to all that I am declaring to you, to all the statutes of the house of Yahweh and all its laws. Think about the house's entrance and the sanctuary's exits. ⁶ Then say to the rebellious ones, the house of Israel, 'The Lord Yahweh says this: Let all of your disgusting practices be enough for you, house of Israel— ⁷ that you brought foreigners with uncircumcised hearts and uncircumcised flesh to be in my sanctuary, profaning my house, while you were offering me food, fat and blood—you have broken my covenant by all your disgusting practices. ⁸ You have not carried out your duties regarding my holy things, but you appointed others to take up your duties, and you assigned them to care for my holy place. ⁹ The Lord Yahweh says this: No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and flesh, from any of those who live among the people of Israel, may enter my holy place. ¹⁰ Yet the Levites went far from me—they wandered away from me, going after their idols—but they will pay for their iniquity. ¹¹ They are servants in my sanctuary, watching the gates of the house and serving in the house and they slaughter the burnt offerings and the people's sacrifices, and they will stand before the people and serve them. ¹² But because they performed the sacrifices before their idols, they became stumbling blocks for sin for the house of Israel. Therefore I will lift up my hand to swear an oath against them—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration—they will bear their punishment. ¹³ They will not come near me to serve me as priests or to come near any of my holy things, to my most holy things. Instead, they will bear their shame and their disgusting practices that they have done. ¹⁴ But I will place them as keepers of the work in the house, for all of its duties and everything that is done in it.

¹⁵ Then the Levitical priests and the descendants of Zadok who fulfilled the duties of my sanctuary when the people of Israel were wandering away from me, they will come near to me to minister to me; they will stand before me to offer me the fat and the blood—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration. ¹⁶ They will come to my sanctuary; they will approach my table to worship me and to fulfill their duties to me. ¹⁷ So it will be that when they come to the gates of the inner courtyard, they must be clothed

in linen clothes, for they must not come in wool inside the gates of the courtyard and its house.¹⁸ There should be linen turbans on their heads and linen underclothes on their hips. They must not gird themselves in clothes that make them sweat.¹⁹ When they go out to the outer courtyard, to the outer courtyard in order to go to the people, they must take off the clothes they wore when they served; they must take them off and lay them down in a holy room, so they do not make other people holy by contact with their special clothing.²⁰ Also they must neither shave their heads nor allow their hair to hang loosely, but they must trim the hair of their heads.²¹ No priest may drink wine when he comes to the inner court,²² nor take a widow or a divorced woman as a wife for himself, but only a virgin from the line of the house of Israel or a widow who was previously married to a priest.²³ For they will teach my people the difference between the holy and the profane; they will make them know the unclean from the clean.²⁴ In a dispute they will stand to judge with my decrees; they must be just. They will keep my law and my statutes in every feast, and they will celebrate my holy Sabbaths.²⁵ They must not defile themselves by going near to a dead person; however, if the dead person was his father or mother, son or daughter, brother or unmarried sister, then they may defile themselves.²⁶ After a priest has become unclean, they will count off a period of seven days for him.²⁷ On the day he enters the holy place, into the inner courtyard to serve in the holy place, he must bring a sin offering for himself—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

²⁸ This will be their inheritance: I am their inheritance, and you must give them no property in Israel; I will be their property!²⁹ They will eat the food offerings, the sin offerings, the guilt offerings, and everything devoted to Yahweh in Israel, will be theirs.³⁰ The best of the firstfruits of all things and every contribution, anything from all of your contributions will belong to the priests, and you will give the first of your dough to the priests so that blessing may rest on your house.³¹ The priests will not eat any carcass or animal torn by a wild animal, whether bird or beast.

Chapter 45

¹ When you cast lots to divide up the land as an inheritance, you must make an offering to Yahweh; this offering will be a holy part of the land, twenty-five thousand cubits in length, and ten thousand cubits in width. It will be holy, all its area round about.¹² From this there will be a five hundred cubits by five hundred cubits square surrounding the holy place, with a surrounding border fifty cubits in width.³ From this area you will measure a portion that is twenty-five thousand cubits in length and ten thousand in width; it will be the sanctuary, the most holy place.⁴ It will be a holy place in the land for the priests who serve Yahweh, who come near

Yahweh to serve him. It will be a place for their houses and a holy area for the holy place.⁵ So it will be twenty-five thousand cubits in length and ten thousand in width, and it will be for towns that belong to the Levites who serve in the house.⁶ You will designate an area for the city, five thousand cubits in width and twenty-five thousand in length, that will be next to the area reserved for the holy place; this city will belong to all the house of Israel.⁷ The prince's land will be on both sides of the area reserved for the holy place and the property of the city. It will be to their west and to their east. The length will correspond to the length of one of those portions, from the west to the east.⁸ This land will be property for the prince in Israel. My princes will no longer oppress my people; instead, they will give the land to the house of Israel, for their tribes.

⁹ The Lord Yahweh says this: It is enough for you, princes of Israel! Remove violence and strife; do justice and righteousness! Quit your evictions of my people!—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.¹⁰ You must have just scales, just ephahs, and just baths!

¹¹ The ephah and the bath will be the same amount, so that a bath will be a tenth of a homer; the ephah will be a tenth of a homer. Their measure will be corresponding to the homer.¹² The shekel will be twenty gerahs; sixty shekels will make a mina for you.

¹³ This is the contribution that you must present: A sixth of an ephah for every homer of wheat, and you will give a sixth of an ephah for every homer of barley.¹⁴ The regulation offering of oil will be a tenth of a bath for every cor (which is ten baths), or for every homer, since a homer is also ten baths.¹⁵ One sheep or goat will be taken from the flock for every two hundred animals from the well-watered land of Israel. These will be used for the grain offerings, the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings to make atonement for the people—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.¹⁶

All the people of the land will give this contribution to the prince in Israel.¹⁷ It will be the prince's responsibility to furnish animals for the burnt offerings, the grain offerings, and the drink offerings at the festivals and the new moon celebrations, and on the Sabbath days—all the fixed festivals of the house of Israel. He will provide for the sin offerings, the grain offerings, the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings for atonement on behalf of the house of Israel.

¹⁸ The Lord Yahweh says this: In the first month, on the first day of the month, you will take an unblemished bull from the herd and perform a sin offering for the sanctuary.¹⁹ The priest will take some of the blood of the sin offering and place it on the doorposts of the house and on the four corners of the border of the altar, and on the doorposts of the gate to the inner court.²⁰ You will do this on the seventh of the month for each person's sin by accident or ignorance; in this way you will atone for

the temple.

²¹ In the first month on the fourteenth day of the month, there will be for you the Passover, a seven-day festival. You will eat unleavened bread. ²² On that day, the prince will prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bull as a sin offering. ²³ For the seven days of the festival, the prince will prepare a burnt offering for Yahweh: Seven bulls and seven unblemished rams each day for seven days, and a male goat each day as a sin offering. ²⁴ Then the prince will perform a food offering of an ephah for each bull and an ephah for each ram with a hin of oil for each ephah. ²⁵ In the seventh month on the fifteenth day of the month, at the festival, the prince will perform offerings on these seven days: Sin offerings, burnt offerings, food offerings, and offerings of oil.

Footnotes

45:1 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 46

¹ The Lord Yahweh says this: The gate of the inner courtyard, facing east, will be shut for the six days of work, but on the Sabbath it will be opened, and on the day of the new moon it will be opened. ² The prince will enter the outer courtyard by the way of the gate and its portico from outside, and he will stand before the doorposts of the inner gate while the priests perform his burnt offering and peace offering. Then he will worship at the threshold of the inner gate and go out, but the gate will not be shut until evening. ³ The people of the land will also worship before Yahweh at the entrance to this gate on the Sabbaths and new moons. ⁴ The burnt offering that the prince offers to Yahweh on the Sabbath day will be six unblemished lambs and an unblemished ram. ⁵ The grain offering with the ram will be an ephah, and the grain offering with the lambs will be what he wishes to give, and a hin of oil with each ephah of grain.

⁶ On the day of the new moon he must offer an unblemished bull from a herd, six lambs, and an unblemished ram. ⁷ He must make a grain offering of an ephah for the bull and an ephah for the ram, and what he wishes to give for the lambs, and a hin of oil for every ephah of grain. ⁸ When the prince enters by the way of the gate and its portico, he must leave by the same way.

⁹ But when the people of the land come before Yahweh at the appointed festivals, anyone entering through the north gate to worship must leave through the south gate; and anyone entering through the south gate must leave through the north gate. No one may turn back to the gate through which he entered, for he must go out straight ahead. ¹⁰ The prince must be in their midst; when they go in, he must go in,

and when they leave, he must leave.¹¹ At the festivals, the grain offering must be an ephah of grain for the bull and an ephah for the ram, and whatever he wishes to give with the lambs, and a hin of oil for every ephah.¹² When the prince gives a freewill offering, either a burnt offering or a peace offering to Yahweh, the gate facing east will be opened for him. He will offer his burnt offering or his peace offering as he does it on the Sabbath day. Then he must go out, and after he has gone out the gate will be shut.

¹³ In addition, you will give an unblemished lamb one year old as a burnt offering to Yahweh daily; you will do this morning after morning.¹⁴ You will give a grain offering with it morning after morning, a sixth of an ephah and a third of a hin of oil to moisten the flour of the grain offering for Yahweh, according to a permanent statute.¹⁵ They will prepare the lamb, the grain offering, and the oil morning after morning, a permanent burnt offering.

¹⁶ The Lord Yahweh says this: If the prince gives a gift to one of his sons, it is his inheritance. It will also belong to his descendants. It is their property by inheritance.

¹⁷ But if he gives a gift from his inheritance to one of his servants, then it will be that servant's until the year of liberty, and then it will return to the prince. His inheritance will certainly be for his sons.¹⁸ The prince will not take the people's inheritance, oppressing them by taking their own property; he must provide for his sons from his own property so that my people will not be scattered, each man from his own property."

¹⁹ Next the man brought me through the entrance at the gate to the holy rooms for the priests, which faced north and behold! There was a place toward the west.²⁰ He said to me, "This is the place where the priests must boil the guilt offering and the sin offering and where they must bake the grain offering. They must not bring the offerings into the outer courtyard, for then the people would be consecrated."²¹ Then he brought me to the outer courtyard and he led me past the four corners of that courtyard, and I saw that in every corner of the courtyard there was another court.²² In the four corners of the outer courtyard there were four small courtyards, forty cubits in length and thirty in width. The four courtyards were the same size.

^[1]²³ There was a row made of stone all around the four of them, and cooking hearths were under the stone row.²⁴ The man said to me, "These are the places where the temple servants will boil the people's sacrifices."

Footnotes

46:22 ^[1]The Hebrew word translated here as

Chapter 47

¹ Then the man took me back to the entrance to the temple, and there was water flowing out from under the temple threshold of the house toward the east—for the front of the temple faced east—and the water was flowing down the south side of the temple, to the right of the altar. ² So he brought me out through the northern gate and led me around to the gate facing east, and there the water was flowing from this gate on its south side.

³ As the man was going toward the east, there was a measuring line in his hand; he measured off one thousand cubits and brought me through the water to ankle-deep water. ⁴ Then he measured one thousand cubits again and brought me through the water to knee-deep water; and he measured another thousand cubits and brought me to hip-deep water. ⁵ Next he measured off another thousand cubits, but it was a river that I could not cross through because the water had risen and was deep enough to swim in—it was a river that could not be crossed.

⁶ The man said to me, "Son of man, do you see this?" and he brought me out and had me walk back along the riverbank. ⁷ As I walked back, there the riverbank had many trees on this side and also the other side. ⁸ The man said to me, "This water is going out to the eastern territory and down to the Arabah; this water flows into the Salt Sea and will make it fresh. ⁹ It will be that every living creature that swarms will live where the water goes; there will be many fish, for these waters flow there. It will make the salt water fresh. Everything will live wherever the river goes. ¹⁰ Then it will happen that fishermen of En Gedi will stand by the water, and there will be a place to dry out the fishing nets by En Eglaim. There will be many kinds of fish in the Salt Sea, like the fish in the Great Sea for their abundance. ¹¹ But the Salt Sea's swamps and marshes will not be made fresh; they will be for providing salt. ¹² Beside this river on its banks, on both sides, all kinds of trees will grow that bear food. Their leaves will not wither and their fruit will never fail to grow. Each month the trees will bear fruit, because the water from the sanctuary flows to them. Their fruit will be for food, and their leaves will be for healing.

¹³ The Lord Yahweh says this: This will be the way that you divide the land up for the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph will have two portions. ¹⁴ You are to divide equally what I lifted up my hand and swore to give to your fathers. This land will come to you as an inheritance.

¹⁵ This will be the boundary of the land on the north side from the Great Sea by way of Hethlon, and then to Zedad. ¹⁶ Then the boundary will go to Berothah, to Sibraim, which is between Damascus and Hamath, and then to Hazer Hattikon, which is beside the boundary of Hauran. ¹⁷ So the boundary will go from the sea to

Hazar Enan on the border with Damascus and Hamath to the north. This will be the north side.

¹⁸ On the east side the boundary will run between Hauran and Damascus, along the Jordan River between Gilead and the land of Israel. You will measure from the border to the eastern sea. This will be the eastern border. ^[2]

¹⁹ Then on the south side the boundary will run from Tamar as far as the waters of Meribah Kadesh, then along the brook of Egypt to the Great Sea. This will be the boundary on the south side.

²⁰ Then the boundary on the west side will be the Great Sea to a point opposite Lebo Hamath. This will be the west side.

²¹ In this way you will divide this land for yourselves, for the tribes of Israel. ²² So you will distribute the inheritances for yourselves and for the foreigners in your midst, those who have given birth to children in your midst and who are, with you, like the native born people of Israel. You will cast lots for inheritances among the tribes of Israel. ²³ Then it will happen that the foreigner will be with the tribe among whom he is living. You must give him an inheritance—this is the Lord Yahweh's declaration."

Footnotes

47:15 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text read:

47:18 ^[2]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text read:

Chapter 48

¹ These are the names of the tribes. The tribe of Dan will receive one portion of land; its boundary will run along the northern boundary of Israel by way of Hethlon and Lebo Hamath. Its boundary will go on to Hazar Enan and along the border with Damascus to the north and then on to Hamath. Dan's boundary will go from east all the way to the Great Sea. ² Adjoining the border of Dan, from the east side to the west, Asher will have one portion. ³ Adjoining the border of Asher from the east side to the west, Naphtali will have one portion. ⁴ Adjoining the border of Naphtali from the east side to the west, Manasseh will have one portion. ⁵ Adjoining the border of Manasseh from the east side to the west, Ephraim will have one portion. ⁶ Adjoining the border of Ephraim from the east side to the west, Reuben will have one portion. ⁷ Adjoining the border of Reuben from the east side to the west, Judah will have one portion.

⁸ The offering of land that you will make will be along the border with Judah and extend from the east side to the west side; it will be twenty-five thousand cubits in width. Its length will correspond to one tribe's portion from the east side to the west

side, and the sanctuary will be in the middle of it.⁹ This land that you will offer up to Yahweh will be twenty-five thousand cubits in length and ten thousand cubits in width.¹⁰ These will be the assignments of this holy portion of land: The priests will have land assigned to them measuring twenty-five thousand cubits in length on the north side; ten thousand cubits in width on the west side; ten thousand cubits in width on the east side; and twenty-five thousand cubits in length on the south side, with the holy place of Yahweh in the middle of it.¹¹ This will be for the consecration of the priests of the line of Zadok, who have served me faithfully and who did not go astray when the people of Israel went astray, as the Levites did.¹² The offering for them will be a portion of this most holy land, extending to the border of the Levites.¹³ The Levites' land along the border with the priests' land will be twenty-five thousand cubits in length and ten thousand cubits in width. The entire length of the two tracts of land will be twenty-five thousand cubits in length and twenty thousand cubits in width.¹⁴ They must not sell it or exchange it; none of this firstfruits of the land of Israel must ever be separated from these tracts, for it all is holy to Yahweh.¹⁵ The remaining land, five thousand cubits in width and twenty-five thousand cubits in length, will be for the collective use of the city, the houses, and the pastureland; the city will be in its midst.¹⁶ These will be the city's measurements: The north side will be 4,500 cubits in length; the south side will be 4,500 cubits in length; the east side will be 4,500 cubits in length; and the west side will be 4,500 cubits in length.¹⁷ There will be pasture for the city toward the north, 250 cubits deep; to the south, 250 cubits deep; to the east, 250 cubits deep, and to the west, 250 cubits deep.¹⁸ The remaining area of the holy offering will stretch for ten thousand cubits to the east and ten thousand cubits to the west. It will stretch along the border of the holy offering, and its produce will be food for those working in the city.¹⁹ The people who work in the city, from all the tribes of Israel, will farm the land.²⁰ All the land offering will measure twenty-five thousand cubits by twenty-five thousand cubits. In this way you will make the holy offering of land, together with the land for the city.

²¹ The rest of the land on either side of the holy offering and the city area will be for the prince. The prince's tract of land to the east will extend for twenty-five thousand cubits from boundary of the holy offering to the eastern border—and his tract to the west will extend for twenty-five thousand cubits to the western border. In the middle will be the holy offering, and the holy place of the temple will be in its midst.²² The land extending from the property of the Levites and the area of the city in its midst will be for the prince; it will be between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin—this land will be for the prince.

²³ As for the remaining tribes, their portions will also run from the eastern side to

the west side. Benjamin will receive one portion.²⁴ Adjoining the border of Benjamin from the east side to the west, Simeon will have one portion.²⁵ Adjoining the border of Simeon from the east side to the west, Issachar will have one portion.²⁶ Adjoining the border of Issachar from the east side to the west, Zebulun will have one portion.²⁷ To the south of Zebulun's boundary, running from the east side to the west side, will be the land of Gad—one portion.²⁸ The southern boundary of Gad will extend from Tamar to the waters of Meribah Kadesh, and farther to the brook of Egypt, and then to the Great Sea.²⁹ This is the land for which you will cast lots; it will be the inheritance of the tribes of Israel. These will be their portions. This is the Lord Yahweh's declaration.

³⁰ These will be the exits from the city: On the north side, which will measure 4,500 cubits in length,³¹ will be three gates, named for tribes of Israel: one gate for Reuben, one gate for Judah, and one gate for Levi.³² On the east side, which will measure 4,500 cubits in length, will be three gates: one gate for Joseph, one gate for Benjamin, and one gate for Dan.³³ On the south side, which is 4,500 cubits in length, will be three gates: one gate for Simeon, one gate for Issachar, and one gate for Zebulun.³⁴ On the west side, which will measure 4,500 cubits, will be three gates: one gate for Gad, one gate for Asher, and one gate for Naphtali.³⁵ The distance around the city will be eighteen thousand cubits; from that day on, the city's name will be "Yahweh Is There."

Daniel

Chapter 1

¹ In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylonia came to Jerusalem and surrounded the city to cut off all supplies to it.² The Lord gave Nebuchadnezzar victory over Jehoiakim king of Judah, and he gave him some of the sacred objects from the house of God. He brought them into the land of Babylonia, to the house of his god, and he placed the sacred objects in his god's treasury.³ The king spoke to Ashpenaz, his chief official, to bring in some of the people of Israel, both of the royal family and of the nobility—⁴ young men without blemish, attractive in appearance, having insight in all wisdom, filled with knowledge and understanding, and qualified to serve in the king's palace. He was to teach them the literature and language of the Chaldeans.⁵ The king counted out for them a daily portion of his delicacies and some of the wine that he drank. These young men were to be trained for three years, and after that, they would serve the king.⁶ Among these were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, some of the people of Judah.⁷ The chief official gave them names: Daniel he called Belteshazzar,

Hananiah he called Shadrach, Mishael he called Meshach, and Azariah he called Abednego.

⁸ But Daniel intended in his mind that he would not pollute himself with the king's delicacies or with the wine that he drank. So he asked permission from the chief official that he might not defile himself. ⁹ Now God gave Daniel favor and compassion through the respect that the chief official had for him. ¹⁰ The chief official said to Daniel, "I am afraid of my master the king. He has commanded what food and drink you should have. Why should he see you looking worse than the other young men of your own age? The king might have my head because of you." ¹¹ Then Daniel spoke to the steward whom the chief official had assigned over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. ¹² He said, "Please test us, your servants, for ten days. Give us only some vegetables to eat and water to drink. ¹³ Then compare our appearance with the appearance of the young men who eat the king's delicacies, and treat us, your servants, based on what you see."

¹⁴ So the steward agreed with him to do this, and he tested them for ten days. ¹⁵ At the end of ten days their appearance was more healthy, and they were better nourished, than all the young men who ate the king's delicacies. ¹⁶ So the steward took away their delicacies and their wine and gave them only vegetables.

¹⁷ As for these four young men, God gave them knowledge and insight in all literature and wisdom, and Daniel could understand all kinds of visions and dreams.

¹⁸ At the end of the time set by the king to bring them in, the chief official brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. ¹⁹ The king spoke with them, and among the whole group there were none to compare with Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. They stood before the king, ready to serve him. ²⁰ In every question of wisdom and understanding that the king asked them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and those who claimed to speak with the dead, who were in his entire kingdom. ²¹ Daniel was there until the first year of King Cyrus.

Chapter 2

¹ In the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, he had dreams. His mind was troubled, and he could not sleep. ² Then the king summoned the magicians and those who claimed to speak with the dead. He also called the sorcerers and educated men. He wanted them to tell him his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. ³ The king said to them, "I have had a dream, and my mind is anxious to know what the dream means." ⁴ Then the educated men spoke to the king in Aramaic, "King, live forever! Tell the dream to us, your servants, and we will reveal the interpretation." ⁵ The king replied to the educated men, "This matter has been settled. If you do not

reveal to me the dream and its interpretation, your bodies will be torn apart and your houses made into rubbish heaps.⁶ But if you will tell me the dream and its interpretation, you will receive gifts from me, a reward, and great honor. So tell to me the dream and its interpretation."⁷ They replied again and said, "Let the king tell us, his servants, the dream and we will tell you its interpretation."⁸ The king answered, "I know for certain that you want more time because you see how firm my decision is about this."⁹ But if you do not tell me the dream, there is only one sentence for you. You have decided to prepare false and corrupt words that you agreed together to say to me until I change my mind. So then, tell me the dream, and then I will know that you can tell the interpretation."¹⁰ The educated men replied to the king, "There is not a man on earth able to meet the king's demand. There is no great king or ruler who has demanded such a thing from any magician, or from anyone who claims to speak with the dead, or from an educated man."¹¹ What the king demands is difficult, and there is no one who can tell it to the king except the gods, and they do not live among humans."¹² This made the king angry and very furious, and he gave an order to destroy all the wise men in Babylon.¹³ So the decree went out to put the wise men to death, and they sent to look for Daniel and his friends to put them to death.

¹⁴ Then Daniel replied with prudence and discretion to Arioch the commander of the king's bodyguard, who had come to kill all the wise men in Babylon.¹⁵ Daniel asked the king's commander, "Why is the king's decree so urgent?" So Arioch told Daniel what had happened.¹⁶ Then Daniel went in and requested an appointment with the king so that he could present the interpretation to the king.

¹⁷ Then Daniel went to his house and explained to his companions Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah what had happened.¹⁸ He urged them to seek mercy from the God of heaven concerning this mystery so that Daniel and his friends might not be destroyed with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.¹⁹ That night the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a vision. Then Daniel praised the God of heaven²⁰ and Daniel said,

"Praise the name of God forever and ever,
for wisdom and power belong to him.

²¹ He changes the times and seasons;
he removes kings and places kings on their thrones.
He gives wisdom to wise men
and knowledge to those who have understanding.

²² He reveals the deep and hidden things
because he knows what is in the darkness,

and the light lives with him.

²³ God of my ancestors, I thank you and praise you
for the wisdom and power you gave to me.

Now you have made known to me what we asked of you;
you have made known to us the matter that concerns the king."

²⁴ Then Daniel went in to see Arioch (the one the king appointed to kill everyone who was wise in Babylon). He went and said to him, "Do not destroy the wise men in Babylon. Take me to the king and I will show the king the interpretation of his dream."

²⁵ Then Arioch quickly brought in Daniel before the king and said, "I have found among the exiles of Judah a man who will reveal the interpretation of the king's dream." ²⁶ The king said to Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar), "Are you able to tell me the dream that I saw and its interpretation?" ²⁷ Daniel answered the king and said, "The mystery that the king has asked about cannot be revealed by wise men, nor by those who claim to speak with the dead, nor by magicians, and not by astrologers. ²⁸ Nevertheless, there is a God who lives in the heavens, who reveals mysteries, and he has made known to you, King Nebuchadnezzar, what will happen in the days to come. These were your dream and the visions of your mind as you lay on your bed. ²⁹ As for you, king, your thoughts on your bed were about things to come, and the one who reveals mysteries has made known to you what is about to happen. ³⁰ As for me, this mystery was not revealed to me because of any wisdom that I have more than any other living person. This mystery was revealed to me so that you, king, may understand the interpretation, and so that you may know the thoughts of your mind.

³¹ King, you looked up and you saw a great statue. This statue, which was large and had exceeding splendor, stood before you. Its brightness was terrifying. ³² The head of the statue was made of fine gold. Its breast and arms were of silver. Its middle and its thighs were made of bronze, ³³ and its legs were made of iron. Its feet were made partly of iron and partly of clay. ³⁴ You looked up, and a stone was cut out, although not by human hands, and it struck the statue on its feet of iron and clay, and it shattered them. ³⁵ Then the iron, clay, bronze, silver, and gold at the same time were broken into pieces and became like the chaff of the threshing floors in the summer. The wind carried them away and there was no trace of them left. But the stone that struck the statue became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

³⁶ This was the dream. Now we will tell the king the interpretation. ³⁷ You, king, are king of the kings to whom the God of heaven has given the kingdom, the power, the strength, and the honor. ³⁸ He has given into your hand the place where the human beings live. He has given over the animals of the field and the birds of the heavens

into your hand, and he has made you rule over them all. You are the statue's head of gold. ³⁹ After you, another kingdom will arise that is inferior to you, and yet a third kingdom of bronze will rule over all the earth. ⁴⁰ There will be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron, because iron breaks other things into pieces and shatters everything. It will shatter all these things and crush them. ⁴¹ Just as you saw, the feet and toes were partly made of baked clay and partly made of iron, so it will be a divided kingdom; some of the strength of iron will be in it, just as you saw iron mixed with the soft clay. ⁴² As the toes of the feet were partly made of iron and partly made of clay, so the kingdom will be partly strong and partly brittle. ⁴³ As you saw the iron mixed with soft clay, so the people will be a mixture; they will not stay together, just as iron does not mix with clay. ⁴⁴ In the days of those kings, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be conquered by another people. It will break the other kingdoms into pieces and put an end to all of them, and it will remain forever. ⁴⁵ Just as you saw, a stone was cut out of the mountain, but not by human hands. It broke the iron, bronze, clay, silver, and gold into pieces. The great God has made known to you, king, what will happen after this. The dream is true and this interpretation is reliable."

⁴⁶ King Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face before Daniel and honored him; he commanded that an offering be made and that incense be offered up to him. ⁴⁷ The king said to Daniel, "Truly your God is the God of gods, the Lord of kings, and the one who reveals mysteries, for you have been able to reveal this mystery." ⁴⁸ Then the king made Daniel highly honored and gave him many wonderful gifts. He made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon. Daniel became chief governor over all the wise men of Babylon. ⁴⁹ Daniel made a request of the king, and the king appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego to be administrators over the province of Babylon. But Daniel remained at the king's court.

Chapter 3

¹ King Nebuchadnezzar made a gold statue that was sixty cubits tall and six cubits wide. He set it up in the Plain of Dura in the province of Babylon. ² Then Nebuchadnezzar sent messages out to gather together the provincial governors, regional governors, and local governors, together with the counselors, treasurers, judges, magistrates, and all the high officials of the provinces to come to the dedication of the statue that the king had set up. ³ Then the provincial governors, regional governors, and local governors, together with the counselors, treasurers, judges, magistrates, and all the high officials of the provinces gathered together to the dedication of the statue that King Nebuchadnezzar had set up. They stood before it. ⁴ Then a herald loudly shouted, "You are commanded, peoples, nations, and

languages,⁵ that at the time you hear the sound of the horns, flutes, zithers, lyres, harps, and pipes, and all kinds of music, you must fall down and worship the golden statue that King Nebuchadnezzar has set up.⁶ Whoever does not fall down and worship, at that very moment, will be thrown into the middle of a furnace of blazing fire."⁷ So when all the peoples heard the sounds of the horns, flutes, zithers, lyres, harps, and pipes, and all kinds of music, all the peoples, nations, and languages fell down and worshiped the golden statue that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

⁸ Now at this time certain Chaldeans came and brought accusations against the Jews.

⁹ They said to Nebuchadnezzar the king, "King, live forever!¹⁰ You, king, have made a decree that every person who hears the sounds of the horns, flutes, zithers, lyres, harps, and pipes, and all kinds of music, must fall down and worship the golden statue.¹¹ Whoever does not fall down and worship must be thrown into the middle of a furnace of blazing fire.¹² Now there are certain Jews whom you have appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon; their names are Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. These men, king, pay no attention to you. They will not serve your gods or worship the golden statue you have set up."

¹³ Then Nebuchadnezzar, filled with anger and rage, commanded that Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego be brought to him. So they brought these men before the king.¹⁴ Nebuchadnezzar said to them, "Have you made your minds up, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, that you will not serve my gods or worship to the golden statue that I have set up?¹⁵ Now if you are ready—when you hear the sounds of the horns, flutes, zithers, lyres, harps, and pipes, and all kinds of music—to fall down and worship the statue that I have made, all will be well. But if you do not worship, you will immediately be thrown into the middle of a furnace of blazing fire. Who is the god who is able to rescue you out of my hands?"¹⁶ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered the king, "Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer you in this matter.¹⁷ If there is an answer, it is that our God whom we serve is able to keep us safe from the furnace of blazing fire, and he will rescue us out of your hand, king.¹⁸ But if not, let it be known to you, king, that we will not serve your gods, and we will not worship the golden statue you set up."

¹⁹ Then Nebuchadnezzar was filled with rage; the look on his face changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. He commanded that the furnace should be heated seven times hotter than it was normally heated.²⁰ Then he commanded some very strong men in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego and to throw them into the furnace of blazing fire.²¹ They were tied up still wearing their robes, tunics, turbans, and other clothing, and they were thrown into the middle of the furnace of blazing fire.²² Because the king's command was strictly followed and

the furnace was exceedingly hot, the flames of the fire killed the men who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.²³ These three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell into the middle of the furnace of blazing fire while they were tied up.²⁴ Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was amazed and stood up quickly. He asked his advisors, "Did we not throw three men tied up into the fire?" They replied to the king, "Certainly, king."²⁵ He said, "But I see four men who are not tied up walking around in the fire, and they are not hurt. The brilliance of the fourth is like a son of the gods."²⁶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near the door of the furnace of blazing fire and called out, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, servants of God Most High, come out! Come here!" Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came out of the middle of the fire.²⁷ The provincial governors, regional governors, other governors, and the king's counselors who had gathered together saw these men. The fire had not hurt their bodies; the hair on their heads was not singed; their robes were not harmed; and there was no smell of fire on them.

²⁸ Nebuchadnezzar said, "Let us praise the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who has sent his messenger and rescued his servants who trusted in him, and set aside the king's command, and they gave up their bodies rather than serve or worship any god except their God."²⁹ Therefore I make a decree that any people, nation, or language that speaks anything against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego must be torn apart, and that their houses must be made into rubbish heaps because there is no other god who is able to save like this."³⁰ Then the king caused Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego to prosper in the province of Babylon.

Chapter 4

¹ King Nebuchadnezzar sent this decree to all peoples, nations, and languages who lived on the earth: May your peace increase.

² It has seemed good to me to tell you about the signs and wonders that the Most High God has done for me.

³ How great are his signs,
and how mighty are his wonders!
His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
and his dominion lasts from generation to generation."

⁴ I, Nebuchadnezzar, was living happily in my house, and I was enjoying prosperity in my palace.⁵ But a dream I had made me afraid. As I lay there, the images I saw and the visions in my mind troubled me.⁶ So I gave a decree to bring before me all the wise men of Babylon so they could interpret the dream for me.⁷ Then came the magicians, those who claimed to speak with the dead, the educated men, and the astrologers. I told them the dream, but they could not make known the interpretation

to me.⁸ But at last Daniel came in—the one who is named Belteshazzar after the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods—and I told him the dream.⁹ "Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in you and that no mystery is too difficult for you. Tell me the appearance of my dream and its interpretation.¹⁰ These were the sights that I saw in my mind as I lay upon my bed: I looked, and there was a tree in the middle of the earth, and its height was very great.¹¹ The tree grew and became strong. Its top reached to the heavens, and it could be seen to the ends of the whole earth.¹² Its leaves were beautiful, its fruit was abundant, and on it was food for all. The animals of the field found shade under it, and the birds of the heavens lived in its branches. All living creatures were fed from it.¹³ I saw in my mind as I lay on my bed, and a watcher, a holy one came down from the heavens.¹⁴ He shouted and said, 'Chop down the tree and cut off its branches, strip off its leaves, and scatter its fruit. Let the animals flee from under it and the birds fly away from its branches.¹⁵ Leave the stump of its roots in the earth, bound with a band of iron and bronze, in the middle of the tender grass of the field. Let it be wet with the dew from the heavens. Let it live with the animals among the plants on the ground.¹⁶ Let his mind be changed from a man's mind, and let an animal's mind be given to him until seven years pass by.¹⁷ This sentence is by the decree of the watchers, a decision made by the holy ones, so that those who are alive may know that the Most High rules over the kingdoms of people and gives them to anyone he wishes to place over them, even to the most humble men.'¹⁸ I, King Nebuchadnezzar, had this dream. Now you, Belteshazzar, tell me the interpretation, because none of the wise men in my kingdom can interpret it for me. But you are able to do so, because the spirit of the holy gods is in you."

¹⁹ Then Daniel, who was also named Belteshazzar, was greatly upset for a brief time, and his thoughts alarmed him. The king said, "Belteshazzar, do not let the dream or its interpretation alarm you." Belteshazzar replied, "My master, may the dream be for those who hate you; may its interpretation be for your enemies.²⁰ The tree that you saw—which grew and became strong, and whose top reached up to the heavens, and which could be seen to the ends of the whole earth—²¹ whose leaves were beautiful, and whose fruit was abundant, so that in it was food for all, and under it the animals of the field found shade, and in which the birds of the heavens lived—²² this tree is you, king, you who have grown so strong. Your greatness has grown and reaches to the heavens, and your dominion reaches to the ends of the earth.²³ You, king, saw a watcher, a holy one coming down from heaven and saying, 'Chop down the tree and destroy it, but leave the stump of its roots in the earth, bound with a band of iron and bronze, in the middle of the tender grass of the field. Let it be wet

with the dew from the heavens. Let it live with the animals in the field until seven years pass by.' ²⁴ This is the interpretation, king. It is a decree of the Most High that has reached you, my master the king. ²⁵ You will be driven from among men, and you will live with the animals in the field. You will be made to eat grass like cattle, and you will be wet with the dew from the heavens, and seven years will pass by until you acknowledge that the Most High rules over the kingdoms of people and that he gives them to anyone he wishes. ²⁶ As it was commanded to leave the stump of the roots of the tree, in this way your kingdom will be returned to you from the time you learn that heaven rules. ²⁷ Therefore, king, let my advice be pleasing to you. Stop sinning and do what is right. Turn away from your iniquities by showing mercy to the oppressed, and it may be that your prosperity will be extended."

²⁸ All these things happened to King Nebuchadnezzar. ²⁹ Twelve months later he was walking on the roof of the royal palace in Babylon, ³⁰ and he said, "Is this not the great Babylon, which I have built for my royal residence, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty?" ³¹ While the words were still on the lips of the king, a voice came from heaven: "King Nebuchadnezzar, it is announced to you that this kingdom has been taken away from you. ³² You will be driven away from people, and your home will be with the animals in the field. You will be made to eat grass like cattle. Seven years will pass until you acknowledge that the Most High rules over the kingdoms of people and he gives them to anyone he wishes." ³³ This decree against Nebuchadnezzar was carried out immediately. He was driven away from people. He ate grass like cattle, and his body was wet with the dew from the heavens. His hair grew as long as eagles' feathers, and his nails became like birds' claws.

³⁴ At the end of the days I, Nebuchadnezzar, raised my eyes toward heaven, and my sanity was given back to me.

"I praised the Most High,
and I honored and glorified the one who lives forever.
For his dominion is an everlasting dominion,
and his kingdom endures from all generations to all generations.

³⁵ All the earth's inhabitants
are considered by him to be as nothing;
he does among the army of heaven
and the inhabitants of the earth
whatever suits his will.

No one can stop him or challenge him.

No one can say to him, 'Why have you done this?'"

³⁶ At the same time that my sanity returned to me, my majesty and splendor

returned to me for the glory of my kingdom. My counselors and my noblemen sought my favor. I was brought back to my throne, and even more greatness was given to me. ³⁷ Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise, extol, and honor the King of heaven, for all his deeds are true, and his ways are just. He can humble those who walk in their own pride.

Chapter 5

¹ Belshazzar the king made a great feast for a thousand of his noblemen, and he drank wine in front of all one thousand of them. ² While Belshazzar tasted the wine, he gave orders to bring the containers made of gold or silver that Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple in Jerusalem, from which the king, his noblemen, and his wives and concubines could drink. ³ The servants brought the gold containers that had been taken out of the temple, the house of God, in Jerusalem. The king, his noblemen, and his wives and concubines drank from them. ⁴ They drank the wine and praised their idols made of gold and silver, bronze, iron, wood, and stone.

⁵ At that moment the fingers of a human hand appeared in front of the lampstand and wrote on the plaster wall in the king's palace. The king could see part of the hand as it wrote. ⁶ Then the king's face changed and his thoughts frightened him; his limbs could not support him, and his knees were knocking together. ⁷ The king shouted a command to bring in those who claimed to speak with the dead, the educated men, and the astrologers. The king said to the wise men of Babylon, "Whoever reads this writing and makes known its interpretation to me will be clothed with purple and will have a gold chain around his neck. He will have the authority of the third highest ruler in the kingdom." ⁸ Then all the king's wise men came in, but they could not read the writing or make known its interpretation to the king. ⁹ Then King Belshazzar was greatly alarmed and the look on his face changed. His noblemen were perplexed.

¹⁰ Now the queen came into the banquet house because of what the king and his nobles had said. The queen said, "King, live forever! Do not let your thoughts trouble you. Do not let the look on your face change." ¹¹ There is a man in your kingdom who has the spirit of the holy gods. In the days of your father, light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods was found in him. King Nebuchadnezzar, your father the king, made him chief of the magicians, as well as chief of those who speak with the dead, of the educated men, and of the astrologers. ¹² An excellent spirit, knowledge, understanding, interpreting of dreams, explaining of riddles and solving of problems—these qualities were found in this man Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now call for Daniel and he will tell you the interpretation."

¹³ Then Daniel was brought before the king. The king said to him, "You are that Daniel, one of the people of the exiles of Judah, whom my father the king brought out of Judah. ¹⁴ I have heard about you, that the spirit of the gods is in you, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom are found in you. ¹⁵ Now the wise men and those who claim to speak with the dead have been brought in before me to read this writing and make known to me its interpretation, but they could not make known to me the interpretation of the message. ¹⁶ I have heard that you can give interpretations and solve problems. Now if you can read the writing and make known to me its interpretation, you will be clothed with purple and have a gold chain placed around your neck, and you will have the authority of the third highest ruler in the kingdom."

¹⁷ Then Daniel answered before the king, "Let your gifts be for yourself, and give your rewards to another person. Nevertheless, I will read the writing to you, king, and will tell you the interpretation. ¹⁸ As for you, king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar your father the kingdom, greatness, honor, and majesty. ¹⁹ Because of the greatness God gave him, all peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared him. He killed those he wanted to die, and he kept alive those he wished to live. He raised up those he wanted, and he humbled those he wished. ²⁰ But when his heart was arrogant and his spirit was hardened so that he acted presumptuously, he was brought down from his royal throne, and they took away his glory. ²¹ He was driven away from humanity, he had the mind of an animal, and he lived with the wild donkeys. He ate grass like cattle. His body was wet with the dew from the heavens until he learned that the Most High God rules over the kingdoms of people and that he sets over them anyone he wishes. ²² You his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, even though you knew all this. ²³ You have lifted yourself up against the Lord of heaven. From his house they brought you the containers that you, your nobles, your wives and your concubines drank wine from, and you praised the idols made of silver and gold, bronze, iron, wood, and stone—idols that do not see, hear, or know anything. You have not honored the God who holds your breath in his hand and who knows all your ways. ²⁴ Then God sent out a hand from his presence and this inscription was written.

²⁵ This is the writing that was done: 'Mene, Mene, Tekel, and Pharsin.'

²⁶ This is the interpretation of the message: 'Mene,' 'God has numbered your kingdom and brought it to an end.'

²⁷ 'Tekel,' 'you are weighed in the scales and are found lacking.'

²⁸ 'Peres,' 'your kingdom is divided and is given to the Medes and Persians.'"

²⁹ Then Belshazzar gave a command, and they clothed Daniel with purple. A chain of

gold was put around his neck, and the king made a proclamation about him that he would have the authority of the third highest ruler in the kingdom.³⁰ That night Belshazzar, the Babylonian king, was killed,³¹ and Darius the Mede received the kingdom when he was about sixty-two years old.

Chapter 6

¹ It seemed good to Darius to appoint over the kingdom 120 provincial governors who would rule over all the kingdom.² Over them there were three chief administrators, and Daniel was one of them. These chief administrators were appointed so that they might supervise the provincial governors, so that the king should suffer no loss.³ Daniel was distinguished above the other chief administrators and the provincial governors because he had an extraordinary spirit. The king was planning to put him over the whole kingdom.

⁴ Then the other chief administrators and the provincial governors looked for mistakes in the work Daniel did for the kingdom, but they could find no corruption or failure in his duty because he was faithful. No mistakes or negligence was found in him.⁵ Then these men said, "We cannot find any reason to complain against this Daniel unless we find something against him regarding the law of his God."⁶ Then these administrators and governors brought a plan before the king. They said to him, "King Darius, may you live forever!⁷ All the chief administrators of the kingdom, the regional governors, and the provincial governors, the advisors, and the governors have consulted together and decided that you, the king, should issue a decree and enforce a prohibition, so that whoever makes a petition to any god or man for thirty days, except to you, king, that person must be thrown into the den of lions.⁸ Now, king, issue the prohibition and sign the document so that it may not be changed, as directed by the law of the Medes and Persians, so it cannot be repealed."⁹ So king Darius signed the document, the prohibition.

¹⁰ When Daniel learned that the document had been signed into law, he went into his house (now his windows were open in his upper room toward Jerusalem), and he got down on his knees, as he did three times a day, and prayed and gave thanks before his God, as he had done before.¹¹ Then these men who had formed the plot together saw Daniel make requests and seek favor from God.¹² Then they approached the king and spoke with him about his prohibition: "Did you not make a prohibition that everyone who makes a petition to any god or human being during the next thirty days, except to you, king, must be thrown into the den of lions?" The king answered, "The matter is settled, as directed by the law of the Medes and Persians; it cannot be repealed."¹³ Then they replied to the king, "That person Daniel, who is one of the people of the exile from Judah, pays no attention to you,

king, or to the prohibition that you have signed. He prays to his God three times a day." ¹⁴ When the king heard this, he was terribly distressed, and he applied his mind to rescue Daniel from this ruling. He labored until sunset to try to save Daniel.

¹⁵ Then these men who had formed the plot gathered together with the king and said to him, "Know, king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no prohibition or statute that the king issues can be changed."

¹⁶ Then the king gave an order, and they brought in Daniel, and they threw him into the lions' den. The king said to Daniel, "May your God, whom you serve continually, rescue you." ¹⁷ A stone was brought over the entrance to the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet ring and with the signet rings of his nobles so that nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. ¹⁸ Then the king went to his palace and he went through the night fasting. No entertainment was brought before him, and sleep fled from him.

¹⁹ Then at daybreak the king got up and he quickly went to the lions' den. ²⁰ As he came near to the den, the king called out to Daniel in a sad voice, saying to Daniel, "Daniel, servant of the living God, has your God, whom you serve continually, been able to deliver you from the lions?" ²¹ Then said Daniel to the king, "King, live forever! ²² My God has sent his messenger and has shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me. For I was found blameless before him and also before you, king, and I have done you no harm." ²³ Then the king was very happy. He gave an order that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was lifted up out of the den. No harm was found on him, because he had trusted in his God.

²⁴ The king gave an order, and they brought those men who had accused Daniel and threw them into the den of lions—they, their children, and their wives. Before they reached the floor, the lions overpowered them and broke all their bones to pieces. ²⁵ Then King Darius wrote to all the peoples, nations, and languages that live in all the earth:

"May peace increase for you.

²⁶ I hereby make a decree that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel,

for he is the living God

and lives forever,

and his kingdom will not be destroyed;

his dominion will last to the end.

²⁷ He makes us safe and rescues us,

and he does signs and wonders

in heaven and in earth;

he has kept Daniel safe

from the strength of the lions."

²⁸ So Daniel prospered during the reign of Darius and during the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

Chapter 7

¹ In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylonia, Daniel had a dream and visions in his mind while lying on his bed. Then he wrote down what he had seen in the dream. He wrote down the most important events: ² Daniel explained, "In my vision at night I saw that the four winds of heaven were stirring up the great sea. ³ Four large animals, each one different from the other, came up out of the sea. ⁴ The first was like a lion but had eagle's wings. As I was looking, its wings were torn off and it was lifted from the ground and made to stand on two feet, like a man. The mind of a man was given to it. ⁵ Then there was a second animal, like a bear, and it was bending over; it had three ribs between its teeth in its mouth. It was told, 'Get up and devour many people.' ⁶ After this I looked again. There was another animal, one that looked like a leopard. On its back it had four wings like bird wings, and it had four heads. It was given authority to rule. ⁷ After this I saw in the visions of the night a fourth animal, terrifying, frightening, and very strong. It had large iron teeth; it devoured, broke in pieces, and trampled underfoot what was left. It was different from the other animals, and it had ten horns. ⁸ While I was considering the horns, I looked and saw another horn grow up among them, a little horn. Three of the first horns were wrenched out by the roots. I saw in this horn eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth that was boasting about great things.

⁹ As I looked,
 thrones were set in place,
 and the Ancient of Days took his seat.
 His clothing was as white as snow,
 and the hair of his head was like pure wool.
 His throne was flames of fire,
 and its wheels were burning fire.

¹⁰ A river of fire
 flowed out from before him;
 millions served him,
 and one hundred million were standing before him.
 The court was in session,
 and the books were opened.

¹¹ I continued to look because of the sound of the boastful words spoken by the horn. I watched while the animal was killed, and its body was destroyed, and it was given

over to be burned up. ¹² As for the rest of the four animals, their authority to rule was taken away, but their lives were prolonged for a period of time.

¹³ In my visions that night,

I saw one coming with the clouds of heaven like a son of man;
he came to the Ancient of Days
and was presented before him.

¹⁴ Authority to rule and glory and royal power were given to him
so that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him.

His authority to rule is an everlasting authority that will not pass away,
and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed.

¹⁵ As for me, Daniel, my spirit was grieved inside of me, and the visions I saw in my mind troubled me. ¹⁶ I approached one of them standing there and asked him to

show me the interpretation of these things. ¹⁷ 'These large animals, four in number, are four kings that will arise from the earth. ¹⁸ But the holy people of the Most High will receive the kingdom, and they will possess it forever and ever.' ¹⁹ Then I wanted to know more about the fourth animal—it was so different from the others and very horrifying with its iron teeth and bronze claws; it devoured, broke into pieces, and trampled on what was left with its feet. ²⁰ I wanted to know about the ten horns on its head, and about the other horn that grew up, and before which the three horns fell down. I wanted to know about the horn that had eyes and about the mouth that boasted about great things and that seemed greater than its companions. ²¹ As I looked, this horn waged war against the holy people and was defeating them ²² until the Ancient of Days came, and justice was given to the holy people of the Most High. Then the time came when the holy people took possession of the kingdom.

²³ This is what that person said, 'As for the fourth animal,

it will be a fourth kingdom on earth
that will be different from all the other kingdoms.
It will devour the whole earth,
and it will trample it down
and break it into pieces.

²⁴ As for the ten horns,
out of this kingdom ten kings will arise,
and another will arise after them.

He will be different from the previous ones,
and he will subdue the three kings.

²⁵ He will speak words against the Most High
and will oppress the holy people of the Most High God.
He will try to change the festivals and the law.

These things will be given into his hand
for one year, two years, and half a year.

²⁶ But the court will be in session,
and they will take his royal power away
to be consumed and destroyed at the end.

²⁷ The kingdom and the dominion,
and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven,
will be given to the people
who belong to the holy people of the Most High.
His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
and all other kingdoms will serve and obey him.'

²⁸ Here is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts greatly alarmed me
and my face changed in appearance. But I kept these things to myself."

Chapter 8

¹ In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar, I, Daniel, had a vision appear to me (after the one that appeared to me at first). ² I saw in the vision, as I was looking, that I was in the fortress of Susa in the province of Elam. I saw in the vision that I was beside the Ulai Canal. ³ I looked up and saw before me a ram with two horns, standing beside the canal. One horn was longer than the other, but the longer one grew more slowly than the shorter and was passed up in length by it. ⁴ I saw the ram pushing west, then north, and then south; no other animal could stand before him. None of them was able to rescue anyone out of his hand. He did whatever he wanted, and he became great.

⁵ As I was thinking about this, I saw a male goat come from the west, who went across the surface of the whole earth, running fast, not seeming to touch the ground. The goat had a large horn between his eyes. ⁶ He came to the ram who had two horns—I had seen the ram standing on the bank of the canal—and the goat rushed toward the ram in a powerful rage. ⁷ I saw the goat come close to the ram. He was very angry at the ram, and he hit the ram and broke off its two horns. The ram was powerless to stand before him. The goat knocked him down to the ground and trampled on him. There was no one who could rescue the ram from his power. ⁸ Then the goat became very large. But when he became strong, the large horn was broken, and in its place four other large horns grew up that pointed toward the four winds of the heavens.

⁹ Out of one of them grew another horn, little at first, but which grew exceedingly large toward the south, toward the east, and toward the Beautiful Land. ¹⁰ It became so large as to engage in war with the army of heaven. Some of that army and some of

the stars were thrown down to the earth, and it trampled on them.¹¹ It made itself to be as great as the commander of the army. It took away from him the regular burnt offering, and the place of his sanctuary was polluted.¹² Because of rebellion, the army will be given over to the goat's horn, and the burnt offering will be stopped. The horn will throw truth down to the ground, and it will succeed in what it does.¹³ Then I heard a holy one speaking and another holy one answering him, "How long will these things last, this vision about the burnt offering, the sin that brings destruction, the handing over of the sanctuary, and heaven's army being trampled on?"¹⁴ He said to me, "It will last for 2,300 evenings and mornings. After that the sanctuary will be restored."

¹⁵ When I, Daniel, had seen the vision, I tried to understand it. Then there stood before me one who looked like a man.¹⁶ I heard a man's voice calling between the banks of the Ulai Canal. He said, "Gabriel, help this man understand the vision."¹⁷ So he came near where I stood. When he came, I was frightened and fell on my face. But he said to me, "Understand, son of man, that the vision is for the time of the end."¹⁸ When he spoke to me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face to the ground. Then he touched me and made me stand up.¹⁹ He said, "See, I will make known to you what will happen later in the time of wrath, because the vision concerns the appointed time for the end."²⁰ As for the ram you saw, the one that had two horns—they are the kings of Media and Persia.²¹ The male goat is the king of Greece. The large horn between his eyes is the first king.²² As for the horn that was broken, in the place of which four others arose—four kingdoms will arise from his nation, but not with his great power.²³ At the latter time of those kingdoms, when the transgressors have reached their limit, a grim-faced king, one who is very intelligent, will arise.²⁴ His power will be mighty—but not by his own power. He will be amazing in what he destroys; he will act and succeed. He will destroy mighty ones and the holy people.²⁵ By his craftiness he will make deceit prosper under his hand. He will become great in his own mind. He will unexpectedly destroy many people. He will even rise up against the Prince of princes, and he will be broken, but not by any human hand.²⁶ The vision about the evenings and mornings that has been told is true. But seal up the vision, for it refers to many days in the future."²⁷ Then I, Daniel, was overcome and lay weak for several days. Then I got up, and went about the king's business. But I was astounded by the vision, and there was no one who understood it.

Chapter 9

¹ In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus [\[1\]](#)—a descendant of the Medes, who had been made king over the kingdom of the Chaldeans—² in the first year of

Darius' reign, I, Daniel, was studying the books containing Yahweh's word, the word that had come to Jeremiah the prophet. I observed that there would be seventy years until Jerusalem's desolations would end.

³ I turned my face to the Lord God, to seek him with prayer and humble requests, with fasting, wearing sackcloth, and sitting in ashes. ⁴ I prayed to Yahweh my God, and I made confession of our sins. I said, "I beg you, Lord—you are the great and awesome God—you are the one who keeps the covenant and is faithful to love those who love you and keep your commandments. ⁵ We have sinned and have done what is wrong. We have acted wickedly and we have rebelled, turning aside from your commands and decrees. ⁶ We have not listened to your servants the prophets who spoke in your name to our kings, our leaders, our ancestors, and to all the people of the land. ⁷ To you, Lord, belongs righteousness. To us today, however, belongs shame on our faces—for the people of Judah and those who live in Jerusalem, and to all Israel. This includes those who are near and those who are far away in all the lands where you scattered them. This is because of the faithless deeds that we committed against you. ⁸ To us, Yahweh, belongs shame on our faces—to our kings, to our leaders, and to our ancestors—because we have sinned against you. ⁹ To the Lord our God belong compassion and forgiveness, for we have rebelled against him. ¹⁰ We have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh our God by walking in his laws he gave us through his servants the prophets. ¹¹ All Israel has transgressed your law and turned aside, refusing to obey your voice. The curse and oath that are written in the law of Moses, the servant of God, have been poured out on us, for we have sinned against him. ¹² Yahweh has confirmed the words that he spoke against us and against our rulers over us, by bringing on us a great disaster. For under the whole of heaven there has not been done anything that could compare with what has been done to Jerusalem. ¹³ As it is written in the law of Moses, all this disaster has come on us, yet we have not begged for mercy from Yahweh our God by turning away from our iniquities and paying attention to your truth. ¹⁴ Therefore Yahweh has kept the disaster ready and has brought it on us, for Yahweh our God is righteous in all the deeds he does, yet we have not obeyed his voice. ¹⁵ Now, Lord our God, you brought out your people from the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and you have made a famous name for yourself, as in this present day. But still we sinned; we have done wicked things. ¹⁶ Lord, because of all your righteous deeds, let your anger and your wrath turn away from your city Jerusalem, your holy mountain. Because of our sins, and because of the iniquities of our ancestors, Jerusalem and your people have become an object of mockery to all those around us. ¹⁷ Now, our God, listen to the prayer of your servant and to his humble requests; for your sake, Lord, make your

face shine on your sanctuary that is desolate.¹⁸ My God, incline your ears and listen; open your eyes and see. We have been devastated; look at the city that is called by your name. We do not bring our humble requests to you because of our righteousness, but because of your great mercy.¹⁹ Lord, listen! Lord, forgive! Lord, pay attention and take action! For your own sake, do not delay, my God, for your city and your people are called by your name."

²⁰ While I was speaking—praying and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my humble request before Yahweh my God on behalf of God's holy mountain—²¹ while I was praying, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the first, flew down to me in rapid flight, at the time of the evening sacrifice.²² He gave me understanding and said to me, "Daniel, I have now come out to give you insight and understanding.²³ When you began presenting your humble requests, the order was given and I have come to tell you the answer, for you are precious. Therefore consider this word and understand the revelation.

²⁴ Seventy sevens are decreed for your people and your holy city to end the guilt and put an end to sin, to atone for wickedness, to bring everlasting righteousness, to carry out the vision and the prophecy, and to consecrate the most holy place.²⁵ Know and understand that from the issuing of the order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem to the coming of the anointed one (who will be a leader), there will be seven sevens and sixty-two sevens. Jerusalem will be rebuilt with streets and a moat, despite the times of distress.²⁶ After the sixty-two sevens, the anointed one will be destroyed and will have nothing. The army of a coming ruler will destroy the city and the holy place. Its end will come with a flood, and there will be war even to the end. Desolations have been decreed.²⁷ He will confirm a covenant with many for one seven. In the middle of the seven he will put an end to the sacrifice and the offering. On the wing of abominations will come someone who makes desolate until the complete destruction that has been decreed is poured out on the one who has made the desolation."

Footnotes

9:1 ^[1]Also known as

Chapter 10

¹ In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a message was revealed to Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar. This message was true. It was about a great conflict. Daniel understood the message when he had insight from the vision.² In those days I, Daniel, was in mourning for three weeks.³ I ate no delicacies, I ate no meat, I drank no wine, and I did not anoint myself with oil until the completion of three

entire weeks. ⁴ On the twenty-fourth day of the first month, as I was beside the great river (that is, the Tigris), ⁵ I looked up and saw a man dressed in linen, with a belt around his waist made of pure gold from Uphaz. ⁶ His body was like topaz, and his face was like lightning. His eyes were like flaming torches, and his arms and his feet were like polished bronze. The sound of his words was like the sound of a great crowd. ⁷ I, Daniel, alone saw the vision, for the men who were with me did not see the vision. However, a great terror came on them, and they ran away to hide themselves. ⁸ So I was left alone and saw this great vision. No strength remained in me; my bright appearance was turned into a ruined look, and no strength remained in me. ⁹ Then I heard his words—and as I heard them, I fell on my face in deep sleep with my face to the ground.

¹⁰ A hand touched me, and it made me tremble in my knees and the palms of my hands. ¹¹ The angel said to me, "Daniel, precious man, understand the words that I am speaking to you. Stand upright, for I have been sent to you." When he had spoken this message to me, I stood up trembling. ¹² Then he said to me, "Do not be afraid, Daniel. Since the first day you set your mind to understand and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come because of your words. ¹³ The prince of the kingdom of Persia resisted me, and I was kept there with the kings of Persia for twenty-one days. But Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me. ¹⁴ Now I have come to help you understand what will happen to your people in the last days. For the vision is for days yet to come." ¹⁵ While he was speaking to me using these words, I turned my face toward the ground and was unable to speak. ¹⁶ One who was like the sons of man touched my lips, and I opened my mouth and spoke to him who stood before me: "My master, I am in agony because of the vision; I have no strength left. ¹⁷ I am your servant. How can I talk with my master? For I now have no strength, and there is no breath left in me."

¹⁸ Again the one with an appearance of a man touched me and strengthened me. ¹⁹ He said, "Do not be afraid, precious man. May peace be to you! Be strong now, be strong!" While he was speaking to me, I was strengthened. I said, "Let my master speak, for you have strengthened me." ²⁰ He said, "Do you know why I have come to you? I will soon return to fight against the prince of Persia. When I go, the prince of Greece will come. ²¹ But I will tell you what is written in the Book of Truth. There is no one who shows himself to be strong with me against them, except Michael your prince.

Footnotes

10:13 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 11

¹ In the first year of Darius the Mede, I myself came to support and protect Michael. ² Now I will tell you the truth. Three kings will arise in Persia, and a fourth will be far richer than all the others. When he has gained power through his riches, he will stir up everyone against the kingdom of Greece. ³ A mighty king will rise up who will rule a very great kingdom, and he will act according to his desires. ⁴ When he has risen up, his kingdom will be broken and divided to the four winds of heaven, but not to his own descendants, and not with the authority he had when he was ruling. For his kingdom will be uprooted for others besides his descendants.

⁵ The king of the South will become strong, but one of his commanders will become even stronger than he and will have dominion. His dominion will be a great dominion. ⁶ After a few years, when the time is right, they will make an alliance. The daughter of the king of the South will come to the king of the North to confirm the agreement. But she will not keep her arm's strength, nor will he stand, or his arm. She will be abandoned—she and those who brought her, and her father, and the one who supported her in those times. [\[1\]](#)

⁷ But a branch from her roots will rise up in her place. He will attack the army and enter the fortress of the king of the North. He will fight them, and he will conquer them. ⁸ He will capture their gods, along with their cast metal figures and their precious vessels of silver and of gold, and take them to Egypt. For some years he will stay away from the king of the North. ⁹ Then the king of the North will invade the kingdom of the king of the South, but he will withdraw to his own land.

¹⁰ His sons will get ready and assemble a great army. It will keep coming and will flood everything; it will pass through all the way to his fortress. ¹¹ Then the king of the South will become very angry; he will go and fight against him, the king of the North. The king of the North will raise up a great army, but the army will be given into his hand. ¹² The army will be carried off, and the heart of the king of the South will be lifted up, and he will make tens of thousands to fall, but he will not be victorious. ¹³ Then the king of the North will raise up another army, greater than the first. After some years, the king of the North will surely come with a great army supplied with much equipment. ¹⁴ In those times many will rise against the king of the South. Sons of the violent among your people will set themselves in order to fulfill a vision, but they will stumble. ¹⁵ The king of the North will come, pour out earth for siege mounds, and capture a city with fortifications. The forces of the South will not be able to stand, not even their best soldiers. There will be no strength to stand. ¹⁶ The one who comes against him will do as he desires, and no one will stand in his way. He will stand in the Beautiful Land, and destruction will be in his hand. ¹⁷

The king of the North will set his face to come with the strength of his entire kingdom, and with him will be an agreement that he will make with the king of the South. He will give him a daughter of women in marriage to ruin the kingdom of the South. But the plan will not succeed or help him.¹⁸ After this, the king of the North will pay attention to the coastlands and will capture many of them. But a commander will end his contempt and will cause his contempt to turn back upon him.¹⁹ Then he will pay attention to the fortresses of his own land, but he will stumble and fall; he will not be found.

²⁰ Then someone will rise up in his place who will make a tax collector pass through for the sake of the splendor of the kingdom. But in the next days he will be broken, but not in anger or in battle.²¹ In his place will rise up a despised person to whom the people will not have given the honor of royal power; he will come unexpectedly and will take over the kingdom by trickery.²² An army will be swept away like a flood from before him. Both that army and the leader of the covenant will be destroyed.²³ From the time an alliance is made with him, he will act deceitfully; with only a small number of people he will gain power.²⁴ Without warning he will come into the richest part of the province, and he will do what neither his father nor his father's father did. He will spread among his followers the booty, the plunder, and the wealth. He will plan the overthrow of fortresses, but only for a time.²⁵ He will wake up his power and his heart against the king of the South with a great army. The king of the South will wage war with an extremely large and mighty army, but he will not stand because others will make plots against him.²⁶ Even those who eat his fine food will try to destroy him. His army will be swept away like a flood, and many of them will fall killed.²⁷ Both these kings, with their hearts set on evil against each other, will sit at the same table and lie to each other, but it will be of no use. For the end will come at the time that has been fixed.

²⁸ Then the king of the North will go back into his land with great riches, with his heart set against the holy covenant. He will act and then will return to his own land.

²⁹ At the appointed time he will return and come against the South again. But this time it will not be as before.³⁰ For ships of Kittim will come against him, and he will become afraid. He will return and be furious against the holy covenant, and he will take action. He will return and show favor to those who abandon the holy covenant.

³¹ His forces will rise up and profane the fortress sanctuary. They will put an end to the regular burnt offering, and they will set up the abomination that causes desolation.³² As for those who acted wickedly against the covenant, he will deceive them and corrupt them. But the people who know their God will be strong and will take action.³³ Those among the people who have insight will make many

understand. But they will stumble by the sword and by flame; they will stumble into captivity and into being robbed for days.³⁴ In their stumbling, they will be helped with a little help. In hypocrisy many will join themselves with them.³⁵ Some of those who have insight will stumble so that refining will happen to them, and cleansing, and purifying, until the time of the end. For the appointed time is still to come.

³⁶ The king will act according to his desires. He will lift himself up and make himself great above every god. Against the God of gods he will say astonishing things, for he will succeed until the wrath is completed. For what has been decreed will be done.³⁷ He will show no regard for the gods of his fathers, not even the god desired by women, nor will he regard any other god, but will exalt himself above them all.³⁸ He will honor the god of fortresses instead of these. It is a god whom his fathers did not know that he will honor with gold and silver, with precious stones and other precious things.³⁹ He will attack the strongest fortresses with the help of a foreign god. To anyone who acknowledges him, he will give much honor. He will make them rulers over many people, and he will divide up the land as a reward. [\[2\]](#)

⁴⁰ At the time of the end, the king of the South will attack. The king of the North will storm against him with chariots and horsemen and with many ships. He will go against lands, flood them, and pass through.⁴¹ He will go into the Beautiful Land, and tens of thousands of Israelites will fall. But these will escape from his hand: Edom, Moab, and the remainder of the people of Ammon.⁴² He will extend his hand into lands; the land of Egypt will not be rescued.⁴³ He will have control over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; the Libyans and the Cushites will be in his footsteps.⁴⁴ But news from the east and the north will frighten him, and he will go out with great rage to completely destroy and to set many apart for destruction.⁴⁵ He will set up the tent of his royal residence between the seas and the mountain of the beauty of holiness. He will come to his end, and there will be no helper for him.

Footnotes

11:6 ^[1]Instead of

11:39 ^[2]Instead of

Chapter 12

¹ At that time Michael, the great prince who guards your people, will rise up. There will be a time of trouble such as never was since the beginning of any nation until that time. At that time your people will be saved, everyone whose name is found written in the book.² Many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will rise up, some to everlasting life and some to shame and everlasting contempt.³ Those who

have insight will shine like the brightness of the sky above, and those who turn many to righteousness are like the stars forever and ever. ⁴ But you, Daniel, close up these words; keep the book sealed until the time of the end. Many will run here and there, and knowledge will increase."

⁵ Then I, Daniel, looked, and there were two others standing. One stood on the bank on this side of the river, and one stood on the bank on the other side of the river. ⁶ One of them said to the man clothed in linen, the one who was upstream along the river, "How long will it be to the end of these amazing events?" ⁷ I heard the man clothed in linen, who was upstream along the river—he raised his right hand and his left hand to heaven and swore by the one who lives forever that it would be for a time, times, and half a time. When they finish shattering the power of the holy people, all these things will be completed. ⁸ I heard, but I did not understand. So I asked, "My master, what will be the outcome of all these things?" ⁹ He said, "Go your way, Daniel, for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end. ¹⁰ Many will be purified, cleansed, and refined, but the wicked will act wickedly. None of the wicked will understand, but those who have insight will understand. ¹¹ From the time that an end is put to the regular burnt offering and the abomination that causes complete desolation is set up, there will be 1,290 days. ¹² Blessed is the one who waits until the end of the 1,335 days. ¹³ You must go your way until the end, and you will rest. You will rise in the place assigned to you, at the end of days."

Hosea

Chapter 1

¹ This is the word of Yahweh that came to Hosea son of Beeri in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam son of Joash, king of Israel.

² When Yahweh spoke at first through Hosea, he said to him,
 "Go, take for yourself a wife who is a prostitute.
 She will have children who are the result of her prostitution.
 For the land is committing great prostitution
 by abandoning Yahweh."

³ So Hosea went and married Gomer daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son. ⁴ Yahweh said to Hosea,
 "Call his name Jezreel.
 For in a little while
 I will punish the house of Jehu
 for the bloodshed at Jezreel,
 and I will put an end

to the kingdom of the house of Israel.

⁵ It will happen on the day
that I break the bow of Israel
in the Valley of Jezreel."

⁶ Gomer conceived again and bore a daughter. Then Yahweh said to Hosea,
"Call her name Lo-Ruhamah,
for I will no longer have mercy on the house of Israel,
that I should forgive them at all.

⁷ Yet I will have mercy on the house of Judah,
and I will save them by myself, Yahweh their God.
I will not save them
by bow, sword, battle, horses, or horsemen."

⁸ Now after Gomer had weaned Lo-Ruhamah, she conceived and bore another son.

⁹ Then Yahweh said,
"Call his name Lo-Ammi,
for you are not my people,
and I am not your God.

¹⁰ Yet the number of the people of Israel
will be like the sand of the seashore,
which cannot be measured or counted.
It will be that where it was said to them,
'You are not my people,'
it will be said to them,
'You are people of the living God.'

¹¹ The people of Judah and the people of Israel
will be gathered together.
They will appoint one leader for themselves,
and they will go up from the land,
for great will be the day of Jezreel.

Chapter 2

¹ Say to your brothers, 'My people!'
and to your sisters, 'You have been shown compassion.'"

² Bring a lawsuit against your mother, bring a lawsuit,
for she is not my wife,
and neither am I her husband.
Let her put away her prostitution from before herself,
and her acts of adultery from between her breasts.

³ If not, I will strip her naked

and show her nakedness as on the day that she was born.
I will make her like the wilderness,
like a parched land,
and I will make her die from thirst.

⁴ I will not have any mercy on her children,
for they are children of prostitution.

⁵ For their mother has been a prostitute,
and she who conceived them has acted shamefully.
She said, "I will go after my lovers,
for they give me my bread and water,
my wool and flax,
my oil and drink."

⁶ Therefore I will build up a hedge to block her way with thorns.
I will build up a wall against her
so she cannot find her way.

⁷ She will pursue her lovers,
but she will not overtake them.
She will seek them,
but she will not find them.
Then she will say,
"I will return to my first husband,
for it was better for me then than it is now."

⁸ For she had not known that it was I who gave her
the grain, the new wine and the oil,
and who lavished on her silver and gold,
which they then used for Baal.

⁹ So I will take back her grain at harvest time,
and my new wine in its season.
I will take back my wool and flax
that were used to cover her nakedness.

¹⁰ Then I will strip her naked in the sight of her lovers,
and no one will rescue her out of my hand.

¹¹ I will stop all her rejoicing—
her feasts, her new moon celebrations,
her Sabbaths, and all her appointed festivals.

¹² "I will destroy her vines and her fig trees,
of which she has said,
'These are the wages that my lovers gave me.'

I will make them a forest,
and the animals of the field will eat them.

¹³ I will punish her for the feast days of the Baals,
when she burned incense to them,
when she adorned herself with her rings and jewelry,
and she went after her lovers and forgot me—
this is Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁴ So I am going to allure her.
I will bring her into the wilderness
and speak tenderly to her.

¹⁵ I will give her back her vineyards,
and the Valley of Achor as a door of hope.
She will answer me there as she did in the days of her youth,
as in the days that she came out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁶ "It will be in that day—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
that you will call me, 'My husband,'
and you will no longer call me, 'My Baal.'

¹⁷ For I will remove the names of the Baals from her mouth;
their names will not be remembered anymore.

¹⁸ On that day I will make a covenant for them
with the beasts in the fields, with the birds in the sky,
and with the crawling things on the ground.
I will drive away the bow, the sword,
and the battle from the land,
and I will make you lie down in safety.

¹⁹ I will promise to be your husband forever.
I will promise to be your husband in righteousness, justice,
covenant faithfulness, and mercy.

²⁰ I will pledge myself to you in faithfulness,
and you will know Yahweh.

²¹ On that day,
I will answer—this is Yahweh's declaration—
I will answer the heavens,
and they will answer the earth.

²² The earth will answer the grain,

the new wine and the oil,
and they will answer Jezreel.

²³ I will plant her for myself in the land,
and I will have mercy on Lo-Ruhamah.
I will say to Lo-Ammi, 'You are my people,'
and they will say to me, 'You are my God.'"

Chapter 3

¹ Yahweh said to me, "Go again, love a woman, loved by her husband, but who is an adulteress. Love her just as I, Yahweh, love the people of Israel, although they turn to other gods and love raisin cakes."

² So I bought her for myself for fifteen pieces of silver and a homer and a letheck of barley. ³ I said to her, "You must live with me many days. You will not be a prostitute or belong to any other man. In the same way, I will be with you."

⁴ For the people of Israel will live for many days without a king, prince, sacrifice, stone pillar, ephod or household idols. ⁵ Afterward the people of Israel will return and seek Yahweh their God and David their king, and in the last days, they will come trembling before Yahweh and his goodness.

Chapter 4

¹ Hear the word of Yahweh,
you people of Israel.
Yahweh has a lawsuit
against the inhabitants of the land,
because there is no truthfulness or covenant faithfulness,
no knowledge of God in the land.

² There is cursing, deception, killing,
stealing and adultery.
The people have broken all bounds,
and bloodshed comes after bloodshed.

³ So the land mourns,
and everyone living in it is wasting away;
the beasts in the fields and the birds in the sky,
even the fish in the sea, are being taken away.

⁴ But do not allow anyone to bring a lawsuit; do not let anyone accuse anyone else.

For it is you, the priests, whom I am accusing.

- ⁵ You priests will stumble during the day;
the prophets will also stumble with you by night,
and I will destroy your mother.
- ⁶ My people are being destroyed
because of the lack of knowledge.
Because you priests have rejected knowledge,
I will also reject you as priests to me.
Because you have forgotten my law,
although I am your God,
I also will forget your children.
- ⁷ The more the priests multiplied,
the more they sinned against me.
They exchanged their honor for shame.
- ⁸ They feed on the sin of my people;
they are greedy for more of their iniquity.
- ⁹ It will be the same for the people as for the priests:
I will punish them all for their practices;
I will repay them for their deeds.
- ¹⁰ They will eat but not have enough;
they will commit prostitution but not increase,
because they stopped listening to Yahweh.
- ¹¹ Prostitution, wine, and new wine
take away understanding.
- ¹² My people consult their wooden idols,
and their walking sticks give them prophecies.
A spirit of prostitution has led them astray,
and they have acted as prostitutes
instead of being faithful to their God.
- ¹³ They sacrifice on the tops of the mountains
and burn incense on the hills,
under oaks, poplars and terebinths,
because the shade is good.
So your daughters commit sexual immorality,
and your daughters-in-law commit adultery.
- ¹⁴ I will not punish your daughters
when they choose to commit sexual immorality,
nor your daughters-in-law

when they commit adultery.
For the men also go apart with prostitutes,
and they offer sacrifices
so they can commit immoral acts with sacred prostitutes.
So this people who does not understand
will be thrown down.

¹⁵ Though you, Israel, have committed adultery,
may Judah not become guilty.
Do not go to Gilgal, you people;
do not go up to Beth Aven,
and do not swear, saying, "As Yahweh lives."

¹⁶ For Israel has behaved stubbornly,
like a stubborn heifer.
How can Yahweh bring them to pasture
like lambs in a meadow?

¹⁷ Ephraim united himself with idols;
leave him alone.

¹⁸ Even when their strong drink is gone,
they continue to commit adultery;
her rulers dearly love their shame.

¹⁹ The wind will wrap her up in its wings;
and they will be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

Chapter 5

¹ "Hear this, priests!
Pay attention, house of Israel!
Listen, house of the king!
For judgment is coming against you all.
You have been a snare at Mizpah
and a net spread over Tabor.

² The rebels stand deep in slaughter,
but I will punish all of them. [\[1\]](#)

³ I know Ephraim,
and Israel is not hidden from me.
Ephraim, now you have become like a prostitute;

Israel is defiled.

⁴ Their deeds will not allow them
to turn to God,
for the mind of prostitution is in them,
and they do not know Yahweh.

⁵ The pride of Israel testifies against him;
so Israel and Ephraim will stumble in their guilt;
and Judah also will stumble with them.

⁶ They will go with their flocks
and herds to seek Yahweh,
but they will not find him,
for he has withdrawn himself from them.

⁷ They were unfaithful to Yahweh,
for they have borne illegitimate children.
Now the new moon festivals
will devour them with their fields.

⁸ Blow the ram's horn in Gibeah,
and the trumpet in Ramah.
Sound a battle cry at Beth Aven:
'We will follow you, Benjamin!'

⁹ Ephraim will become a desolation
on the day of rebuke.
Among the tribes of Israel
I have declared what is certain to happen.

¹⁰ The leaders of Judah
are like those who move a boundary stone.
I will pour my wrath on them like water.

¹¹ Ephraim is oppressed;
he is crushed in judgment,
because he has willingly walked after idols.

¹² So I will be like a moth to Ephraim,
and like rot to the house of Judah.

¹³ When Ephraim saw his sickness,
and Judah saw his wound,
then Ephraim went to Assyria,
and Judah sent messengers to the great king.
But he was not able to cure you people

or heal your wound.

¹⁴ So I will be like a lion to Ephraim,
and like a young lion to the house of Judah.

I, even I, will tear them apart and go away;
I will carry them off,
and there will be no one to rescue them.

¹⁵ I will go and return to my place,
until they acknowledge their guilt and seek my face,
until they earnestly seek me in their distress."

Footnotes

5:2 ^[1]Some modern translations have

Chapter 6

¹ "Come, let us return to Yahweh.
For he has torn us apart, but he will heal us;
he has injured us, but he will bandage our wounds.

² After two days he will revive us;
he will raise us up on the third day,
and we will live before him.

³ Let us know Yahweh;
let us press on to know Yahweh.
His coming out is as sure as the dawn;
he will come to us like the showers,
like the spring rains that water the land."

⁴ Ephraim, what will I do with you?
Judah, what will I do with you?
Your love is like a morning cloud,
like the dew that goes away early.

⁵ So I have cut them to pieces by the prophets;
I have killed them with the words of my mouth.
Your judgments are like the light that shines out.

⁶ For I delight in covenant faithfulness and not sacrifice,
and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

⁷ Like Adam they have broken the covenant;
they were unfaithful to me.

⁸ Gilead is a city of those who do evil,

with footprints of blood.

- ⁹ As gangs of robbers wait for someone,
so the priests band together
to commit murder on the way to Shechem;
they have committed shameful crimes.
- ¹⁰ In the house of Israel I have seen a horrible thing;
Ephraim's prostitution is there,
and Israel has become unclean.
- ¹¹ For you also, Judah, a harvest has been appointed,
when I will reverse the captivity of my people.
-

Chapter 7

- ¹ Whenever I want to heal Israel,
the iniquity of Ephraim is exposed,
as well as the evil deeds of Samaria,
for they practice deceit;
a thief comes in,
and a marauding band attacks in the street.
- ² They do not realize in their hearts
that I remember all their evil deeds.
Now their deeds surround them;
they are before my face.
- ³ With their evil they make the king glad,
and by their lies the officials.
- ⁴ They are all adulterers,
like an oven heated by the baker,
who ceases to stir the fire
from the kneading of the dough
until it is leavened.
- ⁵ On the day of our king
the officials made themselves sick
with the heat of wine.
He reached out with his hand
to those who were mocking.
- ⁶ For with hearts like an oven,
they devise their deceitful plans.
Their anger smolders all night;

in the morning it burns high like a flaming fire.

⁷ They all are as hot as an oven,
and they devour those who rule over them.
All their kings have fallen;
none of them calls on me.

⁸ Ephraim mixes himself among the peoples.
Ephraim is a flat cake that has not been turned over.

⁹ Foreigners have devoured his strength,
but he does not know it.
Gray hairs are sprinkled on him,
but he does not know it.

¹⁰ The pride of Israel testifies against him;
however, they have not returned to Yahweh their God,
nor have they sought him, in spite of all this.

¹¹ Ephraim is like a dove,
gullible and without sense,
calling out to Egypt,
then flying to Assyria. ¹² When they go,
I will spread my net over them;
I will bring them down
like the birds of the sky.
I will punish them
in their flocking together.

¹³ Woe to them!
For they have strayed from me.
Devastation is coming to them!
They have rebelled against me!
I would have rescued them,
but they spoke lies against me.

¹⁴ They have not cried to me with all their heart,
but they wail on their beds.
They gather together for grain and new wine,
and they turn away from me. ^[1]

¹⁵ Though I trained them and strengthened their arms,
they are now plotting evil against me.

¹⁶ They return,
but they do not return to me, the Most High.
They are like a slack bow.

Their officials will fall by the sword
because of the insolence of their tongues.
This will become their mockery
in the land of Egypt.

Footnotes

7:14 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 8

- ¹ "Place a ram's horn at your lips!
An eagle is coming over the house of Yahweh
because the people have broken my covenant
and rebelled against my law.
- ² They cry out to me,
'My God, we in Israel know you.'
- ³ But Israel has rejected what is good,
and the enemy will pursue him.
- ⁴ They have set up kings,
but not by me.
They have made princes,
but without my knowledge.
With their silver and gold
they have made idols for themselves,
but it was only so they might be cut off."
- ⁵ "Your calf has been rejected, Samaria.
My anger is burning against these people.
For how long will they be incapable of innocence?
- ⁶ For this idol came from Israel;
a workman made it;
it is not God!
The calf of Samaria
will be broken to pieces.
- ⁷ For the people sow the wind
and reap the whirlwind.
The standing grain has no heads;
it yields no flour.
If it does come to maturity,
foreigners will devour it.

- ⁸ Israel is swallowed up;
now they lie among the nations
like a useless pot.
- ⁹ For they went up to Assyria
like a wild donkey all alone.
Ephraim has hired
lovers for herself.
- ¹⁰ Even though they have hired lovers among the nations,
I will now gather them together.
They will begin to waste away
because of the burden of the king of princes.
- ¹¹ For Ephraim has multiplied altars for sin offerings,
but they have become altars for committing sins.
- ¹² I could write down my law for them ten thousand times,
but they would view it as something strange to them.
- ¹³ As for the sacrifices of my offerings,
they sacrifice meat and eat it,
but I, Yahweh, do not accept them.
Now I will think about their iniquity
and punish their sins.
They will return to Egypt.
- ¹⁴ Israel has forgotten me, his Maker,
and has built palaces.
Judah has fortified many cities,
but I will send fire on his cities;
it will destroy his fortresses.
-

Chapter 9

- ¹ Do not rejoice, Israel,
with joy like the other peoples.
For you have been unfaithful,
abandoning your God.
You love to pay the wages a prostitute requires
on all the floors for threshing grain.
- ² But the threshing floor and the winepress
will not feed them;
the new wine will fail them.

³ They will not continue to live in Yahweh's land;
instead, Ephraim will return to Egypt,
and one day they will eat unclean food in Assyria.

⁴ They will pour out no wine offerings to Yahweh,
neither will they be pleasing to him.
Their sacrifices will be to them like mourners' food:
all who eat it will be defiled.
For their food will be for themselves only;
it will not come into the house of Yahweh.

⁵ What will you do on the day of an appointed festival,
on the day of a festival for Yahweh?

⁶ For, look, if they escape from destruction,
Egypt will gather them,
and Memphis will bury them.
As for their precious things of silver—
sharp briers will possess them,
and thorns will fill their tents.

⁷ The days for punishment are coming;
the days for retribution are coming.
Let all Israel know these things.
The prophet is a fool,
and the inspired man is insane,
because of your abundant iniquity
and great hostility.

⁸ The prophet is the watchman
for my God over Ephraim.
But a bird snare is on all of his paths,
and hostility toward him is in the house of his God.

⁹ They have deeply corrupted themselves
as in the days of Gibeah.
God will call to mind their iniquity,
and he will punish their sins.

¹⁰ Yahweh says, "When I found Israel,
it was like finding grapes in the wilderness.
Like the very first fruit of the season on the fig tree,
I found your fathers.
But they went to Baal Peor,

and they devoted themselves to that shameful idol.
They became as detestable
as the idol they loved.

¹¹ As for Ephraim,
their glory will fly away like a bird.
There will be no birth,
no pregnancy, and no conception.

¹² Though they have brought up children,
I will bereave all of them.

Woe to them
when I turn away from them!

¹³ I have seen Ephraim, just like Tyre,
planted in a meadow,
but Ephraim will bring out his children
to someone who will slaughter them."

¹⁴ Give them, Yahweh—
what will you give them?
Give them a miscarrying womb
and breasts that give no milk.

¹⁵ "Because of all their wickedness in Gilgal,
that is where I began to hate them.
Because of their sinful deeds,
I will drive them out of my house.
I will love them no more;
all their officials are rebels.

¹⁶ Ephraim is diseased,
and their root is dried up;
they bear no fruit.
Even if they have children,
I will put the precious ones of their womb to death."

¹⁷ My God will reject them
because they have not obeyed him.
They will become wanderers
among the nations.

- ¹ Israel is a luxuriant vine that produces his fruit.
As his fruit increased,
 the more altars he built.
As his land produced more,
 he improved his pillars.
- ² Their heart is deceitful;
 now they must bear their guilt.
Yahweh will demolish their altars;
 he will destroy their pillars.
- ³ For then they will say,
 "We have no king,
 for we did not fear Yahweh,
and a king—
 what could he do for us?"
- ⁴ They speak empty words
 and make covenants by swearing falsely.
So justice springs up
 like poisonous weeds in the furrows of a field.
- ⁵ The inhabitants of Samaria will be afraid
 because of the calves of Beth Aven.
Its people mourned over them,
 as did those idolatrous priests
 who had rejoiced over them and their splendor,
 but they are no longer there.
- ⁶ They will be carried to Assyria
 as tribute for the great king.
Ephraim will be disgraced,
 and Israel will be ashamed of its idol.
- ⁷ Samaria's king
 will be destroyed,
like a chip of wood
 on the surface of the water.
- ⁸ The high places of wickedness
 will be destroyed.
This is the sin of Israel!
Thorns and thistles will grow over their altars.
The people will say to the mountains, "Cover us!"
and to the hills, "Fall on us!"

- ⁹ "Israel, you have sinned since the days of Gibeah;
there you have remained.
Will not war overtake
the sons of wrong in Gibeah?
- ¹⁰ When I desire it,
I will discipline them.
The peoples will gather together against them
and put them in bonds for their double iniquity.
- ¹¹ Ephraim is a trained heifer
that loves to thresh the grain,
so I will put a yoke on her fair neck.
I will put a yoke on Ephraim;
Judah will plow;
Jacob will pull the harrow by himself.
- ¹² Sow righteousness for yourselves,
and reap the fruit of covenant faithfulness.
Break up your unplowed ground,
for it is time to seek Yahweh,
until he comes and rains righteousness on you.
- ¹³ You have plowed wickedness;
you reaped injustice.
You have eaten the fruit of deception
because you trusted in your plans
and in your many soldiers.
- ¹⁴ So a tumult of war
will rise among your people,
and all your fortified cities will be destroyed.
It will be as Shalman destroyed Beth Arbel
on a day of battle,
when mothers were dashed to pieces
with their children.
- ¹⁵ So it will happen to you, Bethel,
because of your great wickedness.
At dawn the king of Israel
will be completely cut off."

- ¹ "When Israel was a young man I loved him,
and I called my son out of Egypt.
- ² The more they were called,
the more they went away from me.
They sacrificed to the Baals
and burned incense to idols. [\[1\]](#)
- ³ Yet it was I who taught Ephraim to walk.
It was I who lifted them up by their arms,
but they did not know that I healed them.
- ⁴ I led them with cords of humanity,
with bands of love.
I was to them like someone who eased the yoke on their jaws,
and I bent down to them and fed them.
- ⁵ Will they not return to the land of Egypt?
Will Assyria not rule over them
because they refuse to return to me?
- ⁶ The sword will fall on their cities
and destroy the bars of their gates;
it will destroy them
because of their own plans.
- ⁷ My people are determined
to turn away from me.
Though they call to the Most High,
no one will help them.
- ⁸ How can I give you up, Ephraim?
How can I hand you over, Israel?
How can I make you like Admah?
How can I make you like Zeboyim?
My heart has changed within me;
all my compassions have been stirred up.
- ⁹ I will not execute my fierce anger;
I will not again destroy Ephraim.
For I am God
and not a man;
I am the Holy One among you,
and I will not come in wrath.
- ¹⁰ They will follow Yahweh;

and he will roar like a lion.

When he roars,

his children will come trembling from the west.

¹¹ They will come trembling
like a bird from Egypt,
like a dove from the land of Assyria.

I will make them live in their homes—
this is the declaration of Yahweh.

¹² Ephraim surrounds me with falsehood,
and the house of Israel with deceit.
But Judah is still going about with God
and is faithful to the Holy One."

Footnotes

11:2 ^[1]Some ancient translations of the Hebrew text and most modern translations have

Chapter 12

¹ Ephraim feeds on the wind
and follows after the east wind.
He continually multiplies lies and violence.
They make a covenant with Assyria
and carry olive oil to Egypt.

² Yahweh also has a lawsuit against Judah
and will punish Jacob for what he has done;
he will repay him for his deeds.

³ In the womb Jacob grasped his brother by the heel,
and in his manhood he struggled with God.

⁴ He struggled with the angel and won.
He wept and begged for his favor.
He met God at Bethel;
there God spoke with him.

⁵ This is Yahweh, the God of hosts;
"Yahweh" is his name to be called on.

⁶ So turn to your God.
Keep covenant faithfulness and justice,
and wait continually for your God.

⁷ The merchants have deceitful scales in their hands;

they love to defraud.

⁸ Ephraim said,

"I have certainly become very rich;
I have found wealth for myself.

In all my labors

they will not find any iniquity in me,
anything that would be sin."

⁹ "I am Yahweh your God
from the land of Egypt.

I will again make you live in tents,
as in the days of the appointed festival.

¹⁰ I spoke to the prophets,
and I gave them many visions for you.

By the hand of the prophets
I gave parables."

¹¹ If there is wickedness in Gilead,
surely the people are worthless.

In Gilgal they sacrifice bulls;
their altars will be like heaps of stone
in the furrows of the fields.

¹² Jacob fled to the land of Aram;
Israel labored in order to get a wife;
and he kept flocks of sheep to get a wife.

¹³ Yahweh brought Israel out of Egypt by a prophet,
and by a prophet he took care of them.

¹⁴ Ephraim has bitterly angered Yahweh.
So his Lord will leave his blood on him
and will turn back on him his disgrace.

Chapter 13

¹ "When Ephraim spoke,
there was trembling.
He exalted himself in Israel,
but he became guilty
because of Baal worship, and he died.

² Now they sin more and more.

They make cast metal figures from their silver,
idols as skillfully worked as possible,
all of them the work of the craftsmen.

People say of them,

'These men who sacrifice kiss calves.'

³ So they will be like the morning clouds,
like the dew that goes away early,
like the chaff that is driven by the wind
away from a threshing floor,
and like smoke out of a chimney.

⁴ But I am Yahweh your God
from the land of Egypt.
You must acknowledge no God but me;
you must acknowledge that besides me,
there is no other Savior.

⁵ I knew you in the wilderness,
in the land of great dryness.

⁶ When you had pasture,
then you became full;
and when you were filled,
your heart became lifted up.
For that reason you forgot me.

⁷ I will become like a lion to them;
like a leopard I will watch along the path.

⁸ I will attack them as a bear
that is robbed of her cubs.

I will rip open their chests,
and there I will devour them as a lion,
as a wild beast would tear them to pieces.

⁹ I will destroy you, Israel;
who will be able to help you?

¹⁰ Where now is your king,
that he may save you in all your cities?

Where are your rulers,
about whom you said to me,
'Give me a king and princes'?

¹¹ I gave you a king in my anger,

- and I took him away in my wrath.
- ¹² Ephraim's iniquity has been bound up;
his sin has been stored up.
- ¹³ Pains of childbirth will come on him,
but he is not a wise son,
for when it is time to be born,
he does not come out of the womb.
- ¹⁴ Will I rescue them from the hand of Sheol?
Will I rescue them from death?
Where, death, are your plagues?
Where, Sheol, is your destruction?
Compassion is hidden from my eyes."
- ¹⁵ Though Ephraim is prosperous among his brothers,
an east wind will come;
the wind of Yahweh
will blow in from the wilderness.
Ephraim's spring will dry up,
and his well will have no water.
His enemy will plunder his storehouse
of every precious object.
- ¹⁶ Samaria will be guilty,
for she has rebelled against her God.
They will fall by the sword;
their young children will be dashed to pieces,
and their pregnant women will be ripped open.
-

Chapter 14

- ¹ Israel, return to Yahweh your God,
for you have stumbled because of your iniquity.
- ² Take with you words
and return to Yahweh.
Say to him, "Take away all our iniquity
and accept what is good,
so that we may offer to you
the fruit of our lips. [\[1\]](#)
- ³ Assyria will not save us;

we will not ride on horses to war.
Neither will we say anymore
to the work of our hands,
'You are our gods,'
for in you the orphan finds compassion."

- ⁴ "I will heal their apostasy;
I will love them freely,
for my anger has turned away from him.
- ⁵ I will be like the dew to Israel;
he will blossom like the lily
and take root like a cedar in Lebanon.
- ⁶ His branches will spread out;
his beauty will be like the olive trees,
and his fragrance like the cedars in Lebanon.
- ⁷ The people who live in his shade will return;
they will revive like grain
and blossom like vines.
His fame will be like
the wine of Lebanon.
- ⁸ Ephraim, what more have I to do with idols?
I will answer him and care for him.
I am like a cypress
whose leaves are always green;
from me comes your fruit."

- ⁹ Who is wise
that he may understand these things?
Who understands these things
so that he may know them?
For the ways of Yahweh are right,
and the righteous will walk in them,
but the rebellious will stumble in them.

Footnotes

14:2 ^[1]The phrase

Joel

Chapter 1

¹ This is the word of Yahweh that came to Joel son of Pethuel.

- ² Hear this, you elders,
and listen, all you inhabitants of the land.
Has anything like this happened in your days
or in the days of your ancestors?
- ³ Tell your children about it,
and let your children tell their children,
and their children the next generation.
- ⁴ What the swarming locust has left,
the great locust has eaten;
what the great locust has left,
the grasshopper has eaten;
and what the grasshopper has left,
the caterpillar has eaten.
- ⁵ Wake up, you drunkards, and weep!
Wail, all you drinkers of wine,
because the sweet wine has been cut off from you.
- ⁶ For a nation has come up upon my land,
mighty and without number.
His teeth are the teeth of a lion,
and he has the teeth of a lioness.
- ⁷ He has made my vineyard into a desolate place
and has stripped my fig tree bare.
He has stripped its bark
and thrown it away;
the branches are bare white.
- ⁸ Mourn like a virgin girded in sackcloth
for the death of her young bridegroom.
- ⁹ The grain offering and the drink offering
have been cut off from the house of Yahweh.
The priests, Yahweh's servants, mourn.
- ¹⁰ The fields are ruined;
the ground is mourning
because the grain has been destroyed.
The new wine has dried up;
the oil fails.
- ¹¹ Be ashamed, you farmers,

and wail, you vine growers,
for the wheat and the barley.
For the harvest of the fields has perished.

¹² The vines have withered
and the fig trees have dried up;
the pomegranate trees, also the palm trees, and the apple trees—
all the trees of the field have withered.
For joy has withered away
from the descendants of mankind.

¹³ Gird yourselves with sackcloth and mourn, you priests!
Wail, you servants of the altar.
Come, lie all night in sackcloth,
you servants of my God.
For the grain offering and the drink offering
have been withheld from the house of your God.

¹⁴ Call for a holy fast,
and call a holy assembly.
Gather the elders
and all the inhabitants of the land
to the house of Yahweh your God,
and cry to Yahweh.

¹⁵ Alas for the day!
For the day of Yahweh is almost here.
With it will come destruction from the Almighty.

¹⁶ Has not food been cut off
from before our eyes,
and joy and gladness
from the house of our God?

¹⁷ The seeds rot under their clods,
the storehouses are desolate,
and the barns have been torn down,
for the grain has withered.

¹⁸ How the cattle groan!
Their herds are wandering in confusion
because they have no pasture.
Even the flocks of sheep are suffering.

- ¹⁹ Yahweh, I cry to you.
For fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness,
and flames have burned all the trees of the fields.
- ²⁰ Even the animals of the fields pant for you,
for the water brooks have dried up,
and fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness.
-

Chapter 2

- ¹ Blow the ram's horn in Zion,
and sound an alarm on my holy mountain!
Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble in fear,
for the day of Yahweh is coming;
indeed, it is near.
- ² It is a day of darkness and gloom,
a day of clouds and thick darkness.
Like the dawn that spreads on the mountains,
a large and mighty army is approaching.
There has never been an army like it,
and there never will be again,
even after many generations.
- ³ A fire is consuming everything in front of it,
and behind it a flame is burning.
The land is like the garden of Eden in front of it,
but behind it there is a ruined wilderness.
Indeed, nothing will escape from it.
- ⁴ The army's appearance is like horses,
and they run like horsemen.
- ⁵ They jump with a noise like that of chariots
on the tops of the mountains,
like the sound of fiery flames that devour the stubble,
like a mighty army ready for battle.
- ⁶ At their presence people are in anguish
and all their faces become pale.
- ⁷ They run like mighty warriors;

they climb the walls like soldiers;
they march, every one in step,
and do not break their ranks.

⁸ Neither does one thrust another aside;
they march, each in his path;
they break through the defenses
and do not fall out of line.

⁹ They rush on the city,
they run on the wall,
they climb in the houses,
and they go through the windows like thieves.

¹⁰ The earth shakes in front of them,
the heavens tremble,
the sun and the moon are darkened,
and the stars stop shining.

¹¹ Yahweh raises his voice
in front of his army,
for his warriors are very numerous;
for they are strong,
those who carry out his commands.
For the day of Yahweh is great
and very terrible.
Who can endure it?

¹² "Yet even now"—this is Yahweh's declaration—
"Return to me with all your heart.
Fast, weep, and mourn."

¹³ Tear your heart
and not only your garments,
and return to Yahweh your God.
For he is gracious and merciful,
slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love
and relenting from inflicting punishment.

¹⁴ Who knows? Will he perhaps turn and relent,
and leave a blessing behind him,
a grain offering and a drink offering
for Yahweh your God?

- ¹⁵ Blow the ram's horn in Zion,
call for a holy fast,
and call a holy assembly.
- ¹⁶ Gather the people;
call for the holy assembly.
Assemble the elders;
gather the children
and the nursing infants.
Let the bridegrooms come out of their rooms,
and the brides out of their bridal chambers.
- ¹⁷ Let the priests, the servants of Yahweh,
weep between the porch and the altar.
Let them say, "Spare your people, Yahweh,
and do not make your inheritance into an object of scorn,
that the nations mock them.
Why should they say among the nations,
'Where is their God?'"
- ¹⁸ Then Yahweh was zealous for his land
and had pity on his people.
- ¹⁹ Yahweh answered his people,
"Look, I will send you grain, new wine, and oil.
You will be satisfied with them,
and I will no longer make you
a disgrace among the nations.
- ²⁰ I will remove the northern attackers far from you,
and will drive them into a dry and desolate land.
The front of their army will go into the eastern sea,
and the rear into the western sea.
Its stench will rise,
and its bad smell will rise."
- Indeed, he has done great things.
- ²¹ Do not fear, land; be glad and rejoice,
for Yahweh will do great things.
- ²² Do not fear, you wild animals!
For the pastures of the wilderness will sprout,
the trees will bear their fruit,

and the fig trees and the vines will yield their full harvest.

²³ Be glad, people of Zion,
and rejoice in Yahweh your God.
For he will give you the autumn rain
as vindication
and bring down showers for you,
the autumn rain and the spring rain as before.

²⁴ The threshing floors will be full of wheat,
and the vats will overflow with new wine and oil.

²⁵ "I will restore to you the years of crops
that the swarming locust has eaten—
the great locust, the devouring locust, and the destroying locust—
my mighty army that I sent among you.

²⁶ You will eat plentifully and be satisfied,
and praise the name of Yahweh your God,
who has done wonders among you,
and I will never again bring shame on my people.

²⁷ You will know that I am among Israel,
and that I am Yahweh your God,
and there is none else,
and I will never bring shame on my people.

²⁸ It will come about afterward
that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh,
and your sons and your daughters will prophesy.
Your old men will dream dreams;
your young men will see visions.

²⁹ Also on servants and female servants,
in those days I will pour out my Spirit.

³⁰ I will show wonders in the heavens
and on the earth,
blood, fire, and pillars of smoke.

³¹ The sun will turn into darkness
and the moon into blood,
before the great and terrible day of Yahweh comes.

³² It will be that everyone who calls
on the name of Yahweh will be saved.
For on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem

there will be an escaped remnant,
as Yahweh has said,
and among the survivors,
those whom Yahweh calls.

Chapter 3

- ¹ Behold, in those days and at that time,
when I reverse the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
- ² I will gather all the nations,
and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat.
I will judge them there,
because of my people and my inheritance Israel,
whom they scattered among the nations,
and because they divided up my land.
- ³ They cast lots for my people,
traded a boy for a prostitute,
and sold a girl for wine so they could drink.
- ⁴ Now, why are you angry at me,
Tyre, Sidon and all the regions of Philistia?
Will you repay me?
Even if you do repay me,
I will immediately return your repayment on your own head.
- ⁵ For you took my silver and my gold,
and you brought my precious treasures into your temples. ⁶ You sold the people
of Judah and Jerusalem to the Greeks,
in order to send them far away from their territory.
- ⁷ Look, I am about to stir them up,
out of the place where you sold them,
and will return payment on your own head.
- ⁸ I will sell your sons and your daughters,
by the hand of the people of Judah.
They will sell them to the Sabeans,
to a nation far off,
for Yahweh has spoken."

- ⁹ Proclaim this among the nations:
 "Prepare yourselves for war;
rouse the mighty men;
 let them come near;
 let all the men of battle come up.
- ¹⁰ Beat your plowshares into swords
 and your pruning knives into spears.
Let the weak say,
 'I am mighty.'
- ¹¹ Hurry and come,
 all you nearby nations;
 gather yourselves together there.

Yahweh, bring down your mighty warriors.

- ¹² Let the nations wake themselves up
 and come up to the Valley of Jehoshaphat.
For there will I sit to judge
 all the surrounding nations.
- ¹³ Put in the sickle,
 for the harvest is ripe.
Come, crush the grapes,
 for the winepress is full.
The vats overflow,
for their wickedness is great."
- ¹⁴ There is a tumult, a tumult
 in the Valley of Judgment.
For the day of Yahweh is near
 in the Valley of Judgment.
- ¹⁵ The sun and the moon become dark,
 the stars keep back their brightness.
- ¹⁶ Yahweh will roar from Zion,
 and raise his voice from Jerusalem.
The heavens and earth will shake,
but Yahweh will be a shelter for his people,
 and a fortress for the people of Israel.

- ¹⁷ "So you will know that I am Yahweh your God

who lives in Zion, my holy mountain.
Then Jerusalem will be holy,
and foreigners will not pass through her again.

- ¹⁸ It will come about on that day
that the mountains will drip with sweet wine,
the hills will flow with milk,
all the brooks of Judah will flow with water,
and a fountain will come from the house of Yahweh
and water the Valley of Shittim.
- ¹⁹ Egypt will become an abandoned devastation,
and Edom will become an abandoned wilderness,
because of the violence done to the people of Judah,
because they shed innocent blood in their land.
- ²⁰ But Judah will be inhabited forever,
and Jerusalem will be inhabited from generation to generation.
- ²¹ I will avenge their blood that I have not yet avenged,
for Yahweh lives in Zion."
-

Amos

Chapter 1

- ¹ These are the words of Amos, who was among the shepherds from Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and also in the days of Jeroboam son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.
- ² He said,
"Yahweh will roar from Zion;
he will raise his voice from Jerusalem.
The pastures of the shepherds will mourn;
the top of Carmel will wither."
- ³ This is what Yahweh says:
"For three sins of Damascus,
even for four, I will not turn away punishment,
because they threshed Gilead
with sharp threshing sledges of iron.
- ⁴ I will send a fire into the house of Hazael,
and it will devour the fortresses of Ben-Hadad.
- ⁵ I will break the gate bars of Damascus
and cut off the man who rules over the Valley of Aven,
and also the man who holds the scepter in Beth Eden.

The people of Aram will go in captivity to Kir,"
says Yahweh.

⁶ This is what Yahweh says:

"For three sins of Gaza,
even for four, I will not turn away punishment,
because they carried away captive a whole people,
to hand them over to Edom.

⁷ I will send fire on the walls of Gaza,
and it will devour her fortresses.

⁸ I will cut off the man who lives in Ashdod
and the man who holds the scepter from Ashkelon.
I will turn my hand against Ekron,
and the rest of the Philistines will perish,"
says the Lord Yahweh.

⁹ This is what Yahweh says:

"For three sins of Tyre,
even for four, I will not turn away punishment,
because they had delivered up a whole people to Edom,
and they broke their covenant of brotherhood.

¹⁰ I will send fire on the walls of Tyre,
and it will devour her fortresses."

¹¹ This is what Yahweh says,

"For three sins of Edom,
even for four, I will not turn away punishment,
because he pursued his brother with the sword
and cast off all pity.
His anger tore them apart continually,
and his wrath lasted forever.

¹² I will send fire on Teman,
and it will devour the palaces of Bozrah."

¹³ This is what Yahweh says,

"For three sins of the people of Ammon,
even for four, I will not turn away punishment,
because they ripped open the pregnant women of Gilead,
that they may enlarge their borders.

¹⁴ I will light a fire in the walls of Rabbah,
and it will devour the palaces,
with a shout in the day of battle,
with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

¹⁵ Their king will go into captivity,
he and his officials together,"
says Yahweh.

Chapter 2

- ¹ This is what Yahweh says:
"For three sins of Moab,
even for four, I will not turn away punishment,
because he burned the bones
of the king of Edom to lime.
- ² I will send fire on Moab,
and it will devour the fortresses of Kerioth.
Moab will die in an uproar,
with shouting and the sound of the ram's horn.
- ³ I will destroy the judge in her,
and I will kill all the princes with him,"
says Yahweh.
- ⁴ This is what Yahweh says:
"For three sins of Judah,
even for four, I will not turn away punishment,
because they rejected the law of Yahweh
and did not keep his statutes.
Their lies caused them to go astray,
after which their fathers had also walked.
- ⁵ I will send fire on Judah,
and it will devour the fortresses of Jerusalem."
- ⁶ This is what Yahweh says:
"For three sins of Israel,
even for four, I will not turn away punishment,
because they sold the innocent for silver
and the needy for a pair of sandals.
- ⁷ They trample on the heads of the poor
as people trample on dust on the ground;
they push the oppressed away.
A man and his father go to the same girl
and so profane my holy name.
- ⁸ They lie down beside every altar
on clothes taken as pledges,

and in the house of their God
they drink the wine of those
who have been forced to pay a fine.

⁹ Yet I destroyed the Amorite before them,
whose height was like the height of cedars;
he was strong as the oaks.

Yet I destroyed his fruit above
and his roots below.

¹⁰ Also, I brought you up out of the land of Egypt
and led you forty years in the wilderness
to possess the land of the Amorites.

¹¹ I raised up prophets from among your sons
and Nazirites from your young men.

Is it not so, people of Israel?—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

¹² But you persuaded the Nazirites to drink wine
and commanded the prophets not to prophesy.

¹³ Look, I will crush you
as a cart that is full of grain can crush someone.

¹⁴ Escape will perish from the swift;
the strong will not add to his own strength;
neither will the mighty save himself.

¹⁵ The archer will not stand;
the fast runner will not escape;
the horseman will not save himself.

¹⁶ Even the bravest warriors
will flee naked in that day—
this is Yahweh's declaration."

Chapter 3

¹ Hear this word that Yahweh has spoken against you, people of Israel, against the whole family that I brought up out of the land of Egypt:

² "I have chosen only you
from all the families of the earth.

Therefore I will punish you
for all your iniquities."

³ Will two walk together
unless they have made an appointment?

- ⁴ Will a lion roar in the forest
when he has no prey?
Will a young lion growl from his den
if he has caught nothing?
- ⁵ Can a bird fall in a trap on the ground
when no bait is set for him?
Will a trap spring up from the ground
when it has not caught anything?
- ⁶ If a ram's horn sounds in a city,
will the people not tremble?
If disaster overtakes a city,
has Yahweh not sent it?
- ⁷ Surely the Lord Yahweh will do nothing
unless he reveals his plan
to his servants the prophets.
- ⁸ The lion has roared;
who will not fear?
The Lord Yahweh has spoken;
who will not prophesy?
- ⁹ Proclaim this in the fortresses at Ashdod,
and in the fortresses in the land of Egypt;
say, "Assemble yourselves on the mountains of Samaria
and see what great tumults are in her,
and what oppression is in her.
- ¹⁰ For they do not know how to do right—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
They store up violence
and devastation in their fortresses."
- ¹¹ Therefore, this is what the Lord Yahweh says:
"An enemy will surround the land,
and pull down your strongholds
and plunder your fortresses."
- ¹² This is what Yahweh says:
"As the shepherd rescues out of the mouth of the lion
two legs only, or a piece of an ear;
so will the people of Israel who live in Samaria be rescued;
they will be left with only the corner of a couch
or a piece of a bed."
- ¹³ Hear and testify against the house of Jacob— this is the declaration of the Lord

Yahweh, the God of hosts:

- ¹⁴ "For in the day that I punish the sins of Israel,
I will also punish the altars of Bethel.
The horns of the altar will be cut off
and fall to the ground.
- ¹⁵ I will destroy the winter house
with the summer house.
The houses of ivory will perish,
and the large houses will vanish—
this is Yahweh's declaration."
-

Chapter 4

- ¹ Listen to this word, you cows of Bashan,
you who are in the mountain of Samaria,
you who oppress the poor, you who crush the needy,
you who say to your husbands, "Bring us drinks."
- ² The Lord Yahweh has sworn by his holiness,
"Look, the days will come on you
when they will take you away with hooks,
the last of you with fishhooks.
- ³ You will go out through the breaks in the city wall,
each one of you going straight through it,
and you will be thrown out toward Harmon—
this is Yahweh's declaration.
- ⁴ "Go to Bethel and sin,
to Gilgal and multiply transgression,
bring your sacrifices every morning,
your tithes every three days.
- ⁵ Offer a thanksgiving sacrifice with bread;
proclaim freewill offerings; announce them,
for this is what you love to do,
you people of Israel—
this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh.
- ⁶ I gave you cleanness of teeth in all your cities
and lack of bread in all your places.
Yet you have not returned to me—
this is Yahweh's declaration.
- ⁷ I also withheld rain from you

when there were still three months to the harvest.
I caused it to rain on one city,
and caused it not to rain on another city.
One piece of land was rained on,
but the piece of land where it did not rain dried up.
⁸ Two or three cities staggered to another city to drink water,
but were not satisfied.
Yet you have not returned to me—
this is Yahweh's declaration.
⁹ I afflicted you with blight and mildew.
The multitude of your gardens,
your vineyards, your fig trees, and your olive trees—
the locusts devoured them all.
Yet you have not returned to me—
this is Yahweh's declaration.
¹⁰ I sent a plague on you
as on Egypt.
I killed your young men with the sword,
along with the captivity of your horses,
and made the stench of your camp come up
to your nostrils.
Yet you have not returned to me—
this is Yahweh's declaration.
¹¹ I overthrew cities among you,
as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.
You were like a burning stick snatched out of the fire.
Yet you have not returned to me—
this is Yahweh's declaration.
¹² Therefore I will do something terrible to you, Israel;
and because I will do something terrible to you,
prepare to meet your God, Israel!
¹³ For, look, he who forms the mountains
also creates the wind,
reveals his thoughts to mankind,
makes the dawn become darkness,
and treads on the high places of the earth.
Yahweh, God of hosts, is his name."

Chapter 5

¹ Hear this word that I take up as a lament over you, house of Israel.

² The virgin Israel has fallen;
she will rise no more;
she is abandoned on her land;
there is no one to raise her up.

³ For this is what the Lord Yahweh says:
"The city that went out with a thousand
will have a hundred remaining,
and the one that went out with a hundred
will have ten remaining for the house of Israel."

⁴ For this is what Yahweh says to the house of Israel:
"Seek me and live!

⁵ Do not seek Bethel;
nor enter Gilgal;
do not journey to Beersheba.
For Gilgal will surely go into captivity,
and Bethel will become nothing.

⁶ Seek Yahweh and live,
or he will break out like fire
in the house of Joseph.
It will devour,
and there will be no one to quench it in Bethel.

⁷ Those people turn justice into a bitter thing
and throw righteousness down to the ground!"

⁸ God made the Pleiades and Orion;
he turns deep darkness into the morning;
he makes the day dark with night
and calls for the waters of the sea;
he pours them out on the surface of the earth.
Yahweh is his name!

⁹ He brings sudden destruction on the strong
so that destruction comes on the fortresses.

¹⁰ They hate anyone who reproves them in the city gate,
and they abhor anyone who speaks with integrity.

¹¹ Because you trample down the poor
and seize a tribute of wheat from him—
although you have built houses of worked stone,
you will not live in them.
You have planted delightful vineyards,
but you will not drink their wine.

- ¹² For I know how many are your offenses
and how mighty are your sins.
you who afflict the just, take bribes,
and turn aside the needy in the city gate.
- ¹³ Therefore any prudent person is silent at such a time,
for it is an evil time.
- ¹⁴ Seek good and not evil,
so that you may live.
So Yahweh, the God of hosts, will really be with you,
as you say he is.
- ¹⁵ Hate evil, love good,
establish justice in the city gate.
Perhaps Yahweh, the God of hosts, will be gracious
to the remnant of Joseph.
- ¹⁶ Therefore, this is what Yahweh says, the God of hosts, the Lord,
"Wailing will be in all the squares,
and they will say in all the streets,
'Woe! Woe!'
They will call the farmers to mourning
and those who know lamentation to wailing.
- ¹⁷ In all vineyards there will be wailing,
for I will pass through your midst,"
says Yahweh.
- ¹⁸ Woe to you who desire
the day of Yahweh!
Why do you long for the day of Yahweh?
It will be darkness and not light,
- ¹⁹ as when a man flees from a lion
and a bear meets him,
or he goes in a house and puts his hand on the wall
and a snake bites him.
- ²⁰ Will not the day of Yahweh be darkness and not light?
Gloom and no brightness?
- ²¹ "I hate, I despise your festivals,
I take no delight in your solemn assemblies.
- ²² Even though you offer me your burnt offerings and grain offerings,
I will not accept them,
neither will I look at the fellowship offerings
of your fattened animals.

- ²³ Remove from me the noise of your songs;
I will not listen to the sound of your lutes.
- ²⁴ Instead, let justice flow like water,
and righteousness like a constantly flowing stream.
- ²⁵ Did you bring me sacrifices and offerings
in the wilderness for forty years, house of Israel?
- ²⁶ You have lifted up the images of Sikkuth, your king,
and Kaiwan, your star god,
which you made for yourselves.
- ²⁷ Therefore I will exile you beyond Damascus,"
says Yahweh, whose name is the God of hosts.
-

Chapter 6

- ¹ Woe to those who are at ease in Zion,
and to those who are secure in the hill country of Samaria,
the notable men of the most important of the nations,
to whom the house of Israel comes for help!
- ² Your leaders say, "Go to Kalneh and look;
from there go to Hamath, the great city;
then go down to Gath of the Philistines.
Are they better than your two kingdoms?
Is their border larger than your border?"
- ³ Woe to those who put off the day of disaster
and make the throne of violence come near.
- ⁴ They lie down on beds of ivory
and lounge on their couches.
They eat lambs from the flock
and calves from the stall.
- ⁵ They sing foolish songs to the music of the lute;
they improvise on instruments as David did.
- ⁶ They drink wine from bowls
and anoint themselves with the finest oils,
but they do not grieve over the ruin of Joseph.
- ⁷ So they will now go into exile with the first exiles,
and the feasts of those who lounge about will pass away.
- ⁸ "I, the Lord Yahweh, have sworn by myself—
this is the declaration of Yahweh, the God of hosts,

I detest the pride of Jacob;
 I hate his fortresses.
 Therefore I will deliver up the city
 with all that is in it."

⁹ It will come about that if ten men remain in one house, they will all die. ¹⁰ When his relative or the one who burns him takes up the bones from the house—when he says to the person in the inner room of the house, "Is there anyone with you?" that person will say, "No one." Then he will say, "Be quiet, for we must not mention Yahweh's name."

¹¹ For, look, Yahweh will give a command,
 and the big house will be smashed to pieces,
 and the little house to bits.

¹² Do horses run on the rocky cliffs?
 Does one plow there with oxen?
 Yet you have turned justice into poison
 and the fruit of righteousness into bitterness—

¹³ you who rejoice over Lo Debar,
 who say, "Have we not taken Karnaim by our own strength?"

¹⁴ "But look, I will raise up against you a nation,
 house of Israel—this is the declaration of Yahweh, the God of hosts.
 They will afflict you
 from Lebo Hamath to the brook of the Arabah."

Chapter 7

¹ This is what the Lord Yahweh showed me. Look, he formed a locust swarm when the spring crop began to come up, and, look, it was the late crop after the king's harvest. ² When they finished eating the vegetation of the land, then I said, "Lord Yahweh, please forgive; how will Jacob stand? For he is so small." ³ Yahweh relented concerning this. "It will not happen," he said.

⁴ This is what the Lord Yahweh showed me: Look, the Lord Yahweh called on fire to judge. It dried the vast, deep water under the earth and would have devoured the land also. ⁵ But I said, "Lord Yahweh, please stop; how will Jacob stand? For he is so small." ⁶ Yahweh relented concerning this, "This also will not happen," said the Lord Yahweh.

⁷ This is what he showed me: Look, the Lord stood beside a wall, with a plumb line in his hand. ⁸ Yahweh said to me, "Amos, what do you see?" I said, "A plumb line." Then the Lord said, "Look, I will put a plumb line among my people Israel. I will spare them no longer.

- ⁹ The high places of Isaac will be destroyed,
the sanctuaries of Israel will be ruined,
and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword."
- ¹⁰ Then Amaziah, the priest of Bethel, sent a message to Jeroboam, king of Israel:
"Amos has conspired against you in the middle of the house of Israel. The land
cannot endure all his words. ¹¹ For this is what Amos said,
'Jeroboam will die by the sword,
and Israel will surely go into exile away from his land.'"
- ¹² Amaziah said to Amos, "Seer, go, flee back to the land of Judah, and there eat
bread and prophesy. ¹³ But do not prophesy anymore here at Bethel, for it is the
king's sanctuary and a royal house."
- ¹⁴ Then Amos said to Amaziah, "I am not a prophet nor a prophet's son. I am a
herdsman, and I take care of sycamore fig trees. ¹⁵ But Yahweh took me from
tending the flock and said to me, 'Go, prophesy to my people Israel.' ¹⁶ Now hear the
word of Yahweh. You say,
'Do not prophesy against Israel,
and do not speak against the house of Isaac.'
- ¹⁷ Therefore this is what Yahweh says,
'Your wife will be a prostitute in the city;
your sons and your daughters will fall by the sword;
your land will be measured and divided up;
you will die in an unclean land,
and Israel will surely go into exile from his land.'"

Chapter 8

- ¹ This is what the Lord Yahweh showed me. Look, a basket of summer fruit! ² He
said, "What do you see, Amos?" I said, "A basket of summer fruit." Then Yahweh said
to me,
"The end has come for my people Israel;
I will spare them no longer.
- ³ The songs of the temple will become wailings in that day—
this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh—
many dead bodies, they are thrown everywhere!
Silence!"
- ⁴ Listen to this, you who trample the needy
and remove the poor of the land.
- ⁵ They say,
"When will the new moon be over,

so we can sell grain again?
 When will the Sabbath day be over,
 so that we can sell wheat?
 We will make the measure small
 and increase the price,
 as we cheat with deceitful scales.

⁶ This is so we can sell bad wheat, buy the poor with silver,
 and the needy for a pair of sandals."

⁷ Yahweh has sworn by the pride of Jacob, "Surely I will never forget any of their actions."

⁸ Will not the land quake for this,
 and everyone who lives in it mourn?
 All of it will rise up like the Nile River,
 and it will be tossed about and sink again,
 like the river of Egypt.

⁹ "It will come in that day—
 this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh—
 that I will make the sun set at noon,
 and I will darken the earth at daylight.

¹⁰ I will turn your festivals into mourning
 and all your songs into lamentation.
 I put sackcloth on all loins
 and have baldness on every head.
 I will make it like mourning for an only son,
 and a bitter day to its end.

¹¹ Look, the days are coming—
 this is the declaration of the Lord Yahweh—
 when I will send a famine in the land,
 not a famine for bread, nor of thirst for water,
 but for hearing the words of Yahweh.

¹² They will stagger from sea to sea;
 they will run from the north to the east
 to seek the word of Yahweh,
 but they will not find it.

¹³ In that day the beautiful virgins and the young men
 will faint from thirst.

¹⁴ Those who swear by the sin of Samaria ^[1]
 and say, 'As your god lives, Dan,'

and, 'As the way to Beersheba exists,' ^[2]
they will fall and never rise again."

Footnotes

8:14 ^[1]Instead of

8:14 ^[2]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text have,

Chapter 9

¹ I saw the Lord standing beside the altar, and he said,

"Strike the tops of the pillars
so that the thresholds will shake.
Break them in pieces on all of their heads,
and I will kill the last of them with the sword.
Not one of them will get away;
not one of them will escape.

² Though they dig into Sheol,
there my hand will take them.
Though they climb up to heaven,
there I will bring them down.

³ Though they hide on the top of Carmel,
there I will search and take them.
Though they are hidden from my sight in the bottom of the sea,
there will I command the serpent, and it will bite them.

⁴ Though they go into captivity, driven by their enemies before them,
there will I give orders to the sword, and it will kill them.
I will keep my eyes on them
for harm and not for good."

⁵ The Lord Yahweh of hosts
touches the land and it melts;
all who live in it mourn;
all of it will rise up like the River,
and sink again like the river of Egypt.

⁶ It is he who builds his steps in the heavens,
and has established his vault over the earth.
He calls for the waters of the sea,
and pours them out on the surface of the earth,
Yahweh is his name.

⁷ "Are you not like the people of Cush to me,
people of Israel—

this is Yahweh's declaration—
did I not bring up Israel out of the land of Egypt,
the Philistines from Crete,
and the Arameans from Kir?

⁸ Look, the eyes of the Lord Yahweh
are on the sinful kingdom,
and I will destroy it
from the face of the earth,
except that I will not totally destroy
the house of Jacob—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁹ Look, I will give a command,
and I will shake the house of Israel
among all the nations,
as one shakes grain in a sieve,
so that not the smallest stone will fall to the ground.

¹⁰ All the sinners of my people
will die by the sword,
those who say,
'Disaster will not overtake or meet us.'

¹¹ In that day
I will raise up the tent of David that has fallen,
and close up its breaches.
I will raise up its ruins,
and rebuild it as in the days of old,

¹² That they may possess the remnant of Edom,
and all the nations that are called by my name—
this is Yahweh's declaration—he does this.

¹³ Look, the days will come—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
when the plowman will overtake the reaper,
and the treader of grapes will overtake him who plants seed.
The mountains will drip sweet wine,
and all the hills will flow with it.

¹⁴ I will bring back from captivity my people Israel.
They will build the ruined cities and inhabit them,
they will plant vineyards and drink their wine,
and they will make gardens and eat their fruit.

¹⁵ I will plant them upon their land,

and they will never again be uprooted from the land
that I have given them,"
says Yahweh your God.

Obadiah

Chapter 1

¹ The vision of Obadiah. The Lord Yahweh says this concerning Edom: We have heard a report from Yahweh and an ambassador has been sent among the nations, saying, "Rise up! Let us rise up against her for battle!"

² Behold, I will make you small among the nations; you will be greatly despised. ³ The pride of your heart has deceived you, you who live in the clefts of the rock, in your lofty home; who say in your heart, "Who will bring me down to the ground?" ⁴ Though you soar high like the eagle and though your nest is set among the stars, I will bring you down from there—this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁵ If thieves came to you, if robbers came by night—how you will be ruined!—would they not steal only as much as they needed? If grape gatherers came to you, would they not leave the gleanings? ⁶ How Esau will be ransacked, his hidden treasures looted! ⁷ All the men of your alliance will send you on your way to the border. The men who were at peace with you will deceive you and prevail against you. They who eat your bread will set a trap under you. There is no understanding in him.

⁸ "Will I not on that day"—this is Yahweh's declaration—"destroy the wise men from Edom and understanding out of the mountain of Esau? ⁹ Your mighty men will be dismayed, Teman, so that every man may be cut off from the mountain of Esau by slaughter.

¹⁰ Because of the violence done to your brother Jacob, you will be covered with shame, and you will be cut off forever. ¹¹ On the day you stood aloof, on the day strangers carried away his wealth, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots for Jerusalem, you were like one of them. ¹² But do not gloat over your brother's day, in the day of his misfortune, and do not rejoice over the people of Judah in the day of their destruction; do not boast in the day of their distress. ¹³ Do not enter my people's gate in the day of their calamity; do not gloat over their affliction in the day of their disaster, do not loot their wealth in the day of their ruin. ¹⁴ Do not stand at the crossroads to cut down his fugitives, and do not deliver up his survivors in the day of distress.

¹⁵ For the day of Yahweh is near upon all the nations. As you have done, it will be done to you; your deeds will return on your own head. ¹⁶ For as you have drunk on my holy mountain, so will all the nations drink continually. They will drink and swallow and it will be as though they had never existed.

¹⁷ But in Mount Zion there will be those who escape, and it will be holy, and the house of Jacob will take possession of their possessions. ¹⁸ The house of Jacob will be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau will be stubble, and they will burn them, and consume them. There will be no survivors to the house of Esau, for Yahweh has spoken it."

¹⁹ People from the Negev will possess the mountain of Esau and the people of the lowlands will possess the land of the Philistines. They will possess the land of Ephraim and the land of Samaria, and Benjamin will possess Gilead. ²⁰ The exiles of this army of the people of Israel will possess the land of Canaan as far as Zarephath. The exiles of Jerusalem, who are in Sepharad, will possess the cities of the Negev. ²¹ Deliverers will go up to Mount Zion to rule over the hill country of Esau, and the kingdom will belong to Yahweh.

Jonah

Chapter 1

¹ Now the word of Yahweh came to Jonah son of Amittai, saying, ² "Get up and go to Nineveh, that great city, and speak out against it, because their wickedness has risen up before me." ³ But Jonah got up to run away from the presence of Yahweh and go to Tarshish. He went down to Joppa and found a ship going to Tarshish. So he paid the fare and boarded the ship to go with them to Tarshish, away from the presence of Yahweh.

⁴ But Yahweh sent out a great wind on the sea and it became a mighty storm on the sea. Soon it appeared that the ship was going to be broken up. ⁵ Then the sailors became very afraid and each man cried out to his own god. They threw the ship's cargo into the sea to lighten it. But Jonah had gone down into the innermost parts of the ship, and he was lying there deeply asleep.

⁶ So the captain came to him and said to him, "What are you doing sleeping? Get up! Call upon your god! Maybe your god will notice us and we will not perish."

⁷ Each man said to his neighbor, "Come, let us cast lots, so that we may know who is the cause of this evil that is happening to us." So they threw lots, and the lot fell to Jonah.

⁸ Then they said to Jonah, "Please tell us who is the cause of this evil that is happening to us. What is your occupation, and where did you come from? What is your country, and from which people are you?" ⁹ Jonah said to them, "I am a Hebrew; and I fear Yahweh, the God of heaven, who has made the sea and the dry land." ¹⁰ Then the men were even more afraid and said to Jonah, "What is this that you have done?" For the men knew that he was running away from the presence of Yahweh, because he had told them.

¹¹ Then they said to Jonah, "What should we do to you so that the sea will calm down for us?" For the sea became more and more stormy. ¹² Jonah said to them, "Pick me up and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will be calm for you, for I know that it is because of me that this great storm is happening to you."

¹³ Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to get themselves back to the land, but they could not do it because the sea was becoming more and more violent against them.

¹⁴ Therefore they cried out to Yahweh and said, "We beg you, Yahweh, we beg you, do not let us perish on account of this man's life, and do not put innocent blood on us, because you, Yahweh, have done just as it pleased you." ¹⁵ So they picked up

Jonah and threw him into the sea, and the sea stopped raging. ¹⁶ Then the men feared Yahweh very much. They offered a sacrifice to Yahweh and made vows.

¹⁷ Now Yahweh had appointed a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was in the stomach of the fish three days and three nights.

Chapter 2

¹ Then Jonah prayed to Yahweh his God from the fish's stomach. ² He said, "I called out to Yahweh about my distress

and he answered me;
from the belly of Sheol I cried out for help!
You heard my voice.

³ You had thrown me into the depths,
into the heart of the seas,
and the currents surrounded me;
all your waves and billows
passed over me.

⁴ I said, 'I am driven out
from before your eyes;
yet I will again look
toward your holy temple.'

⁵ The waters closed around me up to my neck;
the deep was all around me;
seaweed wrapped around my head.

⁶ I went down to the bases of the mountains;
the earth with its bars closed upon me forever.
Yet you brought up my life from the pit,
Yahweh, my God!

⁷ When my soul fainted within me,
I called Yahweh to mind;

then my prayer came to you
to your holy temple.

⁸ They give attention to meaningless gods
while they abandon covenant faithfulness.

⁹ But as for me, I will sacrifice to you
with a voice of thanksgiving;
I will fulfill that which I have vowed.
Salvation comes from Yahweh!"

¹⁰ Then Yahweh spoke to the fish, and it vomited up Jonah upon the dry land.

Chapter 3

¹ The word of Yahweh came to Jonah a second time, saying, ² "Get up, go to Nineveh, that great city, and proclaim to it the message that I command you to give." ³ So Jonah got up and went to Nineveh, according to the word of Yahweh. Now Nineveh was a very large city, one of three days' journey. ⁴ Jonah began to enter the city and after a day's journey he called out and said, "In forty days Nineveh will be overthrown." ⁵ The people of Nineveh believed God and they proclaimed a fast. They all put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them down to the least of them. ⁶ Soon the news reached the king of Nineveh. He rose up from his throne, took off his robe, covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. ⁷ He sent out a proclamation that said, "In Nineveh, by the authority of the king and his nobles: 'Do not let any man or animal, herd nor flock, taste anything. Let them not eat, nor drink water. ⁸ But let both man and animal be covered with sackcloth and let them cry out loudly to God. Let each one turn from his evil way and from the violence that is in his hands. ⁹ Who knows? God may relent and change his mind and turn away from his fierce anger so that we do not perish.'"

¹⁰ God saw their deeds, that they turned from their evil ways. So then God changed his mind about the punishment that he had said he would do to them, and he did not do it.

Chapter 4

¹ But this displeased Jonah and he became very angry. ² So Jonah prayed to Yahweh and said, "Ah, Yahweh, is this not just what I said when I was back in my own country? That is why I acted first and tried to flee to Tarshish—because I knew that you are a gracious God, compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love, and you hold back from sending disaster. ³ Therefore now, Yahweh, I beg you, take my life from me, for it is better for me to die than to live." ⁴ Yahweh said, "Is it

good that you are so angry?" ⁵ Then Jonah went out of the city and sat on the east side of the city. There he made a shelter and sat under it in the shade so that he could see what might become of the city.

⁶ Yahweh God appointed a plant and made it grow up over Jonah so that it might be a shade over his head to relieve him of his distress. Jonah was very glad because of the plant. ⁷ But God appointed a worm at sunrise the next morning. It attacked the plant and the plant withered. ⁸ It came about that when the sun rose the next morning, God appointed a hot east wind. Also, the sun beat down on Jonah's head and he became faint. Then Jonah wished that he might die. He said to himself, "It is better for me to die than to live." ⁹ Then God said to Jonah, "Is it good that you are so angry about the plant?" Then Jonah said, "It is good that I am angry, even to death."

¹⁰ Yahweh said, "You have had compassion for the plant, for which you have not labored, nor did you make it grow. It grew up in a night and died in a night. ¹¹ So as for me, should I not have compassion for Nineveh, that great city, in which there are more than 120,000 people who do not know the difference between their right hand and their left hand, and also many animals?"

Micah

Chapter 1

¹ This is the word of Yahweh that came to Micah of Moresheth in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

² Listen, all you peoples.

Listen, earth, and all that is in you.

Let the Lord Yahweh be a witness against you,
the Lord from his holy temple.

³ Look, Yahweh comes out of his place;
he will come down and tread on the high places of the earth.

⁴ The mountains will melt under him;
the valleys will break apart,
like wax before fire,
like waters that are poured down a steep place.

⁵ All this is because of Jacob's transgression,
and because of the sins of the house of Israel.

What is Jacob's transgression?

Is it not Samaria?

What is Judah's high place?

Is it not Jerusalem?

- ⁶ "I will make Samaria a heap of ruins in the field,
a place for planting vineyards,
and I will pour her stones down into the valley
and I will uncover her foundations.
- ⁷ All her carved figures will be broken to pieces,
and all her gifts that she received will be burned with fire,
and I will make all her idols desolate.
Since she gathered her gifts from the wages of prostitutes,
they will become the wages of prostitutes again."
- ⁸ For this reason I will lament and wail;
I will go barefoot and naked;
I will wail like the jackals
and mourn like owls.
- ⁹ For her wound is incurable,
for it has come to Judah.
It has reached the gate of my people,
to Jerusalem.
- ¹⁰ Do not tell about it in Gath;
do not weep at all.
At Beth Leaphrah
I roll myself in the dust.
- ¹¹ Pass by, inhabitants of Shaphir,
in nakedness and shame.
The inhabitants of Zaanen
do not come out.
Beth Ezel mourns,
for their protection is taken away.
- ¹² For the inhabitants of Maroth
wait anxiously for good news,
because disaster has come down from Yahweh
to the gates of Jerusalem.
- ¹³ Harness the chariot to the team of horses,
inhabitants of Lachish.
You, Lachish, were the beginning of sin for the daughter of Zion,
for the transgressions of Israel were found in you.
- ¹⁴ So you will give parting gifts
to Moresheth Gath;

the houses of Akzib will disappoint
the kings of Israel.

¹⁵ I will again bring a conqueror to you,
inhabitants of Mareshah;
the splendor of Israel
will come to Adullam.

¹⁶ Shave your head and cut off your hair
for the children in whom you delight.
Make yourself as bald as eagles,
for your children will go into exile from you.

Chapter 2

¹ Woe to those who plan iniquity,
to those who plan on their beds to do evil.
In the morning light they do it
because they have power.

² They desire fields and seize them;
they desire houses and take them.
They oppress a man and his house,
a man and his inheritance.

³ Therefore Yahweh says this,
"Look, I am planning to bring disaster against this clan,
from which you will not remove your necks.
You will not walk arrogantly,
for it will be an evil time.

⁴ In that day men will sing a taunting song about you,
and lament with a wailing lamentation.
They will sing, 'We Israelites are completely ruined;
Yahweh changes the portion of my people.
How can he remove it from me?
He portions out our fields to traitors!'"

⁵ Therefore, you rich people will have no descendants
to divide up the territory by lot in the assembly of Yahweh.

⁶ "Do not prophesy," their prophets say.
"They must not prophesy these things;
disgrace will not overtake us."

⁷ Should it really be said, house of Jacob,
"Is the Spirit of Yahweh impatient?
Are these really his deeds?"

Do not my words do good
to anyone who walks uprightly?

⁸ Lately my people have risen up
like an enemy.
You strip the robe, the garment,
from those who pass by unsuspectingly,
as soldiers return from war to what they think is safety.

⁹ You drive the women belonging to my people
from their pleasant houses;
you take my splendor
from their young children forever.

¹⁰ Get up and leave,
for this is not a place where you can rest,
because of its uncleanness;
it is destroyed with complete destruction.

¹¹ If someone comes to you in a spirit of falsehood and lies and says,
"I will prophesy to you about wine and strong drink,"
he would be considered to be a prophet for this people.

¹² I will surely assemble all of you, Jacob.
I will surely gather the remnant of Israel.
I will bring them together like sheep in a fold,
like a flock in the midst of their pasture.
There will be a loud noise
because of the multitude of people.

¹³ Someone who breaks open their way for them
will go ahead of them.
They break through the gate and go out;
their king will pass on before them.
Yahweh will be at their head.

Chapter 3

¹ I said,
"Now listen, you leaders of Jacob

and rulers of the house of Israel:
Is it not right for you to understand justice?

² You who hate good and love evil,
you who tear off their skin,
their flesh from their bones—

³ you who also eat the flesh of my people,
and tear off their skin,
break their bones,
and chop them in pieces,
just like meat for a pot,
just like meat in a cauldron.

⁴ Then you rulers will cry out to Yahweh,
but he will not answer you.
He will hide his face from you at that time,
because you have done evil deeds."

⁵ Yahweh says this,
"As for the prophets
who lead my people astray,
if one gives them something to eat,
they proclaim, 'Peace.'
But if he puts nothing in their mouths,
they dedicate themselves to wage war on him.

⁶ Therefore, it will be night for you with no vision for you;
it will be dark so that you will do no divination.
The sun will go down on the prophets,
and the day will be dark on them.

⁷ The seers will be put to shame,
and the diviners will be embarrassed.
All of them will cover their lips,
for there is no answer from God."

⁸ But as for me, I am full of power by the Spirit of Yahweh,
and am full of justice and might,
to declare to Jacob his transgression,
and to Israel his sin.

⁹ Now listen to this,
you leaders of the house of Jacob,
and rulers of the house of Israel,

you who detest justice,
and pervert everything that is right.

¹⁰ You build Zion with blood
and Jerusalem with iniquity.

¹¹ Your leaders judge for a bribe,
your priests teach for a price,
and your prophets do divination for money.

Yet you rely on Yahweh and say,
"Is not Yahweh with us?
No evil will come on us."

¹² Therefore, because of you,
Zion will become a plowed field,
Jerusalem will become a heap of rubble,
and the hill of the temple
will become high places of a thicket.

Chapter 4

¹ But in the last days it will come about
that the mountain of the house of Yahweh
will be established as the chief over the other mountains.
It will be exalted above the hills,
and peoples will stream to it.

² Many nations will go and say,
"Come, let us go up to the mountain of Yahweh,
to the house of the God of Jacob.
He will teach us his ways,
and we will walk in his paths."
For from Zion the law will go out,
and the word of Yahweh from Jerusalem.

³ He will judge among many peoples
and will decide concerning numerous nations far away.
They will beat their swords into plowshares
and their spears into pruning hooks.
Nation will not lift up sword against nation,
nor will they train for war any longer.

⁴ Instead, they will sit every person under his vine
and under his fig tree.
No one will make them afraid,
for the mouth of Yahweh of hosts has spoken.

- ⁵ For all the peoples walk,
each one, in the name of their god.
But we will walk in the name of Yahweh our God
forever and ever.
- ⁶ "On that day"—this is Yahweh's declaration—
"I will assemble the lame
and gather the outcast,
those whom I have afflicted.
- ⁷ I will turn the lame into a remnant,
and the ones driven away into a strong nation,
and I, Yahweh, will reign over them on Mount Zion,
now and forever.
- ⁸ As for you, watchtower for the flock,
hill of the daughter of Zion—
to you it will come, your former dominion will be restored,
the kingdom that belongs to the daughter of Jerusalem.
- ⁹ Now, why do you shout so loudly?
Is there no king among you?
Has your counselor died?
Is this why pain like a woman in labor seizes you?
- ¹⁰ Be in pain
and labor to give birth, daughter of Zion,
like a woman in labor.
For now you will go out of the city,
live in the field,
and go to Babylon.
There you will be rescued.
There Yahweh will redeem you
from the hand of your enemies.
- ¹¹ Now many nations
are assembled against you;
they say, 'Let her be defiled;
let our eyes gloat over Zion.'
- ¹² They do not know Yahweh's thoughts,
neither do they understand his plans,
for he has gathered them like bundles of grain

prepared for the threshing floor.

- ¹³ Arise and thresh, daughter of Zion,
for I will make your horn to be iron,
and I will make your hooves to be bronze.
You will crush many peoples
and you will devote their unjust gain to Yahweh,
their wealth to the Lord of the whole earth."
-

Chapter 5

- ¹ Now come together in battle ranks, daughter of soldiers!
A siege has been set up against us!
With a rod they strike the judge of Israel
on the cheek. [\[1\]](#)

- ² But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah,
even though you are small among the clans of Judah,
out of you one will come to me
to rule in Israel,
whose beginning is from ancient times,
from everlasting.

- ³ Therefore God will give them up,
until the time when she who is in labor bears a child,
and the rest of his brothers return
to the people of Israel.

- ⁴ He will stand and shepherd his flock
in the strength of Yahweh,
in the majesty of the name of Yahweh his God.
They will remain,
for then he will be great to the ends of the earth.

- ⁵ He will give us peace.

When the Assyrians come into our land,
and when they march against our fortresses,
then we will raise against them seven shepherds
and eight leaders over men.

- ⁶ They will shepherd the land of Assyria with the sword,
and the land of Nimrod in its entrances. [\[2\]](#)
He will rescue us from the Assyrians,
when they come into our land,

when they march inside our borders.

⁷ The remnant of Jacob will be
in the midst of many peoples,
like dew from Yahweh,
like showers on the grass,
that do not wait for a man,
and they do not wait for the children of mankind.

⁸ The remnant of Jacob will be among the nations,
among many peoples,
like a lion among the animals of the forest,
like a young lion among the flocks of sheep.
When he goes through them,
he will trample over them and tear them to pieces,
and there will be no one to save them.

⁹ Your hand will be lifted against your enemies,
and it will destroy them.

¹⁰ "It will happen in that day"—this is Yahweh's declaration—
"that I will destroy your horses from among you
and will demolish your chariots.

¹¹ I will destroy the cities in your land
and throw down all your strongholds.

¹² I will destroy the witchcraft in your hand,
and you will no longer have any diviners.

¹³ I will destroy your carved figures
and your stone pillars from among you.
You will no longer worship
the workmanship of your hands.

¹⁴ I will uproot your Asherah poles from among you,
and I will destroy your cities.

¹⁵ I will execute vengeance in anger and wrath
on the nations that have not listened."

Footnotes

5:1 ^[1]Instead of

5:6 ^[2]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text have the phrase:

Chapter 6

- ¹ Now listen to what Yahweh says,
"Arise and state your case before the mountains;
let the hills hear your voice.
- ² Hear, you mountains, Yahweh's accusation,
you enduring foundations of the earth.
For Yahweh has a lawsuit with his people,
and he will fight in court against Israel.
- ³ My people, what have I done to you?
How have I wearied you? Answer me!
- ⁴ For I brought you up out of the land of Egypt
and rescued you out of the house of bondage.
I sent Moses, Aaron,
and Miriam to you.
- ⁵ My people, remember what Balak king of Moab devised,
and how Balaam son of Beor answered him
as you went from Shittim to Gilgal,
so you may know the righteous acts of Yahweh."
- ⁶ What should I bring to Yahweh,
as I bow down to God on high?
Should I come to him with burnt offerings,
with calves a year old?
- ⁷ Will Yahweh be pleased with thousands of rams,
or with ten thousand rivers of oil?
Should I give my firstborn for my transgression,
the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?
- ⁸ He has told you, man, what is good,
and what Yahweh requires from you:
Act justly, love kindness,
and walk humbly with your God.
- ⁹ The voice of Yahweh is making a proclamation to the city—
even now wisdom fears your name:
"Listen to the rod, and to the one who has put it in place. [\[1\]](#)
- ¹⁰ There is wealth in the houses of the wicked that is dishonest,
and false measures that are abominable.

- ¹¹ Should I consider a person to be innocent
if he uses fraudulent scales,
with a bag of deceptive weights?
- ¹² The rich men are full of violence,
the inhabitants have spoken lies,
and their tongue in their mouth is deceitful.
- ¹³ Therefore I will make you sick, striking you down,
making you desolate because of your sins.
- ¹⁴ You will eat but not be satisfied;
your emptiness will remain inside you.
You will store goods away but not save,
and what you do save I will give to the sword. ^[2]
- ¹⁵ You will sow but not reap;
you will tread the olives but not anoint yourselves with oil;
you will press grapes but drink no wine.
- ¹⁶ You have observed the statutes of Omri,
and all the works of the house of Ahab.
You have walked in their counsels,
Therefore I will give you over to ruin
and your inhabitants to derision,
and you will bear the scorn of my people." ^[3]

Footnotes

6:9 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text which were translated here read,

6:14 ^[2]Parts of this verse are difficult to understand, because in the copies of the ancient Hebrew text there are two Hebrew words in it whose meanings are not known. As a result, various other readings have been proposed by scholars and some modern translations follow those suggestions.

6:16 ^[3]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text have

Chapter 7

- ¹ Woe is me!
I have become like the gathering of summer fruit,
and like the grapes that have been gleaned;
there is no grape cluster to eat,
no ripe early fig that my soul desires.
- ² The faithful ones have vanished from the land;
there is no upright person in all mankind.
They all lie in wait to shed blood;

each one hunts his own brother with a net.

³ Their hands are very good at doing harm:
the ruler asks for money,
the judge is ready for bribes,
and the powerful man is telling others of the desire of his soul.
Thus they plot together.

⁴ The best of them is like a brier,
the most upright is worse than a thorn hedge.
It is the day foretold by your watchmen,
the day of your punishment.
Now is the time of their confusion.

⁵ Do not trust any neighbor;
do not put confidence in any friend.
From even the woman who lies in your embrace
guard the entrance to your mouth.

⁶ For a son dishonors his father,
a daughter rises up against her mother,
and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
A man's enemies are the people of his own house.

⁷ But as for me, I will look to Yahweh.
I will wait for the God of my salvation;
my God will hear me.

⁸ Do not rejoice over me, my enemy. After I fall, I will rise.
When I sit in darkness,
Yahweh will be a light for me.

⁹ Because I sinned against Yahweh,
I will bear his rage
until he pleads my case
and executes judgment for me.
He will bring me to the light,
and I will see his righteousness.

¹⁰ Then my enemy will see it,
and shame will cover the one who said to me,
"Where is Yahweh your God?"
My eyes will look at her;
she will be trampled down like the mud in the streets.

- ¹¹ A day to build your walls will come;
on that day the boundaries will be extended very far.
- ¹² On that day your people will come to you,
from Assyria and the cities in Egypt,
from Egypt to the River,
from sea to sea,
and from mountain to mountain.
- ¹³ But the land will be desolate
because of the people who are living there,
because of the fruit of their actions.
- ¹⁴ Shepherd your people with your rod,
the flock of your inheritance.
They dwell alone in a thicket,
in the midst of a pastureland.
Let them graze in Bashan and Gilead
as in the old days.
- ¹⁵ As in the days when you came out of the land of Egypt,
I will show them wonders.
- ¹⁶ The nations will see and be ashamed
of all their power.
They will put their hands on their mouths;
their ears will be deaf.
- ¹⁷ They will lick the dust like a snake,
like creatures that crawl on the earth.
They will come out of their fortresses with fear;
they will come with fear to you, Yahweh our God,
and they will be afraid because of you.
- ¹⁸ Who is a God like you—
who takes away iniquity, who passes over the transgression
of the remnant of his inheritance?
He does not keep his anger forever
because he delights in his covenant faithfulness.
- ¹⁹ You will again have compassion on us;
you will trample our iniquities under your feet.
You will throw all our sins into the depths of the sea.
- ²⁰ You will give truth to Jacob
and covenant faithfulness to Abraham,

as you swore to our ancestors in ancient days.

Nahum

Chapter 1

¹ The declaration about Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum, the Elkoshite.

² Yahweh is a jealous God and avenges;
Yahweh avenges and is full of wrath;
Yahweh takes vengeance on his adversaries,
and he continues his anger for his enemies.

³ Yahweh is slow to anger and great in power;
he will not acquit the wicked.
Yahweh makes his way in the whirlwind and the storm,
and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

⁴ He rebukes the sea and makes it dry;
he dries up all the rivers.
Bashan is weak, and Carmel also;
the flowers of Lebanon have become weak.

⁵ The mountains shake in his presence,
and the hills melt;
the earth collapses in his presence, indeed,
the world and all people who live in it.

⁶ Who can stand before his rage?
Who can resist the fierceness of his anger?
His wrath is poured out like fire,
and the rocks are broken apart by him.

⁷ Yahweh is good,
a stronghold in the day of trouble;
and he acknowledges those who take refuge in him.

⁸ But he will make a full end to his enemies
with an overwhelming flood;
he will pursue them into darkness.

⁹ What are you people plotting against Yahweh?
He will make a full end to it;
trouble will not rise up a second time.

¹⁰ Like tangled thorns
and like the drink of drunkards,
they will be consumed like dry stubble.

¹¹ From you, Nineveh, has come out
someone who plotted evil against Yahweh,
a wicked counselor.

¹² This is what Yahweh says,
"Even if they are at their full strength and full numbers,
they will nevertheless be sheared; their people will pass away.
But you, Judah: Though I have afflicted you,
I will afflict you no more.

¹³ Now will I break that people's yoke from off you;
I will break your chains."

¹⁴ Yahweh has given a command about you, Nineveh:
"There will be no more descendants bearing your name.
I will cut off the carved images and the cast metal figures
from the houses of your gods.
I will prepare your grave,
for you are contemptible."

¹⁵ Look, on the mountains
there are the feet of someone who is bringing good news,
who is announcing peace!
Celebrate your festivals, Judah,
and fulfill your vows,
for the wicked one will invade you no more;
he is completely cut off.

Chapter 2

¹ The one who scatters is coming up against you.
Guard the city wall, watch the road,
strengthen your loins, pull together all your strength.

² For Yahweh is restoring the majesty of Jacob
like the majesty of Israel,
although the plunderers devastated them
and destroyed their vine branches.

³ The shields of his mighty men are red,
and the soldiers are clothed in scarlet;

the chariots flash with their metal
on the day that they are made ready,
and the cypress spears are waved in the air.

⁴ The chariots speed through the streets;
they rush back and forth in the wide streets.
They look like torches,
and they run like lightning.

⁵ He remembers his nobles;
they stumble over each other in their march;
they hurry to attack the city wall.
The large shield is made ready to protect these attackers.

⁶ The gates at the rivers are forced open,
and the palace collapses.

⁷ Huzzab is stripped
and is taken away;
her female servants moan like doves,
beating on their breasts.

⁸ Nineveh is like a leaking pool of water,
with its people fleeing away like rushing water.
Others shout, "Stop, stop,"
but no one turns back.

⁹ Take the silver plunder, take the gold plunder,
for there is no end to the treasure,
to the splendor of all Nineveh's desirable things.

¹⁰ Nineveh is empty; empty and devastated.
Everyone's heart melts, everyone's knees strike together,
and anguish is in all loins; their faces are all pale.

¹¹ Where now is the lions' den,
the place where the young lion cubs were fed,
the place where the lion and lioness walked,
with the cubs, where they were afraid of nothing?

¹² The lion tore his victims to pieces for his cubs;
he strangled victims for his lionesses,
and filled his cave with victims,
his dens with torn carcasses.

¹³ "See, I am against you—
this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts.
I will burn your chariots in the smoke,

and the sword will devour your young lions.
I will cut off your prey from your land,
and the voices of your messengers will be heard no more."

Chapter 3

- ¹ Woe to the city full of blood!
It is all full of lies and stolen property;
victims are always in her.
- ² But now there is the noise of whips
and the sound of rattling wheels,
prancing horses, and bounding chariots.
- ³ Horsemen charging,
flashing swords and glittering spears!
Piles of the dead, bodies that could not be counted—
their attackers stumble over the bodies.
- ⁴ This is happening because of the lustful actions
of the beautiful prostitute, the expert in witchcraft,
who sells nations through her prostitution,
and peoples through her acts of witchcraft.
- ⁵ "See, I am against you—
this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts—
I will raise up your skirt over your face
and show your private parts to the nations,
your shame to the kingdoms.
- ⁶ I will throw disgusting filth on you
and make you vile;
I will set you up as a spectacle.
- ⁷ It will come about that everyone who looks at you
will flee from you and say,
'Nineveh is destroyed; who will weep for her?'
Where can I go to find anyone to comfort you?"
- ⁸ Nineveh, are you better than Thebes,
which was located on the Nile River,
which had water around her,
whose rampart was the sea,
and the sea was its wall?

- ⁹ Cush and Egypt were her strength,
and there was no end to it;
Put and Libya were allies to her.
- ¹⁰ Yet Thebes was carried away;
she went into captivity;
her young children were dashed in pieces
at the head of every street;
her enemies threw lots for her honorable men,
and all her great men were bound in chains.
- ¹¹ You also will become drunk; you will try to hide,
and you also will look for a refuge from your enemy.
- ¹² All your fortresses will be like fig trees
with the earliest ripe figs:
if they are shaken,
they fall into the mouth of the eater.
- ¹³ See, the people among you are women;
the gates of your land have been opened wide to your enemies;
fire has devoured their bars.
- ¹⁴ Go draw water for the siege;
strengthen your fortresses;
go into the clay and tread the mortar;
pick up the molds for the bricks.
- ¹⁵ Fire will devour you there, and the sword will destroy you.
It will devour you as young locusts devour everything.
- Make yourselves as many as the young locusts,
as many as the full-grown locusts.
- ¹⁶ You have multiplied your merchants
more than the stars in the heavens;
but they are like young locusts:
they plunder the land and then fly away.
- ¹⁷ Your princes are like locust swarms,
and your commanders are like locusts
that camp in the walls on a cold day.
But when the sun rises they flee,
and the place they go to is not known.

¹⁸ King of Assyria, your shepherds are asleep;
your nobles are lying down resting.
Your people are scattered on the mountains,
and there is no one to gather them.

¹⁹ No healing is possible for your wounds.
Your wounds are severe.
Everyone who hears the news about you
will clap their hands in joy over you.
On whom has your wickedness
not trodden continually?

Habakkuk
Chapter 1

¹ The prophecy that Habakkuk the prophet saw.

² "Yahweh, how long will I cry for help,
and you will not hear?
I cry out to you, 'Violence!'
but you will not save.

³ Why do you make me see iniquity
and cause me to look upon wrongdoing?
Destruction and violence are before me;
there is strife, and contention rises up.

⁴ Therefore the law is weakened,
and justice does not last for any time.
For the wicked surround the righteous;
therefore twisted justice goes out."

⁵ "Look at the nations and observe them;
be amazed and astonished!
For I am surely about to do something in your days
that you will not believe when it is reported to you.

⁶ For look! I am about to raise up the Chaldeans—
that fierce and impetuous nation—
they are marching throughout the breadth of the land
to seize homes that were not their own.

⁷ They are terrifying and fearsome;
their judgment and splendor proceed from themselves.

- ⁸ Their horses also are swifter than leopards,
quicker than the evening wolves.
So their horses stamp,
and their horsemen come from a great distance—
they fly like an eagle hurrying to eat.
- ⁹ They all come for violence;
their multitudes go like the desert wind
and they gather captives like sand. [\[1\]](#)
- ¹⁰ So they mock kings,
and rulers are only a mockery for them.
They laugh at every stronghold,
for they heap up earth and seize it.
- ¹¹ Then the wind will rush on;
it will move past—
guilty men, those whose might is their god."
- ¹² "Are you not from ancient times,
Yahweh my God, my Holy One?
We will not die.
Yahweh has ordained them for judgment,
and you, Rock, have established them for correction.
- ¹³ Your eyes are too pure to gaze upon evil,
and you are not able to look on wrongdoing with favor.
Why then have you looked favorably on those who betray?
Why are you silent while the wicked devour
those more righteous than they are?
- ¹⁴ You make men like fish in the sea,
like creeping things without a ruler over them.
- ¹⁵ He brings all of them up with a fishhook;
he drags men away in his fishnet;
he gathers them together in his dragnet;
so he rejoices and he is glad.
- ¹⁶ Therefore he sacrifices to his net
and burns incense to his dragnet,
for by his net he lives in luxury,
and his food is the richest kind.
- ¹⁷ Will he therefore keep emptying his net,
and will he continually slaughter the nations without mercy?"

Footnotes

1:9 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text are translated here,

Chapter 2

¹ I will stand at my guard post
and station myself on the watchtower,
and I will watch carefully to see what he will say to me
and how I should turn from my complaint. ^[1]

² Yahweh answered me and said,
"Record this vision,
and write plainly on the tablets
so that the one reading them might run.

³ For the vision is yet for the appointed time
and will testify and not fail.
Though it delays, wait for it.
For it will surely come and will not tarry.

⁴ Look! The one whose desires are not right within him
is puffed up.
But the righteous will live by his faith.

⁵ Indeed, as wine is treacherous,
even so an arrogant man does not stay at home.
He has made his throat as wide as Sheol;
and like death, he is never satisfied.
He has gathered together all the nations,
and he has assembled to himself all the people.

⁶ Will all these not take up a proverb and mockery, riddles about him, saying,
'Woe to the one increasing
what is not his!
For how long will you increase
the weight of the pledges you have taken?'

⁷ Will the ones biting at you not rise up suddenly,
and the ones terrifying you awaken?
You will become a victim for them.

⁸ Because you have plundered many peoples,
all the remnant of the peoples will plunder you.

For you have shed human blood
and acted with violence against the land,
the cities, and all who live in them.

⁹ 'Woe to the one who gets evil gains for his house,
so he can set his nest on high
to deliver himself from the hand of evil.'

¹⁰ You have devised shame for your house
by cutting off many people,
and have sinned against your life.

¹¹ For the stones will cry out from the wall,
and the rafters of timber will answer them,

¹² 'Woe to the one who builds a city with blood,
and who establishes a town in iniquity.'

¹³ Is it not from Yahweh of hosts
that peoples labor for fire,
and nations weary themselves in vain?

¹⁴ Yet the land will be filled
with the knowledge of the glory of Yahweh
as the waters cover the sea.

¹⁵ 'Woe to the one who forces his neighbors to drink—
you express your anger ^[2] and you make them drunk
in order to look at their nakedness.'

¹⁶ You will be filled with shame instead of glory.
Now it is your turn!

Drink, and you will expose your uncircumcised foreskin!
The cup in Yahweh's right hand is coming around to you,
and disgrace will cover your glory.

¹⁷ The violence done to Lebanon will overwhelm you
and the devastation of animals will terrify you.

For you have shed the blood of man
and you have acted with violence
against the land, the cities, and all who live in them.

¹⁸ What profit is there in a carved image?
For a carver has carved it!
Or a cast metal figure, a teacher of lies?

For the maker trusts in what he has made
when he makes these worthless idols.

¹⁹ Woe to the one saying to the wood, 'Wake up!
or to the silent stone, 'Arise!'

Do these things teach?

See, it is overlaid with gold and silver,
but there is no breath at all within it.

²⁰ But Yahweh is in his holy temple!
Be silent before him, all the land."

Footnotes

2:1 ^[1]Instead of

2:15 ^[2]There is some question about whether the Hebrew should be translated as

Chapter 3

¹ The prayer of Habakkuk the prophet: [\[1\]](#)

² Yahweh, I have heard your report,
and I am afraid.
Yahweh, revive your work in the midst of these times;
in the midst of these years make it known;
remember to have compassion in your wrath.

³ God came from Teman,
and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah
His glory covered the heavens,
and the earth was full of his praise.

⁴ With brightness like the light,
two-pronged rays flash from his hand;
and there he hid his power.

⁵ Deadly disease went before him,
and the plague came out at his feet.

⁶ He stood and measured the earth;
he looked and shook the nations.
Even the eternal mountains were shattered,
and the everlasting hills bowed down.
His path is everlasting.

⁷ I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction,

and the fabric of the tents in the land of Midian trembling.

⁸ Was Yahweh angry at the rivers?

Was your wrath against the rivers,
or your fury against the sea,
when you rode upon your horses
and your victorious chariots?

⁹ You have brought out your bow without a cover;
you put arrows to your bow! Selah
You divided the earth with rivers.

¹⁰ The mountains saw you and twisted in pain.
Downpours of water passed over them;
the deep sea raised a shout.
It lifted up its hands.

¹¹ The sun and moon stood still in their high places
at the flash of your arrows as they fly,
at the lightning of your flashing spear.

¹² You have marched over the earth with indignation.
In wrath you have threshed the nations.

¹³ You went out for the salvation of your people,
for the salvation of your anointed one.
You shatter the head of the house of the wicked
to lay bare from the base up to the neck. Selah

¹⁴ You have pierced the head of his warriors
with his own spears since they came
like a storm to scatter us;
their gloating was like one
who devours the poor in a hiding place.

¹⁵ You have trampled on the sea with your horses,
and heaped up the great waters.

¹⁶ I heard, and my inner parts trembled!
My lips quivered at the sound.
Decay comes into my bones,
and under myself I tremble
as I wait quietly for the day of distress
to come upon the people who invade us.

¹⁷ Though the fig tree does not bud

and there is no produce from the vines;
and though the produce of the olive tree disappoints
and the fields produce no food;
and though the flock is cut off from the fold
and there are no cattle in the stalls,
this is what I will do.

¹⁸ Still, I will rejoice in Yahweh.
I will be joyful because of the God of my salvation.

¹⁹ The Lord Yahweh is my strength
and he makes my feet like the deer's.
He makes me go forward on my high places.
—To the music director, on my stringed instruments.

Footnotes

3:1 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text add the expression

Zephaniah

Chapter 1

¹ This is the word of Yahweh that came to Zephaniah son of Cushi son of Gedaliah son of Amariah son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah son of Amon, king of Judah.

² "I will utterly destroy everything
from off the surface of the earth—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

³ I will destroy men and animals;
I will destroy the birds of the heavens
and the fish of the sea,
the ruins along with the wicked.

For I will cut off man
from the surface of the earth—
this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁴ I will reach out with my hand over Judah
and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
I will cut off every remnant of Baal from this place
and the names of the idolatrous people among the priests,

⁵ the people who on the housetops
worship the heavenly bodies,
and the people who worship and swear to Yahweh

but who also swear by their king. ^[1]

⁶ I will also cut off those who have turned away from following Yahweh,
those who neither seek Yahweh nor ask for his guidance."

⁷ Be silent before the Lord Yahweh!
For the day of Yahweh is near;
Yahweh has prepared the sacrifice
and set apart his guests.

⁸ "It will come about on the day of Yahweh's sacrifice,
that I will punish the princes
and the king's sons,
and everyone dressed
in foreign clothes.

⁹ On that day I will punish
all those who leap over the threshold,
those who fill their master's house
with violence and deceit.

¹⁰ So it will be on that day—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
that a cry of distress will come from the Fish Gate,
wailing from the Second District,
and a great crashing sound from the hills.

¹¹ Wail, inhabitants of the Market District,
for all the people of Canaan will be ruined;
all those who weigh out silver will be cut off.

¹² It will come about at that time
that I will search Jerusalem with lamps and punish the men
who have settled into their wine and say in their heart,
'Yahweh will not do anything,
either good or evil.'

¹³ Their wealth will become plunder,
and their houses will be an abandoned devastation!
They will build houses but not live in them,
and plant vineyards but not drink their wine.

¹⁴ The great day of Yahweh is near,
near and hurrying quickly!

The sound of the day of Yahweh
will be that of a warrior crying bitterly!

¹⁵ That day will be a day of fury,
a day of distress and anguish,
a day of storm and devastation,
a day of darkness and gloom,
a day of clouds
and thick darkness.

¹⁶ It will be a day of rams' horns and alarms
against the fortified cities
and the high battlements.

¹⁷ For I will bring distress upon mankind,
so that they will walk about like blind men
since they have sinned against Yahweh.
Their blood will be poured out like dust,
and their inner parts like dung.

¹⁸ Neither their silver nor their gold
will be able to deliver them
on the day of Yahweh's fury.

In the fire of his jealousy
the whole earth will be consumed,
for he will bring a complete,
a terrible end of all the inhabitants of the earth."

Footnotes

1:5 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text have

Chapter 2

¹ Rally yourselves together and gather,
unashamed nation—

² before the decree takes effect
and that day passes like the chaff,
before the fierce anger of Yahweh's wrath
comes upon you,
before the day of Yahweh's wrath
comes upon you.

³ Seek Yahweh, all you humble people on earth

who obey his ordinances!
Seek righteousness. Seek humility,
and perhaps you will be protected
in the day of Yahweh's wrath.

⁴ For Gaza will be abandoned,
and Ashkelon will turn into a devastation.
They will drive out Ashdod at noon,
and they will uproot Ekron!

⁵ Woe to the inhabitants of the seacoast,
the nation of the Kerethites!
Yahweh has spoken against you,
Canaan, land of the Philistines.
I will destroy you
until no inhabitant remains.

⁶ So the seacoast will become pastures
for shepherds
and for sheep pens.

⁷ The coastal region will belong
to the remnant of the house of Judah,
who will shepherd their flocks there.
Their people will lie down in the evening
in the houses of Ashkelon,
for Yahweh their God will care for them
and reverse their captivity.

⁸ "I have heard the taunts of Moab
and the insults of the people of Ammon
when they taunted my people
and violated their borders.

⁹ Therefore, as I live—
this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts,
God of Israel—
Moab will become like Sodom,
and the people of Ammon like Gomorrah;
a place of nettles and a salt pit,
deserted forever.
But the remnant of my people will plunder them,
and the remainder of my nation will take possession of them."

- ¹⁰ This will happen to Moab and Ammon because of their pride,
since they taunted and became arrogant
against the people of Yahweh of hosts.
- ¹¹ Then Yahweh will be terrifying to them,
for he will destroy all the gods of the earth.
Everyone will bow down to him,
each from his own place,
from the coastlands of all nations.
- ¹² You Cushites also
will be pierced by my sword,
- ¹³ and God's hand will attack the north
and destroy Assyria,
so that Nineveh will become an abandoned devastation,
as dry as the desert.
- ¹⁴ Then herds will lie down there,
every animal of the nations;
both the desert owl and the screech owl
will rest in the top of her columns.
A call will sing out from the windows;
rubble will be in the doorways;
her carved cedar beams will be exposed.
- ¹⁵ This is the joyful city
that lived without fear,
that said in her heart,
"I am, and nothing is my equal."
How she has become a horror,
a place for beasts to lie down in.
Everyone that passes by her
will hiss and shake his fist at her.
-

Chapter 3

- ¹ Woe to the rebellious city!
The violent city is defiled.
- ² She has not listened to the voice of God,
nor accepted correction from Yahweh.
She does not trust in Yahweh
and will not approach her God.

³ Her princes are roaring lions
in her midst.
Her judges are evening wolves
who leave nothing to be gnawed upon in the morning.

⁴ Her prophets are insolent
and treasonous men.
Her priests have profaned what is holy
and have done violence to the law.

⁵ Yahweh is righteous in her midst.
He can do no wrong.
Morning by morning he will dispense his justice!
It will not be hidden in the light,
yet the unjust knows no shame.

⁶ "I have destroyed nations;
their fortresses are ruined.
I have made their streets ruins,
so that no one passes over them.
Their cities are destroyed
so that there is no man inhabiting them.

⁷ I said, 'Surely you will fear me.
Accept correction
and do not be cut off from your homes
by all that I have planned to do to you.'
But they were eager to begin each morning
by corrupting all their deeds.

⁸ Therefore wait for me—
this is Yahweh's declaration—
until the day that I rise up to seize the prey.
For my decision is to assemble the nations,
to gather the kingdoms,
to pour out on them my anger—
all of my burning wrath;
for in the fire of my jealousy
all the earth will be consumed. [\[1\]](#)

⁹ But then I will purify the lips of the peoples,
that all of them may call upon the name of Yahweh
to serve him shoulder to shoulder.

- ¹⁰ From beyond the river of Cush
my worshipers—my scattered people—
will bring offerings due me.
- ¹¹ In that day you will not be put to shame
for all your deeds by which you rebelled against me,
since at that time I will remove from among you
those who boasted in your pride,
and because you will no longer act arrogantly
on my holy mountain.
- ¹² But I will leave among you
a lowly and poor people,
and they will find refuge
in the name of Yahweh.
- ¹³ The remnant of Israel will no longer
commit injustice or speak lies,
and no deceitful tongue
will be found in their mouth;
so they will graze and lie down,
and no one will make them afraid."
- ¹⁴ Sing, daughter of Zion!
Shout, Israel.
Be glad and rejoice with all your heart,
daughter of Jerusalem.
- ¹⁵ Yahweh has taken away your punishment;
he has turned away your enemies!
Yahweh is the king of Israel among you.
You will never again fear evil!
- ¹⁶ In that day
they will say to Jerusalem,
"Do not fear, Zion.
Do not let your hands become weak.
- ¹⁷ Yahweh your God is among you,
a mighty one to save you.
He will celebrate over you with joy;
he will be silent over you in his love;
he will be glad over you with a shout for joy.
- ¹⁸ I will gather those who grieve,

those who cannot attend the appointed feasts,
so you will no longer

bear any shame for it. ^[2]

¹⁹ Behold, I am about to deal
with all your oppressors.

At that time, I will rescue the lame
and gather up the outcast.

I will make them as praise,
and I will change their shame into renown
in all the earth.

²⁰ At that time I will lead you;
at that time I will gather you together.

I will give you renown and praise
among all the peoples of the earth
when I reverse your captivity before your eyes,"
says Yahweh.

Footnotes

3:8 ^[1]The copies of the ancient Hebrew text have,

3:18 ^[2]This verse is very difficult to understand, and modern translations translate it in many different ways.

Haggai

Chapter 1

¹ In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, on the first day of the month, the word of Yahweh came by the hand of Haggai the prophet to the governor of Judah, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and to the high priest Joshua son of Jozadak, saying, ² "Yahweh of hosts says this: These people say, 'It is not time for us to come or to build the house of Yahweh.'"

³ Then the word of Yahweh came by the hand of Haggai the prophet, saying, ⁴ "Is it a time for you yourselves to live in your finished houses, while this house lies ruined?"

⁵ So now Yahweh of hosts says this: Consider your ways!

⁶ You have sown much seed, but bring in little;
you eat but do not have enough;

you drink but cannot get drunk.

You wear clothes but cannot warm yourselves,
and the wage earner earns money
only to put it into a bag full of holes!

⁷ Yahweh of hosts says this: "Consider your ways! ⁸ Go up to the mountain, bring

timber, and build my house; then I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified!—says Yahweh." ⁹ "You looked for much, but behold! you have brought little home, for I blew it away! Why?" declares Yahweh of hosts. "Because my house lies in ruins, while every one of you runs to his own house. ¹⁰ Because of this the heavens withhold the dew from you, and the earth withholds its produce. ¹¹ I have summoned a drought upon the land and upon the mountains, upon the grain and upon the new wine, upon the oil and upon what the earth sends forth, upon men and upon animals, and upon all the labor of your hands!" ¹² Then Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and the high priest Joshua son of Jozadak, along with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of Yahweh their God and the words of Haggai the prophet, because Yahweh their God had sent him and the people feared the face of Yahweh. ¹³ Then Haggai, the messenger of Yahweh, spoke Yahweh's message to the people and said, "I am with you!—this is Yahweh's declaration!" ¹⁴ So Yahweh stirred up the spirit of the governor of Judah, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and the spirit of the high priest Joshua son of Jozadak, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, so that they went and worked on the house of Yahweh of hosts, their God ¹⁵ in the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

Chapter 2

¹ In the seventh month on the twenty-first day of the month, the word of Yahweh came by the hand of Haggai the prophet, saying, ² "Speak to the governor of Judah, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, and to the high priest Joshua son of Jozadak, and to the remnant of the people. Say, ³ 'Who is left among you who saw this house in its former glory? How do you see it now? Is it not like nothing in your eyes? ⁴ Now, be strong, Zerubbabel!—this is Yahweh's declaration— and be strong, high priest Joshua son of Jozadak; and be strong, all you people in the land! —this is Yahweh's declaration—and work, for I am with you!— this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts. ⁵ This is the covenant that I established with you when you came out of Egypt, and my Spirit stands among you. Do not fear! ⁶ For Yahweh of hosts says this: In a little while I will once again shake the heavens and the earth, the sea and the dry land! ⁷ I will shake every nation, and every nation will bring their precious things to me, and I will fill this house with glory, says Yahweh of hosts. ⁸ The silver and gold are mine!—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts. ⁹ The glory of this house will be greater in the future than at the beginning, says Yahweh of hosts, and I will give peace in this place!—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts."

¹⁰ On the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of Yahweh came by Haggai the prophet, saying, ¹¹ "Yahweh of hosts says this: Ask the priests concerning the law, and say, ¹² 'If a man carries meat that is set apart to Yahweh in the fold of his garment, and the fold touches bread or stew, wine or oil, or any kind of food, does it become holy?'"

The priests answered and said, "No."

¹³ Then Haggai said, "If someone who is unclean because of death touches any of these things, do they become unclean?" The priests answered and said, "Yes, they become unclean."

¹⁴ So Haggai answered and said, "So it is with this people and this nation before me! — this is Yahweh's declaration—and so it is with the work of their hands. What they offer to me is unclean!"

¹⁵ So now, think in your minds about the past leading up to this very day. Before stone was placed upon stone in the temple of Yahweh, ¹⁶ how was it then? When you came to a heap of twenty measures of grain, there were only ten; and when you came to the wine vat to draw out fifty measures, there were only twenty. ¹⁷ I afflicted you and all the work of your hands with blight and mildew, but you still did not turn to me—this is Yahweh's declaration. ¹⁸ Consider from this day forward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, from the day that the foundation of the temple of Yahweh was laid. Consider it! ¹⁹ Is there still seed in the storehouse? The vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree have not borne! But from this day will I bless you!"

²⁰ Then the word of Yahweh came a second time to Haggai on the twenty-fourth day of the month and said, ²¹ "Speak to the governor of Judah, Zerubbabel, and say, 'I will shake the heavens and the earth.

²² For I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms
and destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations!
I will overthrow the chariots and their riders;
the horses and their riders will fall down,
each one because of his brother's sword.

²³ On that day—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts— I will take you, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, as my servant—this is Yahweh's declaration. I will make you like a signet ring, for I have chosen you!— this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts!"

Zechariah

Chapter 1

¹ In the eighth month of the second year of Darius' reign, the word of Yahweh came

to Zechariah son of Berekiah son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, ² "Yahweh was exceedingly angry with your fathers! ³ Say to them, 'Yahweh of hosts says this: Turn to me!—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts— and I will return to you, says Yahweh of hosts. ⁴ Do not be like your fathers to whom the prophets cried out previously, saying, "Yahweh of hosts says this: Turn from your evil ways and wicked practices!" But they would not hear and did not pay attention to me—this is Yahweh's declaration.' ⁵ Your fathers—where are they? And the prophets—do they live forever? ⁶ But my words and my decrees that I commanded my servants the prophets, have they not overtaken your fathers? So they repented and said, 'Just as Yahweh of hosts planned to do to us what our ways and actions deserved, so he has dealt with us.'"

⁷ On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month of Shebat, in the second year of Darius' reign, the word of Yahweh came to Zechariah son of Berekiah son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, ⁸ I saw in the night, and, look! A man was riding on a red horse, and he was among the myrtle trees that are in the valley; and behind him there were red, reddish-brown, and white horses. ⁹ I said, "What are these things, Lord?" Then the angel who talked with me said to me, "I will show you what these things are." ¹⁰ Then the man who stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, "These are those Yahweh has sent out to roam throughout the earth." ¹¹ They answered the angel of Yahweh who stood among the myrtle trees; they said to him, "We have been roaming throughout the earth; see, all the earth sits still and is at rest."

¹² Then the angel of Yahweh answered and said, "Yahweh of hosts, how long will you show no compassion to Jerusalem and to the cities of Judah, which you have been angry with these seventy years?" ¹³ Yahweh answered the angel who had talked with me, with good words, words of comfort.

¹⁴ So the angel who had talked with me said to me, "Call out and say, 'Yahweh of hosts says this: I have been jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with great jealousy! ¹⁵ I am very angry with the nations that are at ease. When I was only a little angry with them, they made the disaster worse. ¹⁶ Therefore Yahweh of hosts says this: I have returned to Jerusalem with mercies. My house will be built within her— this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts—and the measuring line will be stretched out over Jerusalem!' ¹⁷ Again call out, saying, 'Yahweh of hosts says this: My cities will once again overflow with goodness, and Yahweh will again comfort Zion, and he will once again choose Jerusalem.'"

¹⁸ Then I lifted up my eyes and saw four horns! ¹⁹ I spoke to the angel who talked with me, "What are these?" He answered me, "These are the horns that have

scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem." ²⁰ Then Yahweh showed me four craftsmen. ²¹ I said, "What are these people coming to do?" He answered, and said, "These are the horns that scattered Judah so that no man would lift up his head. But the blacksmiths have come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations that lifted up a horn against the land of Judah to scatter her."

Chapter 2

¹ Next I lifted up my eyes and saw a man with a measuring line in his hand. ² I said, "Where are you going?" So he said to me, "To measure Jerusalem, to determine its width and length." ³ Then the angel who had talked with me went away and another angel went out to meet him. ⁴ The second angel said to him, "Run and speak to that young man; say, 'Jerusalem will sit in the open country because of the multitudes of men and livestock within her.

⁵ For I—this is Yahweh's declaration—will become for her a wall of fire around her, and I will be the glory in her midst.

⁶ Up! Up! Flee from the land of the north—this is Yahweh's declaration—for I have scattered you like the four winds of the skies!—This is Yahweh's declaration.

⁷ Up! Escape to Zion, you who live with the daughter of Babylon!"

⁸ For after Yahweh of hosts honored me and sent me against the nations that plundered you—for whoever touches you, touches the apple of God's eye!—after Yahweh did this, he said, ⁹ "I myself will shake my hand over them, and they will be plunder for their slaves." Then you will know that Yahweh of hosts has sent me.

¹⁰ "Sing for joy and be glad, daughter of Zion, for I myself am about to come and dwell among you!—this is Yahweh's declaration." ¹¹ Then great nations will join themselves to Yahweh in that day. He says, "Then you will become my people; for I will dwell in the midst of you," and you will know that Yahweh of hosts has sent me to you.

¹² For Yahweh will inherit Judah as his rightful possession in the holy land and will once again choose Jerusalem for himself. ¹³ Be silent, all flesh, before Yahweh, for he has been roused from out of his holy place!

Chapter 3

¹ Then Yahweh showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of Yahweh and Satan was standing at his right hand to accuse him of sin. ² The angel of Yahweh said to Satan, "May Yahweh rebuke you, Satan; may Yahweh, who has chosen Jerusalem, rebuke you! Is this not a brand pulled from the fire?" ³ Joshua was dressed in filthy garments as he stood before the angel. ⁴ The angel spoke and said to

those who stood before him, "Remove the filthy garments from upon him." Then he said to Joshua, "Look! I have caused your iniquity to pass from you and I will dress you in official robes." ⁵ Then I said, "Let them put a clean turban on his head!" So they set a clean turban on Joshua's head and clothed him with clean garments, while the angel of Yahweh was standing by.

⁶ Next the angel of Yahweh solemnly commanded Joshua and said, ⁷ "Yahweh of hosts says this: If you will walk in my ways, and if you will keep my commandments, then you will govern my house and guard my courts, for I will allow you to go and come among these who stand before me. ⁸ Listen, Joshua the high priest, you and your companions who live with you! For these men are a sign, for I myself will bring up my servant the Branch. ⁹ Now look at the stone that I have set before Joshua. There are seven eyes on this single stone, and I will engrave an inscription—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts— and I will remove the iniquity from this land in one day. ¹⁰ In that day—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts—each man will invite his neighbor to sit under his vine and under his fig tree."

Chapter 4

¹ Then the angel who was talking with me turned and roused me like a man roused from his sleep. ² He said to me, "What do you see?" I said, "I see a lampstand made entirely of gold, with a bowl on its top. It has seven lamps on it and seven lamp wicks at the top of each lamp. ³ Two olive trees are by it, one on the right side of the bowl and the other on the left side." ⁴ So I spoke again to the angel who was talking with me. I said, "What do these things mean, my master?" ⁵ The angel who was talking with me answered and said to me, "Do you not know what these things mean?" I said, "No, my master." ⁶ So he said to me, "This is the word of Yahweh to Zerubbabel: Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit, says Yahweh of hosts. ⁷ What are you, great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you will become a plain, and he will bring out the top stone to shouts of 'Grace! Grace to it!'"

⁸ The word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ⁹ "The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house and his hands will bring it to completion. Then you will know that Yahweh of hosts has sent me to you.

¹⁰ Who has despised the day of small things? These people will rejoice and will see the plumb stone in the hand of Zerubbabel. These seven lamps are the eyes of Yahweh that roam over the whole earth."

¹¹ Then I asked the angel, "What are these two olive trees that stand on the left and the right of the lampstand?"

¹² Once more I asked him, "What are these two olive branches beside the two gold

pipes that have golden oil pouring out of them?" ¹³ Then he said to me, "Do you not know what these are?" I said, "No, my master."

¹⁴ So he said, "These are the sons of fresh olive oil who stand before the Lord of all the earth."

Chapter 5

¹ Then I turned and lifted my eyes, and I saw, behold, a flying scroll! ² The angel said to me, "What do you see?" I answered, "I see a flying scroll, twenty cubits long and ten cubits wide." ³ Then he said to me, "This is the curse that goes out over the surface of the whole land. For every thief will be cut off according to what it says on the one side, and everyone who swears a false oath will be cut off according to what it says on the other side." ⁴ "I will send it out—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts—so it will enter into the house of the thief and into the house of the one that swears falsely by my name. It will remain in his house and consume its timber and stones."

⁵ Then the angel who was speaking with me went out and said to me, "Raise your eyes and see what is coming!" ⁶ I said, "What is it?" He said, "This is a basket containing an ephah that is coming. This is their iniquity in the whole land." ^[1]⁷ Then a lead covering was lifted off the basket and there was a woman under it sitting in it! ⁸ The angel said, "This is Wickedness!" He threw her back inside the basket, and he threw the lead cover over its opening. ⁹ I lifted my eyes and saw two women coming toward me, and wind was in their wings—for they had wings like a stork's wings. They lifted up the basket between earth and heaven. ¹⁰ So I said to the angel who was talking to me, "Where are they taking the basket?" ¹¹ He said to me, "To build a temple in the land of Shinar for it, so that when the temple is ready, the basket will be set there on its prepared base."

Footnotes

5:6 ^[1]Some ancient translations of the copies of the Hebrew text and most modern translations have

Chapter 6

¹ Then I turned and lifted my eyes and I saw four chariots coming out from between two mountains; and the two mountains were made of bronze. ² The first chariot had red horses, the second chariot had black horses, ³ the third chariot had white horses, and the fourth chariot had spotted gray horses. ⁴ So I answered and said to the angel who talked with me, "What are these, my master?" ⁵ The angel answered and said to me, "These are the four winds of heaven that go out from the place where they were

standing before the Lord of all the earth. ⁶ The one with the black horses is going out to the north country; the white horses are going out to the west country; and the spotted gray horses are going out to the south country." ⁷ These strong horses went out and sought to go and roam over the earth, so the angel said, "Go and roam over the earth!" and they left for all the earth. ⁸ Then he called out to me and spoke to me and said, "Look at the ones that are going out to the north country; they will appease my spirit concerning the north country."

⁹ So the word of Yahweh came to me, saying, ¹⁰ "Take an offering from the exiles—from Heldai, Tobijah, and Jedaiah—and go this same day and take it into the house of Josiah son of Zephaniah, who has come from Babylon. ¹¹ Then take the silver and gold, make a crown and set it upon the head of Joshua son of Jozadak, the high priest. ¹² Speak to him and say, 'Yahweh of hosts says this: This man, his name is Branch! He will grow up where he is and will then build the temple of Yahweh! ¹³ It is he who builds the temple of Yahweh, and he will be clothed with royal splendor, and will sit and rule on his throne. He will be a priest on his throne, and he will bear a counsel of peace between the two. ¹⁴ The crown will given to Heldai, Tobijah, Jedaiah, and for Hen son of Zephaniah as a memorial in the temple of Yahweh. ¹⁵ Then those who are far off will come and build the temple of Yahweh, so you will know that Yahweh of hosts has sent me to you; for this will happen if you truly listen to the voice of Yahweh your God!'"

Chapter 7

¹ When King Darius had been ruler for four years, on the fourth day of Kislev (which was the ninth month), the word of Yahweh came to Zechariah. ² The people of Bethel had sent Sharezer and Regem-Melek and their men to beg before the face of Yahweh. ³ They spoke to the priests who were at the house of Yahweh of hosts and to the prophets; they said, "Should I mourn in the fifth month by means of a fast, as I have done these many years?" ⁴ So the word of Yahweh of hosts came to me, saying, ⁵ "Speak to all the people of the land and to the priests and say, 'When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh month for these seventy years, were you truly fasting for me? ⁶ When you ate and drank, did you not eat and drink for yourselves? ⁷ Were these not the same words that Yahweh proclaimed by the hand of the former prophets, when Jerusalem and the surrounding cities were inhabited and prosperous, and the Negev and the lowlands to the west were inhabited?'"⁸ The word of Yahweh came to Zechariah, saying, ⁹ "Yahweh of hosts says this, 'Judge with true justice, covenant faithfulness, and mercy. Let each man do this for his brother. ¹⁰ About the widow and orphan, the

foreigner, and the poor person—do not oppress them, and let none of you plot any harm against another in your heart.' ¹¹ But they refused to pay attention and set their shoulders stubbornly. They stopped up their ears so they would not hear. ¹² They made their hearts as hard as rock so they would not hear the law or the words of Yahweh of hosts. He had sent these messages to the people by his Spirit in earlier times, by the mouth of the prophets. But the people refused to listen, so Yahweh of hosts was very angry with them. ¹³ It happened that when he called, they did not listen. In the same way," said Yahweh of hosts, "they will call out to me, but I will not listen. ¹⁴ For I will scatter them with a whirlwind to all the nations that they have not known, and the land will be desolate after them. For no one will pass through the land or return to it since the people have made their delightful land into a wasteland."

Chapter 8

¹ The word of Yahweh of hosts came to me, saying, ² "Yahweh of hosts says this: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am passionate for her with great anger! ³ Yahweh of hosts says this: I will return to Zion and will live in the midst of Jerusalem, for Jerusalem will be called The City of Truth and the mountain of Yahweh of hosts will be called The Holy Mountain! ⁴ Yahweh of hosts says this: Old men and old women will once again be in the streets of Jerusalem, and every person will need a staff in his hand because he has grown so old. ⁵ The streets of the city will be full of boys and girls playing in them.

⁶ Yahweh of hosts says this: If something seems impossible in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also seem impossible in my eyes?—this is Yahweh's declaration.

⁷ Yahweh of hosts says this: Behold, I am about to rescue my people from the land of the sunrise and from the land of the setting sun! ⁸ For I will bring them back, and they will live in the midst of Jerusalem, so they will again be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousness!

⁹ Yahweh of hosts says this: You who now continue to hear the same words that came from the prophets' mouths when the foundation of my house was laid—this house of mine, Yahweh of hosts: Strengthen your hands so that the temple can be built. ¹⁰ For before those days no crops were gathered in by anyone, there was no profit for either man or animal, and there was no peace from enemies for anyone going or coming. I had set every person each against his neighbor. ¹¹ But now it will not be as in former days, I will be with the remnant of this people— this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts. ¹² For seeds of peace will be sown; the climbing vine will give its fruit and the earth will give its produce; the skies will give their dew, for I will make

the remnant of this people inherit all these things. ¹³ You were an example to the other nations of a curse, house of Judah and house of Israel. So I will rescue you and you will be a blessing. Do not be afraid; let your hands be strong!

¹⁴ For Yahweh of hosts says this: Just as I planned to do harm to you when your ancestors provoked my anger— says Yahweh of hosts—and did not relent, ¹⁵ so also I will plan in these days to do good again to Jerusalem and the house of Judah! Do not fear! ¹⁶ These are the things that you must do: Speak truth, every person with his neighbor. Judge with truth, justice, and peace in your gates. ¹⁷ Do not plan to do evil within your heart against one another, and do not love deceptive oaths—for these are the things I hate!—this is Yahweh's declaration."

¹⁸ Then the word of Yahweh of hosts came to me, saying, ¹⁹ "Yahweh of hosts says this: The fasts of the fourth month, the fifth month, the seventh month, and the tenth month will become times of joy, gladness, and happy festivals for the house of Judah! Therefore love truth and peace!

²⁰ Yahweh of hosts says this: People will come again, even those who are living in many different cities. ²¹ The inhabitants of one city will go to another city and say, 'Let us quickly go to beg before the face of Yahweh and to seek Yahweh of hosts! We ourselves are also going.' ²² Many people and mighty nations will come to seek Yahweh of hosts in Jerusalem and beg for the favor of Yahweh!

²³ Yahweh of hosts says this: In those days ten men from every language and nation will grasp the hem of the robe of a Jew and say, 'Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you!'"

Chapter 9

¹ "This is a declaration of Yahweh's word concerning the land of Hadrak and Damascus, its resting place;
for the eyes of all humanity and all the tribes of Israel
are toward Yahweh.

² This declaration also concerns Hamath, which borders on Damascus,
and it concerns Tyre and Sidon, for they are very wise.

³ Tyre has built herself a stronghold
and heaped up silver like dust
and refined gold like mud in the streets.

⁴ Look! The Lord will dispossess her
and destroy her strength on the sea,
so she will be devoured by fire.

⁵ Ashkelon will see and be afraid!
Gaza also will tremble greatly!

Ekron, her hopes will be disappointed!
The king will perish from Gaza,
and Ashkelon will not remain.

⁶ Strangers will make their homes in Ashdod,
and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

⁷ For I will remove their blood from their mouths
and their abominations from between their teeth.
Then they will become a remnant for our God
like a clan in Judah,
and Ekron will become like the Jebusites.

⁸ I will camp around my land against enemy armies, ^[1]
so no one can pass through or return,
for no oppressor will overrun them,
for now I see with my own eyes!

⁹ Rejoice greatly, daughter of Zion!
Shout, daughter of Jerusalem!
Behold! Your king is coming to you.
He is righteous and victorious.
He is humble and is riding on a donkey,
on the colt of a donkey.

¹⁰ Then I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim
and the horse from Jerusalem,
and the bow will be cut off from battle;
for he will speak peace to the nations,
and his dominion will be from sea to sea,
and from the River to the ends of the earth!

¹¹ As for you, because of the blood of my covenant with you,
I will set your prisoners free from the pit where there is no water.

¹² Return to the stronghold, prisoners of hope!
Even today I am declaring that I will return double to you,

¹³ for I have bent Judah as my bow.
I have filled my quiver with Ephraim.
I have roused your sons, Zion,
against your sons, Greece,
and have made you, Zion, like a warrior's sword!"

¹⁴ Yahweh will appear to them,
and his arrows will shoot out like lightning!

For my Lord Yahweh will blow the ram's horn
and will advance with the storms from Teman.

¹⁵ Yahweh of hosts will defend them,
and they will devour them and defeat the stones of the slings.
Then they will drink and shout like men drunk on wine,
and they will be filled with wine like bowls,
like the corners of the altar.

¹⁶ So Yahweh their God will rescue them on that day,
as the flock of his people.
They are the jewels of a crown
that will shine on his land.

¹⁷ How good and how beautiful they will be!
The young men will flourish on grain
and the virgins on sweet wine!"

Footnotes

9:8 ^[1]Most interpreters translate the Hebrew words as

Chapter 10

¹ Ask for rain from Yahweh in the season of the spring rain—
Yahweh who makes thunderstorms—
and he gives rain showers to everyone
and vegetation in the field.

² For household idols speak wickedness;
the diviners envision a lie;
they tell deceitful dreams
and give empty comfort,
so they wander like sheep and suffer
because there is no shepherd.

³ "My wrath burns against the shepherds;
it is the male goats—the leaders—that I will punish.
Yahweh of hosts will also attend to his flock, the house of Judah,
and make them like his warhorse in battle!

⁴ From Judah will come the cornerstone;
from him will come the tent peg;
from him will come the war bow;
from him will come every ruler together. ^[1]

⁵ They will be like warriors

who trample their enemies into the mud of the streets in battle;
they will make war, for Yahweh is with them,
and they will shame those who ride warhorses.

⁶ I will strengthen the house of Judah
and save the house of Joseph,
for I will restore them
and have mercy on them.

They will be as though
I had not rejected them,
for I am Yahweh their God,
and I will respond to them.

⁷ Then Ephraim will be like a warrior,
and their hearts will rejoice as with wine;
their children will see and rejoice.
Their hearts will rejoice in me!

⁸ I will whistle for them
and gather them,
for I will rescue them,
and they will become as great as they previously were!

⁹ I sowed them among the peoples,
but they will remember me in distant countries,
so they and their children will live and return.

¹⁰ For I will restore them from the land of Egypt
and gather them from Assyria.
I will bring them to the land of Gilead and Lebanon
until there is no more room for them.

¹¹ I will pass through the sea of their affliction;
I will strike the waves of that sea and will dry up all the depths of the Nile.
The majesty of Assyria will be brought down,
and the scepter of Egypt will go away from the Egyptians.

¹² I will strengthen them in myself,
and they will walk in my name—
this is Yahweh's declaration."

Footnotes

10:4 ^[1]Many modern translations arrange the text by adding

Chapter 11

¹ Open your doors, Lebanon,

that fire may devour your cedars!

² Wail, cypress trees, for the cedar trees have fallen!

What was glorious has been devastated!

Wail, you oaks of Bashan,

for the impenetrable forest has gone down.

³ There is the sound of the shepherds' howl,

for their glory has been destroyed!

There is the voice of the young lions' roar,

for the pride of the Jordan River has been devastated!

⁴ This is what Yahweh my God says, "Like a shepherd, watch over the flock set aside for slaughter!" ⁵ (Those who buy them slaughter them and are not guilty, and those who sell them say, 'Blessed be Yahweh! I have become rich!' for the shepherds working for the flocks' owners have no pity on them.) ⁶ For I will no longer pity the inhabitants of the land!—this is Yahweh's declaration. See! I myself am about to turn over every person into the hand of his neighbor and into the hand of his king, and they will destroy the land and none of them will I deliver them from their hand."

⁷ So I became the shepherd of the flock marked for slaughter for those who dealt in sheep. I took two staffs; one staff I called "Favor" and the other I called "Unity." In this way I shepherded the flock. ⁸ In one month I destroyed the three shepherds. I became impatient with them, and they also hated me. ⁹ Then I said to the owners, "I will not work as a shepherd for you any longer. The sheep that are dying—let them die; the sheep that are being destroyed—let them be destroyed. Let the sheep that remain each eat the flesh of its neighbor." ¹⁰ So I took my staff "Favor" and broke it to break the covenant that I had made with all the peoples. ¹¹ On that day the covenant was broken, and those who dealt in sheep and who were watching me knew that Yahweh had spoken. ¹² I said to them, "If it seems good to you, pay me my wages. But if not, do not do it." So they weighed out my wages—thirty pieces of silver. ¹³ Then Yahweh said to me, "Deposit the silver in the treasury, the excellent price at which they valued you!" So I took the thirty pieces of silver and deposited them in the treasury in the house of Yahweh. ¹⁴ Then I broke my second staff, "Unity," to break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

¹⁵ Yahweh said to me, "Again, take the equipment of a foolish shepherd for yourself,

¹⁶ for see, I am about to set in place a shepherd in the land. He will not care for the perishing sheep. He will not seek out the sheep gone missing, nor heal the crippled sheep. He will not feed the sheep that are healthy, but will eat the flesh of the fattened sheep and will tear off their hooves.

¹⁷ Woe to the worthless shepherd
 who abandons the flock!
 May the sword come against his arm and his right eye!
 May his arm wither away
 and may his right eye become blind!"

Chapter 12

¹ This is a declaration of Yahweh's word concerning Israel—a declaration of Yahweh, who stretched out the skies and laid the foundation of the earth, who fashions the spirit of mankind within man, ² "See, I am about to make Jerusalem into a cup causing all the peoples surrounding her to stagger about. It will also be like that for Judah during the siege against Jerusalem. ³ On that day, I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all the peoples. Anyone trying to carry that stone will hurt himself very much, and all the nations of the earth will gather against that city. ⁴ On that day—this is Yahweh's declaration—I will strike every horse with confusion and its rider with madness. Over the house of Judah I will open my eyes, but every horse of the peoples I will strike with blindness. ⁵ Then the chiefs of Judah will say in their hearts, 'The inhabitants of Jerusalem are our strength because of Yahweh of hosts, their God.' ⁶ On that day I will make the chiefs of Judah like firepots among wood and like a flaming torch among standing grain, for they will consume all the surrounding peoples on their right and on their left. Jerusalem will again live in her own place. ⁷ Yahweh will save the tents of Judah first, so that the honor of the house of David and the honor of those who live in Jerusalem may not be greater than the rest of Judah. ⁸ On that day Yahweh will be the defender of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and on that day those who are weak among them will be like David, while the house of David will be like God, like the angel of Yahweh in front of them. ⁹ "On that day I will begin to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. ¹⁰ "But I will pour out a spirit of compassion and pleading on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so they will look on me, the one they have pierced. They will mourn for me, as one mourns for an only son; they will bitterly lament for him like those who lament the death of a firstborn son. ¹¹ On that day the wailing in Jerusalem will be like the wailing at Hadad Rimmon in the plain of Megiddo. ¹² The land will mourn, each clan separate from other clans. The clan of the house of David will be separate and their wives will be separate from the men. The clan of the house of Nathan will be separate and their wives will be separate from the men. ¹³ The clan of the house of Levi will be separate and their wives will be separate from the men. The clan of the Shimeites will be separate and their wives will be separate from the men. ¹⁴ Every clan of the remaining clans—each clan will be separate and the wives

will be separate from the men."

Chapter 13

¹ "On that day a spring will be opened for the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for their sin and impurity. ² On that day—this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts—I will cut off the names of the idols from the land and they will no longer be remembered. I will remove the prophets and the spirit of uncleanness from the land. ³ If any man continues to prophesy, his father and mother who bore him will tell him, 'You will not live, for you speak lies in the name of Yahweh!' Then the father and mother who bore him will pierce him when he prophesies. ⁴ On that day each prophet will be ashamed of his vision when he is about to prophesy. These prophets will no longer wear a hairy cloak, in order to deceive the people. ⁵ For each will say, 'I am not a prophet! I am a man who works the soil, for the land became my work while I was still a young man!' ⁶ But someone will say to him, 'What are these wounds between your arms?' and he will answer, 'I was wounded with those in my friends' house.'

⁷ "Sword! Rouse yourself against my shepherd,
 the man who stands close to me—
 this is the declaration of Yahweh of hosts.
 Strike the shepherd,
 and the flock will scatter!
 For I will turn my hand against the lowly ones.

⁸ Then it will come about that throughout all the land—this is Yahweh's declaration—
 that two-thirds of it will be cut off! Those people will perish;
 only one-third will remain there.

⁹ I will bring that third through the fire
 and refine them as silver is refined;
 I will test them as gold is tested.
 They will call on my name,
 and I will answer them and say,
 'This is my people!'
 and they will say, 'Yahweh is my God!'"

Chapter 14

¹ Behold! A day for Yahweh is coming when your plunder will be divided in your midst. ² For I will gather every nation against Jerusalem for battle and the city will be captured. The houses will be plundered and the women raped. Half of the city will

go out into captivity, but the remainder of the people will not be cut off from the city.

³ But Yahweh will go out and make war against those nations as when he makes war on the day of battle. ⁴ On that day his feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which is beside Jerusalem to the east. The Mount of Olives will be split in half between the east and the west by a very great valley and half of the mountain will go back toward the north and half toward the south. ⁵ Then you will flee down the valley between Yahweh's mountains, for the valley between those mountains will reach to Azel. You will flee just as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah, king of Judah. Then Yahweh my God will come and all the holy ones will be with him. ⁶ On that day there will be no light, but no cold or frost either. ⁷ On that day, a day known only to Yahweh, there will no longer be day or night, for the evening will be a time of light. ⁸ On that day living waters will flow out of Jerusalem. Half of them will flow to the eastern sea and half to the western sea, in summer and in winter.

⁹ Yahweh will be king over all the earth. On that day there will be Yahweh, the one God, and his name alone. ¹⁰ All the land will be like the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. Jerusalem will continue to be raised up and remain in its own place, from the Benjamin Gate to the place where the first gate was, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the king's winepresses. ¹¹ The people will live in Jerusalem and there will be no more complete destruction from God against them. Jerusalem will live in safety.

¹² This will be the plague with which Yahweh will attack all the peoples that waged war against Jerusalem: Their flesh will rot away even as they are standing on their feet. Their eyes will rot in their sockets and their tongues will rot in their mouths. ¹³ On that day that great panic from Yahweh will come among them. Each one will seize the hand of another, and the hand of one will be raised up against the hand of another. ¹⁴ Judah will also make war against Jerusalem. They will gather the wealth of all the surrounding nations—gold, silver, and fine clothes in great abundance. ¹⁵ A plague will also be on the horses and the mules, the camels and the donkeys, and on every animal in those camps will also suffer that same plague.

¹⁶ Then it will happen that all who remain in those nations that came against Jerusalem will go up from year to year to worship the King, Yahweh of hosts, and to keep the Festival of Shelters. ¹⁷ It will happen that if anyone from all the nations of the earth does not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, Yahweh of hosts, then Yahweh will not bring rain on them. ¹⁸ If the nation of Egypt does not go up, then they will not receive rain. A plague from Yahweh will attack the nations that do not go up to keep the Festival of Shelters. ¹⁹ This will be the punishment for Egypt and the punishment for every nation that does not go up to keep the Festival of Shelters.

²⁰ But on that day, the bells of the horses will say, "Set apart to Yahweh," and the basins in the house of Yahweh will be like the bowls before the altar. ²¹ For every pot in Jerusalem and Judah will be set apart to Yahweh of hosts and everyone who brings a sacrifice will eat from them and boil in them. On that day traders will no longer be in the house of Yahweh of hosts.

Malachi

Chapter 1

¹ The burden of the word of Yahweh to Israel by the hand of Malachi.

² "I have loved you," says Yahweh. But you say, "How have you loved us?" "Was not Esau Jacob's brother?" declares Yahweh. "Yet I have loved Jacob, ³ but Esau I have hated. I have made his mountains an abandoned devastation, and I have made his inheritance a place for the jackals of the wilderness." ⁴ If Edom says, "We are beaten down, but we will return and rebuild the ruins," Yahweh of hosts will say, "They may rebuild, but I will throw down again. Others will call them 'The country of wickedness' and 'The people with whom Yahweh is angry forever.' ⁵ Your own eyes will see this, and you will say, 'Yahweh is great beyond the borders of Israel.'"

⁶ "A son honors his father, and a servant honors his master. If I, then, am a Father, where is my honor? If I am a master, where is the reverence for me?" says Yahweh of hosts to you priests, who despise my name. "But you say, 'How have we despised your name?' ⁷ By offering polluted bread upon my altar. But you say, 'How have we polluted you?' By saying that Yahweh's table is contemptible. ⁸ When you offer blind animals for sacrifice, is that not evil? When you offer the lame and sick, is that not evil? Present that to your governor! Will he accept you or will he lift up your face?" says Yahweh of hosts. ⁹ Now you keep asking the face of God, that he may be gracious to us. But Yahweh of hosts says that with such an offering in your hand, would he lift up any of your faces? ¹⁰ "Oh, if only there were one of you who would shut the temple gates, so that you might not light fires on my altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you," says Yahweh of hosts, "and I will not accept any offering from your hand. ¹¹ For from the rising of the sun to its setting my name will be great among the nations and in every place incense and pure grain offerings will be offered in my name. For my name will be great among the nations," says Yahweh of hosts. ¹² "But you are profaning it when you say the Lord's table is polluted, and that its fruit, its food, is to be despised. ¹³ You also say, 'How tiresome this is,' and you snort at it," says Yahweh of hosts. "You bring what has been torn or is lame or sick; and this you bring as your offering. Should I accept this from your hand?" says Yahweh. ¹⁴ "May the deceiver be cursed who has a male animal in his flock and vows to give it to me, and yet

sacrifices to me, the Lord, what is flawed! For I am a great king," says Yahweh of hosts, "and my name will be honored among the nations."

Chapter 2

¹ Now you priests, this command is for you. ² "If you will not listen, and if you will not lay it on your heart to give honor to my name," says Yahweh of hosts, "then I will send a curse on you, and I will curse your blessings. Indeed, I have cursed them, because you are not laying my command on your heart. ³ See, I am about to rebuke your descendants, and I will spread dung on your faces, the dung from your festivals, and he will take you away with it. ^{[1][2]}⁴ You will know that I have sent this command to you, and that my covenant may continue to be with Levi," says Yahweh of hosts. ⁵ "My covenant with him was life and peace, and I gave them to him; I gave him fear, and he feared me, and he stood in awe of my name. ⁶ True instruction was in his mouth, and nothing false was found on his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness and he turned many away from iniquity. ⁷ For a priest's lips should keep knowledge and people should seek instruction from his mouth, for he is a messenger of Yahweh of hosts. ⁸ But you have turned away from the true path. You have caused many to stumble with respect to the law. You have corrupted the covenant of Levi," says Yahweh of hosts. ⁹ "So, I have made you contemptible and lowly before all the people, because you have not kept my ways, but have instead shown partiality in matters of the law."

¹⁰ Is there not one Father for us all? Has not one God created us? Why are we faithless each man against his brother, profaning the covenant of our fathers? ¹¹ Judah has been faithless. A disgusting thing has been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem. For Judah has profaned the holy place of Yahweh which he loves, and has married the daughter of a foreign god. ¹² May Yahweh cut off from the tents of Jacob the man who does this, the one who is awake and the one who answers, even if he is bringing an offering to Yahweh of hosts. ^[3]¹³ You also do this: You cover the altar of Yahweh with tears, with weeping and sighing, because he still does not turn toward the offering or accept it with favor from your hand. ¹⁴ But you say, "Why does he not?" Because Yahweh was a witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have been faithless, even though she was your companion and your wife by covenant. ¹⁵ Did he not make them one, with a portion of his spirit? Then why did he make you one? Because he was seeking an offspring from God. So guard yourselves in your spirit, and do not be unfaithful to the wife of your youth. ¹⁶ "For I hate divorce," says Yahweh, the God of Israel, "and the one who covers his garment with violence," says Yahweh of hosts. "So guard yourselves in your spirit and do not be faithless."

¹⁷ You have wearied Yahweh with your words. But you say, "How have we wearied him?" By saying, "Everyone who does evil is good in the eyes of Yahweh, and he delights in them," or "Where is the God of justice?"

Footnotes

2:3 ^[1]Instead of

2:3 ^[2]Instead of

2:12 ^[3]Instead of

Chapter 3

¹ "See, I am about to send my messenger, and he will prepare the way before me. Then the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to his temple. The messenger of the covenant in whom you delight, see, he will come," says Yahweh of hosts.

² But who will be able to endure the day of his coming? Who will be able to stand when he appears? For he will be like a refiner's fire and like laundry soap. ³ He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi. He will refine them like gold and silver, and they will bring offerings of righteousness to Yahweh. ⁴ Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasing to Yahweh, as in the days of old, and as in ancient years. ⁵ "Then I will approach you for judgment. I will quickly become a witness against the sorcerers, the adulterers, those who swear to deception, and against those who oppress the hired worker in his wages, those who oppress the widow and the orphan, against those who turn away the foreigner, and against those who do not honor me," says Yahweh of hosts. ⁶ "For I, Yahweh, have not changed; therefore you descendants of Jacob have not been consumed.

⁷ From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from my statutes and have not kept them. Return to me, and I will return to you," says Yahweh of hosts. "But you say, 'How will we return?' ⁸ Would a person rob God? Yet you are robbing me. But you say, 'How have we robbed you?' In tithes and offerings. ⁹ You are cursed with a curse, for you are robbing me, the whole nation. ¹⁰ Bring the full tithe into the storehouse, so that there may be food in my house, and test me now in this," says Yahweh of hosts, "if I do not open to you the windows of heaven and pour out a blessing on you, until there is no more room for it all. ¹¹ I will rebuke those who destroy your crops, so that they do not destroy the harvest of your land. Your vines in the fields will not lose their fruit," says Yahweh of hosts. ¹² "All the nations will call you blessed, for you will be a land of delight," says Yahweh of hosts.

¹³ "Your words against me have been strong," says Yahweh. "But you say, 'What have we said among ourselves against you?' ¹⁴ You have said, 'It is useless to serve God. What profit is it that we have kept his requirements or walked mournfully before

Yahweh of hosts? ¹⁵ So now we call those who do evil blessed. Evildoers not only prosper, but they even test God and escape."

¹⁶ Then those who feared Yahweh spoke with one another. Yahweh paid attention and listened, and a book of remembrance was written before him about those who feared Yahweh and honored his name. ¹⁷ "They will be mine," says Yahweh of hosts, "my own treasured possession, on the day that I act. I will pity them, as a man pities his own son who serves him. ¹⁸ Then once again you will distinguish between the righteous and the wicked, between one who worships God and one who does not worship him.

Chapter 4

¹ For see, the day is coming, burning like a furnace, when all the arrogant and all the evildoers will become stubble. The day that is coming will burn them up," says Yahweh of hosts, "so that it will leave them neither root nor branch. ² But for you who fear my name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings. You will go out, and you will leap like calves from the stall. ³ On that day you will trample down the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day that I act," says Yahweh of hosts.

⁴ "Remember the law of my servant Moses that I commanded him at Horeb for all Israel, the statutes and the rulings. ⁵ See, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and fearful day of Yahweh. ⁶ He will turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, so that I do not come and attack the land with complete destruction."

Matthew

Chapter 1

¹ The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, son of David, son of Abraham.

² Abraham was the father of Isaac, and Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers.

³ Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram.

⁴ Ram was the father of Amminadab, Amminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon.

⁵ Salmon was the father of Boaz by Rahab, Boaz the father of Obed by Ruth, Obed the father of Jesse.

⁶ Jesse was the father of David the king.

David was the father of Solomon by the wife of Uriah.

⁷ Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, Rehoboam the father of Abijah, Abijah the father of Asa.

⁸ Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram an ancestor of Uzziah.

⁹ Uzziah was the father of Jotham, Jotham the father of Ahaz, Ahaz the father of Hezekiah.

¹⁰ Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh, Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon the father of Josiah.

¹¹ Josiah was an ancestor of Jechoniah and his brothers at the time of the deportation to Babylon.

¹² After the deportation to Babylon, Jechoniah was the father of Shealtiel, Shealtiel was an ancestor of Zerubbabel.

¹³ Zerubbabel was the father of Abiud, Abiud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azor.

¹⁴ Azor was the father of Zadok, Zadok the father of Achim, and Achim the father of Eliud.

¹⁵ Eliud was the father of Eleazar, Eleazar the father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob.

¹⁶ Jacob was the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, by whom Jesus was born, who is called Christ.

¹⁷ All the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations, from David to the deportation to Babylon fourteen generations, and from the deportation to Babylon to the Christ fourteen generations.

¹⁸ The birth of Jesus Christ happened in the following way. His mother, Mary, was engaged to marry Joseph, but before they came together, she was found to be pregnant by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹ But Joseph, her husband, was a righteous man and did not want to publicly disgrace her, so he intended to divorce her quietly. ²⁰ As he thought about these things, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, because the one who is conceived in her is conceived by the Holy Spirit. ²¹ She will bear a son, and you will call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins." ²² Now all this happened to fulfill what was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ²³ "Behold, the virgin will become pregnant and will bear a son, and they will call his name Immanuel"—which being translated is, "God with us." ²⁴ Joseph got up from his sleep and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and he took her as his wife. ²⁵ But he did not know her until she gave birth to a son. Then he called his name Jesus.

Chapter 2

¹ After Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, learned men from the east arrived in Jerusalem saying, ² "Where is he who was born King of the Jews? We saw his star in the east and have come to worship him." ³ When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴ Herod brought together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, and he asked them, "Where is the Christ to be born?" ⁵ They said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for this is what was written by the prophet,

⁶ 'But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,
are not the least among the rulers of Judah,
for from you will come one who rules,
who will shepherd my people Israel.'"

⁷ Then Herod secretly called the learned men to ask them exactly what time the star had appeared. ⁸ He sent them to Bethlehem, saying, "Go and search carefully for the young child. When you have found him, bring me a report so that I also may come and worship him." ⁹ After they had heard the king, they went on their way, and the star that they had seen in the east went before them until it came and stood still over where the young child was. ¹⁰ When they saw the star, they rejoiced with very great joy. ¹¹ They went into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother. They fell down and worshiped him. They opened their treasures and offered him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹² God warned them in a dream not to return to Herod, so they departed to their own country by another way.

¹³ After they had departed, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up, take the young child and his mother, and flee to Egypt. Remain there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him." ¹⁴ That night Joseph rose and took the young child and his mother and departed into Egypt. ¹⁵ He remained there until the death of Herod. This fulfilled what had been spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I have called my Son."

¹⁶ Then Herod, when he saw that he had been mocked by the learned men, was very angry. He sent and killed all the male children that were in Bethlehem and in all that region who were two years old and under, according to the time that he had determined exactly from the learned men. ¹⁷ Then was fulfilled what had been spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ "A voice was heard in Ramah,
weeping and great mourning,

Rachel weeping for her children,
and she refused to be comforted,
because they were no more."

¹⁹ When Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt and said, ²⁰ "Get up and take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child's life are dead." ²¹ Joseph rose, took the child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²² But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. After God warned him in a dream, he left for the region of Galilee ²³ and went and lived in a city called Nazareth. This fulfilled what had been spoken through the prophets, that he would be called a Nazarene.

Chapter 3

¹ In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea saying, ² "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." ³ For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"The voice of one calling out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.'"

⁴ Now John wore clothing of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵ Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan River went out to him. ⁶ They were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to him for baptism, he said to them, "You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath that is coming? ⁸ Bear fruit worthy of repentance. ⁹ Do not think of saying among yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father.' For I say to you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham even out of these stones. ¹⁰ Already the ax has been placed against the root of the trees. So every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire. ¹¹ I baptize you with water for repentance. But he who comes after me is mightier than I, and I am not worthy even to carry his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹² His winnowing fork is in his hand to thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and to gather his wheat into the storehouse. But he will burn up the chaff with fire that can never be put out."

¹³ Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan River to be baptized by John. ¹⁴ But

John kept trying to stop him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?" ¹⁵ Jesus responded and said to him, "Permit it now, for it is right for us to fulfill all righteousness." Then John permitted him. ¹⁶ After he was baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him. He saw the Spirit of God coming down like a dove and resting upon him. ¹⁷ Behold, a voice came out of the heavens saying, "This is my beloved Son. I am very pleased with him."

Chapter 4

¹ Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ² When he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. ³ The tempter came and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become bread." ⁴ But Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, 'Man does not live on bread alone, but by every word that comes out of the mouth of God.'" ⁵ Then the devil took him into the holy city and set him on the highest point of the temple building, ⁶ and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written,

'He will command his angels to take care of you,'
and
'They will carry you in their hands,
so that you will not hit your foot against a stone.'"

⁷ Jesus said to him, "Again it is written, 'You must not test the Lord your God.'" ⁸ Again, the devil took him up to a very high hill and showed him all the kingdoms of the world along with all their glory. ⁹ He said to him, "All these things I will give you, if you fall down and worship me." ¹⁰ Then Jesus said to him, "Go away from here, Satan! For it is written, 'You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.'" ¹¹ Then the devil left him, and behold, angels came and served him. ¹² Now when Jesus heard that John had been handed over, he withdrew into Galilee. ¹³ He left Nazareth and went and lived in Capernaum, which is by the Sea of Galilee in the territories of Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴ This happened to fulfill what was said by Isaiah the prophet,
¹⁵ "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles!

¹⁶ The people who sat in darkness
have seen a great light,
and to those who sat in the region and shadow of death,
upon them has a light arisen."

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach and say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." ¹⁸ As he was walking by the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." ²⁰ Immediately they left the nets and followed him. ²¹ As Jesus was going on from there he saw two other brothers, James son of Zebedee and John his brother. They were in the boat with Zebedee their father mending their nets. He called them, ²² and they immediately left the boat and their father and followed him. ²³ Jesus went about in all of Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every kind of disease and sickness among the people. ²⁴ The news about him went out into all of Syria, and the people brought to him all those who suffered from various diseases and pains, those who were possessed by demons, the epileptics, and the paralytics. Jesus healed them. ²⁵ Large crowds followed him from Galilee, the Decapolis, Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.

Chapter 5

¹ When Jesus saw the crowds, he went up on the mountain. When he had sat down, his disciples came to him. ² He opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

³ "Blessed are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

⁴ Blessed are those who mourn,
for they will be comforted.

⁵ Blessed are the meek,
for they will inherit the earth.

⁶ Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
for they will be filled.

⁷ Blessed are the merciful,
for they will obtain mercy.

⁸ Blessed are the pure in heart,
for they will see God.

⁹ Blessed are the peacemakers,

for they will be called sons of God.

¹⁰ Blessed are those who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

¹¹ "Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you and say all kinds of evil things against you falsely for my sake. ¹² Rejoice and be glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For in this way people persecuted the prophets who lived before you.

¹³ "You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt has lost its taste, how can it be made salty again? It is never again good for anything except to be thrown out and trampled under people's feet. ¹⁴ You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵ Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a basket, but rather on the lampstand, and it shines for everyone in the house. ¹⁶ Let your light shine before people in such a way that they see your good deeds and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

¹⁷ "Do not think that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets. I have come not to destroy them, but to fulfill them. ¹⁸ For truly I say to you that until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter or the smallest part of a letter will in any way pass away from the law, until all things have been accomplished. ¹⁹ Therefore whoever breaks the least one of these commandments and teaches others to do so will be called least in the kingdom of heaven. But whoever keeps them and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰ For I say to you that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven.

²¹ "You have heard that it was said to them in ancient times, 'Do not murder,' and, 'Whoever murders will be subject to judgment.' ²² But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment; and whoever says to his brother, 'You worthless person!' will be subject to the council; and whoever says, 'You fool!' will be subject to the fire of hell. ²³ Therefore if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has anything against you, ²⁴ leave your gift there in front of the altar, and go on your way. First be reconciled with your brother, and then come and offer your gift. ²⁵ Agree with your adversary quickly while you are with him on the way to court, or your adversary may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be thrown into prison. ²⁶ Truly I say to you, you will never come out from there until you have paid the last penny you owe.

²⁷ "You have heard that it was said, 'Do not commit adultery.' ²⁸ But I say to you that everyone who looks on a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery

with her in his heart. ²⁹ If your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members should perish than that your whole body should be thrown into hell. ³⁰ If your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. For it is better for you that one of your members should perish than that your whole body should go into hell. ³¹ It was also said, 'Whoever sends his wife away, let him give her a certificate of divorce.' ³² But I say to you that everyone who divorces his wife, except on account of sexual immorality, makes her an adulteress. Whoever marries her after she has been divorced commits adultery.

³³ "Again, you have heard that it was said to those in ancient times, 'Do not swear a false oath, but carry out your oaths to the Lord.' ³⁴ But I say to you, swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵ nor by the earth, for it is the footstool for his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶ Neither swear by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. ³⁷ But let your speech be 'Yes, yes,' or 'No, no.' Anything that is more than this is from the evil one. ³⁸ "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' ³⁹ But I say to you, do not resist one who is evil. Instead, whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰ If anyone wishes to bring a lawsuit against you and takes away your tunic, let that person also have your cloak. ⁴¹ Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴² Give to anyone who asks you, and do not turn away from anyone who wishes to borrow from you.

⁴³ "You have heard that it was said, 'You must love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' ⁴⁴ But I say to you, love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, ^[1]⁴⁵ so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶ For if you love those who love you, what reward do you get? Do not even the tax collectors do the same thing? ⁴⁷ If you greet only your brothers, what do you do more than others? Do not even the Gentiles do the same thing? ⁴⁸ Therefore you must be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Footnotes

5:44 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 6

¹ "Watch out that you do not do your acts of righteousness before people to be seen by them, or else you will have no reward from your Father who is in heaven. ² So

when you give alms, do not sound a trumpet before yourself as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be glorified by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward in full. ³ But when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing ⁴ so that your alms may be given in secret. Then your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

⁵ "When you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and on the street corners so that they may be seen by people. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward. ⁶ But you, when you pray, enter your inner chamber. Shut the door and pray to your Father, who is in secret. Then your Father who sees in secret will reward you. ⁷ When you pray, do not make useless repetitions as the pagans do, for they think that they will be heard because of their many words. ⁸ Therefore, do not be like them, for your Father knows what things you need before you ask him.

⁹ Therefore pray like this:

'Our Father in heaven,
may your name be honored as holy.

¹⁰ May your kingdom come.

May your will be done
on earth as it is in heaven.

¹¹ Give us today our daily bread.

¹² Forgive us our debts,
as we also have forgiven our debtors.

¹³ Do not bring us into temptation,
but deliver us from the evil one.' [\[1\]](#)

¹⁴ For if you forgive people their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵ But if you do not forgive their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶ "When you fast, do not have a sad face as the hypocrites do, for they disfigure their faces so that they may appear to people to be fasting. Truly I say to you, they have received their reward in full. ¹⁷ But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face ¹⁸ so that you may not appear to people to be fasting, but only to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

¹⁹ "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on the earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. ²⁰ Instead, store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys, and where thieves do not

break in and steal. ²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ²² The eye is the lamp of the body. Therefore, if your eye is good, the whole body is filled with light. ²³ But if your eye is bad, your whole body is full of darkness. Therefore, if the light that is in you is actually darkness, how great is that darkness! ²⁴ No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth. ²⁵ Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; or about your body, what you will wear. For is not life more than food, and the body more than clothes? ²⁶ Look at the birds in the sky. They do not sow or reap or gather into barns, but your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not more valuable than they are? ²⁷ Which one of you by being anxious can add one cubit to his lifespan? ²⁸ Why are you anxious about clothing? Think about the lilies in the fields, how they grow. They do not labor, and they do not spin cloth. ²⁹ Yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these. ³⁰ If God so clothes the grass in the fields, which exists today and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, you of little faith? ³¹ Therefore do not be anxious and say, 'What will we eat?' or 'What will we drink?' or 'What clothes will we wear?' ³² For the Gentiles search for these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. ³³ But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you. ³⁴ Therefore, do not be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day has enough evil of its own.

Footnotes

6:13 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 7

¹ "Do not judge, and you will not be judged. ² For with the judgment you judge, you will be judged, and with the measure that you measure, it will be measured out to you. ³ Why do you look at the tiny piece of straw that is in your brother's eye, but you do not take notice of the log that is in your own eye? ⁴ How can you say to your brother, 'Let me take out the piece of straw that is in your eye,' while the log is in your own eye? ⁵ You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the piece of straw that is in your brother's eye. ⁶ Do not give what is holy to the dogs, and do not throw your pearls in front of the pigs. Otherwise they may trample them underfoot, and then turn and tear you to pieces. ⁷ "Ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened to you. ⁸ For everyone who asks, receives; everyone who seeks, finds; and to

the person who knocks, it will be opened.⁹ Or which one of you, if his son asks for a loaf of bread, will give him a stone?¹⁰ Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake?

¹¹ Therefore, if you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good things to those who ask him?¹² Therefore, whatever things you want people to do to you, you should also do to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ "Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many people who go through it.¹⁴ But the gate is narrow and the way is difficult that leads to life, and there are few who find it.

¹⁵ "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but are truly ravenous wolves.¹⁶ By their fruits you will know them. Do people gather grapes from a thornbush or figs from thistles?¹⁷ In the same way, every good tree produces good fruit, but the bad tree produces bad fruit.¹⁸ A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit.¹⁹ Every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire.²⁰ So then, you will recognize them by their fruits.²¹ Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter into the kingdom of heaven, but only those who do the will of my Father who is in heaven.²² Many people will say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, in your name drive out demons, and in your name do many miracles?'²³ Then will I openly declare to them, 'I never knew you! Get away from me, you who practice lawlessness!'

²⁴ "Therefore, everyone who hears my words and obeys them will be like a wise man who built his house upon a rock.²⁵ The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall down, for it was founded on the rock.²⁶ But everyone who hears my words and does not obey them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand.²⁷ The rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew and struck that house, and it fell, and its destruction was complete."

²⁸ It came about that when Jesus finished speaking these words, the crowds were astonished by his teaching,²⁹ for he taught them as one who had authority, and not as their scribes.

Chapter 8

¹ When Jesus had come down from the hill, large crowds followed him.² Behold, a leper came to him and bowed before him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

³ Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean."

Immediately he was cleansed of his leprosy. ⁴ Jesus said to him, "See that you say nothing to any man. Go on your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony to them."

⁵ When he was coming into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, begging him ⁶ and saying, "Lord, my servant lies at home paralyzed and in terrible agony."

⁷ Then Jesus said to him, "I will come and heal him."

⁸ The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof. Only say the word and my servant will be healed. ⁹ For I also am a man under authority, and I have soldiers under me. I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another one, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

¹⁰ When Jesus heard this, he was amazed and said to those who were following him, "Truly I say to you, I have not found anyone with such faith in Israel. ¹¹ I tell you, many will come from the east and the west, and they will recline at the table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. ¹² But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth." ¹³ Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! As you have believed, so may it be done for you." And the servant was healed at that very hour.

¹⁴ When Jesus had come into Peter's house, he saw Peter's mother-in-law lying sick with a fever. ¹⁵ Jesus touched her hand, and the fever left her. Then she got up and started serving him. ¹⁶ When evening had come, the people brought to Jesus many who were possessed by demons. He drove out the spirits with a word and healed all who were sick. ¹⁷ This was to fulfill what was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

"He took our illnesses
and bore our diseases."

¹⁸ Now when Jesus saw the crowd around him, he gave instructions to leave for the other side of the Sea of Galilee. ¹⁹ Then a scribe came to him and said, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go."

²⁰ Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head."

²¹ Another of the disciples said to him, "Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father."

²² But Jesus said to him, "Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead."

²³ When Jesus had entered a boat, his disciples followed him into it. ²⁴ Behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But Jesus was asleep. ²⁵ The disciples came to him and woke him up, saying, "Save us, Lord; we are perishing!"

²⁶ Jesus said to them, "Why are you afraid, you of little faith?" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the sea. Then there was a great calm.

²⁷ The men marveled and said, "What sort of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?"

²⁸ When Jesus had come to the other side and to the country of the Gadarenes, two men who were possessed by demons met him. They were coming out of the tombs and were very violent, so that no traveler could pass that way. ²⁹ Behold, they cried out and said, "What do we have to do with you, Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the set time?"

³⁰ Now a herd of many pigs was there feeding, not too far away from them. ³¹ The demons kept pleading with Jesus and saying, "If you cast us out, send us away into that herd of pigs."

³² Jesus said to them, "Go!" The demons came out and went into the pigs; and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep hill into the sea and they died in the water. ³³ Those who had been tending the pigs ran away and they went into the city and reported everything, especially what had happened to the men who had been possessed by demons. ³⁴ Behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus. When they saw him, they begged him to leave their region.

Chapter 9

¹ Jesus entered a boat, crossed over, and came into his own city. ² Behold, they brought to him a paralyzed man lying on a mat. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, "Son, be encouraged. Your sins have been forgiven."

³ Behold, some of the scribes said among themselves, "This man is blaspheming." ⁴ Jesus knew their thoughts and said, "Why are you thinking evil in your hearts? ⁵ For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? ⁶ But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins, ... " he said to the paralytic, "Get up, pick up your mat, and go to your house." ⁷ Then the man got up and went away to his house. ⁸ When the crowds saw this, they were afraid and glorified God, who had given such authority to people. ⁹ As Jesus passed by from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax collector's tent. He said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him.

¹⁰ As Jesus sat down to eat in the house, behold, many tax collectors and sinners

came and dined with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹ When the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹² When Jesus heard this, he said, "People who are strong in body do not need a physician, only those who are sick. ¹³ You should go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I came not to call the righteous to repent, but sinners."

¹⁴ Then the disciples of John came to him and said, "Why do we and the Pharisees often fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁵ Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the wedding hall mourn while the bridegroom is still with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶ No man puts a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for the patch will tear away from the garment, and a worse tear will be made. ¹⁷ Neither do people put new wine into old wineskins. If they do, the skins will burst, the wine will be spilled, and the wineskins will be destroyed. Instead, they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both will be preserved."

¹⁸ While Jesus was saying these things to them, behold, an official came and bowed down to him. He said, "My daughter has just now died, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live." ¹⁹ Then Jesus got up and followed him, and so did his disciples.

²⁰ Behold, a woman who suffered from a discharge of blood for twelve years came up behind Jesus and touched the edge of his garment. ²¹ For she had said to herself, "If only I touch his clothes, I will be made well."

²² But Jesus turned and saw her, and said, "Daughter, take courage; your faith has made you well." And the woman was healed from that hour. ²³ When Jesus came into the official's house, he saw the flute players and the crowd making a commotion.

²⁴ He said, "Go away, for the girl is not dead, but she is asleep." But they laughed at him in mockery. ²⁵ When the crowd had been put outside, he entered the room and took her by the hand, and the girl got up. ²⁶ The news about this spread into all that region.

²⁷ As Jesus passed by from there, two blind men followed him. They kept shouting and saying, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!"

²⁸ When Jesus had come into the house, the blind men came to him. Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I can do this?" They said to him, "Yes, Lord."

²⁹ Then Jesus touched their eyes and said, "Let it be done to you according to your faith," ³⁰ and their eyes were opened. Then Jesus strictly commanded them and said,

"See that no one knows about this." ³¹ But the two men went out and spread the news about this throughout that region.

³² As those two men were going away, behold, a mute man possessed by a demon was brought to Jesus. ³³ When the demon had been driven out, the mute man spoke. The crowds were astonished and said, "This has never been seen before in Israel!"

³⁴ But the Pharisees were saying, "By the ruler of the demons, he drives out demons."

³⁵ Jesus went about all the cities and the villages. He continued teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing all kinds of disease and all kinds of sickness. ³⁶ When he saw the crowds, he had compassion for them, because they were troubled and discouraged. They were like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷ He said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. ³⁸ Therefore urgently pray to the Lord of the harvest, so that he may send out laborers into his harvest."

Chapter 10

¹ Jesus called his twelve disciples together and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to drive them out, and to heal all kinds of disease and all kinds of sickness. ² Now the names of the twelve apostles were these. The first, Simon (whom he also called Peter), and Andrew his brother; James son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³ Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the tax collector; James son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴ Simon the Zealot, and Judas Iscariot, who would betray him.

⁵ These twelve Jesus sent out. He instructed them and said, "Do not go to any place where Gentiles live, and do not enter any town of the Samaritans. ⁶ Go instead to the lost sheep of the house of Israel; ⁷ and as you go, preach and say, 'The kingdom of heaven is near.' ⁸ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, and cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. ⁹ Do not carry any gold, silver, or copper in your belts. ¹⁰ Do not take a traveling bag for your journey, or an extra tunic, or sandals, or a staff, for a laborer deserves his food. ¹¹ Whatever city or village you enter, find who is worthy in it, and stay there until you leave. ¹² As you enter into the house, greet it. ¹³ If the house is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴ As for those who do not receive you or listen to your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet. ¹⁵ Truly I say to you, it will be more bearable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city."

¹⁶ "See, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, so be as wise as serpents and innocent as doves. ¹⁷ Watch out for people! They will deliver you up to councils, and they will whip you in their synagogues. ¹⁸ Then you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ When they deliver you up, do not be anxious about how or what you will speak, for what to say will be given to you at that time. ²⁰ For it is not you who will speak, but the Spirit of your Father who will speak in you. ²¹ Brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. ²² You will be hated by everyone because of my name. But whoever endures to the end, that person will be saved. ²³ When they persecute you in this city, flee to the next, for truly I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man has come.

²⁴ "A disciple is not greater than his teacher, nor a servant above his master. ²⁵ It is enough for the disciple that he should be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much worse would be the names they call the members of his household! ²⁶ Therefore do not fear them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and nothing hidden that will not be known. ²⁷ What I tell you in the darkness, say in the daylight, and what you hear softly in your ear, proclaim upon the housetops. ²⁸ Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but are unable to kill the soul. Instead, fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a small coin? Yet not one of them falls to the ground without your Father's knowledge. ³⁰ But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Do not fear. You are more valuable than many sparrows. ³² Therefore everyone who confesses me before men, I will also confess before my Father who is in heaven. ³³ But he who denies me before men, I will also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

³⁴ "Do not think that I came to bring peace upon the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I came to set

a man against his father,
and a daughter against her mother,
and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

³⁶ A man's enemies will be those of his own household. ³⁷ He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ³⁸ He who does not pick up his cross and follow after me is

not worthy of me.³⁹ He who finds his life will lose it. But he who loses his life for my sake will find it.⁴⁰ "He who welcomes you welcomes me, and he who welcomes me also welcomes him who sent me.⁴¹ He who welcomes a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and he who welcomes a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward.⁴² Whoever gives to one of these little ones even a cup of cold water to drink in the name of a disciple, truly I say to you, he will in no way lose his reward."

Chapter 11

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and preach in their cities.² Now when John heard in the prison about the deeds of the Christ, he sent a message by his disciples³ and said to him, "Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Go and report to John what you see and hear.⁵ The blind are receiving sight, the lame are walking, lepers are being cleansed, the deaf are hearing again, the dead are being raised back to life, and the gospel is being preached to the poor.⁶ Blessed is anyone who does not stumble because of me."

⁷ As these men went on their way, Jesus began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out in the desert to see—a reed being shaken by the wind?⁸ But what did you go out to see—a man dressed in soft clothing? Really, those who wear soft clothing live in kings' houses.⁹ But what did you go out to see—a prophet? Yes, I say to you, and much more than a prophet.¹⁰ This is he of whom it was written,

'See, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

¹¹ Truly I say to you that among those born of women, there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist. Yet the least important person in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he is.¹² From the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and men of violence take it by force.¹³ For all the prophets and the law have been prophesying until John;¹⁴ and if you are willing to accept it, he is Elijah who was to come.¹⁵ He who has ears to hear, let him hear.¹⁶ To what should I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces calling out to the others,¹⁷ saying:

'We played a flute for you,
and you did not dance.
We mourned,

and you did not weep.'

¹⁸ For John came not eating bread or drinking wine, and they say, 'He has a demon.'

¹⁹ The Son of Man came eating and drinking and they say, 'Look, he is a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by her deeds." ²⁰ Then Jesus began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles were done, because they had not repented. ²¹ "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the miracles had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²² But, I tell you it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. ²³ You, Capernaum, do you think you will be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades. For if in Sodom there had been done the miracles that were done in you, it would still have remained until today. ²⁴ But I say to you that it will be easier for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you."

²⁵ At that time Jesus said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to little children. ²⁶ Yes, Father, for this was pleasing in your sight. ²⁷ All things have been entrusted to me from my Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him. ²⁸ Come to me, all you who labor and are heavy burdened, and I will give you rest. ²⁹ Take my yoke on you and learn from me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰ For my yoke is easy and my burden is light."

Chapter 12

¹ At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the grainfields. His disciples were hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and eat them. ² But when the Pharisees saw that, they said to Jesus, "See, your disciples do what is unlawful to do on the Sabbath."

³ But Jesus said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was hungry, and the men who were with him? ⁴ He went into the house of God and ate the bread of the presence, which was unlawful for him to eat and unlawful for those who were with him, but lawful only for the priests. ⁵ Have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath but are guiltless? ⁶ But I say to you that one greater than the temple is here. ⁷ If you had known what this meant, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸ For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

⁹ Then Jesus left from there and went into their synagogue. ¹⁰ Behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. The Pharisees asked Jesus, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?" so that they might accuse him of sinning.

¹¹ Jesus said to them, "What man would there be among you, who, if he had just one sheep, and if this sheep fell into a pit on the Sabbath, would not take hold of it and raise it out? ¹² How much more valuable, then, is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath." ¹³ Then Jesus said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and it was restored to health, just like the other hand. ¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out and plotted against him. They were seeking how they might destroy him.

¹⁵ Jesus, knowing this, withdrew from there. Many people followed him, and he healed them all. ¹⁶ He commanded them not to make him known to others, ¹⁷ that it might be fulfilled, what had been said through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁸ "See, my servant whom I have chosen;
my beloved one, in whom my soul is well pleased.
I will put my Spirit upon him,
and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles.

¹⁹ He will not strive nor cry aloud;
neither will anyone hear his voice in the streets.

²⁰ He will not break any bruised reed;
he will not quench any smoking flax,
until he leads justice to victory,

²¹ and in his name the Gentiles will have hope."

²² Then someone blind and mute, possessed by a demon, was brought to Jesus. He healed him, with the result that the mute man spoke and saw. ²³ All the crowds were amazed and said, "Can this man be the Son of David?"

²⁴ But when the Pharisees heard of this miracle, they said, "This man does not cast out demons except by Beelzebul, the prince of the demons."

²⁵ But Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. ²⁶ If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? ²⁷ And if I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your sons drive them out? For this reason they will be your judges. ²⁸ But if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹ How can anyone enter the house of the strong man and take away his belongings without tying up the

strong man first? Then he will steal his belongings from his house.³⁰ The one who is not with me is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters.³¹ Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven.³² Whoever speaks any word against the Son of Man, that will be forgiven him. But whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, that will not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in that which is to come.³³ Make a tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and its fruit bad, for a tree is recognized by its fruit.³⁴ You offspring of vipers, since you are evil, how can you say good things? For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.³⁵ The good man from the good treasure of his heart produces what is good, and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart produces what is evil.³⁶ I say to you that in the day of judgment people will give an account for every idle word they will have said.³⁷ For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."

³⁸ Then certain scribes and Pharisees answered Jesus and said, "Teacher, we wish to see a sign from you."

³⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign. But no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.⁴⁰ For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the stomach of the big fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.⁴¹ The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation of people and will condemn it. For they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and see, someone greater than Jonah is here.⁴² The Queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them. She came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and see, someone greater than Solomon is here.⁴³ When an unclean spirit has gone away from a man, it passes through waterless places and looks for rest, but does not find it.⁴⁴ Then it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' Having returned, it finds the house empty—it had been swept clean and put in order.⁴⁵ Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more evil than itself, and they all come in to live there. Then the final condition of that man becomes worse than the first. It will be just like that with this evil generation."

⁴⁶ While Jesus was still speaking to the crowds, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him.⁴⁷ Someone said to him, "Look, your mother and your brothers stand outside, seeking to speak to you."

⁴⁸ But Jesus answered and said to him who told him, "Who is my mother and who

are my brothers?" ⁴⁹ Then he stretched out his hand toward his disciples and said, "See, here are my mother and my brothers! ⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, that person is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Chapter 13

¹ On that day Jesus went out of the house and sat beside the sea. ² A very large crowd gathered around him, so he got into a boat and sat in it while the whole crowd stood on the beach. ³ Then Jesus said many things to them in parables. He said, "Behold, a farmer went out to sow seed. ⁴ As he sowed, some seeds fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured them. ⁵ Other seeds fell on rocky ground, where they did not have much soil. Immediately they sprang up because the soil had no depth. ⁶ But when the sun had risen, they were scorched because they had no root, and they withered away. ⁷ Other seeds fell among the thorn plants. The thorn plants grew up and choked them. ⁸ Other seeds fell on good soil and produced a crop, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty. ⁹ He who has ears, let him hear."

¹⁰ The disciples came and said to Jesus, "Why do you talk to the crowd in parables?"

¹¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "You have been given the privilege of understanding mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. ¹² For whoever has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. But whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him. ¹³ This is why I talk to them in parables:

Though they are seeing,
they do not see;
and though they are hearing,
they do not hear, or understand.

¹⁴ To them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, that which says,

'Listening, you will hear, but you will never understand;
seeing, you will see, but you will never know.

¹⁵ For the heart of this people has become dull,
and with their ears they hardly hear,
and they have shut their eyes.

Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart and turn again,

and I would heal them." ¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷ Truly I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things that you see and did not see them. They desired to hear the things that you hear and did not hear them. ¹⁸ Listen then to the parable of the farmer who sowed his seed. ¹⁹ When anyone hears the word of the kingdom but does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what has been sown in his heart. This is the seed that was sown beside the road. ²⁰ What was sown on rocky ground is the person who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy, ²¹ yet he has no root in himself and he endures for a while. When tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, he quickly falls away. ²² What was sown among the thorn plants, this is the person who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³ The seed that was sown on the good soil, this is the person who hears the word and understands it. He bears fruit and produces a crop, yielding in one case a hundred, in another sixty, and in another thirty times as much as was planted."

²⁴ Jesus presented another parable to them. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. ²⁵ But while people slept, his enemy came and also sowed weeds among the wheat and then went away. ²⁶ When the blades sprouted and then produced their crop, then the weeds appeared also. ²⁷ The servants of the landowner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How does it now have weeds?'

²⁸ "He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.'

"The servants said to him, 'So do you want us to go and pull them out?'

²⁹ "The landowner said, 'No. Because while you are pulling out the weeds, you might uproot the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest. At the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, "First pull out the weeds and tie them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn."'"

³¹ Then Jesus presented another parable to them. He said, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field. ³² This seed is indeed the smallest of all seeds. But when it has grown, it is greater than the garden plants. It becomes a tree, so that the birds of the sky come and nest in its branches." ³³ Jesus then told them another parable. "The kingdom of heaven is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the dough had risen."

³⁴ All these things Jesus said to the crowds in parables; and he said nothing to them without a parable. ³⁵ This was in order that what had been said through the prophet might be fulfilled, when he said,

"I will open my mouth in parables.

I will say things that were hidden from the foundation of the world."

³⁶ Then Jesus left the crowds and went into the house. His disciples came to him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field."

³⁷ Jesus answered and said, "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. ³⁸ The field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one, ³⁹ and the enemy who sowed them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. ⁴⁰ Therefore, as the weeds are gathered up and consumed by fire, so will it be at the end of the age. ⁴¹ The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all stumbling blocks and those who commit lawlessness. ⁴² They will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth. ⁴³ Then will the righteous people shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

⁴⁴ "The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field. A man found it and hid it. In his joy he goes, sells everything he possesses, and buys that field. ⁴⁵ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a merchant looking for valuable pearls. ⁴⁶ When he found one very valuable pearl, he went and sold everything that he possessed and bought it.

⁴⁷ "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was cast into the sea, and that gathered all kinds of fish. ⁴⁸ When it was filled, the fishermen drew it up on the beach. Then they sat down and gathered the good ones into containers, but the bad ones they threw away. ⁴⁹ It will be this way at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from among the righteous. ⁵⁰ They will throw them into the furnace of fire, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

⁵¹ "Have you understood all these things?"

The disciples said to him, "Yes."

⁵² Then Jesus said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has become a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is the owner of a house, who draws out old and new things from his treasure." ⁵³ Then it came about that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from that place.

⁵⁴ Then Jesus entered his own region and taught the people in their synagogue. The result was that they were astonished and said, "Where does this man get his wisdom and these miraculous powers from? ⁵⁵ Is not this man the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? Are not his brothers James, Joseph, Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶ Are

not all his sisters with us? Where did he get all these things?" ⁵⁷ They were offended by him.

But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own family." ⁵⁸ He did not do many miracles there because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

¹ About that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the news about Jesus. ² He said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead. Therefore these powers are at work in him."

³ For Herod had arrested John, bound him, and put him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴ For John had said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her as your wife." ⁵ Herod would have killed him, but he feared the people, because they regarded him as a prophet.

⁶ But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst and pleased Herod. ⁷ In response, he promised with an oath to give her whatever she should ask. ⁸ After being instructed by her mother, she said, "Give me here, on a platter, the head of John the Baptist." ⁹ The king was grieved by her request, but because of his oath and because of all those at dinner with him, he ordered that it should be done. ¹⁰ He sent and beheaded John in the prison. ¹¹ Then his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl and she took it to her mother. ¹² Then his disciples came, took up the corpse, and buried it. After this, they went and told Jesus.

¹³ Now when Jesus heard this, he withdrew from there in a boat to a deserted place. When the crowds heard of it, they followed him on foot from the cities. ¹⁴ Then Jesus came before them and saw the large crowd. He had compassion on them and healed their sick. ¹⁵ When the evening had come, the disciples came to him and said, "This is a deserted place, and the hour has already passed. Dismiss the crowds, so that they can go into the villages and buy food for themselves."

¹⁶ But Jesus said to them, "They have no need to go away. You give them something to eat."

¹⁷ They said to him, "We have here only five loaves of bread and two fish."

¹⁸ Jesus said, "Bring them to me." ¹⁹ Then Jesus ordered the crowd to sit down on the grass. He took the five loaves and the two fish. Looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the crowd. ²⁰ They all ate and were filled. Then they took up what remained of the broken pieces of food—twelve baskets full. ²¹ Those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

²² Immediately he made the disciples get into the boat and go before him to the other side, while he sent away the crowds. ²³ After he had sent away the crowds, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone. ²⁴ But the boat was now a long way from land, being tossed about by the waves, for the wind was blowing against them. ²⁵ In the fourth watch of the night Jesus approached them, walking on the sea. ²⁶ When the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled and said, "It is a ghost," and they cried out in fear.

²⁷ But Jesus spoke to them right away and said, "Be brave! It is I! Do not be afraid."

²⁸ Peter answered him and said, "Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the water."

²⁹ Jesus said, "Come."

So Peter got out from the boat and walked on the water to go to Jesus. ³⁰ But when Peter saw the strong wind, he became afraid. As he began to sink, he cried out and said, "Lord, save me!"

³¹ Jesus immediately stretched out his hand, took hold of Peter, and said to him, "You of little faith, why did you doubt?"

³² Then when Jesus and Peter went into the boat, the wind ceased blowing. ³³ Then the disciples in the boat worshiped Jesus and said, "Truly you are the Son of God."

³⁴ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret. ³⁵ When the men in that place recognized Jesus, they sent messages everywhere into the surrounding area, and they brought to him everyone who was sick. ³⁶ They begged him that they might just touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched it were healed.

Chapter 15

¹ Then some Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem. They said, ² "Why do your disciples violate the traditions of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread."

³ He answered and said to them, "Then why do you violate the commandment of God for the sake of your traditions? ⁴ For God said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and 'He who speaks evil of his father or mother will surely die.' ⁵ But you say, 'Whoever says to his father or mother, "Whatever help you would have received from me is now a gift given to God," ⁶ that person does not need to honor his father.' In this way you have made void the word of God ^[1] for the sake of your traditions. ⁷ You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you when he said,

⁸ 'This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.

⁹ They worship me in vain
because they teach as their doctrines the commandments of people."

¹⁰ Then he called the crowd to himself and said to them, "Listen and understand— ¹¹
Nothing that enters into the mouth defiles a person. Instead, what comes out of the
mouth, this is what defiles a person."

¹² Then the disciples came and said to Jesus, "Do you know that the Pharisees were
offended when they heard this statement?"

¹³ Jesus answered and said, "Every plant that my heavenly Father has not planted
will be rooted up. ¹⁴ Let them alone, they are blind guides. If a blind person guides
another blind person, both will fall into a pit."

¹⁵ Peter responded and said to Jesus, "Explain this parable to us."

¹⁶ Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding? ¹⁷ Do you not understand
that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the stomach and then goes out into the
latrine? ¹⁸ But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart. They are
the things that defile a person. ¹⁹ For from the heart proceed evil thoughts, murder,
adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false witness, and slander. ²⁰ These are the things
that defile a person. But to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a person."

²¹ Then Jesus went away from there and withdrew toward the regions of the cities of
Tyre and Sidon. ²² Behold, a Canaanite woman came out from that region. She
shouted out and said, "Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David! My daughter is
severely demon-possessed."

²³ But Jesus answered her not a word. His disciples came and begged him, saying,
"Send her away, for she is shouting after us."

²⁴ But Jesus answered and said, "I was not sent to anyone except to the lost sheep of
the house of Israel."

²⁵ But she came and bowed down before him, saying, "Lord, help me."

²⁶ He answered and said, "It is not proper to take the children's bread and throw it to
the little dogs."

²⁷ She said, "Yes, Lord, but even the little dogs eat some of the crumbs that fall from
their masters' tables."

²⁸ Then Jesus answered and said to her, "Woman, great is your faith; let it be done
for you just as you wish." Her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹ Jesus left that place and went near to the Sea of Galilee. Then he went up a hill and
sat there. ³⁰ Large crowds came to him. They brought with them lame, blind, mute,
and crippled people, and many others who were sick. They presented them at Jesus'

feet, and he healed them.³¹ So the crowd marveled when they saw the mute persons speak, the crippled made well, the lame walking, and the blind seeing. They glorified the God of Israel.

³² Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I have compassion on the crowd because they have stayed with me for three days already and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away without eating, or they may faint on the way."

³³ The disciples said to him, "Where can we get enough loaves of bread in such a deserted place to satisfy so large a crowd?"

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "How many loaves do you have?"

They said, "Seven, and a few small fish."³⁵ Then Jesus commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground.³⁶ He took the seven loaves and the fish, and after giving thanks, he broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples. The disciples gave them to the crowd.³⁷ The people all ate and were satisfied. Then they gathered up seven baskets full of the broken pieces that were left over.³⁸ Those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.³⁹ Then Jesus sent the crowds away and got into the boat and went into the region of Magadan.

Footnotes

15:6 ^[1]The best ancient copies have

Chapter 16

¹ The Pharisees and Sadducees came and tested him by asking him to show them a sign from the sky.² But he answered and said to them, "When it is evening, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.'³ When it is morning, you say, 'It will be foul weather, for the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times.⁴ An evil and adulterous generation seeks for a sign, but no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah." Then Jesus left them and went away.

⁵ When the disciples reached the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.⁶ Jesus said to them, "Watch out and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees."

⁷ The disciples reasoned among themselves and said, "It is because we took no bread."

⁸ Jesus was aware of this and said, "You of little faith, why do you reason among yourselves and say that it is because you have taken no bread?⁹ Do you not understand? Do you not remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you gathered up?¹⁰ Or the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up?¹¹ How is it that you do not understand that I was

not speaking to you about bread? Watch out and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." ¹² Then they understood that he was not telling them to beware of yeast in bread, but to beware of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

¹³ Now when Jesus came to the regions near Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?"

¹⁴ They said, "Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."

¹⁵ He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"

¹⁶ Answering, Simon Peter said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

¹⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for flesh and blood have not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸ I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church. The gates of Hades will not prevail against it. ¹⁹ I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." ²⁰ Then Jesus commanded the disciples not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.

²¹ From that time Jesus started to tell his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, suffer many things at the hand of the elders and chief priests and scribes, be killed, and be raised back to life on the third day.

²² Then Peter took him aside and rebuked him, saying, "May this be far from you, Lord! May this never happen to you!"

²³ But Jesus turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me, for you do not think about the things of God, but about the things of people." ²⁴ Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone wants to follow me, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶ For what does it profit a person if he gains the whole world but forfeits his life? What can a person give in exchange for his life? ²⁷ For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels. Then he will reward every person according to his deeds. ²⁸ Truly I say to you, there are some of you standing here who will not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."

Chapter 17

¹ Six days later Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up a high mountain by themselves. ² He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as brilliant as the light. ³ Behold, there

appeared to them Moses and Elijah talking with him. ⁴ Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you desire, I will make here three shelters—one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

⁵ While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold, there was a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him."

⁶ When the disciples heard it, they fell facedown and were very afraid. ⁷ Then Jesus came and touched them and said, "Get up and do not be afraid." ⁸ Then they looked up but saw no one except Jesus only.

⁹ As they were coming down the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Report this vision to no one until the Son of Man has risen from the dead."

¹⁰ His disciples asked him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

¹¹ Jesus answered and said, "Elijah will indeed come and restore all things. ¹² But I tell you, Elijah has already come, but they did not recognize him. Instead, they did whatever they wanted to him. In the same way, the Son of Man will also suffer at their hands." ¹³ Then the disciples understood that he was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

¹⁴ When they had come to the crowd, a man came to him, knelt before him, and said,

¹⁵ "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic and suffers severely. For he often falls into the fire or the water. ¹⁶ I brought him to your disciples, but they could not cure him."

¹⁷ Jesus answered and said, "Unbelieving and perverse generation, how long will I have to stay with you? How long must I bear with you? Bring him here to me." ¹⁸ Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of him, and the boy was healed from that hour.

¹⁹ Then the disciples came to Jesus privately and said, "Why could we not cast it out?"

²⁰ Jesus said to them, "Because of your small faith. For I truly say to you, if you have faith even as small as a grain of mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move, and nothing will be impossible for you." ²¹[\[1\]](#)

²² While they stayed in Galilee, Jesus said to his disciples, "The Son of Man will be given over into the hands of people, ²³ and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up." The disciples were deeply grieved.

²⁴ When they had come to Capernaum, the men who collected the two-drachma tax came to Peter and said, "Does not your teacher pay the two-drachma tax?"

²⁵ He said, "Yes."

When Peter came into the house, Jesus spoke to him first and said, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth collect tolls or taxes? From their sons or from others?"

²⁶ "From others," Peter answered.

"Then the sons are free," Jesus said. ²⁷ But so that we do not cause the tax collectors to stumble, go to the sea, throw in a hook, and draw in the fish that comes up first. When you have opened its mouth, you will find a shekel. Take it and give it to the tax collectors for me and you."

Footnotes

17:21 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have v. 21,

Chapter 18

¹ At that time the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Who is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

² Jesus called to himself a little child, set him among them, ³ and said, "Truly I say to you, unless you turn and become like little children, you will in no way enter the kingdom of heaven. ⁴ Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this little child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. ⁵ Whoever welcomes a little child like this in my name receives me. ⁶ But whoever causes one of these little ones who believes in me to stumble, it would be better for him that a large millstone should be hung about his neck, and that he should be sunk into the depths of the sea.

⁷ "Woe to the world because of stumbling blocks! For it is necessary that those stumbling blocks come, but woe to the person through whom those stumbling blocks come! ⁸ If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or lame than to be thrown into the eternal fire having two hands or two feet. ⁹ If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye than to be thrown into the fiery hell having both eyes. ¹⁰ See that you do not despise any of these little ones. For I say to you that in heaven their angels always look on the face of my Father who is in heaven. ¹¹[\[1\]](#)¹² What do you think? If anyone has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the hillside and go off seeking the one that went astray? ¹³ If he finds it, truly I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray. ¹⁴ In the same way, it is not the will of your Father in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵ "If your brother sins against you, go and rebuke him, between you and him alone.

If he listens to you, you will have gained your brother.¹⁶ But if he does not listen to you, take one or two others along with you so that by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word might be confirmed.¹⁷ And if he refuses to listen to them, tell the matter to the church. If he also refuses to listen to the church, let him be to you as a pagan and a tax collector.¹⁸ I tell you truly, whatever things you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.¹⁹ Again I tell you truly, if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven.²⁰ For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in their midst."

²¹ Then Peter came and said to Jesus, "Lord, how often will my brother sin against me and I forgive him? Until seven times?"

²² Jesus said to him, "I do not tell you seven times, but until seventy times seven.²³ Therefore the kingdom of heaven is similar to a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants.²⁴ As he began the settling, one servant was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents.²⁵ But since he did not have the means to repay, his master commanded him to be sold, together with his wife and children and everything that he had, and payment to be made.²⁶ So the servant fell down, bowed down before him, and said, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you everything.'²⁷ So the master of that servant, since he was moved with compassion, released him and forgave him the debt.²⁸ But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him one hundred denarii. He took hold of him, began to choke him, and said, 'Pay me what you owe.'

²⁹ "But his fellow servant fell down and pleaded with him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will repay you.'³⁰ But the first servant refused. Instead, he went and threw him into prison until he should pay him what he owed.³¹ When his fellow servants saw what had happened, they were deeply grieved. They came and told their master everything that had happened.

³² "Then that servant's master called him and said to him, 'You wicked servant, I forgave you all that debt because you pleaded with me.³³ Should you not have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?'³⁴ His master was angry and handed him over to the torturers until he would pay all that was owed.³⁵ So also my heavenly Father will do to you if you do not forgive your brother from your heart."

Footnotes

18:11 ^[1]The best ancient Greek copies do not have the sentence that some translations include,

Chapter 19

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee and came to the region of Judea that is beyond the Jordan River. ² Great crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

³ Pharisees came to him, testing him, saying to him, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any cause?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said, "Have you not read that he who made them from the beginning made them male and female? ⁵ He who made them also said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and join to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.' ⁶ So they are no longer two, but one flesh. Therefore what God has joined together, let no one tear apart."

⁷ They said to him, "Why then did Moses command us to give a certificate of divorce and then to send her away?"

⁸ He said to them, "For your hardness of heart, Moses allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not that way. ⁹ I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery." [\[1\]](#)

¹⁰ The disciples said to Jesus, "If that is the case of a man with his wife, it is not good to marry."

¹¹ But Jesus said to them, "Not everyone can accept this saying, but only those to whom it is given. ¹² For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. He who is able to accept this teaching, let him accept it."

¹³ Then some little children were brought to him so that he would lay his hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But Jesus said, "Permit the little children, and do not forbid them to come to me, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such ones." ¹⁵ He placed his hands on the children, and then he went away from there.

¹⁶ Behold, a man came to Jesus and said, "Teacher, what good thing must I do that I may have eternal life?"

¹⁷ Jesus said to him, "Why do you ask me about what is good? Only one is good, but if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

¹⁸ The man said to him, "Which commandments?"

Jesus said, "Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not bear false witness, ¹⁹ honor your father and your mother, and love your neighbor as yourself."

²⁰ The young man said to him, "All these things I have obeyed. What do I still need?"

²¹ Jesus said to him, "If you wish to be perfect, go, sell your possessions, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me." ²² But when the young man heard what Jesus said, he went away sorrowful, for he had many possessions.

²³ Jesus said to his disciples, "Truly I say to you, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. ²⁴ Again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

²⁵ When the disciples heard it, they were very astonished and said, "Who then can be saved?"

²⁶ Jesus looked at them and said, "With people this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

²⁷ Then Peter answered and said to him, "See, we have left everything and followed you. What then will we have?"

²⁸ Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, in the new age when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹ Every one who has left houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, children, or land for my name's sake will receive one hundred times as much and will inherit eternal life. ³⁰ But many who are first will be last, and the last will be first.

Footnotes

19:9 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 20

¹ "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. ² After he had agreed with the laborers for one denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³ He went out again about the third hour and saw other laborers standing idle in the marketplace. ⁴ To them he said, 'You also, go into the vineyard, and I will give you what is right.' So they went to work. ⁵ Again he went out about the sixth hour and again the ninth hour, and did the same. ⁶ Once more about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle. He said to them, 'Why do you stand here idle all the day long?'

⁷ "They said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.'

"He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard.' ⁸ When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his manager, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.'

⁹ "When the laborers who had been hired at the eleventh hour came, each of them

received a denarius.¹⁰ When the first laborers came, they thought that they would receive more, but they also received one denarius each.¹¹ When they received their wages, they complained about the landowner.¹² They said, 'These last laborers have spent only one hour in work, but you have made them equal to us, we who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.'

¹³ "But the owner answered and said to one of them, 'Friend, I do you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for one denarius?'¹⁴ Take what belongs to you and go your way. I choose to give to these last hired laborers just the same as to you.¹⁵ Is it not lawful for me to do as I want with what belongs to me? Or are you envious because I am good?'¹⁶ So the last will be first, and the first last." [\[1\]](#)

¹⁷ As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside, and on the way he said to them,¹⁸ "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and scribes. They will condemn him to death¹⁹ and will deliver him to the Gentiles for them to mock, to flog, and to crucify him. But on the third day he will be raised up."

²⁰ Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Jesus with her sons. She bowed down before him and asked for something from him.

²¹ Jesus said to her, "What do you wish?"

She said to him, "Command that these my two sons may sit, one at your right hand and one at your left hand, in your kingdom."

²² But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?"

They said to him, "We are able."

²³ He said to them, "My cup you will indeed drink. But to sit at my right hand and at my left hand is not mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by my Father."²⁴

When the other ten disciples heard this, they were very angry with the two brothers.²⁵ But Jesus called them to himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles dominate them, and their important men exercise authority over them.²⁶

But it must not be this way among you. Instead, whoever wishes to become great among you must be your servant,²⁷ and whoever wishes to be first among you must be your servant,²⁸ just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

²⁹ As they went out from Jericho, a great crowd followed him.³⁰ There were two blind men sitting by the road. When they heard that Jesus was passing by, they shouted, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us."³¹ The crowd rebuked them, telling them to be quiet, but they cried out even more loudly, "Lord, Son of David, have

mercy on us."

³² Then Jesus stood still and called to them and said, "What do you wish me to do for you?"

³³ They said to him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened." ³⁴ Then Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes. Immediately they received their sight and followed him.

Footnotes

20:16 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have

Chapter 21

¹ As Jesus and his disciples approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ² saying to them, "Go into the next village, and you will immediately find a donkey tied up there, and a colt with her. Untie them and bring them to me. ³ If anyone says anything to you about that, you will say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and that person will immediately send them with you."

⁴ Now all this happened to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet, saying,

⁵ "Tell the daughter of Zion,
 'See, your King is coming to you,
 Humble and riding on a donkey—
 on a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"

⁶ Then the disciples went and did just as Jesus had instructed them. ⁷ They brought the donkey and the colt and put their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat upon the cloaks. ⁸ Most of the crowd spread their cloaks on the road, and others cut branches off the trees and spread them in the road. ⁹ Then the crowds that went before Jesus and those that followed him were shouting,

"Hosanna to the son of David!
Blessed is the one who comes in the name of the Lord!
Hosanna in the highest!"

¹⁰ When Jesus had come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred and said, "Who is this?"

¹¹ The crowds answered, "This is Jesus the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee."

¹² Then Jesus entered the temple. He cast out all those who bought and sold in the

temple, and turned over the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. ¹³ He said to them, "It is written, 'My house will be called a house of prayer,' but you make it a den of robbers."

¹⁴ Then the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ¹⁵ But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the marvelous things that he did, and when they heard the children shouting in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David," they became very angry.

¹⁶ They said to him, "Do you hear what they are saying?" Jesus said to them, "Yes! But have you never read,

'Out of the mouths of little children and nursing infants
you have prepared praise'?"

¹⁷ Then Jesus left them and went out of the city to Bethany and spent the night there.

¹⁸ Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹ Seeing a fig tree along the roadside, he went to it and found nothing on it except leaves. He said to it, "May there be no fruit from you ever again," and immediately the fig tree withered.

²⁰ When the disciples saw it, they marveled and said, "How did the fig tree immediately wither away?"

²¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to this fig tree, but you will even say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and thrown into the sea,' and it will be done. ²² Whatever you ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive."

²³ When Jesus had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching and said, "By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you this authority?"

²⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one question. If you tell me, I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵ The baptism of John—from where did it come? From heaven or from men?"

They discussed among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ²⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the crowd, because they all view John as a prophet." ²⁷ Then they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know."

He also said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸ But what do you think? A man had two sons. He went to the first and said, 'Son, go labor today in the vineyard.'

²⁹ "The son answered and said, 'I will not,' but afterward he changed his mind and went.

³⁰ "Then the man went to the second son and said the same thing. He answered and said, 'I will go, sir,' but he did not go. ³¹ Which of the two sons did his father's will?" They said, "The first one."

Jesus said to them, "Truly I say to you, the tax collectors and the prostitutes will enter the kingdom of God before you do. ³² For John came to you in the way of righteousness, but you did not believe him. But the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. But you, even when you saw this, you did not repent afterward and believe him.

³³ "Listen to another parable. There was a man, a landowner. He planted a vineyard, set a hedge about it, dug a winepress in it, built a watchtower, and rented it out to vine growers. Then he went into another country. ³⁴ When the time of the fruit harvest approached, he sent some servants to the vine growers to collect his fruit. ³⁵ But the vine growers took his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned still another. ³⁶ Again, the owner sent other servants, more than the first, but the vine growers treated them in the same way. ³⁷ After that, the owner sent his own son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

³⁸ "But when the vine growers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and take over the inheritance.' ³⁹ So they took him, threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. ⁴⁰ Now when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine growers?"

⁴¹ They said to him, "He will violently destroy those wicked people, and he will then rent out the vineyard to other vine growers, men who will give him his share of crops at the harvest time."

⁴² Jesus said to them, "Did you never read in the scriptures,

'The stone which the builders rejected
has been made the cornerstone.
This was from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes'?

⁴³ Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and will be given to a nation that produces its fruits. ⁴⁴ Whoever falls on this stone will be broken to pieces. But anyone on whom it falls will be crushed." ⁴⁵ When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they understood he was speaking about them. ⁴⁶ Seeking to arrest him, they were afraid of the crowd, because the people regarded him as a prophet.

Chapter 22

¹ Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying, ² "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who prepared a marriage feast for his son. ³ He sent out his servants to call those who had been invited to come to the marriage feast, but they would not come. ⁴ Again the king sent other servants, saying, 'Tell them who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner. My oxen and fattened cattle have been killed, and all things are ready. Come to the marriage feast."' ⁵ But they paid no attention and went away, one to his farm, another to his business. ⁶ The others seized the king's servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ The king was angry, and he sent his soldiers and they destroyed those murderers and burned their city. ⁸ Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy. ⁹ Therefore go to the highway crossings and invite as many people to the marriage feast as you can find.' ¹⁰ The servants went out to the highways and gathered together all the people they found, both bad and good. So the wedding hall was filled with guests. ¹¹ But when the king came in to look at the guests, he saw a man there who was not wearing wedding clothes. ¹² The king said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without wedding clothes?' But the man was speechless. ¹³ Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind this man hand and foot, and throw him out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and the grinding of teeth.' ¹⁴ For many people are called, but few are chosen."

¹⁵ Then the Pharisees went and planned how they might entrap Jesus in his own talk.

¹⁶ Then they sent to him their disciples, together with the Herodians. They said to Jesus, "Teacher, we know that you are truthful, and that you teach God's way in truth. You care for no one's opinion, and you do not show partiality between people.

¹⁷ So tell us, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

¹⁸ But Jesus understood their wickedness and said, "Why are you testing me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹ Show me the coin for the tax." Then they brought a denarius to him. ²⁰ Jesus said to them, "Whose image and name are these?"

²¹ They said to him, "Caesar's."

Then Jesus said to them, "Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²² When they heard it, they marveled. Then they left him and went away.

²³ On that day some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him. They asked him, ²⁴ saying, "Teacher, Moses said, 'If a man dies, having no children, his brother must marry his wife and raise children for his brother.' ²⁵ There were seven brothers. The first married and then died. Having left no children, he left his wife to

his brother. ²⁶ Then the second brother did the same thing, then the third, all the way to the seventh brother. ²⁷ After them all, the woman died. ²⁸ Now in the resurrection, whose wife will she be of the seven brothers? For they all had married her."

²⁹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken because you do not know the scriptures or the power of God. ³⁰ For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage. Instead, they are like angels in heaven. ³¹ But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying, ³² 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living." ³³ When the crowds heard this, they were astonished at his teaching.

³⁴ But when the Pharisees heard that Jesus had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered themselves together. ³⁵ One of them, an expert in the law, asked him a question, testing him— ³⁶ "Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the law?"

³⁷ Jesus said to him, "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' ³⁸ This is the great and first commandment. ³⁹ And a second commandment is like it—'Love your neighbor as yourself.' ⁴⁰ On these two commandments depend the whole law and the prophets."

⁴¹ Now while the Pharisees were still gathered together, Jesus asked them a question.

⁴² He said, "What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?" They said to him, "The son of David."

⁴³ Jesus said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

⁴⁴ 'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand,
until I make your enemies your footstool"?'"

⁴⁵ If David then calls the Christ 'Lord,' how is he David's son?" ⁴⁶ No one was able to answer him a word, and no man dared ask him any more questions from that day on.

Chapter 23

¹ Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples. ² He said, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. ³ Therefore whatever they command you to do, do these things and observe them. But do not imitate their deeds, for they say things but then do not do them. ⁴ Yes, they bind heavy burdens that are difficult to carry, and then

they put them on people's shoulders. But they themselves will not move a finger to carry them. ⁵ They do all their deeds to be seen by people. For they make their phylacteries wide, and they enlarge the edges of their garments. ⁶ They love the places of honor at feasts and the chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷ and special greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called 'Rabbi' by people. ⁸ But you must not be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only one teacher, and all of you are brothers. ⁹ And call no man on earth your father, for you have only one Father, and he is in heaven. ¹⁰ Neither must you be called 'teacher,' for you have only one teacher, the Christ. ¹¹ But he who is greatest among you will be your servant. ¹² Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

¹³ But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You shut the kingdom of heaven against people. For you do not enter it yourselves, and neither do you allow those about to enter to do so. ¹⁴¹⁵ Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you go over sea and land to make one convert, and when he has become one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as you.

¹⁶ "Woe to you, you blind guides, you who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound to his oath.' ¹⁷ You blind fools! Which is greater, the gold or the temple that makes the gold holy? ¹⁸ And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing. But whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is bound to his oath.' ¹⁹ You blind people! Which is greater, the gift or the altar that makes the gift holy? ²⁰ Therefore, he who swears by the altar swears by it and by everything on it. ²¹ The one who swears by the temple swears by it and by the one who lives in it. ²² And the one who swears by heaven swears by the throne of God and by him who sits on it.

²³ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cumin, but you have left undone the weightier matters of the law—justice and mercy and faithfulness. But these you ought to have done and not to have left the other undone. ²⁴ You blind guides, you who strain out a gnat but swallow a camel!

²⁵ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of robbery and self-indulgence. ²⁶ You blind Pharisee! Clean first the inside of the cup and of the plate, so that the outside may become clean also.

²⁷ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs, which on the outside look beautiful, but on the inside are full of dead men's bones and everything unclean. ²⁸ In the same way, you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but on the inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

²⁹ "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the tombs of the righteous. ³⁰ You say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' ³¹ Therefore you testify against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³² You also fill up the measure of your fathers. ³³ You serpents, you offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of hell? ³⁴ Therefore, see, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify, and some you will whip in your synagogues and chase from city to city. ³⁵ The result is that upon you will come all the righteous blood that has been shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, to the blood of Zechariah son of Berekiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. ³⁶ Truly I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

³⁷ "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you! How often did I long to gather your children together, just as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! ³⁸ See, your house is left to you desolate. ³⁹ For I say to you, You will not see me from now on until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

Footnotes

23:14 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have verse 14 (some copies add the verse after verse 12).

Chapter 24

¹ Jesus went out from the temple and was going on his way. His disciples came to him to point out to him the buildings of the temple. ² But he answered and said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, not one stone will be left on another that will not be torn down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately and said, "Tell us, when will these things happen? What will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁵ For many will come in my name. They will say, 'I am the Christ,' and will lead many astray. ⁶ You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled, for these things must happen; but the end is not yet. ⁷ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. ⁸ But all these things are only the beginning of birth pains. ⁹ Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you. You will be hated by all the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰ Then many will stumble, and betray one another and hate one

another.¹¹ Many false prophets will rise up and lead many astray.¹² Because lawlessness will increase, the love of many will grow cold.¹³ But the one who endures to the end will be saved.¹⁴ This good news of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations. Then the end will come.

¹⁵ "Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (let the reader understand),¹⁶ "let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains,¹⁷ let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house,¹⁸ and let him who is in the field not return to take his cloak.¹⁹ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days!²⁰ Pray that your flight will not occur in the winter or on a Sabbath.²¹ For there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever will be again.²² Unless those days had been shortened, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened.²³ Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There is the Christ!' do not believe it.²⁴ For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.²⁵ See, I have told you ahead of time.²⁶ Therefore, if they say to you, 'Look, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out to the wilderness. Or, 'See, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it.²⁷ For as the lightning shines out from the east and flashes all the way to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man.²⁸ Wherever a dead animal is, there the vultures will gather.

²⁹ "But immediately after the tribulation of those days

the sun will be darkened,
the moon will not give its light,
the stars will fall from the sky,

and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.³⁰ Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the tribes of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory.³¹ He will send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

³² "Learn a lesson from the fig tree. As soon as the branch becomes tender and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near.³³ So also, when you see all these things, you should know that he is near, at the very gates.³⁴ Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all of these things will have happened.³⁵ Heaven

and the earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.³⁶ But concerning that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.³⁷ As the days of Noah were, so will be the coming of the Son of Man.³⁸ For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day that Noah entered the ark,³⁹ and they knew nothing until the flood came and took them all away—so will be the coming of the Son of Man.⁴⁰ Then two men will be in a field—one will be taken, and one will be left.⁴¹ Two women will be grinding with a mill—one will be taken, and one will be left.⁴² Therefore be on your guard, for you do not know on what day your Lord will come.⁴³ But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what time of night the thief was coming, he would have been on guard and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.⁴⁴ Therefore you must also be ready, for the Son of Man will come at an hour that you do not expect.⁴⁵ "So who is the faithful and wise servant whom his master has set over his household in order to give them their food at the right time?⁴⁶ Blessed is that servant whom his master will find doing that when he comes.⁴⁷ Truly I say to you that the master will set him over all his possessions.⁴⁸ But if an evil servant says in his heart, 'My master has been delayed,'⁴⁹ and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eats and drinks with drunkards,⁵⁰ then the master of that servant will come on a day that the servant does not expect and at an hour that he does not know.⁵¹ His master will cut him in pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.

Chapter 25

¹ "Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom.² Five of them were foolish and five were wise.³ For when the foolish virgins took their lamps, they did not take any oil with them.⁴ But the wise virgins took containers of oil along with their lamps.⁵ Now while the bridegroom was delayed, they all got sleepy and slept.⁶ But at midnight there was a cry, 'Look, the bridegroom! Go out and meet him.'⁷ Then all those virgins rose up and trimmed their lamps.⁸ The foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil because our lamps are going out.'⁹ "But the wise answered and said, 'Since there will not be enough for us and you, go instead to those who sell and buy some for yourselves.'¹⁰ While they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went with him to the marriage feast, and the door was shut.

¹¹ "Afterward the other virgins also came and said, 'Master, master, open for us.'

¹² "But he answered and said, 'Truly I say to you, I do not know you.' ¹³ Watch therefore, for you do not know the day or the hour.

¹⁴ "For it is like when a man was about to go into another country. He called his own servants and entrusted his possessions to them. ¹⁵ To one of them he gave five talents, to another he gave two, and to yet another he gave one talent. Each one received an amount according to his own ability, and that man went on his journey.

¹⁶ The one who received the five talents went at once and worked with them and gained another five talents. ¹⁷ In the same way, the one who had received two talents gained another two. ¹⁸ But the servant who had received one talent went away, dug a hole in the ground, and hid his master's money. ¹⁹ Now after a long time the master of those servants came back and settled accounts with them. ²⁰ The servant who had received the five talents came and brought another five talents. He said, 'Master, you entrusted me with five talents. See, I have gained five talents more.'

²¹ "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²² "The servant who had received two talents came and said, 'Master, you gave me two talents. See, I have gained two more talents.'

²³ "His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful over a few things. I will put you in charge over many things. Enter into the joy of your master.'

²⁴ "Then the servant who had received one talent came and said, 'Master, I know that you are a hard man. You reap where you did not sow, and you harvest where you did not scatter. ²⁵ I was afraid, so I went away and hid your talent in the ground. See, you have here what belongs to you.'

²⁶ "But his master answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sowed and harvest where I have not scattered. ²⁷ Therefore you should have given my money to the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. ²⁸ Therefore take away the talent from him and give it to the servant who has ten talents. ²⁹ For to everyone who possesses more will be given, and he will have an abundance. But from anyone who does not possess anything, even what he does have will be taken away. ³⁰ Throw the worthless servant out into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.'

³¹ "When the Son of Man comes in his glory and all the angels with him, then he will

sit on his glorious throne. ³² Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate the people one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³ He will place the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left. ³⁴ Then the King will say to those on his right hand, 'Come, you who have been blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. ³⁵ For I was hungry and you gave me food; I was thirsty and you gave me a drink; I was a stranger and you took me in; ³⁶ I was naked and you clothed me; I was sick and you cared for me; I was in prison and you came to me.'

³⁷ "Then the righteous will answer and say, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you? Or thirsty and give you a drink? ³⁸ When did we see you a stranger and take you in? Or naked and clothe you? ³⁹ When did we see you sick or in prison and come to you?'

⁴⁰ "Then the King will answer and say to them, 'Truly I say to you, what you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did it for me.' ⁴¹ Then he will say to those on his left hand, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire that has been prepared for the devil and his angels, ⁴² because I was hungry, but you did not give me food; I was thirsty, but you did not give me a drink; ⁴³ I was a stranger, but you did not take me in; naked, but you did not clothe me; sick and in prison, but you did not care for me.'

⁴⁴ "Then they will also answer and say, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not serve you?'

⁴⁵ "Then he will answer them and say, 'Truly I say to you, what you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.' ⁴⁶ These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."

Chapter 26

¹ It came about that when Jesus had finished all these words, he said to his disciples,

² "You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be given over to be crucified."

³ Then the chief priests and the elders of the people were gathered together in the palace of the high priest, who was named Caiaphas. ⁴ They plotted together to arrest Jesus stealthily and kill him. ⁵ For they were saying, "Not during the festival, so that a riot does not arise among the people."

⁶ Now while Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷ as he was reclining at table, a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it upon his head. ⁸ But when his disciples saw it, they

became angry and said, "What is the reason for this waste?"⁹ This could have been sold for a large amount and given to the poor."

¹⁰ But Jesus, knowing this, said to them, "Why are you causing trouble for this woman? For she has done a beautiful thing for me."¹¹ You always have the poor with you, but you will not always have me.¹² For when she poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.¹³ Truly I say to you, wherever this good news is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of in memory of her."

¹⁴ Then one of the twelve, who was named Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests¹⁵ and said, "What are you willing to give me to turn him over to you?" They weighed out thirty pieces of silver for him.¹⁶ From that moment he sought an opportunity to turn him over to them.

¹⁷ Now on the first day of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus and said, "Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover meal?"

¹⁸ He said, "Go into the city to a certain man and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples."'"¹⁹ The disciples did as Jesus directed them, and they prepared the Passover meal.

²⁰ When evening came, he sat down to eat with the twelve disciples.²¹ As they were eating, he said, "Truly I say to you that one of you will betray me."

²² They were very sorrowful, and each one began to ask him, "Surely not I, Lord?"

²³ He answered, "The one who dips his hand with me in the dish is the one who will betray me."²⁴ The Son of Man will go, just as it is written about him. But woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would be better for that man if he had not been born."

²⁵ Judas, who would betray him said, "Is it I, Rabbi?"

He said to him, "You have said it yourself."

²⁶ As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to the disciples and said, "Take, eat. This is my body."²⁷ He took a cup and gave thanks, and gave it to them and said, "Drink it, all of you."²⁸ For this is my blood of the covenant that is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.²⁹ But I say to you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."

³⁰ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.³¹ Then Jesus said to them, "All of you will fall away tonight because of me, for it is written,

'I will strike the shepherd

and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

³² But after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

³³ But Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away because of you, I will never fall away."

³⁴ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, this very night, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."

³⁵ Peter said to him, "Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you." All the other disciples said the same thing.

³⁶ Then Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane and said to his disciples, "Sit here while I go over there and pray." ³⁷ He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee with him and began to become sorrowful and troubled. ³⁸ Then he said to them, "My soul is deeply sorrowful, even to death. Remain here and watch with me."

³⁹ He went a little farther, fell on his face, and prayed. He said, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me. Yet, not as I will, but as you will." ⁴⁰ He came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "What, could you not watch with me for one hour? ⁴¹ Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." ⁴² He went away a second time and prayed. He said, "My Father, if this cannot pass away unless I drink it, your will be done." ⁴³ He came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴ So leaving them again, he went away and prayed a third time, saying the same words. ⁴⁵ Then Jesus came to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Look, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Arise, let us go. Look, the one who is betraying me is near."

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came. A large crowd came with him from the chief priests and elders of the people. They came with swords and clubs. ⁴⁸ Now the man who was going to betray Jesus had given them a signal, saying, "The one I kiss is the man. Seize him." ⁴⁹ Immediately he came up to Jesus and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and he kissed him.

⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Friend, do what you have come to do." Then they came, laid hands on Jesus, and seized him. ⁵¹ Behold, one of those who was with Jesus stretched out his hand, drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. ⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Put your sword back in its place, for all those who take up the sword will perish by the sword. ⁵³ Do you think that I could not call upon my Father, and he would send me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴ But how

then would the scriptures be fulfilled, that this must happen?" ⁵⁵ At that time Jesus said to the crowd, "Have you come out with swords and clubs to seize me like a robber? Every day I sat teaching in the temple, and you did not arrest me. ⁵⁶ But all this has happened so that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples abandoned him and fled.

⁵⁷ Those who had seized Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders had gathered together. ⁵⁸ But Peter followed him from a distance to the courtyard of the high priest. He went inside and sat down with the officers to see the outcome. ⁵⁹ Now the chief priests and the whole council were looking for false testimony against Jesus so that they might put him to death. ⁶⁰ They did not find any, even though many false witnesses came forward. But later two came forward ⁶¹ and said, "This man said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.'"

⁶² The high priest stood up and said to him, "Do you have no answer? What is it that they are testifying against you?" ⁶³ But Jesus was silent. The high priest said to him, "I command you by the living God, tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God."

⁶⁴ Jesus replied to him, "You have said it yourself. But I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."

⁶⁵ Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we still need witnesses? Look, now you have heard the blasphemy. ⁶⁶ What do you think?"

They answered and said, "He is deserving of death." ⁶⁷ Then they spit in his face and beat him with their fists, while some slapped him ⁶⁸ and said, "Prophecy to us, you Christ. Who is it that struck you?"

⁶⁹ Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him and said, "You were also with Jesus of Galilee."

⁷⁰ But he denied it in front of them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about."

⁷¹ When he went out to the gateway, another servant girl saw him and said to those there, "This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth."

⁷² He again denied it with an oath, "I do not know the man!"

⁷³ After a little while those who were standing by came and said to Peter, "Surely you are also one of them, for the way you speak gives you away."

⁷⁴ Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know the man," and immediately a rooster crowed.

⁷⁵ Peter remembered the words that Jesus had said, "Before the rooster crows you will deny me three times." Then he went outside and wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

¹ Now when morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people plotted against Jesus to put him to death. ² They bound him, led him away, and delivered him to Pilate the governor.

³ Then when Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus had been condemned, he repented and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴ and said, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood."

But they said, "What is that to us? See to that yourself." ⁵ Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went out and hanged himself. ⁶ The chief priests took the pieces of silver and said, "It is not lawful to put this into the treasury because it is the price of blood." ⁷ They discussed the matter together, and they bought with the money the potter's field in which to bury strangers. ⁸ For this reason that field has been called, "The Field of Blood" to this day. ⁹ Then that which had been spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "They took the thirty pieces of silver, the price set on him by the sons of Israel, ¹⁰ and they gave it for the potter's field, as the Lord had directed me."

¹¹ Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

Jesus answered him, "You say so."

¹² But when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³

Then Pilate said to him, "Do you not hear how many things they accuse you of?" ¹⁴

But he did not answer even one word, so that the governor was greatly amazed. ¹⁵

Now at the festival it was the custom of the governor to set free one prisoner chosen by the crowd. ¹⁶ At that time they had a notorious prisoner named Jesus Barabbas.

[\[1\]](#)¹⁷ So when they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Who do you want me to set free for you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called Christ?" ¹⁸ He knew that they had handed Jesus over to him because of envy.

¹⁹ While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent word to him and said, "Have nothing to do with that innocent man. For I have suffered much today because of a dream I had about him."

²⁰ Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowd that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Jesus. ²¹ The governor asked them, "Which of the two do you want me to set free for you?"

They said, "Barabbas."

²² Pilate said to them, "What should I do with Jesus who is called Christ?"

They all answered, "Crucify him."

²³ Then he said, "Why, what evil has he done?"

But they cried out even louder, "Crucify him."

²⁴ So when Pilate saw that he was gaining nothing, but instead a riot was starting, he took water, washed his hands in front of the crowd, and said, "I am innocent of the blood of this man. You see to it."

²⁵ All the people said, "May his blood be on us and our children." ²⁶ Then he set Barabbas free for them, but he scourged Jesus and handed him over to be crucified.

²⁷ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the government headquarters and they gathered the whole company of soldiers. ²⁸ They stripped him and put a scarlet robe on him. ²⁹ They made a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and placed a staff in his right hand. They knelt down before him and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" ³⁰ They spat on him, and they took the staff and struck him on the head again and again. ³¹ When they had mocked him, they took the robe off him and put his own garments on him, and led him away to crucify him.

³² As they came out, they found a man from Cyrene named Simon, whom they forced to go with them so that he might carry his cross. ³³ They came to a place called Golgotha, which means "The Place of a Skull." ³⁴ They gave him wine to drink mixed with gall. But when he tasted it, he would not drink. ³⁵ When they had crucified him, they divided up his garments by casting lots, ³⁶ and they sat and kept guard over him. ³⁷ Above his head they put the charge against him, which read, "This is Jesus, the king of the Jews." ³⁸ Two robbers were crucified with him, one on the right of him and one on the left. ³⁹ Those who passed by insulted him, shaking their heads ⁴⁰ and saying, "You who were going to destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross!"

⁴¹ In the same way the chief priests were mocking him, along with the scribes and elders, and said, ⁴² "He saved others, but he cannot save himself. He is the King of Israel. Let him come down off the cross, and then we will believe in him." ⁴³ He trusts in God, let God rescue him now, if God consents to release him. For he even said, 'I am the Son of God.'" ⁴⁴ In the same way the robbers who were crucified with him also insulted him.

⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour.

⁴⁶ About the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice and said, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" which means, "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?"

⁴⁷ When some of those who were standing there heard it, they said, "He is calling for Elijah."

⁴⁸ Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine, put it on a reed staff, and gave it to him to drink. ⁴⁹ The rest of them said, "Leave him alone. Let us see whether Elijah comes to save him." ⁵⁰ Then Jesus cried out again with a loud voice and gave up his spirit.

⁵¹ Behold, the curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom, and the earth shook, and the rocks split apart. ⁵² The tombs were opened, and the bodies of the holy people who had fallen asleep were raised. ⁵³ They came out of the tombs after his resurrection, entered the holy city, and appeared to many. ⁵⁴ Now when the centurion and those who were watching Jesus saw the earthquake and the things that had happened, they became very afraid and said, "Truly this was the Son of God." ⁵⁵ Many women who had followed Jesus from Galilee to attend to his needs were there watching from a distance. ⁵⁶ Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

⁵⁷ When it was evening, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who was also a disciple of Jesus. ⁵⁸ He approached Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate ordered it to be given to him. ⁵⁹ Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰ and laid it in his own new tomb that he had cut into the rock. Then he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb and went away. ⁶¹ Mary Magdalene and the other Mary were there, sitting opposite the tomb.

⁶² The next day, which was the day after the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together with Pilate. ⁶³ They said, "Sir, we remember that when that deceiver was alive, he said, 'After three days will I rise again.' ⁶⁴ Therefore command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, otherwise his disciples may come and steal him and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last deception will be worse than the first."

⁶⁵ Pilate said to them, "Take a guard. Go and make it as secure as you know how." ⁶⁶ So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and placing the guard.

Footnotes

27:16 ^[1]Many ancient copies do not have

Chapter 28

¹ Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. ² Behold, there was a great

earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, came and rolled away the stone, and sat on it. ³ His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow. ⁴ The guards shook with fear and became like dead men. ⁵ The angel addressed the women and said to them, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, who has been crucified. ⁶ He is not here, but is risen, just as he said. Come see the place where the Lord was lying. ⁷ Go quickly and tell his disciples, 'He has risen from the dead. See, he is going ahead of you to Galilee. There you will see him.' See, I have told you."

⁸ The women quickly left the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to tell his disciples. ⁹ Behold, Jesus met them and said, "Greetings!" The women came, took hold of his feet and worshiped him. ¹⁰ Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go tell my brothers to leave for Galilee. There they will see me."

¹¹ Now while the women were going, behold, some of the guards went into the city and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. ¹² When the priests had met with the elders and discussed the matter with them, they gave a large amount of money to the soldiers ¹³ and told them, "Say to others, 'The disciples of Jesus came by night and stole his body while we were sleeping.' ¹⁴ If this report reaches the governor, we will persuade him and take any worries away from you." ¹⁵ So the soldiers took the money and did as they had been instructed. This report spread widely among the Jews and continues even today.

¹⁶ But the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain to which Jesus had directed them. ¹⁷ When they saw him, they worshiped him, but some doubted. ¹⁸ Jesus came to them and spoke to them and said, "All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth. ¹⁹ Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations. Baptize them into the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. ²⁰ Teach them to obey all the things that I have commanded you. See, I am with you always, even to the end of the age."

Mark

Chapter 1

¹ This is the beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

² As it is written in Isaiah the prophet,

"Look, I am sending my messenger before your face,
the one who will prepare your way.

³ The voice of one crying out in the wilderness,

'Make ready the way of the Lord;
make his paths straight.'"

⁴ John came, baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁵ The whole country of Judea and all the people of Jerusalem went out to him. They were baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. ⁶ John wore a coat of camel's hair and a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey.

⁷ He was preaching, saying, "One will come after me who is more powerful than I; the strap of his sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. ⁸ I baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

⁹ It happened in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee, and he was baptized by John in the Jordan River. ¹⁰ As Jesus came up out of the water, he saw the heavens split open and the Spirit coming down on him like a dove. ¹¹ A voice came out of the heavens, "You are my beloved Son. I am very pleased with you."

¹² Then the Spirit compelled him to go out into the wilderness. ¹³ He was in the wilderness forty days being tempted by Satan. He was with the wild animals, and the angels served him.

¹⁴ Now after John was arrested, Jesus came into Galilee proclaiming the gospel of God. ¹⁵ He said, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is near. Repent and believe the gospel."

¹⁶ When he was walking beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁷ Jesus said to them, "Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of men." ¹⁸ Then immediately they left the nets and followed him. ¹⁹ As Jesus was walking on a little farther, he saw James son of Zebedee and John his brother; they were in the boat mending the nets. ²⁰ He called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and they followed him.

²¹ Then they came into Capernaum, and on the Sabbath, Jesus went into the synagogue and taught. ²² They were astonished at his teaching, for he was teaching them as someone who has authority and not as the scribes. ²³ Just then a man in their synagogue who had an unclean spirit cried out, ²⁴ saying, "What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are. You are the Holy One of God!"

²⁵ Jesus rebuked the demon and said, "Be quiet and come out of him!" ²⁶ The unclean spirit threw him down and went out from him while crying out with a loud voice. ²⁷ All the people were amazed, so they asked each other, "What is this? A new teaching with authority! He even commands the unclean spirits and they obey him!" ²⁸ The

news about him went out everywhere into the whole region of Galilee.

²⁹ After coming out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, along with James and John. ³⁰ Now Simon's mother-in-law was lying sick with a fever, and they told Jesus about her. ³¹ So he came, took her by the hand, and raised her up; the fever left her, and she started serving them.

³² That evening after the sun had set, they brought to him all who were sick or possessed by demons. ³³ The whole city gathered together at the door. ³⁴ He healed many who were sick with various diseases and cast out many demons, but he did not allow the demons to speak because they knew him.

³⁵ He got up very early, while it was still dark; he left and went out into a solitary place and there he prayed. ³⁶ Simon and those who were with him searched for him.

³⁷ They found him and they said to him, "Everyone is looking for you."

³⁸ He said, "Let us go elsewhere, out into the surrounding towns, so that I may preach there also. That is why I came out here." ³⁹ He went throughout all of Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and casting out demons.

⁴⁰ A leper came to him. He was begging him; he knelt down and said to him, "If you are willing, you can make me clean."

⁴¹ Moved with compassion, Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying to him, "I am willing. Be clean." ⁴² Immediately the leprosy left him, and he was made clean. ⁴³ Jesus strictly warned him and sent him away. ⁴⁴ He said to him, "Be sure to say nothing to anyone, but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them." ⁴⁵ But he went out and began to declare it freely and spread the word, so much so that Jesus could no longer enter a town openly but he stayed out in remote places. Yet people were still coming to him from everywhere.

Chapter 2

¹ When Jesus came back to Capernaum after a few days, it was heard that he was at home. ² So many gathered there that there was no more space, not even at the door, and he spoke the word to them. ³ Then some men came to him who were bringing a paralyzed man; four people were carrying him. ⁴ When they could not get near him because of the crowd, they removed the roof that was above Jesus, and after they made an opening, they lowered the mat the paralyzed man was lying on. ⁵ Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralyzed man, "Son, your sins are forgiven."

⁶ Now some of the scribes were sitting there, and they reasoned in their hearts, ⁷ "How can this man speak this way? He blasphemes! Who can forgive sins but God

alone?"

⁸ Immediately Jesus knew in his spirit what they were thinking within themselves. He said to them, "Why are you thinking this in your hearts? ⁹ Which is easier, to say to the paralyzed man, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, take up your mat and walk'? ¹⁰ But in order that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins," he said to the paralytic, ¹¹ "I say to you, get up, take up your mat, and go to your house."

¹² He got up and immediately took up the mat, and went out of the house in front of everyone, so that they were all amazed and they gave glory to God, and they said, "We never saw anything like this."

¹³ He went out again by the lake, and all the crowd came to him, and he taught them.

¹⁴ As he passed by, he saw Levi son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax collector's tent and he said to him, "Follow me." He got up and followed him.

¹⁵ Jesus was having a meal in Levi's house and many tax collectors and sinners were dining with him and his disciples, for there were many and they followed him. ¹⁶ When the scribes, who were Pharisees, saw that Jesus was eating with sinners and tax collectors, they said to his disciples, "Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹⁷ When Jesus heard this he said to them, "People who are strong in body do not need a physician; only people who are sick need one. I did not come to call righteous people, but sinners."

¹⁸ Now John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. Some people came and said to him, "Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "Can the wedding attendants fast while the bridegroom is still with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and in those days, they will fast. ²¹ No one sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment. Otherwise the patch tears away from it, the new from the old, and there is a worse tear. ²² No one puts new wine into old wineskins. Otherwise the wine will burst the skins and both the wine and the wineskins are lost. Instead, new wine is put into fresh wineskins."

²³ On the Sabbath day Jesus went through some grainfields, and his disciples began picking heads of grain as they made their way. ²⁴ The Pharisees said to him, "Look, why are they doing something that is not lawful on the Sabbath day?"

²⁵ He said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in need and hungry—he and the men who were with him—²⁶ how he went into the house of God

when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the bread of the presence, which is unlawful for anyone to eat except the priests, and he even gave some to those who were with him?" ²⁷ Jesus said, "The Sabbath was made for mankind, not mankind for the Sabbath. ²⁸ Therefore, the Son of Man is Lord, even of the Sabbath."

Chapter 3

¹ Again Jesus walked into the synagogue, and there was a man with a withered hand.

² Some people watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the Sabbath so that they could accuse him. ³ Jesus said to the man with the withered hand, "Get up and stand here in the middle of everyone." ⁴ Then he said to the people, "Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath day or to do harm; to save a life or to kill?" But they were silent. ⁵ He looked around at them with anger, and he was grieved by their hardness of heart, and he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was restored. ⁶ The Pharisees went out and immediately began to plot with the Herodians as to how they might put him to death.

⁷ Then Jesus, with his disciples, went to the sea, and a great crowd of people followed from Galilee and from Judea ⁸ and from Jerusalem and from Idumea and beyond the Jordan and around Tyre and Sidon. When they heard about the things he was doing, a great crowd came to him. ⁹ He told his disciples to have a small boat ready for him because of the crowd, so that they would not press against him. ¹⁰ For he healed many, so that everyone who had afflictions eagerly approached him in order to touch him. ¹¹ Whenever the unclean spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, and they said, "You are the Son of God." ¹² He strictly ordered them not to make him known.

¹³ He went up on the mountain, and he called for those he wanted, and they came to him. ¹⁴ He appointed the twelve (whom he named apostles) so that they might be with him and he might send them to proclaim the message, ¹⁵ and to have authority to cast out demons. ¹⁶ He appointed the twelve: Simon, to whom he gave the name Peter; ¹⁷ James son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, to whom he gave the name Boanerges, that is, sons of thunder; ¹⁸ and Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot, ¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, who would betray him.

²⁰ Then he went home, and the crowd came together again, so that they could not even eat bread. ²¹ When his family heard about it, they went out to seize him, for they said, "He is out of his mind."

²² The scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Beelzebul"

and "By the ruler of the demons he drives out demons."

²³ Jesus called them to himself and said to them in parables, "How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴ If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵ If a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. ²⁶ If Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he is not able to stand, but has come to an end. ²⁷ But no one can enter into the house of a strong man and steal his belongings without tying up the strong man first, and then he will plunder his house. ²⁸ Truly I say to you, all sins of the sons of men will be forgiven, even all the blasphemies which they utter, ²⁹ but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never have forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin."

³⁰ Jesus said this because they were saying, "He has an unclean spirit."

³¹ Then his mother and his brothers came and stood outside. They sent for him, summoning him. ³² A crowd was sitting around him and they said to him, "Your mother and your brothers and your sisters are outside, and they are looking for you."

³³ He answered them, "Who are my mother and my brothers?" ³⁴ He looked around at those who were sitting in a circle around him and said, "See, here are my mother and my brothers! ³⁵ For whoever does the will of God, that person is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Chapter 4

¹ Again he began to teach beside the sea, and a large crowd gathered around him. He stepped into a boat that was on the sea, and he sat down in it. The whole crowd was on the shore beside the sea. ² He taught them many things in parables, and in his teaching, this is what he said to them. ³ "Listen! A farmer went out to sow his seed. ⁴ As he sowed, some seed fell beside the road, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ Other seed fell on the rocky ground, where it did not have much soil. Immediately it sprang up, because it did not have deep soil. ⁶ But when the sun rose, the plants were scorched, and because they had no root, they dried up. ⁷ Other seed fell among the thorn plants. The thorn plants grew up and choked it, and it did not produce a crop. ⁸ Other seed fell into good soil and it produced a crop growing up and increasing and yielding thirty, sixty, and even a hundred times." ⁹ Then he said, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear!"

¹⁰ When Jesus was alone, those around him with the twelve asked him about the parables. ¹¹ He said to them, "To you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God. But to those outside everything is in parables,

¹² so that when they look,
yes they look,
but do not see,
and so that when they hear,
yes they hear,
but do not understand,
or else they would turn
and God would forgive them."

¹³ He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?" ¹⁴ The sower sows the word. ¹⁵ These are the ones beside the road, where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan immediately comes and takes away the word that is sown in them. ¹⁶ And these are the seed sown on the rocky ground; who, when they hear the word immediately receive it with joy. ¹⁷ But they do not have root in themselves, but they endure for a while. Afterward when tribulation or persecution arises on account of the word, they immediately fall away. ¹⁸ Still others are the ones sown among the thorns. They are those who hear the word, ¹⁹ but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of wealth and the desires for other things come in and choke the word, and it is unproductive. ²⁰ Those that were sown on the good soil are the ones who hear the word, accept it and bear fruit, thirty, sixty, or even a hundred times as much.

²¹ Jesus said to them, "Do you bring a lamp inside the house to put it under a basket or under the bed? You bring it in and you put it on a lampstand. ²² For nothing is hidden that will not be known, and nothing is secret that will not come out into the open. ²³ If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!" ²⁴ He said to them, "Pay attention to what you hear, for the measure you use will be measured to you, and more will be added to you. ²⁵ Because whoever has, to him will be given more, and whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken."

²⁶ He also said, "The kingdom of God is like a man who sows his seed on the ground. ²⁷ He sleeps at night and gets up by day, and the seed sprouts and grows, though he does not know how. ²⁸ The earth bears grain by itself: First the blade, then the ear, then the mature grain in the ear. ²⁹ When the crop is ripe, he immediately sends in the sickle because the harvest has come."

³⁰ Again he said, "To what can we compare the kingdom of God, or what parable can we use to explain it? ³¹ It is like a mustard seed, which, when it is sown, is the smallest of all the seeds on earth. ³² Yet, when it is sown, it grows and becomes greater than all the garden plants, and it forms large branches, so that the birds of

heaven can make their nests in its shade."

³³ With many parables like this he spoke the word to them, as much as they were able to understand, ³⁴ and he did not speak to them without a parable. But when he was alone, he explained everything to his own disciples.

³⁵ On that day, when evening had come, he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side." ³⁶ So they left the crowd, taking Jesus with them, just as he was, in the boat.

There were other boats going along with him. ³⁷ Just then a violent windstorm arose, and the waves were breaking into the boat so that the boat was almost full of water.

³⁸ But Jesus himself was in the stern, asleep on a cushion. They woke him up, saying, "Teacher, do you not care that we are about to die?"

³⁹ He got up, rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace! Be still!" Then the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. ⁴⁰ Then he said to them, "Why are you afraid? Do you still not have faith?"

⁴¹ They were filled with great fear and said to one another, "Who then is this, because even the wind and the sea obey him?"

Chapter 5

¹ They came to the other side of the sea, to the region of the Gerasenes. ² When Jesus was getting out of the boat, a man with an unclean spirit came up to him out of the tombs. ³ The man lived in the tombs. No one could restrain him anymore, not even with a chain. ⁴ He had been bound many times with shackles and with chains. He tore the chains apart and his shackles were shattered. No one had the strength to subdue him. ⁵ Every night and day in the tombs and in the mountains, he cried out and cut himself with sharp stones. ⁶ When he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran to him and bowed down before him. ⁷ He cried out with a loud voice, "What do I have to do with you, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you by God himself, do not torment me." ⁸ For he had been saying to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit."

⁹ He asked him, "What is your name?"

He answered him, "My name is Legion, for we are many." ¹⁰ He begged him again and again not to send them out of the region. ¹¹ Now a great herd of pigs was there feeding on the hill, ¹² and they begged him, saying, "Send us into the pigs; let us enter into them." ¹³ So he allowed them; the unclean spirits came out and entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep hill into the sea, and about two thousand pigs drowned in the sea. ¹⁴ Then those who were feeding the pigs ran away and reported what had happened in the city and in the countryside, and so people went

out to see what had happened. ¹⁵ Then they came to Jesus and they saw the demon-possessed man, the one who had been possessed by Legion, sitting there, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ¹⁶ Those who had seen what happened to the demon-possessed man told them about it in detail, and they also told them about the pigs. ¹⁷ Then they started to beg him to leave their region.

¹⁸ When he was getting into the boat, the demon-possessed man begged him that he might be with him. ¹⁹ But Jesus did not permit him, but said to him, "Go to your house and to your people and tell them what the Lord has done for you, and how he has shown you mercy." ²⁰ So he went away and began to proclaim in the Decapolis the great things that Jesus had done for him, and everyone was amazed.

²¹ Now when Jesus had crossed over again to the other side in the boat, a great crowd gathered around him, as he was beside the sea. ²² Then one of the leaders of the synagogue named Jairus came, and when he saw him, fell at his feet. ²³ He begged again and again, saying, "My little daughter is near death. I beg you, come and lay your hands on her that she may be made well and live." ²⁴ So he went with him, and a great crowd followed him and pressed close around him.

²⁵ Now a woman was there who had a flow of blood for twelve years. ²⁶ She had suffered much from many doctors and had spent everything that she had, but instead of getting better she grew worse. ²⁷ When she had heard the reports about Jesus, she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his cloak. ²⁸ For she said, "If I touch just his clothes, I will be healed." ²⁹ When she touched him, the bleeding stopped, and she felt in her body that she was healed from her affliction.

³⁰ Jesus immediately realized in himself that power had gone out from him. He turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched my clothes?"

³¹ His disciples said to him, "You see this crowd pressed around you, and you say, 'Who touched me?'"

³² But Jesus looked around to see who had done it. ³³ The woman, knowing what had happened to her, feared and trembled. She came and fell down before him and told him the whole truth. ³⁴ He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace and be healed from your affliction."

³⁵ While he was speaking, some people came from the leader of the synagogue, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the teacher any longer?"

³⁶ But when Jesus overheard the message that was spoken, he said to the leader of the synagogue, "Do not be afraid. Just believe." ³⁷ He did not permit anyone to accompany him except Peter, James, and John, the brother of James. ³⁸ They came to the house of the leader of the synagogue and he saw there people making a lot of

noise; they were weeping and wailing loudly.³⁹ When he entered the house, he said to them, "Why are you upset and why do you weep? The child is not dead but sleeps."⁴⁰ They began to mock him. But he put them all outside and took the father of the child and the mother and those who were with him, and he went in where the child was.⁴¹ He took the hand of the child and said to her, "Talitha, koum!" which is translated, "Little girl, I say to you, get up."⁴² Immediately the child got up and walked (for she was twelve years of age). They were immediately astonished with overwhelming amazement.⁴³ He strictly ordered them that no one should know about this. Then he told them to give her something to eat.

Chapter 6

¹ He went out from there and came to his hometown, and his disciples followed him.

² When the Sabbath came, he taught in the synagogue. Many people heard him and they were amazed. They said, "Where did he get these teachings?" "What is this wisdom that has been given to him?" "What are these miracles that he does with his hands?"³ "Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary and the brother of James and Joses and Judas and Simon? Are his sisters not here with us?" They were offended by Jesus. [\[1\]](#)

⁴ Then Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his hometown and among his own relatives and in his own household."⁵ He could not do any mighty work, except to lay his hands on a few sick people and heal them.⁶ He was amazed at their unbelief. Then he went around the villages teaching.

⁷ Then he called the twelve and began to send them out two by two, and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits,⁸ and instructed them to take nothing for their journey, except a staff—no bread, no bag, and no money in their belts—⁹ but to wear sandals, and not to wear two tunics.¹⁰ He said to them, "Whenever you enter a house, remain until you go away from there.¹¹ If any town will not receive you or listen to you, when you leave that place, shake the dust off your feet as a testimony to them."¹² They went out and proclaimed that people should repent.¹³ They cast out many demons, and anointed many sick people with oil and healed them.

¹⁴ King Herod heard this, for Jesus' name had become well known. Some were saying, "John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and that is why these miraculous powers are at work in him."¹⁵ Some others said, "He is Elijah." Still others said, "He is a prophet, like one of the prophets in ancient times."

¹⁶ But when Herod heard this he said, "John, whom I beheaded, has been raised."

¹⁷ For Herod sent to have John arrested and he had him bound in prison on account

of Herodias (his brother Philip's wife), because he had married her.¹⁸ For John told Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife."¹⁹ But Herodias held on to anger against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not,²⁰ for Herod feared John; he knew that he was a righteous and holy man, and he kept him safe. Listening to him made him greatly perplexed, yet he heard him gladly.

²¹ Then an opportunity came when Herod had his birthday and he made a dinner for his officials and for the commanders and leaders of Galilee.²² The daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced for them, and she pleased Herod and his dinner guests. The king said to the girl, "Ask me for anything you want and I will give it to you."²³ He swore to her saying, "Whatever you ask of me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom."

²⁴ She went out and said to her mother, "What should I ask him for?" She said, "The head of John the Baptist."

²⁵ She immediately hurried back to the king, and she asked, saying, "I want you to give me, right now, the head of John the Baptist on a wooden platter."²⁶ Though this deeply grieved the king, he could not refuse her request because of the oath he had made and because of his dinner guests.²⁷ So the king sent a soldier from his guard and commanded him to bring him John's head. The guard went and beheaded him in the prison.²⁸ He brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother.²⁹ When his disciples heard of this, they came and took his body and placed it in a tomb.

³⁰ The apostles came together with Jesus and told him all that they had done and taught.³¹ Then he said to them, "Come away by yourselves into a deserted place and rest a while." For many were coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat.³² So they went away in the boat to a deserted place by themselves.³³ But they saw them leaving and many recognized them, and they ran there together on foot from all the towns, and they arrived there before them.³⁴ When they came ashore, he saw a great crowd and he had compassion on them because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So he began to teach them many things.

³⁵ When the hour was late, his disciples came to him and said, "This is a deserted place and the hour is already late."³⁶ Send them away so that they may go into the nearby countryside and villages to buy something to eat for themselves."

³⁷ But he answered and said to them, "You give them something to eat." They said to him, "Can we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give it to them to eat?"

³⁸ He said to them, "How many loaves do you have? Go and see."

When they found out, they said, "Five loaves and two fish." ³⁹ He commanded all the people to sit down in groups upon the green grass. ⁴⁰ They sat down in groups of hundreds and fifties. ⁴¹ He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven he blessed and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples to set before the people. He also divided the two fish among them all. ⁴² They all ate until they were satisfied. ⁴³ They took up broken pieces of bread, twelve baskets full, and also pieces of the fish. ⁴⁴ There were five thousand men who ate the loaves.

⁴⁵ Immediately he made his disciples get into the boat and go ahead of him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he sent the crowd away. ⁴⁶ After taking leave of them, he went up the mountain to pray. ⁴⁷ Evening came, and the boat was now in the middle of the sea, and he was alone on land. ⁴⁸ He saw that they were straining against the oars, for the wind was against them. About the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking on the sea, and he wanted to pass by them. ⁴⁹ But when they saw him walking on the sea, they thought he was a ghost and cried out, ⁵⁰ because they saw him and were troubled. Immediately he spoke to them and said to them, "Be courageous! It is I! Do not be afraid!" ⁵¹ He got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased blowing. They were completely amazed. ⁵² For they had not understood what the loaves meant. Instead, their hearts were hardened.

⁵³ When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret and anchored the boat. ⁵⁴ When they came out of the boat, the people recognized him immediately, ⁵⁵ and they ran throughout the whole region and began to bring the sick on their mats to wherever they heard he was. ⁵⁶ Wherever he entered into villages, or cities, or into the country, they would put the sick in the marketplaces. They begged him to let them touch the edge of his garment, and as many as touched him were healed.

Footnotes

6:3 ^[1]The man called Josès here is called

Chapter 7

¹ The Pharisees and some of the scribes who had come from Jerusalem gathered around him. ² They saw that some of his disciples ate bread with hands that were unclean, that is, unwashed. ³ (For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they wash their hands carefully, because they hold to the tradition of the elders. ⁴ When the Pharisees come from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they bathe themselves, and they hold to many other things they have received, such as the washing of cups, pots, copper vessels, and the couches upon which they eat.) ⁵ The

Pharisees and the scribes asked Jesus, "Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with unclean hands?"

⁶ But he said to them, "Isaiah prophesied well about you hypocrites. As it is written, 'This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

⁷ In vain they worship me, teaching the commands of men as their doctrines.'

⁸ You abandon the commandment of God and hold on to the tradition of men." ⁹ He also said to them, "How well you reject the commandment of God so you may keep your tradition! ¹⁰ For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'He who speaks evil of his father or mother will surely be put to death.' ¹¹ But you say, 'If a man says to his father or mother, "Whatever help you would have received from me is Corban"' (that is to say, 'a Gift'), ¹² then you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or his mother. ¹³ You are making the word of God void by your tradition which you have handed down. And many similar things you do." ¹⁴ He called the crowd again and said to them, "Listen to me, all of you, and understand. ¹⁵ There is nothing from outside of a person that can defile him when it enters into him. It is what comes out of the person that defiles him." ¹⁶[\[1\]](#)¹⁷ Now when Jesus left the crowd and entered the house, his disciples asked him about the parable. ¹⁸ Jesus said, "Are you also still without understanding? Do you not know that whatever enters into a person from outside cannot defile him, ¹⁹ because it cannot go into his heart, but it goes into his stomach and then passes out into the latrine?" With this statement Jesus declared all foods clean. ²⁰ He said, "It is that which comes out of the person that defiles him. ²¹ For from within a person, out of the heart, proceed evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, ²² adultery, coveting, wickedness, deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride, folly. ²³ All these evils come from within, and they are what defile a person."

²⁴ He got up from there and went away to the region of Tyre and Sidon. There he went into a house, and he wanted no one to know where he was, yet he could not be hidden. ²⁵ But immediately [\[2\]](#) a woman whose little daughter had an unclean spirit heard about him and came and fell down at his feet. ²⁶ Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by descent. She begged him to cast out the demon from her daughter. ²⁷ He said to her, "Let the children first be fed. For it is not proper to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

²⁸ But she answered and said to him, "Yes, Lord, even the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs."

²⁹ He said to her, "Because of what you have said, you are free to go. The demon has gone out of your daughter." ³⁰ She went back to her house and found the child lying on the bed, and the demon was gone.

³¹ Then he went out again from the region of Tyre, and went through Sidon to the Sea of Galilee up into the region of the Decapolis. ³² They brought to him someone who was deaf and had difficulty speaking, and they begged him to lay his hand on him. ³³ Then taking him aside away from the crowd privately, he put his fingers into his ears, and then he spit and touched his tongue. ³⁴ Then he looked up to heaven, sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha," that is to say, "Open!" ³⁵ At once his ears were opened, the bond of his tongue was released, and he began to speak plainly.

³⁶ Jesus ordered them to tell no one. But the more he ordered them, the more abundantly they proclaimed it. ³⁷ They were extremely astonished, saying, "He has done all things well. He even makes the deaf hear and the mute speak."

Footnotes

7:16 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have verse 16.

7:25 ^[2]Some ancient copies do not have the words,

Chapter 8

¹ In those days, there was again a great crowd, and they had nothing to eat. Jesus called his disciples and said to them, ² "I have compassion on the crowd because they continue to be with me already for three days and have nothing to eat. ³ If I send them away to their home without eating, they may faint on the way. Some of them have come a long way."

⁴ His disciples answered him, "Where can we get enough loaves of bread in such a deserted place to satisfy these people?"

⁵ He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?"

They said, "Seven." ⁶ He commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground. He took the seven loaves, gave thanks, and broke them. He gave them to his disciples to set before them, and they set them before the crowd. ⁷ They also had a few small fish, and after he gave thanks for them, he commanded the disciples to serve these as well. ⁸ They ate and were satisfied, and they picked up the remaining broken pieces, seven large baskets. ⁹ There were about four thousand people. Then he sent them away. ¹⁰ Immediately he got into the boat with his disciples, and they went into the region of Dalmanutha.

¹¹ Then the Pharisees came out and began to argue with him. They sought from him

a sign from heaven, to test him.¹² He sighed deeply in his spirit and said, "Why does this generation seek for a sign? Truly I say to you, no sign will be given to this generation."¹³ Then he left them, got into a boat again, and went away to the other side.

¹⁴ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread with them. They had no more than one loaf of bread in the boat.¹⁵ He instructed them, saying, "Keep watch and be on guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod."

¹⁶ The disciples were arguing with one another about having no bread.

¹⁷ When he understood this, he asked them, "Why are you arguing about having no bread? Do you still not see or understand? Do you have hardened hearts?"¹⁸ You have eyes, do you not see? You have ears, do you not hear? Do you not remember?¹⁹ When I broke the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces of bread did you take up?"

They said to him, "Twelve."

²⁰ "When I broke the seven loaves among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces of bread did you take up?"

They said to him, "Seven."

²¹ He said, "Do you not yet understand?"

²² They came to Bethsaida. The people there brought to him a blind man and begged Jesus to touch him.²³ Jesus took hold of the blind man by the hand and led him out of the village. When he had spit on his eyes and laid his hands on him, he asked him, "Do you see anything?"

²⁴ He looked up, and said, "I see men who look like walking trees."

²⁵ Then he again laid his hands upon his eyes, and the man opened his eyes, his sight was restored, and he saw all things clearly.²⁶ Jesus sent him away to his home and said, "Do not enter the village."

²⁷ Jesus went out with his disciples into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. On the way he asked his disciples, "Who do the people say that I am?"

²⁸ They answered him and said, "John the Baptist. Others say, 'Elijah,' and others, 'One of the prophets.'"

²⁹ He asked them, "But who do you say that I am?"

Peter said to him, "You are the Christ."³⁰ Jesus warned them not to tell anyone about him.

³¹ He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and would be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and would be killed, and after three days rise up.³² He spoke that message openly. Then Peter took him

aside and began to rebuke him. ³³ But Jesus turned and looked at his disciples and then he rebuked Peter and said, "Get behind me, Satan! You are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of people." ³⁴ Then he called the crowd and his disciples together, and he said to them, "If anyone wants to follow me, he must deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. ³⁵ For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake and for the gospel will save it. ³⁶ What does it profit a person to gain the whole world and then forfeit his life? ³⁷ What can a person give in exchange for his life? ³⁸ Whoever is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels."

Chapter 9

¹ He said to them, "Truly I say to you, there are some of you who are standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power."

² Six days later, Jesus took Peter and James and John with him up a high mountain, alone by themselves. Then he was transfigured before them. ³ His garments became radiantly brilliant, extremely white, whiter than any bleacher on earth could bleach them. ⁴ Then Elijah with Moses appeared to them, and they were talking with Jesus. ⁵ Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here, and so let us make three shelters, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." ⁶ (For he did not know what to say, for they were terrified.)

⁷ A cloud came and overshadowed them. Then a voice came out of the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him." ⁸ Suddenly, when they looked around, they no longer saw anyone with them, but only Jesus.

⁹ As they were coming down the mountain, he commanded them to tell no one what they had seen until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. ¹⁰ So they kept the matter to themselves, but they discussed among themselves what "rising from the dead" could mean. ¹¹ They asked him, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

¹² He said to them, "Elijah does come first to restore all things. Why then is it written that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be despised? ¹³ But I say to you that Elijah has come, and they did whatever they wanted to him, just as it is written about him."

¹⁴ When they came to the disciples, they saw a great crowd around them, and scribes were arguing with them. ¹⁵ As soon as they saw Jesus, the whole crowd was amazed and as they ran up to him they greeted him. ¹⁶ He asked his disciples, "What are you arguing with them about?"

¹⁷ Someone in the crowd answered him, "Teacher, I brought my son to you. He has a spirit that makes him unable to speak. ¹⁸ It seizes him and it throws him down, and he foams at the mouth, grinds his teeth, and becomes rigid. I asked your disciples to drive it out of him, but they could not."

¹⁹ He answered them, "Unbelieving generation, how long will I have to stay with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him to me." ²⁰ They brought the boy to him. When the spirit saw Jesus, it immediately threw him into a convulsion. The boy fell on the ground and foamed at the mouth. ²¹ Jesus asked his father, "For how much time has he been like this?"

The father said, "Since childhood. ²² It has often thrown him into the fire or into the waters and tried to destroy him. If you are able to do anything, have pity on us and help us."

²³ Jesus said to him, "'If you are able'? All things are possible for the one who believes."

²⁴ Immediately the father of the child cried out and said, "I believe! Help my unbelief!"

²⁵ When Jesus saw the crowd running to them, he rebuked the unclean spirit and said, "You mute and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter into him again."

²⁶ It cried out and convulsed the boy greatly and then came out. The boy looked like one who was dead, so that many said, "He is dead." ²⁷ But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and the boy stood up.

²⁸ When Jesus came into the house, his disciples asked him privately, "Why could we not cast it out?"

²⁹ He said to them, "This kind cannot be cast out except by prayer."

³⁰ They went out from there and passed through Galilee. He did not want anyone to know where they were, ³¹ for he was teaching his disciples. He said to them, "The Son of Man will be given over into the hands of men, and they will put him to death. When he has been put to death, after three days he will rise again." ³² But they did not understand this statement, and they were afraid to ask him.

³³ Then they came to Capernaum. After he entered the house he asked them, "What were you discussing on the way?" ³⁴ But they were silent. For they had been arguing with one with another on the way about who was the greatest. ³⁵ Sitting down, he called the twelve together and he said to them, "If anyone wants to be first, he must be last of all and servant of all." ³⁶ He took a little child and placed him in their midst. He took him in his arms and said to them, ³⁷ "Whoever receives such a child

in my name receives me; whoever receives me does not receive me but the one who sent me."

³⁸ John said to him, "Teacher, we saw someone driving out demons in your name and we stopped him, because he does not follow us."

³⁹ But Jesus said, "Do not stop him, for there is no one who will do a mighty work in my name and can soon afterwards say anything bad about me. ⁴⁰ Whoever is not against us is for us. ⁴¹ Whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in my name

because you belong to Christ, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward. ⁴²

Whoever causes one of these little ones who believes in me to stumble, it would be better for him to have a large millstone tied around his neck and be thrown into the sea. ⁴³ If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed than to have two hands and to go into hell, into the unquenchable fire.

⁴⁴^[1]⁴⁵ If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life lame than to have your two feet and be thrown into hell. ⁴⁶^[2]⁴⁷ If your eye causes you to stumble, tear it out. It is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and to be thrown into hell, ⁴⁸ where their worm does not die, and the fire is not put out. ⁴⁹ For everyone will be salted with fire. ⁵⁰ Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, how can you make it salty again? Have salt among yourselves, and be at peace with one another."

Footnotes

9:44 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have this phrase, and verse 44 is not included in the ULB,

9:46 ^[2]The best ancient copies do not have this phrase, and verse 46 is not included in the ULB,

Chapter 10

¹ Jesus left that place and went to the region of Judea and to the area beyond the Jordan River, and the crowds came to him again. He was teaching them again, as he was accustomed to do. ² Then Pharisees came to him to test him and asked, "Is it lawful for a husband to divorce his wife?"

³ He answered, "What did Moses command you?"

⁴ They said, "Moses allowed a man to write a certificate of divorce and then to send her away."

⁵ "It was because of your hard hearts that he wrote you this law," Jesus said to them.

⁶ "But from the beginning of creation, 'God made them male and female.'

⁷ 'For this reason
a man will leave his father and mother
and be united to his wife,

⁸ and the two will become one flesh.'

So they are no longer two, but one flesh. ⁹ Therefore what God has joined together, let no man tear apart."

¹⁰ When they were in the house, the disciples asked him again about this. ¹¹ He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her. ¹² If she divorces her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery."

¹³ Then they brought their little children to him so that he might touch them, but the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But when Jesus noticed it, he was angry and said to them, "Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them, for the kingdom of God belongs to those who are like them. ¹⁵ Truly I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a little child will definitely not enter it." ¹⁶ Then he took the children into his arms and blessed them as he placed his hands on them.

¹⁷ When he began his journey, a man ran up to him and knelt before him and asked, "Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

¹⁸ Jesus said, "Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone. ¹⁹ You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not testify falsely, do not defraud, honor your father and mother.'"

²⁰ The man said, "Teacher, all these things I have obeyed from the time I was a youth."

²¹ Jesus looked at him and loved him. He said to him, "One thing you lack. You must sell all that you have and give it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me." ²² But because of this statement he looked very sad and he went away sorrowful, because he had many possessions.

²³ Jesus looked around and said to his disciples, "How difficult it is for those who are rich to enter the kingdom of God!" ²⁴ The disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus said to them again, "Children, how hard it is to enter into the kingdom of God!

²⁵ It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God."

²⁶ They were greatly astonished and said to each other, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷ Jesus looked at them and said, "With people it is impossible, but not with God. For all things are possible with God."

²⁸ Peter began to speak to him, "Look, we have left everything and have followed you."

²⁹ Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or lands for my sake and for the gospel ³⁰ who

will not receive a hundred times as much now in this age: houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternal life. ³¹ But many who are first will be last, and the last first."

³² They were on the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus was going ahead of them. The disciples were amazed, and those who were following behind were afraid. Then Jesus took the twelve aside again and began to tell them what would soon happen to him. ³³ "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be given over to the chief priests and the scribes. They will condemn him to death and give him over to the Gentiles. ³⁴ They will mock him, spit on him, whip him, and put him to death. But after three days he will rise."

³⁵ James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came up to him and said, "Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we ask you."

³⁶ He said to them, "What do you want me to do for you?"

³⁷ They said, "Allow us to sit with you in your glory, one at your right hand and the other at your left."

³⁸ But Jesus replied to them, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I will drink or be baptized with the baptism with which I will be baptized?"

³⁹ They said to him, "We are able."

Jesus said to them, "The cup that I will drink, you will drink, and with the baptism with which I am baptized, you also will be baptized. ⁴⁰ But who is to sit at my right hand or at my left hand is not mine to give, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared." ⁴¹ When the other ten disciples heard about this, they began to be very angry with James and John. ⁴² Jesus called them to himself and said, "You know those who are considered rulers of the Gentiles dominate them, and their high officials exercise authority over them. ⁴³ But it is not this way among you. Whoever wishes to become great among you must be your servant, ⁴⁴ and whoever wishes to be first among you must be the slave of all. ⁴⁵ For the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

⁴⁶ They came to Jericho. As he left Jericho with his disciples and a great crowd, the son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus, a blind beggar, sat by the road. ⁴⁷ When he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to shout and to say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁸ Many rebuked the blind man, telling him to be quiet. But he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

⁴⁹ Jesus stopped and commanded him to be called. They called the blind man, saying,

"Be brave! Get up! He is calling for you." ⁵⁰ He threw aside his coat, sprang up, and came to Jesus.

⁵¹ Jesus answered him and said, "What do you want me to do for you?"

The blind man said, "Rabboni, I want to receive my sight."

⁵² Then Jesus said to him, "Go. Your faith has healed you." Immediately he could see again, and he followed him on the road.

Chapter 11

¹ Now as they came to Jerusalem, they were close to Bethphage and Bethany at the Mount of Olives, and Jesus sent out two of his disciples ² and said to them, "Go into the village opposite us. As soon as you enter it, you will find a colt that has never been ridden. Untie it and bring it to me. ³ If anyone says to you, 'Why are you doing this?' you should say, 'The Lord has need of it and will immediately send it back here.'"

⁴ They went away and found a colt tied at a door outside in the street, and they untied it. ⁵ Some people were standing there and said to them, "What are you doing, untying that colt?" ⁶ They spoke to them as Jesus told them, and the people let them go their way. ⁷ They brought the colt to Jesus and threw their cloaks on it, and he sat on it. ⁸ Many people spread their garments on the road, and others spread branches they had cut from the fields. ⁹ Those who went before him and those who followed shouted,

"Hosanna! Blessed is the one
who comes in the name of the Lord.

¹⁰ Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David!
Hosanna in the highest!"

¹¹ Then Jesus entered into Jerusalem and went into the temple and looked around at everything. Now the time being late, he went out to Bethany with the twelve. ¹² The next day while they were going out from Bethany, he was hungry. ¹³ Seeing from far away a fig tree that had leaves, he went to see if he could find any fruit on it, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴ He spoke to it, "No one will ever eat fruit from you again." And his disciples heard it. ¹⁵ They came to Jerusalem, and he entered the temple and began to cast out the sellers and the buyers in the temple. He turned over the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold pigeons. ¹⁶ He did not allow anyone to carry anything through the temple that could be sold. ¹⁷ He taught them and said, "Is it not written,

'My house will be called

a house of prayer for all the nations'?

But you have made it a den of robbers."

¹⁸ The chief priests and the scribes heard what he had said, and they looked for a way to destroy him. For they feared him because the entire crowd was amazed at his teaching. ¹⁹ When evening came, they left the city.

²⁰ As they walked by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away to its roots.

²¹ Peter remembered and said, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree you cursed has withered away."

²² Jesus answered them, "Have faith in God. ²³ Truly I say to you that if anyone says to this mountain, 'Get up and cast yourself into the sea,' and if he does not doubt in his heart but believes that what he said will happen, that is what God will do. ²⁴ Therefore I say to you: Everything you pray and ask for, believe that you received it, and it will be yours. ²⁵ When you stand and pray, you must forgive whatever you have against anyone, so that your Father who is in heaven will also forgive you your trespasses." ²⁶^[1]

²⁷ They came to Jerusalem again. As Jesus was walking in the temple, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders came to him. ²⁸ They said to him, "By what authority do you do these things, and who gave you the authority to do them?"

²⁹ Jesus said to them, "I will ask you one question. Tell me and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. ³⁰ The baptism of John, was it from heaven or from men? Answer me." ³¹ They discussed between themselves and argued and said, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?' ³² But if we say, 'From men,'" They were afraid of the people, for everyone was convinced that John was a prophet. ³³ Then they answered Jesus and said, "We do not know." Then Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

Footnotes

11:26 ^[1]The best ancient copies of Mark do not have this sentence:

Chapter 12

¹ Then Jesus began to teach them in parables. He said, "A man planted a vineyard, put a hedge around it, and dug a pit for a winepress. He built a watchtower and then leased the vineyard to vine growers. Then he went away on a journey. ² At the right time, he sent a servant to the vine growers to receive from them some of the fruit of the vineyard. ³ But they took him, beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ⁴ Again he sent to them another servant, and they wounded him in the head and treated him shamefully. ⁵ He sent yet another, and this one they killed. They treated

many others in the same way, beating some and killing others. ⁶ He had still one more person to send, a beloved son. He was the last one he sent to them. He said, 'They will respect my son.'

⁷ "But the vine growers said to one another, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' ⁸ They seized him, killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard. ⁹ Therefore, what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vine growers and will give the vineyard to others. ¹⁰ Have you not read this scripture?

'The stone which the builders rejected
has been made the cornerstone.

¹¹ This was from the Lord,
and it is marvelous in our eyes.'"

¹² After this the Jewish leaders sought a way to arrest Jesus because they understood that he spoke the parable against them. But they were afraid of the crowd. So they left him and went away.

¹³ Then they sent some of the Pharisees and the Herodians to him to trap him with words. ¹⁴ When they came, they said to him, "Teacher, what people think is not a concern to you because you do not show partiality to anyone. You truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not? Should we pay or not?"

¹⁵ But Jesus knew their hypocrisy and said to them, "Why do you test me? Bring me a denarius so I can look at it." ¹⁶ They brought one to Jesus. He said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?"
They said, "Caesar's."

¹⁷ Jesus said, "Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." They marveled at him.

¹⁸ Then Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him. They asked him, saying, ¹⁹ "Teacher, Moses wrote for us, 'If a man's brother dies and leaves a wife behind him, but had no child, the man should take the brother's wife, and raise up children for his brother.' ²⁰ There were seven brothers; the first took a wife and then died, having no children. ²¹ Then the second took her and died, leaving no child, and the third in the same way. ²² The seven left no children. Last of all, the woman also died. ²³ In the resurrection, when they rise again, whose wife will she be? For all seven brothers had her as their wife."

²⁴ Jesus said, "Is this not the reason you are mistaken, because you do not know the scriptures nor the power of God? ²⁵ For when they rise from the dead, they neither

marry nor are given in marriage, but they are like angels in heaven.²⁶ But concerning the dead that are raised, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the account about the bush, how God spoke to him and said, 'I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob'?²⁷ He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are quite mistaken."

²⁸ One of the scribes came and heard their discussion; he saw that Jesus answered them well. He asked him, "What commandment is the most important of all?"

²⁹ Jesus answered, "The most important is, 'Hear, Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one.'³⁰ You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.'³¹ The second commandment is this, 'You must love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other greater commandment than these."

³² The scribe said, "Good, Teacher! You have truly said that God is one, and that there is no other besides him.³³ To love him with all the heart and with all the understanding and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself is even more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices."

³⁴ When Jesus saw that he had given a wise answer, he said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." After that, no one dared to ask Jesus any more questions.

³⁵ While Jesus was teaching in the temple courts, he said, "How is it that the scribes say the Christ is the son of David?³⁶ David himself, in the Holy Spirit, said,

'The Lord said to my Lord,
"Sit at my right hand
until I put your enemies under your feet.'"

³⁷ David himself calls him 'Lord,' so how can the Christ be David's son?" The large crowd gladly listened to him.

³⁸ In his teaching Jesus said, "Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in long robes and be greeted in the marketplaces,³⁹ and have the most important seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at feasts.⁴⁰ They also devour widows' houses, and they pray long prayers for people to see. These men will receive greater condemnation."

⁴¹ Then Jesus sat down across from an offering box in the temple area; he was watching people as they dropped their money into the box. Many rich people put in large amounts of money.⁴² Then a poor widow came and put in two mites, worth about a penny.⁴³ He called his disciples and said to them, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow has put in more than all of them who contributed to the offering box.⁴⁴ For all of them gave out of their abundance. But this widow, out of her poverty, put in all of the money which she had to live on."

Chapter 13

¹ As Jesus was walking away from the temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Teacher, look at the wonderful stones and wonderful buildings!"

² Jesus said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone will be left on another which will not be torn down."

³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴ "Tell us, when will these things happen? What will be the sign when all these things are about to happen?"

⁵ Jesus began to say to them, "Be careful that no one leads you astray. ⁶ Many will come in my name and say, 'I am he,' and they will lead many astray. ⁷ When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be frightened; these things must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁸ For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in many places, and famines. These are the beginnings of birth pains.

⁹ "Be on your guard. They will give you over to councils, and you will be beaten in synagogues. You will stand before both governors and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them. ¹⁰ But the gospel must first be proclaimed to all the nations. ¹¹ When they arrest you and hand you over, do not worry about what you should say. For in that hour, what you should say will be given to you; it will not be you who speak, but the Holy Spirit. ¹² Brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. ¹³ You will be hated by everyone because of my name. But whoever endures to the end, that person will be saved.

¹⁴ "When you see the abomination of desolation standing where it should not be standing," (let the reader understand) "let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, ¹⁵ let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house or take anything out of it, ¹⁶ and let him who is in the field not return to take his cloak. ¹⁷ But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing infants in those days! ¹⁸ Pray that it might not occur in the winter. ¹⁹ For those will be days of great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of creation, which God created, until now, no, nor ever will be again. ²⁰ Unless the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would be saved. But for the sake of the elect, those whom he chose, he cut short the days. ²¹ Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'Look, there he is!' do not believe it. ²² For false Christs and false prophets will appear and will give signs and wonders so as to deceive, if possible, even the elect. ²³ Be on guard! I have told you all these things ahead of time.

²⁴ "But after the tribulation of those days,
 'the sun will be darkened,
 the moon will not give its light,

²⁵ the stars will fall from the sky,
 and the powers that are in the heavens
 will be shaken.'

²⁶ Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷ Then he will send his angels and he will gather together his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of the sky.

²⁸ Learn a lesson from the fig tree. As soon as the branch becomes tender and puts out its leaves, you know that summer is near. ²⁹ So also, when you see these things happening, recognize that he is near, close to the gates. ³⁰ Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all of these things occur. ³¹ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. ³² But concerning that day or that hour, no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but the Father.

³³ "Be alert! Watch, because you do not know what time it is. ^[1]³⁴ It is like a man who goes on a journey—he leaves his house and puts his servants in charge of the house, each one with his work, and he commands the doorkeeper to stay alert. ³⁵ Therefore stay alert because you do not know when the master of the house will come home; it could be in the evening, at midnight, when the rooster crows, or in the morning. ³⁶ If he comes suddenly, do not let him find you sleeping. ³⁷ What I say to you I say to everyone: Watch!"

Footnotes

13:33 ^[1]Some ancient copies of the Greek text read:

Chapter 14

¹ It was now two days before the Passover and the Festival of Unleavened Bread. The chief priests and the scribes were seeking ways to stealthily arrest Jesus and then kill him. ² For they were saying, "Not during the festival, so that a riot does not arise among the people."

³ While Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he was reclining at the table, a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, which was pure nard. She broke the jar and poured the nard on his head. ⁴ But there were some who were angry. They spoke among themselves and said, "What is the reason for the waste of this perfume? ⁵ This perfume could have been sold for more than three hundred denarii, and given to the poor." Then they scolded her.

⁶ But Jesus said, "Leave her alone. Why are you troubling her? She has done a beautiful thing for me." ⁷ You always have the poor with you, and whenever you desire you can do good to them, but you will not always have me. ⁸ She has done what she could. She has anointed my body for burial. ⁹ Truly I say to you, wherever the gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will be spoken of, in memory of her."

¹⁰ Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests so that he might give him over to them. ¹¹ When the chief priests heard it, they were glad and promised to give him money. He began looking for an opportunity to give him over to them.

¹² On the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the Passover lamb, his disciples said to him, "Where do you want us to go to prepare, so you may eat the Passover meal?"

¹³ He sent two of his disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man bearing a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him. ¹⁴ Where he enters a house, follow him in and say to the owner of that house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is my guest room where I will eat the Passover with my disciples?"'" ¹⁵ He will show you a large furnished upper room that is ready. Make the preparations for us there." ¹⁶ The disciples left and went to the city. They found everything as he had said to them, and they prepared the Passover meal.

¹⁷ When it was evening, he came with the twelve. ¹⁸ As they were lying down at the table and eating, Jesus said, "Truly I say to you, one of you eating with me will betray me."

¹⁹ They were all very sorrowful, and one by one they said to him, "Surely not I?"

²⁰ Jesus answered and said to them, "It is one of the twelve, the one now dipping bread with me in the bowl. ²¹ For the Son of Man will go as it is written about him. But woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been better for him if he had not been born."

²² As they were eating, Jesus took bread, blessed it, and broke it. He gave it to them and said, "Take this. This is my body." ²³ He took a cup, gave thanks, and gave it to them, and they all drank from it. ²⁴ He said to them, "This is my blood of the covenant, the blood that is poured out for many. ²⁵ Truly I say to you, I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God."

²⁶ When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives. ²⁷ Jesus said to them, "All of you will fall away, for it is written,

'I will strike the shepherd
and the sheep will be scattered.'

²⁸ But after I am raised up, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

²⁹ Peter said to him, "Even if all fall away, I will not."

³⁰ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, today—yes, this very night—before the rooster crows twice you will deny me three times."

³¹ But Peter said emphatically, "If I must die with you, I will not deny you." They all made the same promise.

³² They came to the place called Gethsemane, and Jesus said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." ³³ He took Peter, James, and John with him and began to be distressed and deeply troubled. ³⁴ He said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved, even to the point of death. Remain here and watch." ³⁵ Going a little farther, Jesus fell to the ground and prayed that if it were possible the hour might pass from him. ³⁶ He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible with you. Remove this cup from me. But not my will, but yours." ³⁷ He came back and found them sleeping, and he said to Peter, "Simon, are you asleep? Could you not watch for one hour?" ³⁸ Watch and pray that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." ³⁹ Again he went away and prayed, and he used the same words. ⁴⁰ When he came back again, he found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. They did not know what to say to him. ⁴¹ He came the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Enough! The hour has come. Look! The Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴² Get up; let us go. Look, the one who is betraying me is near."

⁴³ While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, arrived, and a large crowd was with him with swords and clubs, from the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders. ⁴⁴ Now his betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I kiss is the man. Seize him and lead him away under guard." ⁴⁵ When Judas arrived, immediately he came up to Jesus and said, "Rabbi," and he kissed him. ⁴⁶ Then they laid hands on him and seized him. ⁴⁷ But one of them who stood by drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his ear.

⁴⁸ Jesus said to them, "Do you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs, to arrest me?" ⁴⁹ When I was daily with you and I was teaching in the temple, you did not arrest me. But this was done that the scriptures might be fulfilled." ⁵⁰ All those with Jesus left him and ran away.

⁵¹ A young man, wearing only a linen garment that was wrapped around him, was

following Jesus. When the men seized him,⁵² he left the linen garment and ran away naked.

⁵³ They led Jesus to the high priest. There were gathered with him all the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes.⁵⁴ Now Peter followed him from a distance, as far as the courtyard of the high priest. He sat among the officers, warming himself near the fire.⁵⁵ Now the chief priests and the entire Jewish council were seeking testimony against Jesus so they might put him to death. But they did not find any.⁵⁶ For many brought false testimony against him, but even their testimony did not agree.⁵⁷ Some stood up and brought false testimony against him; they said,⁵⁸ "We heard him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.'" ⁵⁹ Yet even their testimony did not agree.

⁶⁰ The high priest stood up among them and asked Jesus, "Have you no answer? What is it these men testify against you?" ⁶¹ But he was silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest questioned him and said, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?"

⁶² Jesus said, "I am;
and you will see the Son of Man
when he sits at the right hand of power
and comes with the clouds of heaven."

⁶³ The high priest tore his garments and said, "Do we still need witnesses?" ⁶⁴ You have heard the blasphemy. What is your decision?" They all condemned him as one who deserved death.

⁶⁵ Some began to spit on him and to cover his face and strike him with their fists and say to him, "Prophecy!" The officers took him and beat him.

⁶⁶ While Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came to him. ⁶⁷ She saw Peter warming himself, and she looked closely at him and said, "You were also with the Nazarene, Jesus."

⁶⁸ But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are talking about." Then he went out into the gateway. And the rooster crowed. [\[1\]](#)

⁶⁹ But the servant girl saw him and began to say again to those who stood there, "This man is one of them!"

⁷⁰ But he denied it again. After a little while those who stood there were saying to Peter, "Surely you are one of them, for you also are a Galilean."

⁷¹ But he began to put himself under curses and to swear, "I do not know this man you are talking about."

⁷² The rooster immediately crowed a second time. Then Peter remembered the words that Jesus had said to him: "Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times," and he broke down and wept.

Footnotes

14:68 ^[1]Some ancient copies do not have,

Chapter 15

¹ Early in the morning, the chief priests, with the elders and scribes and the entire Jewish council consulted together. Then they bound Jesus and led him away. They handed him over to Pilate. ² Pilate asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" He answered him, "You say so." ³ The chief priests were accusing him of many things.

⁴ Pilate again asked him, "Do you give no answer? See how many things they are accusing you of!" ⁵ But Jesus no longer answered Pilate, and that amazed him.

⁶ Now at the time of the festival, Pilate usually released to them one prisoner, a prisoner they requested. ⁷ There was a man called Barabbas in prison with the rebels who had committed murder during the rebellion. ⁸ The crowd came to Pilate and began to ask him to do for them as he had done in the past. ⁹ Pilate answered them and said, "Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?" ¹⁰ For he knew that it was because of envy that the chief priests had handed Jesus over to him.

¹¹ But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to cry out that Barabbas should be released instead. ¹² Pilate answered them again and said, "What then should I do with the King of the Jews?"

¹³ They shouted again, "Crucify him!"

¹⁴ Pilate said to them, "What evil has he done?"

But they shouted more and more, "Crucify him." ¹⁵ Pilate wanted to satisfy the crowd, so he released Barabbas to them. He scourged Jesus and then handed him over to be crucified.

¹⁶ The soldiers led him inside the courtyard (which is the government headquarters), and they called together the whole company of soldiers. ¹⁷ They put a purple robe on Jesus, and they twisted together a crown of thorns and put it on him. ¹⁸ They began to salute him and say, "Hail, King of the Jews!" ¹⁹ They were striking his head with a reed staff and spitting on him. They went to their knees and they bowed down before him. ²⁰ When they had mocked him, they took off of him the purple robe and put his own garments on him, and then led him out to crucify him. ²¹ A certain man, Simon

of Cyrene, was coming in from the country (he was the father of Alexander and Rufus), and they forced him to carry his cross.

²² The soldiers brought Jesus to the place called Golgotha (which is translated "Place of a Skull"). ²³ They offered him wine mixed with myrrh, but he did not drink it. ²⁴ They crucified him and divided up his garments by casting lots to determine what piece each soldier would take. ²⁵ It was the third hour when they crucified him. ²⁶ On a sign they wrote the charge against him, "The king of the Jews." ²⁷ With him they crucified two robbers, one on the right of him and one on his left. ²⁸^[1]²⁹ Those who passed by insulted him, shaking their heads and saying, "Aha! You who would destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, ³⁰ save yourself and come down from the cross!"

³¹ In the same way the chief priests were mocking him with each other, along with the scribes, and said, "He saved others, but he cannot save himself. ³² Let the Christ, the King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Those who were crucified with him also insulted him.

³³ At the sixth hour, darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. ³⁴ At the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which is interpreted, "My God, my God, why have you abandoned me?" ³⁵ Some of those standing by heard his words and said, "Look, he is calling for Elijah."

³⁶ Someone ran, put sour wine on a sponge, put it on a reed staff, and gave it to him to drink. The man said, "Let us see if Elijah comes to take him down." ³⁷ Then Jesus cried out with a loud voice and died.

³⁸ The curtain of the temple was split in two from the top to the bottom. ³⁹ When the centurion who stood and faced Jesus saw that he had died in this way, he said, "Truly this man was the Son of God." ⁴⁰ There were also women who looked on from a distance. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary (the mother of James the younger and of Joses), ^[2] and Salome. ⁴¹ When he was in Galilee they followed him and served him. Many other women also came up with him to Jerusalem.

⁴² When evening had come, because it was the Day of Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath, ⁴³ Joseph of Arimathea came there. He was a respected member of the council who was waiting for the kingdom of God. He boldly went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴ Pilate was amazed that Jesus was already dead; he called the centurion and asked him if Jesus was dead. ⁴⁵ When Pilate learned from the centurion that Jesus was dead, he gave the body to Joseph. ⁴⁶ Joseph had bought a linen cloth. He took him down from the cross, wrapped him in the linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that had been cut out of a rock. Then he rolled a stone against the

entrance of the tomb.⁴⁷ Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses saw the place where Jesus was buried.

Footnotes

15:28 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Mark 15:28,

15:40 ^[2]The man called

Chapter 16

¹ When the Sabbath day was over, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices that they might come and anoint Jesus' body. ² Very early on the first day of the week, they went to the tomb when the sun had come up. ³ They were saying to one another, "Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance to the tomb?" ⁴ When they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away, for it was very large. ⁵ They entered the tomb and saw a young man dressed in a white robe, sitting on the right side, and they were alarmed.

⁶ He said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. Look at the place where they had laid him. ⁷ But go, tell his disciples and Peter, 'He is going ahead of you to Galilee. There you will see him, just as he told you.'"

⁸ They went out and ran from the tomb; they were trembling and amazed. They said nothing to anyone because they were so afraid. ⁹^[1] [Early on the first day of the week, after he arose, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. ¹⁰ She went and told those who were with him, while they were mourning and weeping. ¹¹ They heard that he was alive and that he had been seen by her, but they did not believe.

¹² After these things he appeared in a different form to two of them as they were walking out into the country. ¹³ They went back and told the rest, but they did not believe them.

¹⁴ Jesus later appeared to the eleven as they were reclining at the table, and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who saw him after he rose from the dead. ¹⁵ He said to them, "Go into all the world, and preach the gospel to the entire creation. ¹⁶ He who believes and is baptized will be saved, and he who does not believe will be condemned. ¹⁷ These signs will go with those who believe: In my name they will cast out demons. They will speak in new languages. ¹⁸ They will pick up snakes with their hands, and if they drink anything deadly, it will not hurt them. They will lay hands on the sick, and they will get well."

¹⁹ After the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰ The disciples left and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the word by the signs that went with them.] ^[2]

Footnotes

16:9 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Mark 16:9-20.

16:20 ^[2]See the note on Mark 16:9.

Luke

Chapter 1

¹ Many have taken on the work of putting together an account of the things that have been accomplished among us, ² just as they were passed down to us by those who from the first were eyewitnesses and servants of the word. ³ So it seemed good to me also, because I have accurately investigated everything from the beginning, to write an orderly account for you, most excellent Theophilus, ⁴ so that you might know the certainty of the things you have been taught.

⁵ In the days of Herod king of Judea there was a certain priest named Zechariah from the division of Abijah; his wife Elizabeth was also a descendant of Aaron. ⁶ They were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and statutes of the Lord. ⁷ But they had no child because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both advanced in their days.

⁸ Now it came about that Zechariah was in God's presence, carrying out the priestly duties in the order of his division. ⁹ According to the customary way of choosing which priest would serve, he had been chosen by lot to enter into the temple of the Lord to burn incense. ¹⁰ The whole crowd of people was praying outside at the hour when the incense was burned. ¹¹ Now an angel of the Lord appeared to him and stood at the right side of the incense altar. ¹² When Zechariah saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell on him. ¹³ But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zechariah, because your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son. You will call his name John. ¹⁴ You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵ For he will be great in the sight of the Lord. He must never drink wine or strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit from his mother's womb. ¹⁶ Many of the descendants of Israel will be turned to the Lord their God. ¹⁷ He will go before the face of the Lord in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous—to make ready for the Lord a people prepared for him."

¹⁸ Zechariah said to the angel, "How can I know this? For I am an old man and my wife is advanced in her days." ¹⁹ The angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God. I was sent to speak to you, to bring you this good news. ²⁰ Behold! You will be silent, unable to speak, until the day these things take place. This is because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled at the right time." ²¹ Now the people were waiting for Zechariah. They were surprised that he was spending so much time in the temple. ²² But when he came out, he could not speak to them. They realized that he had seen a vision while he was in the temple. He kept on making signs to them and remained silent. ²³ It came about that when the days of his service were over, he went to his house.

²⁴ After these days, his wife Elizabeth conceived and for five months she kept herself hidden. She said, ²⁵ "This is what the Lord has done for me when he looked at me with favor in order to take away my shame before people."

²⁶ In the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city in Galilee named Nazareth, ²⁷ to a virgin engaged to a man whose name was Joseph, who was a descendant of David, and the virgin's name was Mary. ²⁸ He came to her and said, "Greetings, you who are highly favored! The Lord is with you." ²⁹ But she was very confused by his words and she wondered what kind of greeting this could be. ³⁰ The angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. ³¹ See, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son. You will call his name 'Jesus.' ³² He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his ancestor David. ³³ He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and there will be no end to his kingdom."

³⁴ Mary said to the angel, "How will this happen, since I have not known any man?"

³⁵ The angel answered and said to her, "The Holy Spirit will overshadow you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. So the holy one to be born will be called the Son of God. ³⁶ See, your relative Elizabeth has also conceived a son in her old age. This is the sixth month for her, she who was called barren. ³⁷ For nothing will be impossible for God."

³⁸ Mary said, "See, I am the female servant of the Lord. Let it be for me according to your message." Then the angel left her.

³⁹ Then Mary arose in those days and quickly went into the hill country, to a city in Judea. ⁴⁰ She went into the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. ⁴¹ Now it happened that when Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby in her womb jumped, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. ⁴² She cried out with a loud shout and

said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. ⁴³ Why has it happened to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴ For see, when the sound of your greeting came to my ears, the baby in my womb jumped for joy. ⁴⁵ Blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of the things that were told her from the Lord."

⁴⁶ Mary said,

"My soul praises the Lord,

⁴⁷ and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.

⁴⁸ For he has looked

at the low condition of his female servant.

For see, from now on all generations will call me blessed.

⁴⁹ For the Mighty One has done great things for me,
and his name is holy.

⁵⁰ His mercy lasts from generation to generation
for those who fear him.

⁵¹ He has displayed strength with his arm;
he has scattered those who were proud
about the thoughts of their hearts.

⁵² He has thrown down princes from their thrones
and he has raised up those of low condition.

⁵³ He has filled the hungry with good things,
but the rich he has sent away empty-handed.

⁵⁴ He has given help to Israel his servant,
so as to remember to show mercy

⁵⁵ (as he said to our fathers)
to Abraham and his descendants forever."

⁵⁶ Mary stayed with Elizabeth about three months and then returned to her house.

⁵⁷ Now the time had come for Elizabeth to deliver her baby and she gave birth to a son. ⁵⁸ Her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had shown his great mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her.

⁵⁹ Now it happened on the eighth day that they came to circumcise the child. They would have called him "Zechariah," after the name of his father. ⁶⁰ But his mother answered and said, "No. He will be called John." ⁶¹ They said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name." ⁶² They made signs to his father as to how he wanted him to be named. ⁶³ His father asked for a writing tablet and wrote, "His name is John." They all were astonished at this. ⁶⁴ Immediately his mouth

was opened and his tongue was freed. He spoke and praised God.⁶⁵ Fear came on all who lived around them. All these matters were spread throughout all the hill country of Judea.⁶⁶ All who heard them stored them in their hearts, saying, "What then will this child become?" For the hand of the Lord was with him.

⁶⁷ His father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied, saying,

⁶⁸ "Praised be the Lord, the God of Israel,
for he has come to help
and he has accomplished redemption for his people.

⁶⁹ He has raised up a horn of salvation for us
in the house of his servant David

⁷⁰ (as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets from long ago),
⁷¹ salvation from our enemies
and from the hand of all who hate us.

⁷² He will do this to show mercy to our fathers
and to remember his holy covenant,

⁷³ the oath that he swore
to Abraham our father.

⁷⁴ He swore to grant to us that we,
having been delivered out of the hand of our enemies,
would serve him without fear

⁷⁵ in holiness and righteousness
before him all our days.

⁷⁶ Yes, and you, child,
will be called a prophet of the Most High,
for you will go before the face of the Lord
to prepare his paths,
to prepare people for his coming,

⁷⁷ to give knowledge of salvation to his people
by the forgiveness of their sins.

⁷⁸ This will happen because
of the tender mercy of our God,
because of which the sunrise
from on high will come to help us,

⁷⁹ to shine on those who sit in darkness
and in the shadow of death.

He will do this to guide our feet
into the path of peace."

⁸⁰ Now the child grew and became strong in spirit, and he was in the wilderness until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

Chapter 2

¹ Now in those days, it came about that Caesar Augustus sent out a decree ordering that a census be taken of all the people living in the world. ² This was the first census made while Quirinius was governor of Syria. ³ So everyone went to his own city to be registered for the census. ⁴ Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the city of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family line of David. ⁵ He went there to register along with Mary, who was engaged to him and was pregnant. ⁶ Now it came about that while they were there, the time came for her to deliver her baby. ⁷ She gave birth to a son, her firstborn child, and she wrapped him in long strips of cloth and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

⁸ There were shepherds in that region who were staying in the fields, guarding their flock at night. ⁹ An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were filled with great fear. ¹⁰ Then the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, because I bring you good news that will bring great joy to all the people. ¹¹ Today a Savior was born for you in the city of David! He is Christ the Lord! ¹² This is the sign that will be given to you: You will find a baby wrapped in strips of cloth and lying in a manger." ¹³ Suddenly there was together with the angel a great multitude from heaven, praising God and saying,

¹⁴ "Glory to God in the highest,
and may there be peace on earth
among people with whom he is pleased." [\[1\]](#)

¹⁵ It came about that when the angels had gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to each other, "Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us." ¹⁶ They hurried there and found Mary, Joseph, and the baby, who was lying in a manger. ¹⁷ After they had seen him, they made known what had been said to them about this child. ¹⁸ All who heard it were amazed at what was spoken to them by the shepherds. ¹⁹ But Mary kept thinking about all the things she had heard, treasuring them in her heart. ²⁰ The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for everything that they had heard and seen, just as it had been spoken to them.

²¹ When it was the end of the eighth day, when he was circumcised, he was named

Jesus, the name he had been given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

²² When the required number of days for their purification had passed, according to the law of Moses, they brought him up to the temple in Jerusalem to present him to the Lord. ²³ As it is written in the law of the Lord, "Every male who opens the womb will be set apart to the Lord." ²⁴ So they offered a sacrifice according to what was said in the law of the Lord, "a pair of doves or two young pigeons." ²⁵ Behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout. He was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. ²⁶ It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷ Led by the Spirit, Simeon came into the temple. When the parents brought in the infant Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the law, ²⁸ he took him into his arms and praised God, and he said,

²⁹ "Now let your servant depart in peace, Lord,
according to your word.

³⁰ For my eyes have seen your salvation,

³¹ which you have prepared in the presence of all peoples:

³² A light for revelation to the Gentiles
and glory to your people Israel."

³³ His father and mother ^[2] were amazed at what was said about him. ³⁴ Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother, "Behold, this child is appointed for the downfall and rising up of many people in Israel and for a sign that is rejected— ³⁵ and a sword will pierce your own soul—so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." ³⁶ A prophetess named Anna was there. She was the daughter of Phanuel from the tribe of Asher. She was advanced in her days. She had lived with her husband for seven years after her virginity, ³⁷ and was a widow for eighty-four years. She never left the temple but was serving with fastings and prayers, night and day. ³⁸ At that very hour she came near to them and began giving thanks to God, and she spoke about the child to everyone who had been waiting for the redemption of Jerusalem. ³⁹ When they had finished everything they were required to do according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own town of Nazareth.

⁴⁰ The child grew and became strong; he was full of wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

⁴¹ His parents went every year to Jerusalem for the Festival of the Passover. ⁴² When he was twelve years old, they again went up at the customary time for the festival. ⁴³

After they had stayed the full number of days for the feast, they began to return home. But the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem and his parents did not know it.⁴⁴ They assumed that he was with the group that was traveling with them, so they traveled a day's journey. Then they started to search carefully for him among their relatives and friends.⁴⁵ When they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem and started to search carefully for him there.⁴⁶ It came about that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the middle of the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions.⁴⁷ All who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.⁴⁸ When they saw him, they were astonished. His mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us this way? Look, your father and I have been anxiously searching for you."⁴⁹ He said to them, "Why were you searching for me? Did you not know that I had to be about my Father's business?"^[3]⁵⁰ But they did not understand what he meant by those words.⁵¹ Then he went back home with them to Nazareth and was obedient to them. His mother treasured all these things in her heart.⁵² But Jesus continued to grow in wisdom and stature, and increased in favor with God and people.

Footnotes

2:14 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies have different spellings that suggest two possible meanings of the last phrase of verse 14, the second being preferred. The suggestions are:

2:33 ^[2]Some copies of the ancient Greek text add to the text the name of his father,

2:49 ^[3]Some scholars translate "about my Father's business" as

Chapter 3

¹ In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar—while Pontius Pilate was governor of Judea, Herod was tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip was tetrarch of the region of Iturea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene,² during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas—the word of God came to John son of Zechariah in the wilderness.³ He went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.⁴ As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

"A voice of one crying out in the wilderness,
'Make ready the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.

⁵ Every valley will be filled,
and every mountain and hill will be made low,
and the crooked roads will be made straight,
and the uneven places will be built into roads,

⁶ and all flesh will see the salvation of God."

⁷ So John said to the crowds who were coming out to be baptized by him, "You offspring of vipers! Who warned you to run away from the wrath that is coming? ⁸ Therefore, produce fruits that are worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say within yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father,' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children for Abraham from these stones. ⁹ Even now the ax is set against the root of the trees. So every tree that does not produce good fruit is chopped down and thrown into the fire."

¹⁰ Then the crowds kept asking him, saying, "What then are we to do?"

¹¹ He answered and said to them, "If someone has two tunics, he should share it with a person who has none, and the one having food should do the same."

¹² Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, "Teacher, what must we do?"

¹³ He said to them, "Do not collect more money than you have been ordered to collect."

¹⁴ Some soldiers also asked him, saying, "What about us? What must we do?" He said to them, "Do not take money from anyone by force, and do not accuse anyone falsely. Be content with your wages."

¹⁵ Now as the people were eagerly expecting the Christ to come, everyone was wondering in their hearts concerning John, whether he might be the Christ. ¹⁶ John answered by saying to them all, "As for me, I baptize you with water, but someone is coming who is more powerful than I, and I am not worthy even to untie the strap of his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹⁷ His winnowing fork is in his hand to thoroughly clear off his threshing floor and to gather the wheat into his storehouse. But he will burn up the chaff with fire that can never be put out."

¹⁸ With many other exhortations also, John was announcing the good news to the people. ¹⁹ When Herod the tetrarch had been reproved for marrying his brother's wife Herodias, and for all the other evil things that Herod had done, ²⁰ he added this to them all, that he locked John up in prison.

²¹ Now it came about, when all the people were baptized, Jesus also was baptized, and while he was praying, the heavens opened, ²² and the Holy Spirit in bodily form came down on him like a dove, and a voice came from heaven, "You are my beloved Son. I am pleased with you."

²³ When Jesus began his ministry, he was about thirty years of age. He was the son (as it was assumed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, ²⁴ the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph.

²⁵ Joseph was the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, ²⁶ the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda.

²⁷ Joda was the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Salathiel, the son of Neri, ²⁸ the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,

²⁹ the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi. ³⁰ Levi was the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim,

³¹ the son of Melea, the son of Menna, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, ³² the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon.

³³ Nahshon was the son of Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, ³⁴ the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

³⁵ the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah. ³⁶ Shelah was the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

³⁷ the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan, ³⁸ the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

Chapter 4

¹ Then Jesus, being full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan River and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness, ² where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of that time he was hungry. ³ The devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread."

⁴ Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man does not live on bread alone.'"

⁵ Then the devil led Jesus up and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in an instant of time. ⁶ The devil said to him, "I will give to you all this authority and all their glory, for they have been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want. ⁷ So then, if you will bow down and worship me, it will be yours."

⁸ But Jesus answered and said to him, "It is written, 'You will worship the Lord your God, and you will serve only him.'"

⁹ Then the devil led Jesus to Jerusalem and put him on the very highest point of the temple building, and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down

from here. ¹⁰ For it is written,

'He will give orders to his angels regarding you,
to protect you,'

¹¹ and, 'They will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'"

¹² Answering him, Jesus said, "It is said, 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'"

¹³ When the devil had finished tempting Jesus, he went away and left him until another time.

¹⁴ Then Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him spread throughout the entire surrounding region. ¹⁵ Then he began to teach in their synagogues and he was praised by all.

¹⁶ He came into Nazareth, where he had been raised, and, as was his custom, he entered the synagogue on the Sabbath day and he stood up to read aloud. ¹⁷ The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. He opened the scroll and found the place where it was written,

¹⁸ "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,
because he anointed me
to announce good news to the poor.

He has sent me to proclaim freedom to the captives
and recovery of sight to the blind,
to set free those who are oppressed,

¹⁹ to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor."

²⁰ Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. The eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him. ²¹ He began to speak to them, "Today this scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing."

²² Everyone there spoke well of him and they were amazed at the gracious words which were coming out of his mouth, and they asked, "Is this not the son of Joseph?"

²³ He said to them, "Surely you will say this proverb to me, 'Doctor, heal yourself.

Whatever we heard that you did in Capernaum, do the same in your hometown.'" ²⁴

But he said, "Truly I say to you, no prophet is received in his own hometown. ²⁵ But in truth I tell you that there were many widows in Israel during the time of Elijah, when the sky was shut up for three years and six months and a great famine came upon all the land. ²⁶ But Elijah was sent to none of them, but only to Zarephath in

Sidon, to a widow living there. ²⁷ There were many lepers in Israel during the time of Elisha the prophet, but none of them were cleansed except Naaman the Syrian." ²⁸ All the people in the synagogue were filled with rage when they heard these things.

²⁹ They got up, forced him out of the town, and led him to the cliff of the hill on which their town was built, so they might throw him off the cliff. ³⁰ But he passed through the middle of them and he went to another place.

³¹ Then he went down to Capernaum, a city in Galilee, and he began to teach them on the Sabbath. ³² They were astonished at his teaching, because he spoke with authority. ³³ Now in the synagogue there was a man who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice, ³⁴ "Ah! What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"

³⁵ Jesus rebuked the demon, saying, "Do not speak! Come out of him!" When the demon had thrown the man down in the middle of them, he came out of him, and did not harm him in any way.

³⁶ All the people were very amazed, and they kept talking about it with one another. They said, "What kind of words are these? He commands the unclean spirits with authority and power and they come out." ³⁷ So news about him began to spread into every part of the surrounding region.

³⁸ Then Jesus left the synagogue and entered into the house of Simon. Now Simon's mother-in-law was suffering with a high fever, and they pleaded with him on her behalf. ³⁹ So he stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. Immediately she got up and started serving them.

⁴⁰ When the sun was setting, people brought to Jesus everyone who was sick with various kinds of diseases. He laid his hands on every one of them and healed them.

⁴¹ Demons also came out from many of them, crying out and saying, "You are the Son of God!" Jesus rebuked the demons and would not let them speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

⁴² When daybreak came, he went out into a solitary place. Crowds of people were looking for him and came to the place where he was. They tried to keep him from going away from them. ⁴³ But he said to them, "I must also preach the gospel about the kingdom of God to many other cities, because this is the reason I was sent here."

⁴⁴ Then he continued to preach in the synagogues throughout Judea.

Chapter 5

¹ Now it happened while the people were crowding around Jesus and listening to the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret. ² He saw two boats pulled up by the edge of the lake. The fishermen had gotten out of them and were washing their nets. ³ Jesus got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put it out in the water a short distance from the land. Then he sat down and

taught the people out of the boat. ⁴ When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, "Take the boat out into the deeper water and let down your nets for a catch."

⁵ Simon answered and said, "Master, we have labored all night and caught nothing, but at your word, I will let down the nets." ⁶ When they had done this, they gathered a very large number of fish, and their nets were breaking. ⁷ So they motioned to their partners in the other boat that they should come and help them. They came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸ But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord." ⁹ For he and all who were with him were amazed at the catch of fish which they had taken. ¹⁰ And so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon.

Jesus said to Simon, "Do not be afraid, because from now on you will catch men." ¹¹ When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything and followed him.

¹² It came about that while he was in one of the cities, a man full of leprosy was there. When he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and begged him, saying, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

¹³ Then Jesus reached out his hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be clean." Immediately the leprosy left him.

¹⁴ He instructed him to tell no one but told him, "Go on your way, and show yourself to the priest and offer a sacrifice for your cleansing, according to what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them." ¹⁵ But the report about him spread even farther, and large crowds of people came together to hear him teach and to be healed of their sicknesses. ¹⁶ But he often withdrew into the deserted places and prayed.

¹⁷ It came about on one of those days that he was teaching, and there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting there who had come from every village of Galilee and Judea and from Jerusalem. The power of the Lord was with him to heal. ¹⁸ Now some men came carrying on a mat a man who was paralyzed, and they looked for a way to bring him inside in order to lay him down in front of Jesus. ¹⁹ They could not find a way to bring him in because of the crowd, so they went up to the housetop and let the man down through the tiles, on his mat, into the midst of the people, right in front of Jesus. ²⁰ Seeing their faith, Jesus said, "Man, your sins are forgiven you."

²¹ The scribes and the Pharisees began to question this, saying, "Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

²² But Jesus, knowing what they were thinking, answered and said to them, "Why are you questioning this in your hearts? ²³ Which is easier to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you' or to say 'Get up and walk'? ²⁴ But that you may know that the Son of Man has

authority on earth to forgive sins,"—he said to the paralyzed man—"I tell you, get up, pick up your mat and go to your house." ²⁵ Immediately he got up in front of them and picked up the mat on which he was lying. Then he went away to his house, glorifying God.

²⁶ Everyone was amazed and they glorified God. They were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen extraordinary things today."

²⁷ After these things happened, Jesus went out from there and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at the tax collector's tent. He said to him, "Follow me." ²⁸ So Levi got up and followed him, leaving everything behind.

²⁹ Then Levi gave a big banquet in his house for Jesus. There were many tax collectors there and other people who were reclining at the table and eating with them. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and their scribes were complaining to his disciples, saying, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"

³¹ Jesus answered them, "People who are well do not need a physician; only those who are sick. ³² I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

³³ They said to him, "The disciples of John often fast and pray, and the disciples of the Pharisees do the same. But your disciples eat and drink."

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "Can anyone make the wedding attendants of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is still with them? ³⁵ But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, then in those days they will fast." ³⁶ Then Jesus also spoke a parable to them. "No one tears a piece of cloth from a new garment and uses it to mend an old garment. If he does that, he will tear the new garment, and the piece of cloth from the new garment will not fit with the cloth of the old garment. ³⁷ No one puts new wine into old wineskins. If he does that, the new wine will burst the skins, and the wine will be spilled, and the wineskins will be destroyed. ³⁸ But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. ³⁹ No one after drinking old wine wants the new, for he says, 'The old is better.'"

Chapter 6

¹ Now it happened on a Sabbath that Jesus was going through the grainfields, and his disciples were picking the heads of grain, rubbing them between their hands, and eating the grain. ² But some of the Pharisees said, "Why are you doing something that is not lawful to do on the Sabbath day?"

³ Answering them, Jesus said, "Have you not even read what David did when he was hungry, he and the men who were with him? ⁴ He went into the house of God and took the bread of the presence and ate some of it, and also gave some to the men who were with him to eat, even though it was only lawful for the priests to eat it." ⁵ Then

he said to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

⁶ It happened on another Sabbath that he went into the synagogue and taught the people there. A man was there whose right hand was withered. ⁷ The scribes and the Pharisees were watching him closely to see whether he would heal someone on the Sabbath, so that they might find a reason to accuse him. ⁸ But he knew what they were thinking and he said to the man whose hand was withered, "Get up and stand here in the middle of everyone." So the man got up and stood there. ⁹ Jesus said to them, "I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save a life or to destroy it?" ¹⁰ Then he looked around at them all and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and his hand was restored. ¹¹ But they were filled with senseless rage, and they talked to each other about what they might do to Jesus.

¹² It happened in those days that he went out to the mountain to pray. He continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³ When it was day, he called his disciples to him, and he chose twelve of them, whom he also named apostles. ¹⁴ The names of the apostles were Simon (whom he also named Peter) and his brother Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Simon who was called the Zealot, ¹⁶ Judas son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor. ¹⁷ Then Jesus came down the mountain with them and stood on a level place with a large crowd of his disciples and a large number of the people from Judea and Jerusalem and the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon. ¹⁸ They had come to listen to him and to be healed of their diseases. People who were troubled with unclean spirits were also healed. ¹⁹ Everyone in the crowd kept trying to touch him because power to heal was coming out from him, and he healed them all.

²⁰ Then he looked at his disciples and said,

"Blessed are you who are poor,
for yours is the kingdom of God.

²¹ Blessed are you who hunger now,
for you will be filled.

Blessed are you who weep now,
for you will laugh.

²² Blessed are you when people hate you,
and when they exclude you and insult you
and reject your name as evil,
because of the Son of Man.

²³ Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, because you will surely have a great reward in heaven, for their ancestors treated the prophets in the same way.

²⁴ But woe to you who are rich,

for you have already received your comfort.

²⁵ Woe to you who are full now,
for you will be hungry later.

Woe to you who laugh now,
for you will mourn and weep later.

²⁶ Woe to you when all men speak well of you,
for that is how their ancestors treated the false prophets.

²⁷ "But I say to you who are listening, love your enemies and do good to those who hate you. ²⁸ Bless those who curse you and pray for those who mistreat you. ²⁹ To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer him also the other. If someone takes away your coat, do not withhold your tunic either. ³⁰ Give to everyone who asks you. If someone takes away something that belongs to you, do not ask him to give it back to you. ³¹ As you want people to do to you, you should do the same to them. ³² If you only love people who love you, what reward is there for you? For even sinners love those who love them. ³³ If you do good only to people who do good to you, what reward is there for you? For even sinners do the same. ³⁴ If you only lend to people from whom you hope to be repaid, what reward is there for you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive back the same amount. ³⁵ But love your enemies and do good to them. Lend, expecting nothing in return, and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, for he himself is kind toward unthankful and evil people. ³⁶ Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful. ³⁷ Do not judge, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive others, and you will be forgiven. ³⁸ Give, and it will be given to you. A good amount—pressed down, shaken together and spilling over—will pour into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you."

³⁹ Then he also told them a parable. "Can a blind person guide another blind person? If he did, they would both fall into a pit, would they not? ⁴⁰ A disciple is not greater than his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher. ⁴¹ Why do you look at the tiny piece of straw that is in your brother's eye, but you do not notice the log that is in your own eye? ⁴² How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take out the piece of straw that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not even see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite! First take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the piece of straw that is in your brother's eye. ⁴³ For there is no good tree that produces rotten fruit, nor is there a rotten tree that produces good fruit. ⁴⁴ For each tree is known by the kind of fruit it produces. For people do not gather figs from a thornbush, nor do they gather grapes from a briar bush. ⁴⁵ The good man from the good treasure of his heart produces

what is good, and the evil man from the evil treasure of his heart produces what is evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

⁴⁶ "Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and yet you do not obey the things that I say? ⁴⁷ Every person who comes to me and hears my words and obeys them, I will tell you what he is like. ⁴⁸ He is like a man building a house, who dug down deep in the ground and built the house's foundation on solid rock. When a flood came, the torrent of water flowed against that house but could not shake it, because it had been well built. ⁴⁹ But the person who hears my words and does not obey them, he is like a man who built a house on top of the ground without a foundation. When the torrent of water flowed against that house, it immediately collapsed, and the ruin of that house was complete."

Chapter 7

¹ After Jesus had finished everything he was saying in the hearing of the people, he entered Capernaum.

² Now a centurion had a slave who was highly regarded by him, and he was sick and about to die. ³ When the centurion heard about Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews, asking him to come and heal his servant. ⁴ When they had come to Jesus, they asked him earnestly, saying, "He is worthy to have you do this for him, ⁵ because he loves our nation, and he is the one who built the synagogue for us."

⁶ So Jesus continued on his way with them. But when he was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to say to him, "Lord, do not trouble yourself, because I am not worthy for you to come under my roof. ⁷ For this reason I did not even consider myself worthy to come to you, but just say a word and my servant will be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man who is under authority, with soldiers under me. I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another one, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

⁹ When Jesus heard this, he was amazed at him, and turning to the crowd following him said, "I say to you, not even in Israel have I found such faith." ¹⁰ When those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the servant was healthy.

¹¹ Soon after that, Jesus went to a town called Nain, and his disciples and a great crowd went with him. ¹² As he came near to the gate of the town, behold, a man who had died was being carried out, the only son of his mother (who was a widow), and a rather large crowd from the town was with her. ¹³ When the Lord saw her, he was deeply moved with compassion for her and said to her, "Do not cry." ¹⁴ Then he went up and touched the wooden frame on which they carried the body, and those carrying it stood still. He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." ¹⁵ The dead man sat

up and began to speak, and Jesus gave him to his mother.

¹⁶ Then fear overcame all of them, and they kept praising God, saying, "A great prophet has been raised among us" and "God has looked upon his people." ¹⁷ This news about Jesus spread throughout the whole of Judea and all the neighboring regions.

¹⁸ John's disciples told him about all these things. Then John called two of his disciples ¹⁹ and sent them to the Lord to say, "Are you the one who is to come, or should we look for another?"

²⁰ When they had come near to Jesus, the men said, "John the Baptist has sent us to you to say, 'Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?'"

²¹ In that hour he healed many people from sicknesses and afflictions and from evil spirits, and to many blind people he gave sight. ²² Jesus answered and said to them, "After you have gone on your way, report to John what you have seen and heard. Blind people are receiving sight, lame people are walking, lepers are being cleansed, deaf people are hearing, people who have died are being raised back to life, and the poor are being told good news. ²³ The person who does not stop believing in me because of my actions is blessed."

²⁴ After John's messengers had gone away, Jesus began to say to the crowds about John, "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵ But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in soft clothes? Look, those who wear splendid clothing and who live in luxury are in kings' palaces. ²⁶ But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet. ²⁷ This is he of whom it is written,

'See, I am sending my messenger before your face,
who will prepare your way before you.'

²⁸ I say to you, among those born of women none is greater than John. Yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he is." ²⁹ (When all the people heard this, including the tax collectors, they declared that God is righteous, because they had been baptized with the baptism of John. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and the experts in the law rejected God's purpose for themselves, because they had not been baptized by John.) ³¹ "To what, then, can I compare the people of this generation? What are they like? ³² They are like children playing in the marketplace, who sit and call to one another and say,

'We played a flute for you,
and you did not dance.

We sang a funeral song,

and you did not cry.' ³³ For John the Baptist came eating no bread and drinking

no wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' ³⁴ The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, he is a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' ³⁵ But wisdom is justified by all her children."

³⁶ Now one of the Pharisees invited Jesus to eat with him. So after Jesus entered into the Pharisee's house, he reclined at the table to eat. ³⁷ Behold, there was a woman in the city who was a sinner. When she found out that he was reclining at the table in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of perfumed oil. ³⁸ As she stood behind him near his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and she wiped them with her hair and kissed them and anointed them with perfumed oil. ³⁹ When the Pharisee who had invited Jesus saw this, he thought to himself, saying, "If this man were a prophet, then he would know who and what type of woman is touching him, that she is a sinner."

⁴⁰ Jesus responded and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." He said, "Say it, Teacher!"

⁴¹ Jesus said, "A certain moneylender had two debtors. The one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. ⁴² When they could not pay him, he forgave them both. Therefore, which of them will love him more?"

⁴³ Simon answered him and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave the most." Jesus said to him, "You have judged correctly." ⁴⁴ Jesus turned to the woman and said to Simon, "You see this woman. I have entered into your house. You gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵ You did not give me a kiss, but from the time I came in she did not stop kissing my feet. ⁴⁶ You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with perfumed oil. ⁴⁷ For this reason I say to you, her sins, which were many, have been forgiven—for she loved much. But the one who is forgiven little, loves little." ⁴⁸ Then he said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

⁴⁹ Those reclining together began to say among themselves, "Who is this that even forgives sins?"

⁵⁰ Then Jesus said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

Chapter 8

¹ It happened soon afterward that Jesus began traveling around to different cities and villages, preaching and proclaiming the good news about the kingdom of God. The twelve were with him, ² as well as certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and diseases: Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had been driven out; ³ Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's manager; Susanna; and many others, who, out of their possessions, provided for their needs.

⁴ While a large crowd of people was gathering, and people were coming to him from town after town, he told a parable: ⁵ "A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell beside the road and it was trampled underfoot, and the birds of the sky devoured it. ⁶ Some fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷ Some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up together with the seed and choked it. ⁸ But some fell on good soil and produced a crop that was a hundred times greater." After Jesus had said these things, he called out, "Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear."

⁹ His disciples asked him what this parable meant. ¹⁰ He said, "The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of God has been given to you, but for others I speak in parables, so that

'seeing they may not see,

and hearing they may not understand.' ¹¹ Now this is the meaning of the parable: The seed is the word of God. ¹² The ones along the road are those who have heard, but then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts so they may not believe and be saved. ¹³ The ones on the rock are those who, when they hear the word, receive it with joy. But they have no root; they believe for a while, and in a time of testing they fall away. ¹⁴ The seeds that fell among the thorns are people who hear the word, but as they go on their way, they are choked by the cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and their fruit does not mature. ¹⁵ But the seed that fell on the good soil, these are the ones who, hearing the word with an honest and good heart, hold it securely and bear fruit with patient endurance.

¹⁶ "No one lights a lamp and covers it with a bowl or puts it under a bed. Rather, he puts it on a lampstand so that everyone who enters may see the light. ¹⁷ For nothing is hidden that will not be made known, nor is anything secret that will not be known and come into the light. ¹⁸ So listen carefully, for to the one who has, more will be given to him, but the one who does not have, even what he thinks he has will be taken away from him."

¹⁹ Then his mother and brothers came to him, but they could not get near him because of the crowd. ²⁰ He was told, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you." ²¹ But Jesus answered and said to them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it."

²² Now one day he got into a boat with his disciples, and he said to them, "Let us go over to the other side of the lake." They set sail. ²³ But as they sailed he fell asleep. A terrible windstorm came down on the lake, and their boat was filling with water, and they were in danger. ²⁴ Then Jesus' disciples came over to him and woke him up,

saying, "Master! Master! We are about to die!"

He awoke and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and there was a calm. ²⁵ Then he said to them, "Where is your faith?"

But they were afraid and amazed, and they asked one another, "Who then is this, that he commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him?"

²⁶ They sailed to the region of the Gerasenes, which is across the lake from Galilee. ²⁷ When Jesus stepped on the land, he was met by a certain man from the city who had demons. For a long time he had worn no clothes, and he did not live in a house but among the tombs. ²⁸ When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before him and he said with a loud voice, "What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, do not torment me." ²⁹ For Jesus had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For many times it had seized him, and though he was bound with chains and shackles and kept under guard, he had broken his chains and he would be driven by the demon into the wilderness.

³⁰ Then Jesus asked him, "What is your name?"

He said, "Legion," for many demons had entered into him. ³¹ They kept begging him not to command them to go away into the abyss. ³² Now a large herd of pigs was there feeding on the hillside. The demons begged him to let them go into them, and he gave them permission. ³³ So the demons came out of the man and went into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep slope into the lake and was drowned. ³⁴ When those tending the pigs saw what had happened, they ran off and told about it in the city and countryside. ³⁵ So the people went out to see what had happened, and they came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had gone out. He was sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ³⁶ Then those who had seen it told them how the man who had been possessed by demons had been healed. ³⁷ Then all the people of the region of the Gerasenes asked Jesus to depart from them, for they were overwhelmed with great fear. So he got into the boat and returned.

³⁸ The man from whom the demons had gone out begged him to let him go with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹ "Return to your home and give a full account of what God has done for you." The man went on his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city what Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰ Now when Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. ⁴¹ Behold, a man named Jairus, who was one of the leaders of the synagogue, came and fell down at Jesus' feet, and he begged him to come to his house ⁴² because his only daughter, a girl of about twelve years of age, was dying. As Jesus was on his way, the crowds of people pressed together around him.

⁴³ Now a woman was there who had been bleeding for twelve years ^[1] and could not be healed by anyone. ⁴⁴ She came behind Jesus and touched the edge of his coat, and immediately her bleeding stopped. ⁴⁵ Jesus said, "Who was it who touched me?" When all denied it, Peter said, "Master, the crowds of people are all around you and they are pressing in against you."

⁴⁶ But Jesus said, "Someone did touch me, for I know that power has gone out from me." ⁴⁷ When the woman saw that she could not escape notice, she came trembling and fell down before him. In the presence of all the people she declared why she had touched him and how she had been immediately healed. ⁴⁸ Then he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace."

⁴⁹ While he was still speaking, someone came from the synagogue leader's house, saying, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the teacher any longer."

⁵⁰ But when Jesus heard this, he answered Jairus, "Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be healed." ⁵¹ When he came to the house, he allowed no one to enter with him, except Peter and John and James, and the father of the child and her mother. ⁵² Now all were mourning and wailing for her, but he said, "Do not weep; she is not dead but asleep." ⁵³ But they began to mock him, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴ But he took her by the hand and called out, saying, "Child, get up!" ⁵⁵ Her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately. He ordered them to get her something to eat. ⁵⁶ Her parents were astonished, but he ordered them to tell no one what had happened.

Footnotes

8:43 ^[1]Scholars are divided whether the phrase

Chapter 9

¹ He called the twelve together and gave them power and authority to drive out all demons and to cure diseases. ² He sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. ³ He said to them, "Take nothing for your journey—no staff, no wallet, no bread, no money, and no extra tunic. ⁴ Whatever house you enter, stay there until you leave. ⁵ Wherever they do not receive you, when you leave that town, shake off the dust from your feet as a testimony against them." ⁶ Then they departed and went through the villages, proclaiming the gospel and healing everywhere.

⁷ Now Herod the tetrarch heard about all that was happening, and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, ⁸ and others said that Elijah had appeared, and still others that one of the prophets of long ago had risen. ⁹ Herod said, "I beheaded John. Who is this about whom I hear such things?" And so he

tried to see him.

¹⁰ When the apostles returned, they told him everything they had done. Then he took them with him, and they went away privately to a town called Bethsaida. ¹¹ But when the crowds heard about this, they followed him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and he cured those who needed healing. ¹² Now the day was about to come to an end, and the twelve came to him and said, "Send the crowd away that they may go into the surrounding villages and countryside to find lodging and food, because we are here in an isolated place."

¹³ But he said to them, "You give them something to eat." They said, "We have no more than five loaves of bread and two fish—unless we go and buy food for all these people."

¹⁴ (There were about five thousand men.) He said to his disciples, "Have them sit down in groups of about fifty each." ¹⁵ So they did this, and made the people sit down. ¹⁶ Taking the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up to heaven, he blessed them and broke them into pieces, and he gave them to the disciples to set before the crowd. ¹⁷ They all ate and were satisfied, and what was left over was picked up—twelve baskets of broken pieces.

¹⁸ It came about while Jesus was praying by himself, the disciples were with him. He questioned them, saying, "Who do the crowds say that I am?"

¹⁹ They answered, "John the Baptist. But others say Elijah, and others say that one of the prophets from long ago has risen."

²⁰ Then he said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter answered, "The Christ of God."

²¹ But he warned and instructed them to tell this to no one, ²² saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and he will be killed and on the third day be raised." ²³ Then he said to them all, "If anyone wants to come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. ²⁴ Whoever would save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for my sake will save it. ²⁵ What profit is there for a person to gain the whole world and yet lose or forfeit himself? ²⁶ Whoever is ashamed of me and my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he comes in his own glory and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels. ²⁷ But truly I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."

²⁸ Now about eight days after Jesus said these words, he took with him Peter and John and James and went up on the mountain to pray. ²⁹ As he was praying, the form of his face was changed, and his clothes became brilliant white. ³⁰ Behold, two men

were talking with him, Moses and Elijah,³¹ who appeared in glory, talking with him about his departure, which he was about to bring to completion in Jerusalem.³² Now Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep, but when they became fully awake, they saw his glory and the two men who were standing with him.³³ As they were going away from Jesus, Peter said to him, "Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three shelters, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." (He did not know what he was saying.)³⁴ As he was saying this, a cloud came and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud.³⁵ A voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is my Son, the one who is chosen; listen to him."³⁶ When the voice had spoken, Jesus was found alone. They kept silent and told no one in those days anything of what they had seen.

³⁷ Now on the next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met him.³⁸ Behold, a man from the crowd cried out, saying, "Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, for he is my only child."³⁹ You see, a spirit takes control over him and he suddenly screams; it causes him to have convulsions so that he foams at the mouth. It hardly ever leaves him and it bruises him badly.⁴⁰ I begged your disciples to force it out, but they could not."

⁴¹ Jesus answered and said, "You unbelieving and perverse generation, how long must I be with you and put up with you? Bring your son here."⁴² While the boy was coming, the demon threw him to the ground and shook him with convulsions. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father.

⁴³ Then they were all amazed at the greatness of God. While they all were marveling at everything he was doing, he said to his disciples,⁴⁴ "Let these words go deeply into your ears: The Son of Man will be betrayed into the hands of men."⁴⁵ But they did not understand this statement. It was hidden from them, so they could not know its meaning, and yet they were afraid to ask about this statement.

⁴⁶ Then an argument started among them about which of them would be the greatest.⁴⁷ But Jesus, knowing the reasoning in their hearts, took a little child and put him by his side⁴⁸ and said to them, "Whoever welcomes this child in my name, welcomes me; and whoever welcomes me, welcomes the one who sent me. For whoever is least among you all is the one who is great."

⁴⁹ John answered, "Master, we saw someone forcing out demons in your name and we prevented him, because he does not follow along with us."⁵⁰ "Do not stop him," Jesus said, "because whoever is not against you is for you."

⁵¹ When the days drew near for him to be taken up, he set his face to go to Jerusalem.⁵² He sent messengers on ahead of him, and they went and entered into a

Samaritan village to prepare everything for him.⁵³ But the people there did not welcome him because he had set his face to go to Jerusalem.⁵⁴ When the disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from heaven and destroy them?"⁵⁵ But he turned and rebuked them,⁵⁶ and they went on to another village.

⁵⁷ As they were going along the road, someone said to him, "I will follow you wherever you go."

⁵⁸ Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes, and birds in the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head."⁵⁹ Then he said to another, "Follow me." But he said, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."

⁶⁰ But he said to him, "Leave the dead to bury their own dead. But as for you, go and proclaim far and wide the kingdom of God."

⁶¹ Then someone else said, "I will follow you, Lord, but first let me say goodbye to those in my home."

⁶² Jesus replied to him, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for the kingdom of God."

Chapter 10

¹ Now after these things, the Lord appointed seventy [\[1\]](#) others, and sent them out two by two ahead of him to every town and place where he himself was about to go.

² He said to them, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few. Therefore ask the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into his harvest."³ Go on your way. See, I send you out as lambs in the midst of wolves.⁴ Do not carry a money bag, or a traveler's bag, or sandals, and greet no one on the road.⁵ Whatever house you enter, first say, 'May peace be on this house!' ⁶ If a son of peace is there, your peace will rest upon him, but if not, it will return to you. ⁷ Remain in that same house, eating and drinking what they provide, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not move around from house to house. ⁸ Whatever town you enter, and they receive you, eat what is set before you ⁹ and heal the sick that are there. Say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come close to you.' ¹⁰ Whenever you enter a town and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, ¹¹ 'Even the dust from your town that clings to our feet we wipe off against you! But know this: The kingdom of God is near.' ¹² I say to you that on that day it will be more tolerable for Sodom than for that town. ¹³ Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴ But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the

judgment than for you. ¹⁵ You, Capernaum, do you think you will be exalted to heaven? No, you will be brought down to Hades. ¹⁶ The one who listens to you listens to me, and the one who rejects you rejects me, and the one who rejects me rejects the one who sent me."

¹⁷ The seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons submitted to us in your name."

¹⁸ Jesus said to them, "I was watching Satan fall from heaven as lightning. ¹⁹ See, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will in any way hurt you. ²⁰ Nevertheless do not rejoice only in this, that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice even more that your names are engraved in heaven."

²¹ At that same hour he rejoiced greatly in the Holy Spirit and said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you concealed these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to those who are untaught, like little children. Yes, Father, for so it was well pleasing in your sight. ²² "All things have been entrusted to me from my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and no one knows who the Father is except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him." ²³ Then he turned around to the disciples and said privately, "Blessed are those who see the things that you see. ²⁴ I say to you, many prophets and kings desired to see the things you see, and they did not see them, and to hear the things that you hear, and they did not hear them."

²⁵ Behold, an expert in the law stood up so that he might test him, saying, "Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

²⁶ Jesus said to him, "What is written in the law? How do you read it?"

²⁷ He gave an answer and he said, "You will love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself."

²⁸ Jesus said to him, "You have answered correctly. Do this, and you will live." ²⁹ But he, desiring to justify himself, said to Jesus, "Who is my neighbor?"

³⁰ Jesus answered him and said, "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho. He fell among robbers, who stripped him of his belongings, and beat him, and left him half dead. ³¹ By chance a certain priest was going down that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³² In the same way, a Levite also, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came to where he was. When he saw him, he was moved with compassion. ³⁴ He approached him and bound up his wounds, pouring oil and wine on them. He set him on his own animal, and brought him to an inn, and took

care of him. ³⁵ The next day he took out two denarii, and gave them to the host, and said, 'Take care of him, and whatever extra you spend, when I return, I will repay you.' ³⁶ Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to him who fell among the robbers?"

³⁷ He said, "The one who showed mercy to him."

Jesus said to him, "Go and do the same."

³⁸ Now as they were traveling along, he entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha welcomed him into her house. ³⁹ She had a sister named Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet and heard his word. ⁴⁰ But Martha was overly busy with preparing to serve a meal. She came up to Jesus and said, "Lord, do you not care that my sister left me to serve alone? Therefore tell her to help me."

⁴¹ But the Lord answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, ⁴² but only one thing is necessary. Mary has chosen what is best, which will not be taken away from her."

Footnotes

10:1 ^[1]Many of the best ancient copies read

Chapter 11

¹ It happened one day that Jesus was praying in a certain place. When he had finished, one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray just as John taught his disciples."

² Jesus said to them, "When you pray say,
'Father, may your name be honored as holy.
May your kingdom come.

³ Give us our daily bread each day.

⁴ Forgive us our sins,
as we forgive everyone who is in debt to us.
Do not lead us into temptation.'"

⁵ Jesus said to them, "Which of you will have a friend, and will go to him at midnight, and say to him, 'Friend, lend to me three loaves of bread, ⁶ since a friend of mine just came in from the road, and I do not have anything to set before him'? ⁷ Then the one inside who answered him may say, 'Do not bother me. The door is already shut, and my children, along with me, are in bed. I am not able to get up and give bread to you.'

⁸ I say to you, even if he does not get up and give bread to you because you are his friend, yet because of your shameless persistence, he will get up and give you as many loaves of bread as you need. ⁹ I also say to you, ask, and it will be given to you;

seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. ¹⁰ For every asking person receives; and the seeking person finds; and to the person who knocks, it will be opened. ¹¹ Which father among you, if your son asks for a fish, will give him a snake instead of a fish? ¹² Or if he asks for an egg, will you give a scorpion to him? ¹³ Therefore, if you who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father from heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him?"

¹⁴ Now Jesus was driving out a demon that was mute. When the demon had gone out, the man who had been mute spoke, and the crowd was amazed. ¹⁵ But some of the people said, "By Beelzebul, the ruler of demons, he is driving out demons." ¹⁶ Others tested him and sought from him a sign from heaven.

¹⁷ But Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and a house divided against itself falls. ¹⁸ If Satan is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say I cast out demons by Beelzebul. ¹⁹ If I drive out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your followers drive them out? Because of this, they will be your judges. ²⁰ But if I drive out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come to you. ²¹ When a strong man who is fully armed guards his own palace, his possessions are safe, ²² but when a stronger man overcomes him, the stronger man takes away the armor in which the man trusted and plunders the man's possessions. ²³ The one who is not with me is against me, and the one who does not gather with me scatters. ²⁴ When an unclean spirit has gone away from a man, it passes through waterless places and looks for rest. Finding none, it says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' ²⁵ Having returned, it finds the house had been swept clean and put in order. ²⁶ Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more evil than itself and they all come in to live there. Then the final condition of that man becomes worse than the first."

²⁷ It happened that, as he said these things, a certain woman raised her voice above the crowd and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you and the breasts that nursed you."

²⁸ But he said, "Rather, blessed are they who hear the word of God and keep it."

²⁹ As the crowds were increasing, Jesus began to say, "This generation is an evil generation. It seeks a sign, though no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah.

³⁰ For just as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so too the Son of Man will be a sign to this generation. ³¹ The Queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and see, someone greater than Solomon is

here.³² The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation of people and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and see, someone greater than Jonah is here.

³³ No one, after lighting a lamp, puts it in a hidden place or under a basket, but on a lampstand, so that those who enter may see the light.³⁴ Your eye is the lamp of the body. When your eye is good, the whole body is filled with light. But when your eye is bad, your body is full of darkness.³⁵ Therefore, watch out that the light in you is not darkness.³⁶ If then your whole body is full of light, not having any member in darkness, then your whole body will be like when a lamp shines its brightness on you."

³⁷ When he had finished speaking, a Pharisee asked him to eat with him at his house, so Jesus went in and reclined.³⁸ The Pharisee was surprised that Jesus did not first wash before dinner.³⁹ But the Lord said to him, "Now then, you Pharisees clean the outside of cups and bowls, but the inside of you is filled with robbery and evil.⁴⁰ You senseless men! Did not the one who made the outside also make the inside?⁴¹ Give what is inside as alms, and then all things will be clean for you.

⁴² "But woe to you Pharisees, because you tithe mint and rue and every other garden herb, but you neglect justice and the love of God. It is necessary to act justly and love God, without failing to do the other things also.⁴³ Woe to you Pharisees, for you love the front seats in the synagogues and respectful greetings in the marketplaces.⁴⁴ Woe to you, for you are like unmarked graves that people walk over without knowing it."

⁴⁵ One of the experts in the law said to him, "Teacher, what you say insults us too."⁴⁶ Jesus said, "Woe to you, teachers of the law! For you put people under burdens that are hard to carry, but you do not touch the burdens with one of your own fingers.⁴⁷ Woe to you, because you build tombs for the prophets, and it was your ancestors who killed them.⁴⁸ So you are witnesses and you consent to the works of your ancestors, for they indeed killed them and you build their tombs.⁴⁹ For this reason also, God's wisdom said, 'I will send to them prophets and apostles, and they will persecute and kill some of them.'⁵⁰ As a result, this generation will be charged for all the blood of the prophets shed since the foundation of the world,⁵¹ from Abel's blood to the blood of Zechariah, who was killed between the altar and the temple. Yes, I say to you, this generation will be held responsible.⁵² Woe to you experts in the law, because you have taken away the key of knowledge; you do not enter in yourselves, and you hinder those who are entering."

⁵³ After Jesus left there, the scribes and the Pharisees opposed him and argued with him about many things, ⁵⁴ lying in wait to catch him in something he might say.

Footnotes

11:11 ^[1]The best ancient copies have the shorter reading. Some ancient copies have a longer reading, which also is found in Matthew 7:9:

Chapter 12

¹ In the meantime, when many thousands of the people were gathered together so much that they trampled on each other, he began to say to his disciples first of all, "Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ² But there is nothing concealed that will not be revealed, and nothing hidden that will not be known. ³ So whatever you have said in the darkness will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed upon the housetops. ⁴ I say to you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that they have no more that they can do. ⁵ But I will warn you about whom to fear. Fear the one who, after he has killed, has authority to throw you into hell. Yes, I say to you, fear him. ⁶ Are not five sparrows sold for two small coins? Yet not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. ⁷ But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear. You are more valuable than many sparrows. ⁸ I say to you, everyone who confesses me before men, the Son of Man will also confess before the angels of God, ⁹ but he who denies me before men will be denied before the angels of God. ¹⁰ Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him, but to him who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven. ¹¹ When they bring you before the synagogues, the rulers, and the authorities, do not worry about how you will speak in your defense, or what you will say, ¹² for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that hour what you should say."

¹³ Then someone from the crowd said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me."

¹⁴ Jesus said to him, "Man, who appointed me a judge or a mediator over you?" ¹⁵ He said to them, "Watch that you keep yourselves from all greedy desires, because a person's life does not consist of the abundance of his possessions." ¹⁶ Then Jesus told them a parable, saying, "The field of a rich man yielded abundantly, ¹⁷ and he reasoned with himself, saying, 'What will I do, because I do not have a place to store my crops?' ¹⁸ He said, 'This is what I will do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger ones, and there I will store all of my grain and other goods. ¹⁹ I will say to my soul, 'Soul, you have many goods stored up for many years. Rest easy, eat, drink, be

merry." ²⁰ But God said to him, 'Foolish man, tonight your soul is required of you, and the things you have prepared, whose will they be?' ²¹ That is what someone is like who stores up treasure for himself and is not rich toward God."

²² Jesus said to his disciples, "Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; or about your body, what you will wear. ²³ For life is more than food, and the body is more than clothes. ²⁴ Think about the ravens, that they do not sow or reap. They have no storeroom or barn, but God feeds them. How much more valuable you are than the birds! ²⁵ Which of you by being anxious can add a cubit to his lifespan? ²⁶ If then you are not able to do such a very little thing, why do you worry about the rest? ²⁷ Think about the lilies—how they grow. They do not labor, neither do they spin. Yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not clothed like one of these. ²⁸ If God so clothes the grass in the field, which exists today, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith! ²⁹ Do not seek what you will eat and what you will drink, and do not be anxious. ³⁰ For all the nations of the world seek these things, and your Father knows that you need them. ³¹ But seek his kingdom, and these things will be added to you. ³² Do not fear, little flock, because your Father is very pleased to give you the kingdom. ³³ Sell your possessions and give alms. Make for yourselves purses which will not wear out—treasure in the heavens that does not run out, where no thief comes near, and no moth destroys. ³⁴ For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

³⁵ "Keep your loins girded and your lamps lit, ³⁶ and be like people waiting expectantly for their master when he returns from the marriage feast, so that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open the door for him. ³⁷ Blessed are those servants whom the master will find watching when he comes. Truly I say to you, he will gird himself to serve and have them sit down at the table, and he will come and serve them. ³⁸ If the master comes in the second watch of the night, or if even in the third watch, and finds them ready, blessed are those servants. ³⁹ But understand this, that if the master of the house had known the hour the thief was coming, he would not have let his house be broken into. ⁴⁰ You also must be ready, because the Son of Man is coming at an hour that you do not expect."

⁴¹ Peter said, "Lord, are you telling this parable only to us, or also to everyone?"

⁴² The Lord said, "Who then is the faithful and wise manager whom his lord will set over his other servants to give them their portion of food at the right time? ⁴³ Blessed is that servant whom his lord finds doing that when he comes. ⁴⁴ Truly I say to you

that he will set him over all his property.⁴⁵ But if that servant says in his heart, 'My lord delays his return,' and begins to beat the male servants and female servants and to eat and drink and to become drunk,⁴⁶ the lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect and in an hour that he does not know and will cut him in pieces and appoint a place for him with the unfaithful.⁴⁷ That servant, having known his lord's will and not having prepared or done according to his will, will be beaten with many blows.⁴⁸ But the one who did not know and did what deserved a beating, he will be beaten with a few blows. But everyone who has been given much, from them much will be required, and the one who has been entrusted with much, even more will be asked.

⁴⁹ "I came to cast fire upon the earth, and how I wish that it were already kindled.⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how I am distressed until it is completed!⁵¹ Do you think that I came to bring peace on the earth? No, I tell you, but rather division.⁵² For from now on there will be five in one house divided—three people against two, and two people against three.⁵³ They will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law."

⁵⁴ Jesus was saying to the crowds also, "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'A shower is coming,' and so it happens.⁵⁵ When a south wind is blowing, you say, 'There will be a scorching heat,' and it happens.⁵⁶ Hypocrites, you know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the heavens, but how is it that you do not know how to interpret the present time?⁵⁷ Why do you not judge what is right for yourselves?⁵⁸ For when you go with your adversary before the magistrate, on the way make an effort to be reconciled with him so that he does not drag you to the judge, and so that the judge does not deliver you to the officer, and the officer does not throw you into prison.⁵⁹ I say to you, you will never come out from there until you have paid the very last bit of money."

Chapter 13

¹ At that time, some people there told him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate mixed with their own sacrifices.² Jesus answered and said to them, "Do you think that these Galileans were more sinful than all the other Galileans because they suffered in this way?³ No, I tell you. But if you do not repent, all of you will perish in the same way.⁴ Or those eighteen people in Siloam on whom a tower fell and killed them, do you think they were worse sinners than other men in Jerusalem?⁵ No, I say. But if you do not repent, all of you will also perish."

⁶ Jesus told this parable, "Someone had a fig tree planted in his vineyard and he came and looked for fruit on it but found none. ⁷ The man said to the gardener, 'Look, for three years I have come and tried to find fruit on this fig tree and found none. Cut it down. Why let it waste the ground?'

⁸ "The gardener answered and said, 'Sir, leave it alone this year while I dig around it and put manure on it. ⁹ If it bears fruit next year, good; but if it does not, cut it down!'"

¹⁰ Now Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues during the Sabbath. ¹¹ Behold, a woman was there who for eighteen years had a spirit of weakness. She was bent over and was not able to straighten up completely. ¹² When Jesus saw her, he called to her and said, "Woman, you are freed from your weakness." ¹³ He placed his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight again and glorified God.

¹⁴ But the synagogue ruler was indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath. So the ruler answered and said to the crowd, "There are six days in which it is necessary to labor. Come and be healed then, not on the Sabbath day."

¹⁵ The Lord answered him and said, "Hypocrites! Does not each of you untie his ox or his donkey from the stall and lead it to drink on the Sabbath? ¹⁶ So too this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan bound for eighteen long years, should her bonds not be untied on the Sabbath day?" ¹⁷ As he said these things, all those who opposed him were ashamed, but the whole crowd was rejoicing over all the glorious things he did.

¹⁸ Then Jesus said, "What is the kingdom of God like, and what can I compare it to?"

¹⁹ It is like a mustard seed that a man took and threw into his garden, and it grew into a big tree, and the birds of heaven built their nests in its branches."

²⁰ Again he said, "To what can I compare the kingdom of God? ²¹ It is like yeast that a woman took and mixed with three measures of flour until all the flour was leavened."

²² Then Jesus traveled through the towns and villages, teaching and making his way toward Jerusalem. ²³ Someone said to him, "Lord, are only a few people to be saved?"

So he said to them, ²⁴ "Struggle to enter through the narrow door, because, I say to you, many will try to enter, but will not be able to enter. ²⁵ Once the owner of the house gets up and locks the door, then you will stand outside and pound the door and say, 'Lord, Lord, let us in.'

"He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you or where you are from.'

²⁶ "Then you will say, 'We ate and drank in front of you and you taught in our streets.'

²⁷ "But he will reply, 'I say to you, I do not know where you are from. Get away from me, all you workers of unrighteousness!'" ²⁸ There will be crying and the grinding of teeth when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in God's kingdom, but you are thrown out. ²⁹ They will come from the east, west, north, and south, and be seated at a table in the kingdom of God. ³⁰ Know this, those who are least important will be first, and those who are most important will be last."

³¹ In that same hour, some Pharisees came and said to him, "Go and leave here because Herod wants to kill you."

³² Jesus said, "Go and tell that fox, 'Look, I cast out demons and perform healings today and tomorrow, and the third day I will reach my goal.'" ³³ In any case, it is necessary for me to continue on today, tomorrow, and the following day, since it is not acceptable for a prophet to be destroyed outside of Jerusalem. ³⁴ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those sent to you. How often I desired to gather your children the way a hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you did not desire this. ³⁵ See, your house is abandoned. I say to you, you will not see me until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

Chapter 14

¹ It happened one Sabbath, when he went into the house of one of the leaders of the Pharisees to eat bread, that they were watching him closely. ² Behold, there in front of him was a man who was suffering from edema. ³ Jesus asked the experts in the Jewish law and the Pharisees, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?" ⁴ But they kept silent. So Jesus took hold of him, healed him, and sent him away. ⁵ He said to them, "Which of you who has a son or an ox that falls into a well on the Sabbath day will not immediately pull him out?" ⁶ They were not able to give an answer to these things.

⁷ When Jesus noticed how those who were invited chose the seats of honor, he spoke a parable, saying to them, ⁸ "When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in the place of honor, because someone may have been invited who is more honored than you. ⁹ When the person who invited both of you arrives, he will say to you, 'Give this other person your place,' and then in shame you will proceed to take the lowest place. ¹⁰ But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place, so that when the one who has invited you comes, he may say to you, 'Friend, go up higher.' Then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at the table with you. ¹¹ For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

¹² Jesus also said to the man who had invited him, "When you give a dinner or a banquet, do not invite your friends or your brothers or your relatives or your rich neighbors, as they may also invite you in return, and you will be repaid. ¹³ But when you give a banquet, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, and the blind, ¹⁴ and you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you. For you will be repaid in the resurrection of the just."

¹⁵ When one of them who sat at the table with Jesus heard these things, he said to him, "Blessed is he who will eat bread in the kingdom of God!"

¹⁶ But Jesus said to him, "A certain man prepared a large dinner and invited many. ¹⁷ At the dinner hour, he sent his servant to say to those who were invited, 'Come, because everything is now ready.'

¹⁸ "They all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I must go out and see it. Please excuse me.'

¹⁹ "Another said, 'I have bought five pairs of oxen, and I am going to try them out. Please excuse me.'

²⁰ "Then another man said, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.'

²¹ "The servant came and told his master these things. Then the master of the house became angry and said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the town and bring in here the poor, the crippled, the blind, and the lame.'

²² "The servant said, 'Master, what you commanded has been done, and yet there is still room.'

²³ "The master said to the servant, 'Go out into the highways and hedges and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I say to you, none of those men who were invited will taste my dinner.'"

²⁵ Now large crowds were going with him, and he turned and said to them, ²⁶ "If anyone comes to me and does not hate his own father, mother, wife, children, brothers and sisters, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷ Whoever does not carry his own cross and come after me cannot be my disciple. ²⁸ For which of you who desires to build a tower does not first sit down and count the cost to calculate if he has what he needs to complete it? ²⁹ Otherwise, when he has laid a foundation and is not able to finish, all who see it will begin to mock him, ³⁰ saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish.' ³¹ Or what king, as he goes to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take advice about whether he is able with ten thousand men to fight the other king who comes against him with twenty thousand men? ³² If not, while the other army is still far away, he sends a delegation and asks for conditions of peace. ³³ So therefore, any one of you who does

not give up all his possessions cannot be my disciple. ³⁴ Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its taste, how can it be made salty again? ³⁵ It is of no use for the soil or even for the manure pile. It is thrown away. He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

Chapter 15

¹ Now all the tax collectors and other sinners were coming to Jesus to listen to him. ² Both the Pharisees and the scribes grumbled to each other, saying, "This man welcomes sinners, and even eats with them."

³ Jesus spoke this parable to them, saying, ⁴ "Which one of you, if he has a hundred sheep and then loses one of them, will not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the lost one until he finds it? ⁵ Then when he has found it, he lays it across his shoulders and rejoices. ⁶ When he comes to the house, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my lost sheep.' ⁷ I say to you that even so, there will be joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, more than over ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent.

⁸ Or what woman who has ten silver coins, if she were to lose one coin, would not light a lamp, sweep the house, and seek diligently until she has found it? ⁹ When she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the coin which I lost.' ¹⁰ Even so, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."

¹¹ Then Jesus said, "A certain man had two sons, ¹² and the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the portion of the wealth that falls to me.' So he divided his property between them. ¹³ Not many days later, the younger son gathered together all he owned and went to a country far away, and there he wasted all his wealth by living recklessly. ¹⁴ Now when he had spent everything, a severe famine spread through that country, and he began to be in need. ¹⁵ He went and hired himself out to one of the citizens of that country, who sent him into his fields to feed pigs. ¹⁶ He was longing to eat the carob pods that the pigs ate because no one gave him anything. ¹⁷ But when the young son came to himself, he said, 'How many of my father's hired servants have more than enough bread, and I am here, perishing from hunger! ¹⁸ I will get up and leave here and go to my father, and will say to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. ¹⁹ I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me as one of your hired servants.'" ²⁰ So the young son got up and left and came toward his father. While he was still far away, his father saw him and was moved with compassion, and he ran and embraced him and kissed him. ²¹ The son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.'

²² "The father said to his servants, 'Bring quickly the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and sandals on his feet.' ²³ Then bring the fattened calf and kill it. Let us feast and be merry! ²⁴ For my son was dead, and now he is alive. He was lost, and now he is found.' Then they began to be merry.

²⁵ "Now his older son was out in the field. As he came and approached the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶ He called to one of the servants and asked what these things might be. ²⁷ The servant said to him, 'Your brother has come home and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has received him in good health.'

²⁸ "The older son was angry and would not go in, and his father came out and pleaded with him. ²⁹ But the older son answered and said to his father, 'Look, these many years I slaved for you, and I never neglected a command of yours, and yet you never gave me a young goat that I might be merry with my friends, ³⁰ but when your son came, who has devoured your living with prostitutes, you killed for him the fattened calf.'

³¹ "The father said to him, 'Child, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. ³² But it was proper for us to be merry and rejoice, for this brother of yours was dead, and is now alive; he was lost, and has now been found.'"

Chapter 16

¹ Jesus also said to the disciples, "There was a certain rich man who had a manager, and it was reported to him that this manager was wasting his possessions. ² So the rich man called him and said to him, 'What is this that I hear about you? Give an account of your management, for you can no longer be manager.'

³ "The manager said to himself, 'What should I do, since my master is taking away my management job? I do not have strength to dig, and I am ashamed to beg. ⁴ I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from my management job, people will welcome me into their houses.'

⁵ "Then the manager called for each one of his master's debtors, and he asked the first one, 'How much do you owe to my master?' ⁶ He said, 'A hundred baths of olive oil.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, sit down quickly, and write fifty.'

⁷ "Then the manager said to another, 'How much do you owe?' He said, 'A hundred cors of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.'

⁸ "The master then commended the unrighteous manager because he had acted shrewdly. For the sons of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own people than are the sons of light. ⁹ I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of unrighteous wealth so that when it is gone, they may welcome you into the eternal dwellings.

¹⁰ "He who is faithful in very little is also faithful in much, and he who is unrighteous in very little is also unrighteous in much. ¹¹ If you have not been faithful in using unrighteous wealth, who will trust you with true wealth? ¹² If you have not been faithful in using other people's property, who will give you money of your own?

¹³ "No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and wealth."

¹⁴ Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, heard all these things, and they ridiculed him. ¹⁵ He said to them, "You justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts. That which is exalted among men is detestable in the sight of God. ¹⁶ The law and the prophets were in effect until John came. From that time on, the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone tries to force their way into it. ¹⁷ But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one stroke of a letter of the law to become invalid.

¹⁸ Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and he who marries one who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.

¹⁹ "Now there was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and was enjoying every day his great wealth. ²⁰ A certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, covered with sores, ²¹ and longing to eat what fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²² It came about that the beggar died and was carried away by the angels to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried, ²³ and in Hades, being in torment, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham far away and Lazarus at his side. ²⁴ So he cried out and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in anguish in this flame.'

²⁵ "But Abraham said, 'Child, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things. But now he is comforted here, and you are in agony. ²⁶ Besides all this, a great chasm has been put in place, so that those who want to cross over from here to you cannot, and no one can cross over from there to us.'

²⁷ "The rich man said, 'I beg you, Father Abraham, that you would send him to my father's house— ²⁸ for I have five brothers—in order that he may warn them, so that it may not be that they come into this place of torment.'

²⁹ "But Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them listen to them.'

³⁰ "The rich man replied, 'No, Father Abraham, but if someone would go to them from the dead, they will repent.'

³¹ "But Abraham said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.'"

Chapter 17

¹ Jesus said to his disciples, "It is certain there will be stumbling blocks, but woe to that person through whom they come!" ² It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck and he were thrown into the sea than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. ³ Watch yourselves. If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. ⁴ If he sins against you seven times in the day, and seven times returns to you, saying, 'I repent,' you must forgive him!"

⁵ The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith."

⁶ The Lord said, "If you had faith like a mustard seed, you would say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted, and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you. ⁷ But which of you, who has a servant plowing or keeping sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, 'Come immediately and sit down to eat'? ⁸ Will he not say to him, 'Prepare something for me to eat, and put a belt around your clothes and serve me until I have finished eating and drinking. Then afterward you will eat and drink'? ⁹ He does not thank the servant because he did the things that were commanded, does he? ¹⁰ Even so you also, when you have done everything that you are commanded, should say, 'We are unworthy servants. We have only done what we ought to do.'"

¹¹ It came about that as he traveled to Jerusalem, he went along the border between Samaria and Galilee. ¹² As he entered into a certain village, there he was met by ten men who were lepers. They stood far away from him ¹³ and they lifted up their voices, saying, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us."

¹⁴ When he saw them, he said to them, "Go and show yourselves to the priests." As they went away they were cleansed. ¹⁵ When one of them saw that he was healed, he turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God. ¹⁶ He fell on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks. Now he was a Samaritan. ¹⁷ Then Jesus said, "Were not the ten cleansed? Where are the nine? ¹⁸ Were there no others who returned to give glory to God, except this foreigner?" ¹⁹ He said to him, "Arise, and go. Your faith has made you well."

²⁰ Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, Jesus answered them and said, "The kingdom of God does not come with careful observing. ²¹ Neither will they say, 'Look, here it is!' or, 'There it is!' For look, the kingdom of God is within you."

²² He said to the disciples, "The days are coming when you will desire to see one of

the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see it. ²³ Then they will say to you, 'Look, there! Look, here!' But do not go out or run after them, ²⁴ for as the lightning shines brightly when it flashes from one part of the sky to another part of the sky, so will the Son of Man be in his day. ²⁵ But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. ²⁶ As it happened in the days of Noah, even so will it also happen in the days of the Son of Man. ²⁷ They ate, they drank, they married, and they were given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ark—and the flood came and destroyed them all. ²⁸ In the same way, even as it happened in the days of Lot—they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. ²⁹ But in the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from heaven and destroyed them all. ³⁰ After the same manner it will be in the day that the Son of Man is revealed. ³¹ In that day let him who is on the housetop not go down to get his goods out of the house, and in the same way let him who is in the field not return. ³² Remember Lot's wife. ³³ Whoever seeks to gain his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will save it. ³⁴ I tell you, in that night there will be two people in one bed. One will be taken, and the other will be left. ³⁵ There will be two women grinding grain together. One will be taken, and the other will be left." ³⁶[\[1\]](#)

³⁷ They asked him, "Where, Lord?"

He said to them, "Where there is a body, there will the vultures also be gathered together."

Footnotes

17:36 ^[1]Luke 17:36 the best ancient copies do not have verse 36,

Chapter 18

¹ Then he spoke a parable to them about how they should always pray and not become discouraged, ² saying, "In a certain city there was a judge who did not fear God and did not respect people. ³ Now there was a widow in that city, and she came often to him, saying, 'Help me get justice against my opponent.'

⁴ For a long time he was not willing to help her, but after a while he said to himself, 'Though I do not fear God or respect man, ⁵ yet because this widow causes me trouble, I will help her get justice, so that she does not wear me out by her constant coming.'" ⁶ Then the Lord said, "Listen to what the unjust judge says. ⁷ Now will not God also bring justice to his chosen ones who cry out to him day and night? Will he delay long over them? ⁸ I say to you that he will bring justice to them speedily. Even so, when the Son of Man comes, will he indeed find faith on the earth?"

⁹ Then he also spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous and who despised other people, ¹⁰ "Two men went up into the temple to pray—the one was a Pharisee and the other was a tax collector. ¹¹ The Pharisee stood and prayed these things about himself, 'God, I thank you that I am not like other people—robbers, unrighteous people, adulterers—or even like this tax collector. ¹² I fast two times every week. I give tithes of all that I get.'

¹³ But the tax collector, standing at a distance, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but hit his breast, saying, 'God, have mercy on me, a sinner.' ¹⁴ I say to you, this man went back down to his house justified rather than the other, because everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but everyone who humbles himself will be exalted."

¹⁵ The people were also bringing to him their infants so that he might touch them, but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. ¹⁶ But Jesus called them to him, saying, "Permit the little children to come to me, and do not forbid them. For the kingdom of God belongs to such ones. ¹⁷ Truly I say to you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God like a child will definitely not enter it."

¹⁸ A certain ruler asked him, saying, "Good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good, except God alone. ²⁰ You know the commandments—do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not testify falsely, honor your father and mother."

²¹ The ruler said, "All these things I have obeyed from the time I was a youth."

²² When Jesus heard that, he said to him, "One thing you still lack. You must sell all that you have and distribute it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven—and come, follow me."

²³ But when the ruler heard these things, he became extremely sad, for he was very rich. ²⁴ Then Jesus, seeing him [\[1\]](#) said, "How difficult it is for those who are rich to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵ For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God."

²⁶ Those hearing it said, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷ Jesus answered, "The things which are impossible with people are possible with God."

²⁸ Peter said, "Well, we have left everything that is our own and have followed you."

²⁹ Jesus then said to them, "Truly, I say to you that there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, ³⁰ who will not receive much more in this time, and in the age to come, eternal life."

³¹ After he gathered the twelve to himself, he said to them, "See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that have been written by the prophets about the Son of Man will be accomplished. ³² For he will be given over to the Gentiles, and will be mocked, and shamefully treated, and spit upon. ³³ After whipping him, they will kill him, and on the third day he will rise again." ³⁴ They understood none of these things, and this word was hidden from them, and they did not understand the things that were said.

³⁵ It came about that, as Jesus approached Jericho, a certain blind man was sitting by the road begging, ³⁶ and hearing a crowd going by, he asked what was happening. ³⁷ They told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. ³⁸ So the blind man cried out, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me." ³⁹ The ones who were walking ahead rebuked the blind man, telling him to be quiet. But he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me."

⁴⁰ Jesus stood still and commanded that the man be brought to him. Then when the blind man was near, Jesus asked him, ⁴¹ "What do you want me to do for you?" He said, "Lord, I want to receive my sight."

⁴² Jesus said to him, "Receive your sight. Your faith has healed you." ⁴³ Immediately he received his sight and followed him, glorifying God. All the people, when they saw this, gave praise to God.

Footnotes

18:24 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies have the phrase:

Chapter 19

¹ Jesus entered and was passing through Jericho. ² Behold, there was a man there named Zacchaeus. He was a chief tax collector and was rich. ³ He was trying to see who Jesus was, but could not see over the crowd, because he was small in height. ⁴ So he ran on ahead of the people and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, because Jesus was about to pass that way. ⁵ When Jesus came to the place, he looked up and said to him, "Zacchaeus, come down quickly, for today I must stay at your house." ⁶ So he hurried and came down and welcomed him joyfully. ⁷ When everyone saw this, they all complained, saying, "He has gone in to visit a man who is a sinner." ⁸ Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, "Look, Lord, the half of my possessions I give to the poor, and if I have cheated anyone of anything, I will restore four times the amount."

⁹ Jesus said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he too is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰ For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the people who are

lost."

¹¹ As they heard these things, he continued speaking and told a parable, because he was near to Jerusalem, and they thought that the kingdom of God was about to appear immediately. ¹² He said therefore, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and then to return. ¹³ He called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas and said to them, 'Conduct business until I come back.'

¹⁴ "But his citizens hated him and sent a delegation after him, saying, 'We will not have this man reign over us.' ¹⁵ It happened when he returned, having received the kingdom, he commanded the servants to whom he had given the money to be called to him, that he might know what profit they had made by doing business.

¹⁶ "The first came before him, saying, 'Lord, your mina has made ten minas more.'

¹⁷ "The nobleman said to him, 'Well done, good servant. Because you were faithful in very little, you will have authority over ten cities.'

¹⁸ "The second came, saying, 'Your mina, lord, has made five minas.'

¹⁹ "The nobleman said to him, 'You take charge over five cities.'

²⁰ "Another came, saying, 'Lord, here is your mina, which I kept safely in a cloth, ²¹ for I was afraid of you, because you are a demanding person. You take up what you did not put in, and you reap what you did not sow.'

²² "The nobleman said to him, 'By your own words I will judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I am a demanding person, taking up what I did not put in, and reaping what I did not sow. ²³ Then why did you not put my money in the bank, so that when I returned I would have collected it with interest?' ²⁴ The nobleman said to them that stood by, 'Take away from him the mina, and give it to him that has the ten minas.'

²⁵ "They said to him, 'Lord, he has ten minas.'

²⁶ "I say to you, that everyone who has will be given more, but from him that has not, even that which he has will be taken away. ²⁷ But these enemies of mine, those who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and kill them before me."

²⁸ When he had said these things, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

²⁹ It came about that when he came near to Bethphage and Bethany, to the mountain that is called Olives, he sent two of the disciples, ³⁰ saying, "Go into the next village. As you enter, you will find a colt that has never been ridden. Untie it and bring it to me. ³¹ If anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' say, 'The Lord has need of it.'" ³² Those who were sent went and found the colt just as Jesus had told them.

³³ As they were untying the colt, the owners said to them, "Why are you untying the

colt?"

³⁴ They said, "The Lord has need of it." ³⁵ They brought it to Jesus, and they threw their cloaks upon the colt and set Jesus on it. ³⁶ As he went, they spread their cloaks on the road.

³⁷ As he was now approaching the place where the Mount of Olives descends, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, saying,

³⁸ "Blessed is the king who comes in the name of the Lord!
Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!"

³⁹ Some of the Pharisees in the multitude said to him, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples."

⁴⁰ Jesus answered and said, "I tell you, if these were silent, the stones would cry out."

⁴¹ When Jesus approached the city, he wept over it, ⁴² saying, "If only you had known in this day, even you, the things which bring you peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ For the days will come upon you when your enemies will build a barricade around you and surround you and press in on you from every side. ⁴⁴ They will strike you down to the ground, and your children with you. They will not leave one stone upon another because you did not recognize the time of your visitation."

⁴⁵ Jesus entered the temple and began to cast out those who were selling, ⁴⁶ saying to them, "It is written, 'My house will be a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of robbers."

⁴⁷ So Jesus was teaching daily in the temple. The chief priests and the scribes were seeking to destroy him, as were the leaders of the people, ⁴⁸ but they could not find a way to do it because all the people were listening to him intently.

Chapter 20

¹ It came about one day as Jesus was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the gospel that the chief priests and the scribes came to him with the elders. ² They spoke, saying to him, "Tell us by what authority you do these things, or who it is who gave you this authority."

³ He answered and said to them, "I will also ask you a question, and you tell me. ⁴ The baptism of John: Was it from heaven or from men?"

⁵ They reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Then why did you not believe him?' ⁶ But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet." ⁷ So they answered that they did not know where it came from.

⁸ Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

⁹ He told the people this parable, "A man planted a vineyard, rented it out to vine growers, and went into another country for a long time. ¹⁰ At the appointed time he sent a servant to the vine growers, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard. But the vine growers beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹ He then sent yet another servant and they also beat him, treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹² He also sent yet a third and they also wounded him, and threw him out. ¹³ So the lord of the vineyard said, 'What will I do? I will send my beloved son. Maybe they will respect him.'

¹⁴ "But when the vine growers saw him, they discussed among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.' ¹⁵ They threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. What then will the lord of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶ He will come and destroy these vine growers, and will give the vineyard to others."

When they heard it, they said, "May it never be!"

¹⁷ But Jesus looked at them, and said, "What is the meaning of that which is written:
 'The stone that the builders rejected
 has become the cornerstone'?

¹⁸ Every one who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces, and the one on whom it falls will be crushed."

¹⁹ So the scribes and the chief priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour, for they knew that he had spoken this parable against them. But they were afraid of the people. ²⁰ Watching him carefully, they sent out spies who pretended to be righteous, that they might find fault with his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. ²¹ They asked him, saying, "Teacher, we know that you say and teach rightly, and are not partial to anyone, but you teach the truth about the way of God. ²² Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"

²³ But Jesus understood their craftiness, and said to them, ²⁴ "Show me a denarius. Whose image and name is on it?"

They said, "Caesar's."

²⁵ He said to them, "Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." ²⁶ They were not able to find fault with what he had said in front of the people, but marveling at his answer, they were silent.

²⁷ When some of the Sadducees came to him, the ones who say that there is no resurrection, ²⁸ they asked him, saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man's brother dies, having a wife, and being childless, the man should take the brother's

wife, and raise up children for his brother. ²⁹ There were seven brothers and the first took a wife, and died childless, ³⁰ and the second as well. ³¹ The third took her, and in the same way the seven also left no children and died. ³² Afterward the woman also died. ³³ In the resurrection then, whose wife will she be? For the seven had her as their wife."

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. ³⁵ But those who are regarded as worthy in that age to receive the resurrection from the dead will neither marry nor be given in marriage. ³⁶ Neither can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. ³⁷ But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, in the place concerning the bush, where he calls the Lord the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob. ³⁸ Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, because all live to him."

³⁹ Some of the scribes answered, "Teacher, you have answered well." ⁴⁰ For they did not dare ask him any more questions.

⁴¹ Jesus said to them, "How do they say that the Christ is David's son? ⁴² For David himself says in the Book of Psalms,

The Lord said to my Lord,
'Sit at my right hand,

⁴³ until I make your enemies
your footstool.'

⁴⁴ David therefore calls the Christ 'Lord,' so how is he David's son?"

⁴⁵ In the hearing of all the people he said to his disciples, ⁴⁶ "Beware of the scribes, who desire to walk in long robes and love special greetings in the marketplaces and chief seats in the synagogues and places of honor at feasts. ⁴⁷ They also devour widows' houses, and for a show they make long prayers. Men like this will receive greater condemnation."

Chapter 21

¹ Jesus looked up and saw the rich men who were putting their gifts into the treasury. ² He saw a certain poor widow putting in two mites. ³ So he said, "Truly I say to you, this poor widow put in more than all of them. ⁴ All of these gave gifts out of their abundance. But this widow, out of her poverty, put in all she had to live on."

⁵ As some spoke of the temple, how it was decorated with beautiful stones and offerings, he said, ⁶ "As for these things that you see, the days will come when not one stone will be left on another which will not be torn down." ⁷ So they asked him, saying, "Teacher, when will these things happen? What will be the sign when these

things are about to happen?" ⁸ Jesus answered, "Be careful that you are not deceived. For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he,' and, 'The time is near.' Do not go after them. ⁹ When you hear of wars and riots, do not be terrified, for these things must happen first, but the end will not happen immediately."

¹⁰ Then he said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹ There will be great earthquakes, and in various places famines and plagues. There will be terrifying events and great signs from heaven. ¹² But before all of these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you over to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors because of my name. ¹³ It will lead to an opportunity for your testimony. ¹⁴

Therefore resolve in your hearts not to prepare your defense ahead of time, ¹⁵ for I will give you words and wisdom that all your adversaries will not be able to resist or contradict. ¹⁶ But you will be given over also by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends, and they will put some of you to death. ¹⁷ You will be hated by everyone because of my name. ¹⁸ But not a hair from your head will perish. ¹⁹ In your endurance you will gain your lives.

²⁰ "When you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that its desolation is near. ²¹ Then let those in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the city leave it, and those who are out in the country must not enter the city. ²² For these are days of vengeance, so that all the things that are written will be fulfilled. ²³ Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing in those days! For there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people. ²⁴ They will fall by the edge of the sword, and they will be led captive into all the nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

²⁵ "There will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars, and on the earth. The nations will be in distress, anxious because of the roar of the sea and waves. ²⁶ There will be men fainting from fear and from expectation of the things which are coming upon the world. For the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ²⁷ Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸ But when these things begin to happen, stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is coming near."

²⁹ Jesus told them a parable, "Look at the fig tree, and all the trees. ³⁰ When they sprout buds, you see for yourselves and know that summer is already near. ³¹ So also, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near. ³² Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things

take place. ³³ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

³⁴ "But pay attention to yourselves, so that your hearts are not burdened with excessive drinking and drunkenness and the worries of life, and that day does not close on you suddenly ³⁵ like a trap. For it will come upon everyone living on the face of the whole earth. ³⁶ But be alert at all times, praying that you may be strong enough to escape all these things that will take place, and to stand before the Son of Man."

³⁷ So during the days he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out and stayed on the mountain that is called Olives. ³⁸ All of the people came early in the morning to hear him in the temple.

Chapter 22

¹ Now the Festival of Unleavened Bread was approaching, which is called the Passover. ² The chief priests and the scribes were seeking how they could put Jesus to death, for they were afraid of the people.

³ Then Satan entered into Judas, the one called Iscariot, who was one of the twelve. ⁴ Judas went to the chief priests and captains and discussed with them how he would betray Jesus to them. ⁵ They were glad and agreed to give him money. ⁶ He consented and looked for an opportunity to give him over to them away from the crowd.

⁷ Then came the day of unleavened bread, on which the Passover lamb had to be sacrificed. ⁸ So Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare for us the Passover meal, so that we may eat it."

⁹ They said to him, "Where do you want us to make preparations?"

¹⁰ He answered them, "Look, when you have entered the city, a man bearing a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house that he goes into. ¹¹ Then say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room, where I will eat the Passover with my disciples?"' ¹² He will show you a large furnished upper room. Make the preparations there." ¹³ So they went, and found everything as he had said to them. Then they prepared the Passover meal.

¹⁴ When the hour came, he sat down with the apostles. ¹⁵ Then he said to them, "I have greatly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. ¹⁶ For I say to you, I will not eat it again until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God." ¹⁷ Then Jesus took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, "Take this, and share it among yourselves. ¹⁸ For I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine again until the kingdom of God comes." ¹⁹ Then he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he

broke it, and gave to them, saying, "This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me." ²⁰ He took the cup in the same way after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you. ²¹ But pay attention. The hand of the one who betrays me is with me at the table. ²² For the Son of Man indeed goes as it has been determined. But woe to that man through whom he is betrayed!" ²³ They began to discuss among themselves which one of them it might be who would do this.

²⁴ Then there arose also a quarrel among them about which of them was considered to be greatest. ²⁵ He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles are lords over them, and the ones who have authority over them are called doers of good deeds. ²⁶ But it must not be like this with you. Instead, let the greatest among you become like the youngest and the one who leads like the one who serves. ²⁷ For who is greater, the one who sits at the table, or the one who serves? Is it not the one who sits at the table? Yet I am among you as one who serves. ²⁸ But you are the ones who have continued with me in my trials. ²⁹ I set you over a kingdom, even as my Father has set me over a kingdom, ³⁰ that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

³¹ "Simon, Simon, be aware, Satan asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat.

³² But I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail. After you have turned back again, strengthen your brothers."

³³ Peter said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death."

³⁴ Jesus replied, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster will not crow this day, before you deny three times that you know me."

³⁵ Then Jesus said to them, "When I sent you out without a purse, a bag of provisions, or sandals, did you lack anything?"

They answered, "Nothing."

³⁶ Then he said to them, "But now, the one who has a purse, let him take it, and likewise a bag of provisions. The one who does not have a sword should sell his cloak and buy one. ³⁷ For I say to you, what is written about me must be fulfilled, 'He was counted with the lawless ones.' For what is predicted about me is being fulfilled."

³⁸ Then they said, "Lord, look! Here are two swords."

He said to them, "It is enough."

³⁹ Jesus went, as he often did, to the Mount of Olives, and the disciples followed him.

⁴⁰ When they arrived, he said to them, "Pray that you do not enter into temptation."

⁴¹ He went away from them about a stone's throw, and he knelt down and prayed, ⁴² saying, "Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless not my

will, but yours be done." ⁴³ Then an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. ⁴⁴ Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. ⁴⁵ When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping because of their sorrow ⁴⁶ and asked them, "Why are you sleeping? Rise and pray, that you may not enter into temptation."

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, behold, a crowd appeared, with Judas, one of the twelve, leading them. He came near to Jesus to kiss him, ⁴⁸ but Jesus said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

⁴⁹ When those who were around Jesus saw what was happening, they said, "Lord, should we strike with the sword?" ⁵⁰ Then one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

⁵¹ Jesus said, "That is enough!" He touched his ear, and healed him. ⁵² Jesus said to the chief priests, to the captains of the temple, and to elders who came against him, "Do you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs?" ⁵³ When I was daily with you in the temple, you did not lay your hands on me. But this is your hour, and the authority of darkness."

⁵⁴ Seizing him, they led him away and brought him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed from a distance. ⁵⁵ After they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. ⁵⁶ A certain female servant saw him as he sat in the light of the fire and looked straight at him and said, "This man also was with him."

⁵⁷ But Peter denied it, saying, "Woman, I do not know him."

⁵⁸ After a little while someone else saw him, and said, "You are also one of them." But Peter said, "Man, I am not."

⁵⁹ After about an hour another man insisted and said, "Truly this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean."

⁶⁰ But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying." Immediately, while he was speaking, a rooster crowed. ⁶¹ Turning, the Lord looked at Peter, and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, when he said to him, "Before a rooster crows today you will deny me three times." ⁶² Peter went outside and wept bitterly.

⁶³ Then the men holding Jesus in custody mocked and beat him. ⁶⁴ They put a cover over him and asked him, saying, "Prophecy! Who is the one who hit you?" ⁶⁵ They spoke many other things against Jesus, blaspheming him.

⁶⁶ As soon as it was day, the elders of the people gathered together, both chief priests and scribes. They led him into the Council ⁶⁷ and said, "If you are the Christ, tell us."

But he said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe,"⁶⁸ and if I ask you, you will not answer.⁶⁹ But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God."

⁷⁰ They all said, "Then you are the Son of God?"

Jesus said to them, "You say that I am."

⁷¹ They said, "Why do we still need a witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth."

Chapter 23

¹ The whole company of them rose up and brought Jesus before Pilate. ² They began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man misleading our nation, forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ, a king."

³ Pilate asked him, saying, "Are you the King of the Jews?"

Jesus answered him and said, "You say so."

⁴ Pilate said to the chief priests and the multitudes, "I find no guilt in this man."

⁵ But they were insisting, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee even to this place." ⁶ So when Pilate heard this, he

asked whether the man was a Galilean. ⁷ When he learned that he was under Herod's authority, he sent Jesus to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in those days.

⁸ When Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, because he had wanted to see him for a long time. He had heard about him and he hoped to see some sign done by him. ⁹

Herod questioned Jesus in many words, but Jesus answered him nothing. ¹⁰ The chief priests and the scribes stood, vigorously accusing him. ¹¹ Herod with his

soldiers showed Jesus contempt and they mocked him. Then they dressed him in splendid clothes and sent him back to Pilate. ¹² For Herod and Pilate had become friends with each other that very day, for before this they had been enemies with each other.

¹³ Pilate then called together the chief priests and the rulers and the crowd of people

¹⁴ and said to them, "You brought to me this man like a man who is misleading the people, and see, I, having questioned him before you, find no guilt in this man

concerning those things of which you accuse him. ¹⁵ No, nor does Herod, for he sent him back to us, and see, nothing worthy of death has been done by him. ¹⁶ I will

therefore punish him and release him." ¹⁷[\[1\]](#)¹⁸ But they cried out all together, saying,

"Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas!" ¹⁹ Barabbas was a man who had been put into prison for a certain rebellion in the city and for murder. ²⁰ Pilate

addressed them again, desiring to release Jesus.²¹ But they shouted, saying, "Crucify him, crucify him."²² He said to them a third time, "Why, what evil has this man done? I have found no guilt deserving death in him. Therefore after punishing him, I will release him."²³ But they were insistent with loud voices, demanding for him to be crucified. Their voices convinced Pilate.²⁴ So Pilate decided to grant their demand.²⁵ He released the one they asked for who had been put in prison for rebellion and murder. But he delivered up Jesus to their will.

²⁶ As they led him away, they seized one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and they laid the cross on him to carry, following Jesus.

²⁷ A great crowd of the people, and of women who grieved and mourned for him, were following him.²⁸ But turning to them, Jesus said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children."²⁹ For see, the days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed are the barren and the wombs that did not bear, and the breasts that did not nurse.'

³⁰ Then they will begin to say to the mountains,

'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.'³¹ For if they do these things while the tree is green, what will happen when it is dry?"

³² Other men, two criminals, were led away with him to be put to death.

³³ When they came to the place that is called "The Skull," there they crucified him and the criminals—one on his right and one on his left.³⁴ Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." Then they cast lots, dividing up his garments.

³⁵ The people stood watching while the rulers also were mocking him, saying, "He saved others. Let him save himself, if he is the Christ of God, the chosen one."

³⁶ The soldiers also ridiculed him, approaching him, offering him vinegar,³⁷ and saying, "If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself."³⁸ There was also a sign over him, "This is the King of the Jews."

³⁹ One of the criminals who was hanging there insulted him by saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us."

⁴⁰ But the other rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation?"⁴¹ We indeed are here justly, for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds. But this man did nothing wrong."⁴² Then he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom."

⁴³ Jesus said to him, "Truly I say to you, today you will be with me in paradise."

⁴⁴ It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the

ninth hour ⁴⁵ as the sun turned dark. Then the curtain of the temple was split in two. ⁴⁶ Crying with a loud voice, Jesus said, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." Having said this, he died.

⁴⁷ When the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, "Surely this was a righteous man." ⁴⁸ When all the multitudes who came together to witness this sight saw the things that were done, they returned beating their breasts. ⁴⁹ But all those who knew him, and the women who followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

⁵⁰ Behold, there was a man named Joseph, who was a member of the Council. He was a good and righteous man. ⁵¹ This man had not agreed with their plan and action. He was from Arimathea, a city of the Jews, and he was looking for the kingdom of God. ⁵² This man, approaching Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³ He took it down, wrapped it in fine linen, and placed it in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever been laid. ⁵⁴ It was the Day of the Preparation, and the Sabbath was about to begin. ⁵⁵ The women who had come with Jesus out of Galilee followed and saw the tomb and how his body was laid. ⁵⁶ They returned and prepared spices and ointments. Then on the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

Footnotes

23:17 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Luke 23:17,

Chapter 24

¹ Very early on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ² They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ³ They entered in, but did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴ It happened that, while they were confused about this, suddenly, two men stood by them in bright shining garments. ⁵ As the women were terrified and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said to the women, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶ He is not here, but has been raised! Remember how he spoke to you when he was still in Galilee, ⁷ saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men and be crucified, and on the third day rise again." ⁸ The women remembered his words ⁹ and returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and all the rest. ¹⁰ Now Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them reported these things to the apostles. ¹¹ But this message seemed like idle talk to the apostles, and they did not believe the women. ¹² Yet Peter

rose up and ran to the tomb, and, stooping and looking in, he saw the linen cloths by themselves. Peter then departed to his home, wondering what had happened.

¹³ Behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was sixty stadia from Jerusalem. ¹⁴ They discussed with each other about all the things that had happened. ¹⁵ It happened that, while they discussed and questioned together, Jesus himself approached and went with them. ¹⁶ But their eyes were prevented from recognizing him. ¹⁷ Jesus said to them, "What are these matters you two are discussing as you walk?" They stood there looking sad.

¹⁸ One of them, named Cleopas, answered him, "Are you the only person in Jerusalem who does not know the things which have happened there these days?"

¹⁹ Jesus said to them, "What things?"

They answered him, "The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, ²⁰ and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death and crucified him. ²¹ But we hoped that he was the one who was going to redeem Israel. Yes, and what is more, it is now the third day since all these things happened. ²² But also, some women of our company amazed us, having been at the tomb early in the morning. ²³ When they did not find his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said that he was alive. ²⁴ Some men who were with us went to the tomb, and found it just as the women had said. But they did not see him."

²⁵ Jesus said to them, "O foolish men and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Was it not necessary for the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into his glory?" ²⁷ Then beginning from Moses and through all the prophets, Jesus interpreted to them the things concerning himself in all the scriptures.

²⁸ As they approached the village to which they were going, Jesus acted as though he were going further. ²⁹ But they compelled him, saying, "Stay with us, for it is toward evening and the day is almost over." So Jesus went in to stay with them. ³⁰ It happened that, when he had sat down with them to eat, he took the bread, blessed it, and breaking it, he gave it to them. ³¹ Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight. ³² They said one to another, "Was not our heart burning within us, while he spoke to us on the way, while he opened to us the scriptures?" ³³ They rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem. They found the eleven gathered together and those who were with them, ³⁴ saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon." ³⁵ So they told the things that happened on the way, and how Jesus was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread.

³⁶ As they spoke these things, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, "Peace be to you." ³⁷ But they were terrified and filled with fear and thought that they were seeing a spirit. ³⁸ Jesus said to them, "Why are you troubled? Why do questions arise in your heart?" ³⁹ See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me and see. For a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see me having." ⁴⁰ When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹ They still could not believe it because of joy, and they were amazed. Jesus said to them, "Do you have anything to eat?" ⁴² They gave him a piece of a broiled fish, ⁴³ and he took it and ate it before them.

⁴⁴ He said to them, "These are my words that I spoke to you when I was with you, that all that was written in the law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled." ⁴⁵ Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the scriptures. ⁴⁶ He said to them, "Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and rise again from the dead on the third day. ⁴⁷ Repentance and forgiveness of sins should be preached in his name to all the nations, beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸ You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ See, I am sending you what my Father promised. But remain in the city until you are clothed with power from on high."

⁵⁰ Then Jesus led them out until they were near Bethany. He lifted up his hands and blessed them. ⁵¹ It happened that, while he was blessing them, he left them and was carried up into heaven. ⁵² So they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy. ⁵³ They were continually in the temple, blessing God.

John

Chapter 1

¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² This one was in the beginning with God. ³ All things were made through him, and without him there was not one thing made that has been made. ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not overcome it.

⁶ There was a man who was sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷ He came as a witness to testify about the light, that all might believe through him. ⁸ John was not the light, but came that he might testify about the light.

⁹ The true light, which gives light to all men, was coming into the world. ¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made through him, and the world did not know him. ¹¹ He came to his own, and his own did not receive him. ¹² But to as many as received

him, who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God. ¹³ These were not born of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

¹⁴ The Word became flesh and lived among us. We have seen his glory, glory as of the one and only who came from the Father, full of grace and truth. ¹⁵ John testified about him and cried out, saying, "This was the one of whom I said, 'He who comes after me is greater than I am, for he was before me.'" ¹⁶ For from his fullness we have all received grace after grace. ¹⁷ For the law was given through Moses. Grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ No one has ever seen God; the only God, who is at the Father's side, he has made God known.

¹⁹ This is the testimony of John when the Jews sent priests and Levites to him from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?" ²⁰ He confessed—he did not deny, but confessed—"I am not the Christ." ²¹ So they asked him, "What are you then? Are you Elijah?" He said, "I am not." They said, "Are you the prophet?" He answered, "No." ²² Then they said to him, "Who are you, so that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?" ²³ He said, "I am a voice, crying in the wilderness: 'Make the way of the Lord straight,' just as Isaiah the prophet said."

²⁴ Now some from the Pharisees were sent, ²⁵ and they asked him and said to him, "Why do you baptize then if you are not the Christ nor Elijah nor the prophet?" ²⁶ John answered them, saying, "I baptize with water. But among you stands someone you do not know. ²⁷ He is the one who comes after me, the strap of whose sandal I am not worthy to untie." ²⁸ These things were done in Bethany on the other side of the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹ The next day John saw Jesus coming to him and said, "Look, there is the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!" ³⁰ This is the one of whom I said, 'The one who comes after me is more than me, for he was before me.' ³¹ I did not know him, but it was so that he could be revealed to Israel that I came baptizing with water." ³² John testified, saying, "I saw the Spirit coming down like a dove from heaven, and it stayed upon him. ³³ I did not recognize him, but he who sent me to baptize in water said to me, 'The one on whom you see the Spirit come down and remain, he is the one who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.' ³⁴ I have both seen and testified that this is the Son of God."

³⁵ Again, the next day, as John was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶ they saw Jesus walking by, and John said, "Look, the Lamb of God!" ³⁷ His two disciples heard him say this and they followed Jesus. ³⁸ Then Jesus turned and saw them following him and said to them, "What are you looking for?" They replied, "Rabbi" (which is

translated "Teacher"), "where are you staying?" ³⁹ He said to them, "Come and see." Then they came and saw where he was staying; they stayed with him that day, for it was about the tenth hour.

⁴⁰ One of the two who heard John speak and then followed Jesus was Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter. ⁴¹ He first found his own brother Simon and said to him, "We have found the Messiah" (which is translated "Christ"). ⁴² He brought him to Jesus, and Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John. You will be called Cephas" (which is translated "Peter").

⁴³ The next day, when Jesus wanted to leave to go to Galilee, he found Philip and said to him, "Follow me." ⁴⁴ Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

⁴⁵ Philip found Nathaniel and said to him, "He of whom Moses wrote in the law, and the prophets, we have found him: Jesus son of Joseph, from Nazareth." ⁴⁶ Nathaniel said to him, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see." ⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathaniel coming to him and said about him, "See, a true Israelite, in whom is no deceit!" ⁴⁸ Nathaniel said to him, "How do you know me?" Jesus answered and said to him, "Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you." ⁴⁹ Nathaniel replied, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!" ⁵⁰ Jesus replied and said to him, "Because I said to you, 'I saw you underneath the fig tree,' do you believe? You will see greater things than this." ⁵¹ Then he said, "Truly, truly, I say to you, you will see the heavens opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

Chapter 2

¹ Three days later, there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. ² Jesus and his disciples were invited to the wedding. ³ When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to him, "They have no wine." ⁴ Jesus said to her, "Woman, why do you come to me? My time has not yet come." ⁵ His mother said to the servants, "Whatever he says to you, do it."

⁶ Now there were six stone water pots there used for the Jewish ceremonial washing, each containing two to three metretes. ⁷ Jesus said to them, "Fill the water pots with water." So they filled them up to the brim. ⁸ Then he told the servants, "Take some out now and take it to the head waiter." So they did.

⁹ The head waiter tasted the water that had become wine, but he did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew). Then he called the bridegroom ¹⁰ and said to him, "Every man serves the good wine first and then the cheaper wine when they are drunk. But you have kept the good wine until

now." ¹¹ This first sign Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and he revealed his glory, and his disciples believed in him. ¹² After this Jesus, his mother, his brothers, and his disciples went down to Capernaum and they stayed there for a few days.

¹³ Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ He found sellers of oxen and sheep and pigeons in the temple, and the money changers were sitting there. ¹⁵ So he made a whip of cords and drove all of them out from the temple, including both the sheep and the cattle. He scattered the coins of the money changers and turned their tables over. ¹⁶ To the pigeon sellers he said, "Take these things away from here. Stop making the house of my Father a marketplace." ¹⁷ His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for your house will consume me."

¹⁸ Then the Jewish authorities responded and said to him, "What sign will you show us, since you are doing these things?" ¹⁹ Jesus replied, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." ²⁰ Then the Jewish authorities said, "This temple was built in forty-six years, and you will raise it up in three days?" ²¹ However, he was speaking about the temple of his body. ²² After he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he said this, and they believed the scripture and this statement that Jesus had spoken.

²³ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover festival, many believed in his name when they saw the signs that he did. ²⁴ But Jesus did not trust in them because he knew them all, ²⁵ because he did not need anyone to testify to him about man, for he knew what was in man.

Chapter 3

¹ Now there was a Pharisee whose name was Nicodemus, a Jewish leader. ² This man came to Jesus at night and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher that came from God, for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him." ³ Jesus replied to him, "Truly, truly, unless someone is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

⁴ Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?" ⁵ Jesus replied, "Truly, truly, unless someone is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again.' ⁸ The wind blows wherever it wishes; you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from or where it is going. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit."

⁹ Nicodemus replied and said to him, "How can these things be?" ¹⁰ Jesus answered

and said to him, "Are you a teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand these things?" ¹¹ Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak what we know, and we testify about what we have seen. Yet you do not accept our testimony. ¹² If I told you about earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you about heavenly things? ¹³ No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven—the Son of Man. ¹⁴ Just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, ¹⁵ so that all who believe in him may have eternal life. ¹⁶ "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him will not perish but have eternal life. ¹⁷ For God did not send the Son into the world in order to condemn the world, but in order to save the world through him. ¹⁸ He who believes in him is not condemned, but he who does not believe is already condemned because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. ¹⁹ This is the reason for the judgment: The light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light because their deeds were evil. ²⁰ For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, so that his deeds will not be exposed. ²¹ However, he who practices the truth comes to the light so that it may be plainly seen that his deeds have been done in God."

²² After this, Jesus and his disciples went into the land of Judea. There he spent some time with them and baptized. ²³ Now John was also baptizing in Aenon near to Salim because there was much water there. People were coming to him and were being baptized, ²⁴ for John had not yet been thrown in prison.

²⁵ Then there arose a dispute between some of John's disciples and a Jew about ceremonial washing. ²⁶ They went to John and said to him, "Rabbi, the one who was with you on the other side of the Jordan River, about whom you have testified, look, he is baptizing, and they are all going to him."

²⁷ John replied, "A man cannot receive anything unless it has been given to him from heaven. ²⁸ You yourselves can testify that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but instead, 'I have been sent before him.' ²⁹ The bride belongs to the bridegroom. Now the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the voice of the bridegroom. This, then, is my joy made complete. ³⁰ He must increase, but I must decrease.

³¹ "He who comes from above is above all. He who is from the earth is from the earth and speaks about the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. ³² He testifies about what he has seen and heard, but no one accepts his testimony. ³³ He who has received his testimony has confirmed that God is true. ³⁴ For the one whom God has

sent speaks the words of God. For he does not give the Spirit by measure. ³⁵ The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand. ³⁶ He who believes in the Son has eternal life, but the one who disobeys the Son will not see life, but the wrath of God stays on him."

Chapter 4

¹ Now when Jesus knew that the Pharisees had heard that he was making and baptizing more disciples than John ² (although Jesus himself was not baptizing, but his disciples were), ³ he left Judea and went back again to Galilee. ⁴ But it was necessary for him to go through Samaria. ⁵ So he came to a town of Samaria, called Sychar, near the piece of land that Jacob had given to his son Joseph. ⁶ The well of Jacob was there. Jesus was tired from his journey and sat by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

⁷ A Samaritan woman came to draw water, and Jesus said to her, "Give me some water to drink." ⁸ For his disciples had gone away into the town to buy food.

⁹ Then the Samaritan woman said to him, "How is it that you, being a Jew, are asking me, being a Samaritan woman, for something to drink?" For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said to her, "If you had known the gift of God, and who it is that is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water."

¹¹ The woman said to him, "Sir, you do not have a bucket and the well is deep. Where then do you have the living water?" ¹² You are not greater, are you, than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did his sons and his livestock?"

¹³ Jesus replied and said to her, "Everyone who drinks from this water will be thirsty again, ¹⁴ but whoever drinks from the water that I will give him will not ever be thirsty again. Instead, the water that I will give him will become a fountain of water in him, springing up to eternal life."

¹⁵ The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water so that I may not become thirsty and not have to come here to draw water."

¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come back here."

¹⁷ The woman answered and said to him, "I do not have a husband."

Jesus replied, "You have said correctly, 'I have no husband,' ¹⁸ for you have had five husbands, and the one you now have is not your husband. What you have said is true."

¹⁹ The woman said to him, "Sir, I see that you are a prophet. ²⁰ Our fathers

worshiped on this mountain, but you say that Jerusalem is the place where people have to worship."

²¹ Jesus said to her, "Believe me, woman, that an hour is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. ²² You worship what you do not know. We worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. ²³ However, the hour is coming, and is now here, when true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father is seeking such people to be his worshipers. ²⁴ God is Spirit, and the people who worship him must worship in spirit and truth."

²⁵ The woman said to him, "I know that the Messiah is coming (the one called Christ). When he comes, he will explain everything to us."

²⁶ Jesus said to her, "I am he, the one speaking to you."

²⁷ At that moment his disciples returned. Now they were wondering why he was speaking with a woman, but no one said, "What are you looking for?" or "Why are you speaking with her?"

²⁸ So the woman left her water pot, went back to the town, and said to the people, ²⁹ "Come, see a man who told me everything that I have ever done. This could not be the Christ, could it?" ³⁰ They left the town and came to him.

³¹ In the meantime, the disciples were urging him, saying, "Rabbi, eat." ³² But he said to them, "I have food to eat that you do not know about." ³³ So the disciples said to each other, "No one has brought him anything to eat, have they?"

³⁴ Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me and to complete his work. ³⁵ Do you not say, 'There are four more months and then the harvest comes'? I am saying to you, look up and see the fields, for they are already ripe for harvest! ³⁶ He who is harvesting receives wages and gathers fruit for everlasting life, so that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷ For in this the saying, 'One sows, and another reaps,' is true. ³⁸ I sent you to reap what you have not worked for. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor."

³⁹ Many of the Samaritans in that city believed in him because of the report of the woman who was testifying, "He told me everything that I have done." ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans came to him, they asked him to stay with them, and he stayed there two days. ⁴¹ Many more believed because of his word. ⁴² They said to the woman, "We no longer believe because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard, and we know that this one is indeed the Savior of the world."

⁴³ After those two days, he departed from there for Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus himself declared that a prophet has no honor in his own country. ⁴⁵ When he came into

Galilee, the Galileans welcomed him. They had seen all the things that he had done in Jerusalem at the festival, for they had also gone to the festival.

⁴⁶ Now he came again to Cana in Galilee, where he had made the water wine. There was a certain royal official whose son in Capernaum was ill. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus had come from Judea to Galilee, he went to Jesus and asked him to come down and heal his son, who was about to die. ⁴⁸ Jesus then said to him, "Unless you see signs and wonders, you will not believe." ⁴⁹ The royal official said to him, "Sir, come down before my child dies." ⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Go. Your son lives." The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went away. ⁵¹ While he was going down, his servants met him, saying that his son was living. ⁵² So he asked them the hour when he began to improve. They replied to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him." ⁵³ Then the father realized that it was at that hour that Jesus had said to him, "Your son lives." So he himself and his whole household believed. ⁵⁴ This was the second sign that Jesus did when he came out of Judea to Galilee.

Chapter 5

¹ After this there was a Jewish festival, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ² Now in Jerusalem by the sheep gate there is a pool, which in the Aramaic language is called Bethesda, and it has five roofed porches. ³ A large number of people who were sick, blind, lame, or paralyzed were lying there. ^[1]⁴^[2]⁵ A certain man was there who had been sick for thirty-eight years. ⁶ When Jesus saw him lying there, and after he realized that he had been there a long time, he said to him, "Do you want to be healthy?" ⁷ The sick man replied, "Sir, I do not have anyone to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up. When I come, another steps down before me." ⁸ Jesus said to him, "Get up, take up your bed, and walk." ⁹ Immediately the man was healed, and he took up his bed and walked.

Now that day was a Sabbath. ¹⁰ So the Jews said to him who was healed, "It is the Sabbath and you are not permitted to carry your mat." ¹¹ He replied, "He who made me healthy said to me, 'Pick up your mat and walk.'" ¹² They asked him, "Who is the man that said to you, 'Pick it up and walk'?" ¹³ However, the one who was healed did not know who it was because Jesus had gone away secretly, for there was a crowd in the place.

¹⁴ Afterward, Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, "See, you have become healthy! Do not sin anymore, so that something worse will not happen to you." ¹⁵ The man went away and reported to the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him healthy.

¹⁶ Now because of these things the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did these things on the Sabbath. ¹⁷ Jesus replied to them, "My Father is working even now, and I, too, am working." ¹⁸ Because of this, the Jews sought even more to kill him because he not only broke the Sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal to God.

¹⁹ Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, the Son can do nothing of himself, except only what he sees the Father doing, for whatever the Father is doing, the Son does in the same way. ²⁰ For the Father loves the Son and he shows him everything that he himself does, and he will show him greater works than these so that you will be amazed. ²¹ For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so also the Son gives life to anyone he wishes. ²² For the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son ²³ so that everyone will honor the Son just as they honor the Father. The one who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him. ²⁴ Truly, truly, he who hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned, but he has passed from death to life.

²⁵ "Truly, truly, I tell you the time is coming, and is now, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. ²⁶ For just as the Father has life in himself, so he has also given to the Son so that he has life in himself, ²⁷ and the Father has given the Son authority to carry out judgment because he is the Son of Man. ²⁸ Do not be amazed at this, for there is a time coming in which everyone who is in the tombs will hear his voice ²⁹ and will come out: those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.

³⁰ "I can do nothing from myself. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous because I am not seeking my own will but the will of him who sent me. ³¹ If I should testify about myself, my testimony would not be true. ³² There is another who testifies about me, and I know that the testimony that he gives about me is true. ³³ You have sent to John, and he has testified the truth. ³⁴ But the testimony that I receive is not from man. I say these things that you might be saved. ³⁵ John was a lamp that was burning and shining, and you were willing to rejoice in his light for a while. ³⁶ Yet the testimony that I have is greater than that of John, for the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, the very works that I do, testify about me that the Father has sent me. ³⁷ The Father who sent me has himself testified about me. You have neither heard his voice nor seen his form at any time. ³⁸ You do not have his word remaining in you, for you are not believing in the one whom he has sent. ³⁹

You search the scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life, and these same scriptures testify about me,⁴⁰ and you are not willing to come to me so that you may have life.⁴¹ I do not receive glory from men,⁴² but I know that you do not have the love of God in yourselves.⁴³ I have come in my Father's name, and you do not receive me. If another should come in his own name, you would receive him.⁴⁴ How can you believe, you who accept glory from one another but are not seeking the glory that comes from the only God?⁴⁵ Do not think that I myself will accuse you before the Father. The one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have hoped.⁴⁶ If you believed Moses, you would believe me, because he wrote about me.⁴⁷ If you do not believe his writings, how are you going to believe my words?"

Footnotes

5:3 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have the phrase,

5:4 ^[2]The best ancient copies do not have verse 4,

Chapter 6

¹ After these things, Jesus went away to the other side of the Sea of Galilee, also called the Sea of Tiberias. ² A great crowd was following him because they saw the signs that he was doing on those who were sick. ³ Jesus went up the mountain and there he sat down with his disciples. ⁴ (Now the Passover, the Jewish festival, was near.) ⁵ When Jesus looked up and saw a great crowd coming to him, he said to Philip, "Where are we going to buy bread so that these may eat?" ⁶ (But Jesus said this to test Philip, for he himself knew what he was going to do.) ⁷ Philip answered him, "Two hundred denarii worth of bread would not be sufficient for each one to have even a little." ⁸ One of the disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, said to Jesus, ⁹ "There is a boy here who has five loaves of barley bread and two fish, but what are these among so many?" ¹⁰ Jesus said, "Make the people sit down." Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, about five thousand in number. ¹¹ Then Jesus took the loaves and after giving thanks, he gave it to those who were sitting. He did the same with the fish, as much as they wanted. ¹² When the people were filled, he said to his disciples, "Gather up the broken pieces which remain, so that nothing will be lost." ¹³ So they gathered them up and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves left over by those who had eaten. ¹⁴ Then, when the people saw this sign that he did, they said, "This truly is the prophet who is to come into the world." ¹⁵ When Jesus realized that they were about to come and seize him by force to make him king, he withdrew again up the

mountain by himself.

¹⁶ When it became evening, his disciples went down to the sea. ¹⁷ They got into a boat, and were going over the sea to Capernaum. It was dark by this time, and Jesus had not yet come to them. ¹⁸ A strong wind was blowing, and the sea was getting rough. ¹⁹ When they had rowed about twenty-five or thirty stadia, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and coming near the boat, and they were afraid. ²⁰ But he said to them, "It is I! Do not be afraid." ²¹ Then they were willing to receive him into the boat, and immediately the boat reached the land where they were going.

²² The next day, the crowd that had been standing on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there except the one, and that Jesus had not entered it with his disciples but that his disciples had gone away alone. ²³ However, there were some boats that came from Tiberias close to the place where they had eaten the bread loaves after the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴ When the crowd discovered that neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, they themselves got into the boats and went to Capernaum seeking Jesus. ²⁵ After they found him on the other side of the sea, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?" ²⁶ Jesus replied to them, saying, "Truly, truly, you seek me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate some of the bread loaves and were filled. ²⁷ Do not labor for the food that perishes, but labor for the food that endures to eternal life which the Son of Man will give you, for God the Father has set his seal on him." ²⁸ Then they said to him, "What must we do, so that we may do the works of God?" ²⁹ Jesus replied and said to them, "This is the work of God: That you believe in the one whom he has sent." ³⁰ So they said to him, "What sign then will you do, so that we may see and believe you? What will you do?" ³¹ Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written, 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'" ³² Then Jesus replied to them, "Truly, truly, it was not Moses who gave you the bread out of heaven, but it is my Father who is giving you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven and gives life to the world." ³⁴ So they said to him, "Sir, give us this bread always." ³⁵ Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life; he who comes to me will not be hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty. ³⁶ But I told you that indeed you have seen me, and you do not believe. ³⁷ Everyone whom the Father gives me will come to me, and he who comes to me I will certainly not throw out. ³⁸ For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me. ³⁹ This is the will of him who sent me, that I would lose not one of all those whom he has given me, but will raise them up on the last day. ⁴⁰ For this is the will of my

Father, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in him would have eternal life and I will raise him up on the last day."

⁴¹ Then the Jews grumbled about him because he had said, "I am the bread that has come down from heaven." ⁴² They said, "Is not this Jesus son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How then does he now say, 'I have come down from heaven'?" ⁴³ Jesus replied and said to them, "Stop grumbling among yourselves. ⁴⁴ No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up on the last day. ⁴⁵ It is written in the prophets, 'Everyone will be taught by God.' Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to me. ⁴⁶ Not that anyone has seen the Father, except he who is from God—he has seen the Father. ⁴⁷ Truly, truly, he who believes has eternal life. ⁴⁸ I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which comes down from heaven, so that a person may eat some of it and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats some of this bread, he will live forever. The bread that I will give is my flesh for the life of the world."

⁵² The Jews became angry among themselves and began to argue, saying, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?" ⁵³ Then Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you will not have life in yourselves. ⁵⁴ Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has everlasting life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is true food, and my blood is true drink. ⁵⁶ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living Father sent me, and as I live because of the Father, so he who eats me, he will also live because of me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread that has come down from heaven, not as the fathers ate and died. He who eats this bread will live forever." ⁵⁹ But Jesus said these things in the synagogue while he was teaching in Capernaum.

⁶⁰ Then many of his disciples who heard this said, "This is a difficult saying; who can hear it?" ⁶¹ Jesus, because he knew in himself that his disciples were grumbling at this, said to them, "Does this offend you? ⁶² Then what if you should see the Son of Man going up to where he was before? ⁶³ It is the Spirit who makes alive; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I have spoken to you are spirit, and they are life. ⁶⁴ Yet there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus knew from the beginning who were the ones that would not believe and who it was who would betray him. ⁶⁵ He said, "It is because of this that I said to you that no one can come to me unless it is granted to him by the Father."

⁶⁶ Because of this, many of his disciples went away and no longer walked with him.

⁶⁷ Then Jesus said to the twelve, "You do not want to go away also, do you?" ⁶⁸ Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom would we go? You have words of eternal life, ⁶⁹ and we have believed and come to know that you are the Holy One of God." ⁷⁰ Jesus said to them, "Did not I choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?" ⁷¹ Now he spoke of Judas son of Simon Iscariot, for it was he, one of the twelve, who would betray Jesus.

Footnotes

6:69 ^[1]The phrase

Chapter 7

¹ After these things Jesus traveled about in Galilee, for he did not want to go into Judea because the Jews were seeking to kill him. ² Now the Jewish Festival of Shelters was near. ³ His brothers therefore said to him, "Leave this place and go to Judea, so that your disciples also may see the works that you do. ⁴ No one does anything in secret if he himself seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." ⁵ For even his brothers did not believe in him. ⁶ Jesus therefore said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready. ⁷ The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify about it that its works are evil. ⁸ You go up to the festival; I am not going to this festival because my time has not yet been fulfilled." ⁹ After he said these things to them, he stayed in Galilee.

¹⁰ But when his brothers had gone up to the festival, then he also went up, not publicly but in secret. ¹¹ The Jews were looking for him at the festival and said, "Where is he?" ¹² There was much discussion among the crowds about him. Some said, "He is a good man." Others said, "No, he leads the crowds astray." ¹³ Yet no one spoke openly about him for fear of the Jews.

¹⁴ When the festival was already half over, Jesus went up into the temple and began to teach. ¹⁵ Then the Jews marveled, saying, "How does this man know so much? He has never been educated." ¹⁶ Jesus answered them and said, "My teaching is not mine, but is of him who sent me. ¹⁷ If anyone wishes to do his will, he will know about this teaching, whether it comes from God, or whether I speak from myself. ¹⁸ Whoever speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but whoever seeks the glory of him who sent him, that person is true, and there is no unrighteousness in him. ¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law. Why do you seek to kill me?" ²⁰ The crowd answered, "You have a demon. Who seeks to kill you?" ²¹ Jesus answered and said to them, "I did one work, and you all marvel because of it. ²²

Moses gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the ancestors), and on the Sabbath you circumcise a man. ²³ If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses is not broken, why are you angry with me because I made a man completely healthy on the Sabbath? ²⁴ Do not judge according to appearance, but judge righteously."

²⁵ Some of them from Jerusalem said, "Is not this the one they seek to kill? ²⁶ See, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to him. It cannot be that the rulers indeed know that this is the Christ, can it? ²⁷ Yet we know where this one is from. But when the Christ comes, no one will know where he is from." ²⁸ Then Jesus cried out in the temple, teaching and saying, "You both know me and know where I come from. I have not come of myself, but he who sent me is true, and you do not know him. ²⁹ I know him because I come from him and he sent me." ³⁰ They were trying to arrest him, but no one laid a hand on him because his hour had not yet come. ³¹ But many in the crowd believed in him, and they said, "When the Christ comes, will he do more signs than what this one has done?" ³² The Pharisees heard the crowds whispering these things about Jesus, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to arrest him. ³³ Jesus then said, "I am still with you for a short amount of time, and then I go to him who sent me. ³⁴ You will seek me but you will not find me; where I go, you will not be able to come." ³⁵ The Jews therefore said among themselves, "Where will this man go that we will not be able to find him? Will he go to the dispersion among the Greeks and teach the Greeks? ³⁶ What is this word that he said, 'You will seek me but will not find me; where I go, you will not be able to come'?"

³⁷ Now on the last, great day of the festival, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. ³⁸ He who believes in me, just as the scripture says, rivers of living water will flow from his belly." ³⁹ But he said this about the Spirit, whom those who believed in him would receive; the Spirit had not yet been given because Jesus was not yet glorified. ⁴⁰ Some of the crowd, when they heard these words, said, "This is indeed the prophet." ⁴¹ Others said, "This is the Christ." But some said, "Does the Christ come from Galilee? ⁴² Have the scriptures not said that the Christ will come from the descendants of David and from Bethlehem, the village where David was?" ⁴³ So there arose a division in the crowds because of him. ⁴⁴ Some of them would have arrested him, but no one laid hands on him.

⁴⁵ Then the officers came back to the chief priests and Pharisees, who said to them, "Why did you not bring him?" ⁴⁶ The officers answered, "Never has anyone spoken like this." ⁴⁷ So the Pharisees answered them, "Have you also been deceived? ⁴⁸ Have

any of the rulers believed in him, or any of the Pharisees?⁴⁹ But this crowd that does not know the law, they are cursed."⁵⁰ Nicodemus (one of the Pharisees, who came to him earlier) said to them,⁵¹ "Does our law judge a man before hearing from him and knowing what he does?"⁵² They answered and said to him, "Are you also from Galilee? Search and see that no prophet comes from Galilee."⁵³^[1] [Then everyone went to his own house.

Footnotes

7:53 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have John 7:53-8:11.

Chapter 8

¹^[1] Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.² Early in the morning he came to the temple again, and all the people came; he sat down and taught them.³ The scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman caught in the act of adultery. They placed her in the middle.⁴ Then they said to him, "Teacher, this woman has been caught in the act of adultery.⁵ Now in the law, Moses commanded us to stone such people; what do you say about her?"⁶ They said this in order to trap him so that they might have something to accuse him about, but Jesus bent down and wrote on the ground with his finger.⁷ When they continued asking him questions, he stood up and said to them, "The one among you who has no sin, let him be the first to throw a stone at her."⁸ Again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground with his finger.⁹ When they heard it, they left one by one, beginning with the oldest. Finally Jesus was left alone, with the woman who had been in the middle.¹⁰ Jesus stood up and said to her, "Woman, where are your accusers? Did no one condemn you?"¹¹ She said, "No one, Lord." Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more."^[2]¹² Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in the darkness but will have the light of life."¹³ The Pharisees said to him, "You testify about yourself; your testimony is not true."¹⁴ Jesus answered and said to them, "Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true. I know where I came from and where I am going, but you do not know where I came from or where I am going.¹⁵ You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one.¹⁶ Yet if I judge, my judgment is true because I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me.¹⁷ Yes, and in your law it is written that the testimony of two men is true.¹⁸ I am he who testifies about myself, and the Father who sent me testifies about me."¹⁹ They said to him, "Where is your father?" Jesus answered, "You know neither me nor my Father; if you had known me, you would have known my Father also."²⁰ He said

these words in the treasury as he taught in the temple, and no one arrested him because his hour had not yet come.

²¹ So again he said to them, "I am going away; you will seek me and will die in your sin. Where I am going, you cannot come." ²² The Jews said, "Will he kill himself? Is that why he says, 'Where I am going you cannot come'?" ²³ Jesus said to them, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. ²⁴ Therefore, I said to you that you will die in your sins. For unless you believe that I AM, you will die in your sins." ²⁵ They said therefore to him, "Who are you?" Jesus said to them, "What I have said to you from the beginning. ²⁶ I have many things to speak and to judge about you. However, he who sent me is true; and the things that I heard from him, these things I say to the world." ²⁷ They did not understand that he was speaking to them about the Father. ²⁸ Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then will you know that I AM, and that I do nothing of myself. As the Father taught me, I speak these things. ²⁹ He who sent me is with me, and he has not left me alone, because I always do what is pleasing to him." ³⁰ As Jesus was saying these things, many believed in him.

³¹ Jesus said to those Jews who had believed him, "If you remain in my word, then you are truly my disciples; ³² and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." ³³ They answered him, "We are descendants of Abraham and have never been slaves of anyone; how can you say, 'You will be set free'?" ³⁴ Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin. ³⁵ The slave does not remain in the house forever; the son remains forever. ³⁶ Therefore, if the Son sets you free, you will be truly free. ³⁷ I know that you are Abraham's descendants; you seek to kill me because my word has no place in you. ³⁸ I say what I have seen with my Father, and you also do what you heard from your father." ³⁹ They answered and said to him, "Our father is Abraham." Jesus said to them, "If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰ Yet, now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. ⁴¹ You do the works of your father." They said to him, "We were not born in sexual immorality; we have one Father: God." ⁴² Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and am here; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³ Why do you not understand my words? It is because you cannot hear my words. ⁴⁴ You are of your father, the devil, and you wish to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he

speaks from his own nature because he is a liar and the father of lies.⁴⁵ Yet, because I speak the truth, you do not believe me.⁴⁶ Which one of you convicts me of sin? If I speak the truth, why do you not believe me?⁴⁷ He who is of God hears the words of God; you do not hear them because you are not of God."⁴⁸ The Jews answered and said to him, "Do we not truly say that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?"⁴⁹ Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me."⁵⁰ I do not seek my glory; there is one seeking and judging.⁵¹ Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death."⁵² The Jews said to him, "Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham and the prophets died; but you say, 'If anyone keeps my word, he will never taste death.'⁵³ You are not greater than our father Abraham who died, are you? The prophets also died. Who do you make yourself out to be?"⁵⁴ Jesus answered, "If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing; it is my Father who glorifies me—about whom you say that he is your God."⁵⁵ You have not known him, but I know him. If I would say, 'I do not know him,' I would be like you, a liar. However, I know him and keep his word."⁵⁶ Your father Abraham rejoiced at seeing my day; he saw it and was glad."⁵⁷ The Jews said to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham?"⁵⁸ Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM."⁵⁹ Then they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple.

Footnotes

8:1 ^[1]See the note on John 7:53.

8:11 ^[2]See the note on John 7:53.

Chapter 9

¹ Now as Jesus passed by, he saw a man blind from birth. ² His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, so that he was born blind?" ³ Jesus answered, "Neither did this man sin, nor his parents, but so that the works of God would be revealed in him." ⁴ We must do the works of him who sent me while it is day. Night is coming when no one will be able to work. ⁵ While I am in the world, I am the light of the world." ⁶ After Jesus said these things, he spit on the ground, made mud with the saliva, and smeared the mud on his eyes. ⁷ He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which is translated "Sent"). So the man went away, washed, and came back seeing. ⁸ Then the man's neighbors and those who had seen him previously as a beggar were saying, "Is not this the man that used to sit and beg?" ⁹ Some said, "It is he." Others said, "No, but he is like him." But he said, "It is me." ¹⁰

They said to him, "Then how were your eyes opened?" ¹¹ He answered, "The man who is called Jesus made mud and smeared it on my eyes and said to me, 'Go to Siloam and wash.' So I went and washed, and I received my sight." ¹² They said to him, "Where is he?" He replied, "I do not know."

¹³ They brought the man who used to be blind to the Pharisees. ¹⁴ Now it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes. ¹⁵ Then again the Pharisees asked him how he had received his sight. He said to them, "He put mud on my eyes, I washed, and I now can see." ¹⁶ Some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God because he does not keep the Sabbath." Others said, "How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?" So there was a division among them. ¹⁷ So they asked the blind man again, "What do you say about him, since he opened your eyes?" The blind man said, "He is a prophet." ¹⁸ Now the Jews still did not believe about him that he was blind and had received his sight until they called the parents of him who had received his sight. ¹⁹ They asked the parents, "Is this your son whom you say was born blind? How then does he now see?" ²⁰ So his parents answered them, "We know that this is our son and that he was born blind. ²¹ How he now sees, we do not know, and who opened his eyes, we do not know. Ask him, he is an adult. He can speak for himself." ²² His parents said these things, because they were afraid of the Jews. For the Jews had already agreed that if anyone would confess him to be the Christ, he would be thrown out of the synagogue. ²³ Because of this, his parents said, "He is an adult, ask him." ²⁴ So for a second time they called the man who had been blind and said to him, "Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner." ²⁵ Then that man replied, "I do not know if he is a sinner. One thing I do know: I was blind, and now I see." ²⁶ Then they said to him, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?" ²⁷ He answered, "I have told you already, and you did not listen! Why do you want to hear it again? You do not want to become his disciples too, do you?" ²⁸ They insulted him and said, "You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. ²⁹ We know that God has spoken to Moses, but we do not know where this one is from." ³⁰ The man answered and said to them, "This is remarkable, that you do not know where he is from, and yet he opened my eyes. ³¹ We know that God does not listen to sinners, but if someone worships God and does his will, he listens to him. ³² Since the world began it has never been heard that anyone opened the eyes of a man born blind. ³³ If this man were not from God, he could do nothing." ³⁴ They answered and said to him, "You were completely born in sins, and you are teaching us?" Then they threw him out.

³⁵ Jesus heard that they had cast him out of the synagogue. He found him and said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?" ³⁶ He replied and said, "Who is he, Lord, that I may believe in him?" ³⁷ Jesus said to him, "You have seen him, and it is the one who is speaking with you." ³⁸ The man said, "Lord, I believe," and he worshiped him. ³⁹ Jesus said, "For judgment I came into this world so that those who do not see may see and so that those who see may become blind." ⁴⁰ Some of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things and asked him, "Are we also blind?" ⁴¹ Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin, but now you say, 'We see,' so your sin remains."

Chapter 10

¹ "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who does not enter through the gate into the sheep pen, but climbs up some other way, that man is a thief and a robber. ² He who enters through the gate is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ The gatekeeper opens for him. The sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. ⁴ When he has brought out all his own, he goes ahead of them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. ⁵ They will not follow a stranger but instead they will avoid him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." ⁶ Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they did not understand what these things were that he was saying to them.

⁷ Then Jesus said to them again, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the gate of the sheep. ⁸ Everyone who came before me is a thief and a robber, but the sheep did not listen to them. ⁹ I am the gate. If anyone enters in through me, he will be saved; he will go in and out and will find pasture. ¹⁰ The thief does not come except to steal and kill and destroy. I have come so that they will have life and have it abundantly. ¹¹ I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. ¹² The hired servant is not a shepherd and does not own the sheep. He sees the wolf coming and abandons the sheep and escapes, and the wolf snatches them and scatters them. ¹³ He runs away because he is a hired servant and does not care for the sheep. ¹⁴ I am the good shepherd, and I know my own, and my own know me. ¹⁵ The Father knows me, and I know the Father, and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice so that there will be one flock and one shepherd. ¹⁷ This is why the Father loves me: I lay down my life so that I may take it again. ¹⁸ No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. I have received this command from my Father."

¹⁹ A division again occurred among the Jews because of these words. ²⁰ Many of them said, "He has a demon and is insane. Why do you listen to him?" ²¹ Others said, "These are not the words of a demon-possessed man. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

²² Then it was time for the Festival of the Dedication in Jerusalem. It was winter, ²³ and Jesus was walking in the temple in the porch of Solomon. ²⁴ Then the Jews surrounded him and said to him, "How long will you hold us doubting? If you are the Christ, tell us openly." ²⁵ Jesus replied to them, "I told you, but you do not believe. The works that I do in the name of my Father, these testify concerning me. ²⁶ Yet you do not believe because you are not my sheep. ²⁷ My sheep hear my voice; I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸ I give them eternal life; they will never die, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. ²⁹ My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all others, and no one is able to snatch them out of the hand of the Father. ³⁰ I and the Father are one." ³¹ Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. ³² Jesus answered them, "I have shown you many good works from the Father. For which of those works are you stoning me?" ³³ The Jews answered him, "We are not stoning you for any good work, but for blasphemy, because you, a man, are making yourself God." ³⁴ Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "You are gods"?' ³⁵ If he called them gods, to whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be broken), ³⁶ do you say to him whom the Father set apart and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'? ³⁷ If I am not doing the works of my Father, do not believe me. ³⁸ But if I am doing them, even if you do not believe me, believe in the works so that you may know and understand that the Father is in me and that I am in the Father." ³⁹ They tried to seize him again, but he went away out of their hand.

⁴⁰ He went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John had first been baptizing, and he stayed there. ⁴¹ Many people came to him and they said, "John indeed did no signs, but all the things that John has said about this man are true." ⁴² Many people believed in him there.

Chapter 11

¹ Now a certain man named Lazarus was sick. He was from Bethany, the village of Mary and her sister Martha. ² It was Mary who anointed the Lord with myrrh and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. ³ The sisters then sent for Jesus, saying, "Lord, see, he whom you love is sick." ⁴ When Jesus heard it, he

said, "This sickness is not to death, but instead it is for the glory of God so that the Son of God may be glorified by it." ⁵ Now Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. ⁶ So when he heard that Lazarus was sick, Jesus stayed two more days in the place where he was. ⁷ Then after this, he said to the disciples, "Let us go to Judea again." ⁸ The disciples said to him, "Rabbi, right now the Jews are trying to stone you, and you are going back there again?" ⁹ Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours of light in a day? If someone walks in the daytime, he will not stumble, because he sees by the light of this world. ¹⁰ However, if he walks at night, he will stumble because the light is not in him." ¹¹ He said these things, and after these things, he said to them, "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may wake him out of sleep." ¹² The disciples therefore said to him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover." ¹³ Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he was speaking about the sleep of resting. ¹⁴ Then Jesus said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵ I am glad, for your sakes, that I was not there so that you may believe. Let us go to him." ¹⁶ Thomas, who was called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go so that we may die with Jesus."

¹⁷ When Jesus came, he found that Lazarus had already been in the tomb for four days. ¹⁸ Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen stadia away. ¹⁹ Many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to comfort them about their brother. ²⁰ Then Martha, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went to meet him, but Mary was sitting in the house. ²¹ Martha then said to Jesus, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. ²² Even now, I know that whatever you ask from God, he will give to you." ²³ Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." ²⁴ Martha said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day." ²⁵ Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in me, even if he dies, will live; ²⁶ and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?" ²⁷ She said to him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who is coming into the world." ²⁸ When she had said this, she went away and called her sister Mary privately. She said, "The Teacher is here and is calling for you." ²⁹ When she heard this, she got up quickly and went to him. ³⁰ Now Jesus had not yet come into the village but was still in the place where Martha had met him. ³¹ So when the Jews, who were with her in the house and who were comforting her, saw Mary getting up quickly and going out, they followed her, thinking that she was going to the tomb to weep there. ³² When Mary came to the place where Jesus was and saw him, she fell down at his feet and said to him, "Lord, if you had been here,

my brother would not have died." ³³ When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her also weeping, he was deeply moved in his spirit and was troubled; ³⁴ he said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to him, "Lord, come and see." ³⁵ Jesus wept. ³⁶ Then the Jews said, "See how much he loved Lazarus!" ³⁷ But some of them said, "Could not this man, who opened the eyes of a blind man, also have made this man not die?" ³⁸ Then Jesus again, being deeply moved in himself, went to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. ³⁹ Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of Lazarus, the one who had died, said to Jesus, "Lord, by this time the body will be decaying, for he has been dead for four days." ⁴⁰ Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you that, if you believed, you would see the glory of God?" ⁴¹ So they took away the stone. Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I thank you that you listened to me. ⁴² I knew that you always listen to me, but it is because of the crowd that is standing around me that I said this, so that they may believe that you have sent me." ⁴³ After he had said this, he cried out with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!" ⁴⁴ The dead man came out; his feet and hands were bound with cloths, and his face was bound about with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Untie him and let him go." ⁴⁵ Then many of the Jews who came to Mary and saw what Jesus did, believed in him. ⁴⁶ But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things that Jesus had done.

⁴⁷ Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered the council together and said, "What will we do? This man does many signs. ⁴⁸ If we leave him alone like this, all will believe in him; the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation." ⁴⁹ However, a certain man among them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, "You know nothing. ⁵⁰ You do not consider that it is better for you that one man dies for the people than that the whole nation perishes." ⁵¹ Now this he said not from himself. Instead, being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; ⁵² and not only for the nation, but so that the children of God who are scattered would be gathered together into one. ⁵³ So from that day onward they planned how to put Jesus to death.

⁵⁴ No longer did Jesus walk openly among the Jews, but he departed from there into the country near to the wilderness into a town called Ephraim. There he stayed with the disciples. ⁵⁵ Now the Passover of the Jews was near, and many went up to Jerusalem from the country before the Passover in order to purify themselves. ⁵⁶ They were looking for Jesus, and speaking one with another as they stood in the temple, "What do you think? That he will not come to the festival?" ⁵⁷ Now the chief

priests and the Pharisees had given an order that if anyone knew where Jesus was, he should report it so that they might seize him.

Chapter 12

¹ Six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. ² So they made him a dinner there, and Martha was serving, but Lazarus was one of those who were lying down at the table with Jesus. ³ Then Mary took a litre of perfume made of very precious pure nard, anointed the feet of Jesus with it, and wiped his feet with her hair. The house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. ⁴ Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, the one who would betray him, said, ⁵ "Why was this perfume not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" ⁶ Now he said this, not because he cared about the poor, but because he was a thief. He had the moneybag and would steal from what was put in it. ⁷ Jesus said, "Allow her to keep what she has for the day of my burial. ⁸ You will always have the poor with you. But you will not always have me."

⁹ Now a large crowd of the Jews learned that Jesus was there, and they came, not only for Jesus, but also to see Lazarus, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. ¹⁰ The chief priests conspired together so that they might also put Lazarus to death; ¹¹ for it was because of him that many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus.

¹² On the next day a great crowd came to the festival. When they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³ they took the branches of the palm trees and went out to meet him and cried out, "Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel."

¹⁴ Jesus found a young donkey and sat on it; as it was written,

¹⁵ "Do not fear, daughter of Zion;
see, your King is coming,
sitting on the colt of a donkey."

¹⁶ His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Jesus was glorified, they remembered that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things to him. ¹⁷ Now the crowd testified that they had been with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him up from the dead. ¹⁸ It was also for this reason that the crowd went out to meet him, because they heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹ The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "Look, you can do nothing good; see, the world has gone after him."

²⁰ Now certain Greeks were among those who were going up to worship at the festival. ²¹ These went to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, and asked him,

saying, "Sir, we want to see Jesus." ²² Philip went and told Andrew; Andrew went with Philip, and they told Jesus. ²³ Jesus answered them and said, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. ²⁴ Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone; but if it dies, it will bear much fruit. ²⁵ He who loves his life will lose it; but he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. ²⁶ If anyone serves me, let him follow me; and where I am, there will my servant also be. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him. ²⁷ Now my soul is troubled and what should I say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? But for this reason I came to this hour. ²⁸ Father, glorify your name." Then a voice came from heaven and said, "I have glorified it and I will glorify it again." ²⁹ Then the crowd that stood by and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to him." ³⁰ Jesus answered and said, "This voice did not come for me, but for you. ³¹ Now is the judgment of this world: Now will the ruler of this world be thrown out. ³² When I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw everyone to myself." ³³ He said this to indicate what kind of death he would die. ³⁴ The crowd answered him, "We have heard from the law that the Christ will stay forever. How can you say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" ³⁵ Jesus then said to them, "The light will still be with you for a short amount of time. Walk while you have the light, so that darkness does not overtake you. He who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. ³⁶ While you have the light, believe in the light so that you may be sons of light."

Jesus said these things and then departed and hid from them. ³⁷ Although Jesus had done so many signs before them, yet they did not believe in him ³⁸ so that the word of Isaiah the prophet would be fulfilled, in which he said:

"Lord, who has believed our report,
and to whom has the arm
of the Lord been revealed?"

³⁹ For this reason they could not believe, for Isaiah had also said,

⁴⁰ "He has blinded their eyes,
and he has hardened their heart,
otherwise they would see with their eyes
and understand with their hearts,
and turn, and I would heal them."

⁴¹ Isaiah said these things because he saw the glory of Jesus and spoke of him. ⁴² But despite that, many of the rulers believed in Jesus; but because of the Pharisees, they

did not confess it so that they would not be banned from the synagogue.⁴³ They loved the glory that comes from people more than the glory that comes from God.

⁴⁴ Jesus cried out and said, "The one who believes in me, believes not only in me but also in him who sent me,⁴⁵ and the one who sees me sees him who sent me.⁴⁶ I have come as a light into the world, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in the darkness.⁴⁷ If anyone hears my words but does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I have not come to judge the world, but to save the world.⁴⁸ The one who rejects me and who does not receive my words, has one who judges him. The word I have spoken will judge him on the last day.⁴⁹ For I did not speak for myself, but it is the Father who sent me, who has given me the command about what to say and what to speak.⁵⁰ I know that his command is eternal life, so that is what I say—just as the Father has spoken to me, so I speak."

Chapter 13

¹ Now it was before the Festival of the Passover. Jesus knew that his hour had come to go out of this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end.² Now the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot son of Simon, to betray Jesus. So during dinner,³ Jesus—who knew that the Father had given everything over into his hands and that he had come from God and was going back to God—⁴ got up from dinner and took off his outer clothing. Then he took a towel and wrapped it around himself.⁵ Then he poured water into a basin and began to wash the feet of the disciples and dry them with the towel that he had put around himself.⁶ He came to Simon Peter, and Peter said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?"⁷ Jesus answered and said to him, "What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will understand this later."⁸ Peter said to him, "You will never wash my feet." Jesus answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no share with me."⁹ Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, do not only wash my feet, but also my hands and my head."¹⁰ Jesus said to him, "He who is bathed has no need, except to wash his feet, but he is completely clean; you are clean, but not everyone."¹¹ (For Jesus knew who would betray him; that is why he said, "Not all of you are clean.")

¹² So when Jesus had washed their feet and taken his garments and sat down again, he said to them, "Do you understand what I have done for you?"¹³ You call me 'teacher' and 'Lord,' and you are speaking correctly, because so I am.¹⁴ If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you should also wash the feet of one another.¹⁵ For I have given you an example so that you should also do just as I did

for you. ¹⁶ Truly, truly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is a messenger greater than he who sent him. ¹⁷ If you know these things, you are blessed if you do them. ¹⁸ I am not speaking about all of you; I know those whom I have chosen—but this is so that the scripture will be fulfilled: 'He who eats my bread lifted up his heel against me.' ¹⁹ I tell you this now before it happens so that when it happens, you may believe that I AM. ²⁰ Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever receives the one I send receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me." ²¹ When Jesus said this, he was troubled in spirit. He testified and said, "Truly, truly, I say to you that one of you will betray me." ²² The disciples looked at each other, wondering of whom he was speaking. ²³ One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was lying down at the table against Jesus' side. ²⁴ Simon Peter motioned to this disciple and said, "Ask him who he is speaking about." ²⁵ So he leaned back against the side of Jesus and said to him, "Lord, who is it?" ²⁶ Then Jesus answered, "It is the one for whom I will dip the piece of bread and give it him." So when he had dipped the bread, he gave it to Judas son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷ Then after the bread, Satan entered into him, so Jesus said to him, "What you are doing, do it quickly." ²⁸ Now no one who was lying down at the table knew why he said this to him. ²⁹ Some thought that, since Judas had the moneybag, Jesus said to him, "Buy what we need to have for the festival," or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰ After Judas received the bread, he went out immediately. It was night.

³¹ When Judas was gone, Jesus said, "Now the Son of Man is glorified, and God is glorified in him. ³² If God is glorified in him, God will also glorify the Son in himself, and he will glorify him at once. ³³ Little children, I am with you for still a short amount of time. You will seek me, and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come.' Now I also say this to you. ³⁴ I am giving you a new commandment, that you should love one another; as I have loved you, so also you should love one another. ³⁵ By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you have love one for another."

³⁶ Simon Peter said to him, "Lord, where are you going?" Jesus answered, "Where I am going, you cannot follow me now, but you will follow later." ³⁷ Peter said to him, "Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you." ³⁸ Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, the rooster will not crow before you have denied me three times."

Chapter 14

¹ "Do not let your heart be troubled. You believe in God; believe also in me. ² In my

Father's house are many rooms. If it were not so, I would have told you, for I am going to prepare a place for you.³ If I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to myself, so that where I am you will also be.⁴ You know the way to where I am going."⁵ Thomas said to Jesus, "Lord, we do not know where you are going; how can we know the way?"⁶ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father except through me."⁷ If you had known me, you would have known my Father also. From now on you know him and have seen him."⁸ Philip said to Jesus, "Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us."⁹ Jesus said to him, "I have been with you for such a long time and you still do not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'?"¹⁰ Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak from my own authority, but the Father living in me is doing his work.¹¹ Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me, or else believe because of the works themselves.¹² Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in me will do the works that I do, and he will do greater works than these because I am going to the Father.¹³ Whatever you ask in my name, I will do it so that the Father will be glorified in the Son.¹⁴ If you ask me anything in my name, I will do it.¹⁵ If you love me, you will keep my commandments,¹⁶ and I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Comforter so that he will be with you forever—¹⁷ the Spirit of truth. The world cannot receive him because it does not see him or know him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you.¹⁸ I will not leave you as orphans; I will come back to you.¹⁹ Yet a short amount of time and the world will no longer see me, but you will see me. Because I live, you will also live.²⁰ On that day you will know that I am in my Father, and that you are in me, and that I am in you.²¹ He who has my commandments and keeps them is the one who loves me, and he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and I will show myself to him."²² Judas (not Iscariot) said to Jesus, "Lord, why is it that you will show yourself to us and not to the world?"²³ Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves me, he will keep my word. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and we will make our home with him."²⁴ He who does not love me does not keep my words. The word that you hear is not from me but from the Father who sent me.²⁵ I have said these things to you, while I am staying with you.²⁶ However, the Comforter—the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name—he will teach you everything and he will remind you of everything that I said to you.²⁷ I leave you peace; I give you my peace. I do not give it as the world gives. Do not let your heart

be troubled, and do not be afraid. ²⁸ You heard that I said to you, 'I am going away, and I will come back to you.' If you loved me, you would be glad because I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I am. ²⁹ Now I have told you before it happens so that, when it happens, you will believe. ³⁰ I will no longer speak much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming. He has no power over me, ³¹ but in order that the world will know that I love the Father, I do just as the Father commanded me. Let us get up and go from here."

Chapter 15

¹ "I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener. ² He takes away every branch in me that does not bear fruit, and he prunes every branch that bears fruit so that it will bear more fruit. ³ You are already clean because of the message that I have spoken to you. ⁴ Remain in me, and I in you. Just as a branch cannot bear fruit by itself unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in me. ⁵ I am the vine, you are the branches. He who remains in me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for without me you can do nothing. ⁶ If anyone does not remain in me, he is thrown away like a branch and dries up, and they gather the branches and throw them into the fire, and they are burned up. ⁷ If you remain in me, and if my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. ⁸ My Father is glorified in this, that you bear much fruit and so prove that you are my disciples. ⁹ As the Father has loved me, I have also loved you. Remain in my love. ¹⁰ If you keep my commandments, you will remain in my love, as I have kept the commandments of my Father and remain in his love. ¹¹ I have spoken these things to you so that my joy will be in you and so that your joy will be made full. ¹² This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. ¹³ No one has greater love than this—that one lays down his life for his friends. ¹⁴ You are my friends if you do the things that I command you. ¹⁵ No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing. I have called you friends, for everything that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. ¹⁶ You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you so that you would go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain. This is so that whatever you ask of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. ¹⁷ These things I command you, so that you love one another. ¹⁸ If the world hates you, know that it has hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹ If you were of the world, the world would love you as its own. But because you are not of the world and because I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. ²⁰ Remember the word that I said to you, 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they

persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will also keep yours.²¹ They will do all these things to you because of my name, because they do not know him who sent me.²² If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin.²³ He who hates me also hates my Father.²⁴ If I had not done the works that no one else did among them, they would have no sin, but now they have seen and hated both me and my Father.²⁵ But this is in order to fulfill the word that is written in their law, 'They hated me without a cause.'²⁶ When the Comforter comes—whom I will send to you from the Father, that is, the Spirit of truth, who goes out from the Father—he will testify about me.²⁷ You also must testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

Chapter 16

¹ "I have spoken these things to you so that you will not fall away.² They will throw you out of the synagogues. But the hour is coming when everyone who kills you will think that he is offering a service to God.³ They will do these things because they have not known the Father nor me.⁴ I have spoken these things to you so that when their hour comes, you will remember that I told you about them. I did not tell you about these things in the beginning, because I was with you.⁵ But now I go to him who sent me, yet none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?'⁶ But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.⁷ But truly I tell you, it is better for you that I go away. For if I do not go away, the Comforter will not come to you, but if I go, I will send him to you.⁸ When he comes, the Comforter will prove the world to be wrong about sin, about righteousness, and about judgment—⁹ about sin, because they do not believe in me;¹⁰ about righteousness, because I am going to the Father, and you will no longer see me;¹¹ and about judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged.¹² I have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.¹³ But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth, for he will not speak from himself. But he will say whatever he hears, and he will tell you things that are to come.¹⁴ He will glorify me, because he will take from what is mine and he will tell it to you.¹⁵ Everything that the Father has is mine. Therefore, I said that the Spirit will take from what is mine and he will tell it to you.¹⁶ In a short amount of time you will no longer see me, and after another short amount of time you will see me."¹⁷ Then some of his disciples said to one another, "What is this that he says to us, 'A short amount of time you will no longer see me and after another short amount of time you will see me,' and, 'Because I go to the Father'?"¹⁸ Therefore they said, "What is this that he says, 'A short amount of time'?"

We do not know what he is talking about." ¹⁹ Jesus saw that they wanted to ask him, and he said to them, "Is this what you are asking each other, what I meant by saying, 'In a short amount of time and you will no longer see me, and again in a short amount of time and you will see me'? ²⁰ Truly, truly, I say to you, you will weep and lament, but the world will be glad. You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy. ²¹ When a woman gives birth she has sorrow because her hour has come, but when she has given birth to the child, she no longer remembers her tribulation because of her joy that a man has been born into the world. ²² So you have sorrow now, but I will see you again, and your heart will be glad, and no one will be able to take away your joy from you. ²³ On that day you will not ask me anything. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you ask anything of the Father in my name, he will give it to you. ²⁴ Until now you have not asked anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, so that your joy will be fulfilled.

²⁵ "I have said these things to you in figures of speech, but the hour is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figures of speech, but instead I will tell you plainly about the Father. ²⁶ On that day you will ask in my name and I do not say to you that I will pray to the Father for you, ²⁷ for the Father himself loves you because you have loved me and because you have believed that I came from God. ²⁸ I came from the Father, and I have come into the world. Again, I am leaving the world and I am going to the Father." ²⁹ His disciples said, "See, now you are speaking plainly and you are not using figures of speech. ³⁰ Now we know that you know all things, and you do not need anyone to ask you questions. Because of this, we believe that you have come from God." ³¹ Jesus answered them, "Do you believe now? ³² See, the hour is coming, yes, and has indeed come, when you will be scattered, everyone to his own home, and you will leave me alone. Yet I am not alone because the Father is with me. ³³ I have spoken these things to you so that you will have peace in me. In the world you have tribulation, but have courage, I have conquered the world."

Chapter 17

¹ After Jesus said these things, he lifted up his eyes to the heavens and said, "Father, the hour has come, glorify your Son so that the Son will glorify you— ² just as you gave him authority over all flesh so that he would give eternal life to everyone whom you have given him. ³ This is eternal life: That they know you, the only true God, and him whom you sent, Jesus Christ. ⁴ I glorified you on the earth. I have finished the work that you have given me to do. ⁵ Now, Father, glorify me along with yourself with the glory that I had with you before the world was made. ⁶ I revealed your name to the people whom you gave me from the world. They were yours, and you

gave them to me, and they have kept your word.⁷ Now they know that everything that you have given me comes from you,⁸ for I have given them all the words that you gave me. They received them and truly knew that I came from you, and they believed that you sent me.⁹ I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours.¹⁰ Everything that is mine is yours, and yours is mine, and I am glorified in them.¹¹ I am no longer in the world, but these people are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name that you have given me so that they will be one, just as we are one.¹² While I was with them, I kept them safe in your name, which you have given me. I guarded them, and not one of them was destroyed, except for the son of destruction, so that the scriptures would be fulfilled.¹³ Now I am coming to you, but I am saying these things in the world so that they will have my joy fulfilled in themselves.¹⁴ I have given them your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.¹⁵ I do not ask for you to take them away from the world, but for you to keep them safe from the evil one.¹⁶ They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.¹⁷ Set them apart by the truth. Your word is truth.¹⁸ Just as you sent me into the world, so I have sent them into the world.¹⁹ For their sakes I have set myself apart, so that they themselves may also be set apart in truth.²⁰ I pray not only for these, but also for those who will believe in me through their word²¹ so that they will all be one, just as you, Father, are in me, and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world will believe that you have sent me.²² The glory that you gave me, I have given to them, so that they will be one, just as we are one:²³ I in them, and you in me—that they may be brought to complete unity, so that the world will know that you sent me, and that you have loved them just as you loved me.²⁴ Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you gave me because you loved me before the foundation of the world.²⁵ Righteous Father, the world did not know you, but I know you; and these know that you sent me.²⁶ I made your name known to them, and I will make it known so that the love with which you have loved me will be in them, and I will be in them."

Chapter 18

¹ After Jesus spoke these words, he went out with his disciples to the other side of the Kidron Brook, where there was a garden into which he and his disciples entered.² Now Judas, who was going to betray him, also knew the place, for Jesus often met there with his disciples.³ Then Judas, leading a company of soldiers and some

officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, went there with lanterns, torches, and weapons.⁴ Then Jesus, who knew all the things that were happening to him, went forward and asked them, "Who are you looking for?"⁵ They answered him, "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus said to them, "I am." Judas, who betrayed him, was also standing with the soldiers.⁶ So when he said to them, "I am," they went backward and fell to the ground.⁷ Then again he asked them, "Who are you looking for?" Again they said, "Jesus of Nazareth."⁸ Jesus answered, "I told you that I am. So if you are looking for me, let these go."⁹ This was in order to fulfill the word that he said: "Of those whom you have given me, I lost no one."¹⁰ Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. Now the name of the servant was Malchus.¹¹ Jesus said to Peter, "Put the sword back into its sheath. Should I not drink the cup that the Father has given me?"

¹² So a company of soldiers and the captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and tied him up.¹³ They led him first to Annas, for he was father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.¹⁴ Now Caiaphas was the one who had given the advice to the Jews that it would be better that one man die for the people.

¹⁵ Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and he entered with Jesus into the courtyard of the high priest;¹⁶ but Peter was standing at the door outside. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and he brought Peter in.¹⁷ Then the female servant, the doorkeeper, said to Peter, "Are you not also one of the disciples of this man?" He said, "I am not."¹⁸ Now the servants and the officers were standing there, and they had made a charcoal fire, for it was cold, and they were warming themselves. Peter was also with them, standing there and warming himself.

¹⁹ The high priest then asked Jesus about his disciples and his teaching.²⁰ Jesus answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world. I was always teaching in synagogues and in the temple where all the Jews come together. I said nothing in secret."²¹ Why did you ask me? Ask those who have heard me about what I said. Look, these people know what I said."²² When Jesus had said this, one of the officers standing there struck Jesus and said, "Is that how you answer the high priest?"²³ Jesus answered him, "If I spoke wrongly, testify about the wrong, but if rightly, why do you hit me?"²⁴ Then Annas sent him tied up to Caiaphas the high priest.

²⁵ Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. The people then said to him, "Are you not also one of his disciples?" He denied it and said, "I am not."²⁶ One of the servants of the high priest, who was a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut

off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with him?" ²⁷ Then Peter denied it again; and immediately the rooster crowed.

²⁸ Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the government headquarters. It was early in the morning, and they did not enter the government headquarters so that they would not be defiled but would be able to eat the Passover. ²⁹ So Pilate went out to them and said, "What accusation are you bringing against this man?" ³⁰ They answered and said to him, "If this man was not an evildoer, we would not have given him over to you." ³¹ Pilate therefore said to them, "Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law." The Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put any man to death." ³² They said this so that the word of Jesus would be fulfilled which he had spoken to indicate by what kind of death he would die.

³³ Then Pilate entered the government headquarters again and called Jesus and he said to him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" ³⁴ Jesus answered, "Do you speak from yourself, or did others speak to you about me?" ³⁵ Pilate answered, "I am not a Jew, am I? Your own people and the chief priests gave you over to me. What did you do?"

³⁶ Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were part of this world, then my servants would fight so that I would not be given over to the Jews. But now my kingdom is not from here." ³⁷ Pilate then said to him, "Are you a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say that I am a king. For this purpose I have been born, and for this purpose I have come into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone who belongs to the truth listens to my voice." ³⁸ Pilate said to him, "What is truth?" When he had said this, he went out again to the Jews and said to them, "I find no guilt in this man." ³⁹ But you have the custom that I release one person to you at the Passover. So do you want me to release the King of the Jews to you?" ⁴⁰ Then they cried out again and said, "Not this man, but Barabbas." Now Barabbas was a revolutionary.

Chapter 19

¹ Then Pilate took Jesus and whipped him. ² The soldiers weaved a crown of thorns. They put it on the head of Jesus and dressed him with a purple garment. ³ They came to him and said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and they struck him.

⁴ Then Pilate went outside again and said to them, "See, I am bringing him outside to you so that you will know that I find no guilt in him." ⁵ So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. Pilate said to them, "Look, here is the man!"

⁶ When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw Jesus, they cried out and said, "Crucify him, crucify him!" Pilate said to them, "Take him yourselves and crucify him, for I find no guilt in him."

⁷ The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and according to that law he has to die because he claimed to be the Son of God." ⁸ When Pilate heard this statement, he was even more afraid, ⁹ and he entered the government headquarters again and said to Jesus, "Where do you come from?" But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰ Then Pilate said to him, "Are you not speaking to me? Do you not know that I have authority to release you, and authority to crucify you?" ¹¹ Jesus answered him, "You do not have any authority over me except for what has been given to you from above. Therefore, he who gave me over to you has a greater sin." ¹² At this answer, Pilate tried to release him, but the Jews cried out, saying, "If you release this man, you are not a friend of Caesar. Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar."

¹³ When Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place called "The Pavement," but in the Aramaic language, "Gabbatha." ¹⁴ Now it was the day of preparation for the Passover, at about the sixth hour. Pilate said to the Jews, "See, here is your king!"

¹⁵ They cried out, "Away with him, away with him; crucify him!" Pilate said to them, "Should I crucify your King?"

The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar." ¹⁶ Then Pilate gave Jesus over to them to be crucified.

¹⁷ Then they took Jesus, and he went out, carrying the cross for himself, to the place called "The Place of a Skull," which in the Aramaic language is called "Golgotha." ¹⁸ They crucified Jesus there, and with him two other men, one on each side, with Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹ Pilate also wrote a sign and put it on the cross. There it was written: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. ²⁰ Many of the Jews read this sign because the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city. The sign was written in Aramaic, in Latin, and in Greek. ²¹ Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews,' but rather, 'This one said, 'I am King of the Jews.'""

²² Pilate answered, "What I have written I have written."

²³ When the soldiers crucified Jesus, they took his clothes, divided them into four shares, one for each of them; and also the tunic. Now the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece from the top. ²⁴ Then they said to each other, "Let us not tear it, but instead let us cast lots for it to decide whose it will be." This happened so that the scripture would be fulfilled which said,

"They divided my garments among themselves
and cast lots for my clothing."

This is what the soldiers did.

²⁵ Now standing beside Jesus' cross were his mother, his mother's sister, Mary the

wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.²⁶ When Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing nearby, he said to his mother, "Woman, see, your son!"²⁷ Then he said to the disciple, "See, your mother!" From that hour the disciple took her to his own home.

²⁸ After this, knowing that everything was now accomplished and so that the scriptures would be fulfilled, Jesus said, "I am thirsty."²⁹ A container full of sour wine was placed there, so they put a sponge full of the sour wine on a hyssop staff and lifted it up to his mouth.³⁰ When Jesus had taken the sour wine, he said, "It is finished." He bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

³¹ Then the Jews, because it was the day of preparation, and so that the bodies would not remain on the cross during the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was especially important), asked Pilate to break their legs and to remove them.³² Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man and of the second man who had been crucified with Jesus.³³ When they came to Jesus, they saw that he was already dead, so they did not break his legs.³⁴ However, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.³⁵ The one who saw this has testified, and his testimony is true. He knows that what he said is true so that you would also believe.³⁶ For these things happened in order to fulfill scripture, "Not one of his bones will be broken."³⁷ Again, another scripture says, "They will look at him whom they pierced."

³⁸ After these things, Joseph of Arimathea, since he was a disciple of Jesus (but secretly for fear of the Jews), asked Pilate if he could take away the body of Jesus. Pilate gave him permission. So Joseph came and took away his body.³⁹ Nicodemus also came, he who at first had come to Jesus by night. He brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about one hundred litras.⁴⁰ So they took the body of Jesus and wrapped it in linen cloths with the spices, as was the custom of the Jews to bury bodies.⁴¹ Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden was a new tomb in which no person had yet been buried.⁴² Because it was the day of preparation for the Jews and because the tomb was close by, they laid Jesus in it.

Chapter 20

¹ Now early on the first day of the week, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene came to the tomb and she saw the stone rolled away from the tomb.² So she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and she said to them, "They took away the Lord out from the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him."

³ Then Peter and the other disciple went out, and they were going to the tomb.⁴ They

both ran together, and the other disciple quickly ran ahead of Peter and arrived at the tomb first.⁵ Then stooping down, he saw the linen cloths lying there, but he did not go inside.⁶ Simon Peter then arrived after him and went into the tomb. He saw the linen cloths lying there⁷ and the cloth that had been on his head. It was not lying with the linen cloths but was folded up in a place by itself.⁸ Then the other disciple, the one who first arrived at the tomb, also went in, and he saw and believed.⁹ For until that time they still did not know the scripture that he should rise from the dead.¹⁰ So the disciples went back home again.

¹¹ But Mary was standing outside the tomb weeping. As she wept, she stooped down into the tomb.¹² She saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the foot of where the body of Jesus had lain.¹³ They said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?"

She said to them, "Because they took away my Lord, and I do not know where they have put him."¹⁴ When she said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not know that it was Jesus.

¹⁵ Jesus said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you looking for?" She thought that he was the gardener, so she said to him, "Sir, if you have taken him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will take him away."

¹⁶ Jesus said to her, "Mary."

She turned and said to him in Aramaic, "Rabboni" (which is to say "Teacher").

¹⁷ Jesus said to her, "Do not touch me, for I have not yet gone up to the Father, but go to my brothers and say to them that I will go up to my Father and your Father, and my God and your God."

¹⁸ Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, "I have seen the Lord," and that he had said these things to her.

¹⁹ On the evening of that day, the first day of the week, the doors being locked where the disciples were for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the middle of them and said to them, "Peace to you."²⁰ After he said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples rejoiced when they saw the Lord.²¹ Jesus then said to them again, "Peace to you. As the Father has sent me, so I am sending you."²² When Jesus had said this, he breathed on them and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit."²³ Whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven; whoever's sins you keep back, they are kept back."

²⁴ Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

²⁵ The other disciples later said to him, "We have seen the Lord."

He said to them, "Unless I see in his hands the mark of the nails, and put my finger

into the mark of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe."

²⁶ After eight days his disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came while the doors were closed, and stood among them, and said, "Peace to you."

²⁷ Then he said to Thomas, "Reach here with your finger and see my hands. Reach here with your hand and put it into my side. Do not be unbelieving, but believe."

²⁸ Thomas answered and said to him, "My Lord and my God."

²⁹ Jesus said to him, "Because you have seen me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and believed."

³⁰ Now Jesus did many other signs in the presence of the disciples, signs that have not been written in this book, ³¹ but these have been written so that you would believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and so that believing, you would have life in his name.

Chapter 21

¹ After these things Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias. This is how he revealed himself: ² Simon Peter was together with Thomas called Didymus, Nathaniel from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples of Jesus. ³ Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We, too, will come with you." They went and got into a boat, but they caught nothing during the whole night.

⁴ Now, when it was already early in the morning, Jesus stood on the beach, but the disciples did not know it was Jesus. ⁵ So Jesus said to them, "Young men, do you have anything to eat?"

They answered him, "No."

⁶ He said to them, "Throw your net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some." So they threw their net and were not able to draw it in because of the large number of fish.

⁷ Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord." When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he tied up his outer garment (for he was undressed), and threw himself into the sea. ⁸ The other disciples came in the boat (for they were not far from the land, about two hundred cubits off), and they were pulling the net full of fish. ⁹ When they got out upon the land, they saw a charcoal fire there and fish laid on it, with bread.

¹⁰ Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish that you have just caught." ¹¹ Simon Peter then went up and drew the net to land, full of large fish, 153 of them, but even with so many, the net was not torn. ¹² Jesus said to them, "Come and eat breakfast." None of the disciples dared ask him, "Who are you?" They knew it was the Lord. ¹³

Jesus came, took the bread, and gave it to them, and the fish also. ¹⁴ This was the third time that Jesus revealed himself to the disciples after he had risen from the dead.

¹⁵ After they ate breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon son of John, do you love me more than these?"

Peter said to him, "Yes Lord, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Feed my lambs."

¹⁶ He said to him again a second time, "Simon son of John, do you love me?"

Peter said to him, "Yes Lord, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Shepherd my sheep."

¹⁷ He said to him a third time, "Simon son of John, do you love me?"

Peter was sorrowful because Jesus had said to him a third time, "Do you love me?"

He said to him, "Lord, you know all things, you know that I love you."

Jesus said to him, "Feed my sheep. ¹⁸ Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were young, you used to gird yourself and walk wherever you wanted, but when you become old, you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will gird you and carry you where you will not want to go."

¹⁹ Now Jesus said this in order to indicate with what kind of death Peter would glorify God. After he had said this, he said to Peter, "Follow me."

²⁰ Peter turned around and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following them, the one who had also leaned back against the side of Jesus at the dinner and who had said, "Lord, who is the one who will betray you?" ²¹ Peter saw him and then said to Jesus, "Lord, what will this man do?"

²² Jesus said to him, "If I want him to stay until I come, what is that to you? Follow me."

²³ So this statement spread among the brothers, that that disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to Peter that the other disciple would not die, but, "If I want him to stay until I come, what is that to you?"

²⁴ This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and who wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true. ²⁵ There are also many other things that Jesus did. If each one were written down, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.

Acts

Chapter 1

¹ The former account I wrote, Theophilus, told all that Jesus began to do and to teach,

² until the day that he was taken up, after he had given commands through the Holy Spirit to the apostles he had chosen. ³ After his suffering, he presented himself alive

to them with many convincing proofs. For forty days he appeared to them, and he spoke about the kingdom of God. ⁴ When he was meeting together with them, he commanded them not to leave Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, about which he said, "You heard from me ⁵ that John indeed baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit in a few days."

⁶ When they were assembled together they asked him, "Lord, is this the time you will restore the kingdom to Israel?" ⁷ He said to them, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father has determined by his own authority. ⁸ But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you will be my witnesses both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth." ⁹ When the Lord Jesus had said these things, as they were looking up, he was raised up, and a cloud hid him from their eyes. ¹⁰ While they were looking intensely to heaven as he went, suddenly, two men stood by them in white clothing. ¹¹ They said, "You men of Galilee, why do you stand here looking into heaven? This Jesus who has been taken up from you into heaven, will return in the same manner as you saw him going into heaven."

¹² Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain that is called Olives, which is near to Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey. ¹³ When they arrived, they went up into the upper chamber, where they were staying. They were Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, James son of Alphaeus, Simon the Zealot, and Judas son of James. ¹⁴ They all were devoted with one purpose to prayer, together with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brothers.

¹⁵ In those days Peter stood up in the midst of the brothers, about 120 names, and said, ¹⁶ "Brothers, it was necessary that the scripture should be fulfilled, that the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who guided the ones who arrested Jesus. ¹⁷ For he was one of us and received a share of this ministry." ¹⁸ (Now this man bought a field with the earnings he received for his wickedness, and there he fell headfirst, and his body burst open, and all his intestines poured out. ¹⁹ All those living in Jerusalem heard about this, so they called that field in their language "Akeldama," that is, "Field of Blood.") ²⁰ "For it is written in the Book of Psalms,

'Let his field be made desolate,
and do not let even one person live there';
'Let someone else take his position of leadership.'

²¹ It is necessary, therefore, that one of the men who accompanied us all the time the

Lord Jesus went in and out among us, ²² beginning from the baptism of John to the day that he was taken up from us, become a witness with us of his resurrection." ²³ They put forward two men, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was also called Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴ They prayed and said, "You, Lord, know the hearts of all people, so reveal which of these two is the one whom you have chosen ²⁵ to take the place in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas turned away to go to his own place." ²⁶ They cast lots for them, and the lot fell to Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Chapter 2

¹ When the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in the same place. ² Suddenly a sound like the rush of a violent wind came from heaven, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. ³ There appeared to them tongues like fire that were distributed, and they sat upon each one of them. ⁴ They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them the ability. ⁵ Now there were Jews who were living in Jerusalem, godly men, from every nation under heaven. ⁶ When this sound was heard, the multitude came together and was confused because everyone heard them speaking in his own language. ⁷ They were amazed and marveled; they said, "Really, are not all these who are speaking Galileans?" ⁸ Why is it that we are hearing them, each in our own language in which we were born? ⁹ Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and those who live in Mesopotamia, in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, ¹⁰ Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya toward Cyrene, and visitors from Rome, ¹¹ Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabians, we hear them telling in our languages about the mighty works of God." ¹² They were all amazed and perplexed; they said to one another, "What does this mean?" ¹³ But others mocked and said, "They are full of new wine." ¹⁴ But Peter stood with the eleven, raised his voice, and declared to them, "Men of Judea and all of you who live at Jerusalem, let this be known to you; pay attention to my words. ¹⁵ For these people are not drunk as you assume, for it is only the third hour of the day. ¹⁶ But this is what was spoken through the prophet Joel:

¹⁷ 'It will be in the last days,' God says,
 'I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh.
 Your sons and your daughters will prophesy,
 your young men will see visions,
 and your old men will dream dreams.

¹⁸ Surely on my servants
and my female servants in those days
I will pour out my Spirit, and they will prophesy.

¹⁹ I will show wonders in the sky above
and signs on the earth below,
blood, fire, and vapor of smoke.

²⁰ The sun will be turned to darkness
and the moon to blood
before the great and remarkable
day of the Lord comes.

²¹ It will be that everyone who calls
on the name of the Lord will be saved.'

²² Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited to you by God with the mighty deeds and wonders and signs which God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know. ²³ This man was handed over by God's predetermined plan and foreknowledge; and you, by the hand of lawless men, put him to death by nailing him to a cross. ²⁴ But God raised him up, freeing him from the agonies of death, because it was impossible for him to be held by it. ²⁵ For David says about him,

'I saw the Lord always before my face,
for he is beside my right hand
so that I should not be moved.

²⁶ Therefore my heart was glad
and my tongue rejoiced.
Also, my flesh will live in hope.

²⁷ For you will not abandon my soul to Hades,
neither will you allow
your Holy One to see decay.

²⁸ You have made known to me the ways of life;
you will make me full of gladness with your face.'

²⁹ Brothers, it is proper for me to speak to you confidently about the patriarch David, that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰ Therefore, he was a prophet and knew that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set one of the fruit of his loins on his throne. ³¹ He saw what was to happen in the future and spoke about the resurrection of the Christ, that he was neither abandoned to Hades, nor did his flesh see decay.

³² This Jesus—God raised him up, of which we all are witnesses. ³³ Therefore, having been exalted to the right hand of God and having received the promised Holy Spirit from the Father, he has poured out what you see and hear.

³⁴ For David did not ascend to the heaven, but he says,

"The Lord said to my Lord,

"Sit at my right hand

³⁵ until I make your enemies
the footstool for your feet."

³⁶ Therefore, let all the house of Israel certainly know that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified."

³⁷ Now when they heard this, they were pierced in their hearts, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Brothers, what must we do?"

³⁸ Then Peter said to them, "Repent and be baptized, each of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. ³⁹ For the promise is to you and to your children and to all who are far off, as many people as the Lord our God will call." ⁴⁰ With many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation." ⁴¹ Then they received his word and were baptized, and there were added in that day about three thousand souls. ⁴² They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of bread and in prayers.

⁴³ Fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. ⁴⁴ All who believed were together and had all things in common, ⁴⁵ and they sold their property and possessions and distributed them to all, according to the needs anyone had. ⁴⁶ So day after day they devoted themselves with one purpose in the temple. They also broke bread in homes, and they shared food together with glad and generous hearts, ⁴⁷ praising God and having favor with all the people, and every day the Lord added to their number those who were being saved.

Chapter 3

¹ Now Peter and John were going up into the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour. ² Now a man who was lame from his mother's womb was being carried to the temple gate called Beautiful. They would place him there every day so he could ask those who were going into the temple for alms. ³ When he saw Peter and John about to enter the temple, he asked them for alms. ⁴ Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, "Look at us." ⁵ The lame man looked at them, expecting to receive something from them. ⁶ But Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do

have, I will give to you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk." ⁷ Taking him by the right hand, Peter raised him up, and immediately the man's feet and ankles were made strong. ⁸ Leaping up, the lame man stood and began to walk; and he entered with Peter and John into the temple, walking, leaping, and praising God. ⁹ All the people saw him walking and praising God. ¹⁰ They noticed that it was the man who had been asking people for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement because of what had happened to him. ¹¹ As he was holding on to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly marveling. ¹² When Peter saw this, he answered the people, "You Israelite men, why do you marvel? Why do you fix your eyes on us, as if we made him walk by our own power or godliness? ¹³ The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus. He is the one whom you handed over and rejected before the face of Pilate, when he had decided to release him. ¹⁴ You rejected the Holy and Righteous One, and you asked instead for a murderer to be given to you. ¹⁵ You killed the Founder of life, whom God raised from the dead—and we are witnesses of this. ¹⁶ On the basis of faith in his name, his name made this man, whom you see and know, strong. The faith that is through Jesus has given him this perfect health in the presence of you all. ¹⁷ Now, brothers, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did also your rulers. ¹⁸ But the things which God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ should suffer, he has now fulfilled. ¹⁹ Repent, therefore, and turn, so that your sins may be blotted out, ²⁰ so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord; and that he may send the Christ who has been appointed for you, Jesus. ²¹ He is the One heaven must receive until the time of the restoration of all things, about which God spoke from ancient times by the mouth of his holy prophets. ²² Moses indeed said, 'The Lord God will raise up a prophet like me from among your brothers. You must listen to everything he tells you. ²³ It will happen that every person who does not listen to that prophet will be completely destroyed from among the people.' ²⁴ Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel and those who came after him, they spoke out and announced these days. ²⁵ You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant that God made with your ancestors, as he said to Abraham, 'In your seed all the families of the earth will be blessed.' ²⁶ After God raised up his servant, he sent him to you first, in order to bless you by turning every one of you from your wickedness."

Chapter 4

¹ As Peter and John were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the

temple and the Sadducees came upon them.² They were deeply troubled because Peter and John were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.³ They laid hands on them and put them in custody until the next morning, since it was now evening.⁴ But many of the people who had heard the message believed; and the number of the men who believed was about five thousand.

⁵ It came about on the next day that their rulers, elders, and scribes gathered together in Jerusalem.⁶ Annas the high priest was there, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and all who were relatives of the high priest.⁷ When they had set Peter and John in their midst, they asked them, "By what power, or in what name, have you done this?"⁸ Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, "You rulers of the people, and elders,⁹ if we are on trial today concerning a good deed done to a sick man, and by what means this man was healed,¹⁰ let it be known to you all and to all the people of Israel that this man stands before you healthy in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, but whom God raised from the dead.¹¹ Jesus Christ is the stone which you builders rejected but which has been made the cornerstone.¹² There is no salvation in any other person, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

¹³ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John and realized that they were ordinary, uneducated men, they were surprised, becoming aware that Peter and John had been with Jesus.¹⁴ Because they saw the man who was healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against this.¹⁵ But after they had commanded the apostles to leave the council meeting, they talked among themselves.¹⁶ They said, "What should we do with these men? For a remarkable sign has been done through them, and this is evident to everyone who lives in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.¹⁷ But in order that it spreads no further among the people, let us warn them not to speak anymore to anyone in this name."¹⁸ Then they called them in and commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus.¹⁹ But Peter and John answered and said to them, "Whether it is proper in the sight of God to obey you rather than him, you judge.²⁰ We are not able to stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard."²¹ After further warning Peter and John, they let them go. They were unable to find any excuse to punish them, because all of the people were glorifying God for what had been done.²² The man who had experienced this sign of healing was more than forty years old.

²³ After they were set free, Peter and John came to their own people and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them.²⁴ When they heard it, they

raised their voices with one purpose to God and said, "Lord, you made the heavens and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them. ²⁵ You spoke by the Holy Spirit through the mouth of your servant, our father David,

'Why did the Gentile nations rage,
and the peoples imagine useless things?'

²⁶ You said,

'The kings of the earth set themselves together,
and the rulers gathered together
against the Lord, and against his Christ.'

²⁷ Indeed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, together with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, gathered together in this city against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed. ²⁸ They gathered together to do all that your hand and your plan had decided in advance would happen. ²⁹ Now, Lord, look upon their warnings and grant to your servants to speak your word with all boldness. ³⁰ Stretch out your hand to heal and to give signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus." ³¹ After they had prayed, the place where they were gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

³² The great number of those who believed were of one heart and soul. No one said that anything he possessed was his own, but they had everything in common. ³³ With great power the apostles were proclaiming their testimony about the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴ There was no person among them who lacked anything, for all who owned title to lands or houses sold them and brought the money from the things that were sold ³⁵ and laid it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to each one according to their need.

³⁶ Joseph, whom the apostles called Barnabas (which is translated Son of Encouragement), a Levite, a man from Cyprus, ³⁷ sold a field that belonged to him and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

Chapter 5

¹ Now a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a piece of property, ² and he kept back part of the sale money (his wife also knew it), and brought the other part of it and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴ While it remained unsold, did it not remain your own, and after

it was sold, was it not under your authority? Why did you put it in your heart to do this? You have not lied to men, but to God." ⁵ Hearing these words, Ananias fell down and breathed his last, and great fear came upon all who heard it. ⁶ The young men arose and wrapped him up, and they carried him out and buried him.

⁷ After about three hours, his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. ⁸ Peter said to her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much." She said, "Yes, for so much." ⁹ Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of the men who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." ¹⁰ She immediately fell down at his feet and breathed her last. When the young men came in, they found her dead, and carried her out and buried her beside her husband. ¹¹ Great fear came upon the whole church and upon all who heard these things.

¹² Many signs and wonders were taking place among the people through the hands of the apostles. They were all together in Solomon's Porch. ¹³ But none of the rest had the courage to join them; however, they were held in high esteem by the people. ¹⁴ Still more believers were being added to the Lord, multitudes of men and women, ¹⁵ so that they even carried the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, so that as Peter came by, his shadow might fall on some of them. ¹⁶ There also came together a great number of people from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those afflicted with unclean spirits, and they were all healed.

¹⁷ But the high priest rose up, and all those who were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees); and they were filled with jealousy ¹⁸ and laid hands on the apostles, and held them in custody in the common prison. ¹⁹ Yet during the night an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the prison and led them out, and said, ²⁰ "Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life." ²¹ When they heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak and taught. But the high priest came, and those who were with him, and called the council together, all the elders of the people of Israel, and sent to the prison to have the apostles brought. ²² But the officers that went did not find them in the prison, and they returned and reported, ²³ "We found the prison securely shut and the guards standing at the door, but when we had opened it, we found no one inside." ²⁴ Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them as to what would come of it. ²⁵ Then someone came and told them, "The men whom you put in the prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people." ²⁶ So the captain went with the officers and brought them back, but without violence, for they feared the people, that they might be stoned. ²⁷ When they had brought them, they

set them before the council. The high priest interrogated them,²⁸ saying, "We ordered you with a command not to teach in this name, and yet you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and desire to bring this man's blood upon us."²⁹ But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men."³⁰ The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed by hanging him on a tree.³¹ God exalted him to his right hand to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.³² We are witnesses of these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him."

³³ When the council members heard this, they were furious and they wanted to kill the apostles.³⁴ But a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law who was honored by all the people, stood up in the council and gave a command to take the men outside for a little while.³⁵ Then he said to them, "Men of Israel, pay close attention to what you propose to do with these people.³⁶ For before these days, Theudas rose up claiming to be somebody, and a number of men, about four hundred, joined him. He was killed, and all who had been obeying him were scattered and came to nothing.³⁷ After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census and drew away some people after him. He also perished, and all who had been obeying him were scattered.³⁸ Now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone, for if this plan or work is of men, it will be overthrown.³⁹ But if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them; you may even find that you are fighting against God." So they were persuaded.⁴⁰ Then they called the apostles in and beat them and commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.⁴¹ They went away from before the council rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name.⁴² Thereafter every day, in the temple and from house to house, they were continuously teaching and proclaiming the good news that the Christ is Jesus.

Chapter 6

¹ Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, a complaint by the Grecian Jews began against the Hebrews, because their widows were being overlooked in the daily distribution of help.² The twelve called the multitude of the disciples to them and said, "It is not right for us to give up the word of God in order to serve tables.³ You should therefore choose, brothers, seven men from among yourselves, men of good reputation, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.⁴ As for us, we will always continue in prayer and in the ministry of the word."⁵ Their speech pleased the whole multitude. So they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor,

Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolaus, a proselyte from Antioch.⁶ The believers brought these men before the apostles, who prayed and then placed their hands upon them.

⁷ So the word of God continued to spread, and the number of disciples in Jerusalem increased greatly, and a large number of the priests became obedient to the faith.

⁸ Now Stephen, full of grace and power, was doing great wonders and signs among the people.⁹ But there arose some people who belonged to the synagogue called the synagogue of the Freedmen, of the Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and some from

Cilicia and Asia. These people were debating with Stephen.¹⁰ But they were not able to stand against the wisdom and the Spirit with which Stephen spoke.¹¹ Then they bribed some men to say, "We have heard Stephen speak blasphemous words against Moses and against God."¹² They stirred up the people, the elders, and the scribes,

and they approached Stephen and seized him and brought him before the council.¹³ They brought false witnesses, who said, "This man does not stop speaking words against this holy place and the law."¹⁴ For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and change the customs that Moses handed down to us."¹⁵ Everyone who sat in the council fixed their eyes on him and saw his face was like the face of an angel.

Chapter 7

¹ The high priest said, "Are these things true?"² Stephen said, "Brothers and fathers, listen to me: The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran;³ he said to him, 'Leave your land and your relatives, and go into the land that I will show you.'

⁴ "Then he left the land of the Chaldeans and lived in Haran; from there, after his father died, God brought him into this land, where you live now.⁵ He gave none of it as an inheritance to him, no, not even enough to set a foot on. But he promised—even though Abraham had no child yet—that he would give the land as a possession to him and to his descendants after him.⁶ God was speaking to him like this, that his descendants would live for a while in a foreign land, and that the inhabitants there would bring them into slavery and mistreat them for four hundred years.⁷ 'But I will judge the nation that they serve,' said God, 'and after that they will come out and worship me in this place.'⁸ Then God gave Abraham the covenant of circumcision, so Abraham became the father of Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day; Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of the twelve patriarchs.

⁹ "Because the patriarchs were jealous of Joseph, they sold him into Egypt; but God was with him¹⁰ and rescued him from all his tribulation. He gave Joseph favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh, king of Egypt, who appointed him governor over

Egypt and over all his household.

¹¹ "Now a famine and great tribulation came over all Egypt and Canaan, and our fathers could find no food. ¹² But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers on their first trip. ¹³ On their second trip Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴ Joseph sent his brothers back to invite Jacob his father to come to Egypt, along with all his relatives, seventy-five persons in all. ¹⁵ So Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, he and our fathers. ¹⁶ They were carried over to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had bought for a price in silver from the sons of Hamor in Shechem.

¹⁷ "As the time of the promise approached, the promise that God had made to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸ until there arose another king over Egypt, a king who did not know about Joseph. ¹⁹ He deceived our people and mistreated our fathers, forcing them to expose their newborn infants so they would not be kept alive.

²⁰ "At that time Moses was born; he was very beautiful before God and was nourished for three months in his father's house. ²¹ When he was placed outside, Pharaoh's daughter adopted him and raised him as her own son. ²² Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and works.

²³ "But when he was about forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the descendants of Israel. ²⁴ Seeing an Israelite being mistreated, Moses defended him and avenged him who was oppressed by striking the Egyptian: ²⁵ he thought that his brothers would understand that God, by his hand, was giving them salvation, but they did not understand. ²⁶ On the next day he appeared to them when they were fighting, and he tried to make peace between them, saying, 'Men, you are brothers; why are you wronging one another?'

²⁷ "But the one who had wronged his neighbor pushed him away, and said, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge over us?' ²⁸ Would you like to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?' ²⁹ Moses ran away after hearing this statement; he became a foreigner in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.

³⁰ "When forty years were past, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. ³¹ When Moses saw the fire, he marveled at the sight; and as he approached to look at it, the voice of the Lord came, saying, ³² 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob.' Moses trembled and did not dare to look.

³³ "The Lord said to him, 'Take off the sandals from your feet, for the place where

you are standing is holy ground. ³⁴ I have certainly seen the oppression of my people who are in Egypt; I have heard their groaning, and I have come down to rescue them; now come, I will send you to Egypt.'

³⁵ "This Moses whom they rejected, when they said, 'Who appointed you a ruler and a judge?'—he was the one whom God sent as both a ruler and deliverer. God sent him by the hand of the angel who appeared to Moses in the bush. ³⁶ Moses led them out of Egypt, after doing miracles and signs in Egypt and at the Sea of Reeds, and in the wilderness during forty years.

³⁷ "It is the same Moses who said to the people of Israel, 'God will raise up a prophet for you from among your brothers, a prophet like me.' ³⁸ This is the man who was in the assembly in the wilderness with the angel who had spoken to him on Mount Sinai, who was with our fathers, and who received living words to give to us.

³⁹ "But our fathers refused to obey him; they pushed him away from themselves, and in their hearts they turned back to Egypt. ⁴⁰ At that time they said to Aaron, 'Make us gods who will lead us. As for this Moses, who led us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.' ⁴¹ So they made a calf in those days and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced because of the work of their hands. ⁴² But God turned and gave them up to worship the stars in the sky, as it is written in the book of the prophets,

'Did you bring me offerings and sacrifices
during the forty years in the wilderness, house of Israel?

⁴³ You accepted the tabernacle of Molech
and the star of the god Rephan,
and the images that you made to worship them:
and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'

⁴⁴ "Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, just as God commanded when he spoke to Moses, that he should make it like the pattern that he had seen. ⁴⁵ Later, our fathers, under Joshua, received the tabernacle and brought it with them when they took possession of the land. God took the land from the nations and drove them out before the face of our fathers. The tabernacle remained in the land until the time of David, ⁴⁶ who found favor in the sight of God, and he asked if he might find a dwelling place for the house of Jacob [\[1\]](#). ⁴⁷ But it was Solomon who built the house for God.

⁴⁸ "However, the Most High does not live in houses made with hands, as the prophet says,

⁴⁹ 'Heaven is my throne,
 and the earth is the footstool for my feet.
 What kind of house can you build for me? says the Lord,
 or what is the place for my rest?
⁵⁰ Did my hand not make all these things?'

⁵¹ "You stiff-necked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit; you act just as your fathers acted. ⁵² Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? They killed the prophets who appeared in advance of the coming of the Righteous One; and you have now become the betrayers and murderers of him also, ⁵³ you people who received the law that angels had ordained, but you did not keep it."

⁵⁴ Now when the council members heard these things, they were furious in their hearts and they ground their teeth at Stephen. ⁵⁵ But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up intently into heaven and saw the glory of God; and he saw Jesus standing at the right hand of God. ⁵⁶ Stephen said, "Look, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."

⁵⁷ At this the council members covered their ears, and shouting out with a loud voice, they rushed at him with one purpose. ⁵⁸ They forced him out of the city and began to stone him. The witnesses laid down their outer clothing at the feet of a young man named Saul.

⁵⁹ As they were stoning Stephen, he was calling out to the Lord and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." ⁶⁰ He knelt down and cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." When he had said this, he fell asleep.

Footnotes

7:46 ^[1]The phrase:

Chapter 8

¹ Saul was in agreement with his death.

So there began on that day a great persecution against the church that was in Jerusalem; and the believers were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. ² Devout men buried Stephen and made great lamentation over him. ³ But Saul tried to destroy the church. He would enter house after house, drag off both men and women, and put them in prison.

⁴ Yet the believers who had been scattered went about preaching the word. ⁵ Philip went down to the city of Samaria and proclaimed to them the Christ. ⁶ Crowds of

people were giving close attention to what was being said by Philip; with one mind they heard him, and they saw the signs he did. ⁷ Unclean spirits came out of many who were possessed, crying out with a loud voice, and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed. ⁸ So there was much joy in that city.

⁹ But there was a certain man in the city named Simon, who had earlier been practicing sorcery; he used to astonish the people of Samaria while claiming that he was an important person. ¹⁰ All the Samaritans, from the least to the greatest, paid attention to him; they said, "This man is that power of God which is called Great." ¹¹ They listened to him because he had astonished them for a long time with his sorceries. ¹² But when they believed Philip as he proclaimed the gospel about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. ¹³ Even Simon himself believed, and after he was baptized he stayed with Philip constantly. When he saw signs and mighty works taking place, he was amazed.

¹⁴ Now when the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent to them Peter and John. ¹⁵ When they had come down, they prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit. ¹⁶ For until that time, the Holy Spirit had not come upon any of them; they had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷ Then Peter and John placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸ Now when Simon saw that the Holy Spirit was given through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money. ¹⁹ He said, "Give me this authority, too, that whoever I place my hands on might receive the Holy Spirit."

²⁰ But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish along with you, because you thought to obtain the gift of God with money. ²¹ You have no part or allotted portion in this matter, because your heart is not right with God. ²² Therefore repent of this wickedness of yours, and pray to the Lord, so that he might perhaps forgive you for the intention of your heart. ²³ For I see that you are in the poison of bitterness and in the bonds of unrighteousness."

²⁴ Simon answered and said, "Pray to the Lord for me, so that nothing you have said may happen to me."

²⁵ When they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, Peter and John returned to Jerusalem, proclaiming the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

²⁶ Now an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip and said, "Arise and go toward the south to the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." (This road is in a desert.) ²⁷ He arose and went. Behold, there was a man from Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians. He was in charge of all her treasure. He had

come to Jerusalem to worship.²⁸ He was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah.

²⁹ The Spirit said to Philip, "Go over and stay close to this chariot."

³⁰ So Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

³¹ Then he said, "How can I, unless someone guides me?" He invited Philip to come up into the chariot and sit with him.

³² Now the passage of the scripture which the Ethiopian was reading was this,

"He was led like a sheep to the slaughter,
and like a lamb before his shearer is silent,
so he did not open his mouth.

³³ In his humiliation
justice was taken away from him.
Who can give a full account of his descendants?
For his life was taken from the earth."

³⁴ So the eunuch asked Philip, and said, "I beg you, tell me who is the prophet speaking about, himself, or someone else?" ³⁵ Philip began to speak, and beginning with this scripture he proclaimed the gospel about Jesus to him. ³⁶ As they went on the road, they came to some water and the eunuch said, "Look, there is water here. What prevents me from being baptized?" ³⁷^[1]³⁸ So the Ethiopian commanded the chariot to stop. They went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and Philip baptized him. ³⁹ When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took Philip away, and the eunuch saw him no more, but went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰ But Philip appeared at Azotus and he went through that region, proclaiming the gospel to all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

Footnotes

8:37 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have Acts 8:37,

Chapter 9

¹ But Saul, still speaking threats even of murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest ² and asked him for letters for the synagogues in Damascus, so that if he found any who belonged to the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³ As he was traveling, it happened that as he came near to Damascus, suddenly there shone all around him a light out of heaven; ⁴ and he fell upon the ground and heard a voice saying to him, "Saul, Saul, why are you

persecuting me?" ⁵ Saul replied, "Who are you, Lord?" The Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting; ⁶ but rise, enter into the city, and it will be told you what you must do." ⁷ The men who traveled with Saul stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing no one. ⁸ Saul arose from the ground, and when he opened his eyes, he could see nothing; so they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus. ⁹ For three days he was without sight, and he neither ate nor drank.

¹⁰ Now there was a disciple at Damascus named Ananias. The Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias!" He said, "See, I am here, Lord."

¹¹ The Lord said to him, "Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and at the house of Judas ask for a man from Tarsus named Saul, for he is praying. ¹² He has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in and laying his hands on him, so that he might see again."

¹³ But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to your holy people in Jerusalem. ¹⁴ He has authority from the chief priests to put in bonds everyone here who calls upon your name."

¹⁵ But the Lord said to him, "Go, for he is a chosen instrument of mine, to carry my name before the Gentiles and kings and the children of Israel; ¹⁶ for I will show him how much he must suffer for the cause of my name."

¹⁷ So Ananias departed, and entered into the house. Laying his hands on him, he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus, who appeared to you on the road when you were coming, has sent me so that you might receive your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit." ¹⁸ Immediately something like scales fell from Saul's eyes, and he received his sight; he arose and was baptized; ¹⁹ and he ate and was strengthened.

He stayed with the disciples in Damascus for several days. ²⁰ Right away he proclaimed Jesus in the synagogues, saying that he is the Son of God. ²¹ All who heard him were amazed and said, "Is not this the man who destroyed those in Jerusalem who called on this name? He has come here to take them bound to the chief priests." ²² But Saul became more and more powerful, and he was causing distress among the Jews who lived in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ.

²³ After many days, the Jews planned together to kill him. ²⁴ But their plan became known to Saul. They watched the gates day and night in order to kill him. ²⁵ But his disciples took him by night and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

²⁶ When he had come to Jerusalem, Saul attempted to join the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷ But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and he told them how Saul had seen the Lord on the

road and that the Lord had spoken to him, and how at Damascus Saul had spoken boldly in the name of Jesus.²⁸ He was with them, going in and out around Jerusalem. He spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus²⁹ and debated with the Grecian Jews; but they kept trying to kill him.³⁰ When the brothers learned of this, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him away to Tarsus.

³¹ So then, the church throughout all Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and was built up; and, walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the church grew in numbers.³² Now it came about that, as Peter went throughout the whole region, he came down also to God's holy people who lived in the town of Lydda.³³ There he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been in his bed for eight years, for he was paralyzed.³⁴ Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and make your bed," and right away he got up.³⁵ So everyone who lived in Lydda and in Sharon saw the man and they turned to the Lord.

³⁶ Now there was in Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha (which is translated "Dorcas"). This woman was full of good works and merciful deeds that she did for the poor.³⁷ It came about in those days that she fell sick and died; when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room.³⁸ Since Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him, pleading with him, "Come to us without delay."³⁹ Peter arose and went with them. When he had arrived, they brought him to the upper room, and all the widows stood by him weeping, showing him the tunics and garments that Dorcas had made while she had been with them.⁴⁰ Peter put them all out of the room, knelt down, and prayed; then, turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise." Then she opened her eyes, and seeing Peter she sat up.⁴¹ Peter then gave her his hand and raised her up; and when he called God's holy people and the widows, he presented her alive to them.⁴² This matter became known throughout all Joppa, and many people believed on the Lord.⁴³ It happened that Peter stayed for many days in Joppa with a man named Simon, a tanner.

Chapter 10

¹ Now there was a certain man in the city of Caesarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of what was called the Italian Company of Soldiers.² He was a devout man, one who feared God with all his household, gave many alms to the people, and prayed to God constantly.³ About the ninth hour of the day, he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God coming to him. The angel said to him, "Cornelius!"⁴ Cornelius stared at the angel and was very afraid and said, "What is it, sir?" The angel said to him, "Your prayers and your alms have gone up as a memorial

offering into God's presence.⁵ Now send men to the city of Joppa to bring a man named Simon who is called Peter.⁶ He is staying with a tanner named Simon, whose house is by the seaside."

⁷ When the angel who spoke to him had left, Cornelius called two of his house servants, and a devout soldier from among those who served him.⁸ Cornelius told them all that had happened and sent them to Joppa.

⁹ Now on the next day at about the sixth hour, as they were on their journey and were approaching the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray.¹⁰ He then became hungry and wanted something to eat, but while the people were cooking some food, a trance came on him,¹¹ and he saw the sky open and a certain container descending, something like a large sheet coming down to the earth, let down by its four corners.¹² In it were all kinds of four-footed animals and things that crawled on the earth, and birds of the sky.¹³ Then a voice spoke to him: "Rise, Peter, kill and eat."

¹⁴ But Peter said, "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that was defiled and unclean."

¹⁵ But the voice came to him again a second time: "What God has made clean, you must not call defiled."¹⁶ This happened three times; then the container was immediately taken back up into the sky.

¹⁷ Now while Peter was very confused about what the vision that he had seen could mean, behold, the men who were sent by Cornelius stood before the gate, after they had asked their way to the house.¹⁸ They called out and asked whether Simon, who was also called Peter, was staying there.

¹⁹ While Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are looking for you. [\[1\]](#)²⁰ Arise and go down and go with them. Do not hesitate to go with them, because I have sent them."

²¹ So Peter went down to the men and said, "I am he whom you are seeking. Why have you come?"

²² They said, "A centurion named Cornelius, a righteous man and one who fears God, and is well spoken of by all the nation of the Jews, was instructed by a holy angel to send for you to come to his house, so he could listen to a message from you."²³ So Peter invited them to come in and stay with him.

On the next morning he got up and went with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa accompanied him.²⁴ On the following day they came to Caesarea. Cornelius was waiting for them; he had called together his relatives and his close friends.²⁵ It came about that when Peter entered, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet to

worship him. ²⁶ But Peter helped him up, saying, "Stand up! I too am a man."

²⁷ While Peter was talking with him, he went in and found many people gathered together. ²⁸ He said to them, "You yourselves know that it is not lawful for a Jewish man to associate with or to visit a foreigner. But God has shown me that I should not call any man defiled or unclean. ²⁹ That is why I came without arguing, when I was sent for. So I ask you why you sent for me."

³⁰ Cornelius said, "Four days ago at this very hour, I was praying at the ninth hour in my house; and see, a man stood before me in bright clothing. ³¹ He said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard by God, and your alms have reminded God about you. ³² So send someone to Joppa, and call to you a man named Simon who is called Peter. He is staying in the house of a tanner named Simon, by the seaside.' ^[2]³³ So at once I sent for you. You are kind to have come. Now then, we are all here present in the sight of God to hear everything that you have been instructed by the Lord to say." ^[3]

³⁴ Then Peter opened his mouth and said, "Truly I understand that God is not partial.

³⁵ Instead, in every nation anyone who fears him and does what is right is acceptable to him. ³⁶ You know the message that he sent to the people of Israel, when he announced the good news about peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all—

³⁷ you yourselves know the events that took place, which occurred throughout all Judea, beginning in Galilee, after the baptism that John announced; ³⁸ the events concerning Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power. He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. ³⁹ We are witnesses of all the things Jesus did, both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They killed him by hanging him on a tree, ⁴⁰ but God raised him up on the third day and caused him to be seen, ⁴¹ not by all the people, but to the witnesses who were chosen beforehand by God—by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴² He commanded us to proclaim to the people and to testify that this is the one who has been chosen by God to be the Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³ About him all the prophets testify, that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."

⁴⁴ While Peter was still saying these things, the Holy Spirit fell on all of those who were listening to his message. ⁴⁵ The people who belonged to the circumcision group of believers—all of those who came with Peter—were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was poured out also on the Gentiles. ⁴⁶ For they heard these Gentiles speaking in tongues and exalting God. Then Peter answered, ⁴⁷ "Can anyone keep water from these people so they should not be baptized, these people who have

received the Holy Spirit as well as we?" ⁴⁸ Then he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to stay with them for several days.

Footnotes

10:19 ^[1]Some ancient copies have,

10:32 ^[2]Some ancient copies add:

10:33 ^[3]Instead of

Chapter 11

¹ Now the apostles and the brothers who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. ² When Peter had come up to Jerusalem, they who belonged to the circumcision group criticized him; ³ they said, "You associated with uncircumcised men and ate with them!" ⁴ But Peter started to explain the matter to them in detail, saying, ⁵ "I was praying in the city of Joppa, and in a trance I saw a vision of a container coming down, like a large sheet let down from heaven by its four corners. It descended to me. ⁶ I gazed at it and I thought about it. I saw the four-legged animals of earth, wild beasts, things that crawled, and birds of the sky. ⁷ Then I heard a voice say to me, 'Get up, Peter; kill and eat!'

⁸ I said, 'Not so, Lord; for nothing unholy or unclean has ever entered into my mouth.'

⁹ But the voice answered again from heaven, 'What God has made clean, you must not call defiled.' ¹⁰ This happened three times, and then everything was taken back up into heaven again.

¹¹ "Behold, right away there were three men standing in front of the house where we were; they had been sent from Caesarea to me. ¹² The Spirit commanded me to go with them, and that I should make no distinction regarding them. These six brothers went with me, and we went into the man's house. ¹³ He told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house and saying, 'Send men to Joppa and bring back Simon who is called Peter. ¹⁴ He will speak to you a message by which you will be saved—you and all your household.' ¹⁵ As I began to speak to them, the Holy Spirit came on them, just as on us in the beginning. ¹⁶ I remembered the words of the Lord, how he said, 'John indeed baptized with water; but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.' ¹⁷ Then if God gave to them the same gift as he gave to us when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could oppose God?"

¹⁸ When they heard these things, they said nothing in response, but they glorified God and said, "Then God has given repentance for life to the Gentiles also."

¹⁹ Now those who had been scattered by the persecution that arose over Stephen

spread as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word only to Jews.²⁰ But some of them, men from Cyprus and Cyrene, came to Antioch and spoke also to Greeks, proclaiming to them the gospel about the Lord Jesus.²¹ The hand of the Lord was with them; a great number believed and turned to the Lord.²² News about them came to the ears of the church in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas as far as Antioch.²³ When he came and saw the grace of God, he was glad and he encouraged them all to remain with the Lord with purpose of heart.²⁴ For he was a good man and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith, and many people were added to the Lord.²⁵ Barnabas then went out to Tarsus to search carefully for Saul.²⁶ When he found him, he brought him to Antioch. It came about, that for an entire year they gathered together with the church and taught many people. The disciples were first called Christians in Antioch.

²⁷ Now in these days some prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.²⁸ One of them, Agabus by name, stood up and indicated by the Spirit that a great famine would occur over all the world. This happened in the days of Claudius.²⁹ So the disciples, as each one was able, determined to send a contribution for the relief of the brothers in Judea.³⁰ They did this; they sent money to the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

Chapter 12

¹ Now about that time Herod the king laid hands on some who belonged to the church so that he might mistreat them.² He killed James the brother of John with the sword.³ After he saw that this pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also. That was during the days of unleavened bread.⁴ After arresting him, he put him in prison, assigning him over to four squads of soldiers to guard him; he was intending to bring him to the people after the Passover.⁵ So Peter was kept in the prison, but prayer was made earnestly to God for him by those in the church.⁶ On the night before Herod was going to bring him out for trial, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, while guards in front of the door were keeping watch over the prison.⁷ Behold, an angel of the Lord suddenly appeared by him, and a light shone in the prison cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him and said, "Get up quickly," and his chains fell off his hands.⁸ The angel said to him, "Gird yourself and put on your sandals." Peter did so. The angel said to him, "Put on your outer garment and follow me."⁹ So Peter followed the angel and went out. He did not know that what was done by the angel was real. He thought he was seeing a vision.¹⁰ After they had passed by the first guard and the second, they came to the iron gate that led into the city; it opened for them by itself. They went out and went down a

street, and the angel left him right away.¹¹ When Peter came to himself, he said, "Now I truly know that the Lord has sent his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from everything the Jewish people were expecting."¹² When he realized this, he went to the house of Mary the mother of John, also called Mark, where many people had gathered and were praying.¹³ When he knocked at the door of the gate, a servant girl named Rhoda came to answer.¹⁴ When she recognized Peter's voice, out of joy she failed to open the gate; instead, she came running into the room; she reported that Peter was standing at the gate.¹⁵ So they said to her, "You are insane." But she insisted that it was so. They said, "It is his angel."¹⁶ But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened the door, they saw him and were amazed.¹⁷ Peter motioned to them with his hand to be silent, and he told them how the Lord had brought him out of prison. He said, "Report these things to James and the brothers." Then he left and went to another place.¹⁸ Now when it became day, there was no small disturbance among the soldiers over what had happened to Peter.¹⁹ After Herod had searched for him and could not find him, he questioned the guards and ordered them to be put to death.

Then Herod went down from Judea to Caesarea and stayed there.²⁰ Now Herod was very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon. They went to him with one purpose, and after persuading Blastus, the king's assistant, to help them, they asked for peace because their country received its food from the king's country.²¹ On a set day Herod dressed himself in royal clothing and sat on a throne; he made a speech to them.²² The people shouted, "This is the voice of a god, not of a man!"²³ Immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give God the glory; he was eaten by worms and died.

²⁴ But the word of God increased and multiplied.

²⁵ So when Barnabas and Saul had completed their mission, they returned from Jerusalem, [\[1\]](#) bringing with them John, also called Mark.

Footnotes

12:25 ^[1]Some ancient copies read,

Chapter 13

¹ Now in the church in Antioch, there were some prophets and teachers. They were Barnabas, Simeon (who is called Niger), Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen (the foster brother of Herod the tetrarch), and Saul.² While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul, to do the work to which I have called them."³ After they had fasted, prayed, and laid their hands on these

men, they sent them off.

⁴ So Barnabas and Saul, having been sent out by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia; from there they sailed away to Cyprus. ⁵ While they were in the city of Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. They also had John for an assistant. ⁶ When they had gone through the whole island to Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet, whose name was Bar-Jesus. ⁷ This magician associated with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, who was an intelligent man. This man summoned Barnabas and Saul, because he sought to hear the word of God. ⁸ But Elymas "the magician" (that is how his name is translated) opposed them; he tried to turn the proconsul away from the faith. ⁹ But Saul, who is also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, stared at him intensely ¹⁰ and said, "You son of the devil, you are full of all kinds of deceit and wickedness. You are an enemy of every kind of righteousness. You will never stop twisting the straight paths of the Lord, will you? ¹¹ Now look, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you will become blind. You will not see the sun for a while." Immediately there fell on Elymas a mist and darkness; he started going around seeking people to lead him by the hand. ¹² After the proconsul saw what had happened, he believed, because he was astonished at the teaching about the Lord.

¹³ Now Paul and his friends set sail from Paphos and came to Perga in Pamphylia. But John left them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Paul and his friends traveled from Perga and came to Antioch of Pisidia. There they went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down. ¹⁵ After the reading of the law and the prophets, the leaders of the synagogue sent them a message, saying, "Brothers, if you have any message of encouragement for the people here, say it." ¹⁶ So Paul stood up and motioned with his hand; he said, "Men of Israel and you who fear God, listen. ¹⁷ The God of this people Israel chose our fathers and exalted the people when they stayed in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm he led them out of it. ¹⁸ For about forty years he put up with them in the wilderness. ¹⁹ After he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave our people their land for an inheritance. ²⁰ All these events took place over 450 years. After all these things, God gave them judges until Samuel the prophet. ²¹ Then the people asked for a king, and God gave them Saul son of Kish, a man from the tribe of Benjamin, to be king for forty years. ²² After God removed him from the kingship, he raised up David to be their king. It was about David that God testified, saying, 'I have found David son of Jesse to be a man after my heart, who does all I want him to do.' ²³ From this man's descendants God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus, as he promised to do. ²⁴ Before the arrival of

Jesus, John proclaimed a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. ²⁵ As John was finishing his work, he said, 'Who do you think I am? I am not the one. But listen, one is coming after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.' ²⁶ Brothers, children of the offspring of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, it is to us that the message about this salvation has been sent. ²⁷ For they who live in Jerusalem and their rulers did not recognize him, and they fulfilled the voices of the prophets that are read every Sabbath by condemning him. ²⁸ Even though they found no reason for the death penalty, they called on Pilate to kill him. ²⁹ When they had completed all the things that were written about him, they took him down from the tree and laid him in a tomb. ³⁰ But God raised him from the dead. ³¹ He was seen for many days by those who had come up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem. These people are now his witnesses to the people. ³² So we tell you the good news: The promise that came to our fathers ³³ God has fulfilled for us, their children, by raising up Jesus. As it is written in the second Psalm:

'You are my Son,
today I have become your Father.'

³⁴ As to his raising him from the dead, never to return to decay, he has spoken in this way:

'I will give you the holy and sure blessings
promised to David.'

³⁵ This is why he also says in another Psalm,
'You will not allow your Holy One
to see decay.'

³⁶ For when David had served the purpose of God in his own generation, he fell asleep; he was laid with his fathers and his body experienced decay. ³⁷ But he whom God raised up experienced no decay. ³⁸ So let it be known to you, brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you. The law of Moses could not make you righteous. ³⁹ But by this man God makes righteous everyone who believes. ⁴⁰ So then be careful that the thing the prophets spoke about does not happen to you:

⁴¹ 'Look, you despisers,
and be astonished and then perish;
For I am doing a work in your days,

a work that you would never believe,
even if someone announces it to you."

⁴² As Paul and Barnabas left, the people begged them that they might speak these same words again the next Sabbath. ⁴³ When the synagogue meeting ended, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who were speaking to them and persuading them to continue in the grace of God.

⁴⁴ On the next Sabbath, almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of the Lord. ⁴⁵ When the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with envy and spoke against the things that were said by Paul and insulted him. ⁴⁶ But Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly and said, "It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing you push it away from yourselves and consider yourselves unworthy of eternal life, see, we will turn to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷ For so has the Lord commanded us, saying,

'I have appointed you as a light for the Gentiles,
that you should bring salvation
to the uttermost parts of the earth.'"

⁴⁸ As the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord. As many as were appointed to eternal life believed. ⁴⁹ The word of the Lord was spread out through the whole region. ⁵⁰ But the Jews incited the devout women of high standing and the leading men of the city. They stirred up persecution against Paul and Barnabas and threw them out of their region. ⁵¹ But Paul and Barnabas shook off the dust from their feet against them. Then they went to the city of Iconium. ⁵² And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

Footnotes

13:18 ^[1]Some ancient copies read,

Chapter 14

¹ It came about in Iconium that Paul and Barnabas entered together into the synagogue of the Jews and spoke in such a way that a great multitude both of Jews and of Greeks believed. ² But the Jews who were disobedient stirred up the minds of the Gentiles and made them bitter against the brothers. ³ So they stayed there for a long time, speaking boldly with the Lord's power, while he gave evidence about the message of his grace. He did this by granting signs and wonders to be done by the hands of Paul and Barnabas. ⁴ But the people of the city were divided; some sided with the Jews, others with the apostles. ⁵ Both Gentiles and Jews (together with their

leaders) made an attempt to mistreat them and to stone them,⁶ but as soon as they learned about this, they fled to the Lycaonian cities of Lystra and Derbe and the surrounding region,⁷ where they continued to proclaim the gospel.

⁸ At Lystra a certain man sat, powerless in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.⁹ This man heard Paul speaking. Paul fixed his eyes on him and saw that he had faith to be made well.¹⁰ So he said to him in a loud voice, "Stand up on your feet." Then the man jumped up and walked around.

¹¹ When the multitude saw what Paul had done, they raised their voice, saying in the dialect of Lycaonia, "The gods have become like men and come down to us."¹² They called Barnabas "Zeus," and Paul "Hermes," because he was the main speaker.¹³ The priest of Zeus, whose temple was just outside the city, brought oxen and wreaths to the gates; he and the multitudes wanted to offer sacrifice.¹⁴ But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they tore their clothing and quickly went out into the crowd, crying out,¹⁵ "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are human beings, with the same nature as you. We are telling you good news that you should turn from these useless things to the living God, who made the heavens, the earth, the sea, and everything that is in them."¹⁶ In the past ages, he allowed all the nations to walk in their own ways.¹⁷ But still, he did not leave himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you the rains from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness."¹⁸ Even with these words, Paul and Barnabas barely kept the multitudes from sacrificing to them.

¹⁹ But some Jews from Antioch and Iconium came and persuaded the crowds. They stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, thinking that he was dead.²⁰ Yet as the disciples were standing around him, he got up and entered the city. The next day, he went to Derbe with Barnabas.²¹ After they had proclaimed the gospel in that city and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, to Iconium, and to Antioch.²² They kept strengthening the souls of the disciples and encouraging them to continue in the faith, saying, "We must enter into the kingdom of God through many tribulations."²³ When they had appointed for them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they entrusted them to the Lord, in whom they had believed.²⁴ Then they passed through Pisidia and came to Pamphylia.²⁵ When they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia.²⁶ From there they sailed to Antioch, where they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had now completed.²⁷ When they arrived in Antioch and gathered the church together, they reported all the things that God had done with them, and how he had opened a door of faith for the Gentiles.²⁸ They stayed for a long time with the disciples.

Chapter 15

¹ Some men came down from Judea to Antioch and taught the brothers, saying, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved."

² This brought Paul and Barnabas into a sharp dispute and debate with them. So Paul and Barnabas, along with some others from among them, were appointed to go up to Jerusalem to meet with the apostles and elders about this question. ³ They therefore, being sent by the church, passed through both Phoenicia and Samaria and announced the conversion of the Gentiles. They brought great joy to all the brothers.

⁴ When they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the church and the apostles and the elders, and they reported all the things that God had done with them. ⁵ But certain men who believed, who belonged to the group of Pharisees, stood up and said, "It is necessary to circumcise them and to command them to keep the law of Moses." ⁶ So the apostles and the elders gathered together to consider this matter.

⁷ After much debate, Peter stood up and said to them, "Brothers, you know that a good while ago God made a choice among you, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. ⁸ God, who knows the heart, has testified to them by giving them the Holy Spirit, just as he did to us. ⁹ He made no distinction between us and them, having cleansed their hearts by faith. ¹⁰ Now therefore why do you test God, that you should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? ¹¹ But we believe that we will be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, just as they were."

¹² All the multitude kept silent while they listened to Barnabas and Paul report the signs and wonders God had worked among the Gentiles through them. ¹³ After they stopped speaking, James answered, saying,

"Brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴ Simon has told how God first graciously helped the Gentiles in order to take from them a people for his name. ¹⁵ The words of the prophets agree with this, as it is written,

¹⁶ 'After these things I will return,
and I will build again the tabernacle of David,
which has fallen down;
I will set up and restore its ruins again,

¹⁷ so that the remnant of men may seek the Lord,
including all the Gentiles called by my name.'

¹⁸ This is what the Lord says,
who has done these things
that have been known from ancient times. [\[1\]](#)

¹⁹ Therefore, I have decided that we should not trouble those of the Gentiles who turn to God. ²⁰ But we will write to them that they must keep away from the pollution of idols, from sexual immorality, and from the meat of strangled animals, and from blood. ²¹ For Moses has been proclaimed in every city from ancient generations and he is preached in the synagogues every Sabbath."

²² Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, who were leaders of the brothers, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas.

²³ They wrote this with their hands,
 "From the apostles and elders, your brothers,
 to the Gentile brothers in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia:
 Greetings!

²⁴ Because we have heard that certain men have gone out from us, with no orders from us, and have disturbed you with words that upset your souls, ²⁵ it seemed good to us, who have come to one mind, to choose men and to send them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶ men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷ Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas, who will report to you the same things in their own words. ²⁸ For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: ²⁹ that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols, blood, things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you avoid these things, you will do well.

Farewell."

³⁰ So they, when they were dismissed, came down to Antioch; after they gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter. ³¹ When they had read it, they rejoiced because of the encouragement. ³² Judas and Silas, also prophets, encouraged the brothers with many words and strengthened them. ³³ After they had spent some time there, they were sent away in peace from the brothers to those who had sent them. ³⁴^[2]³⁵ But Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and preaching (along with many others) the word of the Lord.

³⁶ After some days Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us return now and visit the brothers in every city where we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they are." ³⁷ Barnabas wanted to also take with them John, who was called Mark. ³⁸ But Paul thought it was not good to take Mark, who had left them in Pamphylia and did not go further with them in the work. ³⁹ Then there arose a sharp disagreement, so that they separated from each other, and Barnabas took Mark with him and sailed away

to Cyprus. ⁴⁰ But Paul chose Silas and left, after he was entrusted by the brothers to the grace of the Lord. ⁴¹ Then he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Footnotes

15:18 ^[1]There are some copies of the ancient Greek text that have a slightly different meaning,

15:34 ^[2]The best ancient copies do not have verse 34 (See: Acts 15:40),

Chapter 16

¹ Paul also came to Derbe and to Lystra, and behold, a certain disciple named Timothy was there, the son of a Jewish woman who was a believer, but his father was a Greek. ² He was well spoken of by the brothers who were at Lystra and Iconium. ³ Paul wanted him to travel with him, so he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those places, for they all knew that his father was a Greek. ⁴ As they were going along through the cities, they were passing along the decrees to obey that were decided on by the apostles and elders who were in Jerusalem. ⁵ So the churches were strengthened in the faith and increased in number daily.

⁶ Paul and his companions went through the regions of Phrygia and Galatia, since they had been forbidden by the Holy Spirit to proclaim the word in the province of Asia. ⁷ When they came near Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus prevented them. ⁸ So passing by Mysia, they came down to the city of Troas.

⁹ A vision appeared to Paul in the night: A man of Macedonia was standing there, begging him and saying, "Come over into Macedonia and help us." ¹⁰ When Paul had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go to Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel to them.

¹¹ Setting sail therefore from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day we came to Neapolis. ¹² From there we went to Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the most important city in the district and a Roman colony, and we stayed in this city for several days.

¹³ On the Sabbath day we went outside the gate by the river, where we thought there would be a place of prayer. We sat down and spoke to the women who had come together. ¹⁴ A certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God, listened to us. The Lord opened her heart to pay attention to what was said by Paul. ¹⁵ When she and her house were baptized, she pleaded with us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come and stay in my house." And she persuaded us.

¹⁶ It came about that, as we were going to the place of prayer, a certain slave girl who had a spirit of divination encountered us. She brought her masters much gain by fortunetelling. ¹⁷ This woman followed after Paul and us and shouted, saying, "These men are servants of the Most High God. They proclaim to you the way of salvation." ¹⁸ She did this for many days. But Paul, being greatly annoyed by her, turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And it came out at that same hour.

¹⁹ When her masters saw that their hope of profit was now gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace before the authorities. ²⁰ When they had brought them to the magistrates, they said, "These men are causing trouble in our city. They are Jews. ²¹ They proclaim customs that are not lawful for Romans to accept or practice."

²² Then the crowd rose up together against Paul and Silas; the magistrates tore their garments off them and commanded them to be beaten with rods. ²³ When they had laid many blows upon them, they threw them into prison and commanded the jailer to guard them securely. ²⁴ After he got this command, the jailer threw them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks.

²⁵ Around midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the other prisoners were listening to them. ²⁶ Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened. ²⁷ The jailer was awakened from sleep and saw the open prison doors; he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, because he thought that the prisoners had escaped.

²⁸ But Paul shouted with a loud voice, saying, "Do not harm yourself, because we are all here."

²⁹ The jailer called for lights and rushed in and, trembling for fear, fell down before Paul and Silas, ³⁰ and brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

³¹ They said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household." ³² They spoke the word of the Lord to him, together with everyone in his house. ³³ Then the jailer took them at the same hour of the night, and washed their wounds, and he and those in his entire house were baptized immediately. ³⁴ Then as he brought Paul and Silas up into his house and he set food before them, he rejoiced greatly with those of his house, that he had believed in God.

³⁵ Now when it was day, the magistrates sent word to the guards, saying, "Let those men go."

³⁶ The jailer reported the words to Paul, saying, "The magistrates have sent word to

me to let you go. Now therefore come out, and go in peace."

³⁷ But Paul said to them, "They have publicly beaten us without a trial, even though we are Roman citizens—and they threw us into prison. Do they now want to send us away secretly? No! Let them come themselves and lead us out."

³⁸ The guards reported these words to the magistrates, and when they heard that Paul and Silas were Romans, they were afraid. ³⁹ The magistrates came and apologized to them and brought them out, asking them to go away from the city. ⁴⁰ So Paul and Silas went out of the prison and came to the house of Lydia. When Paul and Silas saw the brothers, they encouraged them and then departed from the city.

Chapter 17

¹ Now when they had passed through the cities of Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to the city of Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. ² Paul, as his custom was, went to them, and for three Sabbath days reasoned with them from the scriptures. ³ He was opening the scriptures and explaining that it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise again from the dead. He said, "This Jesus whom I proclaim to you is the Christ." ⁴ Some of the Jews were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, including a large number of devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women. ⁵ But the unbelieving Jews, being moved with jealousy, took certain wicked men from the marketplace, gathered a crowd together, and set the city in an uproar. Assaulting the house of Jason, they were seeking to bring Paul and Silas out to the people. ⁶ But when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and certain other brothers before the officials of the city, crying, "These men who have turned the world upside down have come here also. ⁷ These men whom Jason has welcomed act against the decrees of Caesar; they say that there is another king—Jesus." ⁸ They troubled the crowd and the officials of the city who heard these things. ⁹ But after they took security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

¹⁰ That night the brothers sent Paul and Silas to Berea. When they arrived there, they went into the synagogue of the Jews. ¹¹ Now these people were more noble than those in Thessalonica, for they received the word with all readiness of mind, examining the scriptures daily to see whether these things were so. ¹² Therefore many of them believed, including some influential Greek women and many men. ¹³ But when the Jews of Thessalonica learned that Paul was also proclaiming the word of God at Berea, they went there and stirred up and troubled the crowds. ¹⁴ Then immediately, the brothers sent Paul to go to the sea, but Silas and Timothy stayed there. ¹⁵ Those who were leading Paul took him as far as the city of Athens. As they left Paul there, they received from him instructions for Silas and Timothy to come to

him as quickly as possible.

¹⁶ Now while Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he saw the city full of idols. ¹⁷ So he reasoned every day in the synagogue with the Jews and others who worshiped God, as well as in the marketplace with those who happened to be there. ¹⁸ But also some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. Some said, "What is this babbler trying to say?" Others said, "He seems to be one who calls people to follow strange gods," because he was proclaiming the gospel about Jesus and the resurrection. ¹⁹ They took Paul and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, "May we know this new teaching which you were speaking?" ²⁰ For you bring some strange things to our ears. Therefore, we want to know what these things mean." ²¹ (Now all the Athenians and the strangers living there spent their time in nothing but either telling or listening about something new.)

²² So Paul stood in the middle of the Areopagus and said,

"You men of Athens, I see that you are very religious in every way. ²³ For as I passed along and observed the objects of your worship, I found an altar with this inscription, "TO AN UNKNOWN GOD." What therefore you worship in ignorance, this I announce to you.

²⁴ The God who made the world and everything in it, since he is Lord of heaven and earth, does not live in temples built with hands. ²⁵ Neither is he served by men's hands, as though he needed anything, since he himself gives people life and breath and everything else. ²⁶ From one man he made every nation of people to live on the surface of the earth, having determined their appointed seasons and the boundaries of their living areas, ²⁷ so that they should search for God and perhaps they may feel their way toward him and find him. Yet he is not far from each one of us. ²⁸ For in him we live and move and have our being, just as one of your own poets has said, 'For we also are his offspring.'

²⁹ "Therefore, since we are God's offspring, we ought not to think that the qualities of deity are like gold, or silver, or stone—images created by the art and imagination of man. ³⁰ Therefore God overlooked the times of ignorance, but now he commands all men everywhere to repent. ³¹ This is because he has set a day when he will judge the world in righteousness by the man he has appointed. God has given proof of this man to everyone by raising him from the dead."

³² Now when the men of Athens heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked Paul; but others said, "We will listen to you again about this matter." ³³ After that, Paul left them. ³⁴ But certain men joined him and believed, including Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Chapter 18

¹ After these things Paul left Athens and went to Corinth. ² There he met a Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded all the Jews to leave Rome. Paul went to them, ³ and because he worked at the same trade, he stayed with them and labored, for they were tentmakers by trade. ⁴ So Paul reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, trying to persuade both Jews and Greeks. ⁵ Now when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul devoted himself to the word, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶ But when the Jews opposed and insulted him, Paul shook out his garment at them and said to them, "May your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles." ⁷ Then he left from there and went to the house of a man named Titius Justus, a man who worshiped God. His house was next to the synagogue. ⁸ Crispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed in the Lord, together with all his household; and many of the Corinthians who heard about it believed and were baptized. ⁹ The Lord said to Paul in the night in a vision, "Do not be afraid, but speak and do not be silent. ¹⁰ For I am with you, and no one will try to harm you, for I have many people in this city." ¹¹ Paul lived there for a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

¹² But when Gallio became governor of Achaia, the Jews rose up with one mind against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat; ¹³ they said, "This man persuades people to worship God contrary to the law." ¹⁴ Yet when Paul was about to speak, Gallio said to the Jews, "You Jews, if indeed it were a matter of wrong or a wicked crime, it would be reasonable to put up with you. ¹⁵ But since these are questions about words and names and your own law, settle it yourselves. I do not wish to be a judge of these matters." ¹⁶ Gallio made them leave the judgment seat. ¹⁷ So they all seized Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him in front of the judgment seat. But Gallio did not care what they did.

¹⁸ Paul, after staying there for many more days, left the brothers and sailed for Syria with Priscilla and Aquila. Before he left the seaport, Cenchreae, he had his hair cut off because of a vow he had taken. ¹⁹ When they came to Ephesus, Paul left Priscilla and Aquila there, but he himself went into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰ When they asked Paul to stay a longer time, he declined. ²¹ But taking his leave of them, he said, "I will return again to you if it is God's will." He then set sail from Ephesus.

²² When Paul had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the Jerusalem church and then went down to Antioch. ²³ After having spent some time there, Paul

departed and went through the regions of Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

²⁴ Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by birth, came to Ephesus. He was eloquent in speech and mighty in the scriptures. ²⁵ Apollos had been instructed in the teachings of the Lord. Being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, but he knew only the baptism of John. ²⁶ Apollos began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of God more accurately. ²⁷ When he desired to pass over into Achaia, the brothers encouraged him and wrote to the disciples in Achaia to welcome him. When he arrived, he greatly helped those who believed by grace. ²⁸ Apollos powerfully refuted the Jews in public debate, showing by the scriptures that Jesus is the Christ.

Chapter 19

¹ It came about that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed through the upper country and came to the city of Ephesus, and found certain disciples there. ² Paul said to them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" They said to him, "No, we did not even hear about the Holy Spirit."

³ Paul said, "Into what then were you baptized?" They said, "Into John's baptism."

⁴ So Paul replied, "John baptized with the baptism of repentance. He told the people that they should believe in the one who would come after him, that is, in Jesus." ⁵ When the people heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶ Then when Paul had laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them and they spoke in tongues and prophesied. ⁷ In all they were about twelve men.

⁸ Paul went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading them about the kingdom of God. ⁹ But when some Jews were hardened and disobedient, they began to speak evil of the Way before the crowd. So Paul left them and took the disciples with him, reasoning with them every day in the lecture hall of Tyrannus. ¹⁰ This continued for two years, so that all who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. ¹¹ God was doing extraordinary miracles by the hands of Paul, ¹² so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had touched him were taken to the sick and their illnesses left them and the evil spirits came out of them.

¹³ But there were Jewish exorcists traveling through the area. They called on the name of the Lord Jesus so they could have power over evil spirits when they said, "By the Jesus whom Paul proclaims, I command you to come out." ¹⁴ The Jewish high

priest, whose name was Sceva, had seven sons who were doing this.

¹⁵ An evil spirit answered them, "Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?"

¹⁶ The evil spirit in the man leaped on the exorcists and subdued them and beat them up. Then they fled out of that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷ This became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who lived at Ephesus. They became very afraid, and the name of the Lord Jesus was honored. ¹⁸ Also, many of the believers came and confessed and gave a full account of the evil things they had done. ¹⁹ Many who practiced magic brought their books together and burned them in the sight of everyone. When they counted the value of them, it was fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰ So the word of the Lord spread very widely in powerful ways.

²¹ Now after these things were completed, Paul decided in the Spirit to pass through Macedonia and Achaia on his way to Jerusalem; he said, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome." ²² Paul sent to Macedonia two of those who served him, Timothy and Erastus. But he himself stayed in Asia for a while.

²³ At about that time there was no small disturbance in Ephesus concerning the Way.

²⁴ A certain silversmith named Demetrius, who made silver shrines of Artemis, brought in much business for the craftsmen. ²⁵ So he gathered together the workmen of that occupation and said, "Men, you know that in this business we make much money. ²⁶ You see and hear that, not only at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people. He is saying that gods made by hands are not gods. ²⁷ Not only is there danger that our trade will be discredited, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis might be regarded as worthless, and her greatness would be brought to nothing, she whom all Asia and the world worship."

²⁸ When they heard this, they were filled with anger and cried out, saying, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians." ²⁹ The whole city was filled with confusion, and the people rushed with one mind into the theater. They had seized Paul's travel companions, Gaius and Aristarchus, who came from Macedonia. ³⁰ Paul wanted to enter in among the crowd of people, but the disciples prevented him. ³¹ Also, some of the officials of the province of Asia who were his friends sent him a message pleading with him not to enter the theater. ³² Some people were shouting one thing, and some another, for the crowd was in confusion. Most of them did not even know why they had come together. ³³ Some of the crowd advised Alexander, whom the Jews were pushing forward. So Alexander motioned with his hand, wanting to give a defense to the assembly. ³⁴ But when they recognized that he was a Jew, they all cried out for about two hours with one voice, saying, "Great is Artemis of the

Ephesians." ³⁵ When the town clerk had quieted the crowd, he said, "You men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is temple keeper of the great Artemis and of the image which fell down from heaven?

³⁶ Seeing then that these things are undeniable, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rash. ³⁷ For you have brought these men to this court who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. ³⁸ Therefore, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have an accusation against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls. Let them accuse one another. ³⁹ But if you are seeking anything more, it should be resolved in the regular assembly. ⁴⁰ For we are in danger of being accused of rioting today, and there is no cause we can give to justify this uproar." When he had said this, he dismissed the assembly. [\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

19:40 ^[1]Some Greek copies number this last sentence as verse 41.

Chapter 20

¹ After the uproar was over, Paul sent for the disciples and after he encouraged them, he said farewell and left to go into Macedonia. ² When he had gone through those regions and had spoken many words of encouragement to them, he came to Greece. ³ After he had spent three months there, a plot was formed against him by the Jews as he was about to sail for Syria, so he decided to return through Macedonia. ⁴ Accompanying him as far as Asia were Sopater son of Pyrrhus from Berea; Aristarchus and Secundus, both from the Thessalonian believers; Gaius of Derbe; Timothy; and Tychicus and Trophimus from Asia. ⁵ But these men had gone before us and were waiting for us at Troas. ⁶ We sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and in five days we came to them in Troas. There we stayed for seven days.

⁷ On the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread, Paul spoke to the believers. He was planning to leave the next day, so he prolonged his message until midnight. ⁸ There were many lamps in the upper room where we had come together. ⁹ In the window was sitting a young man named Eutychus, who fell into a deep sleep. As Paul spoke even longer, this young man, still sleeping, fell down from the third story and was picked up dead. ¹⁰ But Paul went down, stretched himself out on him, and embraced him. Then he said, "Do not be upset any more, for he is alive." ¹¹ Then he went upstairs again and broke bread and ate. After talking with them much longer until dawn, he left. ¹² They brought back the boy alive and were greatly comforted.

¹³ We ourselves went ahead of Paul by ship and sailed away to Assos, where we planned to take Paul on board. This is what he himself desired to do, because he planned to go by land. ¹⁴ When he met us at Assos, we took him onto the ship and went to Mitylene. ¹⁵ Then we sailed from there and arrived the next day opposite the island of Chios. The following day we touched at the island of Samos, and the day after we came to the city of Miletus. ¹⁶ For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not spend any time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be in Jerusalem for the day of Pentecost, if it were at all possible for him to do so.

¹⁷ From Miletus he sent men to Ephesus and called to himself the elders of the church. ¹⁸ When they had come to him, he said to them, "You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, how I always spent my time with you. ¹⁹ I kept serving the Lord with all lowliness of mind and with tears, and in trials that happened to me because of the plots of the Jews. ²⁰ You know how I did not keep back from declaring to you anything that was useful, and how I taught you in public and from house to house, ²¹ testifying to both Jews and Greeks about repentance toward God and of faith in our Lord Jesus. ²² Now look, I am going to Jerusalem, compelled by the Spirit, not knowing what will happen to me there, ²³ except that the Holy Spirit testifies to me in every city that chains and afflictions await me. ²⁴ But I do not consider my life valuable to myself, if only I may finish the race and complete the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the gospel of the grace of God. ²⁵ Now look, I know that you all, among whom I went about proclaiming the kingdom, will see my face no more. ²⁶ Therefore I testify to you this day, that I am innocent of the blood of any man. ²⁷ For I did not hold back from declaring to you the whole will of God. ²⁸ Therefore be careful about yourselves, and about all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has appointed you overseers. Be careful to shepherd the church of God, which he purchased with his own blood. ^[1]²⁹ I know that after my departure, vicious wolves will come in among you and will not spare the flock. ³⁰ Even from your own number men will arise and distort the truth to draw away the disciples after them. ³¹ So be on guard. Remember that for three years I never stopped warning each one of you night and day with tears. ³² Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are being sanctified. ³³ I coveted no man's silver, gold, or clothing. ³⁴ You yourselves know that these hands served my own needs and the needs of those who were with me. ³⁵ In all things I gave you an example of how you should help the weak by laboring, and of how you should remember the words of the Lord Jesus, words that he himself said: 'It is more blessed

to give than to receive."

³⁶ After he had spoken in this way, he knelt down and prayed with them all. ³⁷ There was a lot of crying and they embraced Paul and kissed him. ³⁸ They were in anguish most of all because of what he had said, that they would never see his face again. Then they escorted him to the ship.

Footnotes

20:28 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 21

¹ When we had gone away from them and set sail, we took a straight course to the city of Cos, and the next day to the city of Rhodes, and from there to the city of Patara. ² When we found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail. ³ After sighting Cyprus, leaving it on the left side of the boat, we sailed on to Syria and landed at Tyre, where the ship was to unload its cargo. ⁴ After we found the disciples, we stayed there seven days. Through the Spirit they kept urging Paul not to go to Jerusalem. ⁵ When our days there were over, we left and went on our way, and they all, with their wives and children, accompanied us out of the city. Then we knelt down on the beach, prayed, ⁶ and said farewell to each other. Then we went on board the ship, and they returned home.

⁷ When we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais. There we greeted the brothers and stayed with them for one day. ⁸ On the next day we left and went to Caesarea. We entered the house of Philip, the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and we stayed with him. ⁹ Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.

¹⁰ As we stayed there for some days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. ¹¹ He came to us and took Paul's belt. With it he tied his own feet and hands and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit, 'This is how the Jews in Jerusalem will tie up the man who owns this belt, and they will hand him over into the hands of the Gentiles.'" ¹² When we heard these things, both we and the people who lived in that place pleaded with Paul not to go up to Jerusalem.

¹³ Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready, not only to be tied up, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."

¹⁴ Since Paul would not be persuaded, we remained silent and then we said, "May the will of the Lord be done."

¹⁵ After these days, we picked up our bags and went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ There also

went with us some of the disciples from Caesarea. They brought with them a man named Mnason, a man from Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we would stay.

¹⁷ When we had arrived in Jerusalem, the brothers welcomed us gladly. ¹⁸ The next day Paul went with us to James, and all the elders were present. ¹⁹ When he had greeted them, he reported one by one the things that God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry. ²⁰ When they heard it, they glorified God, and they said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands have believed among the Jews. They are all zealous to keep the law. ²¹ They have been told about you, that you teach all the Jews who live among the Gentiles to abandon Moses, and that you tell them not to circumcise their children, and not to walk according the traditional ways. ²² What should we do? They will certainly hear that you have come. ²³ So do what we say to you. We have four men who made a vow. ²⁴ Take these men and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses for them, so that they may shave their heads. So everyone will know that the things they have been told about you are false. They will learn that you also live correctly, obeying the law. ²⁵ But concerning the Gentiles who have believed, we wrote about our decision that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from what is strangled, and from sexual immorality." ²⁶ Then Paul took the men, and the next day he purified himself along with them. Then they went into the temple, giving notice when the days of purification would be fulfilled and the offering would be presented for each of them.

²⁷ When the seven days were almost finished, some Jews from Asia, seeing Paul in the temple, stirred up the whole crowd and laid hands on him. ²⁸ They were shouting, "Men of Israel, help us. This is the man who teaches all men everywhere things that are against the people, the law, and this place. Besides, he has also brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place." ²⁹ For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, and they thought that Paul had brought him into the temple. ³⁰ All the city was excited, and the people ran together and laid hold of Paul. They dragged him out of the temple, and the doors were immediately shut. ³¹ As they were trying to kill him, news came up to the chief captain of the company of soldiers, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. ³² Right away he took soldiers and centurions and ran down to the crowd. When the people saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul. ³³ Then the chief captain approached and laid hold of Paul, and commanded him to be bound with two chains. Then he asked who he was and what he had done. ³⁴ Some in the crowd were shouting one thing and others another. Since the captain could not learn the truth because of all the noise, he ordered that Paul be brought into the fortress. ³⁵

When he came to the steps, he was carried by the soldiers because of the crowd's violence. ³⁶ For the crowd of people followed after and kept shouting out, "Away with him!"

³⁷ As Paul was about to be brought into the fortress, he said to the chief captain, "Is it permitted for me to say something to you?"

The captain said, "Do you know Greek? ³⁸ Are you not then the Egyptian who some time ago started a rebellion and led the four thousand men of the 'Assassins' out into the wilderness?"

³⁹ Paul said, "I am a Jew, from the city of Tarsus in Cilicia. I am a citizen of no unimportant city. I beg you, allow me to speak to the people."

⁴⁰ When the captain had given him permission, Paul stood on the steps and motioned with the hand to the people. When there was a deep silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language. He said,

Chapter 22

¹ "Brothers and fathers, listen to my defense which I will now make to you."

² When the crowd heard Paul speak to them in the Hebrew language, they became quiet. He said,

³ "I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but educated in this city at the feet of Gamaliel. I was instructed according to the strict ways of the law of our fathers. I am zealous for God, just as all of you are today. ⁴ I persecuted this Way to the death, binding up and delivering to prison both men and women, ⁵ as the high priest and all the elders can testify. I received letters from them for the brothers in Damascus, and I went there to bring them back in bonds to Jerusalem to be punished. ⁶ It happened that when I was traveling and nearing Damascus, about noon suddenly a great light from heaven began to shine around me. ⁷ I fell to the ground and heard a voice say to me, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?'

⁸ I answered, 'Who are you, Lord?'

He said to me, 'I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.'

⁹ Those who were with me saw the light, but they did not understand the voice of him who spoke to me. ¹⁰ I said, 'What should I do, Lord?'

The Lord said to me, 'Arise and go into Damascus. There you will be told everything that has been appointed for you to do.' ¹¹ I could not see because of that light's brightness, and being led by the hands of those who were with me, I came into

Damascus. ¹² There I met a man named Ananias, a devout man according to the law and well spoken of by all the Jews who lived there. ¹³ He came to me, stood by me, and said, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight.' In that very hour I saw him. ¹⁴ Then he

said, 'The God of our fathers has appointed you to know his will, to see the Righteous One, and to hear the voice coming from his own mouth.' ¹⁵ For you will be a witness for him to all men about what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶ Now why are you waiting? Arise, be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on his name.' ¹⁷ After I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I was praying in the temple, a trance came on me. ¹⁸ I saw him say to me, 'Hurry and leave Jerusalem quickly, because they will not accept your testimony about me.' ¹⁹ I said, 'Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat those who believed in you in every synagogue. ²⁰ When the blood of Stephen your witness was spilled, I also was standing by and agreeing, and I was guarding the cloaks of those who killed him.' ²¹ But he said to me, 'Go, because I will send you far away to the Gentiles.'

²² They listened to him until that statement. Then they raised their voices and said, "Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not right that he should live." ²³ As they were shouting, throwing off their cloaks, and throwing dust into the air, ²⁴ the chief captain commanded Paul to be brought into the fortress. He ordered that he should be questioned with scourging, so that he himself might know why they were shouting against him like that. ²⁵ When they had tied him up with the thongs, Paul said to the centurion who was standing by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman and who has not been put on trial?"

²⁶ When the centurion heard this, he went to the chief captain and told him, saying, "What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman citizen." ²⁷ The chief captain came and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?" Paul said, "Yes."

²⁸ The chief captain answered, "It was only with a large amount of money that I acquired citizenship."

But Paul said, "I was born a Roman citizen." ²⁹ Then the men who were going to question him left him immediately. The chief captain also was afraid, when he learned that Paul was a Roman citizen, because he had tied him up.

³⁰ On the next day, the chief captain wanted to know for certain about the Jews' accusations against Paul. So he untied his bonds and ordered the chief priests and all the council to meet. Then he brought Paul down and placed him in their midst.

Chapter 23

¹ Paul looked directly at the council members and said, "Brothers, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day." ² The high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

³ Then Paul said to him, "God will strike you, you whitewashed wall. Are you sitting

to judge me by the law, yet order me to be struck, against the law?"

⁴ Those who stood by said, "Is this how you insult God's high priest?"

⁵ Paul said, "I did not know, brothers, that he was high priest. For it is written, 'You must not speak evil of a ruler of your people.'"

⁶ When Paul saw that the one part of the council were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he spoke loudly in the council, "Brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. It is because I have the hope of the resurrection of the dead that I am being judged." ⁷ When he said this, an argument began between the Pharisees and

Sadducees, and the crowd was divided. ⁸ For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, no angels, and no spirits, but the Pharisees acknowledge all of them.

⁹ So a large uproar occurred, and some of the scribes belonging to the Pharisees stood up and argued, saying, "We find nothing wrong with this man. What if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?" ¹⁰ When there arose a great argument, the chief captain feared that Paul would be torn to pieces by them, so he commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among the council members, and bring him into the fortress.

¹¹ The following night the Lord stood beside him and said, "Have courage, for as you have testified about me in Jerusalem, so you must also testify in Rome."

¹² When it became day, some Jews formed a conspiracy and put themselves under an oath, saying that they would not eat or drink anything until they had killed Paul. ¹³

There were more than forty men who formed this conspiracy. ¹⁴ They went to the chief priests and the elders and said, "We have sworn a great oath to eat nothing until we have killed Paul. ¹⁵ Now, therefore, let the council formally request the chief captain to bring him down to you, as if you would decide his case more precisely. As for us, we are ready to kill him before he comes here."

¹⁶ But Paul's sister's son heard that they were lying in wait, so he went and entered the fortress and told Paul.

¹⁷ Paul called one of the centurions and said, "Take this young man to the chief captain, for he has something to report to him."

¹⁸ So the centurion took the young man and brought him to the chief captain and said, "Paul the prisoner called me to him, and asked me to bring this young man to you. He has something to say to you."

¹⁹ The chief captain took him by the hand to a private place and asked him, "What is it that you have to report to me?"

²⁰ The young man said, "The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring down Paul tomorrow to the council, as if they were going to ask more precisely about his case.

²¹ But do not be persuaded by them, because there are more than forty men who are

lying in wait for him. They have put themselves under oath neither to eat nor to drink until they have killed him. Even now they are ready, waiting for your approval."

²² So the chief captain let the young man go, after instructing him, "Tell no one that you have reported these things to me."

²³ Then he called to him two of the centurions and said, "Get two hundred soldiers ready to go as far as Caesarea, and seventy horsemen also, and two hundred spearmen. You will leave at the third hour of the night." ²⁴ He also ordered them to provide animals which Paul could ride and to take him safely to Felix the governor.

²⁵ Then he wrote a letter like this:

²⁶ "Claudius Lysias,
To the most excellent Governor Felix,
Greetings.

²⁷ This man was arrested by the Jews and was about to be killed by them when I came upon them with soldiers and rescued him, since I learned that he was a Roman citizen. ²⁸ I wanted to know why they accused him, so I took him down to their council. ²⁹ I learned that he was being accused about questions concerning their own law, but that there was no accusation against him that deserved death or imprisonment. ³⁰ Then it was reported to me that there was a plot against the man, so I immediately sent him to you and instructed his accusers also to bring their charges against him in your presence.

Farewell."

³¹ So the soldiers obeyed their orders. They took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. ³² On the next day, most of the soldiers left the horsemen to go with him and they themselves returned to the fortress. ³³ When the horsemen reached Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him. ³⁴ When the governor read the letter, he asked what province Paul was from. When he learned that he was from Cilicia, ³⁵ he said, "I will hear you fully when your accusers come here." Then he commanded him to be kept in Herod's government headquarters.

Chapter 24

¹ After five days, Ananias the high priest, certain elders, and an orator named Tertullus went there. These men brought charges against Paul before the governor. ² When Paul stood before the governor, Tertullus began to accuse him and said to the governor, "Because of you we have great peace, and your foresight brings good

reform to our nation;

³ so with all thankfulness we welcome everything that you do, most excellent Felix. ⁴ So that I detain you no more, I beg you in your kindness to hear us briefly. ⁵ For we have found this man to be a pest and one who causes all the Jews throughout the world to rebel. He is a leader of the Nazarene sect. ⁶ He even tried to desecrate the temple, so we arrested him. ^{[1][7][2]}⁸ When you examine Paul about all these matters, you will be able to learn about all the things of which we are accusing him." ⁹ The Jews also joined in the accusation, affirming that these charges were true.

¹⁰ But when the governor motioned for Paul to speak, Paul answered, "I understand that for many years you have been a judge to this nation, and so I gladly explain myself to you.

¹¹ You can learn for yourself that it has not been more than twelve days since I went up to worship in Jerusalem. ¹² When they found me in the temple, I did not argue with anyone, and I did not stir up a crowd, either in the synagogues, or in the city. ¹³ They cannot prove to you the accusations they are now making against me. ¹⁴ But I confess this to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, I serve the God of our fathers, believing all things that are according to the law and that has been written in the prophets. ¹⁵ I have a hope in God, which these men also have, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. ¹⁶ So I always strive to have a blameless conscience before God and human beings. ¹⁷ Now after many years I came to give alms to my nation and present sacrifices. ¹⁸ When I did this, certain Jews from Asia found me in a purification ceremony in the temple, not with a crowd or an uproar. ¹⁹ These men ought to be before you now and accuse me, if they have anything. ²⁰ Or else, these same men should say what wrong they found in me when I stood before the Jewish council, ²¹ unless it is about this one thing that I shouted out when I stood among them, 'It is concerning the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial before you today.'"

²² Then Felix, who was well informed about the Way, postponed the hearing. He said, "When Lysias the commander comes down from Jerusalem, I will decide your case."

²³ Then he commanded the centurion that Paul should be kept in custody, but to have some freedom so that none of his friends would be prevented from attending to his needs.

²⁴ After some days, Felix returned with Drusilla his wife, who was Jewish, and he sent for Paul and he heard from him about faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵ But when Paul reasoned with him about righteousness, self-control, and the coming judgment, Felix became frightened and said, "Go away for now. But when I have time later on, I will

send for you." ²⁶ At the same time he hoped that Paul would give money to him, so he often sent for him and spoke with him. ²⁷ But when two years passed, Porcius Festus became the governor after Felix, but Felix wanted to gain favor with the Jews, so he left Paul bound.

Footnotes

24:6 ^[1]Some ancient copies add,

24:7 ^[2]Some ancient copies have for verse 7 and the beginning of verse 8,

Chapter 25

¹ Now, Festus entered the province, and after three days, he went from Caesarea up to Jerusalem. ² The chief priests and the prominent Jews brought their charges against Paul, and they asked Festus earnestly— ³ asking him to do them a favor against Paul—to summon him to Jerusalem, for they were preparing an ambush to kill him along the way. ⁴ Festus answered that Paul was being held in custody at Caesarea, and that he himself was going there soon. ⁵ "Therefore, those who can," he said, "should go there with us. If there is something wrong with the man, you should accuse him."

⁶ Festus stayed not more than eight or ten days and then he went down to Caesarea, and on the next day he sat on the judgment seat and commanded Paul to be brought to him. ⁷ When he arrived, the Jews from Jerusalem stood nearby, and they brought many serious charges which they could not prove.

⁸ Paul defended himself and said, "I have committed no sin against the law of the Jews or against the temple or against Caesar."

⁹ But Festus wanted to gain the favor of the Jews, and so he answered Paul and said, "Do you want to go up to Jerusalem and to be judged by me about these things there?" ¹⁰ Paul said, "I stand before the judgment seat of Caesar where I must be judged. I have wronged no Jews, just as you also very well know. ¹¹ Though if I have done wrong and if I have done what is worthy of death, I do not refuse to die. But if their accusations are nothing, no one can hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar."

¹² After Festus talked with the council, he answered, "You have appealed to Caesar. To Caesar you will go!"

¹³ Now after some days, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived at Caesarea to pay an official visit to Festus. ¹⁴ After they had been there for many days, Festus presented Paul's case to the king; he said, "A certain man was left behind here by Felix as a prisoner. ¹⁵ When I was in Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews brought charges against this man to me, and they asked for a sentence of

condemnation against him.¹⁶ I answered them that it was not the custom of the Romans to hand over anyone before the accused had faced his accusers and received an opportunity to defend himself against the charges.¹⁷ Therefore, when they came together here, I did not wait, but the next day I sat in the judgment seat and I ordered the man to be brought in.¹⁸ When the accusers stood up, they charged him with nothing that I considered wickedness.¹⁹ Instead, they had certain disputes with him about their own religion and about a certain Jesus who was dead, whom Paul claims to be alive.²⁰ I was perplexed about how to investigate this matter, and so I asked him if he would be willing to go to Jerusalem to stand trial there about these charges.²¹ But when Paul appealed to be kept in custody while awaiting the decision of the emperor, I ordered him to be held in custody until I could send him to Caesar."²² Agrippa spoke to Festus, "I would also like to listen to this man." "Tomorrow," Festus said, "you will hear him."

²³ So on the next day, Agrippa and Bernice came with much ceremony; they came into the hall with the military officers and with the prominent men of the city. When Festus spoke the command, Paul was brought to them.²⁴ Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all you men who are here with us, you see this man; all the multitude of Jews appealed to me in Jerusalem and here also, and they shouted to me that he should no longer live.²⁵ I found he had done nothing worthy of death; but because he appealed to the emperor, I decided to send him to Rome.²⁶ But I do not have anything certain to write to my lord. For this reason, I have brought him to you, especially to you, King Agrippa, so that I might have something more to write about the case.²⁷ For it seems unreasonable for me to send a prisoner and to not also state the charges against him."

Chapter 26

¹ So Agrippa said to Paul, "You may speak for yourself." Then Paul stretched out his hand and made his defense.

² "I consider myself happy, King Agrippa, to make my case before you today against all the accusations of the Jews,³ especially because you are an expert in all the Jewish customs and questions. So I beg you to hear me patiently.⁴ Truly, all the Jews know how I lived from my youth in my own nation and at Jerusalem.⁵ They have known about me from the beginning, if they are willing to admit it, that I lived as a Pharisee, the strictest party of our religion.⁶ Now I stand here to be judged because of my hope in the promise made by God to our fathers.⁷ It is this promise that our twelve tribes hope to receive as they worship God earnestly night and day, and it is for this hope, king, that the Jews are accusing me.⁸ Why should any of you judge it to

be incredible that God raises the dead?⁹ Now indeed, I myself thought that I should do many things against the name of Jesus of Nazareth.¹⁰ I did these in Jerusalem. I locked up in prison many of God's holy people by the authority I received from the chief priests; and when they were killed, I cast my vote against them.¹¹ I punished them many times in all the synagogues and I tried to force them to blaspheme. I was furiously enraged against them and I persecuted them even to foreign cities.¹² While I was doing this, I went to Damascus with authority and orders from the chief priests;¹³ and on the way there, in the middle of the day, king, I saw a light from heaven that was brighter than the sun, and it shone around both me and the men who were traveling with me.¹⁴ When we all fell to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me that said in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick a goad.'¹⁵ Then I said, 'Who are you, Lord?' The Lord replied, 'I am Jesus whom you persecute.'¹⁶ Now get up and stand on your feet; because for this purpose I appeared to you, to appoint you to be a servant and a witness concerning the things that you know about me now and the things that I will show to you later;¹⁷ and I will rescue you from the people and from the Gentiles to whom I am sending you,¹⁸ to open their eyes and to turn them from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God, so that they may receive from God the forgiveness of sins and the inheritance that I give to them who are sanctified by faith in me.'¹⁹ Therefore, King Agrippa, I did not disobey the heavenly vision;²⁰ but, to those in Damascus first, and then at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judea, and also to the Gentiles, I gave them the message that that they should repent and turn to God, doing deeds worthy of repentance.²¹ For this cause the Jews arrested me in the temple and tried to kill me.²² Therefore I have received the help that comes from God until this very day, and I stand and testify to both small and great about nothing more than what the prophets and Moses said would happen—²³ that Christ must suffer, and by being the first to rise from the dead he would proclaim light to our own people and to the Gentiles."

²⁴ As Paul completed his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, you are insane; your great learning makes you insane."²⁵ But Paul said, "I am not insane, most excellent Festus, but I am declaring words of truth and sound judgment."²⁶ For the king knows about these things; and so I speak boldly to him, for I am persuaded that none of this is hidden from him; for this has not been done in a corner.²⁷ Do you believe the prophets, King Agrippa? I know that you believe."²⁸ Agrippa said to Paul, "In a short time would you persuade me and make me a Christian?"

²⁹ Paul said, "I pray to God, that whether in a short or long time, not you only, but

also all that hear me today, would be like me, but without these prison chains."

³⁰ Then the king stood up, and the governor, and Bernice also, and those who were sitting with them; ³¹ when they left the hall, they talked to one another and said, "This man does nothing worthy of death or of bonds."

³² Agrippa said to Festus, "This man could have been freed if he had not appealed to Caesar."

Chapter 27

¹ When it was decided that we should sail for Italy, they committed Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, who belonged to the Augustan company of soldiers. ² We boarded a ship from Adramyttium which was about to sail along the coast of Asia. So we went to sea. Aristarchus from Thessalonica in Macedonia went with us. ³ The next day we landed at the city of Sidon, where Julius treated Paul kindly and allowed him to go to his friends to receive their care. ⁴ From there we went to sea and sailed under the lee of Cyprus, close to the island, because the winds were against us. ⁵ When we had sailed across the sea past Cilicia and Pamphylia, we landed at Myra, a city of Lycia. ⁶ There, the centurion found a ship from Alexandria that was going to sail to Italy. He put us on it. ⁷ When we had sailed slowly for many days and had finally arrived with difficulty near Cnidus and the wind no longer allowed us to go that way, we sailed along the sheltered side of Crete, opposite Salmone. ⁸ We sailed along the coast with difficulty, until we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, which is near the city of Lasea.

⁹ We had now taken much time, the time of the Jewish fast also had passed, and it had now become dangerous to sail. So Paul warned them, ¹⁰ and said, "Men, I see that the voyage we are about to take will be with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives." ¹¹ But the centurion was more persuaded by the master and by the owner of the ship than by those things that were spoken by Paul. ¹² Because the harbor was not easy to spend the winter in, most of the sailors advised to sail from there, and if by any means we could reach the city of Phoenix, to spend the winter there. Phoenix is a harbor in Crete, facing both southwest and northwest. ¹³ When a south wind began to blow gently, the sailors thought that they had what they needed. So they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close to the shore. ¹⁴ But after a short time a wind of hurricane force, called the northeaster, began to beat down from the island. ¹⁵ When the ship was caught by the storm and could no longer head into the wind, we had to give way to the storm and were driven along by the wind. ¹⁶ We sailed along the lee of a small island called Cauda, and with difficulty we were able to secure the lifeboat. ¹⁷ When they had

hoisted the lifeboat up, they used its ropes to bind the hull of the ship. They were afraid that they should run upon the sandbars of Syrtis, so they lowered the sea anchor and were driven along.¹⁸ We took such a violent battering by the storm that the next day they began throwing the cargo overboard.¹⁹ On the third day the sailors threw overboard the ship's equipment with their own hands.²⁰ When the sun and stars did not shine on us for many days, and the great storm still beat upon us, any more hope that we should be saved was abandoned.²¹ When they had gone long without food, then Paul stood up among the sailors and said, "Men, you should have listened to me, and not have set sail from Crete, so as to get this injury and loss.²² Now I urge you to take courage, for there will be no loss of life among you, but only the loss of the ship.²³ For last night an angel of the God to whom I belong, whom also I worship—his angel stood beside me²⁴ and said, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand before Caesar, and see, God in his kindness has given to you all those who are sailing with you.'²⁵ Therefore have courage, men! For I trust God that it will happen just as it was told to me.²⁶ But we must run aground upon some island."²⁷ When the fourteenth night had come, as we were driven this way and that in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors thought that they were approaching some land.²⁸ They took soundings and found twenty fathoms; after a little while, they took more soundings and found fifteen fathoms.²⁹ They were afraid that we might crash on the rocks, so they lowered four anchors from the stern and prayed that morning would come soon.³⁰ The sailors were looking for a way to abandon the ship and had lowered the lifeboat into the sea, and pretended that they would throw down the anchors from the bow.³¹ But Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, "Unless these men stay in the ship, you cannot be saved."³² Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat and let it drift away.³³ When daylight was coming on, Paul encouraged them all to take some food. He said, "This day is the fourteenth day that you have been on constant guard and have gone without food—you have not eaten anything.³⁴ So I urge you to share some food, for this is necessary for you to survive. For not one of you will lose a single hair from his head."³⁵ When he had said this, he took bread and he thanked God in the sight of everyone. Then he broke the bread and began to eat.³⁶ Then they were all encouraged and they also took food.³⁷ We were 276 souls on the ship.³⁸ When they had eaten enough, they made the ship lighter by throwing out the wheat into the sea.³⁹ When it was day, they did not recognize the land, but they saw a bay with a beach, and they discussed whether they could drive the ship onto it.⁴⁰ So they cut loose the anchors and left them in the sea. At the same time they loosed the ropes of the rudders and raised the foresail to

the wind; and so they headed to the beach.⁴¹ But the ship struck a sandbar and ran aground. The bow was stuck there and remained unmovable, and the stern was broken up by the force of the waves.⁴² The soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners so that none of them could swim away and escape.⁴³ But the centurion wanted to save Paul, so he stopped their plan; and he ordered those who could swim to jump overboard first and get to land.⁴⁴ Then the rest of the men should follow, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. In this way it happened that all of us were brought safely to land.

Chapter 28

¹ When we were brought safely through, we learned that the island was called Malta.

² The native people offered to us not just ordinary kindness, but they lit a fire and welcomed us all because of the constant rain and cold.³ But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and placed them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat and fastened onto his hand.⁴ When the native people saw the animal hanging from his hand, they said one to another, "This man certainly is a murderer who has been saved from the sea; Justice does not permit him to live."⁵ But then he shook the animal into the fire and suffered no harm.⁶ They were waiting for him to swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they watched him for a long time and saw that nothing was wrong with him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

⁷ Now in a nearby place there were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, a man named Publius. He welcomed us and kindly provided for us for three days.⁸ It happened that the father of Publius was lying afflicted with a fever and dysentery. When Paul went to him, he prayed, placed his hands on him, and healed him.⁹ After this happened, the rest of the people on the island who were sick also came and were healed.¹⁰ The people also honored us with many honors. When we were preparing to sail, they gave us what we needed.

¹¹ After three months we set sail in a ship that had spent the winter at the island, a ship of Alexandria, with "the twin gods" as its figurehead.¹² After we landed at the city of Syracuse, we stayed there three days.¹³ From there we sailed and arrived at the city of Rhegium. After one day a south wind sprang up, and in two days we came to the city of Puteoli.¹⁴ There we found some brothers and were invited to stay with them for seven days. In this way we came to Rome.¹⁵ From there the brothers, after they heard about us, came to meet us as far as the Market of Appius and the Three Taverns. When Paul saw the brothers, he thanked God and took courage.

¹⁶ When we entered Rome, Paul was allowed to live by himself with the soldier who was guarding him.

¹⁷ Then it came about that after three days Paul called together those men who were the leaders among the Jews. When they had come together, he said to them, "Brothers, although I have done nothing wrong against the people or the customs of our fathers, I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. ¹⁸ After they questioned me, they wished to set me free, because there was no reason for the death penalty in my case. ¹⁹ But when the Jews spoke against their desire, I was forced to appeal to Caesar, although it is not as if I were bringing any accusation against my nation. ²⁰ For this reason, therefore, I called upon you that I might see you and speak with you, since it is because of the hope of Israel that I am now wearing this chain."

²¹ Then they said to him, "We neither received letters from Judea about you, nor did any of the brothers come and report or say anything bad about you. ²² But we want to hear from you what you think about this sect, because it is known by us that it is spoken against everywhere."

²³ When they had appointed a day for him, more people came to him at his dwelling place. He presented the matter to them, and testified about the kingdom of God. He tried to persuade them about Jesus, both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning until evening. ²⁴ Some were convinced about the things which were said, while others did not believe. ²⁵ When they did not agree with one another, they left after Paul had spoken this one word: "The Holy Spirit spoke well through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers."

²⁶ He said, 'Go to this people and say,
 "Hearing you will hear, but you will never understand;
 seeing, you will see, but you will never know."

²⁷ For the heart of this people has become dull,
 and with their ears they hardly hear,
 and they have shut their eyes.
 Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
 and hear with their ears,
 and understand with their heart and turn again,
 and I would heal them."

²⁸ Therefore, you should know that this salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will listen." ²⁹[\[1\]](#)

³⁰ Paul lived for two whole years in his own rented house, and he welcomed all who came to him. ³¹ He was proclaiming the kingdom of God and was teaching the things about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness without being hindered.

Footnotes

28:29 ^[1]Acts 28:29—Some ancient copies have verse 29:

Romans

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle and set apart for the gospel of God, ² which he promised beforehand by his prophets in the holy scriptures, ³ concerning his Son who was a descendant of David according to the flesh. ⁴ Through the Spirit of holiness he was declared with power to be the Son of God by the resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord. ⁵ Through him we have received grace and apostleship for obedience of faith among all the nations, for the sake of his name. ⁶ Among these nations, you also have been called to belong to Jesus Christ.

⁷ To all in Rome who are beloved of God and called to be his holy people: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁸ First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. ⁹ For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, of how continually I make mention of you. ¹⁰ I always request in my prayers that by any means I may at last be successful now by the will of God in coming to you. ¹¹ For I desire to see you, that I may give you some spiritual gift, in order to strengthen you. ¹² That is, I long to be mutually encouraged among you, through each other's faith, yours and mine. ¹³ Now I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, that I often intended to come to you (but I was hindered until now), in order to have some fruit among you also, just as I have had among the rest of the Gentiles. ¹⁴ I am a debtor both to Greeks and to foreigners, both to the wise and to the foolish. ¹⁵ So, as for me, I am ready to proclaim the gospel also to you who are in Rome.

¹⁶ For I am not ashamed of the gospel, for it is the power of God for salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and for the Greek. ¹⁷ For in it God's righteousness is revealed from faith to faith, as it has been written, "The righteous will live by faith."

¹⁸ For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of people who through unrighteousness hold back the truth. ¹⁹ This is because that which is known about God is visible to them. For God has enlightened them. ²⁰ For ever since the creation of the world, his invisible qualities, namely his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, having been discerned in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse. ²¹ This is because,

although they knew about God, they did not glorify him as God, nor did they give him thanks. Instead, they became foolish in their thoughts, and their senseless hearts were darkened.²² They claimed to be wise, but they became foolish.²³ They exchanged the glory of the imperishable God for the likenesses of an image of perishable man, of birds, of four-footed beasts, and of creeping things.

²⁴ Therefore God delivered them over to the lusts of their hearts for uncleanness, for their bodies to be dishonored among themselves.²⁵ It is they who exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and who worshiped and served the creation instead of the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

²⁶ Because of this, God delivered them over to dishonorable lusts, for their women exchanged natural relations for those that were unnatural.²⁷ In the same way, the men also left their natural relations with women and burned in their lust for one another. These were men who committed shameless acts with men and received in themselves the penalty they deserved for their error.

²⁸ And just as they did not approve of having God in their awareness, he gave them up to a corrupted mind, for them to do those things that are not proper.²⁹ They have been filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, and malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and evil intentions. They are gossips,³⁰ slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventing ways of doing evil; they are disobedient to parents.³¹ They are senseless, faithless, heartless, and unmerciful.³² They understand the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death. But not only do they do these things, they also approve of others who do them.

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore you are without excuse, you person, you who judge, for in things for which you judge the other person, you condemn yourself. For you who judge practice the same things.² But we know that God's judgment is according to truth when it falls on those who practice such things.³ But consider this, you person, you who judge those who practice such things although you do the same things. Will you escape from the judgment of God?⁴ Or do you think so little of the riches of his kindness, his delayed punishment, and his patience? Do you not know that his kindness is meant to lead you to repentance?⁵ But it is to the extent of your hardness and unrepentant heart that you are storing up for yourself wrath on the day of wrath, that is, the day of the revelation of God's righteous judgment.⁶ He will pay back to every person according to his actions:⁷ to those who according to the perseverance of good deeds have sought glory, honor, and incorruptibility, he will

give eternal life. ⁸ But to those who are self-seeking, who disobey the truth but obey unrighteousness, wrath and fierce anger will come. ⁹ God will bring tribulation and distress on every human soul that has practiced evil, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹⁰ But glory, honor, and peace will come to everyone who practices good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹¹ For there is no partiality with God. ¹² For as many as have sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and as many as have sinned with respect to the law will be judged by the law. ¹³ For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but it is the doers of the law who will be justified. ¹⁴ For when Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature the things of the law, they are a law to themselves, although they do not have the law. ¹⁵ By this they show that the actions required by the law are written in their hearts. Their conscience also bears witness to them, and their own thoughts either accuse or defend them ¹⁶ on the day when God will judge the secrets of all people, according to my gospel, through Jesus Christ.

¹⁷ But if you say that you are a Jew and rest upon the law and boast in God, ¹⁸ and know his will and approve of what is excellent because you have been instructed from the law; ¹⁹ and if you are convinced that you yourself are a guide to the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, ²⁰ an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of little children, and that you have in the law the form of knowledge and of the truth, then how does this affect the way you live your life? ²¹ You who teach others, do you not teach yourself? You who preach against stealing, do you steal? ²² You who say that one must not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who hate idols, do you rob temples? ²³ You who boast in the law, do you dishonor God by transgressing the law? ²⁴ For "the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you," just as it has been written. ²⁵ For circumcision is profitable to you if you obey the law, but if you are a transgressor of the law, your circumcision becomes uncircumcision. ²⁶ If, then, the uncircumcised person keeps the requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be considered as circumcision? ²⁷ And will not the one who is naturally uncircumcised condemn you if he fulfills the law? This is because you have the written law and circumcision, yet you are a transgressor of the law! ²⁸ For he is not a Jew who is merely one outwardly; neither is circumcision that which is merely outward in the flesh. ²⁹ But he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter. The praise of such a person comes not from people but from God.

Chapter 3

¹ Then what advantage does the Jew have? And what is the benefit of circumcision? ² It is great in every way. First of all, the Jews were entrusted with revelation from God.

³ For what if some Jews were without faith? Will their unbelief nullify God's faithfulness? ⁴ May it never be. Instead, let God be found to be true, even though every man is a liar. As it has been written,

"That you might be shown to be righteous in your words,
and that you might prevail when you come into judgment."

⁵ But if our unrighteousness shows the righteousness of God, what can we say? Can we say that God is unrighteous to bring his wrath upon us? (I am using a human argument.) ⁶ May it never be! For then how would God judge the world? ⁷ But if through my lie the truth of God increases his glory, why am I still being judged as a sinner? ⁸ Why not say, as we are slandered as saying, and as some affirm that we say, "Let us do evil, so that good may come"? Their condemnation is just.

⁹ What then? Are we excusing ourselves? Not at all. For we have already accused both Jews and Greeks, all of them, of being under sin. ¹⁰ This is as it is written:

"No one is righteous, not one;

¹¹ there is no one who understands;
there is no one who seeks God.

¹² They have all turned away;
together they have become useless.

There is no one who does good, no,
not even one."

¹³ "Their throat is an open grave.
Their tongues have deceived.
The poison of snakes is under their lips."

¹⁴ "Their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness."

¹⁵ "Their feet are swift to pour out blood.

¹⁶ Destruction and suffering are in their paths.

¹⁷ These people have not known a way of peace."

¹⁸ "There is no fear of God before their eyes."

¹⁹ Now we know that whatever the law says, it speaks to the ones who are under the law, so that every mouth may be shut, and the whole world held accountable to God.

²⁰ For no flesh will be justified by the works of the law in his sight. For through the law comes the knowledge of sin.

²¹ But now apart from the law the righteousness of God has been revealed, to which the Law and the Prophets bear witness— ²² the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all those who believe. For there is no distinction, ²³ for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God, ²⁴ and they are freely justified by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus. ²⁵ For God provided Christ Jesus as an atoning sacrifice through faith in his blood. He offered Christ as proof of his justice, because of his disregard of previous sins ²⁶ in his patience. This was to show his righteousness at this present time, so he might be just and the justifier of the one who has faith in Jesus.

²⁷ Where then is boasting? It is excluded. Through what kind of law? Of works? No, but through a law of faith. ²⁸ We conclude then that a person is justified by faith without works of the law. ²⁹ Or is God the God of Jews only? Is he not also the God of Gentiles? Yes, of Gentiles also. ³⁰ If, indeed, God is one, he will justify the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through faith.

³¹ Do we then nullify the law through faith? May it never be! Instead, we uphold the law.

Chapter 4

¹ What then will we say that Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh, found? ² For if Abraham had been justified by works, he would have had a reason to boast, but not before God. ³ For what does the scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness."

⁴ Now for him who labors, his wage is not counted as a gift, but as what is owed. ⁵ But for him who does not work but instead believes in the one who justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted as righteousness. ⁶ David also pronounces blessing on the man to whom God counts righteousness without works.

⁷ He says,

"Blessed are those
whose lawless deeds are forgiven,
and whose sins are covered.

⁸ Blessed is the man
against whom the Lord will not count sin."

⁹ Then is this blessing pronounced only on those of the circumcision, or also on those of the uncircumcision? For we say, "Faith was counted to Abraham as righteousness."

¹⁰ How was it counted to him? Was it before or after he had been circumcised? It was not after, but before! ¹¹ Abraham received the sign of circumcision as a seal of the righteousness that he had by faith while he was still uncircumcised. The purpose was to make him the father of all who believe but have not been circumcised, so that righteousness would be counted to them. ¹² He is also the father of the circumcised who not only are circumcised but who also walk in the footsteps of the faith that our father Abraham had before he was circumcised.

¹³ For the promise to Abraham and to his descendants that he would be heir of the world did not come through the law but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴ For if those who live by the law are to be the heirs, faith is made empty, and the promise does nothing. ¹⁵ For the law brings about wrath, but where there is no law, there is no transgression. ¹⁶ For this reason it is by faith, in order that the promise may rest on grace and be guaranteed to all of Abraham's descendants—not only to those who are under the law, but also to those who share the faith of Abraham. He is the father of us all, ¹⁷ as it is written, "I have appointed you the father of many nations." Abraham was in the presence of him whom he trusted, that is, God, who gives life to the dead and calls the things that do not exist into existence. ¹⁸ In hope he believed against hope, that he would become the father of many nations, according to what he had been told, "So will your descendants be." ¹⁹ Without becoming weak in faith, he considered his own body as dead (because he was about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb. ²⁰ But because of God's promise, Abraham did not hesitate in unbelief. Instead, he was strengthened in faith and gave glory to God. ²¹ He was fully convinced that what God had promised, he was also able to accomplish. ²² Therefore this was also "counted to him as righteousness." ²³ But the words "it was counted to him" were not written for his sake alone. ²⁴ They were written also for us, and it will be counted to us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead. ²⁵ This is the one who was delivered up for our trespasses and was raised for our justification.

Chapter 5

¹ Since we are justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. ² Through him we also have our access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we boast in the hope of the glory of God. ³ Not only this, but we also boast

in our tribulations. We know that tribulation brings about perseverance.⁴

Perseverance produces character, and character produces hope,⁵ and hope does not make ashamed because the love of God has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit, who was given to us.⁶ For while we were still weak, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly.⁷ For one will hardly die for a righteous person, though perhaps someone would dare to die for a good person.⁸ But God proves his own love toward us, because while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.⁹ Much more, then, now that we are justified by his blood, we will be saved by him from the wrath of God.¹⁰ For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, after having been reconciled, will we be saved by his life.¹¹ Not only this, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we now have received this reconciliation.

¹² So then, as through one man sin entered into the world, in this way death entered through sin. And death spread to all people, because all sinned.¹³ For until the law, sin was in the world, but there is no accounting for sin when there is no law.¹⁴ Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those who did not sin like Adam's disobedience, who is a pattern of him who was to come.

¹⁵ But the gift is not like the trespass. For if by the trespass of one the many died, how much more did the grace of God and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound for the many!¹⁶ For the gift is not like the outcome of that one man's sin. The judgment followed one trespass and brought condemnation, but the gift followed many trespasses and brought justification.¹⁷ For if, by the trespass of the one, death ruled through the one, how much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ.¹⁸ So then, as one trespass led to condemnation for all people, so also through the one act of righteousness came justification and life for all people.¹⁹ For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the one will the many be made righteous.²⁰ But the law came in to increase the trespass. But where sin abounded, grace abounded even more.²¹ This happened so that, as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness for everlasting life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Chapter 6

¹ What then will we say? Should we continue in sin so that grace may abound?² May it never be. We who died to sin, how can we still live in it?³ Do you not know that as many as were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death?⁴ We were

buried, then, with him through baptism into death. This happened in order that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, so also we might walk in newness of life. ⁵ For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we will also be united with his resurrection. ⁶ We know this, that our old man was crucified with him in order that the body of sin might be destroyed. This happened so that we should no longer be enslaved to sin. ⁷ He who has died is declared righteous with respect to sin. ⁸ But if we have died with Christ, we believe that we will also live together with him. ⁹ We know that since Christ has been raised from the dead, he cannot die again; death no longer rules over him. ¹⁰ For in regard to the death that he died to sin, he died once for all. However, the life that he lives, he lives for God. ¹¹ In the same way, you also must consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

¹² Therefore do not let sin rule in your mortal body so that you obey its lusts. ¹³ Do not present the members of your bodies to sin, to be tools used for unrighteousness. But present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and present the members of your bodies to God as tools to be used for righteousness.

¹⁴ Do not allow sin to rule over you. For you are not under law, but under grace.

¹⁵ What then? Are we to sin because we are not under law, but under grace? May it never be. ¹⁶ Do you not know that if you present yourselves as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey? You are either slaves to sin, which leads to death, or slaves to obedience, which leads to righteousness. ¹⁷ But thanks be to God! For you were slaves of sin, but you have obeyed from the heart the pattern of teaching that you were given. ¹⁸ You have been made free from sin, and you have been made slaves of righteousness. ¹⁹ I speak like a man because of the weakness of your flesh. For just as you presented the members of your bodies as slaves to uncleanness and to lawlessness, resulting in more lawlessness, in the same way, now present the members of your bodies as slaves to righteousness for sanctification. ²⁰ For when you were slaves of sin, you were free from righteousness. ²¹ At that time, what fruit then did you have of the things of which you are now ashamed? For the outcome of those things is death. ²² But now that you have been made free from sin and are enslaved to God, you have your fruit for sanctification. The result is eternal life. ²³ For the wages of sin are death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Chapter 7

¹ Or do you not know, brothers (for I am speaking to people who know about law), that the law rules over a person for whatever time he lives? ² For the married

woman is bound by law to the husband while he lives, but if the husband dies, she is released from the law of marriage.³ So then, while her husband is living, if she lives with another man, she will be called an adulteress. But if the husband dies, she is free from the law, so she is not an adulteress if she lives with another man.⁴ Therefore, my brothers, you were also made dead to the law through the body of Christ. This is so that you could be joined to another, that is, to him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might produce fruit for God.⁵ For when we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, aroused by the law, were at work in the members of our bodies to bear fruit for death.⁶ But now we have been released from the law. We have died to that by which we were bound. This is so that we might serve in newness of the Spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

⁷ What will we say then? Is the law itself sin? May it never be. However, I would never have known sin, if it were not through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law said, "You must not covet."⁸ But sin took the opportunity through the commandment and produced every kind of coveting in me. For apart from the law, sin was dead.⁹ At one time I was alive without the law, but when the commandment came, sin regained life¹⁰ and I died. The commandment that was to bring life turned out to be death for me.¹¹ For sin took the opportunity through the commandment and deceived me. Through the commandment it killed me.¹² So the law is holy, and the commandment is holy, righteous, and good.

¹³ So did what is good become death to me? May it never be. But sin, in order that it might be shown to be sin, brought about death in me through what was good, and through the commandment sin might become sinful beyond measure.¹⁴ For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am of the flesh. I have been sold under slavery to sin.¹⁵ For what I do, I do not really understand. For what I want to do, I do not do, and what I hate, I do.¹⁶ But if I do what I do not want, I agree with the law that the law is good.¹⁷ But now it is no longer I who do it, but the sin that lives in me.¹⁸ For I know that in me, that is in my flesh, lives no good thing. For the desire for good is with me, but I cannot do it.¹⁹ For the good that I want, I do not do, but the evil that I do not want, that I do.²⁰ Now if I do what I do not want to do, then it is no longer I who am acting, but rather sin that lives in me.²¹ So, I find this law: When I want to do good, evil is present with me.²² For I rejoice in the law of God with my inner person.²³ But I see a different law in the members of my body. It fights against that new law in my mind. It takes me captive by the law of sin that is in the members of my body.²⁴ I am a miserable man! Who will deliver me from this body of death?²⁵ But thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself serve the law of

God with my mind. However, with the flesh I serve the law of sin.

Chapter 8

¹ There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. ² For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and death. ³ For what the law was unable to do because it was weak through the flesh, God did. He sent his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh to be an offering for sin, and he condemned sin in the flesh. ⁴ He did this in order that the requirements of the law might be fulfilled in us, we who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. ⁵ Those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit. ⁶ For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace. ⁷ The mind set on the flesh is hostile toward God, for it does not submit to God's law, nor is it able to do so. ⁸ Those who are in the flesh cannot please God. ⁹ However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed God's Spirit lives in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to him. ¹⁰ If Christ is in you, the body is dead with respect to sin, but the spirit is alive with respect to righteousness. ¹¹ If the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead lives in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you.

¹² So then, brothers, we are debtors, but not to the flesh to live according to the flesh. ¹³ For if you live according to the flesh, you are about to die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the body's actions, you will live. ¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. ¹⁵ You did not receive a spirit of slavery so that you live in fear again; but you received the Spirit of adoption, by which we cry, "Abba, Father!" ¹⁶ The Spirit himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God. ¹⁷ If we are children, then we are also heirs, heirs of God. And we are joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with him so that we may also be glorified with him.

¹⁸ For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory that will be revealed to us. ¹⁹ For the eager expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the sons of God. ²⁰ For the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will, but because of him who subjected it, in hope ²¹ that the creation itself will be delivered from slavery to decay, and that it will be brought into the freedom of the glory of the children of God. ²² For we know that the whole creation groans and labors in pain together even now. ²³ Not only that, but even we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly, as we wait

eagerly for our adoption, the redemption of our body.²⁴ For in this hope we were saved. Now hope that is seen is not hope. For who hopes for what he can see?²⁵ But if we hope for what we do not see, we wait for it with patience.

²⁶ In the same way, the Spirit also helps in our weakness. For we do not know how we should pray, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with inexpressible groans.²⁷ He who searches out the hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because he intercedes on behalf of God's holy people according to the will of God.²⁸ We know that for those who love God, he works all things together for good, [\[1\]](#) for those who are called according to his purpose.²⁹ Because those whom he foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers.³⁰ Those whom he predestined, these he also called. Those whom he called, these he also justified. Those whom he justified, these he also glorified.

³¹ What, therefore, can we say about these things? If God is for us, who is against us?

³² He who did not spare his own Son but delivered him up on behalf of us all, how will he not also with him freely give us all things?³³ Who will bring any accusation against God's chosen ones? God is the one who justifies.³⁴ Who is the one who condemns? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, and who also is interceding for us.³⁵ Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or hunger, or nakedness, or danger, or sword?³⁶ Just as it is written,

"For your benefit we are killed all day long.
We were considered as sheep for the slaughter."

³⁷ In all these things we are more than conquerors through the one who loved us.³⁸ For I have been convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor governments, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers,³⁹ nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Footnotes

8:28 ^[1]Instead of

Chapter 9

¹ I tell the truth in Christ. I do not lie, and my conscience bears witness with me in

the Holy Spirit ² that for me there is great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. ³ For I could wish that I myself would be cursed and set apart from Christ for the sake of my brothers, my kinsmen according to the flesh. ⁴ They are Israelites. They have adoption, the glory, the covenants, the gift of the law, the ministry in the temple, and the promises. ⁵ Theirs are the patriarchs from whom Christ has come with respect to the flesh—he who is God over all. May he be praised forever. Amen.

⁶ But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For it is not everyone in Israel who truly belongs to Israel. ⁷ Neither are all Abraham's descendants truly his children. But, "It is through Isaac that your descendants will be called." ⁸ That is, the children of the flesh are not the children of God. But the children of the promise are regarded as descendants. ⁹ For this is the word of promise: "At this time I will come, and a son will be given to Sarah." ¹⁰ Not only this, but after Rebekah also had conceived by one man, our father Isaac— ¹¹ for the children were not yet born and had not yet done anything good or bad, so that the purpose of God according to choice might stand, ¹² not because of actions, but because of him who calls—it was said to her, "The older will serve the younger." ¹³ It is just as had been written: "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."

¹⁴ What then will we say? Is there unrighteousness with God? May it never be. ¹⁵ For he says to Moses,

"I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy,
and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion."

¹⁶ So then, it is not because of him who wills, nor because of him who runs, but because of God, who shows mercy. ¹⁷ For the scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I raised you up, so that I might demonstrate my power in you, and so that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth." ¹⁸ So then, God has mercy on whom he wishes, and whom he wishes, he makes stubborn.

¹⁹ You will say then to me, "Why does he still find fault? For who has ever withstood his will?" ²⁰ On the contrary, man, who are you who answers against God? Will what has been molded say to the one who molds it, "Why did you make me this way?" ²¹ Does the potter not have the right over the clay to make from the same lump a container for honorable use, and another container for dishonorable use? ²² What if God, who is willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured with much patience containers of wrath prepared for destruction? ²³ What if he did this in order that he might make known the riches of his glory upon containers of mercy,

which he had previously prepared for glory? ²⁴ What if he did this also for us, whom he also called, not only from among the Jews, but also from among the Gentiles? ²⁵ As he says also in Hosea:

"I will call them 'my people' who were not my people,
and her 'beloved' who was not beloved.

²⁶ Then it will be that where it was said to them,
'You are not my people,'
there they will be called 'sons of the living God.'"

²⁷ Isaiah cries out concerning Israel,

"Though the number of the sons of Israel were as the sand of the sea,
it will be a remnant that will be saved,

²⁸ for the Lord will execute his word
on the earth completely and without delay."

²⁹ As Isaiah had said previously,

"If the Lord of hosts
had not left us descendants,
we would be like Sodom,
and we would have become like Gomorrah."

³⁰ What will we say then? That the Gentiles, who were not pursuing righteousness, laid hold of righteousness, the righteousness by faith. ³¹ But Israel, who did pursue a law of righteousness, did not arrive at that law. ³² Why not? Because they did not pursue it by faith, but as if by works. They stumbled over the stone of stumbling, ³³ as it has been written,

"Look, I am laying in Zion a stone of stumbling
and a rock of offense.
He who believes in it will not be ashamed."

Chapter 10

¹ Brothers, my heart's desire and my plea to God is for them, for their salvation. ² For I testify about them that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. ³ For, failing to understand the righteousness that comes from God, and seeking to establish their own righteousness, they did not submit to God's righteousness. ⁴ For

Christ is the fulfillment of the law for righteousness for everyone who believes.⁵ For Moses writes about the righteousness that comes from the law: "The man who does these things will live by them."⁶ But the righteousness that comes from faith says this: "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?' (that is, to bring Christ down);⁷ and do not say, 'Who will descend into the abyss?'" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead).⁸ But what does it say? "The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart." That is the word of faith, which we proclaim.⁹ For if with your mouth you confess Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.¹⁰ For with the heart one believes and has righteousness, and with the mouth one confesses and is saved.¹¹ For scripture says, "Everyone who believes on him will not be put to shame."¹² For there is no difference between Jew and Greek. For the same Lord is Lord of all, and he is rich to all who call upon him.¹³ For everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.¹⁴ How then can they call on him in whom they have not believed? How can they believe in him of whom they have not heard? How can they hear without a preacher?¹⁵ Then how can they preach, unless they are sent?—As it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who proclaim good news!"¹⁶ But not all of them obeyed the good news. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our report?"¹⁷ So faith comes from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ.¹⁸ But I say, "Did they not hear?" Yes, most certainly.

"Their sound has gone out into all the earth,
and their words to the ends of the world."

¹⁹ Moreover, I say, "Did Israel not know?" First Moses says,

"I will provoke you to jealousy by what is not a nation.
By means of a nation without understanding, I will stir you up to anger."

²⁰ Then Isaiah was very bold when he says,

"I was found by those who did not seek me.
I appeared to those who did not ask for me."

²¹ But to Israel he says,

"All the day long I reached out my hands

to a disobedient and stubborn people."

Chapter 11

¹ I say then, did God reject his people? May it never be. For I also am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. ² God did not reject his people, whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the scripture says about Elijah, how he pleaded with God against Israel? ³ "Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have broken down your altars. I alone am left, and they are seeking my life." ⁴ But what does God's answer say to him? "I have reserved for myself seven thousand men who have not bent the knee to Baal." ⁵ Even so then, at this present time also there is a remnant because of the choice of grace. ⁶ But if it is by grace, it is no longer based on works. Otherwise grace would no longer be grace. ^[1]⁷ What then? The thing that Israel was seeking, it did not obtain, but the chosen obtained it, and the rest were hardened. ⁸ It is just as it is written:

"God has given them a spirit of dullness,
eyes so that they should not see,
and ears so that they should not hear,
to this very day."

⁹ Then David says,

"Let their table become a snare and a trap,
a stumbling block and a retribution for them.

¹⁰ Let their eyes be darkened so that they may not see,
and bend their backs continually."

¹¹ I say then, "Did they stumble so as to fall?" May it never be. Instead, by their trespass, salvation has come to the Gentiles, in order to provoke them to jealousy. ¹² Now if their trespass is the riches of the world, and if their loss is the riches of the Gentiles, how much greater will their fulfillment be? ¹³ But now I am speaking to you Gentiles, and as long as I am an apostle to the Gentiles, I take pride in my ministry. ¹⁴ Perhaps I will provoke to jealousy those who are of my own flesh. Perhaps we will save some of them. ¹⁵ For if their rejection means the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead? ¹⁶ If the firstfruits are holy, so is the lump of dough. If the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷ But if some of the branches were broken off, if you, a wild olive branch, were grafted in among them, and if you shared with them in the rich root of the olive tree, ¹⁸ do not boast over the branches. But if you do boast, it is not you who supports the root, but the root that

supports you. ¹⁹ You will say then, "Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in." ²⁰ That is true. Because of their unbelief they were broken off, but you stand firm because of your faith. Do not be arrogant in your thoughts, but fear. ²¹ For if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare you. ²² Look at, then, the kind actions and the severity of God: severity came on the Jews who fell, but God's kindness comes on you, if you continue in his kindness. Otherwise you also will be cut off. ²³ And even they, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in. For God is able to graft them in again. ²⁴ For if you were cut out of what is by nature a wild olive tree, and contrary to nature were grafted into a good olive tree, how much more will these, the natural branches, be grafted back into their own olive tree?

²⁵ For I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, of this mystery, so that you may not be wise in your own thinking: A partial hardening has come upon Israel until the full number of the Gentiles comes in. ²⁶ Thus all Israel will be saved, just as it is written:

"Out of Zion will come the Deliverer.
He will remove ungodliness from Jacob,
²⁷ and this will be my covenant with them,
when I will take away their sins."

²⁸ As far as the gospel is concerned, they are enemies for your sake. But as far as election is concerned, they are beloved because of the patriarchs. ²⁹ For the gifts and the call of God are irrevocable. ³⁰ For just as you were formerly disobedient to God, now you have received mercy because of their disobedience. ³¹ In the same way, now these Jews have been disobedient. The result was that by the mercy shown to you they may also now receive mercy. ³² For God has shut up all into disobedience in order that he might show mercy on all.

³³ Oh, the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of God!
How unsearchable are his judgments,
and his ways beyond discovering!
³⁴ "For who has known the mind of the Lord
or who has become his advisor?
³⁵ Or who has first given anything to God,
that God must repay him?"

³⁶ For from him and through him and to him are all things.
To him be the glory forever. Amen.

Footnotes

11:6 ^[1]Some old copies read

Chapter 12

¹ I urge you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God. This is your reasonable service. ² Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind. Do this so that you can test and approve what is the good, acceptable, and perfect will of God. ³ For by the grace that was given to me I say to everyone among you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather, think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith that God has given you. ⁴ For we have many members in one body, but not all the members have the same function. ⁵ In the same way, we who are many are one body in Christ, and are individually members of each other. ⁶ We have different gifts according to the grace that was given to us. If one's gift is prophecy, let it be done according to the proportion of his faith. ⁷ If one's gift is service, let him serve. If one has the gift of teaching, let him teach. ⁸ If one's gift is encouragement, let him encourage. If one's gift is giving, let him do it generously. If one's gift is leading, let it be done with diligence. If one's gift is in showing mercy, let it be done with cheerfulness. ⁹ Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor what is evil; hold on to that which is good. ¹⁰ Concerning love of the brothers, be affectionate to one another. Concerning honor, respect one another. ¹¹ Concerning diligence, do not be hesitant. Concerning the spirit, be eager. Concerning the Lord, serve him. ¹² Rejoice in hope, endure tribulation, be faithful in prayer. ¹³ Share in the needs of God's holy people. Find many ways to show hospitality. ¹⁴ Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. ¹⁵ Rejoice with those who rejoice; weep with those who weep. ¹⁶ Be of the same mind toward one another. Do not think in proud ways, but accept lowly people. Do not be wise in your own thoughts. ¹⁷ Repay no one evil for evil. Do good things in the sight of all people. ¹⁸ If possible, as far as it depends on you, live at peace with all people. ¹⁹ Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but give way to the wrath of God. For it is written, "'Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay,' says the Lord."

²⁰ But "if your enemy is hungry, feed him.
If he is thirsty, give him a drink.

For if you do this, you will heap coals of fire on his head."

²¹ Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Chapter 13

¹ Let every soul be subject to higher authorities, for there is no authority unless it comes from God. The authorities that exist have been appointed by God. ² Therefore he who rebels against that authority opposes the command of God; and those who oppose it will receive judgment on themselves. ³ For rulers are not a terror to those who do good deeds, but to those who do evil deeds. Do you desire to have no fear of the one in authority? Do what is good, and you will receive his praise. ⁴ For he is a servant of God to you for good. But if you do what is evil, be afraid; for he does not carry the sword for no reason. For he is a servant of God, an avenger for wrath on the one who does evil. ⁵ Therefore you must be subject, not only because of the wrath, but also because of conscience. ⁶ Because of this you pay taxes also. For authorities are servants of God, who attend to this very thing continually. ⁷ Pay to everyone what is owed to them: tax to whom tax is due, toll to whom toll is due, fear to whom fear is due, honor to whom honor is due.

⁸ Owe no one anything, except to love one another. For he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law. ⁹ The commandments, "Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not covet," and if there is any other commandment it is summed up in this, "Love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁰ Love does no harm to a neighbor. Therefore, love is the fulfillment of the law.

¹¹ Because of this, you know the time, that it is already the hour for you to awake out of sleep. For now our salvation is nearer than when we first believed. ¹² The night has advanced, and the day is near. Let us therefore put aside the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. ¹³ Let us walk appropriately, as in the day, not in drunken celebrations or drunkenness; and let us not walk in sexual immorality or in uncontrolled lust, and not in strife or jealousy. ¹⁴ But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its lusts.

Chapter 14

¹ Receive anyone who is weak in faith, without giving judgment about arguments. ² One person has faith to eat anything, another who is weak eats only vegetables. ³ May the one who eats everything not despise the one who does not; and may the one who does not eat everything not judge the other who eats everything. For God has accepted him. ⁴ Who are you, you who judge a servant belonging to someone else? It

is before his own master that he stands or falls. But he will be made to stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand. ⁵ One person values one day above another. Another has concluded that every day is equal. Let each person be convinced in his own mind. ⁶ He who observes the day, observes it for the Lord; and he who eats, eats for the Lord, for he gives thanks to God. He who does not eat, refrains from eating for the Lord; he also gives thanks to God. ⁷ For none of us lives for himself, and none dies for himself. ⁸ For if we live, we live for the Lord, and if we die, we die for the Lord. Then whether we live or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹ For to this purpose Christ died and lived again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and those who are living. ¹⁰ But you, why do you judge your brother? And you, why do you despise your brother? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God. ¹¹ For it is written,

"As I live," says the Lord, "
to me every knee will bend,
and every tongue will confess to God."

¹² So then, each one of us will give an account of himself to God.

¹³ Therefore, let us no longer judge one another, but instead decide this, that no one will place a stumbling block or a snare for his brother. ¹⁴ I know and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus that nothing is unclean by itself. Only for him who considers anything to be unclean, for him it is unclean. ¹⁵ If because of food your brother is hurt, you are no longer walking in love. Do not destroy with your food one for whom Christ died. ¹⁶ So do not allow what you consider to be good to be spoken of as evil. ¹⁷ For the kingdom of God is not about food and drink, but about righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸ For the one who serves Christ in this way is acceptable to God and approved by people. ¹⁹ So then, let us pursue the things of peace and the things that build up one another. ²⁰ Do not destroy the work of God on account of food. All things are clean, but it is wrong for a man to eat anything that causes someone to stumble. ²¹ It is good not to eat meat, nor to drink wine, nor to do anything over which your brother stumbles. ²² The faith you have, keep between yourself and God. Blessed is the one who does not condemn himself by what he approves. ²³ He who doubts is condemned if he eats, because it is not from faith. And whatever is not from faith is sin.

Chapter 15

¹ Now we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak, and ought not to

please ourselves.² Let each one of us please his neighbor for that which is good, in order to build him up.³ For even Christ did not please himself. Instead, it was just as it is written, "The insults of those who insulted you fell on me."⁴ For whatever was previously written was written for our instruction in order that through patience and through encouragement of the scriptures we would have hope.⁵ Now may the God of patience and of encouragement grant you to be of the same mind with each other according to Christ Jesus.⁶ May he do this in order that with one mind you may glorify with one mouth the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
⁷ Therefore receive one another, even as Christ also received you, to the glory of God.
⁸ For I say that Christ has been made a servant of the circumcision on behalf of God's truth, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs,⁹ and for the Gentiles to glorify God for his mercy. As it is written,

"Therefore I will give praise to you among the Gentiles
 and sing praise to your name."

¹⁰ Again it says,

"Rejoice, you Gentiles, with his people."

¹¹ And again,

"Praise the Lord, all you Gentiles;
 let all the peoples praise him."

¹² Again, Isaiah says,

"The root of Jesse will come,
 the one who rises to rule over the Gentiles;
 in him the Gentiles will have hope."

¹³ Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, so that by the power of the Holy Spirit you may abound in hope.

¹⁴ I myself am also convinced about you, my brothers. I am convinced that also you yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge. I am convinced that you are also able to instruct one another.¹⁵ But I am writing more boldly to you about some things in order to remind you again, because of the grace given me by God.¹⁶ This grace was that I should be a servant of Christ Jesus sent to the Gentiles, to offer as a priest the gospel of God, so that the offering of the Gentiles might become

acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷ In Christ Jesus I have reason to boast of my service for God. ¹⁸ For I will not dare to speak of anything except what Christ has accomplished through me for the obedience of the Gentiles. These are things done by word and action, ¹⁹ by the power of signs and wonders, and by the power of the Spirit of God. This was so that from Jerusalem, and round about as far as Illyricum, I might fully carry out the gospel of Christ. ²⁰ In this way, my desire has been to proclaim the gospel, but not where Christ is known by name, in order that I might not build upon another man's foundation. ²¹ It is as it is written:

"Those to whom no report of him came will see him,
and those who have not heard will understand."

²² Therefore I was also hindered many times from coming to you. ²³ But now, I no longer have any place in these regions, and I have been longing for many years to come to you. ²⁴ I hope to see you when I pass through there on my way to Spain, and to be helped by you on my journey there, once I have enjoyed your company for a while. ²⁵ But now I am going to Jerusalem, serving God's holy people. ²⁶ For it was the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution to the poor among God's holy people who are in Jerusalem. ²⁷ Yes, it was their good pleasure, and they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, they owe it to the Jews to minister to them with their material things. ²⁸ Therefore, when I have completed this task and have made sure that they receive all that was collected, I will go to Spain and visit you on the way. ²⁹ I know that when I come to you I will come in the fullness of the blessing of Christ. ³⁰ Now I urge you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in your prayers to God for me. ³¹ Pray that I may be rescued from those who are disobedient in Judea, and that my service for Jerusalem may be acceptable to God's holy people. ³² Pray that I may come to you in joy through the will of God, and that I may, together with you, find rest. ³³ May the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Chapter 16

¹ I commend to you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church that is in Cenchreae, ² in order that you may receive her in the Lord. Do this in a manner worthy of God's holy people, and provide her with whatever help she may need from you, for she has been a great help to many and to myself as well.

³ Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴ who for my life

risked their own lives. I give thanks to them, and not only I, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

⁵ Greet the church that is in their house. Greet Epaphroditus my beloved, who is the firstfruit of Asia to Christ.

⁶ Greet Mary, who has labored hard for you.

⁷ Greet Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and fellow prisoners. They are well known among the apostles, and they were in Christ before me.

⁸ Greet Ampliatus, my beloved in the Lord.

⁹ Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved.

¹⁰ Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the household of Aristobulus.

¹¹ Greet Herodion, my kinsman. Greet those of the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord.

¹² Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, laborers in the Lord. Greet Persis the beloved, who has labored much in the Lord.

¹³ Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

¹⁴ Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers who are with them.

¹⁵ Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all God's holy people who are with them.

¹⁶ Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ greet you.

¹⁷ Now I urge you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and stumbling contrary to the teaching that you have learned. Turn away from them. ¹⁸ For people such as these do not serve our Lord Christ, but their own stomach. By their smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the innocent. ¹⁹ For your example of obedience reaches everyone. I rejoice, therefore, over you, but I want you to be wise as to that which is good, and innocent to that which is evil. ²⁰ The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

²¹ Timothy, my fellow worker, greets you, and Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen. ²² I, Tertius, who write this epistle down, greet you in the Lord. ²³ Gaius, the host for me and for the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, with Quartus the brother. ²⁴[\[1\]](#)

²⁵ Now to him who is able to make you strong according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ,

according to the revelation of the mystery that had been kept secret for long ages

²⁶ but now has been revealed and made known through the prophetic writings to all nations,
by the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith—
²⁷ to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, be glory forever. Amen.

Footnotes

16:24 ^[1]The best ancient copies do not have this verse. (See: Romans 16:20). v. 24

1 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, called by Christ Jesus to be an apostle by the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

² to the church of God at Corinth, those who have been sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be holy people, together with all those in every place who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is their Lord and ours.

³ May grace and peace be to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I always give thanks to my God for you because of the grace of God that Christ Jesus gave to you. ⁵ He has made you rich in every way, in all speech and with all knowledge, ⁶ just as the testimony about Christ has been confirmed as true among you. ⁷ Therefore you lack no spiritual gift as you eagerly wait for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁸ He will also strengthen you to the end, so that you will be blameless on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹ God is faithful, who called you into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

¹⁰ Now I urge you, brothers, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all agree, and that there be no divisions among you. I urge that you be joined together with the same mind and by the same purpose. ¹¹ For I have been informed concerning you, my brothers, by Chloe's people that there are factions among you. ¹² I mean this: Each one of you says, "I am with Paul," or "I am with Apollos," or "I am with Cephas," or "I am with Christ." ¹³ Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Were you baptized into the name of Paul? ¹⁴ I thank God that I baptized none of you, except Crispus and Gaius. ¹⁵ This was so that no one would say that you were baptized into my name. ¹⁶ (I also baptized the household of Stephanas. Beyond that, I do not know if I baptized any others.) ¹⁷ For Christ did not send me to baptize but to preach the gospel—not with clever speech, in order that the cross of Christ would not be emptied of its power.

¹⁸ For the message about the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing. But

among those who are being saved, it is the power of God. ¹⁹ For it is written,

"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise.

I will set aside the understanding of the intelligent."

²⁰ Where is the wise person? Where is the scholar? Where is the debater of this world? Has not God turned the wisdom of the world into foolishness? ²¹ Since the world in its wisdom did not know God, God was pleased to save those who believe through the foolishness of preaching. ²² For Jews ask for miraculous signs and Greeks seek wisdom. ²³ But we preach Christ crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Gentiles. ²⁴ But to those whom God has called, both Jews and Greeks, we preach Christ as the power and the wisdom of God. ²⁵ For the foolishness of God is wiser than people, and the weakness of God is stronger than people.

²⁶ Look at your calling, brothers. Not many of you were wise according to the flesh. Not many of you were powerful. Not many of you were of noble birth. ²⁷ But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise. God chose what is weak in the world to shame what is strong. ²⁸ God chose what is low and despised in the world. He even chose things that are regarded as nothing, to bring to nothing things that are held as valuable. ²⁹ He did this so that no flesh would have a reason to boast before him. ³⁰ Because of what God did, now you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God. He became our righteousness, holiness, and redemption. ³¹ As a result, as it is written, "Let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord."

Chapter 2

¹ When I came to you, brothers, I did not come with eloquence of speech or wisdom as I proclaimed hidden truths about God. ^[1]² For I decided to know nothing when I was among you except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³ And I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling. ⁴ And my message and my proclamation were not with persuasive words of wisdom, but with the demonstration of the Spirit and of power, ⁵ so that your faith might not be in the wisdom of humans, but in the power of God.

⁶ Now we do speak wisdom among the mature, but not the wisdom of this world, or of the rulers of this age, who are passing away. ⁷ Instead, we speak God's wisdom in hidden truth, the hidden wisdom that God predestined before the ages for our glory.

⁸ None of the rulers of this age understood it, for if they had understood it, they

would not have crucified the Lord of glory.⁹ But as it is written,

"No eye has seen,
no ear has heard,
no human heart has imagined
what God has prepared for those who love him"—

¹⁰ For God has revealed these things to us through the Spirit. For the Spirit searches everything out, even the deep things of God. ^[2]¹¹ For who knows a person's thoughts except the spirit of the person in him? So also, no one knows the deep things of God except the Spirit of God. ¹² But we did not receive the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, so that we might know the things freely given to us by God. ¹³ We speak about these things in words not taught by human wisdom but by the Spirit, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual people. ¹⁴ The unspiritual person does not receive the things that belong to the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him. He cannot understand them because they are spiritually discerned. ¹⁵ The one who is spiritual judges all things, but he is not judged by others.

¹⁶ "For who can know the mind of the Lord,
that he can instruct him?"

But we have the mind of Christ.

Footnotes

2:1 ^[1]A few important and ancient Greek copies read,

2:10 ^[2]Some ancient Greek copies say

Chapter 3

¹ And I, brothers, could not speak to you as spiritual people, but instead as to fleshly people, as to little children in Christ. ² I fed you milk, not solid food, for you were not ready for it; and even now you are not yet ready. ³ For you are still fleshly. For where jealousy and strife exist among you, are you not living according to the flesh, and are you not walking by human standards? ⁴ For when one says, "I follow Paul," and another says, "I follow Apollos," are you not merely human beings? ⁵ Who then is Apollos? Who is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, just as the Lord gave tasks to each. ⁶ I planted and Apollos watered, but God gave the growth. ⁷ So then, neither he who plants nor he who waters is anything. But it is God who gives the

growth. ⁸ Now he who plants and he who waters are one, and each will receive his own wages according to his own labor. ⁹ For we are God's fellow workers. You are God's garden, God's building.

¹⁰ According to the grace of God that was given to me as a skilled master builder, I laid a foundation and another is building on it. But let each man be careful how he builds on it. ¹¹ For no one can lay a foundation other than the one that has been laid, that is, Jesus Christ. ¹² Now if anyone builds on the foundation with gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, or straw, ¹³ his work will be revealed, for the day will reveal it. For it will be revealed in fire. The fire will test the quality of what each one has done. ¹⁴ If anyone's work remains, he will receive a reward; ¹⁵ but if anyone's work is burned up, he will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved, as though escaping through fire.

¹⁶ Do you not know that you are God's temple and that the Spirit of God lives in you?

¹⁷ If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy that person. For God's temple is holy, and so are you.

¹⁸ Let no one deceive himself. If anyone among you thinks he is wise in this age, let him become a "fool" that he may become wise. ¹⁹ For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written,

"He catches the wise in their craftiness."

²⁰ And again,

"The Lord knows that the reasoning of the wise is futile."

²¹ For this reason, let no one boast in men. All things are yours, ²² whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come. All things are yours, ²³ and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

Chapter 4

¹ This is how a person should regard us, as servants of Christ and stewards of the hidden truths of God. ² Now what is required of stewards is that they are found to be trustworthy. ³ But for me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you or by any human court. For I do not even judge myself. ⁴ I am not aware of any charge being made against me, but that does not justify me. The one who judges me is the Lord. ⁵ Therefore do not pronounce judgment about anything before the time, before the Lord comes. He will bring to light the hidden things of darkness and reveal the purposes of the heart. Then each one will receive his praise from God.

⁶ Now, brothers, I applied these principles to myself and Apollos for your sakes, so that from us you might learn the meaning of the saying,

"Do not go beyond what is written."

This is so that none of you may be puffed up in favor of one against the other. ⁷ For who sees any difference between you and others? What do you have that you did not receive? If you have received it, why do you boast as if you did not receive it? ⁸ Already you have all you could want! Already you have become rich! You began to reign—and that quite apart from us! Indeed, I wish you did reign, so that we could reign with you. ⁹ For I think God has put us apostles on display as the last in line, in a procession and like men sentenced to death. We have become a spectacle to the world—to angels, and to human beings. ¹⁰ We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong. You are held in honor, but we are held in dishonor. ¹¹ Up to this present hour we are hungry and thirsty, we are poorly clothed, we are beaten, and we are homeless. ¹² We labor hard, working with our own hands. When we are slandered, we bless. When we are persecuted, we endure. ¹³ When we are slandered, we speak with kindness. We have become as the refuse of the world and the filthiest of all things, even till now. ¹⁴ I do not write these things to shame you, but to warn you as my beloved children. ¹⁵ For even if you have ten thousand guardians in Christ, you do not have many fathers. For I became your father in Christ Jesus through the gospel. ¹⁶ So I urge you to be imitators of me. ¹⁷ That is why I sent you Timothy, my beloved and faithful child in the Lord. He will remind you of my ways in Christ, just as I teach them everywhere and in every church. ¹⁸ Now some of you have become puffed up, acting as though I were not coming to you. ¹⁹ But I will come to you soon, if the Lord wills. Then I will know not merely the words of these who are so puffed up, but I will see their power. ²⁰ For the kingdom of God does not consist in words but in power. ²¹ What do you want? Should I come to you with a rod or with love and in a spirit of gentleness?

Chapter 5

¹ We heard a report that there is sexual immorality among you, a kind of immorality that is not even permitted among the pagans: A man has his father's wife. ² You are puffed up! Should you not mourn instead, so that the one who did this deed might be removed from among you? ³ For even though I am absent in body, I am present in spirit. I have already passed judgment on the one who did this, just as though I were there. ⁴ When you are assembled in the name of our Lord Jesus and I am with you in spirit, and the power of our Lord Jesus is present, ⁵ deliver this man over to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, so that his spirit may be saved on the day of the Lord. ⁶ Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little yeast leavens the whole loaf?

⁷ Cleanse yourselves of the old yeast so that you may be a new batch of dough, unleavened, just as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed.

⁸ So let us then celebrate the festival, not with the old yeast, the yeast of bad behavior and wickedness. Instead, let us celebrate with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹ I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people. ¹⁰ In no way did I mean the immoral people of this world, or the greedy, or swindlers, or idolaters, since to stay away from them you would need to go out of the world. ¹¹ But now I am writing to you not to associate with anyone who is called a brother but who is living in sexual immorality, or who is greedy, or is an idolater, or is verbally abusive, or is a drunkard, or a swindler. Do not even eat a meal with such a person.

¹² For how am I involved with judging those who are outside the church? Instead, are you not to judge those who are inside the church? ¹³ But God judges those who are on the outside.

"Remove the evil person from among you."

Chapter 6

¹ When one of you has a dispute against another, does he dare to bring a lawsuit before the unrighteous rather than before God's holy people? ² Do you not know that God's holy people will judge the world? If then you will judge the world, are you not able to settle matters of little importance? ³ Do you not know that we will judge the angels? How much more, then, can we judge matters of this life? ⁴ If then you have to make judgments that pertain to daily life, why do you lay such cases as these before those who have no standing in the church? ⁵ I say this to your shame. Is there no one among you wise enough to settle a dispute between brothers? ⁶ But one brother brings a lawsuit against another brother—and this before unbelievers! ⁷ The fact that you have lawsuits with one another is already a defeat for you. Why not rather suffer the wrong? Why not rather allow yourselves to be cheated? ⁸ But you yourselves do wrong and you cheat, and you do this to your own brothers! ⁹ Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who submit to homosexual acts, nor men who perform homosexual acts, ¹⁰ nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹ That is what some of you were like. But you have been cleansed, you have been sanctified, you have been justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

¹² "Everything is lawful for me," but not everything is profitable. "Everything is lawful for me," but I will not be mastered by any of them. ¹³ "Food is for the stomach, and the stomach is for food," but God will do away with both of them. The body is not intended for sexual immorality. Instead, the body is for the Lord, and the Lord will provide for the body. ¹⁴ God both raised the Lord and will also raise us up by his power. ¹⁵ Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Should I then take the members of Christ and join them to a prostitute? May it not be! ¹⁶ Do you not know that he who is joined to a prostitute becomes one body with her? As scripture says, "The two will become one flesh." ¹⁷ But he who is joined to the Lord becomes one spirit with him. ¹⁸ Run away from sexual immorality! Every other sin that a person commits is outside the body, but the sexually immoral person sins against his own body. ¹⁹ Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who lives within you, whom you have from God? Do you not know that you are not your own? ²⁰ For you were bought with a price. Therefore glorify God with your body and in your spirit, which belong to God.

Chapter 7

¹ Now concerning the issues you wrote about: "It is good for a man not to touch a woman." ² But because of temptations for many immoral acts, each man should have his own wife, and each woman should have her own husband. ³ The husband should fulfill his duty to have sexual relations with his wife, and in the same way the wife to her husband. ⁴ It is not the wife who has authority over her own body, it is the husband. In the same way, the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. ⁵ Do not deprive each other, except by mutual agreement and for a specific period of time. Do this so that you may devote yourselves to prayer. Then you should come together again, so that Satan may not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

⁶ But I say these things to you as a concession and not as a command. ⁷ I wish that everyone were as I am. But each one has his own gift from God. One has this kind of gift, and another that kind. ⁸ To the unmarried and to widows I say that it is good for them if they remain unmarried, as I am. ⁹ But if they cannot exercise self-control, they should marry. For it is better for them to marry than to burn with passion. ¹⁰ Now to the married I give this command—not I, but the Lord—the wife should not separate from her husband ¹¹ (but if she does separate from her husband, she should remain unmarried or else be reconciled to her husband), and the husband should not divorce his wife. ¹² But to the rest I say—I, not the Lord—that if any brother has a wife who is an unbeliever, and if she is content to live with him, he should not

divorce her. ¹³ If a woman has an unbelieving husband, and if he is content to live with her, she should not divorce him. ¹⁴ For the unbelieving husband is set apart because of his wife, and the unbelieving wife is set apart because of the brother. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but actually they are set apart. ¹⁵ But if the unbeliever departs, let him go. In such cases, the brother or sister is not bound to their vows. God has called us to live in peace. ¹⁶ For how do you know, woman, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, man, whether you will save your wife? ¹⁷ However, as the Lord has given each one his portion, let each one walk as God has called him. This is my rule in all the churches. ¹⁸ Was anyone circumcised when he was called to believe? He should not try to appear uncircumcised. Was anyone uncircumcised when he was called to faith? He should not be circumcised. ¹⁹ For it is neither circumcision nor uncircumcision that matters. What matters is obeying the commandments of God. ²⁰ Each one should remain in the calling he was in when God called him to believe. ²¹ Were you a slave when God called you? Do not be concerned about it. But if you can become free, take advantage of it. ²² For someone who is called by the Lord as a slave is the Lord's freeman. In the same way, the one who was free when he was called to believe is Christ's slave. ²³ You have been bought with a price, so do not become slaves of men. ²⁴ Brothers, in whatever situation he was in when he was called, let each one remain with God in that.

²⁵ Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment from the Lord. But I give my opinion as one who, by the Lord's mercy, is trustworthy. ²⁶ Therefore, I think that because of the disaster that is coming, it is good for a man to remain as he is. ²⁷ Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek a divorce. If you are free of a wife, do not seek a wife. ²⁸ But if you do marry, you have not sinned, and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But those who do will have many kinds of fleshly trouble, and I want to spare you from this. ²⁹ But this I say, brothers: The time is short. From now on, let those who have wives live as though they had none. ³⁰ Those who weep should act as though they were not weeping, and those who rejoice as though they were not rejoicing, and those who buy as though they did not possess anything, ³¹ and those who use the world should not act as though they are using it to the full. For the world in its present form is coming to an end. ³² I would like you to be free from worries. The unmarried man is concerned about the things of the Lord, how to please him. ³³ But the married man is concerned about the things of the world, how to please his wife— ³⁴ he is divided. The unmarried woman or the virgin is concerned about the things of the Lord, how to be set apart in body and in spirit. But the married woman

is concerned about the things of the world, how to please her husband. ³⁵ I say this for your own benefit, and not to put any constraint on you. I say this for what is right, so that you may be devoted to the Lord without any distraction. ³⁶ But if anyone thinks that he is not treating his virgin with respect—if she is beyond the age of marriage and it must be so—he should do what he wants. He is not sinning. They should marry. ³⁷ But if he is standing firm in his heart, if he is not under pressure but can control his own will, and if he has decided in his own heart to do this, to keep his own a virgin, he will do well. ³⁸ So the one who marries his virgin does well, and the one who chooses not to marry will do even better. ³⁹ A woman is bound to her husband while he lives. But if her husband dies, she is free to marry anyone she wishes, but only in the Lord. ⁴⁰ Yet in my judgment she would be happier if she lives as she is. And I think that I also have the Spirit of God.

Chapter 8

¹ Now concerning food sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. ² If anyone thinks he knows something, that person does not yet know as he should know. ³ But if anyone loves God, that person is known by him. ⁴ Therefore, concerning the eating of food sacrificed to idols: We know that an idol in this world is nothing and that there is no God but one. ⁵ For even if there were so-called gods, either in heaven or on earth (just as there are many "gods" and many "lords"), ⁶ yet for us there is only one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we live, and one Lord Jesus Christ, through whom all things exist, and through whom we exist.

⁷ However, this knowledge is not in everyone. Instead, some previously practiced idol worship, and they eat this food as if it were something sacrificed to an idol. Their conscience is thereby defiled because it is weak. ⁸ But food will not present us to God. We are not worse if we do not eat, nor better if we do eat it. ⁹ But take care that your freedom does not become a reason for someone who is weak in faith to stumble. ¹⁰ For suppose that someone sees you, who have knowledge, eating a meal in an idol's temple. Is not his weak conscience emboldened to eat what is offered to idols? ¹¹ So because of your understanding about the true nature of idols, the weaker one, the brother for whom Christ died, is destroyed. ¹² Thus, when you sin against your brothers and wound their weak consciences, you sin against Christ. ¹³ Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will never eat meat again, so that I may not cause my brother to fall.

Chapter 9

¹ Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? ² If I am not an apostle to others, at least I am to you. For you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord. ³ This is my defense to those who examine me: ⁴ Do we not have the right to eat and drink? ⁵ Do we not have the right to take along a wife who is a believer, as do the rest of the apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶ Or do only I and Barnabas not have the right to not work at a trade? ⁷ Who serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat its fruit? Or who shepherds a flock and does not drink milk from it? ⁸ Do I say these things based on human authority? Does not the law also say this? ⁹ For it is written in the law of Moses, "Do not put a muzzle on an ox when it is threshing the grain." Is it really the oxen that God cares about? ¹⁰ Is he not speaking about us? It was written for us, because the one who plows should plow in hope, and the one who threshes should thresh in the hope of sharing in the harvest. ¹¹ If we sowed spiritual things among you, is it too much for us to reap physical things from you? ¹² If others exercised this right from you, do we not have even more? But we did not claim this right. Instead we endured everything rather than be a hindrance to the gospel of Christ. ¹³ Do you not know that those who perform sacred duties get their food from the temple? Do you not know that those who serve at the altar share in what is offered on the altar? ¹⁴ In the same way, the Lord commanded that those who proclaim the gospel should get their living from the gospel. ¹⁵ But I have not claimed any of these rights. And I do not write this so something might be done for me. It would be better for me to die than—No one will make my boast empty! ¹⁶ For if I preach the gospel, I have no reason for boasting, because I must do this. And woe be to me if I do not preach the gospel! ¹⁷ For if I do this willingly, I have a reward. But if not willingly, I still have a stewardship that was entrusted to me. ¹⁸ What then is my reward? That when I preach, I may offer the gospel without charge and so not take full use of my right in the gospel. ¹⁹ For though I am free from all, I became a servant to all, in order that I might win more. ²⁰ To the Jews I became like a Jew, in order to win Jews. To those under the law, I became like one under the law in order to win those under the law. I did this even though I myself was not under the law. ^[1]²¹ To those outside the law, I became like one outside the law, although I was not outside the law of God myself, but under the law of Christ. I did this so that I may win those outside the law. ²² To the weak I became weak, so that I may win the weak. I have become all things to all people, so that I may by all means save some. ²³ I do all things for the gospel's sake, so that I may participate in its blessings. ²⁴ Do you not

know that in a race all the runners run the race, but that only one receives the prize? So run to win the prize. ²⁵ Every athlete exercises self-control in all things. They do it to receive a wreath that is perishable, but we do it to receive one that is imperishable. ²⁶ Therefore this is how I run, as not without purpose; this is how I box, not as one beating the air. ²⁷ But I subdue my body and make it a slave, so that after I have preached to others, I myself may not be disqualified.

Footnotes

9:20 ^[1]The ULB has:

Chapter 10

¹ I do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud and all passed through the sea. ² All were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, ³ and all ate the same spiritual food. ⁴ All drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank from a spiritual rock that followed them, and that rock was Christ. ⁵ But God was not well pleased with most of them, and their corpses were scattered about in the wilderness. ⁶ Now these things were examples for us, so we would not be those who lust for evil things as they lusted. ⁷ Do not be idolaters, as some of them were. This is as it is written, "The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play." ⁸ Let us not commit sexual immorality, as many of them did. In one day, twenty-three thousand people died because of it. ⁹ Neither let us put Christ to the test, as many of them tested him and were destroyed by snakes. ¹⁰ Also do not grumble, as many of them did and were destroyed by an angel of death. ¹¹ Now these things happened to them as examples for us. They were written for our instruction—for us on whom the end of the ages has come. ¹² Therefore let anyone who thinks he stands be careful that he does not fall. ¹³ No temptation has overtaken you that is not common to all humanity. Instead, God is faithful. He will not let you be tempted beyond your ability. With the temptation he will also provide the way of escape, so that you may be able to endure it.

¹⁴ Therefore, my beloved ones, run away from idolatry. ¹⁵ I speak to you as people who have understanding, so you may judge what I say. ¹⁶ The cup of blessing that we bless, is it not a sharing in the blood of Christ? The bread that we break, is it not a sharing in the body of Christ? ¹⁷ Because there is one loaf of bread, we who are many are one body. We all take of one loaf of bread together. ¹⁸ Look at the Israel that is according to the flesh. Are not those who eat the sacrifices participants in the altar? ¹⁹ What am I saying then? That an idol is anything? Or that food sacrificed to

an idol is anything? ²⁰ But I say about the things they sacrifice, that they offer these things to demons and not to God. I do not want you to be participants with demons!

²¹ You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot participate at the table of the Lord and the table of demons. ²² Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he is?

²³ "Everything is lawful," but not everything is profitable. "Everything is lawful," but not everything builds people up. ²⁴ No one should seek his own good. Instead, each one should seek the good of his neighbor. ²⁵ Eat everything sold in the market without asking questions of conscience. ²⁶ For "the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness of it." ²⁷ If an unbeliever invites you to eat a meal, and you wish to go, eat whatever is set before you without asking questions of conscience. ²⁸ But if someone says to you, "This has been offered in sacrifice," then do not eat it, both for the sake of the one who informed you, and for the sake of conscience—^[1]²⁹ the conscience of the other man, I mean, and not yours. For why should my freedom be judged by another's conscience? ³⁰ If I partake of the meal with gratitude, why am I being insulted for that for which I gave thanks? ³¹ Therefore, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. ³² Be blameless both to Jews and to Greeks, and to the church of God. ³³ In the same way I try to please all people in all things. I do not seek my benefit, but that of the many. I do this so that they may be saved.

Footnotes

10:28 ^[1]Some ancient copies of the Greek text add,

Chapter 11

¹ Be imitators of me, just as I am an imitator of Christ. ² Now I praise you because you remember me in everything. I praise you because you hold firmly to the traditions just as I delivered them to you. ³ Now I want you to understand that Christ is the head of every man, that a man is the head of a woman, and that God is the head of Christ. ⁴ Any man who prays or prophesies with his head covered dishonors his head. ⁵ But any woman who prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head. For it is the same thing as if her head were shaved. ⁶ For if a woman will not cover her head, she should cut her hair short. If it is disgraceful for a woman to have her hair cut off or for her to shave her head, let her cover her head. ⁷ For a man should not have his head covered, since he is the image and glory of God. But the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸ For man was not made from woman.

Instead, woman was made from man.⁹ For neither was man created for woman. Instead, woman was created for man.¹⁰ This is why the woman ought to have a symbol of authority on her head, because of the angels.¹¹ Nevertheless, in the Lord, the woman is not independent from the man, nor is the man independent from the woman.¹² For as the woman comes from the man, so does the man come from the woman. And all things come from God.¹³ Judge for yourselves: Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered?¹⁴ Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor for him?¹⁵ Does not nature teach you that if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For her hair has been given to her as a covering.¹⁶ But if anyone wants to argue about this, we do not have any other practice, nor do the churches of God.

¹⁷ But in the following instructions, I do not praise you. For when you come together, it is not for the better but for the worse.¹⁸ For in the first place, I hear that when you come together in the church, there are divisions among you, and in part I believe it.¹⁹ For there must also be factions among you, so that those who are approved may become evident among you.²⁰ For when you come together, it is not the Lord's Supper that you eat.²¹ When you eat, each one eats his own food before the others have their meal. One is hungry, and another becomes drunk.²² Do you not have houses to eat and to drink in? Do you despise the church of God and humiliate those who have nothing? What should I say to you? Should I praise you? I will not praise you for this!²³ For I received from the Lord what I also passed on to you, that the Lord Jesus, on the night when he was betrayed, took bread.²⁴ After he had given thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, which is for you. Do this to remember me."²⁵ In the same way he took the cup after supper, and he said, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this as often as you drink it, to remember me."²⁶ For every time you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes.²⁷ Whoever, therefore, eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord.²⁸ Let a person examine himself first, and in this way let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup.²⁹ For he who eats and drinks without discerning the body eats and drinks judgment to himself.³⁰ That is why many among you are weak and ill, and some of you have fallen asleep.³¹ But if we examine ourselves, we will not be judged.³² But when we are judged by the Lord, we are disciplined, so that we may not be condemned along with the world.³³ Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another.³⁴ If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so

that when you come together it will not be for judgment. And about the other things you wrote, I will give instructions when I come.

Chapter 12

¹ About spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be uninformed. ² You know that when you were pagans, you were led astray to idols who could not speak, in whatever ways you were led by them. ³ Therefore I want you to know that no one who speaks by the Spirit of God can say, "Jesus is accursed." No one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

⁴ Now there are different gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵ There are different ministries, but the same Lord; ⁶ and there are different kinds of work, but it is the same God who works all in all. ⁷ Now to each one is given the outward display of the Spirit for the benefit of all. ⁸ For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom, and to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit. ⁹ To another is given faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit. ¹⁰ To another is given miraculous works, and to another prophecy. To another is given the ability to distinguish between spirits, to another various kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. ¹¹ All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, giving the gifts to each one individually, as he chooses.

¹² For as the body is one and has many members and all are members of the same body, so it is with Christ. ¹³ For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slave or free, and all were made to drink of one Spirit. ¹⁴ For the body is not a single member, but many. ¹⁵ If the foot says, "Since I am not the hand, I am not part of the body," it is not any less a part of the body. ¹⁶ And if the ear says, "Because I am not an eye, I am not part of the body," it is not any less a part of the body. ¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, where would the sense of hearing be? If the whole body were an ear, where would the sense of smell be? ¹⁸ But God has appointed each member, each one of them, into the body as he has desired. ¹⁹ If they were all the same member, where would the body be? ²⁰ So now they are many members, but only one body. ²¹ The eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you." Nor does the head say to the feet, "I have no need of you." ²² But the members of the body that appear to be weaker are essential, ²³ and the parts of the body that we think are less honorable, we give them greater honor, and our unpresentable members have more dignity. ²⁴ Now our presentable members have no such need. Rather, God has composed the body, giving greater honor to those members that lack it. ²⁵ He did this so there may be no division within the body, but

that the members should care for one another with the same affection.²⁶ So when one member suffers, all the members suffer together; or when one member is honored, all the members rejoice together.²⁷ Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it.²⁸ And God has appointed in the church first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then those who do miracles, then gifts of healing, those who provide helps, those who do the work of administration, and those who have various kinds of tongues.²⁹ Are all of them apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all do miracles?³⁰ Do all of them have gifts of healing? Do all of them speak with tongues? Do all of them interpret tongues?³¹ Zealously seek the greater gifts. And now I will show you a more excellent way.

Chapter 13

¹ Suppose that I speak with the tongues of men and of angels. But if I do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. ² Suppose that I have the gift of prophecy and understand all hidden truths and knowledge, and that I have all faith so as to remove mountains. But if I do not have love, I am nothing. ³ Suppose that I give all my possessions to feed the poor, and that I give my body to be burned. But if I do not have love, I gain nothing. ^[1]⁴ Love is patient and kind. Love is not jealous and does not boast. It is not puffed up⁵ or rude. It does not seek its own. It is not provoked, nor does it keep a count of wrongs. ⁶ It does not rejoice in unrighteousness. Instead, it rejoices in the truth. ⁷ Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, and endures all things. ⁸ Love never ends. If there are prophecies, they will pass away. If there are tongues, they will cease. If there is knowledge, it will pass away. ⁹ For we know in part and we prophesy in part. ¹⁰ But when the perfect comes, that which is incomplete will pass away. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spoke like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became an adult, I put away childish things. ¹² For now we see indirectly in a mirror, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully just as I have been fully known. ¹³ But now these three remain: faith, hope, and love. But the greatest of these is love.

Footnotes

13:3 ^[1]Most important and ancient Greek copies, and ancient translations read,

Chapter 14

¹ Pursue love and be zealous for spiritual gifts, especially that you may prophesy. ² For the one who speaks in a tongue does not speak to people but to God. For no one

understands him because he speaks mysteries in the Spirit. ³ But the one who prophesies speaks to people to build them up, to exhort them, and to comfort them. ⁴ The one who speaks in a tongue builds up himself, but the one who prophesies builds up the church. ⁵ Now I wish that you all spoke in tongues. But even more than that, I wish that you would prophesy. The one who prophesies is greater than the one who speaks in tongues (unless someone interprets so that the church may receive edification). ⁶ But now, brothers, if I come to you speaking in tongues, how will I benefit you? I cannot, unless I speak to you with revelation, or knowledge, or prophecy, or teaching. ⁷ In the same way, when lifeless instruments are producing sounds—like the flute or the harp—if they do not produce different tones, how will anyone know what tune the flute or harp is playing? ⁸ For if the trumpet is played with an uncertain sound, how will anyone know when it is time to prepare for battle? ⁹ It is the same way for you with the tongue. If you utter speech that is not clear, how will what is said be understood? You will be speaking into the air. ¹⁰ There are doubtless many kinds of languages in the world, and none is without meaning. ¹¹ But if I do not know the meaning of a language, I will be a foreigner to the speaker, and the speaker will be a foreigner to me. ¹² So it is with you. Since you are eager for the manifestations of the Spirit, seek for the edification of the church so that you might abound. ¹³ So the one who speaks in a tongue should pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴ For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. ¹⁵ What am I to do? I will pray with my spirit, but I will also pray with my mind. I will sing with my spirit, and I will also sing with my mind. ¹⁶ Otherwise, if you bless God with the spirit, how will the outsider say "Amen" when you are giving thanks if he does not know what you are saying? ¹⁷ For you certainly give thanks well enough, but the other person is not built up. ¹⁸ I thank God that I speak in tongues more than all of you. ¹⁹ But in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding so that I might instruct others, than ten thousand words in a tongue. ²⁰ Brothers, do not be children in your thinking. Rather, in regard to evil, be like infants. But in your thinking be mature. ²¹ In the law it is written,

"By men of strange tongues
and by the lips of strangers
I will speak to this people.
Even then they will not hear me,"
says the Lord.

²² So then, tongues are a sign, not to believers, but to unbelievers. But prophecy is for a sign, not for unbelievers, but for believers. ²³ If, therefore, the whole church comes together and all speak in tongues, and outsiders and unbelievers come in, would they not say that you are insane? ²⁴ But if you all were prophesying and an unbeliever or an outsider came in, he would be convicted by all he hears. He would be judged by all that is said. ²⁵ The secrets of his heart would be revealed. As a result, he would fall on his face and worship God. He would declare that God is really among you. ²⁶ What is next then, brothers? When you come together, each one has a psalm, a teaching, a revelation, a tongue, or an interpretation. Do everything so that you build up the church. ²⁷ If anyone speaks in a tongue, let there be two or at most three, and each one in turn, and then someone should interpret what is said. ²⁸ But if there is no one to interpret, let each of them keep silent in the church. Let each one speak to himself alone and to God. ²⁹ Let two or three prophets speak, and let the others listen with discernment to what is said. ³⁰ But if there is a revelation to one who is sitting, let the first be silent. ³¹ For each of you can prophesy one by one so that each one may learn and all may be exhorted. ³² For the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. ³³ For God is not a God of confusion, but of peace. This is the rule in all the churches of God's holy people. ³⁴ The women should keep silent in the churches. For they are not permitted to speak. Instead, they should be in submission, as also the law says. ³⁵ If there is anything they desire to learn, let them ask their husbands at home. For it is disgraceful for a woman to speak in the church. ³⁶ Did the word of God come from you? Are you the only ones it has reached? ³⁷ If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet or spiritual, he should acknowledge that the things I write to you are a command of the Lord. ³⁸ But if anyone does not recognize this, let him not be recognized. ³⁹ So then, brothers, earnestly desire to prophesy, and do not forbid anyone from speaking in tongues. ⁴⁰ But let all things be done properly and in order.

Chapter 15

¹ Now I want to make known to you, brothers, the gospel I proclaimed to you, which you received and on which you stand, ² and by which you are being saved, if you hold firmly to the word I preached to you, unless you believed in vain. ³ For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received, that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures, ⁴ that he was buried, and that he was raised on the third day according to the scriptures. ⁵ Christ appeared to Cephas, and then to the

twelve; ⁶ then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at once. Most of them are still alive, but some have fallen asleep. ⁷ Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles. ⁸ Last of all, he appeared to me, as if to one born prematurely. ⁹ For I am the least of the apostles. I am unworthy to be called an apostle because I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰ But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace in me was not in vain. Instead, I labored harder than all of them. Yet it was not I, but the grace of God that is with me. ¹¹ Therefore whether it is I or they, so we preach and so you believed.

¹² Now if Christ is proclaimed as raised from the dead, how can some of you say there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³ But if there is no resurrection of the dead, then not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁴ and if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith also is in vain. ¹⁵ Also, we are found to be false witnesses about God, because we testified that God raised Christ from the dead. But he did not raise him, if indeed the dead are not raised. ¹⁶ For if the dead are not raised, not even Christ has been raised; ¹⁷ and if Christ has not been raised, your faith is in vain and you are still in your sins. ¹⁸ Then those who have fallen asleep in Christ have also perished. ¹⁹ If only in this life we hope in Christ, of all people we are most to be pitied.

²⁰ But now Christ has been raised from the dead as the firstfruits of those who sleep. ²¹ For since death came by a man, by a man also came the resurrection of the dead. ²² For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. ²³ But each in his own order: Christ, who is the firstfruits, and then those who belong to Christ will be made alive at his coming. ²⁴ Then will be the end, when he will hand over the kingdom to God the Father, when he will abolish all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵ For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. ²⁶ The last enemy to be destroyed is death. ²⁷ For "he has put everything under his feet." But when it says "he has put everything," it is clear that this does not include the one who put everything in subjection under him. ²⁸ When all things are subjected under him, then the Son himself will be subjected under the one who put all things into subjection under him, that God may be all in all.

²⁹ Or else what will those do who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why are they baptized for them? ³⁰ Why then are we in danger every hour? ³¹ I die every day! This is as sure as my boasting in you, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord. ³² What do I gain, from a human point of view, if I fought with beasts at Ephesus, if the dead are not raised?

"Let us eat and drink,
for tomorrow we die."

³³ Be not deceived: "Bad company corrupts good morals." ³⁴ Sober up! Live righteously! Do not keep sinning. For some of you have no knowledge of God. I say this to your shame.

³⁵ But someone will say, "How are the dead raised, and with what kind of body will they come?" ³⁶ You fool! What you sow will not come to life unless it dies. ³⁷ What you sow is not the body that will be, but a bare grain. It may become wheat or something else. ³⁸ But God will give it a body as he chooses, and to each seed its own body. ³⁹ Not all flesh is the same. Instead, there is one flesh for human beings, and another flesh for animals, and another flesh for birds, and another for fish. ⁴⁰ There are also heavenly bodies and earthly bodies. But the glory of the heavenly body is one kind and the glory of the earthly is another. ⁴¹ There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars. For one star differs from another star in glory. ⁴² So also is the resurrection of the dead. What is sown is perishable, and what is raised is imperishable. ⁴³ It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. ⁴⁴ It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. ⁴⁵ So also it is written, "The first man Adam became a living soul." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶ But the spiritual did not come first but the natural, and then the spiritual. ⁴⁷ The first man is of the earth, made of dust. The second man is from heaven. ⁴⁸ Just as the one made from dust is, so also are those who are made of the dust, and as the man of heaven is, so also are those who are of heaven. ⁴⁹ Just as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we will also bear the image of the man of heaven.

⁵⁰ Now this I say, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. Neither does what is perishable inherit what is imperishable. ⁵¹ Look! I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed. ⁵² We will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. ⁵³ For this perishable body must put on what is imperishable, and this mortal body must put on immortality. ⁵⁴ But when this perishable body has put on what is imperishable, and when this mortal body has put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, "Death is swallowed up in victory."

⁵⁵ "Death, where is your victory?
Death, where is your sting?"

⁵⁶ The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ! ⁵⁸ Therefore, my dear brothers, be steadfast and immovable. Always abound in the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

Chapter 16

¹ Now concerning the collection for God's holy people: as I instructed the churches of Galatia, so you are to do. ² On the first day of the week, each of you is to put something aside and store it up as he may prosper. Do this so that there will be no collections when I come. ³ When I arrive, to whomever you approve, I will give letters of introduction to them and will send them with your gift to Jerusalem. ⁴ If it is appropriate for me to go also, they will go with me. ⁵ But I will come to you when I pass through Macedonia. For I will pass through Macedonia. ⁶ Perhaps I may stay with you or even spend the winter, so that you may help me on my way, wherever I go. ⁷ For I do not wish to see you now for only a passing visit. For I hope to spend more time with you, if the Lord permits. ⁸ But I will stay in Ephesus until Pentecost, ⁹ for a wide door has opened for me, and there are many adversaries.

¹⁰ Now when Timothy comes, see that he is with you unafraid, for he is laboring at the work of the Lord, as I am doing. ¹¹ Let no one despise him. Help him on his way in peace, so that he may come to me. For I am expecting him to come along with the brothers. ¹² Now concerning our brother Apollos, I strongly encouraged him to visit you with the brothers. But it was not at all his will that he come now. However, he will come when the time is right.

¹³ Be watchful, stand fast in the faith, act like men, be strong. ¹⁴ Let all that you do be done in love.

¹⁵ You know the household of Stephanas, that they were the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to the service of God's holy people. Now I urge you, brothers, ¹⁶ to be in submission to such people and to everyone who helps in the work and labors with us. ¹⁷ I rejoice at the coming of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus. They have made up for your absence. ¹⁸ For they have refreshed my spirit and yours. So then, acknowledge people like them.

¹⁹ The churches of Asia send greetings to you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you in the

Lord, with the church that is in their home.²⁰ All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

²¹ I, Paul, write this with my own hand. ²² If anyone does not love the Lord, may he be accursed. Our Lord, come! ²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you. ²⁴ My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. [\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

16:24 ^[1]A few important and ancient Greek copies and some ancient translations have

2 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God that is in Corinth, and to all God's holy people in the entire region of Achaia.

² May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised. He is the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort. ⁴ God comforts us in all our tribulation, so that we can comfort those who are in any tribulation. We comfort others with the same comfort that God used to comfort us. ⁵ For just as the sufferings of Christ abound for our sake, so also our comfort abounds through Christ. ⁶ But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; and if we are comforted, it is for your comfort. Your comfort is working effectively in your endurance of the same sufferings that we also suffer. ⁷ Our hope concerning you is unshaken, for we know that as you share the sufferings, you also share our comfort. ⁸ For we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about the tribulation we had in Asia. We were utterly burdened beyond our strength, so that we despaired even of life. ⁹ Indeed, we had the sentence of death on us. But that was to make us not put our trust in ourselves, but instead in God, who raises the dead. ¹⁰ He rescued us from such a deadly peril, and he will rescue us. On him we have set our hope that he will rescue us. ¹¹ He will do this as you also help us by your prayer. Then many will give thanks on our behalf for the favor given to us through the prayers of many.

¹² Our boast is this: Our conscience testifies that we have conducted ourselves in the world with integrity and godly sincerity, not relying on fleshly wisdom but on the grace of God. ¹³ We write to you nothing that you cannot read and understand, and I hope that you will fully understand ¹⁴ as you have understood us in part, that you can boast of us on the day of our Lord Jesus, just as we will boast of you.

¹⁵ Because I was confident about this, I wanted to come to you first, so that you might

receive a second favor. ¹⁶ I was planning to visit you on my way to Macedonia. Then I wanted to visit you again on my trip from Macedonia, and then for you to send me on my way to Judea. ¹⁷ When I was thinking this way, was I hesitating? Do I plan things according to the flesh, so that I say "Yes, yes" and "No, no" at the same time? ¹⁸ But just as God is faithful, our word to you is not "Yes" and "No." ¹⁹ For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, whom Silvanus, Timothy and I proclaimed among you, is not "Yes" and "No." Instead, he is always "Yes." ²⁰ For all the promises of God are "Yes" in him. So also through him we say "Amen" to the glory of God. ²¹ Now it is God who confirms us with you in Christ, and he anointed us, ²² he set his seal on us and he gave us the Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee of what is to come.

²³ But I call God as witness to my soul that the reason I did not come to Corinth was so that I might spare you. ²⁴ This is not because we want to be lords over your faith. Instead, we are fellow laborers with you for your joy, as you stand firm in your faith.

Chapter 2

¹ So I decided for my own part that I would not again come to you in sorrow. ² If I caused you sorrow, who could make me glad but the very one who was made sorrowful by me? ³ I wrote as I did in order that when I came to you I might not be hurt by those who should have made me rejoice. I have confidence about all of you that my joy is the same joy you all have. ⁴ For I wrote to you from great tribulation, with anguish of heart, and with many tears. I did not write you so that you would be made sorrowful. Instead, I wanted you to know the depth of the love that I have for you.

⁵ If anyone has caused sorrow, he has caused sorrow not only to me, but in some measure—not to burden you—to all of you. ⁶ This punishment of that person by the majority is enough. ⁷ So now rather than punish him, you should forgive and comfort him. Do this so that he is not overwhelmed by too much sorrow. ⁸ So I exhort you to confirm your love for him. ⁹ This was the reason I wrote, so that I might test you and know whether you are obedient in everything. ¹⁰ If you forgive anyone, I forgive that person as well. What I have forgiven—if I have forgiven anything—it is forgiven for your sake in the presence of Christ. ¹¹ This is so that Satan will not trick us. For we are not ignorant of his schemes.

¹² A door was opened to me by the Lord when I came to the city of Troas to preach the gospel of Christ there. ¹³ I had no relief in my spirit because I did not find my brother Titus there. So I left them and went on to Macedonia.

¹⁴ But may thanks be to God, who in Christ always leads us in triumph. Through us

he reveals the sweet aroma of the knowledge of him everywhere.¹⁵ For we are to God the sweet aroma of Christ, both among those who are saved and among those who are perishing.¹⁶ To the people who are perishing, it is an aroma from death to death. To the ones being saved, it is an aroma from life to life. Who is worthy of these things?¹⁷ For we are not like so many people who sell the word of God for profit. Instead, with purity of motives, we speak in Christ, as we are sent from God, in the sight of God.

Chapter 3

¹ Are we beginning to praise ourselves again? We do not need letters of recommendation to you or from you, like some people, do we? ² You yourselves are our letter of recommendation, written on our hearts, known and read by all people. ³ You show that you are a letter from Christ, the result of our ministry. It was written not with ink but by the Spirit of the living God. It was not written on tablets of stone, but on tablets of human hearts. ⁴ And this is the confidence that we have through Christ before God. ⁵ We are not competent in ourselves to claim anything as coming from us. Rather, our competence is from God. ⁶ It is God who made us able to be servants of a new covenant. This is a covenant not of the letter but of the Spirit. For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. ⁷ Now the ministry of death—engraved in letters on stones—came in such glory that the sons of Israel could not look directly at Moses' face. This is because of the glory of his face, a glory that was fading. ⁸ How much more glorious will the ministry of the Spirit be? ⁹ For if the ministry of condemnation had glory, how much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory! ¹⁰ For indeed, that which was once made glorious is no longer glorious in this respect, because of the glory that exceeds it. ¹¹ For if that which was passing away had glory, how much more will what is permanent have glory!

¹² Since we have such a hope, we are very bold. ¹³ We are not like Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel were not able to look directly at the ending of a glory that was passing away. ¹⁴ But their minds were hardened. For to this day, when they read the old covenant, that same veil remains. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away. ¹⁵ But even today, whenever Moses is read, a veil covers their hearts. ¹⁶ But when a person turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷ Now the Lord is the Spirit. Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. ¹⁸ Now all of us, with unveiled faces, see the glory of the Lord. We are being transformed into the same glorious likeness from one degree of glory into another, just as from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, because we have this ministry, and just as we have received mercy, we do not become discouraged. ² Instead, we have rejected secret and shameful ways. We do not walk in craftiness, and we do not mishandle the word of God, but by presenting the truth, we recommend ourselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God. ³ But if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled only to those who are perishing. ⁴ In their case, the god of this world has blinded their unbelieving minds. As a result, they are not able to see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵ For we do not proclaim ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake. ⁶ For God is the one who said, "Light will shine out of darkness." He has shone in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the presence of Jesus Christ.

⁷ But we have this treasure in jars of clay, so that it is clear that the exceedingly great power belongs to God and not to us. ⁸ We are afflicted in every way, but not overwhelmed. We are perplexed but not filled with despair. ⁹ We are persecuted but not abandoned; struck down but not destroyed; ¹⁰ always carrying around in our body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our body. ¹¹ For we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus may be revealed in our mortal flesh. ¹² So death is at work in us, but life is at work in you. ¹³ But we have the same spirit of faith according to that which was written: "I believed, and so I spoke." We also believe, and so we also speak, ¹⁴ because we know that the one who raised the Lord Jesus will also raise us with Jesus and bring us with you into his presence. ¹⁵ For everything is for your sake, so that the grace that is reaching more and more people may cause thanksgiving to increase to the glory of God.

¹⁶ So we do not become discouraged. Even though outwardly we are wasting away, inwardly we are being renewed day by day. ¹⁷ For this momentary, light affliction is producing for us an eternal burden of glory that exceeds all measurement. ¹⁸ For we are not watching for things that are seen, but for things that are unseen. The things that we can see are temporary, but the things that are unseen are eternal.

Chapter 5

¹ We know that if our earthly house—the tent—is destroyed, we have a building from God. It is a house not made by human hands, but an eternal house, in heaven. ² For in this tent we groan, longing to be clothed with our heavenly residence. ³ We long for this because by putting it on we will not be found to be naked. ⁴ For indeed while

we are in this tent, we groan, being burdened. We do not want to be unclothed. Instead, we want to be clothed, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.⁵ The one who prepared us for this very thing is God, who gave us the Spirit as a guarantee of what is to come.⁶ Therefore always be confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are away from the Lord.⁷ For we walk by faith, not by sight.⁸ So we have confidence. We would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord.⁹ So we make it our goal, whether we are at home or away, to please him.¹⁰ For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for the things done in the body, whether for good or for bad.

¹¹ Therefore, knowing the fear of the Lord, we persuade people. What we are is clearly seen by God, and I hope that it is also clear to your conscience.¹² We are not commending ourselves to you again, but we are giving you a reason to be proud of us, so you may have an answer for those who boast about appearances but not about what is in the heart.¹³ For if we are out of our minds, it is for God; and if we are in our right minds, it is for your sake.¹⁴ For the love of Christ controls us, because we have concluded this: That one person died for all, and that therefore all have died.¹⁵ He died for all, so that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for him who for their sake died and was raised.¹⁶ For this reason, from now on we do not regard anyone according to the flesh, even though we once regarded Christ according to the flesh. But now we no longer regard him that way.¹⁷ Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away. See, they have become new.¹⁸ All these things are from God. He reconciled us to himself through Christ and has given us the ministry of reconciliation.¹⁹ That is, in Christ God is reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them. He is entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.

²⁰ So we are appointed as representatives of Christ, as though God were making his appeal through us. We plead with you, for the sake of Christ: "Be reconciled to God!"

²¹ He made him who knew no sin to become sin for us, so that we might become the righteousness of God in him.

Chapter 6

¹ Working together with him, we also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain.² For he says,

"In a favorable time I paid attention to you,
and in the day of salvation I helped you."

Look, now is the favorable time. Look, now is the day of salvation. ³ We do not place a stumbling block in front of anyone, for we do not wish our ministry to be discredited. ⁴ Instead, in every way we commend ourselves as God's servants in much endurance, in affliction, in distress, in hardship, ⁵ in beatings, in imprisonments, in riots, in hard labor, in sleepless nights, in hunger, ⁶ in purity, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in sincere love, ⁷ in the word of truth, in the power of God; with the armor of righteousness for the right hand and the left. ⁸ We are God's servants in glory and dishonor, in slander and praise; regarded as deceivers and yet truthful; ⁹ as unknown, yet well known; as dying, yet, look, we live; as being disciplined, yet not killed; ¹⁰ as sorrowful, yet rejoicing; as poor, yet many are enriched; as having nothing, yet possessing all things.

¹¹ We have spoken the whole truth to you, Corinthians, and our heart is wide open.

¹² You are not restrained by us, but you are restrained in your own hearts. ¹³ Now in fair exchange—I speak as to children—open yourselves wide also. ¹⁴ Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. For what association does righteousness have with lawlessness? For what fellowship does light have with darkness? ¹⁵ What agreement can Christ have with Belial? Or what share does a believer have together with an unbeliever? ¹⁶ And what agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God, just as God said:

"I will dwell among them
and walk among them.
I will be their God,
and they will be my people."

¹⁷ Therefore,

"Come out from among them,
and be set apart," says the Lord.
"Touch no unclean thing,
and I will welcome you.

¹⁸ I will be a Father to you,
and you will be my sons and daughters,"
says the Lord Almighty.

Chapter 7

¹ Beloved, since we have these promises, let us cleanse ourselves of all defilement of flesh and spirit. Let us perfect holiness in the fear of God.

² Make room for us! We have not wronged anyone. We have not corrupted anyone or taken advantage of anyone. ³ It is not to condemn you that I say this. For I have already said that you are in our hearts, for us to die together and to live together. ⁴ I have great confidence in you, and great is my boast about you. I am filled with comfort. I overflow with joy even in all our tribulation.

⁵ When we came to Macedonia, our bodies had no rest. Instead, we were troubled in every way by conflicts on the outside and fears on the inside. ⁶ But God, who comforts the lowly, comforted us by the arrival of Titus. ⁷ It was not only by his arrival that God comforted us. It was also by the comfort that Titus had received from you. He told us of your great affection, your sorrow, and your zeal for me. So I rejoiced even more. ⁸ Even though my letter made you sorrowful, I do not regret it. But I did regret it when I saw that my letter made you sorrowful, though only for a little while. ⁹ Now I rejoice, not because you were sorrowful, but because your sorrow brought you to repentance. You experienced a godly sorrow, so you suffered no loss because of us. ¹⁰ For godly sorrow brings about repentance that accomplishes salvation without regret. Worldly sorrow, however, brings about death. ¹¹ See what great diligence this godly sorrow produced in you. How great was the determination in you to prove you were innocent. How great was your indignation, your fear, your longing, your zeal, and your desire to see that justice should be done! In everything you have proved yourselves to be innocent in this matter. ¹² Although I wrote to you, I did not write for the sake of the wrongdoer, nor for the one who suffered the wrong, but so that your earnestness toward us should be made known to you in the sight of God. ¹³ It is by this that we are encouraged.

In addition to our own comfort, we also rejoiced even more because of Titus' joy, because his spirit was refreshed by all of you. ¹⁴ For if I boasted to him about you, I was not put to shame. On the contrary, just as everything we said to you was true, our boasting about you to Titus proved to be true. ¹⁵ His affection for you is even greater as he remembers the obedience of all of you, how you welcomed him with fear and trembling. ¹⁶ I rejoice because I have complete confidence in you.

Chapter 8

¹ We want you to know, brothers, about the grace of God that has been given to the churches of Macedonia. ² During a great test of tribulation, the abundance of their joy and the extremity of their poverty have produced great riches of generosity. ³ For

I testify that they gave as much as they were able, and even beyond what they were able, and of their own free will ⁴ they begged us with much earnestness for the privilege of sharing in this service to God's holy people. ⁵ This did not happen as we had hoped, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and then to us by the will of God. ⁶ So we urged Titus, who had already begun this task, to complete among you this act of grace. ⁷ But you abound in everything—in faith, in speech, in knowledge, in all diligence, and in your love for us. So also make sure that you excel in this act of grace. ¹⁸ I say this not as a command but to test the sincerity of your love by comparing it to the eagerness of other people. ⁹ For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ. Even though he was rich, for your sakes he became poor, so that through his poverty you might become rich. ¹⁰ In this matter I will give you advice that will help you. One year ago, you not only started to do something, but you desired to do it. ¹¹ Now finish it. Just as there was an eagerness and desire to do it then, may you also bring it to completion, as much as you can. ¹² For if you are eager to do this deed, it is a good and acceptable thing. It must be based on what a person has, not on what he does not have. ¹³ For this is not to cause relief for others and tribulation for you, but for fairness. ¹⁴ Your abundance at the present time will supply what they need. This is also so that their abundance may supply your need, and so that there may be fairness. ¹⁵ It is as it is written:

"The one with much did not have anything left over,
and the one who had little did not have any lack."

¹⁶ But thanks be to God, who put into Titus' heart the same earnest care that I have for you. ¹⁷ For he not only accepted our appeal, but he was also very earnest about it. He came to you of his own free will. ¹⁸ We have sent with him the brother who is praised among all of the churches for his work in proclaiming the gospel. ¹⁹ Not only this, but he also was chosen by the churches to be our traveling companion with this act of grace, which is being administered by us for the glory of the Lord himself and our good will. ²⁰ We are avoiding the possibility that anyone should complain about this act of generosity that we are carrying out. ²¹ We take care to do what is good, not only before the Lord, but also before people. ²² We are also sending another brother with them. We have tested him in many ways and found him diligent for many tasks. He is even more eager now because of the great confidence he has in you. ²³ As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker for you. As for our brothers, they are messengers from the churches. They are a glory to Christ. ²⁴ So show them the proof of your love, and show to the churches the reason for our boasting about you.

Footnotes

8:7 ^[1]There is evidence that corrections were made to verse 7 by later copyists who were referring to other ancient texts. Most modern translations follow those corrections, and they now read,

Chapter 9

¹ Concerning the service for God's holy people, it is not necessary for me to write to you. ² I know about your desire, which I boasted about to the people of Macedonia. I told them that Achaia has been getting ready since last year. Your eagerness has motivated most of them to action. ³ Now I have sent the brothers so that our boasting about you may not be futile, and so that you would be ready, as I said you would be. ⁴ Otherwise, if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we would be ashamed—I say nothing about you—for being so confident in you. ⁵ So I thought it was necessary to urge the brothers to come to you and to make arrangements in advance for the gift you have promised. This is so that it might be ready as a blessing, and not as something extorted.

⁶ The point is this: The one who sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and the one who sows for the purpose of a blessing will also reap a blessing. ⁷ Let each one give as he has planned in his heart, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸ And God is able to make all grace overflow for you, so that, always, in all things, you may have all you need. This will be so that you may multiply every good deed. ⁹ It is as it is written:

"He has distributed his riches and given them to the poor.
His righteousness lasts forever."

¹⁰ He who supplies seed to the farmer who sows and bread for food will also supply and multiply your seed for sowing. He will increase the harvest of your righteousness. ¹¹ You will be enriched in every way so you can be generous. This will bring about thanksgiving to God through us. ¹² For carrying out this service not only meets the needs of God's holy people, but it also is overflowing into many acts of thanksgiving to God. ¹³ Because of your being tested and proved by this service, you will also glorify God by obedience to your confession of the gospel of Christ. You will also glorify God by the generosity of your contribution to them and to everyone. ¹⁴ They long for you, and they are praying for you. They do this because of the very great grace of God that is on you. ¹⁵ May thanks be to God for his inexpressible gift!

Chapter 10

¹ I, Paul, myself urge you, by the humility and gentleness of Christ. I am meek when I am in your presence, but I am bold toward you when I am away. ² I beg of you that, when I am present with you, I will not need to be bold with the confidence that I think I will need to be bold when I oppose those who think that we are walking according to the flesh. ³ For even though we walk in the flesh, we do not make war according to the flesh. ⁴ For the weapons we fight with are not fleshly. Rather, they have divine power to destroy strongholds. They bring misleading arguments to nothing. ⁵ We also destroy every high thing that rises up against the knowledge of God. We take every thought captive into obedience to Christ. ⁶ And we are getting ready to punish every act of disobedience, as soon as your obedience is complete. ⁷ Look at what is clearly in front of you. If anyone is convinced that he is Christ's, let him remind himself that just as he is Christ's, so also are we. ⁸ For even if I boast a little too much about our authority, which the Lord gave for us to build you up and not to destroy you, I will not be ashamed. ⁹ I do not want it to appear that I am terrifying you by my letters. ¹⁰ For some people say, "His letters are serious and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak. His words are not worth listening to." ¹¹ Let such people be aware that what we are in the words of our letters when we are absent is what we will be in our actions when we are there. ¹² We are not so bold as to group ourselves or compare ourselves with those who praise themselves. But when they measure themselves by one another and compare themselves with each other, they have no insight. ¹³ We, however, will not boast beyond limits. Instead, we will do so only within the limits of what God has assigned to us, limits that reach even as far as you. ¹⁴ For we are not overextending ourselves as though we did not reach you. We were the first to reach as far as you with the gospel of Christ. ¹⁵ We have not boasted beyond limits about the labors of others. Rather, our hope is that as your faith continues to grow, our work among you will greatly expand, ¹⁶ so that we may preach the gospel even in regions beyond you, without boasting of work already done in another's area.

¹⁷ "But let the one who boasts, boast in the Lord."

¹⁸ For it is not the one who recommends himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord recommends.

Chapter 11

¹ I wish that you could put up with me in some foolishness. But you are indeed putting up with me! ² For I am jealous about you. I have a godly jealousy for you, since I promised you in marriage to one husband. I promised to present you as a

pure virgin to Christ.³ But I am afraid that somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your thoughts might be led astray away from a sincere and pure devotion to Christ.⁴ For suppose that someone comes and proclaims another Jesus than the one we preached. Or suppose that you receive a different spirit than what you received. Or suppose that you receive a different gospel than the one you received. You put up with these things well enough!⁵ For I think that I am not in the least inferior to those so-called super-apostles.⁶ But even if I am untrained in speech, I am not untrained in knowledge. In every way and in all things we have made this known to you.⁷ Did I sin by humbling myself so you might be exalted? For I freely preached the gospel of God to you.⁸ I robbed other churches by accepting support from them so that I could serve you.⁹ When I was with you and I was in need, I did not burden anyone. For my needs were met by the brothers who came from Macedonia. In everything I have kept myself from being a burden to you, and I will continue to do that.¹⁰ As the truth of Christ is in me, this boasting of mine will not be silenced in the parts of Achaia.¹¹ Why? Because I do not love you? God knows.¹² And what I do I will keep doing, so that I may cut off the opportunity of those who want an opportunity to be found to be like us in the things they boast about.¹³ For such people are false apostles and deceitful workers. They disguise themselves as apostles of Christ.¹⁴ And this is no surprise, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light.¹⁵ It is no great surprise if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness. Their fate will be what their deeds deserve.¹⁶ I say again: Let no one think I am a fool. But if you do, receive me as a fool so I may boast a little.¹⁷ What I am saying with this boastful confidence—I am not talking the way the Lord would—I am saying as a fool.¹⁸ Since many people boast according to the flesh, I will also boast.¹⁹ For you gladly put up with fools. You are wise yourselves!²⁰ For you put up with someone if he enslaves you, if he devours you, if he takes advantage of you, if he exalts himself, or if he slaps you in the face.²¹ I will say to our shame that we were too weak to do that. Yet if anyone is bold—I am speaking like a fool—I too will be bold.²² Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? So am I.²³ Are they servants of Christ? (I speak as though I were insane.) I am more: in harder labor, in more prisons, in beatings beyond measure, in facing many deadly dangers.²⁴ From Jews I received five times the "forty lashes minus one."²⁵ Three times I was beaten with rods. Once I was stoned. Three times I was shipwrecked. I have spent a night and a day on the open sea.²⁶ I have been on frequent journeys, in danger from rivers, in danger from robbers, in danger from my own people, in danger from the Gentiles, in

danger in the city, in danger in the wilderness, in danger at sea, in danger from false brothers. ²⁷ I have served in labor and toil, in many sleepless nights, in hunger and thirst, often in fasting, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸ Apart from everything else, there is the daily pressure of my concern for all the churches. ²⁹ Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who has been caused to stumble, and I do not burn? ³⁰ If I must boast, I will boast about what shows my weaknesses. ³¹ The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, the one who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying!

³² At Damascus, the governor under King Aretas was guarding the city of Damascus to arrest me. ³³ But I was lowered in a basket through a window in the wall, and I escaped from his hands.

Chapter 12

¹ I must boast, even if it is unprofitable. But I will go on to visions and revelations from the Lord. ² I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago who—whether in the body or out of the body, I do not know, God knows—was caught up into the third heaven. ³ And I know that this man—whether in the body, or out of the body, I do not know, God knows—⁴ was caught up into paradise and heard inexpressible words that people are not permitted to speak. ⁵ On behalf of such a person I will boast. But on behalf of myself I will not boast, except about my weaknesses. ⁶ If I should choose to boast, I will not be a fool, because I would be speaking the truth. But I will keep from boasting, so that no one will think more of me than what he sees in me or hears from me. ⁷ To keep me from exalting myself because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger from Satan to afflict me—so I would not exalt myself. ⁸ Three times I pleaded with the Lord about this, for him to take it away from me. ⁹ But he said to me, "My grace is enough for you, for power is made perfect in weakness." So I would much rather boast about my weakness, so that the power of Christ might reside on me. ¹⁰ Therefore I am content for Christ's sake in weaknesses, in insults, in troubles, in persecutions and distressing situations. For whenever I am weak, then I am strong.

¹¹ I have become a fool! You forced me to this, for I should have been praised by you. For I was not at all inferior to the so-called super-apostles, even though I am nothing.

¹² The true signs of an apostle were performed among you with all perseverance, signs and wonders and miracles. ¹³ For how were you less important than the rest of the churches, except that I was not a burden to you? Forgive me for this wrong!

¹⁴ Look! I am ready to come to you a third time. I will not be a burden to you, for I do not seek what is yours. I want you. For children should not save up for the parents.

Instead, the parents should save up for the children. ¹⁵ I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more, am I to be loved less? ¹⁶ But as it is, I did not burden you. But since I am so crafty, I am the one who caught you by deceit. ¹⁷ Did I take advantage of you by anyone I sent to you? ¹⁸ I urged Titus to go to you, and I sent the other brother with him. Did Titus take advantage of you? Did we not walk in the same spirit? Did we not walk in the same steps?

¹⁹ Do you think all of this time we have been defending ourselves to you? It is in the sight of God that we speak in Christ, and all for your strengthening, beloved. ²⁰ For I fear that when I come I may not find you as I wish. I fear that you might not find me as you wish. I fear that there may be quarreling, jealousy, outbursts of anger, rivalries, slander, gossip, arrogance, and disorder. ²¹ I fear that when I come back, my God might humble me before you. I fear that I might be grieved by many of those who have sinned before now and who did not repent of the uncleanness and sexual immorality and lustful indulgence that they practiced.

Chapter 13

¹ This is the third time that I am coming to you. "Every matter must be established by the mouth of two or three witnesses." ² I have already said to those who sinned before and to all the rest when I was there the second time, and I say it again: When I come again, I will not spare them. ³ I tell you this because you are looking for proof that Christ is speaking through me. He is not weak toward you. Rather, he is powerful in you. ⁴ For he was crucified in weakness, but he is alive by God's power. For we also are weak in him, but we will live with him by the power of God among you. ⁵ Examine yourselves, to see if you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not realize this about yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless, of course, you have failed the test. ⁶ And I hope that you will recognize that we have not failed the test. ⁷ Now we pray to God that you may not do any wrong. I do not pray this so that we may appear to have passed the test. Rather, I pray that you may do what is proper, although we may seem to have failed the test. ⁸ For we are not able to do anything against the truth, but only for the truth. ⁹ For we rejoice when we are weak and you are strong. We also pray that you may be made complete. ¹⁰ I write these things while I am away from you so that when I am with you I do not have to deal harshly with you in the use of my authority—which the Lord gave to me so that I may build you up, and not tear you down.

¹¹ Finally, brothers, rejoice! Work for restoration, be encouraged, think alike, live in peace. And the God of love and peace will be with you. ¹² Greet each other with a holy kiss. All God's holy people greet you. [\[1\]](#)

¹³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with all of you. ^[2]

Footnotes

13:12 ^[1]Some copies number this sentence as verse 13.

13:13 ^[2]Some translations number this sentence as verse 14.

Galatians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle—not an apostle from men nor by human agency, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised him from the dead—² and all the brothers with me, to the churches of Galatia:

³ Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, ⁴ who gave himself for our sins so that he might deliver us from this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father, ⁵ to him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

⁶ I am amazed that you are turning away so quickly from him who called you by the grace of Christ. I am amazed that you are turning to a different gospel, ⁷ not that there is another gospel, but there are some men who cause you trouble and want to distort the gospel of Christ. ⁸ But even if we or an angel from heaven should proclaim to you a gospel other than the one we proclaimed to you, let him be cursed. ⁹ As we have said before, so now I say again, "If someone proclaims to you a gospel other than the one you received, let him be cursed." ¹⁰ For am I now seeking the favor of men or of God? Am I seeking to please men? If I am still trying to please men, I am not a servant of Christ.

¹¹ For I want you to know, brothers, that the gospel I proclaimed is not man's gospel.

¹² I did not receive it from any man, nor was I taught it. Instead, it was by revelation of Jesus Christ to me. ¹³ You have heard about my former life in Judaism, how I was persecuting the church of God beyond measure and that I was trying to destroy it. ¹⁴ I advanced in Judaism beyond many of those who were my own age, from out of my own people. That is how extremely zealous I was for the traditions of my fathers. ¹⁵ But when God, who had set me apart from my mother's womb, and who called me through his grace, was pleased ¹⁶ to reveal his Son in me, so that I might preach him among the Gentiles, I did not immediately consult with flesh and blood. ¹⁷ I did not go up to Jerusalem to those who had become apostles before me. Instead, I went to Arabia and then returned to Damascus.

¹⁸ Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to get to know Cephas and I stayed with him fifteen days. ¹⁹ But I saw none of the other apostles except James, the Lord's

brother. ²⁰ In what I write to you, I assure you before God that I am not lying. ²¹ Then I went to the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²² I was still not known by face to the churches of Judea that are in Christ. ²³ They only heard it being said, "The man who once persecuted us is now proclaiming as good news the faith he once tried to destroy." ²⁴ So they glorified God because of me.

Chapter 2

¹ Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along with me. ² I went up because of a revelation and set before them the gospel that I preach among the Gentiles. I spoke privately to those who seemed to be important, in order to make sure that I was not running—or had not run—in vain. ³ But not even Titus, who was with me and who was a Greek, was forced to be circumcised. ⁴ The false brothers came in secretly to spy on the liberty we have in Christ Jesus. They desired to enslave us, ⁵ but we did not yield in submission to them for a moment, so that the truth of the gospel would remain with you. ⁶ But those who seemed to be important (whatever they were does not matter to me, God shows no partiality)—those, I say, who seemed important added nothing to me. ⁷ On the contrary, they saw that I had been entrusted with the gospel to those who are uncircumcised, just as Peter had been entrusted with the gospel to those who are circumcised. ⁸ For God, who worked in Peter for the apostleship to those who are circumcised, also worked in me to the Gentiles. ⁹ When James, Cephas, and John, who had a reputation as pillars, recognized the grace that had been given to me, they gave the right hand of fellowship to Barnabas and me. They agreed that we should go to the Gentiles and they should go to the circumcised. ¹⁰ They requested only that we remember the poor, the very thing that I was eager to do.

¹¹ But when Cephas came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face because he stood condemned. ¹² Before certain men came from James, Cephas was eating with the Gentiles. But when these men came, he stopped and kept away from the Gentiles. He was afraid of those who were demanding circumcision. ¹³ Also the rest of the Jews joined in this hypocrisy. Even Barnabas was led astray with them by their hypocrisy. ¹⁴ But when I saw that their behavior was not following the truth of the gospel, I said to Cephas in front of all of them, "If you are a Jew but are living like a Gentile and not like a Jew, how can you force the Gentiles to live like Jews?" ¹⁵ We ourselves are Jews by birth and not Gentile sinners; ¹⁶ yet we know that no person is justified by the works of the law but through faith in Christ Jesus. So we also have believed in Christ Jesus so that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law.

For by the works of the law no flesh will be justified.¹⁷ But if, while we seek to be justified in Christ, we too were found to be sinners, is Christ then a minister of sin? Absolutely not!¹⁸ For if I rebuild those things I once destroyed, I prove myself to be a transgressor.¹⁹ For through the law I died to the law, so that I might live for God. I have been crucified with Christ. ^[1]²⁰ It is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me. The life I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.²¹ I do not set aside the grace of God, for if righteousness could be gained through the law, then Christ died for nothing!

Footnotes

2:19 ^[1]Some translations include this sentence with verse 20.

Chapter 3

¹ Foolish Galatians! Who has put a spell on you? It was before your eyes that Jesus Christ was publicly displayed as crucified.² This is the only thing I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith?³ Are you so foolish? Having begun by the Spirit, are you now going to be perfected by the flesh?⁴ Have you suffered so many things for nothing—if indeed it was for nothing?⁵ Does he who gives the Spirit to you and works miracles among you do so by the works of the law or by the hearing of faith?⁶ Just as Abraham "believed God and it was credited to him as righteousness,"⁷ in the same way, understand, then, that those of faith are the children of Abraham.⁸ The scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, "In you all the nations will be blessed."⁹ So then, those of faith are blessed along with Abraham, the man of faith.¹⁰ All who rely on the works of the law are under a curse; and so it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not abide by all the things written in the book of the law, and do them."¹¹ Now it is clear that no one is justified before God by the law, because "the righteous will live by faith."¹² But the law is not of faith, rather, "The person who does the works of the law must live by them."¹³ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us—for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree"—¹⁴ so that the blessing of Abraham might come to the Gentiles in Christ Jesus, so that by faith we might receive the promise of the Spirit.¹⁵ Brothers, let me speak in human terms. Once a man-made contract is established by law, no one can set it aside or add to it.¹⁶ Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his descendant. It does not say, "to descendants," referring to many,

but instead to only one, "and to your descendant," who is Christ.¹⁷ Now what I am saying is this: The law, which came 430 years afterward, does not set aside the covenant previously established by God, to nullify the promise.¹⁸ For if the inheritance comes by the law, then it no longer comes by promise. But God freely gave it to Abraham by a promise.¹⁹ What, then, was the purpose of the law? It was added because of transgressions until the descendant of Abraham would come to whom the promise had been made. The law was ordained through angels by the hand of an intermediary.²⁰ Now an intermediary implies more than one person. But God is one.²¹ So is the law against the promises of God? Absolutely not! For if a law had been given that could give life, then righteousness would certainly have come by the law.²² But the scripture imprisoned everything under sin so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.

²³ Now before faith came, we were held captive under the law, imprisoned until faith should be revealed.²⁴ So then the law became our guardian until Christ came, so that we might be justified by faith.²⁵ But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a guardian.²⁶ For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus.²⁷ For as many of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ.²⁸ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.²⁹ Then if you are Christ's, you are Abraham's descendants, and heirs according to promise.

Chapter 4

¹ I am saying that the heir, for whatever time he is a child, is no different from a slave, though he is owner of the entire estate.² But he is under guardians and managers until the date set by his father.³ So also, when we were children, we were enslaved to the elemental principles of the world.⁴ But when the fullness of time had come, God sent out his Son, born of a woman, born under the law⁵ so that he might redeem those under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons.⁶ And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, who cries out, "Abba, Father."⁷ So you are no longer a slave, but a son, and if a son, then you are also an heir through God.

⁸ But at that time, when you did not know God, you were made to be slaves to those who are, by their natural powers, not gods at all.⁹ But now that you have come to know God, or rather that you are known by God, how is it that you are turning back to the weak and worthless elemental principles? Do you want to be enslaved all over again?¹⁰ You observe days and new moons and seasons and years!¹¹ I am afraid for

you that somehow my labor with you may have been for nothing.

¹² I beg you, brothers, become like me, for I also have become like you. You did me no wrong. ¹³ But you know that it was because of a disease of the flesh that I proclaimed the gospel to you the first time, ¹⁴ and though my physical condition put you to the test, you did not despise or reject me. Instead you welcomed me as if I were an angel of God, as if I were Christ Jesus himself. ¹⁵ Where then is your blessing now? For I testify to you that, if it were possible, you would have torn out your own eyes and given them to me. ¹⁶ So then, have I become your enemy because I am telling you the truth? ¹⁷ They are zealous to win you over, but for no good purpose. They want to shut you out so you may be zealous for them. ¹⁸ It is always good to be zealous for a good purpose, and not only when I am present with you. ¹⁹ My little children, again I am suffering the pains of childbirth for you until Christ is formed in you. ²⁰ I wish I could be present with you now and change my tone, because I am perplexed about you.

²¹ Tell me, you who desire to be under the law, do you not listen to the law? ²² For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave girl and one by the free woman. ²³ One was born by the slave girl according to the flesh, but the other was born by the free woman through promise. ²⁴ These things may be interpreted as an allegory, for these women represent two covenants. One of them is from Mount Sinai and she bears children into slavery. This is Hagar. ²⁵ Now Hagar represents Mount Sinai in Arabia; and she represents the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. ²⁶ But the Jerusalem that is above is free, and she is our mother. ²⁷ For it is written,

"Rejoice, you barren one who does not give birth;
cry out and shout for joy,
you who are not suffering the pains of childbirth;
because the children of the desolate woman are more numerous
than those of the woman who has a husband."

²⁸ But you, brothers, like Isaac, are children of promise. ²⁹ At that time the one who was born according to the flesh persecuted the one born according to the Spirit. It is the same now. ³⁰ But what does the scripture say? "Send away the slave girl and her son. For the son of the slave girl will not share in the inheritance with the son of the free woman." ³¹ Therefore, brothers, we are not children of a slave girl, but of the free woman.

Chapter 5

¹ For freedom Christ has set us free. Stand firm, therefore, and do not again be subject to a yoke of slavery.

² Look, I, Paul, say to you that if you let yourselves be circumcised, Christ will not benefit you in any way. ³ I testify again to every man who lets himself be circumcised that he is obligated to obey the whole law. ⁴ You are cut off from Christ, you who would be justified by the law; you no longer experience grace. ⁵ For through the Spirit, by faith, we eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness. ⁶ In Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has value, but only faith working through love. ⁷ You were running well. Who prevented you from obeying the truth? ⁸ This persuasion does not come from him who calls you! ⁹ A little yeast leavens the whole batch of dough. ¹⁰ I have confidence in the Lord that you will think nothing different. The one who is troubling you will suffer the judgment, whoever he is. ¹¹ Brothers, if I still proclaim circumcision, why am I still being persecuted? In that case the stumbling block of the cross has been removed. ¹² As for those who are disturbing you, I wish they would cut themselves off!

¹³ For you were called to freedom, brothers. But do not use your freedom as an opportunity for the flesh; rather, through love serve one another. ¹⁴ For the whole law is fulfilled in one word: "You must love your neighbor as yourself." ¹⁵ But if you bite and devour one another, watch out that you are not consumed by one another. ¹⁶ But I say, walk by the Spirit and you will not carry out the desires of the flesh. ¹⁷ For the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit, and the desires of the Spirit are against the flesh. For these oppose each other, so that you cannot do the things you want. ¹⁸ But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law. ¹⁹ Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, ²⁰ idolatry, sorcery, hostilities, strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, rivalry, dissension, divisions, ²¹ envy, drunkenness, drunken celebrations, and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God. ²² But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faith, ²³ gentleness, and self-control; against such things there is no law. ²⁴ Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. ²⁵ If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶ Let us not become boastful, provoking one another, envying one another.

Chapter 6

¹ Brothers, if someone is caught in any trespass, you who are spiritual should restore

him in a spirit of gentleness. Be concerned about yourself, so you also may not be tempted. ² Carry one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. ³ For if anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself. ⁴ Each one should examine his own work, and then his reason to boast will be in himself alone and not in someone else. ⁵ For each one will carry his own burden.

⁶ The one who is taught the word must share all good things with the one who teaches. ⁷ Do not be deceived. God is not mocked, for whatever a man plants, that he will also reap. ⁸ For he who plants seed to his own flesh, from the flesh will reap destruction. The one who plants seed to the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life. ⁹ Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the right time we will reap a harvest, if we do not give up. ¹⁰ So then, as we have the opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the household of faith.

¹¹ See what large letters I write to you with my own hand. ¹² Those who want to make a good impression in the flesh are trying to compel you to be circumcised. They do this only to avoid being persecuted for the cross of Christ. ¹³ For not even those who circumcised themselves keep the law, but they want you to be circumcised so that they may boast about your flesh. ¹⁴ But may I never boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵ For neither circumcision counts for anything nor uncircumcision, but what counts is a new creation. ¹⁶ To all who walk according to this standard, peace and mercy be upon them, even upon the Israel of God.

¹⁷ From now on let no one trouble me, for I carry on my body the marks of Jesus.

¹⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

Ephesians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to God's holy people in Ephesus, who are faithful in Christ Jesus. [\[1\]](#)

² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ. ⁴ God chose us in him from the foundation of the world, that we may be holy and blameless in his sight in love. ⁵ God predestined us [\[2\]](#) for adoption as sons through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of his will. ⁶ Our adoption results in the praise of his glorious grace that he has freely given us in the One he loves. ⁷ In Jesus Christ we have redemption through his blood and the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his

grace.⁸ He multiplied this grace to us with all wisdom and understanding.⁹ God made known to us the mystery of his will, according to what pleased him, and which he demonstrated in Christ,¹⁰ with a view to a plan for the fullness of time, to bring all things together, all things in heaven and on earth, under one head, even Christ.¹¹ In Christ we were given an inheritance, having been predestined according to the plan of him who works out everything according to the purpose of his will.¹² God appointed us as heirs so that we, who are the first to hope in Christ, would be for the praise of his glory.¹³ In Christ, you also, when you had heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, you believed in him and were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit,¹⁴ who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the possession, to the praise of his glory.

¹⁵ For this reason, ever since I heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all God's holy people,¹⁶ I have not stopped thanking God for you as I mention you in my prayers.¹⁷ I pray that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, will give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him.¹⁸ I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, that you may know the hope to which he has called you and the riches of his glorious inheritance among all God's holy people.¹⁹ In my prayers I ask that you may know the incomparable greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to the working of the strength of his might.²⁰ This is the same power that he worked in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly places.²¹ He seated Christ far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named. Christ will rule, not only in this age, but also in the age to come.²² God subjected all things under Christ's feet and gave him to the church as head over all things.²³ The church is his body, the fullness of him who fills all in all.

Footnotes

1:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies do not have,

1:5 ^[2]Some interpreters place the last phrase of Ephesians 1:4

Chapter 2

¹ And as for you, you were dead in your trespasses and sins,² in which you once walked, according to the ways of this world. You were living according to the ruler of the authorities of the air, the spirit that is working in the sons of disobedience.³ Once we all lived among these people, fulfilling the evil desires of our flesh, and carrying out the desires of the flesh and of the mind. We were by nature children of wrath, like the rest of humanity.⁴ But God is rich in mercy because of his great love

with which he loved us.⁵ While we were dead in trespasses, he made us alive together in Christ—by grace you have been saved.⁶ God raised us up together with Christ, and God made us sit together in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,⁷ so that in the ages to come he might show to us the immeasurably great riches of his grace expressed in his kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.⁸ For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this did not come from you, it is the gift of God,⁹ not from works, so that no one may boast.¹⁰ For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good deeds that God planned long ago for us, so that we would walk in them.

¹¹ Therefore remember that once you were Gentiles in the flesh. You are called "uncircumcision" by what is called the "circumcision" in the flesh made by human hands.¹² For at that time you were separated from Christ, foreigners to citizenship in Israel, strangers to the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world.¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away from God have been brought near by the blood of Christ.¹⁴ For he himself is our peace, because he made us both one. By his flesh he broke down the dividing wall of hostility.¹⁵ He set aside the law with its commands and ordinances so that he might create in himself one new man out of two, so making peace.¹⁶ Christ reconciles both peoples into one body to God through the cross, putting to death the hostility.¹⁷ Jesus came and proclaimed the good news of peace to you who were far away and peace to those who were near.¹⁸ For through Jesus we both have access in one Spirit to the Father.¹⁹ So then, now you Gentiles are no longer foreigners and strangers. Rather you are fellow citizens with God's holy people and members of the household of God.²⁰ You have been built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, and Christ Jesus himself is the cornerstone.²¹ In him the whole building fits together and grows as a holy temple in the Lord.²² It is in him that you also are being built together as a dwelling place for God in the Spirit.

Chapter 3

¹ For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles—² I assume that you have heard of the stewardship of the grace of God that was given to me for you.³ The mystery was made known to me by revelation, as I have written briefly.⁴ When you read about this, you will be able to understand my insight into this mystery about Christ.⁵ In other generations this mystery was not made known to the sons of men. But now it has been revealed by the Spirit to his holy apostles and prophets.⁶ This hidden truth is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, and fellow

members of the body, and they share the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel. ⁷ For I became a servant of this gospel by the gift of God's grace given to me through the working of his power. ⁸ To me—although I am the least of all God's holy people—this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ ⁹ and to bring to light for everyone the plan—the mystery hidden for ages in God, who created all things. ¹⁰ This plan was made known through the church so the rulers and authorities in the heavenly places would come to know the many-sided nature of the wisdom of God. ¹¹ This happened according to the eternal plan that he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord. ¹² For in Christ we have boldness and access with confidence because of our faith in him. ¹³ Therefore I ask you not to be discouraged because of my tribulations for you, which is your glory. ¹⁴ For this reason I bend my knees to the Father, ¹⁵ from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named. ¹⁶ I pray that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with power through his Spirit, who is in your inner person. ¹⁷ I pray that Christ may live in your hearts through faith and that you may be rooted and founded in his love, ¹⁸ in order that you might be able to understand, along with all God's holy people, what is the width, the length, the height, and the depth, ¹⁹ and to know the love of Christ, which goes beyond knowledge, so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God. ²⁰ Now to him who is able to do far beyond all that we ask or think, according to his power that works in us, ²¹ to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

Chapter 4

¹ I, therefore, as the prisoner for the Lord, urge you to walk worthily of the calling by which you were called. ² I urge you to live with great humility and gentleness and patience, bearing with one another in love. ³ Do your best to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴ There is one body and one Spirit, just as also you were called in one hope of your calling. ⁵ And there is one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶ and one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all. ⁷ To each one of us grace has been given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ⁸ It is as scripture says:

"When he ascended on high,
he led the captives into captivity,
and he gave gifts to the people."

⁹ What is the meaning of "he ascended," except that he also descended into the lower regions of the earth? ¹⁰ He who descended is the same person who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things. ¹¹ Christ gave some to be apostles, some as prophets, some as evangelists, and some as pastors and teachers ¹² to equip God's holy people for the work of service, for the building up of the body of Christ, ¹³ until we all reach the unity of faith and knowledge of the Son of God, so that we become mature and reach the measure of the fullness of Christ. ¹⁴ Christ builds us up so that we should no longer be children who are tossed back and forth by the waves, carried away by every wind of doctrine and by the trickery of people in their deceitful schemes. ¹⁵ Instead, speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into him who is the head, that is, Christ. ¹⁶ Christ builds the whole body, and it is joined and held together by every supporting ligament, and when each part works together, that makes the body grow so that it builds itself up in love.

¹⁷ Therefore, I say and insist on this in the Lord, that you must no longer walk as the Gentiles walk, in the futility of their minds. ¹⁸ They are darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardness of their hearts. ¹⁹ They have become shameless and have committed themselves to sensuality, and they practice every kind of uncleanness with greed. ²⁰ But that is not how you learned about Christ. ²¹ I assume that you have heard about him, and that you were taught in him, as the truth is in Jesus. ²² You were taught to put off what belongs to your former manner of life, to put off the old man. It is the old man that is corrupt because of its deceitful desires. ²³ You were taught to be renewed in the spirit of your minds, ²⁴ and to put on the new man that is created in the image of God—in true righteousness and holiness.

²⁵ Therefore, get rid of lies, and let each one of you speak truth with his neighbor, because we are members of one another. ²⁶ Be angry and do not sin. Do not let the sun go down on your anger. ²⁷ Do not give an opportunity to the devil. ²⁸ The one who had been stealing must steal no longer. Instead, he must labor, working at what is good with his hands, so that he may have something to share with those who are in need. ²⁹ Do not let any harmful talk come out of your mouth. Use only words that are good for the edification of those who need it, so that your words give grace to the hearers. ³⁰ And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, for it is by him that you were sealed for the day of redemption. ³¹ Put away all bitterness, rage, anger, quarreling, and insults, along with every kind of evil. ³² Be kind to each other, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, just as God in Christ forgave you.

Chapter 5

¹ Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children. ² And walk in love, as also Christ loved us and gave himself up for us, a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

³ But sexual immorality or any kind of uncleanness or of greed must not even be named among you, for these are improper for God's holy people. ⁴ Let there be no filthiness, no foolish talk, and no crude jokes—all of which are improper. Instead there should be thanksgiving. ⁵ For you know and are certain that no sexually immoral, impure, or greedy person—that is, an idolater—has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. ⁶ Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience. ⁷

Therefore, do not join in with them. ⁸ For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light ⁹ (for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness, righteousness, and truth), ¹⁰ and test and approve what is pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹ Do not associate with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather expose them. ¹² For it is disgraceful even to mention the things they do in secret. ¹³ But when anything is exposed by the light, it becomes visible. ¹⁴ For anything that becomes visible is light. Therefore it says,

"Awake, you sleeper,
and arise from the dead,
and Christ will shine on you."

¹⁵ Look carefully how you walk—not as unwise but as wise. ¹⁶ Redeem the time because the days are evil. ¹⁷ Therefore, do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that leads to reckless behavior. Instead, be filled with the Holy Spirit, ¹⁹ speaking to each other in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the Lord with all your heart, ²⁰ always giving thanks for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God the Father, ²¹ being subject to one another in reverence for Christ.

²² Wives, submit to your husbands, as to the Lord. ²³ For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ also is the head of the church, himself the Savior of the body. ²⁴ But as the church is subject to Christ, so also wives to their husbands in everything. ²⁵ Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her ²⁶ so that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷ so that he might present the church to himself as glorious, without stain or wrinkle or any such thing, but holy and blameless. ²⁸ In the same way husbands ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves

himself. ²⁹ For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and treats it with care, just as Christ nourishes and treats the church with care, ³⁰ because we are members of his body. ³¹ "For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and will be joined to his wife, and the two will become one flesh." ³² This hidden truth is great—but I am speaking about Christ and the church. ³³ Nevertheless, each of you also must love his own wife as himself, and the wife must respect her husband.

Chapter 6

¹ Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is proper. ² "Honor your father and mother" (which is the first commandment with promise), ³ "so that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth." ⁴ Fathers, do not provoke your children to anger. Instead, raise them in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

⁵ Slaves, be obedient to your masters according to the flesh with deep respect and trembling, in the honesty of your heart. Be obedient to them as you would be obedient to Christ. ⁶ Be obedient not only when your masters are watching, in order to please them. Instead, be obedient as slaves of Christ, who do the will of God from your heart. ⁷ Serve with all your heart, as though you were serving the Lord and not people, ⁸ because we know that for whatever good deed each person does, he will receive a reward from the Lord, whether he is slave or free.

⁹ Masters, treat your slaves in the same way. Do not threaten them. You know that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no partiality with him.

¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand against the scheming plans of the devil. ¹² For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places. ¹³ Therefore put on the whole armor of God, so that you may be able to stand in the evil day, and after you have done everything, to stand firm. ¹⁴ Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁵ and, with your feet fitted with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace. ¹⁶ In all circumstances take up the shield of faith, by which you will be able to put out all the flaming arrows of the evil one. ¹⁷ And take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. ¹⁸ With every prayer and request, pray at all times in the Spirit. To this end, always be watching with all perseverance as you offer prayers for all God's holy people. ¹⁹ And pray for me, that a message might be given to me when I open my mouth. Pray that I might make known with boldness the hidden truth about the

gospel. ²⁰ It is for the gospel that I am an ambassador who is kept in chains, so that I may declare it boldly, as I ought to speak.

²¹ Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will make everything known to you, so that you may know how I am doing. ²² I have sent him to you for this very purpose, so that you may know how we are, and so that he may encourage your hearts.

²³ Peace be to the brothers, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Grace be to all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an incorruptible love.

Philippians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus, to all God's holy people in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the overseers and deacons.

² May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ I thank my God every time I remember you, ⁴ always, in every prayer of mine for all of you, making my prayer with joy ⁵ because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now. ⁶ I am confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will continue to complete it until the day of Christ Jesus. ⁷ It is proper for me to feel this way about all of you because I have you in my heart. You all have been my partners in grace both in my imprisonment and in my defense and confirmation of the gospel. ⁸ For God is my witness, how I long for all of you with the compassion of Christ Jesus. ⁹ So this is my prayer: that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and all understanding ¹⁰ so that you may approve what is excellent, and so you may be sincere and blameless until the day of Christ, ¹¹ filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ to the glory and praise of God.

¹² Now I want you to know, brothers, that what has happened to me has really served to advance the gospel. ¹³ As a result, my chains in Christ came to light throughout the whole palace guard and to everyone else. ¹⁴ Most of the brothers have far more confidence in the Lord because of my chains, and they have courage to fearlessly speak the word. ¹⁵ Some indeed even proclaim Christ out of envy and strife, and also others out of good will. ¹⁶ The latter do it out of love, knowing that I am put here for the defense of the gospel. ¹⁷ But the former proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely. They think they will cause me distress while I am in chains. ¹⁸ What then? Only that in every way—whether from false motives or from

true—Christ is proclaimed, and in this I rejoice. Yes, and I will rejoice,¹⁹ for I know that this will result in my deliverance through your prayers and the help of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.²⁰ It is my eager expectation and hope that I will in no way be ashamed, but with all boldness, now as always, Christ will be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death.²¹ For to me to live is Christ and to die is gain.²² But if I am to live in the flesh, that means fruitful labor for me. Yet which to choose? I do not know.²³ For I am hard pressed between the two. My desire is to depart and be with Christ, which is far better,²⁴ yet to remain in the flesh is more necessary for your sake.²⁵ Being convinced of this, I know that I will remain and continue with you all, for your progress and joy in the faith,²⁶ so that in me you may have increasing reasons to boast in Christ Jesus when I come to you again.²⁷ Only conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come to see you or am absent, I may hear about you, that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel.²⁸ Do not be frightened in any respect by those who are your opponents. This is a sign to them of their destruction, but of your salvation—and this from God.²⁹ For it has been freely given to you for the sake of Christ not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake,³⁰ having the same conflict which you saw in me, and now you hear in me.

Chapter 2

¹ If there is any encouragement in Christ, if there is any comfort provided by love, if there is any fellowship in the Spirit, if there are any tender mercies and compassions,² then make my joy full by being of the same mind, having the same love, being united in spirit, and having one purpose.³ Do nothing out of ambition or empty conceit. Instead with humility consider others better than yourselves.⁴ Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others.⁵ Have this mind in yourselves which also was in Christ Jesus,

⁶ who, though he existed in the form of God,
did not consider his equality with God as something to hold on to.

⁷ Rather, he emptied himself,
taking the form of a servant,
and he was born in the likeness of men.
And being found in the form of a man,

⁸ he humbled himself
and became obedient to the point of death,
even death on a cross!

⁹ Therefore also God highly exalted him
and gave him the name that is above every name,
¹⁰ so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow,
in heaven and on earth and under the earth,
¹¹ and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord,
to the glory of God the Father.

¹² So then, my beloved, as you always obey, not only in my presence but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. ¹³ For it is God who is working in you both to will and to work for his good pleasure. ¹⁴ Do all things without complaining or arguing ¹⁵ so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without blemish in the middle of a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine as lights in the world. ¹⁶ Hold on to the word of life so that on the day of Christ I may boast that I did not run in vain or labor in vain. ¹⁷ But even if I am being poured out as an offering on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I am glad and rejoice with you all. ¹⁸ In the same manner you also should be glad and rejoice with me.

¹⁹ But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, so that I may also be encouraged when I know the things about you. ²⁰ For I have no one else like him, who is truly concerned for you. ²¹ For they all seek their own interests, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²² But you know his proven worth, because as a son with his father, so he served with me in the gospel. ²³ So I hope to send him as soon as I see how things will go with me. ²⁴ But I am confident in the Lord that I myself will also come soon. ²⁵ But I think it is necessary to send Epaphroditus back to you. He is my brother and fellow worker and fellow soldier, and your messenger and servant for my needs. ²⁶ For he was very distressed, and he longed to be with you all, because you heard that he was sick. ²⁷ For indeed he was so sick that he almost died. But God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but also on me, so that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ So it is all the more eagerly that I am sending him, so that when you see him again you may rejoice, and I can have less sorrow. ²⁹ Therefore, welcome him in the Lord with all joy. Honor people like him. ³⁰ For it was for the work of Christ that he came near death. He risked his life so that he could bring to completion what was lacking in your service to me.

Chapter 3

¹ Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. For me to write these same things again to

you is no trouble for me, and it keeps you safe.² Watch out for the dogs. Watch out for those evil workers. Watch out for the mutilation.³ For it is we who are the circumcision—the ones who worship by the Spirit of God, and take pride in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.⁴ Even so, I myself could have confidence in the flesh. If anyone thinks he has confidence in the flesh, I could have even more.⁵ I was circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; with regard to the law, a Pharisee.⁶ As for zeal, I persecuted the church; as for righteousness under the law, I was blameless.⁷ But whatever things were a profit for me, I have considered them as loss because of Christ.⁸ In fact, now I count all things to be loss because of the surpassing value of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord. For him I have given up all things—and I consider them rubbish—so that I may gain Christ⁹ and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness from God that is by faith.¹⁰ So now I want to know him and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming like him in his death,¹¹ so somehow I may experience the resurrection from the dead.¹² Not that I have already obtained these things, or am already perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which I was taken hold of by Christ Jesus.¹³ Brothers, I do not think that I myself have yet taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining forward to what is ahead,¹⁴ I press on toward the goal with a view to the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus.¹⁵ All of us who are mature, let us think this way; and if you think differently about anything, God will also reveal that to you.¹⁶ Nevertheless, let us live up to what we have already attained.¹⁷ Be imitators of me, brothers. Closely watch those who are walking by the example that you have in us.¹⁸ Many are walking—those about whom I have often told you, and now I am telling you with tears—as enemies of the cross of Christ.¹⁹ Their end is destruction. For their god is their stomach, and their glory is in their shame. They think about earthly things.²⁰ But our citizenship is in heaven, from where we also wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.²¹ He will transform our lowly bodies into bodies formed like his glorious body, formed by the might of his power to subject all things to himself.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, my beloved brothers whom I long for, my joy and crown, in this way stand firm in the Lord, beloved friends.

² I am pleading with Euodia, and I am pleading with Syntyche, be of the same mind

in the Lord. ³ Yes, I ask you, my true companion, to help these women who labored with me in spreading the gospel, along with Clement and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the Book of Life.

⁴ Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, rejoice. ⁵ Let your gentleness be known to all people. The Lord is near. ⁶ Do not be anxious about anything. Instead, in everything by prayer and earnest appeal with thanksgiving, let your requests be known to God, ⁷ and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

⁸ Finally, brothers, whatever things are true, whatever things are honorable, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is anything excellent, if there is anything to be praised, think about these things. ⁹ The things that you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, do these things, and the God of peace will be with you.

¹⁰ I greatly rejoice in the Lord because now at last you have renewed your concern for me. You had indeed been concerned for me before, but there was no opportunity for you to help. ¹¹ I am not saying this because I am in need. For I have learned to be content in all circumstances. ¹² I know what it is to be poor, and I also know what it is to have plenty. In every way and in all things I have learned the secret of how to be well fed or to be hungry, and how to have an abundance or to be in need. ¹³ I can do all things through him who strengthens me. ¹⁴ However, you did well to share with me in my difficulties. ¹⁵ You Philippians know that in the beginning of the gospel, when I left Macedonia, no church supported me in the matter of giving and receiving except you alone. ¹⁶ Even when I was in Thessalonica, you sent help for my needs more than once. ¹⁷ It is not that I seek the gift. Instead, I seek the fruit that increases to your credit. ¹⁸ I have received everything in full, and even more. I have been well supplied now that I have received from Epaphroditus the things you sent. They are a sweet-smelling aroma, a sacrifice acceptable and pleasing to God. ¹⁹ My God will meet all your needs according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰ Now to our God and Father be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²¹ Greet all God's holy people in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me greet you. ²² All God's holy people who are here greet you, especially those of Caesar's household.

²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. [\[1\]](#)

4:23 ^[1]Some ancient and important Greek copies add,

Colossians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy our brother,
² to God's holy people and faithful brothers in Christ who are at Colossae. May grace be to you, and peace from God our Father. ^[1]

³ We give thanks to God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and we always pray for you. ⁴ We have heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of the love that you have for all God's holy people, ⁵ because of the hope reserved for you in heaven, which you heard about in the word of truth, the gospel ⁶ which has come to you. In the same way this gospel is bearing fruit and is growing in all the world—just as it has been doing among you since the day you heard it and understood the grace of God in truth. ⁷ This is the gospel as you learned it from Epaphras, our beloved fellow servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our behalf. ^[2]⁸ Epaphras has made known to us your love in the Spirit.

⁹ Because of this love, from the day we heard this we have not stopped praying for you. We pray that you will be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, ¹⁰ so that you will walk in a manner that is worthy of the Lord and that pleases him in every way: by bearing fruit in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God, ¹¹ by being strengthened with all power, according to his glorious might, so that you may have great endurance and patience, and by joyfully ¹² giving thanks to the Father, who made you able ^[3] to have a share in the inheritance of God's holy people in light. ¹³ He has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of his beloved Son, ¹⁴ in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. ^[4]¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. ¹⁶ For in him all things were created, those in the heavens and those on the earth, the visible and the invisible things. Whether thrones or dominions or governments or authorities, all things were created through him and for him. ¹⁷ He himself is before all things, and in him all things hold together. ¹⁸ He is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from among the dead, so he has first place among all things. ¹⁹ For God was pleased to have all his fullness dwell in the Son, ²⁰ and through the Son to reconcile all things to himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross, whether things on earth or things in heaven. ²¹ At one time you also were alienated and hostile in mind and in evil deeds. ²² But now he has reconciled you by his physical body through death to

present you holy, blameless, and above accusation before him,²³ if indeed you continue in the faith, established and firm, not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you heard, which was proclaimed to every person created under heaven. This is the gospel of which I, Paul, became a servant.

²⁴ Now I rejoice in my sufferings for you, and I fill up in my flesh what is lacking of the afflictions of Christ for the sake of his body, which is the church.²⁵ It is of this church that I am a servant, according to the stewardship from God that was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God.²⁶ This is the mystery that was hidden for ages and for generations but now has been revealed to God's holy people.²⁷ It is to them that God wanted to make known the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.²⁸ We proclaim him, warning every person and teaching every person with all wisdom, so that we may present every person mature in Christ.²⁹ For this I labor and strive according to his energy that is at work in me in power.

Footnotes

1:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

1:7 ^[2]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

1:12 ^[3]Some ancient Greek copies read,

1:14 ^[4]Some ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ For I want you to know how great a struggle I have had for you, for those at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.² I work so that their hearts may be encouraged by being brought together in love and into all the riches of full assurance of understanding, into the knowledge of the mystery of God, that is, Christ.³ In him all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are hidden.⁴ I say this so that no one may trick you with persuasive speech.⁵ Although I am not with you in the flesh, yet I am with you in spirit. I rejoice to see your good order and the strength of your faith in Christ.

⁶ As you received Christ Jesus the Lord, walk in him.⁷ Be rooted in him, be built on him, be established in faith just as you were taught, and abound in thanksgiving.

⁸ See that no one captures you through philosophy and empty deceit, according to the tradition of men, conforming to the elemental spirits of the world, and not conforming to Christ.⁹ For in him all the fullness of God lives in bodily form.¹⁰ You have been filled in him, who is the head over every ruler and authority.¹¹ In him you were also circumcised with a circumcision not done by humans in the removal of the body of flesh, but in the circumcision of Christ.¹² You were buried with him in

baptism, and in him you were raised up through faith in the power of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³ When you were dead in your trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, he made you alive together with him and forgave us all of our trespasses. ^[1]¹⁴ He blotted out the written record of debts that was hostile to us with its regulations. He took it away by nailing it to the cross. ¹⁵ He disarmed the rulers and authorities and made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.

¹⁶ So then, let no one judge you in eating or in drinking, or about a festival or a new moon, or about Sabbath days. ¹⁷ These are a shadow of the things to come, but the substance is Christ. ¹⁸ Let no one who wants humility and the worship of angels judge you out of your prize. Such a person enters into the things he has seen and becomes puffed up for no reason by his fleshly thinking. ¹⁹ He does not hold on to the head. It is from the head that the whole body throughout its joints and ligaments is supplied and held together; it grows with the growth given by God.

²⁰ If you died together with Christ to the elemental spirits of the world, why do you live as obligated to the world: ²¹ "Do not handle, nor taste, nor touch"? ²² All these things will perish with use, according to the commandments and teachings of men.

²³ These rules have the appearance of wisdom, with their self-made religion and humility and severe treatment of the body. But they have no value against the indulgence of the flesh.

Footnotes

2:13 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ If then God has raised you with Christ, seek the things above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God. ² Think about the things above, not about the things on earth. ³ For you have died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴ When Christ appears, who is your life, then you will also appear with him in glory. ^[1]

⁵ Put to death, then, the members that are on earth—sexual immorality, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and greed, which is idolatry. ⁶ It is for these things that the wrath of God is coming on the sons of disobedience. ^[2]⁷ It is in these things that you also once walked when you lived in them. ⁸ But now you must get rid of all these things—wrath, anger, evil intentions, slander, and obscene speech from your mouth. ⁹ Do not lie to one another, since you have taken off the old man with its practices, ¹⁰ and you have put on the new man that is being made new in knowledge according to the

image of the one who created it,¹¹ where there is no Greek or Jew, circumcision or uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, freeman, but Christ is all, and is in all.

¹² Therefore, as God's chosen ones, holy and beloved, put on a heart of mercy, kindness, humility, gentleness, and patience.¹³ Bear with one another. Be gracious to each other. If someone has a complaint against someone else, forgive in the same way that the Lord has forgiven you.¹⁴ Above all these things, have love, which is the bond of perfection.¹⁵ Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts. It was for this peace that you were called in one body. And be thankful.¹⁶ Let the word of Christ live in you richly, teaching and instructing one another with all wisdom, singing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs with thankfulness in your hearts to God.¹⁷ Whatever you do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus. Give thanks to God the Father through him.

¹⁸ Wives, submit to your husbands, as it is appropriate in the Lord.¹⁹ Husbands, love your wives, and do not be bitter against them.²⁰ Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is pleasing in the Lord.²¹ Fathers, do not provoke your children, so that they will not be discouraged.²² Slaves, obey your masters according to the flesh in all things, not with eye-service, as people-pleasers, but with a sincere heart. Fear the Lord.²³ Whatever you do, work from the soul as to the Lord and not as to people.²⁴ You know that you will receive from the Lord the reward of the inheritance. It is the Lord Christ whom you serve.²⁵ For anyone who does unrighteousness will receive the penalty for the unrighteousness that he did, and there is no partiality.

Footnotes

3:4 ^[1]Some ancient Greek copies, and some ancient translations read,

3:6 ^[2]Some ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 4

¹ Masters, give to slaves what is right and fair, knowing you also have a Master in heaven.

² Continue steadfastly in prayer, staying alert in it in thanksgiving,³ praying together for us also, that God would open a door to us for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which also I have been in chains.⁴ Pray that I may make it clear, as I ought to speak.⁵ Walk in wisdom toward those outside, and redeem the time.⁶ Let your words always be with grace. Let them be seasoned with salt, so that you may know how you should answer each person.

⁷ As for all the things concerning me, Tychicus will make them known to you. He is a beloved brother, a faithful servant, and fellow slave in the Lord.⁸ I have sent him to

you for this, that you might know the matters about us, and so that he may encourage your hearts. ^[1]⁹ I have sent him together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They will make known to you everything that has happened here.

¹⁰ Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, greets you, as well as Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (about whom you received orders; if he comes to you, receive him), ¹¹ and also Jesus who is called Justus. These alone of the circumcision are my fellow workers for the kingdom of God. They have been a comfort to me. ¹² Epaphras greets you. He is one of you and a slave of Christ Jesus. He always strives for you in prayer, so that you may stand complete and fully assured in all the will of God. ¹³ For I can testify that he works hard for you, for those in Laodicea, and for those in Hierapolis.

¹⁴ Luke the beloved physician and Demas greet you. ¹⁵ Greet the brothers in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church that is in her house. ¹⁶ When this letter has been read among you, have it read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and see that you also read the letter from Laodicea. ¹⁷ Say to Archippus, "Look to the ministry that you have received in the Lord, that you should fulfill it."

¹⁸ This greeting is with my own hand—Paul. Remember my chains. May grace be with you.

Footnotes

4:8 ^[1]There are some important and ancient Greek copies, along with some ancient translations of the Greek that read,

1 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. May grace and peace be to you. ^[1]

² We always give thanks to God for all of you as we mention you continually in our prayers. ³ We remember before our God and Father your work of faith, labor of love, and patient endurance of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴ Brothers loved by God, we know he has chosen you, ⁵ because our gospel came to you not in word only, but also in power, in the Holy Spirit, and in much assurance. In the same way, you also know what kind of men we were among you for your sake. ⁶ You became imitators of us and of the Lord when you received the word in much tribulation with joy from the Holy Spirit. ⁷ As a result, you became an example to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe. ⁸ For from you the word of the Lord has rung out, and not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but your faith in God has gone out everywhere. Therefore we

do not need to say anything about it.⁹ For they themselves report concerning us what kind of reception we had among you, and how you turned to God from the idols to serve the living and true God,¹⁰ and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead—Jesus, who rescues us from the wrath to come.

Footnotes

1:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ For you yourselves know, brothers, that our coming to you was not useless.² Rather, as you know, though we previously suffered and were shamefully treated at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak to you the gospel of God in much struggling.³ For our exhortation was not from error, nor from uncleanness, nor from deceit.⁴ Instead, just as we have been approved by God to be trusted with the gospel, so we speak, not to please men, but God. He is the one who examines our hearts.⁵ For we never came with words of flattery, as you know, nor with a pretext to cover up greed—God is our witness.⁶ Nor did we seek glory from people, either from you or from others.⁷ We could have claimed privileges as apostles of Christ. ^[1] Instead, we were as gentle among you as a mother comforting her own children. ^[2]⁸ In this way we had affection for you. We were pleased to share with you not only the gospel of God but also our own lives. For you had become very dear to us.⁹ For you remember, brothers, our labor and toil. Night and day we were working so that we might not be a burden to any of you as we preached to you the gospel of God.¹⁰ You are witnesses, and God also, how holy, righteous, and blameless was our behavior toward you who believe.¹¹ In the same way you know how we were with each one of you, as a father with his own children,¹² exhorting you and comforting you and urging you to walk in a manner that is worthy of God, who calls you into his own kingdom and glory.

¹³ For this reason we also thank God constantly, that when you received God's message that you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of man, but just as it truly is, the word of God, which is also at work in you who believe.¹⁴ For you, brothers, became imitators of the churches of God that are in Judea in Christ Jesus. For you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, as they did from the Jews¹⁵ who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and who drove us out. They do not please God. Instead, they are hostile to all people.¹⁶ They forbid us to speak to the Gentiles for them to be saved. The result is that they always fill up their sins to the limit. But wrath will overtake them in the end.

¹⁷ But we, brothers, were separated from you for a short time, in person not in heart. We were especially eager, with great desire, to see your faces. ¹⁸ For we wished to come to you—indeed I, Paul, once and again—but Satan stopped us. ¹⁹ For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of pride in front of our Lord Jesus at his coming? Is it not you? ²⁰ For you are our glory and joy.

Footnotes

2:7 ^[1]Many copies include this sentence in verse 6.

2:7 ^[2]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ Therefore, when we could no longer bear it, we thought it was good to be left behind at Athens alone. ² We sent Timothy, our brother and fellow worker for God in the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and comfort you regarding your faith, ^[1]³ so that no one would be shaken by these tribulations. For you yourselves know that for this we have been appointed. ⁴ Truly, when we were with you, we told you in advance that we were about to suffer affliction, and it happened just so, as you know. ⁵ For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent that I might know about your faith. Perhaps the tempter had somehow tempted you, and our labor was in vain. ⁶ But Timothy came to us from you and brought us the good news of your faith and love. He told us that you always have good memories of us, and that you long to see us just as we also long to see you. ⁷ Because of this, brothers, we were comforted by you because of your faith, in all our distress and affliction. ⁸ For now we live, if you stand firm in the Lord. ⁹ For what thanks can we give to God for you, for all the joy that we have before our God over you? ¹⁰ Night and day we pray very hard that we may see your face and provide what is lacking in your faith.

¹¹ May our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, direct our way to you. ¹² May the Lord make you increase and abound in love one for another and toward all people, as we also do for you. ¹³ May he strengthen your hearts so that they will be blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his holy people.

Footnotes

3:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 4

¹ Finally, brothers, we earnestly appeal to you and exhort you in the Lord Jesus. As you received instructions from us about how you must walk and please God, also in

this way walk, so that you do so even more. ² For you know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus. ³ For this is the will of God, your sanctification, that you avoid sexual immorality, ⁴ that each of you knows how to possess his own vessel in holiness and honor, ⁵ not in the passion of lust (as the Gentiles who do not know God). ⁶ Let no man transgress and wrong his brother in this matter. For the Lord is an avenger in all these things, just as we forewarned you and testified. ⁷ For God did not call us to uncleanness, but to holiness. ⁸ Therefore, he who rejects this rejects not people, but God, who gives his Holy Spirit to you.

⁹ Regarding brotherly love, you have no need for anyone to write to you, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another. ¹⁰ Indeed, you do this for all the brothers who are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brothers, to do this even more. ¹¹ We also exhort you to aspire to live quietly, take care of your own responsibilities, and labor with your hands, just as we commanded you, ¹² so that you may walk properly before outsiders and not be in any need.

¹³ We do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about those who sleep, so that you do not grieve like the rest, who do not have hope. ¹⁴ For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. ¹⁵ For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left at the coming of the Lord, will surely not go before those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶ For the Lord himself will descend from heaven. He will come with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. ¹⁷ Then we who are alive, who are left, will together with them be caught up in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. In this way we will always be with the Lord. ¹⁸ Therefore, comfort one another with these words.

Chapter 5

¹ Now concerning the times and seasons, brothers, you have no need that anything be written to you. ² For you yourselves know perfectly well that the day of the Lord is coming like a thief in the night. ³ When they say, "Peace and safety," then sudden destruction will come on them. It will be like birth pains in a pregnant woman. They will in no way escape. ⁴ But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that the day would overtake you like a thief. ⁵ For you are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We are not sons of the night or the darkness. ⁶ So then, let us not sleep as the rest do. Instead, let us keep watch and be sober. ⁷ For those who sleep do so at night, and those who get drunk do so at night. ⁸ But since we belong to the day, we must stay

sober and put on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation for our helmet. ⁹ For God did not appoint us for wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰ who died for us so that, whether we are awake or asleep, we may live together with him. ¹¹ Therefore comfort one another and build each other up, just as you are already doing.

¹² We earnestly appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor among you and who rule over you in the Lord and who instruct you, ¹³ and to esteem them highly in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴ We exhort you, brothers: Warn those who are lazy, encourage the discouraged, help the weak, and be patient toward all. ¹⁵ See that no one pays back evil for evil to anyone. Instead, pursue what is good for one another and for all. ¹⁶ Rejoice always. ¹⁷ Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸ In everything give thanks. For this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. ¹⁹ Do not quench the Spirit. ²⁰ Do not despise prophecies. ²¹ Test all things. Hold firmly to what is good. ²² Keep away from every kind of evil.

²³ May the God of peace sanctify you completely. May your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴ Faithful is he who calls you, the one who will also do it.

²⁵ Brothers, pray also for us.

²⁶ Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss. ²⁷ I command you by the Lord to have this letter read to all the brothers.

²⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

2 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ We should always give thanks to God for you, brothers, as is appropriate, because your faith is growing more and more, and the love each of you has for one another increases. ⁴ So we ourselves boast about you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions, and in the tribulations that you are enduring. ⁵ This is evidence of God's righteous judgment, so that you will be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are also suffering. ⁶ For indeed, it is righteous for God to return affliction to those who afflict you, ⁷ and relief to you who are afflicted and to us as well, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels ⁸ in flaming fire, inflicting vengeance on those who do

not know God and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.⁹ They will suffer the punishment of eternal destruction away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his power.¹⁰ He will do this when he comes on that day to be glorified in his holy people and to be marveled at by all those who believed, because our testimony to you was believed.¹¹ Because of this we also pray continually for you, that our God may consider you worthy of your calling and with his power he may fulfill every good purpose and every work of faith.¹² We pray this so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Chapter 2

¹ Now about the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to be with him, we earnestly appeal to you, brothers,² that you not be easily disturbed or troubled, either by a spirit or by a message, or by a letter that seems to be coming from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has already come.³ Let no one deceive you in any way. For it will not come until after the falling away comes and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction. [\[1\]](#)⁴ This is he who opposes and exalts himself against all that is called God or that is worshiped. As a result, he sits in the temple of God and exhibits himself as God.⁵ Do you not remember that when I was with you I told you these things?⁶ Now you know what restrains him, so that he will be revealed only at the right time.⁷ For the mystery of lawlessness is already working, only there is someone who restrains him now until he is taken out of the way.⁸ Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring him to nothing by the revelation of his coming.⁹ The coming of the lawless one will be due to the work of Satan with all power, signs, and false wonders,¹⁰ and with every kind of evil that deceives those who are perishing, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved.¹¹ For this reason God is sending them a powerful delusion so that they will believe a lie¹² and so that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but instead took pleasure in unrighteousness.

¹³ But we should always give thanks to God for you, brothers loved by the Lord, because God chose you as the firstfruits to be saved through the sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth. [\[2\]](#)¹⁴ He called you to this through our gospel, so that you might obtain the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.¹⁵ So then, brothers, stand firm and hold tightly to the traditions that you were taught, whether by word or by our letter.

¹⁶ Now may our Lord Jesus Christ himself and God our Father, who loved us and

gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace,¹⁷ comfort and strengthen your hearts in every good work and word.

Footnotes

2:3 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

2:13 ^[2]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ Now, brothers, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may rush and be glorified, as it also is with you,² and that we may be delivered from unrighteous and evil people, for not all have faith.³ But the Lord is faithful, who will strengthen you and guard you from the evil one.⁴ We have confidence in the Lord about you, that you both do and will continue to do the things that we command.⁵ May the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God and to the endurance of Christ.

⁶ Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you avoid every brother who is idle and does not live according to the traditions you received from us.⁷ For you yourselves know it is proper for you to imitate us, because we were not idle when we were with you.⁸ We did not eat anyone's bread without paying for it, but we worked night and day in labor and toil, so we might not be a burden to any of you.⁹ We did this not because we have no authority, but we did this in order to be an example to you, so that you may imitate us.¹⁰ For when we were with you, we commanded you, "The one who is unwilling to labor must not eat."¹¹ For we hear that some among you are idle, not busy at labor, but busybodies.¹² Now such ones we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that they should labor with quietness and eat their own bread.¹³ But you, brothers, do not become tired of doing well.¹⁴ And if anyone does not obey our word in this letter, take note of him and have no association with him, so that he may be ashamed.¹⁵ Yet do not consider him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother.

¹⁶ Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.¹⁷ I, Paul, write this with my own hand, which is the mark on every letter I write.¹⁸ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

1 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Savior and Christ Jesus our hope,

² to Timothy, a true son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father

and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ As I urged you to do when I was leaving for Macedonia, remain in Ephesus so that you can command certain people not to teach a different doctrine. ⁴ Neither should they pay attention to stories and endless genealogies. These promote arguments rather than the plan of God, which is by faith. ⁵ Now the goal of the commandment is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience, and from a sincere faith. ⁶ Some people have gone astray from these things and have turned to worthless talk. ⁷ They want to be teachers of the law, but they do not understand what they are saying or what they so confidently affirm. ⁸ But we know that the law is good if one uses it lawfully. ⁹ We know this, that law is not set in place for a righteous man, but for lawless and rebellious people, for ungodly people and sinners, and for those who are unholy and profane, for those who kill their fathers and mothers, for murderers, ¹⁰ for sexually immoral people, for those who practice homosexuality, for those who kidnap people for slaves, for liars, for false witnesses, and for whatever else is opposed to truthful teaching. ¹¹ This instruction is according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God with which I have been entrusted.

¹² I thank Christ Jesus our Lord. He strengthened me, for he considered me faithful, and he appointed me to service. ¹³ I was a blasphemer, a persecutor, and a violent man. But I received mercy because I acted ignorantly in unbelief. ¹⁴ And the grace of our Lord overflowed with the faith and the love that is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵ This message is reliable and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. ¹⁶ But for this reason I was given mercy, so that in me, the chief, Christ Jesus might demonstrate all patience. He did this as an example for those who would believe in him for eternal life. ¹⁷ Now to the king of the ages, the immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁸ I am placing this command before you, Timothy, my child, in accordance with the prophecies previously made about you, that you might fight the good fight, ¹⁹ holding faith and a good conscience. By rejecting this, some have shipwrecked their faith. ²⁰ Such are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I delivered over to Satan so that they may be taught not to blaspheme.

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore, first of all, I urge that humble requests, prayers, petitions, and thanksgivings be made for all people, ² for kings and all who are in authority, in order that we may live a peaceful and quiet life in all godliness and dignity. ³ This is

good and acceptable before God our Savior.⁴ He desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.⁵ For there is one God, and there is one mediator for God and man, the man Christ Jesus.⁶ He gave himself as a ransom for all, as the testimony at the right time.⁷ For this purpose I was appointed a herald and an apostle—I am telling the truth, I am not lying—and a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

⁸ Therefore, I want men in every place to pray and to lift up holy hands without anger or arguing.⁹ In the same way, the women are to dress with proper clothing, with modesty and self-control, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothing,¹⁰ but with what is proper for women who proclaim godliness through good works.¹¹ A woman should learn in silence and with all submission.¹² I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man, but to live in quietness.¹³ For Adam was formed first, then Eve.¹⁴ Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor.¹⁵ However, she will be saved through bearing children, if they continue in faith and love and sanctification with self-control.

Chapter 3

¹ This saying is trustworthy: If someone desires to be an overseer, he desires a good work.² Therefore the overseer must have a good reputation. He must be a husband of one wife. He must be moderate, sensible, orderly, and hospitable. He must be able to teach.³ He must not be addicted to wine, not a brawler, but instead, gentle, peaceful. He must not be a lover of money.⁴ He should manage his own household well, and he should make sure his children obey and respect him in every way.⁵ For if a man does not know how to manage his own household, how will he care for a church of God?⁶ He should not be a new convert, so that he does not swell with pride and might fall into condemnation as the devil.⁷ He must also have a good reputation with those outside, so that he does not fall into disgrace and the trap of the devil.⁸ In the same way, deacons should be dignified, not double-talkers. They should not drink too much wine or be greedy.⁹ They should keep the mystery of the faith with a clean conscience.¹⁰ They should also be approved first, and then they should serve because they are blameless.¹¹ In the same way, their wives should be dignified, not slanderers, but sober and faithful in all things.¹² Deacons must be husbands of one wife. They must manage well their children and household.¹³ For those who have served well acquire for themselves a good standing and great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴ As I write these things to you, I hope to come to you soon. ¹⁵ But if I delay, I am writing so that you may know how to conduct yourself in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth. ¹⁶ We all agree that the mystery of godliness is great:

"He was revealed in the flesh,
was vindicated by the Spirit,
was seen by angels,
was proclaimed among nations,
was believed on in the world,
and was taken up in glory."

Chapter 4

¹ Now the Spirit clearly says that in later times some people will leave the faith and pay attention to deceitful spirits and the teachings of demons ² by the hypocrisy of liars, their own consciences having been seared. ³ They will forbid people to marry and require them to abstain from foods that God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. ⁴ For every creation of God is good, and nothing received with thanksgiving is to be rejected. ⁵ For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

⁶ If you place these things before the brothers, you will be a good servant of Jesus Christ. For you are being nourished by the words of faith and by the good teaching that you have followed. ⁷ But reject profane stories loved by old women. Instead, train yourself in godliness. ⁸ For bodily training is a little useful, but godliness is useful for all things. It holds promise for this life now and the life to come. ⁹ This message is trustworthy and worthy of full acceptance. ¹⁰ For it is for this that we labor and struggle. For we hope in the living God, who is the Savior of all people, but especially of believers. ¹¹ Instruct the people and teach these things. ¹² Let no one despise your youth, but be an example for the believers in speech, conduct, love, faithfulness, and purity. ¹³ Until I come, attend to the reading, to the exhortation, and to the teaching. ¹⁴ Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you through prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the elders. ¹⁵ Care for these things. Be in them, so that your progress may be evident to all people. ¹⁶ Give careful attention to yourself and to the teaching. Continue in these things. For by doing so, you will save yourself and those who listen to you.

Chapter 5

¹ Do not rebuke an older man. Instead, exhort him as if he were a father. Exhort

younger men as brothers,² older women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, in all purity.³ Honor widows, the real widows.⁴ But if a widow has children or grandchildren, let them first learn to show honor in their own household. Let them repay their parents, because this is pleasing to God.⁵ But she who is a real widow, who is left all alone, has set her hope in God and continues in offering earnest appeals and prayers night and day,⁶ but the woman who lives for pleasure is dead even while she lives.⁷ Instruct them in these things as well, so that they may be blameless.⁸ But if someone does not provide for his own relatives, especially for those of his own household, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.⁹ Let a woman be enrolled as a widow who is not younger than sixty years old, a wife of one husband.¹⁰ She must have a reputation for doing good deeds, whether it is that she has cared for children, or has been hospitable to strangers, or has washed the feet of God's holy people, or has relieved the afflicted, or has been devoted to every good work.¹¹ But as for younger widows, refuse to enroll them in the list. For when they give in to bodily desires against Christ, they want to marry.¹² In this way they incur condemnation because they set aside their first commitment.¹³ At the same time, they also learn to be lazy and they go around from house to house. They not only become lazy, but they also talk nonsense and are busybodies, saying things they should not say.¹⁴ I therefore want younger widows to marry, to bear children, to manage the household, and to give no opportunity for the enemy to slander us.¹⁵ For some have already turned aside after Satan.¹⁶ If any believing woman has widows, let her help them, so that the church will not be burdened, so that it might help the real widows.¹⁷ Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who labor with the word and in teaching.¹⁸ For the scripture says, "You must not put a muzzle on an ox while it threshes the grain" and "The laborer is worthy of his wages."¹⁹ Do not receive an accusation against an elder unless there are two or three witnesses.²⁰ Correct sinners before all so that the rest may be afraid.²¹ I solemnly command you, before God and Christ Jesus and the chosen angels, to keep these commands without partiality, and to do nothing out of favoritism.²² Place hands hastily on no one. Do not share in the sins of another person. You should keep yourself pure.²³ You should no longer drink water. Instead, you should take a little wine for the stomach and your frequent sicknesses.²⁴ The sins of some people are openly known, and they go before them into judgment. But some sins follow later.²⁵ In the same way, some good works are openly known, but even the others cannot be hidden.

Chapter 6

¹ Let all who are under the yoke as slaves regard their own masters as worthy of all honor. They should do this so that the name of God and the teaching might not be blasphemed. ² The slaves who have believing masters should not show them disrespect because they are brothers. Instead, they should serve them all the more. For those who receive the benefit are believers and beloved. Teach and declare these things.

³ If anyone teaches false doctrine and does not agree with the truthful words of our Lord Jesus Christ and with godly teaching, ⁴ he is proud and understands nothing. He has an unhealthy interest in controversies and arguments about words that result in envy, strife, insults, evil suspicions, ⁵ and constant conflict between people who have morally corrupt minds. They have lost the truth and they think that godliness is a way to get more money. ^[1]⁶ Now godliness with contentment is great gain, ⁷ for we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it. ⁸ Instead, let us be satisfied with food and clothing. ⁹ Now those who desire to become wealthy fall into temptation, into a trap. They fall into many foolish and harmful desires, and into whatever else sinks people into ruin and destruction. ¹⁰ For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people who desire it have been misled away from the faith and have pierced themselves with much grief.

¹¹ But you, man of God, flee from these things. Pursue righteousness, godliness, faithfulness, love, endurance, and gentleness. ¹² Fight the good fight of faith. Take hold of the everlasting life to which you were called, and about which you gave the good confession before many witnesses. ¹³ I give these orders to you before God, who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus, who testified before Pontius Pilate and made the good confession, ¹⁴ to keep the command without spot or blame until the appearance of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵ God will reveal Christ's appearing at the right time—God, the blessed and only Sovereign, the King who reigns and the Lord who rules. ¹⁶ Only he has immortality and dwells in inapproachable light. No man sees him or is able to view him. To him be honor and eternal dominion. Amen. ¹⁷ Instruct the rich in this world not to be proud and not to hope in riches, which are uncertain. Instead, they should hope in God. He offers to us all the true riches to enjoy. ¹⁸ Tell them to do good, to be rich in good works, and to be generous and willing to share. ¹⁹ In that way they will store up for themselves a good foundation for what is to come, so that they will take hold of real life.

²⁰ Timothy, protect what was given to you. Avoid the profane and empty talk and the

conflicting ideas of what is falsely called knowledge. ²¹ Some men proclaim these things and so they have gone astray from the faith. May grace be with you.

Footnotes

6:5 ^[1]Some old copies add the exhortation,

2 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, according to the promise of the life that is in Christ Jesus,

² to Timothy, beloved child: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³ I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers, with a clean conscience, as I constantly remember you in my prayers night and day. ⁴ As I remember your tears, I long to see you, that I may be filled with joy. ⁵ I have been reminded of your genuine faith, which lived first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am convinced that it lives in you also. ⁶ This is the reason I am reminding you to rekindle the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. ⁷ For God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power and love and discipline. ⁸ So do not be ashamed of the testimony about our Lord, nor of me, Paul, his prisoner. Instead, share in suffering for the gospel according to the power of God, ⁹ who saved us and called us with a holy calling. He did this, not according to our works, but according to his own plan and grace, which he gave us in Christ Jesus before times ever began. ¹⁰ But now God's salvation has been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who put an end to death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. ¹¹ Because of this, I was appointed a herald, an apostle, and a teacher. ^[1]¹² For this cause I also suffer these things. But I am not ashamed, for I know him whom I have believed. I am convinced that he is able to keep that which I have entrusted to him until that day. ¹³ Keep the example of the truthful words that you heard from me, with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴ The good thing that God committed to you, guard it through the Holy Spirit, who lives in us.

¹⁵ You know this, that all who live in Asia turned away from me. In this group are Phygelus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶ May the Lord grant mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chain. ¹⁷ Instead, when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and he found me. ¹⁸ May the Lord grant to him to find mercy from him on that day. All the ways he served me in Ephesus, you know very well.

Footnotes

1:11 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

Chapter 2

¹ You therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ² The things you heard from me among many witnesses, entrust them to faithful people who will be able to teach others also. ³ Suffer hardship with me as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴ No soldier serves while entangled in the affairs of this life, so that he may please his superior officer. ⁵ Also, if someone competes as an athlete, he is not crowned unless he competes by the rules. ⁶ It is necessary that the hard-working farmer receive his share of the crops first. ⁷ Think about what I am saying, for the Lord will give you understanding in everything. ⁸ Remember Jesus Christ, a descendant of David, who was raised from the dead. This is according to my gospel message, ⁹ for which I am suffering to the point of being bound with chains as a criminal. But the word of God is not bound. ¹⁰ Therefore I endure all things for those who are chosen, so that they also may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. ¹¹ This is a trustworthy saying:

"If we have died with him, we will also live with him.

¹² If we endure, we will also reign with him.

If we deny him, he also will deny us.

¹³ If we are unfaithful, he remains faithful, for he cannot deny himself."

¹⁴ Keep reminding them of these things. Command them before God not to quarrel about words; it is of no value and only ruins those who listen. ^[1]¹⁵ Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a laborer who has no reason to be ashamed, who accurately teaches the word of truth. ¹⁶ Avoid profane and empty talk, which leads to more and more godlessness. ¹⁷ Their talk will spread like cancer. Among them are Hymenaeus and Philetus, ¹⁸ who have gone astray from the truth. They say that the resurrection has already happened, and they destroy the faith of some. ¹⁹ However, the firm foundation of God stands. It has this inscription: "The Lord knows those who are his" and "Everyone who names the name of the Lord must depart from unrighteousness." ²⁰ In a wealthy home there are not only containers of gold and silver. There are also containers of wood and clay. Some of these are for honorable use, and some for dishonorable. ²¹ If someone cleans himself from dishonorable use, he is an honorable container. He is set apart, useful to the

Master, and prepared for every good work.²² Flee youthful lusts. Pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those who call on the Lord out of a clean heart.²³ But refuse foolish and ignorant questions. You know that they give birth to quarrels.²⁴ The Lord's servant must not quarrel. Instead he must be gentle toward all, able to teach, and patient,²⁵ correcting his opponents with gentleness. Perhaps God may give them repentance for the knowledge of the truth.²⁶ They may become sober again and leave the devil's trap, after they have been captured by him for his will.

Footnotes

2:14 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ But know this: In the last days there will be difficult times. ² For people will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, and unholy. ³ They will be without natural affection, unable to reconcile, slanderers, without self-control, violent, not lovers of good. ⁴ They will be betrayers, reckless, prideful, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God. ⁵ They will have a shape of godliness, but they will deny its power. Turn away from these people. ⁶ For some of them are men who enter into households and captivate foolish women. These are women who are loaded up with sins and are led away by various desires. ⁷ These women are always learning, but they are never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁸ In the same way that Jannes and Jambres stood against Moses, these false teachers also stand against the truth. They are men corrupt in mind, and with regard to the faith they are rejected. ⁹ But they will not advance very far. For their foolishness will be obvious to all, just like that of those men. ¹⁰ But as for you, you have followed my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, ¹¹ persecutions, sufferings, and what happened to me at Antioch, at Iconium, and at Lystra. I endured persecutions. Out of them all, the Lord rescued me. ¹² All those who want to live in a godly manner in Christ Jesus will be persecuted. ¹³ Evil people and impostors will go from bad to worse, leading others astray and being led astray. ¹⁴ But as for you, remain in the things that you have learned and have firmly believed. You know from whom you have learned. ¹⁵ You know that from childhood you have known the sacred writings. These are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶ All scripture has been inspired by God. It is profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, and for training in righteousness. ¹⁷ This is so that the man of God may be competent, equipped for

every good work.

Chapter 4

¹ I give this solemn command before God and Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and because of his appearing and his kingdom: ² Preach the word; be ready when it is convenient and when it is not. Reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all patience and teaching. ³ For the time will come when people will not endure sound teaching. Instead, they will heap up for themselves teachers according to their own desires, who say what their itching ears want to hear. ⁴ They will turn their hearing away from the truth, and they will turn aside to myths. ⁵ But you, be sober-minded in all things. Suffer hardship; do the work of an evangelist; fulfill your ministry. ⁶ For I am already being poured out. The time of my departure has come. ⁷ I have fought the good fight; I have finished the race; I have kept the faith. ⁸ The crown of righteousness has been reserved for me, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give to me on that day, and not to me only, but also to all those who have loved his appearing.

⁹ Do your best to come to me quickly. ¹⁰ For Demas has left me. He loves this present world and has gone to Thessalonica. Crescens went to Galatia, and Titus went to Dalmatia. ¹¹ Only Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you because he is useful to me in the service. ¹² Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. ¹³ The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring it when you come, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴ Alexander the coppersmith displayed many evil deeds against me. The Lord will repay him according to his deeds. ¹⁵ You also should guard yourself against him, because he greatly opposed our words. ¹⁶ At my first defense, no one stood with me. Instead, everyone left me. May it not be counted against them. ¹⁷ But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me so that, through me, the proclamation of the message might be fully accomplished, and that all the Gentiles might hear it. And I was rescued out of the lion's mouth. ¹⁸ The Lord will rescue me from every evil deed and will save me for his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁹ Greet Priscilla, Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. ²⁰ Erastus remained at Corinth, but Trophimus I left sick at Miletus. ²¹ Do your best to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, also Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers.

²² May the Lord be with your spirit. May grace be with you.

Titus

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ for the faith of God's chosen people and the knowledge of the truth that agrees with godliness, ² with the hope of everlasting life that God, who does not lie, promised before all the ages of time. ³ At the right time he revealed his word through the preaching with which I have been entrusted according to the command of God our Savior.

⁴ To Titus, a true son in our common faith. Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

⁵ For this purpose I left you in Crete, that you might set in order things not yet complete and ordain elders in every city as I directed you. ⁶ An elder must be blameless, the husband of one wife, with faithful children not accused of being reckless or disobedient. ⁷ It is necessary for the overseer, as a manager of the household of God, to be blameless. He must not be arrogant, not be easily angered, not addicted to wine, not a brawler, and not a greedy man. ⁸ Instead, he should be hospitable, loving goodness, sensible, upright, holy, and self-controlled. ⁹ He should hold tightly to the trustworthy message that was taught, so that he may be able to encourage others with truthful teaching and correct those who oppose him.

¹⁰ For there are many rebellious people, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision. ¹¹ It is necessary to stop them. They are upsetting whole families by teaching for disgraceful profit what they should not teach. ¹² One of their own prophets has said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, lazy gluttons." ¹³ This testimony is true. Therefore, correct them severely, so that they may be truthful in the faith, ¹⁴ not paying any attention to Jewish myths or to the commands of people who turn away from the truth. ¹⁵ To those who are pure, all things are pure. But to those who are corrupt and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but both their minds and their consciences have been corrupted. ¹⁶ They profess to know God, but they deny him by their actions. They are detestable, disobedient, and worthless for any good work.

Chapter 2

¹ But you, speak what fits with truthful instruction. ² Teach older men to be temperate, dignified, sensible, and sound in faith, in love, and in perseverance. ³ In the same way, teach older women to be reverent in behavior, not slanderers or being slaves to much wine, but to be teachers of what is good, ⁴ and so train the younger women to love their husbands and to love their children, ⁵ to be sensible, pure, good housekeepers, and to be obedient to their own husbands, so that God's word may not be spoken of as evil. ⁶ In the same way, encourage the younger men to use good

sense.⁷ In all ways present yourself as an example of good works. In your teaching, show integrity, dignity,⁸ and a truthful message that is above criticism, so that anyone who opposes you may be ashamed because they have nothing bad to say about us.⁹ Slaves are to be submissive to their masters in everything, to please them and not argue with them,¹⁰ to not steal from them, but instead to demonstrate all good faith, so that in every way they may bring credit to the teaching about God our Savior.¹¹ For the grace of God has appeared for the salvation of all people.¹² It trains us to reject godlessness and worldly desires, and to live self-controlled, upright, and godly lives in this age,¹³ while we look forward to receiving our blessed hope, the appearance of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ.¹⁴ Jesus gave himself for us in order to redeem us from all lawlessness and to make pure for himself a special people who are eager to do good works.

¹⁵ Speak of these things, encourage people to do them, and give correction with all authority. Let no one disregard you.

Chapter 3

¹ Remind them to submit to rulers and authorities, to obey them, to be ready for every good work,² to insult no one, to not be eager to fight, and to be gentle, showing all humility toward everyone.³ For once we ourselves were thoughtless and disobedient. We were led astray and enslaved by various desires and pleasures. We lived in evil and envy. We were detestable and hated one another.⁴ But when the kindness of God our Savior and his love for mankind appeared,⁵ it was not by works of righteousness that we did, but by his mercy that he saved us, through the washing of new birth and renewal by the Holy Spirit,⁶ whom God richly poured on us through our Savior Jesus Christ,⁷ so that having been justified by his grace, we might become heirs having the hope of eternal life.⁸ This message is trustworthy. I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed in God may be careful to engage themselves in good works. These things are good and useful for everyone.

⁹ But avoid foolish debates and genealogies and strife and conflict about the law.

Those things are unprofitable and worthless.¹⁰ Reject anyone who is causing divisions among you, after one or two warnings,¹¹ knowing that such a person has turned from the right way and is sinning and condemns himself.

¹² When I send Artemas or Tychicus to you, hurry and come to me at Nicopolis, where I have decided to spend the winter.¹³ Do everything you can to send on their way Zenas the lawyer and Apollos, so that they lack nothing.¹⁴ Our people must learn to engage themselves in good works that provide for urgent needs, and so not

be unfruitful.

¹⁵ All those who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in faith. Grace be with all of you.

Philemon

Chapter 1

¹ Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and the brother Timothy, to Philemon, our dear friend and fellow worker, ² and to Apphia our sister, and to Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church that meets in your home.

³ May grace be to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴ I always thank my God when I mention you in my prayers, ⁵ because I hear about the faith that you have toward the Lord Jesus and the love you have for all his holy people. ⁶ I pray that the sharing of your faith may be effective, so you will have a full understanding of every good thing we have in Christ. ⁷ For I have had much joy and comfort because of your love, because the hearts of God's holy people have been refreshed by you, brother.

⁸ Therefore, although I have all the boldness in Christ to command you to do what you should do, ⁹ yet because of love, I appeal to you instead—I, Paul, an old man, and now a prisoner for Christ Jesus. ¹⁰ I am appealing to you concerning my child Onesimus, whom I have fathered in my chains. ¹¹ For he once was useless to you, but now he is useful both to you and to me. ¹² I have sent him back to you, he who is my very heart. ¹³ I wish I could have kept him with me so he could serve me for you while I am in chains for the sake of the gospel. ¹⁴ But I did not want to do anything without your consent. I did not want your good deed to be from necessity but from good will. ¹⁵ Perhaps for this he was separated from you for a time, so that you might have him back forever. ¹⁶ No longer would he be a slave, but better than a slave, a beloved brother. He is beloved especially to me, and much more so to you, in both the flesh and in the Lord. ¹⁷ So if you have me as a partner, receive him as me. ¹⁸ If he has wronged you or owes you anything, charge that to me. ¹⁹ I, Paul, write this with my own hand. I myself will pay it back—not to mention that you owe me your own self! ²⁰ Yes, brother, let me benefit from you in the Lord; refresh my heart in Christ.

²¹ Confident about your obedience, I am writing to you. I know that you will do even more than I ask. ²² At the same time, prepare a guest room for me, for I hope that through your prayers I will be returned to you.

²³ Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you. ²⁴ So do Mark,

Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow workers.

²⁵ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Hebrews

Chapter 1

¹ Long ago God spoke to our ancestors through the prophets at many times and in many ways. ² But in these last days, he has spoken to us through a Son, whom he appointed to be the heir of all things. It is through him that God also made the universe. ³ He is the brightness of God's glory, the exact representation of his being. He even holds everything together by the word of his power. After he had made cleansing for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high. ⁴ He has become just as superior to the angels as the name he has inherited is more excellent than their name. ⁵ For to which of the angels did God ever say,

"You are my Son,
today I have become your Father"?

Or to which of the angels did God ever say,

"I will be a Father to him,
and he will be a Son to me"?

⁶ But again, when God brings the firstborn into the world, he says,
"All God's angels must worship him."

⁷ About the angels he says,
"He is the one who makes his angels spirits,
and his servants flames of fire."

⁸ But to the Son he says,
"Your throne, God, is forever and ever.
The scepter of justice is the scepter of your kingdom.

⁹ You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness.
Therefore God, your God, has anointed you
with the oil of joy more than your companions."

¹⁰ "In the beginning, Lord, you laid the earth's foundation.
The heavens are the work of your hands.

¹¹ They will perish, but you will continue.
They will all wear out like a piece of clothing.

¹² You will roll them up like a cloak,
and they will be changed like a piece of clothing.
But you are the same,

and your years do not end."

¹³ But to which of the angels has God said at any time,
"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet"?

¹⁴ Are not all angels spirits who serve, and who are sent to care for those who will inherit salvation?

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore we must give far more attention to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away from it. ² For if the message that was spoken through the angels proved to be so reliable, and every transgression and disobedience receives just repayment, ³ how then can we escape if we ignore so great a salvation? This is salvation that was first announced by the Lord and confirmed to us by those who heard it. ⁴ At the same time God testified to it by signs, wonders, and various miracles, and by distributing the gifts of the Holy Spirit according to his will.

⁵ For it was not to the angels that God subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking. ⁶ But someone has somewhere testified, saying,

"What is man, that you are mindful of him?
Or a son of man, that you care for him?"

⁷ You made man a little lower than the angels;
you crowned him with glory and honor. [\[1\]](#)

⁸ You put everything in subjection under his feet."

For it was to him that God has subjected all things. He did not leave anything not subjected to him. But now we do not yet see everything subjected to him. ⁹ But we see him who was made lower than the angels for a little while, Jesus, crowned with glory and honor because of his suffering and death, so that by God's grace he might taste death for everyone. ¹⁰ For it was proper for God, because everything exists for him and through him, to bring many sons to glory. It was proper for him to make the founder of their salvation complete through his sufferings. ¹¹ For both the one who sanctifies and those who are sanctified have one source. So he is not ashamed to call them brothers. ¹² He says,

"I will proclaim your name to my brothers,
I will sing about you from inside the assembly."

¹³ And again,
"I will trust in him."

And again,
"See, here am I and the children whom God has given me."

¹⁴ Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, he shared in those things in the same way, so that through death he might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil. ¹⁵ This was so that he would free all those who through fear of death lived all their lives subject to slavery. ¹⁶ For surely it is not the angels he helps, but Abraham's descendants. ¹⁷ So it was necessary for him to become like his brothers in all ways, so that he could be a merciful and faithful high priest in relation to the things of God, and so that he could make atonement for the sins of the people. ¹⁸ Because Jesus himself has suffered and was tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted.

Footnotes

2:7 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies add,

Chapter 3

¹ Therefore, holy brothers, you share in a heavenly calling. Think about Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our confession. ² He was faithful to God, who appointed him, just as Moses was also faithful in all the house of God. ³ For Jesus has been considered worthy of greater glory than Moses, because the one who builds a house has more honor than the house itself. ⁴ For every house is built by someone, but the one who built everything is God. ⁵ For Moses was faithful as a servant in God's entire house, bearing witness about the things that were to be spoken of in the future. ⁶ But Christ is faithful as a Son who is in charge of the house of God. We are his house if we hold firmly to our courage and the hope of which we boast. ⁷ Therefore, it is just as the Holy Spirit says:

"Today, if you hear his voice

⁸ do not harden your hearts
as in the rebellion,
in the time of testing in the wilderness.

⁹ This was when your ancestors rebelled by testing me,
after they had seen my deeds for forty years.

¹⁰ Therefore I was angry with that generation.
I said, 'They have always gone astray in their hearts.
They have not known my ways.'

¹¹ It is just as I swore in my wrath:
"They will never enter my rest."

¹² Be careful, brothers, that none of you has an evil heart of unbelief, a heart that turns away from the living God. ¹³ But encourage one another daily, as long as it is

called "today," so that no one among you will be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.
¹⁴ For we have become partners of Christ if we firmly hold to our confidence in him from the beginning to the end. ¹⁵ About this it has been said,

"Today, if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts,
as in the rebellion."

¹⁶ Who was it who heard God and rebelled? Was it not all those who came out of Egypt through Moses? ¹⁷ With whom was he angry for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose dead bodies fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸ To whom did he swear that they would not enter his rest, if it was not to those who disobeyed him? ¹⁹ We see that they were not able to enter his rest because of unbelief.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, since the promise of entering his rest is still allowed to stand, let us fear, so that none of you may seem to have fallen short of it. ² For we were told the good news just as they were. But that message did not benefit those who did not unite in faith with those who obeyed. ^[1]³ For we who have believed enter that rest, just as he said,

"As I swore in my wrath,
They will never enter my rest."

Even so, his works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴ For he has somewhere spoken about the seventh day:

"And God rested on the seventh day from all his works." ⁵ And again in this same passage he said,

"They will never enter my rest."

⁶ Therefore, it remains for some to enter that rest, and those who previously had the good news proclaimed to them did not go in because of their disobedience. ⁷ So God again appointed a certain day, calling it "Today," when he spoke through David much later in words already quoted:

"Today if you hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts."

⁸ For if Joshua had given them rest, God would not have spoken about another day. ⁹ So there remains a Sabbath rest reserved for God's people. ¹⁰ For he who enters into

God's rest has himself also rested from his deeds, just as God did from his.¹¹ Therefore let us be eager to enter that rest, so that no one will fall into the kind of disobedience that they did.¹² For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword. It pierces even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow, and is able to discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart.¹³ No thing that has been created is hidden before God, but everything is bare and open to the eyes of the one to whom we must give an account.

¹⁴ Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us firmly hold to our confession.¹⁵ For we do not have a high priest who cannot feel sympathy for our weaknesses. Rather, we have someone who has in all ways been tempted as we are, except that he is without sin.¹⁶ Let us then go with confidence to the throne of grace, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

Footnotes

4:2 ^[1]Some important and ancient copies read,

Chapter 5

¹ For every high priest, chosen from among people, is appointed to act on the behalf of people in the things concerning God, so that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.² He can deal gently with those who are ignorant and who have been deceived, because he himself is subject to weakness.³ Because of this, he also is required to offer sacrifices for his own sins, just as he does for the people's sins.⁴ No one takes this honor for himself. Rather, he is called by God, just as Aaron was.⁵ In the same way, neither did Christ glorify himself by making himself high priest. Instead, the one speaking to him said,

"You are my Son;
today I have become your Father."

⁶ It is just as he also says in another place,

"You are a priest forever
after the manner of Melchizedek."

⁷ During the days of his flesh, Christ offered up both prayers and requests with loud cries and tears to God, the one able to save him from death, and he was heard because of his godly life.⁸ Even though he was a Son, he learned obedience from what he suffered.⁹ He was made perfect and became, for everyone who obeys him, the cause of eternal salvation.¹⁰ He was designated by God as high priest after the

manner of Melchizedek.

¹¹ We have much to say about Jesus, but it is hard to explain since you have become dull in hearing. ¹² For though by this time you should be teachers, you still have need for someone to teach you the elementary principles of God's messages. You need milk, not solid food! ¹³ For anyone who only takes milk is inexperienced with the message of righteousness, because he is still a little child. ¹⁴ But solid food is for the mature. These are those who because of their maturity have their understanding trained for distinguishing good from evil.

Chapter 6

¹ So then, let us leave the beginning of the message of Christ and move forward to maturity. Let us not lay again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith in God, ² nor the foundation of teaching about baptisms, laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment. ³ We will also do this if God permits. ⁴ For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, who tasted the heavenly gift, who were sharers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵ and who tasted God's good word and the powers of the age to come, ⁶ but who then fell away—it is impossible to restore them again to repentance. This is because they crucify the Son of God for themselves again, and publicly shame him. ⁷ For the land that drinks in the rain that often comes on it, and that gives birth to the plants useful to those for whom the land was worked—this is the land that receives a blessing from God. ⁸ But if it bears thorns and thistles, it is worthless and is near to a curse. Its end is in burning.

⁹ But we are convinced about better things concerning you, beloved ones, things that concern salvation, even though we speak like this. ¹⁰ For God is not unjust. He will not forget your work and the love you showed for his name, because you served his holy people, and you are still serving them. ¹¹ We greatly desire that each of you may show the same diligence to the end, in order to make your hope certain. ¹² This is so that you will not become lazy, but imitators of those who by faith and patience inherit the promises.

¹³ For when God made his promise to Abraham, he swore by himself, since he could not swear by anyone greater. ¹⁴ He said, "I will certainly bless you and give you many descendants." ¹⁵ In this way, Abraham obtained what was promised after he had patiently waited. ¹⁶ For people swear by someone greater than themselves. At the end of each of their disputes, an oath serves as confirmation. ¹⁷ When God decided to show more clearly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeable quality of his purpose, he guaranteed it with an oath. ¹⁸ He did this so that by two

unchangeable things—with which it is impossible for God to lie—we, who have fled for refuge, will have a strong encouragement to hold firmly to the hope set before us.¹⁹ We have this as a secure and reliable anchor for the soul, a hope that enters into the inner place behind the curtain,²⁰ where Jesus, who went before us, has entered into that place on our behalf. He has become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

Chapter 7

¹ It was this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him. ² It was to him that Abraham gave a tenth of everything. First, the translation of his name means, "king of righteousness"; then he is also "king of Salem," that is, "king of peace." ³ He is without father, without mother, without ancestors, with neither beginning of days nor end of life. And resembling the Son of God, he remains a priest forever.

⁴ See how great this man was to whom the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of the things that he had taken in battle. ⁵ The descendants of Levi who receive the priestly office have a command according to the law to collect tithes from the people, that is, from their brothers, even though they, too, are descended from Abraham. ⁶ But Melchizedek, whose descent was not traced from them, received tithes from Abraham, and blessed him, the one who had the promises. ⁷ There is no denying that the lesser person is blessed by the greater person. ⁸ In this case, mortal men receive tithes, but in that case it is testified that he lives on. ⁹ And, in a manner of speaking, Levi, who received tithes, also paid tithes through Abraham, ¹⁰ because Levi was in the body of his ancestor when Melchizedek met Abraham.

¹¹ Now if perfection were possible through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law), what further need would there have been for another priest to arise after the manner of Melchizedek, and not be considered to be after the manner of Aaron? ¹² For when the priesthood is changed, the law must also be changed. ¹³ For the one about whom these things are said belongs to another tribe, from which no one has ever served at the altar. ¹⁴ Now clearly it is from Judah that our Lord was born, a tribe that Moses never mentioned concerning priests. ¹⁵ What we say is even clearer when another priest arises in the likeness of Melchizedek. ¹⁶ This one became a priest, not based on a law of physical requirement, but by the power of an everlasting life. ¹⁷ For scripture witnesses about him:

"You are a priest forever
according to the order of Melchizedek."

¹⁸ For not only has the former command been set aside because it is weak and useless—¹⁹ for the law made nothing perfect—but also a better hope is introduced, through which we come near to God. ²⁰ And it was not without an oath! Others became priests without any oath, ²¹ but he became a priest with an oath by the one who said to him,

"The Lord has sworn and he will not change his mind:

"You are a priest forever."

²² By this also Jesus has given the guarantee of a better covenant. ²³ The former priests were many in number, since death prevented them from continuing in office. ²⁴ But because Jesus continues to live forever, he has a permanent priesthood. ²⁵ Therefore he is also able to save completely those who approach God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them. ²⁶ For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a high priest, who is holy, innocent, pure, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens. ²⁷ He does not need, unlike the high priests, to offer up daily sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people. He did this once for all when he offered himself. ²⁸ For the law appoints as high priests men who have weaknesses. But the word of the oath, which came after the law, appointed a Son, who has been made perfect forever.

Chapter 8

¹ Now the point of what we are saying is this: We have a high priest who has sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens. ² He is a servant in the holy place, the true tabernacle that the Lord, not a man, set up. ³ For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary to have something to offer. ⁴ Now if Christ were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, since there are those who offer the gifts according to the law. ⁵ They serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things. It is just as Moses was warned by God when he was about to construct the tabernacle: God said, "See that you make everything according to the pattern that was shown to you on the mountain." ⁶ But now Christ has received a much better ministry, just as he is also the mediator of a better covenant, which is based on better promises. ⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, no occasion for a second would have been sought. ⁸ For when God found fault with the people, he said,

"See, the days are coming—says the Lord—
when I will make a new covenant

with the house of Israel
and with the house of Judah.

⁹ It will not be like the covenant
that I made with their ancestors
on the day that I took them by their hand
to lead them out of the land of Egypt.
For they did not carefully obey my covenant,
and I disregarded them—
says the Lord.

¹⁰ This is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel
after those days says the Lord.
I will put my laws into their minds,
and I will also write them on their hearts.
I will be their God,
and they will be my people.

¹¹ They will not teach each one his fellow citizen
and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord.'
For they will all know me,
from the least of them to the greatest.

¹² For I will be merciful toward their evil deeds,
and their sins I will not remember any longer."

¹³ By calling this covenant "new," he declared the first covenant to be obsolete, and what has become obsolete and old will soon disappear.

Chapter 9

¹ Now even the first covenant had regulations for worship and an earthly sanctuary.

² For a tabernacle was prepared. The first room, in which were the lampstand, the table, and the bread of the presence, was called the holy place. ³ Behind the second curtain was another room in the tabernacle, called the most holy place. ⁴ It had a golden altar for incense. It also had the ark of the covenant, which was completely overlaid with gold. Inside it was a golden jar that held the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant. ⁵ Above the ark of the covenant, glorious cherubim overshadowed the atonement lid, which we cannot now talk about in detail. ⁶ After these things were prepared, the priests always entered the outer room of the tabernacle to perform their services. ⁷ But only the high priest entered the second room, once each year, and not without blood that he offered for himself and for the people's unintentional sins. ⁸ The Holy Spirit showed that as long as the first tabernacle was still standing the way into the most holy place had not yet appeared.

⁹ This was an illustration for the present time. Both the gifts and sacrifices that are now being offered are not able to perfect the worshiper's conscience. ¹⁰ They are only concerned with food and drink and various ceremonial washings, regulations for the body until the time of the new order.

¹¹ Christ came as a high priest of the good things that have come. He went through the greater and more perfect tabernacle that was not made by human hands, one not belonging to this created world. ¹² It was not by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood that he entered into the most holy place once for all and secured our eternal redemption. ¹³ For if the blood of goats and bulls and the sprinkling of a heifer's ashes on those who have been defiled sanctifies them for the cleansing of their flesh, ¹⁴ how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵ For this reason, he is the mediator of a new covenant. This is so that, since a death has taken place to redeem those under the first covenant from their transgressions, those who are called will receive the promise of an eternal inheritance. ¹⁶ For where there is a will, the death of the person who made it must be proven. ¹⁷ For a will is only valid when there has been a death, because it has no force while the one who made it is still alive. ¹⁸ So not even the first covenant was established without blood. ¹⁹ For when Moses had given every command in the law to all the people, he took the blood of the calves and the goats, with water, red wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the scroll itself and all the people. ²⁰ Then he said, "This is the blood of the covenant that God has commanded for you." ²¹ In the same manner, he sprinkled the blood on the tabernacle and all the containers used in the ministry. ²² According to the law, almost everything is cleansed with blood. Without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

²³ Therefore it was necessary that the copies of the things in heaven should be cleansed with these animal sacrifices. However, the heavenly things themselves had to be cleansed with much better sacrifices. ²⁴ For Christ did not enter into the most holy place made with hands, which is only a copy of the true one. Rather he entered into heaven itself, to appear now in God's presence for us. ²⁵ He did not go there in order to offer himself many times, as does the high priest, who enters the most holy place year by year with the blood of another. ²⁶ If that had been the case, then he would have had to suffer many times since the foundation of the world. But now he has appeared at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷ Just as man is appointed to die once, and after that comes judgment, ²⁸ so also, Christ

was offered once to take away the sins of many, and will appear a second time, not to deal with sin, but for the salvation of those who are waiting for him.

Footnotes

9:11 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 10

¹ For the law is only a shadow of the good things to come, not the real forms of those things themselves. Those who approach God can never be made perfect by the same sacrifices that the priests continually bring year after year. ² Otherwise, would the sacrifices not have ceased to be offered? For the worshipers would have been cleansed one time and would no longer have any consciousness of sin. ³ But with those sacrifices there is a reminder of sins year after year. ⁴ For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. ⁵ When Christ came into the world, he said,

"Sacrifices and offerings you did not desire,
but a body you have prepared for me;

⁶ with burnt offerings and sin offerings
you did not take pleasure.

⁷ Then I said, 'See, here I am—as it is written about me in the scroll—
to do your will, God.'"

⁸ First he said, "It was neither sacrifices, nor offerings, nor whole burnt offerings, nor sin offerings that you desired. Nor did you take pleasure in them." These are sacrifices that are offered according to the law. ⁹ Then he said, "See, here I am to do your will." He takes away the first practice in order to establish the second practice.

¹⁰ By that will, we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹ Day after day every priest stands and ministers, offering the same sacrifices again and again—sacrifices that can never take away sins. ¹² But when Christ offered for all time one sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God. ¹³ He is waiting until his enemies are made a footstool for his feet. ¹⁴ For by one offering he has perfected forever those who are being sanctified. ¹⁵ The Holy Spirit also testifies to us. First he says,

¹⁶ "This is the covenant that I will make with them
after those days, says the Lord.

I will put my laws in their hearts,
and I will write them on their minds."

¹⁷ Then he adds,

"Their sins and lawlessness

I will remember no longer."

¹⁸ Now where there is forgiveness for these, there is no longer any sacrifice for sin.

¹⁹ Therefore, brothers, we have confidence to enter into the most holy place by the

blood of Jesus. ²⁰ That is the new and living way that he has established for us

through the curtain, that is, by means of his flesh. ²¹ Because we have a great priest

over the house of God, ²² let us approach with true hearts in the full assurance of

faith, having our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and having our

bodies washed with pure water. ²³ Let us also hold firmly to the hope we confess, for

he who promised is faithful. ²⁴ Let us think carefully about how to motivate one

another to love and good deeds. ²⁵ Let us not abandon meeting together, as some

have done. Instead, encourage one another, and all the more as you see the day

coming closer.

²⁶ For if we deliberately go on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the

truth, a sacrifice for sins no longer remains. ²⁷ Instead, there is only a certain fearful

expectation of judgment, and a fury of fire that will consume God's enemies. ²⁸

Anyone who has rejected the law of Moses dies without mercy at the testimony of

two or three witnesses. ²⁹ How much worse punishment do you think one deserves

who has trampled underfoot the Son of God, who regarded the blood of the covenant

as unholy—the blood by which he was sanctified—and insulted the Spirit of grace? ³⁰

For we know the one who said, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will pay back." And

again, "The Lord will judge his people." ³¹ It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God!

³² But remember the former days, after you were enlightened, how you endured a

great struggle in suffering. ³³ Sometimes you were publicly exposed to insult and

persecution, and other times you shared with those who were so treated. ³⁴ For you

had compassion on those who were prisoners, and you accepted with joy the seizure

of your possessions. You knew that you yourselves had a better and everlasting

possession. ^[1]³⁵ So do not throw away your confidence, which has a great reward. ³⁶

For you need perseverance so that when you have done the will of God, you will

receive what he has promised.

³⁷ "For in a very little while,

the one who is coming will indeed come and not delay.

³⁸ My righteous one will live by faith.

If he shrinks back, my soul will not be pleased with him."

³⁹ But we are not any of those who turn back to destruction, but we are among those who have faith and preserve their souls.

Footnotes

10:34 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 11

¹ Now faith is being sure of the things hoped for and certain of things that are not seen. ² For because of this the ancestors were approved for their faith. ³ By faith we understand that the universe was created by God's command, so that what is visible was not made out of things that were visible.

⁴ It was by faith that Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain, through which he was attested to be righteous, and God spoke well of him because of his offerings, and by faith Abel still speaks, even though he is dead.

⁵ It was by faith that Enoch was taken up so that he did not see death. "He was not found, because God took him away." For before he was taken up, it was testified that he had pleased God. ⁶ Now without faith it is impossible to please him. For it is necessary that anyone coming to God must believe that he exists and that he is a rewarder of those who seek him.

⁷ It was by faith that Noah, having been given a divine message about things not yet seen, with godly reverence built an ark to save his household. By doing this, he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that is according to faith.

⁸ It was by faith that Abraham, when he was called, obeyed and went out to the place that he was to receive as an inheritance. He went out, not knowing where he was going. ⁹ It was by faith that he lived in the land of promise as a foreigner. He lived in tents with Isaac and Jacob, fellow heirs of the same promise. ¹⁰ For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God. ¹¹ It was by faith, even though Sarah herself was barren, that she received ability to conceive. This happened even though she was too old, since she considered as faithful the one who had given the promise. ¹² Therefore, from this one man—and he was almost dead—were born descendants as many as the stars in the sky and as countless as sand by the seashore.

¹³ It was in faith that all these died without receiving the promises. Rather, they saw and greeted them from far off, and they acknowledged that they were foreigners and exiles on earth. ¹⁴ For those who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a homeland. ¹⁵ If they had been thinking of the country from which they had gone out,

they would have had opportunity to return.¹⁶ But as it is, they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, since he has prepared a city for them.

¹⁷ It was by faith that Abraham, when he was tested, offered Isaac. It was his only son whom he offered, he who had received the promises.¹⁸ It was Abraham to whom it had been said, "It is through Isaac that your descendants will be named."¹⁹ Abraham reasoned that God was able to raise up Isaac from the dead, and figuratively speaking, it was from them that he received him back.²⁰ It was also by faith about things to come that Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau.²¹ It was by faith that Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of Joseph's sons. Jacob worshiped, leaning on the top of his staff.²² It was by faith that Joseph, when his end was near, spoke of the departure of the children of Israel from Egypt and instructed them about his bones.²³ It was by faith that Moses, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents because they saw he was a beautiful child. They were not afraid of the king's command.²⁴ It was by faith that Moses, after he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter.²⁵ He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a while.²⁶ He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as greater value than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking ahead to his reward.²⁷ It was by faith that Moses left Egypt. He did not fear the king's anger, for he endured as if he were seeing the one who is invisible.²⁸ It was by faith that he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of the blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch the Israelites' firstborn sons.

²⁹ It was by faith that they passed through the Sea of Reeds as if over dry land. When the Egyptians tried to do this, they were swallowed up.³⁰ It was by faith that Jericho's walls fell down, after they had been circled around for seven days.³¹ It was by faith that Rahab the prostitute did not die with those who were disobedient, because she had received the spies in peace.

³² What more can I say? For the time will fail me if I give a full account of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and about the prophets.³³ It was through faith that they conquered kingdoms, committed righteousness, and received promises. They stopped the mouths of lions,³⁴ quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, were made strong when they were weak, became mighty in battle, and defeated foreign armies.³⁵ Women received back their dead by resurrection. Others were tortured, not accepting release, so that they might experience a better resurrection.³⁶ Others experienced mocking and whippings, and even chains and imprisonment.³⁷ They were stoned. They were sawn in two. They

were killed with the sword. They went about in sheepskins and goatskins. They were destitute, oppressed, mistreated. ^[1]³⁸ The world was not worthy of them. They were always wandering about in the deserts and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground.

³⁹ Although all these people were approved by God because of their faith, they did not receive the promise. ⁴⁰ God planned something better for us, so that without us, they would not be made perfect.

Footnotes

11:37 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 12

¹ Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a large cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight and easily entangling sin. Let us run with perseverance the race that is placed before us. ² Let us pay attention to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of the faith. For the joy that was placed before him, he endured the cross, despised its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³ So think about him, the one who has endured such opposition from sinners against himself, so that you do not become weary and lose heart.

⁴ You have not yet resisted or struggled against sin to the point of blood; ⁵ and you have forgotten the encouragement that instructs you as sons:

"My son, do not think lightly of the Lord's discipline,
nor grow weary when you are corrected by him.

⁶ For the Lord disciplines the one he loves,
and he punishes every son he receives."

⁷ Endure suffering as discipline. God deals with you as with sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline? ⁸ But if you are without discipline, which all people share in, then you are illegitimate and not his sons. ⁹ Furthermore, we had human fathers who disciplined us and we respected them. How much more should we submit to the Father of spirits and live! ¹⁰ Our fathers disciplined us for a short time as they thought best. But God disciplines us for our benefit, so that we can share in his holiness. ¹¹ No discipline at the time seems to give joy, but to give sorrow. But later it produces the peaceful fruit of righteousness for those who have been trained by it. ¹² So strengthen your hands that hang down and your weak knees. ¹³ Make straight paths for your feet, so that what is lame will not be sprained but rather be healed.

¹⁴ Pursue peace with everyone, and holiness, for without it no one will see the Lord.

¹⁵ Be careful so that no one lacks God's grace, and that no root of bitterness grows up to cause trouble, so that many do not become defiled by it, ¹⁶ and that there is no one who is sexually immoral or profane, such as Esau, who for one meal sold his own birthright. ¹⁷ For you know that afterwards, when he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, because he found no opportunity for repentance, even though he sought it with tears.

¹⁸ For you have not come to a mountain that can be touched, a mountain of burning fire, darkness, gloom, and storm. ¹⁹ You have not come to a trumpet blast, nor to a voice that speaks words whose hearers begged that not another word be spoken to them. ²⁰ For they could not endure what was commanded: "If even an animal touches the mountain, it must be stoned." ^[1]²¹ So fearful was this sight that Moses said, "I am terrified and am trembling." ²² Rather, you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to tens of thousands of angels in joyful assembly. ²³ You have come to the congregation of the firstborn, who have been registered in heaven. You have come to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous ones who have been made perfect. ²⁴ And you have come to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks better than Abel's blood. ²⁵ See that you do not refuse the one who is speaking. For if they did not escape when they refused the one who warned them on earth, much less will we escape if we turn away from the one who is warning from heaven. ²⁶ At one time, his voice shook the earth. But now he has promised and said, "One more time I will shake not only the earth, but also the heavens." ²⁷ These words, "One more time," mean the removal of those things that can be shaken, that is, of the things that have been created, so that the things that cannot be shaken will remain. ²⁸ Therefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful and in this manner worship God with reverence and awe. ²⁹ For our God is a consuming fire.

Footnotes

12:20 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 13

¹ Let brotherly love continue. ² Do not forget hospitality for strangers. For through this, some have shown hospitality to angels without knowing it. ³ Remember prisoners as if you were bound with them. Remember those who are mistreated since you yourselves also are in the body. ⁴ Let marriage be held in honor by all, and let the marriage bed be kept pure, for God will judge sexually immoral people and adulterers. ⁵ Let your conduct be free from the love of money. Be content with the

things you have, for God himself has said,

"I will never leave you,
nor will I abandon you."

⁶ Let us be content so that we may have courage to say,

"The Lord is my helper; I will not be afraid.
What can a man do to me?"

⁷ Consider your leaders, those who spoke God's word to you, and consider the result of their conduct. Imitate their faith. ⁸ Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. ⁹ Do not be carried away by various strange teachings. For it is good that the heart should be strengthened by grace, not by foods that do not help those who walk by them. ¹⁰ We have an altar from which those who serve in the tabernacle have no right to eat. ¹¹ For the blood of the animals killed for sins is brought by the high priest into the holy place, while their bodies are burned outside the camp. ¹² So Jesus also suffered outside the city gate, in order to sanctify the people through his own blood. ¹³ Let us therefore go to him outside the camp, bearing the disgrace he endured. ¹⁴ For we do not have a permanent city here. Rather, we are looking for the one that is to come. ¹⁵ Through him, then, let us always offer up sacrifices of praise to God, praise that is the fruit of lips that acknowledge his name. ¹⁶ Let us not forget doing good and sharing, for it is with such sacrifices that God is very pleased. ¹⁷ Obey and submit to your leaders, for they keep watch over your souls as those who will give account. Obey so that your leaders will do this with joy, and not with groaning, which would be useless to you.

¹⁸ Pray for us, for we are convinced that we have a good conscience and that we desire to live rightly in all things. ¹⁹ I encourage you even more to do this, so that I will be returned to you sooner.

²⁰ Now may the God of peace, who brought back from the dead the great shepherd of the sheep, our Lord Jesus, by the blood of the eternal covenant, ²¹ equip you with everything good to do his will, working in us what is pleasing to him, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²² Now I encourage you, brothers, to bear with the word of encouragement that I have briefly written to you. ²³ Know that our brother Timothy has been set free, with whom I will see you if he comes soon.

²⁴ Greet all your leaders and all God's holy people. Those from Italy greet you.

²⁵ May grace be with you all.

James

Chapter 1

¹ James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes in the dispersion: Greetings! ² Consider it all joy, my brothers, when you experience various troubles. ³ You know that the testing of your faith produces endurance. ⁴ Let endurance complete its work so that you may become fully developed and complete, not lacking anything. ⁵ But if any of you needs wisdom, let him ask for it from God, the one who gives generously and without rebuke to all who ask, and he will give it to him. ⁶ But let him ask in faith, doubting nothing. For anyone who doubts is like a wave in the sea that is driven by the wind and tossed around. ⁷ For that person must not think that he will receive anything from the Lord; ⁸ he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. ⁹ Let the lowly brother boast of his high position, ¹⁰ but the rich man of his low position, because he will pass away as a wild flower in the grass. ¹¹ For the sun rises with burning heat and dries up the grass. The flower falls off, and its beauty perishes. In the same way, the rich man will fade away in the middle of his journey. ¹² Blessed is the man who endures testing. For after he has passed the test, he will receive the crown of life, which has been promised to those who love God. ¹³ Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God," because God is not tempted by evil, nor does he himself tempt anyone. ¹⁴ But each person is tempted by his own desire, which drags him away and entices him. ¹⁵ Then after the desire conceives, it gives birth to sin, and after the sin is full grown, it gives birth to death. ¹⁶ Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers. ¹⁷ Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above. It comes down from the Father of lights. With him there is no changing or shadow because of turning. ¹⁸ God chose to give us birth by the word of truth, so that we would be a kind of firstfruits of all his creatures. ¹⁹ You know this, my beloved brothers: Let every man be quick to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger. ²⁰ For the anger of man does not accomplish the righteousness of God. ²¹ Therefore take off all sinful filth and abundant amounts of evil. In humility receive the implanted word, which is able to save your souls. ²² Be doers of the word and not only hearers, deceiving yourselves. ²³ For if anyone is a hearer of the word but not a doer, he is like a man who examines his natural face in a mirror. ²⁴ He examines himself and then goes away and immediately forgets what he was like. ²⁵ But the person who looks carefully into the perfect law of freedom, and continues to do so, not just being a hearer who forgets, this man will be blessed in his actions. ²⁶ If anyone thinks he is religious and does not control his tongue, he deceives his heart and his religion is worthless. ²⁷ Religion that is pure and unspoiled before our God

and Father is to help the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained by the world.

Chapter 2

¹ My brothers, do not hold to faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with partiality toward certain people. ² Suppose that someone enters your meeting wearing gold rings and splendid clothes, and there also enters a poor man in dirty clothes. ³ If you look at the person wearing fine clothes and say, "You sit here in a good place," but you say to the poor man, "You stand over there" or "Sit by my footstool," ⁴ are you not judging among yourselves? Have you not become judges with evil thoughts? ⁵ Listen, my beloved brothers, did not God choose the poor of the world to be rich in faith and to be heirs of the kingdom that he promised to those who love him? ⁶ But you have dishonored the poor! Is it not the rich who oppress you? Are they not the ones who drag you to court? ⁷ Do they not insult the good name by which you have been called? ⁸ If, however, you fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, "Love your neighbor as yourself," you do well. ⁹ But if you favor certain people, you are committing sin, and you are convicted by the law as transgressors. ¹⁰ For whoever obeys the whole law, except that he stumbles in just a single way, has become guilty of breaking the whole law. ¹¹ For the one who said, "Do not commit adultery," also said, "Do not murder." If you do not commit adultery, but if you do commit murder, you have become a transgressor of the law. ¹² So speak and act as those who will be judged by means of the law of freedom. ¹³ For judgment comes without mercy to those who have shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

¹⁴ What profit is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith, but he has no works? Can that faith save him? ¹⁵ Suppose that a brother or sister is badly clothed and lacks food for the day. ¹⁶ Suppose that one of you says to them, "Go in peace, stay warm and be filled." If you do not give them the things necessary for the body, what profit is that? ¹⁷ In the same way faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead. ¹⁸ Yet someone may say, "You have faith, and I have works." Show me your faith without works, and I will show you my faith by my works. ¹⁹ You believe that there is one God; you do well. But even the demons believe that, and they tremble. ²⁰ Do you want to know, foolish man, that faith without works is useless? ²¹ Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered up Isaac his son on the altar? ²² You see that faith worked with his works, and that by works his faith was completed. ²³ The scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it

was counted to him as righteousness," and he was called a friend of God.²⁴ You see that it is by works that a man is justified, and not only by faith.²⁵ In the same way also, was not Rahab the prostitute justified by works when she welcomed the messengers and sent them away by another road?²⁶ For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

Footnotes

2:20 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 3

¹ Not many of you should become teachers, my brothers, for you know that we who teach will be judged more strictly. ² For we all stumble in many ways. If anyone does not stumble in words, he is a perfect man, able to control even his whole body. ³ Now if we put bits into horses' mouths for them to obey us, we can also direct their whole bodies. ⁴ Notice also that ships, although they are so large and are driven by strong winds, are steered by a very small rudder to wherever the pilot desires. ⁵ In this way, the tongue is a small member, yet it boasts great things. Notice also how small a fire sets on fire a large forest. ⁶ The tongue is also a fire, a world of evil set among our members. The tongue defiles the whole body, sets on fire the course of life, and is itself set on fire by hell. ⁷ For every kind of wild animal, bird, reptile, and sea creature is being tamed and has been tamed by mankind. ⁸ But no human being can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison. ⁹ With it we praise the Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in God's likeness. ¹⁰ Out of the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things should not happen. ¹¹ Does a spring pour out from its opening both sweet and bitter water? ¹² Does a fig tree, my brothers, make olives? Or a grapevine, figs? Neither can salty water produce sweet water.

¹³ Who is wise and understanding among you? Let that person show a good life by his works in the humility of wisdom. ¹⁴ But if you have bitter jealousy and ambition in your heart, do not boast and lie against the truth. ¹⁵ This is not the wisdom that comes down from above. Rather, it is earthly, unspiritual, demonic. ¹⁶ For where there are jealousy and ambition, there is confusion and every evil practice. ¹⁷ But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peace-loving, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere. ¹⁸ The fruit of righteousness is sown in peace among those who make peace.

Chapter 4

¹ Where do quarrels and disputes among you come from? Do they not come from your desires that fight among your members? ² You desire, and you do not have. You murder and covet, and you are not able to obtain. You fight and quarrel. You do not possess because you do not ask. ³ You ask and do not receive because you ask wrongly, in order that you may use it for your desires. ⁴ You adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility against God? So whoever desires to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. ⁵ Or do you think the scripture says in vain, "The Spirit he caused to live in us is deeply envious"? ⁶ But God gives more grace, so the scripture says, "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble."

⁷ So submit to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸ Come close to God, and he will come close to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded people. ⁹ Grieve, mourn, and cry! Let your laughter turn into mourning and your joy into gloom. ¹⁰ Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will exalt you.

¹¹ Do not speak evil about another, brothers. The person who speaks evil about a brother or judges his brother speaks evil about the law and judges the law. If you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. ¹² Only one is the lawgiver and judge. He is the one who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you, you who judge your neighbor?

¹³ Now listen, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go into this city, spend a year there, trade, and make a profit." ¹⁴ Who knows what will happen tomorrow, and what is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little while and then disappears. ¹⁵ Instead, you should say, "If the Lord wishes, we will live and do this or that." ¹⁶ But now you are boasting about your arrogant plans. All such boasting is evil. ¹⁷ So for anyone who knows to do good but does not do it, for him it is sin.

Chapter 5

¹ Come now, you who are rich, weep and wail because of the miseries coming on you. ² Your riches have rotted, and your clothes have become moth-eaten. ³ Your gold and your silver have become tarnished and their rust will be a witness against you. It will consume your flesh like fire. You have stored up your treasure for the last days. ⁴ Look, the wages you kept back from the laborers who mowed your fields is crying out against you. The cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord of hosts. ⁵ You have lived in luxury on the earth and indulged yourselves. You have

fattened your hearts for a day of slaughter. ⁶ You have condemned and murdered the righteous person. He does not oppose you.

⁷ Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming. See how the farmer waits for the precious fruit from the ground and he is patient about it, until it receives the early and late rains. ⁸ You, too, be patient. Strengthen your hearts because the Lord's coming is near. ⁹ Do not complain, brothers, against one another, so that you will not be condemned. See, the judge is standing at the door. ¹⁰ Take an example, brothers, from the suffering and patience of the prophets, those who spoke in the name of the Lord. ¹¹ See, we regard those who endured as blessed. You have heard of the endurance of Job, and you know the purpose of the Lord, how he is very compassionate and merciful.

¹² Above all, my brothers, do not swear, either by heaven or by the earth, or by any other oath. Rather, let your "Yes" mean "Yes" and your "No" mean "No," so you do not fall under judgment.

¹³ Is anyone among you suffering hardship? Let him pray. Is anyone cheerful? Let him sing praise. ¹⁴ Is anyone among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him. Let them anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord. ¹⁵ The prayer of faith will heal the sick person, and the Lord will raise him up. If he has committed sins, God will forgive him. ¹⁶ So confess your sins to one another and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person is very strong in its working. ¹⁷ Elijah was a man just like us. He prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain in the land for three years and six months. ¹⁸ Then Elijah prayed again. The heavens gave rain, and the earth produced its fruit. ¹⁹ My brothers, if anyone among you strays from the truth, and someone brings him back, ²⁰ that person should know that whoever turns a sinner from the error of his way will save him from death and will cover over a great number of sins.

1 Peter
Chapter 1

¹ Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the foreigners of the dispersion, the chosen ones, throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. ² This is according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, for obedience and for the sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ. May grace be to you, and may your peace increase.

³ May the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ be praised! In his great mercy, he has given us new birth to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. ⁴ This is for an inheritance that will not perish, will not become stained,

and will not fade away. It is reserved in heaven for you.⁵ You are protected by God's power through faith for the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last time.⁶ In this you greatly rejoice, even though now, for a little while, you may have to suffer all kinds of trials.⁷ This is for the proving of your faith, which is more precious than gold that perishes, even though it is tested by fire. This happens so that your faith will be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revealing of Jesus Christ.⁸ You have not seen him, but you love him. You do not see him now, but you believe in him and rejoice with joy that is inexpressible and filled with glory.⁹ You are now receiving for yourselves the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls.¹⁰ Concerning this salvation, the prophets who prophesied about the grace that was to come to you, searched diligently and examined carefully,¹¹ inquiring into what person or time the Spirit of Christ in them was indicating when he testified beforehand about the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.¹² It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves, but you, when they spoke of the things that have now been told to you by those who preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven—things into which angels long to look.¹³ So gird up the loins of your mind. Be sober. Put your hope fully on the grace that will be brought to you when Jesus Christ is revealed.¹⁴ As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the desires that you followed when you were ignorant.¹⁵ But as the one who called you is holy, you, too, be holy in your whole behavior.¹⁶ For it is written, "Be holy, because I am holy."¹⁷ So if you call "Father" the one who judges impartially and according to each person's work, conduct yourselves in fear during your time here as foreigners.¹⁸ You know that it was not with perishable silver or gold that you have been redeemed from the futile behavior that you inherited from your ancestors,¹⁹ but by the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot.²⁰ Christ was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but now he has been revealed to you in these last times.²¹ Through him you believe in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.²² You made your souls pure by obedience to the truth. This was for the purpose of sincere brotherly love; so love one another earnestly from a pure heart.^[1]²³ You have been born again, not from perishable seed, but from imperishable seed, through the living and remaining word of God.²⁴ For,

"All flesh is like grass,
 and all its glory is like the wild flower of the grass.
 The grass dries up, and the flower falls off,

²⁵ but the word of the Lord remains forever."

This word is the gospel that was preached to you.

Footnotes

1:22 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ Therefore put aside all evil, all deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and all slander. ² As newborn infants, long for pure spiritual milk, so that through it you may grow in salvation, ³ if you have tasted that the Lord is kind. ⁴ Come to him who is a living stone that has been rejected by people, but that has been chosen by God as valuable to him. ⁵ You also are like living stones that are being built up to be a spiritual house in order to be a holy priesthood that offers the spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. ⁶ Scripture contains this:

"See, I am laying in Zion a cornerstone,
chosen and valuable.

Whoever believes in him
will not be ashamed."

⁷ The value, then, is to you who believe. But to those who do not believe,

"The stone that was rejected by the builders,
this has become the head of the corner,"

⁸ and,

"A stone of stumbling
and a rock that makes them fall."

They stumble because they disobey the word—which is what they were appointed to do. ⁹ But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's possession, so that you would announce the wonderful actions of the one who called you out from darkness into his marvelous light. ¹⁰ Once you were not a people, but now you are the people of God. You did not receive mercy, but now you have received mercy.

¹¹ Beloved, I exhort you as foreigners and exiles to abstain from fleshly desires, which fight against your soul. ¹² Your conduct among the Gentiles should be

honorable, so that when they slander you as evildoers, they may be eyewitnesses of your good deeds and give glory to God on the day when he appears.

¹³ Be subject to every human authority for the Lord's sake. Obey both the king as supreme ¹⁴ and also the governors, who are sent for the punishment of evildoers and to praise those who do good. ¹⁵ For this is God's will, that in doing good you silence the ignorant talk of foolish people. ¹⁶ As free people, do not use your freedom as a covering for wickedness, but be like servants of God. ¹⁷ Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king.

¹⁸ Servants, be subject to your masters with all respect. Be subject not only to the good and gentle masters, but also to the malicious ones. ¹⁹ For it is praiseworthy if, because he is conscious of God, a person endures sorrows while suffering unjustly. ²⁰ For how much credit is there if you sin and then endure while being afflicted? But if you have done good and then you suffer while being punished, this is worthy of praise from God. ²¹ For it is to this that you were called, because Christ also suffered for you. He left an example for you to follow in his steps.

²² "He committed no sin,
neither was any deceit found in his mouth."

²³ When he was insulted, he gave no insult in return. When he suffered, he did not threaten back, but he gave himself over to the one who judges justly. ²⁴ He himself carried our sins in his body on the tree so that we would die to sin and live for righteousness. By his bruises you have been healed. ²⁵ All of you had been straying like lost sheep, but now you have returned to the shepherd and overseer of your souls.

Chapter 3

¹ In the same way, you who are wives should submit to your own husbands. Do this so even if some men are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word, through their wives' behavior, ² having been eyewitnesses of your respectful, pure behavior. ³ Do not let your adornment be outward—the braiding of hair, and putting on of gold ornaments, or the clothing you wear. ⁴ Instead, let your adornment be the inner person of the heart with the lasting beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious before God. ⁵ For this is how holy women long ago who hoped in God adorned themselves, by submitting to their husbands. ⁶ In this way Sarah obeyed Abraham and called him her lord. You are now her children if you do what is good

and if you are not afraid of trouble.

⁷ In the same way, you husbands should live with your wives according to understanding, as with a weaker container, a woman. You should give them honor as fellow heirs of the grace of life. Do this so that your prayers will not be hindered.

⁸ Finally, all of you, be likeminded, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted, and humble. ⁹ Do not pay back evil for evil or insult for insult. On the contrary, continue to bless, because for this you were called, that you might inherit a blessing.

¹⁰ "The one who wants to love life
and see good days
should stop his tongue from evil
and his lips from speaking deceit.

¹¹ Let him turn away from what is bad and do what is good.
Let him seek peace and pursue it.

¹² The eyes of the Lord see the righteous,
and his ears hear their prayers.
But the face of the Lord is against those who do evil."

¹³ Who is the one who will harm you if you are eager to do what is good? ¹⁴ But even if you suffer because of righteousness, you are blessed. Do not fear their threats. Do not be troubled. ¹⁵ Instead, set apart the Lord Christ in your hearts as holy. Always be ready to give an account to anyone who asks about the hope you have— ¹⁶ however, with meekness and respect. Have a good conscience so that in whatever you are spoken of as evil the people who slander your good life in Christ may be put to shame. ¹⁷ It is better, if it should be God's will, that you suffer for doing good than for doing evil. ¹⁸ Christ also suffered once for sins. He who is righteous suffered for us, who were unrighteous, so that he would bring us to God. He was put to death in the flesh, but he was made alive by the Spirit. ¹⁹ By the Spirit, he went and preached to the spirits who are now in prison. ²⁰ They were disobedient when the patience of God was waiting in the days of Noah, in the days of the building of an ark, and God saved a few people—eight souls—by means of the water. ²¹ This is a symbol of the baptism that saves you now—not as a washing away of dirt from the body, but as the appeal of a good conscience to God—through the resurrection of Jesus Christ. ²² Christ is at the right hand of God. He went into heaven. Angels, authorities, and powers must submit to him.

Chapter 4

¹ Therefore, because Christ suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same

intention. For whoever has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin.² As a result, such a person, for the rest of his time in the flesh, no longer lives for men's desires, but for God's will.³ For the time that has passed is enough for you to do the desire of the Gentiles, living in sensuality, lusts, drunkenness, drunken celebrations, having wild parties, and committing lawless acts of idolatry.⁴ They think it is strange that you do not join with them in these floods of reckless behavior, so they speak evil about you.⁵ They will give an account to the one who is ready to judge the living and the dead.⁶ For this purpose the gospel was preached also to the dead, so that, although they have been judged in the flesh as humans, they may live in the spirit the way God does.

⁷ The end of all things is coming near. Therefore be of sound mind, and be sober in your thinking for the sake of prayers.⁸ Above all things, have fervent love for one another, for love covers a multitude of sins.⁹ Be hospitable to one another without complaining.¹⁰ As each one of you has received a gift, use it to serve one another as good stewards of God's grace in its various forms.¹¹ If anyone speaks, let it be with God's words. If anyone serves, let it be from the strength that God supplies. Do these things so that in all ways God would be glorified through Jesus Christ. May there be to Jesus Christ glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹² Beloved, do not regard as strange the testing in the fire that has come upon you, as if something strange were happening to you.¹³ Instead, however much you experience the sufferings of Christ, rejoice, so that you may also rejoice and be glad when his glory is revealed.¹⁴ If you are insulted for Christ's name, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you.¹⁵ But let none of you suffer as a murderer, a thief, an evildoer, or a meddler.¹⁶ Yet if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; instead, let him glorify God with that name.¹⁷ For it is time for judgment to begin with the household of God. If it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who disobey God's gospel?

¹⁸ And

"If it is difficult for the righteous to be saved,
what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"

¹⁹ Therefore let those who suffer because of God's will commit their souls to the faithful Creator in well-doing.

Chapter 5

¹ I am exhorting the elders among you, I, who am a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and am also one who will share in the glory that will be revealed: ² Be shepherds of God's flock that is under your care, serving as overseers—not because you must, but because you are willing, as God would have you serve—not for shameful profit but eagerly. ³ Do not act as lords over those allotted to you. Instead, be examples to the flock. ⁴ Then when the Chief Shepherd is revealed, you will receive an unfading crown of glory. ⁵ In the same way, you younger men, submit to the older men. All of you, clothe yourselves with humility and serve one another.

For God is opposed to the proud,
but he gives grace to the humble.

⁶ Therefore humble yourselves under God's mighty hand so that he may exalt you in due time. ⁷ Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you. ⁸ Be sober, be watchful. Your adversary the devil is walking around like a roaring lion, looking for someone to devour. ⁹ Stand against him. Be strong in your faith. You know that your brotherhood in the world is enduring the same sufferings. ¹⁰ After you suffer for a little while, the God of all grace, who called you to his eternal glory in Christ, will perfect you, confirm you, strengthen you, and establish you. ¹¹ To him be the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹² I regard Silvanus as a faithful brother, and I have written to you briefly through him. I am exhorting you and I am testifying to you that what I have written is the true grace of God. Stand in it. ¹³ The woman who is in Babylon, who is chosen together with you, greets you. Also Mark, my son, greets you. ¹⁴ Greet one another with a kiss of love.

May peace be to you all who are in Christ.

2 Peter

Chapter 1

¹ Simon Peter, a slave and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have received the same precious faith as we have received, faith in the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ.

² May grace and peace increase in measure in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord. ³ By his divine power, all things for life and godliness have been given to us through the knowledge of him who called us through his own glory and excellence. ⁴ Through these he gave us precious and great promises, so that you might be sharers

in the divine nature, having escaped the corruption in the world that is caused by evil desires.⁵ For this reason, do your best to add goodness to your faith, and to goodness add knowledge,⁶ to knowledge add self-control, to self-control add endurance, to endurance add godliness,⁷ to godliness add brotherly love, and to brotherly love add love.⁸ If these things are in you and grow in you, they will keep you from being barren or unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.⁹ But whoever lacks these things is so nearsighted that he is blind, having forgotten he has been cleansed from his past sins.¹⁰ Therefore, brothers, do your best to make your calling and election sure, for if you do these things, you will not stumble.¹¹ In this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

¹² Therefore I will always be ready to remind you of these things, although you know them, and although you are strong in the truth you now have.¹³ I think it is proper for me, as long as I am in this tent, to stir you up by way of reminder.¹⁴ For I know that the putting off of my tent will be soon, because our Lord Jesus Christ has revealed this to me.¹⁵ I will make every effort to see that after my departure you may always be able to remember these things.¹⁶ For we did not follow cleverly invented myths when we made known to you the power and the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty.¹⁷ For he received honor and glory from God the Father when a voice was brought to him by the Majestic Glory, saying, "This is my beloved Son, with him I am well pleased."¹⁸ We ourselves heard this voice brought from heaven when we were with him on the holy mountain.¹⁹ For we have the prophetic word made more certain, to which you would do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.²⁰ Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of scripture comes from someone's own interpretation.²¹ For no prophecy was ever brought by the will of man, but men spoke from God when they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 2

¹ False prophets came to the people, and false teachers will also come to you. They will secretly bring with them destructive heresies, and they will deny the master who bought them. They are bringing quick destruction upon themselves.² Many will follow their sensuality, and through them the way of truth will be slandered.³ In their greed they will exploit you with deceptive words. Their condemnation has been coming for a long time, and their destruction is not asleep.⁴ For if God did not spare

the angels who sinned, but delivered them into hell to be kept in chains of darkness until the judgment, ^[1]⁵ and if he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, along with seven others when he brought a flood on the world of the ungodly. ⁶ and if he reduced the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes and condemned them to destruction as an example of what is to happen to the ungodly, ⁷ but delivered righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the sensual behavior of lawless people— ⁸ for that righteous man, who was living among them day after day, was tormented in his righteous soul by seeing and hearing their lawless deeds— ⁹ if the Lord did these things, then he knows how to rescue godly men out of trials and how to hold unrighteous men in custody so they can be punished on the day of judgment. ¹⁰ This is especially true for those who walk after the corrupt desires of the flesh and who despise authority. Bold and self-willed, they do not tremble when they blaspheme the glorious ones. ¹¹ Angels have greater strength and power, but they do not bring insulting judgments against them to the Lord. ¹² But these people are like unreasoning animals, born for capture and destruction. They do not know what they insult. In destruction they also will be destroyed, ¹³ suffering harm as a reward for doing harm. They think that luxury during the day is a pleasure. They are stains and blemishes. They enjoy their deceitful actions while they are feasting with you. ^[2]¹⁴ They have eyes full of adultery; they are never satisfied with sin. They entice unstable souls into wrongdoing, and they have their hearts trained in greed. They are cursed children! ¹⁵ They have abandoned the straight way and have gone astray, following the way of Balaam son of Beor, who loved to receive payment for unrighteousness. ^[3]¹⁶ But he obtained a rebuke for his own transgression—a mute donkey speaking in a human voice stopped the prophet's insanity. ¹⁷ These men are springs without water and mists driven by a storm. The gloom of thick darkness is reserved for them. ¹⁸ They speak with vain arrogance. Through the lusts of the flesh, through sensuality, they entice people who are trying to escape from those who live in error. ¹⁹ They promise freedom to them, but they themselves are slaves of corruption. For a man is a slave to whatever overcomes him. ²⁰ If they have escaped the corruptions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in them and overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. ²¹ It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than to have known it and to turn away from the holy commandment delivered to them. ²² This proverb is true for them: "A dog returns to its own vomit, and a washed pig returns to the mud."

2:4 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

2:13 ^[2]Some ancient copies of the Greek text read,

2:15 ^[3]Many modern translations read

Chapter 3

¹ Beloved, this is now the second letter that I have written to you, and in both of them they are reminders to stir up your sincere mind ² so that you will recall the words spoken in the past by the holy prophets and the command of our Lord and Savior given through your apostles. ³ Know this first, that mockers will come in the last days. They will mock and proceed according to their own desires. ⁴ They will say, "Where is the promise of his return? From when our fathers fell asleep, all things have stayed the same, since the beginning of creation." ⁵ They deliberately forget that long ago by the word of God the heavens and the earth came to exist out of water and through water, ⁶ through which the world at that time was destroyed, being flooded with water. ⁷ By the same word the heavens and the earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly people.

⁸ It should not escape your notice, beloved, that one day with the Lord is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like one day. ⁹ The Lord is not slow concerning his promise, as some consider slowness to be. Rather, he is patient toward you. He does not desire for any of you to perish, but for everyone to come to repentance. ¹⁰ However, the day of the Lord will come as a thief: The heavens will pass away with a loud noise. The elements will be burned with fire, and the earth and the deeds in it will be laid bare. ^[1]¹¹ Since all these things will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people should you be? You should live holy and godly lives. ¹² You should expect and hasten the coming of the day of God. On that day, the heavens will be destroyed by fire, and the elements will be melted in great heat. ¹³ But according to his promise we are waiting for the new heavens and the new earth, where righteousness will dwell.

¹⁴ Therefore, beloved, since you expect these things, do your best to be found spotless and blameless before him, in peace. ¹⁵ Also, consider the patience of our Lord to be salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul wrote to you, according to the wisdom that was given to him. ¹⁶ Paul speaks of these things in all his letters, in which there are things that are difficult to understand. Ignorant and unstable men distort these things, as they also do the other scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷ Therefore, beloved, since you know about these things beforehand, guard yourselves so that you are not led astray by the deceit of lawless people and you lose your own

faithfulness. ¹⁸ But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. May the glory be to him both now and to the day of eternity. Amen!

Footnotes

3:10 ^[1]It is uncertain which Greek word is intended for the last word of verse 10, either

1 John

Chapter 1

¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked at and our hands have touched, concerning the Word of life— ² the life was made known, and we have seen and testify and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and which has been made known to us. ³ That which we have seen and heard we declare also to you, so you also will have fellowship with us. Our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ. ⁴ Also, we are writing these things to you so that our joy will be complete. ^[1] ⁵ This is the message that we have heard from him and are proclaiming to you: God is light, and in him there is no darkness at all. ⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in darkness, we are lying and are not practicing the truth. ⁷ But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from every sin. ⁸ If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹ But if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰ If we say that we have not sinned, we make him out to be a liar, and his word is not in us.

Footnotes

1:4 ^[1]Some important ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ Children, I am writing these things to you so that you will not sin. But if anyone sins, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ, the one who is righteous. ² He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. ³ We know that we have come to know him, if we keep his commandments. ⁴ The one who says "I know God" but does not keep his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him. ⁵ But whoever keeps his word, in him truly the love of God has been perfected. By this we know that we are in him: ⁶ whoever says that he remains in God should himself also walk just as he walked. ⁷ Beloved, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an old commandment

that you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word that you heard.⁸ Yet I am writing a new commandment to you, which is true in Christ and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining.⁹ The one who says that he is in the light and hates his brother is in the darkness until now.

¹⁰ The one who loves his brother remains in the light and there is no occasion for stumbling in him.¹¹ But the one who hates his brother is in the darkness and walks in the darkness; he does not know where he is going because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

¹² I am writing to you, children, because your sins are forgiven because of his name.

¹³ I am writing to you, fathers, because you know the one who is from the beginning. I am writing to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I have written to you, children, because you know the Father.

¹⁴ I have written to you, fathers, because you know the one who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God remains in you, and you have overcome the evil one.¹⁵ Do not love the world or the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.¹⁶ For everything that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the arrogance of life—is not from the Father but is from the world.¹⁷ The world and its desire are passing away. But whoever does the will of God will remain forever.

¹⁸ Children, it is the last hour. Just as you heard that the antichrist is coming, now many antichrists have come. By this we know that it is the last hour.¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not from us. For if they had been from us they would have remained with us. But when they went out, that showed they were not from us.

²⁰ But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know.²¹ I did not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it and because no lie is from the truth.²² Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? That person is the antichrist, since he denies the Father and the Son.²³ No one who denies the Son has the Father. Whoever confesses the Son also has the Father.²⁴ As for you, let what you have heard from the beginning remain in you. If what you heard from the beginning remains in you, you will also remain in the Son and in the Father.²⁵ This is the promise he gave to us—eternal life.²⁶ I have written these things to you about those who would lead you astray.²⁷ As for you, the anointing that you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you everything and is true and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, remain in him.

²⁸ Now, children, remain in him so that when he appears we will have boldness and

not be ashamed before him at his coming.²⁹ If you know that he is righteous, you know that everyone who does what is right has been born from him.

Chapter 3

¹ See what kind of love the Father has given to us, that we should be called children of God, and this is what we are. For this reason, the world does not know us, because it did not know him. ^[1]² Beloved, we are now children of God, and it has not yet been revealed what we will be. We know that when Christ appears, we will be like him, for we will see him just as he is. ³ Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself just as he is pure. ⁴ Everyone who sins is committing acts of lawlessness, for sin is lawlessness. ⁵ You know that Christ was revealed in order to take away sins, and in him there is no sin. ⁶ No one who remains in him will keep on sinning. No one who continues to sin has seen him or known him. ⁷ Children, do not let anyone lead you astray. The one who does righteousness is righteous, just as Christ is righteous. ⁸ The one who commits sin is from the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this reason the Son of God was revealed, so that he would destroy the devil's works. ⁹ Whoever has been born from God does not continue to sin, because God's seed remains in him. He cannot continue to sin because he has been born of God. ¹⁰ In this the children of God and children of the devil are revealed: Whoever does not do what is righteous is not from God, neither is the one who does not love his brother. ¹¹ For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning: We should love one another. ¹² We should not be like Cain, who was from the evil one and murdered his brother. Why did he kill him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.

¹³ Do not be amazed, my brothers, if the world hates you. ¹⁴ We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death. ¹⁵ Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer. You know that no murderer has eternal life residing in him. ¹⁶ By this we know love, because Christ laid down his life for us. We also ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. ¹⁷ But whoever has the world's goods, sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart of compassion from him, how does the love of God remain in him? ¹⁸ My children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in actions and truth. ¹⁹ It is by this we know that we are from the truth, and we assure our hearts before him. ²⁰ For if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and he knows all things. ²¹ Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. ²² Whatever we ask we will receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do the things

that are pleasing before him.²³ This is his commandment: that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as he gave us this commandment.²⁴ The one who keeps God's commandments remains in him, and God remains in him. By this we know that he remains in us, by the Spirit whom he gave to us.

Footnotes

3:1 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies leave out,

Chapter 4

¹ Beloved, do not believe every spirit. Instead, test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ² By this you will know the Spirit of God—every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, ³ and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming, and now is already in the world. ^[1]⁴ You are from God, children, and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world. ⁵ They are from the world; therefore what they say is from the world, and the world listens to them. ⁶ We are from God. Anyone who knows God listens to us. He who is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error. ⁷ Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God, and everyone who loves is born from God and knows God. ⁸ The person who does not love does not know God, for God is love. ⁹ Because of this the love of God was revealed among us, that God has sent his only Son into the world so that we would live because of him. ¹⁰ In this is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and that he sent his Son to be the atoning sacrifice for our sins. ¹¹ Beloved, if God so loved us, we also should love one another. ¹² No one has ever seen God. If we love one another, God remains in us, and his love is perfected in us. ¹³ By this we know that we remain in him and he in us, because he has given us some of his Spirit. ¹⁴ Also, we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world. ¹⁵ Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him and he in God. ¹⁶ Also, we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and the one who remains in this love remains in God, and God remains in him. ¹⁷ Because of this, this love has been made perfect among us, so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because as he is, just so are we in this world. ¹⁸ There is no fear in love. Instead, perfect love throws out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. But the one

who fears has not been made perfect in love. ¹⁹ We love because God first loved us.

²⁰ If anyone says, "I love God" but hates his brother, he is a liar. For the one who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. ²¹ Also, this is the commandment we have from him: Whoever loves God must also love his own brother.

Footnotes

4:3 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 5

¹ Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born from God, and whoever loves a father also loves the child born from him. ² This is how we know that we love the children of God: when we love God and obey his commandments. ³ For this is love for God: that we keep his commandments. And his commandments are not burdensome. ⁴ For everyone who is born from God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. ⁵ Who is the one who overcomes the world? The one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God. ⁶ This is the one who came by water and blood: Jesus Christ. He came not only by water, but also by water and blood. The Spirit is the one who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. ⁷ For there are three that testify: ⁸ the Spirit, the water, and the blood. These three are in agreement. ^[1]⁹ If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater. For this is the testimony of God that he has testified concerning his Son. ¹⁰ Anyone who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. Anyone who does not believe God has made him out to be a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given concerning his Son. ¹¹ And the testimony is this: God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. ¹² The one who has the Son has life. The one who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

¹³ I have written to you these things so that you will know that you have eternal life—to you who believe in the name of the Son of God. ¹⁴ Also, this is the confidence we have before him, that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. ¹⁵ Also, if we know that he hears us—whatever we ask of him—we know that we have whatever we have asked of him. ¹⁶ If anyone sees his brother commit a sin that does not result in death, he must pray, and God will give him life. I refer to those whose sin does not result in death. There is a sin that results in death; I am not saying that he should pray about that. ¹⁷ All unrighteousness is sin, but there is sin that does not result in death.

¹⁸ We know that whoever has been born from God does not sin. But the one who was

born from God keeps him safe, and the evil one cannot harm him.¹⁹ We know that we are from God, and we know that the whole world lies in the power of the evil one.²⁰ But we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding so that we may know him who is true. Also, we are in him who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. This one is the true God and eternal life.²¹ Children, keep yourselves from idols.

Footnotes

5:8 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

2 John

Chapter 1

¹ From the elder to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth—and not only I, but also all those who have known the truth—² because of the truth that remains in us and will be with us forever.

³ Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

⁴ I rejoice greatly that I have found some of your children walking in truth, just as we have received this commandment from the Father.⁵ Now I plead with you, lady—not as though I were writing to you a new commandment, but one that we have had from the beginning—that we should love one another.⁶ This is love, that we should walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, just as you heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it.⁷ For many deceivers have gone out into the world, and they do not confess that Jesus Christ came in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist.⁸ Look to yourselves, that you do not lose the things for which we have labored, but so that you may receive a full reward.⁹

Whoever goes on ahead and does not remain in the teaching of Christ does not have God. The one who remains in the teaching, this one has both the Father and the Son.

¹⁰ If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house and do not greet him.¹¹ For the one who speaks a greeting to him participates in his evil deeds.

¹² I have many things to write to you, but I did not wish to write them with paper and ink. However, I hope to come to you and speak face to face, so that our joy will be complete.

¹³ The children of your chosen sister greet you.

3 John

Chapter 1

¹ The elder to beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth.

² Beloved, I pray that all may go well with you and that you may be healthy, just as it is well with your soul. ³ For I rejoiced greatly when brothers came and bore witness to your truth, just as you walk in truth. ⁴ I have no greater joy than this, to hear that my children walk in the truth.

⁵ Beloved, you practice faithfulness whenever you labor for the brothers and for strangers ⁶ who have borne witness of your love in the presence of the church. You do well to send them off on their journey in a manner worthy of God, ⁷ because it was for the sake of the name that they went out, taking nothing from the Gentiles. ⁸ We therefore should welcome such as these so that we will be fellow workers for the truth.

⁹ I wrote something to the congregation, but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not receive us. ¹⁰ So if I come, I will call attention to the deeds he is doing, falsely accusing us with wicked words. Not satisfied with that, he not only refused to welcome the brothers himself, but he also stops those who want to welcome them and drives them out of the church. ¹¹ Beloved, do not imitate what is evil but what is good. The one who does good is of God; the evildoer has not seen God. ¹² Demetrius received a good testimony from everyone and by the truth itself. We also testify about him, and you know that our testimony is true.

¹³ I had many things to write to you, but I do not wish to write them to you with pen and ink. ¹⁴ But I hope to see you soon, and we will speak face to face. ¹⁵ May peace be with you. The friends greet you. Greet our friends there by name.

Jude

Chapter 1

¹ Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and brother of James, to those who are called, beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ:

² May mercy and peace and love be multiplied to you.

³ Beloved, while I was making every effort to write to you about our common salvation, I had to write to you to exhort you to struggle earnestly for the faith that was entrusted once for all to God's holy people. ⁴ For certain men have slipped in secretly among you. These men were marked out for condemnation. They are ungodly men who have changed the grace of our God into sensuality, and who deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

⁵ Now I wish to remind you—although once you fully knew it—that the Lord saved a people out of the land of Egypt, but that afterward he destroyed those who did not believe. ⁶ Also, angels who did not keep to their own position of authority, but who

left their proper dwelling place—God has kept them in everlasting chains, in utter darkness, for the judgment on the great day.⁷ So also Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities around them gave themselves over to sexual immorality and perverse sexual acts. They serve as an example of those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire.⁸ Yet in the same way, these dreamers also defile their bodies. They reject authority and they slander the glorious ones.⁹ But even Michael the archangel, when he was arguing with the devil and disputing with him about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring a slanderous judgment against him, but he said, "May the Lord rebuke you!"¹⁰ But these people insult whatever they do not understand; and what they do understand naturally, like unreasoning animals, these are the very things that destroy them.¹¹ Woe to them! For they have walked in the way of Cain and have plunged into Balaam's error for profit. They have perished in Korah's rebellion.¹² These people are dangerous reefs at your love feasts, feasting with you fearlessly—shepherds who only feed themselves. They are clouds without rain carried along by winds; autumn trees, without fruit—twice dead, uprooted.¹³ They are violent waves in the sea, foaming up their shame; wandering stars, for whom the gloom of complete darkness has been reserved forever.¹⁴ Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about them, saying, "Look! The Lord is coming with thousands and thousands of his holy ones."¹⁵ He is coming to execute judgment on everyone. He is coming to convict all the ungodly of all the works they have done in an ungodly way, and of all the bitter words that ungodly sinners have spoken against him."¹⁶ These are grumblers, complainers, following their evil desires. Their mouths speak loud boasts, flattering others for profit.

¹⁷ But you, beloved, remember the words that were spoken in the past by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ.¹⁸ They said to you, "In the last time there will be mockers who will follow their own ungodly desires."¹⁹ It is these who cause divisions; they are worldly and they do not have the Spirit.²⁰ But you, beloved, build yourselves up in your most holy faith, and pray in the Holy Spirit.²¹ Keep yourselves in God's love, and wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ that brings you eternal life.²² Be merciful to those who doubt.²³ Save others by snatching them out of the fire; to others show mercy with fear, hating even the garment defiled by the flesh.²⁴ Now to the one who is able to keep you from stumbling and to cause you to stand before his glorious presence without blemish and with great joy,²⁵ to the only God our Savior through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time, now, and forever. Amen.

Revelation

Chapter 1

¹ This is the revelation of Jesus Christ that God gave him to show his servants what must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, ² who testified about the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, all the things that he saw. ³ Blessed is the one who reads aloud this prophecy and those who listen to the words of this prophecy and who obey what is written in it, because the time is near.

⁴ John, to the seven churches in Asia: May grace be to you and peace from the one who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before his throne, ⁵ and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To the one who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood— ⁶ he has made us a kingdom, priests for his God and Father—to him be the glory and the power forever and ever. Amen.

⁷ Look, he is coming with the clouds;
every eye will see him,
including those who pierced him.
All the tribes of the earth will mourn because of him.
Yes, Amen.

⁸ "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "the one who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty." [\[1\]](#)

⁹ I, John—your brother and the one who shares with you in the suffering and kingdom and patient endurance that are in Jesus—was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony about Jesus. ¹⁰ I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day. I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet. ¹¹ It said, "Write what you see in a book, and send it to the seven churches—to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamum, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea." ¹² I turned around to see whose voice was speaking to me, and as I turned I saw seven golden lampstands. ¹³ In the middle of the lampstands there was one like a son of man, wearing a long robe that reached down to his feet and a golden sash around his chest. ¹⁴ His head and hair were as white as wool—as white as snow—and his eyes were like a flame of fire. ¹⁵ His feet were like polished bronze, like bronze that had been refined in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many rushing waters. ¹⁶ He had seven stars in his right hand, and a sword with two sharp edges was coming out of his mouth. His face was shining like the sun at its strongest. ¹⁷ When I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man. He placed his right hand on me and said,

"Do not be afraid. I am the first and the last ¹⁸ and the one who lives. I was dead, but look, I live forever and ever! And I have the keys of death and of Hades. ¹⁹ Therefore write down what you have seen, what is now, and what will take place after this. ²⁰ As for the hidden meaning about the seven stars you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches."

Footnotes

1:8 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 2

¹ "To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

"The words of the one who holds the seven stars in his right hand and who walks among the seven golden lampstands, ² "I know your deeds, your hard labor, and your patient endurance, and that you cannot tolerate those who are evil, but you have tested those who claim to be apostles but are not, and you have found them to be false. ³ You are enduring patiently and bearing up for my name, and you have not grown weary. ⁴ But I have against you the fact that you have left behind your first love. ⁵ Remember therefore from where you have fallen. Repent and do the things you did at first. Unless you repent, I will come to you and I will remove your lampstand from its place. ⁶ But you have this: You hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. ⁷ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the one who conquers I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God."

⁸ "To the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

"The words of the one who is the first and the last, the one who was dead and who became alive again: ⁹ "I know your sufferings and your poverty, but you are rich. I know the slander of those who say they are Jews, but they are not. They are a synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰ Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Look! The devil is about to throw some of you into prison so that you will be tested, and you will suffer for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. ¹¹ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. The one who conquers will not be hurt by the second death."

¹² "To the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

"The words of the one who has the sword with two sharp edges: ¹³ "I know where you live, there where Satan's throne is. Yet you hold on tightly to my name. I know that you did not deny your faith in me, even in the days of Antipas my witness, my

faithful one, who was killed among you, there where Satan lives. ¹⁴ But I have a few things against you: You have there some who hold tightly to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to throw a stumbling block before the sons of Israel so they would eat food sacrificed to idols and be sexually immoral. ¹⁵ In the same way, you even have some who hold tightly to the teaching of the Nicolaitans. ¹⁶ Repent, therefore! If you do not, I will quickly come to you, and I will wage war against them with the sword in my mouth. ¹⁷ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches. To the one who conquers, I will give some of the hidden manna, and I will give a white stone with a new name written on the stone, a name which no one knows but the one who receives it."

¹⁸ "To the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

"These are the words of the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire and feet like polished bronze: ¹⁹ "I know your deeds: your love and faith and service and your patient endurance. I know that what you have done recently is more than you did at first. ²⁰ But I have this against you: You tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. By her teaching she deceives my servants to commit sexual immorality and to eat food sacrificed to idols. ²¹ I gave her time to repent, but she is not willing to repent of her immorality. ²² Look! I will throw her onto a sickbed and those who commit adultery with her into great suffering, unless they repent of her deeds. ²³ I will strike her children dead, and all the churches will know that I am the one who searches out thoughts and hearts. I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. ²⁴ But to the rest of you in Thyatira, to everyone who does not hold this teaching and does not know what some call the deep things of Satan—to you I say, 'I do not put any other burden on you.' ²⁵ In any case, you must hold on tightly until I come.

²⁶ The one who conquers and does my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations.

²⁷ 'He will rule them with an iron rod,
like clay jars he will break them into pieces.'

²⁸ Just as I have received from my Father, I will also give him the morning star. ²⁹ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

Chapter 3

¹ "To the angel of the church in Sardis write:

"The words of the one who holds the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. "I know your deeds. You have a name that you are alive, but you are dead. ² Wake up and

strengthen what remains but is about to die, because I have not found your deeds complete in the sight of my God. ³ Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard. Obey it, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come against you. ⁴ But you have a few names in Sardis who have not stained their clothes, and they will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy. ⁵ The one who conquers will be clothed in white garments, and I will never wipe his name out of the Book of Life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. ⁶ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

⁷ "To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

'The words of the one who is holy and true—

he holds the key of David,

he opens and no one shuts,

he shuts and no one can open.

⁸ "I know your deeds. Look, I have put before you an open door that no one can shut. I know that you have little strength, yet you have obeyed my word and have not denied my name. ⁹ Look! I will cause those who belong to the synagogue of Satan, those calling themselves Jews but are not, but rather liars—I will make them come and bow down before your feet, and they will know that I love you. ¹⁰ Since you have kept my command to endure patiently, I will also keep you from the hour of testing that is coming on the whole world, to test those who live on the earth. ¹¹ I am coming soon. Hold to what you have so no one can take away your crown. ¹² The one who conquers I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my God, the name of the city of my God (the new Jerusalem, that comes down out of heaven from my God), and my new name. ¹³ Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."

¹⁴ "To the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

'The words of the Amen, the reliable and true witness, the ruler over God's creation.

¹⁵ "I know your deeds and that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish that you were either cold or hot! ¹⁶ So, because you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to vomit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷ For you say, 'I am rich, I have had many material possessions, and I need nothing.' But you do not know that you are most miserable, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked. ¹⁸ Listen to my advice: Buy from me gold refined by fire so that you may become rich, and brilliant white garments so you may clothe yourself and not show the shame of your nakedness, and salve to anoint your eyes so you will see. ¹⁹ I rebuke and discipline everyone whom I love. Therefore, be earnest and repent. ²⁰ Look, I am standing at the door and am knocking. If anyone

hears my voice and opens the door, I will come into his home and will eat with him, and he with me. ²¹ The one who conquers I will give him the right to sit down with me on my throne, just as I also conquered and sat down with my Father on his throne. ²² Let the one who has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying to the churches."""

Chapter 4

¹ After these things I looked, and I saw an open door in heaven. The first voice that I had heard was speaking to me like a trumpet, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you what must happen after these things." ² At once I was in the Spirit, and I saw there a throne placed in heaven, with someone sitting on it. ³ The one who was sitting on it looked like jasper and carnelian. There was a rainbow around the throne. The rainbow was like an emerald in appearance. ⁴ Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and seated on the thrones were twenty-four elders, dressed with white garments, with golden crowns on their heads. ⁵ From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings, and crashes of thunder. Seven flaming lamps were burning in front of the throne, lamps that were the seven spirits of God. ⁶ Before the throne was a sea of glass, like crystal. In the middle of the throne and around the throne were four living creatures, full of eyes, front and back. ⁷ The first living creature was like a lion, the second living creature was like a calf, the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle. ⁸ The four living creatures each had six wings, full of eyes on top and underneath. Night and day they do not stop saying,

"Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty,
who was, and who is, and who is to come."

⁹ Whenever the living creatures give glory, honor, and thanks to the one who sits on the throne, the one who lives forever and ever, ¹⁰ the twenty-four elders fall down before the one seated on the throne and worship him who lives forever and ever. They lay their crowns before the throne, saying,

¹¹ "Worthy are you, our Lord and our God,
to receive glory and honor and power,
for you created all things,
and by your will they existed and were created."

Chapter 5

¹ Then I saw in the right hand of the one who was seated on the throne a scroll written on the front and on the back, sealed with seven seals. ² I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and break its seals?" ³ No one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to read it. ⁴ I wept bitterly because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to read it. ⁵ But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Look! The Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals." ⁶ I saw a Lamb standing in the middle of the throne area and among the four living creatures and among the elders. He looked as though he had been killed. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth. ⁷ He went and took hold of the scroll out of the right hand of the one who was seated on the throne. ⁸ When he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. Each of them had a harp and a golden bowl full of incense, which are the prayers of God's holy people. ⁹ They sang a new song:

"You are worthy to take the scroll
and to open its seals.
For you were slaughtered,
and with your blood you purchased people for God
from every tribe, language, people, and nation.

¹⁰ You made them a kingdom and priests to serve our God,
and they will reign on the earth."

¹¹ Then I looked and heard the sound of many angels who encircled the throne and the living creatures and the elders. Their total number was ten thousands of ten thousands and thousands of thousands. ¹² They said in a loud voice,

"Worthy is the Lamb, who has been slaughtered,
to receive power, wealth, wisdom, strength,
honor, glory, and praise."

¹³ I heard every created thing that was in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and on the sea—everything in them—saying,

"To the one who sits on the throne and to the Lamb

be praise, honor, glory, and dominion
forever and ever."

¹⁴ The four living creatures said, "Amen!" and the elders fell down and worshiped.
[\[1\]](#)

Footnotes

5:14 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies read,

Chapter 6

¹ I looked when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures say in a voice that sounded like thunder, "Come!" ² I looked and there was a white horse. Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown. He came out as a conqueror in order to conquer.

³ When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!" ⁴ Then another horse came out—fiery red. To its rider was given permission to take peace away from the earth, so that its people would slaughter one another. This rider was given a huge sword.

⁵ When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I saw a black horse, and its rider held a pair of scales in his hand. ⁶ I heard what seemed to be a voice among the four living creatures say, "A choenix of wheat for one denarius, and three choenices of barley for a denarius. But do not harm the oil and the wine."

⁷ When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come!" ⁸ Then I saw a pale horse. The rider on it was named Death, and Hades was following him. They were given authority over one-fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword, with famine and disease, and with the wild animals of the earth.

⁹ When the Lamb opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been killed because of the word of God and the testimony which they held. ¹⁰ They cried out with a loud voice, "How long, Ruler over all, holy and true, until you judge those who live on the earth, and until you avenge our blood?" ¹¹ Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told that they should wait a short time longer until the full number of their fellow servants and their brothers who were to be killed, just as they had been killed, was made complete.

¹² When the Lamb opened the sixth seal, I watched and there was a great earthquake. The sun became as black as sackcloth, and the full moon became like blood. ¹³ The stars in the heavens fell to the earth, just as a fig tree drops its unripe

figs when shaken by a stormy wind. ¹⁴ The sky vanished like a scroll that was being rolled up. Every mountain and island was moved out of its place. ¹⁵ Then the kings of the earth and the important people, and the commanders, and the rich, and the powerful, and everyone else, slave and free, hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains. ¹⁶ They said to the mountains and to the rocks, "Fall on us! Hide us from the face of the one who is seated on the throne and from the Lamb's wrath. ¹⁷ For the great day of their wrath has come. Who is able to stand?"

Chapter 7

¹ After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, tightly holding back the four winds of the earth so that no wind should blow on the earth, on the sea, or against any tree. ² I saw another angel coming up from the east, who had the seal of the living God. He cried out with a loud voice to the four angels who were given permission to harm the earth and the sea: ³ "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees until we have put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God." ⁴ I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000, who were sealed from every tribe of the people of Israel:

⁵ twelve thousand from the tribe of Judah were sealed,
 twelve thousand from the tribe of Reuben,
 twelve thousand from the tribe of Gad,

⁶ twelve thousand from the tribe of Asher,
 twelve thousand from the tribe of Naphtali,
 twelve thousand from the tribe of Manasseh,

⁷ twelve thousand from the tribe of Simeon,
 twelve thousand from the tribe of Levi,
 twelve thousand from the tribe of Issachar,

⁸ twelve thousand from the tribe of Zebulun,
 twelve thousand from the tribe of Joseph, and
 twelve thousand from the tribe of Benjamin were sealed.

⁹ After these things I looked, and there was a huge multitude that no one could count—from every nation, tribe, people, and language—standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and holding palm branches in their hands, ¹⁰ and they were crying out with a loud voice:

"Salvation belongs to our God,
 who is seated on the throne,
 and to the Lamb!"

¹¹ All the angels were standing around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne. They worshiped God, ¹² saying,

"Amen!

Praise, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and strength
be to our God forever and ever!

Amen!"

¹³ Then one of the elders asked me, "Who are these, clothed with white robes, and where did they come from?" ¹⁴ I said to him, "Sir, you know," and he said to me, "These are the ones who have come out of the great tribulation. They have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

¹⁵ For this reason,

they are before the throne of God, and they worship him day and night in his temple.

The one who is seated on the throne
will spread his tent over them.

¹⁶ They will not be hungry again,
nor will they be thirsty again.

The sun will not beat down on them,
nor any burning heat.

¹⁷ For the Lamb at the center of the throne
will shepherd them,
and he will guide them to springs of living water,
and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

Chapter 8

¹ When the Lamb opened the seventh seal, there was a silence in heaven for about half an hour. ² Then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

³ Another angel came, holding a golden incense bowl, standing at the incense altar. Much incense was given to him so that he would offer it with the prayers of all God's holy people on the golden incense altar before the throne. ⁴ The smoke of the incense—with the prayers of God's holy people—rose up before God from the angel's hand. ⁵

The angel took the incense bowl and filled it with fire from the altar. Then he threw it down to the earth, and there were crashes of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning, and an earthquake.

⁶ The seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

⁷ The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there was hail and fire mixed with blood. It was thrown down onto the earth so that a third of it was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up. ^[1]

⁸ The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea became blood, ⁹ a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

¹⁰ The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a huge star fell from the sky, blazing like a torch, on a third of the rivers and springs of water. ¹¹ The name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters became wormwood, and many people died from the waters that became bitter.

¹² The fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, as well as a third of the moon and a third of the stars. So a third of them turned dark; a third of the day and a third of the night had no light.

¹³ I looked, and I heard an eagle ^[2] that was flying overhead calling out with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe, to those who live on the earth, because of the remaining trumpet blasts that are about to be sounded by the three angels."

Footnotes

8:7 ^[1]Some important and ancient Greek copies leave out,

8:13 ^[2]Some copies have the word

Chapter 9

¹ Then the fifth angel sounded his trumpet. I saw a star from heaven that had fallen to the earth. The star was given the key to the shaft of the bottomless pit. ² He opened the shaft of the bottomless pit, and smoke went up out of the shaft like smoke from a huge furnace. The sun and the air were turned dark by the smoke from the shaft. ³ Out of the smoke locusts came on the earth, and they were given power like that of scorpions on the earth. ⁴ They were told not to damage the grass on the earth or any green plant or tree, but only the people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads. ⁵ They were not given permission to kill those people, but only to torture them for five months. Their agony would be like the sting of a scorpion when it strikes a person. ⁶ In those days people will seek death but will not find it. They will greatly desire to die, but death will flee from them. ⁷ The locusts looked like horses prepared for war. On their heads were something like crowns of gold, and their faces

were like human faces.⁸ They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth.⁹ They had breastplates like iron breastplates, and the sound of their wings was like the sound made by many chariots and horses running into battle.¹⁰ They had tails with stingers like scorpions; in their tails they had power to harm people for five months.¹¹ They had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit. His name in Hebrew was Abaddon, and in Greek he had the name Apollyon.¹² The first woe is past. Look! After this there are still two disasters to come.¹³ The sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a voice coming from the horns of the golden altar that is present before God,¹⁴ saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who had been bound at the great Euphrates River."¹⁵ The four angels who had been prepared for that hour, that day, that month, and that year were released to kill a third of mankind.¹⁶ The number of the soldiers on horseback was 200,000,000. I heard their number.¹⁷ This is how I saw the horses in my vision and those who rode on them: Their breastplates were fiery red, dark blue and yellow as sulfur. The heads of the horses resembled the heads of lions, and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and sulfur.¹⁸ A third of the people were killed by these three plagues: the fire, smoke, and sulfur that came out of their mouths.¹⁹ For the power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails—for their tails were like snakes, having heads with which they inflicted wounds on people.²⁰ The rest of mankind, those who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, nor did they stop worshiping demons and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone, and wood—things that cannot see, hear, or walk.²¹ Neither did they repent of their murders, their sorcery, their sexual immorality or their acts of theft.

Chapter 10

¹ Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was clothed in a cloud, and there was a rainbow above his head. His face was like the sun and his feet were like pillars of fire.² He held a little scroll, which was opened in his hand. He put his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land.³ Then he shouted in a loud voice like a roaring lion. When he shouted, the seven thunders spoke out with their sounds.⁴ When the seven thunders spoke out, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up what the seven thunders said. Do not write it down."⁵ Then the angel I saw standing on the sea and the earth raised his right hand to heaven.⁶ He swore by the one who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and all that is in it, the earth and all that is on it, and the sea and all that is in it, and the angel said, "There will be no more delay."⁷ But on the day when the seventh angel

is about to sound his trumpet, then the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he proclaimed the good news to his servants the prophets." ⁸ The voice I heard from heaven spoke to me again: "Go, take the open scroll that is in the hand of the angel standing on the sea and on the land." ⁹ Then I went to the angel and told him to give me the little scroll. He said to me, "Take the scroll and eat it. It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey." ¹⁰ I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it. It was as sweet as honey in my mouth, but after I ate it, my stomach became bitter. ¹¹ Then someone said to me, "You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages, and kings."

Chapter 11

¹ A reed was given to me to use like a measuring rod. I was told, "Get up and measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship in it." ² But do not measure the courtyard outside the temple, for it has been given over to the Gentiles. They will trample the holy city for forty-two months. ³ I will give my two witnesses authority to prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." ⁴ These witnesses are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that have stood before the Lord of the earth. ⁵ If anyone chooses to harm them, fire comes out of their mouth and devours their enemies. Anyone who wishes to harm them must be killed in this way. ⁶ These witnesses have authority to close up the sky so that no rain will fall during the days that they prophesy. They have power to turn the waters to blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague whenever they wish. ⁷ When they will have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the bottomless pit will wage war against them. He will conquer them and kill them. ⁸ Their bodies will lie in the street of the great city (which is symbolically called Sodom and Egypt) where their Lord was crucified. ⁹ For three and a half days some from every people, tribe, language, and nation will look at their bodies. They will not permit them to be placed in a tomb. ¹⁰ Those who live on the earth will rejoice over them and celebrate. They will even send gifts to one another because these two prophets tormented those who lived on the earth. ¹¹ But after three and a half days a breath of life from God will enter them, and they will stand on their feet. Great fear will fall on those who see them. ¹² Then they will hear a loud voice from heaven say to them, "Come up here!" Then they will go up into heaven in a cloud, while their enemies look on. ¹³ At that hour there will be a major earthquake, and a tenth part of the city will collapse. Seven thousand people will be killed in the earthquake, and the survivors will be terrified and give glory to the God of heaven.

¹⁴ The second woe is past. Look! The third woe is coming quickly.

¹⁵ Then the seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and loud voices spoke in heaven and said,

"The kingdom of the world has become
the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ,
and he will reign forever and ever."

¹⁶ Then the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones in the presence of God, fell upon their faces and worshiped God. ¹⁷ They said,

"We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty,
the one who is and who was,
because you have taken your great power
and have begun to reign. ^[1]

¹⁸ The nations were enraged,
but your wrath has come.
The time has come for the dead to be judged
and for you to reward your servants the prophets
and God's holy people, and those who feared your name,
both the unimportant and the mighty.
The time has come
for you to destroy those who are destroying the earth."

¹⁹ Then God's temple in heaven was opened and the ark of his covenant was seen within his temple. There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, crashes of thunder, an earthquake, and a great hailstorm.

Footnotes

11:17 ^[1]The best copies of the ancient Greek text have the phrase

Chapter 12

¹ A great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head. ² She was pregnant, and she was crying out in birth pains, in the anguish of childbirth. ³ Then another sign was seen in heaven: Look! There was a huge red dragon that had seven heads and ten horns, and there were seven crowns on his heads. ⁴ His tail swept away a third of the stars in heaven and hurled them down to the earth. The dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth, he would devour her child. ⁵ She gave birth to a son, a male child, who would rule all the nations with

an iron rod. Her child was snatched away to God and to his throne,⁶ and the woman fled into the wilderness, where God had prepared a place for her, so she could be taken care of for 1,260 days.

⁷ Now there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back.⁸ But the dragon was not strong enough to win. So there was no longer any place in heaven for him and his angels.⁹ The great dragon—that old serpent called the Devil or Satan, who deceives the whole world—was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.

¹⁰ Then I heard a loud voice in heaven:

"Now have come the salvation and the power
and the kingdom of our God,
and the authority of his Christ.
For the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down,
the one who accused them before our God day and night.

¹¹ They conquered him
by the blood of the Lamb
and by the word of their testimony,
for they did not love their lives
even to death.

¹² Therefore rejoice, you heavens
and all who reside in them!
But woe to the earth and to the sea,
because the devil has gone down to you!
He is filled with terrible anger
and knows that he has only a little time!

¹³ When the dragon realized he had been thrown down to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child.¹⁴ But the woman was given the two wings of a great eagle so that she would flee to the place prepared for her in the wilderness. This was the place where she would be taken care of, for a time, times, and half a time—out of the serpent's presence.¹⁵ The serpent poured water out of his mouth like a river so that he might make a flood to sweep her away.¹⁶ But the earth helped the woman. The earth opened its mouth and swallowed the river that the dragon was pouring out of his mouth.¹⁷ Then the dragon was enraged at the woman and went off to wage war with the rest of her descendants, those who obey God's commandments and hold to the testimony about Jesus.¹⁸ Then the dragon stood on the sand of the seashore.

Chapter 13

¹ Then I saw a beast coming up out of the sea. It had ten horns and seven heads. On its horns were ten crowns, and on each of its heads was a blasphemous name. ² This beast I saw was like a leopard. Its feet were like a bear's feet, and its mouth was like a lion's mouth. The dragon gave it his power, his throne, and his great authority to rule. ³ One of the beast's heads seemed to have a fatal wound, but that fatal wound had been healed. The whole earth marveled as they followed the beast. ⁴ They also worshiped the dragon, for he had given his authority to the beast. They worshiped the beast, too, and kept saying, "Who is like the beast?" and "Who can fight against it?" ⁵ The beast was given a mouth that could speak proud words and blasphemies. It was permitted to exercise authority for forty-two months. ⁶ So the beast opened its mouth to speak blasphemies against God, blaspheming his name and his tabernacle, those who live in heaven. ⁷ The beast was permitted to wage war with God's holy people and to conquer them. Also, authority was given to it over every tribe, people, language, and nation. ⁸ All who live on the earth will worship it, everyone whose name was not written in the Book of Life, which belongs to the Lamb who had been slaughtered from the foundation of the world. ⁹ If anyone has an ear, let him hear.

¹⁰ If anyone is to be taken into captivity,
 into captivity he will go.
 If anyone is to be killed with the sword,
 with the sword he will be killed.

Here is a call for the patient endurance and faith of God's holy people.

¹¹ Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, and it spoke like a dragon. ¹² He exercised all the authority of the first beast in his presence, and he made the earth and those who live on it worship the first beast—the one whose lethal wound had been healed. ¹³ He performed mighty miracles. He even made fire come down on the earth from heaven in front of people. ¹⁴ By the signs he was given power on behalf of the beast, he deceived those who live on the earth, telling them to set up an image for the beast—who was wounded by the sword, but he still lived. ¹⁵ He was permitted to give breath to the beast's image so that the image would even speak and cause all who refused to worship the beast to be killed. ¹⁶ He also forced everyone, unimportant and mighty, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on the right hand or on the forehead. ¹⁷ It was impossible for anyone to buy or sell unless he had the mark of the beast, that is, the number representing its name. ¹⁸ This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him

calculate the number of the beast. For it is the number of a human being. His number is 666.

Chapter 14

¹ I looked and saw the Lamb standing on Mount Zion. With him were 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. ² I heard a voice from heaven sounding like a roar of many waters and loud thunder. The sound I heard was also like harpists playing their harps. ³ They sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders. No one could learn the song except for the 144,000 who had been bought from the earth. ⁴ These are the ones that have not defiled themselves with women, for they have kept themselves sexually pure. It is these who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These were redeemed from among mankind as firstfruits for God and for the Lamb. ⁵ No lie was found in their mouth; they are blameless.

⁶ I saw another angel flying in midair, who had the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language, and people. ⁷ He called out with a loud voice, "Fear God and give him glory. For the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him, the one who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of water."

⁸ Another angel—a second angel—followed, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, who persuaded all the nations to drink the wine of her immoral passion."

⁹ Another angel—a third angel—followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, ¹⁰ he will also drink some of the wine of God's wrath, the wine that has been poured undiluted into the cup of his anger. The person who drinks it will be tormented with fire and sulfur before God's holy angels and before the Lamb. ¹¹ The smoke from their torment goes up forever and ever, and they have no rest day or night—these worshipers of the beast and his image, and everyone who receives the mark of his name. ¹² Here is a call for the patient endurance of God's holy people, those who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus."

¹³ I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write this: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

"Yes," says the Spirit, "so that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds will follow them."

¹⁴ I looked, and there was a white cloud. Seated on the cloud was one like a son of man. He had a golden crown on his head and a sharp sickle in his hand. ¹⁵ Then another angel came out of the temple and called with a loud voice to the one sitting on the cloud: "Take your sickle and start to reap. For the time to reap has come, since

the harvest of the earth is ripe." ¹⁶ Then the one who was sitting on the cloud swung his sickle over the earth, and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷ Another angel came out from the temple in heaven; he also had a sharp sickle. ¹⁸ Still another angel came out from the incense altar, who had authority over the fire. He called out with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, "Take your sharp sickle and gather in the clusters of grapes from the vines of the earth, for their grapes are now ripe." ¹⁹ The angel swung his sickle to the earth and harvested the grapevine of the earth. He threw it into the great winepress of God's wrath. ²⁰ The winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood poured out from it up to the height of a horse's bridle, for 1,600 stadia.

Chapter 15

¹ Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: There were seven angels with seven plagues, which are the final plagues, for with them the wrath of God will be completed.

² I saw what appeared to be a sea of glass mixed with fire. Standing beside the sea were those who had been victorious over the beast and his image and over the number representing his name. They were holding harps given to them by God. ³ They were singing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb:

"Great and marvelous are your deeds,
 Lord God, the Almighty.
 Just and true are your ways,
 King of the nations.

⁴ Who will not fear you, Lord,
 and glorify your name?
 For you alone are holy.
 All nations will come
 and worship before you
 because your righteous deeds have been revealed."

⁵ After these things I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of witness was open in heaven. ⁶ Out of the temple came the seven angels holding the seven plagues. They were clothed with pure, bright linen and had golden sashes around their chests. ⁷ One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever. ⁸ The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power. No one could enter it until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

Chapter 16

¹ I heard a loud voice call out of the temple and say to the seven angels, "Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of God's wrath."

² The first angel went and poured out his bowl on the earth; ugly and painful sores came on the people who had the mark of the beast, those who worshiped his image.

³ The second angel poured out his bowl into the sea. It became blood, like the blood of a dead person, and every living thing in the sea died.

⁴ The third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of water, and they became blood. ⁵ I heard the angel of the waters say,

"You are righteous—the one who is and who was, the Holy One—
because you have judged these things.

⁶ Because they poured out the blood of God's holy people and prophets,
you have given them blood to drink;
it is what they deserve."

⁷ I heard the altar reply,

"Yes, Lord God Almighty,
your judgments are true and righteous."

⁸ The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given permission to scorch the people with fire. ⁹ They were scorched by the terrible heat, and they blasphemed the name of God, who has the authority over these plagues. They did not repent or give him glory.

¹⁰ Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and darkness covered its kingdom. They chewed on their tongues because of the pain. ¹¹ They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pain and sores, and they still refused to repent of their deeds.

¹² The sixth angel poured out his bowl into the great river, the Euphrates. Its water was dried up in order to prepare the way for the kings that would come from the east. ¹³ I saw three unclean spirits that looked like frogs coming out of the mouths of the dragon, of the beast, and of the false prophet. ¹⁴ For they are spirits of demons performing miraculous signs. They were going out to the kings of the whole world in order to gather them together for the battle on the great day of God Almighty. ¹⁵ ("Look! I am coming as a thief! Blessed is the one who keeps watching, keeping his garments on so that he does not walk around naked and so that they do not see his

shameful condition.")

¹⁶ They brought them together at the place that is called Armageddon in Hebrew.

¹⁷ Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air. Then a loud voice came out of the temple and from the throne, saying, "It is done!" ¹⁸ There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, crashes of thunder, and a terrible earthquake—an earthquake greater than any that has ever happened since human beings have been on the earth, so great was this earthquake. ¹⁹ The great city was split into three parts, and the nations' cities collapsed. Then God called to mind Babylon the great, and he gave that city the cup filled with the wine made from his furious wrath. ²⁰ Every island disappeared, and the mountains were no longer found. ²¹ Great hailstones, weighing about a talent, came down from the sky upon the people. They blasphemed God for the plague of hail because that plague was so terrible.

Chapter 17

¹ One of the seven angels who had been holding the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come, I will show you the condemnation of the great prostitute who is seated on many waters, ² with whom the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality, and with the wine of her sexual immorality the inhabitants of the earth became drunk." ³ Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit to a wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was full of blasphemous names. The beast had seven heads and ten horns. ⁴ The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet and was adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls. She was holding in her hand a golden cup full of detestable things and the impurities of her sexual immorality. ⁵ On her forehead was written a name, a mystery: "Babylon the great, the mother of prostitutes and of the detestable things of the earth."

⁶ I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of God's holy people and with the blood of the martyrs for Jesus. When I saw her, I was greatly astonished. ⁷ But the angel said to me, "Why are you astonished? I will explain to you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that is carrying her, the beast that has the seven heads and the ten horns. ⁸ The beast you saw existed, does not exist now, and is about to come up from the bottomless pit. Then he will go on to destruction. Those who live on the earth, those whose names have not been written in the Book of Life since the foundation of the world—they will be astounded when they see the beast, because he once was, and now is not, and yet will come. ⁹ This calls for a mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman is seated. ¹⁰ They are also seven kings. Five kings have fallen, one exists, and the other has not yet come, and when he comes, he must remain for a little while. ¹¹ The beast that once was, and

now is not, yet he is an eighth king. He belongs to the seven and is going to his destruction. ¹² The ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they will receive authority as kings for one hour together with the beast. ¹³ These are of one mind, and they give over their power and authority to the beast. ¹⁴ They will wage war against the Lamb. But the Lamb will conquer them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and those with him are the called, chosen, and faithful ones." ¹⁵ The angel said to me, "The waters you saw, where the prostitute is seated, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages. ¹⁶ The ten horns that you saw—they and the beast will hate the prostitute. They will make her desolate and naked, they will devour her flesh, and they will burn her completely with fire. ¹⁷ For God has put it into their hearts to carry out his purpose by agreeing to give their power to rule to the beast until God's words are fulfilled. ¹⁸ The woman you saw is the great city that has power to rule over the kings of the earth."

Chapter 18

¹ After these things I saw another angel coming down out of heaven. He had great authority, and the earth was illumined by his glory. ² He cried out with a mighty voice, saying,

"Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great!
 She has become a dwelling place for demons,
 a prison for every unclean spirit,
 a prison for every unclean bird,
 a prison for every unclean and detestable animal.

³ For all the nations have drunk
 the wine of her immoral passion.
 The kings of the earth have committed immorality with her.
 The merchants of the earth have become rich from the power of her sensual way of living."

⁴ Then I heard another voice from heaven say,

"Come out from her, my people,
 so that you will not share in her sins,
 and so that you will not receive any of her plagues.

⁵ Her sins have piled up as high as heaven,
 and God has remembered her evil actions.

⁶ Pay her back as she has paid others back,

and repay her double for her deeds;
in the cup she mixed, mix double the amount for her.

⁷ As she glorified herself and lived in luxury,
give her just as much torture and grief.

For she says in her heart,

'I am seated as a queen;

I am not a widow,

and I will never see mourning.'

⁸ Therefore in one day her plagues will come:
death, mourning, and famine.

She will be consumed by fire,

for the Lord God is mighty, and he is her judge."

⁹ The kings of the earth who committed sexual immorality and went out of control
with her will weep and wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning. ¹⁰
They will stand off at a distance, afraid of her torment, saying,

"Woe, woe to the great city,

Babylon, the powerful city!

For in a single hour your punishment has come."

¹¹ The merchants of the earth weep and mourn for her since no one buys their
merchandise anymore— ¹² merchandise of gold, silver, precious stone, pearls, fine
linen, purple, silk, scarlet, all kinds of scented wood, every vessel of ivory, every
vessel made of most precious wood, bronze, iron, marble, ¹³ cinnamon, spice,
incense, myrrh, frankincense, wine, oil, fine flour, wheat, cattle and sheep, horses
and chariots and bodies and souls of people. ¹⁴ The fruit that you desired with all
your might is gone from you. All your luxury and splendor have vanished, never to
be found again. ¹⁵ The merchants of these goods who became rich by her will stand
away from her at a distance because of the fear of her torment, weeping and
mourning loudly.

¹⁶ They will say,

"Woe, woe to the great city

that was dressed in fine linen, in purple, and in scarlet,

and was adorned with gold, precious jewels, and pearls!

¹⁷ In a single hour all that wealth has been laid waste."

Every ship's captain, every seafaring man, sailors, and all who make their living
from the sea stood off at a distance.

¹⁸ They cried out as they saw the smoke of her burning. They said, "What city is like the great city?" ¹⁹ They threw dust on their heads, and cried out, weeping and mourning,

"Woe, woe to the great city
where all who had their ships
at sea became rich from her wealth.
For in a single hour she has been laid waste."

²⁰ "Rejoice over her, heaven,
you holy people and apostles and prophets,
for God has brought your judgment on her!"

²¹ A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying,

"In this way, Babylon, the great city,
will be thrown down with violence
and will not be seen anymore.

²² The sound made by harpists, musicians,
flute players, and trumpeters
will not be heard anymore in you.

No craftsman of any kind
will be found in you.

No sound of a mill
will be heard anymore in you.

²³ The light of a lamp
will not shine in you anymore.

The voices of the bridegroom and the bride
will not be heard in you anymore,
for your merchants were the princes of the earth,
and the nations were deceived by your sorcery.

²⁴ In her the blood of prophets and of God's holy people was found,
and the blood of all who have been killed on the earth."

Chapter 19

¹ After these things I heard what sounded like a loud voice of a large number of people in heaven calling out,

"Hallelujah!

Salvation, glory, and power belong to our God.

² His judgments are true and just,
for he has judged the great prostitute
who corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality.
He has avenged the blood of his servants
from her hand."

³ They spoke a second time:

"Hallelujah!
The smoke rises from her forever and ever."

⁴ The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God,
who was seated on the throne. They were saying,

"Amen. Hallelujah!"

⁵ Then a voice came out from the throne, saying,

"Praise our God,
all you his servants,
you who fear him,
both the unimportant and the powerful."

⁶ Then I heard what sounded like the voice of a great number of people, like the roar
of many waters, and like mighty crashes of thunder, saying,

"Hallelujah!
For the Lord reigns, our God, the Almighty.

⁷ Let us rejoice and be glad
and give him the glory!
For the wedding celebration of the Lamb has come,
and his bride has made herself ready.

⁸ She was permitted to be dressed
in bright and clean fine linen"

fine linen is the righteous acts of God's holy people). ⁹ The angel said to me, "Write this: Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding feast of the Lamb." He also said to me, "These are true words of God." ¹⁰ I fell down at his feet to worship him, but he said to me, "Do not do this! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers who hold the testimony about Jesus. Worship God, for the testimony about Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

¹¹ Then I saw heaven open, and I looked and there was a white horse. The one riding it is called faithful and true. It is with justice that he judges and wages war. ¹² His eyes are like a fiery flame, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but himself. ¹³ He is clothed with a robe that was dipped in blood, and his name is called the Word of God. ¹⁴ The armies of heaven were following him on white horses, dressed in fine linen, white and clean. ¹⁵ Out of his mouth goes a sharp sword with which he strikes down the nations, and he will rule them with an iron rod. He tramples in the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. ¹⁶ He has a name written on his robe and on his thigh: "King of kings and Lord of lords."

¹⁷ I saw an angel standing in the sun. He called out in a loud voice to all the birds flying overhead, "Come, gather together for the great feast of God. ¹⁸ Come eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of commanders, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all men, both free and slave, the unimportant and the powerful."

¹⁹ I saw the beast and the kings of the earth with their armies. They were assembling in order to wage war with the one who rode the horse and with his army. ²⁰ The beast was captured and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence. With these signs he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. ²¹ The rest of them were killed by the sword that came out of the mouth of the one who rode on the horse. All the birds ate their dead flesh.

Chapter 20

¹ Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven. He had the key to the bottomless pit, and he had a great chain in his hand. ² He took hold of the dragon, the old serpent, which is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. ³ He threw him into the bottomless pit. He shut it and sealed it over him. This was so that he would not deceive the nations anymore until the thousand years were over. After that, he must be set free for a short amount of time.

⁴ Then I saw thrones. Seated on them were those who had been given authority to judge. I also saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony about Jesus and for the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image, and they had refused to receive the mark on their forehead or hand. They came to life, and they reigned with Christ for a thousand years. ⁵ The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended. This is the first resurrection. ⁶ Blessed and holy is anyone who takes part in the first resurrection! Over these the second death has no power. They will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years.

⁷ When the thousand years come to an end, Satan will be released from his prison. ⁸ He will go out to deceive the nations at the four corners of the earth—Gog and Magog—to bring them together for the battle. They will be as many as the sand of the sea. ⁹ They went up over the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's holy people—the beloved city. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. ¹⁰ The devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

¹¹ Then I saw a great white throne and the one who is seated on it. The earth and the heavens fled away from his presence, but there was no place for them to go. ¹² I saw the dead—the mighty and the unimportant—standing before the throne, and the books were opened. Then another book was opened—the Book of Life. The dead were judged by what was recorded in the books, according to their deeds. ¹³ The sea gave up the dead who were in it. Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and the dead were judged according to their deeds. ¹⁴ Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death—the lake of fire. ¹⁵ If anyone's name was not found written in the Book of Life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Chapter 21

¹ Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. ² I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, that came down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. ³ I heard a great voice from the throne saying, "Look! The dwelling place of God is with human beings, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and he will be their God. ⁴ He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and there will be no more death, or grieving, or crying, or pain. The former things have passed away. ⁵ The one who was seated on the throne said, "Look! I make all things new." He said, "Write this down because these words are

trustworthy and true." ⁶ He said to me, "These things are done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the one who thirsts I will give drink without cost from the spring of the water of life. ⁷ The one who conquers will inherit these things, and I will be his God, and he will be my son. ⁸ But as for the cowards, the faithless, the detestable, the murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. That is the second death."

⁹ One of the seven angels came to me, the one who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and he said, "Come here. I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb." ¹⁰ Then he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God. ¹¹ Jerusalem had the glory of God, and its brightness was like a very precious jewel, like a stone of crystal-clear jasper. ¹² It had a great, high wall with twelve gates, with twelve angels at the gates. On the gates were written the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. ¹³ On the east were three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. ¹⁴ The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵ The one who spoke with me had a measuring rod made of gold to measure the city, its gates, and its wall. ¹⁶ The city was laid out in a square; its length was the same as its width. He measured the city with the measuring rod, twelve thousand stadia in length (its length, width, and height were the same). ¹⁷ He also measured its wall, 144 cubits thick by human measurement (which is also the angel's measure). ¹⁸ The wall was built of jasper and the city of pure gold, like clear glass. ¹⁹ The foundations of the wall were adorned with every kind of precious stone. The first was jasper, the second was sapphire, the third was agate, the fourth was emerald, ²⁰ the fifth was onyx, the sixth was carnelian, the seventh was chrysolite, the eighth was beryl, the ninth was topaz, the tenth was chrysoprase, the eleventh was jacinth, and the twelfth was amethyst. ²¹ The twelve gates were twelve pearls; each of the gates was made from a single pearl. The streets of the city were pure gold, like transparent glass. ²² I saw no temple in the city, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. ²³ The city had no need of the sun or the moon in order to shine on it because the glory of God shone on it, and its lamp is the Lamb. ²⁴ The nations will walk by the light of that city. The kings of the earth will bring their glory into it. ²⁵ Its gates will not be shut during the day, and there will be no night there. ²⁶ They will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it, ²⁷ but nothing unclean will ever enter into it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or deceitful, but only those

whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

Chapter 22

¹ Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, clear as crystal. It was flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb ² through the middle of the city's street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, and it bears its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations. ³ There will no longer be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants will serve him. ⁴ They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. ⁵ There will be no more night; they will have no need for the light of a lamp or sunlight because the Lord God will shine on them. They will reign forever and ever.

⁶ The angel said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants what must happen soon." ⁷ "Look! I am coming soon! Blessed is the one who obeys the words of the prophecy of this book."

⁸ I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who had been showing me these things.

⁹ He said to me, "Do not do that! I am a fellow servant with you, with your brothers the prophets, and with those who obey the words of this book. Worship God!"

¹⁰ Then he said to me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. ¹¹ The one who is unrighteous, let him continue to do unrighteousness. The one who is morally filthy, let him continue to be morally filthy. The one who is righteous, let him continue to do what is righteous. The one who is holy, let him continue to be holy."

¹² "Look! I am coming soon. My reward is with me, to pay back each one according to his deeds. ¹³ I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. ¹⁴ Blessed are those who wash their robes so that they will have the right to eat from the tree of life and to enter the city through the gates. ¹⁵ Outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

¹⁶ I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you about these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star."

¹⁷ The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come!" Let the one who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come, and whoever desires it, let him freely have the water of life.

¹⁸ I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues that are written about in this book. ¹⁹

If anyone takes away from the words of this book of prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city that are written about in this book. ^[2]

²⁰ The one who testifies to these things says, "Yes! I am coming soon." Amen! Come, Lord Jesus!

²¹ The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen. ^[3]

Footnotes

22:14 ^[1]Instead of,

22:19 ^[2]Some older copies read

22:21 ^[3]Some ancient copies of the Greek text or ancient translations of the Greek text add the phrase:

Genesis

Chapter 1

¹ Noong simula nilikha ng Diyos ang langit at ang lupa. ² Ang lupa ay walang anyo at walang laman. Ang kadiliman ay nasa ibabaw ng kalaliman. Ang Espiritu ng Diyos ay kumikilos sa ibabaw ng katubigan. ³ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Magkaroon ng liwanag" at nagkaroon ng liwanag. ⁴ Nakita ng Diyos na ang liwanag ay kaaya-aya. Hiniwalay niya ang liwanag mula sa kadiliman. ⁵ Tinawag ng Diyos ang liwanag na "araw," at ang kadiliman ay tinawag niyang "gabi". Naggabi at nag-umaga, ito ang unang araw. ⁶ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Magkaroon ng puwang sa pagitan ng mga tubig, at hayaang ihiwalay nito ang tubig mula sa tubig." ⁷ Ginawa ng Diyos ang puwang at hiniwalay niya ang tubig na nasa silong ng kalawakan mula sa tubig na nasa ibabaw ng kalawakan. At nagkagayon nga. ⁸ Tinawag ng Diyos ang puwang na "langit." Naggabi at nag-umaga, ito ang ikalawang araw. ⁹ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Hayaang ang katubigang nasa ilalim ng langit ay sama-samang magtipon sa isang lugar, at hayaang lumitaw ang tuyong lupain." At nagkagayon nga. ¹⁰ Tinawag ng Diyos ang tuyong lupain na "lupa" at ang natipong tubig ay tinawag niyang "dagat." Nakita niyang ito ay kaaya-aya. ¹¹ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Hayaang tumubo ang halaman sa lupa: mga pananim na nagbibigay ng buto at mga namumungang punong kahoy na kung saan ang buto nito'y nasa loob ng kanyang bunga, ayon sa kanyang sariling uri." At nagkagayon nga. ¹² Tinubuan ng halaman ang lupa, mga pananim na nagbibigay ng buto mula sa kanilang uri, at mga namumungang punong kahoy na taglay nito ang buto, mula sa kanilang uri. Nakita ng Diyos na ito ay kaaya-aya. ¹³ Naggabi at nag-umaga, ito ang ikatlong araw. ¹⁴ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Hayaang magkaroon ng mga liwanag sa langit upang ihiwalay ang araw mula sa gabi. At hayaan silang maging mga palatandaan, para sa mga panahon, para sa mga araw at sa mga taon. ¹⁵ Hayaan silang maging mga liwanag sa langit upang magbigay liwanag sa ibabaw ng mundo." At

nagkagayon nga.¹⁶ Ginawa ng Diyos ang dalawang malaking mga liwanag, ang mas malaking liwanag upang pamunuan ang araw, at ang mas maliit na liwanag upang pamunuan ang gabi. Ginawa rin niya ang mga bituin.¹⁷ Inilagay sila ng Diyos sa langit upang magbigay liwanag sa ibabaw ng mundo,¹⁸ upang pamunuan ang buong araw at ang buong gabi, at upang ihiwalay ang liwanag sa kadiliman. Nakita ng Diyos na ito ay kaaya-aya.¹⁹ Naggabi at nag-umaga, ito ang ikaapat na araw.²⁰ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Hayaang mapuno ang katubigan ng lahat ng uri ng buhay na nilalang na ginawa ko, mapuno ang himpapawid ng mga ibong lumilipad sa ibabaw ng lupa."²¹ Kaya't nilikha ng Diyos ang malalaking nilalang na naninirahan sa dagat, gayon din ang bawat buhay na nilikha ayon sa kanyang uri, mga nilalang na kumikilos at nagkukumpol sa katubigan, at bawat mga ibong may pakpak ayon sa kanyang uri. Nakita ng Diyos na ito ay kaaya-aya.²² Pinagpala sila ng Diyos, sinasabing, "Maging mabunga kayo at magpakarami, punuin niyo ang katubigan sa mga dagat. Hayaang dumami ang mga ibon sa mundo."²³ Naggabi at nag-umaga, ito ang ikalimang araw.²⁴ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Hayaang magdulot ang mundo ng buhay na mga nilalang, bawat isa ayon sa kanyang sariling uri, mga hayop, mga gumagapang na bagay, at mga mababangis na hayop ng mundo, bawat isa nito ayon sa kanyang sariling uri". Nagkagayon nga.²⁵ Ginawa ng Diyos ang mga mababangis na hayop sa mundo ayon sa kanilang uri, ang mga hayop ayon sa kanilang mga uri, at lahat ng bagay na gumagapang sa ibabaw ng lupa ayon sa kanyang uri. Nakita niya na ito ay kaaya-aya.²⁶ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Gawin natin ang tao ayon sa ating wangis, ayon sa ating larawan. Hayaan silang mamahala sa isda sa dagat, sa mga ibon sa langit, sa mga hayop, sa buong mundo, at sa lahat ng gumagapang na bagay na gumagapang sa mundo."²⁷ Nilikha ng Diyos ang tao ayon sa kanyang sariling wangis. Ayon sa kanyang wangis nilikha niya siya. Lalaki at babae nilikha niya sila.²⁸ Pinagpala sila ng Diyos at sinabihan silang, "Maging mabunga kayo, at magpakarami. Punuin niyo ang mundo, at supilin ito. Maging tagapamahala kayo sa isda sa dagat, sa mga ibon sa langit, at sa lahat ng buhay na bagay na kumikilos sa ibabaw ng mundo."²⁹ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Tingnan ninyo, ibinigay ko sa inyo ang bawat pananim na nagbibigay ng buto na nasa ibabaw ng buong mundo, at bawat punong-kahoy kasama ang bungang may buto sa loob nito. Sila ay magiging pagkain ninyo."³⁰ Sa bawat hayop sa mundo, sa bawat ibon sa kalangitan, at sa lahat ng bagay na gumagapang sa ibabaw ng mundo, at sa bawat nilikhang may hininga ng buhay ibinigay ko ang bawat luntiang halaman para maging pagkain." At nagkagayon nga.³¹ Nakita ng Diyos ang lahat ng bagay na kanyang ginawa. Pagmasdan, ito ay napakabuti. Naggabi at nag-umaga, ito ang ika anim araw.

Chapter 2

¹ Kaya't ang kalangitan at ang mundo ay natapos, at ang lahat ng buhay na mga bagay na pumuno sa kanila. ² Sa ikapitong araw dumating ang Diyos sa pagtatapos ng gawain na kanyang ginawa, at siya ay nagpahinga sa ikapitong araw mula sa lahat niyang gawain. ³ Pinagpala ng Diyos ang ikapitong araw at ginawang banal ito, dahil doon siya nagpahinga mula sa lahat ng gawain na kanyang nagawa sa kanyang paglikha. ⁴ to ang mga kaganapan ukol sa kalangitan at sa mundo, nang sila ay nilikha, sa araw na ginawa ni Yahweh na Diyos ang lupa at ang kalangitan. ⁵ Wala pang halamang bukid ang nasa mundo, at wala pang pananim ng bukid ang tumutubo, sapagkat hindi pa dinulot ni Yahweh na Diyos na umulan sa ibabaw ng mundo, at walang taong bubungkal ng lupa. ⁶ Pero umakyat ang hamog mula sa mundo at diniligan ang buong ibabaw ng lupa. ⁷ Si Yahweh na Diyos ay ginawa ang tao mula sa alabok ng lupa, at hiningahan ang mga butas ng kanyang ilong ng hininga ng buhay, at ang tao ay naging buhay na nilalang. ⁸ Nagtanim si Yahweh na Diyos ng isang hardin pasilangan, sa Eden, at doon niya inilagay ang taong kanyang nilikha. ⁹ Mula sa lupa Pinatubo ni Yahweh na Diyos ang bawat punong kaaya-aya sa paningin at mabuti para sa pagkain. Kasama rito ang puno ng buhay na nasa gitna ng hardin, at ang puno ng kaalaman ng mabuti at masama. ¹⁰ Lumabas ang isang ilog sa Eden para diligan ang hardin. Mula roon ito ay nahati at naging apat na ilog. ¹¹ Ang pangalan ng unang ilog ay Pishon. Iyon ang umaagos sa buong lupain ng Havila, kung saan mayroong ginto. ¹² Ang ginto sa lupang iyon ay mabuti. Mayroon ding bedelio at ang batong onise. ¹³ Ang pangalan ng pangalawang ilog ay Gihon. Ang isang ito ay umaagos sa buong lupain ng Cush. ¹⁴ Ang pangalan ng pangatlong ilog ay Tigris, na umaagos sa silangan ng Asshur. Ang pang-apat na ilog ay ang Eufrates. ¹⁵ Kinuha ni Yahweh na Diyos ang lalaki at inilagay siya sa hardin ng Eden upang trabahuin at alagaan ito. ¹⁶ Inutusan ni Yahweh na Diyos ang lalaki, sinasabing, "Mula sa bawat puno sa hardin ay malaya kang makakakain. ¹⁷ Pero mula sa puno ng kaalaman ng mabuti at masama ay hindi ka maaaring kumain, sapagkat sa araw na kumain ka mula roon, ikaw ay tiyak na mamamatay." ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh na Diyos, "Hindi mabuti na ang lalaki ay nag-iisa. Gagawa ako ng katuwang na babagay para sa kanya." ¹⁹ Mula sa lupa ginawa ni Yahweh na Diyos ang bawat hayop sa bukid at bawat ibon sa langit. Pagkatapos dinala niya sila sa lalaki upang makita kung ano ang itatawag niya sa kanila. Anuman ang itinawag ng lalaki sa bawat buhay na nilikha, iyon ang kanyang pangalan. ²⁰ Ang lalaki ay nagbigay ng mga pangalan para sa lahat ng mga hayop, sa lahat ng mga ibon sa langit, at sa bawat mabangis na hayop sa bukid. Pero para sa

lalaki mismo ay walang nahanap na katuwang na babagay para sa kanya.²¹ Dinulot ni Yahweh na Diyos na makatulog nang mahimbing ang lalaki, kaya nakatulog ang lalaki. Kumuha si Yahweh na Diyos ng isa sa kanyang mga tadyang at isinara ang laman kung saan niya kinuha ang tadyang.²² Sa pamamagitan ng tadyang na kinuha ni Yahweh na Diyos mula sa lalaki, ginawa niya ang babae at dinala siya sa lalaki.²³ Sinabi ng lalaki, "Sa oras na ito, ito ang buto ng aking mga buto, at laman ng aking laman. Tatawagin siyang 'babae', dahil kinuha siya sa lalaki."²⁴ Kaya iiwan ng lalaki ang kanyang ama at ang kanyang ina, makikipag-isa siya sa kanyang asawa, at sila ay magiging isang laman.²⁵ Kapwa sila hubad, ang lalaki at ang kanyang asawa, pero hindi sila nahihiya.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon ang ahas ay higit na tuso kaysa sa anumang ibang mabangis na hayop sa bukid na ginawa ni Yahweh na Diyos. Sinabi niya sa babae, "Talaga bang sinabi ng Diyos, "Hindi kayo dapat kumain mula sa anumang puno ng hardin?"² Sinabi ng babae sa ahas, "Maaari naming kainin ang bunga mula sa mga puno ng hardin,³ pero tungkol sa bunga ng puno na nasa gitna ng hardin, sinabi ng Diyos, "Hindi ninyo maaaring kainin ito, ni hindi ninyo ito maaaring hawakan, o mamamatay kayo."⁴ Sinabi ng ahas sa babae, "Tiyak na hindi kayo mamamatay.⁵ Dahil alam ng Diyos na sa araw na kainin ninyo ito mabubuksan ang inyong mga mata, at kayo ay magiging tulad ng Diyos, na nakaaalam ng mabuti at masama."⁶ At nang nakita ng babae na ang puno ay mabuti para sa pagkain at kaaya-aya sa paningin, at ang puno ay kanais-nais para gawing matalino ang isang tao, kumuha siya ng bunga nito at kinain ito. At binigyan niya ang kanyang asawa na kasama niya, at kinain niya ito.⁷ Parehong nabuksan ang kanilang mga mata, at nalaman nilang sila ay hubad. Pinagsama-sama nilang tinahi ang mga dahon ng igos at gumawa ng mga pantakip para sa kanilang mga sarili.⁸ Narinig nila ang tunog ni Yahweh na Diyos na naglalakad sa hardin sa kalamigan ng araw, kaya ang lalaki at ang kanyang asawa ay nagtago mula sa presensya ni Yahweh na Diyos sa mga punong-kahoy ng hardin.⁹ Tinawag ni Yahweh na Diyos ang lalaki at sinabi sa kanya, "Nasaan ka?"¹⁰ Sinabi ng lalaki, "Narinig kita sa hardin, at natakot ako, dahil ako ay hubad. Kaya itinago ko ang aking sarili."¹¹ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Sinong nagsabi sa iyo na ikaw ay hubad? Kumain ka ba mula sa punong iniutos kong huwag mong kakainan?"¹² Sinabi ng lalaki, "Ang babae na ibinigay mo sa akin, binigyan niya ako ng bunga mula sa puno at kinain ko ito."¹³ Sinabi ni Yahweh na Diyos sa babae, "Ano ba itong ginawa mo?" Sinabi ng babae, "Nilinlang ako ng ahas, at kumain ako."¹⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh na Diyos sa ahas, "Dahil ginawa mo ito, sumpain ka sa lahat ng mga hayop at sa lahat ng

mababangis na hayop sa bukid. Gagapang ka sa pamamagitan ng iyong tiyan at alikabok ang iyong kakainin sa lahat ng araw ng iyong buhay.¹⁵ Maglalagay ako ng poot sa pagitan mo at ng babae, at sa pagitan ng iyong binhi at ng kanyang binhi. Dudurugin niya ang iyong ulo, at tutuklawin mo ang kanyang sakong."¹⁶ Sinabi niya sa babae, "Higit kong patitindihin ang sakit mo sa panganganak; sa sakit ka magsisilang ng mga anak. Ang iyong pagnanais ay para sa iyong asawa, subalit pamumunuan ka niya."¹⁷ Sinabi niya kay Adan, "Dahil nakinig ka sa boses ng iyong asawa, at kumain mula sa puno, kung alin ay iniutos ko sa iyo, nang sinabi kong, 'Hindi kayo maaaring kumain mula rito,' sinumpa ang lupa dahil sa iyo; sa matinding pagpapagal kakain ka mula rito sa lahat ng mga araw ng iyong buhay."¹⁸ Ito ay tutubuan ng mga tinik at mga damo para sa iyo, at kakainin mo ang mga pananim sa bukid.¹⁹ Kakain ka ng tinapay sa pamamagitan ng pawis ng iyong mukha, hanggang ikaw ay bumalik sa lupa, dahil kinuha ka mula rito. Dahil ikaw ay alikabok, at sa alikabok ka rin babalik."²⁰ Tinawag ng lalaki ang kanyang asawa sa pangalang Eva dahil siya ang ina ng lahat ng mga nabubuhay.²¹ Gumawa si Yahweh na Diyos ng mga kasuotang balat para kay Adan at para sa kanyang asawa at dinamitan sila.²² Sinabi ni Yahweh na Diyos, "Ngayon ang tao ay naging tulad na natin, na nakaaaalam ng mabuti at masama. Ngayon hindi siya dapat pahintulutang abutin ng kanyang kamay, at kumuha mula sa puno ng buhay at kumain nito, at mabuhay nang walang hanggan."²³ Kaya pinalabas sila ni Yahweh na Diyos mula sa hardin ng Eden, para bungkalin ang lupa kung saan siya kinuha.²⁴ Kaya pinalabas ng Diyos ang lalaki mula sa hardin, at nilagay niya ang querubin sa silangan ng hardin ng Eden, at isang nagliliyab na espada na umiikot sa bawat panig, upang bantayan ang daan patungo sa puno ng buhay.

Chapter 4

¹ Ang lalaki ay sumiping sa kanyang asawang si Eva. Siya ay nabuntis at isinilang niya si Cain. Sinabi niya, "Nagkaroon ako ng lalaki sa tulong ni Yahweh."² Pagkatapos ay isinilang niya ang lalaking kapatid nitong si Abel. Naging pastol si Abel, pero si Cain ay nagbungkal ng lupa.³ At nangyari na sa paglipas ng panahon dinala ni Cain ang ilan sa bunga ng lupa bilang handog kay Yahweh.⁴ Si Abel naman ay nagdala ng ilan sa panganay ng kanyang kawan at ilan sa taba. Tinanggap ni Yahweh si Abel at ang kanyang handog,⁵ pero hindi niya tinanggap si Cain at ang kanyang handog. Kaya lubhang nagalit si Cain, at sumimangot siya.⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Cain, "Bakit ka nagagalit at bakit ka sumisimangot?"⁷ Kung gagawin mo ang tama, hindi ka ba tatanggapin? Pero kung hindi mo ginagawa ang tama, ang kasalanan ay nag-aabang sa pinto at ninanais na mamahala sa iyo, subalit dapat mo

itong pamunuan." ⁸ Kinausap ni Cain si Abel na kanyang kapatid. At nangyari na habang sila ay nasa bukid, tumindig si Cain laban sa kanyang kapatid na si Abel at pinatay niya ito. ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Cain, "Nasaan ang iyong kapatid na si Abel?" Sinabi niya, "Hindi ko alam. Tagapangalaga ba ako ng aking kapatid?" ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Ano ang ginawa mo? Tumatawag sa akin ang dugo ng iyong kapatid mula sa lupa. ¹¹ Ngayon isinumpa ka mula sa lupa, na nagbukas ng bunganga nito upang tanggapin ang dugo ng iyong kapatid mula sa iyong kamay. ¹² Kapag ikaw ay magbubungkal ng lupa, mula ngayon hindi na nito isusuko sa iyo ang kanyang lakas. Magiging palaboy at pagala-gala ka sa mundo." ¹³ Sinabi ni Cain kay Yahweh, "Ang parusa ko ay higit kaysa sa aking makakaya. ¹⁴ Sa katunayan, itinaboy mo ako sa araw na ito mula sa lupang ito, at ako ay itatago mula sa iyong mukha. Magiging palaboy ako at pagala-gala sa mundo, at kung sinuman ang makasusumpong sa akin ay papatayin ako." ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kanya, "Kung sinuman ang papatay kay Cain, makapitong beses siyang gagantihan." Kaya nilagyan ni Yahweh ng palatandaan si Cain upang sinumang makasumpong sa kanya, hindi siya lulusubin ng taong iyon. ¹⁶ Kaya umalis si Cain mula sa presensya ni Yahweh at nanirahan sa lupain ng Nod, sa silangan ng Eden. ¹⁷ Sinipingan ni Cain ang kanyang asawa at nabuntis ito. Isinilang niya si Enoc. Nagtatag siya ng isang lungsod at pinangalanan niya ito sunod sa kanyang anak na si Enoc. ¹⁸ Kay Enoc isinilang si Irad. Si Irad ang naging ama ni Mehujael. Si Mehujael ang naging ama ni Metusael. Si Metusael ang naging ama ni Lamec. ¹⁹ Si Lamec ay kumuha ng dalawang asawa para sa kanyang sarili: ang pangalan ng isa ay si Ada, at ang pangalan ng isa pa ay si Zilla. ²⁰ Isinilang ni Ada si Jabal. Siya ay ama ng lahat ng nakatira sa mga tolda na may mga alagang hayop. ²¹ Ang pangalan ng kanyang kapatid na lalaki ay Jubal. Siya ang ama ng lahat ng mga manunugtog ng alpa at plauta. ²² Si Zilla naman, naging anak niya si Tubal Cain, ang nagpapanday ng mga kagamitang tanso at bakal. Ang babaeng kapatid ni Tubal Cain ay si Naama. ²³ Sinabi ni Lamec sa kanyang dalawang asawa, "Ada at Zilla dinggin ninyo ang aking tinig; kayong mga asawa ni Lamec, makinig kayo sa sasabihin ko. Nakapatay ako ng isang tao dahil sinugatan ako, isang binata dahil sa pananakit sa akin. ²⁴ Kung ipaghihiganti si Cain ng makapitong ulit, sa gayon si Lamec ay ipaghihiganti ng pitumpu't-pitong ulit." ²⁵ Si Adan ay muling sumiping sa kanyang asawa, at siya ay nagkaanak ng isa pang anak na lalaki. Tinawag niya itong Set at sinabing, "Binigyan muli ako ng Diyos ng anak na lalaki kapalit ni Abel, dahil pinatay siya ni Cain." ²⁶ Si Set ay nagkaroon ng anak na lalaki at tinawag niya itong Enos. Sa panahong iyon ang mga tao ay nagsimulang tumawag sa pangalan ni Yahweh.

Chapter 5

¹ Ito ang talaan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Adan. Sa araw na nilikha ng Diyos ang sangkatauhan, ginawa niya sila ayon sa kanyang wangis. ² Nilikha niya silang lalaki at babae. Pinagpala niya sila at pinangalanan silang sangkatauhan nang sila ay likhain. ³ Nang nabuhay si Adan ng 130 taon, siya ay naging ama ng isang anak na lalaki na ayon sa kanyang sariling wangis, sunod sa kanyang larawan, at pinangalanan niya itong Set. ⁴ Pagkatapos na si Adan ay naging ama ni Set, nabuhay siya ng walondaang taon. Siya ay naging ama ng higit na marami pang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak babae. ⁵ Nabuhay si Adan ng 930 taon, at pagkatapos siya ay namatay. ⁶ Nang nabuhay si Set ng 105 taon, siya ay naging ama ni Enos. ⁷ Pagkatapos na siya ay naging ama ni Enos, nabuhay siya ng 807 taon at naging ama ng mas marami pang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae. ⁸ Nabuhay si Set ng 912 taon, at pagkatapos siya ay namatay. ⁹ Nang nabuhay si Enos ng siyamnapung taon, naging ama siya ni Kenan. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos na siya ay naging ama ni Kenan, si Enos ay nabuhay ng 815 taon. Siya ay naging ama ng mas marami pang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae. ¹¹ Nabuhay si Enos ng 905 taon, at pagkatapos siya ay namatay. ¹² Nang nabuhay si Kenan ng pitumpung taon, siya ay naging ama ni Mahalalel. ¹³ Pagkatapos na siya ay naging ama ni Mahalalel, nabuhay si Kenan ng 840 taon. Siya ay naging ama ng mas marami pang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae. ¹⁴ Nabuhay si Kenan ng 910 taon at pagkatapos siya ay namatay. ¹⁵ Nang nabuhay si Mahalalel ng animnapu't limang taon, siya ay naging ama ni Jared. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos na siya ay naging ama ni Jared, nabuhay si Mahalalel ng 830 taon. Siya ay naging ama ng mas marami pang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae. ¹⁷ Nabuhay si Mahalalel ng 895 taon at pagkatapos siya ay namatay. ¹⁸ Nang nabuhay si Jared ng 162 taon, siya ay naging ama ni Enoc. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos niyang naging ama ni Enoc, nabuhay si Jared ng walong daang taon. Siya ay naging ama ng mas marami pang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae. ²⁰ Nabuhay si Jared ng 962 taon, at pagkatapos siya ay namatay. ²¹ Nang nabuhay si Enoc ng animnapu't limang taon, siya ay naging ama ni Metusalem. ²² Lumakad si Enoc na kasama ang Diyos sa tatlong daang taon pagkatapos na siya ay naging ama ni Metusalem. Siya ay naging ama ng mas marami pang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae. ²³ Nabuhay si Enoc ng 365 taon. ²⁴ Lumakad si Enoc na kasama ang Diyos, at pagkatapos siya ay nawala, dahil kinuha siya ng Diyos. ²⁵ Nang nabuhay si Metusalem ng 187 taon, siya ay naging ama ni Lamec. ²⁶ Pagkatapos na siya ay naging ama ni Lamec, nabuhay si Metusalem ng 782 taon. Siya ay naging ama ng mas marami pang mga anak na lalaki

at mga anak na babae.²⁷ Nabuhay si Metusalem ng 969 taon. Pagkatapos siya ay namatay.²⁸ Nang nabuhay si Lamec ng 182 taon, siya ay naging ama ng isang lalaki.²⁹ Tinawag niya siya sa pangalang Noe, sinabing, "Ang isang ito ang magbibigay kapahingahan sa atin mula sa ating trabaho at mula sa kapaguran ng ating mga kamay, na dapat nating gawin dahil sa lupang isinumpa ni Yahweh."³⁰ Nabuhay si Lamec ng 595 taon pagkatapos na siya ay naging ama ni Noe. Siya ay naging ama ng mas marami pang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae.³¹ Nabuhay si Lamec ng 777 taon. Pagkatapos siya ay namatay.³² Matapos mabuhay ni Noe ng limandaang taon, siya ay naging ama nina Sem, Ham at Jafet.

Chapter 6

¹ At nangyari na nang nagsimulang dumami ang sangkatauhan sa mundo at ang mga anak na babae ay isinilang sa kanila,² na nakita ng mga anak na lalaki ng Diyos na kaakit-akit ang mga anak na babae ng sangkatauhan. Kumuha sila ng mga asawa para sa kanilang sarili, kahit sino sa kanila na mapili nila.³ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Ang aking espiritu ay hindi mananatili sa sangkatauhan magpakailanman, sapagkat sila ay laman. Mabubuhay sila ng 120 taon."⁴ Nasa mundo ang mga higante noong mga araw na iyon, at ganun din pagkatapos. Ito ay nangyari nang pinakasalan ng mga anak na lalaki ng Diyos ang mga anak na babae ng tao, at nagkaroon sila ng mga anak sa kanila. Ito ang mga malalakas na tao noong unang panahon, at mga lalaking kilala.⁵ Nakita ni Yahweh ang labis na kasamaan ng sangkatauhan sa mundo, at ang bawat pagkahilig ng kanilang puso ay patuloy na kasamaan lamang.⁶ Nalungkot si Yahweh na ginawa niya ang sangkatauhan sa mundo, at ito ay nagdulot ng dalamhati sa kanyang puso.⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Yahweh, "Lilipulin ko ang sangkatauhang nilikha ko mula sa ibabaw ng mundo; kapwa ang sangkatauhan at ang higit na malalaking mga hayop, at gumagapang na mga bagay sa lupa at mga ibon sa kalangitan, dahil pinagsisihan kong ginawa ko sila."⁸ Pero nakasumpong si Noe ng pagtatangi sa mata ni Yahweh.⁹ Ito ang mga pangyayari patungkol kay Noe. Matuwid, at walang kapintasan si Noe sa gitna ng mga tao sa kanyang kapanahunan. Lumakad si Noe kasama ng Diyos.¹⁰ Naging ama siya ng tatlong mga anak na lalaki: Sem, Ham at Jafet.¹¹ Ang mundo ay masama sa harapan ng Diyos, at ito'y puno ng karahasan.¹² Nakita ng Diyos ang mundo; masdan, ito ay masama, dahil lahat ng laman ay pinasama ang kanilang gawi sa ibabaw ng mundo.¹³ Sinabi ng Diyos kay Noe, "Nakikita kong panahon na upang bigyang wakas ang lahat ng laman, sapagkat napuno na ng karahasan ang mundo sa pamamagitan nila. Katunayan, wawasakin ko sila kasama ng mundo."¹⁴ Gumawa ka para sa iyong sarili ng arka mula sa kahoy ng saypres. Gumawa ka ng mga silid sa arka, takpan mo ito ng aspalto sa loob at

labas. ¹⁵ Ganito mo ito gagawin: tatlong daang kubit ang haba ng arka, limampung kubit ang luwag nito, at tatlumpung kubit ang taas nito. ¹⁶ Gumawa ka ng bubong para sa arka, at tapusin mo ito sa isang kubit mula sa itaas ng tagiliran. Maglagay ka ng pinto sa gilid ng arka at gumawa ka ng ilalim, pangalawa, at pangatlong palapag. ¹⁷ Makinig ka, malapit ko nang ipadala ang baha ng mga tubig sa mundo, upang lipulin ang lahat ng laman na may hininga ng buhay dito mula sa silong ng langit. Lahat ng bagay na nasa mundo ay mamamatay. ¹⁸ Subalit itatatag ko ang aking tipan sa iyo. Papasok ka sa arka, ikaw, at ang iyong mga anak na lalaki, iyong asawa at mga asawa ng iyong mga anak. ¹⁹ Mula sa bawat nabubuhay na nilalang ng lahat ng laman, dalawa ng bawat uri ang dapat mong dalhin sa arka, upang mananatili silang buhay kasama mo, kapwa lalaki at babae. ²⁰ Mga ibon ayon sa kanilang uri, at ang mga malalaking hayop ayon sa kanilang uri, bawat gumagapang na bagay sa lupa ayon sa kanyang uri, dalawa ng bawat uri ay pupunta sa iyo, upang panatilihin silang buhay. ²¹ Tipunin mo para sa sarili mo ang bawat uri ng pagkaing makakain at itabi ito, para maging pagkain para sa iyo at sa kanila." ²² Kaya ginawa ito ni Noe. Ginawa niya ito, ayon sa lahat ng inutos ng Diyos.

Chapter 7

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Noe, "Halika, ikaw at lahat ng iyong sambahayan sa arka, sapagkat sa salinlahing ito nakita ko na ikaw ay matuwid sa aking harapan. ² Sa bawat malinis na hayop magdala ka ng pitong lalaki at pitong babae. At sa mga hayop na hindi malinis, magdala ka ng dalawa, ang lalaki at kanyang kapares. ³ Gayundin ang mga ibon sa kalangitan, magdala ka ng pitong lalaki at pitong babae, upang mapanatili ang kanilang mga supling sa ibabaw ng buong mundo. ⁴ Pagkalipas ng pitong araw idudulot kong umulan sa mundo sa loob ng apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabi. Lilipulin ko mula sa ibabaw ng lupa ang bawat buhay na nilalang na aking ginawa." ⁵ Ginawa ni Noe ang lahat ng iniutos ni Yahweh sa kanya. ⁶ Si Noe ay anim na raang taong gulang nang dumating ang baha sa mundo. ⁷ Si Noe, ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki, ang kanyang asawa, at ang mga asawa ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki ay sama-samang pumasok sa arka dahil sa mga tubig ng baha. ⁸ Ang mga malinis at hindi malinis na mga hayop, mga ibon, at lahat ng mga gumagapang sa lupa, ⁹ dala-dalawa, lalaki at babae, ang pumunta kay Noe at pumasok sa arka, ayon sa iniutos ng Diyos kay Noe. ¹⁰ Nangyari na matapos ang pitong araw, dumating ang tubig ng baha sa mundo. ¹¹ Sa ika-anim na raang taon ng buhay ni Noe, sa pangalawang buwan sa ikalabimpitong araw ng buwan, sa parehong araw, ang lahat ng mga bukal ng kailaliman ay sumambulat, at ang mga bintana ng langit ay nabuksan. ¹² Nagsimulang umulan sa mundo sa loob ng

apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabi. ¹³ Sa araw ding iyon si Noe at ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki, na sina Sem, Ham, at Jafet, at ang asawa ni Noe, at ang tatlong asawa ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki ay kasama niyang pumasok sa arka. ¹⁴ Pumasok sila kasama ang bawat mababangis na hayop ayon sa kanilang uri, at bawat klase ng alagang mga hayop ayon sa kanilang uri, at bawat gumagapang na bagay na gumagapang sa mundo ayon sa kanilang uri, at bawat klase ng ibon ayon sa kanilang uri, bawat uri ng nilikha na may mga pakpak. ¹⁵ Dalawa sa lahat ng laman na may hininga ng buhay ay pumunta kay Noe at pumasok sa arka. ¹⁶ Ang mga hayop na pumasok ay lalaki at babae ng lahat ng laman; pumasok sila gaya ng iniutos ng Diyos sa kanya. Pagkatapos isinara ni Yahweh ang pintuan sa likod nila. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos dumating ang baha sa mundo sa loob ng apatnapung araw, at tumaas ang tubig at binuhat ang arka. Umangat ito mula sa mundo. ¹⁸ Rumagasa ang tubig at lubhang tumaas sa mundo, at lumutang ang arka sa ibabaw ng tubig. ¹⁹ Ang tubig ay buong lakas na tumaas nang tumaas sa mundo. Tinakpan nilang tuluyan ang lahat ng matataas na mga bundok na nasa silong ng buong langit. ²⁰ Tumaas ang mga tubig ng labinlimang kubit sa ibabaw ng mga tuktok ng mga bundok. ²¹ Namatay ang lahat ng mga nabubuhay na nilalang na gumagalaw sa ibabaw ng mundo: ang mga ibon, ang mga alagang hayop, ang mga mababangis na hayop, lahat ng nagkukumpol na mga nilikha na nagkumpol sa ibabaw ng mundo, at lahat ng sangkatauhan. ²² Lahat ng nilalang na may hininga nang espiritu ng buhay sa kanilang ilong, lahat ng nasa tuyong lupa, nangamatay. ²³ Kaya bawat buhay na bagay na nasa ibabaw ng mundo ay nalipol, mula sa sangkatauhan hanggang sa malalaking mga hayop, mga gumagapang na mga bagay, at mga ibon sa himpapawid. Nawasak silang lahat mula sa mundo. Tanging si Noe at ang kanyang mga kasama sa arka ang natira. ²⁴ Nangibabaw ang tubig sa mundo sa loob ng isandaan at limampung araw.

Chapter 8

¹ Isinaalang-alang ng Diyos si Noe, lahat ng mga mababangis na hayop, at lahat ng alagang mga hayop na kasama niya sa arka. Ginawa ng Diyos na umihip ang isang hangin sa ibabaw ng mundo, at nagsimulang humupa ang tubig. ² Ang mga bukal sa ilalim at ang mga bintana ng langit ay nagsara, at tumigil ang pag-ulan. ³ Ang mga tubig baha ay nagpatuloy na humupa mula sa mundo. At pagkalipas ng isandaan at limampung araw, ang tubig ay lubhang nabawasan. ⁴ Sumadsad ang arka sa ikapitong buwan, sa ikalabimpitong araw ng buwan, sa ibabaw ng mga bundok ng Ararat. ⁵ Ang tubig ay nagpatuloy na humupa hanggang sa ikasampung buwan. Sa unang araw ng buwan, ang mga tuktok ng mga bundok ay lumitaw. ⁶ At nangyari

pagkaraan ng apatnapung araw na binuksan ni Noe ang bintana ng arka na kanyang ginawa. ⁷ Nagpalipad siya ng isang uwak at ito ay nagparoo't nagparito hanggang sa natuyo ang tubig mula sa mundo. ⁸ Pagkatapos ay nagpalipad siya ng isang kalapati upang tingnan kung ang tubig ay humupa na mula sa ibabaw ng lupa, ⁹ pero ang kalapati ay walang nakitang lugar upang ipahinga ang kanyang paa, at bumalik ito sa kanya sa arka, dahil natatakpan pa rin ng tubig ang buong mundo. Iniabot niya ng kanyang kamay, at kinuha at dinala niya ito kasama niya sa arka. ¹⁰ Naghintay siya ng pito pang mga araw at pinalipad niyang muli ang kalapati mula sa arka. ¹¹ Bumalik ang kalapati sa kanya kinagabihan. Masdan! Sa kanyang bibig ay may sariwang pitas ng dahon ng olibo. Kaya nalaman ni Noe na ang tubig ay humupa mula sa mundo. ¹² Naghintay siya ng pito pang araw, at pinalipad niyang muli ang kalapati. Hindi na ito muling bumalik sa kanya. ¹³ Nangyari na sa ika-anim na raan at isang taon, sa unang buwan, sa unang araw ng buwan, na natuyo na ang mga tubig mula sa mundo. Inalis ni Noe ang takip ng arka, tumingin sa labas, at masdan, nakita niya ang ibabaw ng lupa ay tuyo na. ¹⁴ Sa pangalawang buwan ng ikadalawampu't pitong araw ng buwan, ang mundo ay tuyo na. ¹⁵ Sinabi ng Diyos kay Noe, ¹⁶ "Lumabas ka sa arka, ikaw, ang iyong asawa, ang iyong mga anak na lalaki, at ang mga asawa ng iyong mga anak na lalaki. ¹⁷ Dalhin mo palabas ang bawat buhay na nilalang ng lahat ng laman na kasama mo, pati na ang mga ibon, ang mga alagang hayop, at ang bawat gumagapang na bagay na gumagapang sa ibabaw ng mundo, upang sila ay lumaganap sa buong mundo, maging mabunga, at magpakarami sa mundo." ¹⁸ Kaya lumabas si Noe kasama ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki, kanyang asawa, at mga asawa ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki na kasama niya. ¹⁹ Bawat buhay na nilikha, bawat gumagapang na bagay, at bawat ibon, lahat ng bagay na gumagalaw sa mundo, ayon sa kanilang mga pamilya, ay umalis sa arka. ²⁰ Gumawa ng altar si Noe para kay Yahweh. Kumuha siya ng ilang malinis na hayop at ilang malinis na ibon, at naghandog ng handog na susunugin sa altar. ²¹ Naamoy ni Yahweh ang kaaya-ayang halimuyak at sinabi niya sa kanyang puso, "Hindi ko na muling susumpain ang lupa dahil sa sangkatauhan, kahit na ang ninanais ng kanilang mga puso ay masama mula sa pagkabata. Ni muli kong wawasakin ang lahat ng may buhay, tulad nang ginawa ko. ²² Habang ang mundo ay nananatili, ang panahon ng pagtatanim at pag-aani, lamig at init, tag-araw at tagginaw, at ang araw at gabi ay hindi hihinto."

Chapter 9

¹ At pinagpala ng Diyos si Noe at ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki, at sinabi sa kanila, "Maging mabunga kayo, magpakarami, at punuin ang mundo. ² Ang takot at ang

sindak sa inyo ay mapupunta sa bawat nabubuhay na hayop sa mundo, sa bawat ibon sa langit, sa lahat ng bagay na nasa lupa, at sa lahat ng isda sa karagatan. Ibinigay ko ang mga ito sa inyong kamay.³ Magiging pagkain para sa inyo ang bawat gumagalaw na bagay na nabubuhay. Tulad nang ibinigay ko sa inyo ang mga luntiang halaman, ngayon ibinigay ko na ang bawat bagay sa inyo.⁴ Subalit hindi ninyo dapat kainin ang karneng may buhay pa—iyon ay ang dugo nito—na narito.⁵ Subalit para sa iyong dugo, ang buhay na nasa iyong dugo, hihingin ko ang kabayaran. Mula sa kamay ng bawat hayop hihingin ko ito. Mula sa kamay ng sinumang tao, iyon ay, mula sa kamay na pumatay ng kanyang kapatid, aking hihingin ang pagsusulit sa buhay ng taong ito.⁶ Sinuman ang magpapadanak ng dugo ng tao, sa pamamagitan ng tao dadanak ang dugo niya, sapagkat ayon sa wangis ng Diyos ay nilalang niya ang tao.⁷ Para sa inyo, maging mabunga kayo at magpakarami, lumaganap kayo sa buong mundo at magpakarami rito."⁸ At nakipag-usap ang Diyos kay Noe at sa kanyang mga anak na kasama niya, sinabing,⁹ "Samantala ako, makinig kayo! Itatatag ko ang kasunduan sa inyo at sa inyong mga kaapu-apuhang susunod sa inyo,¹⁰ at sa bawat nabubuhay na nilalang na kasama ninyo, pati mga ibon at mga alagang hayop, at bawat nilalang sa mundo na kasama ninyo, mula sa lahat ng lumabas sa arka, hanggang sa bawat nabubuhay na nilalang sa mundo.¹¹ Sa pamamagitan nito itinatatag ko ang aking kasunduan sa inyo, na hindi na kailanman ang lahat ng laman ay muling mawawasak sa pamamagitan ng tubig baha. Hindi na kailanman muling magkakaroon ng bahang sisira sa mundo."¹² Sinabi ng Diyos, "Ito ang palatandaan ng kasunduang aking gagawin sa pagitan ko at ninyo at sa bawat nabubuhay na nilalang na kasama ninyo, sa lahat ng hinaharap na salinlahi:¹³ Inilagay ko ang aking bahaghari sa ulap, at ito ang palatandaan ng kasunduan sa pagitan ko at ng mundo.¹⁴ Ito ay mangyayari kapag dinadala ko ang ulap sa ibabaw ng mundo at ang bahaghari ay natatanaw sa ulap,¹⁵ sa gayon isasaisip ko ang aking kasunduan sa pagitan ko at ninyo, at sa bawat nabubuhay na nilalang ng lahat ng laman. Ang mga tubig ay hindi kailanman muling magiging bahang wawasak sa lahat ng laman.¹⁶ Ang bahag-hari ay mapapaloob sa mga ulap at makikita ko ito, upang gunitain ang walang hangang kasunduan sa pagitan ng Diyos at bawat nabubuhay na nilalang ng lahat ng laman na nasa mundo."¹⁷ At sinabi ng Diyos kay Noe, "Ito ang palatandaan ng aking kasunduan na aking itinatag sa pagitan ko at ng lahat ng laman na nasa mundo.¹⁸ Ang mga anak ni Noe na lumabas sa arka ay sina Sem, Ham at Jafet. At si Ham ay ama ni Canaan.¹⁹ Ito ang tatlong anak ni Noe, at mula sa mga ito dumami ang tao sa buong mundo.²⁰ Nagsimulang maging magsasaka si Noe, at nagtanim siya ng ubasan.²¹ Uminom siya

ng kaunting alak at nalasing. Siya ay nakahigang walang damit sa kanyang tolda.²² Pagkatapos si Ham, na ama ni Canaan, ay nakita ang kahubaran ng kanyang ama at sinabi ito sa kanyang dalawang kapatid na nasa labas.²³ Kaya kumuha si Sem at Jafet ng damit at inilagay ito sa parehong balikat nila, at patalikod na lumakad at tinakpan ang kahubaran ng kanilang ama. Ang kanilang mga mukha ay lumihis sa ibang direksyon, kaya hindi nila nakita ang kahubaran ng kanilang ama.²⁴ Nang nagising si Noe mula sa kanyang kalasingan, nalaman niya kung ano ang ginawa ng kanyang bunsong anak na lalaki sa kanya.²⁵ Kaya sinabi niya, "Sumpain si Canaan. Maging isang lingkod sana siya sa mga lingkod ng kanyang mga kapatid."²⁶ Sinabi rin niya, "Nawa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ni Shem, ay pagpalain at nawa si Canaan ay kanyang maging lingkod."²⁷ Palawakin nawa ng Diyos si Jafet, at hayaan siyang gumawa ng kanyang tahanan sa mga tolda ni Shem. Maging alipin nawa niya si Canaan."²⁸ Matapos ang baha, nabuhay si Noe ng tatlong taon at limampung taon.²⁹ Nabuhay si Noe sa loob ng siyam na raan at limampung taon, at siya ay namatay.

Chapter 10

¹ Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Noe, iyon ay, sina Sem, Ham at Jafet. Nagkaanak sila ng mga lalaki pagkatapos ng baha.² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jafet ay sina Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshec at Tiras.³ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Gomer ay sina Askenaz, Rifat, Togarma.⁴ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jovan ay sina Elisha, Tarsis, Kitim at Dodanim.⁵ Mula sa mga ito humiwalay ang mga taong taga baybay-dagat at umalis papunta sa kani-kanilang mga lupain, bawat isa ay may sariling wika, ayon sa kanilang mga angkan, ayon sa kanilang mga bansa.⁶ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ham ay sina Cus, Mizraim, Put, at Canaan.⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Cus ay sina Seba, Havila, Sabta, Raama at Sabteca. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Raama ay sina Sheba at Didan.⁸ Si Cus ang naging ama ni Nimrod, ang naging kauna-unahang manlulupig sa mundo.⁹ Siya ay isang mahusay na mangangaso sa harapan ni Yahweh. Kaya ang mga ito'y sinabi, "Tulad ni Nimrod, na mahusay na mangangaso sa harapan ni Yahweh."¹⁰ Ang naunang mga sentro ng kanyang kaharian ay ang Babel, Eric, Acad at Calne, sa lupain ng Sinar.¹¹ Mula sa lupaing iyon siya ay pumunta sa Asiria at tinatag ang Nineve, Rehoboth Ir, Cale,¹² at Resen, na nasa pagitan ng Nineve at Cale. Ito ay malaking lungsod.¹³ Si Mizraim ang naging ama ng mga Ludites, mga Anamites, mga Lehabites, mga Napthuhites,¹⁴ ng mga Pathrusites, mga Casluhites (kung kanino nagmula ang mga Filisteo), at mga Caphtorites.¹⁵ Si Canaan ang naging ama ni Sidon, na kanyang panganay, at ni Heth,¹⁶ gayundin ng mga Jebuseo, ng mga Amoreo, ng mga Gergeseo,¹⁷ ng mga Hivita, ng

mga Araceo, ng mga Sineo,¹⁸ ng mga Arvadeo, ng mga Zemareo at ng mga Hamateo. Pagkatapos kumalat ang mga angkan ng mga Cananeo.¹⁹ Ang hangganan ng mga Cananeo ay mula sa Sidon, sa direksyon ng Gerar, hanggang sa Gaza, at habang ang isa ay patungong Sodoma, Gomorra, Adma, at Zeboim, hanggang sa Lasha.²⁰ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ham, ayon sa kanilang mga angkan, ayon sa kanilang mga wika, sa kanilang mga lupain, at sa kanilang mga bansa.²¹ Nagkaanak din ng mga lalaki si Sem, ang nakatatandang kapatid na lalaki ni Jafet. Si Sem din ang ninuno ng lahat ng tao sa Eber.²² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Sem ay sina Elam, Asshur, Arfaxad, Lud, at Aram.²³ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Aram ay sina Uz, Hul, Gether, at Meshec.²⁴ Si Arfaxad ang naging ama ni Shela, at si Shela ang naging ama ni Eber.²⁵ Si Eber ay may dalawang anak na lalaki. Ang pangalan ng isa ay Peleg, dahil sa kanyang panahon nahati ang mundo. Ang pangalan ng kanyang lalaking kapatid ay Joktan.²⁶ Si Joktan ang naging ama nina Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmavet, Jerah,²⁷ Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah,²⁸ Obal, Abimael, Sheba,²⁹ Ofir, Havila, at Jobab. Ang lahat ng mga ito ay anak ni Joktan.³⁰ Ang kanilang nasasakupan ay mula sa Mesha, hangang sa Sephar, ang bundok ng Silangan.³¹ Ito ang mga anak ni Sem, ayon sa kanilang mga angkan at sa kanilang mga wika, sa kanilang mga lupain, ayon sa kanilang mga bansa.³² Ito ang mga angkan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Noe, ayon sa kanilang mga tala ng angkan, ng kanilang mga bansa. Mula sa mga ito nagkahiwalay ang mga bansa at kumalat sa mundo matapos ang baha.

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon ang buong mundo ay gumagamit ng iisang wika at parehong mga salita.² Sa kanilang paglalakbay sa silangan, nakatagpo sila ng isang kapatagan sa lupain ng Shinar at doon sila nanirahan.³ Sinabi nila sa isa't isa, "Halikayo, gumawa tayo ng mga laryo at lutuin nating mabuti." Laryo ang gamit nila sa halip na bato at alkitran bilang semento.⁴ Sinabi nila, "Halikayo, magtayo tayo ng isang lungsod at isang tore para sa atin kung saan ang tuktok ay aabot hanggang langit, at gumawa tayo ng pangalan para sa ating mga sarili. Kung hindi natin gagawin ito, magkakawatak-watak tayo sa buong mundo."⁵ Kaya bumaba si Yahweh para tingnan ang lungsod at ang toreng itinayo ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Adan.⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan ninyo, sila ay iisang bayan na may iisang wika, at sinisimulan nilang gawin ito! Hindi magtatagal lahat ng gusto nilang gawin ay hindi na magiging imposible para sa kanila."⁷ Halikayo, bumaba tayo at lituhin natin ang kanilang wika roon, para hindi nila maintindihan ang isa't isa.⁸ Kaya ikinalat sila ni Yahweh mula roon tungo sa lahat ng dako ng mundo at huminto sila sa pagtatayo ng lungsod.⁹ Kaya,

pinangalanan itong Babel, dahil doon nilito ni Yahweh ang wika ng buong mundo at mula roon ikinalat sila ni Yahweh sa iba't ibang dako ng mundo. ¹⁰ Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sem. Si Sem ay isandaang taong gulang, at naging ama ni Arfaxad dalawang taon matapos ang baha. ¹¹ Si Sem ay nabuhay ng limandaang taon matapos siyang naging ama ni Arfaxad. Naging ama rin siya ng iba pang mga anak na lalaki at babae. ¹² Nang tatlumpu't-limang taon na si Arfaxad, siya ay naging ama ni Selah. ¹³ Nabuhay pa si Arfaxad ng 403 taon matapos siyang maging ama ni Selah, at naging ama pa ng ibang anak na lalaki at babae. ¹⁴ Nang tatlumpung taon na si Selah, siya ay naging ama ni Eber. ¹⁵ Nabuhay pa si Selah ng 403 taon matapos siyang maging ama ni Eber at naging ama pa ibang anak na lalaki at babae. ¹⁶ Nang tatlumpu't-apat na taon si Eber, siya ay naging ama ni Peleg. ¹⁷ Nabuhay pa si Eber ng 430 taon matapos siyang maging ama ni Peleg. Siya ay naging ama rin ng iba pang mga anak na lalaki at babae. ¹⁸ Nang tatlumpung taon na si Peleg, siya ay naging ama ni Reu. ¹⁹ Nabuhay pa si Peleg ng 209 taon matapos siyang maging ama ni Peleg. Siya ay naging ama rin ng iba pang mga anak na lalaki at babae. ²⁰ Nang tatlumpu't dalawang taon na si Reu, siya ay naging ama ni Serug. ²¹ Nabuhay pa si Reu ng 207 taon matapos siyang maging ama ni Serug. Siya ay naging ama rin ng iba pang mga anak na lalaki at babae. ²² Nang tatlumpung taon na si Serug, siya ay naging ama ni Nahor. ²³ Si Serug ay nabuhay pa ng dalawandaang taon matapos siyang maging ama ni Nahor. Siya ay naging ama rin ng iba pang mga anak na lalaki at babae. ²⁴ Nang dalawampu't-siyam na taon na si Nahor, siya ay naging ama ni Terah. ²⁵ Nabuhay pa si Nahor ng 119 taon matapos siyang maging ama ni Terah. Siya ay naging ama rin ng iba pang mga anak na lalaki at babae. ²⁶ Matapos mamuhay si Terah ng pitumpung taon, siya ay naging ama ni Abram, Nahor, and Haran. ²⁷ Ngayon ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Terah. Si Terah ay naging ama nina Abram, Nahor, at Haran, at si Haran ay naging ama ni Lot. ²⁸ Namatay si Haran sa piling ng kaniyang amang si Terah sa lupain na kaniyang sinilangan, sa Ur ng mga Caldeo. ²⁹ Kumuha ng mga asawa sina Abram at Nahor. Ang pangalan ng asawa ni Abram ay Sarai at ang pangalan ng asawa ni Nahor ay Milcah, anak na babae ni Haran, na ama ni Milcah at Iscah. ³⁰ Ngayon si Sarai ay baog; siya ay walang anak ³¹ Kinuha ni Terah ang anak niyang si Abram, si Lot na anak ng kaniyang anak na si Haran, Sarai na kaniyang manugang, asawa ng kaniyang anak na si Abram, at sama-sama nilang iniwan ang Ur ng mga Caldeo, para pumunta sa lupain ng Canaan. Pero sila ay dumating sa Haran at nanatili roon. ³² Nabuhay pa si Terah ng 205 na taon at pagkatapos ay namatay sa Haran.

Chapter 12

¹ Ngayon sinabi ni Yahweh kay Abram, "Humayo ka mula sa iyong bansa, at mula sa iyong mga kamag-anak, at mula sa sambahayan ng iyong ama, sa lupaing ipakikita ko sa iyo." ² Gagawin kitang isang dakilang bansa, at pagpapalain kita, at gagawin kong dakila ang iyong pangalan at ikaw ay magiging isang pagpapala. ³ Pagpapalain ko ang magpapala sa iyo, pero sinuman ang maninira sa iyo ay susumpain ko. Sa pamamagitan mo, ang lahat ng mga pamilya sa buong mundo ay pagpapalain." ⁴ Kaya humayo si Abram, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh na kaniyang gawin, at sumama si Lot sa kaniya. Pitumpu't-limang taong gulang si Abram nang umalis siya sa Haran. ⁵ Isinama ni Abram si Sarai, na kaniyang asawa, si Lot, na anak na lalaki ng kaniyang kapatid, lahat ng mga ari-arian na kanilang naipon, at mga nakuha nilang mga tauhan sa Haran. Umalis sila patungo sa lupain ng Canaan, at pumunta sa lupain ng Canaan. ⁶ Naglakbay si Abram hanggang sa Shekem sa kakahuyan ng Moreh. Sa panahong iyon ang mga Cananeo ang naninirahan sa lupain. ⁷ Nagpakita si Yahweh kay Abram, at sinabing, "Ibibigay ko ang lupaing ito sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhan." Kaya nagtayo roon si Abram ng altar para kay Yahweh, na nagpakita sa kaniya. ⁸ Mula roon siya ay lumipat sa bulubunduking bayan sa silangan ng Bethel, kung saan niya itinayo ang kaniyang tolda, na ang Bethel ay nasa kanluran at ang Ai ay nasa silangan. Doon nagtayo siya ng altar para kay Yahweh at tumawag sa pangalan ni Yahweh. ⁹ Pagkatapos nagpatuloy si Abram sa paglalakbay patungong Negeb. ¹⁰ Nagkaroon ng taggutom sa lupain, kaya bumaba si Abram papunta sa Ehipto para manirahan doon, dahil matindi ang taggutom sa lupain. ¹¹ Nang siya ay papasok na sa Ehipto, sinabi niya sa kaniyang asawang si Sarai, "Tingnan mo, alam kong ikaw ay isang magandang babae." ¹² Kapag nakita ka ng mga taga-Ehipto sasabihin nilang, 'Ito ay kaniyang asawa,' at ako ay papatayin nila, pero hahayaan ka nilang mabuhay. ¹³ Sabihin mong ikaw ay kapatid kong babae, para mapabuti ako ng dahil sa iyo, at maliligtas ang buhay ko dahil sa iyo." ¹⁴ Nang papasok na si Abram sa Ehipto, nakita ng mga taga-Ehipto na napakaganda ni Sarai. ¹⁵ Nakita siya ng mga prinsepe ng Paraon, at pinuri siya kay Paraon, at dinala ang babae sa sambahayan ng Paraon. ¹⁶ Pinakitunguhan nang mabuti ni Paraon si Abram alang-alang sa kaniya, at binigyan siya ng mga tupa, mga baka, mga lalaking asno, mga lalaki at babaeng lingkod, mga babaeng asno, at mga kamelyo. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos pinahirapan ni Yahweh ang Paraon at ang kaniyang sambahayan ng mga matinding salot dahil kay Sarai, na asawa ni Abram. ¹⁸ Pinatawag ng Paraon si Abram, at sinabing, "Ano itong ginawa mo sa akin? Bakit hindi mo sinabi sa akin na siya ay iyong asawa?" ¹⁹ Bakit mo sinabing, 'Siya ay kapatid ko,' kaya kinuha ko siya na maging asawa ko? Kaya ngayon, narito ang iyong asawa. Isama mo siya, at umalis na kayo." ²⁰ Pagkatapos, binigyan ng utos ng Paraon

ang kaniyang mga tauhan patungkol sa kaniya, at siya ay pinaalis nila, kasama ang kaniyang asawa at ang lahat ng mayroon siya.

Chapter 13

¹ Kaya umalis si Abram sa Ehipto at pumunta sa Negeb, siya, ang kaniyang asawa, at ang lahat ng mayroon siya. Sumama rin si Lot sa kanila. ² Ngayon si Abram ay napakayaman na sa mga hayop, pilak, at ginto. ³ Nagpatuloy siya sa kaniyang paglalakbay mula sa Negeb patungong Bethel, sa lugar kung saan naroon ang kaniyang tolda noon, sa pagitan ng Bethel at Ai. ⁴ Pumunta siya sa lugar kung saan niya dating itinayo ang altar. Dito tumawag siya sa pangalan ni Yahweh. ⁵ Ngayon si Lot, na kasama ni Abram sa paglalakbay, ay mayroon ding mga kawan, mga alagang hayop at mga tolda. ⁶ Dahil ang kanilang mga ari-arian ay napakarami, hindi na kayang tugunan ng lupain ang kanilang pangangailangan na manirahang magkasama, kaya hindi na sila maaaring magsama. ⁷ At isa pa, mayroon ng pagtatalo sa pagitan ng mga pastol ng mga hayop ni Abram at ng mga pastol ng mga hayop ni Lot. Naninirahan ang mga Cananeo at Perezeo sa lupain nang panahong iyon. ⁸ Kaya sinabi ni Abram kay Lot, "Huwag nating hayaan na magkaroon ng alitan sa pagitan nating dalawa at sa pagitan ng iyong mga pastol at ng aking mga pastol; kung tutuusin, tayo ay magkapamilya. ⁹ Hindi ba nasa harap mo ang buong lupain? Humayo ka at ihiwalay mo ang iyong sarili sa akin. Kung pupunta ka sa kaliwa, pupunta naman ako sa kanan. O kung pupunta ka sa kanan, pupunta naman ako sa kaliwa. ¹⁰ Kaya tumingin si Lot sa paligid at nakitang sagana sa tubig ang buong kapatagan ng Jordan hanggang sa Zoar, katulad ng hardin ni Yahweh, katulad ng lupain sa Ehipto. Ito ay bago pa nilipol ni Yahweh ang Sodoma at Gomorrah. ¹¹ Kaya pinili ni Lot ang lahat ng kapatagan ng Jordan para sa kaniyang sarili at naglakbay sa silangan at naghiwalay na ang magkakamag-anak. ¹² Nanirahan si Abram sa lupain ng Canaan, at si Lot ay nanirahan naman sa mga lungsod ng kapatagan. Nagtayo siya ng kaniyang mga tolda hindi kalayuan sa Sodoma. ¹³ Ngayon napakasama ng mga kalalakihan ng Sodoma at namumuhay sila laban kay Yahweh. ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Abram pagkatapos lumayo ni Lot sa kaniya, "Tumingin ka mula sa kinatatayuan mo, sa hilaga, timog, silangan at kanluran. ¹⁵ Lahat ng lupaing ito na nakikita mo, ibibigay ko sa iyo at sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman. ¹⁶ At gagawin kong kasindami ng alikabok sa lupa ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan, kaya kung mabibilang ng isang tao ang alikabok ng mundo, sa gayon ay mabibilang din ang mga kaapu-apuhan mo. ¹⁷ Tumindig ka, lakarin mo ang kahabaan at kalawakan ng lupain, dahil ibibigay ko ito sa iyo. ¹⁸ Kaya binuhat ni Abram ang kaniyang tolda, pumunta siya at nanirahan sa may mga kakahuyan ng Mamre, na nasa Hebron, at

doon nagtayo ng isang altar para kay Yahweh.

Chapter 14

¹ Nangyari na sa mga araw nina Amrafel, hari ng Sinar, Ariok, hari ng Elasar, Kedorlaomer, hari ng Elam, at Tidal, hari ng Goyim, ² na nakipagdigma sila laban kina Bera, hari ng Sodoma, Birsha, hari ng Gomorra, Shinab, hari ng Adma, Shemeber, hari ng Zeboim, at sa hari ng Bela (tinatawag ding Zoar). ³ Ang limang mga hari ay nagsama-sama sa Lambak ng Sidim (na tinatawag ding Dagat Asin). ⁴ Labindalawang taon silang nanilbihan kay Kedorlaomer, pero naghimagsik sila sa ika-labintatlong taon. ⁵ Pagkatapos sa ikalabing apat na taon, dumating at nilusob nina Kedorlaomer at ng mga haring kasama niya ang mga Refaita sa Astarot Karnaim, ang mga Zuzita sa Ham, ang mga Emita sa Save-Kiryatam, ⁶ at ang mga Horeo sa kanilang bulubunduking bansa ng Seir, hanggang sa El Paran, na malapit sa desyerto. ⁷ Pagkatapos lumiko sila at dumating sa Enmispas (tinatawag ding Kades), at tinalo ang lahat ng bansa ng mga Amalekita, pati na ang mga Amoreo na nanirahan sa Hasason Tamar. ⁸ Pagkatapos lumabas at naghanda para sa digmaan ang hari ng Sodoma, ang hari ng Gomorra, ang hari ng Adma, ang hari ng Zeboim, at ang hari ng Bela (tinatawag ding Zoar), ⁹ laban kina Kedorlaomer, hari ng Elam, Tidal, hari ng Goyim, Amrafel, hari ng Sinar, Arioc, hari ng Elasar; apat na mga hari laban sa lima. ¹⁰ Ngayon puno ng mga hukay na may alkitran ang lambak ng Sidim, at nang tumakas ang mga hari ng Sodoma at Gomorra, nahulog sila roon. Tumakas ang mga natira patungo sa mga kabundukan. ¹¹ Kaya kinuha ng kaaway ang lahat ng mga kagamitan ng Sodoma at Gomorra at ang lahat ng kanilang mga panustos, at nagpatuloy sa kanilang landas. ¹² Nang umalis sila, dinala rin nila si Lot, ang anak ng kapatid ni Abram na naninirahan sa Sodoma, kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang mga ari-arian. ¹³ Pumunta at nagsalaysay ang isang nakatakas kay Abram na Hebreo. Naninirahan siya sa may mga kakahuyan na pagmamay-ari ni Mamre, na Amoreo, kapatid nina Escol at Aner, na pawang mga kakampi ni Abram. ¹⁴ Ngayon nang marinig ni Abram na nabihag ng mga kaaway ang kaniyang kamag-anak, pinangunahan niya ang kaniyang tatlong daan at labing walong sinanay na tauhan, na ipinanganak sa kaniyang sambahayan, at tinugis niya sila hanggang sa Dan. ¹⁵ Kinagabihan hinati niya ang kaniyang mga tauhan laban sa kanila at nilusob sila, at hinabol sila hanggang sa Hoba na nasa hilaga ng Damasco. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos dinala niya ang lahat ng mga ari-arian, at dinala rin niya ang kaniyang kamag-anak na si Lot at ang kaniyang mga kagamitan, pati na rin ang mga kababaihan at ang iba pang mga tao. ¹⁷ Matapos bumalik ni Abram mula sa pagtalo kina Kedorlaomer at sa mga hari na kasama niya, ang hari ng Sodoma ay lumabas para salubungin siya sa lambak ng

Save (tinatawag ding Lambak ng Hari). ¹⁸ Naglabas si Melquisedec, hari ng Salem, ng tinapay at alak. Siya ay pari ng Kataastaasang Diyos. ¹⁹ Siya ay kaniyang pinagpala na nagsasabing, "Pagpalain ka Abram ng Kataastaasang Diyos, Manlilikha ng langit at lupa. ²⁰ Pagpalain ang Kataastaasang Diyos, na siyang nagbigay ng iyong mga kaaway sa iyong kamay." Pagkatapos ibinigay ni Abram sa kaniya ang ikasampu ng lahat ng kaniyang pag-aari. ²¹ Sinabi ng hari ng Sodoma kay Abram, "Ibigay mo sa akin ang mga tao, at kunin mo ang mga kagamitan para sa iyong sarili." ²² Sinabi ni Abram sa hari ng Sodoma, "Itinaas ko ang aking kamay kay Yahweh, sa Kataastaasang Diyos, Manlilikha ng langit at lupa, ²³ na hindi ako kukuha ng sinulid, sintas ng sandalyas, o anumang sa iyo, para ikaw ay hindi kailanman makapagsabing, "Ako ang nagpayaman kay Abram." ²⁴ Wala akong kukunin maliban sa kung anong nakain ng mga kabataang lalaki at ang bahagi ng mga lalaking sumama sa akin. Hayaang mong kunin nina Aner, Escol, at Mamre ang kanilang bahagi."

Chapter 15

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito dumating kay Abram ang salita ni Yahweh sa isang pangitain, na nagsasabing, "Huwag kang matakot, Abram! Ako ang iyong panangga at iyong pinakadakilang gantimpala." ² Sinabi ni Abram, "Panginoong Yahweh, ano ang ibibigay mo sa akin, yamang nagpapatuloy akong walang anak, at ang tagapagmana ng aking bahay ay si Eliezer ng Damascus?" ³ Sinabi ni Abram, "Dahil hindi mo ako binigyan ng anak, tingnan mo, ang katiwala ng aking bahay ay siyang aking tagapagmana." ⁴ Pagkatapos, narito, dumating ang salita ni Yahweh, nagsasabing "Ang taong ito ay hindi mo magiging tagapagmana; sa halip manggagaling sa inyong sariling katawan ang siyang magiging tagapagmana mo." ⁵ Pagkatapos siya ay dinala niya sa labas, at sinabing, "Tumingala ka sa langit, at bilangin mo ang mga bituin, kung kaya mo silang bilangin." Pagkatapos sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ganoon din karami ang iyong magiging mga kaapu-apuhan." ⁶ Naniwala siya kay Yahweh, at itinuring ito sa kaniya bilang pagiging matuwid. ⁷ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ako si Yahweh na nagdala sa iyo palabas ng Ur ng mga Caldeo, para ibigay sa iyo ang lupaing ito para manahin ito." ⁸ Sinabi niya, "Panginoong Yahweh, paano ko malalaman na mamamahin ko ito?" ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Dalhan mo ako ng tatlong taong gulang na baka, tatlong taong gulang na babaeng kambing at tatlong taong gulang na lalaking tupa, isang kalapati at isang batang pitson." ¹⁰ Dinala niya sa kaniya lahat ng ito, at hinati ang ito sa dalawa, at nilapag sa magkabilang bahagi ang bawat kalahati, pero hindi niya hinati ang mga ibon. ¹¹ Nang bumaba ang mga ibong mandaragit para kainin ang mga patay na hayop,

itinaboy sila ni Abram papalayo.¹² Pagkatapos nang palubog na ang araw, nakatulog nang mahimbing si Abram, at masdan, siya ay nilukuban ng isang malalim at nakakapangilabot na kadiliman.¹³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Abram, "Alamin mong tiyak na ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan ay magiging dayuhan sa lupaing hindi kanila, at sila ay gagawing alipin at aapihin sa loob ng apatnaraang taon.¹⁴ Hahatulan ko ang bansang iyon na paglilingkuran nila, at pagkatapos sila ay lalabas na may saganang mga ari-arian.¹⁵ Pero ikaw ay pupunta sa iyong mga ama nang payapa, at ikaw ay ililibing sa angkop na katandaan.¹⁶ Sa ikaapat na salinlahi sila ay muling babalik dito, dahil ang mga kasalanan ng mga Amorito ay hindi pa nakaabot sa sukdulan nito."¹⁷ Nang lumubog na ang araw at dumilim, masdan, isang umuusok na banga at umaapoy na sulo ang dumaan sa pagitan ng mga piraso.¹⁸ Sa araw na iyon gumawa si Yahweh ng tipan kay Abram, na nagsasabing, "Ibinibigay ko sa iyong kaapu-apuhan ang lupaing ito, mula sa ilog ng Ehipto patungo sa dakilang ilog ng Eufrates—¹⁹ ang mga Cenio, ang mga Cenizeo, ang mga Kadmoneo,²⁰ ang mga Heteo, ang mga Perezeo, ang mga Refiata,²¹ ang mga Amoreo, ang mga Cananeo, ang mga Gergeseo at mga Jebuseo."

Chapter 16

¹ Ngayon si Sarai, asawa ni Abram, ay hindi nagkaanak sa kaniya, pero mayroon siyang babaeng lingkod, taga-Ehipto, na ang pangalan ay Agar.² Kaya sinabi ni Sarai kay Abram, "Tingnan mo, pinanatili ako ni Yahweh na walang anak. Sipingan mo ang aking lingkod. Baka sakaling magkaroon ako ng anak sa pamamagitan niya." Nakinig si Abram sa sinabi ni Sarai.³ Iyon ay matapos na si Abram ay nanirahan ng sampung taon sa lupain ng Canaan nang ibinigay ni Sarai, asawa ni Abram, si Agar, na kaniyang lingkod na taga-Ehipto, sa kaniyang asawa bilang asawa.⁴ Kaya nagkaroon siya ng kaugnayan kay Agar, at nabuntis siya. At nang makita niyang nabuntis siya, tiningnan niya ng may pag-aalipusta ang kaniyang among babae.⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Sarai kay Abram, "Ang kamaliang ito sa akin ay dahil sa iyo. Ibinigay ko ang aking babaeng lingkod sa iyong mga bisig, at nang makita niyang siya ay nabuntis, hinamak niya ako sa kaniyang paningin. Hayaan mong si Yahweh ang humatol sa pagitan natin.⁶ Pero sinabi ni Abram kay Sarai, "Tingnan mo, nasa iyong kapangyarihan ang iyong babaeng lingkod, gawin mo sa kaniya ang iniisip mong pinakamabuti." Kaya pinagmalupitan siya ni Sarai, at siya ay tumakas mula sa kaniya.⁷ Ang anghel ni Yahweh ay nakita siya sa isang bukal ng tubig sa ilang, ang bukal na matatagpuan sa daan patungong Shur.⁸ Sinabi niya, "Agar, alipin ni Sarai, saan ka nanggaling at saan ka pupunta?" Sinabi niya, "Tumakas ako mula sa aking among babae na si Sarai".⁹ Sinabi sa kaniya ng anghel ni Yahweh, "Bumalik ka sa

iyong among babae, at sumailalim ka sa kaniyang kapangyarihan". ¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Labis kong pararamihin ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan para maging napakarami nila para bilangin. ¹¹ Sinabi rin sa kaniya ng anghel ni Yahweh, "Tingnan mo, ikaw ay buntis, at manganganak ka ng isang anak na lalaki, at pangangalanan mo siyang Ismael, dahil narinig ni Yahweh ang iyong paghihirap". ¹² Siya ay magiging isang lalaking mistulang mabangis na asno. Magiging kalaban siya ng bawat tao at bawat tao ay magiging kalaban niya at mamumuhay siyang hiwalay sa kaniyang mga kapatid. ¹³ Pagkatapos binigay niya ang pangalang ito kay Yahweh na nangusap sa kaniya, "Ikaw ang Diyos na nakakakita sa akin," dahil sinabi niya, "Talaga bang patuloy akong makakakita, kahit na pagkatapos niya akong nakita?" ¹⁴ Dahil dito tinawag na Beerlahairoi ang balon; masdan, naroon ito sa pagitan ng Kades at Bered. ¹⁵ Nanganak si Agar ng anak na lalaki ni Abram, at pinangalanan ni Abram ang kaniyang anak, na isinilang ni Agar, na Ismael. ¹⁶ Si Abram ay walumpu't-anim na taong gulang nang isilang ni Agar si Ismael para kay Abram.

Chapter 17

¹ Nang siyamnapu't-siyam na taong gulang na si Abram, nagpakita si Yahweh sa kanya at sinabing, "Ako ang Diyos na makapangyarihan. Lumakad ka sa akin at mamuhay ka nang matuwid. ² Pagkatapos pagtitibayin ko ang aking tipan sa pagitan natin, at lubos kitang pararamihin." ³ Nagpatirapa si Abram na nakasayad ang mukha sa lupa at nangusap ang Diyos sa kanya, sinabing, ⁴ "Para sa akin, masdan mo, ang aking tipan ay sumasaiyo. Ikaw ay magiging ama ng napakamaraming bansa. ⁵ Ang pangalan mo ay magiging Abraham, at hindi na Abram—dahil itinalaga kita na maging ama ng napakamaraming bansa. ⁶ Pamumungahin kita nang lubos, at magmumula sa iyo ang maraming bansa, at ang mga magiging hari ay magmumula rin sayo. ⁷ Magtatatag ako ng tipan sa pagitan natin at sa iyong mga magiging kaapu-apuhan, hanggang sa kanilang buong salinlahi, para sa isang walang hanggang tipan, na ako ang magiging Diyos mo at ng mga susunod mong mga kaapu-apuhan. ⁸ Ibibigay ko sayo at sa mga susunod mong kaapu-apuhan, ang lupain kung saan ka naninirahan, lahat ng lupain sa Canaan, para sa walang hanggang pag-aari at ako ang magiging Diyos nila." ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ng Diyos kay Abraham, "Para sayo, dapat mong ingatan ang aking tipan, ikaw at ang susunod mong kaapu-apuhan hanggang sa kanilang buong salinlahi. ¹⁰ Ito ang aking tipan sa pagitan ko at sa pagitan mo at sa susunod mong mga kaapu-apuhan na dapat mong ingatan: Lahat ng lalaki sa inyo ay dapat matuli. ¹¹ Dapat kayong matuli sa laman ng iyong balat, at ito ang magiging palatandaan ng tipan sa pagitan ko at pagitan mo. ¹² Bawat lalaki sa

inyo ay dapat na matuli pagsapit ng ikawalong araw na gulang, maging sa mga susunod ninyong salinlahi. Kasama rito ang mga ipinanganak sa iyong sambahayan, pati na ang nabili ng salapi mula sa mga dayuhan na hindi kasama sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhan. ¹³ Siya na ipinanganak sa iyong sambahayan, at nabili ng iyong salapi ay dapat matuli. Sa gayon ang aking tipan ay mapapasaiyong laman para sa walang hanggang tipan. ¹⁴ Sinuman sa mga hindi tuli ang hindi tinuli sa laman ng kaniyang balat ay ihihiwalay mula sa kanyang sambayahan. Sinira niya ang aking tipan. ¹⁵ Sinabi ng Diyos kay Abraham, "Tungkol naman kay Sarai na iyong asawa, hindi na Sarai ang itatawag mo sa kanya. Sa halip, Sarah ang kanyang magiging pangalan. ¹⁶ Pagpapalain ko siya at bibigyan kita ng anak na lalaki sa pamamagitan niya. Pagpapalain ko siya, at siya ang magiging ina ng mga bansa. Ang mga hari ng mga tao ay magmumula sa kanya." ¹⁷ Pagkatapos nagpatirapa si Abraham na nakasayad ang mukha, at tumawa, at sinabi sa kanyang puso, "Maaari bang magkaanak ang isang taong isandaang taong gulang na? At magkakaanak pa ba si Sarah, gayong siyamnapung taong gulang na siya? ¹⁸ Sinabi pa ni Abraham sa Diyos, "Nawa mabuhay si Ismael sa iyong harapan!" ¹⁹ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Hindi, si Sarah na iyong asawa ay magdadalang-tao ng anak na lalaki, at pangalanan mo siyang Isaac. Magtatatag ako ng tipan sa kanya, bilang walang hanggang tipan sa mga susunod niyang mga magiging kaapu-apuhan. ²⁰ Tungkol naman kay Ismael, narinig kita. Pagmasdan mo, pinagpapala ko siya ngayon at pamumungahin ko siya, at pararamihin ko siya nang masagana. Siya ay magiging ama ng labindalawang mga pinuno ng mga lipi, at gagawin ko siyang isang malaking bansa. ²¹ Pero itatatag ko ang aking tipan kay Isaac, na siyang isisilang ni Sarah sa ganitong oras sa susunod na taon." ²² Nang siya ay tapos ng makipag-usap sa kanya, umakyat ang Diyos mula kay Abraham. ²³ Pagkatapos, kinuha ni Abraham ang kanyang anak na si Ismael at lahat ng ipinanganak sa kanyang sambahayan, at lahat ng mga nabili niya sa kanyang salapi, bawat lalaki na kabilang sa mga tauhan ng sambahayan ni Abraham, at tinuli sa laman ng kanilang balat sa parehong araw, gaya ng sinabi ng Diyos sa kanya. ²⁴ Natuli si Abraham sa laman ng kanyang balat nang siya ay siyamnapu't-siyam na taong gulang. ²⁵ At natuli si Ismael sa laman ng kanyang balat nang siya ay labing tatlong taong gulang. ²⁶ Sa magkaparehong araw, parehong natuli si Abraham at si Ismael na kanyang anak. ²⁷ Lahat ng lalaki sa kanyang sambahayan ay natuli rin kasama niya, pati na ang mga ipinanganak sa sambahayan, at ang mga nabili ng salapi mula sa dayuhan.

Chapter 18

¹ Habang nakaupo siya sa pintuan ng tolda sa kainitan ng araw, nagpakita si Yahweh

kay Abraham sa mga kakahuyan ni Mamre. ² Tumingala siya at naroon, nakita niya ang tatlong lalaki na nakatayo sa harap niya. Nang makita sila ni Abraham, tumakbo siya mula sa pintuan ng tolda, para salubungin sila at yumukod siya sa lupa. ³ Sinabi niya, "Panginoon, kung nakasumpong ako ng biyaya sa iyong paningin, huwag kang umalis at iwan ang iyong lingkod. ⁴ Hayaan ninyong maidala ang kaunting tubig, mahugasan ang inyong mga paa, at makapagpahinga kayo sa ilalim ng punong kahoy. ⁵ Hayaan ninyong dalhan ko kayo ng kaunting pagkain, at nang manumbalik ang inyong lakas. Pagkatapos maaari na kayong tumuloy sa pupuntahan ninyo dahil naparito na kayo sa inyong lingkod." Sinabi nila, "Gawin mo ang sinabi mo." ⁶ Pagkatapos dali-daling pumunta si Abraham sa tolda ni Sarah at sinabi, "Bilisan mo, magdala ka ng tatlong takal ng harina, masahin mo ito, at gawing tinapay." ⁷ Pagkatapos tumakbo si Abraham sa kawan, kumuha siya ng guyang mainam at maayos at ibinigay ito sa lingkod, at nagmadali siyang ihanda ito. ⁸ Kumuha siya ng mantikilya at gatas, at ang guya na naihanda at nilagay ang pagkain sa harap nila. At tumayo siya sa ilalim ng puno habang sila ay kumakain. ⁹ Sinabi nila sa kanya, "Nasaan ang iyong asawa na si Sarah?" Sumagot siya, "Naroon sa loob ng tolda." ¹⁰ Sinabi niya, "Makatitiyak ka na babalik ako sa iyo sa tagsibol at makikita mo, magkakaroon ng anak na lalaki ang iyong asawa na si Sarah." Nakikinig si Sarah sa pintuan ng tolda na nasa likod ni Abraham. ¹¹ Ngayon matanda na nga sina Abraham at Sarah, talagang napakatanda na at nalampasan na ni Sarah ang edad kung saan hindi na maaaring magkaanak pa ang isang babae. ¹² Kaya tinawanan ni Sarah ang kaniyang sarili at sinabing, "Ngayong matanda na ako, magkakaroon pa ba ako ng kasiyahan, gayong ang panginoon ko ay matanda na rin?" ¹³ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Abraham, "Bakit tumawa si Sarah at sinabing, 'Magkakaanak pa batalaga ako gayong matanda na ako?' ¹⁴ Mayroon bang mahirap para kay Yahweh? Pagsapit ng itinakda kong panahon, sa tagsibol, babalik ako sa iyo. Sa ganitong oras sa susunod na taon, si Sarah ay magkakaroon ng anak na lalaki. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos, itinanggi ni Sarah ito at sinabing, "Hindi ako tumawa," dahil siya ay natakot. Sumagot si Yahweh, "Hindi, tumawa ka." ¹⁶ Pagkatapos tumayo ang mga lalaki para umalis at tumingin pababa patungong Sodoma. Sumama si Abraham sa kanila para ihatid sila sa pagpapatuloy ng kanilang paglalakbay. ¹⁷ Pero sinabi ni Yahweh, "Dapat ko bang itago kay Abraham ang gagawin ko, ¹⁸ gayong tiyak na magiging dakila at makapangyarihang bansa si Abraham, at pagpapalain ang lahat ng bansa sa daigdig sa pamamagitan niya? ¹⁹ Dahil pinili ko siya para maturuan ang kanyang mga anak pati na ang sambahayan na susunod sa kanya na mapanatili ang kaparaanan ni Yahweh, na gumawa ng matuwid at makatarungan, nang sa gayon maibibigay ni Yahweh kay Abraham ang sinabi niya sa kanya." ²⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi

ni Yahweh, "Dahil napakarami ng paratang laban sa Sodoma at Gomora, at napakalubha na ng kanilang kasalanan, ²¹ bababa ako ngayon doon at titingnan ko kung kasingsama sila gaya ng paratang sa kanila na sinabi sa akin. Kung hindi man, malalaman ko." ²² Pagkatapos ang mga lalaki ay umalis mula roon at pumunta patungo sa Sodoma, pero nanatiling nakatayo si Abraham sa harapan ni Yahweh. ²³ Pagtapos lumapit si Abraham at sinabi, "Lilipulin mo ba ang matuwid kasama ang makasalanan?" ²⁴ Marahil mayroong limampung matuwid sa loob ng lungsod. Lilipulin niyo ba ito at hindi ililigtas ang lugar alang-alang sa kapakanan ng limampung matuwid na naroon? ²⁵ Malayong gawin mo ang mga bagay na ito, na patayin ang mga matuwid kasama ang makasalanan, at ituring ang mga matuwid gaya ng mga makasalanan. Malayong gawin mo ito! Hindi ba gagawin ng Hukom ng buong mundo kung ano ang makatarungan?" ²⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Kung may nakita kang limampung matuwid sa lungsod na iyon, ililigtas ko ang buong lugar para sa kanila." ²⁷ Sumagot si Abraham at sinabi, "Tingnan mo ang aking ginawa, nangahas akong makipag-usap sa aking Panginoon, kahit na alikabok at abo lamang ako!" ²⁸ Paano kung nabawasan ng lima ang limampung matuwid? Wawasakin mo ba ang buong lungsod dahil nabawasan ng lima? At sinabi niya, "Hindi ko ito wawasakin kung may mahanap akong apatnapu't lima." ²⁹ Muli siyang nakipag-usap sa kanya at sinabing, "Paano kung apatnapu ang makita roon? Sumagot siya, "Alang-alang sa apatnapu, hindi ko ito gagawin." ³⁰ Sinabi niya, "Pakiusap, huwag kayong magagalit Panginoon, para makapagsalita ako. Kung sakali na tatlumpu ang mahanap doon?" "Sinabi ng Diyos, "Hindi ko ito gagawin kung may mahanap akong tatlumpu doon." ³¹ Sinabi niya, "Tingnan mo, nangahas akong makipag-usap sa aking Panginoon! Marahil dalawampu ang makita roon." Tumugon siya, "Hindi ko ito gagawin alang-alang sa dalawampu." ³² Sinabi niya, "Pakiusap, huwag kayong magalit, Panginoon, sasabihin ko ito sa huling pagkakataon. Marahil sampu ang makita roon." At sinabi niya, "Hindi ko ito wawasakin alang-alang sa sampung natira." ³³ Nagtungo na si Yahweh sa kaniyang paroroonan matapos siyang makipag-usap kay Abraham, at bumalik na si Abraham sa kanyang tahanan.

Chapter 19

¹ Dumating ang dalawang anghel sa Sodoma sa gabi, habang nakaupo si Lot sa tarangkahan ng Sodoma. Nakita sila ni Lot, tumayo siya upang salubungin sila, at nagpatirapa na nakasayad ang mukha sa lupa. ² Sinabi niya, "Nakikiusap ako aking mga panginoon, kayo ay pumunta muna sa bahay ng inyong lingkod at manatili ng magdamag at hugasan ang inyong mga paa. Pagkatapos, maaari na kayong bumangon nang maaga at pumunta sa inyong pupuntahan." At sinabi nila, "Hindi,

magpapalipas na lang kami ng gabi sa liwasan ng bayan.³ Pero pinilit niya sila kaya sumama sila sa kanya, at pumasok sila sa kanyang bahay. Naghanda siya ng makakain nila at nagluto ng tinapay na walang pampaalsa at sila ay kumain.⁴ Pero bago sila humiga, pinaligiran ng mga kalalakihan sa lungsod, mga kalalakihan sa Sodoma, bata at matanda sa lahat ng sulok ng bayan, ang bahay niya, lahat ng kalalakihan sa bawat bahagi ng lungsod.⁵ Tinawag nila si Lot at sinabi, "Nasaan ang mga lalaking pumasok sa inyo ngayong gabi? Dalhin mo sila sa amin para masipingan namin sila."⁶ Kaya lumabas si Lot sa kanyang bahay at sinara ang pinto sa likuran niya.⁷ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Nagmamakaawa ako sa inyo, mga kapatid ko, huwag kayong gumawa ng kasamaan."⁸ Tingnan ninyo, narito ang aking dalawang anak na babae na hindi pa nasisipingan ng sinumang lalaki. Hayaan ninyo, nakikiusap ako, na dalhin ko sila sa inyo at gawin ninyo sa kanila ang katanggap-tanggap sa inyong mga mata. Huwag lang dito sa mga lalaking ito dahil sila ay nasa loob ng aking pamamahay."⁹ Sabi nila, "Tumabi ka!" Sinabi rin nila, "Ang taong ito ay dumating dito sa ating lugar bilang isang dayuhan at ngayon siya ay naging hukom natin! Mas malala pa ang gagawin namin sa iyo kaysa sa kanila." Tinulak nila nang malakas ang lalaki, si Lot, at lumapit para sirain ang pinto.¹⁰ Pero inabot ng mga lalaki ng kanilang mga kamay si Lot at dinala sa loob ng bahay kasama nila at sinara ang pinto.¹¹ At doon naman sa mga tao na nasa labas ng pinto ng bahay, inatake sila ng mga panauhin ni Lot at ginawang bulag, ang mga bata pati matatanda, kaya nahirapan silang makita ang pinto ng bahay.¹² Pagkatapos, sinabi ng mga lalaki kay Lot, "Mayroon ka pa bang ibang kasama rito? Mga manugang, mga anak na lalaki at babae at kung sino pa mang mga kasamahan mo sa lungsod, ilabas mo na sila rito."¹³ Wawasakin na namin ang lugar na ito, dahil napakarami na ng paratang sa kanila sa harap ni Yahweh, kaya pinadala niya kami para wasakin ito."¹⁴ Lumabas si Lot at kinausap niya ang kanyang mga manugang, ang mga lalaki na nangakong pakakasalan ang kanyang mga anak na babae, at sinabi, "Bilis, umalis na kayo sa lugar na ito, dahil wawasakin na ni Yahweh ang lungsod." Pero para sa kanyang mga manugang, tila ba nagbibiro lang siya.¹⁵ Nang mag-uumaga na, inudyakan ng mga anghel si Lot at sinabi, "Umalis ka na, kunin mo ang iyong asawa at dalawang anak na babae na narito, para hindi kayo maisama sa kaparusahan ng lungsod."¹⁶ Pero nag-alinlangan siya. Kaya hinawakan ng mga lalaki ang kanyang kamay, at ang kamay ng kanyang asawa, at mga kamay ng kanyang dalawang anak na babae, dahil mahabagin si Yahweh sa kanya. Sila ay inilabas nila, at dinala sa labas ng lungsod.¹⁷ Nang nailabas na sila, sinabi ng isa sa mga lalaki, "Tumakbo na kayo para sa inyong mga buhay! Huwag kayong liligon o manatili saanman sa kapatagan. Magsitakas kayo patungo sa mga bundok para hindi kayo malipol."¹⁸

Sinabi ni Lot sa kanila." Hindi, pakiusap aking mga panginoon! ¹⁹ Ang inyong lingkod ay nakatanggap ng pabor sa inyong paningin at pinakitaan ninyo kami ng dakilang kagandahang-loob sa pagligtas sa aking buhay, pero hindi ako makakatakas sa mga bundok dahil aabutan din ako ng sakuna at mamamatay ako.. ²⁰ Tingnan ninyo, ang lungsod banda roon ay malapit at maliit lamang para makatakas kayo. Pakiusap, hayaan ninyo akong makatakas doon (diba maliit lamang iyon?), at ang buhay ko ay maliligtas." ²¹ Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Sige, pagbibigyan ko rin ang kahilingang ito, hindi ko rin wawasakin ang lungsod na nabanggit mo. ²² Bilisan mo! Tumakas ka na patungo roon, dahil hindi ko magagawa ang anumang bagay hangga't hindi ka nakararating doon." Kaya tinawag na Zoar ang lungsod na ito. ²³ Mataas na ang araw sa mundo nang narating ni Lot ang Zoar. ²⁴ Pagkatapos, nagpaulan sa Sodoma at Gomora ng asupre at apoy si Yahweh mula sa kalangitan. ²⁵ Winasak niya ang mga lungsod na iyon, at lahat ng kapatagan at lahat ng naninirahan sa mga lungsod, pati na ang mga pananim na tumutubo sa lupa. ²⁶ Pero luminingon ang asawa ni Lot na nasa likod niya at siya ay naging isang haligi ng asin. ²⁷ Bumangon si Abraham nang maaga at nagpunta sa lugar kung saan siya tumayo sa harapan ni Yahweh. ²⁸ Tumingin siya sa baba sa Sodoma at Gomora at sa lahat ng lupain ng kapatagan. Nakita niya at namasdan ang usok na umaakyat mula sa lupa na katulad ng usok sa isang pugon. ²⁹ Kaya matapos wasakin ng Diyos ang mga lungsod sa kapatagan, naalala ng Diyos si Abraham. Inilabas niya si Lot mula sa gitna ng kapahamakan ng winasak niya ang mga lungsod kung saan nanirahan si Lot. ³⁰ Pero nagpunta si Lot paakyat mula sa Zoar para manirahan sa kabundukan kasama ang kanyang dalawang anak na babae dahil natakot siyang manirahan sa Zoar. Kaya nanirahan siya sa loob ng kuweba kasama ng kanyang dalawang anak na babae. ³¹ Sinabi ng nakakatanda sa nakababata, "Matanda na ang ating ama at wala ng lalaki sa lugar na ito na sisiping sa atin katulad ng kinagawian ng mga tao sa buong mundo. ³² Halika ating painumin ng alak ang ating ama at sisipingan natin siya para mapalawig natin ang kaapu-apuhan ng ating ama. ³³ Kaya, pinainom nila ang kanilang ama ng alak ng gabing iyon. Pagkatapos, pumasok ang nakatatanda at sumiping sa kanyang ama; hindi niya alam kung kailan siya humiga, ni kung kailan siya bumangon. ³⁴ Kinabukasan, sinabi ng nakakatanda sa nakababata, "Makinig ka, sinipingan ko kagabi ang aking ama. Painumin ulit natin siya ng alak ngayong gabi, at ikaw naman ang papasok at sisiping sa kanya para mapalawig natin ang lahi ng ating ama." ³⁵ Kaya ng gabing iyon, muli nilang pinainom ng alak ang kanilang ama, pumasok at sumiping sa kanya ang nakababata. Hindi niya alam kung kailan siya humiga ni kung kailan siya bumangon. ³⁶ Kaya nabuntis ang parehong anak na babae ni Lot sa pamamagitan ng kanilang ama. ³⁷ Ang nakakatanda ay nanganak ng

isang lalaki at pinangalanan siyang Moab. Siya ang naging ninuno ng mga Moabita hanggang sa kasalukuyan. ³⁸ At sa nakababatang anak na babae, siya rin ay nanganak ng isang lalaki, at pinangalanan siyang Ben Ammi. Naging ninuno siya ng mga mamamayan ng Ammon hanggang sa kasalukuyan.

Chapter 20

¹ Naglakbay si Abraham mula roon patungo sa lupain ng Negeb, at nanirahan sa pagitan ng Kadesh at Sur. Isa siyang dayuhan na naninirahan sa Gerar. ² Sinabi ni Abraham patungkol sa kanyang asawa na si Sarah, "Kapatid ko siya." Kaya nagpadala si Abimelech hari ng Gerar, ng kanyang mga tauhan at kinuha nila si Sarah. ³ Pero kinagabihan, pumunta ang Diyos kay Abimelech sa kanyang panaginip at sinabi sa kanya, "Masdan mo, ikaw ay mamamatay dahil sa babae na kinuha mo dahil siya ay asawa ng lalaki." ⁴ Ngayon, hindi nilapitan ni Abimelech si Sarah at sinabi niya, "Panginoon, papatayin mo rin ba ang matuwid na bansa?" ⁵ Hindi ba sinabi niya mismo sa akin, 'Kapatid ko siya?' Kahit si Sarah, sinabi niya rin mismo sa akin na, 'Kapatid ko siya.' Nagawa ko ito sa katapatan ng aking puso at kamusmusan ng aking mga kamay." ⁶ Pagkatapos, sinabi ng Diyos sa kanya sa panaginip, "Oo, alam ko na sa katapatan ng iyong puso na nagawa mo ito at hindi ko hinayaang magkasala ka sa akin. Kaya hindi ko hinayaang mahawakan mo siya." ⁷ Kaya ibalik mo ang asawa ng lalaki, dahil siya ay isang propeta. Ipananalangin ka niya at mabubuhay ka. Pero kung hindi mo siya ibabalik, alam mo na ikaw at ang lahat ng nasa iyo ay tiyak na mamamatay." ⁸ Bumangon si Abimelech nang maaga at pinapunta ang lahat ng kanyang lingkod sa kanya. Sinabi niya ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito sa kanila, at matinding takot ang naramdaman ng kanyang mga lingkod. ⁹ Pagkatapos, tinawag ni Abimelech si Abraham at sinabi sa kanya, "Ano itong ginawa mo sa amin? Paano ako nagkasala sa iyo, na nagdala ka sa akin at sa aking kaharian ng matinding kasalanan? Ginawa mo sa akin ang hindi dapat gawin." ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Abimelech kay Abraham, "Ano ang nagtulak sa iyo na gawin mo ang bagay na ito?" ¹¹ Sumagot si Abraham, "Dahil naisip ko, 'Tiyak na walang kinatatakutan na Diyos ang mga tao sa lugar na ito at papatayin nila ako dahil sa aking asawa.'" ¹² Bukod pa rito, tunay na siya ay kapatid ko, ang anak na babae ng aking ama, pero hindi anak ng aking ina; at siya ay aking naging asawa. ¹³ Nang pinaalis ako ng Diyos sa bahay ng aking ama at naglakbay mula sa ibat-ibang lugar, sinabi ko kanya, 'Dapat mong ipakita ang katapatang ito sa akin bilang aking asawa: Sa bawat lugar na pupuntahan natin, sabihin mo na "'Kapatid ko siya.'" ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, kumuha si Abimelech ng mga tupa at mga baka, mga aliping lalaki at mga babae at ibinigay ang mga ito kay Abraham. Pagkatapos, ibinalik niya sa kanya si Sarah na asawa ni Abraham. ¹⁵ Sinabi ni

Abimelech, "Tingnan mo, nasa harapan mo ang lupain ko. Manirahan ka kung saan mo naisin." ¹⁶ Kay Sarah sinabi niya. "Tingnan mo, binigyan ko ang iyong kapatid ng isang libong piraso ng pilak. Pantakip ito sa mga kamalian laban sa iyo sa mga mata ng lahat ng kasama mo, at sa harapan ng lahat, tuluyan kang ginawang matuwid." ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, nanalangin si Abraham sa Diyos at pinagaling ng Diyos si Abimelech, ang kanyang asawa, at kanyang mga babaeng alipin para sila ay tuluyan ng magkaroon ng anak. ¹⁸ Dahil hinayaan ni Yahweh na ganap na hindi magkaanak ang lahat ng mga babae sa sambayanan ni Abimelech, dahil kay Sarah, na asawa ni Abraham.

Chapter 21

¹ Binigyang pansin ni Yahweh si Sara gaya ng sinabi niya at tinupad ni Yahweh ang kanyang pangako kay Sara. ² Nabuntis at nagsilang ng isang anak na lalaki si Sara para kay Abraham sa kanyang katandaan, sa itinakdang panahong sinabi ng Diyos sa kanya. ³ Pinangalanan ni Abraham bilang Isaac ang kanyang anak na lalaki, siya na isinilang sa kaniya, na isinilang ni Sara para sa kanya. ⁴ Tinuli ni Abraham ang kanyang anak na si Isaac nang ito ay walong araw na gulang, ayon sa iniutos ng Diyos sa kanya. ⁵ Si Abraham ay isandaang taong gulang nang isilang si Isaac sa kanya. ⁶ Sinabi ni Sara, "Pinatawa ako ng Diyos; tatawa ang bawat isang makakarinig kasama ko." ⁷ Sinabi rin niya, "Sinong makapagsasabi kay Abraham na si Sara ay magaalaga ng mga anak, at gayunpaman nagsilang ako sa kanya ng isang anak na lalaki sa kanyang katandaan!" ⁸ Lumaki ang bata at hiniwalay na sa kanyang ina, at naghanda si Abraham ng isang malaking pagdiriwang sa araw na hiniwalay na si Isaac sa kayang ina. ⁹ Nakita ni Sara na nangungutya ang anak ni Agar na taga-Ehipto, na isinilang niya kay Abraham. ¹⁰ Kaya sinabi niya kay Abraham, "Palayasin mo ang babaeng aliping ito kasama ang kanyang anak: dahil hindi magiging tagapagmana ang anak ng babaeng aliping iyan kasama ng anak kong si Isaac." ¹¹ Ang bagay na ito ay labis na nagpalungkot kay Abraham dahil sa kanyang anak. ¹² Ngunit sinabi ng Diyos kay Abraham, "Huwag kang malungkot dahil sa batang lalaki, at dahil sa iyong babaeng lingkod. Pakinggan mo ang lahat ng sinasabi niya tungkol sa bagay na ito, dahil sa pamamagitan ni Isaac makikilala ang mga kaapu-apuhan mo. ¹³ Gagawin ko ring isang bansa ang anak ng babaeng lingkod, dahil siya ay iyong anak. ¹⁴ Maagang bumangon si Abraham, kumuha siya ng tinapay at isang lalagyang tubig at nilagay ito sa balikat ni Agar. Dinala niya ang batang lalaki sa kanya at pinaalis siya. Umalis siya at nagpagala-gala sa ilang na lugar ng Beer-seba. ¹⁵ Pagkaubos ng tubig sa lalagyang balat, iniwan niya ang bata sa ilalim ng isang mababang puno. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos umalis siya at naupo sa di kalayuan

mula sa kanya, na parang isang tudla ng pana ang layo, dahil ang sabi niya, "Huwag ko sanang makita ang kamatayan ng bata." Habang nakaupo siya roon sa kabila ng bata, nilakasan niya ang kaniyang boses at humagulgol siya sa iyak.¹⁷ Narinig ng Diyos ang boses ng bata, at tumawag ang anghel ng Diyos kay Agar mula sa langit, at sinabi sa kanya, "Anong gumagambala sa iyo, Agar? Huwag kang matakot, sapagkat narinig ng Diyos ang boses ng bata mula sa kanyang kinaroroonan.¹⁸ Tumayo ka, ibangon mo ang bata at patatagin siya; sapagkat gagawin ko siyang isang dakilang bansa."¹⁹ Pagkatapos minulat ng Diyos ang mga mata ni Agar at nakakita siya ng isang balon ng tubig. Pinuntahan niya ito at pinuno ng tubig ang lalagyang gawa sa balat at pinainom ang bata.²⁰ Sinamahan ng Diyos ang bata, at lumaki siya. Nanirahan siya sa ilang at naging isang mamamana.²¹ Namuhay siya sa ilang ng Paran, at kumuha ng mapapangasawa niya ang kaniyang ina mula sa lupain ng Ehipto.²² Sa panahong iyon kinausap nila Abimelek at Ficol na kapitan ng kanyang hukbo si Abraham at sinabing, "Kasama mo ang Diyos sa lahat ng iyong ginagawa.²³ Kaya ngayon manumpa ka sa Diyos, na hindi mo ako gagawan ng masama, ni ang aking mga anak, ni ang aking mga kaapu-apuhan. Ipakita mo sa akin at sa lupain kung saan ka naninirahan ang parehong katapatan sa kasunduan na ipinakita ko sa iyo."²⁴ "Nangangako ako" sagot ni Abraham.²⁵ Nagreklamo rin si Abraham kay Abimelek patungkol sa balon ng tubig na inagaw mula sa kanya ng mga lingkod ni Abimelek.²⁶ Sinabi ni Abimelek, "Hindi ko alam kung sino ang gumawa ng bagay na ito. Hindi mo ito sinabi sa akin liban ngayon; hindi ko ito narining kundi ngayon."²⁷ Kaya kumuha si Abraham ng tupa at mga lalaking baka at binigay ang mga ito kay Abimelek, at gumawa ang dalawa ng isang kasunduan.²⁸ Pagkatapos nagbukod si Abraham ng pitong mga babaeng tupa ng kawan.²⁹ Sinabi ni Abimelek kay Abraham, "Anong kahulugan nitong pitong babaeng tupang ibinukod mo?"³⁰ Sumagot siya, "Matatanggap mo mula sa aking kamay itong pitong babaing tupa, upang maging saksi para sa akin, na hinukay ko ang balong ito."³¹ Kaya tinawag niya ang lugar na iyong Beer-seba, dahil doon sila kapwa nagsumpaan ng isang kasunduan.³² Gumawa sila ng isang kasunduan sa Beer-seba, at pagkatapos bumalik si Abimelek at Ficol, ang kapitan ng kanyang hukbo sa lupain ng mga Filisteo.³³ Nagtanim si Abraham ng puno ng tamarisko sa Beer-seba. Doon sinamba niya si Yahweh, ang Diyos na walang hanggan.³⁴ Namalagi si Abraham bilang isang dayuhan sa lupain ng mga Filisteo nang maraming araw.

Chapter 22

¹ Nangyari na pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito na sinubok ng Diyos si Abraham.

Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Abraham!" Sumagot si Abraham, "Narito ako."² Pagkatapos

sinabi ng Diyos, "Kunin mo ang iyong anak, ang kaisa-isa mong anak, na iyong minamahal, si Isaac, at pumunta ka sa lupain ng Moria. Ialay mo siya roon bilang handog na susunugin sa ibabaw ng isa sa mga bundok na ituturo ko sa iyo." ³ Kaya maagang bumangon kinaumagahan si Abraham, inihanda ang kanyang asno, at isinama ang dalawa sa kanyang mga kabataang lalaki, kasama si Isaac na kanyang anak. Nagsibak siya ng kahoy para sa handog na susunugin, at naglakbay patungo sa lugar na sinabi ng Diyos sa kanya. ⁴ Sa ikatlong araw, tumingala si Abraham at natanaw niya ang lugar sa kalayuan. ⁵ Sinabi ni Abraham sa kanyang mga kabataang lalaki, "Manatili kayo rito kasama ang asno, at pupunta ako roon kasama ang bata. Sasamba kami at muling babalik sa inyo." ⁶ Pagkatapos kinuha ni Abraham ang kahoy para sa handog na susunugin at ipinapasan ito kay Isaac na kanyang anak. Dinala niya sa kanyang kamay ang apoy at ang kutsilyo; at kapwa silang umalis na magkasama. ⁷ Kinausap ni Isaac si Abraham na kaniyang ama at sinabing, "Aking ama," at sumagot si Abraham, "Narito ako, aking anak." Sinabi niya, "Narito, ang apoy at ang kahoy, ngunit nasaan ang tupa para sa handog na susunugin?" ⁸ Sinabi ni Abraham, "Ang Diyos mismo ang magbibigay ng tupa para sa handog na susunugin, aking anak." Kaya sila ay nagpatuloy nang magkasama. ⁹ Nang dumating sila sa lugar na sinabi ng Diyos sa kanya, gumawa si Abraham ng isang altar at inilagay niya ang kahoy dito. Pagkatapos tinalian ni Abraham si Isaac na kanyang anak, at inilagay niya ito sa altar, sa ibabaw ng kahoy. ¹⁰ Iniunat ni Abraham ang kanyang kamay na hawak ang kutsilyo para patayin ang kanyang anak. ¹¹ Pero tinawag siya ng anghel ni Yahweh mula sa langit at sinabing, "Abraham, Abraham!" at sinabi niya, "Narito ako." ¹² Sinabi niya, "Huwag mong pagbuhatan ng kamay, ni gumawa ng anuman para saktan siya, sapagkat ngayon alam kong may takot ka sa Diyos, nakikita kong hindi mo ipinagkait ang iyong anak, ang iyong kaisa-isang anak na si Isaac sa akin. ¹³ Tumingala si Abraham nang biglang, may isang tupa sa likuran niya ang sumabit ang sungay sa mga halaman. Pinuntahan at kinuha ni Abraham ang tupa at inalay ito bilang handog na susunugin sa Diyos sa halip na ang kanyang anak. ¹⁴ Kaya tinawag ni Abraham ang lugar na iyon na, "Si Yahweh ang magbibigay," at tinatwag din hanggang sa araw na ito, "Sa bundok ni Yaweh, ito ay ibibigay." ¹⁵ Tinawag ng anghel ni Yahweh si Abraham sa ikalawang pagkakataon mula sa langit ¹⁶ at sinabing—ito ay isang kapahayagan mula kay Yahweh, "Nangangako ako sa aking sarili na dahil ginawa mo ang bagay na ito, at dahil hindi mo ipinagkait ang iyong anak, ang iyong kaisa-isang anak, ¹⁷ tiyak na pagpapalain kita at labis kong pararamihin ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan gaya ng bituin sa kalangitan, at gaya ng buhangin sa dalampasigan; at aangkinin ng iyong mga kaapu-apuhan ang tarangkahan ng kanilang mga kaaway. ¹⁸ Sa pamamagitan ng iyong

anak, ang lahat ng mga bansa sa mundo ay pagpapalain, dahil sinunod mo ang aking tinig.¹⁹ Kaya bumalik si Abraham sa kanyang mga tauhan, at umalis sila at magkakasamang pumunta sa Beer-seba, at nanirahan siya sa Beer-seba.²⁰ Nangyari na pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, sinabihan si Abraham, "Nagkaroon din ng mga anak si Milca, sa iyong kapatid na si Nahor.²¹ Sila ay sina Hus ang kanyang panganay, si Buz na kapatid niya, si Kemuel na ama ni Aram,²² Kesed, Hazo, Pildas, Jidlaf, at Bethuel.²³ Si Bethuel ay naging ama ni Rebeca. May walong anak na isinilang si Milca kay Nahor, na kapatid ni Abraham.²⁴ Nagsilang din si Reumah ang pangalan ng isa pang asawa ni Nahor, sina Tebah, Gaham, Tahas at Maaca.

Chapter 23

¹ Nabuhay si Sara ng isandaan at dalawampu't-pitong taon. Ito ang mga taon ng buhay ni Sara.² Namatay si Sara sa Kiriat Arba, iyon ay, Hebron, sa lupain ng Canaan. Nagluksa at umiyak si Abraham para kay Sara.³ Pagkatapos, tumayo si Abraham at umalis mula sa namatay niyang asawa, at nakipag-usap sa mga anak na lalaki ni Het, na nagsabing,⁴ "Ako ay isang dayuhan sa inyo. Pakiusap bigyan ninyo ako ng isang ari-arian para gawing libingan dito, para mailibing ko ang aking patay."⁵ Sumagot ang mga anak ni Heth kay Abraham, nagsasabing,⁶ "Makinig ka sa amin, aking panginoon. Ikaw ay prinsipe ng Diyos sa amin. Ilibing mo ang iyong patay sa aming piling mga libingan. Wala sa amin ang magkakait sa iyo ng libingan, para ilibing ang iyong patay."⁷ Tumayo si Abraham at yumuko sa mga mamamayan ng lupain, sa mga anak ni Het.⁸ Nagsalita siya sa kanila, na nagsabing, "Kung sumasang-ayon kayo na dapat kong ilibing ang aking patay, dinggin ninyo ako at pakiusapan si Efron na anak ni Zohar, para sa akin."⁹ Pakiusapan ninyo siyang ipagbili sa akin ang kuweba ng Makpela, na kanyang pagmamay-ari, na nasa dulo ng kanyang bukid. Para sa buong halaga hayaan niyang ipagbili ito sa akin nang hayagan bilang ari-arian para gawing libingan."¹⁰ Ngayon nakaupo si Efron kasama ang mga anak ni Het, at sumagot si Efron ang Heteo kay Abraham habang naririnig ng mga anak ni Het at ng lahat ng mga taong pumunta sa loob ng tarangkahan ng siyudad, na nagsabing,¹¹ "Hindi, aking panginoon, pakinggan mo ako. Ibibigay ko sa iyo ang bukid, at ang kuwebang narito. Ibibigay ko ito sa iyo, sa harapan ng mga anak ng aking mga kababayan. Ibibigay ko ito sa iyo para mapaglibingan ng iyong patay."¹² Pagkatapos yumuko si Abraham sa harapan ng mga mamamayan ng lupain.¹³ Kinausap niya si Ephron na naririnig ng mga tao sa lupain, na nagsasabing, "Ngunit kung papayag ka, pakiusap dinggin mo ako. Babayaran ko ang bukid. Tanggapin mo ang pera mula sa akin, at doon ko ililibing ang aking patay."¹⁴ Sumagot si Ephron kay Abraham, na nagsasabing,¹⁵ "Pakiusap, aking panginoon,

makinig ka sa akin. Ang pirasong lupain na nagkakahalagang apatnaraang shekel ng pilak, ano ba ito sa pagitan natin? Ilibing mo na ang iyong patay." ¹⁶ Nakinig si Abraham kay Efron at tinimbang ni Abraham sa harap ni Efron ang halaga ng pilak na kanyang sinasabi na naririnig ng mga anak ni Het, apatnaraang shekel ng pilak, ayon sa pamantayang panukat ng mga mangangalakal. ¹⁷ Kaya ang bukid ni Ephron, na nasa Macpela, na katabi ng Mamre, ang bukid, ang kuweba na nasa loob nito, at ang lahat ng mga punong naroon sa bukid at lahat ng nasa palibot ng hangganan, ay ipinasa ¹⁸ kay Abraham sa pamamagitan ng pagbili sa harapan ng mga anak ni Het, at sa harapan ng lahat ng mga pumunta sa loob ng tarangkahan ng lungsod. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos nito, inilibing ni Abraham ang kanyang asawang si Sara sa kuweba sa bukid ng Macpela, na katabi ng Mamre, iyon ay, Hebron, sa lupain ng Canaan. ²⁰ Kaya ang bukid at ang kuwebang naroon ay naipasa kay Abraham mula sa mga anak ni Het bilang ari-arian upang gawing libingan.

Chapter 24

¹ Ngayon, matanda na si Abraham at pinagpala ni Yahweh si Abraham sa lahat ng mga bagay. ² Sinabi ni Abraham sa kanyang lingkod, ang pinakamatanda sa kanyang sambahayan, ang kaniyang katiwala sa lahat ng pag-aari niya, "Ilagay mo ang iyong kamay sa ilalim ng aking hita ³ at pasusumpain kita kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng langit at ang Diyos ng lupa, na hindi ka kukuha ng asawa para sa aking anak na lalaki mula sa mga anak na babae ng mga Cananeo, kung saan ako nanahan. ⁴ Ngunit pumunta ka sa aking bansa, at sa aking mga kamag-anak, at kumuha ng isang asawa para sa aking anak na si Isaac." ⁵ Sinabi ng lingkod sa kanya, "Paano kung hindi pamayag na sumama sa akin ang babae papunta sa lupaing ito? Dapat ko bang dalhin pabalik ang iyong anak sa lupain kung saan ka nanggaling?" ⁶ Sinabi ni Abraham sa kanya, "Tiyakin mong hindi mo dadalhin ang aking anak pabalik doon!" ⁷ Si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng langit, na kumuha sa akin mula sa tahanan ng aking ama at mula sa lupain ng aking mga kamag-anak, siya na taimtim na nangako sa aking, 'Ibibigay ko ang lupaing ito sa iyong supling,' ipapadala niya ang kanyang anghel para manguna sa iyo, at kukuha ka ng asawa para sa aking anak mula roon. ⁸ Ngunit kung hindi papayag ang babae na sumunod sa iyo, kung gayon magiging malaya ka mula sa kasunduang kong ito. Huwag mo lang dalhin pabalik doon ang aking anak. ⁹ Kaya niligay ng lingkod ni Abraham ang kanyang kamay sa ilalim ng hita ng kanyang among si Abraham at nanumpa sa kanya patungkol sa bagay na ito. ¹⁰ Kinuha ng lingkod ang sampung kamelyo ng kanyang amo at umalis. Nagdala rin siya ng lahat ng uri ng mga regalo mula sa kanyang amo. Umalis siya at pumunta sa rehiyon ng Aram Naharaim, sa siyudad ni Nahor. ¹¹ Pinaluhod niya ang mga kamelyo sa gilid ng

balon ng tubig sa labas ng siyudad. Gabi na iyon, ang oras na lumalabas ang mga babae upang sumalok ng tubig. ¹² Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Yahweh, Diyos ng aking among si Abraham, bigyan mo ako ngayon ng tagumpay at ipakita ang iyong tipan ng katapatan sa aking among si Abraham. ¹³ Masdan, narito akong nakatayo sa tabi ng bukal ng tubig, at dumarating ang mga babaing anak ng mga tao ng siyudad upang sumalok ng tubig. ¹⁴ Ganito nawa ang mangyari. Kapag sabihin ko sa isang dalaga, 'Pakiusap ibaba mo ang iyong pitsel upang makainom ako,' at sabihin niya sa akin, 'Uminom ka, at paiinum ko rin ang iyong mga kamelyo,' pagkatapos ay hayaang siya na nga ang babaing iyong itinakda para sa iyong lingkod na si Isaac. Sa pamangitan nito malalaman kong nagpakita ka ng tipan ng katapatan sa aking amo." ¹⁵ Nangyari na bago paman siya natapos sa pagsasalita, masdan, lumabas si Rebeca na may dalang pitsel ng tubig sa kanyang balik. Ipinanganak si Rebeca kay Bethuel na lalaking anak ni Milca, na asawa ni Nahor, na lalaking kapatid ni Abraham. ¹⁶ Ang dalaga ay napakaganda at isang birhen. Wala pang lalaki ang sumiping sa kanya. Pumunta ang babae sa bukal at pinuno ang kanyang pitsel, at umahon. ¹⁷ Tumakbo ang lingkod upang salubungin siya at sinabing, "Pakiusap bigyan mo ako ng kaunting inuming tubig mula sa iyong pitsel. ¹⁸ Sinabi niya, "Uminon ka, aking amo," at agad niyang ibinaba ang pitsel na nasa kanyang kamay, at pinainom siya. ¹⁹ Nang natapos niya siyang painumin, sinabi niya, sasalok din ako ng tubig para sa iyong mga kamelyo, hanggang sa makainom na ang lahat. ²⁰ Kaya nagmadali siya at ibinuhos ang laman ng kanyang pitsel papunta sa inuman ng mga hayop, at tumakbong muli patungo sa balon upang sumalok ng tubig, at sumalok ng tubig para sa lahat ng kanyang mga kamelyo. ²¹ Tahimik na pinanood siya ng lalaki upang makita kung pinagpala ni Yahweh ang kanyang paglalakbay o hindi. ²² Nang natapos sa pag-inom ang mga kamelyo, inilabas ng lalaki ang isang gintong singsing sa ilong na tumitimbang ng kalahating siklo, at dalawang gintong pulseras para sa kanyang mga braso na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo ²³ at nagtanong, "Kaninong anak ka? Pakiusap sabihin mo sa akin, mayroon bang silid ang bahay ng ama mo na maaari naming pagpalipasan ng gabi?" ²⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Anak ako ni Bethuel na lalaking anak ni Milcah, na ipinanganak niya kay Nahor." ²⁵ Sinabi rin niya sa kanya, "Marami kami ng kapwa dayami at pagkain ng hayop, at may silid din para kayo magpalipas ng gabi." ²⁶ Pagkatapos yumuko ang lalaki at sumamba kay Yahweh. ²⁷ Sinabi niya, "Pagpalain si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng aking among si Abraham, na hindi pinabayaan ang kanyang tipan ng katapatan at kanyang pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan patungo sa aking amo. Para sa akin, tuwiran akong pinangunahan ni Yahweh sa bahay ng mga kamag-anak ng aking amo." ²⁸ Pagkatapos tumakbo ang dalaga at sinabi sa sambahayan ng kanyang ina ang

tungkol sa lahat ng bagay na ito. ²⁹ Ngayon si Rebeca ay mayroong isang kapatid na lalaki, at ang pangalan niya ay Laban. Tumakbo si Laban papunta sa lalaki na naroon sa labas sa daan sa tabi ng bukal. ³⁰ Nang nakita niya ang singsing sa ilong at ang mga pulseras na nasa kamay ng kanyang kapatid na babae, at nang narinig niya ang mga salita ni Rebeca na kanyang kapatid, "Ito ang sinabi ng lalaki sa akin," pumunta siya sa lalaki, at masdan, nakatayo siya sa tabi ng mga kamelyong nasa bukal. ³¹ At sinabi ni laban, "Halika, ikaw na pinagpala ni Yahweh. Bakit ka nakatayo rian sa labas? Inihanda ko ang bahay, at isang lugar para sa mga kamelyo." ³² Kaya pumunta ang lalaki sa bahay at diniskargahan niya ng mga kamelyo. Binigyan ang mga kamelyo ng dayami at pagkain ng hayop, naglaan ng tubig upang hugasan ang kanyang mga paa at ang mga paa ng mga lalaking kasama niya. ³³ Naglapag sila ng pagkain sa harapan niya upang kainin, ngunit sinabi niya, "Hindi ako kakain hanggang sa masabi ko ang kailangan kong sabihin." Kaya sinabi ni Laban, "Magsalita ka". ³⁴ Sinabi niya, "Lingkod ako ni Abraham. ³⁵ Pinagpala ng lubos ni Yahweh ang aking amo at naging dakila siya. Binigyan siya ng mga kawan at mga pangkat ng hayop, pilak at ginto, mga lingkod na lalaki at mga lingkod na babae, at mga kamelyo at mga asno. ³⁶ Si Sara, ang asawa ng aking amo, ay nagsilang ng isang anak na lalaki sa aking amo nang siya ay matanda na, at ibinigay niya ang lahat ng kanyang mga aria-arian sa kanya. ³⁷ Pinanumpa ako ng aking amo, nagsasabing, "Hindi ka dapat kumuha ng isang asawa para aking anak mula sa mga babaeng anak ng mga Cananeo, sa lupaing ginagawa kong tahanan. ³⁸ Sa halip, dapat kang pumunta sa pamilya ng aking ama, at sa aking mga kamag-anak, at kumaha ng isang asawa para sa aking anak." ³⁹ Sinabi ko sa aking amo, 'Baka hindi susunod sa akin ang babae.' ⁴⁰ Ngunit sinabi niya sa akin, 'Si Yahweh, na aking sinusunod, ay magpapadala ng kanyang anghel na makakasama mo at siya ay papatnubayan ang landas mo, upang makakakuha ka ng isang asawa para sa aking anak mula sa aking mga kamag-anak at mula sa linya na pamilya ng aking ama. ⁴¹ Ngunit magiging malaya ka lamang mula sa aking tagubilin kung darating ka sa aking mga kamag-anak at hindi nila siya ibibigay sa iyo. Sa gayon magiging malaya ka mula sa aking kasunduan.' ⁴² Kaya dumating ako ngayon sa bukal, at sinabi, 'O Yahweh, Dios ng aking among si Abraham, pakiusap, kung tunay na nais mong magtagumpay ang aking paglalakbay— ⁴³ narito ako, nakatayo sa gilid ng bukal ng tubig—hayaang ang babaing lumabas para sumalok ng tubig, ang babaing sasabihan kong, "Pakiusap bigyan mo ako ng kaunting tubig mula sa iyong pitsel upang inumin," ⁴⁴ ang babaing magsasabi sa akin, "Uminom ka, at sasalok din ako ng tubig para sa iyong mga kamelyo"—hayaang siya na nga ang babaing pinili mo, Yahweh, para sa anak ng aking amo.' ⁴⁵ Bago pa man ako natapos mangusap sa aking puso, masdan, lumabas

si Rebeca dala ang pitsel na pasan sa kanyang balik at bumaba patungong bukal at sumalok ng tubig. Kaya sinabi ko sa kanya, 'Pakiusap bigyan mo ako ng maiinom.' ⁴⁶ Agad niyang ibinaba ang kanyang pitsel mula sa kanyang balik, at nagsabing, "Uminom ka, at bibigyan ko rin ng tubig ang iyong mga kamelyo." Kaya uminom ako, at pinainom niya rin ang mga kamelyo. ⁴⁷ Tinanong ko siya at sinabing, 'Kaninong anak ka?' Sinabi niya, 'Ang babaing anak ni Bethuel, na lalaking anak ni Nahor, na isinilang ni Milcah sa kanya.' Pagkatapos inilagay ko ang singsing sa kanyang ilong at ang pulseras sa kanyang mga braso. ⁴⁸ Pagkatapos lumuhod ako at sinamba si Yahweh, at pinagpala si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng aking among si Abraham, ang siyang nanguna sa akin sa tamang landas upang matagpuan ang babaing anak ng kamag-anak ng aking amo para sa kanyang anak. ⁴⁹ Kaya ngayon, kung handa kayong pakitunguhan ang aking amo ng pampamilyang katapatan at pagtitiwala, sabihin ninyo sa akin. Ngunit kung hindi, sabihin ninyo sa akin, upang lumiko ako sa kanang kamay, o sa kaliwa." ⁵⁰ Pagkatapos sumagot si Laban at Bethuel at sinabing, "Ang bagay na ito ay nagmula kay Yahweh; hindi kami makapagsasabi sa iyo ng masama o mabuti. ⁵¹ Masdan, nasa harapan mo si Rebeca. Dalhin mo siya at humayo, upang siya ay maging asawa ng anak ng iyong amo, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh." ⁵² Nang narinig ng lingkod ni Abraham ang lahat ng kanilang mga salita, iniyuko niya pababa ang kanyang sarili sa lupa kay Yahweh. ⁵³ Inilabas ng lingkod ang mga kagamitang pilak at mga kagamitang ginto, at damit, at binigay ang mga ito kay Rebeca. Nagbigay din siya ng mga mamahaling regalo sa kapatid niyang lalaki at sa kanyang ina. ⁵⁴ Pagkatapos kumain at uminom siya at ang mga lalaking kasama niya. Nanatili sila roon magdamag, at nang bumangon sila sa umaga, sinabi niya, "Ipadala na ninyo ako sa aking amo." ⁵⁵ Sinabi ng kanyang kapatid na lalaki at ng kanyang ina, "Hayaan mo munang manatili kasama namin ang dalaga ng mga ilang araw pa, kahit sampu. Pagkatapos niyan maaari na siyang umalis." ⁵⁶ Ngunit sinabi niya sa kanila, "Huwag ninyo akong hadlangan, yamang pinagpala ni Yahweh ang aking landas. Ipadala na ninyo ako sa aking landas upang makapunta sa aking amo." ⁵⁷ Sinabi nila, "Tatawagin namin ang dalaga at tatanungin siya." ⁵⁸ Kaya tinawag nila si Rebeca at tinanong siya, "Sasama ka ba sa lalaking ito?" Sumagot siya, "Sasama ako." ⁵⁹ Kaya pinadala nila ang kanilang kapatid na si Rebeca, kasama ang kanyang babaing lingkod, sa kanyang paglalakbay kasama ang lingkod ni Abraham at kanyang mga kasamahang lalaki. ⁶⁰ Pinagpala nila si Rebeca, at sinabi sa kanya, "Aming kapatid, nawa maging ina ka ng mga libu-libo ng sampung libo, at nawa ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan ay angkinin ang tarangkahan ng mga galit sa kanila." ⁶¹ Pagkatapos tumayo si Rebeca, at siya at ang kanyang mga lingkod na babae ay sumakay sa mga kamelyo, at sumunod sa lalaki. Kaya kinuha ng lingkod si Rebeca, at

lumakad na sa kanyang landas.⁶² Ngayon naninirahan si Isaac sa Negev, at kababalik lang galing Beerhalohai.⁶³ Lumabas si Isaac upang magnilaynilay sa bukid sa gabi. Nang tumingala siya at nakita, masdan, mayroong mga kamelyong parating!⁶⁴ Tumingin si Rebeca, at nang nakita niya si Isaac, tumalon siya pababa mula sa kamelyo.⁶⁵ Sinabi niya sa lingkod, sino iyong lalaking naglalakad sa bukid upang salubungin tayo?" Sinabi ng lingkod, "Iyon ang aking amo." Kaya kinuha niya ang kanyang belo, at tinakpan ang sarili.⁶⁶ Isinalaysay ng lingkod kay Isaac ang lahat ng mga bagay na kanyang ginawa.⁶⁷ Pagkatapos dinala ni Isaac si Rebeca sa loob tolda ng kanyang inang si Sara at kinuha si Rebeca, at siya ay naging kanyang asawa, at siya ay minahal niya. Kaya naghawahan si Isaac matapos ang kamatayan ng kanyang ina.

Chapter 25

¹ Kumuha ng isa pang asawa si Abraham; ang kanyang pangalan ay Keturah.² Isinilang niya sina Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, at si Shuah.³ Si Jokshan ay naging ama nina Sheba at Dedan. Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Dedan ay ang lahi ng Assyria, ang lahi ng Letush at ang lahi ng Leum.⁴ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Midian ay sina Ephah, Ephraim, Hanoch, Abida at si Eldaah. Lahat ng mga ito ay mga kaapu-apuhan ni Keturah.⁵ Ibinigay ni Abraham ang lahat ng kanyang pag-aari kay Isaac.⁶ Subalit, habang siya ay nabubuhay pa, nagbigay siya ng mga regalo sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki sa kanyang mga kerida at pinadala sila sa lupain ng silangan, malayo mula sa kanyang anak na si Isaac.⁷ Ito ang naging mga araw ng mga taon sa buhay ni Abraham na kanyang ibinuhay, 175 na mga taon.⁸ Inihinga ni Abraham ang kanyang huli at namatay sa isang kalugud-lugud na katandaan, isang matandang lalaking puno ng buhay. At siya ay natipon sa kanyang bayan.⁹ Sina Isaac at Ismael, na kanyang mga anak, ay inilibing siya sa kuweba ng Macpela, sa lupain ni Ebron na anak na lalaki ni Zohar na mga anak ni Heth, na malapit sa Mamre.¹⁰ Ang lupang ito ay binili ni Abraham mula sa mga anak na lalaki ni Heth. Si Abraham ay inilibing doon kasama ng kanyang asawang si Sara.¹¹ Pagkatapos ng kamatayan ni Abraham, pinagpala ng Diyos si Isaac na kanyang anak, at si Isaac ay nanirahan malapit sa Beer-lahai-roi.¹² Ngayon ang mga ito ay ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ismael, na anak na lalaki ni Abraham, kay Hagar na taga Ehipto, na lingkod ni Sara, nagsilang mula kay Abraham.¹³ Ang mga ito ay ang mga pangalan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Ismael, ayon sa pagkakasunud-sunod ng kapanganakan: Nebayot—ang panganay ni Ismael, Kedar, Abdeel, Mibsam,¹⁴ Misma, Duma, Massa,¹⁵ Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Nafis at Kedama.¹⁶ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ismael, at ang mga ito ay ang kanilang mga pangalan, ayon sa kanilang mga nayon, at sa kanilang mga kampo; labindalawang

prinsipe ayon sa kanilang mga tribu.¹⁷ Ang mga ito ay ang mga taon sa buhay ni Ismael, 137 na mga taon: inihinga niya ang kanyang huli at namatay, at natipon sa kanyang bayan.¹⁸ Sila ay nanirahan mula sa Havila hanggang Shur, na malapit sa Ehipto, nagkaisa sila na pumunta sa Assyria. Nanirahan silang may poot sa bawat isa.¹⁹ Ang mga ito ay ang mga pangyayari patungkol kay Isaac, na anak na lalaki ni Abraham: Si Abraham ang naging ama ni Isaac.²⁰ Si Isaac ay apatnapung taong gulang nang mapangasawa niya si Rebeca, na anak na babae ni Bethuel ang Arameo ng Padan-aram, ang kapatid na babae ni Laban na Arameo.²¹ Nagdasal si Isaac kay Yahweh para sa kanyang asawa dahil wala itong anak, at sinagot ni Yahweh ang kanyang dasal, at si Rebeca na kanyang asawa ay nabuntis.²² Ang mga bata ay magkasamang nagtunggali sa loob niya at sinabi niya, "Bakit ito nangyayari sa akin?" Tinanong niya si Yahweh tungkol dito.²³ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kanya, "Dalawang bansa ang nasa iyong sinapupunan, at dalawang bayan ang mahihiwalay mula sa iyong loob. Isang bayan ang magiging mas malakas kaysa sa isa, at ang nakatatanda ay maglilingkod sa nakababata."²⁴ Nang oras na para siya ay manganak, masdan mo, mayroong kambal sa kanyang sinapupunan.²⁵ At ang unang lumabas ay nababalutan ng pula gaya ng mabalahibong damit. Tinawag nila siya sa kanyang pangalan na Esau.²⁶ Pagkatapos noon, ang kanyang kapatid ay lumabas. Ang kanyang kamay ay nakakapit sa sakong ni Esau. Siya ay tinawag na Jacob. Si Isaac ay animnapung taong gulang nang ang kanyang asawa ay nagsilang sa kanila.²⁷ Ang mga bata ay lumaki na, at si Esau ay naging mahusay na mangangaso, isang taong sanay sa gubat; subalit si Jacob ay isang tahimik na tao, na ginugugul ang kanyang oras sa mga tolda.²⁸ Ngayon minahal ni Isaac si Esau dahil nakakain nya ang mga hayop na kanyang nahuli, subalit si Rebeca ay minahal si Jacob.²⁹ Si Jacob ay nagluto ng nilaga. Dumating si Esau mula sa gubat, at siya ay nanghihina sa gutom.³⁰ Sinabi ni Esau kay Jacob, "Pakainin mo ako niyang mapulang nilaga. Pakiusap, ako ay pagod!" Kaya iyon ang dahilan na ang kanyang pangalan ay tinawag na Edom.³¹ Sinabi ni Jacob, "Ipagbili mo muna sa akin ang iyong karapatan bilang panganay."³² Sabi ni Esau "Tingnan mo, ako ay halos mamamatay na. Ano ang kabutihan ng karapatan ng unang isinilang sa akin?"³³ Sinabi ni Jacob, "Manumpa ka muna sa akin." Kaya sumumpa si Esau at sa ganung paraan ipinagbili niya kay Jacob ang kanyang karapatan ng unang pagkasilang.³⁴ Binigyan ni Jacob si Esau ng tinapay at nilagang mga lentil. Siya ay kumain at uminom, pagkatapos ay tumayo at nagpatuloy sa kanyang lakad. Sa ganitong paraan kinamuhian ni Esau ang kanyang karapatan ng unang isinilang.

Chapter 26

¹ Ngayon, may taggutom sa lupain, bukod pa sa naunang taggutom na nagkaroon sa panahon ni Abraham. Pumunta si Isaac kay Abimelec, ang hari ng Filisteo sa Gerar. ² Ngayon nagpakita si Yahweh sa kanya at sinabi, "Huwag kang pumunta sa Ehipto; tumira ka sa lugar na sinabi ko na iyong pagtirhan. ³ Manatili ka sa lugar na ito, at ako ay sumasainyo at pagpapalain ko kayo; para sa iyo at sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhan, ibibigay ko ang lahat ng mga lupaing ito, at tutuparin ko ang panunumpa na aking sinumpaan kay Abraham na iyong ama. ⁴ Pararamihin ko ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan gaya ng mga bituin sa langit, at ibibigay sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhan ang lahat na mga lupaing ito. Sa pamamagitan ng iyong mga kaapu-apuhan ang lahat ng bansa sa lupa ay pagpapalain. ⁵ Gagawin ko ito dahil sinunod ni Abraham ang aking utos at sinunod niya ang aking mga tagubilin, mga utos ko at mga batas ko." ⁶ Kaya namalagi si Isaac sa Gerar. ⁷ Nang tanungin siya ng mga kalalakihan sa lugar tungkol sa kanyang asawa, sinabi nya, "Siya ay aking kapatid na babae." Natakot siyang sabihin, "Siya ay aking asawa," dahil naisip niya, "Ang mga lalaki sa lugar na ito ay papatayin ako para makuha si Rebeca dahil napakaganda niya." ⁸ Pagkatapos, nagtagal si Isaac doon, Si Abimelec ang hari ng mga Filisteo ay nagkataong tumingin sa labas sa bintana. Nakita niya, masdan, si Isaac na nilalambing si Rebeca, na kanyang asawa. ⁹ Ipinatawag ni Abimelec si Isaac sa kanya at sinabi, "Tingnan mo, tiyak nga na siya ay iyong asawa. Bakit mo sinabi, 'Siya ay aking kapatid na babae'?" Sinabi ni Isaac sa kanya, "Dahil naisip ko na maaring mayroong pumatay sa akin para makuha siya." ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Abimelec, "Ano itong ginawa mo sa amin? Maaring may taong madaling sumiping sa iyong asawa, at madala mo sa amin ang pagkakasala." ¹¹ Kaya binalaan ni Abimelec ang lahat ng mga tao at sinabi, "Kung sino man ang gumalaw sa taong ito o sa kanyang asawa ay tiyak na malalagay sa kamatayan." ¹² Nagtanim si Isaac sa lupaing iyon at umani sa parehong taon ng isang sandaang beses, dahil pinagpala siya ni Yahweh. ¹³ Naging mayaman siya, at lumago ng higit-higit pa hanggang siya ay naging napakadakila. ¹⁴ Mayroon siyang maraming tupa at mga baka, at isang malaking sambahayan. Ang mga Filisteo ay kinaiinggitan siya. ¹⁵ Ngayon ang lahat ng mga balon na hinukay ng mga lingkod ng kanyang ama sa panahon ni Abraham, na hininto ng mga Palestina sa pamamagitan ng pag-tambak ng lupa. ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Abimelec kay Isaac, "Umalis ka palayo sa amin, dahil mas makapangyarihan ka kaysa sa amin." ¹⁷ Kaya umalis si Isaac mula doon at namalagi sa lambak ng Gerar, at nanirahan doon. ¹⁸ Muling hinukay ni Isaac ang mga balon ng tubig, na hinukay nila noong panahon ni Abraham na kanyang ama. Pinahinto sila ng mga Filisteo pagkatapos mamatay ni Abraham. Tinawag ni Isaac ang mga balon sa parehong mga pangalan na binigay ng kanyang ama dito. ¹⁹ Nang

naghukay ang mga lingkod ni Isaac sa lambak, nakita nila doon ang isang balong dumadaloy ang tubig.²⁰ Ang mga pastol na lalaki ng Gerar ay nakipag-away sa mga pastol na lalaki ni Isaac, at sinabi "Ang tubig na ito ay sa amin." Kaya tinawag ni Isaac ang balon na iyon na "Esek," dahil nakipag-away sila sa kanya.²¹ Pagkatapos naghukay sila ng isa pang balon, at nag-away rin sila nito, kaya binigyan niya ito ng pangalang "Sitnah."²² Umalis siya doon at naghukay muli ng isa pang balon, subalit hindi na nila pinag-awayan ang isang iyon. Kaya tinawag niya itong Rehobot, at sinabi niya, "Ngayon ay gumawa si Yahweh ng kaluwagan sa amin, at tayo ay sasagana sa lupa."²³ Pagkatapos pumunta si Isaac mula doon patungong Beer-seba.²⁴ Nagpakita si Yahweh sa kanya sa gabi ring iyon at sinabing, "Ako ang Diyos ng iyong amang si Abraham. Huwag kang matakot, sapagkat ako ay kasama mo at pagpapalain kita at pararamihin ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan, alang-alang sa aking lingkod na si Abraham."²⁵ Nagtayo si Isaac ng altar doon at tumawag sa pangalan ni Yahweh. Nagtindig siya ng tolda doon, at ang kanyang mga lingkod ay naghukay ng balon.²⁶ Pagkatapos si Abimelec ay pumunta sa kanya mula sa Gerar, kasama si Ahuzat, kanyang kaibigan, at si Picol, ang kapitan ng kanyang hukbo.²⁷ Sinabi ni Isaac sa kanila, "Bakit kayo naparito sa akin, samantalang galit kayo sa akin at pinaalis ninyo ako palayo sa inyo?"²⁸ At sinabi nila, "Malinaw naming nakita na si Yahweh ay iyong kasama. Kaya napagpasyahan namin na dapat ay mayroong sumpaan sa pagitan natin, oo, sa pagitan mo at sa amin. Kaya gagawa kami ng tipan sa iyo,²⁹ na hindi mo kami sasaktan, gaya ng hindi namin pananakit sa iyo, at sa pakikitungo namin ng mabuti sa iyo at sa pagpapaalis namin sa iyo ng mapayapa. Tunay nga, ikaw ay pinagpala ni Yahweh."³⁰ Kaya gumawa si Isaac ng pista para sa kanila, at sila ay kumain at uminom.³¹ Bumangon sila ng maaga kinabukasan at sila ay nagsumpaan sa bawat isa. Pagkatapos pinaalis sila ni Isaac, at siya ay iniwan nila ng mapayapa.³² Nang araw ding iyon dumating ang mga lingkod ni Isaac at sinabi sa kanya tungkol sa balong kanilang hinukay. Sinabi nila, "Nakakita kami ng tubig",³³ Tinawag niya ang balon na Seba, kaya ang pangalan ng lungsod na iyon ay Beer-seba hanggang sa araw na ito.³⁴ Nang si Esau ay apatnapung taong gulang na, siya ay nag-asawa, si Judit ang anak ni Beeri na mga anak ni Heth, at saka si Basemat ang anak na babae ni Elon na mga anak ni Heth.³⁵ Sila ay nagdala ng kalungkutan kay Isaac at Rebeca.

Chapter 27

¹ Nang matanda na si Isaac at ang kanyang mga mata ay malabo na kaya hindi na siya makakita, tinawag niya ang nakatatandang anak niyang si Esau. Sinabi niya, "Anak ko."² Sumagot ito, "Narito po ako." Sinabi niya rito, "Tumingin ka rito,

matanda na ako. Hindi ko alam ang araw ng aking kamatayan.³ Kaya kunin mo ang iyong mga sandata, ang iyong sisidlan ng palaso at pana at mangaso ka sa bukid para sa akin.⁴ Gawan mo ako ng masarap na pagkain na gusto ko at dalhin mo iyon sa akin para makain ko iyon at pagpalain ka bago ako mamatay."⁵ Ngayon narinig ni Rebeca nang kausapin ni Isaac si Esau na kanyang anak. Nagpunta si Esau sa bukid para mangaso ng hayop at dalhin ito pauwi.⁶ Kinausap ni Rebeca si Jacob na kanyang anak at sinabi, "Tumingin ka rito, narinig kong kinausap ng iyong ama ang kapatid mong si Esau. Sinabi niya⁷ 'Dalhan mo ako ng pinangasong hayop at gawan ako ng masarap na pagkain, upang kainin ko ito at pagpapalain ka sa harap ni Yahweh bago ang aking kamatayan.'⁸ Kaya ngayon, anak ko, sundin mo ang tinig ko habang inuutusan kita.⁹ Pumunta ka sa kawan at dalhan mo ako ng dalawang batang kambing; at magluluto ako ng masarap na pagkain para sa ama mo, na katulad ng gusto niya.¹⁰ Dadalhin mo ito sa kanya para kainin upang ikaw ay pagpalain niya bago ang kanyang kamatayan."¹¹ Sinabi ni Jacob sa kanyang inang si Rebeca, "Tingnan ninyo, ang kapatid kong si Esau ay mabalahibo, at ako ay makinis na tao."¹² Malamang himasin ako ng ama ko, at ako ay magmimistulang manlilinlang sa kanya. Magdadala ako ng isang sumpa sa aking sarili at hindi pagpapala."¹³ Sinabi sa kanya ng kanyang ina, "Anak ko, hayaan mong mapunta sa akin ang anumang sumpa. Basta sundin mo ang tinig ko, at umalis ka, at dalhin mo ang mga iyon sa akin."¹⁴ Kaya kinuha ni Jacob ang dalawang batang kambing at dinala ang mga ito sa kanyang ina, at ang kanyang ina ay gumawa ng masarap na pagkain katulad ng gusto ng kanyang ama.¹⁵ Kinuha ni Rebeca ang pinakamagandang damit ni Esau, na nakatatandang anak niya, na nasa kanya sa bahay, at ipinasuot ito kay Jacob, na nakababatang anak niya.¹⁶ Inilagay niya ang balat ng batang kambing sa mga kamay niya at sa makinis na bahagi ng leeg niya.¹⁷ Inilagay niya ang inihanda niyang masarap na pagkain at ang tinapay sa kamay ng anak niyang si Jacob.¹⁸ Pumunta si Jacob sa kanyang ama at nagsabi, "Ama ko." Sinabi niya, "Narito ako; sino ka, anak ko?"¹⁹ Sinabi ni Jacob sa kanyang ama, "Ako si Esau na unang anak mo; nagawa ko na ang sinabi mo sa akin. Umupo ka at kainin ang aking napangaso upang pagpalain mo ako."²⁰ Sinabi ni Isaac sa kanyang anak, "Paano mo itong natagpuan nang napakabilis, anak ko?" Sinabi niya, "Dahil si Yahweh na iyong Diyos ay dinala ito sa akin."²¹ Sinabi ni Isaac kay Jacob, "Lumapit ka upang mahimas kita at malaman kung ikaw ang tunay kong anak na si Esau o hindi."²² Pumunta si Jacob sa kanyang amang si Isaac, at hinimas siya ni Isaac at sinabi niya, "Ang tinig ay tinig ni Jacob, ngunit ang mga kamay ay mga kamay ni Esau."²³ Hindi siya nakilala ni Isaac dahil ang kanyang mga kamay ay mabalahibo, katulad ng mga kamay ng

kapatid niyang si Esau, kaya pinagpala siya ni Isaac. ²⁴ Sinabi niya, "Ikaw ba talaga ang anak kong si Esau?" Sumagot siya, "Ako nga." ²⁵ Sinabi ni Isaac, "Dalhin mo sa akin ang pagkain at kakainin ko ang napangaso mo upang mapagpala kita." Dinala ni Jacob sa kanya ang pagkain. Kumain si Isaac, at dinalhan siya ni Jacob ng alak, at siya ay uminom. ²⁶ Sinabi ng kanyang amang si Isaac, "Lumapit ka sa akin at hagkan mo ako, anak ko." ²⁷ Lumapit si Jacob at hinalikan siya, at naamoy niya ang amoy ng kanyang damit at pinagpala siya. Sinabi nya, "Tingnan mo, ang amoy ng aking anak ay katulad ng amoy ng isang bukid na pinagpala ni Yahweh. ²⁸ Nawa bigyan ka ng Diyos ng isang bahagi ng hamog ng langit, isang bahagi ng katabaan ng lupa, at masaganang mga butil at bagong alak. ²⁹ Nawa ang mga tao ay maglingkod sa iyo at yumuko sa iyo ang mga bansa. Maging amo ka ng iyong mga kapatid na lalaki, at nawa ang mga anak ng iyong ina ay yumuko sa iyo. Nawa ang bawat isang sumumpa sa iyo ay sumpain; at nawa ang bawat isang magpala sa iyo ay pagpalain." ³⁰ Matapos pagpalain ni Isaac si Jacob, at bahagya pa siyang lumayo sa presensya ng ama niyang si Isaac, noon naman dumating ang kapatid niyang si Esau mula sa pangangaso. ³¹ Gumawa rin siya ng masarap na pagkain at dinala iyon sa kanyang ama. Sinabi niya, "Ama, bumangon ka at kainin mo ang ilan sa napangaso ng iyong anak upang mapagpala mo ako." ³² Ang kanyang amang si Isaac ay nagsabi sa kanya, "Sino ka?" Sinabi niya, "Ako ang anak mo, ang unang anak mong si Esau." ³³ Nanginig nang matindi si Isaac at nagsabi, "Sino pala iyon na nangaso ng hayop na ito at dinala sa akin? Kinain ko lahat ito bago ka dumating, at pinagpala ko siya. Tunay nga, siya ay pagpapalain." ³⁴ Nang marinig ni Esau ang mga salita ng kanyang ama, siya ay umiyak nang napakalakas at umiyak ng may kapaitan, sinabi sa kanyang ama, "Ako rin, pagpalain mo ako, ama ko." ³⁵ Sinabi ni Isaac, "Mapanlililang na naparito ang kapatid mo at inagaw ang iyong pagpapala." ³⁶ Sinabi ni Esau, "Hindi ba tama lang na pinangalanan siyang Jacob? Dahil dinaya niya ako sa dalawang pagkakataong ito. Inagaw niya ang aking karapatan ng isinilang at tingnan mo, ngayon ay inagaw niya ang aking pagpapala." At sinabi niya, "Wala ka bang naitabing pagpapala para sa akin?" ³⁷ Sumagot si Isaac at sinabi kay Esau, "Tingnan mo, nagawa ko na siyang amo mo at naibigay ko na sa kanya ang lahat ng mga kapatid niya bilang alipin. At nabigyan ko siya ng butil at bagong alak. Ano pa ang magagawa ko para sa iyo, anak ko?" ³⁸ Sinabi ni Esau sa kanyang ama, "Wala ka bang kahit isang pagpapala sa akin, ama ko? Pagpalain mo ako, ako rin, ama ko." Umiyak nang malakas si Esau. ³⁹ Sumagot ang kanyang amang si Isaac at sinabi sa kanya, "Tingnan mo, ang lugar na pinaninirahan mo ay magiging malayo sa kayamanan ng mundo, malayo sa hamog ng langit sa itaas. ⁴⁰ Mabubuhay ka sa pamamagitan ng iyong espada, at paglilingkuran mo ang iyong kapatid na lalaki.

Subalit kapag magrebelde ka, maaalog mo ang kanyang pamatok mula sa iyong leeg." ⁴¹ Nagalit si Esau kay Jacob dahil sa pagpapalang binigay ng kanilang ama sa kanya. Sinabi niya sa kanyang puso, "Malapit na ang mga araw ng pagluluksa para sa aking ama; pagkatapos niyon papatayin ko ang kapatid kong si Jacob." ⁴² Ang mga salita ni Esau na nakatatanda niyang anak ay nasabi kay Rebeca. Kaya nagpadala at tinawag niya si Jacob na nakababatang anak niya at sinabi rito, "Tingnan mo, ang kapatid mong si Esau ay inaaliw ang kanyang sarili sa pagbabalak na patayin ka. ⁴³ Kaya ngayon, anak ko, sundin mo ako at tumakas ka papunta kay Laban, na kapatid kong lalaki, sa Haran. ⁴⁴ Manatili ka nang ilang araw sa piling niya, hanggang sa humupa ang galit ng kapatid mo, ⁴⁵ hanggang mawala ang galit ng kapatid mo sa iyo, at malimutan niya ang ginawa mo sa kanya. Pagkatapos magpapadala ako at ibabalik ka mula roon. Bakit kailangang kapwa kayong mawala sa akin sa isang araw?" ⁴⁶ Sinabi ni Rebeca kay Isaac, "Ako ay pinanghihinaan sa buhay dahil sa mga anak na babae ni Heth. Kung kunin ni Esau na asawa ang isa sa mga anak ni Heth, tulad ng mga kababaihang ito, ilan sa mga anak na babae ng lupain, ano pa ang kabuluhan ng buhay ko?"

Chapter 28

¹ Tinawag ni Isaac si Jacob, pinagpala siya at inutusan, "Hindi ka dapat kumuha ng asawa mula sa kababaihang taga-Cananeo. ² Tumayo ka, pumunta ka sa Paddan-aram, sa bahay ni Bethuel na ama ng iyong ina, at kumuha ka ng asawa mula roon, sa isa sa mga anak ni Laban, na kapatid ng iyong ina. ³ Pagpalain ka nawa ng Makapangyarihang Diyos, pamungahin ka at paramihin, para dumami ang iyong lahi. ⁴ Ibigay niya nawa sa iyo ang pagpapala ni Abraham, sa iyo, at sa mga susunod mong kaapu-apuhan, para manahin mo ang lupain kung saan ka naninirahan, na ibinigay ng Diyos kay Abraham." ⁵ Kaya pinaalis ni Isaac si Jacob. Pumunta si Jacob sa Paddan-aram, kay Laban na anak ni Bethuel na Aramean, kapatid ni Rebeca na ina nina Esau at Jacob. ⁶ Ngayon nakita ni Esau na pinagpala ni Isaac si Jacob at pinapunta siya sa Paddan-aram para kumuha ng asawa roon. Nakita rin niya na pinagpala siya ni Isaac at binigyan siya ng utos, na nagsasabing, "Hindi ka dapat kumuha ng asawa mula sa kababaihan ng Canaan." ⁷ Nakita rin ni Esau na sinunod ni Jacob ang kanyang ama at ina, at nagpunta sa Paddan-aram. ⁸ Nakita ni Esau na hindi nalugod ang kaniyang amang si Isaac sa mga kababaihan ng Canaan. ⁹ Kaya nagpunta siya kay Ismael, at kinuha, bukod pa sa mga asawang mayroon siya, si Mahalath na anak ni Ismael, anak ni Abraham, kapatid na babae ni Nabaioth, para maging asawa niya. ¹⁰ Nilisan ni Jacob ang Beer-seba at nagpunta sa Haran. ¹¹ Dumating siya sa isang lugar at nanatili roon buong gabi, dahil lumubog na ang

araw. Kumuha siya ng isang bato sa lugar na iyon, inilagay iyon sa ilalim ng kanyang ulo at nahiga sa lugar na iyon para matulog. ¹² Siya ay nanaginip at nakakita ng hagdanang itinayo sa mundo. Ang tuktok nito ay umaabot sa langit at ang mga anghel ng Diyos ay akyat-panaog doon. ¹³ Masdan, si Yahweh ay nakatayo sa ibabaw niyon at nagsabi, "Ako si Yahweh, ang Diyos ni Abraham na iyong ama, at ang Diyos ni Isaac. Ang lupang hinihigaan mo, ibibigay ko sa iyo at sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhan. ¹⁴ Ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan ay magiging tulad ng alikabok sa mundo, at ikaw ay kakalat sa kanluran, sa silangan, sa hilaga, at sa timog. Sa iyo at iyong mga kaapu-apuhan, ang lahat ng mga pamilya sa mundo ay pagpapalain. ¹⁵ Masdan mo, kasama mo ako, iingatan kita saan ka man magpunta. Dadalhin kitang muli sa lupaing ito; dahil hindi kita iiwan. Tutuparin ko ang lahat ng naipangako ko sa iyo." ¹⁶ Si Jacob ay nagising mula sa kanyang pagtulog at sinabi nya, "Tunay nga na si Yahweh ay nasa lugar na ito, at hindi ko iyon alam." ¹⁷ Natakot siya at nagsabi, "Nakakikilabot naman ang lugar na ito! Ito ay walang iba kundi ang tahanan ng Diyos. Ito ang tarangkahan ng langit." ¹⁸ Bumangon si Jacob kinaumagahan at kinuha ang batong inilagay niya sa ilalim ng kaniyang ulo. Itinayo niya ito bilang isang haligi at nagbuhos ng langis sa ibabaw nito. ¹⁹ Tinawag niya ang pangalan ng lugar na iyon na Bethel, pero ang dating pangalan ng lungsod na iyon ay Luz. ²⁰ Si Jacob ay sumumpa ng isang panata na nagsasabing, "Kung ang Diyos ay kasama ko at pangangalagaan ako sa daang ito na aking nilalakaran, at bibigyan ako ng tinapay para kainin, at mga damit para suutin, ²¹ nang sa gayon matiwasay akong makabalik sa bahay ng aking ama, pagkatapos si Yahweh ay magiging Diyos ko. ²² Pagkatapos ang batong ito na itinayo ko bilang isang haligi ay magiging banal na bato. Mula sa lahat ng ibinigay mo sa akin, tiyak na ibabalik ko sa iyo ang ikasampung bahagi."

Chapter 29

¹ Pagkatapos nagpatuloy si Jacob sa kanyang paglalakbay at nakarating sa lupain ng mga mamamayan sa silangan. ² Nang siya ay nagmasid, mayroon siyang nakitang balon sa bukid, at nakita niya, na may tatlong mga kawan ng tupa na namamahinga sa paligid nito. Dahil mula sa balong iyon pinapainom nila ang mga kawan, at ang bato sa bunganga ng balon ay malaki. ³ Kapag sama-samang napagtipon ang lahat ng mga kawan doon, igugulong ng mga pastol ang bato mula sa bunganga ng balon at paiinum ang mga tupa, at pagkatapos ibabalik muli ang bato sa bunganga ng balon, pabalik sa kinalalagyan nito. ⁴ Sinabi ni Jacob sa kanila, "Mga kapatid ko, saan kayo nanggaling?" At sinabi nila, "Kami ay nanggaling sa Haran". ⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kilala ba ninyo si Laban na anak ni Nahor?" At sinabi nila, "Kilala namin siya". ⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanila "Mabuti ba ang kalagayan niya?" Sinabi nila, "Mabuti

naman siya, at, tumingin ka roon, si Raquel na kanyang anak ay paparating kasama ang mga tupa." ⁷ Sinabi ni Jacob, "Tingnan mo, ito katanghaliang-tapat. Hindi pa oras para sa mga kawan na sama-samang tipunin. Painumin ninyo ang mga tupa at pagkatapos umalis kayo at hayaan silang manginain ng damo." ⁸ Sinabi nila, "Hindi namin sila mapapainum hangga't hindi pa sama-samang natitipon ang mga kawan. Saka pa lamang igugulong ng mga kalalakihan ang bato mula sa bunganga ng balon, at paiinumin namin ang mga tupa." ⁹ Habang si Jacob ay nakikipag-usap pa rin sa kanila, dumating si Raquel kasama ang mga tupa ng kanyang ama, dahil inaalagaan niya ang mga ito. ¹⁰ Nang makita ni Jacob si Raquel, anak na babae ni Laban, kapatid na lalaki ng kanyang ina, lumapit si Jacob, pinagulung ang bato mula sa bunganga ng balon, at pinainom ang kawan ni Laban, na kapatid ng kanyang ina. ¹¹ Hinalikan ni Jacob si Raquel at umiyak ng malakas. ¹² Sinabi ni Jacob kay Raquel na siya ay kamag-anak ng kanyang ama, at siya ay anak ni Rebeca. Pagkatapos tumakbo si Raquel at sinabi niya sa kanyang ama. ¹³ Nang marinig ni Laban ang balita tungkol kay Jacob na anak ng kanyang kapatid na babae, siya ay tumakbo para salubungin siya, yakapin, halikan at dalhin sa kanyang bahay. Sinabi ni Jacob kay Laban ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito. ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Laban sa kanya, "Tunay nga na ikaw ay aking buto at laman," Pagkatapos nanatili si Jacob sa piling niya ng isang buwan. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Laban kay Jacob, "Pagsisilbihan mo ba ako sa wala dahil kamag-anak mo ako? Sabihin mo sa akin, ano ang iyong magiging kabayaran?" ¹⁶ Ngayon si Laban ay may dalawang anak na babae. Ang pangalan ng nakatatanda ay Lea at ang pangalan ng nakababatang kapatid ay Raquel. ¹⁷ Si Lea ay may mapupungay na mga mata, pero si Raquel ay maganda sa anyo at itsura. ¹⁸ Minahal ni Jacob si Raquel, kaya sinabi niya, "Maninilbihan ako sa iyo ng pitong taon para kay Raquel, ang iyong nakababatang anak na babae." ¹⁹ Sinabi si Laban, "Mas mabuti na ibigay ko siya sa iyo, kaysa ibigay ko siya sa ibang lalaki. Manatili ka sa akin." ²⁰ Kaya naninilbihan si Jacob ng pitong taon para kay Raquel; at tila ang mga ito ay parang iilang araw lamang sa kanya, dahil sa pagmamahal na mayroon siya sa kanya. ²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jacob kay Laban, "Ibigay mo na ang aking asawa, dahil ang mga araw ko ay natapos na—para mapakasalan ko na siya!" ²² Kaya tinipon ni Laban ang lahat ng mga lalaki sa lugar at nagpista. ²³ Kinagabihan, kinuha ni Laban si Lea na kanyang anak at dinala kay Jacob, na siyang sumiping sa kanya. ²⁴ Binigay rin ni Laban ang kanyang babaeng lingkod na si Zilpa sa kanyang anak na si Lea, para maging lingkod niya. ²⁵ Kinaumagahan, nagulat siya, dahil si Lea ang kasama niya! Sinabi ni Jacob kay Laban, "Ano ba itong ginawa mo sa akin?" Hindi ba nanilbihan ako sa iyo para kay Raquel? Bakit dinaya mo ako?" ²⁶ Sinabi ni Laban,

"Hindi namin kaugalian na ibigay ang nakababatang anak na babae bago ang panganay.²⁷ Tapusin mo ang isang linggong kasalan sa anak kong ito, at ibibigay rin namin sa iyo ang isa bilang kapalit ng iyong paninilbihan sa akin ng karagdagang pitong taon."²⁸ Kaya ginawa iyon ni Jacob, at natapos ang isang linggo para kay Lea. Pagkatapos ay ibinigay ni Laban sa kanya si Raquel bilang kanyang asawa rin.²⁹ Ibinigay rin ni Laban si Bilha sa kanyang anak na babaeng si Raquel, para maging lingkod.³⁰ Kaya pinakasalan ni Jacob si Raquel, dahil minahal niya si Raquel nang mas higit pa kay Lea. Kaya nanilbihan si Jacob kay Laban ng karagdagang pitong taon.³¹ Nakita ni Yahweh na si Lea ay hindi minahal, kaya binuksan niya ang kanyang sinapupunan, pero si Raquel ay walang anak.³² Si Lea ay nagdalang- tao at nagsilang ng isang batang lalaki, at pinangalanan niyang Ruben. Sinabi niya, "Dahil nakita ni Yahweh ang aking paghihirap; tiyak ngayon na mamahalin na ako ng aking asawa."³³ Pagkatapos muli siyang nagdalang- tao at nagsilang ng lalaki. Sinabi niya, "Dahil narinig ni Yahweh na hindi ako minahal, kaya binigyan din niya ako ng anak na lalaki," at pinangalanan niya itong Simeon.³⁴ Pagkatapos nagdalang- tao siya muli at nagsilang ng lalaki. Sinabi niya, "Ngayon, sa pagkakataong ito, ang aking asawa ay magiging malapit na sa akin dahil nakapagsilang ako para sa kanya ng tatlong lalaki." Kaya nga ang kanyang pangalan ay tinawag na Levi.³⁵ Nagdalang- tao siya muli at nagsilang ng lalaki. Sinabi niya, "Sa pagkakataong ito pupurihin ko si Yahweh." Kaya nga pinangalanan niya itong Juda; Pagkatapos huminto na siya sa pagkakaroon ng anak.

Chapter 30

¹ Nang makita ni Raquel na wala siyang naging anak kay Jacob, si Raquel ay nainggit sa kanyang kapatid na babae. Sinabi niya kay Jacob, "Bigyan mo ako ng mga anak, o mamamatay ako."² Ang galit ni Jacob ay nagsiklab laban kay Raquel. Sinabi niya, "Nasa lugar ba ako ng Dios, na pumigil sa iyo na magkaanak?"³ Sinabi niya, "Tingnan mo, iyan ang aking lingkod na si Bilha. Sipingan mo siya para magkaroon siya ng mga anak sa aking mga tuhod, at ako ay magkakaroon ng mga anak sa pamamagitan niya."⁴ Kaya binigay niya ang kanyang lingkod na si Bilha bilang asawa at sinipingan siya ni Jacob.⁵ Nagdalang- tao si Bilha at nagsilang ng anak na lalaki kay Jacob.⁶ Sinabi ni Raquel, "Narinig ako ng Diyos. Tiyak na narinig niya ang aking tinig at binigyan ako ng isang anak. Kaya nga, pinangalanan niya itong Dan."⁷ Si Bilha, ang lingkod ni Raquel, ay nagdalang- tao muli at nagsilang kay Jacob ng pangalawang anak.⁸ Sinabi ni Raquel, "Sa matinding pakikipagbuno, nakipagbuno ako sa aking kapatid at ako ay nanaig." Siya ay pinangalanan niyang Nephtali.⁹ Nang nakita ni Lea na natigil na siya sa pagkakaroon ng anak, kinuha niya si Zilpa, ang

kanyang lingkod, at ibinigay kay Jacob bilang asawa. ¹⁰ Si Zilpa, na lingkod ni Lea, ay nagsilang ng lalaki kay Jacob. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Lea, "Ito ay napakapalad!" Kaya siya ay pinangalanan niyang Gad. ¹² Pagkatapos si Zilpa, lingkod ni Lea, ay nagsilang kay Jacob ng pangalawang anak. ¹³ Sinabi ni Lea, "Masaya ako! Dahil ang mga anak na babae ay tatawagin akong masaya." Kaya siya ay pinangalanan niyang Asher. ¹⁴ Pumunta si Ruben nang panahon ng pag-ani ang trigo at nakakita ng mga halaman ng mendreik. Dinala niya ito sa kanyang inang si Lea. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Raquel kay Lea, "Bigyan mo ako ilan sa mga halaman ng mendreik ng iyong anak." ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Lea kay Raquel, "Maliit na bagay lang ba sa iyo na kinuha mo ang aking asawa? Ngayon gusto mo namang kunin din ang mga halaman ng mendreik ng aking anak?" Sinabi ni Raquel, "Matutulog siya kasama mo ngayong gabi, bilang kapalit sa mga halaman ng mendreik ng iyong anak." ¹⁶ Nanggaling si Jacob sa kanyang sakahan kinagabihan. Lumabas si Lea para salubungin siya at sinabi, "Kailangan mong matulog kasama ko ngayong gabi, dahil inupahan kita sa pamamagitan ng mga halaman na mendreik ng aking anak." Kaya natulog si Jacob kasama ni Lea nang gabing iyon. ¹⁷ Dininig ng Diyos si Lea, at nagdalang tao siya at nagsilang ng ikalimang anak nila ni Jacob. ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Lea, "Ibinigay ng Diyos sa akin ang aking mga kabayaran, dahil ibinigay ko sa aking asawa ang aking babaeng lingkod." Siya ay pinangalanan niyang Isacar. ¹⁹ Muling nagdalang-tao si Lea at nagsilang kay Jacob ng ikaanim na anak. ²⁰ Sinabi ni Lea, "Binigyan ako ng Diyos ng magandang regalo. Ngayon, pararangalan na ako ng aking asawa, dahil nagsilang ako ng anim na batang lalaki sa kanya." Siya ay pinangalanan niyang Zebulon. ²¹ Pagkatapos nagsilang siya ng batang babae at siya ay pinangalanan niyang Dina. ²² Naalala ng Diyos si Raquel at dininig siya. Dinulot niya na siya ay mabuntis. ²³ Nagdalang-tao siya at nagsilang ng isang anak na lalaki. Sinabi niya, "Inalis ng Diyos ang aking kahihyan." ²⁴ Siya ay pinangalanan niyang Jose, na nagsasabing, "Si Yahweh ay nagdagdag sa akin ng lalaking anak." ²⁵ Pagkatapos isilang ni Raquel si Jose, sinabi ni Jacob kay Laban, "Ipadala mo ako sa malayo, para ako ay makapunta sa sarili kong tahanan at sa aking bansa. ²⁶ Ibigay mo sa akin ang aking mga asawa at mga anak na dahilan ng aking paninilbihan sa iyo, at hayaan mo akong umalis dahil alam mo naman ang paglilingkod na ibinigay ko sa iyo." ²⁷ Sinabi ni Laban sa kanya, "Kung nakahanap ako ng pabor sa iyong mga mata ngayon, maghintay ka muna, dahil nalaman ko sa aking pagdarasal na pinagpala ako ni Yahweh para sa iyong kapakanan." ²⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Sabihin mo kung magkano ang iyong kabayaran at babayaran ko." ²⁹ Sinabi ni Jacob sa kanya, "Alam mo kung paano ako nanilbihan sa iyo at alam mo kung paano lumago ang iyong mga hayop." ³⁰ Dahil

kakaunti lang ang mayroon ka bago ako dumating, at dumami ito nang dumami. Pinagpala ka ni Yahweh saan man ako nagtrabaho. Ngayon kailan naman ako maghahanda para sa aking sariling sambahayan?" ³¹ Kaya sinabi ni Laban, "Ano ang ibabayad ko sa iyo?" Sinabi ni Jacob, "Hindi mo ako bibigyan ng anumang bagay. Kung gagawin mo ang bagay na ito para sa akin, pakakainin ko ulit at iingat ang iyong mga kawan." ³² Hayaan mo akong lumakad doon sa iyong mga kawan ngayon, aalisin ko ang bawat may batik at may dungis na tupa, at lahat ng mga itim sa iyong mga tupa, at ang mga may dungis at batik sa mga kambing. Ito ang aking magiging kabayaran. ³³ Ang aking katapatan ang magpapatunay para sa akin kalaunan, kapag pupunta ka para tingnan ang aking kabayaran. Lahat na mga walang batik, walang dungis sa mga kambing, at itim sa mga tupa, kung mayroon mang makita na nasa akin, ay ituturing na ninakaw." ³⁴ Sinabi ni Laban, "Pumapayag ako. Mangyayari ang mga ito ayon sa sinabi mo." ³⁵ Sa araw na iyon inalis ni Laban ang lahat ng mga lalaking kambing na may guhit at dungis, at ang lahat ng mga babaeng kambing na may batik at dungis, ang lahat na may puti, at ang lahat ng mga itim sa mga tupa, at ibinigay niya ito sa kamay ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki. ³⁶ Naglagay din si Laban ng tatlong araw na paglalakbay sa pagitan ng kanyang sarili at kay Jacob. Kaya si Jacob ay nagsikap na alagaan ang natitirang kawan ni Laban. ³⁷ Kumuha si Jacob ng sariwang pinutol na mga sanga ng sariwang alamo, at ng almendro at ng kastanong punongkahoy, at binalatan sila ng puting guhit, at pinalitaw ang puting loob ng kahoy na nasa mga patpat. ³⁸ Pagkatapos inilagay niya ang binalatang patpat sa harap ng mga kawan, sa harap ng patubigan kung saan ang mga kawan ay umiinom. Nabubuntis sila sa tuwing sila ay umiinom. ³⁹ Ang mga kawan ay nagparami sa harap ng mga patpat; at ang mga kawan ay nanganak ng may guhit, may batik, at may dungis na bata. ⁴⁰ Si Jacob ay naghiwalay sa mga babaeng tupa, at hinarap ang kanilang mga mukha sa mga hayop na may guhit at lahat ng itim na tupa sa kawan ni Laban. Pagkatapos, ihiniwalay niya ang kaniyang mga kawan at hindi na sila isinama kailanman sa kawan ni Laban. ⁴¹ Sa tuwing nagpaparami ang mga malalakas na tupa sa kawan, nilalagay ni Jacob ang mga patpat sa may patubigan sa harapan ng mga mata ng kawan, para mabuntis sila sa gitna ng mga patpat. ⁴² Pero kapag dumating ang mahihinang hayop sa kawan, hindi niya inilalagay ang mga patpat sa kanilang harapan. Kaya ang mga mahihinang hayop ay kay Laban, at ang mga malalakas ay kay Jacob. ⁴³ Naging masagana ang lalaki. Mayroon siyang maraming mga kawan, mga babaeng at lalaking lingkod, mga kamelyo at mga asno.

Chapter 31

¹ Ngayon narinig ni Jacob ang mga salita ng mga anak ni Laban, na sinabi nila, "Kinuha ni Jacob ang lahat na mga pag-aari ng ating ninuno, at galing sa mga pag-

aari ng ating ninuno ang lahat nang nakuha niyang kayamanan." ² Nakita ni Jacob ang anyo ng mukha ni Laban. Nakita niya na nagbago ang kanyang pakikitungo sa kanya. ³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Jacob, "Bumalik ka sa lupain ng iyong mga ninuno at sa iyong mga kamag-anak, at ako'y makakasama mo." ⁴ Pinatawag at pinapunta ni Jacob sina Raquel at Lea sa bukid sa kanyang kawan ⁵ at sinabi sa kanila, "Nakita kong nagbago ang pakikitungo ng inyong ama sa akin, ngunit ang Diyos ng aking ama ay kasama ko. ⁶ Alam ninyong pinaglingkuran ko ang inyong ama ng buong lakas ko. ⁷ Nilinlang ako ng inyong ama at pinalitan ng sampung beses ang sahod ko, ngunit hindi siya pinahintulutan ng Diyos na ako'y masaktan. ⁸ Nang sinabi niya, 'Ang batik-batik na mga hayop ang ibibigay kong sahod sa iyo,' sa gayon ang lahat ng buong kawan ay nagsilang ng mga batang batik-batik. At nang sinabi niya, 'Ang mga guhitan ang iyong magiging sahod,' sa gayon ang lahat ng buong kawan ay nagsilang ng mga batang guhitan. ⁹ Sa ganitong paraan kinuha ng Diyos ang mga alagang hayop ng inyong ama at ibinigay sila sa akin. ¹⁰ Minsan sa panahon ng pagpaparami, nakita ko sa isang panaginip ang mga lalaking kambing na nakikipagtalik sa kawan. Ang mga lalaking kambing ay mga guhitan, batik-batik at may butlig. ¹¹ Sinabi sa akin ng anghel ng Diyos sa panaginip, 'Jacob.' Sumagot ako, 'Narito ako.' ¹² Sabi niya, 'Imulat mo ang iyong mga mata at tingnan mo ang lahat ng mga lalaking kambing na nagpaparami sa kawan. Sila ay mga guhitan, may batik-batik at may batik, sapagkat nakita ko ang lahat ng bagay na ginagawa ni Laban sa iyo. ¹³ Ako ang Diyos ng Bethel, kung saan mo binuhusan ng langis ang isang haligi, kung saan ka gumawa ng isang panata sa akin. Ngayon, tumindig ka at lisanin ang lupaing ito at bumalik sa lupain ng iyong kapanganakan.'" ¹⁴ Sumagot sina Raquel at Lea at sinabi sa kanya, "Mayroon ba kaming makukuhang anumang pamana sa bahay ng aming ama? ¹⁵ Hindi ba itinuring niya tayo bilang mga dayuhan? Sapagkat ipinagbili niya tayo at tuluyang inubos ang ating pera. ¹⁶ Dahil lahat ng kayamanan kinuha ng Diyos sa ating ama ngayo'y sa atin na at sa ating mga anak. Kaya ngayon, anumang sinabi ng Diyos sa iyo, gawin mo." ¹⁷ Pagkatapos bumangon si Jacob at pinasakay ang kanyang mga anak at mga asawa sa mga kamelyo. ¹⁸ Pinauna niya ang kanyang mga alagang hayop, kasabay ng lahat ng kanyang mga ari-arian, pati na ang mga alagang hayop na nakuha niya sa Paddan Aram. Pagkatapos humayo siya patungo sa lupain ng Canaan sa kanyang amang si Isaac. ¹⁹ Nang umalis si Laban para gupitan ang kanyang mga tupa, ninakaw naman ni Raquel ang diyos ng sambahayan ng kanyang ama. ²⁰ Nilinlang din ni Jacob si Laban na Aramean, sa hindi pagsasabing aalis siya. ²¹ Kaya tumakas siya dala lahat ng mayroon siya at nagmamadaling tumawid sa Ilog, patungo sa dako ng burol na bansa ng Galaad. ²²

Sa ikatlong araw, nalaman ni Laban na tumakas si Jacob. ²³ Kaya dinala niya ang kanyang mga kamag-anak at tinugis siya sa pitong araw na paglalakbay. Naabutan siya sa burol na bansa ng Galaad. ²⁴ Ngayon nagpakita ang Diyos kay Laban na Aramean sa isang panaginip sa gabi at sinabi sa kanya, "Mag-ingat kang magsalita kay Jacob, kahit masama man o mabuti." ²⁵ Naunahan ni Laban si Jacob. Ngayon itinayo ni Jacob ang kanyang tolda sa burol na bansa. Nagkampo rin si Laban at ang kanyang mga kamag-anak sa burol na bansa ng Galaad. ²⁶ Sinabi ni Laban kay Jacob, "Ano ang ginawa mo, na nilinlang mo ako at tinangay ang aking mga anak na babae na parang mga bilanggo sa digmaan?" ²⁷ Bakit ka tumakas nang palihim at nilinlang ako at hindi mo man lang ako sinabihan. Pinaalis sana kita nang may pagdiriwang, at may mga awitin, may tamborin at may mga alpa. ²⁸ Hindi mo ako pinayagang halikan ang aking mga apong lalaki at babae upang makapagpaalam. Gumawa ka ng kamangmangan. ²⁹ Nasa kapangyarihan ko ang gawan kayo ng masama, ngunit ang Diyos ng inyong ama ay nakipag-usap sa akin kagabi at sinabi, 'Mag-ingat kang magsalita laban kay Jacob masama man o mabuti.' ³⁰ At ngayon, lumayo ka dahil labis ka nang nangulila sa bahay ng iyong ama. Ngunit bakit mo ninakaw ang aking mga diyos?" ³¹ Sumagot si Jacob at sinabi kay Laban, "Dahil natatakot ako at ang akala ko na kukunin mo ang iyong mga anak na bababe mula sa akin nang sapilitan kaya umalis ako nang palihim. ³² Kung sino man ang nagnakaw ng iyong mga diyos-diyosan ay hindi na patuloy na mabubuhay. Sa harap ng ating mga kamag-anak, alamin mo kung anong mayroon sa akin ang sa iyo at kunin mo." Pagkat hindi alam ni Jacob na si Raquel ang nagnakaw sa mga iyon. ³³ Pumunta si Laban sa tolda ni Jacob, sa tolda ni Lea at sa tolda ng dalawang babaeng alipin, ngunit hindi niya natagpuan ang mga ito. Pumunta siya sa tolda ni Lea at pumasok sa tolda ni Raquel. ³⁴ Ngayon kinuha ni Raquel ang diyos ng sambahayan, nilagay niya ang mga ito sa upuan sa likod ng kamelyo at inupuan niya. Hinanapan ni Laban ang buong tolda, ngunit hindi niya ito natagpuan. ³⁵ Sinabi ni Raquel sa kanyang ama, "Huwag kang magalit, aking panginoon, sapagkat hindi ako makakatayo sa kinaupuan ko dahil sa ako ay may buwanang dalaw." Kaya naghanap siya ngunit hindi niya natagpuan ang kanyang pansambahayang diyos. ³⁶ Nagalit si Jacob at nakipagtalo kay Laban. Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Ano ba ang atraso ko? Ano ba ang kasalanan ko, na pinag-iinitan mo akong habulin?" ³⁷ Hinanapan mo na ang lahat ng aking ari-arian. Anong natagpuan mong iyong mga pansambahayang bagay? Ilagay ang mga iyon dito sa harap ng ating mga kamag-anak, upang humatol sila sa pagitan nating dalawa. ³⁸ Kasama ninyo ako sa loob ng dalawampung taon. Ang inyong mga babaeng tupa at babaeng kambing ay hindi nakunan, ni kumain ako ng anumang lalaking tupa mula sa iyong mga kawan. ³⁹ Anuman ang nilapa ng mga mababangis na hayop hindi ko dinala sa iyo.

Sa halip, inako ko ang pagkawala nito. Palagi mo akong pinagbayad sa mga nawawalang hayop, kahit na ninakaw sa araw o ninakaw sa gabi.⁴⁰ Naroon ako; sa araw pinahirapan ako ng init, at ng nagyeyelong hamog sa gabi; at nagtiis ako nang walang tulog.⁴¹ Nitong dalawampung taon ay nasa inyong sambahayan mo ako. Nagtrabaho ako ng labing-apat na taon para sa dalawa mong anak na babae, at anim na taon para sa iyong kawan. Binago mo ang aking sahod ng sampung beses.⁴² Kung ang Diyos na sinasamba ng aking ama, ang Diyos ni Abraham, at ang isang kinatatakutan ni Isaac ay kasama ko, tiyak na ngayon pinaalis mo na sana akong walang dala. Nakita ng Diyos ang aking kaapihan at kung gaano kabigat ako nagtrabaho, at pagsabihan ka niya kagabi."⁴³ Sumagot si Laban kay Jacob. "Ang mga anak na babae ay aking mga anak na babae, ang mga apo ay aking mga apo, ang mga kawan ay aking mga kawan. Lahat ng nakita mo ay akin. Ngunit ano ba ang gagawin ko ngayon sa aking mga anak na babae at sa magiging anak nila na kanilang isinilang?"⁴⁴ Kaya ngayon, gagawa tayo ng isang kasunduan, ikaw at ako, at hayaang maging saksi ito sa pagitan mo at sa akin."⁴⁵ Kaya kumuha si Jacob ng isang bato at itinayo bilang isang haligi.⁴⁶ Sinabi ni Jacob sa kanyang mga kamag-anak, "Magtipon kayo ng mga bato." Kaya kumuha sila ng mga bato at gumawa ng isang tumpok. Pagkatapos doon sila kumain sa may tumpok.⁴⁷ Tinawag ni Laban itong Jegar-sahaduta, ngunit tinawag ni Jacob itong Galeed.⁴⁸ Sinabi ni Laban, "Ang mga tumpok na ito ang isang saksi sa pagitan ko at sa iyo ngayon." Kaya ang pangalan ay tinawag na Galeed.⁴⁹ Tinawag din itong Mizpah, dahil sinabi ni Laban, "Nawa si Yahweh ang magbantay sa pagitan mo at ako, kung hindi natin nakikita ang isa't isa."⁵⁰ Kung abusuhin mo ang aking mga anak, o kumuha ka ng ibang mga asawa maliban sa mga anak ko, bagamat wala tayong kasama, tingnan mo, ang Diyos ang saksi sa pagitan mo at ako."⁵¹ Sinabi ni Laban kay Jacob, "Tingnan mo ang tumpok na ito at tingnan ang poste, kung saan itinakda ko sa pagitan mo at ako."⁵² Ang poste na ito ay isang saksi, at ang haligi ay isang saksi, na hindi ako lalampas sa tumpok na ito patungo sa iyo, at hindi ka lalampas sa tumpok na ito at sa haliging ito patungo sa akin, para gumawa ng pinsala.⁵³ Nawa'y ang Diyos ni Abraham, at ang Diyos ni Nahor, ang Diyos ng kanilang ama, ang humatol sa pagitan natin." Nanumpa si Jacob sa Diyos, na kinatatakutan ng kanyang amang si Isaac.⁵⁴ Nag-alok ng isang alay si Jacob sa bundok at tinawag ang kanyang mga kamag-anak para kumain. Kumain sila at nanatili sila sa bundok buong gabi.⁵⁵ Madaling araw pa bumangon si Laban, hinalikan ang kanyang mga apong lalaki at mga anak na babae at pinagpala sila. Pagkatapos umalis si Laban at bumalik sa kanyang tahanan.

Chapter 32

¹ Humayo na rin si Jacob, at sinalubong siya ng mga anghel ng Diyos. ² Nang makita sila ni Jacob, sinabi niya, "Ito ang kampo ng Diyos," kaya tinawag niya ang lugar na iyon na Mahanaim. ³ Nagpadala si Jacob ng mga mensahero para sa kanyang kapatid na si Esau, sa lupain ng Seir, sa rehiyon ng Edom. ⁴ Inutusan niya sila at sinabing, "Ito ang sasabihin ninyo sa aking panginoon na si Esau: "Ito ang sinasabi ng iyong alipin na si Jacob: 'Naninirahan ako kapiling ni Laban hanggang ngayon. ⁵ Mayroon akong mga baka, mga asno, at mga kawan, babae at lalaking mga alipin. Nagpadala ako para sabihin ito sa aking panginoon, upang makasumpong ako ng pabor sa iyong paningin.'" ⁶ Bumalik ang mga mensahero kay Jacob at sinabi, "Pumunta kami sa iyong kapatid na si Esau. Paparito siya upang makipagkita sa iyo at may kasama siyang apat na daang tao." ⁷ Labis na natakot at nababahala si Jacob. Kaya hinati niya ang mga taong kasama sa dalawang kampo pati ang mga kawan, mga pangkat ng mga hayop at mga kamelyo. ⁸ Sinabi niya, "Kapag sinalakay ni Esau ang isang kampo, ang naiwang kampo ay makakatakas." ⁹ Sinabi ni Jacob, "Diyos ng aking amang si Abraham, Diyos ng aking amang si Isaac, Yahweh, na siyang nagsabi sa akin, 'Bumalik ka sa iyong bansa at sa iyong mga kamag-anak at pasasaganain kita,' ¹⁰ Hindi ako karapat-dapat sa lahat ng iyong mga gawa ng tipan ng katapatan at lahat ng pagtitiwalang ginawa mo para sa iyong lingkod. Dahil tungkod ko lamang ang dala ko nang tumawid dito sa Jordan, at ngayon naging dalawang kampo ako. ¹¹ Pakiusap iligtas mo ako sa kamay ng aking kapatid, sa kamay ni Esau, sapagkat natatakot ako sa kanya, na darating siya at sasalakayin ako at mga ina na kasama ang kanilang mga anak. ¹² Ngunit sinabi mo, "Tiyak na gagawin kitang masagana. Gagawin ko ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan na parang buhangin ng dagat, na hindi kayang bilangin dahil sa kanilang dami.'" ¹³ Nanatili doon si Jacob sa gabing iyon. Kumuha siya ng ilan sa kung anong mayroon siya bilang regalo kay Esau, na kanyang kapatid: ¹⁴ dalawandaang babaeng kambing at dalawampung lalaking kambing, dalawandaang babaeng tupa at dalawampung lalaking tupa, ¹⁵ tatlumpung gatasang kamelyo at kanilang mga bisiro, apatnapung baka at sampung toro, dalawampung babaeng asno at sampung lalaking asno. ¹⁶ Ang mga ito ay ipinadala niya sa kanyang mga lingkod, bawat kawan ayon sa sarili nito. Sinabi niya sa kanyang mga lingkod, "Mauna kayo sa akin at maglagay ng puwang sa paggitan ng bawat mga kawan." ¹⁷ Inutusan niya ang unang lingkod, na nagsasabing, "Kapag salubungin kayo ng aking kapatid at tanungin kayo, na nagsasabing, 'Kanino kayo nabibilang? Saan kayo pupunta? At kanino naman itong mga hayop sa harap ninyo?'" ¹⁸ Sa gayon sasabihin mong, 'Sila ay kay Jacob na iyong lingkod. Sila ay regalong pinadala sa aking among si Esau. At tingnan ninyo, siya ay paparating din kasunod

namin." ¹⁹ Nagbigay din si Jacob ng tagubilin sa pangalawang pangkat, sa pangatlo, at sa lahat ng taong nakasunod sa kawan. Sinabi niya, "Ganun din ang sasabihin ninyo kay Esau kapag nakasalubong ninyo siya. ²⁰ Sasabihin din ninyo, 'Ang iyong lingkod na si Jacob ay darating kasunod namin.'" Pagkat naisip niya, "Mapapalubag ko siya sa mga regalong pinapadala kong nauna sa akin. Sa gayon maya-maya, kapag nagkita kami, marahil tatanggapin niya ako." ²¹ Kaya nauna sa kanya ang mga regalo. Siya mismo ay nanatili sa kampo nang gabing iyon. ²² Bumangon si Jacob sa kalagitnaan ng gabi, at dinala ang kanyang dalawang asawa, kanyang dalawang babaeng alipin, at ang kanyang labing isang mga anak. Pinadala niya sila sa kabila ng sapa ng Jabbok. ²³ Sa ganitong paraan pinadala niya sila sa kabila ng ilog kasama ang lahat ng kanyang mga ari-arian. ²⁴ Mag-isang naiwan si Jacob, at may taong nakipagbuno sa kanya hanggang madaling araw. ²⁵ Nang makita ng tao na hindi niya siya kayang talunin, hinampas niya ang balakang ni Jacob. Napilayan ang balakang ni Jacob sa pakikipagbuno niya sa kanya. ²⁶ Sinabi ng tao, "Pahintulutan mo akong umalis, pagkat mag-uumaga na." Sabi ni Jacob, "Hindi kita pahihintulutang umalis maliban kung pagpalain mo ako." ²⁷ Sinabi ng tao sa kanya, "Ano ang pangalan mo?" Sinabi ni Jacob, "Jacob." ²⁸ Sinabi ng tao, "Ang pangalan mo ay hindi na tatawaging Jacob, sa halip, Israel na. Sapagkat nakipaglaban ka sa Diyos at sa tao at nanaig ka." ²⁹ Tinanong siya ni Jacob, "Pakiusap sabihin mo sa akin ang iyong pangalan." Sinabi nito, "Bakit mo tinatanong ang aking pangalan?" Pagkatapos siya ay kanyang pinagpala. ³⁰ Tinawag ni Jacob ang lugar na iyon na Peniel sapagkat ang sabi niya, "Nakita ko ang mukha ng Diyos nang harapan, at iniligtas ang buhay ko." ³¹ Sinikatan ng araw si Jacob habang dumadaan siya sa Peniel. Paika-ika siya dahil sa kanyang balakang. ³² Kaya hanggang ngayon ang bayan ng Israel ay hindi kumakain ng mga litid ng balakang na nasa dugtong ng balakang, dahil ang taong pumilay sa mga litid ng balakang na nasa habang inaalis sa puwesto ang balakang ni Jacob.

Chapter 33

¹ Tumingala si Jacob at masdan, paparating si Esau, at kasama niya ang apatnaraang lalaki. Hinati ni Jacob ang mga bata kina Lea, Raquel at sa dalawang babaeng alipin. ² Pagkatapos inilagay niya ang mga babaeng alipin at ang kanilang mga anak sa harapan, kasunod si Lea at ang kanyang mga anak, at kasunod si Raquel at si Jose ang pinakahuli sa lahat. ³ Siya mismo ang nauna sa kanila. Yumukod siya ng pitong beses, hanggang makalapit siya sa kanyang kapatid. ⁴ Tumakbo si Esau para salubungin siya, niyakap siya, niyapos ang kanyang leeg, at hinalikan siya. Pagkatapos sila'y nag-iyakan. ⁵ Nang tumingala si Esau, nakita niya ang mga babae at

mga bata. Sinabi niya, "Sino itong mga taong kasama mo?" Sinabi ni Jacob, "Ang mga anak na malugod na ipinagkaloob ng Diyos sa iyong lingkod." ⁶ Pagkatapos ang mga babaeng alipin ay lumapit kasama ang kanilang mga anak, at sila'y yumukod. ⁷ Sunod na lumapit si Lea at ang kanyang mga anak at yumukod. Sa huli, si Jose at si Raquel ay lumapit at yumukod. ⁸ Sinabi ni Esau, "Anong ibig mong sabihin sa lahat ng mga pangkat na nasalubong ko?" Sinabi ni Jacob, "Upang makasumpong ako ng pabor sa paningin ng aking panginoon." ⁹ Sinabi ni Esau, "Mayroon na akong sapat, kapatid ko. Itago mo na kung ano ang mayroon ka para sa iyong sarili." ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Jacob, "Hindi, pakiusap, kung nakasumpong ako ng pabor sa iyong paningin, sa gayon tanggapin mo ang aking regalo mula sa aking kamay, dahil tunay, nakita ko ang iyong mukha at kahalintulad nito ang pagkakita sa mukha ng Diyos, at tinanggap mo ako." ¹¹ Pakiusap tanggapin mo ang aking mga regalang dinala ko sa iyo, dahil malugod akong pinakitunguhan ng Diyos, at dahil mayroon na akong sapat." Kaya pinilit siya ni Jacob, at tinanggap naman ito ni Esau. ¹² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Esau, "Lumakad na tayo. Mauuna ako sa inyo." ¹³ Sinabi ni Jacob sa kanya, "Nalalaman ng aking panginoon na ang mga bata ay musmos pa lang, at ang mga tupa at mga baka ay nagpapasuso ng kanilang mga anak. Kung sila'y pipiliting maglakad ng mabilis kahit isang araw lang, ang lahat ng mga hayop ay mamamatay." ¹⁴ Pakiusap ko mauna na ang aking panginoon sa kanyang lingkod. Maglalakbay ako ng mabagal, ayon sa hakbang ng aking mga alagang hayop na nasa harapan ko, at ayon sa hakbang ng mga bata, hanggang makarating ako sa aking panginoon sa Seir." ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Esau, "Hayaan mong ipaiwan ko sa iyo ang ilan sa mga kasama kong tauhan." Subalit sinabi ni Jacob, "Bakit mo gagawin iyan? Ang aking panginoon ay naging mabait nang sa akin." ¹⁶ Kaya sa araw na iyon nagsimula si Esau na bumalik sa Seir. ¹⁷ Naglakbay si Jacob papuntang Sucot, iginawa ang kanyang sarili ng bahay, at gumawa ng mga silungan para sa kanyang mga alagang hayop. Kaya tinawag ang pangalan ng lugar na Sucot. ¹⁸ Nang dumating si Jacob mula sa Paddan Aram, ligtas siyang nakarating sa lungsod ng Sechem, na nasa lupain ng Canaan. Nagkampo siya malapit sa lungsod. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos binili niya ang kapisasong lupa kung saan niya itinayo ang kanyang tolda mula sa mga anak na lalaki ni Hamor, na ama ni Sechem, sa halagang isandaang piraso ng pilak. ²⁰ Nagtayo siya roon ng altar at tinawag itong El Elohe Israel.

Chapter 34

¹ Ngayon si Dina, na babaeng anak ni Lea kay Jacob ay lumabas para makilala ang mga dalaga ng lupain. ² Nakita siya ni Sechem, na anak ni Hamor na Hevita ang prinsipe ng lupain at hinila siya, nilapastangan at hinalay. ³ Naakit siya kay Dina, na

anak ni Jacob. Minahal niya ang dalaga at magiliw na kinausap siya.⁴ Kinausap ni Sechem ang kanyang amang si Hamor, sinabing, "Kunin mo ang dalagang ito para sa akin upang maging asawa ko."⁵ Ngayon narinig ni Jacob na dinungisan niya si Dina na kanyang anak. Nasa bukid ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki kasama ng kanyang mga alagang hayop, kaya nanahimik si Jacob hanggang sa dumating sila.⁶ Pumunta kay Jacob si Hamor na ama ni Sechem.⁷ Dumating ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jacob na galing sa bukid nang marinig nila ang nangyari. Nasaktan ang mga lalaki. Labis silang nagalit dahil pinahiya nila ang Israel sa pagpupumilit sa kanyang sarili sa anak na babae ni Jacob, dahil ang bagay na iyon ay hindi dapat ginawa.⁸ Nakipag-usap si Hamor sa kanila at sinabing, "Iniibig ng aking anak na si Sechem ang iyong anak na babae. Pakiusap ibigay mo siya sa kanya bilang asawa."⁹ Makipag-asawa kayo sa amin, ibigay mo ang mga anak mong babae sa amin, at kunin ninyo ang mga anak naming babae para sa inyong sarili.¹⁰ Maninirahan kayo sa amin, at magiging bukas ang lupain para sa inyo para manirahan at makipagkalakalan, at makakuha ng ari-arian."¹¹ Sinabi ni Sechem sa kanyang ama at sa kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki, "Hayaan ninyong makasumpong ako ng pabor mula sa inyong mga mata, at anuman ang sabihin ninyo sa akin ay ibibigay ko."¹² Hingiin ninyo sa akin gaano man kalaki ang dote at ragalong naisin ninyo, at ibibigay ko ang anumang sabihin ninyo sa akin, ngunit ibigay ninyo ang dalaga bilang asawa."¹³ Sumagot ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jacob kay Sechem at kay Hamor na kanyang ama na may panlilinlang, sapagkat dinungisan ni Sechem si Dina na kanilang kapatid.¹⁴ Sinabi nila sa kanila, "Hindi namin magagawa ang bagay na ito, ang pagbibigay ng aming kapatid na babae sa sinumang hindi tuli; sapagkat iyan ay magiging kahihiyan sa amin."¹⁵ Sa kondisyong ito lamang kami makikipagkasundo sa inyo: kung magpapatuli kayo kagaya namin, kung ang bawat lalaki sa inyo ay tutuliin.¹⁶ Sa gayon ibibigay namin ang aming mga anak na babae sa inyo, at kukunin namin ang inyong mga anak na babae para sa aming sarili, at makipamuhay kami sa inyo at tayo ay magiging isang bayan."¹⁷ Ngunit kung hindi kayo makikinig sa amin at magpatuli, sa gayon kukunin namin ang aming kapatid at aalis kami."¹⁸ Kinalugdan ni Hamor at ng kanyang anak na si Sechem ang kanilang mga sinabi.¹⁹ Hindi na nag-atubili ang binatang gawin kung ano ang sinabi nila, dahil siya ay nalugod sa anak na babae ni Jacob, at dahil siya ang pinakamarangal na tao sa buong sambahayan ng kanyang ama.²⁰ Pumunta si Hamor at Sechem sa kanyang anak sa tarangkahan ng kanilang siyudad at nakipag-usap sa mga kalalakihan ng kanilang siyudad na sinasabing,²¹ "Ang mga taong ito ay namumuhay ng payapa kasama natin, kaya hayaan natin silang mamuhay sa lupain at mangalakal dito, dahil tunay na ang lupain ay malawak na sapat para sa kanila. Kunin natin ang mga anak nilang

babae bilang mga asawa, at ibigay natin sa kanila ang ating mga anak na babae.²² Sa ganitong kondisyon lamang papayag ang mga kalalakihan na manirahan kasama natin at tayo'y maging isang bayan: kung tutuliin ang bawat lalaki sa atin, tulad ng sila ay tuli.²³ Hindi ba maaaring ang kanilang mga alagang hayop at ang kanilang ari-arian—lahat ng kanilang mga hayop ay magiging atin? Kaya makipagkasundo tayo sa kanila, at maninirahan sila kasama natin."²⁴ Lahat ng mga lalaki ng lungsod ay nakinig kay Hamor at Sechem, na kanyang anak. Nagpatuli ang bawat lalaki.²⁵ Sa ikatlong araw, nang matindi ang sakit ng sugat nila, ang dalawa sa mga anak na lalaki ni Jacob, sina Simeon at Levi na mga kapatid ni Dina, ang kanilang espada at pumunta sa lungsod na walang bantay, at pinatay ang lahat ng mga kalalakihan.²⁶ Pinatay nila si Hamor at Sechem na kanyang anak, sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada. Kinuha nila si Dina mula sa bahay ni Sechem at umalis.²⁷ Ang ibang anak na lalaki ni Jacob ay pumunta sa mga patay na katawan at ninakawan nila ang siyudad, dahil nilapastangan ng mga tao ang kanilang kapatid na babae.²⁸ Kinuha nila ang kanilang mga kawan, mga pangkat ng hayop, mga asno at lahat ng bagay na nasa siyudad at nakapalibot na mga bukid kasama²⁹ ang lahat ng kanilang kayamanan. Hinuli nila ang lahat ng kanilang mga anak at mga asawa. Kinuha nila maging ang lahat ng bagay na nasa mga bahay.³⁰ Sinabi ni Jacob kay Simeon at Levi, "Nagdala kayo ng gulo sa akin upang bumaho ako sa mga naninirahan sa lupain, sa mga Cananeo at mga Perezeo. Kakaunti na lamang ang aking bilang. Kung iipunin nila ang kanilang mga sarili laban sa akin at lulusubin ako, malilipol ako, ako at ang aking sambahayan."³¹ Ngunit sinabi ni Simeon at Levi, "Maari bang pakitunguhan ni Sechem ang aming kapatid na katulad ng babaeng bayaran?"

Chapter 35

¹ Sinabi ng Diyos kay Jacob, "Humayo ka, pumunta ka sa Betel, at manatili roon. Gumawa ng altar doon sa Diyos, na nagpakita sa iyo nang ikaw ay tumakas mula kay Esau na iyong kapatid."² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jacob sa kaniyang sambahayan at sa lahat ng kasama niya, "Ilayo ang mga dayuhang diyos na kapiling ninyo, linisin ang inyong mga sarili, at palitan ang inyong mga damit."³ Pagkatapos umalis tayo at pumunta sa Betel. Magtatayo ako ng altar doon sa Diyos, na sumagot sa akin sa araw ng aking paghihinagpis, at naging kasama ko saan man ako pumaroon."⁴ Kaya ibinigay nila kay Jacob ang lahat ng dayuhang mga diyos na nasa kanilang mga kamay at mga hikaw na nasa kanilang mga tainga. Inilibing ni Jacob ang mga ito sa ilalim ng puno ng kakayuhayng malapit sa Sequem.⁵ Habang naglalakbay sila, ginawa ng Diyos na masindak ang mga siyudad na nakapaligid sa kanila, kaya hindi hinabol ng mga taong iyon ang mga anak ni Jacob.⁶ Kaya dumatingsi Jacob sa Luz

(iyon ay, Betel), na nasa lupain ng Canaan, siya at ang lahat ng mga taong kasama niya.⁷ Siya ay gumawa ng altar doon at tinawag ang lugar na El Betel, dahil doon inihayag ng Diyos ng kanyang sarili sa kanya, nang tumatakas siya mula sa kanyang kapati.⁸ Namatay si Debora, na tagapag-alaga ni Rebeka. Inilibing siya mula Betel sa ilalim ng kakayuhang puno, kaya tinawag itong Allon Bacuth.⁹ Nang si Jacob ay dumating mula sa Paddan Aram, nagpakitaang muli ang Diyos sa kanya at pinagpala siya.¹⁰ Sinabi ng Diyos sa kaniya "Ang pangalan mo ay Jacob, ngunit ang iyong pangalan mo ay hindi na tatawaging Jacob. Ang pangalan mo ay magiging Israel." Kaya tinawag ng Diyos ang kanyang pangalang Israel.¹¹ Sinabi ng Diyos sa kanya, "Ako ang Makapangyarihang Diyos. Maging mabunga ka at magpakarami. Isang bansa at samahan ng mga bansa ang manggagaling sa iyo, at mga hari ang magiging mga kaapu-apuhan mo."¹² Ang lupaing ibinigay ko kina Abraham at Isaac, ibibigay ko sa iyo. Sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhang susunod sa iyo akin ding ibibigay ang lupain."¹³ Umalis ang Diyos paakyat mula sa kanya sa lugar kung saan nakipag-usap siya sa kanya.¹⁴ Si Nagtayo si Jacob ng haligi sa lugar kung saan nangusap sa kanya ang Diyos, isang haliging bato. Nagbuhos siya ng handog na inumin at nagbuhos ng langis doon.¹⁵ Pinangalanan ni Jacob ang lugar kung saan nangusap sa kanya ang Diyos, na Betel.¹⁶ Naglakbay pa sila mula sa Betel. Habang may kalayuan pa sila mula Eprath, nakaramdam na si Raquel ng panganganak.¹⁷ Nakaranas siya ng matinding hirap sa panganganak. Habang siya ay nasa pinakamatinding kahirapan sa panganganak, sinabi ng hilot sa kanya "Huwag kang matakot, dahil ngayon magkakaroon ka ng isa pang anak na lalaki."¹⁸ Habang naghihingalo siya, kasabay ng kanyang huling hininga pinangalanan niya siyang Benoni, ngunit ang kaniyang ama ay tinawag siyang Benjamin.¹⁹ Namatay si Raquel at inilibing sa daan papunta sa Eprat (iyon ay, Betlehem).²⁰ Nagtayo si Jacob ng isang haligi sa ibabaw ng kanyang libingan. Iyon ang palatandaan ng libingan ni Raquel hanggang sa araw na ito.²¹ Si Israel ay naglakbay pa at itinayo ang kaniyang tolda sa ibayo ng Migdal Eder.²² Habang nakatira si Israel pa sa lupaing iyon, sumiping si Reuben kay Bilha na ibang asawa kanyang ama, at narinig ito ni Israel. Ngayon si Jacob ay may labindalawang anak na lalaki.²³ Ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki kay Lea ay sina Reuben, panganay ni Jacob, at si Simeon, Levi, Juda, Isacar, at Zebulun.²⁴ Ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki kay Raquel ay sina Jose at Benjamin.²⁵ Ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki kay Bilha, na babaeng lingkod ni Raquel, ay sina Dan at Neftali.²⁶ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zilpa, na babaeng lingkod ni Lea, ay sina Gad at Asher. Lahat ng mga ito ay mga anak na lalaki ni Jacob na ipinanganak sa kanya sa Paddan Aram.²⁷ Si Jacob ay pumunta kay Isaac, na kanyang ama, sa Mamre sa Kiriath Arba

(pareho sa Hebron), kung saan nanirahan sina Abraham at Isaac.²⁸ Nabuhay si Isaac sa loob ng isandaan at walumpung taon.²⁹ Inihinga ni Isaacs ang kanyang huli at siya ay namatay, at tinipon siya sa kanyang mga ninuno, isang matandang lalaking ganap ang mga araw. Inilibing siya ng kanyang mga anak na sina Esau at Jacob.

Chapter 36

¹ Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Esau (tinatawag ding Edom). ² Kinuha ni Esau ang kanyang mga asawa mula sa mga Cananeo. Ito ang mga asawa niya: Si Ada na anak na babae ni Elon na Heteo; si Aholibama na anak na babae ni Ana, na apong babae ni Zibeon na Hivita; ³ at Basemat, anak na babae ni Ismael, na kapatid na babae ni Nebayot. ⁴ Isinilang ni Ada si Elifaz kay Esau, at si Basemat ay isinilang si Reuel. ⁵ Isinilang ni Aholibama sina Jeus, Jalam at Korah. Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Esau na ipinanganak sa kanya sa lupain ng Canaan. ⁶ Dinala ni Esau ang kanyang mga asawa, mga anak na lalaki, mga anak na babae, lahat ng mga kabilang sa kanyang sambahayan, kanyang mga alagang hayop—lahat ng kanyang mga hayop, at lahat ng kanyang mga ari-arian, na tinipon niya sa lupain ng Canaan, at pumunta sa lupaing malayo sa kanyang kapatid na si Jacob. ⁷ Ginawa niya ito dahil ang ari-arian nila ay napakarami para manatili silang magkasama. Ang lupain kung saan sila nanirahan ay hindi sila kayang itaguyod dahil sa kanilang mga alagang hayop. ⁸ Kaya nga si Esau, na tinatawag ding Edom, ay nanirahan sa bansang burol ng Seir. ⁹ Ang sumusunod ay ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Esau, ang ninuno ng mga Edomita sa bansang burol ng Seir. ¹⁰ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga lalaking anak ni Esau: Si Elifaz na lalaking anak ni Ada, asawa ni Esau; Si Reuel na lalaking anak ni Basemat, asawa ni Esau. ¹¹ Ang mga lalaking anak ni Elifaz ay sina Teman, Omar, Zefo, Galam, at Kenaz. ¹² Ipinanganak si Amalek ni Timna, na ibang asawa ni Elifaz, na lalaking anak ni Esau. Ito ang mga lalaking apo ni Ada, asawa ni Esau. ¹³ Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Reuel: Sina Nahat, Zera, Shammah, at Miza. Ito ang mga lalaking apo ni Basemat, asawa ni Esau. ¹⁴ Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Aholibama, asawa ni Esau, na babaeng anak ni Ana at babaeng apo ni Zibeon. Ipinanganak niya para kay Esau sina Jeus, Jalam, at Korah. ¹⁵ Ito ang mga angkan kasama sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Esau: ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Elifaz, na panganay na anak ni Esau: sina Teman, Omar, Zefo, Kenaz, ¹⁶ Korah, Gatam, at Amalek. Ito ang mga angkang nanggaling kay Elifaz sa lupain ng Edom. Mga apo sila ni Ada. ¹⁷ Ito ang mga angkang mula kay Reuel, anak ni Esau: sina Nahat, Zera, Shammah, Miza. Ito ang mga angkang mula kay Reuel sa lupain ng Edom. Sila ang mga lalaking apo ni Basemat, asawa ni Esau. ¹⁸ Ito ang mga angkan ni Aholibama, asawa ni Esau: sina Jeus, Jalam, Kora. Ito ang mga angkang nagmula sa asawa ni Esau na si Aholibama, babaeng anak ni Ana. ¹⁹

Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Esau, at ito ang kanilang mga angkan.²⁰ Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Seir na Horeo, na mga naninirahan sa lupain: sina Lotan, Sobal, Zibeon, Ana,²¹ Dishon, Ezer, at Disan. Ito ay mga angkan ng mga Horeo, na mga naninirahan sa Seir sa lupain ng Edom.²² Ang mga lalaking anak ni Lotan ay sina Hori at Heman, at si Timna ang babaeng kapatid ni Lotan.²³ Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Sobal: sina Alvan, Manahat, Ebal, Zefo, at Onam.²⁴ Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Zibeon: si Aya at Ana. Ito ang Ana na nakahanap sa mainit na bukal sa kagubatan, habang nagpapastol siya ng mga asno ni Zibeon na kanyang ama.²⁵ Ito ang mga anak ni Ana: Sina Dishon at Aholibama, na babaeng anak ni Ana.²⁶ Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Dishon: Sina Hemdan, Esban, Itran, at Keran.²⁷ Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Ezer: sina Bilhan, Zaavan, at Akan.²⁸ Ito ang mga lalaking anak ni Dishan: sina Uz at Aran.²⁹ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga Horeo: ang Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, at Ana,³⁰ Dishon, Ezer, Dishan: ito ang mga angkan ng mga Horeo, ayon sa kanilang mga talaan ng angkan sa lupain ng Seir.³¹ Ito ang mga hari na namahala sa lupain ng Edom bago pa man mamahala ang sinumang hari sa mga Israelita:³² Si Bela na lalaking anak ni Beor, ay namahala sa Edom, at ang pangalan ng kanyang siyudad ay Dinaba.³³ Nang mamatay si Bela, saka naman si Jobab lalaking anak ni Zerah ng Bozra, ang namahala bilang kahalili niya.³⁴ Nang namatay si Jobab, si Husham na mula sa lupain ng mga Temaneo ang nagharing kahalili niya.³⁵ Nang mamatay si Husham, si Hadad na lalaking anak ni Bedad, na tumalo sa mga Midianita sa lupain ng Moab, ang nagharing kahalili niya. Ang pangalan ng kanyang siyudad ay Avit.³⁶ Nang namatay si Hadad, si Samla naman ng Masreka ang nagharing kahalili niya.³⁷ Nang mamatay si Samla, si Saul ng Rehobot na tagatabing-ilog ang naghari kahalili niya.³⁸ Nang mamatay si Saul, si Baal Hanan naman na lalaking anak ni Acbor ang nagharing kahalili niya.³⁹ Nang si Baal Hanan na lalaking anak ni Acbor, ay mamatay, si Hadar naman ang nagharing kahalili niya. Ang pangalan ng kanyang siyudad ay Pau. Ang pangalan ng kanyang asawa ay Mehetabel, babaeng anak ni Matred, na babaeng apo ni Me Zahab.⁴⁰ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga pinuno ng mga angkang nagmula sa lahi ni Esau, ayon sa kanilang mga angkan at kanilang mga rehiyon, sa kanilang mga pangalan: sina Timna, Alva, Jetet,⁴¹ Aholibama, Ela, Pinon,⁴² Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar,⁴³ Magdiel, at Iram. Ito ang mga pangulo ng angkan ng Edom, ayon sa kanilang pamayanan sa lupaing inagkin nila. Ito si Esau, ang ama ng mga Edomita.

Chapter 37

¹ Nanirahan si Jacob sa lupain kung saan naroon ang kanyang ama, sa lupain ng

Canaan.² Ito ang mga pangyayari tungkol kay Jacob. Nang labimpitong taong gulang pa lang si Jose, nagbabantay siya ng kawan kasama ang kanyang mga kapatid. Kasama niya ang mga anak na lalaki ni Bilhah at mga anak na lalaki ni Zilpah, mga asawa nang kanyang ama. Nagdala si Jose ng hindi kanais-nais na balita tungkol sa kanila sa kanilang ama.³ Minahal ni Israel si Jose nang mas higit sa lahat ng kanyang anak na lalaki dahil siya ang anak niya sa katandaan. Ginawan siya nang isang magandang damit.⁴ Nakita ng kanyang mga kapatid ang pagmamahal ng kanilang ama na mas higit kaysa sa lahat niyang kapatid na lalaki. Siya ay kinamuhian nila at hindi nakikipag-usap nang maayos.⁵ Nanaginip si Jose ng isang panaginip, at sinabi niya sa kanyang mga kapatid ang tungkol dito. Lalo pa nila siyang kinamuhia.⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Pakiusap makinig kayo sa panaginip na aking napanaginipan."⁷ Masdan ninyo, itinatali natin ang mga bigkis ng mga butil sa bukid at masdan ninyo, tumayo ang aking bigkis at tumuwid, at masdan ninyo, pumalibot ang inyong mga bigkis at yumuko sa aking bigkis.⁸ Sinabi sa kanya ng kanyang mga kapatid, "Magiging hari ka ba talaga namin? Mamumuno ka sa amin?" "Lalo siyang kinamuhian dahil sa kanyang mga panaginip at sa kanyang mga salita."⁹ Nanaginip siya ulit ng panaginip at sinabi niya ito sa kanyang mga kapatid. Sinabi niya, "Tingnan ninyo, nanaginip ako ng ibang panaginip: Ang araw at ang buwan at labing-isang bituin ay yumuko pababa sa akin."¹⁰ Sinabi niya ito sa kanyang ama pati sa kanyang mga kapatid, at pinagsabihan siya ng kanyang ama. Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Ano itong panaginip na napaginipan mo? Talaga bang lalapit ang iyong ina, ako at ang mga kapatid mo para yumuko sa iyo sa lupa?"¹¹ Nainggiti sa kanya ang kanyang mga kapatid, pero ang kanyang ama ay itinago ang bagay sa kanyang isip.¹² Umalis ang mga kapatid ni Jose upang magpastol ng kawan ng kanilang ama sa Sechem.¹³ Sinabi ni Jacob kay Jose, "Hindi ba nagpapastol ng kawan ang iyong mga kapatid sa Sechem? Halika, at ipapadala kita sa kanila." Sinabi ni Jose sa kanya, "Nakahanda ako."¹⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Umalis ka na ngayon, tingnan mo kung maayos ang mga kapatid mo at maayos ang mga kawan, at balitaan mo ako." Kaya pinadala siya ni Jacob sa lambak ng Hebron, at nagpunta si Jose sa Sichem.¹⁵ May isang taong nakakita kay Jose. Masdan mo, si Jose ay pagala-gala sa isang bukid. Tinanong siya ng isang lalaki, "Ano ang hinahanap mo?"¹⁶ Sinabi ni Jose, "Hinahanap ko ang aking mga kapatid. Pakiusap, sabihin mo sa akin kung saan nila nagpapastol ang kawan."¹⁷ Sinabi ng lalaki, "Umalis na sila sa lugar na ito, narinig ko silang nagsabi na, "Pumunta tayo sa Dotan. Pinuntahan ni Jose ang kanyang mga kapatid at natagpuan sila sa Dotan.¹⁸ Nakita nila si Jose mula sa di kalayuan, at bago siya makalapit sa kanila, nakapagplano na sila laban sa kanya para patayin siya.¹⁹ Sinabi ng kanyang mga kapatid sa bawat isa, "Tingnan niyo, Papalapit na ang taong

mapanaginipin.²⁰ Halikayo, kung ganon, patayin na natin siya at ihulog siya sa isa sa mga balon. Sabihin natin, 'Sinakmal siya ng isang mabangis na hayop.' Tingnan natin kung anong mangyayari sa kanyang mga panaginip."²¹ Narinig ito ni Reuben at iniligtas siya mula sa kanilang kamay. Sinabi niya, "Huwag nating kunin ang kanyang buhay."²² Sinabi ni Reuben sa kanila, "Huwag magpadanak ng dugo. Itapon siya sa balong ito sa deserto, ngunit huwag ninyo siyang hawakan"—upang mailigtas niya siya sa kanilang kamay para maibalik siya sa kanyang ama.²³ Nangyari na nang dumating si Jose sa kanyang mga kapatid, hinubad sa kaniya ang magandang damit.²⁴ Dinala siya at itinaon siya sa loob ng balon. Walang laman ang balon ni wala itong tubig.²⁵ Umupo sila para kumain ng tinapay. Tumingala sila at tumingin, at masdan, may paparating na isang karawan ng mga Ismaelita mula sa Gilead, kasama ang kanilang mga kamelyo na may dala-dalang mga sahog at balsamo at mira. Naglalakbay sila ay para dalhin ang mga iyon pababa sa Ehipto.²⁶ Sabi ni Juda sa kanyang mga kapatid, "Anong pakinabang nito kung papatayin ang ating kapatid at pagtakpan ang kanyang dugo?"²⁷ Halina kayo, at ipagbili natin siya sa mga Ismaelita, at huwag natin siyang pagbuhatan ng kamay. Dahil siya ay ating kapatid, ating laman. Pinakinggan siya ng kanyang mga kapatid.²⁸ Dumaan ang mga mangangalakal na Midianita. Inihaon si Jose ng kanyang mga kapatid at iniakyat pataas mula sa balon. Ipinagbili nila si Jose sa mga Ismaelita para sa dalawampung pirasong pilak. Dinala si Jose ng mga Ismaelita sa Ehipto.²⁹ Bumalik si Reuben sa balon, at masdan, wala na si Jose sa loob ng balon. Pinunit niya ang kanyang damit.³⁰ Bumalik siya sa kanyang mga kapatid at sinabi, "Nasaan na ang bata? At ako, saan ako paparoon?"³¹ Kumatay sila ang isang kambing at pagkatapos kinuha nila ang damit ni Jose at sinawsaw ito sa dugo.³² Pagkatapos, dinala nila ito sa kanilang ama at sinabi, "Nakita namin ito. Pakiusap tingnan mo kung ito ang damit ng inyong anak o hindi?"³³ Nakilala ito ni Jacob at sinabi, "Ito ay damit ng aking anak. Sinakmal siya ng isang mabangis na hayop. Tiyak na nagkawasak-wasak ang katawan ni Jose."³⁴ Pinunit ni Jacob ang kanyang mga damit at naglagay siya ng sako sa kanyang balakang. Nagluksa siya para sa kanyang anak ng maraming araw.³⁵ Ang lahat ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki at babae ay pumunta para aliwin siya ngunit tumanggi siyang magpaaliw. Sabi niya, "Talagang bababa ako sa sheol na nagluluksa para sa aking anak." Nanangis ang kanyang ama para kanya.³⁶ Ipinagbili siya ng mga Midianita sa Ehipto kay Potipar, isang opisyal ni Paraon, na kapitan ng bantay.

Chapter 38

¹ Dumating ang panahon na iniwan ni Juda ang kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki at tumira sa isang Adullamita, na ang pangalan ay Hira.² Nakilala niya si Sua na anak

ng Cananeo na lalaki na ang pangalan ay Sua. Pinakasalan niya at sinipingan niya.³ Siya ay nabuntis at nagkaroon ng anak na lalaki. Siya ay pinangalanan Er.⁴ Nabuntis ulit siya at nagkaroon ng isang anak na lalaki. Tinawag niya siyang Onan.⁵ Nagkaroon ulit siya ng isang anak at tinawag siya sa pangalang Selah. Ito ay sa Kizib kung saan siya ipinanganak.⁶ Nakahanap si Juda ng isang asawa para kay Er, panganay niya. Ang pangalan niya ay Tamar.⁷ Ang panganay niyang anak na si Er ay napakasama sa paningin ni Yahweh. Pinatay siya ni Yahweh.⁸ Sinabi ni Juda kay Onan, "Sumiping ka kasama ng asawa ng iyong kapatid na lalaki. Gawin mo ang tungkulin bilang isang kapatid na lalaki, at palakihin mo ang isang bata para sa iyong kapatid."⁹ Alam na ni Onan na ang bata ay hindi kanya. Kapag sumisiping siya kasama ng asawa ng kanyang kapatid na lalaki, tinatapon niya sa lupa ang kanyang semilya upang hindi siya magkaroon ng anak para sa kanyang kapatid na lalaki.¹⁰ Ang ginawa niya ay naging masama sa paningin ni Yahweh. Pinatay din siya ni Yahweh.¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Juda kay Tamar, na kanyang manugang, "Manatili kang biyuda sa bahay ng iyong ama hanggang sa lumaki si Selah na aking anak." Dahil sa isip niya, "Baka mamatay din siya katulad ng kanyang mga kapatid." Umalis si Tamar at nanirahan sa bahay ng kanyang ama.¹² Pagkatapos ng mahabang panahon, ang anak na babae ni Sua na asawa ni Juda ay namatay. Si Juda ay naaliw at pumunta pataas sa kanyang mga manggugupit ng balahibo ng tupa sa Timnat, siya at ang kanyang kaibigan na si Hira na isang Adullamita.¹³ Nasabihan si Tamar, "Tingnan mo, ang iyong biyenang lalaki ay pupunta pataas sa Timnat upang gupitan ang balahibo ng kanyang mga tupa."¹⁴ Hinubad niya ang damit sa pagkabalo at tinakpan ang kanyang sarili ng isang belo at ibinalot ang sarili. Umupo siya sa tarangkahan ng Enaim, sa tabi ng daan patungong Timnat. Dahil nakita niyang si Selah ay lumaki na ngunit hindi siya binigay bilang asawa niya.¹⁵ Nang makita siya ni Juda naisip niya na siya ay isang babaeng bayaran dahil tinakpan niya ang kanyang mukha.¹⁶ Pumunta siya sa kanya sa tabing daan at sinabi, "Halika, pakiusap hayaan mo akong sumiping sa iyo."- Dahil di niya alam na siya ang manugang niya- at sinabi niya, "Anong ibibigay mo sa akin para sipingan kita?"¹⁷ Sinabi niya, "Papadalhan kita ng isang batang kambing na mula sa kawan." Sinabi niya, "Maaari mo ba akong bigyan ng isang sangla hanggang maipadala mo ito?"¹⁸ Sinabi niya, "Anong sangla ang maaari kong ibigay sa iyo?" At sinabi niya, "Ang inyong selyo at kordon, at ang tungkod na nasa iyong kamay." Ibinigay ito sa kanya at sinipingan siya. Siya ay nabuntis sa pamamagitan niya.¹⁹ Tumindig si Tamar at umalis palayo. Inalis niya ang kanyang belo at isinuot ang damit sa kanyang pagkabalo.²⁰ Ipinadala ni Juda ang batang kambing mula sa kawan kasama ang kanyang kaibigan na Adullamita para tanggapin ang sangla na mula sa kamay ng

babae, ngunit hindi na niya siya nakita. ²¹ Pagkatapos nito ay tinanong ng Adullamita ang mga lalaki sa lugar, "Nasaan na ang kultong babaeng bayaran na nasa Enaim sa tabing daan? "Sinabi nila, wala namang kultong babaeng bayaran dito." ²² Bumalik siya kay Juda at sinabi, "Hindi ko siya nakita. Maging ang mga lalaki sa lugar ay nagsabi, 'Walang naging kultong babaeng bayaran dito.' ²³ Sinabi ni Juda, "Hayaan mong itago niya ang mga bagay, baka malagay tayo sa kahihyan. Totoo nga, ipinadala ko ang batang kambing, ngunit hindi mo siya natagpuan." ²⁴ Dumating ang panahon, pagkalipas ng tatlong buwan na sinabi kay Juda, "Ang iyong manugang na si Tamar ay naging babaeng bayaran, at totoo nga, siya ay nabuntis sa dahil doon." Sinabi ni Juda, "Siya'y ilabas upang sunugin." ²⁵ Nang siya ay dinala palabas, nagpadala siya ng mensahe para sa kanyang biyenang lalaki, "Dahil sa lalaking nagmamay-ari nito nabuntis ako." Sabi niya, "Pakiusap alamin ninyo kung kaninong selyo, mga kordon at tungkod ito." ²⁶ Nakilala ni Juda ang mga ito at sinabi, "Siya ay mas matuwid kaysa sa akin, dahil hindi ko siya ibinigay bilang isang asawa kay Selah, na aking anak na lalaki." Siya ay hindi na muling sumiping sa kanya. ²⁷ Nang siya ay manganganak na, masdan, kambal ang nasa kanyang sinapupunan. ²⁸ Nang nanganganak na siya, may isang naglabas ng kamay, at kinuha ng komadrona ang isang pulang sinulid at itinali ito sa kanyang kamay at sinabi, "Ito ang unang lumabas." ²⁹ nang inurong niya ang kanyang kamay, at masdan, ang kapatid niyang lalaki ay unang lumabas. Ang komadrona ay nagsabi, "Paano ka nakalabas!" At pinangalanan siyang Perez. ³⁰ Pagkatapos ang kapatid niya ay lumabas, na mayroong pulang sinulid sa kanyang kamay, at Zera ang ipinangalan sa kanya.

Chapter 39

¹ Dinala si Jose pababa sa Ehipto. Binili siya ni Potipar, na isang opisyal at kapitan ng mga bantay ni Paraon at isang taga-Ehipto, mula sa mga Ismaelita, na nagdala sa kanya doon. ² Si Yahweh ay kasama ni Jose at siya'y naging mayamang tao. Nanirahan siya sa bahay ng kanyang amo na taga-Ehipto. ³ Nakita ng kanyang amo na kasama niya si Yahweh at lahat ng ginawa niya ay pinasagana ni Yahweh. ⁴ Nakitaan si Jose ng pabor sa kanyang paningin. Pinaglingkuran niya si Potipar. Ginawa ni Potipar na tagapangasiwa si Jose ng kanyang bahay, at lahat ng nasa kanya, nilagay niya lahat sa ilalim ng kanyang pangangalaga. ⁵ Dumating ang panahon na ginawa siyang tagapangasiwa ng kanyang bahay at sa lahat ng kanyang pagmamay-ari, kaya pinagpala ni Yahweh ang buong bahay ng taga-Ehipto dahil kay Jose. Ang pagpapala ni Yahweh ay nasa lahat ng bagay na pagmamay-ari ni Potipar sa kanyang bahay at sa kanyang bukid. ⁶ Inilagay ni Potipar ang lahat ng nasa kanya sa ilalim ng pangangalaga ni Jose. Hindi na niya kailangan mag-isip tungkol sa

anumang bagay maliban sa pagkain na kinakain niya. Ngayon si Jose ay matipuno at kaakit-akit.⁷ Dumating ang panahon na pinagnanasaan si Jose ng asawa ng kanyang amo. Sinabi niya, "Sumiping ka sa akin".⁸ Ngunit tinanggihan niya ito at sabay sabi sa asawa ng kanyang amo, "Tingnan mo, ang amo ko ay di-nagbigay pansin sa kung ano ang pinaggagawa ko dito sa bahay, at nilagay niya lahat ng kanyang pag-aari sa ilalim ng aking pangangalaga."⁹ Walang mas nakakataas sa pamamahay na ito maliban sa akin. Wala siyang anumang pinagkait sa akin maliban sa iyo, dahil ikaw ang asawa niya. Paano ko kaya magagawa itong malaking kasamaan at magkakasala laban sa Diyos?"¹⁰ Kinausap niya si Jose sa bawat araw, ngunit tumanggi pa rin siya na sipingan siya o para makasama siya.¹¹ Dumating ang isang araw na pumunta siya sa bahay para gawin ang kanyang gawain. Walang sinuman sa mga lalaki sa bahay ang naroon sa bahay.¹² Siya ay hinablot niya sa pamamagitan ng kanyang damit at sinabi, "Sipingan mo ako." Naiwanan niya ang kanyang damit sa kanyang kamay, lumayo, at nagpunta sa labas.¹³ Dumating ang panahon, nang makita niya na naiwanan ni Jose ang kanyang damit sa kanyang kamay at lumayo palabas,¹⁴ tinawag niya ang mga lalaki sa kanyang bahay at sinabi sa kanila, "Tingnan ninyo, nagdala si Potipar ng isang Hebreo para hamakin tayo. Pinuntahan niya ako para sipingan ako, at ako ay sumigaw."¹⁵ Dumating ang panahon nang marinig niya akong sumigaw, naiwan niya ang kanyang damit sa akin, lumayo, at pumunta sa labas."¹⁶ Tinabi niya ang damit hanggang sa makauwi ang kanyang amo sa bahay.¹⁷ Sinabi niya sa kanya ang paliwanag na ito, "Ang lingkod na Hebreo na dinala mo sa amin ay nagpunta sa akin para hamakin ako."¹⁸ Nang sumigaw ako, iniwan niya ang kanyang damit sa akin at lumayo palabas."¹⁹ Dumating ang panahon, nang marinig ng kanyang amo ang pagpapaliwanag ng kanyang asawa sa kanya, "Ito ang ginawa ng iyong lingkod sa akin," siya ay naging labis na galit.²⁰ Kinuha si Jose ng kanyang amo at siya ay nilagay sa bilangguan, ang lugar na kung saan nakakulong ang mga bilanggo ng hari. Siya ay naroon sa bilangguan.²¹ Ngunit si Yahweh ay kasama ni Jose at siya ay nagpakita katapatan sa tipan sa kanya. Siya ay binigyan niya ng kagandahang-loob sa paningin ng bantay ng kulungan.²² Binigay ng bantay ng kulungan sa kamay ni Jose ang pamamahala sa lahat ng bilanggo sa kulungan. Kahit anong gawin nila roon, si Jose ang namamahala.²³ Wala ng inaalalang anuman ang bantay ng kulungan na nasa kamay ni Jose, dahil si Yahweh ay kasama niya. Kahit anong gawin niya, pinasagana siya ni Yahweh.

Chapter 40

¹ Dumating ang panahon pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, ang tagahawak ng saro at ang panadero ng hari ng Ehipto ay nagkasala sa kanilang amo, na hari ng Ehipto.²

Galit si Paraon sa dalawa niyang mga opisyal, ang punong tagahawak ng saro at ang punong panadero.³ Sila ay nilagay niya sa kulungan sa pangangasiwa ng kapitan ng mga bantay, sa parehong kulungan kung saan nakabilanggo si Jose.⁴ Tinalaga ng kapitan ng mga bantay si Jose na maging tagapaglingkod nila. Nananatili silang nakabilanggo sa kaunting panahon.⁵ Pareho silang nanaginip ng isang panaginip—ang tagahawak ng saro at ang panadero ng hari ng Ehipto na nakakulong sa bilangguan—bawat isa ay may sariling panaginip sa parehong gabi, at bawat panaginip ay mayroong sariling paliwanag.⁶ Kinaumagahan, dumating si Jose sa kanila at sila ay nakita niya. Masdan, sila ay malungkot.⁷ Tinanong niya ang mga opisyal ni Paraon na kasama niya sa pagbabantay sa bahay ng kanyang amo, nagsasabing, "Bakit kayo labis na malungkot ngayong araw na ito?"⁸ Sinabi nila sa kanya, "Pareho kaming nanaginip ng isang panaginip at wala ni isa ang makapagpaliwanag nito." Sinabi ni Jose sa kanila, "Hindi ba ang mga pagpapaliwanag ay nabibilang sa Diyos? Pakiusap, sabihin niyo sa akin."⁹ Sinabi ng punong tagahawak ng saro kay Jose ang kanyang panaginip. Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Sa aking panaginip, narito, isang puno ng ubas ay nasa harapan ko."¹⁰ Sa puno ng ubas ay may tatlong mga sanga. Habang ito ay sumisibol, ang mga bulaklak nito ay lumabas at ang mga buwig ng ubas ay nahinog.¹¹ Nasa kamay ko ang saro ni Paraon. Kinuha ko ang mga ubas at piniga ko ito sa saro ni Paraon, at nilagay ko ang saro sa kamay ni Paraon."¹² Sinabi ni Jose sa kanya, "Ito ang paliwanag nito. Ang tatlong mga sanga ay tatlong mga araw."¹³ Sa loob ng tatlong mga araw, itataas ni Paraon ang iyong ulo at ibabalik ka niya sa iyong katungkulan. Ilalagay mo ang saro ni Paraon sa kanyang kamay, katulad noong ikaw pa ang kanyang tagahawak ng saro.¹⁴ Ngunit isipin mo ako kung ikaw ay mapabuti na, at pakiusap pakitaan mo ako ng kagandahang loob. Banggitin mo ako kay Paraon at palabasin ako sa bilangguan ito."¹⁵ Dahil ang totoo ako ay inagaw palabas sa lupain ng mga Hebreo. Dito naman ay wala akong ginawa para ilagay nila ako sa bartolinang ito."¹⁶ Nang makita ng punong panadero na ang paliwanag ay kaaya-aya, sinabi niya kay Jose, "Nagkaroon din ako ng panaginip at narito, tatlong mga sisidlan ng tinapay ang nasa aking ulo."¹⁷ Ang nasa taas na sisidlan ay lahat ng mga uri ng mga pagkain na naluto para kay Paraon, ngunit kinain ito ng mga ibon palabas ng sisidlan na nasa aking ulo."¹⁸ Sumagot si Jose at sinabi, "Ito ang paliwanag. Ang tatlong mga basket ay tatlong mga araw."¹⁹ Sa loob ng tatlong mga araw ay itataas ni Paraon ang iyong ulo at bibitayin ka sa puno. Kakainin ng mga ibon ang iyong laman."²⁰ Dumating ang panahon sa ikatlong araw ay ang kaarawan ni Paraon. Gumawa siya ng salu-salo para sa lahat ng kanyang mga lingkod. Siya ay nagbigay ng natatanging pansin sa punong tagahawak ng saro at sa punong panadero, na mas higit sa lahat ng iba

niyang mga lingkod. ²¹ Binalik niya ang punong tagahawak ng saro sa kanyang pananagutan, at muli niyang nilagay ang saro sa kamay ni Paraon. ²² Ngunit binitay niya ang punong panadero gaya ng paliwanag ni Jose sa kanila. ²³ Ganoon pa man ay hindi naalala ng punong tagahawak ng saro na tulungan si Jose. Sa halip, kinalimutan niya ang tungkol sa kanya.

Chapter 41

¹ Nangyari na pagkatapos ng dalawang buong taon, na nagkaroon si Paraon ng panaginip. Masdan, nakatayo siya sa tabi ng Ilog Nilo. ² Masdan, may pitong bakang kanais-nais at matataba ang umahon mula sa Nilo, at nanginain sila sa mga tambo. ³ Masdan, may pitong iba pang mga bakang hindi kanais-nais at payat ang umahon kasunod nila sa Nilo. Tumayo sila katabi ng ibang mga baka sa pampang ng ilog. ⁴ Pagkatapos, kinain ng pitong hindi kanais-nais at payat na baka ang pitong kanais-nais at matabang baka. Pagkatapos, nagising si Paraon. ⁵ Natulog siya at nanaginip sa pangalawang pagkakataon. Masdan, pitong uhay ng butil ang tumubo sa isang tangkay, malulusog at mabubuti. ⁶ Masdan, pitong uhay, payat at nilanta ng silangang hangin ang umusbong kasunod nila. ⁷ Nilunok ng mga payat na uhay ang pitong malulusog at buong uhay. Gumising si Paraon at masdan, iyon ay panaginip. ⁸ Kinaumagahan ay nabagabag ang kaniyang espiritu. Pinapunta niya at pinatawag ang lahat ng mga salamangkero at mga pantas ng Ehipto. Sinabi sa kanila ni Paraon ng kaniyang mga panaginip, pero walang ni isa ang makapagpaliwanag ng mga iyon kay Paraon. ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ng punong tagahawak ng saro kay Paraon, "Ngayon naiisip ko ang aking mga pagkukulang. ¹⁰ Nagalit si Paraon sa kaniyang mga lingkod, at inilagay ako sa pangangalaga sa bahay ng kapitan ng mga bantay, ang punong panadero at ako. ¹¹ Nanaginip kami ng isang panaginip sa parehong gabi, siya at ako. Nanaginip kami bawat tao ayon sa paliwanag ng kaniyang panaginip. ¹² Doon kasama namin ang isang binatang Hebreo, na isang lingkod ng kapitan ng mga bantay. Sinabi namin sa kaniya at pinaliwanag niya sa amin ang aming mga panaginip. Ipinaliwanag niya sa bawat isa sa amin na ayon sa aming panaginip. ¹³ Nangyari na kung ano ang ipinaliwanag niya sa amin, iyon ang nangyari. Binalik ako ni Paraon sa aking tungkulin, pero ang isa ay kaniyang binitay." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos pinadala at pinatawag ni Paraon si Jose. Mabilis nila siyang inilabas mula sa piitan. Inahitan niya ang kaniyang sarili, pinalitan ang kaniyang damit, at pumunta kay Paraon. ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Paraon kay Jose, "Mayroon akong panaginip pero walang tagapagpaliwanag nito. Pero narinig ko ang tungkol sa iyo, na kapag makarinig ka ng panaginip ay maipapaliwanag mo ito. " ¹⁶ Sinagot ni Jose si Paraon, sinabing, "Hindi ito nasa akin. Ang Diyos ang sasagot kay Paraon na may kagandahang loob." ¹⁷

Nagsalita si Paraon kay Jose, "Sa panaginip ko, masdan, nakatayo ako sa pampang ng Nilo.¹⁸ Masdan, pitong mga bakang matataba at kanais-nais ang umahon mula sa Nilo at nanginain sila sa mga tambo.¹⁹ Masdan, pitong ibang mga bakang mahihina, hindi kanais-nais at payat ang umahon kasunod nila. Hindi kailanman ako nakakita sa buong lupain ng Ehipto ng ganoong pagka hindi kanais-nais na katulad nila.²⁰ Kinain ng payat at hindi kanais-nais na mga baka ang unang pitong matatabang mga baka.²¹ Nang matapos nilang kainin ang mga ito, hindi malalamang sila ay kinain nila, dahil sa sila ay nanatiling hindi kanais-nais tulad ng dati. Pagkatapos nagising ako.²² Tumingin ako sa aking panaginip at masdan, pitong uhay ang umusbong sa isang tangkay, puno at mabubuti.²³ Masdan, pito pang mga uhay, lanta, payat at nilanta ng silangang hangin, ang umusbong kasunod nila.²⁴ Nilunok ng mga payat na uhay ang pitong mabubuting uhay. Sinabi ko itong mga panaginip na ito sa mga salamangkero, pero walang ni isa ang makapagpaliwanag nito sa akin."²⁵ Sinabi ni Jose kay Paraon, "Ang mga panaginip ni Paraon ay magkatulad. Kung ano ang gagawin ng Diyos, ipinahayag na niya kay Paraon.²⁶ Ang pitong mga mabubuting baka ay pitong taon at ang pitong mga mabubuting uhay ay pitong taon. Ang mga panaginip ay magkatulad.²⁷ At ang pitong payat at hindi kanais-nais na mga baka na umahon kasunod nila ay pitong taon, at saka ang pitong payat na uhay na nilanta ng silangang hangin ay magiging pitong taon ng taggutom.²⁸ Iyon ang bagay na sinabi ko kay Paraon. Kung ano ang gagawin ng Diyos ipinakita na niya kay Paraon.²⁹ Tingnan mo, pitong taon ng dakilang kasaganahan ang darating sa buong lupain ng Ehipto.³⁰ Pitong taon ng taggutom ay darating pagkatapos nila at lahat ng kasaganahan ay makakalimutan sa lupain ng Ehipto at ang taggutom ay wawasak sa lupain.³¹ Ang kasaganahan ay hindi na maaalala sa lupain dahil sa taggutom na susunod, dahil ito ay magiging napakalala.³² Ang panaginip ay inulit kay Paraon sa kadahilanang ang mga bagay ay itinatag na ng Diyos at hindi magtatagal ay gagawin ito ng Diyos.³³ Ngayon hayaang maghanap si Paraon ng taong marunong at matalino, at ilagay siya sa pamamahala sa lupain ng Ehipto.³⁴ Hayaan si Paraon na gawin ito: hayaan siyang humirang ng mga tagapangasiwa sa lupain. Hayaan silang kumuha ng ikalima sa mga pananim ng Ehipto sa pitong saganang taon.³⁵ Hayaan silang tipunin lahat ng pagkain ng mga paparating na mabubuting taon. Hayaan silang mag-imbak ng mga butil sa ilalim ng kapangyarihan ni Paraon para sa pagkain sa mga siyudad. Hayaan silang bantayan ito.³⁶ Ang pagkain ay magiging panustos sa lupain para sa pitong taong taggutom na mangyayari sa lupain ng Ehipto. Sa ganitong paran ang lupain ay hindi mawawasak dahil sa taggutom."³⁷ Ang payong ito ay mabuti sa mga mata ni Paraon at sa mga mata ng lahat ng

kaniyang mga lingkod. ³⁸ Sinabi ni Paraon sa kaniyang mga lingkod, "Makakasumpong kaya tayo ng ganitong tao, na kinakasihan ng Espiritu ng Diyos?"

³⁹ Kaya sinabi ni Paraon kay Jose, "Dahil pinakita ng Diyos ang lahat ng ito sa iyo, wala ng ibang marunong at matalinong tulad mo. ⁴⁰ Mangingibabaw ka sa aking bahay at ayon sa salita mo pamamahalaan ang lahat ng tauhan ko. Tanging sa trono lamang ako ay magiging higit na mataas kaysa sa iyo. ⁴¹ Sinabi ni Paraon kay Jose, "Tingnan mo, inilagay kita sa itaas ng buong lupain ng Ehipto." ⁴² Tinanggal ni Paraon ang kaniyang singsing na pantatak mula sa kaniyang kamay at nilagay niya ito sa kamay ni Jose. Binihisan niya siya ng mga damit na pinong lino at nilagyan ng gintong kuwintas sa kaniyang leeg. ⁴³ Pinasakay niya siya sa ikalawang karo na pag-aari niya. Sumigaw ang mga lalaki sa harapan niya, "Ibaluktot ang tuhod." Nilagay siya ni Paraon sa itaas ng lupain ng Ehipto. ⁴⁴ Sinabi ni Paraon kay Jose, "Ako si Paraon at maliban sa iyo, walang taong magtataas ng kaniyang kamay o kaniyang paa sa lahat ng lupain ng Ehipto." ⁴⁵ Tinawag ni Paraon ang pangalan ni Jose na "Zafenat-panea." Binigay niya si Asenat, ang anak na babae ni Potifera na pari ng On, para maging asawa. Ang kapangyarihan ni Jose ay nasa itaas ng buong Ehipto. ⁴⁶ Si Jose ay tatlumpung taong gulang nang tumayo siya sa harap ni Paraon, hari ng Ehipto. Lumabas si Jose mula sa presensya ni Paraon at pumunta sa buong lupain ng Ehipto. ⁴⁷ Sa pitong mabiyayang taon ang lupain ay nagbunga nang masagana. ⁴⁸ Tinipon niya lahat ng pagkaing nasa lupain ng Ehipto ng pitong taon at inilagay ang pagkain sa mga siyudad. Inilagay niya sa bawat siyudad ang pagkain galing sa mga bukid na nakapaligid dito. ⁴⁹ Inimbak ni Jose ang mga butil na parang buhangin ng dagat, na sa kalabisan ay tumigil na siya sa pagbilang dahil ito ay hindi mabilang. ⁵⁰ May dalawang anak na lalaki si Jose bago dumating ang mga taon ng taggutom, na isinilang para sa kaniya ni Asenat, ang anak na babae ni Potifera na pari ng On. ⁵¹ Tinawag ni Jose ang pangalan ng kaniyang panganay na Manases, at sinabi niya, "Ginawa ng Diyos na makalimutan ko ang lahat ng aking mga bagabag at lahat ng sambahayan ng aking ama." ⁵² Tinawag niya ang pangalan ng kaniyang pangalawang anak na Efraim, dahil sinabi niya, "Ginawa akong mabunga ng Diyos sa lupain ng aking dalamhati." ⁵³ Ang pitong saganang mga taon na nasa lupain ng Ehipto ay natapos na. ⁵⁴ Ang pitong taon ng taggutom ay nagsimula, ayon sa nasabi ni Jose. Mayroong taggutom sa lahat ng mga lupain, pero sa lahat ng lupain ng Ehipto ay mayroong pagkain. ⁵⁵ Nang ang buong lupain ng Ehipto ay gutom na gutom na, tumawag ng malakas ang mga tao kay Paraon para sa pagkain. Sinabi ni Paraon sa lahat ng mga taga Ehipto, "Pumunta kayo kay Jose at gawin ang anumang sabihin niya." ⁵⁶ Ang taggutom ay nasa buong lupain. Binuksan ni Jose ang lahat ng mga kamalig at nagbenta sa mga taga-Ehipto. Ang taggutom ay napakatindi sa lupain ng

Ehipto.⁵⁷ Ang buong mundo ay pumupunta sa Ehipto upang bumili ng butil kay Jose dahil ang taggutom ay matindi sa buong mundo.

Chapter 42

¹ Ngayon, napagalaman ni Jacob na may butil sa Ehipto. Sinabi niya sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki, "Bakit kayo nakatingin sa isa't isa?" ² Sinabi niya, "Tingnan niyo ito, narinig kong mayroong butil sa Ehipto. Bumaba kayo doon at bumili para sa atin mula doon para tayo ay mabuhay at hindi mamatay." ³ Ang sampung lalaking kapatid ni Jose ay bumaba para bumili ng butil mula sa Ehipto. ⁴ Ngunit si Benjamin, na kapatid ni Jose, ay hindi ipinasama ni Jacob sa kaniyang mga lalaking kapatid, dahil sinabi niya, "Baka may kapahamakang maaaring mangyari sa kanya." ⁵ Ang mga lalaking anak ni Israel ay dumating para bumili kasama ng mga dumating, dahil ang taggutom ay nasa lupain ng Canaan. ⁶ Ngayon si Jose ang gobernador sa buong lupain. Siya ang nagbebenta sa lahat ng tao sa lupain. Dumating ang mga lalaking kapatid ni Jose at nagpatirapa sila sa kanyang harapan. ⁷ Nakita ni Jose ang kanyang mga lalaking kapatid at nakilala niya ang mga ito, ngunit nagpanggap siya sa kanila at nagsalita ng marahas sa kanila. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Saan kayo nanggaling?" Sinabi nila, "Mula po sa lupain ng Canaan para bumili ng pagkain." ⁸ Nakilala ni Jose ang kanyang mga lalaking kapatid ngunit siya ay hindi nila nakilala. ⁹ Naalala ni Jose ang mga naging panaginip niya patungkol sa kanila. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kayo ay mga ispiya. Dumayo kayo para tingnan ang mga bahagi ng lupain na hindi nababantayan." ¹⁰ Sinabi nila sa kanya, "Hindi po, aking panginoon. Ang inyong mga lingkod ay dumating para bumili ng pagkain." ¹¹ Kaming lahat ay mga lalaking anak ng iisang tao. Kami ay tapat na mga lalaki. Ang mga lingkod po ninyo ay hindi mga ispiya." ¹² Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Hindi, kayo ay dumating para tingnan ang mga hindi nababantayang mga bahagi ng lupain." ¹³ Sinabi nila, "Kami na iyong mga lingkod ay labindalawang magkakapatid na lalaki, mga anak ng isang tao sa lupain ng Canaan. Makikita ninyo, ang bunso ngayong araw ay kapiling ng aming ama, at isang kapatid na lalaki ay hindi na nabubuhay." ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Jose sa kanila. "Iyon na nga ang sinasabi ko sa inyo; kayo'y mga ispiya." ¹⁵ Sa pamamagitan nito kayo ay masusubok. Sa pamamagitan ng buhay ni Paraon, hindi kayo aalis dito, maliban na lang kung pupunta rito ang bunso ninyong kapatid na lalaki. ¹⁶ Ipadala ninyo ang isa sa inyo at hayaan ninyong kunin niya ang inyong kapatid. Mananatili kayo sa kulungan, upang masubukan ang inyong mga salita, kung mayroon bang katotohanan sa inyo, o sa buhay ni Paraon tiyak na mga ispiya kayo." ¹⁷ Silang lahat ay isinailalim niya sa pagkakabilanggo sa loob ng tatlong araw. ¹⁸ Sinabi sa kanila ni Jose sa ikatlong araw. "Gawin ninyo ito at mabuhay, dahil takot ako sa Diyos." ¹⁹ Kung

kayo ay mga lalaking tapat, hayaan ang isa sa inyong mga lalaking kapatid na makulong sa bilanguang ito, ngunit pumunta kayo, magdala kayo ng butil para sa taggutom ng inyong mga tahanan. ²⁰ Dalhin ninyo ang inyong bunsong kapatid na lalaki sa akin para ang inyong salita ay mapatunayan at hindi kayo mamamatay." Kaya ginawa nga nila ito. ²¹ Sinabi nila sa isa't-isa, "Tayo ay tunay na nagkasala tungkol sa ating lalaking kapatid dahil nakita natin ang paghihinagpis ng kanyang kaluluwa nang siya ay magmakaawa sa atin at hindi tayo nakinig. Dahil doon ang kabalisan ay dinaranas natin." ²² Sinagot sila ni Reuben, "Hindi ba sinabi ko sa inyo, 'Huwag magkasala laban sa bata,' ngunit hindi kayo nakinig? Tingnan ninyo ngayon, ang kanyang dugo ay hinihingi sa atin." ²³ Hindi nila alam na naiintindihan sila ni Jose, dahil may isang tagapagsalin na namamagitan sa kanila. ²⁴ Siya ay tumalikod sa kanila at nanangis. Bumalik siya at nagsalita sa kanila. Kinuha niya si Simeon mula sa piling nila at iginapos siya habang sila ay nakatingin. ²⁵ Pagkatapos ay inutusan ni Jose ang kanyang mga lingkod na punuin ng butil ang mga bayong ng kaniyang mga kapatid, at ilagay ang pera ng bawat lalaki pabalik sa kanilang mga sako, at bigyan sila ng mga kakailanganin para sa paglalakbay. Ginawa ito para sa kanila. ²⁶ Pinasanan ng mga magkakapatid ng butil ang kanilang mga asno at sila'y umalis na roon. ²⁷ Habang ang isa sa kanila ay nagbubukas ng kanyang sako para ipakain sa kanyang asno sa isang lugar-panuluyan, nakita niya ang kanyang pera. At narito, nasa bukana ito ng kanyang sako. ²⁸ Sinabi niya sa kanyang mga lalaking kapatid, "Ang aking salapi ay naibalik sa akin. Tingnan ninyo itong nasa aking sako." At ang kanilang mga puso ay nangabagabag at ang lahat ay nanginig. Sinabi nila, "Ano itong ginawa sa atin ng Diyos?" ²⁹ Pumunta sila kay Jacob, na kanilang ama sa lupain ng Canaan at sinabi nila ang lahat ng nangyari sa kanila. Sinabi nila, ³⁰ "Ang lalaking panginoon ng lupain ay marahas na nagsalita sa amin at inisip niyang kami ay mga tiktik sa lupain. ³¹ Sinabi namin sa kanya, 'Kami po ay mga lalaking tapat. Hindi po kami mga tiktik. ³² Kami po ay labindalawang magkakapatid, mga lalaking anak ng aming ama. Ang isa ay hindi na po nabubuhay, at ang bunso ay kapiling ng aming ama ngayong araw sa lupain ng Canaan.' ³³ Sinabi sa amin ng lalaking panginoon ng lupain, 'Sa pamamagitan nito malalaman ko na kayo ay mga lalaking tapat. Iwan ninyo sa akin ang isa sa inyong kapatid na lalaki, kumuha kayo ng butil para sa tag-gutom sa inyong mga tahanan, at humayo na kayo sa inyong daan. ³⁴ Dalhin ninyo ang inyong bunsong kapatid sa akin. Pagkatapos nito ay malalaman ko na hindi nga kayo mga tiktik, ngunit mga taong tapat. Pagkatapos ay papalayain ko ang inyong lalaking kapatid, at maaari na kayong mangalakal sa lupain." ³⁵ Dumating ang panahon habang inaalas nila ang laman ng kanilang mga sako, at narito nga, ang mga lalagyan ng pilak ng bawat isa ay nasa kanilang sako. Nang

makita nila at ng kanilang ama ang mga lalagyan ng pilak, sila ay natakot. ³⁶ Sinabi sa kanila ni Jacob na kanilang ama sa, "Inialis ninyo sa akin ang aking mga anak. Hindi na nabubuhay si Jose, si Simeon ay wala na, at kukunin pa ninyo si Benjamin palayo. Lahat ng ito ay laban sa akin." ³⁷ Si Reuben ay nagsalita sa kanyang ama, na nagsasabing. "Maaari mong patayin ang dalawa kong anak kung hindi ko maibalik sa iyo si Benjamin. Ilagay mo siya sa aking mga kamay, at muli ko siyang dadalhin sa iyo." ³⁸ Sinabi ni Jacob, "Ang aking anak ay hindi pupunta pababa kasama ninyo. Dahil ang kanyang kapatid na lalaki ay patay na at siya na lamang ang mag-isang naiwan. Kapag may kapahamakang nangyari sa kanya sa daan kung saan kayo pupunta, tuluyan mo nang ibababa ang pagka-abo ng aking buhok kasama ng kalungkutan sa sheol."

Chapter 43

¹ Matindi na ang taggutom sa lupain. ² Dumating ang panahon nang maubos na nilang kainin ang butil na kinuha nila mula sa Ehipto, sinabi ng kanilang ama, "Humayo kayong muli at bumili ng pagkain natin. ³ Sinabi sa kanya ni Juda "Mahigpit kaming binalaan ng lalaki, 'Hindi ninyo makikita ang aking mukha maliban na lamang kung kasama ninyo ang iyong kapatid. ⁴ Kung hahayaan mong isama namin ang aming kapatid, bababa kami at bibili ng pagkain para sa iyo. ⁵ Ngunit kung hindi mo siya ipapasama, hindi kami bababa. Dahil sinabi ng lalaki sa amin, "Hindi ninyo makikita ang aking mukha maliban na lamang kung kasama ninyo ang inyong kapatid. ⁶ Sinabi ni Israel, "Bakit mo ako pinakikitunguhan ng masama sa pamamagitan ng pagsasabi sa taong iyon na meron pa kayong isang kapatid?" ⁷ Sinabi nila, "Nagtanong ang lalaki ng mga bagay tungkol sa amin at sa ating pamilya. Sinabi niya, 'Buhay pa ba ang iyong ama? Mayroon pa ba kayong ibang kapatid?' Sinagot namin siya ayon sa mga tanong na ito. Paano namin malalaman na sasabihin niyang, "Dalhin mo dito ang iyong kapatid?" ⁸ Sinabi ni Judah sa kanyang ama, "Ipadala mo ang batang lalaki sa amin. Tatayo kami at aalis upang mabuhay kami at hindi mamatay, kapwa kami, ikaw, at ang aming mga anak. ⁹ Ako ang mananagot sa kanya. Ako ang pananagutin mo. Kung hindi ko siya maibabalik sa iyo at maihaharap sa iyo hayaan mong ako ang masisi habang buhay. ¹⁰ Kung hindi kami maaantala, sigurado ngayon nakabalik na kami dito nang pangalawang beses". ¹¹ Sinabi ng kanilang ama na si Israel, "Kung ganoon, gawin ninyo ito ngayon. Kumuha kayo ng mga pinaka magandang produkto sa ating lupain sa inyong mga sisidlan. Magdala kayo ng regalo sa taong iyon: tulad ng balsamo at pulot-pukyutan, pabango at mirra, pili at almendra. ¹² Doblehin ninyo ang perang dala ninyo. Ang perang naisuli mula sa pagbukas ng inyong mga sako, dalhin ninyo ulit sa inyong mga kamay. Baka isa lang itong pagkakamali. ¹³ Dalhin rin ang inyong

kapatid na lalaki. Tumayo at pumunta kayo ulit sa taong iyon.¹⁴ Nawa'y kaawaan kayo ng Makapangyarihang Diyos sa harap ng taong iyon, upang palayain niya sa inyo ang iba niyong mga kapatid at si Benjamin. Kung ako'y nagdadalamhati sa aking mga anak, ako'y nagdadalamhati.¹⁵ At dinala ng mga lalaki ang regalang iyon. Kumuha sila ng dobleng salapi sa kanilang mga kamay at si Benjamin. Tumayo sila, pumunta pababa sa Ehipto, at tumayo sa harapan ni Jose.¹⁶ Nang makita ni Jose na kasama nila si Benjamin, sinabi niya sa katiwala ng kanyang bahay, "Dalhin mo ang mga lalaki sa bahay, kumatay kayo ng hayop at ihanda ito, dahil ang mga lalaki ay kakain kasama ko ngayong tanghalian."¹⁷ Ginawa ng katiwala ang sinabi ni Jose. Dinala niya ang mga lalaki sa bahay ni Jose.¹⁸ Natakot ang mga lalaki dahil sila ay dinala sa bahay ni Jose. Sinabi nila, "Ito ay dahil sa perang isinauli sa aming mga sako sa unang pagkakataon na pumunta kami dito, para makahanap siya ng pagkakataon laban sa amin. Maaari niya kaming hulihin at gawin lipin, at kunin ang aming mga asno."¹⁹ Nilapitan nila ang katiwala ng bahay ni Jose, at siya ay kinausap nila sa may pintuan ng bahay,²⁰ sinabing, "Aking amo, noong unang pagkakataon na pumunta kami dito ay para bumili ng pagkain."²¹ Nangyari na, nang makarating na kami sa lugar kung saan kami ay pansamantalang nakatira, na binuksan namin ang aming mga sako, at, tingnan, ang bawat pera ng tao ay nandoon sa bukasang kanilang sako, ang aming pera na sakto ang halaga. Ibinalik namin ito sa aming mga kamay.²² Ang ibang pera ay dinala rin namin sa aming kamay para bumili ng pagkain. Hindi namin alam kung sino ang naglagay ng pera sa aming mga sako."²³ Sinabi ng katiwala, "Ang kapayapaan ay sumainyo, huwag kayong matakot. Ang inyong Diyos at ang Diyos ng inyong ama ang maaaring naglagay ng pera sa inyong mga sako. Natanggap ang inyong pera." Inilabas naman ng katiwala si Simeon sa kanila.²⁴ Dinala ng katiwala ang mga lalaki sa bahay ni Jose. Binigyan niya ito ng tubig, at hinugasan nila ang kanilang mga paa. Binigyan niya ng mga pagkain ang kanilang mga asno.²⁵ Inihanda nila ang mga regalo sa pagdating ni Jose sa tanghali, sapagkat narinig nila na sila ay kakain doon.²⁶ Nang dumating si Jose sa bahay, dinala nila ang mga regalo na nasa kamay nila doon sa bahay, at sila'y yumuko sa harapan niya sa sahig.²⁷ Tinanong niya sila tungkol sa kanilang kalagayan at nagsabing, "Mabuti ba ang kalagayan ng inyong ama, ang matanda na inyong binabanggit? Buhay pa ba siya?"²⁸ Sila ay nagsalita, "Ang inyong lingkod ang aming ama ay mabuti naman. Siya ay buhay pa." Sila ay dumapa at yumuko.²⁹ Itinuon niya ang kanyang mga mata pataas at nakita si Benjamin ang kanyang kapatid na lalaki, ang anak ng kanyang ina, na nagsasabing, "Ito ba ang sinasabi mong nakababatang kapatid mo na iyong binabanggit sa akin? Sinabi niya, "Ang Diyos ay maging maawain sa iyo, aking anak".³⁰ Nagmamadali si Jose na lumabas sa loob, dahil labis

siyang naantig tungkol sa kanyang kapatid na lalaki. Naghanap siya ng lugar upang iyakan. Pumunta siya sa kanyang silid at doon umiyak. ³¹ Naghilamos siya at lumabas. Pinigilan niya ang kanyang sarili, na nagsasabing "Ihain na ang pagkain".

³² Pinagsilbihan ng mga lingkod si Jose na siya lang at ang kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki na sila lang. Ang mga taga-Ehipto ay kumain doon kasama niya ng sila-sila lang dahil ang taga-Ehipto ay hindi kumakain ng tinapay kasama ng mga Hebreo, dahil ito ay hindi katanggap-tanggap sa mga taga-Ehipto. ³³ Ang mga kapatid niya ay umupo sa tapat niya, ang panganay ayon sa kanyang karapatan, at ang pinaka bata ayon sa kanyang pagkabata. Ang mga lalaki ay sama-samang namangha. ³⁴

Nagpadala si Jose ng mga parte sa kanila mula sa pagkain na nasa harapan niya. Pero ang parte ng kay Benjamin ay limang beses ang dami kaysa sa kanyang mga kapatid. Sila'y nag inuman at nagpakasaya na kasama niya.

Chapter 44

¹ Inatasan ni Jose ang katiwala ng kanyang bahay, sinabing, "Punuin mo ang sako ng mga lalaki ng pagkain, hangga't sa makakaya nilang buhatin, at ilagay ang bawat pera ng lalaki sa ibabaw ng kanyang sako. ² Ilagay ang aking baso, ang pilak na baso, sa ibabaw ng sako ng bunso, at ganoon din ang kanyang pera para sa butil." Ginawa ng katiwala ang sinabi ni Jose. ³ Nang nagbubukang-liwayway na, at ang mga lalaki ay pinaalis na, sila at ang kanilang mga asno. ⁴ Nang sila ay nakalabas sa lungsod subalit hindi pa nakakalayo, sinabi ni Jose sa kanyang katiwala, "Tumayo ka, sundan mo ang mga lalaki, at kung maabutan mo sila, sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Bakit ninyo sinuklian ng kasamaan ang kabutihan?' ⁵ Hindi ba ito ang baso mula sa iniinuman ng aking amo, at ang baso na ginagamit niya para sa kanyang panghuhula? Gumawa kayo ng masama, ang bagay na ito na inyong ginawa.'" ⁶ Naabutan sila ng katiwala at sinabi ang mga salitang ito sa kanila. ⁷ Sinabi nila sa kanya, "Bakit po sinasabi ng aking amo ang ganitong mga salita? Malayong gawin ng inyong mga lingkod ang bagay na iyan. ⁸ Tingnan ninyo, ang pera na nakita sa aming mga sako, ay muli naming dinala sa inyo sa labas ng lupain ng Canaan. Paano naman namin nanakawin mula sa tahanan ng inyong amo ang pilak o ginto? ⁹ Kung sinuman sa inyong lingkod ang makitaan, hayaan mo siyang mamatay, at kami rin ay magiging mga alipin ng aming amo." ¹⁰ Sinabi ng katiwala, "Ngayon rin hayaang magkaganoon ayon sa iyong mga salita. Siya na mahanapan ng baso ay magiging alipin ko, at ang iyong mga kapatid ay mapapawalangsala." ¹¹ At nagmamadali ang bawat lalaki at dinala ang kanilang sako pababa sa lupa, at binuksan ng bawat lalaki ang kanilang mga sako. ¹² Naghanap ang katiwala. Nagsimula siya sa pinaka-panganay at natapos sa bunso, at nahanap ang baso sa sako ni Benjamin. ¹³

Pagkatapos pinunit nila ang kanilang mga damit. Nilagay ng bawat lalaki ang kanilang asno at bumalik sa lungsod.¹⁴ Si Juda at ang kanyang mga kapatid ay pumunta sa tahanan ni Jose. Siya ay nanatili pa roon, at sila'y yumuko sa lupa sa harapan nito.¹⁵ Sinabi ni Jose sa kanila, "Ano itong ginagawa ninyo? Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang lalaking tulad ko ay bihasa sa panghuhula?"¹⁶ Sinabi ni Juda, "Ano ang maari naming sabihin sa inyo aming amo? O kaya, paano namin maipagtatanggol ang aming sarili? Nalaman ng Diyos ang kasalanan ng iyong mga lingkod. Tingnan ninyo, kami ay alipin na ng aming amo, kami at siyang nahanapan ng baso."¹⁷ Sinabi ni Jose, "Malayong gawin ko iyan. Ang lalaking nahanapan ng baso sa kanyang kamay, ang lalaking iyon rin ang magiging alipin ko, subalit ang mga iba ay makakauwi na ng mapayapa sa inyong ama."¹⁸ Pagkatapos lumapit si Juda sa kanya at sinabing, "Aking amo pakiusap, pahintulutan po ninyo akong makapagsalita sa pandinig ng aking amo, at huwag hayaang umapoy sa galit laban sa iyong alipin, sapagkat katulad ka ni Paraon."¹⁹ Ang aking amo ay nagtanong sa kanyang mga lingkod, sinasabing, 'Mayroon pa ba kayong ama o kapatid?'²⁰ At sinabi namin sa aming amo, 'Mayroon kaming matandang ama, at anak niya sa kanyang katandaan, isang bunso. At patay na ang kanyang kuya, at siya ay nag-iisa na lamang na naiwan mula sa kanyang ina, at mahal na mahal siya ng kanyang ama.'²¹ At sinabi mo sa iyong mga lingkod, 'Dalhin ninyo siya rito sa akin para makita ko siya.'²² At sinabi namin sa aming amo, 'Hindi kayang iwan ng bata ang kanyang ama. Sapagkat kung iiwan niya ang kaniyang ama ikamamatay ito ng kanyang ama.'²³ At sinabi mo sa iyong mga lingkod, 'Kung hindi ninyo kasama pababa ang bunso ninyong kapatid, hindi na ninyo muli makikita ang aking mukha.'²⁴ At nangyari nga nang kami ay nakabalik sa aking ama na iyong mga lingkod, isinalaysay namin sa kanya ang mga salita ng aming amo.²⁵ At sinabi ng aming ama, 'Umalis kayo muli, bumili kayo ng ilang makakain.'²⁶ At sinabi namin, 'Hindi na kami makabababa. Kung kasama namin ang aming nakababatang kapatid, kami ay makakaalis pababa, sapagkat hindi na kami hahayaan na makita pa muli ang mukha ng lalaki kung hindi namin kasama ang bunso naming kapatid.'²⁷ Sinabi ng aking ama na iyong lingkod, 'Alam ninyong dalawa lamang ang ipinanganak ng aking asawa.'²⁸ At ang isa ay nawala mula sa akin at sinabi ko. "Talaga ngang siya ay nagkapira-piraso, at hindi ko na siya nakita mula noon."²⁹ At kung kukunin rin ninyo itong isa sa akin at muling mapahamak, dadalhin ninyo ako sa katandaan na puno ng dalamhati sa kamatayan.'

³⁰ Kaya ngayon, kung pupunta ako sa aking ama na inyong alipin, at hindi ko kasama ang bata, sapagkat ang kanyang buhay ay karugtong na ng buhay ng batang lalaki,³¹ kapag ito ay nangyari, na hindi niya makita na kasama namin ang bata siguradong ikamamatay niya ito. At ang iyong alipin ay magiging dahilan ng

pagdurusa ng ama ng iyong alipin sa kamatayan.³² Sapagkat ang iyong alipin ang katiyakan sa bata para sa aking ama at sinabi kong, 'Kung hindi ko madadala ang bata sa iyo, papasanin ko ang kasalanan magpakailanman sa aking ama.'³³ Kaya ngayon, ako po ay nagmamakaawa hayaang manatili ang iyong lingkod sa halip na ang bata ang maging alipin ng aking amo, at hayaang makabalik ang bata kasama ng kanyang mga kapatid.³⁴ Sapagkat paano ako makakabalik sa aking ama kung hindi ko kasama ang bata? Natatakot akong makita ang masamang mangyayari sa aking ama."

Chapter 45

¹ Pagkatapos hindi nakapagpigil si Jose sa kanyang sarili sa harapan ng lahat ng mga lingkod na nakatayo sa kanyang tabi. Sinabi niya ng malakas, "Iwanan ninyo akong lahat." Kaya walang lingkod na nakatayo sa tabi niya nang siya ay nagpakilala sa kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki.² Umiyak siya ng malakas, narinig ito ng mga taga-Ehipto at ang tahanan ng Paraon ay nakarinig ito.³ Sinabi ni Jose sa kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki, "Ako si Jose. Buhay pa ba ang aking ama?" Ang kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki ay hindi makasagot sa kanya, sapagkat sila ay nabigla sa kanyang presensiya.⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jose sa kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki, "Pakiusap, lumapit kayo sa akin." Lumapit sila. Sinabi niya, "Ako si Jose ang inyong kapatid na lalaki, na inyong ipinagbili sa Ehipto."⁵ At ngayon huwag kayong magdalamhati o magalit sa inyong mga sarili na ipinagbili ninyo ako dito, sapagkat nauna na akong ipinadala ng Diyos sa inyo upang pangalagaan ang buhay ninyo.⁶ Nasa tagtuyot ang lupain nitong mga dalawang taon at magkakaroon pa nang limang dagdag na mga taon na walang pag-aararo o walang ani.⁷ Nauna na akong ipinadala ng Diyos sa inyo upang pangalagaan kayo bilang mga nalalabi dito sa mundo at nang mapanatili kayong buhay sa pamamagitan ng dakilang kaligtasan.⁸ Kaya ngayon, hindi kayo ang nagpadala sa akin dito kung hindi ang Diyos, at ginawa niya akong ama ng Paraon, amo ng lahat ng kanyang tahanan, at pinuno ng lahat ng lupain sa Ehipto.⁹ Magmadali kayo at umakyat patungo sa aking ama at sabihin sa kanya 'Ito ang sinabi ng inyong anak na si Jose, ginawa ako ng Diyos na amo ng buong Ehipto. Bumaba ka dito sa akin at huwag mag-atubili.'¹⁰ Maninirahan ka sa lupain ng Gosen at nang ikaw ay mapalapit sa akin, ikaw at ang iyong mga anak at ang mga anak ng iyong mga anak, at ang iyong mga hayop at ang iyong mga baka, at ang lahat ng nasa iyo.¹¹ Tutustusan kita doon sapagkat mayroon pang limang mga taon na tagtuyot upang hindi ka humantong sa kahirapan, ikaw, ang iyong tahanan, at ang lahat ng nasa iyo.'¹² Tingnan ninyo, nakikita ng inyong mga mata, at mga mata ng aking kapatid na lalaki na si Benjamin, na itong aking bibig ang nakikipag-usap sa inyo.¹³ Sasabihin

ninyo sa aking ama ang tungkol sa lahat ng aking kapangyarihan sa Ehipto, at ang lahat ng inyong mga nakita. Magmamadali kayo at dalhin ang aking ama dito." ¹⁴ Niyakap niya ang kanyang kapatid na si Benjamin sa leeg at umiyak, at si Benjamin ay umiyak sa kanyang leeg. ¹⁵ Hinagkan niya ang lahat ng kanyang mga lalaking kapatid at umiyak sa kanila. Pagkatapos noon nakipag-usap sa kanya ang kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki. ¹⁶ Ang balita tungkol dito ay sinabi sa bahay ng Paraon: "Dumating ang mga lalaking kapatid ni Jose." Ito ay labis na ikinalugod ng Paraon at ng kanyang mga lingkod. ¹⁷ Sinabi ng Paraon kay Jose, "Sabihin mo sa iyong mga lalaking kapatid, 'Gawin ito: lagyan ninyo ang inyong mga hayop at pumunta sa lupain ng Canaan. ¹⁸ Kunin ninyo ang inyong ama at ang inyong mga sambahayan at pumunta sa akin. Ibibigay ko sa inyo ang kasaganahan ng lupain ng Ehipto, at kakainin ninyo ang taba ng lupain.' ¹⁹ Kayo ngayon ay inuutusan ko kayo 'Gawin ninyo ito, kumuha kayo ng mga karitela mula sa lupain ng Ehipto para sa inyong mga anak at mga asawa. Kunin ninyo ang inyong ama at pumarito. ²⁰ Huwag na kayong mag-alala tungkol sa inyong mga ari-arian, sapagkat sa inyo na ang kasaganahan ng lahat ng lupain sa Ehipto.'" ²¹ Ginawa ito ng mga anak ni Israel. Binigayan sila ni Jose ng mga karitela, ayon sa utos ng Paraon at binigyan sila ng mga panustos para sa paglalakbay. ²² Sa kanilang lahat nagbigay siya sa bawat tao ng mga pampalit na damit, ngunit kay Benjamin nagbigay siya ng tatlong daang mga piraso ng pilak at limang mga pampalit na damit. ²³ Ito ang kanyang ipinadala para sa kanyang ama: Sampung mga asno na may kargang magandang mga kagamitan ng Ehipto, at sampung babaeng mga asno na may karga na mga butil, tinapay, at iba pang mga gamit para sa kanilang ama para sa paglalakbay. ²⁴ Kaya pinadala niya ng papalayo ang kanyang mga lalaking kapatid at sila ay umalis. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Tiyakin ninyo na huwag kayong mag-aaway sa paglalakbay". ²⁵ Umalis sila mula sa Ehipto at dumating sa lupain ng Canaan, kay Jacob na kanilang ama. ²⁶ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Buhay pa si Jose at siya ang namumuno sa buong lupain ng Ehipto". At ang kanyang puso ay namangha, sapagkat hindi niya sila pinaniniwalaan. ²⁷ Sinabi nila sa kanya ang lahat ng mga salita ni Jose na kanyang sinabi sa kanila. Muling nabuhay ang espiritu ni Jacob na kanilang ama nang makita ni Jacob ang mga karitela na ipinadala ni Jose na magdadala sa kanya,. ²⁸ Sinabi ni Israel, "Sapat na ito. Buhay pa ang aking anak na si Jose. Pupunta ako at makikipagkita sa kanya bago ako mamatay."

Chapter 46

¹ Naglakbay si Israel dala lahat ng mayroon siya at nagtungo sa Beer-seba. Nag-alay siya roon ng mga handog sa Diyos ng kanyang amang si Isaac. ² Nangusap ang Diyos

kay Israel sa pamamagitan ng pangitain sa gabi, na sinasabing, "Jacob, Jacob." Sinabi niya, "Narito ako." ³ Sinabi niya, "Ako ang Diyos, ang Diyos ng iyong ama. Huwag kang matakot na bumaba patungong Ehipto, dahil doon kita gagawing isang dakilang bansa." ⁴ Bababa ako kasama mo sa Ehipto at tunay na ibabalik kitang muli. Isasara ni Jose ang iyong mga mata sa pamamagitan ng kanyang sariling kamay." ⁵ Bumangon si Jacob mula sa Beer-seba. Isinakay ng mga anak na lalaki ni Israel si Jacob na kanilang ama, ang kanilang mga anak, at ang kanilang mga asawa sa mga kariton na ipinadala ng Paraon para magdala sa kanya. ⁶ Dinala nila ang kanilang mga alagang hayop at mga ari-arian na naipon nila sa lupain ng Canaan. Pumunta si Jacob sa Ehipto at ang lahat ng kanyang mga kaapu-apuhan kasama niya. ⁷ Dinala niya kasama sa Ehipto ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki, at kanyang mga apong lalaki, kanyang mga anak na babae at kanyang mga apong babae, at lahat ng kanyang mga kaapu-apuhan. ⁸ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga anak ni Israel na dumating sa Ehipto, si Jacob at ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki: si Ruben, panganay na anak ni Jacob; ⁹ mga anak na lalaki ni Ruben na sina Enoc, Fallu, Hezron at Carmi; ¹⁰ mga anak ni Simeon sina Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jaquin, Zohar at Saul, na mga anak na lalaki ng babaeng taga-Canaan; ¹¹ mga anak na lalaki ni Levi na sina Gershon, Coat at Merari; ¹² mga anak na lalaki ni Juda: sina Er, Onan, Sela, Fares at Zara, (pero namatay si Er at Onan sa lupain ng Canaan. At ang mga anak na lalaki ni Fares, sina Hezron at Hamul); ¹³ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Isacar: sina Tola, Pua, Job, at Simron; ¹⁴ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zabulun: sina Sered, Elon, at Jahleel ¹⁵ (ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Lea na ipinanganak kay Jacob sa Paddan Aram, kabilang ang anak niyang babae na si Dina. Ang bilang ng lahat ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae ay tatlumpu't tatlo); ¹⁶ ang mga anak na lalaki ni Gad, sina Zifion, Hagui at Suni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi, at Areli; ¹⁷ ang mga anak na lalaki ni Aser, sina Jimna at Isua, Isui at Beria, at si Sera na kanilang kapatid na babae; ang mga anak na lalaki ni Beria, sina Heber at Malquiel ¹⁸ (ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zilpa, na ibinigay ni Laban sa kanyang anak na babae na si Lea. Ito ang mga ipinanganak niya kay Jacob— labing-anim lahat); ¹⁹ ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jacob kay Raquel na kanyang asawa—sina Jose and Benjamin. ²⁰ (sa Ehipto ipinanganak sina Manases at Efraim kay Jose at Asenath, anak na babae ni Potifera na pari ng On); ²¹ ang mga anak na lalaki ni Benjamin, sina Bela, Bequer, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Ros, Mupim, Hupim, at Ard ²² (ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Raquel na ipinanganak kay Jacob. Ang mga taong ito ay labing-apat lahat); ²³ Ang anak na lalaki ni Dan, si Husim; ²⁴ ang mga anak na lalaki ni Neftali, sina Jahzeel, Guni, Jeser, and Silem ²⁵ (ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jacob kay Bilha na ibinigay ni

Laban kay Raquel na kanyang anak na babae. Ang mga taong ito ay pito lahat. ²⁶ Lahat ng mga taong dumating kasama ni Jacob sa Ehipto na kanyang mga kapu-
 apuhan, bukod sa kanyang mga manugang na babae ay animnapu't anim lahat. ²⁷ Ang dalawang lalaking anak ni Jose na ipinanganak sa kanya sa Ehipto ay dalawa. Lahat ng tao sa bahay ni Jacob na pumunta sa Ehipto ay pitumpo lahat. ²⁸ Naunang ipinadala ni Jacob si Juda papunta kay Jose upang ituro sa kanya ang daan patungong Gosen at sila ay pumunta sa lupain ng Gosen. ²⁹ Inihanda ni Jose ang kanyang karwahe at umakyat para salubungin si Israel na kanyang ama sa Gosen. Siya ay nakita niya, niyapos ang kanyang leeg at humagulgol sa kanyang leeg ng matagal. ³⁰ Sinabi ni Israel kay Jose, "Ngayon hayaan mo na akong mamatay, yamang nakita ko na ang iyong mukha, na ikaw ay buhay pa." ³¹ Sinabi ni Jose sa kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki at sa bahay ng kanyang ama, "Aakyat ako at sasabihin kay Paraon na, 'Ang aking mga lalaking kapatid at ang tahanan ng aking ama na nasa lupain ng Canaan ay pumunta sa akin.' ³² Ang mga lalaki ay mga pastol dahil sila ay tagapag-alaga ng kanilang mga alagang hayop. Dinala nila ang kanilang mga kawan, mga baka at lahat ng mayroon sila.' ³³ Darating ang oras, kapag tinawag at tinanong kayo ng Paraon, 'Ano ang inyong hanap-buhay?' ³⁴ sabihin ninyo dapat na, 'Ang inyong mga lingkod ay tagapag-alaga ng mga hayop mula sa aming kabataan hanggang ngayon, kami at ang aming mga ninuno.' Gawin ninyo ito para kayo ay maaring manirahan sa lupain ng Gosen, dahil ang bawat pastol ay kasuklam-suklam sa mga taga-Ehipto."

Chapter 47

¹ Pagkatapos pumasok si Jose at sinabi sa Paraon, "Ang aking ama at ang aking mga kapatid na lalaki, ang kanilang mga hayop, ang kanilang mga alagang kawan, at ang lahat ng kanilang pagmamay-ari, ay dumating na galing sa lupain ng Canaan. Tingnan mo, sila ay nasa lupain na ng Gosen. ² Sinama niya ang lima sa kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki at ipinakilala sila sa Paraon. ³ Sinabi ng Paraon sa kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki, "Ano ang hanapbuhay ninyo?" Sinabi nila sa Paraon, "Ang iyong mga lingkod ay mga pastol, katulad ng aming mga ninuno. ⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi nila kay Paraon, "Pumunta kami bilang pansamantalang mamamayan sa lupain. Wala ng pastulan para sa mga hayop ng inyong mga lingkod, dahil malubha na ang taggutom sa lupain ng Canaan. Kaya ngayon, pakiusap hayaan niyo ang iyong mga lingkod na manirahan sa lupain ng Gosen." ⁵ Pagkatapos nagsalita ang Paraon kay Jose, at sinabing, "Ang iyong ama at ang iyong mga kapatid na lalaki ay pumunta sa iyo, ⁶ Ang lupain ng Ehipto ay nasa harapan mo. Patirahin mo ang iyong ama at ang iyong mga kapatid na lalaki sa pinakamainam na rehiyon, sa lupain ng Gosen. Kung may kakilala kang mga lalaki mula sa kanila na may kakayahan, ilagay mo sila

bilang tagapamahala sa aking mga alagang hayop." ⁷ Pagkatapos dinala ni Jose ang kanyang ama na si Jacob at ipinakilala siya sa Paraon. Pinagpala ni Jacob si Paraon. ⁸ Sinabi ng Paraon kay Jacob, "Gaano ka na katagal nabubuhay?" ⁹ Sinabi ni Jacob kay Paraon, "Ang mga taon ng aking mga paglalakbay ay isandaan at tatlumpu. Ang mga taon ng aking buhay ay maikli at masakit. Hindi ito kasintagal ng aking mga ninuno." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos pinagpala ni Jacob ang Paraon at umalis mula sa kanyang harapan. ¹¹ Pagkatapos pinatira ni Jose ang kanyang ama at ang kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki. Binigyan niya sila ng lupain sa Ehipto, ang pinakamainam na lupain, sa lupain ng Rameses, ayon sa utos ng Paraon. ¹² Binigyan ni Jose ng pagkain ang kanyang ama, mga kapatid, at lahat ng sambahayan ng kanyang ama, ayon sa bilang ng kanilang kasama sa bahay. ¹³ Ngayon wala ng pagkain sa lahat ng lupain; dahil malubha na ang taggutom. Ang lupain ng Ehipto at ang lupain ng Canaan ay nakatiwangwang dahil sa taggutom. ¹⁴ Naipon ni Jose ang lahat ng salaping nasa lupain ng Ehipto at sa lupain ng Canaan, sa pamamagitan ng pagbebenta ng butil sa mga mamamayan. Pagkatapos dinala ni Jose ang salapi sa palasyo ng Paraon. ¹⁵ Nang naubos na ang lahat ng salapi sa mga lupain ng Ehipto at Canaan, lahat ng mga taga-Ehipto ay pumunta kay Jose at sinabing, "Bigyan mo kami ng pagkain! Bakit kami mamamatay sa iyong harapan dahil ubos na ang aming salapi?" ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Jose, "Kung wala na kayong salapi, dalhin ninyo ang inyong mga hayop at bibigyan ko kayo ng pagkain bilang kapalit ng inyong mga alagang hayop." ¹⁷ Kaya dinala nila ang kanilang mga alagang hayop kay Jose. Binigyan sila ni Jose ng pagkain bilang kapalit ng kanilang mga kabayo, mga hayop, mga kawan, at mga asno. Pinakain niya sila ng tinapay kapalit ng kanilang mga hayop sa taon na iyon. ¹⁸ Nang natapos ang taong iyon, pumunta sila sa kanya nang sumunod na taon at sinabi sa kanya, "Hindi kami magtatago sa aming amo na ubos na ang lahat ng aming salapi, at ang mga baka pag-aari na ng aming amo. Wala ng natira pa sa paningin ng aming amo, maliban sa aming katawan at ang aming lupain." ¹⁹ Bakit kami mamamatay sa harap ng iyong mga mata, kami at ang aming lupain? Bilhin mo kami at ang aming lupain kapalit ng pagkain, at kami at ang aming lupain ay magiging mga lingkod ni Paraon. Bigyan mo kami ng binhi para mabuhay kami at hindi mamatay, at ang aming lupain ay hindi mapababayan. ²⁰ Kaya nabili ni Jose ang buong lupain ng Ehipto para sa Paraon. Ibinenta ng bawat mamamayan ng Ehipto ang kanilang mga bukid, dahil napakalubha na ng taggutom. Sa paraang ito, ang lupain ay naging pag-aari na ng Paraon. ²¹ Tungkol naman sa mga tao, ginawa niya silang alipin mula sa dulong hangganan ng Ehipto hanggang sa kabilang dulo. ²² Ang lupain lamang ng mga pari ang hindi nabili ni Jose dahil ang mga pari ay binibigyan ng rasyon. Kumakain sila mula sa rasyon na ibinibigay ng Paraon sa kanila. Kaya hindi nila ipinagbili ang

kanilang lupain.²³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jose sa mga tao, "Masdan ninyo, binili ko kayo at ang inyong lupain sa araw na ito para sa Paraon. Ngayon narito ang mga binhi para sa inyo, at tatamnan niyo ang lupain."²⁴ Sa anihan, magbigay kayo ng ikalimang bahagi sa Paraon, at ang apat na bahagi ay para sa inyong sarili, para sa binhi ng lupain at para pagkain ng inyong sambahayan at inyong mga anak."²⁵ Sinabi nila, "Iniligtas mo ang buhay namin. Sana ay maging kalugod-lugod kami sa iyong mga mata. Kami ay magiging mga alipin ng Paraon."²⁶ Kaya ginawa itong kautusan ni Jose na umiiral pa rin sa lupain ng Ehipto hanggang sa araw na ito, na ang ikalimang bahagi ay magiging pag-aari ng Paraon. Ang lupain lang ng mga pari ang hindi napunta sa Paraon.²⁷ Kaya si Israel ay nanirahan sa lupain ng Ehipto, sa lupain ng Goshen. Ang kanyang mga tao roon ay nakakuha ng mga ari-arian. Sila ay mabunga at dumami ng lubos.²⁸ Si Jacob ay tumira sa Ehipto ng labimpitong taon, kaya ang mga taon ng buhay ni Jacob ay isandaan at apatnapu't pitong taon.²⁹ Nang malapit na ang oras ng kamatayan ni Israel, tinawag niya ang kanyang anak na si Jose at sinabihan siyang, "Kung ngayon ako ay kalugod-lugod sa iyong paningin, ilagay mo ang iyong kamay sa ilalim ng aking hita, at pakitaan mo ako ng katapatan at pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan. Pakiusap huwag mo akong ilibing sa Ehipto."³⁰ Pagtulog ko kasama ng aking mga ama, ilabas mo ako sa Ehipto at ilibing sa libingan ng aking mga ninuno." Sinabi ni Jose, "Gagawin ko ang sinabi mo."³¹ Sinabi ni Israel, "Mangako ka sa akin," at si Jose ay nangako sa kanya. Pagkatapos yumuko si Israel sa ulunan ng kanyang higaan.

Chapter 48

¹ At nangyari na pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, may nagsabi kay Jose, "Tingnan mo, maysakit ang iyong ama." Kaya kinuha niya ang kanyang dalawang anak na lalaki, sina Manasses at Efraim.² Nang sinabihan si Jacob, "Tingnan mo, ang iyong anak na si Jose ay dumating para makita ka," Nag-ipon ng lakas si Israel at umupo sa kanyang higaan.³ Sinabi ni Jacob kay Jose, "Nagpakita sa aking ang makapangyarihang Diyos sa Luz sa lupain ng Canaan. Binasbasan niya ako"⁴ at sinabi sa akin, "Tingnan mo, palalaguin kita, at pararamihin kita. Gagawin kitang kapulungan sa mga bansa. Ibibigay ko ang lupaing ito sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhan bilang isang walang hanggang pag-aari."⁵ At ngayon ang dalawa mong anak na lalaki na ipinanganak sa iyo mula sa lupain ng Ehipto bago ako dumating dito, sila ay akin. Sina Efraim at Manasses ay magiging akin, tulad nina Ruben at Simeon na akin.⁶ Ang susunod na mga anak mo pagkatapos nila ay magiging iyo; sila ay nakalista sa ilalim ng mga pangalan ng kanilang mga kapatid sa kanilang mana.⁷ Pero para sa akin, nang dumating ako mula sa Paddan, sa aking kalungkutan namatay si Raquel

sa lupain ng Canaan sa daan nang ako ay pabalik, habang may kaunting kalayuan pa papunta sa Efrata. Inilibing ko siya roon sa daanan patungo sa Efrata (ito ay Bethlehem)." ⁸ Nang nakita ni Israel ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jose, sinabi niya. "Kanino ang mga ito?" ⁹ Sinabi ni Jose sa kanyang ama, "Sila ang mga anak kong lalaki, na ibinigay sa akin ng Diyos dito." Sinabi ni Israel, "Dalhin mo sila sa akin para mabasbasan ko sila." ¹⁰ Ngayon ang mga mata ni Israel ay malabo na dahil sa kanyang katandaan, kaya hindi na siya nakakakita. Kaya dinala sila ni Jose malapit sa kanya, at hinagkan sila at niyakap. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Israel kay Jose, "Hindi ko kailanman inasahang makikitang muli ang iyong mukha, pero ipinahintulot pa ng Diyos na makita ko ang iyong mga anak." ¹² Kinuha sila ni Jose mula sa pagitan ng mga tuhod ni Jacob, at saka yumuko na nakasayad ang mukha sa lupa. ¹³ Kapwa sila kinuha ni Jose, si Efraim sa kanyang kanang kamay sa may bandang kaliwang kamay ni Israel, at si Manasses sa kanyang kaliwang kamay sa may bandang kanang kamay ni Israel, at dinala sila malapit sa kanya. ¹⁴ Inabot ni Israel ang kanyang kanang kamay at inilagay sa ulo ni Efraim, na siyang mas bata, at ang kanyang kaliwang kamay sa ulo ni Manasses. Pinagsalungat niya ang kanyang mga kamay, dahil si Manasses ang panganay. ¹⁵ Binasbasan ni Israel si Jose, na nagsasabing, "And Diyos na kasama ng aking amang si Abraham at si Isaac, ang Diyos na nag-alaga sa akin sa araw na ito, ¹⁶ ang anghel na nagbantay sa akin mula sa lahat ng kapahamakan, nawa ay pagpalain niya ang mga kabataang ito. Nawa ang pangalan ko ay ipangalan sa kanila, at ang pangalan ng aking amang sina Abraham at Isaac. Nawa lumago sila at maging napakarami sa mundo." ¹⁷ Nang nakita ni Jose ang kanyang ama na nilagay ang kanyang kanang kamay sa ulo ni Efraim, ikinasama niya ng loob ito. Kinuha niya ang kamay ng kanyang ama upang ilipat mula sa ulo ni Efraim sa ulo ni Manasses. ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Jose sa kanyang ama, "Hindi aking ama; ito po ang panganay. Ilagay mo ang iyong kanang kamay sa kanyang ulo." ¹⁹ Tumanggi ang kanyang ama at nagsabi, "Alam ko, anak, alam ko, siya ay magiging isang lahi, at siya rin ay magiging dakilang mga lahi. Pero ang kanyang nakababatang kapatid ay magiging mas dakila pa kaysa sa kanya, at ang kanyang mga kaapu-apuhan ay magiging maraming mga bansa." ²⁰ Binasbasan sila ni Israel sa araw na iyon sa mga salitang ito, "Ang mga mamamayan sa Israel ay magpapahayag ng pagpapala sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga pangalan na nagsasabing, 'Nawa gawin ng Diyos na maging tulad ni Efraim at Manasses'." Sa ganitong paraan, inuna ni Israel si Efraim bago si Manasses. ²¹ Sinabi ni Israel kay Jose, "Tingnan mo, malapit na akong mamatay, pero kasama ninyo ang Diyos, at dadalhin kayo pabalik sa lupain ng inyong mga ama. ²² Sa iyo, bilang isang nakahihigit sa iyong mga kapatid, ibibigay ko ang bundok na libis na nakuha ko mula sa Amoreo sa pamamagitan ng aking tabak at aking pana."

Chapter 49

¹ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Jacob ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki, at sinabi: "Magsama-sama kayo, para sabihin ko kung ano ang mangyayari sa inyo sa hinaharap." ² Magpulong kayo at makinig, kayong mga anak na lalaki ni Jacob. Makinig kayo kay Israel, ang inyong ama. ³ Ruben, ikaw ang aking panganay, aking lakas, at ang simula ng aking kalakasan, katangi-tangi ang dangal at katangi-tangi ang kapangyarihan. ⁴ Katulad ng hindi mapipigilan na matuling agos ng tubig, hindi ka magkakaroon ng katanyagan, dahil sumampa ka sa kama ng iyong ama. Dinungisan mo ito; sumampa ka sa aking higaan. ⁵ Sina Simeon at Levi ay magkapatid. Mga armas na marahas ang kanilang mga tabak. ⁶ O aking kaluluwa, huwag kayong pumunta sa kanilang konseho, huwag kayong makiisa sa kanilang pagpupulong, dahil labis ang karangalan ng aking puso para dito. Papatay sila ng mga tao dahil sa kanilang galit. Pipilayan nila ang baka para sa kanilang kasiyahan. ⁷ Nawa sumpain ang kanilang galit, dahil ito ay mabagsik—at ang kanilang matinding galit, dahil ito ay malupit. Hahatiin ko sila kay Jacob at ikakalat ko sila sa Israel. ⁸ Juda, pupurihin ka ng iyong mga kapatid na lalaki. Ang iyong kamay ay nasa leeg ng iyong mga kaaway. Yuyuko sa iyo ang mga anak na lalaki ng iyong ama. ⁹ Si Juda ay isang batang leon. Anak ko, tapos ka na sa iyong mga biktima. Yumuko siya, yumukod siya katulad ng leon, katulad ng leona. Sino ang hahamon na gisingin siya? ¹⁰ Hindi mawawala ang setro sa Juda, kahit ang tungkod ng pinuno mula sa pagitan ng kanyang mga paa, hanggang dumating ang Silo. Susunod ang mga bansa sa kanya. ¹¹ Pagkatali ng kanyang batang kabayo sa puno ng ubas at ng batang asno sa piling puno ng ubas, nilabhan niya ang kanyang mga kasuotan ng alak at ang kanyang balabal sa dugo ng mga ubas. ¹² Ang mata niya ay magiging kasing itim ng alak, at ang kanyang ngipin ay kasing puti ng gatas. ¹³ Titira si Zebulon sa tabing-dagat. Magiging daungan siya ng mga barko at aabot ang kanyang hangganan sa Sidon. ¹⁴ Malakas na asno si Isacar na nakahiga sa gitna ng tupahan. ¹⁵ Nakakakita siya ng mabuting lugar na pagpahingahan at kaaya-ayang lupain. Iyuyukod niya ang kanyang balikat para pumasan at naging isang alipin para sa tungkulin. ¹⁶ Hahatulan ni Dan ang kanyang mga tao bilang isa sa mga lipi ng Israel. ¹⁷ Magiging tulad ng ahas si Dan sa gilid ng daan, isang nakalalasong ahas sa daan na nanunuklaw ng mga sakong ng kabayo, upang mahulog ng patalikod ang kanyang sakay. ¹⁸ Maghihintay ako sa iyong pagliligtas, Yahweh. ¹⁹ Si Gad—lulusubin siya ng mga mananalakay, pero sasalakay siya sa kanilang mga sakong. ²⁰ Magiging masagana ang pagkain ni Aser, at magbibigay siya ng mga pagkain sa maharlika. ²¹ Si Nephtali ay isang malayang

babaeng usa; magkakaroon siya ng magandang mumunting mga usa.²² Si Jose ay magiging mabungang sanga, isang mabungang sanga malapit sa batis at aakyat sa pader ang mga sanga.²³ Lulusubin siya, papanain at guguluhin ng mga namamana.²⁴ Pero mananatili ang kanyang pana, at magiging dalubhasa ang kanilang mga kamay dahil sa mga kamay ng Makapangyarihan kay Jacob, dahil sa pangalan ng Pastol, at ang Bato ng Israel.²⁵ Dahil ang Diyos ng iyong ama, na siyang tutulong sa iyo, at dahil sa makapangyarihang Diyos na siyang magbabasbas sa iyo ng pagpapala sa kalangitan, mga pagpapala sa kailaliman na nasa ibaba, mga pagpapala sa mga dibdib at sinapupunan.²⁶ Mas malaki pa ang mga pagpapala ng iyong ama kaysa sa mga sinaunang bundok o kanais-nais na mga bagay ng walang hanggang mga burol. Sila ay nasa ulo ni Jose, pagpapala na kokorona sa ulo ng isang prinsipeng nakakataas sa kanyang mga kapatid.²⁷ Gutom na lobo si Benjamin. Lalamunin niya ang kanyang nahuli sa umaga, at hahatiin niya ang mga nakaw sa gabi."²⁸ Ito ang mga labindalawang lipi ng Israel. Ito ang sinabi ng kanilang ama nang sila ay pinagpala niya. Bawat isa ay pinagpala niya ng nararapat na pagpapala.²⁹ Tinuruan niya sila at sinabihang, "Ako nga ay pupunta na sa aking mga tao. Ilibing ninyo ako kasama ng aking mga ninuno sa kuweba na nasa bukid ni Efron ang Heteo,³⁰ sa kuweba na nasa bukid ng Macpela, na malapit sa Mamre sa lupain ng Canaan, ang bukid na binili ni Abraham kay sa Efron ang Heteo para maging libingan."³¹ Doon inilibing si Abraham at Sara na kanyang asawa; inilibing nila roon si Isaac at Rebeca na kanyang asawa; at inilibing ko roon si Lea.³² Binili ang bukid at ang kuweba rito mula sa mga Heth."³³ Nang matapos ni Jacob ang kanyang mga tagubilin sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki, iniunat niya ang kanyang mga paa sa kama at inihinga ang huling hininga, at pumunta sa kanyang mga tao.

Chapter 50

¹ Pagkatapos niyakap ni Jose ang mukha ng kaniyang ama, nagdalamhati siya at hinalikan niya siya.² Inutusan ni Jose ang kanyang mga lingkod na manggagamot na embalsamuhin ang kanyang ama. Kaya inembalsamo ng mga manggagamot si Israel.³ Ginawa nila ito ng apatnapung araw, dahil iyon ang ganap na panahon ng pag-eembalsamo. Umiyak ang mga taga-Ehipto ng pitumpung araw.⁴ Nang matapos ang mga araw ng pag-iyak, nakipag-usap si Jose sa hukuman ng Paraon at sinabing, "Kung ngayon may nahanap akong pabor sa iyong mga mata, pakiusap, kausapin mo si Paraon, sabihing,⁵ 'Pinanumpa ako sa aking ama, sinabing, "Tingnan mo, malapit na akong mamatay, Ilibing mo ako sa aking libingan na hinukay ko doon sa lupain ng Canaan. Doon mo ako ilibing." Ngayon hayaan ninyo akong umakyat at ilibing ang aking ama, at pagkatapos ay babalik din ako."⁶ Sumagot ang Paraon, "Lumakad ka at

ilibing ang iyong ama, tulad ng ipinanumpa niya sa iyo." ⁷ Umakyat si Jose para ilibing ang kanyang ama. Kasama niyang umakyat ang lahat ng mga opisyal ng Paraon, ang mga tagapayo sa kanyang sambahayan, at ang lahat ng mga nakakatandang opisyal sa lupain ng Ehipto, ⁸ kasama lahat ng sambahayan ni Jose at kanyang mga kapatid, at sambahayan ng kanyang ama. Pero iniwan nila ang mga bata, kanilang mga kawan, at ang kanilang mga kalipunan, sa lupain ng Gosen. ⁹ Pumunta kasama niya ang mga karwahe at mga mangangabayo. Ito ay isang napakalaking pulutong ng tao. ¹⁰ Nang sila ay dumating sa giikan ni Atad na nasa kabilang dako ng Jordan, sila ay nagluksa ng napakatindi at napakalungkot na pagdadalamhati. Doon si Jose ay nagluksa ng pitong araw para sa kanyang ama. ¹¹ Nang nakita ng mga nananahan sa lupaing yaon, ng mga Cananeo, ang pagluluksa sa giikan ni Atad, kanilang sinabi, "Ito ay isang napakalungkot na pagluluksa ng mga Ehipto." Kaya ang pangalang itinawag sa lugar na iyon ay Abel-Mizraim, na nasa kabilang dako ng Jordan. ¹² Kaya ginawa ng kanyang mga anak kay Jacob ang ayon sa inihabilin niya sa kanila. ¹³ Dinala siya ng kanyang mga anak sa lupain ng Canaan at inilibing siya sa kuweba sa bukid ng Macpela, malapit sa Mamre. Binili ni Abraham ang kuweba na may bukid para maging lugar na paglilibingan. Binili niya ito kay Ephron na Hetheo. ¹⁴ Matapos niyang ilibing ang kanyang ama, bumalik si Jose patungong Ehipto, siya, kasama ang kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki, siya, at lahat ng sumama sa kaniya sa paglilibing sa kanyang ama. ¹⁵ Nang nakita ng mga kapatid na lalaki ni Jose na ang kanilang ama ay patay na, sinabi nila, "Paano kung si Jose ay may dinadala pang sama ng loob at nais niyang pagbayarin tayo ng buo para sa lahat ng kasamaan na ginawa natin sa kanya?" ¹⁶ Kaya nagpadala sila ng mensahe kay Jose, na nagsasabing, "Nagbigay ng mga tagubilin ang iyong ama bago siya mamatay, na nagsasabing. ¹⁷ 'Ganito ang sabihin ninyo kay Jose, "Pakiusap patawarin mo ang kasalanan ng iyong mga kapatid at ang kamalian na kanilang nagawa nang pinagmalupitan ka nila." Ngayon pakiusap patawarin mo ang mga lingkod ng Diyos ng iyong ama. Si Jose ay umiyak nang dinala ang mensahe sa kanila. ¹⁸ Nagpunta rin ang kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki at nagpatirapa sa harap niya. Sinabi nila, "Tingnan mo, kami ay iyong mga lingkod." ¹⁹ Pero sinagot sila ni Jose, "Huwag kayong matakot. Nasa lugar ba ako ng Diyos? ²⁰ At para sa inyo, ninais niyo na ipahamak ako, pero ninais ng Diyos ito para sa kabutihan, para pag-ingatan ang buhay ng maraming tao, gaya ng nakikita ninyo ngayon. ²¹ Kaya ngayon huwag kayong matakot. Paglalaanan ko kayo at ang inyong mga anak." Inaliw niya sila sa paraang ito at nakipag-usap ng may kagandahang-loob sa kanila. ²² Nanirahan si Jose sa Ehipto, kasama ng sambahayan ng kanyang ama. Nabuhay siya ng isandaan at sampung taon. ²³ Nakita ni Jose ang mga anak ni Efraim hanggang sa ikatlong

salinlahi. Nakita niya rin ang mga anak ni Makir na anak ni Manases. Sila ay "ipinanganak sa kanyang mga tuhod." ²⁴ Sinabi ni Jose sa kanyang mga kapatid, "Malapit na akong mamatay; pero tiyak na pupuntahan kayo ng Diyos at pangungunahan kayo palabas ng lupaing ito papunta sa lupain na kanyang ipinangakong ibibigay kay Abraham, kay Isaac at kay Jacob." ²⁵ Pagkatapos ipinasumpa ni Jose ang mga anak ni Israel. Sinabi niya, "Tiyak na pupuntahan kayo ng Diyos. Sa panahong iyon kailangan ninyong dalhin ang aking mga buto mula rito." ²⁶ Kaya namatay si Jose sa gulang na isandaan at sampung taon. Pagkatapos siyang embalsamuhin, siya ay inilagay nila sa isang kabaong sa Ehipto.

Exodus

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Israel na sumama kay Jacob sa Ehipto, bawat isa sa kanilang sambahayan ay: ² Ruben, Simeon, Levi at Juda. ³ Isacar, Zebulun, at Benjamin, ⁴ Dan, Neftali, Gad at Asher. ⁵ Lahat ng ipinanganak mula kay Jacob ay pitumpu ang bilang. Si Jose ay nasa Ehipto. ⁶ Pagkatapos si Jose, lahat ng kaniyang mga lalaking kapatid, at lahat ng salinlahing iyon ay namatay. ⁷ Ang mga Israelita ay naging mabunga, lubhang dumami ang bilang at naging napakalakas; ang lupain ay napuno nila. ⁸ Pagkatapos isang bagong hari ang namahala sa Ehipto, na walang pakialam sa alaala ni Jose. ⁹ Sinabi niya sa kaniyang bayan "Tingnan ninyo ang mga Israelita; mas marami pa sila at malalakas pa kaysa sa atin. ¹⁰ Tara na, makipag-ugnayan tayo nang may karunungan sa kanila. Kundi patuloy silang dadami, at kung magkaroon ng digmaan, sasama sila sa ating mga kaaway, makikipaglaban sa atin at aalis sa lupain." ¹¹ Kaya naglagay sila ng mahihigpit na tagapangasiwa sa kanila para apihin sila ng mabibigat na trabaho. Nagtayo ang mga Israelita ng lungsod imbakan para kay Paraon: Pitom at Rameses. ¹² Habang inaapi sila ng mga taga-Ehipto, mas dumarami ang bilang ng mga Israelita at kumakalat. Kaya sinimulan ng mga taga-Ehipto para mangamba ang mga Israelita. ¹³ Pinagtatrabaho ng mabagsik ng mga taga-Ehipto ang mga Israelita. ¹⁴ Ginawa nilang masaklap ang kanilang buhay na may kasamang mabibigat na paglilingkod sa tisa at laryo, at sa lahat ng uri ng gawain sa mga bukid. Lahat na kailangan nilang gawain ay mahirap. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos ang hari ng Ehipto ay nakipag-usap sa Hebreong mga komadrona; ang pangalan ng isa ay si Sifra, at ang isa ay si Pua. ¹⁶ Sinabi niya, "Kung tutulong kayo sa mga Hebreong babae sa paanakan, pagmasdan ninyo kapag sila ay manganganak. Kapag ang sanggol ay lalaki, patayin ninyo; pero kung ito ay babae, siya ay mabubuhay." ¹⁷ Pero ang mga hilot ay natakot sa Diyos at hindi nila ginawa ang iniutos ng hari ng Ehipto; sa halip, pinabayaan nilang mabuhay ang mga

lalaking sanggol.¹⁸ Pinatawag ng hari ng Ehipto ang mga komadrona at sinabi sa kanila, "Bakit pinabayaan ninyo na mabuhay ang mga lalaking sanggol?"¹⁹ Sumagot ang mga hilot kay Paraon, "Ang mga babaeng Hebreo ay hindi tulad ng mga babaeng taga-Ehipto; sila ay masigla at tapos nang manganak bago dumating ang komadrona."²⁰ Pinangalagaan ng Diyos ang mga komadrona. Ang mga tao ay dumarami ang bilang at naging napakalakas.²¹ Dahil may takot ang mga komadrona sa Diyos, binigyan sila ng kanilang sariling pamilya.²² Inutusan ni Paraon ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tao, "Kailangan ninyong itapon sa ilog bawat lalaki na ipinanganak, pero pabayaan ninyong mabuhay ang bawat babae."

Chapter 2

¹ Ngayon isang lalaki sa lipi ng mga Levi ang nakapag-asawa ng isang babaeng Levi.
² Nabuntis ang babae at nagsilang ng isang anak na lalaki. Nang makita niya na malusog ang bata, itinago niya ito ng tatlong buwan.³ Pero nang hindi na siya maitago nila, kumuha siya ng isang basket na papirus at sinelyohan ito ng aspalto at alkitran. Pagkatapos nilagay niya dito ang bata at inilagay ito sa mga tambo sa tubig sa tabi ng ilog.⁴ Ang kaniyang kapatid na babae ay nakatayo sa may hindi kalayuan para tingnan kung anong mangyayari sa kaniya.⁵ Ang anak na babae ni Paraon ay nagpunta sa ilog para maligo doon habang naglalakad ang kaniyang mga katulong sa tabing ilog. Nakita niya ang basket kasama ng mga tambo at pinapuntahan niya sa kaniyang katulong para kunin ito.⁶ Nang buksan niya ito, nakita niya ang bata. Masdan ito, ang bata ay umiiyak. Siya ay nahabag sa kaniya at sinabing, "Ito ay tiyak na isa sa mga sanggol ng mga Hebreo."⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ng kapatid na babae ng bata sa anak na babae ni Paraon, "Maaari ba akong pumunta at kumuha ng isang babaeng Hebreo para alagaan ang sanggol para sa iyo?"⁸ Sinabi ng anak na babae ni Paraon sa kaniya, "Pumunta ka". Kaya nagpunta ang batang babae at kinuha ang ina ng sanggol.⁹ Sinabi ng anak na babae ni Paraon sa ina ng bata, "Kunin mo ang sanggol na ito at alagaan mo siya para sa akin, at bibigyan kita ng mga kabayaran." Kaya kinuha ng babae ang sanggol at inalagaan siya.¹⁰ Nang lumaki na ang sanggol, siya ay dinala niya sa anak na babae ni Paraon, at siya ay naging lalaking anak niya. Pinangalanan niya siyang Moises at sinabing, "Dahil inahon kita mula sa tubig"¹¹ Nang lumaki na si Moises, pumunta siya sa kaniyang bayan at inobserbahan ang kanilang mahirap na gawain. Nakita niya ang isang taga-Ehipto na sinasaktan ang isang Hebreo, isa sa kaniyang sariling bayan.¹² Lumingon siya sa magkabilang banda, at nang makita niya na walang tao doon, pinatay niya ang taga-Ehipto at tinago ang kaniyang katawan sa buhangin.¹³ Lumabas siya nang sumunod na araw, at, nakita ang dalawang Hebreo na nag-aaway. Sinabi niya sa isang may sala, "Bakit

mo sinasaktan ang iyong kasamahan?" ¹⁴ Pero sinabi ng lalaki "Sino ang gumawa sa iyong pinuno at hatulan kami? Pinaplano mo ba akong patayin gaya ng iyong pagpatay sa taga-Ehipto?" Pagkatapos natakot si Moises at sinabing, "Anuman ang ginawa ko ay tiyak na nalaman ng iba." ¹⁵ Ngayon nang marinig ni Paraon ang tungkol dito, sinubukan niyang patayin si Moises. Pero tumakas si Moises mula kay Paraon at nanatili sa lupain ng Midian. Umupo siya doon sa tabi ng isang balon. ¹⁶ Ngayon ang pari ng Midian ay mayroong pitong anak na babae. Dumating sila, umigib ng tubig, at pinuno ang mga labangan para painumin ang kawan ng kanilang ama. ¹⁷ Dumating ang mga pastol at sinubukang palayasin sila, pero lumapit si Moises at tinulungan sila. Pagkatapos pinainom niya ang kanilang mga kawan. ¹⁸ Nang pumunta ang mga babae kay Reuel na kanilang ama, sinabi niya, "Bakit maaga kayong nakauwi ngayong araw?" ¹⁹ Sinabi nila, "Tinulungan kami ng isang taga-Ehipto mula sa mga pastol. Ipinag-igib pa nga niya kami ng tubig at pinainom ang mga kawan." ²⁰ Sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga anak na babae, "Kaya nasaan siya? Bakit ninyo iniwan ang lalaki? Tawagin ninyo siya para makasabay natin siyang kumain." ²¹ Sumang-ayon si Moises na manatili siya kasama ang lalaki, na binigay rin ang kaniyang anak na babae na si Zipora para mapangasawa. ²² Siya ay nagsilang ng anak na lalaki, at pinangalanan siya ni Moises na Gersom; sinabi niya, "Ako ay naging isang mamamayan sa isang dayuhang lupain." ²³ Lumipas ang isang mahabang panahon, ang hari ng Ehipto ay namatay. Ang mga Israelita ay dumaing dahil sa kanilang pagkaalipin. Sila ay humingi ng tulong, at ang kanilang daing ay nakarating sa Diyos dahil sa kanilang pagkaalipin. ²⁴ Nang marinig ng Diyos ang kanilang mga daing, inalala ng Diyos ang kaniyang tipan kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob. ²⁵ Nakita ng Diyos ang mga Israelita, at naunawaan niya ang kanilang kalagayan.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon si Moises ay nagpapastol pa rin ng kawan ng biyenang niyang si Jetro, ang pari ng Midian. Pinangunahan ni Moises ang kawan sa malayong dako ng ilang at dumating sa Horeb, ang bundok ng Diyos. ² Doon ang anghel ni Yahweh ay nagpakita sa kaniya sa isang nagliliyab na apoy sa mababang puno. Tumingin si Moises at nakita na nagliliyab ang puno pero ito ay hindi nasusunog. ³ Sinabi ni Moises, "Lilingon ako at titingnan ang kahanga-hangang bagay na ito, bakit ang puno ay hindi nasusunog." ⁴ Nang makita ni Yahweh na lumington si Moises para tingnan, tumawag ang Diyos sa kaniya mula sa mababang puno at sinabi, "Moises, Moises." Sinabi ni Moises, "Narito po ako." ⁵ Sinabi ng Diyos, "Huwag kang lumapit! Hubarin mo ang sapatos sa iyong mga paa, dahil ang lugar na kinatatayuan mo ay lupang

inilaan sa akin." ⁶ Dagdag pa niya, "Ako ang Diyos ng iyong ama, ang Diyos ni Abraham, ang Diyos ni Isaac, at ang Diyos ni Jacob." Pagkatapos tinakpan ni Moises ang kaniyang mukha, dahil takot siyang tumingin sa Diyos. ⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Tunay na nakita ko ang pagdurusa ng aking bayan na nasa Ehipto. Narinig ko ang kanilang pagsigaw dahil sa kanilang mahihigpit na tagapangasiwa, dahil alam ko ang tungkol sa kanilang pagdurusa. ⁸ Bumaba ako para palayain sila mula sa kapangyarihan ng mga taga-Ehipto at dalhin sila mula sa lupaing iyon patungo sa mabuti at malawak na lupain, sa isang lupaing dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot; sa rehiyon ng mga Cananeo, Heteo, Amoreo, Perezeo, Hivita, at mga Jebuseo. ⁹ Ngayon ang mga pagsigaw ng bayan ng Israel ay nakarating sa akin. Bukod dito, nakita ko ang pagmamalupit na dulot ng mga taga-Ehipto. ¹⁰ Kaya ngayon, ipapadala kita kay Paraon para dalhin mo ang aking bayan, ang mga Israelita, palabas mula sa Ehipto." ¹¹ Pero sinabi ni Moises sa Diyos, "Sino ba ako, na dapat akong magpunta kay Paraon at dalhin ang mga Israelita mula sa Ehipto?" ¹² Sumagot ang Diyos, "Ako ay tiyak na makakasama mo. Ito ang magiging palatandaan na pinadala kita. Kapag nailabas mo ang bayan mula sa Ehipto, sasambahin ninyo ako sa bundok na ito." ¹³ Sinabi ni Moises sa Diyos, "Pagpunta ko sa mga Israelita at sabihin sa kanilang, 'Ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno ay pinadala ako sa inyo,' at kung sabihin nila sa akin, 'Ano ang pangalan niya?' ano ang dapat kong sabihin sa kanila?" ¹⁴ Sinabi ng Diyos kay Moises, "AKO AY SI AKO." Sabi ng Diyos, "Dapat mong sabihin sa mga Israelita, 'Si AKO ang nagpadala sa akin sa inyo.'" ¹⁵ Sinabi rin ng Diyos kay Moises, "Dapat mong sabihin sa mga Israelita, 'Si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno, ang Diyos ni Abraham, ang Diyos ni Isaac, ang Diyos ni Jacob, ay nagpadala sa akin sa inyo. Ito ang aking pangalan magpakailanman, at ganito ako mapapanatili sa isipan ng lahat ng mga salinlahi.' ¹⁶ Lumakad ka at sama-samang tipunin ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel. Sabihin sa kanila, 'si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno, ang Diyos ni Abraham, ni Isaac, at ni Jacob, ay nagpakita sa akin at nagsabi, "Tunay ngang napagmasdan ko kayo at nakita ang ginawa sa inyo sa Ehipto. ¹⁷ Nangako akong kukunin kayo mula sa pagmamalupit sa Ehipto patungo sa lupain ng mga Cananeo, Heteo, Amoreo, Perezeo, Hivita, at mga Jebuseo, isang lupaing dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot. ¹⁸ Makikinig sila sa iyo. Ikaw at ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel ay dapat pumunta sa hari ng Ehipto, at dapat mong sabihin sa kaniya, 'Si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga Hebreo ay kinatagpo kami. Kaya ngayon hayaan mo kaming maglakbay ng tatlong araw sa ilang, para makapaghandog kami kay Yahweh, na aming Diyos.' ¹⁹ Pero nalalaman ko na ang hari ng Ehipto ay hindi kayo papayagang umalis, maliban na ang kamay niya ay pilitin. ²⁰ Iaabot ko ang kamay ko at sasalakayin ang mga taga-Ehipto ng mga himalang gagawin ko sa gitna nila. Pagkatapos niyon, papayagan niya

kayong umalis. ²¹ Bibigyan ko ang mga taong ito ng pabor mula sa mga taga-Ehipto, kaya sa pag-alis ninyo, hindi kayo aalis na walang dala. ²² Bawat babae ay hihingi ng pilak at gintong alahas at mga damit mula sa kapitbahay na taga-Ehipto at sinumang babaeng nanatili sa bahay ng mga kapitbahay niya. Ilalagay ninyo ang mga iyon sa inyong mga anak na lalaki at babae. Sa paraang ito ay lolooban ninyo ang mga taga-Ehipto."

Chapter 4

¹ Sumagot si Moises, "Pero paano kung hindi sila maniwala o makinig sa akin pero sa halip na sabihin, 'Si Yahweh ay hindi nagpakita sa iyo'?" ² Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Ano iyang nasa kamay mo?" Sinabi ni Moises, "Isang tungkod." ³ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Ihagis mo ito sa lupa." Inihagis ito ni Moises sa lupa, at ito ay naging isang ahas. Tumakbo si Moises palayo dito. ⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Damputin mo at hawakan ito sa buntot." Kaya dinampot niya at hinawakan ang ahas. Naging tungkod ito muli sa kaniyang kamay. ⁵ "Ito ay para maniwala sila na si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno, ang Diyos ni Abraham, ang Diyos ni Isaac, at ang Diyos ni Jacob, ang nagpakita sa iyo." ⁶ Sinabi rin ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Ngayon ilagay mo ang iyong kamay sa loob ng iyong balabal." Kaya inilagay ni Moises ang kaniyang kamay sa loob ng kaniyang balabal. Nang ilabas niya ito, namasdan, na ang kaniyang kamay ay naging ketong, kasing puti ng niyebe. ⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Ilagay mo ulit ang iyong kamay sa loob ng iyong balabal." Kaya inilagay ni Moises ang kaniyang kamay sa loob ng kaniyang balabal, at ng inilabas niya ito, nakita niya na naging malusog ito muli, tulad ng kaniyang ibang laman. ⁸ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Kung hindi sila maniniwala sa iyo—kung hindi nila bibigyang pansin ang unang palatandaan ng aking kapangyarihan o maniniwala dito, pagkatapos paniniwalaan nila ang ikalawang palatandaan. ⁹ At kung hindi sila maniniwala kahit sa dalawang palatandaan ng aking kapangyarihan, o makikinig sa iyo, pagkatapos kumuha ka ng kaunting tubig mula sa ilog at ibuhos ito sa tuyong lupa. Ang tubig na iyong kinuha ay magiging dugo sa tuyong lupa." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Moises kay Yahweh, "Panginoon, hindi ako naging magaling manalita, kahit pa noong nakaraan o ni mula ng nakipag-usap ka sa iyong lingkod. Mahina ako sa pananalita at mahina ang dila." ¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Sino ba itong gumawa ng bibig ng tao? Sino bang gumawa sa taong pipi o bingi, nakakakita o bulag? Hindi ba ako, si Yahweh? ¹² Kaya ngayon lumakad ka at kasama mo ako sa iyong pananalita at tuturuan kita kung ano ang sasabihin." ¹³ Pero sinabi ni Moises, "Panginoon, pakiusap magpadala ka nalang ng iba, sinuman ang gusto mong ipadala." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos nagalit si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, "Ano kaya kung si Aaron, ang iyong kapatid na Levita? Alam ko

na nakakapagsalita siya ng maayos. Bukod dito, paparating siya para makipagkita sa iyo, at kapag nakita ka niya, magsasaya ang kaniyang puso. ¹⁵ Makikipag-usap ka sa kaniya at ilalagay mo sa kaniyang bibig ang mga salita na dapat sabihin. Ako ay mapapasa iyong bibig at sa kaniyang bibig, at ipapakita ko sa inyo kung ano ang gagawin. ¹⁶ Magsasalita siya sa mga tao para sa iyo. Siya ang magiging tagapagsalita mo, at ikaw sa kaniya ay magiging tulad ko, parang Diyos. ¹⁷ Dadalhin mo ang tungkod na ito sa iyong kamay. Sa pamamagitan nito gagawin mo ang mga palatandaan." ¹⁸ Kaya bumalik si Moises kay Jetro ang kaniyang biyenang lalaki, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Payagan mo akong umalis para makabalik sa aking mga kamag-anak na nasa Ehipto at makita ko kung buhay pa ba sila." Sinabi ni Jetro kay Moises, "Lumakad ka nang may kapayapaan." ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises sa Midian, "Lumakad ka, bumalik ka sa Ehipto, dahil lahat ng mga taong nagnanais kunin ang iyong buhay ay patay na." ²⁰ Dinala ni Moises ang kaniyang asawa at mga anak na lalaki at isinakay niya sila sa asno. Bumalik siya sa lupain ng Ehipto, at dinala niya ang tungkod ng Diyos na nasa kaniyang kamay. ²¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Kung babalik ka sa Ehipto, siguraduhin mong gawin sa harapan ni Paraon ang lahat ng mga kababalaghan na inilagay ko sa iyong kapangyarihan. Pero patitigas ko ang kaniyang puso, at hindi niya paaalisin ang mga tao. ²² Kailangan mong sabihin kay Paraon, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: ang Israel ay aking anak, ang aking panganay,' ²³ At sasabihin ko sa iyo, 'Payagan mo ang aking anak na umalis, kaya siya ay sasamba sa akin.' Pero dahil ikaw ay tumangging paalisin siya, tiyak na papatayin ko ang iyong anak, ang iyong panganay.'" ²⁴ Ngayon habang nasa daan, nang huminto sila para sa gabi, si Yahweh ay nakipagkita kay Moises at sinubukang patayin siya. ²⁵ Pagkatapos kumuha si Zepora ng batong matulis at pinutol niya ang unahang balat ng kaniyang anak na lalaki, at inilapat ito sa paa ni Moises. Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Sigurado ako na ikaw ang lalaking ikakasal sa akin sa pamamagitan ng dugo." ²⁶ Kaya hinayaan siya ni Yahweh na mag-isa. Sinabi niya, "Ikaw ang lalaking ikakasal sa dugo" dahil sa pagtutuli. ²⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Aaron, "Pumunta ka doon sa ilang para makipagkita kay Moises." Pumunta si Aaron, at nakipagkita sa kaniya sa bundok ng Diyos, at hinalikan siya. ²⁸ Sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron ang lahat ng mga salita ni Yahweh na ipinadala niya para sabihin at tungkol sa lahat ng mga palatandaan ng kapangyarihan ni Yahweh na iniutos niya na kaniyang gagawin. ²⁹ Pagkatapos pumunta at tinipon nina Moises at Aaron ang lahat ng mga nakatatanda ng mga Israelita. ³⁰ Sinabi ni Aaron ang lahat ng mga salita na sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises. Ipinakita niya rin ang mga palatandaan ng kapangyarihan ni Yahweh sa paningin ng mga tao. ³¹ Naniwala ang mga tao. Nang marinig nila na si Yahweh ay nag-oobserba sa mga Israelita at nakita niya ang kanilang pagkaalipin, pagkatapos

iniyuko nila ang kanilang mga ulo at sinamba siya.

Chapter 5

¹ Nang matapos ang mga bagay na ito, pumunta sina Moises at Aaron kay Paraon at sinabi, "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, sinabing: 'Pabayaang mong umalis ang aking bayan, para magkaroon sila ng pagdiriwang para sa akin doon sa ilang.'" ² Sinabi ni Paraon, "Sino si Yahweh? Bakit ako makikinig sa kaniyang tinig at hahayaang umalis ang Israel? Hindi ko kilala si Yahweh; bukod dito, hindi ko papayagang umalis ang Israel." ³ Sinabi nila. "Ang Diyos ng mga Hebreo ay nakipagkita sa amin. Payagan mo kaming umalis at maglakbay ng tatlong araw doon sa ilang at mag-alay kay Yahweh na aming Diyos para hindi niya kami salakayin ng salot o may espada." ⁴ Pero sinabi ng hari ng Ehipto sa kanila, "Moises at Aaron, bakit ninyo pinapaalis ang mga tao sa kanilang gawain? Bumalik kayo sa inyong gawain." ⁵ Sinabi rin niya, "Marami ng mga taong Hebreo ngayon sa aming lupain, at papatigilin mo sila sa kanilang gawain." ⁶ Sa araw ding iyon, nagbigay ng utos si Paraon sa mga katiwala at mga mahihigpit na tagapangasiwa. Sinabi niya, ⁷ "Hindi tulad noon, hindi na ninyo kailanman bibigyan ang mga tao ng dayami para gawing mga laryo. Pabayaang ninyong magtipon ng para sa kanilang sarili." ⁸ Gayun pa man, dapat pa rin ninyong hihingiin sa kanila ang parehong bilang ng mga laryo na ginawa nila noon. Huwag ninyong tanggapin ang anumang kakaunti, dahil sila ay tamad. Kaya nga sila ay tumatawag at sinasabing, 'Payagan ninyo kaming umalis at mag-alay sa aming Diyos.' ⁹ Dagdagan pa ang mga gawain ng mga kalalakihan para magpatuloy sila rito at hindi na papansinin ang mapanlinlang na mga salita." ¹⁰ Kaya ang mga mahihigpit na tagapangasiwa at katiwala ay lumabas at pinaalam sa mga tao. Sinabi nila, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Paraon: 'Hindi na ako kailanman magbibigay ng kahit anong dayami sa inyo.'" ¹¹ Kayo na sa inyong sarili ang umalis at kumuha ng dayami kahit saan ninyo ito mahahanap, pero ang inyong gawain ay hindi mababawasan." ¹² Kaya ang bayan ay nagsikalat sa buong lupain ng Ehipto para maka-ipon ng mga pinagputulan para sa dayami. ¹³ Palagi silang hinihimok ng mahihigpit na tagapangasiwa at sinasabing, "Tapusin ninyo ang inyong trabaho, sa panahon na maibigay ang dayami sa inyo." ¹⁴ Binubugbog ng mga mahihigpit na tagapangasiwa ni Paraon ang mga katiwala na Israelita, iyon ding taong nilalagay nila bilang pinuno sa mga manggagawa. Palaging tinatanong ng mga mahihigpit na tagapangasiwa sa kanila, "Bakit hindi ninyo naibibigay ang lahat ng hinihinging laryo sa inyo, maski kahapon at ngayon, na dati ninyong ginagawa?" ¹⁵ Kaya pumunta ang mga Israelitang katiwala kay Paraon at tumawag sa kaniya. Sinabi nila, "Bakit sa ganitong paraan ang pakikitungo mo sa iyong mga lingkod?" ¹⁶ Wala nang

dayaming binibigay sa iyong mga lingkod, pero sinasabi pa rin nila sa amin, 'Gumawa kayo ng mga laryo!' Kami, ang iyong mga lingkod, ay binubugbog maski ngayon, pero kagagawan ito ng sarili mong bayan." ¹⁷ Pero sinabi ni Paraon, "Kayo ay mga tamad! Kayo ay mga tamad! Sabi niyo, 'Payagan mo kaming umalis para makapag-alay kay Yahweh.'" ¹⁸ Kaya ngayon bumalik na kayo sa trabaho. Wala nang dayami ang ibibigay sa inyo, pero gagawa pa rin kayo ng parehong bilang ng mga laryo." ¹⁹ Nakita ng mga Israelitang katiwala na sila ay nasa panganib nang sinabihan silang, "Hindi ninyo babawasan ang araw-araw na bilang ng mga laryo." ²⁰ Nakipagkita sila kina Moises at Aaron na nakatayo sa labas ng palasyo, papalayo kay Paraon. ²¹ Sinabi nila kina Moises at Aaron, "Nawa tingnan kayo ni Yahweh at paparusahan kayo, dahil ginawa ninyo kaming maging hindi kanais-nais sa paningin ni Paraon at sa kaniyang mga lingkod. Inilagay ninyo ang espada sa kanilang kamay para patayin kami." ²² Bumalik si Moises kay Yahweh at sinabi, "Panginoon, bakit mo idinulot ang panganib sa mga taong ito? Bakit mo pala ako ipinadala?" ²³ Sa simula pa lang na pumunta ako kay Paraon para magsalita sa kaniya sa iyong pangalan, idinulot niya ang panganib para sa mga taong ito, at hindi mo pinalaya ang iyong bayan."

Chapter 6

¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Ngayon makikita mo kung ano ang gagawin ko kay Paraon. Makikita mo ito, dahil hahayaan niya na sila ay umalis dahil sa aking malakas na kamay. Dahil sa kamay kong makapangyarihan, sila ay kaniyang palalayasin sa kaniyang lupain." ² Kinausap ng Diyos si Moises at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ako si Yahweh." ³ Nagpakita ako kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob bilang Diyos na Makapangyarihan; pero sa pamamagitan ng aking pangalang Yahweh, ay hindi ako nahayag sa kanila. ⁴ Itinatag ko rin sa kanila ang aking tipan, para ibigay sa kanila ang lupain ng Canaan, ang lupain na kung saan sila ay nanirahan bilang hindi mamamayan, ang lupain kung saan sila ay lumibot. ⁵ Dagdag pa doon, narinig ko ang mga daing ng mga Israelita na siyang inalipin ng mga taga-Ehipto, at inalala ko ang aking tipan sa kanila. ⁶ Kaya, sabihin sa mga Israelita, 'Ako si Yahweh. Dadalhin ko kayo palabas mula sa pagkaalipin sa ilalim ng mga taga-Ehipto, at palalayain ko kayo mula sa kanilang kapangyarihan. Kayo ay aking ililigtas sa pagpapakita ng aking kapangyarihan, at makapangyarihang mga gawa ng paghatol. ⁷ Dadalhin ko kayo sa aking sarili bilang aking bayan, at ako ay inyong magiging Diyos. Malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh, ang inyong Diyos, na nagdala sa inyo palabas mula sa pagkaalipin sa ilalim ng mga taga-Ehipto. ⁸ Dadalhin ko kayo sa lupain na aking sinumpaang para ibigay kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob.

Ibibigay ko ito sa inyo bilang isang pag-aari. Ako si Yahweh." ⁹ Nang sinabi ito ni Moises sa mga Israelita, ayaw nilang makinig sa kaniya dahil sa pagkasira ng kanilang loob dahil sa lupit ng kanilang pagkaalipin. ¹⁰ Kaya nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabing, ¹¹ "Pumunta ka at sabihan si Paraon, ang hari ng Ehipto, na hayaang umalis ang bayan ng Israel mula sa kaniyang lupain." ¹² Sinabi ni Moises kay Yahweh, "Kung ang mga Israelita ay hindi nakinig sa akin, bakit makikinig si Paraon sa akin, gayong hindi ako magaling sa pagsasalita?" ¹³ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at kay Aaron. Nagbigay siya ng kautusan para sa mga Israelita at para kay Paraon, ang hari ng Ehipto, na dalahin ang mga Israelita palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto. ¹⁴ Ito ay ang mga pinuno sa mga bahay ng kanilang mga ama. Mga anak na lalaki ni Ruben, ang panganay ni Israel, sina Hanoch, si Phallu, si Hezron, at si Carmi. Ang mga ito ay ang angkan ng mga ninuno ni Ruben. ¹⁵ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Simeon ay sina Jemuel, si Jamin, si Ohad, si Jachin, si Zohar, at si Shaul—ang anak na lalaki sa isang babaeng Cananeo. Ang mga ito ay ang angkan ng mga ninuno ni Simeon. ¹⁶ Narito ang naitalang mga pangalan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Levi, kasama ng kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan. Sila ay sina Gerson, Kohath, at Merari. Nabuhay si Levi hanggang siya ay 137 taong gulang. ¹⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Gerson ay sina Libni at Shimi. ¹⁸ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Kohath ay sina Amram, Izhar, Hebron at Uzziel. Si Kohath ay nabuhay hanggang siya ay 133 taong gulang. ¹⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Merari ay sina Mahali at Musi. Ang mga ito ang naging mga ninunong angkan ng mga Levita, kasama ng kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan. ²⁰ Napangasawa ni Amram si Jochebed, ang kapatid na bababe ng kaniyang ama. Ipinanganak niya sina Aaron at Moises. Si Amram ay nabuhay ng 137 taon at pagkatapos ay namatay. ²¹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Izhar ay sina Korah, Nepheg, at Zithri. ²² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Uzziel ay sina Misael, si Elzaphan, at si Zithri. ²³ Napangasawa ni Aaron si Elisheba, anak na babae ni Aminadab, na kapatid na babae ni Naashon. Ipinanganak niya sina Nadab at Abiu, si Eleazar at Ithamar. ²⁴ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Cora ay sina, Assir, Elcana, at Abiasaph. Ito ang mga ninunong angkan ng mga Corita. ²⁵ Si Eleazar, na anak na lalaki ni Aaron, ay napangasawa ang isa sa mga anak na babae ni Putiel. Ipinanganak niya si Finehas. Ito ang mga pinuno sa bahay ng mga ama sa gitna ng mga Levita, kabilang ng kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan. ²⁶ Ang dalawang lalaking ito ay sina Aaron at Moises kung kanino sinabi ni Yahweh, "Dalhin palabas ang mga Israelita mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga pangkat ng mga lalaking mandirigma." ²⁷ Nakipag-usap si Aaron at si Moises kay Paraon, ang hari ng Ehipto, para pahintulutan silang mailabas ang mga Israelita mula sa Ehipto. Ang mga ito pa rin ay sina Moises at Aaron. ²⁸ Nang nagsalita si

Yahweh kay Moises sa lupain ng Ehipto, ²⁹ sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ako si Yahweh. Sabihin mo kay Paraon, ang hari ng Ehipto, lahat ng sasabihin ko sa iyo." ³⁰ Pero sinabi ni Moises kay Yahweh, "Hindi ako magaling sa pagsasalita, kaya bakit makikinig si Paraon sa akin?"

Chapter 7

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Tingnan mo, ginawa kitang parang isang diyos kay Paraon. Si Aaron na iyong kapatid ang magiging propeta mo. ² Sasabihin mo ang lahat ng inutos kong sabihin mo. Ang kapatid mong si Aaron ay makikipag-usap kay Paraon para payagan niya ang bayan ng Israel na umalis mula sa kaniyang lupain. ³ Pero patitigas ko ang puso ni Paraon, at magpapakita ako ng maraming palatandaan ng aking kapangyarihan, maraming kamangha-mangha, sa lupain ng Ehipto. ⁴ Pero si Paraon ay hindi makikinig sa iyo, kaya ilalagay ko ang kamay ko sa Ehipto at ilalabas ang aking mga pangkat ng mandirigmang kalalakihan, aking bayan, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Israel, palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng dakilang mga gawa ng pagpaparusa. ⁵ Malalaman ng mga taga-Ehipto na ako si Yahweh kapag iniabot ko ang aking kamay sa Ehipto at inilabas ang mga Israelita mula sa kanila." ⁶ Ginawa iyon nina Moises at Aaron; ginawa nila tulad ng inutos ni Yahweh sa kanila. ⁷ Si Moises ay walumpung taong gulang, at si Aaron ay walumpu't tatlong taong gulang nang nakipag-usap sila kay Paraon. ⁸ Sinabi ni Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron, ⁹ "Kapag sinabi ni Paraon sa inyo, 'Gumawa kayo ng isang himala,' sa gayon sasabihin mo kay Aaron, 'Kunin mo ang iyong tungkod at itapon sa harap ni Paraon, para ito ay maging isang ahas.'" ¹⁰ Pagkatapos pumunta sina Moises at Aaron kay Paraon, at ginawa nila ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh. Tinapon ni Aaron ang kaniyang tungkod sa harapan ni Paraon at kaniyang mga lingkod, at ito ay naging isang ahas. ¹¹ Pagkatapos tinawag din ni Paraon ang kaniyang mga matatalino at salamangkero. Gumawa sila ng kaparehong bagay sa kanilang salamangka. ¹² Bawat isang lalaki ay itinapon ang kaniyang tungkod at ang mga tungkod ay naging mga ahas. Pero ang tungkod ni Aaron ay nilamon ng kanilang mga ahas. ¹³ Ang puso ni Paraon ay tumigas, at hindi siya nakinig, tulad ng naunang pinahayag ni Yahweh. ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Matigas ang puso ni Paraon, at tumatanggi siyang payagang umalis ang ang mga tao. ¹⁵ Pumunta ka kay Paraon sa umaga kapag lumabas siya papunta sa tubig. Tumayo ka sa pampang ng ilog para salabugin siya, at hawakan ang tungkod na naging ahas sa iyong kamay. ¹⁶ Sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga Hebreo ay pinadala ako sa iyo para sabihin, "Payagan mong umalis ang aking bayan, para sambahin nila ako sa ilang. Hanggang ngayon ay hindi ka nakikinig." ¹⁷ Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh: "Sa

pamamagitan nito ay makikilala mong ako si Yahweh. Hahampasin ko ang tubig ng Ilog Nilo ng tungkod na nasa kamay ko, at ang tubig ay magiging dugo. ¹⁸ Ang mga isda na nasa ilog ay mamamatay, at ang ilog ay mangangamoy. Ang mga taga-Ehipto ay hindi makakainom ng tubig mula sa ilog." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Sabihin mo kay Aaron, 'Kunin mo ang iyong tungkod at iabot mo ang kamay mo sa dako ng mga tubig ng Ehipto, sa dako ng kanilang mga ilog, mga batis, mga lawa, at lahat ng mga tubigan, para ang kanilang tubig ay maging dugo. Gawin mo ito para magkaroon ng dugo sa lahat ng buong lupain ng Ehipto, kahit na sa lalagyang kahoy at bato.'" ²⁰ Ginawa nina Moises at Aaron ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh. Itinaas ni Aaron ang tungkod at hinampas ang tubig sa ilog, sa paningin nina Paraon at ng kaniyang mga lingkod. Lahat ng tubig sa ilog ay naging dugo. ²¹ Ang mga isda sa ilog ay namatay, at ang ilog ay nagsimulang mangamoy. Hindi makainom ang mga taga-Ehipto ng tubig mula sa ilog, at ang dugo ay nasa lahat ng dako sa lupain ng Ehipto. ²² Pero ang mga salamangkero ng Ehipto ay gumawa ng kaparehong bagay sa kanilang salamangka. Kaya ang puso ni Paraon ay tumigas, at tumanggi siyang makinig kay Moises at Aaron, tulad ng sinabi ni Yahweh na mangyayari. ²³ Pagkatapos tumalikod si Paraon at nagpunta sa kaniyang bahay. Hindi man lamang niya binigyang pansin ito. ²⁴ Lahat ng mga taga-Ehipto ay naghukay sa palibot ng ilog para sa tubig na maiinom, pero hindi nila mainom ang mismong tubig ng ilog. ²⁵ Pitong araw ang lumipas matapos salakayin ni Yahweh ang ilog.

Chapter 8

¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Puntahan mo si Paraon at sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Ito ang sinabi ni 'Yahweh: "Hayaan mong umalis ang aking bayan para sila ay sumamba sa akin. ² Kung tatanggi ka na paalisin sila, pararanasin ko ang iyong buong bansa ng mga salot na palaka. ³ Mapupuno ang ilog ng mga palaka. Aahon sila at papasok sa iyong bahay, sa iyong silid tulugan, at sa iyong higaan. Pupunta sila sa mga bahay ng iyong mga lingkod. Sila ay pupunta sa iyong bayan, sa iyong mga hurno, sa iyong mga masahang mangkok. ⁴ Sasalakay ang mga palaka sa iyo, sa iyong mga tauhan, at sa lahat ng iyong mga lingkod.'" ⁵ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Sabihin mo kay Aaron, 'Unat mo ang iyong kamay at ang iyong tungkod sa ibabaw ng mga ilog, sa mga sapa at sa mga tubigan at dalhin mo ang mga palaka doon sa lupain ng Ehipto.'" ⁶ Inunat ni Aaron ang kaniyang kamay sa ibabaw ng mga tubig ng Ehipto, at nagsilabasan ang mga palaka at linukob ang lupain ng Ehipto. ⁷ Pero ang mga salamangkero ay gumawa ng katulad din nito gamit ang kanilang mga salamangka: nagdala rin sila ng mga palaka sa lupain ng Ehipto. ⁸ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Paraon sina Moises at Aaron at sinabi, "Manalangin kayo kay Yahweh

para paalisin niya ang mga palaka mula sa akin at sa aking bayan. Pagkatapos hahayaan ko ang mga tao na umalis, para maghandog sa kaniya." ⁹ Sinabi ni Moises kay Paraon, "Maaari kang magkaroon ng pribilehiyo na sabihan ako kung kailan ako magdasal para sa iyo, sa iyong mga lingkod at sa iyong bayan, para ang mga palaka ay mawala mula sa iyo at sa iyong mga bahay at manatili lamang doon sa ilog." ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Paraon, "Bukas." Sinabi ni Moises, "Mangyayari ayon sa sinabi mo, para malaman mo na walang ibang katulad ni Yahweh, ang aming Diyos." ¹¹ Aalis ang mga palaka mula sa iyo, sa iyong mga bahay, sa iyong mga lingkod, at sa iyong bayan. Mananatili lamang ang mga ito sa ilog." ¹² Umalis sina Moises at Aaron mula kay Paraon. Pagkatapos tumawag si Moises kay Yahweh tungkol sa mga palaka na dinala niya roon kay Paraon. ¹³ Ginawa ni Yahweh ang hiningi ni Moises: ang mga palaka ay namatay sa loob ng mga bahay, mga patyo, at sa mga parang. ¹⁴ Tinipon ito ng mga tao sa tambakan at nangamoy ang lupain. ¹⁵ Pero nang nakita ni Paraon na mayroon doong kaginhawahan, pinatigas niya ang kaniyang puso at hindi siya nakinig kina Moises at Aaron, tulad ng kung ano ang sinabi ni Yahweh na gagawin niya. ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Sabihin mo kay Aaron, 'Tunat mo ang iyong tungkod at hampasin mo ang alikabok sa lupa, para ito ay maging niknik sa lahat ng lupain ng Ehipto.'" ¹⁷ Ginawa nila ito: Iniunat ni Aaron ang kaniyang kamay at ang kaniyang tungkod. Hinampas niya ang alikabok sa lupa. Dumating ang mga niknik sa mga tao at sa mga hayop. Lahat ng mga alikabok sa lupa ay naging niknik sa buong lupain ng Ehipto. ¹⁸ Ang mga salamangkero ay nagsubok gamit ang kanilang salamangka para makagawa ng niknik, pero hindi sila nakagawa. May mga niknik sa mga tao at mga hayop. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga salamangkero kay Paraon, "Ito ang daliri ng Diyos" Pero ang puso ni Paraon ay pinatigas, kaya tumanggi siyang makinig sa kanila. Tulad ito ng sinabi ni Yahweh na gagawin ni Paraon. ²⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Gumising ka ng maaga at tumayo sa harapan ni Paraon habang siya ay papunta ng ilog. Sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh: "Hayaan mong umalis ang aking bayan para sila ay sumamba sa akin." ²¹ Pero kung hindi mo paaalisin ang aking bayan, magpapadala ako ng mga kuyog ng langaw sa iyo, sa iyong mga lingkod, at sa iyong mga tauhan, at sa iyong mga bahay. Ang mga bahay ng mga taga-Ehipto ay mapupuno ng mga kuyog ng langaw, at kahit sa lupa kung saan sila nakatayo ay mapupuno ng mga langaw. ²² Pero sa araw na iyon ituturing kong kakaiba ang lupain ng Gosen, ang lupain kung saan naninirahan ang aking bayan, para walang mga kuyog ng langaw ang paparoon. Ito ay mangyayari para iyong malaman na ako si Yahweh sa kalagitnaan ng lupaing ito. ²³ Gagawa ako ng pagkakakilanlan sa pagitan ng aking bayan at ng iyong bayan. Itong tanda ng aking kapangyarihan ay magaganap bukas.'" ²⁴ Ginawa nga ito ni Yahweh, at ang

makakapal na mga kuyog ng langaw ay dumating sa bahay ni Paraon at sa mga bahay ng kaniyang mga lingkod. Sa buong lupain ng Ehipto, ang lupain ay nasalanta dahil sa mga kuyog ng langaw.²⁵ Tinawag ni Paraon sina Moises at Aaron at sinabi, "Lumakad kayo, mag-alay kayo sa inyong Diyos dito sa aming sariling lupa."²⁶ Sinabi ni Moises, "Hindi tama sa amin na gawin iyan, dahil ang mga handog na aming ginagawa para kay Yahweh na aming Diyos ay karumal-dumal para sa mga taga Ehipto. Kapag gumawa kami ng pag-aalay na karumal-dumal sa paningin ng mga taga-Ehipto, hindi ba nila kami babatuhin?"²⁷ Hindi, ito ay tatlong araw na paglalakbay patungong ilang na aming gagawin, para makapag-alay kay Yahweh na aming Diyos, ayon sa kaniyang iniutos sa amin."²⁸ Sinabi ni Paraon, "Papayag ako na umalis kayo at maghandog kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos doon sa ilang. Huwag lamang kayong pumunta sa napakalayo. At ipanalangin ninyo ako."²⁹ Sinabi ni Moises, "Pagkaalis na pagkaalis ko mula sa iyo, mananalangin ako kay Yahweh na ang mga kuyog ng langaw ay aalis mula sa inyo, Paraon, at sa iyong mga lingkod at sa bayan mo bukas. Pero ikaw ay hindi na dapat manlinlang sa pamamagitan ng hindi pagpaalis sa aking bayan para maghandog kay Yahweh."³⁰ Umalis si Moises mula kay Paraon at nanalangin kay Yahweh.³¹ Ginawa ni Yahweh ang hiniling ni Moises: Inalis niya ang mga kuyog ng langaw mula kay Paraon, sa kaniyang mga lingkod, at sa kaniyang bayan. Wala ni isa ang natira.³² Pero sa panahong ito pinatigas pa rin ni Paraon ang kaniyang puso, at hindi niya pinayagang umalis ang bayan.

Chapter 9

¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Pumunta ka kay Paraon at sabihin sa kaniya, 'ang sabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga Hebreo: "Hayaang umalis ang aking bayan, para sila ay sumamba sa akin".² Pero kung ikaw ay tatanggi na paalisin sila, kung patuloy mo silang panatilihin,³ pagkatapos ang kamay ni Yahweh ay nasa inyong mga baka na nasa bukirin at sa mga kabayo, mga asno, mga kamelyo, mga kawan at mga tupa at magdudulot ito ng isang matinding sakit.⁴ Ituturing ni Yahweh na magkaiba ang mga baka ng mga Israelita at ang mga baka ng taga-Ehipto: walang hayop na pag-aari ng mga Israelita ang mamamatay.⁵ Nagtakda si Yahweh ng isang panahon; kaniyang sinabi, "Gagawin ko bukas ang bagay na ito sa lupain."⁶ Ito ang ginawa ni Yahweh sa sumunod na araw: namatay ang lahat ng mga baka sa Ehipto. Pero wala ni isa sa mga hayop ng mga Israelita ang namatay, wala ni isang hayop.⁷ Nagsaliksik si Paraon, at nakita, wala ni isang hayop ng mga Israelita ang namatay. Pero matigas ang kaniyang puso, kaya hindi niya hinayaang umalis ang bayan.⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises at kay Aaron, "Kumuha kayo ng

ilang dakot ng mga abo mula sa isang hurno. Ikaw, Moises, dapat mong ihagis ang mga abo sa hangin habang nanonood si Paraon.⁹ Magiging pinong alikabok na kakalat sa buong lupain ng Ehipto. Magdudulot ng mga pigsa at pamamaga na siyang kakalat sa mga tao at mga hayop sa buong lupain ng Ehipto.¹⁰ Kaya kumuha si Moises at Aaron ng mga abo na mula sa isang hurno at tumayo sa harapan ni Paraon. Pagkatapos, inihagis ni Moises ang mga abo sa hangin. Nagdulot ang mga abo ng pigsa at pamamaga na siyang kumalat sa mga tao at mga hayop.¹¹ Hindi mapigilan ng mga salamangkero si Moises dahil sa mga pigsa; dahil nagkaroon din sila ng mga pigsa maging ang lahat ng ibang mga taga-Ehipto.¹² Pinatigas ni Yahweh ang puso ni Paraon, kaya hindi nakinig si Paraon kina Moises at Aaron. Ito mismo ang sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises na gagawin ng Paraon.¹³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Gumising ka ng maaga, tumayo ka sa harapan ni Paraon, at sabihin sa kaniya, 'si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga Hebreo, sinasabi ito: "Hayaan mong umalis ang aking bayan para maari silang sumamba sa akin."¹⁴ Sa oras na ito ipapadala ko ang lahat ng mga salot sa iyo mismo, sa iyong mga lingkod at sa iyong bayan. Gagawin ko ito para malaman mo na walang sinuman ang katulad ko dito sa buong mundo."¹⁵ Sa ngayon maaari kung iunat ang aking kamay at lusubin ka at ang iyong bayan ng sakit, at kayo ay lipulin mula sa lupain.¹⁶ Pero sa ganitong kadahilanan hinayaan ko kayong makaligtas: para maipakita ang aking kapangyarihan, nang sa ganoon maipahayag ko sa lahat ng panig ng mundo ang aking pangalan.¹⁷ Patuloy mong itinataas ang iyong sarili laban sa aking bayan sa pamamagitan ng hindi mo pagpayag na paalisin sila.¹⁸ Makinig! Bukas sa ganito ring oras magdadala ako ng isang napakalakas na ulang may yelo, pangyayari na hindi pa nakikita sa Ehipto mula sa unang araw nito hanggang ngayon.¹⁹ Kaya ngayon, magpadala ka ng mga lalaki at ipunin sa ligtas na lugar ang iyong mga baka at ang lahat ng mayroon ka sa iyong bukid sa ligtas na lugar. Ang bawat tao at hayop na nasa bukid at hindi dinala sa bahay--babagsak sa kanila ang ulang may yelo, at mamamatay sila."²⁰ Pagkatapos ang mga lingkod ni Paraon na naniwala sa mensahe ni Yahweh, ay nagmadali na dalhin ang kanilang mga alipin at mga baka sa kanilang mga bahay.²¹ Pero ang mga hindi magseryoso ng mensahe ni Yahweh ay iiwan ang kanilang mga alipin at mga baka sa mga bukid.²² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Iunat mo ang iyong kamay patungo sa kalangitan para magkaroon ng ulang may yelo sa lahat ng lupain ng Ehipto, sa bayan, sa mga hayop at sa lahat ng mga halaman sa mga bukid sa buong lupain ng Ehipto."²³ Iniunat ni Moises ang kaniyang tungkod patungo sa kalangitan, at nagpadala si Yahweh ng kulog, ulang may yelo at kidlat sa lupa. Pinaulanan din niya ng yelo ang lupain ng Ehipto.²⁴ Kaya nagkaroon ng ulan at kidlat na may kasamang yelong ulan,

napakalubha, bagay na hindi pa nangyayari sa buong lupain ng Ehipto mula nang ito ay maging isang bansa. ²⁵ Sa buong lupain ng Ehipto, tumama ang ulang ay yelo sa lahat ng bagay na nasa mga bukid, sa kapwa mga tao at mga hayop. Tumama ito sa bawat halaman na nasa mga bukid at sinira ang bawat punongkahoy. ²⁶ Doon lamang sa lupain ng Gosen, kung saan nakatira ang mga Israelita, hindi umulan ng yelo. ²⁷ Pagkatapos nagpadala ang Paraon ng mga tao para ipatawag sina Moises at Aaron. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Nagkasala ako sa oras na ito. Si Yahweh ay matuwid at ako at ang aking bayan ay masasama. ²⁸ Magdasal kayo kay Yahweh, dahil ang napakalakas na mga kidlat at ulang may yelo ay sobra na. Papaalisin ko na kayo at hindi na kayo titira dito. ²⁹ Sinabi ni Moises sa kaniya, "Sa oras na umalis ako sa lungsod, ilalatag ko ang aking mga kamay kay Yahweh. Titigil na ang kulog at wala ng anumang ulang may yelo. Sa ganitong paraan malalaman mo na pag-aari ni Yahweh ang mundo. ³⁰ Pero para sa iyo at sa iyong mga lingkod, alam ko na hindi niyo talaga ginagalang si Yahweh na Diyos." ³¹ Ngayon ang mga lino at sebada ay nasira, dahil ang uhay magulang na sa tangkay at namumulaklak na ang lino. ³² Pero ang trigo at ang espelta ay hindi nasalanta dahil huli itong tumubo. ³³ Nang umalis si Moises kay Paraon at sa lungsod, inilatag niya ang kaniyang mga kamay kay Yahweh; tumigil ang kulog at ulang may yelo, at ang ulan ay hindi na bumuhos pa. ³⁴ Nang nakita ni Paraon na ang ulan, ang ulang may yeloo at kulog ay humupa na, muling nagkasala siya at pinatigas ang kaniyang puso, kasama ang kaniyang mga lingkod. ³⁵ Pinatigas ang puso ni Paraon, kaya hindi niya pinayagang umalis ang bayan ng Israel. Ito ang paraan na sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises na ito ang gagawin ni Paraon.

Chapter 10

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Puntahan mo ang Paraon, dahil pinatigas ko ang kaniyang puso at ang mga puso ng kaniyang mga lingkod. Ginawa ko ito para maipakita ang mga palatandaan ng aking kapangyarihan sa kanila. ² Ginawa ko rin ito para maikuwento mo sa iyong mga anak at mga apo ang mga bagay na ginawa ko, kung paano ko pinagmalupitan ang Ehipto, at kung paano ko binigay ang iba't-ibang mga palatandaan ng aking kapangyarihan sa kanila. Sa ganitong paraan malalaman mo na ako si Yahweh." ³ Kaya pumunta sina Moises at Aaron sa Paraon at sinabi sa kaniya, "Sinabi ito ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga Hebreo: 'Hanggang kailan mo tatanggihan ang pagpapakumbaba ng iyong sarili sa aking harapan? Hayaan mo nang umalis ang aking bayan para sumamba sila sa akin. ⁴ Pero kung tatanggihan mo na paalisin ang aking bayan, makinig ka, bukas magpapadala ako ng mga balang sa iyong lupain. ⁵ Tatakpan nila ang ibabaw ng lupain nang wala ni isang

makakakita ng lupa. Kakainin nila ang mga tira ng anumang nakaligtas mula sa ulang may yelo. Kakainin din nila ang bawat puno na tumutubo para sa inyo sa mga bukid.⁶ Pupunuin nila ang inyong mga tahanan, iyong lahat ng mga lingkod, at lahat ng mga taga-Ehipto—bagay na hindi pa kailanman nakita ng iyong ama maging ng iyong lolo, hindi pa kailanman nasaksihan mula noong araw na nasa mundo na sila hanggang sa kasalukuyan." Pagkatapos umalis si Moises at lumabas mula sa harap ni Paraon.⁷ Sinabi ng mga lingkod ni Paraon sa kaniya, "Gaano ba katagal na magiging pahamak ang taong ito sa atin? Hayaan mo nang umalis ang mga Israelita para makasamba kay Yahweh na kanilang Diyos. Hindi mo pa ba napagtanto na wasak na ang Ehipto?"⁸ Muling dinala sina Moises at Aaron sa Paraon, na siyang nagsabi sa kanila, "Sige, sambahin ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Pero anong klaseng mga tao ba ang aalis?"⁹ Sinabi ni Moises, "Aalis kami na kasama ang aming mga kabataan at ang aming mga matatanda, kasama ang aming mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae. Dadalhin din namin ang mga kawan at mga baka, dahil kailangan naming magdiwang para kay Yahweh."¹⁰ Sinabi ng Paraon sa kanila, "Nawa'y samahan nga kayo ni Yahweh, kung sakali na paaalisin ko kayo at ang inyong maliliit na mga bata. Tingnan niyo, may sa kasamaan kayong iniisip."¹¹ Hindi! Lumakad kayo, ang mga lalaki lamang na nasa inyo at sambahin si Yahweh, dahil iyan ang gusto ninyo." Pagkatapos pinaalis sina Moises at Aaron sa harapan ni Paraon.¹² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Iunat mo ang iyong mga kamay at ituon sa buong lupain ng Ehipto, at sa mga balang para lusubin nila ang lupain ng Ehipto at kainin ang bawat tanim na naroroon, lahat ng mga natira mula sa ulang may yelo."¹³ Iniunat ni Moises ng kaniyang tungkod sa buong lupain ng Ehipto, at nagdala si Yahweh ng silangang hangin sa lupain sa buong araw na iyon at sa buong gabi. Kinaumagahan, nagdala ang silangang hangin ng mga balang.¹⁴ Pumunta ang mga balang sa buong lupain ng Ehipto at pinugaran ang lahat ng bahagi nito. Napakaraming mga balang na kailanman ay hindi pa nakarating sa lupain at hindi na mauulit pa.¹⁵ Tinakpan nila ang ibabaw ng buong lupain sa gayon nagdilim ito. Kinain nila ang bawat halaman na nasa lupain at ang lahat ng bunga ng mga punongkahoy na natira ng ulang may yelo. Walang natirang buhay na berdeng halaman o anumang punongkahoy o halaman sa mga bukid sa lahat ng lupain ng Ehipto.¹⁶ Pagkatapos mabilis na pinatawag ng Paraon sina Moises at Aaron at sinabing, "Nagkasala ako laban kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos at laban sa inyo."¹⁷ Kaya ngayon, patawarin ninyo ako sa aking kasalanan sa oras na ito, at idalangan ninyo kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos na kaniyang alisin ang kamatayang ito mula sa akin."¹⁸ Kaya lumabas si Moises mula sa harap ng Paraon at nanalangin kay Yahweh.¹⁹ Dinala ni Yahweh ang napakalakas na kanlurang hangin na dumampot sa mga balang at itinangay sila patungo sa Dagat ng mga Tambo; Wala ni isang

balang ang natira sa buong lupain ng Ehipto.²⁰ Pero pinatigas ni Yahweh ang puso ni Paraon, at hindi pinaalis ni Paraon ang mga Israelita.²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Iunat mo ang iyong kamay patungo sa kalangitan, para magkaroon ng kadiliman sa buong lupain ng Ehipto, kadiliman na maaaring madama."²² Iniunat ni Moises ang kaniyang kamay patungo sa kalangitan at nagkaroon ng makapal na kadiliman sa buong lupain ng Ehipto sa loob ng tatlong araw.²³ Wala ni isang nakakakita ng sinuman; wala ni isang lumisan sa kanilang mga tirahan sa loob ng tatlong araw. Pero, mayroong ilaw ang lahat ng mga Israelita, sa lugar kung saan sila nakatira.²⁴ Pinatawag ng Paraon si Moises at sinabing, "Lumakad kayo at sambahin si Yahweh. Maaari na ring sumama sa inyo maging ang inyong mga pamilya, pero dapat maiwan ang inyong mga kawan at mga grupo ng mga hayop."²⁵ Pero sinabi ni Moises, "Kailangan mo rin magbigay ng mga hayop para sa mga alay at sunog na mga handog para maihandog namin kay Yahweh na aming Diyos."²⁶ Kailangan din naming isama ang aming mga baka; wala ni isang paa nila ang maiiwan, dahil kailangan namin silang dalhin para sa pagsamba kay Yahweh na aming Diyos. Dahil hindi namin alam kung ano ang aming kakailanganin sa pagsamba kay Yahweh hanggang sa makarating kami roon."²⁷ Pero pinatigas ni Yahweh ang puso ng Paraon at hindi niya sila hinayaang umalis. Sinabi ng Paraon kay Moises,²⁸ "Lumayo kayo sa akin! Mag-ingat sa isang bagay, nang hindi mo na ako muling makita, dahil sa araw na makita mo ang aking mukha, mamamatay ka."²⁹ Sinabi ni Moises, "Ikaw na mismo ang nagsalita. Hindi ko na muling makikita ang iyong mukha."

Chapter 11

¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Mayroon pa rin akong isang salot na dadalhin kay Paraon at sa Ehipto. Pagkatapos niyan, papayagan na niya kayong makaalis mula rito. Kapag ganap na pinayagan na niya kayong makaalis, itataboy niya kayo ng tuluyan."² Turuan mo ang mga tao na ang bawat mga lalaki at babae ay humingi sa kanilang kapitbahay ng mga hiyas na pilak at mga hiyas na ginto."³ Ngayon ginawang masabik ni Yahweh ang mga taga-Ehipto para malugod ang mga Israelita. Bukod dito, ang tauhan ni Moises ay talagang kahanga-hanga sa paningin ng mga alipin ni Paraon at mga tao sa Ehipto.⁴ Sinabi ni Moises. "Ito ang mga sinabi ni Yahweh: 'Pupunta ako sa buong Ehipto ng hating gabi.'⁵ Mamamatay ang lahat ng panganay sa lupain ng Ehipto, mula sa panganay ni Paraon, na nakaupo sa kaniyang trono, hanggang sa panganay ng aliping babae na siyang nasa likod ng gilingan ng trigo nito, at sa lahat ng panganay ng mga baka."⁶ Pagkatapos magkakaroon ng isang matinding iyakan sa buong lupain ng Ehipto, tulad ng hindi pa kailanman nangyari

at hindi na kailanman mangyayaring muli.⁷ Pero kahit hindi tumahol ang isang aso laban sa alinmang taga-Israel, sinuman laban sa tao o hayop. Sa ganitong paraan malalaman ninyo ang pagkakaiba ng pagtrato ko sa mga taga-Ehipto at sa mga Israelita.⁸ Lahat ng mga alipin mong ito, Paraon ay magpapakumbaba at luluhod sa akin. Sasabihin nila, 'Umalis na kayo at sa lahat ng mga taong sumusunod sa iyo!' Pagkatapos lalabas ako." Pagkatapos umalis siya mula kay Paraon na may matinding galit.⁹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Hindi makikinig si Paraon sa iyo. Ito ay mangyari para makagawa ako ng maraming kamangha-manghang mga bagay sa lupain ng Ehipto."¹⁰ Ginawa lahat nina Moises at Aaron ang mga kababalaghan sa harapan ni Paraon. Pero pinatigas ni Yahweh ang puso ni Paraon, at hindi pinayagan ni Paraon na makaalis ang mga Israelita sa kaniyang lupain.

Chapter 12

¹ Nakipag-usap si Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron sa lupain ng Ehipto. Sinabi niya,² "Para sa inyo, ang buwan na ito ay magiging simula ng mga buwan, ang unang buwan ng taon sa inyo.³ Sabihan ang kapulungan ng Israel, 'Sa ikasampung araw ng buwan na ito dapat kumuha ang bawat isa ng isang tupa o batang kambing para sa kanilang mga sarili, gagawin ito ng bawat pamilya, isang tupa para sa bawat sambahayan.⁴ Kung ang sambahayan ay napakaliit para sa isang tupa, ang tao at sa kaniyang kapitbahay ay kukuha ng tupa o karne ng batang kambing na sapat para sa bilang ng tao. Dapat ito ay sapat para sa bawat isa na kakain, kaya kailangan nilang kumuha ng sapat na karne para ipakain sa kanilang lahat.⁵ Ang inyong tupa o batang kambing ay dapat walang kapintasan, isang taong gulang na lalaki. Maaari ninyong kunin ang isa sa tupa o mga kambing.⁶ Kailangan ninyong ingatan ito hanggang sa ikalabing-apat na araw sa buwan na iyon. Pagkatapos kailangang papatayin ang mga hayop na ito ng buong kapulungan ng Israel sa takip-silim.⁷ Kailangan ninyong kumuha ng ilang dugo at ipahid sa dalawang magkabilang poste ng pintuan at sa itaas ng balangkas ng pintuan ng mga bahay na kung saan kakainin ninyo ang karne.⁸ Dapat ninyong kainin ang karne sa gabing iyon, pagkatapos na ihawin ito sa apoy. Kainin ninyo ito ng may tinapay na walang lebadura, kasama ang mga mapapait na damong-gamot.⁹ Huwag ninyong kainin itong hilaw o pinakuluan sa tubig. Sa halip, ihawin ninyo ito sa apoy kasama ang ulo, mga binti at ng lamang-loob.¹⁰ Huwag ninyong hayaan na may matira nito hanggang umaga. Dapat ninyong sunugin ito anuman ang natira sa umaga.¹¹ Ganito dapat kung paano ninyo ito kakainin: Suot ang inyong sinturon sa inyong baywang, ang inyong mga sapatos sa inyong paa, at inyong tungkod sa kamay. Kailangan ninyong kainin ito ng mabilisan. Ito ang Paskua ni Yahweh.¹² Sinabi ito ni Yahweh: Pupunta ako sa buong lupain ng Ehipto sa gabing iyon at sasalakayin ang lahat ng mga panganay na anak ng tao at ng

hayop sa lupain ng Ehipto. Dadalhin ko ang kaparusahan sa lahat ng mga diyos ng Ehipto. Ako ay si Yahweh. ¹³ Ang dugo ay magiging isang palatandaan sa inyong mga tahanan para sa pagdating ko sa inyo. Kapag nakita ko ang dugo, lalagpasan ko lang kayo kapag sinalakay ko ang lupain ng Ehipto. Ang salot na ito ay hindi dadapo sa inyo at wawasak sa inyo. ¹⁴ Ang araw na ito ay magiging araw ng pag-alaala para sa inyo, kung saan dapat ninyong sundin bilang isang pista para kay Yahweh. Ito ay mananatiling isang batas para sa inyo, sa lahat ng inyong mga salinlahi, na dapat ninyong sundin ngayong araw. ¹⁵ Kakain kayo ng tinapay na walang lebadura sa loob ng pitong araw. Sa unang araw aalisin ninyo ang lebadura mula sa inyong mga tahanan. Ang sinumang kakain ng may lebadurang tinapay mula sa unang araw at hanggang sa ika-pitong araw, ang taong ito ay dapat itiwalag mula sa Israel. ¹⁶ Sa unang araw magkakaroon ng isang pagpupulong para ilaan sa akin, at sa ika-pitong araw magkakaroon ng ibang ganoong pagtitipon. Walang trabahong gagawin sa mga araw na ito, maliban sa pagluluto para sa makakain ng lahat. Iyon lang dapat ang trabaho na maaari ninyong gawin. ¹⁷ Dapat ninyong pagmasdan ang Pista ng Tinapay na walang Lebadura dahil sa araw na ito dadalhin ko ang inyong bayan, armadong grupo sa armadong grupo, palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto. Kaya dapat ninyong sundin ang araw na ito sa lahat ng salinlahi ng inyong bayan. Ito ay mananatiling isang batas para sa inyo. ¹⁸ Dapat kayong kumain ng tinapay na walang lebadura mula sa takipsilim ng ikalabing-apat na araw ng unang buwan ng taon, hanggang sa takipsilim ng ikadalawampu't isang araw ng buwan. ¹⁹ Sa loob ng pitong araw na ito, dapat walang lebadura ang makikita sa loob ng inyong mga tahanan. Kung sinuman ang kakain ng tinapay na may lebadura ay dapat itiwalag sa komunidad ng Israel, kahit na ang taong iyon ay isang dayuhan o isang taong ipinanganak sa inyong lupain. ²⁰ Dapat kayong kumain ng walang lebadura. Saanman kayo manirahan, dapat kayong kumain ng tinapay na walang lebadura." ²¹ Pagkatapos ipinatawag lahat ni Moises ang mga matatanda sa Israel at sinabi sa kanila, "Lumakad kayo at pumili ng mga tupa o mga maliliit na kambing na sapat para maipakain sa inyong mga pamilya at papatayin ang Paskuang tupa. ²² Pagkatapos kumuha ng isang bigkis ng hisopo at isawsaw sa dugo na nasa isang palanggana. Ipahid ang dugo na nasa palanggana sa itaas ng balangkas ng pinto sa dalawang magkabilang poste. Wala sa inyo ni isa ang lalabas ng pintuan ng kaniyang tahanan hanggang sa umaga. ²³ Dahil si Yahweh ay dadaan para salakayin ang mga taga-Ehipto. Kapag nakita niya ang dugo sa itaas ng inyong balangkas at sa dalawang magkabilang poste, lalagpasan niya lamang ang inyong pintuan at hindi niya pahihintulutan ang tagawasak na makapasok sa inyong tahanan para kayo ay salakayin. ²⁴ Dapat ninyong ipagdiwang ang pangyayaring ito. Ito ay mananatiling isang batas para sa inyo at sa inyong mga kaapu-apuhan. ²⁵ Kung kayo ay papasok sa

lupain na ibibigay ni Yahweh sa inyo, tulad ng ipinangako niyang gagawin, dapat ninyong sundin ang pagsambang gawain na ito. ²⁶ Kapag nagtanong ang inyong mga anak, 'Ano ang ibig sabihin ng kilos na pag-sambang ito?' ²⁷ At dapat ninyong sabihin, 'Ito ay sakripisyo sa Paskua ni Yahweh, dahil nilagpasan lang ni Yahweh ang mga tahanan ng mga Israelita sa Ehipto nang sinalakay niya ang mga taga-Ehipto. Pinalaya niya ang aming sambahayan.'" Pagkatapos ang bayan ay yumuko at sumamba kay Yahweh. ²⁸ Umalis ang mga Israelita at ganap na ginawa kung ano ang iniutos ni Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron. ²⁹ Ito ay nangyari ng hatinggabi ng sinalakay ni Yahweh ang lahat ng panganay sa lupain ng Ehipto, mula sa panganay ni Paraon, na nakaupo sa kaniyang trono, hangang sa panganay ng taong nasa kulungan at sa lahat ng panganay ng mga baka. ³⁰ Nagising si Paraon sa gabing iyon —siya, at ang lahat ng kaniyang alipin, at lahat ng mga taga-Ehipto. Nagkaroon ng malakas na pagdadalamhati sa Ehipto, dahil wala ni isang tahanan ang naroroon ang walang namatay. ³¹ Pinatawag ni Paraon sina Moises at Aaron sa gabing iyon at sinabing, "Tumayo kayo at lumayas mula sa bayan ko, kayo at ang mga Israelita. Umalis na kayo, at sumamba kay Yahweh, gaya ng sinabi ninyo na nais ninyong gawin. ³² Kunin na ninyo ang mga alagang hayop at mga kawan, tulad ng sinabi ninyo, at alis na, at pagpalain ninyo rin ako." ³³ Ang mga taga-Ehipto ay nasa isang matinding pagmamadali para ipadala sila palabas ng lupain, dahil sinabi nila, "Lahat tayo ay taong patay na." ³⁴ Kaya kinuha ng mga tao ang kanilang masa na walang idinagdag na lebadura. Ang kanilang pinagmamasahang mangkok ay binalot nila sa kanilang mga damit na nakalagay sa kanilang mga balikat. ³⁵ Ginawa ngayon ng bayang Israelita ang ayon sa sinabi ni Moises sa kanila. Humingi sila sa mga taga-Ehipto ng mga hiyas na pilak, ginto at damit. ³⁶ Ginawang sabik ni Yahweh ang mga taga-Ehipto para malugod ang mga Israelita. Kaya binigay ng mga taga-Ehipto ang anumang hingin nila. Sa ganitong paraan, nakuha ng mga Israelita ang yaman ng mga taga-Ehipto. ³⁷ Naglakbay ang mga Israelita mula sa Rameses hanggang Sucot. Ang kanilang bilang ay 600, 000 na mga lalaki, dagdag pa rito ang mga babae at mga bata. ³⁸ Isang halu-halong pangkat ng hindi Israelita ay sumama rin sa kanila, kasama ang kanilang mga alagang hayop at mga kawan, isang malaking bilang ng mga baka. ³⁹ Naghurno sila ng tinapay na walang lebadura sa ilalim ng masa na dinala nila mula sa Ehipto. Ito ay walang lebadura dahil sila ay pinalayas sa Ehipto at hindi maaaring ipagpaliban ang paghahanda ng pagkain. ⁴⁰ Ang mga Israelita ay nanirahan sa Ehipto sa loob ng 430 na taon. ⁴¹ Matapos ang 430 na taon, sa araw ding iyon, lahat ng mga armadong grupo ni Yahweh ay umalis palabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto. ⁴² Ito ay isang gabing dapat manatiling gising, para ilabas sila ni Yahweh mula sa lupain ng Ehipto. Ito ay gabi ni Yahweh na dapat ipagdiwang ng

lahat ng mga Israelita sa lahat ng salinlahi ng kanilang bayan.⁴³ Sinabi ni Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron, "Ito ang mga alituntunin para sa Paskua: walang dayuhan ang maaaring makibahagi sa pagkain na ito.⁴⁴ Kahit na, ang bawat alipin ng mga Israelita, na binili ng pera, ay maaaring makakain nito matapos ninyo silang tuliin.⁴⁵ Hindi makakain ang mga dayuhan at upahang lingkod ng alinmang pagkain.⁴⁶ Dapat kainin ang pagkain sa isang bahay. Huwag kayong magdadala ng anumang karne sa labas ng inyong bahay, at hindi ninyo dapat baliin ang kahit anumang buto nito.⁴⁷ Dapat obsebahan ng lahat ng mga komunidad ng Israel ang pagdiriwang.⁴⁸ Kapag maninirahan ang isang dayuhan sa inyo at gustong obserbahan ang Paskua para kay Yahweh, lahat ng kaniyang lalaking kamag-anak ay dapat tuliin. Pagkatapos siya ay maaaring dumating at sundin ito. Siya ay magiging katulad ng mga taong ipinanganak sa lupain. Ganun pa man, walang sinumang taong hindi tuli ang makakakain ng anumang pagkain.⁴⁹ Parehong batas ang siyang gagamitin sa kapwa katutubo o dayuhan na naninirahan kasama ninyong lahat."⁵⁰ Kaya sinunod ng lahat ng mga Israelita nang lubusan ang iniutos ni Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron.⁵¹ Dumating ang araw na iyon na dinala ni Yahweh ang Israel palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga armadong grupo.

Chapter 13

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabing, ² "Ilaan sa akin ang lahat ng mga panganay, ang bawat panganay na lalaki ng mga Israelita, kapwa mula sa mga tao at sa mga hayop. Pagmamay-ari ko ang mga panganay."³ Sinabi ni Moises sa mga tao, "Alalahanin ninyo ang araw na ito, ang araw kung saan kayo nakalabas mula sa Ehipto, nakalabas mula sa bahay ng pagkakaalipin, dahil nakalabas kayo mula sa lugar na ito sa pamamagitan ng malakas na kamay ni Yahweh. Walang tinapay na may halong lebadura ang kakainin.⁴ Lalabas kayo mula sa Ehipto sa araw na ito, sa buwan ng Abib.⁵ Dapat ninyong sundin ang ganitong pamamaraan ng pagsamba sa buwan na ito kapag dinala na kayo ni Yahweh sa lupain ng mga Cananeo, Heteo, Amoreo, Hivita at Jebuseo, ang lupain na kaniyang ipinangako na ibibigay sa inyong mga ninuno, isang lupain na umaagos ng gatas at pulot.⁶ Sa loob ng pitong araw dapat kayong kumain ng tinapay na walang lebadura; Sa ikapitong araw magkakaroon ng pista sa karangalan ni Yahweh.⁷ Tinapay na walang lebadura ang dapat kainin sa loob ng pitong araw; dapat walang tinapay na may lebadura ang makikita sa gitna ninyo. Dapat walang lebadurang makikita sa inyo sa loob ng inyong mga kinasasakupan.⁸ Sa araw na iyon sasabihan ninyo ang inyong mga anak, 'Dahil ito ang ginawa ni Yahweh para sa akin nang lumabas ako mula sa Ehipto.'⁹ Magsisilbi itong paalala para sa inyo sa inyong kamay, at isang paalala sa inyong noo. Para mapasainyong bibig itong batas ni Yahweh, dahil nakalabas kayo

mula sa Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng malakas na kamay ni Yahweh.¹⁰ Kaya dapat ninyong sundin ang batas na ito sa itinakdang panahon taun-taon.¹¹ Kapag dadalhin na kayo ni Yahweh sa lupain ng Cananeo, na kaniyang ipinangako sa inyo at sa inyong mga ninuno, at kapag ibinigay niya na ang lupain sa inyo,¹² kinakailangan ninyong ilaan sa kaniya ang lahat ng inyong mga panganay na anak at ang lahat ng mga unang ipinanganak ng inyong mga hayop. Kay Yahweh ang mga lalaki.¹³ Kailangan mong bilhin pabalik ang bawat unang ipinanganak na asno kasama ang isang tupa. Kapag hindi mo ito bibilhin pabalik, dapat mong baliin ang leeg nito. Pero ang bawat panganay sa inyong mga lalaki sa lahat ng inyong mga anak na lalaki —kailangan ninyo silang bilhin pabalik.¹⁴ Sa darating na panahon, kapag nagtanong ang iyong anak na lalaki, "Ano ang ibig sabihin nito?" pagkatapos sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Nakalabas tayo mula sa Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng lakas ng kamay ni Yahweh, mula sa bahay ng pagkaalipin.¹⁵ Nang nagmamatigas na tinanggihan ng Paraon ang pagpapaalis sa amin, pinatay ni Yahweh ang lahat ng mga panganay sa buong lupain ng Ehipto, kapwa panganay na anak ng mga tao at ang panganay na anak ng mga hayop. Kung kaya bakit ako nag-aalay kay Yahweh ng mga panganay ng bawat hayop, at kung kaya bakit ko binibili pabalik ang aking mga panganay na lalaki.'¹⁶ Magiging paalala ito sa iyong mga kamay, at paalala sa iyong noo, dahil nakalabas tayo mula sa Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng lakas ng kamay ni Yahweh."¹⁷ Nang pinayagan ni Paraon na umalis ang mga tao, hindi sila pinangunahan ng Diyos sa landas patungo sa lupain ng mga Palestina, kahit pa malapit ang lupain. Dahil sinabi ng Diyos, "Marahil magbabago ang mga tao ng kanilang mga isipan kapag nakaranas sila ng digmaan at pagkatapos babalik sa Ehipto."¹⁸ Kaya pinatnubayan ng Diyos ang mga tao paikot sa may ilang patungo sa Dagat ng mga Tambo. Umakyat ang mga Israelita papalabas mula sa Ehipto na armado para sa pakikipaglaban.¹⁹ Dinala ni Moises ang mga buto ni Jose, dahil taimtim na pinanumpa ni Jose ang mga Israelita at sinabing, "Siguradong ililigtas kayo ng Diyos, at kailangan ninyong dalhin papalayo ang aking mga buto kasama ninyo."²⁰ Naglakbay ang mga Israelita mula sa Sucot at nagkampo sa Etam sa paligid ng ilang.²¹ Sumabay si Yahweh sa kanila bilang isang haligi na ulap sa umaga para manguna sa kanilang landas. At sa gabi bilang isang haligi na apoy para bigyan sila ng ilaw.²² Hindi inaalas ni Yahweh mula sa harapan ng mga tao ang pang-araw na haligi na ulap maging ang pang-gabi na haligi na apoy.

Chapter 14

¹ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises: ² "Sabihin mo sa mga Israelita na sila ay bumalik at magkampo sa Pi Hahiro, sa pagitan ng Migdol at ng dagat, bago ang Baal Zefon. Kayo ay magkakampo sa tabing dagat at sa tapat ng Pi Hahiro.³ Sasabihin ni Paraon

ang tungkol sa mga Israelita, 'Naliligaw sila sa mga lupain. Sinara sila ng ilang.⁴ Papatigasin ko ang puso ni Paraon, at hahabulin ko sila. Makakakuha ako ng parangal dahil kay Paraon at sa kaniyang mga hukbo. Malalaman ng mga taga-Ehipto na ako ay si Yahweh." Kaya ang mga Israelita ay nagkampo dahil sa iniutos sa kanila.⁵ Nang sinabihan ng hari ng Ehipto na ang mga Israelita ay nakatakas, ang isipan ni Paraon at ng kaniyang mga lingkod ay bumaliktad laban sa bayan. Sinabi nila, "Anong ginawa natin at hinayaan nating makalaya ang mga Israelita mula sa pagtrabaho para sa atin?"⁶ Pagkatapos kinuha ni Paraon ang kaniyang karwahe at kasama niya ang kaniyang mga hukbo.⁷ Isinama niya ang piniling animnaraang karwahe at ang lahat ng ibang mga karwahe ng Ehipto, ang lahat ng mga pinuno sa kanila.⁸ Pinatigas ni Yahweh ang puso ni Paraon, hari ng Ehipto, at hinabol niya ang mga Israelita. Ngayon nakaalis ang mga Israelita nang matagumpay.⁹ Pero hinabol sila ng mga taga-Ehipto kasama ng kanilang mga kabayo at mga karwahe, mga nangangabayo at ang kaniyang mga hukbo. Inabutan nila ang mga Israelita na nagkakampo sa tabing dagat ng Pi Hahiro, bago ang Baal Zefon.¹⁰ Nang malapit na si Paraon, ang mga Israelita ay tumingala at nabigla. Naglalakad ang mga taga-Ehipto patungo sa kanila at sila ay natakot. Umiyak ang mga Israelita kay Yahweh.¹¹ Sinabi nila kay Moises, "Dahil wala na bang mapaglilibingan sa amin sa Ehipto kaya mo kami dinala sa ilang para dito mamatay? Bakit itinuring mo kami ng ganito, dinala mo kami palabas sa Ehipto?"¹² Hindi ba ito ang sinabi namin sa iyo sa Ehipto? Sinabi namin sa iyo, 'Iwanan kami dito, para makapagtrabaho kami sa mga taga-Ehipto. Mas mabuti pa sa amin ang magtrabaho para sa kanila kaysa kami ay mamatay dito sa ilang.'" ¹³ Sinabi ni Moises sa mga tao, "Huwag kayong matakot. Manatili at tingnan ninyo ang pagliligtas ni Yahweh na ibibigay sa inyo ngayon. Dahil hindi ninyo na makikita muli ang mga taga-Ehipto na nakikita ninyo ngayon.¹⁴ Si Yahweh ay makikipaglaban para sa inyo, at kailangan lang ninyong manatili.¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Bakit ikaw, Moises, patuloy na tumatawag sa akin? Sabihan mo ang mga Israelita na magpatuloy sa pagsulong.¹⁶ Itaas mo ang iyong tungkod, iunat mo sa pamamagitan ng iyong kamay sa ibabaw ng dagat at hatiin mo ito sa dalawa, para ang bayan ng Israel ay makarating sa dagat sa tuyong lupa.¹⁷ Tandaan mo na patitigasin ko ang puso ng mga taga-Ehipto para sila ay tugisin. Makakakuha ako ng parangal dahil kay Paraon at sa lahat ng kaniyang hukbo, mga karwahe at ang kaniyang mga nangangabayo.¹⁸ Pagkatapos malalaman ng mga taga-Ehipto na ako ay si Yahweh at makakakuha ako ng karangalan nang dahil kay Paraon, sa kaniyang mga karwahe at sa kaniyang mga nangangabayo."¹⁹ Ang anghel ng Diyos, ang siyang pumunta sa mga Israelita, kumilos at nagpunta sa kanilang likuran. Ang haligi ng ulap ay kumilos mula sa kanila at pumunta at

tumayo sa kanilang likuran.²⁰ Dumating ang ulap sa pagitan ng kampo ng Ehipto at sa kampo ng Israel. Isang madilim na ulap sa mga taga-Ehipto pero inilawan naman ang gabi para sa mga Israelita. Kaya hindi nakalapit ang isang panig sa kabila buong gabi.²¹ Iniunat ni Moises ang kaniyang kamay sa ibabaw ng dagat. Pinabalik ni Yahweh ang dagat sa pamamagitan ng isang malakas na hanging silangan sa buong gabing iyon at ginawang tuyong lupa. Sa ganitong paraan nahati ang tubig.²² Ang mga Israelita ay pumunta sa gitna ng dagat sa tuyong lupa. Ang tubig ay nag-anyong pader para sa kanila sa kanilang kanang kamay at sa kanilang kaliwa.²³ Tinugis sila ng mga taga-Ehipto. Pinuntahan sila sa gitna ng dagat--lahat ng mga kabayo ni Paraon, mga karwahe at mga nangangabayo.²⁴ Pero kinaumagahan, si Yahweh ay tumingin mula sa ibaba sa mga hukbo ng Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng haligi ng apoy at ulap. Nagdulot siya ng pagkabahala sa mga taga-Ehipto.²⁵ Ang gulong ng kanilang mga karwahe ay nabaon, at ang mga nangangabayo ay nahirapang magpatakbo. Kaya sinabi ng mga taga-Ehipto, "Tumakas na tayo mula sa Israel, dahil si Yahweh ay lumalaban para sa kanila laban sa atin."²⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Iunat mo ang iyong kamay sa ibabaw ng dagat para ang tubig ay bumalik sa mga taga-Ehipto, kanilang mga karwahe at sa kanilang mga nangangabayo."²⁷ Kaya iniunat ni Moises ang kaniyang kamay sa ibabaw ng dagat at ito ay bumalik sa dating anyo bago lumitaw ang umaga. Ang mga taga-Ehipto ay tumakas sa dagat, at dinala sila ni Yahweh sa gitna nito.²⁸ Bumalik ang tubig at bumalot sa mga karwahe ni Paraon, mga nangangabayo at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga hukbo na sumunod sa mga karwahe papuntang dagat. Wala ni isa ang nakaligtas.²⁹ Gayunman, naglakad ang mga Israelita sa tuyong lupa sa gitna ng dagat. Ang tubig ay naging isang pader para sa kanila sa kanang kamay at sa kanilang kaliwa.³⁰ Iniligtas ni Yahweh ang Israel sa araw na iyon sa kamay ng mga taga-Ehipto, at nakita ng Israel ang mga patay na mga taga-Ehipto sa dalampasigan.³¹ Nang makita ng Israel ang kapangyarihan ni Yahweh na ginamit laban sa mga taga-Ehipto, pinarangalan ng mga tao si Yahweh, at sila ay nagtiwala kay Yahweh at sa kaniyang lingkod na si Moises.

Chapter 15

¹ Pagkatapos inawit nina Moises at ng bayan ng Israel ang awiting ito para kay Yahweh. Inawit nila, "Umaawit ako kay Yahweh, dahil sa maluwalhating tagumpay; ang kabayo at ang tagasakay nito ay itinaon sa dagat."² Si Yahweh ang aking lakas at awitin, at siya ang aking naging kaligtasan. Ito ang aking Diyos, at siya ay aking pupurihin, Diyos ng aking ama, at siya ay aking dadakilain.³ Si Yahweh ay isang mandirigma; Yahweh ang pangalan niya.⁴ Ang mga karwahe at hukbo ng Paraon, sa dagat ay kaniyang itinaon. Ang mga piniling opisyal ni Paraon, sa Dagat ng mga

Tambo sila ay nalunod. ⁵ Sila ay tinabunan ng kailaliman; sila ay tumungo sa kailaliman na tulad ng isang bato. ⁶ Ang iyong kanang kamay, Yahweh, ay maluwalhati sa kapangyarihan; ang iyong kanang kamay, Yahweh, ang dumurog sa mga kaaway. ⁷ Sa dakilang kaluwalhatian iyong ibinabagsak ang mga bumabangon laban sa iyo. Inilabas mo ang iyong poot; tinupok mo sila gaya ng pinaggapasan. ⁸ Sa pamamagitan ng bugso ng butas ng iyong ilong ang mga tubig ay nagtipon; ang mga dumadaloy na tubig ay tumayong matuwid na isang bunton; ang malalim na tubig ay namuo sa puso ng dagat. ⁹ Sinabi ng kaaway, 'Hahabol ako, mangunguna ako, ipamamahagi ko ang nasamsam ko; masisiyahan sila sa ang aking ninanais; Bubunutin ko ang aking espada; ang aking kamay ang sisira sa kanila.' ¹⁰ Pero ipinaihip mo ang iyong hangin at tinakpan sila ng dagat; at sa malakas na mga tubig lumubog sila na parang tingga. ¹¹ Sino ang katulad mo, Yahweh, sa mga diyos? Sino ang katulad mo, maluwalhati sa kabanalan, sa mga pagpupuri pinaparangalan, na gumagawa ng mga himala? ¹² Iniunat mo ang iyong kanang kamay, at sila ay nilamon ng lupa. ¹³ Sa iyong katapatan sa tipan pinangunahan mo ang mga tao na iyong sinagip. Sa iyong kalakasan sila ay iyong pinangunahan patungo sa banal na lugar kung saan ka naninirahan. ¹⁴ Narinig ng bayan, at sila ay nanginginig; takot ang babalot sa mga naninirahan sa Filistia. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos ang mga pinuno ng Edom ay matatakot; ang mga sundalo ng Moab ay mayayanig; lahat ng naninirahan sa Canaan ay maglalaho. ¹⁶ Ang kilabot at pangamba ay mapapasakanila. Dahil sa kapangyarihan ng iyong bisig, sila ay hindi iimik na parang bato hanggang sa makaraan ang iyong bayan, Yahweh— hanggang sa makaraan ang sinagip mong bayan. ¹⁷ Dadalhin mo sila at itanim sila sa bundok na iyong pinamana, ang lugar, Yahweh, na iyong ginawa para manirahan, ang santuwaryo, aming Panginoon, na itinayo ng iyong mga kamay. ¹⁸ Maghahari si Yahweh sa magpakailanman pa man." ¹⁹ Dahil lumakad ang mga kabayo ni Paraon kasama ng kaniyang mga karwahe at mga mangangabayo sa dagat. Dinala pabalik ni Yahweh ang mga tubig ng dagat sa kanila. Pero ang mga Israelita ay naglakad sa gitna ng dagat sa mga tuyong lupa. ²⁰ Si Miriam, ang babaeng propeta, na kapatid na babae ni Aaron, ay dumampot ng tamburin, at lumabas ang lahat ng mga kababaihan na may mga tamburin, sabay na sumasayaw kasama niya. ²¹ Inawit ni Miriam sa kanila: "Umawit kay Yahweh, dahil siya ay maluwalhating nagtagumpay. Itinapon niya sa dagat ang kabayo at ang kaniyang mangangabayo." ²² Pagkatapos pinangunahan ni Moises ang Israel pasulong mula dagat ng mga Tambo. Lumabas sila sa ilang ng Shur. Naglakbay sila ng tatlong araw sa loob ng ilang at walang nahanap na tubig. ²³ Pagkatapos nakarating sila sa Mara, pero hindi nila mainom ang tubig doon dahil mapait ito.

Kaya tinawag nilang Mara ang lugar na iyon.²⁴ Kaya nagreklamo ang mga tao kay Moises at sinabing, "Ano ang aming iinumina?"²⁵ Umiyak si Moises kay Yahweh at may ipinakitang puno si Yahweh sa kaniya. Hinagis ito ni Moises sa tubig at naging matamis na maiinom ang tubig. Sa lugar na iyon nagbigay si Yahweh sa kanila ng mahigpit na kautusan at doon din niya sila sinubukan.²⁶ Sinabi niya, "Kung papakinggan ninyong mabuti ang tinig ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at gagawin kung ano ang tama sa aking mga mata, at kung makikinig kayo sa mga kautusan ko at susundin ang lahat ng mga batas ko—hindi ako maglalagay sa inyo ng anumang mga sakit na inilagay ko sa mga taga-Ehipto, dahil ako ay si Yahweh na nagpapagaling sa inyo."²⁷ Pagkatapos dumating ang mga tao sa Elim, kung saan mayroong labingdalawang bukal ng tubig at pitumpung puno ng palma. Nagkampo sila doon sa may tubig.

Chapter 16

¹ Naglakbay ang mga tao mula sa Elim, at ang lahat ng komunidad ng mga Israelita ay nakarating sa ilang ng Sin, na nasa gitna ng Elim at Sinai, sa ikalabinlimang araw ng ikalawang buwan pagkatapos ng kanilang pag-alis sa lupain ng Ehipto.² Ang buong komunidad ng mga Israelita ay nagreklamo laban kina Moises at Aaron sa ilang.³ Sinabi sa kanila ng mga Israelita, "Kung namatay na lang sana kami sa kamay ni Yahweh sa lupain ng Ehipto nang kami ay nakaupo sa tabi ng mga palayok ng karne at kumakain ng tinapay hanggang sa mabusog. Pagkat dinala ninyo kami palabas dito sa ilang para patayin sa gutom ang aming buong komunidad."⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Magpapaulan ako ng tinapay mula sa langit para sa inyo. Ang mga tao ay lalabas at magtitipon ng pang isang araw na bahagi sa bawat araw para masubukan ko sila para makita kung sila ay lalakad o hindi sa aking batas."⁵ Mangyayari na sa ikaanim na araw, na magtitipon sila ng makalawang dami ng kung ano ang tinipon nila sa bawat naunang araw, at lulutuin nila kung ano ang dala nila."⁶ Pagkatapos ay sinabi nina Moises at Aaron sa lahat ng bayan ng Israel, "Sa gabi ay malalaman ninyong si Yahweh ang siyang nagdala sa inyo palabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto."⁷ Sa umaga ay makikita ninyo ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh, dahil naririnig niya ang inyong pagrereklamo laban sa kaniya. Sino ba kami para kayo ay magreklamo laban sa amin?"⁸ Sinabi rin ni Moises, "Malalaman ninyo ito kapag binigyan kayo ni Yahweh ng karne sa gabi at tinapay sa umaga na sagana—dahil narinig niya ang mga reklamo na sinabi ninyo laban sa kanya. Sino ba si Aaron at ako? Ang inyong mga reklamo ay hindi laban sa amin; ang mga iyon ay laban kay Yahweh."⁹ Sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron, "Sabihin mo sa lahat ng komunidad ng bayan ng Israel, 'Lumapit kayo kay Yahweh, dahil narinig niya ang inyong mga reklamo.'" ¹⁰ Nangyari na habang nagsasalita si Aaron

sa buong komunidad ng bayan ng Israel, tumingin sila sa dako ng ilang, at pagmasdan, ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ay lumitaw sa ulap. ¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, ¹² "Narinig ko ang mga reklamo ng bayan ng Israel. Kausapin mo sila at sabihin, 'Sa gabi ay kakain kayo ng karne, at sa umaga ay mabubusog kayo ng tinapay. Pagkatapos malalaman ninyong ako ay si Yahweh, na inyong Diyos.'" ¹³ Nangyari sa gabi na may dumating na mga pugo at natabunan ang kampo. Sa umaga ang hamog ay nalatag sa palibot ng kampo. ¹⁴ Pagkawala ng hamog, doon sa ibabaw ng ilang ay may mga manipis na mumunting piraso na parang namuong hamog sa lupa. ¹⁵ Nang makita iyon ng bayan ng Israel, sinabi nila sa isa't isa, "Ano ito?" Hindi nila alam kung ano iyon. Sinabi ni Moises sa kanila, "Iyan ang tinapay na bigay ni Yahweh sa inyo para kainin. ¹⁶ Ito ang utos na ibinigay ni Yahweh sa inyo: 'Kayo ay dapat magtipon, bawat isa sa inyo, ng dami na kailangan ninyong kainin, isang omer sa bawat tao mula sa bilang ng inyong mga tao. Ganito ninyo titipunin iyon: Magtipon ng tama lang para kainin ng bawat taong naninirahan sa inyong tolda.'" ¹⁷ Ginawa iyon ng bayan ng Israel. Ang ilan ay nagtipon ng mas marami, ang ilan ay nagtipon ng mas kaunti. ¹⁸ Nang sukatin nila iyon sa sukat ng omer, ang mga nagtipon ng mas marami ay walang anumang natira, ang mga nagtipon ng mas kaunti ay hindi nagkulang. Bawat tao ay nagtipon ng tama lamang para mapunan ang kanilang pangangailangan. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Moises sa kanila, "Walang isa sa inyo ang dapat magtira ng anuman niyon hanggang umaga. ²⁰ "Pero hindi sila nakinig kay Moises. Ang ilan sa kanila ay nagtira ng kaunti nito hanggang umaga, pero ito ay inuod at bumaho. Kaya nagalit sa kanila si Moises. ²¹ Sila ay nagtipon niyon kada umaga. Bawat tao ay nagtipon ng tama lang kainin para sa araw na iyon. Nang uminit ang araw, ito ay natunaw. ²² Nangyari na sa ikaanim na araw nagtipon sila ng dobleng dami ng tinapay, dalawang omer para sa bawat tao. Lahat ng mga pinuno ng komunidad ay pumunta at sinabi ito kay Moises. ²³ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh: 'Bukas ay isang taimtim na pamamahinga, isang banal na Araw ng Pamamahinga para sa karangalan ni Yahweh. Maghurno kayo ng gusto ninyong hurnuin at maglaga ng gusto ninyong ilaga. Ang lahat nang matira, itabi ninyo para sa inyong mga sarili hanggang umaga.'" ²⁴ Kaya itinabi nila ito hanggang umaga, katulad ng tagubilin ni Moises. Ito ay hindi bumaho ni nagkaroon ng anumang uod. ²⁵ Sinabi ni Moises, "Kainin ang pagkaing ito ngayon, pagkat ngayon ay isang araw na inilaan bilang Araw ng Pamamahinga para parangalan si Yahweh. Ngayon hindi kayo makakahanap nito sa mga bukid. ²⁶ Magtitipon kayo nito sa loob ng anim na araw, pero ang ikapitong araw ay Araw ng Pamamahinga. Sa Araw ng Pamamahinga ay walang manna." ²⁷ Nangyari na sa ikapitong araw may ilan sa mga tao ang lumabas para magtipon ng manna, pero wala silang nahanap. ²⁸ Pagkatapos

sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Gaano katagal kayong tatangging sundin ang aking mga kautusan at mga batas?"²⁹ Tingnan ninyo, Ako, si Yahweh ang nagbigay ng Araw ng Pamamahinga sa inyo. Kaya sa ikaanim na araw ay binibigyan ko kayo ng tinapay para sa dalawang araw. Bawat isa sa inyo ay dapat manatili sa kanyang sariling lugar; walang dapat lumabas mula sa kaniyang lugar sa ikapitong araw."³⁰ Kaya nagpahinga ang mga tao sa ikapitong araw.³¹ Tinawag ng mga tao ng Israel ang pagkaing iyon na "manna." Ito ay maputi tulad ng buto ng kulantro at ang lasa ay parang apa na ginawang may pulot.³² Sinabi ni Moises, "Ito ang inutos ni Yahweh: 'Hayaang itago ang isang omer na manna para sa kabuuan ng salinlahi ng inyong bayan para ang inyong mga kaapu-apuhan ay maaring makita ang tinapay na pinakain ko sa inyo sa ilang, matapos na ilabas ko kayo mula sa lupain ng Ehipto.'"³³ Sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron, "Kumuha ka ng palayok at maglagay ng isang omer ng manna sa loob nito. Panatilihin ito sa harap ni Yahweh para itago para sa buong salinlahi ng bayan."³⁴ Katulad ng inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises, itinago iyon ni Aaron katabi ng mga kautusang tipan sa loob ng kaban.³⁵ Kumain ng manna ang bayan ng Israel sa loob ng apatnapung taon hanggang sa makarating sila sa lupaing may naninirahan. Kumain sila nito hanggang sa makarating sila sa mga hangganan ng lupain ng Canaan.³⁶ Ngayon ang omer ay ikasampung bahagi ng epa.

Chapter 17

¹ Naglakbay ang buong komunidad ng mga Israelita mula sa ilang ng Sin, ayon sa mga tagubilin ni Yahweh. Nagkampo sila sa Rephidim, pero walang tubig na maiinom para sa mga tao.² Kaya sinisi ng mga tao si Moises dahil sa kanilang kalagayan at sinabing, "Bigyan mo kami ng tubig na maiinom." Sinabi ni Moises, "Bakit kayo makikipagtalo sa akin?" Bakit sinusubok ninyo si Yahweh?"³ Labis na nauuhaw ang mga tao, at nagreklamo laban kay Moises. Sinabi nila, "Bakit dinala mo kami palabas sa Ehipto? Para patayin kami at ang aming mga anak pati mga baka sa pagkauhaw?"⁴ Kaya dumaing si Moises kay Yahweh, "Ano ba ang dapat kong gawin sa mga taong ito? Halos handa na silang batuhin ako."⁵ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Mauna ka sa mga tao at magdala ka ng ilan sa mga nakatatanda ng Israel. Dalhin mo ang tungkod na inihampas mo sa ilog at umalis ka."⁶ Tatayo ako sa harapan mo doon sa ibabaw ng bato sa Horeb, at papaluin mo ang bato. Lalabas ang tubig mula dito para inumin ng mga tao. Pagkatapos ginawa ito ni Moises sa paningin ng mga nakatatanda ng Israel.⁷ Tinawag niya ang lugar na iyon na Massah at Meribah dahil sa pagrereklamo ng mga Israelita at dahil sinubukan nila ang Diyos sa pamamagitan ng pagsabing, "Kasama ba natin si Yahweh o hindi?"⁸ Pagkatapos dumating at nilusob ng isang hukbo ng mga Amalekita ang Israel sa Rephidim.⁹

Kaya sinabi ni Moises kay Josue, "Pumili ka ng ilan sa mga lalaki at umalis ka. Labanan mo si Amalek. Tatayo ako bukas sa ibabaw ng burol na hawak ang tungkod ng Diyos sa aking kamay." ¹⁰ Kaya nakipaglaban si Josue sa Amalek ayon sa tagubilin ni Moises sa kaniya, habang sina Moises, Aaron at Hur ay umakyat sa ibabaw ng burol. ¹¹ Nananalang ang mga Israelita, habang itinataas ni Moises ang kaniyang mga kamay, kapag ipinagpapahinga niya ang kaniyang mga kamay, nagsisimulang manalo ang mga Amalek. ¹² Nang bumigat na ang mga kamay ni Moises, kumuha sina Aaron at Hur ng bato at inilagay ito sa ilalim niya para makaupo siya. Sa parehong pagkakataon, itinaas ni Aaron at Hur ang mga kamay ni Moises, isang tao ang nasa tabi niya at ang isa naman ay nasa kabilang banda niya. Kaya nanatiling nakataas ang mga kamay ni Moises hanggang sa palubog na ang araw. ¹³ Kaya natalo ni Josue ang mga Amalekita sa pamamagitan ng espada. ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Isulat mo ito sa isang libro at basahin mo na naririnig ni Josue dahil ganap kong tatanggalin ang alaala ng Amalek mula sa ilalim ng kalangitan." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos gumawa si Moises ng altar at tinawag niya itong "Si Yahweh ang aking bandila." ¹⁶ Ginawa niya ito, dahil sinabi niya, "Pinangako ni Yahweh na makikipaglaban siya kay Amalek mula sa mga salinlahi hanggang sa mga susunod pang salinlahi."

Chapter 18

¹ 18 Narinig ni Jetro na pari ng Midian, na biyenang lalaki ni Moises ang lahat ng ginawa ng Diyos kay Moises at sa mga Israelita na kaniyang bayan. Narinig niya na dinala ni Yahweh palabas sa Ehipto ang Israel. ² Kinuha ni Jetro na biyenang Moises si Zippora na asawa ni Moises, matapos niyang pabalikin sa kanilang tahanan. ³ At ang kaniyang dalawang anak na lalaki; Ang Pangalan ng isa niyang anak ay si Gersom, dahil sinabi ni Moises, "Naging dayuhan ako sa isang dayuhang lupain." ⁴ Ang isa niyang anak ay pinangalanang Eliezer, dahil sinabi ni Moises, "Ang Diyos ng aking ninuno ay aking saklolo. Niligtas niya ako mula sa espada ni Paraon." ⁵ Dumating si Jetro, na biyenang Moises, kasama ang mga anak na lalaki at asawa ni Moises sa ilang kung saan sila nagkampo sa bundok ng Diyos. ⁶ Sinabi niya kay Moises, "Ako na iyong biyenang si Jetro, kasama ang iyong asawa at ang kaniyang dalawang anak na lalaki ay pupunta sa iyo." ⁷ Lumabas si Moises para salubugin ang kaniyang biyenang lalaki, yumuko at hinalikan siya. Nagtanungan sila tungkol sa kapakanan ng isa't-isa at pagkatapos pumasok sila sa tolda. ⁸ Isinalaysay ni Moises sa kaniyang biyenang lalaki ang lahat ng ginawa ni Yahweh kay Paraon at sa mga taga-Ehipto alang-alang sa kapakanan ng Israel, tungkol sa lahat ng mga paghihirap na dumating sa kanilang paglalakbay, at kung paano sila niligtas ni Yahweh. ⁹

Nagalak si Jetro sa kabila ng lahat ng mabuting nagawa ni Yahweh para sa Israel, dahil niligtas sila ni Yahweh mula sa kamay ng mga taga-Ehipto. ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Jetro, "Purihin nawa si Yahweh, dahil niligtas niya kayo mula sa kamay ng mga taga-Ehipto at mula sa kamay ng Paraon, at pinalaya niya ang bayan mula sa kamay ng mga taga-Ehipto. ¹¹ Ngayon alam ko na si Yahweh ay dakila kaysa lahat ng mga diyos, dahil niligtas ng Diyos ang kaniyang bayan nang pinagmalupitan ng mga taga-Ehipto ang mga Israelita. ¹² Nagdala si Jetro, na biyenang lalaki ni Moises, ng sinunog na handog at alay para sa Diyos. Nagpunta si Aaron at lahat ng mga nakatatanda ng Israel para kumain kasama ang biyenang lalaki ni Moises sa harap ng Diyos. ¹³ Kinabukasan umupo si Moises para hatulan ang mga tao. Tumayo ang mga tao sa palibot ni Moises, mula umaga hanggang gabi. ¹⁴ Nang nakita ni Jetro ang lahat ng ginawa ni Moises para sa bayan, sinabi niya, "Ano ba itong ginawa mo sa bayan? Bakit nauupo kang mag-isa at ang lahat ng tao ay nakatayo na nakapalibot sa iyo mula umaga hanggang gabi?" ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Moises sa kaniyang biyenang lalaki, "Lumapit ang mga tao sa akin para hingin ang direksyon ng Diyos. ¹⁶ Pumupunta sila sa akin kapag nagtatalo sila. Hinahatulan ko ang pagitan ng bawat isa, at itinaturo ko sa kanila ang mga kautusan at mga batas ng Diyos." ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Jetro kay Moises, "Hindi mabuti ang iyong ginagawa. ¹⁸ Tiyak na manghihina ka, ikaw at ang lahat ng taong pumupunta sa iyo, dahil ang pasanin na ito ay labis na napakabigat para sa iyo. Hindi mo ito kayang gawin sa pamamagitan ng iyong sarili. ¹⁹ Makinig ka sa akin. Bibigyan kita ng payo, at sumaiyo ang Diyos, dahil ikaw ang kinatawan ng tao sa Diyos, at ikaw ang nagdadala ng kanilang mga pagtatalo sa kaniya. ²⁰ Dapat mong ituro sa kanila ang kaniyang mga kautusan at mga batas. Dapat mong ipakita sa kanila ang daang nararapat lakaran at gawain ang nararapat. ²¹ At saka, dapat pumili ka ng mga lalaking bihasa mula sa lahat ng mga tao, mga lalaking may takot sa Diyos, mga lalaking mapagpatotoo na napopoot sa hindi makatarungan. Dapat ilagay mo sila sa mga tao para maging mga pinuno na nangangasiwa sa libu-libo, daan-daan, lima-limampu at sampu-sampo. ²² Hahatulan nila ang mga tao sa lahat ng kaugaliang pamamaraan na mga kaso, pero dadalhin nila ang mga mabibigat na mga kaso sa iyo. Sila na ang hahatol sa mga maliliit na mga kaso. Sa ganyang paraan, magiging magaan para sa iyo, at dadalhin nila ang pasanin kasama mo. ²³ Kung gagawin mo ito, at kung inatasan ka ng Diyos na gawin ito, hindi ka mahihirapan at makakauwi na nasisiyahan ang bayan sa kanilang tahanan." ²⁴ Kaya nakinig si Moises sa mga salita ng kaniyang biyenang lalaki at ginawa ang lahat ng kaniyang sinabi. ²⁵ Pinili ni Moises ang mga lalaking bihasa mula sa lahat ng Israel at ginawa silang mga pinuno ng mga taong, tagapangasiwa sa libu-libo, daan-daan, lima-limampu, at sampu-sampo. ²⁶ Hinatulan nila ang mga tao

sa mga karaniwang pangyayari. Dinala nila kay Moises ang mabigat na mga kaso, pero sila na mismo ang humahatol sa mga maliliit na mga kaso. ²⁷ Pagkatapos hinayaan ni Moises na umalis ang kaniyang biyenang lalaki, at bumalik si Jetro sa kaniyang sariling lupain.

Chapter 19

¹ Sa ikatlong buwan, pagkatapos lumabas ang bayan ng Israel mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, sa parehong araw, nakarating sila sa ilang ng Sinai. ² Pagkatapos nilang lisanin ang Rephidim at pumunta sa ilang ng Sinai, nagkampo sila sa ilang sa harapan ng bundok. ³ Umakyat si Moises sa Diyos. Tinawag siya ni Yahweh mula sa bundok at sinabi, "Kailangan mong sabihin sa bahay ni Jacob, sa bayan ng Israel: ⁴ Nakita mo ang aking ginawa sa mga taga-Ehipto, kung paano ko kayo inakay sa pakpak ng agila at dinala kayo para sa akin. ⁵ Ngayon pagkatapos, kung susundin at pakikilingan ninyo ang aking tinig at iingat ang aking kasunduan, kung gayon, magiging katangi-tanging pag-aari kita mula sa lahat ng mga tao, dahil ang buong daigdig ay akin. ⁶ Ikaw ay magiging kaharian ng mga pari at isang banal na bayan para sa akin. Ito ang mga salitang dapat mong sabihin sa bayan ng Israel." ⁷ Kaya bumaba si Moises at ipinatawag ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel. Itinakda niya sa kanila ang lahat ng salita ni Yahweh na inutos sa kaniya. ⁸ Lahat ng tao ay magkakasabay na sumagot at sinabing, "Gagawin namin ang lahat ng sinabi ni Yahweh." Pagkatapos ipinarating ni Moises ang mga salita ng mga tao kay Yahweh. ⁹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Lalapit ako sa iyo sa isang makapal na ulap para maaaring marinig ng mga tao kapag ako ay nakikipag-usap sa iyo at maaari ring maniwala sila sa iyo habang panahon." Pagkatapos, inilahad ni Moises ang salita ng mga tao kay Yahweh. ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Puntahan mo ang mga tao. Ngayon at bukas kailangan mong ihandog sila sa akin at hugasan nila ang kanilang mga damit. ¹¹ Maging handa sa ikatlong araw, dahil sa ikatlong araw Ako, si Yahweh ay bababa sa Bundok Sinai. ¹² Dapat kang maglagay ng hangganan sa palibot ng bundok para sa mga tao. Sabihin sa kanila, "Mag-ingat na hindi sila aakyat ng bundok o hahawakan ang hangganan. Siguradong mailalagay sa kamatayan ang sinumang hahawak sa bundok." ¹³ Walang sinumang hahawak sa ganoong tao. Kundi, kailangan siyang batuhin o panain. Kahit ito man ay isang tao o isang hayop, dapat siyang mailagay sa kamatayan. Kapag tumunog na ang trumpeta ng isang mahabang tunog maaari na silang lumapit pataas sa paanan ng bundok. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos bumaba si Moises mula sa bundok patungo sa mga tao. Inihandog niya ang mga tao kay Yahweh, at hinugasan nila ang kanilang mga damit. ¹⁵ Sinabi niya sa mga tao, "Maging handa sa ikatlong araw; huwag kayong lalapit sa inyong mga

asawa." ¹⁶ Sa ikatlong araw, nang umagang iyon, mayroon kulog at kidlat at isang makapal na ulap sa itaas ng bundok at ang tunog ng isang napakalakas na trumpeta. Nanginig ang lahat ng tao na nasa kampo. ¹⁷ Dinala ni Moises palabas sa kampo ang lahat ng tao para makipagkita sa Diyos at nakatayo sila sa paanan ng bundok. ¹⁸ Lubusang nababalutan ng usok ang Bundok ng Sinai dahil kay Yahweh na bumabadoon na may apoy at usok. Pumaitaas ang usok katulad ng usok ng isang pugon at marahas na nabulabog ang buong bundok. ¹⁹ Nang palakas ng palakas ang tunog ng trumpeta, nagsalita si Moises, at sinagot siya ng Diyos sa isang boses. ²⁰ Bumaba si Yahweh sa Bundok ng Sinai, mula sa tuktok ng bundok at kaniyang tinawag si Moises sa tuktok. Kaya umakyat si Moises. ²¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Bumaba ka at balaan mo ang mga tao na huwag sumuway sa akin para tumingin, o marami sa kanila ang mamamatay. ²² Hayaan ang mga pari na lumapit din sa akin at itakda ang kanilang sarili na humiwalay, ihanda ang kanilang sarili sa aking pagdating para hindi ko sila salakayin." ²³ Sinabi ni Moises kay Yahweh, "Hindi makakaakyat ang mga tao sa bundok, ito ang inutos mo sa amin: 'Maglagay ng mga hangganan sa palibot ng bundok at ihandog ito kay Yahweh.'" ²⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Lakad ka, bumaba sa bundok, at isama mo paakyat si Aaron na kasama mo, pero huwag mong payagan ang mga pari at ang mga tao na tanggalin ang bakod para pumunta sa akin, kung hindi sasalakayin ko sila. ²⁵ Kaya bumaba si Moises sa mga tao at nakipag-usap sa kanila.

Chapter 20

¹ Sinabi ng Diyos ang mga salitang ito: ² "Ako ay si Yahweh, inyong Diyos, ang naglabas sa inyo mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, mula sa labas ng bahay ng pagkaalipin. ³ Dapat wala kang ibang diyos sa harapan ko. ⁴ Huwag dapat kayong gumawa para sa sarili ninyo ng isang inukit na larawan ni kahalintulad ng anumang bagay na nasa itaas ng langit, o sa lupa na nasa ilalim, o sa tubig na nasa ibaba. ⁵ Huwag dapat kayong yuyukod sa kanila o sambahin sila, dahil Ako, si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, ay selosong Diyos. Paparusahan ko ang kasamaan ng mga ninuno sa pamamagitan ng pagpapadala ng kaparusahan sa mga kaapu-apuhan, patungo sa ikatlo at ikaapat na salinlahi sa mga galit sa akin. ⁶ Pero magpapakita ako ng katapatan sa tipan sa libu-libong mga nagmamahal sa akin at susunod sa aking mga utos. ⁷ Hindi ninyo dapat kunin ang pangalan ko, si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos, sa walang kabuluhan, dahil hindi ko ituturing na walang pagkakakasala ang sinumang kukuha ng pangalan ko sa walang kabuluhan. ⁸ Alalahanin ninyo ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, ihandog ninyo ito sa akin. ⁹ Dapat magtrabaho kayo at gawin ang lahat ng gawain sa loob ng anim na araw. ¹⁰ Pero ang ikapitong araw, ay isang Araw ng Pamamahinga para sa akin, si

Yahweh ang inyong Diyos. Dito dapat walang gagawa ng anumang gawain, ikaw, ni ang iyong anak na lalaki, ni ang iyong anak na babae, ni iyong lalaking lingkod, ni iyong babaeng lingkod, ni iyong baka, ni ang dayuhan na nasa loob ng iyong mga tarangkahan.¹¹ Dahil sa ikaanim na araw Ako, si Yahweh, ang lumikha ng langit, lupa at dagat at lahat ng bagay na nasa loob nito at nagpahinga sa ikapitong araw. Kaya nga Ako, si Yahweh, ay pinagpala ang Araw ng Pamamahinga at inihandog ito sa aking sarili.¹² Igalang ninyo ang inyong ama at inyong ina, para maaari kang manirahanng mahabang panahon sa lupain na ibibigay ko sa inyo Ako, si Yahweh, ang inyong Diyos.¹³ Hindi kayo dapat pumatay ng sinuman.¹⁴ Hindi kayo dapat mangalunya.¹⁵ Hindi kayo dapat magnakaw mula kaninuman.¹⁶ Hindi kayo dapat magbigay ng maling patotoo laban sa iyong kapwa.¹⁷ Hindi ninyo dapat kainggitan ang bahay ng iyong kapwa; hindi ninyo dapat kainggitan ang asawa ng iyong kapwa, ang kaniyang lingkod na lalaki, ang kaniyang lingkod na babae, ang kaniyang baka, kaniyang asno o anumang bagay na pag-aari ng kapwa mo."¹⁸ Nakita ng mga tao ang pagkulog at ang pagkidlat at narinig ang tunog ng trumpeta at nakitang umuusok ang bundok. Nang makita ito ng mga tao, nanginig sila at tumayo sa malayo.¹⁹ Sinabi nila kay Moises, "Makipag-usap ka sa amin at kami'y makikinig; pero huwag mong payagan makipag- usap sa amin ang Diyos, o lahat kami ay mamamatay."²⁰ Sinabi ni Moises sa mga tao, "Huwag kayong matakot, dahil bumaba ang Diyos para kayo ay subukin para ang karangalan na nasa kaniya ay mapasainyo at para hindi kayo magkasala."²¹ Kaya ang mga tao ay tumayo sa malayo at lumapit si Moises tungo sa makapal na kadiliman kung saan naroon ang Diyos.²² Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Ito ang sasabihin mo sa mga Israelita: 'Nakita mo na nakipag-usap ako sa iyo mula sa langit.'²³ Huwag kang gagawa para sa sarili mo ng anumang mga diyos kasama ko, mga diyos ng pilak o diyos ng ginto.²⁴ Kailangan gumawa ka ng isang makalupang altar para sa akin at kailangang ihain mo itong mga handog na susunugin, mga handog ng pagtipon-tipon, tupa at mga baka. Sa bawat lugar na kung saan pararangalan ang pangalan ko, pupuntahan at pagpapalain kita.²⁵ Kung igagawa mo ako ng isang altar mula sa bato, huwag mong itatayo mula sa hinati na mga bato, kapag ginamit mo ang iyong mga kasangkapan para dito, dinumihan mo ito."²⁶ Huwag kang aakyat sa mga baitang patungo sa aking altar; ito ay hahadlang sa iyo mula sa paglantad ng pribadong bahagi ng iyong katawan."

Chapter 21

¹ "Ngayon ito ang mga kautusan na dapat mong igawad sa harapan nila: ² Kung bibili ka ng isang lingkod na Hebreo, maninilbilhan siya sa iyo sa loob ng anim na taon at sa ikapitong taon makakaalis siya nang malaya at walang babayaran na

anumang bagay.³ Kung dumating siyang mag-isa, aalis siyang malaya mag-isa; kung siya ay may asawa, aalis kasama niyang malaya ang kaniyang asawa.⁴ Kung ang kaniyang amo ang siyang nagbigay ng asawa para sa kaniya at nagkaanak sila ng mga lalaki o mga babae, ang asawa at ang kaniyang mga anak ay pag-aari ng kaniyang amo at dapat umalis siyang malaya mag-isa.⁵ Pero kung malinaw na sinasabi ng lingkod, "Mahal ko ang aking amo, aking asawa at aking mga anak; hindi ako aalis na malaya,"⁶ pagkatapos dadalhin siya ng kaniyang amo sa Diyos. Dadalhin siya ng kaniyang amo sa pintuan o sa haligi ng pintuan at kailangang butasan ang kaniyang tainga ng kaniyang amo gamit ang isang pambutas. Pagkatapos ang lingkod ay maninilbihan sa kaniya ng buong buhay niya.⁷ Kung ipinagbili ng isang lalaki ang kaniyang anak na babae na maging lingkod na babae, hindi siya makakaalis na malaya gaya ng mga lingkod na lalaki.⁸ Kung hindi malulugod ang kaniyang amo, na siyang nagtalaga para sa kaniyang sarili, kinakailangan na ipatubos niya siya. Wala siyang karapatan na ipagbili ito sa mga taong dayuhan. Siya ay walang ganoong karapatan, yamang siya ay tinatrato niya ng pandaraya.⁹ Kung itatalaga siya ng kaniyang amo bilang asawa para sa kaniyang anak na lalaki, dapat ituring niya siya na parang anak niya rin na babae.¹⁰ Kung kukuha ng isa pang asawa ang amo para sa kaniyang sarili, hindi niya dapat bawasan ang kaniyang pagkain, damit o ang kaniyang karapatan bilang asawa.¹¹ Pero kung hindi niya maibibigay ang tatlong bagay na ito para sa kaniya, makakaalis siyang malaya at walang babayaran na anumang pera.¹² Sinumang manakit ng isang tao at ito ay namatay, ang taong iyon ay siguraduhing malalagay sa kamatayan.¹³ Kung hindi ito ginawa ng tao na may paghahanda, sa halip hindi ito sinadya, pipili ako ng lugar kung saan maaari siyang tumakas.¹⁴ Kung ang isang tao ay sinadyang lusubin ang kaniyang kapitbahay para patayin siya sa mapanlinlang, pagkatapos dapat mo siyang kunin, kahit kung siya ay nasa altar ng Diyos, kaya maaari siyang mamatay.¹⁵ Sinumang manakit sa kaniyang ama o ina ay dapat siguradong malagay sa kamatayan.¹⁶ Sinumang dumukot ng isang tao at ito ay kaniyang ipinagbili, o ang tao ay natagpuan sa kaniyang pangangalaga, ang taong dumukot ay dapat siguradong malagay sa kamatayan.¹⁷ Sinumang sumpain ang kaniyang ama o kaniyang ina ay dapat siguradong malagay sa kamatayan.¹⁸ Kung mag-aaway ang mga lalaki at may isang taong manakit ng iba tao na gamit ang bato o ang kaniyang kamao, at ang taong iyon ay hindi namatay, pero nanatiling nakahiga;¹⁹ pagkatapos kung ito'y gumaling na at maaring makalakad gamit ang kaniyang tungkod, ang taong nanakit sa kaniya ay dapat magbayad sa nasayang nitong panahon; dapat din itong magbayad para sa kaniyang ganap na gagaling. Pero ang taong iyon ay mapapawalang-sala.²⁰ Kung sinaktan ng isang tao ang kaniyang lingkod na lalaki o

ang kaniyang lingkod na babae gamit ang kaniyang tungkod, at kung ang lingkod ay namatay dahil sa pagkakapalo, ang taong iyon ay dapat siguradong maparusahan. ²¹ Gayunpaman, kung ang lingkod ay nabuhay ng isang araw o dalawa, ang amo ay hindi na dapat maparusahan, dahil siya rin ang magdurusa sa kawalan ng lingkod. ²² Kung nag-aaway ang mga lalaki at makasakit ng isang babaeng buntis at nakunan siya, pero wala nang ibang sugat sa kaniya, pagkatapos ang taong salarin ay dapat magmulta; kung may mga hinihingi ang asawa ng babae mula sa kaniya, dapat siyang magbayad ayon sa napagpasyahan ng mga hukom. ²³ Pero kung mayroong malubhang sugat, pagkatapos kailangan mong magbigay ng buhay para sa buhay, ²⁴ mata para sa mata, ngipin para sa ngipin, kamay para sa kamay, paa para sa paa, ²⁵ paso para sa paso, sugat para sa sugat o pasa para sa pasa. ²⁶ Kung suntukin ng isang lalaki ang mata ng kaniyang lingkod na lalaki o lingkod na babae at nasira ito, dapat palayain niya ang lingkod katumbas para sa kaniyang mata. ²⁷ Kung suntukin niya at nabunutan ng isang ngipin ang kaniyang lingkod na lalaki o lingkod na babae, dapat palayain niya ang lingkod bilang bayad para sa ngipin. ²⁸ Kung suwagin ng baka ang isang lalaki o isang babae at namatay ito, dapat batuhin ang baka, at hindi dapat kainin ang laman nito; pero mapapawalang sala ang may-ari ng baka. ²⁹ Pero kung may ugaling pagsuwag dati pa ang baka at binigyan ng babala ang may-ari nito, at hindi niya ito ikinulong, at nakapatay ang baka ng isang lalaki o isang babae, kinakailangang batuhin ang baka. Dapat ding patayin ang may-ari nito. ³⁰ Kung kinakailangan ang kabayaran para sa kaniyang buhay, dapat niyang bayaran ang anumang kailangan niyang bayaran. ³¹ Kung sinuwag ng baka ang anak na lalaki o anak na babae ng isang lalaki, dapat gawin ng may-ari ng baka ang hinihingi ng kautusang ito. ³² Kung sinuwag ng baka ang isang lingkod na lalaki o lingkod na babae, dapat magbayad ang may-ari ng baka ng tatlumpung sekel na pilak, at dapat batuhin ang baka. ³³ Kung magbubukas ng isang hukay ang isang lalaki, o kung humukay ng isang hukay ang isang lalaki, at hindi niya ito tinakpan at may nahulog na baka o asno sa loob nito, ³⁴ kailangan bayaran ng may-ari ng hukay ang nawala. Kailangan magbigay siya ng pera sa may-ari ng namatay na hayop at magiging kaniya ang namatay na hayop. ³⁵ Kung saktan ng baka ng isang tao ang baka ng ibang tao kaya namatay ito, kailangan nilang ipagbili ang buhay na baka at paghatian nila ang halaga nito, kailangan din nilang paghatian ang patay na baka. ³⁶ Pero kung nalaman na ang baka ay may ugaling nanunuwag sa nakaraan, at hindi ito kinulong ng may-ari, dapat siguraduhin siyang magbayad ng baka para sa baka at ang namatay na hayop ay magiging kaniyang pag-aari.

Chapter 22

¹ Kung magnakaw ang isang lalaki ng isang baka o isang tupa at pinatay niya o ipinagbili ito, pagkatapos dapat siyang magbayad ng limang baka para sa isang baka, at apat na tupa para sa isang tupa. ² Kung ang magnanakaw ay natagpuang naninira, at kung nasaktan at siya ay namatay, sa ganoong kaso walang sinuman ang ituturing na may sala sa kaniyang kamatayan. ³ Pero kung sumikat ang araw bago niya sinira, salang pagpatay ng tao ang ipapataw sa taong pumatay sa kaniya. Ang magnanakaw ay dapat gumawa ng pagbabayad-pinsala. Kung wala siyang pag-aari, pagkatapos dapat siyang ipagbili dahil sa kaniyang pagnanakaw. ⁴ Kung ang ninakaw na hayop ay natagpuang buhay sa kaniyang pag-aari, maging ito ay isang asno, o isang tupa, dapat siyang magbayad ng doble. ⁵ Kung magpapastol ang isang lalaki ng kaniyang mga baka sa isang bukid o sa ubasan at hinayaang nakakawala ang kaniyang hayop, at kumain ito sa bukid ng ibang tao, dapat siyang gumawa ng pagbabayad-pinsala mula sa pinakamainam sa kaniyang sariling bukid at mula sa pinakamainam sa kaniyang sariling ubasan. ⁶ Kung kumalat ang apoy at kumalat sa mga tinik kaya ang mga nakasalansan na butil, o nakatayo na butil, o ang bukid ay natupok, siya na nagsimula ng apoy ay dapat siguraduhing gumawa ng pagbabayad-pinsala. ⁷ Kung magbibigay ng pera o ari-arian ang isang lalaki sa kaniyang kapitbahay para sa ligtas na pag-iingat, at kung ito ay ninakaw mula sa bahay ng lalaki, kung natagpuan ang magnanakaw, ang magnanakaw na iyon ay dapat magbayad ng doble. ⁸ Pero kung ang magnanakaw ay hindi natagpuan, pagkatapos ang may-ari ng bahay ay dapat humarap sa mga hukom para tingnan kung nilagay niya ang kaniyang sariling kamay sa pag-aari ng kaniyang kapitbahay. ⁹ Sa bawat pagtatalo tungkol sa isang bagay, maging ito ay baka, asno, tupa, damit o anumang nawawalang bagay tungkol sa kung alin ang sinasabi ng isa, "Kabilang ito sa akin," ang pag-aangkin ng dalawang panig ay kailangang humarap sa mga hukom. Ang taong makitaan ng mga hukom na siyang may sala ay dapat magbayad ng doble sa kaniyang kapitbahay. ¹⁰ Kung magbibigay ng isang asno, isang baka, isang tupa o anumang hayop ang isang lalaki sa kaniyang kapitbahay para pangalagaan, at kung ito ay namatay o nasaktan o natangay ito nang walang sinumang nakakita, ¹¹ isang panunumpa kay Yahweh ang dapat nilang gawin, kung walang isang tao na naglagay sa kaniyang kamay sa pagmamay-ari ng kaniyang kapitbahay. Kailangang tanggapin ng may-ari ito at ang isa ay hindi na kailangang gumawa ng pagbabayad-pinsala. ¹² Pero kung ninakaw ito mula sa kaniya, ang isa ay dapat gumawa ng pagbabayad-pinsala sa may-ari para dito. ¹³ Kung ang hayop ay nagkagutay-gutay, hayaan na dalhin ng isang tao ang hayop bilang katibayan. Hindi siya kailangang magbayad kung anuman ang nasira. ¹⁴ Kung hihiram ang isang tao ng anumang hayop mula sa kaniyang kapitbahay at ang hayop ay nasaktan o namatay na hindi ito kasama ng may-ari, ang ibang tao ay

dapat siguraduhing gumawa ng pagbabayad-pinsala.¹⁵ Pero kung ang may-ari ay kasama nito, ang ibang tao ay hindi na kailangan magbayad; kung inupahan ang hayop, ito ay babayaran sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang bayad paupahan.¹⁶ Kung inaakit ng isang lalaki ang isang babaeng birhen na wala pang kasunduang magpakasal at kung siya ay kaniyang sinipingang, dapat siguraduhin niyang gawing asawa ang babae sa pamamagitan ng pagbabayad ng kasal-kayamanan na kinakailangan para dito.¹⁷ Kung ang kaniyang ama ay ganap na tumangging ibigay siya sa lalaki, ang lalaki ay dapat magbayad ng pera katumbas sa bayad-kayamanan ng mga birhen.¹⁸ Hindi ninyo dapat hayaang mabuhay ang isang babaeng mangkukulam.¹⁹ Sinumang sumiping sa isang hayop ay dapat siguradong malalagay sa kamatayan.²⁰ Sinumang magsasakripisyo sa anumang diyos maliban kay Yahweh ay dapat ganap na wasakin.²¹ Huwag dapat ninyong gawan ng masama ang isang dayuhan o pagmalupitan siya, dahil naging mga dayuhan din kayo sa lupain ng Ehipto.²² Huwag dapat ninyong apihin ang sinumang balo o mga batang ulila sa ama.²³ Kung sasaktan ninyo sila, at kung tumawag sila sa akin, na si Yahweh, siguradong pakikilingan ko ang kanilang tawag.²⁴ Magliliyab ang aking galit, at papatayin ko kayo sa pamamagitan ng espada; ang inyong mga asawa ay magiging balo, at ang inyong mga anak ay magiging ulila sa ama.²⁵ Kung magpapahiram kayo ng pera sa sinuman sa aking mga tao sa gitna ninyo na mga mahihirap, hindi kayo dapat matulad sa isang nagpapatubo sa kaniya o singilin siya ng may tubo.²⁶ Kung kukunin ninyo ang damit ng inyong kapitbahay bilang pangako, dapat ninyong isauli ito sa kaniya bago lumubog ang araw,²⁷ dahil iyon lamang ang kaniyang tanging pantakip; ito ay ang kaniyang damit para sa kaniyang katawan. Ano pa ang kaniyang ipangtutulog? Kapag tumawag siya sa akin, pakikilingan ko siya, dahil ako ay mahabagin.²⁸ Hindi dapat ninyo ako nilalapastangan, ako na inyong Diyos, ni sumpain ang namumuno sa inyong bayan.²⁹ Hindi dapat ninyo ipagkait ang inyong mga handog mula sa inyong ani o sa inyong pisaan ng ubas. Dapat ninyong ibigay sa akin ang panganay ng inyong mga anak na lalaki.³⁰ Dapat din ninyong gawin sa inyong mga baka at sa inyong tupa. Dahil sa loob ng pitong araw mananatili sila sa kanilang mga ina, pero sa loob ng ikawalong araw dapat ninyong ibigay sila sa akin.³¹ Kayo ay magiging bayan na ibubukod para sa akin. Kaya huwag dapat kayong kumain ng anumang karne na ginutay-gutay ng mga hayop sa bukid. Sa halip, dapat ninyong itapon ito sa mga aso.

Chapter 23

¹ Hindi ka dapat magbigay ng isang maling ulat tungkol sa sinuman. Huwag makianib sa taong masama para maging saksi na hindi tapat. ² Hindi mo dapat

sundin ang karamihan ng tao para gumawa ng kasamaan, ni maaari kang sumaksi habang pumapanig kasama ang karamihan ng tao para ilihis ang katarungan.³ Hindi ka dapat sumang-ayon sa isang taong dukha sa kaniyang kaso sa batas.⁴ Kung makasalubong mo ang naligaw na baka ng iyong kaaway o ang kaniyang asno, dapat mo itong ibalik sa kaniya.⁵ Kung makita mo ang asno ng sinumang napopoot sa iyo na bumagsak sa lupa ang karga nito, hindi mo dapat iwanan ang taong iyon. Dapat siguraduhin mong tulungan siya kasama ang kaniyang asno.⁶ Hindi mo dapat ilihis ang katarungan kapag ito ay dapat pumunta sa iyong bayan sa isang lalaking dukha na may kaso.⁷ Huwag kang makianib sa iba na gumagawa ng maling mga paratang, at huwag kang pumatay ng inosente o banal, dahil hindi ko ipapawalang sala ang masama.⁸ Huwag kumukuha ng suhol, dahil ang suhol ang bumubulag sa mga taong nakakakita, at inililihi ang mga salita ng mga taong tapat.⁹ Huwag mo dapat apihin ang dayuhan, dahil alam mo ang buhay ng isang dayuhan, dahil naging mga dayuhan kayo sa lupain ng Ehipto.¹⁰ Sa loob ng anim na taon magtatanim ka ng buto sa iyong lupain at iipunin ang mga naani.¹¹ Pero sa ikapitong taon lilinangin mo ito nang walang araro at hahayaan, para ang mahihirap sa gitna ninyo ay makakain. Kung ano ang kanilang iniwan, ang mga mababangis na hayop ang kakain. Gagawin mo rin ito sa iyong ubasan at sa iyong halamanang olibo.¹² Sa loob ng anim na araw magtatrabaho ka, pero sa ikapitong araw dapat kang magpahinga. Gawin mo ito para makapagpahinga ang iyong baka at asno, at para ang iyong anak na lalaki ng lingkod na babae at anumang dayuhan ay maaaring makapagpahinga at maging masigla.¹³ Bigyang-pansin ang lahat ng bagay na aking sinabi sa iyo. Huwag mong banggitin ang mga pangalan ng ibang mga diyos, o ni hayaang marinig ang kanilang mga pangalan mula sa iyong bibig.¹⁴ Dapat kang maglakbay para magdaos ng isang pista para sa akin tatlong beses sa bawat taon.¹⁵ Ipagdiwang mo ang Pista ng Tinapay na Walang Lebadura. Bilang aking utos sa iyo, kakain ka ng tinapay na walang lebadura sa loob ng pitong araw. Sa panahong iyon, magpapakita ka sa aking harapan sa buwan ng Abib, na itinakda para sa layuning ito. Sa buwang ito lumabas ka galing Ehipto. Pero hindi ka dapat magpakita sa aking harapan na walang-dala.¹⁶ Dapat ipagdiwang mo ang Pista ng Pag-aani, ang unang mga bunga ng iyong pinagtrabahuhan nang nagtanim ka ng buto sa iyong bukirin. At saka dapat mong ipagdiwang ang Pista ng Pagtitipon sa katapusan ng taon, kapag nalikom ninyo ang iyong inani mula sa bukirin.¹⁷ Dapat magpakita ang lahat ng iyong mga kalalakihan sa harapan ko, si Yahweh, tatlong beses sa bawat taon.¹⁸ Dapat huwag mong ialay ang dugo na galing sa mga handog na ginawa para sa akin kasama ang tinapay na may lamang lebadura. Ang taba na galing sa mga handog ng aking mga kapistahan ay hindi dapat manatili ng buong gabi hanggang sa kinaumagahan.¹⁹ Dapat ninyong

dalhin ang unang mga prutas na piling-pili galing sa inyong lupain sa aking bahay, ang templo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Dapat huwag mong ilalaga ang batang kambing sa gatas ng kaniyang ina.²⁰ Magpapadala ako ng anghel sa unahan mo para bantayan ka sa iyong landas, at para dalhin ka sa lugar na aking inihanda.²¹ Maging mapagmatyag ka sa kaniya at sundin mo siya. Huwag mo siyang galitin, dahil hindi ka niya patatawarin sa iyong mga pagsuway. Ang pangalan ko ay nasa kaniya.²² Kung talagang susundin mo ang kaniyang tinig at gagawin ang lahat ng bagay na sinabi ko sa iyo, sa gayon magiging kaaway ko ang iyong mga kaaway at kalaban para sa iyong mga kalaban.²³ Pangungunahan ka ng aking anghel at dadalhin ka niya sa mga Amoreo, Perezeo, Cananeo, Heveo at Jebuseo. Wawasakin ko sila.²⁴ Hindi ka dapat yumuko sa kanilang mga diyos, sambahin sila, o gawin ang tulad ng kanilang ginagawa. Sa halip, dapat mong tuluyang patalsikin sila at basagin ang kanilang sagradong batong mga haligi ng pira-piraso.²⁵ Dapat sambahin ninyo ako, si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Kung gagawin mo, pagpapalain ko ang iyong tinapay at tubig. Aalisin ko ang karamdaman mula sa inyo.²⁶ Walang babae na magiging baog o makukunan sa iyong lupain. Bibigyan kita ng mahabang buhay.²⁷ Ako mismo ang magpapadala ng takot sa akin para sa mga taong naroon sa lupain kung saan ka susulong. Papatayin ko lahat ang mga taong makakasalubong mo. Gagawin ko ang lahat mong mga kaaway na babalik sa kanilang landas na may takot.²⁸ Magpapadala ako ng mga putakti sa unahan mo para palayasin ang mga Heveo, Cananeo, at ang mga Heteo sa harapan mo.²⁹ Hindi ko sila itataboy mula sa harapan mo sa loob ng isang taon, o ang lupain ay magiging napabayaan, at ang mga mababangis na hayop ay magiging napakarami para sa iyo.³⁰ Sa halip, palalayasin ko sila ng paunti-unti mula sa harapan mo hanggang ikaw ay maging mabunga at manahin ang lupain.³¹ Itatakda ko ang iyong mga hangganan mula sa Dagat ng mga Tambo patungo sa Dagat ng Palestina, at mula sa ilang patungo sa Ilog Eufrates. Ibibigay ko sa iyo ang tagumpay laban sa mga naninirahan sa lupain. Palalayasin mo sila sa harapan mo.³² Huwag kang gumawa ng kasunduan sa kanila o sa kanilang diyos.³³ Hindi sila dapat manirahan sa iyong lupain o gagawin ka nilang makasalan laban sa akin. Kung sambahin mo ang kanilang diyos, siguradong ito ay magiging bitag para sa iyo."

Chapter 24

¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Umakyat ka papunta sa akin- ikaw, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, at pitumpung mga nakatatanda ng Israelita, at sambahin ako sa kalayuan.² Si Moises lamang ang maaring lumapit sa akin. Ang iba ay hindi dapat lumapit, ni maaring sumama paakyat ang mga tao sa kaniya."³ Pumunta si Moises

sa mga tao at sinabi ang lahat ng mga salita ni Yahweh at mga palatuntunan. Sumagot ang lahat ng mga tao na may isang tinig at sinabing, "Gagawin namin ang lahat ng mga salita na sinabi ni Yahweh." ⁴ Pagkatapos sinulat ni Moises ang lahat ng mga salita ni Yahweh. Umagang-umaga, nagtayo si Moses ng altar sa paanan ng bundok at inayos ang labing dalawang mga haligi na bato, kaya ang mga batong iyon ang siyang kumatawan sa labing dalawang lipi ng Israel. ⁵ Nagpadala siya ng ilang mga binatang Israelita para mag-alay ng mga sinunog na handog at mag-alay ng sama-samang handog na mga baka para kay Yahweh. ⁶ Kinuha ni Moises ang kalahati ng dugo at nilagay sa loob ng mga palanggana, iniwisik ang natirang kalahati sa ibabaw ng altar. ⁷ Kinuha niya Ang Aklat ng Tipan at binasa ito ng malakas sa mga tao. Sinabi nila, "Gagawin namin ang lahat ng sinabi ni Yahweh. Magiging masunurin kami." ⁸ Pagkatapos kinuha ni Moises ang dugo at iniwisik ito sa mga tao. Sinabi niya, "Ito ang dugo ng tipan na ginawa ni Yahweh para sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng pagbibigay sa inyo ng pangakong ito kasama ang lahat ng mga salitang ito." ⁹ Pagkatapos sina Moises, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, at pitumpu sa mga nakatatanda ng Israel ay umakyat sa bundok. ¹⁰ Nakita nila ang Diyos ng Israel. Sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga paa mayroong semento na gawa sa sapirong bato, na kasing linaw ng mismong langit. ¹¹ Hindi inilagay ng Diyos isang kamay sa galit sa mga pinuno ng Israelita. Nakita nila ang Diyos, at kumain at uminom sila. ¹² Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Umakyat ka papunta sa akin sa bundok at manatili ka doon. Ibibigay ko sa iyo ang mga tipak ng bato at ang batas at mga utos na aking sinulat, para ituro mo sa kanila." ¹³ Kaya lumakad si Moises kasama ang kaniyang utusan na si Josue at inakyat ang bundok ng Diyos. ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Moises sa mga nakatatanda, "Manatili kayo dito at hintayin ninyo kami hanggang makabalik kami sa inyo. Sina Aaron at Hur ay kasama ninyo. Kung sinuman ang mayroong pagtatalo, hayaan mo siyang pumunta sa kanila." ¹⁵ Kaya umakyat si Moises papunta sa bundok, at tinakpan ito ng ulap. ¹⁶ Nanahan ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh sa Bundok ng Sinai, at tinakpan ito ng ulap sa loob ng anim na araw. Sa ikapitong araw tinawag niya si Moises mula sa loob ng ulap. ¹⁷ Ang anyo ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ay katulad ng isang apoy na tumutupok sa ibabaw ng bundok sa mga mata ng mga Israelita. ¹⁸ Pumasok si Moises sa ulap at umakyat sa bundok. Naroon siya sa ibabaw ng bundok nang apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabi.

Chapter 25

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, ² "Sabihin sa mga Israelita na kumuha ng isang handog para sa akin mula sa bawat tao na hinikayat ng maluwa sa kalooban. Dapat ninyong tanggapin ang mga handog na ito para sa akin." ³ Ito ang mga handog na

dapat ninyong tanggapin mula sa kanila: ginto, pilak, at tanso; ⁴ asul, lila, at matingkad na pulang lana; pinong lino; mga buhok ng kambing; ⁵ mga tininang pulang balat ng lalaking tupa at balat ng hayop na nakatira sa dagat; kahoy ng akasya; ⁶ langis para sa mga ilawan ng santuwaryo; pampalasa para sa langis na pangpahid at ang mahalimuyak na insenso; ⁷ mga oniks na bato at ibang mga mamahaling bato na ilalagay sa epod at baluti. ⁸ Hayaan silang gumawa ng isang santuwaryo para manirahan ako sa gitna nila. ⁹ Dapat ninyong gawin ito ng ganap habang ipinapakita ko sa iyo ang mga plano para sa tabernakulo at sa lahat nitong kagamitan. ¹⁰ Sila ay gagawa ng isang kaban ng kahoy na akasya. Ang haba dapat nito ay dalawa at kalahating mga kubit; ang lapad nito ay magiging isang kubit at kalahati; at ang taas nito ay magiging isang kubit at kalahati. ¹¹ Dapat mo itong balutin sa loob at labas sa purong ginto, at dapat mo itong gawan ng isang hangganang ginto sa paligid ng ibabaw nito. ¹² Dapat kayong magmolde ng apat na gintong argolya para rito, at ilagay sila sa apat na paanan ng kaban, kasama ang dalawang argolya sa isang gilid nito, at dalawang argolya sa ibang gilid. ¹³ Dapat kayong gumawa ng mga baras ng kahoy na akasya at balutan ito ng ginto. ¹⁴ Dapat ninyong ilagay ang mga baras doon sa mga argolya sa mga gilid ng kaban, para madala ang kaban. ¹⁵ Ang mga baras ay dapat manatili sa mga argolya ng kaban; hindi dapat sila kunin mula rito. ¹⁶ Dapat ninyong ilagay sa kaban ang tipan ng kautusan na ibibigay ko sa inyo. ¹⁷ Dapat kayong gumawa ng takip ng isang luklukan ng awa ng purong ginto. Ang haba nito ay dapat dalawa at kalahating mga kubit, at ang lapad nito ay dapat isang kubit at kalahati. ¹⁸ Dapat kayong gumawa ng dalawang kerubin ng gintong pinanday para sa dalawang mga dulo ng takip ng luklukan ng awa. ¹⁹ Gumawa ng isang kerubin para sa isang dulo ng takip ng luklukan ng awa, at ang ibang kerubin para sa kabilang dulo. Sila ay dapat maging gawa bilang isang baluti kasama ang takip ng luklukan ng awa. ²⁰ Nakabuka dapat ang mga pakpak ng kerubin pataas at nilukuban ang takip ng luklukan ng awa sa pagitan nila. Ang kerubin ay dapat nakaharap sa isat-isa at nakatingin patungo sa gitna ng takip ng luklukan ng awa. ²¹ Dapat ninyong ilagay ang takip ng luklukan ng awa sa ibabaw ng kaban, at dapat ninyong ilagay sa kaban ang tipan ng kautusan na ibibigay ko sa iyo. ²² Ito ang kaban na kung saan ako ay makikipagkita sa iyo. Makikipag-usap ako sa iyo mula sa aking kinalalagyan sa ibabaw ng takip ng luklukan ng awa. Ito ay magmula sa pagitan ng dalawang kerubin sa ibabaw ng kaban ng patunay na ako ay makikipag-usap sa iyo tungkol sa lahat ng mga utos na ibibigay ko sa iyo para sa mga Israelita. ²³ Dapat kayong gumawa ng isang mesa ng kahoy na akasya. Ang haba nito ay dapat dalawang kubit; ang lapad nito ay dapat

isang kubit, at ang taas nito ay dapat isang kubit at kalahati. ²⁴ Dapat balutan ninyo ito ng purong ginto at lagyan ng gintong dulo sa paligid ng ibabaw. ²⁵ Dapat kayong gumawa ng isang kalakip na balangkas para dito na may isang dangkal ang lapad, kasama ng kalakip na hangganan na ginto para sa balangkas. ²⁶ Dapat gumawa kayo para dito ng apat na argolya na ginto at ikabit ang mga argolya sa apat na kanto, na kung saan ang apat na paa ay naroon. ²⁷ Ang mga argolya ay dapat nakakabit sa gilid para magbigay ng mga lugar para sa mga baras, nang sa gayon ay mabubuhay ang mesa. ²⁸ Dapat kayong gumawa ng mga baras galing sa kahoy na akasya at balutan sila ng ginto para ang mesa ay maaaring buhatin nila. ²⁹ Dapat kayong gumawa ng mga pinggan, mga kutsara, mga pitsel, at mga mangkok para gamitin sa pagbuhos ng inuming mga handog. Dapat gawin ninyo sila ng purong ginto. ³⁰ Dapat palagi ninyong ilagay ang tinapay ng presensya sa mesa na nasa harapan ko. ³¹ Dapat kayong gumawa ng isang ilawan ng purong gintong pinanday. Ang ilawan ay gagawin na may paanan at poste. Ang mga tasa nito, ang mga madahong paanan, at ang mga bulaklak nito ay gawa lahat sa isang pirasong kalakip nito. ³² Anim na mga sanga na dapat pahabain palabas mula sa mga gilid nito-tatlong mga sanga na dapat pahabain mula sa isang gilid, at tatlong mga sanga ng ilawan ay dapat pahabain mula sa kabilang gilid. ³³ Ang unang sanga ay dapat may tatlong mga tasa na ginawa katulad ng almendro na mga bulaklak, kasama ang isang madahong paanan at isang bulaklak, at tatlong mga tasa ginawa na katulad ng almendro na mga bulaklak na nasa ibang sanga, kasama ang isang madahong paanan at isang bulaklak. Dapat kapareho ito sa lahat ng anim na sanga na hahaba palabas mula sa ilawan. ³⁴ Sa sariling ilawan, ang gitnang katawan ng poste, apat dapat ang mga tasang gawa tulad ng almendro na mga bulaklak, kasama ng kanilang madahong paanan at ang mga bulaklak. ³⁵ Dapat may isang madahong paanan sa unang pares ng mga sanga--gawa bilang isang piraso na kasama nito, at ang isang madahong paanan sa ilalim ng pangalawang pares ng mga sanga--ginawa rin bilang isang piraso kasama nito. Sa parehong paraan dapat mayroong isang madahong paanan sa ilalim ng pangatlong pares ng mga sanga, ginawa bilang isang piraso na kasama nito. Ito ay dapat kapareho ng lahat ng anim na sanga na palabas mula sa ilawan. ³⁶ Ang kanilang mga madahong paanan at mga sanga ay dapat maging isang piraso kasama nito, isang piraso ng pinalong yari sa purong ginto. ³⁷ Dapat kayong gumawa ng ilawan at ang pitong ilaw nito, at ilagay ang mga ilaw nito para sila ay magbigay ng liwanag mula dito. ³⁸ Ang mga sipit at ang kanilang mga bandeha ay dapat ginawa sa purong ginto. ³⁹ Gumamit ng isang talentong purong ginto na ang timbang ay 34 kilo sa paggawa ng ilawan at mga kagamitan nito. ⁴⁰ Siguraduhin na gagawin sila mula sa modelo na ipinapakita sa inyo sa ibabaw ng bundok.

Chapter 26

¹ Dapat gumawa ka ng tabernakulo na may sampung kurtina na yari sa pinong lino na kulay asul, lila, at matingkad na pulang lana na may disenyong kerubin. Gagawin ito ng mahusay na manggagawang lalaki. ² Ang haba ay dalawampu't walong kubit, ang lapad ay apat na kubit. Dapat magkaparehong sukat ang lahat ng mga kurtina. ³ Dapat pagdugtungin ang limang kurtina, at ang ibang limang kurtina ay dapat idugtong sa bawat isa. ⁴ Dapat gumawa ka ng asul na silo sa labas ng gilid ng kurtina sa isang pangkat. Gayundin, dapat kang gumawa ng pareho ng gilid sa dulo ng kurtina sa pangalawang pangkat. ⁵ Dapat kang gumawa ng limampung silo sa unang kurtina, at dapat kang gumawa ng limampung silo sa dulo ng kurtina sa pangalawang pangkat. Gawin ito para ang mga silo ay maging magkasalungat sa bawat isa. ⁶ Dapat kang gumawa ng limampung panghawak na ginto at pagdugtungin ang mga kurtina kasama ito kaya ang tabernakulo ay magiging buo. ⁷ Dapat kang gumawa ng mga kurtinang balahibo ng kambing para sa isang tolda na pantakip sa itaas ng tabernakulo. Dapat kang gumawa ng labing-isa sa mga kurtinang ito. ⁸ Ang haba ng bawat kurtina ay dapat tatlumpung kubit, at ang lapad ng bawat kurtina ay dapat apat na kubit. Dapat parehong sukat ang bawat isa sa labing-isang kurtina. ⁹ Dapat pagdugtungin mo ang limang kurtina at ang ibang anim na kurtina sa bawat isa. Dapat doblehin mo ang ikaanim na kurtina sa harap ng tolda. ¹⁰ Dapat kang gumawa ng limampung silo sa gilid ng dulo ng kurtina sa unang pangkat at limampung silo sa gilid ng dulo na magdugtong sa pangalawang pangkat. ¹¹ Dapat kang gumawa ng limampung tansong panghawak at ilagay ang mga ito sa mga silo. Pagkatapos dapat mong pagdugtungin ng magkakasama ang mga tolda na pantakip para maging isa. ¹² Ang naiwang kalahating kurtina, iyan ay, ang naiwang nakalaylay na bahagi galing sa mga kurtina ng tolda, dapat nakasabit sa likod ng tabernakulo. ¹³ Dapat magkaroon ng isang kubit sa isang bahagi ng kurtina, at sa isang kubit din sa ibang bahaging kurtina—na ang naiwang haba ng toldang kurtina ay dapat lumaylay sa mga gilid ng tabernakulo sa isang gilid at sa kabilang gilid, para takpan ito. ¹⁴ Dapat kang gumawa ng pantakip sa tabernakulo ng balat ng lalaking tupa na kinulayan ng pula, at ibang pantakip na yari sa balat para sa itaas nito. ¹⁵ Dapat kang gumawa ng mga patayong tabla na yari sa akasyang kahoy para sa tabernakulo. ¹⁶ Ang haba ng bawat tabla ay dapat sampung kubit, at ang lapad ay dapat isa at kalahating kubit. ¹⁷ Dapat may dalawang nakausli sa bawat tabla para maidugtong ang mga tabla sa bawat isa. Gagawin mo ang lahat ng mga tabla sa tabernakulo sa ganitong pamamaraan. ¹⁸ Kapag gagawa ka ng mga tabla para sa tabernakulo, dapat kang gumawa ng dalawampung tabla sa bawat timog na bahagi. ¹⁹ Dapat kang gumawa ng apatnapung pilak na mga pundasyon sa

dalawampung tabla. Dapat may dalawang pundasyon sa isang tabla na may dalawang patungan, at ganoon din ang dalawang pundasyon sa ilalim ng bawat ibang tabla na may dalawang patungan.²⁰ Para sa pangalawang gilid ng tabernakulo, sa hilagang bahagi, dapat kang gumawa ng dalawampung tabla²¹ at apatnapung pilak na pundasyon. Dapat may dalawang pundasyon sa unang tabla at dalawang pundasyon sa sumunod na tabla at sa susunod pa.²² Dapat kang gumawa ng anim na tabla, para sa dakong likuran ng kanlurang gilid ng tabernakulo.²³ Dapat kang gumawa ng dalawang tabla sa likuran ng mga sulok ng tabernakulo.²⁴ Dapat magkahiwalay ang mga tablang ito sa ilalim, pero magkadugtong sa itaas sa parehong bilog na metal. Dapat sa ganitong paraan sa parehong likuran ng mga sulok.²⁵ Dapat may walong tabla, kasama ng mga pilak na pundasyon. Dapat mayroong labing-anim sa lahat ng pundasyon, dalawang pundasyon sa unang tabla, dalawang pundasyon sa ilalim ng sunod na tabla, at ganoon din sa susunod.²⁶ Dapat kang gumawa ng mga pahalang na haligi na yari sa akasyang kahoy—lima para sa mga tabla ng isang gilid ng tabernakulo,²⁷ limang pahalang na haligi sa kabilang gilid ng tabernakulo, at limang pahalang na haligi para sa dakong likuran ng kanluran ng tabernakulo.²⁸ Ang pahalang na haligi sa gitna ng mga tabla, iyan ay, kalagitnaang pataas, dapat umabot sa magkabilang dulo.²⁹ Dapat mong balutin ng ginto ang mga tabla. Dapat kang gumawa ng kanilang mga gintong bilog na metal, para ang mga ito ay magsilbing hawakan para sa mga pahalang na haligi, at dapat balutin mo ng ginto ang mga baras.³⁰ Dapat mong itayo ang tabernakulo sa pamamagitan ng pagsunod sa plano na pinakita sa iyo sa bundok.³¹ Dapat kang gumawa ng kurtina na may asul, lila at matingkad na pulang lana, na may disenyong kerubin, gawa ito ng mahusay na manggagawang lalaki.³² Dapat isabit mo ito sa limang poste ng akasya na kahoy na binalot ng ginto. Dapat ang mga poste ay may mga kawit na gintong pangkat sa apat na pundasyong pilak.³³ Dapat isabit mo ang kurtina sa mga panghawak, at dapat mong dalhin ang kautusang tipan ng kaban. Ihihiwalay ng kurtina ang banal na lugar sa kabanal-banalang lugar.³⁴ Dapat mong ilagay ang takip ng luklukan ng awa sa kautusang tipan ng kaban, na makikita sa kabanal-banalang lugar.³⁵ Dapat mong ilagay ang mesa sa labas ng kurtina. Dapat mong ilagay ang ilawan na kasalungat ng mesa sa timog na bahagi ng tabernakulo. Ang mesa ay dapat nasa hilagang bahagi.³⁶ Dapat kang gumawa ng pabitin sa pasukan ng tabernakulo. Dapat mong gawing asul, lila, matingkad na pulang bagay, at pinong pinulupot ng lino, ang gawa ng taga-burda.³⁷ Dapat kang gumawa ng mga limang poste ng akasya at balutin ito ng ginto. Ang kanilang mga kawit ay ginto at limang tansong pundasyon para sa mga ito.

Chapter 27

¹ Dapat kang gumawa ng altar mula sa kahoy ng akasya, limang kubit ang haba at limang kubit ang luwag. Dapat ang altar ay parisukat na may tatlong kubit na taas. ² Dapat kang gumawa ng karugtong na apat na mga sulok ng parisukat na mga anyong sungay. Gagawin ang mga sungay bilang isang bahagi ng altar, at dapat mong balutin ito ng tanso. ³ Dapat kang gumawa ng kasangkapan para sa altar, mga palayok para sa abo at gayundin ang mga pala, mga palanggana, mga tinidor para sa karne at mga lalagyan ng apoy. Dapat mong gawin ang lahat ng mga kagamitan mula sa tanso. ⁴ Dapat kang gumawa ng rehas na bakal para sa altar, tanso ang sangkap. Gumawa ng tansong argolya sa bawat apat na mga sulok ng rehas na bakal. ⁵ Dapat kang maglagay ng rehas sa ilalim ng pasamano ng altar, kalahatian pababa hanggang ilalim. ⁶ Dapat kang gumawa ng mga poste para sa altar, mga poste na kahoy ng akasya, at dapat mong balutin ang mga ito ng tanso. ⁷ Dapat mailagay ang mga poste sa mga argolya, at ang mga poste ay dapat nasa dalawang tagiliran ng altar, para madala ito. ⁸ Dapat mong gawin ang altar na may guwang, na yari sa mga makapal na tabla. Dapat mong gawin ito sa paraan na ipinakita sa iyo sa bundok. ⁹ Dapat kang gumawa ng isang patyo para sa tabernakulo. Dapat may mga nakasabit sa bahaging timog ng patyo, mga nakasabit na pinong pinulupot na lino na isang daang kubit ang haba. ¹⁰ Dapat ang mga nakasabit ay may dalawampung mga poste, na may dalawampung tansong mga pundasyon. Dapat mayroon ding mga kawit na nakadugtong sa mga poste, at gayundin sa pilak na mga baras. ¹¹ Gayundin naman sa tabi ng hilagang bahagi, dapat mayroong mga nakasabit na isang daang kubit ang haba na may dalawampung mga poste, dalawampung tansong mga pundasyon, mga kawit na nakadugtong sa mga poste, at pilak na mga baras. ¹² Sa tabi ng patyo sa kanlurang bahagi dapat mayroong kurtinang limampung kubit ang haba. Dapat mayroong sampung mga poste at sampung mga pundasyon. ¹³ Ang patyo ay dapat ding limampung kubit ang haba sa silangang bahagi. ¹⁴ Ang mga nakasabit para sa isang dako ng pasukan ay dapat labinlimang kubit ang haba. Dapat mayroon silang tatlong mga poste na may tatlong mga pundasyon, ¹⁵ Ang ibang bahagi rin ay dapat mayroong mga nakasabit na labinlimang kubit ang haba. Dapat mayroon silang tatlong mga poste at tatlong mga pundasyon. ¹⁶ Ang tarangkahan ng patyo ay dapat mayroong isang kurtina na dalawampung kubit ang haba. Ang kurtina ay dapat ginawa sa asul, lila at matingkad na pulang bagay at pinong pinulupot na lino, ang gawa ng isang taga-burda. Dapat mayroong apat na mga poste na may apat na mga pundasyon. ¹⁷ Ang lahat ng mga poste ng patyo ay dapat mayroong pilak na mga baras, pilak na mga kalawit at tansong mga pundasyon. ¹⁸ Ang haba ng patyo ay dapat isang daang kubit, ang lapad ay limampung kubit at ang taas ay limang kubit

na may pinong pinulupot na lino ang lahat ng mga nakasabit sa tabi at ang mga pundasyon ay tanso. ¹⁹ Lahat ng kasangkapan na gagamitin sa tabernakulo at ang lahat ng mga tulos ng tolda para sa tabernakulo at patyo ay dapat gawa sa tanso. ²⁰ Dapat mong utusan ang mga Israelita na magdala ng purong langis ng pinisang olibo para sa ilawan para magpapatuloy itong masunog. ²¹ Sa tolda ng pagpupulong, sa labas ng kurtina na nasa harapan ng tipan ng kautusan, si Aaron at kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ay dapat panatilihin ang mga ilawan mula sa gabi hanggang sa umaga sa harapan ni Yahweh. Ang utos na ito ay magiging isang walang hanggang kautusan magpakailanman sa buong mga salinlahi sa bansa ng Israel.

Chapter 28

¹ Tawagin mo ang iyong kapatid na si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki na sina Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, at Itamar mula sa mga Israelita para maglingkod sila sa akin bilang mga pari. ² Dapat kang gumawa ng kasuotan para kay Aaron, na iyong kapatid, na inihandog para sa akin. Ang kasuotang ito ay magiging kaniyang karangalan at kagandahan. ³ Dapat mong sabihin sa lahat ng mga tao nang may katalinuhan sa puso, pinuno ko sila ng espiritu ng karunungan, para makagawa sila ng mga kasuotan ni Aaron para itakda siyang nakahiwalay para maglingkod sa akin bilang pari. ⁴ Ang mga kasuotan na dapat nilang gawin ay isang baluti, isang efod, isang balabal, isang kasuotang gawa sa habi, isang turbante at isang sintas. Dapat nilang gawin ang mga kasuotang ito para ihandog sa akin. Ito ay para sa iyong kapatid na si Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki para maaari silang maglingkod sa akin bilang mga pari. ⁵ Dapat gumamit ang mga manggagawang lalaki ng pinong lino na ginto, asul, lilak at matingkad na pula. ⁶ Dapat silang gumawa ng efod na ginto, asul, lilak at matingkad na pulang lana, at ng pinulupot na pinong lino. Dapat gawa ito ng isang bihasang manggagawang lalaki. ⁷ Dapat mayroon itong dalawang pirasong pambalik na nakakabit sa itaas ng dalawang sulok. ⁸ Ang makinis na habing sinturon ay dapat kagaya ng efod; dapat gawa ito sa isang piraso kasama ng efod, na gawa sa nakapilipit na pinong lino na ginto, asul, lilak, at matingkad na pula. ⁹ Dapat kang kumuha ng dalawang batong oniks at iukit dito ang mga pangalan ng labindalawang anak na lalaki ni Israel. ¹⁰ Anim sa kanilang mga pangalan ay dapat nasa isang bato, at ang anim na pangalan dapat ay nasa ibang bato, ayon sa kanilang kapanganakan. ¹¹ Sa pamamagitan ng gawa ng mang-uukit ng bato, kagaya ng pag-uukit sa isang selyo, dapat mong ipaukit ang dalawang bato kasama ng mga pangalan ng labindalawang anak na lalaki ni Israel. Dapat mong ilagay ang mga bato sa lalagyang ginto. ¹² Dapat mong ilagay ang dalawang bato sa mga pirasong pambalik ng efod, para maging mga bato para magpapaalala kay Yahweh sa mga anak na lalaki ni Israel. Si Aaron ang magdadala

ng kanilang mga pangalan sa harap ni Yahweh sa kaniyang dalawang balikat bilang isang paalala sa kaniya. ¹³ Dapat kang gumawa ng mga lalagyang ginto ¹⁴ at dalawang mga tinirintas na kadena sa purong ginto kagaya ng mga tali, at dapat mong ikabit ang mga kadena sa mga lalagyan. ¹⁵ Dapat kang gumawa ng isang baluti para sa paggawa ng desisyon, ang gawa ng isang bihasang manggagawang lalaki, gaya ng pagkakagawa ng efod. Gawin ito sa ginto, sa asul, lilak, at matingkad na pulang lana, at sa pinong lino. ¹⁶ Ito ay parisukat. Dapat mong tiklupin ng doble ang baluti. Dapat isang dangkal ang haba at isang dangkal ang lapad nito. ¹⁷ Dapat mong ilagay ito sa apat na hanay ng mahalagang mga bato. Ang unang hanay ay dapat may isang rubi, isang topaz, at isang karbungko. ¹⁸ Ang ikalawang hanay ay dapat may isang esmeralda, isang sapiro, at isang dyamante. ¹⁹ Ang pangatlong hanay ay dapat may isang hasinto, isang agata, at isang amatista. ²⁰ Ang pang-apat na hanay ay dapat may isang berilo, isang oniks, at isang haspe. Dapat nakakabit ito sa mga lalagyang ginto. ²¹ Dapat ang mga bato ay nakaayos ayon sa mga pangalan ng labindalawang anak na lalaki ni Israel, bawat pangalan na magkakasunod-sunod. Dapat katulad sila sa nakaukit ng isang selyong singsing, bawat pangalan ay tumatayo bilang isa sa mga labindalawang lipi. ²² Dapat kang gumawa sa baluti ng mga kadena kagaya ng mga tali, tinirintas na gawa sa purong ginto. ²³ Dapat kang gumawa ng dalawang singsing na ginto para sa baluti at kailangang ikabit ang mga ito sa dalawang dulo ng baluti. ²⁴ Dapat mong ikabit ang dalawang kadenang ginto sa dalawang kanto ng baluti. ²⁵ Dapat ikabit mo ang kabilang dulo ng dalawang kadenang tinirintas sa dalawang lalagyan. Pagkatapos dapat ikabit mo ang mga ito sa dalawang pambalik sa harap ng efod. ²⁶ Dapat kang gumawa ng dalawang singsing na ginto, at dapat ilagay mo ang mga ito sa kabila ng dalawang kanto ng baluti, sa dulo ito bago sa panloob na hangganan. ²⁷ Dapat kang gumawa ng dalawa pang singsing na ginto, at dapat mong ikabit ito sa ilalim ng dalawang pambalik sa harap ng efod, malapit ito sa pinagtahian sa itaas ng pinong habing sintas sa baywang ng efod. ²⁸ Dapat talian ang baluti sa bawat mga singsing nito patungo sa mga singsing ng efod sa pamamagitan ng isang asul na tali, para ito ay maikabit sa itaas lamang ng habing sinturon sa baywang ng efod. Para hindi na matanggal ang baluti mula sa efod. ²⁹ Kapag si Aaron ay papasok sa banal na lugar, dapat dalhin niya ang mga pangalan ng mga labindalawang anak na lalaki ni Israel sa baluti para gumawa ng mga desisyon sa kaniyang puso. Magsisilbi ito bilang isang palagiang paalala kay Yahweh. ³⁰ Dapat ang Urim at Tummim ay ilagay sa baluti para sa paggawa ng mga desisyon. Ang mga ito ay dapat nasa dibdib ni Aaron kapag siya ay pupunta sa harap ni Yahweh, dapat palaging dala ni Aaron sa kaniyang dibdib ang paggawa ng mga desisyon para sa mga Israelita sa harap ni Yahweh. ³¹ Dapat kang

gumawa ng balabal ng epod na lahat ay galing sa telang lilak.³² Dapat mayroon itong isang bukas sa gitna para sa ulo. Dapat habiin ang gilid ng bukas paikot para hindi ito mapunit. Dapat gawa ito ng isang manghahabi.³³ Sa dulo ng laylayan, dapat kang gumawa ng mga granada na asul, lilak, at matingkad na pulang tali sa lahat ng palibot. Mga gintong kampanilya ay dapat paikot sa pagitan nila.³⁴ Dapat mayroong isang gintong kampanilya at isang granada, isang gintong kampanilya at isang granada na magkakasunod-sunod sa palibot ng laylayan ng balabal.³⁵ Dapat isuot ni Aaron ang balabal kapag maglilingkod siya, para marinig ang tunog nito kapag papasok siya sa banal na lugar sa harap ni Yahweh at kapag aalis siya. Nang sa gayon, hindi siya mamamatay.³⁶ Dapat kang gumawa ng plato sa purong gintong at iukit dito, katulad ng nakaukit sa isang selyo, HANDOG KAY YAHWEH.³⁷ Dapat mong ikabit ang plato na ito sa isang asul na tali patungo sa harap ng turbante.³⁸ Dapat nasa noo ito ni Aaron; dapat palaging siyang magdadala ng anumang pagkakasala na nakakabit sa pag-aalay ng banal na mga regalo ng mga Israelita na handog kay Yahweh. Dapat ang turbante ay palaging nasa noo niya para tanggapin ni Yahweh ang kanilang mga regalo.³⁹ Dapat kang gumawa ng kasuotang gawa sa pinong lino, at dapat kang gumawa ng isang turbante na pinong lino. Dapat ka ring gumawa ng isang sintas, na gawa ng isang taga-burda.⁴⁰ Para sa mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron gumawa ka ng mga kasuotan, mga sintas, at mga bandana, para sa kanilang karangalan at kagandahan.⁴¹ Dapat mong damitan si Aaron na iyong kapatid, at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki na kasama niya. Dapat mo silang buhusan ng langis, italaga sila, at ihandog sila sa akin, para maglingkod sila sa akin bilang mga pari.⁴² Dapat mo silang igawa ng mga linong salawal para matakpan ang kanilang mga pribadong parte, salawal para takpan sila mula sa baywang hanggang sa mga hita.⁴³ Dapat isuot ito ni Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki kapag papasok sila sa tolda ng pagpupulong o kapag lalapit sila sa altar para maglingkod sa banal na lugar. Dapat nila itong gawin para hindi sila magdala ng pagkakasala at mamatay. Mananatili itong isang alituntunin para kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan kasunod niya.

Chapter 29

¹ Ngayon ito ang dapat mong gawin sa pagtatalaga sa kanila sa akin para sila ay makapaglingkod bilang mga pari. Kumuha ka ng isang batang toro at dalawang lalaking tupa na walang bahid,² tinapay na walang lebadura, at mamon na walang lebadurang hinalong langis. At saka kumuha ka ng apa na walang lebadurang pinahiran ng langis. Gawin mo ang mga apa gamit ang pino na trigong harina.³ Dapat mo itong ilagay sa isang buslo, dalhin ang mga ito sa buslo, at ihandog mo

kasama ang toro at dalawang lalaking tupa. ⁴ Dapat mong iharap si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Dapat mong paliguan si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa tubig. ⁵ Dapat kang kumuha ng mga damit at damitan si Aaron kasama ang kapa, ang balabal ng efod, ang efod, at ang baluti, kabitan ng makinis na habing sinturon ng efod na nakapalibot sa kaniya. ⁶ Dapat mong itakda ang turbante sa kaniyang ulo at ilagay ang banal na korona sa turbante. ⁷ Pagkatapos kumuha ng pambasbas na langis at ibuhos sa kaniyang ulo, at sa ganitong paraan siya babasbasan. ⁸ Dapat mong dalhin ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at ilagay ang mga kapa sa kanila. ⁹ Dapat mong damitan si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki na may kasamang mga sintas at ilagay ang kanilang pamigkis sa ulo. Ang gawain ng pagkapari ay mabibilang na sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng palagiang batas. Sa ganitong paraan dapat mong gawing banal si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki para sa kanilang paglilingkod sa akin. ¹⁰ Dapat mong dalhin lahat ng toro sa harap ng tolda ng pagpupulong, at ipatong ang kamay ni Aaron at ang kamay ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa ulo nito. ¹¹ Dapat mong patayin ang mga toro sa aking harapan, si Yahweh, sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ¹² Dapat mong kunin ang ilang dugo ng toro at ilagay mo ito sa sungay ng altar gamit ang iyong daliri, at dapat mong ibuhos ang natirang dugo sa paanan ng altar. ¹³ Dapat mong kunin ang lahat ng taba na nakatakip sa mga lamang-loob, at saka kumuha ng panakip sa atay at sa dalawang lapay na may kasamang taba na nasa kanila; sunugin ang lahat ng ito sa altar. ¹⁴ Pero ang laman ng mga toro, at ang balat at dumi, sunugin mo ito sa labas ng kampo. Ito ay handog para sa kasalanan. ¹⁵ Dapat mo ring kunin ang isang lalaking tupa, at ipatong ang kamay ni Aaron at ang mga kamay ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa ulo nito. ¹⁶ Dapat mong patayin ang lalaking tupa. Pagkatapos kunin ang dugo at isaboy ito sa magkabilang gilid ng altar. ¹⁷ Dapat mong hiwain ang lalaking tupa na pira-piraso at hugasan ang mga lamang-loob at ang mga binti, at ilagay mo ang lamang-loob, sabay ng pira-piraso at kasama ang ulo nito, ¹⁸ sa altar. Pagkatapos sunugin ang buong lalaking tupa. Ito ay maging sinunog na handog sa akin, si Yahweh. Ito ay magdudulot ng matamis na halimuyak sa akin; ito ay magiging isang handog sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ¹⁹ Dapat mong kunin ang iba pang lalaking tupa, at ipatong ang kamay ni Aaron at ang mga kamay ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa ulo nito. ²⁰ Pagkatapos dapat mong patayin ang lalaking tupa at kunin ang ilan sa dugo nito. Ilagay ito sa dulo ng kanang tainga ni Aaron, at sa dulo ng kanang tainga ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, sa hinlalaki ng kanilang kanang kamay, at sa hinlalaki ng kanilang kanang paa. Pagkatapos isaboy ang dugo sa magkabilang gilid ng altar. ²¹ Dapat mong kunin ang ilan sa mga dugo na nasa altar at ilan sa binasbasang

langis, at isaboy ang lahat ng ito kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga damit, at saka sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at sa kanilang mga damit. Ilalaan si Aaron para sa akin, at ang kaniyang mga damit, kasama niya ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga damit ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki.²² Dapat mong kunin ang mga lalaking tupa, ang taba ng buntot, ang taba na nakatakip sa lamang-loob, ang panakip sa atay, ang dalawang lapay, at ang kanang hita—dahil ang lalaking tupang ito ay para sa pagtatalaga sa mga pari para sa akin.²³ Kumuha ng isang tinapay, isang mamon ng tinapay na gawa sa langis, at isang apa sa labas ng buslo ng tinapay na walang lebadura na sa aking harapan, si Yahweh.²⁴ Dapat mong ilagay ang mga ito sa kamay ni Aaron at sa kamay ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Dapat nilang itaas ito sa aking harapan, si Yahweh, at ipapakita nila ito bilang paghahandog sa akin.²⁵ Dapat mong kunin ang mga pagkain galing sa kanilang mga kamay at sunugin ito sa altar kasama ang handog na susunugin. Ito ay magbibigay ng matamis na halimuyak sa akin; ito ay handog na gawa sa apoy.²⁶ Dapat kang kumuha ng dibdib ng lalaking tupa na handog ni Aaron at itaas ito at ipapakita ito bilang handog para sa akin, si Yahweh. Pagkatapos ito ang bahagi na inyong kakainin.²⁷ Dapat mong ihandog sa akin ang dibdib ng paghahandog na itinaas na matayog at ang hita ng paghahandog na ipinapakita—dibdib na itinaas at ang hita na ipinakita, kapwa nanggaling sa lalaking tupa para sa pagpapatunay kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa akin.²⁸ Ang mga bahagi ng laman na ito, na ibinigay ng mga Israelita, ay kailangang mabibilang kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman. Sa pamamalakad para sa mga handog sa pagtitipon, ito ay maging handog para sa mga pari na kinuha mula sa mga handog ng mga Israelita na mga handog na ipinakita sa akin, si Yahweh.²⁹ Ang banal na mga damit ni Aaron ay dapat na isantabi para sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki na susunod sa kaniya. Dapat silang basbasan at italaga ang mga ito sa akin.³⁰ Ang pari na susunod sa kaniya mula sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, na nanggaling sa tolda ng pagpupulong para ako ay paglingkuran sa banal na lugar, ay kanilang isuot ang ganoong mga damit sa loob ng pitong araw.³¹ Dapat mong kunin ang lalaking tupa para sa pagtatalaga sa mga pari para sa akin at pakuluan ang laman nito sa banal na lugar.³² Kakainin ni Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang laman ng lalaking tupa at tinapay na nakalagay sa buslo sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong.³³ Dapat nilang kainin ang laman at tinapay na binigay para pambayad ng kasalanan nila at sa pagtatalaga sa kanila, para ilaan sa akin. Walang ibang kakain ng pagkain, dahil dapat nila itong ituring na banal at ilaan para sa akin.³⁴ Kung alinman sa laman ng itinalagang handog, o alinman sa tinapay ay maiwan sa susunod na umaga, dapat sunugin na ninyo ito. Hindi ito dapat kainin dahil ito ay itinalaga na sa akin.³⁵ Sa ganitong paraan, sa pagsunod sa lahat ng iniutos ko sa iyo na gawin, dapat mong pakitunguhan si Aaron at ang

kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Dapat kang kumuha ng pitong araw para italaga sila sa akin.³⁶ Bawat araw dapat kang maghandog ng toro bilang isang handog pambayad para sa kasalanan. Dalisayin mo ang altar sa pamamagitan ng paggamit ng pambayad para sa kasalanan nito, at kailangan mo itong buhusan ng langis para sa pagtatalaga sa akin.³⁷ Sa pitong araw dapat kang gumawa ng pambayad para sa kasalanan para sa altar at italaga ito kay Yahweh. Pagkatapos ang altar ay ganap na italaga sa akin. Anumang paghahawak sa altar ay ibubukod para kay Yahweh.³⁸ Dapat kang maghandog palagi ng dalawang tupa na isang taon ang gulang doon sa altar araw-araw.³⁹ Dapat kang maghandog ng isang tupa sa umaga, at ang isang tupa ay ihandog mo sa paglubog ng araw.⁴⁰ Kasama ang unang tupa, maghandog ng ikasampu ng epa ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng ikaapat na bahagi ng hin ng langis galing sa pinigang olibo, at ang ikaapat na bahagi ng hin ng alak bilang inuming handog.⁴¹ Dapat kang maghandog ng pangalawang tupa sa paglubog ng araw. Dapat kang maghandog ng pagkaing butil sa umaga at parehong inuming handog. Ang mga ito ay magdudulot ng matamis na halimuyak sa akin; ito ang magiging handog na gawa para sa akin sa apoy.⁴² Ang mga ito ay magiging palagiang handog na susunugin sa buong salinlahi ng inyong bayan. Dapat mong gawin ang mga ito sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong sa aking harapan, si Yahweh, kung saan ako makikipagkita para makipag-usap sa iyo.⁴³ Doon kung saan ako makikipagkita sa mga Israelita; ang tolda ay ihihiwalay para sa akin sa aking kaluwalhatian.⁴⁴ Itatalaga ko ang tolda ng pagpupulong at ang altar para ang mga ito ay mabilang sa akin lamang. Itatalaga ko rin si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki para maglingkod sa akin bilang mga pari.⁴⁵ Maninirahan ako kasama ng mga Israelita at kanilang magiging Diyos.⁴⁶ Malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh, ang kanilang Diyos, na kumuha sa kanila palabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto kaya ako ay maninirahan kasama nila. Ako si Yahweh, kanilang Diyos.

Chapter 30

¹ Dapat kang gumawa ng altar para magsunog ng insenso. Dapat mong gawin ito sa kahoy ng akasya.² Ang haba nito ay dapat isang kubit, at ang lapad nito ay isang kubit. Ito ay dapat maging parisukat, at ang taas nito ay dapat dalawang kubit. Ang mga sungay nito ay dapat gawin bilang kaisang piraso nito.³ Dapat mong balutin ang altar ng insenso sa purong ginto—ang tuktok nito, ang mga gilid nito, at ang mga sungay nito. Dapat kang gumawa ng isang hangganang ginto sa palibot para dito.⁴ Dapat kang gumawa ng dalawang argolyang ginto para maisama dito sa ibaba ng hangganan nito sa dalawang magkabilang bahagi nito. Ang mga argolya ay dapat maging mga lalagyan ng mga baras para madala ang altar.⁵ Dapat ninyong gawin

ang mga baras sa kahoy ng akasya, at dapat ninyong balutin ang mga ito sa ginto. ⁶ Dapat ninyong ilagay ang altar ng insenso bago sa kurtina na nasa kaban ng mga kautusang tipan. Ito ay bago sa takip ng luklukan ng awa na nasa ibabaw ng kaban ng mga kautusang tipan, kung saan ako ay makikipagtagpo sa inyo. ⁷ Dapat si Aaron ang magsunog ng mabangong insenso sa tuwing umaga. Dapat niyang sunugin ito kapag inaayos niya ang mga lampara. ⁸ Kapag sisindihan ni Aaron ang mga lampara muli sa gabi, dapat siyang magsunog ng insenso sa altar ng insenso. Dapat itong maging isang palagiang pagsusunog ng insenso sa harap ko, si Yahweh, sa buong salinlahi ng inyong bayan. ⁹ Pero kayo ay mag-aalay ng walang ibang insenso sa altar ng insenso, o anumang pagsusunog ng alay o handog na pagkaing butil. Dapat mong buhusan ng walang inuming handog dito. ¹⁰ Dapat si Aaron ay gumawa ng luklukan ng awa sa mga sungay ng altar ng insenso minsan sa isang taon. Dapat niyang gawin ito gamit ang dugo ng handog para sa pagbayad ng kasalanan. Ang punong pari ang siyang dapat na gumawa nito sa buong salinlahi ng inyong lahi. Ang pag-aalay na ito ay ganap na ilaan sa akin, si Yahweh." ¹¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabing, ¹² "Kapag kumuha ka ng isang talaan ng mga Israelita, pagkatapos ang bawat tao ay dapat magbigay ng pangtubos para sa kaniyang buhay kay Yahweh. Dapat mong gawin ito pagkatapos mo silang bilangin, para walang maging salot sa kanila kapag binibilang mo sila. ¹³ Ang bawat isa na nabilang sa talaan ay magbabayad ng kalahating pilak na sekel, ayon sa timbang ng sekel ng santuwaryo (isang sekel ay kapareho ng dalawampung gera). Itong kalahating sekel ay magiging alay sa akin, si Yahweh. ¹⁴ Ang bawat isa na nabilang, mula dalawampung taong gulang at pataas, ay dapat magbigay nitong alay sa akin. ¹⁵ Kapag magbibigay ang mga tao nitong alay sa akin para gumawa ng pambayad sa kasalanan para sa kanilang mga buhay, ang mayayaman ay hindi dapat magbigay ng higit pa sa kalahating sekel, at ang mga mahihirap ay hindi dapat magbigay ng kulang. ¹⁶ Dapat mong tanggapin itong perang pambayad sa kasalanan mula sa mga Israelita at dapat mong ilaan ito para sa gawain sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Ito ay dapat maging isang paalala sa mga Israelita sa akin, para gumawa ng pangtubos ng kasalanan para sa inyong mga buhay." ¹⁷ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ¹⁸ "Dapat ka ring gumawa ng isang malaking tansong palanggana na mayroong tansong tuntungan, isang palanggana para hugasan. Dapat mo itong ilagay sa pagitan ng tolda ng pagpupulong at ng altar, at kailangan mo itong lagyan ng tubig. ¹⁹ Si Aaron at kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ay dapat maghugas ng kanilang mga kamay at kanilang mga paa ng tubig nito. ²⁰ Kapag pumasok sila sa tolda ng pagpupulong o kapag lumalapit sila sa altar para maglingkod sa akin sa pagsusunog ng handog, dapat silang maghugas ng tubig sa gayon ay hindi sila mamatay. ²¹ Dapat nilang hugasan ang kanilang mga kamay at

paa para hindi sila mamatay. Dapat itong maging palagiang batas para kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan sa buong salinlahi ng kanilang bayan." ²² Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ²³ "Kunin mo itong mga pinong pampalasa: limandaang sekel ng umaagos na mira, 250 sekel ng matamis na halimuyak na kanela, 250 sekel ng matamis na halimuyak na tubo, ²⁴ limandaang sekel ng kassia, sinukat sa timbang ng sekel ng santuwaryo, at isang hin ng langis ng olibo. ²⁵ Dapat kang gumawa ng banal na langis ng pagpapahid kasama ang mga sangkap na ito, ang gawa ng tagapagpabango. Ito ay magiging banal na langis ng pagpapahid, inilaan para sa akin. ²⁶ Dapat mong basbasan ang tolda ng pagpupulong ng langis na ito, gayon din sa kaban ng kautusang tipan, ²⁷ ang mesa at ang lahat ng mga kasangkapan nito, ang tuntungan ng ilaw at ng kasangkapan nito, ang altar ng insenso, ²⁸ ang altar para sa sinunog na mga alay kasama ng lahat ng mga kasangkapan nito, at ang palanggana kasama ng kaniyang tuntungan. ²⁹ Dapat mong ilaan ang mga ito sa akin para ang mga ito ay ganap na mailaan sa akin. Ang anumang humawak sa kanila ay ibubukod din para sa akin. ³⁰ Dapat mong basbasan si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at ilaan mo sila sa akin para sila ay maglingkod sa akin bilang mga pari. ³¹ Dapat mong sabihin sa mga Israelita, 'Ito dapat ang langis ng pagpapahid na inilaan kay Yahweh sa buong salinlahi ng iyong bayan. ³² Ito ay hindi dapat mailapat sa balat ng mga tao, o gumawa man lang kayo sa alinmang langis na kaparehong sangkap, dahil inilaan ito kay Yahweh. Dapat mong isaalang-alang ito sa ganitong paraan. ³³ Ang sinumang gumawa ng pabango gaya nito, o kung sinumang maglagay ng alinman nito sa isang tao, ang taong iyon ay dapat alisin sa kaniyang bayan." ³⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Kumuha ng mga pampalasa—estacte, onycha, at galbano—matamis na mga pampalasa kasama ng purong kamanyang, ang bawat isa ay magsindami. ³⁵ Gawin ito sa paraan ng insenso, hinalo ng isang tagapagpabango, pinalasa ng asin, puro at inilaan sa akin. ³⁶ Gigilingin mo ito sa napakapinong paghalo. Maglagay ng bahagi nito sa harap ng kaban ng mga kautusang tipan, na nasa tolda ng pagpupulong, kung saan ako ay makikipagtagpo sa inyo. Ituturing mo ito bilang ganap na pag-aalay sa akin. ³⁷ Bilang para sa insensong ito na iyong gagawin, hindi ka dapat gumawa ng anumang kaparehong mga sangkap para sa iyong sarili. Ito ay dapat maging pinakabanal sa iyo. ³⁸ Ang sinumang gumawa ng anumang gaya nito para gamitin bilang pabango ay dapat alisin mula sa kaniyang bayan."

Chapter 31

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, ² "Tingnan mo, tinawag ko sa pangalan si Bezalel anak na lalaki ni Uri na anak na lalaki ni Hur, mula sa lipi ni Juda. ³ Pinuno ko si

Bezalel ng aking Espiritu, para bigyan siya ng karunungan, pang-unawa, at kaalaman, para sa lahat ng uri ng gawain, ⁴ para gumawa ng pang-sining na mga disenyo at para sa paggawa sa ginto, pilak, at tanso; ⁵ para rin sa pagputol at paglagay ng mga bato at para sa pang-ukit ng kahoy-para gawin ang lahat ng uri ng gawain. ⁶ Bukod sa kaniya, hinirang ko si Oholiab anak na lalaki ni Ahisamach, mula sa lipi ni Dan. Nilagyan ko ng kasanayan ang mga puso ng mga matalinong tao kaya magagawa nila ang lahat ng pag-uutos ko sa iyo. Kabilang dito ⁷ ang tolda ng pagpupulong, ang kaban ng tipan ng kautusan, ang takip ng luklukan ng awa na nasa kaban, at ang lahat na kasangkapan ng tolda- ⁸ ang mesa at ang mga kagamitan nito, ang purong ilawan kasama ang mga kagamitan nito, ang altar ng incenso, ⁹ ang altar para sa mga sinunog na handog kasama ang lahat ng kasangkapan nito, at ang malaking palanggana kasama ang paanan nito. ¹⁰ Kabilang din dito ang hinabing pinong pananamit, ang mga banal na pananamit para kay Aaron ang pari at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, na nakalaan para sa akin kaya sila ay maglilingkod bilang mga pari. ¹¹ Kabilang din ang langis na pangpahid at ang mabangong insenso para sa banal na lugar. Gagawin ng mga manggagawang ito ang lahat ng bagay na aking inutos sa iyo." ¹² Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, ¹³ "Sabihin mo sa mga Israelita: 'Dapat ninyong panatilihing tiyak ang mga Araw ng Pamamahinga ni Yahweh, dahil ito ang magiging tanda sa pagitan niya at sa inyo sa buong salinlahi ng iyong bayan kaya malalaman ninyo na siya ay si Yahweh, siyang nagtakda sa iyo para sa kaniya. ¹⁴ Kaya dapat ninyong panatiliin ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, para dapat ninyong ituring ito bilang banal, na nakalaan para sa kaniya. Bawat isa na dumungis dito ay dapat talagang mamatay. Kung sinuman ang gumagawa sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, ang taong iyan ay tiyak na dapat putulin mula sa kaniyang bayan. ¹⁵ Ang gawain ay natapos ng anim na araw, pero ang ikapitong araw ay magiging isang Araw ng Pamamahinga ng ganap na pamamahinga, banal, nakalaan para sa karangalan ni Yahweh. Sinuman ang gumagawa ng kahit anong gawain sa Araw ng Pamamahinga ay dapat siguraduhing malagay sa kamatayan. ¹⁶ Kaya ang mga Israelita ay dapat panatilihin ang Araw ng Pamamahinga. Dapat nilang suriin ito saanman sa salinlahi ng kanilang bayan bilang isang palagiang batas. ¹⁷ Ang Araw ng Pamamahinga ay laging magiging isang tanda sa pagitan ni Yahweh at ng mga Israelita, dahil sa anim na araw na ginawa ni Yahweh ang langit at lupa, at sa ikapitong araw siya ay nagpahinga at naginhawaan.'" ¹⁸ Nang matapos makipag-usap ni Yahweh kay Moises sa bundok ng Sinai, binigyan niya siya ng dalawang tipak ng bato ng tipan ng mga kautusan, gawa sa bato, nakasulat sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling kamay.

Chapter 32

¹ Nang makita ng mga tao na si Moises ay natagalang bumaba sa bundok, nagtipon sila sa paligid ni Aaron at sinabi sa kaniya, "Halika, igawa mo kami ng diyos-diyosan na mangunguna sa amin. Dahil itong si Moises, ang taong nagdala sa amin palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto, hindi namin alam kung ano ang nangyari sa kaniya." ² Kaya sinabi ni Aaron sa kanila, "Kunin ninyo ang mga gintong hikaw sa mga tainga ng inyong mga asawa at sa mga tainga ng inyong mga anak na lalaki at sa mga anak na babae at dalhin ang mga ito sa akin." ³ Kinuhang lahat ng mga tao ang mga gintong hikaw na nasa kanilang mga tainga at dinala ang mga ito kay Aaron. ⁴ Natanggap niya ang ginto mula sa kanila, niyari ito sa isang molde, at ginawa ito sa isang minoldeng guya. Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga tao, "Israel, ito ang inyong diyos na nagdala sa inyo palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto." ⁵ Nang nakita ito ni Aaron, nagtayo siya ng isang altar sa harap ng guya at ginawa sa isang pagpapahayag, sinabi niya, "Bukas magkakaroon ng pagdiriwang sa karangalan ni Yahweh." ⁶ Kinabukasan gumising ng maaga ang mga tao at nag-alay ng mga sinunog na handog at sama-samang nagdala ng mga alay. Pagkatapos sila ay umupo para kumain at uminom, at pagkatapos tumindig para makipag-inuman sa mahalay na pagdiriwang. ⁷ Pagkatapos nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, "Umalis ka agad, dahil sa iyong bayan, na nagdala palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto, naging masama ang kanilang mga sarili." ⁸ Mabilis silang umalis sa daan na aking inutos sa kanila. Nagmolde sila para sa kanilang sarili ng isang guya at sumamba dito at naghandog dito. Sinabi nila, 'Israel, "Ito ang inyong diyos na nagdala palabas sa lupain ng Egipto." ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Nakita ko ang bayang ito. Tingnan mo, sila ay mga taong mapagmatigas." ¹⁰ Kaya pagkatapos, huwag mong subukang pigilan ko. Ang aking galit ay sisiklab laban sa kanila, kaya wawasakin ko sila. "Pagkatapos gagawa ako ng isang dakilang bansa mula sa iyo." ¹¹ Pero sinubukang huminahon ni Moises si Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos. Sinabi niya, "Yahweh, bakit ang inyong galit ay sumiklab laban sa iyong bayan, na nagdala palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto na may dakilang kapangyarihan at may malakas na kamay? ¹² Bakit kailangang sabihin ng mga taga-Ehipto, "Pinangunahan niya sila nang may masamang layunin, para patayin sila sa mga bundok at para wasakin sila sa ibabaw ng mundo? Magbalik ka mula sa iyong nagsusumiklab na galit at mahabag ang loob mula sa kaparusahan ng iyong bayan." ¹³ Alalahanin mo sina Abraham at Isaac at Israel, iyong mga lingkod, na siyang sumumpa sa pamamagitan ng iyong sarili mismo at sinabi sa kanila, "Gagawin ko ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan na kasing dami ng mga bituin sa kalangitan, at bibigyan ko ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan lahat ng lupaing aking sinabi. Mamanahin nila ito magpakailanman." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos nahabag si Yahweh mula sa kaparusahan na kaniyang sinabi na dapat pahirapan ang kaniyang bayan. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos

tumalikod si Moises at bumaba sa bundok, dala-dala ang dalawang tipak ng bato ng tipan ng kautusan sa kaniyang kamay. Ang mga tipak ng bato ay may nakasulat sa magkabilang gilid, sa harap at sa likuran.¹⁶ Ang mga tipak ng bato ay sariling gawa ng Diyos, at ang mga sulat ay sariling sulat ng Diyos, inukit sa mga tipak ng bato.¹⁷ Nang marinig ni Josue ang ingay ng mga tao na humihyaw, sinabi niya kay Moises, "May ingay ng labanan doon sa kampo."¹⁸ Pero sinabi ni Moises, "Hindi ito tunog ng isang tagumpay at hindi tunog ng natatalong mga tao, pero ang tunog ng umaawit ang aking naririnig."¹⁹ Nang dumating si Moises sa kampo, nakita niya ang guya at ang mga taong nagsasayawan. Siya ay lubhang nagalit. Itinapon niya ang mga tipak ng bato na nasa kaniyang mga kamay, at nabiyak ang mga ito sa ibaba ng bundok.²⁰ Kinuha niya ang guya na ginawa ng mga tao, sinunog ito, dinurog ito para maging abo at ibinuhos ito sa tubig. Pagkatapos ipinainom niya ito sa bayan ng Israel.²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron, "Ano ang ginawa ng mga taong ito sa iyo, na dinala mo ang ganyang dakilang kasalanan sa kanila?"²² Sinabi ni Aaron, "Huwag mong hayaan ang iyong galit ay sumiklab, aking panginoon. Alam mo ang mga taong ito, kung paano sila gumagawa ng kasamaan."²³ Sinabi nila sa akin, igawa mo kami ng diyos na mangunguna sa amin. Dahil itong si Moises, ang taong nagdala palabas sa amin sa lupain ng Ehipto. hindi namin alam kung ano ang nangyari sa kaniya."²⁴ Kaya sinabi ko sa kanila, 'Kung sinuman ang mayroong anumang ginto, hayaang tanggalin niya ito. Binigay nila sa akin ang ginto at itinapon ko ito sa apoy, at ito ay naging isang guya."²⁵ Nakita ni Moises ang mga tao ay tumatakbo ng marahas, dahil hinayaan ni Aaron sila ay mawalan ng pagpipigil, para tuksuhin ang kanilang mga kaaway.²⁶ Pagkatapos tumayo si Moises sa pasukan ng kampo at sinabi, "Sinuman ang nasa panig ni Yahweh, pumunta sa akin." Lahat ng mga Levita ay nagtipon sa paligid niya,²⁷ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israelita, sanasabi ito, 'Hayaang ang bawat lalaki ay ikabit ang kaniyang espada sa kaniyang gilid at magbalik at bumalik mula sa pasukan hanggang pasukan ng buong kampo, at patayin ang kaniyang kapatid na lalaki, kaniyang kasamahan at kaniyang kapitbahay."²⁸ Ginawa ng mga Levita ang inutos ni Moises. Sa araw na iyon ay mahigit tatlong libong lalaki mula sa bayan ang namatay,²⁹ Sinabi ni Moises sa mga Levita, "Itinalaga kayo sa paglilingkod kay Yahweh sa araw na ito, dahil bawat isa sa inyo ay kumilos laban sa kaniyang anak na kaniyang kapatid na lalaki, kaya bibigyan kayo ni Yahweh ng pagpapala sa araw na ito."³⁰ Kinabukasan sinabi ni Moises sa mga tao, "Nakagawa kayo ng isang dakilang kasalanan. Ngayon aakyat ako kay Yahweh. Marahil maari akong gumawa ng pambayad sa inyong pagkakasala."³¹ Bumalik si Moises kay Yahweh at sinabing, "Naku, ang mga taong ito ay nakagawa ng malaking kasalanan at gumawa ng kanilang mga sariling gintong diyos-diyosan."³²

Pero ngayon, pakiusap patawarin mo ang kanilang kasalanan; pero kung hindi ninyo gagawin, pawiin mo ako sa aklat na iyong isinulat." ³³ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Kung sinuman ang nagkasala laban sa akin, ang taong iyon ay papawiin ko sa aking aklat. ³⁴ Kaya ngayon lumakad ka, pangunahan mo ang bayan papunta sa lugar na sinabi ko sa iyo. Tingnan, ang aking anghel ang mangunguna sa inyo. Pero sa araw na parusahan ko sila, paparusahan ko sila dahil sa kanilang pagkakasala. ³⁵ Pagkatapos nagpadala si Yahweh ng salot sa bayan dahil gumawa sila ng guya, ang isa na ginawa ni Aaron.

Chapter 33

¹ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, "Umalis ka rito, kayo at ang bayan na dinala mo palabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto. Puntahan mo ang lupain na kung saan ipinangako ko kina Abraham, Isaac, at Jacob, nang aking sinabi, 'Ibibigay ko ito sa inyong mga kaapu-apuhan.' ² Ipapadala ko ang isang anghel sa inyo, at itataboy ko palabas ang mga Cananaeo, Amoreo, Heteo, Perezeo, Hivita, at Jebuseo. ³ Puntahan mo ang lupain na iyon, kung saan dumadaloy ang gatas at pulot, pero hindi ako sasama sa inyo, dahil kayo ay isang bayang matitigas ang ulo. Baka lang wasakin kayo sa daan." ⁴ Nang marinig ng mga tao ang mga nakakagambalang salitang ito, sila ay nagluksa, at walang ni isa man ang nagsuot ng anumang alahas. ⁵ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Sabihin mo sa mga Israelita, 'Kayo ay isang bayang matitigas ang ulo. Kung sasama ako sa inyo kahit sandali lamang, wawasakin ko kayo. Kaya ngayon, alisin ninyo ang inyong mga alahas kaya makakapagpasya ako kung ano ang gagawin ko sa inyo.'" ⁶ Kaya walang suot na alahas ang mga Israelita pasulong mula sa Bundok Horeb. ⁷ Kinuha ni Moises ang isang tolda at itinayo ito sa labas ng kampo, nang may kalayuan sa kampo. Tinawag niya itong tolda ng pagpupulong. Ang sinumang magtanong kay Yahweh ng anumang bagay ay lalabas ng tolda ng pagpupulong, sa labas ng kampo. ⁸ Sa tuwing lalabas si Moises sa tolda, lahat ng tao ay tumatayo sa harap ng pasukan ng kanilang tolda at tinitingnan si Moises hanggang siya ay makapasok sa loob. ⁹ Kapag pumapasok si Moises sa tolda, ang haliging ulap ay bumababa at nananatili sa labas ng tolda, at nagsasalita si Yahweh kay Moises. ¹⁰ Kapag nakita ng mga tao ang haliging ulap na nananatili sa pasukan ng tolda, sila ay tumatayo at sumasamba, bawat lalaki sa kanilang sariling pasukan ng tolda. ¹¹ Kinakausap ni Yahweh si Moises ng harap-harapan, tulad ng isang lalaking nakikipag-usap sa kaniyang kaibigan. Pagkatapos bumabalik si Moises sa kampo, pero ang kaniyang lingkod na si Josue anak ni Nun, isang binata, ay nananatili sa tolda. ¹² Sinabi ni Moises kay Yahweh, "Tingnan mo, sinasabi mo sa akin, 'Dalhin mo ang mga taong ito sa kanilang paglalakbay,' pero hindi mo pinaalam sa akin kung sino ang ipapadala mo na kasama ko. Sinabi mo, 'Nakikilala mo ako sa pangalan, at

ikaw din ang nakatagpo ng pabor sa aking paningin.' ¹³ Ngayon kung ako ay nakatagpo ng pabor sa iyong paningin, ipakita mo sa akin ang iyong mga paraan nang sa ganon ay makilala kita at patuloy na makatagpo ng pabor sa iyong paningin. Tandaan mo ang bayang ito ay iyong bayan. ¹⁴ Sumagot si Yahweh, "Ang sarili kong presensiya ay sasama sa iyo, at bibigyan kita ng pahinga." ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Moises sa kaniya, "Kung ang inyong presensiya ay hindi sasama sa amin, huwag mo kaming alisin mula rito. ¹⁶ Dahil kung hindi, paano malalaman na ako ay nakatagpo ng pabor sa iyong paningin, ako at ang inyong bayan? Hindi ba nararapat lamang na sumama ka sa amin para ako at ang iyong bayan ay maiba mula sa lahat ng ibang bayan na nasa ibabaw ng mundo? ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Gagawin ko din ang bagay na ito na iyong hiniling, dahil ikaw ang nakatagpo ng pabor sa aking paningin, at nakikilalamo ako sa pangalan." ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Moises, "Pakiusap ipakita mo sa akin ang inyong kaluwalhatian." ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Gagawin ko ang lahat ng aking kabutihan sa inyo, at ipapahayag ko ang aking pangalang 'Yahweh' sa inyo. Magiging maawain ako sa kaninoman na magiging maawain, at magpapakita ako ng habag sa kaninoman na magpapakita ng habag." ²⁰ Pero sinabi ni Yahweh, "Hindi mo maaring makita ang aking mukha, dahil walang sinuman ang maaaring makakita sa akin at mabuhay." ²¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan mo, dito ang isang lugar sa pamamagitan ko; tatayo ka sa batong ito. ²² Habang dumaraan ang aking kaluwalhatian, ilalagay kita sa siwang ng bato at tatakpan kita gamit ang kamay ko hanggang sa makaraan ako. ²³ Pagkatapos aalisin ko ang aking kamay, at makikita mo ang aking likuran, pero hindi mo makikita ang aking mukha.

Chapter 34

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Pumutol ka ng dalawang tipak ng bato katulad ng mga naunang tipak. Isusulat ko sa mga tipak na ito ang mga salita na nasa mga naunang tipak, ang tipak na iyong binasag. ² Maghanda ka sa umaga at umakyat ka sa Bundok ng Sinai, at ipakita mo roon ang iyong sarili sa akin sa tuktok ng bundok. ³ Walang sinumang aakyat kasama mo. Huwag mong hayaang kahit sino na makita kahit saan sa bundok. Walang mga kawan o pangkat ng mga hayop ang dapat manginain sa harap ng bundok". ⁴ Kaya pumutol si Moises ng dalawang tipak ng bato katulad sa mga nauna, at maaga siyang bumangon sa umaga at umakyat sa Bundok Sinai, ayon sa tagubilin ni Yahweh sa kaniya. Kinarga ni Moises ang mga tipak ng bato na nasa kaniyang kamay. ⁵ Bumaba si Yahweh sa ulap at tumayo doon kasama si Moises, at binigkas niya ang pangalang "Yahweh." ⁶ Dumaan si Yahweh sa kaniya at inihayag, "Yahweh, Yahweh, ang Diyos ay maawain at mapagbigay-loob, hindi madaling magalit, at nag-uumapaw sa katapatan ng tipan at

mapagkakatiwalaan,⁷ pinananatili ang katapatan ng tipan para sa libu-libong mga salinlahi, nagpapatawad sa mga kasamaan, mga pagsuway at mga pagkakasala. Pero gagawin niyang walang kasalanan ang nagkasala. Magdadala siya ng parusa sa kasalanan ng ama sa kanilang mga anak at anak ng kanilang mga anak, hanggang sa pangatlo at pang-apat na salinlahi."⁸ Iniyuko agad ni Moses ang kaniyang ulo sa lupa at sumamba.⁹ "Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Kung ako ngayon ay nakatagpo ng pabor sa inyong paningin, Panginoon ko, pakiusap sumama kayo sa amin, dahil ang mga taong ito ay matigas ang ulo. Ipagpaumanhin ang aming kalapastanganan at ang aming kasalanan, at dalhin mo kami bilang iyong pamana."¹⁰ Sabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan mo, gagawa ako ng tipan. Sa harap ng lahat ng iyong bayan, gagawa ako ng kamangha-mangha na hindi pa nagagawa sa buong sanlibutan o kahit sa anumang bansa. Ang lahat ng tao na kasama mo ay makakakita ng aking mga gawa, dahil ito ay nakakatakot na bagay na ginagawa ko kasama kayo."¹¹ Sundin ninyo kung ano ang iuutos ko sa inyo ngayon. Palalayasin ko sa harap ninyo ang mga Amoreo, Cananeo, Heteo, Perezeo, Hivita, at mga Jebuseo.¹² Mag-ingat kayo na hindi makagawa ng tipan sa mga naninirahan sa lupain kung saan kayo ay pupunta, o magiging patibong sila sa inyo.¹³ Sa halip, dapat ninyong sirain ang kanilang mga altar, wasakin ang kanilang mga banal na haliging bato at putulin ang mga poste ni Asera.¹⁴ Hindi kayo dapat sumamba ng ibang diyos, dahil ako lang, si Yahweh, ang may pangalang 'Mapanibugho,' ako ang mapanibughong Diyos.¹⁵ Mag-ingat kayo na hindi makagawa ng tipan sa mga naninirahan sa lupain, nang ginawa nilang bayaran ang kanilang mga sarili sa kanilang mga diyos at maghandog sa kanilang diyos, at sinuman ang magyaya sa inyo at kakainin niyo ang ilan sa knailang handog.¹⁶ Kahit kunin ninyo ang ilan sa kanilang mga anak na babae para sa inyong mga anak na lalaki, at ang kaniyang mga anak na babae ay gawing bayaran ang kanilang sarili sa kanilang mga diyos, at ang inyong mga anak na lalaki ay gagawin nilang bayaran ang kanilang sarili para sa kanilang diyos.¹⁷ Huwag kayong gumawa ng mga diyus-diyosan para sa inyong sarili na gawa sa tinunaw na metal.¹⁸ Dapat ninyong ipagdiwang ang Pista ng Walang Lebadurang Tinapay. Tulad ng aking iniutos sa inyo, kailangan ninyong kainin ang tinapay na walang lebadura sa loob ng pitong araw at sa takdang panahon sa buwan ng Abib, dahil sa buwan ng Abib kayo ay lumabas mula Ehipto.¹⁹ Ang lahat ng panganay ay akin, bawat panganay ng inyong mga toro, maging ang mga baka at tupa.²⁰ Dapat ninyong bilhin muli ang panganay na asno kasama ang kordero, pero kung hindi ninyo ito bibilhin ulit, kailangan baliin ninyo ang leeg nito. Dapat ninyong bilhin muli ang lahat ng panganay ninyong anak na lalaki. Walang haharap sa akin kahit isa na walang dala.²¹ Maaari kayong magtrabaho sa loob ng anim na araw, pero sa ikapitong araw kailangan ninyong magpahinga. Kahit na sa panahon ng pagbubungkal ng lupa at

pag-aani, kailangan ninyong magpahinga.²² Dapat ninyong ipagdiwang ang Pista ng mga linggo kasama ang unang pag-aani ng trigo, at dapat ninyong ipagdiwang ang Pista ng Pagtitipon sa huling araw ng taon.²³ Dapat haharap sa akin ang lahat ng inyong lalaki, si Yahweh na Diyos ng Israel, tatlong beses sa bawat taon.²⁴ Dahil palalayasin ko ang mga bansa sa harap ninyo at palalawakin ang inyong hangganan. Walang sinumang maghahangad na sakupin ang inyong lupain at kukuha nito kapag kayo ay haharap sa akin, Yahweh, ang inyong Diyos, tatlong beses sa bawat taon.²⁵ Hindi ninyo dapat ialay ang dugo ng aking handog nang may anumang lebadura, ni anumang karne mula sa handog sa Pista ng Paskua ang matira sa umaga.²⁶ Dapat ninyong dalhin sa aking bahay ang pinakamagandang unang aning prutas mula sa inyong mga bukid. Hindi ninyo dapat ilaga ang batang kambing sa gatas ng ina nito."²⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Isulat mo itong mga salita dahil ipinapangako ko ang aking sarili ng mga salitang ito na aking sinabi, at gumawa ng tipan sa inyo at sa Israel."²⁸ Naroon si Moises kasama si Yahweh ng apatnapung araw at gabi; hindi siya kumain ng kahit anong pagkain o uminom ng tubig. Isinulat niya sa mga tipak ang mga salita ng tipan, ang Sampung Utos.²⁹ Nang makababa si Moises galing sa Bundok ng Sinai dala ang dalawang tipak ng mga utos ng tipan sa kaniyang kamay, hindi niya alam na ang balat ng kaniyang mukha ay lumiwanag habang nakikipag-usap siya sa Diyos.³⁰ Nang makita ni Aaron at ng mga Israelita si Moises, ang balat ng kaniyang mukha ay lumiliwanag, at natakot silang lumapit sa kaniya.³¹ Pero tinawag sila ni Moises, at si Aaron at ang lahat ng pinuno sa komunidad ay lumapit sa kaniya. Pagkatapos nakipag-usap si Moises sa kanila.³² Pagkatapos nito, ang lahat ng mga tao sa Israel ay lumapit kay Moises, at sinabi niya sa kanila ang lahat ng utos na ibinigay ni Yahweh sa kaniya sa Bundok ng Sinai.³³ Nang natapos makipag-usap ni Moises sa kanila, naglagay siya ng takip sa kaniyang mukha.³⁴ Sa tuwing pupunta si Moises kay Yahweh para kausapin siya, inaalís niya ang takip. Pagkatapos ibabalik niya ang takip sa tuwing siya ay aalis. Lalabas siya sa kaniyang tolda at sasabihin sa mga Israelita kung ano ang mga naging tagubilin sa kaniya.³⁵ Nakita ng mga Israelita ang mukha ni Moises na nagliliwanag. Pagkatapos ilalagay niya muli ang takip sa kaniyang mukha hanggang sa bumalik siya sa loob para makipag-usap kay Yahweh.

Chapter 35

¹ Tinipon ni Moises ang lahat ng mga mamamayang Israelita at sinabi sa kanila, "Ito ang mga bagay na iniutos ni Yahweh na gagawin ninyo."² Sa ikaanim na araw ang lahat ng gawain ay maaaring nagawa na, ngunit sa inyo, ang ikapitong araw ay dapat na banal na araw, ang Araw ng Pamamahinga ng ganap na pamamahinga, na

banal kay Yahweh. Ang sinumang gagawa ng anumang gawain sa araw na iyon ay papatayin. ³ Hindi kayo dapat magsisindi ng apoy saan man sa inyong mga tahanan sa Araw ng Pamamahinga." ⁴ Nangusap si Moises sa lahat ng mga mamamayang Israelita, sinabing, "Ito ang bagay na iniutos ni Yahweh. ⁵ Magdala ng handog para kay Yahweh, lahat kayo na may bukas na puso. Magdala ng handog kay Yahweh—ginto, pilak, tanso, ⁶ asul, lila, at pulang tela at pinong lino; balahibo ng kambing; ⁷ balat ng lalaking tupa na kinulayan ng pula, balat ng dugong; kahoy na akasya; ⁸ langis para sa ilawan ng santuwaryo, panghalo para sa langis na pampahid at ang mabangong insenso, ⁹ batong onise at iba pang mahalagang bato na ilalagay sa efod at baluting pangdibdib. ¹⁰ Bawat bihasang lalaki sa inyo ay pumunta at gawin ang lahat na iniutos ni Yahweh— ¹¹ ang tabernakulo kasama ng tolda nito, ang pantakip nito, mga kawit nito, mga tabla, mga tukod, mga haligi at mga tuntungan; ¹² gayundin ang kaban kasama ng mga haligi nito, ang takip ng luklukan ng awa, at ang kurtina para matakpan ito. ¹³ Dinala nila ang mesa kasama ng mga haligi nito, lahat ng mga kagamitan nito at ang tinapay ng presensya; ¹⁴ ang ilawan para sa mga ilaw, mga palamuti nito, mga ilaw nito, at ang langis para sa mga ilaw; ¹⁵ ang altar ng insenso at ang mga haligi nito, ang pampahid na langis at ang mabangong insenso; ang pambitin para sa pasukan ng tabernakulo; ¹⁶ ang altar para sa sinunog na handog na may rehas na bakal na tanso at ang haligi nito at mga kagamitan, at ang malaking palanggana kasama ng tuntungan nito. ¹⁷ Dinala nila ang mga pambitin para sa patyo kasama ng kaniyang mga haligi at mga tuntungan, at ang kurtina para sa pasukan ng patyo; ¹⁸ at ang mga tulos ng tolda para sa tabernakulo at patyo kasama ang mga lubid nito. ¹⁹ Dinala nila ang mga mainam na hinabing kasuotan para sa paglilingkod sa banal na lugar, ang banal na kasuotan para kay Aaron na pari at kaniyang mga anak na lalaki para sila ay maglingkod bilang pari." ²⁰

Pagkatapos ang lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel ay umalis mula sa harapan ni Moises. ²¹ Bawat isa na ang puso ay napukaw at ang kaniyang espiritu ay naging handang pumunta at nagdala ng handog kay Yahweh para sa paggawa ng tabernakulo, lahat ng bagay na gagamitin sa paglilingkod nito, at para sa banal na kasuotan. ²²

Pumunta sila kasama ang mga lalaki at mga babae, lahat na may pusong handa. Nagdala sila ng mga panusok, mga hikaw, mga singsing, at mga palamuti, lahat ng uri ng gintong alahas. Iniharap nilang lahat ang mga alay na ginto kay Yahweh. ²³ Bawat isa na may asul, lila, o pulang tela, pinong lino, balahibo ng kambing, mga balat ng lalaking tupa na kinulayan ng pula o mga balat ng dugong ay dinala nila. ²⁴ Gumagawa ang bawat isa ng handog na pilak o tanso at dinala ito bilang handog kay Yahweh, at bawat isa na may kahoy na akasya para magamit sa anumang gawain ay

dinala ito. ²⁵ Ang bawat bihasang babae ay naghabi gamit ang kaniyang mga kamay at dinala ang kaniyang hinabi—asul, lila, o pulang sinulid, o pinong lino. ²⁶ Lahat ng babae na ang mga puso ay pumukaw sa kanila at may kahusayan ay naghabi ng buhok ng kambing. ²⁷ Ang mga pinuno ay nagdala ng batong oniks at iba pang mahalagang bato para ilagay sa epod at sa baluti; ²⁸ Nagdala sila ng panghalo at langis para sa ilawan, para sa pangpahid na langis, at para sa mabangong insenso. ²⁹ Ang mga Israelita ay kusang-loob na nagdala ng handog kay Yahweh; ang bawat lalaki at babae na may pusong handa ay nagdala ng mga kagamitan para sa lahat ng gawain na iniutos ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Moises na gagawin. ³⁰ Sinabi ni Moises sa mga Israelita, "Tingnan ninyo, tinawag ni Yahweh sa pangalan si Bezalel na anak ni Uri, anak na lalaki ni Hur, mula sa lipi ni Juda. ³¹ Pinuspos niya si Bezalel ng kaniyang Espiritu, para bigyan siya ng karunungan, pang-unawa at kaalaman sa lahat ng gawaing pansining, ³² para gumawa ng masining na disenyo na gawa sa ginto, pilak at tanso; ³³ gayundin ang pagputol at paglagay ng mga bato at pag-ukit sa kahoy—sa paggawa ng lahat ng uri ng disenyo at gawaing pansining. ³⁴ Inilagay niya sa kaniyang puso para magturo, siya at si Oholiab na anak ni Ahisamac, mula sa lipi ni Dan. ³⁵ Sila ay pinuspos niya ng kakayahan para gumawa ng lahat ng uri ng gawain, para maging taga-gawa ng sining, mga mag-uukit, tagaburda ng asul, lila at pinong lino, at bilang manghahabi. Sila ay manggagawa ng sining sa lahat ng uri ng gawain at sila ay masining na mga taga-disenyo.

Chapter 36

¹ Kaya si Bezalel at Oholiab ay magtatrabaho, gayundin ang bawat pusong may karunungan na ipinagkalooban ni Yahweh ng kakayahan at pang-unawa na malaman kung paano gumawa ng banal na lugar, na sumusunod sa mga tagubilin na ibinigay sa inyo na gagawin." ² Tinawag ni Moises sina Bezalel, Oholiab, at ang lahat ng taong bihasa na sa kaniyang pag-iisip ay ipinagkalooban ni Yahweh ng kahusayan, at ang kanilang puso na napukaw ang kalooban na lumapit at gumawa ng gawain. ³ Tinanggap nila mula kay Moises ang lahat ng handog na dinala ng mga Israelita sa paggawa ng banal na lugar. Patuloy ang mga tao sa pagdadala ng mga handog na kusang-loob sa bawat umaga. ⁴ Kaya ang lahat ng mga taong bihasa na gumagawa sa banal na lugar ay lumapit kay Moises mula sa paggawa ng kanilang mga gawain. ⁵ Sinabi ni Moises, "Ang mga tao ay nagdadala ng labis sa paggawa ng gawain ayon sa iniutos ni Yahweh na ating gagawin." ⁶ Kaya ang tagubilin ni Moises na wala ni isa sa kampo ang magdala ng anumang mga handog para sa paggawa ng banal na lugar. Kaya ang mga tao ay huminto na sa pagdadala ng mga handog. ⁷ Mayroon na silang labis-labis na mga kagamitan para sa lahat ng gawain. ⁸ Kaya ang lahat ng

manggagawa sa gitna nila ay itinayo ng tabernakulo na may sampung kurtina na gawa sa pinong lino at asul, lila, at matingkad na pulang lana na may disenyon ng kerubin. Ito ang ginawa ni Bezalel, ang napakahusay na manggagawa.⁹ Ang haba ng bawat kurtina ay dalawampu't walong kubit, ang lapad ay apat na kubit. Lahat ng mga kurtina ay magkakatulad ang sukat.¹⁰ Pinagsama ni Bezalel ang limang kurtina sa bawat isa, at ang lima pa ay pinagsama din sa bawat isa.¹¹ Gumawa siya ng mga silong asul sa sidsid ng bawat piraso ng kurtina, at ganon din sa sidsid ng ikalawang piraso ng kurtina.¹² Gumawa siya ng limampung silo sa naunang kurtina at limampung silo sa sidsid ng ikalawang kurtina. Kaya ang dalawang kurtina ay magkasalungat sa bawat isa.¹³ Gumawa siya ng limampung gintong kawit at pinagsama ang mga kurtina kaya ang tabernakulo ay nabuo.¹⁴ Gumawa si Bezalel ng kurtina na gawa sa buhok ng kambing para sa tolda sa ibabaw ng tabernakulo; gumawa siya ng labing isang kurtinang kagaya nito.¹⁵ Ang haba ng bawat kurtina ay tatlung kubit, at ang lapad ng bawat kurtina ay apat na kubit. Bawat isa sa labing-isang kurtina ay magkapareho ang sukat.¹⁶ Pinagsama niya ang limang kurtina sa bawat isa at gayundin ang iba pang anim na kurtina sa bawat isa.¹⁷ Gumawa siya ng limampung silo sa sidsid ng dulong kurtina sa naunang piraso, at limampung silo sa bandang sidsid ng dulong kurtina na pinagsama ng ikalawang piraso.¹⁸ Gumawa si Bezalel ng limampung tansong kawit para pagsamahin ang mga tolda para ito ay maging isa.¹⁹ Gumawa siya ng pantakip sa tabernakulo na gawa sa balat ng lalaking tupa na kinulayan ng pula, isa pang pantakip na mainam na balat para sa ibabaw niyon.²⁰ Gumawa si Bezalel ng patayong tabla na gawa sa kahoy na akasya para sa tabernakulo.²¹ Ang haba ng bawat tabla ay sampung kubit, at ang lapad ng mga ito ay isa't kalahating kubit.²² May dalawang usli sa bawat tabla para pagsamahin ang bawat isa. Ginawa niya ang lahat ng tabla ng tabernakulo sa pamamagitan nito.²³ Sa paraang ito ginawa niya ang mga tabla para sa tabernakulo. Ginawa niya ang dalawampung tabla para sa timog na bahagi.²⁴ Gumawa si Bezalel ng apatnapung pilak na tuntungan na suotan ng dalawampung tabla. May dalawang patungan sa ilalim ng naunang tabla na maging dalawang tuntungan, at gayundin ang dalawang tuntungan sa ilalim ng bawat iba pang tabla para sa kanilang dalawang tuntungan.²⁵ Para sa ikalawang gilid ng tabernakulo, sa silangang bahagi, gumawa siya ng dalawampung tabla.²⁶ At ang kanilang apatnapung pilak na tuntungan. May dalawang tuntungan sa ilalim ng naunang tabla, dalawang tuntungan sa ilalim ng kasunod na tabla, at sa sumunod pa.²⁷ Para sa bandang likuran ng tabernakulo sa gawing kanluran, gumawa si Bezalel ng anim na tabla.²⁸ Gumawa siya ng dalawang tabla para sa likurang sulok ng tabernakulo.²⁹ Ang mga

tabla ay nahiwalay sa ilalim, pero pinagsama sa itaas sa iisang argolya. Ganito ginawa ang para sa dalawang sulok na nasa likuran. Mayroong walong tabla, kasama ng kanilang pilak na tuntungan.³⁰ Mayroong bilang na labing anim na tuntungan lahat, dalawang tuntungan sa ilalim ng naunang tabla, dalawang tuntungan sa ilalim ng kasunod na tabla, at sa kasunod pa.³¹ Gumawa si Bezalel ng pahalang na haligi na gawa sa kahoy ng akasya—lima para sa mga tabla sa isang gilid ng tabernakulo,³² limang pahalang na haligi para sa mga tabla sa kabilang gilid ng tabernakulo, at limang mga pahalang na haligi para sa mga tabla ng likurang gilid ng tabernakulo patungong kanluran.³³ Ginawa niya ang pahalang na haligi sa gitna ng mga tabla, iyon ay, kalahati pataas, para umabot sa dulo hanggang dulo.³⁴ Tinakpan niya ang mga tabla ng ginto. Ginawa niya ang kanilang mga gintong argolya, para ang mga ito ay magsilbing panghawak ng mga tubo, at kaniyang binalot ng ginto ang mga rehas.³⁵ Gumawa si Bezalel ng kurtinang asul, lila, at pulang lana, at pinong lino na may mga disenyo ng kerubim, ang gawa ng mahusay na manggagawa.³⁶ Gumawa siya ng apat na haligi ng kahoy na akasya para sa kurtina, at tinakpan niya ang mga ito ng ginto. Gumawa rin siya ng mga gintong kawit para sa mga haligi, at kaniyang ipinagbubo ng apat na tuntungang pilak.³⁷ Gumawa siya ng pabitin para sa pasukan ng tolda. Gawa ito sa asul, lila, at pulang lana, na ginagamitan ng pinong lino, na gawa ng isang magbuburda.³⁸ Gumawa din siya ng limang mga haligi na may mga kawit na may pabitin. Tinakpan niya ang ibabaw at ang mga dulo nito ng ginto. Ang limang tuntungan ng mga ito ay gawa sa tanso.

Chapter 37

¹ Gumawa si Bezalel ng kaban sa kahoy ng akasya. Ang haba nito ay dalawa at kalahating kubit; ang lapad nito ay isa at kalahating kubit at ang taas nito ay isa at kalahating kubit.² Binalutan niya ang loob at labas nito ng purong ginto at ginawan niya ito ng gintong hangganan na nakapalibot sa ibabaw nito.³ Siya ay naghulma ng apat na mga singsing na ginto para sa apat na paa nito, na mayroong dalawang singsing sa isang gilid nito, at dalawang singsing sa kabilang gilid.⁴ Gumawa siya ng mga poste sa kahoy ng akasya at binalutan ang mga ito ng ginto.⁵ Nilagay niya ang mga poste sa mga singsing na nasa mga gilid ng kaban, para mabuhay ang kaban.⁶ Gumawa siya ng takip ng luklukan ng awa na purong ginto. Ang haba nito ay dalawa at kalahating kubit at ang lapad ay isa at kalahating kubit.⁷ Gumawa si Bezalel ng dalawang kerubim na minartilyong ginto para sa dalawang dulo ng takip ng luklukan ng awa.⁸ Isang kerubim ay para sa isang dulo ng takip ng luklukan ng awa, at ibang kerubin ay para sa ibang dulo. Ginawa sila bilang isang piraso kasama ng

takip ng luklukan ng awa.⁹ Binuka ng kerubim ang kanilang mga pakpak pataas at nagbibigay lilim sa takip ng luklukan ng awa kasama nila. Nakaharap ang kerubim sa bawat isa at nakatingin patungo sa gitna ng takip ng luklukan ng awa.¹⁰ Gumawa si Bezalel ng mesa sa kahoy ng akasya. Ang haba nito ay dalawang kubit, ang lapad nito ay isang kubit at ang taas nito ay isa at kalahating kubit.¹¹ Binalutan niya ito ng purong ginto at nilagyan ng isang hangganan na purong ginto sa paligid ng ibabaw.¹² Gumawa siya ng nakapaligid na balangkas nito na isang dapal ang lapad na mayroong kalapit na gintong hangganan para sa balangkas.¹³ Nagmolde siya ng apat na singsing na ginto at ikinabit ang mga singsing sa apat na sulok, kung saan naroon ang apat na mga paa.¹⁴ Ang mga singsing ay nakakabit sa balangkas para magbigay ng lugar para sa mga poste, para mabuhat ang mesa.¹⁵ Ginawa niya ang mga poste mula sa kahoy ng akasya at binalutan ang mga ito ng ginto, para mabuhat ang mesa.¹⁶ Gumawa siya ng mga bagay na dapat nasa mesa—ang mga pinggan, mga kutsara, ang mga mangkok at mga pitsel na gagamitin para ibuhos ang mga handog. Ginawa niya ang mga ito ng purong ginto.¹⁷ Gumawa siya ng ilawan na purong minartilyong ginto. Gumawa siya ng ilawan kasama ng tuntungan at baras nito. Ang mga baso nito, ang madahong tuntungan nito at mga bulaklak nito ay ginawa lahat sa isang piraso na kasama nito.¹⁸ Anim na mga sanga ang pinahaba mula sa gilid nito—tatlong mga sanga ang pinahaba sa isang gilid at tatlong sanga ng ilawan ang pinahaba mula sa kabilang gilid.¹⁹ Ang unang sanga ay may tatlong baso na ginawa gaya ng bulaklak ng almendra, mayroong madahong tuntungan at bulaklak, at tatlong baso na ginawa katulad ng bulaklak ng almendra sa kabilang sanga na may madahong tuntungan at isang bulaklak. Ito ay katulad sa lahat ng anim na mga sangang pinahaba mula sa ilawan.²⁰ Sa mismong ilawan, ang gitnang baras, mayroong apat na baso ginawa katulad ng mga bulaklak ng almendra kasama ng kanilang mga madahong tuntungan at ang mga bulaklak.²¹ Mayroong madahong tuntungan sa ilalim ng unang pares ng mga sanga—ginawang isang piraso ito, at isang madahong tuntungan sa pangalawang pares ng mga sanga—ginawa ring isang piraso ito. Sa parehong paraan ay mayroong madahong tuntungan sa ilalim ng pangatlong pares ng mga sanga, ginawang isang piraso ito. Magkatulad ito sa lahat ng anim na mga sangang pinahaba mula sa ilawan.²² Ang kanilang mga madahong tuntungan at mga sanga lahat ay isang piraso ito, isang bahaging pinalong trabaho ng purong ginto.²³ Gumawa si Bezalel ng ilawan at pitong mga ilawan nito, mga panipit nito at kanilang mga bandeha ng purong ginto.²⁴ Ginawa niya ang ilawan at mga kagamitan sa isang talento ng purong ginto.²⁵ Gumawa si Bezalel ng altar ng insenso. Ginawa niya ito mula sa kahoy ng akasya. Ang haba nito ay isang kubit, at ang lapad ay isang kubit. Iyon ay parisukat at ang taas nito ay dalawang kubit. Ang

mga sungay nito ay ginawa bilang isang piraso na kasama nito.²⁶ Binalutan niya ang altar ng insenso ng purong ginto—ang ibabaw, mga gilid nito, at mga sungay nito. Gumawa rin siya ng nakapalibot na gintong hangganan para dito.²⁷ Gumawa siya ng dalawang gintong mga singsing para isama ito sa ilalim ng hangganan sa dalawang magkabilang mga gilid nito. Ang mga singsing ay tagahawak sa mga poste para mabuhay ang altar.²⁸ Gumawa siya ng mga poste sa kahoy ng akasya at binalutan niya sila ng ginto.²⁹ Ginawa niya ang banal na pangpahid na langis at ang purong pabango ng insenso, ang trabaho ng tagapagpabango.

Chapter 38

¹ Gumawa si Bezalel ng altar para sa mga handog na susunugin sa kahoy ng akasya. Iyon ay limang kubit ang haba at limang kubit ang lapad—isang parisukat—at tatlong kubit ang taas.² Ginawan niya ng mga karugtong sa apat nitong kanto na kahugis ng mga sungay ng kapong baka. Ang mga sungay ay ginawa sa isang piraso na kasama ang altar at binalutan niya ito ng tanso.³ Ginawa niya ang lahat na kagamitan para sa altar—palayok para sa mga abo, mga pala, mga palanggana, mga tinidor ng karne, at mga lalagyan ng apoy. Ginawa niya ang lahat ng kagamitang ito sa tanso.⁴ Gumawa siya ng rehas na bakal para sa altar, isang naayos na nagkakabit-kabit na tanso na ilalagay sa ilalim ng baytang, kalagitnaan pababa sa ilalim.⁵ Nagmolde siya ng apat na singsing para sa apat ng mga kanto ng tanso na rehas na bakal, bilang tagahawak sa mga poste.⁶ Gumawa si Bezalel ng mga poste sa kahoy ng akasya at binalutan ang mga ito ng tanso.⁷ Nilagay niya ang mga poste sa mga singsing sa mga gilid ng altar, para buhatin ito. Ginawa niya ang altar na banal, mula sa makapal na mga tabla.⁸ Gumawa si Bezalel ng malaking palangganang tanso kasama ng tansong patungan. Ginawa niya ang palanggana mula sa mga salamin na pag-aari ng mga babaeng naglingkod sa pasukan sa tolda ng pagpupulong.⁹ Ginawa rin niya ang patyo. Ang mga nakabitin sa timog na bahagi ng patyo ay pinong lino, isandaang kubit ang haba.¹⁰ Ang mga nakabitin ay mayroong dalawampung mga poste, kasama ng dalawampung mga tuntungang tanso. Mayroong mga kawit na nakadikit sa mga poste, at gayundin ang mga pilak na baras.¹¹ Gayundin naman sa bandang hilagang bahagi, mayroong mga nakabiting isandaang kubit ang haba kasama ng dalawampung mga poste, dalawampung mga tungtungang tanso, dinikit ang mga kawit sa mga poste, at mga pilak na baras.¹² Ang mga nakabitin sa kanlurang bahagi ay limampung kubit ang haba, kasama ng sampung mga poste at mga tuntungan. Ang mga kawit at mga baras ng poste ay pilak.¹³ Ang patyo rin ay limampung kubit ang haba sa silangan bahagi.¹⁴ Ang mga nakabitin sa isang bahagi ng pasukan ay labinlimang kubit ang haba. Mayroon silang tatlong mga poste

kasama ng tatlong mga tuntungan.¹⁵ Sa kabilang bahagi ng pasukan ng hukuman ay may nakabitin ding labinlimang kubit ang haba, kasama ng tatlong mga poste at tatlong mga tuntungan.¹⁶ Lahat ng mga nakabitin sa palibot ng patyo ay gawa sa pinong lino.¹⁷ Ang mga tuntungan para sa mga poste ay gawa sa tanso. Ang mga kawit at mga baras para sa mga poste ay gawa sa pilak, at ang tabing para sa mga ibabaw ng mga poste ay gawa rin sa pilak. Ang lahat ng mga poste ng patyo ay binalutan ng pilak.¹⁸ Ang kurtina ng tarangkahan ng patyo ay dalawampung kubit ang haba. Ang kurtina ay gawa sa asul, lila, at matingkad na pulang lino, pinong pinulupot na lino, at dalawampung kubit ang haba. Iyon ay dalawampung kubit ang haba at limang kubit ang taas, katulad ng mga kurtina ng patyo.¹⁹ Ito ay mayroong apat na tansong mga tuntungan at mga kawit na pilak. Ang tabing ng kanilang ibabaw at ang mga baras nito ay gawa sa pilak.²⁰ Ang lahat ng mga tulos ng tolda para sa tabernakulo at patyo ay gawa sa tanso.²¹ Ito ang talaan ng pag-aari ng tabernakulo, ang tabernakulo ng kautusang kasunduan, gaya ng ito ay kinuha sa pagsunod sa mga tagubilin ni Moises. Iyon ay ang trabaho ng mga Levita sa ilalim ng pamamahala ni Itamar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron na pari.²² Si Bezalel na anak na lalaki ni Uri, na anak na lalaki ni Hur, mula sa lipi ng Juda, ang gumawa ng lahat na iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.²³ Si Oholiab na anak na lalaki ni Ahisamach, mula sa lipi ni Dan, nagtrabaho kasama ni Bezalel bilang tagapag-ukit, bilang isang bihasang manggagawa at bilang mangbuburda ng asul, lila, matingkad na pulang lana, at pinong lino.²⁴ Ang lahat ng ginto na ginamit para sa proyekto, sa lahat ng trabaho na karugtong sa banal na lugar—ang ginto na mula sa handog na tinanghal—ay dalawampu't siyam na talento at 730 sekel, sinukat ng pamantayan ng sekel ng santuwaryo.²⁵ Ang pilak na binigay ng kumunidad ay nagtitimbang ng isandaang talento at 1, 775 sekel, ayon sa sekel ng santuwaryo,²⁶ o isang beka bawat lalaki, na kalahati ng sekel, sinukat ng sekel ng santuwaryo. Ang bilang na ito ay umabot sa batayan na ang bawat tao na nabilang sa sensus, ang mga dalawampung taong gulang at nakatatanda—603, 550 kalalakihan lahat.²⁷ Isandaang talento ng pilak ay minolde para sa tuntungan ng banal na lugar at ang tuntungan ng mga kurtina: isandaan tuntungan, isang talento sa bawat tuntungan.²⁸ Sa natitirang 1, 775 sekel ng pilak, ginawa ni Bezalel ang mga kawit at ginawa ang mga baras para sa kanila.²⁹ Ang mga tanso na galing sa handog ay nagtitimbang ng pitumpong mga talento at 2, 400 mga sekel.³⁰ Gamit nito ginawa niya ang mga tuntungan para sa pasukan papunta sa tolda ng pagpupulong, ang tansong altar, tansong rehas na bakal nito, lahat ng kagamitan para sa altar,³¹ ang mga tuntungan para sa patyo, ang mga tuntungan sa pasukan ng patyo, lahat ng mga tulos ng tolda para sa tabernakulo, at lahat ng mga tulos ng tolda para sa patyo.

Chapter 39

¹ Gamit ang asul, lila at pulang tela, sila ay nakagawa ng mga pinong hinabing kasuotan para sa paglilingkod sa banal na lugar. Ginawa nila ang mga kasuotan ni Aaron para sa banal na lugar, ayon sa iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ² Ginawa ni Bezalel ang efod na ginto, na asul, lila, at matingkad na pulang lana, at ng pinong pinulupot na lino. ³ Nagpanday sila ng mga pinanipis na ginto at ginupit nila ang mga alambre, para magawa ito sa asul, lila at matingkad na pulang lana, at para sa pinong lino, ang trabaho ng isang mahusay na manggagawa. ⁴ Gumawa sila ng mga pang-balikat na piraso para sa efod, na nakakabit sa dalawang itaas na kanto nito. ⁵ Ang pinong nahabing sinturon nito ay katulad ng efod; gawa ito sa isang piraso kasama ang efod, na gawa sa pinong pinulupot na linong ginto, asul, lila, at pula, katulad ng inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ⁶ Inukit nila ang mga batong oniks, na kalakip sa lagayan ng ginto, iniayos kasama ang inukitan na parang nasa isang pantatak, at inukitan ng mga pangalan ng labing-dalawang anak na lalaki ni Israel. ⁷ Inilagay ito ni Bezalel sa balikat na piraso ng efod, bilang mga bato para alalahanin ni Yahweh ang labing-dalawang anak na lalaki ni Israel, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ⁸ Ginawa niya ang baluti, gawain ng bihasang manggagawa, inihugis katulad ng efod. Ginawa ito sa pamamagitan ng ginto, asul, lila at pulang tela, at ng pinong lino. ⁹ Ito ay parisukat. Itiniklop nila ang baluti ng dalawang ulit. Ito ay isang dipang haba at isang dipang lapad. ¹⁰ Iniayos nila ito sa apat na hanay ng mahahalagang mga bato. Ang unang hanay ay may isang rubi, isang topaz, at isang garnet. ¹¹ Ang ikalawang hanay ay may isang esmeralda, isang safira, at isang dyamante. ¹² Ang ikatlong hanay ay may jacinto, isang agate, at isang ametista. ¹³ Ang ikaapat na hanay ay may beryl, isang oniks, at isang jasper. Ang mga bato ay ikinabit sa may gintong lagayan. ¹⁴ Ang mga bato ay nakaayos ayon sa mga pangalan ng labindalawang anak na lalaki ni Israel, ang bawat isa ay inayos ayon sa pangalan. Ang mga ito ay mistulang mga inukit na nakalagay sa pangselyong singsing, bawat pangalan ay kumakatawan para sa isa sa labindalawang lipi. ¹⁵ Sa baluti gumawa sila ng mga kadena na katulad ng tali, tinirintas ng purong ginto. ¹⁶ Gumawa sila ng dalawang lagayan ng ginto at dalawang singsing na ginto, at nagkabit sila ng dalawang singsing sa dalawang sulok ng baluti. ¹⁷ Inilagay nila ang dalawang tinirintas na kadenang ginto sa dalawang singsing sa bawat gilid ng baluti. ¹⁸ Ikinabit nila ang ibang dalawang dulo ng tinirintas na mga kadena sa dalawang lagayan. Ikinabit nila ito sa pang-balikat na piraso ng efod sa may harapan nito. ¹⁹ Gumawa sila ng dalawang mga singsing na ginto at inilagay nila ang mga ito sa dalawang sulok ng baluti, sa may gilid katabi ng panloob na hangganan. ²⁰ Gumawa sila ng dalawa pang singsing na ginto at ikinabit ang mga ito sa ibaba ng dalawang

pang-balikat na piraso ng harap ng efod, malapit sa tahi nito sa itaas ng pinong nahabing sinturon ng efod.²¹ Itinali nila ang baluti gamit ang singsing nito sa singsing ng efod na may asul na tali, kaya ito ay maidugtong sa bandang taas ng mainam na tinahing sinturon ng efod. Ito rin ang baluti na hindi matanggal sa pagkakadugtong mula sa efod. Ginawa ito ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.²² Si Bezalel ay gumawa ng balabal ng efod na tunay na gawa sa telang lila, ginawa ng isang manghahabi.²³ Sa gitna ay mayroon itong bukasang para sa ulo. Ang bukasang ay may hinabing gilid na paikot para hindi ito mapunit.²⁴ Sa may ilalim na tupi, gumawa sila ng pomegranteng asul, lila at pulang tali at pinong lino.²⁵ Gumawa sila ng mga kampananilya sa purong ginto, at inilagay nila ang mga kampanilya sa pagitan ng mga prutas na granada sa paligid ng ilalim na dulo ng gilid ng balabal, sa pagitan ng mga prutas na granada—²⁶ isang kampanilya at isang prutas na granada, isang kampanilya at isang prutas na granada—sa gilid ng balabal para kay Aaron na paglilingkuran niya. Ito ay ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.²⁷ Ginawa nila ang mahabang panlabas na kasuotan para kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki.²⁸ Gumawa sila ng turbante na yari sa pinong lino, mga ginayak na pamigkis sa ulo na gawa sa pinong lino, ang linong damit pang-ilalim na pinong lino,²⁹ at ang sintas naman sa baywang na yari sa pinong lino at ng asul, lila, at matingkad na pulang tali, gawa ng isang tagaburda. Ito ay ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.³⁰ Ginawa nila ang plaka ng banal na korona na purong ginto; inukit nila ito, katulad ng pag-ukit sa isang selyo, INILAAN KAY YAHWEH.³¹ Ikinabit nila sa turbante ang isang asul na tali sa taas ng turbante. Ito ay ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.³² Kaya ang gawain sa tabernakulo, ang tolda ng pagpupulong, ay natapos. Ginawa ng bayan ng Israel ang lahat ng bagay. Sumunod sila sa lahat ng tagubilin na ibinigay ni Yahweh kay Moises.³³ Dinala nila ang tabernakulo kay Moises- ang tolda at lahat ng mga kagamitan nito, mga kawit, mga tabla, mga tubo, mga poste, at mga tuntungan;³⁴ ang pantakip na mga balat ng kambing na pinapula, pantakip na balat ng dugong, at ang kurtina na tatabingan³⁵ ang mga kaban ng kautusang tipan, ganoon din ang mga baras at ng takip na lulukan ng awa.³⁶ Dinala nila ang mesa, lahat ng mga kagamitan nito, at tinapay ng presensya;³⁷ ang ilawang purong ginto at mga ilawan na nakahanay, kasama ng mga kagamitan nito at ang langis para sa mga ilawan;³⁸ ang gintong altar, ang pangpahid na langis at ang mabangong insenso; ang nakabitin para sa pasukan ng tabernakulo;³⁹ ang tansong altar kasama ng tansong parilya at mga baras at kagamitan at ang malaking palanggana kasama ng patungan nito.⁴⁰ Dinala nila ang mga pangsabit para sa patyo kasama ng mga poste at patungan, at ng kurtina para sa pasukan ng bulwagan; ang mga tali nito at mga pako ng tolda; at

lahat ng mga kagamitan para sa paglilingkod sa tabernakulo, ang tolda ng pagpupulong.⁴¹ Dinala nila ang mga pinong natahing kasuotan para sa paglilingkod sa banal na lugar, ang banal na kasuotan para kay Aaron na pari at kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, para sila ay maglilingkod bilang mga pari.⁴² Kaya nagawa ng bayan ng Israel ang lahat ng gawain ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.⁴³ Pinagmasdan lahat ni Moises ang mga nagawa, at, masdan ito, nagawa nila ito. Ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh, sa pamamaraang iyon nagawa nila ito. Pagkatapos sila ay pinagpala ni Moises.

Chapter 40

¹ At nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ² "Sa unang araw ng unang buwan ng bagong taon dapat mong itayo ang tabernakulo, ang tolda ng pagpupulong. ³ Dapat mong ilagay doon ang kaban ng mga tipan ng kautusan, at dapat mong tabingan ang kaban gamit ang kurtina. ⁴ Dapat mong dalhin ang mesa at ilagay ng maayos ang mga bagay na nakapaloob doon. Pagkatapos dapat mong ipasok ang ilawan at isaayos ang mga lampara. ⁵ Dapat mong ilagay ang gintong insenso sa altar sa harap ng kaban ng tipan ng kautusan, at dapat mong ilagay ang kurtina sa pasukan ng tabernakulo. ⁶ Dapat mong ilagay ang altar para sa mga sinunog na alay sa harapan ng pasukan ng tabernakulo, ang tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁷ Dapat mong ilagay ang malaking palanggana sa pagitan ng tolda ng pagpupulong at altar, at dapat mong lagyan ng tubig iyon. ⁸ Dapat mong ayusin ang patyo sa palibot nito, at dapat mong ibitin ang kurtina sa pasukan ng patyo. ⁹ Dapat mong kunin ang pangpahid na langis at pahiran ang tabernakulo at ang lahat ng bagay na naroon. Dapat mong ilaan ito at ang lahat ng mga kagamitan para sa akin; pagkatapos ito ay magiging banal. ¹⁰ Dapat mong pahiran ang altar para sa sinunog na handog at lahat ng mga kagamitan nito. Dapat mong ilaan ang altar sa akin, at ito ay magiging buong ilaan sa akin. ¹¹ Dapat mong pahiran ang tansong palanggana at ang patungan nito, at ilaan ito sa akin. ¹² Dapat mong dalhin si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, at dapat mong hugasan sila ng tubig. ¹³ damitan mo si Aaron ng mga kasuotan na nailaan sa akin, pahiran mo siya, at ilaan mo siya sa akin ng sa ganoon siya ay makapaglilingkod sa akin bilang aking pari. ¹⁴ Dadalhin mo ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at dadamitan mo sila ng balabal. ¹⁵ Dapat mong pahiran sila gaya ng pangpahid mo sa kanilang ama kaya makapaglilingkod sila sa akin bilang mga pari. Ang pagpapahid sa kanila ay magdudulot sa kanila na maging palagian ang kanilang pagpapari sa buong salinlahi ng kanilang bayan." ¹⁶ Ito ang ginawa ni Moises; sumunod siya sa lahat ng iniutos ni Yahweh. Ginawa niya ang lahat ng mga ito. ¹⁷ Kaya ang tabernakulo ay naitayo noong unang araw ng unang

buwan ng ikalawang taon. ¹⁸ Itinayo ni Moises ang tabernakulo, inilagay ang mga tuntungan nito sa kanilang mga lugar, inilagay ang mga tabla, ikinabit ang mga tubo, at itinayo ang mga haligi at poste. ¹⁹ Inilatag niya ang pantakip sa ibabaw ng tabernakulo at naglagay ng tolda sa ibabaw nito, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh. ²⁰ Kinuha niya ang mga tipan ng kautusan at inilagay ito sa loob ng kaban. Inilagay niya din ang mga baras sa kaban at inilagay ang takip ng luklukan ng awa doon. ²¹ Dinala niya ang kaban sa loob ng tabernakulo. Iniayos niya ang kurtina para ito ay magtabing sa kaban ng mga tipan ng kautusan, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ²² Inilagay niya ang mesa papasok sa tolda ng pagpupulong, sa may hilagang bahagi ng tabernakulo, sa labas ng kurtina. ²³ Inilagay niya sa ayos tinapay sa mesa sa tapat ni Yahweh, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ²⁴ Inilagay niya ang ilawan sa loob ng tolda ng pagpupulong, sa kabila mula sa mesa, sa gawing timog ng tabernakulo. ²⁵ Sinindihan niya ang mga ilaw sa tapat ni Yahweh, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ²⁶ Inilagay niya ang gintong altar ng insenso sa loob ng tolda ng pagpupulong sa harap ng kurtina. ²⁷ Nagsunog siya doon ng pabangong insenso, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ²⁸ Isinabit niya ang kurtina sa pasukan ng tabernakulo. ²⁹ Inilagay niya ang altar para sa sinunog na handog sa pasukan ng tabernakulo, ang tolda ng pagpupulong. Inihandog niya doon ang sinunog na handog at butil na handog, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ³⁰ Inilagay niya ang palanggana sa gitna ng tolda ng pagpupulong at ng altar, at naglagay siya ng tubig dito para sa paghuhugas. ³¹ Si Moises, Aaron at kaniyang mga anak ay naghugas ng kanilang mga kamay at kanilang mga paa sa palanggana. ³² Sa tuwing sila ay papasok sa tolda ng pagtitipon at sa tuwing pupunta sila pataas ng altar. Hinuhugasan nila ang kanilang mga sarili, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ³³ Iniayos ni Moises ang patyo sa paligid ng tabernakulo at ng altar. Iniayos niya ang kurtina sa pasukan ng patyo. Sa paraang ito, tinapos ni Moises ang mga gawa. ³⁴ Pagkatapos binalot ng ulap ang tolda ng pagpupulong, at napuno ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ang tabernakulo. ³⁵ Hindi makapasok si Moises sa tolda ng pagpupulong dahil ang ulap ay palaging naroon, at dahil pinuno ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ang tabernakulo. ³⁶ Kahit na ang ulap ay umalis sa ibabaw ng tabernakulo, ang bayan ng Israel ay magpapatuloy sa kanilang paglalakbay. ³⁷ Pero kung hindi tumaas ang ulap mula sa tabernakulo, pagkatapos ang bayan ay hindi makakapaglakbay. Sila ay mananatili hanggang sa ito ay tumaas. ³⁸ Dahil ang ulap ni Yahweh ay nasa taas ng tabernakulo kapag umaga, at ang kaniyang apoy ay nasa itaas nito kapag gabi, sa patag na tanawin ng lahat ng bayan ng Israel sa buo nilang paglalakbay.

Leviticus

Chapter 1

¹ Tinawag ni Yahweh si Moises at kinausap siya mula sa tolda ng pagpupulong, sinasabing, ² "Kausapin mo ang bayan ng Israel at sabihin sa kanila, 'Kapag sinumang tao mula sa inyo ang magdadala ng isang handog kay Yahweh, dalhin bilang inyong handog ang isa sa inyong mga hayop, alinman mula sa pangkat ng mga hayop o mula sa kawan. ³ Kung ang kaniyang handog ay isang handog na susunugin mula sa pangkat ng mga hayop, dapat niyang ihandog ang isang lalaking hayop na walang dungis. Ihahandog niya ito sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, para maaari itong tanggapin sa harapan ni Yahweh. ⁴ Ipapatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa ulo ng handog na susunugin, at pagkatapos tatanggapin ito sa ngalan niya para gawing kabayaran ng kasalanan para sa kanyang sarili. ⁵ Pagkatapos dapat niyang patayin ang toro sa harapan ni Yahweh. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron, ang mga pari, ihahandog ang dugo at isasaboy ito sa altar na nasa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁶ Pagkatapos dapat niyang balatan ang handog na susunugin at pagpira-pirasuhin ito. ⁷ Pagkatapos ilalagay ng mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron na pari ang apoy sa ibabaw ng altar at maglalagay ng kahoy para palakasin ang apoy. ⁸ Ilalagay ng mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron, na mga pari, ang mga piraso, ang ulo at ang taba nang maayos sa kahoy na nasa apoy na nasa altar. ⁹ Pero dapat niyang hugasan ng tubig ang mga lamang-loob at ang mga binti nito. Pagkatapos susunugin ng pari ang lahat ng bagay sa altar bilang isang handog na susunugin. Magbibigay ito sa akin ng mabangong halimuyak; magiging isang handog ito na ginawa sa akin sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ¹⁰ Kung mula sa kawan ang kaniyang handog para sa handog na susunugin, isa sa mga tupa o isa sa mga kambing, isang lalaking walang kapintasan ang dapat niyang ihandog. ¹¹ Dapat niya patayin ito sa hilagang dako ng altar sa harapan ni Yahweh. Isasaboy ng mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron, na mga pari, ang dugo nito sa bawat gilid ng altar. ¹² Pagkatapos dapat niyang pagpira-pirasuhin ito, kasama ang ulo at ang taba nito, at ilalagay ang mga iyon ng pari sa kahoy na nasa apoy, na nasa altar, ¹³ subalit dapat niyang hugasan ng tubig ang mga lamang-loob at ang mga binti. Pagkatapos ihahandog ng pari ang kabuuan, at susunugin ito sa altar. Ito ay isang handog na susunugin, at magbibigay ito ng mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh; isang handog ito na ginawa sa kanya sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ¹⁴ Kung ang handog niya kay Yahweh ay isang sinunog na handog na mga ibon, sa gayon dapat niyang dalhin bilang kaniyang handog ang alinman sa isang kalapati o batang ibon. ¹⁵ Dapat itong dalhin ng pari sa altar, pilipitin ang ulo nito, at sunugin ito sa altar. Pagkatapos dapat patuluin lahat ng dugo nito sa gilid ng altar. ¹⁶ Dapat niyang alisin ang balun-balunan kasama ang mga laman nito, at itapon ito sa

tabi ng altar sa silangang dako, sa lugar para sa mga abo. ¹⁷ Dapat niyang biyakin ito hawak ang mga pakpak, pero hindi niya ito dapat hatiin sa dalawang bahagi. Pagkatapos susunugin ito ng pari sa altar, sa kahoy na nasa apoy. Magiging isang handog na susunugin ito, at magbibigay ito ng mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh; magiging isang handog ito na ginawa sa kanya sa pamamagitan ng apoy.

Chapter 2

¹ Kapag magdadala ang sinuman ng isang butil na handog kay Yahweh, dapat pinong harina ang kaniyang handog, at bubuhusan niya ito ng langis at lalagyan ito ng insenso. ² Dadalhin niya ang handog sa mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron ang mga pari, at doon kukuha ang pari ng isang dakot ng pinong harina kasama ang langis at ang insensong naroon. Pagkatapos susunugin ng pari ang handog sa altar para alalahaning may pagpapasalamat ang tungkol sa kabutihan ni Yahweh. Magbibigay ito ng mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh; magiging isang handog ito na ginawa sa kanya sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ³ Mabibilang kina Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang anumang natirang butil na handog. Ganap na inilaan ito kay Yahweh mula sa mga handog kay Yahweh na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ⁴ Kapag naghahandog kayo ng isang butil na handog na walang pampaalsa na hinurno sa isang pugon, dapat malambot na tinapay ito na gawa sa pinong harinang hinaluan ng langis, o matigas na tinapay na walang pampaalsa, na pinahiran ng langis. ⁵ Kung hinurno ang inyong butil na handog sa isang lapad na kawaling bakal, dapat gawa ito sa pinong harina na walang pampaalsang hinaluan ng langis. ⁶ Hahatiin ninyo ito sa pira-piraso at bubuhusan ito ng langis. Isang butil na handog ito. ⁷ Kung niluto sa isang kawali ang inyong butil na handog, dapat gawa ito sa pinong harina at langis. ⁸ Dapat ninyong dalhin kay Yahweh ang butil na handog na ginawa mula sa mga bagay na ito, at idudulog ito sa pari, na siyang magdadala nito sa altar. ⁹ Pagkatapos kukuha ang pari ng ilan mula sa butil na handog upang alalahaning may pagpapasalamat ang tungkol sa kabutihan ni Yahweh, at susunugin niya ito sa altar. Magiging isang handog ito sa pamamagitan ng apoy, at magbibigay ito ng mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. ¹⁰ Mabibilang kina Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang anumang natira sa butil na handog. Ganap na inilaan ito kay Yahweh mula sa mga handog kay Yahweh na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ¹¹ Walang butil na handog na inyong ihahandog kay Yahweh ang gagawing may pampaalsa, dahil hindi kayo dapat magsunog ng pampaalsa, ni anumang pulot, bilang handog na ginawa kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ¹² Ihahandog ninyo ang mga ito kay Yahweh bilang isang handog ng unang mga bunga, pero hindi gagamitin ang mga iyon upang magbigay ng mabangong halimuyak sa altar. ¹³ Dapat ninyong timplahan ng asin ang bawat butil ninyong handog. Hindi ninyo

kailanman dapat hayaang mawala ang asin ng kasunduan ng inyong Diyos mula sa inyong butil na handog. Kasama ng lahat ng inyong mga handog dapat maghandog kayo ng asin. ¹⁴ Kung maghahandog kayo kay Yahweh ng unang mga bunga ng isang butil na handog, maghandog ng sariwang butil na sinangag sa apoy at pagkatapos dinurog upang maging pagkain. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos dapat ninyong lagyan ito ng langis at insenso. Isang butil na handog ito. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos susunugin ng pari ang bahagi ng dinurog na butil at langis at insenso para alalahaning may pagpapasalamat ang tungkol sa kabutihan ni Yahweh. Isang handog ito na ginawa kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng apoy.

Chapter 3

¹ Kung mag-alay ang isang tao ng isang handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon ng isang hayop mula sa grupo ng mga hayop, maging lalaki o babae, dapat siyang mag-alay ng isang hayop na walang kapintasan sa harapan ni Yahweh. ² Ipapatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa ulo ng kaniyang handog at papatayin ito sa pintuan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Pagkatapos isasaboy ng mga anak ni Aaron na lalaki na mga pari ang dugo nito sa mga gilid ng altar. ³ Iaalay ng lalaki ang handog kay Yahweh na isang alay para sa pagtitipon-tipon sa pamamagitan ng apoy. Ang tabang bumabalot o nakadikit sa lamang-loob, ⁴ at ang dalawang bato at ang tabang nasa mga puson, at ang taba ng atay, kasama ang mga bato--aalisin niya ang lahat ng ito. ⁵ Susunugin iyon ng mga anak ni Aaron na lalaki sa ibabaw ng altar kasama ang handog na susunugin, na naroon sa kahoy na nasa apoy. Magbibigay ito ng mabangong samyo para kay Yahweh; magiging handog ito na gawa para sa kanya sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ⁶ Kapag ang alay na handog ng lalaki sa isang pagtitipon-tipon para kay Yahweh ay mula sa kawan; lalaki o babae, dapat siyang maghandog ng isang alay na walang kapintasan. ⁷ Kapag maghandog siya ng isang tupa para sa kaniyang alay, pagkatapos dapat niyang ihandog ito sa harapan ni Yahweh. ⁸ Ipapatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa ulo ng kaniyang alay at papatayin ito sa harapan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Pagkatapos isasaboy ng mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron ang dugo nito sa mga gilid ng altar. ⁹ Maghahandog ang lalaki ng alay ng mga handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon bilang isang handog na gawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy kay Yahweh. Aalisin ang taba, ang buong taba ng buntot hanggang sa gulugod, at ang tabang bumabalot sa lamang-loob at ang lahat ng tabang malapit sa lamang-loob, ¹⁰ at ang dalawang bato at ang tabang nasa mga ito, na nasa mga puson at ang taba ng atay, kasama ang mga bato-- aalisin niya ang lahat ng ito. ¹¹ At susunugin ng pari ang lahat ng ito sa altar bilang isang pagkaing handog na gawa sa apoy kay Yahweh. ¹² At kung ang handog ng lalaki ay isang kambing, kung gayon ihahandog niya ito sa

harapan ni Yahweh. ¹³ Dapat niyang ipatong ang kaniyang kamay sa ulo ng kambing at patayin ito sa harapan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Pagkatapos isasaboy ng mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron ang dugo nito sa mga gilid ng altar. ¹⁴ Ihahandog ng lalaki ang kaniyang alay kay Yahweh na gawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy. Aalisin niya ang tabang bumabalot sa lamang-loob, at ang lahat ng tabang malapit sa lamang-loob. ¹⁵ Aalisin niya rin ang dalawang bato at ang taba na nasa mga ito, na nasa mga puson at ang taba ng atay kasama ang mga bato. ¹⁶ Susunugin ng pari ang lahat ng iyon bilang isang pagkaing handog na gawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy, para magbigay ng isang mabangong samyo. Pag-aari ni Yahweh ang lahat ng taba. ¹⁷ Magiging isang permanenteng batas ito sa lahat ng mga salinlahi ng inyong bayan sa bawat lugar na gagawan ninyo ng inyong bahay, na dapat hindi kayo kakain ng taba o dugo."

Chapter 4

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, sinasabing, ² "Sabihin mo sa bayan ng Israel, 'Kapag nagkasala ang sinuman na hindi sinasadyang magkasala, sa paggawa ng alinmang bagay na inutos ni Yahweh na huwag gawin, at kung nakagawa siya ng isang bagay na ipinagbabawal, dapat gawin ang sumusunod. ³ Kung ang punong pari ang siyang nagkasala para magdala ng kasalanan sa mga tao, sa gayon hayaan siyang maghandog para sa kasalananang ginawa niya ng isang batang toro na walang kapintasan kay Yahweh bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan. ⁴ Dapat niyang dalhin ang toro sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong sa harapan ni Yahweh, ipatong ang kaniyang kamay sa ulo nito, at patayin ang toro sa harapan ni Yahweh. ⁵ Kukuha ang hinirang na pari ng kaunting dugo ng toro at dadalhin ito sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁶ Isasawsaw ng pari ang kanyang daliri sa dugo at iwiwisik ang kaunti nito ng pitong beses sa harapan ni Yahweh, sa harap ng kurtina ng kabanal-banalang lugar. ⁷ At ilalagay ng pari ang kaunting dugo sa mga sungay ng altar ng mabangong insenso sa harapan ni Yahweh, na nasa tolda ng pagpupulong, at ibubuhos niya ang lahat ng natirang dugo ng toro sa paanan ng altar para sa mga handog na susunugin, na nasa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁸ Aalisin niya ang lahat ng taba sa torong panghandog para sa kasalanan; ang tabang bumabalot sa mga lamang loob, lahat ng tabang nakadikit sa mga panloob na bahagi, ⁹ ang dalawang bato at ang taba na nasa mga ito, na nasa puson, at ang umbok ng atay, kasama ang mga bato— aalisin niya itong lahat. ¹⁰ Aalisin niya ang lahat ng ito, gaya ng kaniyang pag-alis nito mula sa torong alay ng handog para sa kapayapaan. Pagkatapos susunugin ng pari ang mga bahaging ito sa altar para sa mga handog na susunugin. ¹¹ Ang balat ng toro at anumang natirang laman, kasama ang ulo at ang mga binti at ang mga panloob na bahagi at ang dumi nito, ¹² ang lahat ng natirang bahagi ng toro—bibitbitin niya ang

lahat ng bahaging ito sa labas ng kampo sa isang lugar na nilinis nila para sa akin, kung saan nila binubuhos ang mga abo; susunugin nila ang mga bahaging iyon doon sa kahoy. Dapat nilang sunugin ang mga bahaging iyon kung saan nila binubuhos ang mga abo.¹³ Kung nagkasala ang buong kapulungan ng Israel nang hindi sinasadya, at hindi alam ng kapulungan na nagkasala sila at nakagawa ng anumang mga bagay na inutos ni Yahweh na huwag gawin, at kung nagkasala sila,¹⁴ pagkatapos, kapag naging hayag ang kasalanang ginawa nila, sa gayon dapat maghandog ang kapulungan ng isang batang toro bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan at dalhin ito sa harap ng tolda ng pagpupulong.¹⁵ Ipapatong ng mga nakatatanda ng kapulungan ang kanilang mga kamay sa ulo ng toro sa harap ni Yahweh, at papatayin ang toro sa harapan ni Yahweh.¹⁶ Dadalhin ng hinirang na pari ang kaunting dugo ng toro sa tolda ng pagpupulong,¹⁷ at isasawsaw ng pari ang kaniyang daliri sa dugo at iwiwisik ito nang pitong beses sa harapan ni Yahweh, sa harap ng kurtina.¹⁸ Maglalagay siya ng kaunting dugo sa mga sungay ng altar na nasa harapan ni Yahweh, na nasa tolda ng pagpupulong, at ibubuhos niya ang lahat ng dugo sa paanan ng altar para sa mga handog na susunugin, na nasa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong.¹⁹ Aalisin niya ang lahat ng taba mula rito at susunugin ito sa altar.²⁰ Ganyan ang dapat niyang gawin sa toro. Gaya ng kaniyang ginawa sa torong handog para sa kasalanan, gayon din ang kaniyang gagawin sa torong ito, at gagawa ang pari ng pambayad ng kasalanan para sa mga tao, at papatawarin sila.²¹ Bubuhatin niya ang toro sa labas ng kampo at susunugin ito gaya ng pagsunog niya sa unang toro. Ito ang handog para sa kasalanan para sa kapulungan.²² Kapag nagkasala ang isang namumuno nang hindi sinasadya, sa paggawa ng anuman sa lahat ng mga bagay na inutos ni Yahweh na kanyang Diyos na huwag gawin, at kung nagkasala siya,²³ pagkatapos kung ipinaalam sa kaniya ang kasalanang kaniyang ginawa, dapat siyang magdala para sa kaniyang alay ng isang kambing, isang lalaking walang kapintasan.²⁴ Ipapatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa ulo ng kambing at papatayin ito sa lugar kung saan nila pinapatay ang mga handog na susunugin sa harapan ni Yahweh. Isa itong handog para sa kasalanan.²⁵ Kukunin ng pari ang dugo ng handog para sa kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang daliri at ilalagay ito sa mga sungay ng altar para sa mga handog na susunugin, at ibubuhos niya ang dugo nito sa paanan ng altar ng handog na susunugin.²⁶ Susunugin niya ang lahat ng taba sa altar, gaya ng taba ng alay ng mga handog para sa kapayapaan. Gagawa ang pari para sa ikapagpapatawad ng namumuno patungkol sa kaniyang kasalanan, at papatawarin ang namumuno.²⁷ Kung nagkasala ang sinuman sa mga karaniwang tao nang hindi sinasadya, sa paggawa ng anumang mga bagay na inutos ni Yahweh na huwag gawin, at kung nagkasala siya,²⁸ pagkatapos kung alam niya

ang kasalanang nagawa niya, sa gayon magdadala siya ng isang kambing para sa kaniyang alay, isang babaeng walang kapintasan, para sa kasalanang ginawa niya. ²⁹ Ipapatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa ulo ng handog para sa kasalanan at papatayin ang handog para sa kasalanan sa lugar ng susunuging handog. ³⁰ Kukuha ang pari ng kaunting dugo gamit ang kaniyang daliri at ilalagay ito sa mga sungay ng altar para sa mga handog na susunugin. Ibubuhos niya ang lahat ng natirang dugo sa paanan ng altar. ³¹ Aalisin niya ang lahat ng taba, gaya ng pag-alis ng taba mula sa alay ng mga handog para sa kapayapaan. Susunugin ito ng pari sa altar upang magdulot ng isang matamis na samyo para kay Yahweh. Gagawa ang pari ng kabayaran ng kasalanan para sa tao, at papatawarin siya. ³² Kung magdadala ang isang tao ng isang kordero bilang alay niya para sa isang handog sa kasalanan, dadalhin niya ang isang babaeng walang kapintasan. ³³ Ipapatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa ulo ng handog para sa kasalanan at papatayin ito para sa isang handog sa kasalanan sa lugar kung saan nila pinapatay ang handog na susunugin. ³⁴ Kukuha ang pari ng kaunting dugo sa handog para sa kasalanan gamit ang kaniyang daliri at ilalagay ito sa mga sungay ng altar bilang mga handog na susunugin, at ibubuhos niya ang lahat ng dugo nito sa paanan ng altar. ³⁵ Aalisin niya ang lahat ng taba, gaya ng ang taba ng kordero ay inalis mula sa alay ng mga handog para sa kapayapaan, at susunugin ito ng pari sa altar sa ibabaw ng mga handog ni Yahweh na gawa sa apoy. Gagawa ang pari ng pambayad ng kasalanan para sa kaniya para sa kasalanang ginawa niya, at papatawarin ang tao.

Chapter 5

¹ Kung magkasala ang sinuman dahil tumanggi siyang magpatotoo nang nakasaksi siya tungkol sa isang bagay na kung saan kinakailangan niyang magpatotoo, kahit na nakita niya ito o narinig ang tungkol dito, mayroon siyang pananagutan. ² O kung sinuman ang makakahipo ng anumang bagay na itinalaga ng Diyos bilang marumi, maging patay na katawan ito ng isang marumi na mabangis na hayop o katawan ng anumang mga hayop na patay, o gumagapang na hayop, kahit na hindi sinasadyang mahipo ito ng tao, siya ay marumi at nagkasala. ³ O kung makakahawak siya ng karumihan ng isang tao, kung anumang karumihang iyon, at kung hindi niya alam ito, sa gayon magkakasala siya kapag nalaman niya ang tungkol dito. ⁴ O kung sinuman ay sumumpa nang padalus-dalos sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga labi upang gumawa ng masama, o gumawa ng mabuti, anumang sumpa ang binitiwang ng isang tao nang padalus-dalos ng may isang panunumpa, kahit na hindi niya alam ito, kapag nalaman niya ang tungkol dito, kung gayon ay magkakasala siya, sa anumang mga bagay na ito. ⁵ Kapag nagkasala ang isang tao sa anumang mga bagay na ito, dapat ipagtapat niya ang anumang kasalanan na kaniyang nagawa. ⁶ Pagkatapos

dapat niyang dalhin kay Yahweh ang kaniyang handog na pambayad sa kasalanan para sa kasalananang nagawa niya, isang babaeng hayop mula sa kawan, alinman sa isang tupa o isang kambing, para sa isang handog para sa kasalanan, at gagawa ang pari para sa ikapapatawad niya ukol sa kaniyang kasalanan.⁷ Kung hindi niya kayang bumili ng isang tupa, kung gayon maaari niyang dalhin kay Yahweh bilang kaniyang handog na pambayad sa kasalanan ang dalawang kalapati o dalawang batang kalapati, isa para sa handog para sa kasalanan at ang isa para sa isang handog na susunugin.⁸ Dapat niyang dalhin ang mga ito sa pari, na ihahandog ang isa para sa isang handog para sa kasalanan—pipilipitin niya ang ulo nito mula sa leeg pero hindi niya tuluyang tatanggalin ito mula sa katawan.⁹ Pagkatapos isasaboy niya sa gilid ng altar ang kaunting dugo ng handog pambayad para sa kasalanan, at ibubuhos niya ang natitirang dugo sa pundasyon ng altar. Ito ay isang handog para sa kasalanan.¹⁰ Pagkatapos dapat niyang ihandog ang pangalawang ibon bilang isang handog na susunugin, gaya ng inilarawan sa mga tagubilin, at gagawa ang pari ng kabayaran ng kasalanan para sa kaniya para sa nagawa niyang kasalanan, at patatawarin ang tao.¹¹ Ngunit kung hindi niya kayang bumili ng dalawang kalapati o dalawang batang kalapati, kung gayon dapat dalhin niya bilang kaniyang alay para sa kaniyang kasalanan ang isang ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harina para sa handog para sa kasalanan. Hindi niya dapat lagyan ito ng langis o kahit anong insenso, dahil ito ay isang handog para sa kasalanan.¹² Dapat niya dalhin ito sa pari, at kukuha ang pari ng isang dakot nito para isipin nang may pasasalamat tungkol sa kabutihan ni Yahweh at pagkatapos sunugin ito sa ibabaw ng altar, sa ibabaw ng mga handog na gawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh. Ito ay isang handog para sa kasalanan.¹³ Gagawa ang pari sa ikapapatawad ng anumang kasalanan na nagawa ng tao, at ang taong iyon ay patatawarin. Magiging pag-aari ng pari ang mga natira mula sa handog, gaya din ng handog na butil."¹⁴ Pagkatapos nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, na nagsasabing,¹⁵ "Kung sinuman ay lumabag sa isang utos at nagkasala laban sa mga bagay na pagmamay-ari ni Yahweh, ngunit nagawa nang hindi sinasadya, kung gayon dapat dalhin niya kay Yahweh ang kaniyang handog na pambayad kasalanan. Dapat isang lalaking tupa na walang dungis mula sa kawan ang handog na ito; dapat tasahin ang halaga nito sa pilak na sekel—ang sekel ng santuwaryo—bilang handog na pambayad sa kasalanan.¹⁶ Dapat niya bigyan ng kasiyahan si Yahweh para sa kaniyang nagawang mali kaugnay sa kung ano ang banal, at dapat niya itong dagdagan ng ikalima at ibigay ito sa pari. Pagkatapos gagawa ang pari ng kabayaran sa kasalanan para sa kanya kasama ang lalaking tupa na handog na pambayad kasalanan, at patatawarin ang taong iyon.¹⁷ Kung nagkasala ang isang tao at gumawa ng anumang bagay na iniutos ni Yahweh na hindi dapat gawin, kahit na hindi niya alam ito, nagkasala pa rin siya at dapat niya

dalhin ang kaniyang sariling pagkakasala. ¹⁸ Dapat niyang dalhin ang isang lalaking tupa na walang kapintasan mula sa kawan, katumbas ng kasalukuyang halaga, bilang isang handog na pambayad sa kasalanan sa pari. Pagkatapos gagawa ang pari ng pambayad sa kasalanan para sa kanya ukol sa kanyang nagawang kasalanan, na kung saan hindi niya alam, at siya ay papatawarin. ¹⁹ Isang handog ito na pambayad sa kasalanan, at tiyak na nagkasala siya sa harap ni Yahweh."

Chapter 6

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, na nagsasabing, ² "Kung sinuman ang nagkasala at lumabag sa isang utos laban kay Yahweh, tulad ng sinungaling na pakikitungo sa kaniyang kapwa hinggil sa isang bagay na ipinagkatiwala sa kaniya, o kung nililinlang o ninanakawan niya, o pinahihirapan ang kaniyang kapwa, ³ o nakakita ng isang bagay na nawala ng kaniyang kapwa at nagsinungaling tungkol dito, at nanumpa sa pagsisinungaling, o sa mga bagay na katulad nito na nagkasala ang mga tao, ⁴ kung gayon, mangyayari na kung nagkasala siya at may kasalanan, na dapat niyang ibalik anuman ang kaniyang kinuha sa pamamagitan ng pagnanakaw o pang-aapi o pagkuha ng kung ano ang ipinagkatiwala sa kaniya o ang nawalang bagay na nakita niya. ⁵ O kung nagsinungaling siya tungkol sa anumang bagay, dapat niyang ibalik ito nang buo at dapat dagdagan ng ikalima para bayaran siya na kung kanino ito inutang, sa araw na nakitaan siya na may kasalanan. ⁶ Pagkatapos dapat niya dalhin kay Yahweh ang kaniyang handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan: isang lalaking tupa mula sa kawan na walang dungis na nagkakahalaga ng kasalukuyang halaga, bilang isang handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan sa pari. ⁷ Para sa kaniya ay gagawa ang pari ng isang pambayad para sa kasalanan sa harap ni Yahweh, at patatawarin siya ukol sa anumang kasalanang ginawa niya." ⁸

Pagkatapos nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, na nagsasabing, ⁹ "Utusan mo si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, at sabihin mo, 'Ito ang batas ng handog na susunugin: Dapat nasa ibabaw ng dapog ng altar ang handog na susunugin sa buong gabi hanggang umaga, at pananatilihing umaapoy ang apoy ng altar. ¹⁰ Isusuot ng pari ang kaniyang linong mga damit, at isusuot niya ang kaniyang linong mga damit na panloob. Kukunin niya ang naiwang mga abo pagkatapos na natupok ng apoy ang handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan sa ibabaw ng altar, at ilalagay niya ang mga abo sa gilid ng altar. ¹¹ Huhubarin niya ang kaniyang mga damit at isusuot ang ibang mga damit para dalhin ang mga abo sa labas ng kampo patungo sa isang lugar na malinis. ¹² Pananatilihing umaapoy ang apoy sa ibabaw ng altar. Hindi ito dapat mamatay, at ang pari ay magsusunog ng kahoy sa ibabaw nito tuwing umaga. Aayusin niya ang handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan ayon sa pangangailangan nito, at kaniyang susunugin dito ang taba ng mga handog pangkapayapaan. ¹³ Dapat

patuloy na panatilihing umaapoy ang apoy sa ibabaw ng altar. Hindi ito dapat mamatay. ¹⁴ Ito ang batas ng handog na pagkaing butil. Ihahandog ito ng mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron sa harap ni Yahweh sa harapan ng altar. ¹⁵ Kukuha ang pari ng isang dakot ng pinong harina sa handog na pagkaing butil at sa langis at sa insenso na nasa handog na pagkaing butil, at susunugin niya ito sa altar para magpalabas ng isang mabangong samyo para isipin at magpasalamat tungkol sa kabutihan ni Yahweh. ¹⁶ Kakainin ni Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang anumang natira sa handog. Dapat ito kainin nang walang pampaalsa sa isang banal na lugar. Kakainin nila ito sa patyo ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ¹⁷ Hindi ito dapat ihurno nang may pampaalsa. Ibinigay ko ito bilang kanilang bahagi sa aking mga handog na gawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy. Pinakabanal ito, gaya ng handog para sa kasalanan at ng handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan. ¹⁸ Para sa lahat na panahong darating sa lahat ng mga salinlahi ng iyong bayan, maaaring makakain nito bilang kaniyang bahagi ang anumang lalaki na nagmumula kay Aaron, kinuha mula sa mga handog kay Yahweh na gawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy. Magiging banal ang sinumang humipo ng mga ito." ¹⁹ Kaya muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, na nagsasabing, ²⁰ "Ito ang handog ni Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, na kanilang ihahandog kay Yahweh sa araw na kung kailan papahiran ng langis ang bawat anak na lalaki: isang ikasampung bahagi ng isang ephah ng pinong harina bilang isang karaniwang handog na pagkaing butil, kalahati nito sa umaga at kalahati nito sa gabi. ²¹ Gagawin ito sa isang panghurnong kawali na may langis. Kapag nababad na ito, dadalhin mo ito sa loob. Sa inihurnong pira-piraso ihahandog mo ang handog na pagkaing butil para magpalabas ng mabangong samyo para kay Yahweh. ²² Ang anak na lalaki ng punong pari na siyang magiging bagong punong pari mula sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang siyang mag-aalay nito. Gaya ng iniutos magpakailanman, susunugin ang lahat ng mga ito para kay Yahweh. ²³ Lubusang susunugin ng pari ang bawat handog na pagkaing butil. Hindi ito dapat kainin." ²⁴ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, na nagsasabing, ²⁵ "Kausapin mo si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, na nagsasabing, 'Ito ang batas ng handog para sa kasalanan: Dapat patayin ang handog para sa kasalanan sa lugar na kung saan pinatay ang handog na susunugin sa harap ni Yahweh. Ito ay pinakabanal. ²⁶ Kakainin ito ng pari na naghandog nito para sa kasalanan. Dapat ito kainin sa isang banal na lugar sa patyo ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ²⁷ Magiging banal ang anumang makakahawak ng mga karneng ito, at kung naiwisik ang dugo sa anumang damit, dapat ninyong labahan ito, ang bahagi na tinilamsikan, sa isang banal na lugar. ²⁸ Pero dapat basagin ang kaldero na pinakuluan nito. Kung pinakuluan ito sa isang tansong kaldero, dapat kuskusin ito at hugasan sa malinis na tubig. ²⁹ Maaaring

kainin ng sinumang lalaki mula sa mga pari ang ilan sa mga ito dahil ito ay pinakabanal. ³⁰ At walang handog para sa kasalanan ang dapat kainin mula sa kung saan anumang dugo ay dinala sa loob ng tolda ng pagpupulong para makagawa sa ikapapatawad ng kasalanan sa banal na lugar. Dapat itong sunugin.

Chapter 7

¹ Ito ang batas ng handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan. Pinakabanal ito. ² Dapat nila patayin ang handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan sa lugar ng pagpatay dito, at dapat isaboy nila ang dugo nito sa bawat gilid ng altar. ³ Ihahandog ang lahat ng taba nito: ang taba ng buntot, ang taba na nasa panloob na mga bahagi, ⁴ ang dalawang bato at ang taba na nasa mga ito, na kasunod sa mga puson, at ang bumalot sa atay, kasama ang mga bato—dapat tanggalin ang lahat ng ito. ⁵ Dapat sunugin ng pari ang mga bahagi sa altar bilang isang handog na sinunog sa apoy para kay Yahweh. Ito ang handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan. ⁶ Bawat lalaki na kabilang sa mga pari ay maaaring kumain ng bahagi ng handog na ito. Dapat kainin ito sa isang banal na lugar dahil pinakabanal ito. ⁷ Ang handog para sa kasalanan ay katulad ng handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan. Parehong batas ang ginagamit sa dalawang ito. Nabibilang ang mga ito sa pari na siyang gumawa ng pambayad para sa kasalanan sa kanila. ⁸ Ang pari na siyang naghahandog ng kanino mang handog na sinunog ay maaaring ilaan para sa kaniyang sarili ang balat ng handog na iyon. ⁹ Bawat handog na pagkaing butil na inihurno sa isang hurno, at ang bawat handog na niluto sa isang kawali o sa isang kawaling panghurno ay mabibilang sa pari na siyang naghahandog nito. ¹⁰ Bawat handog na pagkaing butil, kahit tuyo o hinaluan ng langis, parehong mabibilang sa lahat ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron. ¹¹ Ito ang batas ng alay na handog para sa kapayapaan na ihahandog ng mga tao kay Yahweh. ¹² Kung sinuman ang maghahandog nito para magbigay ng mga pasasalamat, kung gayon dapat niya ihandog ito kasama ng isang alay na mga tinapay na ginawa na walang pampaalsa, ngunit hinaluan ng langis, mga tinapay na ginawa na walang pampaalsa, ngunit pinahiran ng langis, at ang mga tinapay na ginawa gamit ang pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis. ¹³ Pati rin ang para sa layunin ng pagbibigay ng mga pasasalamat, dapat ihandog niya kasama ang kaniyang handog na para sa kapayapaan ang mga tinapay na niluto na may pampaalsa. ¹⁴ Ihahandog niya ang isa sa bawat uri ng mga alay bilang isang handog na idudulog kay Yahweh. Magiging pag-aari ito ng mga pari na siyang nagsaboy ng dugo ng mga handog para sa kapayapaan sa altar. ¹⁵ Ang taong naghahandog ng isang handog para sa kapayapaan para sa layunin ng pagbibigay ng mga pasasalamat ay dapat kainin ang karne na kanyang handog sa araw ng pag-alay.

Wala siyang dapat itira na anuman nito hanggang sa susunod na umaga. ¹⁶ Ngunit kung ang alay na kaniyang handog ay para sa layunin ng isang panata, o para sa isang layunin ng pagkukusang-loob na handog, kakainin dapat ang karne sa araw na kaniyang ihahandog ang kanyang alay, pero kung anuman ang natira nito ay maaaring kainin kinabukasan. ¹⁷ Subalit, kung anumang karne ng alay na natira sa ikatlong araw ay dapat sunugin. ¹⁸ Kung anuman sa karne ng alay ng tao na handog para sa kapayapaan ay kinain sa ikatlong araw, hindi ito tatanggapin, ni bibigyang pagkilala ang taong naghandog nito. Ito ay magiging isang kasuklam-suklam na bagay, at ang tao na siyang kumain nito ay dadalhin ang pagkakasala ng kaniyang kasalanan. ¹⁹ Anumang karne na madikit sa maruming bagay ay hindi dapat kainin. Dapat itong sunugin. Ganoon din sa natirang karne, sinuman ang malinis ay maaaring kumain nito. ²⁰ Subalit, ang taong marumi na kumain sa anumang karne mula sa alay ng isang handog para sa kapayapaan na pag-aari ni Yahweh—dapat itiwagang ang taong iyon mula sa kaniyang mga kababayan. ²¹ Kung sinuman ang makahahawak ng anumang bagay na marumi—kahit ang taong walang kalinisan, o hayop na hindi malinis, o alin mang hindi malinis at nakapandidiring bagay, at kung kinain niya ang ilan sa karne na isang alay na handog para sa kapayapaan na pag-aari ni Yahweh, dapat itiwagang ang taong iyon mula sa kaniyang mga kababayan." ²² Pagkatapos nangusap si Yahweh kay Moises, sinasabing, ²³ "Kausapin mo ang bayan ng Israel at sabihin, 'Hindi kayo dapat kumain ng taba ng isang baka o tupa o kambing. ²⁴ Ang taba ng isang hayop na namatay na hindi naalay, o ang taba ng isang hayop na nilapang mga mababangis na hayop, maaaring gamitin para sa ibang mga layunin, pero tiyak na hindi ninyo dapat kainin ito. ²⁵ Sinuman ang kumain ng taba ng isang hayop na maaaring ihandog ng mga lalaki bilang isang alay na susunugin sa apoy para kay Yahweh, dapat itiwagang ang taong iyon mula sa kaniyang mga lahi. ²⁶ Hindi dapat kayo kumain ng anumang dugo sa anuman sa inyong mga bahay, mula man ito sa isang ibon o sa isang hayop. ²⁷ Sinuman ang kumain ng anumang dugo, dapat itiwagang ang taong iyon mula sa kaniyang mga kababayan.'" ²⁸ Kaya nangusap si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ²⁹ "Kausapin mo ang bayan ng Israel at sabihin, 'Sino man ang maghandog ng alay ng isang handog para sa kapayapaan para kay Yahweh ay dapat magdala ng bahagi ng kaniyang alay para kay Yahweh. ³⁰ Ang handog para kay Yahweh na susunugin sa apoy, dapat ang kaniyang sariling mga kamay ang magdala nito. Dapat niya dalhin ang taba kasama ang dibdib, para ang dibdib ay maging isang handog na maitaas sa harapan ni Yahweh at idulog sa kaniya. ³¹ Dapat sunugin ng pari ang taba sa altar, pero ang dibdib ay ikakaloob kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan. ³² Dapat ibigay ninyo ang kanang hita sa pari bilang isang handog na idinulog mula sa alay ng inyong handog para sa

kapayapaan.³³ Ang pari, isa sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron, ang naghandog ng dugo ng mga handog para sa kapayapaan at ang taba—magkakaroon siya ng kanang hita bilang kaniyang bahagi sa handog.³⁴ Dahil kinuha ko ang handog na dibdib at hita na itinaas at idinulog sa akin, at ibinigay ko ang mga ito kay Aaron, ang pinakapunong pari at sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan; patuloy itong magiging kanilang bahagi mula sa mga alay na handog para sa kapayapaan na ginawa ng bayan ng Israel.³⁵ Ito ay bahagi para kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan mula sa mga handog para kay Yahweh na sinunog sa apoy, sa araw na iniharap sila ni Moises para maglingkod kay Yahweh sa gawain ng pari.³⁶ Ito ang mga bahagi na iniutos ni Yahweh na ibigay sa kanila mula sa bayan ng Israel, sa araw na kaniyang hinirang ang mga pari. Patuloy itong magiging kanilang bahagi sa lahat ng mga salinlahi.³⁷ Ito ang batas ng sinunog na handog, handog na pagkaing butil, handog para sa kasalanan, handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan, handog na pagpapabanal, at alay na handog para sa kapayapaan,³⁸ kung saan ibinigay ni Yahweh ang mga utos kay Moises sa Bundok Sinai sa araw na kaniyang iniutusan ang bayan ng Israel na maghandog ng kanilang mga alay kay Yahweh sa ilang g Sinai."

Chapter 8

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, sinasabing, ² "Isama mo si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, ang mga kasuotan at ang langis na pampahid, ang toro para sa mga paghahandog sa kasalanan, ang dalawang lalaking tupa, at ang basket ng tinapay na walang pampaalsa. ³ Tipunin ang lahat ng kapulungan sa pasukan patungo sa tolda ng pagpupulong." ⁴ Kaya ginawa ni Moises ang ipinag-utos ni Yahweh sa kaniya, at sama-samang dumating ang kapulungan sa pasukan patungo sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Moises sa kapulungan, "Ito ang ipinag-utos ni Yahweh na dapat gawin." ⁶ Dinala ni Moises si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at hinugasan sila ng tubig. ⁷ Inilagay niya kay Aaron ang tunika at itinali ang kabitan sa palibot sa kaniyang baywang, binihisan siya ng kasuotan at inilagay ang efod sa kaniya, at pagkatapos itinali niya ang efod sa palibot niya kasama ng kabitan na hinabi nang pino at itinali ito sa kaniya. ⁸ Inilagay niya ang baluti sa kaniya, at sa baluti inilagay niya ang Urim at Tummim. ⁹ Inilapat niya ang turbante sa ibabaw ng kaniyang ulo, at sa ibabaw ng turbante, sa harapan, inilagay niya ang gintong plato, ang banal na korona, ayon sa ipinag-utos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Kinuha ni Moises ang pampahid na langis, pinahiran ang tabernakulo at ang lahat ng bagay sa loob nito, at inihandog ang mga ito kay Yahweh. ¹¹ Winisikan niya ng langis ang ibabaw ng altar ng pitong ulit, at pinahiran ang altar at ang lahat

nitong kagamitan, at ang panghugas na palanggana at ang patungan nito, para ihandog ang mga ito kay Yahweh. ¹² Binuhusan niya ng kaunting pampahid na langis ang ulo ni Aaron at pinahiran siya para ihandog siya kay Yahweh. ¹³ Dinala ni Moises ang mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron at binihisan sila ng mga tunika; itinali niya ang mga kabitan sa palibot ng kanilang mga baywang at ibinalot ng lino na damit sa palibot ng kanilang mga ulo, ayon sa ipinag-utos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ¹⁴ Dinala ni Moises ang torong handog para sa kasalanan, at si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ay ipinatong ang kanilang mga kamay sa ulo ng toro na kanilang dinala para ihandog para sa kasalanan. ¹⁵ Pinatay niya ito, at kinuha niya ang dugo at inilagay niya ito sa mga sungay ng altar gamit ang kaniyang daliri, nilinisan ang altar, binuhusan ng dugo ang patungan ng altar, at ibinukod ito para sa Diyos para sa kabayaran ng kasalanan para dito. ¹⁶ Kinuha niya ang lahat ng taba sa laman-loob, ang bumabalot sa atay, at ang dalawang bato at ang kanilang taba, at sinunog ni Moises ang lahat ng ito sa ibabaw ng altar. ¹⁷ Pero ang toro, balat nito, karne nito, at dumi nito ay sinunog niya sa labas ng kampo, gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ¹⁸ Inalay ni Moises ang lalaking tupa para sa handog na susunugin, at ipinatong ni Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang kanilang mga kamay sa ulo ng lalaking tupa. ¹⁹ Pinatay niya ito at isinaboy ang dugo nito sa bawat gilid ng altar. ²⁰ Hiniwa niya ang lalaking tupa nang pira-piraso at sinunog ang ulo at ang mga piraso at ang taba. ²¹ Hinugasan niya ang laman loob at ang mga binti sa pamamagitan ng tubig, at kaniyang sinunog ang isang buong lalaking tupa sa ibabaw ng altar. Ito ay isang handog na susunugin at naglalabas ng mabangong halimuyak, isang paghahandog na gawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ²² Pagkatapos iniharap ni Moises ang ibang tupa, ang tupang lalaki ng pagtatalaga, at ipinatong ni Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang kanilang mga kamay sa ibabaw ng ulo ng lalaking tupa. ²³ Pinatay ito ni Aaron at kumuha si Moises ng kaunting dugo nito at inilagay ito sa dulo ng kanang tainga ni Aaron, sa hinlalaki ng kaniyang kanang kamay at sa hinlalaki ng kaniyang kanang paa. ²⁴ Dinala niya ang mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron, at inilagay niya ang kaunting dugo sa ibabaw ng dulo ng kanilang kanang tainga, sa hinlalaki ng kanilang kanang kamay, at sa hinlalaki ng kanilang kanang paa. Pagkatapos isinaboy ni Moises ang dugo nito sa bawat gilid ng altar. ²⁵ Kinuha niya ang taba, ang taba ng buntot, ang lahat ng taba sa mga laman-loob, ang bumabalot sa atay at ang dalawang bato at ang kanang hita. ²⁶ Mula sa basket ng tinapay na walang na walang pampaalsa at isang nilangisan na tinapay at isang barkilyos, at inilagay ang mga ito sa ibabaw ng taba at sa kanang hita. ²⁷ Inilagay niya ang lahat ng ito sa mga kamay ni Aaron at sa mga kamay ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, itinaas ang mga ito bilang isang paghahandog sa harapan ni

Yahweh. ²⁸ Kaya kinuha ni Moises ang mga ito mula sa kanilang mga kamay at sinunog ang mga ito sa ibabaw ng altar para sa mga handog na susunugin. Ang mga ito'y isang handog ng pagtatalaga at naglabas ng mabangong halimuyak. Ito ay isang paghahandog na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh. ²⁹ Kinuha si Moises ang dibdib at itinaas ito bilang isang handog kay Yahweh. Ito ang bahagi ni Moises sa tupang lalaki para sa pantalaga sa pari, ayon sa ipinag-utos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ³⁰ Kumuha si Moises ng kaunting pampahid na langis at dugo na nasa ibabaw ng altar; iwinisik niya ang mga ito kay Aaron, sa kaniyang mga damit, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, at sa mga damit ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Sa ganitong paraan inihandog niya si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga damit, at kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at ang kanilang mga damit kay Yahweh. ³¹ Kaya sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, "Pakuluan ninyo ang karne sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, at doon kainin ito at ang tinapay na nasa basket ng pagtatalaga, ayon sa aking ipinag-utos, na nagsasabing, 'Sina Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang kakain nito. ³² Kung anuman ang matitira sa karne at sa tinapay dapat mo itong sunugin. ³³ At hindidapat kayo lumabas mula sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong sa loob ng pitong araw, hanggang sa matapos ninyo ang mga araw ng inyong pagtatalaga. Dahil itatalaga kayo ni Yahweh sa loob ng pitong araw. ³⁴ Kung anuman ang nagawa sa araw na ito -Si Yahweh ang nag-utos na gawin para pantubos para sa inyo. ³⁵ Mananatili kayo araw at gabi sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagtitipon sa loob ng pitong araw at susundin ang utos ni Yahweh, para hindi kayo mamatay, dahil ito ang ipinag-utos sa akin. ³⁶ Kaya sinunod ni Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang lahat ng mga bagay na ipinag-utos ni Yahweh sa kanila sa pamamagitan ni Moises.

Chapter 9

¹ Sa ikawalong araw tinawag ni Moises si Aaron at kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel. ² Sinabi niya kay Aaron, "Kumuha ka ng isang guya mula sa kawan para sa handog para sa kasalanan, at isang tupang lalaki na walang dungis para sa handog na susunugin, at ialay ang mga ito sa harap Yahweh. ³ Dapat makipag-usap ka sa bayan ng Israel at sabihin, 'Kumuha kayo ng isang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan at isang guya at isang tupa, parehong isang taong gulang at walang kapansanan, para sa isang handog na susunugin; ⁴ kumuha rin ng isang bakang lalaki at isang tupang lalaki para sa mga handog para sa kapayapaan para ialay sa harapan ni Yahweh, at isang handog na pagkaing butil na hinaluan ng langis, dahil sa araw na ito magpapakita sa inyo si Yahweh.' " ⁵ Kaya dinala nila ang lahat ng iniutos ni Moises sa tolda ng pagpupulong, at lumapit ang buong kapulungan ng Israel at tumayo sa harap ni Yahweh. ⁶

Pagkatapos sinabi ni Moises, "Ito ang iniutos ni Yahweh na inyong gawin, para maihayag sa inyo ang kaniyang kaluwaltian." ⁷ Sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron, "Lumapit ka sa altar at ialay ang iyong handog para sa kasalanan at handog na susunugin, at gumawa ng kabayaran sa kasalanan para sa iyong sarili at para sa mga tao, at ihandog ang alay para sa mga tao bilang kabayaran ng kasalanan para sa kanila, tulad ng iniutos ni Yahweh." ⁸ Kaya lumapit si Aaron sa altar at pinatay ang guya bilang handog para sa kasalanan, na para sa kaniyang sarili. ⁹ Dinala ng mga lalaking anak ni Aaron ang dugo sa kaniya, at isinawsaw niya ang kaniyang daliri dito at inilagay ito sa mga sungay ng altar; pagkatapos ibinuhos niya ang dugo sa paanan ng altar. ¹⁰ Gayunman, sinunog niya ang taba, ang mga bato, at ang balot ng atay sa ibabaw ng altar bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan, tulad ng iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ¹¹ At sinunog niya ang laman at ang balat sa labas ng kampo. ¹² Pinatay ni Aaron ang handog na susunugin, at ibinigay sa kaniya ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang dugo, na kaniyang iwinisik sa bawat gilid ng altar. ¹³ Pagkatapos ibinigay nila sa kaniya ang handog na susunugin, piraso bawat piraso, kasama ang ulo, at sinunog niya ang mga ito sa ibabaw ng altar. ¹⁴ Hinugasan niya ang mga panloob na bahagi at ang mga binti at sinunog ang mga ito sa ibabaw ng handog na susunugin sa altar. ¹⁵ Idinulog ni Aaron ang alay ng mga tao-isang kambing, pagkatapos kinuha ito bilang alay para sa kanilang kasalanan at pinatay ito; inialay niya ito para sa kasalanan, gaya ng kaniyang ginawa sa unang kambing. ¹⁶ Idinulog niya ang handog na susunugin at inihandog ito ayon sa iniutos ni Yahweh. ¹⁷ Idinulog niya ang handog na pagkaing butil; pinuno niya ang kaniyang kamay nito at sinunog ito sa ibabaw ng altar, kasama ang pang-umagang handog na susunugin. ¹⁸ Pinatay niya rin ang kapong baka at ang tupang lalaki, ang alay bilang handog para sa kapayapaan, na para sa mga tao. Ibinigay ng mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron ang dugo sa kaniya, na iwinisik niya sa bawat gilid ng altar. ¹⁹ Gayunman, ang taba ng toro at ang tupang lalaki, ang taba ng buntot, ang taba na nakabalot sa mga laman loob, ang mga bato, at ang balot sa atay-- ²⁰ inilagay nila ang mga ito sa mga dibdib, at pagkatapos sinunog ni Aaron ang taba sa altar. ²¹ Itinaas ni Aaron ang mga dibdib at ang kanang hita bilang isang handog sa harapan ni Yahweh at idinulog ang mga ito sa kaniya, tulad ng iniutos ni Moises. ²² Pagkatapos itinaas ni Aaron ang kaniyang mga kamay sa mga tao at pinagpala sila; pagkatapos bumaba siya mula sa paghahandog ng handog para sa kasalanan, ang handog na susunugin, at ang handog para sa kapayapaan. ²³ Pumasok sina Moises at Aaron sa loob ng tolda ng pagpupulong, pagkatapos lumabas ulit at pinagpala ang mga tao, at nagpakita ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh sa lahat ng mga tao. ²⁴ Lumabas ang apoy mula kay Yahweh at tinupok ang handog na susunugin at ang taba sa altar. Nang makita ito ng

lahat ng mga tao, sumigaw sila at nagpatirapa.

Chapter 10

¹ Kumuha ng kani-kaniyang insensaryo sina Nadab at Abihu na mga anak ni Aaron, nilagyan ito ng apoy at saka insenso. Pagkatapos naghandog sila ng hindi karapat-dapat na apoy sa harapan ni Yahweh na hindi niya iniutos sa kanila na ihandog. ² Kaya lumabas ang apoy mula sa harapan ni Yahweh at sila ay nilamon at namatay sa harapan ni Yahweh. ³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron, "Ito ang tinutukoy ni Yahweh nang sinabi niyang, 'Ihahayag ko ang aking kabanalan sa sinumang lalapit sa akin. Luluwalhatiin ako sa harapan ng lahat ng mga tao.'" Walang kahit anong sinabi si Aaron. ⁴ Tinawag ni Moises sina Misael at Elzafan na mga anak na lalaki ni Uziel na tiyuhin ni Aaron at sinabi sa kanilang, "Halikayo rito at dalhin ang inyong mga kapatid palabas ng kampo mula sa tabernakulo." ⁵ Kaya lumapit sila at binuhat sila, na suot pa rin ang kanilang pang paring tunika, palabas ng kampo ayon sa iniutos ni Moises. ⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron at kay Eleazar at kay Itamar na kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, "Huwag ninyong hayaan ang buhok sa inyong mga ulo na nakalugay, at huwag punitin ang inyong mga damit, para hindi kayo mamatay at para hindi mapoot si Yahweh sa buong kapulungan. Pero hayaan ninyo ang inyong mga kamag-anak, ang buong bahay ng Israel ang magluksa para sa mga sinunog ng apoy ni Yahweh. ⁷ Hindi kayo maaaring lumabas mula sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong o kayo ay mamamatay, dahil ang pambasbas na langis ni Yahweh ay nasa inyo." Kaya sumunod sila ayon sa mga iniutos ni Moises. ⁸ Nangusap si Yahweh kay Aaron, sinabing, ⁹ "Huwag uminom ng alak o matapang na inumin, ikaw, ni ang iyong mga anak na lalaki na natitirang kasama mo, para kapag pumasok ka sa tolda ng pagpupulong hindi kayo mamatay. Ito ay permanenteng batas sa buong salinlahi ng iyong mga mamamayan, ¹⁰ para maibukod ang banal sa pangkaraniwan, at ang marumi sa malinis, ¹¹ para maituro mo sa mga mamamayan ng Israel ang lahat ng batas na iniutos ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Moises." ¹² Nakipag-usap si Moises kay Aaron at kay Eleazar at kay Itamar, na kaniyang natitirang mga anak na lalaki, "Kunin ang mga handog na pagkaing butil na natira mula sa mga handog kay Yahweh na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy, at kainin ito nang walang pampaalsa sa tabi ng altar, dahil ito ang pinakabanal. ¹³ Dapat ninyong kainin ito sa isang banal na lugar, dahil ito ay bahaging para sa iyo at bahagi ng iyong mga anak na lalaki sa mga handog para kay Yahweh na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy, dahil ito ang iniutos sa akin na sabihin sa inyo. ¹⁴ Ang dibdib na itinaas bilang handog at ang hita na idinulog kay Yahweh—ang mga ito ay dapat ninyong kainin sa isang malinis na lugar na katanggap-tanggap sa Diyos. Dapat kainin mo at ng iyong mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae ang mga bahaging

iyon, dahil ibinigay ang mga iyon bilang iyong bahagi at bahagi ng iyong mga anak na lalaki mula sa mga alay ng handog sa pagtitipon-tipon ng bayan ng Israel. ¹⁵ Ang hita na isang handog na inialay kay Yahweh at ang dibdib na bahagi na itinaas bilang isang handog—dapat nilang dalhin ang mga iyon kasama ng mga handog na taba na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy, para itaas ang mga ito at idulog bilang isang handog kay Yahweh. Magiging sa iyo at sa iyong mga anak na lalaki na kasama mo ang mga ito bilang isang bahagi magpakailanman ayon sa iniutos ni Yahweh." ¹⁶ Pagkatapos tinanong ni Moises ang tungkol sa kambing na handog para sa kasalanan, at nalaman na ito ay nasunog na. Kaya nagalit siya kina Eleazar at Itamar, ang mga natitirang anak na lalaki ni Aaron; sinabi niya, ¹⁷ "Bakit hindi ninyo kinain ang handog para sa kasalanan sa lugar ng tabernakulo, yamang ito ang pinakabanal, at ibinigay ito ni Yahweh para maalís ang kasalanan ng buong kapulungan, na maging kabayaran para sa kanilang kasalanan sa kaniyang harapan? ¹⁸ Tingnan ninyo, ang dugo nito ay hindi dinala sa loob ng tabernakulo, kaya dapat talagang kinain ninyo ito sa lugar ng tabernakulo, ayon sa iniutos ko." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Aaron kay Moises, "Tingnan mo, ngayon ginawa nila ang kanilang handog para sa kasalanan at handog na susunugin sa harapan ni Yahweh, at ang bagay na ito ay nangyari sa akin ngayon. Kung kinain ko ang handog para sa kasalanan ngayon, magiging kaaya-aya ba ito sa paningin ni Yahweh?" ²⁰ Nang marinig iyon ni Moises, siya ay nasiyahan.

Chapter 11

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at kay Aaron, nagsasabing, ² "Magsalita kayo sa bayan ng Israel, sabihin ninyo, 'ito ang mga bagay na buhay na maaari ninyong kainin sa lahat ng mga hayop na nasa ibabaw ng lupa. ³ Maaari ninyong kainin ang alinmang hayop na hati ang kuko at gayundin ang ngumunguya ng pagkain. ⁴ Gayunman, ang ilang mga hayop maging ang ngumunguya ng pagkain o may hati ang kuko, hindi ninyo dapat kainin ang mga ito, mga hayop tulad ng kamelyo, dahil ngumunguya ito ng pagkain ngunit hindi hati ang kuko. Kaya marumi ang kamelyo para sa inyo. ⁵ Gayundin ang liebre na nakatira sa batuhan: dahil ngumunguya ito ng pagkain ngunit hindi hati ang kuko, marumi rin ito para sa inyo. ⁶ At ang kuneho: dahil ngumunguya ito ng pagkain ngunit hindi hati ang kuko, marumi ito para sa inyo. ⁷ At ang baboy kahit hati ang kuko, hindi ito ngumunguya, kaya marumi ito para sa inyo. ⁸ Hindi ninyo dapat kainin alinman sa kanilang karne, ni hawakan ang kanilang patay na katawan. Marumi ang mga ito para sa inyo. ⁹ Ang mga hayop na nabubuhay sa tubig na maaari ninyong kainin ay iyong may mga palikpik at may mga kaliskis, maging nasa karagatan man o nasa mga ilog. ¹⁰ Ngunit lahat ng mga nabubuhay na nilikha na walang mga palikpik at kaliskis na nasa karagatan o mga

ilog, kasama ang lahat ng mga gumagalaw na nasa tubig at lahat ng mga nabubuhay na nilikha na nasa tubig—maging kasuklam-suklam ang mga ito para sa inyo.¹¹ Dahil ang mga ito ay dapat kasuklaman, hindi ninyo dapat kainin ang kanilang laman; gayundin, dapat kasuklaman ang mga patay na katawan ng mga ito.¹² Anumang mga walang mga palikpik o mga kaliskis na nasa tubig ay dapat ninyong kasuklaman.¹³ Ito ang mga ibong dapat ninyong kasuklaman at hindi dapat kainin: ang agila, ang buwitre.¹⁴ ang halkon, anumang uri ng palkon,¹⁵ bawat uri ng uwak,¹⁶ ang kuwagong may sungay at ang malaking kuwago, ang tagak at ang anumang uri ng lawin.¹⁷ Dapat din ninyong kasuklaman ang maliit na kuwago at ang malaking kuwago, ang maninisid-isda,¹⁸ ang puting kuwago at kuwagong kamalig, ang ibong ospri,¹⁹ ang tagak, anumang uri ng bakaw, ang ubabila at gayundin ang paniki.²⁰ Dapat ninyong kasuklaman ang lahat ng lumilipad na kulisap na lumalakad gamit ang mga paa.²¹ Gayunman maaari ninyong kainin alinman sa lumilipad na mga kulisap na lumalakad din gamit ang paa, kung may mga binti sila sa itaas ang kanilang mga paa, na ginagamit upang tumalon sa lupa.²² At maaari rin ninyong kainin ang anumang uri ng balang, lukton, kuliglig o tipaklong.²³ Ngunit dapat ninyong kasuklaman ang lahat ng lumilipad na mga kulisap na may apat na paa.²⁴ Magiging marumi kayo hanggang sa gabi kung hahawakan ninyo ang patay na katawan ng isa sa mga ito.²⁵ Dapat labhan ang damit ng sinumang pumulot ng isa sa mga patay na katawan ng mga ito at manatiling marumi hanggang sa gabi.²⁶ Marumi para sa inyo ang bawat hayop na hindi ganap na nahati ang kuko o hindi ngumunguya ng pagkain. Magiging marumi ang bawat isa na hahawak sa kanila.²⁷ Marumi para sa inyo ang anumang naglalakad sa mga pangamot nito sa lahat ng hayop na lumalakad gamit ang lahat na apat na paa. Magiging marumi hanggang sa gabi ang sinumang humawak sa ganoong patay na katawan.²⁸ Dapat labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at maging marumi hanggang sa gabi ang sinumang pumulot sa ganoong patay na katawan. Marumi para sa inyo ang mga hayop na ito.²⁹ Sa mga hayop na gumagapang sa lupa, ito ang mga hayop na magiging marumi para sa inyo: ang bubuwit, ang daga, bawat uri ng malalaking butiki,³⁰ ang tuko, ang bayawak, ang butiki, ang bubuli at ang hunyango.³¹ Sa lahat ng mga hayop na gumagapang, ito ang mga hayop na magiging marumi para sa inyo. Sinumang humawak sa mga ito kapag namatay, magiging marumi hanggang sa gabi.³² At kung alinman sa mga ito ang namatay at nahulog sa anumang bagay, magiging marumi ang bagay na iyon, kahit gawa ito sa kahoy, tela, balat o telang magaspang. Anuman ito at anuman ang mga gamit nito, dapat itong ilagay sa tubig; magiging marumi ito hanggang sa gabi. Pagkatapos magiging malinis na ito.³³ Sapagka't bawat palayok na mahulugan ng

anumang maruming hayop, magiging marumi anuman ang nasa palayok, at dapat ninyong wasakin ang palayok na iyon.³⁴ Lahat ng malinis na pagkain at pinahihintulutang kainin, ngunit kung nabuhusan ng tubig mula sa isang maruming palayok, sa gayon magiging marumi ito. At anumang bagay na maaaring maiinom mula sa bawat palayok ay magiging marumi.³⁵ Magiging marumi ang lahat ng bagay na mabagsakan ng anumang bahagi ng patay na katawan ng maruming hayop, kahit isang pugon ito o mga lutuang palayok. Dapat itong basagin sa pira-piraso. Marumi ito at dapat maging marumi para sa inyo.³⁶ Mananatiling malinis ang Isang bukal o hukay kung saan naiipon ang inuming tubig kung mahulog ang ganoong mga nilalang dito. Ngunit kung sinumang humawak sa patay na katawan ng isang maruming hayop sa tubig, magiging marumi siya.³⁷ Kung anumang bahagi ng isang maruming patay na katawan ang nahulog sa mga butong itatanim, mananatiling malinis ang mga butong iyon.³⁸ Ngunit kung nabasa ng tubig ang mga buto at kung anumang bahagi ng isang maruming patay na katawan ang nahulog doon, sa gayon magiging marumi ang mga ito para sa inyo.³⁹ Kung mamamatay ang anumang hayop na maaari ninyong kainin, sa gayon ay magiging marumi hanggang sa gabi ang sinumang humawak sa katawan ng patay na hayop.⁴⁰ At kung sinuman ang kumain sa katawan ng patay na hayop na iyon ay lalabhan niya ang kaniyang damit at magiging marumi hanggang sa gabi. At sinumang pumulot sa gayong patay na hayop ay dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at magiging marumi hanggang sa gabi.⁴¹ Ang bawat hayop na gumagapang sa lupa ay kasuklaman ninyo, hindi ito dapat kainin.⁴² Anumang gumagapang gamit ang kanilang tiyan at anumang lumalakad gamit ang kanilang apat na paa o anumang may maraming paa—ang lahat ng mga hayop na gumagapang sa lupa, hindi ninyo dapat kainin ang mga ito, dahil sila ay kinasusuklaman.⁴³ Hindi ninyo dapat gawing marumi ang inyong sarili sa anumang nabubuhay na mga nilalang na gumapang; hindi ninyo dapat gawing marumi ang inyong sarili dahil sa kanila, na dapat kayong gawing marumi sa pamamagitan nila.⁴⁴ Dahil ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Samakatuwid ialay ang inyong sarili sa akin at magpakabanal dahil ako ay banal. Hindi ninyo dapat dungisan ang inyong sarili sa anumang uri ng hayop na gumagalaw sa lupa.⁴⁵ Dahil ako si Yahweh, na naglabas sa inyo mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, para maging inyong Diyos. Samakatuwid dapat kayong maging banal, dahil ako ay banal.⁴⁶ Ito ang batas tungkol sa mga hayop, sa mga ibon, bawat nabubuhay na nilalang na gumagalaw sa mga tubig at ang bawat nilalang na mga gumagapang sa lupa,⁴⁷ kung saan gagawa ng pagkakaiba sa pagitan ng marumi at ng malinis, at sa pagitan ng nabubuhay na mga bagay na maaaring kainin at ang nabubuhay na mga bagay na hindi maaaring kainin"

Chapter 12

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, ² "Kausapin ang mga tao ng Israel, sabihin, 'kung nabuntis ang isang babae at nanganak ng isang batang lalaki, sa gayon siya ay magiging marumi sa loob ng pitong araw, halos katulad ng siya'y marumi noong mga araw ng kaniyang buwanang pagdurugo. ³ Sa ikawalong araw dapat tuliin ang laman na natatakpan ng balat ng isang sanggol na lalaki. ⁴ Pagkatapos magpapatuloy ang paglilinis ng ina mula sa kaniyang pagdurugo sa loob ng tatlumput-tatlong araw. Dapat hindi siya hahawak ng anumang banal na bagay o pupunta sa loob ng tabernakulo habang hindi tapos ang mga araw ng kaniyang paglilinis. ⁵ Ngunit kung manganganak siya ng isang sanggol na babae, sa gayon magiging marumi siya sa loob ng dalawang linggo, gaya nang siya ay nasa panahon ng kaniyang pagdurugo. Pagkatapos magpapatuloy ang paglilinis ng ina sa loob ng animnaput-anim na araw. ⁶ Kapag natapos ang mga araw ng kanyang paglilinis, para sa isang anak na lalaki o isang anak na babae, dapat siyang magdala ng isang taong gulang na tupa bilang isang handog na susunugin at isang batang batu-bato o kalapati bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan, sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagtitipon, para sa pari. ⁷ Pagkatapos ay ihahandog niya ito sa harapan ni Yahweh at gagawa ng pambayad ng kasalanan para sa kaniya at malilinis siya mula sa kaniyang pagdurugo. Ito ay ang batas tungkol sa isang babae na magsisilang sinuman sa dalawa isang lalaki o isang batang babae. ⁸ Kung siya ay walang kakayahang bumili ng isang tupa, kung gayon dapat siyang kumuha ng dalawang kalapati o dalawang batang batu-bato, isa bilang isang handog na susunugin at ang iba bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan, at ang pari gagawa ng pambayad ng kasalanan para sa kaniya; pagkatapos magiging malinis siya.' "

Chapter 13

¹ Nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay Moises at kay Aaron, na nagsasabing, ² "Kung sinuman ang may pamamaga o galis o maputing batik sa balat ng kanyang katawan, at naging nakakahawa at may isang sakit sa balat ang kanyang katawan, sa ganun kailangan siyang dalhin kay Aaron ang punong pari, o sa isa sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaking mga pari. ³ Pagkatapos ay susuriin ng pari ang sakit sa balat ng kanyang katawan. Kung ang buhok sa bahaging may sakit ay naging puti, at kung ang sakit ay makikitang malalim kaysa balat lang, sa ganun iyon ay isang nakakahawang sakit. Pagkatapos siyang suriin ng pari, kailangan niyang ipahayag na siya ay marumi. ⁴ Kung ang maliwanag na batik sa kanyang balat ay puti, at ang itsura nito ay hindi mas malalim kaysa balat, at kung ang buhok sa bahaging may sakit ay hindi maging puti, kung gayon kailangang ilayo ng pari ang may sakit sa loob ng pitong araw. ⁵ Sa ikapitong araw, kailangan siyang suriin ng pari upang makita kung sa palagay niya ay hindi malala ang sakit, at kung ito ay hindi kumalat sa balat. Kapag wala siya nito,

kung gayon kailangan siyang ilayo ng pari ng karagdagang pitong araw.⁶ Susuriin ulit siya ng pari sa ikapitong araw upang makita kung ang karamdaman ay mas bumuti at hindi kumalat ng mas malawak sa balat. Kapag wala siya nito, kung gayon sasabihin ng pari na siya ay malinis. Ito ay isang pantal. Kailangan niyang labhan ang kanyang mga damit, at pagkatapos siya ay malinis na.⁷ Pero kung ang pantal ay kumalat sa balat pagkatapos niyang ipakita ang kanyang sarili sa pari para sa kanyang paglilinis, kailangan niya muling ipakita ang kanyang sarili sa pari.⁸ Susuriin siya ng pari para makita kung ang pantal ay kumalat ng mas malawak sa balat. Kung kumalat ito, kung gayon ay dapat siyang ipahayag ng pari na marumi. Ito ay isang nakakahawang sakit.⁹ Kapag ang nakakahawang sakit sa balat ay nasa sinuman, kung gayon ay kailangan siyang dalhin sa pari.¹⁰ Susuriin siya ng pari upang makita kung may puting pamamaga sa balat, kung ang buhok ay naging puti, o kung may hilaw na laman sa pamamaga.¹¹ Kung naroon iyon, sa gayon ito ay isang malubhang sakit sa balat, at dapat ipahayag ng pari na siya ay marumi. Hindi na siya ihihiwalay, dahil siya ay marumi na.¹² Kung ang sakit ay malawak na ang pagkalat sa balat at natatakpan na ang buong balat ng taong may sakit mula sa kanyang ulo hanggang sa kanyang paa, hangga't nakikita iyon ng pari,¹³ kung gayon kailangang suriin siya ng pari upang makita kung ang sakit ay bumalot sa buo niyang katawan. Kapag mayroon nito, kung gayon ay dapat ipahayag ng pari na ang taong may sakit ay malinis. Kung lahat ng ito ay naging puti, kung gayon ay malinis siya.¹⁴ Ngunit kung hilaw na laman ang makita sa kanya, siya ay magiging marumi.¹⁵ Dapat tingnan ng pari ang hilaw na laman at ipahayag siyang marumi dahil ang hilaw na laman ay marumi. Iyon ay isang nakakahawang sakit.¹⁶ Ngunit kung ang hilaw na laman ay maging puti muli, kung gayon ay dapat pumunta ang tao sa pari.¹⁷ Susuriin siya ng pari para makita kung ang laman ay naging puti. Kung nagkagayon ipapahayag ng pari na ang taong iyon ay malinis.¹⁸ Kung ang tao ay may pigsa sa balat at gumaling ito,¹⁹ at sa bahagi ng pigsa ay mayroong puting pamamaga o isang malinaw na batik, namumulang-puti, kung gayon ay kailangan itong ipakita sa pari.²⁰ Susuriin ito ng pari upang makita kung ito ay mas malalim sa balat, at kung ang buhok doon ay naging puti. Kung gayon, dapat ipahayag ng pari na siya ay marumi. Ito ay isang nakakahawang sakit, kapag ito ay namuo sa bahagi kung nasaan ang pigsa.²¹ Ngunit kung sinuri ng pari ito at makita na walang puting buhok dito, at iyon ay wala sa ilalim ng balat kundi kumupas na, sa ganun kailangang ihiwalay siya ng pari sa loob ng pitong araw.²² Kapag kumalat iyon sa balat, kung gayon ay dapat siyang ipahayag ng pari na marumi. Ito ay isang nakakahawang sakit.²³ Ngunit kapag nanatili ang malinaw na batik sa bahagi nito at hindi kumalat, kung gayon ito ay peklat ng pigsa, at dapat siyang ipahayag ng pari

na malinis. ²⁴ Kapag ang balat ay may paso at ang hilaw na laman ng paso ay maging isang namumulang-puti o puting batik, ²⁵ kung ganun susuriin ito ng pari para makita kung ang buhok sa batik na iyon ay naging puti, at kung ito ay nagpapakitang mas malalim kaysa sa balat. Kapag mayroon nito, sa ganun iyon ay nakakahawang sakit. Kumalat na ito palabas sa paso, at dapat ipahayag siya ng pari na marumi. Ito ay isang nakakahawang sakit. ²⁶ Ngunit kung susuriin iyon ng pari at makitang walang puting buhok sa batik, at iyon ay wala sa ilalim ng balat ngunit kumupas, kung gayon ay dapat siyang ihiwalay ng pari sa loob ng pitong araw. ²⁷ Pagkatapos ay dapat siyang suriin ng pari sa ikapitong araw. Kung iyon ay kumalat ng malawak sa balat, kung gayon ay dapat ipahayag ng pari na siya na siya ay marumi. Ito ay isang nakakahawang sakit. ²⁸ Kung ang batik ay manatili sa bahaging iyon at hindi kumalat sa balat ngunit kumupas, kung gayon ito ay isang pamamaga mula sa paso, at dapat siyang ipahayag ng pari na malinis, dahil hindi ito mas higit sa peklat ng paso. ²⁹ Kung ang isang lalaki o babae ay may nakakahawang sakit sa ulo o baba, ³⁰ kung gayon kailangang suriin ng pari ang tao para sa isang nakakahawang sakit upang makita kung ito ay nagmimistulang mas malalim kaysa balat, at kung mayroong dilaw, manipis na buhok dito. Kung mayroon, kung gayon kailangan siyang ipahayag ng pari na marumi. Ito ay isang pangangati, isang nakakahawang sakit sa ulo o sa baba. ³¹ Kung ang pari ay susuriin ang pangangating sakit at makitang wala ito sa ilalim ng balat, at kung walang itim na buhok doon, kung gayon ang pari ay ihihiwalay ang taong may pangangating sakit sa loob ng pitong araw. ³² Susuriin ng pari ang sakit sa ikapitong araw upang makita kung kumalat ito. Kung walang dilaw na buhok, at kung ang sakit ay lumilitaw na hanggang balat lang ang lalim, ³³ kung gayon kailangan siyang ahitan, ngunit ang may sakit na bahagi ay hindi dapat ahitan, at kailangang ihiwalay ng pari ang tao na may pangangating sakit sa loob ng karagdagang pitong araw. ³⁴ Susuriin ng pari ang sakit sa ikapitong araw para makita kung ito ay huminto na sa pagkalat sa balat. Kung ito ay lumilitaw na hindi mas malalim kaysa balat, kung gayonn kailangan siyang ipahayag ng pari na malinis. Kailangang labhan ng tao ang kanyang mga damit, at sa gayon siya ay magiging malinis. ³⁵ Ngunit kung ang pangangating sakit ay kumalat ng malawak sa balat pagkatapos na ang pari ay sabihin na siya ay malinis, ³⁶ kung ganun kailangan siyang suriin ulit ng pari. Kung ang sakit ay kumalat sa balat, ang pari ay hindi na kailangang humanap ng dilaw na buhok. Ang tao ay marumi. ³⁷ Ngunit kung sa tingin ng pari ang pangangating sakit ay huminto sa pagkalat at maitim na buhok ay tumubo sa bahagi, kung gayon ang sakit ay gumaling. Siya ay malinis, at kailangan siyang ipahayag ng pari na malinis. ³⁸ Kung isang lalaki o isang babae ay mayroong puting mga batik sa balat, ³⁹ kung gayon ay dapat suriin ng pari ang tao para makita kung ang mga batik ay kulay abo, na kung saan isa lamang itong pantal na kumalat

mula sa balat. Siya ay malinis.⁴⁰ Kung ang buhok ng isang lalaki ay nalagas mula sa kanyang ulo, siya ay kalbo, ngunit siya ay malinis.⁴¹ At kung ang kanyang buhok ay nalagas mula sa harapang bahagi ng kanyang ulo, at kung ang kanyang noo ay kalbo, siya ay malinis.⁴² Ngunit kung mayroon isang namumulang-puting sugat sa kanyang kalbong ulo o noo, ito ay isang nakakahawang sakit na lumitaw.⁴³ Kung gayon ay dapat siyang suriin ng pari para makita kung ang pamamaga ng maysakit na bahagi sa kanyang kalbong ulo o noo ay namumulang-puti, kagaya ng itsura ng isang nakakahawang sakit sa balat.⁴⁴ Kapag mayroon nito, kung gayon ay mayroon siyang nakakahawang sakit at siya ay marumi. Dapat siguraduhin ng pari na ipahayag na marumi siya dahil sa kanyang sakit sa kanyang ulo.⁴⁵ Ang tao na mayroong nakakahawang sakit ay kailangang magsuot ng mga punit na damit, ang kanyang buhok ay kailangang nakalugay, at dapat niyang takpan ang kanyang mukha hanggang sa kanyang ilong at sumigaw, 'Marumi, marumi.'⁴⁶ Sa lahat ng araw na siya ay mayroong nakakahawang sakit siya ay magiging marumi. Dahil siya ay marumi na may isang sakit na maaaring makahawa, siya ay dapat mamuhay ng mag-isa. Dapat siyang mamuhay sa labas ng kampo.⁴⁷ Ang isang kasuotang narumihan ng amag, maging ito ay lana o linong kasuotan,⁴⁸ o anumang bagay na lana o sinulsing mula sa lana o lino, o balat o alinmang bagay na gawa sa balat—⁴⁹ kung may isang maberde o namumulang dumi sa kasuotan, ang balat, ang hinabi o sinulsing bagay, o anumang bagay na gawa sa balat, kung ganun ito ay isang amag na kumalat; dapat itong ipakita sa pari.⁵⁰ Dapat suriin ng pari ang bagay para sa amag; dapat niyang ihiwalay ang anuman na mayroong amag sa loob ng pitong araw.⁵¹ Dapat niya muling suriin ang amag sa ikapitong araw. Kapag ito ay kumalat sa kasuotan o anumang hinabi o sinulsing gawa sa lana o linong bagay, o balat o alinmang bagay na kung saan balat ang ginagamit, kung gayon ito ay mapanganib na amag, at ang bagay ay marumi.⁵² Dapat niyang sunugin ang kasuotan, o anumang bagay na hinabi o sinulsi mula sa lana o linong bagay, o balat o alinmang bagay na gawa sa balat, anuman na kung saan ang mapanganib na amag ay makita, dahil ito ay magdadala ng sakit. Ang bagay ay dapat lubusang sunugin.⁵³ Kung sinuri ng pari ang bagay at makita na ang amag ay hindi kumalat sa kasuotan o bagay na hinabi o sinulsi mula sa lana o lino, o balat na mga bagay,⁵⁴ kung gayon iuutos niya sa kanila na labahan ang bagay kung saan nakita ang amag, at dapat niya itong ihiwalay sa loob ng karagdagang pitong araw.⁵⁵ Pagkatapos ay susuriin ng pari ang bagay na inamag pagkatapos itong malabhan. Kung ang amag ay hindi nagbago ng kulay, kahit na hindi ito kumalat, ito ay marumi. Dapat mong sunugin ang bagay, maging saan ito nahawaan ng amag.⁵⁶ Kung sinuri ng pari ang bagay, at kung ang amag ay kumupas pagkatapos itong malabhan, kung gayon dapat niyang punitin ang nahawahang

bahagi mula sa kasuotan o mula sa balat, o mula sa hinabi o sinulsing bagay.⁵⁷ Kapag ang amag ay makita parin sa kasuotan, sa hinabi man o sa sinulsing bagay, o sa kahit anong bagay na balat, kumakalat ito. Dapat mong sunugin ang anumang bagay na mayroong amag.⁵⁸ Ang kasuotan o anumang bagay na hinabi o sinulsing mula sa lana o linong bagay, o balat o anumang bagay na gawa sa balat—kung lalabhan mo ang bagay at ang amag ay mawala, kung gayon ang bagay ay kailangang malabhan sa ikalawang pagkakataon, at ito ay magiging malinis.⁵⁹ Ito ang batas tungkol sa amag sa isang kasuotan ng lana o lino, o anumang hinabi o sinulsing mula sa lana o linong bagay, o balat o anumang gawa sa balat, para maaari ninyong ipahayag na ito ay malinis o marumi."

Chapter 14

¹ Nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay Moises, nagsasabing, ² "Ito ang magiging batas para sa may sakit na tao sa araw ng kanyang paglilinis. Dapat siyang dalhin sa pari. ³ Lalabas ang pari sa kampo para suriin ang isang tao para makita kung ang nakakahawang sakit sa balat ay gumaling. ⁴ Pagkatapos ay iuutos ng pari sa taong lilinisin na dapat kumuha ng dalawang buhay na ibon, kahoy na cedar, matingkad na pulang sinulid, at isopo. ⁵ Uutusan siya ng pari na patayin ang isa sa mga ibon sa ibabaw ng tubig-tabang na nasa isang palayok. ⁶ Pagkatapos ay kukunin ng pari ang buhay na ibon at ang kahoy na cedar, at ang matingkad na pulang sinulid at ang isopo, at kanyang isasawsaw ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito, kasama ang buhay na ibon, sa dugo ng ibon na pinatay sa ibabaw ng tubig-tabang. ⁷ Pagkatapos ay iwiwisik ng pari ang tubig na ito nang pitong beses sa taong lilinisin mula sa sakit, at pagkatapos ay ihahayag ng pari na siya ay maging malinis. Pagkatapos ay pakakawalan ng pari ang buhay na ibon sa mga lantad na kabukiran. ⁸ Ang taong nilinis ay lalabhan ang kanyang mga damit, aahitin lahat ng kanyang buhok, at paliliguan ang kanyang sarili sa tubig, at pagkatapos siya ay magiging malinis. Pagkatapos ay kailangan niyang pumasaok sa loob ng kampo, pero siya ay titira sa labas ng kanyang tolda sa loob ng pitong araw. ⁹ Sa ikapitong araw kailangan niya ring ahitin ang kanyang balbas at mga kilay. Kailangan niyang ahitan ang lahat ng kanyang buhok, at kailangan niyang labhan ang kanyang mga damit at paliguan ang kanyang sarili sa tubig; sa gayon magiging malinis siya. ¹⁰ Sa ikawalong araw dapat siyang kumuha ng dalawang lalaking tupa na walang kapintasan, isang babaeng tupa na isang taon na walang kapintasan at tatlong ikasampung bahagi ng isang epa ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis bilang isang handog na pagkaing butil, at isang sisidlan na may langis. ¹¹ Ang pari na naglinis sa kanya ay patatayuin ang taong lilinisin, kasama ng mga bagay na iyon, sa harap ni Yahweh sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ¹² Kukunin ng pari ang isa sa mga lalaking tupa at iaalay ito

bilang isang paghahandog sa pagkakasala, kasama ang lalagyan na may langis; itataas niya ang mga ito bilang isang handog sa harap ni Yahweh at iaalay ang mga ito sa kanya. ¹³ Dapat niyang patayin ang lalaking tupa sa lugar na kung saan nila pinatay ang handog para sa kasalanan at ang mga handog na susunugin, sa lugar ng tabernakulo, sapagkat ang handog para sa kasalanan ay pag-aari ng pari, pati na ang handog para sa kasalanan, dahil ito ay pinakabanal. ¹⁴ Kukuha ang pari ng kaunting dugo sa alay ng pagkakasala at ilalagay ito sa dulo ng kanang tainga ng taong lilinisin, sa hinlalaki ng kanyang kanang kamay, at sa malaking daliri ng kanyang kanang paa. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos ay kukuha ang pari ng langis mula sa sisidlan na may langis at ibubuhos ito sa palad ng kanyang kaliwang kamay, ¹⁶ at isasawsaw ang kanyang kanang daliri sa langis na nasa kanyang kaliwang kamay, at iwiwisik ang kaunting langis gamit ang kanyang daliri ng pitong ulit sa harap ni Yahweh. ¹⁷ Ilalagay ng pari ang natitirang mga langis sa kanyang kamay sa dulo ng kanang tainga ng taong lilinisin, sa hinlalaki ng kanyang kanang kamay, at sa malaking daliri ng kanyang kanang paa. Kailangan niyang ilagay ang langis na ito sa ibabaw ng dugo na mula sa handog na pambayad ng kasalanan. ¹⁸ At sa natitirang langis na nasa kamay ng pari, ilalagay niya ito sa ulo ng tao na lilinisin, at gagawa ang pari ng pambayad kasalanan sa kanya sa harap ni Yahweh. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos ihahandog ng pari ang handog para sa kasalanan at gagawa ng pambayad kasalanan para sa kanya na lilinisin dahil sa kanyang karumihan, at pagkatapos papatayin niya ang handog na susunugin. ²⁰ Pagkatapos ihahandog ng pari ang handog na susunugin at ang handog na pagkaing butil sa altar. Gagawa ang pari ng pambayad kasalanan para sa tao, at pagkatapos magiging malinis siya. ²¹ Gayunman, kung ang tao ay mahirap at walang kakayahang makakuha ng mga alay na ito, maaari siyang kumuha ng isang lalaking tupa bilang isang alay sa pagkakasala para itataas at iaalay kay Yahweh upang gawing kabayaran sa kanyang sarili, at isang ikasampung bahagi ng isang epa ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis bilang isang handog na pagkaing butil, at isang sisidlan na may langis, ²² kasama ng dalawang kalapati, at dalawang mga batang kalapati, na kaya niyang kunin; ang isang ibon ay maging isang handog para sa kasalanan at ang isa ay isang handog ng susunugin. ²³ Sa ikawalong araw kailangan niyang dalhin ang mga ito para sa kanyang paglilinis sa pari, sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, sa harap ni Yahweh. ²⁴ Pagkatapos kukunin ng pari ang tupa para sa pag-aalay ng pagkakasala at sisidlan na may langis, at itataas niya ang mga ito bilang isang handog kay Yahweh at iaalay ang mga ito sa kanya. ²⁵ Papatayin niya ang tupa para sa handog na pambayad ng kasalanan, at kukuha siya ng kaunting dugo sa pag-aalay ng pagkakasala at ilalagay ito sa dulo ng kanang tainga ng isang lilinisin, sa hinlalaki ng kanyang kanang kamay, at sa malaking daliri ng kanyang kanang paa. ²⁶ Pagkatapos magbubuhos ang pari ng kaunting langis sa

palad ng kanyang kaliwang kamay,²⁷ at kanyang iwiwisik gamit ang kanyang kanang kamay ang kaunting langis na nasa kanyang kaliwang kamay ng pitong beses sa harap ni Yahweh.²⁸ Pagkatapos maglalagay ang pari ng kaunting langis na nasa kanyang kamay doon sa dulo ng tainga ng isang lilinisin, sa hinlalaki ng kanyang kanang kamay, at sa malaking daliri ng kanyang kanang paa, parehong mga lugar kung saan niya inilagay ang dugo ng alay ng pagkakasala.²⁹ Ilalagay niya ang natitirang langis na nasa kanyang kamay sa ulo ng taong lilinisin, para gumawa ng pambayad kasalanan para sa kanya sa harapan ni Yahweh.³⁰ Dapat niyang ihandog ang isa sa mga kalapati o mga batu-bato, na nakayang kunin ng tao—³¹ isa bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan at ang isa ay bilang isang handog na pambayad ng kasalanan, kasama ng handog na pagkaing butil. Pagkatapos gagawa ng pambayad kasalanan ang pari para sa isang lilinisin sa harap ni Yahweh.³² Ito ang batas para sa isang tao na kung saan ay mayroong nakakahawang sakit sa balat, siyang hindi makayanan ang mga pamantayan sa paghahandog para sa kanyang paglilinis."³³

Nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay Moises at kay Aaron, nagsasabing,³⁴ "Nang nagpunta kayo sa lupain ng Canaan kung saan ibinigay ko sa inyo bilang isang pag-aari, at kung maglalagay ako ng amag na kakalat sa isang bahay sa lupain ng inyong pag-aari,³⁵ sa gayon ang nagmamay-ari ng bahay ay kailangang pumunta at sabihin sa pari. Dapat niyang sabihin, 'Tila mayroon isang bagay na katulad ng amag sa aking bahay.'³⁶ Sa gayon ay iuutos ng pari na lisanin nila ang bahay bago siya pumasok upang makita ang katunayan ng amag, upang walang anumang bagay sa bahay ang magiging marumi. Pagkatapos kailangan pumasok ng pari upang makita ang bahay.³⁷ Kailangan niyang suriin ang amag upang makita kung ito ay nasa mga pader ng bahay, at upang makita kung ito ay lumalabas na maberde o mamula-mula sa mga lubak sa mga ibabaw ng pader.³⁸ Kung ang bahay ay mayroong amag, labas ng bahay ang pari at sasarhan ang pinto ng bahay sa loob ng pitong araw.³⁹ Pagkatapos babalik uli ang pari sa ikapitong araw at susuriin ito para makita kung kumalat ang amag sa mga dingding ng bahay.⁴⁰ Kung mayroon ito, iuutos ng pari na tatanggalin nila ang mga bato na kung saan nakita ang amag at itapon ang mga ito sa isang maruming lugar sa labas ng lungsod.⁴¹ Iuutos niya na dapat kukuskusin lahat ng mga dingding na nasa loob ng bahay, at kailangan nilang kunin ang nahawaang gamit na kinuskos palabas ng lungsod at itambak ito sa maruming lugar.⁴² Kailangan nilang kunin ang ibang mga bato at ilagay ang mga ito sa lugar ng mga bato na tinanggal, at dapat silang gumamit ng bagong luad upang tapalan ang bahay.⁴³ Kung bumalik ulit ang amag at kumalat sa bahay na kung saan tinanggal ang mga bato at kinuskos ang mga dingding at pagkatapos muling tinapalan,⁴⁴ kung gayon ang pari ay kailangan pumasok at suriin ang bahay upang makita kung ang amag ay

kumalat sa bahay. Kung mayroon ito, kung gayon ito ay mapaminsalang amag, at ang bahay ay marumi. ⁴⁵ Dapat gibain ang bahay. Ang mga bato, troso, at lahat ng mga panapal ng bahay ay kailangan dalhin palabas ng lungsod papunta sa maruming lugar. ⁴⁶ Bilang karagdagan, sinumang pupunta sa bahay sa panahong sinarhan ito ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ⁴⁷ Sinuman ang matutulog sa bahay ay kailangan niyang labhan ang kanyang mga damit, ang sinuman ang kumain sa bahay ay kailangan niyang labhan ang kanyang mga damit. ⁴⁸ Kung papasok ang pari sa bahay upang suriin ito para makita kung ang amag ay kumalat sa bahay matapos tapalan ang bahay, pagkatapos, kung ang amag ay nawala, ihahayag niya na ang bahay ay malinis. ⁴⁹ Pagkatapos ang pari ay dapat kumuha ng dalawang ibon upang linisan ang bahay, at kahoy na cedar, at matingkad na pulang sinulid, at isopo. ⁵⁰ Papatayin niya ang isa sa mga ibon sa ibabaw ng tubig-tabang sa isang palayok. ⁵¹ Kukunin niya ang kahoy na cedar, ang hisopo, ang matingkad na pulang sinulid, at ang buhay na ibon, at isasawsaw ang mga ito sa dugo ng pinatay na ibon, patungo sa tubig-tabang, at wiwisikan ang bahay ng pitong beses. ⁵² Lilinisin niya ang bahay sa pamamagitan ng dugo ng ibon at ng tubig-tabang, kasama ng buhay na ibon, kahoy na cedar, ang isopo, at ang matingkad na pulang sinulid. ⁵³ Pero hahayaan niya ang buhay na ibon na lumabas ng lungsod papunta sa mga lantad na bukirin. Sa ganitong paraan kailangan niyang gumawa ng pambayad kasalanan para sa bahay, at ito ay magiging malinis. ⁵⁴ Ito ang batas sa lahat ng uri ng nakakahawang sakit sa balat at mga bagay na nagdudulot ng ganoong sakit, at para sa isang pangangati, ⁵⁵ at para sa amag sa damit at sa loob ng isang bahay, ⁵⁶ para sa pamamaga, para sa isang pantal, at para sa isang makintab na batik, ⁵⁷ upang malaman kapag alin man sa mga ito ay marumi o kapag ito ay malinis. Ito ang batas para sa mga nakakahawang sakit sa balat at amag."

Chapter 15

¹ Kinausap ni Yahweh sina Moises at Aaron, sinabing, ² "Kausapin ang mga mamamayan ng Israel, at sabihin sa kanila, 'Kapag sinumang lalaki na nagkaroon ng isang likidong may impeksyon na lumabas sa kaniyang katawan, siya ay nagiging marumi. ³ Ang kaniyang karumihan ay dahil sa likidong mayroong impeksyon na ito. Kahit ang kaniyang katawan ay dinadaluyan ng likido, o tumigil na, ito ay marumi. ⁴ Bawat higaan na kaniyang hinigaan ay magiging marumi, at lahat ng bagay na kaniyang inupuan ay magiging marumi. ⁵ Sinuman ang humawak sa kaniyang higaan ay dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng tubig, at maging marumi hanggang gabi. ⁶ Sinuman ang umupo sa anumang bagay na inuupuan ng lalaking dinadaluyan ng likidong mayroong

impeksyon, dapat labhan ng taong iyon ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng tubig, at siya ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ⁷ At sinumang humawak sa katawan ng isang may tumutulong likidong may impeksyon ay dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng tubig, at maging marumi hanggang gabi. ⁸ Kapag ang taong mayroong tumutulong likido ay dumura sa sinumang malinis, kung gayon dapat labhan ng taong iyon ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng tubig, at siya ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ⁹ Alinmang upuan sa likod ng kabayo na sinakyan ng mayroong isang daloy ay magiging marumi. ¹⁰ Ang sinumang humawak sa anumang bagay na napasailalim ng taong iyon ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi, at sinumang magdala ng mga bagay na iyon ay dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng tubig; siya ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ¹¹ Ang sinuman na nagkaroon ng ganoong tulo ay humawak na hindi muna niya hinugasan ang kaniyang mga kamay ng tubig, dapat labahan ng taong hinawakan ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng tubig at siya ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ¹² Anumang palayok na luad na hinawakan ng may tulo na likido ay dapat basagin, at dapat hugasan ng tubig ang bawat sisidlang kahoy. ¹³ Kapag siya na nagkatulo ay nilinis na mula sa kaniyang tulo, kung gayon ay dapat siyang bumilang ng pitong araw para sa kaniyang paglilinis; pagkatapos dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng umaagos na tubig. Pagkatapos siya ay magiging malinis. ¹⁴ Sa ikawalong araw dapat siyang kumuha ng dalawang kalapati o dalawang batu-batoi at dapat siyang pumunta kay Yahweh sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong; doon ay dapat niyang ibigay ang mga ibon sa pari. ¹⁵ Dapat ihandog ng pari ang mga ito, ang isa bilang handog para sa kasalanan at ang isa bilang handog na susunugin, at ang pari ang dapat gumawa ng pambayad ng kasalanan sa harap ni Yahweh para sa kanyang tulo. ¹⁶ Kung ang similya ng sinumang lalaki ay kusang lumabas mula sa kaniya, sa gayon ay dapat niyang paliguan ang kaniyang buong katawan sa tubig; siya ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ¹⁷ Dapat malabhan ng tubig ang bawat kasuotan o balat ng hayop na nagkaroon ng similya; ito ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ¹⁸ At kapag ang isang babae at isang lalaki ay nagsiping at nagkaroon ng paglilipat ng similya sa babae, dapat paliguan nila pareho ang kanilang mga sarili ng tubig; sila ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ¹⁹ Kapag dinudugo ang isang babae, magpapatuloy ang kaniyang karumihan ng pitong araw, at sinumang gumalaw sa kaniya ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. ²⁰ Bawat bagay na kaniyang hinigaan sa loob ng kaniyang kabuwanang dalaw ay magiging marumi; lahat ng bagay na kaniyang inupuan ay magiging marumi din. ²¹ Sinumang humawak ng kaniyang higaan ay dapat labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili sa tubig; magiging marumi

hanggang gabi ang taong iyon.²² Sinumang makahawak sa anumang bagay na kanyang inupuan ay dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng tubig; ang taong iyon ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi.²³ Kahit ito ay sa higaan o sa alinmang bagay na kaniyang inupuan, kung hawakan niya ito, ang taong iyon ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi.²⁴ Kung sinumang lalaki ang sumiping sa kanya, at kung ang kaniyang maruming daloy ay mapasayad sa kaniya, magiging marumi siya ng pitong araw. Bawat higaan na kaniyang hinigaan ay magiging marumi.²⁵ Kung ang isang babae ay nagkaroon ng pagdurugo ng maraming araw na hindi sa panahon ng kaniyang kabuwanang dalaw, o kapag siya ay mayroong siyang pagdurugo na lagpas pa sa kaniyang kabuwanang dalaw, sa panahon ng mga araw ng pag-agos ng kaniyang karumihan, siya ay parang nasa panahon ng kaniyang kabuwanang dalaw. Siya ay marumi.²⁶ Ang bawat higaan na kaniyang hinigaan sa panahon ng kaniyang pagdurugo ay magiging kagaya ng higaan na kaniyang hinigaan sa panahon ng kaniyang kabuwanang dalaw para sa kaniya, at bawat bagay na kaniyang inupuan ay magiging marumi, tulad ng karumihan ng kaniyang kabuwanang dalaw.²⁷ At sinumang gumalaw ng alinmang mga bagay na iyon ay magiging marumi; dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at paliguan ang kaniyang sarili ng tubig, at siya ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi.²⁸ Pero kung siya ay nalinisan mula sa kaniyang pagdurugo, kung gayon siya ay magbilang ng pitong araw at pagkatapos nito siya ay magiging malinis.²⁹ Sa ikawalong araw ay kukuha siya ng dalawang kalapati o dalawang batu-bato at dadalhin ang mga ito sa pari sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong.³⁰ Iaalay ng pari ang isang ibon bilang handog para sa kasalanan at ang isa bilang handog na susunugin, at siya ay gagawa ng pambayad para sa kanyang kasalanan sa harap ni Yahweh para sa maruming pag-agos ng dugo.³¹ Ganito dapat kung paano ninyo ihiwalay ang mga taong Israelita mula sa kanilang karumihan, nang sa gayon ay hindi sila mamatay sanhi ng kanilang karumihan, sa pamamagitan ng pagdungis ng aking tabernakulo, kung saan ako nanirahan sa piling nila.³² Ito ang mga alituntunin para sa sinumang mayroong tulo ng likido, para sa sinumang lalaki na nilalabasan ng kanyang similya at nagdulot sa kanyang maging marumi,³³ para sa sinumang babaeng mayroong kabuwanang dalaw, para sa sinumang nilalabasan ng likido, kahit pa lalaki o babae, at para sa sinumang lalaki na sumiping sa maruming babae."

Chapter 16

¹ Nakipagusap si Yahweh kay Moises—pagkatapos ito ng kamatayan ng dalawang anak na lalaki ni Aaron, kung saan lumapit sila kay Yahweh at namatay.² Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Kausapin mo si Aaron na iyong kapatid at sabihin na huwag

siyang pumunta kahit anong oras patungo sa loob ng pinakabanal na lugar sa loob ng kurtina, sa harapan ng takip na luklukan ng awa na nasa kaban. Kapag ginawa niya, mamamatay siya, sapagkat magpapakita ako sa ulap sa ibabaw ng takip ng luklukan ng awa.³ Kaya ganito dapat pumunta si Aaron sa loob ng pinakabanal na lugar. Dapat siyang pumasok na may isang batang toro bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan at isang lalaking tupa bilang isang handog na susunugin.⁴ Dapat siyang magsuot ng banal na linong tunika, at dapat siyang magsuot ng linong mga damit pangloob sa kanyang sarili, at dapat siyang magsuot ng linong sintas sa baywang at linong turbante. Ito ay mga banal na damit. Dapat niyang paliguan ang kanyang katawan sa tubig at damitan ang kanyang sarili ng mga damit na ito.⁵ Dapat siyang kumuha mula sa kapulungan ng mga tao ng Israel ng dalawang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan at isang lalaking tupa bilang isang handog na susunugin.⁶ Sa gayon ay dapat ipakita ni Aaron ang toro bilang handog para sa kasalanan, kung saan maging para sa kanya, sa pambayad ng kasalanan para sa kanya at sa kaniyang pamilya.⁷ Pagkatapos ay dapat niyang kunin ang dalawang kambing at ilagay sila sa harapan ni Yahweh sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong.⁸ Pagkatapos ay dapat magpalabunutan si Aaron para sa dalawang kambing, ang isang mabubunot para kay Yahweh, at ang ibang mabubunot ay para sa hantungan ng sisi.⁹ Dapat iharap ni Aaron ang kambing kung saan nahulog ang palabunutan para kay Yahweh, at ihandog ang kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan.¹⁰ Subalit ang kambing na kung saan tumapat ang palabunutan ay dapat dalhing buhay kay Yahweh, upang gawing pambayad sa kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng pagpapadala nito palayo bilang isang hantungan ng sisi patungong ilang.¹¹ Kung ganoon dapat iharap ni Aaron ang toro para sa handog para sa kasalanan, na kung alin ay magiging para sa kanyang sarili. Dapat siyang gumawa ng pambayad sa kasalanan para sa kanyang sarili at sa kanyang pamilya, kung gayon dapat niyang patayin ang toro bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan para sa kanyang sarili.¹² Dapat kumuha si Aaron ng isang sensaryo na puno ng mga uling na may apoy mula sa altar sa harapan ni Yahweh, na puno ng giniling na pinong-pinong mabangong insenso ang mga kamay niya, at dadalhin ang mga bagay na ito sa loob ng kurtina.¹³ Dapat niyang ilagay doon ang insenso sa ibabaw ng apoy sa harapan ni Yahweh upang maaaring tumakip ang ulap mula sa insenso sa luklukan ng awa sa ibabaw ng tipan ng mga batas. Dapat niya itong gawin upang hindi siya mamatay.¹⁴ Pagkatapos dapat siyang kumuha ng konting dugo ng toro at iwisik ito gamit ang kanyang daliri sa harapan ng takip ng luklukan ng awa. Dapat niyang iwisik ang konting dugo gamit ang kanyang daliri ng pitong beses sa harapan ng takip ng luklukan ng awa.¹⁵ Pagkatapos ay dapat niyang patayin ang kambing para sa handog para sa kasalanan na para sa mga tao at dalhin ang dugo nito sa loob ng kurtina. Doon dapat niyang

gawin sa dugo katulad ng ginawa niya sa dugo ng toro: dapat niya itong iwisik sa takip ng luklukan ng awa at sa harapan ng takip ng luklukan ng awa.¹⁶ Dapat gumawa siya ng pambayad kasalanan para sa banal na lugar dahil sa maruming mga gawain ng mga tao ng Israel, at dahil sa kanilang paghihimagsik at lahat ng kanilang mga kasalanan. Dapat din niyang gawin ito para sa tolda ng pagpupulong, kung saan namumuhay si Yahweh sa kanilang kalagitnaan, sa harap ng kanilang maruruming mga gawain.¹⁷ Walang sinuman ang dapat nasa loob ng tolda ng pagpupulong kapag papasok si Aaron upang gumawa ng pambayad kasalanan sa pinakabanal na lugar, at hanggang sa lumabas siya at matapos ang paggawa ng pambayad kasalanan sa kaniyang sarili at sa kaniyang pamilya, at para sa lahat ng kapulungan ng Israel.¹⁸ Dapat siyang lumabas sa altar na nasa harapan ni Yahweh at gawin ang pambayad kasalanan para dito, at dapat siyang kumuha ng kaunting dugo ng toro at kaunting dugo ng kambing at ilagay ito sa mga sungay ng altar sa lahat ng palibot.¹⁹ Dapat niyang wisikan ng kaunting dugo ang ibabaw nito gamit ang kanyang daliri ng pitong beses upang malinisan ito at maialay ito kay Yahweh, palayo mula sa maruming mga gawain ng mga tao ng Israel.²⁰ Kapag natapos na niya ang pagbabayad kasalanan para sa pinakabanal na lugar, ang tolda ng pagpupulong, ang altar, dapat niyang ipakita ang buhay na kambing.²¹ Kailangang ipatong ni Aaron ang kaniyang dalawang kamay sa ulo ng buhay na kambing at ipagtapat sa kaniya ang lahat ng kasamaan ng mga tao sa Israel, lahat ng kanilang paghihimagsik, at lahat ng kanilang mga kasalanan. Pagkatapos ay dapat niyang ilagay ang pagkakasalang iyon sa ulo ng kambing at ipadala ang kambing sa pangangalaga ng isang tao na handang akayin ang kambing sa ilang.²² Dapat dalhing mag-isa ng kambing ang kasalanan ng mga tao patungo sa isang liblib na lugar. Doon sa ilang, dapat pakawalan ng tao ang kambing.²³ Pagkatapos ay dapat bumalik si Aaron sa tolda ng pagpupulong at hubarin ang linong mga damit na kanyang isinuot bago pumunta sa pinaka banal na lugar, at kailangan niyang iwanan ang mga damit na iyon doon.²⁴ Kailangan niyang paliguan ang kanyang katawan sa tubig sa isang banal na lugar, at magbihis ng kanyang pangkaraniwang kasuotan; pagkatapos ay kailangan niyang lumabas at ialay ang kanyang handog na susunugin at ang handog na susunugin para sa mga tao, at sa ganitong paraan ay makagawa ng pambayad kasalanan sa kanyang sarili at para sa mga tao.²⁵ Dapat niyang sunugin ang taba ng handog ng kasalanan sa altar.²⁶ Ang lalaking nagpalaya sa kambing na pakakawalan ay kailangang labhan ang kanyang mga damit at paliguan ang kanyang katawan sa tubig; pagkatapos niyon, maaari na siyang bumalik sa kampo.²⁷ Ang toro para sa handog sa kasalanan at ang kambing para sa handog ng kasalanan, na ang dugo nito ay dinala sa loob para gawing pambayad kasalanan sa banal na lugar, ay dapat dalhin sa labas ng kampo. Doon kailangan

nilang sunugin ang kanilang mga balat, laman, at dumi nito. ²⁸ Kailangang labhan ng taong nagsunog ng mga bahaging iyon ang kanyang mga damit at paliguan ang kanyang katawan sa tubig; pagkatapos niyon; maaari na siyang bumalik sa kampo. ²⁹ Palaging magiging isang tuntunin ito para sa inyo na sa ikapitong buwan, sa ikasampung araw ng buwan, dapat niyong magpakumbaba at walang gagawing trabaho, maski isang katutubo o isang dayuhan na namumuhay sa inyo. ³⁰ Dahil ang araw na ito ang pambayad kasalanan na gagawin para sa inyo, para kayo ay malinisan mula sa lahat ng inyong mga kasalanan nang sa gayon kayo ay maging malinis sa harapan ni Yahweh. ³¹ Ito ay isang dakilang Araw ng Pamamahinga para sa inyo, at kailangan ninyong magpakumbaba sa inyong mga sarili at walang gagawing trabaho. Ito ay palaging magiging isang tuntunin sa inyo. ³² Ang punong pari, ang isang papahiran at itatalagang maging punong pari sa lugar ng kanyang ama, ay kailangang gawin ang pambayad kasalanan nito at isusuot ang linong mga damit, iyon ay, ang banal na mga damit. ³³ Kailangan niyang gumawa ng pambayad kasalanan para sa pinaka banal na lugar; kailangan niyang gumawa ng pambayad kasalanan para sa tolda ng pagpupulong at para sa altar, at kailangan niyang gumawa ng pambayad kasalanan para sa mga pari at para sa lahat ng mga tao ng kapulungan. ³⁴ Ito ay palaging magiging isang tuntunin para sa inyo, para gawing pambayad kasalanan para sa mga tao ng Israel ng dahil sa lahat ng kanilang mga kasalanan, isang beses sa bawat taon." At ginawa ito gaya ng utos ni Yahweh kay Moises.

Chapter 17

¹ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinabing, ² Makipag usap kay Aaron at kanyang mga anak na lalaki, at sa lahat ng mamamayan ng Israel. Sabihin sa kanila kung ano ang inutos ni Yahweh: ³ 'Ang sinumang tao na mula sa Israel na pumatay ng isang lalaking baka, tupa, o kambing sa loob ng kampo, o sa labas ng kampo, upang ialay ito— ⁴ kung hindi niya ito dadalhin sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong upang ihandog bilang isang alay para kay Yahweh sa harap ng kanyang tabernakulo, ang taong iyon ay nagkasala na sa pagdanak ng dugo. Pinadanak niya ang dugo, at dapat ng itiwalag ang taong iyon mula sa kanyang bayan. ⁵ Ang layunin ng kautusang ito ay upang dalhin ng mga mamamayan ng Israel ang kanilang mga alay para kay Yahweh sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, upang ialay ng pari bilang handog ng pagtitipon-tipon para kay Yahweh, sa halip na mag handog ng mga alay sa isang lantad na bukid. ⁶ Isasaboy ng pari ang dugo sa altar ni Yahweh sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong; susunugin niya ang taba nito para makagawa ng isang mahalimuyak na amoy para kay Yahweh. ⁷ Hindi na dapat maghandog ang mga tao ng kanilang mga alay sa kambing na mga diosdiosan, kung saan kumikilos sila tulad

ng mga bayarang babae. Ito ay magiging isang permanenteng batas para sa kanila hanggang sa katapusan ng kanilang salinlahi.' ⁸ Dapat mong sabihin sa kanila, 'Sinumang tao ng Israel, o sinumang dayuhang nakatira sa kanila, na maghahandog ng isang alay na susunugin bilang handog. ⁹ at hindi ito dinala sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong upang ihandog ito para kay Yahweh, dapat na itiwalag ang taong iyon mula sa kanyang bayan. ¹⁰ At sinuman sa Israel, o sinumang dayuhang naninirahan sa kanila, na kumain ng kahit anong dugo, itatalikod ko ang aking mukha laban sa mga taong iyon, sa sinumang kumain ng dugo; ititiwalag ko siya mula sa kanyang bayan. ¹¹ Sapagkat ang buhay ng isang hayop ay nasa dugo nito. Ibinigay ko ang dugo nito sa inyo upang gawing pambayad ng kasalanan sa altar para sa inyong mga buhay, dahil ang dugong ito ang ginagawang pambayad ng kasalanan, sapagkat ang dugo ay pambayad ng kasalanan para sa buhay. ¹² Kaya sinabi ko sa bayan ng Israel na walang sinuman sa inyo ang dapat kumain ng dugo, ni sinumang dayuhan na naninirahan kasama ninyo ang maaaring kumain nito. ¹³ At sinumang mamamayan ng Israel, o sinumang mga dayuhang naninirahan sa kanila, na nangaso at pumatay ng isang hayop o ibon na maaaring kainin, dapat patuluin ng taong iyon ang dugo nito at takpan ng lupa. ¹⁴ Sapagkat ang buhay ng bawat nilalang ay ang dugo nito. Kaya sinabi ko sa bayan ng Israel, "Hindi ninyo dapat kainin ang dugo ng anumang nilalang, sapagkat ang buhay ng bawat nilalang ay ang dugo nito. Dapat na itiwalag ang sinumang kumain nito." ¹⁵ Bawat tao na kumain ng isang patay na hayop o ginutay-gutay ng mga mababangis na hayop, maging ang taong iyon ay katutubo o isang dayuhang naninirahan kasama ninyo, dapat niyang labahan ang kanyang mga damit at paliguan ang kanyang sarili sa tubig, at patuloy siyang marumi hanggang gabi. Pagkatapos nito magiging malinis na siya. ¹⁶ Subalit kung hindi niya nilabhan ang kanyang mga damit o pinaliguan ang kanyang katawan, kung gayon dapat siyang managot sa kanyang kasalanan.' "

Chapter 18

¹ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinabing, ² "Kausapin mo ang bayan ng Israel at sabihin sa kanila, 'Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ³ Hindi ninyo dapat gawin ang mga bagay na ginagawa ng mga tao sa Ehipto, kung saan dati kayong nanirahan. At hindi ninyo dapat gawin ang mga bagay na ginagawa ng mga tao sa Canaan, sa lupain na pagdadalhan ko sa inyo. Huwag ninyong sundin ang kanilang mga kaugalian. ⁴ Ang aking mga batas ang dapat ninyong gawin, at ang aking mga kautusan ang dapat ninyong sundin, para lumakad kayo dito, dahil Ako si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos. ⁵ Kaya dapat ninyong sundin ang aking mga utos at aking mga batas. Kung susunod ang isang tao sa mga ito, mabubuhay siya dahil sa mga ito. Ako si Yahweh. ⁶ Walang sinuman ang dapat na sumiping sa malapit na kamag-anak

niya. Ako si Yahweh. ⁷ Huwag ninyong lapastanganin ang inyong ama sa pagsiping sa inyong ina. Siya ay inyong ina! Hindi ninyo siya dapat lapastanganin. ⁸ Huwag kayong sumiping sa alinmang mga asawa ng inyong ama; hindi ninyo dapat lapastanganin ang inyong ama tulad nito. ⁹ Huwag sumiping sa sinuman sa inyong mga kapatid na babae, maging siya ay anak na babae ng inyong ama o anak na babae ng inyong ina, maging siya ay lumaki sa inyong tahanan o malayo mula sa inyo. Hindi dapat kayo sumiping sa inyong mga kapatid na babae. ¹⁰ Huwag kayong sumiping sa anak na babae ng inyong anak na lalaki o sa anak na babae ng inyong anak na babae. Magiging sarili ninyong kahihyan iyon. ¹¹ Huwag kayong sumiping sa babaeng anak ng asawa ng inyong ama. Siya ay inyong kapatid, at hindi dapat kayo sumiping sa kanya. ¹² Huwag sumiping sa babaeng kapatid ng inyong ama. Siya ay isang malapit na kamag-anak ng inyong ama. ¹³ Huwag kayong sumiping sa babaeng kapatid ng inyong ina. Siya ay malapit na kamag-anak ng inyong ina. ¹⁴ Huwag ninyong alisan ng dangal ang kapatid na lalaki ng inyong ama sa pagsiping sa kanyang asawa. Huwag ninyo siyang lapitan para sa ganoong layunin; siya ay inyong tiyahin. ¹⁵ Huwag kayong sumiping sa inyong manugang na babae. Siya ay asawa ng inyong anak na lalaki; huwag siyang sipingan. ¹⁶ Huwag kayong sumiping sa asawa ng inyong kapatid na lalaki; huwag ninyo siyang lapastanganin sa ganitong paraan. ¹⁷ Huwag kayong sumiping sa isang babae at sa kanyang anak na babae, o sa babaeng anak ng kanyang anak na lalaki o sa babaeng anak ng kanyang anak na babae. Malapit na mga kamag-anak niya ang mga ito, at ang pagsiping sa kanila ay masama. ¹⁸ Hindi ninyo dapat pakasalan ang kapatid na babae ng inyong asawa bilang pangalawang asawa at sumiping sa kanya habang buhay pa ang una ninyong asawa. ¹⁹ Huwag kayong sumiping sa isang babae habang siya ay may regla. Siya ay marumi sa panahong iyon. ²⁰ Huwag kayong sumiping sa asawa ng inyong kapitbahay at dungisan ang inyong sarili sa kanya sa ganitong paraan. ²¹ Hindi ninyo dapat ibigay ang sinuman sa inyong mga anak upang idaan sa apoy, upang ialay ninyo sila kay Molec, sapagkat hindi ninyo dapat lapastanganin ang pangalan ng inyong Diyos. Ako si Yahweh. ²² Huwag sumiping sa ibang kalalakihan gaya sa isang babae. Napakasama nito. ²³ Huwag kayong sumiping sa alinmang hayop at dungisan ang inyong sarili dahil dito. Walang babae ang dapat na mag-isip na sumiping sa alinmang hayop. Ito ay kabuktutan. ²⁴ Huwag ninyong dungisan ang inyong mga sarili sa mga paraang ito, sapagkat sa lahat ng mga paraang ito nadungisan ang mga bansa, mga bansang itataboy ko mula sa inyong harapan. ²⁵ Naging marungis ang lupain, kaya pinarusahan ko ang kanilang kasalanan, at isinuka ng lupain ang mga naninirahan dito. ²⁶ Kaya, dapat kayong sumunod sa aking mga utos at mga batas, at

hindi ninyo dapat gawin ang alinman sa mga kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay na ito, maging katutubong Israelita o dayuhang naninirahan kasama ninyo.²⁷ Sapagkat ito ang mga kasamaang ginawa ng mga tao sa lupain, mga dating nanirahan dito bago kayo, at ngayon marungis na ang lupain.²⁸ Kaya mag-ingat kayo para hindi rin isuka kagaya ng mga taong nauna sa inyo..²⁹ Ititiwalag sa kanilang mga tao ang sinumang gumawa ng mga kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay na ito.³⁰ Kaya dapat ninyong ingatan ang aking kautusan upang hindi makagawa ng alinmang kasuklam-suklam na mga kaugalian na ginawa nila dito bago kayo, upang hindi ninyo madungisan ang inyong mga sarili dahil sa mga iyon. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos."

Chapter 19

¹ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinabing, ² "Makipag-usap sa lahat ng kapulungan ng mga tao ng Israel at sabihin sa kanila, 'Kailangan ninyong maging banal, sapagkat ako ay banal, ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ³ Dapat gumalang ang bawat isa sa kanyang ina at kanyang ama, at dapat ninyong panatiliin ang araw ng aking pamamahinga. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁴ Huwag ng bumaling sa mga walang kuwentang diyus-diyosan, ni gumawa ng diyus-diyosan na gawa sa metal para sa inyong sarili. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁵ Kapag kayo ay nag-alay ng handog para sa pagtitipon kay Yahweh, dapat ninyong ihandog ito upang maaari kayong tanggapin. ⁶ Dapat itong kainin sa mismong araw nang ito ay inihandog, o sa susunod na araw. Kung may matira hanggang sa ikatlong araw, dapat na itong sunugin. ⁷ Marumi na ito kung kakainin sa ikatlong araw. Hindi na dapat ito maaring tanggapin, ⁸ ngunit kung sinuman ang kumain nito ay dapat managot sa kanyang kasalanan sapagkat dinungisan niya ang inihandog kay Yahweh. Dapat na ititiwalag ang taong iyon mula sa kanyang bayan. ⁹ Kapag inani ninyo ang mga pananim sa inyong lupain, hindi ninyo dapat anihin ang lahat ng sulok ng inyong bukirin, ni ipunin ang lahat ng bunga ng inyong ani. ¹⁰ Hindi ninyo dapat ipunin ang bawat ubas mula sa inyong ubasan, ni ipunin ang mga ubas na nahulog sa lupa sa inyong ubasan. Dapat ninyong iwan ang mga ito para sa mahihirap at para sa dayuhan. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹¹ Huwag magnakaw. Huwag magsinungaling. Huwag linlangin ang bawat isa. ¹² Huwag manumpa ng kasinungalingan gamit ang aking pangalan at huwag lapastanganin pangalan ng inyong Diyos. Ako si Yahweh. ¹³ Huwag ninyong apihin ang inyong kapit-bahay o pagnakawan sila. Ang bayad ng isang inupahang tagapaglingkod ay hindi dapat manatili sa inyo ng buong gabi hanggang umaga. ¹⁴ Huwag isumpa ang bingi o lagyan ng isang harang sa harapan ng bulag. Sa halip, dapat ninyong katakutan ang inyong Diyos. Ako si Yahweh. ¹⁵ Huwag idulot na ang paghataol ay maging

kasinungalingan. Hindi dapat kayo magpakita ng pagtatangi sa sinuman dahil siya ay mahirap, at hindi dapat kayo magpakita ng pagtatangi sa sinuman sapagkat siya ay mahalaga. Sa halip, maghusga ng matuwid sa inyong kapwa.¹⁶ Huwag maglibot sa pagkalat ng maling tsismis sa inyong mga bayan, nguni't protektahan ang buhay ng inyong kapwa. Ako si Yahweh.¹⁷ Huwag kamuhian ang inyong kapatid sa inyong puso. Dapat ninyong pagsabihan nang tapat ang inyong kapwa upang hindi kayo magkasala dahil sa kanya.¹⁸ Huwag maghiganti o magtanim ng sama ng loob laban sa sinuman sa inyong kapwa, nguni't sa halip mahalin ninyo ang inyong kapwa gaya ng inyong sarili. Ako si Yahweh.¹⁹ Dapat ninyong ingatan ang aking mga utos. Huwag subukang palahian ang inyong mga hayop ng iba't ibang uri ng mga hayop. Huwag ihalo ang dalawang magkaibang uri ng buto kapag nagtatanim sa inyong kabukiran. Huwag magsuot ng damit na gawa sa dalawang uri ng materyal na magkasama.²⁰ Ang sinumang sumiping sa isang aliping babae na nakapangako ng ikasal sa isang lalaki, subalit hindi pa natubos o naibigay ang kanyang kalayaan, sila ay dapat maparusahan. Hindi dapat sila ipapatay sapagkat hindi siya malaya.²¹ Dapat dalhin ng lalaking iyon ang kanyang handog na pambayad ng kasalanan kay Yahweh sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagtitipon—isang lalaking tupa bilang isang alay na pambayad ng kasalanan.²² Pagkatapos gagawa ng pambayad ng kasalanan ang pari para sa kanya sa papamagitan ng lalaking tupa sa harapan ni Yahweh, para sa kasalanan na nagawa niya. Pagkatapos mapapatawad ang kasalanan na kanyang nagawa.²³ Kapag pumunta kayo sa lupain at magtanim ng lahat ng uri ng mga puno para makain, kung gayon dapat ninyong ituring ang bunga na kanilang nakuha bilang pinagbabawal na kainin. Dapat ipagbawal ang bunga sa inyo ng tatlong taon. Hindi dapat itong kainin.²⁴ Subalit sa ikaapat na taon lahat ng bunga ay magiging banal, na isang papuring handog kay Yahweh.²⁵ Sa ikalimang taon maaari na ninyong kainin ang bunga, kinakailangang maghintay upang higit pang magbunga ang puno. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos.²⁶ Huwag kumain ng anumang karne na may dugo pa nito. Huwag yayong sumangguni sa mga espiritu tungkol sa hinaharap, at huwag kayong maghangad na makontrol ang iba sa pamamagitan ng mga kahimahimalang kapangyarihan.²⁷ Huwag sumunod sa mga gawain ng pagano tulad ng pag-ahit sa kanilang magkabilaang ulo o pagputol sa kanilang gilid mula sa kanilang balbas.²⁸ Huwag ninyong sugatan ang inyong katawan para sa patay o maglagay ng tatu sa inyong katawan. Ako si Yahweh.²⁹ Huwag ninyong idulot sa kahihiyan ang inyong anak na babae para maging babaeng bayaran, o babagsak sa prostitusyon ang bansa ay mapupuno ng kasamaan.³⁰ Dapat ninyong panatiliin ang araw ng aking pamamahinga at igalang ang santuwaryo ng aking tabernakulo. Ako si Yahweh.³¹ Huwag bumaling sa mga nakikipag usap sa mga patay o sa mga espiritu.

Huwag hanapin ang mga ito, o dudungisan lang nila kayo. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ³² Dapat kayong tumayo sa harapan ng taong may puting buhok at igalang ang presensiya ng isang matandang tao. Dapat ninyong katakutan ang inyong Diyos. Ako si Yahweh. ³³ Kung naninirahan ang isang dayuhan sa inyong lupain, huwag dapat kayong gumawa ng anumang mali sa kanya. ³⁴ Ang naninirahang dayuhan sa inyo ay dapat maging tulad ninyong katutubong Israelita na kasama ninyong naninirahan, at dapat ninyo siyang mahalín tulad ng inyong sarili, sapagkat naging mga dayuhan kayo sa lupain ng Ehipto. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ³⁵ Huwag gumamit ng mga maling sukatan kapag nagsusukat ng haba, bigat, o dami. ³⁶ Dapat gumamit lamang kayo ng mga tamang timbangan, mga tamang pabigat, isang tamang epa, at isang tamang hin. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na siyang nagdala sa inyo palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto. ³⁷ Dapat ninyong sundin ang lahat ng aking mga kautusan at lahat ng aking mga batas, at gawin ang mga ito. Ako si Yahweh."

Chapter 20

¹ Nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay Moises, na sinasabing, ² "Sabihin sa bayan ng Israel, 'Sinuman sa mga mamamayan ng Israel, o sinumang dayuhan na namumuhay sa Israel na magbigay ng sinuman sa kanyang mga anak kay Molec, ay tiyak na papatayin. Dapat siyang batuhin ng mga tao sa lupain gamit ang mga bato. ³ Haharap din ako laban sa taong iyon at tatanggalin siya mula sa kanyang mga tao dahil ibinigay niya ang kanyang anak kay Molec, upang dungisan ang aking banal na lugar at lapastanganin ang aking banal na pangalan. ⁴ Kung ipipikit ng mga tao sa lupain ang kanilang mga mata sa lalaking iyon kapag ibinigay ang sinuman sa kanyang mga anak kay Molec, kung hindi nila pinatay, ⁵ sa gayon ako mismo ang haharap laban sa taong iyon at sa kanyang angkan, at tatanggalin ko siya at bawat isa pang gagamitin sa masama ang kanyang sarili para gumanap bilang isang babaeng bayaran kay Molec. ⁶ Ang isang taong pumupunta sa mga nakikipag-usap sa patay, o sa mga nakikipag-usap sa mga espiritu para isama ang kanilang sarili sa kanila, haharap ako laban sa taong iyon; tatanggalin ko siya mula sa kanyang bayan. ⁷ Kaya ialay ninyo ang inyong mga sarili kay Yahweh at maging banal, dahil ako si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos. ⁸ Dapat ninyong sundin ang aking mga utos at isagawa ang mga ito. Ako si Yahweh, na siyang nagtatalaga sa inyo para sa aking sarili. ⁹ Ang lahat na sumusumpa sa kanyang ama o sa kanyang ina ay tiyak na papatayin. Isinumpa niya ang kanyang ama o ang kanyang ina, kaya siya ay nagkasala at karapat-dapat mamatay. ¹⁰ Ang taong gumagawa ng pangangalunya sa asawa ng ibang lalaki, iyon ay, sinumang gumagawa ng pangangalunya sa asawa ng kanyang kapitbahay—ang nakikiapid na lalaki at ang nakikiapid na babae ay tiyak na kapwa

papatayin.¹¹ Ang lalaking sumisiping sa asawa ng kanyang ama para makipagtalik sa kanya ay nagdulot ng kahihiyan sa kanyang sariling ama. Kapwa ang anak na lalaki at ang asawa ng kanyang ama ay tiyak na papatayin. Sila ay nagkasala at karapat-dapat mamatay.¹² Kung sipingan ng isang lalaki ang kanyang manugang na babae, tiyak na kapwa silang dapat patayin. Nakagawa sila ng kabuktutan. Sila ay nagkasala at karapat-dapat mamatay.¹³ Kapag sumiping ang isang lalaki sa kapwa lalaki, tulad ng sa isang babae, pareho silang nakagawa ng kasuklam-suklam na bagay. Tiyak na dapat silang patayin. Sila ay nagkasala at karapat-dapat mamatay.¹⁴ Kung pakasalan ng isang lalaki ang isang babae at pakasalan din ang kanyang ina, ito ay kasamaan. Dapat silang sunugin, kapwa siya at ang mga babae, upang hindi magkaroon ng kasamaan sa inyo.¹⁵ Kung sumiping ang isang lalaki sa isang hayop, tiyak na dapat siyang patayin, at dapat ninyong patayin ang hayop.¹⁶ Kung lumapit ang isang babae sa anumang hayop para sipingan ito, dapat ninyong patayin ang babae at ang hayop. Tiyak na dapat silang patayin. Sila ay nagkasala at karapat-dapat mamatay.¹⁷ Kung sumiping ang isang lalaki sa kanyang kapatid na babae, alinman sa anak na babae ng kanyang ama o alinman sa anak na babae ng kanyang ina—kung sumiping siya sa babae at ang babae sa kanya, ito ay isang kahiya-hiyang bagay. Dapat silang alisin mula sa presensiya ng kanyang mga tao, dahil sumiping siya sa kanyang kapatid na babae. Dapat niyang dalhin ang kanyang kasalanan.¹⁸ Kung sipingan ng isang lalaki ang isang babae sa panahon ng kanyang pagreregla at nakipagtalik sa kaniya, binuksan niya ang agusan ng kanyang dugo, ang pinagmumulan ng kanyang dugo. Kapwa ang lalaki at babae ay dapat alisin mula sa kanilang bayan.¹⁹ Hindi ninyo dapat sipingan ang kapatid na babae ng inyong ina, ni kapatid na babae ng inyong ama, dahil ipapahiya ninyo ang inyong malapit na kamag-anak. Dapat ninyong dalhin ang sarili ninyong kasalanan.²⁰ Kung sipingan ng isang lalaki ang asawa ng kanyang tiyuhin, ipinahiya niya ang kanyang tiyuhin. Dapat nilang dalhin ang sarili nilang kasalanan at mamatay ng walang anak.²¹ Kung pakasalan ng isang lalaki ang asawa ng kanyang kapatid na lalaki, ito ay kalaswaan dahil nagkaroon siya ng kaugnayang lumalabag sa kasal ng kanyang kapatid na lalaki, at hindi sila magkakaanak.²² Kaya dapat ninyong sundin ang lahat ng aking mga batas at lahat ng aking mga utos; dapat ninyong sundin ang mga ito sa gayon hindi kayo isusuka ng lupain kung saan ko kayo dadalhin para manirahan.²³ Hindi kayo dapat mamuhay sa mga kaugalian ng mga bansang itataboy ko sa harapan ninyo, dahil ginawa nila ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito, at kinamumuhian ko ang mga ito.²⁴ Sinabi ko sa inyo, "Mamanahin ninyo ang kanilang lupain; ibibigay ko ito sa inyo para angkinin, isang lupaing dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot. Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na siyang naghiwalay sa inyo mula sa ibang mga tao."²⁵ Kaya dapat ninyong kilalanin ang kaibahan ng malinis na mga hayop at ng marumi, at kaibahan

ng maruming mga ibon at ang malinis. Huwag dapat ninyong dungisan ang inyong mga sarili ng mga maruming hayop o mga ibon o anumang nilikhang gumagapang sa lupa, na inihiwalay ko bilang marumi mula sa inyo. ²⁶ Kayo ay dapat maging banal, dahil Ako, si Yahweh, ay banal, at ibinukod ko kayo mula sa ibang mga tao, dahil kayo ay aking pag-aari. ²⁷ Tiyak na dapat patayin ang isang lalaki o isang babaeng nakikipag-usap sa patay o nakikipag-usap sa mga espiritu. Dapat silang batuhin ng mga tao gamit ang mga bato. Sila ay nagkasala at nararapat mamatay."

Chapter 21

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises: "Nagsalita sa mga pari, ang mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron, at kanilang sinabi, 'Walang isa sa inyo ang gagawing hindi malinis ang kaniyang sarili para sa mga namatay sa kaniyang mga tao, ² maliban para sa isang malapit na kamag-anak—para sa kaniyang ina at ama, para sa kaniyang anak na lalaki at babae, o para sa kaniyang kapatid ³ o para sa isang birheng kapatid na babae na nasa kaniyang bahay at walang asawa. Para sa kaniya maari niyang gawing hindi malinis ang kaniyang sarili. ⁴ Ngunit hindi niya dapat gawing hindi malinis ang kanyang sarili dahil sa ibang kamag-anak, upang dungisan ang kanyang sarili. ⁵ Hindi dapat mag-ahit ang mga pari ng kanilang mga ulo o ahitin ang mga gilid ng kanilang balbas, o sugatan ang kanilang katawan. ⁶ Dapat silang ibukod para sa kanilang Diyos, at hindi ipahiya ang pangalan ng kanilang Diyos, dahil ang mga pari ang naghahandog ng mga alay kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng apoy, ang "pagkain" ng kanilang Diyos. Kaya dapat silang ibukod. ⁷ Hindi sila dapat mag-asawa ng sinumang babaeng bayaran at nadungisan, at hindi sila dapat mag-asawa ng isang babaeng hiwalay mula sa kaniyang asawa, sapagkat ibinukod sila para sa kanilang Diyos. ⁸ Dapat mo siyang ihandog sapagkat nag-aalay siya ng "pagkain" mula sa inyong Diyos. Dapat siyang maging banal sa iyong paningin, dahil Ako, si Yahweh, na siyang naghahandog sa inyo sa aking sarili, ay banal din. ⁹ Sinumang anak na babae ng pari ang dudungis sa kanyang sarili sa pamamagitan ng pagiging isang babaeng bayaran ay ipinapahiya ang kaniyang ama. Dapat siyang sunugin. ¹⁰ Siya na punong pari sa kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki, kung kaninong ulo ibinuhos ang panghirang na langis, at ginawang banal upang magsuot ng mga natatanging kasuotan ng punong pari, ay hindi dapat guluhin ang kanyang buhok o punitin ang kanyang mga damit. ¹¹ Hindi siya dapat pumunta kahit saan na mayroong isang patay na katawan at dungisan ang kanyang sarili, kahit para sa kanyang ama o sa kanyang ina. ¹² Hindi dapat iiwan ng punong pari ang dako ng santuwaryo ng tabernakulo o lapastanganin ang santuwaryo ng kaniyang Diyos, dahil ginawa siyang banal bilang punong pari sa pamamagitan ng panghirang na langis ng kanyang Diyos. Ako si Yahweh. ¹³ Dapat mag-asawa ang punong pari ng isang birhen

bilang kanyang asawa. ¹⁴ Hindi siya dapat mag-asawa ng isang balo, isang babaeng hiwalay sa asawa, o isang babaeng bayaran. Hindi siya dapat mag-asawa ng ganitong mga uri ng babae. Maaari lang siyang mag-asawa ng isang birhen mula sa kaniyang sariling lahi. ¹⁵ Dapat niyang sundin ang mga patakarang ito, upang hindi niya madungisan ang kaniyang mga anak sa kaniyang lahi, sapagkat Ako si Yahweh, na naghandog sa kaniya para sa aking sarili." ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, sinasabi, ¹⁷ "sabihin kay Aaron at sabihin niya, 'Sinuman sa inyong mga kaapu-apuhan hanggang sa buong salinlahi nila ang may kapansanan sa katawan, hindi siya dapat lumapit upang ihandog ang 'pagkain' ng kanyang Diyos. ¹⁸ Hindi dapat lumapit kay Yahweh ang sinumang taong may kapansanan sa katawan, gaya ng isang taong bulag, isang taong pilay, isa na ang anyo ay nasira o pumangit, ¹⁹ isang taong pilay ang kamay o paa, ²⁰ kuba o taong unano, o isang taong may kapansanan sa kanyang mga mata, o may isang sakit, pamamaga, galis, o napinsala ang mga pribadong bahagi. ²¹ Walang tao sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron na pari na may kapansanan ang katawan na maaaring lumapit upang magsagawa ng mga paghahandog sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh. Ang isang taong iyon ay may kapansanan sa katawan; hindi siya dapat lumapit upang ihandog ang 'pagkain' ng kanyang Diyos. ²² Maaari niyang kainin ang pagkain ng kanyang Diyos, maging ang ilan sa mga kabanalbanalan o ilan sa banal. ²³ Gayunman, hindi siya dapat pumasok sa loob ng kurtina o lumapit sa altar, dahil siya ay may kapansanan sa katawan, upang hindi niya madungisan ang aking banal na lugar, dahil ako si Yahweh, ang siyang naghandog sa kanila para sa aking sarili." ²⁴ Kaya sinabi ni Moises ang mga salitang ito kay Aaron, sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki, at sa lahat ng mga tao ng Israel.

Chapter 22

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, sinasabi, ² "Sabihin kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, pagsabihan silang lumayo mula sa mga bagay na banal ng mga tao ng Israel, na inihahandog nila sa akin. Hindi nila dapat lapastanganin ang aking banal na pangalan. Ako si Yahweh. ³ Sabihin sa kanila, 'Sinuman sa inyong mga kaapu-apuhan sa buong angkan ng inyong mga tao na marumi kapag lumapit siya sa mga banal na bagay na inihandog ng mga tao ng Israel kay Yahweh, dapat ihiwalay ang taong iyon mula sa harap ko. Ako si Yahweh. ⁴ Wala sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron na may nakakahawang sakit sa balat, o isang impeksiyong dumadaloy mula sa kaniyang katawan, ang maaaring kumain ng alinman sa mga alay na ginawa para kay Yahweh hanggang siya ay malinis. Sinuman ang hahawak sa anumang bagay na marumi sa pamamagitan ng paghawak sa patay, o sa pamamagitan ng paghawak sa isang lalaking may daloy ng semilya, ⁵ o sinumang hahawak ng anumang hayop na gumagapang na nagpaparumi sa kaniya, o sinumang tao na nagpaparumi sa kanya,

maging anumang uri ng karumihang ito—⁶ pagkatapos ang pari na hahawak sa anumang marumi ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi. Hindi siya dapat kumain ng anumang mga banal na bagay, maliban lang kung pinaliguan niya ang kanyang katawan sa tubig.⁷ Kapag lumubog na ang araw, magiging malinis siya. Maaari siyang kumain mula sa banal na mga bagay pagkatapos ng paglubog ng araw, dahil ang mga ito ay kaniyang pagkain.⁸ Hindi siya dapat kumain ng anumang bagay na natagpuang patay o pinatay ng mga mababangis na hayop, kung saan madudungisan niya ang kanyang sarili. Ako si Yahweh.⁹ Dapat sumunod ang mga pari sa mga tagubilin ko, o magkakasala sila at maaaring mamatay dahil sa paglapastangan sa akin. Ako si Yahweh, na siyang naghahandog sa kanila sa aking sarili.¹⁰ Walang sinumang hindi kapamilya ng pari, maging ang mga bisita ng isang pari o kaniyang mga inupahang tagapaglingkod ang maaaring kumain ng anumang bagay na banal.¹¹ Ngunit kung bumili ang isang pari ng alipin sa kaniyang sariling pera, maaaring kumain ang aliping iyan mula sa mga bagay na inihiwalay para kay Yahweh. At ang mga miyembro sa pamilya ng pari at mga aliping ipinanganak sa kaniyang bahay, maaari din silang kumain kasama niya mula sa mga bagay na iyon.¹² Kung ikinasal sa isang hindi pari ang anak na babae ng isang pari, hindi siya maaaring kumain ng anumang banal na ambag na mga handog.¹³ Ngunit kung isang balo ang anak na babae ng pari, o hiwalay, at kung wala siyang anak, at kung babalik siya upang manirahan sa bahay ng kanyang ama gaya noong kanyang kabataan, maaari siyang kumain mula sa pagkain ng kanyang ama. Ngunit walang sinumang hindi pamilya ng pari ang maaaring kumain mula sa pagkain ng pari.¹⁴ Kung kumain ang isang tao ng isang banal na pagkain na hindi ito nalalaman, dapat niyang bayaran ang pari para rito; dapat niyang dagdagan ng ikalimang bahagi ito at ibalik ito sa pari.¹⁵ Hindi dapat bastusin ng mga tao ng Israel ang mga bagay na banal na itinaas at inihandog kay Yahweh,¹⁶ at idudulot ang kanilang sarili upang dalhin ang kasalanang gagawin silang may sala sa pagkain ng banal na pagkain, dahil ako si Yahweh, na siyang naghahandog sa kanila sa aking sarili."¹⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, sinasabi,¹⁸ "Sabihin kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, at lahat ng mga tao ng Israel. Sabihin sa kanila, 'Sinumang Israelita, o isang banyaga na naninirahan sa Israel, kapag maghahandog sila ng isang alay— kahit na ito ay para tuparin ang isang panata o kahit na ito ay isang kusang handog, o maghahandog sila kay Yahweh ng isang handog na susunugin,¹⁹ kung ito ay tatanggapin, dapat silang maghandog ng isang lalaking hayop na walang kapintasan mula sa baka, tupa, o mga kambing.²⁰ Pero hindi ninyo dapat ialay ang anumang may kapintasan. Hindi ko ito tatanggapin sa ngalan ninyo.²¹ Sinumang maghandog ng alay para sa pagtitipon-tipon ng handog mula sa maraming tao o sa kawan ni Yahweh para tuparin ang

isang panata, o bilang isang kusang handog, dapat wala itong kapintasan para tanggapin. Dapat walang depekto ang hayop.²² Hindi kayo dapat maghandog ng mga hayop na bulag, baldado, o lumpo, o mayroong mga kulugo, mga sugat, o mga galis. Hindi ninyo dapat ihandog ang mga ito kay Yahweh bilang alay sa pamamagitan ng apoy sa altar.²³ Maaari ninyong ihandog bilang kusang handog ang isang lalaking baka o kordero na sira ang anyo o maliit, ngunit ang isang handog na katulad niyan ay hindi tatanggapin para sa isang panata.²⁴ Huwag maghandog kay Yahweh ng mga hayop na may bugbog, durog, sira o hiwa sa mga pampaanak na bahagi. Huwag ihandog ang mga ito sa inyong lupain,²⁵ at huwag tanggapin ang mga ito mula sa kamay ng isang dayuhan bilang pagkaing inihandog sa Diyos, dahil may mga depekto o kapintasan sa mga ito. Hindi ko tatanggapin ang mga ito sa ngalan ninyo.²⁶ Nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi,²⁷ "Kapag ipinanganak ang isang guya o isang tupa o isang kambing, dapat itong manatili sa kaniyang ina ng pitong araw. Pagkatapos mula sa walong araw, maaaring tanggapin ito bilang isang alay para sa isang handog na gawa sa apoy kay Yahweh."²⁸ Huwag pumatay ng isang baka o tupang babae kasama ang kaniyang anak, sa ganitong araw.²⁹ Kapag mag-aalay kayo ng isang handog ng pasasalamat kay Yahweh, dapat kayong mag-alay nito sa isang katanggap-tanggap na paraan.³⁰ Dapat itong kainin sa ganitong araw na inihandog ito. Hindi kayo dapat magtira nito hanggang sa susunod na umaga. Ako si Yahweh.³¹ Kaya dapat ninyong sundin ang aking mga kautusan at tuparin ang mga ito. Ako si Yahweh.³² Huwag dapat ninyong ilagay sa kahihiyan ang aking banal na pangalan. Dapat akong kilalanin bilang banal ng mga bayan ng Israel. Ako si Yahweh na inaalay ko sa inyong sarili.³³ na siyang naglabas sa inyo sa lupain ng Ehipto, upang maging inyong Diyos. Ako si Yahweh."

Chapter 23

¹ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises: ² "Kausapin mo ang bayan ng Israel, at sabihin sa kanila, 'Ang itinalagang mga pista para kay Yahweh, kung saan dapat ninyong ipahayag bilang banal na mga pagpupulong, ay karaniwang mga pista sa akin.'³ Maaari kayong magtrabaho sa loob ng anim na araw, ngunit sa ikapitong araw ay isang ganap na Araw ng Pamamahinga, isang banal na pagpupulong. Dapat hindi kayo magtatrabaho sapagkat ito ay isang Araw ng Pamamahinga para kay Yahweh sa lahat ng mga lugar kung saan kayo nakatira.⁴ Ito ay ang mga itinalagang pista ni Yahweh, ang banal na mga pagpupulong na dapat ninyong ipahayag ayon sa kanilang itinalagang mga panahon:⁵ Sa unang buwan, sa ikalabing-apat na araw ng buwan sa takipsilim, ay Paskuwa ni Yahweh.⁶ Sa ikalabing-limang araw sa parehong buwan ay ang Pista ng Tinapay na Walang Lebadura para kay Yahweh. Dapat

ninyong kainin ang tinapay na walang lebadura sa loob ng pitong araw. ⁷ Sa unang araw mayroon kayong isang pagpupulong na inihandog kay Yahweh, dapat hindi kayo gagawa ng karaniwang trabaho. ⁸ Dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang handog na gawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh sa loob ng pitong araw. Ang ikapitong araw ay isang pagpupulong na inihandog para kay Yahweh na kung saan dapat hindi kayo gagawa ng karaniwang trabaho." ⁹ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinasabi, ¹⁰ "Kausapin mo ang mga bayan ng Israelita at sabihin sa kanila, 'Kapag dumating kayo sa loob ng lupain na ibibigay ko sa inyo, at kapag ginapas ninyo ang ani nito, sa gayon dapat dalhin ninyo sa pari ang isang tali ng mga unang prutas nito. ¹¹ Itataas niya ang tali sa harap ni Yahweh at idulog ito kay Yahweh, upang tanggapin ito para sa ngalan mo. Ito ay sa araw pagkatapos ng Araw ng Pamamahinga na itataas ito ng pari at idudulog ito sa akin. ¹² Kapag sa araw na itinaas ninyo ang tali at idinulog ito sa akin, dapat ninyong ihandog ang isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa at walang dungis bilang isang handog na susunugin para kay Yahweh. ¹³ Dapat ang handog na pagkaing butil dalawang ikapu ng isang epah ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis, isang handog na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh, para magpalabas ito ng isang mabangong amoy, at kasama dito ang isang inuming handog na alak, sa ikaapat na bahagi ng isang hin. ¹⁴ Dapat hindi kayo kakain ng tinapay, ni inihaw o sariwang butil, hanggang sa parehong araw ng inyong pagdadala itong handog sa inyong Diyos. Magiging isang permanenteng batas ito hanggang sa katapusan ng inyong mga angkan, sa bawat lugar ng inyong titirhan. ¹⁵ Magbibilang kayo kinabukasan mula sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, mula sa araw ng dinala ninyo ang tali na paghahandog para itaas at idinulog, pitong buong linggo, pitong Araw ng Pamamahinga, ¹⁶ hanggang ang araw pagkatapos ang ikapitong Araw ng Pamamahinga. Iyon ay, dapat kayong bumilang ng limampung araw. Pagkatapos dapat ninyong ialay ang isang handog ng bagong butil kay Yahweh. ¹⁷ Dapat ninyong ilabas sa inyong mga bahay ang dalawang tinapay na ginawa mula sa dalawang ikapu ng isang epah. Dapat ginawa ang mga ito mula sa pinong harina at inihurno kasama ang lebadura; isang paghahandog ang mga ito mula sa unang mga prutas na itataas at idinulog kay Yahweh. ¹⁸ Dapat ninyong idulog kasama ang tinapay, pitong tupa isang taong gulang at walang dungis, isang batang toro, at dalawang lalaking tupa. Dapat itong maging isang handog na susunugin para kay Yahweh, kasama ang kanilang handog ng pagkaing butil at kanilang mga inuming handog, isang paghahandog na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy at maglalabas ng isang mabangong amoy para kay Yahweh. ¹⁹ Maghahandog kayo ng isang lalaking kambing para sa isang handog para sa kasalanan, at dalawang tupang lalaki na isang taong gulang para isang alay, bilang mga handog ng pagtitipon-tipon. ²⁰ Dapat itataas ng pari ang mga ito sa harapan ni

Yahweh, kasama ang tinapay sa unang mga prutas, at idulog ang mga ito sa kanya bilang isang paghahandog kasama ang dalawang tupa. Mga banal na handog ito kay Yahweh para sa pari. ²¹ Dapat gumawa kayo ng isang pahayag sa parehong araw na iyon. Magkakaroon ng isang banal na pagpupulong, at dapat hindi kayo gagawa ng karaniwang trabaho. Magiging isang permanenteng batas ito hanggang sa katapusan ng inyong mga salinlahi sa lahat ng mga lugar kung saan kayo nakatira. ²² Kapag gagapasin ninyo ang ani ng inyong lupain, dapat hindi ninyo gagapasin nang lubos ang mga sulok ng inyong mga bukirin, at dapat hindi ninyo iipunin ang mga naipon ninyong ani. Dapat ninyong iwanan ang mga ito para sa mga mahihirap at para sa mga dayuhan. Ako ay Yahweh na inyong Diyos." ²³ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinasabi, ²⁴ "Kausapin ang bayan ng Israel at sabihin, 'Sa ikapitong buwan, ang unang araw ng buwan na iyon magiging isang mataimtim na pahinga para sa inyo, isang alaala sa pamamagitan ng pag-hip ng mga trumpeta, at isang banal na pagpupulong. ²⁵ Dapat hindi kayo gagawa ng karaniwang trabaho, at dapat ninyong ialay ang isang handog na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy kay Yahweh.'" ²⁶

Pagkatapos kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinasabi, ²⁷ "Ngayon ang ika-sampung araw ng ikapitong buwan magiging Araw ng Pambayad ng Kasalanan. Dapat magiging isang pagpupulong na inilaan kay Yahweh, dapat magpakumbaba kayo at gumawa ng isang handog na inialay sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh. ²⁸ Dapat hindi kayo magtatrabaho sa araw na iyon sapagkat ito ay ang Araw ng Pambayad ng Kasalanan, upang gawin ang pambayad ng kasalanan para sa inyong mga sarili sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ²⁹ Ang sinumang hindi magpapakumbaba ng kaniyang sarili sa araw na iyon dapat ihiwalay mula sa kaniyang mga tao. ³⁰ Ang sinumang gagawa ng trabaho sa araw na iyon, Ako, Yahweh, lilipulin ko siya mula sa kanyang mga tao. ³¹ Dapat hindi kayo gagawa ng kahit anong trabaho sa araw na iyon. Magiging isang permanenteng batas ito hanggang sa katapusan ng inyong mga salinlahi sa lahat ng mga lugar kung saan kayo nakatira. ³² Dapat ang araw na ito ay maging isang mataimtim na Araw ng Pamamahinga para sa inyo, at magpakumbaba kayo sa ikasiyam na buwan. Mula sa gabi hanggang sa susunod na gabi dapat ninyong panatilihin ang Araw ng inyong Pamamahinga.' ³³ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinasabi, ³⁴ "Kausapin ang mga bayan ng Israel, sinasabi, 'Sa ikalabing-limang araw ng ikapitong buwan magiging Pista ng mga Kanlungan para kay Yahweh. Magtatagal ito ng pitong araw. ³⁵ Dapat magkaroon ng isang banal na pagpupulong sa unang araw. Dapat hindi kayo gagawa ng karaniwang trabaho. ³⁶ Sa loob ng pitong araw dapat kayong maghandog ng isang alay na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh. Sa ikawalong araw dapat magkaroon ng isang banal na pagpupulong, at dapat kayong gumawa ng isang alay na ihahandog sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh. Ito ay isang mataimtin

na pagpupulong, at hindi kayo gagawa kahit anong karaniwang trabaho. ³⁷ Ito ay ang itinalagang mga pista para kay Yahweh, na dapat ninyong ipahayag bilang banal na mga pagpupulong para maghandog ng alay na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy para kay Yahweh, isang handog na susunugin at isang handog na pagkaing butil, mga alay at mga inuming handog, isa sa bawat araw nito. ³⁸ Mga pistang ito'y magiging dagdag sa mga Araw ng Pamamahinga para kay Yahweh at inyong mga regalo, lahat ninyong mga panata at lahat ninyong kusang loob na mga handog na inyong ibibigay kay Yahweh. ³⁹ Tungkol sa Pista ng mga Kanlungan, sa ikalabing-limang araw ng ikapitong buwan, kapag inipon ninyo ang mga prutas ng mga lupain, dapat ninyong panatilihin ang pista ni Yahweh sa loob ng pitong araw. Ang unang araw magiging isang mataimtim na pahinga, at ang ikawalong araw magiging isa ring mataimtim na pahinga. ⁴⁰ Sa unang araw dapat magdala kayo ng pinakamainam na prutas mula sa mga puno, mga sanga ng mga puno ng palma, at madahong mga sanga na mayabong sa mga puno, at mga puno mula sa batis, at magsasaya kayo sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa pitong araw. ⁴¹ Sa pitong araw ng bawat taon, dapat ninyong ipagdiwang itong pista para kay Yahweh. Magiging permanenteng batas ito hanggang sa katapusan ng inyong mga salinlahi sa lahat ng mga lugar kung saan kayo nakatira. Dapat ninyong ipagdiwang itong pista sa ikapitong buwan. ⁴² Dapat kayong manirahan sa maliliit na mga kanlungan sa loob ng pitong araw. Lahat ng likas na ipinanganak na mga Israelita dapat tumira sa maliliit na mga kanlungan sa loob ng pitong araw, ⁴³ para ang inyong mga kaapu- apuhan, angkan sa mga angkan, maaaring malaman kung papaano ko ginawa ang mga bayan ng Israel na manirahan sa ganoong mga kanlungan nang inilabas ko sila sa lupain ng Ehipto. Ako si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos," ⁴⁴ Sa ganitong paraan, ipinahayag ni Moises sa mga bayan ng Israel ang itinalagang kapistahan para kay Yahweh.

Chapter 24

¹ Kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinasabi, ² "Utusan ang mga bayan ng Israel para magdala sa iyo ng dalisay na langis na hinalo mula sa mga olibo para sa langis ng inyong mga lampara, para laging nasusunog ang mga ito at magbigay ng liwanag. ³ Sa labas ng kurtina bago ang mga tipan ng kautusan sa tolda ng pagpupulong, si Aaron ay dapat tuloy-tuloy, mula gabi hanggang umaga, panatilihin naka-ilaw ang lampara sa harap ni Yahweh. Ito ay laging magiging isang batas sa buong angkan ng inyong mga tao. ⁴ Ang punong pari ang dapat na magpanatiling nakailaw ang mga lampara sa harap ni Yahweh, ang mga lampara sa ilawan ng gintong dalisay. ⁵ Dapat kang kumuha ng pinong harina at magluluto ng labindalawang tinapay dito. Dapat na maging dalawang ikasampung ephah sa bawat tinapay. ⁶ Pagkatapos dapat mong

ayusin ang mga ito sa dalawang linya, anim sa bawat linya, sa mesa ng gintong dalisay sa harap ni Yahweh. ⁷ Dapat maglagay ng isang purong insenso sa tabi ng bawat linya ng mga tinapay bilang isang simbolo ng mga tinapay. Susunugin ang insensong ito para kay Yahweh. ⁸ Bawat Araw ng Pamamahinga ang punong pari ang dapat na palaging maglagay ng tinapay sa harap ni Yahweh, sa ngalan ng mga tao ng Israel. Bilang isang tanda ng walang hanggang tipan. ⁹ Ang pag-aalay na ito ay para kay Aaron at ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki. Dapat nilang kainin ito sa isang lugar na banal, dahil ganap na inilaan ito sa kanya, yamang kinuha ito mula sa mga alay para kay Yahweh na gawa sa apoy." ¹⁰ Ngayon nangyari na ang anak na lalaki ng isang babaeng Israelita, na ang ama ay isang taga-Ehipto, sumama sa mga bayan ng Israel. Itong anak na lalaki ng isang babaeng Israelita ay nakipag-away sa isang lalaking Israelita sa kampo. ¹¹ Ang anak na lalaki ng babaeng Israelita ay nilapastangan ang pangalan ni Yahweh at nilait ang Diyos, kaya dinala siya ng mga tao kay Moises. Ang pangalan ng kanyang ina ay Shelomith, ang anak na babae ni Dibri, mula sa lipi ni Dan. ¹² Ikinulong siya hanggang ang hatol ni Yahweh ay ipahayag sa kanilang pasya. ¹³ Pagkatapos kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises, sinabi, ¹⁴ "Dalhin sa labas ng kampo ang taong nilait ang Diyos. Lahat ng nakarinig sa kaniya ay dapat ipatong ang kanilang kamay sa kanyang ulo, at pagkatapos dapat siyang batuhin ng buong kapulungan. ¹⁵ Dapat mong ipaliwanag sa mga tao ng Israel at sabihin, 'Sinumang lumait sa kaniyang Diyos ay dapat dalhin ang kaniyang pagkakasala. ¹⁶ Siya na nilapastangan ang pangalan ni Yahweh ay tiyak na malalagay sa kamatayan. Lahat ng kapulungan ay tiyak na dapat siyang batuhin, kahit pa nga siya ay isang dayuhan o isang dayuhang Israelita. Kung sinuman ang lumapastangan sa pangalan ni Yahweh, dapat siyang malagay sa kamatayan. ¹⁷ At ang sinomang pumatay ng isang tao ay tiyak na dapat ilagay sa kamatayan. ¹⁸ Siya na pumatay ng hayop ng iba ay dapat bayaran ito, buhay sa buhay. ¹⁹ Kapag sinugatan ng isang tao ang kaniyang kapit-bahay, dapat din gawin sa kaniya ang ginawa niya sa kanyang kapit-bahay: ²⁰ bali sa bali, mata sa mata, ngipin sa ngipin. Bilang siya ay nakagawa ng pinsala sa isang tao, iyon din ang dapat gawin sa kaniya. ²¹ Sinuman ang pumatay ng isang hayop ay dapat itong bayaran, at sinuman ang pumatay ng isang tao ay dapat malagay sa kamatayan. ²² Dapat kang magkaroon ng magkatulad na batas para sa kapwa dayuhan at dayuhang Israelita, dahil ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos.'" ²³ Kaya kinausap ni Moises ang mga tao ng Israel, at dinala ng mga tao ang lalaki sa labas ng kampo, na siyang lumait kay Yahweh. Binato nila siya ng mga bato. Sinunod ng mga tao ng Israel ang utos ni Yahweh kay Moises.

Chapter 25

¹ Nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay Moises sa Bundok Sinai, na sinasabing, ² "Makipag-usap ka sa mga tao ng Israel at sabihin sa kanila, 'Kapag dumating kayo sa lupaing ibibigay ko sa inyo, sa gayon dapat na magpatupad ang lupain ng isang Araw ng Pamamahinga para kay Yahweh. ³ Dapat ninyong taniman ang inyong bukid sa loob ng anim na taon, at sa loob ng anim na taon dapat ninyong putulan ang ubasan at tipunin ang mga bunga. ⁴ Subalit sa ikapitong taon, isang Araw ng Pamamahinga ng taimtim na pahinga para sa lupa ang dapat ipatupad, isang Araw ng Pamamahinga para kay Yahweh. Hindi ninyo dapat taniman ang inyong bukid o putulan ang inyong ubasan. ⁵ Hindi kayo dapat magsagawa ng isinaayos na pag-aani ng anumang tumutubong mag-isa, at hindi kayo dapat magsagawa ng isinaayos na pag-aani ng anumang ubas na tumutubo sa mga hindi pinutulang baging ninyo. Ito ay magiging isang taon ng taimtim na pahinga para sa lupa. ⁶ Anuman ang tumubo sa hindi sinakang lupa sa panahon ng taon ng Araw ng Pamamahinga ay magiging pagkain para sa inyo. Kayo, ang inyong mga lalaki at babaeng lingkod, ang inyong mga upahang lingkod at ang mga dayuhang naninirahan kasama ninyo ay maaaring magtipon ng pagkain. ⁷ At ang inyong mga alagang hayop at saka mga mababangis na hayop ay maaaring kainin anuman ang tumubo sa lupa. ⁸ Dapat kayong bumilang ng pitong taon ng mga Araw ng Pamamahinga, iyon ay, pitong ulit na pitong taon, upang magkaroon ng pitong mga Araw ng Pamamahingang taon, na binubuo ng apatnapu't siyam na taon. ⁹ Pagkatapos dapat kayong umihip ng maingay na trumpeta sa lahat ng dako sa ikasampung araw ng ikapitong buwan. Sa Araw ng Pagbabayad ng Kasalanan dapat kayong umihip ng isang trumpeta sa kabuuan ng lahat ng inyong lupain. ¹⁰ Dapat ninyong italaga ang ikalimampung taon kay Yahweh at magpahayag ng kalayaan sa buong lupain para sa lahat ng naninirahan dito. Magiging isang Paglaya ito para sa inyo, kung saan dapat ibalik ang mga ari-arian at mga alipin sa kanilang mga pamilya. ¹¹ Ang ikalimampung taon ay magiging isang Paglaya para sa inyo. Hindi kayo dapat magtanim o gumawa ng isinaayos na pag-aani. Kainin anuman ang tumutubong mag-isa, at tipunin ang mga ubas na tumutubo sa hindi pinutulang mga baging. ¹² Dahil isang Paglaya iyon, na magiging banal para sa inyo. Dapat ninyong kainin ang bungang tumutubong mag-isa mula sa kabukiran. ¹³ Dapat ninyong ibalik ang bawat isa sa kanyang sariling ari-arian sa Taon ng Paglaya. ¹⁴ Kung magbebenta kayo ng anumang lupa sa inyong kapit-bahay o bibili ng anumang lupa mula sa inyong kapit-bahay, hindi ninyo dapat dayain o gawan ng masama ang isa't isa. ¹⁵ Kung bibili kayo ng lupa mula sa inyong kapit-bahay, isaalang-alang ang bilang ng mga taon at mga pananim na maaaring anihin hanggang sa susunod na Paglaya. Dapat din iyong isaalang-alang ng inyong kapit-bahay na nagbebenta ng lupa. ¹⁶ Ang higit na malaking bilang ng taon hanggang sa

susunod na Paglaya ay magdaragdag sa halaga ng lupa, at ang higit na maliit na bilang ng taon hanggang sa susunod na Paglaya ay magbabawas sa halaga, dahil ang bilang ng pag-aani na idudulot ng lupa para sa bagong may-ari ay may kaugnayan sa bilang ng mga taon bago ang susunod na Paglaya. ¹⁷ Hindi ninyo dapat dayain o gawan ng masama ang isa't isa; sa halip, dapat ninyong parangalan ang inyong Diyos, sapagkat ako ay Yahweh, na inyong Diyos. ¹⁸ Kaya nga dapat ninyong sundin ang aking mga kautusan, ingatan ang aking mga batas, at tuparin ang mga iyon. Sa gayon ligtas kayong mamumuhay sa lupain. ¹⁹ Mamumunga ang lupain, at kakain kayo hanggang mabusog at ligtas na mamumuhay roon. ²⁰ Maaaring sabihin ninyo, "Anong kakainin namin sa panahon ng ikapitong taon? Masdan, hindi kami makakapagtanim o makakapagtipon ng bunga." ²¹ Iuutos kong dumating sa inyo ang aking pagpapala sa ikaanim na taon, at magbibigay ito ng aning sapat para sa tatlong taon. ²² Magtatanim kayo sa ikawalong taon at patuloy na kakain mula sa bunga ng mga nakaraang taon at mga itinagong pagkain. Hanggang sa dumating ang ani ng ikasiyam na taon, makakakain kayo mula sa mga pagkaing itinago sa mga nakaraang taon. ²³ Hindi dapat ipagbili ang lupa sa bagong permanenteng may-ari, dahil sa akin ang lupa. Kayong lahat ay mga dayuhan at pansamantalang naninirahan sa aking lupain. ²⁴ Dapat ninyong sundin ang karapatan ng pagtubos para sa lahat ng lupang makamtan ninyo; dapat ninyong payagang muling bilhin ang lupa ng pamilya ng kung kanino ninyo ito binili. ²⁵ Kung naging mahirap ang kapwa ninyo Israelita at dahil doon ipinagbili ang ilan sa kanyang ari-arian, sa gayon maaaring bilhin muli ng pinakamalapit niyang kamag-anak ang ari-ariang ipinagbili niya sa inyo. ²⁶ Kung ang isang tao ay walang kamag-anak para tumubos ng kanyang ari-arian, subalit kung umunlad siya at may kakayahang tubusin ito, ²⁷ sa gayon maaari niyang kuwentahin ang mga taon mula nang ipinagbili ang lupa at bayaran ang nalalabi sa tao na kung kanino niya ito ipinagbili. Pagkatapos maaari siyang bumalik sa kanyang sariling ari-arian. ²⁸ Subalit kung hindi niya kayang bawiin ang lupa para sa kanyang sarili, sa gayon mananatili ang lupang ipinagbili niya sa pagmamay-ari ng bumili nito hanggang sa Taon ng Paglaya. Sa Taon ng Paglaya, ibabalik ang lupa sa taong nagbenta nito, at babalik ang tunay na may-ari sa kanyang ari-arian. ²⁹ Kung ang isang tao ay magbebenta ng isang bahay sa isang pinaderang siyudad, sa gayon maaari niya itong bilhin muli sa loob ng isang buong taon matapos na ipagbili ito. Sa loob na isang buong taon magkakaroon siya ng karapatan ng pagtubos. ³⁰ Kung hindi matubos ang bahay sa loob ng isang buong taon, sa gayon ang bahay na nasa pinaderang siyudad ay magiging permanenteng ari-arian ng taong bumili nito, sa kabuuan ng mga salinlahi ng kanyang mga kaapu-apuhan. Hindi na ibabalik ang bahay na iyon sa Paglaya. ³¹ Subalit ang mga bahay sa mga bayan na walang pader sa palibot ng mga iyon ay magiging ari-ariang may kaugnayan sa mga bukirin ng

bansa. Maaaring bilhin muli ang mga iyon, at dapat ibalik ang mga iyon sa panahon ng paglaya.³² Gayunman, ang mga bahay na pagmamay-ari ng mga Levita sa kanilang mga siyudad ay maaaring tubusin sa anumang oras.³³ Kung hindi tutubusin ng isa sa mga Levita ang bahay na ipinagbili niya, sa gayon dapat ibalik ang bahay na ipinagbili sa siyudad kung saan ito naroon sa Paglaya, dahil ang mga bahay sa mga siyudad ng mga Levita ay ari-arian nila sa gitna ng mga tao ng Israel.³⁴ Subalit hindi maaring ipagbili ang mga bukid sa palibot ng kanilang mga siyudad dahil ang mga iyon ay permanenteng ari-arian ng mga Levita.³⁵ Kung naging mahirap ang kapwa kababayan ninyo, kung kaya hindi na niya kayang itaguyod ang kanyang sarili, sa gayon dapat ninyo siyang tulungan tulad ng tutulungan ang isang dayuhan o sino pa mang naninirahan bilang tagalabas na kasama ninyo.³⁶ Huwag siyang singilin ng tubo o subukang kumita mula sa kanya sa anumang paraan, ngunit parangalan ang inyong Diyos upang ang kapatid ninyo ay makapanatiling namumuhay kasama ninyo.³⁷ Hindi ninyo siya dapat bigyan ng pautang na pera at patawan ng tubo, ni pagbilhan ng iyong pagkain upang kumita.³⁸ Ako ay Yahweh na inyong Diyos na naglabas sa inyo mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, upang ibigay ko sa inyo ang lupain ng Canaan, at upang ako ay maging Diyos ninyo.³⁹ Kung maging mahirap ang kapwa kababayan ninyo at ipagbili ang kanyang sarili sa inyo, hindi ninyo siya dapat pagtrabahuhin tulad ng isang alipin.⁴⁰ Ituring siyang isang upahang lingkod. Dapat siyang maging tulad ng isang taong pansamantalang naninirahan kasama ninyo. Maglilingkod siya sa inyo hanggang sa Taon ng Paglaya.⁴¹ Pagkatapos aalis siya mula sa inyo, siya at ang kanyang mga anak na kasama niya, at babalik siya sa kanyang sariling pamilya at sa ari-arian ng kanyang ama.⁴² Sapagkat mga lingkod ko sila na inilabas ko mula sa lupain ng Ehipto. Hindi sila ipagbibili bilang mga alipin.⁴³ Hindi ninyo sila dapat pamunuan nang malupit, subalit dapat ninyong parangalan ang inyong Diyos.⁴⁴ Para sa inyong mga aliping lalaki at babae, na maaari ninyong makuha mula sa mga bansang naninirahan sa palibot ninyo, maaari kayong bumili ng mga alipin mula sa kanila.⁴⁵ Maaari rin kayong bumili ng mga alipin sa mga dayuhang naninirahan kasama ninyo, iyon ay, mula sa kanilang mga pamilyang kasama ninyo, mga batang ipinanganak sa inyong lupain. Maaari ninyo silang maging ari-arian.⁴⁶ Maaari ninyong ibigay ang ganyang mga alipin bilang isang pamana sa inyong mga anak na kasunod ninyo, para panghawakan bilang ari-arian. Mula sa kanila ay maaari kayong palaging bumili ng inyong mga alipin, ngunit hindi ninyo dapat pamunuan ang mga tao ng Israel nang may pagmamalupit.⁴⁷ Kung isang dayuhan o isang taong pansamantalang naninirahan kasama ninyo ang naging mayaman, at kung isa sa mga kapwa ninyo Israelita ang naging mahirap at ipagbili ang kanyang sarili sa dayuhang iyon, o sa isang tao sa pamilya ng isang

dayuhan,⁴⁸ matapos na ang inyong kapwa Israelita ay nabili, maaari siyang muling bilhin. Isang tao sa kanyang pamilya ang maaaring tumubos sa kanya.⁴⁹ Marahil ang tiyuhin ng tao o anak ng kanyang tiyuhin ang siyang tutubos sa kanya, o sinumang malapit na kamag-anak niya mula sa kanyang pamilya. O, kung naging maunlad siya, maaari niyang tubusin ang kanyang sarili.⁵⁰ Dapat siyang makipagtawaran sa taong bumili sa kanya; dapat niyang bilangin ang mga taon mula sa taong ipinagbili niya ang kanyang sarili sa nakabili sa kanya hanggang sa Taon ng Paglaya. Ang halaga ng kanyang katubusan ay dapat kuwentahin alinsunod sa halagang ibabayad sa isang upahang lingkod, para sa bilang ng mga taon na maaari siyang patuloy na magtrabaho para sa bumili sa kanya.⁵¹ Kung may maraming taon pang natitira hanggang sa Paglaya, dapat siyang magbalik bayad bilang halaga para sa kanyang katubusan ng isang katumbas na dami ng perang angkop sa bilang ng mga taong iyon.⁵² Kung may ilang taon na lamang tungo sa Taon ng Paglaya, sa gayon ay dapat siyang makipagtawaran sa nakabili sa kanya upang ipakita ang bilang ng mga taong natitira bago ang Paglaya, at dapat siyang magbayad para sa kanyang katubusan alinsunod sa bilang ng mga taon.⁵³ Dapat siyang ituring bilang isang taong inuupahan taun-taon. Dapat ninyong tiyaking hindi siya mapagmalupitan.⁵⁴ Kung hindi siya matutubos sa mga paraang ito, dapat siyang maglingkod hanggang sa Taon ng Paglaya, siya at ang kanyang mga anak na kasama niya.⁵⁵ Para sa akin ang mga tao ng Israel ay mga lingkod. Mga lingkod ko sila na inilabas ko mula sa lupain ng Ehipto. Ako ay Yahweh na inyong Diyos."

Chapter 26

¹ "Dapat huwag kayong gumawa ng mga rebulto, ni hindi kayo magtatayo ng mga nililok na mga larawan o isang sagradong batong haligi at dapat huwag kayong maglagay sa inyong lupain ng anumang hinulma na imaheng bato na inyong yuyukudan, sapagkat ako si Yahweh na inyong Dios.² Dapat ninyong isagawa ang aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga at parangalan ang aking santuwaryo. Ako si Yahweh.³ Kung lalakad kayo sa aking mga batas at isaisip ang aking mga utos at susundin ang mga ito,⁴ Sa gayon bibigyan ko kayo ng ulan sa kapanahunan nito; mapapakinabangan ang lupain at magbibigay ang mga punong kahoy sa bukid ng kanilang mga bunga.⁵ Magpapatuloy ang inyong paggiik hanggang sa panahon ng aning ubas at aabot ang aning ubas hanggang sa panahon ng pagtatanim. Kakainin ninyo ang inyong tinapay ng sagana at mamumuhay ng ligtas sa ginawa ninyong tahanan sa lupain;⁶ Magbibigay ako ng kapayapaan sa lupain; hihiga kayo ng walang kahit na anong kinatatakutan. Aalisin ko ang mga mababangis na hayop mula sa lupain at hindi dadaan ang espada sa inyong lupain.⁷ Hahabulin ninyo ang inyong mga kaaway at babagsak sila sa inyong harapan sa pamamagitan ng espada.

⁸ Hahabulin ng lima sa inyo ang isang daan at hahabulin ng isang daan sa inyo ang sampung libo; babagsak ang inyong mga kaaway sa inyong harapan sa pamamagitan ng espada. ⁹ Titingnan ko kayo ng may pagkampi at gagawin ko kayong mabunga at pararamihin kayo; Itatatag ko ang aking tipan sa inyo. ¹⁰ Kakain kayo ng pagkaing inimbak ng mahabang panahon. Kakailanganin ninyong ilabas ang inyong inimbak na pagkain dahil kakailanganin ninyo ng lugar para sa bagong ani. ¹¹ Ilalagay ko ang aking tabernakulo sa inyo at hindi ko kayo itatakwil. ¹² Maglalakad ako kasama ninyo, magiging Diyos ninyo at magiging bayan ko kayo. ¹³ Ako si Yahweh na inyong Dios na nagdala sa inyo palabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, nang sa ganoon hindi na nila kayo magiging mga alipin. Winasak ko ang mga rehas ng inyong yugo at pinalakad kayo ng matuwid. ¹⁴ Pero kung hindi kayo makikinig sa akin at hindi sumunod sa lahat ng mga utos na ito, ¹⁵ at kung tatanggihan ninyo ang aking mga kautusan at kung kamumuhian ang aking mga batas, na hindi ninyo susundin ang lahat ng aking mga utos, pero susuwayin ko ang tipan— ¹⁶ —kung gagawin ninyo ang mga bagay na ito, ay gagawin ko ito sa inyo: pahihirapan ko kayo ng katakot-takot, sisirain ang mga mata at unti-unting uubusin ang inyong buhay ng mga sakit at lagnat. Magtatanim kayo ng inyong mga binhi para sa wala, dahil ang inyong mga kaaway ang kakain ng bunga ng mga ito. ¹⁷ Tatalikuran ko kayo at dadaigin kayo ng inyong mga kaaway. Pamumunuan kayo ng mga taong galit sa inyo at tatakas kayo kahit walang humahabol sa inyo. ¹⁸ Kung hindi kayo makikinig sa aking mga utos, ay paparusahan ko kayo ng pitong beses ang tindi para sa inyong mga kasalanan. ¹⁹ Babaliin ko ang inyong pinagmamalaking kapangyarihan. Gagawin ko ang langit sa inyong itaas na parang bakal at ang inyong lupain na parang tanso. ²⁰ Mauubos ang inyong lakas para sa wala, sapagkat hindi magkakaroon ang inyong lupa ng ani at hindi mamumunga ang inyong mga punong kahoy na nasa lupain. ²¹ Kung maglalakad kayo laban sa akin at hindi makikinig sa akin, magdadala ako sa inyo ng pitong beses pang palo na katumbas ng inyong mga kasalanan. ²² Magpapadala ako ng mapanganib na mga hayop laban sa inyo na magnanakaw ng inyong mga anak, lilipol ng inyong mga baka at magpapakaunti ng inyong bilang. Kaya magiging pinabayaan ang inyong mga daanan. ²³ Kung sa lahat ng ito, hindi niyo pa rin tinatanggap ang aking pagtuturo, sa halip nagpatuloy na lumakad laban sa akin, ²⁴ Pagkatapos lalakad din ako laban sa inyo. Ako mismo ang magpapatama sa inyo ng pitong beses na palo para sa inyong mga kasalanan. ²⁵ Magdadala ako ng espada sa inyo na gagawa ng paghihiganti dahil sa pagsuway sa aking mga utos. Maiipon kayo sa loob ng inyong mga siyudad at magpapadala ako ng mga sakit sa inyo doon at matatalo kayo sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng inyong kaaway. ²⁶ Kapag puputulin ko ang tustos ng inyong pagkain, sampung mga kababaihan ang

makakaluto ng inyong tinapay sa isang hurnohan, at ipamamahagi nila ang inyong tinapay ayon sa timbang. Kakain kayo ngunit hindi mabubusog.²⁷ Kung hindi kayo makikinig sa akin kahit pa na may mga ganitong bagay, at sa halip patuloy na lumakad laban sa akin,²⁸ ay lalakad ako laban sa inyo sa galit at paparusahan ko kayo ng kahit pitong beses pang ulit na katumbas ng inyong mga kasalanan.²⁹ Kakainin ninyo ang laman ng inyong mga anak na lalaki; kakainin ninyo ang laman ng inyong mga anak na babae.³⁰ Gigibain ko ang inyong mga altar, puputulin ko ang inyong mga altar ng insenso, at itatapon ang inyong mga bangkay sa ibabaw ng bangkay ng inyong mga diyos-diyosan, at ako mismo, kasusuklaman kayo.³¹ Gagawin kong sira-sirang lugar ang inyong mga lungsod at sisirain ang inyong mga santuwaryo. Hindi ako malulugod sa samyo ng inyong mga handog.³² Sisirain ko ang lupain. Sobrang mabibigla ang inyong mga kaaway na naninirahan doon sa pagkakasira.³³ Ikakalat ko kayo sa mga bansa, at bubunutin ko ang aking espada at susundan kayo. Pababayaan ang inyong lupain at magiging sira-sira inyong mga lungsod.³⁴ Pagkatapos magsasaya ang lupain sa mga Araw ng Pamamahinga nito hangga't nananatili itong pinabayaan at nasa lupain kayo ng inyong mga kaaway. Sa panahong iyon, mamamahinga ang lupain at magpapakasaya sa mga Araw ng Pamamahinga nito.³⁵ Hangga't nananatili itong pinabayaan, maangkin nito ang pamamahinga, pamamahinga na hindi nito naangkin sa inyong mga Araw ng Pamamahinga, noong nanirahan kayo sa lupaing iyon.³⁶ At para doon sa mga natira sa inyo sa mga lupain ng mga kaaway, magpapadala ako ng takot sa inyong mga puso na kahit pa na sa tunog ng isang dahon na hinihipan sa hangin, magugulantang kayo at tatakas kayo na parang tinatakan ninyo ang espada. Babagsak kayo kahit na wala namang humahabol sa inyo.³⁷ Madadaganan ninyo ang isa't isa na parang tinatakbuhan ninyo ang espada, kahit na wala namang humahabol sa inyo. Hindi kayo magkakaroon ng kapangyarihan na tumayo sa harap ng inyong mga kaaway.³⁸ Maglalaho kayo sa mga nabibilang na mga bansa, at ang lupain mismo ng inyong mga kaaway ang lalamon sa inyo.³⁹ Yung mga natitira sa inyo, mabubulok sa kanilang mga kasalanan doon sa mga lupain ng inyong mga kaaway, at dahil sa kasalanan ng kanilang mga ama, mabubulok din sila.⁴⁰ Ngunit kung aamin sila sa kanilang mga kasalanan at sa kasalanan ng kanilang mga ama, at sa kanilang kataksilan na pagiging hindi tapat sa akin at sa kanilang paglalakad laban sa akin—⁴¹ na nagdulot sa akin upang talikuran sila at ibigay sila sa lupain ng kanilang mga kaaway—kung magpapakumbaba ang kanilang hindi pa tuli na mga puso, at kung tatanggapin nila ang kaparusahan ng kanilang mga kasalanan,⁴² ay isasaisip ko ang aking kasunduan kay Jacob, aking kasunduan kay Isaac, at ang aking kasunduan kay Abraham; gayun din, na isasaisip ko ang lupain.⁴³ Pinabayaan nila ang lupain, nang

sa ikalugod nito ang mga Araw ng Pamamahinga hangga't nananatili itong pinabayaan nila. Kinailangan nilang pagbayaran ang kaparusahan para sa kanilang mga kasalanan sapagkat sila mismo ang tumanggi sa aking mga iniatas at namuhi sa aking mga batas.⁴⁴ Pero sa kabila ng lahat ng ito, kapag nasa lupain sila ng kanilang mga kaaway, hindi ko sila kamumuhian na tuluyan silang lipulin at hindi puputulin ang aking tipan sa kanila, sapagkat ako si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos.⁴⁵ Pero para sa kanilang kapakanan isasaisip ko ang tipan sa kanilang mga ninuno, na siyang aking dinala palabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto na nasaksihan ng mga bansa, upang ako ay maging Diyos nila. Ako si Yahweh."⁴⁶ Ito ang mga utos, kautusan, at mga batas na ginawa ni Yahweh sa pagitan ng kanyang sarili at ng mga tao ng Israel sa Bundok Sinai sa pamamagitan ni Moises.

Chapter 27

¹ Nangusap si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ² "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel at sabihin sa kanila, 'Kapag gagawa ang isang tao ng isang natatanging panata na nangangailangang gumamit siya ng isang pamantayang halaga ng isang tao na ilalaan niya kay Yahweh, gamitin ang sumusunod na mga halaga. ³ Ang inyong pamantayang halaga para sa isang lalaki mula dalawampu hanggang animnapung taong gulang ay dapat limampung siklo ng pilak, batay sa siklo ng santuwaryo. ⁴ Ang inyong pamantayang halaga para sa isang babae sa parehong gulang ay dapat tatlumpung siklo. ⁵ Mula limang taon hanggang dalawampung taong gulang ang inyong pamantayang halaga ay dapat dalawampung siklo para sa lalaki, at sampung siklo para sa babae. ⁶ Mula isang buwang gulang hanggang limang taon ang inyong pamantayang halaga ay dapat limang siklo ng pilak para sa isang lalaki, at tatlong siklo ng pilak para sa isang babae. ⁷ Mula animnapung taong gulang pataas ang inyong pamantayang halaga para sa isang lalaki ay dapat labin limang siklo, at sampung siklo para sa isang babae. ⁸ Pero kung ang taong gumawa ng panata ay hindi makabayad ng pamantayang halaga, kung gayon dapat iharap sa pari ang taong ibinigay, at bibigyang halaga ng pari ang taong iyon sa pamamagitan ng halagang makakaya ng isang gumagawa ng panata. ⁹ Kung gusto ng isang tao na mag-alay ng isang hayop kay Yahweh, at kung tatanggapin ito ni Yahweh, sa gayon ang hayop na iyon ay ilalaan sa kanya. ¹⁰ Hindi dapat baguhin o palitan ng isang tao ang isang hayop na iyon, isang mabuti para sa isang masama o isang masama para sa isang mabuti. Kung gagawin niyang baguhin ang isa para sa iba, sa gayon parehong mga hayop at ang isa na ipinagpalit ay magiging banal. ¹¹ Gayunman, kung ang panunumpa ng isang tao na ibigay kay Yahweh ay totoong marumi, kung kaya hindi ito tatanggapin ni Yahweh, sa gayon dapat dalhin ng tao ang hayop sa isang pari. ¹² Bibigyang halaga ito ng pari, sa pamamagitan ng halaga ng hayop sa

pamilihan. Anuman ang halaga na ibinigay ng pari sa hayop, iyon ang magiging halaga nito. ¹³ At kung nais ng may-ari na tubusin ito, ang ikalima ng halaga nito ay idadagdag sa pantubos na presyo nito. ¹⁴ Kung ninanais ng isang tao na ilaan ang kaniyang bahay para ibukod para kay Yahweh, sa gayon tatantiyahin ng pari ang halaga nito. Anuman ang ibibigay na halaga ng pari dito, iyon ang magiging halaga nito. ¹⁵ Pero kung ilalaan ng may-ari ang kaniyang tahanan at katagalan ninais na tubusin ito, ang ikalima ng halaga nito ay idadagdag sa pantubos na presyo, at pagkatapos magiging kaniyang muli ang bahay. ¹⁶ Kung ninanais ng isang tao na ilaan kay Yahweh ang ilan sa kaniyang lupa, sa gayon ang pagtataya ng halaga nito ay gagawin alinsunod sa halaga ng binhing kinakailangan upang itanim dito. Magkakahalaga ng limampung siklo ng pilak ang isang homer ng sebada. ¹⁷ Kung ilalaan niya ang kaniyang bukid sa panahon ng Taon ng Paglaya, ang tinatayang halaga ay mananatili. ¹⁸ Pero kung ilalaan niya ang kaniyang bukid pagkatapos ng Paglaya, sa gayon dapat kwentahin ng pari ang halaga ng lupa ayon sa bilang ng mga taon na natitira hanggang sa susunod na Taon ng Paglaya, at dapat bawasan ang tinatayang halaga. ¹⁹ Kung ang taong naglaan ng bukid ay nagnanais na tubusin ito, sa gayon dapat siyang magdagdag ng ikalima sa tinatayang halaga, at ito ay magiging kaniyang muli. ²⁰ Kung hindi niya tutubusin ang bukid, o kung ipagbili niya ang bukid sa ibang tao, hindi na ito matutubos kailanman. ²¹ Sa halip, ang bukid, kapag ibinalik ito sa Paglaya, magiging isang banal na regalo kay Yahweh, katulad ng bukid na ganap na ibinigay kay Yahweh. Mabibilang ito sa pari. ²² Kung ilalaan ng isang tao kay Yahweh ang bukid na kanyang binili, pero ang bukid na iyon ay hindi bahagi ng lupain ng kanyang pamilya, ²³ pagkatapos aalamin ng pari ang tinatayang halaga hanggang sa Taon ng Paglaya, at dapat bayaran ng tao ang halaga sa araw na iyon bilang isang banal na regalo kay Yahweh. ²⁴ Sa Taon ng Paglaya, ibabalik ang bukid sa tao kung kanino ito binili, sa may-ari ng lupa. ²⁵ Dapat na itakda ang lahat ng mga tinatayang mga halaga ayon sa timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Dalawampung gera ang dapat na katumbas ng isang siklo. ²⁶ Pero ang unang anak ng mga hayop ay nabibilang na kay Yahweh at walang tao ang maaaring maglaan nito—maging lalaking baka o tupa—sapagkat ito ay nabibilang kay Yahweh. ²⁷ Kung ito ay isang maruming hayop, maaaring bilhin itong muli ng may-ari sa tinatayang halaga, at dapat na idagdag ang ikalima sa halagang iyon. Kung hindi tinubos ang hayop, sa gayon ipagbibili ito sa itinakdang halaga. ²⁸ Gayunman, walang taong maglalaan kay Yahweh mula sa anumang bagay na mayroon siya, maging tao o hayop, o lupa ng kanyang pamilya, na maaaring ipagbili o tinubos. Bawat inilaan na bagay ay banal kay Yahweh. ²⁹ Walang pantubos ang maaaring ibayad para sa taong ibinukod para patayin. Dapat patayin ang taong iyon. ³⁰ Lahat ng ikapu ng lupain, maging

tumubong butil sa lupa o bunga mula sa mga puno, ay kay Yahweh. Banal ito kay Yahweh. ³¹ Kung tutubusin ng isang tao ang alinman sa kanyang ikapu, dapat siyang magdagdag ng ikalima sa halaga nito. ³² Para sa lahat ng ikapu ng grupo ng mga hayop o ang kawan, anuman ang dumaan sa ilalim ng tungkod ng pastol, dapat ilaan kay Yahweh ang ikasampu. ³³ Hindi dapat humanap ang pastol ng higit na mabuti o higit na masamang mga hayop, at hindi niya maaaring ipagpalit ang isa para sa iba. Kung papalitan man niya ito, magiging banal ang parehong mga hayop at iyon na kung saan ito ipinagpalit. Hindi ito matutubos." ³⁴ Ito ang mga utos na ibinigay ni Yahweh kay Moises sa Bundok Sinai para sa mga bayan ng Israel.

Numbers

Chapter 1

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises sa tolda ng pagpupulong sa ilang ng Sinai. Nangyari ito sa unang araw ng ikalawang buwan sa loob ng ikalawang taon matapos na makalabas ang mga tao ng Israel mula sa lupain ng Ehipto. Sinabi ni Yahweh, ² "Magsagawa ka ng isang pagbibilang sa lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel sa bawat angkan, sa mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ama. Bilangin mo sila ayon sa kanilang mga pangalan. Bilangin mo ang bawat lalaki, ang bawat lalaking ³ dalawampung taong gulang pataas. Bilangin mo ang lahat ng maaaring makipaglaban bilang mga kawal para sa Israel. Dapat ninyong itala ni Aaron ang bilang ng mga kalalakihan sa kanilang armadong mga grupo. ⁴ Ang isang lalaki mula sa bawat tribu, ang isang ulo ng angkan ay dapat maglingkod sa iyo bilang pinuno ng tribu. Dapat pangunahan ng bawat pinuno ang mga kalalakihang makikipaglaban para sa kaniyang tribu. ⁵ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga pinunong dapat makipaglaban na kasama mo: Mula sa tribu ni Ruben, si Elizur na anak na lalaki ni Sedeur; ⁶ sa tribu ni Simeon, si Selumiel na anak na lalaki ni Zurisaddai; ⁷ mula sa tribu ni Juda, si Naason na anak na lalaki ni Aminadab; ⁸ mula sa tribu ni Isacar, si Natanael na anak na lalaki ni Zuar; ⁹ mula sa tribu ni Zebulon, si Eliab na anak na lalaki ni Helon; ¹⁰ mula sa tribu ni Efraim na anak na lalaki ni Jose ay si Elisama na anak na lalaki ni Ammiud; mula sa tribu ni Manases, si Gamaliel na anak na lalaki ni Pedasur; ¹¹ mula sa tribu ni Benjamin na anak na lalaki ni Jose ay si Abidan na anak na lalaki ni Gideon; ¹² mula sa tribu ni Dan, si Ahiezer na anak na lalaki ni Ammisaddai; ¹³ mula sa tribu ni Aser, si Pagi el na anak na lalaki ni Okran; ¹⁴ mula sa tribu ni Gad, si Eliasaf na anak na lalaki ni Deuel; ¹⁵ at mula sa tribu ni Neftali, si Ahira na anak na lalaki ni Enan. ¹⁶ Ito ang mga lalaking pinili mula sa mga tao. Pinangunahan nila ang mga tribu ng kanilang mga ninuno. Sila ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan sa Israel. ¹⁷ Ang mga lalaking ito ay kinuha nina Moises at Aaron, na kanilang naitala sa pamamagitan ng pangalan,

¹⁸ at sa tabi ng mga lalaking ito, tinipon nila ang lahat ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel sa unang araw ng ikalawang buwan. At bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas ay kinilala ang kaniyang kanunu-nunuan. Dapat niyang pangalanan ang mga angkan at ang mga pamilyang nagmula sa kaniyang mga ninuno. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos, itinala ni Moises ang kanilang mga bilang sa ilang ng Sinai, gaya ng inuutos ni Yahweh na kaniyang gawin. ²⁰ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ruben, panganay na anak ni Israel, binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya. ²¹ 46, 500 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Ruben. ²² Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Simeon ay binilang nila ang lahat ng pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya. ²³ 59, 300 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Simeon. ²⁴ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya. ²⁵ 45, 650 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Gad. ²⁶ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Juda ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya. ²⁷ 74, 600 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Juda. ²⁸ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Isacar ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya. ²⁹ 54, 400 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Isacar. ³⁰ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zebulon ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya. ³¹ 57, 400 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Zebulon. ³² Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Efraim na anak na lalaki Jose ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya. ³³ 40, 500 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Efraim. ³⁴ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Manases ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya. ³⁵ 32, 200 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Manases. ³⁶ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan

ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya.³⁷ 35, 400 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Benjamin.³⁸ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Dan ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya.³⁹ 62, 700 ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Dan.⁴⁰ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aser ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya.⁴¹ 500 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Aser.⁴² Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Neftali ay binilang nila ang lahat ng mga pangalan ng bawat lalaking dalawampung taong gulang pataas na kayang pumunta sa digmaan, mula sa mga talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang ninuno at mga pamilya.⁴³ 53, 400 ang nabilang nila mula sa tribu ni Neftali.⁴⁴ Binilang nina Moises at Aaron ang lahat ng mga lalaking ito, kasama ang labindalawang kalalakihang namumuno sa labindalawang tribu ng Israel.⁴⁵ Kaya lahat ng kalalakihan sa Israel mula sa dalawampung taong gulang pataas, lahat nang maaaring makipaglaban sa digmaan ay binilang nila sa bawat kanilang mga pamilya.⁴⁶ 603, 550 na kalalakihan ang nabilang nila.⁴⁷ Ngunit hindi na nila binilang ang mga kalalakihang nagmula kay Levi,⁴⁸ dahil sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises,⁴⁹ "Hindi mo dapat bilangin ang tribu ni Levi o isama sila sa kabuuang bilang ng mga tao sa Israel."⁵⁰ Sa halip, italaga mo ang mga Levita na ingatan ang tabernakulo ng toldang tipanan, at ingatan ang buong kagamitan sa loob ng tabernakulo at sa lahat ng kagamitang naroon. Dapat buhatin ng mga Levita ang tabernakulo at dapat nilang dalhin ang mga kagamitan sa nito. Dapat nilang ingatan ang tabernakulo at itayo ang kanilang kampo sa paligid nito.⁵¹ Kapag ang tabernakulo ay ililipat na sa ibang lugar, dapat itong ibaba ng mga Levita. Kapag ang tabernakulo ay itatayo, dapat itong itayo ng mga Levita. At ang sinumang dayuhang lalapit sa tabernakulo ay dapat patayin.⁵² Kapag itatayo ng mga tao ng Israel ang kanilang mga tolda, dapat itong gawin ng bawat lalaki malapit sa bandilang nabibilang sa kaniyang armadong grupo.⁵³ Gayon pa man, dapat itayo ng mga Levita ang kanilang mga tolda sa paligid ng tabernakulo ng toldang tipanan upang hindi bumaba ang aking galit sa mga tao ng Israel. Dapat ingatan ng mga Levita ang tabernakulo ng toldang tipanan."⁵⁴ Ginawa ng mga tao ng Israel ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito. Ginawa nila ang lahat na inutos ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Moises.

Chapter 2

¹ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron. Kaniyang sinabi, ² "Ang bawat kaapu-apuhan ng mga Israelita ay dapat magkampo sa palibot ng bandila ng kaniyang armadong grupong nabibilang sa hukbo at sa palibot ng pinakamaliit na watawat na palatandaan sa kaniyang tribu. Ang kanilang mga kampo ay dapat nakaharap sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ³ Dapat magkampo ang mga lalaking nabibilang sa kampo ni Juda kasama ang kanilang armadong grupo sa palibot ng bandila ni Juda, sa silangan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, kung saan sumisikat ang araw. Si Naason na anak ni Amminadab ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ni Juda. ⁴ Ang hukbo ni Juda ay may 74, 600 na kalalakihan. ⁵ Dapat magkampo ang tribu ni Isacar kasunod ni Juda. Si Nethanael na anak ni Zuar ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ni Isacar. ⁶ Ang hukbo ni Isacar ay may 54, 400 na kalalakihan. ⁷ Dapat magkampo ang tribu ni Zebulon kasunod ng kampo ni Isacar. Si Eliab na anak ni Helon ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ni Zebulon. ⁸ Ang hukbo ni Zebulon ay may 57, 400 na kalalakihan. ⁹ Ang lahat ng hukbong nagkampo kasama si Juda ay 186, 400 na kalalakihan. Sila ang dapat maunang lumabas mula sa kampo. ¹⁰ Dapat magkampo ang mga hubo sa katimugang bahagi sa palibot ng bandila ni Ruben. Si Elizur na anak ni Shedeur ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ni Ruben. ¹¹ Ang hukbo ni Ruben ay may 46, 500 na kalalakihan. ¹² Dapat magkampo ang tribu ni Simeon kasunod ni Ruben. Si Selumiel na anak ni Zurisaddai ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ni Simeon. ¹³ Ang hukbo ni Simeon ay may 59, 300 na kalalakihan. ¹⁴ Sumunod ang tribu ni Gad. Si Eliasaf na anak ni Deuel ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ni Gad. ¹⁵ Ang hukbo ni Gad ay may 45, 650 na kalalakihan. ¹⁶ Ang lahat ng mga hukbong dapat magkampong kasama ni Ruben ay may bilang na 151, 450 na kalalakihan. Sila ang dapat pangalawang lumabas mula sa kampo. ¹⁷ Susunod, dapat lumabas mula sa kampo ang tolda ng pagpupulong kasama ng mga Levita sa gitna ng lahat ng kampo. Dapat lalabas sila mula sa kampo sa parehong pagkakaayos gaya ng kanilang pagpasok sa loob ng kampo. Ang bawat lalaki ay dapat nasa kaniyang kinalalagyan, sa tabi ng kaniyang bandila. ¹⁸ Dapat magkampo ang hukbo ng Efraim sa dakong kanluran ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Si Elishama na anak ni Ammiud ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ng Efraim. ¹⁹ Ang hukbo ng Efraim ay may 40, 500 na kalalakihan. ²⁰ Dapat ang tribu ni Manases ang magkampong kasunod ng Efraim. Si Gamaliel na anak ni Pedasur ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ni Manases. ²¹ Ang hukbo ng Manases ay may 32, 200 na kalalakihan. ²² Susunod ang tribu ni Benjamin. Si Abidan na anak ni Gideon ang dapat mamuno sa hukbo ni Benjamin. ²³ Ang hukbo ni Manases ay may 35, 400 na kalalakihan. ²⁴ Lahat ng mga hukbong nagkampong kasama ni Efraim ay may bilang

na 108, 100 na kalalakihan. Sila ang pangatlong dapat lumabas mula sa kampo.²⁵ Dapat magkampo ang hukbo ni Dan sa palibot ng kaniyang bandila sa dakong hilaga ng tabernakulo. Si Ahieser na anak ni Ammisaddai ang dapat mamuno sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Dan.²⁶ Ang hukbo ni Dan ay may 62, 700 na kalalakihan.²⁷ Dapat magkampo ang tribu ni Aser kasunod ni Dan. Si Pagi el na anak ni Okran ang dapat mamuno sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aser.²⁸ Ang hukbo ni Aser ay may 41, 500 na kalalakihan.²⁹ Ang sumunod ay ang tribu ni Neftali. Si Ahira na anak ni Enan ang dapat mamuno sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Neftali.³⁰ Ang hukbo ni Neftali ay may 53, 400 na kalalakihan.³¹ Lahat ng mga hukbong nagkampong kasama ni Dan ay may bilang na 157, 600 na kalalakihan. Sila ang dapat mahuling lumabas mula sa kanilangkampo kasama ang kanilang bandila."³² Naibilang nina Moises at Aaron ayon sa mga angka ng kanilang ninuno ang 603, 550 na kalalakihan sa mga hukbo ng mga Israelita.³³ Ngunit hindi naibilang nina Moises at Aaron ang mga Levita sa mga tao ng Israel. Ito ay ayon sa iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.³⁴ Ginawa ng mga Israelita ang lahat ng bagay na ipinag-utos ni Yahweh kay Moises. Nagkampo sila sa tabi ng kanilang mga bandila. Lumabas sila mula sa kampo ayon sa kanilang mga angka, batay sa pagkakasunod ng mga angka ng kanilang mga ninuno.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon ito ang kasaysayan ng mga kaapu-apuhan nina Aaron at Moises nang kausapin ni Yahweh si Moises sa Bundok Sinai.² Ang mga pangalan ng mga Anak na lalaki ni Aaron ay sina Nadab ang panganay, at Abihu, Eleazar, at Itamar.³ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron, ang mga paring pinahiran ng langis at siyang itinalaga upang maglingkod bilang mga pari.⁴ Ngunit namatay sa harapan ni Yahweh sina Nadab at Abihu nang naghandog sila kay Yahweh ng hindi katanggap-tanggap na apoy sa ilang ng Sinai. Walang mga anak sina Nadab at Abihu, kaya sina Eleazar at Itamar lamang ang naglingkod bilang mga pari kasama ni Aaron na kanilang ama.⁵ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises Moises. Sinabi niya,⁶ "Dalhin mo ang tribu ni Levi at iharap sila kay Aaron na pari para matulungan nila siya.⁷ Dapat nilang isagawa ang tungkulin sa pangalan ni Aaron at ang buong sambayanan sa harap ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Dapat silang maglingkod sa tabernakulo.⁸ Dapat nilang ingatan ang lahat ng mga kasangkapan sa tolda ng pagpupulong, at dapat nilang tulungan ang mga tribu ng Israel upang isagawa ang paglilingkod sa tabernakulo.⁹ Dapat mong ibigay ang mga Levita kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Ganap silang ibinigay upang tulungan siyang maglingkod sa mga tao ng Israel.¹⁰ Dapat mong hirangin sina Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki bilang mga pari, ngunit sinumang dayuhang lalapit ay dapat patayin."¹¹ Nagsalita si

Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya,¹² "Tingnan mo, kinuha ko ang mga Levita mula sa mga tao ng Israel. Ginawa ko ito sa halip na kunin ang bawat panganay na lalaki na ipinanganak mula sa mga tao ng Israel. Pag-aari ko ang mga Levita.¹³ Pag-aari ko ang lahat ng mga panganay. Sa araw na sasalakayin ko ang lahat ng panganay sa lupain ng Ehipto, inilaan ko para sa aking sarili ang lahat ng panganay sa Israel, kapwa mga tao at mga hayop. Sila ay pag-aari ko. Ako si Yahweh."¹⁴ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises sa ilang ng Sinai. Sinabi niya,¹⁵ "Bilangin mo ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi sa bawat pamilya, sa mga tahanan ng kanilang mga ninuno. Bilangin mo ang bawat lalaki na isang buwang gulang at pataas."¹⁶ Sila ay binilang ni Moises, bilang pagsunod sa atas na ibinigay sa kanila ng salita ni Yahweh, gaya ng iniutos sa kaniya ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Ang mga pangalan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Levi ay sina Gerson, Kohat, at Merari.¹⁸ Ang mga angkan na nagmumula sa mga anak na lalaki ni Gerson ay sina Libni at Shimei.¹⁹ Ang mga angkan na nagmumula sa mga anak na lalaki ni Kohat ay sina, Amram, Izar, Hebron, at Uziel.²⁰ Ang mga angkan na nagmumula sa mga anak na lalaki ni Merari ay sina Mahali at Musi. Ito ang mga angkan ng mga Levita, na nakatala angkan sa angkan.²¹ Ang mga angkan ng mga Libnita at ng mga Shimeita ay nagmula kay Gerson. Ito ang mga angkan ng mga Gersonita.²² Lahat ng mga lalaki mula sa isang buwang gulang at pataas ay binilang, na may kabuuang bilang na 7, 500.²³ Dapat magkampo ang angkan ng mga Gersonita sa dakong kanluran ng tabernakulo.²⁴ Dapat pangunahan ni Eliasaf na anak na lalaki ni Lael ang angkan ng kaapu-apuhan ng mga Gersonita.²⁵ Dapat ingatan ng pamilya ni Gerson ang mga kurtina ng tabernakulo sa ilalim ng panlabas na mga takip ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Dapat nilang ingatan ang tolda, ang mala-toldang pantakip, at ang kurtina para sa pasukan patungo sa tolda ng pagpupulong.²⁶ Dapat nilang ingatan ang mga tabing sa patyo, ang kurtina sa pasukan ng patyo—ang patyo na nakapalibot sa santuwaryo at ang altar. Dapat nilang ingatan ang mga lubid ng tolda ng pagpupulong at para sa lahat ng bagay na nasa loob nito.²⁷ Ang mga angkan na ito ay nagmula kay Kohat: ang angkan ng mga Amramita, ang angkan ng mga Izarita, ang angkan ng mga Hebronita, at ang angkan ng mga Uzielita. Ang mga angkan na ito ay nabibilang sa mga Kohatita.²⁸ 8, 600 na mga lalaki ang nabilang na may edad isang buwang gulang at pataas upang mag-ingat sa mga bagay na pag-aari ni Yahweh.²⁹ Dapat magkampo ang mga pamilya ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat sa dakong timog ng tabernakulo.³⁰ Dapat pangunahan ni Elizafan na anak na lalaki ni Uziel ang mga angkan ng mga Kohatita.³¹ Dapat nilang ingatan ang kaban, ang mesa, ang ilawan, ang mga altar, ang mga sagradong bagay na ginagamit sa kanilang paglilingkod, ang kurtina, at ang lahat ng gawain sa palibot

nito.³² Dapat pangunahan ni Eleazar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron na pari ang mga kalalakihang namumuno sa mga Levita. Dapat niyang pangasiwaan ang mga lalaking nag-iingat sa banal na lugar.³³ Dalawang angkan ang nagmula kay Merari: ang angkan ng mga Mahlita at ang angkan ng mga Musita. Ang mga angkan na ito ay nagmula kay Merari.³⁴ 6, 200 na mga lalaki ang nabilang na may edad isang buwang gulang at pataas.³⁵ Dapat pangunahan ni Zuriel na anak na lalaki ni Abihail ang mga angkan ni Merari. Dapat silang magkampo sa dakong hilaga ng tabernakulo.³⁶ Dapat ingatan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari ang mga tabla ng tabernakulo, ang mga pahalang na haligi, mga poste, mga patungan, lahat ng mga kagamitang metal, at lahat ng bagay na kaugnay sa mga ito, kabilang³⁷ ang mga haligi at mga poste ng patyo na nakapalibot sa tabernakulo, kasama ang mga patungan ng poste ng mga ito, mga tulos, at mga lubid.³⁸ Dapat magkampo sina Moses at Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa dakong silangan ng tabernakulo, sa harapan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, sa dakong sinisikatan ng araw. Sila ang mamahala para sa katuparan ng kanilang mga tungkulin sa santuwaryo at sa mga tungkulin ng mga tao ng Israel. Dapat patayin ang sinumang dayuhan na lalapit sa santuwaryo.³⁹ Binilang nina Moises at Aaron ang lahat ng mga lalaki sa mga angkan ni Levi na may edad isang buwang gulang at pataas, gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh. Dalawampu't dalawang libong kalalakihan ang nabilang nila.⁴⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Bilangin mo ang lahat ng panganay na mga lalaki sa mga tao ng Israel na may edad isang buwang gulang at pataas. Ilista mo ang kanilang mga pangalan."⁴¹ Dapat mong kunin ang mga Levita para sa akin sa halip na ang lahat ng mga panganay ng mga tao ng Israel. Ako si Yahweh. At dapat mong kunin ang alagang hayop ng mga Levita sa halip na ang lahat ng panganay na alagang hayop ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Israel."⁴² Binilang ni Moises ang lahat ng panganay na mga tao ng Israel gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh na gawin niya.⁴³ Binilang niya ang lahat ng mga panganay na mga lalaki ayon sa kanilang pangalan, na may edad isang buwang gulang at pataas. 22, 273 na kalalakihan ang nabilang niya.⁴⁴ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya,⁴⁵ "Kunin mo ang mga Levita sa halip na ang lahat ng panganay sa mga tao ng Israel. At kunin mo ang alagang hayop ng mga Levita sa halip na ang alagang hayop ng mga tao. Ang mga Levita ay pag-aari ko. Ako si Yahweh."⁴⁶ Dapat kang mangolekta ng limang siklo para sa pantubos ng bawat isa sa 273 panganay ng mga tao ng Israel na humigit sa bilang ng mga Levita.⁴⁷ Dapat mong gamitin ang siklo ng santuwaryo bilang iyong pamantayang timbang. Ang siklo ay katumbas ng dalawampung gera.⁴⁸ Dapat mong ibigay ang halaga ng pantubos na iyong binayaran kay Aaron at sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki."⁴⁹ Kaya tinipon ni Moises ang pambayad ng pantubos mula sa mga taong humigit sa bilang ng mga natubos ng

mga Levita.⁵⁰ Tinipon ni Moises ang mga pera mula sa panganay na anak ng mga tao ng Israel. Nakaipon siya ng 1, 365 na siklo, na tumitimbang sa siklo ng santuwaryo.⁵¹ Ibinigay ni Moises ang pantubos na pera kay Aaron at sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki. Ginawa ni Moises ang lahat ng bagay na sinabi sa kanya upang gawin sa pamamagitan ng mga salita ni Yahweh, gaya ng iniutos sa kanya ni Yahweh.

Chapter 4

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron. Sinabi niya, ² "Magsagawa kayo ng isang pagtatala sa mga lalaking kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat na nagmula sa mga Levita, sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga angkan at ng mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno. ³ Bilangin ninyo ang lahat ng kalalakihan na tatlumpu hanggang limampung taong gulang. ⁴ Dapat sumali ang kalalakihang ito sa samahan para maglingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Dapat pangalagaan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat ang pinakasagradong mga bagay na inilaan para sa akin sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁵ Kapag naghahanda ang kampo para umabante, dapat pumunta si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa tolda, ibaba ang kurtina na naghihiwalay sa pinakabanal na lugar mula sa banal na lugar, at itakip ito sa kaban ng tipan. ⁶ Dapat nilang takpan ang kaban ng mga balat ng dugong. Dapat silang maglatag ng asul na tela sa taas nito. Dapat nilang ilagay ang mga pasanan sa pagbubuhat nito. ⁷ Dapat silang maglatag ng isang asul na tela sa mesa ng tinapay ng presensya. Sa ibabaw nito, dapat nilang ilagay ang mga pinggan, mga kutsara, mga mangkok, at mga banga para sa pagbubuhos. Dapat palaging nasa mesa ang tinapay. ⁸ Dapat nilang takpan ang mga ito ng isang matingkad na pulang tela at muli ng mga balat ng dugong. Dapat nilang ilagay ang mga pasanan sa pagbubuhat sa mesa. ⁹ Dapat silang kumuha ng isang asul na tela at takpan ang patungan ng ilawan, kasama ng mga ilawan nito, mga sipit, mga sisidlan ng abo, at lahat ng mga banga ng langis para sa mga ilawan. ¹⁰ Dapat nilang takpan ang patungan ng ilawan at ang lahat ng mga kasangkapan nito ng mga balat ng dugong, at dapat nilang ilagay ito sa balangkas na binubuhat. ¹¹ Dapat nilang ilatag ang isang asul na tela sa gintong altar. Dapat nilang takpan ito ng mga balat ng dugong, at pagkatapos ay ilagay ang mga pasanan sa pagbubuhat. ¹² Dapat nilang dalhin ang lahat ng kasangkapan para sa gawain sa loob ng banal na lugar at balutin ito ng isang asul na tela. Dapat nilang takpan ito ng mga balat ng dugong at ilagay ang kasangkapan sa balangkas na binubuhat. ¹³ Dapat nilang alisin ang mga abo mula sa altar at maglatag ng isang lilang tela sa altar. ¹⁴ Dapat nilang ilagay ang lahat ng kasangkapan sa balangkas na binubuhat na ginagamit nila sa paggawa ng altar. Ang mga bagay na ito ay ang mga kawali, mga tinidor, mga pala, mga mangkok, at lahat ng ibang kasangkapan para sa altar. Dapat nilang takpan ang

altar ng mga balat ng dugong at pagkatapos ay ilagay ang mga pasanan sa pagbubuhat. ¹⁵ Kapag ganap na natakpan ni Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang banal na lugar at lahat ng mga kasangkapan nito, at kapag umabante ang kampo, dapat pumunta ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat upang dalhin ang banal na lugar. Kapag hinawakan nila ang mga sagradong kasangkapan, dapat silang mamatay. Ito ang gawain ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat, upang dalhin ang mga gamit sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ¹⁶ Dapat pangalagaan ni paring Eleazar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron ang langis para sa ilaw. Dapat niyang pangasiwaan ang pangangalaga ng matamis na insenso, ang palagiang handog na butil, ang pampahid na langis, ang buong tabernakulo at lahat ng narito, ang sagradong mga kagamitan at mga artikulo." ¹⁷ Nagsalita si Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron. Sinabi niya, ¹⁸ "Huwag hayaan ang mga angkan ng mga tribu ni Kohat na maalis mula sa mga Levita. ¹⁹ Ipangtanggol ninyo sila sa paggawa nito, upang sila ay mabuhay at hindi mamamatay. Kapag nilapitan nila ang pinakabanal na mga bagay ²⁰ hindi sila dapat pumasok upang tingnan ang banal na lugar kahit sandali, kasi kung gagawin nila, dapat silang mamatay. Dapat pumasok sina Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at pagkatapos, dapat italaga nina Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang bawat Kohatita sa kaniyang gawain, sa kaniyang natatanging mga tungkulin." ²¹ Nagsalita muli si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ²² "Gumawa ka rin ng isang pagtatala ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gerson, ayon sa mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno, ayon sa kanilang mga angkan. ²³ Bilangin mo iyong mga tatlumpu hanggang limampung taong gulang. Bilangin mo silang lahat na sasali sa samahan upang maglingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ²⁴ Ito ay ang gawain ng mga angkan ng Gersonita, kapag sila ay naglilingkod at anuman ang kanilang binubuhat. ²⁵ Dapat nilang dalhin ang mga kurtina ng tabernakulo, ang tolda ng pagpupulong, ang mga pantakip nito, ang pantakip na balat ng dugong na nakalagay dito, at ang mga kurtina para sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ²⁶ Dapat nilang dalhin ang mga kurtina ng patyo, ang kurtina para sa daanan sa tarangkahan ng patyo, na malapit sa tabernakulo at malapit sa altar, ang mga lubid nito, at lahat ng mga kasangkapan para sa kanilang paglilingkod. Anuman ang kailangang gawin sa mga bagay na ito, dapat nilang gawin ito. ²⁷ Dapat pamahalaan nila Aaron at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang lahat ng paglilingkod ng mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga Gersonita, sa bawat bagay na kanilang ililipat, at sa lahat ng kanilang paglilingkod. Dapat mo silang italaga sa lahat ng kanilang mga tungkulin. ²⁸ Ito ay ang paglilingkod ng mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga Gersonita para sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Ang pari na si Itamar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron ang dapat na manguna sa kanilang paglilingkod. ²⁹ Dapat mong bilangin ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari ayon sa kanilang mga angkan, at iayos mo sila ayon sa mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno, ³⁰ mula

tatlumpung taong gulang pataas hanggang limampung taong gulang. Bilangin mo bawat isa na sasali sa samahan at maglilingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong.³¹ Ito ay ang kanilang tungkulin at kanilang gawain sa lahat ng kanilang paglilingkod para sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Dapat nilang pangalagaan ang pagbabalangkas ng tabernakulo, mga pahalang na haligi nito, mga poste, at mga patungan,³² kasama ng mga poste ng patyo sa palibot ng tabernakulo, ang mga patungan ng mga ito, mga tulos na pako, at ang mga lubid nito, kasama ang mga metal ng mga ito. Itala sa kanilang pangalan ang mga bagay na dapat nilang dalhin.³³ Ito ay ang paglilingkod ng mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari, anuman ang kanilang gagawin para sa tolda ng pagpupulong, sa ilalim ng pamamahala n paring Itamar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron."³⁴ Binilang nina Moises, Aaron at ng mga pinuno ng mga sambayanan ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga Kohatita ayon sa mga angkan ng mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno.³⁵ Binilang sila mula tatlumpung taong gulang pataas hanggang limampung taong gulang. Binilang nila ang bawat isa na sasali sa samahan para maglingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong.³⁶ Binilang nila ang 2, 750 na kalalakihan ayon sa kanilang mga angkan.³⁷ Binilang nina Moises at Aaron ang lahat ng kalalakihan sa mga angkan at mga pamilya ng mga Kohatita na siyang naglilingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Sa pag-gawa nito, sinunod nila ang iniutos ni Yahweh na kanilang gawin sa pamamagitan ni Moises.³⁸ Binilang ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gerson sa kanilang mga angkan, ayon sa mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno,³⁹ mula tatlumpu hanggang limampung taong gulang, bawat isa na sasali sa samahan para maglingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong.⁴⁰ Lahat ng kalalakihan, binilang ayon sa kanilang mga angkan at mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno, sa bilang na 2, 630.⁴¹ Binilang nina Moises at Aaron ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gerson na maglilingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Sa paggawa nito, sinunod nila ang iniutos ni Yahweh sa kanila na gawin sa pamamagitan ni Moises.⁴² Binilang ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari sa kanilang angkan ayon sa mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno,⁴³ mula tatlumpu hanggang limampung taong gulang, bawat isa na sasali sa samahan para maglingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong.⁴⁴ Lahat ng kalalakihan, nabilang ayon sa kanilang mga angkan at mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ninuno, sa bilang na 3, 200.⁴⁵ Binilang nina Moises at Aaron ang lahat ng kalalakihang ito, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari. Sa paggawa nito, sinunod nila ang iniutos ni Yahweh sa kanila na gawin sa pamamagitan ni Moises.⁴⁶ Kaya binilang nina Moises, Aaron, at ng mga pinuno ng Israel ang lahat ng Levita ayon sa kanilang angkan sa mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno⁴⁷ mula tatlumpu hanggang limampung taong gulang. Binilang nila ang bawat isa na gagawa ng mga gawain sa tabernakulo, at sinumang magdadala at mamamahala ng mga kagamitan sa tolda ng pagpupulong.⁴⁸ Nabilang nila ang 8,

580 na kalalakihan.⁴⁹ Sa utos ni Yahweh, binilang ni Moises ang bawat lalaki, patuloy na bilang ang bawat-isa ayon sa uri ng gawaing naitilaga sa kaniya upang gawin niya. Binilang niya ang bawat-isa sa uri ng tungkulin na kanyang pasanin. Sa paggawa nito, sinunod nila ang utos ni Yahweh na kanilang gawin sa pamamagitan ni Moises.

Chapter 5

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ² "Utusan mo ang mga tao ng Israel na paalisin mula sa kampo ang lahat ng may nakakahawang sakit sa balat, at lahat ng may tumutulong sugat, at ang sinumang marumi sa pamamagitan ng paghawak ng isang patay na katawan." ³ Maging lalaki o babae, dapat paalisin ninyo sila sa kampo. Hindi nila dapat dungisan ang kampo, dahil naninirahan ako dito." ⁴ Kaya ginawa ito ng mga tao ng Israel. Pinaalis nila sila sa kampo, gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. Sinunod ng mga tao ng Israel si Yahweh. ⁵ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ⁶ "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel. Kapag nakagawa ang isang lalaki o babae ng anumang kasalanang tulad ng ginagawa ng mga tao sa isa't isa, at hindi tapat sa akin, ang taong iyon ay nagkasala." ⁷ Kung gayon, dapat niyang aminin ang kasalanang kaniyang nagawa. Dapat niyang ganap na bayaran ang halaga ng kaniyang pagkakasala at dagdagan ang halaga ng higit sa ikalimang bahagi. Dapat niyang ibigay ito sa isang taong nakagawan niya ng kamalian. ⁸ Ngunit kung ang taong nagawan niya ng kamalian ay walang malapit na kamag-anak upang tumanggap ng bayad, dapat niyang bayaran ang halaga para sa kaniyang pagkakasala sa akin sa pamamagitan ng isang pari, kasama ang isang lalaking tupa upang pambayad sala para sa kaniyang sarili. ⁹ Bawat handog na idinulog sa isang pari mula sa lahat ng sagradong bagay, ang mga bagay na inilaan ng mga tao ng Israel para sa akin ay mapapabilang sa paring iyon. ¹⁰ Mapapabilang sa pari ang bawat sagradong bagay na pag-aari ng mga tao. Mapapabilang sa paring iyon ang anumang ibibigay ng isang tao sa pari." ¹¹ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ¹² "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel. Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ipagpalagay na tumalikod ang isang asawang babae at nagkasala laban sa kaniyang asawang lalaki. ¹³ Pagkatapos, ipagpalagay na ang isang lalaki ay nakipagtalik sa kaniya. Sa ganitong kalagayan, nadungisan siya. Kahit na hindi ito nakita ng kaniyang asawang lalaki o nalaman ang tungkol dito, at kahit wala ni isa ang nakahuli sa kaniya sa kaganapan at wala ni isa ang makapagpatotoo laban sa kaniya, ¹⁴ gayon pa man, maaaring ipaalam ng isang espiritu ng pagseselos sa asawang lalaki na ang kaniyang asawang ay nadungisan. Gayunman, ang espiritu ng pagseselos ay maaaring iparating sa isang lalaki na ang kaniyang asawa ay hindi nadungisan. ¹⁵ Sa ganitong mga kalagayan, dapat dalhin ng lalaki ang kaniyang asawa sa pari. Dapat magdala

ng isang inuming handog ang asawang lalaki para sa kaniyang asawa. Dapat magdala siya ng isang ikasampu ng isang epa ng sebadang harina. Dapat hindi niya ito buhusan ng langis o kamanyang dahil ito ay isang handog na butil ng pagseselos, isang handog na butil na maaaring tagaturo ng kasalanan.¹⁶ Ang pari ay dapat ilapit ang babae at iharap siya kay Yahweh.¹⁷ Dapat kumuha ang pari ng isang tapayan ng banal na tubig at kumuha ng alikabok mula sa sahig ng tabernakulo. Dapat niyang ilagay ang alikabok sa tubig.¹⁸ Dapat iharap ng pari ang babae kay Yahweh. Dapat alisin ng babae ang takip ng kaniyang ulo at alisin ang tali ng kaniyang buhok. Dapat ilagay ng pari sa kaniyang mga kamay ang handog na butil bilang isang pahiwatig. Ito ang handog na butil ng pagseselos. Dapat hawakan ng pari sa kaniyang kamay ang mapait na tubig na may alikabok na magdadala ng isang sumpa sa kaniya.¹⁹ Dapat panumpain siya ng pari ng isang panunumpa. Dapat niyang sabihin sa babae, "Kung walang lalaking nakipagtalik sa iyo, at kung hindi ka naligaw at nakagawa ng kalaswaan, tiyak na ikaw ay magiging malaya mula sa mapait na tubig na ito na magdadala ng isang sumpa."²⁰ Ngunit kung ikaw ay isang babae na nasa ilalim ng kaniyang asawa, naligaw, kung nadungisan ka, at kung nakipagtalik sa iyo ang ilang lalaki..."²¹ Dapat panumpain ng pari ang babae ng isang panunumpa na magdadala ng isang sumpa sa kaniya, at pagkatapos, dapat siyang patuloy na kausapin ang babae,"... at gagawin kang isang isinumpa ni Yahweh na ipapakita sa iyong mga tao na maging ganoon. Mangyayari ito kung pahihintulutan ni Yahweh ang iyong hita na mabulok at mamaga ang iyong tiyan.²² Ang tubig na ito na nagdadala ng sumpa ay pupunta sa iyong tiyan, mamaga ang iyong tiyan, at mabubulok ang iyong mga hita." Isasagot dapat ng babae, "Oo, mangyari nawa ito kung ako ay nagkasala."²³ Dapat Isulat ng pari ang mga sumpang ito sa isang kasulatang binalumbon, at pagkatapos, dapat niyang hugasan ang mga sumpang isinulat sa mapait na tubig.²⁴ Ipapainom ng pari ang mapait na tubig sa babaeng magdadala ng sumpa. Papasok sa kaniya at magiging mapait ang tubig na magdadala ng sumpa.²⁵ Dapat kumuha ang pari ng handog na butil ng pagseselos mula sa kamay ng babae. Dapat niyang itaas ang handog na butil sa harap ni Yahweh at dalhin ito sa altar.²⁶ Dapat kumuha ng isang dakot ng handog na butil, isang bahagi nito, at sunugin ito sa altar. Pagkatapos, dapat niyang ibigay sa babae ang mapait na tubig upang inumin.²⁷ Kapag bibigyan niya ang babae ng tubig upang inumin, kung nadungisan siya dahil nakagawa siya ng isang kasalanan laban sa kaniyang asawang lalaki, ang tubig na magdadala ng sumpa ay papasok sa kaniya at magiging mapait. Mamamaga ang kaniyang tiyan at mabubulok ang kaniyang hita. Isusumpa ang babae sa gitna kaniyang mga tao.²⁸ Ngunit kung hindi nadungisan ang babae at kung malinis siya, dapat siyang maging malaya. Maaari siyang magkaroon ng mga anak.²⁹ Ito ay ang batas ng pagseselos. Ito ay ang batas para sa isang babaeng lumayo mula sa kaniyang asawa at nadungisan.

³⁰ Ito ang batas para sa isang lalaki na may espiritu ng pagseselos kapag nagseselos siya sa kaniyang asawa. Dapat niyang dalhin ang babae sa harap ni Yahweh, at dapat gawin ng pari sa kaniya ang lahat ng bagay na inilalarawan ng batas na ito ng pagseselos. ³¹ Magiging malaya ang lalaki mula sa pagkakasala sapgkat dinala niyaang kaniyang asawa sa pari. Ang babae ay dapat niyang dalhin ang anumang kasalanang maaaring nasa kaniya."

Chapter 6

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ² "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel. Sabihin mo sa kanila, "Kapag ang isang lalaki o isang babae ay ibinukod niya ang kaniyang sarili kay Yahweh kasama ang isang natatanging panata ng isang Nazareo, ³ dapat niyang ilayo ang kaniyang sarili mula sa alak at matapang na inumin. Dapat hindi siya iinom ng suka na gawa mula sa alak o mula sa matapang na inumin. Dapat hindi siya iinom ng anumang katas ng ubas o kakain ng sariwang mga ubas o mga pasas. ⁴ Sa lahat ng araw na siya ay ibinukod sa akin, dapat wala siyang kakaining anumang bagay na gawa mula sa mga ubas, kabilang ang lahat ng bagay na gawa mula sa mga buto hanggang sa kanilang mga balat. ⁵ Sa buong panahon ng kaniyang panata ng pagbubukod, walang labaha ang gagamitin sa kaniyang ulo hanggang sa mga araw ng kaniyang pagbubukod kay Yahweh ay matupad. Dapat siyang ihandog kay Yahweh. Dapat niyang hayaang humaba ang buhok sa kaniyang ulo. ⁶ Sa buong panahon na ibubukod niya ang kaniyang sarili kay Yahweh, dapat hindi siya lalapit sa isang patay na katawan. ⁷ Dapat hindi niya dudumihan ang kaniyang sarili kahit na para sa kaniyang ama, ina, kapatid na lalaki, o sa kapatid na babae, kung sila ay namatay. Ito ay dahil ibinukod siya para sa Diyos, gaya ng maaaring makita ng lahat sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mahabang buhok. ⁸ Sa buong panahon ng kaniyang pagbubukod siya ay banal, nakalaan para kay Yahweh. ⁹ Kung biglang namatay ang isang tao sa tabi niya at dudungisan ang kaniyang naibukod na pagkatao, sa gayon, dapat niyang ahitan ang kaniyang ulo sa araw ng kaniyang paglilinis na kung saan dapat pagkatapos ng pitong araw. Sa araw na iyon, dapat niyang ahitan ang kaniyang ulo. ¹⁰ Sa ikawalong araw, dapat niyang dalhin ang dalawang kalapati o dalawang batang kalapati sa pari sa pasukan patungo sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ¹¹ Ang pari ay dapat maghandog ng isang ibon bilang handog sa kasalanan at ang isang ibon bilang handog na susunugin. Ito ay pambayad para sa kaniya dahil nagkasala siya sa pamamagitan ng pagiging malapit sa patay na katawan. Dapat muli niyang ihandog ang kaniyang sarili kay Yahweh sa araw ding iyon. ¹² Dapat muli niyang ihandog ang kaniyang sarili kay Yahweh sa panahon ng kaniyang pagbubukod. Dapat niyang dalhin ang isang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang bilang isang pag-aalay sa pagkakasala. Hindi dapat ibilang ang mga araw

bago niya nadungisan ang kanyang sarili, dahil nadungisan siya habang siya ay ibinukod para sa Diyos. ¹³ Ito ang batas tungkol sa Nazareo para kapag natapos na ang panahon ng kaniyang pagbubukod. Dapat siyang dalhin sa pasukan sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ¹⁴ Dapat niyang idulog ang kaniyang handog kay Yahweh. Dapat niyang ialay bilang isang handog na susunugin ang isang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang at walang kapintasan. Dapat magdala siya ng isang babaeng tupa bilang handog para sa kasalanan na isang taong gulang at walang kapintasan. Dapat magdala siya ng isang lalaking tupa na walang dungis bilang handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. ¹⁵ Dapat magdala rin siya ng isang buslo ng tinapay na ginawa na walang pampaalsa, mga tinapay ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis, mga wafer na tinapay na walang pampaalsa na pinahiran ng langis, kasama ang kanilang handog na butil at mga handog na inumin. ¹⁶ Dapat idulog ng pari ang mga ito sa harap ni Yahweh. Dapat niyang ialay ang kaniyang handog para sa kasalanan at handog na susunugin. ¹⁷ Kasama ang buslo ng tinapay na walang lebadura, dapat niyang idulog ang isang lalaking tupa bilang isang alay, ang handog sa pagtitipon-tipon kay Yahweh. Dapat idulog din ng pari ang handog na butil at ang handog na inumin. ¹⁸ Dapat ahitan ng Nazareo ang kaniyang ulo na nagpapahiwatig ng kaniyang pagkabukod sa Diyos sa pasukan patungo sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Dapat niyang kunin ang buhok mula sa kaniyang ulo at ilagay ito sa apoy sa ilalim ng paghahandog ng mga handog sa pagtitipon-tipon. ¹⁹ Dapat kunin ng pari ang pinakuluang balikat ng lalaking tupa, isang tinapay na walang pampaalsa mula sa buslo, at isang wafer na tinapay na walang pampaalsa. Dapat niyang ilagay ang mga ito sa kamay ng Nazareo pagkatapos niyang ahitan ang kaniyang ulo na nagpapahiwatig ng pagkabukod. ²⁰ Dapat itaas ng pari ang mga ito bilang isang handog sa harap ni Yahweh at idulog ang mga ito sa kaniya. Ito ay banal na pagkain na nakalaan para sa pari, kasama ang dibdib na itinaas at ang hita na inihandog. Pagkatapos nito, maaari nang uminom ng alak ang Nazareo. ²¹ Ito ang batas para sa Nazareo na nagpapanata ng kaniyang alay kay Yahweh para sa kaniyang pagkabukod. Kahit ano pa ang maaari niyang ibigay, dapat niyang panatilihin ang kaniyang tungkulin ng panata na kaniyang kinuha, upang panatilihin ang pangakong nakalakip sa pamamagitan ng batas para sa Nazareo." ²² Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ²³ "Kausapin mo si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Sabihin mo, 'Dapat ninyong pagpalain ang mga tao ng Israel sa ganitong paraan. Dapat ninyong sabihin sa kaniya, ²⁴ "Pagpalain ka nawa ni Yahweh at ingatan. ²⁵ Pasisikatin nawa ni Yahweh ang kaniyang liwanag sa iyo, titingin sa iyo, at mahabag sa iyo. ²⁶ Tingnan ka nawa si Yahweh nang may kabutihang loob at bigyan ka ng kapayapaan.'" ²⁷ Sa ganitong paraan dapat nilang ibigay ang aking pangalan sa mga tao ng Israel. At pagpapalain ko sila."

Chapter 7

¹ Sa araw na natapos ni Moises ang tabernakulo, binuhusan niya ito ng langis at itinalaga ito kay Yahweh, kasama ang lahat kagamitan. Ganoon din ang ginawa niya sa altar at lahat ng kagamitan nito. Binuhusan niya ng langis ang mga ito at itinalaga kay Yahweh. ² Sa araw na iyon, nag-alay ng mga handog ang mga pinuno ng Israel, ang mga pangulo ng mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno. Ang mga taong ito ang nangunguna sa mga tribu. Pinamahalaan nila ang pagbibilang ng mga kalalakihan sa sensus. ³ Dinala nila ang kanilang mga handog sa harapan ni Yahweh. Nagdala sila ng anim na karitong may takip at labindalawang lalaking baka. Nagdala sila ng isang kariton para sa bawat dalawang pinuno, at nagdala ang bawat pinuno ng isang lalaking baka. Idinulog nila ang mga bagay na ito sa harapan ng tabernakulo. ⁴ Pagkatapos, kinausap ni Yahweh si Moises. Sinabi niya, ⁵ "Tanggapin mo ang mga handog mula sa kanila at gamitin ang mga handog para sa gawain sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Ibigay mo ang mga handog sa mga Levita, sa bawat isa ayon sa kailangan ng kaniyang gawain." ⁶ Kinuha ni Moises ang mga kariton at ang mga lalaking baka, at ibinigay niya ang mga ito sa mga Levita. ⁷ Ibinigay niya ang dalawang kariton at apat na lalaking baka sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gerson, dahil sa kailangan ng kanilang gawain. ⁸ Ibinigay niya ang apat na kariton at walong lalaking baka sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari, sa pangangalaga ni Itamar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron na pari. Ginawa niya ito dahil sa kailangan ng kanilang gawain. ⁹ Ngunit wala siyang ibinigay sa mga bagay na iyon sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat, dahil sa kanila ang mga gawaing nauukol sa mga bagay na nabibilang kay Yahweh na kanilang papasanin sa kanilang mga balikat. ¹⁰ Inialay ng mga pinuno ang kanilang mga handog para sa pagtatalaga ng altar sa araw na binuhusan ni Moises ng langis ang altar. Inialay ng mga pinuno ang kanilang mga handog sa harapan ng altar. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Dapat ialay ng bawat pinuno ang kaniyang handog sa kaniyang sariling araw para sa pagtatalaga ng altar." ¹² Sa unang araw, inihandog ni Naason na anak ni Aminadab mula sa tribu ni Juda ang kaniyang handog. ¹³ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil ang mga bagay na ito. ¹⁴ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, na puno ng insenso. ¹⁵ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking kordero bilang alay na susunugin. ¹⁶ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang handog para sa kasalanan. ¹⁷ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking kordero na isang taong

gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Naason na anak ni Amminadab. ¹⁸ Sa ikalawang araw, inihandog ni Nathanael na anak ni Zuar na pinuno ng tribu ni Isacar ang kaniyang handog. ¹⁹ Inialay niya bilang kaniyang handog ang isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ²⁰ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, na puno ng insenso. ²¹ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ²² Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ²³ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Nethanael na anak ni Zuar. ²⁴ Sa ikatlong araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Eliab na anak ni Helon, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zebulon. ²⁵ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ²⁶ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, na puno ng insenso. ²⁷ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang isang alay na susunugin. ²⁸ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ²⁹ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Eliab na anak ni Helon. ³⁰ Sa ikaapat na araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Elizur na anak ni Sedeur, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ruben. ³¹ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ³² Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, na puno ng insenso. ³³ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ³⁴ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang handog para sa kasalanan. ³⁵ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Elizur na anak ni Sedeur. ³⁶ Sa ikalimang araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Shelumiel na anak ni Zurisaddai,

pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Simeon. ³⁷ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ³⁸ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, na puno ng insenso. ³⁹ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ⁴⁰ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ⁴¹ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Selumiel na anak ni Zurisaddai. ⁴² Sa ikaanim na araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Eliasaf na anak ni Deuel, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad. ⁴³ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ⁴⁴ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, na puno ng insenso. ⁴⁵ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ⁴⁶ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang handog para sa kasalanan. ⁴⁷ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay para sa handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Eliasaf na anak ni Deuel. ⁴⁸ Sa ikapitong araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Elishama na anak ni Ammiud, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Efraim. ⁴⁹ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ⁵⁰ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, na puno ng insenso. ⁵¹ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ⁵² Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ⁵³ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Elishama na anak ni Ammiud. ⁵⁴ Sa ikawalong araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Gamaliel na anak ni Pedasur, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Manases. ⁵⁵ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang

timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ⁵⁶ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, puno ng insenso.. ⁵⁷ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ⁵⁸ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ⁵⁹ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Gamaliel na anak ni Pedahzur. ⁶⁰ Sa ikasiyam na araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Abidan na anak ni Gideon, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin. ⁶¹ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na pagkaing butil. ⁶² Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, puno ng insenso. ⁶³ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ⁶⁴ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang handog para sa kasalanan. ⁶⁵ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Abidan na anak ni Gideon. ⁶⁶ Sa ikasampung araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Ahiezer na anak ni Ammisaddai, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Dan. ⁶⁷ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na pagkaing butil. ⁶⁸ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, puno ng insenso. ⁶⁹ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ⁷⁰ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ⁷¹ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Ahiezer na anak ni Ammisaddai. ⁷² Sa ikalabing isang araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Pagiell na anak ni Okran, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aser. ⁷³ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ⁷⁴ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong

pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, puno ng insenso. ⁷⁵ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ⁷⁶ Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ⁷⁷ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Pagi el na anak ni Okran. ⁷⁸ Sa ikalabindalawang araw, nag-alay ng kaniyang handog si Ahira na anak ni Enan, pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Neftali. ⁷⁹ Ang kaniyang handog ay isang pilak na pinggan na tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at isang mangkok na pilak na tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Kapwa puno ang mga bagay na ito ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis para sa handog na butil. ⁸⁰ Nagbigay din siya ng isang gintong pinggan na tumitimbang ng sampung siklo, na puno ng insenso. ⁸¹ Nagbigay siya ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa at isang taong gulang na lalaking tupa bilang alay na susunugin. ⁸² Nagbigay siya ng isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ⁸³ Nagbigay siya ng dalawang lalaking baka, limang lalaking tupa, limang lalaking kambing, at limang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Ito ang alay ni Ahira na anak ni Enan. ⁸⁴ Itinalaga ng mga pinuno ng Israel ang lahat ng bagay na ito sa araw na binuhusan ni Moises ng langis ang altar. Naglaan sila ng labindalawang pilak na pinggan, labindalawang mangkok na pilak at labindalawang gintong pinggan. ⁸⁵ Bawat pilak na pinggan ay tumitimbang ng 130 siklo at bawat mangkok ay tumitimbang ng pitumpung siklo. Tumitimbang ng 2, 400 siklo ang lahat ng lalagyang pilak, ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. ⁸⁶ Bawat isa sa labindalawang gintong pinggan, na puno ng insenso ay tumitimbang ng sampung siklo ayon sa pamantayang timbang ng santuwaryong siklo. Lahat ng gintong pinggan ay tumitimbang ng 120 siklo. ⁸⁷ Itinalaga nila ang labindalawang batang toro, labindalawang lalaking tupa at labindalawang lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang bilang alay na susunugin. Ibinigay nila ang kanilang handog na butil. Ibinigay nila ang labindalawang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan. ⁸⁸ Mula sa lahat ng kanilang mga alagang hayop, nagbigay sila ng dalawampu't apat na toro, animnapung lalaking tupa, animnapung lalaking kambing at animnapung lalaking tupang isang taong gulang, bilang alay na handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Para ito sa paglalaan ng altar, nang binuhusan ito ng langis. ⁸⁹ Nang pumasok si Moises sa tolda ng pagpupulong upang makipag-usap kay Yahweh, narinig niya ang kaniyang tinig na kinakausap siya. Kinausap siya ni Yahweh mula sa itaas ng takip ng luklukan ng awa na nasa kaban ng tipan, mula sa gitna ng dalawang kerubim. Nakipag-usap siya sa kaniya.

Chapter 8

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ² "Kausapin mo si Aaron. Sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Dapat magbigay ng liwanag ang pitong ilawan sa harapan ng patungan ng ilaw kapag sinindiha mo ang mga ito.'" ³ Ginawa ito ni Aaron. Sinindiha niya ang mga ilawan na nasa patungan ng ilawan upang magbigay ng liwanag sa harapan nito, gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ⁴ Ginawa ang patungan ng ilawan sa ganitong paraan: Ipinakita ni Yahweh kay Moises ang huwaran para rito: pinanday na ginto mula sa paanan hanggang sa itaas nito, kasama ang mga basong pinanday na parang mga bulaklak. ⁵ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ⁶ "Kunin mo ang mga Levita mula sa mga tao ng Israel at gawin mo silang dalisay." ⁷ Gawin mo ito sa kanila upang gawin silang malinis: Iwisik mo sa kanila ang tubig na panlinis ng kasalanan. Paahitan mo sa kanila ang kanilang buong katawan, palabhan mo ang kanilang mga damit, at sa ganitong paraan gawing malinis ang kanilang sarili. ⁸ Pagkatapos pakuhain mo sila ng isang batang toro at ng handog butil ng pinong harinang hinaluan ng langis. Pakuhain mo sila ng isa pang batang toro bilang handog para sa kasalanan. ⁹ Idulog mo ang mga Levita sa harapan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, at tipunin mo ang buong sambayanan ng Israel. ¹⁰ Idulog mo ang mga Levita sa aking harapan, ni Yahweh. Dapat ipatong ng mga tao ng Israel ang kanilang mga kamay sa mga Levita. ¹¹ Dapat ihandog ni Aaron ang mga Levita sa aking harapan, idulog mo sila na para bang itinaas sila sa kaniyang harapan, sa ngalan ng mga tao ng Israel. Dapat niyang gawin ito upang makapaglingkod sa akin ang mga Levita. ¹² Dapat ipatong ng mga Levita ang kanilang mga kamay sa ulo ng mga toro. Dapat kang maghandog ng isang toro bilang alay para sa kasalanan at ang ibang toro bilang alay na susunugin sa akin, upang ibayad sa kasalanan ng mga Levita. ¹³ Idulog mo ang mga Levita sa harapan ni Aaron at sa harapan ng kaniyang mga anak, at itaas mo sila sa akin bilang handog. ¹⁴ Sa ganitong paraan dapat mong ihiwalay ang mga Levita mula sa mga tao ng Israel. Mapapabilang sa akin ang mga Levita. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos nito, dapat pumasok ang mga Levita upang maglingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Dapat gawin mo silang dalisay. Dapat mo silang itaas sa akin bilang handog. ¹⁶ Gawin mo ito, dahil akin silang lahat mula sa mga tao ng Israel. Sila ang magiging kapalit ng bawat batang lalaking unang ipapanganak, ang panganay sa lahat ng kaapu-apuhan ng Israel. Kinuha ko ang mga Levita para sa aking sarili. ¹⁷ Sa akin ang lahat ng panganay mula sa mga tao ng Israel, kapwa mga tao at mga hayop. Sa araw na kinuha ko ang mga buhay ng lahat ng panganay sa lupain ng Ehipto, inilaan ko sila para sa aking sarili. ¹⁸ Kinuha ko ang mga Levita mula sa mga tao ng Israel sa halip na ang lahat ng panganay. ¹⁹ Ibinigay ko ang mga Levita bilang isang regalo kay Aaron at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Kinuha ko

sila mula sa mga tao ng Israel upang gawin ang gawain ng mga tao ng Israel sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Ibinigay ko sila upang magbayad ng kasalanan para sa mga tao ng Israel upang walang salot ang pipinsala sa mga tao kapag lumapit sila sa banal na lugar." ²⁰ Ginawa ito nina Moises, Aaron, at ng buong sambayanan ng Israel kasama ang mga Levita. Ginawa nila ang lahat ng bagay na inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises ukol sa mga Levita. Ginawa ito ng mga tao ng Israel na kasama nila. ²¹ Ginawang dalisay ng mga Levita ang kanilang sarili mula sa kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng paglalaba ng kanilang mga damit. Idinulog sila ni Aaron bilang isang handog kay Yahweh at ibinayad sila sa kasalanan para sa kanila, upang gawin silang dalisay. ²² Pagkatapos nito, pumasok ang mga Levita upang isagawa ang kanilang paglilingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong sa harapan ni Aaron at sa harapan ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Ito ang inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises tungkol sa mga Levita. Pinakitunguhan nila ang mga Levita sa ganitong paraan. ²³ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ²⁴ "Ang lahat ng ito ay para sa mga Levitang dalawampu't-limang taong gulang pataas. Dapat silang sumama sa mga samahan upang maglingkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ²⁵ Dapat silang tumigil sa paglilingkod sa paraang ganito sa gulang na limampung taon. Sa edad na iyan, hindi na sila dapat maglingkod pa. ²⁶ Maaari nilang tulungan ang kanilang mga kapatid na patuloy na gumagawa sa tolda ng pagpupulong, ngunit hindi na sila dapat maglingkod pa. Dapat mong atasan ang mga Levita sa lahat ng bagay na ito."

Chapter 9

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises sa ilang ng Sinai, sa unang buwan ng ikalawang taon matapos silang makalabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto. Sinabi niya, ² "Hayaan mong panatilihin ng mga tao ng Israel ang Paskua sa nakatakdang panahon nito sa bawat taon. ³ Sa paglubog ng araw sa ikalabing-apat na araw ng buwang ito, dapat ninyong ipagdiwang ang Paskua sa nakatakdang panahon nito sa bawat taon. Dapat ninyong panatilihin ito, sundin ang lahat ng alituntunin at sumunod sa lahat ng utos na kaugnay rito." ⁴ Kaya sinabi ni Moises sa mga tao ng Israel na dapat nilang panatilihin ang Pagdiriwang ng Paskua. ⁵ Kaya ipinagdiwangi nila ang Paskua sa unang buwan, sa gabi ng ikalabing-apat na araw ng buwan, sa ilang ng Sinai. Sinunod ng mga tao ng Israel ang lahat ng bagay na iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises na kaniyang gawin. ⁶ May ilang kalalakihang naging marumi sa pamamagitan ng patay na katawan ng isang tao. Hindi nila magawang ipagdiwang ang Paskua sa araw ding iyon, pinuntahan nila sina Moises at Aaron sa parehong araw na iyon. ⁷ Sinabi ng mga lalaking iyon kay Moises, "Marumi kami dahil sa patay na katawan ng isang tao. Bakit mo kami pinipigilan sa pag-aalay ng handog kay Yahweh sa panahon panahon ng bawat taon sa mga tao ng Israel?" ⁸ Sinabi ni Moises sa kanila, "Hintayin ninyo na

marinig ko kung ano ang itatagubilin ni Yahweh tungkol sa inyo." ⁹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ¹⁰ Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel. Sabihin mo, "Kung sinuman sa inyo o sa inyong mga kaapu-apuhan ay marumi dahil sa isang patay na katawan, o nasa isang mahabang paglalakabay, maaari pa rin niyang ipagdiwang ang Paskua para kay Yahweh." ¹¹ Dapat nilang ipagdiwang ang Paskua sa ikalawang buwan sa gabi ng ikalabing-apat na araw. Dapat nilang kainin ito kasama ng tinapay na walang pampaalsa at mga gulay na mapait. ¹² Wala silang dapat ititira nito hanggang sa umaga, ni dapat nilang baliin ang isang buto ng mga hayop. Dapat nilang sundin ang lahat ng alituntunin para sa Paskua. ¹³ Ngunit sinumang taong malinis at wala sa isang paglalakbay, ngunit nabigong ipagdiwang ang Paskua, dapat itiwalag ang taong iyon mula sa kaniyang mga tao dahil hindi siya nag-alay ng handog na inatas ni Yahweh sa nakatakdang panahon ng bawat taon. Dapat dalhin ng taong iyon ang kaniyang kasalanan. ¹⁴ Kung nakikitira ang isang dayuhan sa inyo at ipinagdiriwang ang Paskua sa karangalan ni Yahweh, dapat niyang panatilihin ito at gawin lahat ng kaniyang iniutos, sinusunod ang mga alituntunin ng Paskua at sinusunod ang mga batas para rito. Dapat kayong magkaroon ng parehong batas para sa dayuhan at para sa lahat ng ipinanganak sa lupain." ¹⁵ Sa araw na itinayo ang tabernakulo, binalot ng ulap ang tabernakulo, ang tolda ng kautusang tipan. Sa gabi nasa itaas ng tabernakulo ang ulap. Nagpakita ito na parang apoy hanggang sa umaga. ¹⁶ Nagpatuloy ito sa paraang ganito. Binalot ng ulap ang tabernakulo at nagpakita na parang apoy sa gabi. ¹⁷ Sa tuwing tumataas ang ulap mula sa ibabaw ng tolda, naghahanda sa paglalakbay ang mga tao ng Israel. Sa tuwing titiigil ang ulap, nagkakampo ang mga tao. ¹⁸ Sa utos ni Yahweh, naglalakbay ang mga tao ng Israel, at sa kaniyang utos, nagkakampo sila. Habang nakatigil ang ulap sa ibabaw ng tabernakulo, nananatili sila sa kanilang kampo. ¹⁹ Kapag nananatili ang ulap sa tabernakulo ng maraming araw, maaaring sundin ng mga tao ng Israel ang mga tagubilin ni Yahweh at huwag maglakbay. ²⁰ Minsan nananatili ang ulap ng kaunting araw sa tabernakulo. Sa panahong iyon, susundin nila ang utos ni Yahweh—magkakampo sila at maglalakbay muli sa kaniyang utos. ²¹ Minsan naroroon ang ulap sa kampo mula gabi hanggang sa umaga. Kapag tumataas ang ulap sa umaga, maglalakbay sila. Kung magpapatuloy ito ng isang araw at isang gabi, kapag tumaas lamang ang ulap na sila ay magpapatuloy sa paglalakbay. ²² Kahit nananatili ang ulap sa tabernakulo ng dalawang araw, isang buwan o isang taon, habang nananatili ito roon, mananatili ang mga tao ng Israel sa kanilang kampo at hindi maglalakbay. Ngunit kapag tumaas ang ulap, nagpapatuloy sila sa kanilang paglalakbay. ²³ Maaari silang magkampo sa utos ni Yahweh at maglalakbay sa kaniyang utos. Sinusunod nila ang utos ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Moises.

Chapter 10

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ² "Gumawa ka ng dalawang trumpetang pilak. Pandayin mo ang pilak upang makagawa ng mga ito. Dapat gamitin mo ang mga trumpeta upang tawagin ang sambayanan nang sama-sama at upang sabihin sa sambayanang ilipat ang kanilang mga kampo. ³ Dapat hipan ng mga pari ang mga trumpeta upang tipunin ang buong sambayanan sa iyong harapan sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁴ Kung isang trumpeta lamang ang hihipan ng mga pari, ang mga pinuno, ang mga pangulo ng mga angkan ng Israel ay dapat magkatipon sa iyo. ⁵ Kapag humihip ka ng isang malakas na hudyat, ang mga kampo sa silangang dako ay dapat nilang simulan ang paglalakbay. ⁶ Kapag humihip kayo ng isang malakas na hudyat sa pangalawang pagkakaton, ang mga kampo sa katimugang dako ay dapat nilang simulan ang kanilang paglalakbay. Dapat humihip sila ng isang malakas na hudyat para sa kanilang mga paglalakbay. ⁷ Kapag nagtitipun-tipon ang sambayanan, hipan mo ang mga trumpeta, ngunit mahina. ⁸ Dapat hipan ng mga lalaking anak ni Aaron na mga pari, ang mga trumpeta. Palagi itong magiging isang kautusan para sa inyo sa kabuuan ng salinlahi ng inyong mga tao. ⁹ Kapag pumunta kayo sa digmaan sa inyong lupain laban sa isang kaaway na nagmamalupit sa inyo, dapat kayong magpatunog ng isang hudyat gamit ang mga trumpeta. Ako, si Yahweh, ang inyong Diyos, aalalahanin ko kayo at ililigtas mula sa inyong mga kaaway. ¹⁰ Gayundin, sa oras ng pagdiriwang, kapwa ang inyong karaniwang mga pagdiriwang at sa simula ng mga buwan, dapat hipan ninyo ang mga trumpeta sa karangalan ng inyong mga alay na susunugin at sa mga alay para sa inyong handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon. Magsisilbi itong alaala ninyo sa akin, na inyong Diyos. Ako si Yahweh, na inyong Diyos." ¹¹ Sa ikalawang taon, sa ikalawang buwan, sa ikadalawampung araw ng buwan, ang ulap ay tumaas mula sa tabernakulo ng toldang tipanan. ¹² Patuloy ang mga tao ng Israel sa kanilang paglalakbay mula sa ilang ng Sinai. Huminto ang ulap sa ilang ng Paran. ¹³ Nagawa nila ang kanilang unang paglalakbay, sinusunod nila ang utos ni Yahweh na kaniyang ibinigay sa pamagitan ni Moises. ¹⁴ Ang kampong nasa ilalim ng bandila ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Juda ang unang lumabas, inilabas nila ang kani-kanilang mga hukbo. Si Naason na anak ni Aminadab ang nanguna sa hukbo ni Juda. ¹⁵ Si Nathanel na anak ni Zuar ang nanguna sa hukbo ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Isacar. ¹⁶ Si Eliab na anak ni Helon ang nanguna sa hukbo ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zebulun. ¹⁷ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan nina Gerson at Merari, na siyang nangalaga sa tabernakulo, ang kumuha sa tabernakulo at inihanda para sa kanilang paglalakbay. ¹⁸ Sumunod, ang mga hukbo na nasa ilalim ng bandila ng kampo ni Ruben ang humayo sa kanilang paglalabay. Si Elizur na anak ni Seduer ang nanguna

sa hukbo ni Ruben. ¹⁹ Si Selumiel na anak ni Zurisaddai ang nanguna sa hukbo ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Simeon. ²⁰ Si Eliasaf na anak ni Deuel ang nanguna sa hukbo ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad. ²¹ Humayo ang mga tribu ni Kohatita. Dinala nila ang kagamitan ng banal na santuwaryo. Nagtayo ang iba ng kanilang tabernakulo bago dumating ang mga Kohatita sa kasunod na kampo. ²² Ang mga hukbo na nasa ilalim ng bandila ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Efraim ang sumunod na humayo. Si Elisama na lalaking anak ni Ammiud ang nanguna sa hukbo ni Efraim. ²³ Si Gamaliel na lalaking anak ni Pedasur ang nanguna sa hukbo ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Manases. ²⁴ Si Abidan na lalaking anak ni Gideon ang nanguna sa hukbo ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin. ²⁵ Ang mga hukbong nagkampo sa ilalim ng bandila ng kaapu-apuhan ni Dan ang huling lumabas. Si Ahieser na lalaking anak ni Amisaddai ang nanguna sa hukbo ni Dan. ²⁶ Si Pagiel na lalaking anak ni Okran ang nanguna sa hukbo ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aser. ²⁷ Si Ahira na lalaking anak ni Enan ang nanguna sa hukbo ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Neftali. ²⁸ Ito ang paraan ng mga hukbo ng mga tao ng Israel sa paghayo sa kanilang paglalakbay. ²⁹ Nagsalita si Moises kay Hobab na lalaking anak ni Ruel na Medianita. Si Ruel ay ama ng asawa ni Moises. Nagsalita si Moises kay Hobab at sinabi, "Maglalakbay kami sa isang lugar na inilarawan ni Yahweh. Sinabi ni Yahweh, 'Ibibigay ko ito sa inyo.' Sumama ka sa amin at gagawan ka namin ng mabuti. Ipinangako ni Yahweh na gagawa siya ng mabuti sa Israel." ³⁰ Ngunit sinabi ni Hobab kay Moises, "Hindi ako sasama sa inyo. Pupunta ako sa aking sariling lupain at sa aking sariling mga tao." ³¹ At sumagot si Moises, "Pakiusap, huwag mo kaming iwan. Alam mo kung paano magkampo sa ilang. Dapat bantayan mo kami. ³² Kung sasama ka sa amin, gagawin namin sa iyo ang parehong kabutihang ginawa ni Yahweh sa amin." ³³ Naglakbay sila sa loob ng tatlong araw mula sa bundok ni Yahweh. Nauna sa kanila ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh nang tatlong araw upang maghanap ng lugar na maaari nilang mapagpahingahan. ³⁴ Nasa itaas nila ang ulap ni Yahweh sa araw habang naglalakbay sila. ³⁵ Sa tuwing ilalabas ang kaban, sasabihin ni Moises, "Tumindig ka, Yahweh. Ikalat mo ang iyong mga kaaway. Palayasin mo ang mga taong napopoot sa iyo." ³⁶ Sa tuwing hihinto ang kaban, sasabihin ni Moises, "Bumalik ka, Yahweh, sa libu-libong Israelita."

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon nagreklamo ang mga tao tungkol sa kanilang mga kabalisan habang nakikinig si Yahweh. Narinig ni Yahweh ang mga tao at nagalit. Nagliyak sa kanila ang apoy na mula kay Yahweh at tinupok ang ilang bahagi ng kampo sa mga gilid nito. ² Pagkatapos tumawag ang mga tao kay Moises, kaya nanalangin si Moises kay

Yahweh, at huminto ang apoy.³ Pinangalanan ang lugar na iyon na Tabera, sapagkat nagliya ang apoy ni Yahweh sa kanila.⁴ Ilang dayuhan ang nagsimulang magkampo kasama ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel. Gusto nilang kumain ng masasarap na pagkain. Pagkatapos nagsimulang umiyak ang mga tao ng Israel at sinabi, "Sino ang magbibigay sa atin ng karne na kakainin?"⁵ Naaalala namin ang isda na kinain namin nang libre sa Ehipto, ang mga pipino, mga pakwan, mga dahon ng sibuyas o lasuna, ang mga sibuyas, at bawang.⁶ Ngayon nanghihina kami. Wala kaming makitang makakain kundi manna."⁷ Ang manna ay kahalintulad ng buto ng kulantro. Ito ay parang dagta.⁸ Ang mga tao ay naglalakad sa paligid at tinitipon ito. Ginigiling nila ito sa mga gilingan, binabayo ito sa mga bayuhan, pinakukuluan ito sa mga palayok, at ginagawang keyk. Ang lasa nito ay parang sariwang langis ng olibo.⁹ Kapag bumaba ang hamog sa kampo sa gabi, bumabagsak din ang manna.¹⁰ Narinig ni Moises ang iyakan ng mga tao sa kanilang mga pamilya, at ang bawat lalaki ay naroon sa pasukan sa kaniyang tolda. Labis na nagalit si Yahweh, at sa mga mata ni Moises ang pagrereklamo nila ay mali.¹¹ Sinabi ni Moises kay Yahweh, "Bakit mo pinakitunguhan ang iyong lingkod ng masama? Bakit hindi ka nasisiyahan sa akin? Ipinapasan mo sa akin ang pasanin ng lahat ng taong ito. Ipinagbuntis ko ba ang lahat ng mga taong ito?"¹² Ako ba ang nagsilang sa kanila upang sabihin mo sa akin, 'Dalhin mo sila sa iyong kandungan tulad ng pagdadala ng isang ama sa isang sanggol?' Kailangan ko ba silang dalhin sa lupain na iyong ipinangako sa kanilang mga ninuno upang ibigay sa kanila?¹³ Saan ako makakahanap ng karne na ibibigay ko sa lahat ng taong ito? Umiiyak sila sa aking harapan at sinasabin, 'Bigyan mo kami ng karneng kakainin.'¹⁴ Hindi ko na madalang mag-isa ang mga taong ito. Sobra na sila para sa akin.¹⁵ Yamang pinakikitunguhan mo ako sa ganitong paraan, patayin mo na ako ngayon, kung mabait ka sa akin, at alisin ang aking paghihirap."¹⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Dalhin mo sa akin ang pitumpung nakakatanda ng Israel. Tiyaking sila ang mga nakakatanda at mga opisyal ng mga tao. Dalhin mo sila sa tolda ng pagpupulong upang tumayo roong kasama mo."¹⁷ Bababa ako at kakausapin ko kayo roon. Kukunin ko ang ilan sa Espiritu na nasa iyo at ilalagay ko ito sa kanila. Dadalhin nila ang pagpapahirap ng mga tao kasama mo. Hindi mo na dadalhin itong mag-isa.¹⁸ Sabihin mo sa mga tao, 'Italaga ninyo ang inyong mga sarili kay Yahweh bukas. Tunay na kakakain kayo ng karne, sapagkat umiyak kayo sa pandinig ni Yahweh. Sinabi ninyo, "Sino ang magbibigay sa atin ng karne upang ating kainin? Naging mabuti ito para sa atin sa Ehipto." Kaya bibigyan kayo ni Yahweh ng karne, at kakainin ninyo ito."¹⁹ Hindi lamang kayo kakain ng karne sa loob ng isang araw, sa dalawang araw, sa limang araw, sa sampung araw, o sa dalawampung araw,²⁰ ngunit kakain kayo ng karne sa loob ng buong isang buwan hanggang sa ito ay

lumabas sa inyong mga ilong. Ito ang magpapadiri sa inyo dahil itinakwil ninyo si Yahweh, na siyang kasama ninyo. Umiyak kayo sa kaniyang harapan. Sinabi ninyo, "Bakit pa natin iniwan ang Ehipto?"²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Moises, "Kasama ko ang 600, 000 na katao, at sinabi mo, 'Bibigyan ko sila ng karne sa loob ng isang buong buwan.'"²² Papatay ba kami ng kawan ng mga tupa at kawan ng mga baka upang magkasya sa kanila? Huhulihin ba namin ang lahat ng isda sa karagatan upang magkasya sa kanila?"²³ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Maiksi ba ang kamay ko? Ngayon makikita mo kung totoo ang aking salita."²⁴ Lumabas si Moises sa tolda at sinabi niya sa mga tao ang mga salita ni Yahweh. Tinipon niya ang pitumpu sa mga nakakatanda ng mga tao at pumalibot sila sa tolda.²⁵ Bumaba si Yahweh sa ulap at nagsalita kay Moises. Kinuha ni Yahweh ang ilan sa Espiritu na naroon kay Moises at nilagay ito sa pitumpung nakakatanda. Nang tumahan ang Espiritu sa kanila, nagpahayag sila, ngunit sa pagkakataong iyon lamang at hindi na naulit pa.²⁶ Dalawang lalaking nagngangalang Eldad at Medad ang naiwan sa kampo. Tumahan din sa kanila ang Espiritu. Nakasulat ang kanilang pangalan sa listahan, ngunit hindi sila lumabas sa tolda. Gayon pa man, nagpahayag sila sa kampo.²⁷ Isang binatang nasa kampo ang tumakbo at sinabi kay Moises, "Sina Eldad at Medad ay nagpapahayag sa kampo."²⁸ Si Josue na lalaking anak ni Nun, ang tagapangasiwa ni Moises, ang isa sa mga lalaking pinili ang nagsabi kay Moises, "Aking among Moises, pigilan mo sila."²⁹ Sinabi ni Moises sa kaniya, "Naninibugho ka ba para sa kapakanan ko? Nais kong lahat ng tao ni Yahweh ay mga propeta at ilagay niya ang kaniyang Espiritu sa kanilang lahat!"³⁰ At bumalik sa kampo si Moises at ang mga nakakatanda ng Israel.³¹ Pagkatapos, isang hangin ang dumating mula kay Yahweh at nagdala ng pugo mula sa dagat. Bumagsak ang mga ito malapit sa kampo, na may isang araw na paglalakbay sa isang dako at isang araw na paglalakbay sa kabilang dako. Pumalibot ang mga pugo sa kampo na may dalawang siko ang taas mula sa lupa.³² Ang mga tao ay abala sa paghuhuli sa mga pugo ng buong araw, buong gabi, at sa sumunod na araw. Walang nanghuli ng mas kaunti sa sampung homer ng pugo. Ibinahagi nila ang mga pugo sa buong kampo.³³ Habang nasa pagitan pa ng kanilang ngipin ang karne, habang nginunguya nila ito, nagalit si Yahweh sa kanila. Pinadalhan niya ang mga tao ng isang napakatinding sakit.³⁴ Pinangalanan ang lugar na iyon na Kibrot-hataava dahil doon nila inilibing ang mga taong nanabik sa karne.³⁵ Mula sa Kibrot-hataava, naglakbay ang mga tao patungong Hazerot, kung saan sila nanatili.

Chapter 12

¹ Pagkatapos, nagsalita sina Miriam at Aaron laban kay Moises dahil sa isang

babaeng taga-Cus na napangasawa niya.² Sinabi nila, "Kay Moises lamang ba nagsalita si Yahweh? Hindi rin ba siya nagsalita sa amin?" Ngayon narinig ni Yahweh kung ano ang kanilang sinabi.³ Ngayon ang lalaking si Moises ay lubos na mapagpakumbaba, higit pa sa sinuman sa mundo.⁴ Agad-agad nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises, Aaron at Miriam: "Lumabas kayong tatlo, sa tolda ng pagpupulong." Kaya lumabas silang tatlo.⁵ Pagkatapos, bumaba si Yahweh sa isang haligi ng ulap. Tumayo siya sa pasukan ng tolda at tinawag sina Aaron at Miriam. Kapwa sila lumapit.⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Ngayon makinig kayo sa aking mga salita. Kapag kasama ninyo ang aking propeta, inihahayag ko ang aking sarili sa kaniya sa mga pangitain at nagsasalita ako sa kaniya sa mga panaginip."⁷ Hindi ganyan ang aking lingkod na si Moises. Matapat siya sa lahat ng aking sambahayan.⁸ Tuwiran akong nagsasalita kay Moises, hindi sa pamamagitan ng mga pangitain o mga bugtong. Nakikita niya ang aking anyo. Kaya bakit hindi kayo takot na magsalita laban sa aking lingkod, laban kay Moises?"⁹ Nag-alab ang galit ni Yahweh laban sa kanila at iniwan niya sila.¹⁰ Pumaitaas ang ulap mula sa ibabaw ng tolda, at biglang naging ketongin si Miriam—pumuti siya kagaya ng niyebe. Nang lumingon si Aaron kay Miriam, nakita niya na nagkaroon siya ng ketong.¹¹ Sinabi ni Aaron kay Moises, "Oh aking panginoon, pakiusap, huwag mong ipataw ang kasalanang ito laban sa amin. Nagsalita kami nang may kahangalan, at nagkasala kami."¹² Pakiusap huwag siyang hayaang matulad sa isang patay na bagong silang na naubos ang kalahati ng laman nang lumabas mula sa sinapupunan ng kaniyang ina."¹³ Kaya tumawag si Moises kay Yahweh. Sinabi niya, "Pakiusap pagalingin mo siya, oh Diyos, pakiusap."¹⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Kung duraan ng kaniyang ama ang kaniyang mukha, mapapahiya siya sa loob ng pitong araw. Huwag ninyo siyang papasukin sa kampo sa loob ng pitong araw. Pagkatapos nito, papasukin siyang muli."¹⁵ Kaya pinanatili si Miriam sa labas ng kampo sa loob ng pitong araw. Hindi naglakbay ang mga tao hanggang sa makabalik siya sa kampo.¹⁶ Pagkatapos nito, naglakbay ang mga tao mula Hazerot at nagkampo sa ilang ng Paran.

Chapter 13

¹ Pagkatapos, nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ² "Magpadala ka ng ilang kalalakihan upang suriin ang lupain ng Canaan na aking ibinigay sa mga tao ng Israel. Magpadala ka ng isang lalaki mula sa bawat tribu ng kanilang mga ninuno. Dapat pinuno ang bawat lalaki sa kanilang mga grupo."³ Ipinadala sila ni Moises mula sa ilang ng Paran, upang masunod nila ang utos ni Yahweh. Lahat sila ay mga pinuno sa mga tao ng Israel.⁴ Ito ang kanilang mga pangalan: mula sa tribu ni Ruben, Sammua na lalaking anak ni Zaccur.⁵ Mula sa tribu ni Simeon, si Safat na

lalaking anak ni Hori.⁶ Mula sa tribu ni Juda, si Caleb na lalaking anak ni Jefune.⁷ Mula sa tribu ni Isacar, si Igal na lalaking anak ni Jose.⁸ Mula sa tribu ni Efraim, si Hosea na lalaking anak ni Nun.⁹ Mula sa tribu ni Benjamin, si Palti na lalaking anak ni Rafu.¹⁰ Mula sa tribu ni Zebulon, Gadiel na lalaking anak ni Sodi.¹¹ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose na nagngangalang: Gaddi na anak ni Susi mula sa tribu ni Manases,¹² Mula sa tribu ni Dan, si Ammiel na lalaking anak ni Gemalli.¹³ Mula sa tribu ni Aser, si Setur na lalaking anak ni Micael.¹⁴ Mula sa tribu ni Neftali, si Nahabi na lalaking anak ni Vapsi.¹⁵ Mula sa tribu ni Gad, si Geuel na lalaking anak ni Maki.¹⁶ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga lalaking ipinadala ni Moises upang suriin ang lupain. Tinawag ni Moises si Hosea na lalaking anak ni Nun sa pangalang Josue.¹⁷ Ipinadala sila ni Moises upang suriin ang lupain ng Canaan. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo sa Negev at umakyat kayo sa maburool na lugar.¹⁸ Suriin ninyo ang lupain upang makita kung ano ang katulad nito. Matiyagan ninyo ang mga taong nakatira roon, kung malakas o mahihina sila, at kung kaunti o marami sila.¹⁹ Tingnan kung anong uri ng lupain ang kanilang tinitirhan. Ito ba ay maganda o hindi? Anong klase ng mga lungsod ang naroon? Tulad ba ito ng mga kampo o ang mga ito ba ay pinatibay na lungsod?"²⁰ Tingnan kung anong uri ng lupa, kung ito ba ay mainam para sa pagpapalago ng pananim o hindi, at kung may mga puno roon o wala. Maging matapang at mag-uwi kayo ng mga bunga ng lupa." Ngayon ay panahon para sa mga unang hinog na ubas.²¹ Kaya umakyat ang mga kalalakihan at sinuri ang lupain mula sa ilang ng Sin hanggang Rehob, malapit sa Lebo Hamat.²² Umakyat sila mula sa Negev at dumating sa Hebron. Naroon ang mga Ahiman, Sesai, at Talmai, mga angkan na nagmula kay Anak. Ngayon, ang Hebron ay itinayo, pitong taon na bago ang Zoan sa Ehipto.²³ Nang dumating sila sa lambak ng Escol, pumutol sila ng isang sangang may kumpol ng ubas. Pinasan nila ito sa isang tungkod sa pagitan ng dalawa sa kanilang pangkat. Nagdala rin sila ng mga bunga ng granada at igos.²⁴ Pinangalanan ang lugar na iyon na lambak ng Escol, dahil sa kumpol ng ubas na pinutol ng mga Israelita doon.²⁵ Bumalik sila pagkalipas ng apatnapung araw mula sa pagsusuri sa lupain.²⁶ Bumalik sila kina Moises, Aaron at sa buong sambayanan ng Israel sa ilang ng Paran sa Kades. Nagdala sila ng ulat sa kanila at sa buong sambayanan, at ipinakita sa kanila ang bunga na nagmula sa lupain.²⁷ Sinabi nila kay Moises, "Narating namin ang lupain kung saan mo kami ipinadala. Tunay na dinadaluyan ito ng gatas at pulot-pukyutan. Narito ang ilan sa mga bunga mula roon.²⁸ Gayunman, ang mga taong nagtayo ng kanilang tahanan doon ay malalakas. Pinatibay at napakalawak ng kanilang mga lungsod. Nakita rin namin doon ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Anak. Nakatira ang mga Amalekita sa Negev.²⁹ Naroon ang mga

tahanan ng mga Hiteo, Jebuseo, at mga Amoreo sa burol na lugar. Naninirahan ang mga Cananeo malapit sa dagat at sa tabi ng Ilog Jordan." ³⁰ Sinubukan ni Caleb na palakasin ang loob ng mga taong nakapalibot kay Moises. Sinabi niya, "Lusubin natin nang minsanan at kunin ito, dahil kayang-kaya nating sakupin ito." ³¹ Ngunit sinabi ng ibang kalalakihang pumunta kasama niya, "Hindi natin kayang lusubin ang mga tao dahil mas malakas sila kaysa sa atin." ³² Kaya ikinalat nila ang nakakapanghina ng loob na ulat sa mga tao ng Israel tungkol sa lupain na kanilang sinuri. Sinabi nila, "Ang lupain na aming tiningnan ay isang lupaing umuubos ng mga mamamayan nito. Matatangkad ang lahat ng mga taong nakita namin doon." ³³ Nakita namin doon ang mga higante, mga kaapu-apuhan ni Anak, mga taong nagmula sa mga higante. Para kaming mga tipaklong sa aming paningin kung ihambing sa kanila, at maaaring ganoon din kami sa kanilang paningin."

Chapter 14

¹ Umiyak nang malakas ang sambayanan sa gabing iyon. ² Pinuna ng lahat ng mga tao ng Israel sina Moises at Aaron. Sinabi ng buong sambayanan sa kanila, "Nais naming kami ay namatay na lang sa lupain ng Ehipto, o dito sa ilang!" ³ Bakit tayo dinala ni Yahweh sa lupaing ito upang mamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada? Ang ating mga asawa at mga maliliit na anak ay magiging mga biktima. Hindi ba mas mabuti para sa atin na bumalik sa Ehipto?" ⁴ Sinabi nila sa bawat isa, "Pumili tayo ng isa pang pinuno at bumalik tayo sa Ehipto." ⁵ At nagpatirapa sina Moises at Aaron sa harapan ng buong kapulungan ng sambayanan ng mga tao ng Israel. ⁶ Si Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun at si Caleb na anak na lalaki ni Jefune ay pinunit ang kanilang mga damit, ang ilan sa mga ipinadala upang suriin ang lupain. ⁷ Nagsalita sila sa buong sambayanan ng mga tao ng Israel. Sinabi nila, "Isang napakabuting lupain ang aming dinaanan at siniyasat." ⁸ Kung nalulugod si Yahweh sa atin, sa gayon dadalhin niya tayo sa lupaing ito at ibibigay ito sa atin. Dinadaluyan ang lupain ng gatas at pulot-pukyutan. ⁹ Ngunit huwag kayong maghimagsik laban kay Yahweh at huwag kayong matakot sa mga tao ng lupain. Ubusin natin sila na kasindali ng pagkain. Maaalis mula sa kanila ang kanilang pananggalang, dahil kasama natin si Yahweh. Huwag ninyo silang katakutan." ¹⁰ Ngunit tinangka ng buong sambayanan na pagbabatuhin sila hanggang mamatay. Pagkatapos, lumitaw ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh sa tolda ng pagpupulong sa lahat ng mga tao ng Israel. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Hanggang kailan ba ako kamumuhian ng mga taong ito? Hanggang kailan sila mabibigong magtiwala sa akin, sa kabila ng lahat ng palatandaan ng aking kapangyarihan na aking ginawa sa kanila?" ¹² Lulusubin ko sila ng salot, hindi ko sila pamamanahan at gagawa ako mula sa iyong angkan ng isang bansa na

magiging higit na dakila at mas malakas kaysa sa kanila." ¹³ Sinabi ni Moises kay Yahweh, "Kung gagawin mo ito, maririnig ng mga taga-Ehipto ang tungkol dito, dahil sinagip mo ang mga tao mula sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng iyong kapangyarihan. ¹⁴ Sasabihin nila ito sa mga naninirahan sa lupain. Maririnig nila na ikaw, Yahweh ay kapiling ng mga taong ito, dahil nakita ka nila nang harapan. Nasa itaas ng iyong mga tao ang iyong ulap. Pinangungunahan mo sila sa isang haligi ng ulap sa araw at isang haligi ng apoy sa gabi. ¹⁵ Ngayon, kung papatayin mo ang mga taong ito gaya ng isang tao, ang mga bansang nakarinig sa iyong katanyagan ay magsasalita at sasabihin, ¹⁶ 'Dahil hindi magawang dalhin ni Yahweh ang mga taong ito sa lupaing kaniyang ipinangakong ibigay sa kanila, pinatay niya sila sa ilang.' ¹⁷ Ngayon, nagmamakaawa ako sa iyo, gamitin mo ang iyong dakilang kapangyarihan. Sapagkat sinabi mo, ¹⁸ banayad si Yahweh kung magalit at sagana sa tipan ng katapatan. Pinapatawad niya ang kasamaan at pagsuway. Hindi siya magpapawalang sala kapag dadalhin niya ang parusa ng kasalanan ng mga ninuno sa kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan, hanggang sa ikatlo at ikaapat na salinlahi.' ¹⁹ Patawad, nakikiusap ako sa iyo, itong kasalanan ng mga tao dahil sa kadakilaan ng iyong tipan ng katapatan, tulad ng palagi mong pagpapatawad sa mga taong ito mula sa panahong nasa Ehipto sila hanggang ngayon." ²⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Pinatawad ko na sila ayon sa iyong kahilingan, ²¹ ngunit totoo, habang nabubuhay ako at habang napupuno ang buong mundo ng aking kaluwalhatian, ²² lahat ng mga taong iyon na nakakita ng aking kaluwalhatian at sa mga palatandaan ng aking kapangyarihang ginawa ko sa Ehipto at sa ilang—tinutukso pa rin nila ako ng sampung beses at hindi nakinig sa aking tinig. ²³ Kaya sinabi kong tiyak na hindi nila makikita ang lupaing aking ipinangako sa kanilang mga ninuno. Wala ni isa sa kanilang namuhi sa akin ang makakakita nito, ²⁴ maliban kay Caleb na aking lingkod, dahil mayroon siyang ibang espiritu. Sinunod niya ako ng ganap; Dadalhin ko siya sa lupaing kaniyang pinuntahan upang suriin. Aangkinin ito ng kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan. ²⁵ (Ngayon nakatira ang mga Amalekita at mga Cananeo sa lambak.) Bukas lumiko kayo at pumunta sa ilang sa pamamagitan ng daan ng Dagat ng mga Tambo." ²⁶ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at kay Aaron. Sinabi niya, ²⁷ "Hanggang kailan ko ba dapat tiisin itong masamang sambayanang bumabatikos sa akin? Narinig ko ang mga pagrereklamo ng mga tao ng Israel laban sa akin. ²⁸ Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Dahil ako ay buhay,' sinabi ni Yahweh, 'ayon sa sinabi mo sa aking pandinig, gagawin ko ito sa inyo: ²⁹ Babagsak ang inyong mga patay na katawan sa ilang na ito, lahat kayong nagreklamo laban sa akin, kayong nabilang na sa sensus, ang kabuoang bilang ng mga tao mula sa dalawampung taon pataas. ³⁰ Tiyak na hindi kayo makakapunta sa lupaing aking ipinangako upang gawin ninyong tahanan, maliban kay Caleb na

lalaking anak ni Jefune at Josue na lalaking anak ni Nun.³¹ Ngunit ang inyong mga maliliit na anak na sinasabi ninyong magiging mga biktima, dadalhin ko sila sa lupain. Mararanasan nila ang lupaing inyong tinanggihan!³² At para sa inyo, babagsak sa ilang na ito ang mga patay ninyong katawan.³³ Magiging pagala-gala ang inyong mga anak sa ilang sa loob ng apatnapung taon. Dapat nilang dalhin ang bunga ng inyong paghihimagsik hanggang sa patayin ng ilang ang inyong mga katawan.³⁴ Tulad ng bilang ng mga araw na sinuri ninyo ang lupain—apatnapung araw, dapat din ninyong dalhin ang bunga ng inyong mga kasalanan sa loob ng apatnapung taon—isang taon sa bawat araw at dapat ninyong malaman kung ano ang katulad ng maging aking kaaway.³⁵ Akong, si Yahweh, ang nagsalita. Tiyak na gagawin ko ito sa buong masamang sambayanang ito na nagtipun-tipon laban sa akin. Mauubos sila sa ilang na ito. Dito sila mamamatay."³⁶⁻³⁷ Kaya namatay lahat ng lalaking ipinadala ni Moises upang tingnan ang lupain sa pamamagitan ng salot sa harapan ni Yahweh. Ito ang mga lalaking bumalik at nagdala ng isang masamang ulat tungkol sa lupain. Sila ang nagdulot sa buong sambayanan na magreklamo laban kay Moises.³⁸ Mula sa mga lalaking pumunta upang tingnan ang lupain, tanging si Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun at si Caleb na anak na lalaki ni Jefune ang natirang buhay.³⁹ Nang iulat ni Moises ang mga salitang ito sa lahat ng tao ng Israel, nagluksa sila ng napakatindi.⁴⁰ Bumangon sila nang maaga at pumunta sa tuktok ng bundok at sinabi, "Tingnan mo, narito kami at pupunta kami sa lugar na ipinangako ni Yahweh, sapagkat nagkasala kami."⁴¹ Ngunit sinabi ni Moises, "Bakit sinusuway ninyo ngayon ang utos ni Yahweh? Hindi kayo magtatagumpay.⁴² Huwag kayong umalis, dahil hindi ninyo kasama si Yahweh upang pigilan kayo mula sa pagkakatalo sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga kaaway.⁴³ Nandoon ang mga Amalekita at mga Cananeo at mamamatay kayo sa pamamagitan ng espada dahil tumalikod kayo mula sa pagsunod kay Yahweh. Kaya hindi niya kayo sasamahan."⁴⁴ Ngunit nagpumilit silang umakyat sa maburo na lugar; gayunpaman, hindi umalis si Moises ni ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh mula sa kampo.⁴⁵ Bumaba ang mga Amalekita at gayundin ang mga Cananeo na nakatira sa mga burol na iyon. Nilusob nila ang mga Israelita at tinalo silang lahat hanggang sa daan patungo ng Horma.

Chapter 15

¹ Pagkatapos, nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ² "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel at sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Kapag pumasok kayo sa lupain kung saan kayo maninirahan, na ibibigay ni Yahweh sa inyo—³ at kapag maghandog kayo ng isang handog sa pamamagitan ng apoy para sa kaniya—maging isang alay na susunugin, o isang alay para sa isang panata o isang kusang handog, o isang handog sa inyong

mga pagdiriwang, upang magdulot ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh mula sa kawan o pangkat ng hayop—⁴ dapat maghandog kay Yahweh ang isang taong nagdadala ng alay ng isang handog na butil ng ikasampu na epa ng pinong harinang hinaluan ng ikaapat na hin ng langis.⁵ Dapat din kayong maghanda ng ikaapat na hin ng alak bilang inuming handog. Gawin ninyo ito kasama ang alay na susunugin o kasama ang alay ng bawat batang tupa.⁶ Kung maghahandog kayo ng isang lalaking tupa, dapat kayong maghanda ng isang handog na butil ng dalawang ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harinang hinaluan ng ikatatlo ng isang hin ng langis bilang handog.⁷ Para sa inuming handog, dapat kayong maghandog ng ikatlo ng isang hin ng alak. Magdudulot ito ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh.⁸ Kapag maghanda kayo ng isang toro bilang alay na susunugin o bilang isang alay upang tuparin ang isang panata, o alay para sa pagtitipon-tipon kay Yahweh,⁹ sa gayon dapat kayong maghandog kasama ng toro ang isang handog na butil ng tatlong ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harinang hinaluan ng kalahating hin ng langis.¹⁰ Dapat kayong maghandog bilang inuming handog ng kalahating hin ng alak, bilang isang handog na pinaraan sa apoy, upang magdulot ng mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh.¹¹ Dapat mangyari ito sa ganitong paraan para sa bawat toro, para sa bawat lalaking tupa, at para sa bawat lalaking batang mga tupa o mga batang kambing.¹² Ang bawat alay na inyong ihahanda at ihahandog ay dapat ninyong gawin ayon sa inilarawan dito.¹³ Dapat gawin ng lahat ng katutubong Israelita ang mga bagay na ito sa ganitong paraan, kapag nagdadala ang sinuman ng isang handog na pinaraan sa apoy, upang magdulot ng mabangong halimuyak na kalugud-lugod kay Yahweh.¹⁴ Kung naninirahan ang isang dayuhan kasama ninyo, o sinumang nakikitira sa inyo sa buong salinlahi ng inyong mga tao, dapat siyang maghandog ng isang handog na pinaraan sa apoy, upang magdulot ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. Dapat siyang kumilos gaya ng inyong pagkilos.¹⁵ Dapat may parehong batas lamang para sa sambayanan at para sa dayuhang nakikitira sa inyo, isang palagiang batas sa buong salinlahi ng inyong mga tao. Kung ano kayo, gayundin dapat ang mga manlalakbay na naninirahan kasama ninyo. Dapat siyang kumilos gaya ng inyong pagkilos sa harapan ni Yahweh.¹⁶ Ang parehong batas at kautusan ang dapat masunod sa inyo at sa mga dayuhang naninirahang kasama ninyo."¹⁷ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya,¹⁸ "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel at sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Kapag dumating kayo sa lupain kung saan ko kayo dadalhin,¹⁹ kapag kakainin ninyo ang pagkaing nagmula sa lupain, dapat kayong maghandog ng isang handog at idulog ito sa akin.²⁰ Mula sa una ng inyong masang harina, dapat kayong maghandog ng isang tinapay upang itaas ito bilang isang itinaas na handog mula sa giikang palapag. Dapat

ninyong itaas ito sa ganitong paraan.²¹ Dapat kayong magbigay sa akin ng isang itinaas na handog sa buong salinlahi ng inyong mga tao mula sa una ng inyong masang harina.²² Minsan magkakasala kayo nang hindi sinasadya, kapag hindi ninyo sinunod ang lahat ng utos na ito na sinabi ko kay Moises—²³ lahat ng bagay na inutos ko sa inyo sa pamamagitan ni Moises mula sa araw na sinimulan kong bigyan kayo ng mga utos at hanggang sa buong salinlahi ng inyong mga tao.²⁴ Patungkol sa hindi sinasadyang kasalanan na hindi alam ng buong sambayanan, dapat maghandog ang buong sambayanan ng isang batang toro bilang alay na susunugin upang magdulot ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. Kalakip nito, dapat maghandog ng isang handog na butil at inuming handog, ayon sa iniutos ng batas, at isang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan.²⁵ Dapat gumawa ang pari ng pagbabayad ng kasalanan para sa lahat ng sambayanan ng Israel. Patatawarin sila dahil ang kasalanan ay isang pagkakamali. Dinala nila ang kanilang alay, ang isang handog para sa akin na pinaraan sa apoy. Dinala nila ang kanilang handog para sa kasalanan sa aking harapan para sa kanilang pagkakamali.²⁶ At patatawarin ang lahat ng sambayanan ng Israel, at ang mga dayuhang naninirahan kasama nila, dahil nagkasala ang lahat ng tao nang hindi sinasadya.²⁷ Kung nagkakasala ang isang tao nang hindi sinasadya, dapat siyang maghandog ng isang babaeng kambing na isang taong gulang bilang handog para sa kaniyang kasalanan.²⁸ Dapat maghandog ang pari ng pambayad ng kasalanan sa harapan ni Yahweh para sa taong nagkasala nang hindi sinasadya. Patatawarin ang taong iyon kapag maghandog ng pambayad ng kasalanan.²⁹ Dapat magkaroon kayo ng parehong batas para sa isang nakagawa ng anumang bagay nang hindi sinasadya, ang parehong batas para sa taong katutubo sa mga tao ng Israel at para sa mga dayuhang naninirahan sa kanila.³⁰ Ngunit ang taong nakagawa ng anumang bagay sa pagsuway, maging katutubo siya o isang dayuhan, nilalapastangan niya ako. Dapat itiwag ang taong iyon mula sa kaniyang mga tao..³¹ Dahil sinuway niya ang aking salita at nilabag ang aking utos, dapat itiwag nang ganap ang taong iyon. Nasa kaniya ang kasalanan."³² Habang nasa ilang ang mga tao ng Israel, nakasumpong sila ng isang lalaking namumulot ng kahoy sa araw ng Pamamahinga.³³ Dinala siya ng mga taong nakakita sa kaniya kina Moises, Aaron, at sa buong sambayanan.³⁴ Ibinilanggo nila siya dahil hindi pa naipahayag kung ano ang dapat gawin sa kaniya.³⁵ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Dapat patayin ang lalaki. Dapat siyang batuhin ng buong sambayanan sa labas ng kampo."³⁶ Kaya dinala siya ng buong sambayanan sa labas ng kampo at pinagbababato siya hanggang mamatay gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.³⁷ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya,³⁸ "Magsalita ka sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel at utusan silang gumawa ng mga

palawit para sa kanilang mga sarili upang isabit mula sa mga dulo ng kanilang mga damit, upang isabit ang mga ito mula sa bawat dulo sa pamamagitan ng isang taling asul. Dapat nilang gawin ito sa kabuuan ng salinlahi ng kanilang mga tao.³⁹

Magiging isang natatanging paalala ito sa inyo, kapag makita ninyo ito, sa lahat ng aking mga utos, upang tuparin ang mga ito para hindi ninyo sundin ang inyong sariling puso at sariling mga mata, na kung saan kumilos kayo dati tulad ng mga mangangalunya.⁴⁰ Gawin ninyo ito upang maisaisip ninyo at masunod ang lahat kong utos, at upang maaari kayong maging banal, inilaan para sa akin, ang inyong Diyos.⁴¹ Ako si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos, na siyang naglabas sa inyo mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, upang maging Diyos ninyo. Ako si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos."

Chapter 16

¹ Ngayon si Korah na anak na lalaki ni Izar na anak na lalaki ni Kohat na anak na lalaki ni Levi, kasama ni Datan at Abiram na mga anak na lalaki ni Eliab, at si On na anak na lalaki ni Pelet, ang mga kaapu-apuan ni Ruben ay tinipon ng ilang kalalakihan.² Tumindig sila laban kay Moises, kasama ng ibang kalalakihan mula sa mga tao ng Israel, dalawang daan at limampung pinuno ng sambayanan na mga tanyag na kasapi sa sambayanan.³ Nagkatipon sila upang harapin sina Moises at Aaron. Sinabi nila sa kanila, "Kumukuha kayo nang labis para sa inyong mga sarili. Ang buong sambayanan ay banal, inilaan kay Yahweh, ang bawat isa sa kanila, at si Yahweh ay kasama nila. Bakit ninyo inaangat ang inyong mga sarili sa ibabaw ng natitirang sambayanan ni Yahweh?"⁴ Nang marinig iyon ni Moises, nagpatirapa siya.⁵ Nagsalita siya kay Korah at sa lahat ng kaniyang pangkat; sinabi niya, "Sa kinaumagahan, ipapakita ni Yahweh kung sino ang kaniya, at kung sino ang inilaan kay Yahweh. Dadalhin niya sa kaniya ang taong pipiliin niya. Dadalhin siya ni Yahweh sa kaniyang sarili."⁶ Gawin ninyo ito, Korah at lahat ng iyong pangkat. Kumuha kayo ng mga insensaryo⁷ bukas at lagyan ninyo ng apoy at insenso ang mga ito sa harap ni Yahweh. Ang taong pipiliin ni Yahweh, ang taong iyon ay ilalaan kay Yahweh. Malayo na ang inyong narating, kayong mga kaapu-apuan ni Levi."⁸ Muli, sinabi ni Moises kay Korah, "Ngayon ay makinig kayo, kayong mga kaapu-apuan ni Levi:⁹ ito ba ay isang maliit na bagay para sa inyo na inilaan kayo ng Diyos ng Israel mula sa sambayanan ng Israel, upang palapitin kayo sa kaniya, upang magtrabaho sa tabernakulo ni Yahweh, at upang tumayo sa harapan ng sambayanan para maglingkod sa kanila?"¹⁰ Dinala niya kayo ng malapitan, at lahat ng inyong mga kamag-anak, ang mga kaapu-apuan ni Levi ay kasama ninyo, ngunit ninanasa din ninyo ang pagkapari!¹¹ Iyon ang dahilan kung bakit ikaw at lahat ng iyong pangkat ay nagkatipon laban kay Yahweh. Kaya bakit kayo nagrereklamo tungkol kay Aaron, na sumusunod kay Yahweh?"¹² Pagkatapos ipinatawag ni Moises sina Datan at

Abiram, ang mga anak na lalaki ni Eliab, subalit sinabi nila, "Hindi kami pupunta.¹³ Ito ba ay isang maliit na bagay na dalhin mo kami sa isang lupain na dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot-pukyutan, upang patayin kami sa ilang? Ngayon nais mong maging tagapangasiwa namin!"¹⁴ Bilang karagdagan, hindi mo kami dinala sa isang lupain na umaagos sa gatas at pulot-pukyutan, o binigyan ng mga bukid at mga ubasan bilang isang mana. Ngayon nais mo kaming bulagin sa pamamagitan ng mga walang lamang pangako? Hindi kami pupunta sa iyo."¹⁵ Galit na galit si Moises at sinabi kay Yahweh, "Huwag mong galangin ang kanilang mga handog. Hindi ako kumuha ng isang asno mula sa kanila, at wala akong sinaktang sinuman sa kanila."¹⁶

Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Moises kay Korah, "Bukas ikaw at lahat ng iyong kasamahan ay dapat pumunta sa harap ni Yahweh, ikaw, sila, at si Aaron."¹⁷ Bawat isa sa inyo ay dapat dalhin niya ang kaniyang insensaryo at lagyan ito ng insenso. Pagkatapos, dapat dalhin ng bawat tao sa harap ni Yahweh ang kaniyang insensaryo, dalawang daan at limampung insensaryo. Kayo at si Aaron rin ay dapat ninyong dalhin ang inyong mga insensaryo."¹⁸ Kaya kinuha ng bawat lalaki ang kaniyang insensaryo, nilagyan ito ng apoy, nilatagan ito ng insenso, at tumayo sa pasukan patungo sa tolda ng pagpupulong kasama ni Moises at Aaron.¹⁹ Tinipon ni Korah ang buong sambayanan laban kina Moises at Aaron sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong, at nagpakita ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh sa buong sambayanan.²⁰ At nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at kay Aaron:²¹ "Ihiwalay ninyo ang inyong mga sarili mula sa sambayanang ito upang lipulin ko sila agad-agad."²² Nagpatirapa sila Moises at Aaron at sinabi, "Diyos, ang Diyos ng mga espiritu ng buong sangkatauhan, kung nagkakasala ang isang tao, dapat kabang magalit sa buong sambayanan?"²³

Sumagot si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya,²⁴ "Magsalita ka sa buong sambayanan. Sabihin mo, 'Umalis kayo mula sa mga tolda nila Korah, Datan, at Abiram.'" ²⁵ Pagkatapos, bumangon si Moises at pumunta kina Datan at Abiram; sinundan siya ng mga nakakatanda ng Israel.²⁶ Nagsalita siya sa sambayanan at sinabi, "Ngayon iwanan ang mga tolda ng mga masamang lalaking ito at huwag humawak ng anumang bagay na nabibilang sa kanila, o malilipol kayo sa pamamagitan ng lahat ng kanilang kasalanan."²⁷ Kaya ang sambayanan sa magkabilaan ay iniwan ang mga tolda nina Korah, Datan, at Abiram. Lumabas sila Datan at Abiram at tumayo sa pasukan ng kanilang mga tolda, kasama ng kanilang mga asawa, mga anak, at kanilang mga maliliit.²⁸ At sinabi ni Moises, "Sa pamamagitan nito malalaman ninyong isinugo ako ni Yahweh upang gawin ang lahat ng mga gawaing ito, sapagkat hindi ko ginawa ang mga ito sa aking sariling pagsang-ayon."²⁹ Kung mamamatay ang mga lalaking ito nang karaniwang kamatayan gaya ng karaniwang nangyayari, kung gayon hindi ako isinugo ni Yahweh.³⁰ Ngunit kung gagawa si Yahweh ng isang

butas sa lupa na lalamon sa kanila tulad ng isang malaking bibig, kasama ng kanilang mga pamilya, at kapag bababa sila ng buhay sa lugar ng mga patay ay dapat ninyong unawain na kinamuhian ng mga lalaking ito si Yahweh.³¹ Pagkatapos sabihin ni Moises ang lahat ng salitang ito, bumukas ang lupang sa ilalim ng mga lalaking ito.³² Ibinukas ng lupa ang bibig nito at nilamon sila, ang kanilang mga pamilya, at lahat ng mga taong nabibilang kay Korah, pati na rin ang kanilang mga ari-arian.³³ Sila at ang lahat sa kanilang mga pamilya ay pumunta ng buhay sa lugar ng mga patay. Nagsara ang lupa sa ibabaw nila, at sa pamamagitan nito nalipol sila sa kalagitnaan ng sambayanan.³⁴ Ang buong Israel na nakapalibot sa kanila ay tumakas mula sa kanilang hiyaw. Sinigaw nila, "Baka lamunin din tayo ng lupa!"³⁵ Pagkatapos kumislap ang apoy mula kay Yahweh at nilamon ang 250 kalalakihan na naghandog ng insenso.³⁶ Muling nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi,³⁷ "Magsalita ka kay Eleazar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron na pari at sabihan siya na kunin ang mga insensaryo mula sa mga nagbabagang tira, sapagkat ang mga insensaryo ay idinulog sa akin. Pagkatapos, kailangan nilang ikalat ang mga baga."³⁸ Kunin ang mga insensaryo sa mga namatay dahil sa kanilang mga kasalanan. Gawing minartilyong pingngan ang mga ito bilang isang takip sa ibabaw ng altar. Ang mga lalaking iyon ang naghandog ng mga ito sa harap ko, kaya naihandog sa akin ang mga ito. Magiging isang tanda ang mga ito ng aking presensya sa mga tao ng Israel."³⁹ Kinuha ni Eleazar na pari ang mga tansong insensaryo na ginamit ng mga lalaking nasunog, at ang mga ito ay minartilyo na maging isang takip para sa altar,⁴⁰ upang maging isang paalala sa mga tao ng Israel, na ang mga nagmula lamang kay Aaron ang maaaring pumuntang magsunog ng insenso sa harap ni Yahweh, para hindi sila magiging katulad ni Korah at ng kaniyang pangkat—gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Moises.⁴¹ Ngunit sa sumunod na umaga ang lahat ng sambayanan ng mga tao ng Israel ay nagreklamo laban kina Moises at Aaron. Sinabi nila, "Pinatay ninyo ang mga tao ni Yahweh."⁴² At nangyari, nang nagkatipon ang sambayanan laban kina Moises at Aaron, na tumingin sila sa tolda ng pagpupulong at, tingnan mo, tinatakpan ito ng ulap. Nagpakita ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh,⁴³ at pumunta sina Moises at Aaron sa harapan ng tolda ng pagpupulong.⁴⁴ Pagkatapos, nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya,⁴⁵ "Lumayo ka mula sa harapan ng sambayanang ito upang malipol ko sila agad-agad." Pagkatapos nagpatirapa sina Moises at Aaron.⁴⁶ Sinabi ni Moises kay Aaron, "Kunin ninyo ang insensaryo, lagyan ito ng apoy mula sa altar, lagyan ito ng insenso, dalhin agad ito sa sambayanan, at gumawa ng pambayad ng kasalanan para sa kanila, dahil ang galit ay paparating mula kay Yahweh. Nagsimula na ang salot."⁴⁷ Kaya ginawa ni Aaron ang gaya ng sinabi ni Moises. Tumakbo siya papunta sa gitna ng sambayanan. Mabilis na nagsimulang kumalat ang salot sa mga tao, kaya inilagay niya ang insenso

at gumawa ng pambayad ng kasalanan para sa mga tao. ⁴⁸ Tumayo si Aaron sa pagitan ng mga patay at mga nabubuhay; sa pamamagitan nito natigil ang salot. ⁴⁹ Yaong mga namatay sa pamamagitan ng salot ay 14, 700 ang bilang, bukod sa mga namatay dahil sa ginawa ni Korah. ⁵⁰ Bumalik si Aaron kay Moises sa pasukan patungo sa tolda ng pagpupulong, at ang salot ay nagwakas.

Chapter 17

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises. Sinabi niya, ² "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel. Kumuha ka ng mga tungkod mula sa kanila, isa para sa bawat tribu ng mga ninuno. Kumuha ng labindalawang tungkod, isa mula sa bawat pinunong napili mula sa bawat tribu. Isulat mo ang pangalan ng bawat lalaki sa kaniyang tungkod. ³ Dapat mong isulat ang pangalan ni Aaron sa tungkod ni Levi. Kailangang may isang tungkod para sa bawat pinuno mula sa lipi ng kaniyang mga ninuno. ⁴ Dapat mong ilagay ang mga tungkod sa tolda ng pagpupulong sa harapan ng tipan ng mga kautusan, kung saan ako nakikipagkita sa iyo. ⁵ At mangyayaring ang tungkod ng taong aking pipiliin ay uusbong. Patitigilin ko ang mga reklamo ng mga tao ng Israel, mga sinasabi nila laban sa iyo." ⁶ Kaya nagsalita si Moises sa mga tao ng Israel. Lahat ng mga katutubong pinuno ay binigyan siya ng mga tungkod, isang tungkod mula sa bawat pinuno, na pinili mula sa bawat isa sa mga ninuno ng tribu, labindalawang tungkod lahat. Kasali na sa mga iyon ang tungkod ni Aaron. ⁷ Pagkatapos inilagak ni Moises ang mga tungkod sa harap ni Yahweh sa toldang tipanan. ⁸ Sa sumunod na araw, pumunta si Moises sa toldang tipanan at, pagmasdan, ang tungkod ni Aaron para sa mga tribu ni Levi ay umusbong. Tumubo ang mga usbong at naglabas ng mga bulaklak at hinog na almonte! ⁹ Inilabas ni Moises ang lahat ng mga tungkod mula sa harap ni Yahweh patungo sa lahat ng mga tao ng Israel. Hinanap ng bawat tao ang kaniyang tungkod at kinuha ito. ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Ilagay mo ang tungkod ni Aaron sa harapan ng mga toldang tipanan. Panatilihin mo ito bilang isang palatandaan ng kasalanan laban sa mga taong nag-aklas upang mawakasan mo ang mga reklamo laban sa akin, o sila ay mamamatay." ¹¹ Ginawa ni Moises ang iniutos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ¹² Nagsalita ang mga tao ng Israel kay Moises at sinabi, "Mamamatay kami rito. Malilipol kaming lahat!" ¹³ Mamamatay ang bawat isang umaakyat, na lumalapit sa tabernakulo ni Yahweh. Dapat ba kaming mamatay lahat?"

Chapter 18

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Aaron, "Ikaw at ang iyong mga anak na lalaki, at ang mga angkan ng iyong mga ninuno ang may pananagutan sa lahat ng kasalanang kanilang nagawa laban sa santuwaryo. Ngunit ikaw lamang at ang iyong mga anak na

lalaking kasama mo ang may pananagutan sa lahat ng mga kasalanang nagawa ng sinuman sa pagkapari.² Para sa kapwa mo miyembro ng tribu ni Levi, tribu ng iyong ninuno, dapat mo silang isama upang makasali sila sa iyo at tulungan ka kapag naglilingkod ka at ng iyong mga anak na lalaki sa harap ng toldang tipanan.³ Dapat silang maglingkod sa iyo at sa buong tolda. Gayunpaman, hindi sila dapat lumapit sa anumang bagay sa banal na lugar o may kaugnayan sa altar, o sila at ikaw rin ay mamamatay.⁴ Dapat silang sumali sa inyo at pangalagaan ang tolda ng pagpupulong, sa lahat ng gawain na may kaugnayan sa tolda. Hindi dapat lumapit sa inyo ang isang dayuhan.⁵ Dapat ninyong kunin ang tungkulin na ito nang sa gayon, hindi muling dumating ang aking galit sa mga tao ng Israel.⁶ Tingnan ninyo, ako mismo ang pumili sa inyong kapwa miyembro ng mga Levita mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel. Sila ay isang regalo sa inyo, ibinigay sa akin para gawin ang gawaing may kaugnayan para sa tolda ng pagpupulong.⁷ Subalit ikaw lamang at ang iyong mga anak na lalaki ang maaaring gumanap ng pagkapari tungkol sa bawat bagay na may kaugnayan sa altar at sa bawat bagay na nasa loob ng kurtina. Ikaw mismo ang dapat gumawa sa mga tungkuling iyon. Ibinibigay ko sa iyo ang pagkapari bilang isang regalo. Bawat dayuhan na lalapit ay dapat malagay sa kamatayan."⁸ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Yahweh kay Aaron, "Tingnan mo, ibinigay ko sa iyo ang tungkulin sa pag-iingat ng mga handog na itinaas sa akin, at lahat ng mga banal na handog na ibinigay sa akin ng mga tao ng Israel. Ibinigay ko ang mga handog na ito sa iyo, at sa iyong mga anak na lalaki bilang iyong patuloy na bahagi.⁹ Ang mga bagay na ito mula sa mga ganap na inialay na handog kay Yahweh, subalit ang hindi ganap na nasunog ay magiging sa iyo. Bawat alay na dinadala ng mga tao, kalakip ng bawat handog na butil, bawat handog para sa kasalanan, at bawat handog na pambayad para sa kasalanan—lahat nitong mga napakabanal na handog—na inilaan nila para sa akin at dinala sa akin ay magiging para sa iyo at para sa iyong mga anak na lalaki.¹⁰ Ito ay ganap na inilaan para sa akin, na dapat mong kainin ang mga handog na ito. Bawat lalaking kasama mo ay dapat kumain ng mga handog na ito. Dapat mo silang isaalang-alang bilang inilaan para sa akin.¹¹ Ito ang mga handog na mapapabilang sa iyo: kanilang mga regalo na itinabi mula sa lahat ng itinaas na mga handog ng mga tao ng Israel, mga handog na tinaas nang mataas sa harap ko at dinala sa akin. Ibinibigay ko ang mga ito sa iyo, sa iyong mga anak na lalaki, at sa iyong mga anak na babae, bilang iyong patuloy na bahagi. Bawat isang malinis sa pamamagitan ng ritwal sa iyong pamilya ay maaaring kumain ng kahit ano mula sa mga handog na ito.¹² Lahat ng mainam na langis, lahat ng mainam na bagong alak at butil, ang unang mga prutas na ibinigay ng mga tao sa akin—lahat ng mga ito ay ibinibigay ko sa inyo.¹³ Ang lahat ng bungang unang hinog na nasa kanilang lupain, na dinala nila sa akin ay magiging sa inyo. Bawat isang malinis sa

iyong pamilya ay maaaring kumain ng mga bagay na ito. ¹⁴ Bawat bagay na inilaan sa Israel ay magiging sa iyo. ¹⁵ Bawat bagay na nagpapabukas ng sinapupunan, lahat ng panganay na hinandog ng mga tao kay Yahweh, kapwa tao at hayop, magiging sa iyo. Gayunpaman, dapat tiyak na bilhin muli ng mga tao ang bawat panganay na anak na lalaki, at dapat nilang bilhin muli ang panganay na lalaki ng maruming mga hayop. ¹⁶ Iyong mga dapat bibilhin muli ng mga tao ay dapat bilhin muli pagkatapos na maging isang buwang gulang. Pagkatapos ay maaari na silang bilhin muli ng mga tao, sa halagang limang siklo, ayon sa pamantayang timbang na siklo ng santuwaryo, na kapantay ng dalawampung gera. ¹⁷ Subalit ang panganay ng isang baka, o ang panganay ng isang tupa, o ang panganay ng isang kambing ay hindi mo dapat bilhin muli ang mga hayop na ito; sila ay inilaan sa akin. Dapat mong isaboy ang dugo nito sa altar at sunugin ang kanilang taba bilang isang alay na pinaraan sa apoy, upang magdulot ng mabangong halimuyak para sa akin. ¹⁸ Magiging sa iyo ang karne ng mga ito. Gaya ng itinaas na dibdib at kanang hita, magiging sa iyo ang karne ng mga ito. ¹⁹ Lahat ng dinalang handog ng banal na mga bagay na inalay ng mga tao ng Israel sa akin ay ibinibigay ko ang mga ito sa iyo, sa iyong mga anak na lalaki, sa iyong mga anak na babae bilang patuloy na bahagi. Tumatayo sila para sa isang tipan ng asin, isang umiiral na tipan magpakailanman, sa harap ko kasama mo at ng iyong mga kaapu-apuhan." ²⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Aaron, "Hindi ka dapat magkaroon ng mana sa lupain ng mga tao, ni dapat magkaroon ng bahagi sa mga ari-arian ng mga tao. Ako ang iyong magiging bahagi at mana sa piling ng mga tao ng Israel. ²¹ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi, tingnan mo, ibinigay ko ang lahat ng mga ikapu bilang kanilang mana kapalit ng kanilang paninilbihan na kanilang ibinibigay sa pagtatrabaho sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ²² Simula ngayon hindi dapat lumapit ang mga tao ng Israel sa tolda ng pagpupulong, o sila ay magkakaroon ng pananagutan sa kasalanang ito at mamatay. ²³ Dapat gawin ng mga Levita ang mga gawain na may kaugnayan sa tolda ng pagpupulong. Sila ang may pananagutan para sa anumang kasalanan tungkol dito. Ito ang magiging isang palagiang batas sa lahat ng salinlahi ng iyong mga tao. At hindi sila dapat magkaroon ng mana sa piling ng mga tao ng Israel. ²⁴ Sapagkat ang mga ikapu ng mga tao ng Israel, na kanilang inialay bilang handog para sa akin—ito ang mga ibinibigay ko sa mga Levita bilang kanilang mana. Ito ang dahilan kung bakit sinabi ko sa kanila, 'Hindi sila dapat magkaroon ng mana sa piling ng mga tao ng Israel.'" ²⁵ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ²⁶ "Dapat mong kausapin ang mga Levita at sabihin sa kanila, 'Kapag matanggap mo mula sa mga tao ng Israel ang ikasampu na ibinibigay ni Yahweh sa iyo bilang iyong mana ay dapat mong ihandog ang isang inalay na handog mula sa ikasampung iyon sa kaniya, ang ikasampu mula sa ikapu. ²⁷ Dapat mong isaalang-alang ang iyong inalay na handog na para itong ikasampu ng butil mula sa giikang palapag o

produkto mula sa pigaan ng ubas.²⁸ Kaya dapat ka ring mag-alay ng handog kay Yahweh mula sa ikapu na iyong natanggap mula sa mga tao ng Israel. Dapat mong ibigay mula sa kanila ang kaniyang inalay na handog kay Aaron na pari.²⁹ Mula sa lahat ng mga inalay na iyong natanggap, dapat kang maghandog ng bawat inalay na handog kay Yahweh. Dapat mong gawin ito mula sa lahat ng mainam at pinakabanal na mga bagay na ibinigay sa iyo.³⁰ Kaya dapat mong sabihin sa kanila, 'Kapag mag-alay kayo ng mainam ng kahit ano sa inyong tinanggap ay dapat itong isaalang-alang ng mga Levita gaya ng nailabas mula sa giikang palapag at sa pigaan ng ubas.³¹ Maaari ninyong kainin ang natirang mga regalo sa alinmang lugar, kayo at ang inyong mga pamilya, dahil ito ay inyong kabayaran kapalit ng inyong pagtatrabaho sa tolda ng pagpupulong.³² Hindi kayo magkakasala sa pagkain at pag-inom nito, kapag inyong ialay kay Yahweh ang pinakamainam ng kahit anong inyong tinanggap. Subalit hindi ninyo dapat lapastanganin ang banal na mga handog ng mga tao ng Israel, o kayo ay mamamatay."

Chapter 19

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at Aaron. Sinabi niya, ² "Ito ay isang batas, isang batas na aking iniutos sa inyo: Sabihin ninyo sa mga tao ng Israel na dapat nilang dalhin sa iyo ang isang pulang dumalagang baka na walang depekto o kapintasan, at hindi pa nakapagpasan ng pamatok. ³ Ibigay ninyo ang dumalagang baka kay Eleazar na pari. Dapat niyang dalhin ito sa labas ng kampo, at dapat patayin ito ng isang tao sa kaniyang harapan. ⁴ Dapat kumuha si Eleazar na pari ng kaunti sa mga dugo nito gamit ang kaniyang daliri at iwisik ito ng pitong beses sa harapan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁵ Isa pang pari ang dapat sumunog sa dumalagang baka sa kaniyang paningin. Dapat niyang sunugin ang mga balat nito, laman, at mga dugo nito kasama ang mga dumi nito. ⁶ Dapat kumuha ang pari ng kahoy na sedro, isopo, at ng lanang matingkad na pula, at ihagis itong lahat sa gitna ng nasusunog na dumalagang baka. ⁷ Pagkatapos, dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at maligo sa tubig. At makakapasok siya sa kampo, kung saan siya mananatiling marumi hanggang sa gabi. ⁸ Dapat labhan ng taong sumunog sa dumalagang baka ang kaniyang mga damit at maligo sa tubig. Mananatili siyang marumi hanggang sa gabi. ⁹ Dapat tipunin ng isang taong malinis ang mga abo ng dumalagang baka at ilagay ang mga ito sa labas ng kampo sa isang malinis na lugar. Dapat itago ang mga abong ito para sa sambayanan ng Israel. Ihahalo nila ang mga abo sa tubig para sa paglilinis mula sa pagkakasala, sapagkat ang mga abo ay galing sa isang handog para sa kasalanan. ¹⁰ Ang isang taong tumipon sa mga abo ng dumalagang baka ay dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit. Mananatili siyang marumi hanggang sa gabi. Ito ay magiging palagi ang batas para sa mga tao ng Israel at sa mga dayuhang

naninirahan kasama nila. ¹¹ Sinuman ang humipo sa bangkay ng kahit na sinong tao ay magiging marumi sa loob ng pitong araw. ¹² Dapat linisin ng taong iyon ang kaniyang sarili sa ikatlong araw at sa ikapitong araw. At siya ay magiging malinis. Ngunit kung hindi niya nilinis ang kaniyang sarili sa ikatlong araw, hindi siya magiging malinis sa ikapitong araw. ¹³ Sinumang humipo sa isang patay na tao, ang katawan ng taong namatay, at hindi niya nilinis ang kaniyang sarili--dinudungisan ng taong ito ang tabernakulo ni Yahweh. Dapat itiwagang ang taong iyon mula sa Israel dahil hindi naiwisik sa kaniya ang tubig para sa karumihan. Mananatili siyang marumi; mananatili sa kaniya ang kaniyang pagkamarumi. ¹⁴ Ito ang batas kapag mamamatay ang isang tao sa loob ng isang tolda. Bawat taong papasok sa loob ng tolda at bawat isang nasa loob ng tolda ay magiging marumi sa loob ng pitong araw. ¹⁵ Bawat nakabukas na lalagyan na walang takip ay magiging marumi. ¹⁶ Katulad nang sinumang nasa labas ng tolda na humipo sa isang taong pinatay gamit ang isang espada, anumang bangkay, buto ng tao, o isang puntod--magiging marumi ang taong iyon sa loob ng pitong araw. ¹⁷ Gawin ninyo ito sa taong marumi: Kumuha kayo ng kaunting abo mula sa sinunog na handog para sa kasalanan at ihalo ang mga ito sa isang banga na may sariwang tubig. ¹⁸ Dapat kumuha ang isang taong malinis ng isopo, isawsaw ito sa tubig at iwagang ito sa tolda, sa lahat ng lalagyang nasa loob ng tolda, sa mga taong naroon, at sa isang taong humipo sa buto, sa pinatay na tao, sa namatay na tao, o sa puntod. ¹⁹ Sa ikatlong araw at sa ikapitong araw, dapat wisikan ng taong malinis ang taong marumi. Dapat maglinis ng kaniyang sarili ang taong marumi sa ikapitong araw. Dapat niyang labhan ang kaniyang mga damit at maligo sa tubig. At sa gabi ay magiging malinis siya. ²⁰ Ngunit ang sinumang mananatiling marumi, na tumatangging magpalinis ng kaniyang sarili--itiwagang ang taong iyon mula sa sambayanan--dahil dinungisan niya ang santuwaryo ni Yahweh. Hindi pa naiwisik sa kaniya ang tubig para sa karumihan; mananatili siyang marumi. ²¹ Ito ay magiging isang patuloy na batas patungkol sa mga kalagayang ganito. Dapat labhan ng taong nagwiwisik sa tubig para sa karumihan ang kaniyang mga damit. Ang taong humawak sa tubig para sa karumihan ay magiging marumi hanggang sa gabi. ²² Anuman ang hahawakan ng taong marumi ay magiging marumi. Ang taong hahawak nito ay magiging marumi hanggang gabi."

Chapter 20

¹ Kaya ang mga tao ng Israel, ang buong sambayanan ay pumunta sa ilang ng Sin sa unang buwan; nanatili sila sa Kades. Doon namatay at inilibing si Miriam. ² Walang tubig para sa sambayanan, kaya nagtipun-tipon sila laban kina Moises at Aaron. ³ Nagreklamo ang mga tao laban kay Moises. Sinabi nila, "Mas mabuti pa ngang namatay nalang kami nang mamatay ang kasamahan naming mga Israelita sa harap

ni Yahweh! ⁴ Bakit mo dinala ang sambayanan ni Yahweh sa ilang na ito para mamatay dito, kami at ang aming mga hayop? ⁵ At bakit mo kami inilabas sa Ehipto para dalhin kami sa nakakakilabot na lugar na ito? Walang butil dito, mga igos, mga puno ng ubas, o mga granada. At walang tubig na maininom." ⁶ Kaya umalis sina Moises at Aaron mula sa harap ng kapulungan. Pumunta sila sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong at nagpatirapa. Doon nagpakita ang makinang na kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh sa kanila. ⁷ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabin, ⁸ "Kunin mo ang iyong tungkod at tipunin ang sambayanan, ikaw at si Aaron na iyong kapatid. Magsalita ka sa bato sa kanilang paningin, at utusan mo ang bato na magpadaloy ng tubig. Makakakuha ka ng tubig para sa kanila mula sa batong iyan, at dapat mong ibigay ito sa sambayanan at sa kanilang mga baka para inumin." ⁹ Kinuha ni Moises ang kaniyang tungkod sa harap ni Yahweh gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh na kaniyang gawin. ¹⁰ At tinipong magkakasama nina Moises at Aaron ang kapulungan sa harap ng bato. Sinabi ni Moises sa kanila, "Makinig kayo ngayon, kayong mga mapaghimagsik. Dapat ba kaming magpadaloy ng tubig mula sa batong ito para sa inyo?" ¹¹ Pagkatapos, itinaas ni Moises ang kaniyang kamay at hinampas ng dalawang beses ang bato sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang tungkod, at lumabas ang maraming tubig. Uminom ang sambayanan at ang kanilang mga baka. ¹² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron, "Dahil hindi kayo nagtiwala sa akin o inilaan ako na maging banal sa mga mata ng mga tao ng Israel, hindi ninyo madadala ang kapulungang ito sa lupain na ibinibigay ko sa kanila." ¹³ Tinawag ang lugar na ito na mga tubig ng Meriba dahil nakipagtalo ang mga tao ng Israel kay Yahweh doon, at ipinakita niya ang kaniyang sarili sa kanila bilang banal. ¹⁴ Nagpadala ng mga mensahero si Moises mula Kades sa hari ng Edom: Ito ang sinabi ng iyong kapatid na si Israel: "Alam mo ang lahat ng paghihirap na nangyari sa amin. ¹⁵ Alam mo na pumunta sa Ehipto ang aming mga ninuno at nanirahan sa Ehipto ng isang mahabang panahon. Tinuring kaming napakasama ng mga taga-Ehipto gayon din ang aming mga ninuno. ¹⁶ Nang tumawag kami kay Yahweh, dininig niya ang aming mga tinig at nagpadala siya ng isang anghel at inilabas kami sa Ehipto. Tingnan mo, narito kami sa Kades, isang lungsod sa hangganan ng iyong lupain. ¹⁷ Hinihiling kong pahintulutan mo kaming maadaan sa iyong lupain. Hindi kami dadaan sa bukirin o ubasan, ni iinom ng tubig sa iyong mga balon. Dadaan kami sa maluwang na daanan ng hari. Hindi kami liliko sa kanan o sa kaliwa hanggang makalampas kami sa iyong hangganan." ¹⁸ Subalit tumugon ang hari ng Edom sa kaniya, "Hindi ka maaaring dumaan dito. Kapag ginawa mo iyon, darating ako nang may espada upang salakayin ka." ¹⁹ At sinabi ng mga tao ng Israel sa kaniya, "Dadaan kami sa maluwang na daanan. Kung uminom kami o ang aming mga alagang hayop ng iyong tubig, babayaran namin ito. Pabayaan mo lang kaming makadaan sa aming paa,

wala kaming ibang gagawin." ²⁰ Subalit sumagot ang hari ng Edom, "Hindi kayo maaring dumaan." Kaya dumating ang hari ng Edom laban sa Israel nang may isang malakas na kamay kasama ang maraming kawal. ²¹ Hindi pumayag ang hari ng Edom na makatawid ang Israel sa kanilang hangganan. Dahil dito, lumayo ang Israel sa lupain ng Edom. ²² Kaya naglakbay ang mga tao mula Kades. Ang mga tao ng Israel, ang buong sambayanan ay dumating sa Bundok Hor. ²³ Nagsalita si Yahweh kina Moises at Aaron sa Bundok Hor, sa hangganan ng Edom. Sinabi niya, ²⁴ "Dapat maitipon si Aaron sa kaniyang mga tao, sapagkat hindi siya papasok sa lupain na ibinibigay ko sa mga tao ng Israel. Ito ay dahil lumabag kayong dalawa sa aking salita sa mga tubig ng Meribah. ²⁵ Kunin mo si Aaron at si Eleazar na kaniyang anak na lalaki at dalhin mo sila sa Bundok Hor. ²⁶ Alisin mo kay Aaron ang mga kasuotang pangpari at isuot ito kay Eleazar na kaniyang anak na lalaki. Dapat mamatay si Aaron at mmaitipon sa kaniyang mga tao doon." ²⁷ Ginawa ni Moises ang inutos ni Yahweh. Umakyat sila sa Bundok Hor sa paningin ng sambayanan. ²⁸ Tinanggal ni Moises kay Aaron ang kaniyang kasuotang pangpari at isinuot kay Eleazar na kaniyang anak na lalaki. Namatay si Aaron doon sa tuktok ng bundok. Pakatapos, bumaba si Moises at Eleazar. ²⁹ Nang makita ng sambayanang patay na si Aaron. Nagluksa ang buong bansa para sa kaniya ng tatlumpung araw.

Chapter 21

¹ Nang marinig ng Cananeong hari ng Arad, na siyang naninirahan sa Negev na naglalakbay ang Israel sa daan ng Atarim, nakipaglaban siya laban sa Israel at kumuha siya ng ilang bihag mula sa kanila. ² Nangako ang Israel kay Yahweh at sinabi, "Kung bibigyan mo kami ng tagumpay sa mga taong ito, lubos na wawasakin namin ang kanilang mga lungsod." ³ Nakinig si Yahweh sa tinig ng Israel at binigyan sila ng tagumpay laban sa mga Cananeo. Lubusan silang winasak at ang kanilang mga lungsod. Tinawag na Horma ang lugar na iyon. ⁴ Naglakbay sila mula sa Bundok ng Hor sa daan ng Dagat ng mga Tambo upang lumiko sa lupain ng Edom. ⁵ Lubos na napanghinaan ng loob sa paglalakbay ang mga tao. Nagsalita ang mga tao laban sa Diyos at kay Moises: "Bakit mo kami pinalabas sa Ehipto upang mamatay sa ilang? Walang tinapay, walang tubig, at ayaw namin ang nakakasawang pagkaing ito." ⁶ At nagpadala si Yahweh ng mga makamandag na ahas sa mga tao. Tinuklaw ng mga ahas ang mga tao; maraming tao ang namatay. ⁷ Lumapit ang mga tao kay Moises at sinabin, "Nagkasala kami dahil nagsalita kami laban kay Yahweh at sa iyo. Magdasal ka kay Yahweh upang ilayo niya ang mga ahas mula sa amin." Kaya nagdasal si Moises para sa mga tao. ⁸ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Gumawa ka ng isang ahas at ikabit mo ito sa isang poste. At mangyayari na ang bawat isang natuklaw ay

makaliligtas, kung titingnan niya ito." ⁹ Kaya gumawa si Moises ng isang tansong ahas at ikinabit ito sa isang poste. Kapag natuklaw ng isang ahas ang sinumang tao, kung titingin siya sa tansong ahas, makaliligtas siya. ¹⁰ PAAt nagpatuloy ang mga tao ng Israel sa kanilang paglalakbay at nagkampo sila sa Obot. ¹¹ Naglakbay sila mula sa Obot at nagkampo sila sa Lye Abarim sa ilang na nakaharap sa Moab sa dakong silangan. ¹² Mula roon naglakbay sila at nagkampo sa lambak ng Zered. ¹³ Mula roon naglakbay sila at nagkampo sa kabilang bahagi ng Ilog Arnon, na nasa ilang na lpatungo sa hangganan ng mga Amoreo. Ang Ilog Arnon ang nagsisilbing hangganan ng Moab, sa pagitan ng Moab at ng mga Amoreo. ¹⁴ Kaya nga sinasabi sa kasulatang binalumbon ng Mga Digmaan ni Yahweh, "Waheb sa Sufa, at ang mga lambak ng Arnon, ¹⁵ ang libis ng mga lambak na patungo sa bayan ng Ar at pababa patungo sa hangganan ng Moab." ¹⁶ Mula roon naglakbay sila patungo sa Beer, na kung saan ay naroon ang balon na sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Sama-sama mong tipunin ang mga tao upang bigyan ko sila ng tubig." ¹⁷ At inawit ng Israel ang awiting ito: "Bumukal ka, balon. Awitin ang tungkol dito. ¹⁸ Ang balong hinukay ng ating mga pinuno, ang balong hinukay ng mga taong marangal sa pamamagitan ng setro at kanilang mga baston." Pagkatapos mula sa ilang naglakbay sila patungong Matana. ¹⁹ Mula sa Matana naglakbay sila patungong Nahaliel, at mula sa Nahaliel patungong Bamot, ²⁰ at mula sa Bamot patungo sa isang lambak sa lupain ng Moab. Iyon ay kung saan ang tuktok ng Bundok Pisga na natatanaw sa ilang. ²¹ Pagkatapos, nagpadala ang Israel ng mga mensahero kay Sihon na hari ng mga Amoreo na nagsasabi, ²² "Hayaan mo kaming dumaan sa iyong lupain. Hindi kami liliko sa anumang bukirin o ubasan. Hindi kami iinom ng tubig mula sa iyong mga balon. Maglalakbay kami sa pamamagitan ng maluwang na daanan ng hari hanggang makatawid kami sa kanilang hangganan." ²³ Ngunit hindi pinayagan ni Haring Sihon ang Israel na dumaan sa kanilang hangganan. Sa halip, sama-samang tinipon ni Sihon ang lahat ng kaniyang hukbo at sinalakay ang Israel sa ilang. Nakarating siya sa Jahaz, kung saan nakipaglaban siya sa Israel. ²⁴ Sinalakay ng Israel ang hukbo ni Sihon sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada at kinuha nila ang lupain mula sa Arnon patungong ilog ng Jabok, hanggang sa lupain ng mga tao ng Ammon. Ngayon ay pinatibay ang hangganan ng mga tao ng Ammon. ²⁵ Kinuha ng Israel ang lahat ng mga lungsod ng Amoreo at tinirhan nilang lahat, kasama ang Hesbon at lahat ng mga nayon nito. ²⁶ Ang Hesbon ay ang lungsod ni haring Sihon ng mga Amoreo, na siyang nakipaglaban sa dating hari ng Moab. Kinuha ni Sihon ang lahat ng kaniyang lupain mula sa kaniyang sinasakupan hanggang sa Ilog Arnon. ²⁷ Kaya sinabi ng mga nagsalita sa kawikaan, "Pumunta kayo sa Hesbon. Hayaan ninyo ang lungsod ng Sihon na muling maitayo at maitatag. ²⁸ Isang apoy na umaalab mula sa Hesbon,

isang ningas ng apoy mula sa lungsod ng Sihon na lumamon sa Ar ng Moab, at mga nagmamay-ari ng mga burol sa tabi ng Arnon. ²⁹ Aba sa iyo, Moab! Napuksa ka, mga tao ng Cemos. Pinabihag niya ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at pinabilanggo niya ang kaniyang mga anak na babae kay Sihon na hari ng mga Amoreo. ³⁰ Ngunit nasakop namin si Sihon. Nawasak ang Hesbon hanggang sa Dibon. Tinalo namin sila hanggang sa dulo ng Nofa, na umaabot sa Medeba." ³¹ Kaya nagsimulang manirahan ang Israel sa lupain ng mga Amoreo. ³² At ipinadala ni Moises ang mga lalaki upang tingnan ang Jazer. Kinuha nila ang mga nayon nito at pinaalis ang mga Amoreong naroon. ³³ Pagkatapos tumalikod sila at umakyat sa daan ng Bashan. Lumabas si Og na hari ng Bashan laban sa kanila, siya at ang lahat niyang hukbo, upang labanan sila sa Edrei. ³⁴ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Huwag kang matakot sa kaniya, dahil binigyan ko kayo ng tagumpay laban sa kaniya, lahat ng kaniyang hukbo at ng kaniyang lupain. Gawin ninyo sa kaniya ang tulad ng ginawa ninyo kay Sihon na hari ng mga Amoreo, na nanirahan sa Hesbon." ³⁵ Kaya pinatay nila siya, ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, at lahat ng kaniyang hukbo, hanggang walang natirang buhay sa kaniyang mga tao. Pagkatapos, kinuha nila ang kaniyang lupain.

Chapter 22

¹ Nagpatuloy sa paglalakbay ang mga tao ng Israel hanggang sa magkampo sila sa mga kapatagan ng Moab malapit sa Jerico, sa ibayo ng Ilog Jordan mula sa lungsod. ² Nakita ni Balak na lalaking anak ni Zippor ang lahat ng ginawa ng Israel sa mga Amoreo. ³ Labis na natakot si Moab sa mga tao dahil sila ay marami, at matindi ang takot ni Moab sa mga tao ng Israel. ⁴ Sinabi ng hari ng Moab sa nakakatanda ng Midian, "Kakainin nitong napakaraming ang lahat ng nakapaligid sa atin gaya ng panginginain ng isang kapong baka sa mga damo sa isang bukirin." Ngayon si Balak na lalaking anak ni Zippor ang hari ng Moab sa panahong iyon. ⁵ Nagpadala siya ng mga mensahero kay Balaam na lalaking anak ni Beor, sa Petor na nasa tabi ng Ilog Eufrates, sa lupain ng kaniyang bansa at kaniyang mga tao. Tinawag niya siya at sinabi, "Tingnan mo, isang bansa ang dumating dito mula sa Ehipto. Kanilang sinakop ang buong lupain at sila ay narito na malapit sa akin. ⁶ Kaya pakiusap pumunta ka na ngayon at isumpa ang bayang ito para sa akin, dahil sila ay napakalakas para sa akin. Marahil kung gayon, maaari ko na silang salakayin at palayasin palabas sa lupain. Alam ko na ang sinumang pinagpapala mo ay pagpapalain, at ang sinumang isusumpa mo ay susumpain." ⁷ Kaya umalis ang mga nakakatanda ng Moab at ng Midian, dala nila ang pambayad para sa panghuhula. Nagpunta sila kay Balaam at sinabi sa kaniya ang mga salita ni Balak. ⁸ Sinabi ni Balaam sa kanila, "Mamalagi kayo rito ngayong gabi. Sasabihin ko sa inyo kung ano ang sasabihin sa akin ni Yahweh." Kaya nanatili ang mga pinuno ng Moab kay

Balaam sa gabing iyon.⁹ Nagpunta ang Diyos kay Balaam, at sinabi, "Sino ang mga lalaking ito na nagpunta sa iyo?"¹⁰ Sumagot si Balaam, "Ipinadala sila sa akin ni Balak na lalaking anak ni Zippor, hari ng Moab. Sinabi niya,¹¹ 'Tingnan mo, ang mga taong nanggaling mula sa Ehipto ay sinakop ang aking lupain. Ngayon, pumarito ka at sumpain sila para sa akin. Marahil, maaari ko na silang kalabanin at palayasin.'" ¹² Tumugon ang Diyos kay Balaam, "Hindi ka dapat sumama sa mga lalaking iyon. Hindi mo dapat isumpa ang mga tao ng Israel dahil pinagpala sila." ¹³ Kinaumagahan tumayo si Balaam at sinabi sa mga pinuno ni Balak, "Bumalik na kayo sa inyong lupain dahil hindi ako pinayagan ni Yahweh na sumama sa inyo." ¹⁴ Kaya umalis ang mga pinuno ng Moab at bumalik kay Balak. Sinabi nila, "Tumanggi si Balaam na sumama sa amin." ¹⁵ Muling nagpadala si Balak ng mas maraming pinuno na mas iginagalang kaysa sa mga naunang grupo. ¹⁶ Nagpunta sila kay Balaam at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Balak na anak ni Zippor, 'Pakiusap, wala nawang anumang bagay na hahadlang sa iyo sa pagparito sa akin,¹⁷ dahil babayaran pa kita nang labis at bibigyan kita ng dakilang karangalan, at gagawin ko anuman ang sasabihin mong gawin ko. Kaya pakiusap pumunta ka at isumpa mo ang mga taong ito para sa akin.'" ¹⁸ Sumagot si Balaam at sinabi sa mga tauhan ni Balak, "Kahit na ibibigay sa akin ni Balak ang kaniyang palasyong puno ng pilak at ginto, hindi ako pwedeng sumuway sa mga salita ni Yahweh, ang aking Diyos, at gawin nang walang labis o walang kulang kung ano ang sinabi niya sa akin." ¹⁹ Kung gayon, pakiusap manatili rin kayo rito ngayong gabi, upang pag-isipan kong mabuti ang anumang sinasabi ni Yahweh sa akin." ²⁰ Pinuntahan ng Diyos si Balaam sa gabi at sinabi sa kaniya, "Yamang nagpunta ang mga lalaking ito para ipatawag ka, tumayo ka at sumama sa kanila. Ngunit gagawin mo lamang kung ano ang aking sinabing gagawin mo." ²¹ Kinaumagahan tumayo si Balaam, nilagyan niya ng upuan ang kaniyang asno at sumama sa mga pinuno ng Moab. ²² Ngunit dahil sumama siya, ang galit ni Yahweh ay sumiklab. Inilagay ng anghel ni Yahweh ang kaniyang sarili sa daanan bilang isang taong hadlang kay Balaam, na nakasakay sa kaniyang asno. Ang dalawang alipin ni Balaam ay kasama din niya. ²³ Nakita ng asno ang anghel ni Yahweh na nakatayo sa daraanan na hawak niya ang kaniyang nakalabas na tabak. Lumihis ang asno sa kalsada at pumunta sa loob ng isang bukirin. Hinampas ni Balaam ang asno upang ipaharap sa kalsada. ²⁴ At tumayo ang anghel ni Yahweh sa isang makipot na bahagi ng kalsada sa pagitan ng ilang ubasan, na mayroong isang pader sa kaniyang kanang bahagi at isa pang pader sa kaniyang kaliwang bahagi. ²⁵ Nakita muli ng asno ang anghel ni Yahweh. Sumiksik siya sa pader at naipit ang paa ni Balaam laban dito. Muli siyang hinampas ni Balaam. ²⁶ Pumunta sa mas malayo ang anghel ni Yahweh at tumayo sa isa pang makipot na lugar kung saan ay walang

paraan para makaiwas sa kahit sa anumang bahagi.²⁷ Nakita ng asno ang anghel ni Yahweh, at humiga siya sa ilalim ni Balaam. Sumiklab ang galit ni Balaam at kaniyang hinampas ng baston ang kaniyang asno.²⁸ Pagkatapos, binuksan ni Yahweh ang bibig ng asno para magsalita siya. Sinabi niya kay Balaam, "Ano ang aking ginawa sa iyo na nag-udyok sa iyo na hampasin ako nitong makaikatlo beses?"²⁹ Sumagot si Balaam, "Dahil ikaw ay kumilos nang may kahangalan sa akin. Sana ay mayroong isang espada sa aking kamay. Kung mayroon, sa ngayon pinatay na kita."³⁰ Sinabi ng asno kay Balaam, "Hindi ba ako ang iyong asno na sinasakyan mo sa buong buhay mo hanggang sa mga araw na ito? Ugali ko bang gawin ang mga ganitong bagay sa iyo dati?" Sinabi ni Balaam, "Hindi."³¹ Pagkatapos, binuksan ni Yahweh ang mga mata ni Balaam, at nakita niya ang anghel ni Yahweh na nakatayo sa daraanan na nakalabas ang kaniyang espadang nasa kaniyang kamay. Iniyuko ni Balaam ang kaniyang ulo at nagpatirapa.³² Sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Bakit mo hinampas nitong tatlong beses ang iyong asno? Tingnan mo, naparito ako bilang isang taong galit sa iyo dahil masama ang mga ikinikilos mo sa harapan ko."³³ Nakita ako ng iyong asno at iniwasan niya ako ng tatlong beses. Kung hindi siya umiwas sa akin, siguradong napatay kita at nailigtas ko ang buhay niya."³⁴ Sinabi ni Balaam sa anghel ni Yahweh, "Nagkasala ako. Hindi ko alam na nakatayo ka sa kalsada laban sa akin. Ngayon kung ganoon, kung hindi katanggap-tanggap sa iyo ang paglalakbay na ito, babalik ako sa aking pinanggalingan."³⁵ Ngunit sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh kay Balaam, "Magpatuloy ka kasama ng mga lalaki. Ngunit dapat sabihin mo lamang ang mga salita na sinabi ko sa iyo." Kaya sumama si Balaam sa mga pinuno ni Balak.³⁶ Nang marinig ni Balak na dumating na si Balaam, lumabas siya upang salubungin siya sa isang lungsod ng Moab sa Arnon, na nasa hangganan.³⁷ Sinabi ni Balak kay Balaam, "Hindi ba ako nagpadala ng mga tauhan upang ipatawag ka? Bakit hindi ka pumunta sa akin? Wala ba akong kakayahan na bigyan ka ng karangalan?"³⁸ At sumagot si Balaam, "Tingnan mo, naparito na ako para sa iyo. Mayroon na ba akong karapatang magsabi ng anumang bagay? Sasabihin ko lamang ang mga salita ni Yahweh na ilagay niya sa aking bibig."³⁹ Sumama si Balaam kay Balak, at nakarating sila sa Kariat Husot.⁴⁰ At inialay ni Balak ang mga kapong baka at tupa at binigyan niya ng kaunting karne si Balaam at ang mga pinunong kasama niya.⁴¹ Kinaumagahan, dinala ni Balak si Balaam sa itaas sa mga dambana ni Baal. Mula roon makikita lamang ni Balaam ang maliit na bahagi ng mga Israelita sa kanilang kampo.

Chapter 23

¹ Sinabi ni Balaam kay Balak, "Gumawa ka ng pitong altar dito para sa akin at

maglaan ka ng pitong toro at pitong lalaking tupa. ² Kaya ginawa ni Balak ayon sa hiniling ni Balaam. Pagkatapos, naghandog si Balak at Balaam ng isang toro at isang lalaking tupa sa bawat altar. ³ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Balaam kay Balak, "Tumayo ka malapit sa handog na susunugin at pupunta ako. Marahil darating si Yahweh upang makipagkita sa akin. Anuman ang ipapakita niya sa akin sasabihin ko sa iyo." Kaya umalis siya patungo sa isang burol na walang mga puno. ⁴ Nakipagkita ang Diyos sa kaniya, at sinabi ni Balaam sa kaniya, "Gumawa ako ng pitong altar, at nag-alay ako ng isang toro at isang lalaking tupa sa bawat isa." ⁵ Naglagay ng isang mensahe si Yahweh sa bibig ni Balaam at sinabi, "Bumalik ka kay Balak at magsalita ka sa kaniya." ⁶ Kaya bumalik si Balaam kay Balak, na nakatayo sa tabi ng kaniyang handog na susunugin, at lahat ng mga pinuno ng Moab na kasama niya. ⁷ At nagsimulang sabihin ni Balaam ang kaniyang propesiya at sinabi, "Dinala ako ni Balak mula sa Aram. Ang hari ng Moab mula sa mga bundok sa silangan. 'Halika, isumpa mo si Jacob para sa akin,' sinabi niya. 'Halika, labanan mo ang Israel.' ⁸ Paano ko isusumpa ang mga taong hindi isinumpa ng Diyos? Paano ko lalabanan ang mga hindi nilabanan ni Yahweh? ⁹ Sapagkat nakikita ko siya mula sa tuktok ng mga bato; mula sa mga burol tinitingnan ko siya. Tingnan mo, may mga taong naninirahang mag-isa at hindi itinuturing ang kanilang sarili bilang isang karaniwang bansa. ¹⁰ Sino ang makakapagbilang sa alikabok ni Jacob o makakapagbilang kahit na ang ikaapat lamang ng Israel? Hayaan akong akong mamatay sa kamatayan ng isang matuwid na tao, at hayaang maging katulad niya ang wakas ng aking buhay!" ¹¹ Sinabi ni Balak kay Balaam, "Anong ginawa mo sa akin? Dinala kita upang isumpa ang aking mga kalaban, ngunit tingnan mo, pinagpala mo sila." ¹² Sumagot si Balaam at sinabi, "Hindi ba dapat akong maging maingat na sabihin lamang kung ano ang inilagay ni Yahweh sa aking bibig?" ¹³ Kaya sinabi ni Balak sa kaniya, "Pakiusap sumama ka sa akin sa isang lugar kung saan makikita mo sila. Makikita mo lamang ang pinakamalapit sa kanila, hindi silang lahat. Doon isusumpa mo sila para sa akin." ¹⁴ Kaya dinala niya si Balaam sa bukid ng Zopim, sa tuktok ng Bundok Pisga, at gumawa ng pito pang altar. Naghandog siya ng isang toro at isang lalaking tupa sa bawat altar. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Balaam kay Balak, "Tumayo ka rito sa tabi ng iyong handog na susunugin, habang nakikipagkita ako kay Yahweh doon." ¹⁶ Kaya nakipagkita si Yahweh kay Balaam at inilagay ang isang mensahe sa kaniyang bibig. Sinabi niya, "Bumalik ka kay Balak at ibigay mo sa kaniya ang aking mensahe." ¹⁷ Bumalik si Balaam sa kaniya, at masdam, nakatayo siya sa tabi ng kaniyang handog na susunugin, at kasama niya ang mga pinuno ng Moab. At sinabi ni Balak sa kaniya, "Ano ang sinabi ni Yahweh?" ¹⁸ Sinimulan ni Balaam ang kaniyang propesiya. Sinabi niya, "Tumayo ka, Balak, at

dinggin mo. Makinig ka sa akin, ikaw na anak ni Zippor.¹⁹ Hindi isang tao ang Diyos, na kailangan niyang magsinungaling, o isang tao, na kailangang magbago ang kaniyang isip. Nangako ba siya ng anumang bagay na hindi ito ginagawa? Nagsabi ba siyang gagawin niya ang isang bagay na hindi niya ito tinutupad?²⁰ Tingnan mo, inutusan ako upang magpala. Binigyan ako ng Diyos ng isang biyaya, at hindi ko kayang baliktarin ito.²¹ Wala siyang nakikitang paghihirap kay Jacob o kaguluhan sa Israel. Kasama nila si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos, at sumisigaw sapagkat kasama nila ang kanilang hari.²² Inilabas sila ng Diyos mula sa Ihipto nang may lakas katulad ng isang mabangis na kapong baka.²³ Walang kulam ang tatalab laban kay Jacob, at walang panghuhula ang makakapinsala sa Israel. Sa halip, dapat itong sabihin tungkol kay Jacob at kay Israel, 'Tingnan mo kung ano ang ginawa ng Diyos!'²⁴ Tingnan mo, tumayo ang mga tao katulad ng isang babaeng leon, gaya ng isang leong lumabas at sumalakay. Hindi siya humihiga hanggang sa makain niya ang kaniyang biktima at inumin ang dugo ng kaniyang napatay."²⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Balak kay Balaam, "Huwag mo silang isumpa o pagpalain."²⁶ Ngunit sumagot si Balaam at sinabi kay Balak, "Hindi ko ba sinabi sa iyo na dapat kong sabihin ang lahat ng sinabi ni Yahweh na sasabihin ko?"²⁷ Kaya sumagot si Balak kay Balaam, "Pumarito ka ngayon, dadalhin kita sa ibang lugar. Marahil makakalugod ito sa Diyos para isumpa mo sila roon para sa akin."²⁸ Kaya dinala ni Balak si Balaam sa tuktok ng Bundok Peor, na natatanawan ang ilang sa ibaba.²⁹ Sinabi ni Balaam kay Balak, "Magtayo ka para sa akin ng pitong altar dito at maghanda ng pitong toro at pitong lalaking tupa."³⁰ Kaya ginawa ni Balak ayon sa sinabi ni Balaam; nag-alay siya ng isang toro at isang lalaking tupa sa bawat altar.

Chapter 24

¹ Nang makita ni Balaam na kinalugdanito ni Yahweh na pagpalain ang Israel, hindi na siya umalis, gaya nang una, upang gumamit ng pangkukulam. Sa halip, tumingin siya sa ilang.² Itinaas niya ang kaniyang mga mata at nakita niya na nagkampo ang Israel, bawat isa sa kanilang tribu, at pumasok sa kaniya ang Espiritu ng Diyos.³ Natanggap niya itong propesiya at sinabi, "Magsasalita na si Balaam na anak ni Beor, ang taong malawak na nakamulat ang kaniyang mga mata."⁴ Nagsalita siya at narinig ang mga salita ng Diyos. Nakita niya ang isang pangitain mula sa Makapangyarihan, Sa harapan niya, siya ay nagpatirapa pababa kalakip ang kaniyang mga matang nakamulat.⁵ Anong ganda ng iyong mga tolda, o Jacob, ang lugar na kung saan ka nakatira, Israel!⁶ Katulad ng mga lambak sila'y inilatag, katulad ng mga hardin sa tabing ilog, katulad ng mga mabangong punong itinanim ni Yahweh, katulad ng mga sedar sa gilid ng mga tubig.⁷ Ang mga tubig na

dumadaloy sa kanilang mga lalagyan, at ang kanilang mga binhi ay saganang-natubigan. Ang kanilang hari ay mas mataas kaysa kay Agag, at pararangalan ang kanilang kaharian.⁸ Ilalabas siya ng Diyos sa Ehipto. Mayroon siyang lakas katulad ng isang mabangis na baka. Uubusin niya ang mga bansa na lalaban sa kaniya. Babaliin niya ang kanilang mga buto sa pira-piraso. Tutudlain niya sila ng kaniyang mga palaso.⁹ Yuyuko siya katulad ng isang leon, katulad ng isang babaeng leon. Sino ang mangangahas na gambalain siya? Nawa, ang lahat na magpapala sa kaniya ay pagpalain; nawa, ang lahat na sumumpa sa kaniya ay sumpain."¹⁰ Ang galit ni Balak laban kay Balaam ay sumiklab at hinampas niya ang kaniyang mga kamay sa galit. Sinabi ni Balak kay Balaam, "Ipinatawag kita upang isumpa ang aking mga kaaway, ngunit tingnan mo, pinagpala mo sila ng tatlong beses."¹¹ Kaya iwan mo ako ngayon at umuwi ka na. Sinabi ko na labis kitang gagantimpalaan, ngunit pinigilan ka ni Yahweh na makakuha ng anumang gantimpala."¹² At sumagot si Balaam, "Sinabi ko sa mga mensaherong ipinadala mo sa akin,¹³ 'Kahit na ibibigay ni Balak sa akin ang kaniyang palasyo na puno ng pilak at ginto, hindi ako susuway sa mga salita ni Yahweh at anumang bagay na masama o mabuti, o lahat ng bagay na gusto ko sanang gawin. Sasabihin ko lamang kung ano ang gusto ni Yahweh na sabihin ko.' Hindi ko ba nasabi ito sa kanila?"¹⁴ Kaya ngayon, tingnan mo, babalik ako sa aking mga tao. Ngunit binabalaan muna kita kung ano ang gagawin ng mga taong ito sa iyong mga tao sa darating na mga araw."¹⁵ Sinimulan ni Balaam itong propesiya. Sinabi niya, "Magsasalita si Balaam na anak ni Beor, Ang taong mulat ang kaniyang mga mata."¹⁶ Ito ay isang propesiya ng isang taong nakaririnig ng mga salita mula sa Diyos, na may kaalaman mula sa Kataas-taasan, na may mga pangitain mula sa Makapangyarihan sa lahat, Sa harapan niya na siyang nagpatirapang mulat ang kaniyang mga mata."¹⁷ Nakita ko siya, ngunit siya ay wala ngayon dito. Tiningnan ko siya, ngunit hindi siya malapit. Isang tala ang lalabas mula kay Jacob, at lilitaw ang isang setro mula sa Israel. Dudurugin niya ang mga pinuno ng Moab at lilipulin lahat ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Set."¹⁸ At ang Edom ay magiging pag-aari ng Israel, at ang Seir ay magiging pag-aari rin nila, ang mga kaaway ng Israel, na masasakop ng Israel sa pamamagitan ng dahas."¹⁹ Mula kay Jacob darating ang isang hari na mayroong kapangyarihan, at kaniyang lilipulin ang mga nakaligtas sa kanilang lungsod."²⁰ At tiningnan ni Balaam si Amalek at sinimulan ang kaniyang propesiya. Sinabi niya, "Si Amalek ay minsang naging pinakadakila sa mga bansa, ngunit pagkawasak ang kaniyang magiging huling hantungan."²¹ At tumingin si Balaam sa mga Cineo at sinimulan niya ang kaniyang propesiya. Sinabi niya, "Ang lugar kung saan kayo nakatira ay matibay, at ang inyong mga pugad ay nasa loob ng mga bato."²² Gayon pa man, si Kain ay mawawasak kapag binihag kayo ng Asiria."²³ Pagkatapos, sinimulan

ni Balaam ang kaniyang pangwakas na propesiya. Sinabi niya, "Aba! Sino ang makakaligtas kapag ginawa ito ng Diyos?" ²⁴ Darating ang mga barko mula sa baybayin ng Kitim; Sasalakayin nila ang Asiria at sasakupin ang Eber, ngunit sila rin ay hahantong sa pagkawasak sa katapusan." ²⁵ Pagkatapos tumayo si Balaam at umalis. Bumalik siya sa kanyang tahanan at umalis din si Balak.

Chapter 25

¹ Nanatili ang Israel sa Sitim, at nagsimulang makipagtalik ang mga lalaki sa mga babae ng Moab, ² sapagkat inaanyayahan ng mga Moabita ang mga tao sa mga pag-aalay sa kanilang mga diyos. Kaya kumain at yumukod ang mga tao sa mga diyos ng Moabita. ³ Sumali ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel sa pagsamba kay Baal ng Peor, at sumiklab ang galit ni Yahweh laban sa Israel. ⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Patayin mo ang lahat ng pinuno ng mga tao at bitayin sila sa aking harapan upang ilantad sila sa liwanag ng araw, upang maalis ang aking matinding galit mula sa Israel." ⁵ Kaya sinabi ni Moises sa mga pinuno ng Israel, "Dapat patayin ang bawat isa sa inyo ang kaniyang mga taong sumama sa pagsamba kay Baal ng Peor." ⁶ Pagkatapos, dumating ang isa sa mga lalaki ng Israel at dinala sa mga miyembro ng kaniyang pamilya ang isang babaeng Midianita. Nangyari ito sa paningin ni Moises at sa lahat ng sambayanan ng Israel, habang umiiyak sila sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ⁷ Nang makita iyon ni Finehas na lalaking anak ni Eleazar na lalaking anak naman ni Aaron, na pari, tumayo siya mula sa sambayanan at humawak ng isang sibat. ⁸ Sinundan niya ang lalaking Israelita sa tolda at isinaksak ang sibat sa kapwa nilang katawan, sa lalaking Israelita at sa babae. Kaya natigil ang salot na ipinadala ng Diyos sa mga tao ng Israel. ⁹ Dalawampu't apat na libo ang bilang ng mga namatay sa pamamagitan ng salot. ¹⁰ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ¹¹ "Inalis ni Finehas na lalaking anak ni Eleazar na lalaking anak naman ni Aaron, na pari, ang aking galit sa mga tao ng Israel dahil mapusok siya sa aking adhikain sa kanila. Kaya hindi ko nilipol ang mga tao ng Israel sa aking matinding galit. ¹² Kaya sabihin mo, 'sabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan mo, ibinibigay ko kay Finehas ang aking kasunduan ng kapayapaan. ¹³ Para sa kaniya at sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhang kasunod niya, ito ang magiging isang kasunduan ng isang walang hanggang pagkapari dahil masigasig siya para sa akin, na kaniyang Diyos. Nagbayad siya ng kasalanan para sa mga tao ng Israel.'" ¹⁴ Ngayon ang pangalan ng lalaking Israelitang napatay kasama ng babaeng Midianita ay si Zimri na anak ni Salu, isang pinuno ng isang pamilya mula sa ninuno ng mga Simeonita. ¹⁵ Si Cozbi ang pangalan ng babaeng Midianitang pinatay na babaeng anak ni Zur, pangulo ng isang tribu at pamilya sa Midian. ¹⁶ Kaya nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ¹⁷ "Ituring

mong kaaway ang mga Midianita at lusubin sila,¹⁸ sapagkat itinuring nila kayong katulad ng mga kaaway sa pamamagitan ng kanilang panlilinlang. Pinangunahan nila kayo sa kasamaan tungkol kay Peor at tungkol sa kanilang kapatid na babaeng si Cozbi, ang babaeng anak ng isang pinuno sa Midian, na pinatay sa araw ng salot dahil kay Peor."

Chapter 26

¹ At nangyari na pagkatapos ng salot, nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at kay Eleazar na anak ni Aaron na pari. Sinabi niya, ² "Bilangin ninyo ang buong sambayanan ng Israel, mula labindalawang taong gulang pataas, ayon sa pamilya ng kanilang mga ninuno, lahat ng may kakayahang makipagdigma para sa Israel." ³ Kaya nagsalita sina Moises at Eleazar na pari sa kanila sa mga kapatagan ng Moab sa tabi ng Jordan at Jerico at sinabi, ⁴ "Bilangin ninyo ang mga tao, mula labindalawang taong gulang pataas, ayon sa iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises at sa mga tao ng Israel, na lumabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto." ⁵ Si Ruben ay ang panganay ni Israel. Mula sa kaniyang anak na si Hanoc nagmula ang angkan ng mga Hanocitas. Mula kay Palu nagmula ang mga angkan ng mga Paluita. ⁶ Mula kay Hesron nagmula ang angkan ng mga Hesronita. Mula kay Carmi nagmula ang angkan ng mga Carmita. ⁷ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ruben, na may bilang 43, 730 na kalalakihan. ⁸ Si Eliab ay isang anak ni Palu. ⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Eliab ay sina Nemuel, Datan at Abiram. Ito ay ang parehong Datan at Abiram na sumunod kay Kora nang subukin nila si Moises at umaklas laban kay Yahweh. ¹⁰ Ibinuka ng lupa ang bibig nito at nilamon sila kasama si Kora nang mamatay ang lahat na kaniyang tagasunod. Sa panahong iyon, nilamon ng apoy ang 250 na kalalakihan, na naging isang babalang tanda. ¹¹ Ngunit hindi namatay ang kaapu-apuhan ni Kora. ¹² Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Simeon: Kay Nemuel, ang angkan ng mga Nemuelita, kay Jamin, ang angkan ng mga Jaminita, kay Jaquin, ang angkan ng mga Jaquinita, ¹³ kay Zerah, ang angkan ng mga Zeraita, kay Saul, ang angkan ng mga Saulita. ¹⁴ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Simeon, na may bilang 22, 200 na kalalakihan. ¹⁵ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad: kay Zefon, ang angkan ng mga Zefonita, kay Hagai, ang angkan ng mga Hagaita, kay Suni na angkan ng mga Sunita, ¹⁶ kay Ozni na angkan ng mga Oznita, kay Eri, ang angkan ng mga Erita, ¹⁷ kay Arod, ang angkan ng mga Arodita, kay Areli, ang angkan ng mga Arelita. ¹⁸ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad, na may bilang 40, 500 na kalalakihan. ¹⁹ Sina Er at Onan ang mga anak na lalaki ni Juda, ngunit namatay ang mga lalaking ito sa lupain ng Canaan. ²⁰ Ito ang mga angkan ng ibang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Juda: kay Sela, ang angkan ng mga Selanita, kay Perez, ang angkan ng mga Perezita, at kay

Zera, ang angkan ng mga Zeraita. ²¹ Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Perez: kay Hezron, ang angkan ng mga Hesronita, kay Hamul, ang angkan ng mga Hamulita. ²² Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Juda, na may bilang 76, 500 na kalalakihan. ²³ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Isacar: kay Tola, ang angkan ni Tolaita, kay Pua, ang angkan ni Puanita, ²⁴ kay Jasub, ang angkan ng mga Jasubita, kay Simron, ang angkan ng mga Simronita. ²⁵ Ito ang mga angkan ni Isacar, na may bilang 64, 300 na kalalakihan. ²⁶ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zebulon: kay Sered, ang angkan ng mga Seredita, kay Elon, ang angkan ng mga Elonita, kay Jaleel, ang angkan ng mga Jalelita. ²⁷ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga Zaebulonita, na may bilang 60, 500 na kalalakihan. ²⁸ Ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose ay sina Manases at Efraim. ²⁹ Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Manases: kay Maquir, ang angkan ng mga Maquirita (si Maquir ang ama ni Galaad), kay Galaad, ang angkan ng mga Galaadita. ³⁰ Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Galaad: kay Iezer, ang angkan ng mga Iezerita, kay Helec, ang angkan ng mga Helecita, ³¹ kay Asriel, ang angkan ng mga Asrielita, kay Shekem, ang angkan ng mga Shekemita, ³² kay Semida, ang angkan ng mga Semidaita, kay Hefer, ang angkan ng mga Heferita. ³³ Si Zelofehad na anak na lalaki ni Hefer ay walang anak na lalaki, kundi mga anak na babae lamang. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang mga anak na babae ay sina Mahla, Noe, Hogla, Milca at Tirza. ³⁴ Ito ang mga angkan ni Manases, na may bilang na 52, 700 na kalalakihan. ³⁵ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Efraim: kay Sutela, ang angkan ng mga Sutelita, kay Bequer, ang angkan ng mga Bequerita, kay Tahan, ang angkan ng mga Tahanita. ³⁶ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sutela ay sina, kay Eran, ang angkan ng mga Eranita. ³⁷ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Efraim, na may bilang 32, 500 na kalalakihan. Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose, na naibilang sa kanilang bawat angkan. ³⁸ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin: kay Bela, ang angkan ng mga Belaita, kay Asbel, ang angkan ng mga Asbelita, kay Ahiram, ang angkan ng mga Ahiramita, ³⁹ kay Sufam, ang angkan ng mga Sufamita, kay Hufam, ang angkan ng mga Hufamita. ⁴⁰ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Bela ay sina Ard at Naaman. Mula kay Ard nagmula ang angkan ng mga Ardita, at mula kay Naaman nagmula ang angkan ng mga Naamita. ⁴¹ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin. Sila ay may bilang na 45, 600 na kalalakihan. ⁴² Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Dan, kay Suham, ang mga angkan ng mga Suhamita. Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Dan. ⁴³ Lahat ng mga angkan ng Suhamita, na may bilang na 64, 400 na kalalakihan. ⁴⁴ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aser: kay Imna, ang angkan ng mga

Imnita, kay Isvi, ang angkan ng mga Isvita, kay Beria, ang angkan ng mga Berita.⁴⁵ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Beria ay ang mga ito: kay Heber, ang angkan ng mga Heberita, kay Malquiel, ang angkan ng mga Malquielita.⁴⁶ Ang pangalan ng anak na babae ni Aser ay si Sera.⁴⁷ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aser, na may bilang 53, 400 na kalalakihan.⁴⁸ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Neftali: kay Jahzeel, ang angkan ng mga Jahzeelita, kay Guni, ang angkan ng mga Gunita,⁴⁹ kay Jezer, ang angkan ng mga Jezerita, kay Silem, ang angkan ng mga Silemita.⁵⁰ Ito ang mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Neftali, na may bilang 45, 400 na kalalakihan.⁵¹ Ito ang kabuuang bilang ng mga kalalakihan ng mga tao ng Israel: 601, 730.⁵² Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi,⁵³ "Dapat ninyong hatiin ang lupain sa mga kalalakihang ito bilang mana ayon sa bilang ng kanilang mga pangalan.⁵⁴ Sa mas malaking mga angkan day apat mong bigyan ng mas malaking mana, at sa mas maliit na mga angkan dapat mong bigyan ng mas maliit na mana. Dapat mong bigyan ng isang mana ang bawat pamilya ayon sa bilang ng mga kalalakihan na nabilang.⁵⁵ Gayunpaman, dapat hatiin ang lupain sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan. Dapat nilang manahin ang lupain habang hinahati ito sa mga tribu ng kanilang mga ninuno.⁵⁶ Dapat hatiin ang kanilang mana sa mas malaki at mas maliit na angkan, na ipamamahagi sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan."⁵⁷ Ito ang mga angkan ng Levita na nabilang angkan sa angkan: kay Gerson, ang angkan ng mga Gersonita, kay Kohat, ang angkan ng mga Kohatita, kay Merari, ang angkan ng mga Merarita.⁵⁸ Ito ang mga angkan ni Levi: ang angkan ng mga Libnita, ang angkan ng mga Hebronita, ang angkan ng mga Mahlita, ang angkan ng mga Musita, at ang angkan ng mga Koraita. Si Kohat ang ninuno ng Amram.⁵⁹ Ang pangalan ng asawa ni Amram ay si Jocebed, isang kaapu-apuhan ni Levi, na ipinanganak sa mga Levita sa Ehipto. Isinilang niya kay Amram ang kanilang mga anak na sina Aaron, Moises at Miriam na kanilang kapatid na babae.⁶⁰ Kay Aaron ipinanganak si Nadab at Abihu, Eleazar at Itamar.⁶¹ Namatay sina Nadab at Abihu nang maghandog sila sa harap ni Yahweh ng hindi katanggap-tanggap na apoy.⁶² Ang mga lalaking nabilang sa nila ay may bilang na 23, 000, lahat ng mga lalaking isang buwang gulang pataas. Ngunit hindi sila kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel sapagkat walang pamana na ibinigay sa kanila ng mga tao ng Israel.⁶³ Ito ang mga taong nabilang nina Moises at Eleazar na Pari. Binilang nila ang mga tao ng Israel sa mga kapatagan ng Moab sa tabi ng Jordan sa Jerico.⁶⁴ Ngunit sa mga ito walang taong nabilang sina Moises at Aaron na pari nang bilangin nila ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel sa ilang ng Sinai.⁶⁵ Sapagkat sinabi ni Yahweh na ang lahat ng mga taong iyon ay tiyak na mamamatay sa ilang. Walang isang taong natira kasama nila, maliban kina Caleb na

anak ni Jefune at Josue na anak ni Nun.

Chapter 27

¹ At nagpunta kay Moises ang mga anak na babae ni Zelofehad na anak na lalaki ni Hefer na anak na lalaki ni Galaad na anak na lalaki ni Maquir na anak na lalaki ni Manases, mula sa mga angkan ni Manases na anak na lalaki ni Jose. Ito ang mga pangalan ng kaniyang mga anak na babae: Mahla, Noe, Hogla, Milca, at Tirsa. ² Tumayo sila sa harapan nina Moises, Eleazar na pari, sa mga pinuno, at sa harapan ng lahat ng mga komunidad sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Sinabi nila, ³ "Namatay ang aming ama sa ilang. Hindi siya kasama sa mga nagtipun-tipon laban kay Yahweh sa samahan ni Kora. Namatay siya sa kaniyang sariling kasalanan; ang kasalanan niya ang dahilan kung bakit siya namatay. ⁴ Bakit kailangang mawala ang pangalan ng aming ama mula sa buong miyembro ng kaniyang angkan, dahil ba wala siyang anak na lalaki? Bigyan mo kami ng lupain mula sa mga kamag-anak ng aming ama." ⁵ Kaya dinala ni Moises kay Yahweh ang kanilang kahilingan. ⁶ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ⁷ "Tama ang sinasabi ng mga anak na babae ni Zelofehad. Dapat mo silang bigyan ng lupain bilang isang mana mula sa lahat ng kamag-anak ng kanilang ama, at dapat mong tiyakin na ang mana ng kanilang ama ay maipapasa sa kanila. ⁸ Dapat kang magsalita sa mga tao ng Israel at sabihin, 'Kung mamatay man ang isang tao at walang anak na lalaki, dapat ninyong ipasa ang kaniyang mana sa kaniyang anak na babae. ⁹ Kung wala siyang anak na babae, dapat ninyong ibigay ang kaniyang mana sa kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki. ¹⁰ Kung wala siyang mga kapatid na lalaki, dapat ninyong ibigay ang kanyang mana sa mga lalaking kapatid ng kaniyang ama. ¹¹ Kung walang kapatid na lalaki ang kaniyang ama, dapat ninyong ibigay ang kaniyang mana sa kaniyang malapit na kamag-anak sa kaniyang angkan, at dapat niya itong kunin para sa kaniyang sarili. Ito ay magiging isang batas na itatatag para sa mga tao ng Israel, ayon sa iniutos ni Yahweh sa akin.'" ¹² Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Akyatin mo ang mga bundok ng Abarim at tingnan ang lupain na ibinigay ko sa mga tao ng Israel. ¹³ Pagkatapos mong makita ito, ikaw din ay dapat maitipon sa iyong mga tao, tulad ng iyong kapatid na si Aaron. ¹⁴ Mangyayari ito sapagkat kayong dalawa ay naghimagsik laban sa aking utos sa ilang ng Sin. Nang umapaw ang tubig mula sa bato roon, dahil sa iyong galit, nabigo kang igalang ako bilang isang banal sa harap ng mga mata ng buong sambayanan." Ito ang mga tubig sa Meriba ng Kades sa ilang ng Sin. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos, nagsalita si Moises kay Yahweh at sinabi, ¹⁶ "Nawa, Yahweh, ang Diyos ng espiritu ng lahat ng sangkatauhan, magtalaga ka ng isang tao sa buong sambayanan, ¹⁷ isang taong maaaring makalabas at makapasok sa harap nila at

pangunahan sila palabas at dalhin sila papasok, upang hindi matulad ang iyong sambayanan sa isang tupang walang pastol." ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Kunin mo si Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun, isang lalaking pinananahan ng aking Espiritu at ipatong mo ang iyong kamay sa kaniya. ¹⁹ Dalhin mo siya sa harapan ni Eleazar na pari at sa harap sa lahat ng sambayanan at utusan siya sa harap ng kanilang mga mata na pangunahan sila. ²⁰ Dapat mong ilagay sa kaniya ang ilan sa iyong kapangyarihan, upang ang lahat ng sambayanan ng mga tao ng Israel ay susunod sa kaniya. ²¹ Pupunta siya sa harapan ni Eleazar na pari upang hingin ang aking kalooban sa mga desisyon sa Urim para sa kaniya. Ito ay magiging kaniyang mga utos na ang mga tao ay lalabas at papasok, siya at ang lahat ng mga tao ng Israel na kasama niya, ang buong sambayanan." ²² Kaya sumunod ni Moises ayon sa utos sa kaniya ni Yahweh. Kinuha niya si Josue at dinala sa harapan ni Eleazar na pari at sa lahat ng sambayanan. ²³ Ipinatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa kaniya at inutusan siyang manguna, ayon sa iniutos sa kaniya ni Yahweh na gawin niya.

Chapter 28

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ² "Utusan mo ang mga tao ng Israel at sabihin sa kanila, 'Dapat ninyong ialay ang inyong mga handog sa akin sa mga itinakdang panahon, ang pagkain ng aking mga handog na ipinaraan sa apoy upang magbigay ng isang mabangong halimuyak para sa akin.' ³ Dapat mo ring sabihin sa kanila, 'Ito ang alay na ipinaraan sa apoy na dapat mong ihandog kay Yahweh—mga lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang na walang kapintasan, dalawa bawat araw, bilang isang karaniwang alay na susunugin. ⁴ Dapat mong ihandog ang isang tupa sa umaga, at dapat mong ihandog ang ibang tupa sa gabi. ⁵ Dapat mong ihandog ang ikasampu ng epa ng pinong harina bilang isang handog na butil, hinaluan ng ikaapat ng isang hin ng hinalong langis. ⁶ Ito ay karaniwang alay na susunugin na inutos sa Bundok Sinai upang magbigay ng isang matamis na halimuyak, isang handog na ipinaraan sa apoy para kay Yahweh. ⁷ Ang inuming handog na kasama nito ay dapat maging ika-apat ng isang hin para sa isa sa mga tupa. Dapat ninyong ibuhos sa banal na lugar ang inuming handog ng matapang na inumin kay Yahweh. ⁸ Dapat ninyong ihandog ang isang tupa sa gabi kasama ang iba pang handog na butil tulad ng isang inihandog sa umaga. Dapat ninyong ihandog din ang isa pang inuming handog kasama nito, isang handog na ipinaraan sa apoy, upang magbigay ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. ⁹ Sa Araw ng Pamamahinga dapat ninyong ihandog ang dalawang lalaking tupa, bawat isang taong gulang na walang kapintasan, at dalawa sa ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harina bilang isang handog na pagkaing butil, na hinaluan ng langis, at ang inuming handog kasama nito. ¹⁰ Ito ay ang alay na susunugin para sa bawat Araw ng Pamamahinga, bilang

karagdagan sa karaniwang alay na susunugin at ang inuming handog na kasama nito. ¹¹ Sa simula ng bawat buwan, dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang handog na susunugin kay Yahweh. Dapat kayong mag-alay ng dalawang batang toro, isang tupang lalaki, at pitong lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang na walang kapintasan. ¹² Dapat din kayong maghandog ng tatlo sa ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harina bilang isang handog na butil na hinaluan ng langis para sa bawat toro, at dalawa sa ikasampu ng pinong harina bilang isang handog na butil na hinaluan ng langis para sa bawat lalaking tupa. ¹³ Dapat din ninyong ihandog ang isang ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis bilang isang handog na butil para sa bawat tupa. Ito ay magiging alay na susunugin, upang magbigay ng isang mabangong halimuyak, isang handog na ipinaraan sa apoy para kay Yahweh. ¹⁴ Dapat maging kalahati ng isang hin ng alak ang mga inuming handog ng mga tao para sa isang toro, ang ikatlo ng isang hin para sa isang lalaking tupa, at ikaapat ng isang hin para sa isang batang tupa. Ito ay magiging alay na susunugin para sa bawat buwan sa bawat buwan ng taon. ¹⁵ Isang lalaking kambing bilang isang alay para sa kasalanan ang dapat ihandog kay Yahweh. Magiging karagdagan ito sa karaniwang alay na susunugin at ang inuming handog na kasama nito. ¹⁶ Sa unang buwan, sa ikalabing-apat na araw ng buwan, dumadating ang Paskua ni Yahweh. ¹⁷ Idinadaos ang pista sa ikalabing limang araw ng buwang ito. Sa loob ng pitong araw, dapat kainin ang tinapay na walang lebadura. ¹⁸ Sa unang araw, dapat magkaroon ng isang banal na pagpupulong upang parangalan si Yahweh. Hindi ninyo dapat gawin ang karaniwang gawain sa araw na iyon. ¹⁹ Gayunman, dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang handog na ipinaraan sa apoy, isang alay na susunugin para kay Yahweh. Dapat kayong mag-alay ng dalawang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa, at pitong lalaking tupa na isang taong gulang, na walang kapintasan. ²⁰ Kasama ng toro, dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang handog na butil ng tatlo sa ikasampu ng epa ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis, at kasama ng lalaking tupa, ang dalawa sa ikasampu. ²¹ Sa bawat pitong tupa, dapat kayong maghandog ng isang ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis, ²² at isang lalaking kambing bilang alay para sa kasalanan upang maging pambayad sa kasalanan para sa inyong sarili. ²³ Dapat ninyong ihandog ang mga ito bilang karagdagan sa karaniwang alay na susunugin na kinakailangan sa bawat umaga. ²⁴ Gaya ng nailarawan dito, dapat kayong mag-alay ng mga handog na ito araw-araw, para sa pitong araw ng Paskua, ang pagkaing inihahandog ninyong ipinaraan sa apoy, isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. Dapat itong ihandog bilang karagdagan sa karaniwang alay na susunugin at inuming handog kasama nito. ²⁵ Sa ika-pitong araw, dapat kayong magkaroon ng isang banal na pagpupulong upang parangalan si Yahweh, at hindi ninyo dapat

gawin ang karaniwang gawain sa araw na iyon.²⁶ At saka sa araw ng mga unang bunga, kapag maghandog kayo ng isang bagong handog na butil kay Yahweh sa inyong Pagdiriwang ng mga Linggo, dapat magkaroon kayo ng isang banal na pagpupulong upang parangalan si Yahweh, at hindi ninyo dapat gawin ang karaniwang gawain sa araw na iyon.²⁷ Dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang handog na susunugin upang magbigay ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. Dapat kayong mag-alay ng dalawang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa, at pitong lalaking tupang isang taong gulang.²⁸ Maghandog din kayo ng handog na butil kasama ng mga ito: pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis, tatlo sa ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harinang hinaluan ng langis para sa bawat toro at dalawa sa ikasampu para sa isang lalaking tupa.²⁹ Mag-alay kayo ng isang ikasampu ng isang epa ng pinong harinang hinaluan ng langis para sa bawat pitong tupa,³⁰ at isang lalaking kambing upang maging pambayad kasalanan para sa inyong mga sarili.³¹ Kapag mag-aalay kayo ng ganitong mga hayop na walang kapintasan, kasama ng kanilang inuming handog, dapat itong maging karagdagan sa karaniwang alay na susunugin at ang handog na butil kasama nito."

Chapter 29

¹ "Sa ikapitong buwan, sa unang araw ng buwan, dapat magkaroon kayo ng isang banal na pagpupulong upang parangalan si Yahweh. Hindi kayo dapat gumawa ng karaniwang gawain sa araw na iyon. Ito ay magiging isang araw kung kailan hihipan ninyo ang mga trumpeta.² Dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang susunuging handog upang magbigay ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. Dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa, at pitong lalaking tupa tig-iisang taong gulang, bawat isang walang kapintasan.³ Dapat kayong mag-alay kasama ng mga iyon ng kanilang handog na butil, pinong harinang hinaluan ng langis, tatlo sa sampung bahagi ng isang epa para sa toro, dalawa sa sampung bahagi para sa lalaking tupa,⁴ at isa sa sampung bahagi ng bawat tupa sa pitong tupa.⁵ At dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang lalaking kambing para sa handog ng pambayad ng inyong sariling kasalanan.⁶ Ialay ninyo ang mga handog na ito sa ikapitong buwan bilang karagdagan sa lahat ng mga alay na inyong iaalay sa unang araw ng bawat buwan: ang natatanging alay na susunugin at ang handog na butil kasama nito. Dapat karagdagan ang mga ito sa karaniwang alay na susunugin, ang mga handog na butil nito, at ang mga inuming handog. Habang ginagawa ninyo ng mga handog na ito, susundin ninyo kung ano ang inatas sa inyo upang magbigay ng isang mabangong halimuyak, isang handog na ipinaraan sa apoy para kay Yahweh.⁷ Sa ikasampung araw ng ikapitong buwan, dapat magkaroon kayo ng isang banal na pagpupulong upang parangalan si Yahweh. Dapat kayong magpakumbaba at hindi magtrabaho.⁸

Dapat kayong maghandog ng isang alay na susunugin upang magbigay ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. Dapat kayong maghandog ng isang batang toro, isang lalaking tupa, at pitong lalaking tupa na tig-iisang taong gulang. Dapat walang kapintasan ang mga ito. ⁹ Dapat kayong maghandog kasama ng mga iyon ng isang handog na butil, pinong harinang hinaluan ng langis, tatlo sa sampung bahagi ng isang epa para sa toro, dalawa sa sampung bahagi para sa isang lalaking tupa, ¹⁰ at isa sa sampung bahagi ng isang epa para sa bawat isa sa pitong tupa. ¹¹ Dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan. Bukod pa ito sa handog para sa kasalanan ng pagbabayad kasalanan, ang karaniwang handog na susunugin, at ang mga handog na butil, at mga inuming handog. ¹² Sa ika labing limang araw ng ikapitong buwan dapat magkaroon kayo ng isang banal na pagpupulong upang parangalan si Yahweh. Hindi kayo dapat gumawa ng karaniwang gawain sa araw na iyon, at dapat ninyong ipagpatuloy ang pagdiriwang sa loob ng pitong araw para sa kaniya. ¹³ Dapat kayong maghandog ng isang handog na susunugin, isang alay na ipinaraan sa apoy para magbigay ng isang mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. Dapat maghandog kayo ng labing tatlong batang toro, dalawang lalaking tupa, at labing-apat na lalaking tupa na tig-iisang taong gulang. Dapat walang kapintasan ang bawat isa. ¹⁴ Dapat kayong maghandog kasama ng mga iyon ng isang handog na butil, pinong harina na hinaluan ng langis, tatlo sa sampung bahagi ng isang epa para sa bawat toro ng labing tatlong toro, dalawa sa sampung bahagi para sa bawat lalaking tupa ng dalawang lalaking tupa, ¹⁵ at isa sa sampung bahagi ng isang epa para sa bawat isa sa labing apat na mga tupa. ¹⁶ Dapat maghandog kayo ng isang lalaking kambing bilang isang alay para sa kasalanan bukod pa sa karaniwang handog na susunugin, mga handog na butil, at inuming handog kasama nito. ¹⁷ Sa ikalawang araw ng pagpupulong, dapat maghandog kayo ng labindalawang batang toro, dalawang lalaking tupa, at labing apat na tupa na tig-iisang taong gulang bawat isa, na walang kapintasan. ¹⁸ Dapat gumawa kayo kasama ng mga iyon ng isang handog na butil at ang mga inuming handog para sa mga toro, para sa mga lalaking tupa, at para sa mga batang tupa, gagawa ng maraming handog gaya ng inutos. ¹⁹ Dapat kayong mag-handog ng isang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan bukod pa sa karaniwang alay na susunugin, handog na butil, at kanilang mga inuming handog. ²⁰ Sa ikatlong araw ng pagpupulong, dapat maghandog kayo ng labing-isang toro, dalawang lalaking tupa, at labing apat na lalaking tupang tig-iisang taong gulang, walang kapintasan ang bawat isa. ²¹ Dapat gawin kasama ng mga iyon ang isang handog na butil at mga inuming handog para sa mga toro, para sa mga lalaking tupa, at para sa mga batang tupa, gagawa ng maraming handog gaya ng inutos. ²² Dapat mag-handog kayo ng isang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan bukod pa sa

karaniwang handog na susunugin, handog na butil, at mga inuming handog.²³ Sa ikaapat na araw ng pagpupulong, dapat maghandog kayo ng sampung toro, dalawang lalaking tupa, at labing apat na lalaking tupa na tig-iisang taong gulang, walang kapintasan ang bawat isa.²⁴ Dapat gumawa kayo kasama ng mga iyon ng isang handog na butil at mga inuming handog para sa mga toro, para sa mga lalaking tupa, at para sa mga batang tupa, gagawa ng maraming handog gaya ng inutos.²⁵ Dapat kayong maghandog ng isang kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan bukod pa sa karaniwang handog na susunugin, mga handog na butil, at mga inuming handog.²⁶ Sa ikalimang araw ng pagpupulong, dapat maghandog kayo ng siyam na toro, dalawang lalaking tupa, at labing apat na lalaking tupang tig-iisang taong gulang, walang kapintasan ang bawat isa.²⁷ Dapat gumawa kayo kasama ng mga iyon ng isang handog na butil at ang inuming handog para sa mga toro, para sa mga lalaking tupa, at para sa mga batang tupa, gagawa ng maraming handog gaya ng inutos.²⁸ Dapat maghandog kayo ng isang lalaking kambing bilang handog para sa kasalanan bukod pa sa karaniwang handog na susunugin, mga handog na butil, at kanilang mga inuming handog.²⁹ Sa ikaanim na araw ng pagpupulong, dapat maghandog kayo ng walong toro, dalawang lalaking tupa, at labing-apat na lalaking tupa na tig-iisang taong gulang, walang kapintasan ang bawat isa.³⁰ Dapat gumawa kayo kasama nila ng isang handog na butil at mga inuming handog para sa mga toro, para sa mga lalaking tupa, at para sa mga batang tupa, gagawa ng maraming handog gaya ng inutos.³¹ Dapat kayong maghandog ng isang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan bukod pa sa karaniwang handog na susunugin, mga handog na butil, at mga inuming handog.³² Sa ikapitong araw ng pagpupulong, dapat maghandog kayo ng pitong toro, dalawang lalaking tupa, at labing apat na lalaking tupa na tig-iisang taong gulang, walang kapintasan ang bawat isa.³³ Dapat gumawa kayo kasama ng mga iyon ng isang handog na butil at inuming handog para sa mga toro, para sa mga lalaking tupa, at para sa mga batang tupa, gagawa ng maraming handog gaya ng inutos.³⁴ Dapat maghandog kayo ng isang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan bukod pa sa karaniwang handog na susunugin, mga butil ng handog, at kanilang mga inuming handog.³⁵ Sa ikawalong araw dapat magkaroon kayo ng isa pang mataimtim na pagpupulong. Hindi kayo dapat gumawa ng karaniwang gawain sa araw na iyon.³⁶ Dapat mag-alay kayo ng isang handog na susunugin, isang handog naipinaraan sa apoy upang magbigay ng mabangong halimuyak para kay Yahweh. Dapat kayong mag-alay ng isang toro, isang lalaking tupa, at pitong lalaking tupa na tig-iisang taong gulang, walang kapintasan ang bawat isa.³⁷ Dapat ninyong ihandog ang kanilang handog na butil at kanilang mga inuming handog para sa toro, para sa lalaking tupa, at para sa mga batang tupa,

gagawa ng maraming handog gaya ng inutos.³⁸ Dapat maghandog kayo ng isang lalaking kambing bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan bukod pa sa karaniwang handog na susunugin, at kanilang mga inuming handog.³⁹ Ito ang dapat ninyong ihandog kay Yahweh sa inyong mga itinakdang pagdiriwang. Dapat ay karagdagan ang mga ito sa inyong mga panata at mga kusang handog. Dapat ihandog ninyo ang mga ito bilang inyong handog na susunugin, mga handog na butil, mga inuming handog, at handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon."⁴⁰ Sinabi ni Moises sa mga tao ng Israel ang lahat ng bagay na inutos ni Yahweh na kaniyang sabihin.

Chapter 30

¹ Nagsalita si Moises sa mga pinuno ng mga tribu ng mga tao ng Israel. Sinabi niya, "Ito ang inutos ni Yahweh."² Kapag gumawa ng panata ang sinuman kay Yahweh, o sumumpa ng isang panunumpa upang itali ang kaniyang sarili sa pamamagitan ng isang pangako, hindi niya dapat sirain ang kaniyang salita. Dapat niyang tuparin ang kaniyang pangako na gawin ang lahat ng bagay na lumabas sa kaniyang bibig.³ Kapag gumawa ng isang panata kay Yahweh ang isang dalagang naninirahan sa bahay ng kaniyang ama at itali niya ang kaniyang sarili sa pamamagitan ng isang pangako,⁴ kung marinig ng kaniyang ama ang panata at pangako kung saan itinali niya sa kaniyang sarili, at kung wala siyang sasabihin para baligtarin ito, ang lahat niyang panata ay mananatiling mabisa. Mananatiling mabisa ang bawat pangako kung saan itinali niya sa kaniyang sarili.⁵ Subalit kung marinig ng kaniyang ama ang tungkol sa kaniyang panata at pangako, at kung wala siyang sasabihin sa kaniya, ipapatupad ang lahat ng panata at pangakong itinali niya sa kaniyang sarili.⁶ Gayunman, kung marinig ng kaniyang ama ang lahat ng panatang ginawa niya at ang mga taimtim na pangako niya kung saan ibinigkis niya sa kaniyang sarili, at kung mananaig siya sa kaniya sa araw ding iyon, hindi ipapatupad ang mga iyon. Patatawarin siya ni Yahweh dahil nanaig sa kaniya ang kaniyang ama.⁷ Kung magpapakasal siya sa isang lalaki habang nasa ilalim ng mga panatang iyon, o kung gumawa siya ng mga mapangahas na pangako kung saan pinananagot niya ang kaniyang sarili, ipapatupad ang mga pananagutang iyon.⁸ Subalit kung pipigilan siya ng kaniyang asawa sa araw na narinig niya ang tungkol dito, at pinapawalang bisa niya ang panatang ginawa niya, ang mapangahas na pananalita ng kaniyang labi kung saan ibinigkis niya sa kaniyang sarili. Palalayain siya ni Yahweh.⁹ Subalit para sa isang balo o babaeng hiniwalayan ng asawa, lahat ng bagay kung saan ibinigkis niya ang kaniyang sarili ay ipapatupad laban sa kaniya.¹⁰ At kung gumawa ng panata ang isang babaeng nasa pamilya ng kaniyang asawa—kung ibigkis niya ang kaniyang sarili sa pamamagitan ng pangakong may panunumpa,¹¹ at marinig ito ng kaniyang asawa ngunit walang sasabihin sa kaniya—kung hindi niya

ipapawalang bisa ang kaniyang panata, dapat ipatupad ang lahat ng panata niya. Ipapatupad ang bawat pangako kung saan ibinigkis niya ang kaniyang sarili.¹² Subalit kung ipapawalang bisa ng kaniyang asawa ang mga iyon sa araw na narinig niya ang tungkol sa mga iyon, hindi ipapatupad anuman ang lalabas sa kaniyang bibig tungkol sa mga panata o pangako niya. Pinawalang bisa ng kanyang asawa ang mga iyon. Palalayain siya ni Yahweh.¹³ Bawat panata o panunumpang ginagawa ng isang babae na nagbibigkis sa kaniya upang pagkaitan ang kaniyang sarili ng isang bagay ay maaaring pagtibayin or ipawalang bisa ng kaniyang asawa.¹⁴ Subalit kung wala siyang sinabing anuman sa kaniya sa paglipas ng mga araw, pinagtibay niya ang lahat niyang panata at nagbibigkis na mga pangakong ginawa niya. Pinagtibay niya ang mga iyon dahil wala siyang sinabi sa oras na narinig niya ang tungkol sa mga iyon.¹⁵ At kung susubuking ipawalang bisa ng kaniyang asawa ang panata ng asawang babae paglipas ng mahabang panahon matapos niyang marinig ang tungkol dito, mananagot siya para sa kaniyang kasalanan."¹⁶ Ito ang mga batas na inutos ni Yahweh na ipahayag ni Moises—mga batas sa pagitan ng isang lalaki at kaniyang asawa at sa pagitan ng ama at kaniyang anak na babae kapag nasa kabataan siya sa pamilya ng kaniyang ama.

Chapter 31

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ² "Ipaghiganti mo ang mga tao ng Israel laban sa mga Midianita. Matapos mong gawin iyon, mamamatay ka at maititipon sa iyong mga tao." ³ Kaya nagsalita si Moises sa mga tao. Sinabi niya, "Bigyan ng sandata ang ilan sa inyong kalalakihan para sa digmaan upang lumaban sa Midian at ipatupad ang paghihiganti ni Yahweh rito." ⁴ Dapat magpadala ang bawat tribu sa buong Israel ng isang libong kawal sa digmaan." ⁵ Kaya mula sa libu-libong kalalakihan ng Israel, nagpadala ng isang libo mula sa bawat tribu para sa digmaan, labindalawang libong kalalakihan lahat. ⁶ Pagkatapos, ipinadala sila ni Moises sa labanan, isang libo mula sa bawat tribu, kasama si Finehas na anak ni Eleazar na pari, at ilang kagamitan mula sa banal na lugar at mga trumpetang pag-aari niya para sa pagpapatunog ng mga hudyat. ⁷ Nakipaglaban sila sa Midian, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. Pinatay nila ang bawat lalaki. ⁸ Pinatay nila ang mga hari ng Midian kasama ng ibang mga napatay nila: sina Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, at Reba, ang limang hari ng Midian. Pinatay rin nila si Balaam na anak ni Beor, sa pamamagitan ng espada. ⁹ Binihag ng hukbo ng Israel ang mga kababaihan ng Midian, kasama ang kanilang mga anak, lahat ng baka, lahat ng kawan, at lahat ng kanilang mga kagamitan. Kinuha nila ang mga ito bilang pandarambong. ¹⁰ Sinunog nila ang lahat nilang lungsod kung saan sila nanirahan at lahat ng kanilang kampo. ¹¹ Dinala nila

lahat ng kanilang nadambong at mga bihag, kapwa mga tao at mga hayop.¹² Dinala nila ang mga bilanggo, ang dambong, at ang mga nakuhang bagay kay Moises, kay Eleazer na pari, at sa sambayanan ng mga tao ng Israel. Dinala nila ang mga ito sa kampo sa kapatagan ng Moab, sa bandang Jordan malapit sa Jerico.¹³ Sinalubong sila nina Moises, Eleazar na pari at ng lahat ng mga pinuno ng sambayanan sa labas ng kampo.¹⁴ Subalit nagalit si Moises sa mga opisyal ng hukbo at sa mga mga pinuno ng libu-libo at kapitan ng daan-daan, na nanggaling sa labanan.¹⁵ Sinabi ni Moises sa kanila, "Hinayaan ba ninyong mabuhay ang mga babae?"¹⁶ Masdan ninyo, ang mga babaeng ito, sa pamamagitan ng payo ni Balaam, ang nagdulot sa mga tao ng Israel na magkasala laban kay Yahweh sa usapin ng Peor, nang lumaganap ang salot sa sambayanan ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Kaya ngayon, patayin ninyo ang mga batang lalaki, at patayin ang bawat babaeng nakipagtalik na sa isang lalaki.¹⁸ Ngunit kunin para sa inyong sarili ang mga dalagang hindi pa nakipagtalik sa isang lalaki.¹⁹ Dapat kayong magkampo sa labas ng kampo ng Israel sa loob ng pitong araw. Lahat kayong nakapatay ng sinuman o nakahawak ng anumang patay na tao—dapat gawing dalisay ang inyong sarili sa ikatlo at ikapitong araw—kayo at ang mga bihag ninyo.²⁰ At gawing dalisay para sa inyong sarili ang bawat kasuotan, lahat ng bagay na gawa sa balat ng hayop at balahibo ng kambing, at lahat ng bagay na gawa sa kahoy."²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Eleazar na pari sa mga kawal na nagpunta sa digmaan, "Ito ang mga batas na ibinigay ni Yahweh kay Moises:²² Ang ginto, pilak, tanso, bakal, lata, at tingga,²³ at lahat ng bagay na hindi nasusunog sa apoy, dapat ninyong padaanin sa apoy, at magiging mailinis ito. Dapat ninyong gawing dalisay ang mga ito sa tubig na panlinis. Anumang hindi makakaraan sa apoy ay dapat ninyong linisin sa pamamagitan ng tubig na iyon.²⁴ At dapat ninyong labhan ang inyong mga damit sa ikapitong araw at sa gayon magiging malinis kayo. Pagkatapos nito, maaari na kayong pumasok sa kampo ng Israel."²⁵ Pagkatapos, nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi,²⁶ "Bilangin mo ang lahat ng kinuhang bagay na dinambong, kapwa mga tao at mga hayop. Ikaw, si Eleazar na pari, at ang mga pinuno ng sambayanan ng mga angkan ng mga ninuno²⁷ dapat ninyong hatiin ang mga dinambong sa dalawang bahagi. Hatiin ang mga iyon sa pagitan ng mga kawal na pumunta sa labanan at sa buong sambayanan.²⁸ At magpataw ng buwis para ibigay sa akin mula sa mga kawal na nagpunta sa labanan. Ang buwis na ito ay dapat isa sa bawat limandaan, maging mga tao, baka, asno, tupa o kambing.²⁹ Kunin ang buwis na ito mula sa kanilang bahagi at ibigay ito kay Eleazar na pari bilang isang handog na idudulog sa akin.³⁰ Gayundin mula sa bahagi ng mga tao ng Israel, dapat kayong kumuha ng isa sa bawat limampu—mula sa mga tao, baka, asno, tupa, at kambing.

Ibigay ninyo ang mga ito sa mga Levitang nangangalaga ng aking tabernakulo." ³¹ Kaya ginawa nina Moises at Eleazar ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ³² Ngayon, ang natirang dambong na kinuha ng mga kawal ay 675, 000 na tupa, ³³ 72, 000 na lalaking baka, ³⁴ 61, 000 na asno, at ³⁵ 32, 000 na kababaihang hindi pa kailanman nakipagtalik sa sinumang lalaki. ³⁶ Ang hating itinabi para sa mga sundalo ay may bilang na 337, 000 na tupa. ³⁷ Ang bahagi ng tupa para kay Yahweh ay 675. ³⁸ Talumpu't anim na libo ang lalaking baka kung saan 72 ang buwis ni Yahweh. ³⁹ Ang mga asno ay 30, 500 mula sa 61 na bahagi ni Yahweh. ⁴⁰ Ang mga tao ay labing-anim na libong kababaihan kung saan 32 ang buwis ni Yahweh. ⁴¹ Kinuha ni Moises ang buwis na magiging handog na idudulog kay Yahweh. Ibinigay niya ito kay Eleazar na pari, ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ⁴² Para sa hati ng mga tao ng Israel na kinuha ni Moises mula sa mga kawal na nakapunta sa digmaan— ⁴³ ang hati ng sambayanan ay 337, 500 na tupa, ⁴⁴ talumpu't anim na libong lalaking baka, ⁴⁵ 30, 500 na asno, ⁴⁶ at labing-anim na libong kababaihan. ⁴⁷ Mula sa hati ng mga tao ng Israel, kumuha si Moises ng isa sa bawat limampu, kapwa mga tao at mga hayop. Ibinigay niya ang mga iyon sa mga Levitang nangangalaga sa tabernakulo ni Yahweh, gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh na gawin niya. ⁴⁸ Pagkatapos, lumapit kay Moises ang mga opisyal ng hukbo, mga pinuno ng libu-libo at mga kapitan ng daan-daan. ⁴⁹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Binilang ng iyong mga lingkod ang mga kawal na nasa ilalim ng aming pamumuno, at walang isa mang nawawala. ⁵⁰ Dinala namin ang mga handog ni Yahweh, kung ano ang natagpuan ng bawat lalaki, mga ginintuang bagay, mga pansuot sa braso, mga pulseras, mga singsing na may selyo, mga hikaw at mga kuwintas, upang gumawa ng pambayad ng kasalanan para sa aming sarili sa harapan ni Yahweh." ⁵¹ Tinanggap ni Moises at ni Eleazar na pari mula sa kanila ang ginto at mga binuong bagay. ⁵² Lahat ng ginto sa handog na ibinigay nila kay Yahweh—ang mga handog mula sa mga pinuno ng libu-libo, at mula sa mga kapitan ng daan-daan—ay tumitimbang ng 16, 750 siklo. ⁵³ Kumuha ng dambong ang bawat kawal, ang bawat lalaki para sa kaniyang sarili. ⁵⁴ Kinuha ni Moises at ni Eleazar na pari ang ginto mula sa mga pinuno ng libu-libo at mga kapitan ng daan-daan. Dinala nila ito sa tolda ng pagpupulong bilang paalala sa mga tao ng Israel para kay Yahweh.

Chapter 32

¹ Ngayon ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ruben at Gad ay may napakalaking bilang ng mga alagang hayop. Nang nakita nila ang lupain ni Jazer at Galaad, ang lupain ay isang mainam na lugar para sa mga alagang hayop. ² Kaya ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad at Ruben ay dumating at nagsalita kay Moises, kay Eleazar na pari, at sa mga

pinuno ng sambayanan. Sinabi nila, ³ "Atarot, Dibon, Jazer, Nimra, Hesbon, Eleale, Sebam, Nebo, at Beon, ⁴ ang mga lupaing sinalakay ni Yahweh sa harap ng mamamayan ng Israel ay magandang mga lugar para sa mga alagang hayop. Kaming mga lingkod mo ay may maraming alagang hayop." ⁵ Sinabi nila, "Kung kami ay naging kalugud-lugod sa inyong paningin, hibigay mo sa amin ang lupaing ito, samga lingkod mo, bilang isang ari-arian. Huwag mo kaming hayaang tumawid sa Jordan." ⁶ Sumagot si Moises sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad at Ruben, "Kailangan bang pumunta ang inyong mga kapatid na lalaki sa digmaan habang kayo ay nananatili dito? ⁷ Bakit ninyo pinahihina ang puso ng mga tao ng Israel sa pagpunta sa lupaing ibinigay sa kanila ni Yahweh? ⁸ Ganoon din ang ginawa ng inyong mga ama nang ipadala ko sila mula sa Kades Barnea upang suriin ang lupain. ⁹ Umakyat sila sa lambak ng Escol. Nakita nila ang lupain at pagkatapos ay pinahina ang loob ng mga tao ng Israel kaya tumanggi silang pumasok sa lupaing ibinigay sa kanila ni Yahweh. ¹⁰ Nag-alab ang galit ni Yahweh ng araw na iyon. Nanumpa siya at sinabi, ¹¹ 'Tiyak na wala sa mga kalalakihang umalis mula Ehipto, mula dalawampung taong gulang pataas, ang makakakita sa lupaing aking ipinangako kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob, dahil hindi nila ako lubusang sinunod, maliban kay ¹² Caleb na lalaking anak ni Jefune na Cenizita, at Josue na anak ni Nun. Tanging si Caleb at Josue ang lubusang sumunod sa akin.' ¹³ Kaya nag-alab ang galit ni Yahweh laban sa Israel. Idinulot niyang magpaga-gala sila sa ilang sa loob ng apatnapung taon hanggang sa ang lahat ng salinlahing gumawa ng masama sa kaniyang paningin ay nalipol. ¹⁴ Tingnan mo, humalili kayo sa lugar ng inyong mga ama, tulad ng mas makasalanang mga tao, upang dumagdag sa nag-aalab na galit ni Yahweh sa Israel. ¹⁵ Kung tatalikod kayo mula sa pagsunod sa kaniya, iiwan niya muli ang Israel sa ilang at lilipulin ninyo ang lahat ng mga taong ito." ¹⁶ Kaya lumapit sila kay Moises at sinabi, "Payagan mo kaming magtayo ng mga bakod dito para sa aming mga baka at mga lungsod para sa aming mga pamilya. ¹⁷ Gayunman, kami mismo ay magiging handa at nakasandatang sasama sa hukbo ng Israel hanggang sa mapangunahan namin sila sa kanilang lugar. Ngunit maninirahan ang aming mga pamilya sa mga pinagtibay na lungsod dahil sa ibang mga taong nananatili pa ring nakatira sa lupaing ito. ¹⁸ Hindi kami babalik sa aming mga tahana hangga't ang mga tao ng Israel, ang bawat lalaki ay magkaroon ng mana. ¹⁹ Hindi namin mamanahin ang lupain kasama nila sa ibang panig ng Jordan, dahil ang aming mana ay narito sa dakonhg silangan ng Jordan." ²⁰ Kaya sumagot si Moises sa kanila, "Kung gagawin ninyo ang inyong sinabi, kung sasandatahan ninyo ang inyong mga sarili sa harap ni Yahweh upang makidigma, ²¹ ang bawat isa sa inyong mga armadong lalaki ay kinakailangang tumawid sa Jordan sa harap ni Yahweh, hanggang sa mapaalis niya ang kaniyang

mga kaaway mula sa harap niya ²² at naangkin ang lupain sa harap niya. Kung ganoon matapos iyon makakabalik na kayo. Mapapawalang-sala kayo kay Yahweh at sa Israel. Magiging inyong ari-arian ang lupaing ito sa harapan ni Yahweh. ²³ Ngunit kung hindi ninyo gagawin ito, tingnan ninyo, magkakasala kayo kay Yahweh. Tiyak ninyong ang inyong kasalanan ay hahanapin kayo. ²⁴ Magtayo kayo ng mga lungsod para sa inyong mga pamilya at mga kulungan para sa inyong tupa; at gawin ninyo ang inyong sinabi." ²⁵ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad at Ruben ay nagsalita kay Moises at sinabi, "Ang inyong mga lingkod ay gagawin ang mga inutos mo, aming amo. ²⁶ Ang aming mga paslit, ang aming mga asawa, ang aming mga kawan, at ang lahat ng aming alagang hayop ay mananatili doon sa mga lungsod ng Galaad. ²⁷ Ganoon pa man, kami na inyong mga lingkod, ay tatawid sa harapan ni Yahweh upang makipaglaban, bawat lalaking armado para sa digmaan, gaya ng sinabi mo, aming amo." ²⁸ Kaya nagbigay ng mga tagubilin si Moises tungkol sa kanila kay Eleazar na pari, kay Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun, at sa mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng mga ninuno sa mga tribu ng mga tao ng Israel. ²⁹ Sinabi ni Moises sa kanila, "Kung ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad at Ruben ay tatawid sa Jordan kasama ninyo, bawat lalaking armado upang makipaglaban sa harapan ni Yahweh, at kung ang lupain ay nilupig sa harap ninyo, ibibigay ninyo sa kanila ang lupain ng Galaad bilang isang ari-arian. ³⁰ Ngunit kung hindi sila tatawid kasama ninyong armado, kukunin nila ang kanilang mga ari-arian sa piling ninyo sa lupain ng Canaan." ³¹ Kaya ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad at Ruben ay sumagot at sinabi, "Ayon sa sinabi ni Yahweh sa amin, na inyong mga lingkod, ito ang gagawin namin. ³² Kami ay tatawid na nakasandata sa harap ni Yahweh sa lupain ng Canaan, ngunit mananatili sa amin ang aming inangking mana sa bahaging ito ng Jordan." ³³ Kaya ang mga kaapu-apuhan nina Gad at Ruben at pati na rin ang kalahati sa tribu ni Manases na anak na lalaki ni Jose, ibinigay ni Moises ang kaharian ni Sihon, na hari ng mga Amoreo, at Og, na hari ng Bashan. Ibinigay sa kanila ang lupain, at ibinahagi sa kanila ang lahat ng mga lungsod nito kasama ang mga hangganan, ang mga lungsod ng lupaing nakapaligid sa mga ito. ³⁴ Muling itinayo ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad ang Dibon, Atarot, Aroer, ³⁵ Atrot Sopan, Jazer, Jogbeha, ³⁶ Bet Nimra, at Bet Haran bilang mga pinatibay na lungsod na may mga kulungan para sa tupa. ³⁷ Muling itinayo ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ruben ang Hesbon, Eleale, Kiriath, ³⁸ Nebo, Baal Meon—na pinalitan kalaunan ang kanilang mga pangalan, at Sibma. Nagbigay sila ng ibang mga pangalan sa mga lungsod na kanilang muling itinayo. ³⁹ Nagpunta ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Maquir na anak na lalaki ni Manases sa Galaad at kinuha ito mula sa mga Amoreong naroon. ⁴⁰ Pagkatapos ibinigay ni Moises ang Galaad kay Maquir anak na lalaki ni Manases, at ang kaniyang mga tao ay nanirahan doon. ⁴¹

Nagpunta si Jair na anak na lalaki ni Manases at sinakop ang mga nayon nito at tinawag ang mga itong Havot Jair. ⁴² Nagpunta si Noba at sinakop ang Kenat at mga kanayunan nito, at tinawag niya itong Noba, sunod sa kaniyang sariling pangalan.

Chapter 33

¹ Ito ang mga pagkilos ng mga tao ng Israel matapos nilang lisanin ang lupain ng Ehipto ayon sa kanilang mga armadong pangkat sa ilalim ng pamumuno ni Moises at Aaron. ² Isinulat ni Moises ang mga lugar mula sa pinanggalingan nila hanggang sa pinuntahan nila ayon sa inutos ni Yahweh. Ito ang kanilang mga pagkilos, mula sa paglisan tungo sa sunod na paglisan. ³ Naglakbay sila mula sa Rameses sa unang buwan, umalis sila sa ikalabing limang araw ng unang buwan. Sa umaga matapos ang Paskua, hayagang umalis ang mga tao ng Israel sa paningin ng lahat ng mga taga-Ehipto. ⁴ Nangyari ito habang inililibing ng mga taga-Ehipto ang lahat ng kanilang mga panganay, iyong mga pinatay ni Yahweh sa kanila, sapagkat nagpataw din siya ng parusa sa kanilang mga diyos. ⁵ Naglakbay ang mga tao ng Israel mula sa Rameses at nagkampo sa Sucot. ⁶ Naglakbay sila mula sa Succot at nagkampo sa Etam sa dulo ng ilang. ⁷ Naglakbay sila mula sa Etam at bumalik sa Pi Hahiroth na kasalungat ng Baal-zefon, kung saan sila nagkampo kasalungat ng Migdol. ⁸ Pagkatapos, naglakbay sila mula sa kasalungat ng Pi Hahiroth at dumaan sila sa gitna ng dagat tungo sa ilang. Naglakbay sila ng tatlong araw tungo sa ilang ng Etam at nagkampo sa Mara. ⁹ Naglakbay sila mula sa Mara at dumating sa Elim. May labindalawang bukal at pitumpung puno ng palmera sa Elim. Doon sila nagkampo. ¹⁰ Naglakbay sila mula sa Elim at nagkampo sa tabi ng Dagat ng mga Tambo. ¹¹ Naglakbay sila mula sa Dagat ng mga Tambo at nagkampo sa ilang ng Sin. ¹² Naglakbay sila mula sa ilang ng Sin at nagkampo sa Dofca. ¹³ Naglakbay sila mula sa Dofca at nagkampo sa Alus. ¹⁴ Naglakbay sila mula sa Alus at nagkampo sila sa Refidim, kung saan walang matagpuang tubig upang mainom ng mga tao. ¹⁵ Naglakbay sila mula sa Refidim at nagkampo sa ilang ng Sinai. ¹⁶ Naglakbay sila mula sa ilang ng Sinai at nagkampo sa Kibrot Hataava. ¹⁷ Naglakbay sila mula sa Kibrot Hataava at nagkampo sa Hazerot. ¹⁸ Naglakbay sila mula sa Hazerot at nagkampo sa Ritma. ¹⁹ Naglakbay sila mula sa Ritma at nagkampo sa Rimmon Perez. ²⁰ Naglakbay sila mula sa Rimmon Perez at nagkampo sa Libna. ²¹ Naglakbay sila mula sa Libna at nagkampo sa Risa. ²² Naglakbay sila mula sa Risa at nagkampo sa Cehelata. ²³ Naglakbay sila mula sa Cehelata at nagkampo sila sa Bundok ng Sefer. ²⁴ Naglakbay sila mula sa Bundok ng Sefer at nagkampo sa Harada. ²⁵ Naglakbay sila mula sa Harada at nagkampo sa Macelot. ²⁶ Naglakbay sila mula sa Macelot at

nagkampo sa Tahat.²⁷ Naglakbay sila mula sa Tahat at nagkampo sa Tera.²⁸
 Naglakbay sila mula sa Tera at nagkampo sa Mitca.²⁹ Naglakbay sila mula sa Mitca
 at nagkampo sa Hasmona.³⁰ Naglakbay sila mula sa Hasmona at nagkampo sa
 Moserot.³¹ Naglakbay sila mula sa Moserot at nagkampo sa Bene Jaakan.³²
 Naglakbay sila mula sa Bene Jaakan at nagkampo sa Hor Hagidgad.³³ Naglakbay sila
 mula sa Hor Hagidgad at nagkampo sa Jotbata.³⁴ Naglakbay sila mula sa Jotbata at
 nagkampo sa Abrona.³⁵ Naglakbay sila mula sa Abrona at nagkampo sa Ezion
 Geber.³⁶ Naglakbay sila mula sa Ezion Geber at nagkampo sa ilang ng Sin sa Kades.
³⁷ Naglakbay sila mula sa Kades at nagkampo sa Bundok ng Hor, sa dulo ng lupain
 ng Edom.³⁸ Umakyat ang paring si Aaron sa Bundok Hor ayon sa utos ni Yahweh at
 doon namatay sa ika-apatnapung taon matapos lumabas ang mga tao ng Israel sa
 lupain ng Ehipto, sa ikalimang buwan, sa unang araw ng buwan.³⁹ 123 taong gulang
 si Aaron nang mamatay siya sa Bundok Hor.⁴⁰ Narinig ng hari ng Arad na Cananeo,
 na nakatira sa timugang ilang sa lupain ng Canaan ang pagdating ng mga tao ng
 Israel.⁴¹ Naglakbay sila mula sa Bundok Hor at nagkampo sa Zalmona.⁴² Naglakbay
 sila mula sa Zalmona at nagkampo sa Punon.⁴³ Naglakbay sila mula sa Punon at
 nagkampo sa Obot.⁴⁴ Naglakbay sila mula sa Obot at nagkampo sa Iye Abarim, sa
 hangganan ng Moab.⁴⁵ Naglakbay sila mula sa Iye Abarim at nagkampo sa Dibon
 Gad.⁴⁶ Naglakbay sila mula sa Dibon Gad at nagkampo sa Almon Diblataim.⁴⁷
 Naglakbay sila mula sa Almon Diblataim at nagkampo sa kabundukan ng Abarim,
 salungat ng Nebo.⁴⁸ Naglakbay sila mula sa mga kabundukan ng Abarim at
 nagkampo sa mga kapatagan ng Moab sa tabi ng Jordan sa Jerico.⁴⁹ Nagkampo sila
 sa tabi ng Jordan, mula Bet Jesimot hanggang Abel Siitim sa mga kapatagan ng Moab.
⁵⁰ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises sa mga kapatagan ng Moab sa tabi ng Jordan sa
 Jerico at sinabi,⁵¹ "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel at sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Kapag
 tumawid kayo sa Jordan sa lupain ng Canaan,⁵² dapat ninyong itaboy ang lahat ng
 mga naninirahan sa lupain sa inyong harapan. Dapat ninyong sirain ang lahat ng
 kanilang inukit na mga anyo. Dapat ninyong wasakin ang lahat ng kanilang mga
 hinubog na anyo at gibain ang lahat ng kanilang mga dambana.⁵³ Dapat ninyong
 angkinin ang lupain at manirahan doon, sapagkat ibinigay ko sa inyo ang lupain
 upang angkinin.⁵⁴ Dapat ninyong manahin ang lupain sa pamamagitan ng
 palabunutan, ayon sa bawat angkan. Dapat ninyong ibigay ang mas malaking bahagi
 ng lupa sa mas malaking angkan, at dapat ninyong ibigay ang mas maliit na bahagi
 ng lupa sa mas maliit na angkan. Saan man tumapat ang palabunutan sa bawat
 angkan, ang lupaing iyon ay mapapabilang dito. Mamanahin ninyo ang lupa ayon sa

tribu ng inyong mga ninuno.⁵⁵ Subalit kung hindi ninyo itataboy ang mga naninirahan sa lupain sa harapan ninyo, sa gayon ang mga taong pinayagan ninyong manatili ay magiging parang mga muta sila sa inyong mga mata at magiging tinik sa inyong mga tagiliran. Gagawin nilang mahirap ang inyong buhay sa lupain kung saan kayo maninirahan.⁵⁶ At mangyayari na kung ano ang binabalak ko ngayong gawin sa mga taong iyon, gagawin ko rin sa inyo."

Chapter 34

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ² "Utusan mo ang mga tao ng Israel at sabihin sa kanila, "Kapag papasok kayo sa lupain ng Canaan, ang lupain na mapapasainyo, ang lupain ng Canaan at mga hangganan nito, ³ ang inyong hangganan sa timog ay aabot mula sa ilang ng Sin sa may hangganan ng Edom. Ang silangang dulo ng timog na hangganan ay magiging nasa isang linya na magtatapos sa gawing hangganan ng timog ng Dagat Asin. ⁴ Ang inyong hangganan ay liliko sa timog mula sa burol ng Akrabim at tatawid hanggang sa ilang ng Sin. Mula doon, aabot ito sa timog ng Kades Barnea at hanggang sa Hazar Adar at hanggang Azmon. ⁵ Mula roon, ang hangganan ay liliko mula sa Azmon patungo sa batis ng Ehipto at susundan ito hanggang sa dagat. ⁶ Ang kanlurang hangganan ay magiging sa baybayin ng Malaking Dagat. Ito ang magiging kanluraning hangganan ninyo. ⁷ Ang inyong hilagang hangganan ay aabot hanggang sa linya na dapat ninyong markahan mula sa Malaking Dagat hanggang sa Bundok Hor, ⁸ at mula sa Bundok Hor hanggang sa Lebo Hamat, at magpapatuloy sa Zedad. ⁹ At magpapatuloy ang hangganan sa Zefron at matatapos sa Hazar Enan. Ito ang inyong magiging hilagang hangganan. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, dapat ninyong markahan ang inyong silangang hangganan mula sa Hazar Enan sa timog hanggang Sefam. ¹¹ Pagkatapos bababa ang silangang hangganan mula sa Sefam hanggang sa Ribla, sa silangang dako ng Ain. Magpapatuloy ang hangganan sa silangang dako ng Dagat Cineret. ¹² At magpapatuloy ang hangganan sa timog sa may Ilog Jordan hanggang sa Dagat Asin at magpapatuloy pababa sa silangang hangganan ng Dagat Asin. Ito ang inyong magiging lupain, na alinsunod sa mga hangganan sa buong palibot." ¹³ Pagkatapos, inutusan ni Moises ang mga tao ng Israel at sinabi, "Ito ang lupaing matatanggap ninyo sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan, na ipinangako ni Yahweh na ibibigay sa siyam na tribu at sa kalahating tribu. ¹⁴ Ang tribu ng kaapu-apuhan ni Ruben, alinsunod sa itinakdang ari-arian sa tribu ng kanilang mga ninuno, at sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad, alinsunod sa itinakdang ari-arian sa mga tribu ng kanilang mga ninuno, at sa kalahati ng tribu ni Manases ay natanggap ang lahat ng kanilang mga lupain. ¹⁵ Ang dalawang tribu at ang kalahating tribu ay nakatanggap

ng kanilang bahagi sa lupain sa ibayo ng Jordan sa silangang Jerico, patungo sa harap sa sikatan ng araw." ¹⁶ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ¹⁷ "Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga kalalakihang maghahati sa lupain para sa inyong mana: Si Eleazar na pari at Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun. ¹⁸ Kailangan mong pumili ng isang pinuno mula sa bawat tribu na maghahati sa lupain para sa kanilang mga angkan. ¹⁹ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga kalalakihan: Mula sa tribu ni Juda, si Caleb anak na lalaki ni Jefune. ²⁰ Mula sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Simeon, si Semuel na anak na lalaki ni Amiud. ²¹ Mula sa tribu ng Benjamin, si Elidad na anak na lalaki ni Kislon. ²² Mula sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Dan isang pinunog si Bukki na anak na lalaki ni Jogli. ²³ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose, sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Manases isang pinunong si Haniel na anak na lalaki ni Efod. ²⁴ Mula sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Efraim isang pinunong si Kemuel na anak na lalaki ni Siftan. ²⁵ Mula sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zebulun isang pinunong si Elizafan na anak na lalaki ni Parnac. ²⁶ Mula sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Isacar isang pinunong si Paltiel na anak na lalaki ni Azan. ²⁷ Mula sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aser isang pinunong si Ahiud na anak na lalaki ni Selomi. ²⁸ Mula sa tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Neftali isang pinunong si Pedahel na anak na lalaki ni Amiud." ²⁹ Inutusan ni Yahweh ang mga lalaking ito na hatiin ang lupain ng Canaan at ibigay sa bawat isa sa mga tribu ng Israel ang kanilang parte.

Chapter 35

¹ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises sa mga kapatagan ng Moab sa tabi ng Jordan sa Jerico at sinabi, ² "Utusan mo ang mga tao ng Israel na magbigay ng ilan sa kanilang mga bahagi ng lupain sa mga Levita. Dapat nila silang bigyan ng mga lungsod upang tirahan at lupaing pastulan sa palibot ng mga lungsod na iyon. ³ Kukunin ng mga Levita ang mga lungsod na ito para panahanan. Ang lupaing pastulan ay magiging para sa kanilang mga baka, sa kanilang mga kawan, at sa lahat ng kanilang mga hayop. ⁴ Ang mga lupaing pastulan sa palibot ng mga lungsod na inyong ibibigay sa mga Levita ay dapat isang libong kubit sa bawat panig mula sa mga pader ng lungsod. ⁵ Dapat kang sumukat ng dalawang libong kubit mula sa labas ng lungsod sa silangang bahagi, at dalawang libong kubit sa timugang bahagi, at dalawang libong kubit sa kanlurang bahagi, at dalawang libong kubit sa hilagang bahagi. Ito ang magiging lupaing pastulan para sa kanilang mga lungsod. Ang mga lungsod ay magiging nasa gitna. ⁶ Anim sa mga lungsod na iyong ibibigay sa mga Levita ay dapat magsilbing mga lungsod ng kanlungan. Dapat mong ilaan ang mga ito bilang mga lugar na maaaring matakasan ng mga akusadong mamamatay-tao. Maglaan ka rin ng ibang apatnapu't dalawang lungsod. ⁷ Ang mga lungsod na ibibigay mo sa mga

Levita ay may kabuuang apatnapu't walo. Dapat mong ibigay ang kanilang mga lupaing pastulan kasama ng mga ito. ⁸ Ang mga malalaking tribu ng mga tao ng Israel, ang mga tribu na may maraming lupain, ang dapat magbigay ng maraming lungsod. Ang mga tribu na mas maliit ay magbibigay ng kaunting lungsod. Bawat tribu ay dapat magbigay para sa mga Levita ayon sa bahaging natanggap nito." ⁹

Pagkatapos, nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises at sinabi, ¹⁰ "Magsalita ka sa mga tao ng Israel at sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Kapag tumawid kayo sa Jordan patungo sa lupain ng Canaan, ¹¹ dapat kayong pumili ng mga lungsod na magsisilbing mga lungsod ng kublihan para sa inyo, upang sinumang tao ang makapatay ng isang tao nang hindi sinasadya ay maaaring tumakas sa mga ito. ¹² Ang mga lungsod na ito ang dapat magiging inyong kublihan mula sa tagapaghiganti, upang ang akusadong tao ay hindi mapapatay na walang unang paglilitis sa harap ng sambayanan. ¹³ Dapat kayong pumili ng anim na lungsod bilang mga lungsod ng kublihan. ¹⁴ Dapat kayong magbigay ng tatlong lungsod sa labas ng Jordan at tatlo sa lupain ng Canaan. Ang mga ito ang magiging mga lungsod ng kublihan. ¹⁵ Para sa mga tao ng Israel, para sa mga dayuhan, para sa sinumang naninirahan sa piling ninyo, ang anim na lungsod na ito ay magsisilbing isang kublihan na maaaring matakasan ng sinumang makapatay ng isang tao nang hindi sinasadya. ¹⁶ Subalit kung hinampas ng isang akusadong tao ang kaniyang biktima gamit ang isang kasangkapang bakal, at kung mamamatay ang kaniyang biktima, ang akusado ay tunay ngang isang mamamatay-tao. Dapat tiyakin siyang patayin. ¹⁷ Kung hinampas ng isang akusadong tao ang kaniyang biktima gamit ang isang bato sa kanyang kamay na maaaring makapatay sa biktima, at kung mamamatay ang kaniyang biktima, ang akusado ay tunay ngang isang mamamatay-tao. Dapat tiyakin siyang patayin. ¹⁸ Kung hinampas ng isang akusadong tao ang kaniyang biktima gamit ang isang sandatang kahoy na maaaring makapatay sa biktima, at kung mamamatay ang biktima, ang akusado ay tunay ngang isang mamamatay-tao. Dapat tiyakin siyang patayin. ¹⁹ Ang kadugong tagapaghiganti ay maaari niyang patayin ang isang mamamatay-tao. Kapag makatagpo siya, maaari niyang patayin. ²⁰ At kung pagbuhatan ng kamay ng isang akusadong tao ang sinuman sa galit o maghagis ng isang bagay sa kaniya, habang nagtatago upang tambangan siya, para mamatay ang biktima, ²¹ o kung hinampas siya sa galit gamit ang kaniyang kamay upang mamatay ang biktima, ang akusadong humampas sa kaniya ay tiyak na papatayin. Isang siyang mamamatay-tao. Ang kadugong tagapaghiganti ay maaaring patayin ang mamamatay-tao kapag siya ay makasalubong niya. ²² Subalit kung biglang pinalo ng isang akusadong tao ang isang biktima nang walang galit o maghagis ng isang bagay na makatama sa biktima nang hindi inaasahan ²³ o kung maghahagis ng bato na makakapatay sa isang biktima

nang hindi nakikita ang biktima, ang akusado ay hindi kaaway ng biktima, hindi niya sinasadyang saktan ang biktima. Gayon pa man, kung mamamatay ang biktima,²⁴ sa ganoong kalagayan, dapat maghusga ang sambayanan sa pagitan ng inaakusahan at ng kadugong tagapaghiganti sa batayan ng mga batas na ito.²⁵ Dapat iligtas ng sambayanan ang inaakusahan mula sa kapangyarihan ng kadugong tagapaghiganti. Dapat ibalik ng sambayanan ang inaakusahan sa lungsod ng kublihan kung saan siya dating tumakas. Dapat siyang mamuhay doon hanggang sa mamatay ang kasalukuyang pinakapunong pari, ang siyang pinahiran ng banal na langis.²⁶ Subalit kung pumunta ang akusadong tao sa anumang oras sa lampas ng hangganan ng lungsod ng kublihan kung saan siya tumakas,²⁷ at kung makita siya ng kadugong tagapaghiganti sa labas ng hangganan ng kaniyang lungsod ng kublihan, at kung mapatay niya ang akusadong tao, ang kadugong tagapaghiganti ay hindi magkakasala ng pagpatay.²⁸ Ito ay dahil ang akusadong tao ay dapat nanatili sa kaniyang lungsod ng kublihan hanggang sa mamatay ang pinakapunong pari. Pagkatapos ng kamatayan ng pinakapunong pari, ang akusadong tao ay maaaring bumalik sa lupain kung saan ang kaniyang sariling ari-arian.²⁹ Ang mga batas na ito ay dapat maging mga kautusan para sa inyo sa buong salinlahi ng mga tao sa lahat ng lugar kung saan kayo nakatira.³⁰ Kung sinuman ang pumatay ng sinumang tao, dapat patayin ang mamamatay-tao, ayon sa patotoo sa pamamagitan ng mga salita ng mga saksi. Ngunit ang salita ng isang saksi lamang ay hindi magdudulot sa sinumang tao upang patayin.³¹ Gayundin, dapat huwag kayong tumanggap ng pantubos para sa buhay ng isang mamamatay-tao na nagkasala ng pagpatay. Dapat tiyakin siyang patayin.³² At dapat huwag kayong tumanggap ng pantubos para sa isang tumakas papunta sa lungsod ng kublihan. Dapat huwag ninyong gagawin ang ganitong pamamaraan, pahintulutan siyang tumira sa kaniyang sariling ari-arian hanggang sa mamatay ang pinakapunong pari.³³ Huwag ninyong dumihan sa ganitong pamamaraan ang lupain kung saan kayo namumuhay, dahil ang dugo mula sa pinatay ay dinudumihan ang lupain. Walang pambayad kasalanan ang maaaring gawin sa lupain kapag ang dugo ay dumanak dito, maliban sa pamamagitan ng dugo ng isang dumanak dito.³⁴ Kaya dapat huwag ninyong dungisan ang lupaing inyong pinamumuhayan dahil ako ay namumuhay dito. Akong si Yahweh ay namumuhay kasama ng mga tao ng Israel."

Chapter 36

¹ Pagkatapos, ang mga pinuno ng mga pamilya ng kanilang ninuno sa angkan na itinatag ni Galaad na anak ni Maquir na anak ni Manases—ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose ay lumapit at nagasalita sa harap ni Moises at sa harap ng mga pinunong pangulo ng mga pamilya ng mga ninuno ng mga tao ng

Israel. ² Sinabi nila, "Inutusan ka ni Yahweh, aming amo, na bigyan mo ng kabahagi ng lupa ang mga tao ng Israel sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan. Inutusan ka ni Yahweh na ibigay ang kabahagi ng kapatid naming si Zelofehad sa kaniyang mga anak na babae.. ³ Subalit kung mag-aasawa ang kaniyang mga anak na babae ng mga lalaki sa ibang tribu ng mga tao ng Israel, aalisin ang kabahagi ng lupa nila mula sa kabahagi ng aming mga ninuno. Idaragdag ito sa kabahagi ng mga tribu na sinalihan nila. Sa ganitong usapin, aalisin ito sa itinakdang kabahagi ng aming mana. ⁴ Sa pagkakataong iyon, kapag dumating ang Paglaya ng mga tao ng Israel, ang kabahagi nila ay masasama sa kabahagi ng tribung sinalihan nila. Sa ganitong paraan, ibabawas ang kabahagi nila mula sa kabahagi ng tribu ng aming mga ninuno." ⁵ Kaya nagbigay si Moises ng isang utos sa mga tao ng Israel, ayon sa salita ni Yahweh. Sinabi niya, "Tama ang sinabi ng tribu ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose. ⁶ Ito ang inuutos ni Yahweh patungkol sa mga anak na babae ni Zelofehad. Sinabi niya, 'Hayaan silang magpakasal sa sinumang inaakala nilang pinakamabuti, subalit dapat lamang silang magpakasal sa loob ng lipi ng kanilang ama.' ⁷ Walang kabahagi ng mga tao ng Israel ang dapat lumipat mula sa isang tribu tungo sa iba. Dapat magpatuloy ang bawat isa sa mga tao ng Israel sa kabahagi ng tribu ng kaniyang mga ninuno. ⁸ Bawat babae sa mga tao ng Israel na nagmamay-ari ng kabahagi sa kaniyang tribu ay dapat mag-asawa mula sa angkang nabibilang sa tribu ng kaniyang ama. Ito ay upang bawat isa sa mga tao ng Israel ay magmay-ari ng pamana mula sa mga ninuno niya. ⁹ Walang kabahagi ang dapat magpalipat-lipat mula sa isang tribu tungo sa iba. Bawat isa sa mga tribu ng mga tao ng Israel ay dapat panatilihin ang kaniyang sariling mana." ¹⁰ Kaya ginawa ng mga anak na babae ni Zelofehad ang gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises. ¹¹ Sina Mahla, Tirza, Hogla, Milca, at Noe, mga anak na babae ni Zelofehad ay nag-asawa ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Manases. ¹² Nagsipag-asawa sila sa mga angkan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Manases na anak ni Jose. Sa ganitong paraan, mananatili ang mga mana nila sa tribu na nabibilang sa angkan ng kanilang ama. ¹³ Ito ang mga utos at kautusan na ibinigay ni Yahweh kay Moises para sa mga tao ng Israel sa kapatagan ng Moab sa tabi ng Jordan sa Jerico.

Deuteronomy

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang mga salita na sinabi ni Moises sa lahat ng mga Israelita sa ibayo ng Jordan sa ilang, sa patag na lambak ng Ilog Jordan sa tapat ng Suf, sa pagitan ng Paran, Tofel, Laban, Hazerot at Di Zahab. ² Ito ay labing isang araw na paglalakbay mula sa Horeb sa daanan sa Bundok ng Seir hanggang sa Kades Barnea. ³ Nangyari ito nang ikaapatnapung taon, ng ikalabing isang buwan, sa unang araw ng buwan, na

nagsalita si Moises sa bayan ng Israel, sinasabi sa kanila ang lahat ng iniutos sa kaniya ni Yahweh na ukol sa kanila. ⁴ Ito ay matapos lusubin ni Yahweh si Sihon na hari ng mga Amoreo, na nakatira sa Hesbon at Og na hari ng Bashan, na nakatira sa Astarot at Edrei. ⁵ Sa ibayo ng Jordan, sa lupain ng Moab, sinimulang ihayag ni Moises ang mga tagubiling ito, na nagsasabing, ⁶ "Nagsalita sa atin si Yahweh na ating Diyos sa Horeb, na nagsasabing, 'Namuhay na kayo ng sapat na haba sa maburol na bansang ito. ⁷ Umikot at maglakbay kayo at pumunta sa maburol na bansa ng mga Amoreo at sa lahat ng mga lugar na malapit doon sa patag na lambak ng Ilog Jordan, sa maburol na bansa, sa mababang lupain, sa Negev at sa baybayin—sa lupain ng mga Cananeo, at sa Lebanon hanggang sa malaking ilog ng Eufrates. ⁸ Masdan ito, inilagay ko ang lupain sa harapan ninyo; pumaroon at angkinin ang lupaing ipinangako ni Yahweh sa inyong mga ama—kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob—para ibigay sa kanila at sa kanilang mga kaapu-apuhang susunod sa kanila.' ⁹ Nagsalita ako sa inyo nang panahong iyon, na nagsasabing, 'Hindi ko kayang dalhin kayo ng mag-isa. ¹⁰ Pinarami kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, masdan ninyo, sa araw na ito kayo ay gaya ng mga bituin sa langit sa dami. ¹¹ Nawa'y si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ama, ay gawin kayong makalibo pa sa dami ninyo ngayon at pagpalain kayo, gaya ng ipinangako niya sa inyo! ¹² Pero paano ko dadalhing mag-isa ang inyong mga pasanin, inyong mga kabigatan at ang inyong mga pagtatalo? ¹³ Kumuha ng mga lalaking matalino, mapag-unawang mga lalaki at mga lalaking may magandang kalooban mula sa bawat lipi at gagawin ko silang mga pangulo ninyo.' ¹⁴ Sinagot ninyo ako at sinabing, 'Ang bagay na iyong sinabi ay mabuti naming gawin.' ¹⁵ Kaya kinuha ko ang mga pinuno ng inyong mga lipi, mga matatalinong lalaki at mga lalaking may magandang kalooban at ginawa silang mga pinuno ninyo, mga punong kawal ng libu-libo, mga punong kawal ng daan-daan, mga punong kawal ng lima-limampu, mga punong kawal ng sampu-sampu at mga pinuno, lipi sa lipi. ¹⁶ Inutusan ko ang inyong mga hukom nang panahong iyon, na nagsasabing, 'pakinggan ninyo ang mga pagtatalo sa pagitan ng inyong mga kapatid, at hatulan ng matuwid ang pagitan ng isang lalaki at kaniyang kapatid, at ang dayuhang kasama niya. ¹⁷ Hindi kayo magpapakita ng pagtatangi sa sinumang nasa isang pagtatalo, maririnig ninyo ng magkatulad ang maliit at malaking bagay. Hindi dapat kayo matakot sa mukha ng tao, dahil ang kahatulan ay sa Diyos. Ang pagtatalo na sobrang mahirap para sa inyo, dadalhin ninyo ito sa akin at pakikinggan ko ito.' ¹⁸ Iniutos ko sa inyo ng panahong iyon ang lahat ng mga bagay na dapat ninyong gawin. ¹⁹ Naglakbay tayo palayo mula sa Horeb at dumaan sa malawak at kakila-kilabot na ilang na inyong nakita, sa ating daan patungo sa maburol na bansa ng mga Amoreo, gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh na ating Diyos sa atin; at tayo ay dumating sa Kades

Barnea. ²⁰ Sinabi ko sa inyo, 'Narating na ninyo ang maburool na bansa ng mga Amoreo, na ibinibigay sa atin ni Yahweh na ating Diyos. ²¹ Masdan, itinakda ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang lupain sa inyong harapan; umakyat kayo, at angkinin ito, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ama, huwag matakot, ni panghinaan ng loob.' ²² Lumapit sa akin sa akin ang bawat isa sa inyo at sinabing, 'Magpadala tayo ng mga lalaki na mauna sa atin, para kanilang siyasatin ang lupaing para sa atin, at ipagbigay alam sa atin ang tungkol sa daan na dapat nating lusubin, at ang tungkol sa mga lungsod kung saan tayo pupunta.' ²³ Ang bagay na labis na nagpalugod sa akin; kumuha ako ng labindalawang mga lalaki sa inyo, isang lalaki sa bawat lipi. ²⁴ Umikot at umakyat sila patungo sa maburool na bansa at dumating sa lambak ng Escol at sinuri ito. ²⁵ Kumuha sila ng ilan sa mga bunga ng lupain sa kanilang mga kamay at ibinaba nila ito sa atin. Dinala din nila sa atin ang salita at sinabing, 'Ito ay isang magandang lupain na ibinibigay sa atin ni Yahweh na ating Diyos.' ²⁶ Pero tumanggi parin kayong lumusob, pero nagrebelde laban sa mga utos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ²⁷ Nagreklamo kayo sa inyong mga tolda at sinabing, 'Ito ay dahil napopoot sa atin si Yahweh kaya dinala niya tayo palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto, para talunin tayo sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng mga Amoreo, at para sirain tayo. ²⁸ Saan tayo maaaring pumunta ngayon? Pinanghinaan tayo ng loob ng ating mga kapatid, na nagsasabing, 'Ang mga taong iyon ay malalaki at matataas kaysa sa atin; ang kanilang mga lungsod ay malaki at pinagtibay hanggang kalangitan; higit pa rito, nakita natin doon ang mga anak na lalaki ng Anakim.' ²⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ko sa inyo, 'Huwag matakot, ni matakot sa kanila. ³⁰ Si Yahweh na inyong Diyos na nanguna sa inyo, siya ay makikipaglaban para sa inyo, tulad ng lahat ng bagay na ginawa niya sa inyo sa Ehipto sa harap ng inyong mga mata, ³¹ at gayundin sa ilang, kung saan nakita ninyo kung paano kayo dinala ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na gaya ng isang lalaking na daladala ang kaniyang anak, kahit saan kayo pumunta hanggang sa dumating kayo sa lugar na ito.' ³² Pero sa bagay na ito hindi kayo naniwala kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos— ³³ na nanguna sa inyo sa daan para maghanap ng mga lugar para itayo ang inyong tolda, at ng apoy sa gabi at ulap sa umaga, para ituro sa inyo ang landas na dapat ninyong daanan. ³⁴ Narinig ni Yahweh ang tinig ng inyong mga salita at ito ay galit, nangako siya at sinabi, ³⁵ 'Tunay na walang isa sa mga taong ito ang masamang salinlahing ito na makakakita ng magandang lupain na aking ipinangako na ibibigay sa inyong mga ninuno, ³⁶ maliban kay Caleb na anak na lalaki ni Jefune; makikita niya ito. Sa kanya ko ibibigay ang lupain na kanyang tinungtungan at sa kanyang mga anak, dahil lubos siyang sumunod kay Yahweh.' ³⁷ Gayundin si Yahweh ay galit sa akin para sa inyong mga kapakanan, na nagsasabing, 'Ikaw man ay hindi papasok doon; ³⁸ si Josue na

anak na lalaki ni Nun, na nakatayo sa harap mo bilang iyong lingkod, ay siyang makakapasok doon; palakasin ang kaniyang kalooban, sapagkat pamumunuan niya ang Israel at mamanahin ito.³⁹ Bukod dito, ang inyong mga maliliit na bata, na inyong sinasabing magiging mga biktima, na sa araw na ito ay walang kaalaman sa kung ano ang mabuti at masama—sila ay makakapasok doon. Ibibigay ko ito sa kanila at sila ang aangkin nito.⁴⁰ Pero para sa inyo, bumalik at maglakbay kayo sa ilang na patungo sa Dagat ng mga Tambo.⁴¹ Pagkatapos kayo ay sumagot at sinabi sa akin, 'Nagkasala tayo laban kay Yahweh; aakyat tayo at makipaglaban at susundin natin ang lahat ng iniutos ni Yahweh na ating Diyos.' Bawat lalaki sa inyo ay ilagay ang kaniyang mga sandatang pandigma at tayo'y handa para lusubin ang maburol na bansa.⁴² Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, 'Sabihin sa kanila, "Huwag lumusob at huwag makipaglaban, dahil hindi ninyo ako makakasama at kayo ay matatalo ng inyong mga kaaway.'⁴³ Nagsalita ako sa inyo sa ganitong paraan, pero hindi kayo nakinig. Kayo ay sumuway laban sa mga utos ni Yahweh; kayo ay mayabang at nilusob ang maburol na bansa.⁴⁴ Pero ang mga Amoreo, na nakatira sa maburol na bansa ay dumating laban sa inyo at hinabol kayo tulad ng mga bubuyog at tinalo kayo sa Seir, hanggang sa Horma.⁴⁵ Bumalik kayo at umiyak sa harapan ni Yahweh; pero hindi dininig ni Yahweh ang inyong tinig, ni hindi niya kayo binigyang pansin.⁴⁶ Kaya nanirahan kayo ng maraming araw sa Kadesh, ang lahat ng mga araw na kayo ay nanatili doon.

Chapter 2

¹ Pagkatapos lumiko kami at naglakbay papunta sa ilang sa daan na patungo sa Dagat ng mga Tambo, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin; umikot tayo sa Bundok ng Seir sa loob ng maraming araw. ² Nagsalita sa akin si Yahweh, at sinabing, ³ "Kayo ay matagal nang nagpapaikut-ikot sa bundok na ito; pumunta kayo pahilaga. ⁴ Utusan ang mga tao, sa pagsasabing, "Kayo ay dadaan sa hangganan ng lupain ng inyong mga kapatid, sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Esau, na naninirahan sa Seir; sila ay matatakot sa inyo. Kaya mag-iingat na ⁵ huwag kayong makikipag-away sa kanila, dahil hindi ko ibibigay ang anumang lupain nila sa inyo, hindi, ni hindi sapat sa lupa na tumapak ang inyong paa; dahil ibinigay ko ang Bundok ng Seir kay Esau bilang isang pag-aari. ⁶ Kayo ay bibili sa kanila ng pagkain para sa pera, para kayo ay makakain; bibili rin kayo sa kanila ng tubig para sa pera, para makainom kayo. ⁷ Dahil pinagpala kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng gagawin ng inyong kamay; alam niya ang inyong paglalakbay sa malawak na ilang na ito. Dahil sa loob ng apatnapung mga taon na ito si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay kasama ninyo, at hindi kayo nagkulang sa anumang bagay."⁸ Kaya tayo ay dumaan sa ating mga kapatid, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Esau, na naninirahan sa Seir, malayo mula sa daan ng

Araba, mula sa Elat at mula sa Ezion Geber. At tayo ay lumiko at dumaan sa ilang ng Moab. ⁹ Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Huwag ninyong guguluhin ang Moab, at huwag kayong makikipag-away sa kanila sa labanan. Dahil hindi ko ibibibay ang kaniyang lupain sa inyo para inyong pag-arian, dahil ibinigay ko ang Ar sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Lot, para sa kanilang pag-aari." ¹⁰ (Ang Emim ang dating nanirahan doon, isang lahing kasindakila gaya ng karamihan, at kasintaas gaya ng Anakim; ¹¹ ang mga ito ay itinuring din bilang Refaim, tulad ng Anakim; pero tinawag silang Emim ng mga Moabita. ¹² Ang mga taga-Hor ay dati ring naninirahan sa Seir, pero ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Esau ang pumalit sa kanila. Sila ay pinuksa nila mula sa kanila at nanirahan sa kanilang lugar, gaya ng ginawa ng Israel sa lupain na kaniyang pag-aari na binigay ni Yahweh sa kanila.) ¹³ "Ngayon tumayo ka at pumunta sa batis ng Zered,' Kaya nagpunta tayo sa batis ng Zered. ¹⁴ Ngayon ang mga araw mula ng dumating tayo sa Kadesh Barnea hanggang tayo ay makatawid sa batis ng Zered, ay tatlumpu't-walong taon. Ito ay ang mga panahon na ang lahat ng salinlahi ng mga kalalakihan na angkop sa pakikipag-digma ay pumanaw mula sa mga tao, gaya ng ipinangako ni Yahweh sa kanila. ¹⁵ Higit pa rito, ang kamay ni Yahweh ay laban sa salinlahing iyan para sila ay puksain mula sa mga tao hanggang sila ay mawala. ¹⁶ Kaya nangyari ito, nang ang lahat ng mga kalalakihan na akma sa pakikipag-digma ay namatay at nawala mula sa mga tao, ¹⁷ na sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, ¹⁸ 'Dadaan kayo ngayon sa Ar, ang hangganan ng Moab. ¹⁹ Kapag kayo ay papalapit sa kabila ng mga lipi ng Ammon, huwag ninyo silang guguluhin ni huwag kayong makikipag-away sa kanila; dahil hindi ko ibibigay sa inyo ang alinman sa mga lupain ng mga lahi ng Ammon bilang isang pag-aari; dahil ibinigay ko ito sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Lot bilang isang pag-aari.'" ²⁰ (Itinuring din iyon na maging isang lupain ng Refaim. Ang Refaim ay dating nanirahan doon—pero tinawag sila ng mga Ammonita na Zamzumim— ²¹ isang dakilang lipi na gaya ng karamihan, at kasintaas ng Anakim. Pero pinuksa sila ni Yahweh sa harap ng mga Ammoneo, at sila ay pinalitan nila at nanirahan sa kanilang lugar. ²² Gaya din ito ng ginawa ni Yahweh para sa bayan ni Esau, na nanirahan sa Seir, nang winasak niya ang mga Horeo mula sa kanila, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Esau ang pumalit sa kanila at sila ay nanirahan sa kanilang lugar hanggang ngayon. ²³ At ang taga-Awim, na nanirahan sa mga nayon hanggang sa layo ng Gaza—ang taga-Caftor na lumabas sa Caftor, ay winasak sila at nanirahan sa kanilang lugar.) ²⁴ "Ngayon tumayo kayo, magpatuloy sa inyong paglalakbay, at tumawid sa lambak ng Arnon; tingnan ninyo, ibinigay ko sa inyong kamay si Sihon ang Amoreo, ang hari ng Hesbon, at ang kaniyang lupain. Simulang sakupin ito, at makipaglaban kayo sa kaniya sa labanan. ²⁵ Ngayon uumpisahan kong lagyan ng takot at sindak sa inyo ang mga tao na nasa ilalim ng buong kalangitan; maririnig

nila ang mga balita tungkol sa inyo at manginginig at magdadalamhati dahil sa inyo.'

²⁶ Nagpadala ako ng mga mensahero mula sa ilang ng Kedemot kay Sihon, ang hari ng Hesbon, ng may salita ng kapayapaan, na nagsasabing, ²⁷ 'Hayaan mo na dumaan ako sa iyong lupain; dadaan ako sa malapad na daan; hindi ako liliko ni hindi sa bandang kanan o sa kaliwa. ²⁸ Magbebenta ka sa akin ng pagkain para sa pera, para ako ay makakain; bigyan mo ako ng tubig para sa pera, para ako ay makainom; paraanin mo lang ako gamit ng aking mga paa; ²⁹ gaya ng ginawa para sa akin ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Esau na naninirahan sa Seir, at sa mga Moabita na nanirahan sa Ar, hanggang sa ako ay makalagpas sa Jordan sa lupaing ibinibigay sa amin ni Yahweh na ating Diyos.' ³⁰ Pero si Sihon, ang hari ng Hesbon, ay hindi kami hinayaang makalagpas sa kaniya; dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay pinatigas ang kaniyang isipan at ginawang matigas ang kaniyang puso, na maaari niyang matalo sila sa pamamagitan ng inyong lakas, na ginawa niya sa araw na ito. ³¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, 'Tingnan mo, Sinimulan ko na ibigay si Sihon at ang kaniyang lupain sa inyong harapan; simulan ninyong pag-arian ito, nang sa gayon maari ninyong manahin ang kaniyang lupain.' ³² Pagkatapos nakipaglaban si Sihon sa atin, siya at lahat ng kaniyang mga tao, para makipaglaban sa Jahaz. ³³ Si Yahweh na ating Diyos ay ibinigay siya sa atin at tinalo natin siya; hinampas natin siya hanggang sa mamatay, ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, at lahat ng kaniyang mamamayan. ³⁴ Kinuha natin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga lungsod nang oras na iyon, at winasak natin ng ganap ang bawat lungsod na pinamumuhayan, kasama ng mga kababaihan at mga batang maliliit, wala tayong itinira. ³⁵ Ang mga baka lamang na ating kinuha bilang samsam para sa ating mga sarili, kasama ng mga sinasamsam sa mga lungsod na ating kinuha. ³⁶ Mula Aroer, na nasa gilid ng lambak ng Arnon, at mula sa lungsod na nasa lambak, patungong Galaad, walang isang lungsod na masyadong mataas para sa atin. Si Yahweh na ating Diyos ang siyang nagbigay sa atin ng tagumpay sa ating mga kalaban. ³⁷ Doon lamang sa lupain ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ammon kayo hindi pumunta, pati sa lahat ng mga gilid ng Ilog Jabbok, at mga lungsod ng maburool na bansa—saan man tayo pinagbawalan ni Yahweh na ating Diyos na puntahan.

Chapter 3

¹ Pagkatapos umikot tayo at umakyat papuntang Bashan. Si Og, ang hari ng Bashan, ay dumating at sinalakay tayo, siya at ang lahat kaniyang mamamayan, para lumaban sa Edrei. ² Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, 'Huwag mo siyang katakutan; dahil binigyan ko kayo ng tagumpay sa kaniya at inilagay ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tao at kaniyang lupain sa ilalim ng inyong pangangasiwa. Gagawin ninyo sa kaniya ang ginawa ninyo kay Sihon, hari ng mga Amoreo, na namuhay sa Hesbon.' ³ Kaya

binigyan din tayo ni Yahweh na ating Diyos ng tagumpay laban kay Og, at ang hari ng Bashan, at inilagay ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tao sa ilalim ng ating pangangasiwa. At pinatay natin siya hanggang walang ni isa sa mga tao niya ang natira.⁴ Kinuha natin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga lungsod nang panahong iyon; walang ni isang lungsod ang hindi natin kinuha mula sa kanila: animnapung mga lungsod—lahat ng rehiyon ng Argob, ang kaharian ni Og sa Bashan.⁵ Ito ang lahat ng mga lungsod na pinatibay na may matataas na mga pader, mga tarangkahan, at mga rehas; maliban pa dito ang mga napakaraming hindi nababakuran na mga nayon.⁶ Ganap natin silang winasak, kagaya ng ginawa natin kay Sihon hari ng Hesbon, ganap nating winasak ang bawat tinirahang lungsod, kasama ng mga babae at mga bata.⁷ Pero lahat ng baka at mga sinamsam sa mga lungsod, ay kinuha natin bilang samsam para sa ating mga sarili.⁸ Nang panahong iyon kinuha natin ang lupain mula sa kamay ng dalawang hari ng mga Amoreo na nasa ibayo ng Jordan, mula sa lambak ng Arnon hanggang sa Bundok Hermon⁹ (ang Bundok Hermon na ang tawag ng mga Sidoneo ay Sirion, at ang mga Amoreo ay tinawag itong Senir);¹⁰ at lahat ng mga lungsod ng kapatagan, buong Galaad, at buong Bashan, hanggang Salca at Edrei, mga lungsod ng kaharian ni Og sa Bashan.¹¹ (Para sa mga natira sa Refaim, tanging si Og na hari ng Bashan ang naiwan; tumingin kayo, sa kaniyang higaan ay isang higaang bakal; hindi ba ito sa Rabba, kung saan ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ammon naninirahan? Siyam na kubito ang haba nito at apat na kubit ang lawak, sa paraan ng pag-sukat ng mga tao.)¹² Ang lupaing ito na ating kinuhang pag-aari nang panahong iyon—mula sa Aroer, na nasa lambak ng Arnon, at kalahati ng burol na bayan ng Galaad, at mga lungsod nito—ibinigay ko sa lipi ni Ruben at sa lipi ni Gad.¹³ Ang ibang lupain sa Galaad at lahat ng Bashan, ang kaharian ni Og, ibinigay ko sa kalahati ng lipi ni Manases: lahat ng rehiyon ng Argob, at lahat ng Bashan. (Ang parehong teritoryo ay tinawag na lupain ng Refaim.)¹⁴ Si Jair, kaapu-apuhan ni Manases, ay kinuha ang lahat ng rehiyon ng Argob hanggang sa hangganan ng lipi ng Gesureo at ng lipi ng Maacateo. Tinawag niya ang rehiyon, kahit ang Bashan, sa kaniyang sariling pangalan, Havvot Jair, hanggang sa araw na ito.)¹⁵ Ibinigay ko ang Galaad kay Maquir.¹⁶ Sa mga lipi ni Ruben at sa lipi ni Gad ibinigay ko ang teritoryo mula Galaad sa lambak ng Arnon—ang kalagitnaan ng lambak ay ang hangganan ng teritoryo—at sa Ilog Jabok, na hangganan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ammon.¹⁷ Isa pa sa mga hangganan nito ay ang kapatagan din ng lambak ng Ilog Jordan, mula sa Cineret hanggang sa Dagat ng Araba (iyon ay, ang Dagat Asin), hanggang sa mga matarik na bundok ng Pisga na pasilangan.¹⁸ Inutusan ko kayo nang panahong iyon, na nagsasabing, 'Si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay ibinigay sa inyo ang lupaing ito para angkinin ito; kayo, lahat ng tao ng digmaan, ay dadaan sa ilalim ng armado sa

harapan ng inyong mga kapatid, ang bayan ng Israel. ¹⁹ Pero ang inyong mga asawa, mga maliliit na anak, at mga baka (alam ko na mayroon kayong maraming baka), ay mananatili sa lungsod na ibinigay ko sa inyo, ²⁰ hanggang si Yahweh ay magbigay ng kapahingahan sa inyong mga kapatid, gaya ng ginawa niya sa inyo, hanggang sa maging pag-aari na din nila ang lupain na ibibigay sa kanila ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa ibayo ng Jordan; pagkatapos ay babalik kayo, bawat isa sa inyo, sa mga sarili ninyong pag-aari na ibinigay ko sa inyo.' ²¹ Inutusan ko si Josue nang panahong iyon sa pagsasabing, 'Nakita ng inyong mga mata ang lahat ng nagawa ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa dalawang haring ito; Gagawin ni Yahweh ang katulad sa lahat ng mga kaharian kung saan kayo pupunta. ²² Hindi ninyo sila katatakutan, dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang siyang lalaban para sa inyo.' ²³ Pinakiusapan ko si Yahweh nang panahong iyon sa pagsasabing, ²⁴ 'O Panginoong Yahweh, sinimulan mong ipakita sa iyong lingkod ang iyong kadakilaan at malakas mong kamay; anong diyos ba ang nasa langit o nasa lupa ang makakagawa ng katulad ng mga ginawa mo, at katulad ng matitinding mga gawa? ²⁵ Hayaan mo akong makapunta, nagmamakaawa ako, at makita ang masaganang lupain na nasa ibayo ng Jordan, iyong masaganang burol na bansa, at pati na rin ang Lebanon.' ²⁶ Pero galit sa akin si Yahweh dahil sa inyo; hindi siya nakinig sa akin. Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, 'Hayaang maging sapat ito para sa iyo—huwag nang magsalita sa akin tungkol sa bagay na ito: ²⁷ umakyat ka sa itaas ng Pisga at ituon ang iyong mga mata pakanluran, pahilaga, patimog, at pasilangan; tingnan ng iyong mga mata, dahil hindi ka makakapunta sa Jordan. ²⁸ Sa halip, atasan si Josue at palakasin ang loob at palakasin siya, dahil pupunta siya doon kasama ng mga taong ito, at siya ang magdudulot na mamana nila ang lupain na makikita mo.' ²⁹ Kaya nanatili kami sa lambak na kasalungat ng Beth Peor.

Chapter 4

¹ Ngayon, Israel, makinig kayo sa mga batas at mga panuntunan na ituturo ko sa inyo, gawin ang mga ito; ng sa gayon maaari kayong mabuhay at makapasok at angkinin ang lupain na ibibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ama. ² Hindi ninyo dagdagan ang mga salita na iniutos ko sa inyo, ni bawasan ang mga ito, sa gayon maaari ninyong sundin ang tungkol sa mga kautusan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na iniutos ko sa inyo ³ Nakita ng inyong mga mata kung ano ang ginawa ni Yahweh dahil sa Baal Peor; dahil lahat ng mga tao na sumunod kay Baal Peor, winasak sila ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos mula sa inyo. ⁴ Pero kayong kumapit kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay buhay sa araw na ito, bawat isa sa inyo. ⁵ Tingnan ninyo, tinuro ko sa inyo ang mga batas at panuntunan, gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh na aking

Diyos, na dapat ninyong gawin sa kalagitnaan ng lupain kung saan kayo patungo para maangkin ninyo ito. ⁶ Kaya panatilihin at gawin ang mga ito; dahil ito ay inyong karunungan at inyong kaunawaan sa paningin ng mga tao na makakarinig ng tungkol sa lahat ng mga kautusang ito at sabihin, 'Siguradong itong napakalaking bansa ay isang matalino at may kaunawaang mga tao.' ⁷ Dahil ano pang napakalaking bansa na mayroong isang diyos na malapit sa kanila, gaya ni Yahweh na ating Diyos na kapag siya ay ating tatawagin? ⁸ Anong napakalaking bansa na mayroong mga batas at mga panuntunan na napakatuwid gaya ng lahat nitong batas na aking itinatatag sa harapan ninyo sa araw na ito? ⁹ Bigyang pansin lamang at bantayang maigi ang inyong sarili, nang sa gayon ay hindi ninyo malimutan ang mga bagay na nakita ng inyong mga mata, nang sa gayon hindi mawala sa inyong puso ang mga ito sa bawat araw ng inyong buhay. Sa halip, ipaalam ang mga ito sa inyong mga anak at sa kanilang magiging mga anak— ¹⁰ sa araw na kayo ay tumayo sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa Horeb, nang sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, 'Tipunin mo ang mamamayan, at ipaparinig ko sa kanila ang aking mga salita, na maaaring nilang matutunang matakot sa akin sa lahat ng mga araw na sila ay nabubuhay sa mundo, at nang ito ay maaari nilang ituro sa kanilang mga anak.' ¹¹ Lumapit kayo at tumayo sa paanan ng bundok. Ang bundok ay nagniningas sa apoy hanggang sa puso ng langit, na may kadiliman, ulap, at makapal na kadiliman. ¹² Nagsalita si Yahweh sa inyo sa kalagitnaan ng apoy; narinig ninyo ang kaniyang boses na may mga salita, pero wala kayong nakitang anyo; boses lamang ang narining ninyo. ¹³ Ipinahayag niya sa inyo ang kaniyang tipan na kaniyang iniutos sa inyo na inyong gampanan, ang Sampung Utos. Sinulat niya ang mga ito sa dalawang tipak na bato. ¹⁴ Inutos sa akin ni Yahweh nang panahong iyon para ituro sa inyo ang mga batas at mga ordenansa, para maaari niyong magawa ito sa lupain kung saan kayo pupunta para angkinin ito. ¹⁵ Kaya maging maingat sa inyong mga sarili, dahil wala kayong nakitang anumang anyo nang araw na iyon na nagsalita si Yahweh sa Horeb sa kalagitnaan ng apoy. ¹⁶ Mag-ingat na huwag pasamain ang inyong mga sarili at gumawa ng isang inukit na anyo na kahawig ng anumang nilalang, na anyo ng isang lalaki o isang babae, ¹⁷ o ang kahawig ng anumang hayop na nasa ibabaw ng lupa, o ang kahawig ng anumang ibong may pakpak na lumilipad sa kalangitan, ¹⁸ o ang kahawig sa anumang bagay na gumagapang sa ibabaw ng lupa, o ang kahawig ng anumang isda na nasa tubig sa ilalim ng mundo. ¹⁹ Maging maingat kayo kapag titingala kayo sa kalangitan at titingnan sa araw, buwan, o mga bituin—lahat ng mga hukbo sa kalangitan— maging maingat kayo na hindi mapalayo para sumamba at pakamahalin ang mga ito—ang mga bagay na iyon na itinalaga ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos doon para sa lahat ng mga tao na nasa ilalim ng buong himpapawid. ²⁰ Pero kinuha kayo ni Yahweh at dinala kayo palabas sa pugon

na bakal, palabas ng Ehipto, para maging mga tao niya sa kaniyang sariling pamana, gaya ninyo sa araw na ito.²¹ Bukod pa dito, galit sa akin si Yahweh dahil sa inyo; nangako siyang hindi ako makapunta sa ibayo ng Jordan, at hindi ako dapat pumunta sa loob ng masaganang lupaing iyon, ang lupain na ibinibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo bilang isang pamana.²² Sa halip, dapat akong mamatay sa lupaing ito; Hindi dapat ako pumunta sa ibayo ng Jordan; pero kayo ay makakapunta at maaangkin ang masaganang lupaing iyon.²³ Bigyan ninyo ng pansin ang inyong mga sarili, nang sa gayon hindi ninyo makalimutan ang tipan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na ginawa niya sa inyo, at ang pagggawa ng diyus-diyosan sa anyo ng anumang bagay na ipinagbabawal ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na inyong gawin.²⁴ Dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay isang apoy na lumalamon, isang selosong Diyos.²⁵ Kapag kayo ay nagkaanak at ang mga anak ng inyong mga anak, at kapag kayo ay naroon na sa lupain sa mahabang panahon, at kung naging masama kayo at gumawa ng isang inukit na hugis sa anyo ng anumang bagay, at gumawa ng kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para galitin siya—²⁶ tatawagin ko ang langit at lupa para maging saksi laban sa inyo sa araw na ito para kayo ay mamamatay sa madaling panahon mula sa lupain na inyong pupuntahan sa ibayo ng Jordan para angkinin; Hindi ninyo mapapahaba ang inyong mga araw sa loob nito, pero kayo ay ganap niyang wawasakin.²⁷ Ikakalat kayo ni Yahweh sa mga tao, at magiging kunti na lamang ang matitira sainyo sa mga bansa, kung saan si Yahweh ay pangungunahan kayo papalayo.²⁸ Doon kayo ay maglilingkod sa ibang mga diyos, ang gawa ng mga kamay ng tao, kahoy at bato, kung saan alinma'y hindi nakakakita, nakakarinig, nakakakain, ni nakakaamoy.²⁹ Pero mula doon hahanapin ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at matatagpuan ninyo siya, kapag hinanap ninyo siya ng inyong buong puso at ng inyong buong kaluluwa.³⁰ Kapag kayo ay nababalisa, at kapag ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay dumating sa inyo, sa mga darating na araw na iyon kayo ay babalik kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos at makinig sa kaniyang boses.³¹ Dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay isang maawaing Diyos; hindi niya kayo bibiguin ni wawasakin, ni hindi kakalimutan ang tipan ng inyong mga ama na ipinangako niya sa kanila.³² Itanong ngayon ang tungkol sa mga araw na nakaraan, na nauna sa inyo: mula noong araw na nilikha ng Diyos ang tao sa lupa, at mula sa dulo ng langit patungo sa kabila, itanong kung nagkaroon na ba ng anumang bagay na katulad nitong napakalaking bagay, o mayroong bang bagay tulad nito ang narinig?³³ Narinig na ba ng mga tao ang boses ng Diyos na nagsasalita mula sa kalagitnaan ng apoy, na gaya ng narinig ninyo, at nanatiling buhay?³⁴ O ang Diyos ba ay tinangkang pumunta at kunin ang isang bansa mula sa kalagitnaan ng ibang bansa, sa pamamagitan ng mga pagsubok, sa pamamagitan ng mga tanda, at sa pamamagitan ng mga kababalaghan, at sa pamamagitan ng digmaan, at sa

pamamagitan ng isang napakalakas na kamay, at sa pamamagitan ng sa isang pagpapakita ng dakilang kapangyarihan, at sa pamamagitan ng matinding mga pananakot, gaya ng lahat ng ginawa ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos para sa inyo sa Ehipto sa harapan ng inyong mga mata?³⁵ Sa inyo ipinakita ang mga bagay na ito, para malaman ninyo na si Yahweh ay Diyos, at walang iba pa maliban sa kaniya.³⁶ Mula sa langit ginawa niyang iparinig ang kaniyang boses, nang sa gayon ay maaari niya kayong turuan; sa mundo ginawa niyang makita ninyo ang kaniyang malaking apoy; narinig ninyo ang kaniyang mga salita sa kalagitnaan ng apoy.³⁷ Dahil minahal niya ang inyong mga ama, pinili niya ang kanilang kaapu-apuhang kasunod nila, at dinala kayo palabas ng Ehipto kasama ng kaniyang presenya, kasama ng kaniyang dakilang kapangyarihan;³⁸ para mapapaalis kayo mula sa harapan ng mga bansa na mas malaki at mas malakas kaysa sa inyo, para dalhin kayo, para ibigay sa inyo ang kanilang lupain bilang isang pamana, gaya sa araw na ito.³⁹ Kaya alamin sa araw na ito, at ilagay ito sa inyong puso, na si Yahweh ay Diyos sa ibabaw ng langit at sa ilalim ng lupa; walang iba pa.⁴⁰ Susundin ninyo ang kaniyang mga batas at ang kaniyang mga kautusan na aking iniutos sa araw na ito, para makabuti sa inyo at sa inyong mga anak kasunod ninyo, at nang mapahaba ninyo ang inyong mga araw sa lupain na ibibigay ni Yahweh magpakailanman."⁴¹ Pagkatapos tatlong mga lungsod sa silangang bahagi ng Jordan ang pinili ni Moises,⁴² Para makatakas ang sinuman sa isa sa mga iyon kung siya ay nakapatay ng ibang tao ng hindi sinasadya, na hindi niya naging dating kaaway. Sa pagtakas sa isa sa mga lungsod nito, siya ay maaaring makaligtas.⁴³ Ito ay: Bezer sa ilang, bansang patag, para sa lipi ni Ruben; Ramot sa Galaad, para sa lipi ni Gad; Golan sa Basan, para sa lipi ni Manases.⁴⁴ Ito ang batas na inilagay ni Moises sa harapan ng mga Israelita;⁴⁵ ito ang mga tipan ng mga panuntunan, mga batas, at ibang mga panuntunan na kaniyang sinabi sa mga tao sa Israel nang sila ay nakalabas sa Ehipto,⁴⁶ nang sila ay nasa silangan ng Jordan, sa lambak sa kabila ng Beth Peor, sa lupain ng Sihon, hari ng mga Amoreo, na nanirahan sa Hesbon, na tinalo ni Moises at ng mga Israelita nang sila ay lumabas sa Ehipto.⁴⁷ Kinuha nila ang kaniyang lupain bilang isang pag-aari, at ang lupain ni Og hari ng Bashan— ang mga ito, ang dalawang hari sa mga Amoreo, na nasa lampas ng Jordan patungong silangan.⁴⁸ Itong kalupaan ay nagsimula sa Aroer, sa dulo ng lambak ng Arnon, tungo sa Bundok Sion (o Bundok Hermon),⁴⁹ at kasali ang lahat ng kapatagan ng Ilog lambak Jordan, patungong silangan lampas ng Jordan, sa Dagat ng Araba, sa gulod ng Bundok Pisga.

Chapter 5

¹ Tinawag ni Moises ang lahat ng Israelita at sinabihan sila, "Makinig sa akin, Israel, sa mga batas at mga kautusan na aking sasabihin sa inyong mga tainga ngayon, para

pag-aralan at panatilihin ito. ² Gumawa si Yahweh na ating Diyos ng isang tipan sa atin sa Horeb. ³ Hindi ginawa ni Yahweh ang tipan na ito para sa ating mga ninuno, pero para sa atin, sa ating lahat na nabubuhay dito ngayon. ⁴ Nagsalita si Yahweh sa inyong harapan sa ibabaw ng bundok mula sa gitna ng apoy ⁵ (Tumayo ako sa pagitan ni Yahweh at sa inyo ng panahong iyon, para ihayag sa inyo ang kaniyang salita; dahil takot kayo dahil sa apoy, at hindi kayo umakyat sa bundok). Sinabi ni Yahweh, ⁶ 'Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, ang siyang nagdala sa inyo palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto, mula sa bahay ng pagkakaalipin. ⁷ Hindi dapat kayo magkaroon ng ibang mga diyos sa aking harapan. ⁸ Huwag kayong gumawa ng isang inukit na larawan para sa inyong sarili na kahintulad ng anumang bagay na nasa ibabaw ng langit, o na nasa ilalim ng mundo, o nasa ilalim ng tubig. ⁹ Huwag kayong yuyukod sa kanila o paglingkuran sila, sapagkat ako, si Yahweh, na inyong Diyos, ako ang isang Diyos na mapanibughuin. Parurusahan ko ang kasamaan ng mga ninuno sa pamamagitan ng pagdadala ng kaparusahan sa mga anak, hanggang sa ikatlo at ikaapat na salinlahi ng mga yaong napupuot sa akin, ¹⁰ at pinapakita ang tipan ng katapatan sa mga libu-libo sa kanila na siyang nagmamahal sa akin at sumusunod sa aking mga utos. ¹¹ Huwag ninyong gamitin ang pangalan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa walang kabuluhan, sapagkat hindi siya ituturing ni Yahweh na walang kasalanan na gumagamit sa kaniyang pangalan sa walang kabuluhan. ¹² Sundin ang Araw ng Pamamahinga para mapanatili itong banal, bilang utos ni Yahweh sa inyo. ¹³ Para sa anim na araw magtatrabaho kayo at gawin lahat ang inyong trabaho; ¹⁴ pero ang ikapitong araw ay ang Araw ng Pamamahinga para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Sa araw na ito hindi na kayo gagawa ng anumang trabaho, ikaw, ni inyong anak na lalaki, ni inyong anak na babae, ni inyong lalaking tagapaglingkod, ni inyong babaeng tagapaglingkod, ni inyong baka, ni inyong asno, ni alinman sa inyong kawan, ni sino mang dayuhan na nasa loob ng mga tarangkahan. Para ang iyong lalaking tagapaglingkod at babaeng tagapaglingkod ay maaaring makapagpahinga ganoon din kayo. ¹⁵ Isasaisip ninyo na kayo ay naging isang lingkod sa lupain ng Ehipto, at si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang nagdala sa inyo palabas mula doon sa pamamagitan ng isang malakas na kamay at sa pamamagitan ng pagpapakita ng kapangyarihan. Kaya si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang nagutos sa inyo na sundin ang Araw ng Pamamahinga. ¹⁶ Igalang ang inyong ama at inyong ina, ayon sa iniutos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na gawin ninyo, para mabuhay kayo ng mahabang panahon sa lupain na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at para maging maayos ito para sa inyo. ¹⁷ Huwag kayong papatay. ¹⁸ Huwag kayong mangangalunya. ¹⁹ Huwag kayong magnakaw. ²⁰ Huwag mabigay ng maling testigo laban sa inyong kapit-bahay. ²¹ Huwag ninyong pagnasaan ang asawa ng inyong kapit-bahay, huwag

ninyong pagnasaan ang bahay ng inyong kapit-bahay, kaniyang bukid, o kaniyang lalaking tagapaglingkod, o kaniyang babaeng tagapaglingkod, kaniyang baka, o kaniyang asno, o anumang bagay na pag-aari ng inyong kapit-bahay.' ²² Sinabi ni Yahweh ang mga salitang ito sa isang napakalakas na boses sa buong kapulungan ninyo sa ibabaw ng bundok mula sa gitna ng apoy, ng ulap, at sa makapal na kadiliman; hindi na siya dumagdag ng anumang mga salita. At sinulat niya sa dalawang tipak na bato at ibinigay ang mga ito sa akin. ²³ Nangyari ito, nang marinig ninyo ang boses mula sa gitna ng kadiliman, habang nasusunog ang bundok, dumating kayo sa akin—lahat ng iyong mga nakatatanda at ang mga pinuno ng inyong mga lipi. ²⁴ Sinabi niya, 'Tingnan mo, ipinakita ni Yahweh na ating Diyos sa atin ang kanyang kaluwalhatian at kaniyang kadakilaan, at ating napakinggan ang kaniyang boses mula sa gitna ng apoy; nakita natin ngayon na nagsasalita ang Diyos kasama ang mga tao, at maaari silang mabuhay. ²⁵ Pero bakit kailangan naming mamatay? Sapagkat itong dakilang apoy ang tutupok sa atin; kapag narinig natin ang boses ni Yahweh na ating Diyos nang matagal, mamamatay tayong lahat. ²⁶ Sino pa bang tao maliban sa atin ang nakarinig sa boses ng Diyos na buhay na nagsasalita sa gitna ng apoy at nabuhay, katulad sa ginawa namin? ²⁷ Para sa iyo, kailangan mong umalis at makinig sa lahat ng bagay na sasabihin ni Yahweh na ating Diyos; sabihing muli sa amin ang lahat ng bagay na sinabi ni Yahweh; makikinig kami at susundin ito.' ²⁸ Narinig ni Yahweh ang inyong boses nang mangusap kayo sa akin. Sinabi niya sa akin, 'Narinig ko ang mga salita ng mga taong ito, kung ano ang kanilang sinabi sa iyo. Mabuti ang sinabi nila sa iyo. ²⁹ O, na ipagpatuloy nawa nila ang ganitong puso na nasa kanila, na parangalan nila ako at patuloy na sundin ang aking mga utos, nawa ay makabuti ito para sa kanila at sa kanilang mga anak magpakailanman! ³⁰ Humayo ka at sabihin sa kanila, "Bumalik kayo sa inyong mga tolda." ³¹ Pero para sa iyo, tumayo ka dito sa aking tabi, at sasabihin ko sa iyo ang lahat ng mga utos, ang mga batas, at ang mga panuntunan na ituturo mo sa kanila, para kanilang sundin ang mga ito sa lupain na ibibigay ko sa kanila para ariin.' ³² Kaya, susundin ninyo, kung ano ang iniutos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos; huwag kayong liliko sa kanang kamay o sa kaliwa. ³³ Maglalakad kayo sa lahat ng kaparaanan na iniutos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo, para mabuhay kayo, at para makabuti ito para sa inyo, at nang sa ganoon hahaba ang inyong mga araw sa lupain na inyong aariin.

Chapter 6

¹ Ngayon ito ang mga utos, mga batas, at mga panuntunan na iniutos sa akin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos para ituro sa inyo, para sundin ninyo ang mga ito sa lupain na inyong pupuntahan sa Jordan para angkinin; ² para maparangalan ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para sundin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga batas at mga utos

na ipinapagawa ko sa inyo—kayo, inyong mga anak na lalaki, at anak na lalaki ng inyong mga anak, sa lahat ng mga araw ng inyong mga buhay, para ang inyong mga araw ay humaba. ³ Kaya, makinig sa mga ito, Israel, at sundin, para makabuti ito sa inyo, para kayo ay labis na dumami, sa lupain na dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot, gaya ng ipinangako ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ama, na gagawin sa inyo. ⁴

Makinig kayo, Israel: Si Yahweh na ating Diyos ay iisa. ⁵ Mahalin ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng inyong buong puso, ng inyong buong kaluluwa, at sa buo ninyong kalakasan. ⁶ Ang mga salita na aking iniutos sa inyo ngayon ay nasa inyong puso; ⁷ at matiyaga ninyong ituturo ang mga ito sa inyong mga anak; pag-uusapan ninyo ang mga ito kung kayo ay nakaupo sa inyong bahay, kapag naglalakad kayo sa daan, kapag kayo ay nakahiga, at kapag kayo ay babangon. ⁸ Itali ninyo ang mga ito bilang isang palatandaan sa inyong kamay, at magsisilbi ang mga ito bilang gasa sa pagitan ng inyong mga mata. ⁹ Isusulat ninyo ang mga ito sa mga haligi ng pintuan ng inyong bahay at sa inyong mga tarangkahan. ¹⁰ Kapag dadalhin kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos doon sa lupaing ipinangako niya sa inyong mga ama, kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob, ibibigay niya sa inyo, ang malawak at ang mga napakagandang lungsod na hindi ninyo itinayo, ¹¹ at mga bahay na puno sa lahat ng uri ng mabubuting mga bagay na hindi mo ginawa, mga balon na hindi ninyo hinukay, at mga ubasan at kahoy ng mga olibo na hindi ninyo itinanim, makakakain kayo at masisiyahan— ¹² pagkatapos mag-ingat para hindi ninyo malimutan si Yahweh, na siyang nagdala sa inyo palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto, mula sa bahay ng pagkaalipin. ¹³ Pararangalan ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos; sasambahin ninyo siya, at mangangako kayo ayon sa kaniyang pangalan. ¹⁴ Hindi kayo susunod sa ibang mga diyos, ang mga diyos ng mga taong nakapaligid sa inyo— ¹⁵ dahil si Yahweh na nasa kalagitnaan ninyo ay isang mapanibughuing Diyos —baka ang galit ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay magpaningas laban sa inyo at wasakin kayo mula sa ibabaw ng mundo. ¹⁶ Huwag ninyong subukin si Yahweh na inyong Diyos kagaya ng pagsubok ninyo sa kaniya sa Masa. ¹⁷ Matiyaga ninyong susundin ang mga utos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, kaniyang mataimtim na mga utos, at kaniyang mga batas, na kaniyang iniutos sa inyo. ¹⁸ Gagawin ninyo kung ano ang tama at mabuti sa paningin ni Yahweh, para makabuti ito sa inyo, para inyong mapasok at angkinin ang mabuting lupain na ipinangako ni Yahweh sa inyong mga ama, ¹⁹ palayasin ang lahat ng inyong mga kaaway na nasa inyong harapan, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh. ²⁰ Kung tatanungin kayo ng inyong mga anak pagdating ng panahon, sa pagsasabing, 'Anong ibig sabihin sa mga bagay na ito—ang tipan ng mga kautusan, ang mga batas, at ang ibang mga kautusan na iniutos ni Yahweh na ating Diyos?' ²¹ pagkatapos sasabihin ninyo sa inyong mga anak, 'Kami ay naging mga alipin ng Paraon sa Ehipto; dinala kami ni

Yahweh palabas sa Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng makapangyarihang kamay,²² at nagpakita siya ng mga tanda at kamangha-manghang bagay, dakila at malubha, sa Ehipto, kay Paraon, at sa kaniyang buong sambahayan, sa harap ng ating mga mata;²³ at dinala niya tayo palabas mula roon, para madala niya tayo sa loob, para ibigay sa atin ang lupain na kaniyang ipinangako sa ating mga ama.²⁴ Inutusan tayo ni Yahweh na palaging sundin ang lahat ng mga batas na ito, na matakot sa kaniya na ating Diyos para sa ating kabutihan, para mapanatili niya tayong buhay, tulad ngayon.²⁵ Kung ating susundin ang lahat ng mga utos na ito sa harapan ni Yahweh na ating Diyos, ayon sa mga iniutos sa atin, ito ay magiging katuwiran natin.'

Chapter 7

¹ Kapag dinala kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lupain na inyong pupuntahan para angkinin at paalisin ang maraming mga bansa sa inyong harapan - ang mga anak ni Heth, ang mga Gergeseo, ang mga Amoreo, ang mga Canaaneo, ang mga Perezeo, ang mga Heveo at ang mga Jebuseo-pitong bansang lalong malaki at malalakas kaysa sa inyo;² at kapag bibigyan kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng katagumpayan sa kanila kapag nakita ninyo sila sa digmaan, dapat ninyo silang salakayin, pagkatapos dapat ganap ninyo sila wasakin. Hindi kayo gagawa ng tipan sa kanila, ni magpakita ng awa sa kanila.³ Ni naisin ninyo na makipag-ayos ng kasal sa kanila; hindi ninyo ibibigay ang inyong mga anak na mga babae sa kanilang mga anak na lalaki, at hindi ninyo kukunin ang kanilang mga anak na babae para sa inyong mga anak na lalaki.⁴ Dahil ilalayo nila ang inyong mga anak na lalaki mula sa pagsunod sa akin, para sambahin nila ang ibang mga diyos. Kaya ang galit ni Yahweh ay magsisiklab laban sa inyo at wawasakin niya kayo agad.⁵ Ganito kayo makikipagkasundo sa kanila: Sisirain ninyo ang kanilang mga altar, pagputul-putulin ang kanilang sagradong poste ng pira-piraso, ibagsak ang kanilang mga posteng Asera at sunugin ang kanilang hinulmang mga diyus-diyosan.⁶ Dahil kayo ang isang bansa na hiniwalay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Pinili niya kayo para maging isang lahi para sa kaniya para angkinin, higit pa sa lahat na mukha ng ibabaw ng lupa.⁷ Hindi itinakda ni Yahweh ang pagmamahal niya sa inyo o pinili niya kayo dahil mas marami ang bilang ninyo kaysa sinuman sa mga tao- dahil kayo ang pinaka-konti sa lahat—⁸ pero dahil minamahal niya kayo at ninais niya na manatili ang pangako niya sa inyong mga ama. Ito ang dahilan kung bakit si Yahweh ay inilabas kayo sa isang makapangyarihang kamay at itinubos kayo palabas sa bahay ng pagkakaalipin, mula sa kamay ng Paraon, hari ng Ehipto.⁹ Kaya kilalanin si Yahweh na inyong Diyos— siya ay Diyos, ang tapat na Diyos, na nagpapanatili ng mga tipan at katapatan sa isang libong salinlahi sa mga nagmamahal sa kaniya at nagpapanatili ng kaniyang mga utos,¹⁰ pero pagbabayaran silang mga nagagalit sa

kaniya sa kanilang harapan, para wasakin sila; hindi siya magiging maawain sa sinumang galit sa kaniya; gagantihan niya sila sa harapan niya. ¹¹ Kaya susundin ninyo ang kaniyang mga utos, ang mga batas, at ang mga kautusan na inuutos ko sa inyo sa araw na ito, para gawin ninyo ang mga ito. ¹² Kung pakikinggan ninyo mga kautusang ito at susundin at gawin ang mga ito, pananatilihin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang kaniyang tipan sa inyo at ang katapatan na ipinangako niya sa inyong mga ama. ¹³ Mamahalin, pagpapalain, at pararamihin niya kayo; pagpapalain niya rin ang bunga ng inyong mga katawan at bunga ng inyong lupain, inyong butil, inyong bagong alak, at ang inyong langis, ang pagpaparami ng inyong mga baka at ang inyong mga batang kawan, sa lupain na ipinangako niya sa inyong mga ama na ibibigay niya sa inyo. ¹⁴ Pagpapalain kayo ng higit pa sa lahat ng iba mga tao; Wala isa mang lalaki na walang anak o isang baog na babae sa inyo o sa inyong mga hayop. ¹⁵ Tatanggalin ni Yahweh ang lahat ng sakit; walang masasamang mga sakit na mula sa Ehipto ang mailalagay niya sa inyo, pero ilalagay niya ito sa kanila na galit sa inyo. ¹⁶ Uubusin ninyo ang lahat ng mga lahi na binigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na mapagtagumpayan, at sa inyong mata hindi ninyo sila kakaawaan. At hindi ninyo sasambahin ang kanilang mga diyos, dahil iyon ay magiging isang bitag sa inyo. ¹⁷ Kung sasabihin ninyo sa inyong puso, 'Itong mga bansa ay mas marami kaysa sa akin, papaano ko sila maaaring tatalunin?'— ¹⁸ huwag kayong matakot sa kanila; alalahanin ninyo sa inyong isipan kung ano ang ginawa ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos kay Paraon at sa buong Ehipto; ¹⁹ ang mga matinding paghihirap na nakita ng inyong mga mata, ang mga palatandaan, ang mga kababalaghan, ang kamay na makapangyarihan, at ang pagpapakita ng kapangyarihan sa pamamagitan ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng pagpapalabas sa inyo. Gagawin ulit ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng mga taong kinakatakutan ninyo. ²⁰ Bukod pa dito, si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay magpapadala ng putakti sa kanila hanggang sa sinumang maiwan at kung sino sa kanila ang nagtatago ay masasawi mula sa inyong presensya. ²¹ Huwag ninyo silang katakutan sapagkat si Yahweh ay kasama ninyo, isang dakila at kinakatakutang Diyos. ²² Si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay aalisin ang mga bansa sa harapan ninyo ng unti-unti. Hindi ninyo matatalo silang lahat ng mabilisan, o ang mga mabangis na mga hayop na lalong darami sa palibot ninyo. ²³ Pero si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay bibigyan kayo ng katagumpayan kapag nakita ninyo sila sa labanan; labis niya sila lilinlangin hanggang sila ay mawasak. ²⁴ Ilalagay niya ang kanilang mga hari sa ilalim ng inyong kapangyarihan, at buburahin ang kanilang pangalan mula sa ilalim ng langit. Walang sinuman ang maaaring tumayo sa harapan ninyo, hanggang sa mawasak ninyo sila. ²⁵ Susunugin ninyo ang mga inukit na hugis ng kanilang diyos; huwag ninyong naisin ang pilak o ginto na nakabalot dito na gusto ninyong makuha para sa inyong sarili, at mabibitag

kayo sa pamamagitan nito; dahil kamuhi-muhi ito kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos.²⁶ Wala kayong dadalhin na anumang nakakasuklam na bagay sa loob ng inyong bahay at simulang sambahin ito. Tiyak na kamumuhian at kasusuklaman ninyo ito, dahil ito ay inihiwalay para wasakin.

Chapter 8

¹ Dapat ninyong sundin ang lahat ng mga utos na ibibigay ko sa inyo ngayon, para mabuhay kayo at lumago, at pasukin at ariin ang lupain na ipinangako ni Yahweh sa inyong mga ama. ² Isasa-isip ninyo ang lahat ng mga kaparaanan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na nagdala sa inyo ng apatnapung taon sa ilang, para kayo ay ibaba niya, para subukin niya kayo para malaman kung ano ang nasa inyong puso, kung susundin ninyo ang kaniyang mga utos o hindi. ³ Ibinaba niya kayo, at ginutom, at pinakain kayo ng manna, na hindi ninyo alam kung ano, ni ng inyong mga ninuno, ni ng inyong mga ama. Ginawa niya ang mga iyon para malaman ninyo na ang mga tao ay hindi lamang nabubuhay sa tinapay, kung hindi, ito ay sa pamamagitan ng bawat salita na nagmumula sa bibig ni Yahweh kaya nabubuhay ang mga tao. ⁴ Ang inyong kasuotan ay hindi naluluma sa inyo, at hindi namaga ang inyong mga paa sa loob ng apatnapung taong iyon. ⁵ Pag-isipan ninyo sa inyong puso, kung paano, bilang isang amang tinutuwid ang kaniyang anak, kaya tinutuwid kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁶ Susundin ninyo ang mga utos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para kayo ay lumakad sa kaniyang mga pamamaraan at parangalan siya. ⁷ Dahil dadalhin kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa mabuting lupain, isang lupain ng mga batis ng tubig, ng mga bukal at mga talon, na umaagos sa mga lambak at sa mga burol; ⁸ isang lupain ng trigo at sebada, ng mga puno ng ubas, mga puno ng igos, at mga granada; isang lupain ng mga punong olibo at pulot. ⁹ Ito ay isang lupain kung saan makakakain kayo ng tinapay nang hindi nagkukulang, at kung saan walang magkukulang sa inyo; isang lupain na ang mga bato ay gawa sa bakal, at mula sa kaniyang mga burol maaari kayong makahukay ng tanso. ¹⁰ Makakakain kayo at mabubusog, at pagpapalain ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos dahil sa mabuting lupain na ibinigay niya sa inyo. ¹¹ Maging maingat na hindi ninyo makalimutan si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at para hindi ninyo ipagwalang bahala ang kaniyang mga utos, at kaniyang mga alituntunin, at kanyang mga batas na aking iniutos sa inyo ngayon. ¹² Para hindi ito mangyari na, kapag kumain kayo at mabusog, at kapag magtatayo kayo ng maayos na mga bahay at manirahan dito, ¹³ at kapag dumami ang inyong mga alagang hayop at mga kawan, at kapag dumami na ang inyong pilak at ginto, at kapag ang lahat ng nasa inyo ay dumami— ¹⁴ na pagkatapos ang inyong puso ay maaaring magmataas, at maaari ninyong makalimutan si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na nagpalabas sa inyo mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, mula sa tahanan ng

pagkakaalipin.¹⁵ Maaaring makalimutan ninyo siya na pumatnubay sa inyo sa malaki at kakila-kilabot na ilang, kung saan may nag-aapoy na mga ahas at mga alakdan, at sa uhaw na lupa na walang tubig; si Yahweh, na nagpalabas ng tubig sa batong pingkian para sa inyo;¹⁶ si Yahweh, na nagpakain sa inyo ng manna sa ilang na hindi nakilala ng inyong mga ninuno, para kayo ay ibaba niya, at para kayo ay subukin niya, para gawan kayo ng kabutihan hanggang katapusan;¹⁷ kung hindi, maaari ninyong sabihin sa inyong puso, 'Sa aking kapangyarihan at sa lakas ng aking kamay natamo ko ang lahat ng kayamanang ito.'¹⁸ Pero isa-isip ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, dahil siya ang nagbibigay sa inyo ng kapangyarihan para makakuha ng kayamanan; para maitatag ang kaniyang tipan na kaniyang pinangako sa inyong mga ama, gaya sa araw na ito.¹⁹ Ito ay mangyayari na, kung inyong kalilimutan si Yahweh na inyong Diyos at sumunod sa ibang mga diyos, sambahin sila, at gagalangin sila, patutunayan ko laban sa inyo ngayon na kayo'y tunay na mapupuksa.²⁰ Tulad ng mga bansa na pinuksa ni Yahweh sa harapan ninyo, kaya magihihirap kayo, dahil hindi ninyo ninais makinig sa boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.

Chapter 9

¹ Makinig, Israel; malapit na kayong tumawid sa Jordan sa araw na ito, pasukin para agawin ang mga bansang higit na malaki at higit na malakas kaysa sa inyong sarili, at mga lungsod na pinatibay pataas hanggang sa langit,² isang malalakas na mga tao at matatangkad, ang mga anak na lalaki ng Anakim, na kilala ninyo, at siyang narinig ninyong sinabi ng mga tao, 'Sino ang makakapanindigan sa harapan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Anak?'³ Kaya alamin sa araw na ito, na si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang siyang mangunguna sa harapan ninyo katulad ng isang lumalamong apoy; wawasakin niya sila, at sila ay ibabagsak niya sa inyong harapan; para palayasin ninyo sila palabas at agad silang mamatay, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh sa inyo.⁴ Huwag sabihin sa inyong puso, matapos silang itulak palabas ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos mula sa inyong harapan, 'dahil ako ay matuwid kaya dinala ako ni Yahweh para angkinin ang lupang ito,' dahil ito sa kasamaan nitong mga bansa kaya't pinaaalis sila ni Yahweh palabas mula sa harapan ninyo.⁵ Hindi ito dahil sa inyong pagkamatuwid o sa kabutihan ng inyong puso na makakapasok kayo para angkinin ang kanilang lupain; pero dahil sa kasamaan ng mga bansang ito kaya't papaalisin sila ng inyong Diyos palabas mula sa inyong harapan, at para magawa niyang tuparin ang salita na pinangako niya sa inyong mga ninuno, kay Abraham, Isaac, at Jacob.⁶ Kaya alamin ninyo, na hindi nagbigay si Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo nitong masaganang lupain para angkinin dahil sa inyong pagkamatuwid, sapagkat kayo'y suwail na sangkatauhan.⁷ Alalahanin ninyo at huwag kalimutan kung paano

ninyo ginalit si Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa ilang; mula sa araw na iniwan ninyo ang lupain ng Ehipto hanggang sa nakarating kayo sa lugar na ito, naging suwail kayo laban kay Yahweh. ⁸ Pati sa Horeb ginalit ninyo si Yahweh, at nagalit si Yahweh sa inyo na sapat para lipulin kayo. ⁹ Nang umakyat ako sa bundok para tanggapin ang mga tipak na bato, ang mga tipak ng tipan na ginawa ni Yahweh kasama ninyo, nanatili ako sa bundok ng apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabi; ni hindi ako kumain ng tinapay o uminom ng tubig. ¹⁰ Ibinigay ni Yahweh sa akin ang dalawang tipak na batong sinulatan gamit ang kaniyang daliri; nasusulat sa mga ito ang lahat ng bagay gaya ng lahat ng mga salitang ipinahayag ni Yahweh sa inyo sa bundok mula sa gitna ng apoy noong araw ng pagtitipon. ¹¹ Nangyari ito sa matapos ang apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabing iyon ng ibinigay ni Yahweh sa akin ang dalawang tipak na bato, ang mga tipak ng kautusan. ¹² Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, 'Tumayo ka, agad na bumaba mula rito, dahil dinungisan ng iyong mga tao na dinala mo palabas ng Ehipto ang kanilang mga sarili. Agad silang lumihis sa landas na aking iniutos sa kanila. Gumawa sila para sa kanilang sarili ng isang hinulmang hugis.' ¹³ Dagdag pa rito, nagsalita si Yahweh sa akin at sinabing, 'Nakita ko ang mga taong ito; mga taong matitigas ang ulo. ¹⁴ Hayaan mo akong mag-isa, para mawasak ko sila at burahin ang kanilang pangalan mula sa silong ng langit, at gagawin kitang isang bansang higit na malakas at higit na dakila kaysa sa kanila.' ¹⁵ Kaya tumalikod ako at bumaba sa bundok, at ang bundok ay nasusunog. Nasa aking mga kamay ang dalawang tipak ng tipan. ¹⁶ Tumingin ako, at nakitang, nagkasala kayo laban kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Naghulma kayo para sa inyong sarili ng isang guya. Lumihis kayo mula sa daang iniutos ni Yahweh sa inyo. ¹⁷ Kinuha ko ang dalawang tipak at tinapon ang mga ito mula sa aking mga kamay. Binasag ko ang mga ito sa harapan ng inyong mga mata. ¹⁸ Muli akong nagpatirapa sa harapan ni Yahweh ng apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabi; hindi ako kumain ng tinapay ni uminom ng tubig, dahil sa lahat kasalanang ginawa ninyo, sa paggawa ng kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, para galitin siya. ¹⁹ Dahil natakot ako sa galit at sa mainit na pagkayamot na kung saan galit si Yahweh laban sa inyo para wasakin kayo. Pero nakinig din si Yahweh sa akin ng oras na iyon. ²⁰ Galit na galit si Yahweh kay Aaron para patayin siya; nanalangin din ako para kay Aaron ng oras na iyon. ²¹ Kinuha ko ang inyong kasalanan, ang guya na ginawa ninyo, at sinunog ito, hinampas ito, at dinurog ito nang napakaliit, hanggang sa naging pino ito tulad ng alikabok. Tinapon ko ang alikabok nito sa tubig na dumadaloy pababa mula sa bundok. ²² Sa Tabera, sa Massa, at sa Kibrot Hataava, ginalit ninyo si Yahweh ng matindi. ²³ Nang ipinadala kayo ni Yahweh mula sa Kades Barnea at sinabing, 'Humayo at angkinin ang lupain na ibinigay ko sa inyo,' pagkatapos naghimagsik kayo laban sa utos ni Yahweh na

inyong Diyos, at hindi kayo naniwala o nakinig sa kaniyang boses.²⁴ Naging suwail kayo laban kay Yahweh mula sa araw na nakilala ko kayo.²⁵ Kaya nagpatirapa ako sa harapan ni Yahweh ng apatnapung wawasakin niya kayo.²⁶ Nagdasal ako kay Yahweh at sinabing, 'O Panginoong Yahweh, huwag mong wasakin ang iyong mga tao o ang iyong pamana na iyong iniligtas sa pamamagitan ng iyong kadakilaan, na dinala mo palabas ng Ehipto gamit ang isang makapangyarihang kamay.²⁷ Isipin ang inyong mga lingkod, na sina Abraham, Isaac, at Jacob; huwag tumingin sa katigasan ng ulo mga taong ito, ni sa kanilang kasamaan, ni sa kanilang kasalanan,²⁸ para ang lupain mula sa kung saan mo kami dinala ay dapat sabihing, "Dahil hindi sila dadalhin ni Yahweh sa lupang ipinangako niya sa kanila, at dahil kinasuklaman niya sila, dinala niya sila palabas para patayin sila sa ilang."²⁹ Gayun pa man sila ay iyong mga tao at iyong pamana, na dinala mo palabas sa pamamagitan ng iyong dakilang lakas at sa pamamagitan ng pagpapakita ng iyong kapangyarihan.'

Chapter 10

¹ Nang panahong iyon sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, 'Umukit ka ng dalawang tipak na bato katulad ng una, at umakyat ka sa akin sa bundok, at gumawa ka ng isang kaban na kahoy.² Isusulat ko sa mga tipak na bato ang mga salita na nasa unang mga tipak, na iyong binasag at ilalagay mo sila kahoy na baul.'³ Kaya gumawa ako ng baul sa kahoy ng akasya, at umukit ako ng dalawang tipak na bato katulad ng nauna, at umakyat ako sa bundok, dala ang dalawang tipak na bato sa aking kamay.⁴ Isinulat niya sa mga tipak na bato, tulad sa unang nakasulat, ang Sampung Utos na sinabi ni Yahweh sa iyo sa bundok mula sa gitna ng apoy sa araw ng pagpupulong; pagkatapos ibinigay sila ni Yahweh sa akin.⁵ Bumalik ako at bumaba mula sa bundok, at inilagay ang mga tipak na bato sa baul na ginawa ko; naroon sila, gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh sa akin."⁶ (Naglakbay ang mga tao sa Israel mula Beerot Bene Jaakan patungong Mosera. Doon namatay si Aaron, at doon siya inilibing; si Eleazar na kaniyang anak na lalaki, ay naglingkod sa tanggapan ng pari kapalit niya.⁷ Mula doon naglakbay sila patungong Gudgoda, at mula Gudgoda patungong Jotbata, isang lupain ng mga batis ng tubig.⁸ Nang panahong iyon pinili ni Yahweh ang lipi ni Levi para dalhin ang kasunduan ni Yahweh, para tumayo sa harapan ni Yahweh para maglingkod sa kaniya, at pagpalain ang mga tao sa kaniyang pangalan, sa araw na iyon.⁹ Kaya walang bahagi si Levi ni pamanang lupain kasama ang kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki; si Yahweh ang kaniyang pamana, gaya ng sinabi sa kaniya ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.)¹⁰ Nanatili ako sa bundok gaya ng unang pagkakataon, apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabi. Nakinig si Yahweh sa akin sa panahon ding iyon; hindi ninais ni Yahweh na wasakin kayo.¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin,

'Bumangon ka, mauna kang umalis sa mga tao para pangunahan sila sa kanilang paglalakbay; papasok sila at angkinin ang lupaing ipinangako ko sa kanilang mga ninuno na ibibigay sa kanila.' ¹² Ngayon, Israel, ano ang kailangan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, maliban sa matakot kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para lumakad sa lahat ng kaniyang kaparaanan, para ibigin siya, at para sambahin si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng buong puso at buong kaluluwa, ¹³ para sundin ang mga utos ni Yahweh, at ang kaniyang mga batas, na inuutos ko sa inyo ngayon para sa inyong kabutihan? ¹⁴ Tingnan ninyo, pag-aari ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang langit ng kalangitan, ang sanlibutan, kasama ang lahat na nasa kanila. ¹⁵ Si Yahweh lamang ang nasiyahan sa inyong mga ama para ibigin sila, at pinili niya kayo, na kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan, na kasunod nila, kaysas sa sa ibang mga tao, gaya ng ginagawa niya ngayon. ¹⁶ Kaya nga tuliin ang masamang balat ng inyong puso at huwag maging suwail. ¹⁷ Dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, siya ay Diyos ng mga diyos at Panginoon ng mga panginoon, ang dakilang Diyos, ang tanging makapangyarihan at ang tanging kinatatakutan, na siyang walang itinatanging sinuman at hindi tumatanggap ng mga suhol. ¹⁸ Nagpapatupad siya ng katarungan para sa ulila at balo, at ipinapakita niya ang pagmamahal para sa mga dayuhan sa pamamagitan ng pagbibigay sa kanila ng pagkain at kasuotan. ¹⁹ Kaya mahalín ang dayuhan; dahil naging dayuhan kayo sa lupain ng Ehipto. ²⁰ Katatakutan ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos; siya ang inyong sasambahin. Kailangan ninyong kumapit sa kaniya, at mangangako kayo sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pangalan. ²¹ Siya ang inyong papuri, at siya ay inyong Diyos, na siyang gumawa para sa inyo ng makapangyarihan at nakakatakot na mga bagay na ito, na nakita ng inyong mga mata. ²² Bumaba ang inyong mga ama sa Ehipto bilang pitumpung tao; ngayon ginawa kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na kasindami ng mga bituin sa kalangitan.

Chapter 11

¹ Sa gayon ay iibigin ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos at palaging susundin ang kaniyang mga tagubilin, kaniyang mga batas, kaniyang mga panuntunan at kaniyang mga utos. ² Pansinin na hindi ako nakikipag-usap sa inyong mga anak, na hindi nakaalam o nakakita sa mga parusa ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, kaniyang kadakilaan, kaniyang malakas na kamay, ang pagpapakita ng kaniyang kapangyarihan, ³ ang mga tanda at mga gawa na ginawa niya sa gitna ng Ehipto, kay Paraon, hari ng Ehipto, at sa lahat ng lupain niya. ⁴ Ni nakita nila kung ano ang ginawa niya sa hukbo ng Ehipto, sa kanilang mga kabayo, o sa kanilang mga karrwaheng pandigma; kung paano niya ginawa na ang tubig sa Dagat na Pula ay tabunan sila habang hinahabol nila kayo, at kung paano sila sinira ni Yahweh

hanggang ngayon;⁵ o kung ano ang ginawa niya para sa inyo sa ilang hanggang sa makarating kayo sa lugar na ito.⁶ Hindi nila nakita ang ginawa ni Yahweh kina Datan at Abiram, mga anak na lalaki ni Eliab na anak na lalaki ni Ruben; kung paano bumuka ang bibig ng mundo at nilulon sila, ang sambahayan, ang mga tolda, at bawat nabubuhay na bagay na nakasunod sa kanila, sa gitna ng buong Israel.⁷ Pero nakita ng inyong mga mata ang lahat ng mga dakilang gawa ni Yahweh na ginawa niya.⁸ Kaya nga sundin ninyong lahat ang mga utos na pinapagawa ko sa inyo ngayon, para maging malakas kayo, at pumasok at angkinin ang lupain, kung saan kayo papunta para angkinin iyon;⁹ at mapapahaba ninyo ang mga araw ninyo sa lupaing pinangako ni Yahweh sa inyong mga ama na ibigay sa kanila at sa kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan, isang lupaing dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot.¹⁰ Para ang lupain, kung saan kayo papasok para inyong angkinin, ay hindi tulad ng lupain ng Ehipto, kung saan kayo nanggaling, kung saan nagtanim kayo ng buto at diniligan iyon gamit ang inyong paa, tulad ng hardin ng mga damong-gamot;¹¹ pero ang lupain, kung saan kayo patungo para angkinin iyon, ay isang lupain ng mga burol at mga lambak, at umiinom ng tubig ng ulan ng kalangitan,¹² isang lupaing inaalagaan ni Yahweh; ang mga mata ni Yahweh ay palaging naroon, mula sa simula hanggang sa katapusan ng taon.¹³ Mangyayari ito, kung masigasig kayong makikinig sa aking mga utos na sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon para mahalin si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at paglingkuran siya ng inyong buong puso at ng inyong buong kaluluwa,¹⁴ na ibibigay ko ang ulan ng inyong lupain sa kapanahunan nito, ang paunang ulan at ang panghuling ulan, para matipon ninyo ang inyong mga butil, ang inyong bagong alak, at inyong langis.¹⁵ Magbibigay ako ng damo sa inyong mga bukid para sa inyong mga baka, at kakain kayo at mabubusog.¹⁶ Bigyang pansin ang inyong mga sarili, para hindi malinlang ang inyong puso, at kayo'y lumihis at sumamba sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan, at yumukod sa kanila;¹⁷ para ang galit ni Yahweh ay hindi mag-alab laban sa inyo, at para hindi niya isara ang kalangitan, para hindi magkaroon ng ulan, at ang lupa ay hindi magbigay ng kaniyang bunga, at para hindi kayo madaling mamatay mula sa masaganang lupaing ibinibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh.¹⁸ Kaya nga ilagay ang mga salita kong ito sa inyong puso at kaluluwa; itali ang mga ito bilang isang tanda sa inyong kamay, at hayaan ang mga ito na maging gasa sa pagitan ng inyong mga mata.¹⁹ Ituturo ninyo ang mga ito sa inyong mga anak at pag-usapan ang tungkol sa mga ito kapag nakaupo kayo sa bahay ninyo, kapag naglalakad kayo sa daan, kapag humihiga at bumabangon kayo.²⁰ Isusulat ninyo ang mga ito sa mga haligi ng pinto ng inyong bahay at sa mga tarangkahan ng inyong lungsod,²¹ para dumami ang inyong mga araw, at ang mga araw ng inyong mga anak, sa lupaing ipinangako ni Yahweh sa inyong mga ama na ibibigay niya sa kanila, na maging

tulad ang dami ng araw na gaya ng kalangitan ay mataas sa ibabaw ng mundo. ²² Dahil kung masigasig ninyong susundin ang lahat ng mga utos na ito na sinasabi ko sa inyo, para gawin ang mga iyon, ibigin si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, lumakad sa lahat ng kaniyang mga kaparaanan, at kumapit sa kaniya, ²³ at itataboy ni Yahweh ang lahat ng mga bansang ito mula sa harapan ninyo, at aagawan ninyo ang mga bansang higit na malaki at higit na malakas kaysa sa inyong sarili. ²⁴ Bawat lugar na lalakaran ng inyong mga talampakan ay mapapasa inyo; mula sa ilang hanggang sa Lebanon, mula sa ilog, ang Ilog Eufrates, hanggang sa kanlurang dagat ay magiging hangganan ninyo. ²⁵ Walang sinumang tao ang makakatayo sa harapan ninyo; maglalagay si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng takot at ng kilabot sa lahat ng mga lupaing lalakaran ninyo, tulad ng sinabi niya sa inyo. ²⁶ Masdan, itinakda ko sa inyo ngayon ang isang pagpapala at isang sumpa; ²⁷ ang pagpapala, kung makikininig kayo sa mga utos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon; ²⁸ at ang sumpa, kung hindi kayo makikinig sa mga utos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, pero lumihis palayo mula sa daan na sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon, para sumunod sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan na hindi ninyo nakilala. ²⁹ Mangyayari ito, kapag si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay dinala kayo sa lupain kung saan kayo papunta para angkinin, na itatakda ninyo ang pagpapala sa Bundok Gerizim, at ang sumpa sa Bundok Ebal. ³⁰ Hindi ba ang mga iyon ay nasa kabila ng Jordan, sa kanluran ng kanluraning daan, sa lupain ng mga Cananeo na nakatira sa Araba, sa itaas salungat sa Gilgal, sa tabi ng mga kakahuyan ng More? ³¹ Dahil tatawid kayo sa Jordan para makapasok at angkinin ang lupaing ibinibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at aangkinin ninyo iyon at maninirahan doon. ³² Susundin ninyo ang lahat ng mga batas at mga panuntunang itinakda ko sa inyo ngayon.

Chapter 12

¹ Ito ang mga batas at ang mga panuntunan na pananatilihin ninyo sa lupain na si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ama, ang nagbigay sa inyo para inyong angkinin sa lahat ng araw na kayo ay nabubuhay sa mundo. ² Tiyak na wawasakin ninyo ang lahat ng mga lugar kung saan ang mga bansa na inyong tatanggalan ng karapatan na sumamba sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan, sa matataas na mga bundok, sa mga burol, at sa ilalim ng bawat luntiang puno; ³ at sisirain ninyo ang kanilang mga altar, pagpipira-pirasuhin ninyo ang kanilang banal na mga batong haligi, at susunugin ang kanilang mga posteng Asera; puputulin ninyo ang inukit na mga larawan ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan at sisirain ang kanilang pangalan mula sa lugar na iyon. ⁴ Hindi ninyo sasambahin si Yahweh na inyong Diyos tulad niyan. ⁵ Pero sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos mula sa lahat ng inyong mga lipi para ilagay ang

kaniyang pangalan, na magiging lugar kung saan siya titira, at doon kayo pupunta.⁶ Dadalhin ninyo roon ang inyong mga handog na susunugin, ang inyong mga alay, ang inyong mga ikapu, at ang mga handog na inihandog ng inyong kamay, ang inyong mga handog para sa mga panata, ang inyong kusang loob na mga handog, at ang panganay ng inyong mga hayop at mga kawan.⁷ Kakainin ninyo roon sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos at magsasaya tungkol sa lahat ng mga bagay na inyong ginagawa, kayo at ang inyong mga sambahayan, kung saan kayo ay pinagpala ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.⁸ Hindi ninyo gagawin ang lahat ng mga bagay na ginagawa natin dito ngayon; gumawa ngayon ang bawat isa ng anumang bagay na tama sa kanilang sariling mga mata;⁹ dahil hindi pa kayo nakarating sa kapahingahan, sa mga mamamahin na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo.¹⁰ Pero kapag tatawid na kayo sa Jordan at maninirahan sa lupain na idinulot ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na inyong mamamahin, at kapag binibigyan niya kayo ng kapahingahan mula sa lahat ng inyong mga kaaway na nakapalibot, nang sa gayon manirahan kayo ng ligtas,¹¹ pagkatapos mangyayari ito sa lugar kung saan piliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos doon na manirahan ang kaniyang pangalan, doon dalhin ninyo ang lahat ng iniutos ko sainyo: ang inyong mga sinunog na handog, ang inyong mga alay, ang inyong mga ikapu, at ang mga handog na inihandog ng inyong kamay, at lahat ng inyong piling handog para sa mga panata na inyong ipapangako kay Yahweh.¹² Magsasaya kayo sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos—kayo, ang inyong mga anak na lalaki, ang inyong mga anak na babae, ang inyong mga lingkod na lalaki at ang inyong mga lingkod na babae at ang mga Levita na nasa loob ng inyong tarangkahan, dahil wala siyang bahagi o pamana sa inyo.¹³ Bigyang pansin ang inyong sarili na hindi kayo magsusunog ng handog sa bawat lugar na inyong makikita;¹⁴ pero ito ay sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh na mula sa isa sa inyong mga lipi na ang inyong mga handog ay susunugin, at gagawin ninyo doon ang lahat ng bagay na sinabi ko sa inyo.¹⁵ Gayon pa man, maaari kayong pumatay at kumain ng mga hayop na nasa loob ng lahat ng inyong mga tarangkahan, gaya ng nais ninyo, pagtanggap sa mga pagpapala ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos para sa lahat nang ibinigay niya sa inyo; ang marurumi at ang malilinis na mga tao ay parehong makakakain nitong mga hayop tulad ng gasela at usa.¹⁶ Pero hindi ninyo kakainin ang dugo, ibubuhos ninyo ito sa lupa na parang tubig.¹⁷ Hindi kayo maaaring kumain sa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan mula sa ikapu ng inyong butil, ang inyong bagong alak, inyong langis, o ang panganay ng inyong hayop o kawan; at hindi kayo maaaring kumain ng anuman sa laman na inyong inialay kasama ng anumang mga panata na inyong ginawa, ni hindi ang inyong kusang-loob na mga handog, o ang mga handog na inihandog ng inyong kamay.¹⁸ Sa halip, kakainin ninyo ang mga ito sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lugar na pipiliin ni

Yahweh na inyong Diyos—kayo, ang inyong anak na lalaki, anak na babae, ang mga lingkod na lalaki, mga lingkod na babae, at ang mga Levita na nasa loob ng inyong tarangkahan; magsasaya kayo sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos tungkol sa lahat ng bagay kung saan inilagay ninyo ang inyong kamay.¹⁹ Bigyang pansin ang inyong sarili na hindi ninyo pababayaang ang mga Levita hangga't naninirahan kayo sa inyong lupain.²⁰ Kapag pinalawak ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang inyong mga hangganan, tulad ng ipinangako niya sa inyo, at sinabi ninyo, 'Kakain ako ng laman,' dahil sa inyong pagnanais na kumain ng laman, maaari kayong kumain ng laman, gaya ng inyong pagnanais.²¹ Kung masyadong malayo mula sa inyo ang lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na lagyan ng kaniyang pangalan, sa gayon papatay kayo ng ilan sa inyong mga hayop o inyong mga kawan na ibinigay ni Yahweh sa inyo, katulad ng sinabi ko sa inyo; maaari kayong kumain sa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan, ayon sa inyong pagnanais.²² Tulad ng ang gasela at ang usa ay kinakain, kakain din kayo nito; maaaring kumain nito ang magkatulad na marurumi at malilinis na mga tao.²³ Tiyakin lamang na huwag ninyong kakainin ang dugo, dahil ang dugo ay ang buhay; hindi ninyo kakainin ang buhay kasama ang laman.²⁴ Hindi ninyo ito kakainin; ibubuhos ninyo ito sa lupa na parang tubig.²⁵ Hindi ninyo ito kakainin, para lahat ay maging mabuti sa inyo, at ng inyong mga anak na susunod sa inyo, kapag ginawa ninyo kung ano ang tama sa mga mata ni Yahweh.²⁶ Pero ang mga bagay na nabibilang kay Yahweh na mayroon kayo at ang mga handog para sa inyong mga panata—kukunin ninyo ang mga ito at pupunta sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh.²⁷ Ihahain ninyo ang inyong mga sinunog na handog, ang laman at ang dugo, sa altar ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos; ang dugo ng inyong mga alay ay ibubuhos sa altar ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at kakainin ninyo ang laman.²⁸ Magmasid at makinig sa lahat ng mga salitang ito na sinasabi ko sa inyo, na maaaring makabuti ito sa inyo at sa inyong mga anak na susunod sa inyo magpakailanman, kapag ginawa ninyo kung ano ang mabuti at tama sa mga mata ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.²⁹ Kapag winasak ni Yahweh ang mga bansa mula sa harapan ninyo, kapag pumasok kayo para alisan sila ng karapatan, at mapaalis ninyo sila, at maninirahan sa kanilang lupain,³⁰ bigyan pansin ang inyong sarili na hindi kayo mabibitag sa pagsunod sa kanila, pagkatapos silang mawasak mula sa harapan ninyo—mabitag sa pagsisiyasat sa kanilang mga diyos, sa pagtatanong, 'Paano sumasamba ang mga bansang ito sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan? Ganoon din ang gagawin ko.'³¹ Hindi ninyo iyan gagawin sa paggalang kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, dahil ang lahat ng bagay na kasuklam-suklam kay Yahweh, ang mga bagay na kinasusuklaman niya—ginawa nila ang mga ito sa kanilang diyus-diyosan; sinunog nila kahit pa ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki at kanilang mga anak na babae sa apoy para sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan.³² Anuman ang sinabi ko sa inyo ay

sundin ito. Huwag itong dagdagan o bawasan.

Chapter 13

¹ Kung may lilitaw sa inyo na isang propeta o isang nagbibigay kahulugan sa mga panaginip, at kung siya ay magbibigay sa inyo ng isang palatandaan o isang himala, ² at kung darating ang tanda o ang himala, kung saan siya ay nagsalita sa inyo at sinabing, 'Sumunod tayo sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan, na hindi ninyo kilala, at sambahin natin sila,' ³ huwag makinig sa mga salita ng propetang iyon, o ng mga nagbibigay kahulugan sa mga panaginip; dahil sinusubukan kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos para malaman kung mahal ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng inyong buong puso at buong kaluluwa. ⁴ Maglalakad kayo kasunod ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, parangalan siya, susundin ang kaniyang mga kautusan, at sumunod sa kaniyang boses, at sambahin ninyo siya at kumapit sa kaniya. ⁵ Ilalagay sa kamatayan ang propeta o nagbibigay kahulugan sa mga panaginip na iyon, dahil nagsasalita siya ng paghihimagsik laban kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, ang siyang nagdala sa inyo palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto, at ang siyang tumubos sa inyo palabas sa bahay ng pagkaalipin. Gusto kayong ilayo ng propetang iyon sa daan kung saan kayo inutusang lumakad ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Kaya alisin ninyo ang kasamaan mula sa inyo. ⁶ Ipagpalagay na ang inyong kapatid na lalaki, na anak na lalaki ng inyong ina, o ang inyong anak na lalaki o inyong anak na babae, o ang asawa ng inyong sinapupunan, o ang inyong kaibigan na sa inyo ay parang sarili ninyong kaluluwa, na palihim na umaakit sa inyo at sinasabing, 'Tayo'y pumunta at sumamba sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan na hindi ninyo kilala, maging kayo o ng inyong mga ninuno—' ⁷ alinman sa mga diyus-diyosan ng mga tao na nakapalibot sa inyo, malapit sa inyo, o malayo mula sa inyo, mula sa isang dulo ng mundo hanggang sa ibang dulo ng mundo.' ⁸ Huwag sumang-ayon o makinig sa kaniya. Ni dapat siyang kaawaan ng inyong mata, ni papatawarin o itago siya. ⁹ Sa halip, siguraduhin ninyong papatayin siya; ang inyong kamay ang mauun para patayin siya, at pagkatapos ang kamay na ng lahat ng mga tao. ¹⁰ Babatuhin ninyo siya hanggang sa kamatayan sa pamamagitan ng mga bato, dahil sinubukan niyang hilain kayo palayo mula kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na nagdala sa inyo palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto, palabas sa bahay ng pagkaalipin. ¹¹ Makikinig at matatakot ang buong Israel, at hindi magpapatuloy sa paggawa ng ganitong uri ng kasamaan sa inyo. ¹² Kung marinig ninyo sa sinuman na nagsasabi tungkol sa isa sa inyong mga lungsod na binigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo para tirahan: ¹³ Ang ilan sa masamang mga kasamahan ay umalis mula sa inyo at lumayo ang naninirahan sa kanilang lungsod at sinabing, 'Tayo na at sumamba sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan na hindi ninyo kilala.' ¹⁴ Pagkatapos suriin ninyo ang katibayan, gumawa ng pagsasaliksik, at

siyasatin ito ng mabuti. Kung ito ay totoo at tiyak na isang kasuklam-suklam na bagay na nagawa sa inyo—¹⁵ pagkatapos siguraduhing lumusob sa mga naninirahan sa lungsod sa pamamagitan ng talim ng tabak, ganap itong wasakin at ang lahat ng mga tao na narito, kasama ng alagang hayop, sa pamamagitan ng talim ng tabak.¹⁶ pagsama-samahin ninyo ang lahat ng natirang mapapakinabangan pa mula rito sa gitna ng daan, at sunugin ang lungsod, gayon din ang lahat ng natirang mapapakinabangan rito— para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Magiging isang buntong ng mga pagkasira magpakailanman ang lungsod; hindi na ito dapat pang maitayong muli.¹⁷ Wala ni isa sa mga bagay na iyon na inihiwalay para wasakin ang dapat manatili sa inyong kamay. Ito ang dapat na kalagayan, nang sa gayon tatalikod si Yahweh mula sa kabagsikan ng kaniyang galit, pakitaan kayo ng awa, may kahabagan sa inyo, at paparamihin ang inyong mga bilang, na ayon sa kaniyang isinumpa sa inyong mga ama.¹⁸ Gagawin niya ito dahil nakikinig kayo sa boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para sundin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kautusan na sinabi ko sa inyo ngayon, para gawin iyon na siyang tama sa mga mata ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.

Chapter 14

¹ Kayo ang mga tao ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Huwag ninyong putulan ang inyong mga sarili, ni ahitan ang anumang bahagi ng inyong mukha para sa patay.² Dahil kayo ang isang bansa na inilaan para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at pinili kayo ni Yahweh na maging mga tao para sa kaniyang sariling pag-aari, higit pa sa lahat ng mga tao na nasa ibabaw ng mundo.³ Hindi ninyo dapat kainin ang anumang kasuklam-suklam na bagay.⁴ Ito ang mga hayop na maaari ninyong kainin: ang lalaking baka, ang tupa, at ang kambing,⁵ ang usa, ang gasel, ang usang lalaki, ang mabangis na kambing, at aybeks, at ang antilope, at ang tupang bundok.⁶ Maaari ninyong kainin ang anumang mga hayop na nakabahagi ang kuko, iyon ay, yung ang kuko na nahahati sa dalawa, at ngumunguya ng nginuyang pagkain ng hayop.⁷ Gayon pa man, may ilang mga hayop na hindi ninyo dapat kainin na ngumunguya ng nginuyang pagkain ng hayop o yaong mayroong kukong nahahati sa dalawa: ang kamelyo, ang kuneho, at ang kuneho sa batuhan; dahil ang mga ito ay ngumunguya ng nginuyang pagkain ng hayop pero hindi hiwalay ang kuko, marumi sila para sa inyo.⁸ Marumi rin para sa inyo ang baboy dahil siya ay hiwalay ang kuko pero hindi ngumunguya ng nginuyang pagkain ng hayop; marumi siya para sa inyo. Huwag kainin ang karne ng baboy, at huwag hawakan ang kanilang mga bangkay.⁹ Maaari ninyong kainin ang mga bagay na ito na nasa tubig: kahit anong may mga palikpik at mga kaliskis;¹⁰ pero hindi dapat ninyong kainin ang mga walang palikpik at kaliskis; marumi sila para sa inyo.¹¹ Makakain ninyo ang lahat ng malilinis na mga

ibon.¹² Pero ito ang mga ibon na hindi dapat ninyo kainin: ang agila, ang buwitre, ang ospri,¹³ ang pulang halkon at itim na halkon, anumang uri ng palkon,¹⁴ anumang uri ng uwak,¹⁵ at ang ostrits, at ang gabing lawin, ang tagak, anumang uri ng lawin,¹⁶ ang munting kuwago, ang malaking kuwago, ang puting kuwago,¹⁷ ang pelikano, ang buwitreng carrion, ang maninisid-isda,¹⁸ at ang tagak, anumang uri ng kanduro, ang hoopoe, at ang paniki.¹⁹ Lahat ng may pakpak, kumukuyog na mga bagay ay marumi para sa inyo; hindi dapat sila kainin.²⁰ Maaari ninyong kainin ang lahat ng mga malinis na bagay na lumilipad.²¹ Hindi ninyo dapat kainin ang anumang hayop na kusang namatay; maaari ninyo itong ibigay sa dayuhan na nasa inyong mga tarangkahan, na maaari niyang kainin ito; o maaari ninyo itong ipagbili sa isang dayuhan. Sapagka't kayo ay isang bansa na inilaan para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Dapat huwag ninyong pakuluan ang isang batang kambing sa gatas ng ina nito.²² Dapat ninyong tiyakin ang ikapu sa lahat ng bunga ng inyong pinunla, na kung saan lalabas mula sa bukid taon taon.²³ Dapat kayong kumain sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, sa lugar na kaniyang pipiliin na kaniyang maging santuwaryo, ang ikapu ng inyong butil, ng inyong bagong alak, at ng inyong langis, at ang unang anak ng inyong mga hayop at inyong kawan; nang matutunan ninyong palaging parangalan si Yahweh na inyong Diyos.²⁴ Kung ang paglalakbay ay napakahaba para sa inyo na hindi na ninyo makayanan na dalhin ito, dahil ang lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na kaniyang santuwaryo ay napakalayo mula sa inyo, pagkatapos, kapag pagpapalain na kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos,²⁵ ipagpapalit ninyo ang alay sa pera, itatali ang pera sa inyong kamay, at pumunta sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.²⁶ Doon gagastusin ninyo ang pera para sa anumang ninais ninyo: para sa mga baka, o para sa tupa, o para sa alak, o para sa matapang na inumin, o para sa anumang nais ninyo; kakain ka doon sa harap ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at magsasaya kayo, kayo at ang inyong sambahayan.²⁷ Ang Levita na nasa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan— huwag siyang kalimutan, dahil wala silang bahagi ni pamana na nasa inyo.²⁸ Sa katapusan ng bawat tatlong taon ay ibibigay ninyo ang lahat na ikapu ng inyong bunga sa parehong taon, at iimbakin ninyo ito sa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan;²⁹ at ang Levita, dahil wala silang bahagi ni pamana na nasa inyo, at ang dayuhan, at ang ulila, at ang balo na nasa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan, pupunta at kakain at mabusog. Gawin ito para pagpapalain kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng gawain ng inyong kamay na inyong gagawin.

Chapter 15

¹ Sa katapusan ng bawat pitong taon, dapat ninyong kanselahin ang mga utang. ² Ito

ang paraan ng pagpapalaya: ang lahat ng nagpapautang ay kanselahin ang alinmang pinautang sa kaniyang kapitbahay o kaniyang kapatid; hindi na niya ito hihigin dahil ang pagkakansela ni Yahweh ng mga utang ay nahayag na. ³ Maaari ninyong hingin ito mula sa isang dayuhan; pero anuman ang nasa inyong kapatid na inyong pag-aari ay dapat ng bitawan ng inyong kamay. ⁴ Ganoon pa man, wala dapat sa inyo ang mahirap (sapagkat tiyak na pagpapalain kayo ni Yahweh sa lupain na ibibigay niya sa inyo bilang isang pamana para angkinin), ⁵ kung masigasig lamang kayong makinig sa boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para sundin ang lahat ng mga kautusan na ito na aking sinasabi sa inyo sa araw na ito. ⁶ Pagpapalain kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, ayon sa ipinangako niya sa inyo; magpapautang kayo sa maraming mga bansa, pero hindi kayo hihiram; mamumuno kayo sa maraming mga bansa, pero hindi nila kayo pamumunuan. ⁷ Kung may isang taong mahirap sa inyo, isa sa inyong mga kapatid, saanman sa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan sa lupain na ibinibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, hindi dapat ninyo patigasin ang inyong mga puso ni isara ang inyong kamay mula sa inyong mahirap na kapatid; ⁸ pero dapat ninyong tiyakin na bukas ang inyong kamay sa kaniya at tiyaking pautangin siya ng sapat para sa kaniyang kailangan. ⁹ Mag-ingat kayo sa pagkakaroon ng isang masamang pag-iisip sa inyong puso, sa pagsasabing, 'Ang ikapitong taon, ang taon ng pagpapalaya, ay malapit na,' para hindi kayo maging maramot patungkol sa mahirap ninyong kapatid at walang maibigay sa kaniya; baka siya ay umiyak kay Yahweh tungkol sa inyo, at maging kasalanan ito para sa inyo. ¹⁰ Dapat ninyong tiyaking magbigay sa kaniya, at hindi dapat magdamdam ang inyong puso kapag magbibigay sa kaniya, dahil ang kapalit nito ay pagpapalain kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng inyong mga gawain at sa lahat ng paglalagyan ng inyong kamay. ¹¹ Dahil hindi kailanman mawawala ang mahihirap sa lupain; kaya sinasabi ko ito sa inyo, 'Dapat ninyong tiyaking bukas ang inyong kamay sa inyong kapatid, sa mga nangangailangan sa inyo, at sa mga mahihirap sa inyong lupain.' ¹² Kung ang inyong kapatid, ay isang Hebreong lalaki, o isang Hebreong babae, ay binenta sa inyo at pinaglingkuran kayo nang anim na taon, kung gayon sa ikapitong taon dapat ninyo siyang palayain. ¹³ Kapag hinayaan ninyo siyang makalaya, huwag ninyo dapat siyang hayaan na makaalis na walang dala. ¹⁴ Dapat magbigay kayo ng masagana sa kaniya mula sa inyong kawan, mula sa inyong giikan ng palapag, at mula sa inyong pigaan ng ubas. Dahil pinagpala kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, dapat kayong magbigay sa kaniya. ¹⁵ Dapat ninyong alalahanin na kayo ay mga alipin sa lupain ng Ehipto, at si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang tumubos sa inyo; kaya sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon na gawin ito. ¹⁶ Mangyayari ito kung sinabi niya sa inyo, 'hindi ako lalayo sa inyo; dahil minamahal niya kayo at ang inyong tahanan, at dahil siya ay nasa mabuting kalagayan kasama ninyo, ¹⁷ kung gayon

dapat kayong kumuha ng isang pambutas at itusok ito sa kaniyang tainga sa isang pintuan, at siya ay magiging lingkod ninyo habang buhay. At gagawin rin ninyo ito sa inyong aliping babae.¹⁸ Hindi dapat maging mahirap para sa inyo na siya ay palayain mula sa inyo, dahil pinagsilbihan niya kayo ng anim na taon at binigyan ng dobleng halaga ang inupahang tao. Pagpapalain kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng inyong mga gagawin.¹⁹ Dapat ninyong ihandog kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang lahat ng mga panganay na lalaki sa inyong mga alagang hayop at sa inyong kawan; hindi kayo magtatrabaho gamit ang inyong panganay na alagang hayop, ni gupitan ang panganay sa inyong kawan.²⁰ Dapat ninyong kainin ang panganay na lalaki sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos taon-taon sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh, kayo at ng inyong sambahayan.²¹ Kung ito ay may anumang kapintasan—halimbawa, kung ito ay pilay o bulag, o mayroon kahit anong kapintasan—hindi ninyo dapat ito ialay kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos.²² Kakainin ninyo ito sa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan; dapat itong kainin ng taong marumi at malinis, tulad ng pagkain ninyo sa isang gasel o isang usa.²³ Huwag ninyo kainin ang dugo nito; kailangan ninyong ibuhos ang dugo nito sa lupa tulad ng tubig.

Chapter 16

¹ Tandaan ang buwan ng Abib, at panatilihin ang Paskua para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, sapagka't sa buwan ng Abib dinala kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos palabas ng Ehipto sa gabi.² Ialay ninyo ang Paskua para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos gamit ang ilan sa mga kawan at mga alagang hayop sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh bilang kaniyang santuwaryo.³ Kakain kayo ng tinapay na walang lebadura kasama nito; pitong araw kakain kayo ng tinapay na walang lebadura kasama nito, ang tinapay ng dalamhati; dahil mabilis kayong lumabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto. Gawin ninyo ito sa lahat ng araw ng inyong buhay para inyong maisip ang araw na kayo ay nakalabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto.⁴ Dapat walang makitang lebadura sa inyo sa bawat hangganan sa ikapitong araw; ni kahit anong karne na inyong ialay sa gabi sa unang araw na manatili hanggang umaga.⁵ Hindi ninyo maaaring ialay ang Paskua sa loob ng alin man sa inyong mga tarangkahan ng inyong lungsod na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.⁶ Sa halip, mag-alay sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh bilang kaniyang santuwaryo. Doon ninyo isasagawa ang pag-aalay ng paskua sa gabi at sa paglubog ng araw, sa panahon ng taon na kayo ay nakalabas ng Ehipto.⁷ Dapat ninyo itong ihawin at kainin sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos; kinaumagahan kayo ay babalik at pupunta sa inyong mga tolda.⁸ Sa loob ng anim na araw kayo ay kakain ng tinapay na walang lebadura; sa ika pitong araw magkaroon ng isang taimtim na pagtitipon para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos; sa araw na iyon hindi kayo dapat magtrabaho.⁹ Bibilang kayo ng pitong linggo para sa inyong sarili;

dapat ninyong simulan ang pagbibilang ng pitong linggo sa oras na inyong simulang ilagay ang karit sa nakatayong butil. ¹⁰ Dapat ninyong ipagdiwang ang Pista ng mga Linggo para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos kasama ang inyong ambag para sa kusang-loob na handog mula sa iyong kamay na inyong ibibigay, ayon sa pagpapala sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹¹ Kayo ay magsasaya sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos—kayo, inyong anak na lalaki, inyong anak na babae, inyong lalaking tagapaglingkod, inyong babaing tagapaglingkod, ang Levita na nasa loob ng mga tarangkahan ng inyong lungsod, at ang mga dayuhan, ang mga ulila, at ang mga balo na nasasakupan ninyo, doon sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos para sa kaniyang santuwaryo. ¹² Isaisip ninyo na kayo ay naging isang alipin sa Ehipto; Dapat ninyong sundin at gawin ang mga batas na ito. ¹³ Dapat ninyong ipagdiwang ang Pista ng mga Kanlungan ng pitong araw matapos ninyong malikom ang ani mula sa inyong giikang palapag at mula sa pigaan ng ubas. ¹⁴ Kayo ay magagalak sa panahon ng pista—kayo, inyong anak na lalaki, inyong anak na babae, inyong lalaking tagapaglingkod, inyong babaing tagapaglingkod, ang Levita, ang mga dayuhan, ang mga ulila at ang mga balo na nasa inyo, na nasa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan. ¹⁵ Sa loob ng pitong araw dapat ninyong sundin ang Pista para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh, dahil pagpapalain kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng inyong ani at sa lahat ng gawain ng inyong mga kamay, at dapat kayo ay lubusang masiyahan. ¹⁶ Tatlong beses sa isang taon, ang lahat ng inyong kalalakihan ay dapat magpakita sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lugar na kaniyang pipiliin: sa Pista ng Tinapay na walang Lebadura, sa Pista ng mga Linggo, at sa Pista ng mga Kanlungan; at hindi sila makikita sa harapan ni Yahweh na walang dala; ¹⁷ sa halip, ang bawat tao ay magbibigay ayon sa kaniyang kakayahan, para malaman ninyo ang pagpapalang ibinigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹⁸ Dapat gumawa kayo ng mga hukom at mga opisyal sa loob ng lahat ng inyong mga tarangkahan ng lungsod na ibibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos; sila ay kukunin mula sa bawat mga lipi ninyo, at dapat sila ay humatol sa mga tao ng may matuwid na paghatol. ¹⁹ Hindi ninyo dapat pilitin ang katarungan; hindi dapat kayo magpakita ng pagpanig ni kumuha ng suhol, dahil ang isang suhol ay bumubulag sa mga mata ng matalino at sumisira sa mga salita ng matuwid. ²⁰ Dapat ninyong sundin ang katarungan, sa katarungan lamang, para kayo ay maaaring mamuhay at manahin ang lupaing ibinibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ²¹ Dapat hindi kayo magtayo para sa iyong mga sarili ng isang Asera, anumang uri ng baras, katabi ng altar ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na inyong gagawin para sa inyong sarili. ²² Ni magtayo kayo para sa inyong sarili ng anumang banal na batong haligi, na kinasusuklanan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.

Chapter 17

¹ Hindi kayong dapat maghandog kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng isang baka o tupa na may kapintasan o kapansanan dahil kasuklam-suklam iyon sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ² Kung mayroong matagpuan sa inyo, kahit saan sa loob ng tarangkahan ng inyong mga lungsod na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, sinumang lalaki o babae na gumagawa ng masama sa paningin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos at lumalabag sa kaniyang kautusan— ³ sinuman ang mawala at sumamba sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan at lumuhod sa kanila, kahit na ang araw, ang buwan o anumang nasa langit—na wala sa aking sinabi ⁴ at kung sinabi sa iyo ang tungkol dito o kung maririnig mo ito—pagkatapos ay dapat kang gumawa ng isang maingat na pagsusuri. Kung totoo at tiyak ito na isang kasuklam-suklam na bagay na natapos gawin sa Israel— ⁵ —pagkatapos dapat mong dalhin ang lalaki o babae iyon, na nakagawa ng masamang bagay sa tarangkahan ng inyong mga lungsod, na ang lalaki o babaeng iyon, ay dapat batuhin hanggang sa mamatay. ⁶ Sa bibig ng dalawang o tatlong mga saksi, ang dapat mamatay ay hatulan ng kamatayan, pero sa bibig ng isang saksi ay hindi siya dapat hatulan ng kamatayan. ⁷ Ang kamay ng mga saksi ay dapat unang maglagay sa kaniya sa kamatayan at pagkatapos ang kamay ng lahat ng mga tao; at alisin mo ang kasamaan mula sa inyo. ⁸ Kung magkaroon ng napakahirap na bagay sa iyo sa paghatol—marahil ang isang katanungan ng pagpatay o aksidenteng kamatayan, ng karapatan ng isang tao at karapatan ng ibang tao o isang natatanging katanungan na masakit na nagawa o ibang uri ng bagay—mga bagay na pagtatalo sa loob ng tarangkahan ng inyong mga lungsod, pagkatapos dapat kayong umakyat doon sa lugar na pinili ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos bilang kaniyang santuwaryo. ⁹ Dapat kang pumunta sa mga pari, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi at sa mga hukom na naging tagasilbi ng panahong iyon, hahanapin mo ang kanilang mga payo at ibibigay nila sa inyo ang paghatol. ¹⁰ Dapat mong sundin ang batas na ibinigay sa inyo, sa lugar na pinili ni Yahweh bilang kaniyang santuwaryo. Mag-iingat kayo sa paggawa ng lahat ng bagay na kanilang pinapagawa sa inyo. ¹¹ Sundin ninyo ang batas na kanilang tinuro sa inyo at gawin ayon sa mga pasya na kanilang ibibigay sa inyo. Huwag kayong lumihis mula sa kung ano ang sasabihin nila sa inyo, sa kanang kamay o sa kaliwa. ¹² Sinuman sa inyo ang nagmamayabang, sa hindi pakikinig sa pari na tumatayo para magsilbi sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, o sa hindi nakikinig sa hukom—ang taong iyon ay mamamatay; aalisin ninyo ang masama mula sa Israel. ¹³ Dapat makarinig at matakot ang lahat ng mga tao at hindi na magmayabang kailanman. ¹⁴ Kapag dumating kayo sa lupain na ibibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at kapag aangkinin ninyo ito at magsimulang manirahan dito at pagkatapos sinabi ninyo, 'Magtatakda ako ng isang hari para sa aking sarili, tulad ng lahat ng mga bansa na nakapalibot sa akin,' ¹⁵

pagkatapos dapat ninyong tiyakin na magtakda bilang isang hari para sa inyong sarili, isang tao na siyang pipiliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Dapat kayong magtakda ng isang hari para sa inyong sarili, isang tao na mula sa inyong mga kapatid. Nawa'y hindi ka magtakda ng isang dayuhan, na hindi ninyo kapatid, para sa inyong sarili. ¹⁶ Pero hindi dapat siya magparami ng mga kabayo para sa kaniyang sarili o magdulot sa mga tao na bumalik sa Ehipto para sila ay magparami ng mga kabayo, dahil sinabi ni Yahweh sa inyo, 'Mula ngayon hindi na dapat kayo bumalik sa daang iyon.' ¹⁷ At hindi siya dapat magdagdag ng mga asawa para sa kaniyang sarili, para ang kaniyang puso ay hindi na tumalikod kay Yahweh; ni paramihin ng lubusan ng pilak o ginto. ¹⁸ Kapag siya ay nakaupo sa trono ng kaniyang kaharian, dapat siyang sumulat para sa kaniyang sarili sa isang balumbon ng isang kopya ng batas na ito, mula sa batas na mula sa mga pari, na mga Levita. ¹⁹ Ang balumbon ay dapat nasa kaniya at dapat niyang basahin ang laman nito sa lahat ng araw ng kaniyang buhay, para matutunan niyang parangalan si Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos, nang sa gayon mapanatili ang lahat ng mga salita ng kautusan at mga batas, para isagawa ang mga ito. ²⁰ Dapat niyang gawin ito para hindi magmataas ang kaniyang puso sa kaniyang mga kapatid at para hindi siya lilihis mula sa mga kautusan, sa kanan man o sa kaliwa, para sa layunin na humaba ang kaniyang mga araw sa kaniyang kaharian, siya at kaniyang mga anak, sa Israel.

Chapter 18

¹ Ang mga pari, na mga Levita, at ang lahat ng lipi ni Levi, ay walang bahagi ni pamana sa Israel; dapat nilang kainin ang mga handog kay Yahweh na gawa sa apoy bilang kanilang pamana. ² Dapat wala silang pamana kasama ng kanilang mga kapatid na lalaki; si Yahweh ang kanilang pamana, gaya ng sinabi niya sa kanila. ³ Ito ang magiging bahagi ng mga nakatak dang pari mula sa mga tao, mula sa kanila na naghahandog ng isang alay, maging ito ay mga baka o tupa: dapat nilang ibigay sa pari ang balikat, ang dalawang pisngi, at ang mga lamanloob. ⁴ Ang mga unang bunga ng inyong butil, ng inyong bagong alak, at ng inyong langis, at ang unang balahibo ng inyong tupa, dapat ninyong ibigay sa kaniya. ⁵ Dahil pinili siya ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos mula sa lahat ng inyong lipi para tumayong maglingkod sa pangalan ni Yahweh, siya at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki magpakailanman. ⁶ Kung may isang Levita na dumating mula sa alinman sa inyong mga bayan na mula sa buong Israel kung saan siya namumuhay, at nagnanais ng buong kaluluwa na siya'y pumunta sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh, ⁷ sa gayon dapat siyang maglingkod sa pangalan ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos gaya ng ginagawa ng lahat ng kaniyang kapatid na Levita, na siyang tumayo roon sa harapan ni Yahweh. ⁸ Dapat silang magkaroon ng parehong bahagi para kainin, bukod sa kung ano ang dumating mula

sa pinagbilhan ng pamana ng kaniyang pamilya.⁹ Kapag nakarating kayo sa lupaing ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo, hindi ninyo dapat matutunan ang mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay ng mga bansang iyon.¹⁰ Walang dapat na makitang isa sa inyo na ginagawang padaanin ang kaniyang anak na lalaki o kaniyang anak na babae sa apoy, sinumang gumagawa ng panghuhula, sinumang nagsasanay ng hula, o alinmang mang-aakit, o alinmang mangkukulam,¹¹ alinmang manggagayuma, sinumang nakipag-usap sa patay, o sinumang nakikipag-usap sa mga espiritu.¹² Dahil ang sinumang gumagawa ng mga bagay na ito ay kasuklam-suklam kay Yahweh; dahil sa mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay na ito palalayasin sila ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos mula sa inyong harapan.¹³ Wala dapat kayong bahid ng kasalanan sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.¹⁴ dahil ang mga bansang ito na inyong sasakupin ay nakikinig sa mga taong gumagawa ng pangkukulam at panghuhula; pero para sa inyo, hindi kayo pinayagan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na gawin iyon.¹⁵ Magtatatag si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng isang propeta para sa inyo na mula sa inyo, isa sa inyong mga kapatid, katulad ko. Dapat kayong makinig sa kaniya.¹⁶ Ito ang inyong hiningi mula kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa Horeb ng araw ng pagpupulong, sa pagsasabing, 'Huwag nating hayaang marinig muli ang boses ni Yahweh na ating Diyos, ni makita pa man ang malaking apoy na ito, o tayo ay mamamatay.'¹⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, 'Ang kanilang sinabi ay mabuti.'¹⁸ Magtatatag ako ng isang propeta para sa kanila mula sa kanilang mga kapatid, na katulad mo. Ilalagay ko ang aking mga salita sa kaniyang bibig, at sasabihin niya sa kanila ang lahat ng iniutos ko sa kanila.¹⁹ Mangyayari ito kung mayroong hindi makikinig sa aking mga salita na sinasabi niya sa aking pangalan, hihingin ko ito sa kaniya.²⁰ Pero ang propetang magsasalita nang may kayabangan sa aking pangalan, isang salita na hindi ko iniutos sa kaniya na sabihin, o magsalita sa pangalan ng ibang mga diyus-diyosan, ang propetang iyan ay dapat na mamatay.'²¹ Kung sasabihin ninyo sa inyong puso, 'Paano natin makikilala ang isang mensahe na hindi sinabi ni Yahweh?'--²² kapag magsasalita ang isang propeta sa pangalan ni Yahweh, kung ang bagay na iyon ay hindi maganap ni mangyari, kung gayon iyon ay isang bagay na hindi sinabi ni Yahweh; sinasabi ito ng propeta ng may kayabangan, at hindi kayo dapat matakot sa kaniya.

Chapter 19

¹ Kapag hiniwalay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang mga bansa, iyong mga lupain na ibinibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at kapag kayo ay dumating kasunod nila at nanirahan sa kanilang mga lungsod at mga bahay,² dapat kayong pumili ng tatlong lungsod para sa inyong sarili sa gitna ng inyong lupain na ibibigay ni Yahweh

sa inyo para angkinin.³ Dapat kayong gumawa ng isang daanan at hatiin ang mga hangganan ng inyong lupain sa tatlong bahagi, ang lupain na gagawin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na inyong manahin, para ang bawat isang nakapatay ng ibang tao ay maaaring tumakas doon.⁴ Ito ang batas para sa isang nakapatay ng kapwa at siyang tumakas doon para mabuhay: sinumang nakapatay ng kaniyang kapitbahay ng hindi sinasadya, na hindi niya dating kinamuhian—⁵ gaya nang isang taong pumunta sa kagubatan kasama ang kaniyang kapitbahay para pumutol ng kahoy, at ipapalo ang kaniyang kamay gamit ang palakol para pumutol ng isang puno, at nadulas ang ulo mula sa hawakan at tinamaan ang kaniyang kapitbahay kung kaya't namatay siya—kaya dapat na tumakas ang taong iyon sa isa sa mga lungsod na iyon at mabuhay.⁶ Kung hindi maaaring habulin ng tagapaghiganti sa dugo kung sino ang kumutil sa buhay, at sa matinding galit maabutan siya dahil isang mahabang paglalakbay ito. At hinampas niya siya at pinatay, kahit na hindi karapat-dapat na mamatay ang taong iyon; at kaya't hindi siya karapat-dapat sa parusang kamatayan dahil hindi niya kinamuhian ang kaniyang kapit-bahay bago pa ito nangyari.⁷ Kaya inuutos ko sa inyo na pumili ng tatlong lungsod para sa inyong sarili.⁸ Kapag pinalawak ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang inyong mga hangganan, gaya ng kaniyang ipinangakong gagawin sa inyong mga ninuno, at ibibigay sa inyo ang lahat ng lupain na ipinangako niyang ibibigay sa inyong mga ninuno;⁹ kung pananatilihin ninyo ang lahat ng mga utos na ito para gawin ang mga ito, na inuutos ko sa inyo ngayon—mga utos na ibigin si Yahweh na inyong Diyos at lumakad palagi sa kaniyang mga kaparaanan, sa gayon dapat kayong magdagdag ng tatlo pang lungsod para sa inyong sarili, bukod sa tatlong ito.¹⁰ Gawin ito para hindi dumanak ang walang salang dugo sa gitna ng lupain na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo bilang isang pamana, para walang dugo ng pagkakasala ang mapunta sa inyo.¹¹ Pero kung sinuman ang nagagalit sa kaniyang kapit-bahay, inabangan siya, mangibabaw laban sa kaniya, at malubha siyang sinugatan kung kaya't namatay siya, at kung tatakas siya papunta sa isa sa mga lungsod na iyon—¹² dapat magpadala ang mga nakatatanda ng kaniyang lungsod at dalhin siya pabalik mula roon, at ibigay siya sa kamay ng mapagkakatiwalaang kamag-anak, para mamatay siya.¹³ Hindi dapat maawa ang inyong mata sa kaniya; sa halip, dapat ninyong pawiin ang dugo ng pagkakasala mula sa Israel, sa ikakabuti ninyo.¹⁴ Hindi dapat ninyo alisin ang mga palatandaan sa lupa ng inyong kapitbahay na inilagay nila sa lugar ng mahabang panahon na ang nakalipas, sa inyong pamana na inyong mamahin, sa lupaing ibibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos para angkinin.¹⁵ Hindi dapat mangibabaw laban sa isang tao ang isang tanging saksi para sa anumang kasalan, sa anumang bagay siya nagkasala; sa bibig ng dalawang saksi, o sa bibig ng tatlong saksi, dapat mapatunayan ang anumang bagay.¹⁶ Ipagpalagay na nangibabaw ang

hindi matuwid na saksi laban sa sinumang tao para magpatotoo laban sa kaniyang maling gawain.¹⁷ Pagkatapos silang dalawa, kung sino sa pagitan nila ang may umiiral na pagtatalo, ay dapat tumayo sa harapan ni Yahweh, sa harapan ng mga pari at ng mga hukom na naglilingkod sa mga araw na iyon.¹⁸ Dapat na gumawa ang mga hukom ng masigasig na pagtatanong; tingnan, kung ang saksi ay isang bulaang saksi at nagpahayag ng hindi totoo laban sa kaniyang kapatid,¹⁹ kung gayon dapat ninyong gawin sa kaniya, ang nais niyang gawin sa kaniyang kapatid; at maaalis ninyo ang kasamaan mula sa inyo.²⁰ Pagkatapos silang mga naiwan ay makakarinig at matatakot, at mula sa panahong iyon hindi na gagawa pa ng anumang kasamaan sa gitna ninyo.²¹ Hindi dapat maawa ang inyong mga mata; buhay ang ibabayad para sa buhay, mata para sa mata, ngipin para sa ngipin, kamay para sa kamay, paa para sa paa.

Chapter 20

¹ Kapag martsa na kayo para makipagdigma laban sa inyong mga kaaway, at nakakita ng mga kabayo, mga karwaheng pandigma, at maraming bilang ng tao kaysa inyo, hindi dapat kayo matakot sa kanila; dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay kasama ninyo, na siyang nagdala sa inyo palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto.² Kapag kayo ay malapit na sa digmaan, dapat na lumapit ang pari at magsalita sa mga tao,³ at sabihin sa kanila, 'Makinig kayo, Israel, malapit na kayo ngayon sa digmaan laban sa inyong mga kaaway; huwag kayong panghinaan ng loob; huwag kayong matakot, ni manginig, ni matakot sa kanila;⁴ dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang siyang sasama sa ninyo para ipaglaban kayo laban sa inyong mga kaaway at para kayo ay iligtas.'⁵ Dapat makipag usap ang mga opisyal sa mga tao at sabihing, 'Anong lalaki ang naroon na nagtayo ng isang bagong bahay at hindi ito inihinandog? Hayaan mo siyang umalis at bumalik sa kaniyang tahanan, para hindi siya mamatay sa labanan at ibang tao ang maghandog nito.⁶ Anong lalaki ang naroon na siyang nagtanim ng isang ubasan at hindi nagamit ang bunga nito? Hayaan mo siyang umalis at bumalik sa kaniyang bahay, para hindi siya mamatay sa labanan at ibang lalaki ang gagamit ng bunga nito.⁷ Anong lalaki ang naroon na siyang nakatakdang ipakasal sa isang babae pero hindi pa niya pinakasalan? Hayaan mo siyang umalis at bumalik sa kaniyang bahay para hindi siya mamatay sa labanan at ibang lalaki ang mapangasawa niya.'⁸ Ang mga opisyal ay dapat pang magsalita sa mga tao at sabihing, 'Anong lalaki ang naroon na siyang natatakot o naduduwag? Hayaan siyang umalis at bumalik sa kaniyang bahay, para ang puso ng kaniyang kapatid ay hindi matunaw tulad ng kaniyang sariling puso.'⁹ Kapag natapos ng magsalita ang mga opisyal sa mga tao, dapat silang magtalaga ng mga mamumuno sa kanila.¹⁰ Kapag kayo ay nagmartsa para salakayin ang isang lungod, gumawa ng isang handog ng

pangkapayapaan sa mga taong iyon.¹¹ Kung tanggapin nila ang inyong alok at buksan ang kanilang mga tarangkahan, lahat ng mga taong matagpuan rito ay dapat sapilitang magtrabaho para sa inyo at dapat na maglingkod sa inyo.¹² Pero kung walang mag-alok ng kapayapaan sa inyo, sa halip ay makipagdigmaan laban sa inyo, kung ganun dapat ninyo itong salakayin,¹³ at kapag ibinigay na sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang tagumpay at ilagay sila sa ilalim ng inyong pamamahala, dapat ninyong patayin ang bawat lalaki sa bayan.¹⁴ Pero ang mga kababaihan, ang mga bata, mga baka, at lahat ng bagay na nasa lungsod, at lahat ng mapapakinabangan nito, kunin bilang inyo samsam ang lahat ng ito para sa iyong sarili. Gamitin ninyo ang nasamsam mula sa inyong mga kaaway, na siyang si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang nagbigay sa inyo.¹⁵ Dapat kayong kumilos sa ganitong paraan tungo sa lahat ng mga lungsod na sadyang malayo mula sa inyo, mga lungsod na hindi nabibilang sa mga lungsod na sumusunod sa mga bansang ito.¹⁶ Sa mga lungsod ng mga taong ito na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos bilang isang pamana, wala dapat kayong ililigtas ng buhay sa mga humihinga.¹⁷ Sa halip, ganap ninyo silang wasakin: ang Heteo, ang Amoreo, ang Cananeo, ang Perezeo, Heviteo, at ang Jebuseo, tulad ng inutos ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.¹⁸ Gawin ninyo ito para hindi nila kayo turuang kumilos sa alinmang mga kasuklam-suklam na paraan, na ginawa nila sa kanilang mga diyus-diyusan. Kung gagawin ninyo, magkakasala kayo laban kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos.¹⁹ Kapag sasalakayin ninyo ang isang lungsod sa mahabang panahon, sa pakikipaglaban ninyo dito para makuha ito, hindi ninyo dapat sirain ang mga puno nito sa pagputol gamit ang palakol laban sa kanila. Dahil maaari kayong kumain mula sa mga ito, kaya hindi ninyo dapat sila putulin. Dahil ang puno ba sa bukid ay ang taong dapat ninyong salakayin?²⁰ Ang mga puno lamang na alam ninyong punong hindi makakain, ang maaari ninyong wasakin at putulin; magtatayo kayo ng mga kuta laban sa lungsod na nakikipag digma sa inyo, hanggang ito ay bumagsak.

Chapter 21

¹ Kung may isang taong natagpuang pinatay sa lupain na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo para angkinin, na nakahiga sa bukid, at hindi matukoy kung sino ang sumalakay sa kaniya;² sa gayon dapat lumabas ang inyong mga nakatatanda at inyong mga hukom, at dapat silang mag sukat sa mga lungsod na nakapalibot sa kaniya na siyang pinatay.³ At ang lungsod na pinakamalapit sa taong pinatay—dapat kumuha ang mga nakatatanda nito ng isang dumalagang baka mula sa mga hayop, isa na hindi pa pinagtrabaho, na hindi pa nalagyan ng pamatok.⁴ Dapat magdala ang mga nakatatanda ng lungod na iyon ng dumalagang baka pababa sa isang lambak na may umaagos na tubig, isang lambak na hindi pa na aararo ni

tinaniman, at dapat baliin ang leeg ng dumalagang baka doon sa lambak.⁵ Dapat lumapit ang mga pari, mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi, dahil sila ang pinili ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos para paglingkuran siya at para pagpalain ang mga tao sa pangalan ni Yahweh; makinig sa kanilang mga payo, dahil ang kanilang salita ang magiging pasya sa bawat pagtatalo at kaso ng pagsalakay.⁶ Dapat hugasan ng lahat ng nakatatanda ng lungsod na pinakamalapit sa taong pinatay ang kanilang mga kamay sa ibabaw ng dumalagang baka na binali ang leeg sa may lambak;⁷ at dapat silang sumagot sa kaso at sabihin, 'Hindi ang aming mga kamay ang nagpadanak ng dugong ito, ni hindi ito nakita ng aming mga mata.'⁸ Yahweh, Patawarin mo ang iyong mga tao sa Israel na iyong iniligtas, at ipawalang sala para sa inosenteng pagdanak ng dugo sa kalagitnaan ng iyong bayang Israel.' Pagkatapos papatawarin sila sa pagdanak ng dugo.⁹ Sa ganitong paraan aalisin mo ang inosenteng dugo mula sa inyong kalagitnaan, kung gagawin ninyo kung ano ang tama sa mga mata ni Yahweh.¹⁰ Kapag kayo ay lalabas para makipagdigma laban sa inyong mga kaaway at ibinigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang tagumpay at inilagay sila sa ilalim ng inyong pamamahala, dapat ninyo silang dalhin bilang mga bihag.¹¹ Kung may makita kayo sa mga bihag na isang magandang babae, at nagkagusto kayo sa kaniya at ninais ninyo siyang kunin para maging sarili ninyong asawa,¹² pagkatapos iuuwi ninyo siya sa inyong bahay, aahitan niya ang kaniyang ulo at puputulin ang kaniyang mga kuko.¹³ Huhubarin niya ang suot-suot niyang mga damit nang siya ay bihagin, at siya ay mananatili sa inyong tahanan at magluluksa para sa kaniyang ama at kaniyang ina ng isang buong buwan. Pagkatapos nito maaari ka nang matulog kasama niya at magiging kaniyang asawa, at siya ay magiging iyong asawa.¹⁴ Pero kung hindi ka nalugod sa kaniya, hayaan ninyo nalang siyang pumunta kung saan niya hilingin. Pero hindi ninyo siya dapat na ipagbili para lamang sa pera, at huwag ninyo siyang ituring na parang isang alipin, dahil ipinahiya ninyo siya.¹⁵ Kung ang isang lalaki ay may dalawang asawa, isang minamahal at isang kinasusuklaman, at pareho silang may mga anak sa kaniya—pareho sa minamahal na asawa at ang kinasusuklamang asawa—kung ang panganay na lalaking anak ay sa nasa kinasusuklaman,¹⁶ sa gayon sa araw na ang lalaki ay magbibigay ng pamana sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki na kanilang magiging pag-aari, hindi niya maaring gawin ang anak na lalaki sa minamahal na asawa na maging panganay na anak bago ang anak na lalaki sa kinasusuklamang asawa, ang siyang tunay na panganay na anak na lalaki.¹⁷ Sa halip, dapat niyang kilalanin ang panganay, ang anak na lalaki ng asawang kinasusuklaman, sa pamamagitan ng pagbibigay sa kaniya ng dobleng bahagi ng lahat ng kaniyang pag-aari; dahil ang anak na lalaking iyon ang simula ng kaniyang lakas; ang karapat ng unang anak ay pag aari niya.¹⁸ Kung ang isang lalaki ay may isang anak na lalaki na matigas ang ulo at suwail na

hindi sumusunod sa boses ng kaniyang ama o sa boses ng kaniyang ina, at sinuman, kahit na siya ay kanilang itinutuwid, hindi nakikinig sa kanila;¹⁹ sa gayon dapat lamang siyang pigilan ng kaniyang ama at kaniyang ina at dalhin siya palabas sa mga nakatatanda ng kaniyang lungsod at sa tarangkahan ng kaniyang siyudad.²⁰ Dapat nilang sabihin sa mga nakatatanda sa kaniyang lungsod, 'Ang aming anak na lalaking ito ay matigas ang ulo at suwail; hindi siya sumusunod sa aming boses; siya ay isang matakaw at isang lasenggo.'²¹ Pagkatapos ang lahat ng kalalakihan sa kaniyang lungsod ay dapat batuhin siya hanggang mamatay gamit ang mga bato; at maaalis ninyo ang kasamaan mula sa inyo. Maririnig ito ng buong Israel at matatakot.²² Kung ang isang tao ay nakagawa ng isang kasalanan na karapat dapat para sa kamatayan at patayin siya, at ibitin ninyo siya sa isang puno,²³ sa gayon ang kaniyang katawan ay hindi dapat manatili ng buong gabi sa puno. Sa halip, dapat ninyo tiyakin at ilibing siya sa araw ding iyon; sapagka't sinumang ibinitin ay isinumpa ng Diyos. Sundin ang kautusang ito ng sa ganoon hindi ninyo madungisan ang lupain na ibinigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos bilang isang pamana.

Chapter 22

¹ Hindi dapat ninyo pabayaang ang lalaking baka ng inyong kapwa Israelita o ang kaniyang tupa ay naligaw at itago ang inyong sarili mula sa kanila; dapat tiyakin ninyong isauli ito sa kaniya. ² Kung ang kapwa ninyo Israelita ay hindi malapit sa inyo, o hindi ninyo siya kilala, kung gayon iuwi ninyo ang hayop sa inyong tahanan, at ito ay dapat nasa sa inyo hanggang hanapin niya ito, at pagkatapos ito ay dapat ibalik ninyo sa kaniya. ³ Kailangan gawin din ninyo ito sa kaniyang asno; kailangan gawin rin ninyo ito sa kaniyang damit; kailangan gawin rin ninyo ito sa bawat nawawalang bagay ng inyong kapwa Israelita, anumang bagay na kaniyang nawala at inyong nakita; hindi ninyo maaaring itago sa inyong sarili. ⁴ Hindi ninyo dapat masdan lang ang asno ng inyong kasamahang Israelita o ang kaniyang natumbang lalaking baka sa daan at itago ang inyong sarili mula sa kanila; dapat tiyakin ninyong tulungan siya para muling ibangon ito. ⁵ Ang isang babae ay hindi dapat magsuot ng kung anong may kinalaman sa isang lalaki, at ni ang isang lalaki ay magsuot ng pambabaeng kasuotan; dahil kung sinuman ang gagawa ng mga bagay na ito ay isang bagay na kasuklam-suklam para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁶ Kung ang isang pugad ng ibon ay mangyaring nasa inyong harapan sa daanan, sa anumang punong kahoy sa lupa, na may mga inakay o mga itlog sa loob nito, at ang inang ibon na naglilimlim sa inakay o sa ibabaw ng mga itlog, hindi ninyo dapat kunin ang inang ibon kasama ang inakay. ⁷ Dapat tiyakin ninyong pakawalan ang inang ibon, pero ang inakay ay maaring ninyong kunin sa inyong sarili. Sundin ang utos na ito para maging mabuti sa inyo, at para mapahaba ninyo ang inyong mga araw. ⁸ Kapag

kayo ay nagpatayo ng isang bagong bahay, kung gayon dapat gumawa kayo ng isang barandilya para sa inyong bubong, para hindi kayo magdala ng dugo sa inyong bahay, kung sinuman ang mahuhulog mula doon.⁹ Dapat hindi kayo magtanim sa inyong ubasan ng dalawang uri ng buto, para ang buong ani ay hindi kunin ng banal na lugar, ang buto na inyong hinasik at ang bunga ng ubasan.¹⁰ Hindi dapat kayo mag-araro kasama ang isang lalaking baka at isang asno ng magkasama.¹¹ Hindi dapat kayo magsuot ng tela na gawa sa lana at lino ng magkasama.¹² Dapat gawan ninyo ang inyong sarili ng mga palawit sa apat na mga sulok ng balabal na inyong isusuot.¹³ Ipagpalagay na ang isang lalaki ay kumuha ng isang asawa, at sinipingan niya,¹⁴ at pagkatapos ay kinamuhian niya, at pinaratangan niya ng nakakahiyang mga bagay at naglagay ng isang masamang reputasyon sa kaniya, at sasabihing, 'Kinuha ko itong babae, pero nang sinipingan ko siya, natuklasan kong wala siyang katibayan sa kaniyang pagkabirhen'¹⁵ Pagkatapos ang ama at ina ng babae ay dapat magpakita ng katunayan ng kaniyang pagkabirhen sa mga nakatatanda sa lungsod.¹⁶ Ang ama ng dalaga ay dapat magsalita sa mga nakatatanda, 'Ibinigay ko ang aking anak na babae sa lalaking ito bilang isang asawa, at siya ay kinamuhian niya.¹⁷ Tingnan ninyo, siya ay pinaratangan niya ng nakakahiyang mga bagay at sinabi, "Wala akong nakitang katibayan sa pagkabirhen ng inyong anak na babae"—gayon pa man ito ay nagpapatunay sa pagkabirhen ng aking anak na babae.' At pagkatapos ilalatag nila palabas ang damit sa harapan ng mga nakatatanda ng lungsod.¹⁸ Ang mga nakatatanda sa lungsod na iyon ay dapat kunin ang lalaking iyon at siya ay parusahan;¹⁹ at pagmultahin ng isang daang shekel ng pilak, at ibigay ang mga ito sa ama ng babae, dahil nilagyan ng lalaki ng isang masamang kapurihan ang isang birhen ng Israel. Dapat siya ay maging kaniyang asawa; hindi niya maaaring palayasin siya sa buong buhay niya.²⁰ Pero kung ang bagay na ito ay totoo, na ang katibayan ng pagkabirhen ay hindi nakita sa babae,²¹ kung gayon kailangan nilang dalhin palabas ang babae sa pintuan ng bahay ng kaniyang ama, at ang mga lalaki ng kaniyang lungsod ay dapat siyang batuhin, hanggang siya ay mamatay, dahil siya ay gumawa ng isang nakakahiyang asal sa Israel, na umasal gaya ng isang bayarang babae sa bahay ng kaniyang ama; at aalisin ninyo ang kasamaan mula sa inyo.²² Kung ang isang lalaki ay nakitang sumiping sa isang babae na kasal na sa ibang lalaki, kung gayon silang dalawa ay dapat mamatay, ang lalaking sumiping sa babae, at ang babae mismo; dapat alisin ninyo ang kasamaan mula sa inyo.²³ Kung may isang dalagang isang birhen, may kasunduang ipakakasal sa isang lalaki, at may ibang lalaking nakakita sa kaniya sa lungsod at sumiping sa kaniya,²⁴ dalhin silang dalawa sa tarangkahan ng lungsod, at sila ay babatuhin hanggang mamatay. Dapat ninyong batuhin ang babae, dahil hindi siya sumigaw, kahit siya ay nasa lungsod.

Dapat ninyong batuhin ang lalaki, dahil nilapastangan niya ang asawa ng kaniyang kapwa; at aalisin ninyo ang kasamaan na mula sa inyo. ²⁵ Pero kung makita ng lalaki sa bukid ang babae na may kasunduan ikakasal, at sinunggaban niya ito at sinipingan, kung gayon tanging ang lalaking sumiping sa kaniya ang dapat mamatay. ²⁶ Pero sa dalaga, wala kayong dapat gawin; walang kasalanan na kamatayan ang nararapat sa dalaga. Dahil ang kasong ito ay katulad nang isang lalaking umatake sa kaniyang kapwa at pinatay niya. ²⁷ Dahil siya ay nakita niya sa bukid; sumigaw ang babaeng may kasunduang ipakakasal, pero wala doon ni isa para siya ay iligtas. ²⁸ Kung makakita ang isang lalaki ng isang dalaga na isang birhen pero walang pang kasunduang ipakakasal, at kung siya ay sinunggaban niya at sinipingan, at kung sila ay natuklusan, ²⁹ sa gayon ang lalaking sumiping sa kaniya ay dapat magbigay ng limampung mga shekel na pilak sa ama ng babae, at siya ay dapat maging kaniyang asawa, dahil ipinahiya niya siya. Hindi niya maaaring palayasin siya sa buong buhay niya. ³⁰ Hindi dapat kunin ng isang lalaki ang asawa ng kaniyang ama bilang sa kaniya; hindi niya dapat kunin ang karapatan ng pag-aasawa ng kaniyang ama.

Chapter 23

¹ Sinumang lalaki na ang kanilang mga pribadong bahagi ay nadurog o naputol ay hindi maaaring mapabilang sa kapulungan ni Yahweh. ² Walang anak sa labas ang maaaring mapabilang sa kapulungan ni Yahweh; hanggang sa ikasampung salinlahi ng kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan, wala sa kanila ang maaaring mapabilang sa kapulungan ni Yahweh. ³ Isang Ammonita o isang Moabita ay hindi maaaring mapabilang sa kapulungan ni Yahweh; hanggang sa ikasampung salinlahi ng kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan, wala sa kanila ang maaaring mapabilang sa kapulungan ni Yahweh. ⁴ Ito ay dahil hindi nila kayo sinalubong ng may tinapay at tubig sa daan, noong kayo ay lumabas sa Ehipto, at dahil inupahan nila laban sa inyo si Balaam ang anak na lalaki ni Beor mula Petor sa Aram Naharaim, para sumpain kayo. ⁵ Pero si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay hindi nakinig kay Balaam; sa halip, si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay ginawa pagpapala ang mga sumpa para sa inyo, dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay minahal kayo. ⁶ Hindi ninyo dapat hanapin ang kanilang kapayapaan o kaunlaran, sa lahat ng inyong araw. ⁷ Hindi ninyo dapat kamuhian ang isang Edomita, dahil siya ay kapwa ninyo Israelita; hindi ninyo dapat kasuklaman ang isang taga-Ehipto, dahil kayo ay dating isang dayuhan sa kaniyang lupain. ⁸ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng ikatlong salinlahi na isinilang sa kanila ay maaaring mapabilang sa kapulungan ni Yahweh. ⁹ Kapag kayo ay maglalakad bilang isang hukbo laban sa inyong mga kaaway, dapat ninyong bantayan ang inyong mga sarili mula sa masasamang bagay. ¹⁰ Kung mayroon man sa inyong isang lalaki na

marumi dahil sa nangyari sa kaniya kinagabihan, dapat siyang lumabas sa kampo ng mga sundalo; hindi siya dapat bumalik sa kampo. ¹¹ Kapag sumapit na ang gabi, dapat niyang paliguan ang kaniyang sarili sa tubig, kapag lumubog na ang araw, maaari na siyang bumalik sa loob ng kampo. ¹² Dapat kayong magkaroon ng isang lugar sa labas ng kampo kung saan maaari kayong pumunta; ¹³ at magkaroon kayo sa inyong mga kagamitan ng magagamit panghukay; kapag kayo ay tumingkayad para maginhawaan ang inyong sarili, dapat kayong maghukay gamit ito at pagkatapos ay lagyan muli ng lupa para takpan ang anumang lumabas mula sa inyo. ¹⁴ Dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay naglalakad sa gitna ninyo para bigyan kayo ng tagumpay at ibigay ang inyong mga kalaban sa inyo. Kaya dapat ninyong gawing banal ang kampo, nang sa ganun wala siyang makitang maruming bagay sa inyo at tumalikod mula sa inyo. ¹⁵ Hindi ninyo dapat ibalik sa kaniyang amo ang isang alipin na tumakas mula sa kaniyang amo. ¹⁶ Hayaan ninyo siyang manirahan kasama ninyo, sa anumang bayan na kaniyang pipiliin. Huwag ninyo siyang pahirapan. ¹⁷ Hindi dapat magkaroon ng bayarang babae sa sinuman sa mga anak na babae ng Israel, ni hindi dapat magkaroon ng bayarang lalaki sa mga anak na lalaki ng Israel. ¹⁸ Hindi dapat kayo magdala ng mga kabayaran sa isang bayarang babae, o mga kabayaran sa isang bayarang lalaki, sa bahay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa anumang panata; dahil ang dalawang bagay na ito ay kasuklamsuklam kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹⁹ Hindi dapat kayo magpahiram ng may tubo sa kapwa ninyo Israelita—tubo sa pera, tubo sa pagkain, o tubo sa kahit na anong pinapahiram na may tubo. ²⁰ Sa isang dayuhan ay maaari kayong magpahiram ng may tubo; pero sa inyong kapwa Israelita ay hindi kayo dapat magpahiram ng mayroong tubo, para pagpalain kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng paglagyan ng inyong kamay, sa lupain kung saan ay inyong aangkinin. ²¹ Kapag kayo ay gumawa ng panata kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, hindi dapat kayo matagal sa pagtupad nito, dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay tiyak hihingiin ito sa inyo; magiging kasalanan ito kapag hindi ninyo ito tutuparin. ²² Pero kung pipigilan ninyo ang inyong sarili sa pag-gawa ng isang panata, ito ay hindi na magiging kasalanan sa inyo. ²³ Ang lumabas sa inyong mga labi ay dapat ninyong tuparin at gawin; ayon sa inyong naipanata kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, anumang bagay na malaya ninyong naipangako sa pamamagitan ng inyong bibig. ²⁴ Kapag kayo ay pumunta sa ubasan ng inyong kapitbahay, maaari kayong kumain ng dami ng mga ubas hanggang sa nais ninyo, Pero huwag kayong maglagay ng ilan man sa inyong buslo. ²⁵ Kapag kayo ay pumunta sa hinog na bunga ng inyong kapitbahay, maaari ninyong pitasin ang mga ulo ng butil sa pamamagitan ng inyong kamay, pero huwag ninyong lagyan ng karit sa hinog na butil ng inyong kapitbahay.

Chapter 24

¹ Kapag ang isang lalaki ay kumuha ng isang asawa at pinakasalan niya, kung wala siyang nakitang pabor sa kaniyang mga mata dahil nakakita siya ng hindi angkop na bagay sa kaniya, dapat siyang sumulat ng liham ng pagkakahiwalay, ilagay ito sa kaniyang kamay at palabasin siya sa kaniyang bahay. ² Kapag siya umalis sa kaniyang bahay, maaari siyang umalis at maging asawa ng ibang lalaki. ³ Kung ang pangalawang asawang lalaki ay napoot sa kaniya at sinulatan siya ng isang kasulatan ng paghihiwalay, inilalagay ito sa kaniyang kamay at pinaalis niya sa kaniyang bahay; o kung namatay ang pangalawang asawang lalaki, ang lalaking kumuha sa kaniya para magiging kaniyang asawa— ⁴ pagkatapos ang kaniyang dating asawa na unang nagpalayas sa kaniya, maaaring hindi niya ito tanggapin na kaniyang asawa, matapos na siya'y maging marumi, dahil iyon ay hindi kalugod-lugod sa harapan ni Yahweh. Hindi ka dapat na magdulot sa lupain na maging makasalanan, ang lupain na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos bilang isang pamana. ⁵ Kapag ang lalaki ay kumuha ng bagong asawa, hindi siya sasama sa labanan kasama ang hukbo, ni utusan ng sapilitang tungkulin; siya ay malaya na nasa kaniyang bahay sa loob ng isang taon at magpapasaya sa kaniyang asawa na kaniyang kinuha. ⁶ Walang tao ang maaaring kumuha ng gilingan o sa mataas na gilingang bato bilang isang sangla, dahil iyon ay pagkuha ng buhay ng tao bilang kasunduan. ⁷ Kung ang isang tao ay natagpuang dinudukot ang sinuman sa kaniyang mga kapatid mula sa bayan ng Israel at pinakitunguhan niya bilang isang alipin at binenta siya, ang magnanakaw na iyon ay dapat mamatay; at alisin ninyo ang kasamaan sa inyo. ⁸ Pakinggang mabuti ang tungkol sa anumang sakit ng ketong, sa gayon bigyan ninyo ng mainamn na pansin at sumunod sa bawat tagubilin sa inyo ng mga pari, na mga levita, na nagturo sa inyo; ayon sa iniutos ko sa kanila, para kayo ay kumilos. ⁹ Isaisip kung ano ang ginawa ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos kay Miriam, nang kayo'y lumabas sa Ehipto. ¹⁰ Kapag ikaw ay magpapahiram sa inyong kapitbahay ng anumang uri ng utang, huwag kayong papasok sa kaniyang bahay para kunin ang kaniyang inutang. ¹¹ Ikaw ay tatayo sa labas at ang taong inyong pinahiram ay dadalhin sa labas ang uinutang niya sa inyo. ¹² Kung siya ay isang taong mahirap, huwag kayong matulog sinangla niya na nasa inyong pag-aari. ¹³ Kapag lumubog ang araw, siguraduhing isuli sa kaniya ang sinangla niya sa paglubog ng araw, para siya ay makatulog sa kaniyang balabal at pagpalain ka, ito ay magiging matuwid sa harapan ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos. ¹⁴ Hindi dapat ninyo pahirapan ang isang inuupahang lingkod na mahirap at nangangailangan, maging siya ay kapwa mong mga Israelita, o mga dayuhan na nasa inyong lupain sa loob ng tarangkahan ng inyong lungsod; ¹⁵ Bawat araw dapat ninyo ibigay sa kaniya ang kaniyang sahod, dapat hindi lulubog ang araw na hindi siya mabayaran, dahil siya

ay mahirap at umaasa dito. Gawin ito para hindi siya dumaing kay Yahweh laban sa inyo at hindi ito magiging kasalanan na iyong nagawa. ¹⁶ Hindi dapat patayin ang mga magulang para sa kanilang mga anak, ni ang mga anak ay papatayin para sa kanilang mga magulang; sa halip, bawat isa ay dapat patayin para sa sariling nilang kasalanan. ¹⁷ Huwag ninyong piliting ilayo ang hustisya na nararapat sa dayuhan o as ulila, o kunin ang damit ng balo bilang kabayaran sa utang. ¹⁸ Sa halip, dapat ninyong isaisip na kayo ay isang alipin sa Ehipto at si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay iniligtas kayo mula doon. Samakatuwid, tinuturuan ko kayo na sumunod sa utos na ito. ¹⁹ Kapag kayo ay mag-aani sa inyong bukid at nakalimot kayo ng isang bigkis sa bukid, hindi na dapat ninyo kunin ito, para na ito sa mga dayuhan, sa mga ulila, o sa balo, para pagpalain kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng gawain ng inyong mga kamay. ²⁰ Kapag inalog niyo ang puno ng olibo, dapat hindi na ninyo babalikang muli ang mga sanga, para na ito sa mga dayuhan, sa mga ulila, o sa balo. ²¹ Kapag pinagtipon-tipon ninyo ang mga ubas sa inyong ubasan, hindi mo na dapat pulutin ang nasa likuran mo, ito ay para na sa dayuhan, sa mga ulila, o sa balo. ²² Dapat ninyong isaisip na kayo ay naging isang alipin sa lupain ng Ehipto; kaya't itinuturo ko sa inyo na sundin ang utos na ito.

Chapter 25

¹ Kung may pagtatalo sa pagitan ng mga tao at pumunta sila sa hukuman, at hinatulan sila ng mga hukom, sa gayon ay pawawalang sala nila ang matuwid at parurusahan ang masama. ² Kung ang maysala ay nararapat hampasin, sa gayon padadapain siya ng hukom at hahampasin sa kanilang presensya sa dami ng iniutos na palo, ayon sa kaniyang krimen. ³ Maaari siyang bigyan ng hukom ng apatnapung palo, pero hindi siya dapat lumampas sa bilang na iyon; dahil kung lalampas siya sa bilang na iyon at hampasin siya ng higit na maraming palo, sa gayon ay mapapahiya ang kapwa ninyo Israelita sa inyong harapan. ⁴ Hindi dapat ninyo busalan ang lalaking baka kapag siya ay naggigiik ng butil. ⁵ Kung ang magkapatid na lalaki ay magkasamang namumuhay at namatay ang isa sa kanila, na hindi nagkaroon ng anak, sa gayon ang asawa ng namatay na lalaki ay hindi dapat ipakasal sa ibang tao sa labas ng pamilya. Sa halip, ang kapatid ng kaniyang asawa ay dapat siyang sipingan at kunin siya sa kaniyang sarili bilang kaniyang asawa, at gawin ang tungkulin ng kaniyang kapatid bilang asawa niya. ⁶ Para ang unang niyang ipanganak ang papalit sa pangalan ng namatay na kapatid ng lalaking iyon, para ang pangalan niya ay hindi maglaho mula sa Israel. ⁷ Pero kung ang lalaki ay hindi nais kunin ang asawa ng kaniyang kapatid para sa kaniyang sarili, kung gayon ang asawa ng kapatid ay dapat umakyat sa tarangkahan sa mga nakatatanda at sabihin, 'Ang kapatid ng aking asawa ay tumatangging tumayo para sa pangalan ng kaniyang

kapatid sa Israel; ayaw niyang gampanan ang tungkulin ng isang kapatid ng asawa para sa akin.' ⁸ Pagkatapos ang mga nakatatanda ng kaniyang lungsod ay dapat siyang tawagin at kausapin siya. Pero ipagpalagay na magpumilit siya at sabihin, 'Hindi ko nais na kunin siya.' ⁹ Sa gayon ang asawa ng kapatid niya ay dapat pumunta sa kaniya sa presensya ng mga nakatatanda, hubarin ang kaniyang sandalyas mula sa kaniyang paa, at duraan ang kaniyang mukha. Dapat niya siyang sagutin at sabihan, 'Ito ang ginagawa sa lalaking hindi itataguyod ang bahay ng kaniyang kapatid.' ¹⁰ Ang kaniyang pangalan ay tatawagin sa Israel, 'Ang bahay niya na ang sandalyas ay hinubad.' ¹¹ Kung ang mga lalaki ay mag-away, at ang asawa ng isa ay dumating para ipagtanggol ang kaniyang asawa mula sa kamay niya na humampas sa kaniya, at kung iunat niya ang kaniyang kamay at hawakan siya sa mga pribadong bahagi, ¹² sa gayon ay dapat ninyong putulin ang kaniyang kamay; ang inyong mata ay hindi dapat maawa. ¹³ Hindi dapat kayo magkaroon sa inyong lalagyan ng magkakaibang timbangan, isang malaki at isang maliit. ¹⁴ Hindi dapat kayo magkaroon sa inyong bahay ng magkakaibang sukatan, isang malaki at isang maliit. ¹⁵ Isang ganap at tapat na timbangan ang dapat mayroon kayo; isang ganap at tapat na sukatan ang dapat mayroon kayo, para humaba ang inyong mga araw sa lupaing ibinibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh. ¹⁶ Dahil ang lahat ng gumagawa ng mga bagay na iyon, lahat ng kumikilos nang hindi matuwid, ay isang kasuklam-suklam kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹⁷ Isaisip kung ano ang ginawa sa inyo ng taga-Amalek sa daan habang palabas kayo mula sa Ehipto, ¹⁸ kung paano niya kayo sinalubong sa daan at sinalakay kayo sa likuran, lahat na mahina sa inyong likuran, nang kayo ay nanghina at pagod; hindi niya pinarangalan ang Diyos. ¹⁹ Kaya, kapag binigyan kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng pahinga mula sa lahat ng inyong mga kaaway na nakapalibot, sa lupain na ibibigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyo para angkinin bilang isang pamana, hindi dapat ninyo kalimutan na dapat ninyong pawiin ang alaala ng taga-Amalek mula sa silong ng langit.

Chapter 26

¹ Kapag dumating kayo sa lupaing ibinibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos bilang pamana, at naangkin na ninyo iyon at nanirahan doon, ² sa gayon dapat ninyong kunin ang ilan sa lahat ng mga naunang ani sa lupain na dinala ninyo mula sa lupaing ibinibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Dapat ninyong ilagay iyon sa basket at pumunta sa lugar na pipiliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na kaniyang santuwaryo. ³ Dapat kayong pumunta sa pari na naglilingkod sa mga araw na iyon at sabihin sa kaniya, 'Kinikilala ko ngayon si Yahweh na inyong Diyos kaya pumarito ako sa lupaing ipinangako ni Yahweh sa ating mga ninuno na ibibigay sa atin.' ⁴ Kukunin

ng pari ang basket mula sa inyong kamay at ilalagay ito sa harapan ng altar ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.⁵ Dapat ninyong sabihin sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, 'Ang aking ninuno ay isang pagala-galang Arameo. Bumaba siya sa Ehipto at nanatili roon, at ang kaniyang lahi ay kakaunti ang bilang. Doon siya ay naging dakila, malakas at mataong bansa.⁶ Ang mga taga-Ehipto ay pinakitunguhan kami ng masama at pinahirapan kami. Pinagawa nila sa amin ang gawain ng mga alipin.⁷ Humingi kami ng tulong kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng aming mga ama, at narinig niya ang aming boses at nakita ang aming paghihirap, ang aming trabaho, at ang aming pagtitiis sa hirap.⁸ Inilabas kami ni Yahweh mula sa Ehipto na may makapangyarihang kamay, nang pagpapakita ng kaniyang kapangyarihan, na labis na nakakatakot, na may mga tanda, at mga kamangha-manghang bagay;⁹ at dinala kami sa lugar na ito at ibinigay sa amin ang lupaing ito, isang lupaing dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot.¹⁰ Ngayon tingnan, dinala ko ang unang ani ng lupain sa iyo Yahweh, na nagbigay sa akin.' Dapat ninyong ilagay ito sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos at siya'y sambahin sa kaniyang harapan;¹¹ at dapat kayong magsaya sa lahat ng mabuting ginawa ni Yahwen na inyong Diyos para sa inyo, para sa inyong tahanan—kayo, at ang Levita, at ang dayuhang kasama ninyo.¹² Kapag natapos kayo sa pagbibigay ng lahat ng ikapu ng inyong ani sa ikatlong taon, iyon ay, ang taon ng pag-iikapu, kung gayon dapat ninyong ibigay ito sa Levita, sa dayuhan, sa ulila, at sa balo, para makakain sila sa loob ng mga tarangkahan ng inyong lungsod at mabusog.¹³ Dapat ninyong sabihin sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, 'Inilabas ko mula sa aking tahanan ang mga bagay na nabibilang kay Yahweh, at ibinigay ang mga iyon sa Levita, sa dayuhan, sa ulila, at sa balo, ayon sa lahat ng mga utos na ibinigay mo sa akin. Hindi ako sumuway sa anuman sa iyong mga utos, ni kalimutan ang mga ito.¹⁴ Hindi ko kinain ang anuman sa mga ito sa aking pagluluksa, ni inilagay ito sa ibang lugar nang ako ay marumi, hindi ko ibinigay ang anuman nito sa karangalan ng patay. Nakinig ako sa boses ni Yahweh na aking Diyos; sinunod ko lahat ng bagay na inutos mong gawin ko.¹⁵ Tumingin pababa mula sa banal na lugar kung saan ka nakatira, mula sa langit, at pagpalain ang iyong bayang Israel, at ang lupaing ibinigay mo sa amin, tulad ng ipinangako mo sa aming mga ama, isang lupaing dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot.'¹⁶ Sa araw na ito si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay inuutusan kayong sundin ang mga batas at panuntunang ito; sa gayon panatilihin ninyo ang mga ito at gawin ng inyong buong puso at inyong buong kaluluwa.¹⁷ Kinilala ninyo ngayon na si Yahweh ay inyong Diyos, at lalakad kayo sa kaniyang mga kaparaanan at susundin ang kaniyang mga batas, kaniyang mga utos, at kaniyang mga panuntunan, at makikinig kayo sa kaniyang boses.¹⁸ At sa araw na ito kayo ay kinilala ni Yahweh na mga taong kaniyang pag-aari, tulad ng pinangako niyang gawin sa inyo, at ndapat ninyong sundin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga utos.¹⁹

Si Yahweh ay kinilala ngayon na ilalagay niya kayo ng mataas sa ibabaw ng lahat ng ibang mga bansang ginawa niya, sa respeto para papurihan, para sa pagkakilala, at para prangalan. Kayo ay magiging mga taong ibinukod para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, gaya ng sinabi niya."

Chapter 27

¹ Inutusan ni Moises at ng mga nakatatanda ng Israel ang mga tao at sinabi, "Sundin ang lahat ng mga utos na sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon. ² Sa araw na inyong tatawirin ang Jordan patungo sa lupain na ibibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, dapat maglagay kayo ng ilang malalaking mga bato at ito'y palitadahan ang ito ng palitada. ³ Dapat ninyong isulat ang lahat ng mga salita ng kautusang ito kapag nakatawid na kayo; upang makapunta kayo sa lupain na ibibigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, isang lupaing dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot, tulad ng ipinangako ni Yahweh sa inyo, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno. ⁴ Kapag nakatawid na kayo ng Jordan, ilagay ninyo ang mga batong ito sa Bundok Ebal na iniutos ko sa inyo ngayon, at ito'y palitadahan ito ng palitada. ⁵ Doon dapat kayong magtayo ng altar para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, isang altar ng mga bato; pero hindi ninyo dapat gagamitan ng kasangkapang bakal ang pagtatayo ng mga bato. ⁶ Dapat magtayo kayo ng altar ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng mga hindi hinugisang bato; dapat ninyong ialay doon ang mga handog na susunugin para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, ⁷ at mag-aalay kayo ng mga handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon at kumain doon; magdiriwang kayo sa harap ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁸ Isusulat ninyo sa mga bato ang lahat ng mga salita ng kautusang ito ng malinaw." ⁹ Nagsalita si Moises at ang mga pari, ang mga Levita, sa buong Israel at sinabing, "Kayo ay tumahimik at makinig, Israel: Ngayon naging lahi na kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹⁰ Sa gayon, Dapat ninyong sundin ang boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos at sundin ang kaniyang mga utos at mga batas na sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon." ¹¹ Sa araw ding iyon inutusan ni Moises ang mga tao at sinabi, ¹² "Pagkatapos ninyong tawirin ang Jordan, dapat tumayo ang mga liping ito sa Bundok Gerizim para pagpalain ang mga tao: sina Simeon, Levi, Juda, Isacar, Jose, at Benjamin. ¹³ At dapat tumayo ang mga liping ito sa Bundok ng Ebal para bigkasin ang mga sumpa: sina Ruben, Gad, Aser, Zabulon, Dan, at Naftali. ¹⁴ Ang mga Levita ay sasagot at sasabihin sa lahat ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel sa malakas na boses: ¹⁵ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong gumagawa ng isang inukit o hinulmang anyo, isang bagay na nakasusuklam kay Yahweh, ang gawa ng mga kamay ng isang manggagawa lalaki, at siyang naglagay nito ng palihim.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat sumagot at magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ¹⁶ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong hind pinaparangalan ang kaniyang ama o sa kaniyang ina.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabing,

'Amen.' ¹⁷ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong magtatanggal ng palatandaan sa lupa ng kaniyang kapitbahay.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ¹⁸ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong inililigaw ang bulag mula sa daan.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ¹⁹ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong nagkakait ng katarungan na nararapat sa isang dayuhan, ulila, o balo.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ²⁰ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong sumiping sa asawa ng kaniyang ama, dahil kinuha niya ang karapatan ng kaniyang ama.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ²¹ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong sumiping sa anumang uri ng hayop.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ²² 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong sumiping sa kaniyang kapatid na babae, ang anak na babae ng kaniyang ama, o sa anak na babae ng kaniyang ina.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ²³ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong sumiping sa kaniyang biyenang babae.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ²⁴ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong lihim na pinatay ang kaniyang kapwa.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ²⁵ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong tumatanggap ng isang suhol para pumatay ng taong walang kasalanan.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.' ²⁶ 'Nawa'y isumpa ang taong hindi magpatunay sa mga salita ng kautusang ito, para sundin ang mga ito.' At lahat ng mga tao ay dapat magsabi ng, 'Amen.'

Chapter 28

¹ Kung makikinig kayo ng mabuti sa boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos para sundin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kautusan na sinasabi ko ngayon sa inyo, Itataas kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos mula sa lahat ng ibang mga bansa sa mundo. ² Lahat ng mga biyayang ito ay dadating sa inyo at aabutan kayo, kung makinig kayo sa boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ³ Pagpapalain kayong nasa lungsod at pagpapalain kayong nasa kabukiran. ⁴ Pagpapalain ang bunga ng inyong katawan, at ang bunga ng inyong lupa, at ang bunga ng inyong mga hayop, ang pagdami ng inyong mga baka, at ang mga guya ng inyong kawan. ⁵ Pagpapalain ang inyong buslo at ang inyong labangan ng pagmamasa. ⁶ Pagpapalain kayo kapag kayo ay pumasok, at pagpapalain kayo kapag kayo ay lumabas. ⁷ Dudulutin ni Yahweh sa ang inyong mga kaaway na kumakalaban sa inyo na mapabagsak sa inyong harapan; lalabas sila laban sa inyo sa isang daanan, pero tatakasan kayo sa pitong mga daanan. ⁸ Uutusan ni Yahweh ang biyaya na pumunta sa inyo sa inyong mga kamalig at sa lahat ng madapuan ng inyong mga kamay; bibiyayaan niya kayo sa lupain na ibibigay niya sa inyo. ⁹ Itatatag kayo ni Yahweh bilang mga tao na nakalaan para sa kaniya, gaya ng ipinangako niya sa inyo, kung susundin ninyo ang mga kautusan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at lalakad sa kaniyang mga pamamaraan. ¹⁰ Lahat ng mga tao sa

mundo ay makikitang kayo ay tinawag sa pangalan ni Yahweh, at matatakot sila sa inyo. ¹¹ Gagawin kayo ni Yahweh na maging labis na masagana sa bunga ng inyong katawan, sa bunga ng inyong baka, sa bunga ng inyong lupa, sa lupain na kaniyang ipinangako sa inyong mga ama na ibibigay sa inyo. ¹² Bubuksan ni Yahweh para sa inyo ang kaniyang bahay-imbakan ng kalangitan para magbigay ng ulan para sa inyong lupain sa tamang panahon, at pagpapalain lahat ng gawa ng inyong kamay; magpapahiram kayo sa maraming bansa, pero hindi kayo manghihiram. ¹³ Gagawin kayo ni Yahweh na ulo at hindi buntot, magiging nasa itaas lamang kayo at kailanman hindi mapapasailalim, kung makikinig kayo sa mga kautusan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon, para gunitain at gawin ang mga ito, ¹⁴ at kung hindi kayo tataliwas palayo mula sa kahit na anong mga salita na sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon, sa kanan o kaliwa, para sumunod sa ibang mga diyos para paglingkuran sila. ¹⁵ Pero kung hindi kayo makikinig sa boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at sundin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kautusan at kaniyang mga batas na sinasabi ko sa inyo ngayon, darating ang mga sumpang ito sa inyo at matatabunan kayo. ¹⁶ Isusumpa kayong mga nasa lungsod, at isusumpa kayong mga nasa kabukiran. ¹⁷ Isusumpa ang inyong mga buslo at ang inyong labangan ng pagmamasa. ¹⁸ Isusumpa ang bunga ng inyong katawan, ang bunga ng inyong lupa, ang paglago ng inyong mga baka, at anak ng inyong kawan. ¹⁹ Isusumpa kayo kapag kayo ay pumasok, at isusumpa kayo kapag kayo ay lumabas. ²⁰ Magpapadala si Yahweh sa inyo ng mga sumpa, pagkalito, at mga pagtutuwid sa lahat ng bagay na gagamitan ninyo ng inyong kamay, hanggang sa kayo ay mawasak, at hanggang sa kayo ay mabilis na mapuksa dahil sa inyong mga masasamang mga gawain kung saan itinakwil ninyo ako. ²¹ Hindi aalisin ni Yahweh ang mga salot sa inyo hanggang sa madurog niya kayo mula sa labas ng lupain na inyong papasukin para angkinin. ²² Sasalakayin kayo ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng mga nakakahawang karamdaman, ng lagnat, ng pamamaga, at ng tagtuyot at sobrang kainitan, at ng mga malalakas na hangin at amag. Hahabulin nila hanggang kayo ay mapuksa. ²³ Magiging tanso ang kalangitan na nasa itaas ng inyong mga ulo at magiging bakal ang mundo na nasa ilalim ninyo. ²⁴ Gagawing pulbos at alikabok ni Yahweh ang ulan sa inyong lupain; mula sa kalangitan babagsak ito sa inyo, hanggang sa kayo ay madurog. ²⁵ Si Yahweh ang magdudulot na pabagsakin kayo sa harapan ng inyong mga kaaway; lalabas kayo sa isang daanan laban sa kanila, at tatakas sa pitong mga daanan sa harapan nila. Pagpapasa-pasahan kayo doon at saanman sa lahat ng kaharian ng mundo. ²⁶ Magiging pagkain ang inyong patay na katawan ng lahat ng mga ibon ng kalangitan at ng mga mababangis na hayop ng mundo; wala ni isang mananakot sa kanila papalayo. ²⁷ Sasalakayin kayo ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng

mga pigsa ng Ehipto at ng mga sakit sa tiyan, sakit sa balat, at pangangati, kung saan hindi kayo mapapagaling.²⁸ Sasalakayin kayo ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kalungkutan, ng pagkabulag, at ng pagkalito ng kaisipan.²⁹ Kakapit kayo sa tanghali tulad ng pagkapit ng bulag sa kadiliman at hindi kayo sasagana sa inyong mga daan; lagi kayong aapihin at nanakawan, at wala ni isang magliligtas sa inyo.³⁰ Ipagkakasundo kayo sa isang babae, pero kukunin siya ng ibang lalaki at pipilitin siyang sumiping sa kaniya. Magtatayo kayo ng isang bahay pero hindi maninirahan doon; magtatanim kayo ng isang ubasan pero hindi matatamasa ang bunga nito.³¹ Papatayin ang inyong lalaking baka sa harapan ng inyong mga mata, pero hindi ninyo kakainin ang karne nito; sapilitang kukunin ang inyong asno papalayo mula sa inyong harapan, at hindi na maibabalik sa inyo. Ibibigay ang inyong mga tupa sa inyong mga kaaway, at walang sinuman ang makakatulong sa inyo.³² Ibibigay sa ibang tao ang inyong mga anak na lalaki at inyong mga anak na babae; buong araw silang hahanapin ng inyong mga mata, pero mabibigo sa pag-aasam sa kanila. Walang magiging kalakasan ang inyong kamay.³³ Ang ani ng inyong lupain at lahat ng inyong mga pinaghirapan—isang bansa na hindi ninyo kilala ang kakain nito; lagi kayong aapihin at dudurugin,³⁴ sa gayon masiraan kayo ng ulo sa mga nakikita ninyo na nangyayari.³⁵ Sasalakayin kayo ni Yahweh sa mga tuhod at mga binti sa pamamagitan ng matinding mga pigsa na kung saan hindi ninyo mapapagaling, mula sa ibaba ng inyong mga paa hanggang sa itaas ng inyong ulo.³⁶ Dadalhin kayo ni Yahweh at ang hari na ilalagay ninyo sa inyong itaas sa isang bansa na hindi ninyo kilala, kahit kayo ni ng inyong mga ninuno; sasambahin ninyo doon ang ibang mga diyus-diyosan na kahoy at bato.³⁷ Pagmumulan kayo ng matinding takot, isang kawikaan, at isang tampulan ng galit, sa gitna ng mga tao kung saan kayo daldalhin ni Yahweh.³⁸ Kukuha kayo ng maraming binhi mula sa kabukiran, pero kakaunting binhi lamang ang madadala ninyo, dahil kakainin ito ng mga balang.³⁹ Magtatanim kayo ng ubasan at aalagaan ang mga ito, pero hindi kayo makakainum ng alinman sa mga alak, ni makakatipon ng mga ubas, dahil kakainin ito ng mga uod.⁴⁰ Magkakaroon kayo ng mga puno ng olibo sa loob ng inyong nasasakupan, pero hindi kayo makakapahid ng alinmang langis sa inyong sarili, dahil ihuhulog ng inyong mga puno ng olibo ang mga bunga nito.⁴¹ Magkakaroon kayo ng mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae, pero hindi sila mananatiling sa inyo, dahil sila ay mabibihag.⁴² Lahat ng inyong mga puno at mga bunga ng inyong lupa—lilipulin ang mga ito ng mga balang.⁴³ Aangat mula sa inyo ang dayuhang kapiling ninyo na pataas ng pataas; kayo mismo ang bababa na pailalim ng pailalim.⁴⁴ Papahiramin nila kayo, pero hindi kayo magpapahiram sa kanila; sila ang magiging ulo, at kayo ang magiging buntot.⁴⁵ Dadating sa inyo lahat ng mga sumpang ito at hahabulin at

sasakupin kayo hanggang sa kayo ay mawasak. Mangyayari ito dahil hindi kayo nakinig sa boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, kahit sundin ang kainyang mga kautusan at mga batas na sinasabi ko niya sa inyo.⁴⁶ Mapapasainyo ang mga sumpang ito bilang mga tanda at kababalaghan, at sa inyong mga kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman.⁴⁷ Dahil hindi ninyo sinamba si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng may kasiyahan at kagalakan ng puso nang kayo ay nasa kasaganahan,⁴⁸ kaya magsisilbi kayo sa mga kalaban na ipinadala ni Yahweh laban sa inyo; pagsisisilbihan ninyo sila sa gutom, sa uhaw, sa pagkahubad, at sa kahirapan. Maglalagay siya ng pamatok na bakal sa inyong mga leeg hanggang sa mawasak niya kayo.⁴⁹ Magdadala si Yahweh ng bansa laban sa inyo mula sa malayo, mula sa dulo ng mundo, tulad ng isang agila na lumilipad papunta sa kaniyang biktima, isang bansa na hindi ninyo naiintindihan ang wika;⁵⁰ isang bansa na mayroong mabangis na mga pagpapakilala na walang paggalang sa mga matatanda, ni kabutihang-asal para sa mga bata.⁵¹ Kakainin nila ang anak ng inyong baka at ng bunga ng inyong lupain hanggang hanggang sa kayo ay mawasak. Wala silang ititirang butil para sa inyo, bagong alak, o langis, walang mga anak ng inyong kawan, hanggang sa maidulot nila sa inyo ang pagkakapuksa.⁵² Sasalakayin nila kayo sa lahat ng tarangkahan ng inyong mga lungsod, hanggang sa bumagsak ang inyong mga matataas at pinatibay na mga pader saan man sa inyong lupain, mga pader na pinagkakatiwalaan ninyo. Sasalakayin nila kayo sa loob ng lahat ng inyong mga tarangkahan ng lungsod sa buong lupain na ibinigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.⁵³ Kakainin ninyo ang bunga ng sarili ninyong katawan, ang laman ng inyong mga anak na lalaki at ng inyong mga anak na babae, na ibinigay sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, sa pagsalakay at sa paghihirap kung saan ang inyong kalaban ang maglalagay sa inyo.⁵⁴ Ang taong malambot at makinis na kasama ninyo—siya ay magiging mainggit sa kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki at sa kaniyang sariling mahal na asawa, at sa mga anak na naiwan niya.⁵⁵ Kaya hindi niya ibibigay sa kahit sino sa kanila ang laman ng sarili niyang mga anak na kaniyang kakainin, dahil wala nang matitira para sa kaniyang sarili sa pagsalakay at sa paghihirap na inilagay ng inyong kalaban sa loob ng lahat ng inyong mga tarangkahan sa lungsod.⁵⁶ Ang babaeng malambot at makinis na kasama ninyo, na hindi susubukang ipatong ang ilalim ng paa sa lapag para sa kalambutan at pagkamaselan—magiging mainggitin siya sa kaniyang sariling mahal na asawa lalaki, sa kaniyang anak na lalaki, at sa kaniyang anak na babae,⁵⁷ at ng kaniyang sariling bagong panganak na lumabas mula sa gitna ng kaniyang binti, at ng mga anak na kaniyang ipagbubuntis. Kakainin niya sila ng pribado dahil sa kakulangan ng kahit na ano, sa panahon ng pagsalakay at pagdurusa na inilagay ng inyong kalaban sa loob ng inyong mga tarangkahan ng lungsod.⁵⁸ Kung hindi niyo susundin ang lahat ng mga salita ng batas na ito na nasusulat sa librong ito, ganun

din na parangalan itong maluwalhati at nakatatakot na pangalan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, ⁵⁹ papatindihin pa ni Yahweh ang mga salot ninyo, at ng inyong mga kaapu-apuhan; magiging dakilang salot ang mga iyon ng mahabang panahon at matinding karamdaman ng mahabang panahon. ⁶⁰ Dadalhin niya ulit sa inyo ang lahat ng mga karamdaman ng Ehipto na kinatatakutan ninyo; kakapit sila sa inyo. ⁶¹ Pati na rin ang bawat sakit at salot na hindi nasusulat sa libro ng batas na ito, Iyon ding ang mga dadalhin ni Yahweh sa inyo hanggang sa kayo ay mawasak. ⁶² Kayo ay maiiwang kakaunti ang bilang, kahit na tulad kayo ng mga bituin ng kalangitan sa bilang, dahil hindi kayo nakinig sa boses ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁶³ Kagaya ng pagkagalak noong una ni Yahweh sa inyo sa paggawa ninyo ng mabuti, at sa pagpaparami sa inyo, kaya siya din ay magagalak na kayo ay mapuksa at mawasak. Bubunutin kayo paalis sa lupain na inyong papasukin para angkinin. ⁶⁴ Ikakalat kayo ni Yahweh sa gitna ng lahat ng mga tao mula sa isang dulo ng mundo hanggang sa ibang dulo ng mundo; doon sasamba kayo sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan na hindi ninyo nakilala, ni ng inyong mga ninuno, mga diyus-diyosan na kahoy at bato. ⁶⁵ Sa mga bansang ito hindi kayo makakahanap ng kaluwagan, at walang magiging kapahingahan para sa mga talampakan ng inyong mga paa; sa halip, bibigyan kayo ni Yahweh doon ng takot sa puso, lumalabong mga mata, at isang kaluluwang nagluluksa. ⁶⁶ Mananatiling may pagdududa ang inyong buhay; matatakot kayo tuwing gabi at araw at tiyak nga na walang magiging kasiguraduhan ang inyong buhay. ⁶⁷ Sa umaga sasabihin ninyong, 'sana ay gabi na!' at sa gabi ay sasabihin ninyong, 'sana ay umaga na!' dahil sa takot sa inyong mga puso at sa mga bagay na kailangan makita ng inyong mga mata. ⁶⁸ Dadalhin kayo ulit ni Yahweh sa Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng mga barko, sa daan kung saan sinabi ko sa inyo, 'Hindi na ninyo muling makikita ang Ehipto.' Doon iaalok ninyo ang inyong sarili para ipagbili sa inyong mga kaaway bilang mga lalaki at babaeng alipin, pero wala ni isa ang bibili sa inyo."

Chapter 29

¹ Ito ang mga salita na inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises na sabihin sa mga tao ng Israel sa lupain ng Moab, mga salita na idinagdag sa tipan na kaniyang ginawa sa kanila sa Horeb. ² Ipinatawag ni Moises ang lahat ng mga Israelita at sinabi sa kanila, "Nakita ninyo ang lahat ng bagay na ginawa ni Yahweh sa harap ng inyong mga mata sa lupain ng Ehipto kay Paraon, sa lahat ng kaniyang mga lingkod, at sa lahat ng kanyang lupain— ³ ang matinding paghihirap na nakita ng inyong mga mata, ang mga pangitain, at yaong mga dakilang kababalaghan. ⁴ Pero hanggang ngayon hindi kayo binigyan ni Yahweh ng isang puso para makaalam, mga mata para makakita, o mga tainga para makarinig. ⁵ Pinamunuan ko kayo sa loob ng apatnapung taon sa

ilang; ang inyong mga damit ay hindi naluma, at ang inyong mga sandalyas ay hindi napudpod sa inyong mga paa. ⁶ Hindi kayo kumain ng kahit na anong tinapay ni uminom ng kahit na anong alak o nakakalasing na mga inumin, para inyong malaman na ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁷ Nang dumating kayo sa lugar na ito, si Sihon, ang hari ng Heshbon, at si Og, ang hari ng Bashan, ay lumabas laban sa atin para lumaban, at tinalo natin sila. ⁸ Kinuha natin ang kanilang lupain at binigay ito bilang pamana sa mga lipi ni Reuben, sa mga lipi ni Gad, at sa kalahating lipi ni Manasses. ⁹ Kaya sundin ang mga salita ng tipang ito at gawin, para kayo ay sumagana sa lahat ng bagay na inyong gagawin. ¹⁰ Nakatayo kayo ngayong araw, kayong lahat, sa harapanni Yahweh na inyong Diyos; ang mga nangunguna sa inyo, ang inyong mga lipi, ang inyong mga nakatatanda, at ang inyong mga opisyal—lahat ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel, ¹¹ ang inyong mga anak, ang inyong mga asawa, at ang dayuhan na kasama ninyo sa inyong kampo, mula sa mga tagaputol ng inyong kahoy hanggang sa mga tagasalok ng inyong tubig. ¹² Narito kayong lahat para pumasok sa tipan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos at sa pangakao na ginagawa ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo ngayon, ¹³ para ngayon ay maaari niya kayong gawing isang bayan para sa kaniyang sarili, at sa ganoon siya ay maging Diyos para sa inyo, gaya ng sinabi niya sa inyo, at gaya ng sinumpa niya sa inyong mga ninuno, kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob. ¹⁴ At hindi ko lamang ginagawa para inyo ang tipang ito at itong panunumpa, ¹⁵ —kasama ng lahat ng nakatayo ngayon na narito kasama natin sa harapan ni Yahweh na ating Diyos, pero pati narin sa mga kasama natin na wala rito ngayon. ¹⁶ Alam ninyo kung paano tayo namuhay sa lupain ng Ehipto, at kung paano tayo pumasok sa gitna ng mga bansa na inyong dinaanan. ¹⁷ Nakita ninyo ang kanilang mga nakasusuklam na mga bagay: kanilang mga diyus-diyosan na kahoy at bato, pilak at ginto, na nabibilang sa kanila, ¹⁸ kung kaya't marapat na wala sinumang sa inyo, lalaki, babae, pamilya, o lipi na ang puso ay tatalikod ngayon mula kay Yahweh na ating Diyos, para sumamba sa mga diyus-diyosan ng mga bansang iyon—kung kaya't marapat na wala sa inyo ang anumang ugat na nagbubunga ng apdo at halamang mapait, ¹⁹ para kapag marinig ng taong iyon ang mga salita ng sumpang ito, hindi niya dapat basbasan ang kaniyang sarili sa kaniyang puso at sabihing, 'magkakaroon ako ng kapayapaan, kahit na maglalakad ako sa katigasan ng aking puso.' Sisirain nito ang basa kasama ang tuyo. ²⁰ Hindi siya papatawarin ni Yahweh, pero sa halip, ang galit ni Yahweh at kanyang pagseselos ay mag-iinit laban sa taong iyon, at ang lahat ng mga sumpa na nakasulat sa aklat na ito ay mapapasakanya, at tatanggalin ni Yahweh ang kanyang pangalan mula sa ilalim ng langit. ²¹ Ibubukod siya ni Yahweh para sa sakuna na mula sa lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel, sa pagsunod sa lahat ng mga sumpa ng tipan na nakasulat sa aklat ng batas na

ito.²² Ang darating na salinlahi, ang mga anak ninyo na lilitaw pagkatapos ninyo, at ang dayuhan na nagmula sa isang malayong lupain, ay magsasalita kapag nakita nila ang mga salot sa lupaing ito at ang mga karamdaman na ginawa ni Yahweh —²³ at kapag nakita nila ang buong lupain na naging asupre at nasusunog na asin, kung saan walang ipinunla ni namumunga, kung saan walang mga halaman ang tumutubo, katulad ng pagkabagsak ng Sodom at Gomorra, Adma at Zeboiim, na winasak ni Yahweh sa kaniyang galit at matinding poot—²⁴ sasabihin nilang lahat kasama ng lahat ng ibang mga bansa, 'Bakit ito ginawa ni Yahweh sa lupaing ito? Ano ang kahulugan ng init ng labis na galit na ito?'²⁵ Pagkatapos sasabihin ng mga tao, 'Ito ay dahil pinabayaan nila ang tipan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno, na ginawa niya sa kanila noong sila ay inilabas niya mula sa lupaing ng Ehipto,²⁶ at dahil sila ay pumunta at sumamba sa ibang diyus-diyosan at yumukod sa kanilang, diyus-diyosan na hindi nila kilala at ang mga hindi niya binigay sa kanila.²⁷ Kaya ang galit ni Yahweh ay sumiklab laban sa lupaing ito, para magdala doon ng lahat ng mga sumpa na nasusulat sa aklat na ito.²⁸ Binunot sila ni Yahweh mula sa kanilang lupaing sa galit, sa poot, at sa matinding galit, at itinaapon sila sa ibang lupaing, gaya ng ngayon.'²⁹ Ang mga bagay na lihim ay nabibilang lamang kay Yahweh na ating Diyos; pero ang mga bagay na inihayag ay nabibilang magpakailanman sa atin at sa ating mga kaapu-apuhan, para gawin natin ang lahat ng mga salita ng batas na ito.

Chapter 30

¹ Kapag ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay nakarating sa inyo, ang mga pagpapala at ang mga sumpa na itinalaga ko sa harapan ninyo, at kapag isinaisip ninyo ito kasama ang lahat ng ibang mga bansa kung saan si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos ay dinala kayo,² at kapag bumalik kayo kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos at sumunod sa kaniyang boses, susundin ang lahat ng mga sinasabi ko sa inyo sa araw na ito— kayo at inyong mga anak— ng inyong buong puso at inyong buong kaluluwa,³ kung gayon babaligtarin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang inyong pagkakabihag at magkakaroon ng habag sa inyo, babalik siya at titipunin kayo mula sa lahat ng mga tao kung saan si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos ay ikinalat kayo.⁴ Kung mayroon sa mga lahi ninyo ang ipinatapon sa pinaka-malalayong mga lugar mula sa ilalim ng kalangitan, mula kung saan si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay titipunin kayo, at magmula doon dadalhin niya kayo.⁵ Si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay dadalhin kayo sa lupaing na pagmamay-ari ng inyong mga ninuno, at magiging sa inyo ulit ito; Gagawan ka niya ng kabutihan at pararamihin kayo higit pa sa ginawa niya sa inyong mga ninuno.⁶ Tutuliin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang inyong puso at ang puso ng inyong mga kaapu-apuhan para mamahalin ninyo si Yahweh na inyong

Diyos ng inyong buong puso at inyong buong kaluluwa, para kayo ay mabuhay.⁷ Ilalagay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos itong mga sumpa sa inyong mga kaaway at sa mga galit, at sa sinumang nagpapahirap sa inyo.⁸ Babalik kayo at susunod sa boses ni Yahweh, at gagawin ninyo ang lahat ng kaniyang mga utos na inuutos ko sa inyo sa araw na ito.⁹ Si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay gagawing masagana ang lahat ng ginawa ng inyong kamay sa bunga ng inyong katawan, sa bunga ng inyong mga baka, at sa bunga ng inyong mga pananim, para sa kasaganahan, para kay Yahweh muling masisiyahan ulit siya sa inyo sa kasaganahan, gaya ng pagkalugod niya sa inyong mga ninuno.¹⁰ Gagawin niya ito kung susundin ninyo ang salita ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para panatilihin ang kaniyang mga kautusan at mga batas na nasusulat sa aklat ng kautusan, kung babalik kayo kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos ng inyong buong puso at inyong buong kaluluwa.¹¹ Dahil itong utos na sinasabi ko sa inyo sa araw na ito ay hindi lubhang mahirap para sa inyo, ni ito ay napakalayo sa inyo para abutin,¹² hindi ito nasa langit, para sabihin ninyo, "Sinong nais umakyat sa atin sa langit at dalhin ito pababa sa atin at maaari nating marinig ito, para magawa natin ito?"¹³ Maging ito ay sa ibayo ng dagat, para inyong masabi, 'Sino sa atin ang pupunta sa ibayong dagat para dalhin ito sa atin at marinig natin, at para magawa natin ito?'¹⁴ Pero ang salita ay napakalapit sa inyo, nasa inyong bibig at nasa inyong puso, para inyong magawa ito.¹⁵ Tingnan ninyo, inilagay ko sa araw na ito sa inyong harapan ang buhay at kabutihan, kamatayan at kasamaan.¹⁶ Kung susundin ninyo ang mga panuntunan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na sinasabi ko sa inyo sa araw na ito na mahalín si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para mamuhay ng naaayon sa kaniyang paraan, at sundin ang kaniyang mga kautusan, ang kaniyang mga batas at kaniyang mga ordenansa, mabubuhay kayo at paparamihin, at pagpalain kayo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lupain na inyong pupuntahan para angkinin.¹⁷ Pero kung ang inyong puso ay tumalikod at hindi kayo nakinig sa halip ay lumayo at nagpatirapa pababa sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan at sasambahin sila,¹⁸ kung gayon, sasabihin ko sa inyo sa araw na ito siguradong mamamatay kayo, hindi tatagal ang inyong buhay sa lupain na inyong dadaanan sa kabila ng Jordan para puntahan at angkinin.¹⁹ Tinatawag ko ang langit at ang lupa para maging saksi laban sa inyo sa araw na ito, itinalaga ko sa inyo ang buhay at kamatayan, ang mga pagpapala at mga sumpa, kaya piliin ninyo ang buhay para kayo at ang inyong lahi ay mamuhay ng matagal.²⁰ Gawin ito para mahalín si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para sundin ang kaniyang salita, at para kumapit sa kaniya. Dahil siya ang inyong buhay at ang haba ng inyong mga araw, gawin ninyo ito para maaari kayong mamuhay sa lupain na ipinangako ni Yahweh sa inyong mga ninuno, kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob, na ibibigay sa kanila."

Chapter 31

¹ Nagpunta si Moises at sinabi ang mga salitang ito sa buong Israel. ² Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Isang daan at dalawampung taong gulang na ako; hindi na ako maaaring makalabas at makakpasok; Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, 'Hindi ka na tatawid sa Jordan.' ³ Si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, sasama siya sa inyo; wawasakin niya ang mga bansa mula sa inyong harapan, at babawiin ninyo ito. Si Josue, ang mangunguna sa inyong harapan, tulad ng sinabi ni Yahweh. ⁴ Gagawin ni Yahweh sa kanila kung ano kay Sihon at Og, sa mga hari ng Amoreo, at sa kanilang lupain, kung saan kaniyang winasak. ⁵ Bibigyan kayo ni Yahweh ng tagumpay laban sa kanila kapag nakaharap na ninyo sila sa digmaan, at gagawin ninyo sa kanila ang lahat ng sinasabi ko sa inyo. ⁶ Magpakatatag at magpakatapang, huwag matakot, at huwag matakot sa kanila; sapagkat si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, ang siyang sasama sa inyo; hindi niya kayo bibiguin ni pababayaang." ⁷ Tinawag ni Moises si Josue at sinabi sa kaniya sa harapan ng buong Israel, "Magpakatatag at magpakatapang, sapagkat sasamahan mo itong lahi papunta sa lupain na ipinangako ni Yahweh sa inyong mga ninuno para ibigay sa kanila; Ikaw ang magdudulot sa kanila para manahin ito. ⁸ Si Yahweh, ang siyang mangunguna sa inyong harapan; sasama siya sa inyo; hindi niya kayo bibiguin ni iiwan; huwag matakot, huwag mapanghinaan ng loob." ⁹ Isinulat ni Moises ang kautusang ito at ibinigay ito sa mga pari, sa mga anak na lalaki ni Levi, na nagdala sa kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh; binigay din niya ang mga kopya nito sa lahat ng mga nakatatanda ng Israel. ¹⁰ Inutusan sila ni Moises at sinabi, "Sa katapusan ng bawat pitong taon, sa panahon na ipapawalang-bisa ang mga utang, sa oras ng Pagdiriwang ng mga Kanlungan, ¹¹ kapag ang buong Israelita ay dumating para magpakita sa harapan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lugar na kaniyang pipiliin para sa kaniyang santuwaryo, babasahin mo itong batas sa harapan ng buong Israel kanilang pandinig. ¹² Tipunin ang mga tao, ang mga kalalakihan, ang mga kababaihan, ang mga kabataan, at inyong dayuhan na nasa loob ng tarangkahan ng inyong lungsod, para makarinig sila at matuto, at para maaari nilang parangalan si Yahweh na inyong Diyos at sundin ang lahat ng mga salita nitong kautusan. ¹³ Gawin ito para sa kanilang mga anak, na walang alam, maaaring makarinig at matuto para parangalan si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, habang nabubuhay kayo sa lupain na inyong pupuntahan ang Jordan para angkinin." ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Masdan mo, ang araw ay paparating na ikaw ay dapat ng mamatay; tawagin si Josue at ipakita ang inyong mga sarili sa loob ng tolda ng pagpupulong, para mabigyan ko siya ng utos." Pumunta sina Moises at Josue at ipinakita ang kanilang mga sarili sa loob ng tolda ng pagpupulong. ¹⁵ Nagpakita si Yahweh sa loob ng tolda sa isang haliging ulap; nakatayo ang haligi ng ulap sa ibabaw ng pintuan ng tolda. ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises, "Masdan mo, matutulog ka kasama ang iyong mga ama;

babangon itong mga lahi at kikilos katulad ng mga bayarang babae na sumusunod sa masamanag mga diyus-diyosan ng lupain, ang lupain na kanilang pupuntahan para maging kasamahan nila. Iiwanan nila ako at sisirain ang kasunduang ginawa ko kasama sila. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, sa araw na iyon, ang aking galit ay sisiklab laban sa kanila, at iiwanan ko sila, ikukubli ko ang aking mukha mula sa kanila, at sasakmalin sila. Maraming mga sakuna at kaguluhan ang mapapa sa kanila, para kanilang sabihin sa araw na iyon, 'Ang mga sakuna ba ito ay natagpuan ako dahil ang ating Diyos ay wala sa aming kalagitnaan?' ¹⁸ Sisiguraduhin ko na ikukubli ang aking mukha mula sa kanila sa araw na iyon dahil ang lahat ng kasamaan ay kanilang gagawin, sapagkat bumaling sila sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan. ¹⁹ Kaya ngayon isulat mo itong awitin para sa iyong sarili at ituro ito sa bayan ng Israel. Ilagay ito sa kanilang mga bibig, para ang awiting ito ay maging isang saksi para sa akin laban sa bayan ng Israel. ²⁰ Kapag dinala ko sila dito sa loob ng lupain na aking ipinangako upang ibigay sa kanilang mga ninuno, ang lupaing umaapaw sa gatas at pulot, at nang sila ay nakakain at nabusog at tumaba, pagkatapos babaling sila sa ibang mga diyos at sasamba sa kanila; kamumuhian nila ako at sisirain ang kasunduan. ²¹ Kapag maraming kasamaan at mga kaguluhan ang mayroon ang mga tao na ito, ang awiting ito ang magpapatunay bilang isang saksi; dahil ito ay hindi malilimutan mula sa mga bibig ng kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan; dahil alam ko ang mga plano na kanilang binubuo ngayon, kahit bago ko pa sila dinala dito sa lupain na aking ipinangako." ²² Kaya isinulat ni Moises ang awiting ito ng araw ding iyon at itinuro sa bayan ng Israel. ²³ Binigyan ni Yahweh ng utos si Josue na anak ni Nun, at sinabi, "Magpakatatag at Magpakatapang; sapagkat dadalhin mo ang bayan ng Israel papasok sa lupain na ipinangako ko sa kanila, at ako ay sasainyo." ²⁴ Nangyari ito nang matapos ni Moises ang pagsusulat ng mga salita nitong kautusan sa isang aklat, ²⁵ ibinigay niya ang isang utos sa mga Levita ang siyang nagdala ng kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh; sinabi niya, ²⁶ "Dalhin mo itong aklat ng kautusan at ilagay ito sa gilid ng kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, para ito ay naroroon bilang isang saksi laban sa inyo. ²⁷ Dahil alam ko ang inyong mga paghihimagsik at inyong katigasan; tingnan ninyo, habang patuloy akong nabubuhay kasama ninyo kahit sa araw na ito, kayo ay naging mapanghimagsik laban kay Yahweh; paano pa pag ako ay patay na? ²⁸ Magtipon sa akin ang lahat ng nakatatanda ng inyong mga lipi, at inyong mga opisyal, para masabi ang mga salita sa kanilang mga tainga at tatawag sa langit at lupa para maging saksi laban sa kanila. ²⁹ Dahil alam ko na pag patay na ako lubusan ninyong sisirain ang inyong mga sarili at lumiko palayo sa daanan na aking iniutos sa inyo; kapahamakan ay darating sa inyo sa susunod na mga araw. Mangyayari ito dahil gagawa kayo ng masama sa mata ni Yahweh, para galitin siya sa pamamagitan ng mga gawa ng inyong mga kamay." ³⁰ Umawit si Moises sa mga

tainga ng mga pinagtipon sa Israel ang mga salita ng awiting ito hanggang sa matapos

Chapter 32

¹ Ibigay ang inyong mga tainga, kayong kalangitan, at hayaan akong magsalita. Hayaan ang mundo na makinig sa mga salita ng aking bibig. ² Hayaan ang aking katuruan ay pumatak na parang ulan, hayaan ang aking talumpati ay dumalisay na parang hamog, gaya ng mahinang ulan sa malambot na damo, at gaya ng ulan sa mga halaman. ³ Dahil ipapayahag ko ang pangalan ni Yahweh, at ang tungkol ang kadakilaan sa ating Diyos. ⁴ Ang Batong tanggulan, ang kaniyang ganap na gawa; dahil ang lahat ng kaniyang landas ay husto. Siya ang matapat na Diyos na siyang walang kasamaan. Siya ay makatarungan at matuwid. ⁵ Kumilos sila ng masama laban sa kaniya. Sila ay hindi niya mga anak. Ito ay kanilang kahihiyan. Sila ay isang makasalanan at manlilinlang na salinlahi. ⁶ Gagantimpalaan ba ninyo si Yahweh sa ganitong paraan, kayong mga hangal at walang damdaming mga tao? Hindi ba siya ang inyong ama, ang nag-iisang lumikha sa inyo? Na siyang lumikha sa inyo? ⁷ Isaisip ang mga araw ng sinaunang panahon, isipin ang tungkol sa maraming taong lumipas. Tanungin ang inyong ama at ipapakita niya sa inyo, ang inyong mga nakakatanda at sasabihin nila sa inyo. ⁸ Nang ibinigay ng Kataastaasan sa mga bansa ang kanilang pamana—nang hinati niya ang lahat ng sangkatauhan, at itinakda niya ang mga hangganan ng mga tao, itinakda rin niya ang bilang ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan. ⁹ Dahil ang bahagi ni Yahweh ay ang kaniyang mga tao; si Jacob ang kaniyang bahaging mana. ¹⁰ Siya ay natagpuan niya sa isang disyertong lupain, at sa tigang at humahagulhol na ilang; ipinagtanggol at inalagaan niya, siya ay binantayan niya na tulad ng pag-iingat sa mata. ¹¹ Gaya ng isang agila na nagbabantay ng kaniyang pugad at pumapagaspas sa ibabaw ng kaniyang mga inakay, ibinuka ni Yahweh ang kaniyang mga pakpak at kinuha sila, at dinala sila sa kaniyang mga likuran. ¹² Si Yahweh lamang ang pumatnubay sa kaniya; walang dayuhang diyus-diyosan ang kasama niya. ¹³ Hinayaan niya kayong sumakay sa tayog ng lupain, at siya ay pinakain niya ng mga bunga ng bukid; kayo ay pinalusog niya ng pulut na mula sa bato, at langis na mula sa matigas na matarik na bato. ¹⁴ Kumain kayo ng mantikilya na mula sa grupo ng mga hayop at uminom ng gatas na mula sa kawan, kasama ng taba ng mga tupa, mga lalaking tupa ng Bashan, at mga kambing, kasama ng pinakamainam ng trigo— at ininum ninyo ang bumubulang alak na gawa mula sa katas ng mga ubas. ¹⁵ Pero lumaki si Jeshurun na mataba at sumisipa, puno ng taba, matipuno, at makinis. Tinalikuran nila ang Diyos na gumawa sa kanila, at itinanggi nila ang Bato ng kaniyang kaligtasan. ¹⁶ Pinagselos nila si Yahweh sa pamamagitan

ng kanilang mga kakaibang diyus-diyosan; at ginalit siya ng kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam na diyus-diyosan. ¹⁷ Nagsakripisyo sila sa mga demonyo, na hindi Diyos—mga diyos na hindi nila kilala, mga diyos na bago pa lang lumitaw, mga diyos na hindi kinakatakutan ng inyong mga ama. ¹⁸ Pinabayaang ninyo ang Bato, na naging ama ninyo, at inyong kinalimutan ang Diyos na nagsilang sa inyo. ¹⁹ Nakita ito ni Yahweh at sila ay tinanggihan niya, dahil lubha siyang ginalit ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at kaniyang mga anak na babae. ²⁰ "Itatago ko ang aking mukha mula sa kanila," sinabi niya, "at makikita ko kung ano ang kanilang magiging katapusan; dahil sila ay isang napakasamang salinlahi, mga anak na hindi tapat. ²¹ Pinagselos nila ako sa pamamagitan diyos na hindi totoo at ginalit ako ng kanilang mga walang halagang diyus-diyosan. Papainggitin ko sila sa pamamagitan ng hindi ko bayan, gagalitin ko sila sa pamamagitan ng isang bansa na walang pang-unawa. ²² Dahil isang apoy ang nag-aalab sa pamamagitan ng aking galit at sumusunog hanggang sa pinakamalalim na lugar ng mga patay; kinakain nito ang mundo at ang ani nito; sinusunog nito ang mga pundasyon ng mga bundok. ²³ Bubuntunan ko sila ng kapahamakan; ipapatama ko sa kanila ang lahat ng aking mga palaso; ²⁴ Mamamatay sila sa gutom at lalamunin ng nag-aapoy na init at mapait na pagkawasak; ipapadala ko sa kanila ang mga ngipin ng mga mababangis na hayop, gamit ang lason ng mga bagay na gumagapang sa alikabok. ²⁵ Sa labas ng espada ay mamimighati, at kilabot ay ganoon din sa mga silid-tulugan. lilipol ito sa parehong binata at dalaga, ang sumususong bata, at ang lalaking may kulay-abong mga buhok. ²⁶ Sinabi ko na ikakalat ko sila ng malayo, para mapawi ang kanilang alaala mula sa sangkatauhan. ²⁷ Kung hindi lang sa pagmamayabang ng kaaway, at baka ang kanilang kaaway ay magkamali, at kanilang sasabihin, 'Itaas ang ating kamay,' Nagawa ko na sana ang lahat ng mga ito. ²⁸ Dahil ang Israel ay isang bansa na walang karunungan, at walang pang-uunawa sa kanila. ²⁹ O, na sila ay matatalino, na naunawaan nila ito, na isaalang-alang nila ang kanilang parating na kapalaran! ³⁰ Paano ba hahabulin ng isa ang isang libo, at papaliparin ng dalawa ang sampung libo, maliban kung ipinagbili sila ng kanilang Bato, at isinuko sila ni Yahweh? ³¹ Dahil ang bato ng ating mga kaaway ay hindi katulad ng ating Bato, gaya ng pag-amin ng ating mga kaaway. ³² Dahil ang kanilang mga puno ng ubas ay nagmula sa puno ng ubas ng Sodoma, at mula sa mga bukid ng Gomorra; ang kanilang mga ubas ay mga ubas ng lason; ang kanilang mga kumpol ay mapait. ³³ Ang kanilang alak ay ang lason ng mga ahas at ang mabagsik na kamandag ng mga maliliit na ahas. ³⁴ Hindi ba ito binalak ng palihim na aking tinago, na natatakan kabilang ng aking mga kayamanan? ³⁵ Ako ang magbibigay ng paghihiganti, at kabayaran, sa panahon na madudulas ang kanilang paa; dahil ang araw ng kapahamakan para sa kanila ay

nalalapit, at ang mga bagay na darating sa kanila ay mabilis na mangyayari." ³⁶ Dahil si Yahweh ang magpapasya para sa kaniyang mga tao, at kakaawaan niya ang kaniyang mga lingkod. Makikita niya na ang kanilang kapangyarihan ay nawala, at wala ni isang matitira, kahit mga alipin o malayang mga tao. ³⁷ Pagkatapos sasabihin niya, "Nasaan ang kanilang mga diyos, ang bato na siyang kanilang kanlungan? — ³⁸ Ang mga diyos na kumain ng mga taba ng kanilang mga sakripisyo at uminom ng alak na kanilang mga handog na inumin? Hayaan silang bumangon at tulungan kayo; hayaan sila ang mag-ingat ninyo. ³⁹ Tingnan ninyo ngayon ako, kahit ako, ang Diyos, at walang nang diyos maliban sa akin; ako'y pumapatay, at ako'y bumubuhay; ako'y sumusugat, at ako'y nagpapagaling, at walang ni isa na makakapagligtas sa inyo mula sa aking lakas. ⁴⁰ Dahil itinaas ko ang aking kamay sa langit at sinabing, 'Habang ako ay nabubuhay magpakailanman, ako ay kikilos. ⁴¹ Kapag hinahasa ko ang aking makintab na espada, at kapag nagsimula na ang aking kamay na magdala ng katarungan, maghihiganti ako sa aking mga kaaway, at gagantihan ko yaong mga napopoot sa akin. ⁴² Lalasingin ko ang aking mga palaso ng dugo, at ang aking espada ay lalamunin ang laman kasama ng dugo ng mga pinatay at ng mga bihag, at mula sa mga ulo ng mga pinuno ng kaaway.'" ⁴³ Magdiwang, kayong mga bansa, kasama ng mga tao ng Diyos, dahil ipaghihiganti niya ang dugo ng kaniyang mga lingkod; Maghihiganti siya sa kaniyang mga kaaway, at gagawa siya ng kabayaran ng kasalanan para sa kaniyang lupain, para sa kaniyang mga tao. ⁴⁴ Dumating si Moises at inawit ang lahat ng mga salita ng awiting ito sa tainga ng mga tao, siya, at si Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun. ⁴⁵ At natapos ni Moises na awitin ang lahat ng mga salitang ito sa buong Israel. ⁴⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ituon ang inyong mga isipan sa lahat ng mga salita na aking pinatunayan sa inyo ngayon, para mautusan ninyo ang inyong mga anak na sundin ang mga ito, ang lahat ng mga salita ng batas na ito. ⁴⁷ Dahil ito ay hindi balewalang bagay para sa inyo, dahil ito ang inyong buhay, at sa pamamagitan ng bagay na ito ay papahabain ninyo ang inyong mga araw sa lupain na inyong pupuntahan sa ibayo ng Jordan para angkinin." ⁴⁸ Nagsalita si Yahweh kay Moises sa parehong araw at sinabing, ⁴⁹ "Umakyat ka sa bandang ito ng mga bundok ng Abarim, itaas ng Bundok Nebo, na nasa lupain ng Moab, kabila ng Jerico. Mapagmamasdan mo ang lupain ng Canaan, na ibibigay ko sa bayan ng Israel bilang kanilang pag-aari. ⁵⁰ Mamamatay ka sa bundok na pupuntahan mo at Matitipon kasama ng iyong mga tao, gaya ni Aaron na kapwa mong Israelita na namatay sa Bundok Hor at tinipon ng kaniyang mga tao. ⁵¹ Ito ay mangyayari dahil hindi ka tapat sa akin kabilang sa bayan ng Israel sa tubigan ng Meriba sa Kades, sa ilang ng Sin; ⁵² dahil hindi mo ako pinakitunguhan ng may dangal at Dahil makikita mo ang lupain sa harapan mo, pero hindi ka makakapunta roon, sa lupain na ibibigay ko sa

bayang ng Israel."

Chapter 33

¹ Ito ang pagpapala kung saan pinagpala ni Moises na tao ng Diyos ang bayang ng Israel bago ang kaniyang kamatayan. ² Sinabi niya: Mula si Yahweh sa Sinai at nagpakita sa kanila mula Seir. Nagliwanag siya mula sa Bundok ng Paran, at dumating siya kasama ang sampung libong mga banal na pinili. Sa kaniyang kanang kamay ay mayroong kumikislap na kidlat. ³ Tunay nga, mahal niya ang mga tao; lahat ng kaniyang mga banal na pinili ay nasa inyong kamay, at nagpatirapa siya sa inyong mga paa; nakatanggap ang bawat isa ng inyong mga salita. ⁴ Ako, si Moises, nag-utos sa inyo ng isang batas, isang pamana para sa kapulungan ni Jacob. ⁵ Pagkatapos naging hari si Yahweh sa Jesurun, kapag ang mga pinuno ng mga tao ay nagtipun-tipon, nagkasama-sama ang lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel. ⁶ Hayaang mabuhay si Ruben at hindi mamatay; pero nawa ang kaniyang mga tauhan ay maging iilan lamang. ⁷ Ito ang pagpapala para kay Juda. Sinabi ni Moises: Makinig ka, Yahweh, sa boses ng Juda, at dalhin siyang muli sa kaniyang mga tao. Makipaglaban para sa kaniya; maging tulong laban sa kaniyang mga kaaway. ⁸ Tungkol kay Levi, sinabi ni Moises: Ang iyong Tummim at iyong Urim ay napapabilang sa iyong kinasisiyahan, ang iyong sinubukan doon sa Masa, kung saan kayo nakipagburo sa tubig ng Meriba. ⁹ Ang taong nagsasabi tungkol sa kaniyang ama at ina, "Hindi ko sila nakita." Ni hindi niya kinilala ang kaniyang mga kapatid, ni hindi niya inangkin ang kaniyang sariling mga anak. Dahil binabantayan niya ang inyong salita at sinunod ang iyong tipan. ¹⁰ Itinuro niya kay Jacob ng inyong mga panuntunan, at mga batas sa Israel. Maglalagay siya ng insenso sa iyong harapan, at ang buong sinunog na mga alay sa inyong altar. ¹¹ Pagpalain, Yahweh, ang kaniyang mga pag-aari, at tanggapin ang gawa ng kaniyang mga kamay. Durugin ang mga balakang ng sinumang bumangon laban sa kaniya, at sa mga taong galit sa kaniya, para hindi sila ulit makabangon. ¹² Tungkol kay Benjamin, sinabi ni Moises: Ang isang minahal ni Yahweh ay namumuhay ng matiwasay sa tabi niya; iniingatan siya ni Yahweh sa mahabang panahon, at nabubuhay siya sa pagitan ng mga braso ni Yahweh. ¹³ Tungkol kay Jose, sinabi ni Moises: Nawa'y pagpalain ni Yahweh ang kaniyang lupain at ng kaniyang mahahalagang mga bagay sa langit, kasama ang hamog, At ng nakapaloob sa ilalim nito. ¹⁴ Na mayroong mahahalagang mga bagay sa pag-aani na ginawa sa tulong ng araw, kasama ang mga mahahalagang bagay sa paglipas ng mga buwan, ¹⁵ Na mayroong magagandang mga bagay mula sa napakatandang mga bundok, at na mayroong mahahalagang mga bagay ng walang katapusang mga burol. ¹⁶ Mayroong mga pinakamahalagang bagay sa mundo at ng

kasaganahan nito, at kasama ang mabuting kalooban niya para sa sinumang nasa palumpong. Hayaang dumating ang pagpapala mula sa ulo ni Jose, at sa noo niya na siyang naging prinsipal sa kaniyang mga kapatid.¹⁷ Ang unang anak ng isang toro, maluwalhati siya, at kaniyang mga sungay ay ang mga sungay ng isang mabangis na toro. Kasama nilang itutulak niya ang mga tao, lahat sila, sa katapusan ng mundo. Ito ang mga sampung libo ng Efraim; ito ang mga libu-libo ni Manases.¹⁸ Tungkol kay Zebulun, sinabi ni Moises: Magsaya, Zebulun, sa iyong paglabas, at ikaw, Isacar, sa inyong mga tolda.¹⁹ Tatawagin nila ang mga tao sa mga bundok. Doon iaalay nila ang mga alay ng pagkamatuwid. Dahil sisipsipin nila ang kasaganahan ng mga karagatan, at mula sa buhangin ng dalampasigan.²⁰ Tungkol kay Gad, sinabi ni Moises: Pagpalain ang siyang magpapalawak kay Gad. Maninirahan siya doon katulad ng isang babaeng leon, at sisirain niya ang braso o ang isang ulo.²¹ Naglaan siya ng kaniyang pinakamahalagang bahagi para sa kaniyang sarili, dahil mayroong nakalaang bahagi ng lupain para sa mga pinuno. Dumating siya kasama ang pinuno ng mga tao. Ipinatupad niya ang katarungan ni Yahweh at ang kaniyang mga kautusan kasama ng Israel.²² Tungkol kay Dan, sinabi ni Moises: Si Dan ay isang batang leon na lumundag mula sa Bashan.²³ Tungkol kay Neftali, sinabi ni Moises: Neftali, nasisiyahan sa mga pabor, at puno ng pagpapala ni Yahweh, dalhin ang pag-aari ng lupain tungo sa kanluran at timog.²⁴ Tungkol kay Aser, sinabi ni Moises: Pagpalain si Aserng higit pa sa ibang mga anak na lalaki; hayaan siyang maging katanggap-tanggap sa kaniyang mga kapatid, at hayaang malubog sa langis ng olibo ang kaniyang mga paa.²⁵ Nawa'y ang rehas ng iyong lungsod ay maging bakal at tanso; hangga't kayo ay nabubuhay, ganun din kahaba ang iyong magiging kaligtasan.²⁶ Walang sinumang katulad ng Diyos, Jesurun— isang matuwid, na nakasakay sa kalangitan para tulungan ka, at sa kaniyang kaluwalhatian sa mga ulap.²⁷ Ang walang hanggang Diyos ay isang kublihan para sa kaniyang mga tao, at sa ilalim ay ang walang hanggang mga braso. Itutulak niya palabas ang kaaway mula sa harapan ninyo, at sasabihin niya, "Wasakin!"²⁸ Nawa'y ang Israel ay mamumuhay na may kaligtasan. Ang bukal ni Jacob ay ligtas sa isang lupain ng butil at bagong alak; tunay nga, hayaan ang langit na bumagsak ang hamog sa kaniya.²⁹ Pinagpala kayo, Israel! Sino ang katulad ninyo, mga tao na iniligtas ni Yahweh, ang sanggalan ng inyong tulong, at ang espada ng inyong kaluwalhatian? Ang inyong mga kaaway ay darating na nanginginig sa inyo; tatapakan ninyo ang kanilang matataas na mga lugar.

Chapter 34

¹ Umakyat si Moises mula sa mga kapatagan ng Moab patungong Bundok ng Nebo, hanggang sa tuktok ng Pisga, na nasa tapat ng Jerico. At ipinakita ni Yahweh sa

kaniya ang lahat ng lupain ng Galaad hanggang Dan,² at lahat ng Neftali at ang lahat ng lupain ng Efraim at Manases, at lahat ng lupain ng Juda, hanggang sa kanlurang karagatan,³ at ang Negev, at ang patag sa lambak ng Jerico, ang Lungsod ng mga Palmera, hanggang Zoar.⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Ito ang lupain na ipinangako ko kay Abraham, kay Isaac, at kay Jacob, na sinasabing, 'Ibibigay ko ito sa inyong mga kaapu-apuhan.' Pinayagan kitang tingnan iyon sa iyong mga mata, pero hindi ka makakapunta roon."⁵ Kaya si Moises ang lingkod ni Yahweh ay namatay doon sa lupain ng Moab, gaya ng salitang ipinangako ni Yahweh.⁶ Inilibing siya ni Yahweh sa lambak ng lupain ng Moab sa tapat ng Beth Peor, pero walang nakakaalam kung saan ang kaniyang libingan hanggang sa araw na ito.⁷ Isang daan at dalawampung taong gulang si Moises ng namatay siya; hindi lumabo ang kaniyang mata, ni humina ang kaniyang likas na lakas.⁸ nagluksa ng tatlumpung araw ang mga tao ng Israel sa mga kapatagan ng Moab para kay Moises, at ang mga araw ng pagluluksa para kay Moises ay natapos.⁹ Si Josue na anak ni Nun, ay puno ng espiritu ng kaalaman, dahil ipinatong ni Moises ang kaniyang kamay sa kaniya. Nakinig ang mga Israelita sa kaniya at ginawa kung ano ang iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.¹⁰ Walang ibang tumayong propeta sa Israel tulad ni Moises, na siyang kilala ni Yahweh mukha sa mukha.¹¹ Walang ibang propeta na tulad niya sa lahat ng mga palatandaan at mga kababalaghan na ipinadala ni Yahweh sa kaniya para gawin sa lupain ng Ehipto, kay Faraon, at sa lahat ng kaniyang mga lingkod, at sa lahat ng kaniyang lupain.¹² Hindi pa nagkaroon ng sinumang propetang tulad niya sa lahat ng mga dakila, nakakatakot na gawa na ginawa ni Moises sa paningin ng buong Israel.

Joshua

Chapter 1

¹ Ngayon ito ang nangyari pagkatapos mamatay si Moises, ang lingkod ni Yahweh, na nangusap si Yahweh kay Josue ang anak ni Nun, punong pumapangalawa kay Moises, sinasabing,² "Namatay na si Moises na aking lingkod. Kaya ngayon, magbangon, tawirin ang Jordang ito, ikaw at lahat ng mga bayang ito, sa lupaing ibinibigay ko sa kanila—sa mga bayan ng Israel.³ Ibinigay ko sa inyo ang bawat lugar na lalakaran ng talampakan ng inyong paa. Ibinigay ko na ito sa inyo, gaya ng ipinangako ko kay Moises.⁴ Magiging lupain ninyo, mula sa ilang at Lebanon hanggang sa malawak na ilog, ang Eufrates, lahat ng lupain ng mga Heteo, at sa Malawak na Dagat, kung saan lumulubog ang araw.⁵ Walang sinumang makakatayo sa harap ninyo sa lahat ng araw ng inyong buhay. Sasamahan kita tulad ng pagsama ko kay Moises. Hindi kita pababayaang o iiwan kita.⁶ Maging malakas at matapang. Idudulot mong manahin ng mga taong ito ang lupaing ipinangako ko sa kanilang

mga ninunong ibibigay ko sa kanila.⁷ Maging malakas at napakatapang. Maging maingat na sundin ang lahat ng batas na iniutos sa inyo ng aking lingkod na si Moises. Huwag kayong lilihis mula rito sa kanan o sa kaliwa, para maging matagumpay kayo saan man kayo pupunta.⁸ Palagi kang magsasalita tungkol sa aklat ng batas na ito. Pagbubulay-bulayan mo ito sa araw at gabi para masunod mo ang lahat na nakasulat dito. Sa gayon magiging maunlad ka at matagumpay.⁹ Hindi ba iniutos ko sa iyo? Maging malakas at matapang! Huwag matakot. Huwag matakot. Kasama mo si Yahweh na iyong Diyos saan ka man pupunta."¹⁰ Pagkatapos inutusan ni Josue ang mga pinuno ng bayan,¹¹ "Lumibot kayo sa kampo at utusan ang mga tao, 'Maghanda ng makakain para sa inyong sarili. Sa loob ng tatlong araw tatawirin ninyo ang Jordang ito at papasukin at aangkinin ang lupain na ibinibigay ni Yahweh inyong Diyos sa inyo para angkinin.'" ¹² Sinabi ni Josue sa mga lipi ni Reubenita, mga lipi ni Gadita at sa kalahating lipi ni Manases, ¹³ "Alalahanin ang salitang iniutos sa inyo ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh nang sinabi niyang, 'Binibigyan kayo ng pahinga ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at ibinibigay niya sa inyo ang lupaing ito.'¹⁴ Mananatili sa lupaing ibinigay sa inyo ni Moises sa kabila ng Jordan ang inyong mga asawa, inyong mga maliliit, at ang inyong mga alagang hayop. Pero ang inyong mga mandirigma ay tatawid kasama ng inyong mga kapatid na lalaki at tutulungan sila ¹⁵ hanggang ipagkaloob ni Yahweh sa inyong mga kapatid na lalaki ang kapahingahan tulad ng ibinigay niya sa inyo. At aangkinin din nila ang lupaing ibinibigay sa kanila ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Pagkatapos babalik kayo sa sarili ninyong lupain at angkinin ito, ang lupaing ibinigay ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh sa kabila ng Jordan, kung saan sumisikat ang araw."¹⁶ At sumagot sila kay Josue, sinabing, "Gagawin namin ang lahat ng iniutos mo sa amin, at pupunta kami saan mo man kami ipapadala."¹⁷ Susundin ka namin tulad ng pagsunod namin kay Moises. Nawa'y samahan ka ni Yahweh, tulad ng pagsama niya kay Moises.¹⁸ Malalagay sa kamatayan ang sinumang susuway sa iyong mga utos at hindi susunod sa iyong mga salita. Maging malakas lamang at matapang."

Chapter 2

¹ Pagkatapos palihim na ipinadala ni Josue anak ni Nun ang dalawang lalaki mula sa Sittim bilang mga espiya. Sinabi niya, "Lumakad kayo, manmanan ang buong lupain, lalung-lalo na ang Jerico." Umalis sila at dumating sa bahay ng isang bayarang babae na nagngangalang Rahab, at nanatili sila doon.² Sinabi ito sa hari ng Jerico, "Tingnan ninyo, dumating ang mga lalaki ng Israel para magmanman sa lupain."³ Ang hari ng Jerico ay nagpasabi kay Rahab at sinabi, "Ilabas ang mga lalaking pumunta sa iyo na tumuloy sa iyong bahay, dahil naparito sila para magmanman sa

buong lupain." ⁴ Pero pinapasok ng babae ang dalawang lalaki at itinago sila. At sinabi niya, "Oo, pumunta ang mga lalaki sa akin, pero hindi ko alam kung saan sila galing." ⁵ Umalis sila nang takipsilim, oras iyon para isara ang tarangkahan ng lungsod. Hindi ko alam kung saan sila pumunta. Marahil maaabutan ninyo sila kung magmamadali kayong sundan sila." ⁶ Pero dinala niya sila sa bubong at itinago sila gamit ang mga tangkay ng lino na kaniyang nilatag sa bubong. ⁷ Kaya sinundan sila ng mga lalaki sa daang papunta sa mga tawiran ng Jordan. At isinara ang mga tarangkahan pagkalabas ng mga humahabol. ⁸ Hindi pa nakakahiga ang mga lalaki para sa gabi, nang umakyat siya sa kanila sa bubong. ⁹ Sinabi niya, "Alam ko na ibinigay ni Yahweh sa inyo ang lupain at ang takot sa inyo ay dumating sa amin. Ang lahat ng naninirahan sa lupain ay manghihina sa inyong harapan." ¹⁰ Nabalitaan namin kung paano pinatuyo ni Yahweh ang tubig ng Dagat na Pula para sa inyo noong lumabas kayo sa Ehipto. At nabalitaan namin kung ano ang ginawa ninyo sa dalawang hari ng mga Amoreo sa kabilang dako ng Jordan—Sihon at Og—na winasak ninyong ganap. ¹¹ Sa pagkarinig namin nito, natunaw ang aming mga puso at walang tapang ang naiwan sa sinuman—dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, siya ang Diyos sa langit sa itaas at sa lupa sa ibaba. ¹² Kaya ngayon, pakiusap mangako ka sa akin sa pamamagitan ni Yahweh na, katulad ng aking kabutihan sa inyo, pakitunguhan rin ninyo ng may kabutihan ang sambahayan ng aking ama. Bigyan ninyo ako ng isang tiyak na palatandaan ¹³ na ililigtas ninyo ang buhay ng aking ama, ina, mga kapatid na lalaki at babae, at ang kanilang buong pamilya, at sa gayon ililigtas ninyo kami mula sa kamatayan." ¹⁴ Sinabi ng mga lalaki sa kaniya, "Buhay namin para sa inyong buhay, kahit hanggang kamatayan! Kung hindi mo sasabihin ang aming pakay, kaya, kapag ibinigay ni Yahweh ang lupaing ito magiging mahabagin kami at matapat sa iyo." ¹⁵ Kaya pinalabas niya sila sa bintana gamit ang isang lubid. Ang bahay kung saan siya nanirahan ay itinayo sa loob ng pader ng lungsod. ¹⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo sa mga burol at magtago o ang mga humahabol ay makikita kayo. Magtago kayo doon sa loob ng tatlong araw hanggang ang mga humahabol ay makabalik. Pagkatapos magpatuloy na sa inyong landas." ¹⁷ Sinabi ng mga lalaki sa kaniya, "Wala kaming pananagutan sa mga pangakong ipinagawa mo sa aming sumpaang, kung hindi mo gagawin ito: ¹⁸ Kapag pumasok kami sa lupain, dapat itali mo itong matingkad na pulang lubid sa bintana na siyang pinagbabaan mo sa amin, at magtitipon kayo sa bahay ng iyong ama at ina, iyong mga lalaking kapatid at ang buong sambahayan ng iyong ama. ¹⁹ Sinuman ang lalabas sa mga pintuan ng iyong bahay patungo sa lansangan, ang kanilang dugo ay nasa kanilang sariling mga ulo at wala kaming pananagutan. Pero kung may isang kamay na manakit sa sinumang kasama mo sa bahay, ang kaniyang dugo ay nasa

aming mga ulo. ²⁰ Pero kung ipagsasabi mo itong aming pakay, kung gayon wala kaming pananagutan sa pangakong aming sinumpaang sa iyo, sa pangakong pinagawa mong aming sumpaang." ²¹ Sumagot si Rahab, "Matupad nawa ang inyong sinabi." Pinaalis niya sila at umalis sila. Pagkatapos itinali niya ang matingskad na pulang lubid sa bintana. ²² Umalis at umakyat sila sa mga burol at nanatili sila doon ng tatlong araw hanggang sa makabalik ang mga humahabol sa kanila. Naghanap ang mga humahabol sa kahabaan ng daanan at wala silang natagpuan. ²³ Bumalik ang dalawang lalaki at tumawid at nagbalik kay Josue anak ni Nun, at isinalaysay nila sa kaniya ang lahat ng bagay na nangyari sa kanila. ²⁴ At sinabi nila kay Josue, "Totoong ibinigay ni Yahweh ang lupaing ito. Natatakot ang lahat ng mga naninirahan sa lupain dahil sa atin.

Chapter 3

¹ Maagang bumangon si Josue, at umalis sila mula sa Sittim. Dumating sila sa Jordan, siya at ang lahat ng bayan ng Israel, at nagkampo sila roon bago sila tumawid. ² Pagkaraan ng tatlong araw, naglibot ang mga opisyaes sa gitna ng kampo; ³ inutusan nila ang mga tao, "Kapag nakita ninyo ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at ang mga Levitang paring binubuhay ito, dapat kayong umalis sa lugar na ito at sundan iyon. ⁴ Dapat may pagitan ito ng dalawang libong kubit sa inyo. Huwag kayong lalapit dito, para makita ninyo kung alin ang daraanan, dahil hindi pa ninyo dinaanan ang daang ito dati." ⁵ Sinabi ni Josue sa mga tao, "Ihandog ang inyong mga sarili kay Yahweh bukas, dahil gagawa si Yahweh ng mga kababalaghan sa inyo." ⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue sa mga pari, "Buhatin ang kaban ng tipan, at dumaan sa harapan ng mga tao." Kaya binuhay nila ang kaban ng tipan at pumunta sa harapan ng mga tao. ⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Sa araw na ito gagawin kitang dakila sa mga mata ng buong Israel. Malalaman nila na gaya ng ako ay kasama ni Moises, ako ay makakasama mo. ⁸ Utusan mo ang mga pari na nagdala ng kaban ng tipan, 'Kapag nakarating na kayo sa gilid ng tubig ng Jordan, dapat muna kayong huminto sa Ilog Jordan.'" ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue sa mga Israelita, "Pumarito kayo, at pakinggan ang mga salita ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹⁰ Sa pamamagitan nito malalaman ninyo na kasama ninyo ang buhay na Diyos at paaalisin mula sa inyong harapan ang mga Cananaeo, ang mga Heteo, ang mga Hivita, ang mga Perezeo, ang mga Gergeseo, ang mga Amoreo, at ang mga Jebuseo. ¹¹ Tingnan ninyo! Ang kaban ng tipan ng Panginoon ng buong mundo ay mauunang itatawid sa inyo sa Jordan. ¹² Ngayon pumili ng labindalawang kalalakihan mula sa mga lipi ng Israel, isang lalaki sa bawat isa. ¹³ Kapag nakaapak na sa tubig ng Jordan ang mga talampakan ng mga paring may dala ng kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh, ang Panginoon ng buong mundo,

mahahati ang tubig ng Jordan, at kahit na ang daloy ng tubig na salungat sa agos ay hihinto sa pagdaloy at mananatili sila sa isang tambakan.¹⁴ Kaya nang umalis ang mga tao para tumawid sa Jordan, ang mga pari na may dala ng kaban ng tipan ay pinangunahan ang bayan.¹⁵ Sa sandaling sumapit na sa Jordan ang may dala ng kaban, at ang paa ng mga iyon na may dala ng kaban ay lumubog sa gilid ng tubig (ngayon umaapaw ang Jordan sa lahat ng pangpang sa buong panahon ng pag-ani),¹⁶ ang daloy ng tubig na salungat sa agos ay nanatili sa isang tambakan. Tumigil sa pagdaloy ang tubig mula sa malalayong lugar. Tumigil sa pagdaloy ang tubig mula sa Adam, ang lungsod na nasa tabi ng Zaretan, pababa sa karagatan ng Negeb, ang Dagat na Asin. At tumawid ang mga tao malapit sa Jerico.¹⁷ Nakatayo sa tuyong lupa sa gitna ng Jordan ang mga paring nagbuhat ng kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh hanggang nakatawid na ang lahat ng bayan ng Israel sa tuyong lupa.

Chapter 4

¹ Nang nakatawid ang lahat ng mga tao sa Jordan, sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, ² "Pumili ng labindalawang lalaki para sa inyong mga sarili mula sa inyong bayan, isang lalaki mula sa bawat lipi. ³ Ibigay sa kanila ang kautusang ito: 'Kumuha ng labindalawang bato mula sa gitna ng Jordan kung saan nakatayo ang mga pari sa tuyong lupa, at dalhin ninyo ang mga iyon at ilapag ang mga iyon sa lugar kung saan kayo ngayon magpapalipas ng gabi.'" ⁴ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Josue ang labindalawang lalaki na kaniyang pinili mula sa mga lipi ng Israel, isa sa bawat lipi. ⁵ Sinabi ni Josue sa kanila, "Pumunta sa kalagitnaan ng Jordan sa unahan ng kaban ni Yahweh inyong Diyos, bawat isa sa inyong na may isang bato sa kaniyang balikat--labindalawang bato, itayong katulad ng bilang ng mga lipi ng bayan ng Israel. ⁶ Magiging isa itong palatandaan sa inyong kalagitnaan para sa inyo kapag nagtanong ang inyong mga anak sa mga darating na mga araw, 'Ano ang kahulugan ng mga batong ito sa inyo?' ⁷ Kaya sasabihin ninyo sa kanila, 'Nahati ang tubig ng Jordan sa harap ng kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh. Nang makatawid ito sa Jordan, nahati ang tubig ng Jordan. Kaya ang mga batong ito ay magiging isang alaala sa bayan ng Israel magpakailanman.'" ⁸ Ginawa ng bayan ng Israel gaya ng iniutos ni Josue, at namulo sila ng labindalawang bato mula sa kalagitnaan ng Jordan, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, inayos silang katulad ng bilang ng mga lipi ng bayan ng Israel. Binuhat nila ang mga ito sa lugar kung saan nagpalipas sila ng gabi at itinayo nila ang mga ito roon. ⁹ Pagkatapos nagtayo si Josue ng labindalawang bato sa kalagitnaan ng Jordan, sa lugar kung saan ang mga paa ng mga pari na nagbuhat ng kaban ng tipan ay tumayo. At ang bantayog ay naroon hanggang sa araw na ito. ¹⁰ Tumayo ang mga paring nagbuhat ng kaban sa kalagitnaan ng Jordan hanggang ang lahat ng iniutos ni Yahweh kay Josue para sabihin sa bayan ay masunod, ayon sa lahat ng iniutos ni

Moises kay Josue. Nagmadali tumawid ang mga tao. ¹¹ Nang matapos na sa pagtawid ang lahat ng mga tao, ang kaban ni Yahweh at ang mga pari ay tumawid sa harap ng mga tao. ¹² Ang lipi ni Ruben, ang lipi ni Gad, at kalahating lipi ng Manases ay tumawid sa unahan ng bayan ng Israel nakahanay bilang isang hukbo, gaya ng sinabi ni Moises sa kanila. ¹³ Humigit-kumulang apatnapung libong kalalakihang nakahandang makipagdigma ay tumawid sa harap ni Yahweh, para sa labanan sa mga kapatagan ng Jerico. ¹⁴ Sa araw na iyon ginawang dakila ni Yahweh si Josue sa mga paningin ng buong Israel. Pinarangalan nila siya--gaya ng pagparangal nila kay Moises--sa lahat ng kaniyang mga araw. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos nagsalita si Yahweh kay Josue, ¹⁶ "Utusan ang mga paring nagbubuhay ng kaban ng tipan ng mga kautusan na umahon mula sa Jordan." ¹⁷ Kaya, inutusan ni Josue ang mga pari, "Umahon mula sa Jordan." ¹⁸ Nang umahon ang mga paring nagbubuhay ng kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh mula sa kalagitnaan ng Jordan, at ang mga talampakan nila ay inahon sa tuyong lupa, tapos nanumbalik ang mga ang tubig ng Jordan at umapaw sa mga pampang nito, gaya noong apat na araw na ang nakakalipas. ¹⁹ Umahon ng Jordan ang mga tao sa ikasampung araw ng unang buwan. Nanatili sila sa Gilgal, silangan ng Jerico. ²⁰ Ang labindalawang bato na kanilang kinuha sa Jordan, itinayo ni Josue sa Gilgal. ²¹ Sinabi niya sa bayan ng Israel, "Kapag tinanong ng inyong mga kaapu-apuhan ang kanilang mga ama sa darating na mga panahon, 'Ano ang mga batong ito?' ²² Sabihin sa inyong mga anak, 'Dito ay kung saan pinatawid ang Israel sa tuyong lupa sa Jordan.' ²³ Pinatuyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang tubig sa Jordan para sa inyo, hanggang sa makatawid kayo, gaya ng ginawa ni Yahweh inyong Diyos sa Dagat ng mga Tambo, na kaniyang tinuyo para sa atin hanggang tayo ay makatawid, ²⁴ para malaman ng lahat ng mga tao sa mundo na ang kamay ni Yahweh ay makapangyarihan, at paparangalan ninyo si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos magpakailanman."

Chapter 5

¹ Pagkarinig ng lahat ng hari ng mga Amoreo sa kanlurang dako ng Jordan, at lahat ng hari ng mga Cananaeo, na nasa baybayin ng Malaking Dagat, na pinatuyo ni Yahweh ang tubig sa Jordan hanggang nakatawid ang bayan ng Israel, natunaw ang kanilang mga puso, at walang anumang espiritu sa kanila dahil sa mga Israelita. ² Sa panahong iyon sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Gumawa ka ng mga kutsilyo mula sa matigas na bato at tuliin minsan pa ang lahat ng lalaki ng Israel." ³ Pagkatapos gumawa mismo si Josue ng mga kutsilyo mula sa matigas na bato at tinuli ang lahat ng lalaki ng Israel sa Gibeat Haaralot. ⁴ At ito ang dahilan na tinuli sila ni Josue: lahat ng lalaking lumabas sa Ehipto, kasama ang lahat ng kalalakihang mandirigma, ay

namatay sa ilang habang daan, pagkatapos nilang lumabas sa Ehipto.⁵ Kahit tinuli na ang lahat ng lalaking lumabas sa Ehipto, gayon man, walang batang lalaking ipinanganak sa ilang habang daang palabas ng Ehipto ay tinuli.⁶ Naglakbay ang bayan ng Israel sa loob ng apatnapung taon sa ilang hanggang ang lahat ng tao, iyon ay, lahat ng kalalakihang mandirigma na nakalabas sa Ehipto ay namatay, dahil hindi nila sinunod ang tinig ni Yahweh. Ipinangako ni Yahweh sa kanila na hindi niya sila hahayaang makita ang lupaing ipinangako niya sa kanilang mga ninuno na ibibigay sa amin, isang lupaing umaapaw ang gatas at pulot.⁷ Ang kanilang mga anak na inalagaan ni Yahweh kapalit nila na silang tinuli ni Josue, dahil hindi pa sila tinuli sa daan.⁸ Nang tinuli silang lahat, nanatili sila sa kampo kung saan sila naroroon hanggang gumaling sila.⁹ At sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Sa araw na ito inalis ko ang kahihiyan ng Ehipto mula sa inyo." Kaya tinawag ang lugar na iyon sa pangalang Gilgal hanggang sa araw na ito.¹⁰ Nagkampo ang bayan ng Israel sa Gilgal. Ipinagdiwang nila ang Paskua sa ikalabing apat na araw ng buwan, sa gabi, sa mga kapatagan ng Jerico.¹¹ At kinabukasan ng Paskua, sa araw mismong iyon, kinain nila ang ilan sa bunga ng lupain, tinapay na walang lebadura, at inihaw na butil.¹² Tumigil ang manna sa araw matapos nilang kainin ang bunga ng lupain. Wala ng manna para sa bayan ng Israel, pero kinain nila ang bunga ng lupain ng Canaan sa taong iyon.¹³ Nang malapit na si Josue sa Jerico, tumingala siya at nakita, at masdan ito, isang lalaki ang nakatayo sa kaniyang harapan; hinugot niya ang kaniyang espada at ito at nasa kamay niya. Lumapit si Josue sa kaniya at sinabing, "Ikaw ba ay sa amin o para sa aming kaaway?"¹⁴ Sinabi niya, "Wala sa alinman. Dahil ako ang pinuno ng hukbo ni Yahweh. Ngayon naparito ako." Pagkatapos nagpatirapa si Josue sa lupa para sumamba at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ano ang sinasabi ng aking panginoon sa kaniyang lingkod?"¹⁵ Sinabi ng pinununo ng hukbo ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Hubarin mo ang iyong sandalyas mula sa iyong mga paa, dahil banal ang lugar na iyong kinatatayuan." At ginawa iyon ni Josue.

Chapter 6

¹ Ngayon nakasara lahat ang mga pasukan ng Jerico dahil sa hukbo ng Israel. Walang sinuman ang lumalabas at pumapasok.² Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Tingnan mo, ibinigay ko sa inyo ang Jerico, ang hari nito at mga sundalong sinanay nito."³ Dapat kayong magmartsa sa palibot ng lungsod, lahat ng kalalakihan sa digmaan ay lilibutin ang lungsod nang minsanan. Dapat ninyong gawin ito sa loob ng anim na araw.⁴ Dapat dalhin ng pitong pari ang pitong trumpetang gawa sa mga sungay ng lalaking tupa sa harapan ng kaban. Sa ikapitong araw, dapat kayong magmartsa ng pitong beses palibot ng lungsod at patunugin ng malakas ang mga trumpeta ng mga

pari.⁵ Dapat silang magpatunog ng isang mahabang tunog gamit ang sungay ng lalaking tupa at kapag marinig ninyo ang tunog ng trumpeta dapat sumigaw ng napakalakas ang lahat ng mga tao at guguhang ang pader ng lungsod. Dapat lumusob ang mga sundalo, bawat isa ng deretso lang."⁶ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun, ang mga pari at sinabi sa kanila, "Buhatin ninyo ang kaban ng tipan, at hayaang dalhin ng pitong pari ang pitong trumpetang gawa sa mga sungay ng lalaking tupa sa harapan ng kaban ni Yahweh."⁷ At sinabi niya sa mga tao, "Lumakad kayo at magmartsa sa palibot ng lungsod at ang mga armadong kalalakihan ay mauuna sa kaban ni Yahweh."⁸ Tulad ng sinabi ni Josue sa bayan, dinala ng pitong pari ang pitong trumpetang gawa sa mga sungay ng lalaking tupa sa harapan ni Yahweh. Habang nauuna sila, pinatunog nila nang malakas ang mga trumpeta. Sumunod sa kanila ang Kaban ng Tipan ni Yahweh.⁹ Lumakad ang mga armadong kalalakihan sa harapan ng mga pari, at gumawa sila ng isang malakas na tunog sa kanilang mga trumpeta, pero pagkatapos ang hulihang bantay ay sumusunod sa likod ng kaban, at tuluy-tuloy na hinipan ng mga pari ang kanilang mga trumpeta.¹⁰ Pero inutos ni Josue sa bayan, sinabing, "Huwag kayong sumigaw. Dapat walang tunog ang lalabas sa inyong mga bibig hanggang sa araw na sabihin kong sumigaw kayo. Sa pagkakataong iyon lamang kayo dapat sumigaw."¹¹ Kaya idinulot niya na ang Kaban ni Yahweh ay ilibot nang minsan sa lungsod sa araw na iyon. Pagkatapos pumasok sila sa kanilang mga kampo at nanatili sila sa kanilang kampo sa gabing iyon.¹² Kaya gumising ng maaga si Josue at binuhat ng mga pari ang Kaban ni Yahweh.¹³ Ang pitong paring may dala ng pitong trumpetang gawa sa mga sungay ng lalaking tupa sa harapan ng Kaban ni Yahweh at matatag na naglalakad, hinipan nilang malakas ang mga trumpeta. Naglalakad sa kanilang harapan ang mga armadong sundalo. Pero nang ang hulihang bantay ay naglakad sa likod ng Kaban ni Yahweh, saka hinipang malakas ng tuluy-tuloy ang mga trumpeta.¹⁴ Nagmartsa sila sa palibot ng lungsod nang minsan sa pangalawang araw at bumalik sa kampo. Ginawa nila ito sa loob ng anim na araw.¹⁵ Maaga silang gumising nang magbubukang liwayway nang ikapitong araw at nagmartsa sila palibot ng lungsod ayon sa nakasanayan nila, sa pagkakataong ito pitong ulit. Sa araw na ito sila nagmartsa palibot ng lungsod nang pitong ulit.¹⁶ Ito ay nasa ikapitong araw nang pinatunog nang malakas ng mga pari ang mga trumpeta, at iniutos ni Josue sa mga tao, "Sumigaw! Dahil ibinigay sa inyo ni Yahweh ang lungsod."¹⁷ Inilaan ni Yahweh para wasakin ang lungsod at ang lahat ng nasa loob nito. Tanging si Rahab ang bayarang babae ang mabubuhay—siya at lahat ng kaniyang sambahayan—dahil itinago niya ang mga lalaking ipinadala natin.¹⁸ Pero para sa inyo, mag-ingat kayo tungkol sa mga bagay na itinakda para wasakin, kaya pagkatapos ninyo silang tandaan para wasakin huwag ninyong kunin ang kahit ano

sa mga iyon. Kung gagawin ninyo ito, gagawin ninyong isang bagay na dapat wasakin ang kampo ng Israel at magdadala kayo ng kaguluhan dito.¹⁹ Lahat ng pilak, ginto, at mga bagay na gawa sa tanso at bakal ay nakalaan kay Yahweh. Dapat dalhin ang mga ito sa ingatang yaman ni Yahweh."²⁰ Kaya sumigaw ang mga tao at pinatunog nila nang malakas ang mga trumpeta. Nangyari ito nang narinig ng mga tao ang tunog ng trumpeta, sumigaw sila nang napakalakas na sigaw at gumuho ang pader kaya umakyat ang mga tao sa lungsod, sumugod ang bawat isa. At nabihag nila ang lungsod.²¹ Winasak nila ng ganap ang lahat ng nasa lungsod gamit ang talim ng espada—lalaki at babae, bata at matanda, lalaking baka, tupa at mga asno.²² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue sa dalawang lalaking nagmanman sa lupain, "Puntahan ang bahay ng bayarang babae. Dalhin palabas ang babae at lahat ng kasama niya, ayon sa inyong sumpa sa kaniya."²³ Kaya ang kabataang lalaki na nagmanman ay pumasok at inilabas si Rahab. Nilabas nila ang kaniyang ama, ina, mga kapatid at lahat ng kamag-anak na kasama niya. Dinala nila sila sa isang lugar sa labas ng kampo ng Israel.²⁴ At sinunog nila ang lungsod at lahat ng naririto. Tanging pilak, ginto at mga sisidlang tanso at bakal ang inilagay sa ingatang yaman ng bahay ni Yahweh.²⁵ Pero pinahintulutan ni Josue si Rahab ang bayarang babae, ang sambahayan ng kaniyang ama, at lahat ng kasama niya na mabuhay. Nanirahan siya sa Israel hanggang sa araw na ito, dahil itinago niya ang mga lalaking ipinadala ni Josue para magmanman sa Jerico.²⁶ Pagkatapos sa pagkakataong iyon inutusan sila ni Josue kasama ng isang panunumpa at sinabi niya, "Sumpain ang tao sa paningin ni Yahweh na magtatayong muli ng lungsod na ito, ang Jerico. Sa ikapapahamak ng kaniyang panganay na anak na lalaki, ilalatag niya ang pundasyon at sa ikapapahamak ng kaniyang bunsong anak na lalaki, itatayo niya ang mga tarangkahan nito."²⁷ Kaya kasama ni Josue si Yahweh at kumalat ang kaniyang katanyagan sa buong lupain.

Chapter 7

¹ Pero kumilos ng hindi tapat ang bayan ng Israel tungkol sa mga bagay na inilaan para sa pagkawasak. Si Acan na anak na lalaki ni Carmi na anak na lalaki ni Zimri na anak na lalaki ni Zera, mula sa lipi ni Juda, ay kumuha ng ilang bagay na inilaan para sa pagkawasak, at sumiklab ang galit ni Yahweh laban sa bayan ng Israel.² Nagpadala ng mga kalalakihan si Josue mula sa Jerico sa Ai, malapit sa Beth Aven, silangan ng Bethel. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Umakyat kayo at manmanan ang lupain." Kaya lumakad ang mga kalalakihan at minanman ang Ai.³ Nang bumalik sila kay Josue, sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Huwag mong ipadala ang lahat ng tao sa Ai. Magpadala ka lamang ng dalawa o tatlong libong kalalakihan para pumunta at lusubin ang Ai. Huwag mong ipadala ang lahat ng tao sa labanan, dahil kakaunti lamang sila sa

bilang." ⁴ Kaya mahigit tatlong libong kalalakihan lamang ang pumunta mula sa hukbo, pero tumakas ang mga ito mula sa mga kalalakihan ng Ai. ⁵ Nakapatay ng mahigit tatlumpu't-anim na kalalakihan ang mga kalalakihan ng Ai habang tinugis nila sila mula sa tarangkahan ng lungsod hanggang sa tibagang bato, at pinatay nila sila habang bumababa sila sa isang burol. At natakot ang mga puso ng mga tao at iniwan sila ng kanilang tapang. ⁶ Pagkatapos pinunit ni Josue ang kaniyang mga kasuotan. Siya at mga nakatatanda ng Israel ay naglagay ng alikabok sa kanilang ulo at iniyuko ang mukha sa lupa sa harapan ng kaban ni Yahweh, nanatili sila roon hanggang gabi. ⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue, "Ah Panginoong Yahweh, bakit mo dinala ang bayang ito sa kabila ng Jordan? Para ibigay kami sa mga kamay ng mga Amoreo para lipulin kami? Kung gagawa lamang kami ng magkakaibang desisyon at manatili sa ibayong dako ng Jordan!" ⁸ Panginoon, ano ang maaari kong sabihin, pagkatapos tumakas ang mga Israel sa harapan ng kanilang mga kaaway! ⁹ Dahil ang mga Cananaeo at lahat ng mga naninirahan sa lupain ay narinig ito. Nakapalibot sila sa amin at ginawang makalimutan ng bayan sa mundo ang aming pangalan. At kaya anong gagawin mo para sa iyong dakilang pangalan?" ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Bumangon ka! Bakit ka nakadapa diyan?" ¹¹ Nagkasala ang Israel. Nilabag nila ang aking tipan na aking iniutos sa kanila. Ninakaw nila ang ilan sa mga bagay na inilaan. Ninakaw nila at pagkatapos itinago rin nila ang kanilang kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng paglalagay kung ano ang kanilang kinuha sa kanilang sariling mga pag-aari. ¹² Bilang bunga, hindi nakatayo ang bayan ng Israel sa harap ng kanilang mga kaaway. Tinalikuran nila ang kanilang mga kaaway dahil sila mismo sa kanilang sarili ay inilaan para sa pagkawasak. Hindi na ako sasama sa inyo kahit kailan maliban kung wawasakin ninyo ang mga bagay na dapat wasakin, pero nasa inyo pa rin. ¹³ Bumangon ka! Ilaan ang bayan sa akin at sabihin sa kanila, 'Ilaan ninyo ang inyong mga sarili kay Yahweh para bukas. Dahil si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel ay sinasabi, "Mayroong mga bagay na inilan para wasakin na nananatili sa inyo, Israel. Hindi kayo makakatayo laban sa inyong mga kaaway hanggang tanggalin ninyo mula sa inyo ang lahat ng bagay na ibinukod para wasakin.'" ¹⁴ Sa umaga, dapat ninyong ipakita ang inyong sarili sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga lipi. Ang lipi na pinili ni Yahweh ay manggagaling malapit sa kanilang mga angkan. Dapat lumapit ang angkan na pinili ni Yahweh sa bawat sambahayan. Dapat lumapit ang sambahayan na pinili ni Yahweh. ¹⁵ Mangyayari ito na ang isang taong nahuli at kung sino ang may mga bagay na ibinukod para sa pagkawasak, susunugin siya, siya at lahat ng mayroon siya, dahil winasak niya ang tipan ni Yahweh at dahil nakagawa siya ng isang kahiya-hiyang bagay sa Israel.'" ¹⁶ Kaya, bumangon ng maaga kinaumagahan si Josue at inilapit ang Israel, lipi sa lipi, at ang lipi ni Juda ang napili. ¹⁷ Inilapit niya ang mga angkan ni Juda, at ang angkan ng Zerahita ang napili.

Inilapit niya ang angkan ng mga Zerahita tao sa tao, at si Zabdi ang napili.¹⁸ Inilapit niya ang kaniyang sambahayan, tao sa tao, at si Achan na anak na lalaki ni Carmi na anak na lalaki ni Zabdi na anak na lalaki ni Zerah, ang napili mula sa lipi ni Juda.¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue kay Achan, "Aking anak, sabihin mo ang katotohanan sa harap ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, at ibigay mo ang iyong pagtatapat sa kaniya. Pakiusap sabihin mo sa akin kung ano ang iyong nagawa. Huwag mo itong itago sa akin."²⁰ Sumagot si Achan kay Josue, "Tunay nga, nagkasala ako laban kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. Ganito ang aking ginawa:²¹ Nang nakita ko sa mga manloloob ang isang magandang balabal mula sa Babylon, dalawan-daang sekel ng pilak, at isang bar ng ginto na nagtitimbang ng limampung sekel, aking ninais at kinuha ko ang mga ito. Nakatago sila sa ilalim ng lupa sa gitna ng aking tolda, at ang pilak ay nasa ilalim nito."²² Nagpadala si Josue ng mga mensahero, na siyang pumunta sa tolda at naroon ang mga bagay. Nang tiningnan nila, natagpuan nila ang mga ito na nakatago sa kaniyang sariling tolda, at ang mga pilak na nasa ilalim ng mga ito.²³ Kinuha nila ang mga bagay mula sa gitna ng tolda at dinala nila ang mga ito kay Josue at sa lahat ng bayan ng Israel. Ibinuhos nila ang mga ito sa harapan ni Yahweh.²⁴ Pagkatapos kinuha ni Josue, at buong Israel na kasama niya, si Achan na anak na lalaki ni Zerah, at ang pilak, ang balabal, ang bar ng ginto, kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at babae, kaniyang mga baka, kaniyang mga asno, kaniyang tupa, kaniyang tolda, at lahat ng mayroon siya, at dinala nila sila sa lambak ng Achor.²⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue, "Bakit mo kami ginulo? Guguluhin ka ni Yahweh sa araw na ito." Binato siya ng buong Israel. At sinunog nila silang lahat, at binato nila sila.²⁶ Naglagay sila sa kaniyang ibabaw ng isang malaking bunton ng mga bato na narito hanggang sa araw na ito. Pinawi ni Yahweh ang kaniyang lumalagablab na galit. Kaya ang pangalan ng lugar ay ang lambak ng Achor hanggang sa ngayong araw na ito.

Chapter 8

¹ Sinabihan ni Yahweh si Josue, "Huwag matakot; huwag mapanghinaan ng loob. Dalhin mo ang lahat ng mga tao sa digmaan. Pumunta sa Ai. Tingnan mo, ang ibinibigay ko sa iyong kamay ang hari ng Ai, kaniyang bayan, kaniyang siyudad, at kaniyang lupain."² Gagawin mo sa Ai at sa kaniyang hari gaya ng ginawa mo sa Jerico at sa kaniyang hari, maliban na kunin mo ang panloloob at ang mga baka para sa iyong sarili. Magtakda ng isang pananambang sa likod ng lungsod."³ Kaya tumayo si Josue at kinuha ang mga kalalakihan sa digmaan patungong Ai. Pagkatapos pumili si Josue ng tatlung libong kalalakihan—malakas, matapang na mga kalalakihan—at pinadala niya sila sa gabi.⁴ Inutusan niya sila, "Masdan ito, maglalagay kayo ng tambangan laban sa lungsod, sa likod nito. Huwag masyadong lumayo mula sa

lungsod, pero maging handa kayong lahat. ⁵ Lalapit ako at lahat ng mga kalalakihan na kasama ko sa lungsod. At kapag lumabas sila para salakayin tayo, lalayo tayo mula sa kanila gaya ng dati. ⁶ Lalabas sila pagkatapos natin hanggang ilayo natin sila mula sa lungsod. Sinasabi nila, 'Lumalayo sila sa atin gaya ng ginawa nila noong una.' Kaya lalayo tayo mula sa kanila. ⁷ Pagkatapos lalabas kayo sa lugar ng inyong pinagtataguan, at huhulihin ninyo ang lungsod. Ibibigay ito sa inyong kamay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁸ Kapag nahuli ninyo ang lungsod, susunugin ninyo ito. Gagawin ninyo ito kapag susundin ninyo ang utos na ibinigay sa salita ni Yahweh. Tingnan mo, inutusan ko kayo." ⁹ Ipinadala sila ni Josue, at pumunta sila sa lugar ng tambangan, at nagtago sila sa pagitan ng Bethel at Ai sa kanluran ng Ai. Pero natulog si Josue sa gabing iyon kasama ng mga tao. ¹⁰ Bumangon ng madaling araw si Josue at inihanda ang kaniyang mga sundalo, si Josue at ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel, at sinalakay nila ang bayan ng Ai. ¹¹ Lahat ng lumalaban na kalalakihan ay umakyat at nilapitan ang lungsod. Lumapit sila sa lungsod at nagkampo sa hilagang dako ng Ai. Ngayon mayroong isang lambak sa pagitan nila at Ai. ¹² Kinuha niya ang humigit-kumulang ng limang libong kalalakihan at itinakda sila sa pananambang sa kanlurang dako ng lungsod sa pagitan ng Bethel at Ai. ¹³ Ipinuwesto nila ang lahat ng sundalo, ang mga pangunahing hukbo sa hilagang dako ng lungsod, at ang likurang bantay sa kanlurang dako ng lungsod. Nagpalipas ng gabing si Josue sa lambak. ¹⁴ Nangyari ito nang nakita ng hari ng Ai, siya at kaniyang hukbo ay bumangon ng maaga at nagmadaling lumabas para salakayin ang Israel sa lugar na nakaharap patungo sa lambak ng Ilog Jordan. Hindi niya alam na naghihintay ang isang pananambang para sumalakay mula sa likuran ng lungsod. ¹⁵ Si Josue at lahat ng Israel ay hinayaan ang kanilang sarili na matalo sa kanilang harapan, at tumakas sila patungo ng ilang. ¹⁶ Lahat ng mga tao na nasa loob ng lungsod ay sama-samang tinawag para sumunod sa kanila, at sumunod sila kay Josue at lumayo sila mula sa lungsod. ¹⁷ Walang lalaki ang umalis sa Ai at Bethel na siyang hindi lumabas para tugisin ang Israel. Pinabayaan nila ang lungsod at iniwan itong bukas habang tinutugis nila ang Israel. ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Itutok ang sibat na iyon sa iyong kamay patungong Ai, dahil ibibigay ko ang Ai sa iyong kamay." Itinutok ni Josue ang sibat na nasa kaniyang kamay patungo ng lungsod. ¹⁹ Ang mga sundalong nagtatago sa pananambang ay nagmadaling lumabas sa kanilang lugar nang inabot niya ang kaniyang kamay. Tumakbo at pumasok sila ng lungsod at hinuli ito. Mabilis nilang sinunog ang lungsod. ²⁰ Lumiko at lumingon ang mga kalalakihan ng Ai. Nakita nila ang usok mula sa lungsod na tumataas sa himpapawid, at hindi sila makatakas sa paraang ito o iyon. Dahil ang mga sundalong Israelita na siyang tumakas sa ilang ngayon ay bumalik para harapin ang mga tumutugis sa kanila. ²¹

Nang nakita ni Josue at lahat ng Israel na nabihag ang siyudad ng pananambang na may tumataas na usok, umikot sila at pinatay ang mga kalalakihan ng Ai. ²² At ang ibang mga sundalo ng Israel, ang mga umalis ng lungsod, lumabas para salakayin sila. Kaya hinuli ang kalalakihan ng Ai sa pagitan ng mga hukbo ng Israel, sa ilang bahagi nito at sa ilang bahagi na iyon. Sinalakay ng Israel ang kalalakihan ng Ai; wala sa kanila ang nakaligtas o nakatakas. ²³ Itinago nila ang hari ng Ai, na siyang binihag nilang buhay, at dinala nila siya kay Josue. ²⁴ Nangyari ito nang natapos patayin ng Israel ang lahat ng mga naninirahan ng Ai sa lupaing malapit sa ilang kung saan tinugis nila sila, at nang lahat sa kanila, sa isang kahuli-hulihan, na natalo sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada, bumalik ang lahat ng Israel sa Ai. Sinalakay nila ito sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada. ²⁵ Lahat ng natalo sa araw na iyon, kapwa mga lalaki at babae, ay labindalawang libo, lahat ng bayan ng Ai. ²⁶ Hindi ibinalik ni Josue ang kaniyang kamay na inabot niya, habang hinahawakan ang kaniyang sibat, hanggang tuluyang nawasak niya ang lahat ng bayan ng Ai. ²⁷ Kinuha lamang ng Israel ang mga alagang hayop at ang ninakaw mula sa lungsod para sa kanilang sarili, tulad ng inutos ni Yahweh kay Josue. ²⁸ Sinunog ni Josue ang Ai at ginawa itong isang tambakan ng mga nawasak magpakailanman. Ito ay isang lugar na pinabayaan sa araw na ito. ²⁹ Ibinitin niya ang hari ng Ai sa isang puno hanggang gabi. Nang palubog na ang araw, nagbigay ng utos si Josue at kinuha nila ang katawan ng hari pababa mula sa puno at itinaon ito sa harap ng tarangkahan ng lungsod. Nagtayo sila roon ng isang malaking tambakan ng mga bato sa ibabaw nito. Nanatili ang tambakan na iyon doon sa araw na ito. ³⁰ Pagkatapos itinaon ni Josue ang isang altar para kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, sa Bundok Ebal, ³¹ gaya ni Moises ang lingkod ni Yahweh na inutusan ang bayan ng Israel, ayon sa nakasulat sa aklat ng batas ni Moises: "Isang altar mula sa hindi nahating mga bato, na walang ni isa ang makahawak sa isang bakal na kagamitan." At naghandog siya rito ng handog na susunugin kay Yahweh, at nag-alay sila ng mga handog para sa kapayapaan. ³² At doon sa presensya ng bayan ng Israel, isinulat niya sa mga bato ang isang kopya ng batas ni Moises. ³³ Lahat ng Israel, kanilang nakatatanda, mga opisyaes, at kanilang mga hukom ay tumayo sa magkabilang bahagi ng kaban sa harap ng mga pari at mga Levita na nagdala ng kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh—ang dayuhan gayundin ang ipinanganak na katutubo—nakatayo sa harap ng Bundok Gerizim ang kalahati sa kanila at nakatayo sa harap ng Bundok Ebal ang ibang kalahati. Pinagpala nila ang bayan ng Israel, gaya ng iniutos ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh sa kanila sa simula. ³⁴ Pagkatapos, binasa ni Josue ang lahat ng mga salita sa batas, ang mga pagpapala at ang mga sumpa, gaya ng kanilang isinulat sa aklat ng batas. ³⁵ Walang isang salita mula sa lahat na inutos ni Moises na hindi binasa ni Josue sa harap ng pagpupulong ng Israel, kasama ang mga kababaihan, ang maliliit na mga bata, at ang mga

dayuhan na siyang nanirahan sa kanila.

Chapter 9

¹ Pagkatapos ang lahat ng haring nanirahan sa kabila ng Jordan sa maburol na lupain, at sa mga mababang lupain ng baybayin ng Malawak na Dagat patungong Lebanon—ang mga Heteo, Amoreo, Cananaeo, Perizeo, Hivita, at ang mga Jebuseo—
² nagsama-sama ang mga ito sa ilalim ng isang pamumuno, para magkipagdigma laban kay Josue at Israel. ³ Nang nabalitaan ng mga naninirahan sa Gabaon ang ginawa ni Josue sa Jerico at Ai, ⁴ gumawa sila ng isang tusong plano. Tinustusan nila ang kanilang sarili ng mga pagkain at kumuha ng mga lumang sako at nilagay nila ang kanilang mga asno. Kumuha rin sila ng mga lumang sisidlang balat ng alak, gutay-gutay, at inayos. ⁵ Inilagay nila ang luma at sira-sirang mga sandalyas sa kanilang mga paa, at nagsuot ng luma, sira-sirang kasuotan. Lahat ng kanilang pagkaing panustos ay tuyo at inaamag. ⁶ Pagkatapos pumunta sila kay Josue sa kampo sa Gilgal at sinabi sa kaniya at sa mga kalalakihan ng Israel, "Naglakbay kami mula sa isang napakalayong bansa, kaya ngayon gumawa kayo ng isang kasunduan sa amin." ⁷ Sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel sa mga Hivita, "Marahil kayo ay naninirahan sa malapit sa amin. Paano kami gagawa ng isang kasunduan sa inyo?" ⁸ Sinabi nila kay Josue, Kami ay inyong mga lingkod." Sinabi ni Josue sa kanila, "Sino kayo? Saan kayo nagmula?" ⁹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Naparito ang inyong mga lingkod mula sa isang napakalayong lupain, dahil sa pangalan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Narinig namin ang isang ulat tungkol sa kaniya at tungkol sa lahat ng bagay na ginawa niya sa Ehipto—¹⁰ at lahat ng bagay na ginawa niya sa dalawang hari ng mga Amoreo sa kabilang dako ng Jordan—kay Sihon hari ng Hesbon, at kay Og hari na Bashan na naroon sa Astarot. ¹¹ Sinabi sa amin ng aming nakatatanda at lahat ng naninirahan sa aming bansa, 'Magdala kayo ng mga pagkain sa inyong mga kamay para sa paglalakbay. Lumakad kayo at salubungin sila at sabihin sa kanila, "Kami ay inyong mga lingkod. Gumawa kayo ng isang kasunduan sa amin." ¹² Ito ang aming tinapay, mainit pa ito nang kinuha namin sa aming mga bahay sa araw na aming itinakdang pumunta rito sa inyo. Pero ngayon, tingnan ninyo, tuyo na ito at inaamag. ¹³ Itong mga sisidlang balat ay bago nang napuno ang mga ito, at tumingin ka, nasira na ang mga ito. Ang aming mga kasuotan at aming mga sandalyas ay naluma sa isang napakahabang paglalakbay." ¹⁴ Kaya kinuha ng mga Israelita ang ilan sa kanilang mga pagkain, pero hindi sila sumangguni kay Yahweh para sa patnubay. ¹⁵ Gumawa ng kapayapaan si Josue sa kanila at gumawa ng isang taimtim na pangakong pinagtibay ng dugo, para hayaan silang mabuhay. Gumawa rin ng isang panata ang mga pinuno ng mga tao sa kanila. ¹⁶ Pagkalipas ng tatlong araw matapos

gawin ng mga Israelita ang kasunduang ito sa kanila, nalaman nilang sila ay kanilang kapitbahay at nanirahan sila sa malapit.¹⁷ Pagkatapos lumabas ang bayan ng Israel at pumunta sa kanilang mga lungsod ng ikatlong araw. Ang kanilang mga lungsod ay Gabaon, Caphira, Beerot, at Kiriath Jearim.¹⁸ Hindi sila sinalakay ang bayan ng Israel dahil gumawa ang kanilang mga pinuno ng isang panata tungkol sa kanila sa harapan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. Nagmamaktol ang buong mga Israelita laban sa kanilang mga pinuno.¹⁹ Pero sinabi ng lahat ng mga pinuno sa buong bayan, "Gumawa kami ng isang panata sa kanila tungkol sa kanila sa pamamagitan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, at ngayon hindi namin sila maaaring saktan."²⁰ Ito ang gagawin natin sa kanila: Para maiwasan ang anumang galit na maaaring dumating sa atin dahil sa panatang isinumpa namin na sa kanila, hahayaan natin silang mabuhay."²¹ Sinabi ng mga pinuno sa kanilang bayan, "Hayaan silang mabuhay." Kaya, naging mamumutol ng kahoy at mga mananalok ng tubig ang mga Gabaonita para sa lahat ng mga Israelita, tulad ng sinabi ng mga pinuno tungkol sa kanila.²² Ipinatawag sila ni Josue at sinabi, "Bakit nilinlang ninyo kami nang inyong sinabi, 'Napakalayo namin mula sa inyo', samantalang naninirahan kayo rito mismo kasama namin?"²³ Ngayon, dahil dito, isinumpa kayo at ilan sa inyo ay palaging magiging mga alipin, iyong mga pumuputol ng kahoy at sumasalok ng tubig para sa bahay ng aking Diyos."²⁴ Sumagot sila kay Josue at sinabi, "Dahil sinabi ito sa inyong mga lingkod na inutusan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang kaniyang lingkod na si Moises na ibigay sa inyo ang buong lupain, at wasakin ang lahat ng naninirahan sa lupain sa inyong harapan—kaya labis kaming natakot para sa aming mga buhay dahil sa inyo. Kaya iyan ang dahilan kung bakit ginawa namin ang bagay na ito."²⁵ Ngayon, tumingin ka, hawak mo kami sa iyong kapangyarihan. Anuman ang palagay ninyong mabuti at tama para gawin ninyo sa amin, gawin ito."²⁶ Kaya ginawa ito ni Josue para sa kanila: tinanggal niya sila sa pamamahala ng bayan ng Israel, at hindi nila pinatay ng mga Israelita.²⁷ Sa araw na iyon ginawa ni Josue ang mga Gabaonita na mga pamumutol ng kahoy at mananalok ng tubig para sa komunidad, at para sa altar ni Yahweh, hanggang sa araw na ito, sa lugar na pinili ni Yahweh.

Chapter 10

¹ Ngayon narinig ni Adoni-sedec, hari ng Jerusalem na nasakop ni Josue ang Ai at tuluyang winasak ito, gaya ng ginawa niya sa Jerico at sa hari nito. At narinig nila kung paano gumawa ng kapayaapan ang bayan ng Gabaon sa Israel at namumuhay na kasama nila.² Ang bayan ng Jerusalem ay matindi ang takot dahil ang Gibeon ay isang napakalaking lungsod, gaya ng isa sa mga maharlikang mga lungsod. Ito ay mas malaki kaysa sa Ai, at ang lahat ng kalalakihan nito ay magigiting na

mandirigma.³ Kaya si Adoni-sedec, hari ng Jerusalem, ay nagpadala ng isang mensahe kay Oham, hari ng Hebron, kay Piram, hari ng Jarmuth, kay Japhia, hari ng Lachish, at kay Debir, hari ng Eglon:⁴ Umakyat kayo sa akin at tulungan ako. Salakayin natin ang Gabaon dahil gumawa sila ng kapayapaan kay Josue at sa bayan ng Israel."⁵ Ang limang hari ng Amoreo, ang hari ng Jerusalem, ang hari ng Hebron, ang Hari ng Jarmuth, ang hari ng Lachish, at hari ng Eglon ay umakyat, sila at lahat ng kanilang mga hukbo. Pinaghandaan nila ang kanilang kinalalagyan laban sa Gabaon, at sinalakay nila ito.⁶ Ang bayan ng Gabaon ay nagpadala ng isang mensahe kay Josue at sa mga hukbo sa Gilgal. Sinabi nila, "Magmadali kayo! Huwag ninyong alisin ang inyong mga kamay sa inyong mga alipin. Umakyat kayo rito ng mabilisan at iligtas kami. Tulungan ninyo kami, dahil ang lahat ng hari ng mga Amoreo na nakatira sa maburol na bansa ay nagtipon ng sama-sama para salakayin kami."⁷ Umakyat si Josue mula sa Gilgal, siya at ang mga lalaking mandirigma, at lahat ng lumalaban na kalalakihan.⁸ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Huwag kang matakot sa kanila. Ibinigay ko sila sa inyong mga kamay. Wala isa sa kanila na makakapigil sa inyong pagsalakay."⁹ Madaling nakarating si Josue sa kanila, naglakad ng buong magdamag mula sa Gilgal.¹⁰ At nilito ni Yahweh ang mga kaaway sa harap ng Israel— na kung saan napatay sila sa isang malawakang pagpatay sa Gabaon, at tinugis sila sa daan paakyat ng Beth Horon, at pinatay sila sa daan ng Azeka at Maceda.¹¹ Habang tumatakbo sila mula sa Israel, pababa sa burol ng Beth Horon, hinulog ni Yahweh sa kanila ang mga malalaking bato mula sa langit hanggang sa Azeka, at namatay sila. Mas marami ang namatay dahil sa mga bato kaysa sa mga napatay sa pamamagitan ng mga espada sa mga kalalakihan ng Israel.¹² Pagkatapos nakipag-usap si Josue kay Yahweh sa araw na iyon na binigyan ni Yahweh ng tagumpay ang kalalakihan ng Israel laban sa mga Amoreo. Ito ang sinabi ni Josue kay Yahweh sa harap ng Israel, "Araw, manatili sa Gabaon, at buwan, sa lambak ng Ajalon."¹³ Ang araw ay nanatili pa rin, at ang buwan tumigil sa paggalaw hanggang ang bansa ay naghiganti sa kanilang mga kaaway. Hindi ba ito nakasulat sa Ang Aklat ni Jashar? Nanatili ang araw sa gitna ng langit; hindi ito bumaba sa isang buong araw.¹⁴ Wala pang nangyari sa anumang araw gaya ng pangyayaring ito dati o pagkatapos nito, nang sinunod ni Yahweh ang salita ng isang tao. Dahil si Yahweh ay nakikipagdigmaan sa kapakanan ng Israel.¹⁵ Si Josue at ang buong Israel na kasama niya ay bumalik sa kampo ng Gilgal.¹⁶ Ngayon nakatakas ang limang hari at nagtago sila sa loob ng kuweba sa Maceda.¹⁷ Sinabi ito kay Josue, "Natagpuan sila! —ang limang hari na nagtago sa loob ng kuweba sa Maceda!"¹⁸ Sinabi ni Josue, "Igulong ang malaking mga bato sa bukana ng kuweba at maglagay ng mga sundalo roon para bantayan sila."¹⁹ Huwag kayong manatili roon. Tugisin

ang inyong mga kaaway at salakayin sila mula sa likuran. Huwag silang pahintulutang makapasok sa loob ng kanilang mga lungsod dahil si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos ibinigay na sila sa inyong mga kamay." ²⁰ Si Josue at ang mga anak ni Israel ay tinapos ang pagpatau sa kanila sa isang napakatinding pagpatay, hanggang sila ay halos tuluyan ng mawasak; ilan lamang ang nakaligtas na tumakas sa mga pinatibay na mga lungsod. ²¹ Pagkatapos bumalik ang buong hukbo ng mapayapa kay Josue sa mga kampo sa Maceda. At walang sinuman ang nangahas magsalita ng isang salita laban sa sinumang bayan ng Israel. ²² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue, "Buksan ang bukana ng kuweba at mula sa kuweba dalhin sa akin ang limang haring ito." ²³ Ginawa nila gaya ng sinabi niya. Dinala nila sa kaniya ang limang hari mula sa kuweba—ang hari ng Jerusalem, ang hari ng Hebron, ang hari ng Jarmuth, ang hari ng Lachish, at ang hari ng Eglon. ²⁴ At nang dinala nila ang mga hari kay Josue, ipinatawag niya ang bawat kalalakihan ng Israel, at sinabi niya sa mga pinuno ng mga sundalo na nakasama niya sa labanan, "Ilagay ninyo ang inyong mga paa sa kanilang mga leeg." Kaya lumapit sila at inilagay ang kanilang mga paa sa kanilang mga leeg. ²⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi niya sa kanila, "Huwag kayong matakot at huwag kayong mabagabag. Maging malakas at matapang. Ito ang gagawin ni Yahweh sa lahat ng inyong mga kaaway na kakalabanin ninyo." ²⁶ Pagkatapos sinalakay at pinatay ni Josue ang mga hari. Ibinitin niya sila sa ibabaw ng limang puno. Nakabitin sila sa mga puno hanggang gabi. ²⁷ Nang palubog na ang araw, nagbigay ng mga utos si Josue, at ibinaba sila mula sa mga puno at inihagis sila sa loob ng kuweba kung saan sila nagtago. Nilagyan nila ng malalaking bato ang bukana ng kuweba. Ang mga batong iyon nanatili pa rin hanggang sa araw na ito. ²⁸ Sa ganitong paraan, nasakop ni Josue ang Maceda sa araw na iyon at pinatay ang bawat isa gamit ang espada, kasama ang hari nito. Tuluyan niya silang winasak at bawat nabubuhay na nilalang doon. Wala siyang itinirang mga nakaligtas. Ginawa niya ito sa hari ng Maceda gaya ng ginawa niya sa hari ng Jerico. ²⁹ Dumaan si Josue at buong Israel mula sa Maceda patungong Libna. Pumunta siya sa labanan sa Libna. ³⁰ Ibinigay din ni Yahweh ito sa kamay ng Israel—kasama ang kanilang hari. Sinalakay ni Josue ang bawat nabubuhay na nilalang sa loob nito gamit ag espada. Wala siyang iniwang nakaligtas na buhay sa loob nito. Ginawa niya sa hari gaya ng ginawa niya sa hari ng Jerico. ³¹ Pagkatapos dumaan si Josue at ang buong Israel mula sa Libna patungong Lachish. Nagkampo siya dito at nakipagdigmaan laban dito. ³² Ibinigay ni Yahweh ang Lachish sa kamay ng Israel. Nasakop ni Josue ito ng ikalawang araw. Sinalakay niya gamit ang kaniyang espada bawat nabubuhay na nilalang na nasa loob nito, gaya ng ginawa niya sa Libna. ³³ Pagkatapos dumating si Horam, hari ng Gezer para tulungan ang Lachish. Sinalakay siya ni Josue at ang kaniyang hukbo hanggang walang nakaligtas na naiwan. ³⁴ Pagkatapos dumaan si Josue at buong Israel mula sa

Lachish patungong Eglon. Nagkampo sila rito at nakipagdigmaan laban dito,³⁵ at nasakop ito ng parehong araw. Sinalakay nila ito gamit ang espada at tuluyan nilang winasak ang lahat dito, gaya ng ginawa ni Josue sa Lachish.³⁶ Pagkatapos dumaan si Josue at buong Israel mula sa Eglon patungong Hebron. Nakipagdigmaan sila laban dito.³⁷ Nasakop nila ito at sinalakay gamit ang espada ang lahat dito, kasama ang hari at ang lahat ng mga nayon na nakapalibot dito. Tuluyan nilang winasak ang bawat buhay na nilalang dito, walang iniwang nakaligtas, gaya ng ginawa ni Josue sa Eglon. Tuluyan niyang winasak ito, at ang bawat buhay na nilalang dito.³⁸ Pagkatapos bumalik si Josue, at ang buong hukbo ni Israel na kasama niya, at dumaan sila sa Debir at nakipagdigmaan laban dito.³⁹ Nasakop niya ito at ang hari, at ang lahat ng mga katabing nayon nito. Sinalakay nila ang mga ito gamit ang espada at tuluyang winasak ang bawat nabubuhay na nilalang dito. Hindi nag-iwan ng mga nakaligtas si Josue, gaya ng ginawa niya sa Hebron at ang hari nito, gaya ng ginawa niya sa Libnah at ang hari nito.⁴⁰ Nasakop ni Josue ang lahat ng lupain, ang maburol na bansa, ang Negev, ang mga kapatagan, at ang mga mababang burol. Sa lahat ng kanilang mga hari wala siyang iniwang nakaligtas. Tuluyan niyang winasak ang bawat nabubuhay na bagay, gaya ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, na iniutos.⁴¹ Sinalakay sila ni Josue gamit ang espada mula Kades Barnea hanggang Gaza, at lahat ng bansa sa Gosen hanggang Gabaon.⁴² Nasakop ni Josue ang lahat ng mga haring ito at ang kanilang lupain sa isang iglap dahil si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, nakipaglaban para sa Israel.⁴³ Pagkatapos si Josue, at ang lahat ng Israel kasama niya, ay bumalik kampo sa Gilgal.

Chapter 11

¹ Nang narinig ito ni Jabin, hari ng Hazor, nagpadala siya ng isang mensahe kay Jobab, hari ng Madon, sa hari ng Shimron, at sa hari ng Acsap.² Nagpadala rin siya ng mensahe sa mga hari na nasa hilagang maburol na bansa, sa Ilog Jordan lambak sa katimugan ng Cinneret, sa mga kapatagan, at sa maburol ng bansa ng Dor sa kanluran.³ Nagpadala rin siya ng isang mensahe sa mga Cananaeo sa silangan at kanluran, ang mga anak ni Het, ang mga Perezeo, ang mga Jebuseo sa maburol na bansa, at ang mga Hivita sa Bundok Hermon sa lupain ng Mispa.⁴ Lahat ng kanilang hukbo ay dumating kasama nila, isang malaking bilang ng mga sundalo, sa bilang na gaya ng mga buhangin sa dalampasigan. Mayroon silang napakalaking bilang ng mga kabayo at mga karwahe.⁵ Nagkita ang lahat ng mga haring ito sa itinakdang oras, at nagkampo sila sa mga tubig ng Merom para makipaglaban sa Israel.⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, "Huwag kang matakot sa kanilang harapan, dahil bukas sa oras na ito ibibigay ko silang lahat sa Israel bilang patay na kalalakihan. Pipilayin mo

ang kanilang mga kabayo, at susunugin mo ang kanilang mga karwahe." ⁷ Dumating si Josue at lahat ng mga lalaking mandirigma. Dumating silang bigla sa mga tubig ng Merom, at nilusob ang mga kaaway. ⁸ Ibinigay ni Yahweh ang kaaway sa kamay ng Israel, at sinaksak nila sila ng espada at hinabol sila sa Sidon, Misrepot Maim, at sa lambak ng Mispa sa silangan. Sinalakay nila sila gamit ang espada hanggang walang nakaligtas sa kanila ang natira. ⁹ Ginawa ni Josue sa kanila gaya ng sinabi sa kaniya ni Yahweh. Pinilayan niya ang mga kabayo at sinunog ang mga karwahe. ¹⁰ Bumalik si Josue sa oras na iyon at binihag ang Hazor. Sinaksak niya ang hari gamit ang espada. (Naging pinuno ang Hazor ng lahat ng mga kahariang ito.) ¹¹ Sinalakay nila gamit ang espada ang lahat ng buhay na nilalang ang naroroon, at hiniwalay niya sila para wasakin, kaya walang buhay na nilalang ang natirang buhay. Pagkatapos sinunog niya ang Hazor. ¹² Binihag ni Josue lahat ng mga lungsod ng mga haring ito. Binihag din niya ang lahat ng kanilang mga hari at nilusob sila gamit ang espada, gaya ng inutos ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh. ¹³ Hindi sinunog ng Israel ang mga lungsod na ginawa sa mga tambak, maliban sa Hazor. Si Josue lamang ang nagsunog nito. ¹⁴ Kinuha ng hukbo ng Israel ang lahat ng ninakaw mula sa mga lungsod na ito kasama ng mga alagang hayop para sa kanilang mga sarili. Pinatay nila ang bawat tao gamit ang espada hanggang ang lahat ay namatay. Wala silang itinirang buhay na nilalang. ¹⁵ Gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh sa kanyang lingkod na si Moises, sa parehong paraan, inutos ni Moises kay Josue. At kaya walang iniwan si Josue na hindi tapos sa anumang bagay sa lahat ng inutos na iyon ni Yahweh kay Moises na gawin. ¹⁶ Kinuha ni Josue ang lahat ng lupaing iyon, ang maburol na bansa, lahat ng Negev, lahat ng lupain ng Goshen, ang mga mababang burol, ang lambak Ilog Jordan, ang maburol na bansa ng Israel, at ang mga mababang lupain. ¹⁷ Mula sa Bundok Halak na malapit sa Edom, at papuntang hilaga gaya sa layo ng Baal Gad sa lambak malapit sa Lebanon sa ibaba ng Bundok Hermon, binihag niya lahat ng kanilang mga hari at pinatay sila. ¹⁸ Nakipaglaban si Josue ng isang mahabang panahon sa lahat ng mga hari. ¹⁹ Walang isang lungsod ang gumawa ng kapayapaan sa mga hukbo ng Israel maliban sa mga Hivita na naninirahan sa Gabaon. Binihag ng Israel lahat ng natitirang mga lungsod sa digmaan. ²⁰ Dahil si Yahweh ang nagpatigas sa kanilang mga puso para sila ay pumunta at makipaglaban sa Israel, kaya ganap niyang winasak sila, at hindi nagpapakita ng awa sa kanila, gaya sa itinuro niya kay Moises. ²¹ Pagkatapos dumating si Josue sa panahong iyon at winasak niya ang Anakim. Ginawa niya ito sa maburol na bansa, sa Hebron, Debir, Anab, at sa lahat ng maburol na bansa ng Juda, at sa lahat ng maburol na bansa ng Israel. Ganap na winasak ni Josue sila at kanilang mga lungsod. ²² Wala sa mga Anakim ang natira sa lupain ng Israel maliban sa Gaza, Gat, at Asdod. ²³ Kaya binihag ni Josue ang buong lupain,

gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises. Ibinigay ni Josue ito bilang isang pamana ng Israel, itinalaga sa bawat lipi nila. Pagkatapos nagkaroon ng pahinga ang lupain mula sa mga digmaan.

Chapter 12

¹ Ngayon ito ang mga hari ng lupain, na siyang lumupig ng kalalakihan ng Israel. Inangkin ng mga Israelita ang lupa sa silangang bahagi ng Jordan kung saan sumisikat ang araw, mula sa lambak ng Ilog Arnon patungo sa Bundok Hermon, at lahat ng Araba sa silangan. ² Si Sihon ay hari ng mga Amoreo, na nakatira sa Hesbon. Namuno siya mula sa Aroer, kung saan nasa gilid ng bangin ng Arnon mula sa gitna ng lambak, at kalahati ng Galaad pababa sa Ilog Jabbok sa hangganan ng mga Ammonita. ³ Pinamunuan din ni Sihon ang Araba patungo sa Dagat ng Cinneret, sa silangan, patungo sa Dagat ng Araba (ang Dagat ng Asin) patungong silangan, hanggang sa Beth Jesimot at patungong timog, patungo sa paanan ng mga libis ng Bundok Pisga. ⁴ Si Og, hari ng Bashan, isa sa natira ng Rephaim, na nanirahan sa Astarot at Edrei. ⁵ Namuno siya sa Bundok Hermon, Saleca, at lahat ng Bashan, patungo sa hangganan ng bayan ng Gesur at mga Maacateo, at kalahati ng Galaad, patungo sa hangganan ni Sihon, hari ng Hesbon. ⁶ Tinalo sila ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh, at ng bayan ng Israel, at ibinigay ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh ang lupain bilang pag-aari sa mga Rubenita, ng mga Gadita, at sa kalahating lipi ni Manases. ⁷ Ito ang mga hari ng lupain na siyang tinalo ni Josue at ng bayan ng Israel sa kanlurang bahagi ng Jordan, mula sa Baal Gad sa lambak malapit sa Lebanon patungo sa Bundok Halak malapit sa Edom. Ibinigay ni Josue ang lupain sa mga lipi ng Israel para sa kanila para angkinin. ⁸ Ibinigay niya ang mabuwol na bansa, ang mga mababang lupain, ang Araba, ang mga gilid ng mga bundok, ang ilang, at ang Negeb—ang lupain ng mga Heteo, mga Amoreo, mga Cananaeo, mga Perezeo, mga Hivita, at mga Jebuseo. ⁹ Ang mga hari kabilang ang hari ng Jerico, ang hari ng Ai na nasa tabi ng Bethel, ¹⁰ ang hari ng Jerusalem, ang hari ng Enaim, ¹¹ ang hari ng Jarmut, ang hari ng Lachish, ¹² ang hari ng Eglon, ang hari ng Gezer, ¹³ ang hari ng Debir, ang hari ng Geder, ¹⁴ ang hari ng Horma, ang hari ng Arad, ¹⁵ ang hari ng Libna, ang hari ng Adulam, ¹⁶ ang hari ng Maceda, ang hari ng Bethel, ¹⁷ ang hari ng Tappua, ang hari ng Hepher, ¹⁸ ang hari ng Apek, ang hari ng Lasaron, ¹⁹ ang hari ng Madon, ang hari ng Hasor, ²⁰ ang hari ng Simron-Meron, ang hari ng Acsap, ²¹ ang hari ng Taanac, ang hari ng Megiddo, ²² ang hari ng Kedes, ang hari ng Jocneam sa Carmel, ²³ ang hari ng Dor sa Napat Dor, ang hari ng Goyim sa Gilgal, ²⁴ at ang hari ng Tirsa. Ang kabuuang bilang ng mga hari ay tatlumpu't isa.

Chapter 13

¹ Ngayon matanda na si Josue at nasa ganap ng mga taon nang sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Matanda ka na at marami ng taon ang iyong dinaanan, pero napakarami pa ring lupain ang bibihagin." ² Ito pa rin ang lupaing natitira: lahat ng mga rehiyon ng mga Palestina, at lahat ng mga Gessureo, ³ (mula sa Sihor, na nasa silangan ng Ehipto, at pahilaga sa hangganan ng Ekron, na itinuring na ari-arian ng mga Cananaeo; ang limang namumuno ng Palestina, ng mga Gazeo, Asdodeo, Ashkelon, Gath, at Ekron—ang nasasakupan ng mga Awites). ⁴ Doon sa timog, mayroon pa rin lahat ng mga lupain ng mga Cananaeo, at Meara na pag-aari ng mga taga-Sidon, sa Apek, sa hangganan ng mga Amoreo; ⁵ ang lupain ng mga Gebalita, ang buong Lebanon patungo sa sikat ng araw, mula sa Baal Gad sa ibaba ng Bundok Hermon hanggang Lebo Hamat. ⁶ Gayon din, lahat ng mga naninirahan sa maburol na lupain mula sa Lebanon hanggang sa Misrepot Maim, kabilang ang buong bayan ng Sidon. Itataboy ko sila sa harapan ng mga hukbo ng Israel. Tiyaking italaga ang lupain sa Israel bilang isang pamana, ayon sa inutos ko sa iyo. ⁷ Hatiin ang lupaing ito bilang isang pamana para sa siyam na lipi at para sa kalahating lipi ni Manases." ⁸ Kasama ang ibang kalahating lipi ni Manases, ang mga Rubenita at ang mga Gadita ay nakatanggap ng kanilang mga mana na ibinigay ni Moises sa kanila sa bandang silangan ng Jordan, ⁹ mula sa Aroer, na nasa gilid ng bangin sa ilog Arnon (kabilang ang lungsod na nasa gitna ng bangin), sa lahat ng kapatagan ng Medeba hanggang sa Dibon; ¹⁰ lahat ng mga lungsod ng Sihon, hari ng mga Amoreo, na namuno sa Hesbon, sa hangganan ng mga Ammonita; ¹¹ Galaad, at ang rehiyon ng mga Gesurita at mga Maacateo, buong Bundok Hermon, buong Basan hanggang Saleca; ¹² ang buong kaharian ng Og sa Basan, na naghari sa Astarot at Edrei—ito ang mga naiwan sa labi ng Rephaim—sinalakay sila ni Moises gamit ang espada at itinaboy sila. ¹³ Pero hindi pinalayas ng bayan ng Israel ang mga Gesurita o ang mga Maacateo. Sa halip, nanirahan ang Gesur at Maacat sa Israel hanggang sa araw na ito. ¹⁴ Ang lipi lamang ni Levi ang hindi binigyan ni Moises ng pamana. "Ang mga handog kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, gumawa sa pamamagitan ng apoy," ang kanilang pamana, tulad ng sinabi ng Diyos kay Moises. ¹⁵ Binigyan ni Moises ng isang pamana ang lipi ni Ruben, angkan sa angkan. ¹⁶ Ang kanilang nasasakupan ay mula sa Aroer, sa gilid ng bangin ng Ilog Arnon, at ang lungsod na nasa gitna ng lambak, at buong kapatagan sa Medeba. ¹⁷ Tinanggap din ni Ruben ang Hesbon, at ang lahat ng mga lungsod nito na nasa kapatagan, Dibon, at Bamoth Baal, at Beth Baalmeon, ¹⁸ at Jahaz, at Kademot, at Mepaat, ¹⁹ at Kiriataim, at Sibma, at Zeretsahar sa burol ng lambak. ²⁰ Tinanggap din ni Ruben ang Beth Peor, ang mga libis ng Pisga, Beth

Jeshimot, ²¹ lahat ng mga lungsod ng kapatagan, at ang buong kaharian ni Sihon na hari ng mga Amoreo, na naghari sa Hesbon, na magkasamang tinalo ni Moises kasama ang mga pinuno ng Midian, Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur at Reba, ang mga prinsipe ni Sihon, na nanirahan sa lupain. ²² Pinatay din ng bayan ng Israel si Balaam na anak na lalaki ni Beor gamit ang espada, na nagsanay sa paghula, kasama ang ibang pinatay nila. ²³ Ang hangganan ng lipi ni Ruben ay ang Ilog Jordan; ito ang kanilang hangganan. Ito ang pamana ng lipi ni Ruben, ibinigay sa bawat mga angkan nila, kasama ng kanilang mga lungsod at mga nayon. ²⁴ Ito ang ibinigay ni Moises sa lipi ni Gad, angkan sa angkan: ²⁵ Ang kanilang nasasakupan ay Jacer, lahat ng mga lungsod ng Galaad at kalahati ng lupa ng mga Ammonita, hanggang Aroer, na nasa silangan ng Rabba, ²⁶ mula sa Hesbon hanggang sa Ramath Mizpeh at Betonim, mula sa Mahanaim hanggang sa nasasakupan ng Debir. ²⁷ Doon sa lambak, binigay sa kanila ni Moises ang Beth Haram, Beth Nimra, Sucot, at Zapon, ang natitirang kaharian ni Sihon na hari ng Hesbon, kasama ang Jordan bilang isang hangganan, hanggang sa ibabang dulo ng dagat ng Cinneret, pasilangan sa ibayo ng Jordan. ²⁸ Ito ang pamana ng lipi ni Gad, angkan sa angkan, kasama ang kanilang mga lungsod at mga nayon. ²⁹ Nagbigay ng pamana si Moises sa kalahating lipi ni Manases. Itinalaga ito sa kalahating lipi ng bayan ni Manases, ibinigay sa bawat mga lipi nila. ³⁰ Ang kanilang nasasakupan ay mula sa Mahanaim, buong Basan, buong kaharian ni Og hari ng Basan, at sa buong bayan ng Jair, na nasa Basan, animnapung lungsod; ³¹ kalahati ng Galaad, at Astarot at Edrei (ang mga maharlikang lungsod ng Og sa Basan). Ito ang mga itinalaga sa angkan ni Machir na anak na lalaki ni Manases—kalahati ng bayan ni Machir, na ibinigay sa bawat mga pamilya nila. ³² Ito ang pamana na itinalaga ni Moises sa kanila sa mga kapatagan ng Moab, sa ibayo ng Jordan silangan ng Jerico. ³³ Hindi binigyan ni Moises ng pamana ang lipi ng Levi. Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel ang kanilang pamana, tulad ng sinabi niya sa kanila.

Chapter 14

¹ Ito ang mga lugar ng lupain na tinanggap ng bayan ng Israel bilang kanilang mana sa lupain ng Canaan, na nakalaan para sa kanila ni Eleazar na pari, ni Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun, at ng mga pinuno ng mga lipi ng mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ninuno sa loob ng bayan ng Israel. ² Ang kanilang pamana ay pinili sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan para sa siyam at kalahating mga lipi, gaya lamang ng iniutos ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Moises, ³ Dahil ibinigay ni Moises ang pamana sa dalawa at kalahating mga lipi sa ibayong Jordan, pero sa mga Levita, wala siyang pamana. ⁴ Ang lipi ni Jose ay talagang dalawang lipi, Manases at Ephraim. At walang bahagi ng pamana ang ibinigay sa mga Levita doon sa lupain, pero may mga lungsod

lamang para matirahan, kasama ang kanilang mga lupang-pastulan para sa kanilang alagang baka at para sa kanilang sariling materyal na pangangailangan.⁵ Ginawa ng bayan ng Israel ang iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises, kaya naitalaga nila ang lupain.⁶ Pagkatapos nagpunta ang lipi ni Juda kay Josue sa Gilgal. Sinabi ni Caleb na anak ni Jepunne na Canezeo, sinabi sa kaniya, "Alam mo kung ano ang sinabi ni Yahweh kay Moises na lingkod ng Diyos tungkol sa iyo at sa akin sa Kades Barnea."⁷ Apatnapung taong gulang ako nang isinugo ako ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh mula sa Kades Barnea para magmanman sa lupain. Muli akong nagdala nang isang ulat sa kaniya na parang ito ay nasa puso ko para gawin.⁸ Pero ang aking mga kapatid ay sumama sa akin na nagawang matakot ang puso ng bayan. Pero lubos akong sumunod kay Yahweh na aking Diyos.⁹ Sumumpa si Moises sa araw na iyon na sinasabing, 'Tiyak na ang lupang nilakaran mo ay magiging isang pamana para sa iyo at para sa iyong mga anak magpakailanman, dahil lubos kang sumunod kay Yahweh na aking Diyos.'¹⁰ Ngayon, tingnan mo! Pinanatili akong buhay ni Yahweh nitong apatnapu't limang taon, gaya ng kaniyang sinabi—mula sa panahon nang sinabi ni Yahweh ang salitang ito kay Moises, habang naglalakad ang Israel sa ilang. Ngayon, tingnan mo! Walumpu't limang taong gulang na ako.¹¹ Malakas pa rin ako ngayon gaya noong araw na isinugo ako ni Moises. Ang lakas ko ngayon ay katulad ng lakas ko noon, para sa digmaan at para sa pag-alis at sa pagdating.¹² Kaya ngayon ibigay mo sa akin ang maburool na bansang ito, na ipinangako sa akin ni Yahweh ng araw na iyon. Dahil narinig mo sa araw na iyon ang Anakim ay mayroong malalaking pinagtibay na mga lungsod. Maaaring si Yahweh ay magiging kasama ko at paalisin ko sila, gaya nang sinabi ni Yahweh."¹³ Pagkatapos pinagpala siya ni Josue at ibinigay ang Hebron bilang isang pamana kay Caleb na lalaking anak ni Jepunne.¹⁴ Kaya naging pamana ang Hebron kay Caleb na lalaking anak ni Jepunne na Cenezeo hanggang sa araw na ito, dahil lubos siyang sumunod kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel.¹⁵ Ngayon, Kiriath Arba ang dating pangalan ng Hebron. (Si Arba ang pinakadakilang lalaki sa mga Anakim). Pagkatapos nagkaroon ng kapahingahan ang lupain mula sa digmaan.

Chapter 15

¹ Ang pagtatakda ng lupain para sa lipi ng bayan ng Juda, ibinigay sa kanilang mga angkan, pinalawak ang timog hanggang sa hangganan ng Edom, kasama ang ilang ng Sin bilang pinaka-malayong dako sa timog.² Ang kanilang hangganan sa timog ay sinimulan sa dulo ng Dagat ng Asin, mula sa dalampasigan na nakaharap sa timog.³ Ang sumunod na kanilang hangganan ay lumabas sa timog ng kaburulan ng Akabbim at dumaan sa Sin, at umahon sa timog ng Kades Barnea, sa Hezron, at hanggang sa Addar, kung saan lumiko patungong Karka.⁴ Dumaan ito patungong

Azmon, nagdaan sa batis ng Ehipto, at dumating ito sa dulo ng dagat. Ito ang kanilang hangganan sa timog.⁵ Ang silangang hangganan ay ang Dagat ng Asin, na nasa bibig ng Jordan. Ang hangganan sa hilaga ay nagsisimula sa dalampasigan ng dagat sa bibig ng Jordan.⁶ Umahon ito sa Beth Hogla at dumaan patungong timog ng Beth Araba. Pagkatapos umahon ito sa Bato ng Bohan (si Bohan ang anak na lalaki ni Reuben).⁷ Pagkatapos ang hanggananang paahon sa Debir mula sa lambak ng Achor, at gayon din pahilaga, lumiliko patungong Gilgal, na kasalungat sa kaburulan ng Adummim, na nasa katimugang bahagi ng ilog. Pagkatapos ang hangganan na dinaanan sa mga bukal ng En Shemes at papuntang En Rogel.⁸ Pagkatapos ang hanggananang paahon sa lambak ng Ben Hinnom patungo sa bahaging timog ng lungsod ng Jebuseo (iyon ay, Jerusalem). Pagkatapos paahon ito sa tuktok ng kaburulan na nasa lambak ng Hinnom, sa kanluran, na nasa dulo ng hilagang parte ng lambak ng Rephaim.⁹ Pagkatapos umabot sa hangganan mula sa tuktok ng mga burol papunta sa bukal ng Neptoa, at lumabas mula doon papunta sa mga lungsod ng Bundok Efron. Pagkatapos lumiko ang hangganan paikot sa Baala (pareho sa Kiriath Jearim).¹⁰ Pagkatapos umikot ang hangganan sa kanluran ng Baala sa Bundok Seir, at dumaan sa gilid ng Bundok Jearim sa Hilaga (pareho sa Kesalon), bumaba sa Beth Shemes, at dumaan sa Timna.¹¹ Lumabas ang hangganan sa gilid ng pahilagang burol ng Ekron, at pagkatapos lumiko paikot sa Sikeron at dumaan sa Bundok Baala, mula sa kung saan papunta hanggang Jabneel. Nagtapos ang hangganan sa dagat.¹² Ang Malaking Dagat ang hangganan ng pakanluran at ng mga dalampasigan nito. Ito ang hanggananang paikot sa lipi ni Juda, angkan sa angkan.¹³ Sa pagsunod ng utos ni Yahweh kay Josue, Binigyan ni Josue si Caleb na anak na lalaki ni Jepunne ng isang itinalagang lupain sa kalagitnaan ng lipi ng Juda, Kiriath, Arba, iyon ay Hebron. (Si Arba ang ama ni Anak.)¹⁴ Pinalayas ni Caleb mula doon ang tatlong lipi ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Anak: Sesai Aiman at Talmai, mga kaapu-apuhan ni Anak.¹⁵ Umakyat siya mula doon laban sa mga naninirahan sa Debir (ang pangalang Debir ay karaniwang tinawag na Kiriath Sefer).¹⁶ Sinabi ni Caleb, "Ang lalaking lulusob sa Kiriath Sefer at bibihagin ito, ibibigay ko sa kaniya si Acsa ang aking anak na babae bilang isang asawa."¹⁷ Si Othniel anak na lalaki ni Kenaz, kapatid na lalaki ni Caleb, ang bumihag dito. Kaya ibinigay ni Caleb sa kanya si Acsa na kaniyang anak na babae bilang isang asawa.¹⁸ Nangyari ito nang pumunta si Acsa sa kaniya, pilit siyang humingi sa kaniyang ama ng isang bukid. At nang bumaba siya sa kaniyang asno, sinabi ni Caleb sa kaniya, "Ano ang nais mo?"¹⁹ Sumagot si Acsa, "Gumawa ka sa akin ng isang natatanging pabor. Yamang ibinigay mo sa akin ang lupain ng Negev, bigyan mo rin ako ng ilang mga bukal ng tubig." At ibinigay ni Caleb sa kanya ang mataas na bahagi ng mga bukal at mababang bahagi

ng mga bukal. ²⁰ Ito ay ang minana ng lipi ng bayan ng Juda, na ibinigay sa kanilang mga angkan. ²¹ Ang mga lungsod na kabilang sa lipi ng Juda na nasa pinaka-timog, patungo sa hangganan ng Edom, ay ang mga Kabzeel, Eder, Jagur, ²² Kina, Dimona, Adada, ²³ Kedes, Hazor, Itnan, ²⁴ Zip, Telem, Bealot. ²⁵ Hazor Hadatta, Keriot Hezron (Ito rin ay kilala bilang Hazor), ²⁶ Amam, Sema, Molada, ²⁷ Hazar, Gadda, Hesmon, Beth Pelet, ²⁸ Hazar Sual, Beerseba, Bizotia. ²⁹ Baala, Iyim, Ezem, ³⁰ Eltolad, Cesil, Horma, ³¹ Siclag, Madmanna, Sansanna, ³² Lebaot, Silim, Ain, at Rimmon. Ang mga ito ay dalawamput-siyam na mga lungsod lahat, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ³³ Sa babang bahagi ng maburot na bansa sa kanluran, naroon ang mga Estaol, Zora, Asna, ³⁴ Sanoa, En Gannim, Tappua, Enam, ³⁵ Jarmut, Adullam, Soco, Azeka, ³⁶ Saaraim, Aditaim, at Geder (ito ay Gederotaim). Ang mga ito ay labing-apat na lungsod sa bilang, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ³⁷ Zenan, Hadasa, Migdalga, ³⁸ Dilean, Mispa, Jokteel, ³⁹ Lachis, Bozkot, Eglon. ⁴⁰ Cabbon, Lamam, Citlis, ⁴¹ Gederot, Beth Dagon, Naama, Maceda. Ang mga ito ay labing-anim na lungsod sa bilang, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁴² Libna, Ether, Asan, ⁴³ Ipta, Asna, Nezib, ⁴⁴ Keila, Achzib, Maresa, Ang mga ito ay siyam na lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁴⁵ Ang Ekron, kasama ang nakapaligid na mga bayan at mga nayon dito; ⁴⁶ mula Ekron hanggang sa Malaking Dagat, lahat ng mga pamayanan na malapit sa Asdod, kasama ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁴⁷ Ang Asdod, ang nakapaligid na mga bayan at mga nayon dito; Ang Gaza, ang nakapaligid na mga bayan at mga nayon dito; hanggang sa batis ng Ehipto, at sa Malaking Dagat kasama ng dalampasingan nito. ⁴⁸ Sa kaburulang bansa, Samir, Jattir, Soco, ⁴⁹ Danna, Kiriath Sanna (ito ay Debir), ⁵⁰ Anab, Estemo, Anim, ⁵¹ Gosen, Holon, at Gilo. Ang mga ito ay labing-isang lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁵² Arab, Duma, Esan, ⁵³ Janim, Beth Tappua, Apeka, ⁵⁴ Humta, Kiriath Arba (ito ay Hebron), at Zior. Ito ang siyam na lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁵⁵ Maon, Carmel, Zip, Jutta, ⁵⁶ Jezreel, Jokdeam, Zanoa, ⁵⁷ Kain, Gibeon, at Timna. Ang mga ito ay sampung mga lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁵⁸ Halhul, Beth Zur, Gedor, ⁵⁹ Maarath, Beth Anot, at Eltekon. Ang mga ito ay anim na mga lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁶⁰ Kiriath Baal, (ito ay Kiriath Jearim), at Rabba. Ito ang dalawang lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁶¹ Sa ilang, naroroon ang Beth Araba, Middin, Secaca, ⁶² Nibsan, ang Lungsod ng Asin, at En Gedi. Ito ang anim na lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ⁶³ Pero para sa mga Jebuseo, hindi mapaalisan ang mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, ng lipi ni Juda, kaya

nanirahan doon ang mga Jebuseo kasama ang lipi ni Juda hanggang sa araw na ito.

Chapter 16

¹ Umabot mula Jordan sa Jerico ang pagtatalaga ng lupain para sa lipi ni Jose, sa silangan ng mga bukal ng Jerico, sa ilang, paakyat mula sa Jerico patungo sa maburool na bansa ng Bethel. ² Pagkatapos papunta ito mula sa Bethel hanggang sa Luz at dumaan patungong Atarot, ang lupain ng mga Arkita. ³ Pagkatapos bumaba ito pakanluran sa lupain ng mga Jaflatita, hanggang sa kalayuan ng lupain ng babang Beth Horon, at pagkatapos patungo sa Gezer; at nagtapos ito sa dagat. ⁴ Sa ganitong paraan natanggap ng mga lipi ni Jose, Manases at Efraim ang kanilang pamana. ⁵ Ang lupain ng lipi ni Efraim na itinalaga sa kanilang mga angkan ay ang sumusunod: ang hangganan ng kanilang minana sa silangan mula Atarot Addar hanggang sa kalayuan ng Mataas ng Beth Horon, ⁶ at mula roon nagpatuloy ito patungong dagat. Mula sa Micmetat sa hilaga lumiko ito pasilangan tungo sa Taanat Silo at lampas na dumaan ito sa silangan tungo sa Janoa. ⁷ Pagkatapos bumaba ito mula sa Janoa patungong Atarot at patungong Naara, at pagkatapos nakarating sa Jerico at nagtapos sa Jordan. ⁸ Mula sa hangganan ng Tappua nagpunta nang pakanluran patungo sa bukal ng Kana at nagtapos sa dagat. Ito ang minana ng lipi ni Efraim, na itinalaga sa kanilang mga angkan, ⁹ kasama ang mga lungsod na pinili para sa lipi ni Efraim sa loob ng minana ng lipi ni Manases—lahat ng mga lungsod, gayundin ang kanilang mga nayon. ¹⁰ Hindi nila pinaalis ang mga Cananaeo na naninirahan sa Gezer, kaya ang mga Cananaeo ay nanirahan sa Efraim hanggang ngayon, pero ang mga taong ito ay sapilitang pinagtrabaho.

Chapter 17

¹ Ito ang lupaing itinalaga para sa lipi ng Manases (panganay na anak na lalaki ni Jose) —iyon ay, para kay Makir, na panganay ni Manases na siya mismong ama ng Galaad. Itinalaga ang lupain ng Galaad at Basan sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Makir, dahil naging mandirigma si Makir. ² Ang lupain itinalaga sa natirang lipi ni Manases, ibinigay sa kanilang mga angkan—Abiezer, Helek, Asriel, Secem, Heper, at Semida. Ito ang mga lalaking kaapu-apuhan ni Manases anak na lalaki ni Jose, iniharap sa kanilang mga angkan. ³ Ngayon si Zelophead na anak na lalaki ni Heper na anak na lalaki ni Galaad anak na lalaki ni Makir anak na lalaki ni Manases ay walang mga anak na lalaki, pero mga anak na babae lamang. Ito ang mga pangalan ng kaniyang mga anak na babae: Mala, Noe, Hogla, Milka, and Tirza. ⁴ Nilapitan nila si Eleazar na pari, Josue anak na lalaki ni Nun at ang mga pinuno, at kanilang sinabi, "Iniutos ni Yahweh kay Moises na ibigay sa amin ang isang pamana kasama ng aming mga kapatid na lalaki." Kaya, sa pagsunod sa kautusan ni Yahweh, binigyan niya ang mga

kababaihang iyon ng isang pamana kasama ng mga kapatid na lalaki ng kanilang ama.⁵ Itinalaga ang sampung piraso ng lupa kay Manases sa Galaad at Basan, na nasa kabilang dako ng Jordan,⁶ dahil nakatanggap ng pamana ang mga anak na babae ni Manases kasama ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Itinalaga ang lupain ng Galaad sa natitirang lipi ni Manases.⁷ Umabot mula Aser hanggang Micmetat ang lupain ni Manases, na nasa silangan ng Secem. Pagkatapos umabot ang hangganan patimog sa mga naninirahan na malapit sa bukal ng Tappua.⁸ (Ang lupain ng Tappua ay pag-aari ng Manases, pero ang bayan ng Tappua sa hangganan ng Manases ay pag-aari ng lipi ni Efraim.)⁹ Nagtuloy ang hangganan sa batis ng Kana. Ang mga katimugang lungsod ng batis na ito kasama ng mga bayan ni Manases ay pag-aari ni Efraim. Ang hangganan ng Manases na nasa tagiliran ng hilagang batis, at nagtapos ito sa dagat.¹⁰ Ang lupain sa timog ay pag-aari ni Efraim, at ang lupain sa hilaga ay kay Manases; ang dagat ay ang hangganan. Sa hilagang dako mararating ang Aser, at sa silangan, ang Isacar.¹¹ Gayundin sa Isacar at sa Aser, Inangkin ni Manases ang Beth San at nayon nito, Ibleam at nayo nito, ang mga maninirahan sa Dor at nayon nito, ang mga naninirahan sa Endor at nayon nito, ang mga naninirahan sa Taanac at nayon nito, ang mga naninirahan sa Megiddo at nayon nito (at ang ikatlong lungsod ay Napet).¹² Gayon pa man hindi maangkin ng lipi ni Manases ang mga lungsod na iyon, dahil patuloy na naninirahan sa lupaing ito ang mga Cananaeo.¹³ Nang lumakas ang bayan ng Israel, pinagtrabaho nila nang sapilitan ang mga Cananaeo, pero hindi sila ganap na napaalis.¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose kay Josue, sinabing, "Bakit isang lupain lamang ang iyong itinalaga sa amin at isang bahagi bilang pamana, yamang kami ay isang bayang marami ang bilang at sa lahat ng pagkakataon kami ay pinagpala ni Yahweh?"¹⁵ Sinabi ni Josue sa kanila, "Kung kayo ay isang bayan na marami ang bilang, umakyat kayo mismo sa kagubatan at doon linisin ang lupa para sa inyong mga sarili sa lupain ng mga Perezeo at ng Rephaim. Gawin ito, yamang napakaliit ng maburol na lupain ng Efraim para sa inyo."¹⁶ Sinabi ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose, "Hindi sapat para sa amin ang maburol na lupain. Pero may mga karwaheng bakal ang lahat ng Cananaeo na naninirahan sa lambak, kapwa ang nasa Beth San at mga nayon nito at ang mga nasa lambak ng Jezreel."¹⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue sa sambahayan ni Jose—para kay Efraim at Manases, "Kayo ay isang bayan na marami ang bilang, at may malakas kayong kapangyarihan. Hindi dapat isang pirasong lupain lamang ang itinalaga sa inyo."¹⁸ Magiging inyo rin ang maburol na lupaing ito. Kahit na kagubatan ito, lilinis ninyo ito at aangkinin ito hanggang sa pinakamalayang hangganan nito. Palalayasin ninyo ang mga Cananaeo, kahit sila ay may mga karwaheng bakal at kahit na malakas sila."

Chapter 18

¹ Pagkatapos sama-samang nagtipon ang buong kapulungan ng bayan ng Israel sa Silo. Itinayo nila ang tolda ng pagpupulong doon at sinakop nila ang lupain sa kanilang harapan. ² Mayroon pang pitong lipi sa kalagitnaan ng bayan ng Israel na ang pamana ay hindi pa naitatalaga. ³ Sinabi ni Josue sa bayan ng Israel, "Hanggang kailan ninyo ipagpapaliban ang pagpunta sa lupain na ibinigay sa inyo ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno?" ⁴ Maghirang kayo para sa inyong sarili ng ng tatlong lalaki mula sa bawat lipi, at ipapadala ko sila. Pupunta sila at susuriin ang itaas at ibaba ng lupain. Susulat sila ng isang paglalarawan nito kasama ng isang tanawin sa kanilang mga mamanahin, at pagkatapos babalik sila sa akin. ⁵ Hahatiin nila ito sa pitong bahagi. Mananatili ang Juda sa kanilang lupain sa dakong timog, at ang sambahayan ni Jose ay magpapatuloy sa kanilang lupain sa dakong hilaga. ⁶ Ilalarawan ninyo ang lupain sa pitong bahagi at dadalhin ang paglalarawan dito sa akin. Magpapalabunutan ako para sa inyo dito sa harapan ni Yahweh na aming Diyos. ⁷ Walang kabahagi ang mga Levita sa inyo, dahil ang pagkapari mula kay Yahweh ang kanilang minana. Tinanggap na ng Gad, Ruben at ang kalahating lipi ni Manases ang kanilang minana, lampas ng Jordan. Ito ang pamana na ibinigay sa kanila ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh." ⁸ Kaya tumayo ang mga lalaki at umalis. Inutusan ni Josue ang mga pumunta para isulat ang paglarawan ng lupain, sinabing, "Umakyat at bumaba sa lupain at sumulat ng isang paglalarawan nito at bumalik sa akin. Magpapalabunutan ako para inyo dito sa harapan ni Yahweh sa Silo." ⁹ Umalis ang mga lalaki at umakyat at bumabang lumakad sa lupain at isinulat ang isang paglalarawan nito sa isang balumbon ng kasulatan sa pamamagitan ng pitong bahagi ng lungsod, nagtatala ng mga lungsod sa bawat bahagi sa bawat bahagi. Pagkatapos bumalik sila kay Josue sa kampo sa Silo. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos nagpalabunutan si Josue para sa kanila sa harapan ni Yahweh sa Silo. At doon itinalaga ni Josue ang lupain sa bayan ng Israel—ibinigay sa bawat isa ang kaniyang kabahagi ng lupa. ¹¹ Ang pagtatalaga ng lupa para sa lipi ni Benjamin ay ibinigay sa bawat mga angkan nila. Matatagpuan sa pagitan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Juda at sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose ang nasasakupan ng kanilang nakatalagang lupa. ¹² Sa dakong hilaga, nagsimula ang kanilang hangganan sa Jordan. Umabot ang hangganan sa hilagang gulod ng Jerico, at pagkatapos hanggang sa pakanlurang maburol na lupain. Umabot ito doon sa ilang ng Beth Aven. ¹³ Mula roon dumaan ang hangganan sa timog sa dako ng Luz (parehong lugar tulad ng Betel). Pagkatapos bumaba ang hangganan sa Atarot Adar, sa tabi ng bundok na naroon sa timog ng Bet Horon. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos nagpatuloy ang hangganan sa ibang direksyon: sa dakong kanluran, lumiko ito patungong timog, patungo sa bundok sa ibayo mula sa Bet Horon. Nagtapos ang hangganang ito sa Kiriath Baal (iyon ay, Kiriath Jearim), isang lungsod na pag-aari sa

lipi ni Juda. Bumuo ito ng hangganan sa dakong kanluran.¹⁵ Nagsimula sa labas ng Kiriath Jearim ang timog na dako. Nagmula roon ang hangganan patungong Ebron, hanggang sa bukal na mga tubig ng Neftoa.¹⁶ Pagkatapos bumaba ang hangganan sa bundok na kasalungat ng lambak ng Ben Hinnom, na nasa hilagang dulo ng lambak ng Rephaim. Bumaba ito sa lambak ng Hinnom, timog ng libis ng mga Jebuseo, at nagpatuloy pababa sa En Rogel.¹⁷ Lumiko ito pahilaga, papunta sa direksyon ng En Semes, at mula roon lumabas ito sa Gelilot, na kasalungat sa paakyat ng Adummim. Pagkatapos bumaba ito sa Bato ni Bohan (anak na lalaki ni Ruben si Bohan).¹⁸ Dumaan ito sa hilaga sa gilid ng daan ng Bet Araba at pababa sa Araba.¹⁹ Dumaan ang hangganan sa hilaga sa gilid ng daan ng Bet Hogla. Nagtapos ang hangganan sa hilagang look ng Dagat ng Asin, sa timugang dulo ng Jordan. Ito ang hangganan sa timog.²⁰ Nabuo nito ang hangganan ng Jordan sa silangang bahagi. Ito ang pamana sa lipi ni Benjamin, at ibinigay ito sa bawa't isa sa kanilang mga angkan, hangganan pagkatapos ng hangganan, sa buong palibot.²¹ Ngayon ang mga lungsod ng lipi ni Benjamin ayon sa kanilang mga angkan ay Jerico, Bet Hogla, Emek Keziz,²² Bet Araba, Zemaraim, Betel,²³ Avvim, Para, Opra,²⁴ Kepar Ammoni, Opni, at Geba. May labindalawang lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon.²⁵ Naroon din ang mga lungsod ng Gibeon, Rama, Beerot,²⁶ Mizpe, Kepira, Moza,²⁷ Rekem, Irpeel, Tarala,²⁸ Zela, Haelep, Jebus (pareho sa Jerusalem), Gibeon, at Kiriath. Mayroong labing-apat na mga lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. Ito ang pamana ni Benjamin para sa kanilang mga angkan.

Chapter 19

¹ Tumapat ang ikalawang palabunutan kay Simeon at itinalaga ito sa bawat mga angkan nila. Ang minana nila ay nasa gitna ng pamana na pag-aari ng lipi ni Juda.² Napunta sa kanila bilang pamana ang Beer-seba, Seba, Molada,³ Hazar, Sual, Bala, Ezem,⁴ Eltolad, Betul, at Horma.⁵ May Ziklag din si Simeon, Bet Marcabot, Hazar Susa,⁶ Bet Labaot, at Saruhen. Labing tatlong lungsod ang mga ito, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon.⁷ Si Simeon ay mayroon ding Ain, Rimmon, Eter, at Asan. Apat na lungsod ang mga ito, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon.⁸ Kasama ang mga ito sa mga nayong nakapalibot sa mga lungsod na ito hanggang sa Baalat Beer (pareho gaya ng Rama sa Negev). Ito ang pamana ng lipi ni Simeon, na ibinigay sa kanilang mga angkan.⁹ Ang pamana ng lipi ni Simeon ay bumuo ng bahagi sa lupain ng lipi ni Juda. Dahil napakalawak para sa kanila ang bahagi ng lupaing itinalaga sa lipi ni Juda, tinanggap ng lipi ni Simeon ang kanilang pamana mula sa gitna ng kanilang bahagi.¹⁰ Tumapat ang ikatlong palabunutan sa lipi ni Zebulon, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan. Nagsimula ang hangganan ng kanilang minana sa Sarid.

¹¹ Umakyat pakanluran ang kanilang hangganan patungong Marala at dumikit sa Dabbeset; pagkatapos umabot ito sa batis na katapat ng Jokneam. ¹² Mula sa Sarid lumiko ang hangganan pasilangan patungo sa silangan at tumungo sa hangganan ng Kislol Tabor. Mula roon tumungo ito sa Daberat at pagkatapos pataas hanggang sa Japia. ¹³ Mula roon dumaan pasilangan sa Gat Heper, at pagkatapos sa Etkazin; sunod nagpunta ito sa Rimmon at lumiko patungo sa Nea. ¹⁴ Lumiko ang hangganan sa hilaga patungong Hannathn at nagtapos sa lambak ng Ipta El. ¹⁵ Kasama sa rehiyong ito ang mga lungsod ng Kattat, Naalal, Simron, Idala, at Betlehem. Mayroong labindalawang lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ¹⁶ Ito ang minana ng lipi ni Zebulon, na ibinigay sa kanilang mga angkan—ang mga lungsod, kasama ang kanilang mga nayon. ¹⁷ Tumapat ang ikaapat na palabunutan kay Isacar, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan. ¹⁸ Kasama sa kanilang lupain ang Jezreel, Kesulot, Sunem, ¹⁹ Hafaraim, Sion, at Anaharat. ²⁰ Kasama rin dito ang Rabbit, Kision, Ebez, ²¹ Remet, En-gannim, En-hadda, at Beth-passes. ²² Dumikit din ang kanilang hangganan sa Tabor, Sahasim, at Beth-semes, at nagtapos sa Jordan. Mayroong labing-anim na lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ²³ Ito ang minana ng lipi ni Isacar, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan—ang mga lungsod, kasama ang kanilang mga nayon. ²⁴ Tumapat ang ikalimang palabunutan sa lipi ni Aser, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan. ²⁵ Kasama sa kanilang lupain ang Helka, Hali, Beten, Acsap, ²⁶ Alamelek, Amad, at Misal. Sa kanluran umabot ang hangganan sa Carmel at Sihor Libnat. ²⁷ Pagkatapos lumiko ito pasilangan sa Bet Dagon at umabot hanggang kasing layo ng Zebulon, at pagkatapos sa lambak ng Iphta-el, pahilaga sa Beth-emec at Nehiel. Pagkatapos nagpatuloy ito sa Kabul patungong hilaga. ²⁸ Pagkatapos nagpatuloy ito sa Ebron, Rehob, Hammon, at Kana, hanggang kasing layo ng Pinakamalaking Sidon. ²⁹ Bumalik ang hangganan sa Rama, at pagkatapos sa pinatibay na lungsod ng Tiro. Pagkatapos lumiko ang hangganan sa Hosa at nagtapos sa dagat, sa rehiyon ng Aczib, ³⁰ Umma, Apek, at Rehob. Mayroong dalawampu't dalawang lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon. ³¹ Ito ang minana ng lipi ni Aser, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan—ang mga lungsod, kasama ang kanilang mga nayon. ³² Tumapat ang ikaanim na palabunutan sa lipi ni Neftali, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan. ³³ Ang kanilang hangganan ay matatagpuan mula sa Helep, mula sa ensena sa Saananim, hanggang patungo sa Adamineceb at Jabneel, hanggang kasing layo ng Lakkum; nagtapos ito sa Jordan. ³⁴ Lumiko ang hangganan pakanluran sa Aznot-tabor at hanggang patungo sa Hukkuk; at dumikit ito sa Zebulon sa timog, at nakarating sa Aser sa kanluran at Juda sa silangan sa Ilog Jordan. ³⁵ Ang mga pinatibay na lungsod ay Zidim, Zer, Hammat,

Rakkat, Cinneret,³⁶ Adama, Rama, Hazor,³⁷ Kedes, Edrei, at En Hazor.³⁸ Naroondin ang Yiron, Migdalel, Horem, Beth-anat, at Beth-semes. Mayroong labinsiyam na lungsod, hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon.³⁹ Ito ang minana ng lipi ni Neftali, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan—ang mga lungsod, kabilang ang kanilang mga nayon.⁴⁰ Tumapat ang ikapitong palabunutan sa lipi ni Dan, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan.⁴¹ Kabilang sa minana nito ang Zora, Estaol, Ir Semes,⁴² Saalabin, Ajalon, at Itla.⁴³ Kabilang rin dito ang Elon, Timna, Ekron,⁴⁴ Elteke, Gibbethon, Baalat,⁴⁵ Jehud, Bene Berak, Gat Rimmon,⁴⁶ Me-Jarkon, at Rakkon kasama ang lupain sa ibayo mula sa Joppa.⁴⁷ Nang mawala sa kanila ang lupain ng lipi ni Dan, nilusob ng Dan ang Lesem, nilabanan ito, at binihag ito. Pinatay nila ang bawat isa gamit ang espada, inangkin ito, at nanirahan dito. Muli nilang pinangalanan ang Lesem, tinawag itong Dan kasunod sa kanilang ninuno.⁴⁸ Ito ang minana ng lipi ni Dan, at ibinigay ito sa kanilang mga angkan—ang mga lungsod, kasama ang kanilang mga nayon.⁴⁹ Nang matapos nila ang paglalaan ng lupain bilang pamana, ibinigay ng bayan ng Israel ang isang pamana kasama ang kanilang sarili para kay Josue na anak ni Nun.⁵⁰ Sa utos ni Yahweh ibinigay nila sa kanya ang lungsod na hiningi niya, ang Timnat Sera sa maburool na bansa ng Efraim. Muli niyang itinayo ang lungsod at nanirahan doon.⁵¹ Ito ang mga pamana na itinalaga ni Eleazar na pari, ni Josue na anak ni Nun, at ng mga panliping pinuno ng mga pamilya ng mga ninuno ng Israel sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan sa Silo, sa harapan ni Yahweh, sa pasukan ng tolda ng pagpupulong. Kaya natapos nila ang pagtatalaga ng lupain.

Chapter 20

¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh kay Josue, ² "Sabihin mo sa bayan ng Israel, na sinasabing, 'Pumili ng mga lungsod ng kanlungan na sinabi ko sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Moises. ³ Gawin ito para makapunta doon ang isang tao na nakapatay nang hindi sinasadya. Ang mga lungsod na ito ay magiging isang lugar ng kanlungan mula sa sinumang naghahangad para sa paghihiganti sa dugo ng isang tao na pinatay. ⁴ Siya ay tatakbo isa sa mga lungsod na iyon at tatayo sa pasukan ng lungsod ng tarangkahan, at ipinaliwanag ang kaniyang kaso sa mga nakatatanda ng lungsod na iyon. Pagkatapos siya ay dadalhin nila sa loob ng lungsod at bibigyan siya ng isang lugar na matitirahan kasama nila. ⁵ At kapag dumating ang isang maghihiganti ng dugo, pagkatapos ang bayan ng lungsod ay hindi dapat isuko para sa kapangyarihan na siyang pumatay sa kaniya. Hindi dapat nilang gawin ito, dahil pinatay niya ang kaniyang kapitbahay nang hindi inaasahan at hindi nasuklam sa kaniya sa simula pa. ⁶ Dapat siyang manatili sa lungsod hanggang tumayo siya sa

harap ng kapulungan para sa paghatol, hanggang sa kamatayan ng naglilingkod bilang punong pari sa mga araw na iyon. Pagkatapos ang isang sadyang nakapatay sa tao ay maaaring bumalik sa kaniyang sariling bayan at kaniyang sariling tahanan, sa bayan na kaniyang tinakasan.⁷ Kaya pinili ng mga Israelita ang Kades sa Galilea sa maburool na lugar ng Neftali, Secem sa maburool na lugar ng Efraim at ang Kiriath Arba (pareho gaya ng Hebron) sa bansang burol ni Juda.⁸ Lampas ng Jordan sa silangan ng Jerico, pinili nila ang Bezer sa ilang na nasa talampas mula sa lipi ni Ruben; Ramoth Galaad, mula sa lipi ni Gad; at Golan sa Bashan, mula sa lipi ni Manases.⁹ Ito ang mga piniling lungsod para sa buong bayan ng Israel at para sa mga dayuhan na naninirahan kasama nila, para sinuman na makapatay ng isang tao nang hindi sinasadya ay maaaring makatakbo sa kanila para sa kanilang kaligtasan. Hindi maaaring mamamatay ang taong ito sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng maghihiganti ng dugo, hanggang humarap muna sa kapulungan ang napagbintangan.

Chapter 21

¹ Pagkatapos pumunta ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng mga Levita kina Eleazar na pari, Josue na anak ni Nun, at sa mga pinuno ng mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ninuno sa loob ng bayan ng Israel.² Sinabi nila sa kanila sa Silo sa lupain ng Canaan, "Inutusan kayo ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Moises na bigyan kami ng mga lungsod para manirahan, kasama ang mga lupang pastulan para sa aming mga alagang hayop."³ Kaya sa pamamagitan ng utos ni Yahweh, ibinigay ng bayan ng Israel sa mga Levita mula sa kanilang minana ang mga sumusunod na lungsod, kabilang ang kanilang mga lupang pastulan, para sa mga Levita.⁴ Ibinigay ang resulta ng palabunutan ito para sa mga angkan ng mga Kohatita: ang mga pari—ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron na mula sa mga Levita—tumanggap ng labing tatlong lungsod na ibinigay mula sa lipi ni Juda, mula sa lipi ni Simeon, at mula sa lipi ni Benjamin.⁵ Ang mga natirang angkan ng mga Kohatita ay tumanggap ng sampung lungsod sa pamamagitan ng mga palabunutan ng sampung lungsod mula sa mga angkan ng mga lipi ni Efraim, Dan, at mula sa kalahating lipi ni Manases.⁶ At binigyan ang mga taong mula sa Gerson sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan ng labintatlong lungsod mula sa mga angkan ng mga lipi nina Isacar, Aser, Neftali, at sa kalahating lipi ni Manases sa Bashan.⁷ Ang bayan na mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari ay tumanggap ng labindalawang lungsod mula sa mga lipi nina Ruben, Gad, at Zebulon.⁸ Kaya ibinigay ng bayan ng Israel ang mga lungsod na ito, kasama ang kanilang mga lupang pastulan, sa mga Levita sa pamamagitan ng mga palabunutan, gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Moises.⁹ Mula sa mga lipi ng Juda at Simeon, nagtalaga sila ng lupain sa mga sumusunod na mga lungsod,

nakalista rito ang bawat pangalan.¹⁰ Ibinigay ang mga lungsod na ito sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron, na kabilang sa mga angkan ng mga Kohatita, na nagmula naman sa lipi ni Levi. Dahil natapat sa kanila ang unang mga palabunutan.¹¹ Ibinigay ng mga Israelita sa kanila ang Kiriath Arba (si Arba ang naging ama ni Anak), ang parehong lugar gaya ng Hebron, sa maburod na lupain ng Juda, kasama ang mga lupang pastulan sa paligid nito.¹² Pero ibinigay na kay Caleb na anak ni Jephon ang mga bukid ng lungsod at ang mga nayon nito, bilang pag-aari niya.¹³ Ibinigay nila ang Hebron sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron na pari kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—na isang kanlungang lungsod para sa sinuman na nakapatay sa iba ng hindi sinasadya—at Libna kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito,¹⁴ Jattir kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Estemoa kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito.¹⁵ Ibinigay din nila ang Holon kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, Debir kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito,¹⁶ Ain kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, Jutta kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Bet-Semes kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito. Mayroong siyam na lungsod na ibinigay mula sa dalawang liping ito.¹⁷ Mula sa lipi ni Benjamin ibinigay ang Gabaon kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, ang Geba kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito,¹⁸ Anatot kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Almon kasama ang mga karatig-pook nito—apat na lungsod.¹⁹ Ang mga lungsod na ibinigay sa mga pari, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron, ay labintatlong lungsod lahat, kasama ang kanilang mga lupang pastulan.²⁰ Para sa natirang pamilya ng Kohat—ang mga Levitang kabilang sa pamilya ng Kohat—mayroon silang mga lungsod na ibinigay sa kanila mula sa lipi ni Efraim sa pamamagitan ng mga palabunutan.²¹ Sa kanila ibinigay ang Secem kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito sa maburod na lupain ng Efraim—isang kanlungang lungsod para sa sinumang nakapatay ng isang tao nang hindi sinasadya—Gezer kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito,²² Kibzaim kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Bet Horon kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—apat na lungsod lahat.²³ Mula sa lipi ni Dan, ibinigay sa angkan ng Kohat ang Elteke kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, Gibbeton kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito,²⁴ Ajalon kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, Gatrimon kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—apat na lungsod lahat.²⁵ Mula sa kalahating lipi ni Manases, ibinigay ang Taanac sa angkan ng Kohat kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito at Gatrimon kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—dalawang lungsod.²⁶ May sampung lungsod lahat para sa mga natirang mga angkan ng Kohatita, kasama ang kanilang mga lupang pastulan.²⁷ Mula sa kalahating lipi ni Manases, hanggang sa angkan ng Gerson, ito ang ibang mga angkan ng Levita, at ibinigay nila ang Golan sa Basan kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—isang kanlungang lungsod para sa sinumang nakapatay ng isa pa

nang hindi sinasadya, kasama ang Beestera at ang mga lupang pastulan nito—dalawang lungsod lahat. ²⁸ Sa mga angkan ng Gerson ibinigay din nila ang Kision mula sa lipi ni Isacar, kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, Daberet kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, ²⁹ Jarmut kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at ang Engannim kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—apat na lungsod. ³⁰ Mula sa lipi ni Aser, ibinigay nila ang Misal kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, Abdon kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, ³¹ Helkat kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Rehob kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—apat na lungsod lahat. ³² Mula sa lipi ni Neftali, ibinigay nila sa mga angkan ng Gerson ang Kedes sa Galilea kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—isang kanlungang lungsod para sa sinumang nakapatay ng isa pa nang hindi sinasadya; Hammotdor kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Kartan kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—tatlong lungsod lahat. ³³ Mayroong labintatlong lungsod lahat, mula sa mga angkan ng Gerson, kasama ang kanilang mga lupang pastulan. ³⁴ Sa natirang mga Levita— ang mga angkan ni Merari—ay ibinigay mula sa lipi ni Zebulon: Jokneam kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, Karta kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, ³⁵ Dimna kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Nahalal kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—apat na lungsod lahat. ³⁶ Ibinigay sa mga angkan ni Merari mula sa lipi ni Ruben: Bezer kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, Jahaz kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, ³⁷ Kedemot kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Mepaat kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—apat na lungsod. ³⁸ Mula sa lipi ni Gad ibinigay sa kanila ang Ramot sa Galaad kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito—isang kanlungang lungsod para sa sinumang nakapatay ng isa pa nang hindi sinasadya—at Mahanaim kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito. ³⁹ Ibinigay din sa mga angkan ni Merari ang Hesbon kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito, at Jazer kasama ang mga lupang pastulan nito. Apat na lungsod itong lahat. ⁴⁰ Lahat ng mga ito ang mga lungsod na may maraming angkan ni Merari, na mula sa lipi ni Levi—labindalawang lungsod lahat ang ibinigay sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng mga palabunutan. ⁴¹ Ang mga lungsod ng mga Levita na kinuha sa gitna ng lupaing inangkin ng bayan ng Israel ay apatnapu't walong lungsod, kasama ang kanilang mga lupang pastulan. ⁴² Mayroong nakapaligid na mga lupang pastulan ang bawat siyudad na ito. Ganito sa lahat ng mga lungsod na ito. ⁴³ Kaya ibinigay ni Yahweh sa Israel ang lahat ng lupaing ipinangako niyang ibibigay sa kanilang mga ninuno. Inangkin ito ng mga Israelita at nanirahan doon. ⁴⁴ Pagkatapos binigyan sila ni Yahweh ng pahinga sa bawat dako, gaya ng kanyang ipinangako sa kanilang mga ninuno. Walang isa sa kanilang kaaway ang maaaring tumalo sa kanila. Ibinigay ni Yahweh ang lahat ng kanilang kaaway sa kanilang mga kamay. ⁴⁵ Walang isang bagay sa lahat ng mga mabuting pangako na sinabi ni

Yahweh sa bahay ng Israel ang hindi nagkatotoo. Natupad ang lahat ng ito.

Chapter 22

¹ Sa panahong iyon tinawag ni Josue ang mga Reubenita, ang mga Gadita, at ang kalahating lipi ni Manases. ² Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Nagawa ninyo ang lahat ng bagay na iniutos sa inyo ni Moises, ang lingkod ni Yahweh; Sinunod ninyo ang aking tinig sa lahat ng iniutos ko sa inyo. ³ Hindi ninyo iniwan ang inyong mga kapatid na lalaki sa maraming araw na ito o hanggang sa araw na ito. Sa halip, naging maingat kayo na sumunod sa mga itinagubilin ng mga kautusan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ⁴ Ngayon si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang nagbigay ng kapahingahan sa inyong mga kapatid na lalaki, gaya ng ipinangako niya sa kanila. Kaya bumalik kayo at pumunta sa inyong mga tolda sa lupaing pag-aari ninyo, na ibinigay sa inyo ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh sa kabilang bahagi ng Jordan. ⁵ Lubos na maging maingat lamang na sundin ang mga kautusan at batas na iniutos sa inyo ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh, na mahalin si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na lumakad sa lahat ng kaniyang mga pamamaraan, na panatilihin ang mga kautusan, at kumapit sa kaniya at sambahin siya ng buong puso ninyo at ng buong kaluluwa ninyo." ⁶ Kaya pinagpala sila ni Josue at pinaalis sila, at bumalik sila sa kanilang mga tolda. ⁷ Ngayon sa kalahati ng lipi ni Manases, binigyan sila ni Moises ng isang pamana sa Bashan, pero sa isa pang kalahati, binigyan ni Josue ng isang pamana katabi ng kanilang mga kapatid na lalaki sa lupain sa kanluran ng Jordan. Pinabalik sila ni Josue sa kanilang mga tolda; pinagpala niya sila ⁸ at sinabi sa kanila, "Bumalik sa inyong mga tolda na may maraming salapi, at may napakaraming alagang hayop, at ng pilak at ginto, at ng tanso at bakal, at ng napakaraming mga kasuotan. Hatiin ninyo ang mga ninakaw mula sa inyong mga kaaway kasama ng inyong mga kapatid na lalaki." ⁹ Kaya ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ruben, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gad, at ang kalahati ng lipi ni Manases ay bumalik sa tahanan, na iniwan ang bayan ng Israel sa Silo, na nasa lupain ng Canaan. Umalis sila para magtungo sa rehiyon ng Galaad, sa sarili nilang lupain, na sila mismo ang nagmamay-ari, alinsunod sa kautusan ni Yahweh, sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Moises. ¹⁰ Nang makarating sila sa Jordan na nasa lupain ng Canaan, ang mga lahi ni Ruben at mga lahi ni Gad at ang kalahating lipi ni Manases ay nagtayo ng isang altar katabi ng Jordan, isang napakalaki at tanyag na altar. ¹¹ Narinig ng bayan ng Israel ang tungkol dito at sinabi, "Tingnan mo! Nagtayo ng isang altar ang bayan ng Ruben, Gad at kalahating lipi ni Manases sa harap ng lupain ng Canaan, sa Gelilot, sa rehiyong malapit sa Jordan, sa tabi na pag-aari ng bayan ng Israel." ¹² Nang marinig ito ng bayan ng Israel, ang buong kapulungan ng bayan ng Israel ay sama-samang nagtipon sa Silo para umakyat para makipagdigma laban sa kanila. ¹³ Pagkatapos nagpadala ng mga mensahero ang bayan ng Israel sa

mga lahi ni Ruben, mga lahi ni Gad, at kalahating lipi ni Manases, sa lupain ng Galaad. Ipinadala rin nila si Finehas anak na lalaki ni Eleazar, ang pari, ¹⁴ at kasama niya ang sampung pinuno, isa sa bawat mga pamilyang minamana ng Israel, at bawat isa sa kanila ay mga pinuno ng isang angkan sa loob ng bayan ng Israel. ¹⁵ Dumating sila sa mga tao ng Ruben, Gad, at ng kalahating lipi ni Manases, sa lupain ng Galaad, at nagsalita sila sa kanila: ¹⁶ "Ang buong kapulungan ni Yahweh ay sinasabi ito, "Ano itong kataksilang nagawa ninyo laban sa Diyos ng Israel, sa pamamagitan ng pagsunod kay Yahweh simula sa araw na ito sa pamamagitan ng pagtatayo para sa inyong sarili ng isang altar sa araw na ito sa paghihimagsik laban kay Yahweh? ¹⁷ Hindi pa ba sapat ang kasalanan natin sa Peor? Gayunman hindi pa nga natin nalinisan ang ating mga sarili mula rito. Dahil sa kasalanan na iyon dumating ang isang salot sa kapulungan ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Dapat din kayong tumalikod mula sa pagsunod kay Yahweh sa kasalukuyang ito? Kung maghihimagsik din kayo laban kay Yahweh ngayon, bukas magagalit siya sa buong kapulungan ng Israel. ¹⁹ Kung ang lupain na inyong pag-aari ay nadungisan, pagkatapos dapat kayong dumaan sa lupain na kinatatayuan ng tabernakulo ni Yahweh at kumuha kayo ng isang ari-arian para sa inyong mga sarili sa kalagitnaan namin. Huwag lamang maghihimagsik laban kay Yahweh, ni maghihimagsik laban sa amin sa pamamagitan ng pagtatayo ng isang altar para sa inyong mga sarili maliban sa altar ni Yahweh na aming Diyos. ²⁰ Hindi ba si Acan anak na lalaki ni Zera, ang sumira ng pananampalataya sa kahalagahan ng mga bagay na iyon na nakalaan para sa Diyos? At hindi ba bumagsak ang poot sa buong bayan ng Israel? Hindi lamang ang lalaking iyon ang mag-isang napahamak dahil sa kaniyang kasamaan." ²¹ Pagkatapos ang mga lipi ni Ruben, Gad, at ang kalahating lipi ni Manases ay sumagot sa mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng Israel: ²² "Ang Makapangyarihan, Diyos, Yahweh! Ang Isang Makapangyarihan, Diyos, Yahweh! —Alam niya, at hayaang malaman ng Israel! Kung ito ay sa paghihimagsik o sa paglabag ng pananampalataya laban kay Yahweh, huwag kaming iligtas sa araw na ito ²³ sa pagtatayo namin ng altar para ilayo ang aming mga sarili mula sa pagsunod kay Yahweh. Kung itinayo namin ang altar na iyon para maghandog doon ng mga handog na susunugin, mga butil na handog, o mga pangkapayapaang handog, sa gayon hayaang pagbayarin kami ni Yahweh para rito. ²⁴ Hindi! Ginawa namin iyon dahil sa takot na sa pagdating ng panahon ang inyong mga anak ay maaaring magsabi sa aming mga anak, "Ano ang kinalaman ninyo kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel? ²⁵ Dahil ginawa ni Yahweh ang Jordan na isang hangganan sa pagitan namin at ninyo. Kayong bayan ng Ruben at bayan ng Gad, wala kayong anumang bagay na ginawa kay Yahweh.' Kaya ang inyong mga anak ay maaaring gawing patigilin ang aming mga anak para sambahin si Yahweh. ²⁶ Kaya sinabi namin, "Tayo ay magtayo ng isang altar, hindi para sa mga handog na

susunugin ni para sa anumang mga alay,²⁷ pero para maging isang saksi sa pagitan namin at ninyo, at sa pagitan ng aming mga salinlahi pagkatapos namin, na gagampanan namin ang paglilingkod kay Yahweh sa harap niya, kasama ng aming mga handog na susunugin at ng aming mga alay at kasama ng aming mga handog pangkapayapaan, sa gayon hindi kailanman magsasabi ang inyong mga anak sa aming mga anak sa panahon na darating, "Wala kayong bahagi kay Yahweh."²⁸ Kaya sinabi namin, 'Kung dapat itong sabihin sa amin o sa aming mga kaapu-apuhan sa panahon na darating, sasabihin naming, "Pagmasdan ninyo! Ito ang isang kopya ng altar ni Yahweh, na ginawa ng aming mga ninuno, hindi para sa mga handog na sinunog, ni para sa mga alay, pero bilang isang saksi sa pagitan namin at ninyo."²⁹ Huwag nawa mangyari sa amin ito na kami ay maghimagsik laban kay Yahweh, at tumalikod ngayon mula sa pagsunod sa kaniya sa pamamagitan ng pagtatayo ng isang altar para sa handog na sinunog, para sa handog na butil, o para sa alay, maliban sa isang altar ni Yahweh aming Diyos na nasa harap ng kaniyang tabernakulo."³⁰ Nang si Finehas na pari at ang mga pinuno ng mga tao, iyon ay, ang mga ulo ng mga angkan ng Israel na kasama niya, ay narinig ang mga salita na sinabi ng bayan ng Ruben, Gad, at Manases, na mabuti ito sa kanilang mga paningin.³¹ Sinabi ni Finehas anak na lalaki ni Eleazar na pari sa bayan ng Ruben, Gad at Manases, "Ngayon alam namin na si Yahweh ay kasama namin, dahil hindi ninyo nagawa ang paglabag sa pananampalatayang ito laban sa kaniya. Ngayon sinagip ninyo ang bayan ng Israel mula sa kamay ni Yahweh."³² Pagkatapos bumalik sina Finehas anak na lalaki ni Eleazar na pari, at ang mga pinuno mula sa mga lahi ni Ruben at mga lahi ni Gad, palabas ng lupain ng Galaad, pabalik sa lupain ng Canaan, patungo sa bayan ng Israel, at nagbalik ng mensahe sa kanila.³³ Ang kanilang ulat ay mabuti sa paningin ng bayan ng Israel. Pinagpala ng bayan ng Israel ang Diyos at hindi na nagsalita tungkol sa paggawa ng digmaan laban sa mga lahi ni Ruben at mga lahi ni Gad, para wasakin ang lupain kung saan sila nanirahan.³⁴ Ang mga Reubenita at ang Gadita ay pinangalanan ang altar na "Saksi" dahil sinabi nila na "Ito ay isang saksi sa pagitan namin na si Yahweh ay Diyos."

Chapter 23

¹ At pagkatapos ng maraming araw, nang mabigyan ni Yahweh ng kapahingahan ang Israel mula sa lahat ng kanilang mga kaaway na nakapalibot sa kanila, napakatanda na ni Josue.² Tinawag ni Josue ang buong Israel—ang kanilang mga matatanda, ang kanilang mga pinuno, ang kanilang mga hukom, at ang kanilang mga opisyal—at sinabi sa kanila, "Napakatanda ko na."³ Nakita ninyo ang lahat ng bagay na nagawa ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa lahat ng mga bansang ito para sa inyong kapakanan, dahil si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang nakipaglaban para sa inyo.⁴ Masdan ninyo!

Itinalaga ko sa inyo ang mga bansa na natira para sakupin bilang isang pamana para sa inyong mga lipi, kasama ang lahat ng mga bansang winasak ko na, mula sa Jordan patungo sa Malaking Dagat sa kanluran.⁵ Paaalisin sila ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Itutulak siya niya mula sa inyo. Sasakupin niya ang kanilang lupain, at aariin ninyo ang kanilang lupain, gaya ng ipinangako sa inyo ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.⁶ Kaya maging matatag kayo, kaya mapapanatili ninyo at magagawa ang lahat ng nakasulat sa Aklat ng Batas ni Moises, hindi kayo lilihis mula rito sa kanan o sa kaliwa,⁷ kaya hindi kayo maisasama sa mga bansang ito na nananatiling kasama ninyo o babanggitin ang mga pangalan ng kanilang mga diyos, sumumpa sa kanila, sambahin sila, o yumukod sa kanila.⁸ Sa halip, dapat kayong kumapit kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos gaya ng nagawa ninyo hanggang sa araw na ito.⁹ Dahil pinaalis ni Yahweh sa harap ninyo ang malaki, malakas na mga bansa. Para sa inyo, walang isa man ang nakatayo sa harapan ninyo hanggang sa kasalukuyan.¹⁰ Sinumang nag-iisang lalaki sa inyong bilang ay gagawang patakas ang isang libo, para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, ang tanging lumalaban para sa inyo, gaya ng ipinangako niya sa inyo.¹¹ Bigyan ng kaukulang pansin, para mahalin ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos.¹² Pero kung tatalikod kayo at kakapit sa mga nakaligtas sa mga bansang ito nanatiling kasama ninyo, o kung kumuha ng asawa mula sa kanila, o kung makikisama kayo sa kanila at sila sa inyo,¹³ pagkatapos tiyak na malalaman na hindi na palalaysin ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos ang mga bansang ito mula sa inyo. Sa halip, magiging isang patibong sila at isang bitag para sa inyo, pamalo sa inyong likuran at mga tinik sa inyong mga mata, hanggang sa mamatay kayo mula sa mabungang lupaing ito na binigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo.¹⁴ At ngayon lalakad ako sa daan sa buong lupa, at malalaman ninyo ng buong puso at kaluluwa na walang isang salitang hindi nagkatotoo sa lahat ng mga mabubuting bagay na ipinangako ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos tungkol sa inyo. Lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay nangyari para sa inyo. Walang isa sa kanila ang nabigo.¹⁵ Pero gaya ng bawat salitang ipinangako ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo ay natupad, kaya magdadala si Yahweh sa inyo ng lahat ng mga masasamang bagay hanggang sa mawasak niya kayo mula sa mabuting lupain na ito na ibinigay ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa inyo.¹⁶ Gagawin niya ito kung sisirain ninyo ang tipan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na iniutos niya sa inyo para sundin. Kung pupunta kayo at sasamba sa ibang mga diyos at yumukod sa kanila, sa gayon mag-aalab ang galit ni Yahweh laban sa inyo, at mabilis kayong mamamatay mula sa mabuting lupain na ibinigay niya sa inyo."

Chapter 24

¹ Pagkatapos tinipon ni Josue ang lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel sa Secem at ipinatawag ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel, ang kanilang mga pinuno, ang kanilang mga hukom,

at ang kanilang mga opisyal, at ipinakita ang kanilang mga sarili sa harap ng Diyos.² Sinabi ni Josue sa buong bayan, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, 'Nanirahan ang inyong mga ninuno noong unang panahon sa ibayo ng Ilog Eufrates—si Tera, ang ama ni Abraham at ang ama ni Nahor—at sinamba nila ang ibang mga diyos.³ Pero kinuha ko ang inyong ama mula sa ibayo ng Eufrates at pinangunahan siya sa lupain ng Canaan, at binigyan ko siya ng maraming kaapu-apuhan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang anak na si Isaac.⁴ At kay Isaac ibinigay ko sina Jacob at Esau. IBinigay ko kay Esau ang maburod na lugar ng Seir para ariin, pero bumaba si Jacob at kaniyang mga anak sa Ehipto.⁵ Pinadala ko sina Moises at Aaron, at pinahirapan ko ang mga taga-Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng mga salot. Pagkatapos noon, inilabas ko kayo.⁶ Inilabas ko ang inyong mga ninuno sa Ehipto, at nakarating kayo sa dagat. Tinugis sila ng mga taga-Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng mga karwahe at mga mangangabayo hanggang sa kalayuan ng Dagat ng mga Tambo.⁷ Nang tumawag ang inyong mga ninuno kay Yahweh, nagdulot siya ng kadiliman sa pagitan ninyo at ng mga taga-Ehipto. Pinagsama niya ang tubig ng dagat at sila ay natabunan. Nakita ninyo kung ano ang ginawa ko sa Ehipto. Pagkatapos namuhay kayo sa ilang ng mahabang panahon.⁸ Dinala ko kayo sa lupain ng mga Amoreo, na nanirahan sa ibang bahagi ng Jordan. Nakipaglaban sila sa inyo, at ibinigay ko sila sa inyong kamay. Inangkin ninyo ang kanilang lupain, at winasak ko sila sa harap ninyo.⁹ Pagkatapos tumayo si Balak na anak na lalaki ni Zippor, hari ng Moab, at nilusob ang Israel. Ipinadala at ipinatawag niya si Balaam na anak na lalaki ni Beor, para sumpain kayo.¹⁰ Pero hindi ako nakinig kay Balaam. Sa katunayan, pinagpala niya kayo. Kaya iniligtas ko kayo mula sa kaniyang kamay.¹¹ Tumawid kayo sa Jordan at nakarating sa Jericho. Nakipaglaban ang mga pinuno ng Jerico laban sa inyo, kasama ang mga Amoreo, ang mga Perizeo, ang mga Cananaeo, ang mga Heteo, ang mga Girgaseo, ang mga Hivita, at ang mga Jebuseo. Pinagtagumpay ko kayo sa kanila at nilagay sila sa ilalim ng inyong pamamahala.¹² Ipinadala ko ang putakti sa harap ninyo, na paalis sa kanila at sa dalawang hari ng mga Amoreo sa harapan ninyo. Ito ay hindi nangyari sa pamamagitan ng inyong espada o sa pamamagitan ng inyong pana.¹³ Binigyan ko kayo ng lupain na hindi ninyo pinagtrabahuhan at mga lungsod na hindi ninyo itinayo, at ngayon kayo ay naninirahan sa mga ito. Kinakain ninyo ang mga bunga ng mga ubasan at mga halamanang olibo na hindi ninyo itinanim.'¹⁴ Ngayon ang pagkatakot kay Yahweh at sambahin siya ng boung karangalan at katapatan; alisin ang mga diyos na sinamba ng inyong mga ninuno sa dako ng Eufrates at sa Ehipto, at sambahin si Yahweh.¹⁵ Kung tila mali ito sa inyong mga paningin para sambahin ninyo si Yahweh, kayo na mismo ang pumili ngayong araw na ito kung sino ang inyong paglilingkuran, kung ang mga diyos na sinamba ng inyong mga ninuno sa ibayo ng Eufrates o ang mga diyos ng mga Amoreo, kung

saang lupain kayo naninirahan. Pero para sa akin at sa aking sambahayan, sasambahin namin si Yahweh." ¹⁶ Sumagot ang bayan at sinabi, "Hindi namin kailanman pababayaang si Yahweh para maglingkod sa ibang mga diyos, ¹⁷ dahil si Yahweh na aming Diyos ang naglabas sa amin at sa aming mga ninuno mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, mula sa pagkaalipin, at siyang gumawa ng mga dakilang palatandaan sa aming paningin, at siyang nagpanatili sa amin sa lahat ng mga daan na aming pupuntahan, at kasama ng lahat ng mga bansa na aming dinaanan. ¹⁸ At pinaalis ni Yahweh sa harap namin ang lahat ng mga mamamayan, ang mga Amoreo na nanirahan sa lupaing ito. Sa gayon sasambahin rin namin si Yahweh, dahil siya ang aming Diyos." ¹⁹ Pero sinabi ni Josue sa bayan, "Hindi ninyo maaaring paglingkuran si Yahweh, dahil siya ay isang banal na Diyos; siya ay isang selosong Diyos; hindi niya papatawarin ang inyong mga paglabag at mga kasalanan. ²⁰ Kung iiwan ninyo si Yahweh at sasamba sa mga dayuhang diyos, sa gayon siya ay tatalikod at pipinsalain kayo. Tutupukin niya kayo, pagkatapos niyang makagawa ng mabuti sa inyo." ²¹ Pero sinabi ng bayan kay Josue, "Hindi, sasambahin namin si Yahweh." ²² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Josue sa bayan, "Kayo ang mga saksi laban sa inyong mga sarili na kayo mismo ang pumili kay Yahweh, para sambahin siya." Sinabi nila, "Kami ay mga saksi." ²³ Ngayon itapon ninyo ang mga dayuhang diyos na nasa inyo, at ibaling ang inyong puso kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel." ²⁴ Sinabi ng bayan kay Josue, "Sasambahin namin si Yahweh na aming Diyos. Makikinig kami sa kaniyang tinig." ²⁵ Gumawa si Josue ng isang tipan sa bayan sa araw na iyon. Inilagay niya sa lugar ang mga kautusan at mga batas sa Sechem. ²⁶ Sinulat ni Josue ang mga salitang ito sa Ang Aklat ng Batas ng Diyos. Kumuha siya ng isang malaking bato at inilagay ito doon sa ilalim ng punong ensena sa tabi ng santuwaryo ni Yahweh. ²⁷ Sinabi ni Josue sa lahat ng mga tao, "Tingnan mo, ang batong ito ay magiging isang patotoo laban sa amin. Narinig nito ang lahat ng mga salita na sinabi ni Yahweh sa amin. Kaya ito ay magiging isang saksi laban sa inyo, kung ninyo ipagkakaila ang inyong Diyos." ²⁸ Kaya pinaalis ni Josue ang bayan, bawa't isa kaniyang sariling pamana. ²⁹ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito si Josue na anak na lalaki ni Nun, ang lingkod ni Yahweh, ay namatay, na nabuhay ng 110 taong gulang. ³⁰ Siya ay inilibing nila sa loob ng hangganan ng kaniyang sariling pamana, sa Timnat Sera, na nasa maburol na lugar ng Efraim, hilaga ng Bundok Gaash. ³¹ Sinamba ng Israel si Yahweh sa buong buhay ni Josue, at sa buong buhay ng mga matatanda na nabuhay ng mas matagal kay Josue, ang mga nakaranas sa lahat ng bagay na nagawa ni Yahweh para sa Israel. ³² Ang mga buto ni Jose, na dinala palabas ng bayan ng Israel mula Ehipto—inilibing nila ang mga ito sa Sechem, sa kapisrasong lupain na binili ni Jacob mula sa mga anak na lalaki ni Hamor, ang ama ni Sechem. Binili niya ito sa halagang isang

daang pirasong pilak, at ito ay naging isang pamana para sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose.³³ Si Eleazar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron ay namatay din. Inilibing nila siya sa Gibeah, ang lungsod ni Finehas na kaniyang anak na lalaki, na ibinigay sa kaniya. Iyon ay nasa maburol na lugar ng Efraim.

Judges

Chapter 1

¹ Pagkatapos mamatay ni Josue, ang mga Israelita ay nagtanong kay Yahweh, sa pagsasabing, "Sino ang mamumuno sa amin kapag kami ay sumalakay at nakipaglaban sa mga Cananeo?" ² Sinabi ni Yahweh, "ang tribo ng Juda ang mamumuno sainyo. Tingnan ninyo, binigyan ko sa sila ng kontrol sa lupaing ito." ³ Sinabi ng pangkat ng mga tao ng Juda sa pangkat ng mga tao ng Simeon, kanilang mga kapatid, "Sumama kayo sa amin sa teritoryong itinalaga sa amin, para sama-sama tayong lumaban sa mga Cananeo. At kami din ay sasama sa inyo, sa teritoryong itinalaga sa inyo." Kaya ang lipi ni Simeon ay sumama sa kanila. ⁴ Sumalakay ang mga tao ng Juda, at binigyan sila ng katagumpayan ni Yahweh laban sa mga Cananeo at mga Ferezeo. Pinatay nila ang sampung libo sa kanila sa Bezek. ⁵ Natagpuan nila si Adoni Bezek sa Bezek, at nakipaglaban sila sa kaniya at tinalo ang mga Cananeo at mga Pherezeo. ⁶ Pero tumakas si Adoni Bezek, siya ay hinabol nila at nahuli, at pinutol nila ang kaniyang mga hinlalaki sa kamay at mga malalaking daliri sa paa ⁷ Sinabi ni Adoni Bezek, "Pitumpung hari, na ang may hinlalaki sa kamay at mga malalaking daliri sa paa ang pinutol, na nag-iipon ng kanilang pagkain mula sa ilalim ng aking mesa. Gaya ng aking ginawa, ganun din ang ginawa ng Diyos sa akin." Siya ay dinala nila sa Jerusalem, at doon siya namatay. ⁸ Ang mga tao ng Juda ay nakipaglaban sa lungsod ng Jerusalem at kinuha ito. Sinalakay nila ito sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada at ang lungsod ay sinunog nila. ⁹ Pagkatapos noon, bumaba ang mga lalaki ng Juda para makipaglaban sa mga Cananeo na naninirahan sa burol na bansa, sa Negev, at sa mga mababang burol ng katimugan. ¹⁰ Sumalakay ang Juda laban sa mga Cananeo na naninirahan sa Hebron (ang pangalan ng Hebron noong una ay Kiriath Arba), at tinalo nila si Sesai, Ahiman, at Talmi. ¹¹ Mula roon sumalakay ang mga lalaki ng Juda laban sa mga naninirahan ng Debir (Kiriath Sefer ang dating pangalan ng Debir) ¹² Sinabi ni Caleb, "Sinuman ang sumalakay sa Kiriath Sefer at kunin ito, ibibigay ko sa kaniya si Acsa, ang aking anak na babae, para kaniyang maging asawa." ¹³ Si Othniel na anak na lalaki ni Kinaz (nakababatang kapatid ni Caleb) ay binihag ang Debir, kaya binigay ni Caleb si Acsa, ang kaniyang anak na babae, para maging asawa niya. ¹⁴ Di nagtagal ay lumapit si Acsa kay Othniel, at hinimok niya si Othniel na hilingin sa kaniyang ama na bigyan siya ng isang bukirin. Habang pababa siya sa kaniyang asno, tinanong siya ni Caleb, "Ano ang

maaari kong gawin para sa iyo?" ¹⁵ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Bigyan mo ako ng biyaya. Buhat ng paglagay mo sa akin sa lupain ng Negeb, bigyan mo rin ako ng mga bukal ng tubig." Kaya binigay ni Caleb sa kaniya ang mga bukal sa itaas at mga bukal sa ibaba. ¹⁶ Umakyat sa Lungsod ng mga Palmera ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng Cineong biyenan ni Moises kasama ang bayan ng Juda, sa ilang sa Juda, na nasa Negeb, para manirahan kasama ng mga tao ng Juda na malapit sa Arad. ¹⁷ At sumama ang mga lalaki ng Juda sa mga kalalakihan sa Simeon na kanilang mga kapatid at sinalakay ang mga Cananeo na sumakop sa Sefat at winasak ito ng husto. Ang pangalan ng lungsod ay tinawag na Horma. ¹⁸ Sinakop din ng mga tao ng Juda ang Gaza at ang lupaing nasa paligid nito, Ashkelon at ang lupaing nasa paligid nito, at Ekron at ang lupaing nasa paligid nito. ¹⁹ Si Yahweh ay kasama ng mga tao ng Juda at inangkin nila ang bulubundukin, pero hindi nila napalayas ang mga naninirahan sa mga kapatagan dahil mayroon silang mga bakal na karwaheng pandigma. ²⁰ Ibinigay kay Caleb ang Hebron (gaya ng sinabi ni Moises), at pinalayas niya roon ang tatlong anak na lalaki ni Anak. ²¹ Pero hindi pinalayas ang mga tao ng Benjamin ang mga Jebuseong naninirahan sa Jerusalem. Kaya nanirahan sa Jerusalem ang mga Jebuseo kasama ang mga tao ng Benjamin sa araw na ito. ²² Naghahanda ang sambahayan ni Jose para salakayin ang Betel, at kasama nila si Yahweh. ²³ Nagpadala sila ng mga lalaki para magmanman sa Betel (ang lungsod na tinawag dating Luz). ²⁴ Nakakita ang mga espiya ng isang taong lumabas sa lungsod, at sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Pakiusap, ipakita sa amin kung paano makakapunta sa lungsod, at magiging mabuti kami sa iyo. ²⁵ Ipinakita niya sa kanila ang isang daan patungo sa lungsod. At kanilang sinalakay ang lungsod sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada, pero hinayaan nila ang lalaki at lahat ng kaniyang pamilya na makalayo. ²⁶ At ang lalaki ay pumunta sa lupain ng mga anak ni Het at nagtayo ng isang lungsod at tinawag itong Luz, na pangalan nito sa araw na ito. ²⁷ Hindi pinalayas ng mga tao ng Manases ang mga taong naninirahan sa mga lungsod ng Bet San at ang mga nayon nito, o Taanac at ang mga nayon nito, o ang mga naninirahan sa Dor at ang mga nayon nito, o ang mga naninirahan sa Ibleam at ang mga nayon nito, o ang mga naninirahan sa Megido at ang mga nayon nito, dahil determinado ang mga Cananeo na manirahan sa lupaing iyan. ²⁸ Nang maging malakas ang Israel, pinilit nila ang mga Cananeo na paglingkuran sila sa pamamagitan ng mahirap na trabaho, pero hindi nila kailanman sila ganap na pinalayas. ²⁹ Hindi pinalayas ng Efraim ang mga Cananeong naninirahan sa Gezer, kaya patuloy na nanirahan ang mga Cananeo sa Gezer kasama nila. ³⁰ Hindi pinalayas ng Zabulun ang mga taong naninirahan sa Kitron, o ang mga taong naninirahan sa Nahalol, kaya patuloy na nanirahan ang mga Cananeo kasama nila, pero pinilit ng Zabulun ang mga Cananeo na paglingkuran sila

sa pamamagitan ng mabigat na trabaho. ³¹ Hindi pinalayas ng Aser ang mga taong naninirahan sa Acco, o ang mga taong naninirahan sa Sidon, o ang mga naninirahan sa Alab, Aczib, Helba, Apik, o Rehob. ³² Kaya naninirahan ang lipi ng Aser kasama ang mga Cananeo (ang mga nanirahan sa lupain), dahil sila'y hindi nila pinalayas. ³³ Hindi pinalayas ng lipi ni Neftali ang mga naninirahan sa Bet-semes, o ang mga naninirahan sa Bet Anat. Kaya nanirahan ang lipi ni Neftali kasama ang mga Cananeo (ang mga taong naninirahan sa lupaing iyon). Gayunpaman, ang mga naninirahan sa Bet-semes at Bet Anat ay sapilitang pinagtrabaho ng mabigat para sa Neftali. ³⁴ Pinilit ng mga Amoreo ang lipi ni Dan na manirahan sa burol na bansa, sila ay hindi pinahihintulutang bumaba sa kapatagan. ³⁵ Kaya nanirahan ang mga Amoreo sa Bundok ng Heres, sa Aijalon, at sa Shaalbim, pero sinakop sila ng lakas ng mga hukbo ng sambahayan ni Jose, at sila ay sapilitang naglingkod sa kanila ng pagtatrabaho ng mabigat. ³⁶ Umabot ang hangganan ng mga Amoreo mula sa burol ng Akrabbim sa Sela pataas sa bulubundukin.

Chapter 2

¹ Umakyat ang anghel ni Yahweh mula sa Gilgal patungo Bochim at sinabing, "Kinuha ko kayo mula sa Ehipto, at dinala kayo sa lupaing ipinangako kong ibibigay sa inyong mga ama. Sinabi ko na, 'hindi ko kailanman sisirain ang aking tipan sa inyo.' ² Hindi kayo dapat gumawa ng kasunduan sa mga naninirahan sa lupaing ito. Dapat ninyong wasakin ang kanilang mga altar.' Subalit hindi kayo nakinig sa aking tinig. Ano itong ginawa ninyo? ³ Kaya sinasabi ko ngayon, 'Hindi ko itataboy ang mga Cananeo sa harapan ninyo, pero sila ay magiging mga tinik sa inyong tagiliran, at ang kanilang mga diyus-diyosan ay magiging bitag para sa inyo.'" ⁴ Nang sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh ang mga salitang ito sa lahat ng bayan ng Israel, sumigaw at nanangis ang mga tao. ⁵ Tinawag nilang Bochim ang lugar na iyon. Doon ay naghandog sila ng mga alay kay Yahweh. ⁶ Ngayon nang pinahayo ni Josue ang mga tao sa kanilang landas, ang bayan ng Israel ay pumunta sa lugar na itinalaga, para ariin ang kanilang lupain. ⁷ Naglingkod kay Yahweh ang bayan sa buong buhay ni Josue at ng mga nakakatanda na namuhay nang higit na matagal kaysa sa kaniya, silang mga nakakita ng lahat na dakilang gawa ni Yahweh para sa Israel. ⁸ Si Josue na anak ni Nun na lingkod ni Yahweh, ay namatay sa gulang na 110 taon. ⁹ Inilibing nila si Josue sa hangganan ng lupaing nakatalaga sa kaniya sa Timnat Heres, sa bulubundukin ng Efraim, hilaga ng Bundok Gaas. ¹⁰ Ang buong salinlahi ay nagtipon din sa kanilang mga ama. At ang isa pang salinlahing nagsitanda pagkatpos nilang hindi makakilala kay Yahweh o sa mga ginawa niya para sa Israel. ¹¹ Ginawa ng bayan ng Israel ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh at sila'y naglingkod sa mga Baal.

¹² Humiwalay sila kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ama, na naglabas sa kanila sa lupain ng Ehipto. Sumunod sila sa ibang diyus-diyosan, sa mga diyus-diyosan ng mga taong nasa palibot nila, at nagpatirapa sila sa kanila. Kanilang ginalit si Yahweh dahil ¹³ humiwalay sila kay Yahweh at sumamba kay Baal at sa mga Ashtoret. ¹⁴ Nag-alab ang galit ni Yahweh sa Israel, at ibinigay sila sa mga sumalakay na nagnakaw ng kanilang mga ari-arian mula sa kanila. Sila ay kaniyang ipinagbili bilang mga aliping hawak ng lakas ng kanilang mga kaaway na nakapalibot pa sa kanila, para hindi na nila maipatanggol ang kanilang mga sarili laban sa kanilang mga kaaway. ¹⁵ Saanman magtungo ang Israel para lumaban, ang kamay ni Yahweh ay laban sa kanila para matalo sila, gaya ng kaniyang isinumpa sa kanila. At sila'y nasa matinding kapighatian. ¹⁶ Si Yahweh ay nagtaas ng mga hukom, na nagligtas sa kanila mula sa kapangyarihan ng mga nagnanakaw ng kanilang mga ari-arian. ¹⁷ Gayunma'y hindi sila nakinig sa kanilang mga hukom. Sila ay hindi tapat kay Yahweh at ibinigay ang kanilang mga sarili tulad ng mga bayarang babae sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan at sumamba sa kanila. Sa madaling panahon ay lumihis sila mula sa paraan ng pamumuhay ng kanilang mga ama—iyong mga sumunod sa mga utos ni Yahweh—pero sila mismo ay hindi ito ginawa. ¹⁸ Nang magtaas si Yahweh ng mga hukom para sa kanila, tinulungan ni Yahweh ang mga hukom at iniligtas sila mula sa kapangyarihan ng kanilang mga kaaway sa buong buhay ng hukom. Dahil nahabag si Yahweh sa kanila nang dumaing sila dahil sa mga umapi at nagpahirap sa kanila. ¹⁹ Pero kapag namatay ang hukom, tatalikod sila at gagawa ng mga bagay na higit na masahol kaysa sa ginawa ng kanilang mga ama. Susunod sila sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan para paglingkuran at sambahin sila. Tumanggi silang isuko ang anumang masasamang gawi nila o ang kanilang mga suwail na paraan. ²⁰ Nag-alab ang galit ni Yahweh laban sa Israel; kaniyang sinabi, "Dahil sinuway ng bansang ito ang mga alituntunin ng aking tipang itinatag ko para sa kanilang mga ama—dahil hindi sila nakinig sa aking tinig— ²¹ mula ngayon, hindi ko na itataboy mula sa harapan nila ang alinman sa mga bansang iniwan ni Josue nang namatay siya. ²² Gagawin ko ito para subukin ang Israel, kung susunod sila sa paraan ni Yahweh at lalakad dito o hindi, tulad ng pagsunod dito ng kanilang mga ama." ²³ Iyan ang dahilan kung bakit itinira ni Yahweh ang mga bansang iyon at hindi niya sila itinaboy agad, at kung bakit hindi niya pinayagang sakupin sila ni Josue.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon ay hinayaan ni Yahweh ang mga bansa na subukin ang Israel, lalo na ang lahat sa Israel na hindi nakaranas ng anumang digmaan sa Canaan. ² (ginawa niya ito para ituro ang pakikipagdigma sa bagong salinlahi ng mga Israelita na hindi pa nakakaalam nito noong una.): ³ ang limang hari mula sa Palestina, lahat ng mga

Cananeo, ang mga Sidoneo, at ang mga Heveo na naninirahan sa kabundukan ng Lebanon, mula sa Bundok Baal Hermon patungong Pasong Hamat. ⁴ Ang mga bansang ito ay inawanan para masubok ni Yahweh ang Israel, para patunayang kung susundin nila ang mga utos na ibinigay niya sa kanilang mga ninuno sa pamamagitan ni Moises. ⁵ Kaya namuhay ang bayan ng Israel kasama ang mga Cananeo, ang mga Heteo, ang Amoreo, ang Ferezeo, ang Heveo, at ang mga Jebuseo. ⁶ Kinuha nila ang kanilang mga anak na babae para maging asawa nila, at ang kanilang sariling anak na mga babae ay ibinigay nila sa kanilang mga anak na lalaki, at pinaglingkuran nila ang kanilang mga diyus-diyosan. ⁷ Ginawa ng bayan ng Israel ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh at kinalimutan si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos. Sinamba nila ang mga Baal at ang mga Asera. ⁸ Kaya ang galit ni Yahweh ay nag-alab sa Israel, at sila'y ipinagbili niya sa kamay ni Cushanrishataim ang hari ng Aram Naharaim. Naglingkod nang walong taon ang bayan ng Israel kay Cushan Rishathaim. ⁹ Nang ang bayan ng Israel ay tumawag kay Yahweh, nagtalaga si Yahweh ng isang tao para tulungan ang bayan ng Israel, at siyang sasagip sa kanila: Si Otniel anak na lalaki ni Kenaz (Nakababatang kapatid na lalaki ni Caleb). ¹⁰ Siya ay binigyan ng kapangyarihan ng Espiritu ni Yahweh, pinangunahan niya ang Israel at siya ay nakipagdigma. Binigyan siya ni Yahweh ng tagumpay laban kay Cushanrishataim na hari ng Aram. Ito ang kapangyarihan ni Otniel na tumalo kay Cushanrishataim. ¹¹ Nagkaroon ng kapayapaan ang lupain ng apatnapung taon. Pagkatapos si Otniel na anak na lalaki ni Kenaz ay namatay. ¹² Muling sumuway ang bayan ng Israel kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng mga masasamang bagay, at nakita niya ang kanilang ginawa. Kaya binigyan ni Yahweh ng lakas si Eglon ang hari ng Moab sa kaniyang pagsalakay laban sa Israel, dahil nakagawa ang Israel ng mga bagay na masama gaya ng napansin ni Yahweh. ¹³ Sumali si Eglon sa mga Ammonita at mga Amalekita at nagpunta sila at tinalo ang Israel, at inangkin nila ang Lungsod ng mga Palma. ¹⁴ Naglingkod ang bayan ng Israel kay Eglon na hari ng Moab sa loob ng walumpung taon. ¹⁵ Pero nang tumawag ang bayan ng Israel kay Yahweh, nagtalaga ng isang tao si Yahweh na tutulong sa kanila, si Ehud na anak na lalaki ni Gera, isang Benjamita, at kaliwete. Ipinadala siya ng bayan ng Israel, kasama ang pugay na pambayad, kay Eglon na hari sa Moab. ¹⁶ Gumawa ng isang espadang may dalawang talim si Ehud para sa kaniyang sarili, isang kubit sa haba; itinali niya ito sa ilalim ng kaniyang damit sa kanang hita. ¹⁷ Ibinigay niya ang pugay na pambayad kay Haring Eglon ng Moab. (Ngayon si Eglon ay isang napakatabang tao.) ¹⁸ Matapos ihandog ni Ehud ang pugay na pambayad, umalis siya kasama ang mga nagdala nito. ¹⁹ Gayunman, para kay Ehud nang marating niya ang lugar kung saan ginawa ang mga inukit na larawan malapit sa Gilgal, siya ay bumalik at sinabi,

"Mayroon akong lihim na mensahe para sa iyo, aking hari." Sinabi ni Eglon, "Tumahimik ka" Kaya umalis sa silid ang lahat ng naglilingkod sa kaniya.²⁰ Lumapit sa kaniya si Ehud. Nakaupong mag-isa ang hari, nag-iisa sa katiwasayan ng silid sa itaas. Sinabi ni Ehud, "Mayroon akong mensahe mula sa Diyos para sa iyo." Tumayo ang hari mula sa kaniyang upuan.²¹ Si Ehud ay bumunot gamit ang kaliwang kamay at kinuha ang espada mula sa kaniyang kanang hita, at isinaksak ito sa katawan ng hari.²² At bumaon pati ang hawakan ng espada kasunod ng talim, na ang dulo ay tumagos sa kaniyang likuran, at sumara ang taba sa talim, dahil hindi binunot ni Ehud ang espada mula sa kaniyang katawan.²³ Pagkatapos lumabas si Ehud sa balkonahe at isinara ang mga pintuan ng silid sa itaas sa kaniyang likuran at kinandado ang mga ito.²⁴ Matapos umalis ni Ehud, dumating ang mga tagapaglingkod ng hari; nakita nila na nakakandado ang mga pintuan ng silid sa itaas, kaya inisip nila, "Tiyak na pinagiginhawa niya ang kaniyang sarili sa katiwasayan sa silid sa itaas."²⁵ Lubha silang nag-alala hanggang sa naramdaman nilang nagpapabaya sila sa kanilang tungkulin kapag hindi parin bubuksan ng hari ang mga pintuan ng silid sa itaas. Kaya kinuha nila ang susi at binuksan ang mga ito, at doon nakahiga ang kanilang amo, nakahandusay sa sahig, patay na.²⁶ Habang naghihintay ang mga lingkod, nag-iisip kung ano ang kanilang gagawin, tumakas si Ehud at dumaan sa ibayo ng lugar kung saan may inukit na larawan ng mga diyus-diyosan, at siya ay tumakas patungong Seira.²⁷ Nang dumating siya, hinipan niya ang isang trumpeta sa mga burol ng Efraim. Pagkatapos bumaba ang bayan ng Israel kasama niya mula sa mga burol, at sila'y pinamumunuan niya.²⁸ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Sumunod kayo sa akin, dahil malapit nang talunin ni Yahweh ang inyong mga kaaway, ang mga Moabita." Sumunod sila sa kaniya at binihag ang mga mababaw na bahagi ng Jordan sa kabila mula sa mga Moabita, at hindi nila pinahihintulan ang sinuman na tumawid sa ilog.²⁹ Nang panahong iyon nakapatay sila ng humigit kumulang sa sampung libong kalalakihan ng Moab, at ang lahat ay malakas at mahuhusay na mga lalaki. Walang isa mang nakatakas.³⁰ Kaya nang araw na iyon napasuko ang Moab sa pamamagitan ng lakas ng Israel. At nagkaroon ng kaginhawaan ang lupain sa loob ng walumpung taon.³¹ Pagkatapos ni Ehud ang sumunod na hukom ay si Shamgar anak na lalaki ni Anat na pumatay ng 600 kalalakihan ng mga Filisteo sa pamamagitan ng isang tungkod na ginagamit para magtaboy ng mga baka. Iniligtas din niya ang Israel mula sa panganib.

Chapter 4

¹ Matapos mamatay ni Ehud, muling sinuway ng bayan ng Israel si Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng masasamang bagay, at nakita niya kung ano ang ginawa nila.² Ibinigay sila ni Yahweh sa kapangyarihan ni Jabin na hari ng Canaan

na naghahari sa Hazor. Ang pinuno ng kaniyang hukbo ay nagngangalang Sisera, at naninirahan siya sa Haroshet ng mga Hentil.³ Tumawag ang bayan ng Israel kay Yahweh para sa tulong, dahil mayroong siyamnaraang bakal na karwaheng pandigma si Sisera at inapi niya ang bayan ng Israel sa loob ng dalawampung taon.⁴ Ngayon si Debora, isang babaeng propeta (asawa ni Lappidot), ay isang nangungunang hukom sa Israel nang panahong iyon.⁵ Madalas siyang nakaupo sa ilalim ng palmera ni Debora sa pagitan ng Rama at Betel sa bulubundukin ng Efraim, at lumalapit sa kaniya ang mga tao ng Israel para lutasin ang kanilang mga alitan.⁶ Ipinatawag niya si Barak na anak ni Abinoam mula sa Kedes sa Neftali. Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Inuutusan ka ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, 'Pumunta ka sa Bundok Tabor, at magsama ng sampung libong kalalakihan mula sa Neftali at Zebulun."⁷ Palalabasin ko si Sisera, na pinuno ng hukbo ni Jabin, para salubungin kayo sa ilog ng Kison, kasama ang kaniyang mga karwaheng pandigma at kaniyang hukbo, at bibigyan ko kayo ng tagumpay laban sa kaniya."⁸ Sinabi ni Barak sa kaniya, "Kung sasama ka sa akin, pupunta ako, pero kung hindi ka sasama sa akin, hindi ako pupunta."⁹ Sinabi niya, "Talagang sasama ako sa iyo. Gayunman, ang landas na dadaanan mo ay hindi maghahatid sa iyong karangalan, dahil gagawin ni Yahweh na talunin si Sisera ng isang babae sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang lakas." Pagkatapos tumayo si Debora at sumama kay Barak sa Kedes.¹⁰ Tinawag ni Barak ang mga kalalakihan ng Neftali para magtipon sa Kedes. Sampung libong kalalakihan ang sumama sa kaniya, at sumama sa kanya si Debora.¹¹ Ngayon hiniwalay ni Heber (ang Kenita) ang kaniyang sarili mula sa mga Kenita—sila ay mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hobab (biyenang ni Moises)—at nagtayo ng kaniyang tolda sa may kakahuyan ng Zaananim malapit sa Kedes.¹² Nang sinabihan nila si Sisera na umakyat si Barak sa Bundok Tabor,¹³ tinipon ni Sisera ang kaniyang mga karwaheng pandigma, siyamnaraang bakal na karwaheng pandigma, at lahat ng mga sundalong kasama niya, mula sa Haroset ng mga Hentil patungo sa Ilog Kison.¹⁴ Sinabi ni Debora kay Barak, "Humayo ka! Dahil ito ang araw na ibinigay sa iyo ni Yahweh ang tagumpay laban kay Sisera. Hindi ba pinangungunahan ka ni Yahweh?" Kaya bumaba si Barak mula sa Bundok Tabor na may sampung libong kalalakihang sumusunod sa kaniya.¹⁵ Ginawa ni Yahweh na malito ang hukbo ni Sisera, ang lahat ng kaniyang mga karwaheng pandigma, at lahat ng kaniyang hukbo. Sinalakay sila ng mga tauhan ni Barak at bumaba si Sisera sa kaniyang karwaheng pandigma at tumakbo.¹⁶ Pero tinugis ni Barak ang mga karwaheng pandigma at ang hukbo patungo sa Haroset ng mga Hentil, at ang buong hukbo ni Sisera ay namatay sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada, at wala ni isa mang nakaligtas.¹⁷ Pero tumakbo palayo si Sisera patungo sa tolda ni Jael, na asawa ni Heber na Kenita, dahil mayroong kapayapaan sa pagitan ni

Jabin na hari ng Hazor at ng sambahayan ni Heber na Kenita. ¹⁸ Lumabas si Jael para salubungin si Sisera at sinabi sa kaniya, "Lumapit ka, aking panginoon; lumapit ka patungo sa akin at huwag matakot." Kaya lumapit si Sisera patungo sa kaniya at pumasok sa kaniyang tolda at siya ay tinakpan niya ng isang kumot. ¹⁹ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Pakiusap bigyan mo ako ng kaunting tubig na maiinom, dahil ako ay nauuhaw." Binuksan niya ang isang balat na supot ng gatas at binigyan siya ng inumin, at siya'y tinakpan niyang muli. ²⁰ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Tumayo ka sa bungad ng tolda at kung may dumating at magtanong sa iyo, 'May tao ba riyan?' sabihing, 'Wala'." ²¹ Pagkatapos nagdala si Jael (ang asawa ni Heber) ng isang pakong kahoy ng tolda at martilyo sa kaniyang kamay at palihim na pumunta sa kaniya, dahil siya ay nasa mahimbing na pagtulog, at ipinukpok niya ang pakong kahoy sa tagiliran ng kaniyang ulo at ito ay tumusok patagos sa kaniya at bumaba sa lupa. At siya ay namatay. ²² Habang hinahabol ni Barak si Sisera, lumabas si Jael para salubungin siya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Halika, ipapakita ko sa iyo ang taong hinahanap mo." Kaya sumama siya sa kaniya, at naroon nakabulagtang patay si Sisera, na ang pakong kahoy ng tolda ay nasa tagiliran ng kaniyang ulo. ²³ Kaya sa araw na iyon tinalo ng Diyos si Jabin, ang hari ng Canaan, sa harapan ng mga tao ng Israel. ²⁴ Ang lakas ng mga tao ng Israel ay tumindi nang tumindi laban kay Jabin ang hari ng Canaan, hanggang sa siya ay wasakin nila.

Chapter 5

¹ Sa araw na inawit ni Debora at Barak anak ni Abinoam ang awiting ito: ² "Kapag nanguna ang mga pinuno sa Israel, kapag masayang nagkusa sumama ang mga tao para sa digmaan— pinupuri namin si Yahweh! ³ Makinig sa akin, kayo mga hari! Magbigay pansin, kayong mga pinuno, ako ay aawit kay Yahweh; aawit ako ng mga papuri kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ⁴ Yahweh, nang lumisan ka mula sa Seir, nang lumakad ka mula sa Edom, nayanig ang mundo, at nangingig ang kalangitan; nagbuhos din ng tubig ang ulap. ⁵ Nayanig ang mga bundok sa harapan ng mukha ni Yahweh; kahit ang Bundok ng Sinai ay nayanig sa harapan ng mukha ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ⁶ Sa kapanahunan ni Shamgar (anak na lalaki ni Anat), sa kapanahunan ni Jael, napabayaang ang mga pangunahing kalsada, at ang mga lumalakad ay ginagamit lamang ang mga liko-likong daan. ⁷ Walang mga manggagawa sa Israel, hanggang sa Ako, si Debora, ang nag-uutos— nag-uutos ang isang ina sa Israel! ⁸ Pinili nila ang bagong mga diyus-diyosan, at nagkaroon ng labanan sa mga tarangkahan ng lungsod; ni walang mga kalasag o sibat ang makikita sa apatnapung libo sa Israel. ⁹ Nakikiisa ang aking puso sa mga namumuno ng Israel, kasama ang mga tao na masayang nagkusang loob— pinuri namin si Yahweh para sa

kanila! ¹⁰ Pag-isipan ninyo ang tungkol dito—kayong sumasakay sa mga puting asno na nakaupo sa mga mamahaling piraso ng tela para upuan, at kayong naglalakad sa daan. ¹¹ Pakinggan ang mga tinig ng mga umaawit sa igiban ng tubig. Doon sinabi nilang muli ang makatuwirang mga ginawa ni Yahweh, at ang matuwid na mga kinikilos ng kaniyang mga mandirigma sa Israel. Pagkatapos bumaba ang mga tao ni Yahweh sa mga tarangkahang lungsod. ¹² Gising, gising, Debora! Gising, gising, umawit ng isang awitin! Bangon, Barak, at bihagin ang iyong mga bilanggo, ikaw anak ni Abinoam. ¹³ Pagkatapos bumaba ang mga nakaligtas sa mga maharlika—bumaba ang mga tao ni Yahweh sa akin kasama ng mga mandirigma. ¹⁴ Dumating sila mula sa Efraim, na ang pinagmulan ay nasa Amalec; sumunod ang mga tao ng Benjamin sa inyo. Bumaba ang mga namumuno mula sa Macir, at ang mga nagbitbit ng isang tungkod ng opisyal mula sa Zebulun. ¹⁵ At kasama ni Debora ang aking mga prinsipe sa Isacar, at kasama ni Isacar si Barak na nagmamadaling sumunod sa kaniya patungo sa lambak sa ilalim ng kaniyang utos. May matinding pagsasaliksik ng puso sa mga angkan ni Ruben. ¹⁶ Bakit kayo umupo sa pagitan ng mga pugon, nakikinig sa mga pastol na tumutugtog ng kanilang mga tipano para sa kanilang mga kawan? Para sa mga angkan ni Ruben ay may dakilang pagsasaliksik ng puso. ¹⁷ Nanatili si Galaad sa kabilang dako ng Jordan; at Dan, bakit siya lumibot gamit ang mga barko? Nanatili si Aser sa baybayin at nanirahan malapit sa kaniyang mga daungan. ¹⁸ Isang lipi si Zebulun na inilagay sa panganib ang kanilang buhay na halos dumating sa kamatayan, at si Nephtali, rin, sa larangan ng digmaan. ¹⁹ Dumating ang mga hari at nakipaglaban, pagkatapos nakipaglaban ang mga hari ng Canaan, sa Taanac sa pamamagitan ng mga tubig sa Megido. Pero hindi sila nakakuha ng pilak bilang manloloob. ²⁰ Nakipaglaban ang mga bituin mula sa langit, mula sa kanilang landas sa ibayo ng mga kalangitan nakipaglaban sila laban kay Sisera. ²¹ Tinangay sila ng Ilog Kison palayo, ang matandang ilog na iyan, ang Ilog Kison. Magmartsa ka aking kaluluwa, maging matatag! ²² At ang tunog ng paa ng mga kabayo— pumapadyak, ang pagpadyak ng kaniyang mga makapangyarihan. ²³ 'Isumpa ang Meroz!' sinasabi ng anghel ni Yahweh. 'Tiyaking isumpa ang mga nanirahan dito! — dahil hindi sila dumating para tulungan si Yahweh— para tulungan si Yahweh sa digmaan laban sa malakas na mga mandirigma.' ²⁴ Pinagpala si Jael higit sa lahat ng mga babae, si Jael (ang asawa ni Heber ang Cineo), mas pinagpala siya kaysa sa lahat ng ibang babaeng nanirahan sa mga tolda. ²⁵ Humingi ang lalaki ng tubig, at siya ay binigyan niya ng gatas; dinalhan niya ng mantikilya sa isang pinggan para sa mga prinsipe. ²⁶ Inilagay niya ang kaniyang kamay sa pakong kahoy ng tolda, at ang kaniyang kanang kamay sa martilyo ng mga manggagawa, sa pamamagitan ng martilyo pinalo niya si Sisera, dinurog niya ang kaniyang ulo.

Pinalo niya ang kaniyang bungo hanggang magkapira-piraso nang pinalo niya ang gilid ng kaniyang ulo. ²⁷ Bumagsak siya sa pagitan ng kaniyang paa, natumba siya at nahiga siya roon. Sa pagitan ng kaniyang paa naramdaman niya ang pamamanhid. Ang lugar na kaniyang pinagbagsakan ay kung saan marahas siyang pinatay. ²⁸ Sa labas ng isang bintana tumingin siya — tumingin ang ina ni Sisera mula sa sala-sala at sumigaw siya sa lubos na kalungkutan 'Bakit napakatagal dumating ng kaniyang karwahe? Bakit natagalan ang tunog ng mga paa ng mga kabayong humihila ng kaniyang mga karwahe?' ²⁹ Sumagot ang kaniyang mga pinakamatalinong prinsesa, at ibinigay niya ang kaniyang parehong sagot: ³⁰ 'Hindi ba nila natagpuan at hinati ang mga nakuha sa panloloob? —Ang sinapupunan, ang dalawang sinapupunan para sa bawat lalaki; ang nakuha sa panloloob na tininang damit para kay Sisera, ang nadarambong na tininang damit na burdado, ang dalawang tininang damit na burdado para sa mga leeg ng manloloob?' ³¹ Kaya nawa'y mamatay ang lahat inyong kaaway, Yahweh! Pero hayaan ang umibig sa kaniya na maging katulad ng araw kapag sumikat ito sa kaniyang lakas." At may kapayapaan sa lupain sa loob ng apatnapung taon.

Chapter 6

¹ Ang bayan ng Israel ay gumawa ng kasamaan sa paningin ni Yahweh, at sila'y inilagay niya sa ilalim ng kapangyarihan ng Midianita ng pitong taon. ² Ang kapangyarihan ng Midianita ang nagpahirap sa Israel. Dahil sa Midianita, gumawa ang bayan ng Israel ng makukublihan para sa kanilang sarili mula sa mga yungib sa mga burol, sa mga kuweba, at mga matibay na tanggulan. ³ Nangyari na kapag ang mga Israelita ay nagtanim ng kanilang mga pananim, ang mga Midianita at ang mga Amalekita at ang mga taong mula sa silangan ay sasalakay sa mga Israelita. ⁴ Inilalagay nila ang kanilang mga sundalo sa lupain at winawasak ang mga pananim, hanggang sa Gaza. Wala silang itinitirang pagkain sa Israel, walang tupa, ni mga baka, o mga asno. ⁵ Sa tuwing sila at kanilang mga alagang hayop at mga tolda ay dadating, darating sila na gaya ng pulutong ng mga balang, at ito ay hindi kayang bilangin maging ang mga tao o ang kanilang mga kamelyo. Sinakop nila ang lupain para wasakin ito. ⁶ Pinahina ng Midianita ang mga Israelita ng napakatindi na ang bayan ng Israel ay tumawag kay Yahweh. ⁷ Nang tumawag ang mga tao ng Israel kay Yahweh dahil sa Midian, ⁸ nagpadala ng isang propeta si Yahweh sa mga tao ng Israel. Sinabi ng propeta sa kanila, "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: 'Dinala ko kayo mula Ehipto, inalis ko kayo mula sa tahanan pagkaka-alipin. ⁹ Sinagip ko kayo mula sa kapangyarihan ng mga taga Ehipto, at mula sa kapangyarihan ng lahat ng mga nagpapahirap sa inyo. Pinalayas ko sila sa inyong harapan, at ibinigay ko sa inyo ang kanilang lupain. ¹⁰ Sinabi ko sa inyo, "Ako si

Yahweh na inyong Diyos; inutusan ko kayo na huwag sambahin ang mga diyos-diyosan ng mga Amoreo, na ang lupain ay inyong tinirahan." Pero hindi ninyo sinunod ang tinig ko." ¹¹ Ngayon ang anghel ni Yahweh ay dumating at umupo sa ilalim ng igos sa Ofra, na pag-aari ni Joas (ang Abiezrita), habang si Gideon, anak na lalaki ni Joas, ay hinihiwalay ang trigo sa pamamagitan ng paghampas nito sa sahig, sa pigaan ng ubas—para itago ito mula sa mga Midianita. ¹² Ang anghel ni Yahweh ay nagpakita sa kaniya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Si Yahweh ay kasama mo, ikaw na malakas na mandirigma!" ¹³ Sinabi ni Gideon sa kaniya, "O, aking panginoon, kung si Yahweh ay kasama namin, bakit nagyayari ang lahat ng ito sa amin? Nasaan na ang lahat ng kaniyang mga dakilang gawa na sinabi sa amin ng aming mga ama, nang sinabi nilang, 'Hindi ba si Yahweh ang nag-alis sa atin mula sa Ehipto?' Pero ngayon pinabayaan kami at ibinigay kami ni Yahweh sa kapangyarihan ng Midian." ¹⁴ Tumingin si Yahweh sa kaniya at sinabing, "Pumunta ka sa lakas na mayroon ka. Iligtas ang Israel mula sa kapangyarihan ng mga Midianita. Hindi kita ipinadala?" ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Gideon sa kaniya, "Pakiusap, Panginoon, paano ko maliligtas ang Israel? Tingnan mo, ang aking pamilya ang pinakamahina sa Manases, at ako ang pinaka hindi mahalaga sa sambahayan ng aking ama." ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Ako ay sasama sa iyo, at iyong matatalo ang buong hukbo ng Midianita." ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Gideon sa kaniya, "Kung ikaw ay nasisiyahan sa akin, kung gayon bigyan mo ako ng isang palatandaan na ikaw ang siyang nakikipag-usap sa akin. ¹⁸ Pakiusap, huwag kang umalis dito, hanggang ako ay pumunta sa iyo at mag-dala ng aking handog at inilagay ito sa harapan mo." Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Ako ay maghihintay hanggang ikaw ay makabalik." ¹⁹ Pumunta si Gideon at nag-handa ng isang batang kambing at mula sa isang epha ng harina gumawa siya ng tinapay na walang lebadura. Nilagay niya ang karne sa isang basket, at nilagay niya ang sabaw sa isang palayok at dinala ang mga ito sa kaniya sa ilalim ng punong igos, at inihandog ang mga ito. ²⁰ Sinabi ng anghel ng Diyos sa kaniya, "Dalhin ang karne at ang tinapay na walang lebadura at ilagay ang mga ito sa batong ito, at ibuhos ang sabaw sa ibabaw ng mga ito." At ginawa iyon ni Gideon. ²¹ Pagkatapos ang anghel ni Yahweh ay iniabot ang dulo ng tungkod na nasa kaniyang kamay. Sa pamamagitan nito dinampian ang laman at ang tinapay na walang lebadura; lumabas ang isang apoy mula sa bato at tinupok ang karne at ang tinapay na walang lebadura. Pagkatapos ang anghel ni Yahweh ay umalis palayo at hindi na siya makita ni Gideon. ²² Naintindihan ni Gideon na ito ang anghel ni Yahweh. Sinabi ni Gideon, "O, Panginoong Yahweh, Dahil nakita ko ang anghel ni Yahweh na mukha sa mukha!" ²³ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Sa iyo ang kapayapaan! Huwag kang matakot, hindi ka mamamatay." ²⁴ Kaya gumawa doon si Gideon ng isang altar para kay Yahweh. Tinawag niya itong, "Si Yahweh ay Kapayapaan." Hanggang sa araw na ito nakatayo parin ito sa Ofra ng lahing

Abiezrita.²⁵ Nang gabing iyon sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Kunin ang toro ng iyong ama, at ang pangalawang toro na labimpitung taong gulang, at tanggalin ang altar ni Baal na pag-aari ng iyong ama, at putulin ang Asera na nasa tabi nito."²⁶ Gumawa ng isang altar kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos sa tuktok ng lugar ng kanlungan na ito, at gawin ito sa tamang paraan. Ialay ang pangalawang toro bilang isang handog na susunugin, gamit ang kahoy mula sa Asera na iyong pinutol."²⁷ Kaya si Gideon ay kumuha ng sampu sa kaniyang mga lingkod at ginawa kung ano ang sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya. Dahil masyado siyang natakot sa sambahayan ng kaniyang ama at ang kalalakihan ng bayan para gawin ito sa umaga, ginawa niya ito sa gabi.²⁸ Kinabukasan nang bumangon ang kalalakihan ng bayan, ang altar ni Baal ay nawasak, at ang Asera na nasa tabi nito ay nabuwal, at ang pangalawang toro na inalay sa altar na naisagawa.²⁹ Sinabi ng kalalakihan ng lungsod sa isa't-isa, "Sino ang gumawa nito?" Nang kinausap nila ang iba at naghanap ng kasagutan, sinabi nila, "Si Gideon na anak ni Joas ang gumawa ng bagay na ito."³⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng bayan kay Joas, "Dalhin palabas ang iyong anak na lalaki para siya ay mailagay sa kamatayan, dahil winasak niya ang altar ni Baal, at binuwal niya ang Asera sa tabi nito."³¹ Sinabi ni Joas sa lahat ng tumututol sa kaniya, "Pakikiusapan ba ninyo ang kaso para kay Baal? Kayo ba ang magliligtas sa kaniya? Sinuman ang magmaka-awa sa kaso para sa kaniya, hayaan siyang malagay sa kamatayan habang umaga pa. Kung si Baal ay isang diyos, hayaan siyang ipagtanggol ang kaniyang sarili kapag winasak ng sinuman ang kaniyang altar."³² Kaya sa araw na iyon si Gideon ay binigyan ng pangalang, "Jeru Baal", dahil sinabi niya, "Hayaang ipagtanggol ni Baal ang kaniyang sarili laban sa kaniya," dahil winasak ni Gideon ang kaniyang altar.³³ Ngayon ang lahat ng mga Midianita, ang mga Amalekita, at ang mga tao sa silangan ay nagtipon ng magkakasama. Tumawid sila ng Jordan at nag-kampo sa lambak ng Jezreel.³⁴ Pero binalot si Gideon ng Espiritu ni Yahweh. Hinipan ni Gideon ang isang trumpeta, tinawag ang angkan ng Abiezrita, para sila ay maaaring sumunod sa kaniya.³⁵ Nagpadala siya ng mga sugo sa buong Manases, at sila rin, ay tinawag para sumunod sa kanya. Siya rin ay nagpadala ng mga sugo sa Asher, Zebulun, at Neftali, at pumunta sila para makipagkita sa kaniya.³⁶ Sinabi ni Gideon sa Diyos, "Kung binabalak mo akong gamitin para iligtas ang Israel, gaya ng sinabi mo—"³⁷ Tingnan mo, inilalagay ko ang isang tela na gawa sa balahibo ng tupa sa giikang palapag. Kapag merong hamog sa balahibo ng tupa lamang, at tuyo sa lahat ng lupa, kung gayon malalaman ko na gagamitin mo ako para iligtas ang Israel, gaya ng sinabi mo."³⁸ Ito ang nangyari—Bumangon si Gideon ng maaga nang sumunod na araw, piniga niyang sabay ang balahibo ng tupa, at piniga ang hamog mula sa balahibo ng tupa, tama lamang para punuin ang isang mangkok ng tubig.³⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Gideon sa Diyos, "Huwag kang magalit sa akin, magsasalita ako

ng isa pang beses. Pakiusap pahintulutan mo ako ng isa pang pagsubok gamit ang balahibo ng tupa. Sa pagkakataong ito gawing tuyo ang balahibo ng tupa, at hayaang mayroong hamog sa lahat ng lupa sa palibot nito." ⁴⁰ Ginawa ng Diyos ang anumang kaniyang hiningi para sa gabing iyon. Ang balahibo ng tupa ay tuyo, at mayroong hamog sa lahat ng lupa sa palibot nito.

Chapter 7

¹ Pagkatapos si Jerub Baal (iyon ay, si Gideon) bumangon nang maaga at lahat ng mga taong kasama niya at nagkampo sila sa tabi ng bukal ng Harod. Ang kampo ng Midian ay nasa hilaga nila sa lambak na malapit sa burol ng More. ² Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Gideon, "Napakaraming sundalo sa akin para mabigyan kita ng tagumpay laban sa mga Midianita. Tiyaking hindi magmamayabang ang Israel laban sa akin, sa pagsasabing, 'Iniligtas tayo ng ating sariling kapangyarihan.' ³ Kaya ngayon, ihayag sa mga tainga ng mga tao at sabihin, 'Sinuman ang takot, sinuman ang nanginginig, hayaan siyang bumalik at umalis mula sa Bundok ng Galaad.'" Kaya dalawampu't dalawang libong tao ang umalis at sampung libo ang nanatili. ⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Gideon, "Napakarami pa rin ng mga tao. Dalhin sila pababa sa tubig at gagawin kung mas kaunti ang kanilang bilang para sa iyo roon. Kung sabihin ko sa iyo. 'Sasama sa iyo itong isa,' sasama siya sa iyo; pero kung sasabihin ko, 'Hindi sasama sa iyo ang isang ito,' hindi siya sasama." ⁵ Kaya dinala ni Gideon ang mga tao sa tubig at sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Thiwalay ang bawat isang sumalok ng tubig at uminom, gaya ng pagdila ng isang aso, mula sa sinumang lumuhod para uminom." ⁶ Tatlong daang kalalakihan ang dumila. Ang natirang mga kalalakihan ay lumuhod para uminom ng tubig ⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Gideon, "Sa pamamagitan ng tatlong daang kalalakihan sumalok at uminom, ililigtas ko kayo at bibigyan ng tagumpay laban sa mga Midianita. Hayaang bumalik ang ibang mga kalalakihan sa kanilang lugar." ⁸ Kaya ang mga napili ay kumuha ng kanilang mga pangangailangan at kanilang mga trumpeta. Pinauwi ni Gideon ang mga lalaki ng Israel, bawat lalaki sa kaniyang tolda, pero pinanatili niya ang tatlong daang kalalakihan. Ngayon ang kampo ng Midianita ay nasa baba niya sa lambak. ⁹ Sa parehong gabing iyon sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Bangon! Lusubin ang kampo, dahil ibibigay ko sa iyo ang tagumpay laban dito. ¹⁰ Pero kung natatakot kang bumaba, bumaba ka sa kampo kasama si Pura na iyong lingkod ¹¹ at makinig sa kanilang sinasabi at mapapalakas ang iyong loob para lusubin ang kampo. "Kaya pumunta si Gideon kasama si Purah na kaniyang lingkod, pababa sa puwesto ng tagabantay ng kampo. ¹² Nanatili sa tabi ng lambak ang mga Midianita, ang mga Amalekita at lahat ng tao ng silangan, singkapal ng ulap ng mga balang. Higit pa sa kayang bilangin ang kanilang mga kamelyo; higit na marami ang bilang nila kaysa sa

mga butil ng buhangin sa baybayin.¹³ Nang dumating si Gideon doon, isang lalaki ang nagsasabi ng isang panaginip sa kaniyang kasama. Sinabi ng lalaki, "Tingnan mo! mayroon akong isang panaginip at nakita ko ang isang bilog na piraso ng tinapay na sebada ang gumugulong papunta sa kampo ng Midianita. Dumating ito sa tolda at tumama nang napalakas, bumagsak at natiwarik ito, kaya lumagapak ito."¹⁴ Sinabi ng ibang lalaki, "Walang iba ito kundi ang espada ni Gideon (anak na lalaki ni Joas), ang Israelita. Binigyan siya ng Diyos ng tagumpay laban sa Midian at sa lahat ng kanilang mga hukbo."¹⁵ Nang marinig ni Gideon ang muling pagsasalaysay ng panaginip at ang kahulugan nito, nagpatirapa siya sa pagsamba. Bumalik siya sa kampo ng Israel at sinabi, "Bumangon kayo! Binigyan kayo ni Yahweh ng tagumpay laban sa mga hukbo ng Midian."¹⁶ Hinati niya ang tatlong daang kalalakihan sa tatlong pangkat at ibinigay sa kanila ang lahat ng mga trumpeta at ang mga tapayang walang laman, na may sulo sa loob ng bawat tapayan.¹⁷ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Tumingin kayo sa akin at sundin kung ano ang aking gagawin. Masdan ninyo! Kapag dumating ako sa dulo ng kampo, dapat ninyong gawin kung ano ang aking gagawin."¹⁸ Kapag hihipan ko ang trumpeta, ako at ang lahat ng aking kasama, sa gayon hihipan ninyo rin ang inyong mga trumpeta sa bawat sulok ng buong kampo at sumigaw, 'Para kay Yahweh at kay Gideon!'"¹⁹ Kaya dumating si Gideon at ang isandaang lalaki na kasama niya sa bawat sulok ng kampo, sa pagsisimula ng kalagitnaan pagbabantay. Habang nagpapalit ng mga tagabantay ang mga Midianita, hinipan nila ang mga trumpeta at binasag ang mga tapayang nasa kanilang mga kamay.²⁰ Hinipan ng tatlong pangkat ang mga trumpeta at binasag ang mga tapayan. Hinawakan nila ang mga sulo sa kanilang kaliwang kamay at mga trumpeta sa kanang kamay para hipan ang mga ito. Sumigaw sila, "Ang espada ni Yahweh at ni Gideon,"²¹ Tumayo ang bawat lalaki sa kaniyang lugar sa palibot ng kampo at nagsitakbuhan ang lahat ng mga hukbo ng Midianita. Sumigaw sila at tumakbo palayo.²² Nang hinipan nila ang tatlong daang mga trumpeta, itinakda ni Yahweh ang espada ng bawat Midianita laban sa kaniyang kasama at laban sa lahat ng kanilang mga hukbo. Tumakbo palayo ang hukbo hanggang sa layo ng Beth Sita patungong Zerera, kasing layo ng hangganan ng Abel Meholah na malapit sa Tabata.²³ Nagtipon ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel mula sa Neftali, Asher at buong Manases at hinabol nila ang Midian.²⁴ Nagpadala si Gideon ng mga mensahero sa lahat ng mga burol ng Efraim, sa pagsasabing, "Bumaba laban sa Midian at pigilan ang Ilog Jordan, hanggang sa layo ng Beth Bara, para pigilan sila. Kaya sama-samang nagtipon ang mga kalalakihan ng Efraim at pinigilan ang mga tubig, hanggang sa layo ng Beth Bara at ng Ilog Jordan."²⁵ Nabihag nila ang dalawang prinsipe ng Midian, sina Oreb at Zeeb. Pinatay nila si Oreb sa bato ng Oreb, at pinatay nila si Zeeb sa pigaan ng ubas ng Zeeb. Hinabol nila ang mga Midianita at dinala nila ang

mga ulo nina Oreb at Zeeb kay Gideon, na nasa kabilang ibayo ng Jordan.

Chapter 8

¹ Sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng Efraim kay Gideon, "Ano ba itong ginawa mo sa amin? Hindi mo kami tinawag nang nakipaglaban ka sa mga Midian." At marahas na nakipagtalo sila sa kaniya. ² Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ano ba ang aking ginawa ngayon na maihahambing na ikukumpara sa inyo? Hindi ba na ang tinipong mga ubas ng Efraim ay mas mabuti sa inaning ubas ni Abiezer?" ³ Ibinigay ng Diyos sa inyo ang tagumpay laban sa mga prinsipe ng Midian—Oreb at Zeeb! Ano ba ang aking napagtagumpayan na maikukupara sa inyo?" Ang kanilang galit laban sa kaniya ay humupa sa sinabi niya. ⁴ Dumating si Gideon sa Jordan at tumawid dito, siya at ang tatlong daang kalalakihang kasama niya. Sila ay pagod na pagod, pero nagpatuloy pa rin sila sa pagtugis. ⁵ Sinabi niya sa mga kalalakihan ng Sucot, "Pakiusap bigyan mo ng tinapay ang mga taong sumusunod sa akin, dahil sila ay pagod na pagod at tinutugis ko sina Zeba at Zalmunna, ang mga hari ng Midianita." ⁶ At sinabi ng mga pinuno ng Suco, "Ang mga kamay ba nina Zeba at Zalmuna ay nasa inyong mga kamay ngayon? Hindi ko alam kung magbibigay kami ng tinapay sa iyong mga hukbo" ⁷ Sinabi ni Gideon, "Kapag ibinigay ni Yahweh sa amin ang tagumpay laban kay Zeba at Zalmunna, pupunitin ko ang inyong laman gamit ang tinik sa disyerto at dawag." ⁸ Umakyat siya mula roon patungong Penuel at nagsalita sa mga tao roon sa parehong paraan, pero sumagot ang mga kalalakihan ng Penuel gaya ng pagsagot ng mga kalalakihan ng Sucot sa kaniya. ⁹ Nagsalita rin siya sa mga tao ng Penuel at sinabi, "Kapag dumating ako na may kapayapaan, pababagsakin ko ang toreng ito." ¹⁰ Ngayon sina Zeba at Zalmuna ay nasa Karkor, kasama nila ang kanilang mga hukbo, mga labinlimang libong kalalakihan, lahat ng mga nanatili mula sa buong hukbo ng mga tao ng silangan. Dahil doon 120, 000 ang bumagsak na kalalakihan na sinanay para lumaban gamit ang espada. ¹¹ Umakyat si Gideon sa kampo ng kaaway at tinahak ang Daan ng Nomad, lagpas Noba at Jogbeha. Tinalo niya ang hukbo ng kaaway, dahil hindi nila inaasahan ang paglusob. ¹² Tumakas sina Zeba at Zalmuna, habang hinahabol sila ni Gideon, nahuli niya ang dalawang hari ng Midian—sina Zeba at Zalmuna—at nagkagulo ang buong hukbo nila. ¹³ Bumalik mula sa labanan si Gideon, anak na lalaki ni Joas papunta sa pasong Heres. ¹⁴ Nakasalubong niya ang isang binata sa bayan ng Sucot at humingi ng payo mula sa kaniya. Inilarawan sa kaniya ng binata ang mga pinuno ng Sucot at mga nakatatanda, pitumpu't pitong kalalakihan. ¹⁵ Dumating si Gideon sa mga kalalakihan ng Sucot at sinabing, "Tingnan sina Zeba at Zalmuna, sa kanilang ninyo ako kinutya at sa pagsasabing, 'Nalupig na ba ninyo sina Zeba at Zalmunna? Hindi namin alam na dapat kaming

magbigay ng tinapay sa inyong hukbo." ¹⁶ Kinuha ni Gideon ang mga nakatatanda ng lungsod at pinarusahan ang mga kalalakihan ng Sucot sa pamamagitan ng disyertong mga tinik at mga dawag. ¹⁷ At pinabagsak niya ang tore ng Penuel at pinatay ang mga kalalakihan ng lungsod na iyon. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Gideon kina Zeba at Zalmuna, "Anong uri ng mga lalaki ang inyong pinatay sa Tabor?" Sumagot sila, "Gaya mo, gayon din sila. Bawat isa sa kanila ay tulad ng anak na lalaki ng isang hari." ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Gideon, "Sila ay aking mga kapatid na lalaki, ang mga anak na lalaki ng aking ina. Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, kung iniligtas ninyo sila ng buhay, hindi ko kayo papatayin." ²⁰ Sinabi niya kay Jeter (kaniyang panganay na anak), "Bumangon ka at patayin sila!" Pero ang binata ay hindi bumunot ng kaniyang espada dahil takot siya, dahil siya ay bata pa lamang. ²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi nina Zeba at Zalmunna, "Bumangon ka at patayin kami! Dahil gaya ng kung ano ang isang lalaki, ganoon din ang kaniyang lakas." Bumangon si Gideon at pinatay sina Zeba at Zalmuna. Kinuha din niya ang gasuklay na hugis na mga palamuti, na nasa leeg ng kanilang mga kamelyo. ²² Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel kay Gideon, "Pamunuan mo kami—ikaw, at iyong mga anak na lalaki at iyong lalaking apo—dahil iniligtas mo kami mula sa kapangyarihan ng Midian." ²³ Sinabi ni Gideon sa kanila, "Hindi ako ang mamumuno sa inyo, ni ang aking anak na lalaki, si Yahweh ang mamumuno sa inyo." ²⁴ Sinabi ni Gideon sa kanila, "Hayaan mo akong gumawa ng isang kahilingan sa inyo: ang bawat isa sa inyo ay magbibigay sa akin ng mga hikaw mula sa kaniyang nakuha sa panloloob." (Ang mga Midianita ay may mga gintong hikaw dahil sila ay mga Ishmaelita). ²⁵ Sumagot sila, "Kami ay nagagalak na ibigay ang mga iyon sa iyo." Naglatag sila ng isang balabal at bawat tao ay nagtapon doon ng mga hikaw mula sa kaniyang nakuha sa panloloob. ²⁶ Ang bigat ng mga gintong hikaw na kaniyang hiningi ay 1, 700 siklo ng ginto. Itong nakuha nila sa panloloob ay dagdag sa gasuklay na hugis na mga palamuti, ang mga palawit, ang kulay ube na kasuotan na sinusuot ng mga hari ng Midian at karagdagan sa mga kadena na nakapalibot sa leeg ng kanilang mga kamelyo. ²⁷ Gumawa si Gideon ng efod mula sa mga hikaw at inilagay ito sa kaniyang lungsod, sa Ofra at ipinagbili ng buong Israel ang kanilang sarili sa pamamagitan ng pagsamba nito roon. Ito'y naging bitag kay Gideon at para sa mga nasa kaniyang bahay. ²⁸ Kaya ang mga Midian ay malupig sa harap ng mga taong Israel at hindi na nila muling itinaas ang kanilang mga ulo. At ang lupain ay nagkaroon ng kapayapaan sa loob ng apatnapung taon sa panahon ni Gideon. ²⁹ Si Jerub Baal, na anak na lalaki ni Joas ay umuwi at nanirahan sa kaniyang sariling bahay. ³⁰ Naging ama si Gideon ng pitumpung anak na lalaki, dahil nagkaroon siya ng maraming asawa. ³¹ Ang kaniyang iba pang asawa, na nasa Shekem, ay nagsilang din sa kanya ng anak na

lalaki at binigyan niya ng pangalang Abimelec.³² Si Gideon, na anak na lalaki ni Joas, ay namatay sa mabuting katandaan at inilibing sa Ofra sa kuweba ng ama ni Joas, ng angkan ni Abiezer.³³ At nangyari na pagkamatay na pagkamatay ni Gideon ang mga tao ng Israel ay tumalikod muli at ipinagbili ang kanilang sarili sa pamamagitan ng pagsamba sa mga Baal. Ginawa nilang diyos si Baal Berith.³⁴ Hindi naalala ng mga tao ng Israel na parangalan si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos na nagligtas sa kanila mula sa kapangyarihan ng lahat ng kanilang mga kaaway sa bawat dako.³⁵ Hindi nila tinupad ang kanilang pangako sa bahay ni Jerub Baal (ang ibang pangalan ni Gideon), kapalit ng lahat ng kabutihan na ginawa niya sa Israel.

Chapter 9

¹ Nagpunta si Abimelec na anak ni Jerub Baal sa mga kamag-anak ng kaniyang ina sa Shekem at sinabi niya sa kanila at sa buong angkan ng pamilya ng kaniyang ina,² "Pakiusap sabihin mo ito, para makarinig ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng Shekem, 'Ano ang mas mabuti para sa inyo: maghari sa inyo ang lahat ng pitumpung anak na lalaki ni Jerub Baal, o isa lang ang maghari sa inyo?' Alalahaning ako ay inyong buto at inyong laman."³ Nagsalita para sa kaniya ang mga kamag-anak ng kaniyang ina sa mga pinuno ng Shekem, at napagkasunduan nilang sundan si Abimelec, dahil sinabi nila, "Kapatid natin siya."⁴ Binigyan nila siya ng pitumpung piraso ng pilak mula sa bahay ni Baal Berit, at ginamit ito ni Abimelec para kumuha ng mga lalaking lumalabag sa batas at walang pag-iingat na asal, na sumunod sa kaniya.⁵ Pumunta siya sa bahay ng kaniyang ama sa Ofra at sa isang bato pinatay niya ang pitumpung kapatid niyang lalaki, mga anak na lalaki ni Jerub Baal. Tanging si Jotam ang naiwan, ang pinakabatang anak na lalaki ni Jerub Baal, dahil itinago niya ang kaniyang sarili.⁶ Nagsama-samang dumating lahat ng mga pinuno ng Shekem at Betmilo at nagtungo sila at ginawang hari si Abimelec, sa tabi ng kahoy na puno malapit sa haliging nasa Shekem.⁷ Nang sabihan si Jotam tungkol dito, pumunta siya at tumayo sa tuktok ng Bundok Gerizim. Sumigaw siya at sinabi sa kanila, "Makinig kayo sa akin, kayong mga pinuno ng Shekem, para pakinggan kayo ng Diyos."⁸ Minsang lumabas ang mga puno para magpahid sa isang hari sa ibabaw nila. At sinabi nila sa puno ng olibo, 'Maghari ka sa amin.'⁹ Pero sinabi ng puno ng olibo sa kanila, 'Dapat ko bang bitawan ang aking langis, na ginagamit para parangalan ang mga diyos at sangkatauhan, para umalis ako pabalik, para lang umuyog sa ibabaw ng ibang mga puno?'¹⁰ Sinabi ng mga puno sa puno ng igos, 'Halika at maghari sa amin.'¹¹ Pero sinabi ng puno ng igos sa kanila, 'Dapat ko bang bitawan ang aking tamis at aking maayos na bunga, para lang makabalik ako at umuyog sa ibabaw ng ibang mga puno?'¹² Sinabi ng mga puno sa puno ng ubas, 'Halika at maghari sa amin.'¹³ Sinabi ng puno ng ubas sa kanila, 'Dapat ko bang bitawan ang aking bagong alak, na

nagpapaligaya sa mga diyos at sangkatauhan, at bumalik at umuyog sa ibabaw ng ibang mga puno?' ¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ng lahat ng mga puno sa palumpong na tinik, 'Halika at maghari sa amin.' ¹⁵ Sinabi ng palumpong na tinik sa mga puno, 'Kung tunay na gusto ninyong pahiran ako bilang hari sa inyo, sa gayon pumunta sa akin at maging ligtas sa ilalim ng aking lilim. Kung hindi, hayaang lumabas ang apoy sa palumpong na tinik at hayaan itong sumunog sa mga sedar ng Lebanon.' ¹⁶ Kaya ngayon, kung kumilos kayo sa katotohanan at katapatan, nang ninyong ginawang hari si Abimelec, at kung nakagawa kayo ng mabuti tungkol kay Jerub Baal at kaniyang bahay, at kung nagparusa kayo sa kaniya ng karapat-dapat— ¹⁷ —at para isipin na lumaban ang aking ama para sa inyo, ipinagsapalaran ang kaniyang buhay, at iniligtas kayo mula sa kamay ng Midian— ¹⁸ pero sa araw na ito nag-alsa kayo laban sa bahay ng aking ama at pinatay ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, pitumpung tao, sa ibabaw ng isang bato. At ginawa ninyo si Abimelec ang lalaking anak ng kaniyang babaeng lingkod, na hari sa lahat ng mga pinuno ng Shekem, dahil kamag-anak ninyo siya. ¹⁹ Kung kumilos kayo ng may katapatan at karangalan kay Jerub Baal at sa kaniyang bahay, dapat kayong magalak kay Abimelec, at hayaan siyang magalak din sa inyo. ²⁰ Pero kung hindi, hayaan na lumabas ang apoy mula kay Abimelec at sunugin ang mga kalalakihan ng Shekem at bahay ng Millo. Hayaang lumabas ang apoy mula sa mga kalalakihan ng Shekem at Bet Millo, para sumunod kay Abimelec." ²¹ Tumakas si Jotam at tumakbo palayo, At nagtungo siya sa Beer. Nanirahan siya doon dahil malayo iyon mula kay Abimelec, na kaniyang kapatid. ²² Namuno si Abimelec sa buong Israel sa loob ng tatlong taon. ²³ Nagpadala ang Diyos ng masamang espiritu sa pagitan ni Abimelec at mga pinuno ng Shekem. Pinagtaksilan ng mga pinuno ng Sechem ang tiwalang mayroon sila kay Abimelec. ²⁴ Ginawa ito ng Diyos para mapaghigantihan ang karahasan na nagawa sa pitumpung anak na lalaki ni Jerub Baal, at si Abimelec ang managot sa pagpatay sa kanila, at managot ang mga kalalakihan ng Shekem dahil tinulungan nilang patayin ang kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki. ²⁵ Kaya nagtalaga ang mga pinuno ng Shekem ng mga kalalakihan na mag-aabang sa mga tuktok ng mga burol para tambangan nila siya, at ninakawan nila lahat ng dumaan sa kanila sa tabi ng daan. Ibinalita ito kay Abimelec. ²⁶ Dumating si Gaal anak na lalaki ni Ebed kasama ng kaniyang mga kamag anak at pumunta sila sa Shekem. Nagkaroon ng lakas ng loob ang mga pinuno ng Shekem sa kaniya. ²⁷ Lumabas sila sa bukirin at nagtipon ng mga ubas mula sa mga ubasan, at tumapak sa mga ito. Nagdaos sila ng pagdiriwang sa bahay ng kanilang diyos, kung saan kumain sila at uminom, at isinumpa nila si Abimelec. ²⁸ Si Gaal anak ni Ebed ay nagsabing, "Sino si Abimelec, at sino si Shekem, na dapat natin siyang paglingkuran? hindi ba siya ang anak ni Jerub Baal? At hindi ba opisyal niya si Zebul? Paglingkuran ang mga kalalakihan ng Hamor, ama ng Shekem! Bakit

kailangan natin siyang paglingkuran? ²⁹ Hiling kong ang mga taong ito ay nasa ilalim ng aking kautusan! Pagkatapos aalisin ko si Abimelec. Sasabihin ko kay Abimelec, "Tawagin mo ang lahat ng iyong mga hukbo." ³⁰ Nang marinig ni Zebul, opisyaes ng lungsod, ang mga salita ni Gaal anak ni Ebed ang kaniyang galit ay nag-alab. ³¹ Nagpadala siya ng mga mensahero kay Abimelec para manlinlang, sa pagsasabing, "Tingnan, parating sa Shekem si Gaal anak ni Ebed at kaniyang mga kamag-anak, at pinupukaw ang lungsod laban sa iyo." ³² Ngayon, tumayo ka sa gabi, ikaw at ang mga sundalong kasama mo, at maghanda ng isang pananambang sa mga bukirin. ³³ Pagkatapos sa umaga, sa sandaling sumikat ang araw, bumangon ng maaga at maglunsad ng isang pagsalakay sa lungsod. At kapag siya at ang mga taong kasama niya ay lumabas laban sa iyo, gawin ang anumang bagay na magagawa mo sa kanila." ³⁴ Kaya tumayo si Abimelec sa gabi, siya at lahat ng kalalakihan na kasama niya, at naglunsad sila ng pananambang laban sa Shekem—hinati sa apat na pangkat. ³⁵ Lumabas si Gaal anak ni Ebed at tumayo sa pasukan ng tarangkahan ng lungsod. Lumabas sa kanilang pinagtataguan sina Abimelec at mga kalalakihang kasama niya. ³⁶ Nang makita ni Gaal ang mga kalalakihan, sinabi niya kay Zebul, "Tingnan, bumababa ang mga kalalakihan mula sa tuktok ng mga burol!" Sinabi ni Zebul sa kaniya, "Nakikita mo ang mga anino sa mga burol na para bang sila ay mga lalaki." ³⁷ Nagsalita ulit si Gaal at sinabing, "Tingnan mo, bumababa ang mga lalaki sa gitna ng lupain, at ang isang pangkat ay padating sa daan ng kahoy ng mga manghuhula." ³⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Zebul sa kaniya, "Nasaan na ang iyong mapagmalaking mga salita ngayon, ikaw na nagsabing, 'Sino si Abimelec na dapat namin paglingkuran?' Hindi ba ito ang mga lalaking kinamumuhian mo? Lumabas ka ngayon at makipaglaban sa kanila." ³⁹ Lumabas si Gaal at pinangungunahan niya ang mga lalaki ng Shekem, at nakipag-away siya kay Abimelec. ⁴⁰ Hinabol siya ni Abimelec, at tumakas si Gaal sa kaniya. At marami ang bumagsak sa pasukan ng tarangkahan ng lungsod. ⁴¹ Nanatili si Abimelec sa Aruma. Pinilit ni Zebul si Gaal at kaniyang mga kamag-anak palabas ng Shekem. ⁴² Sa sumunod na araw lumabas ang mga tao ng Shekem sa kabukiran, at ibinalita ito kay Abimelec. ⁴³ Dinala niya ang kaniyang mga tao, inihanay sila sa tatlong mga pangkat, at naglagay sila ng pananambang sa bukirin. Tumingin siya at nakitang parating ang mga tao mula sa lungsod. At sinalakay niya sila at pinatay sila. ⁴⁴ Sumalakay sina Abimelec at ang mga pangkat na kasama niya at hinarang ang pasukan ng tarangkahan ng lungsod. Sumalakay ang iba pang dalawang mga pangkat sa lahat ng nasa bukirin at pinatay sila. ⁴⁵ Lumaban si Abimelec sa lungsod sa buong araw na iyon. Binihag ang lungsod, at pinatay ang mga tao na naroon. Giniba niya ang mga pader ng lungsod at nagkalat ng asin sa ibabaw nito. ⁴⁶ Nang marinig ng lahat ng mga pinuno ng tore ng Shekem

iyon, pumasok sila sa matibay na tanggulan ng bahay ng El Berit.⁴⁷ Sinabihan si Abimelec na magkakasamang nagtipon ang lahat ng mga pinuno sa tore ng Shekem.⁴⁸ Umakyat si Abimelec sa Bundok ng Zalmon, siya at lahat ng lalaking kasama niya. Kumuha si Abimelec ng palakol at pumutol ng mga sanga. Inilagay niya ito sa kaniyang balikat at inutusan ang mga lalaking kasama niya, "Kung ano ang nakita ninyong ginagawa ko, bilisan at gawin gaya ng ginawa ko."⁴⁹ Kaya nagputol ang bawat isa ng mga sanga at sinunod si Abimelec. Pinagpatong-patong nila sa ibabaw ng pader ng tore, at niliyaban nila ito, paramamatay din ang mga tao ng tore ng Shekem, humigit-kumulang sa isang libong lalaki at babae.⁵⁰ Pagkatapos nagtungo si Abimelec sa Tebez, at nagkampo siya laban sa Tebez at binihag ito.⁵¹ Pero may matibay na tore sa lungsod, at lahat ng mga lalaki at mga babae at lahat ng mga pinuno ng lungsod ay tumakas papunta roon at ikinulong ang kanilang sarili. Pagkatapos umakyat sila sa bubong ng tore.⁵² Dumating si Abimelec sa tore at nakipaglaban dito, at umakyat siya malapit sa pinto ng tore para sunugin ito.⁵³ Pero isang babae ang naghulog ng batong pang-giling sa ulo ni Abimelec at nabiyak nito ang kaniyang bungo.⁵⁴ Pagkatapos madalian siyang tumawag sa batang lalaking taga-dala ng kaniyang baluti, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ilabas mo ang iyong espada at patayin ako, para walang magsalita tungkol sa akin na, 'Isang babae ang pumatay sa kaniya.'" Kaya sinaksak siya ng kaniyang batang lalaki, at namatay siya.⁵⁵ Nang makita ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel na patay na si Abimelec, umuwi na sila.⁵⁶ At sa ganun napaghigantihan ng Diyos ang kasamaan ni Abimelec na ginawa niya sa kaniyang ama sa pamamagitan ng pagpatay sa kaniyang pitumpung kapatid na lalaki.⁵⁷ Ibinalik ng Diyos ang lahat ng kasamaan ng mga tao ng Shekem sa kanilang sarili at dumating sa kanila ang sumpa ni Jotam anak na lalaki ni Jerub Baal.

Chapter 10

¹ Matapos kay Abimelec, si Tola na anak na lalaki ni Pua na anak ni Dodo, isang tao na mula kay Issacar na nakatira sa Samir, sa burol ng Efraim, ay tumayo para iligtas ang Israel.² Pinamunuan niya ang Israel ng dalawampu't tatlong taon. Namatay at inilibing siya sa Samir.³ Sinundan siya ni Jair ang Galaadita. Pinamunuan niya ang Israel ng dalawampung-dalawang taon.⁴ Nagkaroon siya ng tatlumpung anak na lalaki na nakasakay sa tatlumpung asno at mayroon silang tatlumpung lungsod, na tinatawag na Havot Jair hanggang sa araw na ito, na nasa lupain ng Galaad.⁵ Namatay si Jair at inilibing sa Kamon.⁶ Dinagdagan ng bayan ng Israel ang kasamaan na kanilang ginawa sa harapan ni Yahweh at sinamba ang mga Baal, ang Astorot, ang mga diyus-diyosan ng Aram, ang mga diyus-diyosan ng Sidon, ang mga diyus-diyosan ng Moab, ang mga diyus-diyosan ng bayan ng Amon at ang mga diyus-

diyosan ng mga Filisteo. Pinabayaan nila at hindi na sinamba si Yahweh. ⁷ Si Yahweh ay nag-alab sa galit tungo sa Israel at ibinigay sila sa mga Filisteo at sa mga Amonita, para sila ay sakupin. ⁸ Dinurog at inapi nila ang bayan ng Israel nang taong iyon at sa loob ng labingwalong taon inapi nila ang bayan ng Israel na nasa ibayo ng Jordan sa lupain ng mga Amoreo, na nasa Galaad. ⁹ At ang mga Amonita ay tumawid sa Jordan para makipaglaban sa Juda, laban sa Benjamin at laban sa sambahayan ni Efraim, kaya ang Israel ay lubhang naglamhati. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos tumawag ang bayan ng Israel kay Yahweh, sinabing, "Nagkasala kami laban sa iyo, dahil iniwan namin ang aming Diyos at sinamba ang mga Baal." ¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa bayan ng Israel, "Hindi ko ba kayo iniligtas mula sa mga taga-Ehipto, ang mga Amoreo, ang mga Amonita, ang mga Filisteo ¹² at gayundin mula sa mga Sidonia? Inapi kayo ng mga Amalekita at mga Maonita; tumawag kayo sa akin, at iniligtas ko kayo mula sa kanilang kapangyarihan. ¹³ Pero iniwan ninyo akong muli at sumamba sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan. kaya, hindi ako patuloy na magdadagdag sa mga panahon na iniligtas ko kayo. ¹⁴ Humayo at tawagin ninyo ang ibang mga diyus-diyosan na inyong sinamba. Hayaan silang magligtas sa inyo kapag kayo ay nagkaroon ng gulo." ¹⁵ Sinabi ng bayan ng Israel kay Yahweh, "Nagkasala kami. Gawin sa amin anuman ang mabuti para sa iyo. Tangi naming pakiusap, iligtas mo kami sa araw na ito." ¹⁶ Lumayo sila mula sa mga dayuhang diyus-diyosan na pag-aari nila at sinamba si Yahweh. At hindi na niya matiis ang paghihirap ng Israel. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos sama-samang nagtipon ang mga Amonita at nagtayo ng kampo sa Galaad. Sama-samang dumating ang mga Israelita at nagtayo ng kanilang kampo sa Mizpa. ¹⁸ Sinabi ng mga pinuno ng mga tao ng Galaad sa bawat isa, "Sino ang taong magpapasimula ng pakikipaglaban sa mga Amonita? Magiging pinuno siya sa lahat ng naninirahan sa Galaad."

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon si Jefta na taga-Galaad ay isang matapang na mandirigma, pero siya ay lalaking anak ng isang bayarang babae. Si Galaad ang kaniyang ama. ² Nagsilang din ang asawa ni Galaad ng iba pang mga lalaking anak. Nang lumaki na ang mga lalaking anak ng kaniyang asawa, pinilit nilang paalisin ng bahay si Jefta at sinabi sa kaniya, "Wala kang mamanahin na anumang bagay mula sa aming pamilya. Anak ka sa ibang babae." ³ Kaya si Jefta ay umalis mula sa kaniyang mga kapatid at namuhay sa lupain ng Tob. Sumama kay Jefta ang mga lalaking lumalabag sa batas at dumating sila at sumama sa kaniya. ⁴ Lumipas ang mga araw, nakipagdigmaan ang mga tao sa Ammon laban sa Israel. ⁵ Nang nakipagdigmaan ang mga tao sa Ammon laban sa Israel, pumunta ang mga nakatatanda ng Galaad kay Jefta para dalhin siya

pabalik mula sa lupain ng Tob. ⁶ Sinabi nila kay Jefta, "Sumama ka at maging aming pinuno para lumaban sa mga tao ng Ammon." ⁷ Sinabi ni Jefta sa mga pinuno ng Galaad, "Kinasuklaman ninyo ako at pinilit akong umalis sa bahay ng aking ama. Bakit ngayon nandito kayo akin kapag nasa kaguluhan kayo?" ⁸ Sinabi ng mga nakatatanda sa Galaad kay Jefta, "Iyan ang dahilan kung bakit bumalik kam sa iyo ngayon; sumama ka sa amin at labanan natin ang mga tao sa Ammon, at magiging pinuno ka ng lahat na siyang nanirahan ng Galaad." ⁹ Sinabi ni Jefta sa mga nakatatanda ng Galaad, "Kung dadalhin niyo ako muli ating lugar para makipaglaban sa mga tao sa Ammon, at kung bibigyan tayo ng katagumpayan ni Yahweh laban sa kanila, ako ang magiging pinuno ninyo." ¹⁰ Sinabi ng mga nakatatanda ng Galaad kay Jefta, "Nawa'y si Yahweh ang maging saksi sa pagitan natin kung hindi namin gagawin kung ano ang aming sinabi!" ¹¹ Kaya pumunta si Jefta sa mga nakatatanda ng Galaad, at ginawa siya ng mga tao na kanilang pinuno at kumander. Nang nasa harapan siya ni Yahweh sa Mizpa, inulit ni Jefta ang lahat ng kaniyang mga ipinangako. ¹² Pagktapos nagpadala ng mga mensahero si Jefta sa hari ng mga taga-Ammon, na nagsasabing, "Ano itong alitan sa pagitan natin? Bakit kayo ppunta at sapilitang kukunin ang aming lupain?" ¹³ Sumagot ang hari ng mga taga-Ammon sa mga mensahero ni Jefta, "Dahil, nang lumabas ang mga Israelita mula sa Ehipto, kinuha nila ang aking lupain mula sa Arnon sa Jabbok, hanggang sa Jordan. Ngayon ibalik ninyo ang mga lupaing iyon ng mapayapa." ¹⁴ Muling ipinadala ni Jefta ang mga mensahero sa hari ng mga tao ng Amon, ¹⁵ at sinabi niya, "Ito ang pinapasabi ni Jefta: Hindi kinuha ng mga Israelita ang lupain ng Moab at ang lupain ng mga taga-Ammon, ¹⁶ pero, nang lumabas sila mula sa Ehipto, at nagpunta ang mga Israelita sa ilang patungong Dagat Pula at sa Kadesh, ¹⁷ Nagpadala ang mga Israelita ng mga mensahero sa hari ng Edom, na nagsasabing, 'Pakiusap pahintulatan kaming tumawid sa inyong lupain,' pero hindi nakinig ang hari ng Edom. Nagpadala rin sila ng mga mensahero sa hari ng Moab, pero tumanggi siya. Kaya nanatili ang mga Israelita sa Kades. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos pumunta sila sa ilang at lumayo mula sa lupain ng Edom at sa lupain ng Moab, at nagpunta sila sa silangang bahagi ng lupain ng Moab at nagkampo sila sa kabilang bahagi ng Arnon. Pero hindi sila pumunta sa teritoryo ng Moab, dahil ang arnon ay hangganan ng Moab. ¹⁹ Nagpadala ng mga mensahero ang mga Israelita sa Sihon, sa hari ng mga Amoreo, na namuno sa Hesbon; sinabi sa kaniya ng Israel, 'Pakiusap, pahintulutan kaming kaming tumawid sa inyong lupain papunta sa aming lugar.' ²⁰ Pero hindi nagtiwala si Sihon sa Israel para tumawid sa kanyang teritoryo. Kaya tinipon ni Sihon ang lahat ng kanyang hukbo at pumunta sila sa Jahaz, at doon nakipag-away sila laban sa Israel. ²¹ At si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, ang nagbigay ng katagumapayan sa mga

Israelita laban kay Sihon at inilagay ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tao sa ilalim ng kanilang pamumuno. Kaya kinuha ng Israel ang buong lupain ng mga Amoreo, na nanirahan sa bansang iyon.²² Kinuha nila ang lahat ng bagay na nakapaloob sa teritoryo ng mga Amoreo, mula sa Arnon patungong Jabbok, at mula sa ilang hanggang sa Jordan.²³ Kaya pagkatapos si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, ay pinaalis ang mga Amoreo sa harapan sa kaniyang bayan ng Israel, at ngayon dapat ba ninyong angkinin ang kanilang lupain?²⁴ Hindi ninyo kukunin ang lupain ng Cemos, na ibinigay, na inyong diyos? Kaya kung anumang lupain na ibinigay sa atin ni Yahweh, ating kukunin.²⁵ Ngayon mas magaling ba kayo kaysa kay Balac na anak na lalaki ni Zippor, na hari ng Moab? Naglakas-loob ba siyang magkaroon ng pagtatalo sa Israel? Nagdeklara ba siya ng digmaan laban sa kanila?²⁶ Habang nanirahan ang mga Israelita ng tatlong daang taon sa Hesbon at sa mga nayon nito, at sa Aroer at sa mga nayon nito, at sa buong mga lungsod na kabilang sa mga ilog ng Arnon—bakit hindi ninyo kinuha ang mga ito ng panahon na iyon?²⁷ Wala akong ginawang mali sa inyo, pero gumagawa ka ng mali sa akin sa pamamagitan ng pagsalakay sa akin. Si Yahweh, ang hukom, ang magpapasya sa araw na ito sa pagitan ng bayan ng Israel at sa bayan ng Ammon."²⁸ Pero ang hari ng mga tao ng Ammon ay tinalikuran ang babala na ipinadala sa kaniya ni Jefta.²⁹ Pagkatapos dumating kay Jefta ang Espiritu ni Yahweh, at dumaan siya sa Galaad at Manases, at dumaan sa Mizpa ng Galaad, at mula sa Mizpa ng Galaad kaniyang nadaanan ang mga tao ng Ammon.³⁰ Gumawa si Jefta ng isang panata kay Yahweh at sinabing, "Kung bibigyan mo ako ng tagumpay laban sa mga tao ng Ammon,³¹ at kung anuman ang lumabas sa mga pintuan ng aking bahay para salubungin ako kapag bumalik ako ng mapayapa mula sa bayan ng Ammon na pag-aari ni Yahweh, at ihahandog ko ito bilang isang sinunog na handog."³² Kaya dumaan si Jefta sa bayan ng Ammon para makipaglaban sa kanila, at ibinigay sa kaniya ni Yahweh ang tagumpay.³³ Sinalakay niya sila at nagdulot na maraming mapatay mula sa Aroer ganoon din sa Minit—dalawampung mga lungsod—at sa Abelqueramim. Kaya ang bayan ng Ammon ay inilagay sa ilalim ng pamumuno ng bayan ng Israel.³⁴ Dumating si Jefta sa kaniyang tahanan sa Mizpa, at doon lumabas ang kaniyang anak na babae para salubungin siya ng mga tamburin na mayroong kasamang sayaw. Siya lamang ang nag-iisa niyang anak, at maliban sa kaniya wala na siyang anak na lalaki ni anak na babae.³⁵ Nang makita niya ang kaniyang anak na babae, pinunit niya ang kaniyang mga damit at sinabi, "O! Aking anak! dinurog mo ako ng kalungkutan, at naging isa ka sa magdudulot sa akin ng sakit! Sapagkat gumawa ako ng isang panata kay Yahweh, at hindi ko na mababawi ang aking panata."³⁶ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Aking ama, gumawa ka ng isang panata kay Yahweh, gawin mo sa akin ang lahat ng iyong ipinangako, dahil si Yahweh ang nagsagawa ng paghihiganti laban sa

iyong mga kaaway, ang mga Amoreo." ³⁷ Sinabi niya sa kaniyang ama, "Hayaan ang pangakong ito na maitago para sa akin. Iwan akobng mag-isa sa loob ng dalawang buwan, para ako ay makaalis at bumababa sa mga burol at magdalamhati sa aking pagkabirhen, ako at ang aking mga kasamahan." ³⁸ Sinabi niya, "Umalis ka na." Pinaalis niya ang kaniyang anak na babae ng dalawang buwan. Siya ay Iniwan niya, siya at ang kaniyang mga kasamahan, at nagdalamhati sila sa kaniyang pagkabirhen sa burol. ³⁹ Pagkatapos ng dalawang buwan bumalik siya sa kaniyang ama, na ginawa sa kaniya ang ayon sa panata na kaniyang ginawa. Ngayon hindi siya kailanman sumiping sa isang lalaki, at naging kaugalian ito ng Israel ⁴⁰ na ang mga babaeng anak ng Israel sa bawat taon, sa loob ng apat na araw, ay ipapaulit ang kwento tungkol sa babaeng anak ni Jefta na Galaadita.

Chapter 12

¹ Isang panawagan ang lumabas para sa kalalakihan ng Efraim; dumaan sila sa Zafon at sinabi kay Jefta, "Bakit ka dadaan para makipaglaban sa mga tao ng Ammon at hindi kami tinawag para sumama sa iyo? Susunugin namin ang iyong bahay kasama ka." ² Sinabi ni Jefta sa kanila, "Ako at ang aking mga tao ay nasa isang matinding alitan sa mga tao ng Ammon. Nang tinawag ko kayo, hindi ninyo ako iniligtas mula sa kanila." ³ Nang makita ko na hindi ninyo ako iniligtas, inilagay ko ang aking buhay sa aking sariling lakas at dumaan laban sa mga tao ng Ammon, at binigyan ako ni Yahweh ng tagumpay. Bakit kayo dumating para makipaglaban sa akin ngayon?" ⁴ Sama-samang tinipon ni Jefta ang lahat ng kalalakihan ng Galaad at nakipaglaban sa Efraim. Sinalakay ng kalalakihan ng Galaad ang kalalakihan ng Efraim dahil sinabi nila, "Kayong mga taga-Galaad ay mga pugante sa Efraim—sa Efraim at Manases." ⁵ Nabihag ng mga taga-Galaad ang mga tawiran ng Jordan na patungong Efraim. Kapag sinabi ng sinumang mga nakaligtas ng Efraim, "Hayaan mo akong tumawid sa ibayo ng ilog," sasabihin ng kalalakihan ng Galaad sa kaniya, "Isa ka ba sa mga taga-Efraim?" Kung sinabi niyang, "Hindi," ⁶ Sa ganun sasabihin nila sa kaniya, "Sabihing: "Shibolet." At kung sinabi niyang "Sibolet" (dahil hindi niya mabigkas ang salita ng tama), huhulihin at papatayin siya ng mga taga-Galaad sa tawiran ng Jordan. Apatnapu't dalawang libong taga-Efraim ang namatay sa panahong iyon. ⁷ Naglingkod si Jefta bilang isang hukom sa buong Israel sa loob ng anim na taon. Pagkatapos namatay si Jefta na taga-Galaad at inilibing sa isa sa mga lungsod sa Galaad. ⁸ Pagkatapos niya, naglingkod bilang isang hukom sa buong Israel si Ibzan ng Bethlehem. ⁹ Nagkaroon siya ng tatlumpung anak na lalaki. Pinamigay niya ang tatlumpung anak na babae sa pag-aasawa, at nagdala siya ng tatlumpung anak na babae ng ibang kalalakihan para sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, mula sa labas. Naging hukom siya sa Israel sa loob ng pitong taon. ¹⁰ Namatay si Ibzan at

inilibing sa Bethlehem. ¹¹ Pagkatapos niya, naglingkod bilang hukom sa buong Israel si Elon na taga-Zebulun. Naging hukom siya sa Israel sa loob ng sampung taon. ¹² Namatay si Elon ang Zabulonita at inilibing sa Ayalon sa lupain ng Zabulun. ¹³ Pagkatapos niya, naglingkod bilang isang hukom sa buong Israel si Abdon na anak ni Hillel na taga-Piraton. ¹⁴ Mayroon siyang apatnapung anak na lalaki at tatlumpung apong lalaki. Sumakay sila sa pitumpung asno, at naging hukom siya sa Israel sa loob ng walong taon. ¹⁵ Namatay si Abdon na anak na lalaki ni Hillel na taga-Piraton at inilibing sa Piraton sa lupain ng Efraim ang burol na bansa ng mga Amalekita.

Chapter 13

¹ Muling gumawa ng kasamaan sa paningin ni Yahweh ang bayan ng Israel, at pinahintulutan niya sila na pamunuan ng mga Palestina sa loob ng apatnapung taon. ² Mayroong isang lalaki na mula sa Zora, sa pamilya ng mga Danita, na ang pangalan ay Manoa. Walang kakayahang magbuntis ang kaniyang asawa kaya hindi siya magkaanak. ³ Nagpakita ang anghel ni Yahweh sa babae at sinabi sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo ngayon, walang kang kakayahang magbuntis, at hindi ka magkaanak, pero mabubuntis ka at manganganak ng isang batang lalaki. ⁴ Ngayon maging maingat, huwag uminom ng alak o matapang na inumin, at huwag kakain ng anumang maruming pagkain na inihayag ng batas na madumi. ⁵ Masdan, mabubuntis ka at manganganak ng isang batang lalaki. Walang labaha ang gagamitin sa kaniyang ulo, sapagkat magiging Nazareo ang bata na inihandog para sa Diyos mula sa sinapupunan. Sisimulan niyang iligtas ang Israel mula sa kamay ng mga Palestina." ⁶ Pagkatapos dumating ang babae at sinabi sa kaniyang asawa. "Nagpakita sa akin ang isang tao ng Diyos, at ang itsura ay katulad ng isang anghel ng Diyos, nagdulot siya sa akin ng labis na takot. Hindi ko tinanong kung saan siya galing, at hindi niya sinabi sa akin ang kaniyang pangalan. ⁷ Sinabi niya sa akin, 'Masdan mo! Mabubuntis ka, at manganganak ng isang batang lalaki. Kaya hindi ka iinom ng alak o matapang na inumin, at huwag kakain ng anumang pagkain na hinayag ng batas na marumi, dahil magiging isang Nazareo sa Diyos ang bata mula sa araw na nasa sinapupunan mo siya hanggang sa araw ng kaniyang kamatayan.'" ⁸ Pagkatapos nanalangin si Manoa kay Yahweh at sinabi, "O, Panginoon, pakiusap hayaan na muling bumalik ang tao ng Diyos para matuuruan niya kami kung ano ang aming gagawin para sa bata na ipapanganak sa madaling panahon." ⁹ Sumagot ang Diyos sa panalangin ni Manoa, at muling dumating sa babae ang anghel ng Diyos nang nakaupo siya sa bukid. Pero hindi niya kasama si Manoa na kaniyang asawa. ¹⁰ Kaya agad na tumakbo ang babae at sinabi sa kaniyang asawa, "Tingnan mo! Ang tao na nagpakita sa akin—ang nagpunta sa akin noong isang araw!" ¹¹ Tumayo si Manoa

at sumunod sa kaniyang asawa. Nang lumapit siya sa tao, sinabi niya, "Ikaw ba iyong tao na naka-usap ng aking asawa?" Sinabi ng tao, "Ako nga." ¹² Kaya sinabi ni Manoa, "Ngayon nawa ang iyong salita ay magkatotoo. Pero ano ang alintuntun para sa bata, at ano ang kaniyang magiging tungkulin?" ¹³ Sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh kay Manoa, dapat maingat niyang gawin ang lahat ng mga bagay na sinabi ko sa kaniya. ¹⁴ Huwag siyang kakain ng anumang bagay na nagmumula sa puno ng ubas, at huwag hayaang uminom ng alak o matapang na inumin; huwag siyang hayaang kumain ng anumang pagkain na hinayag ng batas na marumi. Dapat niyang sundin ang lahat ng bagay na sinabi kong gawin niya. ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Manoa sa anghel ni Yahweh, "Pakiusap manatili ka muna ng sandali, para bigyan kami ng panahon para maghanda ng isang batang kambing para sa iyo." ¹⁶ Sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh kay Manoa, "Kahit na manatili ako, hindi ko kakainin ang iyong pagkain. Pero kung maghahanda ka ng isang handog na susunugin, ihandog ito kay Yahweh." (Hindi alam ni Manoa na siya ang anghel ni Yahweh.) ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Manoa sa anghel ni Yahweh, "Ano ang iyong pangalan, para maparangalan kita kapag nagkatotoo ang iyong mga salita?" ¹⁸ Sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Bakit mo tinatanong ang aking pangalan? Ito ay kahanga-hanga!" ¹⁹ Kaya kinuha ni Manoa ang batang kambing kasama ang handog na pagkaing butil at inihandog ang mga ito para kay Yahweh sa ibabaw ng bato. Gumawa siya ng isang bagay na kamangha-mangha habang nanunuod si Manoa at ang kaniyang asawa. ²⁰ Nang magliyang na ang apoy mula sa altar patungong langit, umakyat ang anghel ni Yahweh sa nagliliyang na apoy ng altar. Nakita ito ni Manoa at ng kaniyang asawa at nagpatirapa sila sa lupa. ²¹ Hindi na muling nagpakita ang anghel ni Yahweh kay Manoa o sa kaniyang asawa. Pagkatapos malaman ni Manoa na siya ang anghel ni Yahweh. ²² Sinabi ni Manoa sa kaniyang asawa, "Tiyak na mamamatay tayo, dahil nakita natin ang Diyos!" ²³ Pero sinabi sa kaniya ng kaniyang asawa, "Kung nais tayong patayin ni Yahweh, hindi niya tatanggapin ang ating sinunog na handog at handog na pagkaing butil na ibinigay natin sa kaniya. Hindi niya ipapakita sa atin ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito, ni sa panahong ito na hayaan niya tayong marinig ang ganoong mga bagay." ²⁴ Dumating ang araw na nanganak ang babae sa isang batang lalaki, at tinawag siya sa pangalang Samson. Lumaki ang bata at pinagpala ni Yahweh. ²⁵ Nagsimulang kumilos sa kaniya ang Espiritu ni Yahweh sa Mahane Dan, sa pagitan ng Zora at Estaol.

Chapter 14

¹ Bumaba si Samson sa Timna, at doon nakita niya ang isang babae, isa sa mga dalagang babae ng mga Palestina. ² Nang bumalik siya, sinabihan niya ang kaniyang ama at ina, "May nakita akong isang dalaga sa Timna, isa sa mga dalagang babae ng

mga Filestia. Ngayon kunin ninyo siya para sa maging aking asawa." ³ Sinabi sa kaniya ng kaniyang ina at ama, "Wala na bang ibang mga babae na kabilang sa iyong mga kamag-anak, o kabilang sa ating mga tao? Kukuha ka ba ng isang asawa mula sa mga filisteo na hindi tuli?" Sinabi ni Samson sa kaniyang ama, "Kunin mo siya para sa akin, habang tinitignan ko siya, napapasaya niya ako." ⁴ Pero hindi alam ng kaniyang ama at ina na ang bagay na ito ay nagmula kay Yahweh, dahil ninais niyang magkaroon ng alitan ang mga Palestino (sapagkat sa panahon na iyon ang mga Palestino ang namumuno sa Israel). ⁵ Pagkatapos bumaba si Samson sa Timna kasama ang kaniyang ama at ina, at dumating sila sa ubasan malapit sa Timna. At mayroong isa sa mga batang leon ang dumating at umatungal sa kaniya. ⁶ Biglang pumaloob sa kaniya ang Espiritu ni Yahweh, at doon dinurog niya ang leon ng pira-piraso na kasing dali ng pagdurog sa isang maliit na kambing, at walang anumang bagay sa kaniyang kamay. Pero hindi niya sinabi sa kaniyang ama o sa kaniyang ina kung ano ang kanyang ginawa. ⁷ Pumunta siya at nakipag-usap sa babae, at nang tumingin siya sa kaniya, napahanga niya si Samson. ⁸ Lumipas ang mga araw, nang bumalik siya para pakasalan siya, lumiko siya ng daanan para tingnan ang patay na katawan ng leon, At mayroong isang kumpol ng mga pukyutan at pulot ang naiwan sa patay na katawan ng leon. ⁹ Tinipon niya ang pulot sa kaniyang mga kamay at umalis, kumakain siya habang naglalakad. Nang dumating siya sa kaniyang ama at ina, ibinigay niya sa kanila ang ilan sa mga ito, at kinain nila. Pero hindi niya sinabi sa kanila na kinuha niya ang pulot mula sa naiwang patay na katawan ng leon. ¹⁰ Bumaba ang ama ni Samson sa lugar kung saan nakatira ang babae, at nagbigay si Samson ng isang kapistahan doon, dahil kaugalian ito ng mga binatang kalalakihan. ¹¹ Pagkakita ng mga kamag-anak niya sa kaniya, nagdala sila sa kaniya ng kanilang tatlumpung mga kaibigan para dumalo sa kaniya. ¹² Sinabi ni Samson sa kanila, "Hayaan ninyo na magsabi ako ng isang bugtong. Kung isa sa inyo ang makaalam nito at sabihin sa akin ang sagot sa loob ng pitong araw ng kapistahan, magbibigay ako ng tatlumpung mga linong balabal at tatlumpung mga hanay ng mga damit. ¹³ Pero kung hindi ninyo maibigay sa akin ang sagot, kung ganoon kayo ang magbibigay sa akin ng tatlumpung linong balabal at tatlumpung mga hanay ng mga damit." Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Sabihin mo sa amin ang iyong bugtong, para aming marinig ito." ¹⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Mula sa kumakain mayroong bagay na makakain; mula sa lakas mayroong bagay na sobrang matamis." Pero hindi natukoy ng kaniyang mga panauhin ang sagot sa pangatlong araw. ¹⁵ Sa ika-apat na araw sinabi nila sa asawa ni Samson, "Linlangin mo ang iyong asawa para maibigay niya sa amin ang sagot sa bugtong, o susunugin ka namin at ang bahay ng iyong ama. Inimbita mo ba kami dito para gawin kaming mahirap? ¹⁶ Nagsimulang umiyak ang asawa ni Samson sa kaniyang harapan; sinabi niya, "Lahat ng ginagawa mo ay galit

sa akin! Hindi mo ako mahal. Nagsabi ka ng bugtong sa ilan kong mga kaibigan, pero hindi mo sinabi sa akin ang sagot." Sinabi ni Samson sa kaniya, "Tumingin ka sa akin, kung hindi ko sinabi sa aking ama o sa aking ina, dapat ko bang sabihin sa iyo?" ¹⁷ Umiyak siya sa loob ng pitong araw hanggang sa natapos ang kanilang kapistahan. Sa ikapitong araw sinabi niya sa kaniya ang sagot dahil pinilit niya siya ng labis. Sinabi niya ang sagot sa mga kamag-anak ng kaniyang bayan. ¹⁸ At sinabi sa kaniya ng mga kalalakihan sa lungsod, sa ikapitong araw bago lumubog ang araw, "Ano ang mas matamis kaysa sa pulot? Ano ang mas malakas kaysa sa leon?" Sinabi ni Samson sa kanila, "Kung hindi kayo nag-araro gamit ang aking dumalagang baka, hindi sana ninyo malalaman ang sagot sa aking bugtong." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos biglang pumaloob ang Espiritu ni Yahweh kay Samson na may kapangyarihan. Bumaba si Samson sa Ashkelon at pinatay niya ang tatlumpung lalaki na kabilang sa mga tao roon. Sapilitang niyang kinuha ang kanilang mga gamit, at ibinigay niya ang mga hanay ng kasuotan sa mga nakasagot sa kaniyang bugtong. Matindi ang kaniyang galit at umuwi siya sa bahay ng kaniyang ama. ²⁰ At ibinigay ang kaniyang asawa sa kaniyang matalik na kaibigan.

Chapter 15

¹ Pagkatapos ng ilang mga araw, sa panahon ng pag-aani ng trigo, kumuha si Samson ng isang batang kambing at umalis para bisitahin ang kaniyang asawa. Sinabi niya sa kaniyang sarili, "Pupunta ako sa kuwarto ng aking asawa." Pero hindi siya pinayagang pumasok ng ama ng kaniyang asawa. ² Sinabi ng ama ng kaniyang asawa, "Akala ko galit ka sa kaniya, kaya ibinigay ko siya sa kaibigan mo. Ang kaniyang nakababatang kapatid na babae ay mas maganda kaysa sa kaniya, hindi ba? Siya nalang ang kunin mo." ³ Sinabi ni Samson sa kanila, sa oras na ito hindi ako magkakasala patungkol sa mga Palestina kapag sinaktan ko sila. ⁴ Kaya umalis si Samson at humuli ng tatlong daang soro at kaniyang itinali ng sama-sama ang bawat pares, buntot sa buntot. Pagkatapos kumuha siya ng mga sulo at itinali niya ang mga ito sa gitna ng bawat pares ng mga buntot. ⁵ Nang inihanda niyang sunugin ang mga sulo, hinayaan niyang ang mga sorong magpuntahan sa mga nakatayong butil ng mga Palestina, at sinimulan nilang sunugin ang bawat nakasalansan na butil at ang mga butil na nakatayo sa bukid, kasama ng mga ubasan at ang mga halamanan ng olibo. ⁶ Tinanong ng mga Palestina, "Sino ang gumawa nito?" Sinabi nila, "Si Samson, ang manugang ng taga-Timna, ginawa niya ito dahil kinuha ng taga-Timna ang asawa ni Samson at ibinigay siya sa kaniyang kaibigan. Pagkatapos nagpunta ang mga Palestina at sinunog siya at ang kaniyang ama." ⁷ Sinabi ni Samson sa kanila, "Kung ito ang ginawa ninyo, maghihiganti ako laban sa inyo, at pag nangyari na ito, hihinto na ako." ⁸ Pagkatapos hiniwa niya sila ng pira-piraso, balakang at hita sa

pamamagitan ng isang matinding pagpatay. Pagkatapos bumaba siya at nanirahan sa isang kuweba sa talampas ng Etam.⁹ Pagkatapos umakyat ang mga Palestina at naghanda sila para sa pakikipaglaban sa Juda at nagtalaga ng kanilang mga hukbo sa Lehi.¹⁰ Sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng Juda, "Bakit kayo umakyat para salakayin kami?" Sinabi nila, "Sasalakay kami para mabihag si Samson, at gawin sa kaniya ang ginawa niya sa amin."¹¹ Pagkatapos tatlong libong kalalakihan ng Juda ang bumaba sa kuweba sa talampas ng Etam, at sinabi nila kay Samson, "Hindi mo ba alam na ang mga Palestina ay naghahari sa amin?" Ano itong ginawa mo sa amin?" Sinabi ni Samson sa kanila, "Ginawa nila sa akin, ang ginawa ko sa kanila."¹² Sinabi nila kay Samson, "Bumaba kami para talian ka at ipaubaya ka sa kapangyarihan ng mga Palestina." Sinabi ni Samson sa kanila, "Ipangako ninyo sa akin na hindi ninyo ako papatayin."¹³ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Hindi, tatalian ka lang namin sa pamamagitan ng mga lubid at ibibigay sa kanila. Ipinapangako namin na hindi ka namin papatayin." Pagkatapos siya ay tinalian nila sa pamamagitan ng dalawang bagong lubid at dinala paakyat mula sa bato.¹⁴ Nang makarating siya sa Lehi, nagsisigawang papalapit ang mga Palistana ng makita siya. Pagkatapos pumasok ang Espiritu ni Yahweh sa kaniya ng may kapangyarihan. Ang mga lubid na nasa kaniyang mga braso ay naging katulad ng nasunog na lino at bumagsak ang mga ito sa kaniyang mga kamay.¹⁵ Nakakita si Samson ng isang sariwang panga ng isang asno, pinulot niya ito at pinatay ang isang libong kalalakihan sa pamamagitan nito.¹⁶ Sinabi ni Samson, "Sa pamamagitan ng panga ng isang asno, mga tambak sa ibabaw ng mga tambak, sa pamamagitan ng isang panga ng asno pinatay ko ang isang libong kalalakihan."¹⁷ Nang matapos magsalita si Samson, itinaon niya ang panga ng asno at tinawag niya ang lugar na ito na Ramat-Lehi.¹⁸ Uhaw na uhaw si Samson at tumawag kay Yahweh at sinabing, "Ibinigay mo itong dakilang tagumpay sa iyong lingkod, pero ngayon mamamatay ako sa pagka-uhaw at babagsak sa mga kamay ng mga hindi tuli?"¹⁹ At biniyak ng Diyos ang hukay sa lugar iyon ng Lehi at lumabas ang tubig. Pagkatapos niyang uminom, nanumbalik ang kaniyang lakas at sumigla siya. Kaya tinawag niyang En Hakkore ang lugar na iyon, at ito ay nasa Lehi sa araw na ito.²⁰ Hinukuman ni Samson ang Israel sa mga panahon ng mga Palestina sa loob ng dalawangpung taon.

Chapter 16

¹ Pumunta si Samson sa Gaza at nakita siya doon ng isang babaeng bayaran at sumama siya kasama ng babae sa kama.² Sinabi sa mga taga-Gaza "nagpunta dito si Samson." Pinaligiran ng mga taga-Gaza ang lugar at lihim na naghintay sila sa kaniya ng buong magdamag sa tarangkahan ng lungsod. Wala silang gianwang pagkilos nang gabing iyon. Sinabi nila, "Maghintay tayo hanggang sa lumiwanag ang araw, at

pagkatapos patayin natin siya." ³ Nakahiga si Samson sa kama hanggang hatinggabi. Nang hatinggabi tumayo siya at kaniyang hinawakan ang tarangkahan ng lungsod at ang dalawang poste nito. Binunot niya ang mga ito sa ilalim ng lupa, ang rehas at ang lahat, inilagay niya ang mga ito sa kaniyang mga balikat, at dinala ang mga ito paakyat sa itaas ng burol, sa harap ng Hebron. ⁴ Pagkatapos nito, napaibig si Samson sa isang babae na naninirahan sa lambak ng Sorek. Ang kaniyang pangalan ay Delilah. ⁵ Pinuntahan siya ng mga pinuno ng mga Palestina, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Linlangin mo si Samson para makita kung saan nanggagaling ang kaniyang matinding lakas at sa anong paraan maaari natin siyang matatalo, para maaaring natin siyang maigapos para alipustahin siya. Gawin ito, at bawat isa sa amin ng ay bibigyan kayo ng 1, 100 piraso ng pilak" ⁶ At sinabi ni Delilah kay Samson, "Pakiusap, sabihin mo sa akin kung bakit napakalakas mo, at kung papaano ka matatalian ng sinuman, para mapigilan ka?" ⁷ Sinabi ni Samson sa kaniya, "Kung tatalian nila ako sa pamamagitan ng pitong sariwang tali ng pana na hindi pa natutuyo, sa gayon magiging mahina ako at magiging tulad ng sinumang tao. ⁸ Pagkatapos nagdala ang mga pinuno ng Palestina kay Delilah ng pitong sariwang tali ng pana na hindi pa natutuyo at tinalian niya si Samson sa pamamagitan nito. ⁹ Ngayon mayroong mga lalaking lihim niyang itinatago, namamalagi sa sulok ng kaniyang kuwarto. Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ang mga Palestina ay papunta sa iyo Samson!" Pero naputol niya ang mga tali ng pana katulad ng isang sinulid ng estambre kapag nadikit sa apoy. At hindi nila nalaman ang lihim ng kaniyang lakas. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Delilah kay Samson, "Sa ganitong paraan mo ako nilinlang at nagsabi sa akin ng mga kasinungalingan. Pakiusap, sabihin mo sa akin kung papaano ka maaaring malupig." ¹¹ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Kung tatalian nila ako sa pamamagitan ng mga bagong lubid na hindi pa nagagamit sa trabaho, magiging mahina ako at gaya ng sinumang tao." ¹² Kaya kumuha si Delilah ng dalawang sariwang lubid at tinalian siya sa pamamagitan ng mga ito, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ang mga Palestina ay patungo sa iyo, Samson!" Nakahiga ang mga lalaki na naghihintay sa sulok ng kuwarto. pero natanggal ni Samson ang mga lubid mula sa kaniyang mga braso na para lamang isang sinulid ang mga ito. ¹³ Sinabi ni Delilah kay Samson, "Hanggang ngayon nilinlang mo ako at nagsabi sa aking nga kasinungalingan. Sabihin mo sa akin kung papaano ka malulupig." Sinabi ni Samson sa kaniya, "Kapag tinirintas mo ang pitong hibla ng aking buhok sa isang tela na nasa isang panghabi, at pagkatapos ipinulupot ito sa panghabi, magiging katulad ako ng sinumang tao." ¹⁴ Habang natutulog siya, pinag isa ang pitong tirintas ng kaniyang buhok ni Delilah sa isang tela sa loob ng panghabi at ipinulupot ito sa panghabi, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Papunta sa iyo ang mga Palestina, Samson!" Pero gumising siya mula sa pagkakatulog at kaniyang hinila ang tela at ang aspile mula sa panghabi. ¹⁵ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Papaano mo

nasasabing, 'Mahal mo ako,' Hindi mo nga ibinabahagi ang mga lihim mo sa akin? Hinamak mo ako ng mga tatlong beses at hindi mo sinabi sa akin kung papaano ka nagkaroon ng matinding lakas. ¹⁶ Araw-araw pinipilit niya siya sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga salita, at pinipilit niya siya nang lubusan na hiniling niyang siya ay mamatay na. ¹⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Samson sa kaniya ang lahat ng bagay at sinabi sa kaniya, "Hindi pa kailanman naaahitan ng labaha ang buhok sa aking ulo dahil naging isang Nazareo ako para sa Diyos mula sa sinapupunan ng aking ina. Kung ang aking ulo ay aahitan, sa gayon mawawala ang aking lakas, at magiging mahina ako tulad ng ibang tao. ¹⁸ Nang makita ni Delilah na nagsabi siya ng katotohanan tungkol sa lahat ng bagay, ipinadala at pinatawag niya ang mga pinuno ng mga Palestina, na nagsasabing, "Umakyat kayong muli, dahil sinabi na niya ang lahat ng bagay sa akin." Pagkatapos umakyat ang mga pinuno ng Palestina sa kaniya, dala-dala ang mga pilak na nasa kanilang mga kamay. ¹⁹ Pinatulog niya siya sa kaniyang kandungan. Tumawag siya ng isang lalaki para ahitin ang pitong tirintas sa kaniyang ulo, at sinimulan niya para paamuhin siya, dahil nawala ang kaniyang lakas. ²⁰ Sinabi niya, "Patungo sa iyo ang mga Palestina, Samson!" Gumising siya sa kaniyang pagkakatulog at sinabi, "Makakawala ako gaya ng dati at aalugin ang aking sarili na malaya. "Pero hindi niya alam na iniwan na siya ni Yahweh. ²¹ Binihag siya ng mga Palestina at tinanggal ang kaniyang mga mata. Dinala nila siya pababa sa Gaza at tinalian siya ng mga tansong kadena. Ipinapaikot niya ang gilingang nasa mga kulungang bahay. ²² Pero nagsimulang tumubo ulit ang mga buhok sa kaniyang ulo pagkatapos itong ahitan. ²³ Nagtipon-tipon ang mga pinuno ng Palestina para mag-alay ng dakilang handog para kay Dagon na kanilang diyos, at para magsaya. Sinabi nila, "Natalo ng ating diyos si Samson, ang ating kaaway at inilagay siya sa ating pamamahala. ²⁴ Nang makita siya ng mga tao, pinuri nila ang kanilang diyos, dahil sinabi nila, "Tinalo ng ating diyos ang ating kaaway at ibinigay siya sa atin—ang maninira ng ating bansa, na pinatay ang marami sa atin." ²⁵ Nang nagdiriwang sila, sinabi nila, "Ipatawag si Samson, na maaari niya tayong patawanin." Tinawag nila si Samson mula sa kulungan at pinatawa niya sila. Pinatayo nila siya sa gitna ng mga haligi. ²⁶ Sinabi ni Samson sa batang lalaki na nakahawak sa kaniyang kamay, "Pahintulutan mo akong hawakan ang mga haligi kung saan nakasandig ang gusali, ng sa gayon makakasandal ako laban sa mga ito." ²⁷ Ngayon ang bahay ay punung-puno ng mga lalaki at mga babae. Naroon ang lahat ng pinuno ng mga Palestina. Sa itaas ng bubong humigit kumulang na tatlong libong mga lalaki at mga babae, na nanunuod habang sila ay inaaliw ni Samson. ²⁸ Tinawag ni Samson si Yahweh at sinabi, Panginoong Yahweh, isipin mo ako! Pakiusap palakasin mo akong muli ngayon, O Diyos, para makapaghiganti ako sa isang ihip sa Palestina sa pagkuha nila sa aking dalawang mata." ²⁹ Hinawakan ni Samson ang gitna ng dalawang haligi

kung saan nakasandig ang gusali at sumandal siya laban sa mga ito, isang haligi sa kaniyang kanang kamay, at ang isa sa kaniyang kaliwang kamay.³⁰ Sinabi ni Samson, "Hayaan akong mamatay kasama ng mga Palestina!" Itinulak niya sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang lakas, at bumagsak ang gusali sa mga pinuno at ang mga tao na nasa loob nito. Kaya ang mga tao na kaniyang napatay nang namatay siya ay mas marami kumpara doon sa kaniyang napatay sa panahon ng nabubuhay pa siya.³¹ Pagkatapos bumaba ang kaniyang mga kapatid at ang lahat na kasama sa bahay ng kaniyang ama, at siya ay Kinuha nila, at dinala siya pabalik at inilibing sa gitna ng Zora at Estaol, sa lugar ng libingan ng Manao, na kaniyang ama. Humatol si Samson sa Israel sa loob ng dalawangpung taon.

Chapter 17

¹ May isang lalaki sa burol sa bansang Efraim, na ang pangalan ay Mica. ² Sinabi niya sa kaniyang ina "Ang 1, 100 mga pirasong pilak na kinuha mula sa iyo, narinig ko ang tungkol sa sinabi mong isang sumpa, —tumingin dito! Nasa akin ang pilak. Ninakaw ko ito." Sinabi ng kaniyang ina, "Pagpalain ka nawa ni Yahweh, aking anak!" ³ Binalik niya ang 1, 100 pirasong pilak sa kaniyang ina at sinabi ng kaniyang ina, "Ibinukod ko ang pilak na ito kay Yahweh, para sa aking anak na lalaki para gumawa ng isang inukit na anyo ng kahoy at isang hinulmang anyo ng metal. Kaya ngayon, ibinabalik ko ito sa iyo." ⁴ Nang ibinalik niya ang pera sa kaniyang ina, kumuha ng dalawang daang pirasong pilak ang kaniyang ina at ibinigay sa isang manggagawa ng metal na nag-uukit ng anyo ng kahoy at isang hinulmang anyo ng metal. Nakalagay ito sa bahay ni Mica. ⁵ Mayroong mga diyus-diyosan ang lalaking si Mica sa kaniyang bahay at gumawa siya ng isang epod at sambahayan ng diyus-diyosan, at inihandog niya ang isa sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki para maging kaniyang pari. ⁶ Nang panahong iyon walang hari sa Israel, at ginagawa ng bawat isa kung ano ang sa paningin nila ay tama. ⁷ Ngayon may isang binata sa Bethlehem ng Juda, sa pamilya ng Juda, na isang Levita. Nanatili siya roon para tapusin ang kaniyang mga tungkulin. ⁸ Iniwan ng binata ang Bethlehem sa Juda para pumunta at maghanap ng lugar para matirahan. Sa kaniyang paglalakbay, nagtungo siya sa bahay ni Mica sa burol na bansang Efraim. ⁹ Sinabi ni Mica sa kaniya, "Saan ka nanggaling?" Sinabi ng binata sa kaniya, "Ako ay isang Levita ng Bethlehem sa Juda, at naglalakbay ako para makahanap ng lugar na maaari kong matirahan." ¹⁰ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Mica, "Mamuhay kasama ko at maging isang tagapayo at pari para sa akin. Bibigyan kita ng sampung mga pirasong pilak sa bawat taon, isang magarang mga kasuotan, at iyong pagkain." Kaya nagtungo ang Levita sa kaniyang tahanan. ¹¹ Nakuntento ang Levita na manirahan sa kaniya, at naging isa sa mga anak na lalaki ni Mica ang binata. ¹² Inilaan ni Mica ang Levita para sa banal na mga tungkulin, at

naging pari niya ang binata, at nanirahan siya sa bahay ni Mica. ¹³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Mica, "Ngayon alam kong may gagawing maganda para sa akin si Yahweh, dahil naging mga pari ko ang Levitang ito."

Chapter 18

¹ Sa panahong iyon walang hari sa Israel. Naghahanap ang tribo ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Dan ng isang teritoryo para tirahan, hanggang sa araw na iyon hindi sila nakatanggap ng anumang pamana mula sa mga lipi ng Israel. ² Ang bayan ng Dan ay nagpadala ng limang kalalakihan mula sa kabuuang bilang ng kanilang lipi, kalalakihan na bihasang mandirigma mula sa Zora at mula sa Estaol, para manmanan ang lupain habang naglalakad, at titingnan ito. Sinabi nila sa kanila, "Humayo at tingnan ang lupain." Nakarating sila sa burol na bansa ng Efraim, hanggang sa bahay ni Mikias, at nagpalipas sila ng gabi roon. ³ Nang malapit na sila sa bahay ni Mikias, nakilala nila ang pananalita ng binatang Levita. Kaya huminto sila at nagtanong sa kaniya, "Sino ang nagdala sa iyo dito? Ano ang ginagawa mo sa lugar na ito? Bakit ka nandito?" ⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ito ang ginawa ni Mikias sa akin: Inupahan niya ako para maging kaniyang pari." ⁵ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Pakiusap alamin ang payo ng Diyos, para malaman namin kung magtatagumpay ba kami sa pupuntahang paglalakbay. ⁶ Ang sinabi ng pari sa kanila, "Umalis kayo nang payapa. Papatnubayan kayo ni Yahweh sa landas na dapat ninyong lakaran." ⁷ Kaya umalis ang limang kalalakihan at nakarating sa Lais, at nakita nila ang mga tao na naninirihan doon ng ligtas—katulad din sa pamamaraan ng mga Sidoneo na naninirahang matiwasay at ligtas. Wala ni isa ang siyang sumakop sa kanila sa lupain, o gumulo sa kanila sa anumang paraan. Nanirahan sila ng malayo mula sa mga Sidoneo, at hindi sila nakipag-ugnayan kaninuman. ⁸ Bumalik sila sa kanilang lipi sa Zora at Estaol. Tinanong sila ng kanilang mga kamag-anak, "Ano ang inyong balita?" ⁹ Sinabi nila, "Halina! salakayin natin sila! Nakita namin ang lupain at ito'y napakabuti. Wala ba kayong ginagawa? Huwag bagalan ang pagsalakay at pagsakop sa lupain. ¹⁰ Kapag pupunta kayo, makakarating kayo sa mga taong nag-iisip na ligtas sila, at malawak ang lupain! Ibinigay ito sa inyo ng Diyos— isang lugar na hindi nagkukulang sa anumang bagay sa mundo." ¹¹ Anim na raang kalalakihan ng lipi ng Dan, mga armado ng mga pandigmang sandata, na umalis mula sa Zora at Estaol. ¹² Umakyat sila at nagkampo sa Kiriath Jearim, sa Juda. Ito ang dahilan kung bakit tinawag ng mga tao ang lugar na Mahaneh Dan hanggang sa araw na ito; nasa kanluran ito ng Kiriath Jearim. ¹³ Umalis sila mula sa burol na bansa ng Efraim at nakarating sa bahay ni Mikias. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos ang limang kalalakihang nagmamanman sa bansa ng Lais ay nagsabi sa kanilang kamag-anak, "Alam ba ninyo na sa mga bahay na ito ay may isang epod, mga sambahayan ng diyos, isang inukit

na anyo, at isang hinulmang metal na anyo? Magpasya na ngayon kung ano ang inyong gagawin." ¹⁵ Kaya bumalik sila roon at nakarating sa bahay ng binatang Levita, sa bahay ni Mikias, at kanilang binati siya. ¹⁶ Ngayon ang anim na raang Daneo, armado ng mga sandatang pandigma, nakatayo sa pasukan ng tarangkahan. ¹⁷ Pumunta doon ang limang kalalakihan na nagmanman sa lupain at kinuha nila ang inukit na anyo, ang epod, at ang mga pansambahayang diyos, at ang hinulmang metal na anyo, habang nakatayo ang pari sa bungad ng tarangkahan kasama ang anim na raang armadong kalalakihan ng mga sandatang pandigma. ¹⁸ Nang ang mga ito ay pumunta sa bahay ni Mikias at kinuha ang inukit na anyo, ang epod, mga pansambahayang diyos, at hinulmang metal na anyo, sinabi ng pari sa kanila, "Ano ang ginagawa ninyo?" ¹⁹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Tumahimik kayo! Ilagay ang iyong kamay sa iyong bibig at sumama sa amin, at maging ama at pari sa amin. Mas mabuti ba sa iyo na maging pari sa bahay ng isang lalaki, o maging pari para sa isang lipi at isang angkan sa Israel?" ²⁰ Nagalak ang puso ng pari. Kinuha niya ang epod, mga sambahayan ng diyos at ang inukit na anyo, at sumama sa mga tao. ²¹ Kaya tumalikod sila at umalis. Nilagay nila ang maliit na mga bata sa kanilang harapan, pati na rin ang mga baka at ang kanilang mga ari-arian. ²² Nang malayo na sila mula sa bahay ni Mikias, ang mga kalalakihan na nasa mga bahay na malapit sa bahay ni Mikias ay magkasamang pinatawag, at inabutan nila ang mga Daneo. ²³ Sumigaw sila sa mga Daneo, at tumalikod sila at sinabi kay Mikias, "Bakit kayo magkasamang pinatawag?" ²⁴ Sinabi niya, "Ninakaw ninyo ang mga diyos na ginawa ko, kinuha ninyo ang aking pari at aalis kayo. Ano pa ang maiiwan sa akin? Bakit ninyo ako tinatanong, 'Ano ang gumugulo sa iyo?'" ²⁵ Sinabi ng mga tao ng Dan sa kaniya, "Hindi mo kami dapat hayaang marinig ka naming magsabi ng anumang bagay, o sasalakayin ka ng ilang galit na galit na mga kalalakihan at ikaw at iyong pamilya ay mapapatay." ²⁶ Pagkatapos nagpatuloy ang mga tao ng Dan sa kanilang pinaroroonan. Nang nakita ni Mikias na sila ay napakalakas para sa kaniya, tumalikod siya at bumalik sa kaniyang bahay. ²⁷ Kinuha ng bayan ng Dan kung ano ang ginawa ni Mikias, kasama rin pati ang kaniyang pari, at nakarating sila sa Lais, sa mga tao na siyang panatag at ligtas at pinatay nila sila gamit ang espada at sinunog ang lungsod. ²⁸ Wala ni isang naligtas sa kanila dahil malayo pa ito mula sa Sidon, at hindi sila nagkaroon ng pakikipag-ugnayan sa kaninuman. Nasa lambak ito malapit sa Beth-Rehob. Ipinatayong muli ng mga Daneo ang lungsod at nanirahan doon. ²⁹ Pinangalanan nila ang lungsod ng Dan, ang pangalan ni Dan na kanilang ninuno, na siyang isa sa mga anak na lalaki ng Israel. Pero ang dating pangalan ng lungsod ay Lais. ³⁰ Inilagay ng bayan ng Dan ang inukit na anyo para sa kanilang sarili. At si Jonatan, anak ni Gersom, anak ni Moises, siya at ang kaniyang mga anak

na lalaki ay mga pari sa mga lipi ng Daneo hanggang sa araw ng pagbihag sa lupain.
³¹ Kaya sinamba nila ang inukit na anyo na ginawa ni Mikias hangga't ang bahay ng Diyos ay nasa Silo.

Chapter 19

¹ Sa mga araw na iyon, nang walang hari sa Israel, mayroong isang lalaki, isang Levita, na pansamantalang naninirahan sa pinakamalayong bahagi ng burol na bansa ng Efraim. Kumuha siya ng isang babae para sa kaniyang sarili, isa pang asawa mula sa Bethlehem sa Juda. ² Pero ang isa pa niyang asawa ay taksil sa kaniya; iniwanan siya at bumalik sa bahay ng kaniyang ama sa Bethlehem ng Juda. Nanatili siya roon sa loob ng apat na buwan. ³ Pagkatapos tumayo ang kaniyang asawa at pumunta sa kaniya para hikayatin siyang bumalik. Kasama niya ang kaniyang tagapaglingkod, at isang pares ng mga asno. Dinala niya siya sa bahay ng kaniyang ama. ⁴ Nang nakita siya ng ama ng babae, nagalak siya. Ang kaniyang biyenang, ang ama ng babae, ay hinikayat siyang manatili sa loob ng tatlong araw. Kumain sila at uminom, at nagpalipas sila ng gabi roon. ⁵ Sa ika-apat na araw maaga silang bumangon at naghanda siya para umalis, pero sinabihan ng ama ng babae ang kaniyang manugang, "Palakasin mo ang iyong sarili sa pamamagitan ng kaunting tinapay, pagkatapos maaari kang umalis." ⁶ Kaya ang dalawa sa kanila ay umupo para kumain at uminom na magkasama. Pagkatapos sinabi ng ama ng babae, "Pakiusap pumayag na magpalipas ng gabi at magpakasaya." ⁷ Nang gumising ng maaga ang Levita para umalis, hinimok siya ng ama ng dalagang babae na manatili, kaya binago niya ang kaniyang binalak at muling nagpalipas ng gabi roon. ⁸ Sa ika-limang araw gumising siya ng maaga para umalis, pero sinabi ng ama ng babae, "Palakasin mo ang iyong sarili, maghintay hanggang hapon." Kaya kumain silang dalawa. ⁹ Nang ang Levita at ang kaniyang isa pang asawa at ang kaniyang tagapaglingkod ay bumangon para umalis, ang kaniyang biyenang, ang ama ng babae ay sinabi sa kaniya, "Tingnan, malapit ng gumabi ngayon. Pakiusap manatili kayo ng isa pang gabi, at magpakasaya. Maaari kang gumising nang maaaga bukas at umuwi." ¹⁰ Pero hindi na ninanais ng Levita na magpalipas pa ng gabi. Bumangon siya at umalis. Pumunta siya patungong Jebus (iyon ay Jerusalem). Mayroon siyang isang pares ng mga sasakyang asno —at kasama niya ang kaniyang isa pang asawa. ¹¹ Nang malapit na sila sa Jebus, malapit nang matapos ang araw, at sinabi ng tagapaglingkod sa kaniyang amo, "Halina, lumihis tayo patungo sa lungsod ng Jebuseo at magpalipas ng gabi roon." ¹² Sinabi ng kaniyang amo sa kaniya, "Hindi tayo lilihis patungo sa isang lungsod ng mga dayuhan na hindi kabilang sa bayan ng Israel. Pupunta tayo sa Gabaa." ¹³ Sinabi ng Levita sa kaniyang binata, "Halina, pumunta tayo sa isa sa mga ibang lugar na iyon, at magpalipas ng gabi sa Gabaa o

Rama." ¹⁴ Kaya nagpatuloy sila, at lumubog ang araw habang papalapit sila sa Gabaa, sa nasasakupan ng Benjamin. ¹⁵ Lumihis sila roon para magpalipas ng gabi sa Gabaa. At pumasok siya at umupo sa plasa ng lungsod, sapagka't walang isa mang nagpatuloy sa kanila sa kaniyang bahay para sa gabi. ¹⁶ Pero pagkatapos dumating ang isang matandang lalaki mula sa kaniyang trabaho sa bukid ng gabing iyon. Siya ay mula sa burol na bansa ng Efraim, at panandalian siyang nakatira sa Gabaa. Pero ang mga kalalakihang naninirahan sa lugar na iyon ay mga Benjamita. ¹⁷ Tumingin siya at nakita ang manlalakbay sa plasa ng lungsod. Sinabi ng matandang lalaki, "Saan ka pupunta? Saan ka nanggaling?" ¹⁸ Sinabi ng Levita sa kaniya, "Kami ay naglalakbay mula sa Bethlehem sa Juda patungo sa pinakamalayong bahagi ng burol na bansa ng Efraim, na kung saan ako nagmula. Pumunta ako sa Bethlehem sa Juda, at papunta ako sa bahay ni Yahweh, pero wala ni isang magdadala sa akin sa kaniyang bahay. ¹⁹ Mayroon kaming dayami at pakain para sa aming mga asno, at mayroong tinapay at alak para sa akin at sa iyong babaeng lingkod dito, at para sa binatang ito na kasama ng iyong mga lingkod. Wala kaming kakulangan." ²⁰ Binati sila ng matandang lalaki, "Sumainyo ang kapayapaan! Ako ang bahala sa lahat ng inyong mga pangangailangan. Huwag lamang magpalipas ng gabi sa plasa." ²¹ Kaya dinala ng lalaki ang Levita sa kaniyang bahay at nagbigay ng pakain para sa mga asno. Hinugasan nila ang kanilang mga paa at kumain at uminom. ²² Nagsasaya sila, nang ang mga kalalakihan sa lungsod, masasamang lalaki, ay pinalibutan ang bahay, hinahampas ang pinto. Nakipag-usap sila sa matandang lalaki, ang amo ng bahay, at sinabing, "Palabasin ang lalaking dumating sa iyong bahay, para makilala namin siya." ²³ Ang lalaki, ang amo ng bahay, lumabas at sinabi sa kanila, "Huwag, mga kapatid ko, pakiusap huwag gawin ang masamang bagay na ito! Sapagka't bisita sa aking bahay ang lalaking ito, huwag gawin ang masamang bagay na ito! ²⁴ Tingnan ninyo, narito ang aking birheng anak na babae at ang isa pang asawa. Hayaang ilabas ko sila ngayon. Lapastanganin sila at gawin sa kanila ang anumang nais ninyo. Pero huwag gumawa ng masamang bagay sa lalaking ito!" ²⁵ Pero ayaw makinig sa kaniya ng mga kalalakihan, kaya kinuha ng lalaki ang kaniyang isa pang asawa at inilabas siya sa kanila. Kinuha siya nila, ginahasa siya, at inabuso siya nang buong magdamag, at hinayaan nila siyang umalis ng madaling araw. ²⁶ Sa madaling araw dumating ang babae at bumagsak sa pinto ng bahay ng lalaki kung saan naroon ang kaniyang amo, at nahiga siya roon hanggang sa magliwanag. ²⁷ Bumangon ang kaniyang amo sa umaga at binuksan ang mga pinto ng bahay at umalis papunta sa kainyang paroroonan. Nakikita niya ang kaniyang isa pang asawa na nakahiga roon sa pintuan, na ang mga kamay ay nasa bungad. ²⁸ Sinabi ng Levita sa kaniya, "Bumangon ka. Umalis na tayo." Pero walang sagot. Isinakay niya siya sa asno at

umalis ang lalaki para umuwi.²⁹ Nang makarating ang Levita sa kaniyang bahay, kumuha siya ng isang kutsilyo, at hinawakan niya ang kaniyang isa pang asawa, at pinagputul-putol siya, biyas sa biyas, sa labing dalawang piraso, at pinadala ang mga piraso sa lahat ng dako ng Israel.³⁰ Sinabi ng lahat ng nakakita nito, "Hindi pa nangyari ang bagay o nakita mula sa araw na lumabas ang mga tao ng Israel mula sa lupain ng Ehipto hanggang sa araw na ito. Isipin ang bagay na ito! Bigyan kami ng payo! Sabihin sa amin kung ano ang gagawin!"

Chapter 20

¹ Pagkatapos lumabas ang lahat ng mga tao ng Israel bilang iisang tao, mula Dan hanggang Beer-seba, kasama rin ang lupain ng Galaad, at nagtipon sila ng magkakasama sa harapan ni Yahweh sa Mizpa.² Ang mga pinuno ng lahat ng mga tao, ng lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel, kinuha ang kanilang mga lugar sa pagpupulong ng mga tao ng Diyos—400, 000 kalalakihang naglalakad, na nakahandang lumaban gamit ang espada.³ Ngayon narinig ng lipi ng Benjamin na umakyat ang bayan Israel sa Mizpa. Sinabi ng mga tao ng Israel, "Sabihin sa amin kung paano nangyari itong masamang bagay."⁴ Ang Levita, ang asawang ng babaeng pinatay, ay sumagot, "Ako ay dumating sa Gibeá sa teritoryo na nabibilang kay Benjamin, ako at aking isa pang asawa, para magpalipas ng gabi."⁵ Nang gabing iyon, nilusob ako ng mga pinuno ng Gibeá, pinalibutan ang bahay at tinangkang patayin ako. Sinunggaban at ginahasa ang aking isa pang asawa, at siya ay namatay.⁶ Kinuha ko ang aking isa pang asawa at pinagpira-piraso ang kaniyang katawan, at ipinadala ang mga ito sa bawat rehiyon na ipinamana sa Israel, dahil nakagawa sila ng kasamaan at kalapastanganan sa Israel.⁷ Ngayon, lahat kayong mga Israelita, magsalita at ibigay ang inyong payo at pansin dito!"⁸ Tumayo ng magkakasama ang lahat ng mga tao bilang isa, at sinabi nila, "Wala sa atin ang pupunta sa kaniyang tolda at wala sa atin ang babalik sa kaniyang bahay!"⁹ Pero ngayon ito ang dapat nating gawin sa Gibeá: sasalakayin natin ito alinsunod sa makuha sa ating palabunutan.¹⁰ Kukuha tayo ng sampung kalalakihan ng isang daan sa buong mga lipi ng Israel, at isang daan ng isang libo, at isang libo ng sampung libo, para kumuha ng panustos para sa mga taong ito, para kapag dumating sila ng Gibeá sa Benjamin, maaari nila silang parusahan dahil sa kasamaan na nagawa nila sa Israel."¹¹ Kaya lahat ng mga sundalo ng Israel ay nagtipon laban sa lungsod, nagkaisa nang may isang layunin.¹² Nagpadala ng kalalakihan ang mga lipi ng Israel sa buong lipi ng Benjamin, sa pagsasabing, "Ano itong kasamaan na nagawa ninyo?"¹³ Kaya, ibigay sa amin ang masamang kalalakihan ng Gibeá, para maaari namin silang patayin, at para ganap naming matatanggal itong kasamaan mula sa Israel. Pero ang mga Benjamita ay

hindi nakikinig sa tinig ng kanilang mga kapatid, ang mga tao ng Israel. ¹⁴ Pagkataos dumating ng magkakasama ang mga tao ng Benjamin mula sa mga lungsod patungong Gibeá para maghandang sa pakikipaglaban sa mga tao ng Israel. ¹⁵ Samasamang dinala ang mga tao ni Benjamin mula sa kanilang mga lungsod para lumaban sa araw na iyon na 26, 000 sundalo ang tinuruang lumaban gamit ang espada; karagdagan sa bilang na iyon ay pitong daan ng kanilang piniling kalalakihan na mula sa mga naninirahan ng Gibeá. ¹⁶ Kabilang sa lahat ng mga sundalo ay pitong daang piniling kalalakihan na mga kaliwete. Bawat isa sa kanila ay kayang tumirador ng isang bato sa isang hibla ng buhok at hindi papalya. ¹⁷ Ang mga sundalo ng Israel, hindi kasama ang bilang mula kay Benjamin, umabot sa 400, 000 kalalakihan, na tinuruang lumaban gamit ang espada. Ang lahat sa kanila ay mga lalaking mandirigma. ¹⁸ Bumangon ang bayan ng Israel, pumunta ng Bethel, at humingi ng payo mula sa Diyos. Hiniling nila, "Sino ang unang sasalakay sa mga tao ng Benjamin para sa amin?" Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Unang sasalakay ang Juda." ¹⁹ Bumabangon ang bayan ng Israel sa umaga at, nakaharap sa Gibeá, naghanda sila para sa labanan. ²⁰ Lumabas ang bayan ng Israel para lumaban sa pangkat ng Benjamin. Inihanay nila ang kanilang pwestong pandigma laban sa kanila sa Gibeá. ²¹ Lumabas ang mga tao ng Benjamin mula sa Gibeá, at nakapatay sila ng dalawampu't dalawang libong kalalakihan nag hukbo ng Israel sa araw na iyon. ²² Pero pinatatag ng bayan ng Israel ang kanilang mga sarili, at binuo nila ang hanay pangdigma sa parehong lugar kung saan sila nakahany nang unang araw. ²³ At umakyat ang bayan ng Israel at sila ay umiyak sa harap ni Yahweh hanggang gabi. At humingi sila ng gabay mula kay Yahweh: "Dapat ba kaming bumalik muli para lumaban sa aming mga kapatid, ang mga tao ng Benjamin?" At sinabi ni Yahweh, "Lusubin sila!" ²⁴ Kaya pumunta ang bayan ng Israel laban sa mga sundalo ng Benjamin sa pangalawang araw. ²⁵ Sa panagalawang araw, lumabas ang Benjamin laban sa kanila mula Gibeá at pinatay nila ang 18, 000 kalalakihan mula sa bayan ng Israel. Lahat ay kalalakihan na tinuruang lumaban gamit ang espada. ²⁶ Pagkatapos ang lahat mga sundalo ng Israel at lahat ng mga tao ay pumunta ng Bethel at umiyak, at doon sila ay umupo sa harapan ni Yahweh at sila ay nag-ayuno sa araw na iyon hanggang gabi at nag handog ng mga handog na susunugin at mga handog pangkapayapaan sa harapan ni Yahweh. ²⁷ Tinanong ng bayana ng Israel si Yahweh—dahil ang kaban ng tipan ng Diyos ay naroon sa mga araw na iyon, ²⁸ at si Finehas, anak na lalaki ni Eleazar na anak na lalaki ni Aaron, ay naglilingkod sa harapan ng kaban sa mga araw na iyon—"Dapat ba tayong lumabas para muling makipagdigma laban sa mga tao ng Benjamin, ating mga kapatid, o tumigil?" Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Lusubin, dahil bukas tutulungan ko kayong talunin sila." ²⁹ Kaya nagtalaga ang mga

Israelita ng kalalakihan sa mga lihim na mga lugar sa palibot ng Gibeá.³⁰ Nakipaglaban ang bayan ng Israel laban sa mga tao ng Benjamin sa pangatlong araw, at binuo nila ang kanilang hanay na pangdigma laban sa Gibeá gaya ng nakaraan nilang ginawa..³¹ Pumunta ang mga tao ng Benjamin at nakipaglaban laban sa mga tao, at napalayo sila mula sa lungsod. Nagsimula na silang pumatay ng ilan sa mga tao. May halos tatlumpong kalalakihan ng Israel ang namatay sa mga bukid at sa mga daan. Isa sa mga daan ay papunta ng Bethel, ang iba ay papunta ng Gibeá.³² Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga tao ng Benjamin, "Sila ay natalo at sila ay tumatakbo palayo mula sa atin, gaya ng nauna." Pero sinabi ng mga sundalo ng Israel, "Tayo ay tumakbo pabalik at ilayo sila mula sa lungsod papunta sa mga daan."³³ Bumangon ang lahat ng mga tao ng Israel mula sa kanilang mga lugar at binuo ang kanilang mga sarili sa hanay para makipagdimaan sa Baal Tamar. Pagkatapos ang mga sundalo ng Israel na nagtatago sa mga lihim na mga lugar ay lumabas sa kanilang mga lugar mula sa Maare Gibeá.³⁴ Doon lumabas laban sa Gibeá ang sampung libong napiling kalalakihan na mula sa buong Israel, at ang labanan ay napakatindi, pero hindi alam ng mga Benjamita na ang kapahamakan ay malapit sa kanila.³⁵ Tinalo ni Yahweh ang Benjaminita sa harap ng Israel. Sa araw na iyon, nakapatay ang mga sundalo ng Israel ng 25, 100 kalalakihan ng Benjamin. Lahat ng kanilang napatay ay mga tinuruang lumaban gamit ang espada.³⁶ Kaya nakita ng mga sundalo ng Benjamin na sila ay natalo. Nagbigay ang kalalakihan ng Israel ng lupa sa Benjamin, dahil umasa sila sa kalalakihan na inilagay nila sa mga lihim na pwesto sa labas ng Gibeá.³⁷ Pagkatapos ang kalalakihan na nagtatago ay bumangon at nagmadali at sinugod nila ang Gibeá, at gamit ang kanilang mga espada pinatay nila ang lahat ng mga naninirahan sa lungsod.³⁸ Ang inayos na hudyat sa pagitan ng mga sundalo ng Israel at kalalakihan na nagtatago ng palihim ay ang isang malaking ulap ng usok na tataas mula sa lungsod—³⁹—at maaaring aatras ang mga sundalo ng Israel sa labanan malayo mula sa laban. Ngayon nagsimula ng lumusob ang Benjamin at pinatay nila ang halos tatlumpong kalalakihan ng Israel, at sinabi nila, "Sigurado ito na matatalo natin sila sa harapan natin, gaya ng naunang labanan."⁴⁰ Pero nang magsimula na ang haligi ng usok na tumaas mula sa lungsod, bumalik ang mga Benjamita at nakita ang usok na tumataas sa himpapawid mula sa buong lungsod.⁴¹ Pagkatapos bumalik ang bayan ng Israel laban sa kanila. Natakot ang kalalakihan ng Benjamin, dahil nakita nila ang kapahamakan ay dumating sa kanila.⁴² Kaya lumayo sila mula sa mga tao ng Israel, tumakas sa daan papuntang ilang. Pero naabutan sila ng labanan. Lumabas ang mga sundalo ng Israel mula sa lungsod at pinatay sila kung saan sila nakatayo.⁴³ Pinalibutan nila ang mga Benjaminita at nilusob nila; At kanilang niyurakan sila sa Nohah, at pinatay sila papuntang silangang bahagi ng Gibeá.⁴⁴ Mula sa lipi ng Benjamin, 18, 000 sunadol tao ang

namatay, lahat sila ay kalalakihan na tanyag sa labanan.⁴⁵ Bumalik sila at tumakas patungo sa ilang papunta sa bato ng Rimon. Pinatay ng mga Israelita ang karagdagang limang libo sa kanila sa gilid ng mga daan. Patuloy silang sumunod sa kanila, sinusundan sila ng malapitan hanggang Gidom, at doon pinatay nila ang karagdagang dalawang libo.⁴⁶ Ang lahat ng mga sundalo ng Benjamin na pinatumba sa araw na iyon ay 25, 000—kalalakihan na tinuruan para lumaban gamit ang espada; lahat sila ay tanyag sa labanan.⁴⁷ Pero anim na daang sundalo ang umatras at tumakas papunta sa ilang, sa dako ng bato ng Rimon. At nanatili sila sa bato ng Rimmon sa loob ng apat na buwan.⁴⁸ Bumalik ang mga sundalo ng Israel laban sa mga tao ng Benjamin at inatake at pinatay sila—ang buong lungsod, ang mga baka, at lahat ng mga bagay na kanilang makikita. Sinunog din nila ang bawat bayan sa kanilang madaanan.

Chapter 21

¹ Ngayon gumawa ng isang pangako ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel sa Mizpa, "Wala sa amin ang magbibigay ng kaniyang anak na babae para ipakasal sa isang Benjaminita." ² Pagkatapos nagpunta ang mga tao sa Bethel at umupo sa harapan ng Diyos hanggang gabi, at labis silang umiyak na may malakas na tinig. ³ Sinigaw nila, "Bakit, nangyari ito sa Israel, Yahweh, Diyos ng Israel, dapat bang mawala ang isa sa aming mga lipi sa araw na ito?" ⁴ Nagising ng maaga ang mga tao nang sumunod araw at nagtayo ng isang altar doon at naghandog ng susunuging alay at mga handog ng pangkapayapaan. ⁵ Sinabi ng mga tao ng Israel, "Alin sa lahat ng lipi ng Israel ang hindi dumalo sa pagpupulong para kay Yahweh?" Dahil gumawa sila ng isang mahalagang pangako tungkol sa sinumang hindi nagpakita kay Yahweh sa Mizpa. Sinabi nila, "Tiyak na ipapapatay siya." ⁶ May malasakit ang mga tao ng Israel sa kapatid nilang si Benjamita. Sinabi nila, "Ngayong araw isang lipi ang ititiwalag mula sa Israel." ⁷ Sino ang magbibigay ng mga asawang babae para sa mga naiwan, dahil mayroon tayong ginawang isang pangako kay Yahweh na hindi natin hahayaan ang sinuman sa kanila na maipakasal sa ating mga anak na babae?" ⁸ Sinabi nila, "Alin sa mga lipi ng Israel ang hindi nagpakita kay Yahweh sa Mizpa?" Nakitang wala ni isa ang pumunta sa kapulungan mula sa Jabes Galaad. ⁹ Dahil nang binilang ng mga tao sa isang maayos na paraan, masdan ninyo, wala sa mga naninirahan sa Jabes Galaad ang naroon. ¹⁰ Nagpadala ang kapulungan ng 12, 000 sa kanilang pinakamatatapang na tauhan at inutusang magtungo sa Jabes Galaad at salakayin at patayin sila, kahit ang mga kababaihan at mga bata. ¹¹ "Gawin ito: Dapat ninyong patayin ang bawat lalaki at bawat babaeng nakipagsiping sa isang lalaki." ¹² Nakita ng mga kalalakihan ang apat na daang kababaihan na naninirahan sa Jabes Galaad na hindi pa

nasipingan ng isang lalaki, at dinala sila sa kampo ng Silo, sa Canaan. ¹³ Nagpadala ng isang mensahe ang buong kapulungan at sinabi sa mga tao ng Benjamin na naroon sa bato ng Rimon na sila ay nag-handog ng kapayapaan. ¹⁴ Kaya bumalik ang Benjaminita sa panahon na iyon at binigyan sila ng kababaihan sa Jabesh Gilead. Dahil hindi sapat ang kababaihan para sa kanilang lahat. ¹⁵ Nalungkot ang mga tao sa nangyari kay Benjamin, dahil gumawa si Yahweh ng isang pagkakahati-hati sa pagitan ng mga lipi ng Israel. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga namumuno ng kapulungan, "Paano natin aayusin ang mga asawang babae para sa mga Benjamita na naiwan, simula nang pinatay ang mga kababaihan ni Benjamin?" ¹⁷ Sinabi nila, "Dapat na mayroong isang pamana para sa mga nakaligtas na Benjaminta, para hindi mawasak ang isang lipi mula sa Israel. ¹⁸ Hindi namin sila mabibigyan ng mga asawa mula sa aming mga anak na babae. Dahil gumawa ng isang pangako ang tao ng Israel, 'Sumpain ang sinumang magbigay ng asawa sa lipi ng Benjamin.'" ¹⁹ Kaya sinabi nila, "Alam ninyong may isang pista para kay Yahweh sa bawat taon sa Silo (na nasa hilaga ng Betel, silangan ng daan na nagdudugtong mula sa Betel hanggang Sechem, at timog ng Lebona)." ²⁰ Binigyan nila ng tagubilin mga kalalakihan ni Benjamin, sinasabing, "Humayo at magtago ng palihim at maghintay sa mga ubasan. ²¹ Bantayan ang pagkakataon kapag lumabas na ang mga kababahan para sumayaw mula sa Silo, magmadaling pumunta sa mga ubasan at dapat na kumuha ng isang asawa mula sa mga kababahan ng Silo ang bawat isa sa inyo, pagkatapos bumalik sa lupain ng Benjamin. ²² Kapag pumunta ang kanilang mga ama o kanilang mga kapatid na lalaki para tumutol sa amin, sasabihin namin sa kanila, 'Bigyan ninyo kami ng pabor! Hayaan silang manatili sa amin dahil hindi kami nakakuha ng mga asawa sa panahon ng digmaan. At wala kayong kasalanan hinggil sa isang pangako, dahil hindi ninyo ibinigay sakanila ang inyong mga anak na babae.'" ²³ Iyon nga ang ginawa ng mga tao ni Benjamin, kinuha nila ang bilang ng mga asawang kinakailangan nila mula sa mga kababaihan na sumasayaw, at sila ay dinala nila palayo para maging kanilang mga asawa. Sila ay umalis at bumalik sa lugar na kanilang minana; muli nilang itinayo ang mga bayan, at doon sila namuhay. ²⁴ Pagkatapos iniwan ng mga tao ng Israel ang lugar at umuwi, bawat isa sa kaniyang sariling lipi at angkan, at bawat isa sa kaniyang sariling mana. ²⁵ Sa mga panahon na iyon walang hari sa Israel. Ginawa ng bawat isa kung ano ang tama sa kanilang sariling mga paningin.

Ruth

Chapter 1

¹ Nangyari ito noong mga araw nang ang mga hukom ay namahala na nagkaroon ng taggutom doon, at isang tiyak na lalaki ng Bethlehem ng Juda ang pumunta sa bansa

ng Moab kasama ang kaniyang asawa at kaniyang dalawang anak na lalaki.² Elimelek ang pangalan ng lalaki at Naomi ang pangalan ng kaniyang asawa. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang dalawang anak na lalaki ay sina Mahlon at Quelson, na mga Efrateo na taga-Bethlehem-Juda. Nakarating sila sa bansa ng Moab at nanirahan doon.³ Pagkatapos namatay si Elimelek na asawa ni Naomi, at naiwan siyang kasama ng kaniyang dalawang anak na lalaki.⁴ Itong mga anak na lalaki ay kumuha ng mga asawa mula sa mga kababaihan ng Moab; ang pangalan ng isa ay Orpa at ang pangalan ng isa pa ay Ruth. Nanirahan sila roon nang halos sampung taon.⁵ Pagkatapos parehong namatay sina Mahlon at Quelson, kaya naiwan si Naomi wala ang kaniyang asawa at wala ang kaniyang dalawang anak.⁶ Pagkatapos nagpasya si Naomi na umalis ng Moab kasama ang kaniyang mga manugang at bumalik sa Juda dahil narinig niya sa rehiyon ng Maob na tinulungan ni Yahweh ang kaniyang bayan na nangangailangan at binigyan sila ng pagkain.⁷ Kaya umalis siya sa lugar kung saan siya naroon kasama ang kaniyang mga manugang na babae at naglakad sila pababa sa daan para bumalik sa lupain ng Juda.⁸ Sinabi ni Naomi sa kaniyang dalawang manugang na babae, "Lumakad, bumalik, kayo bawat isa sa inyo, sa bahay ng inyong ina. Nawa ipakita ni Yahweh ang kabaitan sa inyo, tulad ng pagpapakita ninyo ng katapatan sa namatay at sa akin."⁹ Nawa idulot sa inyo ng Panginoon ang pahinga, bawat isa sa inyo sa bahay ng panibagong asawa." Pagkatapos hinalikan niya sila at nagtaas sila ng mga boses at umiyak.¹⁰ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Hindi! Babalik kami kasama mo sa iyong lahi."¹¹ Pero sinabi ni Naomi, "Bumalik kayo, aking mga anak! Bakit kayo sasama sa akin? May mga anak pa ba ako sa aking sinapupunan para sa inyo, para maging asawa ninyo?"¹² Bumalik kayo, aking mga anak, lumakad sa sarili ninyong landas dahil ako ay napakatanda na para magkaroon ng asawa. Kung sabihin ko, "Umaasa akong makakuha ako ng asawa ngayong gabi," at pagkatapos magsilang ng mga anak na lalaki,¹³ kung gayon maghihintay pa ba kayo hanggang lumaki sila? Maghihintay pa ba kayo at hindi magpapakasal sa mga lalaki ngayon? Huwag, mga anak ko! Ito ay higit na magpapahirap sa akin kaysa magpapahirap sa inyo, dahil bumaling laban sa akin ang kamay ni Yahweh."¹⁴ Pagkatapos ang kaniyang mga manugang ay nagtaas ng kanilang mga boses at muling umiyak. Hinalikan ni Orpah ang kaniyang biyenang nang may pamamaalam, pero si Ruth ay nanatili sa kaniya.¹⁵ Sinabi ni Naomi, "Makinig ka, ang hipag mo ay bumalik na sa kaniyang bayan at sa kaniyang mga diyos! Bumalik ka kasama ang iyong hipag."¹⁶ Pero sinabi ni Ruth, "Huwag mo akong palayuin mula sa iyo, sapagkat kung saan ka pupunta, doon ako pupunta; kung saan ka titira, doon ako titira; ang iyong bayan ay magiging aking bayan, at ang iyong Diyos ay magiging aking Diyos."¹⁷ Kung saan ka mamamatay, doon ako

mamamatay at doon din ako ililibing. Nawa parusahan ako ni Yahweh, at kahit higit pa, kung anuman pero kamatayan kailanman ang magpahiwalay sa atin.¹⁸ Nang makita ni Naomi na nagpasya nang sumama si Ruth sa kanya, tumigil na siyang makipagtalo sa kaniya.¹⁹ Kaya naglakbay ang dalawa hanggang makarating sila sa bayan ng Bethlehem. Nangyari ito nang dumating sila sa Bethlehem, ang buong bayan ay sobrang nagulat tungkol sa kanila. Sinabi ng mga kababaihan, "Ito ba si Naomi?"²⁰ Pero sinabi niya sa kanila, "Huwag ako tawaging Naomi. Tawagin akong Maramdamin, dahil ang Maykapal ay sobrang nagdaramdam sa akin."²¹ Lumabas akong puno pero muli akong ibinalik ni Yahweh sa bahay ng walang dala. Kaya bakit tinatawag ninyo akong Naomi, nakikitang hinatulan ako ni Yahweh, na pinahirapan ako ng Maykapal?"²² Kaya sina Naomi at Ruth na Moabita, na kaniyang manugang, ay bumalik mula sa bansa ng Moab. Dumating sila sa Bethlehem sa simula ng pag-aani ng sebada.

Chapter 2

¹ Ngayon ang asawa ni Naomi, si Elimelek, ay may kamag-anak, si Boaz, na isang mayaman, maimpluwensiyang tao.² Sinabi ni Ruth, na Moabita, kay Naomi, "Ngayon hayaan mo akong umalis at mamulot ng mga uhay ng natitirang butil sa mga bukid. Susunod ako sa kahit kaninong mga mata ako makatagpo ng pabor." Kaya sinabi ni Naomi sa kaniya, "Pumunta ka, aking anak."³ Si Ruth ay nagpunta at namulot sa bukid kasunod ng mga mang-aani. Nangyaring napunta siya sa bahagi ng bukiring nabibilang kay Boaz, na may kaugnayan kay Elimelek.⁴ Masdan, si Boaz ay dumating mula Betlehem at sinabi sa mga mang-aani, "Sumainyo nawa si Yahweh." Sumagot sila sa kaniya, "Pagpalain kayo nawa ni Yahweh".⁵ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Boaz sa kaniyang lingkod na nangangasiwa sa mga mang-aani, "Kanino nabibilang ang kabataang babaeng ito?"⁶ Sumagot ang lingkod na nangangasiwa sa mga mang-aani at sinabi, "Iyan ang kabataang babaeng Moabita bumalik kasama ni Naomi mula sa lupain ng Moab."⁷ Sinabi niya sa akin, 'Pakiusap hayaan mo akong mamulot at magtipon ng mga uhay habang sumusunod ako sa mga nag-aani.' Kaya dumating siya rito at nagpapatuloy mula umaga hanggang ngayon, maliban na nagpahinga siya nang kaunti sa bahay."⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Boaz kay Ruth, "Nakikinig ka ba sa akin, aking anak? Huwag kang pumaroon at mamulot sa ibang bukid; huwag mong iwan ang aking bukid. Sa halip, manatili ka rito at magtrabaho kasama ng aking mga kabataang babaing manggagawa."⁹ Panatilihin mo lang na nakatuon ang iyong mga mata sa bukid kung saan ang mga lalaki ay nag-aani at sumusunod sa likod ng ibang kababaihan. Hindi ko ba tinagubilinan ang mga kalalakihan na huwag kang galawin? Kapag nauuhaw ka, maaari kang pumunta sa mga banga ng tubig at inumin ang tubig na naigib ng mga kalalakihan."¹⁰ Pagkatapos yumuko siya sa

harap ni Boaz, na nakasayad ang ulo sa lupa. Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Bakit ako nakatagpo ng pabor sa iyong paningin, dapat ka bang magmalasakit sa akin, isang dayuhan?" ¹¹ Sumagot si Boaz at sinabi sa kaniya, "Naibalita sa akin, lahat ng nagawa mo simula nang mamatay ang iyong asawa. Iniwan mo ang iyong ama, ina, at ang lupain ng iyong kapanganakan para sundan ang iyong biyenang babae at para pumunta sa isang bayang hindi mo kilala. ¹² Gantimpalaan ka nawa ni Yahweh dahil sa iyong ginawa. Makatanggap ka nawa ng buong kabayaran mula kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, sa ilalim ng mga pakpak na nahanap mo ang kanlungan." ¹³ Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Hayaan mong nakatagpo ako ng pabor sa inyong paningin, aking panginoon, dahil inaliw mo ako, at nakipag-usap kang may kagandahang-loob sa akin, kahit na hindi ako isa sa inyong mga babaeng lingkod." ¹⁴ Nang oras na ng kainan sinabi ni Boaz kay Ruth, "Pumarito ka, at kumain ng kaunting tinapay, at isawsaw mo ang iyong pagkain sa sukang alak." Umupo siya sa gilid ng mga mang-aani, at inalok niya siya ng kaunting inihaw na butil. Kumain siya hanggang sa mabusog siya at iniwan ang natira nito. ¹⁵ Nang tumindig siya para mamulot, inutusan ni Boaz ang kaniyang mga kabataang lalaki, sinasabing, "Hayaan ninyo siyang mamulot kahit sa mga binigkis, at huwag magsasabi ng kahit anong masama sa kaniya. ¹⁶ At dapat hilain ninyo palabas ang ilang mga binigkis para sa kaniya mula sa mga bigkis, at iwan ang mga ito para pulutin niya. Huwag ninyo siyang sasawayin." ¹⁷ Kaya namulot siya sa bukid hanggang gabi. Pagkatapos giniik niya ang mga uhay ng butil na kaniyang napulot, at ang butil ay halos isang salop ng sebada. ¹⁸ Binuhat niya ito at nagtungo ng lungsod. Pagkatapos nakita ng kaniyang biyenan ang kaniyang napulot. Dinala din ni Ruth ang inihaw na butil na natira mula sa kaniyang pagkain at ibinigay ito sa kaniya. ¹⁹ Sinabi ng kaniyang biyenan sa kaniya, "Saan ka namulot ngayong araw? Saan ka pumunta para magtrabaho? Pagpalain nawa ang lalaking tumulong sa iyo." Pagkatapos sinabi ni Ruth sa kaniyang biyenan ang tungkol sa lalaking nagmamay-ari ng bukid kung saan siya nagtrabaho. Sinabi niya, "Ang pangalan ng lalaking nagmamay-ari ng bukid kung saan ako nagtrabaho ngayon ay Boaz." ²⁰ Sinabi ni Naomi sa kaniyang manugang, "Pagpalain nawa siya ni Yahweh, na hindi itinigil ang kaniyang katapatan sa buhay at sa mga patay." Sinabi ni Naomi sa kaniya, "Ang lalaking iyon ay malapit na kamag-anak natin; isa sa mga tagasagip na kamag-anak natin." ²¹ Sinabi ni Ruth na Moabita, "Tunay nga, sinabi niya sa akin, 'Dapat kang manatiling malapit sa aking mga kabataang lalaki hanggang matapos nilang lahat ang aking ani.' " ²² Sinabi ni Naomi kay Ruth na manugang niya, "Mabuti iyon, aking anak, lumabas ka kasama ng kaniyang mga kabaatang babaeng manggagawa, para hindi ka mapahamak alinman sa ibang bukid." ²³ Kaya nanatili siyang malapit sa mga babaing manggagawa ni Boaz para mamulot hanggang matapos ang pag-aani ng sebada at pag-aani ng trigo.

Nakatira siya kasama ng kaniyang biyenang.

Chapter 3

¹ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Naomi, na kaniyang biyenang, "Aking anak, hindi ba dapat na humanap ako ng lugar para makapagpahinga ka, kaya maging maayos ang mga bagay para sa iyo?" ² Ngayon si Boaz, ang lalaki na ang mga kabataang babaing manggagawa ay nakasama mo, hindi ba kamag-anak natin siya? Tingnan mo, magtatahip siya ng sebada mamayang gabi sa giikang palapag. ³ Kaya, maglinis, maglagay ka ng pabango, magpalit ka ng damit, at bumaba sa giikan. Pero huwag ka munang magpakilala sa lalaki hanggang matapos siyang kumain at uminom. ⁴ At tiyakin mo, kapag humiga siya, na matandaan mo ang lugar kung saan siya nakahiga para mamaya ay maaari kang pumunta sa kaniya, alisin ang takip ng kaniyang mga paa, at humiga roon. Pagkatapos sasabihin niya sa iyo ang iyong gagawin." ⁵ Sinabi ni Ruth kay Naomi, "Gagawin ko ang lahat ng bagay na sasabihin ninyo." ⁶ Kaya bumaba siya sa giikan, at sumunod siya sa mga tagubiling ibinigay sa kaniya ng kaniyang biyenang. ⁷ Nang si Boaz ay makakain at makainom at ang kaniyang puso ay masigla, pumunta siya para humiga sa dulo ng tumpok ng butil. Pagkatapos siya ay dahan-dahang lumapit, inalis ang takip ng kaniyang mga paa, at nahiga. ⁸ Nangyari ito noong hatinggabi na ang lalaki ay nagulat. Bumalikwas siya, at naroon ang isang babae na nakahiga sa kaniyang paanan. ⁹ Sinabi niya, "Sino ka?" Sumagot siya, "Ako si Ruth, ang iyong babaeng lingkod. Ilatag mo ang inyong balabal sa iyong babaeng lingkod, dahil ikaw ay isang malapit na kamag-anak." ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Boaz, "Aking anak, pagpalain ka nawa ni Yahweh. Nagpakita ka ng higit na kabaitan sa huli kaysa sa simula, dahil hindi ka humabol alinman sa mga binata, maging mahirap man o mayaman. ¹¹ At ngayon, aking anak, huwag kang matakot! Gagawin ko para sa iyo ang lahat ng sabihin mo, dahil ang buong lungsod ng aking bayan ay nalalaman na ikaw ay isang karapat-dapat na babae. ¹² Ngayon ito ay totoo na ako ay isang malapit na kamag-anak; sa gayon, may isang kamag-anak na mas malapit kaysa akin. ¹³ Manatili ka rito ngayong gabi, at sa umaga, kung gagampanan niya para sa iyo ang tungkulin ng isang kamag-anak, mabuti, hayaang gawin niya ang tungkulin ng isang kamag-anak. Pero kung hindi niya gagawin ang tungkulin ng isang kamag-anak para sa iyo, pagkatapos ako ang gagawa nito, sa pamamagitan ng buhay ni Yahweh. Mahiga ka hanggang sa umaga." ¹⁴ Kaya nahiga siya sa kaniyang paanan hanggang umaga. Pero bumangon siya bago pa man may sinumang makakilala ng ibang tao. Dahil sinabi ni Boaz, "Huwag hayaang malaman na pumarito ang babae sa giikan." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Boaz, "Dalhin mo ang iyong balabal at hawakan mo ito." Nang gawin niya iyon, nakasukat siya ng anim na malalaking sukat ng sebada sa loob nito at pinasan niya. Pagkatapos nagtungo siya

sa lungsod. ¹⁶ Nang dumating si Ruth sa kaniyang biyenang, sinabi niya, "Kamusta ang iyong ginawa, aking anak?" Pagkatapos sinabi ni Ruth sa kaniya ang lahat ng nagawa ng lalaki para sa kaniya. ¹⁷ Sinabi niya, "Itong anim na sukat ng sebada ay kung ano ang ibinigay niya sa akin, dahil sinabi niya, 'Huwag kang umalis na walang dala sa iyong biyenang.'" ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Naomi, "Manatili ka rito, aking anak, hanggang malaman mo kung anong mangyayari sa bagay na ito, dahil hindi titigil ang lalaki hanggang matapos niya ang bagay na ito ngayon."

Chapter 4

¹ Ngayon umakyat si Boaz sa tarangkahan at umupo roon. Maya-maya, dumaan ang malapit na kamag-anak na nabanggit ni Boaz. Sinabi ni Boaz sa kaniya, "Aking kaibigan, lumapit ka at maupo rito." Lumapit ang lalaki at umupo. ² Pagkatapos nagdala si Boaz ng sampung lalaki na mga nakatatanda sa lungsod at sinabing, "Umupo kayo rito." Kaya umupo sila. ³ Sinabi ni Boaz sa malapit na kamag-anak, "Si Naomi, na nagbalik mula sa bansa ng Moab, ay ipinagbibili ang kapisaso ng lupain na noon ay sa ating kapatid na si Elimelek. ⁴ Iniisip kong ipagbigay-alam at sabihin sa iyo, 'Bilhin mo ito sa harapan ng mga nakaupo rito, at sa harapan ng mga nakatatanda ng aking bayan.' Kung nais mong tubusin ito, tubusin mo. Pero kung hindi mo gustong tubusin ito, sabihin mo sa akin para malaman ko, dahil wala ni isang tutubos nito maliban sa iyo, at ako ang kasunod mo." Pagkatapos, sinabi ng ibang lalaki, "Tutubusin ko ito." ⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Boaz, "Sa araw na bilhin mo ang bukid mula sa kamay ni Naomi, kailangan mo ring kunin si Ruth na Moabita, ang asawa ng namatay na lalaki, sa utos para maitaas ang pangalan ng namatay sa kaniyang pamana." ⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ng malapit na kamag-anak, "Hindi ko ito matutubos para sa aking sarili nang hindi masisira ang aking sariling pamana. Kunin mo ang aking karapatan ng pagtubos para sa iyong sarili, dahil hindi ko ito matutubos." ⁷ Ngayon ito ang kaugalian sa Israel sa mga naunang panahon patungkol sa pagtubos at pagpalit ng mga ari-arian. Para patunayan ang lahat ng mga bagay, hinuhubad ng isang tao ang kaniyang sapatos at ibinibigay ito sa kaniyang kapitbahay; ito ang paraan sa paggawa ng ayon sa batas na mga kasunduan sa Israel. ⁸ Kaya sinabi ng malapit na kamag-anak kay Boaz, "Bilhin ito para sa iyong sarili." At hinubad niya ang kaniyang sapatos. ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Boaz sa mga nakatatanda at sa lahat ng mga tao, "Kayo ang mga saksi sa araw na ito na nabili ko ang lahat ng dating kay Elimelek at lahat ng dating kay Quelion at Mahlon mula sa kamay ni Naomi. ¹⁰ Bukod dito tungkol kay Ruth na Moabita, ang asawa ni Mahlon: nakuha ko rin siya na maging aking asawa, sa utos para maitaas ko ang pangalan ng namatay na lalaki sa kaniyang pamana, kaya ang kaniyang pangalan ay hindi mapuputol mula sa gitna ng kaniyang mga kapatid at mula sa

tarangkahan ng kaniyang lugar. Kayo ang mga saksi ngayon." ¹¹ Sinabi ng lahat ng mga tao na nasa tarangkahan at mga nakatatanda, "Kami ang mga saksi. Gawin nawa ni Yahweh ang babae na pumasok sa iyong bahay tulad nina Raquel at Lea, ang dalawa na nagtayo ng bahay sa Israel. Magtagumpay ka nawa sa Efrata at maging kilala sa Betlehem. ¹² Nawa ang iyong bahay ay maging tulad ng bahay ni Fares, na ipinanganak ni Tamar kay Juda, sa pamamagitan ng anak na ibibigay sa iyo ni Yahweh sa dalagang ito." ¹³ Kaya kinuha ni Boaz si Ruth, at siya ay naging asawa niya. Sinipingan niya ito, at pinahintulutan ni Yahweh na mabuntis siya at nagsilang siya ng isang anak na lalaki. ¹⁴ Sinabi ng mga babae kay Naomi, "Pagpalain ka nawa ni Yahweh, na hindi ka iniwan sa araw na ito na walang isang malapit na kamag-anak, itong sanggol. Nawa maging kilala ang kaniyang pangalan sa Israel. ¹⁵ Nawa maging isa siyang tagapagpanumbalik ng buhay, at isang tagapagpalusog sa iyong katandaan, dahil isinilang siya ng iyong manugang, na nagmahal sa iyo, na mas mabuti sa iyo kaysa pitong anak na lalaki." ¹⁶ Pagkatapos kinuha ni Naomi ang bata, pinahiga niya siya sa kaniyang dibdib at inalagaan siya. ¹⁷ At ang mga babae, kaniyang mga kapitbahay, binigyan siya ng pangalan, sinasabing, "Isang bata ang ipinanganak kay Naomi." Pinangalanan nila siyang Obed. Naging ama siya ni Jesse, na naging ama ni David. ¹⁸ Ngayon ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Fares: si Fares ang naging ama ni Hezron, ¹⁹ si Hezron ang naging ama ni Ram, si Ram ang naging ama ni Aminadab, ²⁰ si Aminadab ang naging ama ni Naason, si Naason ang naging ama ni Salmon, ²¹ si Salmon ang naging ama ni Boaz, si Boaz ang naging ama ni Obed, ²² si Obed ang naging ama ni Jesse, at si Jesse ang naging ama ni David.

1 Samuel

Chapter 1

¹ Mayroong isang tao ng Romataim-Zofim, sa maburool na lupain ng Efraim; ang kanyang pangalan ay si Elkana na anak na lalaki ni Jeroham na anak na lalaki ni Elihu na anak na lalaki ni Tohu na anak na lalaki ni Zuf, isang Efrateo. ² Mayroon siyang dalawang asawa; ang pangalan ng unang asawa ay si Ana at ang pangalan ng pangalawa ay si Penina. Nagkaroon ng mga anak si Penina, ngunit hindi nagkaanak si Ana. ³ Umaalis ang taong ito mula sa kanyang siyudad taon-taon upang sumamba at mag-alay kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa Shilo. Naroon ang dalawang anak na lalaki ni Eli, sina Hofni at Pinehas, na mga pari kay Yahweh. ⁴ Kapag dumarating ang araw para kay Elkana para mag-alay bawat taon, palagi niyang binibigyan ng mga bahagi ng karne si Penina na kanyang asawa at lahat ng kanyang anak na lalaki at babae. ⁵ Ngunit para kay Ana binibigyan niya palagi ng dobleng bahagi si Ana, dahil minahal niya si Ana, kahit na isinara ni Yahweh ang kanyang sinapupunan. ⁶ Lubos siyang

ginalit ng kanyang karibal upang mainis siya, dahil isinara ni Yahweh ang kanyang sinapupunan.⁷ Kaya taon-taon, kapag umaakyat siya sa bahay ni Yahweh kasama ang kanyang pamilya, palagi siyang ginagalit ng kanyang karibal. Kaya umiiyak nang siya at hindi na kumakain.⁸ Palaging sinasabi sa kanya ng kanyang asawa na si Elkana, "Ana, bakit ka umiiyak? Bakit hindi ka kumakain? Bakit malungkot ang iyong puso? Hindi ba ako mas mabuti sa iyo kaysa sampung anak na lalaki?"⁹ Sa isa sa mga pagkakataong ito, tumayo si Ana matapos silang kumain at uminom sa Shilo. Ngayon nakaupo si Eli na pari sa kanyang upuan sa tapat ng pintuan patungo sa bahay ni Yahweh.¹⁰ Labis ang kanyang pagdadalamhati; nanalangin siya kay Yahweh at umiyak nang matindi.¹¹ Gumawa siya ng isang panata at sinabi niya, "Yahweh ng mga hukbo, kung titingin ka sa dalamhati ng iyong lingkod at iisipin ako, at huwag mong kalimutan ang iyong lingkod, ngunit bigyan mo ng anak na lalaki ang iyong lingkod, pagkatapos ibibigay ko ang buong buhay niya kay Yahweh, at walang labaha ang dadampi sa kanyang ulo."¹² Habang patuloy siyang nagdadasal sa harapan ni Yahweh, pinagmasdan ni Eli ang kanyang bibig.¹³ Nangusap si Ana sa kanyang puso. Gumalaw ang kanyang mga labi, ngunit hindi narinig ang kanyang boses. Kaya inakala ni Eli na siya ay lasing.¹⁴ Sinabi ni Eli sa kanya, "Gaano katagal kang magiging lasing? Itapon mo ang iyong alak."¹⁵ Sumagot si Ana, "Hindi, aking amo, ako ay isang babaeng nagdadalamhati ang kalooban. Hindi ako nakainom ng alak o matapang na inumin, ngunit ibinubuhos ko ang aking kaluluwa sa harapan ni Yahweh."¹⁶ "Huwag mong ituring na ang iyong lingkod ay isang nakahihiyang babae; nagsasalita ako mula sa aking matinding pag-aalala at pagkagalit."¹⁷ Pagkatapos sumagot si Eli at sinabing, "Umalis ka ng mapayapa; ipagkaloob nawa ng Diyos ng Israel ang iyong kahilingan na iyong hiniling sa kanya."¹⁸ Sinabi niya, "Hayaang makasumpong ng biyaya ang iyong lingkod sa iyong paningin." Pagkatapos umalis ang babae at kumain; hindi na malungkot ang kanyang mukha.¹⁹ Sila'y bumangon nang maaga sa araw na iyon at sumamba sa harapan ni Yahweh, at pagkatapos bumalik sila sa kanilang bahay sa Ramah. Sinipingan ni Elkana si Ana na kanyang asawa, at inalala siya ni Yahweh.²⁰ Nang dumating ang panahon, nabuntis si Ana at nagsilang ng isang batang lalaki. Tinawag niya ang kanyang pangalan na Samuel, sinasabing, "Dahil hiningi ko siya mula kay Yahweh."²¹ Muli, umakyat sina Elkana at ang kanyang buong bahay upang maghandog ng taunang pag-aalay at tuparin ang kanyang panata.²² Ngunit hindi sumama si Ana; sinabi niya sa kanyang asawa, "Hindi ako sasama hanggang sa hindi na sumususo ang bata; pagkatapos dadalhin ko siya, upang maipakita siya sa harapan ni Yahweh at manirahan siya doon magpakailanman."²³ Sinabi ni Elkana na kanyang asawa sa kanya, "Gawin mo kung ano ang pasya mong mabuti sa iyo. Maghintay ka hanggang sa hindi mo na siya

pinapasuso; pagtibayin lamang nawa ni Yahweh ang kanyang salita." Kaya nanatili ang babae at pinasuso ang kanyang anak hanggang sa hindi na siya sumususo. ²⁴ Nang hindi na niya siya pinapasuso, isinama niya siya kasama ang tatlong taong gulang na toro, isang epa ng pagkain at isang bote ng alak, at dinala niya siya sa bahay ni Yahweh sa Shilo. Ngayon ang anak niya ay bata pa. ²⁵ Pinatay nila ang toro, at dinala nila ang bata kay Eli. ²⁶ Sinabi niya, "O aking panginoon! Habang buhay ka, aking panginoon, ako ang babaeng tumayo rito sa tabi mo na nananalangin kay Yahweh. ²⁷ Sapagkat ang batang ito ang aking ipinanalangin at ibinigay sa akin ni Yahweh ang aking kahilingan na aking hiniling sa kanya. ²⁸ Ibinibigay ko siya kay Yahweh; habang nabubuhay siya ipapahiram ko siya kay Yahweh." At sinamba ni Elkana at kanyang pamilya si Yahweh doon.

Chapter 2

¹ Nanalangin si Ana at sinabing, "Nagsasaya ang aking puso kay Yahweh. Itinaas ni Yahweh ang aking tambuli. Nagmamayabang ang aking bibig sa aking mga kaaway, dahil nagagalak ako sa iyong pagliligtas. ² Wala ng banal tulad ni Yahweh, sapagka't walang iba maliban sa iyo; walang ibang bato tulad ng ating Diyos. ³ Huwag nang magmataas ng buong kapurihan; huwag hayaang maglabas ng kahambugan ang iyong bibig. Sapagka't si Yahweh ay Diyos ng kaalaman; sa pamamagitan niya tinitimbang ang mga kilos. ⁴ Nasira ang mga pana ng mga makapangyarihang kalalakihan, ngunit iyong mga nadapa ay nagsuot ng kalakasan tulad ng isang sinturon. ⁵ Ipinaupa ng mga busog ang kanilang sarili para sa tinapay; sa mga gutom sila ay hindi na naging gutom. Kahit na ang isang baog ay magsisilang ng pito, ngunit mananamlay ang babaeng maraming anak. ⁶ Pumapatay si Yahweh at bumubuhay. Siya ang nagbababa sa Sheol at nagtataas. ⁷ Si Yahweh ang nagpapadukha, at siya ang nagpapayaman. Siya ang nagpapababa, ngunit siya rin naman ang nagpapataas. ⁸ Ibinabangon niya ang mahirap mula sa alabok. Itinataas niya ang mga nangangailangan mula sa tambak ng abo upang paupuin sila kasama ang mga prinsipal at manahin ang upuan ng karangalan. Sapagka't ang mga haligi ng mundo ay kay Yahweh at kanyang ipinatong sa kanila ang sanlibutan. ⁹ Gagabayan niya ang mga paa ng kanyang mga tapat, ngunit patatahimikin ang mga makasalanan sa kadiliman, sapagka't walang ni isa ang mananaig sa pamamagitan ng lakas. ¹⁰ Magkakapira-piraso ang mga sumasalungat kay Yahweh; magpapakulog siya mula sa langit laban sa kanila. Si Yahweh ang huhusga sa mga dulo ng mundo. Bibigyan niya ng kalakasan ang kanyang hari at itataas niya ang sungay ng kanyang hinirang." ¹¹ Pagkatapos pumunta si Elkana sa Rama, sa kanyang bahay. Naglingkod ang bata kay Yahweh sa harapan ni Eli na pari. ¹² Ngayon ang mga anak na lalaki ni Eli ay mga

walang kabuluhang kalalakihan. Hindi nila nakikilala si Yahweh. ¹³ Ang kaugalian ng mga pari kapag naghandog ang sinumang tao ng isang alay, pupunta ang lingkod ng pari na may dalang tatlong tulis na tinidor sa kanyang kamay, habang kumukulo ang karne. ¹⁴ Itusok niya ito sa loob ng kawali, o takure, o kaldero, o palayok. Lahat nang nakuha ng tinidor ay kukunin ng pari para sa kanyang sarili. Ginawa nila ito sa Shilo kasama ang lahat ng mga Israelita na pumunta roon. ¹⁵ Sa halip, bago nila sunugin ang taba, dumating ang lingkod ng pari, at sinabi sa taong nag-aalay, "Magbigay ka ng karne upang ihawin para sa pari; sapagka't hindi niya tatanggapin ang pinakuluang karne mula sa iyo, ngunit hilaw lamang." ¹⁶ Kung sasabihin ng tao sa kanya, "Dapat nilang sunugin muna ang taba, at pagkatapos kumuha ka ng hangga't gusto mo." Pagkatapos sasabihin niyang, "Hindi, ibigay mo ito sa akin ngayon; kung hindi, kukunin ko ito ng sapilitan." ¹⁷ Ang kasalanan ng mga binatang ito ay napakalaki sa harapan ni Yahweh, sapagka't inalipusta nila ang handog ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Ngunit naglingkod si Samuel kay Yahweh bilang isang batang dinamitan ng isang linong epod. ¹⁹ Ginagawan siya ng kanyang ina ng isang maliit na balabal at dinadala ito sa kanya taon-taon, kapag umaakyat siya kasama ang kanyang asawa upang maghandog ng taunang alay. ²⁰ Pinagpapala ni Eli si Elkana at kanyang asawa at sinasabing, "Bigyan nawa ka ni Yahweh ng maraming anak sa pamamagitan ng babaeng ito dahil sa kahilingan na kanyang ginawa kay Yahweh." Pagkatapos babalik sila sa kanilang sariling tahanan. ²¹ Tinulungan muli ni Yahweh si Ana, at nabuntis siya ulit. Nagsilang siya ng tatlong anak na lalaki at dalawang anak na babae. Samantala, lumaki ang batang si Samuel sa harapan ni Yahweh. ²² Ngayon napakatanda na ni Eli; narinig niya ang lahat ng ginagawa ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki sa buong Israel, at kung paano nila sinipingan ang mga kababaihan na naglilingkod sa pasukan patungo sa tolda ng pagpupulong. ²³ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit ninyo ginawa ang ganoong mga bagay? Sapagka't narinig ko ang inyong mga masamang gawa mula sa lahat ng mga taong ito." ²⁴ Hindi, mga anak ko; sapagka't hindi magandang balita ang aking naririnig. Dinulot ninyong sumuway ang mga tao ni Yahweh. ²⁵ "Kung magkakasala ang isang tao laban sa iba, hahatulan siya ng Diyos; ngunit kung magkakasala ang isang tao laban kay Yahweh, sino ang magsasalita para sa kanya?" Ngunit ayaw nilang makinig sa boses ng kanilang ama, dahil nilalayon ni Yahweh na patayin sila. ²⁶ Lumaki ang batang si Samuel, at kinalugdan ni Yahweh at ng mga kalalakihan. ²⁷ Ngayon dumating ang isang lingkod ng Diyos kay Eli at sinabi sa kanya, "Sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Hindi ko ba inihayag ang aking sarili sa bahay ng iyong ninuno, nang naroon sila sa Ehipto sa pagkakaalipin sa bahay ni Paraon?' ²⁸ Pinili ko siya mula sa lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel upang maging aking pari, para umakyat sa aking altar, at para magsunog ng insenso, para

magsuot ng isang epod sa aking harapan. Ibinigay ko sa bahay ng iyong ninuno ang lahat ng handog ng mga tao ng Israel na ginawa sa apoy.²⁹ Sa gayon, bakit ninyo hinahamak ang aking mga alay at mga handog na aking kinakailangan sa lugar kung saan ako naninirahan? Bakit ninyo pinarangalan ang inyong mga anak na lalaki na higit sa akin sa pamamagitan ng pagpapataba ng inyong sarili ng mga mainam ng bawat handog ng aking bayang Israel?'³⁰ Sapagka't si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, nagsasabing, 'Nangako ako na ang inyong bahay, at ang bahay ng inyong ninuno, ay lalakad sa harap ko magpakailanman.' Ngunit ngayon sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Malayong gawin ko ito, sapagka't pararangalan ko yaong nagpaparangal sa akin, ngunit yaong mga humahamak sa akin ay hindi papahalagahan.'³¹ Tingnan mo, paparating na ang mga araw na puputulin ko ang iyong lakas at ang lakas ng bahay ng iyong ama, upang wala ng sinumang matandang lalaki sa iyong bahay.³² Makikita mo ang pagdadalamhati sa lugar kung saan ako naninirahan. Kahit na ibibigay ang kabutihan sa Israel, wala nang sinumang matandang lalaki sa iyong bahay.³³ Sinuman sa inyo na hindi ko puputulin mula sa aking altar, idudulot kong lumabo ang inyong mga mata, at magdudulot ako ng kapighatian para sa inyong buhay. Mamamatay ang lahat ng kalalakiang ipapanganak sa inyong pamilya.³⁴ Ito ang magiging palatandaan para sa iyo na darating sa iyong dalawang anak na lalaki, kay Hofni at Pinehas: Mamamatay silang dalawa sa parehong araw.³⁵ Magtataas ako para sa aking sarili ng isang tapat na pari na gagawa kung ano ang nasa aking puso at nasa aking kaluluwa. Gagawan ko siya ng isang tiyak na bahay; at lalakad siya sa harapan ng aking hinirang na hari magpakailanman.³⁶ Paparoon ang bawat isa na naiwan sa iyong bahay at yuyukod sa taong iyon, hihingi para sa isang pirasong ng pilak at isang putol ng tinapay, at magsasabing, "Pakiusap italaga mo ako sa isa sa mga tungkulin ng pari upang makakain ako ng piraso ng tinapay."'''

Chapter 3

¹ Naglingkod kay Yahweh ang batang si Samuel na nakapailalim kay Eli. Madalang ang mga salita ni Yahweh sa mga panahong iyon; walang madalas na pangitain.² Sa panahong iyon, nang si Eli, na ang paningin ay nagsimulang lumabo kaya hindi na siya makakita nang mabuti, ay nakahiga sa kanyang sariling higaan.³ Hindi pa namamatay ang ilawan ng Diyos, at nakahiga si Samuel upang matulog sa bahay ni Yahweh, kung saan naroon ang kaban ng Diyos.⁴ Tumawag si Yahweh kay Samuel, na nagsabing, "Narito ako."⁵ Tumakbo si Samuel kay Eli at sinabing, "Narito ako, dahil tinawag mo ako." Sinabi ni Eli, "Hindi kita tinawag; humiga ka ulit." Umalis si Samuel at humiga.⁶ Tumawag muli si Yahweh, "Samuel." Bumangon muli si Samuel at nagtungo kay Eli at sinabing, "Narito ako, dahil tinawag mo ako." Sumagot si Eli, "Hindi kita tinawag, aking anak; humiga ka muli."⁷ Ngayon wala pang anumang

karanasan si Samuel kay Yahweh, ni nagkaroon ng anumang mensahe mula kay Yahweh na naibunhayag sa kanya.⁸ Tinawag muli ni Yahweh si Samuel sa ikatlong pagkakataon. Muling bumangon si Samuel at nagtungo kay Eli at sinabing, "Narito ako, sapagka't tinawag mo ako." Pagkatapos napagtanto ni Eli na tinawag ni Yahweh ang bata.⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Eli kay Samuel, "Umalis ka at humigang muli; kung tatawagin ka niya muli, dapat mong sabihin, 'Magsalita ka, Yahweh, sapagka't nakikinig ang iyong lingkod.'" Kaya umalis si Samuel at minsan pang humiga sa kanyang sariling lugar.¹⁰ Dumating si Yahweh at tumayo; tumawag siya tulad ng ibang mga pagkakataon, "Samuel, Samuel." Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel, "Magsalita ka, sapagka't nakikinig ang iyong lingkod."¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Samuel, "Tingnan mo, gagawa akong ng isang bagay sa Israel kung saan mangingin ang mga tainga ng lahat ng makakarinig nito."¹² Sa araw na iyon tutuparin ko ang lahat ng bagay na aking sinabi kay Eli tungkol sa kanyang bahay, mula simula hanggang sa katapusan.¹³ Sinabi ko na sa kanya na hahatulan ko ang kanyang sambahayan minsan para sa lahat ng kasalanang kanyang nalaman, dahil nagdala ng sumpa sa kanilang sarili ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki at hindi niya sila pinigilan.¹⁴ Dahil dito naipangako ko sa sambahayan ni Eli na ang mga kasalanan ng kanyang sambahayan ay hindi kailanman mapapawi sa pamamagitan ng alay o handog."¹⁵ Nakahiga si Samuel hanggang umaga; pagkatapos binuksan niya ang mga pintuan ng bahay ni Yahweh. Ngunit natakot si Samuel na sabihin kay Eli ang tungkol sa pangitain.¹⁶ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Eli si Samuel at sinabing, "Samuel, anak ko." Sinabi ni Samuel, "Narito ako."¹⁷ Sinabi niya, "Ano ang salitang kanyang sinabi sa iyo? Pakiusap huwag mo itong itago mula sa akin. Gawin nawa sa iyo ng Diyos, at higit pa, kung itatago mo ang anumang bagay mula sa akin anuman sa lahat ng salitang sinabi niya sa iyo."¹⁸ Sinabi ni Samuel sa kanya ang lahat; wala siyang tinago mula sa kanya. Sinabi ni Eli, "Si Yahweh iyon. Hayaan mong gawin niya anuman ang sa tingin niya ay mabuti sa kanya."¹⁹ Lumaki si Samuel, at kasama niya si Yahweh at wala sa kanyang mga salitang inihula ang nabigong magkatotoo.²⁰ Nalaman ng buong Israel mula Dan hanggang Beer-seba na hinirang si Samuel upang maging isang propeta ni Yahweh.²¹ Nagpakita muli si Yahweh sa Shilo, sapagka't ibinunyag niya ang kanyang sarili kay Samuel sa Shilo sa pamamagitan ng kanyang salita.

Chapter 4

¹ Dumating ang salita ni Samuel sa buong Israel. Ngayon umalis ang Israel upang makipaglaban sa mga Filisteo. Nagtayo sila ng kampo sa Ebenezer, at nagtayo ng kampo ang mga Felisteo sa Afek.² Humanay ang mga Filisteo para labanan ang

Israel. Lumaganap ang labanan, natalo ang Israel ng mga Filisteo, na pumatay ng halos apat na libong kalalakihan sa lugar ng labanan.³ Nang dumating ang mga tao sa kampo, sinabi ng nakakatanda ng Israel, "Bakit tayo pinatalo ni Yahweh ngayon sa mga Filisteo? Dalhin natin ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh dito mula sa Silo, upang makasama natin iyon dito, para panatilihin tayong ligtas mula sa kapangyarihan ng ating mga kaaway."⁴ Kaya nagpadala ang mga tao ng kalalakihan sa Silo; mula roon dinala nila ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na nakaupo sa itaas ng querobin. Ang dalawang anak na lalaki ni Eli na sina Hofni at Finehas ay naroon kasama ang kaban ng tipan ng Diyos.⁵ Nang dumating ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh sa kampo, sumigaw nang malakas ang lahat ng mga tao ng Israel, at umugong ang mundo.⁶ Nang narinig ng mga Filisteo ang ingay ng hiyawan, sinabi nila, "Ano ang kahulugan nitong malakas na hiyawan sa kampo ng mga Hebreo?" Pagkatapos napagtanto nila na dumating ang kaban ni Yahweh sa kampo.⁷ Natakot ang mga Filisteo; sinabi nila, "Dumating ang Diyos sa kampo." Sinabi nila, "Kapighatian sa atin!" Hindi pa nangyayari ito noon!⁸ Kapighatian sa atin! Sino ang magtatanggol sa atin mula sa lakas nitong makapangyarihang Diyos? Ito ang Diyos na sumalakay sa mga taga-Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng marami at iba't ibang uri ng salot sa ilang.⁹ Lakasan ninyo ang loob ninyo, at magpakalalaki kayo, kayong mga Filisteo, o magiging mga alipin kayo para sa mga Hebreo, gaya ng naging mga alipin sila sa inyo. Magpakalalaki kayo, at lumaban."¹⁰ Nakipaglaban ang mga Filisteo, at natalo ang Israel. Tumakas ang bawat isa sa kanyang bahay, at ang patayan ay napakalawak; sapagka't natalo ang tatlumpung libong sundalo mula sa Israel.¹¹ Nakuha ang kaban ng Diyos at namatay ang dalawang lalaking anak ni Eli, na sina Hofni at Finehas.¹² Tumakbo ang isang lalaki ng Benjamin mula sa hanay ng labanan at nakarating sa Silo sa parehong araw, dumating na punit ang kanyang mga damit at may lupa sa kanyang ulo.¹³ Nang nakarating siya, nakaupo si Eli sa kanyang upuan na nakatingin sa daan dahil kumabog ang kanyang puso na may pag-aalala para sa kaban ng Diyos. Nang pumasok ang lalaki sa lungsod at sinabi ang balita, umiyak ang buong lungsod.¹⁴ Nang narinig ni Eli ang ingay ng iyakan, sinabi niya, "Ano ang kahulugan nitong hiyawan?" Biglang dumating ang lalaki at sinabi kay Eli.¹⁵ Ngayon siyamnapu't walong taong gulang na si Eli; malabo ang kanyang mga mata, at hindi siya makakita.¹⁶ Sinabi ng lalaki kay Eli, "Ako ang isang nanggaling mula sa hanay ng labanan. Tumakas ako mula sa labanan sa araw na ito." At sinabi niya, "Ano ang nangyari, anak ko?"¹⁷ Sumagot at nagsabi ang lalaking nagdala ng balita, "Tumakas ang Israel mula sa mga Filisteo. Mayroon ding isang malaking pagkatalo sa mga tao. Ang iyong dalawang anak na lalaki, na sina Hofni at Finehas ay patay na, at nakuha ang kaban ng Diyos."¹⁸ Nang nabanggit niya ang

kaban ng Diyos, natumba patalikod si Eli mula sa kanyang upuan sa gilid ng tarangkahan. Nabali ang kanyang leeg, at namatay siya, dahil matanda na siya at mabigat. Naging hukom siya ng Israel sa loob ng apatnapung taon.¹⁹ Ngayon ang kanyang manugang na babae, asawa ni Finehas, ay buntis at malapit ng manganganak. Nang narinig niya ang balita na nakuha ang kaban ng Diyos at ang kanyang biyenang lalaki at ang kanyang asawa ay patay na, lumuhod siya at nanganak, ngunit nagpahina sa kanya ang hirap ng kanyang panganganak.²⁰ Sinabi sa kanya ng babaeng nagpapaanak sa oras na malapit na siyang mamatay, "Huwag kang matakot, dahil nanganak ka ng isang lalaki." Ngunit hindi siya sumagot o isinapuso kung ano ang kanilang sinabi.²¹ Pinangalanan niya ang bata ng Icabod, na nagsasabing, "Nawala ang kaluwalhatian mula sa Israel!" dahil nakuha ang kaban ng Diyos, at dahil sa kanyang biyenan at kanyang asawa.²² At sinabi niya, "Nawala ang kaluwalhatian mula sa Israel, dahil nakuha ang kaban ng Diyos."

Chapter 5

¹ Ngayon nakuha na ng mga Filisteo ang kaban ng Diyos, at dinala nila ito mula sa Ebenezer patungo sa Asdod.² Kinuha ng mga Filisteo ang kaban ng Diyos, dinala nila ito sa bahay ng Dagon, at inilagay sa tabi ng Dagon.³ Nang nagising nang maaga sa sumunod na araw ang mga tao ng Asdod, tingnan ninyo, natumba paharap sa lupa ang Dagon sa harapan ng kaban ni Yahweh. Kaya kinuha nila ang Dagon at inilagay siyang muli sa kanyang lugar.⁴ Ngunit nang nagising sila nang maaga ng sumunod na umaga, tingnan ninyo, natumba paharap sa lupa ang Dagon sa harapan ng kaban ni Yahweh. Ang ulo ng Dagon at kanyang dalawang kamay ay putol na naroon sa pintuan. Katawan lamang ng Dagon ang naiwan.⁵ Ito ang dahilan, kahit sa araw na ito, ang mga pari ng Dagon at sinumang dumating sa bahay ng Dagon ay hindi umaapak sa pintuan ng Dagon sa Asdod.⁶ Napakabigat ng kamay ni Yahweh sa mga tao ng Asdod. Winasak niya sila at pinahirapan sila ng mga bukol, kapwa sa Asdod at nasasakupan nito.⁷ Nang napagtanto ng mga kalalakihan ng Asdod kung ano ang nangyayari, sinabi nila, "Hindi dapat manatili ang kaban ng Diyos ng Israel sa atin, dahil mabigat ang kanyang kamay laban sa atin at laban kay Dagon na ating diyos."⁸ Kaya ipinadala nila at sama-samang tinipon ang lahat ng mga namumuno ng mga Filisteo; sinabi nila sa kanila, "Ano ang gagawin namin sa kaban ng Diyos ng Israel?" Sumagot sila, "Hayaang dalhin ang kaban ng Diyos ng Israel sa palibot ng Gat." At dinala nila ang kaban ng Diyos ng Israel doon.⁹ Ngunit pagkatapos nilang madala ito sa palibot, ang kamay ni Yahweh ay laban sa lungsod, na nagdudulot ng isang napakalaking kalituhan. Pinahirapan niya ang mga kalalakihan ng lungsod, kapwa maliit at malaki; at ang mga bukol ay kumalat sa kanila.¹⁰ Kaya ipinadala nila ang kaban ng Diyos sa Ekron. Ngunit pagdating mismo ng kaban ng Diyos sa Ekron,

sumigaw ang mga taga-Ekron, nagsasabing, "Dinala nila sa atin ang kaban ng Diyos ng Israel upang patayin tayo at ang ating mga tao." ¹¹ Kaya pinatawag nila at samang tinipon ang lahat ng mga namumuno ng mga Filisteo; sinabi nila sa kanila, "Ilayo ninyo ang kaban ng Diyos ng Israel, at hayaang bumalik ito sa sariling lugar nito, upang hindi tayo nito patayin at ating mga tao." Dahil nagkaroon na ng isang nakamamatay na takot sa buong siyudad; napakabigat ng kamay ng Diyos doon. ¹² Ang mga kalalakihang hindi namatay ay pinahirapan ng mga bukol, at umabot ang iyak ng siyudad sa kalangitan.

Chapter 6

¹ Ngayon nasa bansa ng mga Filisteo ang kaban ni Yahweh sa loob ng pitong buwan.

² Pagkatapos pinatawag ng mga tao ng Filisteo ang mga pari at ang mga manghuhula; sinabi nila sa kanila, "Ano ang dapat nating gawin sa kaban ni Yahweh? Sabihin mo sa amin kung paano namin dapat ipadala ito pabalik sa sariling bansa nito." ³ Sinabi ng mga pari at mga manghuhula, "Kung ibabalik ninyo ang kaban ng Diyos ng Israel, huwag itong ibalik na walang regalo; sa ano mang paraan padalhan siya ng isang handog pambayad para sa kasalanan. Pagkatapos gagaling kayo, at malalaman ninyo kung bakit hindi inalis ang kanyang kamay sa inyo

hanggang ngayon." ⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi nila, "Ano ang dapat na handog pambayad para sa kasalanan na ibabalik namin sa kanya?" Sumagot sila, "Limang ginintuang bukol at limang ginintuang daga, lima bilang pareho sa bilang ng mga namumuno ng mga Filisteo. Para sa parehong salot na nagpahirap sa inyo at sa inyong mga

namumuno. ⁵ Kaya dapat gumawa kayo ng inyong mga hugis ng mga bukol, at mga hugis ng inyong daga na puminsala sa lupain, at bigyan ng kaluwalhatian ang Diyos ng Israel. Marahil aalisin niya ang kanyang kamay mula sa inyo, mula sa inyong mga

diyos, at mula sa inyong lupain. ⁶ Bakit ninyo papatigasin ang inyong mga puso, gaya ng mga taga-Ehipto at ni Paraon na pinatigas ang kanilang mga puso? Iyon ay nang matindi silang pinahirapan ng Diyos; hindi ba pinaalis ng mga taga-Ehipto ang mga

tao, at umalis sila? ⁷ Pagkatapos ngayon, maghanda kayo ng isang bagong kariton na may dalawang nagpapasusong baka, na hindi pa nasingkawan. Itali ang mga baka sa kariton, ngunit dalhin ang kanilang guya pauwi, malayo mula sa kanila. ⁸

Pagkatapos dalhin ang kaban ni Yahweh at ilagay ito sa kariton. Ilagay ang mga ginintuang anyo na ibabalik sa kanya bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan sa isang kahon sa isang gilid nito. Pagkatapos pakawalan ito at hayaang umalis. ⁹

Pagkatapos masdan ninyo; kung pupunta ito sa daan patungo sa sarili nitong lupain sa Beth-semes, kung gayon si Yahweh ang nagpatupad nitong malaking sakuna.

Ngunit kung hindi, saka natin malalaman na hindi ang kanyang kamay ang nagpahirap sa atin; sa halip, malalaman nating nagkataon lang na nangyari ito sa

atin." ¹⁰ Ginawa ito ng mga kalalakihan gaya ng sinabi sa kanila; kumuha sila ng dalawang nagpapasusong baka, tinali nila sa kariton, at ikinulong ang kanilang mga guya sa tahanan. ¹¹ Inilagay nila ang kaban ni Yahweh sa kariton, kasama ng isang kahon na naglalaman ng mga ginintuang daga at ang kanilang hinulmang mga bukol. ¹² Tumuloy ang mga baka sa dako ng Beth-semes. Pumunta sila sa tabi ng isang malapad na daan, umuungal sila habang lumalakad, at hindi sila lumihis patabi maging sa kanan o sa kaliwa. Sinundan sila ng mga namumuno ng Filisteo sa hangganan ng Beth-semes. ¹³ Ngayon nag-aaniang mga tao ng Beth-semes sa kanilang trigo sa lambak. Nang tumingin sila sa itaas at nakita ang kaban, nagalak sila. ¹⁴ Dumating ang kariton sa bukirin ni Josue mula sa Beth-semes at huminto roon. Naroon ang isang malaking bato, at biniyak nila ang kahoy mula sa kariton, at hinandog ang mga baka bilang isang handog na susunugin kay Yahweh. ¹⁵ Ibinaba ng mga Levita ang kaban ni Yahweh at kahon na kasama nito, kung saan naroon ang mga ginintuang anyo, at inilagay ang mga ito sa malaking bato. Inihandog ng mga kalalakihan ng Beth-semes ang handog na susunugin at gumawa ng mga alay sa parehong araw kay Yahweh. ¹⁶ Nang nakita ito ng limang namumuno sa mga Filisteo, bumalik sila sa araw na iyon sa Ekron. ¹⁷ Ito ang mga ginintuang bukol na ibinalik ng mga Filisteo para sa isang handog pambayad para sa kasalanan kay Yahweh: isa para sa Asdod, isa para sa Gaza, isa para sa Ashkelon, isa para sa Gat at isa para sa Ekron. ¹⁸ Parehong bilang ang limang ginintuang daga sa bilang ng lahat ng lungsod ng Filisteo pag-aari ng limang namumuno, kapwa matibay na mga lungsod at mga panlalawigang nayon. Ang malaking bato, na nasa tabi nito inilagay nila ang kaban ni Yahweh, ay nanatiling isang saksi hanggang sa araw na ito sa bukirin ni Josue na Beth-semita. ¹⁹ Sinalakay ni Yahweh ang ilang kalalakihan ng Beth-semes dahil tumingin sila sa kanyang kaban. Pinatay niya ang pitumpung kalalakihan. Nagluksa ang mga tao, dahil binigyan ni Yahweh ang mga tao ng isang malaking dagok. ²⁰ Sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng Beth-semes, "Sino ang makakatayo sa harapan ni Yahweh, ang banal na Diyos na ito? At kanino siya aakyat mula sa atin?" ²¹ Nagpadala sila ng mga mensahero na naninirahan sa Kiriath Jearim, sinasabing, "Ibinalik ng mga Filisteo ang kaban ni Yahweh; bumaba at dalhin ninyo ito pabalik."

Chapter 7

¹ Dumating ang mga kalalakihan ng Kiriath-Jearim, kinuha ang kaban ni Yahweh, at dinala ito sa bahay ni Abinadab sa burol. Itinalaga nila ang kanyang anak na lalaking si Eleazar para mangalaga sa kaban ni Yahweh. ² Mula nang araw na manatili ang kaban sa Kiriath-Jearim, lumipas ang mahabang panahon, dalawampung taon. Nanaghoy ang buong bahay ng Israel at ninais nilang bumaling kay Yahweh. ³ Sinabi

ni Samuel sa lahat ng tao ng Israel, "Kung babalik kayo kay Yahweh nang inyong buong puso, alisin ninyo ang mga dayuhang diyos at ang Astarot mula sa inyo, ibaling ang inyong mga puso kay Yahweh, at siya lamang ang sambahin, sa gayon ililigtas niya kayo mula sa kamay ng mga Filisteo." ⁴ Pagkatapos inalis ng mga tao ng Israel ang mga Baal at mga Astarot, at sinamba lamang si Yahweh. ⁵ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Samuel, "Dalahin ninyo ang buong Israel sa Mizpa at mananalangin ako kay Yahweh para sa inyo." ⁶ Nagtipon sila sa Mizpa at sumalok ng tubig at ibinuho ito sa harapan ni Yahweh. Nag-ayuno sila sa araw na iyon at sinabing, "Nagkasala kami laban kay Yahweh." Doon pinagpasiyahan ni Samuel ang mga alitan ng mga tao ng Israel at pinangunahan ang mga tao. ⁷ Ngayon nang marining ng mga Filisteo na nagtipon ang mga tao ng Israel sa Mizpa, sinalakay ng mga namumuno ng Filisteo ang Israel. Pagkarinig ng mga tao ng Israel nito, natakot sila sa mga Palestina. ⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ng bayan ng Israel kay Samuel, "Huwag kang tumigil sa pagtawag kay Yahweh na ating Diyos para sa amin, upang iligtas niya kami mula sa kamay ng mga Filisteo." ⁹ Kumuha si Samuel ng isang pinapasusong kordero at inihandog ito bilang isang buong sinunog na handog kay Yahweh. Pagkatapos patuloy na tumawag si Samuel kay Yahweh para sa Israel, at sinagot siya ni Yahweh. ¹⁰ Habang inihahandog ni Samuel ang sinunog na handog, lumapit ang mga Filisteo para salakayin ang Israel. Subalit nagpakulog si Yahweh ng isang malakas na tunog sa araw na iyon laban sa mga Filisteo at nagkagulo sila, at napuksa sila sa harapan ng Israel. ¹¹ Pumunta ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel mula sa Mizpa, at tinugis nila ang mga Filisteo at pinatay sila hanggang sa ibaba ng Betcar. ¹² Pagkatapos kumuha si Samuel ng isang bato at itinayo ito sa pagitan ng Mizpa at Shen. Pinangalanan niya itong Ebenezer, sinasabing, "Hanggang sa ngayon tinulungan pa rin kami ni Yahweh." ¹³ Kaya nag-api ang mga Filisteo at hindi sila pumasok sa hangganan ng Israel. Laban sa mga Filisteo ang kamay ni Yahweh sa lahat ng araw ni Samuel. ¹⁴ Naibalik sa Israel ang mga bayang kinuha ng mga Filisteo mula sa Israel, mula sa Ekron hanggang sa Gat; binawi ng Israel ang kanilang nasasakupan mula sa mga Filisteo. Pagkatapos nagkaroon ng kapayapaan sa pagitan ng Israel at mga Amoreo. ¹⁵ Hinatulan ni Samuel ang Israel sa lahat ng araw ng kanyang buhay. ¹⁶ Bawat taon lumilibot siya sa Bethel, sa Gilgal at sa Mizpa. Pinagpasiyahan niya ang mga alitan para sa Israel sa lahat ng mga lugar na ito. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos babalik siya sa Rama, sapagkat naroon ang bahay niya; at doon pinagpasiyahan din niya ang mga alitan para sa Israel. Gumawa rin siya ng altar doon kay Yahweh.

Chapter 8

¹ Nang matanda na si Samuel, ginawa niyang mga hukom sa Israel ang mga anak niyang lalaki. ² Joel ang pangalan ng panganay niya at Abija ang pangalan ng

pangalawa niyang anak na lalaki. Mga hukom sila sa Beer-seba. ³ Hindi lumakad sa mga paraan niya ang kanyang mga anak, sa halip naghabol sila sa hindi tapat na tubo. Tumanggap sila ng mga suhol at binaluktot ang katarungan. ⁴ Pagkatapos sama-samang nagtipon ang mga nakakatanda ng Israel at pumunta sila kay Samuel sa Rama. ⁵ Sinabi nila sa kanya, "Tingnan mo, matanda ka na at hindi lumalakad ayon sa mga paraan mo ang iyong mga anak. Pumili ka para sa amin ng isang hari na hahatol sa amin tulad ng lahat ng mga bansa." ⁶ Subalit hindi nalugod si Samuel nang sabihin nilang, "Bigyan mo kami ng haring hahatol sa amin." Kaya nanalangin si Samuel kay Yahweh. ⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Samuel, "Sundin mo ang boses ng mga tao sa lahat ng bagay na sasabihin nila sa iyo; sapagkat hindi ikaw ang tinanggihan nila, ngunit ako ang tinanggihan nila mula sa pagiging hari nila. ⁸ Kumikilos sila ngayon tulad ng ginawa nila mula noong araw na inilabas ko sila mula sa Ehipto, pinabayaan ako, at naglingkod sa ibang mga diyos, at kaya ginagawa rin nila sa iyo. ⁹ Ngayon makinig sa kanila; ngunit taimtim na balaan sila at ipaalam sa kanila ang paraan na mamahala sa kanila ang hari." ¹⁰ Kaya sinabi ni Samuel ang lahat ng salita ni Yahweh sa mga taong humihingi ng hari. ¹¹ Sinabi niya, "Ganito kung paano mamumuno ang hari sa inyo. Kukunin niya ang inyong mga anak na lalaki at itatalaga sila sa kanyang mga karo at para maging mga mangangabayo niya, at para tumakbo sa harapan ng kanyang mga karo. ¹² Hihirang siya para sa kanyang sarili ng mga kapitan ng libu-libong sundalo, at mga kapitan ng limampung sundalo. Pagbubungkalin niya ang ilan ng kanyang lupa, gagapas ang ilan ng kanyang ani, at ang ilan ay gagawa ng kanyang mga sandata para sa digmaan at mga kagamitan para sa kanyang mga karo. ¹³ Kukunin din niya ang inyong mga anak na babae para maging mga tagagawa ng pabango, tagapagluto at babaeng magtitinapay. ¹⁴ Kukunin niya ang pinakamainam sa mga bukid ninyo, ang inyong mga ubasan at mga taniman ng olibo at ibibigay ang mga iyon sa mga lingkod niya. ¹⁵ Kukunin niya ang ikasampu ng inyong butil at ng inyong mga ubasan at ibibigay sa kanyang mga opisyal at mga lingkod. ¹⁶ Kukunin niya ang inyong mga lalaki at babaeng lingkod at ang pinakamagaling sa mga binata ninyo at inyong mga asno; pagtatrabahuhin niya silang lahat para sa kanya. ¹⁷ Kukunin niya ang ikasampu ng inyong mga kawan at magiging mga alipin niya kayo. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sa araw na iyon, tatangis kayo dahil sa haring pinili ninyo para sa inyong sarili; ngunit hindi kayo sasagutin ni Yahweh sa araw na iyon." ¹⁹ Subalit tumangging makinig ang mga tao kay Samuel; sinabi nila, "Hindi! Dapat mayroon kaming hari ²⁰ upang maging tulad kami ng lahat ng ibang bansa, at upang hatulan kami ng aming hari at manguna sa amin at makipaglaban sa aming mga labanan." ²¹ Nang marinig ni Samuel ang lahat ng salita ng mga tao,

inulit niya ang mga iyon sa mga tainga ni Yahweh.²² Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Samuel, "Sundin mo ang boses nila at gawan sila ng hari." Kaya sinabi ni Samuel sa mga kalalakihan ng Israel, "Dapat pumunta ang bawat lalaki sa kanyang sariling lungsod."

Chapter 9

¹ May isang lalaki mula sa Benjamin, isang lalaking maimpluwensiya. Kish ang pangalan niya, anak na lalaki ni Abiel na anak na lalaki ni Zeror ng Becorat na anak na lalaki ni Afia, na anak na lalaki na taga-Benjamin.² Mayroon siyang isang anak na lalaki na nagngangalang Saul, isang makisig na binata. Walang sinumang lalaki sa bayan ng Israel ang mas makisig kaysa kanya. Mula balik niya pataas mas matangkad siya sa lahat ng tao.³ Ngayon nawala ang mga asno ni Kish, na ama ni Saul. Kaya sinabi ni Kish sa anak niyang si Saul, "Isama mo ang isa sa mga lingkod; bumangon at hanapin ang mga asno."⁴ Kaya dumaan si Saul sa maburo na lugar ng Efraim at nagtungo sa lupain ng Salisa, ngunit hindi nila natagpuan ang mga iyon. Dumaan sila sa lupain ng Shaalim, pero wala roon ang mga iyon. Pagkatapos dumaan sila sa lupain ng mga taga-Benjamin, ngunit hindi nila natagpuan ang mga iyon.⁵ Nang dumating sila sa lupain ng Zuf, sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang lingkod na kasama niya, "Halika, bumalik na tayo, at baka tumigil na mag-alala ang aking ama sa mga asno at magsimulang mag-alala tungkol sa atin."⁶ Subalit sinabi sa kanya ng lingkod, "Makinig ka, may lingkod ng Diyos sa lungsod na ito. Siya ay isang lalaking iginagalang; nagkakatatotoo ang lahat ng bagay na sabihin niya. Pumunta tayo roon; maaaring masabi niya sa atin kung aling daan ang dapat nating tahakin sa ating paglalakbay."⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang lingkod, "Subalit kung pupunta tayo, anong madadala natin sa lalaki? Dahil ubos na ang tinapay sa ating supot, at walang handog na madadala para sa tao ng Diyos. Anong mayroon tayo?"⁸ Sumagot ang lingkod kay Saul, "Mayroon ako ritong ikaapat na siklo ng pilak na ibibigay ko sa lingkod ng Diyos, para sabihin sa atin kung saan tayo dapat tumungo."⁹ (Dati sa Israel, kapag hahanapin ng isang tao ang kaalaman ng kalooban ng Diyos, sinasabi niya, "Halika, pumunta tayo sa manghuhula." Dahil ang propeta ngayon ay dating tinatawag na manghuhula.)¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang lingkod, "Mabuting pagkasabi. Halika, tayo na." Kaya pumunta sila sa lungsod kung saan naroon ang lingkod ng Diyos.¹¹ Habang paakyat sila sa burol patungo sa lungsod, nakasalubong sila ng mga babaeng palabas para sumalok ng tubig; sinabi ni Saul at ng kanyang lingkod sa kanila, "Narito ba ang manghuhula?"¹² Sumagot sila at sinabi, "Narito siya; tingnan ninyo, nauna lang siya sa inyo. Magmadali kayo, dahil pupunta siya sa lungsod ngayon, sapagkat mag-aalay ang mga tao ngayon sa mataas na lugar."¹³ Pagpasok na pagpasok ninyo sa lungsod matatagpuan ninyo siya bago

siya umakyat sa mataas na lugar para kumain. Hindi kakain ang mga tao hanggang sa dumating siya dahil babasbasan niya ang alay; pagkatapos kakain ang mga inanyayahan. Ngayon, umakyat na kayo dahil matatagpuan ninyo siya kaagad." ¹⁴ Kaya umakyat sila sa lungsod. Habang papasok sila sa lungsod, nakita nila si Samuel na patungo sa kanila para umakyat sa mataas na lugar. ¹⁵ Ngayon, sa araw bago dumating si Saul, ibinunyag ni Yahweh kay Samuel: ¹⁶ "Bukas sa mga ganitong oras ipapadala ko sa iyo ang isang lalaki mula sa lupain ng Benjamin, at papahiran mo siya ng langis para maging prinsipe ng aking bayang Israel. Ililigtas niya ang bayan ko mula sa kamay ng mga Filisteo. Dahil naawa ako sa aking bayan sapagkat nakarating sa akin ang paghinigi nila ng tulong sa akin." ¹⁷ Nang makita ni Samuel si Saul, sinabi ni Yahweh sa kanya, "Siya ang lalaking sinabi ko sa iyo! Siya ang mamamahala sa aking bayan." ¹⁸ Pagkatapos lumapit si Saul kay Samuel sa tarangkahan at sinabing, "Sabihin mo sa akin kung saan ang bahay ng manghuhula?" ¹⁹ Sinagot ni Samuel si Saul at sinabing, "Ako ang manghuhula. Mauna kang umakyat sa akin sa mataas na lugar, dahil ngayon kakain kang kasama ko. Sa umaga hahayaan kitang umalis, at sasabihin ko sa iyo ang lahat ng bagay na nasa isip mo." ²⁰ Para sa iyong mga asnong nawala tatlong araw na ang nakalipas, huwag mabahala tungkol sa mga iyon, dahil natagpuan na ang mga iyon. At para kanino nakatuon ang lahat ng naisin ng Israel? Hindi ba sa iyo at sa buong bahay ng iyong ama?" ²¹ Sumagot si Saul at sinabing, "Hindi ba ako taga- Benjamin, mula sa pinakamaliit na lipi ng Israel? Hindi ba ang aking angkan ang pinakamaliit sa lahat ng angkan ng lipi ni Benjamin? Bakit ka nagsalita sa akin sa ganitong paraan?" ²² Kaya isinama ni Samuel si Saul at kanyang lingkod, dinala sila sa bulwagan, at pinaupo sila sa pang-ulong dako ng mga inanyayahan, na mga tatlumpung tao. ²³ Sinabi ni Samuel sa tagapagluto, "Dalhin mo ang bahaging ibinigay ko sa iyo, kung alin sinabi sa iyong, 'Itabi mo ito.'" ²⁴ Kaya kinuha ng tagapagluto ang hitang itinaas sa pag-aalay at kung ano ang kasama nito, at inilagay ito sa harapan ni Saul. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel, "Tingnan kung ano ang itinabi ko para sa iyo! Kainin mo ito, dahil itinabi ko ito hanggang sa itinakdang oras para sa iyo. Sa ngayon masasabi mong, 'Inanyayahan ko ang mga tao.'" Kaya kumain si Saul kasama ni Samuel sa araw na iyon. ²⁵ Nang makababa sila mula sa mataas na lugar patungo sa lungsod, nakipag-usap si Samuel kay Saul sa ibabaw ng bubong. ²⁶ Pagkatapos sa buwang-liwayway, tinawag ni Samuel si Saul sa ibabaw ng bubong at sinabing, "Bumangon ka, upang maihatid kita paalis sa iyong patutunguhan." Kaya bumangon si Saul, at kapwa siya at si Samuel ay lumabas sa kalye. ²⁷ Habang patungo sila sa dakong labas ng lungsod, sinabi ni Samuel kay Saul, "Sabihan mo ang lingkod na mauna sa atin (at nauna siya), ngunit dapat kang manatili rito sandali, upang maipahayag ko ang pasabi ng Diyos sa iyo."

Chapter 10

¹ Pagkatapos kumuha si Samuel ng isang bote ng langis at ibinuhos ito sa ulo ni Saul, at hinalikan siya. Sinabi niya, "Hindi ba pinahiran ka ng langis ni Yahweh para maging tagapamahala ng kanyang pamana?" ² Kapag iniwan mo ako ngayon, may matatagpuan kang dalawang lalaki sa puntod ni Raquel, sa nasasakupan ng Benjamin at Zelza. Sasabihin nila sa iyo, 'Natagpuan na ang hinahanap mong mga asno. Ngayon, tumigil ang iyong ama sa pag-aalala tungkol sa mga asno, at nababalisa na tungkol sa iyo, sinasabing, "Ano ang dapat kong gawin sa anak ko?"' ³ Pagkatapos magpapatuloy ka mula roon, at makakarating ka sa owk ng Tabor. Sasalubungin ka roon ng tatlong lalaking papunta sa Diyos sa Bethel, ang isa ay may dalang tatlong batang kambing, ang isa ay may dalang tatlong pirasong tinapay at ang isa ay may dalang isang balat na sisidlan ng alak. ⁴ Babatiin ka nila at bibigyan ng dalawang pirasong tinapay, na kukunin mo mula sa kanilang mga kamay. ⁵ Matapos iyon, paroroon ka sa burol ng Diyos, kung saan naroon ang kuta ng mga Filisteo. Kapag nakarating ka sa lungsod, makakasalubong ka ng isang pangkat ng propetang pababa mula sa mataas na lugar na may alpa, panderetas, plauta, at lira sa harapan nila; magsisipanghula sila. ⁶ Agad na darating sa iyo ang Espiritu ni Yahweh at huhula ka kasama nila, at mababago ka sa isang kakaibang lalaki. ⁷ Ngayon, kapag dumating sa iyo ang mga palatandaang ito, gawin mo anumang masumpungang gawin ng iyong kamay, sapagkat kasama mo ang Diyos. ⁸ Mauna ka sa aking bumaba sa Gilgal. Pagkatapos bababa ako sa iyo para maghandog ng mga sinunog na handog at mag-alay ng mga handog pangkapayapaan. Maghintay ng pitong araw hanggang sa dumating ako at ipakita sa iyo kung ano ang dapat mong gawin." ⁹ Nang tumalikod si Saul para iwan si Samuel, binigyan siya ng Diyos ng panibagong puso. Pagkatapos lahat ng mga palatandaang ito ay nangyari sa araw na iyon. ¹⁰ Nang dumating sila sa burol, sinalubong siya ng isang pangkat ng mga propeta, at agad na dumating sa kanya ang Espiritu ng Diyos kaya nanghula siya kasama nila. ¹¹ Nang makita siya ng lahat ng taong dating nakakakilala sa kanya na nanghuhula kasama ng mga propeta, sinabi ng mga tao sa isa't isa, "Anong nangyari sa anak ni Kish? Isa na ba ngayon si Saul sa mga propeta?" ¹² Isang lalaki mula sa parehong lugar ang sumagot, "At sino ang kanilang ama?" Dahil dito, naging kasabihan, "Isa rin ba si Saul sa mga propeta?" ¹³ Nang matapos niyang manghula, pumaroon siya sa mataas na lugar. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ng tiyo ni Saul sa kanya at kanyang lingkod, "Saan kayo nagpunta?" At sumagot siya, "Para hanapin ang mga asno; nang hindi namin matagpuan ang mga iyon, pumunta kami kay Samuel." ¹⁵ Sinabi ng tiyo ni Saul, "Pakiusap, sabihin sa akin kung anong sinabi sa iyo ni Samuel." ¹⁶ Sumagot si Saul sa kanyang tiyo, "Sinabi niya sa amin nang tapatan na

natagpuan na ang mga asno." Ngunit hindi niya sinabi sa kanya ang bagay patungkol sa kaharian na sinabi ni Samuel. ¹⁷ Ngayon sama-samang tinawag ni Samuel ang mga tao sa harapan ni Yahweh sa Mizpa. ¹⁸ Sinabi niya sa mga tao ng Israel, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel: 'Dinala ko ang Israel palabas ng Ehipto, at iniligtas kayo mula sa kamay ng mga taga-Ehipto, at mula sa kamay ng lahat ng kahariang umapi sa inyo.' ¹⁹ Subalit ngayon tinanggihan ninyo ang inyong Diyos na nagliligtas sa inyo mula sa lahat ninyong kalamidad at dalamhati; at sinabi ninyo sa kanya, 'Maglagay ng hari sa amin.' Ngayon idulog ang inyong mga sarili sa harapan ni Yahweh ayon sa inyong mga lipi at angkan." ²⁰ Kaya dinala ni Samuel palapit ang lahat ng lipi ng Israel, at napili ang lipi ni Benjamin. ²¹ Pagkatapos dinala niya palapit ang lipi ni Benjamin ayon sa kanilang mga angkan; at napili ang angkan ng mga Matrites; at napili si Saul na anak ni Kish. Subalit nang siya ay hinahanap nila, hindi siya matagpuan. ²² Pagkatapos gustong magtanong ng mga tao sa Diyos ng karagdagang tanong, "May ibang lalaki pa bang darating?" Sumagot si Yahweh, "Itinago ni Saul ang kanyang sarili sa mga kargada." ²³ Pagkatapos tumakbo sila at kinuha si Saul mula roon. Nang tumayo siya kasama ng mga tao, mas matangkad siya kaysa sinumang tao mula sa kanyang balikat pataas. ²⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel sa mga tao, "Nakikita ba ninyo ang lalaking pinili ni Yahweh?" Walang isa mang katulad niya sa lahat ng tao!" Sumigaw ang lahat ng tao, "Mabuhay ang hari!" ²⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel sa mga tao ang mga kaugalian at panuntunan ng paghahari, isinulat ang mga iyon sa isang aklat at inilagay ito sa harapan ni Yahweh. Pagkatapos pinaalis ni Samuel ang mga tao, bawat lalaki sa kanyang bahay. ²⁶ Umuwi rin si Saul sa tahanan niya sa Gibeon, at sumama sa kanya ang ilang malalakas na tauhan na hinipo ng Diyos ang mga puso. ²⁷ Subalit ilang walang kabuluhang lalaki ang nagsabi, "Paano tayo maililigtas ng lalaking ito?" Inalipusta ng mga taong ito si Saul at hindi siya dinalhan ng anumang regalo. Subalit nanahimik lang si Saul.

Chapter 11

¹ Pagkatapos nilusob ni Nahas na Ammonita ang Jabes Gilead. Sinabi ng lahat ng kalalakihan ng Jabes kay Nahas, "Gumawa ng isang kasunduan sa amin at maglilingkod kami sa iyo." ² Sumagot si Nahas na taga-Ammon, "Sa kondisyong ito gagawa ako ng kasunduan sa inyo, na dudukutin ko ang lahat ng kanang mata ninyo, at sa paraang ito, magdadala ng kahihiyan sa buong Israel." ³ Sumagot ang mga nakatatanda ng Jabes, "Iwan muna kami sa loob ng pitong araw para makapagpadala kami ng mga sugo sa buong nasasakupan ng Israel. Pagkatapos, kung walang magliligtas sa amin, susuko kami sa iyo." ⁴ Dumating ang mga sugo sa Gibeon, kung saan nakatira si Saul, at sinabi nila sa mga tao kung ano ang nangyari.

Umiyak nang malakas ang lahat ng tao.⁵ Ngayon sinusundan ni Saul ang mga lalaking baka sa bukid. Sinabi ni Saul, "Anong problema ng mga tao na umiiyak sila?" Sinabi nila kay Saul kung ano ang sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng Jabes.⁶ Nang marinig ni Saul ang sinabi nila, agad na dumating ang Espiritu ng Diyos sa kanya, at galit na galit siya.⁷ Kumuha siya ng magkasingkaw na lalaking baka at pinagpiras ang mga iyon. Pinadala niya ang mga iyon sa mga sugo sa buong nasasakupan ng Israel. Sinabi niya, "Sinuman ang hindi lumabas kasunod ni Saul at kasunod ni Samuel, ito ang gagawin sa kanyang lalaking baka. Dumating sa mga tao ang takot kay Yahweh at lumabas silang magkakasama bilang isang lalaki."⁸ Nang tinipon niya sila sa Bezek, ang mga tao ng Israel ay tatlondaang libo, at tatlumpung libo ang kalalakihan ng Juda.⁹ Sinabi nila sa mga dumating na mga mensahero, "Sabiin sa mga kalalakihan ng Jabes Gilead, 'Bukas, sa oras na mainit ang araw, ililigtas ko kayo.'" Kaya umalis ang mga mesahero at sinabihan ang mga kalalakihan ng Jabes at natuwa sila.¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng Jabes kay Nahas, "Bukas susuko kami sa iyo, at magagawa mo sa amin anuman ang mukhang mabuti sa iyo."¹¹ Sumunod na araw, hinati ni Saul ang mga tao sa tatlong pangkat. Dumating sila sa gitna ng kampo sa oras ng pang-umagang tanod at sinalakay at tinalo nila ang mga Ammonita hanggang sa kainitan ng araw. Kumalat ang mga nakaligtas, at walang dalawa sa kanila ang naiwang magkasama.¹² Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga tao kay Samuel, "Sino iyong nagsabing, 'Maghahari ba sa atin si Saul?' Dalhin ang mga lalaki upang mapatay namin sila."¹³ Subalit sinabi ni Saul, "Walang dapat patayin sa araw na ito dahil ngayon, iniligtas ni Yahweh ang Israel."¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel sa mga tao, "Halikayo, pumunta tayo sa Gilgal at baguhin ang kaharian doon."¹⁵ Kaya pumunta sa Gilgal ang lahat ng tao at ginawang hari si Saul sa harapan ni Yahweh sa Gilgal. Nag-alay sila roon ng mga handog pangkapayapaan sa harapan ni Yahweh at lubos na nagalak si Saul at lahat ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel.

Chapter 12

¹ Sinabi ni Samuel sa buong Israel, "Nakinig ako sa lahat ng bagay na sinabi ninyo sa akin, at nagtalaga ako ng isang hari sa inyo."² Ngayon, narito ang hari lumakakad sa harapan ninyo; at ako ay matanda na at puti na ang buhok; at ang aking mga anak na lalaki ay kasama ninyo. Lumakad ako sa harapan ninyo mula sa aking kabataan hanggang ngayon.³ Narito ako; magpatotoo laban sa akin sa harapan ni Yahweh at sa harapan ng kanyang hinirang. Kaninong lalaking baka ang kinuha ko? Kaninong asno ang kinuha ko? Sino ang aking dinaya? Sino ang aking inapi? Mula kaninong kamay ako kumuha ng isang suhol upang bulagin ang aking mga mata? Magpatotoo laban sa akin, at ibabalik ko ito sa inyo."⁴ Sinabi nila, "Hindi mo kami dinaya, inapi,

o ninakawan ng anumang bagay mula sa kamay ng sinuman." ⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Saksi si Yahweh laban sa inyo, at ang kanyang hinirang ay saksi ngayon, na wala kayong nakita sa aking kamay." At sumagot sila, "Saksi si Yahweh." ⁶ Sinabi ni Samuel sa mga tao, "Si Yahweh ang siyang humirang kina Moises at Aaron, at ang siyang nagdala palabas sa inyong mga ama mula sa lupain ng Ehipto." ⁷ Kaya ngayon, ihandog ang inyong mga sarili, upang maaari akong makiusap kasama ninyo sa harapan ni Yahweh tungkol sa lahat ng mga makatarungang gawain ni Yahweh, na ginawa niya sa inyo at sa inyong mga ama. ⁸ Nang dumating si Jacob sa Ehipto, at umiyak ang inyong mga ninuno kay Yahweh. Ipinadala ni Yahweh sina Moises at Aaron, siyang nanguna sa inyong mga ninuno palabas ng Ehipto at nanirahan sila sa lugar na ito. ⁹ Subalit kinalimutan nila si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos; ipinagbili niya sila sa kamay ni Sisera, kapitan ng mga hukbo ni Hazor, sa kamay ng mga Filisteo, at sa kamay ng hari ng Moab; nakigpaglaban silang lahat sa inyong mga ninuno. ¹⁰ Umiyak sila kay Yahweh at sinabi, "Nagkasala kami, dahil tinalikuran namin si Yahweh at naglingkod sa mga Baal at sa mga Astoret. Subalit ilitas kami ngayon mula sa kamay ng aming mga kaaway, at paglilingkuran ka namin." ¹¹ Kaya ipinadala ni Yahweh sina Jerub Baal, Bedan, Jepta, at Samuel, at binigyan kayo ng tagumpay sa inyong mga kaaway sa buong palibot ninyo, upang ligtas kayong manirahan. ¹² Nang nakita ninyo na dumating si Nahas ang hari ng bayan ng Ammon laban sa inyo, sinabi ninyo sa akin. 'Hindi! Sa halip, isang hari dapat ang mamuno sa amin'—kahit na si Yahweh, ang inyong Diyos, ang hari ninyo. ¹³ Ngayon narito ang hari na inyong pinili, na inyong hiningi at siyang hinirang ngayon ni Yahweh bilang hari ninyo. ¹⁴ Kung takot kayo kay Yahweh, paglilingkuran siya, sundin ang kanyang boses, at huwag maghimagsik laban sa mga utos ni Yahweh, pagkatapos kapwa kayo at ang haring namamahala sa inyo ay magiging tagasunod ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹⁵ Kapag hindi ninyo sinunod ang boses ni Yahweh, subalit maghimagsik laban sa mga utos ni Yahweh, kung gayon ang kamay ni Yahweh ay magiging laban sa inyo, tulad ng ito ay laban sa inyong mga ninuno. ¹⁶ Kahit na ngayon idulog ang inyong sarili at masdan ang dakilang bagay na ito na gagawin ni Yahweh sa harapan ng inyong mga mata. ¹⁷ Hindi ba ngayon ang pag-aani ng trigo? Tatawag ako kay Yahweh, upang magpapadala siya ng kulog at ulan. Pagkatapos malalaman ninyo at makikita na matindi ang inyong kasamaan, na inyong ginawa sa paningin ni Yahweh, sa paghingi ng isang hari para sa inyong mga sarili." ¹⁸ Kaya tumawag si Samuel kay Yahweh; at sa parehong araw na iyon nagpadala si Yahweh ng kulog at ulan. Pagkatapos labis na natakot ang lahat ng mga tao kina Yahweh at Samuel. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ng lahat ng mga tao kay Samuel, "Manalangin para sa iyong mga lingkod kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos, upang hindi kami mamatay. Sapagkat idinagdag namin sa lahat ng aming mga kasalanan itong

kasamaan sa paghingi ng isang hari para sa aming mga sarili." ²⁰ Sumagot si Samuel, "Huwag kayong matakot. Nagawa ninyo ang lahat ng kasamaang ito, subalit huwag tumalikod mula kay Yahweh, sa halip paglingkuran si Yahweh ng inyong buong puso. ²¹ Huwag kayong tumalikod pagkatapos ng mga walang kabuluhang bagay na hindi mapapakinabangan o makakapagligtas sa inyo, dahil ang mga ito ay walang silbi. ²² Para sa kapakanan ng kanyang dakilang pangalan, hindi tatanggihan ni Yahweh ang kanyang mga tao, dahil nasiyahan si Yahweh na gawin kayong isang mga tao para sa kanyang sarili. ²³ Para sa akin, huwag nawang ipahintulot na magkasala ako laban kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng pagtigil sa pananalangin para sa inyo. Sa halip, ituturo ko sa inyo ang daang mabuti at tama. ²⁴ Katakutan lamang si Yahweh at paglingkuran siya sa katotohanan ng inyong buong puso. Isaalang-alang ang mga dakilang bagay na nagawa niya para sa inyo. ²⁵ Subalit kung magpumilit kayo sa paggawa ng masama, kapwa kayo at inyong hari ay mamamatay."

Chapter 13

¹ Tatlumpong taong gulang si Saul nang nagsimula siyang mamuno; nang namuno siya sa loob ng apatnapung taon sa Israel, ² pumili siya ng tatlong libong kalalakihan ng Israel. Dalawang libo ang kasama niya sa Micmas at sa maburod na lugar ng Bethel, habang isang libo ang kasama ni Jonatan sa Gibeon ng Benjamin. Pinauwi niya ang mga natitirang sundalo, bawat lalaki sa kanyang tolda. ³ Tinalo ni Jonatan ang kuta ng mga Filisteo na nasa Geba at narinig ito ng mga Filisteo. Pagkatapos hinipan ni Saul ang trumpeta sa buong lupain, nagsasabing, "Hayaang marinig ng mga Hebreo." ⁴ Narinig ng buong Israel na tinalo ni Saul ang kuta ng mga Filisteo, at naging isang bulok na amoy din ang Israel sa mga Filisteo. Pagkatapos sama-samang pinatawag ang mga sundalo upang sumama kay Saul sa Gilgal. ⁵ Nagtipon ng magkakasama ang mga Filisteo upang makipaglaban sa Israel: tatlong libong karo, anim na libong kalalakihan upang patakbuhan ang mga karo, at mga hukbo na kasindami ng buhangin sa baybayin. Dumating sila at nagkampo sa Micmas, silangan ng Beth-aven. ⁶ Nang makita ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel na sila ay nasa panganib—sapagkat ang mga tao ay namimighati, nagtago ang mga tao sa mga kuweba, sa damuhan, sa mga bato, sa mga balon, at sa mga hukay. ⁷ Ang ilan sa mga Hebreo ay pumunta sa ibayo ng Jordan sa lupain ni Gad at Galaad. Subalit naroon pa rin si Saul sa Gilgal, at nanginginig ang lahat ng mga tao na sumusunod sa kanya. ⁸ Naghintay siya ng pitong araw, ang itinakdang panahon ni Samuel. Subalit hindi pumunta si Samuel sa Gilgal, at naghiwa-hiwalay ang mga tao mula kay Saul. ⁹ Sinabi ni Saul, "Dalhin ninyo sa akin ang handog na susunugin at ang mga handog pangkapayapaan" Pagkatapos ini-handog niya ang handog na susunugin. ¹⁰ Nang

matapos siyang maghandog ng handog na susunugin dumating si Samuel. Lumabas si Saul upang salubungin siya at upang batiin siya. ¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel, "Ano itong nagawa mo?" Sumagot si Saul, "Nang nakita ko na iniwanan na ako ng mga tao, at hindi ka dumating sa loob ng itinakdang panahon, at nagtipon ang mga Filisteo sa Micmas, ¹² sinabi ko, 'Bababa ngayon ang mga Filisteo laban sa akin sa Gilgal, at hindi ko hinanap ang pabor ni Yahweh.' Kaya pinilit ko ang aking sarili na ihandog ang handog na susunugin." ¹³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel kay Saul, "Kumilos ka ng may kahangalan. Hindi mo sinunod ang utos ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos na ibinigay niya sa iyo. Sa gayon itinatag sana ni Yahweh ang iyong pamumuno sa Israel magpakailanman. ¹⁴ Subalit ang iyong pamumuno ngayon ay hindi na magpapatuloy. Humanap si Yahweh ng isang taong masunurin sa kanya, at hinirang siya ni Yahweh upang maging prinsipal ng kanyang mga tao, dahil hindi mo sinunod kung ano ang kanyang inutos sa iyo." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos bumangon si Samuel at pumunta sa Gilgal patungong Gibeon ng Benjamin. Pagkatapos binilang ni Saul ang mga tao na naroon kasama niya, halos anim na raang kalalakihan. ¹⁶ Si Saul, kanyang anak na lalaking si Jonatan, at ang mga tao na naroon kasama nila, ay nanatili sa Geba ng Benjamin. Subalit nagkampo ang mga Filisteo sa Micmas. ¹⁷ Dumating ang mga mananalakay mula sa kampo ng mga Filisteo sa tatlong pangkat. Isang pangkat ay patungong Ofra, sa lupain ng Sual. ¹⁸ Ang ibang pangkat ay patungong Beth-horon, at ang ibang pangkat ay patungo sa hangganan na nakatanaw sa lambak ng Zeboim patungo sa ilang. ¹⁹ Walang mahanap na panday sa buong Israel, dahil sinabi ng mga Filisteo, "Kung hindi gagawa ang mga Hebreo ng mga espada o mga sibat para sa kanilang mga sarili." ²⁰ Subalit ang lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel ay sanay na bumaba sa mga Filisteo, bawat isa upang hasain ang tulis ng kanyang arado, kanyang asarol, kanyang palakol, at kanyang karit. ²¹ Ang bayad ay ikadalawang bahagi ng isang sekel para sa tulis ng arado, at sa mga asarol, at isangkatlo ng isang sekel para sa paghahasa ng mga palakol at para sa pagpapatuwid ng mga pantaboy. ²² Kaya sa araw ng labanan, walang mga espada o mga sibat na makikita sa mga kamay ng alinmang sundalo na kasama nina Saul at Jonatan; sina Saul at kanyang anak na lalaki na si Jonatan lamang ang mayroon nito. ²³ Ang kuta ng mga Filisteo ay pumunta sa lagusan ng Micmas.

Chapter 14

¹ Isang araw, sinabi ni Jonatan na anak na lalaki ni Saul sa kanyang batang tagapagdala ng baluti, "Halika, pumunta tayo sa kuta ng mga Filisteo sa kabilang panig." Subalit hindi niya sinabihan ang kanyang ama. ² Nanatili si Saul sa dakong labas ng bayan ng Gibeon sa ilalim ng punong granada na nasa Migron. Mga anim na

raang kalalakihan ang kasama niya,³ kasama si Ahias anak na lalaki ni Ahitob (kapatid na lalaki ni Icabod) anak na lalaki ni Pinehas na anak na lalaki ni Eli, ang pari ni Yahweh sa Shilo, na nakasuot ng isang epod. Hindi alam ng mga tao na nawala si Jonatan.⁴ Sa pagitan ng mga lagusan, na nilalayon ni Jonatan na tawirin papunta sa kuta ng mga Filisteo, may isang mabatong talampas sa isang bahagi, at isang mabatong talampas sa isa pang bahagi. Ang pangalan ng isang talampas ay Bozez, at ang pangalan ng isa pa ay Sene.⁵ Ang isang matarik na talampas ay pumaitaas sa hilaga sa harap ng Micmas, at ang isa sa timog sa harap ng Geba.⁶ Sinabi ni Jonatan sa kanyang batang tagapagdala ng baluti, "Halika, tumawid tayo papunta sa kuta nitong mga taong di tuli. Maaring kumilos si Yahweh sa ngalan natin, sapagkat walang makakapigil kay Yahweh mula sa pagligtas sa pamamagitan ng marami o kaunting tao."⁷ Sumagot ang kanyang tagapagdala ng baluti, "Gawin mo ang lahat ng bagay na nasa puso mo. Sige, tingnan mo, kasama mo ako upang sundin ang lahat ng mga iniutos mo."⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jonatan, "Tatawid tayo papunta sa mga kalalakihan, at ilalantad natin ang ating mga sarili sa kanila."⁹ Kapag sasabihin nila sa atin, "Maghintay kayo diyan hanggang sa dumating kami sa inyo"—kung gayon mananatili tayo sa ating lugar at hindi tatawid papunta sa kanila.¹⁰ Subalit kung sasagot sila, 'Pumunta kayo dito sa amin,' kung gayon tatawid tayo; dahil ibinigay sila ni Yahweh sa atin. Ito ang magiging tanda sa atin."¹¹ Kaya pareho nilang inilantad ang kanilang mga sarili sa kuta ng mga Filisteo. Sinabi ng mga Palestina, "Masdan ninyo, ang mga Hebreo ay lumalabas sa mga butas kung saan sila nagtatago."¹² Pagkatapos tumawag ang kalalakihan ng kampo kina Jonatan at sa kanyang tagapagdala ng baluti, at sinabi, "Umakyat kayo dito sa amin, at papakitaan namin kayo ng isang bagay." Sinabi ni Jonatan sa kanyang tagapagdala ng baluti, "Sumunod ka sa akin, dahil ibinigay sila ni Yahweh sa kamay ng Israel."¹³ Umakyat si Jonatan gamit ang kanyang mga kamay at paa, at sumunod sa kanyang likuran ang kanyang tagapagdala ng baluti. Pinatay ni Jonatan ang mga Filisteo sa harapan, at pinatay ng kanyang tagapagdala ng baluti sa kanyang likuran.¹⁴ Iyan ang unang pagsalakay na ginawa nina Jonatan at kanyang tagapagdala ng baluti, nakapatay ng halos dalawampung kalalakihan sa loob ng halos kalahati ng haba ng isang tudling sa isang ektarya ng lupa.¹⁵ May isang kaguluhan sa kampo, sa bukid, at sa mga tao. Kahit na ang kuta at ang mananalakay ay nagkagulo. Lumindol ang mundo, at may isang malawakang kaguluhan.¹⁶ Pagkatapos tumingin ang mga bantay ni Saul sa Gibeon ng Benjamin; ang pangkat ng mga ni Jonatan ay naghiwa-hiwalay, at sila ay nagpaparoon at parito.¹⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul sa mga tao na kasama niya, "Magbilang kayo at hanapin ninyo kung sino ang nawawala sa atin." Nang mabilang nila, si Jonatan at ang kanyang tagapagdala ng baluti ang mga nawawala.¹⁸ Sinabi

ni Saul kay Ahias, "Dalhin ang epod ng Diyos dito"—sapagkat isinuot ni Ahias ang epod nang araw na iyon kasama ng mga sundalo ng Israel.¹⁹ Habang nagsasalita si Saul sa pari, ang kaguluhan sa kampo ng mga ni Filisteo ay nagpatuloy at lumalawak. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul sa pari, "Alisin ang iyong kamay."²⁰ Nagsama-sama si Saul at lahat ng mga taong kasama niya at pumunta sa labanan. Ang bawat espada ng ni Jonatan ay laban sa kanyang kapwa tao, at nagkaroon ng matinding kalituhan.²¹ Ngayon iyong mga Hebreo na dati ay kasama ng mga ni Filisteo at iyong kasama nila sa kampo, kahit sila ay umanib sa mga Israelita na kasama nila Saul at Jonatan.²² Nang tinago ng lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel ang kanilang sarili sa mga burol malapit sa Efraim narinig nila na tumatakas ang mga Filisteo, kahit na hinabol sa nila sila sa labanan.²³ Kaya iniligtas ni Yahweh ang Israel nang araw na iyon, at lumagpas ang labanan sa dako ng Beth-aven.²⁴ Sa araw na iyon ang kalalakihan ng Israel ay nabalisa dahil inilagay ni Saul ang mga tao sa ilalim ng isang panunumpa at sinabi, "Susumpain ang taong kakain ng anumang pagkain hanggang gabi at naipaghiganti ako sa aking mga kaaway." Kaya wala sa mga hukbo ang tumikim ng pagkain.²⁵ Pagkatapos pumasok ng kagubatan ang lahat ng mga tao at may mga pulot sa ibabaw ng lupa.²⁶ Nang pumasok ang mga tao sa kagubatan, dumaloy ang pulot, subalit wala ni isa ang naglagay ng kanyang kamay sa kanyang bibig dahil kinatakutan ng mga tao ang panunumpa.²⁷ Subalit hindi narinig ni Jonatan na binigkis ng kanyang ama ang mga tao sa isang panunumpa. Inabot niya ang dulo ng kanyang tungkod na nasa kanyang kamay at inilublob ito sa pulot-pukyutan. Itinaas niya ang kanyang kamay sa kanyang bibig, at lumiwanag ang kanyang mga mata.²⁸ Pagkatapos sumagot ang isa sa mga tao, "Mahigpit na binilinan ng iyong ama ang mga tao ng may panunumpa, sa pagsasabing, 'Susumpain ang tao na kakain ng pagkain sa araw na ito,' kahit na mahina na ang mga tao mula sa gutom."²⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jonatan, "Gumawa ang ama ko ng gulo sa lupain. Masdan kung paano lumiwanag ang aking mga mata dahil tumikim ako ng kaunti ng pulot na ito."³⁰ Ano pa kaya kung malayang kumain ang mga tao ngayon sa pandarambong mula sa kanilang mga kaaway na kanilang natagpuan? Subalit ngayon ang patayan ay hindi matindi sa mga Filisteo."³¹ Sinalakay nila ang mga Filisteo sa araw na iyon mula Micmas hanggang Ahilon. Pagod na pagod ang mga tao.³² Sumugod nang may kasakiman ang mga tao sa pandarambong at kumuha ng mga tupa, mga baka at mga bisiro, at pinatay ang mga ito sa lupa. Kinain ng mga tao ang mga ito kasama ang dugo.³³ Pagkatapos sinabihan nila si Saul, "Tingnan mo, nagkakasala ang mga tao laban kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng pagkain na may dugo." Sinabi ni Saul, "Kumilos kayo ng hindi tapat. Ngayon, magpagulong kayo ng isang malaking bato dito sa akin."³⁴ Sinabi ni Saul, "Pumunta

kayo sa mga tao, at sabihan sila, 'Hayaang dalhin ng bawat tao ang kanyang kapong baka at kanyang mga tupa, patayin ang mga ito dito, at kainin. Huwag magkasala laban kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng pagkain kasama ang dugo.'" Kaya dinala ng bawat tao ang kanyang sariling kapong baka kasama niya nang gabing iyon at pinatay ang mga ito roon.³⁵ Gumawa si Saul ng isang altar kay Yahweh, na naging unang altar na ginawa niya kay Yahweh.³⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul, "Habulin natin ang mga Filisteo sa gabi at dambungan sila hanggang umaga; huwag tayong magtira ng buhay sa isa sa kanila." Sumagot sila, "Gawin kung anong sa tingin mo ay mabuti." Subalit sinabi ng pari, "Lapitan natin ang Diyos dito."³⁷ Tinanong ni Saul ang Diyos, "Dapat ko bang habulin ang mga Filisteo? Ibibigay mo ba sila sa kamay ng Israel?" Subalit hindi siya sinagot ng Diyos nang araw na iyon.³⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul, "Pumarito kayo, lahat kayong mga pinuno ng mga tao; matuto kayo at tingnan kung paano nangyari ang kasalanang ito ngayon."³⁹ Sapagkat, habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, siyang nagligtas sa Israel, kahit na ito ay si Jonatan na anak kong lalaki, siya ay tiyak na mamamatay." Subalit wala sa kalalakihan sa mga tao ang sumagot sa kaniya.⁴⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi niya sa buong Israel, "Dapat kayong tumayo sa isang panig, at ako at si Jonatan na aking anak ay sa kabila." Sinabi ng mga tao kay Saul, "Gawin mo kung ano ang mukhang mabuti para sa iyo."⁴¹ Kaya nga sinabi ni Saul kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, "Ipakita ang ginamit sa palabunutan." Sina Jonatan at Saul ang nakuha sa palabunutan, subalit nakaligtas ang mga tao mula sa pagpili.⁴² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul, "Magpalabunutan tayo sa pagitan ko at sa aking anak na si Jonatan." Pagkatapos nakuha si Jonatan sa palabunutan.⁴³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul kay Jonatan, "Sabihan mo ako kung ano ang nagawa mo." Sinabihan siya ni Jonatan, "Tumikim ako ng kaunting pulot gamit ang dulo ng bara na nasa aking kamay. Narito ako; mamamatay ako."⁴⁴ Sinabi ni Saul, "Gawin ng Diyos at higit din sa akin, kung hindi ka mamatay, Jonatan."⁴⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga tao kay Saul, "Dapat bang mamatay si Jonatan, na siyang nagdala nitong dakilang tagumpay para sa Israel? Higit pa rito! Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, walang isang buhok sa kanyang ulo ang mahuhulog sa lupa, dahil kumilos siya kasama ang Diyos ngayon." Kaya iniligtas ng mga tao si Jonatan kaya hindi siya namatay.⁴⁶ Pagkatapos pinatigil ni Saul ang pagtugis sa mga Filisteo, at pumunta ang mga Filisteo sa kanilang sariling lugar.⁴⁷ Nang magsimula si Saul na mamuno sa Israel, nakipaglaban siya sa lahat ng kanyang mga kaaway sa bawat panig. Nakipaglaban siya sa Moab, sa mga tao ng Ammon, Edom, sa mga hari ng Zobah, at sa mga Filisteo. Saan man siya bumaling, nagpatupad siya ng parusa sa kanila.⁴⁸ Kumilos siya na may kagitingan at tinalo ang mga Amalekita. Iniligtas niya ang Israel mula sa mga kamay ng mga dumambong sa kanila.⁴⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Saul ay sina Jonatan, Isui, at Melquisua. Ang mga pangalan ng kanyang dalawang anak na babae ay Merab, ang panganay, at

Mical, ang nakababata. ⁵⁰ Ang pangalan ng asawa ni Saul ay Ahinoam; siya ang anak na babae ni Ahimaaz. Ang pangalan ng kapitan ng kanyang hukbo ay Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner, tiyuhin ni Saul. ⁵¹ Si Kish ang ama ni Saul; at si Ner, ang ama ni Abner, na anak na lalaki ni Abiel. ⁵² May matinding labanan laban sa mga Filisteo sa lahat ng araw ni Saul. Kapag makakita si Saul ng sinumang malakas na tao, o sinumang matapang na tao, inilalapit niya ang kanyang sarili.

Chapter 15

¹ Sinabi ni Samuel kay Saul, "Ipinadala ako ni Yahweh upang buhusan ka ng langis para maging hari sa kanyang bayang Israel. Ngayon makinig ka sa mga salita ni Yahweh. ² Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'Natandaan ko kung ano ang ginawa ng Amalek sa Israel sa paglaban sa kanila sa daan, nang lumabas sila sa Ehipto. ³ Ngayo'y humayo at lusubin ang Amalek at ganap na lipulin ang lahat ng meron sila. Huwag silang paligtasin subalit patayin ang kapwa lalaki at babae, bata at sanggol, lalaking baka at tupa, kamelyo at asno." ⁴ Ipinatawag ni Saul ang mga tao at binilang sila sa lungsod ng Telem: dalawang daang libong naglalakad, at sampung libong kalalakihan ng Juda. ⁵ Pagkatapos dumating si Saul sa lungsod ng Amalek at naghintay sa lambak. ⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul sa mga Kenita, "Humayo, umalis, lumabas mula sa mga Amalek, upang hindi ko kayo lipulin kasama nila. Sapagkat nagpakita kayo ng kagandahang-loob sa lahat ng tao sa Israel, nang dumating sila mula Ehipto." Kaya lumayo ang mga Kenita mula sa mga Amalek. ⁷ Pagkatapos nilusob ni Saul ang mga Amalek, mula Avila hanggang sa layo ng Shur, na nasa silangan ng Ehipto. ⁸ Pagkatapos dinala niyang buhay si Agag ang hari ng mga Amalek; tuluyan niyang nilipol ang lahat ng mga tao gamit ang talim ng espada. ⁹ Subalit itinira ni Saul at ng mga tao si Agag, pati na rin ang pinakamabuti sa mga tupa, mga baka, mga pinatabang bisiro, at ang mga tupa. Lahat ng bagay na mabuti, hindi nila winasak. Sapagkat ganap nilang winasak ang anumang bagay na kinasuklaman at walang halaga. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Samuel, nagsasabing, ¹¹ "Nalulungkot akong ginawa kong hari si Saul, dahil tumalikod siya sa pagsunod sa akin at hindi tinupad ang aking mga kautusan." Galit si Samuel; buong gabi siyang umiyak kay Yahweh. ¹² Bumangon ng maaga si Samuel upang puntahan si Saul. Sinabihan si Samuel, "Dumating si Saul sa Carmel at nagtayo siya ng isang bantayog sa kanyang sarili, pagkatapos lumihis at nagpatuloy pababa sa Gilgal." ¹³ Pagkatapos dumating si Samuel kay Saul, at sinabi ni Saul sa kanya, "Pinagpala ka sa pamamagitan ni Yahweh! Natupad ko na ang utos ni Yahweh." ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Samuel, "Ano pala itong pag-unga ng mga tupa sa aking mga tainga, at ang ungal ng mga baka na aking narinig?" ¹⁵ Sumagot si Saul, "Dinala nila ang mga ito

mula sa mga Amalek. Sapagkat itinira ng mga tao ang pinakamabuti sa mga tupa at sa mga baka, upang ialay kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos. Ang natitira ay ganap naming winasak." ¹⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel kay Saul, "Sandali lang, at sasabihin ko sa iyo kung ano ang sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin ngayong gabi." Sinabi ni Saul sa kanya, "Magsalita!" ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Samuel, "Kahit na ikaw ay maliit sa sarili mong paningin, hindi kaba naging pinuno ng mga lipi ng Israel? At hinirang ka ni Yahweh bilang hari ng Israel; ¹⁸ Ipinadala ka ni Yahweh sa iyong sariling paraan at sinabi, "Humayo at ganap na lipulin ang mga taong makasalanan, ang mga Amalek, at makipaglaban sa kanila hanggang sila ay malipol." ¹⁹ Bakit hindi mo sinunod ang boses ni Yahweh, subalit sa halip sinamsam mo ang nadambong at gumawa ng masama sa paningin ni Yahweh? ²⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul kay Samuel, "Sa katunayan ay sinunod ko ang boses ni Yahweh, at pumunta sa daan na ipinadala ako ni Yahweh. Nabihag ko si Agag, ang hari ng Amalek, at ganap na nilipol ang mga Amalek. ²¹ Subalit kumuha ang mga tao ng ilan sa nadambong—mga tupa at mga lalaking baka, ang pinakamabuti sa mga bagay na itinalaga sa pagkawasak, upang ialay kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos sa Gilgal." ²² Sumagot si Samuel, "Mas nagagalak ba si Yahweh sa mga handog na susunugin at mga alay, kaysa sa pagsunod sa boses ni Yahweh? Ang pagsunod ay maigi kaysa sa alay, at ang pakikinig ay maigi kaysa sa taba ng mga lalaking tupa. ²³ Sapagkat ang paghihimagsik ay tulad ng kasalanan ng panghuhula, at pagkasutil at tulad ng kasamaan at katampalasan. Dahil tinanggihan mo ang salita ni Yahweh, tinanggihan ka rin niya mula sa pagiging hari." ²⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul kay Samuel, "Nagkasala ako; dahil binali ko ang kautusan ni Yahweh at ang iyong mga salita, dahil takot ako sa mga tao at sinunod ang kanilang boses. ²⁵ Ngayon, pakiusap patawarin ang aking kasalanan, at bumalik kasama ko upang maaari kong sambahin si Yahweh." ²⁶ Sinabi ni Samuel kay Saul, "Hindi ako babalik kasama mo; dahil tinanggihan mo ang salita ni Yahweh, at tinanggihan ka ni Yahweh mula sa pagiging hari sa Israel." ²⁷ Habang patalikod si Samuel upang umalis, hinawakan ni Saul ang tupi ng kanyang damit at napunit ito. ²⁸ Sinabi ni Samuel sa kanya, "Kinuha ni Yahweh ang kaharian ng Israel mula sa iyo ngayon at ibinigay ito sa isang kapwa mo, isa na mas mabuti kaysa sa iyo. ²⁹ Gayundin, ang Lakas ng Israel ay hindi magsisinungaling ni babaguhin ang kanyang isip; sapagkat siya ay hindi isang tao, na dapat niyang baguhin ang kanyang isip." ³⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul, "Nagkasala ako. Subalit pakiusap parangalan mo ako ngayon sa harapan ng mga nakakatanda ng aking mga tao at sa harapan ng Israel. Bumaling ka muli kasama ko, para masamba ko si Yahweh na iyong Diyos." ³¹ Kaya bumaling muli si Samuel kay Saul, at sinamba ni Saul si Yahweh. ³² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul, "Dalhin si Agag ang hari ng mga Amalek dito sa akin." Pumunta si Agag sa kanya na nakagapos sa mga

kadena at sinabi, "Tiyak na lumipas na ang pait ng kamatayan." ³³ Sumagot si Samuel, "Sa pamamagitan ng iyong espada ginawang walang anak ang mga babae, kaya ang iyong ina ay magiging walang anak kasama ng mga kababaihan." Pagkatapos tinadtad ni Samuel si Agag ng pira-piraso sa harapan ni Yahweh sa Gilgal. ³⁴ Pumunta si Samuel sa Rama at umakyat si Saul sa kanyang bahay sa Gibeon ni Saul. ³⁵ Hindi nakita ni Samuel si Saul hanggang sa araw ng kanyang kamatayan, sapagkat nagluksa siya kay Saul. At nalungkot si Yahweh na kanyang ginawang hari si Saul ng Israel.

Chapter 16

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Samuel, "Hanggang kailan ka magluluksa para kay Saul, yamang tinanggihan ko siya mula sa pagiging hari sa Israel? Punuin mo ng langis ang iyong sungay na sisidlan at umalis. Ipapadala kita kay Jesse na taga-Bethlehem, sapagkat pumili ako para sa aking sarili ng isang hari sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki." ² Sinabi ni Samuel, "Paano ako pupunta? Kung marinig ito ni Saul, papatayin niya ako." Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Magdala ka ng dumalagang baka at sabihin, 'Pumarito ako para mag-alay kay Yahweh.'" ³ Tawagin mo si Jesse para mag-alay, at ipapakita ko sa iyo kung ano ang iyong gagawin. Bubuhusan mo ng langis para sa akin ang isa na sasabihin ko sa iyo." ⁴ Ginawa ni Samuel ang sinabi ni Yahweh at pumunta sa Bethlehem. Nanginginig ang mga nakakatanda ng lungsod habang sinasalubong siya at sinabi, "Pumarito ka ba para sa kapayapaan?" ⁵ Sinabi niya, "Sa kapayapaan; naparito ako upang mag-alay kay Yahweh. Italaga ang iyong sarili kay Yahweh para sa alay at sumama kayo sa akin." At itinalaga niya si Jesse at ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki kay Yahweh, at pagkatapos tinawag niya sila sa pag-aalay. ⁶ Nang dumating sila, tumingin siya kay Eliab at sinabi niya sa kanyang sarili na ang pinili ni Yahweh ay tunay na nakatindig sa harapan niya. ⁷ Ngunit sinabi ni Yahweh kay Samuel, "Huwag kang tumingin sa kanyang panlabas na anyo, o sa taas ng kanyang tindig; dahil tinanggihan ko siya. Sapagka't hindi tumitingin si Yahweh katulad nang pagtingin ng tao; sa panlabas na anyo tumitingin ang tao, ngunit sa puso tumitingin si Yahweh." ⁸ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Jesse si Abinadab at pinaraan sa harapan ni Samuel. At sinabi ni Samuel, "Hindi rin siya ang pinili ni Yahweh." ⁹ Pagkatapos pinaraan ni Jesse si Samma. At sinabi ni Samuel, "Hindi rin siya ang pinili ni Yahweh." ¹⁰ Pinaraan ni Jesse ang pito sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki sa harapan ni Samuel. At sinabi ni Samuel kay Jesse, "Hindi pinili ni Yahweh ang sinuman sa mga ito." ¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Samuel kay Jesse, "Narito ba lahat ng iyong mga anak na lalaki?" Sumagot siya, "Natitira pa ang bunso, ngunit nagpapastol siya ng mga tupa." Sinabi ni Samuel kay Jesse, "Ipasundo siya; sapagka't hindi tayo uupo hanggang sa dumating siya rito." ¹² Nagpadala si Jesse at ipinasundo siya. Ngayon ang binatilyong

ito ay malusog at may magandang mga mata at makisig na anyo. Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Tumayo ka, buhusan mo siya ng langis; sapagka't siya na iyon." ¹³ Pagkatapos kinuha ni Samuel ang sungay ng langis at binuhusan siya sa gitna ng kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki. Mula sa araw na iyon lumukob ang Espiritu ni Yahweh kay David. Pagkatapos bumangon si Samuel at pumunta sa Rama. ¹⁴ Ngayon ang Espiritu ni Yahweh ay umalis na kay Saul, at sa halip isang masamang espiritu na mula kay Yahweh ang bumagabag sa kanya. ¹⁵ Sinabi ng lingkod ni Saul sa kanya, "Tingnan mo, isang masamang espiritu mula sa Diyos ang bumabagabag sa iyo." ¹⁶ Hayaang mo na ang aming panginoon ang mag-utos sa iyong mga alipin na nasa iyong harapan na humanap ng isang taong may kasanayang tumugtog ng alpa. At kapag nasa iyo ang masamang espiritu na mula sa Diyos, patutugtugin niya ito at bubuti ang pakiramdam mo." ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang mga lingkod, "Maghanap kayo para sa akin ng makakatugtog nang mabuti at dalhin siya sa akin." ¹⁸ Pagkatapos isa sa mga binata ang sumagot, at sinabi, "Nakita ko ang anak na lalaki ni Jesse na taga-Bethlehem, na bihasa sa panunugtog, isang malakas, matapang na lalaki, isang lalaking mandirigma, matalino sa pananalita, isang makisig na lalaki; at kasama niya si Yahweh." ¹⁹ Kaya't nagpadala ng mga mensahero si Saul kay Jesse, at sinabi, "Ipadala mo sa akin ang anak mong si David, na kasama ng mga tupa." ²⁰ Kumuha si Jesse ng isang asnong may kargang tinapay, isang sisidlan ng alak, at isang batang kambing, at ipinadala sila sa pamamagitan ng kanyang anak na si David kay Saul. ²¹ Pagkatapos pumunta si David kay Saul at naglingkod sa kanya. Labis siyang minahal ni Saul, at siya ay naging tagadala ng kanyang baluti. ²² Ipinasabi ni Saul kay Jesse, "Hayaang mong tumayo si David sa harapan ko, sapagkat nakasumpong siya ng biyaya sa aking paningin." ²³ Sa tuwing na kay Saul ang masamang espiritu na mula sa Diyos, kinukuha ni David ang alpa at tinutugtog ito. Kaya nagiginhawahan si Saul at bumubuti, at aalis sa kanya ang masamang espiritu.

Chapter 17

¹ Ngayon tinipon ng mga Filisteo ang kanilang mga hukbo para sa labanan. Nagtipon sila sa Soco, na nabibilang sa Juda. Nagkampo sila sa pagitan ng Soco at Azeka, sa Epesdammim. ² Nagtipon at nagkampo si Saul at ang kalalakihan ng Israel sa lambak ng Ela, at nagsihanay upang makipaglaban sa mga Filisteo. ³ Nakatayo ang mga Filisteo sa isang bundok sa kabilang dako at nakatayo naman ang mga Israelita sa isang bundok sa kabilang dako na may isang lambak ang nakapagitan sa kanila. ⁴ Isang malakas na tao ang lumabas mula sa kampo ng mga Filisteo, isang taong nagngangalang Goliat na mula sa Gat, na ang tangkad ay anim na kubit at isang dangkal. ⁵ Mayroon siyang isang salakot na tanso sa kanyang ulo, at nasusuutan siya

ng isang baluti sa katawan. Tumitimbang ang baluti ng limang libong siklong tanso.⁶ Mayroon siyang tansong baluti sa kanyang mga binti at isang sibat na tanso sa pagitan ng kanyang mga balikat.⁷ At ang hawakan ng kanyang sibat ay malaki, na may isang silong panghabi para sa paghahagis nito gaya ng tali sa isang panghabi ng manghahabi. Tumitimbang ang ulo ng kanyang sibat ng anim na raang siklong bakal. Ang kanyang tagadala ng kalasag ay nauuna sa kanya.⁸ Tumayo siya at sumigaw sa mga hukbo ng Israel, "Bakit kayo lumabas para humanay sa pakikipaglaban? Hindi ba ako isang Filisteo, at hindi ba kayo mga lingkod ni Saul? Pumili kayo ng isang lalaki para sa inyong sarili at hayaan siyang bumaba rito sa akin."⁹ Kung kaya niya akong labanan at mapatay ako, sa gayon magiging mga alipin ninyo kami. Ngunit kung matalo at mapatay ko siya, sa gayon magiging mga lingkod namin kayo at maglingkod sa amin."¹⁰ Muling sinabi ng Filisteo, "Hinahamon ko ang mga hukbo ng Israel ngayon. Bigyan ninyo ako ng isang tao para makapaglaban kami."¹¹ Nang marinig ni Saul at ng buong Israel ang sinabi ng Filisteo, pinanghinaan sila ng loob at labis na natakot.¹² Ngayon si David ay anak ng Efrateo ng Betlehem sa Juda, na nagnangalang Jesse. Mayroong siyang walong anak na lalaki. Isang matandang lalaki si Jesse sa panahon ni Saul, higit sa gulang sa mga kalalakihan.¹³ Sumunod ang tatlong anak ni Jesse kay Saul sa pakikipaglaban. Ang pangalan ng tatlong anak niyang lalaki na sumama sa labanan ay sina Eliab ang panganay, pangalawa sa kanya si Abinadab, at ang pangatlo ay si Shamma.¹⁴ Si David ang bunso. Sumunod kay Saul ang tatlong pinakamatanda.¹⁵ Ngayon nagpapabalik-balik si David sa pagitan ng hukbo ni Saul at ng mga tupa ng kanyang ama sa Betlehem, upang pakainin ang mga ito.¹⁶ Lumalapit sa umaga at gabi ang malakas na taong Filisteo sa loob ng apatnapung araw upang iharap ang kanyang sarili sa labanan.¹⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jesse sa kanyang anak na si David, "Dalahan mo ang iyong mga kapatid ng epa ng butil na sinangag at itong sampung tinapay at dalhin agad ang mga ito sa kampo para sa iyong mga kapatid mo."¹⁸ Dalahin mo din ang sampung kesong ito sa kapitan ng kanilang libo. Tingnan mo kung ano ang kalagayan ng iyong mga kapatid na lalaki at magdala ka pabalik ng ilang patunay na mabuti ang kanilang kalagayan.¹⁹ Kasama ni Saul ang iyong mga kapatid at lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel sa lambak ng Ela, na nakikipaglaban sa mga Filisteo."²⁰ Bumangon si David ng maaga kinaumagahan at iniwan ang kawan ng tupa sa pangangalaga ng isang pastol. Kinuha niya ang mga gamit at umalis, gaya ng iniutos ni Jesse sa kanya. Pumunta siya sa kampo habang lumalabas ang hukbo sa larangan ng digmaan na isinisigaw ang sigaw pandigma.²¹ At nagsihanay ang Israel at mga Filisteo para sa labanan, hukbo laban sa hukbo.²² Iniwan ni David ang kanyang mga dala sa tagapag-ingat ng mga gamit, tumakbo sa mga hukbo, at binati

ang kanyang mga kapatid.²³ Habang nakikipag-usap siya sa kanila, lumabas mula sa hukbo ng Filisteo ang isang malakas na tao, ang taga-Filisteo ng Gat, na Goliath ang pangalan, at sinabi ang ganoon ding mga salita.²⁴ At narinig ni David ang mga ito. Nang makita ng lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel ang lalaki, tumakas sila mula sa kanya at takot na takot sila.²⁵ Sinabi ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel, "Nakita ba ninyo ang taong dumating dito? Naparito siya upang hamunin ang Israel. At bibigyan ng hari ng maraming kayamanan ang taong makakapatay sa kanya, ibibigay sa kanya ang kanyang anak na babae para mapangasawa, at hindi na pababayaran ang sambahayan ng kanyang ama mula sa pagpapabuwis sa Israel."²⁶ Sinabi ni David sa mga kalalakihang nakatayo sa tabi niya, "Ano ang gagawin sa taong makakapatay sa Filisteong ito at mag-aalis ng kahihyan mula sa Israel? Sino ang hindi tuling Filisteo ito na humahamon sa mga hukbo ng buhay na Diyos?"²⁷ Pagkatapos inulit ng mga tao kung ano ang kanilang sinasabi at sinabihan siya, "Ganito ang gagawin sa taong makakapatay sa kanya."²⁸ Narinig ng kanyang pinakamatandang kapatid na si Eliab nang nakipag-usap siya sa mga kalalakihan. Nag-alab ang galit ni Eliab laban kay David, at sinabi niya, "Bakit ka pumunta dito? Kanino mo iniwan ang ilang tupa na nasa desyerto? Alam ko ang iyong pagmamataas, at ang katusuhan sa iyong puso; dahil pumunta ka dito upang makita mo ang labanan."²⁹ Sinabi ni David, "Ano ang nagawa ko ngayon? Hindi ba isang tanong lang iyon?"³⁰ Tumalikod siya sa kanya tungo sa iba, at nagsalita sa ganoon ding paraan. Sumagot ang mga tao ng parehong bagay gaya ng kanina.³¹ Nang marinig ang mga salitang sinabi ni David, inulit ng mga sundalo ang mga ito kay Saul, at ipinatawag niya si David.³² Pagkatapos sinabi ni David kay Saul, "Hayaang walang puso ang mabigo dahil sa Filisteong iyon; pupunta ang iyong lingkod at makikipaglaban sa Filisteong ito."³³ Sinabi ni Saul kay David, "Hindi mo kayang pumunta sa Filisteong iyon para makikipaglaban sa kanya; sapagkat isang kabataan ka lamang, at isa siyang taong mandirigma mula sa kanyang kabataan."³⁴ Pero sinabi ni David kay Saul, "Isang tagapangalaga ng tupa ng kanyang ama ang iyong lingkod. Kapag dumating ang isang leon o oso at kinuha ang isang kordero sa kawan,³⁵ hinahabol ko ito at sinasalakay ito, at inililigtas ito mula sa kanyang bibig. At kapag lumaban ito sa akin, hinuhuli ko ito sa kanyang balbas, hinahampas at pinapatay ito."³⁶ Parehong pinatay ng iyong lingkod ang isang leon at isang oso. Ang hindi tuling Filisteong ito ay magiging tulad ng isa sa kanila, yamang hinahamon niya ang mga hukbo ng buhay na Diyos."³⁷ Sinabi ni David, "Iniligtas ako ni Yahweh mula sa pangalmot ng leon at mula sa pangalmot ng oso. Ililigtas niya ako mula sa kamay ng Filisteong ito." Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul kay David, "Humayo ka, at sumaiyo nawa si Yahweh."³⁸ Dinamitan ni Saul si David ng kanyang baluti. Inilagay niya ang isang turbanteng tanso sa kanyang ulo, at

dinamitan niya siya ng isang baluti sa katawan.³⁹ Ibinigkis ni David ang kanyang espada sa kanyang baluti. Pero hindi na siya makalakad, dahil hindi siya nasanay sa mga ito. Pagkatapos sinabi ni David kay Saul, "Hindi ako makakalaban gamit ang mga ito, sapagka't hindi ako nasanay sa mga ito." Kaya hinubad ni David ang mga ito.⁴⁰ Kinuha niya ang kanyang tungkod at pumili ng limang makinis na bato mula sa batis; inilagay niya ang mga ito sa kanyang supot pangpastol. Nasa kanyang kamay ang kanyang tirador habang lumalapit siya sa Filisteo.⁴¹ Dumating ang Palestina at lumapit kay David, kasama ang tagadala ng kanyang kalasag sa kanyang harapan.⁴² Nang tumingin sa palibot ang Palestina at nakita si David, kinamuhian niya siya, sapagka't isa lamang siyang bata, at malusog na may isang magandang anyo.⁴³ Pagkatapos sinabi ng Palestina kay David, "Isa ba akong aso, na pumarito kang may dalang tungkod?" At isinumpa ng Palestina si David sa pamamagitan ng kanyang mga diyos.⁴⁴ Sinabi ng Filisteo kay David, "Lumapit ka sa akin, at ibibigay ko ang iyong laman sa mga ibon sa kalangitan at sa mga mababanigs na hayop ng parang."⁴⁵ Sumagot si David sa Filisteo, "Pumarito ka sa akin na may isang espada, isang sibat, at isang mahabang sibat. Ngunit pumarito ako sa iyo sa pangalan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo ng Israel, na iyong kinamumuhian."⁴⁶ Ngayon, bibigyan ako ni Yahweh ng tagumpay laban sa iyo, at papatayin kita at aalisin ang iyong ulo mula sa iyong katawan. Ngayon ibibigay ko ang mga patay na katawan ng hukbong Filisteo sa mga ibon ng kalangitan at sa mababangis na mga hayop ng mundo, upang malaman ng lahat ng mundo na may Diyos ang Israel,⁴⁷ at upang malaman ng lahat ng nagtitipong ito na hindi nagbibigay ng tagumpay si Yahweh gamit ang espada o sibat. Sapagka't ang pakikipaglaban ay kay Yahweh, at ibibigay niya kayo sa aming mga kamay."⁴⁸ Nang tumayo ang Filisteo at lumapit kay David, sa gayon tumakbo ng mabilis si David patungo sa hukbo ng mga kaaway upang salubungin siya.⁴⁹ Isinuot ni David ang kanyang kamay sa kanyang supot, kumuha ng isang bato mula rito, tinirador ito, at tinamaan ang Filisteo sa kanyang noo. Bumaon ang bato sa noo ng Filisteo, at sumubsob ang kanyang mukha sa lupa.⁵⁰ Tinalo ni David ang ang Palestina gamit ang isang tirador at isang bato. Tinamaan niya ang ang Palestina at pinatay siya. Walang espada sa kamay ni David.⁵¹ Pagkatapos tumakbo si David at tumayo sa ibabaw ng Palestina at kinuha ang kanyang espada, binunot sa lagayan ng kaniyang espada, pinatay siya, at pinugot ang kanyang ulo gamit ito. Nang makita ng mga Filisteo na patay na ang kanilang malakas na lalaki, tumakas sila.⁵² Pagkatapos sumigaw ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel at Juda, at hinabol nila ang mga Filisteo hanggang sa lambak at mga tarangkahan ng Ekron. Nakahandusay ang mga patay na Filisteo sa daan patungong Shaaraim, hanggang sa Gat at sa Ekron.⁵³ Bumalik ang mga tao ng Israel mula sa

pagtugis sa mga Filisteo, at ninakawan ang kanila kampo.⁵⁴ Kinuha ni David ang ulo ng Filisteo at dinala ito sa Jerusalem, ngunit nilagay niya ang kanyang baluti sa kanyang tolda.⁵⁵ Nang makita ni Saul si David na lumabas laban sa mga Filisteo, sinabi niya kay Abner, ang kapitan ng hukbo, "Abner, kaninong anak ang binatang ito?" Tumugon si Abner, "Habang nabubuhay ka, hari, hindi ko alam."⁵⁶ Sinabi ng hari, "Tanungin ninyo kung sino ang maaaring nakakaalam, kung kaninong anak ang binata."⁵⁷ Nang makabalik si David mula sa pagpatay sa Filisteo, pinuntahan siya ni Abner at dinala sa harapan ni Saul na dala ang ulo ng Palestina sa kanyang kamay.⁵⁸ Sinabi ni Saul sa kanya, "Kaninong anak ka, binata?" At sumagot si David, "Anak ako ng iyong lingkod na si Jesse na taga-Bethlehem."

Chapter 18

¹ Nang matapos siyang makipag-usap kay Saul, ibinigkis ang kaluluwa ni Jonatan sa kaluluwa ni David, at minahal ni Jonatan si David bilang kanyang sariling kaluluwa.
² Kinuha ni Saul si David na maglingkod sa kanya sa araw na iyon; hindi niya siya hinayaang bumalik sa bahay ng kanyang ama.³ Pagkatapos gumawa ng pakikipagkaibigang kasunduan sina Jonatan at David dahil minahal siya ni Jonatan na parang kanyang sariling kaluluwa.⁴ Hinubad ni Jonatan ang kanyang balabal na kanyang isinuot at ibinigay ito kay David kasama nang kanyang sandata, kanyang espada, pana at sinturon.⁵ Pumupunta si David saan man siya ipadala ni Saul at nagtatagumpay siya. Itinalaga siya ni Saul bilang pinuno sa kalalakihang mandirigma. Nakakalugod ito sa paningin ng lahat ng tao at sa paningin din ng mga lingkod ni Saul.⁶ Sa kanilang pag-uwi mula sa pagtalo sa mga Filisteo, pumunta ang mga kababaihang nagmula sa lahat ng lungsod ng Israel, na nag-aawitan at nagsasayawan, para salubungin si Haring Saul, na may tamburin, kagalakan, at mga instrumentong pangmusika.⁷ Nag-aawitan ang kababaihan habang tumutugtog; inawit nila: "Pinatay ni Saul ang kanyang libu-libo, at si David ang kanyang sampung libo."⁸ Galit na galit si Saul at hindi nakalugod sa kanya ang awiting ito. Sinabi niya, "Ipinagpalagay nila kay David ang sampung libo, pero ang ipinagpalagay nila sa akin ay libu-libo lamang. Ano pa ang kanyang makukuha kundi ang kaharian?"⁹ At patuloy na minasdan ni Saul si David na may paghihinala mula sa araw na iyon.¹⁰ Kinabukasan sumugod ang mapanirang espiritu kay Saul mula sa Diyos. At nagsisigaw siya sa loob ng bahay. Kaya tumugtog si David ang kaniyang instrumento, gaya ng kanyang ginagawa bawat araw. Hawak ni Saul ang sibat sa kanyang kamay.
¹¹ Inihagis ni Saul ang sibat, sapagkat iniisip niya, "Aking itutusok si David sa dingding." Ngunit tumakas si David mula sa presensiya ni Saul dalawang ulit sa ganitong paraan.¹² Natakot si Saul kay David, dahil kasama niya si Yahweh, ngunit

hindi na kasama ni Saul. ¹³ Kaya pinaalis siya ni Saul mula sa kanyang presensiya at hinirang siya na isang kumander ng isang libo. Sa ganitong paraan, lumalabas si David at pumupunta sa mga tao. ¹⁴ Sumasagana si David sa lahat ng kanyang paraan, sapagkat kasama niya si Yahweh. ¹⁵ Nang makita ni Saul na sumagana siya, tumayo siya nang may pagkamangha sa kanya. ¹⁶ Pero minahal ng buong Israel at Juda si David dahil lumalabas siya at pumunta sa kanilang harapan. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul kay David, "Narito ang aking panganay na anak na babae, si Merab. Ibibigay ko siya sa iyo bilang asawa. Magpakatayang ka lamang para sa akin at lumaban sa labanan ni Yahweh." Sapagkat inisip ni Saul, "Huwag hayaang pagbuhatan ko siya ng kamay, ngunit hayaang pagbuhatan siya ng kamay ng mga taga-Filisteo." ¹⁸ Sinabi ni David kay Saul, "Sino ako? At ano ang aking buhay, o pamilya ng aking ama sa Israel, na dapat akong maging manugang ng hari?" ¹⁹ Ngunit sa panahon nang si Merab, ang anak na babae ni Saul, ay dapat ibinigay sana kay David, ibinigay siya bilang asawa kay Adreil na taga-Meholat. ²⁰ Pero minahal ni Mical, na anak na babae ni Saul si David. Sinabihan nila si Saul at nakalugod ito sa kanya. ²¹ Pagkatapos inisip ni Saul, "Ibibigay ko siya sa kanya, upang siya'y maging bitag sa kanya, at upang ang kamay ng mga taga-Filisteo ay maging laban sa kanya." Kaya sinabi ni Saul kay David sa pangalawang pagkakataon, "Ikaw ang aking magiging manugang na lalaki." ²² Inutusan ni Saul ang kanyang mga lingkod, "Palihim ninyong kausapin si David at sabihin, 'Tingnan mo, kinasisiyahan ka ng hari, at mahal ka ng lahat niyang mga lingkod. Ngayon nga, magiging manugang na lalaki ka ng hari.'" ²³ Kaya sinabi ng mga lingkod ni Saul kay David ang mga salitang ito. At sinabi ni David, "Maliit na bagay lang ba sa inyo ang maging manugang ng hari, yamang isa akong dukha, at kaunti ang kabuluhan?" ²⁴ Iniulat ng mga lingkod ni Saul ang mga salitang ito na sinabi ni David. ²⁵ At sinabi ni Saul, "Ganito ang inyong sasabihin kay David, 'Hindi naghahangad ang hari ng anumang dote, isang daang pinagtulian ng mga Filisteo lamang, upang mapaghigantihan ang mga kaaway ng hari.'" Ngayon iniisip ni Saul na mahulog si David sa kamay ng mga Filisteo. ²⁶ Nang sinabi ng mga lingkod ang mga salitang ito kay David, nakalugod ito kay David na maging manugang ng hari. ²⁷ Bago lumipas ang mga araw na iyon, humayo si David kasama ang kanyang mga tauhan at pumatay ng dalawang daang Filisteo. Dinala ni David ang kanilang pinagtulian, at ibinigay ang mga ito ng buong bilang sa hari, upang maging manugang siya ng hari. Kaya ibinigay ni Saul ang kanyang anak na si Mical sa kanya bilang asawa. ²⁸ At nakita at nalaman ni Saul na si Yahweh ay kasama ni David. Minahal siya ni Mical, ang anak na babae ni Saul. ²⁹ Mas lalong natakot si Saul kay David. Patuloy na naging kaaway ni Saul si David. ³⁰ Kaya lumabas ang mga prinsipal ng Filisteo para sa digmaan, at sa tuwing lumalabas sila,

nagtatagumpay si David kaysa sa lahat na mga lingkod ni Saul, kaya ang kanyang pangalan ay binigyan ng mataas na paggalang.

Chapter 19

¹ Sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang anak na si Jonatan at sa lahat ng kanyang mga lingkod na kailangan nilang patayin si David. Pero nalugod ng labis si Jonatan kay David, anak na lalaki ni Saul. ² Kaya sinabi ni Jonatan kay David, "gusto kang patayin ng aking amang si Saul. Kaya maging handa sa umaga at magtago sa isang lihim na lugar. ³ Lalabas ako at tatayo sa tabi ng aking ama sa bukirin kung nasaan ka, at makikipag-usap ako sa aking ama tungkol sa iyo. Kung may malaman akong anumang bagay, sasabihin ko sa iyo." ⁴ Nagsalita ng magandang bagay si Jonatan patungkol kay David sa kanyang ama na si Saul at sinabi sa kanyang, "Huwag mong hayaang magkasala ang hari laban sa kanyang lingkod na si David. Sapagkat hindi siya nagkasala laban sa iyo, at nagdala ng kabutihan sa iyo ang kanyang mga gawa. ⁵ Sapagkat ipinagsapalaran niya ang kanyang buhay at pinatay ang taga-Filisteo. Nagdala ng malaking tagumpay si Yahweh para sa buong Israel. Nakita mo ito at nagalak ka. Bakit ka magkakasala laban sa walang salang dugo sa pamamagitan ng pagpatay kay David nang walang dahilan?" ⁶ Nakinig si Saul kay Jonatan. Sumumpa si Saul, "Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, hindi ko siya papatayin." ⁷ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Jonatan si David, sinabi ni Jonatan ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito. Dinala ni Jonatan si David kay Saul, at nasa piling niya siya tulad ng dati. ⁸ At may digmaan muli. Humayo si David at nakipaglaban sa mga Filisteo at tinalo sila sa isang matinding patayan. Tumakas sila sa kanya. ⁹ Isang mapaminsalang espiritu mula kay Yahweh ang pumunta kay Saul habang nakaupo siya sa kanyang tahanan na may sibat sa kanyang kamay, at habang nagpapatugtog si David ng kanyang panugtog. ¹⁰ Sinubukang itusok ni Saul si David sa pader gamit ang sibat, ngunit nakaalis siya mula sa presensiya ni Saul, kaya naitusok ni Saul ang sibat sa pader. Lumayo at tumakas si David ng gabing iyon. ¹¹ Nagpadala si Saul ng mga mensahero sa sambahayan ni David upang bantayan siya ng sa ganun maaari niya siyang mapatay sa umaga. Sinabi sa kanya ni Mical, asawa ni David, "Kung hindi mo ililigtas ang iyong sarili ngayong gabi, bukas mapapatay ka." ¹² Kaya pinababa ni Mical si David sa bintana. Umalis siya at lumayo at tumakas. ¹³ Kumuha si Mical ng isang sambahayang diyus-diyosan at nilagay ito sa kama. Pagkatapos naglagay siya ng isang unan na gawa sa buhok ng kambing sa ulunan nito, at tinakpan ito gamit ang mga damit. ¹⁴ Nang magpadala si Saul ng mga mensahero para kunin si David, sinabi niyang, "May sakit siya." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos nagpadala si Saul ng mga mensahero upang tingnan si David; sinabi niya, "Dalhin ninyo siya sa akin sa kama, upang

mapatay ko siya." ¹⁶ Nang pumasok ang mga mensahero, masdan, nasa kama ang sambahayang diyus-diyosan kasama ng unan na buhok ng kambing sa uluhan nito. ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Saul kay Mical, "Bakit mo ako nilinlang at hinayaang umalis ang aking kaaway, kaya nakatakas siya?" Sinagot ni Mical si Saul, "Sinabi niya sa akin, 'Hayaan akong makaalis. Bakit kailangan kitang patayin?'" ¹⁸ Ngayon lumayo si David at tumakas, at nagtungo kay Samuel sa Rama at sinabi sa kanya ang lahat ng ginawa ni Saul sa kanya. Pagkatapos nagtungo at nanatili siya at si Samuel sa Naiot. ¹⁹ Sinabi ito kay Saul, na sinasabing, "Tingnan mo, nasa Naiot si David sa Rama." ²⁰ Pagkatapos nagpadala si Saul ng mga mensahero upang hulihin si David. Nang makita nila ang samahan ng mga propetang nanghuhula, at tumatayo si Samuel bilang kanilang pinuno, nagtungo ang Espiritu ng Diyos sa mga mensahero ni Saul, at nanghula din sila. ²¹ Nang masabihan si Saul nito, nagpadala siya ng ibang mga mensahero at nanghula din sila. Kaya nagpadala muli si Saul ng mga mensahero sa ikatlong pagkakataon, at nanghula din sila. ²² Pagkatapos nagtungo din siya sa Rama at dumating sa malalim na balon na nasa Secu. Tinanong niya, "Nasaan sina Samuel at David?" Mayroong nagsabing, "Tingnan, nasa Naiot sila sa Rama." ²³ Nagpunta si Saul sa Naiot sa Rama. At dumating din ang Espiritu ng Diyos sa kanya, at nanghula siya sa pagpunta niya, hanggang sa makabalik siya sa Naiot sa Rama. ²⁴ At inalis niya din ang kanyang mga damit, at nanghula din siya sa harapan ni Samuel at humigang hubad sa buong araw at buong gabing iyon. Dahil dito sinabi nilang, "Kabilang na din ba si Saul sa mga propeta?"

Chapter 20

¹ Pagkatapos tumakas si David mula Naiot sa Rama at dumating at sinabi kay Jonatan, "Ano ang nagawa ko? Ano ang aking kasamaan? Ano ang kasalanan ko sa harap ng iyong ama, na gustong kunin ang aking buhay?" ² Sinabi ni Jonatan kay David, "Malayong mangyari iyon; hindi ka mamamatay. Walang ginawa ang aking ama malaki man o maliit na hindi sinasabi sa akin. Bakit kailangang itago ng aking ama ang bagay na ito mula sa akin? Hindi ganoon." ³ Gayunman nangako muli si David at sinabing, "Alam na alam ng iyong ama na nakasumpong ako ng pabor sa iyong paningin. Nasabi niyang, 'Huwag hayaang malaman ito ni Jonatan, o magluluksa siya.' Ngunit tunay nga na habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, at habang nabubuhay ka, may isang hakbang lamang sa pagitan ko at ng kamatayan." ⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jonatan kay David, Anuman ang sabihin mo, gagawin ko para sa iyo." ⁵ Sinabi ni David kay Jonatan, "Bukas ang bagong buwan at kailangan kong umupo para kumain kasama ng hari. Ngunit hayaan mo akong makaalis upang makapagtago ako sa bukirin hanggang sa ikatlong araw nang gabi." ⁶ Kung talagang nangungulila ang ama mo sa akin, sa gayon, sabihin mo, 'Taimtim na humingi ng

pahintulot na umalis si David sa akin upang makatakbo siya sa Bethlehem na kanyang lungsod; dahil taon ng pag-aalay ngayon doon para sa buong pamliya.' ⁷ Kung sasabihin niyang, 'Mabuti iyon,' magkakaroon ng kapayapaan ang iyong lingkod. Ngunit kung sobrang galit siya, kung ganoon, nakapagpasiya na siya sa kasamaan. ⁸ Kaya makitungo ka ng may kabutihan sa iyong lingkod sa tipan ni Yahweh sa iyo. Pero kung may kasalanan ka sa akin, ikaw mismo ang pumatay sa akin; sapagkat bakit mo naman ako dadalhin sa iyong ama?" ⁹ Sinabi ni Jonatan, "Malayo nawa ito sa iyo! Kung malalaman kong ipinasya ng aking ama na dumating sa iyo ang kapahamakan, hindi ko ba sasabihin sa iyo?" ¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni David kay Jonatan, "Sino ang magsasabi sa akin kung may pagkakataon na sagutin ka ng iyong ama ng magaspang?" ¹¹ Sinabi ni Jonatan kay David, "Halika, magtungo tayo palabas ng bukirin." At sabay silang lumabas ng bukirin. ¹² Sinabi ni Jonatan kay David, "Maging saksi nawa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. Kapag tinanong ko ang aking ama sa mga panahong ito bukas o sa ikatlong araw, kung may magandang kalooban kay David, hindi ko ipapadala at ipaalam ito sa iyo?" ¹³ Kung makakalugod sa aking ama na saktan ka, gawin nawa ni Yahweh kay Jonatan at mas higit pa din kung hindi ko ipapaalam ito sa iyo at papaalisin kita, upang makahayo ka nang payapa. Sumaiyo nawa si Yahweh, gaya ng kasama niya ang aking ama. ¹⁴ Kung buhay pa rin ako, hindi mo ba ipapakita sa akin ang tipan ng katapatan ni Yahweh, upang hindi ako mamatay? ¹⁵ At huwag mong tuluyang putulin ang iyong tipan ng katapatan mula sa aking bahay, nang dapat pinutol na ni Yahweh ang bawat isa sa mga kalaban ni David mula sa balat ng lupa." ¹⁶ Kaya gumawa si Jonatan ng isang tipan sa bahay ni David at sinabing, "Mangailangan nawa si Yahweh ng isang pagtatala mula sa kamay ng mga kalaban ni David." ¹⁷ Ipinagawa muli ni Jonatan si David ng pangako dahil sa pagmamahal na mayroon siya sa kanya, dahil minahal niya siya gaya ng pagmamahal niya sa kanyang sariling kaluluwa. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jonatan sa kanya, "Bagong buwan bukas. Hahanapin ka dahil walang uupo sa iyong upuan. ¹⁹ Kapag nakapanatili ka na ng tatlong araw, bumaba ng mabilisan at pumunta sa lugar kung saan ka nagtago noong nangyari ang usapin at manatili sa may bato ng Ezel. ²⁰ Papana ako ng tatlong palaso sa gilid nito, na para bang pumapana ako sa isang patamaan. ²¹ At ipapadala ko ang aking binata at sabihin sa kanyang, 'Humayo kayo at hanapin ang mga palaso.' Kung sasabihin ko sa binatang, 'Tingnan ninyo, nasa gilid mo ang mga palaso; kunin ang mga ito,' pagkatapos pumarito kayo; dahil magkakaroon ng kaligtasan para sa iyo at hindi kapahamakan, habang nabubuhay si Yahweh. ²² Ngunit kung sasabihin ko sa binatang, 'Tingnan mo, nasa likod mo ang mga palaso,' kung ganoon humayo sa iyong pupuntahan, dahil pinaalis ka ni Yahweh. ²³ Para naman sa usapang nagsalita ka at ako, tingnan

mo, nasa pagitan natin si Yahweh magpakailanman.'" ²⁴ Kaya itinago ni David ang kanyang sarili sa bukirin. Noong dumating ang bagong buwan, umupo ang hari para kumain ng pagkain. ²⁵ Umupo ang hari sa kanyang upuan, gaya ng dati, sa upuan sa may pader. Tumayo si Jonatan at umupo si Abner sa tabi ni Saul. Ngunit walang nakaupo sa lugar ni David. ²⁶ Gayunman walang sinabing anumang bagay si Saul sa araw na iyon dahil inisip niyang, "May nangyari sa kanya. Hindi siya malinis; tiyak na hindi siya malinis." ²⁷ Ngunit sa ikalawang araw, ang araw matapos ang bagong buwan, walang nakaupo sa upuan ni David. Sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang anak na lalaking si Jonatan, "Bakit hindi dumating sa kainan ang anak na lalaki ni Jesse, maging kahapon o ngayon?" ²⁸ Sumagot si Jonatan kay Saul, "taimtim na humingi ng pahintulot si David mula sa akin na makapunta sa Bethlehem. ²⁹ Sinabi niya, 'Pakiusap hayaan akong makaalis. Dahil may pag-aalay ang aming pamilya sa lungsod at inutusan ako ng aking kapatid na lalaki na pumaroon. Ngayon, kung nakasumpong ako ng pabor sa iyong paningin, pakiusap hayaan akong makaalis at makita ang aking mga kapatid na lalaki.' Sa kadahilanang ito hindi siya pumunta sa mesa ng hari." ³⁰ Pagkatapos nag-alab ang galit ni Saul laban kay Jonatan at sinabi niya sa kanya, "Ikaw na anak ng isang tampalasan, suwail na babae! Hindi ko ba alam na pinili mo ang anak na lalaki ni Jesse sa sarili mong kahihiyan at sa kahihiyan ng kahubaran ng iyong ina?" ³¹ Dahil habang nabubuhay sa mundo ang anak na lalaki ni Jesse, hindi ikaw ni ang iyong kaharian ang maitatatag. Ngayon, ipadala mo siya at dalhin mo siya sa akin sapagkat tiyak na dapat siyang mamatay." ³² Sinagot ni Jonatan si Saul na kanyang ama, "Sa anong kadahilanan dapat siyang ipapatay? Ano ang kanyang nagawa?" ³³ Pagkatapos hinagis ni Saul ang kanyang sibat upang patayin siya. Kaya alam ni Jonatan na gustong-gustong ipapatay ng kanyang ama si David. ³⁴ Tumayo si Jonatan sa mesa na sobrang galit at hindi kumain ng pagkain sa ikalawang araw ng buwan dahil nagluksa siya para kay David dahil hindi siya ginalang ng kanyang ama. ³⁵ Kinaumagahan, lumabas si Jonatan papunta sa bukirin sa tipanan kay David at isang binata ang kasama niya. ³⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanyang binata, "Tumakbo ka at hanapin ang mga palasong ipinana ko." At sa pagtakbo ng binata, pumana siya ng isang palaso sa unahan niya. ³⁷ Nang dumating ang binata sa lugar kung saan nahulog ang palaso na pinana ni Jonatan, tinawag ni Jonatan ang binata at sinabing, "Hindi ba nasa unahan mo ang palaso?" ³⁸ At tinawag ni Jonatan ang binata, "Magmadali ka, bilisan mo, huwag kang tumigil!" Kaya tinipon ng binata ni Jonatan ang mga palaso at pumunta sa kanyang panginoon. ³⁹ Ngunit walang alam ang binata sa anumang bagay. Tanging sina Jonatan at David ang nakakaalam ng bagay. ⁴⁰ Binigay ni Jonatan ang kanyang mga sandata sa kanyang binata at sinabi sa kanyang, "Humayo ka, dalhin ang mga ito sa

lungsod." ⁴¹ Pagkaalis na pagkaalis ng binata, tumayo si David mula sa likod ng isang tambak ng lupa, nagpatirapa sa lupa at yumuko ng tatlong beses. Hinalikan nila ang isa't-isa at magkasamang umiyak, na si David ang mas malakas ang pag-iyak. ⁴² Sinabi ni Jonatan kay David, "Humayo ka ng payapa, dahil pareho tayong nangako sa pangalan ni Yahweh at sinabing, 'Pumagitna nawa si Yahweh sa iyo at sa akin at sa pagitan ng aking mga kaapu-apuhan at iyong mga kaapu-apuhan, magpakailanman.'" Pagkatapos tumayo si David at umalis at bumalik si Jonatan sa lungsod.

Chapter 21

¹ Pagkatapos dumating si David sa Nob upang makita si Ahimelec na pari. Dumating si Ahimelec upang makipagkita kay David na nanginginig at sinabi sa kanyang, "Bakit ka nag-iisa at walang kasama?" ² Sinabi ni David kay Ahimelec na pari, "Ipinadala ako ng hari para sa misyon at sinabi sa akin, 'Huwag hayaang malaman ninuman ang kahit anong tungkol sa bagay na ipapadala ko sa iyo at kung ano ang iniutos ko sa iyo.' Inutusan ko ang mga binata sa isang tiyak na lugar. ³ Ngayon sa gayon anong mayroon sa iyong kamay? Bigyan mo ako ng limang hati ng tinapay o kahit anong narito." ⁴ Sinagot ng pari si David at sinabing, "Walang karaniwang tinapay sa ngayon pero mayroong banal na tinapay--kung iningatan ng mga binata ang kanilang sarili mula sa mga babae." ⁵ Sinagot ni David ang pari, "Tiyak na iniwas ang mga babae mula sa amin sa loob ng tatlong araw na ito. Nang lumabas ako, inihandog kay Yahweh ang mga katawan ng mga binata, kahit na karaniwang paglalakbay iyon. Paano pa kaya ngayon maihahandog pa ba ang mga katawan nila kay Yahweh?" ⁶ Kaya ibinigay ng pari sa kanya ang tinapay na inilaan kay Yahweh. Dahil walang tinapay doon, tanging ang tinapay lang ng presensiya, na inalis mula sa harapan ni Yahweh, upang makapaglagay ng mainit na tinapay kapalit nito kapag inalis na ito. ⁷ Ngayon naroon ang isa sa mga lingkod ni Saul sa araw na iyon, katanggap-tanggap siya sa harap ni Yahweh. Si Doeg na taga-Edom ang pangalan niya, ang pinuno ng mga pastol ni Saul. ⁸ Sinabi ni David kay Ahimelec, "Ngayon wala bang alinmang sibat o espada dito? Sapagkat hindi ko dinala ang aking espada ni aking mga sandata dahil mabilisan ang usapin ng hari." ⁹ Sinabi ng pari, "Ang espada ni Goliath na Pelistina, na pinatay mo sa lambak ng Ela, ay narito na nakabalot sa isang tela sa likod ng efod. Kung gusto mong kunin iyon, kunin mo, dahil wala ng ibang sandata dito." Sinabi ni David, "Wala ng ibang espada tulad ng isang iyon; ibigay mo ito sa akin." ¹⁰ Tumayo si David at tumakas ng araw na iyon mula kay Saul at nagpunta kay Aquis na hari ng Gat. ¹¹ Sinabi ng mga lingkod ni Aquis sa kanya, "Hindi ba si David ito, ang hari ng lupain? Hindi ba kumakanta sila sa isa't-isa tungkol sa kanya sa mga sayawan, 'Pinatay ni Saul ang kanyang libo-libo, at pinatay

ni David ang kanyang sampung libo?"¹² Isinapuso ni David ang mga salitang ito at sobrang natakot kay Aquisna hari ng Gat.¹³ Binago niya ang kanyang pag-uugali at nagkunwaring baliw sa harap nila; gumawa siya ng mga palatandaan sa mga pintuan ng tarangkahan at hinayaan ang kanyang laway na tumulo sa kanyang balbas.¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Aquis sa kanyang mga lingkod, "Tingnan ninyo, makikita ninyong baliw ang lalaki. Bakit ninyo siya dinala sa akin?"¹⁵ Kulang na ba ako sa mga taong baliw, kaya dinala ninyo ang taong ito upang umastang kagaya nitong nasa piling ko? Talaga bang papasok ang taong ito sa aking bahay?"

Chapter 22

¹ Kaya umalis si David doon at tumakas papunta sa kuweba ng Adulam. Nang marinig ito ng kanyang mga kapatid na lalaki at lahat ng nasa bahay ng kanyang ama, bumaba sila roon sa kanya.² Ang bawat isang naghihirap, bawat isang may nasa pagkakautang, at bawat isang hindi kuntento--nagtipon silang lahat sa kanya. Naging kapitan si David sa kanila. Mayroong halos apat na raang kalalakihang kasama niya.³ Pagkatapos pumunta si David mula roon patungo sa Mizpe sa Moab. Sinabi niya sa hari ng Moab, "Pakiusap hayaan mo ang aking ama at aking inang lumabas kasama mo hanggang sa malaman ko kung ano ang gagawin ng Diyos para sa akin."⁴ Iniwan niya sila kasama ang hari ng Moab. Nanatili ang kanyang ama at ina na kasama niya sa buong panahon na nasa kanyang malakas na tanggulan si David.⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ng propetang Gad kay David, "Huwag manatili sa iyong malakas na tanggulan. Umalis ka at pumunta sa lupain ng Juda." Kaya umalis doon si David at pumunta sa kagubatan ng Heret.⁶ Narinig ni Saul na natagpuan na si David, kasama ang mga lalaking kasama niya. Ngayon nakaupo si Saul sa Gibeon sa ilalim ng puno ng tamariska sa Rama na may sibat sa kanyang kamay at nakatayo ang lahat ng kanyang mga lingkod sa paligid niya.⁷ Sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang mga lingkod na nakatayo sa paligid niya, "Makinig kayo ngayon, bayan ng Benjamin! Makakapagbigay ba ang bawat isa sa inyong anak na lalaki ni Jesse ng mga bukirin at mga ubasan? Magagawa ba niyang gawin kayong lahat na mga kapitan ng libo-libo at kapitan ng daan-daan,⁸ kapalit ninyong lahat na nagbabalak ng masama laban sa akin? Wala sa inyo ang nagbalita sa akin nang gumawa ng tipan ang anak kong lalaki sa anak na lalaki ni Jesse. Wala sa inyo ang nalulungkot para sa akin. Wala sa inyo ang nagbalita sa akin na inudyukan ng aking anak ang aking lingkod na si David laban sa akin. Ngayon nagtatago siya at naghihintay para sa akin para masalakay niya ako."⁹ Pagkatapos si Doeg na taga-Edom ay tumayo sa tabi ng mga lingkod ni Saul, sumagot siya, "Nakita ko ang anak na lalaki ni Jesse na pumunta sa Nob kay Ahimelec na anak na lalaki ni Ahitub."¹⁰ Nanalangin siya kay Yahweh na tulungan niya siya at binigyan niya siya ng mga pangangailangan at ang espada ni

Goliath na Filisteo." ¹¹ Pagkatapos nagpadala ang hari ng isang tao upang ipatawag ang paring si Ahimelec anak na lalaki ni Ahitub at ng buong sambahayan ng kanyang ama, ang mga paring nasa Nob. Lahat sila ay nagtungo sa hari. ¹² Sinabi ni Saul, "Makinig ka ngayon, anak na lalaki ni Ahitub." Sumagot siya, "Narito ako, aking panginoon." ¹³ Sinabi ni Saul sa kanya, "Bakit ka nagtangka laban sa akin, ikaw at ang anak na lalaki ni Jesse, sa ginawa mong pagbibigay sa kanya ng tinapay at isang espada at nanalangin sa Diyos na tulungan nawa siya para lumaban sa akin para magtago sa lihim gaya ng ginawa niya ngayon?" ¹⁴ Pagkatapos sumagot si Ahimelec sa hari at sinabing, "Sino sa inyong lahat na mga lingkod ang pinakamatapat gaya ni David na manugang ng hari at nasa ibabaw ng iyong mga bantay at pinararangalan sa inyong bahay?" ¹⁵ Ito ba ang unang pagkakataon na nanalangin ako sa Diyos upang tulungan siya? Malayo nawa ito mula sa akin! Huwag ninyo hayaan ang haring magpasa ng kahit anong bagay sa kanyang lingkod o sa lahat ng nasa bahay ng aking ama. Sapagkat walang alam ang iyong lingkod sa mga bagay na ito." ¹⁶ Sumagot ang hari, "Tiyak na mamamatay ka, Ahimelec, ikaw at ang buong bahay ng iyong ama." ¹⁷ Sinabi ng hari sa bantay na nakatayo sa paligid niya, "Bumalik kayo at patayin ang mga pari ni Yahweh. Dahil na kay David din ang kanilang kamay at dahil alam nilang tumakas siya ngunit hindi ito sinabi sa akin." Ngunit hindi mailabas ng mga lingkod ng hari ang kanilang kamay upang patayin ang mga pari ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari kay Doeg, "Bumalik at patayin ang mga pari." Kaya bumalik si Doeg na taga-Edom at sinalakay ang mga pari; nakapatay siya ng walumpu't-limang mga tao na nakasuot ng isang telang efod sa araw na iyon. ¹⁹ Sa pamamagitan ng dulo ng espada sinalakay niya ang Nob, ang lungsod ng mga pari, kapwa mga lalaki at mga babae, mga bata at mga sanggol at mga lalaking baka at mga asno at mga tupa. Pinatay niya silang lahat gamit ang talim ng espada. ²⁰ Ngunit isa sa mga anak na lalaki ni Ahimelec anak na lalaki ni Ahitub, na nagngangalang Abiatar, ang nakatakas at tumakbo kay David. ²¹ Sinabihan ni Abiatar si David na pinatay ni Saul ang mga pari ni Yahweh. ²² Sinabi ni David kay Abiatar, "Alam kong sa araw na iyon, noong naroon si Doeg na taga-Edom, na siguradong sasabihin niya kay Saul. May pananagutan ako para sa bawat kamatayan ng pamilya ng iyong ama!" ²³ Manatili ka kasama ko at huwag matakot. Dahil ang nagtatangka sa buhay mo ay nagtatangka din sa buhay ko. Magiging ligtas ka kasama ako."

Chapter 23

¹ Sinabihan nila si David, "Tingnan mo, nakikipaglaban ang mga Filisteo laban sa Keila at ninakaw nila ang mga giikang sahig." ² Kaya nanalangin si David kay Yahweh para sa tulong, at tinanong niya siya, "Dapat ba akong pumunta at salakayin ang mga Filisteong ito?" Sinabi ni Yahweh kay David, "Pumunta ka at salakayin ang

mga Filisteo at iligtas ang Keila." ³ Sinabi ng mga tauhan ni David sa kanya, "Tingnan mo, natatakot kami dito sa Juda. Ano pa kaya kung pupunta tayo sa Keila laban sa mga hukbo ng mga Filisteo?" ⁴ Pagkatapos nanalangin pang muli si David kay Yahweh para sa tulong. Sinagot siya ni Yahweh, "Tumayo ka, bumaba ka sa Keila. Dahil bibigyan kita ng tagumpay laban sa mga Filisteo." ⁵ Pumunta sina David at mga tauhan niya sa Keila at nakipaglaban sa mga Filisteo. Tinangay nila ang kanilang mga baka at sinalakay nila sila ng may matinding patayan. Kaya iniligtas ni David ang mga naninirahan sa Keila. ⁶ Nang nakatakas papunta kay David si Abiatar na anak na lalaki ni Ahimelech sa Keila, bumaba siya na may isang epod sa kanyang kamay. ⁷ Sinabihan si Saul na pumunta si David sa Keila. Sinabi ni Saul, "Ibinigay siya ng Diyos sa aking kamay. Dahil nakulong siya sapagkat pumasok siya sa isang lungsod na may mga tarangkahan at mga rehas." ⁸ Ipinatawag ni Saul ang lahat ng kanyang hukbo para sa labanan, para bumaba sa Keila, upang lusubin si David at kanyang mga tauhan. ⁹ Nalaman ni David na may masamang balak si Saul laban sa kanya. Sinabi niya kay Abiatar na pari, "Dalhin mo rito ang epod." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni David, "Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, tunay nga na narinig ng iyong lingkod na hinangad ni Saul na pumunta sa Keila, upang wasakin ang lungsod alang-alang sa akin. ¹¹ Maaari bang hulihin ako ng mga kalalakihan ng Keila at isusuko ako sa kanyang kamay? Maaari bang bumaba si Saul, gaya ng narinig ng iyong lingkod? Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, nagmamakaawa ako sa iyo, pakiusap sabihan mo ang iyong lingkod." Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Bababa siya." ¹² Pagkatapos sinabi ni David, "Isusuko ba ako ng mga kalalakihan ng Keila at ang aking mga tauhan sa kamay ni Saul?" Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Isusuko ka nila." ¹³ Pagkatapos bumangon si David at ang kanyang halos anim na raang mga tauhan at umalis mula sa Keila, at pumunta sila mula sa isang lugar patungo sa ibang lugar. Sinabihan si Saul na nakatakas si David mula sa Keila, at tumigil siya sa pagtugis. ¹⁴ Nanatili si David sa matibay na mga tanggulan sa ilang, sa maburol na lugar sa ilang ng Zip. Hinahanap siya ni Saul araw-araw, ngunit hindi siya ibinigay ng Diyos sa kanyang kamay. ¹⁵ Nakita ni David na paparating si Saul para kunin ang kanyang buhay; ngayon nasa ilang ng Zip sa Hores si David. ¹⁶ Sa gayon bumangon at pinuntahan ni Jonatan na anak na lalaki ni Saul si David sa Hores, at pinalakas ang kanyang kamay sa Diyos. ¹⁷ Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Huwag kang matakot. Dahil hindi ka mahahanap ng kamay ni Saul na aking ama. Magiging hari ka sa Israel, at ako ang susunod sa iyo. Alam din ito ni Saul na aking ama." ¹⁸ Gumawa sila ng isang kasunduan sa harap ni Yahweh. Nanatili si David sa Hores, at umuwi si Jonatan sa kanyang tahanan. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos pumunta ang mga lahi ni Zip kay Saul sa Gibeon at sinabing, "Hindi ba nagtatago si David sa matibay na tanggulan sa Hores, sa kaburulan ng Haquila, na nasa timog ng Jesimon?" ²⁰ Ngayon,

bumaba ka, hari! Ayon sa iyong ninanais, bumaba ka! Tungkulin naming isuko siya sa kamay ng hari." ²¹ Sinabi ni Saul, "Pagpalain nawa kayo ni Yahweh. Dahil nahabag kayo sa akin. ²² Umalis kayo, at siguraduhing mabuti. Pag-aralan at alamin kung saang lugar siya nagtatago at kung sino ang nakakita sa kanya roon. Sinabi ito sa akin na napakatuso niya. ²³ Kaya tingnan ninyo, at alamin ang lahat ng lugar kung saan mismo siya nagtatago. Bumalik kayo sa akin na may tiyak na kaalaman, at pagkatapos babalik ako kasama ninyo. Kung nasa lupain siya, hahanapin ko siya kasama ang lahat ng libu-libo ng Juda." ²⁴ Pagkatapos nauna silang umakyat kay Saul sa Zip. Ngayon si David at kanyang mga tauhan ay nasa ilang ng Maon, sa Araba ng timog ng Jesimon. ²⁵ Pumunta si Saul at kanyang mga tauhan upang hanapin siya. At sinabihan si David tungkol dito, kaya bumaba siya sa isang mabatong burol at nanirahan sa ilang ng Maon. Nang narinig ito ni Saul, tinugis niya si David sa ilang ng Maon. ²⁶ Pumunta si Saul sa isang panig ng bundok, at pumunta si David at ang kanyang mga tauhan sa kabilang panig ng bundok. Nagmadaling tumakas si David mula kay Saul. Habang nakapalibot sina Saul at kanyang mga tauhan kay David at kanyang mga tauhan upang dakpin sila, ²⁷ pumunta ang isang mensahero kay Saul at sinabing, "Bilisan mo at pumarito dahil gumawa ng pagsalakay ang mga Filisteo laban sa lupain." ²⁸ Kaya bumalik si Saul mula sa pagtugis niya kay David at nilabanan ang mga Filisteo. Kaya nga ang lugar na iyon ay tinawag na Bato ng Pagtakas. ²⁹ Umakyat si David mula roon at namuhay sa matibay na mga tanggulan ng Engedi.

Chapter 24

¹ Nang bumalik si Saul mula sa pagtugis sa mga Filisteo, sinabihan siya, "Si David ay nasa desyerto ng Engedi." ² Pagkatapos kumuha si Saul ng tatlong libong piling kalalakihan mula sa buong Israel at umalis para hanapin si David at kanyang mga tauhan sa mga Bato ng mga Ligaw na Kambing. ³ Dumating siya sa tabi ng kulungan ng mga tupa, na kung saan may isang kuweba. Pumasok si Saul sa loob upang paginhawahin ang kanyang sarili. ⁴ Sinabi ng mga tauhan ni David sa kanya, "Ito ang araw na sinabi ni Yahweh na sinabi niya sa iyo, 'Ibibigay ko sa iyong kamay ang iyong kaaway, upang gawin mo ang nais mong gawin sa kanya.'" Pagkatapos umakyat si David at tahimik na gumapang pasulong at pinutol ang gilid ng balabal ni Saul. ⁵ Pagkatapos bumigat ang damdamin ni David dahil pinutol niya ang gilid ng balabal ni Saul. ⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanyang mga tauhan, "Huwag nawang ipahintulot ni Yahweh na gawin ko ang bagay na ito sa aking panginoon, na hinirang ni Yahweh, para iunat ko ang aking kamay laban sa kanya, sapagkat hinirang siya ni Yahweh." ⁷ Kaya pinagsabihan ni David ang kanyang mga tauhan ng mga salitang ito, at hindi

sila pinahintulutang salakayin si Saul. Tumayo si Saul, iniwan ang kuweba, at umalis.⁸ Pagkatapos, tumayo rin si David, iniwan ang kuweba, at tinawag si Saul: "Aking panginoong hari." Nang tumingin si Saul sa kanyang likuran, nagpatirapa si David sa lupa at nagpakita sa kanya ng paggalang.⁹ Sinabi ni David kay Saul, "Bakit ka nakikinig sa mga kalalakihan na nagsabing, 'Tingnan mo, gusto kang saktan ni David?'"¹⁰ Ngayon nakita ng iyong mga mata kung paano ka inilagay ni Yahweh sa aking kamay nang nasa kuweba pa tayo. Sinabi ng ilan sa akin na patayin kita, ngunit kinaawaan kita. Sinabi ko, 'Hindi ko iuunat ang aking kamay laban sa aking panginoon; dahil hinirang siya ni Yahweh.'¹¹ Tingnan mo, aking ama, tingnan mo ang gilid ng iyong balabal sa aking kamay. Sapagkat ang katotohanan kung bakit ko pinutol ang gilid ng iyong balabal at hindi kita pinatay, para malaman mo at makita mo na walang masama o pagtataksil sa aking kamay, at hindi ako nagkasala laban sa iyo, kahit na tinutugis mo ang aking buhay para makuha.¹² Nawa'y humatol si Yahweh sa pagitan mo at sa akin, at nawa'y si Yahweh ang maghiganti para sa akin laban sa iyo, ngunit hindi magiging laban sa iyo ang kamay ko.¹³ Gaya ng sinabi ng lumang kasabihan, 'Mula sa makasalanan lumalabas ang kasamaan.' Ngunit hindi magiging laban sa iyo ang kamay ko.¹⁴ Mula kanino sumunod ang hari ng Israel? Mula kanino ka humahabol? Sa isang patay na aso! Sa isang pulgas!¹⁵ Nawa'y maging hukom si Yahweh at magbigay ng hatol sa pagitan natin, at tiyakin, at ipakiusap ang layunin ko at pahintulutan akong makatakas mula sa iyong kamay."¹⁶ Nang matapos sabihin ni David ang mga salitang ito kay Saul, Sinabi ni Saul, "Boses mo ba ito, David, aking anak?" Nagtaas ng kanyang boses si Saul at umiyak.¹⁷ Sinabi niya kay David, "Mas matuwid ka kaysa sa akin. Dahil sinuklian mo ako nang mabuti, kung saan sinuklian kita ng kasamaan."¹⁸ Ipinahayag mo ngayong araw na ito kung paano ka gumawa nang mabuti sa akin, dahil hindi mo ako pinatay nang nilagay ako ni Yahweh sa iyong habag.¹⁹ Dahil kung matatagpuan ng isang tao ang kanyang kaaway, hahayaan ba niya siyang umalis ito nang ligtas? Nawa'y gantimpalaan ka ni Yahweh ng mabuti para sa nagawa mo sa akin ngayon.²⁰ Ngayon alam kong tiyak na magiging tapat na hari ka at itatatag ang kaharian ng Israel sa iyong kamay.²¹ Ipangako mo sa akin sa pamamagitan ni Yahweh na hindi mo puputulin ang aking mga kaapu-apuhan kasunod ko, at hindi mo sisirain ang aking pangalan sa bahay ng aking ama."²² Kaya gumawa si David ng isang panunumpa kay Saul. Pagkatapos umuwi si Saul, pero umakyat sina David at kanyang mga tauhan sa matibay na tanggulan.

Chapter 25

¹ Ngayon namatay na si Samuel. Sama-samang nagtipon ang lahat ng Israelita at

nagluksa para sa kanya, at inilibing nila siya sa kanyang bahay sa Rama. Pagkatapos tumayo at bumaba si David sa desyerto ng Paran.² Mayroong isang lalaki sa Maon, na may mga pag-aari sa Carmel. Napakayaman ng lalaki. Mayroon siyang tatlong libong tupa at isang libong kambing. Naggugupit siya ng kanyang tupa sa Carmel.³ Nabal ang pangalan ng lalaki, at ang pangalan ng kanyang asawa ay Abigail. Matalino at may kahali-halinang anyo ang babae. Pero malupit at masama ang lalaki sa kanyang pakikitungo. Isa siyang kaapu-apuhan sa sambahayan ni Caleb.⁴ Narinig ni David sa ilang na si Nabal ay naggugupit ng kanyang tupa.⁵ Kaya nagpadala ng sampung kalalakihan si David. Sinabi ni David sa binatang kalalakihan. "Umakyat sa Carmel, pumunta kay Nabal, at batiin siya sa aking pangalan.⁶ Sasabihin ninyo sa kanya 'Mamuhay sa karangyaan. Kapayapaan para sa iyo at kapayapaan sa iyong bahay, at kapayapaan sa lahat ng mayroon ka.⁷ Narinig ko na mayroon kang mga manggugupit. Nasa amin ang iyong mga pastol, at hindi namin sila sinaktan at walang nawala sa kanila sa buong panahon na sila ay nasa Carmel.⁸ Tanungin ang iyong kabataang kalalakihan, at sasabihin nila sa iyo. Ngayon hayaang makasumpong ng biyaya ang binatang kalalakihan sa iyong mga mata, dahil pupunta kami sa araw ng isang pagdiriwang. Pakiusap magbigay ka anuman ang mayroon ka sa iyong kamay sa iyong mga lingkod at sa iyong anak na lalaking si David.'" ⁹ Nang dumating ang mga kabataang kalalakihan ni David, sinabi nila itong lahat kay Nabal sa ngalan ni David at pagkatapos naghintay. ¹⁰ Sumagot si Nabal sa mga lingkod ni David, "Sino si David? At sino ang anak na lalaki ni Jesse? Maraming mga lingkod sa araw na ito ang sumusuway sa kanilang mga amo. ¹¹ Kailangan ko bang kunin ang aking tinapay, aking tubig at aking karne na kinatay ko para sa aking mga manggugupit at ibigay ito sa kalalakihang dumating mula sa hindi ko alam kung saan nanggaling?" ¹² Kaya umalis at bumalik ang kabataang kalalakihan ni David, at sinabi sa kanya ang lahat nang bagay na sinabi. ¹³ Sinabi ni David sa kanyang tauhan, "Itali nang bawat lalaki ang kanyang espada." At itinali ng bawat lalaki ang kanyang espada. Itinali rin ni David ang kanyang espada. Halos apat na daang kalalakihan ang sumunod kay David, at naiwan ang dalawang daan sa dala-dalahan. ¹⁴ Pero sinabihan ng isa sa kabataang kalalakihan si Abigail, asawa ni Nabal; sinabi niya, "Nagpadala si David ng mga mensahero sa labas ng ilang upang batiin ang ating amo, at ininsulto niya sila. ¹⁵ Yamang napakabait ng kalalakihan sa atin. Hindi tayo sinaktan at walang anumang bagay na nawala sa atin hanggat kasama natin sila nang nasa mga bukirin tayo. ¹⁶ Isang pader sila sa atin sa araw man o sa gabi, kasama namin sila sa pagbabantay ng mga tupa. ¹⁷ Samakatuwid alamin ito at isaalang-alang kung ano ang iyong magagawa, sapagka't may balak na kasamaan laban sa ating amo, at laban sa kanyang buong sambahayan. Siya ay napakasamang

tao na walang isa na makapagdahilan sa kanya." ¹⁸ Pagkatapos nagmadali si Abigail at kumuha ng dalawang daang tinapay, dalawang boteng alak, limang tupang nakahanda na, limang sukob ng sinangag na butil, isang daang tungkos ng pasas, at dalawang daang mamon ng igos at ikinarga ang mga ito sa mga asno. ¹⁹ Sinabi niya sa kanyang kabataang kalalakihan, "Mauna kayo sa akin at susunod ako sa inyo." Ngunit hindi niya sinabihan ang kanyang asawang si Nabal. ²⁰ Habang nakasakay siya sa kanyang asno at bumaba sa pamamagitan ng bundok, bumaba si David at kanyang tauhan papunta sa kanya at sinalubong niya sila. ²¹ Ngayon sinabi ni David, "Tiyak na walang kabuluhan ang lahat ng pagbabantay ko sa lahat ng mayroon ang taong ito sa ilang, kaya wala ni isang nawawala na lahat ng nasa kanya, at ibinalik niya sa akin ang masama para sa mabuti. ²² Nawa gawin ng Diyos ito sa akin, David, at marami pa, kung sa umaga wala akong ititirang isang lalaki sa lahat na nasa kanya." ²³ Nang nakita ni Abigail si David, nagmadali siyang bumaba mula sa kanyang asno at lumuhod sa harapan ni David at nagpatirapa sa kanyang sarili sa lupa. ²⁴ Lumuhod siya sa kanyang paa at sinabi, "Ako lang mag-isa, aking panginoon, na mayroong pagkakasala. Pakiusap hayaan mong kausapin ka ng iyong lingkod, at makinig sa mga salita ng iyong lingkod. ²⁵ Huwag mong hayaan aking panginoon na pansinin ang walang halangang taong ito, Nabal ang kanyang pangalan, at ang kahangalan ay nasa kanya. Ngunit ako na iyong lingkod ay hindi nakita ang kabataang kalalakihan ng aking panginoon, na iyong ipinadala. ²⁶ Pagkatapos ngayon, aking panginoon, habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, at habang nabubuhay ka, buhat ng pinigilan ka ni Yahweh mula sa pagdaloy ng dugo, at mula sa paghihiganti ng iyong sarili sa sariling mong kamay, ngayon hayaan mo ang iyong mga kaaway, at sa mga naghahanap gumawa ng kasamaan sa aking panginoon, ay magiging kagaya ni Nabal. ²⁷ At ngayon, hayaan sanang madala ng iyong lingkod ang regalang ito para sa aking panginoon, hayaang ibigay ito sa kabataang kalalakihan na sumunod sa aking panginoon. ²⁸ Pakiusap patawarin ang pagkakasala ng iyong lingkod, dahil tiyak na gagawan ni Yahweh ang aking panginoon ng isang bahay, dahil nakikipaglaban ang aking panginoon sa labanan ni Yahweh, at hindi makikita ang kasamaan sa iyo habang nabubuhay ka. ²⁹ At kahit na tugisin ka ng mga kalalakihan para kunin ang iyong buhay, gayon pa man ang buhay ng aking panginoon ay matatali sa mga nabubuhay sa pamamagitan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at aalisin niya ang mga buhay ng iyong mga kaaway, gaya ng nasa bulsa ng isang tirador. ³⁰ At mangyari ito, nang matapos gawin ni Yahweh ang lahat ng mabuting mga bagay para sa aking panginoon na kanyang ipinangako sa iyo, at nang ginawa ka niyang pinuno sa buong Israel, ³¹ hindi magiging pahirap ang bagay na ito sa iyo, ni masasaktan ang aking panginoon, dahil hindi mo ibinuhos ang iyong dugo ng walang dahilan, at hindi mo ipinaghiganti ang iyong sarili. At kapag nagdala ng

tagumpay si Yahweh sa aking panginoon, alalahanin mo ang iyong lingkod." ³² Sinabi ni David kay Abigail, "Nawa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, na pinagpala, ang siyang nagpadala sa iyo upang makipagkita sa akin sa araw na ito. ³³ At ang iyong kaalaman ay pinagpala, at pinagpala ka, dahil pinanatili mo ako sa araw na ito mula sa pagkakasala sa pagdanak ng dugo at mula sa paghihiganti ko para sa aking sariling gamit ang aking kamay. ³⁴ Para sa katotohanan, ayon kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, ma nabubuhay, na pinigilan ako na saktan ka, maliban lamang kung nagmadali ka para makipagkita sa akin, tiyak na walang matitira kay Nabal kahit isang sanggol na lalaki kinaumagahan." ³⁵ Kaya tinanggap ni David mula sa kanyang kamay kung ano ang kanyang dinala sa kanya, sinabi niya sa kanya, "Umakyat ka ng may kapayapaan sa iyong bahay; tingnan mo, nakinig ako sa iyong boses at tinanggap kita." ³⁶ Bumalik si Abigail kay Nabal; masdan mo, siya ay nagdadaos ng isang pagdiriwang sa kanyang bahay, tulad ng pagdiriwang ng isang hari; at maligaya ang puso ni Nabal sa kalooban niya, dahil lasing na lasing siya. Kaya hindi niya sinabi ang lahat hanggang sa magbukang-liwayway. ³⁷ At nangyari kinaumagahan, nang hindi na lasing si Nabal, na sinabi ng kanyang asawa sa kanya ang mga bagay na ito, inatake siya sa puso, at naging tulad siya ng isang bato. ³⁸ At dumating matapos ang sampung araw na sinalakay ni Yahweh si Nabal kaya namatay siya. ³⁹ At nang narinig ni David na namatay na si Nabal, sinabi niya, "Nawa pagpalain si Yahweh, na siyang kumuha ng dahilan ng pang-iinsulto sa akin mula sa kamay ni Nabal, at sa pag-iingat ng kanyang lingkod mula sa kasamaan. At ibinalik niya ang masamang kilos ni Nabal sa kanyang sarili." Pagkatapos nagpadala si David ng mga lingkod at kinausap si Abigail, para kunin siya bilang kaniyang asawa. ⁴⁰ Nang dumating ang mga lingkod ni David kay Abigail sa Carmel, nakipag-usap sila sa kanya at sinabi, "Ipinadala kami ni David sa iyo upang kunin ka para sa kaniya bilang kanyang asawa." ⁴¹ Tumayo siya, niyuko ang kanyang sarili kasama ang kanyang mukha sa lupa, at sinabi, "Tingnan ninyo, ang iyong lingkod na babae ay isang lingkod para maghugas ng mga paa ng mga lingkod ng aking panginoon." ⁴² Nagmadali si Abigail at tumayo, at sumakay sa isang asno na may limang lingkod na babae na sumunod sa kanya, at sumunod siya sa mga mensahero ni David at naging kanyang asawa. ⁴³ Kinuha rin ni David si Ahinoam ng Jezreel bilang isang asawa, kapwa sila ay naging kanyang mga asawa. ⁴⁴ Ngayon ibinigay ni Saul si Mical na kanyang anak na babae, asawa ni David, kay Palti anak ni Laïs, na nasa Gallim.

Chapter 26

¹ Dumating ang mga Zipiteo kay Saul sa Gibeá at sinabing, "Hindi ba nagtatago si David sa burol ng Hacila, na bago ang desyerto?" ² Pagkatapos tumayo si Saul at bumaba sa ilang ng Zip, na may tatlong libong piling kalalakihan ng Israel na

kasama niya, upang hanapin si David sa desyerto ng Zip.³ Nagkampo si Saul sa burol ng Hacila, na bago sa desyerto, na malapit sa daanan. Ngunit si David ay nanatili sa desyerto, at nakita niya na paparating si Saul kasunod niya sa desyerto.⁴ Kaya nagpadala si David ng mga espiya at napag-alaman niyang totoong dumating si Saul.⁵ Tumayo si David at pumunta sa lugar kung saan nagkampo si Saul; nakita niya ang lugar kung saan nagpapahinga si Saul, at si Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner, ang heneral ng kanyang hukbo; Nagpapahinga si Saul sa kampo, at nagkampo ang mga tao palibot sa kanya, natutulog ang lahat.⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni David kay Ahimelec na Hiteo, at kay Abisai anak na lalaki ni Zeruia, ang lalaking kapatid ni Joab, "Sino ang sasama sa akin pababa sa kampo ni Saul?" sinabi ni Abisai, "Sasama ako pababa sa iyo."⁷ Kaya pumunta si David at Abisai sa hukbo nang gabi. At nandoon si Saul na natutulog sa loob ng kampo, kasama ang kanyang sibat na nakatusok sa lupa sa tabi ng kanyang ulo. Nagpapahinga si Abner at kanyang mga sundalo sa palibot niya.⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Abisai kay David, "Sa araw na ito inilagay ng Diyos sa iyong kamay ang iyong kaaway. Ngayon pakiusap hayaan mong itusok ko siya sa lupa sa pamamagitan ng sibat sa isang bagsak lamang. Hindi ko siya hahampasin ng pangalawang pagkakataon."⁹ Sinabi ni David kay Abisai, "Huwag mo siyang patayin, sapagkat sino ang mag-aabot ng kanyang kamay laban sa hinirang ni Yahweh at hindi magkakasala?"¹⁰ Sinabi ni David, "Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, papatayin siya ni Yahweh, o darating ang araw na mamamatay siya, o pupunta siya sa labanan at mamamatay."¹¹ Nawa'y ipagbawal ni Yahweh na dapat kong iunat ang aking kamay laban sa kanyang tinalaga, kaya ngayon, kunin mo ang sibat na nasa kanyang ulo at ang banga ng tubig, at umalis na tayo."¹² Kaya kinuha ni David ang sibat at ang banga ng tubig mula sa ulo ni Saul at umalis na sila. Walang ni isang nakakita sa kanila o nakaalam tungkol dito, ni isang tao ang nagising, dahil nakatulog silang lahat, dahil mahimbing na pagtulog ang ibinigay ni Yahweh sa kanila.¹³ Pagkatapos pumunta si David sa kabilang dako at tumayo sa tuktok ng bundok sa malayo, isang malayong pagitan ang nasa kanila.¹⁴ Sumigaw si David sa mga tao at kay Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner, sinabi niya, "Hindi ka ba sasagot, Abner?" Pagkatapos sumagot at sinabi ni Abner, "Sino kang sumisigaw sa hari?"¹⁵ Sinabi ni David kay Abner, "Hindi ka ba isang taong matapang? Sino ang katulad mo sa Israel? Bakit hindi ka nagbantay sa iyong panginoon na hari? Dahil may ibang taong dumating upang patayin ang hari na iyong panginoon."¹⁶ Hindi maganda ang bagay na ito na iyong ginawa. Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, nararapat kang mamatay dahil hindi mo binantayan ang iyong panginoon na hinirang ni Yahweh. At ngayon tingnan mo kung nasaan ang sibat ng hari, at ang banga ng tubig na nasa kanyang ulonan."¹⁷ Nakilala ni Saul ang boses ni David at sinabi, "Boses mo ba iyan, anak kong David?"

sinabi ni David, "Ito ang aking boses, aking panginoong hari." ¹⁸ Sinabi niya, "Bakit tinutugis ng hari ang kanyang lingkod? Ano ang aking nagawa? Anong kasamaan ang nasa aking kamay?" ¹⁹ Samakatuwid ngayon, nagmakaawa ako sa iyo, hayaang pakinggan ng aking panginoon na hari ang mga salita ng kanyang lingkod. Kung si Yahweh na nag-udyok sa iyo laban sa akin, hayaan siyang tumanggap ng isang handog; ngunit kung mga tao ito, nawa'y isumpa sila sa paningin ni Yahweh, dahil sa araw na ito inilayo nila ako, na hindi dapat ako kumapit sa pamana ni Yahweh, na kanilang sinabi sa akin, "Sumamba ka sa ibang mga diyos." ²⁰ Samakatuwid ngayon, huwag hayaang dumanak ang aking dugo sa lupa mula sa presensya ni Yahweh, para sa hari ng Israel na dumating at humanap sa isang pulgas, bilang isang naghahanap ng ibon sa mga bundok." ²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul, "Nagkasala ako. Bumalik ka, David, anak ko, hindi na kita kailanman sasaktan, dahil natatangi ang aking buhay sa iyong mga mata ngayon. Tingnan mo, naging mangmang ako at lubusang nagkamali." ²² Sumagot si David at sinabi, "Tingnan mo, aking hari, narito ang iyong sibat! Hayaan mong lumapit ang isa sa iyong batang kalalakihan at kunin ito at dalhin ito sa iyo." ²³ Nawa pagbayarin ni Yahweh ang bawat tao para sa kanyang kadakilaan at kanyang katapatan, dahil inilagay ito ni Yahweh sa araw na ito, ngunit hindi ko sasaktan ang kanyang tinalaga." ²⁴ At tingnan mo, tulad ng buhay mong katangi-tangi sa aking mga mata sa araw na ito, kaya nawa maging mas mahalaga ang buhay ko sa mga mata ni Yahweh, at nawa iligtas niya ako mula sa lahat ng kaguluhan." ²⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul kay David, "Nawa pagpalain ka, anak kong David, upang makagawa ka ng mga dakilang bagay, at tunay na magtatagumpay ka." Kaya lumakad si David, at bumalik si Saul sa kanyang lugar.

Chapter 27

¹ Sinabi ni David sa kanyang puso, "Mawawala ako nang isang araw sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Saul; wala nang mas mabuti para sa akin kung hindi ang tumakas sa lupain ng mga Filisteo; titigil na si Saul sa paghahanap sa akin kahit saan sa lahat ng hangganan ng Israel; sa paraang ito makakatakas ako sa kanyang kamay." ² Bumangon si David at tumawid, siya at ang anim na daang kalalakihang na kasama niya, kay Aquis anak na lalaki ni Maoc, ang hari ng Gat. ³ Nanirahan si David kasama nina Aquis sa Gat, siya at ang kanyang tauhan, bawat tao sa kanyang sariling sambahayan, at si David kasama ang kanyang dalawang asawa, Ahinoam na Jezreelita, at Abigail na Carmelita, asawa ni Nabal. ⁴ Sinabihan si Saul na tumakas si David patungo sa Gat, kaya hindi na niya siya hinanap. ⁵ Sinabi ni Aquis kay David, "Kung kinakitaan niya ako ng kagandahang loob sa iyong mga mata, hayaan silang bigyan ako ng isang lugar sa isa sa mga lungsod ng bansa, upang manirahan ako doon: para saan pa na titira ang iyong lingkod sa maharlikang siyudad na kasama

mo?" ⁶ Kaya ibinigay ni Aquis sa kanya ang Ziklag nang araw na iyon; kaya nabibilang ang Ziklag sa hari ng Juda hanggang sa araw na ito. ⁷ Ang bilang ng mga araw ni David na namuhay sa lupain ng mga Filisteo ay isang buong taon at apat na buwan. ⁸ Nilusob ni David at kanyang mga tauhan ang iba't-ibang mga lugar, sinalakay ang Gesurita, ang Girziteo, at ang Amalekita, sa mga bayan na iyon na namumuhay sa lupaing iyon, habang papunta kayo sa Sur, hanggang sa layo ng lupain ng Ehipto. Naninirahan sila sa lupaing iyon mula pa sa sinaunang kapanahunan (Paalala: Sa halip ng "Gizrita, na makikita sa sulat ng Hebreo, ilang bagong mga bersyon ay ang Girzita, na makikita sa sulat ng Hebreo) ⁹ Sinalakay ni David ang lupain at walang tinirang mga lalaki ni mga babaeng buhay, kinuha niya ang mga tupa, ang baka, ang mga asno, ang mga kamelyo, at ang mga pananamit; bumalik siya at pumunta muli kay Aquis. ¹⁰ Sinasabi ni Aquis, "Laban kanino ang inyong ginawang pagsalakay sa araw na ito? Baka isasagot ni David, "Laban sa timog ng Juda," o "Laban sa timog ng Jerameelita," o "Laban sa timog ng Kenita." ¹¹ Baka bubuhayin ni David ang lalaki ni ang babae upang dalhin sila sa Gat, nagsasabing, "Para wala silang masabi tungkol sa atin, Ginawa ni David ang nararapat." Ginawa niya itong lahat habang nakatira siya sa bansa ng mga Filisteo. ¹² Naniwala si Aquis kay David, sinasabing, "Ginawa niyang lubos na mapoot ang bayan ng Israel sa kanya, samakatuwid magiging lingkod ko siya magpakailanman."

Chapter 28

¹ At nangyari na sa mga araw na iyon na tinipon ng mga Filisteo ang kanilang mga hukbo para sa digmaan upang makipaglaban sa Israel. Sinabi ni Aquis kay David, "Tiyak mong alamin na lalabas ka kasama ko sa mga hukbo, ikaw at ang iyong mga tauhan." ² Sinabi ni David kay Aquis, "Upang malaman mo kung ano ang magagawa ng iyong lingkod." Sinabi ni Aquis kay David, "para gawin kitang palagiang tagapagbantay ko." ³ Namatay si Samuel; pinagluksa siya ng buong Israel at inilibing siya sa Rama, sa kanyang lungsod. Ngayon ipinagbawal ni Saul sa lupain sa sinumang nakikipag-usap sa mga patay o sa mga espiritu. ⁴ Sama-samang tinipon ng mga Filisteo ang kanilang sarili at dumating at nagkampo sa Shunem; at sama-samang tinipon ni Saul ang buong Israel, at nagkampo sila sa Gilboa. ⁵ Nang makita ni Saul ang mga hukbo ng mga Filisteo, natakot siya, at labis na lumakas ang tibok ng kanyang puso. ⁶ Nanalangin si Saul kay Yahweh para tulungan siya, ngunit hindi sumagot sa kanya si Yahweh—maging sa panaginip, ni sa pamamagitan ng Urim, ni sa pamamagitan ng mga propeta. ⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang mga lingkod, "Hanapan ninyo ako ng babaeng umaangking nakikipag-usap sa mga patay, upang makapunta ako sa kanya at hingin ang kanyang payo." Sinabi ng kanyang mga lingkod sa kanya, "Tingnan mo, mayroong isang babae sa Endor na umaangking

nakikipag-usap sa mga patay." ⁸ Ikinubli ni Saul ang kanyang sarili, nagsuot ng ibang kasuotan, at pumunta siya kasama ang dalawang tauhan; pinuntahan nila ang babae sa gabi. Sinabi niya, "Manghula ka para sa akin, nagmamakaawa ako sa iyo sa pamamagitan ng pakikipag-usap sa patay, at dalhin sa akin ang sinumang pangangalanan ko sa iyo." ⁹ Sinabi ng babae sa kanya, "Tingnan, alam mo ang ginawa ni Saul, kung paano niya ipinagbawal sa lupain ang sinumang nakikipag-usap sa mga patay o sa mga espiritu. Kaya bakit ka naglalagay ng bitag para sa aking buhay, para mamatay ako?" ¹⁰ Nanumpa si Saul sa kanya sa pamamagitan ni Yahweh, at sinabing, "Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, walang anumang parusa ang mangyayari sa iyo para sa bagay na ito." ¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ng babae, "Sino ang dapat kong papuntahin sa iyo?" Sinabi ni Saul, "Papuntahin mo sa akin si Samuel." ¹² Nang makita ng babae si Samuel, sumigaw siya nang malakas at nangusap kay Saul, sinabing, "Bakit mo ako nilinlang? Sapagkat ikaw si Saul." ¹³ Sinabi sa kanya ng hari, "Huwag kang matakot. Anong nakikita mo?" Sinabi ng babae kay Saul, "Nakita ko ang isang diyos na umaakyat mula sa lupa." ¹⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanya, "Ano ang kamukha niya? Sinabi niya, "Isang matandang lalaki ang umaakyat; nakasuot siya ng balabal." Nadama ni Saul na si Samuel iyon, at yumukod siya na ang kanyang mukha ay nasa lupa at nagpakita ng paggalang. ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Samuel kay Saul, "Bakit mo ako ginambala at pinabalik?" Sumagot si Saul, "Labis akong namimighati, dahil ang mga Filisteo ay naghahandang makipagdigma laban sa akin, at iniwan na ako ng Diyos at hindi na sumasagot sa akin, maging sa pamamagitan ng mga propeta, ni sa mga panaginip. Kaya tumawag ako sa iyo para ipaalam mo sa akin kung ano ang aking gagawin." ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Samuel, "Ano ngayon ang kahilingan mo sa akin, yamang iniwan ka na ni Yahweh, at naging kaaway mo siya?" ¹⁷ Ginawa ni Yahweh sa iyo ang sinabi niyang gagawin niya. Kinuha ni Yahweh ang kaharian sa ilalim ng iyong mga kamay at ibinigay ito sa iba—kay David. ¹⁸ Dahil hindi mo sinunod ang boses ni Yahweh at hindi mo ipinatupad ang kanyang matinding galit sa Amalek, kaya ginawa niya ito ngayon sa iyo. ¹⁹ Higit pa rito, ibibigay ka ni Yahweh at ang Israel sa kamay ng mga Filisteo. Bukas makakasama kita at ang iyong mga anak na lalaki. Ibibigay din ni Yahweh ang hukbo ng Israel sa kamay ng mga Filisteo." ²⁰ Pagkatapos biglang bumagsak ang buong katawan ni Saul sa lupa at takot na takot dahil sa mga salita ni Samuel. Wala na siyang lakas, dahil wala siyang kinain na anumang pagkain sa buong araw na iyon, maging sa buong gabi. ²¹ Lumapit ang babae kay Saul at nakita niyang labis siyang naguguluhan, sinabi niya sa kanya, "Tingnan mo, nakinig ang iyong babaeng lingkod sa iyong boses; Inilagay ko ang aking buhay sa aking kamay at nakinig sa mga salitang sinabi mo sa akin." ²² Kaya ngayon, nagmamakaawa ako sa iyo, makinig ka rin sa boses ng iyong babaeng lingkod at hayaan mong maghain ako ng kaunting pagkain sa harap mo. Kumain ka para

makaipon ka ng lakas para sa iyong paglalakbay." ²³ Ngunit tumanggi si Saul at sinabing, "Hindi ako kakain." Ngunit pinilit siya ng kanyang mga lingkod kasama ng babae at nakinig siya sa kanilang boses. Kaya bumangon siya at umupo sa higaan. ²⁴ Mayroon pinatabang guya ang babae sa kanyang bahay; nagmadali siya at pinatay ito; kumuha siya ng harina, minasa ito at naghurno ng tinapay na walang lebadura gamit ito. ²⁵ Dinala niya ito sa harapan ni Saul at kanyang mga lingkod, at kumain sila. Pagkatapos bumangon sila at umalis sa gabing iyon.

Chapter 29

¹ Ngayon sama-samang tinipon ng mga Filisteo ang lahat ng kanilang hukbo sa Aphek; nagkampo ang mga Israelita sa tabi ng bukal na nasa Jezreel. ² Dumaan ang mga prinsipe ng mga Filisteo nang daan-daan at nang libu-libo; dumaan si David at ang kanyang mga tauhan sa hulihang bantay kasama ni Aquis. ³ Pagkatapos sinabi ng mga prinsipe ng mga Filisteo, "Ano ang ginagawa ng mga Hebreong ito dito?" Sinabi ni Aquis sa mga prinsipe ng mga Filisteo, "Hindi ba ito si David, ang lingkod ni Saul na hari ng mga Israelita na naging kasama ko sa mga araw na ito, o sa mga taon na ito, at wala akong nakitang kapintasan sa kanya mula nang dumating siya sa akin hanggang sa araw na ito?" ⁴ Ngunit galit sa kanya ang mga prinsipe ng mga Filisteo; sinabi nila sa kanya, "Paalisin mo ang taong iyan, para bumalik siya sa kanyang lugar na ibinigay mo sa kanya; huwag mo siyang hayaang sumama sa atin sa digmaan, upang hindi siya maging kaaway natin sa digmaan. Dahil paano pa ba gagawa ng kapayapaan ang taong ito sa kanyang panginoon? Hindi ba sa pamamagitan ng mga ulo ng ating mga tauhan?" ⁵ Hindi ba ito ang David na inawitan nila sa isa-isa sa pamamagitan ng mga sayaw, sinasabing: 'Pinatay ni Saul ang kanyang libu-libo, At si David ang kanyang sampung libo?'" ⁶ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Aquis si David at sinabing, "Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, naging mabuti ka, at ang iyong paglabas at pagpasok sa akin sa hukbo ay naging mabuti sa aking pananaw; sapagkat wala akong nakitang kasalanan sa iyo simula ng araw na dumating ka sa akin hanggang sa araw na ito. Gayon pa man, hindi sang-ayon sa iyo ang mga prinsipe." ⁷ Kaya ngayon bumalik ka at umalis na may kapayapaan, upang hindi ka kagalitan ng mga prinsipe ng mga Filisteo." ⁸ Sinabi ni David kay Filisteo, "Subalit ano ba ang nagawa ko? Ano ang nakita mo sa iyong lingkod habang kasama mo ako hanggang sa araw na ito, na hindi ako makakapunta at makipagdigma laban sa mga kaaway ng aking panginoong hari?" ⁹ Sumagot si Aquis at sinabi kay David, "Alam kong kasinlinis ka ng isang anghel ng Diyos sa aking paningin; gayunpaman, sinabi ng mga prinsipe ng mga Filisteo, 'Hindi siya maaaring umakyat kasama natin sa labanan.'" ¹⁰ Kaya ngayon bumangon nang maaga ang mga lingkod ng iyong panginoon na sumama sa iyo; pagkagising ninyo sa madaling araw at may liwanag

na, umalis na kayo." ¹¹ Kaya bumangon si David nang maaga, siya at ang kanyang mga tauhan upang umalis ng umaga, para bumalik sa lupain ng mga Filisteo. Ngunit umakyat ang mga Filisteo sa Jezreel.

Chapter 30

¹ At nangyari na nang bumalik sa Ziklag si David at ng kanyang mga tauhan sa ikatlong araw, na gumawa ng pagsalakay ang mga Amalekita sa Negev at sa Ziklag. Linusob nila ang Ziklag, sinunog ito, ² at binihag ang mga kababaihan at bawat isang naroroon, kapwa maliliit at malalaki. Wala silang pinatay, ngunit dinala sila habang papaalis sila. ³ Nang dumating sina David at ang kanyang mga tauhan sa lungsod, nasunog na ito—at binihag ang kanilang mga asawa, kanilang mga anak na lalaki, at kanilang mga anak na babae. ⁴ Pagkatapos nagtaas ng boses sina David at mga taong kasama niya at umiyak sila hanggang wala na silang kakayahang umiyak. ⁵ Binihag ang dalawang asawa ni David na sina Ahinoam na taga-Jezreel, at si Abigail na asawa ni Nabal na taga-Carmelo. ⁶ Labis na namighati si David, sapagkat nag-uusap ang mga tao tungkol sa pagbato sa kanya, dahil ang mga espiritu ng lahat ng tao ay nagdadalamhati, bawat tao para sa kanyang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae; subalit pinalakas ni David ang kanyang sarili kay Yahweh, na kanyang Diyos. ⁷ Sinabi ni David kay Abiathar na anak ni Ahimelec na pari, "Nagmamakaawa ako sa iyo, dalhin mo dito ang epod para sa akin." Dinala ni Abiathar ang epod kay David. ⁸ Nanalangin si David kay Yahweh ng gabay, sinasabing, "Kung tutugisin ko ang hukbong ito, maaabutan ko ba sila? Sumagot si Yahweh sa kanya, "Tugisin mo sila dahil tiyak na maaabutan mo sila, at tiyak na mababawi mo ang lahat." ⁹ Kaya umalis si David, siya at ang anim na raang tauhang kasama niya; nakarating sila sa batis Besor, kung saan nanatili ang mga lalaking naiwan. ¹⁰ Ngunit patuloy si David sa pagtugis, siya at ang apat na raang tauhan; sapagkat dalawang daang tauhan ang naiwan na mahinang mahina na kaya hindi na makatawid sa batis ng Besor. ¹¹ Natagpuan nila sa bukid ang isang taga-Ehipto at dinala kay David; binigyan nila ng tinapay, at kinain niya ito; binigyan nila ng tubig na maiinom; ¹² at binigyan nila ng isang pirasong mamon na gawa sa igos at dalawang kumpol ng pasas. Nang nakakain na siya, bumalik na muli ang kanyang lakas, sapagkat hindi siya kumain ng tinapay ni uminom ng tubig sa loob ng tatlong araw at tatlong gabi. ¹³ Sinabi ni David sa kanya, "Kanino ka nabibilang? Saan ka nagmula?" Sinabi niya, isa akong binata ng Ehipto, lingkod ng isang Amalekita; iniwan ako ng aking amo, dahil tatlong araw na ang nakakaraan nagkasakit ako. ¹⁴ Gumawa kami ng pagsalakay sa Negev ng mga Chereteo, at kung ano ang nabibilang sa Juda, at sa Negev ng Caleb, at sinunog namin ang Ziklag." ¹⁵ Sinabi sa kanya ni David, "Maaari mo ba akong dalhin

pababa sa mga pangkat na ito na sumalakay?" Sinabi ng taga-Ehipto, "Sumumpa ka sa akin sa Diyos na hindi mo ako papatayin o ipagkakanulo sa mga kamay ng aking panginoon, at dadalhin ko kayo pababa sa mga sumalakay na pangkat na ito." ¹⁶ Nang dinala si David ang taga-Ehipto pababa, ang mga sumalakay ay nagkalat sa buong paligid, nagkakainan at nag-iinuman, at nagsasayawan, dahil sa lahat ng mga nanakaw nila mula sa lupain ng Filisteo at mula sa lupain ng Juda. ¹⁷ Nilusob sila ni David mula sa takip-silim hanggang sa gabi ng sumunod na araw. Wala ni isang lalaki ang nakatakas maliban sa apat na raang binatang sumakay sa mga kamelyo at tumakas. ¹⁸ Nabawi ni David ang lahat ng kinuha ng mga Amalekita; at nailigtas ni David ang kanyang dalawang asawa. ¹⁹ Wala ni isang nawala, maging maliliit man ni malalaki, maging anak na mga lalaki ni anak na mga babae, maging ang nanakaw, ni anumang bagay na kinuha sa kanila ng mga sumalakay para sa kanilang sarili. Dinala ni David pabalik ang lahat. ²⁰ Kinuha ni David ang lahat ng kanilang mga kawan at mga pangkat ng hayop, na itinaboy ng mga tauhan sa unahan ng ibang baka. Sinabi nila, "Ito ang nanakaw ni David." ²¹ Pumunta si David sa kanyang dalawandaang tauhang naiwan na mahinang mahina para sumunod sa kanya, iyong mga pinaiwan ng iba upang manatili sa batis Besor. Ang mga tauhang ito ang naunang pumunta para salubungin si David at mga taong kasama niya. Nang pumunta si David sa mga taong ito, binati niya sila. ²² Pagkatapos sinabi ng lahat ng masasamang lalaki at mga walang kabuluhang taong sumama kay David, "Dahil hindi sumama sa atin ang mga kalalakihang ito, hindi natin sila bibigyan ng anumang nanakaw na nabawi natin. Maliban na maaaring isama ng bawat lalaki ang kanyang asawa at mga anak, pangunahan sila palayo, at umalis." ²³ Kaya sinabi ni David, "Hindi kayo dapat kumilos ng ganito sa mga ibinigay sa atin ni Yahweh, mga kapatid. Iningatan niya tayo at ibinigay sa ating kamay ang mga sumalakay laban sa atin. ²⁴ Sinong makikinig sa inyo sa bagay na ito? Dahil gaya ng kabahagi ay para sa sinumang pumunta sa labanan, kaya ganundin ang kabahagi para sa sinumang nagbantay sa mga gamit; makikibahagi sila at magkakapareho bawat kabahagi." ²⁵ Naging ganoon na mula sa araw na iyon hanggang sa araw na ito, sapagkat ginawang batas iyon ni David at isang kautusan para sa Israel. ²⁶ Nang pumunta si David sa Ziklag ipinadala niya ang ilan sa mga nanakaw sa mga nakakatanda ng Juda, sa kanyang mga kaibigan, sinabing, "Tingnan ninyo, narito ang isang handog para sa inyo mula sa nanakaw mula sa mga kaaway ni Yahweh." ²⁷ Sa mga nakakatanda na nasa Betuel, at sa mga nasa Ramot sa Timog, at sa mga nasa Jattir, ²⁸ at sa mga nasa Aroer, at sa mga nasa Sifmot, at sa mga nasa Estemoa. ²⁹ At ganun din sa mga nakakatandang nasa Racal, at sa mga nasa lungsod ng mga Jerahmeelita, at sa mga nasa siyudad ng mga Cineo, ³⁰ at sa mga nasa Horma, at sa mga nasa Borasan, at sa mga nasa Athac, ³¹ at sa mga nasa Hebron, at sa lahat ng

lugar kung saan palaging pumupunta mismo si David at ng kanyang mga tauhan.

Chapter 31

¹ Ngayon nakipaglaban ang mga Filisteo laban sa Israel. Nagsitakas ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel mula sa harap ng mga Filisteo at patay na bumagsak sa bundok Gilboa. ² Tinugis ng malapitan ng mga Filisteo si Saul at ang kanyang anak na mga lalaki. Napatay ng mga Filisteo si Jonatan, Abinadab, at Malquisua, at ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki. ³ Nagpatuloy ang matinding labanan laban kay Saul, at nasukol siya ng mga mamamana. Siya ay nakaranas ng malubhang sugat dahil sa kanila. ⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Saul sa kanyang tagadala ng baluti, "Hugutin mo ang iyong espada at isaksak mo ito sa akin. Kung hindi, darating itong hindi mga tuli at lalapastanganin ako." Ngunit ayaw gawin ng kanyang tagadala ng baluti, dahil takot na takot siya. Kaya kinuha ni Saul ang kanyang sariling espada at pinatay nito ang kanyang sarili. ⁵ Nang nakita ng tagadala ng baluti na patay na si Saul, gayon din pinatay niya ang kanyang sarili ng kanyang sariling espada at namatay nagmagkasama. ⁶ Kaya namatay si Saul, ang kanyang tatlong anak na lalaki, at kanyang tagadala ng baluti— sama-samang namatay ang mga kalalakihang ito nang araw na iyon. ⁷ Habang nasa kabilang bahagi ng lambak ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel, at sa mga nasa ibayo ng Jordan, nakita nila na nagsitakas ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel, at nang si Saul at ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki ay patay na, iniwan nila ang kanilang mga lungsod at nagsitakas, at dumating ang mga Filisteo at nanirahan sa lugar nila. ⁸ Dumating ang sumunod na araw, nang dumating ang mga Filisteo upang tanggalin ang mga patay, na nakita nila si Saul at ang kanyang tatlong anak na lalaki na patay na sa Bundok Gilboa. ⁹ Pinutol nila ang kanyang ulo at tinanggal ang kanyang mga pananggalang baluti, at nagpadala ng mga mensahero sa lupain ng mga Filisteo sa lahat ng dako upang dalhin ang balita sa kanilang diyus-diyosan sa templo at sa mga tao. ¹⁰ Inilagay nila ang kanyang baluti sa loob ng templo ni Astore, at ang kanilang itinali ang kanyang katawan sa pader ng lungsod sa Bethsan. ¹¹ Nang nabalitaan ng mga nakatira sa Jabes Galaad kung ano ang ginawa ng mga Filisteo kay Saul, ¹² tumayo ang lahat ng mandirigmang mga kalalakihan at lumakad ng magdamag at kinuha ang katawan ni Saul at ang mga katawan ng kanyang mga anak na lalaki mula sa pader ng Bethsan. Pumunta sila sa Jabesh at doon nila sinunog ang mga ito. ¹³ Pagkatapos kinuha nila ang kanilang mga buto at inilibing ang mga ito sa ilalim ng isang puno ng tamarisko sa Jabes, at nag-ayuno sa loob ng pitong araw.

2 Samuel

Chapter 1

¹ Nang namatay si Saul, bumalik si David galing sa pagsalakay sa bayan ng Amalek at

nanatili sa Ziklag ng dalawang araw.² Sa ikatlong araw, mayroong isang taong dumating mula sa kampo ni Saul na sira ang kaniyang mga damit at may dumi sa kaniyang ulo. Nang nakarating siya kay David yumuko siya sa lupa at siya ay nagpatirapa.³ Sinabi ni David sa kaniya, "Saan ka nanggaling? Sagot niya, "Nakatakas ako mula sa kampo ng Israel."⁴ Sinabi ni David sa kaniya, "Pakiusap sabihin mo sa akin kung ano ang mga bagay na nangyari." sumagot siya, "Nagsitakas ang mga tao mula sa labanan. Marami ang bumagsak at marami ang namatay. Si Saul at Jonatan na kaniyang anak na lalaki ay namatay din."⁵ Sinabi ni David sa binatang lalaki, "Papaano mo nalaman na si Saul at si Jonatan na kaniyang anak na lalaki ay namatay?"⁶ Sumagot ang binata, "Nagkataon na naroon ako sa Bundok Gilboa, at doon nakasandal siya sa kaniyang sibat, at ang mga karwaheng pandigma at ang mga nangangabayo ay halos malapit na sa kaniya."⁷ Tumalikod si Saul at nakita ako at tinawag niya ako. Sumagot ako, 'Nandito ako.'⁸ Sinabi niya sa akin, 'Sino ka?' Sinagot ko siya, 'Ako ay taga-Amalek.'⁹ Sinabi niya sa akin, 'Pakiusap tumayo ka sa harapan ko at patayin mo ako, dahil matinding paghihirap ang nararanasan ko, pero nanatili pa rin akong buhay.'¹⁰ Kaya tumayo ako sa ibabaw niya at pinatay ko siya, dahil alam ko na hindi na siya mabubuhay pagkatapos niyang bumagsak. At kinuha ko ang kaniyang korona na nasa kaniyang ulo at ang pulseras na nasa kaniyang kamay, at dinala ang mga ito dito para sa iyo, aking panginoon."¹¹ Pagkatapos pinunit ni David ang kaniyang mga damit, at ginawa rin ito ng lahat ng mga kalalakihan na kasama niya.¹² Sila'y nanangis, umiyak, at nagayuno hanggang gabi para kay Saul, para kay Jonatan na kaniyang anak na lalaki, para sa mga tao ni Yahweh, at para sa tahanan ng Israel dahil bumagsak sila sa pamamagitan ng espada.¹³ Sinabi ni David sa binata, "Saan ka nanggaling? Sumagot siya, "Ako ay anak na lalaki ng isang dayuhan sa lupain, isang taga- Amalek."¹⁴ Sinabi ni David sa kaniya, "Bakit hindi ka natakot na patayin ang hari na hinirang ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng iyong sariling kamay?"¹⁵ Tinawag ni David ang isa sa mga binata at sinabi, "Kunin at patayin siya." Kaya kinuha ang lalaki at pinatay siya, at namatay ang taga-Amalek.¹⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni David sa namatay na taga-Amalek, "Ang iyong dugo ay nasa iyong ulo dahil ang iyong sariling bibig ay naging saksi laban sa iyo at sa sinabi mo, 'Pinatay ko ang hinirang na hari ni Yahweh.'" ¹⁷ Pagkatapos inawit ni David ang panlibing na awiting ito tungkol kay Saul at Jonatan na kaniyang anak na lalaki.¹⁸ Ipinag-utos niya sa mga tao na ituro itong Awit ng Pananangis sa mga anak lalaki ng Juda, na naisulat sa Ang Aklat ni Jaser.¹⁹ Ang iyong niluwalhati, Israel, ay namatay, pinatay sa inyong mga bundok! Papaano ang magiting ay napatumba!²⁰ Huwag itong sabihin kay Gath, Huwag itong ipahayag sa mga kalye ng Askelon para hindi magsaya ang mga anak na babae ng mga taga-

Filisteo, para hindi magdiwang ang mga anak na babae ng mga hindi tuli. ²¹ Mga Bundok ng Gilboa, huwag na hayaang magkaroon ng hamog o ulan sa inyo, ni mga kabukirin na magbibigay ng butil para sa mga alay, dahil doon ang panangga ng magiting ay nadungisan. Ang panangga ni Saul ay hindi na kailanman pinahiran sa pamamagitan ng langis. ²² Mula sa mga dugo sa mga namatay na iyon, mula sa mga katawan ng mga magigiting, ang pana ni Jonatan ay hindi na bumalik, at ang espada ni Saul ay hindi bumalik ng walang saysay. ²³ Si Saul at Jonatan ay minahal at mapagmahal sa buhay, at sa kanilang kamatayan sila ay hindi ipinaghiwalay. Sila ay mas mabilis kaysa sa mga agila, mas malakas kaysa sa mga leon. ²⁴ Kayong mga anak na babae ng Israel, umiyak sa ibabaw ni Saul, na siyang nagbihis sa inyo ng pulang kasuotan, na naglagay ng palamuti ng ginto sa inyong mga kasuotan. ²⁵ Paano napabagsak ang isang magiting sa gitna ng labanan! Si Jonatan ay pinatay sa inyong mataas mga lugar. ²⁶ Ako ay namimighati para sa iyo, aking kapatid na Jonatan. Ikaw ay minahal ko ng lubusan. Ang pagmamahal mo sa akin ay kahanga-hanga, higit pa sa pagmamahal ng mga kababaihan. ²⁷ Paano napabagsak ang magigiting, at ang mga sandata sa digmaan ay nasira!"

Chapter 2

¹ Pagkaraan nito nagtanong si David kay Yahweh at sinabi, "Pupunta ba ako sa isa sa mga lungsod sa Juda?" Sumagot si Yahweh sa kaniya, "Pumunta ka." Sabi ni David, "Sa anong lungsod ako pupunta?" Sumagot si Yahweh, "Sa Hebron." ² Kaya umalis si David kasama ang kaniyang dalawang asawa, si Ahinoam mula sa Jezreel, at Abigail mula sa Carmel, ang biyuda ni Nabal. ³ Isinama ni David ang mga kalalakihan na kasama niya, na ang bawat isa ay isinama ang kanilang pamilya, sa mga lungsod ng Hebron, kung saan nagsimula silang manirahan. ⁴ Pagkatapos dumating ang mga kalalakihan mula sa Juda at hinirang si David na hari sa buong sambahayan ng Juda. Sinabi nila kay David, "Ang mga kalalakihan sa Jabes Galaad ang naglibing kay Saul. ⁵ Kaya nagpadala si David ng mga mensahero sa mga kalalakihan ng Jabes Galaad at sinabi sa kanila, "Kayo ay pinagpala ni Yahweh, dahil sa ipinakita ninyo na katapatan sa inyong panginoong si Saul at inilibing siya. ⁶ Ngayon nawa'y magpakita si Yahweh sa inyo ng tapat na kasunduan at katapatan. Magpapakita rin ako sa inyo nitong kabutihan dahil ginawa ninyo ang bagay na ito. ⁷ Kaya ngayon, hayaang maging malakas ang inyong mga kamay; maging matapang dahil si Saul na inyong panginoon ay namatay, at buong sambahayan ng Juda ay hinirang ako mag hari sa kanila." ⁸ Pero si Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner, pinuno ng hukbo ni Saul, kinuha ang anak ni Saul na si Isobet at dinala siya sa Mahanaim; ⁹ ginawa niya si Isobet na hari sa buong Galaad, Asureo, Jezreel, Efraim, Benjamin, at sa buong Israel. ¹⁰ Si Isobet

anak na lalaki ni Saul, ay apatnapung-taong gulang nang mag-umpisa siyang maghari sa buong Israel, at naghari siya ng dalawang taon. Peroo ang sambahayan ng Juda ay sumunod kay David. ¹¹ Ang panahon na si David ay naging hari sa Hebron sa buong sambahayan ni Juda ay pitong taon at anim na buwan. ¹² Si Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner, at ang mga lingkod ni Isobet anak na lalaki ni Saul, ay umalis mula sa Mahanaim patungo sa Gibeon. ¹³ Si Joab anak na lalaki ni Zeruias at ang mga lingkod ni David ay lumabas at nakipagkita sa kanila sa lawa ng Gibeon. Umupo sila doon, isang grupo sa isang panig ng lawa at ang iba sa kabilang panig. ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Abner kay Joab, "Hayaan ang mga binata ay tumayo at makipaglaban sa ating harapan." Pagkatapos sinabi ni Joab, "Hayaan silang tumayo." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos nagsitayuan ang mga binata at sama-samang nagtipon, labingdalawa para kay Benjamin at Isobet anak na lalaki ni Saul, at labingdalawa mula sa mga lingkod ni David. ¹⁶ Sinunggaban ng bawat lalaki ang ulo ng kaniyang kaaway at sinaksak ang kaniyang espada sa gilid ng kaniyang kalaban, at pareho silang nagsibagsakan. Kaya ang lugar na iyon ay tinawag sa Hebreo, "Helkat Hazzurim," o "Bukid ng mga Espada," na nasa Gibeon. ¹⁷ Ang labanan ay masyadong marahas ng araw na iyon at si Abner at ang mga kalalakihan ng Israel ay natalo sa harapan ng mga lingkod ni David. ¹⁸ Ang tatlong anak na lalaki ni Zeruias ay naroon: Si Joab, at Abisai, at Asahel. Si Asahel ay napakabilis ng mga paa gaya ng isang gasel. ¹⁹ Tinutugis ng malapitan ni Asahel si Abner at sinusundan siya na hindi lumilihis sa anumang dako. ²⁰ Lumingon si Abner sa kaniyang likuran, at sinabi, "Ikaw ba iyan Asahel?" Sumagot siya, "Ako nga ito." ²¹ Sinabi ni Abner sa kaniya, "Lumihis ka sa kanan o sa iyong kaliwa, at sunggaban mo ang isa sa binata at kunin ang kaniyang baluti." Pero hindi lumihis si Asahel. ²² Kaya sinabi ulit ni Abner kay Asahel, Tigilan mo na ang pagtugis sa akin. Bakit kita pababagsakin sa lupa? Anong mukhang ihaharap ko kay Joab, na iyong kapatid na lalaki?" ²³ Pero tumangging lumihis si Asahel at sinaksak siya ni Abner sa katawan sa pamamagitan ng mapurol na dulo ng kaniyang sibat, kaya ang sibat ay tumagos sa kabilang gilid. Bumagsak si Asahel at namatay doon. Kaya ang sinuman ang dumating sa lugar kung saan bumagsak at namatay si Asahel, ay huminto at nanatiling nakatayo. ²⁴ Pero tinugis ni Joab at Abisai si Abner. Nang palubog na ang araw, pumunta sila sa burol ng Amma, na malapit sa Giah sa pamamagitan ng daan patungo sa kagubatan ng Gibeon. ²⁵ Nagtipon ang mga kalalakihan ni Benjamin ng sama-sama sa likuran ni Abner at tumayo sa itaas ng burol. ²⁶ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Abner si Joab at sinabi, "Dapat bang magpatayan tayo habang buhay? Hindi mo ba alam lalo lang itong lulubha sa katapusan? Gaano katagal bago mo sasabihin sa iyong mga kalalakihan na tigilan na ang pagtugis sa inyong mga kapatid na lalaki?" ²⁷ Sumagot si Joab, "Hanggang sa nabubuhay ang

Diyos, kung hindi mo sinabi iyan, ang aking mga tauhan ay patuloy na tutugisin ang kanilang mga kapatid na lalaki hanggang umaga!" ²⁸ Kaya pinatunog ni Joab ang trumpeta, at ang lahat ng kaniyang tauhan ay tumigil at hindi na tinugis kailanman ang Israel, ni hindi na sila naglaban kailanman. ²⁹ Si Abner at ang kaniyang mga tauhan ay naglakbay nang buong magdamag patungong Araba. Tumawid sila sa Jordan, naglakad silang lahat ng sumunod na umaga, at pagkatapos nakarating sa Mahanaim. ³⁰ Bumalik si Joab galing sa pagtugis kay Abner. Tinipon niya ang lahat ng kaniyang tauhan, kung saan nawawala si Asahel at ang labing-siyam na mga sundalo ni David. ³¹ Pero ang mga tauhan ni David ay nakapatay ng 360 tauhan ni Benjamin sa pamamagitan ni Abner. ³² Pagkatapos kinuha nila si Asahel at inilibing siya sa loob ng libingan ng kaniyang ama, na nasa Bethlehem. Naglakbay si Joab at ang kaniyang mga tauhan ng buong magdamag, at inabutan na sila ng maagang pagsikat ng araw sa Hebron.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon ay mayroong isang mahabang digmaan sa pagitan ng tahanan ni Saul at ng tahanan ni David. Patuloy na lumalakas ng lumakas si David pero ang tahanan ni Saul ay patuloy na humihina ng humihina. ² Ang mga anak na lalaki ay ipinanganak kay David sa Hebron. Ang kaniyang panganay ay si Amnon, kay Anihoam mula sa Jezreel. ³ Ang kaniyang pangalawang anak, ay si Quileb, ay ipinanganak kay Abigail, ang biyuda ni Nabal mula sa Carmel. Ang pangatlo, ay si Absalom, anak ni Maaca, anak na babae ni Talmai, hari ng Gesur. ⁴ Si Adonias, ang ikaapat na anak na lalaki ni David, na anak na lalaki ni Haggit. Ang ikalima ay si Sheftias, anak na lalaki ni Abital, ⁵ at ang ika-anim, si Itream, anak na lalaki ng asawa ni David na si Egla. Ang mga anak na lalaki na to ay ipinanganak kay David sa Hebron. ⁶ Nangyari ito sa panahon ng digmaan sa pagitan sa tahanan ni Saul at sa tahanan ni David na si Abner ay nagawang palakasin ang tahanan ni Saul. ⁷ May isang kerida si Saul na ang pangalan ay Rizpa, ang anak na babae ni Aya. Sinabi ni Isobet kay Abner, "Bakit mo sinipingan ang kerida ng aking ama?" ⁸ Pagkatapos si Abner ay galit na galit sa mga salita ni Isobet at sinabi, "Ako ba ay ulo ng aso na pag-aari ng Juda? Sa araw na ito ay ipinapakita ko ang katapatan sa tahanan ni Saul, ang iyong ama, sa kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki, at sa kaniyang mga kaibigan sa hindi ko pagbibigay sa iyo sa kamay ni David. At ngayon pinaparatangan mo ako sa araw na ito tungkol sa babaeng ito. ⁹ Nawa gawin sa akin ng Diyos, Abner, at mas masama pa, kung hindi ko gagawin para kay David ang gaya ng ipinangako ni Yahweh sa kaniya, ¹⁰ na ilipat ang kaharian mula sa tahanan ni Saul at itayo ang trono ni David sa buong Israel at sa buong Juda, mula Dan hanggang Beerseba." ¹¹ Hindi makasagot si Isobet kay

Abner ng iba pang salita, dahil natakot siya sa kaniya. ¹² Pagkatapos nagpadala ng mga mensahero si Abner kay David, para kausapin siya sa pagsasabing, "Kaninong lupa ito?" Gumawa ka ng isang kasunduan sa akin, at makikita mo na ang aking kamay ay nasa iyo, dalhin ang buong Israel sa iyo." ¹³ Sumagot si David, "Mabuti, gagawa ako ng isang kasunduan sa iyo. Pero isang bagay ang hihingin ko mula sa iyo na hindi mo makikita ang aking mukha maliban na dalhin mo muna si Mical, ang anak na babae ni Saul, kapag nakipagkita ka sa akin." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos nagpadala ng mga mensahero si David kay Isobet, anak na lalaki ni Saul, na nagsasabing, "Ibigay mo sa akin ang aking asawa na si Mical, na aking binayaran na nagkakahalaga ng isangdaang balat ng mga taga-Filisteo." ¹⁵ Kaya ipinakuha ni Isobet si Mical at kinuha siya sa kaniyang asawa, na si Patiel anak na lalaki ni Lais. ¹⁶ Sumama ang kaniyang asawa sa kaniya, umiiyak habang papaalis, at sinundan siya sa Bahurim. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Abner sa kaniya, "Bumalik sa bahay mo ngayon." Kaya nagbalik siya. ¹⁷ Kinausap ni Abner ang mga nakatatanda sa Israel sa pagsasabing, "Nang nakaraan sinusubukan ninyo na mag hari si David sa inyo. ¹⁸ Ngayon gawin ito. Dahil nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay David sinasabing, 'Sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng aking lingkod na si David ililigtas ko ang aking mga tao ang Israel mula sa kapangyarihan ng mga Filisteo at sa lahat ng kanilang mga kaaway.'" ¹⁹ Kinausap din mismo ni Abner ang bayan ng Benjamin. Pagkatapos pumunta rin si Abner upang makipag-usap kay David sa Hebron para ipaliwanag ang lahat ng bagay na ninanais ng Israel at ng buong sambahayan ni Benjamin na nais tapusin. ²⁰ Nang dumating sa Hebron si Abner at ang dalawampu sa kaniyang mga tauhan para makipagkita kay David, naghanda si David ng isang piging para sa kanila. ²¹ Ipinaliwanag ni Abner kay David, "Ako ay aalis at titipunin ang buong Israel para sa iyo, aking panginoon ang hari, nang sa gayon gagawa sila ng isang kasunduan sa iyo, nang sa gayon maaari kang maghari sa lahat ng nanaisin mo." Kaya pinaalis ni David si Abner, at umalis si Abner ng may kapayapaan. ²² Pagkatapos dumating ang mga sundalo ni David at Joab galing sa pagsalakay at may dalang maraming mga bagay na kanilang nakuha sa panloloob. Pero si Abner ay hindi kasama ni David sa Hebron. Pinaalis siya ni David, at umalis si Abner ng may kapayapaan. ²³ Nang si Joab at lahat ng hukbo na kasama niya ay dumating, sinabi nila kay Joab, "Si Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner ay nagpunta sa hari, at ang hari ay pinaalis na siya, at umalis si Abner ng may kapayapaan." ²⁴ Pagkatapos pumunta si Joab sa hari at sinabi, "Ano ang ginawa mo? Tingnan mo, pumunta si Abner sa iyo! Bakit mo siya pinaalis, at siya ay nakaalis na?" ²⁵ Hindi mo ba alam na pumunta si Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner para lokohin ka, at alamin ang iyong mga plano at malaman ang lahat ng bagay na gagawin mo?" ²⁶ Nang iniwan ni Joab si David, nagpadala siya ng mga mensahero kay Abner, at dinala siya pabalik mula sa balon ng Sira, pero hindi alam ito ni David.

²⁷ Nang makabalik si Abner sa Hebron, dinala siya ni Joab sa isang tabi sa gitna ng tarangkahan para kausapin siya ng tahimik. Doon sinaksak siya ni Joab sa tiyan at pinatay siya. Sa ganitong paraan, naipaghiganti ni Joab ang dugo ni Asahel na kaniyang kapatid na lalaki. ²⁸ Nang marinig ni David ang tungkol dito, sinabi niya, "Ako at ang aking kaharian ay inosente sa harapan ni Yahweh magpakailanman hinggil sa dugo ni Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner. ²⁹ Hayaan ang kasalanan sa pagkamatay ni Abner ay bumagsak sa ulo ni Joab at sa lahat ng sambahayan ng kaniyang ama. Nawa'y hindi ito maalis sa pamilya ni Joab isang tao na mayroong tumutulong sugat o sakit sa balat o isang pilay at dapat lumakad na mayroong isang tungkod o pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada o umaalis na walang pagkain. ³⁰ Kaya si Joab at Abisai ang kaniyang kapatid na lalaki ay pinatay si Abner, dahil pinatay niya sa labanan ang kanilang kapatid na lalaki na si Asahel sa Gibeon. ³¹ Sinabi ni David kay Joab at sa lahat ng tao na kasama niya, "Punitin ninyo ang inyong mga damit, maglagay ng telang magaspang, at manangis sa harapan ng bangkay ni Abner." At si Haring David ay lumakad sa likod ng bangkay sa paghahatid sa libingan. ³² Inilibing nila si Abner sa Hebron. Umiyak ang hari at nanangis ng malakas sa puntod ni Abner, at lahat din ng tao ay nag iyakan. ³³ Ang hari ay nanangis para kay Abner, at umawit. "Kailangan bang mamatay ni Abner gaya sa pagkamatay ng isang mangmang? ³⁴ Ang iyong mga kamay ay hindi nakatali. Ang iyong mga paa ay hindi nakakadena. habang ang isang lalaki ay bumabagsak sa harapan ng mga anak na lalaki ng walang hustisya, kaya ikaw ay bumagsak. "Muli ang lahat ng tao ay nagsiiyakan sa kaniya. ³⁵ Lumapit ang lahat ng tao kay David para pakainin habang may araw pa, pero nangako si David, "Nawa'y gawin sa akin ng Diyos, at ng mas matindi pa, kung titikim ako ng tinapay o anumang bagay bago lumubog ang araw." ³⁶ Kaya napansin ng lahat ng tao ang pighati ni David, at nalugod sila, gaya ng ginawa ng hari na nakalulugod sa kanila. ³⁷ Kaya naintindihan ng lahat ng tao at ng buong Israel nang araw na iyon na hindi ito nais ng hari na patayin si Abner anak na lalaki ni Ner. ³⁸ Sinabi ng hari sa kanyang mga lingkod, "Hindi ba ninyo alam na isang prinsipe at dakilang lalaki ang bumagsak sa araw na ito sa Israel? ³⁹ At ako ay mahina sa araw na ito, kahit na ako ang nahirang na hari. ang mga kalalakihang ito, ang anak na lalaki ni Zeruias, ay napakalupit para sa akin. Nawa'y si Yahweh ang magbayad sa masamang tao, sa pamamagitan ng pagpaparusa sa kaniya para sa kaniyang kasamaan, gaya ng nararapat sa kaniya."

Chapter 4

¹ Nang nabalitaan ni Isboset, lalaking anak ni Saul, na namatay si Abner sa Hebron, nanghina ang kaniyang mga kamay, at nagkagulo ang buong Israel. ² Ngayon ang lalaking anak ni Saul ay mayroong dalawang tauhan na mga kapitan ng mga pangkat

sundalo. Baana ang pangalan ng isa at Recab ang isa, mga lalaking anak ni Rimón na taga-Beerot na mga tao ni Benjamin (dahil ang Beerot ay itinuring na bahagi ng Benjamin,³ at tumakas ang mga taga-Beerot putungong Gittaim at naninirahan sila roon hanggang sa panahong ito).⁴ Ngayon si Jonatan, lalaking anak ni Saul, ay mayroong isang lalaking anak na lumpo sa kaniyang mga paa. Limang taon gulang siya nang nabalitaan niya ang tungkol kina Saul at Jonatan na nagmula sa Jezreel. Binuhat siya ng kaniyang tagapangalaga para tumakas. Pero habang tumatakbo siya, natumba ang lalaking anak ni Jonatan at naging lumpo. Mefiboset ang kanyang pangalan.⁵ Kaya ang mga anak na lalaki ni Rimón na taga-Beerot, na sina Recab at baana ay naglakbay ng ang panahon ay mainit papunta sa tahanan ni Isboset, habang siya ay nagpapahinga sa tanghali.⁶ Nakatulog ang babaeng nagbabantay sa pintuan habang sinasala ang trigo, at pumasok sina Recab at Baana nang tahimik at dinaanan siya.⁷ Kaya pagkatapos nilang pumasok ng bahay, sinalakay nila siya at pinatay habang nakahiga siya sa kaniyang higaan sa kaniyang silid. Pagkatapos pinugutan nila siya ng ulo at dinala ito palayo, buong gabi silang naglalakbay sa daan patungong Araba.⁸ Dinala nila ang ulo ni Isboset kay David sa Hebron, at sinabi nila sa hari, "Tingnan mo, ito ang ulo ni Isboset na lalaking anak ni Saul, ang iyong kaaway, na nagbabanta sa iyong buhay. Sa araw na ito pinaghigantihan ni Yahweh na ating panginoon si haring si Saul at kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan."⁹ Sinagot ni David sina Recab at Baana na kaniyang kapatid, ang mga lalaking anak ni Rimón na taga-Beerot; sinabi niya sa kanila, "Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, ang nagligtas sa aking buhay mula sa bawat kaguluhan,¹⁰ nang sinabihan ako ng isang tao, 'Tingnan mo, patay na si Saul,' iniisip ko na nagdadala siya ng mabuting balita, hinuli ko siya at pinatay sa Himat Ziklag. Iyon ang gantimpala na ibinigay ko sa kaniya para sa kaniyang balita."¹¹ Gaano pa kaya, kapag pinatay ng mga masasamang lalaki ang isang taong walang kasalanan sa kaniyang sariling bahay sa kaniyang higaan, hindi ko ba dapat hingin ang kaniyang dugo ngayon mula sa inyong kamay, at aalisin kayo sa mundo?"¹² Pagkatapos nagbigay si David ng utos sa mga binata, at pinatay nila sila at pinutol ang kanilang mga kamay at paa at isinabit sila sa tabi ng lawa sa Hebron. Pero kinuha nila ang ulo ni Isboset at inilibing ito sa libingan ni Abner sa Hebron.

Chapter 5

¹ Pagkatapos pumunta ang lahat ng lipi ng Israel kay David sa Hebron at sinabi, "Tingnan mo, kami ay iyong laman at buto."² Sa nakaraang panahon, nang si Saul pa ang hari sa ating lahat, ikaw itong nangunguna sa hukbo ng Israelita. Sinabi ni Yahweh sa iyo, 'Magiging pastol ka ng aking bayan ng Israel, at magiging pinuno ka ng buong Israel.'" ³ Kaya dumating ang lahat na nakatatanda ng Israel sa hari ng

Hebron, at gumawa si Haring David ng isang kasunduan sa kanila sa harapan ni Yahweh. Hinirang nila si David na maging hari ng buong Israel. ⁴ Tatlumpung taong gulang si David nang nagsimula siyang maghari, at naghari siya ng apatnapung taon. ⁵ Sa Hebron naghari siya sa buong Juda ng pitong taon at anim na buwan, at sa Jerusalem naghari siya ng tatlumpu't tatlong taon sa buong Israel at Juda. ⁶ Pumunta ang hari at ang mga tauha niya sa Jerusalem laban sa mga Jebuseo, ang mga mamamayan ng lupain. Sinabi nila kay David, "Huwag kang babalik dito maliban kung papaalisin ka sa pamamagitan ng mga bulag at lumpo. Hindi makakapunta dito si David." ⁷ Gayunpaman, nasakop ni David ang kuta ng Sion, na ngayon ay lungsod na ni David. ⁸ Sa oras na iyon sinabi ni David, 'Sinuman ang sasalakay sa mga taga-Jebus ay kailangang pumunta sa pamamagitan ng tubig at aabutin nila ang 'lumpo at bulag,' ang mga galit kay David." kaya sinabi ng mga tao iyan, "Hindi makakapunta ang 'bulag at lumpo' sa palasyo." ⁹ Kaya nanirahan si David sa kuta at tinawag itong siyudad ni David. Pinatibay niya ang palibot nito, mula sa terasa patungong loob. ¹⁰ Naging lubos na makapangyarihan si David dahil kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo, ay kasama niya. ¹¹ Pagkatapos nagpadala ng mga mensahero si Hiram hari ng Tyre kay David, at mga punong sedro, karpintero, at mason. Nagtayo sila ng bahay para kay David. ¹² Alam ni David na itinalaga siya ni Yahweh bilang hari sa buong Israel, at sa gayon naging dakila ang kaniyang kaharian para sa kapakanan ng kaniyang bayang Israel. ¹³ Pagkatapos nilisan ni David ang Hebron at pumunta sa Jerusalem, kumuha siya ng maraming kerida at mga asawa sa Jerusalem, at maraming mga lalaking anak at mga babaeng anak ang ipinanganak sa kaniya. ¹⁴ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga bata na ipinanganak sa kaniya sa Jerusalem: Sammu, Sobab, Natan, Solomon, ¹⁵ Ibhar, Elisua, Nefeg, Jafia, ¹⁶ Elisama, Eliada, at Elifelet. ¹⁷ Ngayon nang mabalitaan ng mga Filisteo na nahirang na si David bilang hari ng buong Israel, lumabas silang lahat para makita siya. Pero nabalitaan ni David ito at bumaba siya sa kuta. ¹⁸ Ngayon dumating ang mga Filisteo at nagsikalat sa lambak ng Refaim. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos humingi si David ng tulong mula kay Yahweh. Sinabi niya, "Kailangan ko bang salakayin ang Filisteo? Bibigyan mo ba ako ng tagumpay laban sa kanila?" Sinabi ni Yahweh kay David, "Salakayin mo, dahil siguradong bibigyan kita ng tagumpay laban sa Filisteo." ²⁰ Kaya sinalakay ni David ang Baal Perazim, at doon tinalo niya sila. Sinabi niya, "Pinatumba ni Yahweh ang aking mga kalaban sa aking harapan katulad ng isang rumaragasang tubig baha." Kaya naging Baal Perazim ang pangalan ng lugar na iyon. ²¹ Iniwan ng mga taga-Filisteo ang kanilang mga diyus-diyosan doon, at dinala ni David at kaniyang mga tauhan ang mga ito. ²² Pagkatapos umakyat muli ang mga taga-Filisteo at nagsikalat sa lambak ng Refaim. ²³ Kaya muling humingi si David ng tulong mula kay Yahweh, at sinabi ni Yahweh sa

kaniya, "Hindi mo dapat salakayin ang kanilang harapan, pero palibutan mo ang likuran nila at lapitan mo sila sa pamamagitan ng mga kahoy ng balsam. ²⁴ Kapag narinig mo ang tunog ng pag-hip ng hangin sa itaas ng mga punong balsam, salakayin mo sila nang may lakas. Gawin mo ito dahil pangungunahan ka ni Yahweh para salakayin ang hukbong ng mga taga-Filisteo." ²⁵ Kaya ginawa ni David ang inutos ni Yahweh sa kaniya. Pinatay niya ang mgataga-Filisteo mula sa Geba hanggang sa Gezer.

Chapter 6

¹ Ngayon sama-samang tinipon muli ni David ang lahat ng mga kalalakihan ng Israel na pinili niya, na tatlumpung libo. ² Tumayo si David at umalis kasama ang lahat niyang mga kalalakihan na sumama sa kaniya mula sa Baala sa Juda para dalhin ang kaban ng Diyos, na tinawag sa pamamagitan ng pangalan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na nakaupo sa kadakilaan ng buong kerubin. ³ Nilagay nila ang kaban ng Diyos sa isang bagong kariton. Inilabas nila ito sa bahay ni Abinadab, na naroon sa isang burol. Pinapatnubayan nina Uzza at Ahio, kaniyang mga lalaking anak, ang bagong kariton. ⁴ Inilabas nila ang kariton sa bahay ni Abinadab sa ibabaw ng burol kasama ang kaban ng Diyos nito. Naglalakad si Ahio sa harapan ng kaban. ⁵ Pagkatapos nagsimulang magdiwang si David at ang buong sambahayan ng Israel sa harapan ni Yahweh, nagdiriwang gamit ang mga instrumentong gawa sa pinong kahoy, mga alpa, mga kudyapi, mga tamburin, mga kalansing, at mga pompyang. ⁶ Nang dumating sila sa giikang sahig ni Nacon, natumba ang mga toro, at inabot ni Uzza ang kaniyang kamay para damputin ang kaban ng Diyos, at nakuha niya ito. ⁷ Pagkatapos ang galit ni Yahweh ang sumunog kay Uzza. Sinunog siya ng Diyos doon dahil sa kaniyang kasalanan. Namatay si Uzza roon sa tabi ng kaban ng Diyos. ⁸ Nagalit si David dahil pinarusahan ni Yahweh si Uzza, at tinawag niya ang pangalan ng lugar na iyon na Perez Uzza. Hanggang sa araw na ito tinatawag ang lugar na iyon na Perez Uzza. ⁹ Sa araw na iyon natakot si David kay Yahweh. Sinabi niya, "Paano mapupunta sa akin ang kaban ni Yahweh?" ¹⁰ Kaya hindi pumayag si David na dalhin niya ang kaban ni Yahweh papasok sa lungsod ni David. Sa halip, inilagay niya ito sa tabi ng bahay ni Obed Edom na taga-Gat. ¹¹ Nanatili ang kaban ni Yahweh sa bahay ni Obed Edom na taga-Gat nang tatlong buwan. Kaya pinagpala siya ni Yahweh at ang kaniyang buong sambahayan. ¹² Ngayon sinabihan si Haring David, "Pinagpala ni Yahweh ang bahay ni Obed Edom at lahat ng bagay na pag-aari niya dahil sa kaban ng Diyos." Kaya pumunta si David at dinala ang kaban ng Diyos mula sa bahay ni Obed Edom patungo sa lungsod ni David nang may kagalakan. ¹³ Nang nakaanim na hakbang ang mga nagdadala ng kaban ni Yahweh, nag-alay siya ng

isang toro at isang matabang baka. ¹⁴ Sumayaw si David sa harapan ni Yahweh nang ng kaniyang buong kalakasan; nagsuot lamang siya ng isang linong epod. ¹⁵ Kaya dinala ni David at ng buong kabahayan ng Israel ang kaban ni Yahweh na may sigawan at tunog ng mga trumpeta. ¹⁶ Ngayon pagdating ng kaban ni Yahweh sa loob ng lungsod ni David, dumungaw sa labas ng bintana si Mical, na babaeng anak ni Saul. Nakita niya si Haring David na tumatalon at sumasayaw sa harapan ni Yahweh. Pagkatapos kinamuhian niya siya sa kaniyang puso. ¹⁷ Dinala nila sa loob ang kaban ni Yahweh at inilagay ito sa kaniyang lugar, sa gitna ng tolda na ipinatayo ni David para dito. Pagkatapos naghandog si David ng mga sinunog na handog at handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon sa harapan ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Nang matapos si David sa pag-aalay ng sinunog na mga handog at mga handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon, pinagpala niya ang mga tao sa pangalan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos namahagi siya sa mga tao, sa kabuuang dami ng Israel, sa mga lalaki at mga babae, ng isang buong tinapay, isang piraso ng karne, at isang mamong pasas. Pagkatapos umalis ang lahat ng mga tao; at bumalik ang bawat isa sa kanilang sariling bahay. ²⁰ Pagkatapos bumalik si David para pagpalain ang kaniyang pamilya. Dumating si Mical, ang babaeng anak ni Saul, para salubungin si David at sinabi, "Labis na pagpaparangal ang hari ng Israel sa araw na ito, na hinubaran ang kaniyang sarili sa harapan ng mga mata ng mga babaeng alipin na kaniyang mga lingkod, katulad ng isang taong walang hiya na hindi nahihiyang hubaran ang kaniyang sarili!" ²¹ Sumagot si David kay Mical, "Ginawa ko iyon sa harapan ni Yahweh, na pinili niya ako na mas mataas sa iyong ama at mataas sa lahat ng kaniyang pamilya, na itinalaga ako maging pinuno ng buong tao ni Yahweh, sa buong Israel. Sa harapan ni Yahweh magagalak ako!" ²² Magiging higit pa akong 'hubad' higit pa dito. Mapapahiya ako sa sarili kong mga mata, pero sa lahat mga babaeng alipin na sinasabi mo, magiging marangal ako." ²³ Kaya si Mical, ang babaeng anak ni Saul, ay hindi nagkaroon ng mga anak hanggang sa araw ng kaniyang kamatayan.

Chapter 7

¹ Nangyari ito matapos manirahan ng hari sa kaniyang bahay, at matapos siyang binigyan ng kapahingahan ni Yahweh mula sa lahat ng kaniyang nakapalibot na mga kaaway, ² sinabi ng hari kay Natan na propeta, "Tingnan mo, naninirahan ako sa isang tahanang cedar, pero nananatili sa gitna ng isang tolda ang kaban ng Diyos." ³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Natan sa hari, "Humayo ka, gawin mo kung ano ang nasa iyong puso, dahil kasama mo si Yahweh." ⁴ Pero nang gabi ring iyon, dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Natan at sinabi, ⁵ "Pumunta ka, at sabihin kay David na aking lingkod, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Gagawan mo ba ako ng isang bahay na matitirahan?' ⁶

Dahil hindi ako tumira sa isang bahay simula ng araw na dinala ko ang mga tao ng Israel palabas ng Ehipto hanggang sa kasalukuyan; sa halip, palagi akong lumilipat sa isang tolda, isang tabernakulo. ⁷ Sa lahat ng lugar kung saan lumilipat ako kasama ang lahat ng tao ng Israel, may nasabi ba akong anumang bagay sa sinuman sa mga pinuno ng Israel na hinirang ko para pangalagaan ang aking mga lahing Israel, sinasabing, "Bakit hindi mo ako ginawan ng isang bahay na cedar?" ⁸ Sa gayon, sabihin mo sa aking lingkod na si David, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Kinuha kita mula sa pastulan, mula sa pagsunod sa mga tupa, para maging pinuno ka ng Israel aking mga tao. ⁹ Sasamahan kita saan ka man pumunta at tinalo ko ang lahat ng iyong mga kaaway mula sa iyong harapan. At gagawa ako ng isang dakilang pangalan para sa iyo, kagaya ng pangalan ng mga dakilang nasa sanlibutan. ¹⁰ Pipili ako ng isang lugar para sa Israel na aking mga tao at ilalagay sila roon, para mamuhay sila sa kanilang sariling lugar at hindi na muling guguluhin. Wala ng mga masasamang tao ang magpapahirap sa kanila, gaya ng dating ginawa sa kanila, ¹¹ gaya nang ginagawa nila mula sa mga araw na inutusan ko ang aking mga hukom na maging pinuno sa aking lahing Israel. At bibigyan kita ng kapahingahan mula sa lahat ng iyong mga kaaway. Karagdagan pa, Ako si Yahweh, ipinapahayag ko sa iyo na gagawin kitang tahanan. ¹² Kapag ang iyong mga araw ay natupad na at mamahinga kasama ng iyong mga ama, magtatatag ako ng isang kaapu-apuhan kasunod mo, isa na manggagaling sa iyong katawan, at itatag ko ang kaniyang kaharian. ¹³ Gagawa siya ng isang tahanan para sa aking pangalan, at itatag ko ang trono ng kaniyang kaharian magpakailanman. ¹⁴ Magiging isang ama ako sa kaniya, at magiging anak ko siya. Kapag magkasala siya, parurusahan ko siya ng pamalo ng mga kalalakihan at may kasamang paghagupit sa mga anak ng tao. ¹⁵ Pero hindi siya iiwan ng aking tipan ng katapatan, gaya ng pagkuha nito kay Saul, na inalis ko mula sa harapan mo. ¹⁶ Pagtitibayin ang iyong tahanan at kaharian magpakailanman sa harapan mo. Itatag ang iyong trono magpakailanman.'" ¹⁷ Nagsalita si Natan kay David at ibinalita sa kaniya ang lahat ng mga salitang ito, at sinabi niya sa kaniya ang tungkol sa buong pangitain. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos pumasok at umupo si haring David sa harapan ni Yahweh; sinabi niya, "Sino ako, Yahweh O'Diyos, at sino ang aking pamilya na dinala mo sa puntong ito? ¹⁹ At ito ay maliit na bagay sa iyong paningin, Panginoong Yahweh. Nagsalita ka tungkol sa lingkod ng iyong pamilya para sa isang dakilang sandali, at ipinakita sa akin ang mga hinaharap na salinlahi, Panginoong Yahweh! ²⁰ Ano pa ang maaaring sabihin ko, na si David, sa iyo? Pinarangalan mo ang iyong lingkod, Panginoong Yahweh. ²¹ Alang-alang sa iyong salita, at para tuparin ang iyong sariling layunin, ginawa mo ang dakilang bagay na ito at ibinunyag ito sa iyong lingkod. ²² Kaya dakila ka, Panginoong Yahweh. Dahil wala

kang katulad, at walang ibang Diyos maliban sa iyo, gaya ng narinig ng aming mga sariling tainga. ²³ At anong bansa ang katulad ng iyong lahing Israel, na nag-iisang bansa sa sanlibutan na pinuntahan at iniligtas mo, O' Diyos, para sa iyong sarili? Ginawa mo ito para maging isang lahi sila para sa iyong sarili, para gumawa ng pangalan para sa iyong sarili, at gumawa ng dakila at nakakatakot na gawain para sa iyong lupain. Pinalayas mo ang mga bansa at kanilang mga diyus-diyosan mula sa harapan ng iyong mga tao, na iniligtas mo mula sa Ehipto. ²⁴ Itinatag mo ang Israel bilang iyong sariling lahi magpakailanman, at ikaw Yahweh, ang naging kanilang Diyos. ²⁵ Kaya ngayon, Yahweh O'Diyos, nawa'y itatag ang iyong ginawang pangako hinggil sa iyong lingkod at kaniyang pamilya magpakailanman. Gawin mo gaya ng iyong sinabi. ²⁶ Nawa'y maging dakila ang iyong pangalan magpakailanman, para sabihin ng mga tao, 'Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ay Diyos ng Israel,' habang ang tahanan ko, David, na iyong lingkod, ay itatag sa harapan mo. ²⁷ Para sa iyo, Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, ibinunyag mo sa iyong lingkod na gagawan mo siya ng isang tahanan. Kaya nga ako, na iyong lingkod, nakatagpo ng lakas ng loob para manalangin sa iyo. ²⁸ Ngayon, Panginoong Yahweh, ikaw ay Diyos, at mapagkakatiwalaan ang iyong mga salita, at ginawa mo ang mabuting pangakong ito sa iyong lingkod. ²⁹ Kaya ngayon, malugod mong pagpalain ang bahay ng iyong lingkod, para magpatuloy ito magpakailanman sa harapan mo. Dahil ikaw, Panginoong Yahweh, ang nagsabi ng mga bagay na ito, at sa iyong pagpapala ang bahay ng iyong lingkod ay pagpapalain magpakailanman."

Chapter 8

¹ Matapos mangyari ito sinalakay ni David ang Filisteo at tinalo sila. Kaya nakuha ni David ang Gat at mga nayon nito mula sa pamamahala ng mga taga-Filisteo. ² Pagkatapos tinalo niya ang Moab at sinukat ang kanilang mga kalalakihan gamit ang isang tali sa pamamagitan ng pagpapahiga sa kanila sa lupa. Sinukat niya ng dalawang tali para ipapatay, at ang isang buong tali ay para panatilihing buhay. Kaya naging mga lingkod ni David ang mga taga-Moab at sinumulan siyang bigyan ng pagkilala. ³ Pagkatapos tinalo ni David si Hadadezer lalaking anak ni Rehob, na hari ng Soba, habang naglalakbay para bawiin ang kaniyang pamumuno sa Ilog ng Eufrates. ⁴ Binihag ni David mula sa kaniya ang 1, 700 karwahe at 20, 000 kalalakiang naglalakad. Pinilay lahat ni David ang mga kabayo ng karwaheng pandigma, pero naglaan siya ng isandaang karwahe na sapat para sa kanila. ⁵ Nang dumating ang mga Arameo ng Damasco para tulungan si Hadadezer na hari ng Soba, pinatay ni David ang dalawampu't dalawang libong kalalakihan ng Arameo. ⁶ Pagkatapos inilagay ni David ang mga kuta sa Aram ng Damasco, at naging mga lingkod niya ang mga Arameo at siya ay kinilala. Ibinigay ni Yahweh ang tagumpay

kay David saan man siya magtungo. ⁷ Kinuha ni David ang mga gintong kalasag na nasa mga lingkod ni Hadadezer at dinala ang mga ito sa Jerusalem. ⁸ Kinuha ni Haring David ang napakaraming tanso, mula sa Betaat Berotai, mga lungsod ni Hadadezer. ⁹ Nang narinig ni Toi, hari ng Hamat na tinalo ni David ang buong hukbo ni Hadadezer, ¹⁰ pinadala ni Toi ang kaniyang anak na lalaki na si Hadoram kay Haring David para batiin at purihin siya, dahil nakipaglaban si David kay Hadadezer at tinalo niya ito, at dahil nakipagdigmaan si Hadadezer laban kay Toi. Kasamang daladala ni Hadoram ang pilak, ginto at tanso. ¹¹ Hinandog ni Haring David ang mga bagay na ito kay Yahweh, kasama ang pilak at ginto mula sa lahat ng mga bansa na kaniyang nasakop— ¹² mula sa Aram, Moab, mga bayan ng Ammon, mga taga-Filisteo, at Amalek, kasama ang lahat ng mga gamit na nakuha sa panloloob ni Hadadezer na anak na lalaki ni Rehob, ang hari ng Soba. ¹³ Naging tanyag ang pangalan ni David nang bumalik siya mula sa pananakop sa mga Arameo sa lambak ng Asin, kasama ang kanilang labing walong libong tauhan. ¹⁴ Inilagay niya ang mga kuta sa buong Edom, at naging lingkod niya ang lahat ng mga taga-Edom. Ibinigay ni Yahweh ang tagumpay kay David saan man siya nagtungo. ¹⁵ Naghari si David sa buong Israel, at ipinatupad niya ang katarungan at katuwiran sa lahat ng kaniyang mga tao. ¹⁶ Naging pinuno ng hukbo si Joab anak na lalaki ni Zeruias, at naging tagapagtala si Jehoshafat anak na lalaki ni Ahilud. ¹⁷ Naging pari sina Zadok anak na lalaki ni Ahitub at Ahimelec anak na lalaki ni Abiatar, at naging manunulat si Seraya. ¹⁸ Namuno si Benaia anak na lalaki ni Joaida sa mga Kereteo at mga Peleteo, at naging punong tagapayo ng hari ang mga anak na lalaki ni David.

Chapter 9

¹ Sinabi ni David, "Mayroon pa bang natitira sa pamilya ni Saul na maaari kong mapakitaan ng kagandahang loob alang-alang kay Jonatan?" ² May isang lingkod sa pamilya ni Saul na ang pangalan ay Siba, at ipinatawag siya para kay David. Sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Ikaw ba si Siba?" Tumugon siya, "Oo. Ako ang inyong lingkod." ³ Kaya sinabi ng hari, "Mayroon pa bang natitira sa pamilya ni Saul na maaari kong mapakitaan ng kagandahang loob sa Diyos?" Tumugon si Siba sa hari, "May nalalabi pang anak na lalaki si Jonatan, na pilay ang paa." ⁴ Sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Nasaan siya?" Tumugon si Siba sa hari, "Nasa bahay siya ni Maquir anak na lalaki ni Ammiel sa Lo Debar." ⁵ Pagkatapos ipinasundo at ipinakuha siya ni Haring David sa bahay ni Maquirr anak na lalaki ni Ammiel mula sa Lo Debar. ⁶ Kaya nagtungo si Mefibosheth kay David anak na lalaki ni Jonatan na anak na lalaki ni Saul at iniyuko ang kaniyang mukha sa lupa para gumalang kay David. Sinabi ni David, "Mefiboshet." Sumagot siya, "Ako ang inyong lingkod!" ⁷ Sinabi ni David sa kaniya, Huwag kang

matakot, dahil titiyakin kong kagandahang-loob ang ipapakita ko sa iyo alang-alang kay Jonatan na iyong ama at ibabalik ko sa iyo ang lahat ng lupain ni Saul na iyong lolo, at lagi kang kakain sa aking lamesa." ⁸ Yumuko si Mefiboset at sinabing, "Ano ba ang iyong lingkod, na dapat mong pakitaan ng pabor ang tulad kong isang patay na aso?" ⁹ Pagkatapos tinawag ng hari si Siba, lingkod ni Saul at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ibinigay ko sa anak na lalaki ng iyong amo ang lahat ng mga ari-arian ni Saul at ng kaniyang pamilya. ¹⁰ Ikaw ang mag-aararo ng lupa para sa kaniya, ikaw at iyong mga anak na lalaki at iyong mga lingkod, at dapat anihin ninyo ang mga pananim para ang apo ng iyong amo ay magkaroon ng makakain. Pero si Mefisobet lalaking apo ng iyong amo ay laging kakain sa aking lamesa." Mayroong labing limang anak na lalaki at dalawampung lingkod si Siba. ¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Siba sa hari, "Gagawin lahat ng iyong lingkod ang mga iniuutos ng aking among hari sa kaniyang lingkod." Idinagdag ng hari, "Tungkol naman kay Mefisobet siya ay kakain sa aking lamesa, tulad ng isa sa mga anak na lalaki ng hari. ¹² May isang binatang anak na lalaki si Mefisobet na ang pangalan ay Mica. At ang lahat ng nakatira sa bahay ni Siba ay naging mga lingkod ni Mefisobet. ¹³ Kaya nanirahan si Mefisobet sa Jerusalem, at lagi siyang kumakain sa lamesa ng hari, kahit pilay ang pareho niyang paa.

Chapter 10

¹ Dumating ang panahon na namatay ang hari ng mga Ammon, at ang anak niyang si Hanun ang naging hari kapalit niya. ² Sinabi ni David, "Magpapakita ako ng kagandahang-loob kay Hanun na anak ni Nahas, tulad ng kabutihang ipinakita ng kaniyang ama sa akin." Kaya ipinadala ni David ang kaniyang mga lingkod para makiramay kay Hanun tungkol sa kaniyang ama. Pumasok ang kaniyang mga lingkod sa lupain ng mga lahi ng Ammon. ³ Pero ang sinabi ng mga pinuno ng lahi ng Ammon kay Hanun na kanilang amo, "Sa palagay mo ba talagang ginagalang ni David ang iyong ama dahil nagpadala siya ng mga tauhan para makiramay sa iyo? Hindi ba ipinadala ni David ang kaniyang mga lingkod sa iyo para tingnan ang lungsod, para magmanman at para pabagsakin ito?" ⁴ Kaya kinuha ni Hanun ang mga lingkod ni David at inahitan ang kanilang mga balbas, pinutulan ang kanilang mga damit hanggang sa kanilang mga puwitan, at pinaalis. ⁵ Nang ipinaliwanag nila ito kay David, ipinatawag niya ang mga ito para sila ay makita, dahil hiyang-hiya ang mga kalalakihan. Sinabi ng hari, "Manatili kayo sa Jerico hanggang tumubo muli ang inyong balbas, at bumalik pagkatapos." ⁶ Nang makita ng mga tao ng Ammon na sila ay naging isang masangsang na amoy kay David, nagpadala ng mga sugo ang mga tao ng Ammon at inupahan ang mga Arameo sa Bet Rehob at Soba, mga dalawampung libong sundalong naglalakad, at kasama ni haring Maaca ang isang

libong kalalakihan, at mga tauhan ni Tob na may labindalawang libong kalalakihan.

⁷ Nang marinig ito ni David, ipinadala niya si Joab at ang buong hukbo ng mga sundalo. ⁸ Lumabas ang mga taga-Ammon at bumuo ng isang hanay ng pandigma sa pasukan ng kanilang tarangkahan, habang nakatayo sa bukirin ang mga Arameo sa Soba at sa Rehob, at mga tauhan ni Tob at si Maaca. ⁹ Nang makita ni Joab ang pandigmang mga hanay sa kaniyang harapan at likod, pinili niya ang ilan sa mga magagaling na mandirigma ng Israel at hinanda sila laban sa mga Arameo. ¹⁰ Ibinigay niya ang pamumuno sa kapatid niyang lalaki na si Abisai ang mga nalalabing hukbo, at inilagay sila sa mga hanay ng pandigma laban sa hukbo ng Ammon. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Joab, "Kung mas malalakas ang mga Arameo para sa akin, kung gayon ikaw Abisai ang dapat magligtas sa akin. Pero kung mas malalakas ang hukbo ng Ammon para sa iyo, sa gayon pupunta ako at ililigtas ka." ¹² Magpakatatag ka, at ipakitang malakas tayo para sa ating mga tao at para sa mga lungsod ng ating Diyos, dahil gagawin ni Yahweh kung ano ang mabuti para sa kaniyang layunin." ¹³ Kaya sumulong si Joab at ang mga sundalo ng kaniyang hukbo sa digmaan laban sa mga Arameo, na napilitang tumakas mula sa hukbo ng Israel. ¹⁴ Nang nakita ng hukbo ng Ammon na tumakas ang mga Arameo, tumakas din sila mula kay Abisai at bumalik papasok ng lungsod. Pagkatapos nagbalik si Joab mula sa mga tao ng Ammon at bumalik ng Jerusalem. ¹⁵ At nang nakita ng mga Arameo na sila ay natalo ng Israel, muli silang nagtipon-tipon. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos pinatawag ni Hadadezer ang hukbo ng mga Arameo mula sa dulo ng Ilog Eufrates. Nagtungo sila sa Helam kasama si Sobac, ang pinuno ng hukbo ni Hadarezer na nasa kanilang unahan. ¹⁷ Nang sinabi ito kay David, pinagsama-sama niya ang buong Israel, tinawid ang Jordan, at dumating sa Helam. Hinanda ng mga Arameo ang kanilang sarili sa pandigmang mga hanay laban kay David at nilabanan siya. ¹⁸ Tumakas ang mga Arameo mula sa Israel. Pinatay ni David ang pitong daang sundalong Arameo na sakay sa karwahe at apatnapung libong sundalong nakakabayo. Nasugatan at namatay doon si Sobac ang pinuno ng kanilang hukbo. ¹⁹ Nang makita ng lahat ng mga hari na mga lingkod ni Hadadezer na tinalo sila ng Israel, nakipagkasundo sila sa Israel at sila ay naging mga bihag. Kaya natakot ang mga Arameo na tulungan pa ang mga tao ng Ammon.

Chapter 11

¹ Dumating ang panahon ng tagsibol, ng panahong iyon karaniwang pumupunta ang mga hari sa digmaan, ipinadala ni David si Joab at ang kaniyang mga lingkod, at ang buong hukbo ng Israel. Winasak nila ang hukbo ng Ammon at kinubkob ang Rabba. Pero si David ay nanatili sa Jerusalem. ² Kaya isang gabi nang bumangon si David mula sa kaniyang higaan at naglakad-lakad sa bubong ng kaniyang palasyo. Mula roon nagkataong nakita niya ang isang babaeng naliligo, at sadyang napakagandang

pagmasdan.³ Kaya nagpatawag si David ng mga tao at tinanong kung sino ang nakakakilala sa babaeng iyon. May isang nagsabi, "Hindi ba ito si Batsheba, ang anak na babae ni Eliam, hindi ba asawa siya ni Urias na anak na Heteo?"⁴ Nagpadala si David ng mga sugo at siya ay ipinakuha; nagtungo ang babae sa kaniya, at sinipingan siya ni David (kakatapos lamang niyang gawing dalisay ang kaniyang sarili mula sa pagreregla). Pagkatapos bumalik siya sa kaniyang bahay.⁵ Nabuntis ang babae, at pinasabi niya kay David; sinabi niyang, "Buntis ako."⁶ Pagkatapos nagpadala ng liham si David kay Joab, na nagsasabing, "Ipadala si Urias na isang Heteo." Kaya ipinadala ni Joab si Urias kay David.⁷ Nang dumating si Urias, tinanong siya ni David kung kumusta si Joab, kamusta ang ginagawa ng mga hukbo, at kumusta ang nangyayaring digmaan.⁸ Sinabi ni David kay Urias, "Umuwi ka sa iyong bahay, at hugasan mo ang iyong paa." Kaya umalis si Urias sa palasyo ng hari, at nagpadala ng isang regalo ang hari para kay Urias matapos siyang umalis.⁹ Pero natulog si Urias sa pintuan ng palasyo ng hari kasama ang lahat ng mga lingkod ng kaniyang amo, at hindi siya umuwi sa kaniyang bahay.¹⁰ Nang sinabi nila kay David, "Hindi umuwi si Urias sa kaniyang bahay," Sinabi ni David kay Urias, "Hindi ba galing ka sa paglalakbay? Bakit hindi ka umuwi sa iyong bahay?"¹¹ Sumagot si Urias kay David, "Ang kaban, at ang Israel at Juda ay nananatili sa mga tolda, at nakakampo ang aking amo na si Joab at kaniyang mga lingkod sa isang hayag na bukid. Paano ako mamakapunta sa aking bahay para kumain at uminom at sumiping sa aking asawa? Titiyakin kong habang ikaw ay nabubuhay, hindi ko ito gagawin."¹² Kaya sinabi ni David kay Urias, "Manatili ka rin ngayon dito, at bukas hahayaan kitang makaalis." Kaya nanatili si Urias sa Jerusalem sa araw na iyon at sa sumunod na araw.¹³ Nang pinatawag siya ni David, kumain siya at uminom kasama niya, at nilasing siya ni David. Kinagabihan lumabas si Urias para matulog sa kaniyang higaan kasama ang mga lingkod ng kaniyang amo; hindi siya umuwi sa kaniyang bahay.¹⁴ Kaya kinabukasan sumulat si David ng isang liham kay Joab, at pinadala ito sa kamay ni Urias.¹⁵ Sumulat si David ng liham na nagsasabing, "Ilagay si Urias sa pinaka harap ng matinding labanan, at pagkatapos pabayaang siya, para matamaan at mamatay."¹⁶ Kaya habang pinapanood ni Joab ang paglusob sa lungsod, itinalaga niya si Urias sa lugar na kung saan alam niyang malalakas ang mga sundalong kaaway na kaniyang masasagupa.¹⁷ Nang lumabas ang mga kalalakihan sa lungsod at nakipaglaban sa hukbo ni Joab, napatumba ang ilan sa mga sundalo ni David, at namatay rin doon si Urias na isang Heteo.¹⁸ Nang nagpadala ng liham si Joab kay David tungkol sa lahat ng bagay na nauukol sa digmaan,¹⁹ inutusan niya ang sugo, sa pagsasabing, "Kapag matapos mong sabihin ang lahat ng mga bagay tungkol sa digmaan sa hari,²⁰ mangyayari na magalit ang hari, at sasabihin niya sa iyo, 'Bakit kayo lumapit nang

husto sa lungsod para lumaban? Hindi ninyo ba alam na nagpapatama sila ng palaso mula sa pader?²¹ Sino ang pumatay kay Abimelec anak na lalaki Jerubeset? Hindi ba isang babae ang naghagis ng isang gilingang pang-ibabaw sa kaniya mula sa pader, kaya namatay siya sa Tebez? Bakit kayo lumapit ng husto sa pader?' Kung gayon ang dapat mong isagot, 'Ang lingkod mong si Urias na isa Heteo ay patay na rin.'" ²² Kaya umalis ang ipinadalang mensahero at nagtungo kay David at sinabi sa kaniya ang lahat ng bagay na ipinasasabi ni Joab sa kaniya. ²³ At sinabi ng mensahero kay David, "Higit na malakas ang mga kaaway kaysa sa amin sa simula pa lang; kami ay sinalakay nila sa bukid, pero napaatras namin sila sa pasukan ng tarangkahan. ²⁴ At tinamaan ng kanilang mga tagapana ang inyong mga sundalo mula sa pader, at ilan sa mga lingkod ng hari ay napatay, at napatay rin ang iyong lingkod na si Urias na isang Heteo." ²⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi rin ni David sa mensahero, "Sabihin mo ito kay Joab, 'Huwag mo itong ikalungkot, dahil nasasakmal ng espada ang kahit sino. Gawin mong higit na mas malakas ang iyong pakikipagdigmaan laban sa lungsod, at pabagsakin ito.' At palakasin mo ang loob ni Joab." ²⁶ Kaya nang marinig ng asawa ni Urias na patay na ang kaniyang asawa, siya ay lubos na nanangis para sa kaniyang asawa. ²⁷ Nang lumipas ang kaniyang kalungkutan, ipinakuha siya ni David at dinala siya sa kaniyang palasyo, at naging asawa niya ito at nagkaroon sila ng anak na lalaki. Pero ang ginawa ni David ay hindi kalugud-lugod kay Yahweh.

Chapter 12

¹ Pagkatapos ipinadala ni Yahweh si Natan kay David. Pumunta siya sa kaniya at sinabi, "May dalawang lalaki sa isang lungsod. Mayaman ang isang lalaki at mahirap ang isa. ² Maraming bakahan at kawan ang mayamang lalaki, ³ pero ang mahirap na lalaki ay wala maliban sa isang maliit na babaeng tupa na binili niya at pinakain at pinalaki. Lumaki iyon kasama niya at kasama ng kaniyang mga anak. Kumakain ang tupa kasama niya at umiinom mula sa kaniyang sariling tasa at natutulog iyon sa kaniyang mga bisig at parang isang anak na babae sa kaniya. ⁴ Isang araw may isang panauhin ang dumating sa mayamang lalaki, pero ayaw ng mayamang lalaki na kumuha ng isang hayop mula sa kaniyang sariling bakahan at mga kawan para magbigay ng pagkain para sa kaniya. Sa halip kinuha niya ang babaeng tupa ng mahirap na lalaki at niluto ito para sa kaniyang panauhin." ⁵ Nag-aapoy sa galit si David laban sa mayamang lalaki at nagalit siya ng labis kay Natan, "Habang si Yahweh ay nabubuhay, dapat patayin ang lalaking gumawa nito. ⁶ Dapat niyang bayaran ang tupa ng apat na beses dahil ginawa niya ang ganoong bagay at dahil wala siyang awa sa mahirap na lalaki." ⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Nathan kay David, "Ikaw ang lalaking iyon! Sinabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, 'Pinahiran kita ng langis para maging hari ng buong Israel at iniligtas kita mula sa kamay ni Saul. ⁸

Ibinigay ko sa iyo ang bahay ng iyong amo at ang mga asawa ng iyong amo sa iyong mga bisig. Ibinigay ko rin sa iyo ang bahay ng Israel at Juda. At kung kulang pa iyon, ibibigay ko pa sana sa iyo ang maraming bagay bilang karagdagan.⁹ Kaya bakit mo inalipusta ang mga utos ni Yahweh, para gumawa ng masama sa kaniyang paningin? Pinatay mo si Urias ang Heteo sa pamamagitan ng espada at kinuha ang kaniyang asawa upang maging iyong sariling asawa. Pinatay mo siya sa pamamagitan ng espada ng hukbo ng Ammon.¹⁰ Kaya ngayon hindi aalis ang espada sa iyong bahay, dahil inalipusta mo ako at kinuha ang asawa ni Urias ang Heteo bilang iyong asawa.'

¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan, ibabangon ko ang kapahamakan laban sa iyo mula sa iyong sariling bahay. Sa harapan ng iyong mga mata, kukunin ko ang iyong mga asawa at ibibigay sila sa iyong kapwa at sisipingan niya ang iyong mga asawa sa maliwanag na araw."¹² Dahil palihim mong ginawa ang iyong kasalanan, pero gagawin ko ang bagay na ito sa harapan ng buong Israel, sa tanghaling-tapat."¹³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni David kay Natan, "Nagkasala ako laban kay Yahweh." Sumagot si Natan kay David, "Pinatawad na rin ni Yahweh ang iyong kasalanan. Hindi ka papatayin."¹⁴ Gayunman, dahil sa gawaing ito inalipusta mo si Yahweh, tiyak na mamamatay ang batang isisilang sa iyo."¹⁵ Pagkatapos umalis si Natan at umuwi. Sinaktan ni Yahweh ang anak ng asawa ni Urias kay David at lubha siyang nagkasakit.¹⁶ Pagkatapos nagsumamo si David sa Diyos para sa bata. Nag-ayuno si David at pumunta sa loob at buong gabing humiga sa sahig.¹⁷ Bumangon at tumayo sa tabi niya ang mga nakatatanda sa kaniyang bahay, para ibangon siya mula sa sahig, pero hindi siya bumangon at hindi siya kumain kasama nila.¹⁸ Nangyari na sa ika-pitong araw namatay ang bata. Natakot ang mga lingkod ni David na sabihin sa kaniya na patay na ang bata, dahil sinabi nila, "Tingnan mo, habang buhay pa ang bata kinausap natin siya at hindi siya nakinig sa ating boses. Baka kung ano gawin niya sa kanyang sarili kung sasabihin natin sa kaniyang patay na ang bata?!"¹⁹ Pero nang makita ni David na nagbubulungan ang kaniyang mga lingkod, naghinala si David na patay na ang bata. Sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga lingkod, "Patay na ba ang bata?" Sumagot sila, "Patay na siya."²⁰ Pagkatapos bumangon si David mula sa sahig at hinugasan ang kaniyang sarili, pinahiran ng langis ang kaniyang sarili at pinalitan ang kaniyang mga damit. Pumunta siya sa tabernakulo ni Yahweh at sumamba doon at pagkatapos bumalik sa kaniyang sariling palasyo. Nang hilingin niya ito, naghanda sila ng pagkain sa kanyang harapan at kumain siya.²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ng kaniyang mga lingkod sa kaniya, "Bakit mo ginawa ito? Nag-ayuno ka at umiyak para sa bata habang nabubuhay pa siya, pero nang namatay ang bata, bumangon ka at kumain."²² Sumagot si David, "Habang buhay pa ang bata nag-ayuno ako at umiyak. Sinabi ko, 'Sinong nakakaalam kung kaaawaan ako ni Yahweh o hindi na maaaring mabuhay ang bata?'"²³ Pero ngayon patay na siya, bakit pa ako mag-

ayuno? Maibabalik ko ba siyang muli? Pupunta ako sa kaniya, pero hindi siya babalik sa akin." ²⁴ Inaliw ni David ang kaniyang asawang si Batsheba at pumunta sa kaniya at sumiping sa kaniya. Kaya nagkaanak siya ng isang batang lalaki at pinangalanang Solomon ang bata. Mahal siya ni Yahweh, ²⁵ kaya nagpadala siya ng salita sa pamamagitan ni Natan ang propeta para pangalanan siyang Jedidias, dahil mahal siya ni Yahweh. ²⁶ Ngayon, nakipaglaban si Joab sa Rabba, ang maharlikang lungsod ng mga tao ng Ammon at nabihag niya ang kuta nito. ²⁷ Kaya nagpadala si Joab ng mga mensahero kay David at sinabi, "Nakipaglaban ako sa Rabba at nakuha ko ang ipunan ng tubig ng lungsod. ²⁸ Ngayon samakatwid sama-samang ipunin ang natitirang hukbo at magkampo laban sa lungsod at kunin ito, dahil kung kukunin ko ang lungsod, ipapangalan ito sa akin." ²⁹ Kaya sama-samang tinipon ni David ang lahat ng kaniyang mga hukbo at pumunta sa Rabba; nakipaglaban siya sa lungsod at nabihag ito. ³⁰ Kinuha ni David ang korona mula sa ulo ng kanilang hari— tumitimbang ito ng isang talentong ginto at may isang mamahaling bato rito. Inilagay ang korona sa sariling ulo ni David. Pagkatapos inilabas niya ang nakuha sa panloloob ng lungsod na may malalaking kabuuan. ³¹ Inilabas niya ang mga tao na nasa lungsod at pinilit silang magtrabaho gamit ang mga lagari, mga suyod na bakal at mga palakol; pinagtrabaho din niya sila sa tapahan ng laryo. Inatasan ni David ang lahat ng mga lungsod ng mga tao ng Ammon na gawin ang mga trabahong ito. Pagkatapos bumalik si David at ang buong hukbo sa Jerusalem.

Chapter 13

¹ Nangyari na pagkatapos nito labis na naakit si Amnon anak na lalaki ni David, kay Tamar na kaniyang kapatid na babae sa ama na kapatid na babaeng buo ni Absalom, isa pa sa mga anak na lalaki ni David. ² Bigong-bigo si Amnon na nagkasakit siya dahil sa kaniyang kapatid na babae sa ama na si Tamar. Isa siyang birhen at tila malayong makagawa ng anumang bagay si Amnon sa kaniya. ³ Pero may kaibigan si Amnon na ang pangalan ay si Jonadab anak na lalaki ni Simea, kapatid na lalaki ni David. Isang tusong lalaki si Jonadab. ⁴ Sinabi ni Jonadab kay Amnon, "Bakit, nalulumbay ka bawat umaga, anak ng hari? Hindi mo ba sasabihin sa akin?" Kaya sumagot si Amnon sa kaniya, "Umiibig ako kay Tamar, kapatid na babae ng aking kapatid na si Absalom." ⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jonadab sa kaniya, "Humiga ka sa iyong higaan at magkunwaring may sakit. Kapag dumating ang iyong ama para makita ka, hingin sa kanya, 'Pakiusap, maaari mo bang papuntahin ang aking kapatid na babaeng si Tamar para bigyan ako ng isang bagay na makakain at lutuin ito sa aking harapan, para maaari ko itong makita at kainin mula sa kaniyang kamay?'" ⁶ Kaya humiga si Amnon at nagkunwaring may sakit. Nang dumating ang hari para makita siya, sinabi ni Amnon sa hari, "Pakiusap, papuntahin mo ang aking

kapatid na babaeng si Tamar para maghanda ng pagkain sa aking harapan para sa aking sakit upang makakain ako mula sa kaniyang kamay." ⁷ Pagkatapos nagpadala ng salita si David kay Tamar sa kaniyang palasyo na nagsasabing, "Pumunta ka ngayon sa bahay ng iyong kapatid na lalaking si Amnon at maghanda ng pagkain para sa kaniya." ⁸ Kaya pumunta si Tamar sa bahay ng kaniyang kapatid na lalaking si Amnon kung saan siya nakahiga. Kumuha siya ng masa at minasa ito at hinulmang tinapay sa kaniyang paningin at pagkatapos hinurno niya ito. ⁹ Kinuha niya ang kawali at ibinigay ang tinapay sa kaniya, pero tumanggi siyang kumain. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Amnon sa ibang nandoon, "Palabasin ang lahat, palayo sa akin." Kaya umalis ang lahat mula sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Kaya sinabi ni Amnon kay Tamar, "Dalhin ang pagkain sa loob ng aking silid para makakain ako mula sa iyong kamay." Kaya kinuha ni Tamar ang tinapay na kaniyang ginawa at dinala ito sa loob ng silid ni Amnon na kaniyang kapatid. ¹¹ Nang dinala niya ang pagkain sa kanya, siya'y hinawakan niya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Halika, sumiping sa akin, aking kapatid." ¹² Sumagot siya sa kaniya, "Hindi, aking kapatid, huwag mo akong pilitin, dahil walang dapat mangyaring gantong bagay sa Israel. Huwag mong gawin itong nakapanlulumong bagay! ¹³ Saan ako maaaring pumunta para makatakas sa kahihiyang idudulot nito sa aking buhay? At tatatakan ka ng gawaing ito bilang isang hangal na walang kahihayan sa buong Israel. Pakiusap, hinihiling kong kausapin mo ang hari. Papayagan ka niyang pakasalan ako." ¹⁴ Pero, hindi nakinig si Amnon sa kaniya. Yamang malakas siya kaysa kay Tamar, siya'y sinunggaban niya at sumiping siya sa kaniya. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos kinapootan ni Amnon si Tamar ng matinding pagkapoot. Siya'y kinapootan niya ng higit pa kaysa kaniyang paghahangad sa kaniya. Sinabi ni Amnon sa kaniya, "Bumangon ka at umalis." ¹⁶ Pero sumagot siya sa kaniya. "Hindi! Dahil ang malaking kasamaang ito na pagpapaalis mo sa akin ay mas masama pa sa kung ano ang ginawa mo sa akin!" Pero hindi nakinig si Amnon sa kaniya. ¹⁷ Sa halip, tinawag niya ang kaniyang pansariling lingkod at sinabi, "Dalhin mo ang babaeng ito palayo sa akin at ikandado ang pintuan pagkaalis niya." ¹⁸ Pagkatapos dinala siya palabas ng kaniyang lingkod at kinandado ang pintuan pagkalabas niya. Suot-suot ni Tamar ang isang ginayakang balabal dahil sa ganoong paraan nagbibihis ang mga anak na babae ng hari na siyang mga birhen. ¹⁹ Naglagay si Tamar ng mga abo sa kaniyang ulo at pinunit ang kaniyang balabal. Nilagay niya ang kaniyang mga kamay sa kaniyang ulo at lumakad papalayo, umiiyak ng malakas habang umaalis. ²⁰ Sinabi sa kaniya ng kapatid niyang si Absalom, "Kinasama mo ba si Amnon ang iyong kapatid? Pero ngayon manatiling tahimik, aking kapatid. Siya ay iyong kapatid. Huwag isapuso ang bagay na ito." Kaya mag-isang nanatili si Tamar sa bahay ni Absalom na kaniyang kapatid. ²¹ Pero nang

marinig ni David ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito, labis siyang nagalit.²² Walang anumang sinabi si Absalom kay Amnon, dahil kinapootan siya ni Absalom dahil sa kaniyang ginawa at kung papaano niya pinahiya ang kaniyang kapatid na babaeng si Tamar.²³ Nangyari pagkatapos ng dalawang buong taon si Absalom ay nagtrabaho bilang manggugupit ng tupa sa Baal Hazor na malapit sa Efraim at inanyayahan ni Absalom ang lahat ng mga anak na lalaki ng hari para bumisita roon.²⁴ Pumunta si Absalom sa hari at sinabi, "Tingnan mo ngayon, may mga manggugupit ng tupa ang iyong lingkod. Pakiusap, nawa'y ang hari at kaniyang mga lingkod ay sumama sa akin, iyong lingkod."²⁵ Sumagot ang hari kay Absalom. "Hindi, aking anak, kaming lahat ay hindi dapat pumunta dahil magiging pabigat kami sa iyo." Pinilit ni Absalom ang hari, pero ayaw niyang pumunta, gayun pa man pinagpala niya si Absalom.²⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Absalom, "Kung hindi, pakiusap hayaang sumama sa amin ang aking kapatid na si Amnon." Kaya sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Bakit dapat sumama si Amnon sa iyo?"²⁷ Pinilit ni Absalom si David, kaya hinayaan niyang sumama sa kaniya si Amnon at ang lahat ng anak na lalaki ng hari.²⁸ Inutusan ni Absalom ang kaniyang mga lingkod na nagsasabing, "Makinig nang mabuti. Kapag nagsimula ng malasing si Amnon sa alak at kapag sinabi ko sa inyo na, 'Salakayin si Amnon,' patayin siya. Huwag matakot. Hindi ba't inutusan ko kayo? Maging magiting at matapang."²⁹ Kaya ginawa ng mga lingkod ni Absalom kay Amnon ang iniutos niya sa kanila. Pagkatapos tumayo ang lahat ng anak na lalaki ng hari at sumakay ang bawat lalaki sa kaniyang mola at tumakas.³⁰ Kaya nangyari na, habang nasa daan sila, nakarating na kay David ang balita na nagsasabing, "Pinatay ni Absalom ang lahat ng anak na lalaki ng hari at walang ni isang natira sa kanila."³¹ Pagkatapos tumayo ang hari at pinunit ang kaniyang mga damit at humiga sa sahig; nakiisa ang lahat ng kaniyang mga lingkod na pinunit ang kanilang mga damit.³² Sumagot at sinabi ni Jehonadab anak na lalaki ni Simea, kapatid na lalaki ni David, "Huwag hayaan maniwala ang aking amo na pinatay nila ang lahat ng binatang anak ng hari, dahil si Amnon lamang ang namatay. Binalak ito ni Absalom mula sa araw na nilapastangan ni Amnon ang kaniyang kapatid na babaeng si Tamar."³³ Kaya huwag hayaan ang aking panginoon na hari na isapuso ang balitang ito, na maniniwalang namatay ang lahat ng anak na lalaki ng hari, dahil si Amnon lamang ang namatay."³⁴ Tumakas si Absalom. Itinaas ng isang lingkod na nagbabantay ang kaniyang mga mata at nakita ang maraming taong paparating sa daan sa burol sa kanluran niya.³⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jehonadab sa hari, "Tingnan mo, paparating ang mga anak na lalaki ng hari. Kagaya ng sinabi ng iyong lingkod."³⁶ Kaya nangyari na pagkatapos na pagkatapos niyang magsalita dumating ang mga anak na lalaki ng hari at tumaas ang kanilang mga boses at umiyak. At ang hari at

lahat ng kaniyang mga lingkod ay lubhang umiyak.³⁷ Pero tumakas si Absalom at pumunta kay Talmai anak na lalaki ni Amihud, ang hari ng Gesur. Nagluksa si David para sa kaniyang anak na lalaki bawat araw.³⁸ Kaya tumakas si Absalom at pumunta sa Gesur, kung saan siya nanatili sa loob ng tatlong taon.³⁹ Nananabik si Haring David na lumabas para makita si Absalom, dahil naglubag na ang kalooban niya tungkol kay Amnon at sa kaniyang pagkamatay.

Chapter 14

¹ Ngayon, nahalata ni Joab anak na lalaki ni Zeruias na naghahangad ang puso ng hari na makita si Absalom.² Kaya nagpadala ng salita si Joab sa Tekoa at nagpadala ng isang matalinong babae sa kaniya. Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Pakiusap magkunwaring ikaw ay isang taong nagdadalamhati at magsuot ng damit panluksa. Pakiusap huwag pahiran ang iyong sarili ng langis, pero maging katulad ng isang babaeng nagluluksa ng magtagal na panahon para sa patay."³ Pagkatapos pumunta sa hari at sabihin sa kaniya ang tungkol sa kung ano ang aking ilalarawan." Kaya sinabi ni Joab sa kaniya ang mga salita kaniyang sasabihin sa hari.⁴ Nang makipag-usap sa hari ang babaeng mula sa Tekoa, nagpatirapa siya sa lupa at sinabi, "Tulungan mo ako, hari."⁵ Sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Anong problema?" Sumagot siya, "Ang katotohanan isa akong balo at patay na ang aking asawa."⁶ Ako na iyong lingkod ay nagkaroon ng dalawang anak na lalaki, nag-away silang dalawa sa bukid at walang sinumang umawat sa kanila. Pinalo ng isa ang isa at pinatay siya.⁷ At ngayon nag-alsa laban sa iyong lingkod ang buong angkan at sinabi nila, "Isuko ang lalaking pumalo sa kaniyang kapatid, para mapatay namin siya, para bayaran ang buhay ng kaniyang kapatid na kaniyang pinatay." At kaya sisirain din nila ang tagapagmana. Samakatwid papawiin nila ang nagliliyab na uling na natitira sa akin at walang iiwan para sa aking asawa maging pangalan ni kaapu-apuhan sa ibabaw ng mundo."⁸ Kaya sinabi ng hari sa babae, "Umuwi ka sa iyong bahay at mag-uutos ako ng isang bagay na gagawin para sa iyo."⁹ Sumagot sa hari ang babae ng Tekoa, "Aking panginoon, hari, nawa'y sa akin at sa pamilya ng aking ama ang kasalanan. Walang kasalanan ang hari at kaniyang trono."¹⁰ Sumagot ang hari, "Sinuman ang magsasabi ng anumang bagay sa iyo, dalhin mo siya sa akin at hindi ka niya mahahawakan kailanman."¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Pakiusap, nawa'y isipin ng hari si Yahweh na iyong Diyos, para hindi na makasira ng sinuman ang tagapaghiganti ng dugo, para hindi nila wasakin ang aking anak." Sumagot ang hari, "Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, walang isang buhok ng iyong anak ang mahuhulog sa lupa."¹² Pagkatapos sinabi ng babae, "Pakiusap hayaang magsalita pa ang iyong lingkod sa aking panginoon na hari." Sinabi niya, "Magsalita ka."¹³ Kaya sinabi ng

babae, "Sa gayon bakit ka nag-iisip ng ganoong bagay laban sa mga tao ng Diyos? Dahil sa pagsasabi ng bagay na ito, ang hari ay katulad ng isang tao na makasalanan, dahil hindi na ibinalik pauwi ng hari ang pinalayas niyang anak.¹⁴ Dahil dapat mamatay tayong lahat at katulad ng tubig na natapon sa lupa na hindi na maaaring matipong muli. Pero hindi kumukuha ng buhay ang Diyos; sa halip, hahanap siya ng isang paraan para ibalik ang isang pinaalis mula sa kaniyang sarili.¹⁵ Pagkatapos ngayon, sa pagkakakita na pumarito ako para sabihin ang bagay na ito sa panginoon ko na hari, Ito ay dahil tinakot ako ng mga tao. Kaya sinabi ng iyong lingkod sa kaniyang sarili, 'Makikipag-usap ako ngayon sa hari. Marahil gagawin ng hari ang kahilingan ng kaniyang lingkod.¹⁶ Dahil pakikinggan ako ng hari, para iligtas ang kaniyang lingkod mula sa kamay ng lalaki na sisira sa akin at sa aking anak ng sama-sama, mula sa pamana ng Diyos.'¹⁷ Pagkatapos nanalangin ang iyong lingkod, "Yahweh, pakiusap hayaang magbigay ginhawa sa akin ang salita ng aking amo na hari, dahil gaya ng isang anghel ng Diyos, gayon din ang aking amo na hari sa pagsasabi ng mabuti mula sa masama.' Makasama mo nawa si Yahweh na iyong Diyos."¹⁸ Pagkatapos sumagot ang hari at sinabi sa babae, "Pakiusap huwag itago mula sa akin ang anumang bagay na aking tinatanong sa iyo." Sumagot ang babae, "Hayaang magsalita ngayon ang aking panginoon na hari."¹⁹ Sinabi ng hari, "Kasama mo ba ang kamay ni Joab sa lahat ng ito?" Sumagot ang babae at sinabi, "Habang buhay ka, aking panginoon na hari, walang isa mang makakatakas sa iyong kanang kamay o sa kaliwa mula sa anumang bagay na sinabi ng aking panginoon na hari. Ang iyong lingkod na si Joab ang siyang nag-utos sa akin at sinabi sa akin ang mga bagay na ito na sinabi ng iyong lingkod."²⁰ Ang iyong lingkod na si Joab ang gumawa nito para palitan ang takbo ng pangyayari. Matalino ang aking panginoon, katulad ng katalinuhan ng isang anghel ng Diyos at alam niya ang lahat ng bagay na nangyayari sa lupain."²¹ Kaya sinabi ng hari kay Joab, "Tingnan mo ngayon, gagawin ko ang bagay na ito. Pagkatapos pumunta ka at isama pabalik ang binatang si Absalom."²² Kaya nagpatirapa si Joab sa lupa bilang paggalang at pasasalamat sa hari. Sinabi ni Joab, "Ngayon alam ng iyong lingkod na nakasumpong ako ng kabutihang-loob sa iyong paningin, aking panginoon na hari na ginawa ng hari ang kahilingan ng kaniyang lingkod."²³ Kaya tumayo si Joab, pumunta sa Gesur at dinala si Absalom pabalik sa Jerusalem.²⁴ Sinabi ng hari, "Maaari siyang bumalik sa kaniyang sariling bahay, pero hindi niya maaaring makita ang aking mukha." Kaya bumalik si Absalom sa kaniyang sariling bahay, pero hindi nakita ang mukha ng hari.²⁵ Ngayon, walang sinuman sa buong Israel ang pinuri para sa kaniyang kakisigan na higit pa kay Absalom. Walang kapintasan sa kaniya mula sa talampakan ng kaniyang paa hanggang sa tuktok ng kaniyang ulo.²⁶ Kapag ginugupit niya ang buhok sa kaniyang ulo sa katapusan ng bawat taon, dahil

mabigat ito sa kaniya, tinitimbang niya ang kaniyang buhok; tumitimbang ito ng dalawang daang sekel na sinusukat sa pamamagitan ng pamantayang timbang ng hari.²⁷ Isinilang kay Absalom ang tatlong anak na lalaki at isang anak na babae na ang pangalan ay Tamar. Isa siyang magandang babae.²⁸ Nanirahan si Absalom sa Jerusalem ng dalawang buong taon na hindi nakikita ang mukha ng hari.²⁹ Pagkatapos nagpadala ng salita si Absalom kay Joab para ipadala siya sa hari, pero hindi pumunta sa kaniya si Joab. Kaya nagpadala ng salita si Absalom sa pangalawang pagkakataon, pero hindi parin pumunta si Joab.³⁰ Kaya sinabi ni Absalom sa kaniyang mga lingkod, "Tingnan, malapit sa akin ang bukid ni Joab at mayroon siyang sebada roon. Puntahan ninyo at sunugin ito." Kaya sinunog ng mga lingkod ni Absalom ang bukid.³¹ Pagkatapos tumayo si Joab at pumunta sa bahay ni Absalom at sinabi sa kaniya, "Bakit sinunog ng iyong mga lingkod ang aking bukid?"³² Sumagot si Absalom kay Joab, "Tingnan, nagpadala ako ng salita sa iyo na nagsasabing, 'Pumarito ka para maaaring maipadala kita sa hari para sabihin na, 'Bakit pa ako pumarito mula sa Gesur? Mas mabuti pang nanatili ako roon. Kaya ngayon hayaan akong makita ang mukha ng hari at kung nagkasala ako, hayaan siyang patayin ako.'"³³ Kaya pumunta si Joab sa hari at sinabihan siya. Nang pinatawag ng hari si Absalom, pumunta siya sa hari at yumukod nang mababa sa lupa sa harapan ng hari at hinagkan ng hari si Absalom.

Chapter 15

¹ Pagkatapos nito naghanda si Absalom ng isang karo at mga kabayo para sa kaniyang sarili, kasama ang limampung tauhan para tumakbo sa kaniyang unahan.
² Babangon ng maaga si Absalom at tatayo sa tabi ng daang papasok sa tarangkahan ng lungsod. Kapag pumunta sa hari ang sinumang may isang alitan para sa paghahatol, sa gayon tatawagin siya ni Absalom at sasabihing, "Mula sa anong lungsod ka galing?" At sasagot ang lalaki, "Nanggaling ang iyong lingkod sa isa sa mga lipi ng Israel."³ Kaya sasabihin ni Absalom sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo, mabuti at tama ang iyong kaso, pero walang isang binigyan ang hari ng kapangyarihan para dinggin ang iyong kaso."⁴ Idinagdag ni Absalom, "Nais kong maging hukom ako sa lupain, para ang bawat taong may anumang alitan o dahilan ay maaaring makalapit sa akin at bibigyan ko siya ng katarungan!"⁵ Nangyari ito ng may papalapit na isang tao kay Absalom para parangalan siya, iaabot ni Absalom ang kaniyang kamay at hahawakan siya at hahalikan siya.⁶ Kumilos si Absalom sa ganitong paraan sa buong Israel na pumupunta sa hari para sa paghahatol. Kaya nakuha ni Absalom ang mga puso ng kalalakihan ng Israel.⁷ Pagkatapos ng apat na taon sinabi ni Absalom sa hari, "Pakiusap pahintulutan mo akong umalis at tuparin ang isang panatang aking ginawa kay Yahweh sa Hebron."⁸ Dahil gumawa ang iyong lingkod ng isang

panata habang naninirahan ako sa Gesur sa Aram, sa pagsasabing; "Kung talagang dadalhin ulit ako ni Yahweh sa Jerusalem, sa gayon sasambahin ko si Yahweh." ⁹ Kaya sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Umalis nang mapayapa." Kaya tumayo si Absalom at pumunta sa Hebron. ¹⁰ Pero pagkatapos nagpadala si Absalom ng mga espiya sa lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel, na nagsasabing, "Sa sandaling marinig ninyo ang tunog ng trumpeta, sa gayon dapat ninyong sabihin, 'Si Absalom ay hari sa Hebron.'" ¹¹ Kasama ni Absalom na pumunta ang dalawang-daang kalalakihang mula sa Jerusalem, na kaniyang inanyayahan. Pumunta sila nang walang kamalayan, walang nalalaman sa anumang bagay na binalak ni Absalom. ¹² Habang naghahandog si Absalom ng mga alay, ipinatawag niya si Ahitofel mula sa kaniyang bayang pinagmulan sa Gilo. Tagapayo siya ni David. Matindi ang pakikipagsabwatan ni Absalom, dahil patuloy na dumadami ang mga taong sumusunod kay Absalom. ¹³ Isang mensahero ang dumating kay David na nagsasabing, "Sumusunod kay Absalom ang mga puso ng kalalakihan ng Israel." ¹⁴ Kaya sinabi ni David sa lahat ng kaniyang lingkod na kasama niya sa Jerusalem, "Tumayo at tumakas tayo, o walang isa sa atin ang makakaligtas mula kay Absalom. Maghanda para makaalis agad, o mabilis niya tayong maaabutan at magdadala siya ng kapahamakan sa atin at sasalakayin ang lungsod sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada." ¹⁵ Sinabi ng mga lingkod sa hari, "Tingnan, handa ang iyong mga lingkod na gawin ang anumang ipasya ng aming panginoong hari." ¹⁶ Umalis ang hari kasunod ang pamilya niya ay kasunod niya, pero iniwan ng hari ang sampung babae na mga kerida, para pangalagaan ang palasyo. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos makaalis ng hari at ng lahat ng taong kasunod niya, huminto sila sa huling bahay. ¹⁸ Lumakad kasama niya ang kaniyang buong hukbo at nauna sa kaniya ang lahat ng mga taga-Ceret, at lahat ng taga-Pelet, at lahat ng taga-Gat ang lahat ng Peletheo at ang lahat ng Getheo—animnaraang kalalakihang sumunod sa kaniya ay mula sa Gat. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari kay Itai ang taga- Gat, "Bakit sumama ka rin sa amin? Bumalik at manatili kasama ni Haring Absalom, dahil isa kang dayuhan at isang pinalayas. Bumalik sa iyong sariling lugar. ²⁰ Yamang kahapon ka lang umalis, bakit maglalakbay kami kasama ka? Hindi ko alam kung saan ako pupunta. Kaya bumalik at isama ang iyong kababayan pabalik. Nawa'y mapasaiyo ang katapatan at pagkamatapat." ²¹ Pero sinagot ni Itai ang hari at sinabing, "Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh at habang nabubuhay ang aking among hari, tunay na kahit sa anumang lugar pumunta ang aking among hari, doon din pupunta ang iyong lingkod kahit mangahulugan ito ng buhay o kamatayan." ²² Kaya sinabi ni David kay Itai, "Mauna at magpatuloy kasama namin." Kaya naglakbay si Itai na taga-Gat kasama ang hari, kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang tauhan at ang lahat ng pamilyang kasama niya. ²³ Umiyak ng malakas ang buong bansa habang dumadaan ang lahat ng tao sa Lambak Kidron at habang

tumatawid din mismo ang hari. Naglakbay ang lahat ng tao sa daan patungong ilang.

²⁴ Kahit si Zadok kasama ang lahat ng Levita, dala-dala ang kaban ng kautusan ng Diyos, ay naroon. Ibinaba nila ang kaban ng Diyos at sumama sa kanila si Abiatar. Naghintay sila hanggang sa makaraan ang lahat ng tao palabas ng lungsod.

²⁵ Sinabi ng hari kay Zadok, "Dalhin ang kaban ng Diyos pabalik sa lungsod. Kung makakasumpong ako ng biyaya sa mga mata ni Yahweh, dadalhin niya ako pabalik dito at ipapakitang muli sa akin ang kaban at ang lugar kung saan siya naninirahan.

²⁶ Pero kung sasabihin niyang, 'Hindi ako nasisiyahan sa iyo; tingnan, narito ako, hayaan siyang gawin sa akin kung ano ang mabuti sa kaniya.'" ²⁷ Sinabi rin ng hari kay Zadok na pari, "Hindi kaba isang manghuhula?" Bumalik lungsod nang mapayapa at ang dalawa mong anak na lalaking kasama mo, sina Ahimaaz na anak mo at Jonatan na anak ni Abiatar.

²⁸ Tingnan, maghihintay ako sa mga tawiran ng Araba hanggang sa dumating ang salita mula sa iyo para sabihan ako." ²⁹ Kaya dinala ni Zadok at Abiatar ang kaban ng Diyos pabalik sa Jerusalem at nanatili sila roon.

³⁰ Pero umakyat si David nang nakapaa at umiiyak paakyat sa Bundok ng mga Olibo, at tinakpan niya ang kaniyang ulo. Tinakpan ng bawat isang mga taong kasama niya ang kanilang ulo at umakyat silang umiiyak habang naglalakad.

³¹ May isang taong nakapagsabi kay David na, "Si Ahitofel ay kasama sa mga kasabwat ni Absalom." Kaya nanalangin si David, "O Yahweh, pakiusap gawin mong kahangalan ang payo ni Ahitofel."

³² Nang nakarating si David sa tuktok ng daan, kung saan nakagawiang sambahin ang Diyos, dumating si Cusai na Arkita para salubungin siya na punit ang kaniyang damit at may lupa sa kaniyang ulo.

³³ Sinabi ni David sa kaniya, "Kung maglalakbay ka kasama ko, sa gayon magiging isang pabigat ka sa akin."

³⁴ Pero kung babalik ka sa lungsod at sasabihin kay Absalom, 'Magiging lingkod mo ako, hari, gaya ng paglilingkod ko dati sa iyong ama,' kaya magiging lingkod mo ako ngayon; pagkatapos guguluhin mo ang payo ni Ahitofel para sa akin.

³⁵ Hindi mo ba makakasama roon si Abiatar at Zadok na mga pari? Kaya kahit ano ang marinig mo sa palasyo ng hari, dapat mong sabihin ito kina Zadok at Abiatar na mga pari.

³⁶ Makikita mo na kasama nila roon ang kanilang dalawang anak, sina Ahimaaz, anak na lalaki ni Zadok at Jonatan, anak na lalaki ni Abiatar. Dapat mong ipadala sa akin sa pamamagitan ng kanilang kamay ang lahat ng bagay na marinig mo."

³⁷ Kaya pumunta si Cusai, kaibigan ni David sa lungsod habang dumating at pumasok si Absalom sa Jerusalem.

Chapter 16

¹ Nang makaalis si David nang di kalayuan sa tuktok ng burol, sinalubong siya ni Ziba ang lingkod ni Mefiboset na may dalawang upuang asno; may dalawandaang tinapay sa mga ito at sandaang kumpol ng mga pasas at sandaang buwig ng igos at

isang balat na sisidlang alak. ² Sinabi ng hari kay Ziba, "Bakit mo dinala ang mga bagay na ito?" Sumagot si Ziba, "Ang mga asno ay para sa sambahayan ng hari para sakyan at ang mga tinapay at mga mamon na igos ay para sa iyong mga tauhan para kainin at ang alak ay para sa sinumang mahihilo sa ilang para inumin." ³ Sinabi ng hari, "At nasaan ang apo ng iyong panginoon?" Sumagot si Ziba sa hari, "Tingnan, nagpaiwan siya sa Jerusalem, dahil sinabi niya, 'Ngayon ang tahanan ng Israel ay ipanunumbalik ang kaharian ng aking ama sa akin.'" ⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari kay Ziba, "Tingnan mo, lahat ng nabibilang kay Mefiboset ay nabibilang na sa iyo ngayon." Sumagot si Ziba, "Yumuyukod akong may pagpapakumbaba sa iyo, aking panginoon, ang hari. Hayaan mo akong makasumpong ng biyaya sa iyong paningin." ⁵ Nang lumapit si Haring David sa Bahurim, may lumabas mula roon na isang lalaki mula sa angkan ni Saul na ang pangalan ay Simei anak ni Gera. Lumabas siyang nagmumura habang naglalakad. ⁶ Binato niya si David at ang lahat ng mga opisyal ng hari, kahit na may hukbo at mga bantay na nasa kanan at kaliwa ng hari. ⁷ Sumigaw si Simei na nagmumura, "Umalis ka, lumayas mula rito, masamang tao ka, tao ng dugo!" ⁸ Pinaghigantihan kayong lahat ni Yahweh para sa dugo ng pamilya ni Saul na pinalitan ninyo sa pamumuno. Ibinigay ni Yahweh ang kaharian sa kamay ni Absalom ang iyong anak. At ngayon sira ka na dahil isa kang tao ng dugo." ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Abisai anak na lalaki ni Zeruias sa hari, "Bakit kailangang murahin ng patay na asong ito ang aking panginoong hari? Pakiusap pahintulutan mo akong pumaroon at pugutan siya ng ulo." ¹⁰ Pero sinabi ng hari, "Ano ang gagawin ko sa inyo, mga anak ni Zeruias? Marahil minumura niya ako dahil sinabi ni Yahweh sa kainya, 'Sumpain si David.' Sino sa gayon ang magkapagsabi sa kaniya, 'Bakit mo isinusumpa ang hari?'" ¹¹ Kaya sinabi ni David kay Abisai at sa lahat ng kaniyang lingkod, "Tingnan niyo, ang aking anak na lalaki na ipinanganak mula sa aking katawan ay gustong kunin ang aking buhay. Paano pa kaya ang pagnanais na sirain ang lipi ng Benjamin? Iwan siyang mag-isa at hayaan siyang magmura, dahil inutusan siya ni Yahweh na gawin ito. ¹² Marahil mamasdan ni Yahweh ang kapighatiang ipinataw sa akin at gantihan ako ng mabuti dahil sa pagmumura niya sa akin ngayon." ¹³ Kaya naglakbay si David at ang kaniyang mga tauhan sa daan, samantalang si Simei ay sumabay sa kaniyang tabi paakyat sa dalisdis ng burol, nagmumura at naghahagis sa kaniya ng lupa at mga bato. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos napagod ang hari at ang lahat ng taong kasama niya at nagpahinga siya nang huminto sila nang gabi na. ¹⁵ Si Absalom naman at ang lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel na kasama niya, dumating sila sa Jerusalem at kasama niya si Ahitofel. ¹⁶ Nang dumating kay Absalom si Cusai na Arkite, ang kaibigan ni David, na sinabi ni Cusai kay Absalom, "Mabuhay ng mahaba ang hari! Mabuhay ng mahaba ang hari!" ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Absalom

kay Cusai, "Ito ba ang katapatan mo sa iyong kaibigan? Bakit hindi ka sumama sa kaniya?" ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Cusai kay Absalom, "Hindi! Sa halip, ang isang pinili ni Yahweh at ang mga tao ito at ang lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel, sa mga taong ito ako napapabilang, at mananatili ako kasama niya. ¹⁹ At saka, anong tao ang dapat kong paglingkuran? Hindi ba ako dapat maglingkod sa presensiya ng kaniyang anak na lalaki? Gaya ng paglilingkod ko sa presensiya ng iyong ama, maglilingkod ako sa iyong presensiya." ²⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Absalom kay Ahitofel, "Ibigay sa amin ang iyong payo tungkol sa dapat naming gawin." ²¹ Sumagot si Ahitofel kay Absalom, "Sumiping sa mga asawang alipin ng iyong ama na iniwan niya para pangalagaan ang palasyo at maririnig ng buong Israel na naging isa kang mabahong amoy sa iyong ama. Pagkatapos magiging malakas ang mga kamay ng lahat ng kasama mo. ²² Kaya naglatag sila ng isang tolda para kay Absalom sa ibabaw ng palasyo at sumiping si Absalom sa mga asawang alipin ng kaniyang ama sa paningin ng buong Israel. ²³ Ngayon ang payo ni Ahitofel na ibinigay niya sa mga araw na iyon ay para bang narinig ng isang tao ito mula mismo sa bibig ng Diyos. Ganyang paraan tiningnan nina David at Absalom ang payo ni Ahitofel."

Chapter 17

¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Ahitofel kay Absalom, "Ngayon hayaan mo akong pumili ng labindalawang libong kalalakihan at babangon ako at tutugisin si David ngayong gabi. ² Pupunta ako sa kaniya habang pagod siya at nanghihina at gugulatin ko siya sa takot. Tatakas ang mga taong kasama niya at ang hari lamang ang aking sasalakayin. ³ Ibabalik ko sa iyo ang lahat ng tao, tulad ng isang babaeng ikakasal na papunta sa kaniyang asawa at ang lahat ng taong nasasakupan mo ay magiging mapayapa." ⁴ Kasiya-siya kay Absalom at sa lahat ng mga nakatatanda ng Israel kung ano ang sinabi ni Ahitofel. ⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Absalom, "Ngayon tawagin din si Cusai ang Arkite at pakinggan natin kung ano ang kaniyang sasabihin." ⁶ Nang dumating si Cusai kay Absalom, ipinaliwanag ni Absalom sa kaniya kung ano ang sinabi ni Ahitofel at pagkatapos tinanong si Cusai, "Dapat ba naming gawin ang anumang sabihin ni Ahitofel? Kung hindi, sabihan kami kung ano ang payo mo." ⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Cusai kay Absalom, "Hindi mabuti ang ibinigay na payo ni Ahitofel sa panahong ito." ⁸ Idinagdag ni Cusai, "Alam mong malakas na mga mandirigma ang iyong ama at ang kaniyang mga tauhan at mabangis sila at katulad sila ng isang osong ninakawan ng mga anak sa isang bukid. Ang iyong ama ay isang taong mandirigma; hindi siya matutulog kasama ang hukbo ngayong gabi. ⁹ Tingnan mo, marahil ngayon ay nagtatago siya sa isang hukay o sa ibang lugar. Mangyayari ito kapag napatay ang ilan sa iyong tauhan sa simula ng isang pagsalakay na sasabihin ng sinumang makarinig nito, "Isang malupit na pagpatay ang naganap sa mga

sundalong sumunod kay Absalom.' ¹⁰ Pagkatapos kahit na siguro ang matatapang na mandirigma, na ang mga puso ay katulad ng puso ng Leon, ay matatakot dahil alam ng buong Israel na isang magiting na tao ang iyong ama at napakalakas ng kalalakihang kasama niya. ¹¹ Kaya pinapayuhan kita na dapat sama-samang magtipon ang buong Israel sa iyo, mula sa Dan hanggang Beer-seba, kasindami ng buhangin na nasa tabing-dagat at pupunta ka mismo sa labanan. ¹² Pagkatapos pupunta tayo sa kaniya kahit saan man siya matagpuan at lulukuban natin siya tulad ng hamog na nuhuhulog sa lupa. Wala tayong ititira kahit isa sa kaniyang tauhan, o siya mismo na buhay. ¹³ Kung tatakas siya sa isang lungsod, sa gayon magdadala ang buong Israel sa lungsod na iyan ng mga lubid at hihilain natin ito sa ilog, hanggang sa wala nang kahit isang maliit na bato ang matatagpuan doon." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Absalom at ng kalalakihan ng Israel, "Mas mabuti ang payo ni Cusai ang Arkite kaysa kay Ahitofel." Itinalaga ni Yahweh ang pagtangga sa mabuting payo ni Ahitofel para magdala ng kapahamakan kay Absalom. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Cusai kina Zadok at Abiatar na mga pari, "Pinayuhan ni Ahitofel sina Absalom at ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel sa gayon at sa gayong paraan, pero nagpayo ako ng ibang bagay. ¹⁶ Kaya ngayon, magmadaling umalis at ibalita kay David; sabihin sa kaniya, 'Huwag magkampo ngayong gabi sa mga tawiran ng Araba, pero tiyaking tumawid sa lahat ng paraan, o masasakmal ang hari kasama ang lahat ng taong kasama niya.'" ¹⁷ Ngayon si Jonatan at Ahimaaz ay nananatili sa balon ng Rogel; madalas pumunta ang isang babaeng lingkod at nagdadala ng mga mensahe sa kanila. Pagkatapos aalis sila at sasabihin kay Haring David, para hindi sila makita na pumupunta sa lungsod. ¹⁸ Pero nakita sila ng isang binata at sinabi kay Absalom. Kaya nagmadaling umalis sina Jonatan at Ahimaaz at dumating sa bahay ng isang tao sa Bahurim, na may isang balon sa kaniyang patyo, kung saan sila bumaba. ¹⁹ Kinuha ng asawa ng lalaki ang pantakip ng balon at inilatag ito sa bukana ng balon at hinagisan ito ng trigo, kaya walang isa ang nakakaalam na nasa balon sina Jonatan at Ahimaaz. ²⁰ Dumating ang mga tauhan ni Absalom sa bahay ng babae at sinabing, "Nasaan sina Ahimaaz at Jonatan?" Sinabi sa kanila ng babae, "Tumawid sila sa ilog." Kaya pagkatapos nilang maghanap sa paligid at hindi sila natagpuan, bumalik sila sa Jerusalem. ²¹ Pagkapos nang umalis sila umakyat sina Jonatan at Ahimaaz mula sa balon. Nagtungo sila kay haring David para mag-ulat; sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Bumangon ka at magmadaling tumawid sa tubig dahil nagbigay si Ahitofel ng gayon at gayong payo tungkol sa iyo." ²² Pagkatapos bumangon si David at ang lahat ng taong kasama niya, at tumawid sila sa Jordan. Pagliwanag ng umaga walang isa sa kanila ang nabigong tumawid sa Jordan. ²³ Nang makita ni Ahitofel na hindi sinunod ang kaniyang payo, nilagyan niya ng upuan ang kaniyang asno at umalis. Umuwi siya sa kaniyang sariling lungsod, inayos ang kaniyang mga bagay-bagay at nagbigiti

siya. Sa ganitong paraan namatay siya at inilibing sa libingan ng kaniyang ama.²⁴ Pagkatapos dumating si David sa Mahanaim. Samantalang si Absalom, tumawid siya sa Jordan, siya at ang lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel na kasama niya.²⁵ Pagkatapos ginawang pinuno ni Absalom si Amasa sa hukbo sa halip na si Joab. Si Amasa ay anak na lalaki ni Jeter na Israelita na sumiping kay Abigail, anak na babae ni Nahas at kapatid ni Zeruias, ang ina ni Joab.²⁶ Pagkatapos nagkampo ang Israel at si Absalom sa lupain ng Galaad.²⁷ Nang dumating si David sa Mahanaim, sina Sobi anak na lalaki ni Nahas mula sa Rabba na mga taga-Ammon at Maquir anak na lalaki ni Ammiel mula sa Lo Debar at Barzilai na taga-Galaad na mula sa Rogelim,²⁸ nagdala ng mga tulugang banig at mga kumot, mga mangkok at mga banga, mga trigo at harinang sebada, sinangag na butil, mga patani, mga lentil,²⁹ pulot, mantikilya, tupa at keso. Kaya maaaring kumain si David at ang mga taong kasama niya. Sinabi ng mga lalaking ito, "Gutom ang mga tao, pagod at uhaw sa ilang."

Chapter 18

¹ Binilang ni David ang mga sundalong kasama niya at nagtalga ng mga kapitan ng libu-libo at mga kapitan ng daan-daan.² Pagkatapos ipinadala ni David ang hukbo, isang-katlo sa ilalim ng pamumuno ni Joab, isa pang katlo sa ilalim ng pamumuno ni Abisai anak ni Zeruias, kapatid ni Joab at isa pa ring katlo sa ilalim ng pamumuno ni Itai na taga-Gat. Sinabi ng hari sa hukbo, "Titiyakin kong sasama rin ako sa inyo.." ³ Pero sinabi ng kalalakihan, "Hindi ka dapat pumunta sa labanan, dahil kung tatakas kami hindi sila mag-aalala sa amin, o kung mamatay ang kalahati sa amin wala silang pakialam. Pero kasing halaga mo ang sampung libo sa amin!" ⁴ Kaya mas mabuting maghanda kang tulungan kami mula sa lungsod." Kaya sinagot sila ng hari, "Gagawin ko anuman ang pinakamabuti para sa inyo." Tumayo ang hari sa tarangkahan ng lungsod habang lumabas ang buong hukbo nang daan-daan at libu-libo. ⁵ Inutusan ni David sina Joab, Abisai at Itai sa pagsasabing, "Makitungo nang malumanay alang-alang sa akin sa binata, kay Absalom." Narinig ng lahat ng tao na ibinigay ng hari sa mga kapitan ang utos na ito tungkol kay Absalom. ⁶ Kaya lumabas ang hukbo sa kabukiran laban sa Israel; umabot ang labanan sa kagubatan ng Efraim. ⁷ Natalo roon ang hukbo ng Israel sa harapan ng mga sundalo ni David; may isang matinding patayan doon sa araw na iyon nang dalawampung libong kalalakihan. ⁸ Umabot ang labanan hanggang sa buong kabukiran at mas maraming kalalakihan ang nilamon ng kagubatan kaysa ng espada. ⁹ Nagkataong nakasalubong ni Absalom ang ilan sa mga sundalo ni David. Nakasakay si Absalom sa kaniyang mola at napadaan ang mola sa ilalim ng makakapal na sanga ng isang malaking punong kahoy at sumabit ang kaniyang ulo sa mga sanga ng puno. Naiwan siyang nakabitin sa pagitan ng lupa at ng langit habang nagpatuloy sa pagtakbo ang

kaniyang sinasakyang mola.¹⁰ Nakita ito ng isang tao at sinabihan si Joab, "Tingnan, nakita kong nakabitin si Absalom sa isang punong kahoy!"¹¹ Sinabi ni Joab sa taong nagsabi sa kaniya tungkol kay Absalom, "Tingnan mo! Nakita mo siya! Bakit hindi mo siya hinampas pababa sa lupa? Bibigyan sana kita ng sampung siklong pilak at isang sinturon."¹² Sumagot ang lalaki kay Joab, "Kahit na makatanggap ako ng isanglibong siklong pilak, hindi ko pa rin iaabot ang aking kamay laban sa anak ng hari, dahil narinig naming lahat na inutusan ka ng hari, si Abisai at si Itai, sa pagsasabing, 'Walang isa mang dapat gumalaw sa binatang si Absalom.'¹³ Kung inilagay ko sa panganib ang aking buhay sa pamamagitan ng isang kasinungalingan (at walang makukubli mula sa hari), pinabayaan mo nalang sana ako."¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Joab, "Hindi na ako maghihintay sa iyo." Kaya nagdala si Joab ng tatlong sibat sa kaniyang kamay at isinaksak ang mga ito sa puso ni Absalom, habang buhay pa siya at nakabitin mula sa kahoy.¹⁵ Pagkatapos pumaligid ang sampung binatang kalalakihang tagadala ng sandata ni Joab kay Absalom, sinalakay siya at pinatay.¹⁶ Pagkatapos hinipan ni Joab ang trumpeta at bumalik ang hukbo mula sa pagtugis sa Israel, dahil pinabalik ni Joab ang hukbo.¹⁷ Kinuha nila si Absalom at itinapon siya sa isang malaking hukay sa kagubatan; inilibing nila ang kaniyang katawan sa ilalim ng isang malaking tumpok ng mga bato, habang tumatakas ang buong Israel, ang bawat tao sa kanilang sariling tahanan.¹⁸ Ngayon si Absalom, Nang buhay pa siya, nagtayo siya para sa kaniyang sarili ng isang malaking haliging bato sa Lambak ng Hari, dahil sinabi niya, "Wala akong anak na lalaki para ipagpatuloy ang alaala ng aking pangalan." Pinangalanan niya ang haligi kasunod sa kaniyang sariling pangalan, kaya tinawag itong Bantayog ni Absalom hanggang sa araw na ito.¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Ahimaaz anak na lalaki ni Zadok, "Pahintulutan mo akong tumakbo ngayon sa hari dala ang mabuting balita, kung paano siya iniligtas ni Yahweh mula sa kaniyang mga kaaway."²⁰ Sinagot siya ni Joab, "Hindi ka magiging tagapagdala ng balita ngayon; dapat mong gawin ito sa ibang araw. Ngayon hindi ka magdadala ng balita dahil patay ang anak na lalaki ng hari."²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Joab sa isang Cusita, "Humayo ka, sabihin sa hari kung ano ang iyong nakita." Yumukod ang Cusita kay Joab at tumakbo.²² Pagkatapos sinabing muli ni Ahimaaz anak na lalaki ni Zadok kay Joab, "Kahit anuman ang mangyari, pakiusap pahintulutan mo rin akong tumakbo at sundan ang Cusita." Sumagot si Joab, "Bakit gusto mong tumakbo, anak ko, nakikitang wala kang gantimpala para sa balita?"²³ "Anuman ang mangyayari," sabi ni Ahimaaz, "Tatakbo ako." Kaya sinagot siya ni Joab, "Takbo." Pagkatapos tumakbo si Ahimaaz sa daan ng kapatagan at naunahan ang Cusita.²⁴ Ngayon nakaupo si David sa pagitan ng mga panloob at panlabas ng tarangkahan. Umakyat ang bantay sa bubong ng tarangkahan sa pader at itinaas ang kaniyang mata. Habang nakatingin siya, nakakita siya ng isang taong papalapit, mag-

isang tumatakbo. ²⁵ Sumigaw ang bantay at sinabihan ang hari. Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari, "Kung nag-iisa siya, may balita sa kaniyang bibig." Dumating ang mananakbo at lumapit sa lugnsod. ²⁶ Pagkatapos napansin ng bantay ang isa pang taong tumatakbo at tinawag ng bantay ang bantay ng tarangkahan; sinabi niya, "Tingnan mo, may isa pang lalaking mag-isang tumatakbo." Sinabi ng hari, "Nagdadala rin siya ng balita." ²⁷ Kaya sinabi ng bantay, "Sa palagay ko ang pagtakbo ng lalaking nasa harapan ay katulad ng pagtakbo ni Ahimaaz anak na lalaki ni Zadok." Sinabi ng hari, "Mabuti siyang tao at parating siya na may mabuting balita." ²⁸ Pagkatapos sumigaw si Ahimaaz at sinabi sa hari, "Mabuti ang lahat." At iniyukod niya ang kaniyang sarili sa harapan ng hari na nakadikit ang kaniyang mukha sa lupa at sinabing, "Pagpalain si Yahweh na iyong Diyos, na siyang nagbigay sa mga lalaking nagtaas ng kanilang kamay laban sa aking panginoong hari." ²⁹ Kaya sumagot ang hari, "Nasa mabuting kalagayan ba ang binatang si Absalom? Sumagot si Ahimaaz, "Nang pinadala ako ni Joab, ang lingkod ng hari, sa iyo, hari, nakita ko ang isang malaking kabalisan, pero hindi ko alam kung ano ito." ³⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari, "Lumihis at tumayo rito." Kaya lumihis si Ahimaaz, at nanatiling nakatayo. ³¹ Pagkatapos kaagad dumating ang Cusita at sinabing, "May mabuting balita para sa aking panginoong hari, dahil ipinaghiganti ka ni Yahweh sa araw na ito mula sa lahat ng nag-alsa laban sa iyo." ³² Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari sa Cusita, "Nasa mabuting kalagayan ba ang binatang si Absalom?" Sumagot ang Cusita, "Ang mga kaaway ng aking panginoong hari at ang lahat nang nag-alsa laban sa iyo, ay dapat matulad pinsala na nangyari sa binatang iyon." ³³ Pagkatapos kinabahan nang matindi ang hari at umakyat siya sa silid sa itaas ng tarangkahan at umiyak. Habang lumalakad nagdalamhati siya, "Absalom anak ko, anak ko, anak kong si Absalom! Ako nalang sana ang namatay sa halip na ikaw, Absalom, anak ko, anak ko!"

Chapter 19

¹ Sinabihan si Joab, "Tingnan mo, humagulgol ang hari at nagluksa para kay Absalom." ² Kaya ang tagumpay ng araw na iyon ay naging pagluluksa sa lahat ng hukbo, dahil narinig ito ng hukbo nang sinabi ng araw na iyon, "Nagluksa ang hari para sa kaniyang anak na lalaki." ³ Kinailangang patagong maglakad ng tahimik ang mga sundalo sa lungsod ng araw na iyon, katulad ng mga taong nahihiyang tumatakbo palayo mula sa labanan. ⁴ Tinakpan ng hari ang kaniyang mukha at umiyak sa isang malakas na tinig, "Anak kong Absalom, Absalom, anak ko, anak ko!" ⁵ Pagkatapos pumasok sa loob ng bahay ang hari si Joab at sinabi sa kaniya, "Pinahiya mo ang mga mukha ng lahat ng iyong mga sundalo sa araw na ito, na nagligtas ng iyong buhay sa araw na ito, at ang buhay ng iyong mga anak na lalaki at

ng iyong mga anak na babae, at ang buhay ng iyong mga asawa, at ang buhay ng iyong mga asawang alipin, ⁶ dahil minahal mo galit sa iyo, at galit ka sa mga nagmamahal sa iyo. Dahil sa araw na ito ipinakita mo na ang mga pinuno at mga sundalo ay baliwala sa iyo. Naniniwala ako sa araw na ito kung nabuhay si Absalom, at tayong lahat ay namatay, iyon siguro ang makapagpapasaya sa iyo. ⁷ Kaya ngayon tumayo ka at lumabas, magsalita ng mabuti sa iyong mga sundalo, dahil ipinapangako ko kay Yahweh, kapag hindi ka pumunta, wala ni isang taong mananatili sa iyo mamayang gabi. Iyon ay magiging masama para sa iyo kaysa sa lahat ng kapahamakang nangyari sa iyo mula ng iyong kabataan hanggang ngayon."

⁸ Kaya tumayo ang hari at umupo sa tarangkahan ng lungsod, at sinabi ito sa lahat ng kalalakihan, "Tingnan, nakaupo ang hari sa tarangkahan." Kaya pumunta ang lahat ng mga tao sa harap ng hari. Samantala, sa Israel, tumakas ang bawat tao sa kaniyang tahanan. ⁹ Nagtatalo ang lahat ng mga tao sa lahat ng lipi sa buong Israel sinasabing, "Iniligtas tayo ng hari mula sa kamay ng ating mga kaaway. Iniligtas niya tayo mula sa kamay ng mga Filisteo at ngayon naubusan siya ng lungsod mula kay Absalom. ¹⁰ At si Absalom, na ating hinirang para sa atin, ay namatay sa labanan. Kaya bakit hindi natin pag-usapan ang pagbabalik muli ng hari?" ¹¹ Nagpadala si Haring David kay Zadok at kay Abiatar ng mga pari na sinasabing, "Kausapin ang mga pinuno ng Juda sabihin na, 'Bakit huli kayo sa pagpapabalik sa hari sa kaniyang palasyo, yamang ang usapin sa buong Israel pinapaboran ang hari, para dalhin siya pabalik sa kaniyang palasyo?' ¹² Kayo ang aking mga kapatid na lalaki, aking laman at buto. Bakit kayo ang huling magdadala sa hari pabalik?' ¹³ At sabihin kay Amasa, 'Hindi ba ikaw ang aking laman at aking buto? Gagawin sa akin ng Diyos, ng higit pa, kapag hindi ikaw ang kapitan ng aking hukbo mula ngayon sa lugar ni Joab.'" ¹⁴ At nakuha niya ang mga puso ng lahat ng tao sa Juda, na parang sila ay puso ng isang tao, nang sa gayon nagpadala sila sa hari sinasabing, "Bumalik ka, ikaw at lahat ng iyong kalalakihan." ¹⁵ Kaya bumalik ang hari at dumating sa Jordan. At dumating ang kalalakihan ng Juda sa Gilgal para makipagkita sa hari, para samahan ang hari sa Jordan. ¹⁶ Si Simei anak na lalaki ni Gera, ang lahi ni Benjamin, na nagmula sa Bahurim, ay nagmadaling bumaba kasama ng kalalakihan ng Juda para makipagkita kay Haring David. ¹⁷ Mayroong isang libong kalalakihan mula kay Benjamin na kasama niya, at si Ziba ang lingkod ni Saul, at kaniyang labinlimang anak na lalaki at dalawampung lingkod na kasama niya. ¹⁸ Tumawid sila sa Jordan sa harap ng hari. Tumawid sila para dalhin ang pamilya ng hari at para gawin ang anumang inisip niyang mabuti. Yumuko si Simei anak na lalaki ni Gera sa hari bago palang niya simulang tawirin ang Jordan. ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Simei sa hari, "Huwag, aking panginoon, na hanapin ang pagkakasala at isaisip kung ano ang katigasan ng ulo na ginawa ng iyong lingkod ng araw na umalis sa Jerusalem ang aking panginoon, ang hari.

pakiusap, nawa'y hindi isapuso ito ng hari. ²⁰ Dahil alam ng iyong lingkod na ako ay nagkasala. Tingnan mo, kaya pumunta ako sa araw na ito bilang una mula sa lahat ng pamilya ni Jose para pumunta pababa para makipagkita sa aking panginoong hari." ²¹ Pero sumagot si Abisai anak na lalaki ni Zeruias at sinabing, "Hindi ba kailangang malagay sa kamatayan si Simei dahil dito, dahil nilapastangan niya ang hinirang ni Yahweh?" ²² Pagkatapos sinabi ni David, "Ano ba ang dapat kong gawin sa inyo, kayo na mga anak na lalaki ni Zeruias, na kayo ay maging kaaway ko sa araw na ito? Maaari bang malagay ng sinumang lalaki sa kamatayan sa araw na ito sa Israel? Dahil hindi ko alam na sa araw na ito ako ang hari ng Israel?" ²³ Kaya sinabi ng hari kay Simei, "Hindi ka mamamatay." Kaya nangako ang hari sa kaniya ng isang sumpa. ²⁴ Pagkatapos bumaba si Mefiboset anak na lalaki ni Saul para makipag-kita sa hari. Hindi niya sinuotan ang kaniyang mga paa, o pinutulan ang kaniyang balbas, o nilabhan ang kaniyang mga damit simula ng araw na umalis ang hari hanggang sa araw na dumating siya ng bahay ng mapayapa. ²⁵ At nang dumating siya mula Jerusalem para makipag-kita sa hari, sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Bakit hindi ka sumabay sa akin, Mefiboset?" ²⁶ Sumagot siya, "Aking panginoong hari, nilinlang ako ng aking lingkod, dahil sinabi ko, 'uupo ako sa isang asno para maaari kong sakyan iyon at sumabay sa hari, dahil ang iyong lingkod ay lumpo.' ²⁷ Siniraan ako ng aking lingkod na si Ziba, ang iyong lingkod, sa aking panginoong hari. Pero ang aking panginoong hari ay gaya ng isang anghel ng Diyos. Sa gayon, gawin ang anumang mabuti sa iyong paningin. ²⁸ Dahil ang lahat ng sambahayan ng aking ama ay mga patay na tao sa harapan ng aking panginoong hari, pero ginawa mo ang iyong lingkod kasama mong kumakain sa iyong mesa. Anong karapatan meron ako para umiyak pa rin ako sa hari?" ²⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi sa kaniya ng hari, "Bakit nagpapaliwanag pa? Napagpasyahan ko na ikaw at si Ziba ang maghahati sa mga lupain." ³⁰ Kaya sumagot si Mefiboset sa hari, "Oo, hayaan na makuha niya ang lahat ng ito, yamang dumating ng ligtas ang aking panginoong hari sa kaniyang sariling tahanan." ³¹ Pagkatapos bumaba si Barzilai ang lahi ng Galaad mula Rogelim para tumawid sa Jordan kasama ng hari, at sinamahan niya ang hari sa Jordan. ³² Ngayon si Barzilai ay isang napakatandang lalaki, walumpung taong gulang. ³³ Pinagkalooban niya ang hari ng pangangailangan habang nanatili siya sa Mahanaim, dahil siya ay isang napakayamang tao. Sinabi ng hari kay Barzilai, "Pumunta ka sa akin, at ako ang magbibigay para sa iyo ng matitirahan kasama ko sa Jerusalem." ³⁴ Sumagot si Barzilai sa hari, "Ilang mga araw nalang ang natitira sa mga taon ng aking buhay, dapat umakyat ako kasama ng hari sa Jerusalem? ³⁵ Ako ay walumpung taong gulang. Malalaman ko paba ang kaibahan sa pagitan ng mabuti at masama? Malalasan paba ng iyong lingkod ang aking kakainin o anuman iinum

ko? Makakarinig pa ba ako ng ibang boses ng kumakantang kalalakihan at kumakantang kababaihan? Bakit pa kailangan ng iyong lingkod na maging isang pasanin ng aking panginoong hari? ³⁶ Nanaisin nalang ng iyong lingkod na pumunta sa Jordan kasama ng hari. Bakit pa kailangan bayaran ako ng hari ng isang gantimpala? ³⁷ Pakiusap hayaan ang iyong lingkod na bumalik sa tahanan, nang sa gayon ako ay mamatay sa aking sariling lungsod sa libingan ng aking ama at aking ina. Pero tingnan mo, narito ang aking lingkod na si Camaam. Hayaan siyang tumawid kasama ang aking panginoong hari, at gawin sa kaniya anuman sa tingin mo ay mabuti." ³⁸ Sumagot ang hari, "Aalis si Camaam kasama ko, at gagawin ko para sa kaniya anumans sa tingin mo ay mabuti, at anuman ang nanaisin mo mula sa akin, gagawin ko iyon para sa iyo." ³⁹ Pagkatapos tumawid ang lahat ng mga tao sa Jordan, at tumawid ang hari, at hinalikan ng hari si Barzilai at pinagpala siya. Pagkatapos bumalik si Barzilai sa kaniyang sariling tahanan. ⁴⁰ Kaya tumawid ang hari patungong Gilgal, at tumawid kasama niya si Camaam. Lahat ng hukbo ng Juda ay dinala ang hari, at kalahati rin ng hukbo ng Israel. ⁴¹ Sa madaling panahon lahat kalalakihan ng Israel ay nag-umpisang pumunta sa hari at sinabi sa hari, "Bakit ang mga kapatid naming lalaki, ang kalalakihan ng Juda, ninakaw kayo palayo at dinala ang hari at kaniyang pamilya sa Jordan, at lahat ng kalalakihan ni David kasama niya?" ⁴² Kaya sumagot ang kalalakihan ng Israel, "Ito ay dahil mas malapit na kamag-anak ang hari sa amin. Kung kaya bakit kayo magagalit tungkol dito? Kinain ba namin ang anumang bagay na kailangan bayaran ng hari? Binigyan ba niya kami ng anumang mga regalo?" ⁴³ Sumagot ang kalalakihan ng Israel sa kalalakihan ng Juda, "Mayroon kaming sampung liping kamag-anak ng hari, kaya mas may karapatan kami kay David kaysa sa inyo. Kung kaya bakit ninyo kami nilinlang? Hindi ba ang aming mungkahi na ibalik ang aming hari ang unang pinakinggan?" Pero ang mga salita ng kalalakihan ng Juda ay naging mas marahas kaysa sa mga salita ng kalalakihan ng Israel.

Chapter 20

¹ Mayroon ding nangyari sa parehong lugar isang basagulero na ang pangalan ay Seba anak na lalaki ni Bicri, isang lahi ni Benjamin. Hinipan niya ang trumpeta at sinabing, "Wala kaming kinuhang bahagi kay David, ni nakuhang pamana sa anak na lalaki ni Jesse. Hayaan ang bawat lalaking bumalik sa kaniyang tahanan, sa Israel." ² Kaya iniwan si David ng lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel at sumunod kay Seba na anak na lalaki ni Bicri. Pero sumunod ng mas malapit ang kalalakihan ng Juda sa kanilang hari, mula Jordan hanggang Jerusalem. ³ Nang dumating si David sa kaniyang palasyo sa Jerusalem, kinuha niya ang sampung asawang lingkod na iniwan niya para pangalagaan ang palasyo, at inilagay niya sila sa isang bahay na may mga bantay. Naglaan siya para sa kanilang pangangailangan, pero hindi na siya

sumiping sa kanila kailanman. Kaya kinulong sila hanggang sa araw ng kanilang kamatayan, namuhay na parang sila ay mga balo. ⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari kay Amasa, "Tawagin ang kalalakihan ng Juda ng magkasama sa loob ng tatlong araw; dapat narito karin." ⁵ Kaya pumunta si Amasa para tawagin ang kalalakihan ng Juda ng magkasama, pero nanatili siya ng higit pa sa itinakdang oras na inutos sa kaniya ng hari. ⁶ Kaya sinabi ni David kay Abisai, "Ngayon si Seba anak na lalaki ni Bicri ay gagawan tayo ng mas maraming pinsala kaysa sa ginawa ni Absalom. Kunin ang mga lingkod ng iyong panginoon, aking mga sundalo, at tugisin siya o baka makahanap siya ng pinatibay na mga lungsod at makawala sa ating paningin." ⁷ Pagkatapos lumabas ang kalalakihan ni Joab at hinabol siya, kasama ng mga lahi ni Kereteo at ang mga lahi ni Pelet at lahat ng malalakas na mandirigma. Umalis sila sa Jerusalem para habulin si Seba anak na lalaki ni Bicri. ⁸ Nang nasa dakilang bato na sila na nasa Gibeon, Dumating si Amasa para salubungin sila. Nakasuot si Joab ng baluting pandigma na kaniyang isinuot, na kalakip ang isang sinturon palibot sa kaniyang baywang na mayroong nakalagay na isang espadang may lalagyan nito. Sa kaniyang paglalakad, nahulog ang espada. ⁹ Kaya sinabi ni Joab kay Amasa, "Mabuti ba ang lagay mo, aking pinsan?" Magiliw ni Joab na kinuha ang balbas ni Amasa ng kaniyang kanang kamay para halikan siya. ¹⁰ Hindi napansin ni Amasa ang punyal na nasa kaliwang kamay ni Joab. Sinaksak ni Joab si Amasa sa tiyan at nahulog sa lupa ang kaniyang mga bituka. Hindi na siya hinampas muli ni Joab, at namatay si Amasa. Kaya si Joab at Abisai kaniyang kapatid na lalaki ay hinabol si Seba anak na lalaki ni Bicri. ¹¹ Pagkatapos isa sa kalalakihan ni Joab ay tumayo sa gilid ni Amasa, at sinabi ng lalaki, "Siya na pumapanig kay Joab, at siya na kay David, hayaan silang sumunod kay Joab." ¹² Nakahiga si Amasa na naliligo sa kaniyang dugo sa gitna ng daan. Nang nakita ng lalaki na lahat ng tao'y nanatiling nakatayo, kinuha niya si Amasa paalis sa daan at inilagay sa isang bukirin. Tinapon niya ang isang tela kay Amasa dahil nakita niya na ang bawat isa na dumating kasama niya ay nanatiling nakatayo. ¹³ Pagkatapos nang inalis si Amasa sa daan, sumunod ang lahat ng kalalakihan kay Joab sa paghabol kay Seba na anak na lalaki ni Bicri. ¹⁴ Nakalagpas si Seba sa lahat ng lipi ng Israel sa Abel, sa Bet Maaca, at sa lahat ng lupain ng mga lahi ni Beri, na nagtipong magkakasama at tinugis rin si Seba. ¹⁵ Nahuli nila siya at nakulong siya sa Abel ng Bet Maaca. Gumawa sila ng isang panlusob na dahilig laban sa lungsod laban sa pader. Lahat ng hukbo na kasama ni Joab ay hinampas ang pader para patumbahin ito. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos isang matalinong babae ang sumigaw sa labas ng lungsod, "Makinig kayo, pakiusap makinig ka, Joab! Lumapit ka sa akin para maaari akong makipag-usap sa iyo." ¹⁷ Kaya lumapit si Joab sa kaniya, at sinabi ng babae, "Ikaw ba si Joab?" Sumagot siya, "Ako nga." Pagkatapos sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Makinig sa mga salita ng iyong lingkod." Sumagot siya, "Nakikinig ako." ¹⁸

Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Sinasiabi nila sa sinaunang panahon, 'Siguraduhing humingi ng payo sa Abel,' at ang payong iyon ang tatapos sa bagay."¹⁹ Kami ang lungsod na isa sa mga pinaka-mapayapa at tapat sa Israel. Sinusubukan ninyong sirain ang isang lungsod na ina sa Israel. Bakit ninyo gustong lunukin ang mana ni Yahweh?"²⁰ Kaya sumagot si Joab at sinabing, "Huwag sanang pahintulatan, huwag sanang pahintulatan mula sa akin, na lunukin ko o sirain."²¹ Hindi iyan totoo. Pero isang lalaki mula sa burulang bansa ng Efraim, na ang pangalan ay Seba anak na lalaki ni Bicri, itinaas niya ang kaniyang kamay laban sa hari, laban kay David. Ibigay ninyo siyang mag-isa, at aalis ako mula sa lungsod." Sinabi ng babae kay Joab, "Itatapon ang kaniyang ulo sa iyo sa ibabaw ng pader."²² Pagkatapos pumunta ang babae sa lahat ng tao sa kaniyang karunungan. Pinutol nila ang ulo ni Seba anak na lalaki ni Bicri, at itinaas ito palabas kay Joab. Pagkatapos hinipan niya ang trumpeta at nilisan ng mga tauhan ni Joab ang lungsod, bawat lalaki sa kaniyang tahanan. At bumalik si Joab sa Jerusalem sa hari.²³ Ngayon si Joab ay nasa lahat ng hukbo ng Israel, at si Benaias anak na lalaki ni Joaida ay nasa mga lahi ni Ceret at sa mga lahi ni Pelet.²⁴ Si Adoram ay nasa kalalakihan na gumagawa ng sapilitang trabaho, at si Jehoshafat anak na lalaki ni Ahilud ay ang tagatala.²⁵ Si Seva ay tagasulat at si Zadok at Abiatar ang mga pari.²⁶ Si Ira ang lahi ni Jair ang pangulong ministro ni David.

Chapter 21

¹ May taggutom ng panahon ni David ng tatlong taon na magkakasunod, at hinanap ni David ang mukha ni Yahweh. Kaya sinabi ni Yahweh, "Kaya may taggutom sa iyo dahil kay saul at sa mapanganib niyang pamiya, dahil inilagay niya ang mga lahi ni Gibeon sa kamatayan."² Ngayon hindi nagmula ang mga lahi ni Gibeon sa Israel; nagmula sila sa anumang natira ng mga Amoreo. Sumumpa ang mga tao ng Israel na hindi sila papatayin, subalit gayunpaman sinubukan silang lahat na patayin ni Saul sa kanyang kasigasig sa mga tao ng Israel at sa Judah.³ Kaya tinawag ni Haring David ang mga lahi ni Gibeon at sinabi sa kanila, "Ano ang kailangan kong gawin para sa inyo? Paano ako makagagawa ng pambayad sa kasalanan, nang sa gayun maaari ninyong pagpalain ang mga tao ni Yahweh, na nagmana ng kanyang kabutihan at mga pangako?"⁴ Sumagot ang mga lahi ni Gibeon sa kaniya, "Hindi ito tungkol sa pilak o ginto sa pagitan namin at kay Saul o sa kaniyang pamilya. At hindi para ilagay namin ang sinumang tao sa kamatayan sa Israel." Sumagot si David, "Anuman ang hilingin ninyo, iyon ang gagawin ko para sa inyo."⁵ Sumagot sila sa hari, "Ang taong sumubok na patayin kaming lahat, na nagbalak ng masama laban sa amin, para mawasak kami ngayon at mawalan lugar sa loob ng mga hangganan ng Israel—"⁶ hayaang ibigay sa amin ang pitong kalalakihan mula sa kaniyang kaapu-

apuhan, at bibitayin namin sila sa harapan ni Yahweh sa Gibeon ni Saul, ang isang pinili ni Yahweh." Kaya sumagot ang hari, "Ibibigay ko sila sa inyo." ⁷ Pero iniligtas ng hari si Mefiboset anak na lalaki ni Jonatan anak na lalaki ni Saul, dahil sa sinumpaan ni Yahweh sa pagitan nila, sa pagitan ni David at Jonatan anak na lalaki ni Saul. ⁸ Pero kinuha ng hari ang dalawang anak na lalaki ni Rizpa anak na babae ni Aya, mga anak na lalaki na kaniyang ipinanganak kay Saul—pinangalanan ang dalawang anak na lalaking Armoni at Mefiboset; at kinuha rin ni David ang limang anak na lalaki ni Mical na anak na babae ni Saul, na kaniyang iniluwal kay Adriel anak na lalaki ni Barzilai ang taga-Mehola. ⁹ Ibinigay niya sila sa mga kamay ng mga lahi ni Gibeon. Binitay nila sila sa bundok sa harapan ni Yahweh, at silang pito ay namatay lahat ng magkakasama. Nilagay sila sa kamatayan sa panahon ng ani, sa panahon ng mga unang araw sa umpisa ng ani ng sebada. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos si Rizpa, ang anak na babae ni Aya, kumuha ng telang magaspang at nilatag sa kaniyang sarili sa bundok sa tabi ng patay na mga katawan, mula sa simula ng ani hanggang bumuhos ang ulan sa kanila galing sa langit. Hindi niya hinayaan ang mga ibon sa langit na galawin ang mga katawan sa araw o mga mababangis na hayop sa gabi. ¹¹ Sinabi kay David ang anumang ginawa ni Rizpa, anak na babae ni Aya, ang asawang alipin ni Saul. ¹² Kaya pumunta si David at kinuha ang mga buto ni Saul at mga buto ni Jonatan kaniyang anak na lalaki mula sa kalalakihan ng Jabes Galaad, na nagnakaw sa kanila mula sa plasa ng Beth San, kung saan sila binitay ng mga Palestina, pagkatapos mapatay ng mga Palestina si Saul sa Gilboa. ¹³ Kinuha ni David mula doon ang mga buto ni Saul at Jonatan na kaniyang anak, at tinipon rin niya ang mga buto ng pitong kalalakihan na binitay. ¹⁴ Inilibing nila ang mga buto ni Saul at Jonatan na kaniyang anak na lalaki sa bansa ni Benjamin sa Zela, sa libingan ni Kish na kaniyang ama. Isinagawa nila ang lahat ng inutos ng hari. Pagkatapos sinagot ng Diyos ang kanilang mga panalangin sa lupain. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos pumunta ang mga taga-Filisteo sa digmaan kasama ng Israel. Kaya bumaba si David kasama ng kaniyang hukbo at nakipaglaban sa Filisteo. Napagtagumapayan ni David ang nakakapagod na labanan. ¹⁶ Si Esbibenob, isang kaapu-apuhan ng mga higante, na ang sibat na pilak ay may bigat sa tatlung daang siklo, at armado ng isang bagong espada, inilaan para patayin si David. ¹⁷ Pero iniligtas si David ni Abisai anak na lalaki ni Zeruias, sinalakay ang Filisteo, at pinatay siya. Pagkatapos sumumpa ang kalalakihan ni David, sinabing, "Hindi kana dapat pumunta sa digmaan kasama namin, para hindi mo mapatay ang lampara ng Israel." ¹⁸ Nangyari pagkatapos nito nagkaroon uli ng isang labanan kasama ng mga taga-Filisteo sa Gob, nang pinatay ni Sibecai na Husatita si Saf, na isa sa lahi ni Hus, na isa sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng Refaim. ¹⁹ Nangyari uli sa isang labanan kasama ng mga taga-Filisteo sa Gob, na si Elhanan anak na lalaki ni Jair ang Betlehemita na pinatay si Goliath ang Geteo, ang tungkod ng

sibat ay gaya ng isang sinag ng panghabi.²⁰ Nangyari sa isa pang labanan sa Gat na mayroong isang tao na napakataas na mayroong anim na daliri sa bawat kamay at anim na daliri sa bawat paa, dalawampu't-apat sa bilang. Siya rin ay naggaling sa Refaim.²¹ At nang hinamon niya ang Israel, si Jonatan anak na lalaki ni Simea, kapatid na lalaki ni David, ay pinatay siya.²² Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng Refaim ng Gat, at pinatay sila sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni David at sa kamay ng kaniyang mga sundalo.

Chapter 22

¹ Umawit si David kay Yahweh ng mga salita ng kantang ito sa araw na iniligtas siya ni Yahweh palabas sa kamay ng lahat ng kaniyang mga kaaway, at palabas sa kamay ni Saul.² Nanalangin siya, "Si Yahweh ay aking bato, ang aking tanggulan, ang siyang nagliligtas sa akin."³ Ang Diyos ang aking muog. Kumukuha ako ng kanlungan sa kaniya. Siya ang aking panangga, ang sungay ng aking kaligtasan, aking matibay na tanggulan, at aking kanlungan, ang siyang nagliligtas sa akin mula sa karahasan.⁴ Tatawag ako kay Yahweh, na karapatdapat purihin, at maliligtas ako mula sa aking mga kaaway.⁵ Dahil nakapalibot sa akin ang mga alon ng kamatayan. Ang walangsaysay na bugso ng mga tubig tumabon sa akin.⁶ Ang mga gapos ng sheol nakapalibot sa akin; binibihag ako ng patibong ng kamatayan.⁷ Sa aking pagkabalisa tumawag ako kay Yahweh; Tumawag ako sa aking Diyos; dininig niya ako sa aking boses mula sa kaniyang templo, at ang aking tawag para sa tulong nakarating sa kaniyang mga tainga.⁸ Pagkatapos naalog ang mundo at nayanig. Nangatog ang mga pundasyon ng kalangitan at inalog, dahil galit ang Diyos.⁹ Lumabas ang usok mula sa mga butas ng kaniyang ilong, at lumabas ang nagliliyab na apoy sa kaniyang bibig. Umapoy ang mga uling sa pamamagitan nito.¹⁰ Binuksan niya ang kalangitan at bumaba, at makapal na dilim ang nasa ibaba ng kaniyang mga paa.¹¹ Sumakay siya sa isang anghel at lumipad. Nakita siyang lumilipad sa mga pak-pak ng hangin.¹² At gumawa siya ng kadiliman sa toldang nakapalibot sa kaniya, nag-iipon ng mga mabibigat na ulap ulan sa himpapawid.¹³ Mula sa kidlat sa harapan niya nahulog ang mga uling ng apoy.¹⁴ Kumulog si Yahweh mula sa kalangitan. Sumigaw ang Kataas-taasan.¹⁵ Nagpatama siya ng mga pana at kinalat ang kaniyang mga kaaway — mga boltahe ng kidlat at ikinalat ito.¹⁶ Pagkatapos nagkaroon ng mga daluyan ng tubig; ang mga pundasyon ng mundo ay nagkalat sa sigaw ng digmaan ni Yahweh, sa bugso ng hininga ng mga butas ng kaniyang ilong.¹⁷ Inabot niya pababa mula sa itaas; hinawakan niya ako! Hinila niya ako palabas ng umaalon na tubig.¹⁸ Iniligtas niya ako mula sa malakas kong kaaway, mula doon sa napopoot sa akin, dahil

masyado silang malakas sa akin.¹⁹ Dumating sila laban sa akin sa araw ng aking pagkabalisa, pero si Yahweh ang umalalay sa akin.²⁰ Dinala rin niya ako sa isang malawak na lugar. Iniligtas niya ako dahil nasiyahan siya sa akin.²¹ Ginantimpalaan ako ni Yahweh sa sukat ng aking katuwiran; binalik niya ako sa sukat ng kalinisan ng aking mga kamay.²² Dahil pinanatili ko ang mga kaparaanan ni Yahweh at hindi gumawa ng kasamaan sa pamamagitan ng pagtalikod mula sa aking Diyos.²³ Dahil ang lahat ng kaniyang matuwid na mga utos ay nasa harapan ko; para sa kaniyang mga batas, hindi ako tumalikod palayo sa mga ito.²⁴ Naging walang sala rin ako sa harapan niya, at pinanatili kong malayo ako mula sa kasalanan.²⁵ Kaya ibinalik ako ni Yahweh sa sukat ng aking katuwiran, sa antas ng aking kalinisan sa kaniyang paningin.²⁶ Sa isang tapat, ipinakita mo ang iyong sarili na maging tapat; sa isang tao na walang sala, ipinakita mo ang iyong sarili na maging walang sala.²⁷ Sa mga dalisay ipinakita mo ang iyong sariling dalisay, pero ikaw ay matigas sa baluktot.²⁸ Iniligtas mo ang mga taong nasaktan, pero laban ang iyong mga mata sa mayayabang, at ibinababa mo sila.²⁹ Dahil ikaw ang aking lampara, Yahweh. Inilawan ni Yahweh ang aking kadiliman.³⁰ Dahil sa pamamagitan kaya kong tumakbo sa ibabaw ng barikada; sa pamamagitan ng aking Diyos makakatalon ako sa ibabaw ng isang pader.³¹ Para sa Diyos, ang kaniyang paraan ay tama. Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dalisay. Siya ay isang panangga sa bawat taong nagkukubli sa kaniya.³² Dahil sino ang Diyos maliban kay Yahweh? At sino ang isang bato maliban sa ating Diyos?³³ Ang Diyos ay aking kanlungan, at pinamunuan niya ang walang salang tao sa kaniyang daraanan.³⁴ Ginawa niyang matulin ang aking mga paa gaya ng isang usa at inilagay ako sa mga bundok.³⁵ Sinanay niya ang aking mga kamay para sa digmaan, at ang aking mga braso para iyuko ang isang tanso na pana.³⁶ Ibinigay mo sa akin ang panangga ng iyong kaligtasan, at ang iyong biyaya ay gumawa sa akin ng dakila bagay.³⁷ Gumawa ka ng isang malapad na lugar para sa aking mga paa na tinatapakan ko, para hindi dumulas ang aking mga paa.³⁸ Hinabol ko ang aking mga kaaway at winasak sila. Hindi ako tumalikod hanggang sila ay mawasak.³⁹ Nilamon ko sila at binasag sila; hindi sila makakabangon. Bumagsak sila sa ilalim ng aking mga paa.⁴⁰ Nilagyan mo ako ng lakas gaya ng isang sinturon para sa labanan; inilagay mo ako sa ibaba sa mga lumalaban sa akin.⁴¹ Binigay mo sa akin ang likod ng aking mga kaaway; Winasak ko ang mga galit sa akin.⁴² Umiyak sila para tulungan, pero walang isang naligtas sa kanila; umiyak sila kay Yahweh, pero hindi siya sumagot sa kanila.⁴³ Hinampas ko sila hanggang maging mga piraso tulad ng alikabok sa lupa, pinulbos ko sila gaya ng putik sa mga kalye.⁴⁴ Iniligtas mo rin ako

mula sa mga alitan ng sarili kong mga tao. Pinanatili mo ako bilang ulo ng mga bansa. Sa mga tao na hindi ko alam kung pinaglilingkuran ako.⁴⁵ Pinilit ang mga dayuhan na yumuko sa akin. Nang panahon na narinig nila ako, sinunod nila ako.⁴⁶ Dumating na nanginginig ang mga dayuhan palabas sa kanilang mga kuta.⁴⁷ Buhay si Yahweh! Nawa'y purihin ang aking bato. Nawa'y maitaas ang Diyos, ang bato ang aking kaligtasan.⁴⁸ Ito ang Diyos na nagsasagawa ng paghihiganti para sa akin, ang siyang nagdadala pababa sa mga tao sa ilalim ko.⁴⁹ Ginawa niya akong malaya mula sa aking mga kaaway. Sa katunayan, itinaas mo ako sa ibabaw ng mga lumalaban sa akin. Iniligtas mo ako mula sa marahas na kalalakihan.⁵⁰ Kung kaya magbibigay ako ng pasasalamat sa iyo, Yahweh, sa piling ng mga bansa; Aawit ako ng mga pasasalamat sa iyong pangalan.⁵¹ Nagbibigay ng dakilang tagumpay ang Diyos sa kaniyang hari, at ipinapakita niya ang kaniyang katapatang tipan sa kaniyang hinirang, kay David at sa kaniyang kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman."

Chapter 23

¹ Ngayon, ito ang mga huling sinabi ni David—David na lalaking anak ni Jesse, ang taong mataas na kinikilala, ang siyang pinahiran ng langis ng Diyos ni Jacob, ang matamis na manunulat ng awit ng Israel. ² "Nangusap sa pamamagitan ko ang Espiritu ni Yahweh at nasa aking dila ang kaniyang salita. ³ Sinabi ng Diyos ng Israel, sinabi ng Bato ng Israel sa akin, 'Ang isang namumuno nang makatarungan sa mga tao, namumuno ng may takot sa Diyos. ⁴ Siya ay magiging tulad ng liwanag sa umaga sa pagsikat ng araw, isang umaga na walang mga ulap, sa pag-usbong ng malambot na mga damo mula sa lupa sa pamamagitan nang maliwanag na sinag ng araw pagkatapos ng ulan. ⁵ Tunay nga, hindi ba gaya nito ang aking sambahayan sa harapan ng Diyos? Hindi ba gumawa siya ng tipan sa akin na walang hanggan, maayos at tiyak sa kahit na anong paraan? Hindi ba pinalago niya ang aking kaligtasan at tinupad ang aking bawat naisin? ⁶ Pero ang lahat ng mga walang kabuluhan, magiging katulad ng mga tinik na itatapon, dahil walang mga kamay ang makakapagtipon sa kanila. ⁷ Ang taong gagalaw sa kanila, kailangang gumamit ng kasangkapang bakal o tungkod ng sibat. Kailangan silang tupukin kung saan sila nakakalat.'" ⁸ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga magigiting na kawal ni David: Jesbaal na Hacmonita na naging pangulo ng mga magiting na kawal. Nakapatay siya ng walong daang tao sa isang pagkakataon. ⁹ Sumunod sa kaniya si Eleazar na lalaking anak ni Dodo, lalaking anak ng isang Ahohita, isa sa tatlong magigiting na mga tauhan ni David. Naroon siya nang nilabanan nila ang mga taga-Filisteo na sama-samang nagtipon para makipagdigmaan, at nang umurong ang mga tauhan ng Israel. ¹⁰ Nanatili si Eleazar at nilabanan ang mga taga-Filisteo hanggang sa napagod ang

kaniyang kamay at nanigas ang kaniyang kamay sa mahigpit na pagkakahawak sa kaniyang espada. Nagdala ng tagumpay si Yahweh sa araw na iyon. Bumalik ang hukbo pagkatapos ni Eleazar, para lang hubaran ang mga katawan.¹¹ Sumunod sa kaniya si Samma na lalaking anak ni Age, isang Hararita. Sama-samang nagtipon ang mga taga-Filisteo kung saan may bukid ng mga lentil, at tinakasan sila ng hukbo.¹² Pero tumayo si Samma sa gitna ng bukid at ipinagtanggol ito. Napatay niya ang mga taga-Filisteo at nagdala ng isang dakilang tagumpay kay Yahweh.¹³ Tatlo sa tatlumpung tauhan ang bumaba papunta kay David sa panahon ng ani, sa kuweba ng Adullam. Nakakampo ang hukbo ng mga taga-Filisteo sa lambak ng Refaim.¹⁴ Si David noon ay nasa kaniyang tanggulan, isang yungib, habang nagtatag ang mga taga-Filisteo sa Bethlehem.¹⁵ Nagnais si David ng tubig at sinabing, "Kung mayroon lamang magbibigay sa akin ng tubig na maiinom mula sa balon ng Bethlehem, ang balon na nasa tarangkahan!"¹⁶ Kaya sinira ng tatlong magigiting na lalaki ang hukbo ng mga taga-Filisteo at sumalok ng tubig sa balon ng Betlehem, ang balon na nasa tarangkahan. Kumuha sila ng tubig at dinala ito kay David, pero hindi niya ininom ito. Sa halip, ibinuhos niya ito kay Yahweh.¹⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Huwag nawa pahintulutan, Yahweh, na inumin ko ito. Iinumin ko ba ang dugo ng mga taong nagbuwis ng kanilang mga buhay?" Kaya tumanggi siyang inumin ito. Ito ang mga bagay na ginawa ng tatlong magigiting na lalaki.¹⁸ Si Abisai, lalaking kapatid ni Joab at lalaking anak ni Zeruias, ang kapitan ng tatlo. Minsan na siyang nakipaglaban sa tatlong daang kalalakihan gamit ang kaniyang sibat at pinatay sila. Madalas siyang banggitin kasama ng tatlong kawal.¹⁹ Hindi ba mas kilala siya kaysa tatlong kawal? Ginawa nila siyang kapitan. Gayunman, hindi napantayan ng kaniyang katanyagan ang katanyagan ng tatlong pinakakilalang mga kawal.²⁰ Si Benaías, mula sa Kabzeel, ay lalaking anak ni Joaida; siya ang malakas na lalaki na gumawa ng mga dakilang gawa. Pinatay niya ang dalawang lalaking anak ni Ariel ng Moab. Bumaba rin siya sa loob ng isang hukay at pinatay ang leon habang nagniniyebe.²¹ At pinatay niya ang isang napakalaking lalaking taga-Ehipto. May hawak na sibat ang taga-Ehipto, pero nakipaglabanan si Benaías sa kaniya gamit lamang ang isang tungkod. Inagaw niya mula sa kamay ng taga-Ehipto at pinatay siya gamit ang kaniyang sariling sibat.²² Ginawa ni Benaías anak na lalaki ni Joaida itong mga kahanga-hangang gawa, at pinangalanan siya kasama ng tatlong magigiting na lalaki.²³ Labis siyang hinangaan kaysa sa tatlumpung kawal sa pangkalahatan, pero hindi siya labis na hinahangaan gaya ng tatlong pinaamahusay na kawal. Pero ginawa siya ni David na tagapamahala ng kaniyang mga tagabantay.²⁴ Kasali sa tatlumpu ang mga sumusunod na lalaki: Asahel lalaking kapatid ni Joab, Elhanan lalaking anak ni Dodo na mula sa Betlehem,²⁵ Samma na Horodita, Elik na

Harodita,²⁶ Helez na Paltita, Ira na lalaking anak ni ekis na taga-Tekoa,²⁷ Abi Ezer na taga-Anatot, Mebunai na taga-Husa,²⁸ Zalmon na taga-Aho, Maharai na Netofa;²⁹ Heleb lalaking anak ni Baana, taga-Netofa, Itai lalaking anak ni Ribai na mula sa Gibeon ng mga lahi ni Benjamin,³⁰ Benaias ang Piraton, Hidai ng mga lambak ng Gaas.³¹ Abialbon na Araba, Azmavet na Bahurim,³² Eliahba na taga-Saalbon, mga lalaking anak ni Jasen, Jonatan;³³ Samma na taga-Arar, Ahiam anak ni Sharar na taga-Arar,³⁴ Elifelet lalaking anak ni Ahasbai na taga-Maaca, Eliam lalaking anak ni Ahithofel na taga-Gilo,³⁵ Hezro na taga-Carmel, Paarai ang Arab³⁶ Igal lalaking anak ni Natan mula sa Zoba, Bani mula sa lipi ni Gad,³⁷ Zelek na taga-Ammon, Naharai na taga-Beerot, tagadala ng baluti kay Joab lalaking anak ni Zeruias,³⁸ Ira na taga-Jatir, Gareb taga-Jatir,³⁹ Urias ang Heteo— tatlumpu't pito lahat.

Chapter 24

¹ Muling sumiklab ang galit ni Yahweh laban sa Israel at pinakilos niya si David laban sa kanila sa pagsasabi, "Bilangin ang Israel hanggang Juda". Pagkatapos sinabi ni David "Sige, bilangin ang Israel at Juda."² Sinabi ng hari kay Joab na pinuno ng hukbo na kasama niya, "Puntahan ang lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel, mula Dan hanggang Beer-seba at bilangin ang lahat ng mga tao, para malaman ko ang buong bilang ng mga kalalakihang akma para sa digmaan."³ Sinabi ni Joab sa hari, "Paramihin nawa ni Yahweh ang bilang ng mga tao ng sandaang ulit at makita nawa'y makita nga mga mata nag aking panginoon ang hari ang katuparan. Pero bakit kaya ito ang nais ng aking hari?"⁴ Gayunman, tapos na ang salita ng hari laban kay Joab at laban sa mga pinuno ng hukbo. Kaya umalis si Joab at ang mga pinuno mula sa harapan ng hari para bilangin ang mga tao ng Israel.⁵ Tumawid sila ng Jordan at nagkampo malapit sa Aroer, timog sa lungsod sa lambak. Pagkatapos dumaan sila sa Gad patungong Jazer.⁶ Dumating sila sa Galaad at sa lupain ng Tatim Hodsi, pagkatapos sa Dan Jaan at paikot papuntang Sidon.⁷ Narating nila ang tanggulan ng Tiro at ang lahat ng lungsod ng mga Hivita at mga Cananeo. Pagkatapos lumabas sila ng Negev sa Juda sa Beer-seba.⁸ Nang malagpasan sa buong lupain, bumalik sila sa Jerusalem matapos nilang malibot ang buong lupain pagkalipas ng siyam na buwan at dalawampung araw.⁹ Pagkatapos inulat ni Joab sa hari ang kabuuan ng bilang ng mga lalaking nakikipaglaban. Sa Israel, mayroong 800, 000 na matatapang na kalalakihang bumunot ng espada at ang mga tauhan sa Juda, 500, 000 kalalakihan.¹⁰ Pagkatapos nagdalamhati ang puso ni David matapos niyang bilangin ang mga kalalakihan. Kaya sinabi niya kay Yahweh, "Nagkasala ako nang matindi sa paggawa nito. Ngayon, Yahweh, alisin mo ang pagkakasala ng iyong lingkod,

sapagkat kumilos ako nang may labis na kahangalan." ¹¹ Nang bumangon si David kinaumagahan, ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating kay propetang Gad na tagahatid ng pangitain ni David na nagsasabing, ¹² "Sabihan si David: 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Bibigyan kita ng tatlong pagpipilian, pumili ka ng isa sa mga iyon."'" ¹³ Kaya pumunta si Gad kay David at sinabi sa kaniya, "Tatlong taon ba na taggutom ang darating sa iyo sa iyong lupain? O tatakas ka ng tatlong buwan mula sa iyong mga kaaway habang hinahabol ka nila? O magkakaroon ng salot sa iyong lupain sa loob ng tatlong araw? Pag-isipan mo ngayon anong sagot ang ibabalik sa kaniya na nagpadala sa akin." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni David kay Gad, "Hirap na hirap ang aking kalooban. Hayaang mahulog tayo sa kamay ni Yahweh kaysa mahulog sa mga kamay ng mga tao, napakadakila ng kaniyang mga mahabaging gawa." ¹⁵ Kaya nagpadala si Yahweh ng salot mula umaga hanggang sa taning na oras, at pitumpung libong tao ang namatay mula Dan hanggang Beer-seba. ¹⁶ Nang inabot ng anghel ang kaniyang kamay sa dako ng Jerusalem para wasakin ito, nagbago ang ang isip ni Yahweh tungkol sa kapahamakan, at sinabi sa anghel na pumupukso sa mga tao, "Tama na! Iatras mo ngayon ang iyong kamay." Nakatayo noon ang anghel ni Yahweh sa giikan ni Arauna na Jebuseo. ¹⁷ At nakipag-usap si David kay Yahweh nang makita niya ang anghel na sumugod sa mga tao at sinabing, "Nagkasala ako" at "labis akong nagkamali. Pero itong mga tupa, ano ang kanilang nagawa? Pakiusap, hayaang ako at ang sambahayan ng aking ama ang parusahan ng inyong kamay!" ¹⁸ Pagkatapos pumunta si Gad nang araw na iyon kay David at sinabi sa kaniya, "Umakyat ka at gumawa ng altar para kay Yahweh sa giikan ni Arauna na Jebuseo." ¹⁹ Kaya umakyat si David gaya ng itinagubilin ni Gad na gawin niya, gaya ng inutos ni Yahweh. ²⁰ Tumingin sa labas si Arauna at nakitang papalapit na ang hari at ang kaniyang mga lingkod. Kaya lumabas si Arauna at yumukod sa hari na ang kaniyang mukha ay nasa lupa. ²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Arauna, "Bakit narito ang aking panginoon ang hari sa aking harapan, na kaniyang lingkod?" Sumagot si David, "Para bilhin ang iyong giikan, para makagawa ako ng altar para kay Yahweh, para maalís ang salot mula sa mga tao." ²² Sinabi ni Arauna kay David, "Kunin mo ito bilang sa iyo, aking panginoon ang hari. Gawin mo rito kung ano ang tama sa iyong paningin. Tingnan mo, narito ang mga lalaking baka para sa sinunog na handog at mga kareta ng giikan at mga pamatok ng lalaking baka para panggatong." ²³ Ako, si Arauna, ibibigay ang lahat ng ito sa iyo, aking hari." Pagkatapos sinabi niya sa hari, "Tanggapin ka nawa ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos." ²⁴ Sinabi ng hari kay Arauna, "Hindi, pinipilit kong bilhin ito sa halaga nito. Hindi ako mag-aalay ng sinunog na handog kay Yahweh na walang halaga sa akin." Kaya binili ni David ang giikan at lalaking baka sa halagang limampung piraso ng pilak. ²⁵ Gumawa roon ng altar si David para kay Yahweh at naghandog doon ng mga sinunog na handog at mga handog ng pagtitipon-tipon.

Kaya nasiyahan si Yahweh para sa lupain at nahinto ang salot sa Israel.

1 Kings

Chapter 1

¹ Matandang-matanda na si Haring David. Binalutan nila siya ng mga damit, pero hindi siya naiinitan. ² Kaya sinabi sa kaniya ng kaniyang mga lingkod, "Hayaan mo kaming maghanap ng dalagang birhen para sa aming hari. Paglingkuran niya ang hari at alagaan siya. Hihiga siya sa iyong mga bisig upang maiinitan ang aming panginoon na hari." ³ Kaya naghanap sila ng isang magandang babae sa loob ng mga hangganan ng Israel. Nahanap nila si Abisag na taga-Sunem at dinala siya sa hari. ⁴ Siya ay napakagandang babae. Pinaglingkuran niya ang hari at inalagaan siya, pero hindi sumiping ang hari sa kaniya. ⁵ Sa panahong iyon, itinaas ni Adonias na anak ni Haguit ang kaniyang sarili, sinasabing, "Ako ang magiging hari." Kaya naghanda siya para sa kaniyang sarili ng mga karwahe at mga mangangabayo na kasama ang limampung tao para mauna sa kaniya. ⁶ Hindi siya ginambala ng kaniyang ama, na nagsabing, "Bakit mo ginawa ito o iyan?" Si Adonias ay isa ring napakakisig na lalaki, sumunod na ipinanganak kay Absalom. ⁷ Kinausap niya sila Joab na anak ni Zeruias at si Abiatar na pari. Sumunod sila kay Adonias at tinulungan siya. ⁸ Ngunit sila Sadoc na pari, Benaias na anak ni Joiada, Nathan na propeta, Semei, Rei, at ang mga magigiting na mga taong sumusunod kay David ay hindi sumunod kay Adonias. ⁹ Si Adonias ay nag-alay ng mga tupa, mga lalaking baka, at mga pinatabang baka sa bato ng Zoholete na katabi ng En-rogel. Inanyayahan niya ang lahat ng kaniyang kapatid na lalaki, mga anak na lalaki ng hari, at lahat ng kalalakihan sa Juda na mga lingkod ng hari. ¹⁰ Ngunit hindi niya inanyayahan sila Nathan na propeta, Benaias, ang mga magigiting na lalaki, o ang kaniyang kapatid na si Solomon. ¹¹ Pagkatapos, kinausap ni Nathan si Batsheba na ina ni Solomon, sinasabing, "Hindi mo ba narinig na si Adonias na anak ni Haguit ay naging hari, at hindi ito alam ni David na ating panginoon?" ¹² Kaya ngayon, payuhan kita, para maligtas mo ang sarili mong buhay at ang buhay ng iyong anak na si Solomon. ¹³ Pumunta ka kay Haring David; sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Aking panginoong hari, hindi ba't sumumpa ka sa iyong lingkod na iyong sinasabi, "Tiyak na si Solomon na iyong anak ang maghahari pagkatapos ko, at uupo siya sa aking trono?" Kung ganon, bakit naghahari si Adonias?' ¹⁴ Habang kinakausap mo ang hari, papasok ako pagkatapos mo at patutuhanan ko ang iyong mga salita." ¹⁵ Kaya pumunta si Batsheba sa silid ng hari. Napakatanda na ng hari, at pinaglilingkuran siya ni Abisag na taga-Sunem. ¹⁶ Yumuko si Batseba at nagpatirapa sa harap ng hari. At sinabi ng hari, "Ano ang iyong nais?" ¹⁷ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Aking panginoon, sumumpa ka sa iyong lingkod kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos, na

iyong sinabi, 'Tiyak na si Solomon na iyong anak ang maghahari pagkatapos ko, at uupo siya sa aking trono.' ¹⁸ Ngayon, tingnan mo, si Adonias ang hari, at ikaw, aking panginoong hari, ay hindi mo alam ito. ¹⁹ Nag-alay siya ng mga lalaking baka, pinatabang baka, at maraming mga tupa at inanyayahan ang lahat ng mga anak na lalaki ng hari, si Abiatar na pari, at si Joab na kapitan ng hukbo, pero hindi niya inanyayahan si Solomon na iyong lingkod. ²⁰ Aking panginoong hari, ang mga mata ng buong Israel ay nasa iyo, naghihintay sila na sabihin mo sa kanila kung sino ang uupo sa trono pagkatapos mo, aking panginoon. ²¹ Kung hindi, mangyayari ito, kapag nahimlay na ang aking panginoon ang hari kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno, ako at ang aking anak na si Solomon ay ituturing na mga kriminal." ²² Habang kinakausap niya ang hari, pumasok si Nathan na propeta. ²³ Sinabi ng mga lingkod sa hari, "Nandito si Nathan na propeta." Nang pumunta siya sa harapan ng hari, nagpatirapa siya na ang kaniyang mukha ay nasa sahig. ²⁴ Sinabi ni Nathan, "Aking panginoong hari, sinabi mo bang, 'Si Adonias ang maghahari pagkatapos ko, at uupo siya sa aking trono?'" ²⁵ Dahil bumaba siya ngayon at nag-alay siya ng maraming mga lalaking baka, mga pinatabang baka at mga tupa, at inanyayahan ang lahat ng mga anak na lalaki ng hari, ang mga kapitan ng mga hukbo, at si Abiatar na pari. Kumakain at umiinom sila sa harapan niya, at isinasabi nilang, 'Mabuhay si Haring Adonias!' ²⁶ Pero ako na iyong lingkod, si Sadoc na pari, si Benaïas na anak ni Joiada, at ang iyong lingkod na si Solomon, ay hindi niya inanyayahan. ²⁷ Ginawa ba ito ng aking panginoong hari nang hindi mo sinasabi sa amin na iyong mga lingkod, kung sino ang dapat na maupo sa trono pagkatapos niya?" ²⁸ Pagkatapos, sumagot si Haring David at sinabi, "Pabalikin mo sa akin si Batsheba." Pumunta siya sa harap ng hari at tumayo sa harap niya. ²⁹ Gumawa ng panata ang hari at sinabi, "Buhay si Yahweh, na tumubos sa akin mula sa lahat ng kaguluhan," ³⁰ tulad ng panunumpa ko sa iyo kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, sinasabi ko, 'Ang iyong anak na si Solomon ang maghahari pagkatapos ko, at uupo siya sa aking trono kapalit ko,' gagawin ko ito ngayon." ³¹ Pagkatapos, yumuko si Batseba na ang kaniyang mukha ay nasa sahig at nagpatirapa sa harap ng hari at sinabi, "Nawa ang aking panginoon na si Haring David ay mabuhay magpakailanman!" ³² Sinabi ni Haring David, "Papuntahin mo sa akin si Sadoc na pari, si Nathan na propeta, at si Benaïas na anak ni Joiada." Kaya pumunta sila sa hari. ³³ Sinabi ng hari sa kanila, "Magsama kayo ng mga lingkod ko na inyong panginoon, at pasakayin ninyo si Solomon na aking anak sa aking sariling mola at dalhin ninyo siya sa Gihon." ³⁴ Pahiran siya ng langis nila Sadoc na pari at Nathan na propeta bilang hari ng buong Israel at hipan ang trumpeta at sabihi, 'Mabuhay si Haring Solomon!' ³⁵ Pagkatapos ay susundan ninyo siya, at pupunta siya at mauupo sa aking trono; dahil siya ang magiging hari kapalit ko. Itinalaga ko siya

para maging pinuno ng buong Israel at Juda." ³⁶ Sumagot si Benaías na anak ni Joiada sa hari, at sinabi, "Nawa'y ito nga ang mangyari! Nawa'y si Yahweh, na Diyos ng aking hari, ang magpatibay nito. ³⁷ Kung paano sinamahan ni Yahweh ang aking panginoong hari, nawa'y ganoon din kay Solomon, at gawing mas dakila ang kaniyang trono kaysa sa trono ng aking panginoong si Haring David." ³⁸ Kaya sila Sadoc na pari, Nathan na propeta, Benaías na anak ni Joiada, at ang mga Kereteo at Peleteo ay bumaba at pinasakay si Solomon sa mola ni Haring David; dinala nila siya sa Gihon. ³⁹ Kinuha ni Sadoc na pari ang sungay na lalagyan ng langis mula sa tolda at pinahiran ng langis si Solomon. Pagkatapos ay hinipan nila ang trumpeta, at sinabi ng lahat ng tao, "Mabuhay si Haring Solomon!" ⁴⁰ Pagkatapos, sumunod ang lahat ng tao sa kaniya, at tumugtog ng mga plauta at nagsaya nang may buong kagalakan, na ang lupa ay nayanig sa kanilang tunog. ⁴¹ Narinig ito nila Adonias at ng lahat ng kaniyang mga panauhin habang patapos na sila sa pagkain. Nang narinig ni Joab ang tunog ng trumpeta, sinabi niya, "Bakit napakaingay ng lungsod?" ⁴² Habang nagsasalita siya, dumating si Jonatan na anak ni Abiatar na pari. Sinabi ni Adonias, "Pumasok ka, dahil karapat-dapat ka at nagdadala ka ng magandang balita." ⁴³ Sumagot si Jonatan at sinabi kay Adonias, "Ang aming panginoong si Haring David ay ginawang hari si Solomon." ⁴⁴ At pinadala ng hari sila Sadoc na pari, Nathan na propeta, Benaías na anak ni Joiada, at ang mga Kereteo at Peleteo na kasama niya. Pinasakay nila si Solomon sa mola ng hari. ⁴⁵ Pinahiran siya ng langis bilang hari nila Sadoc na pari at Nathan ang propeta sa Gihon, at nagsaya mula roon, kaya napakaingay ng lungsod. Ito ang ingay na narinig mo. ⁴⁶ Nakaupo rin si Solomon sa trono ng kaharian. ⁴⁷ Dagdag pa rito, ang mga lingkod ng hari ay dumating para pagpalain ang ating panginoong si Haring David, sinasabi nila, 'Nawa'y gawing mas dakila ng iyong Diyos ang pangalan ni Solomon kaysa sa iyong pangalan, at gawing mas dakila ang kaniyang trono kaysa sa iyong trono.' At iniyuko ng hari ang kaniyang sarili sa higaan. ⁴⁸ Sinabi rin ng hari, 'Pagpalain nawa si Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel, na nagbigay ng isang tao na mauupo sa aking trono balang-araw, at makita ito ng sarili kong mga mata.'" ⁴⁹ Pagkatapos, ang lahat ng mga panauhin ni Adonias ay natakot; tumayo sila at kani-kaniyang umalis. ⁵⁰ Takot si Adonias kay Solomon at tumayo siya, umalis, at kinuha ang mga sungay sa altar. ⁵¹ Pagkatapos ay sinabi ito kay Solomon, sinasabi, "Tingnan mo, si Adonias ay takot kay Haring Solomon, dahil kinuha niya ang mga sungay sa altar, sinasabi, 'Manumpa muna sa akin si Haring Solomon na hindi niya papatayin ang kaniyang lingkod gamit ang espada.'" ⁵² Sinabi ni Solomon, "Kung ipakikita niya na siya ay isang taong karapat-dapat, kahit ang isang hibla ng kaniyang buhok ay hindi malalagas sa lupa, ngunit kung kasamaan ang makikita sa kaniya, mamamatay siya." ⁵³ Kaya nagsugo

si Haring Solomon ng mga kalalakihan, na nagbaba kay Adonias pababa ng altar. Pumunta at yumuko siya kay Haring Solomon, at sinabi ni Solomon sa kaniya, "Umuwi ka na."

Chapter 2

¹ Sa pagdating ng araw ng malapit nang mamatay si David, inutusan niya si Solomon na kaniyang anak, sinabi niya, ² "Papunta na ako sa lupa. Kaya maging malakas ka at ipakita mong lalaki ka. ³ Sundin mo ang mga utos ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos na lumakad sa kaniyang mga pamamaraan, na sumunod sa kaniyang mga alituntunin, kautusan, desisyon, at mga kautusan sa tipan, maging maingat na gawin kung ano ang nakasulat sa batas ni Moises, sa gayon magtatagumpay ka sa lahat ng gagawin mo, saan ka man pumunta, ⁴ upang tuparin ni Yahweh ang kaniyang salita na sinabi niya tungkol sa akin, na sinasabi niyang, 'Kung maingat na binabantayan ng mga anak mong lalaki ang kanilang pag-uugali, na lalakad nang matapat sa harapan ko nang kanilang buong puso at kaluluwa, hindi titigil kailanman na magkaroon ka ng isang lalaki sa trono ng Israel.' ⁵ Alam mo rin kung ano ang ginawa sa akin ni Joab na anak ni Zeruias, at kung ano ang ginawa niya sa dalawang kumander ng mga hukbo ng Israel, kay Abner na anak ni Ner, at kay Amasa na anak ni Jeter, na pinatay niya. Pinadanak niya ang dugo ng digmaan sa panahon ng kapayapaan at inilagay ang dugo ng digmaan sa sinturon sa palibot ng kaniyang baywang at sa mga sapatos niya sa kaniyang mga paa. ⁶ Pakitunguhan mo si Joab gamit ang karunungan na natutunan mo, pero huwag mong hayaang ang kaniyang kulay abong ulo ay mapunta sa libingan nang may kapayapaan. ⁷ Subalit, magpakita ka ng kabaitan sa mga anak na lalaki ni Barsilai na taga-Galaad, at hayaan mo silang makasama sa mga kumakain sa iyong mesa, dahil pumunta sila sa akin noong tumakas ako sa kapatid mong si Absalom. ⁸ Tingnan mo, kasama mo si Semei na anak ni Gera, ang Benjaminita ng Bahurim, na sinumpa ako ng isang napakasamang sumpa noong araw na pumunta ako sa Mahanaim. Bumaba si Semei para salubungin ako sa Jordan, at sumumpa ako sa kaniya kay Yahweh, sinasabi ko, 'Hindi kita papatayin gamit ang espada.' ⁹ Kaya ngayon, huwag mo siyang hayaang makawala mula sa kaparusahan. Isa kang matalinong tao, at malalaman mo kung ano ang dapat mong gawin sa kaniya. Dadalhin mo ang kaniyang kulay abong ulo sa libingan nang may dugo." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, nahimlay na si David kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing sa lungsod ni David. ¹¹ Ang mga araw na naghari si David sa Israel ay apatnapung taon. Naghari siya sa Hebron ng pitong taon at sa Jerusalem ng tatlumpu't tatlong taon. ¹² Pagkatapos naupo si Solomon sa trono ng kaniyang ama na si David, at ang kaniyang pamumuno ay naging matatag. ¹³ Pagkatapos, pumunta si Adonias na anak ni Haguit kay Batsheba na ina ni Solomon. Sinabi niya, "Pumunta

ka ba dito nang may kapayapaan?" Sinagot niya, "Mapayapa." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos ay sinabi niya, "Mayroon akong nais sabihin sa iyo." Kaya sumagot siya, "Magsalita ka." ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Adonias, "Alam mo na ang kaharian ay sa akin, at inasahan akong maging hari ng buong Israel. Gayunpaman, bumaliktad ang naganap sa kaharian at napunta sa aking kapatid, dahil ito ay sa kaniya mula kay Yahweh. ¹⁶ Ngayon mayroon akong isang kahilingan sa iyo. Huwag mo akong tanggihan." Sinabi sa kaniya ni Batsheba, "Magsalita ka." ¹⁷ Sinabi niya, "Pakiusap, kausapin mo si Solomon na hari, dahil hindi ka niya tatanggihan, para ibigay niya sa akin si Abisag na taga-Sunem bilang aking asawa." ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Batsheba, "Kung ganoon, kakausapin ko ang hari." ¹⁹ Kaya pumunta si Batsheba kay Haring Solomon para kausapin siya para kay Adonias. Tumayo ang hari para salubungin siya at yumuko siya sa kaniya. Pagkatapos ay naupo siya sa kaniyang trono at nagpakuha ng trono para sa ina ng hari. Naupo siya sa bandang kanang kamay niya. ²⁰ Pagkatapos, sinabi niya, "Gusto kong humiling ng isang maliit na kahilingan sa iyo; huwag mo akong tanggihan." Sinagot siya ng hari, "Humiling ka, aking ina, dahil hindi kita tatanggihan." ²¹ Sinabi niya, "Ibigay mo si Abisag na taga-Sunem kay Adonias na iyong kapatid bilang kaniyang asawa." ²² Sumagot si Haring Solomon at sinabi sa kaniyang ina, "Bakit mo hinihingi si Abisag na taga-Sunem para kay Adonias? Bakit hindi mo rin hingin ang kaharian para sa kaniya, dahil siya ang aking nakatatandang kapatid—para sa kaniya, para kay Abiatar na pari, at para kay Joab na anak ni Zeruias?" ²³ Pagkatapos ay sumumpa si Haring Solomon kay Yahweh, sinasabi niya, "Nawa'y gawin sa akin ng Diyos, at mas higit pa, kung hindi ito sinabi ni Adonias laban sa kaniyang sariling buhay. ²⁴ Kaya ngayon sa kay Yahweh na buhay, na nagtatag at naglagay sa akin sa trono ni David na aking ama, at ang gumawa ng sambahayan sa akin tulad ng ipinangako niya, tiyak na papatayin si Adonias ngayon." ²⁵ Kaya pinadala ni Haring Solomon si Benaías na anak ni Joiada at nahanap ni Benaías si Adonias at pinatay siya. ²⁶ At kay Abiatar na pari, sinabi ng hari, "Pumunta ka sa Anatot, sa sarili mong bukirin. Dapat kang patayin, pero hindi kita papatayin sa oras na ito, dahil binuhat mo ang kaban ng tipan ng Panginoong si Yahweh sa harap ni David na aking ama at kasama kang naghirap sa bawat paghihirap ng aking ama." ²⁷ Kaya inalis ni Solomon si Abiatar mula sa pagiging pari ni Yahweh, para matupad niya ang salita ni Yahweh, na sinabi niya tungkol sa sambahayan ni Eli sa Silo. ²⁸ Dumating ang balita kay Joab, dahil sinuportahan ni Joab si Adonias, pero hindi niya sinuportahan si Absalom. Kaya pumunta si Joab sa tolda ni Yahweh at kinuha ang mga sungay sa altar. ²⁹ Sinabi kay Haring Solomon na si Joab ay tumakas papunta sa tolda ni Yahweh at ngayo'y nasa tabi ng altar. Kaya sinugo ni Solomon si Benaías na anak ni Joiada, sinasabi niya, "Humayo ka, patayin

mo siya." ³⁰ Kaya pumunta si Benaías sa tolda ni Yahweh at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ang sabi ng hari, 'Lumabas ka.'" Sumagot si Joab, "Hindi, mamamatay ako dito." Kaya bumalik si Benaías sa hari, sinasabi niya, "Sinabi ni Joab na gusto niyang mamatay sa altar." ³¹ Sinabi sa kaniya ng hari, "Gawin mo kung ano ang sinabi niya. Patayin mo siya at ilibing, para maalis mo mula sa akin at sa sambahayan ng aking ama ang dugo na pinadanak ni Joab nang walang dahilan." ³² Nawa'y ibalik ni Yahweh ang dugo sa kaniyang sarili, dahil nilusob niya ang dalawang lalaking mas matuwid at mas mabuti kaysa sa kaniya at pinatay sila gamit ang espada, sila Abner na anak ni Ner, ang kapitan ng hukbo ng Israel, at Amasa na anak ni Jeter, ang kapitan ng hukbo ng Juda, nang hindi nalalaman ng aking amang si David. ³³ Kaya nawa ang dugo nila ay bumalik sa ulo ni Joab at sa ulo ng kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman. Pero kay David at sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan, at kaniyang sambahayan, at sa kaniyang trono, nawa'y magkaroon ng kapayapaan mula kay Yahweh magpakailanman." ³⁴ Pagkatapos, umalis si Benaías na anak ni Joiada at sinalakay si Joab at pinatay siya. Inilibing siya sa kaniyang sariling bahay sa ilang. ³⁵ Nilagay ng hari si Benaías na anak ni Joiada sa hukbo kapalit niya, at nilagay niya si Sadoc na pari kapalit ni Abiatar. ³⁶ Pagkatapos ay pinadala at pinatawag niya si Semei, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Magtayo ka ng bahay sa Jerusalem at manirahan doon, at huwag kang lalabas mula doon papunta kahit saang lugar." ³⁷ Dahil sa araw na umalis ka, at dumaan sa Lambak ng Kidron, dapat mong malaman na tiyak kang mamamatay. Ang dugo ay mapupunta sa iyong sarili." ³⁸ Kaya sinabi ni Semei sa hari, "Ang sinasabi mo ay mabuti. Tulad ng sinabi ng aking panginoon na hari, gagawin ng iyong lingkod." Kaya nanirahan si Semei sa Jerusalem nang maraming araw. ³⁹ Pero sa pagtatapos ng tatlong taon, dalawa sa mga lingkod ni Semei ay tumakas papunta kay Achish na anak ni Maaca na hari ng Gat. Kaya sinabi nila kay Semei, "Tingnan mo, ang mga lingkod mo ay nasa Gat." ⁴⁰ At tumayo si Semei, inihanda niya ang kaniyang asno, at pumunta kay Achish sa Gat para hanapin ang kaniyang mga lingkod. Umalis siya at kinuha ang kaniyang mga lingkod mula sa Gat. ⁴¹ Nang sinabihan si Solomon na umalis si Semei mula sa Jerusalem papuntang Gat at bumalik, ⁴² nagsugo ang hari at pinatawag si Semei at sinabi sa kaniyang, "Hindi ba kita pinanumpa kay Yahweh, at nagpatotoo sa iyo, sinasabi ko, 'Dapat mong malaman na sa araw na aalis ka at pupunta sa ibang lugar, tiyak na mamamatay ka?' Pagkatapos ay sinabi mo sa akin, 'Ang sinabi mo ay mabuti.'" ⁴³ Kaya bakit hindi mo iningatan ang iyong panunumpa kay Yahweh, at ang utos na binigay ko sa iyo?" ⁴⁴ Sinabi rin ng hari kay Semei, "Alam mo sa iyong puso ang lahat ng kasamaan na ginawa mo sa aking ama na si David. Kaya ibabalik ni Yahweh ang kasamaan mo sa iyong sarili." ⁴⁵ Pero pagpapalain si Haring Solomon, at matatatag ang trono ni David

sa harap ni Yahweh magpakailanman." ⁴⁶ Kaya inutusan ng hari si Benaías na anak ni Joiada na umalis at patayin si Semei. Kaya ang pamumuno ay matibay na naitatag sa kamay ni Solomon.

Chapter 3

¹ Kumampi si Solomon sa Paraon na hari ng Ehipto sa pamamagitan ng pagpapakasal. Kinuha niya ang anak na babae ng Paraon at dinala siya sa lungsod ni David hanggang sa matapos niya ang pagtatayo ng kaniyang sariling tahanan, ang tahanan ni Yahweh, at ang pader sa paligid ng Jerusalem. ² Nag-aalay ang mga tao sa mga dambana, dahil wala pang tahanan ang naitayo para sa pangalan ni Yahweh. ³ Minahal ni Solomon si Yahweh, lumalakad sa mga alituntunin ni David na kaniyang ama, maliban na nag-alay siya at nagsunog ng insenso sa mga dambana. ⁴ Pumunta ang hari sa Gibeon para mag-alay doon, dahil iyon ang malaking dambana. Naghandog si Solomon ng isang libong susunuging handog sa altar na iyon. ⁵ Nagpakita si Yahweh sa Gibeon kay Solomon sa isang panaginip isang gabi; sinabi niya, "Humiling ka! Ano ang ibibigay ko sa iyo?" ⁶ Kaya sinabi ni Solomon, "Nagpakita ka ng dakilang katapatan sa tipan sa iyong lingkod, si David, aking ama, dahil lumakad siya sa harap mo nang may pagtitiwala, katuwiran, at kabutihan ng puso. Iningatan mo ang dakilang katapatan sa tipan na ito para sa kaniya at binigyan mo siya ng anak na lalaki para maupo sa trono niya ngayon. ⁷ At ngayon, Yahweh na aking Diyos, ginawa mong hari ang iyong lingkod kapalit ni David na aking ama, kahit na isa lamang akong bata. Hindi ko alam kung paano lumabas o pumasok. ⁸ Ang iyong lingkod ay nasa kalagitnaan ng mga taong pinili mo, dakilang bayan, masyadong marami para itala o bilangin. ⁹ Kaya bigyan mo ang iyong lingkod ng maunawaing puso para hatulan ang iyong bayan, para malaman ko ang mabuti at masama. Dahil sino ang may kakayahang hatulan ang dakilang bansa mo na ito?" ¹⁰ Ang kahilingan na ito ni Solomon ay ikinalugod ng Panginoon. ¹¹ Kaya sinabi sa kaniya ng Diyos, "Dahil hiniling mo ang bagay na ito at hindi ka humiling para sa sarili mo ng mahabang buhay o kayamanan o ang buhay ng iyong mga kalaban, pero humiling ka para sa sarili mo ng kaunawaan para malaman ang katarungan. ¹² Tingnan mo, ngayon gagawin ko ang lahat ng hiniling mo sa akin. Bibigyan kita ng may karunungan at maunawaing puso, sa gayon wala ng katulad mo na nauna sa iyo, at walang katulad mo ang mas hihigit na susunod sa iyo. ¹³ Binigay ko rin sa iyo ang hindi mo hiniling, ang parehong kayamanan at karangalan, para walang magiging katulad mo sa mga hari sa lahat ng iyong mga araw. ¹⁴ Kung lalakad ka sa aking mga paraan para sundin ang aking mga alituntunin at utos, tulad ng paglakad ng iyong ama na si David, pahahabain ko ang iyong mga araw." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos ay

nagising si Solomon, masdan ito, isa iyong panaginip. Pumunta siya sa Jerusalem at tumayo sa harap ng kaban ng tipan ng Panginoon. Nag-alay siya ng mga handog na susunugin at handog para sa kapayapaan, at nagdaos ng isang handaan para sa lahat ng kaniyang mga lingkod. ¹⁶ May dalawang bayarang babae ang pumunta sa hari at tumayo sa harap niya. ¹⁷ Sinabi ng isang babae, "O, aking panginoon, ako at ang babaeng ito ay naninirahan sa iisang bahay, at nanganak ako kasama siya sa bahay na iyon. ¹⁸ Nangyari na sa ikatlong araw matapos kong manganak ay nanganak din ang babaeng ito. Magkasama kami. Wala na kaming kasama sa bahay, pero kami lamang dalawa ang nasa bahay. ¹⁹ Isang gabi ay namatay ang kaniyang anak na lalaki, dahil nahigaan niya ito. ²⁰ Kaya tumayo siya nang hatinggabi at kinuha ang aking anak na lalaki sa tabi ko, habang natutulog ang iyong lingkod, at inihiga siya sa kaniyang dibdib, at inihiga ang kaniyang patay na anak sa aking dibdib. ²¹ Nang tumayo ako kinaumagahan para pasusuin ang aking anak, patay na siya. Pero nang tinignan ko siya nang mabuti kinaumagahan, hindi siya ang aking anak, na ipinanganak ko." ²² Pagkatapos ay sinabi ng isa pang babae, "Hindi, ang nabubuhay ang aking anak, at ang patay ay ang iyong anak." Sinabi ng unang babae, "Hindi, ang patay ay ang iyong anak, at ang nabubuhay ay ang aking anak." Ganito sila nag-usap sa harap ng hari. ²³ Pagkatapos ay sinabi ng hari, "Ang isa sa inyo ay sinasabi, 'Ito ang aking anak na nabubuhay, at ang iyong anak ay patay na,' at sinasabi ng isa pa, 'Hindi, ang anak mo ay ang patay na, at ang anak ko ay ang nabubuhay pa.'" ²⁴ Sinabi ng hari, "Magdala kayo sa akin ng espada." Kaya nagdala sila ng espada sa hari. ²⁵ Pagkatapos ay sinabi ng hari, "Hatiin ninyo ng dalawa ang nabubuhay na bata, at ibigay ang kalahati sa babaeng ito, at ang kalahati sa isa pa." ²⁶ At ang babae na ang anak ay buhay pa ay nagsalita sa hari, dahil ang kaniyang puso ay puno ng pagmamahal para sa kaniyang anak, "O, aking panginoon, ibigay mo na lang sa kaniya ang nabubuhay na bata, at huwag mo siyang patayin sa anumang paraan." Pero sinabi ng isa pang babae, "Hindi siya mapupunta sa akin o sa iyo. Hatiin ninyo siya." ²⁷ Pagkatapos ay sumagot ang hari at sinabi, "Ibigay niyo sa unang babae ang nabubuhay na bata, at huwag ninyo siyang patayin sa anumang paraan. Siya ang kaniyang ina." ²⁸ Nang narinig ng buong Israel ang paghahatol na ginawa ng hari, natakot sila sa hari, dahil nakita nila ang karunungan ng Diyos ay nasa kaniya sa pagbibigay ng hatol.

Chapter 4

¹ Si Haring Solomon ay hari sa buong Israel. ² Ito ang kaniyang mga opisyal: si Azarias, anak ni Zadok, ay ang pari. ³ Sina Elihoref at Ahias, mga anak ni Sisa, ay mga kalihim. Si Jehoshafat, anak ni Ahilud, ay ang tagapagtala. ⁴ Si Benaías, anak ni

Joiada, ay pinakamataas na pinuno ng hukbo. Sina Zadok at Abiatar ay mga pari.⁵ Si Azarias, anak ni Natan, ay tagapamahala ng mga pinuno. Si Zabud, anak ni Natan, ay isang pari at kaibigan ng hari.⁶ Si Ahisar ay aang namamahala sa sambahayan. Si Adoniram, anak ni Abda, ay namamahala ng mga kalalakihan na sakop sa sapilitang paggawa.⁷ May labingdalawang mga pinuno si Solomon sa buong Israel, na nagbibigay ng pagkain para sa hari at sa kaniyang sambahayan. Bawat lalaki ay kailangang maglaan para sa isang buwan sa loob ng isang taon.⁸ Ito ang kanilang mga pangalan: Si Benhur, para sa kaburolang bansa ng Ephraim;⁹ Si Bendequer para sa Macaz, Saalbim, Beth-semes, at sa Elon-behanan,¹⁰ si Ben-hessed, para sa Arubot (sa kaniyang pag-aari ang Socoh at ang buong lupain ng Hefer)¹¹ Si Ben-abinadab, para sa lahat ng distrito ng Dor (asawa niya si Tafath, ang anak na babae ni Solomon);¹² Si Baana, anak ni Ahilud, para sa Taanac at Megido, at ang buong Beth-sean na nasa tabi ng Zaretan sa ibaba ng Jezreel, mula sa Beth-sean hanggang sa Abel-mehola kasing layo ng kabilang bahagi ng Jokmeam;¹³ Si Ben-geber ang sa Ramot-Gilead. (sa kaniyang pag-aari ang mga bayan ni Jair, anak ni Manases, na nasa Galaad, at ang rehiyon ng Argob ay pag-aari niya, na nasa Bashan, animnapung malalaking mga lungsod na may mga pader at mga tansong rehas na tarangkahan);¹⁴ Si Ahinadab na anak ni Iddo para sa Mahanaim;¹⁵ Si Ahimaaz, para sa Neftali (pinakasalan niya rin si Basemat na anak na babae ni Solomon);¹⁶ Si Baana na anak ni Husai, para sa Asher at Alot, at¹⁷ si Jehoshafat na anak ni Parua, para sa Isacar;¹⁸ Si Simei, anak ni Ela, para sa Benjamin;¹⁹ at si Geber, anak ni Uri, para sa lupain ng Galaad, ang bayan ni Sihon, hari ng mga Amoreo at ni Og, hari ng Bashan, at siya lamang ang opisyal na nasa lupain.²⁰ Kasing dami ng buhangin sa tabing-dagat ang Juda at Israel. Sila ay kumakain at umiinum at masasaya.²¹ Naghari si Solomon sa buong kaharian mula sa Ilog hanggang sa lupain ng mga Filisteo at sa hangganan ng Ehipto. Nagdala sila ng parangal at naglingkod kay Solomon sa buong buhay niya.²² Ang pangangailangan ni Solomon para sa isang araw ay tatlumpung kor ng pinong harina at animnapung kor ng pagkain,²³ sampung matatabang baka, dalawampung baka galing sa pastulan, at isang daang tupa, bukod pa sa usa, mga gasel, mga usang lalaki at mga pinatabang ibon.²⁴ Dahil siya ang may kapangyarihan sa buong rehiyon sa bahagi ng Ilog, mula sa Tifsa hanggang sa Gaza, sa lahat ng mga hari dito sa bahagi ng Ilog, at siya ay may kapayapaan sa lahat ng panig ng nakapaligid sa kanya.²⁵ Ang Juda at Israel ay namuhay sa kaligtasan, bawat lalaki nasa ilalim ng kaniyang puno ng ubas at ilalim ng kaniyang punong igos, mula sa Dan hanggang sa Beer-seba, sa buong buhay ni Solomon.²⁶ Si Solomon ay may apatnapung libong kuwadra ng kabayo para sa kanyang mga karwahe, at labingdalawang libong

mangangabayo.²⁷ Ang mga opisyal na iyon ay nagbigay ng pagkain para kay Haring Solomon at para sa lahat ng pumunta sa hapag-kainan ni Haring Solomon, bawat lalaki sa kanyang buwan. Hindi nila hinahayaang magkaroon ng pagkukulang.²⁸ Sila rin ay nagdala sa tamang lugar ng senada at dayami para sa mga kabayong pangkarwahe at sinasakyan, bawat isa nagdadala kung ano ang kaniyang nakayanan.²⁹ Binigyan ng Diyos si Solomon ng kahanga-hangang karunungan at pag-unawa, at malawak na pag-unawa gaya ng mga buhangin sa dalampasigan.³⁰ Ang karunungan ni Solomon ay higit pa sa karunungan ng lahat ng bayan ng silangan at sa lahat ng karunungan ng Ehipto.³¹ Mas matalino pa siya kaysa sinumang tao-kaysa kay Etan na Ezrahita, Heman, Calcol, at Darda, mga anak na lalaki ni Machol-at ang kaniyang katanyagan ay umabot sa lahat ng nakapaligid na mga bansa.³² Siya ay nagsasalita ng tatlong libong kawikaan, at ang kaniyang mga awit ay isang libo't lima ang bilang.³³ Isinalarawan niya ang mga halaman, mula sa sedar na nasa Lebanon hanggang sa hisopong tumutubo sa pader. Pinaliwanag niya rin ang tungkol sa mga hayop, mga ibon, mga bagay na gumagapang, at isda.³⁴ Dumating ang mga taong galing sa lahat ng mga bansa para pakinggan ang karunungan ni Solomon, pinadala mula sa mga hari ng daigdig na nakarinig ng kaniyang karunungan.

Chapter 5

¹ Ipinadala ni Hiram, hari ng Tiro, ang kaniyang mga lingkod kay Solomon, dahil narinig niya na siya ay hinirang na hari kapalit ng kaniyang ama; dahil sa noon pa man ay mahal na ni Hiram si David.² Nagpadala ng salita si Solomon kay Hiram, nagsasabing,³ "Alam mo na ang aking amang si David ay hindi maaring magtayo ng isang templo sa pangalan ni Yahweh ang kaniyang Diyos dahil sa mga digmaan na pumaligid sa kaniya, dahil sa kaniyang buong buhay inilalagay ni Yahweh sa ilalim ng kaniyang talampakan ang kaniyang mga kaaway."⁴ Pero ngayon, si Yahweh na aking Diyos ay nagbigay sa akin ng kapahingan sa lahat ng dako. Walang sinumang kalaban ni anumang sakuna.⁵ Kaya binabalak kong magtayo ng isang templo para sa pangalan ni Yahweh na aking Diyos, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh kay David na aking ama, nagsasabing, 'Ang iyong anak, na siyang iluluklok ko sa iyong trono kapalit mo, ang magtatayo ng templo para sa aking pangalan.'⁶ Kaya ngayon utusan mo sila na magputol ng mga sedar mula sa Lebanon para sa akin. At ang aking mga lingkod ay tutulong sa iyong mga lingkod, at babayaran kita para sa iyong mga lingkod sa gayon bayad ka ng patas sa lahat ng bagay na sinang-ayunan mong gawin. Dahil alam mo na walang sinuman sa amin ang nakakaalam kung paano magputol ng troso gaya ng mga taga-Sidon."⁷ Nang marinig ni Hiram ang mga salita ni Solomon, siya ay nagalak ng labis at nagsabi, "Nawa mapapurihan si Yahweh sa araw na ito, na siyang

nagbigay kay David ng isang matalinong anak na mamamahala sa kaniyang dakilang bayan" ⁸ Nagpadala ng salita si Hiram kay Solomon na nagsasab, "Narinig ko ang mensahe na ipinadala mo sa akin. Gagawin ko ang lahat ng nais mo patungkol sa mga troso ng sedar at saypres. ⁹ Ibababa ng aking mga lingkod ang mga puno buhat sa Lebanon hanggang sa dagat, at gagawin kong balsa ang mga ito para makarating sa pamamagitan ng dagat sa lugar na iniatas mo sa akin. Ang mga ito ay paghihiwa-hiwalayin doon at ito ay inyong mahahakot. Matutupad mo ang aking hangarin sa pamamagitan ng pagbibigay ng pagkain para sa aking sambahayan." ¹⁰ Kaya ibinigay ni Hiram kay Solomon ang lahat ng troso ng sedar at pir na gusto niya. ¹¹ Binigyan ni Solomon si Hiram ng dalawampung libong takal ng trigo para sa pagkain ng kaniyang sambahayan at dalawampung galon ng purong langis. Ibinigay ito ni Solomon kay Hiram taon-taon. ¹² Binigyan ni Yahweh si Solomon ng katalinuhan, gaya ng kaniyang ipinangako sa kaniya. May kapayapaan sa pagitan nila Hiram at Solomon, at silang dalawa ay gumawa ng isang tipan. ¹³ Sapilitang pinagtrabaho ni Haring Solomon ang buong Israel; ang bilang ng sapilitang mga manggagawa ay tatlumpong libong kalalakihan. ¹⁴ Sila ay pinadala niya sa Lebanon, sampung libo isang buwan ng halinhinan. Isang buwan sila nasa Lebanon at dalawang buwan sa kanilang tahanan. Si Adoniram ang namahala sa mga pinilit na manggagawa. ¹⁵ Si Solomon ay may pitumpung libong taga-buhat ng mga mabibigat at walumpong libong taga-tibag ng mga bato sa mga bundok, ¹⁶ bukod sa mga 3, 300 na punong opisyal na namamahala sa mga gawain at nangangasiwa sa mga manggagawa. ¹⁷ Sa utos ng hari sila ay nagtibag ng malalaking mga bato na mataas ang kalidad para sa paglatag ng pundasyon ng templo. ¹⁸ Kaya ang mga tagapagpatayo nila Solomon at Hiram at ang mga Gibalita ang gumawa ng pagpuputol at naghanda ng troso at ng mga bato para sa pagpapatayo ng templo.

Chapter 6

¹ Kaya inumpisahan itayo ni Solomon ang templo ni Yahweh. Ito ay nangyari sa ika-480 taon pagkatapos lumabas ng lupain ng Ehipto ang bayan ng Israel, sa ika-apat na taon ng paghahari ni Solomon sa buong Israel, sa buwan ng Ziv, na ikalawang buwan. ² Ang templo na itinayo ni Haring Solomon para kay Yahweh ay may animnapung kubit na haba, dalawampung kubit na lawak, at tatlumpong kubit na taas. ³ Ang portiko sa harapan ng pangunahing bulwagan ng templo ay dalawampung kubit ang haba, kasing lapad ng templo, at sampung kubit na lalim sa harapan ng templo. ⁴ Para sa bahay gumawa siya ng bintana na may balangkas na mas makitid sa labas kaysa sa loob. ⁵ Sa gilid ng mga pader ng pangunahing silid siya ay nagtayo ng mga silid sa paligid nito, sa paligid ng parehong panlabas na silid at

panloob na silid. Siya ay nagtayo ng mga silid sa paligid ng lahat ng panig.⁶ Ang pinakamababang palapag ay limang kubit ang lawak, ang gitna ay anim na kubit ang lawak, at ang ikatlo ay pitong kubit ang lawak. Para sa labas gumawa siya ng ungos sa mga pader ng templo sa lahat ng paligid para ang mga biga ay hindi maaring maisingit sa mga pader ng templo.⁷ Ang templo ay itinayo ng mga batong inihanda sa tibagan; walang martilyo, palakol, o anumang kagamitan gawa sa bakal ang narinig sa templo habang ito ay itinatayo.⁸ Sa timog na bahagi ng templo ay may pasukan sa ibabang palapag, at maaaring aakyat sa hagdan patungo sa gitnang palapag, at mula sa gitna patungo sa ikatlong palapag.⁹ Kaya itinayo ni Solomon ang templo at tinapos ito; binubungan niya ang templo sa pamamagitan ng mga biga at mga makakapal na tablang sedar.¹⁰ Itinayo niya ang mga silid sa gilid salungat sa panloob na mga silid ng templo, bawat panig ay limang kubit ang taas, ito ay nakakabit sa templo sa pamamagitan ng bigang sedar.¹¹ Ang salita ni Yahweh ay nakarating kay Solomon, nagsasabi "¹² Tungkol dito sa templo na iyong itinatayo, kung ikaw ay lalakad ayon sa aking mga alituntunin at gagawa ng katarungan, pananatilihin ang lahat ng aking kautusan at sumunod sa mga ito, pagtitibayin ko ang aking pangako sa iyo na aking ginawa kay David na iyong ama.¹³ Ako ay mananahan sa bayan ng Israel at hindi ko sila tatalikdan.¹⁴ Kaya itinayo ni Solomon ang templo at tinapos ito.¹⁵ Pagkatapos itinayo niya ang mga panloob na pader ng templo sa pamamagitan ng mga tablang sedar. Mula sa sahig ng templo hanggang sa kisame, tinakpan niya ang mga ito sa loob sa pamamagitan ng kahoy, at tinakpan niya ang sahig ng templo sa pamamagitan ng mga tablang saypres.¹⁶ Nagtayo siya ng dalawampung kubit sa likuran ng templo sa pamamagitan ng tablang sedar mula sa sahig hanggang sa kisame. Itinayo niya ang silid na ito para maging panloob na silid, ang kabanal-banalang lugar.¹⁷ Ang pangunahing bulwagan, na banal na lugar na nasa harap ng kabanal-banalang lugar, ay apatnapung kubit ang haba.¹⁸ May sedar sa loob ng templo, inukit sa hugis ng mga gurd at mga nakabukang bulaklak. Lahat ay sedar sa loob. Walang makikitang gawa sa bato doon.¹⁹ Ihihanda ni Solomon ang panloob na silid sa loob ng templo para ilagay doon ang arko ng tipan ni Yahweh.²⁰ Ang panloob na silid ay dalawampung kubit ang haba, dalawampung kubit ang lapad, at dalawampung kubit ang taas; nilatagan ni Solomon ang mga pader ng purong ginto at tinakpan ang altar ng sedar na kahoy.²¹ Nilatagan ni Solomon ang loob ng templo ng purong ginto. At nilagyan niya ng tanikalang ginto ang kabilang panig na harap ng panloob na silid, at nilatagan niya ng ginto ang harapan.²² Nilatagan niya ang buong panloob ng ginto hanggang ang lahat ng templo ay matapos. Nilatagan niya rin ng ginto ang buong altar na nabibilang sa panloob na silid.²³ Gumawa si Solomon ng dalawang kerubin na kahoy mula sa

puno ng olibo, ang bawat isa ay sampung kubit ang taas. ²⁴ Ang isang pakpak ng unang kerubin ay limang kubit ang haba at ang isa pang pakpak nito ay limang kubit din ang haba. Kaya mula sa dulo ng isang pakpak hanggang sa kabilang dulo ng ikalawang pakpak ay mayroong sampung kubit ang agwat. ²⁵ Ang lapad ng pakpak ng isang kerubin ay mayroon din sampung kubit. Kapwa kerubin ay mayroon parehong sukat at hugis. ²⁶ Ang taas ng isang kerubin ay sampung kubit at ganoon din ang isa pang kerubin. ²⁷ Inilagay ni Solomon ang mga kerubin sa pinakaloob na silid. Ang mga pakpak ng mga kerubin ay iniunat para ang pakpak ng isa ay madikit sa isang pader, at ang pakpak ng isa pang kerubin ay madikit sa isa pang pader. Ang kanilang mga pakpak ay nakadikit sa isa't isa sa gitna ng kabanal-banatang lugar. ²⁸ Nilatagan ni Solomon ang mga kerubin ng ginto. ²⁹ Inukitan niya ang lahat ng pader sa paligid ng templo ng mga hugis ng kerubin, mga puno ng palma, at mga nakabukang bulaklak, sa panlabas at panloob na mga silid. ³⁰ Nilatagan ni Solomon ng ginto ang sahig ng templo, sa panlabas at panloob na mga silid. ³¹ Si Solomon ay nagpaggawa ng mga pintong gawa sa punong olibo para sa pasukan papunta sa panloob na silid. Ang hamba at mga poste ng pinto ay mayroon limang bahagi na may mga puwang. ³² Kaya nagpagawa siya ng dalawang pinto na gawa sa puno ng olibo, at gumawa siya sa mga ito ng mga ukir ng kerubin, mga puno ng palma, at mga nakabukang bulaklak. Binalutan niya ang mga ito ng ginto, at kanyang ikinalat ang mga ginto sa kerubin at mga puno ng palma. ³³ Sa ganitong paraan, gumawa rin si Solomon para sa pasukan ng templo ng poste ng pinto na gawa sa puno ng olibo na mayroong apat na bahagi na may mga puwang ³⁴ at dalawang pinto gawa sa kahoy ng puno ng saypres. Ang dalawang panel ng isang pinto ay natitiklop, at ang dalawang panel ng isa pang pinto ay natitiklop. ³⁵ Inukitan niya ang mga ito ng mga kerubin, mga puno ng palma, at mga nakabukang bulaklak, at pantay niyang nilatagan ng ginto ang inukit na ginawa. ³⁶ Itinayo niya ang panloob na patyo ng may tatlong hanay ng mga tabas na bato at isang hanay ng mga bigang sedar ³⁷ Ang pundasyon ng templo ni Yahweh ay inilatag sa ika-apat na taon, sa buwan ng Ziv. ³⁸ Sa ika-labing-isang taon, sa buwan ng Bul, na ika-walong buwan, ang templo ay natapos sa lahat ng mga bahagi nito at umayon sa lahat ng mga detalye nito. Inabot ng pitong taon si Solomon para maitayo ang templo.

Chapter 7

¹ Inabot ng labing tatlong taon si Solomon para makapagtayo ng sarili niyang palasyo. ² Itinayo niya ang Palasyo sa Kagubatan ng Lebanon. Ang haba nito ay isang daang kubit, ang lapad nito ay limampung kubit, at ang taas nito ay tatlumpung kubit. Ang palasyo ay itinayo nang may apat na hanay ng haliging sedar na may

bigang sedar sa ibabaw ng mga poste.³ Ang bubong ay gawa sa sedar; ito ay binubungan ng higit sa apatnapu't limang biga na nasa mga poste, labing lima sa isang hanay.⁴ Doon ay may biga sa tatlong hanay, at bawat bintana ay katapat ng isa pang bintana sa tatlong pangkat.⁵ Lahat ng mga pinto at mga poste ay ginawang mga parisukat na may biga, at ang bintana ay may katapat na bintana sa tatlong pangkat.⁶ Doon ay may isang bulwagan na limampung kubit ang haba at tatlumpung kubit ang lapad, na may isang portiko sa harap at mga poste at isang bubong.⁷ Itinayo ni Solomon ang bulwagan ng trono kung saan siya maghuhukom, ang bulwagan ng katarungan. Ang bawat palapag ay nababalutan ng sedar.⁸ Ang tahanan ni Solomon kung saan siya maninirahan, sa ibang patyo sa loob ng palasyo, ay katulad din ang disenyo. Siya rin ay nagtayo ng tahananang tulad nito para sa anak na babae ng Paraon, na kaniyang ginawang asawa.⁹ Ang mga gusaling ito ay pinalamutian ng mamahalin na batong natagpas, sinukat nang maagi at hinati ng lagari at pinakinis sa lahat ng panig. Ang mga batong ito ay ginamit mula sa pundasyon hanggang sa mga bato sa itaas at sa labas din ng malaking patyo.¹⁰ Ang pundasyon ay itinayo gamit ang napakalaki, mamahaling bato na walo at sampung kubit ang haba.¹¹ Nasa itaas ang mamahaling mga batong natagpas nang wasto sa sukat, at mga bigang sedar.¹² Ang malaking patyo na nasa paligid ng palasyo ay may tatlong hanay ng tinagpas na bato at isang hanay ng bigang sedar tulad sa loob ng templo ni Yahweh at ng portiko ng templo.¹³ Pinasundo ni Haring Solomon si Hiram at dinala siya mula sa Tiro.¹⁴ Si Hiram ay anak na lalaki ng isang balo ng tribo ng Nephtali; ang kaniyang ama ay lalaking taga-Tiro, isang mahusay na manggagawa ng tanso. Si Hiram ay puno ng karunungan at kaalaman at kahusayan sa malaking gawain gamit ang tanso. Pumunta siya kay Haring Solomon para gumawa ng lahat ng kagamitan na yari sa tanso para sa hari.¹⁵ Hinugis ni Hiram ang dalawang poste ng tanso, bawat isa ay labing walong kubit ang taas at labing dalawang kubit ang palibot.¹⁶ Siya ay gumawa ng dalawang kapitel ng makintab na tanso para ilagay sa taas ng poste. Ang taas ng bawat kapitel ay limang siko.¹⁷ May mga mahahaba't makitid na mga metal na nilmabat at mga tinirintas na mga tanikala para sa mga kapitel na ginawang mga palamuti sa taas ng mga haligi, pito sa bawat kapitel.¹⁸ Kaya si Hiram ay gumawa ng dalawang hanay ng mga granada sa paligid ng bawat poste para palamutian ang kanilang mga kapitel.¹⁹ Ang mga kapitel sa itaas ng poste ng portiko ay may palamuti ng mga liryo, apat na kubit ang taas.²⁰ Kasama din ang kapitel sa dalawang haligi, malapit sa kanilang tuktok, ay nakapalibot ang dalawang daang nakahanay na granada.²¹ Kaniyang itinayo ang mga poste sa portiko ng templo. Ang poste sa kanan ay pinangalanang Jakin, at ang poste sa kaliwa ay Boaz.

²² Sa itaas ng mga haligi ay mga palamuti tulad ng mga liryo. Ang paghuhugis ng mga haligi ay natapos sa ganitong paraan. ²³ Naghulma ng pabilog na dagat na bakal si Hiram, sampung kubit mula sa labi't labi. Ang taas nito ay limang kubit, at ang dagat ay tatlumpung kubit ang palibot na sukat. ²⁴ Sa ilalim ng labi ay nakapalibot sa dagat ay bunga ng halamang gumagapang, sampu sa bawat kubit, hinulma lahat kasabay ng hinulmang dagat. ²⁵ Ang dagat ay nakapatong sa labing dalawang hinulmang baka, tatlong nakaharap sa hilaga, tatlong nakaharap sa kanluran, tatlong nakaharap sa timog, at tatlong nakaharap sa silangan. Ang dagat ay nakapatong sa kanila, at ang lahat ng kanilang puwitan ay nakapwesto sa bandang loob. ²⁶ Ang dagat ay kasing kapal ng isang kamay, at ang labi nito ay hinulma tulad ng labi ng isang tasa, tulad ng isang bulaklak na liryo. Ang dagat ay naglalaman ng dalawang libong bat na tubig. ²⁷ Gumawa si Hiram ng sampung patungan na tanso. Bawat isang patungan ay apat na kubit ang haba at apat na kubit ang lapad, at tatlong kubit ang taas. ²⁸ Ang pagkakagawa ng patungan ay tulad nito. Mayroon silang mga mahahabang tabla na nakatayo sa pagitan ng mga balangkas, ²⁹ at sa mga tabla at mga balangkas ay mga leon, mga baka, at mga kerubin. Sa itaas at sa ibaba ng mga leon at mga baka ay mga koronang pinanday. ³⁰ Ang bawat patungan ay may apat na tansong gulong at ehe, at ang apat na sulok nito ay may suporta sa ilalim para sa kawa. Ang mga suporta ay hinulma sa korona sa gilid ng bawat isa. ³¹ Ang bukana ay bilog tulad ng isang patungan, isang kubit at kalahating lawak, at nasa loob ng korona na nakaangat ang isang kubit. Sa bukana ay mga inukit na bagay, at ang kanilang mga tabla ay parisukat, hindi bilog. ³² Ang apat na gulong ay nakapailalam sa mga tabla, at ang mga ehe ng mga gulong at ang kanilang mga bahay ay nasa patungan. Ang taas ng isang gulong ay isa't kalahating kubit. ³³ Ang mga gulong ay pinanday tulad ng mga gulong ng mga karwaheng pandigma. Ang kanilang bahay, mga gilid, mga rayos ng gulong at boha ay hinulmang bakal. ³⁴ Mayroong apat na hawakan sa apat na sulok ng bawat tuntungan, ipinanday mismo sa tuntungan. ³⁵ Sa itaas ng mga tuntungan ay may isang nakapalibot na tali na kalahating kubit ang lalim, at sa itaas ng tuntungan ang mga suporta nito at ang mga mahabang tabla nito ay nakakabit. ³⁶ Sa ibabaw ng mga suporta at sa mga tabla si Hiram ay umukit ng mga kerubin, mga leon, at mga puno ng palma na nagtakip ng puwang, at sila ay napapalibutan ng mga korona. ³⁷ Ginawa niya ang sampung patungan sa ganitong paraan. Ang lahat ng iyon ay hinulma sa iisang hulmahan, at mayroon silang isang sukat, at kaparehang hugis. ³⁸ Si Hiram ay gumawa ng sampung hugasang tanso. Ang isang hugasan ay kayang humawak ng apatnapung bat na tubig. Bawat hugasan ay apat na mga kubit ang lapad, at mayroong isang hugasan sa bawat sampung mga patungan. ³⁹ Gumawa siya ng limang mga

patungan na nakaharap sa bahaging timog ng templo at lima sa hilagang bahagi ng templo. Nilagay niya ang dagat sa silangang sulok, nakaharap sa bahaging timog ng templo.⁴⁰ Ginawa ni Hiram ang mga hugasan at ang mga pala at patubigang mangkok. Pagkatapos kaniyang natapos ang lahat ng kaniyang ginawa para kay Haring Solomon sa templo ni Yahweh:⁴¹ ang dalawang poste, at ang tulad-mangkok na mga kapitел na nasa itaas ng dalawang poste, at ang dalawang pangkat ng palamuting lambat para takpan ang dalawang tulad mangkok na mga kapitел na nasa itaas ng mga poste.⁴² Ginawa niya ang apat na daang granada para sa dalawang pangkat ng palamuting nilambat: dalawang hanay ng granada para sa bawat pangkat ng palamuting nilambat para takpan ang dalawang tulad mangkok ng mga kapitел na nasa mga poste,⁴³ at ang sampung mga patungan, at ang sampung hugasan sa mga patungan.⁴⁴ Ginawa niya ang dagat at ang labing dalawang mga bakang nasa ilalim nito;⁴⁵ gayun din ang mga kaldero, mga pala, mga kawa, at lahat ng iba pang kasangkapan -- ang mga ito ay ginawa ni Hiram mula sa makintab na tanso, para kay Haring Solomon, para sa templo ni Yahweh.⁴⁶ Pinahulma ito ng Hari sa kapatagan ng Jordan, sa isang maputik na lupain sa pagitan ng Succoth at Sarthan.⁴⁷ Hindi tinimbang ni Solomon ang lahat ng mga kasangkapan dahil masyadong marami para timbangin, kaya ang timbang ng tanso ay hindi malalaman.⁴⁸ Pinagawa ni Solomon ang lahat ng kasangkapan na nasa loob ng templo ni Yahweh mula sa ginto: ang gintong dambana at ang lamesa kung saan ilalagay ang tinapay na handog.⁴⁹ Ang patungan ng ilaw, lima sa kanan at lima sa kaliwa, sa harap ng panloob na silid ay gawa sa purong ginto, at ang mga bulaklak, ang mga ilawan, at ang mga pang-ipit ay ginto.⁵⁰ Ang mga saro, ang panggupit ng ilawan, mga mangkok, mga kutsara, at mga pansindi ng insenso ay nilikha mula sa purong ginto. Gayundin ang mga bisagra ng pinto ng panloob na silid, na siyang kabanal-banalang lugar, at ang mga pintuan ng pangunahing bulwagan ng templo ay gawa din sa ginto.⁵¹ Sa ganitong paraan, ang lahat ng gawain ni Haring Solomon sa tahanan ni Yahweh ay tapos na. Kaya ipinasok ni Solomon ang mga bagay na inihandog ni David, na kaniyang ama, kay Yahweh, at ang pilak, ang ginto, at ang mga kasangkapan, at nilagay ito sa bodega sa tahanan ni Yahweh.

Chapter 8

¹ Pagkatapos ay tinipon ni Solomon ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel, ang lahat ng pinuno ng mga tribo, at mga pinuno ng mga pamilya ng bansang Israel, sa harap ng kaniyang sarili sa Jerusalem, upang dalhin ang arko ng tipan ni Yahweh mula sa lungsod ni David, na ang, Zion.² Ang lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel ay nagtipon sa harapan ni Haring Solomon sa pista, sa buwan ng Etanim, ng ika-pitong buwan.³ Ang lahat ng nakatatanda ng Israel ay dumating, at ang mga pari ang kumuha ng

arko.⁴ Dinala nila ang arko ni Yahweh, ang tolda ng pagpupulong, at lahat ng banal na kagamitan na nasa loob ng tolda. Ang mga pari at mga Levita ang dinala ang mga bagay na ito.⁵ Si Haring Solomon at lahat ng kapulungan ng Israel ay magkakasamang dumating sa harap ng arko, naghahandog ng tupa at mga baka na hindi mabilang.⁶ Dinala ng mga pari ang arko ng tipan ni Yahweh sa lugar nito, hanggang sa pinakaloob na silid ng tahanan, sa kabanal-banalang lugar, sa ilalim ng mga pakpak ng kerubin.⁷ Sapagkat inunat ng kerubin ang kanilang mga pakpak sa lugar ng arko, at tinakpan nila ang arko at ang poste na pambuhat nito.⁸ Ang mga poste ay sobrang haba na ang kanilang dulo ay nakita mula sa kabanal-banalang lugar sa harap ng pinakaloob na silid, pero hindi ito makikita mula sa labas. Sila ay nandoon hanggang sa araw na ito.⁹ Ang arko ay walang laman maliban sa dalawang tapyas na bato na nilagay ni Moises dito sa Horeb, nang gumawa si Yahweh ng tipan sa mga Israelita noong makalabas sila sa lupain ng Ehipto.¹⁰ Ito ang nangyari nang ang mga pari ay lumabas mula sa banal na lugar, napuno ng ulap ang templo ni Yahweh.¹¹ Hindi na kayang manatili ng mga pari para maglingkod dahil sa ulap, sapagkat ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ang nagpuno sa kaniyang tahanan.¹² Pagkatapos ay sinabi ni Solomon, "sinabi ni Yahweh na siya ay mamumuhay sa makapal na kadiliman,"¹³ pero ako ay nagtayo ng matayog na tirahan, isang lugar para ikaw ay manirahan magpakailanman."¹⁴ Pagkatapos humarap ang hari at pinagpala ang kapulungan ng Israel, habang ang kapulungan ng Israel ay nakatayo.¹⁵ Kaniyang sinabi, "Nawa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, ay mapapurihan, ang nangusap kay David, na aking ama, at nakapagtupad nito gamit ang kaniyang sariling mga kamay, na nagsabi,"¹⁶ Simula nung araw na inalis ko ang aking bayan ng Israel mula sa Ehipto, ako ay walang napiling lungsod mula sa lahat ng mga tribo ng Israel para pagtayuan ng tahanan, para ang aking ngalan ay nandoon. Ganunpaman, pinili ko si David na mamuno sa aking bayan ng Israel."¹⁷ Ngayon nasa puso ng aking ama na si David na magtayo ng tahanan para sa ngalan ni Yahweh, ang na Diyos ng Israel.¹⁸ Pero sinabi ni Yahweh kay David na aking ama, 'ninais ng iyong puso ang gumawa ng tahanan para sa aking pangalan, mabuti na ito ay nasa iyong puso.¹⁹ Gayon pa man hindi mo itatayo ang tahanan, sa halip, ang iyong anak, ang ipapanganak mula sa iyong laman, ang magtatayo ng bahay para sa aking pangalan.'²⁰ Tinupad ni Yahweh ang salitang kaniyang sinabi, sapagkat ako ay nagmula sa lugar ni David, na aking ama, at ako ay umupo sa trono ng Israel, gaya ng pinangako ni Yahweh. Ako ay nagtayo ng tahanan para sa ngalan ni Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel.²¹ Naglaan ako ng isang lugar para sa arko doon, na kung saan naroon ang tipan ni Yahweh, na kaniyang pinangako sa ating mga ama nang kaniyang inilabas sila mula sa Ehipto."²² Tumayo si Solomon sa harap ng altar ni

Yahweh, sa harap ang kapulungan ng Israel, at nag-unat ng kaniyang mga kamay sa kalangitan. ²³ Kaniyang sinabi, "Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel, walang diyos ang gaya mo sa itaas ng kalangitaan o sa kailaliman ng mundo, na tumupad ng kaniyang katapatan sa tipan sa iyong mga lingkod na naglalakad kasama mo ng kanilang buong puso; ²⁴ ikaw na tumupad sa iyong lingkod na si David, na aking ama, ng mga pangako mo sa kaniya. Oo, nangusap ka gamit ang iyong bibig at tinupad ito gamit ang iyong kamay, tulad ng sa ngayon. ²⁵ Kaya ngayon, Yahweh, Diyos ng Israel, isagawa mo ang iyong ipinangako sa iyong lingkod na si David, na aking ama, noong iyong sinabi, "Hindi ka magkulang na magkaroon ng isang lalaki sa paningin ko na uupo sa trono ng Israel, kung ang iyong kaapu-apuhan ay maingat lamang na lalakad sa aking harapan, gaya ng iyong paglakad sa aking harapan." ²⁶ Kaya ngayon, Diyos ng Israel, pinapanalangin ko na ang ipinangako mo sa iyong lingkod na si David, aking ama, ay magkatotoo. ²⁷ Ngunit ang Diyos ba ay talagang maninirahan sa mundo? Masdan ito, ang buong sansinukob at kalangitan mismo ay hindi ka kayang ilulan -- paano pa kaya ang templo na aking tinayo! ²⁸ Gayon pa man, pakiusap ay ituring mo ang panalanging ito ng iyong lingkod at ang kaniyang hiling, Yahweh aking Diyos; makinig ka sa iyak at panalangin ng iyong lingkod na nananalangin sa harapan mo ngayon. ²⁹ Nawa ang iyong mga mata ay nakatuon patungo sa templong ito sa gabi at araw, sa lugar kung saan ay sinabi mo, 'ang Aking pangalan at aking prisensya ay nandoon' -- para marining ang panalangin na ipagdarasal ng iyong lingkod sa lugar na ito. ³⁰ Kaya makinig ka sa hiling ng iyong lingkod at ng iyong bayan ng Israel kapag nanalangin kami sa lugar na ito. Oo, makinig ka mula sa lugar kung saan ka nakatira, mula sa mga kalangitan; at kapag ika'y nakinig, ikaw ay magpatawad. ³¹ Kung may taong nagkasala sa kaniyang kapit-bahay at kailangang manumpa, at kung siya ay dumating at sumumpa sa harap ng iyong dambana sa tahanang ito, ³² makinig ka mula sa kalangitan at kumilos at hatulan ang iyong mga lingkod, hatulan ang masasama, para ibalik ang kaniyang asal sa sarili niyang ulo. At ipahayag na ang matuwid ay walang kasalanan, para mabigyan siya ng karangalan para sa kaniyang katuwiran. ³³ Kapag ang iyong bayang Israel ay natalo ng kaaway dahil sila ay nagkasala laban sa iyo, kapag nanumbalik sila sa iyo pinapahayag ang iyong pangalan, manalangin at humiling ng kapatawaran sa iyo sa templong ito -- ³⁴ kung ganun ay pakiusap makinig ka mula sa kalangitan at patawarin ang kasalanan ng iyong bayang Israel; ibalik mo sila mula sa lupain na iyong binigay sa kanilang mga ninuno. ³⁵ Kapag tahimik ang kalangitan at walang ulan dahil ang bayan ay nagkasala laban sa iyo -- kung sila ay nanalangin sa lugar na ito, ipahayag nila ang iyong pangalan, at tumalikod sa kanilang kasalanan kapag napahirapan mo sila -- ³⁶ makinig ka sa kalangitan at patawarin ang kasalanan ng iyong mga lingkod at ng iyong bayan ng Israel, kung iyong ituturo sa kanila ang tamang bagay kung saan sila

dapat lumakad. Magpadala ka ng ulan sa iyong lupain, kung saan mo ibinigay sa iyong bayan bilang pamana.³⁷ Ipagpalagay na mayroon taggutom sa lupain, o ipagpalagay na mayroon sakit, pagkalanta o pagkabulok, mga balang o mga uod; o ipalagay na ang tarangkahan ng lungsod sa kanilang lupain ay sinugod ng kaaway, o mayroong kahit anong salot o pagkakasakit --³⁸ ipagpalagay na ang mga panalangin at mga kahilingang ay gawin ng isang tao o ng iyong bayan na Israel -- bawat isa ay nalalaman ang salot sa kaniyang sariling puso habang inuunat niya ang kaniyang mga kamay sa templong ito.³⁹ Pagkatapos ay makinig ka mula sa kalangitan, ang lugar kung saan ka naninirahan, magpatawad at kumilos, at bigyan ng gantimpala ang bawat tao sa kaniyang ginagawa; alam mo ang kaniyang puso, dahil ikaw at ikaw lamang ang nakakaalam ng puso ng lahat ng tao.⁴⁰ Gawin mo ito para sila ay matakot sa iyo sa lahat ng araw na sila ay mabubuhay sa lupain na ibinigay mo sa aming mga ninuno.⁴¹ Karagdagan dito, tungkol sa dayuhan na hindi nabibilang sa iyong bayan ng Israel: kapag siya ay nanggaling mula sa malayong bansa dahil sa iyong pangalan --⁴² sapagkat maririnig nila ang iyong dakilang pangalan, ang iyong makapangyarihang kamay, at iyong nakataas na kamay -- kapag siya ay dumating at nanalangin sa templong ito,⁴³ pakiusap na makinig ka mula sa kalangitan, ang lugar kung saan ka naninirahan, at gawin mo ang kahit anong hingin sa iyo ng dayuhan. Gawin mo iyon para ang mga grupo ng tao sa mundo ay malaman ang iyong pangalan at matakot sa iyo, gaya ng iyong sariling bayan ng Israel. Gawin mo ito para malaman nila na ang tahanang ito na aking binuo ay tinawag sa iyong pangalan.⁴⁴ Ipagpalagay na ang iyong bayan ay makikipaglaban sa kaaway, sa kahit anong paraan mo sila ipapadala, at ipagpalagay na sila ay mananalangin sa iyo, Yahweh, sa lungsod na iyong pinili sa tahanang aking itinayo sa ngalan mo.⁴⁵ Kung ganoon makinig ka sa kalangitan sa kanilang mga panalangin, kanilang kahilingan, at tulungan mo sila sa kanilang pinaglalaman.⁴⁶ Ipagpalagay na sila ay nagkasala laban sa iyo, yamang walang sinuman ang hindi nagkakasala, at ipagpalagay na ikaw ay galit sa kanila at ibinigay sila sa mga kaaway upang dalhin silang bihag sa kanilang lupain, maging malayo o malapit.⁴⁷ At ipagpalagay na kanilang napagtanto na sila ay nasa lugar kung saan sila ipinatapon, at ipagpalagay na sila ay nagsisi at humanap ng pabor sa iyo mula sa lupain ng mga humuli sa kanila. Ipagpalagay na kanilang sinabi, 'Kami ay kumilos ng hindi tama at nagkasala. Kami ay nag-asal ng masama.'⁴⁸ Ipagpalagay na sila ay bumalik sa iyo nang kanilang buong puso at nang kanilang buong kaluluwa sa lupain ng kanilang mga kaaway na humili sa kanila, at ipagpalagay na sila ay nanalangin sa iyo sa gawing kanilang lupain, kung saan ay ibinigay mo sa kanilang mga ninuno, at tungo sa lungsod na iyong pinili, at tungo sa tahanang na aking itinayo para sa ngalan mo.⁴⁹ Kung gayon ay makinig ka sa kanilang mga panalangin, kanilang mga hiling sa kalangitan, ang lugar kung saan ka

nakatira, at tulungan sila sa kanilang pinaglalaban.⁵⁰ Patawarin ang iyong bayan, na nagkasala laban sa iyo, at lahat ng kanilang mga kasalanan kung saan ay sumuway laban sa iyong mga utos. Kahabagan sila sa harap ng kanilang mga kaaway na bumihag sa kanila, para ang kanilang mga kaaway ay magkaroon din ng habag sa iyong bayan.⁵¹ Sila ang iyong bayan na iyong pinili, na sinagip mo palabas ng Ehipto na parang nasa gitna ng pugon kung saan ang bakal ay pinanday.⁵² Panalangin ko na ang iyong mga mata ay mabuksan sa mga hiling ng iyong bayan ng Israel, na makinig ka sa kanila sa tuwing sila'y tumatawag sa iyo.⁵³ Sapagkat hiniwalay mo sila sa lahat ng mga tao sa mundo upang mapabilang sa iyo at makatanggap ng iyong mga pangako, tulad ng paliwanag ni Moises na iyong lingkod, nang iyong inilabas ang aming mga ama mula sa Ehipto, Panginoong Yahweh."⁵⁴ Kaya nang matapos ipanalangin ni Solomon ang lahat ng panalangin ito at kahilingan kay Yahweh, siya ay tumayo mula sa harap ng altar ni Yahweh, mula sa pagkakaluhod habang ang kaniyang kamay ay nakaunat sa kalangitan.⁵⁵ Siya ay tumayo at pinagpala ang lahat ng kapulungan ng Israel na may malakas na boses na sinasabi,⁵⁶ "Nawa si Yahweh ay mapapurihan, na nagbigay ng kapahingahan sa kaniyang bayang Israel, na tumutupad ng lahat ng kaniyang mga pangako. Wala ni isang salita ang nabigo sa lahat ng mabuting pangako ni Yahweh na ginawa niya kay Moises na kaniyang lingkod.⁵⁷ Nawa si Yahweh na ating Diyos ay makasama natin, gaya kung paano siya ay nasa ating mga ninuno.⁵⁸ Nawa hindi niya tayo iwan o pabayaang, na maaari niyang ibaling ang ating puso sa kaniya, para mamuhay sa lahat ng kaniyang paraan at ingatan ang kaniyang mga kautusan at ang kaniyang mga tuntunin at kaniyang mga batas, na kaniyang inutos sa ating mga ama.⁵⁹ At hayaan ang mga salitang aking sinabi, na aking hiniling sa harap ni Yahweh, ay mapalapit kay Yahweh ating Diyos umaga at gabi, para maaari siyang makatulong sa pinaglalaban ng kaniyang lingkod at kaniyang bayan ng Israel, na kailangan araw-araw;⁶⁰ na ang lahat ng tao dito sa mundo ay malaman na si Yahweh, siya ay Diyos at wala ng iba pang Diyos!⁶¹ Kung gayon, hayaang ang iyong puso na maging totoo kay Yahweh ating Diyos, para lumakad sa kaniyang alituntunin at pagkaingatan ang kaniyang mga kautusan, mula sa araw na ito.⁶² Kaya ang hari at lahat ng Israelitang kasama niya ay naghandog ng mga alay kay Yahweh.⁶³ Si Solomon ay naghandog ng alay para sa pagtitipon, na ginawa niya para kay Yahweh: dalawampu't dalawang libong baka at 120, 000 tupa. Kaya ang hari at mga Israelita ay inialay ang tahanan ni Yahweh.⁶⁴ Sa araw ding iyon itinalaga ng hari ang gitna ng patyo na nasa harap ng templo ni Yahweh, doon niya inialay ang mga sinunog na handog, ang handog ng butil, at ang taba ng handog para sa pagtitipon-tipon, dahil ang altar na tanso na nasa harapan ni Yahweh ay napakaliit para tanggapin ang pag-aalay ng sinunog na

handog, handog ng butil at ang taba ng handog ng pagtitipon-tipon.⁶⁵ Kaya si Solomon ang nagdaos ng handaan sa oras na iyon, at lahat ng Israelita ay kasama niya, isang malaking kapulungan, mula Lebo Hamat hanggang sa batis ng Ehipto, sa harap ni Yahweh ating Diyos sa loob ng pitong araw at sa pito pang araw, sa kabuuan ng labing apat na mga araw.⁶⁶ Sa ika-walong araw, pinauwi niya ang mga tao, at kanilang pinagpala ang hari at umuwi sila sa kanilang tahanan ng may kagalakan at masayang mga puso dahil sa lahat ng kabutihan na pinakita ni Yahweh kay David, na kaniyang lingkod, at sa Israel, na kaniyang bayan.

Chapter 9

¹ Pagkatapos maitayo ni Solomon ang templo ni Yahweh at ang palasyo ng hari, at pagkatapos niyang magawa ang lahat ng ninais niyang gawin,² nangyaring nagpakita muli si Yahweh kay Solomon sa ikalawang pagkakataon, kagaya ng pagpapakita sa kaniya sa Gabaon.³ At sinabi sa kaniya ni Yahweh, "Narinig ko ang iyong panalangin at ang iyong kahilingan sa akin. Itinalaga ko ang templong ito, na iyong itinayo, para sa akin, para doon ko ilagay ang aking pangalan magpakailanman, at ang aking mga mata at ang aking puso ay mananatili doon sa lahat ng panahon.⁴ Para naman sa iyo, kung ikaw ay lalakad sa harapan ko gaya ng ama mong si David na lumakad ng may matapat na puso at sa pagiging matuwid, at kung susundin mo ang lahat na iniutos ko at iniingatan ang aking mga kautusan at aking mga tuntunin,⁵ itatatag ko ang trono ng iyong kaharian sa buong Israel magpakailanman, gaya nang ipinangako ko sa iyong amang si David, na sinasabing, 'Isa sa iyong lahi ay hindi kailaman mabibigong lumuklok sa trono ng Israel.'⁶ Pero kung kayo ay tatalikod, ikaw at ang at iyong mga anak, at hindi iingatan ang aking mga kautusan na aking inilagay sa harapan ninyo, at kung pupunta at sasamba kayo sa ibang mga diyos at yuyukod sa kanila,⁷ kung gayon ay palalayasin ko ang Israel mula sa lupain na ibinigay ko sa kanila; at ang templong ito na inilaan ko para sa aking pangalan--iwawaksi ko ito sa aking paningin. At ang pangalang "Israel" ay magiging para na lamang isang kawikaan at isang katatawanan sa lahat ng mga tao.⁸ At kahit na ang templong ito ay napakatayog ngayon, bawat isang mapapadaan dito ay mangingilabot at susutsot. Sasabihin nila, "Bakit nagawa ni Yahweh ang ganito sa lupain at sa templong ito?"⁹ Sasagot ang iba, "dahil tinalikuran nila si Yahweh, na kanilang Diyos, na siyang naglabas sa kanilang mga ninuno sa lupain ng Ehipto, at pinaglingkuran nila ang ibang mga diyos at yumukod sila sa mga ito at sumamba sila sa kanila. Iyon ang dahilan kung bakit dinala ni Yahweh ang lahat ng mga sakunang ito sa kanila.""¹⁰ At5 nangyari sa pagsapit ng katapusan ng dalawampung taon, natapos ni Solomon ang pagpapatayo ng dalawang gusali, ang templo ni Yahweh at ang palasyo ng hari.¹¹ Si Hiram, ang hari ng Tiro, ay nagbigay

kay Solomon ng mga kahoy na sedar, mga kahoy na pino, at ginto, lahat ng hinangad ni Solomon. Kaya binigyan ni Haring Solomon si Hiram ng dalawampung lungsod sa lupain ng Galilea.¹² Lumabas si Hiram mula sa Tiro para tingnan ang mga lungsod na ibinigay sa kaniya ni Solomon, pero hindi siya nasiyahan sa mga iyon.¹³ Kaya sinabi ni Hiram, "Ano ba itong mga lungsod na ibinigay mo sa akin, aking kapatid?" Kaya tinawag ni Hiram ang mga iyon na Lupain ng Cabul, kung saan ganoon pa rin ang tawag sa kanila hanggang ngayon.¹⁴ Nagpadala si Hiram sa hari ng 120 talentong ginto.¹⁵ Ang sumusunod ay ang dahilan na ipinataw ni Haring Solomon na magtrabaho ang mga tao: upang itayo ang templo ni Yahweh at ang kaniyang sariling palasyo, upang itayo ang Millo at ang pader ng Jerusalem, at upang itayo ang mga tanggulan ng Hazor, Megido, at Gezer.¹⁶ Ang haring Paraon ng Ehipto ay nagpunta at sinakop ang Gezer, sinunog niya ito, at pinatay ang mga taga Canaan sa loob ng lungsod. Pagkatapos ay ibinigay ng Paraon ang lungsod sa kaniyang anak na babae, na asawa ni Solomon, bilang regalo sa kanilang kasal.¹⁷ Kaya muling itinayo ni Solomon ang Gezer at Beth-Horon sa bandang Ibaba,¹⁸ ang Baalat at Tadmor sa ilang sa lupain ng Juda,¹⁹ at sa lahat ng mga imbakang lungsod na pag-aari niya, at mga lungsod para sa kaniyang mga karwahe at mga lungsod para sa kaniyang mangangabayo, at anumang mga hinangad niyang itayo para sa kanyang kasiyahan sa Jerusalem, sa Lebanon, at sa lahat ng mga lupain na nasa ilalim ng kaniyang pamumuno.²⁰ Sa lahat ng mga tao na natira sa mga Amoreo, sa mga Heteo, Perezeo, Hivita at Jebuseo, na hindi kabilang sa bayan ng Israel,²¹ ang kanilang mga kaapu- apuhan na naiwan nila sa lupain, mga taong hindi lubusang napuksa ng mga mamamayan ng Israel-- ginawa sila ni Solomon bilang mga sapilitang manggagawa, kung saan ganoon pa rin sila hanggang sa araw na ito.²² Gayon man, hindi ginawang mga sapilitang manggagawa ang mga Israelita. Sa halip, naging mga sundalo sila at kaniyang mga lingkod, at kaniyang mga opisyales at kaniyang mga pinuno at mga pinuno ng kaniyang hukbo ng karwahe at kaniyang mga mangangabayo.²³ Ito ang mga pangunahing pinuno na namahala sa mga tagapangsiwa ng mga gawain ni Solomon, 550 katao, na nangasiwa sa mga taong gumawa ng gawain.²⁴ Lumipat ang anak na babae ng Paraon mula sa lungsod ni David patungo sa bahay na itinayo ni Solomon para sa kanya. Kinalaunan, itinayo ni Solomon ang Millo.²⁵ Tatlong beses sa isang taon na nag- aalay si Solomon ng mga handog na susunugin at mga handog pangkapayapaan sa altar na itinayo niya para kay Yahweh, nagsusunog ng insenso kasama nito sa altar sa harap ni Yahweh. Kaya tinapos niya ang templo at ginagamit na ito ngayon.²⁶ Nagpagawa si Solomon ng malaking grupo ng mga barko sa Ezion-Geber, kung saan malapit sa Elat, na nasa dalampasigan ng Dagat na pula, sa lupain ng Edom.²⁷ Pinadalhan ni Hiram ang mga

grupo ng barko ni Solomon ng mga tauhan, mga bihasang mandaragat, kasama ang mga sariling tauhan ni Solomon.²⁸ Pumunta sila sa Ofir kasama ang mga tauhan ni Solomon. Mula roon ay nag-uwi sila ng 420 talentong ginto para kay Haring Solomon.

Chapter 10

¹ Nang mabalitaan ng reyna ng Seba ang katanyagan ni Solomon tungkol sa pangalan ni Yahweh, pumunta siya para subukin si Solomon sa pamamagitan ng mga mahihirap na tanong.² Dumating siya sa Jerusalem kasama ang isang napakahabang karawan, mga kamelyo na punong-puno ng mga pabango, maraming ginto, at maraming mga mamahaling bato. Nang siya ay dumating, sinabi niya kay Solomon lahat ng nasa loob ng kaniyang puso.³ Sinagot ni Solomon lahat ng kaniyang mga katanungan. Wala ni isa man na kaniyang mga tanong ang hindi sinagot ng hari.⁴ Nang makita ng reyna ng Seba ang lahat ng karunungan ni Solomon, ang palasyo na kaniyang itinayo,⁵ ang pagkain sa kaniyang hapag-kainan at mga tirahan ng kaniyang mga lingkod at kanilang mga gawain at kanilang mga kasuotan, at saka mga taga-silbi niya ng inumin at ang paraan kung paano siya nag-alay ng mga handog na susunugin sa templo ni Yahweh, wala ng espiritu sa kaniya.⁶ Sinabi niya sa hari, "Totoo nga, ang balita na aking narinig sa sarili kong lupain tungkol sa iyong mga salita at iyong karunungan.⁷ Hindi ko mapaniwalaan ang aking narinig hanggang sa dumating ako rito, at ngayon ay nakita ito ng aking mga mata. Wala pa pala sa kalahati ang nasabi sa akin tungkol sa iyong karunungan at kayamanan! Nahigitan mo ang katanyagan na aking nabalitaan.⁸ Pinagpala ang iyong bayan, at pinagpala ang iyong mga lingkod na palaging nasa iyong harapan, dahil naririnig nila ang iyong karunungan.⁹ Nawa ay purihin si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos, na nalulugod sa iyo, na siyang naglagay sa iyo sa trono ng Israel. Dahil walang hanggang minahal ni Yahweh ang Israel, ginawa ka niyang hari, para gumawa ka ng katarungan at katuwiran.¹⁰ Binigyan niya ang hari ng 120 talentong ginto at malaking halaga ng mga pabango at mga mamahaling mga bato. Wala nang mas higit pang halaga ng mga pabango tulad nitong mga ibinigay ng reyna ng Seba kay Haring Solomon ay kailanman naibigay pa muli sa kaniya.¹¹ Ang mga barko ni Hiram, na nagdala ng ginto mula sa Ofir, ay nagdala rin mula sa Ofir ng napakaraming kahoy na alumog at mga mamahaling bato.¹² Gumawa ang hari ng mga haligi gamit ang kahoy na alumog para sa templo ni Yahweh at para sa palasyo ng hari, at mga alpa at mga lira para sa mga mang-aawit. Wala nang mas madami pang bilang ng kahoy na alumog ang dumating o nakita pa muli hanggang sa araw na ito.¹³ Ibinigay lahat ni Haring Solomon ang lahat ng maibigan ng reyna ng Seba, anuman ang hiniling niya, karagdagan sa mga ibinigay ni Solomon ayon sa kaniyang

maharlikang kabutihang-loob. Kaya bumalik siya sa kaniyang sariling lupain kasama ang kaniyang mga lingkod.¹⁴ Ngayon ang timbang ng ginto na dumating kay Solomon sa loob ng isang taon ay 666 talento ng ginto,¹⁵ bukod sa mga ginto na dinala ng mga mangangalakal at mga negosyante. Lahat ng mga hari na taga-Arabia at mga gobernador sa bansa ay nagdala rin ng ginto at pilak kay Solomon.¹⁶ Si Solomon ay nagpagawa ng dalawang-daang malalaking kalasag na binalutan ng ginto. Anim na raang siklo ng ginto ang napunta sa bawat isa.¹⁷ Nagpagawa rin siya ng tatlong-daang kalasag na binalutan ng ginto. Tatlong mina ng ginto ang napunta sa bawat kalasag; inilagay ang mga ito ng hari sa loob ng Palasyo ng Kagubatan ng Lebanon.¹⁸ Pagkatapos ay nagpagawa ang hari ng isang malaking trono na gawa sa garing at nilatagan ito ng pinakamataas na uri ng ginto.¹⁹ May anim na baytang papunta sa trono, at ang likod nito ay may pabilog na tuktok. May mga dantayan ng bisig sa magkabilang gilid ng upuan, at dalawang leon ang nakatayo sa tabi ng mga dantayan.²⁰ Labingdalawang leon ang nakatayo sa mga baytang, isa sa bawat magkabilang gilid sa bawat anim na baytang. Walang anumang trono kagaya nito sa alinmang kaharian.²¹ Lahat ng iniinumang tasa ni Haring Solomon ay ginto, at lahat ng mga iniinumang tasa sa Palasyo ng Kagubatan ng Lebanon ay purong ginto. Walang pilak, dahil ang pilak ay hindi itinuturing na mahalaga noong panahon ni Solomon.²² Ang hari ay may mga grupo ng barko sa dagat na pumapalaot sa karagatan, kasama ang mga barko ni Hiram. Isang beses sa bawat tatlong taon ang mga barko ay nagdadala ng ginto, pilak, garing, gayundin ng mga bakulaw at mga malalaking unggoy..²³ Kaya nahigitan ni Haring Solomon ang lahat ng hari sa mundo sa kayamanan at karunungan.²⁴ Sinadya ng buong mundo ang presensiya ni Solomon para mapakinggan ang kaniyang karunungan, na inilagay ng Diyos sa kaniyang puso.²⁵ Ang mga bumisita sa kaniya ay nagdala ng pagpaparangal, mga sisidlang gawa sa pilak at gawa sa ginto, mga damit, mga armas, pampalasa, gayundin ng mga kabayo at mga asno, taon taon.²⁶ Sama-samang tinipon ni Solomon ang mga karwahe at mga mangangabayo. Mayroon siyang 1, 400 na mga karwahe at labing dalawang libong mangangabayo na inihimpil niya sa mga lungsod ng mga karwahe at sa kaniyang sarili sa Jerusalem.²⁷ Napakaraming pilak ang hari sa Jerusalem, kasing dami ng mga bato sa lupa. Ginawa niyang sagana ang mga kahoy na cedar gaya ng mga punong sikamoreng igos na nasa mabababang lupain.²⁸ Nagmamay-ari si Solomon ng mga kabayo na nanggaling sa Ehipto at Cilicia. Ang mga mangangalakal ng hari ay binili ang mga iyon sa kawan, bawat isang kawan ay may halaga.²⁹ Ang mga karwahe ay binili sa labas ng Ehipto sa halagang animnaraang siklo ng pilak bawat isa, at mga kabayo ng 150 siklo bawat isa. Pagkatapos karamihan sa mga ito ay ipinagbili sa lahat ng mga hari ng mga Heteo at

Arameo.

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon nagmahal si Solomon ng maraming dayuhang babae: ang anak na babae ng Paraon, mga babaeng Moabita, Ammonita, Edomita, Sidomita at mga babaeng Heteo-- ² mga bansang nauukol kung saan sinabi ni Yahweh sa bansang Israel, "Huwag kayong pupunta sa kanila para mag-asawa o ni isa sa kanila ay pupunta sa inyo, dahil tiyak na ibabaling nila ang inyong puso sa kanilang mga diyos." Pero minahal ni Solomon ang mga babaeng ito. ³ Nagkaroon si Solomon ng pitong-daang maharlikang asawa at tatlong-daang iba pang kinakasama. Inilayo ng kaniyang mga asawa ang kaniyang puso. ⁴ Dahil noong tumanda si Solomon, iniligaw ng kaniyang mga asawa ang kaniyang puso sa ibang diyos; ang kaniyang puso ay hindi niya lubos na isinuko kay Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos, gaya ng kaniyang amang si David. ⁵ Sinunod ni Solomon si Astarte, ang diyosa ng mga Sidonio, at sumunod siya kay Milcom, ang kasuklam-suklam na diyus-diyosan ng mga Amonita. ⁶ Gumawa si Solomon ng kasamaan sa paningin ni Yahweh; hindi siya lubusang sumunod kay Yahweh, tulad nang nagawa ng kaniyang amang si David. ⁷ Pagkatapos nagpatayo si Solomon ng isang dambana para kay Cemos, ang kasuklam-suklam na diyus-diyosan ng Moab, sa burol na nasa silangan ng Jerusalem, at para din kay Molec, ang kasuklam-suklam na diyus-diyosan ng mga Ammonita. ⁸ Nagtayo rin siya ng mga dambana para sa lahat ng kaniyang mga dayuhang asawa, na nagsunog ng mga insenso at nag-alay para sa kanilang mga diyos.. ⁹ Nagalit si Yahweh kay Solomon, dahil tumalikod ang kaniyang puso sa kaniya, na Diyos ng Israel, kahit na nagpakita sa kaniya ng dalawang ulit ¹⁰ at nag-utos sa kaniya tungkol sa mismong bagay na ito, na hindi siya dapat maglingkod sa ibang diyos. Subalit hindi sinunod ni Solomon kung ano ang inutos ni Yahweh. ¹¹ Kaya sinabi ni Yahweh kay Solomon, "Dahil nagawa mo ito at hindi mo sinunod ang aking tipan at aking mga alituntunin na inutos ko sa iyo, tiyak na pipilasin ko ang kaharian mula sa iyo at ibibigay ko ito sa iyong lingkod. ¹² Subalit, alang-alang sa iyong amang si David, hindi ko ito gagawin habang ikaw ay nabubuhay, pero sisirain ko ito sa kamay ng iyong anak na lalaki. ¹³ Gayon man, hindi ko sisirain ang buong kaharian; Ibibigay ko ang isang lipi sa iyong anak alang-alang sa aking lingkod na si David, at para sa kapakanan ng Jerusalem, na aking pinili." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos ay nagtayo si Yahweh ng kakalaban kay Solomon, si Hadad na Idumeo. Siya ay nagmula sa maharlikang angkan ng Edom. ¹⁵ Noong si David ay nasa Edom, si Joab na pinuno ng mga kawal ay nagpunta para ilibing ang mga patay, bawat taong napatay sa Edom. ¹⁶ Si Joab at ang buong Israel ay nanatili doon ng anim na buwan hanggang sa mapatay niya ang bawat kalalakihan sa Edom.

¹⁷ Ngunit si Hadad ay dinala ng mga lingkod ng kaniyang ama sa Ehipto kasama ng iba pang mga Idumeo, dahil si Hadad ay isa pa lamang maliit na bata. ¹⁸ Umalis sila sa Midian at nagpunta sa Paran, mula kung saan kasama nilang dinala ang mga kalalakihan patungo sa Ehipto, sa Paraon na hari ng Ehipto, na nagbigay sa kaniya ng isang bahay, lupa at pagkain. ¹⁹ Nalugod ang Paraon kay Hadad kaya binigyan siya ng Paraon ng asawa, ang kapatid ng sarili niyang asawa, ang kapatid na babae ng reyna na si Tapenes. ²⁰ Isinilang ng kapatid ni Tapenes ang anak na lalaki ni Hadad; Pinangalanan nila siyang Genubat; Siya ay pinalaki ni Tapenes sa palasyo ng Paraon. Kaya namuhay si Genubat sa palasyo ng Paraon kasama ang mga anak ng Paraon. ²¹ Noong mabalitaan ni Hadad na tulog na si David kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno, at si Joab na pinuno ng hukbo ay patay na, sinabi ni Hadad sa Paraon, "Pahintulutan mo akong umalis para pumunta sa aking sariling bansa." ²² At sinabi sa kaniya ng Paraon, "Pero ano pa ang kulang mo sa akin na gustuhin mo pang bumalik sa iyong sariling bansa?" Sumagot si Hadad, "Wala, hayaan mo lang akong umalis." ²³ Nagtayo muli ang Diyos ng isa pang katunggali kay Solomon, si Rezon na anak na lalaki ni Eliada, na tumakas mula sa kaniyang panginoon na si Hadadezer, hari ng Zoba. ²⁴ Nagtipon si Rezon ng mga kalalakihan at naging kapitan ng isang maliit na puwersa, noong tinalo ni David ang mga kalalakihan ng Zoba. Nagpunta ang mga tauhan ni Zoba sa Damasco at nanirahan doon, at napailalim kay Rezon ang Damasco. ²⁵ Siya ay naging kaaway ng Israel sa lahat ng panahon ng paghahari ni Solomon, kasama ng mga kaguluhan na idinulot ni Hadad. Kinasuklanan ni Rezon ang Israel at naghari siya sa Aram. ²⁶ At si Jeroboam na anak na lalaki ni Nebat, isang Efraimita na taga Sereda, isang opisyal ni Solomon, na ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Serua, isang babaeng balo, ay nagtaas din ng kaniyang kamay laban sa hari. ²⁷ Ang dahilan kung bakit nagrebelde siya laban sa hari ay dahil itinayo ni Solomon ang Millo at inayos ang lagusan ng pader sa lungsod ni David na kaniyang ama. ²⁸ Si Jeroboam ay isang lalaking malakas at matapang. Nakita ni Solomon ang binata na masipag, kaya ibinigay sa kaniya ang pamamahala sa lahat ng gawain sa tahanan ni Jose. ²⁹ Sa panahong iyon, nang lumabas si Jeroboam sa Jerusalem, natagpuan siya ni propetang Ahias sa daan. Ngayon nagbihis si Ahias ng bagong kasuotan, at ang dalawang lalaki ang tanging nasa bukid. ³⁰ Pagkatapos ay dinakma ni Ahias ang bagong kasuotan na nasa kaniya, at pinunit ito ng labing-dalawang piraso. ³¹ Sinabi niya kay Jeroboam, "kumuha ka ng sampung piraso, dahil si Yahweh na Diyos ng Israel, sinasabi niya, 'Pagmasdan mo, pipilasin ko ang kaharian at aalisin sa kamay ni Solomon, at ibibigay ko ang sampung lipi sa iyo' ³² (subalit magkakaroon si Solomon ng isang lipi, alang-alang sa lingkod kong si David at alang-alang sa Jerusalem, ang lungsod na aking pinili mula sa lahat ng lipi ng Israel), ³³

dahil iniwanan nila ako at sinamba nila si Astarte, ang babaeng diyos-diyosan ng mga Sidonita, kay Cemos ang diyos ng mga Moabita, at kay Milcom ang diyos ng mga mamamayan ng mga Ammonita. Hindi sila lumakad ayon sa aking kaparaanan, para gawin ang mabuti sa aking paningin, at para sundin ang aking mga utos at mga tuntunin gaya ng ginawa ng kaniyang ama na si David. ³⁴ Ngunit, hindi ko aalisin ang buong kaharian sa kamay ni Solomon. Sa halip, gagawin ko siyang hari sa lahat ng araw ng kaniyang buhay, alang-alang sa aking lingkod na si David na aking pinili, na siyang nag-ingat sa aking mga kautusan at mga tuntunin. ³⁵ Ngunit kukunin ko ang kaharian mula sa kamay ng kaniyang anak, at ibibigay ko ito sa iyo, ang sampung mga lipi. ³⁶ Ibibigay ko ang isang lipi sa anak na lalaki ni Solomon, para ang aking lingkod na si David ay magkakaroon lagi ng ilaw sa harapan ko sa Jerusalem, ang lungsod kung saan pinili kong ilagay ang aking pangalan. ³⁷ Kukunin kita, at ikaw ay mamumuno at tutupad sa lahat ng hangarin mo, at ikaw ay magiging hari ng buong Israel. ³⁸ Kung pakikilingan mo ang lahat na aking ipag-uutos sa iyo, at kung lalakad ka sa aking mga landas, at kung gagawin mo kung ano ang mabuti sa aking paningin, para ingatan ang mga tuntunin at mga kautusan, gaya ng ginawa ng aking lingkod na si David, sa gayon ay sasamahan kita at ipagtatayo kita ng totoong tahanan, gaya ng itinayo ko para kay David, at ang Israel ay ibibigay ko sa iyo. ³⁹ Paparusahan ko ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni David, pero hindi habang panahon." ⁴⁰ Kaya pinagsikapang patayin ni Solomon si Jeroboam, ngunit tumindig si Jeroboam at tumakas papuntang Ehipto, kay Shishak, hari ng Ehipto, at nanatili siya sa Ehipto hanggang sa pagkamatay ni Solomon. ⁴¹ Para sa ibang mga bagay tungkol kay Solomon, lahat ng kaniyang mga ginawa at ang kaniyang karunungan, hindi ba nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ni Solomon? ⁴² Naghari si Solomon sa buong Israel sa loob ng apatnapung taon. ⁴³ Natulog siya kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno, at inilibing siya sa lungsod ng kaniyang amang si David. Ang kaniyang anak na lalaki na si Rehoboam ang humalili sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 12

¹ Nagpunta si Rehoboam sa Shekem, dahil ang buong Israel ay darating sa Shekem para gawin siyang hari. ² Ito ay nangyari nang marinig ito ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat (dahil siya ay nasa Ehipto pa, kung saan siya ay tumakas mula sa kinaroroonan ni Haring Solomon; Si Jeroboam ay nanirahan sa Ehipto). ³ Kaya siya ay isinugo at tinawag nila, at dumating si Jeroboam at buong kapulungan ng Israel; sila ay nagsalita kay Rehoboam at sinabi, "ginawang mahirap ng iyong ama ang aming pasanin. ⁴ Ngayon, gawin mong madali ang mahirap na trabahong ibinigay ng iyong ama, at pagaanin mo ang mabigat na pasanin na inilagay niya sa amin, at paglilingkuran ka namin." ⁵ Sinabi ni Rehoboam sa kanila, "Umalis kayo ng tatlong

araw; pagkatapos bumalik kayo sa akin." Kaya umalis ang mga tao.⁶ Sumangguni si Haring Rehoboam sa mga matatandang lalaki na tumayo sa harapan ni Solomon na kaniyang ama habang siya ay nabubuhay; sinabi niya, "Paano ninyo ako papayuhan upang sagutin ang mga taong ito?"⁷ Sila ay nagsalita sa kaniya at sinabi, "Kung ikaw ay magiging isang lingkod ngayon sa mga taong ito at paglilingkuran sila, at sasagutin sila sa pamamagitan ng mabubuting mga salita, palagi silang magiging mga lingkod mo."⁸ Subalit binalewala ni Rehoboam ang ibinigay na payo ng mga matatandang lalaki sa kaniya, at sumangguni sa mga kabataan na lumaking kasama niya, na tumayo sa harapan niya.⁹ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Anong payoang maibibigay ninyo sa akin, upang maaari nating masagot ang mga tao na nagsalita sa akin at nagsabing, "Pagaanin ninyo ang pasanin na inilagay sa amin ng inyong ama?"¹⁰ Ang mga kabataan na lumaking kasama ni Rehoboam ay nagsalita sa kaniya, nagsabi, "Magsalita ka sa mga taong ito na nagsabi sa iyo na ang iyong amang si Solomon ang nagpabigat ng kanilang pasanin pero dapat mo itong pagaanin. Dapat mong sabihin sa kanila, "Ang hinliliit kong daliri ay makapal kaysa sa baywang ng aking ama."¹¹ Kaya ngayon, kahit na pinahirapan kayo ng aking ama sa pamamagitan ng isang mabigat na pasanin, magdadagdag ako sa inyong pasanin. Pinarusahan kayo ng aking ama sa pamamagitan ng mga latigo, ngunit parurusahan ko kayo sa pamamagitan ng mga alakdan."¹² Kaya dumating si Jeroboam at ang lahat ng bayan kay Rehoboam sa ikatlong araw, gaya ng itinagubilin ng hari noong sinabi niyang, "Bumalik kayo sa akin sa ikatlong araw."¹³ Marahas na tinugon ng hari ang bayan at binalewala ang payo na ibinigay sa kaniya ng mga matatandang lalaki.¹⁴ Siya ay nagsalita sa kanila bilang pagsunod sa payo ng mga nakababatang lalaki; sabi niya, "Pinagpasan kayo ng aking ama sa pamamagitan ng mabibigat na pasanin, pero magdadagdag ako ng pasanin sa inyo. Pinarusahan kayo ng aking ama sa pamamagitan ng mga latigo, pero parurusahan ko kayo sa pamamagitan ng mga alakdan."¹⁵ Kaya hindi nga pinakinggan ng hari ang mga tao, dahil ito ay isang pagbabago ng mga pangyayari na ginawa ni Yahweh, upang maaari niyang tuparin ang kaniyang salita na kaniyang sinabi kay Ahias na taga-Silo kay Jeroboam na anak ni Nebat.¹⁶ Nang makita ng buong Israel na hindi sila pinakinggan ng hari, sinagot siya ng mga tao at sinabi, "Anong bahagi mayroon kami kay David? Wala kaming mana sa anak ni Jesse! Umuwi kayo sa inyong mga tolda, Israel. Ngayon pangalagaan mo ang sarili mong bahay, David." Kaya nagbalik ang Israel sa kanilang mga tolda.¹⁷ Pero para sa bayang Israel na nanirahan sa mga lungsod ng Juda, si Rehoboam ang naghari sa kanila.¹⁸ Pagkatapos ipinadala ni Haring Rehoboam si Adoram, na siyang namamahala sa mga pinilit na mga manggagawa, pero pinagbabato siya ng buong Israel hanggang mamatay. Mabilis na tumakas si Haring Rehoboam sa kaniyang karwahe patungong Jerusalem.¹⁹ Kaya ang Israel ay naging rebelde laban sa angkan

ni David hanggang sa araw na ito. ²⁰ Nangyari ito nang mabalitaan ng buong Israel na bumalik na si Jeroboam, ipinadala nila at tinawag siya sa kanilang kapulungan at ginawa siyang hari sa buong Israel. Walang isa man ang sumunod sa pamilya ni David, maliban lamang sa lipi ni Juda. ²¹ Nang dumating si Rehoboam sa Jerusalem, tinipon niya ang lahat ng lipi ni Juda at ang lipi ni Benjamin; mayroong piniling 180,000 kalalakihan na mga sundalo, para labanan ang lipi ng Israel, para ibalik muli ang kaharian kay Rehoboam na anak ni Solomon. ²² Ngunit dumating ang salita ng Diyos kay Semaías, ang lingkod ng Diyos; ito ang sinabi, ²³ "Sabihin kay Rehoboam na anak ni Solomon, hari ng Juda, sa lahat ng lipi ni Juda at Benjamin, at sa natitirang mga tao; sabihing, ²⁴ 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Hindi ninyo dapat nilulusob o nilalabanan ang inyong mga kapatid na bayang Israel. Bawat lalaki ay dapat magbalik sa kaniyang tahanan, dahil kalooban ko na mangyari ang bagay na ito.'" Kaya nakinig sila sa salita ni Yahweh at bumalik at nagpunta sa kani-kanilang daan, at sinunod nila ang kaniyang salita. ²⁵ Pagkatapos itinayo ni Jeroboam ang Shekem sa burol ng bansang Efraim, at nanirahan doon. Lumipat siya mula doon at itinayo ang Penuel. ²⁶ Inaakala ni Jeroboam sa kaniyang puso, "Ngayon manunumbalik ang kaharian sa bahay ni David. ²⁷ Kung aakyat ang bayang ito para mag-alay ng mga handog sa templo ni Yahweh sa Jerusalem, sa gayon, ang puso ng mga taong ito ay manunumbalik muli sa kanilang panginoon, kay Rehoboam hari ng Juda. Papatayin nila ako at babalik sila kay Rehoboam hari ng Juda." ²⁸ Kaya naghanap ng payo si Haring Jeroboam at gumawa ng dalawang guyang ginto; sinabi niya sa mga tao, "Labis-labis ito para sa inyo na umakyat sa Jerusalem. Masdan ninyo, ito ang inyong mga diyos bayang Israel, na naglabas sa inyo sa lupain ng Ehipto. ²⁹ Naglagay siya ng isa sa Bethel at ang isa sa Dan. ³⁰ Kaya naging isang kasalanan ang pagkilos na ito. Ang mga tao ay nagpunta sa isa o sa kabila, hanggang makarating sa Dan. ³¹ Gumawa si Jeroboam ng mga Templo sa mga dambana; naghiring din siya ng mga pari sa kalagitnaan ng buong bayan, na hindi mga anak na lalaki ni Levi. ³² Nagtalaga si Jeroboam ng isang pista sa ika-walong buwan, sa ika-labing limang araw ng buwan, tulad ng pista na nasa Juda, at umakyat siya sa altar. Ginawa niya ito sa Bethel, naghahandog sa mga guya na kaniyang ginawa, at naglagay siya sa Bethel ng mga pari sa mga dambana na kaniyang ginawa. ³³ Umakyat si Jeroboam sa altar na kaniyang ginawa sa Bethel sa ika-labing limang araw ng ika-walong buwan, sa buwan na binalak niya sa sarili niyang isipan; nagtalaga siya ng isang pista para sa bayan ng Israel at umakyat sa altar para magsunog ng insenso.

para sa Bethel. Nakatayo si Jeroboam sa may altar para magsunog ng insenso.² Ang lingkod ng Diyos ay sumigaw sa harapan ng altar sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, "Altar, o altar, sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Tingnan, isang anak na lalaki ang isisilang sa pamilya ni David, sa pangalang Josias, at maghahandog siya sa iyo ng mga pari ng mga dambana na nagsusunog ng insenso sa iyo; susunugin nila ang mga buto ng kalalakihan sa iyo'."³ Pagkatapos nagbigay ng isang palatandaan ang lingkod ng Diyos sa araw ding iyon, sinasabi, "Ito ang katunayan na nagsalita si Yahweh: "Masdan ito, ang altar ay mahahati, at ang mga abo na naririto ay ibubuhos."⁴ Nang marinig ng hari kung ano ang sinabi ng lingkod ng Diyos, na siya ay nagsalita laban sa altar ng Bethel, itinaas ni Jeroboam ang kaniyang kamay mula sa altar, na sinasabi, "Hulihin siya." Pagkatapos ang kamay na itinuro niya laban sa lalaki ay natuyo, sa gayon hindi niya ito maibalik sa kaniyang sarili.⁵ Nahati din ang altar, at ibinuhos ang mga abo mula sa altar, tulad ng inilarawan sa pamamagitan ng palatandaan na ibinigay ng lingkod ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh.⁶ Sumagot si Haring Jeroboam at sinabi sa lingkod ng Diyos, "Makiusap ka para sa pabor ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos at ipanalangin ako, sa gayon maaaring maibalik muli sa dating kalagayan ang aking kamay." Kaya nanalangin ang lingkod ng Diyos kay Yahweh, at muling naibalik sa dating kalagayan ang kamay ng hari.⁷ Sinabi ng hari sa lingkod ng Diyos, "Sumama ka sa aking tahanan at magpalakas, at bibigyan kita ng isang gantimpala."⁸ Sinabi ng lingkod ng Diyos sa hari, "Kahit ibigay mo sa akin ang kalahati ng iyong mga pag-aari, hindi ako sasama sa iyo, ni kakain o iinom sa lugar na ito,"⁹ dahil inutos sa akin ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang salita, "Hindi ka kakain ng tinapay ni iinom ng tubig, ni babalik sa iyong dinaanan."¹⁰ Kaya nag-iba ng daanan ang lingkod ng Diyos at hindi nagbalik sa kaniyang tahanan sa daan na kaniyang dinaanan patungo sa Bethel.¹¹ Ngayon mayroong isang matandang propeta na naninirahan sa Bethel, at isa sa mga anak niyang lalaki ay dumating at sinabi sa kaniya ang lahat ng nagawa ng lingkod ng Diyos nang araw na iyon sa Bethel. Sinabi rin ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa kaniya ang mga salita na sinabi ng lingkod ng Diyos sa hari.¹² Sinabi ng kanilang ama sa kanila, "Saang daan siya nagpunta?" Ngayon itinuro ng mga anak na lalaki ang dinaanan ng lingkod ng Diyos mula sa Juda na pinanggalingan.¹³ Kaya sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, "Ihanda ang asnong sasakyan ko." Kaya inihanda nila ang asno at sinakyan niya ito.¹⁴ Sinundan ng matandang propeta ang lingkod ng Diyos at inabutan siyang nakaupo sa ilalim ng puno ng ensena; at sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ikaw ba ang lingkod ng Diyos na nanggaling mula sa Juda?" Sumagot siya, "Ako nga."¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi sa kaniya ng matandang propeta, "Sumama ka sa aking tahanan at kumain ka."¹⁶ Sumagot ang lingkod ng Diyos, "Hindi ako maaaring sumama sa iyo pabalik ni magpunta sa inyo, hindi rin ako maaaring kumain ni uminom sa inyo sa lugar na ito,

¹⁷ dahil ito ay iniutos sa akin sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh, "Hindi ka kakain ni iinom nang tubig doon, ni magbabalik sa iyong dinaanan." ¹⁸ Kaya sinabi ng matandang propeta sa kaniya, "Ako ay isa ring propetang tulad mo, at isang anghel ang nagsalita sa akin sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh, sinasabing, "Isama mo siya pabalik sa iyong bahay, para maaari siyang kumain at uminom ng tubig." Pero siya ay nagsisinungaling sa lingkod ng Diyos. ¹⁹ Kaya sumama ang lingkod ng Diyos sa matandang propeta at kumain sa kaniyang tahanan at uminom ng tubig. ²⁰ Habang sila ay nakaupo sa hapagkainan, ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa propeta na nagdala sa kaniya, ²¹ at sumigaw siya sa lingkod ng Diyos na nanggaling mula sa Juda, sinasabing, "Pinasasabi ni Yahweh, "Dahil sinuway mo ang salita ni Yahweh at hindi sinunod ang utos na ibinigay sa iyo ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos, ²² pero bumalik ka at kumain at uminom ng tubig sa lugar na sinabi niya sa iyo na huwag kang kakain at iinom ng tubig, hindi maililibing ang iyong katawan sa libingan ng iyong mga ninuno." ²³ Pagkatapos niyang kumain at uminom, inihanda ng propeta ang asno ng lingkod ng Diyos, ang lalaking bumalik kasama niya. ²⁴ Nang makaalis na ang lingkod ng Diyos, isang leon ang nasalubong niya sa daan at pinatay siya, at ang katawan niya ay naiwan sa daanan. Pagkatapos nakatayo ang asno sa tabi nito at nakatayo din ang leon sa katawan nito. ²⁵ Nang napadaan ang mga tao at nakita ang naiwang katawan sa daanan, at ang nakatayong leon sa tabi ng katawan, sila ay dumating at ibinalita ito sa lungsod kung saan nanirahan ang matandang propeta. ²⁶ Nang marinig ito ng propeta na nagdala pabalik sa kaniya mula sa daanan, sinabi niya, "Ito ang lingkod ng Diyos na lumabag sa salita ni Yahweh. Kaya siya ay ibinigay ni Yahweh sa leon, na nilapa ng pira-piraso at pinatay siya, tulad lamang ng salita ni Yahweh na nagbabala sa kaniya. ²⁷ Kaya nagsalita ang matandang propeta sa mga anak niyang lalaki, na sinasabing, "Thanda ang aking asno," at inihanda nila ito. ²⁸ Siya ay nagpunta at nakitang naiwan ang katawan sa daanan, at nakabantay ang asno at leon sa tabi ng bangkay. Hindi kinain ng leon ang bangkay, ni sinaktan ang asno. ²⁹ Kinuha ng propeta ang bangkay ng lingkod ng Diyos, isinakay ito sa asno at dinala ito pabalik. Dumating siya sa sarili niyang lungsod para magluksa at para siya ay ilibing. ³⁰ Inilibing niya ang bangkay sa sarili niyang libingan, at sila ay nagluksa sa kaniya, na sinasabing, "Kaawa-awa ka, aking kapatid na lalaki!" ³¹ Nang siya ay mailibing na niya, nagsalita ang matandang propeta sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, na sinasabing, "Kapag ako ay namatay ilibing ninyo ako sa libingan kung saan inilibing ang lingkod ng Diyos. Ilagay ninyo ang aking mga buto sa tabi ng kaniyang mga buto. ³² Dahil kung ano ang kaniyang sinabi nang siya ay nagpahayag ng salita ni Yahweh laban sa altar sa Bethel, at laban sa lahat ng templo sa mga dambana sa mga lungsod ng Samaria, ay siguradong

matutupad." ³³ Pagkatapos nito hindi nagbago si Jeroboam mula sa kaniyang masasamang gawain, pero patuloy pa rin siyang naghirang ng mga pari para sa mga dambana mula sa kalagitnaan ng buong bayan. Ginawa niyang banal ang sinumang nais maglingkod, na maaaring maging mga pari sa mga dambana. ³⁴ Ang bagay na ito ay naging kasalanan sa pamilya ni Jeroboam at naging dahilan na maputol at mawasak ang mga ito sa ibabaw ng daigdig.

Chapter 14

¹ Nang panahon na iyon ang anak ni Jeroboam na si Abias ay nagkasakit. ² Sinabi ni Jeroboam sa kaniyang asawa, "Pakiusap bumangon ka at magkunwari, para hindi ka makilala bilang asawa ko, at pumunta ka sa Silo, dahil ang propetang si Ahias ay naroroon; siya ang nagsalita tungkol sa akin, na sinasabing ako ay magiging hari sa bayang ito. ³ Magdala ka ng sampung tinapay, ilang mga keyk, at isang garapong pulot, at pumunta ka kay Ahias. Sasabihin niya sa iyo kung ano ang mangyayari sa bata." ⁴ Ganoon nga ang ginawa ng asawa ni Jeroboam; umalis siya at nagpunta sa Silo at dumating sa bahay ni Ahias. Ngayon hindi na nakakakita si Ahias, siya ay bulag na dahil sa kaniyang edad. ⁵ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Ahias, "Masdan mo, darating ang asawa ni Jeroboam para humingi ng payo mula sa iyo tungkol sa kaniyang anak na lalaki, dahil siya ay may sakit. Sabihin mo sa kaniya ang ganoon at ganito, dahil kapag siya ay dumating, magkukunwari siyang parang siya ay ibang babae." ⁶ Nang marinig ni Ahias ang tunog ng kaniyang yapak habang siya ay pumapasok sa pintuan, sabi niya, "Pumasok ka, asawa ni Jeroboam. Bakit ka nagkukunwari na maging isang tao na hindi naman ikaw iyon? Isinugo ako sa iyo na may mga masamang balita. ⁷ Umalis ka, sabihin mo kay Jeroboam na si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, ay nagsasabing, "Itinaas kita mula sa kalagitnaan ng bayan para gawin kang pinuno ng aking bayang Israel. ⁸ Inalis ko ang kaharian mula sa pamilya ni David at ibinigay ko sa iyo, gayon man hindi ka naging tulad ni David na aking lingkod, na tumupad sa aking mga utos at sumunod sa akin ng buong puso niya, at gawin lamang kung ano ang matuwid sa aking mga paningin. ⁹ Sa halip, ginawa mo ang kasamaan, higit sa lahat ng nauna sa iyo. Gumawa ka ng ibang mga diyos, at hinulmang mga imaheng bakal para galitin ako, at sinaksak mo ako sa aking likuran. ¹⁰ Kaya, pagmasdan mo, magpapadala ako ng kapahamakan sa iyong pamilya; puputulin ko mula sa iyo ang bawat batang lalaki sa Israel, maging alipin o malaya, at ganap na tatanggalin ang iyong pamilya, tulad ng isang tao na nagsusunog ng dumi hanggang ito ay maglaho na. ¹¹ Sinuman na kabilang sa iyong pamilya na namatay sa lungsod ay kakainin ng mga aso, at sinumang mga namatay sa bukid ay kakainin ng mga ibon ng mga kalangitan, dahil ako, si Yahweh, ang nagsabi nito. ¹² Kaya tumindig ka, asawa ni Jeroboam, at bumalik ka sa iyong tahanan, kapag

pumasok ka sa lungsod, ang anak mong si Abias ay mamamatay.¹³ Ipagluluksa siya ng buong Israel at siya ay ililibing. Siya lamang ang tanging mula sa pamilya ni Jeroboam ang mapupunta sa isang libingan, dahil sa kaniya lamang, mula sa sambahayan ni Jeroboam, ay may mabubuting bagay na natagpuan sa paningin ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel.¹⁴ Gayundin, si Yahweh ay magtatalaga ng isang hari ng Israel na magpuputol sa pamilya ni Jeroboam sa araw na iyon. Ngayon na ang araw na iyon, ngayon na.¹⁵ Dahil lilipulin ni Yahweh ang Israel tulad ng isang halamang tambo na nililiglig sa tubig, at bubunutin niya ang Israel sa masaganang lupain na ito na ibinigay niya sa kanilang mga ninuno. Sila ay kaniyang ikakalat sa kabila ng ilog Eufrates, dahil gumawa sila ng mga poste ni Asera at ginalit nila si Yahweh.¹⁶ Pababayaang niya ang Israel dahil sa mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam, ang mga kasalanan na kaniyang ginawa, at sa pamamagitan na nagdulot ng kasalanan sa bayang Israel para magkasala."¹⁷ Kaya tumindig at umalis ang asawa ni Jeroboam, at dumating sa Tirsa. Pagdating niya sa bungad ng pintuan ng kaniyang bahay, namatay ang bata.¹⁸ Inilibing siya ng buong bayan ng Israel at ipinagluksa siya, tulad lamang ng pagkakasabi sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh na kaniyang sinabi sa pamamagitan ng lingkod niyang si propeta Ahias.¹⁹ Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Jeroboam, kung paano siya nakipagdigma at paano siya naghari, tingnan, sila ay nakasulat Sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan ng mga Hari ng Israel.²⁰ Naghari si Jeroboam ng dalawampu't-dalawang taon at pagkatapos humimlay siyang kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno, at si Nadab na kaniyang anak na lalaki ang naging hari na humalili sa kaniya.²¹ Ngayon si Rehoboam na anak ni Solomon ang naghahari sa Juda. Si Rehoboam ay apatnapu't-isang taong gulang noong siya ay naging hari, at siya ay labing pitong taong naghari sa Jerusalema, ang lungsod na pinili ni Yahweh sa lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel para ilagay ang kaniyang pangalan. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Naama na taga-Ammon.²² Gumawa ng kasamaan ang Juda sa paningin ni Yahweh; nagbunsod sa kaniya para siya ay magselos sa mga kasalanang ginawa nila, higit pa sa lahat ng bagay na nagawa ng kanilang ninuno.²³ Dahil sila ay nagtayo rin ng mga dambana, mga sagradong haliging bato, at poste ni Asera sa bawat matataas na burol at sa ilalim ng bawat luntiang puno.²⁴ Mayroon ding mga kultong bayarang lalaki at babae sa lupain. Ginawa din nila ang mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay na ginawa ng mga bansa, na pinalayas ni Yahweh sa harapan ng bayang Israel.²⁵ Nangyari nang ika-limang taon ng paghahari ni Haring Rehoboam na sinalakay ni Shishak hari ng Ehipto ang Jerusalema.²⁶ Kinuha niya ang mga kayamanan sa bahay ni Yahweh, at ang mga kayamanan sa bahay ng hari. Sinamsam niya ang lahat ng bagay; kinuha niya rin ang lahat ng mga gintong kalasag na ginawa ni Solomon.²⁷ Gumawa ng mga tansong kalasag si Haring Rehoboam kapalit nila at ipinagkatiwala sila sa mga kamay ng mga pinuno ng bantay, na nagbabantay

ng pintuan sa bahay ng hari. ²⁸ Ito ay nangyayari kapag pumapasok ang hari sa bahay ni Yahweh, dala-dala ito ng mga bantay; pagkatapos sila ay ibabalik nila sa himpilan ng bantay. ²⁹ Para sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Rehoboam, at sa lahat ng ginawa niya, hindi ba nasusulat sila sa Ang Aklat ng mga Kaganapan ng mga Hari ng Juda? ³⁰ Mayroong patuloy na digmaan sa pagitan ng sambahayan ni Rehoboam at sa sambahayan ni Jeroboam. ³¹ Kaya humimlay si Rehoboam kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing kasama nila sa lungsod ni David. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Naama na Ammonita. Si Abias na kaniyang anak na lalaki ang naging hari na kaniyang kahalili.

Chapter 15

¹ Sa ika labing-walong taon ng paghahari ni Haring Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, si Abiam ay nagsimulang maghari sa Juda. ² Siya ay naghari sa Jerusalem sa loob ng tatlong taon. Ang pangalan ng kanyang ina ay Maaca, ang anak ni Absalom. ³ Lumakad siya ayon sa mga kasalanan ng mga nauna sa kaniya; ang kaniyang puso ay hindi nakalaan kay Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos na tulad ng puso ni David, na kaniyang ninuno. ⁴ Ganumpaman, alang-alang kay David, binigyan siya ni Yahweh ng ilawan sa Jerusalem sa pamamagitan ng pagtataguyod sa kaniyang anak para palakasin ang Jerusalem. ⁵ Ginawa ito ng Diyos dahil ginawa ni David ang tama sa kaniyang paningin; sa buong buhay niya hindi siya tumalikod sa anumang inutos sa kaniya, maliban na lang sa ginawa niya kay Urias na Hiteo. ⁶ Sa kasalukuyan, may digmaan sa pagitan nila Rehoboam at Jeroboam sa buong buhay ni Abiam. ⁷ At sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Abiam, ang lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba naisulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Judah? Nagkaroon ng digmaan sa pagitan ni Abiam at Jeroboam. ⁸ Nahimlay si Abiam sa piling ng kaniyang mga ninuno, at inilibing siya sa lungsod ni David. Si Asa na kaniyang anak ang naging hari kapalit niya. ⁹ Sa ika-dalawampung taon ni Jeroboam, hari ng Israel, si Asa ay nagsimulang mamuno sa Juda. ¹⁰ Siya ay namuno sa loob ng apatnapu't isang taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang lola ay Maaca, na siyang anak ni Absalom. ¹¹ Ginawa ni Asa ang tama sa paningin ni Yahweh, na tulad ng ginawa ni David, na kaniyang ninuno. ¹² Pinalayas niya ang mga lalakeng bayaran sa mga dambana mula sa lupain at tinanggal ang lahat ng mga diyus-diyosan na ginawa ng kaniyang mga ninuno. ¹³ Tinanggal niya rin si Maaca, ang kaniyang lola sa pagiging reyna dahil gumawa ito ng isang kasuklam-suklam na rebulto mula sa poste ni Asera. Pinutol ni Asa ang kasuklam-suklam na rebulto at saka sinunog sa Lambak ng Kidron. ¹⁴ Pero ang mga dambana ay nanatiling nakatayo. Ganumpaman, ang puso ni Asa ay ganap na nakalaan kay Yahweh sa

buong buhay niya.¹⁵ Dinala niya sa tahanan ni Yahweh ang lahat ng mga bagay na inihandog ng kaniyang ama at ang kaniyang mga handog kay Yahweh, mga bagay na gawa sa ginto at pilak.¹⁶ May digmaan sa pagitan nila Asa at Baasa na hari ng Israel, sa buong buhay nila.¹⁷ Mapangahas na kumilos si Baasa na hari ng Israel laban sa Juda at itinayo ang Rama, para mapigilan niya ang sinuman na makapasok o makalabas sa lupain ni Asa hari ng Juda.¹⁸ Kaya kinuha ni Asa ang lahat ng mga pilak at ginto sa taguan ng mga kayamanan ng templo at ng palasyo ng hari. Inabot niya ito sa kamay ng kaniyang mga lingkod at inutusan silang dalhin ito kay Ben Hadad, anak ni Tabrimon anak ni Hezion, ang hari ng Aram na nakatira sa Damasco.¹⁹ Sinabi niya, "Magkaroon tayo ng kasunduan, na tulad ng kasunduan na mayroon ang mga ama natin. Tingnan mo, pinadalhan kita ng mga pilak at ginto. Putulin mo na ang kasunduan mo kay Baasa na Hari ng Israel, para hayaan na niya ako."²⁰ Nakinig si Ben Hadad kay Haring Asa at ipinadala ang mga pinuno ng kaniyang mga hukbo, at kanilang sinalakay ang mga lungsod sa Israel. Sinalakay nila ang Ijon, Dan, Abel Bet Maaca, at ang buong Cineret, kasama ng lahat ng lupain ng Neftali.²¹ Nang marinig ito ni Haring Baasa, itinigil niya ang pagtayo ng Rama at bumalik sa Tirza.²² At gumawa ng proklamasyon para sa buong Juda si Haring Asa. Walang sinuman ang hindi sakop nito. Dinala nila ang lahat ng mga troso at mga bato na ginagamit ni Haring Baasa para itayo ang Rama. Ginamit ni Haring Asa ang mga ito para itayo ang Geba ng Benjamin at Mizpah.²³ At sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Asa, ang kaniyang kadakilaan, ang lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, ang lahat ng mga lungsod na kaniyang itinayo, hindi ba naisulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda? Pero nang siya ay tumanda na, nagkaroon siya ng sakit sa paa.²⁴ At si Asa ay nahimlay kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing sa lungsod ni David na kaniyang ama. Si Jehosafat na kaniyang anak ang naging hari kapalit niya.²⁵ Si Nadab na anak ni Jeroboam ang naging hari ng Israel noong ikalawang taon ng paghahari ni Asa sa Juda; naghari siya sa Israel ng dalawang taon.²⁶ Ginawa niya ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh at sumunod sa yapak ng kaniyang ama, at sa kaniyang sariling kasalanan, na humikayat sa buong Israel para magkasala.²⁷ Nagplano ng pagtataksil laban kay Nadab si Baasa na anak ni Ahias na mula sa pamilya ni Isacar,; pinatay siya ni Baasa sa Gibeton, na sakop ng Filisteo, dahil sina Nadab at ang buong Israel ay lumusob sa Gibeton.²⁸ Sa ikatlong taon ni haring Asa ng Juda, pinatay ni Baasa si Nadab at naging hari kapalit niya.²⁹ At nang siya ay naging hari, pinatay ni Baasa ang lahat ng pamilya ni Jeroboam. Wala siyang iniwang humihinga sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jeroboam; sinira niya ang lipi ng mga hari sa paraang ito, ayon sa sinabi ni Yahweh kay Ahias ang taga-Shilo na kaniyang lingkod,³⁰ para sa mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam at ang kaniyang pangunguna sa

buong Israel sa pagkakasala dahil ginalit niya si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ³¹ At sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Nadab, ang kaniyang mga nagawa, hindi ba ito nasusulat sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ³² May digmaan sa pagitan ni Haring Asa at Haring Baasa ng Israel sa buong buhay nila. ³³ Sa ikatlong taon ni Asa hari ng Judah, nagsimulang maghari sa Israel si Baasa anak ni Ahias sa Tirza sa loob ng dalwampu't apat na taon. ³⁴ Ginawa niya ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh at lumakad sa yapak ni Jeroboam at sa kaniyang kasalanan na humikayat sa buong Israel para magkasala.

Chapter 16

¹ Dumating ang mensahe ni Yahweh kay Jehu na anak ni Hanani laban kay Baasa, at nagsabing, ² "Sa kabila ng pag-angat ko sa iyo mula sa alikabok at paghirang ko sa iyo bilang pinuno ng aking bayang Israel, lumakad ka sa yapak ni Jeroboam at hinimok ang aking bayang Israel para magkasala, upang magalit ako dahil sa kanilang mga kasalanan. ³ Tingnan mo, tuluyan kong itataboy si Baasa at ang kaniyang pamilya, at itutulad ko ang iyong pamilya sa pamilya ni Jeroboam na anak ni Nebat. ⁴ Kakainin ng mga aso ang sinumang nabibilang kay Baasa na mamamatay sa lungsod, at ang mga ibon sa himpapawid ay kakainin ang sinumang mamamatay sa mga parang. ⁵ At sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Baasa, ang kaniyang mga ginawa, ang kaniyang kadakilaan, hindi ba ito nasusulat sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ⁶ Nahimlay si Baasa kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing sa Tirza, at ang kaniyang anak na si Ela ang naging hari kapalit niya. ⁷ Kaya dumating ang mensahe ni Yahweh laban kay Baasa at sa buo niyang pamilya sa pamamagitan ni propetang Jehu na anak ni Hanani dahil sa mga masasamang bagay na ginawa ni Baasa sa paningin ni Yahweh, na nagpagalit sa kaniya sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga ginawa na tulad ng pamilya ni Jeroboam, at dahil sa pagpatay niya sa buong pamilya ni Jeroboam. ⁸ Sa ika-dalawampu't anim na taon ni Asa, hari ng Juda, si Ela na anak ni Baasa ay nagsimulang maghari sa buong Israel sa Tirza; siya ay naghari sa loob ng dalawang taon. ⁹ Ang kaniyang lingkod na si Zimri, ang pinuno ng kalahati ng kaniyang mga karuwaheng pandigma, ay nagbalak ng masama laban sa kaniya. Sa panahong iyon si Ela ay nasa Tirza, na nilalasing ang sarili sa bahay ni Arza, na namamahala sa buong sambahayan sa Tirza. ¹⁰ Pumasok sa loob si Zimri, sinalakay at pinatay niya si Ela, at naging hari kapalit niya sa ika-dalawampu't pitong taon ni Asa hari ng Juda. ¹¹ Noong nagsimulang maghari si Zimri, pagka-upo niya sa kaniyang trono, pinatay niya ang lahat ng pamilya ni Baasa. Hindi siya nag-iwan ng buhay, kahit na isang batang lalaki, maging kamag-anak o kaibigan ni Baasa. ¹² Kaya winasak ni Zimri ang lahat

ng pamilya ni Baasa, na gaya ng sinabi sa kanila ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Jehu na propeta, ¹³ dahil sa lahat ng mga nagawang kasalanan ni Baasa at ng kaniyang anak na si Ela, at ng dahil sa hinikayat din din nila ang Israel para magkasala at galitin si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, nang dahil sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan. ¹⁴ At sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Ela, ang lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba naisulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ¹⁵ Noong ika-dalawampu't pitong taon ni Asa hari ng Judah, naghari lamang si Zimri sa loob ng pitong araw sa Tirzah. Ngayon ang hukbo ay nagkampo sa Gibeton, na nasa teritoryo ng mga Filisteo. ¹⁶ Narinig ng hukbo na nasa kampo doon na, "Nagtaksil si Zimri at pinatay niya ang hari." Kaya sa araw na iyon sa kampo, ang buong Israel ay idineklara si Omri, ang pinuno ng hukbo, bilang hari sa buong Israel. ¹⁷ Pumunta paakyat si Omri kasama ang buong Israel mula sa Gibeton, at nilusob ang Tirza. ¹⁸ Kaya nang makita ni Zimri na ang lungsod ay nasakop na, pumunta siya sa tanggulan na nakadugtong sa palasyo ng hari at sinilaban ang gusali kung nasaan siya, sa paraang ito namatay siya sa sunog. ¹⁹ Ito ay para sa mga kasalanan na kaniyang ginawa sa paningin ni Yahweh, sa paglakad sa yapak ni Jeroboam at sa kasalanang kaniyang mga nagawa, at sa paghimok niya na magkasala ang Israel. ²⁰ At para naman sa iba pang bagay patungkol kay Zimri, at sa pag-aklas na ginawa niya, hindi ba nakasulat ang mga iyon sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ²¹ Pagkatapos ang bayan ng Israel ay nahati sa dalawang bahagi. Sumunod ang kalahati kay Tibni na anak ni Ginat para gawin siyang hari at ang kalahati ay sumunod kay Omri. ²² Pero ang mga taong sumunod kay Omri ay mas malakas kaysa sa mga sumunod kay Tibni na anak ni Ginat. Kaya namatay si Tibni at si Omri ang naging hari. ²³ Nagsimulang maghari si Omri sa buong Israel noong ika-tatlumpu't isang taon ni haring Asa sa Juda, at siya ay naghari ng labindalawalang taon. Naghari siya sa Tirza ng anim na taon. ²⁴ Binili niya ang bulubundukin ng Samaria kay Semer sa halagang dalawang talentong pilak. Nagtayo siya ng lungsod sa bulubundukin at tinawag niya itong Samaria, ayon sa pangalan ni Semer, ang dating may-ari ng bulubundukin. ²⁵ Ginawa ni Omri ang masamang bagay sa paningin ni Yahweh at naging masahol pa sa mga nauna sa kaniya. ²⁶ Dahil sa pagsunod niya sa yapak ni Jeroboam na anak ni Nebat at sa kasalanan nito, hinikayat niya ang Israel sa kasalanan na gumalit kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, dahil sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan. ²⁷ At para sa iba pang mga bagay na ginawa ni Omri, at ang lakas ng puwersa na pinakita niya, hindi ba nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ²⁸ Pagkatapos, nahimlay si Omri kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing sa Samaria, si Ahab na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. ²⁹ Sa ika-tatlumpu't walong taon ng

pamumuno ni Haring Asa ng Juda, si Ahab na anak ni Omri ay naging hari sa buong Israel. ³⁰ Naghari si Ahab na anak ni Omri sa buong Israel nang dalawampu't dalawang taon. Gumawa ng masama si Ahab sa paningin ni Yahweh, na mas masahol pa sa mga nauna sa kaniya. ³¹ Bale wala lang sa kaniya ang paglakad sa yapak ni Jeroboam na anak ni Nebat, kaya ginawa niyang asawa si Jezebel na anak ni Etbaal, hari ng mga taga-Sidon; pumunta siya at sinamba si Baal at yumukod sa kaniya. ³² Nagtayo siya ng altar para kay Baal sa tahanan ni Baal, na itinayo niya sa Samaria. ³³ Nagtayo si Ahab ng poste para kay Asera. Gumawa si Ahab ng mga bagay na mas masahol pa sa mga nauna sa kaniya na mas lalong ikinagalit ni Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel. ³⁴ Sa kaniyang panahon, tinayo muli ni Hiel ang Jerico. Tinayo niya ito kapalit ang buhay ng kaniyang panganay na anak na si Abiram at ginawa ang mga tarangkahan kapalit ang buhay ni Segub, ang kaniyang bunso. Ginawa nila ito dahil sinunod nila ang salita ni Yahweh na sinabi noong panahon ni Josue anak ni Nun.

Chapter 17

¹ Sinabihan ni Elias na taga-Tisbe sa Galaad si Ahab, "Habang si Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel na aking kinakatawan, ay totoong buhay, hindi magkakaroon ng hamog o kaya ulan sa mga susunod na taon hanggang hindi ko sinasabi." ² Ang mensahe ng Diyos ay dumating kay Elias, na nagsasabing, ³ "Lisanin mo ang lugar na ito at pumunta ka pasilangan; magtago ka sa batis ng Kerit sa silangan ng Jordan. ⁴ Mangyayari na iinom ka sa tubig mula sa batis at inutusan ko ang mga uwak na pakainin ka doon. ⁵ Kaya umalis si Elias at ginawa ang inutos ni Yahweh. Pumunta siya para mamuhay sa batis ng Kerit sa silangan ng Jordan. ⁶ Dinalhan siya ng mga uwak ng tinapay at karne sa umaga at sa gabi, at uminom siya mula sa batis. ⁷ Pero hindi katagalan natuyo ang batis dahil hindi umuulan sa lupain. ⁸ Dumating ang mensahe ng Diyos sa kaniya na nagsasabing, ⁹ "Bumangon ka, pumunta ka sa Sarepta na sakop ng Sidon, at doon ka manahan. Tingnan mo, inutusan ko ang isang balo para alagaan ka. ¹⁰ Kaya bumangon siya at pumunta sa Sarepta, at nang makarating siya sa tarangkahan ng lungsod isang balo ang namumulot ng mga kahoy. Kaya tinawag niya ito at sinabi, "Pakidalhan mo naman ako ng kaunting tubig na nasa banga para maka-inom ako." ¹¹ Habang siya ay papunta para kumuha ng tubig tinawag siya ni Elias at sinabi, "Pahingi naman ng tinapay na nasa kamay mo." ¹² Sumagot siya, "Si Yahweh na iyong Diyos ay buhay, wala na akong tinapay, maliban na lang sa isang dakot ng harina at kaunting mantika sa lalagyan. Tingnan mo, namulot ako ng dalawang kahoy para lutuin ito para sa akin at sa anak ko, para kami makakain, at mamatay." ¹³ Sinabi ni Elias sa kaniya, "Huwag kang matakot. Pumunta ka at gawin

ang sinabi mo pero magluto ka muna ng maliit na tinapay at dalhin mo sa akin. At pagkatapos magluto ka na ng para sa inyo ng anak mo. ¹⁴ Dahil sinabi ni Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel, "Hindi mauubusan ng laman ang banga ng harina, maging ang lalagyan ng mantika ay hindi hihinto sa pagdaloy, hanggang sa magpadala si Yahweh ng ulan sa buong lupain." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos, ginawa niya ang sinabi ni Elias, at siya, si Elias at ang bata ay kumain nang maraming araw. ¹⁶ Hindi naubos ang harina sa banga maging ang mantika sa lalagyan ay hindi huminto sa pagdaloy, na siyang sinabi ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Elias. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos ng mga pangyayaring ito, nagkasakit ang lalaking anak ng babae, ang babaeng may-ari ng bahay. Napakalubha ng kaniyang karamdaman na kaniyang ikinamatay. ¹⁸ Kaya sinabi ng kaniyang ina, "Ano ba ang dinala mo laban sa akin, lingkod ng Diyos? Pumunta ka ba rito para ipaalala ang aking kasalanan at patayin ang aking anak?" ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi sa kaniya ni Elias, "Ibigay mo sa akin ang iyong anak." Kinuha ni Elias ang kaniyang anak at dinala sa taas ng bahay kung saan siya namamalagi, at inilapag ang bata sa higaan. ²⁰ Tumawag siya kay Yahweh, "Yahweh aking Diyos, nagdala ka rin ba ng kapahamakan sa balo na aking tinutuluyan, at pinatay mo ang kaniyang anak?" ²¹ At inunat ni Elias nang tatlong beses ang kaniyang sarili sa bata; tumawag siya kay Yahweh at sinabi, "Yahweh na aking Diyos, nagmamaka-awa ako sa iyo, ibalik mo ang buhay ng batang ito." ²² Pinakinggan ni Yahweh ang tinig ni Elias; ang hininga ng bata ay bumalik sa kanya, at siya ay nabuhay muli. ²³ Kinuha niya ang bata at binaba sa bahay mula sa silidat sinabi, "Tingnan mo, buhay ang iyong anak." ²⁴ Sumagot ang babae kay Elias, "Alam ko na ngayon na ikaw ay lingkod ng Diyos, at ang salita ni Yahweh mula sa iyong bibig ay totoo."

Chapter 18

¹ Kaya pagkalipas ng maraming araw ang salita ni Yahweh ay nakarating kay Elias sa ikatlong taon ng tagtuyot nagsasabing, "Elias ipakita mo ang iyong sarili kay Ahab, at magpapadala ako ng ulan sa lupain." ² At pumunta si Elias at siya ay nagpakita kay Ahab; ngayon malubha ang taggutom sa Samaria. ³ Tinawag ni Ahab si Obadias, ang taga pangasiwa ng palasyo. Sa panahong iyon labis na pinarangalan ni Obadias si Yahweh, ⁴ dahil nang ipinapapatay ni Jezebel ang mga propeta ni Yahweh, sinama ni Obadias ang isandaang propeta at itinago niya sila ng tig limampo sa isang kuweba, at pinakain niya sila ng tinapay at tubig. ⁵ Sinabi ni Ahab kay Obadias, "Lumibot ka sa lupain sa lahat ng mga bukal ng tubig at batis. Marahil tayo ay makakahanap ng damo at maililigtas ang mga kabayo at mga asno para hindi tayo maubusan ng lahat ng hayop." ⁶ Kaya hinati nila ang lupaing kanilang lalakaran at humanap ng tubig. Si Ahab ay naglakad mag isa, at si Obadias ay umiba ng daan. ⁷ Habang si Obadias ay

nasa daan, hindi inaasahan nasalubong siya ni Elias. Nakilala siya ni Obadias at nagpatirapa sa lupa. Kaniyang sinabi, "ikaw ba ito, ang panginoon kong si Elias?"⁸ Sumagot si Elias, "Ako nga ito. Pumunta ka at sabihin mo sa iyong panginoon, 'Masdan narito, si Elias.'"⁹ Sumagot si Obadias, "Paano ako nagkasala upang ibibigay ang iyong lingkod sa kamay ni Ahab, para patayin niya ako?"¹⁰ Si Yahweh ang iyong Diyos ay buhay, walang bansa o kaharian na kung saan ang aking panginoon ay hindi nagsugo ng kalalakihan para hanapin ka. Kapag ang isang bansa o kaharian ay nagsasabi, 'Wala rito si Elias,' pinasusumpa sila ni Ahab na hindi ka nila mahanap.¹¹ Pero ngayon iyong sinasabi, 'Pumunta ka, at sabihin mo sa panginoon mo na narito si Elias.'¹² Sa sandaling ako ay mawalay sa iyo, ikaw ay kaagad daldalhin ng Espiritu ni Yahweh sa isang lugar na hindi ko alam. Kapag ako ay pumunta at sabihin kay Ahab, at kung hindi ka niya makita, papatayin niya ako. Subalit ako, iyong lingkod, ay sumamba kay Yahweh mula pa sa aking kabataan.¹³ Hindi ba sinabi sa inyo, aking panginoon, kung ano ang aking ginawa nang patayin ni Jezebel ang mga propeta ni Yahweh, kung paanong tinago ko ang isang daan na propeta ni Yahweh, tiglampu sa isang kuweba at pinakain ko sila ng tinapay at tubig?¹⁴ At ngayon sinasabi mo, 'Pumunta ka at sabihin mo sa iyong panginoon na narito si Elias', kaya papatayin niya ako."¹⁵ Sumagot si Elias, "Buhay si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, sa harapan niya ako ay nakatayo, tinitiyak ko na ipapakita ko ang aking sarili kay Ahab ngayon."¹⁶ Kaya si Obadias ay nagpunta para makipagkita kay Ahab; sinabi niya sa kaniya, at nagpunta si Ahab para makipagkita kay Elias.¹⁷ Nang makita ni Ahab si Elias, sinabi niya sa kaniya, "ikaw ba ito, ikaw na gumagawa ng kaguluhan sa Israel?"¹⁸ At sumagot si Elias, "Hindi ko ginulo ang Israel, pero ikaw at ang sambahayan ng iyong ama ang nanggugulo sa pamamagitan ng pagtalikod sa mga utos ni Yahweh at sa pagsunod sa mga diyus-diyosan ni Baal.¹⁹ Kaya ngayon, magpasabi ka at tipunin sa akin ang buong Isarel sa Bundok Carmelo, kasama ang 450 propeta ni Baal at apat na raang propeta ni Asera, na kumakain sa lamesa ni Jezebel."²⁰ Kaya nagpasabi si Ahab sa lahat ng tao sa Israel at tinipon ang mga propetang magkakasama sa Bundok Carmelo.²¹ Si Elias ay lumapit sa lahat ng tao at sinabi niya, "Gaano katagal ninyong babaguhin ang inyong kaisipan? Kung si Yahweh ay Diyos, sumunod kayo sa kaniya. Ngunit kung si Baal ay Diyos, sundin siya." Subalit ang mga tao ay hindi sumagot sa kaniya kahit isang salita.²² Pagkatapos sinabi ni Elias sa mga tao, "Ako, ako lamang, ang natitira bilang propeta ni Yahweh, pero ang mga propeta ni Baal ay 450 kalalakihan."²³ Kaya hayaang bigyan nila tayo ng dalawang toro. Hayaan silang pumili ng isang toro para sa kanilang sarili at putulin ito ng pira-piraso, at ilalatag sa kahoy, pero huwag lalagyan ng apoy sa ilalim nito. Pagkatapos ihahanda ang isang pang toro at ilalatag sa kahoy,

at huwag lalagyan ng apoy sa ilalim nito.²⁴ Pagkatapos tatawagin ninyo ang pangalan ng inyong diyos, at ako ay tatawag sa pangalan ni Yahweh, at ang Diyos na sasagot sa pamamagitan ng apoy, siya ang magiging Diyos." Kaya ang lahat ng tao ay sumagot, at sinabi, "Mabuti ito."²⁵ Kaya sinabi ni Elias sa mga propeta ni Baal, "Pumili kayo ng isang toro para sa inyo at mauna na itong ihanda, dahil kayo ay marami. Pagkatapos tumawag kayo sa inyong diyos, pero huwag ninyong lagyan ng apoy ang ilalim ng toro."²⁶ At kanilang kinuha ang toro na nakalaan sa kanila at inihanda ito, at tinawag ang pangalan ni Baal mula umaga hanggang sa katanghaliang tapat, sinasabi, "Baal, pakinggan mo kami. "Pero walang tinig, o sinumang sumagot. Sila ay nagsayaw sa paligid ng altar na kanilang ginawa.²⁷ Sa kinatanghalian tapat kinutya sila ni Elias at sinabi, "Sumigaw kayo ng malakas! Siya ay diyos! Marahil siya ay nagiisip, o siya ay nasa palikuran, o siya ay nasa isang paglalakbay, o marahil siya ay natutulog at dapat siyang gisingin."²⁸ "Kaya sila ay sumigaw pa ng mas malakas, at hiniwa nila ang kanilang sarili, tulad ng kanilang ginagawa, gamit ang mga espada at mga sibat, hanggang sa umagos ang dugo sa kanilang sarili.²⁹ Lumipas ang tanghaling tapat, at sila ay nahihibang pa rin hanggang sa oras ng pag-aalay handog na pang gabi, pero walang boses o sinumang sumasagot; wala kahit sino ang nagbigay pansin sa kanilang mga pagsusumamo.³⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Elias sa lahat ng tao, "Lumapit kayo sa akin," at ang lahat ng tao ay lumapit sa kaniya. Pagkatapos kaniyang inayos ang altar ni Yahweh na nasira.³¹ Kumuha si Elias ng labing dalawang bato, ang bawat bato na kumakatawan sa mga lipi ng mga anak ni Jacob -- ito ay kay Jacob na ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating, sinasabi, Israel ang magiging iyong pangalan."³² Sa pamamagitan ng mga bato ay kaniyang tinayo ang altar sa pangalan ni Yahweh, at humukay siya ng isang kanal sa palibot ng altar na ang laki tama lang para magkasya ang dalawang salop na mga binhi.³³ Pagkatapos kaniyang inilagay ang kahoy para sa apoy at ang toro ay pinutol sa piraso, at ipinatong ang mga pira-piraso sa ibabaw ng kahoy. At kaniyang sinabi, "Punuin ninyo ang apat na tapayan ng tubig at ibuhos ninyo sa handog na susunugin at sa kahoy."³⁴ At kaniyang sinabi, "Gawin ninyo ito ng pangalawang ulit," at kanilang ginawa ito sa pangalawang ulit, pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Gawin ninyo ito sa pangatlong ulit," at kanilang ginawa ito sa pangatlong ulit.³⁵ Ang tubig ay umagos sa palibot ng altar at napuno ang kanal.³⁶ Ito ang naganap sa oras ng pag-aalay ng pang gabing handog, si Elias na propeta ay lumapit at sinabi, "Yahweh, na Diyos ni Abraham, ni Isaac, at ng Israel, hayaang malaman sa araw na ito na ikaw ang Diyos sa Israel, at ako ang iyong lingkod, at aking ginagawa ang lahat ng bagay sa iyong salita."³⁷ Pakinggan mo ako, O Yahweh, pakinggan mo ako, para malaman ng mga tao na ikaw, Yahweh, ay Diyos, at iyong ibabalik muli ang kanilang puso sa iyong sarili."³⁸ Pagkatapos kaagad ang apoy ni Yahweh ay bumaba, at tinupok ang

handog na susunugin, maging ang kahoy, ang mga bato, at ang lupa, at tinuyo ang tubig na nasa kanal. ³⁹ Nang makita ng buong bayan ito, sila ay nagpatirapa sa lupa at sinabi, "Si Yahweh, siya ay Diyos! Si Yahweh, siya Diyos!" ⁴⁰ Kaya sinabi ni Elias sa kanila, "Dalhin ninyo ang mga propeta ni Baal. Huwag hayaang makatakas ni isa sa kanila"> Kaya kinuha sila, at dinala ni Elias ang mga propeta ni Baal sa ibaba ng batis ng Cison at pinatay sila roon. ⁴¹ Sinabi ni Elias kay Ahab, "Bumangon ka, kumain at uminom, sapagkat may ingay ng malakas na ulan. ⁴² Kaya si Ahab ay bumangon para kumain at para uminom. Pagkatapos si Elias ay nagpunta sa tuktok ng Carmelo, siya ay yumukod sa lupa, at inilagay ang kaniyang mukha sa pagitan ng kaniyang mga tuhod. ⁴³ Kaniyang sinabi sa kaniyang lingkod, "Pumanhik ka ngayon, tumingin ka sa gawing dagat." Ang kaniyang lingkod ay pumanhik at tumingin at sinabi, "Wala naman." Kaya sinabi ni Elias, "Pumunta ka muli, ng pitong ulit." ⁴⁴ Sa ikapitong ulit sinabi ng lingkod, "Tingnan mo, may isang ulap na umakyat mula sa dagat, na kasingliit ng kamay ng isang tao." Sumagot si Elias, "Pumunta ka at sabihin mo kay Ahab, 'Thanda mo ang iyong karwahe, at bumaba bago ka mapigilan ng ulan.'" ⁴⁵ Di nagtagal ito ay nangyari na ang kalangitan ay nagdilim sa mga ulap at hangin, at bumuhos ng napakalakas na ulan. Sumakay si Ahab at nagpunta kay Jezreel, ⁴⁶ pero ang kamay ni Yahweh ay na kay Elias. Sinuksok niya ang kaniyang balabal sa kaniyang sinturon at naunang tumakbo kay Ahab sa pasukan ng Jezreel.

Chapter 19

¹ Sinabi ni Ahab kay Jezebel ang lahat ng ginawa ni Elias, at kung paano niya pinatay ang lahat ng mga propeta sa pamamagitan ng espada. ² Pagkatapos nagpadala si Jezebel ng isang mensahero kay Elias, na nagsasabing, "Nawa'y gawin sa aking ng mga diyos, ang higit pang masama, kung hindi ko gagawin ang buhay mo tulad ng buhay ng isa sa mga patay na propeta sa ganitong oras bukas." ³ Nang marinig iyon ni Elias, bumangon siya at umalis para sa kaniyang buhay at pumuta sa Beer-seba, na bahagi ng Juda, at iniwan ang kaniyang mga lingkod doon. ⁴ Pero mag-isa lamang siyang naglakbay ng isang araw patungo sa ilang, at dumating at umupo siya sa ilalim ng isang puno ng retama. Hiniling niya para sa kaniyang sarili na maaari na siyang mamatay, at sinabing, "Sobra na ito, Yahweh; kunin mo na ang aking buhay, dahil hindi ako higit kaysa sa aking mga patay na ninuno" ⁵ Kaya humiga siya at natulog sa ilalim ng puno ng retama; sa hindi inaasahan isang anghel ang humawak sa kaniya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Bumangon ka at kumain." ⁶ Tumingin si Elias, at malapit sa kaniyang ulunan ay mayroong tinapay na niluto sa uling at isang pitsel ng tubig. Kaya kinain niya ito at ininom at muling humiga. ⁷ Sa pangalawang pagkakataon muling bumalik ang anghel ni Yahweh at hinawakan siya at sinabi, "Bumangon ka at kumain, dahil ang iyong paglalakbay ay higit na mas mahirap para

sa iyo." ⁸ Kaya siya ay tumayo at kumain at uminom, at naglakbay siya sa lakas na mula sa pagkain sa apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabi sa Horeb, na bundok ng Diyos. ⁹ Nagpunta siya sa kuweba doon at nanatili roon. Pagkatapos dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa kaniya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ano ang ginagawa mo dito Elias?" ¹⁰ Sumagot si Elias, "Naging napakamasigasig ako para sa iyo Yahweh, Diyos ng mga hukbo, para sa bayan ng Israel na tinalikuran ang iyong tipan, sinira ang iyong mga altar, at pinatay ang iyong mga propeta sa pamamagitan ng espada. Ngayon ako, ako nalang, ang natira at gusto nila akong patayin." ¹¹ Sumagot si Yahweh, "Lumabas ka at tumayo sa bundok sa aking harapan." Pagkatapos dumaan si Yahweh, at isang napakalakas na hangin ang humampas sa mga bundok at pinagpira-piraso ang mga bato sa harapan ni Yahweh, pero si Yahweh ay wala sa hangin. Pagkatapos ng malakas na hangin, isang lindol ang dumating, pero wala si Yahweh sa lindol. ¹² Pagkatapos ng lindol isang apoy ang dumating, pero si Yahweh ay wala sa apoy. Pagkatapos ng apoy, isang maliit na boses ang dumating. ¹³ Nang marinig ni Elias ang boses, binalot niya ang kaniyang mukha ng kaniyang balabal, lumabas, at tumayo sa pasukan ng kuweba. Pagkatapos isang boses ang dumating sa kaniya na nagsabing, "Ano ang ginagawa mo dito Elias?" ¹⁴ Sumagot si Elias, "Naging napakamasigasig ako para sa iyo Yahweh, Diyos ng mga hukbo, dahil ang bayan ng Israel ay tinalikuran ang iyong tipan, sinira ang iyong mga altar, at pinatay ang iyong mga propeta sa pamamagitan ng espada. Ngayon mag-isa nalang akong natira at gusto nilang akong patayin." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi sa kaniya ni Yahweh, "Bumalik ka sa daan patungo sa ilang ng Damasco, at kapag nakarating ka doon itatalaga mo si Hazael bilang hari ng Aram, ¹⁶ at itatalaga mo si Jehu anak ni Nimshi na maging hari sa Israel, at itatalaga mo si Eliseo anak na lalaki ni Shafat ng Abel Mehola na maging propeta kapalit mo. ¹⁷ Mangyayari na papatayin ni Jehu ang sinumang makakatakas mula sa espada ni Hazael, at papatayin ni Eliseo ang sinumang makakatakas mula sa espada ni Jehu. ¹⁸ Pero mag-iiwan ako para sa aking sarili ng pitong libong mamamayan ng Israel, na ang mga tuhod ay hindi pa lumuluhod kay Baal, at ang mga bibig ay hindi pa humahalik sa kaniya." ¹⁹ Kaya umalis si Elias mula roon at natagpuan si Eliseo anak na lalaki ni Shafat, na nag-aararo ng labindalawang pamatok na mga baka sa kaniyang harapan, at siya ang nag-aararo sa ika-labindalawang pamatok. Lumakad si Elias papalapit kay Eliseo at binalot ang dulo ng kaniyang balabal sa kaniya. ²⁰ Pagkatapos iniwan ni Eliseo ang mga baka at sumunod kay Elias; sinabi niya, "Pakiusap hayaan mong humalik ako sa aking ama at aking ina, at pagkatapos ako ay susunod sa iyo." Pagkapos sinabi ni Elias sa kaniya, "Bumalik ka, pero isipin mo kung ano ang ginawa ko sa iyo." ²¹ Kaya bumalik si Eliseo mula kay Elias at inalis ang ang pamatok ng mga baka, pinatay ang mga hayop, niluto ang karne sa pamamagitan ng kahoy mula sa pamatok ng baka at

pagkatapos binigay niya ito sa mga tao at kanilang kinain. Pagkatapos tumayo siya, at sumunod kay Elias, at naglingkod siya sa kaniya.

Chapter 20

¹ Sama-samang tinipon ni Ben Hadad ang hari sa Aram ang kaniyang buong hukbo; kung saan tatlumput dalawang mabababang hari na kasama niya, at mga kabayo at mga karwaheng pandigma. Siya ay nagpunta, at kinubkob ang Samaria, at nakipaglabanan dito. ² Siya ay nagpadala ng mga mensahero sa lungsod kay Ahab sa hari ng Israel, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Sinasiabi ito ni Ben Hadad: ³ Ang iyong pilak at ang iyong ginto ay akin. Gayon din ang iyong asawa at ng inyong mga anak, ang mga pinakamahusay, ay akin na ngayon." ⁴ Ang hari ng Israel ay sumagot at sinabi, "Ito ay ayon sa iyong sinasabi, panginoon ko, aking hari. Ako at lahat ng akin ay sa iyo." ⁵ Ang mga mensahero ay bumalik at sinabi, "Sinasiabi ito ni Ben Hadad, 'Nagpadala ako ng liham sa iyo na nagsasabing kailangang ibigay mo sa akin ang iyong mga pilak, iyong mga ginto, ang iyong mga asawa, at iyong mga anak. ⁶ Pero ipadadala ko sa iyo ang aking mga lingkod kinabukasan sa ganitong oras, at kanilang hahalughugin ang iyong bahay at ang mga bahay ng iyong mga lingkod. Kukunin nila sa sarili nilang mga kamay at aalisin anuman ang magustuhan ng kanilang mga mata.'" ⁷ Sama-samang tinawag ng hari ng Israel ang lahat ng mga nakatatanda sa lupain at sinabi, "Pakiusap pansinin at tingnan kung paano ang taong ito ay humahanap ng gulo. Siya ay nagpasabi sa akin para kunin aking mga asawa, mga anak, at pilak at ginto, at hindi ako tumatanggi sa kaniya." ⁸ Lahat ng mga nakatatanda at lahat ng tao sinabi kay Ahab, Huwag mong siyang pakinggan o pag bigyan sa kanilang mga hinihingi." ⁹ Kaya sinabi ni Ahab sa mga mensahero ni Ben Hadad, "Sabihin sa aking panginoon ang hari, "Sang-ayon sa lahat ng sinabi na iyong lingkod ng una, pero hindi ko matatanggap itong pangalawang hinihiling.'" Kaya ang mensahero ay umalis at ibinalik ang sagot kay Ben Hadad. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos si Ben Hadad ay nagpadala ng kaniyang sagot kay Ahab, at sinabi, "Gawin nawa ng mga diyos ito sa akin at mas higit pa, kahit na ang mga abo ng Samaria ay magiging sapat para sa lahat ng tao na susunod sa akin upang magkaroon ang bawat isa ng isang dakot." ¹¹ Ang hari ng Israel ay sumagot at sinabi, "Sabihin ninyo kay Ben Hadad, 'Walang sinuman ang nagsusuot ng baluti ang kailangan magyabang na para itong kaniya nang hinuhubad.'" ¹² Narinig ni Ben Hadad ang mensaheng ito habang sila ay nag-iinuman, siya at ang mga hari sa ilalim niya na nasa kanilang mga tolda. Inutusan ni Ben Hadad ang kaniyang mga tauhan, "Thanay ninyo ang inyong mga sarili sa pakikidigma." Kaya inihannda nila ang kanilang sarili sa pakikidigma para lusubin ang lungsod. ¹³ Masdan, isang propeta ay lumapit kay Ahab hari ng Israel at sinabi, "sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Nakita mo ba ang lubhang napakaraming hukbo?

Tingnan mo, aking ibibigay ito sa iyong kamay sa araw na ito, at iyong makikilala na ako si Yahweh." ¹⁴ Sumagot si Ahab, "Sa pamamagitan nino?" Sumagot at sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Sa pamamagitan ng mga batang opisyal na naglingkod sa gobernador sa mga lalawigan." Pagkatapos sinabi ni Ahab, "Sino ang magsisimula ng labanan? Sumagot si Yahweh, "Ikaw." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos tinipon ni Ahab ang mga batang pinuno na naglilingkod sa gobernador sa mga lalawigan. Sila ay 232. Pagkatapos ay kaniyang tinipon ang lahat ng mga sunadalo, ang lahat ng hukbo ng Israel, na may bilang na pitong libo. ¹⁶ Sila ay umalis ng tanghaling tapat. Si Ben Hadad ay umiinom at lasing sa loob ng kaniyang tolda, siya at ang tatlongput dalawang mas mababang mga hari na tumutulong sa kaniya. ¹⁷ Ang mga batang pinuno na naglilingkod sa gobernador sa mga lalawigan ang unang lumusob. Pagkatapos ipinaalam kay Ben Hadad ng mga taga-manman na kaniyang ipinidala, "May mga lalaking dumarating mula sa Samaria." ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Ben Hadad, "Maging sila ay lalabas para sa kapayapaan o digmaan, kunin sila ng buhay." ¹⁹ Kaya ang mga batang pinuno na naglilingkod sa lalawigan ng gobernador ay lumabas ng lungsod, at ang mga hukbo ay sumunod sa kanila. ²⁰ Pinatay ng bawat isa ang kaniyang kalaban, at ang mga Aramina ay tumakas; Hinabol sila ng Israel. Si Ben Hadad ang hari ng Aram ay tumakas na nakasakay ng kabayo kasama ang mga ilang mangangabayo. ²¹ Pagkatapos ang hari ng Israel ay lumabas at sinalakay ang mga kabayo at mga karwaheng pandigma at pinatay ang mga maraming Aramean. ²² Kaya ang propeta ay lumapit sa hari ng Israel at sinabi sa kaniya, "Umalis ka, at palakasin ang iyong sarili, at unawain at planuhin ano ang iyong ginagawa, dahil sa pagbabalik ng taon ang hari ng Aram ay babalik muli laban sa iyo." ²³ Sinabi ng mga lingkod ng hari ng Aram sa kaniya, "Ang kanilang diyos ay isang diyos sa mga burol. Kaya sila ay malakas kaisa sa atin. Pero ngayon labanan natin sila sa kapatagan, at sigurado doon magiging mas malakas tayo sa kanila. ²⁴ At gawin mo din ito, alisin mo ang mga hari ang bawat isa sa kanilang pinamumunuan, sa kani-kaniyang tungkulin, at maglagay ka ng kapitan ng hukbo na kapalit nila. ²⁵ Mag-ipon ka ng isang hukbo gaya ng hukbo mong nawala, kabayo para sa kabayo at karwaheng pandigma para sa karwaheng pandigma, at tayo ay lalaban sa kanila sa kapatagan. kaya sigurado tayo ay magiging malakas kaysa sa kanila." Kaya si Ben Hadad ay nakinig sa kanilang payo at ginawa niya ang minungkahi nila. ²⁶ Makaraan ang simula ng bagong taon, Tinipon ni Ben Hadad ang mga Aramean at nagpunta sa Aphek para labanan ang Israel. Ang bayan ng Israel ay tinipon at inarmasan para kalabanin sila. ²⁷ Ang bayan ng Israel ay nag-kampo sa harapan nila gaya ng dalawang kawan ng kambing, pero ang kabukiran ay napuno ng mga Aramean. ²⁸ Pagkatapos isang lingkod ng Diyos ang lumapit at nagsalita sa hari ng Israel at sinabi, "Sinabi ni Yahweh: 'Dahil sinabi ng mga Aramean na si Yahweh ay diyos ng mga burol, pero hindi siya ang diyos sa mga lambak, ilalagay ko

sa iyong kamay ang malakas na hukbong ito, at inyong malalaman na ako si Yahweh." ²⁹ Kaya ang mga hukbo ay nagkampo ng magkatapat ng pitong araw. Pagkatapos sa ikapitong araw ay sinimulan ang labanan. Ang bayan ng Israel ay pumatay ng isang daang libong hukbo ng Aramea sa loob ng isang araw. ³⁰ Ang natira ay tumakas sa Aphek, sa loob ng lungsod, at nabagsakan ng pader ang dalawangput pitong libong sundalo na natira. At tumakas si Ben Hadad at nagpunta sa loob ng lungsod, sa loob ng isang silid. ³¹ Sinabi ng mga lingkod kay Ben Hadad, "Tingnan mo ngayon, narinig namin na ang mga hari ng sambahayan ng Israel ay maawaing mga hari. Pakiusap hayaan ninyo kaming maglagay ng sako sa aming mga baywang at lubid sa aming mga ulo at pumunta sa hari ng Israel. Marahil maari ka pa niyang buhayin. ³² Kaya naglagay sila ng sako sa kanilang baywang at lubid sa kanilang mga ulo at pagkatapos pumunta sila sa hari ng Israel at sinabi, "Sinabi ng iyong lingkod na si Ben Hadad, 'Pakiusap hayaan mo akong mabuhay.'" Sinabi ni Ahab, "Siya ba ay buhay pa? Siya ay aking kapatid." ³³ Ngayon ang mga lalaki ay nakikinig sa anumang palatandaan mula kay Ahab, kaya sila ay mabilis na sumagot sa kaniya, "Oo, ang iyong kapatid na si Ben Hadad ay buhay pa." Pagkatapos sinabi ni Ahab, "Umalis ka at dalhin siya." Pagkatapos si Ben Hadad pumunta sa kaniya, at pinasakay siya ni Ahab sa kaniyang karwahe. ³⁴ Sinabi ni Ben Hadad kay Ahab, "Aking ibabalik sa iyo ang lungsod na kinuha ng aking ama mula sa iyong ama, at ikaw ay maaring gagawa para sa iyong sarili ng mga pamilihan sa Damasco, gaya ng ginagawa ng aking ama sa Samaria." Sumagot si Ahab, "Hahayan kitang lumaya dahil sa kasunduang ito." Kaya gumawa ng kasunduan si Ahab sa kaniya at hinayaan siyang umalis. ³⁵ May isang lalaki, isa sa mga anak ng propeta, sinabi sa kaniyang kapwa propeta sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh, "Pakiusap saktan mo ako." Pero ang lalaki ay tumangging saktan siya. ³⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ng propeta sa kaniyang kapwa propeta, "Dahil hindi mo sinunod ang tinig ni Yahweh, sa sandaling iwanan mo ako, isang leon ang papatay sa iyo." At sandaling iniwan siya ng lalaking iyon, isang leon ang nakatagpo sa kaniya at pinatay siya. ³⁷ Pagkatapos nakatagpo ang propeta ng isa pang lalaki at sinabi, "Pakiusap saktan mo ako." Kaya sinaktan siya ng lalaki at sinugatan siya. ³⁸ Pagkatapos ang propeta ay umalis at hinintay ang hari sa daan; siya ay nagpanggap na may isang benda sa kaniyang mga mata. ³⁹ At nang dumaan ang hari, sinigawan ng propeta ang hari at sinabi, "Ang iyong lingkod ay nagmula sa kainitan ng labanan, at isang sundalo ang huminto at nagdala ng isang kalaban sa akin at sinabi, 'Bantayan mo ang taong ito. Kung sa anumang paraan ay makatakas siya, sa gayon ang iyong buhay ay magiging kapalit ng kaniyang buhay, kung hindi magbabayad ka ng isang talentong pilak.' ⁴⁰ Pero dahil ang iyong lingkod ay abala parito at paroon, ang iyong kalabang sundalo ay nakatakas." Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari ng Israel sa kaniya, ito ang iyong magiging kaparusahan - ikaw mismo

ang nagtakda nito. ⁴¹ Pagkatapos nagmamadaling inalis ng propeta ang benda ng kaniyang mga mata, at nakilala siya ng hari ng Israel na siya ay isa sa mga propeta.

⁴² Sinabi ng propeta sa hari, "Sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Dahil nakawala sa iyong kamay ang lalake na aking hinatulan ng kamatayan, ang iyong buhay ay magiging kapalit ng kaniyang buhay, at ang iyong bayan para sa kaniyang bayan.'" ⁴³ Kaya ang hari ng Israel ay umuwi sa kaniyang bahay ng nagdaramdam at galit, at nagpunta sa Samaria.

Chapter 21

¹ Dumating ang araw na si Nabot ang taga-Jezreel ay nagkaroon ng ubasan sa Jezreel, malapit sa palasyo ni Ahab, hari ng Samaria. ² Nakipag-usap si Ahab kay Nabot, sinasabing, "Ibigay mo sa akin ang iyong ubasan, para magkaroon ako ng hardin para sa gulay, dahil malapit ito sa aking bahay. Bilang kapalit, bibigyan kita ng mas magandang ubasan, o, kung gusto mo, babayaran ko ang halaga nito sa pera." ³ Sumagot si Nabot kay Ahab, "Nawa'y ipagbawal ni Yahweh na dapat kong ibigay sa iyo ang lupain na ipinamana ng aking mga ninuno." ⁴ Kaya umuwi si Ahab sa kaniyang palasyo nagdadamdandam at galit dahil sa sagot na ibinigay sa kaniya ni Nabot na taga-Jezreel, "Hindi ko ibibigay sa iyo ang ipinamana ng aking mga ninuno." Humiga siya sa kaniyang higaan, ibinaling ang kaniyang mukha, at tumangging kumain ng kahit anong pagkain. ⁵ Pinuntahan siya ng kaniyang asawang si Jezebel at sinabi sa kaniya, "Bakit napaka lungkot ng iyong puso, kaya ba hindi ka kumain ng pagkain?" ⁶ Sumagot siya sa kaniya, "Nakipag-usap ako kay Nabot na taga-Jezreel at sinabi ko sa kaniya, 'Ibigay mo sa akin ang iyong ubasan kapalit ng pera, o kung ikalulugod mo, bibigyan kita ng ibang ubasan na magiging iyo.' At sumagot siya, 'Hindi ko ibibigay sa iyo ang aking ubasan.'" ⁷ Kaya sumagot ang kaniyang asawang si Jezebel, "Hindi ba't pinamumunuan mo pa rin ang kaharian ng Israel? Bumangon ka at kumain; hayaan mo ang iyong puso na magsaya. Kukunin ko ang ubasan ni Nabot na taga-Jezreel para sa iyo." ⁸ Kaya sumulat si Jezebel ng mga liham sa pangalan ni Ahab, sinelyuhan ito ng kaniyang mga selyo, at pinadala ito sa mga nakatatanda at sa mayayaman na nakaupo na kasama niya sa mga pagpupulong, at sa naninirahan malapit kay Nabot. ⁹ Kaniyang isinulat sa liham, "Maghayag ng isang pag-aayuno at iupo si Nabot ng mataas sa mga tao." ¹⁰ Maglagay ng dalawang lalaking hindi tapat kasama niya at hayaan silang tumestigo laban sa kaniya, na magsasabing, "Sinumpa mo ang Diyos at ang hari." At ilabas ninyo siya at pagbabatuhin hanggang mamatay. ¹¹ Kaya ang mga tao sa kaniyang lungsod, ang mga nakatatanda at ang mayayaman na naninirahan sa kaniyang lungsod, ay ginawa ang inilarawan ni Jezebel sa kanila, gaya ng nasusulat sa mga liham na kaniyang pinadala sa kanila. ¹² Naghayag sila ng isang pag-aayuno

at inupo si Nabot ng mataas sa mga tao. ¹³ Dumating ang dalawang lalaki at umupo sa harapan ni Nabot; tumestigo sila laban kay Nabot sa presensya ng mga tao, na nagsasabing, "Isinumpa ni Nabot ang Diyos at ang hari." Pagkatapos siya ay nilabas nila sa lungsod at pinagbabato hanggang siya ay mamatay. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos ang mga nakatatanda ay nagpadala ng ulat kay Jezebel na nagsasabing, "Pinagbabato si Nabot at ngayon ay patay na." ¹⁵ At nang marinig ni Jezebel na si Nabot ay pinagbabato at patay na, sinabi niya kay Ahab, "Bumangon ka at kunin ang ubasan ni Nabot na taga-Jezreel, na kaniyang tinangging ibigay sa iyo kapalit ng pera, dahil si Nabot ay hindi na buhay, pero patay na." ¹⁶ Nang marinig ni Ahab na patay na si Nabot, bumangon siya at bumaba sa ubasan ni Nabot na taga-Jezreel at kinuha ito. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating kay Elias na taga-Tisbe, na nagsasabing, ¹⁸ "Bumangon ka at makipagkita kay Ahab na hari ng Israel, na naninirahan sa Samaria. Siya ay nasa ubasan ni Nabot, kung saan siya nagpunta para kunin ito. ¹⁹ Dapat kang makipag-usap sa kaniya at sabihin na sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Pumatay ka ba at nagkamkam ng ari-arian?' At sasabihin mo sa kaniya na sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Sa lugar kung saan dinilaan ng mga aso ang dugo ni Nabot, didilaaan ng mga aso ang iyong dugo, oo, ang iyong dugo.' ²⁰ Sinabi ni Ahab kay Elias, "Natagpuan mo ba ako, aking kaaway?" Sumagot si Elias, "Natagpuan kita, dahil ipinagbili mo ang iyong sarili para gumawa ng kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh. ²¹ Sinasabi ito sa iyo ni Yahweh: 'Masdan mo, magdadala ako sa iyo ng sakuna at lubos na uubusin at kukunin mula sa iyo ang bawat batang lalaki at alipin at malayang lalaki sa Israel. ²² Ang pamilya mo ay gagawin kong tulad sa pamilya ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, at tulad ng pamilya ni Baasa anak ni Ahias, dahil ginalit mo ako at inakay ang Israel na magkasala.' ²³ Nagsalita rin si Yahweh ukol kay Jezebel, na nagsasabing, 'Kakainin ng mga aso si Jezebel sa pader ng Jezreel.' ²⁴ Sinumang nabibilang kay Ahab at ang mamamatay sa lungsod—kakainin ng aso ang taong iyon. At sinumang mamamatay sa bukid—kakainin ang taong iyon ng mga ibon sa himpapawid." ²⁵ Walang katulad si Ahab, na ibinenta ang kaniyang sarili para gumawa ng kasamaan sa paningin ni Yahweh, na kaniyang asawa na si Jezebel ay inudyukan na magkasala. ²⁶ Gumawa si Ahab ng nakasusuklam na mga gawain para sa mga diyus-diyosang kaniyang sinundan, tulad nalang ng ginawa ng mga taga-Amoreo, silang mga inalis ni Yahweh sa harapan ng bayan ng Israel. ²⁷ Nang marinig ni Ahab ang mga salitang ito, pinunit niya ang kaniyang kasuotan at nagsuot ng damit na sako sa kaniyang katawan at nag-ayuno, at nahiga na nakadamit ng sako at naging labis na malungkot. ²⁸ Pagkatapos ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating kay Elias na taga-Tisbe, na nagsasabing, ²⁹ "Nakita mo ba kung paano ibinaba ni Ahab ang kaniya sarili sa aking harapan? Dahil ibinaba niya ang kaniyang sarili sa aking harapan, hindi ko na

dadalhin ang darating na sakuna sa kaniyang panahon; dadalhin ko ang sakunang ito sa panahon ng kaniyang anak na lalaki at sa kaniyang pamilya."

Chapter 22

¹ Lumipas ang tatlong taon na walang digmaan sa pagitan ng Aram at Israel. ² Pagkatapos nangyari ito sa ikatlong taon, si Jehoshafat hari ng Judah ay pumunta sa hari ng Israel. ³ Ngayon sinabi ng hari ng Israel sa kaniyang mga lingkod, "Alam ba ninyo na sa atin ang Ramot Galaad, pero wala tayong ginagawa para makuha ito mula sa kamay ng hari ng Aram?" ⁴ Kaya sinabi niya kay Jehoshafat, "Sasama ka ba sa akin sa pakikidigma sa Ramot Galaad?" Sumagot si Jehoshafat sa hari ng Israel, "Ako ay tulad mo, ang aking bayan ay tulad ng iyong bayan, at aking mga kabayo ay tulad ng iyong mga kabayo. ⁵ Sinabi ni Jehoshafat sa hari ng Israel, "Pakiusap humingi ka ng gabay mula sa salita ni Yahweh kung ano ang dapat mong unang gawin." ⁶ Pagkatapos pinagtipon-tipon ng hari ng Israel ang mga propeta, na apat na daang mga lalaki, at sinabi sa kanila, "Dapat ba akong pumunta sa Ramot Galaad para makipaglaban, o hindi dapat?" Sinabi nila, "Lumusob tayo, dahil ilalagay ito ng Panginoon sa kamay ng hari." ⁷ Pero sinabi ni Jehoshafat "Wala na bang iba pang propeta ni Yahweh kung saan maaaring tayo makakuha ng payo?" ⁸ Sinabi ng hari ng Israel kay Jehoshafat, "Mayroon pang isang tao na maaari tayong manghingi ng payo mula kay Yahweh para tulungan tayo, si Micaya anak ni Imla, pero ayoko sa kaniya dahil hindi siya nagpropesiya ng kahit anong magandang bagay tungkol sa akin, kundi mga kahirapan lamang." Pero sinabi ni Jehoshafat, "Nawa'y hindi ito sabihin ng hari" ⁹ Pagkatapos ang hari ng Israel ay tumawag ng opisyal at nag-utos na "Ngayon din ay dalhin si Micaya anak ni Imla." ¹⁰ Ngayon si Ahab na hari ng Israel at si Jehoshafat na hari ng Juda ay nakaupo sa kanilang trono, nakasuot ng kanilang kasuotang pang hari, sa isang malawak na lugar sa tarangkahan ng Samaria, at lahat ng mga propeta ay nagsasabi ng hula sa kanilang harapan. ¹¹ Gumawa si Zedekias anak na lalaki ni Caanana ng mga sungay na bakal at sinabi, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: 'Sa pamamagitan ng mga ito mapapaatras ninyo ang mga Arameo hanggang sila ay maubos.'" ¹² At pareho ang ipinahayag ng lahat ng mga propeta na sinasabi, "Lusubin natin ang Ramot Galaad at mananalò, dahil ibinigay ito ni Yahweh sa kamay ng hari." ¹³ Ang mensahero na nagpunta para tawagin si Micaya ay sinabi sa kaniya, "Ngayon masdan mo, ang mga salita ng mga propeta ay naghahayag ng magagandang bagay sa hari sa iisang bibig. Hayaan ang iyong mga salita ay maging tulad ng isa sa kanila at magsabi ng magagandang bagay." ¹⁴ Sumagot si Micaya, "Habang nabubuhay si Yahweh, ito ang sinasabi niya sa akin na aking sasabihin." ¹⁵ Nang lumapit siya sa hari, sinabi sa kaniya ng hari, "Micaya, dapat ba kaming pumunta sa Ramot Galaad upang makipaglaban, o hindi?"

Sumagot si Micaya, "Lumusob tayo at manalo. Ilalagay ito ni Yahweh sa kamay ng hari." ¹⁶ Pagtapos sinabi sa kaniya ng hari, "Gaano karaming beses ko ba dapat ipag-utos sa iyo na katotohanan lamang ang sasabihin sa akin sa pangalan ni Yahweh?" ¹⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Micaya, "Nakita ko ang lahat ng mga Israelita na nagkalat sa mga kabundukan, tulad ng mga tupa na walang pastol, at sinabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Walang pastol ang mga ito. Pabakilin ang bawat tao sa kanilang mga tahanan ng payapa.'" ¹⁸ Kaya sinabi ng hari ng Israel kay Jehoshafat, "Hindi ba't sinabi ko na sa iyo na hindi siya magsasabi ng magandang pahayag tungkol sa akin, puro kapahamakan lamang?" ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Micaya, "Gayuman pakinggan ang salita ni Yahweh: Nakita ko si Yahweh na nakaupo sa kaniyang trono, at lahat ng hukbo sa langit ay nakatayo sa tabi niya sa kaniyang kanang kamay at sa kaniyang kaliwa. ²⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh, 'Sino ang mag-uudyok kay Ahab, para siya ay maaaring lumusob at matalo sa Ramot-Galaad?' at may isang sumagot sa ganitong paraan, at sumagot ang isa pa sa ganoong paraan. ²¹ Pagkatapos isang espiritu ang lumapit, tumayo sa harapan ni Yahweh, at sinabi, 'Ako ang mag-uudyok sa kaniya.' Sinabi sa kaniya ni Yahweh, 'Paano?' ²² Sumagot ang espiritu, 'Lalabas ako at magiging isang mapanlinlang na espiritu sa bibig ng lahat ng kaniyang mga propeta.' Sumagot si Yahweh, 'Uudyukan mo siya, at ikaw rin ay magtatagumpay. Pumunta ka na ngayon at gawin iyon.' ²³ Ngayon masdan mo, inilagay ni Yahweh ang mapanlinlang na espiritu sa lahat ng bibig nitong mga propeta mong ito, at si Yahweh ay naghanda ng pagkawasak para sa iyo." ²⁴ Pagkatapos si Zedekias anak na lalaki ni Cananaa, ay umakyat, sinampal si Micaya sa pisngi, at sinabi, "Aling daan ang tinahak ng Espiritu ni Yahweh para umalis sa akin upang magsalita sa iyo?" ²⁵ Sumagot si Micaya, "Masdan ito, malalaman mo sa araw na iyon, kapag tumakbo ka papunta sa isang kaloob-loobang kwarto para magtago." ²⁶ Sinabi ng hari ng Israel sa kaniyang lingkod, "Hulihin si Micaya at dalhin siya kay Amon, ang gobernador sa lungsod, at kay Joas, aking anak na lalaki. Sabihin sa kaniya, ²⁷ 'Sinabi ng hari, ilagay ang lalaking ito sa bilangguan at pakainin ng kaunting tinapay at kaunting tubig, hanggang sa makarating akong ligtas.'" ²⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Micaya, "Kung makakabalik ka ng ligtas, hindi nangusap sa akin si Yahweh," at dinagdag pa niya, "Pakinggan niyo ito, lahat kayong mga tao." ²⁹ Kaya si Ahab, ang hari ng Israel, at Jehoshafat, ang hari ng Juda, ay pumunta sa Ramot Galaad. ³⁰ Sinabi ng hari ng Israel kay Jehoshafat, "Magbabalatkayo ako at pupunta sa isang labanan, pero isuot mo ang iyong pangharing kasuotan." Kaya nagbalatkayo ang hari at nagpunta sa labanan. ³¹ Ngayon inutusan ng hari ng Aram ang tatlumpu't dalawang mga kapitan ng mga karwaheng pandigma, na nagsasabi, "Huwag niyong lusubin ang hindi mahalaga o mahalagang mga kawal. Sa halip, ang hari ng Israel lamang ang lusubin

ninyo." ³² Nang makita ng mga kapitan ng mga karwaheng pandigma si Jehoshafat sinabi nila, "Siguradong iyon ang hari ng Israel." Lumiko sila at nilusob siya, kaya sumigaw si Jehoshafat. ³³ Nang makita ng mga pinuno ng mga karwaheng pandigma na hindi iyon ang hari ng Israel, huminto sila sa pagtugis sa kaniya. ³⁴ Ngunit isang lalaki ang basta nalang nagpalipad ng kaniyang palaso at tinamaan ang hari ng Israel sa pagitan ng dugtungan ng kaniyang mga baluti. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Ahab sa nagpapatakbo ng kaniyang karwaheng pandigma, "Umikot at dalhin ako palabas sa labanang ito, dahil lubha akong sugatan." ³⁵ Lalong sumidhi ang labanan nang araw na iyon, at ang hari ay nanatili sa kaniyang karwaheng pandigma laban sa mga Arameo. Namatay siya ng gabing iyon. dumaloy ang dugo sa kaniyang sugat hanggang sa ilalim ng kaniyang karwaheng pandigma. ³⁶ Pagkatapos ng paglubog ng araw, isang sigaw ang narinig ng buong hukbo, na nagsasabing, "Bawat lalaki ay dapat bumalik sa kaniyang lungsod, at bawat lalaki ay bumalik na sa kaniyang rehiyon!" ³⁷ Kaya si haring Ahab ay namatay at dinala sa Samaria, at inilibing nila siya sa Samaria. ³⁸ Hinugasan nila ang karwaheng pandigma sa paliguan ng Samaria, at ang mga aso ay dinilaan ang kaniyang dugo (Ito ay kung saan naliligo ang mga babaeng bayaran), gaya ng inihayag na salita ni Yahweh. ³⁹ Para sa ibang bagay na ukol kay Ahab, lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, ang bagay na garing na kaniyang itinayo, at lahat ng mga lungsod na kaniyang itinatag, hindi ba nakasulat ito sa Ang Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ⁴⁰ Kaya natulog si Ahab kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno, at si Ahazias kaniyang anak ay naging hari kapalit niya. ⁴¹ Pagkatapos si Jehoshafat anak na lalaki ni Asa ay nagsimulang maghari sa Juda sa ikaapat na taon ni Ahab hari ng Israel. ⁴² Si Jehoshafat ay tatlumpu't limang taon nang magsimula siyang maghari, at namuno siya sa Jerusalem nang dalawampu't limang taon. Ayuba ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina, na anak na babae ni Silhi. ⁴³ Lumakad siya sa kaparaanan ni Asa, kaniyang ama; hindi niya sila tinalikuran; ginawa niya kung ano ang tama sa paningin ni Yahweh. Gayunman, ang mga dambana ay hindi parin inalis. Patuloy na nag-aalay at nagsusunog ng mga insenso ang mga tao sa mga dambana. ⁴⁴ Nakipagkasundo si Jehoshafat sa hari ng Israel. ⁴⁵ Para sa ibang bagay na ukol kay Jehoshafat, at ang kalakasan na kaniyang ipinakita, at kung paano niya pinagtagumpayan ang digmaan, hindi ba ang mga ito ay nasusulat sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda? ⁴⁶ Inalis niya mula sa lupain ang mga natirang mga lalaki at babaeng bayaran sa sagradong lugar na nanatili sa mga araw ng kaniya Amang si Asa. ⁴⁷ Walang hari sa Edom, pero isang pumapangalawa ang namuno doon. ⁴⁸ Gumawa ng pangkaragatang barko si Jehoshafat; Pupunta sila sa Ofir para sa ginto, pero hindi sila natuloy dahil ang mga barko ay nawasak sa Ezion Geber. ⁴⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Ahazias anak na lalaki ni

Ahab kay Jehoshafat, "Hayaan ang aking mga lingkod na maglayag kasama ng iyong mga lingkod sa mga barko." Pero hindi ito pinayagan ni Jehoshafat.⁵⁰ Natulog si Jehoshafat kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing kasama nila sa lungsod ni David, na kaniyang ninuno; si Jehoram ang kaniyang anak na lalaki ang naging hari kapalit niya.⁵¹ Nagsimulang maghari si Ahazias sa Israel sa Samaria nang ika-labing pitong taon ni Jehoshafat hari ng Juda, at naghari siya ng dalawang taon sa Israel.⁵² Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh at lumakad sa kaparaanan ng kaniyang ama, sa paraan ng kaniyang ina, at sa paraan ng anak na lalaki ni Jeroboam na anak na lalaki ni Nebat, na nagdala sa Israel para magkasala.⁵³ Pinaglingkuran niya at sinamba si Baal at kaniyang ginalit si Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel, ginalit, gaya ng ginawa ng kaniyang ama.

2 Kings

Chapter 1

¹ Nang namatay si Ahab, nagrebelde ang Moab laban sa Israel. ² Pagkatapos, nahulog si Ahazias sa balkonahe sa taas ng kaniyang tulugan sa Samaria, at nagkaroon ng malubhang karamdaman. Kaya nagpadala siya ng mga mensahero at sinabi sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo at tanungin si Baal-zebub, ang diyos ng Ekron, kung gagaling pa ako sa karamdamang ito." ³ Pero sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh kay Elias ang taga-Tisbe, "Tumayo ka at puntahan ang mga mensahero ng hari ng Samaria, at tanungin mo sila, 'Dahil ba walang Diyos sa Israel kaya kayo pupunta para sumangguni kay Baal-zebub ang diyos ng Ekron?' ⁴ Dahil dito, ito ang sabi ni Yahweh, 'Hindi ka na makakabangon sa higaan kung saan ka bumabangon; sa halip, tiyak kang mamamatay.'" Pagkatapos umalis si Elias. ⁵ Nang bumalik ang mga mensahero kay Ahazias, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit kayo bumalik?" ⁶ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Isang lalaki ang lumapit sa amin na nagsabi, 'Bumalik kayo sa haring nagpadala sa inyo, at sabihin sa kaniya, 'Sinabi ito ni Yahweh: 'Dahil ba walang Diyos sa Israel kaya kayo pupunta para sumangguni kay Baal-zebub ang diyos ng Ekron? Dahil dito, hindi ka na makakabangon sa higaan kung saan ka bumabangon; sa halip, tiyak kang mamamatay.'" ⁷ Sinabi ni Ahazias sa kaniyang mga mensahero, "Anong klaseng tao siya, ang taong lumapit sa inyo at sinabi ang mga salitang ito?" ⁸ Sumagot sila sa kaniya, "Nakasuot siya ng damit na gawa sa buhok at mayroong balat na sinturon na nakasuot sa kaniyang baywang." Kaya sumagot ang hari, "Si Elias iyon na taga-Tisbe." ⁹ Pagkatapos nagpadala ang hari ng kapitan kasama ang limampung sundalo para kay Elias. Nagpunta ang kapitan kay Elias kung saan nakaupo siya sa tuktok ng burol. Nagsalita ang kapitan sa kaniya, ikaw na lingkod ng Diyos, sinabi ng hari, 'Bumaba ka.'" ¹⁰ Sumagot si Elias at sinabi sa kapitan, "kung ako ay lingkod ng Diyos, bumaba sana ang apoy mula sa kalangitan at sunugin ka at ang limampung sundalo

mo." Pagkatapos bumaba ang apoy mula sa kalangitan at sinunog siya at kaniyang limampung sundalo. ¹¹ Muling nagpadala si Haring Ahazias ng isa pang kapitan na may kasamang limampung sundalo para kay Elias. Sinabi ng kapitan kay Elias, "Ikaw na lingkod ng Diyos, sabi ng hari, 'Magmadali kang bumaba.'" ¹² Sumagot si Elias at sinabi sa kanila, "Kung ako ay lingkod ng Diyos, bumaba sana ang apoy mula sa kalangitan at sunugin ka at iyong limampung sundalo." Muli, bumaba ang apoy ng Diyos mula sa kalangitan at sinunog siya at kaniyang limampung sundalo. ¹³ Ganun pa man, nagpadala muli ang hari ng ikatlong grupo ng limampung mandirigma. Umakyat ang kapitan, lumuhod sa harap ni Elias, at nagmakaawa sa kaniya at sinabi, "Ikaw na lingkod ng Diyos, nagmamakaawa ako na ang buhay ko at buhay ng limampung alipin mo ay maging mahalaga sa iyong paningin." ¹⁴ Tunay nga na bumaba ang apoy mula sa kalangitan at sinunog ang unang dalawang kapitan kasama ng kanilang mga tauhan, pero ngayon hayaan mo sana na maging mahalaga ang buhay ko sa iyong paningin." ¹⁵ Kaya nagsabi ang anghel ni Yahweh kay Elias, "Bumaba ka kasama niya. Huwag kang matakot sa kaniya." Kaya tumayo si Elias at bumaba kasama niya papunta sa hari. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Elias kay Ahazias, "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh, 'Nagpadala ka ng mga mensahero para sumangguni kay Baalzebub ang diyos ng Ekron? Dahil ba walang Diyos sa Israel na maaari mong tanungan ng kaalaman? Kaya ngayon, hindi ka na makakabangon sa hingan kung saan ka bumabangon; sa halip, tiyak kang mamamatay.'" ¹⁷ Kaya namatay si Haring Ahazias ayon sa mga salita ni Yahweh na binanggit ni Elias. Nagsimulang maghari si Joram kapalit niya, sa ikalawang taon, si Jehoram anak ni Jehoshafat ang naging hari ng Juda, dahil walang anak si Ahazias. ¹⁸ Para sa ibang mga bagay na tungkol kay Ahazias, hindi ba sila nakasulat sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel?

Chapter 2

¹ At nangyari, nang kukunin na ni Yahweh si Elias paakyat sa langit sa pamamagitan ng ipu-ipo, umalis si Elias kasama si Eliseo sa Gilgal. ² Sinabi ni Elias kay Eliseo, "Pakiusap, manatili ka rito dahil pinapadala ako ni Yahweh sa Bethel." Sumagot si Eliseo, "Hanggang nabubuhay si Yahweh at hanggang nabubuhay ka, hindi kita iiwan." Kaya pumunta sila sa Bethel. ³ Pumunta ang mga anak ng mga propeta na nasa Bethel kay Eliseo at sinabi sa kaniya, "Alam mo ba na kukunin ni Yahweh ang panginoon mo ngayong araw na ito?" Sumagot si Eliseo, "Oo, alam ko, pero huwag ninyo ng banggitin iyon." ⁴ Sinabi ni Elias sa kaniya, "Eliseo, pakiusap, manatili ka rito, dahil pinapadala ako ni Yahweh sa Jerico." At sumagot si Eliseo, "Hanggang nabubuhay si Yahweh at hanggang nabubuhay ka, hindi kita iiwan." Kaya nagpunta sila sa Jerico. ⁵ Pagkatapos pumunta ang mga anak ng mga propeta kay Eliseo na

nasa Jerico at sinabi sa kaniya, "Alam mo ba na kukunin ni Yahweh ang panginoon mo ngayong araw na ito?" Sumagot si Eliseo, "Oo, alam ko, pero huwag ninyo ng banggitin iyon." ⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Elias sa kaniya, "Eliseo, pakiusap, manatili ka rito, dahil pinapadala ako ni Yahweh sa Jordan." At sumagot si Eliseo, "Hanggang nabubuhay si Yahweh at hanggang nabubuhay ka, hindi kita iiwan." Kaya nagtungo ang dalawa. ⁷ Kinalaunan, limampung anak ng mga propeta ang tumayo sa harap ng dalawa habang nakatayo sa kabilang dako ng Jordan. ⁸ Hinubad ni Elias ang kaniyang balabal, tinupi, at hinampas ang tubig gamit ito. Nahati sa dalawang bahagi ang ilog kaya nakalakad ang dalawa sa tuyong lupa. ⁹ At iyon nga ang nangyari pagkatapos nilang tumawid sa kabila, sinabi ni Elias kay Eliseo, "Hilingin mo sa akin ang ibig mong gawin ko para sa iyo bago ako kunin sa piling mo." Sumagot si Eliseo, "Kung maaari hayaan mong mapunta sa akin ang dalawang ulit ng iyong espiritu." ¹⁰ Sumagot si Elias, "Humihiling ka ng mahirap na bagay. Gayun pa man, kung makikita mo ako kapag kinuha ako mula sa iyo, mangyayari ito sa iyo, pero kung hindi, hindi mangyayari iyon." ¹¹ Habang naglalakad sila at nag-uusap, biglang may isang karwahe ng apoy at mga kabayong apoy ang lumitaw, na nagpahiwalay sa kanila, at nilipad pataas si Elias sa pamamagitan ng ipu-ipo sa langit. ¹² Nakita iyon ni Eliseo at nanangis, "Ama ko, ama ko, ang mga karwahe ng Israel at kanilang kabalyero!" Hindi na niya nakita si Elias, at hinawakan ang kaniyang damit at pinunit sa dalawang bahagi. ¹³ Dinampot niya ang nahulog na balabal mula kay Elias, at bumalik sa pampang ng Jordan para tumayo roon. ¹⁴ Hinampas niya ang tubig gamit ang nahulog na balabal ni Elias at sinabi, "Nasaan si Yahweh, ang Diyos ni Elias?" Nang hinampas niya ang tubig, nahati ito sa dalawalang bahagi at tumawid si Eliseo. ¹⁵ Nang nakita ng mga anak ng mga propeta na mula sa Jerico na nakatawid siya, sinabi nila, "Napunta ang espiritu ni Elias kay Eliseo!" Kaya nagpunta sila para salubungin siya, at iniyuko ang kanilang mga sarili sa lupa sa kaniyang harapan. ¹⁶ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo, may limampung malalakas na lalaki mula sa iyong mga alipin. Hinihiling namin na ipadala mo sila para hanapin ang iyong panginoon, kung sakali na kinuha siya ng Espiritu ni Yahweh at hinagis sa ilang bundok o ilang lambak." Sumagot si Eliseo, "Hindi, huwag ninyo silang ipadala." ¹⁷ Pero nang napilit nila si Eliseo hanggang sa mahiya na siya, sinabi niya, "Ipadala ninyo na sila." Pagkatapos nagpadala sila ng limampung kalalakihan, at naghanap sila ng tatlong araw, pero hindi siya nahanap. ¹⁸ Bumalik sila kay Eliseo, habang nanatili siya sa Jerico, at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Hindi ba sinabi ko na sa inyo, 'Huwag na kayong pumunta?'" ¹⁹ Sinabi ng mga lalaki sa lungsod kay Eliseo, "Nagmamakaawa kami sa iyo, nakikita mo na mabuti ang kalagayan ng lungsod na ito, gaya ng nakikita ng panginoon ko, pero madumi ang tubig at hindi mabunga ang lupain." ²⁰ Sumagot si Eliseo, "Magdala kayo sa akin ng bagong mangkok at lagyan

ito ng asin," kaya dinala nila iyon sa kaniya. ²¹ Nagpunta si Eliseo sa bukal ng tubig at tinapon ang asin doon; at kaniyang sinabi, "Sinabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Pinagaling ko na ang tubigang ito. Mula sa oras na ito, walang ng kamatayan at lupaing hindi mamumunga,'" ²² Kaya gumaling ang tubigan sa araw ding iyon, sa pamamagitan ng mga salita na sinabi ni Eliseo. ²³ Pagkatapos pumunta si Eliseo mula roon hanggang sa Bethel. Habang papunta siya sa kaniyang daraanan, may mga batang lalaki ang lumabas mula sa lungsod at hinamak siya; sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Umakyat ka, kalbo! Umaakyat ka, kalbo!" ²⁴ Tumingin si Eliseo sa kaniyang likuran at nakita sila; tumawag siya kay Yahweh para sumpain sila. Pagkatapos dalawang babaeng oso ang lumabas sa kakahuyan at sinugod ang apatnapu't dalawang bata. ²⁵ Pagkatapos pumunta si Eliseo mula roon sa Bundok Carmel, at mula roon bumalik siya sa Samaria.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon sa ikalabing walong taon na paghahari ni haring Jehosafat hari ng Juda, si Joram anak ni Ahab ay nagsimulang maghari sa buong Israel sa Samaria; naghari siya ng labindalawang taon. ² Gumawa siya ng kasamaan sa paningin ni Yahweh, pero hindi gaya ng kaniyang ama at ina; dahil tinanggal niya ang sagradong posteng bato ni Baal na ginawa ng kaniyang ama. ³ Gayun pa man, sumunod siya sa mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, na nagsanhi sa Israel na magkasala; hindi siya lumayo sa kanila. ⁴ Ngayon, nagparami ng tupa si Mesa hari ng Moab. Kailangan niyang magbigay sa hari ng Israel ng 100, 000 kordero at 100, 000 ng balahibo ng tupa. ⁵ Pero pagkatapos mamatay ni haring Ahab, nagrebelde ang hari ng Moab laban sa hari ng Israel. ⁶ Kaya sa oras na iyon, iniwan si Haring Joram ang Samaria para tipunin ang mga Israelita para sa digmaan. ⁷ Nagpadala siya ng mensahe kay Jehosafat hari ng Juda, nagsasabing, "nagrebelde ang hari ng Moab laban sa akin. Sasamahan mo ba ako sa labanan sa Moab?" Sumagot si Jehosafat, "Pupunta ako. Ikaw at ako ay iisa, ang aking bayan ay iyong bayan, ang aking mga kabayo ay iyong mga kabayo." ⁸ Pagkatapos kaniyang sinabi, "Saang daanan tayo lulusob?" sumagot si Jehosafat, "Sa daanan sa disyerto ng Edom." ⁹ Kaya ang mga hari ng Israel, Juda, at Edom ay naglakad nang halos paikot ng pitong araw. Walang tubig ang matagpuan para sa mga hukbo, ni para sa mga kabayo o ibang mga hayop. ¹⁰ Kaya sinabi ng hari ng Israel, "Ano ito? Tinawag ba ni Yahweh ang tatlong hari ng magkakasama para talunin ng Moab?" ¹¹ Pero sinabi ni Jehosafat, "Wala ba ritong propeta ni Yahweh, para makapagsangguni tayo kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan niya?" Isa sa mga alipin ng hari ng Israel ang sumagot at sinabi, "Nandito si Eliseo anak ni Safat, ang nagbuhos ng tubig sa mga kamay ni Elias." ¹² Sinabi ni Jehosafat, "Nasasakaniya ang salita ni

Yahweh." Kaya pinuntahan siya ni Jehosafat hari ng Israel, at ng hari ng Edom.¹³ Sinabi ni Eliseo sa hari ng Israel, "Ano ang kinalaman ko sa iyo? Pumunta ka sa mga propeta ng iyong ama at ina." Kaya sinabi ng hari ng Israel sa kaniya, "Hindi, dahil tinawag kaming tatlong hari ni Yahweh, para matalo kami ng Moab."¹⁴ Sumagot si Eliseo, "Hanggang nabubuhay si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na siyang aking pinanaligan, kung hindi ko lang totoong ginagalang ang presensya ni Jehosafat hari ng Juda, ni hindi kita papansinin, o titingnan."¹⁵ Pero magdala kayo ngayon ng isang manunugtog." At nang tapos na ang pagtugtog ng manunugtog ng alpa, lumapit ang kamay ni Yahweh kay Eliseo.¹⁶ Sinabi niya, "Sinabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Gawan ninyo ang tuyong ilog na ito ng maraming kanal.'¹⁷ Dahil sinabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Hindi kayo makakakita ng hangin, ni makakakita ng ulan, pero mapupuno ng tubig ang ilog na ito, at iinom kayo, ikaw at inyong mga baka at lahat ng inyong mga alagang hayop.'¹⁸ Madaling bagay lamang ito sa paningin ni Yahweh. Bibigyan niya din kayo ng tagumpay laban sa mga Moabita.¹⁹ Lulusob kayo sa bawat matitibay na lungsod at magagandang lungsod, puputulin ang bawat magagandang puno, ihihinto ang lahat ng tubig na bukal, at sisirain ang bawat magagandang bahagi ng lupain sa pamamagitan ng bato."²⁰ Kaya kinaumagahan, nang halos oras na ng paghahandog ng alay, dumating ang tubig sa direksyon ng Edom; napuno ang bansa ng tubig.²¹ Nang narinig ng lahat ng Moabita na dumating ang mga hari para lumaban sa kanila, tinipon nila ang kanilang mga sarili, lahat nang may kakayahan na magsuot ng baluti, at tumayo sila sa hangganan.²² Gumising sila nang maaga at sumalamin ang araw sa tubig. Nang nakita ito ng mga Moabita, ang tubig sa kanilang banda, mukhang kasing pula ng dugo.²³ Sumigaw sila, "Dugo ito! Tiyak na nawasak na ang mga hari, at pinatay nila ang isa't-isa! Kaya ngayon, Moab, Nakawan na natin sila!"²⁴ Nang dumating sila sa kampo ng Israel, binigla sila ng mga Israelita at nilusob ang mga Moabita, na tumakas mula sa kanila. Hinabol ng mga hukbo ng Israel ang mga Moabita sa kabilang lupain at pinatay sila.²⁵ Winasak ng Israel ang mga lungsod, at sa bawat magagandang bahagi ng lupain, naghahagis ang bawat tao ng bato at napuno ng bato ang mayabong na mga sakahan. Pinahinto nila ang lahat ng bukal ng tubig at pinutol ang lahat ng magagandang puno, maliban lamang sa Kir-Haseret, kung saan iniwan nila ang mga bato sa lugar. Pero inatake ito ng mga sundalong may tirador.²⁶ Nang nakita ni Haring Mesa ng Moab na natalo na sila sa laban, sinama niya ang pitong-daan na mga lalaking gumagamit ng espada para lusubin ang hari ng Edom, pero nabigo sila.²⁷ Pagkatapos, sinama niya ang kaniyang panganay, na maghahari sana pagkatapos niya, hinandog niya ito bilang susunuging alay sa pader. Kaya nagkaroon ng labis na galit laban sa Israel, at iniwan ng hukbo ng Israelita si Haring Mesa at bumalik sa kanilang sariling lupain.

Chapter 4

¹ Ngayon, nagpuntang umiiyak ang isa sa mga asawa ng mga anak ng mga propeta kay Eliseo, sinabing, "Ang iyong lingkod na aking asawa ay patay na, at alam mo na may takot ang iyong lingkod kay Yahweh. Ngayon pumunta ang nagpapautang para kunin ang aking dalawang anak para maging mga alipin niya." ² Kaya sinabi ni Eliseo sa kaniya, "Ano ang magagawa ko para sa iyo?" Sinabi niya, "Ang iyong lingkod ay walang kahit ano sa bahay, maliban sa palayok ng langis." ³ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Eliseo, "Umalis ka para manghiram ng mga tapayan na walang laman sa iyong mga kapit-bahay. Manghiram ka ng marami hangga't maaari." ⁴ Pagkatapos kailangan mo pumunta sa loob ng bahay mo at isara ang pinto sa likod mo at ng iyong mga anak, at ibuhos ang langis sa mga tapayan na iyon; itabi mo ang mga tapayan na napuno." ⁵ Kaya iniwan niya si Eliseo at sinara ang pinto sa likod niya at kaniyang mga anak. Nagdala sila ng mga tapayan para sa kaniya, at pinuno ang mga ito ng langis. ⁶ Nang napuno na ang mga lagayan, sabi niya sa kaniyang mga anak, "Magdala pa kayo ng isa pang tapayan." Pero ang sabi ng anak niya sa kaniya, "Wala ng mga tapayan." Pagkatapos, huminto na sa pagdaloy ng langis. ⁷ Pagkatapos, bumalik siya at sinabi sa lingkod ng Diyos. Sabi niya, "Pumunta ka roon, ibenta mo ang langis; bayaran mo ang iyong utang, at mamuhay kasama ng iyong mga anak sa mga natira." ⁸ Isang araw, naglakad si Eliseo sa Sunem kung saan nakatira ang isang mahalagang babae; pinilit niyang kumain sila ng magkasama. Kaya sa madalas na pagdaan ni Eliseo, siya ay humihinto para kumain doon. ⁹ Sinabi ng babae sa kaniyang asawa, "Tingnan mo, nalaman ko na ang lalaking ito na laging dumadaan dito ay lingkod ng Diyos." ¹⁰ Gumawa tayo ng maliit na silid sa bubungan para kay Eliseo, at maglagay tayo ng higaan, upuan, at lampara. Pagkatapos, kapag pumunta siya sa atin, mananatili na siya roon." ¹¹ Kaya nang dumating ang araw na bumalik si Eliseo para huminto roon, nanatili siya sa silid at nagpahinga roon. ¹² Sinabi ni Eliseo sa kaniyang lingkod na si Gehazi, "Tawagin mo ang Sunamita." Nang tinawag niya ito, tumayo ang babae sa harap niya. ¹³ Sinabi ni Eliseo sa lingkod, "Sabihin mo sa babae na, 'Ginawa mo ang lahat ng abalang ito para alagaan kami. Ano ang maaari kong gawin para sa iyo? Gusto mo bang kausapin namin ang hari para sa iyo o sa pinuno ng hukbo?'" Sumagot siya, 'Namuhay ako kasama ang aking sariling bayan.'" ¹⁴ Kaya sinabi ni Eliseo, "Ano pala ang maaari nating gawin para sa kaniya?" Sumagot si Gehazi, "Tunay nga, wala siyang anak, at matanda na ang kaniyang asawa." ¹⁵ Kaya sumagot si Eliseo, "Tawagin mo siya." Nang siya ay tinawag niya, tumayo siya sa pintuan. ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Eliseo, "Sa parehong oras ng taong ito, pagkatapos ng isang taon, makakahawak ka ng isang anak." Sinabi niya, "Hindi, aking panginoon at lingkod ng Diyos, huwag kang magsinungaling sa iyong alipin." ¹⁷ Pero nagdalang-

tao ang babae at nanganak ng isang lalaki sa parehong panahon ng sumunod na taon, tulad ng sinabi ni Eliseo sa kaniya. ¹⁸ Nang lumaki na ang bata, pumunta siya sa kaniyang ama, na kasama ng mga taga-ani. ¹⁹ Sinabi niya sa kaniyang ama, "Ang ulo ko, ang ulo ko." Sabi ng kaniyang ama sa kaniyang alipin, "Buhatin mo siya sa kaniyang ina." ²⁰ Nang binuhat siya at dinala ang bata sa kaniyang ina, umupo ang bata sa tuhod ng kaniyang ina hanggang tanghali at pagkatapos ay namatay. ²¹ Kaya tumayo ang babae at hiniga ang bata sa higaan ng lingkod ng Diyos, sinara ang pinto, at umalis. ²² Tinawag niya ang kaniyang asawa, at sinabi, "Pakiusap magpadala ka sa akin ng isa sa mga alipin at isa sa mga asno para ako ay makapagmadali sa lingkod ng Diyos at makabalik agad." ²³ Sinabi ng asawa niya, "Bakit gusto mong pumunta sa kaniya ngayong araw na ito? Hindi naman Kapistahan ng Bagong Buwan o Araw ng Pamamahinga." Sumagot siya. "Magiging maayos din ang lahat." ²⁴ Pagkatapos, sinakyan niya ang asno at sinabi sa kaniyang alipin, "Bilisan mo ang pagmamaneho; huwag kang babagal hangga't hindi ko sinasabi." ²⁵ Kaya pumunta siya sa lingkod ng Diyos sa Bundok Carmel. Nang nakita siya ng lingkod ng Diyos sa malayo, sinabi niya kay Gehazi kaniyang alipin, "Tingnan mo, paparating na ang Sunamita. ²⁶ Pakiusap, tumakbo ka para salubungin siya at sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Maayos ba ang lahat sa iyo at iyong asawa at anak'" Sumagot siya, "Maayos naman." ²⁷ Nang pumunta siya sa lingkod ng Diyos sa bundok, hinawakan niya ang paa ng lingkod ng Diyos. Lumapit si Gehazi para ilayo siya pero sinabi ng lingkod ng Diyos, "Pabayaang mo siya, dahil siya ay malungkot, at tinago ni Yahweh ang problema sa akin, at walang siyang sinabi sa akin." ²⁸ Pagkatapos kaniyang sinabi, "Humingi ba ako sa iyo ng anak, aking panginoon? Hindi ba sinabi ko sa iyo na, 'Huwag mo akong linlangin'?" ²⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Eliseo kay Gehazi, "Magdamit ka para sa paglalakbay at kunin mo ang aking tungkod. Pumunta ka sa bahay niya. Kung may makakasalubong ka, huwag mo siyang batiin, at kung may babati sa iyo, huwag mo siyang sagutin. Ilagay mo ang tungkod ko sa mukha ng bata." ³⁰ Pero sinabi ng ina ng bata, "Hanggang nabubuhay si Yahweh, at hanggang nabubuhay ka, hindi kita iiwan." Kaya tumayo si Eliseo at sinundan siya. ³¹ Nagmadaling nauna sa kanila si Gehazi at nilagay ang tungkod sa mukha ng bata, pero hindi ito nagsalita o nakarinig. Kaya bumalik si Gehazi para salubungin si Eliseo at sinabi sa kaniya, "Hindi nagising ang bata." ³² Nang dumating si Eliseo sa bahay, patay na ang bata at nasa higaan pa rin. ³³ Kaya pumasok si Eliseo at sinara ang pinto at nanalangin kay Yahweh. Umakyat siya at dinapaan ang bata; ³⁴ nilagay ang bibig niya sa bibig ng bata, kaniyang mata sa mata ng bata, at kaniyang kamay sa kamay ng bata. Inunat niya ang kaniyang sarili sa bata, at nag-init ang katawan ng bata. ³⁵ Pagkatapos tumayo si Eliseo at naglakad sa silid at umakyat muli at inunat ang kaniyang sarili sa

bata. Bumahing ang bata ng pitong beses at binuksan ang kaniyang mga mata!³⁶ Kaya tinawag ni Eliseo si Gehazi, "Tawagin mo ang Sunamita!" Kaya tinawag niya ito, at nang pumunta siya sa silid, sabi ni Eliseo, "Kunin mo ang iyong anak."³⁷ Pagkatapos nagpatirapa siya sa lupa at yumuko sa lupa, at pagkatapos kinuha ang kaniyang anak at umalis.³⁸ Pagkatapos pumunta muli si Eliseo sa Gilgal. Mayroong taggutom doon sa lupain, at umupo sa kaniyang tabi ang mga anak ng mga propeta. Sinabi niya sa mga alipin, "Ilagay ninyo ang malaking palayok sa apoy at magluto ng nilaga para sa mga anak ng mga propeta."³⁹ Ang isa sa kanila ay pumunta sa sakahan para maglikom ng mga gulay. Nakahanap siya ng ligaw na punong ubas at nakalikom ng sapat na ligaw na mga gulay para punuin ang tupi ng kaniyang balabal. Hiniwa nila ang mga ito at nilagay sa nilaga, pero hindi nila alam kung anong uri ang mga iyon.⁴⁰ Kaya binuhos nila ang nilaga para kainin ng mga tao. Kinalaunan, habang kumakain sila, sumigaw sila at sinabi, "Lingkod ng Diyos, may kamatayan sa palayok!" At hindi na sila makakain.⁴¹ Pero sinabi ni Eliseo, "Magdala ng ilang harina." Hinagis niya ito sa palayok at sinabi, "Ibuhos ninyo ito para sa mga tao, para makakain sila." At wala ng anumang bagay ang nakakasakit sa loob ng palayok.⁴² Isang lalaking taga-Baal-salisa ang lumapit sa lingkod ng Diyos at nagdala ng labingdalawang trigong tinapay sa kaniyang sako mula sa bagong ani, at sariwang aning butil. Sinabi niya, "Ibigay mo ito sa mga tao para makakain sila."⁴³ Sinabi ng kaniyang alipin, "Ano, dapat ko ba itong ihain sa harapan ng isang-daang lalaki?" Pero sinabi ni Eliseo, "Ibigay mo ito sa mga tao, para makakain sila, dahil sinabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Kakain sila at magkakaroon pa ng tira.' "⁴⁴ Kaya hinain ito ng kaniyang alipin sa kanilang harapan; kumain sila, at may mga natira pa, gaya ng pinangakong salita ni Yahweh.

Chapter 5

¹ Ngayon si Naaman, pinuno ng hukbo ng hari ng Aram, ay magiting at marangal sa paningin ng kaniyang panginoon, dahil sa pamamagitan niya, binigyan ng tagumpay ni Yahweh ang Aram. Malakas din siya at matapang pero isa siyang ketongin.² Lumusob ang mga Aramean nang grupo grupo at dinakip ang isang batang babae mula sa lupain ng Israel. Pinaglingkuran niya ang asawa ni Naaman.³ Sinabi ng dalaga sa kaniyang madrasta, "Sana kasama ng amo ko ang propeta na nasa Samaria! Tiyak pagagalingin niya ang ketong ng panginoon ko."⁴ Kaya sinabi ni Naaman sa hari ang sinabi ng dalaga mula sa lupain ng Israel.⁵ Kaya sinabi ng hari ng Aram, "Lumakad ka, at magpapadala ako ng liham sa hari ng Israel." Umalis si Naaman na may baong sampung talentong pilak, anim na libong piraso ng ginto, at sampung pamalit na damit.⁶ Dinala rin niya ang liham sa hari ng Israel na nagsasabing, "Kapag dumating ang sulat na ito sa iyo, makikita mong pinadala ko si

Naaman na aking lingkod sa iyo para pagalingin mo siya sa kaniyang ketong." ⁷ Nang mabasa ng hari ng Israel ang liham, pinunit niya ang damit niya at sinabing, "Diyos ba ako, para pumatay at magbigay ng buhay kaya nais ng lalaking ito na pagalingin ko ang isang tao sa kaniyang ketong? Mukhang naghahamon siya ng away." ⁸ Kaya nang marinig ni Eliseo, ang lingkod ng Diyos, na pinunit ng hari ng Israel ang kaniyang damit, nagpadala siya ng mensahe sa hari nagsasabing, "Bakit mo pinunit ang iyong mga damit? Papuntahin mo siya sa akin at malalaman niyang may propeta sa Israel." ⁹ Kaya dumating si Naaman kasama ng kaniyang mga kabayo at karwahe at tumayo sa pinto ng bahay ni Eliseo. ¹⁰ Nagpadala si Eliseo ng mensahero sa kaniya, sinasabing, "Lumublob ka sa Jordan ng pitong beses, at maibabalik ang kutis mo; ikaw ay magiging malinis." ¹¹ Pero nagalit si Naaman at umalis, sinasabing, "Tingnan mo, akala ko siguradong lalabas siya para sa akin at tatayo at tatawag sa pangalan ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos, at ikukumpas ang kamay niya sa buong katawan ko para pagalingin ako sa aking ketong." ¹² Hindi ba't ang Abana at Farfar, mga ilog ng Damasco, ay mas malinis kaysa lahat ng tubig sa Israel? Hindi ba pwedeng doon ako maligo para maging malinis?" Kaya tumalikod siya at umalis nang galit na galit. ¹³ Pagkatapos lumapit ang mga lingkod ni Naaman at kinausap siya, "Ama, kung inutusan ka ng propeta ng isang mahirap na bagay, hindi mo ba gagawin ito? Paano pa kaya kung magsabi siya sa iyo ng isang simpleng bagay gaya ng, 'Lumublob ka para maging malinis ka?'" ¹⁴ Kaya nagpunta siya at lumublob ng pitong beses sa Jordan bilang pagsunod sa mga tagubilin ng lingkod ng Diyos. Bumalik ang kaniyang kutis, tulad ng kutis ng isang maliit na bata, at siya ay gumaling. ¹⁵ Bumalik si Naaman sa lingkod ng Diyos, siya at ang lahat ng kaniyang kasama, at lumapit sila sa harap niya. Sinabi niya, "Alam kong wala nang ibang diyos sa buong mundo maliban sa Israel. Kaya pakiusap, tanggapin mo ang regalong ito mula sa iyong lingkod." ¹⁶ Pero tumugon si Eliseo, "Hangga't nabubuhay si Yahweh na aking pinaglilingkuran, hindi ako tatanggap ng anumang bagay." Pinilit ni Naaman si Eliseo na tanggapin ang regalo pero tumanggi ito. ¹⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Naaman, "Kung hindi, maaari mo ba akong bigyan ng lupa na kayang dalhin ng dalawang mola, dahil simula ngayon, ang iyong lingkod ay hindi na maghahandog, ni mag-aalay sa sinumang diyos maliban kay Yahweh." ¹⁸ Pero patawarin sana ni Yahweh ang iyong lingkod sa isang bagay na ito, iyon ay, kapag pumunta ang hari sa tahanan ni Rimmon para sumamba roon, at kumapit siya sa kamay ko, at yumuko ako sa tahanan ni Rimmon. Patawarin nawa ni Yahweh ang iyong lingkod sa bagay na ito." ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Eliseo sa kaniya, "Humayo ka nang mapayapa." Kaya umalis si Naaman. ²⁰ Hindi pa siya nakakalayo sa kaniyang paglalakbay nang si Gehazi lingkod ni Eliseo na lingkod ng Diyos ay sinabi sa kaniyang sarili, "Kinaawaan ng panginoon ko si Naaman na Aramean sa pamamagitan ng hindi pagtanggap ng mga

regalo mula sa kamay niya na kaniyang dinala. Hangga't nabubuhay si Yahweh, hahabulin ko siya at tatanggap ako ng anumang bagay mula sa kaniya." ²¹ Kaya sumunod si Gehazi kay Naaman. Nang nakita ni Naaman na may taong sumusunod sa kaniya, bumaba siya mula sa kaniyang karwahe para salubungin siya at sinabing, "Maayos lang ba ang lahat?" ²² Sinabi ni Gehazi, "Maayos naman ang lahat. Pinadala ako ng aking panginoon, sinasabing, 'May lumapit sa akin mula sa bansa sa burol ng Efraim, dalawang lalaki na anak ng mga propeta. Pakiusap bigyan mo sila ng isang talentong pilak at dalawang pamalit na damit.'" ²³ Tumugon si Naaman, "Masaya akong bigyan ka ng dalawang talento." Hinimok ni Naaman si Gehazi at nagtali ng dalawang talentong pilak sa dalawang sisidlan, na may dalawang pamalit na damit, at ipinapasan ito sa kaniyang dalawang lingkod na nagdala ng mga sisidlan ng pilak para kay Gehazi. ²⁴ Nang dumating si Gehazi sa burol, kinuha niya ang sisidlan ng pilak mula sa mga kamay nila at tinago ang mga ito sa bahay; pinaalis niya ang mga lingkod at umalis sila. ²⁵ Nang pumasok si Gehazi at humarap sa kaniyang amo, sinabi ni Eliseo, "Saan ka nanggaling, Gehazi?" Tumugon siya, "Diyan-diyan lang nagpunta ang iyong lingkod." ²⁶ Sinabi ni Eliseo kay Gehazi, "Hindi ba kasama mo ang espiritu ko nang huminto ang karwahe ng lalaking iyon para salubungin ka? Ito ba ang oras para tumanggap ng pera, damit, mga olibong halamanan at mga ubasan, mga tupa, mga baka, at mga lingkod na lalaki at babae?" ²⁷ Kaya ang ketong ni Naaman ay papasa-iyong mga kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman." Kaya umalis si Gehazi sa kaniyang harapan, isang ketongin na kasing puti ng bulak.

Chapter 6

¹ Sinabi ng mga anak ng mga propeta kay Eliseo, "Ang lugar kung saan kami nakatira kasama ka ay masyadong maliit para sa ating lahat." ² Hayaan mo kaming pumunta sa Jordan, at magputol ng puno roon at magtayo ng matitirahan." Tumugon si Eliseo sinabing, "Sige." ³ Sinabi ng isa sa kanila, "Pakiusap samahan mo ang iyong mga lingkod." Sumagot si Eliseo, "Sasama ako." ⁴ Kaya sumama siya sa kanila, at nang makarating sila sa Jordan, nag-umpisa silang magputol ng mga puno. ⁵ Pero habang nagpuputol ang isa sa kanila, nalaglag ang ulo ng palakol sa tubig; sumigaw siya at sinabinig, "Naku, panginoon, hiniram ko lang iyon!" ⁶ Kaya sinabi ng lingkod ng Diyos, "Saan ito nahulog?" Tinuro ng lalaki kay Eliseo ang lugar. Pumutol siya ngayon siya ng isang patpat, tinapon ito sa tubig at pinalutang ang palakol. ⁷ Sinabi ni Eliseo, "Kunin mo." Kaya inabot ito ng lalaki ng kaniyang kamay. ⁸ Ngayon nakikipagdigma ang hari ng Aram laban sa Israel. Sumangguni siya sa kaniyang mga lingkod, sinasabing, "Ang kampo ko ay nasa ganitong lugar." ⁹ Kaya nagpunta ang lingkod ng Diyos sa hari ng Israel, sinasabing, "Sikapin ninyong hindi dumaan sa lugar na iyon,

dahil ang mga Aramean ay bababa roon." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos nagpadala ang hari ng Israel ng mga tauhan sa lugar na iyon kung saan binalaan siya ng lingkod ng Diyos.

Iniligtas siya ng babalang iyon ng ilang beses. ¹¹ Gulong-gulo ang isip ng hari ng Aram dahil sa babalang ito, at tinawag niya ang kaniyang mga lingkod at sinabi sa kanila, "Wala ba sa inyo ang magsasabi kung sino sa inyo ang pumapanig sa hari ng Israel?" ¹² Kaya sinabi ng isa sa kaniyang mga lingkod, "Hindi, panginoong hari, dahil si Eliseo na propeta ng Israel ang nagsasabi sa hari ng Israel ng mga sinasabi mo sa iyong silid!" ¹³ Tumugon ang hari, "Humayo kayo at tingnan ninyo kung nasaan si Eliseo nang makapagpadala ako ng mga tauhan para dakpin siya." At sinabi sa kaniya, "Nasa Dotan siya." ¹⁴ Kaya nagpadala ang hari ng mga kabayo, mga karwahe at isang malaking hukbo sa Dotan. Dumating sila nang gabi at pinalibutan ang lungsod. ¹⁵ Nang ang alipin ng lingkod ng Diyos ay maagang bumangon at lumabas, pagmasdan mo, isang malaking hukbo at mga kabayo ang nakapaligid sa lungsod. Sinabi ng kaniyang alipin sa kaniya, "Panginoon! Anong gagawin natin?" ¹⁶ Sumagot si Eliseo, "Huwag kang matakot, dahil ang mga kasama natin ay higit na mas marami kumpara sa kanila." ¹⁷ Nanalangin si Eliseo at sinabing, "Yahweh, Nakiki-usap ako na buksan mo ang mga mata niya nang makakita siya." Kaya't binuksan ni Yahweh ang mga mata ng kaniyang alipin at nakakita siya. Ang bundok ay puno ng mga kabayo at karwahe na nag-aapoy sa paligid ni Eliseo! ¹⁸ Nang bumaba ang mga Aramean sa kaniya, nanalangin si Eliseo kay Yahweh at sinabing, "Hinihiling kong bulagin mo sila." Kaya't binulag sila ni Yahweh, gaya ng hiling ni Eliseo. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Eliseo sa mga Aramean, "Hindi ito ang daan, ni ito ang lungsod. Sumunod kayo sa akin at dadalhin ko kayo sa taong hinahanap ninyo." At dinala niya sila sa Samaria. ²⁰ Nang dumating sila sa Samaria, sinabi ni Eliseo, "Buksan mo ang mga mata nila, Yahweh, nang makakita sila." Binuksan ni Yahweh ang mga mata nila at nakakita sila, at nakita nilang nasa gitna sila ng lungsod ng Samaria. ²¹ Nang makita sila ng hari ng Israel, sinabi niya kay Eliseo, "Ama, dapat ko na ba silang patayin? Papatayin ko na ba sila?" ²² Sumagot si Eliseo, "Huwag mo silang patayin. Papatayin mo ba silang mga kinuha mong bihag gamit ang espada at pana mo? Maghain ka ng tinapay at tubig sa kanila para makakain at makainom sila at makapunta sa kanilang panginoon." ²³ Kaya't naghain ng pagkain ang hari para sa kanila, at nang nakakain at nakainom sila, pinalaya niya sila at pinabalik sa kanilang panginoon. Ang mga grupo ng sundalong Aramean na iyon ay hindi bumalik sa lupain ng Israel nang mahabang panahon. ²⁴ Matapos nito, tinipon ni Ben Hadad, hari ng Aram, ang lahat ng kaniyang hukbo at lumusob sa Samaria at binihag ito. ²⁵ Kaya't nagkaroon ng matinding taggutom sa Samaria. Binihag nila ito hanggang ang isang asno ay maibenta sa halagang walumpung pirasong pilak, at ikaapat na bahagi

ng isang kab ng dumi ng kalapati sa halagang limang pirasong pilak.²⁶ Habang dumadaan ang hari ng Israel sa may pader, isang babae ang umiyak sa kaniya, sinasabing, "Tulungan mo ako, panginoong hari."²⁷ Sinabi niya, "Kung hindi ka tinutulungan ni Yahweh, paano kita matutulungan? Mayroon bang nanggagaling sa giikan o pigaan ng alak?"²⁸ Sinabi pa ng hari, "Ano ang bumabagabag sa iyo?" Tumugon siya, "Sinabi ng babeng ito sa akin, 'Ibigay mo sa akin ang iyong anak para kainin natin ngayon, at bukas kakainin natin ang anak ko.'" ²⁹ Kaya't nilaga namin ang anak ko at kinain ito, at sinabi ko sa kaniya kinabukasan, "'Ibigay mo sa akin ang iyong anak para kainin natin, pero tinago niya ito.'" ³⁰ Kaya nang narinig ng hari ang sinabi ng babae, pinunit niya ang kaniyang damit (dumadaan siya sa may pader), at tumingin ang mga tao at nakita na mayroon siyang sako bilang panloob na kasuotan.³¹ Sinabi niya, "Parusahan nawa ako ng Diyos, at lalong higit pa, kung matatapos ang araw na nananatili pa rin ang ulo ni Eliseo sa kaniya, anak ni Safat."³² Pero nakaupo si Eliseo sa kaniyang bahay kasama ng mga nakatatanda. Nagpadala ng tao ang hari pero nang dumating ang mensahero kay Eliseo, sinabi niya sa mga nakatatanda, "Tingnan ninyo kung paanong nagpadala ng tao ang anak ng mamamatay-tao na ito para patayin ako? Kapag dumating siya, isara ninyo ang pinto at pigilan ninyong mabuksan niya ito. Hindi ba't kasunod niya ay ang mga yapak ng kaniyang panginoon?" ³³ Habang nakikipag-usap siya sa kanila, dumating ang mensahero sa kaniya. Sinabi ng hari, "Ang suliraning ito ay galing kay Yahweh. Bakit kailangan ko pang maghintay kay Yahweh?"

Chapter 7

¹ Sinabi ni Eliseo, "Pakinggan ninyo ang salita ni Yahweh. Ito ang sinasabi niya: 'Bukas, sa ganitong oras, isang takal ng mainam na harina ang ipagbibili kapalit ng isang sekel, at dalawang takal ng sebada ang ipagbibili kapalit ng isang sekel sa tarangkahan ng Samaria.'" ² Pagkatapos ang kapitan na kanang kamay ng hari ay sumagot sa lingkod ng diyos, at sinabi, "Masdan mo, kahit na gumawa si Yahweh ng bintana sa langit, maaari bang mangyari ito?" Tumugon si Eliseo, "Masasaksihan mo itong mangyari gamit ang sarili mong mga mata, pero hindi ka makakakain mula dito." ³ Ngayon, mayroong apat na lalaking may ketong sa labas ng tarangkahan ng lungsod. Sinabi nila sa isa't isa, "Bakit tayo mauupo rito hanggang mamatay tayo?" ⁴ Kung sabihin nating papasok tayo sa lungsod, ang taggutom ay nasa lungsod, at mamamatay tayo roon. Pero kung uupo pa rin tayo dito, mamamatay pa rin tayo. Kaya ngayon, halika, pumunta tayo sa hukbo ng mga Aramean. Kung pananatilihin nila tayong buhay, mabubuhay tayo, at kung papatayin nila tayo, mamamatay lang tayo." ⁵ Kaya tumayo sila nang mag-gagabi na para pumunta sa kampo ng mga Aramean; nang dumating sila sa pinakalabas na bahagi ng kampo, walang naroon. ⁶

Dahil pinarinig ng Panginoon sa mga Aramean ang ingay ng mga karwahe, at ang ingay ng mga kabayo --ang ingay ng isang malaking hukbo, at sinabi nila sa isa't isa, "Inupahan ng hari ng Israel ang mga hari ng mga Hiteo at mga taga-Ehipto para pumunta laban sa amin." ⁷ Kaya tumayo ang mga sundalo at tumakas nang maggagabi na; iniwan nila ang kanilang mga tolda, mga kabayo, mga asno, at ang kampo sa lagay nito, at tumakas para sa mga buhay nila. ⁸ Nang dumating sa pinakalabas na bahagi ng kampo ang mga lalaking may ketong, pumasok sila sa loob ng isang tolda at kumain at uminom, at tinangay ang pilak at ginto at mga damit at tinago ito. Bumalik sila at pumasok sa isa pang tolda at tinangay ang mga nasamsam nila mula roon at tinago itong muli. ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi nila sa isa't isa, "Hindi tama ang ginagawa natin. Ang araw na ito ay araw ng magandang balita, pero nananahimik tayo patungkol dito. Kung maghihintay tayo hanggang buwang-liwayway, parurusahan tayo. Kaya, halina at sabihin natin ito sa sambahayan ng hari." ¹⁰ Kaya't pumunta sila at tinawag ang mga tagabantay ng tarangkahan ng lungsod. Sinabi nila sa kanila, "Nagpunta kami sa kampo ng mga Aramean, pero walang naroon, wala ni tunog ninuman, pero naroon ang mga kabayo nila, at ang mga asnong nakatali, at ang mga tolda sa lagay nito." ¹¹ At isinigaw ng mga bantay ng tarangkahan ang balita, at pagkatapos sinabi ito sa loob ng sambahayan ng hari. ¹² Pagkatapos bumangon ang hari kinagabihan at sinabi sa kaniyang mga lingkod, "Sasabihin ko sa inyo ngayon ang ginawa ng mga Aramean sa atin. Alam nilang gutom tayo, kaya umalis sila ng kampo para magtago sa mga bukirin. Sinasabi nila, "Sa oras na lumabas sila sa lungsod, kukunin natin sila nang buhay, at papasok tayo sa lungsod." ¹³ Sumagot ang isa sa mga lingkod ng hari at sinabing, "Pakiusap, hayaan mong kunin ng ilan sa mga tauhan ang limang kabayong natitira sa lungsod. Tulad sila ng lahat ng natitira sa mga mamamayan ng Israel --karamihan ay patay na; hayaan mong ipadala namin sila at tingnan ito." ¹⁴ Kaya kumuha sila ng dalawang karwahe na may mga kabayo, at sinugo sila ng hari sa hukbo ng mga Aramean, sinasabing, "Tingnan ninyo iyon." ¹⁵ Sinundan nila sila hanggang sa Jordan, at ang lahat ng daanan ay puno ng mga damit at gamit na iniwan ng mga Aramean sa pagmamadali. Kaya bumalik ang mga mensahero at sinabi sa hari." ¹⁶ Lumabas ang mga tao at sinamsam ang mga gamit sa kampo ng mga Aramean. Kaya ang takal ng mainam na harina ay ipinagbili sa halagang isang sekel at ang dalawang takal ng sebada ay kapalit ng isang sekel, tulad ng sinabi ni Yahweh. ¹⁷ Inutusan ng hari ang kapitan, ang kaniyang kanang kamay, para mangasiwa sa tarangkahan, at tinapak-tapakan siya ng mga tao sa daan ng tarangkahan. Namatay siya gaya ng sinabi ng lingkod ng Diyos nang bumaba ang hari sa kaniya. ¹⁸ Kaya nangyari iyon gaya ng sinabi ng lingkod ng Diyos sa hari, sinasabing, "Sa oras na ito sa tarangkahan ng Samaria, ang dalawang takal ng sebada ay ipagbibili sa halagang isang sekel, at

ang isang takal ng mainam na harina para sa isang sekel." ¹⁹ Sinagot ng kapitang iyon ang lingkod ng Diyos at sinabing, "Kahit gumawa si Yahweh ng bintana sa langit, maaari bang mangyari ito?" Sinabi ni Eliseo, "Makikita mong mangyari ito nang sarili mong mga mata, pero hindi ka kakain mula rito." ²⁰ At nangyari ito sa kaniya sa ganoong paraan, dahil tinapak-tapakan siya ng mga tao sa tarangkahan, at namatay siya.

Chapter 8

¹ Ngayon nagsalita si Eliseo sa babae na ang anak ay kaniyang binuhay. Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Bumangon ka, at pumunta sa iyong sambahayan, at manatili ka sa ibang lupain kung saan maaari, dahil magpapadala si Yahweh ng taggutom na darating sa lupaing ito ng pitong taon." ² Kaya bumangon ang babae at sinunod niya ang salita ng lingkod ng Diyos. Nagpunta siya sa kaniyang sambahayan at nanirahan sa lupain ng Filisteo ng pitong taon. ³ Pagkatapos ng pitong taon bumalik ang babae mula sa lupain ng mga Filisteo, at siya ay pumunta sa hari para magmakaawa sa kaniya para sa kaniyang bahay at lupain. ⁴ Ngayon ang hari ay nakikipag-usap kay Gehazi na lingkod ng Diyos, sinasabing, "Pakiusap sabihin sa akin ang lahat ng dakilang bagay na nagawa ni Eliseo." ⁵ Pagkatapos habang sinasabi niya sa hari kung paano binuhay ni Eliseo ang patay na anak, dumating ang babaeng ang anak ay kaniyang binuhay na nagmakaawa sa hari para sa kaniyang bahay at lupain. Sinabi ni Gehazi, "Aking panginoong, hari, ito ang babae, at ito ang kaniyang anak na lalaki, na binuhay ni Eliseo." ⁶ Nang tanungin ng hari ang babae tungkol sa kaniyang anak, ipinaliwanag niya ito sa kaniya. Kaya iniutos ng hari sa isang opisyal para sa kaniya, sinasabing, "Ibalik sa kaniya ang lahat ng pag-aari niya at lahat ng mga ani ng kaniyang bukid mula nang araw na iniwan niya ang lupain hanggang ngayon." ⁷ Nagpunta si Eliseo sa Damasco kung saan si Ben-Hadad ang hari ng Aram ay may sakit. Sinabi sa hari, "Ang lingkod ng Diyos ay naparito." ⁸ Sinabi ng hari kay Hazael, "Magdala ka ng isang regalo at salubungin ang lingkod ng Diyos, at sumangguni kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan niya, sinasabing, 'Gagaling ba ako mula sa sakit na ito?'" ⁹ Kaya nagpunta si Hazael para salubungin siya at dala niya ang isang regalo ng bawat uri ng mabubuting bagay sa Damasco, na dala ng apatnapung kamelyo. Kaya nagpunta si Hazael at tumayo sa harap ni Eliseo at sinabi, "Ipinadala ako sa iyo ng iyong anak na si Ben-Hadad hari ng Aram, tinatanong kung, 'Gagaling ba ako mula sa sakit na ito?'" ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Eliseo sa kaniya, "Lumakad ka, sabihin kay Ben-Hadad, 'Siguradong gagaling ka,' pero ipinakita sa akin ni Yahweh na siya ay siguradong mamamatay." ¹¹ Pagkatapos tumitig si Eliseo kay Hazael hanggang siya ay mapahiya, at ang lingkod ng Diyos ay umiyak. ¹² Tinanong ni Hazael, "Bakit ka umiiyak, aking panginoon?" Kaniyang sinagot, "Dahil nalalaman ko ang kasamaan na iyong gagawin sa bayan ng

Israel. Susunugin mo ang kanilang mga kutang tanggulan, at papatayin mo ang kanilang mga kabataang lalaki gamit ang espada, dudurugin ang kanilang mga maliliit na bata, at bibiyakin ang tiyan ng kanilang babaeng buntis." ¹³ Tumugon si Hazael, "Sino ang iyong lingkod, na dapat gumawa nitong dakilang bagay? Siya ay isang aso lamang." Sumagot si Eliseo, "Ipinakita sa akin ni Yahweh na ikaw ang maghahari sa Aram," ¹⁴ Pagkatapos iniwan ni Hazael si Eliseo at nagpunta sa kaniyang panginoon, na sinabi sa kaniya, "Ano ang sinabi ni Eliseo sa iyo?" Sumagot siya, "Sinabi niya sa akin na ikaw ay tiyak na gagaling." ¹⁵ Nang sumunod na araw kinuha Hazael ang kumot at nilublob ito sa tubig, at inilatag ito sa mukha ni Ben-Hadad kaya siya ay namatay. Pagkatapos si Hazael ay naging hari na kapalit niya. ¹⁶ Sa ikalimang taon ni Joram anak ni Ahab, hari ng Israel, nagsimulang maghari si Jehoram. Siya ang anak ni Jehosafat hari ng Juda. Nagsimula siyang maghari nang si Jehoshafat ay hari ng Juda. ¹⁷ Si Jehoram ay tatlumput-dalawang taong gulang nang siya ay magsimulang maghari, at naghari siya ng walong taon sa Jerusalem. ¹⁸ Lumakad si Jehoram sa mga pamamaraan ng mga hari ng Israel, tulad ng ginawa ng sambahayan ni Ahab; dahil ang anak na babae ni Ahab ay kaniyang asawa, at ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh. ¹⁹ Gayunman, dahil sa kaniyang lingkod na si David, hindi nais ni Yahweh na wasakin ang Juda, dahil sinabi niya sa kaniya na bibigyan siya lagi ng mga kaapu-apuhan. ²⁰ Sa mga panahon ni Jehoram, naghimagsik ang Edom mula sa ilalim ng kamay ng Juda, at nagtayo sila ng isang hari para manguna sa kanila. ²¹ Pagkatapos tumawid si Jehoram kasama ang kaniyang mga pinuno at lahat ng kaniyang mga karwahe. Nangyari ito nang siya ay nagising sa gabi at sinalakay at tinalo ang mga Edomita, na pumaligid sa kaniya at ang mga pinuno ng mga karwahe. Pagkatapos tumakas ang hukbo ni Jehoram papunta sa kanilang mga tahanan. ²² Kaya naghihimagsik ang Edom mula sa kapangyarihan ng Juda hanggang sa araw na ito. Naghihimagsik din ang Libna sa panahon ding iyon. ²³ Gaya ng ibang mga bagay tungkol kay Jehoram, ang lahat niyang ginawa, hindi ba nakasulat ang mga ito sa Ang Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda? ²⁴ Namatay si Jehoram at nahimlay kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno, at inilibing kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno sa lungsod ni David. Pagkatapos ang anak ni Ahazias ang naging hari na kapalit niya. ²⁵ Nang ikalabindalawang taon ni Joram anak ni Ahab, hari ng Israel, si Ahazias anak ni Jehoram, hari ng Juda, ay nagsimulang maghari. ²⁶ Si Ahazias ay dalawamput-dalawang taong gulang nang magsimulang maghari; naghari siya ng isang taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay si Atalia; siya ay anak na babae ni Omri, hari ng Israel. ²⁷ Lumakad si Ahazias sa pamamaraan ng sambahayan ni Ahab; ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, gaya ng ginagawa ng sambahayan ni Ahab, dahil si Ahazias ay isang manugang na lalaki sa sambahayan

ni Ahab. ²⁸ Pumunta si Ahazias kasama si Joram anak ni Ahab, para makipaglaban kay Hazael, hari ng Aram, sa Ramoth-galaad. Sinugatan ng mga Aramean si Joram. ²⁹ Nagbalik si Haring Joram para magpagaling sa Jezreel sa mga sugat na ginawa ng mga Aramean sa kaniya sa Rama, nang nakipaglaban siya kay Hazael hari ng Aram. Kaya si Ahazias anak ni Jehoram, hari ng Juda, ay bumababa sa Jezreel para makita si Joram anak ni Ahab, dahil siya ay nasugatan.

Chapter 9

¹ Tinawag ni Eliseo na propeta ang isa sa mga anak ng mga propeta at sinabi sa kaniya, "Magbihis ka para maglakbay, pagkatapos dalhin ang maliit na bote ng langis na ito sa iyong kamay at pumunta sa Ramoth-galaad. ² Kapag dumating ka, hanapin mo si Jehu anak ni Jehosafat anak ni Nimsi, at pumasok ka at patayuin siya sa gitna ng kaniyang mga kasama, at samahan siya sa loob ng isang silid. ³ Pagkatapos kunin ang bote ng langis at ibuhos ito sa kaniyang ulo at sabihing, 'Sinabi ito ni Yahweh: "Hinirang kita para maging hari ng Israel," Pagkatapos buksan ang pinto, at tumakbo; huwag patagalin." ⁴ Kaya ang binata, ang batang propeta, ay nagpunta sa Ramoth-galaad. ⁵ Nang dumating siya, namasdan niya ang mga kapitan ng hukbo ay nakaupo. Kaya sinabi ng batang propeta, "Ako ay may isang sadya sa iyo, kapitan." Sumagot si Jehu, "Kanino sa amin?" Sumagot ang batang propeta, "Sa iyo, kapitan." ⁶ Kaya tumayo si Jehu at pumasok sa bahay, at ibinuhos ng propeta ang langis sa kaniyang ulo at sinabi kay Jehu, "sinabi ito ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: 'Hinirang kita para maging hari sa bayan ni Yahweh, sa Israel. ⁷ Dapat mong patayin ang pamilya ni Ahab na iyong panginoon, kaya ipaghihiganti ko ang dugo ng aking mga lingkod na mga propeta, at ang dugo ng lahat ng mga lingkod ni Yahweh, na pinatay sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Jezabel. ⁸ Dahil ang buong pamilya ni Ahab ay mapaparusahan, at puputulin ko mula kay Ahab ang bawat batang lalaki, maging siya ay isang alipin o isang taong malaya. ⁹ Gagawin ko sa sambahayan ni Ahab gaya ng sa sambahayan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat at gaya ng sa sambahayan ni Baasa anak ni Ahias. ¹⁰ Kakainin ng mga aso si Jezabel sa Jezreel, at walang sinuman doon ang maglilibing sa kaniya." Pagkatapos binuksan ng propeta ang pintuan at tumakbo. ¹¹ Pagkatapos lumabas si Jehu sa mga lingkod ng kaniyang panginoon, at sinabi sa kaniya ng isa, "Mabuti ba ang lahat ng bagay? Bakit pumunta sa iyo ang baliw na taong ito?" Sumagot si Jehu sa kanila, "Kilala ninyo ang lalaki at ang mga uri ng bagay na sinabi niya." ¹² Sinabi nila, "Isang kasinungalingan iyon. Sabihin sa amin." Sumagot si Jehu, "Sinabi niya ito at iyon sa akin, at sinabi niya rin, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Hinirang kita bilang hari ng Israel.'" ¹³ Pagkatapos bawat isa sa kanila ay mabilis na hinubad ang kaniyang panlabas na damit at inilagay ito sa paanan ni Jehu para lakaran. Hinipan nila ang trumpeta at sinabi, "Si Jehu ay hari."

¹⁴ Sa pamamaraang ito nakipagsabwatan si Jehu anak ni Jehosafat anak ni Nimsi laban kay Joram. Ngayon pinagtatangol ni Joram ang Ramot-galaad, siya at lahat ng Israel, dahil kay Hazael hari ng Aram, ¹⁵ pero nagbalik si Haring Joram sa Jezreel para pagalingin ang sugat na ginawa ng mga Aramean sa kaniya, nang nakipaglaban siya kay Hazael hari ng Aram. Sinabi ni Jehu sa mga lingkod ni Joram, "Kung ito ang iyong palagay, sa gayon huwag hayaang may isang makatakas at makalabas sa lungsod, para sabihin ang mga balitang ito sa Jezreel." ¹⁶ Kaya sumakay si Jehu sa isang karwahe patungong Jezreel; dahil doon nagpapahinga si Joram. Ngayon si Ahazias hari ng Juda ay bumaba para makita si Joram. ¹⁷ Ang bantay ay nakatayo sa tore sa Jezreel, at nakita niya ang kasama ni Jehu habang siya ay dumating sa kalayuan; sinabi niya, "Nakikita ko ang isang pangkat ng kalalakihan na dumarating," Sinabi ni Joram, 'Kumuha ka ng isang mangangabayo, at ipadala siya para salubungin sila; sabihin sa kaniya para sabihing, 'Ikaw ba ay dumating para sa kapayapaan?' ¹⁸ Kaya ipinadala ang isang lalaki sa mangangabayo para salubungin sila, sinabi niya, "Sinabi ito ng hari: 'Ikaw ba ay dumating para sa kapayapaan?' Kaya sinabi ni Jehu, "Ano ang magagawa mo sa kapayapaan? Bumalik ka at sumunod sa akin." Pagkatapos sinabi ng bantay sa hari, "Sinalubong sila ng mensahero, pero hindi siya babalik." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos nagpadala siya ng pangalawang lalaki na nakakabayo, na pumunta sa kanila at sinabi, "Sinasabi ito ng hari: 'Ikaw ba ay dumating para sa kapayapaan? Sumagot si Jehu, "Ano ang magagawa mo sa kapayapaan? Bumalik ka at sumunod sa akin." ²⁰ Muling nag-ulat ang bantay, "Siya ay sinalubong nila, pero hindi siya babalik. At ang paraan ng pagpapatakbo ng karwahe ay gaya ng pagpapatakbo ni Jehu anak ni Nimsi, dahil nagpapatakbo siya ng matulin." ²¹ Kaya sinabi ni Joram, "Ihanda mo ang aking karwahe." Inihanda nila ang kaniyang karwahe, at si Joram hari ng Israel at Ahazias hari ng Juda ay sumakay, bawat isa sa kaniyang karwahe, para salubungin si Jehu. Siya ay natagpuan nila sa lupain ni Nabot na Jezreelita. ²² Nang nakita ni Joram si Jehu, sinabi niya, 'Ikaw ba ay dumating para sa kapayapaan, Jehu?' Sumagot siya, "Anong kapayapaan ang naroroon, kung napakaraming pagsamba sa diyus-diyusan na mayroong prostitusyon at pangkukulam ng iyong inang si Jezabel?" ²³ Kaya pabalik na tumakas si Joram sa kaniyang karwahe at sinabi kay Ahazias, "Pagtataksil ito, Ahazias." ²⁴ Pagkatapos nilabas ni Jehu ang kaniyang pana na buong lakas niyang pinana si Joram sa pagitan ng kaniyang mga balik; tumagos ang palaso sa kaniyang puso, at nalaglag siya sa kaniyang karwahe. ²⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jehu kay Bidkar na kaniyang kapitan, "Damputin at itapon siya sa bukid ni Nabot na Jezreelita. Isipin kung paano ako at ikaw ay magkasamang sumakay pagkatapos ni Ahab na kaniyang ama, inilagay ni Yahweh ang propesiyang ito laban sa kaniya: ²⁶ 'Totoong nakita ko kahapon ang dugo ni Nabot at ang dugo ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, sinasabi ni

Yahweh, at gagantihan kita sa bukid na ito,' sinasabi ni Yahweh. Kaya ngayon, kunin at itapon siya sa lugar, sa bukid na iyon, para maganap kung ano ang sinabi sa atin na mangyayari sa salita ni Yahweh." ²⁷ Nang makita ito ni Ahazias ang hari ng Juda, tumakas siya sa daan ng Beth Haggan. Pero sumunod si Jehu sa kaniya, at sinabi, "Patayin din siya sa karwahe," at siya ay pinana nila pag-ahon sa Gur, na nasa Ibleam. Tumakas si Ahazias patungo sa Meggido at namatay doon. ²⁸ Binuhat ng kaniyang mga lingkod ang kaniyang katawan sa isang karwahe tungo sa Jerusalem at inilibing siya sa kaniyang puntod kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno sa lungsod ni David. ²⁹ Ngayon nasa ikalabing-isang taon ni Joram anak ni Ahab na sinimulan ni Ahazias maghari sa Juda. ³⁰ Nang dumating si Jehu sa Jezreel, narinig ito ni Jezabel, at pinintahan niya ang kaniyang mga mata, inayos ang kaniyang buhok, at dumungaw sa bintana. ³¹ Habang pumapasok si Jehu sa tarangkahan, sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ikaw ba ay dumating para sa kapayapaan", ikaw Zimri, mamamatay-tao ng iyong panginoon?" ³² Tumingala si Jehu sa bintana at sinabi, "Sino ang sa aking panig? Sino?" Pagkatapos dalawa o tatlong eunuko ang dumungaw. ³³ Kaya sinabi ni Jehu, "Ihagis ninyo siya." Kaya inihagis nila si Jezabel, at tumilamsik ang kaniyang dugo sa mga pader at sa mga kabayo, tinapakan siya ni Jehu. ³⁴ Nang pumasok si Jehu sa palasyo, siya ay kumain at uminom. Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Asikasuhin ninyo ngayon ang sinumpang babaeng ito at ilibing siya, dahil siya ay isang anak na babae ng hari." ³⁵ Pumunta sila para ilibing siya, pero wala na ang natagpuan sa kaniya kundi bungo na lamang, ang mga paa, at ang mga palad ng kaniyang kamay. ³⁶ Kaya bumalik sila at sinabi kay Jehu. Sinabi niya, "Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na sinabi niya sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang lingkod na si Elias na Tisbita, sinasabing, 'Sa lupain ng Jezreel kakainin ng mga aso ang laman ni Jezabel,' ³⁷ at ang katawan ni Jezabel ay magiging tulad ng dumi sa mga bukid sa lupain ng Jezreel, kaya walang makapagsasabing, 'Ito ay si Jezabel.'"

Chapter 10

¹ Ngayon si Ahab ay may pitumpung kaapu-apuhan sa Samaria. Sumulat si Jehu ng mga liham at ipinadala nila sa Samaria, sa mga namumuno sa Jezreel, kabilang ang mga matatanda at tagapag-alaga ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ahab, sinasabing, ² "Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng iyong panginoon ay kasama ninyo, at kayo ay mayroon ding mga karwahe at kabayo at isang pinagtibay na lungsod at armas. Kung gayon, sa sandaling dumating ang liham na ito sa inyo, ³ piliin ang pinakamabuti at pinakanararapat sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng iyong panginoon at ilagay siya sa trono ng kaniyang ama, at ipaglaban ang maharlikang lahi ng iyong panginoon." ⁴ Pero sila ay natakot at sinabi sa kanilang mga sarili, "Tingnan ninyo, hindi makatayo ang

dalawang hari sa harap ni Jehu. Kaya paano kami tatayo?" ⁵ Pagkatapos ang lalaki na tagapamahala sa palasyo, at lalaki na naroroon sa lungsod, at pati rin ang mga matatanda, at sila na nagpalaki sa mga bata, ay nagpasabi kay Jehu, sinasabing, "Kami ang inyong mga lingkod. Gagawin namin ang lahat ng bagay na inuutos ninyo sa amin. Hindi namin gagawing hari ang sinumang lalaki. Gawin kung ano ang mabuti sa inyong paningin." ⁶ Pagkatapos sumulat si Jehu ng isang liham sa kanila sa ikalawang pagkakataon, sinasabing, "Kung kayo ay nasa aking panig, at kung kayo ay makikinig sa aking tinig, dapat ninyong kunin ang ulo ng mga lalaki na mga kaapu-apuhan ng inyong panginoon, at pumunta kayo sa akin sa Jezreel bukas sa ganitong oras." Ngayon ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng hari, pitumpu ang bilang, ay kasama ang mahahalagang lalaki ng lungsod, siyang nagpapalaki sa kanila. ⁷ Kaya nang dumating ang liham sa kanila, kinuha nila ang mga anak na lalaki ng hari at pinatay sila, pitumpung katao, inilagay ang kanilang mga ulo sa mga basket, at ipinadala nila kay Jehu sa Jezreel. ⁸ Isang mensahero ang dumating kay Jehu, sinasabing, "Dinala nila ang mga ulo ng mga anak na lalaki ng hari." Kaya sinabi niya, "Ilagay ang mga ito ng dalawang tumpok sa pasukan ng tarangkahan hanggang sa umaga." ⁹ Nang umaga lumabas at tumayo si Jehu, at sinabi sa lahat ng tao, "Kayo ay walang malay. Tingnan ninyo, nagbanta ako laban sa aking panginoon at pinatay siya, pero sinong pumatay sa lahat ng mga ito?" ¹⁰ Ngayon dapat tiyak ninyong malaman na wala sa bahagi ng salita ni Yahweh, ang salita na sinabi niya tungkol sa pamilya ni Ahab, ay babagsak sa lupa, dahil ginawa ni Yahweh ang kaniyang sinabi sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang lingkod na si Elias." ¹¹ Kaya pinatay ni Jehu ang lahat ng natitira sa pamilya ni Ahab sa Jezreel, at lahat ng kaniyang mahahalagang tauhan, kaniyang malapit na mga kaibigan, at kaniyang mga pari, hanggang wala nang matira sa kanila. ¹² Pagkatapos tumindig at umalis si Jehu; nagpunta siya sa Samaria. Habang siya ay parating sa Beth Eked ng pastulan, ¹³ nakasalubong niya ang mga kapatid na lalaki ni Ahazias hari ng Juda. Sinabi ni Jehu sa kanila, "Sino kayo?" Sumagot sila, "Kami ang mga kapatid na lalaki ni Ahazias, at bababa kami para batiin ang mga anak ng hari at mga anak ni Reyna Jezabel." ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Jehu sa sarili niyang mga tauhan, "Hulihin silang buhay." Kaya hinuli nila silang buhay at pinatay sila sa balon ni Beth Eked, lahat ng apatnapu't dalawang kalalakihan. Hindi siya nagtira ng sinumang buhay sa kanila. ¹⁵ Nang umalis doon si Jehu, nakasalubong niya si Jonadab anak na lalaki ni Rechab na dumarating para makipagkita sa kaniya. Binati siya ni Jehu at sinabi sa kaniya, "Buong puso ka bang makikiisa sa akin, gaya ng pagiging matapat ko sa iyo? Sumagot si Jonadab, "Oo" Sabi ni Jehu, kung ganoon nga, iabot mo sa akin ang iyong kamay". At iniabot ni Jonadab ang kaniyang kamay, kaya pinasakay siya ni Jehu sa kaniyang karwahe. ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Jehu, sumama ka sa akin at tingnan mo ang aking kasigasigan para kay Yahweh." Kaya sumakay si Jonadab sa

kaniyang karwahe. ¹⁷ Nang dumating siya sa Samaria, pinatay ni Jehu ang lahat ng natitira mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ahab sa Samaria, hanggang mawasak niya ang maharlikang angkan ni Ahab, gaya lamang ng sinabi sa kanila dati sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh, na sinabi niya kay Elias. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sama-samang tinipon ni Jehu ang lahat ng tao at sinabi sa kanila, "naglingkod si Ahab kay Baal ng sandali, pero naglilingkod si Jehu sa kaniya nang higit pa. ¹⁹ Kaya ngayon ipadala sa akin ang lahat na propeta ni Baal, at lahat ng mga sumasamba sa kaniya, at lahat ng kaniyang mga pari. Huwag ninyong hayaang may maiwan, dahil mayroong akong isang dakilang handog para ialay kay Baal. Sinumang hindi dumating ay hindi mabubuhay." Pero ginawa ito ni Jehu nang may pandaraya, nang may layunin para patayin ang mga sumasamba kay Baal. ²⁰ Sinabi ni Jehu, "Italaga ang isang mataimtim na kapulungan para kay Baal, at magbukod ng isang araw para dito." Kaya ipinahayag nila ito. ²¹ Pagkatapos nagpadala si Jehu sa buong Israel at dumating ang lahat ng mga sumasamba kay Baal, kaya walang isang lalaki ang naiwan doon na hindi dumating. Nagpunta sila sa templo ni Baal, at napuno nito ang dulo hanggang kabila. ²² Sinabi ni Jehu sa mga lalaki na nag-iingat sa lalagyan ng damit ng mga pari, "Ilabas ang mga damit para sa lahat ng sumasamba kay Baal." Kaya inilabas ng mga lalaki ang mga damit sa kanila. ²³ Kaya nagpunta si Jehu kasama si Jonadab anak na lalaki ni Rechab sa bahay ni Baal, at sinabi niya sa mga sumasamba kay Baal, "Hanapin at siguraduhin na wala isa man dito na kasama ninyo mula sa mga lingkod ni Yahweh, pero ang mga sumasamba lamang kay Baal." ²⁴ Pagkatapos nagpunta sila sa loob para maghandog ng mga alay at magsunog ng mga handog. Ngayon pumili si Jehu ng walumpung kalalakihan na nakatayo sa labas, at sinabi sa kanila, "Kung tumakas ang sinuman sa mga kalakihan na dinala ko sa inyo, sinuman ang nagpatakas sa lalaking iyon ay papatayin bilang kapalit ng buhay ng tumakas" ²⁵ Sa sandaling natapos ni Jehu ang sinunog na handog, sinabi niya sa bantay at sa mga kapitan, "Pumasok at patayin sila. Huwag hayaang lumabas ang isa man." Kaya pinatay nila sila gamit ang talim ng espada, at itinaon sila ng bantay at ng mga kapitan at nagpunta sa loob ng silid ng bahay ni Baal. ²⁶ At kinaladkad nila ang banal na mga posteng bato na nasa loob ng bahay ni Baal, at sinunog nila ito. ²⁷ Sinira nila ang poste, at winasak ang bahay ni Baal at ginawa itong isang palikuran, hanggang sa araw na ito. ²⁸ Ganoon winasak ni Jehu si Baal at tinanggal ang pagsamba nito mula sa Israel. ²⁹ Pero hindi iniwan ni Jehu ang mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, na ginawa niyang kasalanan sa Israel- iyon ay, ang pagsamba sa mga gintong guya sa Bethel at Dan. ³⁰ Kaya sinabi ni Yahweh kay Jehu, "Dahil nagawa mong mabuti ang pagsasagawa kung ano ang matuwid sa aking paningin, at nagawa sa bahay ni Ahab ayon sa buong kalooban ng aking puso, ang inyong mga kaapu-apuhan ay uupo sa trono ng Israel hanggang sa apat na salinlahi."

³¹ Pero hindi nag-ingat si Jehu na lumakad sa batas ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, nang kaniyang buong puso. Hindi siya tumalikod mula sa mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam, sa pamamagitan nito ay ginawa niyang magkasala ang Israel. ³² Sa mga araw na iyon sinimulang tanggalin ni Yahweh ang mga rehiyon mula Israel, at tinalo ni Hazael ang mga Israelita sa mga hangganan ng Israel, ³³ mula pasilangan ng Jordan, lahat ng lupain ng Galaad, ang mga Gadita, at ang mga Rubenita, at ang mga Manasita, mula Aroer, na nasa lambak ng Arnon, mula Galaad hanggang Bashan. ³⁴ Para sa ibang mga bagay na ginawa ni Jehu, at lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, at lahat ng kaniyang kapangyarihan, hindi ba ito nakasulat sa Ang Aklat ng Kaganapan sa buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ³⁵ Nahimlay si Jehu kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno, at inilibing siya sa Samaria. Pagkatapos si Jehoahas na kaniyang anak ay naging hari na kapalit niya. ³⁶ Dalawampu't walong taong naghari si Jehu sa Israel sa Samaria.

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon, nang nakita ni Atalia, ang ina ni Ahazias, na patay na ang kaniyang anak, tumayo siya at pinatay ang lahat ng mga anak ng hari. ² Pero kinuha ni Jehoseba, anak na babae ni Haring Joram at kapatid ni Ahazias, si Joas anak ni Ahazias, at itinago siya malayo sa mga anak ng hari na pinatay, kasama ang kaniyang tagapag-alaga; itinago niya sila sa silid. Itinago nila siya mula kay Atalia para hindi siya mapatay. ³ Kasama niya si Jehoseba sa pagtatago sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa loob ng anim na taon, habang si Atalia ang naghahari sa lupain. ⁴ Nang ikapitong taon, nagpadala ng mensahe si Jehoiada at pinapunta ang mga pinuno ng daan-daang taga-Karito at tagapagbantay sa kaniya patungo sa templo ni Yahweh. Nakipagtipan siya sa kanila, at ipinanumpa sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Pagkatapos ipinakita niya sa kanila ang anak ng hari. ⁵ Inutusan niya sila at sinabing, "Ito ang dapat ninyong gawin. Ang ikatlong bahagi ninyo na pumupunta sa Araw ng Pamamahinga ay magbantay sa tahanan ng hari, ang ikatlo ay sa Tarangkahan ng Sur, ⁶ at ang ikatlo ay sa tarangkahan sa likod ng himpilan ng bantay." ⁷ At ang dalawa pang grupo, kayo na hindi naglilingkod sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, ay bantayan ang tahanan ni Yahweh para sa hari. ⁸ Paligiran ninyo ang hari, lahat ng may sandata sa kaniyang kamay. Sinuman ang pumasok mula sa inyong hanay, patayin ninyo siya. Samahan ninyo ang hari kapag siya ay lumalabas at pumapasok. ⁹ At sinunod ng mga pinuno ng daan-daang ang lahat ng inutos ni Joiada ang pari. Ang bawat pinuno ay isinama ang kanilang mga tauhan, ang mga naglilingkod tuwing Araw ng Pamamahinga pati na ang mga hindi naglilingkod; at pumunta sila kay Jehoiada, ang pari. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos ibinigay ni Jehoiada ang pari, sa mga pinuno ng daan-daang ang mga sibat at panangga na pag-aari noon ni Haring David, na nakatabi sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ¹¹

Kaya ang mga tagapagbantay ay tumayo, ang bawat isa na may hawak na sandata, mula sa kanang bahagi ng templo hanggang sa kaliwang bahagi nito, sa paligid ng altar at templo, na nakapalibot sa hari. ¹² Pagkatapos inilabas ni Jehoiada si Joas ang anak ng hari, ipinatong ang korona sa kaniya, at ibinigay sa kaniya ang tipan ng mga utos. Ginawa nila siyang hari at pinahiran siya ng langis. Nagpalakpakan sila at sinabing, "Mabuhay ang hari!" ¹³ Nang narinig ni Atalia ang ingay ng mga tagapagbantay at ng mga tao, pumunta siya sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ¹⁴ Tiningnan niya, at nakita ang hari na nakatayo sa gilid ng mga poste, gaya ng nakaugalian, at ang mga pinuno at manunugtog ng trumpeta ay kasama ng hari. Lahat ng tao sa lupain ay nagdiriwang at hinihipan ang trumpeta. Pagkatapos pinunit ni Atalia ang kaniyang damit at sumigaw, "Taksil! Taksil!" ¹⁵ At inutusan ni Jehoiada ang pari, ang mga pinuno ng daan-daan na kasama ng mga sundalo; sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ilabas ninyo siya sa gitna ng mga hanay. Sinuman ang sumunod sa kaniya, patayin sila gamit ang espada." Dahil sinabi ng pari, "Huwag ninyong hayaang mapatay siya sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ¹⁶ Kaya nagbigay daan sila sa kaniya, at pumunta siya sa tarangkahan ng kabayo patungo sa tahanan ng hari, at doon siya pinatay. ¹⁷ Kaya gumawa ng tipan si Jehoiada para kay Yahweh, kay Haring Joas at sa mga mamamayan, na sila ay dapat maging bayan ni Yahweh, at gumawa rin siya ng tipan sa pagitan ng hari at ng mga mamamayan. ¹⁸ Kaya lahat ng mamamayan sa lupain ay pumunta sa tahanan ni Baal at winasak ito. Pinagpira-piraso nila ang altar ni Baal at ang kaniyang imahe, at pinatay nila si Matan, ang pari ni Baal, sa harap ng mga altar na iyon. Pagkatapos nagtalaga ng mga tagapagbantay ang pari sa templo ni Yahweh. ¹⁹ Isinama ni Jehoiada ang mga pinuno ng daan-daan, ang mga Karito, ang tagapagbantay, at ang lahat ng mamamayan sa lupain. Ibinaba nila ang hari mula sa tahanan ni Yahweh at dumaan sa tarangkahan ng tagapagbantay patungo sa palasyo ng hari. ²⁰ Kaya si Joas ay umupo sa trono. Lahat ng tao sa lupain ay nagdiwang, at ang lungsod ay tahimik. Tungkol naman kay Atalia, siya ay pinatay nila gamit ang espada sa palasyo ng hari. ²¹ Si Joas ay pitong taon nang magsimula siyang maghari.

Chapter 12

¹ Sa ikapitong taon ni Jehu, nagsimulang maghari si Joas; naghari siya sa loob ng apatnapung taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay si Sibia, na taga-Beerseba. ² Ginawa ni Joas kung ano ang matuwid sa mga mata ni Yahweh sa lahat ng oras dahil tinuturuan siya ni Jehoiada ang pari. ³ Pero ang mga dambana ay hindi niya pinagiba. Ang mga tao ay patuloy pa ring naghahandog at nagsusunog ng insenso roon. ⁴ Sinabi ni Joas sa mga pari, "Lahat ng salapi para sa mga kagamitan na nabibilang kay Yahweh at ang mga dinala sa tahanan ni Yahweh, ang buwis na naitala, at lahat ng salapi na ibinigay para sa templo ng mga taong inudyukan ni

Yahweh na magbigay—⁵ ang mga salaping ito ay iipunin ng mga pari, bawat isa sa kanila mula sa nagbabayad ng buwis, at gagamitin nila ito para ayusin ang templo kapag may kailangang ayusin.⁶ Pero sa dalawampu't tatlong taon na paghahari ni Haring Joas, wala pang kahit anong naipaaayos ang mga pari sa templo.⁷ Kaya tinawag ni Haring Joas si Jehoiada at ang ibang mga pari; sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit wala pa kayong naipaaayos sa templo? Ngayon hindi na kayo ang kukuha ng salapi sa mga nagbabayad ng buwis, pero kunin ninyo ang mga nakolekta para sa pagpapaayos ng templo at ibigay ninyo ito sa mga makakapag-ayos."⁸ Kaya sumang-ayon ang mga pari na hindi na sila tatanggap ng salapi mula sa mga tao at hindi na rin sila ang mag-aayos ng templo.⁹ Sa halip, kumuha si Joiada ang pari ng isang baul, binutasan niya ang takip nito, at inilagay ito sa gilid ng altar, sa kanang bahagi kung saan dumaraan ang tao patungo sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Lahat ng mga paring nagbabantay sa pasukan sa templo ay inilagay dito ang lahat ng salapi na dinala sa tahanan ni Yahweh.¹⁰ Kapag nakikita nila na marami ng laman ang baul, lalapit ang mga eskriba ng hari at punong pari at ilalagay sa mga lalagyan ang salapi at bibilangin ito, ang salaping nakuha nila sa templo ni Yahweh.¹¹ Ibinigay nila ang salaping tinimbang sa mga kamay ng mga kalalakiang nangalaga sa templo ni Yahweh. Ibinayad nila ito sa mga karpentero at mga manggagawa na nagtatrabaho sa templo ni Yahweh,¹² at sa mga mason at nagtatapyas ng bato para ipambili ng kahoy at batong tinapyas para ayusin ang templo ni Yahweh, at para sa lahat ng dapat bayaran para maayos ito.¹³ Pero ang mga salaping dinala sa tahanan ni Yahweh ay hindi ginamit para sa paggawa ng mga kopang pilak, mga pantabas ng mitsa, mga mangkok, mga trumpeta o anumang kasangkapan na gawa sa ginto o pilak.¹⁴ Binigay nila ang salapi para sa mga nag-aayos ng tahanan ni Yahweh.¹⁵ Bilang karagdagan, hindi na nila hinihingan ng ulat tungkol sa salapi na pampaggawa ang mga taong nakatanggap at nagbayad nito sa mga manggagawa, dahil ang mga taong ito ay matatapat.¹⁶ Pero ang mga handog para pambayad sa kasalanan at ang handog para sa kapatawaran ng kasalanan ay hindi dinala sa templo ni Yahweh, dahil ang mga ito ay para sa mga pari.¹⁷ Sa panahong iyon, nilusob at nilabanan ni Hazael hari ng Aram ang Gat, at sinakop ito. Pagkatapos tinangkang lusubin ni Hazael ang Jerusalem.¹⁸ Kaya kinuha ni Joas hari ng Juda ang lahat ng kasangkapan na itinalaga nina Jehosafat at Joram at Ahazias, ang kaniyang mga ninuno, mga hari ng Juda, para kay Yahweh, ang kaniyang sariling mga banal na kasangkapan, at lahat ng ginto na makikita sa mga imbakan sa tahanan ni Yahweh at ng hari; ipinadala niya ang mga ito kay Hazael ang hari ng Aram. Pagkatapos umalis na si Hazael mula sa Jerusalem.¹⁹ Ang iba pang bagay tungkol kay Joas, lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba nasusulat sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda?²⁰ Nag-alsa at sama-samang nagplano ang kaniyang

mga lingkod; nilusob nila si Joas sa tahanan sa Millo, sa daan papunta ng Sila.²¹ Si Josacar, anak ni Semiat, at Jehozabad anak ni Somer, na kaniyang lingkod, ay sinalakay siya at siya ay namatay. Inilibing nila si Joas kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno sa lungsod ni David, at si Amasias, na kaniyang anak, ang naging hari kapalit niya.

Chapter 13

¹ Sa ikadalawampu't tatlong taon na paghahari ni Joas, anak ni Ahasias hari ng Juda, si Jehoahas ay nagsimulang maghari sa Israel sa Samaria; naghari siya sa loob ng labimpitong taon. ² Ginawa niya ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh at sinundan niya ang mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, na nagdulot sa Israel na magkasala; at hindi tumalikod si Jehoahas mula rito. ³ Dahil dito, nagsiklab ang galit ni Yahweh laban sa Israel at paulit-ulit niya silang pinasakop kay Hazael hari ng Aram at Ben Hadad anak ni Hazael. ⁴ Kaya nagsumamo si Jehoahas kay Yahweh, at pinakinggan siya ni Yahweh dahil nakita niya ang pang-aapi sa Israel, kung paano sila inaaapi ng hari ng Aram. ⁵ Kaya binigyan ni Yahweh ang Israel ng isang tagapagligtas, at sila ay nakatakas sa ilalim ng kapangyarihan ng mga Aramean, at ang bayan ng Israel ay nagsimulang mamuhay sa kani-kanilang tahanan gaya ng dati. ⁶ Gayunpaman, hindi nila tinalikuran ang mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam, na nagdulot sa Israel na magkasala, at nagpatuloy sila sa paggawa nito. At nanatili ang diyus-diyosang Asera sa Samaria. ⁷ Nagtira ang mga Amarean kay Jehoahas ng limampung mangangabayo lamang, sampung karwahe, at sampung libong kawal, dahil winasak sila ng hari ng Aram at ginawang tulad ng ipa sa panahon ng anihan. ⁸ Ang iba pang bagay tungkol kay Jehoahas, at ang lahat ng kaniyang ginawa at kaniyang kapangyarihan, hindi ba nasusulat sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ⁹ Kaya nahimlay si Jehoahas kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno, at siya ay inilibing nila sa Samaria. Si Joas na kaniyang anak ang naging hari kapalit niya. ¹⁰ Sa ikatatlumpu't pitong taon ng paghahari ni Joas hari ng Juda, nagsimula ang paghahari ni Jehoas anak ni Jehoahas sa Samaria; naghari siya sa loob ng labing-anim na taon. ¹¹ Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh. Hindi niya tinalikuran ang kasalanan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, kung saan nagdulot sa Israel na magkasala, at namuhay siya sa mga ito. ¹² Ang iba pang bagay tungkol kay Joas, at lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, at kaniyang katapangan kung saan nakipaglaban siya kay Amasias hari ng Juda, hindi ba ito nasusulat sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ¹³ Nakahimlay si Joas kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno, at si Jeroboam ang umupo sa kaniyang trono. Inilibing si Joas sa Samaria kasama ng mga hari ng Israel. ¹⁴ Ngayon, si Eliseo ay nagkasakit na kaniyang ikinamatay kalaunan, kaya si Joas ay bumaba at nanangis sa kaniya. Sinabi

niya, "Ama ko, ama ko, ang mga karwahe ng Israel at mga mangangabayo ay kinukuha ka palayo!" ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Eliseo, "Kumuha ka ng pana at ilang palaso," kaya si Joas ay kumuha ng isang pana at ilang mga palaso. ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Eliseo sa hari ng Israel, "Hawakan mo ang pana," kaya hinawakan niya ito. Pagkatapos, ipinatong ni Eliseo ang kaniyang kamay sa mga kamay ng hari. ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Eliseo, "Buksan mo ang bintanang nakaharap sa silangan," kaya binuksan niya ito. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Eliseo, "Pumana ka!", at pumana siya. Sinabi ni Eliseo, "Ito ang palaso ng katagumpayan ni Yahweh, palaso ng katagumpayan laban sa Aram, dahil lulusubin mo ang mga Aramean sa Afec hanggang matalo ninyo sila." ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Eliseo, "Kunin mo ang mga palaso," kaya kinuha ito ni Joas. Sinabi niya sa hari ng Israel, "Ipana mo ito sa lupa," at pinana niya ito sa lupa nang tatlong beses, pagkatapos tumigil siya. ¹⁹ Pero ang lingkod ng Diyos ay nagalit sa kaniya at sinabing, "Dapat pinana mo ang lupa ng lima o anim na beses. Pagkatapos lulusubin mo ang Aram hanggang maubos mo sila, pero ngayon, lulusubin mo lang sila ng tatlong beses." ²⁰ Pagkatapos namatay si Eliseo, at siya ay inilibing. Ngayon sumalakay ang pangkat ng mga Moabita sa pagsisimula ng taon. ²¹ Habang inilibing nila ang isang lalaki, nakita nila ang isang pangkat ng Moabita, kaya inihagis nila ang katawan sa libingan ni Eliseo. Pagkadikit na pagkadikit ng lalaki sa mga buto ni Eliseo, nabuhay siya at tumayo. ²² Inapi ni Hazael hari ng Aram ang Israel sa panahon ng paghahari ni Jehoahas. ²³ Pero mahabagin si Yahweh sa Israel at mayroon siyang awa at malasakit sa kanila, dahil sa kaniyang tipan kay Abraham, Isaac at Jacob. Kaya hindi sila winasak ni Yahweh, at hindi niya pa rin sila inilayo sa kaniyang presensiya. ²⁴ Namatay si Hazael hari ng Aram, at si Ben Hadad na kaniyang anak ang naging hari kapalit niya. ²⁵ Binawi ni Jehoas anak ni Joacaz mula kay Ben Hadad anak ni Hazael ang mga lungsod na kinuha mula kay Joacaz na kaniyang ama noong digmaan. Nilusob siya ni Joas tatlong beses, at nabawi niya ang mga lungsod ng Israel.

Chapter 14

¹ Sa ikalawang taon ng paghahari ni Jehoas anak ni Jehoahas, hari ng Israel, si Amasias anak ni Joas, hari ng Juda ay nagsimulang maghari. ² Dalawampu't limang taong gulang siya nang magsimula siyang maghari; naghari siya sa Jerusalem sa loob ng dalawampu't siyam na taon. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Jehoadan, taga-Jerusalem. ³ Ginawa niya kung ano ang matuwid sa mga mata ni Yahweh, pero hindi katulad ng kaniyang ninunong si David. Ginawa niya ang lahat ng ginawa ni Joas na kaniyang ama. ⁴ Pero ang mga dambana ay hindi winasak. Ang mga tao ay patuloy na nag-aalay at nagsusunog ng insenso sa mga dambana. ⁵ Dumating ang

pagkakataon nang tumatag na ang kaniyang paghahari, pinatay niya ang mga lingkod na pumatay sa kaniyang ama, ang hari. ⁶ Pero hindi niya ipinapatay ang mga anak ng mga mamamatay-tao; sa halip, kumilos siya ayon sa sinasabi ng Kasulatan, sa Aklat ni Moises, gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh, na nagsasabing, "Ang mga ama ay hindi dapat patayin dahil sa kaniyang mga anak, ni ang mga anak dahil sa kanilang mga magulang. Sa halip, bawat tao ay dapat patayin dahil sa sarili niyang kasalanan." ⁷ Pinatay niya ang sampung libong sundalo sa Edom sa lambak ng Asin; sinakop niya rin ang Sela sa digmaan at tinawag itong Jokteel, kung saan ito pa rin ang tawag hanggang sa araw na ito. ⁸ Pagkatapos nagpadala si Amasias ng mga tagapagbalita para kay Jehoas anak ni Jehoahas anak ni Jehu hari ng Israel, na nagsasabing, "Halikayo, magkita-kita tayo ng harapan sa digmaan." ⁹ Pero nagpadala ng tagapagbalita si Jehoas hari ng Israel pabalik kay Amasias hari ng Juda, na sinasabing, "Ang matinik na halaman na nasa Lebanon ay nagpadala ng mensahe sa sedar sa Lebanon, nagsasabing, 'Ibigay mo ang iyong anak na babae sa anak kong lalaki para maging asawa,' pero isang mabangis na hayop sa Lebanon ang dumaan at inapakan ang matinik na halaman. ¹⁰ Tunay nga na nilusob mo ang Edom, at itinaas ka ng iyong puso. Ipagmalaki mo ang iyong katagumpayan, pero manatili ka sa iyong tahanan, dahil bakit mo pa ilalagay sa kaguluhan at ibabagsak ang iyong sarili, ikaw pati na ang Juda? ¹¹ Pero si Amasias ay hindi nakinig. Kaya lumusob si Jehoas, hari ng Israel; siya at si Amasias hari ng Juda ay nagkita ng harap-harapan sa Beth-semes, na pag-aari ng Juda. ¹² Natalo ang Juda ng Israel, at ang bawat isa ay tumakas pauwi. ¹³ Nabihag ni Jehoas hari ng Israel, si Amasias hari ng Juda na anak ni Jehoas na anak ni Ahasias, sa Beth-semes. Pumunta siya sa Jerusalem at ibinagsak niya ang pader ng Jerusalem mula sa Tarangkahan ng Efraim hanggang Tarangkahan ng Sulok, apat na raang kubit ang layo. ¹⁴ Kinuha niya lahat ng ginto at pilak, lahat ng mga kagamitan na nakita sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at ang mga mahahalagang bagay sa palasyo ng hari, na may kasama ring bihag, at bumalik na sa Samaria. ¹⁵ Tungkol sa iba pang bagay kay Jehoas, lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, ang kaniyang kapangyarihan, at kung paano niya nilabanan si Amasias hari ng Juda, hindi ba nasusulat sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel? ¹⁶ Pagkatapos nahimlay si Jehoas kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing sa Samaria kasama ng mga hari ng Israel, at si Jeroboam, ang kaniyang anak, ang naging hari ng Israel. ¹⁷ Si Amasias na anak ni Joas, hari ng Juda, ay nabuhay ng labinlimang taon pagkatapos ng kamatayan ni Jehoas anak ni Jehoahas, hari ng Israel. ¹⁸ Tungkol sa iba pang mga bagay kay Amasias, hindi ba nasusulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda? ¹⁹ Nagsabwatan sila laban kay Amasias sa Jerusalem, at tumakas siya papuntang Laquis. Tumakas siya sa Laquis, pero nagpadala sila ng mga tauhan sa Laquis at pinatay siya roon. ²⁰ Dinala nila siya pabalik sakay ng kabayo, at

siya ay ibinurol kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno sa lungsod ni David.²¹ Kinuha ng mga tao si Uzias, na labing-anim na taong gulang, at ginawa siyang hari kapalit ng kaniyang amang si Amasias.²² Si Uzias ang muling nagpatayo ng Elat at ibinalik ito sa Juda nang hinimlay si Amasias kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno.²³ Nang ikalabinlimang taon ng paghahari ni Amasias anak ni Joas hari ng Juda, si Jeroboam anak ni Jehoas hari ng Israel, ay nagsimulang maghari sa Samaria; naghari siya ng apatnapu't isang taon.²⁴ Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh. Hindi siya tumalikod sa anumang kasalanan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, na nagdulot para magkasala ang Israel.²⁵ Ibinalik niya ang hangganan ng Israel mula sa Lebo Hamat hanggang dagat ng Araba, bilang katuparan sa salita ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, na kaniyang sinabi sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang lingkod na si Jonas anak ni Amitai, ang propeta, na nagmula sa Gat-hefer.²⁶ Dahil nakita ni Yahweh ang paghihirap ng Israel, na napakapait para sa lahat, alipin man o malaya, at walang magliligtas sa Israel.²⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Yahweh na hindi niya buburahin ang pangalan ng Israel sa ilalim ng kalangitan; sa halip, niligtas niya sila sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Jeroboam anak ni Jehoas.²⁸ Tungkol sa iba pang mga bagay kay Jeroboam, lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, kaniyang kapangyarihan, paano siya nakipagdigma at nabawi ang Damasco at Hamat, na pag-aari noon ng Juda, para sa Israel, hindi ba nasusulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Israel?²⁹ Nahimlay si Jeroboam kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno, kasama ang mga hari ng Israel, at si Zecarias ang kaniyang anak ang naging hari kapalit niya.

Chapter 15

¹ Sa ika-dalawampu't pitong taon ni Jeroboam hari ng Israel, nagsimula ang paghahari ni Uzias anak ni Amazias hari ng Juda.² Labing anim na taon si Uzias ng magsimulang maghari. Naghari siya ng limampu't dalawang taon sa Jerusalem. Si Jecilias ng Jerusalem ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina.³ Ginawa niya ang matuwid sa mata ni Yahweh, sinunod ang halimbawa ng kaniyang ama, at gumawa tulad ng ginawa ni Amazias.⁴ Subalit, ang mga dambana ay hindi inalis. Patuloy na nag-aalay ang mga tao at nagsusunog ng insenso sa mga dambana.⁵ Hinayaang magkaketong ni Yahweh ang hari hanggang sa araw ng kaniyang kamatayan at nanirahan sa isang nakahiwalay na tahanan. Si Jotam, ang anak ng hari, ang namahala sa sambahayan at naghari sa mga mamamayan ng lupain.⁶ Ang iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Uzias, lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba't ang mga ito ay nakasulat sa Ang Aklat ng Mga Kaganapan ng mga Buhay ng Hari ng Juda?⁷ Kaya nahimlay si Uzias kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno; inilibing siya kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno sa

lungsod ni David. Si Jotam, kaniyang anak ay naging hari kapalit niya.⁸ Sa ika-tatlumpu't walong taon ni Uzias hari ng Juda, si Zacarias anak ni Jeroboam ang naghari ng Israel sa Samaria sa loob ng anim na buwan.⁹ Ginawa niya ang masama sa harapan ni Yahweh, gaya ng ginawa ng kaniyang ama. Hindi niya nilisan ang mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, na siyang naging dahilan para magkasala ang Israel.¹⁰ Naghimagsik si Sallum anak ni Jabes laban kay Zacarias, nilusob siya sa harap ng mga tao at pinaslang siya. Pagkatapos siya ang pumalit na hari kapalit niya.¹¹ Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Zacarias, ang mga ito ay nakasulat sa Aklat ng Mga Kaganapan ng mga Buhay ng Hari ng Israel.¹² Ito ang mga salita ni Yahweh na sinabi niya kay Jehu, sinasabing, "Ang iyong kaapu-apuhan ay mauupo sa trono ng Israel hanggang sa ika-apat na salin lahi." At kaya ito ang naganap.¹³ Nagsimulang maghari si Sallum anak ni Jabes sa ika-tatlumpu't siyam na taon ni Uzias hari ng Juda, at siya naghari sa loob lamang ng isang buwan sa Samaria.¹⁴ Mula sa Tirza si Menahem anak ni Gadi ay nagtungo sa Samaria. Doon nilusob niya si Sallum anak ni Jabes, sa Samaria. Pinatay niya siya at naging hari kapalit niya.¹⁵ Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Sallum at ang paghihimagsik na kaniyang ginawa, nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng Mga Kaganapan ng mga Buhay ng Hari ng Israel.¹⁶ Pagkatapos nilusob ni Menahem si Tipsa at lahat ng naroon, at ang mga hangganang palibot ng Tirza, dahil hindi nila ibinukas ang lungsod sa kaniya. Kaya nilusob niya ito, at nilaslas niya ang tiyan ng mga babaeng buntis sa nayon na iyon.¹⁷ Sa ika-tatlumpu't siyam na taon ni Uzias hari ng Juda nagsimulang maghari si Menahem anak ni Gadi sa Israel; siya ay naghari ng sampung taon sa Samaria.¹⁸ Ginawa niya ang masama sa harapan ni Yahweh. Kaya sa buong buhay niya, hindi niya nilisan ang mga kasalan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, na siyang nagdulot sa Israel na magkasala.¹⁹ Pagkatapos si Pul ang hari ng Asiria ay dumating laban sa lupain at nagbigay si Menahem kay Pul ng isang libong talentong pilak, para siya ay tulungan ni Pul na palakasin ang kaharian ng Israel sa kaniyang pangunguna.²⁰ Siningil ni Menahem ang halagang ito mula sa Israel sa pag-uutos sa bawat mayayaman na magbayad ng limampung sekel ng pilak sa kaniya para ibigay sa hari ng Asiria. Kaya ang hari ng Asiria ay umuwi at hindi namalagi roon sa lupain.²¹ Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Menahem, at ang lahat ng ginawa niya, hindi ba sila ay nakasulat sa Aklat ng Mga Kaganapan ng mga Buhay ng Hari ng Israel?²² Kaya nahimlay si Menahem kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno, at si Pekakias kaniyang anak ay naging hari kapalit niya.²³ Sa ika-limampung taon ni Uzias hari ng Juda, si Pekakias anak ni Menahem ay nagsimulang maghari sa Israel sa Samaria; dalawang taon siyang naghari.²⁴ Ginawa niya ang masama sa harapan ni Yahweh. Hindi niya iniwan ang mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, na siyang nagdulot sa Israel na

magkasala. ²⁵ Si Peka anak ni Remalias, isang kapitan na naglilingkod kay Pekakias, ay nakipagsabwatan kina Argob at Aries laban sa kaniya at pinaslang siya sa tanggulan ng palasyo ng hari sa Samaria. Kasama niya ang limampung kalalakihang taga-Galaad. Pinatay niya siya at naging hari kapalit niya. ²⁶ Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Pekakias, lahat ng ginawa niya, ang mga ito ay nakasulat sa Aklat ng Mga Kaganapan ng mga Buhay ng Hari ng Israel. ²⁷ Sa ika-limapu't dalawang taon ni Uzias hari ng Juda, si Peka anak ni Remalias ay nagsimulang maghari sa Isarel sa Samaria; dalawampung taon siya naghari. ²⁸ Ginawa niya ang masama sa harapan ni Yahweh. Hindi niya nilisan ang mga kasalanan ni Jeroboam anak ni Nebat, na siyang nagdulot na magkasala ang Israel. ²⁹ Sa mga panahon na si Peka ay hari ng Israel, si Tiglat Pileser hari ng Asiria ay dumating at sinakop ang Ijon, Abelbetmaaca, Janoas, Kades, Hazor, Galaad, Galilee, at lahat ng lupain ng Naftali. Tinangay niya ang mga mamamayan sa Asiria. ³⁰ Kaya si Hosea anak ni Ela ay nagbuo ng isang sabwatan laban kay Peka anak ni Remalias. Nilusob niya at pinatay siya. Pagkatapos siya ay naghari kapalit niya, sa ika-dalawampung taon ni Jotam anak ni Uzias. ³¹ Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Peka, lahat ng ginawa niya, ang mga ito ay nakasulat sa Aklat ng Mga Kaganapan ng mga Buhay ng Hari ng Israel. ³² Sa ikalawang taon ni Peka anak ni Remalias, hari ng israel, nagsimulang maghari si Jotam anak ni Uzias, hari ng Juda. ³³ Dalawampu't limang taon gulang siya nang magsimula siyang maghari; labing anim na taon siyang naghari sa Jerusalem. Jerusa ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina; siya ay anak ni Zadok. ³⁴ Matuwid ang ginawa ni Jotam sa paningin ni Yahweh. Sinunod niya ang halimbawang ginawa ng kaniyang amang si Uzias. ³⁵ Subalit, ang mga dambana ay hindi inalis. Nag-aalay pa rin at nagsusunog ng insenso ang mga tao sa mga dambana. Ipinagawa ni Jotam ang tarangkahan sa gawing itaas ng tahanan ni Yahweh. ³⁶ Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Jotam, lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba ang mga ito ay nakasulat sa Aklat ng Mga Kaganapan ng mga Buhay ng Hari ng Juda? ³⁷ Sa panahong iyon sinimulang isugo ni Yahweh sina Rezin hari ng Aram, at Peka anak ni Remalias laban sa Juda. ³⁸ Nahimlay si Jotam kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing kasama ng kaniyang ninuno sa lungsod ni David. Pagkatapos si Ahaz, kaniyang anak, ay naging hari kapalit niya.

Chapter 16

¹ Sa ika-labing pitong taon ni Peka anak ni Remalias, si Ahaz anak ni Jotam hari ng Juda ay nagsimulang maghari. ² Dalampung taong gulang si Ahaz nang magsimulang maghari, at siya ay labing anim na taong naghari sa Jerusalem. Hindi niya ginawa ang matuwid sa paningin ni Yahweh kaniyang Diyos, tulad sa ginawa ni David

kaniyang ninuno. ³ Sa halip, nilakaran niya ang landas ng mga hari ng Israel; sa katunayan, sinunog niya ang kaniyang anak bilang isang handog na sinusunog, ayon sa nakasusuklam na mga kaugalian ng mga bansa, na itinaboy ni Yahweh sa harapan ng mamamayan ng Israel. ⁴ Naghandog siya ng mga alay at nagsunog ng insenso sa matataas na lugar, sa tuktok ng burol, at sa lilim ng bawat luntiang puno. ⁵ Pagkatapos si Rezin, hari ng Aram at Peka anak ni Remalias, hari ng Israel, ay dumating at sinalakay ang Jerusalem. Napalibutan nila si Ahaz, pero hindi siya magapi. ⁶ Sa panahong iyon, si Rezin hari ng Aram ay nabawi ang Elat para sa Aram at itinaboy ang mga taga-Juda mula sa Elat. Pagkatapos dumating ang mga taga-Aram sa Elat kung saan sila ay naninirahan hanggang sa mga araw na ito. ⁷ Kaya nagsugo ng mga tagapagbalita si Ahaz kay Tiglat Pileser hari ng Asiria, sinasabing, "Ako ay iyong lingkod at iyong anak. Lumapit ka at iligtas ako mula sa kamay ng hari ng Aram at mula sa kamay ng hari ng Israel, na lumusob sa akin." ⁸ Kaya kinuha ni Ahaz ang pilak at gintong mayroon sa tahanan ni Yahweh at kasama ng mga yaman ng palasyo ng hari at ipinadala ito bilang isang handog sa hari ng Asiria. ⁹ Pagkatapos pinakinggan siya ng hari ng Asiria, at dumating ang hari ng Asiria laban sa Damasco, sinakop ito at ibinilanggo ang kanilang mamamayan sa Kir. Pinaslang din niya si Rezin ang hari ng Aram. ¹⁰ Nagtungo sa Damasco si Haring Ahaz para makipagkita kay Tiglat Pileser hari ng Asiria. Sa Damasco nakita niya ang isang altar. Pinadala niya kay Urias ang pari ang isang modelo ng altar at pagpaparisan nito at ang plano ng lahat ng kailangang gawin. ¹¹ Kaya si Urias ang pari ay nagtayo ng altar ayon sa plano na ipinadala ni Haring Ahaz mula sa Damasco. Ito ay natapos bago bumalik si Haring Ahaz mula sa Damasco. ¹² Nang dumating ang hari mula sa Damasco nakita niya ang altar; lumapit ang hari sa altar at nag-alay dito. ¹³ Inalay niya ang kaniyang handog na susunugin, at handog na butil, ibinuhos niya ang kaniyang handog na iinum, at iwinisik ang dugo ng handog ng pakikisama sa altar. ¹⁴ Ang tansong altar na nasa harap ni Yahweh - inilipat niya ito mula sa harap ng templo, mula sa pagitan ng kaniyang altar at templo ni Yahweh at nilipat ito sa gawing hilaga ng kaniyang altar. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos inutusan ni Haring Ahaz si Urias ang pari, sinasabing, "Sa malaking altar sunugin ang pang-umagang handog na susunugin at sa gabi ang handog na butil, at ang handog na susunugin ng hari at kaniyang handog na butil, kasama ang handog na susunugin ng lahat ng mga tao sa lupain, at ang kanilang handog na butil at kanilang handog na iinum. Wisikan itong lahat ng dugo ng handog na susunugin at lahat ng dugo ng iaalay. Pero ang tansong altar ay para sa aking paghingi ng tulong ng Diyos. ¹⁶ Ginawa nga ni Urias ang pari kung ano ang pinag-utos ni Haring Ahaz. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos inalis ni Haring Ahaz ang mga balangkas at palanggana mula sa mga nalilipat na patungan; inalis din niya ang dagat mula sa bakang tanso na nasa ilalim nito at inilapag sa batong

nakalatag.¹⁸ Inalis din niya ang may bubong na daanan na kanilang itinayo sa templo para sa araw ng Pamamahinga, kasama ang pasukan ng hari sa labas ng templo, lahat dahil sa hari ng Asiria.¹⁹ Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Ahaz at kung ano ang kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba ang mga ito ay nakasulat sa Ang Aklat ng mga Kaganapan ng mga Buhay ng Hari ng Juda?²⁰ Nahimlay si Ahaz kasama ng kaniyang ninuno at inilibing kasama ang mga ninuno niya sa lungsod ni David. Si Hezekias kaniyang anak ay naging hari kapalit niya.

Chapter 17

¹ Sa ika-labindalawang taon ni Ahaz hari ng Juda, nagsimula ang paghahari ni Hosea anak ni Ela. Siyam na taon niyang pinamunuan ang buong Israel sa Samaria.² Ginawa niya ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, gayon man hindi katulad ng mga nakaraang hari ng Israel.³ Nilusob siya ni Salmaneser hari ng Asiria, at naging lingkod niya si Hosea at nagbigay sa kaniya ng buwis.⁴ Pagkatapos nabatid ng hari ng Asiria na si Hosea ay nagbabalak laban sa kaniya, dahil nagsugo ng mga mensahero si Hosea kay So hari ng Ehipto; gayundin, hindi siya nagbibigay ng buwis sa hari ng Asiria, tulad ng ginagawa niya taon-taon. Kaya ang hari ng Asiria ay iginapos at ikinulong siya.⁵ Pagkatapos nilusob ng hari ng Asiria ang buong lupain, at nilusob ang Samaria at sinakop ito sa loob ng tatlong taon.⁶ Sa ika-siyam na taon ni Hosea, sinakop ng hari ng Asiria ang Samaria at dinalang bihag ang Israel sa Asiria. Dinala niya sila sa Hala, sa Ilog Habor sa Gozan, at sa mga lungsod ng Medes.⁷ Ang pagkakabihag na ito ay naganap dahil ang mga Israelita ay nagkasala laban kay Yahweh ang kanilang Diyos, na naglabas sa kanila mula sa lupain ng Egipto, mula sa kapangyarihan ng Faraon hari ng Egipto. Ang mga tao ay sumasamba sa ibang mga diyos at⁸ sinusundan ang mga kaugalian ng mga bansang itinaboy ni Yahweh sa harapan ng mga Israelita, at sa mga kaugalian ginagawa ng mga hari ng Israel.⁹ Ang mga Israelita ay palihim na gumawa ng mga bagay na hindi matuwid laban kay Yahweh ang kanilang Diyos. Nagtayo sila ng mga dambana sa lahat ng lungsod, mula sa tore ng tagabantay hanggang sa pinagtibay na lungsod.¹⁰ Nagtayo rin sila ng mga banal na batong poste at poste ni Asera sa bawat burol at lilim ng luntiang puno.¹¹ Nagsunog sila ng insenso roon sa mga dambana, tulad ng mga ginagawa ng mga bansa, silang mga itinaboy ni Yahweh sa kanilang harapan. Nagsagawa ang mga Israelita ng mga masasamang bagay na nagpagalit kay Yahweh;¹² sumamba sila sa diyus-diyosan, na sinabi ni Yahweh sa kanila, "huwag ninyo itong gagawin."¹³ Gayon man si Yahweh ay nagpahayag sa Israel at sa Juda sa bawat propeta at sugo, sinasabing, "Talikuran ang inyong masasamang gawa at sundin aking mga utos at aking mga bilin, at maingat na sundin lahat ng batas aking pinag-

utos sa inyong mga ama, at aking ipinabatid sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng aking mga lingkod ang mga propeta." ¹⁴ Pero hindi sila nakikinig; sa halip sila ay nagmamatigas tulad ng kanilang mga ninuno na hindi nagtiwala kay Yahweh ang kanilang Diyos. ¹⁵ Tinanggihan nila ang kaniyang kautusan at ang tipang ginawa sa pagitan niya at kanilang mga ninuno, at mga utos sa tipan na kaniyang binigay sa kanila. Sinunod nila ang mga walang kabuluhang kaugalian at maging sila mismo ay naging walang kabuluhan. Sinundan nila ang mga paganong bansang nakapaligid sa kanila, silang pinag-utos na Yahweh na huwag gagayahin. ¹⁶ Sinuway nilang lahat ang mga utos ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos. Gumawa sila ng imahe ng dalawang batang baka mula sa hinulmang bakal para sambahin. Gumawa sila ng poste ni Asera, at sinamba lahat ng bituin sa langit at si Baal. ¹⁷ Inalay nila ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki at babae sa apoy bilang mga handog na susunugin, gumamit ng panghuhula at panggagayuma, pinagbili kanilang mga sarili para gawin ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, at siya ay galitin. ¹⁸ Kaya galit na galit sa Israel si Yahweh at inalis sila sa kaniyang paningin. Walang ibang natira maliban sa lipi ni Juda. ¹⁹ Kahit ang Juda ay hindi sinunod ang mga utos ni Yahweh ang kanilang Diyos, pero sa halip ay sinundan din ang mga kaugaliang sinusunod ng Israel. ²⁰ Kaya tinanggihan ni Yahweh lahat ng lahi ng Israel; pinahirapan niya sila at ibinigay sila sa kamay ng mga taong aako sa kanila bilang bagay na samsam, hanggang itinaboy niya sila sa kaniyang harapan. ²¹ Pinilas niya ang Israel sa maharlikang angkan ni David, at ginawa nilang hari si Jeroboam anak ni Nebat. Nilihis ni Jeroboam ang Israel mula sa pagsunod kay Yahweh at hinayaan gumawa ng isang malaking kasalanan. ²² Sinunod ng mga Israelita lahat ng pagkakasala ni Jeroboam at hindi nilisan ang mga ito, ²³ kaya inalis ni Yahweh ang Israel sa kaniyang paningin, gaya ng sinabi niya sa lahat ng kaniyang mga lingkod ang mga propeta na gagawin niya. Kaya ang Israel ay tinanggay sa Asiria mula sa sarili niyang lupain, at ito ang kalagayan hanggang sa araw na ito. ²⁴ Nagdala ng mga tao ang hari ng Asiria mula Babilonia at mula Cuta, at mula Avva, at mula Hamat at Separvaim, at inilagay sila sa mga lungsod ng Samaria kapalit ng mga Israelita. Pinamahalaan nila ang Samaria at nanirahan sa mga lungsod nito. ²⁵ Naganap ito sa simula ng kanilang paninirahan doon na hindi nila pinarangalan si Yahweh. Kaya nagsugo ng mga leon si Yahweh sa kalagitnaan nila na pumatay ng ilan sa kanila. ²⁶ Kaya sila ay nakipag-usap sa hari ng Asiria, nagsabing, "Ang bansang dinala mo at inilagay sa mga lungsod ng Samaria ay walang alam sa mga kaugaliang hinihingi ng diyos ng lupain. Kaya siya ay nagsugo ng mga leon sa aming kalagitnaan, at, tingnan mo, pinapatay ng mga leon ang mga tao dahil hindi nila alam ang kaugaliang hinihingi ng diyos ng lupain. ²⁷ Pagkatapos pinag-utos ng hari ng Asiria, sinasabing, "'Kunin ang isa sa mga pari na dinala mo mula roon, at pakawalan siya at hayaang mamuhay doon, at hayaang siyang turuan sila ng

kaugaliang hinihingi ng diyos ng lupain." ²⁸ Kaya ang isang pari na kanilang dinala mula sa Samaria ay dumating at namuhay sa Bethel; sila ay tinuruan niya kung paano nila dapat pararangalan si Yahweh. ²⁹ Ang bawat katutubo ay gumagawa ng kanilang sariling diyos, at nilalagay sila sa mga dambana na ginawa ng mga Samaritano - bawat katutubo sa mga lungsod kung saan sila naninirahan. ³⁰ Ginawa ng taga-Babilonia si Succot Benot; ginawa ng taga-Cut si Nergal; ginawa ng taga-Hamat si Asima; ³¹ ginawa ng mga Awites si Nibhaz at Tartak; at sinunog ng mga Sefarvita ang kanilang mga anak kay Adrammelek at Anammelek, ang mga diyos ng mga Sefarvita. ³² Pinarangalan din nila si Yahweh, at nagtalaga mula sa kanilang sarili ng mga pari sa mga matataas na lugar, na nag-aalay para sa kanila sa templo sa mga dambana. ³³ Pinarangalan nila si Yahweh at sumamba rin sa kanilang mga diyos, sa kaugalian ng mga bansa pinanggalingan nila. ³⁴ Sa mga araw na ito nanatili sila sa kanilang sinaunang kaugalian. Hindi nila pinararangalan si Yahweh, ni sundin nila ang mga bilin, atas, ang batas, o ang utos na ibinigay ni Yahweh sa bayan ni Jacob - na siyang pinangalanang Israel - ³⁵ at sa kanila nakipagtipan si Yahweh at inutusan sila, "Huwag ninyong katatakutan ang ibang mga diyos, ni yuyukod sa mga iyon, ni sasambahin sila, ni mag-aalay sa kanila. ³⁶ Pero si Yahweh, na naglabas sa inyo mula sa lupain ng Egipto nang may dakilang kapangyarihan at isang nakataas na kamay, ay siyang ninyong pararangalan; sa kaniya kayo magpapatirapa, at mag-aalay. ³⁷ Ang mga kautusan at mga atas, ang batas at ang mga utos na sinulat niya sa inyo, ay dapat ninyong sundin magpakailanman. Kaya hindi ninyo dapat katakutan ang ibang mga diyos, ³⁸ at ang tipang ginawa ko sa inyo, ay hindi ninyo makalilimutan; at hindi ninyo pararangalan ang ibang mga diyos. ³⁹ Pero si Yahweh inyong Diyos ay siyang ninyong pararangalan. Siya ang magliligtas sa iyo mula sa kapangyarihan ng inyong mga kaaway." ⁴⁰ Hindi sila makikinig, dahil patuloy nilang ginagawa ang ginawa nila dati. ⁴¹ Kaya may takot ang mga bansang ito kay Yahweh at sinamba rin ang kanilang mga inukit na imahe, at ganoon din ang ginawa ng kanilang mga anak - tulad ng ginawa ng kanilang mga apo. Nagpapatuloy sila sa ginawa ng kanilang ninuno, hanggang sa araw na ito.

Chapter 18

¹ Ngayon sa pangatlong taon ni Hosea na anak ni Ela, hari ng Israel, nagsimulang maghari si Hezekias na anak ni Ahaz, hari ng Juda. ² Dalawampu't limang taong gulang siya nang magsimula siyang maghari; naghari siya ng dalawampu't siyam na taon sa Jerusalem. Abija ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina; na anak ni Zecarias. ³ Ginawa niya ang tama sa paningin ni Yahweh, sinunod ang lahat ng halimbawa na ginawa ni David, na kaniyang ninuno. ⁴ Tinanggal niya ang mga dambana, winasak

ang mga sagradong poste na gawa sa bato, at pinutol ang mga poste ni Asera. Pinagpira-piraso niya ang tansong ahas na ginawa ni Moises, dahil sa mga panahon na iyon nagsusunog dito ng insenso ang bayan ng Israel; tinawag itong "Nehustan".⁵ Nagtiwala si Hezekias kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, na walang katulad sa lahat ng mga haring sumunod sa kaniya, ni sa mga haring sinundan niya.⁶ Dahil nanindigan siya kay Yahweh. Hindi siya tumigil sa pag-sunod sa kaniya pero iningatan niya ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kautusan, na inutos ni Yahweh kay Moises.⁷ Kaya sinamahan ni Yahweh si Hezekias, at saanman siya pumunta siya ay sumagana. Naghimagsik siya laban sa hari ng Asiria at hindi siya pinaglingkuran.⁸ Nilusob niya ang mga taga-Filisteo patungong Gaza at ang mga hangganang nasa paligid, mula sa tore ng bantay hanggang sa matibay na lungsod.⁹ Sa ika-apat na taon ni Haring Hezekias, na ika-pitong taon ni Haring Hosea na anak ni Ela hari ng Israel, nilusob ni Salmaneser na hari ng Asiria ang Samaria at pinalibutan ito.¹⁰ Sa katapusan ng ikatlong taon ay kinuha nila ito, sa ika-anim na taon ni Hezekias, na ika-siyam na taon ni Hoshea na hari ng Israel; sa ganitong paraan ay nasakop ang Samaria.¹¹ Kaya dinala ng hari ng Asiria ang mga Israelita papuntang Asiria at nilagay sila sa Hala, at sa Ilog Habor sa Gozan, at sa mga lungsod ng Medes.¹² Ginawa niya ito dahil hindi nila sinunod ang tinig ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos, pero nilabag ang kaniyang tipan, lahat ng inutos ni Moises ang lingkod ni Yahweh. Tinanggihan nilang makinig dito o gawin ito.¹³ Pagkatapos sa ika-labing apat na taon ni Haring Hezekias, nilusob ni Senaquerib na hari ng Asiria ang lahat ng matitibay na lungsod ng Juda at sinakop sila.¹⁴ Kaya nagpadala si Hezekias hari ng Juda ng mensahe sa hari ng Asiria, na nasa Lacis, sinasabing, "Nasaktan ko ang iyong kalooban. Lumayo ka mula sa akin. Titiisin ko kung anuman ang ipataw mo sa akin." Hiningi ng hari ng Asiria kay Hezekias na hari ng Juda na magbayad ng tatlong daang talento ng pilak at tatlumpung talento ng ginto.¹⁵ Kaya binigay sa kaniya ni Hezekias ang lahat ng pilak na natagpuan sa tahanan ni Yahweh at sa mga pananalapi sa palasyo ng hari.¹⁶ Pagkatapos pinutol ni Hezekias ang ginto mula sa mga pinto ng templo ni Yahweh at mula sa mga poste na kaniyang pinagpatungan; binigay niya ang ginto sa hari ng Asiria.¹⁷ Pero pinakilos ng hari ng Asiria ang kaniyang dakilang hukbo, pinadala si Tartan at Rabsaris at ang punong tagapag-utos mula sa Lacis kay Haring Hezekias sa Jerusalem. Naglakbay sila sa kalsada at dumating sa labas ng Jerusalem. Nilapitan nila ang padaluyan ng tubig sa itaas na tubigan, sa malawak na daanan ng mga naglalaba, at tumayo dito.¹⁸ Nang nanawagan sila kay Haring Hezekias, sina Eliakim na anak ni Hilcias, na namamahala ng sambahayan, at Sebna ang eskriba, at Joas anak ni Asaf, ang tagapagtala, ay lumabas para katagpuin sila.¹⁹ Kaya sinabi sa kanila ng punong tagapag-utos na sabihin kay Hezekias kung ano ang sinabi ng dakilang hari, ang hari

ng Asiria: "Ano ang pinanggagalingan ng iyong kapanatagan?" ²⁰ Nagsasalita ka lang ng mga walang kabuluhang mga salita, sinasabi mong may mga alyansa at lakas para sa digmaan. Ngayon sino ang iyong pinagkakatiwalaan? Sino ang nagbigay sa iyo ng tapang na maghimagsik laban sa akin? ²¹ Tingnan mo, nagtitiwala ka sa tungkod na panglakad ng bugbog na tambo ng Ehipto, pero kapag sinandalan ito ng isang tao tutusok ito sa kaniyang kamay at bubutasin ito. Iyon ang Paraon hari ng Ehipto sa sinumang nagtitiwala sa kaniya. ²² Pero kapag sinabi mo sa akin, 'Nagtitiwala kami kay Yahweh aming Diyos', hindi ba't siya ang tinaggalan ni Hezekias ng mga dambana at mga altar, at sinabi sa Juda at sa Jerusalem, 'Dapat kayong magsamba sa altar na ito sa Jerusalem'? ²³ Kaya ngayon, nais kong gumawa ka ng magandang alok mula sa aking panginoon ang hari ng Asiria. Bibigyan kita ng dalawang libong kabayo, kung makakahanap ka ng mga sasakay sa kanila. ²⁴ Paano mo malalabanan kahit ang isang kapitan ng mahihina sa mga lingkod ng aking panginoon? Pinagkakatiwalaan mo ang Ehipto para sa mga karwahe at mangangabayo! ²⁵ Naglakbay ba ako dito nang wala si Yahweh para labanan at wasakin ang lugar na ito? Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, 'Lusubin mo ang lupain at wasakin ito.'" ²⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi nila Eliakim na anak ni Hilcias, ni Sebna, at ni Joas sa punong tagapag-utos, "Pakiusap, kausapin mo ang iyong mga lingkod sa wikang Aramaic, dahil naiintindihan namin ito. Huwag mo kaming kausapin sa wika ng Juda sa tainga ng mga mamamayang nasa pader." ²⁷ Pero sinabi ng punong tagapag-utos sa kanila, "Pinadala ba ako ng aking panginoon para sabihin sa inyong panginoon at sa inyo ang mga salitang ito? Hindi ba niya ako pinadala para sa mga taong nakaupo sa pader, ang kakain ng kanilang sariling mga dumi at iinum ang kanilang mga ihi kasama ninyo?" ²⁸ Pagkatapos tumayo ang punong tagapag-utos at sumigaw nang may malakas na tinig sa wikang Judio, "Makinig sa salita ng dakilang hari, ang hari ng Asiria. ²⁹ Sinasabi ng hari, "Huwag ninyong hayaang linlangin kayo ni Hezekias, dahil hindi niya kayo maliligtas mula sa aking kapangyarihan. ³⁰ Huwag ninyong hayaang pilitin kayo ni Hezekias na pagkakatiwalaan si Yahweh, na sinasabing, "Siguradong ililigtas tayo ni Yahweh; hindi mapapasakamay ang lungsod na ito sa hari ng Asiria." ³¹ Huwag kayong makinig kay Hezekias, dahil ito ang sinasabi ng hari ng Asiria: 'Makipagpayapaan kayo sa akin at lumabas kayo at pumunta sa akin. Pagkatapos ang bawat isa sa inyo ay kakain sa sarili niyang ubasan at mula sa sarili niyang puno ng igos, at iinom ng tubig mula sa sarili niyang balon. ³² Gagawin ninyo ito hanggang sa dumating ako at dalhin kayo sa lupaing gaya ng inyong sariling lupain, isang lupain ng butil at bagong alak, isang lupain ng tinapay at ubasan, isang lupain ng mga puno ng olibo at pulot, para mabuhay kayo at hindi mamatay.' Huwag kayong makinig kay Hezekias kapag sinubukan niya kayong pilitin, na sinasabing, 'Sasagipin tayo ni Yahweh.' ³³ Mayroon ba sa mga diyos ng mga tao ang sumagip sa

kanila mula sa kapangyarihan ng hari ng Asiria? ³⁴ Nasaan na ang mga diyos ng Hamat at Arpad? Nasaan na ang mga diyos ng Sefarvaim, Hena, at Iva? Sinagip ba nila ang Samaria mula sa aking kamay? ³⁵ Sa lahat ng mga diyos sa lupain, mayroon bang diyos na nakapagsagip ng kaniyang lupain mula sa aking kapangyarihan? Paano ililigtas ni Yahweh ang Jerusalem mula sa aking kapangyarihan?" ³⁶ Pero nanatiling tahimik ang mga mamamayan at hindi sumagot, dahil sinabi sa kanila ng hari, "Huwag ninyo siyang sasagutin." ³⁷ Pagkatapos sina Eliakim na anak ni Hilkias, ang pinuno ng sambahayan; si Sebna ang eskriba; at Joas ang anak ni Asaf, ang tagapagtala, ay pinuntahan si Hezekias nang may mga punit na damit, at inulat sa kaniya ang mga sinabi ng punong tagapag-utos.

Chapter 19

¹ Nangyari nga nang malaman ni Haring Hezekias ang ulat, pinunit niya ang kaniyang damit, binalutan ang kaniyang sarili ng magaspang na tela, at nagpunta sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ² Pinadala niya si Eliakim, na tagapamahala ng sambahayan, at Sebna ang eskriba, at ang mga nakatatanda sa mga pari, na binabalutan ng magaspang na tela, kay Isaias ang anak ni Amoz, ang propeta. ³ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Sinabi ni Hezekias, 'Ang araw na ito ay araw ng kabalisaan, pagsaway, at kahihyan, dahil dumating na ang panahon ng pagpapanganak sa mga sanggol, pero walang lakas para isilang sila.' ⁴ Maaaring pakikilingan ni Yahweh ang inyong Diyos ang lahat ng mga sinabi ng punong tagapag-utos, na pinadala ng hari ng Asiria na kaniyang panginoon para labanan ang buhay na Diyos, at sasawayin ang mga salitang narinig ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Ngayon ay itaas ninyo ang inyong mga panalangin para sa mga nalalabing naririto pa." ⁵ Kaya pumunta ang mga lingkod ni Haring Hezekias kay Isaias, ⁶ at sinabi sa kanila ni Isaias, "Sabihin ninyo sa inyong panginoon: 'Sinabi ni Yahweh, 'Huwag kang matakot sa mga salitang narinig mo, kung saan kinutya ako ng mga lingkod ng hari ng Asiria.' ⁷ Tingnan mo, maglalagay ako sa kaniya ng espiritu, at makaririnig siya ng isang ulat at babalik siya sa sarili niyang lupain. Dudulutin ko siyang malaglag sa espada sa sarili niyang lupain." ⁸ Pagkatapos bumalik ang punong tagapag-utos at natagpuan ang hari ng Asiria na nakikipagdigmaan laban sa Libna, dahil narinig niyang umalis ang hari mula sa Lacis. ⁹ Pagkatapos narinig ni Senaquerib na kumilos si Tirhaka ang hari ng Etiopia at ang Ehipto para kalabanin siya, kaya muli siyang nagpadala ng mensahero kay Hezekias na may mensaheng: ¹⁰ "Sabihin mo kay Hezekias hari ng Juda, 'Huwag mong hayaang linlangin ka ng Diyos na siyang pinagkakatiwalaan mo, na sinasabing, 'Hindi mapapasakamay ng hari ng Asiria ang Jerusalem.' ¹¹ Tingnan mo, narinig mo ang ginawa ng mga hari ng Asiria sa lahat ng mga lupain sa

pamamagitan ng ganap na pagwawasak sa kanila. Kaya masasagip ka ba? ¹² Niligtas ba sila ng mga diyos ng mga bansa, ang mga bansang winasak ng aking mga ama: Gozan, Haran, Rezef, at ang mga mamamayan ng Eden sa Telasar? ¹³ Nasaan ang mga hari ng Hamat, ang hari ng Arpad, ang hari ng mga lungsod ng Sefarvaim, ng Hena, at Iva?" ¹⁴ Natanggap ni Hezekias ang liham na ito mula sa mga mensahero at binasa ito. Umakyat siya sa tahanan ni Yahweh at nilatag ito sa kaniyang harapan. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos nanalangin si Hezekias sa harapan ni Yahweh at sinabing, "Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel, ikaw na nakaluklok sa ibabaw ng kerubim, ikaw lang ang Diyos sa lahat ng mga kaharian sa buong mundo. Nilikha mo ang langit at ang lupa. ¹⁶ Ibaling mo ang iyong tainga, Yahweh, at makinig. Buksan mo ang iyong mga mata, Yahweh, at tingnan, at pakinggan ang mga salita ni Senaquerib, na kaniyang pinadala para kutyain ang buhay na Diyos. ¹⁷ Tunay nga, Yahweh, winasak ng mga hari ng Asiria ang mga bansa at ang kanilang mga lupain. ¹⁸ Nilagay nila ang kanilang mga diyos sa apoy, dahil hindi sila mga diyos pero gawa ng mga kamay ng mga tao, kahoy lamang at bato. Kaya winasak sila ng mga taga-Asiria. ¹⁹ Kaya ngayon, Yahweh aming Diyos, iligtas mo kami, nagmamakaawa ako, mula sa kaniyang kapangyarihan, para malaman ng lahat ng mga kaharian sa mundo na ikaw, Yahweh, ang nag-iisang Diyos." ²⁰ Pagkatapos nagpadala si Isaias na anak ni Amoz ng mensahe kay Hezekias, sinasabing, "Sinabi ni Yahweh ang Diyos ng Israel, 'Dahil nanalangin ka sa akin tungkol kay Senaquerib ang hari ng Asiria, narinig kita. ²¹ Ito ang mensahe na sinabi ni Yahweh tungkol sa kaniya: "Kinamumuhian ka ng birheng anak na babae ng Sion at pinagtatawanan ka para hamakin ka. Iniiling ng anak na babae ng Jerusalem ang kaniyang ulo sa iyo. ²² Sino ang iyong sinuway at kinutya? At sino ang iyong pinagtaasan ng boses at itinaas ang iyong mata nang may pagmamataas? Laban sa Banal ng Israel! ²³ Nilabanan mo ang Panginoon sa pamamagitan ng iyong mga mensahero, at sinabing, "Kasama ng daan-daang kong mga karwahe ay umakyat ako sa kataasan ng mga kabundukan, sa pinakamataas na tuktok ng Lebanon. Puputulin ko ang matatayog na sedar at mainam na mga puno ng igos doon. At papasukin ko ang pinaka malalayong bahagi nito, ang pinaka masagana nitong gubat. ²⁴ Humukay ako ng mga balon at uminom ng mga tubig mula sa mga ibang bansa. Tinuyot ko ang lahat ng mga ilog ng Ehipto sa ilalim ng aking talampakan.' ²⁵ Hindi mo pa ba naririnig kung paano ko ito itinakda noon pa man, at ginawa ito noong sinaunang panahon? Ngayon ay tinutupad ko na ito. Narito ka para tibagin ang matitibay na lungsod at maging tumpok ng mga durog na bato. ²⁶ Ang kanilang mga mamamayan, na kaunti ang lakas, ay nawasak at napahiya. Sila ay mga halaman sa bukirin, luntiang mga damo, ang damo sa bubungan o sa bukirin, na sinunog bago pa man ito lumaki. ²⁷ Pero

alam ko ang iyong pag-upo, paglabas, pagdating, at ang iyong matinding galit laban sa akin. ²⁸ Dahil sa matinding galit mo sa akin, at dahil umabot sa aking pandinig ang iyong kayabangan, ilalagay ko ang aking kawit sa iyong ilong, at ang aking lubid sa iyong bibig; ibabalik kita sa paraan kung paano ka dumating." ²⁹ Ito ang magiging tanda para sa iyo: Sa taon na ito ay kakainin mo ang mga ligaw na halaman, at sa pangalawang taon ang tutubo mula roon. Pero sa pangatlong taon ay dapat kang magtanim at umani, magtanim ng ubasan at kainin ang kanilang bunga. ³⁰ Ang mga natira sa angkan ni Juda na mabubuhay ay muling uugat at mamumunga. ³¹ Dahil mula sa Jerusalem ay may lalabas na nalabi, mula sa Bundok Sion ay darating ang mga naligtas. Gagawin ito ng kasigasigan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ³² Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh tungkol sa hari ng Asiria: "Hindi siya papasok sa lungsod na ito ni papana ng palaso rito. Hindi siya makakalapit dito ng may kalasag ni magtatayo ng tungtungang panglusob dito. ³³ Ang daan na kaniyang tinahak para makarating ang magiging parehong daanan sa kaniyang pag-alis; hindi siya papasok sa lungsod na ito. Ito ang kapahayagan ni Yahweh." ³⁴ Dahil ipagtatanggol ko ang lungsod na ito at sasagipin ito, para sa sarili kong kapakanan at para sa kapakanan ng lingkod kong si David." ³⁵ Nang gabing iyon lumabas ang anghel ng Diyos at nilusob ang kampo ng mga taga-Asiria, pinatay ang 185, 000 na mga sundalo. Nang bumangon ang mga lalaki ng madaling araw, nagkalat ang mga bangkay sa paligid. ³⁶ Kaya umalis si Senaquerib na hari ng Asiria sa Israel at umuwi at nanatili sa Ninive. ³⁷ Kinalaunan, habang sumasamba siya sa tahanan ni Nisroc ang kaniyang diyos, pinatay siya ng kaniyang mga anak na sina Adramelec at Sarezer gamit ang espada. Pagkatapos tumakas sila sa lupain ng Ararat. Pagkatapos ang kaniyang anak na si Esarhadon ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 20

¹ Sa mga panahon na iyon ay may sakit si Hezekias na maaari niyang ikamatay. Kaya pinuntahan siya ni Isaias ang anak ni Amoz, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Thanda mo ang iyong sambahayan; dahil mamamatay ka na, at hindi na mabubuhay.'" ² Pagkatapos humarap si Hezekias sa pader at nanalangin kay Yahweh, na sinasabing, ³ "Pakiusap, Yahweh, alalahanin mo kung paano ako buong pusong lumakad ng tapat sa iyong harapan, at kung paano ko ginawa ang tama sa iyong paningin." At tumangis ng malakas si Hezekias. ⁴ Bago lumabas si Isaias sa gitnang patyo, dumating sa kaniya ang mensahe ni Yahweh, na sinasabing, ⁵ "Bumalik ka, at sabihin kay Hezekias, ang pinuno ng aking bayan, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ni David na inyong ninuno: "Narinig ko ang iyong panalangin, at nakita ko ang iyong mga luha. Pagagalingin na kita sa ikatlong araw, at aakyat ka sa

tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁶ Dadagdagan ko ng labinlimang taon ang iyong buhay, at ililigtas kita at ang lungsod na ito mula sa kapangyarihan ng hari ng Asiria, at ipagtatangol ko ang lungsod na ito para sa sarili kong kapakanan at para sa kapakanan ng aking lingkod na si David." ⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Isaias, "Kumuha kayo ng tumpok ng mga igos." Ginawa nila ito at pinatong sa kaniyang pigs, at gumaling siya. ⁸ Sabi ni Hezekias kay Isaias, "Ano ang magiging tanda na pagagalingin ako ni Yahweh, at dapat akong umakyat sa templo ni Yahweh sa ikatlong araw?" ⁹ Sumagot si Isaias, "Ito ang magiging tanda para sa iyo mula kay Yahweh, na gagawin ni Yahweh ang bagay na kaniyang sinabi. Dapat bang humakbang ang anino ng sampung hakbang pasulong, o sampung hakbang pabalik?" ¹⁰ Sumagot si Hezekias, "Madali lang para sa anino na humakbang ng sampung beses pasulong. Hindi, hayaang humakbang ang anino ng sampung hakbang pabalik." ¹¹ Kaya tumawag si Isaias kay Yahweh, at dinulot niya ang anino na humakbang ng sampung beses pabalik, mula sa pinanggalingan nito sa hagdan ni Ahaz. ¹² Sa panahon na iyon si Berodac Baladan na anak ni Baladan hari ng Babilonia ay nagpadala ng mga liham at isang kaloob kay Hezekias, dahil narinig niya na nagkaroon ng karamdaman si Hezekias. ¹³ Nakinig si Hezekias sa mga liham na iyon, at pinakita niya sa mga mensahero ang buong palasyo at ang kaniyang mahahalagang mga gamit, ang pilak, ang ginto, ang mga sangkap at mahalagang langis, at ang imbakan ng kaniyang mga sandata, at lahat ng matatagpuan sa kaniyang mga imbakan. Walang natira sa kaniyang bahay, ni sa lahat ng kaniyang kaharian, ang hindi pinakita ni Hezekias sa kanila. ¹⁴ Pumunta si propeta Isaias kay Haring Hezekias at tinanong siya, "Anong sinabi ng mga lalaking ito sa iyo? Saan sila nagmula?" Sinabi ni Hezekias, "Nagmula sila sa malayong bansa ng Babilonia." ¹⁵ Tinanong ni Isaias, "Ano ang nakita nila sa bahay mo?" Sumagot si Hezekias, "Nakita nila lahat ng bagay sa aking bahay. Wala sa mga mahahalaga kong mga gamit ang hindi ko ipinakita sa kanila." ¹⁶ Kaya sinabi ni Isaias kay Hezekias, "Makinig sa mensahe ni Yahweh: ¹⁷ Tingnan mo, paparating na ang araw nang lahat ng nasa iyong palasyo, ang mga bagay na inimbak ng iyong mga ninuno hanggang sa araw na ito, ay dadalhin sa Babilonia. Walang matitira, sabi ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ At ang mga anak na lalaki na nanggaling sa iyo, na ikaw mismo ang nag-alaga—dadalhin nila palayo, at sila ay magiging mga eunoko sa palasyo ng hari ng Babilonia." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Hezekias kay Isaias, "Mabuti ang mensahe ni Yahweh na iyong sinabi." Dahil inisip niya, "Hindi ba magkakaroon ng kapayapaan at katatagan sa aking panahon?" ²⁰ Para sa ibang mga bagay tungkol kay Hezekias, at lahat ng kaniyang kapangyarihan, at kung paano niya itinayo ang tubigan at ang padaluyan ng tubig, at paano niya dinala ang tubig sa lungsod—hindi ba nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda? ²¹ Nahimlay

si Hezekias kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno, at si Manasses na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 21

¹ Labingdalawang taong gulang si Manasses nang magsimula siyang maghari; naghari siya ng limampu't limang taon sa Jerusalem. Hefzibas ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina. ² Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, gaya ng mga nakapandiring mga bagay ng mga bansa na pinalayas ni Yahweh sa harapan ng bayan ng Israel. ³ Dahil itinayo niya muli ang mga dambana na winasak ng kaniyang ama na si Hezekias, at nagtayo siya ng mga altar para kay Baal, gumawa ng poste ni Asera, gaya ng ginawa ni Ahab na hari ng Israel, at lumuhod siya sa lahat ng mga bituin ng langit at sinamba ang mga ito. ⁴ Nagtayo si Manasses ng paganong mga altar sa tahanan ni Yahweh, bagaman inutos ni Yahweh, "Sa Jerusalem mananatili ang aking pangalan magpakailanman." ⁵ Nagtayo siya ng mga altar para sa lahat ng mga bituin ng kalangitan sa dalawang patyo ng tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁶ Hinandog niya ang kaniyang anak bilang sinunog na handog sa apoy, nagsagawa siya ng panghuhula at salamangka, at kumonsulta sa mga nakipagusap sa mga patay at sa mga nakipagusap sa mga espiritu. Gumawa siya ng labis na kasamaan sa paningin ni Yahweh, at pinukaw niya ang Diyos na magalit. ⁷ Ang inukit niyang imahe ni Asera na ginawa niya, ay inilagay niya sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Ang tahanan na ito ang lugar kung saan nangusap si Yahweh kay David at Solomon na kaniyang anak; na sinasabing, "Sa tahanan na ito at sa Jerusalem, na aking pinili mula sa lahat ng mga tribo ng Israel, mananatili ang aking pangalan magpakailanman." ⁸ Hindi ko hahayaang maligaw ang landas ng Israel mula sa lupain na aking binigay sa kanilang mga ninuno, kung susundin lang nila ng mabuti ang lahat ng inutos ko sa kanila, at sundin ang lahat ng batas na inutos sa kanila ng aking lingkod na si Moises." ⁹ Pero hindi nakinig ang mga tao, at inakay sila ni Manasses na gumawa ng higit pang kasamaan kaysa sa mga bansa na winasak ni Yahweh sa harapan ng bayan ng Israel. ¹⁰ Kaya nangusap si Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga lingkod na mga propeta, na sinasabing, ¹¹ "Dahil gumawa ng karumal-dumal na mga bagay si Manasses ang hari ng Juda, at kumilos ng may kasamaan na higit pa sa lahat ng ginawa ng mga Amorita na kaniyang sinundan, at dinulot ding magkasala ang Juda kasama ng kaniyang mga diyus-diyosan," ¹² kaya sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, "Tingnan ninyo, malapit na akong magpadala ng labis na kapahamakan sa Jerusalem at Juda na kung sinuman ang makarinig nito, kikilabutan ang pareho niyang tainga. ¹³ Ilalatag ko sa ibabaw ng Jerusalem ang panukat na linya na ginamit laban sa Samaria, at ang panghulog na ginamit laban sa bahay ni Ahab; pupunasan at lilinis ko ang Jerusalem, gaya ng pagpupunas ng pinggan ng isang tao,

pinupunasan ito at pagkatapos ay itinataba ito.¹⁴ Itatapon ko ang mga nalalabi ng aking mana at ibibigay sila sa kamay ng kanilang mga kaaway. Magiging biktima sila ng pandarambong para sa lahat ng kanilang mga kaaway,¹⁵ dahil ginawa nila kung ano ang masama sa aking paningin, at pinukaw ako para magalit, simula nang lumabas ang kanilang mga ninuno sa Ehipto, hanggang sa araw na ito."¹⁶ Higit pa roon, nagpadanak si Manasses ng labis na inosenteng dugo, pinuno niya ng kamatayan ang magkabilang dulo ng Jerusalem. Karagdagan pa ito sa kasalanan na pinilit niyang gawin ng Juda, sa paggawa ng masama sa paningin ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Para sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Manasses, lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, at ang kasalanan na kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda?¹⁸ Nahimlay si Manasses kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing sa hardin ng sarili niyang bahay, sa hardin ni Uza. Ang kaniyang anak na si Amon ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.¹⁹ Dalawampu't dalawang taong gulang si Amon nang magsimula siyang maghari; naghari siya ng dalawang taon sa Jerusalem. Meshulemet ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina, na anak ni Haruz ng Jotba.²⁰ Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, gaya ng ginawa ng kaniyang ama na si Manasses.²¹ Sinunod ni Amon ang lahat ng landas na tinahak ng kaniyang ama at sinamba ang mga diyus-diyosan na sinamba ng kaniyang ama, at lumuhod sa kanila.²² Iniwan niya si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kaniyang mga ama, at hindi lumakad sa daan ni Yahweh.²³ Nagbanta ang mga lingkod ni Amon laban sa kaniya at pinatay ang hari sa sarili niyang tahanan.²⁴ Pero pinatay ng mga mamamayan ng lupain ang lahat ng nagkaisa laban kay Haring Amon, at ginawa nilang hari si Josias ang anak ng hari bilang kaniyang kapalit.²⁵ Para sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol sa ginawa ni Amon, hindi ba nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda?²⁶ Nilibing siya ng mga tao sa kaniyang puntod sa hardin ni Uza, at si Josias na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 22

¹ Si Josias ay walong taong gulang nang magsimula siyang maghari; naghari siya nang tatlong taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Jedida (siya ang anak ni Adaya na taga-Boskat).² Ginawa niya kung ano ang tama sa mata ni Yahweh. Lumakad siya sa lahat ng pamamaraan ni David ang kaniyang ninuno, at hindi siya lumiko sa kanan man o sa kaliwa.³ Nangyari ito sa ika-labing walong taon ni Haring Josias, nang isinugo niya si Safan anak na lalaki ni Azalias anak na lalaki ni Mesulam, ang eskriba, sa tahanan ni Yahweh, na sinasabing,⁴ Pumunta ka kay Hilcias ang punong pari at sabihin sa kaniyang bilangin ang pera na dinala sa

tahanan ni Yahweh, na nalikom ng mga bantay ng templo mula sa bayan.⁵ Ipadala mo ito sa kanila sa mga manggagawa na namamahala sa tahanan ni Yahweh at ipabigay mo ito sa mga manggagawa na nasa tahanan ni Yahweh, para kumpunihin ang mga sira sa templo.⁶ Magpabigay ka sa kanila ng pera sa mga karpintero, mga nagtatayo, at mga mason, at para bumili rin ng troso at magtabas ng bato para kumpunihin ang templo."⁷ Pero hindi kinailangan ang pagbibigay-sulit para sa pera na ibinigay sa kanila, dahil tapat nila itong pinanghawakan.⁸ Sinabi ng punong pari na si Hilkias kay Safan, ang eskriba, "Natagpuan ko ang Aklat ng Batas sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Kaya ibinigay ni Hilkias ang aklat kay Safan, at binasa niya ito."⁹ Pumunta si Safan at dinala ang aklat sa hari, at nag-ulat din sa kaniya, na nagsasabing, "Nagastos na ng inyong mga lingkod ang pera na natagpuan sa templo at ibinigay ito sa mga tagapangsiwa na nangalaga sa tahanan ni Yahweh."¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Safan ang eskriba sa hari, "Binigyan ako ni Hilkias ang pari ng isang aklat." Pagkatapos binasa ito ni Safan sa hari.¹¹ Noong marinig ng hari ang mga salita ng batas, pinunit niya ang kaniyang mga damit.¹² Inutusan ng hari sina Hilkias ang pari, Ahikam na anak ni Safan, Akbor na anak ni Mikaias, Safan ang eskriba, at Asaias, ang kaniyang sariling lingkod, na sinasabing,¹³ "Pumunta kayo at sumangguni kay Yahweh para sa akin, at para sa bayan at para sa lahat ng Juda, dahil sa mga salita ng aklat na ito na natagpuan. Dahil labis ang galit ni Yahweh na nag-alab laban sa atin. Labis ito, dahil hindi nakinig ang ating mga ninuno sa mga salita ng aklat na ito para sundin ang lahat na isinulat tungkol sa atin."¹⁴ Kaya pumunta sina Hilkias ang pari, Ahikam, si Akbor, Safan at Asaias kay Hulda ang babaeng propeta, ang asawa ni Sallum anak ni Tikva anak ni Harhas, tagapag-ingat ng mga kasuotan ng mga pari (nanirahan siya sa Jerusalem sa ikalawang purok), at nagsalita sila sa kaniya.¹⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: "Sabihin mo sa lalaking nagsugo sa iyo sa akin,"¹⁶ "Ito ang kung ano ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Masdan mo, malapit na akong magdala ng sakuna sa lugar na ito at sa mga naninirahan dito, lahat ng mga salita ng aklat na nabasa ng hari ng Juda."¹⁷ Dahil tinalikuran nila ako at nagsunog ng insenso sa ibang mga diyus-diyosan, para galitin nila ako sa lahat ng kanilang mga ginawa - kaya ang aking galit ay nag-alab laban sa lugar na ito, at hindi ito mapapawi.'" ¹⁸ Pero sa hari ng Juda, na nagsugo sa iyo para tanungin ang kalooban ni Yahweh, ito ang kung ano ang sasabihin ninyo sa kaniya: ' Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: Tungkol sa mga salita na iyong narinig:¹⁹ dahil ang iyong puso ay malambot, at dahil nagpakumbaba ka sa harap ni Yahweh, nang marinig mo ang kung ano ang aking sinabi laban sa lugar na ito at sa mga naninirahan dito, na sila ay pababayaang at magiging isang sumpa, at dahil sa pinunit mo ang iyong mga damit at nanangis sa harap ko, nakinig din ako sa iyo' - ito

ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ²⁰ Masdan mo, isasama kita sa iyong mga ninuno; maisasama ka sa iyong libingan nang may kapayapaan, ni makikita ng iyong mga mata ang anuman sa mga sakuna na dadalhin ko sa lugar na ito at sa mga naninirahan dito." Kaya bumalik sa hari ang mga lalaki dala-dala ang mensaheng ito.

Chapter 23

¹ Kaya nagpadala ng mga sugo ang hari na tinipon sa kaniya lahat ng mga nakatatandang pinuno ng Juda at ng Jerusalem. ² Pagkatapos pumunta ang hari sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at kasama niya ang lahat ng mga lalaki ng Juda at lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, at ang mga pari, mga propeta, at lahat ng mga tao, mula sa hamak hanggang sa dakila. Pagkatapos binasa niya sa kanilang pandinig lahat ng mga salita ng aklat ng tipan na natagpuan sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ³ Tumayo ang hari sa tabi ng haligi at gumawa ng tipan sa harap ni Yahweh, na susunod kay Yahweh, at susundin ang kaniyang mga utos, mga batas ng tipan, at mga tuntunin, nang kaniyang buong puso at buong kaluluwa, para pagtibayin ang mga salita ng tipang ito na nakasulat sa aklat na ito. Kaya sumang-ayon ang lahat ng mga tao na panindigan ang tipan. ⁴ Inutusan ng hari ang punong pari na si Hilcias, ang mga pari sa ilalim niya, at ang mga bantay ng tarangkahan, na ilabas mula sa templo ni Yahweh lahat ng mga sisidlan na ginawa para kay Baal at Asera, at para sa lahat ng mga bituin ng langit. Sinunog niya ang mga iyon sa labas ng Jerusalem sa mga bukid sa Lambak ng Kidron at dinala ang kanilang abo sa Bethel. ⁵ Inalis niya ang mga pari ng mga diyus-diyosan na pinili ng mga hari ng Juda para magsunog ng insenso sa mga dambana sa mga lungsod ng Juda at sa mga lugar sa palibot ng Jerusalem - ang mga nagsunog ng insenso para kay Baal, para sa araw at sa buwan, para sa mga planeta at sa lahat ng mga butuin ng langit. ⁶ Inilabas niya ang poste ni Asera mula sa templo ni Yahweh, sa labas ng Jerusalem sa Lambak ng Kidron at sinunog ito roon. Ipinadurog niya ito at itinapon ang mga abo na iyon sa mga libingan ng mga karaniwang tao. ⁷ Inalis niya ang mga gamit sa mga silid ng mga gumagawa ng mahahalay na ritwal bilang pagsamba, sa templo ni Yahweh, kung saan humabi ang mga babae ng mga kasuotan para kay Asera. ⁸ Inilabas ni Josias ang lahat ng mga pari mula sa mga lungsod ng Juda at nilapastangan ang mga dambana kung saan nagsunog ng insenso ang mga pari, mula Geba hanggang Beerseba. Winasak niya ang mga dambana sa mga tarangkahan, ang mga dambana na nasa pasukan patungo sa Tarangkahan ni Josue, na itinayo ng isang gobernador ng lungsod na nagngangalang Josue. Ang mga dambanang ito ay nasa gawing kaliwa ng tarangkahan ng lungsod sa pagpasok ng lungsod. ⁹ Kahit na hindi pinapayagan ang mga pari ng mga dambanang iyon na paglingkuran ang altar ni Yahweh sa Jerusalem, pinayagan sila na kumain ng tinapay na walang pampaalsa, tulad ng mga

kapwa nila pari.¹⁰ Nilapastangan ni Josias ang Tofet, na nasa lambak ng Ben Hinom, para walang makapaghandog ng kaniyang anak na lalaki o kaniyang anak na babae bilang isang sinunog na handog sa apoy para kay Molec.¹¹ Inalis niya ang mga kabayo na ibinigay ng mga hari ng Juda sa araw. Nasa isang lugar ang mga iyon sa pasukan patungo sa templo ni Yahweh, malapit sa silid ni Natan Melec, ang katiwala. Sinunog ni Josias ang mga karwahe ng araw.¹² Winasak ng haring si Josias ang mga altar na nasa bubong ng kaitaasang silid ni Ahaz, na ginawa ng mga hari ng Juda, at ang mga altar na ginawa ni Manases sa dalawang patyo ng templo ni Yahweh. Winasak ni Josias ang mga ito sa maraming piraso at tinapon ang mga ito sa Lambak ng Kidron.¹³ Hinamak ni Josias ang mga dambana na nasa silangan ng Jerusalem, sa katimugan ng Bundok ng Katiwalian na itinayo ni Solomon ang hari ng Israel para kay Astoret, ang kasuklam-suklam na diyus-diyosan ng mga Sidonio, para kay Quemos, ang kasuklam-suklam na diyus-diyosan ng Moab; at para kay Milcom, ang kasuklam-suklam na diyus-diyosan ng mga mamamayan ng Ammon.¹⁴ Binasag ni Haring Josias ang mga sagradong batong haligi, giniba ang mga poste ni Asera, at pinuno ang kanilang mga lugar ng mga buto ng tao.¹⁵ Giniba rin ni Josias ang altar na nasa Bethel at ang dambana na itinayo ni Jeroboam, anak na lalaki ni Nebat, na nanguna sa Israel para magkasala. Sinunog niya ang altar sa dambana at dinurog ito; sinunog niya rin ang poste ni Asera.¹⁶ Nang makita ni Josias ang lugar, napansin niya ang mga libingan na nasa gilid ng burol. Ipinadala niya ang mga lalaki para kunin ang mga kalansay mula sa mga libingan; pagkatapos sinunog niya ang mga iyon sa altar, na lumapastangan nito. Ito ay sang-ayon sa salita ni Yahweh na sinabi ng lingkod ng Diyos, ang lalaki na sa simula pa ay nagsabi ng mga bagay na ito.¹⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Anong bantayog iyon na nakikita ko?" Sinabi sa kaniya ng mga lalaki ng lungsod, "Iyon ay ang libingan ng lingkod ng Diyos na nanggaling sa Juda at nagsalita tungkol sa mga bagay na ito na kagagawa mo lamang laban sa altar ng Bethel."¹⁸ Kaya sinabi ni Josias, "Pabayaang ninyo ito. Walang dapat gumalaw ng kaniyang kalansay." Kaya hindi nila ginalaw ang kaniyang kalansay, kasama ng kalansay ng propeta na nanggaling sa Samaria.¹⁹ Ang lahat ng mga templo at dambana na nasa mga lungsod ng Samaria, na dinulot ng mga hari ng Israel na pumukaw ng galit ni Yahweh - ipinagiba ni Josias ang mga iyon. Ginawa niya sa kanila eksakto kung ano ang nagawa sa Bethel.²⁰ Pinatay rin niya ang lahat ng mga pari ng mga dambana sa mga altar doon, at sinunog ang mga kalansay ng tao sa mga iyon. Pagkatapos bumalik siya sa Jerusalem.²¹ Pagkatapos inutos ng hari sa lahat ng mga tao, na sinasabing, "Ipagdiwang ang Paskwa para kay Yahweh ang inyong Diyos, tulad ng nasusulat sa aklat ng tipan na ito."²² Ang gayong pagdiriwang ng Paskwa ay hindi kailanman idinaos mula pa sa mga araw ng mga hukom na namuno sa Israel ni sa loob ng lahat ng mga araw ng mga hari ng Israel o Juda.²³ Ngunit ang

Paskwang ito ay tunay na ipinagdiwang noong ika-labing walong taon ni Haring Josias; ito ay para kay Yahweh sa Jerusalem.²⁴ Pinaalis din ni Josias ang mga nakipag-usap sa mga patay o sa mga espiritu. Pinaalis din niya ang mga anti-anting, ang mga diyus-diyosan, at ang lahat ng mga nakasusuklam na mga bagay na nakita sa lupain ng Juda at sa Jerusalem, para pagtibayin ang mga salita ng batas na nasusulat sa aklat na natagpuan ng paring si Hilkias sa tahanan ni Yahweh.²⁵ Bago kay Josias, walang naging hari na tulad niya, na nagtalaga ng sarili kay Yahweh nang kaniyang buong puso, buong kaluluwa at buong lakas, na sinunod ang lahat ng batas ni Moises. Ni walang sinumang haring kasunod na katulad ni Josias.²⁶ Pero hindi bumaling si Yahweh mula sa bangis ng kaniyang matinding galit, na nag-alab laban sa Juda dahil sa lahat ng pagsambang pagano na kung saan inudyok siya ni Manases.²⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Yahweh, "Aalisin ko rin ang Juda mula sa aking paningin, tulad ng pag-aalis ko sa Israel, at itatapon ko ang lungsod na ito na aking pinili, Jerusalem, ang tahanan na sinabi kong, 'Malalagay doon ang aking pangalan.'" ²⁸ Tungkol sa ibang mga bagay hinggil kay Josias, lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba't nasusulat ang mga iyon sa Ang Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda? ²⁹ Sa panahon na siya ang hari ng Ehipto, nilabanan ni Faraon Neco ang hari ng Asiria sa Ilog Eufrates. Pumunta si Haring Josias para harapin si Neco sa labanan, at pinatay siya ni Neco sa Megido.³⁰ Binuhat siyang patay ng mga lingkod ni Josias sa isang karwahe mula sa Megido, dinala siya sa Jerusalem, at inilibing siya sa kaniyang sariling puntod. Pagkatapos pinili ng mga mamamayan ng lupain si Jehoahas, anak ni Josias, pinahiran siya ng langis at ginawa siyang hari kapalit ng kaniyang ama.³¹ Si Jehoahas ay dalawampu't tatlong taong gulang nang nagsimula siyang maghari, at siya ay naghari nang tatlong buwan sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Hamutal; siya ang anak na babae ni Jeremias ng Libna.³² Ginawa ni Jehoahas kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, tulad ng lahat ng ginawa ng kaniyang mga ninuno.³³ Ikinadena siya ni Faraon Neco sa Ribla sa lupain ng Hamat, para hindi siya makapaghari sa Jerusalem. Pagkatapos minultahan ni Neco ang Juda ng isang daang talento ng pilak at isang talento ng ginto.³⁴ Ginawang hari ni Faraon Neco si Eliakim anak ni Josias, bilang kapalit ng kaniyang amang si Josias, at pinalitan ang kaniyang pangalan sa Jehoiakim. Pero dinala niyang palayo si Jehoahas sa Ehipto, at namatay doon si Jehoahas.³⁵ Ibinayad ni Jehoiakim kay Faraon ang pilak at ginto. Binuwisan niya ang lupain para ibayad ang pera, para sundin ang utos ni Faraon. Pinilit niya ang bawat isang lalaki sa mga mamamayan ng lupain na magbayad ng pilak at ng ginto para ibigay ito kay Faraon Neco.³⁶ Si Jehoiakim ay dalawampung limang taong gulang nang nagsimula siyang maghari, at naghari siya ng labing isang taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Zebida; siya ay ang anak ni Pedaias ng Ruma.³⁷ Ginawa ni Jehoiakim kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni

Yahweh, tulad ng lahat ng ginawa ng kaniyang mga ninuno.

Chapter 24

¹ Sa panahon ng paghahari ni Jehoiakim, nilusob ni Nebucadnezar hari ng Babilonia ang Juda; naging lingkod niya si Jehoiakim sa loob ng tatlong taon. Pagkatapos nagtaksil si Jehoiakim at naghimagsik laban kay Nebucadnezar. ² Nagpadala si Yahweh laban kay Jehoiakim ng mga pangkat ng mga Caldean, Aramean, Moabita, at Ammonita; ipinadala niya sila laban sa Juda para wasakin ito. Ito ay naaayon sa salita ni Yahweh na sinabi sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga lingkod na mga propeta. ³ Tiyak na nangyari ito sa Juda sa utos ni Yahweh, para alisin sila mula sa kaniyang paningin, dahil sa mga kasalanan ni Manases, lahat ng kaniyang mga ginawa, ⁴ at dahil din sa mga inosenteng dugo na kaniyang pinadanak, dahil pinuno niya ang Jerusalem ng inosenteng dugo. Hindi mapapatawad ni Yahweh ang mga iyon. ⁵ Sa ibang mga bagay patungkol kay Johoiakim, at lahat ng kaniyang ginawa, hindi ba nasusulat ang mga iyon sa Aklat ng mga Kaganapan sa Buhay ng mga Hari ng Juda? ⁶ Humimlay si Johoiakim kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno, at ang kaniyang anak na si Jehoiakin ang naging hari kapalit niya. ⁷ Hindi na muling sumalakay ang hari ng Ehipto sa labas ng kaniyang lupain, dahil sinakop na ng hari ng Babilonia ang lahat ng mga lupain na hawak ng hari ng Ehipto, mula sa batis ng Ehipto hanggang sa Ilog Eufrates. ⁸ Si Johoiakin ay labing walong taong gulang nang nagsimula siyang maghari; naghari siya sa Jerusalem sa loob ng tatlong buwan. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Nehusta. Siya ay ang anak na babae ni Elnatan ng Jerusalem. ⁹ Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh - ginawa niya lahat ng nagawa ng kaniyang ama. ¹⁰ Nang panahong iyon sinalakay ng hukbo ni Nebucadnezar hari ng Babilonia ang Jerusalem at pinaligiran ang lungsod. ¹¹ Dumating sa lungsod si Nebucadnezar hari ng Babilonia habang pinaliligiran ito ng kaniyang mga kawal, ¹² at si Jehoiakin ang hari ng Juda ay lumabas patungo sa hari ng Babilonia, siya, ang kaniyang ina, mga lingkod, prinsipe, at opisyal. Binihag siya ng hari ng Babilonia sa ika-walong taon ng kaniyang paghahari. ¹³ Kinuha mula roon ni Nebucadnezar ang lahat ng mga mahahalagang bagay sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at ang mga nasa palasyo ng hari. Pinira-piraso niya ang lahat ng mga gintong bagay na ginawa ni Solomon hari ng Israel sa templo ni Yahweh, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh na mangyayari. ¹⁴ Dinala niyang bihag ang lahat ng Jerusalem, mga pinuno at mga mandirigma, sampung libong mga bihag, at lahat ng mga mahuhusay na manggagawa at mga panday. Walang naiwan kung hindi ang mga pinakamahihipap na mga tao sa lupain. ¹⁵ Itinapon ni Nebucadnezar si Jehoiakin sa Babilonia, pati na ang ina ng hari, mga asawa, opisyal, at ang pangunahing mga lalaki ng lupain.

Ipinatapon niya sila sa Babilonia mula sa Jerusalem. ¹⁶ Lahat ng mga kawal, pitong libo ang bilang, at isang libong mahuhusay na mangagawa at mga panday, lahat sa kanila may kakayahang lumaban - itinaapon ng hari ng Babilonia ang mga lalaking ito sa Babilonia. ¹⁷ Ginawa ng hari ng Babilonia si Matanias, ang kapatid na lalaki ng ama ni Jehoiakin, na hari kapalit niya, at pinalitan sa Zedekias ang kaniyang pangalan. ¹⁸ Si Zedekias ay dalawampu't isang taong gulang nang nagsimula siyang maghari; naghari siya nang labing isang taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Hamutal; siya ay anak ni Jeremias na taga-Libna. ¹⁹ Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh - ginawa niya ang lahat ng bagay na nagawa ni Jehoiakim. ²⁰ Dahil sa galit ni Yahweh, nangyari sa Jerusalem at Juda ang lahat ng mga kaganapang ito, hanggang sa mapalayas niya sila mula sa kaniyang presensya. Pagkatapos naghimagsik si Zedekias laban sa hari ng Babilonia.

Chapter 25

¹ Nangyari ito na sa ika-siyam na taon ng paghahari ni Haring Zedekias, sa ika-sampung buwan, at sa ika- sampung araw ng buwan, dumating si Nebucadnezar hari ng Babilonia kasama ng lahat ng kaniyang hukbo laban sa Jerusalem. Nagkampo siya sa harap nito, at nagtambak ng lupa sa paligid ng mga pader. ² Kaya kinubkob nila ang lungsod hanggang sa ika-labing isang taon ng paghahari ni Haring Zedekias. ³ Sa ika-siyam na araw ng ika-apat na buwan ng taong iyon, napakatindi ng taggutom sa lungsod kung kaya't walang pagkain para sa mga mamamayan ng lupain. ⁴ Pagkatapos pinasok ang lungsod, at kinagabihan tumakas ang lahat ng mga lumalaban na kalalakihan sa gabi sa pamamagitan ng tarangkahan sa pagitan ng dalawang pader, sa may hardin ng hari, kahit na nasa buong paligid ng lungsod ang mga Caldean. Pumunta ang hari patungo sa Araba. ⁵ Pero hinabol ng hukbo ng mga Caldean si Haring Zedekias at inabutan siya sa mga kapatagan ng lambak ng Ilog Jordan malapit sa Jerico. Lahat ng kaniyang hukbo ay nagkaniya-kaniyang takas palayo mula sa kaniya. ⁶ Binihag nila ang hari at dinala siya sa hari ng Babilonia sa Ribla, kung saan hinatulan siya nila. ⁷ Tungkol sa mga anak na lalaki ni Zedekias, pinatay nila sila sa harap ng kaniyang paningin. Pagkatapos dinukot niya ang kaniyang mga mata, ginapos sa mga tansong tanikala, at dinala siya sa Babilonia. ⁸ Ngayon sa ika-limang buwan, sa ika-pitong araw ng buwan, na nasa ika-labing siyam na taon ng paghahari ni Nebucadnezar hari ng Babilonia at pinuno ng kaniyang mga tanod, dumating sa Jerusalem si Nebuzaradan, isang lingkod ng hari ng Babilonia. ⁹ Sinunog niya ang tahanan ni Yahweh, ang palasyo ng hari, at ang lahat ng mga bahay sa Jerusalem; sinunog din niya ang bawat mahalagang gusali sa lungsod. ¹⁰ Tungkol sa lahat ng mga pader na nakapaligid sa Jerusalem, winasak ang mga iyon

ng lahat ng hukbo ng mga taga-Babilonia na nasa ilalim ng pinuno ng mga tanod.¹¹ Tungkol sa nalalabing mga tao na naiwan sa lungsod, ang mga sumuko sa hari ng Babilonia, at ang nalalabi sa populasyon - itinapon sila ni Nebuzaradan, ang pinuno ng tanod.¹² Pero iniwan ng pinuno ng tanod ang ilan sa pinakamahihihirap ng bayan para gumawa sa mga ubasan at mga bukirin.¹³ Tungkol sa mga haliging tanso na nasa tahanan ni Yahweh, at ang mga patungan at ang tansong dagat na nasa tahanan ni Yahweh, pinagpira-piraso ang mga iyon ng mga Caldean at dinala ang tanso sa Babilonia.¹⁴ Ang mga palayok, pala, lalagyan ng abo, kutsara, at lahat ng mga kagamitang tanso na ginamit ng mga pari para maglingkod sa templo - tinangay rin ng mga Caldean lahat ng mga iyon.¹⁵ Ang mga palayok para alisin ang mga abo at ang mga hugasan na gawa sa ginto, at ang mga gawa sa pilak - kinuha rin ang mga iyon ng kapitan ng bantay ng hari.¹⁶ Ang dalawang haligi, ang dagat, at ang mga patungan na ginawa ni Solomon para sa tahanan ni Yahweh ay naglalaman ng tanso na higit pa kaysa kayang timbangin.¹⁷ Ang taas ng isang haligi ay labing walong siko, at isang tansong kapitel sa ibabaw nito. Ang kapitel ay tatlong siko ang taas, na may mga sala-salang palamuti at mga granada sa paligid ng kapitel - lahat gawa sa tanso. Ang ikalawang haligi at ang sala-salang palamuti nito ay kapareho ng una.¹⁸ Binihag ng pinuno ng tanod si Seraya, ang punong pari, kasama ni Zefanias, ang ikalawang pari, at ang tatlong bantay ng tarangkahan.¹⁹ Mula sa lungsod, binihag niya ang isang opisyal na tagapamahala ng mga sundalo, at limang lalaki sa mga tagapayo ng hari, na nasa lungsod pa. Binihag niya rin ang opisyal ng hukbo ng hari na namamahala sa pangangalap ng mga lalaking papasok sa hukbo, kasama ang animnapung mahahalagang lalaki mula sa lupain na nasa lungsod.²⁰ Pagkatapos kinuha sila at dinala ni Nebuzaradan, ang pinuno ng tanod, sa hari ng Babilonia sa Ribla.²¹ Ipinapatay sila ng hari ng Babilonia sa Ribla sa lupain ng Hamat. Sa ganitong paraan, naitinapon ang Juda mula sa lupain nito.²² Tungkol sa mga natirang mamamayan sa lupain ng Juda, ang mga iniwan ni Nebucadnezar hari ng Babilonia, itinalaga niya si Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam na anak ni Safan, para mamahala sa kanila.²³ Ngayon nang marinig ng mga pinuno ng mga kawal, sila at ang kanilang mga tauhan, na ginawang gobernador ng hari ng Babilonia si Gedalias, pumunta sila kay Gedalias sa Mizpa. Ang mga lalaking ito ay sina Ismael na anak ni Netanias, Johanan na anak ni Karea, Seraias na anak ni Tanhumet ang Netofatita at Jaazanias na anak ng Maacateo - sila at ang kanilang mga tauhan.²⁴ Nanumpa si Gedalias sa kanila at sa kanilang mga tauhan, at sinabi sa kanila, "Huwag kayong matakot sa mga opisyal na Caldean. Mamuhay kayo sa lupain at paglingkuran ang hari ng Babilonia, at mapapabuti kayo."²⁵ Pero nangyari ito nang sa ika-pitong buwan dumating si Ismael na anak ni Netanias na anak ni Elisama, mula sa maharlikang pamilya, na may kasamang sampung lalaki, at nilusob si Gedalias.

Namatay si Gedalias, pati na ang mga kalalakihan ng Juda at ang mga taga-Babilonia na kasama niya sa Mizpa. ²⁶ Pagkatapos lahat ng mga tao, mula sa pinakaaba hanggang sa pinakadakila, at ang mga pinuno ng mga kawal, ay tumakas patungong Ehipto, dahil takot sila sa mga taga-Babilonia. ²⁷ Kinalaunan nang ika-tatlumpu't pitong taon ng pagkapatapon ni Jehoiakin hari ng Juda, sa ika-labing dalawang buwan, sa ika-dalawampu't pitong araw ng buwan, na pinalaya ni Evil Merodac hari ng Babilonia si Jehoiakin hari ng Juda mula sa bilangguan. Nangyari ito sa taon na nagsimulang maghari si Evil Merodac. ²⁸ Maayos siyang nakipag-usap sa kaniya at binigyan siya ng isang puwesto na mas marangal kaysa sa ibang mga hari na kasama niya sa Babilonia. ²⁹ Hinubad ni Evil Merodac ang mga damit pang bilangguan ni Jehoiakin, at regular na kasalo sa hapag kainan ng hari si Jehoiakin habang siya ay nabubuhay. ³⁰ At araw-araw binigyan siya ng regular na rasyon ng pagkain para sa nalalabing bahagi ng kaniyang buhay.

1 Chronicles

Chapter 1

¹ Si Adan, Set, Enos, ² Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared, ³ Enoc, Matusalem, Lamec, ⁴ Noe, Shem, Ham, at Jafet. ⁵ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jafet ay sina Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshec, at Tiras. ⁶ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Gomer ay sina Askenaz, Difat at Togarma. ⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Javan ay sina Elisha, Tarsis, Kitim, at Dodanim. ⁸ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ham ay sina Cus, Misraim, Phuth at Canaan. ⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Cus ay sina Seba, Habila, Sabta, Raama, at Sabteca. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Raama ay sina Sheba at Dedan. ¹⁰ Si Cus ay naging ama ni Nimrod, na unang mananakop sa lupa. ¹¹ Si Misraim ay ninuno ni Ludim, Ananim, Lehabim at Naftuhim, ¹² Patrusim, Casluhim (kung saan nagmula ang mga taga-Filisteo), at ang Caftorim. ¹³ Si Canaan ay ama ni Sidon, ang kaniyang panganay na anak, at ni Het. ¹⁴ Siya din ang naging ninuno ng mga Jeboseo, Amoreo, Gergeseo, ¹⁵ Hivita, Arkita, Sinita, ¹⁶ Arvadita, Zemareo, at Hamateo. ¹⁷ Ang mga anak ni Shem ay sina Elam, Asur, Arfaxad, Lud, Aram, Uz, Hul, Geter at Meshec. ¹⁸ Si Arfaxad ang ama ni Selah at si Selah ang ama ni Eber. ¹⁹ Nagkaroon si Eber ng dalawang anak na lalaki. Ang pangalan ng isa ay Peleg, sapagkat sa mga panahon niya ay nahati ang lupa. Joctan ang pangalan ng kaniyang kapatid. ²⁰ Si Joctan ang ama ni Almodad, Selef, Hazarmavet, Jerah, ²¹ Hadoram, Uzal, Dicla, ²² Ebal, Abimael, Sheba, ²³ Ofir, Havila, at Jobab. Ito ang lahat ng mga anak na lalaki ni Joctan. ²⁴ Sina Shem, Arfaxad, Selah, ²⁵ Eber, Peleg, Reu, ²⁶ Serug, Nahor, Terah, ²⁷ at Abram, na si Abraham. ²⁸ Ang mga anak ni Abraham ay sina Isaac at Ismael. ²⁹ Ito ang kanilang

mga anak na lalaki: ang panganay na anak ni Ismael ay sina Nebayot, Kedar, Adbeel, at Mibsam, ³⁰ Misma, Duma, Massa, Hadad, Tema, ³¹ Jetur, Nafis at Kedema. Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ismael. ³² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ketura, ang babae ni Abraham, ay sina Zimran, Jocsan, Medan, Midian, Isbak at Sua. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jocsan ay sina Sheba at Dedan. ³³ Mga anak na lalaki ni Midian ay sina Efa, Efer, Hanoc, Abida, at Eldaa. Ang lahat ng mga ito ay kaapu-apuhan ni Ketura. ³⁴ Si Abraham ang ama ni Isaac. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Isaac ay sina Esau at Israel. ³⁵ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Esau ay sina Elifaz, Reuel, Jeus, Jalam, at Korah. ³⁶ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Elifaz ay sina Teman, Omar, Zefi, Gatam, Kenaz, Timna, at Amalek. ³⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Reuel ay sina Nahat, Zera, Sammah, at Miza. ³⁸ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Seir ay sina Lotan, Sobal, Zibeon, Ana, Dison, Eser at Disan. ³⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Lotan ay sina Hori at Homam, at si Timna ay kapatid na babae ni Lotan. ⁴⁰ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Sobal ay sina Alian, Manahat, Ebal, Sefi, at Onam. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zibeon ay sina Aias at Ana. ⁴¹ Ang anak na lalaki ni Ana ay si Dison. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Dison ay sina Hamram, Esban, Itran, at Keran. ⁴² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Eser ay sina Bilhan, Zaavan, at Jaacan. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Disan ay sina Hus at Aran. ⁴³ Ito ang mga hari na naghari sa lupain ng Edom bago naghari ang kahit sinong hari sa mga Israelita: Si Bela na anak na lalaki ni Beor, at ang pangalan ng kaniyang lungsod ay Dinhaba. ⁴⁴ Nang mamatay si Bela, si Jobab na anak na lalaki ni Zera na taga-Bosra ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. ⁴⁵ Nang mamatay si Jobab, si Husam na mula sa lupain ng Temaneo ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. ⁴⁶ Nang mamatay si Husam, si Hadad na anak na lalaki ni Bedad, na tumalo sa mga Midian sa lupain ng Moab, ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. Avit ang pangalan ng kaniyang lungsod. ⁴⁷ Nang mamatay si Hadad, si Samla na taga-Masreca ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. ⁴⁸ Nang mamatay si Samla, si Saul na taga-Rehobot na nanirahan sa Ilog Eufrates ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. ⁴⁹ Nang mamatay si Saul, si Baal-Hanan na anak na lalaki ni Acbor ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. ⁵⁰ Nang mamatay si Baal-Hanan na anak na lalaki ni Acbor, si Hadad ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. Pai ang pangalan ng kaniyang lungsod. Mehetabel ang pangalan ng kaniyang asawa, na anak ni Matred at babaeng apo ni Mezahab. ⁵¹ Namatay si Hadad. Ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan sa Edom ay sina Timna, Alian, Jetet, ⁵² Aholibama, Ela, Pinon, ⁵³ Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar, ⁵⁴ Magdiel, at Iram. Ito ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan sa Edom.

Chapter 2

¹ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Israel: sina Ruben, Simeon, Levi, Juda, Isacar,

Zebulun, ² Dan, Jose, Benjamin, Neftali, Gad, at Asher. ³ Ang mga lalaking anak ni Juda ay sina Er, Onan, at Sela, na mga anak niya sa babaeng anak ni Bat-sua, na isang Canaanita. Si Er na panganay na anak ni Juda ay masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, at pinatay siya ni Yahweh. ⁴ Sina Peres at Zera ang naging mga anak niya kay Tamar, na kaniyang manugang. Si Juda ay nagkaroon ng limang anak na lalaki. ⁵ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Peres ay sina Hezron at Hamul. ⁶ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zera ay sina Zimri, Etan, Heman, Calcol, at Dara, lima silang lahat. ⁷ Si Acan ang anak na lalaki ni Carmi na nagdala ng gulo sa Israel, nang nakawin niya ang nakalaan para sa Diyos. ⁸ Si Azarias ang anak na lalaki ni Etan. ⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Hezron ay sina Jerameel, Ram, at Chelubai. ¹⁰ Si Ram ang ama ni Aminadab, at si Aminadab ang ama ni Naason, isang pinuno sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Juda. ¹¹ Si Naason ang ama ni Salma, at si Salma ang ama ni Boaz. ¹² Si Boaz ang ama ni Obed, at si Obed ang ama ni Jesse. ¹³ Si Jesse ang ama ng panganay niyang anak na si Eliab, si Abinadab ang pangalawa, si Simea ang pangatlo, ¹⁴ si Netanel ang pang-apat, panglima si Radai, ¹⁵ pang-anim si Ozem, at pang-pito si David. ¹⁶ Sina Zervias at Abigail ang kanilang dalawang kapatid na babae. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zervias ay sina Abisai, Joab, at Asahel, tatlo silang lahat. ¹⁷ Ipinanganak ni Abigail si Amasa na ang ama ay si Jeter na Ismaelita. ¹⁸ Si Caleb na anak na lalaki ni Hezron ang ama ni Jeriot kay Azuba, na kaniyang asawa. Ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ay sina Jeser, Sobab, at Ardon. ¹⁹ Namatay si Azuba, at napangasawa ni Caleb si Efrata, na nagsilang Hur. ²⁰ Si Hur ang ama ni Uri, at si Uri ang ama ni Bezalel. ²¹ Pagkatapos, nang si Hezron ay animnapung taong gulang, napangasawa niya ang anak ni Maquir, na ama ni Gilead. Ipinanganak niya si Segub. ²² Si Segub ang ama ni Jair, na namahala sa dalawampu't tatlong mga lungsod sa lupain ng Gilead. ²³ Kinuha nina Gesur at Aram ang mga bayan nina Jair at Kenat, pati na rin ang animnapung nakapalibot na mga bayan. Ang lahat ng mga naninirahang ito ay kaapu-apuhan ni Maquir, na ama ni Gilead. ²⁴ Pagkatapos mamatay ni Hezron, sinipingan ni Caleb si Efrata, na asawang babae ng kaniyang amang si Hezron. Ipinanganak niya si Asur, ang ama ni Tekoa. ²⁵ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jerameel, na panganay ni Hezron ay sina Ram na panganay, Buna, Orem, Ozem, at Ahias. ²⁶ May iba pang asawa si Jerameel na nagngangalang Atara. Ina siya ni Onam. ²⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ram na panganay ni Jerameel, ay sina Maaz, Jamin, at Equer. ²⁸ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Onam ay sina Samai at Jada. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Samai ay sina Nadab at Abisur. ²⁹ Abihail ang pangalan ng asawa ni Abisur; ipinanganak niya sina Ahban at Molid. ³⁰ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Nadab ay sina Seled at Apaim, ngunit namatay

si Seled ng hindi nagkaanak.³¹ Si Ishi ang anak ni Apaim. Ang anak na lalaki ni Isi ay si Sesan. Ang anak na lalaki ni Sesan ay si Ahlai.³² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jada, na kapatid na lalaki ni Samai ay sina Jeter at Jonatan. Namatay si Jeter na walang anak.³³ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jonatan ay sina Pelet at Zaza. Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jerameel.³⁴ Ngayon hindi nagkaroon ng mga lalaking anak si Sesan, mga anak na babae lamang. Mayroong utusan si Sesan, na isang taga-Egipto na ang pangalan ay Jarha.³⁵ Ibinigay ni Sesan ang kaniyang anak na babae kay Jarha na kaniyang utusan upang maging kaniyang asawa. Ipinanganak niya si Atai.³⁶ Si Atai ang ama ni Natan, at si Natan ang ama ni Zabad.³⁷ Si Zabad ang ama ni Eflal, at si Eflal ang ama ni Obed.³⁸ Si Obed ang ama ni Jehu, at si Jehu ang ama ni Azarias.³⁹ Si Azarias ang ama ni Helez, at si Helez ang ama ni Eleasa.⁴⁰ Si Eleasa ang ama ni Sismai, at si Sismai ang ama ni Sallum.⁴¹ Si Sallum ang ama ni Jecamias, at si Jecamias ang ama ni Elisama.⁴² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Caleb, ang kapatid na lalaki ni Jerameel ay sina Mesa na panganay, na ama ni Zif. Ang kaniyang pangalawang anak, si Maresa na ama ni Hebron.⁴³ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Hebron ay sina Korah, Tapua, Requiem, at Sema.⁴⁴ Si Sema ang ama ni Raham na ama ni Jorqueam. Si Requiem ang ama ni Samai.⁴⁵ Ang anak na lalaki ni Samai ay si Maon, at si Maon ang ama ni Beth-sur.⁴⁶ Si Efa, na asawang alipin ni Caleb, ay ipinanganak sina Haran, Moza, at Gasez. Si Haran ang ama ni Gasez.⁴⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jahdai ay sina Regem, Jotam, Gesam, Pelet, Efa, at Saaf.⁴⁸ Si Maaca, na asawang alipin ni Caleb ay ipinanganak sina Seber at Tirhana.⁴⁹ Ipinanganak din niya si Saaf na ama ni Madmana, si Seva na ama ni Macbena at ama ni Gibeaa. Si Acsa na anak na babae ni Caleb. Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Caleb.⁵⁰ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Hur, ang kaniyang panganay kay Efrata: si Sobal, na ama ng Chiriath Jearim,⁵¹ Si Salma na ama ni Betlehem, at si Hareph na ama ni Beth-gader.⁵² Si Sobal na ama ng Chiriath Jearim ay may mga kaapu-apuhan: si Haroe, at kalahati ng mga tao ng Menuho,⁵³ at ang mga angkan ng Chiriath Jearim—ang mga Itrita, mga Putita, mga Sumatita, at mga Misraitita. Ang mga Zorita at mga Estaolita ay nagmula sa mga ito.⁵⁴ Ang mga angkan ni Salma ay ang mga sumusunod: ang mga taga-Bethlehem, mga Netofatita, mga taga-Atrot-bet-joab, at ang kalahati ng mga Manahatita—na mga Zorita,⁵⁵ ang mga angkan ng mga eskriba na nakatira sa Jabes: ang mga Tiratita, mga Simatita, at mga Sucatita. Ito ang mga Kenita na nagmula kay Hamat, na ninuno ng mga Recab.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon ito ang mga anak ni David na ipinanganak sa kaniya sa Hebron: Si Amnon

ang panganay, na anak niya kay Ahinoam na taga-Jezreel; si Daniel, ang pangalawa, na anak niya kay Abigail na taga-Carmel; ² si Absalom ang pangatlo, at si Maaca ang kaniyang ina, na anak ni Talmai na hari ng Gesur. Si Adonias ang pang-apat na anak niya kay Haguit; ³ si Sefatias ang pang-lima na anak niya kay Abital; si Itream ang pang-anim na anak niya kay Egla na asawa niya. ⁴ Ang anim na ito ay mga anak ni David na ipinanganak sa Hebron, kung saan naghari siya nang pitong taon at anim na buwan. At pagkatapos noon naghari siya nang tatlumpu't tatlong taon sa Jerusalem. ⁵ Ang apat na lalaking ito ay anak niya kay Bathseba na babaeng anak ni Amiel, ipinanganak ang mga ito sa Jerusalem sina: Simea, Sobab, Natan, at si Solomon. ⁶ Ang iba pang siyam na anak ni David ay sina Ibaar, Elisama, Elifelet, ⁷ Noga, Nefeg, Jafia, ⁸ Elisama, Eliada at si Elifelet. ⁹ Ito ang mga anak ni David, hindi kabilang ang mga anak niya sa kaniyang mga asawang alipin. Si Tamar ay kanilang kapatid na babae. ¹⁰ Ang anak ni Solomon ay si Rehoboam. Ang anak ni Rehoboam ay si Abia. Ang anak ni Abia ay si Asa. Ang anak ni Asa ay si Jehoshafat. ¹¹ Ang anak ni Jehoshafat ay si Joram. Ang anak ni Joram ay si Ahazias. Ang anak ni Ahazias ay si Joas. ¹² Ang anak ni Joas ay si Amasias. Ang anak ni Amasias ay si Azarias. Ang anak ni Azarias ay si Jotam. ¹³ Anak ni Jotam si Ahaz. Anak ni Ahaz si Ezequias. Anak ni Ezequias si Manases. ¹⁴ Anak ni Manases si Amon. Anak ni Amon si Josias. ¹⁵ Ang mga lalaking anak ni Josias: ang kaniyang panganay ay si Johahan, ang pangalawa ay si Jehoiakim, ang pangatlo ay si Sedecias, at ang pang-apat ay si Sallum. ¹⁶ Ang anak ni Jehoiakim ay si Jeconias. Ang huling hari ay si Zedekias. ¹⁷ Ang mga anak ni Jeconias, na bihag, ay sina Selatiel, ¹⁸ Machiram, Pedaya, Senazar, Jacamias, Hosama, at si Nedabias. ¹⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Pedaya ay sina Zerubabel at si Simeil. Ang mga anak naman ni Zerubabel ay sina Mesulam at si Hananias; si Selomit naman ang kapatid nilang babae. ²⁰ Ang lima pa niyang mga anak ay sina Hasuba, Ohel, Berequias, Hasadias, at si Jusab Hesed. ²¹ Ang mga anak naman ni Hananias ay sina Pelatias at si Jesaias. Ang kaniyang anak ay si Rephaia, at ang iba pang mga kaapu-apuhan ay sina Arnan, Obadias, at Secanias. ²² Ang anak na lalaki ni Secanias ay si Semaia. At ang mga anak ni Semaia ay sina Hatus, Igeal, Barias, Nearias, at si Safat. ²³ Ang tatlong anak na lalaki ni Nearias ay sina Elioenai, Ezequias, at si Azricam. ²⁴ Ang pitong anak na lalaki ni Elioenai ay sina Odabias, Eliasib, Pelaias, Akub, Johanan, Delaias, at si Anani.

Chapter 4

¹ Ang mga anak ni Juda ay sina Peres, Hezron, Carmi, Hur, at si Sobal. ² Si Sobal ang ama ni Reaias. Si Reaias ang ama ni Jahat: At si Jahat ang ama ni Ahumai at ni Laad.

Ito ang mga pinagmulan ng mga angkan ng Zorita. ³ Ito ang mga pinagmulan ng mga angkan sa lungsod ng Etam: si Jezreel, Isma, at si Idbas. Ang pangalan ng kanilang kapatid na babae ay Hazzalelponi. ⁴ Si Penuel ang pinagmulan ng mga angkan sa lungsod ng Gedor. At si Ezer ang pinagmulan ng mga angkan sa Husa. Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hur, na panganay ni Efrata at nagtatag ng Bethlehem. ⁵ May dalawang asawa si Asur na ama ni Tekoa, sina Helea at Naara. ⁶ Ipinanganak sa kaniya ni Naara si Auzam, Heper, Temeni at si Haahastari. Ito ang mga anak ni Naara. ⁷ Ang mga anak ni Helea ay sina Zeret, Jesohar, Etnan, ⁸ at si Kuz, na ama ni Anob, at Zobeba, at ang mga angkan na nagmula kay Aharhel na anak ni Arum. ⁹ Higit na iginagalang si Jabes kaysa kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki. Tinawag siya ng kaniyang ina na Jabes. Sinabi niya, "Sapagkat nahirapan ako nang ipinanganak ko siya." ¹⁰ Nanalangin si Jabes sa Diyos ng Israel at nagsabi, "Pagpalain mo nawa ako, at palawakin ang aking nasasakupan. Nawa ang iyong kamay ay suma akin; ilayo mo ako sa kasamaan upang hindi ko na kailangang makaranas ng hirap!" At sinagot ng Diyos ang kaniyang panalangin. ¹¹ Si Celub na kapatid ni Sua ang naging ama ni Mehira na ama ni Eston. ¹² Si Eston ang ama ni Beth-rafa, Pasea, at ni Tehina na nagtatag sa lungsod ng Nahas. Ito ang mga lalaki na nakatira sa Reca. ¹³ Ang mga anak ni Kenaz ay sina Otniel at Seraias. Ang mga anak ni Otniel ay sina Hatat at Meonotai. ¹⁴ Si Meonotai ang ama ni Ofra, at si Seraias ang ama ni Joab, na pinagmulan ng Geharashim, kung saan ang mga tao roon ay mga mahuhusay na manggagawa. ¹⁵ Ang mga anak ni Caleb na anak ni Jefone ay sina Iru, Ela at Naam. Ang anak ni Ela ay si Kenaz. ¹⁶ Ang mga anak ni Jehaleleel ay sina Zif, Sifa, Tirias, at si Asarel. ¹⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ezra ay sina Jeter, Mered, Efer, at si Jalon. Ipinanganak ng taga-Egiptong asawa ni Mered si Miriam, Samai, at si Isba na ama ni Estemoa. ¹⁸ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Bitia na anak na babae ni Faraon, na naging asawa ni Mered. Ipinanganak ng Judiong asawa ni Mered si Jered, na ama ni Gedor, si Heber na ama ni Soco at si Jecutiel na ama ni Zanoa. ¹⁹ Sa dalawang anak na lalaki ng asawa ni Hodias, na kapatid na babae ni Naham, ang isa sa kanila ay naging ama ni Keila na Garmita. Ang isa pa ay si Estemoa na Maacateo. ²⁰ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Simon ay sina Amnon, Rina, Benhanan, at si Tilon. Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Isi ay sina Zohet at si Ben-zohet. ²¹ Ang mga anak ni Sela, na anak ni Juda ay sina Er na ama ni Leca, si Laada na ama ni Maresa at siyang pinagmulan ng mga angkan ng mga gumagawa ng lino sa Beth-asbea, ²² si Jokim, ang mga lalaki ng Cozeba, si Joas at Saraf, na may ari-arian sa Moab, ngunit bumalik sa Bethlehem. (Ang kaalamang ito ay galing sa sinaunang mga talaan.) ²³ Magpapalayo ang ilan sa mga taong ito na nakatira sa Netaim at Gedera at nagtrabaho para sa hari. ²⁴ Ang

mga anak ni Simeon ay sina Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zera, at si Saul.²⁵ Si Salum ay anak ni Saul, si Mibsam ay anak ni Sallum, at si Misma na anak ni Mibsam.²⁶ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Misma ay sina Hamuel na kaniyang anak, si Zacur na kaniyang apo, at si Simeï na anak ni Zacur.²⁷ Nagkaroon ng labing-anim na lalaking anak si Simeï at may anim na babaeng anak. Hindi nagkaroon ng maraming anak ang kaniyang mga kapatid, kaya hindi dumami ang bilang ng kanilang angkan tulad ng lahi ni Juda.²⁸ Nanirahan sila sa Beerseba, sa Molada, at sa Hasar-shaul.²⁹ Nanirahan din sila sa Bilha, sa Ezem, sa Tolad,³⁰ sa Bethuel, sa Horma, sa Siclag,³¹ sa Beth-marcabot, sa Hazar-susim, sa Beth-biri, at sa Saaraim. Ito ang kanilang mga lungsod hanggang sa paghahari ni David.³² Ang kanilang limang mga nayon ay ang Etam, Ain, Rimón, Toquen, at Asan,³³ kanila rin ang malalayong mga nayon hanggang sa Baal. Ito ang kanilang mga tinirhan, at iniingatan nila ang talaan ng kanilang lahi.³⁴ Ang pinuno ng mga angkan ay sina Mesobab, si Jamlec, at si Josias na anak ni Amasias,³⁵ si Joel, at Jehu na anak ni Josibias na anak ni Seraias, na anak ni Asiel,³⁶ si Elioenai, Jaacoba, Jesohaia, Asaias, Adiel, Jesimiel, Benaias,³⁷ at si Ziza na anak ni Sifi, na anak ni Allon na anak ni Jedaias na anak ni Simri na anak ni Semaias.³⁸ Ang binanggit na pangalan ay mga pinuno sa kanilang mga angkan, at labis na dumami ang kanilang mga angkan.³⁹ Pumunta sila malapit sa Gador, sa dakong silangan ng lambak, upang humanap ng mapagpapastulan para sa kanilang mga kawan.⁴⁰ Nakatagpo sila ng sagana at mabuting pastulan. Malawak ang lupain, tahimik at payapa. Dating nanirahan ang mga Hamita doon.⁴¹ Ang itinalang mga pangalan na ito ay dumating sa mga panahon na si Ezequias ang hari ng Juda, at nilusob ang mga tirahan ng mga Hamita at ang mga Meunim, na naroon din. Lubos nilang winasak ang mga naroon at nanirahan doon dahil nakatagpo sila ng pastulan ng kanilang kawan.⁴² Limang daang kalalakihan mula sa tribu ni Simeon ang nagtungo sa bundok ng Seir, kasama ang kanilang mga pinuno na sina Pelatias, Nearias, Refaias at si Uziel na mga anak na lalaki ni Isi.⁴³ Tinalo nila ang iba pang mga Amalekitang takas na naroon, at nanirahan sila doon hanggang ngayon.

Chapter 5

¹ Ito ang mga anak ni Ruben na panganay ni Israel—ngayon si Ruben ang panganay na anak ni Israel, ngunit ang kaniyang karapatan bilang panganay ay ibinigay sa mga anak ni Jose na anak ni Israel dahil dinungisan ni Ruben ang higaan ng kaniyang ama. Kaya hindi siya itinala bilang panganay na anak.² Pinakamalakas sa kaniyang mga kapatid si Juda, at ang pinuno ay manggagaling sa kaniya. Ngunit ang karapatan ng pagkapanganay ay kay Jose--³ ang mga anak ni Ruben, na panganay ni Israel ay sina Hanoc, Pallu, Hezron, at si Carmi.⁴ Ito ang mga lalaking kaapu-apuhan

ni Joel: anak ni Joel si Semaías. Anak ni Semaías si Gog. Anak ni Gog si Simeí. ⁵ Anak ni Simeí si Mica. Anak ni Mica si Reaías. Anak ni Reaías si Baal. ⁶ Anak ni Baal si Beera, na dinalang bihag ni Tilgat Pileser na hari ng Asiria. Si Beera ay pinuno sa tribu ni Ruben. ⁷ Ang mga kamag-anak ni Beera sa kanilang mga angkan ay ang mga sumusunod, na nakatala sa mga talaan ng kanilang angkan: Si Jeiel na panganay, Zacarias, ⁸ at si Bela na anak ni Azaz na anak ni Sema na anak ni Joel. Nanirahan sila sa Aroer, hanggang sa Nebo at Baal-meon, ⁹ at pasilangan sa simula ng ilang na hanggang sa Ilog Eufrates. Ito ay dahil marami silang baka sa lupain ng Gilead. ¹⁰ Sa panahon ni Saul, nilusob ng tribu ni Ruben ang mga Hagrita at tinalo sila. Nanirahan sila sa mga tolda ng mga Hagrita sa buong lupain sa silangan ng Gilead. ¹¹ Nakatira malapit sa kanila ang tribu ni Gad, sa lupain ng Bashan hanggang sa Saleca. ¹² Si Joel ang kanilang pinuno, na pangulo ng angkan, at si Safam naman ang pangulo ng isa pang angkan, at si Janai at si Safat sa Bashan. ¹³ Ang kanilang kamag-anak sa mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ama ay sina Micael, Mesulam, Sheba, Jorai, Jacan, Zia, at si Eber—pito silang lahat. ¹⁴ Ang mga taong ito na nabanggit ay mga anak ni Abihail, at si Abihail ay anak ni Huri. Si Huri ay anak ni Jaroa. Si Jaroa ay anak ni Gilead. Si Gilead ay anak ni Micael. Si Micael ay anak ni Jesisai. Si Jesisai ay anak ni Jaddo. Si Jahdo ay anak ni Buz. ¹⁵ Si Ahi na anak ni Abdiel na anak ni Guni, ay pinuno ng pamilya ng kanilang ama. ¹⁶ Nanirahan sila sa Gilead, sa Basan, sa mga bayan nito, at sa lahat ng lupaing pastulan ng Saron hanggang sa mga hangganan nito. ¹⁷ Lahat ng mga ito ay nakatala sa talaan ng mga angkan sa mga araw ni Jotam na hari ng Juda at ni Jeroboam na hari ng Israel. ¹⁸ Ang mga Rubenita, ang mga Gadita, at kalahati ng tribu ni Manases ay mayroong apatnapu't apat na libong mga kawal na sinanay para sa digmaan, na may dalang kalasag at espada, at kayang humugot ng pana. ¹⁹ Nilusob nila ang mga Hagrita, Jetur, Nafis, at Nodab. ²⁰ Nakatanggap sila ng tulong mula sa Diyos laban sa kanila. Sa ganitong paraan, ang mga Hagrita at ang lahat ng kasama nila ay natalo. Ito ay dahil nanalangin ang mga Israelita sa Diyos sa digmaan, at tumugon siya sa kanila, dahil nagtiwala sila sa kaniya. ²¹ Hinuli nila ang kanilang mga alagang hayop kabilang ang limampung libong mga kamelyo, 250, 000 mga tupa, dalawang libong mga asno at 100, 000 mga kalalakihan. ²² Sapagkat nakipaglaban ang Diyos para sa kanila, napatay nila ang marami sa mga kaaway. Nanirahan sila sa kanilang lupain hanggang sa pagkabihag. ²³ Nanirahan ang kalahating tribu ni Manases sa lupain ng Basan hanggang sa Baal Hermon at Senir (iyon ay, ang Bundok Hermon). ²⁴ Ito ang mga pinuno ng kanilang mga pamilya: na sina Ephraim, Isi, Eliel, Azriel, Jeremias, Hodavias at si Jahdiel. Malalakas at matatapang silang mga kalalakihan, tanyag na mga kalalakihan, mga pinuno sa

kanilang mga pamilya. ²⁵ Ngunit hindi sila naging tapat sa Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno. Sa halip, sinamba nila ang mga diyos ng mga tao sa lupaing iyon, na nilipol ng Diyos sa kanilang harapan. ²⁶ Hinimok ng Diyos ng Israel si Pul na hari ng Asiria (na tinawag din na Tilgat Pileser, hari ng Asiria). Dinala niyang bihag ang mga Rubenita, mga Gadita at kalahati ng tribu ni Manases. At dinala niya sila sa Hala, sa Habor, sa Hara, at sa ilog ng Gozan, kung saan sila ay nananatili hanggang ngayon.

Chapter 6

¹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Levi ay sina Gerson, Kohat at Merari. ² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Kohat ay sina Amram, Izar, Hebron at Uziel. Ang mga anak ni Amram ay sina Aaron, Moises at Miriam. ³ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Aaron ay sina Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar at Itamar. ⁴ Si Eleazar ang ama ni Finehas, at si Finehas ang ama ni Abisua. ⁵ Si Abisua ang ama ni Buki, at si Buki ang ama ni Uzi. ⁶ Si Uzi ang ama ni Zerachias at si Zerachias ang ama ni Meraiot. ⁷ Si Meraiot ang ama ni Amarias, si Amarias ang ama ni Ahitob. ⁸ Si Ahitob ang ama ni Zadok, at si Zadok ang ama ni Ahimaaz. ⁹ Si Ahimaaz ang ama ni Azarias, at si Azarias ang ama ni Johanan. ¹⁰ Si Johanan ang ama ni Azarias na naglingkod sa templo na ipinatayo ni Solomon sa Jerusalem. ¹¹ Si Azarias ang ama ni Amarias, at si Amarias ang ama ni Ahitob. ¹² Si Ahitob ang ama ni Zadok na ama ni Sallum. ¹³ Si Sallum ang ama ni Hilkias, at si Hilkias ang ama ni Azarias. ¹⁴ Si Azarias ang ama ni Seraya, at si Seraya ang ama ni Jehozadak. ¹⁵ Nabihag si Jehozadak nang ipinatapon ni Yahweh ang Juda at Jerusalem sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Nebucadnezar. ¹⁶ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Levi ay sina Gerson, Kohat at Merari. ¹⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Gerson ay sina Libni at Simeï. ¹⁸ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Kohat ay sina Amram, Izar, Hebron at Uziel. ¹⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Merari ay sina Mahli at Musi. Sila ang mga naging angkan ng mga Levita ayon sa pamilya ng kanilang ama. ²⁰ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gerson ay nagmula sa kaniyang anak na si Libni. Ang anak ni Libni ay si Jahat. Ang anak ni Jahat ay si Zima. ²¹ Ang anak ni Zima ay si Joah. Ang anak ni Joah ay si Iddo. Ang anak ni Iddo ay si Zara. Ang anak ni Zara ay si Jeatrai. ²² Nagmula ang kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat sa kaniyang anak na lalaki na si Aminadab. Ang kaniyang anak ay si Korah. Ang anak ni Korah ay si Asir. ²³ Ang anak ni Asir ay si Elkana. Ang anak ni Elkana ay si Ebiasaf. ²⁴ Ang anak ni Asir ay si Tahat. Ang anak ni Tahat ay si Uriel. Ang anak ni Uriel ay si Uzias. Ang anak ni Uzias ay si Shaul. ²⁵ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Elkana ay sina Amasai, Ahimot at Elkana. ²⁶ Ang anak na lalaki ng ikalawang Elkana na ito ay si Zofar. Ang kaniyang anak ay si Nahat. ²⁷ Ang anak ni

Nahat ay si Eliab. Ang anak ni Eliab ay si Jeroham. Ang anak ni Jehoram ay si Elkana.
²⁸ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Samuel ay si Joel na panganay at si Abija ang pangalawa. ²⁹ Ang anak na lalaki ni Merari ay si Mahli. Ang kaniyang anak ay si Libni. Ang anak ni Libni ay si Simeï. Ang anak ni Simeï ay si Uza. ³⁰ Ang anak ni Uza ay si Simea. Ang anak ni Simea ay si ni Hagia. Ang anak ni Hagia ay si Asaya. ³¹ Ang mga sumusunod ay mga pangalan ng mga lalaking itinalaga ni David na mamahala sa musika sa tahanan ni Yahweh, matapos na ilagay doon ang kaban ng tipan. ³² Naglingkod sila sa pamamagitan ng pag-awit sa harap ng tabernakulo, ang toldang tipanan, hanggang sa maipatayo ni Solomon ang tahanan ni Yahweh sa Jerusalem. Tinupad nila ang kanilang mga tungkulin na sinusunod ang mga panuntunang ibinigay sa kanila. ³³ Ito ang mga naglingkod kasama ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki. Mula sa angkan ng mga Kohat ay si Heman na manunugtug. Kung babalikan ang nakaraang panahon, ito ang kaniyang mga lalaking ninuno: si Heman ay anak ni Joel na anak ni Samuel. ³⁴ Si Samuel ay anak ni Elkana na anak ni Jeroham na anak ni Eliel na anak ni Toah. ³⁵ Si Toah ay anak ni Zuf na anak ni Elkana na anak ni Mahat. Si Mahat ay anak ni Amasai na anak ni Elkana. ³⁶ Si Elkana ay anak ni Joel na anak ni Azarias na anak ni Zefanias. ³⁷ Si Zefanias ay anak ni Tahat na anak ni Asir na anak ni Ebiasaf na anak ni Korah. ³⁸ Si Korah ay anak ni Izar na anak ni Kohat na anak ni Levi. Si Levi ay anak ni Israel. ³⁹ Ang kasamahan ni Heman ay si Asaf na nakatayo sa kaniyang kanan. Si Asaf ay anak na lalaki ni Berequias na anak na lalaki ni Simea. ⁴⁰ Si Simea ay anak na lalaki ni Micael na anak na lalaki ni Baaseias na anak na lalaki ni Malquias. ⁴¹ Si Malquias ay anak na lalaki ni Etni na anak na lalaki ni Zera na anak na lalaki ni Adaias. ⁴² Si Adaias ay anak na lalaki ni Etan na anak na lalaki ni Zima na anak na lalaki ni Simeï. ⁴³ Si Simeï ay anak na lalaki ni Jahat na anak na lalaki ni Gerson na anak na lalaki ni Levi. ⁴⁴ Sa gawing kaliwa ni Heman ay ang kaniyang mga kasamahan na mga anak na lalaki ni Merari. Isinama nila si Etan na anak na lalaki ni Quisi na anak na lalaki ni Abdi na anak na lalaki ni Malluc. ⁴⁵ Si Malluc ay anak na lalaki ni Hashabias na anak na lalaki ni Amazias na anak na lalaki ni Hilcias. ⁴⁶ Si Hilcias ay anak na lalaki ni Amzi na anak na lalaki ni Bani na anak na lalaki ni Semer. ⁴⁷ Si Semer ay anak na lalaki ni Mahli na anak na lalaki ni Musi. Si Musi ay anak na lalaki ni Merari na anak na lalaki ni Levi. ⁴⁸ Ang kanilang mga kasamahang Levita ay itinalaga upang gawin ang lahat ng mga gawain sa tabernakulo na tahanan ng Diyos. ⁴⁹ Si Aaron at ang kaniyang mga anak ang gumagawa ng lahat ng gawain na may kinalaman sa kabanal-banatang lugar. Ginagawa nila ang mga paghahandog sa altar para sa mga alay na susunugin. Ginagawa nila ang paghahandog sa altar ng insenso. Ang lahat ng ito ay upang

mabayaran ang mga kasalanan ng Israel. Sinunod nila ang lahat ng mga iniutos ni Moises na lingkod ng Diyos. ⁵⁰ Ang mga sumusunod ay kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron. Anak ni Aaron si Eleazar na ama ni Finehas na ama ni Abisua. ⁵¹ Anak ni Abisua si Buki na ama ni Uzi na ama ni Zerahias. ⁵² Anak ni Zerahias si Meraiot na ama ni Amarias na ama ni Ahitob. ⁵³ Anak ni Ahitob si Zadok na ama ni Ahimaaz. ⁵⁴ Ang mga sumusunod ay ang mga lugar na itinalaga sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron. Sa mga angkan ni Kohat (sila ang unang itinalaga sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan). ⁵⁵ Itinalaga sila sa Hebron sa lupain ng Juda at sa mga pastulan nito. ⁵⁶ Ngunit ang mga bukirin ng lungsod at ang mga nayon na nakapalibot dito ay ibinigay kay Caleb na anak na lalaki ni Jefune. ⁵⁷ Ibinigay sa mga kaapu-apuhan na ito ni Aaron ang Hebron na siyang lungsod-kanlungan, ang Libna kasama ang mga pastulan nito, Jatir, Estemoa kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. ⁵⁸ Ang Hilen at Debir kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. ⁵⁹ Ibinigay din sa mga kaapu-apuhan na ito ni Aaron ang Asan at Beth-semes kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. ⁶⁰ Mula sa tribu ni Benjamin, ibinigay sa kanila ang Geba, Alemet, Anatot kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. Labintatlong lungsod ang lahat ng natanggap ng mga angkan ni Kohat. ⁶¹ Sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan, ibinigay ang sampung lungsod sa mga natitirang kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat mula sa kalahating tribu ni Manases. ⁶² Ibinigay sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gerson ayon sa iba't iba nilang angkan ang labintatlong lungsod mula sa mga tribu ni Isacar, Asher, Neftali at ang kalahating tribu ni Manases sa Bashan. ⁶³ Ibinigay sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari ang labindalawang lungsod sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan ayon sa iba't iba nilang angkan mula sa mga tribu ni Ruben, Gad at Zebulun. ⁶⁴ Kaya ibinigay ng mga Israelita ang mga lungsod na ito kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito sa mga Levita. ⁶⁵ Itinalaga nila sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan ang mga bayang unang nabanggit mula sa mga tribu ni Juda, Simeon at Benjamin. ⁶⁶ Ibinigay sa ilang mga angkan ni Kohat ang mga lungsod mula sa tribu ni Efraim. ⁶⁷ Ibinigay sa kanila ang Shekem (isang lungsod-kanlungan) kasama ang mga pastulan nito sa kaburulan ng bansang Efraim, Gezer kasama ang mga pastulan nito, ⁶⁸ Jocmeam, Beth-horon kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito, ⁶⁹ Ayalon at Gat-rimon kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. ⁷⁰ Ibinigay sa mga mula sa kalahating tribu ni Manases ang Aner at Bilean kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. Naging pag-aari ito ng mga natitirang angkan ni Kohat. ⁷¹ Ibinigay sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gerson, mula sa mga angkan ng kalahating tribu ni Manases ang Golan sa Bashan at Astarot kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. ⁷² Mula sa tribu ni Isacar, natanggap ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gerson ang Kades, Daberat kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito, ⁷³ pati na rin ang Ramot at Anem

kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. ⁷⁴ Mula sa tribu ni Asher, natanggap nila ang Masal, Abdon kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito, ⁷⁵ ang Hucoc at Rehob kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. ⁷⁶ Mula sa tribu ni Neftali natanggap nila ang Kades sa Galilea, Hamon kasama ang mga pastulan nito, at Kiryataim kasama ang mga pastulan nito. ⁷⁷ Ibinigay sa mga natitirang Levita na kaapu-apuhan ni Merari ang Rimono at Tabor kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito mula sa tribu ni Zebulun. ⁷⁸ Ibinigay din sa kanila ang kabilang bahagi ng Jordan at Jerico, sa gawing silangan ng ilog, ang Bezer na nasa ilang kasama ang mga pastulan nito, ang Jaza, ⁷⁹ Kedemot, Mefaat kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito. Ibinigay ang mga ito mula sa tribu ni Ruben. ⁸⁰ Mula sa tribu ni Gad, ibinigay sa kanila ang Ramot sa Gilead, ang Mahanaim kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito, ⁸¹ ang Hesbon at Hazer kasama ang mga pastulan ng mga ito.

Chapter 7

¹ Ang apat na anak na lalaki ni Isacar ay sina Tola, Pua, Jasub at Simron. ² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Tola ay sina Uzi, Refaya, Jeriel, Jahmai, Ibsam at Samuel. Sila ang pinagmulan ng mga angkan na nagmula sa kanilang mga ninuno, ang mga angkan ni Tola. Sila ay mga malalakas at matatapang na lalaki. Ayon sa kanilang mga talaan, ang kanilang bilang ay 22, 600 noong panahon ni David. ³ Ang anak na lalaki ni Uzi ay si Izrahias. Ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ay sina Micael, Obadias, Joel at Isaias, ang mga pinuno ng limang angkan. ⁴ Ayon sa talaan ng mga angkan ng kanilang mga ninuno, mayroon silang 36, 000 na mga hukbong pandigma sapagkat marami silang mga asawa at mga anak na lalaki. ⁵ Ang kanilang mga kapatid, ang mga tribu ni Isacar ay mayroong 87, 000 na mga mandirigma ayon sa talaan na pag-aari ng mga angkan ng kanilang mga ninuno. ⁶ Ang tatlong anak na lalaki ni Benjamin ay sina Bela, Bequer at Jediel. ⁷ Ang limang anak na lalaki ni Bela ay sina Esbon, Uzi, Uziel, Jeremot at Iri. Sila ay mga mandirigma at pinagmulan ng mga angkan. Ayon sa mga talaan na pag-aari ng mga angkan ng kanilang mga ninuno, nasa 22, 034 ang bilang ng mga mandirigma ng kanilang hukbo. ⁸ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Bequer ay sina Zemira, Joas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Jeremot, Abias, Anatot at Alamet. Ang lahat ng ito ay kaniyang mga anak. ⁹ Ayon sa mga talaan ng kanilang angkan, nasa 20, 200 ang bilang ng mga pinuno ng pamilya at mga mandirigma. ¹⁰ Ang anak ni Jediel ay si Bilhan. Ang mga anak ni Bilhan ay sina Jehus, Benjamin, Aod, Canaana, Zetan, Tarsis at Ahisahar. ¹¹ Ang lahat ng ito ay mga anak ni Jediel. Ang nakasulat sa mga talaan ng kanilang mga angkan ay 17, 200 na mga pinuno at mga mandirigmang nababagay maglingkod sa militar. ¹² (Si Supim at Hupim ay mga anak ni Ir at si Husim naman ay anak ni Aher.) ¹³ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Neftali

ay sina Jahzeel, Guni, Jezer at Sallum. Sila ang mga apo ni Bilha. ¹⁴ Si Manases ay may anak na lalaki na nagngangalang Azriel na anak niya sa kaniyang asawang alipin na Aramea. Isinilang din niya si Maquir na ama ni Gilead. ¹⁵ Nakapangasawa si Maquir mula sa angkan nina Hupim at Supim. Ang pangalan ng kapatid na babae ay Maaca. Isa pa sa kaapu-apuhang lalaki ni Manases ay si Zelofehad na mayroon lamang mga anak na babae. ¹⁶ Si Maaca na asawa ni Maquir ay nagsilang ng isang batang lalaki at tinawag siyang Peres. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang kapatid na lalaki ay Seres na ang mga anak ay sina Ulam at Requiem. ¹⁷ Ang anak na lalaki ni Ulam ay si Bedan. Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gilead na anak ni Maquir na anak ni Manases. ¹⁸ Isinilang ng kapatid na babae ni Gilead na si Hamolequet sina Ishod, Abiezer at Mahla. ¹⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki naman ni Semida ay sina Ahian, Shekem, Likhhi at Aniam. ²⁰ Ang mga sumusunod ay ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Efraim. Ang anak na lalaki ni Efraim ay si Sutela. Ang anak na lalaki ni Sutela ay si Bered. Ang anak na lalaki ni Bered ay si Tahat. Ang anak na lalaki ni Tahat ay si Elada. Ang anak na lalaki ni Elada ay si Tahat. ²¹ Ang anak na lalaki ni Tahat ay si Zabad. Ang anak na lalaki ni Zabad ay si Sutela. (Si Ezer at Elad ay pinatay ng mga tao sa Gat nang pumunta sila upang nakawin ang kanilang mga baka. ²² Si Efraim na kanilang ama ay nagluksa para sa kanila sa loob ng maraming araw at dumating ang kaniyang mga kapatid upang aliwin siya. ²³ Sinipingan niya ang kaniyang asawa. Nabuntis siya at nagsilang ng isang batang lalaki. Tinawag siya ni Efraim na Beria dahil sa kasawiang dumating sa kaniyang pamilya. ²⁴ Ang kaniyang anak na babae ay si Sera na siyang nagpatayo ng Beth-Horong Ibaba at Beth-Horong Itaas at Uzeensera.) ²⁵ Ang kaniyang anak na lalaki ay si Refa. Ang anak na lalaki ni Refa ay si Resef. Ang anak na lalaki ni Resef ay si Tela. Ang anak na lalaki ni Tela ay si Tahan. ²⁶ Ang anak na lalaki ni Tahan ay si Ladan. Ang anak na lalaki ni Ladan ay si Amihud. Ang anak na lalaki ni Amihud ay si Elisama. ²⁷ Ang anak na lalaki ni Elisama ay si Nun. Ang anak na lalaki ni Nun ay si Josue. ²⁸ Ang kanilang mga ari-arian at mga tirahan ay sa Bethel at sa mga nayon sa paligid nito. Nakaabot pa sila pasilangan sa Naaran at pakanluran sa Gezer at sa mga nayon nito at sa Shekem at sa mga nayon nito sa Ayyah at sa mga nayon nito. ²⁹ Sa hangganan na sakop ni Manases ay ang Beth-sean at ang mga nayon nito, ang Taanach at ang mga nayon nito, ang Megido at ang mga nayon nito at ang Dor at ang mga nayon nito. Sa mga bayang ito naninirahan ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jose na anak ni Israel. ³⁰ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Aser ay sina Imna, Isva, Isvi at Berias. Si Sera ang kanilang kapatid na babae. ³¹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Berias ay sina Heber at Malquiel na ama ni Birzavit. ³² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Heber ay sina Jaflet, Somer, at Jotam. Si Sua ang kanilang kapatid

na babae. ³³ Ang mga anak ni Jaflet ay sina Pasac, Bimhal at Asvat. Ito ang mga anak ni Jaflet. ³⁴ Ito naman ang mga anak na lalaki ni Somer na kapatid ni Jaflet, sina Rohga, Jehuba at Aram. ³⁵ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Helem na kapatid ni Shemer, sina Zofa, Imna, Seles at Amal. ³⁶ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zofa ay sina Suah, Harnnefer, Sual, Beri, Imra, ³⁷ Bezer, Hod, Samna, Silsa, Itran at Beera. ³⁸ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jeter ay sina Jefune, Pispa at Ara. ³⁹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Ula ay sina Ara, Haniel at Rizia. ⁴⁰ Sila ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aser, mga pinuno ng kanilang mga pamilya, mga kilalang tao, mga mandirigma at mga pangunahin sa mga pinuno. Ayon sa nakasulat sa talaan, mayroong 26, 000 na mga lalaki ang nababagay na maglingkod sa militar.

Chapter 8

¹ Ang limang anak na lalaki ni Benjamin ay sina Bela na kaniyang panganay, sina Asbel, Ahara, ² Noha at Rafa. ³ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Bela ay sina Adar, Gera, Abihud, ⁴ Abisua, Naaman, Ahoa, ⁵ Gera, Shefupan at Hura. ⁶ Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ehud na mga pinuno ng mga angkan na naninirahan sa Geba, na napilitang lumipat sa Manahat: ⁷ sina Naaman, Ahias at Gera. Si Gera ang panghuli na nanguna sa kanilang paglipat. Siya ang ama nina Uza at Ahihud. ⁸ Si Saaram ang naging ama ng mga taong nasa lupain ng Moab, matapos niyang hiwalayan ang kaniyang mga asawang sina Husim at Baara. ⁹ Ang mga anak ni Saaram sa asawa niyang si Hodes ay sina Jobab, Sibia, Mesa, Malcam, ¹⁰ Jeuz, Sachia at Mirma. Ito ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki na mga pinuno sa kanilang mga angkan. ¹¹ Anak niya rin sina Ahitob at Elpaal kay Husim. ¹² Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Elpaal ay sina Eber, Misam at Samed (siya ang nagtayo sa Ono at Lod kasama ang mga nayon sa paligid nito). ¹³ Anak niya rin sina Berias at Sema. Sila ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan na naninirahan sa Ayalon na nagpalayas sa mga naninirahan sa Gat. ¹⁴ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Beria: sina Ahio, Sasac, Jeremot, ¹⁵ Zebadias, Arad, Eder, ¹⁶ Micael, Ispa at Joha. ¹⁷ - ¹⁸ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Elpaal: sina Zebadias, Mesulam, Hizki, Heber, Ismerai, Izlia at Jobab. ¹⁹ - ²⁰ - ²¹ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Sime: sina Jaquim, Zicri, Zabdi, Elienai, Zilletai, Eliel, Adaya, Beraya at Simrat. ²² - ²³ - ²⁴ - ²⁵ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Sasac: sina Ispan, Eber, Eliel, Abdon, Zicri, Hanan, Hananias, Elam, Anatotias, Ifdaya at Penuel. ²⁶ - ²⁷ Ito ang mga anak na lalaki ni Jeroham: sina Samserai, Seharai, Atalia, Jaaresias, Elias at Zicri. ²⁸ Sila ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan at mga pinuno na naninirahan sa Jerusalem. ²⁹ Si Jeiel na ama ni Gibeon ay naninirahan sa Gibeon. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang asawa ay Maaca.

³⁰ Si Abdon ang panganay niyang anak na sinundan nina Sur, Kish, Baal, Nadab, ³¹ Gedor, Ahio at Zequer. ³² Ang iba pang anak ni Jeiel ay si Miclot na ama ni Simea. Nanirahan din sila malapit sa kanilang mga kamag-anak sa Jerusalem. ³³ Si Ner ang ama ni Kish na ama ni Saul. Si Saul ang ama nina Jonatan, Melquisua, Abinadab at Esbaal. ³⁴ Ang anak ni Jonatan ay si Merib-baal na ama ni Mica. ³⁵ Ang mga anak ni Mica ay sina Piton, Melec, Tarea at Ahaz. ³⁶ Si Ahaz ang ama ni Joadas. Si Joadas ang ama nina Alemet, Azmavet at Zimri, na ama naman ni Moza. Si Zimri ang ama ni Moza. ³⁷ Si Moza ang ama ni Binea na ama ni Rafa na ama ni Elasa na ama ni Azel. ³⁸ May anim na anak si Azel: sina Azrikam, Bocru, Ismael, Searias, Obadias at Hanan. Silang lahat ay mga anak na lalaki ni Azel. ³⁹ Ang mga anak ni Esec na kaniyang kapatid ay si Ulam na panganay, si Jeus ang pangalawa at si Elifelet ang pangatlo. ⁴⁰ Ang mga anak ni Ulam ay magigiting na mandirigma at mahuhusay gumamit ng pana. Nagkaroon sila ng maraming anak at mga apo na binubuo ng 150. Kabilang silang lahat sa kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin.

Chapter 9

¹ Kaya, naitala ang lahat ng Israelita sa talaan ng mga angkan. Naitala sila sa Aklat ng mga Hari ng Israel. Sa mga taga-Juda, dinala silang bihag sa Babilonia dahil sa kanilang kasalanan. ² Ang unang bumalik sa kanilang mga lungsod ay ilan sa mga Israelita, mga pari, mga Levita at mga tagapaglingkod sa templo. ³ Ang ilan sa mga kaapu-apuhan nina Juda, Benjamin, Efraim, at Manases ay nanirahan sa Jerusalem. ⁴ Kabilang sa mga nanirahan doon ay si Utai na lalaking anak ni Amihod na anak ni Omri na anak ni Imri na anak ni Bani na isa sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Peres na anak ni Juda. ⁵ Kabilang sa mga Silonita ay si Asaya na panganay at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. ⁶ Kabilang sa kaapu-apuhan ni Zera si Jeuel. Mayroong bilang na 690 ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan. ⁷ Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin si Sallu na anak ni Mesulam na anak ni Hodavias na anak ni Asenua. ⁸ Kabilang din si Ibnias na lalaking anak ni Jeroham, si Elah na anak ni Uzi na anak ni Micri at si Mesulam na anak ni Sefatias na anak ni Reuel na anak ni Ibnia. ⁹ Ang bilang ng kanilang kamag-anak na nakasulat sa listahan ng talaan ng mga angkan ay 956. Ang lahat ng mga kalalaking ito ay pinuno sa angkan ng kanilang ninuno. ¹⁰ Ang mga pari ay sina Jedaias, Joiarib, at Jaquin. ¹¹ At si Azarias na anak ni Hilcias na anak ni Mesalum na anak ni Zadok na anak na Meraiot na anak ni Ahitob, na tagapangasiwa sa tahanan ng Diyos. ¹² Kabilang rin si Adaya na anak ni Jeroham na anak ni Pashur na anak ni Malquias. Kabilang din si Masai na anak ni Adiel na anak ni Jazera na anak ni Mesulam na anak ni Mesilemit na anak ni Imer. ¹³ Mayroong bilang na 1,

760 ang kanilang mga kamag-anak na pinuno ng angkan ng kanilang ninuno. May kakayahan ang mga kalalakihang ito para sa mga gawain sa tahanan ng Diyos.¹⁴ Sa mga Levita naman, kabilang si Semaya na anak ni Hasub na anak ni Azrikam na anak ni Hashabias sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari.¹⁵ Kabilang din sina Bacbacar, Heres, Galal, at Matanias na anak ni Mika na anak ni Zicri na anak ni Asaf.¹⁶ Kabilang din si Obadias na anak ni Semaya na anak ni Galal na anak ni Jeduthun at si Berequias na anak ni Asa na anak ni Elkana na nanirahan sa mga nayon ng Netofatita.¹⁷ Taga-pagbantay naman ng mga pintuan sina Sallum, Akob, Talmon, Ahiman at ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan. Si Sallum ang kanilang pinuno.¹⁸ Dati silang nagbabantay sa tarangkahan ng hari sa silangang bahagi para sa kampo ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi.¹⁹ Tagapamahala sa mga gawain sa templo at nagbabantay sa bungad ng tolda si Sallum na anak ni Kore na anak ni Ebiasaf na anak ni Korah, at ang kaniyang mga kamag-anak, sa angkan ng kaniyang ama, ang angkan ni Korah. Katulad ng kanilang mga ninuno na tagabantay noon sa pasukan ng lugar kung saan nananahan si Yahweh.²⁰ Si Finehas ang tagapangasiwa sa kanila noon at sinasamahan siya ni Yahweh.²¹ Si Zacarias na anak ni Meselemias ang tagabantay sa pasukan ng Templo, ang "toldang tipanan."²² May kabuuang bilang na 212 ang mga piniling tagapagbantay sa tarangkahan ng pasukan. Naitala ang kanilang mga pangalan sa talaan ng mga tao sa kanilang mga nayon. Inilagay sila nina David at propetang si Samuel sa mga tungkuling iyon dahil mapagkakatiwalaan sila.²³ Kaya sila at ang kanilang mga anak ang nagbantay sa mga tarangkahan ng tahanan ni Yahweh, ang tabernakulo.²⁴ Itinalaga sa apat na sulok ang mga taga-pagbantay ng mga tarangkahan, sa dakong silangan, kanluran, hilaga at timog.²⁵ Ang mga kanilang mga kapatid na nakatira sa kanilang mga nayon ay darating upang palitan sila sa loob ng pitong araw.²⁶ Ngunit ang apat na pinuno ng mga taga-pagbantay ng mga tarangkahan, na mga Levita, ay itinalaga upang bantayan ang mga silid at silid-imbakan sa tahanan ng Diyos.²⁷ Magdamag silang nagbabantay sa nakatalaga nilang puwesto sa palibot ng tahanan ng Diyos, dahil tungkulin nilang bantayan ito. Binubuksan nila ito tuwing umaga.²⁸ Ilan sa kanila ang tagapangasiwa sa mga kagamitan sa templo. Binibilang nila ang mga kagamitang ito kapag dinadala ang mga ito sa loob at kapag dinadala sa labas.²⁹ Ilan din sa kanila ang itinalaga upang pangalagaan ang mga nailaan na mga bagay, mga kagamitan at ang mga kasangkapan, kabilang ang mga magagandang harina, alak, langis, insenso at ang mga natatanging mga sangkap.³⁰ Ang ilan sa mga anak ng mga pari ay naghahalo ng mga natatanging sangkap.³¹ Si Matitias na isang Levita, na panganay ni Sallum na mula sa angkan ni Korah, ay tagapangasiwa ng paghahanda ng tinapay para sa paghahandog.³² Ang ilan sa kanilang mga kapatid na kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat ay

tagapangasiwa sa mga tinapay na handog, upang ihanda ito tuwing Araw ng Pamamahinga.³³ Nanirahan ang mga mang-aawit at pamilya ng pinuno ng mga Levita sa mga silid sa templo kapag wala silang gawain, dahil kailangan nilang gampanan ang kanilang mga naitakdang tungkulin sa araw at gabi.³⁴ Ang mga ito ay pinuno ng mga pamilya na kabilang sa mga Levita, ayon sa nakatala sa talaan ng kanilang angkan. Nanirahan sila sa Jerusalem.³⁵ Nanirahan sa Gibeon si Jelhiel na asawa ni Maaca at ama ni Gibeon.³⁶ Si Abdon ang kaniyang panganay na anak at ang iba pa niyang mga anak na lalaki ay sina Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner, at Nadab,³⁷ Gedor, Ahio, Zacarias at Miklot.³⁸ Si Miclot ang ama ni Simeam. Nakatira rin sila malapit sa kanilang mga kapatid sa Jerusalem.³⁹ Si Ner ang ama ni Kish na ama ni Saul. Si Saul ang ama nina Jonatan, Malquisua, Abinadab at Esbaal.⁴⁰ Anak ni Jonatan si Meribbaal na ama naman ni Mica.⁴¹ Ang mga lalaking anak ni Mica ay sina Piton, Melec, Tarea at Ahaz.⁴² Si Ahaz ang ama ni Jara. Si Jara ang ama nina Alemet, Azmavet, at Zimri. Si Zimri ang ama ni Moza.⁴³ Si Moza ang ama ni Binea. Si Binea ang ama ni Refaya. Si Refaya ang ama ni Elasa. Si Elasa ang ama ni Azel.⁴⁴ Ito ang anim na lalaking anak ni Azel: Sina Azrikam, Bocru, Ismael, Seraya, Obadias, at Hanan.

Chapter 10

¹ At ngayon, nakipaglaban ang mga Filisteo laban sa Israel. Tumakas ang bawat Israelita mula sa mga Filisteo at pinatay sa Bundok ng Gilboa.² Nagpatuloy ang mga Filisteo sa pagtugis kay Saul at sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. Pinatay ng mga Filisteo ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki na sina Jonatan, Abinadab at Melquisua.³ Naging matindi ang digmaan laban kay Saul at inabutan siya ng mga mamamana. Lubha siyang nasugatan dahil sa mga mamamana.⁴ Pagkatapos nito, sinabi ni Saul sa tagadala ng kaniyang mga baluti. "Hugutin mo ang iyong tabak at isaksak mo ito sa akin. Kung hindi, darating ang mga hindi tuli at aabusuhin ako". Ngunit ayaw gawin ng tagadala ng kaniyang mga baluti, sapagkat siya ay takot na takot. Kaya hinugot ni Saul ang sariling tabak at sinaksak ang kaniyang sarili.⁵ Nang makita ng tagadala ng kaniyang mga baluti na patay na si Saul, itinusok rin niya ang tabak sa kaniyang sarili at namatay.⁶ Kaya namatay si Saul at ang kaniyang tatlong anak na lalaki, kaya ang lahat ng kaniyang sambahayan ay magkakasamang namatay.⁷ Nang makita ng bawat Israelitang nasa lambak na tumakas sila, at patay na si Saul at ang kaniyang mga anak, iniwan nila ang kanilang mga lungsod at nagsitakas sila. At dumating ang mga Filisteo at nanirahan doon.⁸ At nangyari nga kinabukasan, nang dumating ang mga Filisteo upang pagnakawan ang mga patay, natagpuan nilang patay si Saul at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki sa Bundok ng Gilboa.⁹ Hinubaran

nila si Saul, pinugutan siya ng ulo at kinuha ang kaniyang baluti. Nagpadala sila ng mga mensahero sa buong Filistia upang ikalat ang balita sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan at sa lahat ng tao. ¹⁰ Inilagay nila ang kaniyang baluti sa templo ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan at isinabit ang kaniyang ulo sa templo ni Dagon. ¹¹ Nang marinig ng mga taga-Jabes-Gilead ang lahat ng ginawa ng mga Filisteo kay Saul, ¹² pumunta ang lahat ng kanilang mandirigma at kinuha ang katawan ni Saul maging ang kaniyang mga anak at dinala nila ang mga ito sa Jabes. Inilibing nila ang kanilang mga buto sa ilalim ng puno ng ensina at nag-ayuno sila ng pitong araw. ¹³ Namatay si Saul dahil hindi siya naging tapat kay Yahweh. Hindi siya sumunod sa mga tagubilin ni Yahweh, sa halip, humingi siya ng payo sa taong nakikipag-usap sa patay. ¹⁴ Hindi siya humingi ng patnubay mula kay Yahweh, kaya pinatay siya ni Yahweh at ibinigay ang kaniyang kaharian kay David na anak na lalaki ni Jesse.

Chapter 11

¹ At nagpunta ang lahat ng Israelita kay David sa Hebron at sinabi, "Tingnan mo, kami ay iyong laman at dugo." ² Sa nakalipas na panahon nang naghari si Saul sa atin, ikaw ang nanguna sa mga hukbong Israelita. Sinabi sa iyo ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos, 'Ikaw ang mangangalaga sa aking bayang Israel at ikaw ang mamumuno sa aking bayang Israel.'" ³ Kaya lahat ng mga matatanda ng Israel ay pumunta sa hari sa Hebron at gumawa si David ng kasunduan sa kanila sa harap ni Yahweh. Binuhusan nila ng langis si David na hari ng buong Israel. Sa ganitong paraang natupad ang salita ni Yahweh na ipinahayag ni Samuel. ⁴ Si David at lahat ng Israelita ay nagtungo sa Jerusalem (iyan ay Jebus). Ngayon, naroon ang mga Jebuseo, na naninirahan sa lupain na iyon. ⁵ Sinabi ng mga naninirahan sa Jebus kay David, "Hindi ka makakapasok dito." Ngunit tinalo ni David ang matibay na tanggulan ng Zion, iyon ay ang lungsod ni David. ⁶ Sinabi ni David, "Sinuman ang unang lulusob sa mga Jebuseo ay magiging pinuno." Kaya si Joab na anak ni Zuriath ang unang lumusob, kaya ginawa siyang pinuno ng hukbo. ⁷ Pagkatapos, nagsimulang tumira si David sa matibay na tanggulan. Kaya tinawag nila itong lungsod ni David. ⁸ Pinatibay niya ang pader ng lungsod mula sa Millo at pinalibutan niya ng pader. Pinatibay ni Joab ang natitirang bahagi ng lungsod. ⁹ Naging dakila si David sapagkat ang makapangyarihang si Yahweh ay kasama niya. ¹⁰ Ito ang mga pinuno na mayroon si David na nagpakita na sila ay malalakas kasama niya sa kaniyang kaharian, kasama ang buong Israel upang gawin siyang hari, na sinusunod ang salita ni Yahweh tungkol sa Israel. ¹¹ Ito ang listahan ng mga piling kawal ni David: Si Jasobeam, na anak ng isang Hacmonita, ay pinuno ng tatlumpu. Pinatay niya ang tatlongdaang kalalakihan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sibat sa isang pagkakataon.

¹² Sumunod sa kaniya si Eleazar na anak ni Dodo, na Ahohita na isa sa tatlong malalakas na mga kalalakihan. ¹³ Kasama niya si David sa Pas-dammim, at doon nagtipon-tipon ang mga Filisteo para sa labanan, kung saan may bukid ng sebada at tumakas ang hukbo ng mga Israelita mula sa mga Filisteo. ¹⁴ Tumayo sila sa gitna ng bukid, ipinagtanggol ito at pinatay ang mga Filisteo. Iniligtas sila ni Yahweh na may malaking tagumpay. ¹⁵ At tatlo sa tatlumpung mga pinuno ang bumaba patungo kay David sa malaking bato, sa yungib ng Adullam. Nagkampo ang mga hukbo ng Filisteo sa lambak ng Rephaim. ¹⁶ Sa panahong iyon, naroon si David sa kaniyang tanggulan, isang yungib, samantalang nagtatag ang mga Filisteo ng kanilang kampo sa Betlehem. ¹⁷ Nanabik sa tubig si David at sinabi, "Kung may magbibigay sana sa akin ng tubig upang inumin mula sa balon ng Betlehem, sa balon na malapit sa tarangkahan!" ¹⁸ Kaya sumugod ang tatlong malalakas na kalalakihan sa hukbo ng mga Filisteo at kumuha ng tubig mula sa balon ng Betlehem, ang balon na nasa tarangkahan. Kumuha sila ng tubig at dinala kay David, ngunit tumanggi siyang inumin ito. Sa halip, ibinuhos niya ito para kay Yahweh. ¹⁹ At sinabi niya, "Huwag mong ipahintulot, Yahweh, na inumin ko ito. Iinumin ko ba ang dugo ng mga kalalakihang nagbuwis ng kanilang mga buhay?" Dahil inilagay nila sa panganib ang kanilang buhay, ayaw niyang inumin ito. Ito ang mga bagay na ginawa ng tatlong matatapang na kalalakihan. ²⁰ Si Abisai na kapatid ni Joab ang namuno sa tatlo. Ginamit niya ng minsan ang kaniyang sibat laban sa tatlong daan at pinatay sila. Madalas siyang banggitin kasama ng tatlong kawal. ²¹ Sa tatlo, siya ay labis na pinarangalan at naging kanilang pinuno. Gayunman, ang kaniyang katanyagan ay hindi papantay sa katanyagan ng tatlong mga kawal. ²² Si Benaías na anak ni Joaida ay malakas na lalaki na gumawa ng mga kahanga-hangang gawa. Pinatay niya ang dalawang anak ni Ariel ng Moab. Bumaba din siya sa malalim na hukay at pinatay ang isang leon habang umuulan ng niyebe. ²³ Pinatay rin niya ang isang lalaking taga-Egipto na may limang kubit ang taas. Ang taga-Egipto ay may sibat na tulad ng kahoy na panghabi, subalit pumunta siya sa kaniya na tungkod lamang ang dala. Inagaw niya ang sibat sa kamay ng taga-Egipto at pinatay siya gamit ang sarili niyang sibat. ²⁴ Ang mga kahanga-hangang gawa na ito ay ginawa ni Benaías na anak ni Joaida, at pinangalanan siya kasama ng tatlong malalakas na kalalakihan. ²⁵ Mas higit siyang iginagalang kaysa sa tatlumpung mga kawal sa pangkalahatan, ngunit hindi siya iginagalang na katulad ng tatlong mga piling kawal. Gayunman, inilagay siya ni David na tagapangasiwa ng kaniyang mga bantay. ²⁶ Ang malalakas na mga kalalakihan ay sina Asahel na kapatid ni Joab, Elhanan na anak ni Dodo ng Betlehem, ²⁷ Si Samot na taga-Harod, Si Helez na taga-Pelet, ²⁸ Si Ira na anak ni Iques na taga-Tekoa, si Abiezer na taga-Anatot, ²⁹ si Sibecai na taga-Husa, si Ilai na taga-

Aho,³⁰ si Maharai na taga-Netofa, Heled na anak ni Baana na taga-Netofa,³¹ si Itai na anak ni Ribai na taga-Gibea na mula sa angkan ni Benjamin, si Benaias na taga-Piraton,³² si Hurai na mula sa mga lambak ng Gaas, si Abiel na taga-Arba,³³ si Azmavet na taga-Behurim, si Eliaba na taga-Saalbon,³⁴ ang mga anak ni Hasem na taga-Gizon, si Jonathan na anak ni Sage na taga-Arar,³⁵ si Ahiam na anak ni Sacar na taga-Arar, si Elifal na anak ni Ur,³⁶ si Hefer na taga-Mequera, si Ahias na taga-Pelon,³⁷ si Hezro na taga-Carmel, si Naarai na anak ni Ezbai,³⁸ si Joel na kapatid ni Nathan, si Mibhar na anak ni Hagri,³⁹ si Zelec na taga-Ammon, si Naarai na taga-Berot (tagadala ng baluti ni Joab na anak ni Zeruah),⁴⁰ si Ira at Gareb na taga-Jatir,⁴¹ si Urias na Heteo, si Zabad na anak ni Ahlai,⁴² si Adina na anak ni Siza (na pinuno sa angkan ni Ruben) at kasama niya ang tatlumpung tao,⁴³ si Hanan anak ni Maaca, at si Josafat na taga-Mitan,⁴⁴ si Uzias na taga-Asterot, Sammah at Jeiel na mga anak ni Hotam na taga-Aroer,⁴⁵ si Jediel na anak ni Simri at si Joha na kaniyang kapatid na taga-Tiz,⁴⁶ si Eliel na taga-Mahava, si Jeribai at Josavia ang mga anak ni Elnaam, si Itma na taga-Moab,⁴⁷ sina Eliel, Obed, at Jasael na taga-Zoba.

Chapter 12

¹ Ito ang mga kalalakihang pumunta kay David sa Ziklag, nang siya ay natatago kay Saul na anak ni Kish. Kasama sila sa mga kawal, na mga katulong niya sa pakikipaglaban. ² Sila ay may dalang mga pana at kaya nilang gamitin ang parehong kanan at kaliwang kamay sa pagtirador at sa pagpana ng mga palaso mula sa pana. Sila ay galing sa lahi ni Benjamin, na kalahi ni Saul. ³ Ang pinuno ay si Ahiezer; sumunod si Joas —sila ay parehong anak ni Semaa na taga-Gibea. Sina Jeziel at Pelet na mga anak ni Asmavet. Naroon din si Beraca at Jehu na taga-Anatot, ⁴ si Ismaias na taga-Gebion na isang sundalo na kasama sa tatlumpu at siyang namumuno sa tatlumpu, sina Jeremias, Jahaziel, Johanan, at Jozabad na mga taga-Gedera, ⁵ Sina Eluzai, Jerimot, Balias, Semarias at Sefatias na taga-Haruf, ⁶ ang mga taga-Korah na sina Elkana, Isaias, Azarel, Joezer, Jesobeam, at ⁷ Joela, at Zebadiah, na mga anak ni Joram na taga-Gedor. ⁸ Ilan sa mga taga-Gad ay umanib kay David sa matibay na tanggulan sa ilang. Sila ay mga mandirigma, mga kalalakihang sinanay para sa digmaan, na kayang humawak ng kalasag at sibat; na ang mga mukha ay kasing bangis ng mga mukha ng leon. Sila ay kasing bilis ng mga gasel sa mga bundok. ⁹ Si Ezer ang pinuno, si Obadiah ang ikalawa si Eliab ang ikatlo, ¹⁰ si Mismana ang ikaapat, si Jeremias ang ikalima, ¹¹ si Attai ang ikaanim, si Eliel ang ikapito, ¹² si Johanan ang ikawalo, si Elzabad ang ikasiyam, ¹³ si Jeremias ikasampu, si Macbanai

ang ikalabing-isa.¹⁴ Itong mga anak ni Gad ay mga pinuno ng hukbo. Ang pinamunuan ng pinakamababa ay isang daan at ang pinamunuan ng pinakadakila ay isanglibo.¹⁵ Tinawid nila ang Jordan sa unang buwan, nang umapaw ang mga pampang nito at pinalayas ang lahat ng mga naninirahan sa mga kapatagan papuntang silangan at papuntang kanluran.¹⁶ Ang ilan sa mga kalalakihan sa lipi ni Benjamin at Juda ay pumunta sa matibay na tanggulan ni David.¹⁷ Lumabas si David upang salubungin sila at sinabi niya: "Kung pumunta kayo na may kapayapaan upang tulungan ako, maaari kayong sumama sa akin. Subalit kung kayo ay pumarito upang ipagkanulo ako sa aking mga kalaban, sawayin nawa kayo ng Diyos ng ating mga ninuno, sapagkat wala akong ginawang mali."¹⁸ Pagkatapos, ang Espiritu ay dumating kay Amasai na pinuno ng tatlumpu. Sinabi niya, "Kami ay sa iyo, David. Kami ay nasa iyong panig, anak ni Jesse. Kapayapaan, magkaroon nawa ng kapayapaan sa sinumang tutulong sa iyo. Kapayapaan sa mga tumutulong sa iyo, sapagkat tinutulungan ka ng Diyos." Pagkatapos, tinanggap sila ni David at ginawa silang mga pinuno sa kaniyang mga tauhan.¹⁹ Ang ilan mula sa Manases ay umalis upang sumama kay David nang dumating siya kasama ang mga Filisteo upang labanan si Saul. Ngunit hindi nila tinulungan ng mga Filisteo, sapagkat ang panginoon ng mga Filisteo ay sumangguni sa isa't isa at pinaalis si David. Sinabi nila, "Tiwan niya tayo at sasama sa kaniyang panginoon na si Saul at malalagay sa panganib ang ating buhay."²⁰ Nang pumunta siya sa Ziklag, ang mga kalalakihan ng Manases na sumama sa kaniya ay sina Adna, Jozabad, Jidiael, Micael, Eliu, at Zillettai, na mga kapitan sa libu-libong mula sa Manases.²¹ Tinulungan ng mga lalaking mandirigma si David na lumaban sa mga lumilibot na pangkat ng mga magnanakaw. Pagkatapos, naging mga pinuno sila sa mga hukbo.²² Araw-araw, may mga lalaking pumupunta kay David upang tulungan siya hanggang sa magkaroon ng malaking hukbo tulad ng hukbo ng Diyos.²³ Ito ang talaan ng mga armadong kawal para sa labanan na nagpunta kay David sa Hebron upang ibigay ang kaharian ni Saul sa kaniya, na tumupad sa salita ni Yahweh.²⁴ Mula sa Juda ang mga nagdala ng kalasag at sibat ay 6, 800, na armado para sa digmaan.²⁵ Mula sa tribu ni Simeon ay may 7, 100 na lalaking mandirigma.²⁶ Mula sa mga Levita ay may 4, 600 na mga lalaking mandirigma.²⁷ Si Joiada ang pinuno ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron at ang kasama niya ay 3, 700.²⁸ Kasama ni Zadok, isang binatang malakas at matapang, ang dalawampu't dalawang pinuno mula sa angkan ng kaniyang ama.²⁹ Mula kay Benjamin, na tribu ni Saul ay may 3, 000. Karamihan sa kanila ay nanatiling tapat kay Saul hanggang ngayon.³⁰ Mula sa tribu ni Efraim ay may 20, 800 na lalaking mandirigma, mga lalaking tanyag sa sambahayan ng kanilang ama.³¹ Mula sa kalahating tribu ni Manases ay may 18, 000 na mga lalaking tanyag na dumating

upang gawing hari si David.³² Mula kay Isacar, ay may dalawandaang pinuno na may pag-unawa sa mga panahon at nalalaman kung ano dapat gawin ng Israel. Ang lahat ng kanilang kamag-anak ay nasa ilalim ng kanilang utos.³³ Mula kay Zebulun ay may 50, 000 na lalaking mandirigma, na nakahanda para sa digmaan, na dala ang lahat ng sandata ng digmaan at handang ibigay ang hindi nahahating katapatan.³⁴ Mula kay Neftali ay may isang libong opisyal at kasama nila ang may 37, 000 na lalaki na may mga kalasag at mga sibat.³⁵ Mula sa angkan ni Dan ay may 28, 600 na mga kalalakihan na nakahanda para sa labanan.³⁶ Mula kay Asher ay may apatnapung libong mga kalalakihan na nakahanda para sa labanan.³⁷ Mula sa kabilang panig ng Jordan, mula sa tribu ni Ruben, Gad, at sa kalahating tribu ni Manases ay may 120, 000 na lalaking armado ng lahat ng uri ng sandata para sa labanan.³⁸ Ang lahat ng mga kawal na ito, na handa para sa labanan, ay dumating sa Hebron na may matatag na hangarin na gawing hari si David sa buong Israel. Ang lahat ng iba pang Israelita ay sumang-ayon na gawing hari si David.³⁹ Sila ay naroon ng tatlong araw kasama si David na kumain at uminom, sapagkat pinadalhan sila ng kanilang mga kamag-anak ng kailangang pagkain at inumin.⁴⁰ Bukod pa rito, ang mga malapit sa kanila, hanggang Isacar, Zebulun at Neftali, ay nagdala ng tinapay na isinakay sa mga asno, mga camelyo, mga mola at mga baka, at tinapay na gawa sa igos, mga kumpol ng pasas, alak, langis, baka at tupa, sapagkat nagdiriwang ang Israel.

Chapter 13

¹ Sumangguni si David sa mga pinuno ng libu-libo at daan-daan, sa bawat pinuno.² Sinabi ni David sa buong kapulungan ng Israel, 'Kung ito ang mabuti para sa inyo at kung ito ay nagmula kay Yahweh na ating Diyos, magpadala tayo ng mga mensahero sa lahat ng lugar kung saan naroon ang ating mga kapatiran na nananatili sa lahat ng mga rehiyon ng Israel at sa mga pari at mga Levita na nasa kanilang mga lungsod. Sabihan sila na sumama sila sa atin.³ Ibalik natin ang kaban ng tipan sa atin, sapagkat hindi natin sinangguni ang kaniyang kalooban sa panahon ng paghahari ni Saul.'⁴ Sumang-ayon ang buong kapulungan na gawin ang mga bagay na ito, dahil tila tama ito sa paningin ng lahat ng mga tao.⁵ Kaya, tinipon ni David ang lahat ng mga Israelita, mula sa ilog ng Sihor sa Egipto hanggang Lebo Hamat, upang kunin ang kaban ng Diyos mula sa Kiriath Jearim.⁶ Si David at ang lahat ng Israel ay umakyat sa Baala, iyan ay ang, Kiriath Jearim, na sakop ng Juda, upang kunin doon ang kaban ng Diyos, na ang tawag ay Yahweh, na nakaupo sa trono sa ibabaw ng kerubim.⁷ Kaya inilagay nila ang kaban ng Diyos sa bagong kariton. Inilabas nila ito mula sa bahay ni Abinadab. Sina Uza at Ahio ang umaalalay sa kariton.⁸ Si David at

ang lahat ng Israelita ay nagdiriwang sa harapan ng Diyos ng kanilang buong lakas. Sila ay umaawit na may mga instrumentong may kuwerdas, mga tamburin, mga pompiyang at mga trumpeta.⁹ Nang makarating sila sa giikan sa Quidon, biglang hinawakan ni Uza ang kaban, dahil natisod ang baka.¹⁰ Pagkatapos, nagalab ang galit ni Yahweh laban kay Uza at pinatay siya ni Yahweh dahil hinawakan ni Uza ang kaban. Namatay siya doon sa harap ng Diyos.¹¹ Nagalit si David dahil pinarusahan ni Yahweh si Uza. Ang lugar na iyon ay tinawag na Perez Uza hanggang sa araw na ito.¹² Natakot si David sa Diyos sa araw na iyon. Sinabi niya, "Paano ko maiuuwi ang kaban ng tipan ng Diyos?"¹³ Kaya hindi inilipat ni David ang kaban ng tipan sa lungsod ni David, ngunit inilagak ito sa bahay ni Obed-edom na taga-Gat.¹⁴ Ang kaban ng Diyos ay nanatili sa tahanan ni Obed-edom ng tatlong buwan. Kaya pinagpala ni Yahweh ang kaniyang tahanan at ang lahat ng kaniyang ari-arian.

Chapter 14

¹ Pagkatapos, nagpadala si Hiram na hari ng Tiro ng mga mensahero kay David at cedar na kahoy, mga karpintero at mga mason. Nagtayo sila ng bahay para sa kaniya.
² Alam ni David na hinirang siya ni Yahweh bilang hari sa buong Israel at naitaas ang kaniyang kaharian para sa kapakanan ng kaniyang bayang Israel.³ Nag-asawa pa ng marami si David sa Jerusalem, at siya ay naging ama ng maraming anak na lalaki at babae.⁴ Ito ang pangalan ng kaniyang mga anak na isinilang sa Jerusalem: Sina Samua, Sobab, Natan, Solomon,⁵ Ibhar, Elisua, Elpelet,⁶ Noga, Nefeg, Jafia,⁷ Elisama, Beeliada, at Elifelet.⁸ Nang mabalitaan ng mga Filisteo na hinirang si David bilang hari sa buong Israel, umalis silang lahat upang hanapin siya. Ngunit nabalitaan ni David ang tungkol dito at umalis upang labanan sila.⁹ Dumating ang mga Filisteo at nilusob ang lambak ng Refaim.¹⁰ Pagkatapos, humingi si David ng tulong mula sa Diyos. Sinabi niya, "Dapat ko bang lusubin ang mga Filisteo? Pagtatagumpayin mo ba ako laban sa kanila?" Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Lusubin mo sila, sapagkat tiyak na ibibigay ko sila sa iyo."¹¹ Kaya, pumunta sila sa Baal-perazim at tinalo ang mga Filisteo doon. Sinabi niya, "Nilupig ni Yahweh ang aking mga kaaway sa pamamagitan ng aking mga kamay tulad ng rumaragasang tubig baha." Kaya ang pangalan ng lugar na iyon ay Baal-perazim.¹² Iniwan ng mga Filisteo ang kanilang mga diyus-diyosan doon at nagbigay si David ng utos na dapat sunugin ang mga iyon.¹³ Pagkatapos, muling nilusob ng mga Filisteo ang lambak.¹⁴ Kaya muling humingi si David ng tulong sa Diyos. Sinabi ng Diyos sa kaniya, "Huwag mong lusubin ang kanilang harapan, sa halip umikot ka at lusubin mo sila sa likuran sa tapat ng mga puno ng balsam."¹⁵ Kapag narinig mo ang tunog ng martsa sa hangin na umiihip sa itaas ng mga puno ng balsam, lumusob ka nang buong lakas. Gawin

mo ito dahil ang Diyos ay mauuna sa iyo upang lusubin ang hukbo ng mga Filisteo."

¹⁶ Kaya ginawa ni David ang inutos ng Diyos sa kaniya. Tinalo niya ang hukbo ng mga Filisteo mula sa Gibeon hanggang sa Gezer. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, naipamalita ang katanyagan ni David sa lahat ng lupain at ginawa ni Yahweh na matakot ang lahat ng bansa kay David.

Chapter 15

¹ Nagpatayo si David ng mga bahay para sa kaniyang sa lungsod ni David. Siya ay naghanda ng isang lugar para sa kaban ng Diyos at nagtayo ng tolda para dito. ² At sinabi ni David, "Ang mga Levita lamang ang maaaring magbuhat ng kaban ng Diyos, sapagkat pinili sila ni Yahweh upang buhatin ito at upang paglingkuran siya magpakailanman." ³ Pagkatapos, ang lahat ng Israel ay tinipon ni David sa Jerusalem upang dalhin ang kaban ni Yahweh sa lugar na kaniyang inihanda para dito. ⁴ Tinipon ni David ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron at ang mga Levita. ⁵ Mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Kohat, naroon ang pinuno na si Uriel at ang kaniyang mga kamag-anak na 120 na kalalakihan. ⁶ Mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Merari, naroon ang pinuno na si Asaias at ang kaniyang mga kamag-anak na 220 na kalalakihan. ⁷ Mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Gershom, naroon ang pinuno na si Joel at ang kaniyang mga kamag-anak na 130 na kalalakihan. ⁸ Mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Elizafan, naroon ang pinuno na si Semaías at ang kaniyang mga kamag-anak na 200 na kalalakihan. ⁹ Mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Hebron, naroon ang pinuno na si Eliel at ang kaniyang mga na kamag-anak na 80 na kalalakihan. ¹⁰ Mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Uziel, naroon ang pinuno na si Aminadab at ang kaniyang mga na kamag-anak na 112 na kalalakihan. ¹¹ Ipinatawag ni David ang mga paring sina Zadok at Abiatar at ang mga Levitang sina Uriel, Asaias, Joel, Semaías, Eliel at Aminadab. ¹² Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kayo ang mga pinuno ng pamilya ng mga Levita. Ilaan ninyo ang inyong sarili kay Yahweh, kayo at ang inyong mga kapatid na lalaki upang maaari ninyong dalhin ang kaban ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel sa lugar na inihanda ko para dito. ¹³ Hindi ninyo ito binuhat noong una. Kung kaya si Yahweh na ating Diyos ay nagalit sa atin, sapagkat hindi natin siya hinanap o sinunod ang kaniyang kautusan." ¹⁴ Kaya ang mga pari at ang mga Levita ay inilaan ang kanilang mga sarili upang buhatin ang kaban ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ¹⁵ Kaya pinasan ng mga Levita ang kaban ng Diyos sa kanilang mga balikat gamit ang mga pingga, tulad ng inutos ni Moises na alinsunod sa tuntuning ibinigay sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh. ¹⁶ Kinausap ni David ang mga pinuno ng Levita upang italaga ang kanilang mga kapatid na tumugtog ng mga instrumentong pangmusika, instrumentong may mga kuwerdas, mga alpa at mga pompiyang, tumugtog ng malakas at masayang itataas

ang kanilang mga tinig. ¹⁷ Kaya, itinalaga ng mga Levita si Heman, ang lalaking anak ni Joel at isa sa kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki, si Asaf na anak ni Berequias. At itinalaga din ang kanilang mga kamag-anak mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Merari at si Etan na anak ni Cusaias. ¹⁸ Kasama nila ang kanilang mga kamag-anak na nasa ikalawang katungkulan: sina Zacarias, Jaazael, Semiramot, Jehiel, Uni, Eliab, Benaias, Maaseias, Matitias, Elifelehu, Micneias, Obed-edom, at Jeiel, ang mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan. ¹⁹ Ang mga manunugtug na sina Heman, Asaf at Etan ay itinalaga upang tumugtug ng mga tansong pompiyang na may malalakas na tunog. ²⁰ Sina Zacarias, Aziel, Semiramot, Jehiel, Uni, Eliab, Maasaias, at Benaias ang tumugtug ng mga instrumentong may kuwerdas na alinsunod sa Alamot. ²¹ Ang mga nanguna sa pagtugtug ng mga alpa ay sina Matitias, Elifelehu, Micneias, Obed-edom, Jeiel at Azazias na alinsunod sa Seminit. ²² Si Quenianias na pinuno ng mga Levita sa pag-awit, ang namahala sa pag-awit dahil mahusay siya. ²³ Sina Berequias at Elkana ang tagabantay sa kaban. ²⁴ Ang mga paring sina Sebanias, Joshafat, Nethanael, Amazias, Zacarias, Benaias at Eliezer ang ihip ng mga trumpeta sa harapan ng kaban ng Diyos. Si Obed-edom at Jehias ang mga tagabantay ng kaban. ²⁵ Kaya pumunta sina David, ang mga nakatatanda sa Israel at ang mga pinuno sa libu-lubo upang ilabas sa bahay ni Obed-edom ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh na may kagalakan. ²⁶ Sapagkat tinulungan ng Diyos ang mga Levita na nagbuhat sa kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh, naghandog sila ng pitong toro at pitong tupa. ²⁷ Nakadamit si David ng balabal na gawa pinong lino, ganoon din ang mga Levitang nagbuhat sa kaban, ang mga mang-aawit, at si Kenaniaz, ang nangunguna sa awit kasama ang mga mang-aawit. Nakasuot si David ng linong efod. ²⁸ Kaya dinala ng lahat ng Israel ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh na may masayang hiyawan at may tunog ng mga tambuli, mga pompiyang at mga instrumentong may kuwerdas at mga alpa. ²⁹ Ngunit nang paparating ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh sa lungsod ni David, dumungaw sa bintana ang babaeng anak ni Saul na si Mical. Nakita niya si Haring David na sumasayaw at nagdiriwang. At kinamuhian niya si Haring David sa kaniyang puso.

Chapter 16

¹ Ipinasok nila ang kaban ng Diyos at inilagay ito sa gitna ng tolda na ipinagawa ni David para dito. Pagkatapos, naghandog sila ng mga alay na susunugin at mga handog pangkapayapaan sa harap ng Diyos. ² Nang natapos ni David ihandog ang alay na susunugin at handog pangkapayapaan, pinagpala niya ang mga tao sa pangalan ni Yahweh. ³ Nagbahagi siya sa bawat Israelita, sa mga kalalakihan at kababaihan, ng tinapay, at isang pirasong karne, at kumpol ng mga pasas. ⁴ Nagtalaga si David ng ilang Levita upang maglingkod sa harapan ng kaban ni

Yahweh, at upang magdiwang, magpasalamat at magpuri kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ⁵ Ang mga Levitang ito ay sina Asaf, na pinuno, at pumapangalawa sa kaniya sina Zacarias, Jeiel, Semiramot, Jehiel, Matitias, Eliab, Benaías, Obed-edom at Jeiel. Sila ang tutugtog ng mga instrumentong may kwerdas at mga alpa. Si Asaf naman ang tutugtog sa mga pompiyang nang malakas. ⁶ Ang mga paring sina Benaías at Jahaziel ang palaging ihip sa mga sungay sa harapan ng kaban ng tipan ng Diyos. ⁷ At sa araw na iyon, unang hinirang ni David si Asaf at ang kaniyang mga kapatid upang awitin ang awit na ito ng pasasalamat kay Yahweh. ⁸ Magpasalamat kay Yahweh, tumawag sa kaniyang pangalan at ipaalam sa lahat ng bansa ang kaniyang mga gawa. ⁹ Umawit sa kaniya, umawit ng mga papuri sa kaniya at ipagsabi ang lahat ng kaniyang kamangha-manghang mga gawa. ¹⁰ Magmayabang kayo sa kaniyang banal na pangalan, magalak ang puso ng mga naghahanap kay Yahweh. ¹¹ Hanapin si Yahweh at ang kaniyang kalakasan; patuloy na hanapin ang kaniyang presensiya. ¹² Alalahanin ang kaniyang mga kamangha-manghang ginawa, ang kaniyang mga himala at mga utos na nagmula sa kaniyang bibig, ¹³ kayo na kaapu-apan ng Israel ang kaniyang mga lingkod, kayong mga tao ni Jacob, ang kaniyang pinili. ¹⁴ Siya si Yahweh, ang ating Diyos. Ang kaniyang mga utos ay nasa buong mundo. ¹⁵ Panatilihin ninyo sa inyong isipan ang kaniyang tipan magpakailanman, ang salita na kaniyang iniutos sa sanlibong salinlahi. ¹⁶ Naaalala niya ang kasunduan na kaniyang ginawa kay Abraham, at ang kaniyang sinumpaan kay Isaac. ¹⁷ Ito ang kaniyang pinatunayan kay Jacob bilang isang kautusan, at sa Israel bilang isang walang hanggang kasunduan. ¹⁸ Sinabi niya, "Ibibigay ko sa iyo ang lupain ng Canaan bilang bahagi ng iyong mamahin." ¹⁹ Sinabi ko ito noong kakaunti pa lamang ang inyong bilang, talagang napakaunti, at mga estranghero sa lupain. ²⁰ Nagpunta sila mula sa isang bansa patungo sa isang bansa, mula sa isang kaharian patungo sa iba. ²¹ Hindi niya hinayaan na apihin sila ng sinuman, pinarusahan niya ang mga hari alang-alang sa kanilang kapakanan. ²² Sinabi niya, "Huwag ninyong gagalawin ang aking mga pinili, at huwag ninyong sasaktan ang aking mga propeta." ²³ Umawit kay Yahweh, buong mundo; ihayag araw-araw ang kaniyang pagliligtas. ²⁴ Ipahayag ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian sa mga bansa, ang kaniyang kamangha-manghang mga gawa sa lahat ng bansa. ²⁵ Sapagkat si Yahweh ay dakila at marapat na papurihan, at marapat siyang katakutan higit sa lahat ng ibang diyos. ²⁶ Sapagkat ang lahat ng diyos ng mga bansa ay mga diyus-diyosan, ngunit si Yahweh ang lumikha ng mga langit. ²⁷ Ang kaluwalhatian at kamaharlikaan ay nasa kaniyang presensiya. Ang kalakasan at kagalakan ay nasa kaniyang lugar. ²⁸ Ibigay kay

Yahweh ang papuri, kayong mga angkan ng mga tao, ibigay kay Yahweh ang kaluwalhatian at kalakasan.²⁹ Ibigay kay Yahweh ang kaluwalhatian ng nararapat sa kaniyang pangalan. Magdala ng handog at lumapit sa kaniyang harapan. Yumuko kay Yahweh sa kaniyang banal na kaluwalhatian.³⁰ Manginig sa kaniyang harapan, lahat ng nasa daigdig. Ang sanlibutan ay matatag at hindi ito mayayanig.³¹ Matuwa ang mga langit at ang daigdig ay magalak; sasabihin nila sa lahat ng mga bansa, "maghari si Yahweh."³² Dadagundong ang karagatan, at sisigaw ng may kagalakan ang mga pumupuno nito. Magagalak ang mga parang, at ang lahat ng nandito.³³ Sisigaw ng may kagalakan sa harap ni Yahweh ang mga puno sa kagubatan, sapagkat darating siya upang hatulan ang mundo.³⁴ Magpasalamat kay Yahweh, sapagkat siya ay mabuti, at ang matapat niyang kasunduan ay magtatagal magpakailanman.³⁵ At sabihing, "Iligtas mo kami, Diyos ng aming kaligtasan. Tipunin mo kami ng magkakasama at iligtas mo kami mula sa ibang mga bansa, upang makapagpasalamat kami sa iyong banal na pangalan at kaluwalhatian sa iyong kapurihan."³⁶ Nawa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel ay papurihan magpakailanman hanggang sa magpasawalang-hanggan. Sinabi ng lahat ng tao, "Amen" at pinuri si Yahweh.³⁷ Kaya iniwan ni David si Asaf at ang kaniyang mga kapatid sa harapan ng kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh, upang patuloy na maglingkod sa harapan ng kaban, gaya ng kinakailangang gawin araw-araw.³⁸ Kasama din si Obed-edom at ang animnapu't walong kamag-anak nito. Si Obed-edom na anak ni Jeduthun, kasama si Hosa ang magiging mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan.³⁹ Ang paring si Zadok at ang kaniyang mga kapwa pari ay maglilingkod sa harapan ng tabernakulo ni Yahweh sa dambana na nasa Gibeon.⁴⁰ Sila ay patuloy na maghahandog ng mga alay na susunugin para kay Yahweh sa altar para sa mga alay na susunugin umaga at gabi, bilang pagsunod sa lahat ng nasusulat sa kautusan ni Yahweh, na ibinigay niya sa Israel bilang kautusan.⁴¹ Kasama nila sina Heman at Jeduthun, gayon din ang mga pinili sa pangalan upang magpasalamat kay Yahweh dahil ang kaniyang matapat na kasunduan ay magtatagal magpakailanman.⁴² Sina Heman at Jeduthun ang namamahala sa mga nagpapatunog ng mga trumpeta, mga pompiyang, at ang ibang mga instrumento para sa sagradong musika. Ang mga anak ni Jeduthun ang nagbantay sa tarangkahan.⁴³ Pagkatapos, umuwi ang lahat ng tao sa kanilang mga tahanan, at umuwi si David upang pagpalain ang kaniyang sariling sambayanan.

Chapter 17

¹ At nangyari nang nakatira na ang hari sa kaniyang tahanan, sinabi niya kay propeta Natan, "Tingnan mo, ako ay nakatira sa isang tahanan na sedar, ngunit ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh ay nananatili sa ilalim ng isang tolda."² Pagkatapos,

sinabi ni Natan kay David, "Humayo ka, gawin mo kung ano ang nasa iyong puso, sapagkat ang Diyos ay sumasaiyo." ³ Ngunit nang gabing iyon, ang salita ng Diyos ay dumating kay Natan at sinabi, ⁴ "Humayo ka at sabihin mo sa lingkod kong si David, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Hindi mo ako ipagtatayo ng isang bahay na matitirhan.' ⁵ Sapagkat hindi ako tumira sa isang bahay mula sa araw na dinala ko ang Israel hanggang sa kasalukuyang araw na ito. Sa halip, ako ay naninirahan sa isang tolda, isang tabernakulo, sa iba't ibang lugar. ⁶ Sa lahat ng lugar na nilipatan ko kasama ang buong Israel, mayroon ba akong sinabi na kahit ano sa sinuman sa mga pinuno ng Israel na pinili kong magpastol sa aking mga tao, nagsasabi, "Bakit hindi ninyo ako ipinagtayo ng isang tahanan na sedar?" ⁷ "At ngayon, sabihin mo sa aking lingkod na si David, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, na pinuno ng hukbo: "Kinuha kita mula sa pastulan, mula sa pagsunod sa mga tupa, nang sa gayon ikaw ay maging pinuno ng bayan kong Israel. ⁸ At kasama mo ako saan ka man magpunta at nilupig ko ang lahat ng iyong kaaway sa iyong harapan. At gagawan kita ng isang pangalan, katulad ng pangalan ng mga dakila na nasa lupa. ⁹ Ako ay magtatakda ng isang lugar para sa bayan kong Israelita at patitirahin ko sila doon, nang sa gayon manirahan sila sa sarili nilang lugar at hindi na sila magagampala. Hindi na sila aapihin ng mga masasamang tao, tulad ng ginawa nila noon, ¹⁰ tulad ng ginagawa nila mula sa mga araw na inutusan ko ang mga hukom na pamahalaan ang bayan kong Israel. At susupilin ko ang lahat ng iyong kaaway. Gayon din, sinasabi ko sa iyo na ako, si Yahweh ay magtatayo ng isang tahanan para sa iyo. ¹¹ At mangyayari na kapag natapos na ang iyong mga araw upang ikaw ay pumunta sa iyong mga ninuno, gagawin kong tagapamuno ang iyong kaapu-apuhan na susunod sa iyo, at sa isa sa iyong sariling kaapu-apuhan, itatatag ko ang kaniyang kaharian. ¹² Ipagtatayo niya ako ng isang tahanan, at itatatag ko ang kaniyang trono magpakailanman. ¹³ Ako ay magiging ama sa kaniya, at siya ay magiging anak ko. Hindi ko babawiin ang matapat kong kasunduan sa kaniya, tulad ng pagbawi ko nito mula kay Saulo, na namuno bago ikaw. ¹⁴ Itatalaga ko siya sa aking tahanan at sa aking kaharian magpakailanman, at itatatag ko ang kaniyang trono magpakailaman.'" ¹⁵ Nagsalita si Natan kay David at ibinalita sa kaniya ang lahat ng mga salitang ito, at sinabi niya rin ang tungkol sa kabuuang pangitain. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos, pumasok si haring David at umupo sa harapan ni Yahweh, sinabi niya, "Sino ako, Yahweh na Diyos, at ano ang aking pamilya na ako ay dinala mo sa kalagayang ito? ¹⁷ At ito ay isang maliit na bagay sa iyong paningin, O Diyos. Ikaw ay nagsalita tungkol sa pamilya ng iyong lingkod tungkol sa panahon na darating, at ipinakita mo sa akin ang mga susunod na salinlahi, O Yahweh na Diyos. ¹⁸ Ano pa ang masasabi ko, akong si David, sa iyo? Pinarangalan mo ang iyong lingkod. Binigyan mo ang iyong lingkod ng isang

natatanging pagkilala. ¹⁹ O Yahweh, alang-alang sa iyong lingkod at upang matupad ang iyong sariling layunin, ginawa mo ang dakilang bagay na ito upang ihayag ang lahat ng iyong mga dakilang gawa. ²⁰ O Yahweh, wala kang katulad, at walang ibang Diyos maliban sa iyo, gaya ng lagi naming naririnig. ²¹ At anong bansa sa mundo ang tulad ng iyong bayang Israel na iniligtas mo O Diyos mula sa Egipto bilang mga tao para sa iyo, upang gumawa ng pangalan para sa iyo sa pamamagitan ng mga dakila at mga nakamamanghang gawa? Pinalayas mo ang mga bansa sa harap ng iyong mga tao, na iniligtas mo mula sa Egipto. ²² Ginawa mo ang Israel na iyong sariling mga tao magpakailanman, at ikaw, O Yahweh ang naging Diyos nila. ²³ Kaya ngayon, O Yahweh, nawa manatili magpakailanman ang ipinangako mo tungkol sa iyong lingkod at sa kaniyang pamilya. Gawin mo kung ano ang iyong sinabi. ²⁴ Nawa ang iyong pangalan ay manatili magpakailanman at maging dakila, upang sabihin ng mga tao, 'Si Yahweh, ang pinuno ng mga hukbong anghel ang Diyos ng Israel,' habang ang tahanan ko, akong si David na iyong lingkod ay manatili sa iyong harapan. ²⁵ Sapagkat ipinahayag mo, o aking Diyos, sa iyong lingkod na ipagtatayo mo siya ng isang tahanan. Kaya ako na iyong lingkod ay nakatagpo ng tapang upang manalangin sa iyo. ²⁶ Ngayon, O Yahweh, ikaw ay Diyos, at ginawa mo ang mabuting pangako na ito sa iyong lingkod: ²⁷ Ngayon, ikinalugod mo na pagpalain ang tahanan ng iyong lingkod upang ito ay magpatuloy magpakailanman sa iyong harapan. Pinagpala mo ito, O Yahweh, at ito ay pagpapalain magpakailanman."

Chapter 18

¹ Pagkatapos nito, nangyari na sinalakay ni David ang mga Filisteo at tinalo sila. Kinuha niya ang Gat at ang mga nayon nito mula sa pamamahala ng mga Filisteo. ² Pagkatapos tinalo niya ang Moab, at naging mga tagapaglingkod ni David ang mga Moabita at binigyan siya ng parangal. ³ Sunod na tinalo ni David si Hadadezer, ang hari ng Zoba sa Hamat, habang naglalakbay si Hadadezer upang itatag ang kaniyang pamumuno sa Ilog Eufrates. ⁴ Nabihag ni David mula sa kaniya ang isanlibong karwahe, pitong libong mangangabayo, at dalawampung libong kawal na naglalakad. Pinilayan ni David ang mga kabayo ng mga karwahe, ngunit nagtira siya ng sapat sa kanila para sa isandaang karwahe. ⁵ Nang dumating ang mga Arameo ng Damasco upang tulungan si Hadadezer na hari ng Zoba, pinatay ni David ang dalawampu't dalawang libong Arameong kalalakihan. ⁶ Pagkatapos naglagay si David ng mga kuta sa Aram ng Damasco, at naging mga alipin niya ang mga Arameo at nagdala sa kaniya ng parangal. Binigyan ni Yahweh si David ng katagumpayan saan man siya nagpunta. ⁷ Kinuha ni David ang mga gintong panangga na nasa mga alipin ni Hadadezer at dinala sila sa Jerusalem. ⁸ Kinuha ni David ang napakaraming

tanso mula sa Tibha at Cun, ang mga lungsod ni Hadadezer. Ito ang mga tanso na kalaunan ay ginamit ni Solomon sa paggawa ng tansong dagat, mga haligi, at mga kagamitang tanso.⁹ Nang mabalitaan ni Tou, ang hari ng Hamat, na tinalo ni David ang lahat ng hukbo ni Hadadezer na hari ng Zoba,¹⁰ ipinadala ni Tou ang kaniyang anak na si Hadoram kay Haring David upang batiin at pagpalain, dahil nakipaglaban at tinalo ni David si Hadadezer, at dahil nagdeklara si Hadadezer ng digmaan laban kay Tou. Nagdala si Hadoram ng mga kagamitan na pilak, ginto, at tanso.¹¹ Inilaan ni Haring David ang mga kagamitang ito kay Yahweh, kasama ang mga pilak at mga ginto na nakuha niya sa lahat ng bansa: sa Edom, Moab, sa mga Ammonita, sa mga Filisteo, at Amalek.¹² Pinatay ni Abisai na anak ni Zeruias ang 18, 000 na Edomita sa lambak ng Asin.¹³ Naglagay siya ng mga kuta sa Edom, at naging mga tagapaglingkod ni David ang lahat ng Edomita. Binigyan ni Yahweh si David ng katagumpayan saan man siya nagpunta.¹⁴ Naghari si David sa buong Israel, at pinangasiwaan niya nang may katarungan at katuwiran ang lahat ng kaniyang mamamayan.¹⁵ Si Joab na anak ni Zeruias ang pinuno ng hukbo, at si Jehosafat na anak ni Ahilud ang tagapagtala.¹⁶ Si Zadok na anak ni Ahitob at si Abimelec na anak ni Abiatar ay mga pari, at si Shavsha ay eskriba.¹⁷ Si Benaías na anak ni Joiada ang tagapangasiwa ng mga Kereteo at mga Peleteo, at ang mga anak ni David ay ang mga pangunahing tagapayo ng hari.

Chapter 19

¹ Hindi nagtagal, namatay ang hari ng mga Ammonita na si Nahas at ang kaniyang anak ang naging hari kapalit niya.² Sinabi ni David, "Magpapakita ako ng kabaitan kay Hanun na anak ni Nahas sapagkat nagpakita ng kabaitan ang kaniyang ama sa akin." Kaya nagpadala si David ng mga mensahero upang damayan siya tungkol sa kaniyang ama. Pumasok ang mga lingkod ni David sa lupain ng mga Ammonita at pumunta kay Hanun upang damayan siya.³ Ngunit sinabi ng mga pinuno ng mga Ammonita kay Hanun, "Iniisip mo ba talaga na pinararangalan ni David ang iyong ama dahil nagpadala siya ng mga kalalakihan upang aliwin ka? Hindi kaya naparito ang kaniyang mga lingkod sa iyo upang manmanan at suriin ang lupain upang pabagsakin ito?"⁴ Kaya ipinahuli ni Hanun ang mga lingkod ni David, inahitan sila, pinutol ang kanilang mga kasuotan mula sa kanilang baywang, hanggang sa puwitan at saka sila pinaalis.⁵ Nang isinalaysay nila ito kay David, nagpadala siya ng mga sasalubong sa kanila, sapagkat labis na napahiya ang mga kalalakihan. Sinabi ng hari, "Manatili kayo sa Jerico hanggang sa muling tumubo ang inyong mga balbas at saka kayo bumalik dito."⁶ Nang nakita ng mga Ammonita na naging mabaho sila kay David, nagpadala si Hanun at ang mga Ammonita ng isang libong talentong pilak upang upahan ang mga karwahe ng Arameo at mga mangangabayo mula sa

Naharaim, Maacah, at Soba. ⁷ Nakaupa sila ng 32, 000 na karwahe sa hari ng Maacah at ang kaniyang mga tauhan na pumunta at nagkampo sa tapat ng Medeba. Nagsama-sama ang mga Ammonita mula sa kanilang mga lungsod at pumunta sa digmaan. ⁸ Nang marinig ito ni David, ipinadala niya si Joab at ang kaniyang buong hukbo upang salubungin sila. ⁹ Lumabas ang mga Ammonita at humanay para sa labanan sa may tarangkahan ng lungsod, samantalang ang mga haring dumating ay nasa parang na wala silang kasama. ¹⁰ Nang makita ni Joab na ang hanay na kaniyang kakalabanin ay kapwa sa harapan at likuran, pumili siya ng ilan sa mga pinakamahusay na mandirigma ng Israel at pinahanay sila laban sa mga Arameo. ¹¹ Samantalang ibinigay niya ang pamumuno sa mga natirang hukbo sa kaniyang kapatid na si Abisai at inilagay niya sila sa hanay ng pakikipaglaban sa hukbo ng mga Ammonita. ¹² Sinabi ni Joab, "Kung labis na malakas ang mga Arameo para sa akin, kailangan mo akong ilitas Abisai. Ngunit kung labis na malakas ang hukbo ng mga Ammonita para sa iyo, darating ako at ililigtas kita." ¹³ Maging malakas ka at ipakita natin na tayo ay malakas alang-alang sa ating bayan at alang-alang sa mga lungsod ng ating Diyos, sapagkat gagawin ni Yahweh kung ano ang mabuti para sa kaniyang layunin." ¹⁴ Kaya sumulong si Joab at ang mga kawal ng kaniyang hukbo sa digmaan laban sa mga Arameo, na sapilitang tumakas sa harap ng hukbo ng Israel. ¹⁵ Nang makita ng hukbo ng mga Ammonita na tumakas ang mga Arameo, tumakas din sila mula kay Joab na kapatid ni Abisai at bumalik sa lungsod. Pagkatapos, bumalik si Joab mula sa mga Ammonita at bumalik sa Jerusalem. ¹⁶ At nang nakita ng mga Arameo na natatalo sila ng Israel, nagpadala sila ng karagdagang mga kawal mula sa ibayong Ilog Eufrates, kasama si Sofac, ang pinuno ng hukbo ni Hadadezer. ¹⁷ Nang sabihin ito kay David, tinipon niya ang lahat ng Israel, tumawid sila sa Jordan, at pumunta sa kanila. Pinahanay niya ang hukbo para sa digmaan laban sa mga Arameo, at nilabanan nila siya. ¹⁸ Tumakas ang mga Arameo mula sa Israel at nakapatay si David ng pitong libong nakakarwaheng Arameo at apatnapung libong mga kawal na naglalakad. Pinatay din niya si Sofac, ang pinuno ng hukbo. ¹⁹ Nang makita ng lahat ng haring tagapaglingkod ni Hadadezer na tinalo sila ng Israel, nakipagkasundo sila kay David at naglingkod sa kanila. Kaya hindi na pumayag ang mga Arameo na tulungan ang mga Ammonita.

Chapter 20

¹ Nang sumapit ang tagsibol sa panahon na karaniwang nakikipagdigma ang mga hari. Pinangunahan ni Joab ang hukbo sa labanan at winasak nila ang lupain ng mga Ammonita. Pumunta siya at sinalakay ang Rabba, nanatili si David sa Jerusalem. Nilusob ni Joab ang Rabba at tinalo ito. ² Kinuha ni David ang korona ng kanilang hari mula sa ulo nito at nalaman niya na nagtitimbang ito ng isang talentong ginto at

may mga mamahaling bato. Inilagay ang korona sa ulo ni David at inilabas niya ang napakalaking bilang na sinamsam sa lungsod. ³ Pinalabas niya ang mga tao na nasa lungsod at sapilitan silang pinagtrabaho gamit ang mga lagari, mga matutulis na bakal at mga palakol. Iniutos ni David sa lahat ng mga lungsod ng mga Ammonita na gawin ang trabahong ito. Pagkatapos, bumalik si David at ang lahat ng kaniyang hukbo sa Jerusalem. ⁴ At nangyari pagkatapos nito, nagkaroon ng digmaan sa Gezer laban sa mga Filisteo. Napatay ni Sibecai na Husatita si Sipai, isa sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng Refaim at nasakop ang mga Filisteo. ⁵ At muling nangyari sa digmaan laban sa mga Filisteo sa Gob, pinatay ni Elhanan na anak ni Jair na taga-Bethlehem si Lahmi na kapatid ni Goliath na taga-Gat, na ang sibat ay katulad ng kahoy na ginagamit ng manghahabi. ⁶ At nangyari na sa isa pang labanan sa Gat, may isang lalaking sobrang tangkad na may tig-aanim na daliri sa bawat kamay at tig-aanim na daliri sa bawat paa. Mula rin siya sa lahi ng Refaim, ⁷ Nang kutyain niya ang hukbo ng Israel, pinatay siya ni Jehonadab na anak ni Simea, na kapatid ni David. ⁸ Ito ay mga kaapu-apuhan ng Refaim sa Gat, at sila ay pinatay sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni David at sa kamay ng kaniyang mga kawal.

Chapter 21

¹ Lumitaw ang isang kaaway laban sa Israel at inudyukan si David na bilangin ang mga tao sa Israel. ² Sinabi ni David kay Joab at sa mga pinuno ng hukbo, "Pumunta kayo, bilangin ninyo ang mga tao ng Israel mula Beer-seba hanggang Dan at bumalik kayo at ibalita ninyo sa akin, upang malaman ko ang bilang nila. ³ Sinabi ni Joab, "Nawa ay paramihin ni Yahweh ang kaniyang hukbo ng isandaang beses na mas marami kaysa sa kung ano ito ngayon. Ngunit aking panginoong hari, hindi ba naglilingkod silang lahat sa aking panginoon? Bakit gusto ito ng aking panginoon? Bakit ka magdadala ng sanhi ng pagkakasala sa Israel?" ⁴ Ngunit nanaig ang utos ng hari kay Joab. Kaya umalis si Joab at pumunta sa lahat ng dako ng Israel. Pagkatapos bumalik siya sa Jerusalem. ⁵ At ibinalita ni Joab ang kabuuang bilang ng mga kalalakihang mandirigma kay David. Mayroong 1, 100, 000 na mga kalalakihan na bumubunot ng espada sa Israel. Mayroong 470, 000 na mga kawal sa Juda lamang. ⁶ Ngunit hindi kasama sa bilang ang mga tribo ni Levi at Benjamin, sapagkat namuhi si Joab sa utos ng hari. ⁷ Nasaktan ang Diyos sa ginawa niyang ito, kaya sinalakay niya ang Israel. ⁸ Sinabi ni David sa Diyos, "Labis akong nagkasala sa paggawa nito. Ngayon, alisin mo ang kasalanan ng iyong lingkod, sapagkat ako ay naging napakahangal." ⁹ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Gad, na propeta ni David, ¹⁰ "Pumunta ka at sabihin kay David: 'Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh: "Binibigyan kita ng tatlong pagpipilian. Pumili ka ng isa sa mga ito.'" ¹¹ Kaya pumunta si Gad kay David at sinabi sa kaniya,

"Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh: 'Mamili ka ng isa sa mga ito: ¹² tatlong taon na tag-gutom, tatlong buwan na pagtugis ng iyong mga kaaway at pagkahuli sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga espada, o kaya tatlong araw na espada ni Yahweh, iyon ay, isang salot sa lupain, wawasakin ng mga anghel ni Yahweh ang buong lupain ng Israel.' Kaya ngayon, magpasya ka kung anong sagot ang dadalhin sa nagsugo sa akin" ¹³ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni David kay Gad, "Ako ay nasa mahirap na kalagayan. Hayaan mong mahulog ako sa kamay ni Yahweh kaysa sa kamay ng mga tao, sapagkat napakadakila ng kaniyang mahabaging gawa." ¹⁴ Kaya nagpadala si Yahweh ng isang salot sa Israel at pitumpung libong tao ang namatay. ¹⁵ Nagpadala ang Diyos ng isang anghel sa Jerusalem upang sirain ito. Nang sisirain na niya ito, nanood si Yahweh at nagbago ang kaniyang isip tungkol sa paninira. Sinabi niya sa naninirang anghel, "Tama na! Ngayon iurong mo ang iyong kamay." Sa oras na iyon, nakatayo ang anghel ni Yahweh sa giikan ni Ornan na Jebuseo. ¹⁶ Tumingin sa itaas si David at nakita niya ang anghel ni Yahweh na nakatayo sa pagitan ng langit at lupa na may hawak na espada na nakataas sa buong Jerusalem. Pagkatapos dumapa si David at ang mga nakatatanda na nakadamit ng pangluksa sa lupa. ¹⁷ Sinabi ni David sa Diyos, "Hindi ba ako ang nag-utos na bilangin ang hukbo? Ginawa ko ang masamang bagay na ito. Ngunit ang mga tupang ito, ano ang kanilang ginawa? Pakiusap Yahweh na aking Diyos, hayaan mong ako at ang aking pamilya ang parusahan ng iyong kamay, ngunit huwag mong parusahan ang iyong mga tao ng salot na ito." ¹⁸ Kaya inutusan ng anghel ni Yahweh si Gad na sabihin kay David, na kailangang pumunta si David at magtayo ng altar para kay Yahweh sa giikan ni Ornan na Jabuseo. ¹⁹ Kaya pumunta si David gaya ng itinagubilin sa kaniya ni Gad na gawin sa ngalan ni Yahweh. ²⁰ Habang naggigiik ng trigo si Ornan, lumingon siya at nakita ang anghel. Nagtago siya at ang kaniyang apat na anak na lalaki na kasama niya. ²¹ Nang dumating si David kay Ornan, tumingin si Ornan at nakita niya si David. Iniwan niya ang giikan at yumukod kay David na nasa lupa ang kaniyang mukha. ²² At sinabi ni David kay Ornan, "Ibenta mo sa akin ang giikang ito upang makapagtayo ako ng altar para kay Yahweh. Babayaran ko ang kabuuang halaga upang maalis ang salot sa mga tao." ²³ Sinabi ni Ornan kay David, "Kunin mo ito na parang pagmamay-ari mo aking panginoon na hari. Gawin mo dito kung ano ang mabuti sa iyong paningin. Narito, bibigyan kita ng mga baka para sa mga alay na susunugin, mga kahoy na kasangkapan sa panggiik para panggatong at trigo para sa handog na butil; Ibibigay ko ang lahat ng ito sa iyo." ²⁴ Sinabi ni Haring David kay Ornan, "Hindi, iginigiit kong babayaran ko ang kabuuang halaga. Hindi ko kukunin ang sa iyo at ihahandog ito bilang handog na susunugin para kay Yahweh, ng walang halaga." ²⁵ Kaya nagbayad si David ng animnaraang siklong ginto para sa lugar. ²⁶ Nagtayo doon si David ng altar para kay Yahweh at naghandog ng mga alay na susunugin at mga handog

pangkapayapaan. Tinawag niya si Yahweh, na sumagot sa kaniya sa pamamagitan ng apoy mula sa langit patungo sa altar para sa mga handog na susunugin.²⁷ Pagkatapos nagbigay ng utos si Yahweh sa anghel at ibinalik ng anghel ang kaniyang espada sa lalagyan nito.²⁸ Nang makita ni David na sinagot siya ni Yahweh sa giikan ni Ornan na Jabuseo, ginawa na niya ang pag-aalay doon sa sandali ring iyon.²⁹ Sa panahon iyon, ang tabernakulo ni Yahweh na ginawa ni Moises sa ilang at ang altar para sa mga alay na susunugin ay nasa banal na lugar sa Gibeon.³⁰ Gayun paman, hindi makapunta si David doon upang humingi ng patnubay sa Diyos, dahil natatakot siya sa espada ng anghel ni Yahweh.

Chapter 22

¹ At sinabi ni David, "Dito itatayo ang tahanan ng Diyos na si Yahweh, kasama ang altar para sa mga handog na susunugin ng Israel." ² Kaya inutosan ni David ang kaniyang mga lingkod na tipunin ang mga dayuhang nakatira sa lupain ng Israel. Itinalaga niya sila na maging mga taga-tapyas ng bato, upang tumapyas ng mga malalaking bato, upang maitayo ang tahanan ng Diyos. ³ Nagbigay si David ng maraming bakal para sa mga pako sa mga pintuan patungo sa mga daanan at para sa mga bisagra. Nagbigay rin siya ng maraming tanso na hindi kayang timbangin, ⁴ at maraming puno ng sedar na hindi mabilang. (Nagdala ng napakaraming troso ng sedar ang mga taga-Sidon at mga taga-Tiron na hindi kayang bilangin ni David.) ⁵ Sinabi ni David, "Ang aking anak na si Solomon ay bata at wala pang karanasan, at ang tahanan na itatayo para kay Yahweh ay dapat na bukod-tanging kahanga-hanga, nang sa gayon ito ay maging tanyag at maluwalhati sa lahat ng ibang lupain. Kaya maghahanda ako para sa pagtatayo nito." Kaya gumawa si David ng malawakang paghahanda bago ang kaniyang kamatayan. ⁶ Pagkatapos ay tinawag niya ang kaniyang anak na si Solomon at inutusan siya na magtayo ng isang tahanan para kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ⁷ Sinabi ni David kay Solomon, "Anak ko, hangarin ko ito na ako mismo ang magtayo ng tahanan, para sa pangalan ni Yahweh na aking Diyos. ⁸ Ngunit dumating si Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, 'Marami ka ng pinadanak na dugo at nakipaglaban sa maraming labanan. Hindi ikaw ang magtatayo ng tahanan para sa aking pangalan, dahil marami ka ng pinadanak na dugo sa mundo sa aking paningin. ⁹ Gayunpaman, magkakaroon ka ng isang anak na lalaki na magiging payapang tao. Bibigyan ko siya ng kapahingahan mula sa lahat ng kaniyang kaaway sa bawat panig. Sapagkat Solomon ang kaniyang magiging pangalan, at bibigyan ko ng kapayapaan at katahimikan ang Israel sa kaniyang mga araw. ¹⁰ Magtatayo siya ng isang tahanan para sa aking pangalan. Magiging anak ko siya at ako ang magiging ama niya. Itatatag ko ang trono ng kaniyang kaharian sa buong Israel magpakailanman." ¹¹ "Ngayon, aking anak, samahan ka nawa ni Yahweh at bigyan

ka niya ng kakayahan upang magtagumpay. Maitayo mo nawa ang tahanan ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos, gaya ng sinabi niya na gagawin mo. ¹² Tanging si Yahweh nawa ang magbigay sa iyo ng kaalaman at pang-unawa upang masunod mo ang batas ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos, kapag inilagay ka niyang tagapamahala sa buong Israel. ¹³ At magtatagumpay ka, kung maingat mong susundin ang mga tuntunin at mga kautusan na ibinigay ni Yahweh kay Moises para sa Israel. Maging matatag ka at lakasan mo ang iyong loob. Huwag kang matakot o panghinaan ng loob. ¹⁴ Ngayon, tingnan mo, buong pagsisikap kong inihanda para sa tahanan ni Yahweh ang 100,000 talento ng ginto, isang milyong talento ng pilak, tanso at maraming bilang ng bakal. Nagbigay rin ako ng troso at bato. Dapat mo pang dagdagan ang lahat ng mga ito. ¹⁵ Mayroon kang maraming manggagawa na makakasama mo, mga taga-tapyas ng bato, mga mason, mga karpintero at mga mahuhusay na manggagawa ng iba't ibang mga bagay na hindi mabilang, ¹⁶ na may kakayahang gumawa sa ginto, pilak, tanso at bakal. Kaya simulan mo ng magtrabaho at samahan ka nawa ni Yahweh." ¹⁷ Ipinag-utos rin ni David sa lahat ng mga pinuno ng Israel na tulungan ang kaniyang anak na si Solomon, sinasabi, ¹⁸ "Si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay kasama ninyo at binigyan kayo ng kapayapaan sa bawat panig. Ibinigay niya sa akin ang lahat ng mga nakatira sa rehiyon. Nasakop ni Yahweh ang rehiyon at ang mga tao nito. ¹⁹ Ngayon hanapin ninyo si Yahweh na inyong Diyos nang buong puso at kaluluwa. Tumayo kayo at itayo ang banal na lugar ng Diyos na si Yahweh. At maaari na ninyong dalhin ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh at ang mga bagay na pag-aari ng Diyos sa tahanan na itinayo para sa pangalan ni Yahweh."

Chapter 23

¹ Nang matanda na si David at malapit na ang wakas ng kaniyang buhay, ginawa niyang hari sa buong Israel ang kaniyang anak na si Solomon. ² Tinipon niya ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng Israel, kasama ang mga pari at mga Levita. ³ Binilang ang mga Levita na nasa tatlumpung taong gulang at higit pa. Tatlumpu't walong libo ang bilang nila. ⁴ Sa mga ito, dalawampu't apat na libo ang mangangasiwa ng trabaho sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at anim na libo ang mga opisyal at mga hukom. ⁵ Ang apat na libo ay mga taga-bantay ng pintuan at apat na libo ang magpupuri kay Yahweh na may mga instrumento "na ginawa ko para sa pagsamba" sabi ni David. ⁶ Hinati sila ni David sa pangkat na umayon sa mga anak na lalaki ni Levi: Gershon, Kohat at Merari. ⁷ Mula sa mga angkan na nagmula kay Gershon, si Ladan at Simei. ⁸ Mayroong tatlo sa mga lalaking anak ni Ladan: sina Jehiel na pinuno, Zetam at Joel. ⁹ Mayroong tatlo sa mga lalaking anak ni Simei: sina Zelomit, Haziell at Haran. Ito ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan ni Ladan. ¹⁰ Ang apat na anak na lalaki ni Simei: sina

Jahat, Zisa, Jeus at Berias. ¹¹ Si Jahat ang panganay at si Zisa ang pangalawa ngunit hindi nagkaroon ng maraming anak na lalaki sina Jeus at Beria, kaya sila ay binilang na isang angkan na may parehong tungkulin. ¹² Ang apat na anak na lalaki ni Kohat: sina Amram, Izar, Hebron at Uziel. ¹³ Ang mga anak ni Amram: sina Aaron at Moises. Napili si Aaron at ang kaniyang kaapu-apuhan sa isang permanenteng batayan upang ihandog ang mga bagay na ganap na pag-aari ni Yahweh, upang maghandog ng insenso kay Yahweh, upang maglingkod sa kaniya, at upang magbigay ng mga pagpapala sa kaniyang pangalan magpakailanman. ¹⁴ Tungkol naman kay Moises na lingkod ng Diyos, ang kaniyang mga anak ay itinuring na mga Levita. ¹⁵ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Moises ay sina Gershon at Eliezer. ¹⁶ Si Sebucl ang pinakamatanda sa kaapu-apuhan ni Gershon ¹⁷ Si Rehabias ang kaapu-apuhan ni Eliezer. Wala ng ibang anak na lalaki si Eliezer, ngunit si Rehabias ay maraming mga kaapu-apuhan. ¹⁸ Ang anak na lalaki ni Izar ay si Zelomit na pinuno. ¹⁹ Ang kapu-apuhan ni Hebron ay si Jerias, ang panganay, si Amarias ang pangalawa, si Jahaziel ang pangatlo, at si Jecamiam ang pang-apat. ²⁰ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Uziel ay si Micas na panganay, at si Isias na ikalawa. ²¹ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Merari ay sina Mahli at Musi. Sina Eleazar at Kis ang mga anak na lalaki ni Mahli. ²² Namatay si Eleazar na hindi nagkaroon ng mga anak na lalaki. Mayroon lamang siyang anak na mga babae. Sila ay naging asawa ng mga anak na lalaki ni Kis. ²³ Ang tatlong mga anak na lalaki ni Musi ay sina Mahli, Eder, at Jeremot. ²⁴ Ito ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi ayon sa kanilang mga angkan. Sila ang mga pinuno na binilang at nilista sa pamamagitan ng pangalan, ng mga angkan na gumawa ng gawain ng paglilingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh, mula sa dalampung taong gulang pataas. ²⁵ Sapagkat sinabi ni David, "Si Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel, ay nagbigay ng kapahingahan sa kaniyang mga tao. Ginawa niya ang kaniyang tahanan sa Jerusalem magpakailanman. ²⁶ Hindi na kinakailangan pang buhatin ng mga Levita ang tabernakulo at lahat ng kagamitang ginagamit sa paglilingkod dito. ²⁷ Sapagkat sa huling mga salita ni David, ang mga Levita ay binilang mula sa gulang na dalampung taon pataas. ²⁸ Ang kanilang tungkulin ay upang tulungan ang kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Sila ang mangangalaga sa mga patyo, mga silid, ang seremonya sa paglilinis ng lahat ng mga bagay na pag-aari ni Yahweh, at iba pang gawain sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ng Diyos. ²⁹ Sila rin ang mamamahala sa tinapay na handog, ang pinong harina para sa mga handog na butil, ang manipis na tinapay na walang pampaalsa, ang inihurnong mga handog, ang mga handog na hinaluan ng langis, at lahat ng panukat ng dami at sukat ng mga bagay. ³⁰ Tumatayo rin sila tuwing umaga upang magpasalamat at magpuri kay Yahweh. Ginagawa rin nila ito sa gabi ³¹ at sa

tuwing iniaalay ang mga handog na susunugin kay Yahweh, sa Araw ng Pamamahinga at sa pagdiriwang ng bagong buwan at mga araw ng pista. Ang saktong bilang na itinakda sa pamamagitan ng kautusan, ay kailangan na laging nasa harap ni Yahweh. ³² Sila ang mamamahala sa tolda ng pagtitipon, sa banal na lugar, at tutulungan nila ang mga katulad nilang kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh.

Chapter 24

¹ Ang mga pangkat ayon sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron ay ito: sina Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar at Itamar. ² Sina Nadab at Abihu ay namatay bago namatay ang kanilang ama. Wala silang anak, kaya sina Eleazar at Itamar ay naglingkod bilang mga pari. ³ Si David kasama si Zadok, na anak ni Eleazar, at si Ahimelec, na anak ni Itamar ang naghati sa kanila sa grupo para sa kanilang tungkulin bilang pari. ⁴ Mas marami ang mga namumunong kalalakihan mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Eleazar kaysa sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Itamar, kaya hinati nila ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Eleazar sa labing anim na pangkat. Ginawa nila ito ayon sa mga pinuno ng mga angkan at ayon sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Itamar. Ang mga pangkat na ito ay walo ang bilang na kumakatawan sa kanilang angkan. ⁵ Sila ay hinati ng walang pinapanigan sa pamamagitan ng bunutan sapagkat naroon ang mga itinalagang tagapangasiwa at mga tagapanguna ng Diyos mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Eleazar at mga kaapu-apuhan ni Itamar. ⁶ Isinulat ni Semaias na anak ni Netanel na eskriba, na isang Levita, ang kanilang mga pangalan sa harapan ng hari, ng mga opisyal, ni Zadok na pari, ni Ahimelec na anak ni Abiatar, at ng mga pinuno ng mga pari at mga Levitang pamilya. Isang angkan ang napili sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Eleazar, at ang susunod ay pipiliin sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Itamar. ⁷ Ang unang napili sa pamamagitan ng sapalaran ay si Jehoiarib, ang pangalawa ay si Jedaias, ⁸ ang pangatlo ay si Harim, ang pang-apat ay si Seorim, ⁹ ang ikalima ay si Malaquias, ang ikaanim ay si Mijamin, ¹⁰ ang ikapito ay si Hacos, ang ikawalo ay si Abias, ¹¹ ang ikasiyam ay si Jeshua, ang ikasampu ay si Secanias, ¹² ang ikalabing-isa ay si Eliasib, ang ikalabindalawa ay si Jaquim, ¹³ ang ikalabintatlo ay si Jupa, ang ikalabing-apat ay si Jesebeab, ¹⁴ ang ikalabinglima ay si Bilga, ang ikalabing-anim ay si Imer, ¹⁵ Ang ikalabingpito ay si Hezer, ang ikalabingwalo ay si Afses, ¹⁶ ikalabinsiyam ay si Petaya, ang ay si Hazaquiel, ¹⁷ ang ikadalawampu't isa ay si Jaquin, ang ikadalawampu't dalawa ay si Gamul, ¹⁸ ang ikadalawampu't tatlo ay si Delaias, at ang ikadalawampu't apat ay si Maasias. ¹⁹ Ito ang pagkakasunud-sunod ng kanilang paglilingkod nang pumunta sila sa tahanan ni Yahweh, na sinusunod ang

alituntuning ibinigay sa kanila ni Aaron na kanilang ninuno, gaya ng iniutos sa kaniya ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ²⁰ Ito ang iba pang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi: Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Amram ay si Subael. Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Subael ay si Jehedias. ²¹ Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Amram ay si Isias. ²² Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Isharita ay si Zelomot. Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zelomot ay si Jahat. ²³ Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hebron ay si Jerias ang pinakamatanda, ikalawa ay si Amarias, pangatlo ay si Jahaziel, at ang ikaapat ay si Jecamiam. ²⁴ Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Uziel ay si Micas. Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Micas ay si Samir. ²⁵ Ang kapatid na lalaki ni Micas ay si Isias. Kabilang si Zacarias sa mga anak ni Isias. ²⁶ Kabilang si Mahli at Musi sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari. Kabilang si Beno sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jaazias. ²⁷ Kabilang din sina Jaazias, Beno, Soham, Zacur at Ibri sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Merari. ²⁸ Kabilang si Eleazar na walang mga anak sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Mahli. ²⁹ Kabilang si Jerameel sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Kish. ³⁰ Kabilang din sina Mahli, Eder at si Jerimot sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Musi. Ito ang mga Levita na itinala ayon sa kanilang mga pamilya. ³¹ Nagsapalaran din ang mga kalalakihang ito sa harap ng haring si David, Zadok, Ahimelec, at mga pinuno ng mga pamilya ng mga pari at mga Levita. Ang mga pamilya ng mga panganay na lalaki ay nagsapalaran kasama ng mga bunso. Nagsapalaran sila gaya ng ginawa ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron.

Chapter 25

¹ Si David at ang mga pinuno ng manggagawa ng tabernakulo ay pumili ng ilan sa mga anak nina Asaf, Heman at Jeduthun para sa ilang mga gawain na ito. Nagpahayag ng propesiya ang mga kalalakihang ito nang may arpa, mga instrumentong may kuwerdas at mga pompiyang. Ito ang listahan ng mga kalalakihang gumawa ng gawaing ito: ² Mula sa mga anak ni Asaf ay sina Zacur, Jose, Netanias, at Asarelas, ang mga anak na lalaki ni Asaf, sa ilalim ng pangunguna ni Asaf, na nagpapahayag sa ilalim ng pangangasiwa ng hari. ³ Mula naman sa mga anak na lalaki ni Jeduthun ay: sina Gedalias, Zeri, Jesaias, Simei, Hashabias at Matitias, anim sa kabuuang bilang, sa ilalim ng pangunguna ng kanilang amang si Jeduthun, na siyang tumugtog ng arpa para sa pagpapasalamat at pagpupuri kay Yahweh. ⁴ Mula sa mga anak ni Heman ay: sina Bukias, Matanias, Uziel, Sebul, Jerimot, Hananias, Hanani, Eliata, Gedalti, Ramamti-ezer, Josbecasa, Maloti, Hotir at Mahaziot. ⁵ Lahat sila ay mga anak ni Heman na propeta ng hari. Binigyan ng Diyos si Heman ng labing-apat na anak na lalaki at tatlong anak na babae upang siya ay parangalan. ⁶ Lahat sila ay nasa patnubay ng kanilang mga ama. Sila ay mga

musikero sa tahanan ni Yahweh, na may mga pompiyang at instrumentong may kuwerdas habang sila ay naglilingkod sa tahanan ng Diyos. Sina Asaf, Jeduthun at Heman ay nasa ilalim ng pangangasiwa ng hari. ⁷ Sila at ang kanilang mga kapatid na mahusay at bihasa upang bumuo ng musika para kay Yahweh ay may bilang na 288. ⁸ Sila ay nagsapalaran para sa kanilang mga tungkulin, pantay-pantay ang lahat, ang nakababata maging ang matatanda, ang guro maging ang mag-aaral. ⁹ Ngayon tungkol sa mga anak na lalaki ni Asaf: ang unang napili sa pamamagitan ng palabunutan ay napunta sa pamilya ni Jose, ang ikalawa ay napunta sa pamilya ni Gedalia, labindalawang katao ang bilang. ¹⁰ Ang ikatlo ay napunta kay Zacur, sa kaniyang mga anak at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹¹ Ang ikaapat ay napunta kay Izri, sa kaniyang mga anak at ang kaniyang kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹² Ang ikalima ay napunta kay Netanias, sa kaniyang mga anak at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹³ Ang ikaanim ay napunta kay Bukias, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹⁴ Ang ikapito ay kay Jesharelah, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹⁵ Ang ikawalo ay pumunta kay Jesaias, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹⁶ Ang ikasiyam ay napunta kay Matitias, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹⁷ Ang ikasampu ay napunta kay Simei, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹⁸ Ang ikalabing-isa ay napunta kay Azarel, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ¹⁹ Ang ikalabindalawa ay napunta kay Hashabias, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²⁰ Ang ikalabintatlo ay napunta kay Subael, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²¹ Ang ikalabing-apat ay napunta kay Matitias, ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²² Ang ikalabinlima ay kay Jeremot, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²³ Ang ikalabing-anim ay napunta kay Hananias, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²⁴ Ang ikalabingpito ay napunta kay Josbecasa, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²⁵ Ang ikalabingwalo ay napunta kay Hanani, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²⁶ Ang ikalabingsiyam ay kay Maloti, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²⁷ Ang ikadalawampu ay napunta kay Eliata, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²⁸

Ang ikadalawampu't isa ay napunta kay Hotir, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ²⁹ Ang ikadalawampu't dalawa ay napunta kay Gidalti, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ³⁰ Ang ikadalawampu't tatlo ay kay Mahaziot, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao. ³¹ Ang ikadalawampu't apat ay pumunta kay Romamti-Ezer, sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at mga kamag-anak, labindalawang bilang ng tao.

Chapter 26

¹ Ito ang pagkakahati-hati ng mga pangkat ng mga nagbabantay ng tarangkahan: Mula sa angkan ni Korah, si Meselemias na anak ni Korah, kaapu-apuhan ni Asaf. ² Mayroong mga anak na lalaki si Meselemias: si Zacarias ang panganay, si Jediael ang ikalawa, si Zebadias ang ikatlo, si Jatniel ang ikaapat, ³ si Elam ang ikalima, si Jehohanan ang ikaanim, si Eliehoenai ang ikapito. ⁴ May mga anak na lalaki si Obed Edom: Si Semaías ang panganay, si Jehozabad ang ikalawa, si Joa ang ikatlo, at si Sacar ang ikaapat, at si Natanel ang ikalima, ⁵ si Amiel ang ikaanim, si Isacar ang ikapito, si Peulletai ang ikawalo, sapagkat pinagpala ng Diyos si Obed Edom. ⁶ Si Semaías, na kaniyang anak ay nagkaroon ng mga anak na lalaki na namumuno sa kani-kanilang mga pamilya. Sila ang mga kalalakihang marami ang kakayahan. ⁷ Ang mga anak na lalaki ni Semaías ay sina Otni, Refael, Obed at Elzabad. Ang mga kamag-anak niya na sina Elihu at Semaquias ay mga kalalakihang may mga kakayahan rin. ⁸ Lahat sila ay mga kaapu-apuhan ni Obed-edom. Sila at ang kanilang mga anak at mga kamag-anak ay may kakayahang gawin ang kanilang mga tungkulin sa paglilingkod sa loob ng tabernakulo. Ang animnapu't dalawa sa kanila ay mga kamag-anak ni Obed-edom. ⁹ Si Meselemias ay may mga lalaking anak at kamag-anak, mga lalaking may kakayahan, labingwalo silang lahat. ¹⁰ Si Hosa, na kaapu-apuhan ni Merari, ay may mga anak na lalaki: si Simri ang pinuno (ginawa siyang pinuno ng kaniyang ama kahit hindi siya ang panganay), ¹¹ si Hilcias ang ikalawa, si Tebalias ang ikatlo, at si Zacarias ang ikaapat. Lahat ng mga anak ni Hosa at mga kamag-anak ay labintatlo ang bilang. ¹² Ang pagkakapangkat-pangkat na ito ng mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan, na ayon sa kanilang mga pinuno ay may mga tungkulin na tulad ng kanilang mga kamag-anak, upang maglingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ¹³ Nagpalabunutan sila, maging bata at matanda, ayon sa kanilang mga pamilya, para sa bawat tarangkahan. ¹⁴ Nang nagpalabunutan sila para sa silangang tarangkahan, napunta ito kay Selemias. Pagkatapos ay nagpalabunutan uli sila para sa anak niyang si Zacarias, isang matalinong tagapagpayo, at napunta sa kaniya ang hilagang tarangkahan. ¹⁵ Kay Obed-edom itinalaga ang tarangkahan sa timog, at

itinalaga sa kaniyang mga anak ang mga bahay-imbakan.¹⁶ Itinalaga kina Supim at Hosa ang kanlurang tarangkahan pati na rin ang tarangkahan ng Sallequet, na nasa daang paakyat. Itinakda ang pagbabantay para sa bawat pamilya.¹⁷ Sa bandang silangan ay may anim na Levita, sa hilaga ay may apat sa isang araw, sa timog ay may apat sa isang araw at dalawang pares sa mga bahay-imbakan.¹⁸ Sa kanlurang patyo ay may apat na nakabantay, may apat din sa daanan, at may dalawa sa patyo.¹⁹ Ito ang mga pagkakapangkat-pangkat ng mga nagbabantay ng tarangkahan.

Marami sa kanila ay mga kaapu-apuhan nina Korah at Merari.²⁰ Sa mga Levita, si Ahias ang taga-pangasiwa ng mga kayamanan sa tahanan ng Diyos, at ang mga bagay na kayamanan na pag-aari ni Yahweh.²¹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ladan na nagmula kay Gershon at mga pinuno ng mga pamilya ni Ladan na Gersonita, ay sina Jehiel at ang kaniyang mga anak,²² si Zetam, at si Joel na kaniyang kapatid, na nangangasiwa sa mga bahay-imbakan sa tahanan ni Yahweh.²³ May mga bantay din na kinuha mula sa mga angkan nina Amram, Ishar, Hebron, at Uzziel.²⁴ Si Sebucl na anak ni Gershon na anak ni Moises ang nangangangasiwa ng mga bahay-imbakan.²⁵ Ang kaniyang mga kamag-anak mula sa angkan ni Eliezer ay ang anak niyang si Rehabias, ang anak na lalaki ni Rehabias na si Jesaias, ang anak na lalaki ni Jesaias na si Joram, ang anak na lalaki ni Joram na si Zicri, at ang anak na lalaki naman ni Zicri na si Selomit.²⁶ Sina Selomit at ang kaniyang mga kamag-anak ang namamahala sa lahat ng mga bahay-imbakan kung saan nakatago ang mga bagay na pag-aari ni Yahweh, na inilaan ni Haring David, ng mga pinuno ng mga pamilya, ng mga pinuno ng libo-libo at daan-daan, at ng mga pinuno ng mga hukbo kay Yahweh.²⁷ Inilaan nila ang ilan sa mga nasamsam sa labanan para sa pagpapaayos ng tahanan ni Yahweh.²⁸ Nangangasiwa rin sila sa lahat ng mga bagay na inilaan ni propeta Samuel kay Yahweh, mga bagay na inilaan ni Saul na anak ni Kish, ni Abner na anak ni Ner, at ni Joab na anak ni Zeruias. Ang lahat ng mga inilaan kay Yahweh ay nasa ilalim ng pag-iingat ni Selomit at ng kaniyang mga kamag-anak.²⁹ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ishar, si Kenanias at ang kaniyang mga anak ang tagapamahala sa mga gawain sa labas ng Israel. Sila ang mga opisyal at mga hukom.³⁰ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hebron, sina Hashabaias at ang kaniyang mga kapatid, 1, 700 na kalalakihang may kakayahan, ang tagapamahala sa gawain para kay Yahweh at sa mga gawaing para sa Hari. Sila ay nasa kanlurang bahagi ng Jordan.³¹ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hebron, si Jerijas ang pinuno ng kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan, na kabilang sa listahan ng kanilang mga pamilya. Sa ika-apatnapung taon ng paghahari ni David sinaliksik nila ang mga talaan at natagpuan nilang may mga mahuhusay na kalalakihan sa kanila sa Jazer ng Gilead.³² Si Jerijas ay may 2, 700 na kamag-anak, na mga pinuno ng pamilya. Ginawa sila ni David na tagapangasiwa sa tribo ni Ruben

at Gad at sa kalahating tribo ni Manases, para sa lahat ng bagay na may kinalaman sa Diyos at sa Hari.

Chapter 27

¹ Ito ang talaan ng mga pinuno ng pamilya ng mga Israelita, mga pinuno ng libo-libo at daan-daan, gayun din ang mga pinuno ng hukbo na naglilingkod sa hari sa iba't ibang paraan. Bawat pangkat ng mga hukbo ay naglilingkod sa bawat buwan sa buong taon. Sa bawat pangkat ay mayroong 24, 000 na mga kalalakihan. ² Ang namahala sa pangkat ng unang buwan ay si Jasobeam na anak ni Zabdiel. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay mayroong 24, 000 kalalakihan. ³ Kabilang siya sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Peres at nangangasiwa sa lahat ng mga opisyal ng hukbo para sa unang buwan. ⁴ Ang namamahala sa pangkat sa ikalawang buwan ay si Dodai, mula sa angkan na nagmula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aho. Si Miclot ang nasa ikalawang tungkulin. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ⁵ Ang pinuno ng hukbo para sa ikatlong buwan ay si Benaías, na anak ni Joiada, na pari at pinuno. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ⁶ Ang Benaías na ito ang siyang pinuno ng tatlumpo at namamahala sa tatlumpo. Si Amizabad na kaniyang anak ay nasa kaniyang pangkat. ⁷ Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikaapat na buwan ay si Asahel na kapatid ni Joab. Ang kaniyang anak na si Zebadías ang naging pinuno ng mga kawal pagkatapos niya. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ⁸ Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikalimang buwan ay si Samhut, isa sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ishar. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ⁹ Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikaanim na buwan ay si Ira na mula sa Tekoa na anak ni Ikes. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ¹⁰ Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikapitong buwan ay si Helez na Pelonita, mula sa mga tao ng Efraim. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ¹¹ Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikawalong buwan ay si Sibecai na Husatita mula sa angkan ng Zera. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ¹² Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikasiyam na buwan ay si Abiezer na Anathothita, mula sa tribo ni Benjamin. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 mga kalalakihan. ¹³ Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikasampung buwan ay si Maharai mula sa lungsod ng Netofa mula sa angkan ni Zera. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ¹⁴ Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikalabing isang buwan ay si Benaías mula sa lungsod ng Piraton, mula sa tribo ni Efraim. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ¹⁵ Ang pinuno ng mga kawal para sa ikalabing dalawang buwan ay si Heldai na mula sa Netofa mula sa angkan ni Otniel. Sa kaniyang pangkat ay may 24, 000 kalalakihan. ¹⁶ Ito ang mga pinuno ng mga tribo ng Israel: Para sa tribo ni Ruben, si Eliezer na anak ni Zicri ang pinuno. Para sa tribo

ni Simeon, si Sefatias na anak ni Maaca ang pinuno. ¹⁷ Para sa tribo ni Levi, si Hashabias na anak ni Kemuel ang pinuno at pinangunahan ni Zadok ang mga kaapu-
 apuhan ni Aaron. ¹⁸ Para sa tribo ni Juda, si Elihu na isa sa mga kapatid ni David ang
 pinuno. Para sa tribo ni Isacar, si Omri na anak ni Micael ang pinuno. ¹⁹ Para sa
 tribo ni Zebulun, si Ismaias na anak ni Obadias ang pinuno. Para sa tribo ni Neftali,
 si Jerimot na anak ni Azriel ang pinuno. ²⁰ Para sa tribo ni Efraim, si Hosea na anak
 ni Azarias ang pinuno. Para sa kalahating tribo ni Manases, si Joel na anak ni Pedaias
 ang pinuno. ²¹ Para sa kalahating tribo ni Manases na nasa Gilead, si Iddo na anak ni
 Zacarias ang pinuno. Para sa tribo ni Benjamin, si Jaasiel na anak ni Abner ang
 pinuno. ²² Para sa tribo ni Dan, si Azarel na anak ni Jeroham ang pinuno. Ito ang
 mga pinuno ng mga tribo ng Israel. ²³ Hindi binilang ni David ang mga may gulang
 na dalawampu o mas bata pa, sapagkat nangako si Yahweh na pararamihin niya ang
 Israel gaya ng mga bituin sa langit. ²⁴ Sinimulang bilangin ni Joab na anak ni Zeruias
 ang mga kalalakihan, ngunit hindi niya natapos. Dumating sa Israel ang galit dahil
 dito. Hindi naisulat ang bilang na ito sa Kasaysayan ni Haring David. ²⁵ Si Azmavet
 na anak ni Abdiel ang namahala sa kaban ng yaman ng hari. Si Jonatan na anak ni
 Uzias ang namahala sa mga bahay-imbakan sa bukid, sa lungsod, at sa mga nayon at
 sa mga pinatibay na mga tore. ²⁶ Si Ezri na anak ni Kelub ang namahala sa mga
 magsasakang nag-aararo ng lupa. ²⁷ Si Simeï na mula sa Rama ang namahala ng mga
 ubasan, at Si Zabdi na mula sa Sephan ang namahala ng mga ubas at ang mga
 imbakan ng alak. ²⁸ Si Baal Hahan na mula sa Geder ang namahala sa mga punong
 olibo at mga puno ng sicamoro na nasa mga mabababang lugar, at si Joas ang
 namahala sa mga imbakan ng langis. ²⁹ Pinamahalaan ni Sitrai na mula sa Saron
 ang mga kawan na pinapastulan sa Saron, at pinamahalaan ni Safat na anak ni Adlai
 ang mga kawan na nasa mga lambak. ³⁰ Sa mga kamelyo, si Obil na Ismaelita ang
 namahala, at si Jedeias na mula sa Meronot ang namahala sa mga babaeng asno. Si
 Jaziz na Hagrita ang namahala sa mga kawan. ³¹ Lahat ng ito ay mga tagapamahala
 ng mga pag-aari ni Haring David. ³² Si Jonatan na tiyo ni David, ay isang tagapayo,
 sapagkat isa siyang marunong na tao at isang eskriba. Si Jehiel na anak ni Hacmoni
 ang nangalaga sa mga anak na lalaki ng hari. ³³ Si Ahitofel ang tagapayo ng hari, at si
 Husai na mula sa mga tao ng Arkita ay sariling taga-payo ng hari. ³⁴ Kinuha ni Joiada
 na anak ni Benaïas at ni Abiatar ang tungkulin ni Ahitofel. Si Joab ang pinuno ng
 hukbo ng mga kawal ng hari.

Chapter 28

¹ Pinulong ni David ang lahat ng mga pinuno sa Israel at Jerusalem: ang mga pinuno
 ng mga tribo, ang mga pinuno ng bawat pangkat na naglilingkod sa hari sa

itinakdang panahon ng kanilang gawain, mga pinuno ng libo-libo at daan-daang mga kawal, ang mga namamahala sa lahat ng mga pag-aari at mga ari-arian ng hari at ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, at ang mga pinuno at mga mandirigmang lalaki, kabilang ang mga pinakadalubhasa sa kanila.² Pagkatapos tumayo si haring David at sinabi, "Makinig kayo sa akin, mga kapatid at mga mamamayan. Layunin kong magtayo ng isang templo para sa kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh; isang tungtungan ng paa ng ating Diyos, at nakapaghanda na ako sa pagpapatayo nito."³ Ngunit sinabi ng Diyos sa akin, 'Hindi ka magtatayo ng isang templo para sa aking pangalan, sapagkat ikaw ay isang mandirigma at nagpadanak ng dugo.'⁴ Ngunit si Yahweh na Diyos ng Israel, pinili niya ako sa lahat ng pamilya ng aking ama na maging hari sa Israel magpakailanman. Pinili niya ang tribo ni Juda bilang pinuno. Sa tribo ng Juda at sa sambahayan ng aking ama, sa lahat ng lalaking anak ng aking ama, ako ang pinili niya na maging hari sa buong Israel.⁵ Mula sa maraming anak na ibinigay ni Yahweh sa akin, pinili niya si Solomon, na aking anak, na maupo sa trono ng kaharian ni Yahweh sa buong Israel.⁶ Sinabi niya sa akin, 'Ang anak mong si Solomon ang magtatayo ng aking tahanan at ng aking mga patyo, sapagkat pinili ko siya upang maging anak ko at ako ang magiging ama niya.'⁷ Itatatag ko ang kaniyang kaharian magpakailanman kung mananatili siyang matapat sa pagsunod sa aking mga kautusan at mga utos, katulad mo sa araw na ito.'⁸ Kaya ngayon, sa harap ng buong Israel, at ng kapulungang ito para kay Yahweh at sa harapan ng ating Diyos, kailangan na ingatan at sikapin ninyong isagawa ang lahat ng kautusan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Gawin ninyo ito upang makamtan ninyo ang mabuting lupaing ito at maipamana magpakailanman sa inyong mga anak na susunod sa inyo.⁹ At ikaw naman Solomon na aking anak, sundin mo ang Diyos ng iyong ama, at paglingkuran mo siya ng buong puso at may isang espiritu na may pagkukusa. Gawin ito sapagkat sinisiyasat ni Yahweh ang lahat ng puso at nauunawaan ang bawat pag-uudyok ng kaisipan ng bawat isa. Kung hahanapin mo siya, matatagpuan mo siya, ngunit kung iiwan mo siya, itatakwil ka niya magpakailanman.¹⁰ Isipin mo na pinili ka ni Yahweh na magtayo ng templong ito bilang kaniyang santuwaryo. Magpakatatag ka at gawin ito."¹¹ Pagkatapos nito ibinigay ni David kay Solomon na kaniyang anak ang plano para sa portiko ng templo, ng mga gusali ng templo, ng mga silid imbakan, ng mga silid na nasa itaas, ng mga silid sa loob, at ang silid kung saan ilalagay ang takip ng luklukan ng awa.¹² Ibinigay niya ang plano na kaniyang iginuhit para sa patyo ng bahay ni Yahweh, ang lahat ng nakapalibot na mga silid, ang silid imbakan sa tahanan ng Diyos, at ang mga kabang-yaman na pag-aari ni Yahweh.¹³ Ibinigay niya ang mga tuntunin para sa mga gawain ng bawat pangkat ng mga pari at mga Levita, para sa mga itinalagang responsibilidad para sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at para sa lahat ng mga bagay sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh.¹⁴ Ibinigay niya

ang timbang ng lahat ng sisidlang ginto, at ng lahat ng sisidlang pilak, at ng lahat ng mga bagay na kailangan para sa bawat uri ng paglilingkod. ¹⁵ Ibinigay ang mga detalye ng mga ito, ang timbang, kabilang ang detalye para sa mga ilawang ginto at para sa mga gintong patungan ng mga ito, ang mga detalye ng timbang ng bawat isa nito, pati na ang patungang pilak at ang mga detalye para sa tamang paggamit sa bawat patungan ng mga ilawan. ¹⁶ Ibinigay niya ang timbang ng mga ginto para sa mga lamesa ng tinapay na handog, para sa bawat lamesa, at ang timbang ng pilak para sa mga lamesang pilak. ¹⁷ Ibinigay niya ang timbang ng purong ginto para sa mga panusok ng karne, mga palanggana, at mga tasa. Ibinigay niya ang timbang para sa bawat gintong mangkok, at ang timbang ng bawat pilak na mangkok. ¹⁸ Ibinigay niya ang timbang ng pinong ginto para sa altar ng insenso, at ng ginto para sa disenyo ng mga kerubin na nakabuka ang kanilang mga pakpak at tumatakip sa kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh. ¹⁹ Sinabi ni David, "Isinulat ko ang mga ito habang pinapatnubayan ako ni Yahweh at ipinaunawa sa akin ang tungkol sa mga disenyo." ²⁰ Sinabi ni David kay Solomon na kaniyang anak, "Magpakatatag ka at maging matapang. Gawin mo ang gawain. Huwag kang matakot o mabalisa, sapagkat si Yahweh na Diyos na aking Diyos ay kasama mo. Hindi ka niya iiwan o pababayaang hanggang sa matapos ang lahat ng gawain para sa paglilingkod sa templo ni Yahweh. ²¹ Tingnan mo, narito ang mga pangkat ng mga pari at mga Levita para sa lahat ng paglilingkod sa templo ng Diyos. Makakasama mo sila, kasama ng lahat ng mga kalalakihang bihasang at may kusang loob upang tulungan ka sa gawain at upang gampanan ang paglilingkod. Ang mga opisyal at ang lahat ng mga tao ay handang sumunod sa iyong mga utos."

Chapter 29

¹ Sinabi ni Haring David sa buong kapulungan, "Si Solomon na aking anak, na tanging pinili ng Diyos ay bata pa at walang karanasan at malaki ang gawain. Sapagkat hindi para sa mga tao ang templo ngunit para kay Yahweh na Diyos. ² Kaya ginawa ko ang lahat ng aking makakaya na magbigay para sa templo ng aking Diyos. Ibibigay ko ang ginto para sa mga bagay na gagawin sa ginto, pilak para sa mga bagay na gagawin sa pilak, tanso para sa mga bagay na gagawin sa tanso, bakal para sa mga bagay na gagawin sa bakal, at kahoy para sa mga bagay na gagawin sa kahoy, Ibibigay ko rin ang batong onix, mga batong dapat ilagay, mga bato para ilagay sa disenyo na may iba't ibang kulay— ang lahat ng uri ng mga mamahaling bato— at maraming mga batong marmol. ³ Ngayon, dahil sa aking kagalakan sa tahanan ng aking Diyos, ibinibigay ko ang aking sariling mga kayamanang ginto at pilak para rito. Ginagawa ko ang ito na karagdagan sa lahat ng aking inihanda para sa banal na templo: ⁴ tatlong libong talentong ginto mula sa Ofir, at pitong libong talento na

pinong pilak upang ilagay sa mga dingding ng mga gusali.⁵ Ipinagkakaloob ko ang mga ginto para sa mga bagay na gagawin sa ginto, at pilak para sa mga bagay na gagawin sa pilak, at mga bagay para sa lahat ng uri ng gawain na gagawin ng mga mahuhusay na manggagawa. Sino pa ang nais magbigay kay Yahweh ngayon at ibigay ang kaniyang sarili sa kaniya?"⁶ Pagkatapos nagbigay ng kusang-loob na handog ang mga pinuno ng mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ninuno, ang mga pinuno ng mga tribo sa Israel, ang mga pinuno ng libo-libo at daan-daang mga kawal at ang mga opisyal sa mga gawain ng hari.⁷ Nagbigay sila para sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ng Diyos ng limang libong talento at sampung libong dariko na ginto, sampung libong talento ng pilak, labing walong libong talento ng pilak, at 100, 000 talento ng bakal.⁸ Ang mga may mahahalagang bato ay nagbigay sa kabang-yaman sa tahanan ni Yahweh, sa ilalim ng pamamahala ni Jehiel, isang kaapu-apuhan ni Gershon.⁹ Nagalak ang mga tao dahil sa mga kusang-loob na handog na ito, sapagkat buong puso silang nagbigay kay Yahweh. Labis ding nagalak si Haring David.¹⁰ Pinapurihan ni David si Yahweh sa harapan ng lahat ng kapulungan. Sinabi niya, "Papurihan ka nawa, Yahweh, ang Diyos ni Israel na aming ninuno, magpakailanman."¹¹ Sa iyo, Yahweh, ang kadakilaan, ang kapangyarihan, ang kaluwalhatian, ang katagumpayan, at ang karangalan. Sapagkat sa iyo ang lahat ng nasa langit at nasa lupa. Sa iyo ang kaharian, Yahweh, at ikaw ang itinataas bilang tagapamuno ng lahat.¹² Nagmula sa iyo ang kayamanan at karangalan, at namumuno ka sa lahat ng mga tao. Nasa iyong kamay ang kapangyarihan at kalakasan. Taglay mo ang lakas at kalakasan na gawing dakila ang mga tao at magbigay ng lakas sa sinuman.¹³ At ngayon, aming Diyos, pinasasalamatan ka namin at pinapupurihan ang iyong maluwalhating pangalan.¹⁴ Ngunit sino ako, at sino ang aking mga tao, upang maghandog nang kusa ng mga bagay na ito? Totoong galing sa iyo ang lahat ng mga bagay at ibinabalik lamang namin sa iyo kung ano ang sa iyo.¹⁵ Sapagkat kami ay mga dayuhan at mga manlalakbay sa iyong harapan, tulad ng aming mga ninuno. Tulad ng isang anino ang aming mga araw sa mundo at walang pag-asa na manatili sa mundo.¹⁶ Yahweh na aming Diyos, ang lahat ng mga kayamanang ito na aming tinipon upang magtayo ng isang templo upang parangalan ang iyong banal na pangalan—nagmula ang mga ito sa iyo at pag-aari mo.¹⁷ Alam ko rin, aking Diyos, na iyong sinusuri ang puso at nalulugod sa katuwiran. Para sa akin, sa katapatan ng aking puso, kusang-loob kong inihandog ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito at nagalak akong tumitingin sa iyong mga tao na narito na kusang-loob na naghahandog sa iyo.¹⁸ Yahweh, ang Diyos nina Abraham, Isaac, at Israel—na aming mga ninuno—panatilihin ito magpakailanman sa mga kaisipan ng iyong mga tao. Ituon ang kanilang mga puso sa iyo.¹⁹ Bigyan mo si Solomon na aking anak ng buong pusong pagnanais na sundin ang iyong mga kautusan, ang iyong mga utos

sa kasunduan, at ang iyong mga tuntunin, at isagawa ang lahat ng mga planong ito na itayo ang palasyo na aking ipinaghanda. ²⁰ Sinabi ni David sa lahat ng kapulungan, "Papurihan ngayon si Yahweh na inyong Diyos." Nagpuri ang lahat ng kapulungan kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno, iniyukod ang kanilang mga ulo at sumamba kay Yahweh at nagpatirapa sila sa harapan ng hari. ²¹ Kinabukasan, naghain sila ng mga handog kay Yahweh at mga handog na susunugin para sa kaniya. Naghandog sila ng isang libong toro, isang libong lalaking tupa, at isang libong kordero, kabilang ang mga handog na inumin at mga hain na masagana para sa buong Israel. ²² Sa araw na iyon, kumain sila at uminom sa harapan ni Yahweh na may malaking pagdiriwang. Ginawa nilang hari sa ikalawang pagkakataon si Solomon, na anak ni David, at hinirang siya sa kapangyarihan ni Yahweh na maging pinuno. Hinirang din nila si Zadok na maging pari. ²³ At umupo si Solomon sa trono ni Yahweh bilang hari sa halip na si David na kaniyang ama. Pinagpala siya, at sinunod siya ng buong Israel. ²⁴ Nagpahayag ng katapatan ang lahat ng mga pinuno, mga kawal, at ang lahat ng mga anak ni David kay Haring Solomon. ²⁵ Lubos na pinarangalan ni Yahweh si Solomon sa harap ng buong Israel at ipinagkaloob sa kaniya ang kapangyarihang higit kaysa sa mga ibinigay niya sa sinumang hari ng Israel. ²⁶ Naghari si David na anak ni Jesse sa buong Israel. ²⁷ Naging hari si David sa Israel sa loob ng apatnapung taon. Namuno siya ng pitong taon sa Hebron at tatlung taon sa Jerusalem. ²⁸ Namatay siya na nasa tamang katandaan, pagkatapos niyang tinamasa ang mahabang buhay, kayamanan at karangalan. Si Solomon na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya. ²⁹ Nakasulat ang mga nagawa ni Haring David sa kasaysayan ni Samuel na propeta, sa kasaysayan ni Natan na propeta, at sa kasaysayan ni Gad na propeta. ³⁰ Nakatala roon ang mga ginawa niya sa kaniyang pamumuno, ang kaniyang nagawa at ang mga pangyayari na nakaapekto sa kaniya, sa Israel, at sa lahat ng mga kaharian sa ibang lupain.

2 Chronicles

Chapter 1

¹ Si Solomon na anak ni David ay naging matatag sa kaniyang pamumuno, at si Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos ay kasama niya at ginawa siyang makapangyarihan. ² At nagsalita si Solomon sa buong Israel at sa mga pinunong kawal ng libu-libo at sa daan-daan at sa mga hukom at sa bawat prinsipal sa buong Israel, sa mga pinuno ng mga ama ng tahanan. ³ Kaya si Solomon at ang buong kapulungang kasama niya ay pumunta sa dambana na nasa Gibeon; dahil naroon ang toldang tipanan ng Diyos na ginawa ni Moises na lingkod ni Yahweh sa ilang. ⁴ Ngunit dinala ni David ang kaban ng Diyos mula sa Chiriath Jearim sa lugar na kaniyang inihanda para rito sapagkat nagtayo siya ng tolda para dito sa Jerusalem. ⁵ Sa karagdagan, ang altar na tanso na

ginawa ni Besalel na anak ni Uri na anak ni Hur ay nasa harapan ng tabernakulo ni Yahweh; pumanta roon sina Solomon at ang kapulungan.⁶ Pumunta si Solomon doon sa altar na tanso sa harapan ni Yahweh, na naroon sa toldang tipanan at naghandog dito ng isang libong sinunog na mga alay.⁷ Nagpakita ang Diyos kay Solomon ng gabing iyon at sinabi sa kaniya, "Humiling ka! Ano ang dapat kong ibigay sa iyo?"⁸ Sinabi ni Solomon sa Diyos, "Nagpakita ka ng dakilang katapatan sa tipan kay David na aking ama at ginawa mo akong hari na kahalili niya."⁹ Ngayon, Yahweh na Diyos, isakatuparan mo ang iyong pangako kay David na aking ama, dahil ginawa mo akong hari sa mga tao na ang bilang ay kasing dami ng mga alikabok sa lupa.¹⁰ Ngayon bigyan mo ako ng karunungan at kaalaman upang mapamunuan ko ang mga taong ito, sapagkat sino ba ang huhukom sa iyong mga tao na napakarami ang bilang?"¹¹ Sinabi ng Diyos kay Solomon, "Dahil ito ang nasa iyong puso at dahil hindi ka humiling ng mga yaman, kayamanan o karangalan at hindi mo hiningi ang buhay ng mga may galit sa iyo, o mahabang buhay para sa iyong sarili—ngunit dahil humiling ka ng karunungan at kaalaman para sa iyong sarili, upang mapamunuan mo ang aking mga tao kung saan kita ginawang hari—"¹² Ibinibigay ko sa iyo ngayon ang karunungan at kaalaman; bibigyan din kita ng yaman, kayamanan, karangalan, higit pa sa nakamtan ng sinumang mga hari na nauna sa iyo at higit pa sa makakamtan ng sinuman na susunod sa iyo."¹³ At bumalik si Solomon sa Jerusalem mula sa dambana na nasa Gibeon, mula sa harapan ng toldang tipanan; naghari siya sa buong Israel.¹⁴ Nagtipon si Solomon ng mga karwahe at mangangabayo: at nagkaroon siya ng 1, 400 na mga karwahe at labindalawang libong mangangabayo na inilagay niya sa lungsod na pinag-iimbakan ng mga karwahe, at sa kaniya rin, na hari ng Jerusalem.¹⁵ Ginawa ng hari ang pilak at ginto na pangkaraniwan sa Jerusalem na parang mga bato at ginawa niyang pangkaraniwan ang sedar na kahoy tulad ng mga puno ng sikamorong nasa mababang mga lupain.¹⁶ Sa pag-aangkat ng mga kabayo mula sa Ehipto at Cilicia para kay Solomon, binili ng kaniyang mga mangangalakal ang mga ito mula sa Cilicia sa mataas na halaga.¹⁷ Nag-angkat sila ng karwahe mula sa Ehipto sa halagang anim na raang siklong pilak at kabayo sa halagang 150 siklo. Iniluluwas din nila ang mga ito sa mga hari ng Heteo at sa mga Arameo.

Chapter 2

¹ Ngayon, iniutos ni Solomon ang pagpapatayo ng tahanan para sa pangalan ni Yahweh at pagpapatayo ng palasyo para sa kaniyang kaharian.² Nagtalaga si Solomon ng pitumpung libong kalalakihan na tagahakot at walumpung libong kalalakihan na tagaputol ng mga kahoy sa mga kabundukan at 3, 600 na kalalakihan upang mangasiwa sa kanila.³ Nagpadala ng mensahe si Solomon kay Hiram, ang

hari ng Tiro, na nagsasabi, "Tulad ng ginawa mo sa aking amang si David na pinadalhan mo ng sedar na mga troso upang magpatayo ng tahanan na matitirahan, gawin mo rin iyon sa akin.⁴ Tingnan mo, malapit na akong magtayo ng isang tahanan para sa pangalan ni Yahweh na aking Diyos, upang ihandog ito sa kaniya, upang magsunog sa harap niya ng matatamis na mga sangkap, para sa tinapay ng presensiya at para sa mga alay na susunugin sa umaga at gabi, sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, sa mga bagong buwan, at sa nakatakdang mga kapistahan para kay Yahweh na aming Diyos. Ito ay batas ng Israel sa lahat ng panahon.⁵ Ang itatayo kong tahanan ay magiging napakalaki, sapagkat mas dakila ang aming Diyos kaysa sa lahat ng mga diyus-diyosan.⁶ Ngunit sino ang makapagtatayo ng isang tahanan para sa Diyos, gayong sa buong kalawakan at maging sa kalangitan mismo ay hindi siya magkasiya? Sino ako upang ipagtayo siya ng tahanan, maliban na magsunog ng mga alay sa harapan niya?⁷ Kaya padalhan mo ako ng isang tao na dalubhasa sa pagpanday ng ginto, pilak, tanso, bakal at marunong humabi ng telang kulay ube, pula at asul, at isang tao na nakakaalam gumawa ng lahat ng uri ng pag-uukit ng kahoy. Siya ay makakasama ng mga dalubhasang kalalakihan na kasama ko sa Juda at Jerusalem, na ibinigay ng aking ama na si David.⁸ Padalhan mo rin ako ng mga puno ng sedar, mga puno ng pir at mga puno ng algum mula sa Lebanon; sapagkat alam ko na mahusay ang iyong mga lingkod sa pagputol ng troso sa Lebanon. Sasamahan ng aking mga lingkod ang iyong mga lingkod,⁹ upang ihanda ang napakaraming troso para sa akin; sapagkat magiging napakalaki at kahanga-hanga ang tahanan na aking itatayo.¹⁰ Ibibigay ko sa iyong mga lingkod, na puputol ng kahoy, ang dalawampung libong sisidlang puno ng binayong trigo, dalawampung libong sisidlang puno ng sebada, dalawampung libong sisidlang puno ng alak at dalawampung libong sisidlang puno ng langis."¹¹ At sumagot si Hiram na hari ng Tiro sa liham, na ipinadala niya kay Solomon: "Sapagkat mahal ni Yahweh ang kaniyang mga tao, ginawa ka niyang hari sa kanila."¹² Sinabi pa ni Hiram, "Purihin si Yahweh, Diyos ng Israel, na lumikha ng langit at lupa, na nagbigay kay haring David ng isang matalinong anak, pinagkalooban ng mabuting pagpapasiya at karunungan, na magtatayo ng tahanan para kay Yahweh, at tahanan para sa kaniyang kaharian.¹³ Ngayon nagpadala ako ng bihasang tao, na pinagkalooban ng karunungan, si Hiramabi,¹⁴ na lalaking anak ng isang babaeng mula sa angkan ni Dan. Ang kaniyang ama ay mula sa Tiro. Bihasa siyang gumawa gamit ang ginto, pilak, tanso, bakal, bato at troso at humabi ng telang kulay ube, pula at asul at pino na lino. Bihasa rin siya sa paggawa ng lahat ng uri ng pag-uukit at paggawa ng lahat ng uri ng disenyo. Isamo mo siya sa iyong mga bihasang mangagawa, at sa mga bihasang mangagawa ng aking panginoong si David na iyong ama.¹⁵ At ngayon, ang trigo at ang sebada, ang langis at ang alak na sinabi ng aking panginoon, ipadala

ninyo ang mga ito sa inyong mga lingkod. ¹⁶ Puputol kami ng kahoy mula sa Lebanon, kasindami ng iyong kailangan. Dadalhin namin ito sa iyo sa mga balsa na idadaan sa dagat patungong Jopa at bubuhatin ninyo ito patungong Jerusalem." ¹⁷ Binilang ni Solomon ang lahat ng mga dayuhang naroon sa lupain ng Israel, na sinusunod ang paraan ng pagbilang sa kanila ni David na kaniyang ama. Sila ay 153, 600. ¹⁸ Nagtalaga siya ng pitumpong libo sa kanila upang magbuhat, walumpong libo na tagaputol ng mga kahoy sa mga kabundukan at 3, 600 na tagapamahala upang pakilusin ang mga tao.

Chapter 3

¹ At sinimulang ipatayo ni Solomon ang tahanan ni Yahweh sa Jerusalem sa Bundok ng Moria, kung saan nagpakita si Yahweh kay David na kaniyang ama. Inihanda niya ang lugar na binalak ni David para rito sa giikan ni Ornan na Jebuseo. ² Sinimulan niyang ipatayo sa ikalawang araw ng ikalawang buwan, sa ika-apat na taon ng kaniyang paghahari. ³ At ganito ang mga sukat ng pundasyong inilatag ni Solomon para sa tahanan ng Diyos. Gamit ang sinaunang paraan ng siko, ang haba ay animnapung siko at ang lapad ay dalawampung siko. ⁴ Dalawampung siko ang haba ng portiko sa harapan ng tahanan, kapantay ng lapad ng mga gusali. Dalawampung siko rin ang taas nito at binalot ni Solomon ang loob nito ng purong ginto. ⁵ Ginawa rin niya ang kisame ng pangunahing bulwagan gamit ang kahoy ng pino, na kaniyang binalutan ng purong ginto, at inukitan niya ng mga puno ng palma at mga kadena. ⁶ Pinalamutian niya ang tahanan ng mga mamahaling bato; ang ginto ay ginto mula sa Parvaim. ⁷ Binalot niya rin ng ginto ang mga hamba, mga bungad, mga dingding at mga pintuan ng ginto; umukit siya ng kerubin sa mga dingding nito. ⁸ Ipinatayo niya ang kabanal-banalang lugar. Kapantay ng haba nito ang lapad ng tahanan, dalawampung siko at dalawampung siko rin ang lapad nito. Binalutan niya ito ng purong ginto na nagkakahalaga ng anim na raang talento. ⁹ Limampung siklo ng ginto ang bigat ng mga pako. Binalot niya ng ginto ang mga ibabaw nito. ¹⁰ Gumawa siya ng dalawang imahe ng mga kurebin para sa kabanal-banalang lugar; binalot ito ng ginto ng mga manggagawa. ¹¹ Dalawampung siko ang haba ng lahat ng mga pakpak ng mga kerubin; limang siko ang haba ng pakpak ng isang kerubin, na umaabot sa dingding ng silid; at ang isang pakpak ay limang siko rin na umaabot sa pakpak ng isa pang kerubin. ¹² Ang pakpak ng isang pang kerubin ay limang siko rin, na umaabot sa dingding ng silid; ang isang pakpak nito ay limang siko rin, na umaabot sa pakpak ng naunang kerubin. ¹³ Ang mga pakpak ng mga kerubin na ito ay bumubuka na may kabuuang sukat na dalawampung siko. Nakatayo ang mga kerubin, na nakaharap ang kanilang mga mukha sa pangunahing bulwagan. ¹⁴

Ginawa niyang kulay ube, asul, at pulang tela at pinong lino ang kurtina at dinisenyuhan niya ito ng mga kerubin. ¹⁵ Gumawa rin si Solomon ng dalawang haligi, tatlumpu't limang siko ang taas ng bawat isa, para sa harapan ng tahanan; ang ulunan na nasa tuktok ng mga ito ay limang siko ang taas. ¹⁶ Gumawa siya ng mga kadena para sa mga haligi at inilagay ang mga ito sa tuktok nito; gumawa rin siya ng isang daang granada at idinugtong ang mga ito sa mga kadena. * ¹⁷ Inilagay niya ang mga haligi sa harapan ng templo, ang isa sa kanang bahagi at ang isa ay sa kaliwa; pinangalanan niya ang haliging nasa kanan ng Jaquin at ang haligi sa kaliwa ay Boaz.

Chapter 4

¹ Bukod dito, gumawa siya ng isang altar na tanso; ang haba nito ay dalawampung siko, at ang lapad nito ay dalawampung siko. Ang taas nito ay sampung siko. ² Ginawa rin niya ang lagayan ng tubig na tinawag na bilog na dagat na gawa sa hinulmang metal, na may sampung siko ang luwang ng labi. Ang taas nito ay limang siko, at ang dagat ay tatlumpung siko ang sukat pabilog. ³ Sa ilalim ng labi nito ay mga toro na pumapalibot sa dagat, sampu sa bawat siko na kasamang hinulma nang hulmahin ang dagat. ⁴ Ang lagayan ng tubig na tinawag na dagat ay nakapatong sa labindalawang toro, ang tatlo ay nakaharap sa hilaga, ang tatlo ay nakaharap sa timog, ang tatlo ay nakaharap sa kanluran, at ang tatlo ay nakaharap sa silangan. Ang dagat ay nakapatong sa mga ito, at lahat ng kanilang mga puwitan ay nakapaloob. ⁵ Ang dagat ay kasing kapal ng lapad ng isang kamay, at ang labi nito ay pinanday gaya ng labi ng kopa, gaya ng bulaklak na liryo. Ang dagat ay may lamang tatlong libong baldeng tubig. ⁶ Gumawa rin siya ng sampung palanggana para sa paghuhugas ng mga bagay; naglagay siya ng lima sa gawing kanan, at lima sa kaliwa; ang mga kasangkapang ginamit sa pagsasagawa ng handog na susunugin ay huhugasan sa mga ito. Ngunit ang dagat ay paghuhugasan ng mga pari. ⁷ Ginawa niya ang gintong patungan ng ilawan na ginawa ayon sa tagubilin para sa disenyo ng mga ito; inilagay niya ang mga ito sa templo, lima sa gawing kanan, at lima sa kaliwa. ⁸ Gumawa siya ng sampung mesa at inilagay sa templo, lima sa gawing kanan, at lima sa kaliwa. Gumawa siya ng sandaang palangganang ginto. ⁹ Bukod pa rito, ginawa niya ang patyo ng mga pari at ang malaking patyo, at ang mga pinto ng patyo; binalot niya ng tanso ang pinto ng mga ito. ¹⁰ Inilagay niya ang dagat sa gawing kanan ng tahanan, sa silangan na nakaharap sa timog. ¹¹ Ginawa ni Hiram ang mga palayok, ang mga pala at ang mga mangkok na pangwisik. Kaya tinapos ni Hiram ang trabahong ginawa niya para kay Haring Solomon sa loob ng tahanan ng Diyos: ¹² ang dalawang haligi, at ang tila mangkok na nasa itaas ng dalawang haligi, at ang dalawang hanay ng lambat na pandekorasyon upang takpan ang dalawang

tila mangkok na nasa itaas ng mga haligi. ¹³ Ginawa niya ang apatnaraang granada para sa dalawang hanay ng lambat na pandekorasyon: dalawang hilera ng granada para sa bawat hanay ng lambat upang takpan ang dalawang tila mangkok na nasa itaas ng mga haligi. ¹⁴ Ginawa rin niya ang mga patungan at ang mga palangganang ipapatong sa patungan; ¹⁵ isang dagat ng maraming tubig at labindalawang toro sa ilalim nito, ¹⁶ maging ang mga palayok, mga pala, mga pantusok ng karne, at lahat ng iba pang mga kasangkapan—ginawa ni Hiramabi ang mga ito mula sa pinakintab na tanso para kay Haring Solomon, para sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ¹⁷ Hinulma ng hari ang mga ito sa kapatagan ng Jordan, sa maputik na lupa sa pagitan ng Sucot at Zaretan. ¹⁸ Kaya ginawa ni Solomon ang lahat ng mga sisidlang ito sa labis na kasaganaan; sa katunayan, ang timbang ng tanso ay hindi malaman. ¹⁹ Ginawa ni Solomon ang lahat ng mga kasangkapan na nasa loob ng tahanan ng Diyos, maging ang gintong altar, at ang mga mesa kung saan ilalagay ang tinapay na handog; ²⁰ ang mga patungan ng ilawan kasama ang mga ilawan ng mga ito, na dinisenyo upang sindihan sa harap ng loobang silid—gawa ang mga ito sa purong ginto; ²¹ at ang mga bulaklak, ang mga ilawan, at ang mga panipit ay gawa sa ginto, purong ginto. ²² Maging ang mga sindihan ng ilawan, mga palanggana, mga panandok, at mga sunugan ng insenso ay gawa lahat sa purong ginto. Gayon din sa bungad ng tahanan, ang mga loobang pintuan nito patungo sa dakong kabanal-banalan at ang mga pintuan ng tahanan, ang templo, ay gawa sa ginto.

Chapter 5

¹ Kaya natapos ang lahat ng gawain na ginawa ni Solomon para sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Dinala ni Solomon ang mga bagay na inialay ni David na kaniyang ama, kabilang ang pilak, ang ginto, at ang lahat ng mga kasangkapan, at inilagay ang mga ito sa mga silid-imbakan ng tahanan ng Diyos. ² Pagkatapos, tinipon ni Solomon sa Jerusalem ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel, ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng mga lipi, at ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng mga tao sa Israel, upang kunin ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh mula sa lungsod ni David, ang Zion. ³ Lahat ng kalalakihan ng Israel ay nagtipun-tipon sa harapan ng hari sa pagdiriwang, na ginaganap sa ikapitong buwan. ⁴ Dumating ang lahat ng mga nakatatanda ng Israel, at binuhat ng mga Levita ang kaban. ⁵ Dinala nila ang kaban, ang toldang tipanan at ang lahat ng banal na kasangkapan na nasa loob ng tolda. Dinala ng mga pari na kabilang sa tribu ni Levi ang mga bagay na ito. ⁶ Si Haring Solomon at ang buong kapulungan ng Israel ay nagtipon sa harapan ng kaban, na nag-aalay ng mga tupa at mga baka na hindi mabilang. ⁷ Dinala ng mga pari ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh sa lagayan nito, sa loobang silid ng tahanan, sa dakong kabanal-banalan, sa ilalim ng mga pakpak ng

mga kerubin.⁸ Sapagkat nakabuka ang mga pakpak ng mga kerubin sa kinaroroonan ng kaban, at tinakpan ng mga ito ang kaban at ang mga pasanan nito.⁹ Ang mga pasanan ay napakahaba at ang mga dulo nito ay nakikita mula sa dakong banal sa harap ng silid na nasa loob, ngunit hindi nila ito nakikita mula sa labas. Naroon pa rin ang mga ito hanggang sa araw na ito.¹⁰ Walang laman ang kaban maliban sa dalawang tapyas ng bato na inilagay roon ni Moises sa Horeb noong si Yahweh ay gumawa ng kasunduan sa mga tao ng Israel nang makalabas sila sa Ehipto.¹¹ Nangyari na ang mga pari ay lumabas mula sa dakong banal. Inilaan ng lahat ng mga paring naroon ang kanilang mga sarili kay Yahweh; pinangkat sila ayon sa kanilang pagkakabaha-bahagi.¹² Maging ang mga Levitang mga mang-aawit, lahat sila, kabilang sina Asaf, Heman, Jedutun, at ang kanilang lalaking anak at ang kanilang mga kapatid na lalaki ay nakadamit ng pinong lino at tumutugtog ng mga pompiyang, mga alpa, at mga lira, na nakatayo sa silangang dulo ng altar. Kasama nila ang 120 pari na umiihip ng mga trumpeta.¹³ Nangyari na ang mga umiihip ng trumpeta at ang mga mang-aawit ay sama-samang gumawa ng musika, tumutugtog nang iisang tunog na maririnig para sa pagpupuri at pagpapasalamat kay Yahweh. Nilakasan nila ang kanilang mga tinig kasama ng mga trumpeta at mga pompiyang at iba pang mga instrumento, at pinuri nila si Yahweh. Umawit sila, "Sapagkat siya ay mabuti, sapagkat ang kaniyang katapatan sa kaniyang kasunduan ay nananatili magpakailanman." At ang tahanan, na tahanan ni Yahweh ay napuno ng ulap.¹⁴ Ang mga pari ay hindi makatayo sa loob upang maglingkod dahil sa ulap, sapagkat pinuno ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ang kaniyang tahanan.

Chapter 6

¹ At sinabi ni Solomon, "Sinabi ni Yahweh na siya ay titira sa makapal na kadiliman, ² ngunit ipinagtayo kita ng isang matayog na tirahan, isang lugar na titirahan mo magpakailanman." ³ At humarap ang hari at binasbasan ang buong kapulungan ng Israel, habang nakatayo ang buong kapulungan ng Israel. ⁴ Sinabi niya, "Purihin nawa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel na nakipag-usap kay David na aking ama, at tinupad ito sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling mga kamay, sinasabi, ⁵ 'Mula noong araw na inilabas ko ang aking mga tao mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, wala akong piniling lungsod mula sa lahat ng lipi ng Israel kung saan magtatayo ng tahanan, upang naroon ang aking pangalan. Ni hindi ako pumili ng sinumang tao upang maging prinsipal sa aking bayang Israel. ⁶ Gayunpaman, pinili ko ang Jerusalem, upang naroon ang aking pangalan, at pinili ko si David upang mamuno sa aking bayang Israel.' ⁷ Ngayon nasa puso ni David, na aking ama, na magtayo ng tahanan para sa pangalan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ⁸ Ngunit sinabi ni Yahweh kay David, na aking ama, 'Yamang nasa iyong puso ang magtayo ng tahanan para sa

aking pangalan, mabuti ang iyong ginawa na ito ay nasa iyong puso.⁹ Gayunpaman, hindi mo dapat itayo ang tahanan; sa halip, ang iyong anak, na manggagaling sa iyong puso, ang siyang magtatayo ng tahanan para sa aking pangalan.'¹⁰ Tinupad ni Yahweh ang salitang kaniyang sinabi, sapagkat bumangon ako kapalit ni David na aking ama, at umupo ako sa trono ng Israel, ayon sa ipinangako ni Yahweh.

Ipinatayo ko ang tahanan para sa pangalan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel.¹¹

Inilagay ko ang kaban doon, kung saan naroon ang kasunduan ni Yahweh, na

ginawa niya kasama ang mga tao ng Israel."¹² Tumayo si Solomon sa harap ng altar ni Yahweh sa harapan ng buong kapulungan ng Israel, at iniunat ang kaniyang mga

kamay.¹³ Sapagkat gumawa siya ng tansong entablado, limang siko ang haba, limang siko ang lapad, tatlong siko ang taas. At inilagay niya ito sa gitna ng patyo.

Tumayo siya rito at lumuhod sa harapan ng buong kapulungan ng Israel, at itinaas

niya ang kaniyang mga kamay patungo sa kalangitan.¹⁴ Sinabi niya, "Yahweh, Diyos

ng Israel, walang Diyos na katulad mo sa langit man o sa lupa, na tumutupad sa

tipan at sa tipan ng kasunduan sa iyong mga lingkod na lumalakad sa harap mo

nang kanilang buong puso;¹⁵ tinupad mo ang iyong pangako sa iyong lingkod na si

David na aking ama. Oo, nagsalita ka sa iyong bibig at tinupad mo ito ng iyong

kamay, maging sa araw na ito.¹⁶ Kaya ngayon, Yahweh, Diyos ng Israel, tuparin mo

ang pangako mo sa iyong lingkod na si David na aking ama, noong sinabi niya, 'Hindi

ka magkukulang na magkaroon ng lalaki sa aking paningin na uupo sa trono ng

Israel, kung magiging maingat lang ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan na sumunod sa

aking kautusan, tulad ng pagsunod mo sa akin.'¹⁷ Kaya ngayon, Diyos ng Israel,

dalangin ko na ang pangako na ginawa mo sa iyong lingkod na si David ay matupad.

¹⁸ Ngunit talaga bang titira ang Diyos kasama ng mga tao sa lupa? Tingnan, sa buong

kalawakan at maging sa kalangitan mismo ay hindi ka magkasiya—gaano pa kaya sa

templong ito na aking itinayo!¹⁹ Gayunpaman isaalang-alang mo ang panalanging

ito ng iyong lingkod at ang kaniyang kahilingan, Yahweh na aking Diyos; pakinggan

mo ang iyak at panalangin na ipinapanalangin ng iyong lingkod sa iyong harapan.²⁰

Nawa ay maging bukas ang iyong mga mata sa templong ito araw at gabi, sa lugar

kung saan sinabi mong paglalagyan mo ng iyong pangalan—upang dinggin ang mga

panalangin na idadalangin ng iyong lingkod sa lugar na ito.²¹ Kaya pakinggan mo

ang mga kahilingan ng iyong lingkod at ng iyong mga taong Israel kapag kami ay

mananalangin paharap sa lugar na ito. Oo, pakinggan mo mula sa lugar kung saan

ka nakatira, mula sa kalangitan; at kapag iyong napakinggan, patawarin mo.²² Kung

magkasala ang isang tao laban sa kaniyang kapwa at kailangan na manumpa ng

isang panunumpa, at kung siya ay dumating at manumpa ng isang panunumpa sa

harapan ng iyong altar sa tahananang ito,²³ dinggin mo mula sa langit at kumilos ka at

hatulan mo ang iyong mga lingkod, na papagbayarin ang masama, upang parusahan

siya ng nararapat sa kaniyang ginawa. At ipahayag mong matuwid ang walang kasalanan, upang ibigay sa kaniya ang gantimpala dahil sa kaniyang pagkamatuwid.

²⁴ Kapag matalo ng kaaway ang iyong mga taong Israel dahil nagkasala sila sa iyo, kung magbabalik-loob sila sa iyo, at kilalanin ang iyong pangalan, mananalangin, at hihiling ng kapatawaran sa harapan mo sa templong ito—²⁵ pakiusap pakinggan mo mula sa kalangitan at patawarin mo ang kasalanan ng iyong mga taong Israel; ibalik mo sila sa lupaing ibinigay mo sa kanila at sa kanilang mga ninuno. ²⁶ Kapag nakasara ang langit at walang ulan dahil nagkasala laban sa iyo ang mga tao—kung mananalangin sila na nakaharap sa lugar na ito, kikilalanin ang iyong pangalan, at tatalikod sa kanilang kasalanan kapag pinahirapan mo sila—²⁷ dinggin mo sa langit at patawarin mo ang kasalanan ng iyong mga lingkod at ng iyong mga taong Israel, kapag pangungunahan mo sila sa mabuting daang dapat nilang lakaran. Magpadala ka ng ulan sa iyong lupain na ibinigay mo sa iyong mga tao bilang mana nila. ²⁸ Ipagpalagay na may taggutom sa lupain, o ipagpalagay na may sakit, tagtuyot o amag, mga balang o mga uod; o ipagpalagay na sasalakayin ng mga kaaway ang mga tarangkahan ng lungsod sa kanilang lupain, o na may anumang salot o karamdaman —²⁹ at ipagpalagay natin na nanalangin at humiling ang isang tao o ang lahat ng iyong tao sa Israel—na nalalaman ng bawat isa ang salot at kalungkutan sa kaniyang sariling puso habang itinataas ang kaniyang mga kamay tungo sa templong ito. ³⁰ Kung gayon, pakinggan mo mula sa langit, ang lugar kung saan ka nakatira; patawarin mo, at gantimpalaan mo ang bawat tao sa lahat ng kaniyang kaparaanan; alam mo ang kaniyang puso, sapagkat tanging ikaw lamang ang nakakaalam sa puso ng mga tao. ³¹ Gawin mo ito upang sila ay matakot sa iyo, upang sila ay lumakad sa iyong mga kaparaanan sa lahat ng araw na sila ay nabubuhay sa lupain na iyong ibinigay sa aming mga ninuno. ³² Dagdag pa rito, tungkol sa dayuhang hindi kabilang sa iyong mga taong Israel: kapag siya ay dumating mula sa malayong bansa dahil sa iyong dakilang pangalan, sa iyong makapangyarihang kamay, at sa iyong nakataas na bisig; kapag sila ay dumating at mananalangin patungo sa tahanang ito —³³ sa panahong iyon pakiusap pakinggan mo mula sa kalangitan, sa lugar kung saan ka nakatira, at gawin mo ang anumang hihilingin ng dayuhan sa iyo, upang malaman ng lahat ng lahi sa mundo ang iyong pangalan, upang matakot sila sa iyo, katulad ng iyong mga taong Israel, at upang malaman nila na ang tahanang ito na itinayo ko ay tinatawag sa iyong pangalan. ³⁴ Ipagpalagay nating lumabas ang iyong mga tao upang makipagdigma laban sa kanilang mga kaaway, sa anumang kaparaanang ipadadala mo sila, at ipagpalagay nating nananalangin sila patungo sa lungsod na ito na iyong pinili, at patungo sa tahanang itinayo ko sa iyong pangalan. ³⁵ Sa panahong iyon pakinggan mo mula sa kalangitan ang kanilang panalangin, ang kanilang kahilingan, at tulungan sa kanilang layunin. ³⁶ Ipagpalagay na nagkasala

silalaban sa iyo—yamang walang sinuman ang hindi nagkakasala—at ipagpalagay na galit ka sa kanila at ibibigay mo sila sa kanilang kaaway, upang dalhin sila ng kaaway at gawin silang mga bihag sa kanilang lupain, maging malayo man o malapit. ³⁷ At ipagpalagay na napagtanto nila na sila ay nasa lupain kung saan sila ay sapilitang dinala, at ipagpalagay na nagsisi sila at humingi ng pabor mula sa iyo sa lupain ng kanilang pagkakabihag. Ipagpalagay na sasabihin nila, 'Naging matigas ang aming ulo at nagkasala kami. Gumawa kami ng kasamaan.' ³⁸ Ipagpalagay na sila ay magbabalik-loob sa iyo nang buong puso nila at buong kaluluwa nila sa lupain kung saan sila binihag, kung saan sila dinala bilang mga bihag, at ipagpalagay na mananalangin sila tungo sa kanilang lupain, na ibinigay mo sa kanilang mga ninuno, at tungo sa lungsod na iyong pinili, at tungo sa tahanan na aking itinayo para sa iyong pangalan. ³⁹ Sa panahong iyon makinig ka mula sa kalangitan, sa lugar kung saan ka nakatira, sa kanilang panalangin at kanilang mga kahilingan, at tulungan sila sa kanilang adhikain. Patawarin mo ang iyong mga tao, na nagkasala sa iyo. ⁴⁰ Ngayon, aking Diyos, nagmamakaawa ako sa iyo, buksan mo ang iyong mga mata, at ang iyong mga tainga na dinggin ang panalangin na ginawa sa lugar na ito. ⁴¹ Kaya ngayon tumindig, Yahweh na Diyos, pumunta ka sa iyong lugar ng pahingahan, ikaw at ang kaban ng iyong lakas, suotan mo ng kaligtasan, Yahweh na Diyos, ang iyong mga pari, at ang iyong mga banal ay magalak sa iyong kabutihan. ⁴² Yahweh na Diyos, huwag mong italikod ang mukha ng iyong pinili mula sa iyo. Alalahanin mo ang iyong tipan ng katapatan kay David, na iyong lingkod."

Chapter 7

¹ Ngayon pagkatapos manalangin ni Solomon, bumaba ang apoy mula sa langit at nilamon ang mga handog na susunugin at ang mga Alay, at pinuno ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ang tahanan. ² Hindi makapasok ang mga pari sa tahanan ni Yahweh, dahil pinuno ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian ang kaniyang tahanan. ³ Tumingin ang lahat ng mga tao ng Israel nang bumaba ang apoy at ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ay nasa tahanan. Yumuko sila na nakasayad ang kanilang mga mukha sa sahig na bato, sumamba, at nagpasalamat kay Yahweh. Sinabi nila, "Sapagkat siya ay mabuti, sapagkat ang kaniyang tipan ng katapatan ay magpakailanman." ⁴ Kaya naghandog ang hari at ang lahat ng tao ng mga alay kay Yahweh. ⁵ Naghandog ng alay si Haring Solomon ng dalawampung libong mga baka at 120, 000 na mga tupa at mga kambing. Kaya inihandog ng hari at ng lahat ng mga tao ang tahanan ng Diyos. ⁶ Tumayo ang mga pari, nakatayo ang bawat isa kung saan sila naglilingkod; ganoon din ang mga Levita dala ang mga kagamitan ng musika ni Yahweh na ginawa ni David sa pagbibigay ng mga pasasalamat kay Yahweh sa awitin, "Mananatili ang kaniyang tipan ng kasunduan magpakailanman." Nagpatunog ng mga trumpeta ang lahat ng

pari sa harap nila; at tumayo ang lahat ng Israelita. ⁷ Inihandog ni Solomon ang gitna ng patyo na nasa harap ng tahanan ni Yahweh. Hinandog niya roon ang mga handog na susunugin at ang taba ng handog pangkapayapaan, dahil hindi magkasya sa ginawa niyang altar na tanso ang mga handog na susunudin, ang mga butil na handog, at ang taba. ⁸ Kaya idinaos ni Solomon ang pagdiriwang sa panahong iyon sa loob ng pitong araw, kasama ang buong Israel, isang napakalaking kapulungan, mula sa Lebo Hamat hanggang sa batis ng Ehipto. ⁹ At sa ika-walong araw nagdaos sila ng taimtim na pagtitipon, sapagkat ginawa nila ang paghahandog ng altar sa loob ng pitong araw, at ang pagdiriwang sa loob ng pitong araw. ¹⁰ Sa ika-dalawampu't tatlong araw ng ika-pitong buwan, pina-uwi ni Solomon ang mga tao sa kanilang mga tahanan na may mga pusong masaya at nagagalak dahil sa kabutihan na ipinakita ni Yahweh kay David, kay Solomon, at sa Israel, ang kaniyang mga tao. ¹¹ Sa gayon natapos ni Solomon ang tahanan ni Yahweh at ang kaniyang sariling tahanan. Lahat ng nasa puso ni Solomon na gawin sa tahanan ni Yahweh at sa kaniyang sariling tahanan, matagumpay niyang nagawa. ¹² Nagpakita si Yahweh kay Solomon sa gabi at sinabi sa kaniya, "Narinig ko ang iyong panalangin, at pinili ko ang lugar na ito para sa aking sarili bilang isang bahay alayan. ¹³ Ipagpalagay na isinara ko ang kalangitan upang walang ulan, o kung utusan ko ang mga balang na lamunin ang lupain, o kung magpadala ako ng sakit sa aking mga tao. ¹⁴ Sa panahong iyon kung ang aking mga tao na tinawag sa pamamagitan ng aking pangalan ay magpapakumbaba, mananalangin, hahanapin ako, at tatalikod sa kanilang masasamang gawain, makikikiibig ako mula sa langit, patatawarin ko ang kanilang kasalanan, at pagagalingin ko ang kanilang lupain. ¹⁵ Ngayon magiging bukas ang aking mga mata at makikinig ang aking mga tainga sa mga panalangin na gagawin sa lugar na ito. ¹⁶ Sapagkat pinili ko ngayon at inilaan ang tahananang ito, upang ang aking pangalan ay naroon magpakailanman; at ang aking mga mata at puso ay naroon sa lahat ng panahon. ¹⁷ At ikaw, kung lalakad ka sa harap ko tulad ng iyong amang si David, na sinusunod ang lahat ng iniutos ko sa iyo at sinusunod ang aking mga panuntunan at mga kautusan, ¹⁸ kung gayon, itatatag ko ang trono ng iyong kaharian, tulad ng sinabi ko sa isang kasunduan kay David na iyong ama, noong sinabi ko, 'Hindi mabibigo kailanman ang isa sa iyong lahi na maging hari ng Israel.' ¹⁹ Ngunit kung tatalikod ka, at iiwanan ang aking mga panuntunan at ang mga kautusan na aking ibinigay sa iyo, at kung sasamba ka sa ibang mga diyos at yumuko sa kanila, ²⁰ sa panahong iyon ay bubunutin ko sila mula sa aking lupain na ibinigay ko sa kanila; at ang tahananang ito na itinalaga ko sa aking pangalan—palalayasin ko ito mula sa aking harapan, at gagawin ko itong kawikaan at isang katatawanan sa gitna ng lahat ng lahi ng tao. ²¹ At kahit na ang templong ito sa ngayon ay matayog, magugulat ang lahat na dadaan dito at susutsut. Tatanungin

nila, 'Bakit ginawa ito ni Yahweh sa lupain ito at sa tahananang ito?' ²² Sasagot ang iba, 'Dahil tinalikuran nila si Yahweh, ang kanilang Diyos, na naglabas sa kanilang mga ninuno mula sa lupain ng Ehipto, at bumaling sila sa ibang diyos at yumuko sa kanila at sinamba sila. Iyon ang dahilan kung bakit dinala ni Yahweh ang lahat ng sakunang ito sa kanila.'

Chapter 8

¹ Nangyari na sa pagtatapos ng ika-dalawampung taon ng pagpapatayo ni Solomon ng tahanan ni Yahweh at ng kaniyang sariling tahanan, ² ipinatayo muli ni Solomon ang mga bayan na ibinigay sa kaniya ni Hiram at pinatira niya ang mga Israelita doon. ³ Nilusob at tinalo ni Solomon ang Hamat-Zoba. ⁴ Ipinatayo niya ang Tadmor sa ilang at ipinatayo niya ang lahat ng mga lungsod-imbakan sa Hamat. ⁵ Ipinatayo din niya ang Bet-horong Itaas at Bet-horong Ibaba, mga lungsod na napapalibutan ng mga pader at mayroon ding mga tarangkahan at pangharang. ⁶ Ipinatayo niya ang Baalat at ang lahat ng mga lungsod-imbakan na pag-aari niya at ang lahat ng mga lungsod para sa kaniyang mga karwahe, mga mangangabayo at anumang naisin niyang ipatayo para sa kaniyang kasiyahan sa Jerusalem, sa Lebanon at sa lahat ng mga lupaing kaniyang pinamumunuan. ⁷ Tungkol naman sa lahat ng taong naiwan na Heteo, Amoreo, Perezeo, Hivita at Jebuseo na hindi kabilang sa Israel, ⁸ ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan na naiwan sa lupain na hindi nilipol ng mga Israelita—Sila ay ginawa ni Solomon na mga sapilitang manggagawa hanggang sa panahong ito. ⁹ Gayunpaman, hindi isinama ni Solomon ang mga Israelita sa mga sapilitang manggagawa. Sa halip, sila ay naging kaniyang mga kawal, mga pinuno ng kaniyang mga hukbo, mga tagapangasiwa at pinuno ng kaniyang mga mangangarwahe at kaniyang mga mangangabayo. ¹⁰ Sila rin ang mga punong tagapangasiwa sa mga namamahala na kabilang kay Haring Solomon, 250 sa kanila ang namamahala sa mga manggagawa. ¹¹ Dinala ni Solomon ang anak ng Faraon sa labas ng lungsod ni David, sa tahanan na ipinatayo niya para rito, sapagkat sinabi niya, "Hindi maaaring tumira ang aking asawa sa tahanan ni David na hari ng Israel, sapagkat banal ang lugar kung saan naroroon ang kaban ni Yahweh." ¹² Pagkatapos nito, naghandog si Solomon ng mga alay na susunugin kay Yahweh sa ipinagawa niyang altar sa harap ng portiko. ¹³ Naghandog siya ng mga alay ayon sa kailangan sa bawat araw, inihandog niya ang mga ito na sinusunod ang mga alituntuning nakasaad sa kautusan ni Moises, sa mga Araw ng Pamamahinga, sa bawat paglabas ng bagong buwan, sa mga itinakdang kapistahan, tatlong beses sa bawat taon: ang pagdiriwang ng Pista ng Tinapay na Walang Pampaalsa, Pista ng mga Linggo at ang Pista ng mga Tolda. ¹⁴ Bilang pagsunod sa mga utos ng kaniyang amang si David, itinalaga ni Solomon ang mga pangkat ng pari sa kanilang gawain at ang mga Levita sa kanilang

mga posisyon upang purihin ang Diyos at upang maglingkod sa mga pari ayon sa kailangan sa bawat araw. Itinalaga din niya sa bawat tarangkahan ang mga tagapagbantay ng mga tarangkahan ayon sa kanilang pangkat, sapagkat iniutos din ito ni David na lingkod ng Diyos.¹⁵ Hindi lumabag ang mga taong ito sa mga utos ng hari sa mga pari at sa mga Levita tungkol sa anumang bagay o tungkol sa mga silid-imbakan.¹⁶ Ngayon, natapos ang lahat ng mga gawain ni Solomon, simula sa araw ng pagtatayo ng pundasyon ng tahanan ni Yahweh hanggang sa matapos ito. Sa ganitong paraang natapos at nagamit ang tahanan ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Pagkatapos, pumunta si Solomon sa Ezion-geber at Elot sa baybaying dagat sa lupain ng Edom.¹⁸ Pinadalhan siya ni Hiram ng mga barko na pinangangasiwaan ng mga opisyal na may kaalaman tungkol sa karagatan. Pumunta sila sa Ofir kasama ang mga lingkod ni Solomon. Mula doon, nag-uwi sila ng 450 talentong ginto para kay Haring Solomon.

Chapter 9

¹ Nang mabalitaan ng reyna ng Sheba ang katanyagan ni Solomon, pumunta siya sa Jerusalem upang subukin siya ng mga mahihirap na tanong. Dumating siya nang may napakaraming dala at kasama, mga kamelyo na may pasang mga pampalasa, maraming ginto, at maraming mamahaling bato.² Nang pumunta siya kay Solomon, sinabi niya sa kaniya ang lahat ng nasa kaniyang puso. Sinagot ni Solomon ang lahat ng kaniyang tanong; walang mahirap para kay Solomon; walang tanong na hindi niya nasagot.³ Nang makita ng reyna ng Sheba ang karunungan ni Solomon, at ang palasyo na kaniyang itinayo,⁴ ang pagkain sa kaniyang mesa, ang ayos ng kaniyang mga lingkod, ang mga gawain ng kaniyang mga lingkod at ang kanilang kasuotan, gayundin ang kaniyang mga tagahawak ng saro at ang kanilang kasuotan, at ang pamamaraan ng kaniyang paghahandog ng handog na susunugin sa tahanan ni Yahweh, nawalan siya ng loob.⁵ Sinabi niya sa hari, "Totoo nga ang balita na narinig ko sa aking sariling lupain tungkol sa iyong mga salita at karunungan.⁶ Hindi ako naniwala sa aking narinig hanggang sa nakarating ako dito at ngayon, nakita ito ng aking mga mata. Wala pa sa kalahati ang sinabi sa akin tungkol sa iyong karunungan at kayamanan! Nahigitan mo ang katanyagan na aking narinig.⁷ Pinagpala ang iyong mga tao at ang iyong mga tagapaglingkod na palaging nakatayo sa iyong harapan dahil naririnig nila ang iyong karunungan.⁸ Purihin si Yahweh na iyong Diyos na nalugod sa iyo at naglagay sa iyo sa trono upang maging hari ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos. Dahil mahal ng iyong Diyos ang Israel, ginawa ka niyang hari ng lahat upang patatagin sila magpakailanman upang gawin mo kung ano ang makatarungan at makatuwiran!"⁹ Binigyan niya ang hari ng 120 talento ng ginto at napakaraming sangkap at mga mamahaling bato. Hindi na nakatanggap si Haring Solomon ng

kasing dami ng mga sangkap na ibinigay sa kaniya ng reyna ng Sheba ¹⁰ Ang mga lingkod ni Hiram at ang mga lingkod ni Solomon, na nag-uwi ng mga ginto mula sa Ofir ay nagdala rin ng mga kahoy na algum at mga mamahaling bato. ¹¹ Gamit ang kahoy na algum, gumawa ang hari ng mga hagdan para sa tahanan ni Yahweh at para sa kaniyang tahanan, at ng mga arpa at liro para sa mga musikero. Walang pang nakikitang kahoy na katulad nito nang panahong iyon sa lupain ng Juda. ¹² Ibinigay ni Haring Solomon sa reyna ng Sheba ang lahat ng gusto niya, anuman ang hiniling niya, na karagdagan sa kaniyang dinala sa hari. Kaya umalis siya at umuwi sa kaniyang sariling lupain kasama ang kaniyang mga lingkod. ¹³ Ang timbang ng gintong dumadating kay Solomon sa loob ng isang taon ay 666 talento ng ginto, ¹⁴ hindi pa kabilang ang ginto na idinadala sa kaniya ng mga negosyante at mangangalakal. Nagdala rin ng ginto at pilak kay Solomon ang lahat ng hari sa Arabia at mga gobernador sa bansa. ¹⁵ Gumawa si Haring Solomon ng dalawang daan na malalaking mga kalasag na gawa sa pinanday na ginto. Anim na raang siklo ng ginto ang nagamit sa paggawa sa bawat isa. ¹⁶ Gumawa rin siya ng tatlong daang mga kalasag na gawa sa pinanday na ginto. Tatlong mina ng ginto ang nagamit sa paggawa sa bawat isa. Inilagay ng hari ang mga ito sa Palasyo ng Kagubatang Lebanon. ¹⁷ At nagpagawa ang hari ng isang napakalaking trono ng garing at binalot ito ng pinakamagandang ginto. ¹⁸ Mayroon anim na baitang paakyat sa trono at pabilog ang likod ng tuktok ng trono. May mga patungan ng kamay sa magkabilang bahagi ng trono at may dalawang leon na nakatayo sa magkabilang bahagi ng patungan ng kamay. ¹⁹ May labindalawang imahe ng leon ang nakatayo sa bawat baitang, isa sa bawat gilid ng bawat anim na baitang. Walang tronong katulad nito sa ibang kaharian. ²⁰ Ang lahat ng kopang iniinuman ni Haring Solomon ay mga ginto at ang lahat ng kopang iniinuman sa Palasyo ng Kagubatang Lebanon ay mga purong ginto. Walang pilak dahil ang pilak itinuturing na hindi mahalaga sa kapanahunan ni Solomon. ²¹ Ang hari ay may pangkat ng mga barko sa karagatan kasama ang mga barko ni Hiram. Minsan sa bawat ika-tatlong taon, nagdadala ang pangkat ng mga barko ng ginto, pilak at garing at ng mga gorilya at malalaking unggoy. ²² Kaya nahigitan ni Haring Solomon ang lahat ng mga hari sa buong mundo sa kayamanan at karunungan. ²³ Hinahangad ng buong daigdig na makaharap si Solomon upang mapakinggan ang kaniyang karunungan na inilagay ng Diyos sa kaniyang puso. ²⁴ Nagdadala ang mga bumibisita ng mga pagpaparangal, mga sisidlang gawa sa pilak at ginto, mga damit, baluti at mga sangkap, gayundin ng mga kabayo at mola. Nagpatuloy ito taun-taon. ²⁵ May apat na libong kuwadra si Solomon para sa mga kabayo at mga karwahe at labindalawang libong mangangabayo, na kaniyang inilagay sa mga lungsod ng mga karwahe at sa kaniya sa Jerusalem. ²⁶

Pinamumunuan niya ang lahat ng hari mula sa Ilog Eufrates hanggang sa lupain ng mga Filisteo at sa hangganan ng Ehipto.²⁷ May pilak ang hari sa Jerusalem, na kasindami ng mga bato sa lupa. Ginawa niyang sagana ang kahoy na sedar katulad ng punong sikamoro na nasa mababang lugar.²⁸ Nagdala sila ng mga kabayo para kay Solomon galing sa Ehipto at mula sa lahat ng lupain.²⁹ Ang iba pang mga pangyayari tungkol kay Solomon mula sa simula hanggang sa wakas, hindi ba ito nakasulat sa Kasaysayan ni Propeta Natan at sa Pahayag ni Ahias na taga-Shilo at sa mga Pangitain ni Propeta Iddo tungkol kay Reboam na anak ni Nebat?³⁰ Naghari si Solomon sa Jerusalem sa buong Israel ng apatnapung taon.³¹ At namatay siya at inilibing ng mga tao sa lungsod ni David na kaniyang ama. Si Rehoboam na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 10

¹ Pumunta sa Shekem si Rehoboam, dahil darating ang lahat ng mga taga-Israel sa Shekem upang gawin siyang hari. ² Narinig ito ni Jeroboam na anak ni Nebat (dahil nasa Egipto siya, kung saan siya tumakas mula kay haring Solomon, ngunit bumalik si Jeroboam mula sa Ehipto). ³ Kaya ipinatawag nila siya, dumating si Jeroboam at ang lahat ng Israelita. Kinausap nila si Rehoboam at sinabi, ⁴ "Ginawang mahirap ng iyong ama ang aming mga pasanin. Kaya ngayon, gawin mong mas madali ang mahirap na gawain ng iyong ama, at pagaanin mo ang mabigat na pasanin na ibinigay niya sa amin at paglilingkuran ka namin." ⁵ Sinabi ni Rehoboam sa kanila, "Bumalik kayo sa akin pagkatapos ng tatlong araw." Kaya, umalis na ang mga tao. ⁶ Sumangguni si Haring Rehoboam sa mga matandang kalalakihan na nagpayo kay Solomon na kaniyang ama noong nabubuhay pa siya. sinabi niya, "Paano ninyo ako papayuhan upang mabigyan ng kasagutan ang mga taong ito?" ⁷ Nakipag-usap sila sa kaniya at sinabi, "Kung magiging mabuti ka sa mga taong ito at bibigyang-lugod mo sila at magsasabi ng mga mabubuting salita sa kanila, magiging alipin mo sila sa habang panahon." ⁸ Ngunit hindi pinakinggan ni Rehoboam ang payo na ibinigay ng mga matandang kalalakihan sa kaniya at sumangguni siya sa mga kabataang lalaki na kasabayan niyang lumaki at nagpapayo sa kaniya. ⁹ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ano ang maibibigay ninyong payo sa akin upang sagutin natin ang mga taong ito na nakipag-usap sa akin at sinasabi, "Pagaanin mo ang mga pasanin na ibinigay ng iyong ama sa amin?" ¹⁰ Nagsalita ang mga kabataang lalaki na kasabayang lumaki ni Rehoboam na nagsasabi, "Makipag-usap ka sa mga taong nagsabi sa iyo na ginawang mabigat ng iyong amang si Solomon ang kanilang mga pasanin, na kailangan mong gawing mas magaan. Dapat mong sabihin sa kanila, 'Mas makapal ang aking hinliliit kaysa sa baywang ng aking ama.' ¹¹ Kaya ngayon, bagaman

pinapasan kayo ng aking ama ng isang mabigat na pasanin, dadagdagan ko pa ang inyong mga pasanin. Pinarusahan kayo ng aking ama ng mga latigo, ngunit parurusahan ko kayo sa pamamagitan ng mga alakdan."¹² Kaya pumunta si Jeroboam at ang lahat ng tao kay Rehoboam sa ikatlong araw, kagaya ng iniutos ng hari sa kanila ng sabihin niya, "Bumalik kayo sa akin sa ikatlong araw."¹³ Marahas silang sinagot ng hari. Hindi pinansin ni Haring Rehoboam ang payo ng mga matandang kalalakihan.¹⁴ Nakipag-usap siya sa kanila na sinunod ang payo ng mga kabataang lalaki at sinabi, "Gagawin kong mas mabigat ang inyong mga pasanin at dadagdagan ko pa ito. Pinarusahan kayo ng aking ama ng mga latigo, ngunit parurusahan ko kayo sa pamamagitan ng mga alakdan."¹⁵ Hindi nakinig ang hari sa mga tao, sapagkat ito ang isang pangyayaring pinahintulutan ng Diyos, upang matupad ni Yahweh ang kaniyang salita na sinabi niya sa pamamagitan ni Ahias na Silonita kay Jeroboam na anak ni Nebat.¹⁶ Nang makita ng mga taga-Israel na hindi nakinig ang hari sa kanila, sinagot siya ng mga tao at sinabi, "Anong bahagi mayroon kami kay David? Wala kaming mana sa anak ni Jesse! Bumalik na kayong mga taga-Israel sa inyong mga tolda. Ngayon David, bahala ka ng tumingin sa iyong sariling tolda." Kaya, bumalik na ang bawat isa sa mga Israelita sa kanilang mga tolda.¹⁷ Ngunit ang mga taga-Israel na nakatira sa mga lungsod ng Juda, pinamunuan sila ni Rehoboam.¹⁸ Pagkatapos, ipinadala ni Haring Rehoboam si Adoram na namumuno sa sapilitang panggawa, ngunit binato siya ng mga Israelita hanggang sa namatay siya. Kaagad na tumakas si Haring Rehoboam sakay ng kaniyang karwahe patungo sa Jerusalem.¹⁹ Kaya, nagrerebelde ang Israel laban sa sambahayan ni David hanggang sa mga panahong ito.

Chapter 11

¹ Nang makarating si Rehoboam sa Jerusalem, tinipon niya ang sambahayan ni Juda at Benjamin, 180, 000 na piling mga lalaking mandirigma na makikipaglaban sa Israel upang maibalik kay Rehoboam ang kaharian.² Ngunit natanggap ni Semaías na lingkod ng Diyos ang salita ni Yahweh, na nagsasabi,³ "Sabihin mo kay Rehoboam na anak ni Solomon na hari ng Juda at sa buong Israel na nasa Juda at Benjamin.⁴ Sinabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Hindi ninyo dapat salakayin o kalabanin ang inyong mga kapatid. Dapat bumalik ang bawat isa sa kaniyang tahanan sapagkat ang bagay na ito ay pinahintulutan kong mangyari.'" Kaya nakinig sila sa mga salita ni Yahweh at hindi na nila kinalaban si Jeroboam.⁵ Nanirahan si Rehoboam sa Jerusalem at nagpatayo ng mga lungsod sa Juda upang maging pananggalang.⁶ Ipinatayo niya ang Bethlehem, Etam, Tekoa,⁷ Beth-sur, Soco, Adullam,⁸ Gat, Maresa, Zif,⁹ Adoraim, Laquis, Azeka,¹⁰ Zora, Aijalon, at Hebron. Ito ay mga pinatibay na lungsod sa Juda at

Benjamin.¹¹ Pinatibay niya ang mga tanggulan at naglagay ng mga pinuno sa mga ito na may kasamang imbakan ng mga pagkain, langis at alak.¹² Naglagay siya ng mga kalasag at mga sibat sa bawat lungsod at labis na pinatibay ang mga lungsod. Sakop niya ang Juda at Benjamin.¹³ Pumunta sa kaniya ang mga pari at ang mga Levitang nasa buong Israel na mula sa loob ng kanilang hangganan.¹⁴ Sapagkat iniwan ng mga Levita ang kanilang mga pastulan at mga pag-aari upang pumunta sa Juda at Jerusalem; sapagkat itinaboy sila ni Jeroboam at ng kaniyang mga anak, kaya hindi na sila makagagawa pa ng mga tungkulin ng pari para kay Yahweh.¹⁵ Nagtalaga si Jeroboam ng mga pari para sa mga dambana at sa mga diyus-diyosang guya at kambing na kaniyang ipinagawa.¹⁶ Sumunod sa kanila ang mga tao mula sa lahat ng mga tribu ng Israel na itinuon ang kanilang puso na hanapin si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. Pumunta sila sa Jerusalem upang maghandog kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno.¹⁷ Kaya pinalakas nila ang kaharian ng Juda at pinatatag sa loob ng tatlong taon si Rehoboam na anak ni Solomon sapagkat sa loob ng tatlong taon, sinunod nila ang paraan ng pamumuhay nina David at Solomon.¹⁸ Napangasawa ni Rehoboam si Mahalat, ang anak na babae ni Jerimot na anak ni David at ni Abihail na anak ni Eliab na na anak ni Jesse.¹⁹ Nagsilang siya ng mga batang lalaki na sina Jeus, Semarias at Zaham.²⁰ Kasunod ni Mahalat, napangasawa ni Rehoboam si Maaca na anak ni Absalom. Isinilang niya sina Abiaz, Atai, Ziza at Selomit.²¹ Minahal ni Rehoboam si Maaca na anak ni Absalom nang higit sa lahat ng kaniyang ibang mga asawa at sa kaniyang mga asawang alipin (mayroon siyang labing-walong asawa at animnapung asawang alipin at naging ama ng labing-walong mga anak na lalaki at animnapung mga anak na babae).²² Itinalaga ni Rehoboam si Abias na anak ni Maaca upang maging pinuno sa kaniyang mga kapatid. Naisip niyang gawing hari si Abias.²³ Namuno ng may karunungan si Rehoboam, ikinalat niya ang lahat ng kaniyang lalaking anak sa buong lupain ng Juda at Benjamin hanggang sa mga matitibay na lungsod. Binigyan rin niya sila ng saganang pagkain at naghanap siya ng maraming asawa para sa kanila.

Chapter 12

¹ Nangyari nang naging matatag na ang paghahari ni Rehoboam at malakas siya, tinalikuran niya ang mga kautusan ni Yahweh—kasama ang buong Israel.² Nangyari na sa ikalimang taon ng paghahari ni Haring Rehoboam, sinalakay ni Shishak na hari ng Ehipto ang Jerusalem dahil hindi naging tapat ang mga tao kay Yahweh.³ Kasama niyang dumating ang kaniyang mga kawal na isang libo at dalawang daang karwahe at animnapung libong mangangabayo. Kasama niya ang hindi mabilang na mga kawal mula sa Ehipto: mga taga-Libya, mga taga-Sukuim at mga taga-Etiopia.⁴

Sinakop niya ang mga matatag na lungsod na pag-aari ng Juda at nakarating siya sa Jerusalem.⁵ Ngayon, pumunta ang propetang si Semaías kay Rehoboam at sa mga pinuno ng Juda na nagtipun-tipon sa Jerusalem dahil kay Shishak. Sinabi ni Semaías sa kanila, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh. 'Tinalikuran ninyo ako, kaya ibinigay ko rin kayo sa mga kamay ni Shishak.'" ⁶ Kaya nagpakumbaba ang mga prinsipe ng Israel at ang hari at sinabi, "Matuwid si Yahweh." ⁷ Nang makita ni Yahweh na nagpakumbaba sila, nagsalita si Yaweh sa pamamagitan ni Semaías, sinabi niya ito, "Nagpakumbaba sila. Hindi ko sila pupuksain. Sasagipin ko sila sa ganap na kapahamakan at hindi maibubuhos ang aking poot sa Jerusalem sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ni Shishak." ⁸ Gayon pa man, magiging mga tagapaglingkod niya sila, upang maunawaan nila kung paano ang maglingkod sa akin at ang maglingkod sa mga pinuno ng ibang mga bansa." ⁹ Kaya nilusob ni Shishak na hari ng Egipto ang Jerusalem at kinuha ang mga kayamanan sa tahanan ni Yahweh at ang mga kayamanan sa bahay ng hari. kinuha niya ang lahat, kinuha rin niya ang mga gintong kalasag na ginawa ni Solomon. ¹⁰ Nagpagawa si Haring Rehoboam ng mga tansong kalasag bilang kapalit ng mga ito at ipinagkatiwala ang mga ito sa mga kamay ng pinuno ng mga tagabantay, na nagbabantay ng mga pintuan sa bahay ng hari. ¹¹ Nangyari na sa tuwing pumapasok ang hari sa tahanan ni Yaweh, binubuhat ng mga tagabantay ang mga kalasag at pagkatapos ay ibabalik sa silid ng mga tagabantay. ¹² Nang magpakumbaba si Rehoboam, nawala ang poot ni Yaweh sa kaniya, at hindi na niya pinuksa si Rehoboam nang lubusan; bukod dito may matatagpuan paring mabuti sa Juda. ¹³ Kaya, pinalakas ni Haring Rehoboam ang kaniyang paghahari sa Jerusalem at nagpatuloy ang kaniyang pagiging hari. Apatnapu't isang taon si Rehoboam nang magsimula siyang maghari, at naghari siya ng labing pitong taon sa Jerusalem, ang lungsod na pinili ni Yaweh sa lahat ng mga lipi ng Israel upang maipahayag ang kaniyang pangalan doon. Naama ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina na isang Ammonita. ¹⁴ Masama ang kaniyang ginawa, dahil hindi niya itinuon ang kaniyang puso sa paghahanap kay Yahweh. ¹⁵ Tungkol sa iba pang mga bagay na may kinalaman kay Rehoboam, mula umpisa at hanggang sa huli, hindi ba isinulat ang mga ito sa sulat ng propetang si Semaías at ng propetang si Iddo, na mayroon ding mga talaan ng mga angkan at ang malimit na digmaan sa pagitan ni Rehoboam at Jeroboam? ¹⁶ Namatay si Rehoboam at inilibing siyang kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno sa lungsod ni David. Si Abija na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 13

¹ Sa ika-labingwalong taon ni Haring Jeroboam, nagsimulang maghari si Abias sa Judah. ² Naghari siya ng tatlong taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay

Maacah na anak ni Uriel na taga-Gibeá. Nagkaroon ng digmaan sa pagitan ni Abias at Jeroboam.³ Nagtungo si Abias sa digmaan dala ang malakas na hukbo, magigiting na mga kawal at 400, 000 na piniling mga kalalakihan. Humanay naman si Jeroboam laban sa kaniya ng 800, 000 na piling mga kalalakihan, malalakas at magigiting na mga kawal.⁴ Tumayo si Abias sa Bundok ng Zemaraim, sa may lupaing maburot ng Efraim at nagsabi, "Makinig ka sa akin Jeroboam at lahat ng Israel!"⁵ Hindi ba ninyo alam na si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, ang nagbigay kay David ng pamumuno sa buong Israel magpakailanman, sa kaniya at sa kaniyang mga anak sa pamamagitan ng isang kasunduan?⁶ Ngunit si Jeroboam na anak na lalaki ni Nebat, ang lingkod ni Solomon na anak ni David ay nakipaglaban at naghimagsik sa kaniyang panginoon.⁷ Mga walang kabuluhan lalaki na mga hamak na tao ang nakipagtipon sa kaniya. Dumating sila laban kay Rehoboam na anak ni Solomon, nang bata pa si Rehoboam at walang pang karanasan at hindi sila kayang tapatan.⁸ Ngayon ay sinasabi ninyo na kaya ninyong labanan ang makapangyarihang pamumuno ni Yahweh sa kamay ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni David. Kayo ay isang malaking hukbo at kasama ninyo ang mga ginintuang guya na ginawa ni Jeroboam bilang mga diyos ninyo.⁹ Hindi ba't pinaalis ninyo ang mga pari ni Yahweh na mga anak ni Aaron at ang mga Levita? Hindi ba gumawa kayo ng mga pari para sa inyong sarili ayon sa pamamaraan ng ibang lahi ng ibang lupain? Ang sinumang dumarating upang italaga ang kaniyang sarili sa pamamagitan ng isang batang toro at pitong lalaking tupa ay maaaring maging isang pari sa mga hindi tunay na diyos.¹⁰ Ngunit para sa amin, si Yahweh ang aming Diyos at hindi namin siya tinalikuran. Mayroon kaming mga pari na mga anak ni Aaron na naglilingkod kay Yahweh at ang mga Levita na nasa kanilang mga gawain.¹¹ Nagsusunog sila sa bawat umaga at gabi ng mga alay na susunugin at mga mababangong insenso para kay Yahweh. Sila rin ay naghahanda ng tinapay na handog sa ibabaw ng dinalisay na hapag. Sinisindihan rin nila ang ilawang gintong patungan upang ang mga ito ay magliwanag sa bawat gabi. Sinusunod namin ang mga kautusan ni Yahweh na aming Diyos, ngunit tinalikuran ninyo siya.¹² Tingnan ninyo, kasama namin ang Diyos na siyang namumuno at ang kaniyang mga pari ay narito dala ang mga trumpeta upang magpatunog ng babala laban sa inyo. Bayang Israel, huwag ninyong labanan si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno, sapagkat hindi kayo magtatagumpay."¹³ Ngunit naghanda si Jeroboam ng isang lihim na pagsalakay sa kanilang likuran. Ang kaniyang hukbo ay nasa harapan ng Juda at ang lihim na pagsalakay ay nasa kanilang likuran.¹⁴ Nang lumingon sa likuran ang mga taga-Juda, nakita nila na ang labanan ay parehong nasa kanilang harapan at likuran. Sumigaw sila ng malakas kay Yahweh at hinipan ng mga pari ang mga trumpeta.¹⁵ At sumigaw ang mga kalalakihan ng Juda at habang sumisigaw sila, nangyari nga na hinampas ng Diyos si Jeroboam at ang lahat ng Israel sa

harapan ni Abias at ng taga-Juda. ¹⁶ Tumakas ang mga Israelita mula sa Juda at ipinasakamay sila ng Diyos sa mga taga-Juda. ¹⁷ Pinatay sila ni Abias at ng kaniyang hukbo; 500, 000 na piling lalaki ng Israel ang namatay. ¹⁸ Sa ganitong paraan, natalo ang Israel nang panahong iyon. Nagtagumpay ang mga taga-Juda dahil umasa sila kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno. ¹⁹ Tinugis ni Abias si Jeroboam at sinakop niya ang mga lungsod mula sa kaniya, ang Bethel, Jesana at Efron, kasama ang mga nayon ng mga ito. ²⁰ Hindi na nabawi ni Jeroboam ang kapangyarihan sa panahon ng paghahari ni Abias, hinampas siya ni Yahweh at namatay siya. ²¹ Subalit naging makapangyarihan si Abias, nagkaroon siya ng labing-apat na asawa at naging ama ng dalawampu't dalawang anak na lalaki at labing-anim na anak na babae. ²² Ang iba pang ginawa at sinabi ni Abias ay naisulat sa kasaysayan ni proteta Iddo.

Chapter 14

¹ Namatay si Abias at inilibing siya kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno sa lungsod ni David. Ang kaniyang anak na si Asa ang naging hari. Sa kaniyang kapanahunan, mapayapa ang lupain nang sampung taon. ² Ginawa ni Asa ang mabuti at matuwid sa paningin ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos, ³ sapagkat tinanggal niya ang mga altar ng mga diyus-diyosan at mga dambana. Giniba niya ang mga sagradong batong poste at binuwal ang mga imahe ni Ashera. ⁴ Inutusan niya ang mga taga-Juda na hanapin si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno at tuparin ang kaniyang batas at mga kautusan. ⁵ Tinanggal din niya sa lahat ng lungsod ng Juda ang mga dambana at ang mga altar na sunugan ng insenso. Naging mapayapa ang kaharian sa kaniyang pamamahala. ⁶ Nagpatayo siya ng matitibay na pader sa lungsod ng Juda, sapagkat mapayapa ang lupain at walang digmaan sa mga panahong iyon dahil binigyan siya ni Yahweh ng kapayapaan. ⁷ Sapagkat sinabi ni Asa sa Juda, "Itayo natin ang mga lungsod na ito at gumawa tayo ng mga pader sa paligid nito, mga tore, tarangkahan at rehas. Sa atin pa rin ang lupain dahil hinanap natin si Yahweh na ating Diyos. Hinanap natin siya at binigyan niya tayo ng kapayapaan sa bawat dako." Kaya nagtayo sila at nagtagumpay. ⁸ May mga kawal si Asa na nagdadala ng mga kalasag at mga sibat. Mula sa tribu ni Juda ay mayroon siyang 300, 000 na tauhan at mula sa tribu ni Benjamin ay 280, 000 na tauhan na nagdadala ng mga kalasag at mga pana. Malalakas at matatapang ang mga kalalakihang ito. ⁹ Nilusob sila ni Zera na taga-Etiopia na may hukbong isang milyong kawal at tatlong daang karwahe at nagtungo siya sa Maresa. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, lumabas si Asa upang harapin siya at itinakda nila ang hanay para sa labanan sa lambak ng Sefata at Maresa. ¹¹ Tumangis si Asa kay Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos at sinabi, "Yahweh, walang iba kundi ikaw lamang ang tumutulong sa mga mahihina kapag humaharap sa mga kaaway. Tulungan mo kami

Yahweh na aming Diyos sapagkat umaasa kami sa iyo at sa iyong pangalan, narito kami laban sa ganito karaming bilang. Yahweh, ikaw ang aming Diyos, huwag mong hayaang matalo ka ng tao." ¹² Kaya hinampas ni Yahweh ang mga taga-Etiopia sa harapan ni Asa at ng Juda, tumakas ang mga taga-Etiopia. ¹³ Hinabol sila ni Asa at ang kaniyang mga kawal hanggang Gerar. Kaya marami sa mga taga-Etiopia ang namatay at ang iba ay hindi na nakabawi pa, dahil lubos silang nawasak sa harapan ni Yahweh at sa kaniyang hukbo. Marami ang nasamsam ng hukbo. ¹⁴ Winasak ng hukbo ang lahat ng nayon sa paligid ng Gerar, dahil natakot ang lahat ng naninirahan doon kay Yahweh. Sinamsam ng hukbo ang lahat ng nayon at marami silang nakuhang mahahalagang bagay. ¹⁵ Winasak din ng hukbo ang mga toldang tinirhan ng mga pastol na pagala-gala, kinuha nila ang napakaraming tupa, gayundin ang mga kamelyo at bumalik na sila sa Jerusalem.

Chapter 15

¹ Bumaba ang Espiritu ng Diyos kay Azarias na anak na lalaki ni Oded. ² Umalis siya upang makipagkita kay Asa at sinabi sa kaniya, "Makinig ka sa akin Asa at ang lahat ng mga tao sa tribu nina Juda at Benjamin. Kasama ninyo si Yahweh habang kayo ay nasa kaniya. Kung siya ay inyong hahanapin, matatagpuan ninyo siya. Ngunit kung itatakwil ninyo siya, itatakwil rin niya kayo. ³ Ngayon, sa napakahabang panahon, hindi kasama ng Israel ang tunay na Diyos, walang nagtuturong pari at wala ang kautusan ng Diyos. ⁴ Ngunit sa kanilang kagipitan, nagbalik-loob sila kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, hinanap nila si Yahweh at siya ay natagpuan nila. ⁵ Sa mga panahong iyon, walang kapayapaan sa taong naglalakbay palayo, ni sa taong naglalakbay papunta roon. Sa halip, malaki ang kapahamakang ang nasa lahat ng naninirahan sa mga lupain. ⁶ Nagkawatak-watak sila, bansa laban sa bansa at lungsod laban sa lungsod sapagkat pinahirapan sila ng Diyos ng lahat ng uri ng pagdurusa. ⁷ Ngunit magpakatatag kayo at huwag kayong panghinaan ng loob sapagkat gagantimpalaan kayo sa inyong mga gawa." ⁸ Nang marinig ni Asa ang mga salitang ito, ang propesiya ni propeta Oded, lumakas ang kaniyang loob at ipinaalis ang mga bagay na kasuklam-suklam sa buong lupain ng Juda at Benjamin at sa mga lungsod na nabihag niya mula sa bayan sa burol ng Efraim. Muli niyang ipinatayo ang dambana ni Yahweh na nasa harapan ng portiko ng tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁹ Tinipon niya ang lahat ng mga taga-Juda at Benjamin at ang mga naninirahang kasama nila, mga taong nagmula kay Efraim at Manases at Simeon. Sapagkat nang makita nila na kasama niya si Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos, napakarami nilang pumunta sa kaniya na nagmula sa Israel. ¹⁰ Kaya nagtipun-tipon sila sa Jerusalem sa ikatlong buwan, sa ika-labinlimang taon ng paghahari ni Asa. ¹¹ Nang araw na iyon, inihandog nila kay Yahweh ang ilan sa kanilang mga nasamsam: pitong daang baka

at pitong libong tupa at mga kambing ang kanilang dinala.¹² Gumawa sila ng kasunduan na hahanapin nila nang buong puso at kaluluwa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno.¹³ Nagkasundo sila na dapat ipapatay ang sinumang tumangging hanapin si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. Hamak man o dakila ang taong ito, lalaki man o babae.¹⁴ Nangako sila kay Yahweh nang may malakas na tinig, may sigawan, may mga trumpeta at may mga tambuli.¹⁵ Nagalak ang buong Juda sa pangako, sapagkat buong puso silang nangako kay Yahweh at hinanap nila ang Diyos nang may buong pagnanais at siya ay natagpuan nila. Binigyan sila ni Yahweh ng kapayapaan sa buong lupain.¹⁶ Inalis din niya sa pagiging reyna si Maaca na kaniyang lola dahil gumawa siya ng kasuklam-suklam na imahe ng diyosang si Ashera. Giniba ni Asa ang kasuklam-suklam na imahe, dinurog niya iyon at sinunog sa batis ng Kidron.¹⁷ Ngunit hindi tinanggal ang mga dambana sa Israel. Gayunpaman, naging tapat ang puso ni Asa noong mga panahong nabubuhay pa siya.¹⁸ Dinala niya sa tahanan ng Diyos ang mga kagamitan ng kaniyang ama at ang kaniyang sariling kagamitan na pag-aari ni Yahweh: mga pilak at mga gintong kagamitan.¹⁹ Wala nang digmaan hanggang sa ika-tatlumpu't limang taon ng paghahari ni Asa.

Chapter 16

¹ Sa ikatatlumpu't anim na taon ng paghahari ni Asa, agrisibong kumilos si Baasa na hari ng Israel laban sa Juda at itinayo ang Rama upang walang sinumang makalabas o makapasok sa lupain ni Asa na hari ng Juda.² Pagkatapos, kinuha ni Asa ang pilak at ginto mula sa silid imbakan sa templo ni Yahweh at sa sambahayan ng hari at ipinadala kay Ben-hadad, ang hari ng Aram na nakatira sa Damascus. Sinabi niya,³ "Magkaroon tayo ng kasunduan, gaya ng aking ama at ng iyong ama. Tingnan mo, pinadalhan kita ng pilak at ginto. Putulin mo na ang iyong kasunduan kay Baasha na hari ng Israel, upang ako ay lubayan niya."⁴ Pinakinggan ni Ben-hadad si Haring Asa at ipinadala niya ang mga pinuno ng kaniyang mga hukbo laban sa mga lungsod ng Israel. Sinalakay nila ang Ijon, Dan at Abelmain at ang imbakang lungsod ng Neftali.⁵ Nang mabalitaan ito ni Baasha, itinigil niya ang pagpapatayo sa Rama at itinigil niya ang kaniyang gawain.⁶ Pagkatapos, tinawag ni haring Asa ang lahat ng Juda. Kinuha nila ang mga bato at mga troso sa Rama na ginagamit ni Baasha sa pagtatayo ng lungsod. Pagkatapos, ginamit ni Haring Asa ang mga kagamitang iyon upang itayo ang Geba at Mizpah.⁷ Sa panahong iyon, pumunta ang manghuhulang si Hanani kay Asa, ang hari ng Juda at sinabi sa kaniya, "Dahil umasa ka sa hari ng Aram at hindi ka umasa kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos, ang hukbo ng hari ng Aram ay nakatakas mula sa iyong mga kamay."⁸ Hindi ba malaking hukbo ang mga taga-Ethiopia at mga

taga-Libya na may mga napakaraming karwahe at mangangabayo? Ngunit, dahil umasa ka kay Yahweh, pinagtagumpay ka niya laban sa kanila. ⁹ Sapagkat nagmamasid si Yahweh sa lahat ng dako ng mundo upang ipakita niya ang kaniyang kapangyarihan sa ngalan ng mga buong pusong nagtitiwala sa kaniya. Ngunit ikaw ay naging hangal sa mga bagay na ito. Mula ngayon, makakaranas ka ng digmaan."

¹⁰ Pagkatapos, nagalit si Asa sa propeta; ikinulong niya ito, sapagkat nagalit siya sa kaniya sa mga bagay na ito. Sa araw na iyon, pinahirapan ni Asa ang ilan sa mga tao.

¹¹ Ang lahat ng mga ginawa ni Asa mula sa umpisa hanggang sa wakas, tingnan ninyo, nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Hari ng Juda at Israel. ¹² Sa ikatatlumpu't siyam na taon ng kaniyang paghahari, si Asa ay nagkaroon ng sakit sa paa; napakalubha ng kaniyang sakit. Gayunpaman, hindi siya humingi ng tulong kay Yahweh, kundi sa mga manggagamot lamang. ¹³ Namatay si Asa kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno; namatay siya nang ikaapatnapu't isang taon ng kaniyang paghahari. ¹⁴ Inilibing nila siya sa kaniyang sariling libingan, na ipinahukay niya sa lungsod ni David para sa kaniyang. Inilagay siya sa kabaong na puno ng mababangong amoy at iba't ibang uri ng pabango na inihanda ng mga taong mahusay gumawa ng pabango. Pagkatapos, gumawa sila ng napakalaking apoy bilang parangal sa kaniya.

Chapter 17

¹ Si Jehoshafat na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari at nagpakalakas siya laban sa Israel. ² Naglagay siya ng mga hukbo sa lahat ng pinatibay na lungsod ng Juda at naglagay ng mga kampo sa lupain ng Juda at sa mga lungsod ng Efraim na sinakop ng kaniyang amang si Asa. ³ Kasama ni Jehoshafat si Yahweh dahil lumakad siya sa unang kaparaanan ng kaniyang ama na si David at hindi siya bumaling sa mga Baal. ⁴ Sa halip, nagtiwala siya sa Diyos ng kaniyang ama, at lumakad siya ayon sa kaniyang mga kautusan, hindi ayon sa gawain ng Israel. ⁵ Kaya itinatag ni Yahweh ang pamamahala sa kaniyang kamay, nagbigay ng parangal kay Jehoshafat ang lahat ng Juda. Nagkaroon siya ng napakaraming yaman at karangalan. ⁶ Ang kaniyang puso ay nakatuon sa kaparaanan ni Yahweh. Inalis din niya ang mga altar at imahen ni Ashera sa Juda. ⁷ Sa ikatlong taon ng kaniyang paghahari ipinadala niya ang kaniyang mga opisyal na sina Benhayil, Obadias, Zecharias, Netanel at Micaias upang magturo sa mga lungsod ng Judah. ⁸ Kasama nila ang mga Levita: Sina Semaias, Netanias, Zebadias, Asahel, Semiramot, Jehonatan, Adonijas, Tobias at Tobadonijas at kasama nila ang mga paring sina Elisama at Jehoram. ⁹ Nagturo sila sa Juda, dala-dala Ang Aklat ng Kautusan ni Yahweh. Nagtungo sila sa lahat ng lungsod ng Juda at nagturo sa mga tao. ¹⁰ Nagkaroon ng Malaking Takot kay Yahweh ang lahat ng

kaharian ng mga lupaing nasa palibot ng Juda kaya hindi sila nakipagdigma laban kay Jehoshafat. ¹¹ Nagdala ang ilang mga Palestina kay Jehoshafat ng mga kaloob at pilak bilang pagkilala. Nagdala din sa kaniya ang mga Arabo ng mga kawan, 7, 700 na lalaking tupa at 7, 700 na kambing. ¹² Naging labis na makapangyarihan si Jehoshafat. Nagpatayo siya ng mga matibay na tanggulan at imbakang lungsod sa Juda. ¹³ Nagkaroon siya ng maraming kagamitan sa mga lungsod ng Juda at mga kawal—malalakas, matatapang na mga lalaki—sa Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Ito ang listahan ng lahat sa kanila, ayon sa pangalan ng sambahayan ng kanilang ama: Mula sa Juda, ang mga pinuno ng libo; si Adna ang pinunong kawal at kasama niya ang 300, 000 na lalaking panglaban; ¹⁵ sumunod sa kaniya si Jehohanan ang pinunong kawal at kasama niya ang 280, 000 na lalaki; ¹⁶ sumunod sa kaniya si Amasias na anak ni Zicri, na nagkusang-loob upang maglingkod kay Yahweh at kasama niya ang 200, 000 na lalaking panglaban. ¹⁷ Mula sa Benjamin: si Eliada isang makapangyarihan na lalaking matapang at kasama niya ang 200, 000 na may dalang mga pana at panangga; ¹⁸ sumunod sa kaniya si Jehosabad at kasama niya ang 180, 000 na handa sa pakikipagdigma. ¹⁹ Ito ang mga naglingkod sa hari, maliban pa sa mga inilagay ng hari sa mga pinatibay na lungsod sa buong Juda.

Chapter 18

¹ Ngayon, nagkaroon ng maraming kayamanan at karangalan si Jehoshafat. Umanib siya kay Ahab sa pamamagitan ng pagpapakasal ng isa sa kaniyang pamilya sa anak na babae ni Ahab. ² Pagkatapos ng ilang taon, bumaba siya sa Samaria kung nasaan si Ahab. Nagkatay si Ahab ng maraming tupa at mga baka para sa kaniya at para sa mga taong kasama niya. Hinikayat din siya ni Ahab na lusubin ang Ramot-gilead kasama niya. ³ Sinabi ni Ahab, na hari ng Israel, kay Jehoshafat, na hari ng Juda, "Sasama ka ba sa akin sa Ramot-gilead?" Sumagot si Jehoshafat sa kaniya, "Ako ay gaya mo at ang aking mga tao ay gaya ng iyong mga tao, sasamahan namin kayo sa digmaan." ⁴ Sinabi ni Jehoshafat sa hari ng Israel, "Pakiusap alamin mo muna ang salita ni Yahweh para sa kasagutan." ⁵ Pagkatapos, tinipon ng hari ng Israel ang mga propeta, apat na raang lalaki, at sinabi sa kanila, "Dapat ba tayong pumunta sa Ramot-gilead upang makipagdigma o hindi dapat?" Sinabi nila, "Sumalakay kayo, sapagkat ibibigay ng Diyos sa hari ang tagumpay." ⁶ Ngunit sinabi ni Jehoshafat, "Wala na bang ibang propeta ni Yahweh dito na maaari nating hingian ng payo?" ⁷ Sinabi ng hari ng Israel kay Jehoshafat, "Mayroon pang isang tao na maaari nating hingian ng payo ni Yahweh, si Micaias na anak ni Imla ngunit kinamumuhian ko siya dahil kahit kailan ay hindi siya nagpahayag ng magandang propesiya tungkol sa akin kundi mga paghihirap lamang." Ngunit sinabi ni Jehoshafat, "Huwag naman sanang

sabihin ng hari iyan." ⁸ Pagkatapos, tinawag ng hari ng Israel ang isang opisyal at iniutos, "Dalhin mo dito si Micaias na anak ni Imla, ngayon din." ⁹ Ngayon ang hari ng Israel at si Jehoshafat na hari ng Juda ay nakaupo sa kani-kanilang trono, suot ang kanilang damit na panghari, sa lantad na lugar sa pasukan ng tarangkahan ng Samaria, at lahat ng propeta ay nagpapahayag ng propesiya sa harap nila. ¹⁰ Si Zedekias na anak ni Quenaana ay gumawa ng mga sungay na bakal at sinabi, "Sinabi ni Yahweh ito: 'Sa pamamagitan nito itutulak mo ang mga taga-Aram hanggang sa sila ay maubos.'" ¹¹ At pareho ang ipinahayag ng lahat ng propeta, sinasabi, "Salakayin ninyo ang Ramot-gilead at magtagumpay, sapagkat ibinigay ito ni Yahweh sa kamay ng hari." ¹² Ang mensahero na pumunta upang tawagin si Micaias ay nagsalita sa kaniya, sinasabi, "Ngayon tingnan mo, ang mga salita ng mga propeta ay naghahayag ng mabubuting bagay sa hari na iisa ang sinasabi. Pakiusap hayaan mong ang iyong salita ay maging tulad ng salita ng isa sa kanila at sabihin mo ang mabubuting bagay." ¹³ Sumagot si Micaias, "Sa ngalan ni Yahweh na buhay magpakailanman, ang sinasabi ng Diyos ang aking sasabihin." ¹⁴ Nang dumating siya sa hari, sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Micaias, dapat ba kaming pumunta sa Ramot-gilead upang makipagdigma o hindi?" Sumagot si Micaias sa kaniya, "Sumalakay kayo at maging matagumpay! Sapagkat ito ay magiging malaking tagumpay." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos, sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Ilang beses ba kitang dapat utusan na mangakong wala kang ibang sasabihin sa akin kundi ang katotohanan sa ngalan ni Yahweh?" ¹⁶ Kaya sinabi ni Micaias, "Nakita ko ang lahat ng Israel na nagkalat sa mga bundok gaya ng tupa na walang pastol, at sinabi ni Yahweh, 'Ang mga ito ay walang pastol. Hayaang umuwi ang bawat tao sa kaniyang bahay ng payapa.'" ¹⁷ Kaya sinabi ng hari ng Israel kay Jehoshafat, "Hindi ba sinabi ko sa iyo na hindi siya maghahayag ng magandang propesiya tungkol sa akin, kundi kapahamakan lamang?" ¹⁸ Pagkatapos ay sinabi ni Micaias, "Kaya dapat pakinggan ninyong lahat ang salita ni Yahweh: Nakita ko si Yahweh na nakaupo sa kaniyang trono, at lahat ng hukbo ng langit ay nakatayo sa kaniyang kanang kamay at sa kaniyang kaliwa. ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Yahweh, 'Sino ang mag-uudyok kay Ahab na hari ng Israel upang siya ay pumunta at bumagsak sa Ramot-gilead?' At sumagot ang isa sa ganitong paraan, at ang isa pa ay sumagot sa ganoong paraan. ²⁰ Pagkatapos ay pumunta sa harap ang espiritu, tumayo sa harap ni Yahweh at sinabi, 'Ako ang mag-uudyok sa kaniya.' Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, 'Paano?' ²¹ Sumagot ang espiritu, 'Lalabas ako at magiging isang sinungaling na espiritu sa bibig ng lahat ng kaniyang mga propeta.' Sumagot si Yahweh, 'Ikaw ang mag-uudyok sa kaniya at magtatagumpay ka. Pumunta ka na ngayon at gawin mo.' ²² Ngayon tingnan mo, naglagay si Yahweh ng sinungaling na espiritu sa bibig ng mga propeta mo, at iniutos ni Yahweh ang

kapahamakan para sa iyo." ²³ Pagkatapos, lumapit si Zedekias na anak ni Quenaana at sinampal sa pisngi si Micaias, at sinabi, "Saan dumaan ang Espiritu ni Yahweh na umalis mula sa akin upang magsalita sa iyo?" ²⁴ Sinabi ni Micaias, "Tingnan mo, malalaman mo iyan sa araw na ikaw ay tatakbo sa pinakaloob na silid upang magtago." ²⁵ Sinabi ng hari ng Israel sa ilang utusan, "Kayong mga tao, hulihin ninyo si Micaias at dalhin kay Ammon, na gobernador ng lungsod, at kay Joas na aking anak." ²⁶ Sasabihin ninyo sa kaniya, 'Sinabi ng hari, Ikulong mo ang lalaking ito at pakainin siya ng kaunting tinapay at kaunting tubig lamang, hanggang sa makabalik ako nang ligtas.'" ²⁷ Pagkatapos ay sinabi ni Micaias, "Kung babalik ka nang ligtas, kung gayon ay hindi nagsalita si Yahweh sa pamamagitan ko." At idinagdag niya, "Makinig kayo rito, lahat kayong mga tao." ²⁸ Kaya si Ahab, ang hari ng Israel, at si Jehoshafat, ang hari ng Juda, ay nakipaglaban sa Ramot-gilead. ²⁹ Sinabi ng hari ng Israel kay Jehoshafat, "Magbabalak kayo ako at pupunta sa labanan, ngunit isuot mo ang iyong damit na panghari." Kaya nagbalatkayo ang hari ng Israel, at pumunta sa labanan. ³⁰ Nagutos ang hari ng Aram sa mga kapitan ng kaniyang karwahe, sinasabi, "Huwag ninyong salakayin ang mga hindi mahalaga o mahalagang kawal. Sa halip, salakayin lamang ninyo ang hari ng Israel." ³¹ At nangyari, nang nakita ng mga kapitan ng karwahe si Jehoshafat, sinabi nila, "Iyon ang hari ng Israel." Umikot sila upang salakayin siya, ngunit sumigaw si Jehoshafat, at tinulungan siya ni Yahweh. Pinaalis sila ni Yahweh palayo sa kaniya. ³² At nangyari, nang nakita ng mga kapitan ng karwahe na hindi iyon ang hari ng Israel, tumigil sila sa paghahabol sa kaniya. ³³ Ngunit may isang taong humatak sa kaniyang pana nang sapalaran at tinamaan ang hari ng Israel, sa pagitan ng pinagdugtungan ng kaniyang baluti. Pagkatapos ay sinabi ni Ahab sa nagpapatakbo ng kaniyang karwahe, "Lumiko ka at dalhin mo ako palayo sa labanan, sapagkat malubha akong nasugatan." ³⁴ Lumala ang labanan sa araw na iyon, at ang hari ng Israel ay nanatili sa kaniyang karwahe na nakaharap sa mga taga-Aram hanggang gabi. Nang lumulubog na ang araw, namatay siya.

Chapter 19

¹ Bumalik nang ligtas si Jehoshafat na hari ng Juda sa kaniyang bahay sa Jerusalem. ² Lumabas si propetang Jehu na anak ni Hanani upang salubungin siya at sinabi kay Haring Jehoshafat, "Dapat mo bang tulungan ang masama? Dapat mo bang mahalin ang mga namumuhi kay Yahweh? Dahil sa ginawa mong ito, nasa iyo ang galit mula kay Yahweh." ³ Gayon pa man, may ilang mabuting makikita sa iyo, iyon ay ang pagtanggali mo ng mga imahen ni Ashera palabas sa lupain, at itinakda mo ang iyong puso na hanapin ang Diyos." ⁴ Sa Jerusalem tumira si Jehoshafat, at muli niyang pinuntahan ang mga tao, mula sa Beer-seba hanggang sa burol na lupain ng Efraim

at pinanumbalik sila kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno.⁵ Naglagay siya ng mga hukom sa lupain, sa bawat pinatibay na lungsod ng Juda.⁶ Sinabi niya sa mga hukom, "Pag-aralan ninyo ang dapat ninyong gawin, dahil hindi kayo humahatol para sa mga tao, ngunit para kay Yahweh, siya ay nasa inyo sa paghahatol."⁷ At ngayon, hayaan ninyong ang takot kay Yahweh ang sumainyo. Maging maingat kapag kayo ay hahatol, sapagkat walang kawalan ng katarungan kay Yahweh na ating Diyos, ni walang pinapanigan o pagtanggap ng suhol."⁸ Bukod dito, nagtalaga si Jehoshafat ng ilan sa mga Levita at mga pari sa Jerusalem, at ilan sa mga pinuno ng mga sinaunang sambahayan ng Israel, para sa pagsasagawa ng paghatol para kay Yahweh, at para sa mga pagtatalo. Tumira sila sa Jerusalem.⁹ Tinagubilinan niya sila, sinasabi, "Bilang paggalang kay Yahweh, ito ang gagawin ninyo nang tapat at may matuwid na puso:¹⁰ Kapag may dumating na pagtatalo mula sa inyong mga kapatid na nakatira sa kanilang lungsod, kung dahil sa pagdanak ng dugo, kung dahil sa mga batas o kautusan, palatuntunan o utos, dapat ninyo silang balaan upang hindi sila magkasala laban kay Yahweh, at upang ang galit ay hindi bumaba sa inyo at sa inyong mga kapatid. Kung kikilos kayo sa ganitong paraan, hindi kayo magkakasala."¹¹ Tingnan ninyo, si Amarias na pinakapunong pari ang siyang mangangasiwa sa inyo sa lahat ng bagay na nauukol kay Yahweh. Si Zebedias na anak ni Ismael na pinuno ng sambahayan ng Juda, ang mamamahala sa lahat ng bagay patungkol sa hari. Gayon din naman, ang mga Levita ay magiging opisyal na maglilingkod sa inyo. Kumilos nang may tapang, at manahan nawa si Yahweh sa mga mabubuti.

Chapter 20

¹ At nangyari pagkatapos nito, ang mga tao sa Moab at Ammon, kasama ang ilang mga Meunita ay dumating upang makipagdigma laban kay Jehoshafat.² At may ilang dumating na nagsabi kay Jehoshafat, "May isang malaking grupo ng mga tao ang paparating laban sa iyo mula sa ibayo ng Dagat na Patay, sa Aram. Tingnan mo, sila ay nasa Hazazon-tamar" (ito ay ang En-gedi).³ Natakot si Jehoshafat at itinalaga niya ang kaniyang sarili upang hanapin si Yahweh. Nagpahayag siya ng pag-aayuno sa buong Juda.⁴ Nagtipun-tipon ang Juda upang hanapin si Yahweh; dumating sila upang hanapin si Yahweh mula sa lahat ng lungsod ng Juda.⁵ Tumayo si Jehoshafat sa kapulungan ng Juda at Jerusalem, sa tahanan ni Yahweh, sa harap ng bagong patyo.⁶ Sinabi niya, "Yahweh, ang Diyos ng aming mga ninuno, hindi ba ikaw ang Diyos ng kalangitan? At hindi ba ikaw ang namumuno sa lahat ng kaharian ng mga bansa? Ang kapangyarihan at kalakasan ay nasa iyong kamay, kaya walang sinuman ang makakatalo sa iyo."⁷ Aming Diyos, hindi ba ikaw ang nagpalayas sa mga naninirahan sa lupaing ito bago ang bayan mong Israel upang ibigay ito

magpakailanman sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham? ⁸ Nanirahan sila dito at ipinagpatayo ka ng isang banal na lugar para sa iyong ngalan, nagsasabi, ⁹ "Kung dumating ang sakuna sa amin, ang tabak ng paghatol, o karamdaman, o tag-gutom, kami ay tatayo sa harap ng tahanang ito, at sa harap mo (dahil ang iyong ngalan ay nasa tahanang ito), at kami ay dadaing sa iyo sa aming mga paghihirap, at maririnig mo kami at ililigtas. ¹⁰ Ngayon tingnan mo, narito ang mga tao ng Ammon, Moab, at Bundok ng Seir, na hindi mo hinayaang malusob ng Israel nang sila ay umalis sa lupain ng Ehipto, sa halip, tumalikod sa kanila ang Israel at hindi sila winasak. ¹¹ Tingnan mo kung paano nila kami gantihan; sila ay darating upang palayasin kami sa iyong lupain na ibinigay mo sa amin upang manahin. ¹² Aming Diyos, hindi mo ba sila hahatulan? Dahil wala kaming kakayahan laban sa malaking hukbo na ito na paparating laban sa amin. Hindi namin alam kung ano ang aming gagawin, ngunit ang aming mga mata ay nasa iyo." ¹³ Lahat ng Juda ay tumayo sa harapan ni Yahweh, kasama ang kanilang mga sanggol, mga asawang babae, at mga anak. ¹⁴ At sa kalagitnaan ng kapulungan, ang espiritu ni Yahweh ay dumating kay Jahaziel na lalaking anak ni Zacarias na lalaking anak ni Benaías na lalaking anak ni Jeiel na lalaking anak ni Matanías, na isang Levita, isa sa mga lalaking anak ni Asaf. ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Jahaziel, "Makinig, lahat ng Juda at kayong lahat na naninirahan sa Jerusalem, at Haring Jehoshafat: Ito ang sinasabi sa inyo ni Yahweh: 'Huwag kayong matakot, huwag kayong panghinaan ng loob dahil sa malaking hukbo na ito. Dahil ang laban ay hindi sa inyo kundi sa Diyos. ¹⁶ Kailangan ninyong bumaba laban sa kanila bukas. Tingnan ninyo, sila ay paparating mula sa daan ng Ziz. Makikita ninyo sila sa dulo ng lambak, bago ang ilang sa Jeruel. ¹⁷ Hindi ninyo kailangang makipaglaban sa labanan na ito. Manatili lamang kayo sa inyong kinatatayuan, manatiling nakatayo, at makikita ninyo ang pagliligtas ni Yahweh sa inyo, mga Juda at Jerusalem. Huwag kayong matakot o panghinaan ng loob. Lumabas kayo laban sa kanila bukas, dahil kasama ninyo si Yahweh." ¹⁸ Yumuko si Jehoshafat na ang kaniyang mukha ay nasa lupa. At ang lahat ng Judah at mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem ay lumuhod sa harap ni Yahweh na nagpupuri sa kaniya. ¹⁹ Ang mga Levita, ang mga angkan ni Kohat at Korah ay tumayo upang papurihan si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel na may napakalakas na tinig. ²⁰ Kinabukasan, maaga pa lamang ay gumising na sila at lumabas patungo sa disyerto ng Tekoa. Sa kanilang pag-alis, si Jehoshafat ay tumayo at nagsabi, "Makinig kayo sa akin, Juda, at kayo na mga naninirahan sa Jeruslaem! Magtiwala kayo kay Yahweh, ang inyong Diyos, at kayo ay tutulungan. Magtiwala kayo sa kaniyang mga propeta, at kayo ay magtatagumpay." ²¹ Nang masabihan niya ang mga tao, itinalaga niya ang mga aawit kay Yahweh at magpupuri para sa kaniyang banal na kaluwalhatian, na mauuna bago ang mga hukbo, at magsasabi, "Pasalamat si Yahweh; dahil ang kaniyang tipan ng katapatan mananatili

magpakailanman." ²² Nang nagsimula silang umawit at magpuri, nagtalaga si Yahweh ng mga kalalakihang lihim na sasalakay sa mga tao ng Ammon, Moab, at Bundok ng Seir na paparating laban sa Juda. Sila ay natalo. ²³ Dahil ang mga tao ng Ammon at Moab ay dumating upang labanan ang mga naninirahan sa Bundok ng Seir, upang tuluyan silang patayin at wasakin. Nang matapos sila sa mga naninirahan ng Bundok ng Seir, nagtulungan silang lahat upang wasakin ang bawat isa. ²⁴ Nang makarating ang Juda sa isang lugar kung saan natatanaw ang disyerto, nakita nila ang mga hukbo. Sila ay patay na, nakahandusay sa lupa; walang nakaligtas. ²⁵ Nang lumapit si Jehoshafat at ang kaniyang mga tao upang mangsamsam sa kanila, nakita nila ang napakaraming kayamanan at mahahalagang hiyas na kanilang sinamsam para sa kanilang mga sarili, higit pa sa kaya nilang buhatin. Umabot sila ng tatlong araw upang makuha ang mga nasamsam, napakarami nito. ²⁶ Sa ika-apat na araw, nagtipun-tipon sila sa lambak ng Beracah. Doon sila nagpuri kay Yahweh, kaya ang pangalan ng lugar na iyon ay "Lambak ng Beracah" hanggang sa araw na ito. ²⁷ Pagkatapos, sila ay bumalik, bawat kalalakihan ng Juda at Jerusalem, at sa pangunguna sa kanila ni Jehoshafat sila ay bumalik sa Jerusalem ng may galak; sapagkat pinagalak sila Yahweh sa kanilang mga kaaway. ²⁸ Dumating sila sa Jerusalem at sa tahanan ni Yahweh na may mga lira, alpa, at trumpeta. ²⁹ Ang malaking takot sa Diyos ay nasa lahat ng kaharian ng mga bansa nang kanilang marinig na si Yahweh ang nakipaglaban sa mga kaaway ng Israel. ³⁰ Kaya ang kaharian ni Jehoshafat ay tahimik, sapagkat binigyan siya ng Diyos ng kapayapaan sa palibot niya. ³¹ Si Jehoshafat ang naghari sa Juda: siya ay nasa tatlumput' limang taong gulang nang siya ay nagsimulang maghari, at naghari siya sa Jerusalem sa loob ng dalawampung' limang taon. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Azuba, ang babaeng anak ni Silhi. ³² Lumakad siya sa mga kaparaanan ni Asa, ang kaniyang ama; hindi niya tinalikuran ang mga ito; ginawa niya kung ano ang tama sa paningin ni Yahweh. ³³ Gayunman, ang mga altar ay hindi pa inaalis o ni hindi pa itinuon ng mga tao ang kanilang mga puso sa Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno. ³⁴ Para sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Jehoshafat, mula una at hanggang sa huli, tingnan, nakasulat ito sa kasaysayan ni Jehu na lalaking anak ni Hanani, na nakatala sa Aklat ng mga Hari ng Israel. ³⁵ Pagkatapos nito, si Jehoshafat, ang hari ng Juda ay nakipagkasundo kay Ahazias, ang hari ng Israel, na nagsasagawa ng labis na kasamaan. ³⁶ Nakipagkasundo siya sa kaniya upang gumawa ng mga barkong pangkaragatan. Ginawa nila ang mga barko sa Ezion-geber. ³⁷ At si Eliezer, ang lalaking anak ni Dodavahu sa Maresa ay nagpahayag ng propesiya laban kay Jehoshafat; sinabi niya, "Dahil nakipagkasundo ka kay Ahazias, winasak ni Yahweh ang inyong mga ginawa." Winasak ang mga barko kaya hindi sila nakapaglayag.

Chapter 21

¹ Si Jehoshafat ay namahinga kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing kasama nila sa lungsod ni David; si Jehoram, na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. ² Si Jehoram ay may mga kapatid na lalaki, ang mga lalaking anak ni Jehoshafat ay sina Azarias, Jehiel, Zacarias, Azarias, Micael at Sefatias. Ang lahat ng ito ay mga lalaking anak ni Jehoshafat na hari ng Israel. ³ Binigyan sila ng kanilang ama ng mga malalaking handog na pilak, ginto, at iba pang mga mahahalagang bagay, at gayundin ang mga matitibay na lungsod sa Juda; gayunman, ibinigay niya ang trono kay Jehoram dahil siya ang panganay. ⁴ Ngayon, nang si Jehoram ay naghari sa kaharian ng kaniyang ama at matatag na itinalaga ang kaniyang sarili bilang hari, pinatay niya ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki gamit ang tabak, at ang lahat din na iba pang mga pinuno ng Israel. ⁵ Si Jehoram ay nasa tatlumpu't dalawang taong gulang nang siya ay nagsimulang maghari, at naghari siya ng walong taon sa Jerusalem. ⁶ Siya ay lumakad sa mga kaparaanan ng mga hari ng Israel gaya ng ginagawa ng sambahayan ni Ahab; dahil nasa kaniya ang babaeng anak ni Ahab bilang kaniyang asawa; at ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh. ⁷ Gayunman, ayaw ni Yahweh na wasakin ang sambahayan ni David, dahil sa kasunduan na kaniyang ginawa kay David; siya ay nangako na lagi siyang bibigyan ng buhay at ang kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan. ⁸ Sa mga araw ni Jehoram, naghimagsik ang Edom mula sa kapangyarihan ng Juda, at nagtalaga sila ng kanilang sariling hari. ⁹ At tumawid si Jehoram kasama ang kaniyang mga pinuno at ang lahat ng kaniyang karwahe. Nangyari na, siya bumangon nang gabi at sinalakay ang mga Edom na pumalibot sa kaniya at ang mga pinuno ng mga karwahe. ¹⁰ Kaya nagrebelde ang Edom mula sa kapangyarihan ng Juda hanggang sa araw na ito. Sumabay ding naghimagsik ang Libna mula sa kaniyang kapangyarihan, dahil si Jehoram ay tumalikod kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kaniyang mga ninuno. ¹¹ Dagdag pa nito, nagtayo rin si Jehoram ng mga dambana sa mga bundok ng Juda; Pinakilos niya ang mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem na tulad ng isang nagbebenta ng aliw. Sa ganitong paraan, iniligaw niya ang Juda. ¹² Isang liham mula kay propetang Elias ang dumating para kay Jehoram. Sabi sa liham, "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ni David na iyong ninuno: Dahil hindi ka lumakad sa kaparaanan ni Jehoshafat na iyong ama, o sa kaparaanan ni Asa na hari ng Juda, ¹³ sa halip ay lumakad ka sa kaparaanan ng mga hari ng Israel, at nagdulot sa Juda at ang mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem upang kumilos na gaya ng nagbebenta ng aliw, na tulad ng ginawa ng tahanan ni Ahab, at dahil pinatay mo rin gamit ng tabak ang iyong mga lalaking kapatid sa pamilya ng iyong ama, ang mga kalalakihan na mas mabuti kaysa sa iyong sarili, ¹⁴ tingnan mo, ipapadanas ni Yahweh ang matinding salot sa iyong mga tao, mga anak, mga asawa at ang lahat ng iyong mga kayamanan. ¹⁵ Magkakaroon

ka ng malubhang sakit dahil sa isang karamdaman sa iyong bituka, hanggang sa lumabas ang iyong bituka dahil sa sakit, araw-araw." ¹⁶ Inudyukan ni Yahweh ang mga espiritu ng mga Filisteo at ng mga Arabo na malapit sa Etiopia upang labanan si Jehoram. ¹⁷ Sinalakay nila ang Juda, nilusob ito at kinuha ang lahat ng kayamanan na natagpuan sa sambahayan ng hari. Kinuha rin nila ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at ang kaniyang mga asawa. Walang naiwan na lalaking anak sa kaniya maliban kay Ahazias, ang kaniyang bunsong anak. ¹⁸ Matapos ang lahat ng ito, binigyan siya ni Yahweh ng isang hindi malunasang karamdaman sa kaniyang bituka. ¹⁹ At nangyari na sa takdang panahon, pagkalipas ng dalawang taon, ang kaniyang bituka ay lumabas dahil sa kaniyang sakit at namatay siya dahil sa malubhang karamdaman. Ang kaniyang mga tao ay hindi nagsunog bilang parangal sa kaniya gaya ng kanilang ginawa para sa kaniyang mga ninuno. ²⁰ Nagsimula siyang maghari nang siya ay tatlumpu't dalawang taong gulang; naghari siya sa Jerusalem ng walong taon at namatay siya nang walang nagdalamhati. Siya ay kanilang inilibing sa lungsod ni David, ngunit hindi sa mga libingan ng mga hari.

Chapter 22

¹ Hinirang ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem si Ahazias na bunsong anak ni Jehoram bilang hari kapalit niya; sapagkat pinatay ng pangkat ng mga kalalakiang dumating sa kampo na kasama ng mga Arabo ang kaniyang mga nakatatandang anak na lalaki. Kaya naging hari si Ahazias na anak ni Jehoram na hari ng Juda. ² Apatnapu't dalawang taong gulang si Ahazias nang siya ay nagsimulang maghari; naghari siya ng isang taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Atalia; siya ang babaeng anak ni Omri. ³ Siya ay lumakad din sa mga kaparaanan ng sambahayan ni Ahab dahil ang kaniyang ina ang tagapayo sa paggawa ng mga masasamang bagay. ⁴ Ginawa ni Ahazias ang mga masasamang bagay sa paningin ni Yahweh, tulad ng mga ginagawa ng sambahayan ni Ahab dahil sila ang kaniyang mga naging tagapayo matapos mamatay ang kaniyang ama, sa kaniyang pagkawasak. ⁵ Sinunod din niya ang kanilang mga payo; sumama siya kay Joram na lalaking anak ni Ahab na hari ng Israel, upang labanan si Hazael na hari ng Aram, sa Ramot-gilead. Nasugatan ng mga taga-Aram si Joram. ⁶ Si Joram ay bumalik sa Jezreel upang magamot ang kaniyang mga sugat na kaniyang nakuha sa Ramah, nang lumaban siya kay Hazael na hari ng Aram. Kaya si Ahazias na lalaking anak ni Jehoram na hari ng Juda ay bumaba sa Jezreel upang makita si Joram na lalaking anak ni Ahab, dahil si Joram ay sugatan. ⁷ Ngayon, ang pagkawasak ni Ahazias ay kalooban ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng pagbisita ni Ahazias kay Joram. Nang siya ay dumating, pumunta siya kasama ni Jehoram upang salakayin si Jehu na lalaking anak ni Namsi, ang pinili ni Yahweh upang wasakin ang sambahayan ni Ahab. ⁸ Nangyari nga, nang dala-dala ni Jehu ang

kahatulan sa sambahayan ni Ahab, natagpuan niya ang mga pinuno ng Juda at ang mga lalaking anak ng kapatid ni Ahazias na naglilingkod kay Ahazias. Sila ay pinatay ni Jehu.⁹ Hinanap ni Jehu si Ahazias; nahuli nilang nagtatago siya sa Samaria, dinala siya kay Jehu at siya ay pinatay. At siya ay kanilang inilibing, dahil sinabi nila, "Siya ay anak ni Jehoshafat, na buong pusong sumunod kay Yahweh." Kaya ang sambahayan ni Ahazias ay wala nang kapangyarihan upang mamuno sa kaharian.¹⁰ Ngayon, nang makita ni Atalia, ang ina ni Ahazias, na patay na ang kaniyang anak, kumilos siya at pinatay ang lahat ng anak ng hari sa sambahayan ng Juda.¹¹ Ngunit si Jehosabet, isang babaeng anak ng hari ay kinuha si Joas, isang lalaking anak ni Ahazias, at matapang niyang tinakas mula sa mga anak ng hari na pinatay. Inilagay siya sa isang silid kasama ang kaniyang tagapag-alaga. Kaya itinago siya ni Jehosabet, isang babaeng anak ni Haring Jehoram, at asawa ng paring si Joiada (sapagkat siya ay kapatid ni Ahazias), mula kay Atalia, kaya hindi siya napatay ni Atalia.¹² Siya ay kasama nila, nakatago sa bahay ng Diyos sa loob ng anim na taon, habang si Atalia ang namumuno sa buong lupain.

Chapter 23

¹ Sa ika-pitong taon, naging makapangyarihan si Joiada. Nakipagkasundo siya sa mga pinuno ng hukbo ng daan-daan, sina Azarias na anak na lalaki ni Jeroham, Ismael na anak na lalaki ni Jehohanan, Azarias na anak na lalaki ni Obed, Maasias na anak na lalaki ni Adaya at si Elisafat na anak na lalaki ni Zicri.² Nilibot nila ang Juda at tinipon ang mga Levita mula sa lahat ng lungsod ng Juda, gayundin ang mga pinuno ng mga sinaunang sambahayan ng Israel, at nakarating sila sa Jerusalem.³ Nakipagkasundo ang buong kapulungan sa hari sa tahanan ng Diyos. Sinabi ni Joiada sa kanila, "Tingnan ninyo, maghahari ang anak ng hari, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh tungkol sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni David."⁴ Ito ang dapat ninyong gawin: ang ikatlong bahagi ng mga pari at ng mga Levita na pupunta upang maglingkod sa Araw ng Pamamahinga ay magiging mga bantay sa mga pintuan.⁵ Ang isa pang ikatlong bahagi ay sa bahay ng hari; at ang natirang ikatlo ay sa Saligang Tarangkahan. Ang lahat ng tao ay pupunta sa patyo ng tahanan ni Yahweh.⁶ Walang papasok sa tahanan ni Yahweh, maliban sa mga pari at mga Levita na naglilingkod; dapat silang pumasok, sapagkat naitalaga sila para sa kanilang gawain sa ngayon. Dapat nilang sundin ang lahat ng utos ni Yahweh.⁷ Dapat palibutan ng mga Levita ang hari sa lahat ng mga panig, ang bawat tao ay may sandata sa kanilang kamay. Patayin ang sinumang papasok sa tahanan. Samahan ninyo ang hari kapag siya ay papasok at kapag siya ay lalabas."⁸ Kaya naglingkod ang mga Levita at lahat ng Juda sa bawat kaparaanang iniutos ng pari na si Joiada. Isinama ng bawat isa ang kanilang mga tauhan, sila na papasok upang maglingkod sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, at sila na aalis

sa paglilingkod sa Araw ng Pamamahinga; sapagkat hindi pinauwi ni Joiada ang kanilang mga pangkat.⁹ At binigyan ni Joiada na pari ang mga pinuno ng hukbo ng mga sibat, at mga maliliit at malalaking panangga, na pag-aari ni haring David, na nasa tahanan ng Diyos.¹⁰ Inilagay ni Joiada ang lahat ng kawal, ang bawat isa sa kanila ay may hawak na sandata, mula sa kanang bahagi ng templo hanggang sa kaliwang bahagi ng templo, sa tabi ng altar at sa templo, na pinaliligiran ang hari.¹¹ Pagkatapos, inilabas nila ang anak na lalaki ng hari, inilagay ang korona sa kaniya at ibinigay ang kautusan. At ginawa nila siyang hari, at pinahiran siya ni Joiada at ng kaniyang mga anak. At sinabi nila, "Mabuhay ang hari."¹² Nang marinig ni Atalia ang ingay ng mga taong tumatakbo at nagpupuri sa hari, pumunta siya sa mga tao na nasa tahanan ni Yahweh.¹³ At tumingin siya, at masdan, ang hari ay nakatayo sa kaniyang haligi sa pasukan, at nasa tabi ng hari ang mga pinuno at mga taga-hip ng trumpeta. Nagsasaya at umiihip ng mga trumpeta ang lahat ng tao sa lupain at ang mga mang-aawit ay tumutugtog ng mga instrumentong pangmusika at nangunguna sa pagkanta ng papuri. At pinunit ni Atalia ang kaniyang damit at sumigaw, "Pagtataksil! Pagtataksil!"¹⁴ At inilabas ni Joiada na pari, ang mga pinuno ng daan-daan na namumuno sa hukbo at sinabi sa kanila, "Ilabas siya sa gitna ng mga hanay, patayin sa pamamagitan ng espada ang sinumang susunod sa kaniya." Sapagkat sinabi ng pari, "Huwag ninyo siyang patayin sa tahanan ni Yahweh."¹⁵ Kaya nagbigay daan sila para sa kaniya, at lumabas siya sa daan na Tarangkahan ng Kabayo papunta sa tahanan ng hari at doon siya ay pinatay nila.¹⁶ At gumawa si Joiada ng isang kasunduan, sa lahat ng tao at sa hari, na sila ay dapat maging mga tao ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Kaya pumunta ang lahat ng tao sa bahay ni Baal at giniba ito. Binasag nila ang mga altar ni Baal, dinurog ang kaniyang mga imahe at pinatay nila si Matan, ang pari ni Baal, sa harap ng mga altar na iyon.¹⁸ Nagtalaga si Joiada ng mga opisyal para sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa ilalim ng kamay ng mga pari, na mga Levita, na siyang itinalaga ni David sa tahanan ni Yahweh, upang mag-alay ng mga handog na susunugin kay Yahweh, gaya ng nasusulat sa kautusan ni Moises, kasama ng pagsasaya at pag-aawitan, gaya ng ibinigay na tagubilin ni David.¹⁹ Naglagay si Joiada ng mga bantay sa mga tarangkahan sa tahanan ni Yahweh, nang sa gayon ay walang sinumang marumi ang makapasok sa.²⁰ Isinama ni Joiada ang mga pinuno ng daan-daan, ang mga mararantal na tao, ang mga gobernador ng mga tao, at lahat ng mga tao sa lupain. Ibinaba niya ang hari mula sa tahanan ni Yahweh; pumasok ang mga tao sa Mataas na Tarangkahan sa bahay ng hari at pinaupo ang hari sa trono ng kaharian.²¹ Kaya nagalak ang lahat ng mga tao sa lupain at ang lungsod ay tumahimik. Tungkol naman kay Atalia, siya ay pinatay nila ng espada.

Chapter 24

¹ Pitong taong gulang si Joas nang magsimulang maghari; naghari siya ng apatnapung taon sa Jerusalem. Sibias ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina na taga-Beer-seba. ² Ginawa ni Joas kung ano ang matuwid sa mata ni Yahweh sa lahat ng araw ni Joiada na pari. ³ Ikinuha siya ni Joiada ng dalawang asawa at naging ama siya ng mga anak na lalaki at mga babae. ⁴ At nangyari pagkatapos nito, na si Joas ay nagpasya na muling itayo ang tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁵ Tinipon niya ang mga pari at mga Levita at sinabi sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo taun-taon sa mga lungsod ng Juda at kolektahin ang pera mula sa lahat ng Israelita upang isaayos ang tahanan ng inyong Diyos. Tiyakin ninyo na masimulan ninyo kaagad." Noong una, walang ginawa ang mga Levita. ⁶ Kaya ipinatawag ng hari si Joiada, ang pinakapunong pari, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Bakit hindi mo inatasan ang mga Levita na kunin mula sa Juda at Jerusalem ang buwis na ipinataw ni Moises, ang lingkod ni Yahweh, at ng kapulungan ng Israel, para sa tolda ng tipanan?" ⁷ Sapagkat giniba ng mga anak ni Atalia, na masamang babae, ang tahanan ng Diyos at ibinigay sa mga Baal ang lahat ng kagamitan na inilaan sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁸ Kaya nag-utos ang hari, at gumawa sila ng isang kaban at inilagay ito sa labas sa may pasukan sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁹ At gumawa sila ng proklamasyon sa buong Juda at Jerusalem, para sa mga tao upang dalhin kay Yahweh ang buwis na ipinataw ni Moises na lingkod ng Diyos sa Israel sa ilang. ¹⁰ Nagalak ang lahat ng pinuno at lahat ng tao at dinala ang pera at inilagay sa kaban, hanggang sa napuno nila ito. ¹¹ At nangyari na sa tuwing dinadala ng mga Levita ang kaban sa mga opisyal ng hari, at sa tuwing nakikita nila na maaraming perang nasa loob nito, darating ang mga eskriba ng hari at ang opisyal ng pinakapunong hari, aalisin nila ang laman ng kaban at dadalhin nila at ibabalik sa kinalalagyan nito. Ginagawa nila ito araw-araw, at nakakalikom sila ng malaking halaga ng pera. ¹² Ibinigay ng hari at ni Joiada ang pera sa mga gumawa ng gawaing paglilingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Umupa ang mga lalaking ito ng mga kantero at mga karpintero upang ibalik sa dating kalagayan ang tahanan ni Yahweh, at maging ang mga gumagawa gamit ang bakal at tanso. ¹³ Kaya nagtrabaho ang mga manggagawa, at umusad ang gawaing pag-aayos sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga kamay; itinayo nila ang tahanan ng Diyos sa dati nitong disenyo at pinatibay ito. ¹⁴ Nang kanilang matapos, dinala nila ang natirang pera sa hari at kay Joiada. Ang perang ito ay ginamit sa paggawa ng muwebles para sa bahay ni Yahweh, mga kasangkapan sa paglilingkod at paghahandog, mga sandok at mga kasangkapang ginto at pilak. Patuloy silang nag-alay ng mga handog na susunugin sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa lahat ng mga araw ni Joiada. ¹⁵ Tumanda si Joiada at napuspos ng mga araw, at siya ay namatay. Siya ay 130 taong gulang nang siya mamatay. ¹⁶ Siya ay inilibing nila sa

lungsod ni David kasama ng mga hari, dahil mabuti ang ginawa niya sa Israel, sa Diyos, at sa tahanan ng Diyos.¹⁷ Ngayon pagkatapos ng kamatayan ni Joiada, nagpunta ang mga pinuno ng Juda at pinarangalan ang hari. At nakinig sa kanila ang hari.¹⁸ Pinabayaan nila ang tahanan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno, at sinamba ang mga diyos na Ashera at ang mga diyus-diyosan. Dumating ang galit ng Diyos sa Juda at Jerusalem dahil sa kanilang maling gawain.¹⁹ Gayunman, nagpadala siya ng mga propeta sa kanila upang muli silang ibalik sa kaniya, kay Yahweh. Nagpatotoo ang mga propeta laban sa mga tao, ngunit ayaw nilang makinig.²⁰ Dumating ang Espiritu ng Diyos kay Zacarias na anak ng paring si Joiada. Tumayo si Zacarias sa itaas ng mga tao at sinabi sa kanila, "Ito ang sinasabi ng Diyos, 'Bakit ninyo nilalabag ang mga kautusan ni Yahweh, nang sa gayon hindi kayo sumagana? Yamang tinalikuran na ninyo si Yahweh, tinalikuran rin niya kayo.'" ²¹ Ngunit nagsabuwatan sila laban sa kaniya at sa utos ng hari, siya ay binato nila ng mga bato sa patyo ng tahanan ni Yahweh.²² Sa paraang ito, pinagsawalang-bahala ni haring Joas ang kabaitan na ginawa sa kaniya ni Joiada, ang ama ni Zacarias. Sa halip, pinatay niya ang anak ni Joiada. Nang si Zacarias ay naghihingalo, kaniyang sinabi, "Makita nawa ito ni Yahweh at papanagutin ka."²³ At nangyari, sa katapusan ng taon na ang hukbo ng Aram ay dumating laban kay Joas. Pumunta sila sa Juda at Jerusalem, pinatay nila lahat ng mga pinuno ng mga tao at ipinadala ang lahat ng kanilang ninakaw sa hari ng Damasco.²⁴ Pumunta ang hukbo ng mga Arameo na may munting bilang, ngunit ibinigay sa kanila ni Yahweh ang katagumpayan laban sa isang nakapalaking hukbo dahil tinalikuran ng taga-Juda si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno. Sa paraang ito, ang mga Arameo ang nagdala ng hatol kay Joas.²⁵ Nang nakaalis na ang mga Arameo, malubhang nasugatan si Joas. Nagsabuwatan ang kaniyang sariling mga lingkod laban sa kaniya dahil sa pagpatay sa mga anak ng paring si Joiada. Siya ay pinatay nila sa kaniyang higaan, at namatay siya. Siya ay inilibing nila sa lungsod ni David, ngunit hindi sa mga libingan ng mga hari.²⁶ Ito ang mga taong nagsabuwatan laban sa kaniya, si Sabad na anak ni Simeat na Ammonita at si Jehosabad na anak ni Simrit na Maobita.²⁷ Ngayon ang kasaysayan tungkol sa kaniyang mga anak, ang mahalagang mga propesiya na sinabi tungkol sa kaniya, at ang muling pagtatayo ng tahanan ng Diyos, tingnan, nakasulat ang mga ito sa Ang Paliwanag sa Aklat ng mga Hari. At si Amazias na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 25

¹ Dalawamput-limang taong gulang si Amazias nang magsimula siyang maghari. Naghari siya ng dalawamput-siyam na taon sa Jerusalem. Joadan ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina na taga-Jerusalem. ² Ginawa niya kung ano ang matuwid sa mata ni

Yahweh, ngunit hindi niya ginawa ito nang may ganap na pusong tapat. ³ At nangyari, nang ganap na matatag ang kaniyang pamumuno, pinatay niya ang mga lingkod na pumatay sa kaniyang ama na hari. ⁴ Ngunit hindi niya pinatay ang mga anak ng mga pumatay sa kaniyang ama, sa halip ginawa niya kung ano ang nakasulat sa kautusan, sa aklat ni Moises, gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh, "Ang mga ama ay hindi dapat mamatay para sa kanilang mga anak, at hindi rin dapat mamatay ang mga anak para sa mga ama. Sa halip, ang bawat tao ay dapat mamatay para sa kaniyang sariling kasalanan." ⁵ Bukod dito, tinipon ni Amazias ang mga taga-Juda at itinala sila ayon sa mga bahay ng kanilang mga ninuno, sa ilalim ng mga pinuno ng hukbong libu-libo at mga pinuno ng hukbong daan-daan, ang lahat ng taga-Juda at taga-Benjamin. Sila ay binilang niya mula dalawampung taong gulang at pataas at may 300, 000 na piling lalaki na may kakayahang sumabak sa digmaan, at may kakayahang humawak ng sibat at panangga. ⁶ Umupa din siya ng 100, 000 na mga lalaking mandirigmang mula sa Israel ng nagkakahalaga ng sandaang talento ng pilak. ⁷ Ngunit pumunta sa kaniya ang isang lingkod ng Diyos at sinabi, "Hari, huwag mong pasamahin sa iyo ang hukbo ng Israel, sapagkat hindi kasama ng Israel si Yahweh, wala sa mga tao ng Efraim. ⁸ Ngunit kahit na pumunta ka nang may katapangan at kalakasan sa labanan, pababagsakin ka ng Diyos sa harap ng kaaway sapagkat may kapangyarihan ang Diyos na tumulong at may kapangyarihang magpabagsak." ⁹ Sinabi ni Amazias sa lingkod ng Diyos, "Ngunit ano ang aming gagawin sa isandaang talento na aking ibinigay sa hukbo ng Israel?" Sumagot ang lingkod ng Diyos, "Kaya ni Yahweh na bigyan ka ng higit pa roon." ¹⁰ Kaya inihiwalay ni Amazias ang hukbong sasama sa kaniya mula sa Efraim, sila ay muli niyang pinauwi. Kaya lubhang sumiklab ang kanilang galit laban sa Juda at sila ay umuwi nang may matinding galit. ¹¹ Tumapang si Amazias at pinangunahan ang kaniyang mga tao na pumunta sa lambak ng Asin. Doon niya tinalo ang sampung-libong mga lalaki ng Seir. ¹² Dinala ng hukbo ng Juda ang sampung-libong buhay na lalaki. Sila ay dinala nila sa tuktok ng bangin at inihulog sila mula doon, at silang lahat ay nagkabali-bali. ¹³ Ngunit ang mga lalaki ng hukbong pinauwi ni Amazias upang hindi sila sumamama sa kaniya sa labanan, ay nilusob ang mga lungsod ng Juda mula sa Samaria hanggang sa Bet-horon. Pinatay nila ang tatlong-libong tao at maraming ninakaw. ¹⁴ Ngayon nangyari na pagkatapos bumalik si Amazias mula sa pagpatay sa mga Edomita, dinala niya ang mga diyos ng mga tao ng Sier at itinayo niya ang mga ito upang maging kaniyang mga diyos. Yumuko siya sa harap ng mga ito at nagsunog ng insenso para sa mga ito. ¹⁵ Kaya sumiklab ang galit ni Yahweh laban kay Amazias. Nagpadala siya ng isang propeta sa kaniya, na nagsabi, "Bakit mo sinamba ang mga diyos ng mga tao na hindi man lamang nakapagligtas ng sarili nitong mga tao laban sa iyong mga kamay?" ¹⁶ At nangyari na habang kinakausap

siya ng propeta, sinabi sa kaniya ng hari, "Ginawa ka ba naming tagapayo ng hari? Tumigil ka. Bakit ka kailangan patayin?" At tumigil ang propeta at sinabi, "Alam kong nagpasya ang Diyos na wasakin ka dahil ginawa mo ito at hindi ka nakinig sa aking payo." ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, sumangguni si Amazias na hari ng Juda sa mga tagapayo at nagpadala ng mga mensahero kay Joas na hari ng Israel na anak ni Joahaz na anak ni Jehu, nagsasabi, "Halika, magharapan tayo sa isang labanan." ¹⁸ Ngunit nagpadala din ng mga mensahero si Joas na hari ng Israel kay Amazias na hari ng Juda, nagsasabi, "Nagpadala ang isang dawag na nasa Lebanon ng isang mensahe sa isang sedar na nasa Lebanon, nagsasabi, 'Ibigay mo ang iyong anak na babae upang maging asawa ng aking anak,' ngunit dumaan ang isang mabangis na hayop sa Lebanon at tinapakan ang dawag." ¹⁹ Sinabi mo, 'Tingnan mo, napabagsak ko ang Edom' at itinaas ka ng iyong puso. Magmalaki ka sa iyong tagumpay ngunit manatili ka sa tahanan, sapagkat bakit mo ipapahamak at ibabagsak ang iyong sarili, ikaw at ang Juda na kasama mo?" ²⁰ Ngunit hindi nakinig si Amazias dahil ang kaganapang ito ay mula sa Diyos, upang maipasakamay niya ang mga tao ng Juda sa kanilang mga kaaway dahil humingi sila ng payo sa mga diyos ng Edom. ²¹ Kaya lumusob si Joas na hari ng Israel, siya at si Amazias na hari ng Juda ay nagsagupaan sa Beth-semes na sakop ng Juda. ²² Bumagsak ang Juda sa harap ng Israel at tumakas papunta sa mga tahanan ang bawat lalaki. ²³ Binihag ni Joas na hari ng Israel si Amazias na hari ng Juda na anak ni Joas, na anak ni Ahazias, sa Beth-Semes. Siya ay dinala niya sa Jerusalem at giniba ang pader ng Jerusalem mula sa Tarangkahan ng Efraim hanggang sa Tarangkahan sa Sulok, apatnaraang kubit ang layo. ²⁴ Kinuha niya lahat ng ginto at pilak, lahat ng kagamitan na matatagpuan sa tahanan ng Diyos na kay Obed-Edom, at ang mahahalagang mga kagamitan sa tahanan ng hari, kasama ang mga bihag at bumalik sa Samaria. ²⁵ Nabuhay si Amazias na hari Juda na anak ni Joas, ng labing-limang taon pagkatapos ng kamatayan ni Joas na hari ng Israel na anak ni Joahas. ²⁶ Ang ibang mga bagay tungkol kay Amazias sa simula hanggang sa kahuli-hulihan, hindi ba nakasulat ang mga ito sa Ang Aklat ng mga Hari ng Juda at Israel? ²⁷ Ngayon, mula sa panahon na tumalikod si Amazias sa pagsunod kay Yahweh, sinimulan nilang gumawa ng sabuwatan laban sa kaniya sa Jerusalem. Tumakas siya patungong Laquis, ngunit nagpadala sila ng mga tao na susunod sa kaniya sa Laquis at pinatay siya doon. ²⁸ Siya ay ibinalik nilang nakasakay sa mga kabayo at inilibing siya kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno sa Lungsod ng Juda.

Chapter 26

¹ Kinuha ng lahat ng tao ng Juda si Uzias na labing-anim na taong gulang, at ginawa siyang hari na kapalit ng kaniyang ama na si Amazias. ² Siya ang muling nagtayo ng

Elat at pinanumbalik ito sa Juda. Pagkatapos mamatay ang hari. ³ Si Uzias ay labing-anim na taong gulang nang magsimula siyang maghari. Naghari siya ng limampu't dalawang taon sa Jerusalem. Jecolias ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina, na mula sa Jerusalem. ⁴ Ginawa niya kung ano ang matuwid sa mata ni Yahweh, sinusunod niya ang lahat ng halimbawa ng kaniyang ama na si Amazias. ⁵ Inilaan niya ang kaniyang sarili upang hanapin ang Diyos sa mga araw ni Zacarias, na siyang nagbigay sa kaniya ng mga tagubilin para sa pagsunod sa Diyos. Habang hinahanap niya si Yahweh, pinagpala siya ng Diyos. ⁶ Lumabas si Uzias at nakipaglaban sa mga Filisteo. Giniba niya ang mga pader sa lungsod ng Gat, Jabne at Asdod. Nagtayo siya ng mga lungsod sa bansa ng Asdod at sa mga Filisteo. ⁷ Tinulungan siya ng Diyos laban sa mga Filisteo, laban sa mga Arabo na nakatira sa Gurbaal at laban sa mga Meunita. ⁸ Nagbigay ang mga Ammonita ng kayamanang parangal kay Uzias at lumaganap ang kaniyang katanyagan sa ibang mga lupain, maging sa hangganan ng Ehipto, sapagkat siya ay naging lubos na makapangyarihan. ⁹ Dagdag pa rito, nagtayo si Uzias ng mga tore sa Jerusalem sa may Tarangkahan sa Sulok, sa Tarangkahan sa Lambak at sa paikot ng pader at pinatibay ang mga ito. ¹⁰ Nagtayo siya ng mga toreng bantayan sa ilang at naghukay ng maraming balon, sapagkat marami siyang mga baka sa mababang lugar gayon din sa mga kapatagan. Mayroon siyang mga magsasaka at mga nagtatanim ng ubas sa mga burol sa bansa at sa mabungang mga bukirin, sapagkat mahal niya ang pagsasaka. ¹¹ Bukod dito, si Uzias ay mayroong isang hukbo ng mga lalaking mandirigma na nagpunta sa digmaan na nakapangkat na binuo sa pamamagitan ng kanilang bilang na binilang ni Jeiel, ang eskriba at Maaseias, ang pinuno, sa ilalim ng pamumuno ni Hananias, ang isa sa mga tagapag-utos ng hari. ¹² Ang buong bilang ng mga pangulo ng mga sinaunang sambahayan ay 2, 600 na mandirigmang mga lalaki. ¹³ Sa ilalim ng kanilang kamay ay isang hukbong 307, 500 na mga lalaki, na nakidigma na may malakas na kapangyarihan upang tulungan ang hari laban sa kaaway. ¹⁴ Naghandang si Uzias para sa kanila, para sa lahat ng hukbo, ng mga panangga, mga sibat, mga helmet, mga baluti, mga pana at mga bato para sa tirador. ¹⁵ Nagtayo siya sa Jerusalem ng mga makina na inimbento ng mga bihasang lalaki upang ilagay sa mga tore at sa mga kuta, kung saan papana ng mga pana at ng mga malalaking bato. Lumaganap sa malayong mga lupain ang kaniyang katanyagan, sapagkat siya ay lubos na tinulungan hanggang sa siya ay naging lubos na makapangyarihan. ¹⁶ Ngunit nang naging makapangyarihan si Uzias, nagmataas ang kaniyang puso kaya siya gumawa ng masama. Sumuway siya laban kay Yahweh, ang kaniyang Diyos, sapagkat pumasok siya sa tahanan ni Yahweh upang magsunog ng insenso sa altar ng insenso. ¹⁷ Sinundan siya ni paring Azarias at kasama niya ang walumpung matatapang na pari ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Pinigilan nila si haring Uzias at

sinabi sa kaniya, "Hindi ito para sa iyo, Uzias, na magsunog ng insenso para kay Yahweh, kundi para sa mga pari, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron na siyang itinalaga kay Yahweh na magsunog ng insenso. Lumabas ka sa banal na lugar, sapagkat sumuway ka. Dahil dito, wala kang magiging karangalan mula kay Yahweh na Diyos." ¹⁹ At nagalit si Uzias. May hawak siyang insensaryo sa kaniyang kamay upang magsunog ng insenso. Habang nagagalit siya sa mga pari, may tumubong ketong sa kaniyang noo sa harap ng mga pari sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa tabi ng altar ng insenso. ²⁰ Tiningnan siya ng pinakapunong pari na si Azarias at ng lahat ng mga pari, at tingnan, siya ay may ketong sa kaniyang noo. Siya ay agad nilang pinalabas mula doon. Sa katunayan, nagmadali siyang lumabas dahil hinampas siya ni Yahweh. ²¹ Si haring Uzias ay isang ketongin hanggang sa araw ng kaniyang kamatayan, at tumira sa isang hiwalay na bahay, sapagkat siya ay isang ketongin, sapagkat pinaalis siya mula sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Ang kaniyang anak na si Jotam ang namahala sa tahanan ng hari at namuno sa mga tao sa lupain. ²² Ang iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Uzias sa simula hanggang sa kahuli-hulihan ay isinulat ni propetang Isaias na anak ni Amos. ²³ Namatay si Uzias at inilibing siya kasama ng kaniyang mga ninuno sa isang lupang libingan na pag-aari ng mga hari sapagkat sabi nila, "Siya ay ketongin." Si Jotam, ang kaniyang anak, ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 27

¹ Si Jotam ay dalawampu't limang taong gulang nang magsimula siyang maghari at naghari siya sa Jerusalem ng labing-anim na taon. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Jerusa; siya ang anak na babae ni Zadok. ² Ginawa niya ang tama sa mga mata ni Yahweh, sinusunod ang lahat ng halimbawa ng kaniyang amang si Uzias. Pinigilan din niyang pumunta sa loob ng templo ni Yahweh. Ngunit patuloy pa rin ang mga tao sa kanilang mga masasamang gawain. ³ Itinayo niya ang mataas na tarangkahan sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at sa burol ng Ofel ay nagtayo pa siya ng marami. ⁴ Bukod pa roon, nagtayo siya ng mga lungsod sa maburol na bahagi ng Juda, at nagtayo siya ng mga kastilyo at mga tore sa kagubatan. ⁵ Lumaban din siya sa hari ng Ammon at tinalo sila. Sa taon ding iyon, nagbigay sa kaniya ng isandaang talento ng pilak ang mga Ammonita, sampung libong sukat ng trigo, sampung libong sukat ng sebada. Patuloy na nagbigay sa kaniya ang mga Ammonita sa ikalawa at ikatlong taon. ⁶ Kaya naging makapangyarihan si Jotam dahil lumakad siya ng may katatagan kay Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos. ⁷ At sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Jotam, lahat ng kaniyang pakikipagdigma at pamumuhay, tingnan ninyo, nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Hari ng Israel at Juda. ⁸ Siya ay dalawampu't limang taong gulang nang magsimulang maghari at naghari siya sa Jerusalem sa loob ng labing-anim na taon. ⁹

Si Jotam ay namatay at siya ay kanilang inilibing sa lungsod ni David. Si Ahaz, na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 28

¹ Si Ahaz ay dalawampung taong gulang nang magsimula siyang maghari at naghari siya sa Jerusalem ng labing-anim na taon. Hindi niya ginawa ang tama sa mga mata ni Yahweh, katulad ng ginawa ni David na kaniyang ninuno. ² Sa halip, lumakad siya sa mga pamamaraan ng mga hari ng Israel, gumawa rin siya ng mga metal na imahen para sa mga Baal. ³ Bukod pa roon, nagsunog siya ng insenso sa lambak ng Ben Hinom at inialay niya ang mga anak niya bilang mga alay na susunugin, alinsunod sa kalapastanganan ng mga lahing pinalayas ni Yahweh bago dumating ang mga Israelita. ⁴ Nag-alay at nagsunog siya ng insenso sa mga dambana, sa mga burol, at sa ilalim ng bawat luntiang puno. ⁵ Kaya ipinasakamay siya ni Yahweh na Diyos ni Ahaz sa hari ng Aram. Tinalo siya ng mga Arameo at kinuha mula sa kaniya ang napakalaking bilang ng mga bilanggo at dinala sila sa Damasco. Napasakamay din si Ahaz sa hari ng Israel, na tumalo sa kaniya sa isang matinding labanan. ⁶ Si Peka na anak ni Remalias ay nakapatay ng 120, 000 na mga kawal sa Juda sa loob ng isang araw, lahat ng mga matatapang nilang kawal, dahil tinalikuran nila si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno. ⁷ Pinatay ni Zicri na isang malakas na lalaki mula sa Efraim si Maasias na anak na lalaki ng hari, si Azrikam na tagapamahala sa palasyo, at si Elkana na kanang kamay ng hari. ⁸ Nagdala ng mga bihag ang hukbo ng Israel mula sa 200, 000 na asawang babae ng kanilang mga kamag-anak, mga anak na lalaki at babae. Marami rin silang sinamsam na dinala nila pabalik sa Samaria. ⁹ Ngunit naroon ang isang propeta ni Yahweh, Oded ang kaniyang pangalan. Siya ay lumabas upang salubungin ang hukbo na papasok sa Samaria. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Dahil nagalit si Yahweh sa Juda, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno, ipinasakamay niya sila sa inyo. Ngunit pinagpapatay ninyo sila sa galit na abot hanggang langit. ¹⁰ At ngayon, gusto pa ninyong gawing alipin ang mga kalalakihan at kababaihan ng Juda at Jerusalem. Ngunit hindi ba kayo mismo ay nagkasala kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos? ¹¹ Makinig kayo ngayon sa akin: ibalik ninyo ang mga bilanggo na inyong binihag mula sa inyong mga kapatid, sapagkat ang matinding poot ni Yahweh ay nasa inyo." ¹² Pagkatapos, may ilang pinuno ng Efraim ang tumayo laban sa mga bumalik mula sa digmaan, ang mga lalaking sina Azarias na anak ni Johanan, si Berquias na anak ni Mesillemot, si Jehizkias na anak ni Sallum at si Amasa na anak ni hadlai. ¹³ Sinabi nila sa kanila, "Hindi ninyo dapat dalhin ang mga bilanggo rito, sapagkat ang gusto ninyo ay isang bagay na magdadala sa atin ng kasalanan laban kay Yahweh na magdaragdag sa ating mga kasalanan at mga paglabag; sapagkat napakalaki ng ating paglabag at mayroong matinding poot

laban sa Israel." ¹⁴ Kaya iniwan ng mga kawal ang mga bilanggo at ang mga sinamsam sa harapan ng mga pinuno at sa buong kapulungan. ¹⁵ Ang mga lalaking itinalaga ay tumayo at kinuha ang mga bilanggo at dinamitan ang mga walang kasuotan mula sa mga nasamsam. Dinamitan nila sila at binigyan sila ng sandalyas. Binigyan sila ng makakain at inumin. Ginamot nila ang kanilang mga sugat at isinakay ang mga nanghihina sa mga asno. Ibinalik sila sa kanilang mga pamilya sa Jerico, (na tinatawag na lungsod ng mga Palma). Pagkatapos bumalik sila sa Samaria. ¹⁶ Nang mga panahong iyon, nagpadala si Haring Ahaz ng mga mensahero sa mga hari ng Asiria upang pakiusapan silang tulungan siya. ¹⁷ Sapagkat muling nagbalik ang mga Edomita at sinalakay ang Juda at kumuha ng mga bilanggo. ¹⁸ Sinakop din ng mga Filisteo ang mga lungsod sa mga mabababang lupain at ang Negev ng Juda. Kinuha nila ang Beth-semes, Aijalon, Gederot, Soco kasama ang mga nayon nito, Timna kasama ang mga nayon nito, at gayon din ang Gimzo kasama ang mga nayon nito. Nagpunta sila upang manirahan sa mga lugar na iyon. ¹⁹ Sapagkat ibinaba ni Yahweh ang Juda dahil kay Ahaz, ang hari ng Israel; sapagkat napakasama ng kaniyang ginawa sa Juda at labis na nagkasala kay Yahweh. ²⁰ Si Tiglat-Pileser, hari ng Asiria, ay nagpunta at ginulo siya sa halip na palakasin siya. ²¹ Sapagkat sinamsam at pinagnakawan ni Ahaz ang tahanan ni Yahweh at ang mga tahanan ng mga hari at mga pinuno upang ibigay sa mga hari ng Asiria, ngunit hindi ito nakatulong sa kaniya. ²² Ang Haring ito na si Ahaz ay nagkasala pa ng mas matindi laban kay Yahweh sa panahon ng kaniyang pagdurusa. ²³ Sapagkat nag-alay siya sa mga diyos ng Damasco, mga diyos na tumalo sa kaniya. Sinabi niya, "Dahil tinulungan sila ng mga diyos ng mga hari ng Syria, mag-aalay ako sa kanila, upang matulungan nila ako." Ngunit sila ang sumira sa kaniya at sa buong Israel. ²⁴ Tinipon ni Ahaz ang mga kagamitan sa tahanan ng Diyos at pinagpuputol ang mga ito. Ipinasara niya ang mga pintuan ng tahanan ni Yahweh at gumawa siya ng mga altar para sa kaniyang sarili sa bawat sulok ng Jerusalem. ²⁵ Gumawa siya ng mga dambana sa bawat lungsod ng Juda upang pagsunugan ng mga alay sa ibang mga diyos, at ito ang naging dahilan upang magalit si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kaniyang mga ninuno. ²⁶ Ngayon, ang lahat ng kaniyang mga ginawa at lahat ng kaniyang kapamaraan mula umpisa hanggang wakas, tingnan ninyo, nakasulat ang mga ito sa Aklat ng mga Hari ng Juda at Israel. ²⁷ Namatay si Ahaz at siya ay kanilang inilibing sa lungsod sa Jerusalem, ngunit siya ay hindi nila dinala sa mga libingan ng mga hari ng Israel. Si Ezequias na kaniyang anak ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.

Chapter 29

¹ Nagsimulang maghari si Ezequias noong siya ay dalawampu't limang taong gulang at naghari siya ng dalawampu't siyam na taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng

kaniyang ina ay Abija na anak ni Zacarias.² Ginawa niya ang tama sa mga mata ni Yahweh at sinusunod ang lahat ng halimbawang ginawa ni David, na kaniyang ninuno.³ Sa unang taon ng kaniyang paghahari, sa unang buwan, binuksan ni Ezequias ang mga pintuan ng tahanan ni Yahweh at isinaayos ang mga ito.⁴ Dinala niya ang mga pari at mga Levita at tinipon silang lahat sa patyo sa silangang bahagi.⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Makinig kayo sa akin, kayong mga Levita! Italaga ninyo ang inyong mga sarili kay Yahweh, at italaga ninyo ang tahanan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno, at inyong alisin ang karumihan mula sa banal na lugar."⁶ Sapagkat lumabag ang ating mga ninuno at ginawa nila ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh na ating Diyos; siya ay tinalikuran nila, tumalikod sila mula sa lugar na pinananahanan ni Yahweh.⁷ Isinara din nila ang mga pintuan ng mga portiko at pinatay ang mga lampara; hindi sila nagsunog ng mga insenso o naghandog ng mga alay na susunugin sa banal na lugar para sa Diyos ng Israel.⁸ Kaya ang poot ng Diyos ay bumagsak sa Juda at Jerusalem, at sila ay ginawa niyang halimbawa ng pagkatakot, pagkasindak at kahihiyan, gaya ng inyong nakikita sa sarili ninyong mga mata.⁹ Ito ang dahilan kung bakit namatay sa tabak ang ating mga ama, at nabihag ang ating mga anak at mga asawa dahil dito.¹⁰ Ngayon, nasa aking puso na gumawa ng isang kasunduan kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, nang sa gayon ay maaaring mawala ang kaniyang matinding galit sa atin.¹¹ Mga anak ko, huwag na kayong maging tamad, sapagkat pinili kayo ni Yahweh upang tumayo sa harapan niya at sumamba, at upang kayo ay maging mga lingkod niya at magsunog ng insenso."¹² At nagsitayuan ang mga Levita, ang mga lalaking sina Mahat na anak ni Amasai, si Joel na anak ni Azarias, mula sa angkan ni Kohat; at mula naman sa mga angkan ni Merari, si Kish na anak ni Abdi, at Azarias na anak ni Jehalelel; at mula sa mga Gershonita, si Joah na anak ni Zimna at Eden na anak ni Joah;¹³ at sa mga anak naman ni Elizafan, sina Simri at Jeiel; at sa mga anak ni Asaf, sina Zacarias at Matanias;¹⁴ sa mga anak ni Heman, sina Jehiel at Simei; at sa mga anak ni Jeduthun, sina Semias at Uziel.¹⁵ Tinipon nila ang kanilang mga kapatid, itinalaga nila ang mga sarili nila kay Yahweh at pumasok gaya ng iniutos ng hari, na sumusunod sa mga salita ni Yahweh upang linisin ang tahanan ni Yahweh.¹⁶ Pumasok ang mga pari sa kaloob-loobang bahagi ng tahanan ni Yahweh upang linisin ito, inilabas nila sa may patyo ng bahay ang lahat ng mga maruruming nakita nila sa templo ni Yahweh. Kinuha ng mga Levita ang mga ito upang dalhin sa batis ng Kidron.¹⁷ Ngayon, nagsimula sila sa unang araw ng unang buwan upang italaga ang tahanan kay Yahweh, at sa ika-walong araw ng buwan, nagpunta sila sa portiko ni Yahweh. Itinalaga nila ang tahanan ni Yahweh sa loob ng walong araw. Natapos sila sa ikalabing-anim na araw ng unang buwan.¹⁸ Pagkatapos nagpunta sila kay haring

Ezequias sa loob ng palasyo at sinabi, "Nalinis na namin ang buong tahanan ni Yahweh, ang altar para sa mga handog na susunugin kasama ang lahat ng mga kasangkapan nito, at ang mesa ng tinapay na handog kasama ang lahat ng mga kasangkapan nito. ¹⁹ Higit pa rito, naihandag at naitalaga na namin kay Yahweh ang lahat ng bagay na itinapon ni Haring Ahaz nang lumabag siya noong panahon ng kaniyang paghahari. Tingnan ninyo, nasa harapan ng altar ni Yahweh ang mga ito."

²⁰ Pagkatapos, gumising ng maaga si haring Ezequias at tinipon ang mga pinuno ng lungsod; pumunta siya sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ²¹ Nagdala sila ng pitong lalaking baka, pitong lalaking tupa, pitong kordero, at pitong lalaking kambing, bilang handog para sa kasalanan ng kaharian, para sa santuwaryo, at para sa Juda. Inutusan niya ang mga pari, ang mga anak ni Aaron, na ialay ang mga ito sa altar ni Yahweh. ²² Kaya kinatay nila ang mga lalaking baka, at kinuha ng mga pari ang dugo at iwinisik ito sa altar. Kinatay nila ang mga lalaking tupa at iwinisik ang dugo sa altar; kinatay din nila ang mga kordero at iwinisik ang dugo sa altar. ²³ Dinala nila sa harapan ng hari at ng kapulungan ang mga lalaking kambing para sa handog sa kasalanan, ipinatong nila ang kanilang mga kamay sa mga ito. ²⁴ Pinatay ng mga pari ang mga ito, at ginawa nila ang handog para sa kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng dugo ng mga ito sa altar, upang maging kabayaran sa mga kasalanan para sa buong Israel sapagkat iniutos ng hari na ang alay na susunugin at handog para sa kasalanan ay dapat gawin para sa buong Israel. ²⁵ Inilagay ni Ezequias ang mga Levita sa tahanan ni Yahweh na may mga pompyang, mga alpa at mga lira, isinasaayos ang mga ito ayon sa utos ni David, ni Gad na propeta ng hari, at ng propetang si Natan, sapagkat ang utos ay mula kay Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga propeta. ²⁶ Tumayo ang mga Levita na may mga instrumento ni David at ang mga pari na may mga trumpeta. ²⁷ Inutusan sila ni Ezequias na ihandog sa altar ang alay na susunugin. Nang magsimula ang pag-aalay, nagsimula rin ang awit para kay Yahweh na may kasamang mga trumpeta, kasama ang mga instrumento ni David na hari ng Israel. ²⁸ Sumamba ang buong kapulungan, umawit ang mga mang-aawit at tumugtog ang mga manunugtog ng trumpeta, nagpatuloy ang mga ito hanggang sa natapos ang pagsusunog ng mga alay. ²⁹ Nang matapos nila ang mga pag-aalay, yumukod at sumamba ang hari at ang lahat ng kasama niyang naroon. ³⁰ Bukod pa rito, inutusan ni haring Ezequias at ng mga pinuno ang mga Levita na umawit ng mga papuri kay Yahweh gamit ang mga awit ni David at ng propetang si Asaf. Umawit sila ng mga papuri nang may kagalakan at nagsiyukod sila at sumamba. ³¹ At sinabi ni Ezequias, "Ngayon, pinabanal ninyo ang inyong mga sarili kay Yahweh. Pumunta kayo rito sa tahanan ni Yahweh at magdala ng mga alay at handog ng pagpapasalamat." Nagdala ang kapulungan ng mga alay at mga handog ng pagpapasalamat, lahat ng may pusong nagnanais ay nagdala ng mga alay na

susunugin.³² Ang bilang ng mga handog na susunugin na dinala ng kapulungan ay pitumpung lalaking baka, isandaang lalaking tupa at dalawandaang lalaking kordero. Lahat ng mga ito ay para sa alay na susunugin para kay Yahweh.³³ Ang mga hayop na itinalaga kay Yahweh ay anim na raang baka at tatlong libong tupa.³⁴ Ngunit kakaunti ang bilang ng mga pari upang balatan ang lahat ng mga alay na susunugin, kaya tinulungan sila ng mga kapatid nilang mga Levita, hanggang matapos ang gawain, at hanggang sa maitalaga ng mga pari ang kanilang mga sarili kay Yahweh, sapagkat higit na maingat ang mga Levita sa pagtatalaga ng kanilang mga sarili kaysa sa mga pari.³⁵ Sa karagdagan, mayroong napakaraming alay na susunugin; ginawa ang mga ito kasama ang taba ng mga alay pangkapayapaan, at mayroong inuming handog sa bawat alay na susunugin. At nagawa nang may kaayusan ang seremonya sa tahanan ni Yahweh.³⁶ Nagsaya si Ezequias, gayon din ang mga tao, dahil sa inihanda ng Diyos para sa mga tao, sapagkat mabilis na natapos ang gawain.

Chapter 30

¹ Nagpapunta si Ezequias ng mga mensahero sa buong Israel at Juda, at sumulat din ng liham sa Efraim at Manases, na kinakailangan nilang pumunta sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa Jerusalem, upang ipagdiwang ang Paskwa ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel.
² Sapagkat ang hari, ang kaniyang mga pinuno, at ang lahat ng kapulungan sa Jerusalem ay nagsanggunian, at napagpasiyahang ipagdiwang ang Paskwa sa ikalawang buwan.³ Hindi nila ito maipagdiwang kaagad, sapagkat hindi sapat ang bilang ng mga paring nakapaglaan ng kanilang sarili para kay Yahweh, at hindi rin nagtipon-tipon ang mga tao sa Jerusalem.⁴ Ang planong ito ay tama sa paningin ng hari at ng buong kapulungan.⁵ Kaya gumawa sila ng kautusan na kinakailangan ipahayag sa buong Israel, mula sa Beer-seba hanggang sa Dan, na kinakailangang pumunta ang mga tao sa Jerusalem upang ipagdiwang ang Paskwa ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. Sa katunayan, hindi nila ginanap ito sa napakaraming bilang na gaya ng iniutos sa kasulatan.⁶ Kaya pumunta sa buong Israel at Juda ang tagapagdala ng sulat na dala-dala ang sulat mula sa hari at sa kaniyang mga pinuno, ayon sa utos ng hari. Sinabi nila, "Kayong mga taga-Israel, manumbalik kayo kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ni Abraham, Isaac, at Israel, upang muli siyang bumalik sa mga nalalabi sa inyo na nakatakas mula sa kamay ng mga hari ng Asiria."⁷ Huwag kayong maging katulad ng inyong mga ninuno o kaya ng inyong mga kapatid, na nagkasala laban kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno, kaya ibinigay niya sila sa pagkawasak, gaya ng inyong nakita.⁸ Ngayon huwag maging matigas ang inyong ulo, tulad ng inyong mga ninuno; sa halip, ibigay ninyo ang inyong sarili kay Yahweh at pumunta kayo sa kaniyang banal na lugar, na kaniyang itinalaga kay Yahweh magpakailanpaman, at

sambahin ninyo si Yahweh, ang inyong Diyos, upang mawala ang kaniyang malaking galit sa inyo. ⁹ Sapagkat kung muli kayong babalik kay Yahweh, makakatagpo ng kahabagan ang inyong mga kapatid at mga anak sa harapan ng mga bumihag sa kanila, at muli silang babalik sa lupaing ito. Sapagkat si Yahweh, ang inyong Diyos, ay mapagbiyaya at maawain, at hindi niya ibabaling ang kaniyang mukha palayo sa inyo, kung babalik kayo sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Kaya dumaan ang mga tagapagdala ng sulat sa bawat lungsod sa buong rehiyon ng Efraim at Manases, hanggang sa Zebulun; ngunit pinagtawanan at kinutya sila ng mga tao. ¹¹ Gayunpaman, may mga kalalakihan sa Aser at Manases at Zebulun na nagpakumbaba, at pumunta sa Jerusalem. ¹² Nasa Juda rin naman ang kamay ng Diyos, upang bigyan sila ng isang puso, upang sumunod sa utos ng hari at mga pinuno ayon sa salita ni Yahweh. ¹³ Maraming tao, isang napakalaking kapulungan, ang nagsamasama sa Jerusalem upang ipagdiwang ang Pista ng Tinapay na Walang Lebadura sa ikalawang buwan. ¹⁴ Tumindig sila at inalis ang mga altar na nasa Jerualem at ang lahat ng mga altar ng insenso; at itinapon ang mga iyon sa batis ng Kidron. ¹⁵ At sa ikalabing-apat na araw ng pangalawang buwan, pinatay nila ang kordero ng Paskwa. Nahiya ang mga pari at mga Levita, at inihandog nila ang kanilang mga sarili kay Yahweh at nagdala sila ng mga handog na susunugin sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ¹⁶ Tumayo sila sa kanilang lugar ayon sa kanilang pangkat, sinusunod ang utos na nasa kautusan ni Moises, na lingkod ng Diyos. Iwinisik ng mga pari ang dugo na tinanggap nila mula sa mga kamay ng mga Levita. ¹⁷ Dahil marami ang naroroon sa kapulungan na hindi itinalaga ang kanilang mga sarili kay Yahweh, kaya ang mga Levita ang namahala sa pagkakatatay ng korderong pampaskwa para sa lahat ng hindi nakapaglinis upang ilaan ang kordero kay Yahweh. ¹⁸ Sapagkat marami sa mga tao, ang karamihan sa kanila ay mula sa Efraim, Manases, Isacar at Zebulun, ang hindi nakapaglinis ng kanilang sarili, gayon pa man kumain sila ng pagkaing pampaskwa, labag sa nakasulat na tagubilin. Ipinanalangin sila ni Ezequias, na nagsasabing, "Patawarin nawa ng mabuting Yahweh ang bawa't isa ¹⁹ na nagtakda ng kanilang mga puso na hanapin ang Diyos, na si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kaniyang mga ninuno, kahit na hindi siya malinis ayon sa pamantayan ng paglilinis ng banal na lugar." ²⁰ Kaya pinakinggan ni Yahweh si Ezequias at pinagaling niya ang mga tao. ²¹ Ipinagdiwang ng mga Israelitang naroon sa Jerusalem ang pista ng tinapay na walang lebadura sa loob ng pitong araw na may labis na kagalakan. Araw-araw nagpuri ang mga Levita at mga pari kay Yahweh, kumakanta kay Yahweh na may mga instrumentong may malakas na tunog. ²² Kinausap ni Ezequias nang may panghihimok ang mga Levita na nakauunawa sa paglilingkod kay Yahweh. Kaya kumain sila sa kabuuan ng pista sa pitong araw, nag-alay sila ng mga handog na pangkapayapaan, at ipinagtapat nila ang kanilang kasalanan kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno. ²³

Nagpasya ang buong kapulungan na magdiwang ng pitong araw pa, at ginawa nga nila nang may kagalakan. ²⁴ Sapagkat nagbigay sa kapulungan si Ezequias na hari ng Juda ng isang libong toro at pitong libong tupa bilang alay; at nagbigay ang mga pinuno sa kapulungan ng isang libong toro at sampung libong tupa at mga kambing. Maraming bilang ng mga pari ang nagtalaga ng kanilang mga sarili kay Yahweh. ²⁵ Nagalak ang buong kapulungan ng Juda, kasama ang mga pari at mga Levita, at ang lahat ng mga taong dumating mula sa Israel, pati na rin ang mga dayuhan na mula sa lupain ng Israel at ang mga naninirahan sa Juda. ²⁶ Kaya may labis na kagalakan sa Jerusalem, sapagkat simula sa panahon ni Solomon na anak ni David, na hari ng Israel, ay wala pang nangyaring katulad nito sa Jerusalem. ²⁷ Pagkatapos, tumayo ang mga pari at mga Levita at pinagpala ang mga tao. Narinig ang kanilang tinig at umabot ang kanilang dalangin sa kalangitan, ang banal na lugar kung saan naninirahan ang Diyos.

Chapter 31

¹ Ngayon nang matapos ang lahat ng ito, pumunta sa lungsod ng Juda ang lahat ng mga Israelita naroon at dinurog ang sagradong haliging mga bato, pinutol ang mga imahen ni Ashera, at giniba ang mga dambana at mga altar sa buong Juda at Benjamin. Ginawa rin nila ito sa Efraim at Manases, hanggang sa mawasak nilang lahat ang mga ito. At bumalik ang mga tao ng Israel, bawat isa sa kaniyang sariling lupain at lungsod. ² Itinalaga ni Ezequias ang mga pari sa kanila mga pangkat at ang mga Levita at isinaayos ayon sa kanilang mga pangkat, itinalaga ang bawat isa sa kani-kaniyang gawain, ang mga pari at mga Levita. Itinalaga niya sila upang ihanda ang mga handog na susunugin at mga handog para sa pangkapayapaan, upang maglingkod, upang nagbigay pasasalamat, at upang magpuri sa mga tarangkahan ng templo ni Yahweh. ³ Itinalaga rin niya ang ibabahagi ng hari para sa handog na susunugin mula sa kaniyang sariling ari-arian, ito ay, para sa umaga at sa gabing handog na susunugin, at ang mga handog na susunugin para sa araw ng mga pamamahinga, sa mga bagong buwan, at sa mga nakatakdang pista, ayon sa nakasulat sa kautusan ni Yahweh. ⁴ Bukod dito, inutusan niya ang mga taong nakatira sa Jerusalem na ibigay ang mga nakalaan para sa mga pari at sa mga Levita, upang mapag-ukulan nila ng panahon ang kanilang pagsunod sa kautusan ni Yahweh. ⁵ Nang mailabas ang kautusan, nagbigay agad ng masagana ang mga Israelita ng unang bunga ng butil, bagong alak, langis, pulot, at lahat ng mula sa kanilang inani sa mga bukirin; at masagana rin nilang dinala ang ikasampung bahagi ng lahat ng bagay. ⁶ Nagdala rin ang mga tao ng Israel at judah na naninirahan sa lungsod ng Juda ng ikasampung bahagi ng bakahan, kawan ng tupa, at ang ikasampung bahagi ng mga bagay na nailaan kay Yahweh na kanilang Diyos, at inilatag ang mga ito sa maraming bunton. ⁷ Inumpisahan nilang ilatag ang mga

bunton noong ikatlong buwan at natapos nila sa ikapitong buwan.⁸ Nang pumunta si Ezequias at ang mga namumuno at nakita ang napakaraming bunton, pinagpala nila si Yahweh at ang mga taga-Israel.⁹ At tinanong ni Ezequias ang mga pari at ang mga Levita tungkol sa mga napakaraming bunton.¹⁰ Sinagot siya ni Azarias, ang pinakapunong pari sa tahanan ni Zadok, at sinabing, "Nang magsimulang magdala ng mga handog sa tahanan ni Yahweh ang mga tao, nakakain kami ng higit sa sapat at marami pang natira, sapagkat pinagpala ni Yahweh ang kaniyang mga tao. At malaking bilang pa rin ang naiwan sa mga ito."¹¹ Pagkatapos, nag-utos si Ezequias na maghanda ng silid imbakan sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at inihanda ang mga ito.¹² At tapat silang nagdadala ng mga handog, ng ikapu at ng lahat ng bagay na para kay Yahweh. Si Conanias, na isang Levita, ang tagapangasiwa sa mga ito, at si Simie na kaniyang kapatid ang pumapangalawa sa kaniya.¹³ sina Jehiel, Azazias, Nahat, Asael, Jerimot, Josabad, Eliel, Ismaquias, Mahat, at Benaías ang mga tagapangasiwa sa ilalim ng pamamahala ni Conanias at si Simeí na kaniyang kapatid, sa pamamagitan ng pagtalaga ni Ezequias, na hari at si Azarias, na tagapangasiwa sa tahanan ng Diyos.¹⁴ At si Korah na anak ni Imna na Levita, na bantay sa silangang tarangkahan, ang namamahala sa mga kusang kaloob na handog sa Diyos, at siya ang namamahala sa pamamahagi ng mga handog kay Yahweh at ng mga handog na inilaan kay Yahweh.¹⁵ Sa ilalim ng kaniyang pamamahala ay sina Eden, Minyamin, Jeshua, Semaya, Amarias, Semaya, Amarias at si Secanias sa mga lungsod ng mga pari. Sila ang nasa takdang katungkulan upang maibigay ang handog na ito sa kanilang mga kapatid sa bawat pangkat, sa mahalaga at hindi mahalaga.¹⁶ Nagbigay din sila sa mga lalaking may tatlong gulang at pataas na kabilang sa talaan ng mga angkan—ang lahat ng pumasok sa tahanan ni Yahweh, ayon sa nakatakda araw-araw, upang gawin ang kanilang tungkulin sa bawat pangkat.¹⁷ Nagbigay din sila sa mga kabilang sa mga talaan ng angkan ng kanilang mga ninuno, at sa mga Levitang dalawampu at pataas ang gulang, bawat pangkat ay nabigyan ng kani-kanilang tungkulin.¹⁸ Nagbigay sila sa mga—kabilang sa talaan ng angkan—kasama ang kanilang mga maliliit na anak, ang kanilang mga asawa, kanilang mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae, sa lahat ng kabuuan ng mga tao—sapagkat inilaan nila ang kanilang mga sarili kay Yahweh upang maging banal para sa kanilang tungkulin na ipinagkatiwala sa kanila.¹⁹ Ang mga pari na kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron, na nakatira sa mga bukirin sa mga nayon na kabahagi ng kanilang mga lungsod, o sa bawat lungsod, doon ay may pinangalanan na mga kalalakihan na nakatalaga upang magbigay ng bahagi para sa lahat ng mga kalalakihang kasama ng mga pari, at ang lahat na kabilang sa talaan ng angkan na kasama ng mga Levita.²⁰ Ginawa ni Ezequias ang mga ito sa buong Juda. Ginawa niya kung ano ang mabuti, tama, at tapat sa harapan ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos.²¹ Sa bawat proyekto na kaniyang

sinimulan sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ng Diyos, sa batas, at sa mga kautusan, upang hanapin ang kaniyang Diyos, ginawa niya ito nang buong puso, at nagtagumpay siya.

Chapter 32

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito at ang mga gawaing ito na nagpapakita ng katapatan, si Sinaquerib, ang hari ng Asiria, ay dumating at pumasok sa Juda; nagkampo siya upang lusubin ang mga matitibay na lungsod, na binalak niyang sakupin. ² Nang makita ni Ezequias na dumating si Senaquerib at nilalayon na labanan ang Jerusalem, ³ sumangguni siya sa kaniyang mga pinuno at sa kaniyang mga makapangyarihang tauhan upang harangan ang tubig ng mga bukal na nasa labas ng lungsod; tinulungan nila siyang gawin ito. ⁴ Kaya maraming tao ang nagtipon-tipon at hinarangan ang lahat ng mga bukal at ang sapa na dumadaloy sa kalagitnaan ng lupain. Sinabi nila, "Bakit paririto ang mga Hari ng Asiria at makakasumpong ng maraming tubig?" ⁵ Nagkaroon si Ezequias ng lakas ng loob at itinayo ang lahat ng mga pader na nasira; pinataas niya ang mga ito hanggang sa mga tore, gayon din ang iba pang mga pader na nasa labas. Pinatibay din niya ang Millo sa lungsod ni David, at gumawa siya ng maraming bilang ng mga sandata at mga kalasag. ⁶ Naglagay siya ng mga pinunong kawal na mangangasiwa sa mga tao. Tinipon niya silang sama-sama sa kaniyang harapan sa malawak na lugar sa tarangkahan ng lungsod at pinalakas niya ang kanilang kalooban. Sinabi niya, ⁷ "Magpakalakas at magpakatapang kayo. Huwag kayong matakot o panghinaan ng loob dahil sa hari ng Asiria at sa lahat ng mga hukbo na kasama niya, Sapagkat kasama natin ang mas malakas kaysa sa mga kasama niya. ⁸ Kawal lamang sa laman ang mga kasama niya, ngunit kasama natin si Yahweh, na ating Diyos, upang tulungan tayo, at upang makipaglaban para sa atin." At pinalakas nila ang loob ng bawat isa ayon sa sinalita ni Ezequias, na hari ng Juda. ⁹ Pagkatapos nito, si Sinaquerib, na hari ng Asiria ay nagpadala ng kaniyang mga lingkod sa Jerusalem (ngayon siya ay nasa harap na ng Laquis at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kawal ay kasama niya), para kay Ezequias, na hari ng Juda, at sa lahat ng taga-Juda na nasa Jerusalem. Sinabi niya, ¹⁰ "Ito ang sinabi ni Sinaquerib, na hari ng Asiria: 'Sa ano kayo umaaasa upang mapagtiisan ninyo ang isang nakaambang paglusob sa Jerusalem?' ¹¹ Hindi ba nilililang kayo ni Ezequias, upang mamatay kayo sa pamamagitan ng pagkagutom at pagka-uhaw, nang sinabi niya sa inyo, 'Ililigtas tayo ni Yahweh mula sa kamay ng hari ng Asiria?' ¹² Hindi ba ito rin ang Ezequias na nag-alis sa kaniyang mga dambana at sa kaniyang mga altar, at inutusan ang Juda at Jerusalem, 'sa isang altar kayo sasamba at dito ninyo susunugin ang inyong mga alay?' ¹³ Hindi ba ninyo alam kung ano ang ginawa ko at ng aking mga ninuno sa

lahat ng mga lahi ng ibang mga lupain? Nailigtas ba ng mga diyos ng mga ibang mga lahi sa anumang paraan ang kanilang lupain mula sa aking kapangyarihan? ¹⁴ Sa lahat ng mga diyos ng mga bansang iyon na lubusang sinira ng aking mga ninuno, mayroon bang diyos na may kakayahang iligatas ang kaniyang bayan mula sa aking mga kamay? Bakit kayo maililigtas ng inyong Diyos mula sa aking kapangyarihan? ¹⁵ Ngayon huwag ninyong hayaan na linlangin o hikayatin kayo ni Ezequias sa paraang ito. Huwag kayong maniwala sa kaniya, sapagkat wala diyos ng anumang bansa o kaharian ang nakapagligtas ng kaniyang bayan mula sa aking mga kamay, o mula sa kamay ng aking mga ninuno. Gaano pa kaya kayo ililigtas ng ang inyong Diyos mula ssa aking kamay?" ¹⁶ Nagsalita pa ang mga alipin ni Sinaquerib ng mas marami laban kay Yahweh na Diyos at sa lingkod niyang si Ezequias. ¹⁷ Sumulat din si Sinaquerib ng liham upang kutyain si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, at upang magsalita ng laban sa kaniya. Sinabi niya, "Gaya ng mga diyos ng mga tao sa mga lupain na hindi nailigtas ang kanilang mga tao sa aking mga kamay, gayundin ang Diyos ni Ezequias na hindi kayang iligtas ang kaniyang mga tao sa aking mga kamay." ¹⁸ Sumigaw sila nang malakas gamit ang salita ng mga Judio sa mga taga-Jerusalem na nasa pader, upang takutin at guluhin sila, nang sa gayon, masakop nila ang lungsod. ¹⁹ Nagsalita sila sa Diyos ng Jerusalem gaya ng pagsasalita nila sa diyos ng ibang mga tao sa lupa, na gawa lamang ng kamay ng tao. ²⁰ Si haring Ezequias, at si propetang Isaias na anak ni Amos ay nanalangin dahil sa mga pangyayaring ito at nagmakaawa sa langit. ²¹ Nagsugo si Yahweh ng isang anghel, na pumatay sa mga mandirigma, sa mga pinuno ng kawal, at sa mga pinuno ng hari sa kampo. Kaya kahiya-hiyang bumalik si haring Senaquerib sa kaniyang sariling lupain. Nang pumunta siya sa tahanan ng kaniyang diyos, pinatay siya ng ilan sa kaniyang sariling anak gamit ang espada. ²² Sa ganitong paraan, iniligtas ni Yahweh si Ezequias at ang mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem mula sa kamay ni Sinaquerib, ang hari ng Asiria, at mula sa lahat ng kamay ng iba, at pinatnubayan sila sa lahat ng paraan. ²³ Maraming nagdala ng kaloob kay Yahweh sa Jerusalem, at mga mahahalagang bagay kay Ezequias, ang hari ng Judah, kaya naging tanyag siya sa paningin ng lahat ng bansa mula sa panahong iyon at sa sumunod pang mga panahon. ²⁴ Sa mga panahong iyon nagkasakit si Ezequias na halos malapit na niyang ikamatay. Kaya nanalangin siya kay Yahweh, na nagsalita sa kaniya na nagbigay ng tanda sa kaniya na siya ay gagaling. ²⁵ Ngunit hindi tumanaw ng utang na loob si Ezequias kay Yahweh sa tulong na ibinigay sa kaniya, sapagkat nagmalaki ang kaniyang puso. Kaya dumating ang galit sa kaniya, sa Judah at sa Jerusalem. ²⁶ Gayunman, sa bandang huli nagpakumbaba siya sa pagmamataas ng kaniyang puso, siya at kasama ang mga mamamayan ng Jerusalem, kaya hindi dumating ang galit ni Yahweh sa kanila sa panahon ng paghahari ni Ezequias. ²⁷ Nagkaroon ng maraming kayamanan at

karangalan si Ezequias. Nagpagawa siya para sa kaniya ng silid imbakan para sa mga pilak, ginto, mamahaling mga bato at para sa mga pampalasa, at para din sa mga kalasag at para sa lahat ng uri ng mamahaling bagay.²⁸ Mayroon din siyang mga bahay imbakan para sa mga inaning butil, bagong alak, at langis; at kuwadra para sa lahat ng uri ng mga hayop; mayroon din siyang mga kawan sa kanilang kural.²⁹ Bukod pa rito, nagpatayo siya para sa kaniyang sarili ng mga lungsod at nagkaroon siya ng napakaraming mga tupa at mga kawan, sapagkat binigyan siya ng Diyos ng napakaraming kayamanan.³⁰ Si Ezequias din na ito ang nagpatigil sa bukal ng tubig sa itaas ng Gihon, at pinaagos ito pababa patungo sa gilid ng kanlurang bahagi ng lungsod ni David. Nagtagumpay si Ezequias sa lahat ng kaniyang gawain.³¹ Gayun pa man, tungkol sa mga sugo ng mga prinsipal ng Babilonia na pinapunta sa kaniya upang magtanong tungkol sa mga kamangha-manghang nangyari sa lupain, hinayaan siya ng Diyos, upang subukin siya, at upang alamin ang lahat ng nasa kaniyang puso.³² Sa iba pang mga bagay tungkol kay Ezequias, kabilang ang kaniyang mga gawa na nagpapakita ng katapatan, makikita ninyo na nakasulat ang mga ito sa Pangitain ni Propeta Isaias na Anak ni Amoz, at sa Aklat ng mga Hari ng Judah at Israel.³³ Namatay si Ezequias gaya ng kaniyang mga ninuno, at inilibing siya sa burol ng libingan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni David. Sa kaniyang burol pinarangalan siya ng lahat ng mga taga-Juda at lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem. Pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari ang kaniyang anak na lalaki na si Manases.

Chapter 33

¹ Labing dalawang taong gulang si Manases nang nagsimula siyang maghari; naghari siya ng limampu't limang taon sa Jerusalem. ² Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, tulad ng mga kasuklam-suklam na ginawa ng mga tao na pinalayas ni Yahweh bago dumating ang mga mamamayan ng Israel. ³ Sapagkat itinayo niyang muli ang dambana na giniba ni Ezequias, na kaniyang ama, nagpagawa siya ng altar para kay Baal, at nagtayo siya ng imahen ni Ashera, at lumuhod siya upang sambahin ang lahat ng mga bituin sa langit. ⁴ Nagtayo si Manases ng mga altar ng mga pagano sa tahanan ni Yahweh, bagaman iniutos ni Yahweh na, "Dito sa Jerusalem sasambahin ang aking pangalan magpakailanman." ⁵ Nagtayo siya ng mga altar para sa lahat ng bituin sa langit sa dalawang patyo sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁶ Inihandog niya ang kaniyang mga anak bilang mga handog na susunugin sa lambak ng Ben Hinnom; nagsagawa siya ng panghuhula, pangkukulam at salamangka, at sumangguni sa mga nakikipag-usap sa mga patay at sa mga nakikipag-usap sa espiritu. Marami siyang isinasagawang masasama sa paningin ni Yahweh, at ginalit niya ang Diyos. ⁷ Ang inukit na imahen ni Ashera na kaniyang pinagawa, inilagay niya ito sa tahanan ng Diyos. Ang tahananang ito ang tinutukoy ng

Diyos kay David at sa kaniyang anak na si Solomon. Sinabi niya "Sa bahay na ito at sa Jerusalem, na aking pinili mula sa lahat ng mga tribo ng Israel, dito sasambahin ang aking pangalan magpakailanman.⁸ Hindi ko palalayasin ang mga Israelita kailanman sa lupain na aking ibinigay sa kanilang mga ninuno, kung maingat lamang nilang susundin ang lahat ng iniutos ko sa kanila, susundin ang lahat ng mga batas, kautusan, at alituntunin na ibinigay ko sa kanila sa pamamagitan ni Moises."⁹ Pinamunuan ni Manases ang mga taga-Judah at ang mga nakatira sa Jerusalem na gumawa ng masasama ng higit pa sa ginawa ng mga bansang pinuksa ni Yahweh bago dumating ang mga mamamayan ng Israel.¹⁰ Nakipag-usap si Yahweh kay Manases, at sa kaniyang mga tao; ngunit hindi nila pinakinggan.¹¹ Kaya ipinasalakay sila ni Yahweh sa pinuno ng hukbo ng Hari ng Asiria, na bumihag kay Manases nang nakakadena, at nilagyan ng tanikala ang kanyang mga paa, at dinala siya sa Babilonia.¹² Nang nagdurusa si Manases, nagmakaawa siya kay Yahweh, na kaniyang Diyos at labis siyang nagpakumbaba sa Diyos ng kaniyang mga ninuno.¹³ Nanalangin siya sa kaniya; at nagmakaawa siya sa Diyos, at dininig ng Diyos ang kaniyang pagmamakaawa at dinala siya pabalik sa Jerusalem, sa kaniyang pagiging hari. At napagtanto ni Manases na Diyos si Yahweh.¹⁴ Pagkatapos nito, gumawa si Manases ng panlabas na pader sa lungsod ni David, sa kanlurang bahagi ng Gihon, sa lambak, hanggang sa pasukan na tinatawag na Isdang Tarangkahan. Pinalibutan niya ang burol ng Ofel ng mga napakataas na pader. Naglagay siya ng mga matatapang na pinuno ng kawal sa lahat ng mga pinagtibay na lungsod ng Juda.¹⁵ Inalis niya ang mga diyos ng mga dayuhan, inalis niya ang mga diyus-diyosang mula sa tahanan ni Yahweh at lahat ng altar na itinayo niya sa bundok ng tahanan ni Yahweh at sa Jerusalem, at itinaon ang mga ito palabas ng lungsod.¹⁶ Ipinatayo niyang muli ang altar ni Yahweh at naghandog doon ng mga handog pangkapayapaan at handog ng pasasalamat; inutusan niya ang Juda na maglingkod kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel.¹⁷ Gayuman nag-alay pa rin ang mga tao sa dambana, ngunit ang kanilang alay ay kay Yahweh lamang, na kanilang Diyos.¹⁸ Tungkol naman sa iba pang mga bagay ukol kay Manases, ang panalangin niya sa kaniyang Diyos, at ang sinabi ng mga Propetang nakipag-usap sa kaniya sa pangalan ni Yahweh, na Diyos ng Israel, nakasulat ang mga ito sa mga ginawa ng mga hari ng Israel.¹⁹ Gayundin, ang kaniyang panalangin at kung paano siya nagmakaawa sa Diyos, lahat ng kaniyang kasalanan at paglabag, at ang mga lugar kung saan siya nagtayo ng mga dambana at naglagay ng mga imahen ni Ashera at ng mga inukit na imahe bago siya nagpakumbaba—nakasulat ang mga ito sa Kasayasayan ng mga Propeta.²⁰ Namatay si Manases kasama ang kaniyang mga ninuno at inilibing siya sa kaniyang sariling bahay. Si Ammon, na kaniyang anak, ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari.²¹ Dalawampu't dalawang taon si Ammon nang siya ay nagsimulang

maghari; naghari siya ng dalawang taon sa Jerusalem. ²² Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh, gaya ng ginawa ng kaniyang amang si Manases. Naghandog siya sa lahat ng inukit na imahe na ginawa ng kaniyang amang si Manases, at sinamba niya ang mga ito. ²³ Hindi siya nagpakumbaba sa harapan ni Yahweh, gaya ng ginawa ng kaniyang amang si Manases. Sa halip, lalo pang nagkasala si Ammon. ²⁴ Ang kaniyang mga lingkod ay nagsabwatan laban sa kaniya at pinatay siya sa kaniyang sariling bahay. ²⁵ Ngunit pinatay ng mga tao ang lahat ng mga nagsabwatan laban kay haring Ammon, at ginawa nila si Josias, na kaniyang anak, bilang hari na kapalit niya.

Chapter 34

¹ Walong taong gulang si Josias nang magsimula siyang maghari. Tatlumpu't isang taon siyang naghari sa Jerusalem. ² Ginawa niya kung ano ang tama sa mga mata ni Yahweh at sumunod sa mga yapak ni David na kaniyang ninuno, at hindi lumigon sa kanan man o sa kaliwa. ³ Dahil sa ikawalong taon ng kaniyang paghahari, habang siya ay bata pa, sinimulan niyang hanapin ang Diyos ni David na kaniyang ninuno. Sa ikalabing dalawang taon, sinimulan niyang linisin ang Juda at Jerusalem mula sa mga dambana, mga imahen ni Ashera, at mga inukit na mga imahe, at ang mga molde ng imahe na gawa sa metal. ⁴ Giniba ng mga tao ang mga altar ng mga Baal sa kaniyang harapan. Binasag niya ang mga altar ng insenso na nasa ibabaw nila. Giniba niya ang mga imahen ni Ashera at ang mga inukit naimahe sa pira-piraso hanggang sa maging abo ang mga ito. Ikinalat niya ang abo sa mga libingan ng mga taong nag-alay sa mga ito. ⁵ Sinunog niya ang mga buto ng kanilang mga pari sa kanilang mga altar. Sa ganitong paraan, nilinis niya ang Juda at ang Jerusalem. ⁶ Ginawa rin niya ito sa mga lungsod ng Manases, Efraim, at Simeon, hanggang sa Neftali, at sa mga nawasak na lugar na nakapalibot sa kanila. ⁷ Giniba niya ang mga altar, dinurog ang mga imahen ni Ashera at ang mga inukit na imahe hanggang sa naging pulbos ang mga ito, at hinati-hati ang lahat ng altar ng insenso sa lahat ng dako ng lupain ng Israel. Pagkatapos ay bumalik siya sa Jerusalem. ⁸ Ngayon sa ikalabing-walong taon ng kaniyang paghahari, matapos linisin ni Josias ang lupain at ang templo, ipinadala niya si Safan na anak ni Azalias, si Maasias, ang gobernador ng lungsod, at si Joas na anak ni Joahaz na nakalihim upang ipaayos ang tahanan ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos. ⁹ Pumunta sila kay Hilcias, ang pinakapunong pari at ipinagkatiwala sa kaniya ang pera na dinala sa tahanan ng Diyos na tinipon ng mga Levita, ng mga bantay ng mga pintuan mula sa Manases at Efraim, mula sa lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Israel, mula sa buong Juda at Benjamin at mula sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Ipinagkatiwala nila ang pera sa mga kalalakihang namamahala sa mga gawain sa templo ni Yahweh. Binayaran ng mga kalalakihang

ito ang mga manggagawang nag-ayos muli ng templo. ¹¹ Ibinayad nila ito sa mga karpentero at mga manggagawa, upang bumili ng mga tabas na bato, at mga kahoy na panghalang at para gumawa ng mga barakilan para sa mga gusali na pinabayaan ng ilang mga hari na magiba. ¹² Ginawa ng mga kalalakihan ang kanilang trabaho nang tapat. Ang kanilang mga tagapamahala ay sina Jahat at Obadias, ang mga Levita, na mga anak ni Merari; at sina Zacarias at Mesulam, mula sa mga anak ng mga taga-Kohat. Ang ibang mga Levita, na mahuhusay na manunugtog ay pinamahalaan ang mga trabahador. ¹³ Ang mga Levitang ito ang namahala sa mga nagbuhat ng mga materyales na kinakailangan sa gawain at sa lahat ng mga kalalakihang nagtrabaho sa kahit na anong paraan. Mayroon ding mga Levita na mga kalihim, mga administrador at mga bantay ng tarangkahan. ¹⁴ Nang inilabas nila ang salapi na ipinasok sa tahanan ni Yahweh, natagpuan ni Hilcias na pari Ang Aklat ng Kautusan ni Yahweh na ibinigay sa pamamagitan ni Moises. ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Hilcias sa eskribang si Safan, "Natagpuan ko ang Aklat ng Kautusan sa tahanan ni Yahweh." Dinala ni Hilcias ang aklat kay Safan. ¹⁶ Dinala ni Safan ang aklat sa hari at ibinalita sa kaniya, "Ginagawa ng inyong mga lingkod ang lahat ng ipinagkatiwala sa kanila. ¹⁷ Ibinuhos nila ang salaping natagpuan sa loob ng tahanan ni Yahweh, at ipinagkatiwala nila ito sa mga tagapamahala at sa mga trabahador." ¹⁸ Sinabi ng eskribang si Safan sa hari, "Binigyan ako ng paring si Hilcias ng isang aklat." Pagkatapos ay binasa ito ni Safan sa hari. ¹⁹ At nangyari nang marinig ng hari ang mga salita ng kautusan, pinunit niya ang kaniyang mga kasuotan. ²⁰ Inutusan ng hari si Hilcias, si Ahikam na anak ni Safan, si Abdon na anak ni Mica, sa eskribang si Safan, at si Asias na kaniyang sariling lingkod, sinabi niya, ²¹ "Pumunta kayo at itanong ninyo ang kagustuhan ni Yahweh para sa akin at para sa mga naiwan sa Israel at sa Juda dahil sa mga salita ng aklat na natagpuan. Sapagkat malaki ang galit ni Yahweh na ibinuhos sa atin. Dahil ang ating mga ninuno ay hindi nakinig sa mga salita ng aklat na ito upang sundin ang lahat ng nakasulat dito." ²² Kaya si Hilcias at ang lahat ng inutusan ng hari ay pumunta kay Hulda na isang babaeng propeta, ang asawa ni Sallum na anak ni Tokat na anak ni Hasra, ang tagapag-ingat ng kasuotan (nanirahan siya sa Jerusalem sa Ikalawang Distrito) at nakipag-usap sila sa kaniya sa ganitong paraan: ²³ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: 'Sabihin ninyo sa taong nagpadala sa inyo sa akin, ²⁴ "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: 'Tingnan ninyo, magpapadala ako ng sakuna sa lugar na ito at sa mga naninirahan dito, ang lahat ng mga sumpang naisulat sa aklat na kanilang nabasa sa harapan ng hari ng Juda. ²⁵ Dahil tinalikuran nila ako at nagsunog sila ng insenso sa ibang mga diyos, upang galitin ako sa lahat ng kanilang mga ginawa—kung gayon ibubuhos ko ang aking galit sa lugar na ito, at hindi ito mapapawi.'" ²⁶ Ngunit sa hari

ng Juda, na siyang nagpadala sa inyo upang tanungin ang kagustuhan ni Yahweh, ito ang sasabihin ninyo sa kaniya: "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel:

Tungkol sa mga salitang narinig mo: ²⁷ 'dahil malambot ang iyong puso at nagpakumbaba ka sa harapan ng Diyos nang marinig mo ang kaniyang mga salita laban sa lugar na ito at sa mga naninirahan dito, at dahil nagpakumbaba ka sa aking harapan at pinunit mo ang iyong kasuotan at umiyak sa aking harapan, nakinig din ako sa iyo'—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ²⁸ 'Tingnan mo, titipunin kita kasama ng iyong mga ninuno at magsasama-sama kayo sa inyong libingan nang payapa, at hindi mo makikita ang anuman sa mga sakunang ibibigay ko sa lugar na ito at sa mga naninirahan dito.'"" Kaya dinala ng mga kalalakihan ang mensaheng ito sa hari.

²⁹ Pagkatapos nagpadala ng mga mensahero ang hari at tinipon ang lahat ng mga nakatatanda ng Juda at Jerusalem. ³⁰ Pagkatapos ay umakyat ang hari sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at ang lahat ng mga tao sa Juda at ang mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, ang mga pari, ang mga Levita, at ang lahat ng tao mula sa mga dakila hanggang sa mga hamak. Binasa niya sa kanila ang lahat ng salita ng Aklat ng Kautusan na natagpuan sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ³¹ Tumayo ang hari sa kaniyang lugar at nakipagtipan sa harap ni Yahweh, na susunod siya kay Yahweh, at susundin niya ang kaniyang mga kautusan, ang kaniyang tipan ng katapatan, at ang kaniyang mga batas nang buong puso at kaluluwa, na susundin niya ang mga salita ng kasunduan na nakasulat sa aklat na ito. ³² Pinanumpa niya ang lahat ng taong matatagpuan Jerusalem at Benjamin na sumunod sa kasunduan. Ang mga mamamayan ng Jerusalem ay sumunod sa kasunduan ng Diyos, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno. ³³ Tinanggal ni Josias ang lahat ng mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay mula sa mga lupain na pagmamay-ari ng mga Israelita. Pinasamba niya ang lahat ng mga Israelita kay Yahweh, na kanilang Diyos. Sa lahat ng kaniyang mga araw, hindi sila tumalikod sa pagsunod kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno.

Chapter 35

¹ Ipinagdiwang ni Josias ang Paskwa para kay Yahweh sa Jerusalem at pinatay nila ang mga tupang pampaskwa sa ikalabing apat na araw ng unang buwan. ² Itinalaga niya ang mga pari sa kani-kanilang mga posisyon at hinikayat silang maglingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ³ Sinabi niya sa mga Levitang nagturo sa buong Israel, na tapat kay Yahweh, "Ilagay ninyo ang banal na kaban sa bahay na itinayo ni Solomon na anak ni David, hari ng Israel. Huwag na ninyo itong buhatin sa inyong mga balikat. Ngayon ay sambahin ninyo si Yahweh, na inyong Diyos, at paglingkuran ang kaniyang sambayanang Israel. ⁴ Ayusin ninyo ang inyong mga sarili ayon sa pangalan ng inyong mga sambahayan at inyong mga pangkat, na sinusunod ang mga nakasulat na tagubilin ni David, ang hari ng Israel at ni Solomon na kaniyang anak. ⁵

Tumayo kayo sa banal na lugar, ayon sa inyong posisyon kasama ang inyong mga pangkat sa loob ng mga sambahayan ng inyong mga kapatid, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga tao, at ayon sa inyong posisyon sa inyong mga pangkat sa loob ng sambahayan ng mga Levita. ⁶ Katayin ninyo ang mga tupang pampaskwa at ilaan ninyo ang inyong mga sarili kay Yahweh. Ihanda ninyo ang mga tupa para sa inyong mga kapatid na mga Israelita. Gawin ninyo iyon bilang pagsunod sa salita ni Yahweh na ibinigay kay Moises." ⁷ Nagbigay si Josias sa lahat ng taong naroon ng tatlumpung libong tupa at mga batang kambing mula sa mga kawan para sa mga handog para sa Paskwa. Nagbigay din siya ng tatlong libong toro, ang mga ito ay mula sa mga pagmamay-ari ng hari. ⁸ Ang kaniyang mga tagapamuno ay nagbigay ng kusang loob na handog sa mga tao, mga pari, at mga Levita. Sina Hilkias, Zacarias at Jehiel, ang mga opisyal na namamahala sa bahay ng Diyos ay nagbigay sa mga pari para sa mga handog sa Paskwa ng 2, 600 na maliliit na mga kambing at tatlong daang baka. ⁹ Gayun din sina Conanias, at Semaya, Natanael, ang kaniyang mga kapatid, sina Hosabias, Jehiel at Jozabad, ang mga pinuno ng mga Levita ay nagbigay sa mga Levita ng mga handog sa Paskwa ng limang libong maliliit na kambing at limang daang mga baka. ¹⁰ Kaya ang paglilingkod ay nakahanda na at tumayo ang mga pari sa kani-kaniyang mga puwesto, kasama ng mga Levita sa kani-kanilang mga pangkat bilang pagsunod sa utos ng hari. ¹¹ Kinatay nila ang mga tupang pampaskwa at isinaboy ng mga pari ang dugo na kanilang tinanggap mula sa mga kamay ng mga Levita at binalatan naman ng mga Levita ang mga tupa. ¹² Inalis nila ang mga handog na susunugin upang ibigay ito sa mga pangkat ng mga sambahayan ng mga tao, upang ihandog ang mga ito kay Yahweh, gaya ng nasusulat sa Aklat ni Moises. Ganoon din ang ginawa nila sa mga toro. ¹³ Inihaw nila sa apoy ang mga tupang pampaskwa gaya ng sinasabi ng tagubilin. Para naman sa mga handog na nakalaan, pinakuluan nila ito sa mga palayok, kaldero at mga kawali, at mabilis nila itong dinala sa mga tao. ¹⁴ Hindi nagtagal ay inihanda nila ang mga handog para sa kanilang mga sarili at para sa mga pari, dahil ang mga pari, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron ay abala sa paghahandog ng mga handog na susunugin at ang taba hanggang sa gumabi, kaya inihanda ng mga Levita ang mga handog para sa kanilang sarili at para sa mga pari, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron. ¹⁵ Ang mga mang-aawit, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Asaf ay nasa kanilang mga puwesto, gaya ng iniutos ni David, sina Asaf, Heman at Jeduthun, ang mga propeta ng hari. Nasa bawat tarangkahan ang mga bantay, hindi nila kinakailangang umalis sa kanilang mga puwesto dahil ang kanilang mga kapatid na mga Levita ang naghanda ng mga handog para sa kanila. ¹⁶ Kaya, sa panahon iyon, ang kabuuan ng paglilingkod kay Yahweh ay ginawa para sa pagdiriwang ng Paskwa at para maghandog ng handog na susunugin sa altar ni Yahweh, gaya ng iniutos ni Haring Josias. ¹⁷ Ipinagdiwang ng

mga Israelitang naroon ang Paskwa sa panahong iyon at pagkatapos ay ang Pista ng Tinapay na Walang Lebadura sa loob ng pitong araw.¹⁸ Hindi pa nagkaroon ng ganitong pagdiriwang ng Paskwa mula sa panahon ng propetang si Samuel, at hindi ipinagdiwang ng kahit sino sa mga naging hari ng Israel ang Paskwa na gaya ng ginawa ni Josias, kasama ang mga pari, ang mga Levita, at lahat ng mga tao ng Juda at Israel na naroon at ang mga mamamayan ng Jerusalem.¹⁹ Ipinagdiwang ang Paskwang ito sa ikalabing-walong taon ng paghahari ni Josias.²⁰ Pagkatapos ng lahat ng ito, pagkatapos isaayos ni Josias ang templo, si Neco na hari ng Ehipto ay pumunta upang makipaglaban sa Carquemis sa ilog ng Eufrates at pumunta si Josias upang labanan siya.²¹ Ngunit nagpadala ng mga sugo si Neco sa kaniya at sinabing, "Ano ang gagawin ko sa iyo, hari ng Juda? Hindi ako naparito upang labanan ka sa araw na ito kundi laban sa sambahayan na aking kinakalaban. Inutusan ako ng Diyos na magmadali, kaya huwag mong hadlangan ang Diyos, na siyang kasama ko, kung hindi ay wawasakin ka niya."²² Gayun pa man, ayaw tumalikod ni Josias sa kaniya. Nagbalatkayo siya upang makipaglaban sa kaniya. Hindi siya nakinig sa mga salita ni Neco na nagmula sa bibig ng Diyos, kaya pumunta siya upang makipaglaban sa lambak ng Megido.²³ Napana ng mga mamamana si Haring Josias, at sinabi ng hari sa kaniyang mga lingkod, "Ilayo ninyo ako, dahil malubha akong nasugatan."²⁴ Kaya inilabas siya ng kaniyang mga lingkod sa karwahe at isinakay sa ibang karwahe. Siya ay dinala sa Jerusalem, kung saan siya namatay. Inilibing siya sa libingan ng kaniyang mga ninuno. Ang lahat ng Juda at Jerusalem ay nagluksa para kay Josias.²⁵ Nagdalamhati si Jeremias para kay Josias. Nagdalamhati ang lahat ng mga lalaki at mga babaeng mang-aawit kay Josias hanggang sa araw na ito. Naging kaugalian sa Israel ang mga awit na ito kaya isinulat ang mga ito sa mga awiting pangluksa.²⁶ Para sa mga iba pang usapin tungkol kay Josias at ang kaniyang mga mabubuting gawa bilang pagsunod sa nasusulat sa kautusan ni Yahweh—²⁷ at ang kaniyang mga gawain, mula sa umpisa hanggang sa huli ay nakasulat sa Aklat ng mga Hari ng Juda at Israel.

Chapter 36

¹ Pagkatapos ay pinili ng mga tao ng lupain si Jehoahaz na anak ni Josias at ginawa siyang hari bilang kapalit ng kaniyang ama sa Jerusalem.² Si Jehoahaz ay dalawampu't tatlong taong gulang nang magsimula siyang maghari, at naghari siya ng tatlong buwan sa Jerusalem.³ Tinanggal siya ng hari ng Ehipto sa Jerusalem at pinagmulta ang lupain ng isang daang talentong pilak at isang daang talentong ginto.⁴ Ginawa ng hari ng Ehipto si Eliakim, na kaniyang kapatid bilang hari ng Juda at Jerusalem at binago ang kaniyang pangalan sa Jehoiaakim. Pagkatapos, dinala niya ang kapatid ni Eliakim na si Jehoahaz at dinala siya sa Ehipto.⁵ Dalawampu't limang

taong gulang si Jehoiakim nang magsimula siyang maghari, at labing-isang taon siyang naghari sa Jerusalem. Ginawa niya kung ano ang masamang sa paningin ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos. ⁶ At nilusob siya ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia at iginapos siya ng kadena upang dalhin sa Babilonia. ⁷ Dinala rin ni Nebucadnezar ang ilan sa mga bagay sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa Babilonia at inilagay ang mga iyon sa kaniyang palasyo sa Babilonia. ⁸ Para naman sa mga ibang usapin tungkol kay Jehoiakim, ang mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay na ginawa niya at ang mga nalaman laban sa kaniya ay nasusulat sa Aklat ng mga Hari ng Juda at Israel. Pagkatapos, ang kaniyang anak na si Jehoiakin ang pumalit sa kaniya bilang hari. ⁹ Walong taong gulang si Jehoiakin nang magsimula siyang maghari. Naghari siya ng tatlong buwan at sampung araw sa Jerusalem. Ginawa niya kung ano masama sa paningin ni Yahweh. ¹⁰ Noong tagsibol, nagpadala si Haring Nebucadnezar ng mga kalalakihan at dinala siya sa Babilonia, kasama ng mga mahahalagang bagay mula sa tahanan ni Yahweh at ginawa niyang hari ng Juda at Jerusalem ang kaniyang kamag-anak na si Zedekias. ¹¹ Dalawampu't-isang taong gulang si Zedekias nang magsimula siyang maghari. Naghari siya ng labing-isang taon sa Jerusalem. ¹² Ginawa niya kung ano ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos. Hindi siya nagpakumbaba sa harapan ng propetang si Jeremias, na nagsasalita mula sa bibig ni Yahweh. ¹³ Naghimagsik din si Zedekias laban kay Haring Nebucadnezar, na siyang nagpasumpa sa kaniya ng katapatan sa pamamagitan ng Diyos. Ngunit pinatigas ni Zedekias ang kaniyang ulo at pinatigas ang kaniyang puso sa pagsunod kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ¹⁴ Dagdag pa rito, ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng mga pari at ng mga tao ay nagkasala ng labis, sinusunod ang mga kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay na ginagawa ng ibang lahi. Nilapastangan nila ang tahanan ni Yahweh na inilaan niya para sa kaniyang sarili sa Jerusalem. ¹⁵ Si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng kanilang mga ninuno ay nagpadala ng mensahe sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga mensahero nang paulit-ulit, dahil mayroon siyang habag sa kaniyang mga tao at sa lugar kung saan siya naninirahan. ¹⁶ Ngunit kinutya nila ang mga mensahero ng Diyos, kinamuhian ang kaniyang mga salita, at hinamak ang kaniyang mga propeta, hanggang sa ang galit ni Yahweh ay nagsimula laban sa kaniyang mga tao hanggang sa ito ay hindi na maiiwasan. ¹⁷ Kaya dinala ng Diyos sa kanila ang hari ng mga Caldeo, na siyang pumatay sa kanilang mga kabataan sa pamamagitan ng mga tabak sa santuwaryo at walang habag sa mga kabataang lalaki o mga birhen, mga matatandang lalaki o ang mga puti na ang buhok. Ibinigay silang lahat ng Diyos sa kaniyang kamay. ¹⁸ Lahat ng kagamitan ng tahanan ng Diyos, malaki at maliit, ang mga kayamanan sa tahanan ni Yahweh at ang mga kayamanan ng hari at kaniyang mga opisyal—ang lahat ng mga ito ay dinala niya sa Babilonia. ¹⁹ Sinunog nila ang tahanan ng Diyos, giniba nila ang pader ng Jerusalem, sinunog ang lahat ng mga

palasyo nito, at winasak ang mga magagandang bagay sa loob nito. ²⁰ Dinala ng hari sa Babilonia ang mga nakaligtas sa tabak. Sila ay naging lingkod niya at ng kaniyang mga anak hanggang sa nangyari ang pamumuno ng kaharian ng Persia. ²¹ Nangyari ito upang maganap ang salita ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng bibig ni Jeremias, hanggang sa masiyahan ang lupain sa kaniyang Araw ng Pamamahinga. Sapagkat habang ang lupain ay pinabayaan ipinagdiwang nito ang Araw ng Pamamahinga sa loob ng pitumpung taon. ²² Ngayon sa unang taon ni Ciro, ang hari ng Persia, upang maganap ang salita ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng bibig ni Jeremias, inudyukan ni Yahweh ang espiritu ni Ciro, ang hari ng Persia, kaya gumawa siya ng pahayag sa lahat ng kaniyang kaharian at isinulat din ang mga ito. Sinabi niya, ²³ "Ito ang sinabi ni Ciro, ang hari ng Persia: Ibinigay sa akin ni Yahweh na Diyos ng langit ang lahat ng kaharian sa mundo. Inutusan niya ako na magtayo ng isang tahanan para sa kaniya sa Jerusalem, na nasa Juda. Kung sino man sa inyo ang kabilang sa kaniyang mga tao, nawa si Yahweh na inyong Diyos ay sumainyo. Pinahihintulutan kitang pumunta sa lupain."

Ezra

Chapter 1

¹ Noong unang taon ni Ciro, hari ng Persia, tinupad ni Yahweh ang kaniyang salita na dumating mula sa bibig ni Jeremias at inudyukan ang espiritu ni Ciro. Ang tinig ni Ciro ay narinig sa kaniyang buong kaharian. Ito ang nasusulat at nasabi: ² Sabi ni Ciro, hari ng Persia: Ibinigay sa akin ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Langit, ang lahat ng mga kaharian sa daigdig, at itinalaga niya ako na magtayo ng isang templo para sa kaniya sa Jerusalem na nasa Judea. ³ Sinuman sa inyo na nagmula sa kaniyang mga tao, sumainyo nawa ang kaniyang Diyos, para kayo ay umakyat sa Jerusalem at magtayo ng templo para kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, na siyang Diyos ng Jerusalem. ⁴ Ang mga tao saanmang bahagi ng kaharian kung saan naninirahan ang mga nakaligtas sa lupaing iyon ay dapat magbigay sa kanila ng pilak at ginto, mga ari-arian at mga hayop, gayundin ang kusang-kaloob na handog para sa templo ng Diyos sa Jerusalem. ⁵ Pagkatapos, ang mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng mga ninuno ng Juda at Benjamin, mga pari at mga Levita, at bawa't isa na ang espiritu ay ginising ng Diyos na pumunta at magtayo ng kaniyang tahanan ay tumayo. ⁶ Ang mga nakapalibot sa kanila ay tumulong sa kanilang gawain sa pilak at gintong mga kagamitan, mga ari-arian, mga hayop, mga mahahalagang bagay, at mga kusang-kaloob na mga handog. ⁷ Ibinalik din ni Haring Ciro ang mga kagamitang nabibilang sa templo ni Yahweh na dinala ni Nebucadnezar mula sa Jerusalem at inilagay sa tahanan ng kaniyang sariling mga diyos. ⁸ Ipinagkatiwala lahat ni Ciro kay Mitredat na tagapag-ingat yaman, na nagbilang ng mga ito para kay Sesbazar, na

tagapamahala ng Judea.⁹ Ito ang kanilang bilang: Tatlumpung gintong palanggana, isang libong pilak na palanggana, dalawamgpu't siyam na iba pang palanggana,¹⁰ tatlumpung gintong mangkok, 410 na maliliit na pilak na mangkok, at isang libong karagdagang kagamitan.¹¹ Mayroong 5, 400 na ginto at pilak na kagamitan sa lahat. Dinala ni Sesbazar ang lahat ng mga ito nang ang mga taong tinapon ay nagpunta sa Jerusalem mula sa Babilonia.

Chapter 2

¹ Ito ang mga tao sa lalawigan na umakyat mula sa pagkabihag ni Haring Nebucadnezar, na siyang nagpatapon sa kanila sa Babilonia, ang mga taong bumalik sa kani-kanilang mga lungsod sa Jerusalem at sa Judea.² Sila ay bumalik kasama si Zerubabel, Josue, Nehemias, Seraias, Reelaias, Mordecai, Bilsan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum at Baana. Ito ang talaan ng mga kalalakihan ng mga tao ng Israel.³ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Paros: 2, 172.⁴ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sefatias: 372.⁵ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Arah: 775.⁶ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Pahat Moab sa pamamagitan ni Josue at Joab: 2, 812.⁷ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Elam: 1, 254.⁸ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zatu: 945.⁹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zacai: 760.¹⁰ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bani: 642.¹¹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bebai: 623.¹² Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Azgad: 1, 222.¹³ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Adonikam: 666.¹⁴ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bigvai: 2, 056.¹⁵ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Adin: 454.¹⁶ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ater sa pamamagitan ni Ezequias: siyamnapu't walo.¹⁷ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bezai: 323.¹⁸ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jora: 112.¹⁹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hasum: 223.²⁰ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gibar: siyamnapu't lima.²¹ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Bethlehem: 123.²² Ang mga kalalakihan ng Netofa: limampu't anim.²³ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Anatot: 128.²⁴ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Azmavet: apatnapu't dalawa.²⁵ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Jearim, Cafira at Beerot: 743.²⁶ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Rama at Geba: 621.²⁷ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Micmas: 122.²⁸ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Bethel at Ai: 223.²⁹ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Nebo: limampu't dalawa.³⁰ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Magbis: 156.³¹ Ang mga kalalakihan ng ibang Elam: 1, 254.³² Ang mga kalalakihan ng Harim: 320.³³ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Lod, Hadid at Ono: 725.³⁴ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Jerico: 345.³⁵ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Senaa: 3, 630.³⁶ Ang mga pari: Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jedaias ng tahanan ni Josue: 973.³⁷ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Imer: 1, 052.³⁸ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Pashur: 1, 247.³⁹ Ang mga kaaapu-apuhan ni Harim: 1, 017.⁴⁰ Ang mga Levita: Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jeshua at Kadmiel na mga kaapu-apuhan

ni Hodavias: pitumpu't apat.⁴¹ Ang mga mang-aawit sa templo, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Asaf: 128.⁴² Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga bantay-pinto, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Salum, Ater, Talmon, Akub, Hatita at Sobai: may kabuuang 139.⁴³ Ang mga inatasan na maglingkod sa templo: Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ziha, Hasufa, Tabaot,⁴⁴ Keros, Siaha, Padon,⁴⁵ Lebana, Hagaba, Akub,⁴⁶ Hagab, Samlai at Hanan;⁴⁷ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gidel, Gahar, Reaias,⁴⁸ Rezin, Nekoda, Gazam,⁴⁹ Uza, Pasea, Besai,⁵⁰ Asna, Meunim at Nefisim;⁵¹ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bakbuk, Hakufa, Harhur,⁵² Bazlut, Mehida, Harsa,⁵³ Barkos, Sisera, Tema,⁵⁴ Nezas, at Hatifa.⁵⁵ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga alipin ni Solomon, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sotai, Hasoferet, Peruda,⁵⁶ Jaala, Darkin, Gidel,⁵⁷ Sefatias, Hatil, Poqueret-hazebaim, at Ami.⁵⁸ 392 ang kabuuang bilang ng mga kaapu-apuhan na inatasang maglingkod sa templo at ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga alipin ni Solomon.⁵⁹ Ang mga lumisan mula sa Tel-mela, Tel-harsa, Kerub, Addon, at Imer --ngunit hindi napatunayan ang kanilang kanunu-nunuan mula sa Israel --kabilang ang⁶⁰ 652 na mga kaapu-apuhan ni Delaia, Tobia at Nekoda.⁶¹ At sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga pari: Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Habaias, Hakoz, Barzilai, (na kinuha ang kaniyang asawa mula sa mga kababaihan ni Barzilai ng Gilead at tinawag sa kanilang pangalan).⁶² Sinubukan nilang tuklasin ang kanilang tala-angkanan sa talaan ngunit hindi ito matagpuan dahil dinungisan nila ang kanilang pagkapari.⁶³ Kaya sinabi ng gobernador sa kanila na hindi sila dapat kumain ng anumang mula sa banal na mga alay hanggang sa pahintulotan sila ng isang pari sa Umim at Tumim.⁶⁴ Ang kabuuang grupo ay may bilang na 42, 360,⁶⁵ hindi kabilang ang kanilang mga aliping lalaki at aliping babae (ito ay 7, 337) at ang kanilang mga lalaki at babaeng mang-aawit sa templo (200).⁶⁶ Ang kanilang kabayo: 736. Ang kanilang mola: 245.⁶⁷ Ang kanilang kamelyo: 435. Ang kanilang asno: 6, 720.⁶⁸ Nang pumunta sila sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa Jerusalem, ang mga punong matatanda ay naghandog ng mga kusang-loob na handog upang maipatayo ang tahanan ni Yahweh.⁶⁹ Sila ay nagbigay para sa pondo ayon sa kanilang kakayahan: 61, 000 na gintong darika, 5, 000 pilak na mina at 100 na tunikang pangpari.⁷⁰ Kaya ang mga pari at mga Levita, ang mga tao, ang mga mang-aawit at mga bantay-pinto ng templo at ang mga inatasang maglingkod sa templo ay nanirahan sa kanilang mga lungsod. Lahat ng tao sa Israel ay nasa kanilang mga lungsod.

Chapter 3

¹ Ito ang ikapitong buwan matapos bumalik ang mga tao ng Israel sa kanilang mga lungsod, nang magkatipon sila ng sama-sama bilang isang mamamayan sa

Jerusalem. ² Si Josue na lalaking anak ni Jozadak at ang kaniyang mga kapatid na mga pari, at si Zerubabel na lalaking anak ni Sealtiel, at ang kaniyang mga kapatid ay umakyat at itinayo ang altar ng Diyos ng Israel upang mag-alay ng mga handog na susunugin tulad ng iniutos sa kautusan ni Moises, na lingkod ng Diyos. ³ Pagkatapos ay itinatatag nila ang altar sa kinatatayuan nito, sapagkat nasa kanila ang pangamba dahil sa mga mamamayan sa lupain. Sila ay nag-alay ng mga handog na susunugin kay Yahweh sa umaga at gabi. ⁴ Pinagdiriwang din nila ang Pista ng mga Tolda ayon sa nasusulat, at nag-alay sila ng mga handog na susunugin sa bawat araw alinsunod sa kautusan, ang gawain ng bawat isa sa bawat araw. ⁵ Bilang karagdagan, mayroon ding arawan at buwanang mga handog na susunugin, at mga handog para sa lahat ng nakatalagang mga pista ni Yahweh, kasama sa lahat ng mga kusang-kaloob na handog. ⁶ Sila ay nagsimulang mag-alay ng handog na susunugin kay Yahweh sa unang araw ng ikapitong buwan, kahit na ang templo ay hindi pa naitatag. ⁷ Kaya sila ay nagbigay ng pilak sa mga manlililok ng bato at mga mahusay na manggagawa; at pagkain, inumin, at langis sa mamamayan ng Sidon at Tiro, para sila ay magpadala ng mga puno ng sedar galing sa Lebanon patungo sa Jopa sa pamamagitan ng dagat, katulad ng pahintulot sa kanila ni Ciro, hari ng Persia. ⁸ At sa ikalawang buwan ng ikalawang taon matapos na magpunta sila sa tahanan ng Diyos sa Jerusalem, si Zerubabel, si Josue na lalaking anak ni Jozadak, ang iba pang mga pari, ang mga Levita, at ang mga nanggaling sa pagkakabihag pabalik sa Jerusalem ay nagsimula sa paggawa. Itinalaga nila ang mga Levitang dalawampung taong gulang pataas upang pangasiwaan ang gawain sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁹ Itinalaga ni Josue ang kaniyang mga anak at ang kaniyang mga kapatid, si Kadmiel at ang kaniyang mga anak, at ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Juda upang pangasiwaan ang mga taong gumagawa sa gawain sa tahanan ng Diyos. Kasama sa kanila ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Henadad, ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan, at ang kanilang kapwa mga Levita din. ¹⁰ Ang mga tagapagtayo ay inaglagay ang pundasyon para sa templo ni Yahweh. Binigyang daan nito ang mga paring nakatayo na suot ang kanilang mga kasuotan kasama ang mga trumpeta, at mga Levita, mga anak ni Asaf, upang papurihan si Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng pompyang, gaya ng iniutos ng mga kamay ni David, na hari ng Israel. ¹¹ Umawit sila ng papuri at pasasalamat kay Yahweh, "Siya ay mabuti! ang kaniyang tipan ng katapatan sa Israel ay mananatili magpakailanman." Ang lahat ng mamamayan ay humiyaw nang may kagalakan sa pagpupuri kay Yahweh dahil ang pundasyon ng templo ay nailagay na. ¹² Ngunit marami sa mga pari, mga Levita, mga punong ama ng lipi, at matatandang mga taong nakakita sa unang tahanan ang tumangis ng malakas nang mailagay ang mga pundasyon ng tahananang ito sa harap ng kanilang mga mata. Ngunit marami ang sumisigaw sa tuwa na may galak at isang nasasabik na tunog. ¹³ Ang kinahinatnan,

ang mamamayan ay hindi makilala ang ingay ng nagagalak at masaya sa ingay ng pagtangis ng mga tao, sapagkat ang mga tao ay umiiyak nang may malaking tuwa, at narinig ang ingay hanggang sa malayo.

Chapter 4

¹ Narinig ng mga kaaway ng Juda at Benjamin na ang templo para kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel ay itinatayo ng mga taong galing sa pagkakatapon. ² Dahil dito, nilapitan nila si Zerubabel at ang mga pinuno ng bawat angkan. At sinabi sa kanila, "Hayaan ninyo kaming sumama sa pagtatayo ninyo dahil katulad ninyo, sinasaliksik din namin ang inyong Diyos at nag-aalay din kami sa kaniya mula sa panahon ni Esar-haddon, na hari ng Asiria, na siyang nagdala sa amin sa lugar na ito." ³ Ngunit sinabi nina Zerubabel, Josue, at ng mga pinuno ng mga angkan, "kami dapat ang magtayo ng tahanan ng aming Diyos at hindi kayo, dahil kami ang magtatayo para kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, ayon sa iniutos ni Haring Ciro ng Persia." ⁴ Kaya pinahina ng mga tao sa lupain ang mga kamay ng mga taga-Judea; tinakot nila ang mga taga-Judea sa pagtatayo. ⁵ Sinuhulan din nila ang mga tagapayo para hadlangan ang kanilang mga plano. Ginawa nila ito sa buong panahon ni Ciro at hanggang sa paghahari ni Dario na hari ng Persia. ⁶ At sa simula ng paghahari ni Assuero sumulat sila ng paratang laban sa mga nakatira sa Juda at Jerusalem. ⁷ Ito ay nangyari sa panahon ni Assuero na sumulat sina Bislam, Mitredat, Tabeel, at ang kanilang mga kasamahan kay Assuero. Ang liham ay nakasulat sa Aramaico at isinalin. ⁸ Si Rehum na kumander at si Simsai na eskriba ang sumulat sa ganitong paraan kay Artaxerxes tungkol sa Jerusalem. ⁹ Pagkatapos, sumulat ng isang liham sina Rehum, Simsai at ang kanilang mga kasamahan, na mga hukom at ibang mga opisyal sa pamahalaan, mula sa Erec, Babilonia, at Susa sa Elam, ¹⁰ at sinamahan sila ng mga taong pinilit pinatira sa Sarmaria ng dakila at marangal na si Asurbanipal, kasama ang iba pang nasa Lalawigan lampas ng Ilog. ¹¹ Ito ang kopya ng liham na kanilang ipinadala kay Artaxerxes: "Ito ang sinusulat ng iyong mga lingkod, ang mga tao sa ibayo ng ilog: ¹² Malaman nawa ng hari na ang mga Judiong nanggaling sa iyo ay pumunta sila laban sa atin sa Jerusalem para magtayo ng isang mapaghimagsik na lungsod. Natapos na nila ang mga pader at inayos na ang mga pundasyon. ¹³ Ngayon malaman nawa ng hari na kung ang lungsod na ito ay naitayo at ang pader ay natapos, hindi sila magbibigay ng kahit na anong pagkilala at buwis, subalit pipinsalain nila ang mga hari. ¹⁴ Siguradong dahil nakain namin ang asin ng palasyo, hindi ito naaangkop para sa amin na makita ang kahit na anong kahihiyan na mangyayari sa hari. Dahil dito kaya ipinababatid namin sa hari ¹⁵ upang hanapin ang talaan ng iyong ama at para mapatunayan na ito ay isang mapaghimagsik na lungsod na pipinsala sa mga hari at sa mga lalawigan. Ito ay nagdulot ng maraming suliranin sa mga hari at sa

mga lalawigan. Ito ay naging isang sentro para sa paghihimagsik noon pa man. Dahil sa kadahilanang ito, nawasak ang lungsod.¹⁶ Pinababatid namin sa hari na kung ang lungsod na ito at ang pader ay maitayo, wala nang matitira para sa iyo sa ibayo ng malaking ilog, ang Eufrates."¹⁷ Kaya ang hari ay nagpadala ng tugon kay Rehum at Simsai at sa kanilang mga kasamahan sa Samaria at ang iba pa sa ibayo ng Ilog: "Sumainyo nawa ang kapayapaan."¹⁸ Ang liham na ipinadala ninyo sa akin ay naisalin at binasa sa akin.¹⁹ Kaya nag-utos ako ng isang pagsisiyasat at natuklasan na sila ay naghihimagsik at nag-alsa sa mga hari.²⁰ Ang mga makapangyarihang hari ay namuno sa Jerusalem at may kapangyarihan sa lahat ng bagay hanggang sa ibayo ng Ilog. Kinilala at nagbayad sila ng mga buwis sa kanila.²¹ Ngayon, gumawa kayo ng isang utos para sa mga taong ito na ihinto at huwag itayo ang lungsod na ito hanggang ako ay makagawa ng isang utos.²² Maging maingat na hindi ito makaligtaan. Bakit kailangang palakihin ang pinsala para saktan ang mga hari?"²³ Nang binasa ang utos ni Haring Artaxerxes sa harap nina Rehum, Simsai, at kanilang mga kasamahan, sila ay mabilis na lumabas sa Jerusalem at sapilitang pinahinto ang mga Judio sa pagtatayo.²⁴ Kaya ang paggawa sa tahanan ng Diyos sa Jerusalem ay nahinto hanggang sa ikalawang taon ng paghahari ni Dario na hari ng Persia.

Chapter 5

¹ Pagkatapos, si propetang Hagai at si Zacarias na anak ng propetang si Ido ay nagpropesiya sa mga Judio sa ngalan ng Diyos ng Israel sa loob ng Juda at Jerusalem.
² Umakyat si Zerubabel na anak ni Sealtiel at Josue na anak ni Jozadak at sinimulang itayo ang tahanan ng Diyos sa Jerusalem kasama ang mga propeta na nanghikayat sa kanila.³ At dumating sina Tatenai na gobernador ng Lalawigan sa ibayo ng Ilog, Setar Bozenai, at ang kanilang mga kasamahan at sinabi sa kanila, "Sino ang nag-utos na itayo ninyo ang tahananang ito at ganap na tapusin ang mga pader na ito?"⁴ Sinabi pa nila, "Ano ang mga pangalan ng mga lalaking gumagawa sa gusaling ito?"⁵ Ngunit ang mata ng Diyos ay nasa mga nakatatanda ng mga Judio, at hindi sila pinigilan ng kanilang mga kalaway. Naghihintay sila ng isang liham na ipapadala ng hari at para sa isang utos na ibabalik sa kanila patungkol dito.⁶ Ito ang liham nina Tatenai, Setar Bozenai, at ang kanilang mga kapwa opisyal kay haring Dario.⁷ Nagpadala sila ng isang ulat, isinusulat ito kay haring Dario, "Sumainyo nawang lahat ang kapayapaan."⁸ Malaman nawa ng hari na kami ay pumunta ng Juda sa tahanan ng dakilang Diyos. Ito ay itinatayo sa pamamagitan ng malalaking bato at ang mga trosong nakalapat sa mga pader. Ang gawaing ito ay ginagawa ng lubos at umuusad ng mabuti sa kanilang mga kamay.⁹ Tinanong namin ang mga nakatatanda, 'Sino ang nagbigay sa inyo ng utos para itayo ang tahananang ito at ang

mga pader na ito?' ¹⁰ Tinanong pa namin ang kanilang mga pangalan nang sa gayon ay maaari mong malaman ang mga pangalan ng bawat taong nanguna sa kanila. ¹¹ Tumugon sila at sinabi, 'Kami ay mga lingkod ng nag-iisang Diyos ng langit at lupa, at muli naming itinatayo ang tahananang ito na itinayo ng dakilang hari ng Israel maraming taon na ang nakalilipas at binubuo namin ito. ¹² Gayunman, nang ginalit ng aming mga ninuno ang Diyos ng langit, ibinigay niya sila sa kamay ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia, na siyang sumira ng bahay na ito at ipinatapon ang mga tao sa Babilonia. ¹³ Gayunpaman, sa unang taon nang si Ciro ay hari ng Babilonia, naglabas si Ciro ng isang utos na itayong muli ang tahanan ng Diyos. ¹⁴ Ibinalik din ni haring Ciro ang ginto at pilak na nabibilang sa tahanan ng Diyos na kinuha at dinala ni Nebucadnezar mula sa templo sa Jerusalem tungo sa templo sa Babilonia. Isinauli niya ang mga ito kay Sesbazar, na siyang iniluklok niyang gobernador. ¹⁵ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Kunin mo ang mga kagamitang ito. Pumunta ka at ilagay ang mga ito sa templo sa Jerusalem. Nawa maitayong muli ang tahanan ng Diyos doon." ¹⁶ At dumating itong si Sesbazar at inilagay ang pundasyon para sa tahanan ng Diyos sa Jerusalem; na ginagawa ngayon ngunit hindi pa tapos. ¹⁷ Ngayon kung mainam ito para sa hari, masuri nawa ito sa tahanan ng mga talaan sa Babilonia kung may isang pasya doon mula kay Haring Ciro para itayo ang tahananang ito ng Diyos sa Jerusalem. Kung gayon, maaring ipadala ng hari ang kaniyang pasya sa amin."

Chapter 6

¹ Kaya si Haring Dario ay nag-utos ng isang imbestigasyon sa tahanan ng mga talaan sa Babilonia. ² Sa tanggulang lungsod ng Ecbatana sa Media natagpuan ang isang kasulatang binalumbon; ito ang nakasulat sa talaan: ³ Sa unang taon ni Haring Ciro, naglabas siya ng isang utos tungkol sa tahanan ng Diyos sa Jerusalem: 'Maitayo nawa ang tahanan para sa paghahandog. Maitayo nawa ang mga pader nito na may animnapung siko ang taas at animnapung siko ang lapad, ⁴ na may tatlong patong ng malalaking bato at isang patong ng bagong troso. At ang tahanan ng hari ang magbabayad ng gastusin. ⁵ Ibalik din ninyo ang ginto at pilak na nabibilang sa tahanan ng Diyos na dinala ni Nebucadnezar mula sa templo ng Jerusalem patungo sa templo ng Babilonia. Ipadala ninyo ang mga iyon sa templo ng Jerusalem at ilagay ang mga iyon sa tahanan ng Diyos.' ⁶ Ngayon, Tatenai, Setar Bozenai, at ang iyong mga kapwa opisyal na nasa ibayo ng Eufrates, lumayo kayo sa lugar na iyon. ⁷ Pabayaang ninyo ang paggawa sa tahanan ng Diyos. Ang gobernador at ang mga nakatatandang Judio ay itatayo ang tahananang ito ng Diyos sa lugar na iyon. ⁸ Ipinag-uutos ko sa inyo na dapat ninyong gawin ito para sa mga nakatatandang Judiong

nagtatayo ng tahanan ng Diyos: Ang mga pondo mula sa pagkilala sa hari sa ibayo ng Eufrates ay gagamitin para bayaran ang mga lalaking ito na hindi tumitigil sa kanilang paggawa. ⁹ Anuman ang kakailanganin--mga batang toro, mga lalaking tupa, o mga batang tupa para sa mga alay na susunugin sa Diyos ng Kalangitan, butil, asin, alak, o langis ayon sa utos ng mga pari sa Jerusalem--ibigay ninyo ang mga bagay na ito sa kanila araw-araw nang walang palya. ¹⁰ Gawin ninyo ito para sila ay makapagdala ng handog sa Diyos ng Kalangitan at ipanalangin ako, ang hari, at ang aking mga anak. ¹¹ Ipinag-uutos ko na kung sinuman ang lalabag sa utos na ito, isang barakilan ang dapat hilahin mula sa kaniyang bahay at dapat siyang ituhog dito. Dahil dito, ang kaniyang tahanan ay dapat gawing isang tambak ng gumuhong mga bato. ¹² Nawa ang Diyos na nabubuhay doon ay ibabagsak ang sinumang hari at mga tao na lalabag sa tahananang ito ng Diyos sa Jerusalem. Akong, si Dario, ang siyang nag-uutos nito. Gawin ninyo ito nang lubusan!" ¹³ At ginawa nina Tatenai, Setar Bozenai, at ng kanilang mga kasamahan ang lahat ng bagay na inutos ni Haring Dario. ¹⁴ Kaya ang mga nakatatandang Judio ay nagtayo sa paraang ipinagbilin nina Hagai at Zacarias sa pamamagitan ng pagpropesiya. Itinayo nila ito ayon sa utos ng Diyos ng Israel at ni Ciro, ni Dario, at ni Artaxerxes, mga hari ng Persia. ¹⁵ Ang tahanan ay natapos sa ikatlong araw ng buwan ng Adar, sa ikaanim na taon ng paghahari ni Haring Dario. ¹⁶ Itinalaga ng mga Israelita, mga pari, mga Levita, at ng iba pang nalalabing mga bihag ang tahanan ng Diyos nang may kagalakan. ¹⁷ Naghandog sila ng isandaang toro, isandaang lalaking tupa, at apatnaraang batang tupa para sa pagtatalaga sa tahanan ng Diyos. Ladindalawang lalaking kambing ay inialay din bilang isang handog para sa kasalanan ng lahat ng Israelita, isa para sa bawat tribu ng Israel. ¹⁸ Itinalaga rin nila ang mga pari at mga Levita na gumawa ng kaniya-kaniyang gawain para sa paglilingkod sa Diyos sa Jerusalem, gaya ng nasusulat sa Aklat ni Moises. ¹⁹ Kaya ang mga galing sa pagkakatapon ay nagdiwang ng Paskua sa ikalabing-apat na araw ng unang buwan. ²⁰ Nilinis ng mga pari at mga Levita ang kanilang mga sarili at kinatay ang mga Pampaskua na mga alay para sa lahat ng mga nanggaling sa pagkakatapon, kasama ang mga pari at Levita. ²¹ Ang mga Israelitang kumain nang ilan sa karne ng Paskua ay ang mga bumalik galing sa pagkakatapon at ihiniwalay ang kanilang mga sarili mula sa karumihan ng mga tao sa lupain at hinanap si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ²² Buong kagalakan nilang ipinagdiwang ang Pista ng Tinapay na Walang Pampaalsa nang pitong araw, dahil binigyan sila ni Yahweh ng kagalakan at binago ang puso ng hari ng Asiria upang palakasin ang kanilang mga kamay sa gawain ng kaniyang tahanan, ang tahanan ng Diyos ng Israel.

Chapter 7

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, sa panahon ng paghahari ni Haring Artaxerxes, si Ezra, na ang kaniyang mga ninuno ay sina Seraias, Azarias, Hilcias, ² Sallum, Sadoc, Ahitub, ³ Amarias, Azarias, Meraiot, ⁴ Zeraias, Uzzi, Buki, ⁵ Abisua, Finehas, Eleazar, at si Aaron na pinakapunong pari - ⁶ Umalis si Ezra mula sa Babilonia. Isa siyang dalubhasang eskriba sa batas ni Moises na ibinigay ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. Ibinigay ng hari sa kaniya ang kahit anong bagay na kaniyang hingin yamang ang kamay ni Yahweh ay kasama niya. ⁷ Ang ilan sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel at ng mga pari, mga Levita, mga mang-aawit sa templo, mga bantay-pinto, at ang mga itinalaga na maglingkod sa templo ay umakyat sa Jerusalem sa ikapitong taon ni Haring Artaxerxes. ⁸ Siya ay dumating sa Jerusalem sa ikalimang buwan ng parehong taon. ⁹ Siya ay umalis ng Babilonia sa unang araw ng unang buwan. Noong unang araw ng ika-limang buwan nang siya ay dumating sa Jerusalem, yamang kasama niya ang mabuting kamay ng Diyos. ¹⁰ Pinatatag ni Ezra ang kaniyang puso sa pag-aaral, sa pagsasagawa, at pagtuturo sa mga alituntunin at mga utos ng batas ni Yahweh. ¹¹ Ito ay ang utos na ibinigay ni Haring Artaxerxes kay Ezra na pari at eskriba ng mga kautusan at mga alituntunin ni Yahweh para sa Israel: ¹² "Ang Hari ng mga haring si Artaxerxes, kay paring Ezra, isang eskriba ng kautusan ng Diyos ng langit: ¹³ Aking iniuutos na ang sinumang mula sa Israel sa aking kaharian, kasama ang kanilang mga pari at mga Levita, na nagnanais na pumunta ng Jerusalem, ay maaring sumama sa iyo. ¹⁴ Ako, ang hari, at ang aking pitong mga tagapayo, ay ipapadala ko kayong lahat upang siyasatin ang tungkol sa Juda at Jerusalem ayon sa batas ng Diyos na inyong naunawaan, ¹⁵ at upang dalhin sa Jerusalem, na kaniyang tahanan, ang pilak at ginto na kanilang malayang ihahandog sa Diyos ng Israel. ¹⁶ Ibigay ng libre ang lahat ng pilak at ginto na binigay ng mga taga-Babilonia kasama ang anumang malayang inialay sa pamamagitan ng mga tao at mga pari para sa tahanan ng Diyos sa Jerusalem. ¹⁷ Kaya bilhin ninyo sa kabuuan halaga ang baka, mga lalaking tupa at mga batang tupa, at butil at inuming mga handog. Ihandog ninyo ang mga ito sa altar na nasa tahanan ng inyong Diyos sa Jerusalem. ¹⁸ Gawin ninyo sa natitirang pilak at ginto ang anumang tingin ninyong mabuti para sa inyo at sa inyong mga kapatid, upang malugod ninyo ang inyong Diyos. ¹⁹ Ilagay ninyo ang mga bagay na malayang ibinigay sa inyo sa harap niya para sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ng inyong Diyos sa Jerusalem. ²⁰ Anumang bagay na kakailanganin sa tahanan ng inyong Diyos, kunin ninyo ang mga gastos mula sa aking kabang-yaman. ²¹ Ako, si Haring Artaxerxes, ang gumagawa ng utos sa lahat ng mga ingat-yaman sa ibayong Ilog, na ang kahit anong hingin ni Ezra mula sa inyo ay dapat ninyong

maibigay ng buo,²² hanggang sa isang daang talentong pilak, isang daang takal ng butil, isang daang malaking sisidlan ng alak, at isang daang malaking sisidlan ng langis, pati asin na walang limitasyon.²³ Anumang nagmula sa utos ng Diyos ng Langit, gawin ninyo ito nang may malasakit para sa kaniyang tahanan. Sapagkat bakit kailangang dumating ang kaniyang poot sa aking kaharian at sa aking mga anak?²⁴ Ipinababatid namin sa kanila ang tungkol sa iyo hindi upang magpataw ka ng kahit na anong pagkilala o mga buwis sa sinuman sa mga pari, mga levita, mga musikero, mga bantay-pinto, o sa mga taong itinalaga sa paglilingkod sa templo at sa mga tagapaglingkod sa tahananang ito ng Diyos.²⁵ Ezra, sa karunungan ipinagkaloob sa iyo ng Diyos, ikaw ay dapat magtalaga ng mga hukom at mga lalaking may mahusay na pagpapasya upang maglingkod sa lahat ng tao sa ibayong Ilog, at upang maglingkod sa sinumang nakakaalam sa batas ng Diyos. Ikaw ay dapat ring magturo sa mga hindi pa nakakaalam sa batas.²⁶ Parusahan mo ang sinumang hindi buo ang pagsunod sa batas ng Diyos o sa batas ng hari, maging sa pamamagitan ng kamatayan, pagpapalayas, pagsamsam ng kanilang mga kalakal, o pagkakabilanggo."²⁷ Sinabi ni Ezra, "Purihin si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng ating mga ninuno, ang siyang naglagay ng lahat ng ito sa puso ng hari para sa kapurihan ng tahanan ni Yahweh sa Jerusalem,²⁸ at siyang nagpaabot ng tipan ng katapatan sa akin sa harap ng hari, sa kaniyang mga tagapayo, at sa lahat ng kaniyang makapangyarihang mga opisyal. Ako ay napalakas sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Yahweh na aking Diyos, at ako ay nagkalap ng mga pinuno mula sa Israel na humayong kasama ko."

Chapter 8

¹ Ito ang mga pinuno ng mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ninuno na umalis mula sa Babilonia kasama ko sa panahon ng paghahari ni Haring Artaxerxes.² Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Finehas: si Gersom, sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Itamar: si Daniel, sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni David: si Hatus.³ sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Secanias, mga kaapu-apuhan ni Paros: si Zacarias, Kasama niyang nakalista ang 150 na mga lalaki.⁴ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Pahat-Moab: si Eliehoenai na anak ni Zeraias. Kasama niyang nakalista ang dalawandaang lalaki.⁵ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Secanias: si Ben Jahaziel. Kasama niyang nakalista ang tatlong daang lalaki.⁶ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Adin: si Ebed na anak ni Jonatan. Kasama niyang nakalista ang limampung lalaki.⁷ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Elam: si Jesaias na anak ni Atalias. Kasama niyang nakalista ang pitumpung lalaki.⁸ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sefatias: si Zebadiaz na anak ni Micael. Kasama niyang nakalista ang walumpung lalaki.⁹ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Joab: si Obadiaz na anak ni Jehiel. Kasama niyang nakalista ang 218 na lalaki.¹⁰ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni

Selomit na anak ni Josifias. Kasama niyang nakalista ang 160 na lalaki.¹¹ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bebai: si Zacarias na anak ni Bebai. Kasama niyang nakalista ang dalawampu't walong lalaki,¹² Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Azgad: si Johanan na anak ni Hacatan. Kasama niyang nakalista ang 110 na lalaki.¹³ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Adonicam ay huling dumating. Ito ang kanilang mga pangalan: sina Elifelet, Jeiel, at Semaias. Kasama nilang dumating ang animnapung lalaki.¹⁴ Mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bigvai: sina Utai at Zacur. Kasama niyang nakalista ang pitumpung lalaki.¹⁵ Sinabi ni Ezra, "Tinipon ko ang mga manlalakbay sa lagusang papunta sa Ahava, at nanatili kami roon ng tatlong araw. Sinuri ko ang mga tao at mga pari, ngunit wala akong nakitang kaapu-apuhan ni Levi roon.¹⁶ Kaya pinapunta ko sina Eliezer, Ariel, Semaias, Elnatan, Jarib, at Elnatan at Natan, Zacarias, at Mesulam—na mga pinuno—at sina Joarib at Elnatan—na mga guro.¹⁷ Sumunod, ipinadala ko sila kay Ido, ang pinuno sa Casifia. Sinabi ko sa kanila kung ano ang sasabihin nila kay Ido at sa kaniyang mga kamag-anak, ang mga tagapaglingkod sa templo na naninirahan sa Casifia, ito ay upang magpadala sa amin ng mga tagapaglingkod para sa tahanan ng Diyos.¹⁸ Kaya nagpadala sila sa amin sa pamamagitan ng mabuting kamay ng ating Diyos ng isang lalaking nagngangalang Serebias, isang matalinong tao. Siya ay kaapu-apuhan ni Mali na anak ni Levi na anak ni Israel. Dumating siya kasama ang kaniyang labing walong mga anak na lalaki at mga kapatid na lalaki.¹⁹ Kasama niyang dumating si Hasabias. Naroon din sina Jesaias, isa sa mga anak ni Merari, kasama ang kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki at kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, dalawampung lalaki lahat.²⁰ Mula sa mga itinalagang maglingkod sa templo, na ibinigay ni David at kaniyang mga opisyal na maglingkod sa mga Levita: 220, ang bawat isa sa kanila ay itinalaga ayon sa kanilang pangalan.²¹ Pagkatapos nagdeklara ako ng pag-aayuno sa Lagusan ng mga Ahava upang magpakumbaba kami sa harap ng Diyos, upang humingi ng tuwid na landas mula sa kaniya para sa amin, sa aming mga anak, at sa lahat ng aming mga ari-arian.²² Nahiya akong humingi sa hari ng hukbo o mga mangangabayo para ipagtanggol kami laban sa mga kaaway sa aming daraanan, yamang sinabi namin sa hari, 'Ang kamay ng aming Diyos ay nasa lahat ng humahanap sa kaniya para sa kabutihan, ngunit ang kaniyang kapangyarihan at poot ay nasa lahat ng sinumang nakakalimot sa kaniya.'²³ Kaya nag-ayuno kami at humingi sa Diyos tungkol dito, at nagmakaawa kami sa kaniya.²⁴ Sumunod, pumili ako ng labindalawang lalaki mula sa mga opisyal ng pagkapari: sina Serebias, Hasabias, at sampu sa kanilang mga kapatid na lalaki.²⁵ Tumimbang ako para sa kanila ng pilak, ginto, at ng mga kagamitan at mga handog para sa tahanan ng Diyos na malayang inihandog ng hari, ng kaniyang mga tagapayo at mga opisyal, at lahat ng Israelita.²⁶ Kaya tinimbang ko sa kanilang mga

kamay ang 650 talentong pilak, isandaang talento ng mga kagamitang pilak, isandaang talentong ginto, ²⁷ dalawampung gintong mangkok na kapag pinagsama ay nagkakahalaga ng isanlibong darika, at dalawang makinang na tansong sisidlan na kasinghalaga ng ginto. ²⁸ Pagkatapos, sinabi ko sa kanila, 'Kayo ay inilaan para kay Yahweh, maging ang mga kagamitang ito. At ang pilak at ginto na ito ay kusang-kaloob na handog kay Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno. ²⁹ Bantayan ninyo ang mga ito at ingatan hanggang matimbang ninyo sa harap ng mga opisyal sa pagkapari, mga Levita, at mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng mga ninuno ng Israelita sa Jerusalem sa mga silid ng tahanan ng Diyos.' ³⁰ Tinanggap ng mga pari at mga Levita ang aking tinimbang na pilak, ginto, at mga kagamitan upang madala nila sa Jerusalem, sa tahanan ng ating Diyos. ³¹ Umalis kami mula sa Lagusan ng Ahava noong ika-labindalawang araw ng unang buwan para pumunta sa Jerusalem. Ang kamay ng ating Diyos ay nasa amin; pinagtanggol niya kami mula sa kamay ng kaaway at sa sinumang nagnais na lusubin kami habang nasa daan. ³² Kaya pumasok kami sa Jerusalem at nanatili roon ng tatlong araw. ³³ At noong ikaapat na araw, ang pilak, ginto, at mga kagamitan ay tinimbang sa tahanan ng aming Diyos sa kamay ni Meremot na anak ni Urias, na pari. Kasama niya sina Eleazar na anak ni Finehas, si Jozabad na anak ni Josue, at Noadias na anak ni Binui na Levita. ³⁴ Ang bilang at timbang ng bawat isa ay nalaman; lahat ng timbang ay naisulat sa oras na iyon. ³⁵ Ang mga bumalik mula sa pagkakabihag, ang mga tao sa pagkakatapon ay nag-alay sila ng mga handog na susunugin para sa Diyos ng Israel: labindalawang toro para sa buong Israel, siyamnapu't anim na tupang lalaki, pitumpu't pitong batang tupa, at labindalawang lalaking kambing bilang handog sa kasalanan. Lahat ay handog na susunugin para kay Yahweh. ³⁶ At ibinigay nila ang mga utos ng hari sa matataas na mga opisyal ng hari at sa mga gobernador sa ibayo ng Ilog, at tinulungan nila ang mga tao at ang tahanan ng Diyos."

Chapter 9

¹ "Nang matapos na ang mga bagay na ito, nilapitan ako ng mga opisyal at sinabi, 'Hindi pa inihihiwalay ng mga tao ng Israel, mga pari at mga Levita ang kanilang mga sarili mula sa mga bayan ng iba pang lupain at sa mga karumal-dumal na gawain: sa mga Cananeo, mga Heteo, mga Perezео, mga Jebuseo, mga Amonita, mga Moabita, mga taga-Ehipto at mga Amoreo. ² Dinala nila ang ilan sa kanilang mga anak na babae at anak na lalaki, at pinagsama nila ang mga taong banal sa mga mamamayan ng ibang mga lupain. At ang mga opisyal at mga pinuno ang nanguna sa kawalan ng pananampalatayang ito. ³ Nang marinig ko ito, pinunit ko ang aking damit at balabal at ginupit ko ang aking buhok at balbas. At umupo ako na hiyang-hiya. ⁴ Ang lahat ng mga nanginig sa salita ng Diyos ng Israel tungkol sa kawalang

pananampalatayang ito ay lumapit sa akin habang ako ay nakaupong hiyang-hiya hanggang sa gabi ng pag-aalay.⁵ Ngunit sa gabi ng pag-aalay tumayo ako mula sa aking kahiya-hiyang kinalalagyan na suot ang aking mga gulagulanit na mga damit at balabal, lumuhod ako at itinaas ko ang aking mga kamay kay Yahweh na aking Diyos.⁶ Sinabi ko, 'Aking Diyos, hiyang-hiya ako at nasa lubos na kahihyan upang itingala ang aking mukha sa iyo, sapagkat ang aming mga kasamaan ay lumagpas na sa aming mga ulo at umabot na ang aming kasalanan sa kalangitan.⁷ Simula noong panahon ng aming mga ninuno hanggang ngayon kami ay nasa matinding pagkakasala. Sa aming mga kasamaan, kami, ang aming mga hari, at mga pari ay ipinasakamay mo sa mga hari ng mundong ito, sa espada, sa pagkabihag, at pagpagnanakaw at sa mga mukhang hiyang-hiya, tulad namin ngayon.⁸ Subalit ngayon sa maikling panahon, dumating ang habag mula kay Yahweh na aming Diyos upang mag-iwan sa amin ng ilang mga nakaligtas at bigyan kami ng bahagi sa kaniyang dakong banal. Ito ay upang paliwanagin ng aming Diyos ang aming mga mata at bigyan kami ng kaunting ginhawa sa aming pagkakaalipin.⁹ Sapagkat kami ay mga alipin, ngunit hindi kami kinalimutan ng aming Diyos bagkus hinabaan niya ang kaniyang tipan ng katapatan sa amin. Ginawa niya ito sa harap ng hari ng Persia upang bigyan niya kami ng kalakasan, upang muli naming maitayo ang tahanan ng Diyos at buuin ang mga nawasak. Ginawa niya ito upang mabigyan niya kami ng isang pader ng kaligtasan sa Juda at Jerusalem.¹⁰ Subalit ngayon, aming Diyos, ano ang masasabi namin pagkatapos nito? Kinalimutan namin ang iyong mga utos,¹¹ ang mga utos na ibinigay mo sa iyong mga lingkod na mga propeta, nang sabihin mo, "Ang lupaing ito na inyong papasukin upang ariin ay isang maruming lupain. Dinumihan ito ng mga tao sa mga lupain sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam na mga gawain. Pinuno nila ito ng kanilang karumihan hanggang sa magkabilang dulo.¹² Kaya ngayon, huwag ninyong ibigay ang inyong mga anak na babae sa kanilang mga anak; at huwag ninyong kunin ang kanilang mga anak na babae para sa inyong mga anak, at huwag ninyong asamin ang kanilang kasalukayang kapayapaan at mabuting kalalagayan, upang manatili kayong malakas at makakain ang bunga ng lupain, upang dulutan ninyo ang inyong mga anak na magmay-ari nito sa lahat ng panahon."¹³ Subalit matapos ang lahat ng dumating sa amin dahil sa aming mga masasamang gawain at aming matinding kasalanan—yamang ikaw, aming Diyos, pinigilan mo ang nararapat sa aming mga kasalanan at iniwanan kaming mga nakaligtas—¹⁴ susuwayin ba namin muli ang iyong mga kautusan at makikipag-asawa sa mga kasuklam-suklam na taong ito? Hindi ka ba magagalit at pupuksain kami upang wala ni isa ang matira, ni makatakas?¹⁵ Yahweh, Diyos ng Israel, ikaw ay matuwid, sapagkat nanatili kaming ilan na makaligtas sa araw na ito. Tingnan mo! Kami ay nasa iyong harapan sa aming mga kasalanan, sapagkat walang sinuman ang makakatayo sa iyong harapan dahil dito."

Chapter 10

¹ Habang si Ezra ay nanalangin at nagtatapat, siya ay tumangis at nagpatirapa sa harap ng tahanan ng Diyos. Isang napakalaking kapulungan ng mga Israelitang lalaki, mga babae, at mga bata ay nagtipon sa kaniya, sapagkat ang mga tao ay labis na tumatangis. ² Sinabi ni Secanias na anak ni Jehiel mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Elam kay Ezra, "Kami nga mismo ay nakagawa ng kataksilan laban sa ating Diyos at nanirahan kasama ng mga dayuhang babae mula sa mga tao ng ibang mga lupain. Ngunit ngayon ay mayroong pag-asa para sa Israel patungkol dito. ³ Kaya ngayon gumawa tayo ng isang tipan sa ating Diyos na palabasin ang lahat ng mga babae at kanilang mga anak ayon sa mga tagubilin ng Panginoon at sa mga tagubilin ng mga nanginig sa mga utos ng ating Diyos, at mangyari nawa ito ayon sa batas. ⁴ Tumayo ka, sapagkat ang bagay na ito ay para iyo upang gawin mo, at kasama mo kami. Magpakatatag ka at gawin ito." ⁵ Kaya tumayo si Ezra at ang mga pinakapunong pari, ang mga Levita, at ang lahat ng mga Israelita ay nanumpa na kumilos sa ganitong paraan. Sila ay nangako. ⁶ At tumayo si Ezra mula sa harap ng bahay ng Diyos at pumunta sa mga silid ni Jehohanan na anak ni Eliasib. Hindi siya kumain ng anumang tinapay at uminom ng anumang tubig, yamang siya ay nagluluksa tungkol sa kawalan ng pananampalataya ng mga nanggaling sa pagkakabihag. ⁷ Kaya nagpadala sila ng mensahe sa Juda at Jerusalem sa lahat ng taong nanggaling sa pagkatapon upang magtipun-tipon sa Jerusalem. ⁸ Sinuman ang hindi pumunta sa loob ng tatlong araw ayon sa tagubilin ng mga opisyal at mga nakatatandang lalaki ay kukunin ang lahat ng kanilang mga ari-arian at hindi ibibilang sa napakalaking kapulungan ng mga taong bumalik mula sa pagkakatapon. ⁹ Kaya lahat ng mga lalaki ng Juda at Benjamin ay nagtipun-tipon sa Jerusalem sa loob ng tatlong araw. Ito ay ang ika-siyam na buwan at ang ika-dalawampung araw ng buwan. Tumayo ang lahat ng tao sa liwasan sa harap ng tahanan ng Diyos at nanginig dahil sa salita at sa ulan. ¹⁰ Tumayo ang paring si Ezra at sinabi, "Kayo mismo ay nakagawa ng kataksilan. Nanirahan kayo kasama ang mga dayuhang babae kaya pinalaki ninyo ang kasalanan ng Israel. ¹¹ Ngunit ngayon purihin si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng inyong mga ninuno, at gawin ang kaniyang kalooban. Humiwalay kayo sa mga tao sa lupain at mula sa mga dayuhang babae. ¹² Lahat ng kapulungan ay sumagot sa malakas na tinig, "Gagawin namin ang tulad ng iyong sinabi. ¹³ Gayunpaman, maraming tao, at ito ay maulan na panahon. Wala kaming lakas para tumayo sa labas, at ito ay hindi lamang isa o dalawang araw na gawain, yamang kami ay labis na lumabag sa bagay na ito. ¹⁴ Kaya hayaan natin ang ating mga opisyal na kumatawan sa lahat ng kapulungan. Hayaan na ang lahat ng nagpahintulot ng mga dayuhang babaeng tumira sa ating mga lungsod ay lumapit sa panahong pagtitibayin

ng mga nakakatanda sa lungsod at mga hukom sa lungsod hanggang sa lumayo mula sa atin ang nagningingitngit na poot ng ating Diyos." ¹⁵ Tumutol dito sina Jonatan na lalaking anak ni Asahel at Jazeias na lalaking anak ni Tikva, at sina Mesulam at Sabetai na Levita ay sumang-ayon sa kanila. ¹⁶ Kaya ginawa ito ng mga taong bumalik mula sa pagkatapon. Ang paring si Ezra ay pumili ng mga lalaki, ang mga pinuno sa angkan ng kanilang mga ninuno at mga bahay--lahat sila ayon sa pangalan, at siniyasat nila ang usapin sa unang araw ng ika-sampung buwan. ¹⁷ Sa unang araw ng unang buwan natapos nilang tuklasin kung sino ang mga lalaking nanirahan kasama ang mga dayuhang babae. ¹⁸ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga pari ay mayroong mga nanirahan kasama ang mga dayuhang babae. Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Josue na anak ni Jehozadak at ng kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki ay sina Maaseias, Eliezer, Jarib, at Gedalia. ¹⁹ Kaya nagpasya sila na palayasin ang kanilang mga asawa. Sapagkat sila ay nagkasala, sila ay naghandog ng tupang lalaki mula sa kawan para sa kanilang kasalanan. ²⁰ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Imer: sina Hanani at Zebadias. ²¹ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Harim: sina Maaseias, Elias, Semaias, Jehiel, at Uzias. ²² Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Pashur: Elioenai, Maaseias, Ismael, Netanael, Jozabad, at Elasa. ²³ Sa mga Levita: sina Jozabad, Sime, Kelaias—iyon ay, Kelita, Petahias, Juda, at Eliezer. ²⁴ Sa mga mang-aawit: si Eliasib. Sa mga bantay-pinto: sina Sallum, Telem, at Uri. ²⁵ Kabilang sa mga nalabing Israelita --sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Paros: Ramias, Izias, Malquijas, Mijamin, Eleazar, Malquijas, at Benaías. ²⁶ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Elam: sina Matanias, Zecarias, Jehiel, Abdi, Jeremot, at Elias. ²⁷ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zatu: sina Elioenai, Eliasib, Matanias, Jeremot, Zabad, at Aziza. ²⁸ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bebai: sina Jehohanan, Hananias, Zabai, at Atlai. ²⁹ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bani: sina Mesulam, Maluc, Adaias, Jasub, at Seal Jeremot. ³⁰ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Pahat Moab: sina Adna, Helal, Benaías, Maaseias, Matanias, Bezalel, Binui, at Manases. ³¹ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Harim: sina Eliezer, Isijas, Malquijas, Semaias, Simeon, ³² Benjamin, Maluc, at Semarias. ³³ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hasum: sina Matenai, Matata, Zabad, Elifelet, Jeremai, Manases, at Sime. ³⁴ Sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bani: sina Maadai, Amram, Uel, ³⁵ Benaías, Bedeias, Heluhi, ³⁶ Vanias, Meremot, Eliasib, ³⁷ Matanias, Matenai, Jaasu, ³⁸ Bani, Binui, Sime, ³⁹ Selemias, Natan, Adaias, ⁴⁰ Macnadebai, Sasai, Sarai, ⁴¹ Azarel, Selemias, Semarias, ⁴² Salum, Amarias at Jose. ⁴³ Kabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Nebo: sina Jeiel, Matitias, Zabad, Zebina, Ido, Joel, at Benaías. ⁴⁴ Lahat ng mga ito ay kumuha ng mga dayuhang asawa at nagka-anak sa ilan sa kanila.

Nehemiah

Chapter 1

¹ Ang mga salita ni Nehemias na anak ni Hacalias: Ngayon ito ay nangyari sa buwan ng Kislev, sa ikadalawampung taon, habang ako ay nasa tanggulang lungsod ng Susa, ² na ang isa sa aking mga kapatid, na si Hanani, ay dumating kasama ang ilang mga tao mula sa Juda, at tinanong ko sila tungkol sa mga Judio na nakatakas, mga natirang Judio, at tungkol sa Jerusalem. ³ Sinabi nila sa akin, "Silang mga nasa lalawigan na nakaligtas sa pagkabihag ay nasa matinding kaguluhan at kahihiyan dahil ang pader ng Jerusalem ay gumuho, at ang mga tarangkahan nito ay sinunog." ⁴ At nang marinig ko ang mga salitang ito, ako ay umupo at umiyak, at ilang araw akong patuloy na nagdalamhati at nag-ayuno at nanalangin sa harap ng Diyos ng langit. ⁵ Sinabi ko, "Yahweh, ikaw ang Diyos ng langit, ang Diyos na dakila at kahanga-hanga, na tumutupad sa kaniyang tipan at kagandahang-loob sa mga umiibig sa kaniya at tumutupad sa kaniyang mga kautusan. ⁶ Pakinggan mo ang aking panalangin at buksan mo ang iyong mga mata, para marinig mo ang panalangin ng iyong lingkod na aking ipinanalangin sa harapan mo araw at gabi para sa mga bayan ng Israel na iyong mga lingkod. Ipinagtatapat ko ang mga kasalanan ng mga bayan ng Israel, na kami ay nagkasala laban sa iyo. Ako at ang tahanan ng aking ama ay nagkasala. ⁷ Kami ay namuhay ng may labis na kasamaan laban sa iyo, at hindi namin iningatan ang mga kautusan, mga batas, at ang mga utos na inutos mo sa iyong lingkod na si Moises. ⁸ Mangyaring alalahanin mo ang salita na iyong iniutos sa iyong lingkod na si Moises, 'Kung kayo ay namumuhay ng hindi tapat, ikakalat ko kayo sa iba't ibang mga bansa, ⁹ pero kung kayo ay magbabalik sa akin at susunod sa aking mga kautusan at gagawin ang mga ito, kahit na ang iyong bayan ay nagkalat sa ilalim ng pinakamalayong kalangitan, titipunin ko sila mula doon at dadalhin ko sila sa lugar na aking pinili para mapanatili ang aking pangalan.' ¹⁰ Ngayon sila ang iyong mga lingkod at iyong bayan, na iyong iniligtas sa pamamagitan ng iyong dakilang kapangyarihan at sa pamamagitan ng iyong makapangyarihang kamay. ¹¹ Yahweh, ako ay nakikiusap sa iyo, pakinggan mo ngayon ang panalangin ng iyong lingkod at ang panalangin ng iyong mga lingkod na nasisiyahang parangalan ang iyong pangalan. Ngayon bigyan mo ng katagumpayan ang iyong lingkod sa araw na ito, at ipagkaloob mo sa kaniya ang habag sa paningin ng taong ito." Ako ay naglingkod bilang tagapagdala ng kopa ng hari.

Chapter 2

¹ Sa buwan ng Nisan, sa ikadalawampung taon ni Haring Artaxerxes, siya ay pumili ng alak, at kinuha ko ang alak at ibinigay ito sa hari. Ngayon ako ay hindi kailanman naging malungkot sa kaniyang harapan. ² Kaya sinabi sa akin ng hari, "Bakit

malungkot ang iyong mukha? Hindi ka naman mukhang may sakit. Marahil ito ay kalungkutan ng puso. " Pagkatapos nito, ako ay lubos na natakot. ³ Sinabi ko sa hari, "Nawa mabuhay ang hari magkailanman! Bakit hindi malulungkot ang aking mukha? Ang lungsod, ang lugar ng mga libingan ng aking ama, ay nananatiling giba, at ang mga tarangkahan nito ay winasak sa pamamagitan ng apoy." ⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi sa akin ng hari. "Ano ang gusto mong gawin ko?" Kaya ako ay nanalangin sa Diyos ng kalangitan. ⁵ Tumugon ako sa hari, "Kung mabuti ito para sa hari, at kung ang iyong lingkod ay gumawa ng mabuti sa iyong paningin, maaari mo akong ipadala sa Juda, sa lungsod ng libingan ng aking mga ninuno, para maitayo ko itong muli." ⁶ Tumugon ang hari sa akin (at ang reyna ay nakaupo rin sa tabi niya), "Gaano katagal kang mawawala at kailan ka babalik?" Ang hari ay nagalak na isugo ako matapos kong maibigay sa kaniya ang mga petsa. ⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ko sa hari, "Kung makalulugod sa hari, nawa bigyan ako ng mga liham para ibigay sa mga gobernador sa kabilang ilog, para ako ay pahintulutang makaraan sa kanilang mga lupain sa aking pagpunta sa Juda. ⁸ Mangyaring mayroon din sanang liham para kay Asaf ang tagapag-ingat ng kagubatan ng hari, nang sa gayon ay maaaring niya akong bigyan ng troso para gawing mga biga sa mga pintuan ng tanggulang kasunod sa templo, at sa pader ng lungsod, at sa aking bahay na aking pananahanan." Dahil ang mabuting kamay ng Diyos ay nasa akin, ipinagkaloob sa akin ng hari ang aking mga kahilingan. ⁹ Pumunta ako sa mga gobernador sa kabilang ilog, at ibinigay sa kanila ang mga liham ng hari. Ngayon ang hari ay nagpadala ng mga opisyal at mga mangangabayo para samahan ako. ¹⁰ Nang marinig ito nina Sanballat na Horonita at ni Tobias na lingkod na Ammonita, sila ay labis na nayamot na may isang taong dumating para tulungan ang bayan ng Israel. ¹¹ Kaya nagpunta ako sa Jerusalem, at nanatili roon ng tatlong araw. ¹² Bumangon ako ng gabi, ako at ilan sa mga kalalakihang kasama ko. Hindi ko sinabi kahit kanino kung ano ang inilagay ng aking Diyos sa aking puso na gagawin para sa Jerusalem. Wala akong ibang hayop na kasama, maliban sa isa na aking sinasakyan. ¹³ Lumabas ako ng gabi sa Tarangkahan ng Lambak, malapit sa Bukal ng Dragon at sa Tarangkahan ng Dumi, at siniyasat ang mga pader ng Jerusalem na nasira at ang mga tarangkahang kahoy na nawasak ng apoy. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos pumunta ako sa Tarangkahan ng Bukal at sa paliguan ng hari. Napakasikip ng lugar para daanan ng hayop na aking sinasakyan. ¹⁵ Kaya umakyat kami ng gabing iyon sa lambak at siniyasat ang pader, bumalik ako at pumasok sa Tarangkahan ng Lambak, gayundin pabalik. ¹⁶ Hindi alam ng mga namumuno kung saan ako pumunta o kung ano ang ginawa ko, at hindi ko pa ipinaalam sa mga Judio, maging sa mga pari, mga maharlika, mga namumuno, at maging sa mga iba pang gumawa ng trabaho. ¹⁷ Sinabi ko sa kanila, "Nakikita ninyo ang kaguluhan kung saan tayo naroroon, kung paano nananatiling giba ang

Jerusalem at ang mga tarangkahan nito ay winasak ng apoy. Halikayo, itayo nating muli ang pader ng Jerusalem, para hindi na tayo kailanman mapahiya." ¹⁸ Sinabi ko sa kanila na ang mabuting kamay ng Diyos ay nasa akin at tungkol din sa mga salita ng hari na kaniyang sinabi sa akin. Sinabi nila "Tayo nang bumangon at magtayo." Kaya pinalakas nila ang kanilang mga kamay para sa mabubuting gawain. ¹⁹ Pero nang marinig nila Sanballat na Horonita, at ni Tobias ang Ammonitang lingkod, at Gesem na taga-Arabya ang tungkol dito, pinagtawanan nila kami at nilait, at sinabi nila, "Ano ang ginagawa ninyo? Naghihimagsik ba kayo laban sa hari?" ²⁰ Pagkatapos sinagot ko sila, "Bibigyan kami ng Diyos ng kalangitan ng katagumpayan. Kami ay kaniyang mga lingkod at babangon kami at magtatayo. Pero kayo ay walang bahagi, walang karapatan, at walang kasaysayang pinanghahawakan sa Jerusalem."

Chapter 3

¹ Pagkatapos tumayo si Eliasib ang punong pari kasama ng kaniyang mga kapatirang pari, at itinayo nila ang Tarangkahan ng Tupa. Pinagingbanal nila ito at naglagay ng mga pinto. Pinagingbanal nila ito hanggang sa Tore ng Sandaan at hanggang sa Tore ng Hananel. ² Kasunod niyang nagtrabaho ang mga kalalakihan ng Jerico, at kasunod nilang nagtrabaho si Zacur na anak ni Imri. ³ Itinayo ng mga anak ni Hasenaa ang Tarangkahan ng Isda. Inilagay nila ang mga biga sa lugar at inilagay ang mga pinto nito, mga tornilyo, at mga rehas. ⁴ Si Meremot ang nag-ayos ng katabing bahagi. Siya ay anak ni Urias na anak ni Hakoz. At Si Mesulam ang kasunod nilang nag-ayos. Siya ang anak ni Berequias na anak ni Mesezabel. Kasunod nilang nag-ayos ay si Zadok. Siya ang anak ni Baana. ⁵ Kasunod nilang nag-ayos ang mga taga-Tekoa, pero ang kanilang mga pinuno ay tumangging gawin ang inutos ng kanilang mga tagapangasiwa. ⁶ Sina Joiada anak ni Pasea at Mesullam anak ni Besodeias ang nag-ayos ng Lumang Tarangkahan. Nilagay nila ng mga biga, at inilagay ang mga pinto nito, mga tornilyo, at mga rehas. ⁷ Kasunod nilang nag-ayos sina Melatias na taga-Gibeon, kasama si Jadon na taga-Meronot. Sila ang namumuno sa mga kalalakihan ng Gibeon at Mizpa. Ang Mizpa ay tirahan ng gobernador ng lalawigan sa kabilang Ilog. ⁸ Kasunod niya na nag-ayos ang anak ni Harhaia na si Uziel, isa sa mga platero, at kasunod niya si Hanania, manggagawa ng mga pabango. Itinayo nilang muli ang Jerusalem hanggang sa Malapad na Pader. ⁹ Kasunod nilang nag-ayos si Refaias na anak ni Hur. Siya ang pinuno ng kalahating distrito ng Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Kasunod nila si Jedias anak ni Harumaf na nag-ayos katabi ng kaniyang bahay. Kasunod niyang nag-ayos si Hatus na anak ni Hasabneias. ¹¹ Sina Malquias anak ni Harim at Hasub anak ni Pahath Moab ang nag-ayos ng isa pang bahagi sa gawi na Tore ng mga Pugon. ¹² Kasunod nila si Sallum anak ni Haloles, pinuno ng kalahating distrito ng Jerusalem, ang nag-ayos kasama ang kaniyang mga

anak na babae. ¹³ Sila Hanun at ang mga naninirahan sa Zanoa ang nag-ayos ng Lambak na Tarangkahan. Itinayo nila ito at inilagay ang mga pinto nito, mga tornilyo, at mga rehas nito. Sila ang nag-ayos ng isang libong siko hanggang sa Tarangkahan ng Dumí. ¹⁴ Si Malquias anak ni Recab, ang pinuno ng distrito sa Beth Hakerem, ang nag-ayos ng Tarangkahan ng Dumí. Itinayo niya ito at inilagay ang mga pinto nito, mga tornilyo, at mga rehas nito. ¹⁵ Si Sallun anak ni Col hoze, ang pinuno ng distrito ng Mizpa, ang nagtayo muli ng Bukal na Tarangkahan. Itinayo niya ito, at inilagay ang isang takip sa ibabaw nito at at inilagay ang mga pinto nito, mga tornilyo, at mga rehas nito. Itinayo niyang muli ang pader ng Paliguan ng Siloam sa hardin ng hari, hanggang sa hagdan patungo sa ibaba mula sa lungsod ni David. ¹⁶ Si Nehemias anak ni Azbuk, ang pinuno ng kalahating distrito ng Beth Zur, ang nag-ayos ng lugar sa kabila mula sa mga libingan ni David, hanggang sa paliguan na gawa ng tao, at sa bahay ng malalakas na lalaki. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos niya ang mga Levita ang nag-ayos, kasama si Rehum anak ni Bani at kasunod niya si Hashabias, ang pinuno ng kalahating distrito ng Keila, para sa kaniyang distrito. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos niya ang kanilang mga kababayan ang nag-ayos, kabilang si Bavai, anak ni Henadad, pinuno ng kalahating distrito ng Keila. ¹⁹ Si Ezer ang sumunod sa kaniya na nag-ayos. Siya ay anak ni Jeshua, pinuno ng Mizpa, na nag-ayos sa isa pang bahagi sa kabila ng paakyat patungo sa taguan ng mga armas, sa tukod. ²⁰ Pagkatapos niya, si Baruch anak ni Zabai ang buong pusong nag-ayos ng isa pang bahagi mula sa tukod hanggang sa pinto ng bahay ng punong paring si Eliasib. ²¹ Pagkatapos niya, si Meremot anak ni Urias na anak ni Hakoz ang nag-ayos ng isa pang bahagi, mula sa pintuan ng bahay ni Eliasib hanggang sa dulo ng bahay ni Eliasib. ²² Kasunod niya ang mga pari, ang mga kalalakihan mula sa lugar sa palibot ng Jerusalem ang nag-ayos. ²³ Pagkatapos nila, sina Benjamin at Hassub ang nag-ayos sa kabila ng kanilang sariling bahay. Pagkatapos nila, si Azarias anak ni Maaseias na anak ni Ananias ang nag-ayos sa tabi ng kanilang sariling bahay. ²⁴ Pagkatapos niya, si Binui anak ni Henadad ang nag-ayos ng isa pang bahagi, mula sa bahay ni Azarias hanggang sa tukod. ²⁵ Si Palal anak ni Uzai ang nag-ayos sa itaas salungat sa tukod at toreng aabot pataas mula sa itaas ng bahay ng hari sa patyo ng mga guwardiya. Pagkatapos niya, si Pedeias anak ni Paros ang nag-ayos. ²⁶ Ngayon ang mga lingkod ng templo na naninirahan sa Ofel ang nag-ayos sa kabilang bahagi ng Tarangkahan ng Tubig sa silangan ng nakausling tore. ²⁷ Pagkatapos niya ang mga taga-Tekoa ang nag-ayos ng isa pang bahagi, sa kabila ng malaking tore na namumukod tangi, hanggang sa pader ng Ofel. ²⁸ Inayos ng mga pari ang ibabaw ng Tarangkahan ng mga Kabayo, bawat tapat ng sarili nilang bahay. ²⁹ Pagkatapos nila, si Zadok anak ni Immer ang nag-ayos ng katapat na bahagi ng sarili niyang bahay. At pagkatapos niya, inayos ni Semias

anak ni Secanias, ang tagapagbantay ng silangang tarangkahan.³⁰ Pagkatapos niya, sina Hananias anak ni Selemias, at Hanun ang ikaanim na anak ni Zalap ang nag-ayos ng kabilang bahagi. Pagkatapos niya, inayos ni Mesulam anak ni Berequias ang tapat na kaniyang tinitirahang mga silid.³¹ Pagkatapos niya ay si Malquias, isa sa mga platero, ang nag-ayos hanggang sa bahay ng mga lingkod sa templo at mga mangangalakal na nasa kabila ng Tarangkahan ng Tipan at ang silid sa sulok na tinitirahan sa itaas.³² Nag-ayos ang mga platero at ang mga mangangalakal sa gitna ng itaas na silid at ang Tarangkahan ng mga Tupa.

Chapter 4

¹ Ngayon nang narinig ni Sanbalat na itinatayo namin ang pader, ito ay nagpaalab ng kaniyang kalooban, at siya ay galit na galit, at kinutya niya ang mga Judio.² Sa harapan ng kaniyang mga kapatid at ng hukbo ng Samaria, sinabi niya, "Ano ang ginagawa ng mga mahihinang Judiong ito? Nais ba nilang maibalik sa dating kalagayan ang lungsod para sa kanila? Sila ba ay maghahandog ng mga alay? Matatapos ba nila ang trabaho sa isang araw? Nais ba nilang buhayin ang mga bato mula sa mga tumpok ng durog na bato pagkatapos itong masunog?"³ Si Tobias na Ammonita ay kasama niya, at sinabi niya, "Kung ang isang asong-gubat ay aakyat sa kanilang itinatayo, maaaring ikabagsak ito ng kanilang pader na bato!"⁴ Makinig ka, aming Diyos, dahil kami ay hinahamak. Ibalik mo ang kanilang mga panunuya sa sarili nilang mga ulo at pabayaan mo sila para nakawan sila sa lupain kung saan mga bilanggo sila.⁵ Huwag mong pagtakpan ang kanilang mabigat na sala at huwag mong burahin ang kanilang kasalanan mula sa harap mo, dahil ginalit nila ang mga tagapagtayo.⁶ Kaya itinayo namin ang pader at lahat ng pader ay naitayo hanggang sa kalahating taas nito, dahil ang mga tao ay may pagnanais na magtrabaho.⁷ Pero nang marinig nina Sanbalat, Tobias, na mga taga-Arabia, ang mga Ammonita, at ang mga Asdod na nagpapatuloy ang gawain sa pagsasaayos ng mga pader sa Jerusalem, at isinasara na ang mga nasirang bahagi ng pader, nag-alab ang matinding galit sa kanilang kalooban.⁸ Silang lahat ay sama-samang nagsabwatan, at pumunta sila para makipag-away laban sa Jerusalem at magdulot ng pagkalito rito.⁹ Pero nanalangin kami sa aming Diyos at naglagay ng bantay bilang tagapagtanggol laban sa kanila araw at gabi dahil sa kanilang pananakot.¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ng mamamayan ng Juda, "Ang lakas nilang mga umako ng trabaho ay nanghihina. Napakarami ng durog na bato, at hindi na namin kayang itayong muli ang pader."¹¹ At sinabi ng aming mga kaaway, "Hindi nila malalaman o makikita hanggang makalapit kami sa kanila at mapatay sila, at mapatigil ang trabaho."¹² Sa panahong iyon, ang mga Judiong naninirahan malapit sa kanila ay dumating mula sa lahat ng direksiyon at nakipag-usap sa amin ng sampung beses, binalaan kami tungkol sa

mga pamamaraan na kanilang ginagawa laban sa amin.¹³ Kaya naglagay ako ng mga tao sa pinakamababang bahagi ng pader sa lantad na mga lugar. Nagbigay ako ng pwesto sa bawat pamilya. Sila ay may kanya-kanyang tabak, mga sibat, at mga pana.¹⁴ Tumingin ako at tumayo, at sinabi sa mga maharlika, at sa mga namumuno, at sa natitirang ibang mga tao, "Huwag kayong matatakot sa kanila. Alalahanin ninyo ang Panginoon, na dakila at kahanga-hanga. Ipaglaban ninyo ang inyong mga pamilya, ang inyong mga anak na lalaki at babae, ang inyong mga asawa, at ang inyong mga tahanan."¹⁵ Nangyari na nang narinig ng aming mga kalaban na batid na namin ang kanilang mga balak, at binigo ng Diyos ang kanilang mga balak, lahat kami ay bumalik sa pader, bawat isa sa kaniyang trabaho.¹⁶ Kaya mula noon kalahati ng aking mga lingkod ay nagtrabaho lamang sa pagtatayo muli ng pader, at kalahati sa kanila ay may hawak na mga sibat, panangga, mga pana at nagsuot ng kalasag, habang ang mga pinuno ay nakatayo sa likuran ng lahat ng mamamayan sa Juda.¹⁷ Kaya ang parehong mga manggagawa na nagtatayo ng pader at nagdadala ng mga pasanin ay nagbabantay din ng kanilang mga kinalalagyan. Ang bawat isa ay nagtatrabaho sa pamamagitan ng isang kamay, at sa kabilang kamay naman ay hawak ang kaniyang sandata.¹⁸ Bawat tagapagtayo ay nagsuot ng kaniyang espada sa kaniyang tagiliran at ganoon siya nagtatrabaho. At nanatili sa aking tabi ang nagpapatunog ng trumpeta.¹⁹ Sinabi ko sa mga maharlika at sa mga opisyaes at sa natitirang mga tao, "Ang gawain ay malaki at malawak, at kami ay napahiwalay doon sa pader, malayo sa isa't-isa."²⁰ Bilisan ninyo ang takbo sa lugar kung saan maririnig ninyo ang trumpeta at kayo ay magtipon doon. Ang ating Diyos ang lalaban para sa atin."²¹ Kaya ginagawa namin ang trabaho. Kalahati sa kanila ay may hawak-hawak na mga sibat mula sa pagsikat ng araw hanggang sa paglabas ng mga bituin.²² Sinabi ko rin sa mga tao sa oras na iyon, "Hayaan ninyo ang bawat lalaki at ang kaniyang lingkod na magpalipas ng gabi sa kalagitnaan ng Jerusalem, sa gayon sila ay magiging bantay natin sa gabi at manggagawa sa araw."²³ Kaya kahit ako, maging ang aking mga kapatid na lalaki, aking mga lingkod, mga lalaki na nagbabantay na sumunod sa akin, ay hindi nagpalit ng aming mga damit, at bawat isa sa amin ay nagdala ng kaniya-kaniyang sandata, kahit na siya ay kumukuha ng tubig.

Chapter 5

¹ Pagkatapos, ang mga lalaki at ang kanilang mga asawa ay dumaing nang napakalakas laban sa kanilang mga kapwa Judio.² Dahil may mga iba na nagsabi "Kasama ng aming mga anak na lalaki at babae, kami ay marami. Kaya hayaan ninyong makakuha kami ng butil para makakain kami at patuloy na mabuhay."³ May mga iba rin na nagsabing, "Sinasanla namin ang aming mga bukirin, ang aming ubasan, at ang aming mga bahay para makakuha ng butil sa panahon ng taggutom."

⁴ May mga iba rin na nagsabing, "Humiram kami ng pera para bayaran ang buwis ng hari sa aming mga bukirin at sa aming mga ubasan." ⁵ Pero ngayon ang aming laman at dugo ay pareho na ng sa mga kapatid namin, at ang aming mga anak ay pareho na ng kanilang mga anak. Napilitan kaming ipagbili ang aming mga anak na lalaki at babae para maging mga alipin. Ang iba naming mga anak na babae ay inalipin na. Pero wala sa aming kapangyarihan na baguhin ito dahil ibang mga tao na ngayon ang nagmamay-ari ng aming mga bukirin at aming mga ubasan." ⁶ Galit na galit ako nang narinig ko ang kanilang daing at ang mga salitang ito. ⁷ Pagkatapos ay pinag-isipan ko ito, at nagharap ng sakdal laban sa mga maharlika at opisyales. Sinabi ko sa kanila, "Naniningil kayo ng tubo, bawat isa sa kanyang sariling kapatid." Nagdaos ako ng isang malaking pagpupulong laban sa kanila ⁸ at sinabi sa kanila, "Tayo, hangga't makakaya natin, ay muling binili mula sa pagkaalipin ang ating mga kapatid na Judio na naipagbili sa mga bansa, pero kayo ipinagbibili pa ninyo ang inyong mga kapatid na lalaki at babae para muling maipagbili sa amin!" Tahimik sila at ni minsan ay walang masabi ni isang salita. ⁹ Sinabi ko rin, "Hindi mabuti ang ginagawa ninyo. Hindi ba dapat kayong lumakad na may takot sa ating Diyos para maiwasan ang paghamak ng mga bansa na mga kaaway natin?" ¹⁰ Ako at ang aking mga kapatid at ang mga lingkod ko ay nagpapautang sa kanila ng pera at butil. Pero dapat nating itigil ang paniningil ng tubo sa mga pautang na ito. ¹¹ Ibalik sa kanila ngayon mismong araw na ito ang kanilang mga bukirin, ang kanilang ubasan, at kanilang taniman ng olibo at ang kanilang mga bahay at ang porsiyento ng pera, ng butil, ng bagong alak, at ng langis na siningil ninyo mula sa kanila." ¹² Pagkatapos sinabi nila, "Ibabalik namin kung ano ang kinuha namin sa kanila, at wala kaming hihingin mula sa kanila. Gagawin namin ang sinabi mo." Pagkatapos tinawag ko ang mga pari, at pinanumpa sila na gagawin ang kanilang ipinangako. ¹³ Ipinagpag ko ang tiklop ng aking kasuotan at sinabi, "Ganito nawa ipagpag ng Diyos mula sa kanyang bahay at mga ari-arian ang bawat taong hindi tutupad ng kanyang pangako. Ganito nawa siya maipagpag at mawalan." Lahat ng kapulungan ay nagsabing, "Amen," at pinuri nila si Yahweh. At ginawa ng mga tao ang ipinangako nila. ¹⁴ Kaya mula ng pahanon na itinalaga ako bilang gobernador nila sa lupain ng Juda, mula sa ika-dalawampung taon hanggang sa ika-tatlumpu't dalawang taon ni Artaxerxes ang hari, labindalawang taon, hindi ako kumain, maging ang aking mga kapatid na lalaki, ng pagkain na inilaan para sa gobernador. ¹⁵ Pero ang mga dating gobernador na nauna sa akin ay nagpatong ng mabibigat na mga pasanin sa mga tao, at kinuha mula sa kanila ang apatnapung sekel ng pilak para sa kanilang pang-araw-araw na pagkain at alak. Kahit ang kanilang mga lingkod ay pinahirapan ang mga tao. Pero hindi ko ito ginawa dahil sa takot sa Diyos. ¹⁶ Patuloy rin akong gumawa sa pader, at wala kaming biniling lupa. At lahat ng mga lingkod ko ay nagtipon doon para sa

gawain. ¹⁷ Sa mesa ko ay mga Judio at opisyaes, 150 lalaki, maliban pa sa mga dumating sa amin mula sa mga kasamang bansa na nakapaligid sa amin. ¹⁸ Ngayon ang hinanda bawat araw ay isang baka, anim na piling tupa, at mga ibon din, at sa bawat sampung araw sagana sa lahat ng uri ng alak. Gayumpaman para sa lahat ng ito hindi ko hiningi ang nakalaang halaga para sa pagkain ng gobernador, dahil ang mga hinihingi ay masyadong mabigat sa mga tao. ¹⁹ Alalahanin mo ako, aking Diyos, sa kabutihan, dahil sa lahat ng aking ginawa para sa mga taong ito.

Chapter 6

¹ Ngayon nang narinig nila Sanbalat, Tobias, at Gesem ang taga-Arabia at ng iba pang mga kalaban natin na muli ko nang naitayo ang pader at wala nang ibang mga bahagi na nananatiling sira, bagama't hindi ko pa nailalagay ang mga pinto sa mga tarangkahan, ² nagpadala sina Sanbalat at Gesem sa akin na sinasabing, "Halika, sama-sama tayong magpulong kahit saan sa kapatagan ng Ono." Pero binalak nila na gawan ako ng masama. ³ Nagpadala ako ng mga sugo sa kanila, na nagsasabing, "Gumagawa ako ng mahalagang gawain at hindi ako makabababa. Bakit kailangang mahinto ang gawain habang iniiwan ko ito at bumaba sa inyo?" ⁴ Pinadalhan nila ako ng parehong mensahe nang apat na beses, at sumagot ako sa kanila sa parehong paraan sa bawat pagkakataon. ⁵ Ipinadala ni Sanbalat ang kanyang lingkod sa akin sa parehong paraan nang ika-limang beses, na may isang bukas na liham sa kanyang kamay. ⁶ Nasusulat dito, "Ito ay nauulat sa mga bansa, at sinasabi rin ito ni Gesem, na ikaw at ang mga Judio ay nagbabalak na maghimagsik, iyan ang dahilan kung bakit mo muling tinatayo ang pader. Mula sa sinasabi ng mga ulat na ito, ikaw ay malapit ng maging hari nila. ⁷ At nagtalaga ka rin ng mga propeta para ipahayag ang tungkol sa iyo sa Jerusalem, na nagsasabing, 'May isang hari sa Juda!' Matitiyak mong maririnig ng hari ang mga ulat na ito. Kaya halika, mag-usap tayo." ⁸ Pagkatapos nagpadala ako sa kanya ng kasagutan na nagsasabing, "Walang ganyang mga bagay ang nangyari gaya ng sinabi mo, dahil sa loob ng iyong puso gawa-gawa mo lang ang mga iyan." ⁹ Dahil gusto nilang lahat na takutin kami, nag-iisap na, "Bibitiwan ng mga kamay nila ang kanilang trabaho, at hindi ito magagawa." Pero ngayon, O Diyos, palakasin mo ang mga kamay ko. ¹⁰ Pumunta ako sa bahay ni Semaya anak ni Delaias anak ni Mehetabel, na nananatili sa kanyang tahanan. Sinabi niya, "Sama-sama tayong magpulong sa tahanan ng Diyos, sa loob ng templo, at isara natin ang mga pinto ng templo, dahil darating sila para patayin ka. Sa gabi, darating sila para patayin ka." ¹¹ Sumagot ako, "Tatakas ba ang isang lalaking katulad ko? At ang isa bang lalaking tulad ko ay papasok sa templo para lang manatiling buhay? Hindi ako papasok." ¹² Napag-isip-isip ko na hindi ang Diyos ang nagpadala sa kanya, kundi nagpropesiya siya laban sa akin. Binayaran siya nina

Tobias at Sanbalat. ¹³ Binayaran nila siya para takutin ako, para gawin ko kung ano ang sinabi niya at magkasala, para mabigyan nila ako ng masamang pangalan para hiyain ako. ¹⁴ Alalahanin mo sina Tobias at Sanbalat, aking Diyos, at lahat ng ginawa nila. Alalahanin mo rin ang babaeng propetang si Noadias at ang iba pang mga propeta na sinubukan akong takutin. ¹⁵ Ang pader ay natapos sa ika-dalawampu't limang araw ng buwan ng Elul, pagkaraan ng limampu't dalawang araw. ¹⁶ Nang narinig ng lahat ng mga kalaban namin ang tungkol dito, lahat ng mga bansa na nakapaligid sa amin, natakot sila at malaki ang nawalang tiwala sa kanilang sarili. Dahil alam nila na nagawa ang gawain sa tulong ng aming Diyos. ¹⁷ Sa panahong ito nagpadala ang mga maharlika sa Juda ng maraming liham kay Tobias, at dumating sa kanila ang mga liham ni Tobias. ¹⁸ Dahil marami sa Juda ang nakatali sa panunumpa sa kanya dahil siya ang manugang ni Secanias ni Arah. Ang kanyang anak na si Jehohanan ay napangasawa ang anak ni Mesulam anak ni Berequias. ¹⁹ Sinabi rin nila sa akin ang tungkol sa mabubuting mga gawa niya at iniulat ang mga salita ko pabalik sa kanya. Ang mga liham ay ipinadala sa akin mula kay Tobias para takutin ako.

Chapter 7

¹ Nang matapos maitayo ang pader at nailagay ko na ang mga pinto nito, at naitalaga na ang mga bantay ng mga tarangkahan at mga mang-aawit at mga Levita, ² ibinigay ko sa aking kapatid na si Hanani ang pamamahala sa Jerusalem, kasama ni Hananias na namuno sa tanggulan, dahil siya ay taong tapat at may takot sa Diyos higit pa kaysa sa karamihan. ³ At sinabi ko sa kanila, "Huwag ninyong buksan ang mga tarangkahan ng Jerusalem hangga't hindi pa tirik ang araw. Habang may nagbabantay sa tarangkahan, maaari ninyong isara ang mga pinto at lagyan ng harang ang mga ito. Magtalaga kayo ng mga tagapagbantay mula doon sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, ang ilan ay italaga sa kanilang himpilan, at ang ilan sa harap ng kanilang mga bahay." ⁴ Ngayon ang lungsod ay malawak at malaki, pero kaunti lang ang mga taong nasa loob nito, at wala pang mga bahay ang muling naitatayo. ⁵ Inilagay ng aking Diyos sa aking puso na tipunin ang mga maharlika, ang mga opisyaes, at ang mga tao na itala ang kanilang mga pangalan ayon sa kanilang mga pamilya. Natagpuan ko ang Talaan ng Lahi ng unang pangkat ng mga bumalik at aking natagpuan ang mga sumusunod na nakasulat dito. ⁶ "Ito ang mga mamamayan ng lalawigan na umakyat mula sa pagkatapon at naging bihag ni Nebucadnezar, ang hari ng Babilonia. Bumalik sila sa Jerusalem at sa Judah, ang bawat isa sa kani-kaniyang lungsod. ⁷ Dumating sila na kasama sila Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemias, Azarias, Raamias, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilsan, Misperet, Bigvai, Nehum, at Baana. Ang bilang ng mga kalalakihan ng bayan ng Israel ay kabilang ang

mga sumusunod. ⁸ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Paros, 2, 172. ⁹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Shefatias, 372. ¹⁰ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Arah, 652. ¹¹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Pahath Moab, sa pamamagitan ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jeshua at Joab, 2, 818. ¹² Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Elam, 1, 254. ¹³ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zatu, 845. ¹⁴ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zacai, 760. ¹⁵ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Binui, 648. ¹⁶ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bebai, 628. ¹⁷ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Azgad, 2, 322. ¹⁸ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Adonikam, 667. ¹⁹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bigvai, 2, 067. ²⁰ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Adin, 655. ²¹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ater, ni Hezekias, 98. ²² Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hasum, 328. ²³ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bezai, 324. ²⁴ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Harif, 112. ²⁵ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gibeon, 95. ²⁶ Ang mga lalaki mula sa Bethlehem at Netofa, 188. ²⁷ Ang mga lalaki mula sa Anatot, 128. ²⁸ Ang mga lalaki ng Beth Azmavet, 42. ²⁹ Ang mga lalaki ng Kiriat Jearim, Chephira, at Beerot, 743. ³⁰ Ang mga lalaki ng Rama at Geba, 621. ³¹ Ang mga lalaki ng Micmas, 122. ³² Ang mga lalaki ng Bethel at Ai, 123. ³³ Ang mga lalaki sa iba pang Nebo, 52. ³⁴ Ang mga tao sa iba pang Elam, 1, 254. ³⁵ Ang mga lalaki ng Harim, 320. ³⁶ Ang mga lalaki ng Jerico, 345. ³⁷ Ang mga lalaki ng Lod, Hadid, at Ono, 721. ³⁸ Ang mga lalaki ng Senaa, 3, 930. ³⁹ Ang mga pari: Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jedaias (sa bahay ni Jeshua), 973. ⁴⁰ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Imer, 1, 052. ⁴¹ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Pashur, 1, 247. ⁴² Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Harim, 1, 017. ⁴³ Ang mga Levita: ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jeshua, ni Kadmiel, ang kaapu-apuhan ni Hodavias, 74. ⁴⁴ Ang mga mang-aawit: ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Asaf, 148. ⁴⁵ Ang mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan na kaapu-apuhan ni Sallum, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ater, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Talmon, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Akub, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hatita, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sobai, 138. ⁴⁶ Ang mga lingkod ng templo: ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Ziha, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hasufa, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Tabaot, ⁴⁷ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Keros, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sia, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Padon, ⁴⁸ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Lebana, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hagaba, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Salmai, ⁴⁹ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hanan, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gidel, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gahar. ⁵⁰ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Reaias, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Rezin, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Nekoda, ⁵¹ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gazam, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Uza, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Pasea, ⁵² ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Besai, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Meunim, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Nefusesim. ⁵³ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bakbuk, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni

Hakufa, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Harhur,⁵⁴ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Bazlit, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Mehida, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Harsa,⁵⁵ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Barkos, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sisera, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Tema,⁵⁶ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Nezas, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hatifa.⁵⁷ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga lingkod ni Solomon: ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Sotai, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Soferet, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Perida,⁵⁸ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jaala, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Darkon, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Gidel,⁵⁹ ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Shefatias, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hatil, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Poqereth Hazebaim, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Amon.⁶⁰ Lahat ng mga lingkod ng templo, at lahat ng mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga lingkod ni Solomon, ay 392.⁶¹ At ang mga sumusunod ay ang mga pumunta mula sa Tel Mela, Tel Charsa, Cherub, Adon, at Imer; pero hindi nila mapatunayan na sila o ang mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ninuno ay mga kaapu-apuhan mula sa Israel:⁶² Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Delaias, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Tobias, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Nekoda,⁶⁴².⁶³ At ang mga pari: ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hobaias, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Hakoz, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Barzilai na ginawang asawa ang mga anak na babae ni Barzilai na taga-Galaad at tinawag ayon sa kanilang pangalan.⁶⁴ Sinaliksik nila ang pagkakatala ng kanilang pangalan kung kasama sa mga nakatala ayon sa kanilang lahi, pero hindi nila matagpuan, kaya sila ay ibinukod mula sa pagkapari bilang marumi.⁶⁵ At sinabi ng gobernador sa kanila na hindi dapat sila payagan na kumain sa bahagi ng pagkain ng mga pari na mula sa mga alay hanggang sa pagkakataon na may lumitaw na pari na may Urim at Tumim.⁶⁶ Ang buong kapulungan na magkakasama ay 42, 360,⁶⁷ maliban pa sa kanilang mga lalaking lingkod at kanilang mga babaeng lingkod, na ang bilang ay 7, 337. Sila ay mayroong 245 na mang-aawit na mga lalaki at mga babae.⁶⁸ Ang kanilang mga kabayo ay 736, ang kanilang mga mola, 245,⁶⁹ ang kanilang mga kamelyo, 435, at ang kanilang mga asno, 6, 720.⁷⁰ Ang ilan sa mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng mga ninuno ay nagbigay ng mga kaloob para sa gawain. Ang gobernador ay nagbigay sa pananalapi ng isang libong daric ng ginto, 50 mga mangkok, at 530 mga kasuotang pang-pari.⁷¹ Ang ilan sa mga pinuno ng mga angkan ng mga ninuno ay nagbigay sa pananalapi para sa gawain ng 20, 000 mga daric ng ginto at 2, 200 na mga mina ng pilak.⁷² Ang natirang mga tao ay nagbigay ng 20, 000 na mga daric ng ginto, at 2, 200 na mga mina ng pilak, at animnapu't pitong mga balabal para sa mga pari.⁷³ Kaya ang mga pari, ang mga Levita, ang mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan, ang mga mang-aawit, ang ilan sa mga mamamayan, ang mga lingkod sa templo, at lahat ng Israelita ay nanirahan sa kani-kanilang mga lungsod. Nang ika-pitong buwan ang mga bayan ng Israel ay nanahan sa kanilang mga lungsod."

Chapter 8

¹ Ang lahat ng tao ay nagtipon-tipon para sa isang layunin sa liwasan sa harap ng Tarangkahan ng Tubig. Sinabi nila kay Ezra, ang eskriba na dalhin ang Aklat na Batas ni Moises, na iniutos ni Yahweh sa Israel. ² Sa unang araw ng ika-pitong buwan, si Ezra, ang pari ay dinala ang batas sa harap ng pagpupulong, sa kapwa mga lalaki at babae, at sa lahat ng nakakarinig at nakakaunawa. ³ Humarap siya sa liwasan sa harap ng Tarangkahan ng Tubig, at binasa niya ito mula umaga hanggang tanghali, sa harap ng mga lalaki at babae, at sinumang nakauunawa. At ang lahat ng tao ay nakinig nang masigasig sa Aklat ng Batas. ⁴ At si Ezra, ang eskriba ay tumayo sa isang mataas na entabladong kahoy na ginawa ng mga tao para sa layuning iyon. Ang mga nakatayo sa kaniyang tabi ay sina Matanias, Sema, Anaya, Urias, Hilkias, at Maaseias, sa kaniyang kanan; at Pedaias, Misael, Malquias, Hasum, Hasbadana, Zacarias at Mesulam ay nakatayo sa kaniyang kaliwa. ⁵ Binuksan ni Ezra ang aklat sa paningin ng lahat ng mga tao, dahil siya ay nakatayo nang mataas sa mga tao, at nang binuksan niya ito, ang lahat ng tao ay tumayo. ⁶ Si Ezra ay nagbigay ng pasasalamat kay Yahweh, ang dakilang Diyos, at lahat ng mga tao ay itinaas ang kanilang mga kamay at sumagot, "Amen, Amen!" Pagkatapos, iniyuko nila ang kanilang mga ulo at sumamba kay Yahweh na nakasayad ang kanilang mukha sa lupa. ⁷ Maging sila Jeshua, Bani, Serebias, Jamin, Akub, Sabetai, Hodias, Maaseias, Kelita, Azarias, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaias at ang mga Levita ay tumulong sa mga tao na maintindihan ang batas, habang ang mga tao ay nanatili sa kanilang lugar. ⁸ At kanilang binasa ang aklat, ang batas ng Diyos, pinapaliwanag nang malinaw at binibigyan ng kahulugan para maintindihan nila ang binabasa. ⁹ Sinabi nina Nehemias, ang gobernador, at si Ezra, ang pari at eskriba, at ang mga Levita na nagbibigay-kahulugan sa mga tao sa kanila, "Ang araw na ito ay banal kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Huwag kayong mamighati at umiyak." Dahil ang lahat ng tao ay umiyak nang marinig nila ang mga salita ng batas. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Nehemias sa kanila, "Humayo na kayo, kainin ninyo ang taba at kumuha kayo ng matamis na maiinom, at ipadala ang ilan nito sa mga walang naihanda, dahil ang araw na ito ay banal sa ating Panginoon. Huwag kayong magdalamhati, dahil ang kagalakan ni Yahweh ang inyong lakas." ¹¹ Kaya pinatahimik ng mga Levita ang mga tao, na sinasabing, "Tumahimik kayo! Dahil ang araw na ito ay banal. Huwag kayong magdalamhati." ¹² At lahat ng tao ay humayo para kumain, uminom, magbahagi ng pagkain at magdiwang ng may matinding kagalakan dahil naunawaan nila ang mga salitang ipinahayag sa kanila. ¹³ Sa ikalawang araw ang mga pinuno ng mga pamilya ng kanilang mga ninuno mula sa lahat ng tao, ang mga pari at mga Levita, ay nagpunta nang sama-sama kay Ezra, ang eskriba para makatanggap ng kaalaman

mula sa mga salita ng batas.¹⁴ At kanilang natagpuan na nakasulat sa batas kung paano iniutos ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Moises na ang bayan ng Israel ay kailangan manirahan sa mga kubol sa panahon ng kapistahan sa ikapitong buwan.

¹⁵ Kailangan nilang gumawa ng isang panukala sa lahat ng kanilang mga lungsod, at sa Jerusalem, na nagsasabing, "Pumunta kayo sa burol, at magdala kayo ng mga sanga pabalik mula sa mga puno ng olibo at ligaw na olibo, at mula sa mirto, mga palma at mayabong na mga puno, para gumawa ng pansamantalang bahay, katulad nang nasusulat."¹⁶ Kaya ang mga tao ay pumunta at nagdala ng mga sanga pabalik at ginawan nila ang kanilang mga sarili ng kubol, bawat isa sa kanilang mga bubong, sa kanilang mga patyo, sa mga hukuman ng bahay ng Diyos, sa bukas na lugar sa Tarangkahan ng Tubig, at sa bukas na lugar sa Tarangkahan ng Efraim.¹⁷ At lahat ng kapulungan ng mga bumalik mula sa pagkabihag ay gumawa ng mga kubol at tumira doon. Dahil simula noong mga araw ni Josue, anak na lalaki ni Nun, hanggang sa araw na iyon, ang bayan ng Israel ay hindi ipinagdiwang ang kapistahang ito. At ang kagalakan nila ay lubos-lubos.¹⁸ Gayundin araw-araw, mula sa unang araw hanggang sa huli, si Ezra ay nagbasa mula sa Aklat ng Batas ng Diyos. Pinanatili nila ang kapistahan nang pitong araw at sa ikawalong araw ay isang taimtim na pagpupulong, bilang pagsunod sa kautusan.

Chapter 9

¹ Ngayon sa ika-dalawampu't-apat na araw ng parehong na buwan, ang bayan ng Israel ay nagpulong at sila ay nag-ayuno, at nagsuot sila ng telang sako, at naglagay ng alikabok sa kanilang mga ulo.² Inihiwalay ng mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel ang kanilang sarili mula sa lahat ng mga dayuhan. Tumayo sila at nagtapat ng kanilang sariling mga kasalanan at masasamang mga gawain ng kanilang mga ninuno.³ Tumayo sila sa kanilang mga lugar, at sa ika-apat na araw nagbasa sila mula sa Aklat ng Batas ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos. Sa isa pang ika-apat na araw sila ay nagtatapat at yumuyuko sa harap ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos.⁴ Ang mga Levita, sila Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Sebanias, Buni, Serebias, Bani, at Kenani, ay tumayo sa mga hagdan at sila ay tumawag ng may malakas na tinig kay Yahweh na kanilang Diyos.⁵ Tapos ang mga Levita, Jeshua, at Kadmiel, Bani, Hasabneias, Serebias, Hodias, Sebanias at Petahias, ay sinabing, "Tumayo kayo at magbigay ng papuri kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos magpakailanman." "Nawa pagpalain nila ang iyong maluwalhating pangalan, at madakila ito nang higit sa anumang pagpapala at pagpupuri."⁶ Ikaw si Yahweh. Ikaw lamang. Ginawa mo ang langit, ang pinakamataas na kalangitan, kasama ng lahat ng kanilang mga anghel na nakahanda para sa digmaan, at ang lupa at lahat nang naroon, at ang mga dagat at lahat ng nasa kanila. Nagbigay ka ng buhay sa kanilang lahat, at ang hukbo ng mga anghel ng

langit ay sumasamba sa iyo. ⁷ Ikaw si Yahweh, ang Diyos na pumili kay Abram, at ang naglabas sa kaniya sa Ur ng Caldea, at ang nagbigay sa kaniya ng pangalang Abraham. ⁸ Natagpuan mong tapat ang kaniyang puso sa iyong harapan, at gumawa ka ng tipan sa kaniya na ibibigay mo sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan ang lupain ng Cananeo, Heteo, Amoreo, Perezeo, Jebuseo at ng Gergeseo. Pinanatili mo ang iyong pangako dahil ikaw ay matuwid. ⁹ Nakita mo ang paghihirap ng aming mga ninuno sa Ehipto at narinig mo ang kanilang mga hinagpis sa dagat ng mga Tambo. ¹⁰ Nagbigay ka ng mga tanda at kababalaghan laban sa Paraon, at sa lahat ng kaniyang mga alipin, at sa lahat ng mga tao sa kaniyang lupain, dahil alam mo na ang mga taga-Ehipto ay kumilos nang may pagmamataas laban sa kanila. Pero gumawa ka ng pangalan para sa iyong sarili na nananatili hanggang sa araw na ito. ¹¹ At hinati mo ang dagat sa kanilang harapan, kaya dumaan sila sa tuyong lupa sa gitna ng dagat; at tinapon ang mga humabol sa kanila papunta sa mga kailaliman, gaya ng isang bato sa malalim na katubigan. ¹² Ginabayan mo sila sa pamamagitan ng isang haliging ulap sa araw, at sa pamamagitan ng haliging apoy sa gabi, para ilawan ang kanilang daan nang sa gayon makalakad sila sa liwanag nito. ¹³ Sa bundok ng Sinai bumaba ka at kinausap sila mula sa langit at binigyan mo sila ng makatuwirang mga kautusan at totoong mga batas, mabuting mga alituntunin at mga kautusan. ¹⁴ Pinaalam mo ang iyong Banal na Pamamahinga sa kanila, at binigyan mo sila ng mga kautusan at alituntunin at batas sa pamamagitan ni Moises na iyong lingkod. ¹⁵ Binigyan mo sila ng tinapay mula sa langit para sa kanilang gutom, at tubig mula sa isang bato para sa kanilang uhaw, at sinabi mo sa kanila na pumunta para angkinin ang lupain na pinangako mo na ibibigay sa kanila. ¹⁶ Pero sila at ang aming mga ninuno ay kumilos ng may kalapastanganan, at matigas ang ulo nila, at hindi nakinig sa iyong mga kautusan. ¹⁷ Tumanggi silang makinig, at hindi nila inisip ang tungkol sa mga kababalaghan na iyong ginawa sa kanilang kalagitnaan, pero naging mapagmatigas sila, at sa kanilang paghihimagsik sila ay nagtalaga ng pinuno na magbabalik sa kanila sa pagkakaalipin. Pero ikaw ang Diyos na puno ng kapatawaran, mapagbigay-loob at mahabagin, hindi madaling magalit, at sagana sa pag-ibig na hindi nagbabago. Hindi mo sila iniwan. ¹⁸ Hindi mo sila iniwan kahit na sila ay gumawa ng guya mula sa tinunaw na bakal at sinabing, 'Ito ang inyong Diyos na nag-alis sa inyo sa Ehipto,' habang sila ay gumagawa ng labis na mga kalapastanganan. ¹⁹ Ikaw, at ang iyong kahabagan, ay hindi nagpabaya sa kanila sa ilang. Ang haliging ulap na gagabay sa kanila sa kanilang daan ay hindi sila iniwan sa araw, maging ang haliging apoy sa gabi para bigyan ng liwanag ang kanilang daan kung saan sila maglalakad. ²⁰ Binigay mo ang mabuti mong Espiritu para turuan sila, at ang iyong manna ay hindi mo ipinagkait sa kanilang mga bibig, at binigyan mo sila ng tubig para sa kanilang pagkauhaw. ²¹ Sa apatnapung taon ibinigay mo ang

kanilang pangangailangan sa ilang, at hindi sila nagkulang. Ang kanilang mga kasuotan ay hindi nasira at ang kanilang mga paa ay hindi namaga. ²² Binigyan mo sila ng mga kaharian at mamamayan, at nagtakda ka sa kanila ng lupain sa bawat malalayong sulok. Kaya kinuha nila bilang pag-aari ang lupain ni Haring Sihon ng Hesbon, at ang lupain ng Og na hari ng Bashan. ²³ Ginawa mo ang kanilang mga anak na kasing dami ng bituin sa langit, at dinala mo sila sa lupain. Sinabi mo sa kanilang mga ninuno na pumunta at angkinin iyon. ²⁴ Kaya ang mga tao ay pumunta doon at inangkin ang lupain, at sinakop mo bago pa man sila manirahan sa lupain, ang mga Cananeo. Binigay mo sila sa kanilang mga kamay, kasama ng kanilang mga hari at mga mamamayan ng lupain, para magawa ng Israel ang anumang naisin nila sa kanila. ²⁵ Nasakop nila ang mga matatatag na lungsod at masaganang lupain, at nasakop nila ang mga bahay na puno ng lahat ng mabubuting bagay, ang mga balon ay nahukay na, ang mga ubasan at halamanan ng olibo, at punong prutas ay nananagana. Kaya sila ay kumain, nabusog, nasiyahan, at labis na natuwa sa kanilang mga sarili dahil sa iyong dakilang kabutihan. ²⁶ Pagkatapos, sila ay naging suwail at naghimagsik laban sa iyo. Tinapon nila ang iyong batas sa kanilang likuran. Pinatay nila ang iyong mga propeta na nagbabala sa kanila na bumalik sa iyo, at gumawa sila ng matinding mga kalapastanganan. ²⁷ Kaya binigay mo sila sa kamay ng kanilang mga kaaway, na nagdulot ng kanilang paghihirap. At sa oras ng kanilang paghihirap, sila ay umiyak sa iyo at dininig mo sila mula sa langit at maraming beses mo silang iniligtas sa kamay ng kanilang mga kaaway dahil sa inyong dakilang awa. ²⁸ Pero pagkatapos nilang makapagpahinga, gumawa ulit sila ng kasamaan sa harapan mo, at ipinaubaya mo sila sa kamay ng kanilang mga kaaway, kaya pinamahalaan sila ng kanilang mga kaaway. Pero nang bumalik sila at umiyak sa iyo, dininig mo sila mula sa langit, at maraming beses, dahil sa iyong habag, na iniligtas mo sila. ²⁹ Binalaan mo sila para manumbalik sila sa iyong batas. Pero kumilos sila nang may pagmamataas at hindi nakinig sa iyong mga kautusan. Sila ay nagkasala laban sa iyong mga kautusan na nagbibigay ng buhay sa sinumang sumusunod dito. Hindi nila sinunod ang mga iyon, at hindi nila ito binigyan ng pansin, at tinanggihan nilang makinig sa mga iyon. ³⁰ Sa maraming taon, sila ay pinagtiisan mo at binalaan ayon sa iyong Espiritu sa pamamagitan ng iyong mga propeta. Gayumpaman hindi pa rin sila nakinig. Kaya ibinigay mo sila sa mga kalapit-bansa. ³¹ Pero sa iyong dakilang habag hindi mo sila lubusang nilipol, o pinabayaan, dahil ikaw ay mahabagin at maawain na Diyos. ³² Kaya ngayon, aming Diyos, ang dakila, ang makapangyarihan, at ang kamangha-manghang Diyos, na siyang tumutupad sa kaniyang tipan at tapat na pagmamahal, huwag mong maliitin ang lahat ng paghihirap na dumating sa amin, sa aming mga hari, sa aming mga prinsipe, sa aming mga pari, sa aming mga propeta, at sa aming mga ninuno, at sa lahat na iyong mga tao mula sa araw ng mga hari ng Asiria hanggang sa araw na ito.

³³ Ikaw ay makatuwiran sa lahat ng bagay na dumating sa amin, dahil matapat mo kaming pinakitunguhan, at kami ay kumilos nang may kasamaan. ³⁴ Ang aming mga hari, mga prinsepe, mga pari, at mga ninuno ay hindi pinanatili ang iyong batas, ni binigyang pansin ang iyong mga kautusan o ang mga utos mo sa tipan na babala sa kanila. ³⁵ Kahit na sa kanilang sariling kaharian, habang sila ay nagsasaya sa iyong dakilang kabutihan sa kanila, sa malaki at masaganang lupain na hinanda mo sa kanila, hindi sila naglingkod sa iyo o lumayo mula sa kanilang masasamang gawi. ³⁶ Ngayon sa lupain na binigay mo sa aming mga ninuno para masiyahan sa mga prutas at mabubuting kaloob, kami ay mga alipin, tingnan mo, kami ay mga alipin!

³⁷ Ang masaganang ani mula sa aming mga lupain ay napupunta sa mga hari na iyong itinakda para sa amin dahil sa aming mga kasalanan. Sila ang namamahala sa aming mga katawan at sa aming mga alagang hayop ayon sa kanilang kagustuhan. Kami ay nasa labis na pagdurusa. ³⁸ Dahil sa lahat ng ito, kami ay gumawa ng isang matatag na tipan sa kasulatan. Sa selyadong dokumento ay ang mga pangalan ng aming mga prinsipal, mga Levita at mga pari."

Chapter 10

¹ Ang mga naglagay ng mga pangalan nila sa selyadong kasulatan ay sina: Nehemias anak ni Hachalias, ang gobernador, at ang mga pari na siyang lumagda ay sila Zedekias, ² Seraias, Azarias, Jeremias, ³ Pashur, Amarias, Malchias, ⁴ Hattus, Sebanias, Maluch, ⁵ Harim, Meremot, Obadias, ⁶ Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, ⁷ Mesullam, Abias, Miamim, ⁸ Maazias, Bilgai, at Semeias. Ito ang mga pari. ⁹ Ang mga Levita ay sina: Jeshua anak ni Azanias, Binui mula sa pamilya ni Henadad, Kadmiel, ¹⁰ at ang kapwa nila mga Levita, Sebanias, Hodias, Kelita, Pelaias, Hanan, ¹¹ Mica, Rehob, Hashabias, ¹² Zacur, Serebias, Sebanias, ¹³ Hodias, Bani, at Beninu. ¹⁴ Ang mga pinuno ng bayan ay sina: Paros, Pahat-moab, Elam, Zatu, Bani, ¹⁵ Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, ¹⁶ Adonijas, Bigvia, Adin, ¹⁷ Ater, Hezekias, Azur, ¹⁸ Hodias, Hasum, Besai, ¹⁹ Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, ²⁰ Magpias, Mesulam, Hezir, ²¹ Mesezabel, Zadok, Jaddua, ²² Pelatias, Hanan, Anaias, ²³ Oseas, Hananias, Hasub, ²⁴ Haloresh, Pilha, Sobek, ²⁵ Rehum, Hasabna, Maaseias, ²⁶ Ahias, Hanan, Anan, ²⁷ Maluc, Harim, at Baana. ²⁸ At sa mga natitirang mga tao, na mga pari, Levita, mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan, mga mang-aawit, mga tagapaglingkod sa templo, at lahat ng binukod ang kanilang mga sarili mula sa mga tao ng mga kalapit-bayan at ipinangako ang kanilang mga sarili sa batas ng Diyos, kasama ang kanilang mga asawa, mga anak na lalaki at babae, lahat ng mayroong kaalaman at pang-unawa, ²⁹ sumama sila kasama ng kanilang mga kapatid, mga maharlika, at tinali nila ang kanilang mga sarili sa isang sumpaan at pangako na lalakad sa batas ng Diyos, na ibinigay sa pamamagitan ni

Moises ang lingkod ng Diyos, at sisiyasatin at susunod sa lahat ng mga kautusan ni Yahweh na ating Panginoon at sa kaniyang utos at alintuntunin.³⁰ Nangako kami na hindi namin ibibigay ang aming mga anak na babae para sa mga tao sa lupain o kukuha ng kanilang mga anak na babae para sa mga anak naming lalaki.³¹ Nangako rin kami na kung ang mga tao sa lupain ay nagdala ng mga kalakal o anumang butil para itinda sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, hindi kami bibili sa kanila sa anumang banal na araw. Tuwing ikapitong taon hahayaan namin ang aming kabukiran na mapahinga, at aalisin namin ang lahat ng utang na pinagkasunduan ng ibang mga Judio.³² Tinanggap namin ang mga utos na magbigay ng ikatlo ng siklo bawat taon para sa paglilingkod sa tahanan ng ating Diyos,³³ na magkaloob ng tinapay sa kaniyang presensiya, at para sa karaniwang handog na butil, ng mga sinusunog na handog sa mga Araw ng Pamamahinga, para sa pagdiriwang ng bagong buwan at mga tinakdang kapistahan, at para sa banal na mga handog, at para sa mga handog sa kasalanan para mabayaran ang kasalanan ng Israel, gayundin sa lahat ng gawain sa tahanan ng ating Diyos.³⁴ At ang mga pari, ang mga Levita, at ang mga tao ay nagpalabunutan para sa handog na kahoy. Ang palabunutan ay pipili kung sino sa mga pamilya ang magdadala ng kahoy sa tahanan ng ating Diyos sa mga itinalagang panahon bawat taon. Ang kahoy ay susunugin sa altar ni Yahweh na ating Diyos, katulad ng nasusulat sa batas.³⁵ Pinangako namin na magdadala sa tahanan ni Yahweh ng mga unang bunga na tumubo sa aming lupain, at ng unang bunga ng bawat puno sa bawat taon.³⁶ At tulad ng nasusulat sa batas, nangako kami na dadalhin namin sa tahanan ng Diyos at sa mga pari na siyang naglilingkod doon, ang aming mga anak na lalaki at ang aming mga kawan at kalupunan.³⁷ Dadalhin namin ang unang minasang tinapay at ang aming mga handog na butil, at ang bunga ng bawat puno, at ang bagong alak at ang langis na dadalhin namin sa mga pari, sa mga imbakan sa tahanan ng ating Diyos. Dadalhin namin sa mga Levita ang mga ikapu mula sa aming lupa dahil ang mga Levita ang lumilikom ng mga ikapu mula sa lahat ng bayan kung saan kami naghahanapbuhay.³⁸ Isang pari, mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron, ay kailangan sumama sa mga Levita kapag tumatanggap sila ng mga ikapu. Ang mga Levita ay kailangang dalhin ang ikasampu ng mga ikapu sa tahanan ng ating Diyos sa mga imbakan ng ingat-yaman.³⁹ Dahil ang bayan ng Israel at ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi ay magdadala ng ambag na butil, bagong alak, at langis sa mga imbakan kung saan nilalagay ang mga kagamitan ng santuwaryo at kung saan nananatili ang mga pari na naglilingkod, ang mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan, at ang mga mang-aawit. Hindi namin pababayaan ang tahanan ng ating Diyos.

Chapter 11

¹ Ang mga pinuno ng bayan ay nanirahan sa Jerusalem, at ang naiwang mga tao ay

nagpalabunutan para dalhin ang isang pamilya mula sa sampu na manirahan sa Jerusalem, ang banal na lungsod, at ang iba pang siyam ay nanatili na sa ibang mga bayan.² At pinagpala ng mga tao ang lahat ng mga nagkusang manirahan sa Jerusalem.³ Ito ang mga pinuno sa lalawigan na nanirahan sa Jerusalem. Gayumpaman, sa mga bayan ng Juda, bawat isa ay nanirahan sa kaniyang sariling lupa, kasama ang ilang mga Israelita, mga pari, mga Levita, mga tagapaglingkod sa templo at mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga lingkod ni Solomon.⁴ Nanirahan sa Jerusalem ang ilan sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Juda at ilan sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin. Ang mga mamamayan mula sa Juda kasama: si Ataias na anak ni Uzias na anak ni Zacarias na anak ni Amarias na anak ni Sefatias na anak ni Mahalael, na kaapu-apuhan ni Peres.⁵ At naroon si Maaseias na anak ni Baruc na anak Colhoze na anak ni Hazaias na anak ni Adaias na anak ni Joiarib na anak ni Zacarias, na anak ng Silonita.⁶ Lahat ng mga anak ni Peres na nanirahan sa Jerusalem ay 468. Sila ay mga tanyag na kalalakihan.⁷ Ang mga ito ay mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Benjamin: sina Salu na anak ni Mesulam na anak ni Joed na anak ni Pedaias na anak ni Kolaias na anak ni Maaseias na anak ni Itiel na anak ni Jesaias.⁸ Ang sumunod sa kaniya ay sina Gabai at Salai, na may kabuuang 928 katao.⁹ Si Joel na anak ni Zicri ay tagapamahala, nila at si Juda na anak ni Hesenua ay ang pangalawang tagapamahala sa buong lungsod.¹⁰ Mula sa mga pari: sina Jedaias na anak ni Joiarib, Jaiquin,¹¹ Seraias na anak ni Helkias na anak ni Mesulam na anak ni Zadok na anak ni Meraiot na anak ni Ahitub, ang pinuno sa tahanan ng Diyos,¹² at ang kanilang mga kasamahan na gumawa ng trabaho ng angkan, 822 na mga kalalakihan, kasama si Adaias na anak ni Jeroham na anak ni Pelalias na anak ni Amzi na anak ni Zacarias na anak ni Pashur na anak ni Malquijas.¹³ At ito ang kaniyang mga kasamahan na pinuno ng mga sambahayan, 242 na mga lalaki, at si Amasai ang na anak ni Azarel na anak ni Azai na anak ni Mesilemot na anak ni Immer,¹⁴ at kanilang mga kapatid, mga matatapang na mandirigma, ang bilang ay 128; ang kanilang pangunahing pinuno ay si Zabdiel na anak ni Hagedolim.¹⁵ At mula sa mga Levita: si Semaías na anak ni Hasub na anak ni Azrikam na anak ni Hashabias na anak ni Buni,¹⁶ at si Sabitai at Jozabad, na mula sa mga pinuno ng mga Levita na nakatalaga sa gawaing panlabas ng tahanan ng Diyos.¹⁷ Doon si Matanias na anak ni Mica na anak ni Zabdi, mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Asaf, ang tagapangasiwa na nanguna sa panalangin ng pagpapasalamat, at si Bakbukiias, na pangalawa sa kaniyang mga kasamahan, at si Abda na anak ni Samua na anak ni Galal na anak ni Jeduthun.¹⁸ Sa kabuuan ng banal na lungsod ay may 284 na mga Levita.¹⁹ Ang mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan: sina Akub, Talmon, at kanilang mga kasamahan, na nagbabantay ng mga tarangkahan, 172 mga lalaki.²⁰ At ang natira mula sa Israel at sa mga pari at sa

mga Levita ay naroon sa lahat ng mga bayan ng Juda. Bawat isa ay nanirahan sa sariling minanang lupain.²¹ Ang mga manggagawa ng templo ay nanirahan sa Ofel, at sina Ziha at Gispa ang namahala sa kanila.²² Ang pangunahing pinuno ng mga Levita na naglilingkod sa Jerusalem ay si Uzi na anak ni Bani na anak ni Hashabias na anak ni Matanias na anak ni Mica, mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Asap na mga mang-aawit na namamahala sa gawain sa tahanan ng Diyos.²³ Sila ay nasa ilalim ng mga kautusan ng hari at mahigpit na kautusan ang ibinibigay sa mga mag-aawit na araw-araw kailangang gawin.²⁴ At si Petahias na anak ni Mesezabel, mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Zera na anak ni Juda, ay palaging nasa tabi ng hari sa lahat ng usapin tungkol sa mga tao.²⁵ Tungkol sa mga nayon at kanilang mga bukirin, ilan sa mga mamamayan ng Juda ay nanirahan sa Kiriath Arba at sa mga nayo nito, at sa Dibon at mga nayon nito, at sa Jekabzeel at mga nayon nito.²⁶ Sila ay nanirahan din sa Jeshua, Molada, Beth-Pelet,²⁷ Hazar-shual, Beer-seba at mga nayon nito.²⁸ At sila ay nanirahan sa Ziklag, Meconah, at mga nayon nito,²⁹ sa En-rimon, Zora, Jarmuth,³⁰ Zanoah, Adullam, at mga nayon nito, at sa Laquis sa kabukiran nito at sa Azekah at mga nayon nito. Kaya nanirahan sila mula sa Beer-seba patungo sa lambak ng ng Ben Hinom.³¹ Ang mga lipi ni Benjamin ay nanirahan din mula at paakyat sa Geba, at Micmas, at Aija, at sa Bethel at kanilang mga nayon.³² Sila ay nanirahan din sa Anatot, Nob, Ananias,³³ Hazor, Rama, Gitaim,³⁴ Hadid, Zeboim, Nebalath,³⁵ Lod, at Ono, ang lambak ng mga manggagawa.³⁶ Ilan sa mga Levita na nanirahan sa Juda ay itinalaga sa bayan ni Benjamin.

Chapter 12

¹ Ito ang mga pari at mga Levita na umakyat kasama sina Zerubabel na anak ni Sealtiel at kasama ni Josue: sina Sereias, Jeremias, Ezra,² Amarias, Maluc, Hatus,³ Secanias, Rehum, at Meremot.⁴ Naroon sina Ido, Ginethoi, Abijah,⁵ Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilga,⁶ Semaias, at Joiarib, Jedaias.⁷ Sina Saul, Amok, Hilkiah, at Jedaias. Ito ang mga pinuno ng mga pari at kanilang mga kasamahan sa mga araw ni Josue.⁸ Ang mga Levita ay sina Josue, Binui, Kadmiel, Serebias, Juda, at Matanias, na siyang tagapangasiwa sa mga awit ng pasasalamat, kasama ang kaniyang mga kasamahan.⁹ Sina Bakbukias at Uno, ang kanilang mga kasamahan, ay nakatayo sa tapat nila habang may gawain.¹⁰ Si Josue ang ama ni Jehoiakim, si Joiakim ang ama ni Eliasib, si Eliasib ang ama ni Joiada,¹¹ si Joiada ang ama ni Jonatan, at si Jonatan ang ama ni Jadaiah.¹² Sa mga araw ni Jehoiakim ito ang mga pari, ang mga pinuno ng mga ama ng mga pamilya: Si Meraias ang pinuno ni Sereias, si Hananias ang pinuno ni Jeremias,¹³ si Mesulam ang pinuno ni Ezra, si Jehohanan ang pinuno ni Amarias,¹⁴

si Jonatan ang pinuno ni Maluqui, at si Jose ang pinuno ni Sebanias.¹⁵ Sa pagpapatuloy, si Adna ang pinuno ni Harim, si Helkai ang pinuno ni Meraiot,¹⁶ si Zacarias ang pinuno ni Ido, si Mesulam ang pinuno ni Gineton, at¹⁷ si Zicri ang pinuno ni Abijas. Mayroon ding pinuno si Miniamin. Si Piltai ang pinuno ni Moadias.¹⁸ Si Samua ang pinuno ni Bilga, si Jehonatan ang pinuno ni Semaías,¹⁹ si Matenai ang pinuno ni Joiarib, si Uzi ang pinuno ni Jedaías,²⁰ si Kalai ang pinuno ni Salai, si Eber ang pinuno ni Amok,²¹ si Hashabias ang pinuno ni Hilcias, at si Nathanael ang pinuno ni Jedaías.²² Sa mga araw ni Eliasib, ang mga Levitang sina Eliasib, Joiada, Johanan, at Jadua ay naitala bilang mga pinuno ng mga pamilya, at ang mga pari ay naitala habang naghahari si Dario ang Persiano.²³ Ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi at ang mga pinuno ng kanilang mga pamilya ay naitala sa Aklat ng mga Salaysay hanggang sa mga araw ni Johanan na anak ni Eliasib.²⁴ At ang mga pinuno ng mga Levita ay sina Hashabias, Serabias, at Josue na anak ni Kadmiel, kasama ang kanilang mga kasamahan na nakatayo sa tapat nila para magbigay ng papuri at magbigay ng pasasalamat, tumutugon ng pangkat sa pangkat, bilang pagsunod sa utos ni David, ang lingkod ng Diyos.²⁵ Sina Matanias, Bakbukuías, Obadías, Mesulam, Talmon at Akub ay mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan na nakatayong nagbabantay sa mga bodega ng mga tarangkahan.²⁶ Naglingkod sila sa mga araw ni Joiakim na anak ni Josue na anak ni Jehozadak, at sa mga araw ni Nehemias ang gobernador at ni Ezra ang pari at eskriba.²⁷ Sa pagtatalaga ng pader ng Jerusalem, hinanap ng mga tao ang mga Levita saanman sila nanirahan, para dalhin sila sa Jerusalem para magdiwang ng pagtatalaga ng may kagalakan, may pasasalamat at umaawit na may mga pompiyang, alpa, at may mga lira.²⁸ Ang samahan ng mga mang-aawit ay sama-samang nagtipon mula sa distrito sa paligid ng Jerusalem at mula sa mga nayon ng mga taga-Netofa.²⁹ Sila ay nagmula rin sa Beth Gilgal at mula sa mga kabukiran ng Geba at Azmavet, dahil ang mga mang-aawit ay gumawa ng mga nayon para sa kanilang mga sarili sa paligid ng Jerusalem.³⁰ Ang mga pari at ang mga Levita ay dinalisay ang kanilang mga sarili, at pagkatapos ay dinalisay nila ang mga tao, ang mga tarangkahan, at ang pader.³¹ Pagkatapos ay kasama ko ang mga pinuno ng Juda na umakyat sa taas ng pader, at nagtalaga ako ng dalawang malaking pangkat ng mang-aawit na magbibigay pasasalamat. Ang isa ay pumunta sa kanan ng pader patungo sa Tarangkahan ng Dumí.³² Si Hoshaias at kalahati ng mga pinuno ng Juda ay sumunod sa kanila,³³ at pagkatapos nila ay pumunta sina Azarias, Ezra, Mesulam,³⁴ Juda, Benjamin, Semaías, Jeremias,³⁵ at ilan sa mga anak ng mga pari na may mga trumpeta, at si Zacarias na anak ni Jonatan na anak ni Semaías na anak ni Matanias na anak ni Micaías na anak ni Zacur, ang kaapu-

apuhan ni Asaf. ³⁶ Naroon din ang mga kamag-anak ni Zacarias, sina Semaias, Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, Juda, Hanani, na may instrumento sa musika ni David ang lingkod ng Diyos. Si Ezra ang eskriba ay nasa harap nila. ³⁷ Sa pamamagitan ng Tarangkahan ng Bukal, sila ay pumanhik sa pamamagitan ng mga hagdanan sa lungsod ni David paakyat ng pader, sa itaas ng palasyo ni David, patungo sa Tarangkahan ng Tubig sa silangan. ³⁸ At ang ibang pangkat ng mang-aawit na nagbigay pasasalamat ay pumunta sa ibang direksiyon. Sinundan ko sila sa pader kasama ang kalahati ng mga tao, sa itaas ng Tore ng mga Pugon, sa Malapad na Pader, ³⁹ at sa itaas ng Tarangkahan ng Efraim, at sa pamamagitan ng Lumang Tarangkahan, at sa pamamagitan ng Tarangkahan ng Isda, at ng Tore ni Hananel at ng Tore ng Sandaan, patungo sa Tarangkahan ng mga Tupa, at huminto sila sa Tarangkahan ng Bantay. ⁴⁰ Kaya ang parehong mga pangkat ng mang-aawit na nagbigay pasasalamat ay pumunta kung saan sila nakatalaga sa tahanan ng Diyos, at pumunta rin ako kung saan ako nakatalaga kasama ang kalahati ng mga pinuno. ⁴¹ At ang mga pari ay pumunta rin kung saan sila nakatalaga: sina Eliakim, Maaseias, Miniamin, Micaias, Elioenai, Zacarias, at Hananias, na may mga trumpeta, ⁴² sina Maaseias, Semaias, Eleazar, Uzi, Jehohanan, Malquijas, Elam, at Ezer. Ang mga mang-aawit ay umawit kasama si Jezrahias bilang tagapanguna. ⁴³ At naghandog sila ng maraming mga alay ng araw na iyon, at nagsaya, dahil dinulot ng Diyos na sila ay magdiwang ng may labis na kagalakan. Ang mga babae rin at mga bata ay nagsaya. Kaya ang kagalakan ng Jerusalem ay maririnig mula sa malayo. ⁴⁴ Sa araw na iyon ang mga lalaki ay itinalaga na maging tagapangasiwa sa mga silid-imbakan para sa mga kontribusyon, mga unang bunga, at mga ikapu, para ipunin nila ang mga bahagi na hiningi ng kautusan para sa mga pari at para sa mga Levita. Ang bawat isa ay inatasang magtrabaho sa mga bukirin malapit sa mga bayan. Dahil ang mga taga-Juda ay nagsaya para sa mga pari at mga Levita na nakatayo sa harapan nila. ⁴⁵ Naisagawa nila ang paglilingkod sa kanilang Diyos, at sa gawain ng pagdadalisay, bilang pagpapanatili sa utos ni David at ni Solomon na kaniyang anak, at gayundin ang mga mang-aawit at mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan. ⁴⁶ Sa mahabang panahon, sa mga araw ni David at Asaf, ay mayroong mga tagapamahala ng mga mang-aawit, at mayroong mga awiting papuri at pasasalamat sa Diyos. ⁴⁷ Sa mga araw ni Zerubabel at sa mga araw ni Nehemias, lahat ng mga Israelita ay nagbigay ng kanilang pang-araw-araw na mga bahagi para sa mga mang-aawit at mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan. Itinabi nila ang bahagi na para sa mga Levita, at ang mga Levita ay itinabi ang bahagi para sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron.

Chapter 13

¹ Nang araw na iyon binasa nila ang Aklat ni Moises na naririnig ng mga tao.

Natuklasan nila na nakasulat doon na walang Ammonita o Moabita ang dapat sumali sa kapulungan ng Diyos, magpakailanman.² Ito ay dahil hindi sila lumapit sa mga mamamayan ng Israel nang may tinapay at tubig, sa halip binayaran nila si Balaam para sumpain ang Israel. Gayumpaman, ginawa ng ating Diyos na isang pagpapala ang sumpa.³ Nang narinig nila ang Batas, pinaalis nila mula sa Israel ang bawat dayuhan.⁴ Bago nito, si Eliasib na pari ay itinalaga sa mga imbakan ng tahanan ng ating Diyos. Siya ay kamag-anak ni Tobias.⁵ Naghanda si Eliasib ng isang malaking imbakan para kay Tobias, kung saan pinaglalagyan dati ng mga handog na pagkaing butil, ng insenso, mga kagamitan, at ng mga ikapu ng butil, bagong alak, at ng langis, na itinalaga para sa mga Levita, mga mang-aawit, mga tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan, at ang mga ambag para sa mga pari.⁶ Pero wala ako sa Jerusalem nang mga panahong ito. Dahil pumunta ako sa hari ng Babilonia na si Artaxerxes sa kaniyang ika-tatlumpu't dalawang taon. Pagkatapos ng ilang panahon ay humingi ako ng pahintulot sa hari para umalis,⁷ at bumalik ako sa Jerusalem. Nabatid ko ang kasamaan na ginawa ni Eliasib sa pagbibigay kay Tobias ng isang imbakan sa patyo ng bahay ng Diyos.⁸ Nagalit ako nang lubos at itinapon ko ang lahat ng mga kagamitan sa bahay ni Tobias palabas ng imbakan.⁹ Iniutos ko na gawin nilang dalisay ang mga imbakan, at ibinalik ko sa loob ng mga ito ang mga kagamitan sa tahanan ng Diyos, ang mga handog na pagkaing butil, at ang insenso.¹⁰ At nalaman ko na ang mga bahaging nakatakda para sa mga Levita ay hindi naibigay sa kanila, kaya naman mabilis nilang nilisan ang templo, ang bawat isa sa kani-kaniyang bukid, tulad din ng ginawa ng mga mang-aawit.¹¹ Kaya hinarap ko ang mga opisyaes at sinabi, "Bakit napabayaang ang bahay ng Diyos?" Tinipon ko sila at inilagay sila sa kanilang mga puwesto.¹² Pagkatapos, dinala ng buong Juda ang ikapu ng butil, ng bagong alak, at ng langis sa mga imbakan.¹³ Itinalaga ko bilang mga tagapag-ingat yaman sa mga kamalig na imbakan si Selemias, ang pari, at si Sadoc, ang eskriba, at mula sa mga Levita, si Pedaias. Sunod sa kanila ay si Hanan na anak ni Zacur na anak ni Matanias, dahil itinuring silang mapagkakatiwalaan. Ang kanilang mga tungkulin ay ang ibigay ang mga panustos sa kanilang mga kasamahan.¹⁴ Alalahanin mo ako, aking Diyos, tungkol dito, at huwag niyo ng burahin ang mga ginawa kong magaganda para sa tahanan ng aking Diyos at ang mga pakinabang nito.¹⁵ Sa mga araw na iyon nakita ko sa Juda ang mga taong umaapak sa mga pigaan ng ubas sa Araw ng Pamamahinga at nagpapasok ng mga tumpok ng butil at isinasakay ang mga ito sa mga asno, at pati alak, mga ubas, mga igos, at lahat ng uri ng mga mabibigat na pasanin, na dinala nila sa Jerusalem sa Araw ng Pamamahinga. Tinutulan ko sila sa pagtitinda ng pagkain sa araw na iyon.¹⁶ Ang mga lalaking mula sa Tiro na nakatira sa Jerusalem ay nagdala ng mga isda at lahat ng uri ng mga kalakal, at itininda nila ang mga iyon sa Araw ng Pamamahinga

sa mga mamamayan ng Juda at sa lungsod! ¹⁷ Kaya hinarap ko ang mga pinuno ng Juda, "Ano itong masamang bagay na inyong ginagawa, nilalapastangan ninyo ang Araw ng Pamamahinga? ¹⁸ Hindi ba ito ang ginawa ng inyong mga ama? At hindi ba nagdala ang ating Diyos ng lahat ng kasamaang ito sa atin at sa lungsod na ito? Ngayon nagdadala kayo ng mas higit pang poot sa Israel dahil sa paglalapastangan ng Araw ng Pamamahinga." ¹⁹ Nang dumilim na sa mga tarangkahan ng Jerusalem bago ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, iniutos ko na ang mga pinto ay isara at hindi dapat buksan ang mga ito hanggang sa matapos ang Araw ng Pamamahinga. Inilagay ko ang ilan sa aking mga lingkod sa mga tarangkahan para walang kargada ang maipasok sa Araw ng Pamamahinga. ²⁰ Ang mga mangangalakal at tagapagtinda ng lahat ng uri ng paninda ay nanatili sa labas ng Jerusalem ng isa o dalawang beses. ²¹ Pero binalaan ko sila, "Bakit kayo nananatili sa labas ng pader? Kung uulitin niyo iyan, pagbubuhatan ko kayo ng kamay!" Mula nang panahong iyon hindi na sila pumunta sa Araw ng Pamamahinga. ²² At inutusan ko ang mga Levita na gawing dalisay ang kanilang mga sarili, at lumapit at bantayan ang mga tarangkahan, para gawing banal ang Araw ng Pamamahinga. Alalahanin mo rin ako dahil dito, aking Diyos, at kaawaan mo ako dahil sa katapatan ng pangako mo na mayroon ka para sa akin. ²³ Sa mga araw na iyon nakita ko rin ang mga Judio na nag-asawa ng mga babae mula sa Asdod, Ammon, at Moab. ²⁴ Kalahati sa kanilang mga anak ang nakakapagsalita ng wika ng Asdod, pero hindi sila makapagsalita ng wika ng Juda, liban sa isang wika ng ibang mga bansa. ²⁵ Kaya hinarap ko sila, at isinumpa, at sinaktan ko ang iba sa kanila at sinabunutan ko sila. Pinasumpa ko sila sa Diyos, na nagsasabing, "Hindi niyo dapat ibigay ang inyong mga anak na babae sa kanilang mga anak na lalaki, o kunin ang kanilang mga anak na babae para sa inyong mga anak na lalaki, o para sa inyong mga sarili. ²⁶ Hindi ba si Solomon na hari ng Israel ay nagkasala nang dahil sa mga babaeng ito? Sa maraming mga bansa walang haring tulad niya, at siya ay minahal ng kaniyang Diyos. At ginawa siya ng Diyos na hari ng buong Israel. Gayunpaman, ang kaniyang mga dayuhang asawa ang nagtulak sa kaniyang magkasala. ²⁷ Dapat nga ba kaming makinig sa inyo at gawin ang lahat ng malaking kasamaang ito, at kumilos ng may pagtataksil laban sa ating Diyos sa pamamagitan ng pag-aasawa ng mga dayuhang babae?" ²⁸ Isa sa mga anak ni Joiada anak ni Eliasib na punong pari ay manugang na lalaki ni Sanbalat ang Horonita. Kaya, inalis ko siya sa aking presensya. ²⁹ Alalahanin mo ang mga ito, aking Diyos, dahil sa nilapastangan nila ang kaparian, at ang tipan ng kaparian at ang mga Levita. ³⁰ Kaya nilinis ko sila mula sa lahat ng dayuhan, at itinatag ang mga tungkulin ng mga pari at ng mga Levita, bawat isa sa kani-kanyang mga tungkulin. ³¹ Naglaan ako para sa handog ng mga kahoy sa itinakdang mga oras at para sa mga unang bunga. Alalahanin niyo ako, aking Diyos, magpakailanman.

Esther

Chapter 1

¹ Sa mga araw ni Assuero (ito ang Assuero na naghari mula India hanggang sa Ethiopia, mahigit 127 lalawigan), ² sa mga araw na iyon naupo si Haring Assuero sa kanyang maharlikang trono sa kuta ng Susa. ³ Sa ikatlong taon ng kanyang paghahari, nagbigay siya ng isang pista sa lahat ng kanyang mga opisyal at kanyang mga lingkod. Ang hukbo ng Persia at Media, ang magigiting na mga lalaki, ang mga gobernador ng mga lalawigan ay nasa kanyang harapan. ⁴ Ipinakita niya ang yaman ng karangyaan ng kanyang kaharian at ang dangal ng kaluwalhatian ng kanyang kadakilaan nang maraming araw, sa loob ng 180 araw. ⁵ Nang natapos ang mga araw na ito, nagbigay ang hari ng pista na tumagal ng pitong araw. Ito ay para sa lahat ng tao sa palasyo ng Susa, mula sa pinakadakila hanggang sa pinakahamak. Idinaos ito sa bulwagan ng hardin ng palasyo ng hari. ⁶ Ang bulwagan ng hardin ay pinalamutian ng mga kurtina na kulay puti ang tela at kulay-ube, na may mga tali ng pinong lino at kulay-ube, ibinitin sa sabitang pilak mula sa mga haliging marmol. May mga sopang ginto at pilak na nasa bangketang may dibuhong palamuti na yari sa batong kristal, marmol, ina ng perlas, at mga batong panlatag na may kulay. ⁷ Ang mga inumin ay inihain sa mga gintong tasa. Di-pangkaraniwan ang bawat tasa, at maraming maharlikang alak na dumating dahil sa pagiging mapagbigay ng hari. ⁸ Ang inuman ay isinagawa alinsunod sa kautusang, "Dapat walang pilitan." Nagbigay ng mga utos ang hari sa lahat ng mga tauhan ng kanyang palasyo na gawin para sa kanila ang anumang naisin ng bawat panauhin. ⁹ Pati si Reyna Vashti ay nagbigay ng pista para sa mga kababihan sa maharlikang palasyo ni Haring Assuero. ¹⁰ Sa ika-pitong araw, nang ang puso ng hari ay nasisiyahan dahil sa alak, sinabihan niya sina Memuhan, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar at Carcas (ang pitong opisyal na naglilingkod sa harap niya), ¹¹ na dalahin si Reyna Vashti sa harap niya dala ang kanyang maharlikang korona. Gusto niyang ipakita sa mga tao at mga opisyal ang kanyang kagandahan, sapagkat ang mga katangian niya ay napakaganda. ¹² Ngunit tumangging sumunod si Reyna Vashti sa salita ng hari na ipinadala sa kanya ng mga opisyal. Pagkatapos labis na nagalit ang hari; nag-alab ang matinding galit sa kalooban niya. ¹³ Kaya sumangguni ang hari sa mga lalaking kilalang matalino, na nakakaintindi sa mga panahon (dahil ito ang pamamaraan ng hari sa lahat ng mga bihasa sa batas at paghahatol). ¹⁴ Ngayon ang mga taong malapit sa kanya ay sina Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena at Memucan, pitong prinsipe ng Persia at Media. May paraan sila ng paglapit sa hari, at may pinakamataas na mga katungkulan sa loob ng kaharian. ¹⁵ "Alinsunod sa batas, ano ang gagawin kay Reyna Vashti dahil hindi niya sinunod ang utos ni Haring Assuero, na dinala sa kanya ng

mga opisyal?" ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Memucan sa harap ng hari at ng mga opisyal, "Hindi lamang laban sa Hari nakagawa ng mali si Reyna Vashti, kundi pati na rin sa lahat ng mga opisyal at lahat ng taong nasa loob ng lahat ng lalawigan ni Haring Assuero. ¹⁷ Dahil ang paksa ng reyna ay malalaman ng lahat ng kababaihan. Magdudulot ito sa kanila na ituring nang may paghamak ang kanilang mga asawa. Sasabihin nilang, 'Inutusan ni Haring Assuero si Vashti ang reyna na pumunta sa kanyang harapan, ngunit tumanggi siya.' ¹⁸ Bago pa matapos ang mismong araw na ito ang mararantal na mga babae ng Persia at Media na nakarinig sa paksa ng reyna ay magsasabi ng parehong bagay sa lahat ng mga opisyal ng hari. Magkakaroon ng matinding paghamak at galit. ¹⁹ Kung ito ay makalulugod sa hari, hayaang isang maharlikang kautusan ang palabasin mula sa kanya, at hayaan itong maisulat sa mga batas ng mga Persiano at ng mga Medeo, na hindi na maaaring pawalang-bisa, upang si Vashti ay hindi na muling makapunta sa harap niya. Hayaan ang hari na ibigay ang kanyang kalagayan bilang reyna sa ibang higit na mabuti kaysa kanya. ²⁰ Nang maihayag na ang utos ng hari sa lahat ng kabuuang lawak ng kaharian, lahat ng asawa ay pararangalan ang kanilang mga asawa, mula sa pinakadakila hanggang sa pinakamaliit ang kahalagahan." ²¹ Ang hari at kanyang mga marangal na kalalakihan ay nasiyahan sa kanyang payo, at ginawa ng hari ang panukala ni Memucan. ²² Nagpadala siya ng mga liham sa lahat ng maharlikang lalawigan, sa bawat lalawigan sa sarili nitong pagsulat, at sa bawat tao sa kanilang sariling wika. Iniutos niya na ang bawat lalaki ay dapat maging amo ng kanyang sariling sambahayan. Ang utos na ito ay ibinigay sa wika ng bawat tao sa imperyo.

Chapter 2

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, nang humupa ang galit ni Haring Assuero, naisip niya si Vashti at kung ano ang ginawa niya. Inisip din niya ang tungkol sa kautusang ginawa niya laban kay Vashti. ² Pagkatapos ay sinabi ng mga binatang tauhan ng Hari na naglilingkod sa kanya, "Hayaang magsagawa ng paghahanap sa ngalan ng hari para sa mga magagandang dalagang birhen ³ Hayaang humirang ang hari ng mga opisyal sa lahat ng mga lalawigan ng kanyang kaharian, upang pagsama-samahin ang lahat ng magagandang mga dalagang birhen sa harem sa palasyo ng Susa. Hayaan silang mailagay sa ilalim ng pangangalaga ni Hegai, ang opisyal ng hari, na siyang namamahala sa mga babae, at hayaang ibigay niya ang kanilang mga pampaganda. ⁴ Hayaan ang sinumang dalagang babaeng makalugod sa hari na maging reyna kapalit ni Vashti." Naibigan ng hari ang payong ito at ginawa niya ito. ⁵ Mayroong isang Judio na nakatira sa siyudad ng Susa na nagngangalang Mordecai, anak na lalaki ni Jair na apo ni Simei na anak na lalaki ni Kis na lipi ni Benjamin. ⁶ Kinuha siya palayo mula sa Jerusalem kasama ng mga tinapon pati na mga dinakip

na kasama ni Jehoiakin, hari ng Juda, na tinangay ni Nebuchadezzar na hari ng Babilonia.⁷ Siya ang nag-aalaga kay Hadasa, iyon ay, si Esther, ang anak na babae ng kanyang tiyo, sapagkat wala na siyang ama o ina. Ang dalaga ay may magandang hugis at kaibig-ibig ang panlabas na anyo. Inaruga siya ni Mordecai na parang sariling anak.⁸ Nang pinahayag ang utos at batas ng hari, maraming dalaga ang dinala sa palasyo ng Susa. Sila ay inilagay sa ilalim ng pangangalaga ni Hegai. Dinala rin si Esther papuntang palasyo ng hari at inilagay sa ilalim ng pangangalaga ni Hegai, ang siyang tagapangasiwa sa mga dalaga.⁹ Ang dalaga ay nakapag-bigay lugod sa kanya, at nakuha niya ang pabor nito. Agad niya itong binigyan ng mga pampaganda at bahagi ng pagkain niya. Itinalaga niya sa kanya ang pitong aliping babae mula sa palasyo ng hari, at siya at mga aliping babae ay inilipat niya sa pinakamagandang lugar sa bahay ng mga kababaihan.¹⁰ Walang sinumang sinabihan si Esther kung sino ang kanyang lahi o mga kamag-anak, sapagkat sinabihan siya ni Mordecai na huwag sabihin.¹¹ Araw-araw naglalakad si Mordecai papunta at pabalik sa harapan ng patyo sa labas ng bahay ng mga kababaihan, upang malaman ang tungkol sa kapakanan ni Esther, at tungkol sa kung ano ang gagawin sa kanya.¹² Nang dumating ang pagkakataon para sa bawat dalaga upang pumunta kay Haring Assuero—sa pagsunod ng mga alintuntunin para sa mga babae, ang bawat babae ay kinakailangang tapusin ang labindalawang buwan ng pagpapaganda, anim na buwan na may langis ng mira, at anim na may pabango at pampaganda —¹³ Kapag ang dalaga ay pumunta sa hari, anuman ang kagustuhan nito ay ibinibigay sa kanya mula sa bahay ng mga kababaihan, para madala niya sa palasyo.¹⁴ Sa gabi siya ay papasok, at sa umaga siya ay babalik sa ikalawang tahanan ng mga babae, at sa pangangalaga ni Saasgaz, ang opisyal ng hari, na siyang namamahala sa ibang mga asawa. Hindi na siya muling makakabalik sa hari maliban na lamang kung siya ay malugod sa kanya at ipatawag siyang muli.¹⁵ Ngayon nang dumating ang panahon para kay Esther (anak na babae ni Abihail, ang tiyo ni Mordecai, na siyang kumuha sa kanya bilang sariling anak) na pumunta sa hari, hindi siya humingi ng anumang bagay subalit kung ano ang iminungkahi ni Hegai na namamahala sa mga babae. Ngayon naibigan si Esther ng sinumang makakita sa kanya.¹⁶ Dinala si Esther kay Haring Assuero sa maharlikang tirahan sa ika-sampung buwan, ang buwan ng Tebeth, sa ikapitong taon ng kanyang pamumuno.¹⁷ Higit na minamahal ng hari si Esther sa lahat ng mga babae, nakuha nito ang pabor at kabaitan sa harapan niya, higit sa lahat ng ibang mga birhen, kaya ipinatong niya ang maharlikang korona sa ulo nito at ginawa siyang reyna sa halip na si Vasthi.¹⁸ Nagbigay ang hari ng isang malaking handaan para sa lahat ng mga opisyal at mga alipin niya, "Handaan ni Esther," at nagbigay siya ng kaluwagan mula sa pagbubuwis sa mga lalawigan. Nagbigay rin siya ng mga regalo na may

pangmaharlihang pagkabukas-palad.¹⁹ Nang tipunin ang mga birhen sa ikalawang pagkakataon, si Mordecai ay naka-upo sa tarangkahan ng Hari.²⁰ Hindi pa sinabi ni Esther ang tungkol sa kanyang mga kamag-anak o kanyang lahi, tulad ng tagubilin ni Mordecai sa kanya. Patuloy niyang sinunod ang payo ni Mordecai tulad ng ginawa niya nang pinapalaki siya nito.²¹ Sa panahong iyon, habang si Mordecai ay nakaupo sa tarangkahan ng hari, dalawa sa mga opisyal ng hari na sina Bigtan at Teres, na nagbabantay sa daanan ng pintuan, ay nagalit at naghanap ng paraan para gumawa ng masama kay Haring Assuero.²² Nang mapag-alaman ni Mordecai ang bagay na ito, sinabihan niya si Reyna Esther, at kinausap ni Esther ang hari sa ngalan ni Mordecai.²³ Ang ulat ay sinitiyas at napatunayan, kaya binitay ang dalawang lalaki sa bitayan. Isinulat ang pangyayaring ito sa Aklat ng mga Alaala sa presensya ng hari.

Chapter 3

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, itinaas ni Haring Assuero ang tungkulin ni Haman na anak na lalaki ni Hammedatha na Agageo, at inilagay ang sentro ng kanyang kapangyarihan na mataas sa lahat ng opisyal na kasama niya.² Lahat ng mga lingkod ng hari na nasa tarangkahan ng hari ay palaging lumuluhod at nagpapatirapa kay Haman tulad ng inutos ng hari na gawin nila. Ngunit si Mordecai ay hindi lumuhod ni pinatirapa ang kanyang sarili.³ Pagkatapos ang mga lingkod ng hari na nasa tarangkahan ng hari ay sinabihan si Mordecai, "Bakit mo sinusuway ang utos ng hari?"⁴ Kinausap nila siya araw-araw, ngunit tumanggi siyang sundin ang kanilang kagustuhan. Kaya kinausap nila si Haman upang alamin kung ang usapin tungkol kay Mordecai ay mananatiling ganoon, sapagkat sinabi niya na siya ay isang Judio.⁵ Nang makita ni Haman na si Mordecai ay hindi lumuhod at yumuko sa kanya, napuno si Haman ng matinding galit.⁶ May paghamak na inisip niya ang pagpatay lamang kay Mordecai, sapagkat sinabi ng mga lingkod ng hari kung sino ang lahi ni Mordecai. Gustong lipulin ni Haman lahat ng mga Judio, ang lahi ni Mordecai, na nasa buong kaharian ni Assuero.⁷ Sa unang buwan (iyon ay ang buwan ng Nisan), sa ikalabindalawang taon ni Haring Assuero, nagtapon sila ng Pur—iyon ay, nagpalabunutan sila—sa harapan ni Haman—palabunutan sa bawat araw matapos ang araw at buwan, upang pumili ng araw at buwan—hanggang mapili nila ang ikalabindalawang buwan (ang buwan ng Adar).⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Haman kay Haring Assuero, "May isang lahing nagkalat at nakatira sa lahat ng lalawigan ng iyong kaharian. Ang kanilang mga batas ay iba mula sa ibang mga tao, at hindi nila sinusunod ang mga batas ng hari, kaya hindi nararapat para sa hari na hayaan silang manatili."⁹ Kung mamarapatin ng hari, magbigay ng utos upang patayin sila, at maglalagay ako ng sampung libong talentong pilak sa kamay ng

namamahala sa kalakalan ng hari, upang ilagay nila ito sa kabang-yaman ng hari."

¹⁰ Pagkatapos ay hinubad ng hari ang panselyong singsing sa kanyang kamay at ibinigay ito kay Haman na anak na lalaki ni Hammedatha ng Agageo, ang kaaway ng mga Judio. ¹¹ Sinabi ng hari kay Haman, "Sisiguraduhin kong maibalik ang pera sa iyo at sa iyong lahi. Magagawa mo anuman ang iyong naisin para dito." ¹² Pagkatapos ay pinatawag ang mga manunulat ng hari sa ikalabintatlong araw ng unang buwan, at isang utos na naglalaman ng lahat ng iniutos ni Haman ang sinulat para sa mga panlalawigang gobernador ng hari, iyong mga namumuno sa lahat ng lalawigan, sa mga gobernador ng iba't-ibang mga lahi, at sa lahat ng mga opisyal ng lahat ng tao, sa bawat lalawigan sa sarili nilang pagsulat, at sa bawat tao sa sarili nilang wika. Ito ay isinulat sa pangalan ni Haring Assuero at sinelyuhan ng kanyang singsing. ¹³ Ang mga kasulatan ay inihatid sa pamamagitan ng tagahatid ng liham sa lahat ng lalawigan ng hari, upang lipulin, patayin, at wasakin ang lahat ng Judio, mula bata hanggang matanda, mga bata at kababaihan, sa isang araw—sa ikalabintatlong araw ng ikalabindalawang buwan (ang buwan ng Adar)—at samsamin ang kanilang mga ari-arian. ¹⁴ Ang kopya ng liham ay ginawang batas sa bawat lalawigan. Sa bawat lalawigan ito ay ipinagbigay-alam sa lahat ng mga tao na dapat silang maghahanda para sa araw na ito. ¹⁵ Lumabas ang mga tagahatid at nagmadaling ipinamahagi ang kautusan ng hari. Ang batas ay ipinamahagi rin sa palasyo ng Susa. Ang hari at si Haman ay umupo upang uminom, ngunit ang siyudad ng Susa ay nasa kaguluhan.

Chapter 4

¹ Nang malaman ni Mordecai ang lahat ng ginawa, pinunit niya ang kanyang mga damit at isinuot ang telang magaspang at mga abo. Lumabas siya sa gitna ng siyudad, at umiyak ng isang malakas at mapait na iyak. ² Pumunta lamang siya hanggang sa tarangkahan ng hari, dahil walang sinuman ang pinahihintulutang makadaan dito na nakadamit ng telang magaspang. ³ Sa bawat lalawigan, saan man nakarating ang utos at batas ng hari, mayroong matinding pagluluksa ang mga Judio, may pag-aayuno, iyaan, at taghuyan. Marami sa kanila ang nakahiga sa telang magaspang at mga abo. ⁴ Nang ang mga kabataang babae ni Esther at kanyang mga lingkod ay dumating at sinabihan siya, ang reyna ay nagdalamhati. Nagpadala siya ng mga damit upang damitan si Mordecai (para mahubad niya ang kanyang telang magaspang), subalit ayaw niyang tanggapin ang mga ito. ⁵ Pagkatapos pinatawag ni Esther si Hathach, isa sa mga opisyal ng hari na naatasan para paglingkuran siya. Inutusan niya ito na pumunta kay Mordecai para alamin kung ano ang nangyari at ano ang ibig sabihin nito. ⁶ Kaya nagpunta si Hathach kay Mordecai sa plasa ng siyudad sa harap ng tarangkahan ng hari. ⁷ Iniulat ni Mordecai sa kanya ang lahat

ng nangyari sa kanya, at ang kabuuang halaga ng pilak na pinangako ni Haman para timbangin at ilagay sa pananalapi ng hari upang ipapatay ang mga Judio.⁸ Binigyan niya rin siya ng kopya ng batas na nilathala sa Susa para sa pagkawasak ng mga Judio. Ginawa niya ito upang maipakita ito ni Hathach kay Esther, at mabigyan niya siya ng pananagutan ng pagpunta sa hari para hingin ang kanyang pabor, at magmakaawa sa kanya ngalan ng kanyang lahi.⁹ Kaya pumunta si Hathach kay Esther at sinabi sa kanya kung ano ang sinabi ni Mordecai.¹⁰ Pagkatapos kinausap ni Esther si Hathach at sinabi sa kanyang bumalik kay Mordecai.¹¹ Sinabi niya, "Ang lahat ng mga lingkod ng hari at mga tao sa mga lalawigan ng hari ay nakakaalam na kung sinumang lalaki o babae ang pumunta sa hari sa panloob na bulwagan nang hindi pinapatawag, mayroon lamang isang batas: na siya ay dapat patayin—maliban sa sinuman na iunat ng hari sa kaniya ang gintong setro upang mabuhay siya. Hindi pa ako pinapatawag upang pumunta sa hari sa tatlumpung araw na ito."¹² Kaya iniulat ni Hathach ang sinabi ni Esther kay Mordecai.¹³ Pinabalik ni Mordecai ang mensaheng ito: "Hindi mo dapat isipin na sa palasyo ng hari, makakatakas ka higit pa sa ibang mga Judio.¹⁴ Kung mananatili kang tahimik sa oras na ito, ang pagsaklolo at pagliligtas ay darating para sa mga Judio mula sa ibang lugar, subalit ikaw at ang sambahayan ng iyong ama ay mamamatay. Sinong nakakaalam kung dumating ka sa maharlikang kalagayan para sa panahong tulad nito?"¹⁵ Pagkatapos pinadala ni Esther ang mensaheng ito kay Mordecai,¹⁶ "Pumunta ka, tipunin mo ang lahat ng mga Judio na naninirahan sa Susa, at mag-ayuno kayo para sa akin. Huwag kayong kumain o uminom ng tatlong araw, gabi o araw. Ako at ang aking mga kabataang babae ay mag-aayuno sa parehong paraan. Pagkatapos pupunta ako sa hari, kahit na labag ito sa batas. At kung ako ay mamatay, ako ay mamamatay."¹⁷ Pumunta si Mordecai at ginawa ang lahat ng sinabi ni Esther na kanyang gagawin.

Chapter 5

¹ Makalipas ng tatlong araw, isinuot ni Esther ang kanyang damit pangreyna at nagtungo upang tumayo sa panloob na patyo ng palasyo ng hari, sa tapat ng bahay ng hari. Nakaupo ang hari sa kanyang trono sa loob ng palasyo, paharap sa pasukan ng maharlikang tahanan.² Nang makita ng hari si Reyna Esther na nakatayo sa patyo, nakasumpong ito ng pabor sa kanyang paningin. Itinuro niya sa kanya ang kanyang gintong setro na nasa kanyang kamay. Kaya lumapit at hinawakan ni Esther ang dulo ng kanyang setro.³ Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari sa kanya, "Ano ang nais mo, Reyna Esther? Ano ang iyong kahilingan?" Ibibigay sa iyo hanggang sa kalahati ng aking kaharian."⁴ Sinabi ni Esther, "Kung mamarapatin ng hari, hayaang dumalo ang hari at si Haman sa handaang inihanda ko ngayon para sa kanya."⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari "Dalhin agad si Haman, upang gawin kung ano ang sinabi ni Esther."

Kaya pumunta ang hari at si Haman sa handaang inihanda ni Esther.⁶ Nang inihahain na ang alak sa handaan, sinabi ng hari kay Esther, "Ano ang iyong kahilingan? Ipagkakaloob sa iyo. Ano ang iyong pakiusap? Hanggang kalahati ng aking kaharian, ito ay ipagkakaloob."⁷ Sumagot si Esther, "Ito ang aking kahilingan at pakiusap,⁸ kung nakasumpong ako ng pabor sa paningin ng hari at mamarapatin ng hari na ipagkaloob ang aking kahilingan, at igalang ang aking pakiusap. Hayaan na ang hari at si Haman ay dumalo sa ihahanda kong handaan para sa inyo bukas, at sasagutin ko ang katanungan ng hari."⁹ Masayang lumabas si Haman nang araw na iyon at may galak sa puso. Ngunit nang makita ni Haman si Mordecai sa tarangkahan ng hari na hindi tumayo ni hindi nangingig sa takot sa kanyang harapan, napuno siya ng matinding galit laban kay Mordecai.¹⁰ Gayunman, nagtimpi si Haman sa kanyang sarili at umuwi sa kanyang sariling bahay. Pinatawag niya ang kanyang mga kaibigan at tinipon sila, kasama si Zeresh na kanyang asawa.¹¹ Ipinagmalaki ni Haman sa kanila ang karangyaan ng kanyang kayamanan at ang bilang ng kanyang maraming anak na lalaki, kung paano siya sumulong angat sa lahat ng mga opisyal at mga lingkod ng hari.¹² Sinabi ni Haman, "Kahit si Reyna Esther ay walang ibang inimbita na pumunta maliban sa akin kasama ng hari sa handaan na kanyang inihanda. Kahit bukas muli niya akong inimbitahan kasama ang hari."¹³ Ngunit lahat ng ito na aking nararanasan ay walang halaga sa akin, hanggang sa nakikita ko si Mordecai na Judio na nakaupo sa tarangkahan ng hari."¹⁴ Kaya sinabi ni Zeresh kay Haman na kanyang asawa at sa lahat ng kanyang kaibigan, "Hayaan mo silang gumawa ng bitayang may taas na limampung kubit. Sa umaga makipag-usap ka sa hari na ibitay nila roon si Mordecai. Pagkatapos pumunta kang masaya kasama ng hari sa handaan. Naging kasiya-siya ito kay Haman, at nagpagawa siya ng bitayan.

Chapter 6

¹ Nang gabing iyon hindi makatulog ang hari. Inutusan niya ang kanyang mga lingkod na dalhin ang mga talaan ng mga pangyayari sa kanyang paghahari, at ito ay basahin nang malakas sa harap ng hari.² At natagpuang nakatala roon na isinumbong ni Mordecai ang tungkol kina Bigthana at Teres, dalawa sa mga opisyal ng hari na nagbabantay sa pasukan, na siyang sinubukang saktan si Haring Assuero.³ Nagtanong ang hari, "Anong karangalan at pagkilala ang nagawa kay Mordecai sa paggawa nito?" Pagkatapos sinabi ng kanyang mga kabataang lalaki, na lingkod niya, "Walang anumang nagawa para sa kanya."⁴ At sinabi ng hari, "Sino ang nasa patyo?" Ngayon si Haman ay pumasok sa panlabas na patyo ng bahay ng hari upang kausapin siya tungkol sa pagbitay kay Mordecai sa bitayang inihanda niya para sa kanya.⁵ Sinabi ng mga lingkod ng hari sa kanya, "Si Haman ay nakatayo sa patyo."

Sinabi ng hari, "Hayaan siyang pumasok." ⁶ Nang pumasok si Haman, sinabi ng hari sa kanya, "Anong dapat gawin sa lalaki na kinalulugdang parangalan ng hari?" Ngayon sinabi ni Haman sa kanyang puso, "Sino ang kinalulugdang parangalan ng hari na higit kaysa sa akin?" ⁷ Sinabi ni Haman sa hari, "Sa lalaki na kinalulugdang parangalan ng hari, ⁸ hayaang dalhin ang mga maharalikang balabal, mga balabal na isinuot ng hari, at isang kabayong sinakyan ng hari at sa ulo nito ay ang sagisag ng hari. ⁹ Pagkatapos payagang ibigay ang mga balabal at ang kabayo sa isa sa pinakamarangal na opisyal ng hari. Hayaan silang bihisan ang lalaking kinalulugdang parangalan ng hari, at hayaang pasakayin siya sa kabayong lilibot sa mga lansangan ng bayan. Hayaang ipahayag nila sa harapan niya, 'Ganito ang ginagawa sa kinalulugdang parangalan ng hari!'" ¹⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ng hari kay Haman, "Magmadali, kunin mo ang mga balabal at ang kabayo, gaya ng iyong sinabi, at gawin mo iyon kay Mordecai na Judio na nakaupo sa tarangkahan ng hari. Huwag mabigo sa isa mang bagay na iyong sinabi." ¹¹ Pagkatapos kinuha ni Haman ang mga balabal at ang kabayo. Binihisan niya si Mordecai at pinasakay sa kabayo patungo sa mga lansangan ng siyudad. Ipinahayag sa unahan niya, "Ganito ang ginagawa sa tao na kinalulugdang parangalan ng hari!" ¹² Bumalik si Mordecai sa tarangkahan ng hari. Ngunit nagmadali si Haman sa kanyang bahay, nagluluksa, na may takip ang ulo. ¹³ Sinabi ni Haman kay Zeres na kanyang asawa at sa lahat niyang mga kaibigan ang lahat ng bagay na nangyari sa kanya. Pagkatapos sinabi sa kanya ng kanyang mga kalalakihang kilala sa kanilang karunungan, at Zeres na kanyang asawa, "Kapag si Mordecai, ang tao na siyang nagsimula kang bumagsak, ay Judio, hindi mo siya matatalo, ngunit ikaw ay tiyak na babagsak sa harap niya. ¹⁴ Habang nakikipag-usap sila sa kanya, dumating ang mga opisyal ng hari. Nagmadaling dinala si Haman sa handaang inihanda ni Esther.

Chapter 7

¹ Kaya pumunta ang hari at si Haman sa pista kasama ni Reyna Esther. ² Sa ikalawang araw na ito, habang nagsisilbi sila ng alak, sinabi ng hari kay Esther, "Ano ang iyong kahilingan, Reyna Esther? Ipagkakaloob ito sa iyo. Ano ang iyong pakiusap? Hanggang sa kalahati ng kaharian, ipagkakaloob ito." ³ Pagkatapos ay sumagot si Reyna Esther, "Kung nakasumpong ako ng kagandahang loob sa iyong mga mata, hari, at kung ito ay mamarapatin mo, hayaang ibigay sa akin ang aking buhay—ito ang aking kahilingan, at pakiusap ko rin ito para sa aking lahi. ⁴ Dahil kami ay ipinagbili, ako at ang aking lahi, upang wasakin, patayin, at lipulin. Kung kami ay ipinagbili lamang sa pagkaalipin, bilang lalaki at babaing alipin, tatahimik na lang sana ako, sapagkat walang kapighatiang tulad nito na magbigay-katarungan para gagambalain ang hari." ⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Haring Assuero kay Esther na

reyna, "Sino siya? Nasaan ang taong pumuno sa kanyang puso na gumawa ng ganyang bagay?" ⁶ Sinabi ni Esther, "Ang taong napopoot, ang kaaway na iyon, ay itong masamang si Haman!" Pagkatapos lubhang nasindak si Haman sa harap ng Hari at ng reyna. ⁷ Tumayo ang hari sa matinding galit mula sa pag-inom ng alak sa kapistahan at pumunta sa hardin ng palasyo, ngunit naiwan si Haman upang magmakaawa para sa kanyang buhay mula kay Reyna Esther. Nakita niya na ang kapahamakan ay pinagpapasyahan na ng hari laban sa kanya. ⁸ Pagkatapos bumalik ang hari mula sa hardin ng palasyo patungo sa silid kung saan isinilbi ang alak. Kababagsak lamang ni Haman sa upuang kinaroroonan ni Esther. Sinabi ng hari, "Pagsasamantalahan ba niya ang reyna sa aking harapan sa sarili ko pang pamamahay?" Pagkalabas mismo ng mga salitang ito mula sa bibig ng hari, tinakpan ng mga lingkod ang mukha ni Haman. ⁹ Pagkatapos si Harbona, isa sa mga opisyal na naglilingkod sa hari, ay nagsabing, "Isang bitayang limampung kubit ang taas ang nakatayo sa tabi ng bahay ni Haman. Itinayo niya ito para kay Mordecai, ang nagsalita upang mapangalagaan ang hari." Sinabi ng hari, "Bitayin siya roon." ¹⁰ Kaya binitay nila si Haman sa bitayang kanyang inihanda para kay Mordecai. Pagkatapos humupa ang matinding galit ng hari.

Chapter 8

¹ Sa araw na iyon ibinigay ni Haring Assuero kay Reyna Esther ang ari-arian ni Haman, na kaaway ng mga Judio. At nagsimulang maglingkod si Mordecai sa hari, dahil sinabihan ni Esther ang hari kung ano ang kaugnayan niya sa kanya. ² Kinuha ng hari ang panselyong singsing, na binawi niya mula kay Haman, at ibinigay ito kay Mordecai. Itinalaga ni Esther si Mordecai na maging tagapamahala ng lahat ng ari-arian ni Haman. ³ Pagkatapos nakipag-usap muli si Esther sa hari. Iniyuko niya ang kanyang mukha sa lupa at umiyak habang nagmamakaawa sa kanya na tapusin na ang masamang balak ni Haman na Agageo, ang pakanang binuo niya laban sa mga Judio. ⁴ Pagkatapos itinuro ng hari ang gintong setro kay Esther; bumangon at tumayo siya sa harap ng hari. ⁵ Sinabi niya, "Kung mamarapatin ng hari, at kung nakasumpong ako ng kagandahang-loob sa iyong paningin, kung ang bagay ay parang wasto sa harap ng hari, at ako ay kalugud-lugod sa iyong mga mata, hayaang isang kautusan ang maisulat upang mapawalang-bisa ang mga liham ni Haman na anak ni Hammedatha na Agageo, ang mga liham na kanyang sinulat para wasakin ang mga Judio na nasa lahat ng mga lalawigan ng hari. ⁶ Sapagkat paano ko makakayang tingnan ang kapahamakang mangyayari sa aking lahi? Paano ko matitiis na panoorin ang pagkalipol ng aking mga kamag-anak? ⁷ Sinabi ni Haring Assuero kina Esther at Mordecai na Judio, "Tingnan ninyo, ibinigay ko kay Esther ang bahay ni Haman, at binitay nila si Haman sa bitayan, dahil sasalakayin niya ang

mga Judio.⁸ Sumulat ka ng iba pang kautusan para sa mga Judio sa pangalan ng hari, at selyuhan ito sa pamamagitan ng singsing ng hari. Sapagkat ang kautusang naisulat na sa pangalan ng hari at naselyuhan sa pamamagitan ng singsing ng hari ay hindi maaaring mapawalang-bisa."⁹ Kaya pinatawag ang mga manunulat ng hari sa oras na iyon, sa ikatlong buwan, na buwan ng Sivan, sa ikadalawampu't tatlong araw ng buwan. Isang kautusan ang isinulat na naglalaman ng lahat ng iniuutos ni Mordecai na may kinalaman sa mga Judio. Isinulat ito para sa mga panlalawigang gobernador, ang mga gobernador at mga opisyal ng mga lalawigang matatagpuan mula India hanggang Ethiopia, 127 na lalawigan, sa bawat lalawigan ang liham ay isinulat sa kanilang sariling pagsulat, at sa bawat lahi sa kanilang wika, at sa mga Judio sa kanilang pagsulat at wika.¹⁰ Sumulat si Mordecai sa pangalan ni Haring Assuero at sinelyuhan ito ng panselyong singsing ng hari. Pinadala ang mga kasulatan sa pamamagitan ng mga tagahatid na nakasakay sa mabibilis na mga kabayo na siyang ginagamit sa paglilingkod sa hari, pinarami mula sa maharlikang palahiang hayop.¹¹ Pinahintulutan ng hari ang mga Judio na nasa bawat siyudad na magtipun-tipon at gumawa ng paninindigan upang pangalagaan ang kanilang buhay; upang ubusin, patayin, at lipulin ang anumang sandatahang lakas mula sa alinmang lahi o lalawigang gustong sumalakay sa kanila, kasali ang mga bata at mga kababaihan o dambungin ang kanilang mga ari-arian.¹² Ipapairal ito sa lahat ng lalawigan ni Haring Assuero, sa ikalabintatlong araw ng ikalabindalawang buwan, na buwan ng Adar.¹³ Ang kopya ng utos ay ilalathala bilang batas at ilalantad ito sa lahat ng tao. Ang mga Judio ay dapat handa sa araw na iyon upang maghiganti sa kanilang mga kaaway.¹⁴ Kaya sumakay ang mga tagahatid sa maharlikang mga kabayong ginagamit para sa paglilingkod sa hari ang mga tagahatid. Humayo sila nang walang antala. Ang kautusan ng hari ay inilathala rin mula sa palasyo ng Susa.¹⁵ Pagkatapos umalis si Mordecai sa presensya ng hari na nakasuot ng maharlikang damit na bughaw at puti, na may malaking gintong korona at kulay-ubeng balabal ng pinong lino. At sumigaw at nagsaya ang siyudad ng Susa.¹⁶ Nagkaroon ng kaliwanagan, kagalakan, kasiyahan, at karangalan ang mga Judio.¹⁷ Sa bawat lalawigan at sa bawat siyudad, saanman makarating ang kautusan ng hari, may kagalakan at kasiyahan ang mga Judio, isang pagdiriwang at isang araw ng pangilin. Maraming naging Judio ang nagmula sa ibat-ibang lahi ng mga tao, dahil ang takot ng mga Judio ay bumagsak sa kanila.

Chapter 9

¹ Ngayon sa ikalabindalawang buwan, ang buwan ng Adar, sa ikalabintatlong araw, nang ang batas ng hari at ang kautusan ay malapit nang ipatupad, sa araw na ang mga kaaway ng mga Judio ay umaasang makakuha ng kapangyarihan sa ibabaw nila, ito ay nabaliktad. Ang mga Judio ang nakakuha ng kapangyarihan sa ibabaw ng

mga galit sa kanila. ² Nagpulong ang mga Judio sa kanilang mga siyudad sa kabuuan ng lahat ng mga lalawigan ni Haring Ahasuerus, upang pagbuhatan ng kamay ang mga sumubok na magdala ng kapahamakan sa kanila. Wala ni isa ang makapanindigan laban sa kanila, dahil ang takot sa kanila ay bumagsak sa lahat ng mga lahi. ³ Lahat ng mga opisyal ng mga lalawigan, ang mga panlalawigang gobernador, ang mga gobernador, at ang mga tagapangasiwa ng hari, tumulong sa mga Judio dahil sa takot kay Mordecai na bumagsak sa kanila. ⁴ Dahil si Mordecai ay dakila sa bahay ng hari, at ang kanyang kasikatan ay kumalat sa kabuuan ng lahat ng mga lalawigan, dahil ang taong si Mordecai ay nagiging dakila. ⁵ Sinalakay ng mga Judio ang kanilang mga kaaway gamit ang espada, pinagpapatay at pinagwawasak sila, at ginawa ang anumang naisin nila sa mga galit sa kanila. ⁶ Sa mismong kuta ng Susa, pinatay at winasak ng mga Judio ang limandaang kalalakihan. ⁷ Pinatay nila sina Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha, ⁸ Poratha, Adalia, Aridatha, ⁹ Parmashta, Arisai, Aridai, Vaizatha, ¹⁰ at ang sampung anak na lalaki ni Haman na anak na lalaki ni Hammedatha, ang kaaway ng mga Judio. Ngunit hindi sila kumuha ng kahit anong nakaw. ¹¹ Sa araw na iyon ang bilang ng namatay sa Susa, ang pinatibay na siyudad, ay ibinalita sa hari. ¹² Sinabi ng hari kay Reyna Esther, "Pinatay ng mga Judio ang limandaang lalaki sa siyudad ng Susa, kasama ang sampung anak na lalaki ni Haman. Pagkatapos ano pa ang ginawa nila sa mga natitirang lalawigan ng hari? Ngayon ano ang iyong kahilingan? Ito ay ipagkakaloob sa iyo. Ano ang pakiusap mo? Ito ay ipagkakaloob sa iyo." ¹³ Sinabi ni Esther, "Kung makalulugod ito sa Hari, hayaang ang mga Judio na nasa Susa ay pahintulutang dalhin ang kautusan ng araw na ito bukas din, at hayaang bitayin ang katawan ng mga anak na lalaki ni Haman sa mga bitayan." ¹⁴ Kaya iniutos ng hari na ito ay gawin. Isang kautusan ang pinalabas sa Susa at binitay nila ang sampung anak na lalaki ni Haman. ¹⁵ Ang mga Judio na nasa Susa ay dumating na magkakasama sa ikalabing-apat na araw ng buwan ng Adar, at pumatay ng karagdagang tatlondaang lalaki sa Susa, ngunit walang gumalaw sa mga nakaw. ¹⁶ Ang natirang mga Judio na nasa mga lalawigan ng hari ay nagsama-sama upang ipagtanggol ang kanilang mga buhay, at nagkaroon sila ng kaginhawaan mula sa kanilang mga kaaway at pumatay ng pitumpu't-limang libo sa mga namumuhi sa kanila, ngunit hindi nila ginalaw ang mga mahahalagang bagay ng mga pinatay nila. ¹⁷ Sa ikalabintatlong araw ng buwan ng Adar, sa ikalabing-apat na araw, nagpahinga sila at gumawa ng isang araw ng kapistahan at pagsasaya. ¹⁸ Ngunit ang mga Judio na nasa Susa ay magkakasamang nagtipon sa ikalabintatlo at ikalabing-apat na araw. Sa ikalabinlimang araw nagpahinga sila at ginawa nila itong isang araw ng kapistahan at pagsasaya. ¹⁹ Iyan ang dahilan kung bakit ang mga Judio ng mga nayon, na gumagawa ng kanilang mga

tahanan sa mga bayang bukirin, ay ipinagdiriwang ang ikalabing-apat na araw sa buwan ng Adar bilang isang araw ng pagsasaya at kapistahan, at bilang isang araw kung saan nagpapadala sila ng mga regalong pagakain sa isa't-isa.²⁰ Itinala ni Mordecai ang mga bagay na ito at nagpadala ng mga liham sa lahat ng mga Judio na nasa lahat ng mga lalawigan ni Haring Ahasueros, kapwa malapit at malayo,²¹ pinipilit silang tandaan ang ikalabing-apat at ikalabinlimang araw ng Adar bawat taon.²² Ito ang mga araw na nakakuha ng kaginhawaan ang mga Judio mula sa kanilang mga kaaway, at ang panahon kung kailan ang kanilang pighati ay napalitan ng kagalakan, at mula sa pagluluksa naging isang araw ng pangilin. Gagawin nila ang mga iyon na araw ng kapistahan at pagsasaya, at ng pagpapadala ng mga regalong pagkain sa isa't-isa at mga regalo para sa mahirap.²³ Kaya nagpatuloy ang mga Judio sa pagdiriwang ng kanilang nasimulan, paggawa sa kung ano ang isinulat ni Mordecai sa kanila.²⁴ At sa panahong iyon si Haman na anak na lalaki ni Hammedatha na Agageo, ang kaaway ng lahat ng mga Judio, ay nagpakana laban sa mga Judio para lipulin sila at nagtapon siya ng Pur (iyon ay, nagpalabunutan), upang durugin at wasakin sila.²⁵ Ngunit nang dumating iyon sa harapan ng Hari, nagbigay siya ng mga kautusan sa pamamagitan ng mga liham na ang masamang balak ni Haman na kanyang binuo laban sa mga Judio ay dapat ibalik sa kanyang sariling ulo at siya at ang kanyang mga anak na lalaki ay dapat bitayin sa bitayan.²⁶ Kaya tinawag nila ang mga araw na ito na Purim, sunod sa pangalan ng Pur. Dahil sa lahat ng bagay na naitala sa liham na ito at lahat ng bagay na kanilang nakita at nangyari sa kanila,²⁷ tinanggap ng mga Judio ang isang bagong kaugalian at tungkulin. Itong kaugalian ay para sa kanilang mga sarili, kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan, at bawat isang sasama sa kanila. Ipagdiriwang nila ang dalawang araw na ito bawat taon. Ipagdiriwang nila sa tiyak na paraan at sa parehong panahon bawat taon.²⁸ Itong mga araw ay ipagdiriwang at tatandaan ng bawat salinlahi, bawat pamilya, bawat lalawigan at bawat siyudad. Itong mga Judio at kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan ay hindi hihinto sa matapat na pagdiriwang ng mga araw na ito ng Purim, upang hindi nila makalimutan.²⁹ Si Reyna Esther na anak ni Abihail at Mordecai na Judio, sumulat na may ganap na kapangyahiran at pinatunayan ang pangalawang liham na ito patungkol sa Purim.³⁰ Ipinadala ang mga liham sa lahat ng mga Judio sa 127 na mga lalawigan ng kaharian ni Ahasuerus, ninanais ang kaligtasan at katotohanan ng mga Judio.³¹ Ang mga liham na ito ay nagpatunay sa mga araw ng Purim sa kanilang mga itinakdang panahon, ayon sa ibinilin sa mga Judio ni Mordecai na Judio at Reyna Esther. Tinanggap ng mga Judio ang tungkuling ito para sa kanilang mga sarili at sa kanilang mga kapu-apuhan, katulad din ng pagtanggap nila sa mga panahon ng pag-aayuno at pagdaing.³² Ang utos ni Esther ay pinagtibay ang mga alituntuning ito hinggil sa Purim, at nakasulat ito sa aklat.

Chapter 10

¹ Pagkatapos nagpataw ng isang buwis sa lupain at sa mga lupang baybayin sa tabing-dagat si Haring Ahasueros. ² Lahat ng mga nagawa ng kanyang kapangyarihan at kalakasan, kasama ang buong kasaysayan ng kadakilaan ni Mordecai kung saan inangatan siya ng hari, nakasulat ang mga iyon sa Aklat ng mga Alaala ng mga Hari ng Media at Persia. ³ Si Mordecai na Judio ay pangalawa sa antas kay Haring Ahasueros. Siya ay dakila sa gitna ng mga Judio at tanyag sa kanyang maraming kapatid na Judio, sapagkat hinahangad niya ang kapakanan ng kanyang lahi, at siya ay nagsalita para sa kapayapaan ng lahat ng kanyang lahi.

Job

Chapter 1

¹ May isang lalaki sa lupain ng Uz na ang pangalan ay Job; walang maipipintas kay Job at siya ay matuwid, may takot siya sa Diyos at tumatalikod sa anumang kasamaan. ² Binigyan siya ng pitong anak na lalaki at tatlong anak na babae. ³ May pag-aari siyang pitong libong mga tupa, tatlong libong kamelyo, limang daang pares ng mga baka, at limang daang mga asno at napakaraming mga lingkod. Ang lalaking ito ang pinaka-dakila sa lahat ng tao sa Silangan. ⁴ Sa bawat araw na may kani-kaniyang pagdiriwang ang mga anak na lalaki, ipinapatawag nila ang kanilang tatlong kapatid na babae para kumain at uminom kasama nila. ⁵ Pagkatapos ng mga araw ng pista, sila ay ipinapatawag at muli silang itatalaga ni Job sa Diyos. Babangon siya nang maagang-maaga at mag-aalay ng sinunog na handog para sa bawat kaniyang mga anak, dahil iniisip niya na, "Marahil nagkasala ang aking mga anak at isinumpa ang Diyos sa kanilang mga puso." Ito ay laging ginagawa ni Job. ⁶ At dumating naman ang isang araw para humarap ang mga anak ng Diyos kay Yahweh, at si Satanas ay dumalo kasama nila. ⁷ Ang tanong ni Yahweh kay Satanas, "Saan ka naman nanggaling?" Sumagot si Satanas kay Yahweh, "Galing ako sa isang paglalakad-lakad sa mundo, nagpabalik-balik ako rito." ⁸ Nagtanong muli si Yahweh, "Ano naman ang masasabi mo sa lingkod kong si Job? Dahil wala siyang katulad sa mundong ito, walang maipipintas at tapat na tao, may takot sa Diyos at tumatalikod sa lahat ng kasamaan." ⁹ Saka sumagot si Satanas kay Yahweh, "Basta na lang ba magkakaroon ng takot sa iyo si Job nang walang kadahilanan?" ¹⁰ Hindi ka ba gumawa ng bakod sa kaniyang paligid, sa paligid ng kaniyang bahay, at sa lahat ng kaniyang mga pag-aari? Pinagpala mo ang kaniyang hanap-buhay at pinarami mo ang kaniyang kayamanan. ¹¹ Pero iunat mo ang iyong kamay laban sa kaniyang mga pag-aari, at makikita mo na itatanggi ka niya sa iyong harapan. ¹² Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Makinig ka, ang lahat ng kaniyang pag-aari ay hawakan mo, pero huwag mo siyang pagbubuhatan ng kamay." Saka umalis si Satanas sa presensiya ni

Yahweh. ¹³ Dumating ang isang araw habang nagkakainan at nag-iinuman ang kaniyang mga anak sa bahay ng kanilang panganay na kapatid, ¹⁴ isang mensahero ang pumunta kay Job at nagbalita, "Habang ang mga baka ay nag-aararo at ang mga asno ay nanginginain sa kanilang tabi; ¹⁵ lumusob ang mga Sabano at tinangay sila. Pinatay nga nila ang ibang mga lingkod gamit ang espada; ako lang ang nag-iisang nakatakas para ibalita sa iyo." ¹⁶ Habang siya ay nagsasalita pa, dumating ang isa pang lingkod at nagbalita. "Umulan ng apoy ng Diyos mula sa langit at tinupok ang mga tupa kasama na ang mga lingkod; at ako lang ang tanging nakaligtas para sabihin sa iyo." ¹⁷ Habang siya rin ay nagsasalita, may dumating pang isang lingkod at nagbalitang "Gumawa ng tatlong pangkat ang mga Caldea, nilusob ang mga kamelyo, at tinangay silang lahat. Totoo ito, at pinatay pa nila ang mga lingkod gamit ang espada, at ako lang ang nakaligtas para ibalita sa iyo." ¹⁸ Habang siya ay nagsasalita dumating ang isa pa at nagbalitang, "Nagkakainan at nag-iinuman ng alak ang iyong mga anak sa bahay ng kanilang panganay na kapatid. ¹⁹ Isang malakas na hangin ang umihip mula sa disyerto at giniba ang apat na haligi ng bahay, nadaganan nito ang mga kabataan, at namatay silang lahat, at ako na lang ang nakatakas para sabihin ito sa iyo." ²⁰ Napatayo si Job, pinunit ang kaniyang damit, inahit ang kaniyang buhok, nagpatirapa sa lupa at sinamba ang Diyos." ²¹ Sabi niya, "Hubad akong lumabas sa sinapupunan ng aking ina, hubad din akong babalik doon. Si Yahweh ang nagbigay, si Yahweh rin ang babawi; ang pangalan nawa ng Diyos ang mapapurihan." ²² Sa lahat ng mga pangyayaring ito, hindi nagkasala si Job at hindi siya naging hangal para akusahan ang Diyos.

Chapter 2

¹ Muling dumating ang araw para humarap kay Yahweh ang mga anak ng Diyos, pumunta rin si Satanas para iharap ang kaniyang sarili kay Yahweh. ² Tinanong ni Yahweh si Satanas, "Saan ka naman nanggaling ngayon?" Sumagot si Satanas, "Galing ako sa paglalakad sa lupa nang pabalik-balik." ³ Nagtanong muli si Yahweh kay Satanas, "Ano naman ang masasabi mo sa lingkod kong si Job? Sapagkat wala siyang katulad sa mundong ito, walang maipipintas at tapat na tao, may takot sa Diyos at tumatalikod sa lahat ng kasamaan. Nananatili pa rin siya sa kaniyang integridad kahit na pinilit mo akong gumawa ng laban sa kaniya, para sirain siya nang walang dahilan." ⁴ Sumagot si Satanas kay Yahweh at sinabing, "Balat sa balat naman; kayang ibigay ng tao ang lahat-lahat ng pag-aari niya para lamang siya mabuhay. ⁵ Pero subukan mong iunat ang iyong kamay at galawin ang kaniyang mga buto at katawan, tingnan mo kung hindi ka niya isumpa nang harapan." ⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Satanas, "Sige, siya ay nasa iyong mga kamay, pero huwag mo lang

siyang babawian ng buhay." ⁷ Kaya umalis si Satanas sa presensiya ni Yahweh at nilagyan ng mga malubhang pigsa si Job mula sa kaniyang talampakan hanggang sa bumbunan. ⁸ Pumulot si Job ng isang piraso ng basag na palayok para kayurin ang sarili gamit nito, saka siya umupo sa ibabaw ng mga abo. ⁹ Saka sinabi sa kaniya ng kaniyang asawa, "Panghahawakan mo pa rin ba ang iyong integridad? Isumpa mo na ang Diyos at mamatay ka na." ¹⁰ Pero sinabi niya sa kaniyang asawa, "Kung makapagsalita ka parang wala kang isip, hindi mo ba naisip na hindi lang kabutihan ang maaari nating maranasan sa kamay ng Diyos at maaari rin tayong makaranas ng masama?" Sa lahat ng pangyayaring ito, hindi nagkasala si Job sa kaniyang mga labi. ¹¹ Ngayon naman, nabalitaan ng tatlong kaibigan ni Job ang lahat ng masamang nangyari sa kaniya, nilisan nila ang kani-kanilang lugar para puntahan si Job: Si Eliphaz na Temaneo, Bildad na Shuhita, at Zophar na Naamita. Naglaan sila ng panahon para makidalamhati sa kaniya at aliwin siya. ¹² Nang tumanaw sila sa kalayuan, hindi nila agad nakilala si Job, napahiyaw sila at humagulgol sa iyak; pinunit ng bawat isa ang kani-kaniyang damit, nagsaboy ng abo sa hangin at sa kanilang mga ulo. ¹³ Saka sila umupo sa tabi ni Job sa loob ng pitong araw at pitong gabi, wala ni isa sa kanila ang nangahas magsalita sa kaniya, dahil nakita nila ang sobrang hirap ni Job.

Chapter 3

¹ Pagkatapos nito, binuksan ni Job ang kaniyang bibig at isinumpa ang araw ng kapanganakan niya. ² Sinabi niya, ³ "Sana napuksa na lang ang araw na ipinanganak ako, ang gabi na binalitang 'isang sanggol na lalaki ang ipinanganak.'" ⁴ Sana napuno na lang ng kadiliman ang araw na iyon, huwag na sana itong maalala ng Diyos, o kaya sikatan pa ito ng araw. ⁵ Sana angkinin na lang ito ng kadiliman at ng anino ng kamatayan; balutan na lang ng madilim na ulap at ang lahat na nagpapadilim sa umaga ay gawing mas kalagim-lagim. ⁶ At sa gabing iyon, hayaan na lang na makapal na kadiliman ang bumalot dito: huwag na itong hayaan na magalak sa mga araw ng taon, huwag na itong paabutin sa hustong bilang ng mga buwan. ⁷ Masdan mo, sana naging baog na lang ang gabing iyon, at walang masayang tinig ang narinig. ⁸ Hayaan na lang na isumpa ang araw na iyon ng mga marunong gumising sa Leviatan. ⁹ Hayaan na ang mga bituin sa hating-gabi ay magdilim. Hayaan na maghanap ng liwanag ang araw na iyon pero walang matagpuan, o kaya ang mga talukap ng mga mata ay huwag nang makakita ng bukang liwayway, ¹⁰ dahil hindi nito sinara ang pintuan ng sinapupunan ng aking ina, ni itinago ang kaguluhan mula sa aking mga mata. ¹¹ Bakit hindi pa ako namatay noong ako ay lumabas sa sinapupunan? Bakit hindi ko pa isinuko ang aking espiritu noong ako ay

ipinagbubuntis pa lang ng aking ina? ¹² Bakit pa ako kinandong sa kaniyang mga tuhod? O tinanggap ng kaniyang didbdib para ako ay makasuso? ¹³ Dapat sana tahimik na akong nakahiga ngayon, nakatulog na sana ako at namamahinga ¹⁴ kasama ng mga hari at taga-payo sa lupa, na nagtayo ng mga puntod para sa kanilang mga sarili na ngayon ay gumuho na. ¹⁵ O kaya naman ay nakahiga na kasama ang mga prinsipe na minsan nang nagkaroon ng maraming ginto, na pinuno ang kanilang mga bahay ng pilak. ¹⁶ O kaya, patay na ako nang ipinanganak, tulad ng mga sanggol na hindi na nasilayan ang liwanag. ¹⁷ Sa lugar na iyon, ang mga masasama ay wala nang kaguluhan, at ang mga pagod ay nakakapagpahinga. ¹⁸ Na kung saan ang mga bilanggo ay nagkakasundo, hindi na nila maririnig ang boses ng mga tagapamahala sa kanila. ¹⁹ Ang mga karaniwan at mga tanyag na tao ay naroroon, ang lingkod doon ay malaya mula sa kayang amo. ²⁰ Bakit pa ibinigay ang liwanag sa isang taong naghihirap, bakit pa ibinigay ang buhay sa taong ang kaluluwa ay puno ng pait; ²¹ ang taong gusto nang mamatay pero hindi mamatay-matay, ang taong naghahanap ng kamatayan higit pa sa paghahanap ng kayamanan? ²² Bakit pa ibinigay ang liwanag sa isang taong lubos na masaya at nagagalak kung hinahanap naman niya ay libingan? ²³ Bakit ibinibigay ang liwanag sa isang taong inililihim ang kaniyang pamamaraan, isang tao kung saan naglagay ang Diyos ng mga bakod? ²⁴ Dahil mas nangyayari ang aking hikbi kaysa kumain; ang aking panaghoy ay ibinubuhos na parang tubig. ²⁵ Dahil ang bagay na kinatatakutan ko ay dumating na sa akin; kung ano ang ikinatatakot ko ay narito na. ²⁶ Wala akong kaginhawaan, katahimikan at kapahingahan bagkus ang dumating sa akin ay kabalisahan.

Chapter 4

¹ Sumagot si Elifaz ang Temaneo at sinabing, ² "Kung sakaling may kumausap sa iyo, malulungkot ka ba? Pero sino ba ang makakapigil sa kaniyang sarili para magsalita? ³ Tingnan mo nga naman, nagturo ka sa marami, pinalakas mo ang mga nanghihinang kamay. ⁴ Inalalayan ng iyong salita ang mga nahuhulog, at ang mga nanlalambot na tuhod ay pinatigas mo. ⁵ Pero ngayong ikaw naman ang may kaguluhan, nanghihina ka; ikaw ay dinapuan ng kaguluhan, at ikaw ay naguluhan. ⁶ Hindi ba dapat ang takot mo sa Diyos ang nagbibigay sa iyo ng lakas ng loob? Hindi ba ang integridad mo sa iyong mga ginagawa ang nagbibigay sa iyo ng pag-asa? ⁷ Parang awa mo na, isipin mo itong mabuti: may inosente bang naghirap? O kaya may matuwid bang pinalayas? ⁸ Ayon sa aking natunghayan, siyang nagbungkal ng kasalanan, at nagtanim ng kaguluhan, ay umani rin nito. ⁹ Sila ay mamamatay sa

pamamagitan ng hininga ng Diyos; sa pagsabog ng kaniyang galit sila ay matutupok.

¹⁰ Ang atungal ng mga leon, ang tinig ng mabangis na leon, maging ang pangil ng mga batang leon—ang lahat ay nabasag. ¹¹ Ang matandang leon ay namatay dahil sa kawalan ng mga biktima; ang mga batang leon ng inahin ay nagkalat saan mang lugar. ¹² Subalit ngayon, may lihim na dumating sa akin, may bumulong sa aking tainga tungkol dito. ¹³ Sa mga kahulugan ng mga pangitain sa gabi, habang ang mga tao ay natutulog nang mahimbing. ¹⁴ Matinding takot ang siyang lumukob sa akin, at sa aking mga buto ay nanginig. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos isang espiritu ang dumaan sa aking harapan, at ang mga balahibo ko ay nagsipagtayuan. ¹⁶ Ang espiritu ay tumigil at tumayo, pero di ko maaninag ang kaniyang anyo. Isang anyo ang nasa aking harapan, tahimik ang paligid at may bigla akong narinig, ¹⁷ "Ang isang mortal na tao ba ay mas matuwid kaysa sa Diyos? Mas dalisay ba ang tao kaysa sa kaniyang Manlilikha? ¹⁸ Tingnan mo, kung hindi pinagkakatiwalaan ng Diyos ang kaniyang mga lingkod, at pinaparatangan ang kaniyang mga anghel nang kahangalan, ¹⁹ ano pa kaya silang mga nakatira sa mga bahay na gawa sa putik, at ang mga pundasyon ay nasa buhangin, na mas marupok sa mga kulisap na madaling durugin? ²⁰ Sa pagitan ng umaga at gabi sila ay winasak; naglaho na sila magpakailanman nang walang nakakapansin sa kanila. ²¹ Hindi ba nabunot ang tali ng kanilang mga tolda? Namatay sila, namatay sila nang walang karunungan.

Chapter 5

¹ Manawagan ka na ngayon, mayroon bang makikinig sa iyo? Sino sa mga banal ang malalapitan mo? ² Dahil papatayin ng galit ang isang hangal, papatayin ng selos ang walang isip. ³ Nakakita na ako ng isang hangal na lumalalim na ang ugat, pero bigla kong sinumpa ang kaniyang tahanan. ⁴ Ang kaniyang mga anak ay malayo sa kaligtasan; naipit sila sa mga tarangkahan ng lungsod. Wala kahit isa ang magliligtas sa kanila — ⁵ ang ani nila ay kinain ng mga nagugutom, ng mga taong kumukuha nito mula sa mga matinik na lugar; ang mga kayamanan nila ay sinimot ng mga taong nauuhaw dito. ⁶ Sapagkat ang mga paghihirap ay hindi tumutubo mula sa lupa; kahit ang kaguluhan ay hindi umuusbong mula sa lupa; ⁷ Pero gumagawa ang sangkatuhan ng sarili niyang kaguluhan, gaya ng mga apoy na lumilipad paitaas. ⁸ Pero ako, sa Diyos ako lalapit, ipagkakatiwala ko sa Diyos ang aking kalagayan — ⁹ siya na gumagawa ng mga dakila at makabuluhang mga bagay, mga kamanghamanghang bagay na hindi na mabilang. ¹⁰ Nagbibigay siya ng ulan sa lupa, at nagpapadala ng tubig sa mga taniman. ¹¹ Ginawa niya ito para itaas ang mga mabababa; para ilikas ang mga taong nagdadalamhati sa mga abo. ¹² Binibigo niya

ang mga balak ng mga tuso, para hindi makamit ang mga binalak nila.¹³ Binibitag niya ang mga matatalino sa kanilang katusuhan; ang mga plano ng matatalino ay matatapos din.¹⁴ Nagpupulong sila sa dilim tuwing umaga, at nangangapa sa tanghali na tulad nang sa gabi.¹⁵ Pero inililigtas niya ang mga mahihirap mula sa mga espada na nasa kanilang mga bibig, at ang mga nangangailangan mula sa mga mayayaman.¹⁶ Kaya may pag-asa ang mahihirap, at ang kawalan ng katarungan ay itinitikom ang kaniyang sariling bibig.¹⁷ Tingnan mo, masaya ang taong tinutuwid ng Diyos; kaya huwag mong kamuhian ang pagtutuwid ng Makapangyarihan.¹⁸ Dahil siya ay sumusugat at tumatapal, sumusugat siya at siya rin ang gumagamot.¹⁹ Ililigtas ka niya sa anim na kaguluhan; lalo na, sa pitong kaguluhan, walang anumang masama ang makagagalaw sa iyo.²⁰ Sa tag-gutom ikaw ay kaniyang ililigtas mula sa kamatayan; sa digmaan mula sa kapangyarihan ng espada.²¹ Ikukublli ka mula sa latay ng mga dila; at hindi ka matatakot kapag ang pagkawasak ay dumating.²² Tatawanan mo ang pagkawasak at tag-gutom, at hindi ka matatakot sa mga mababangis na hayop.²³ Sapagkat may kasunduan ka sa mga bato sa iyong taniman; magiging mapayapa ka sa mga mababangis na hayop.²⁴ Matitiyak mo na ang iyong tolda ay ligtas; dadalawin mo ang iyong kawan at makikitang hindi ito nabawasan.²⁵ Matitiyak mo na dadami ang iyong lahi, na ang iyong mga anak ay matutulad sa mga damo sa lupa.²⁶ Uuwi ka sa iyong puntod sa iyong katandaan, tulad ng mga naipong mga tangkay ng palay na dinadala sa giikan.²⁷ Tingnan mo, siniyasat namin ang bagay na ito; ganito talaga ito; pakinggan mo ito at patunayan sa iyong sarili."

Chapter 6

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job at sinabing, ² "O, kung titimbangin lamang ang aking paghihirap, at susukatin ang lahat ng aking mga sakuna! ³ Sa ngayon mas magiging mabigat pa ito kaysa sa lahat ng buhangin sa dagat. Kaya nga naging padalos-dalos ako sa aking mga salita. ⁴ Dahil ang mga palaso ng Makapangyarihan ay nakaabang sa akin, ang aking espiritu ay iniinom ang lason; ang mga kaparusahan ng Diyos ay nagsunod-sunod laban sa akin. ⁵ Ang isa bang mabangis na asno ay uungal kung marami namang damo? O ang mga baka ba ay uungal kung may dayami naman silang makakain? ⁶ Ang isang pagkain ba na walang lasa ay makakain kung walang asin? O may kung anong lasa ba sa puti ng itlog? ⁷ Tumatanggi akong hawakan sila; tulad sila ng mga nakakapandiring pagkain sa akin. ⁸ O, sana matanggap ko na ang aking hinihiling, oh, ibigay na sana ng Diyos ang aking minimithi; ⁹ na malugod ang Diyos na durugin niya ako ng isang beses, na bitawan niya ako at putulin sa buhay

na ito. ¹⁰ Sana ito na lang ang aking maging pampalubag-loob--kahit na magsaya ako sa hindi napapawing hapdi: na hindi ko sinuway ang mga salita ng Tanging Banal. ¹¹ Ano ba ang aking lakas, na kailangan ko pang maghintay? Ano ba ang aking katapusan, na kailangan kong pahabain ang aking buhay? ¹² Ang lakas ko ba ay kasing lakas ng mga bato? O ang aking mga kalamnan ay gawa sa tanso? ¹³ Hindi ba totoo na hindi ko kayang tulungan ang aking sarili, at ang karunungan ay tinanggal sa akin? ¹⁴ Para sa isang taong malapit nang mawalan ng malay, dapat ipakita ng kaniyang kaibigan ang katapatan; kahit na pinabayaan niya pa ang kaniyang takot sa Makapangyarihan. ¹⁵ Pero naging matapat ang mga kapatid ko sa akin, na tulad ng mga batis sa disyerto, na tulad ng mga daluyan ng tubig na natutuyo, ¹⁶ na dumidilim dahil sa mga yelong tumatakip sa mga ito, at dahil sa mga niyebe na ikinukubli ang sarili sa kanila. ¹⁷ Kapag sila ay natunaw, sila ay mawawala; kapag ang panahon ay mainit, nalulusaw sila sa kanilang kinalalagyan. ¹⁸ Ang mga karawan ay gumigilid para maghanap ng tubig, nagpapaikot-ikot sila sa tuyong lupain at saka mamamatay. ¹⁹ Ang mga karawan mula sa Tema ay pinagmamasdan sila, gayun din sa pangkat ng mga taga-Sheba na umaasa sa kanila. ²⁰ Sila ay nabigo dahil umaasa sila na makakahanap ng tubig; pumunta sila roon pero sila ay nilinlang. ²¹ Kaya ngayon, kayong mga kaibigan ko ay wala nang halaga sa akin; nakita ninyo ang aking kaawa-awang kalagayan pero kayo ay natatakot. ²² 'Sinabi ko ba sa inyo na bigyan ninyo ako ng kahit ano?' 'O, regaluhan ninyo ako mula sa inyong kayamanan?' ²³ O, 'Iligtas ako mula sa kamay ng aking kalaban?' O, 'Tubusin ako sa kamay ng mga nang-aapi sa akin?' ²⁴ Ituro ninyo sa akin, at ako ay mananahimik, ipaintindi ninyo sa akin kung saan ako nagkamali. ²⁵ Sadya ngang napakasakit ng katotohanan! Pero ang inyong mga sinasabi, paano ba nito ako maitutuwid? ²⁶ Balak ba ninyong hindi pansinin ang aking mga sinasabi, ituring ito ang salita ng isang tao na parang ito ay hangin? ²⁷ Totoo nga, pinagpupustahan ninyo ang naulila sa ama, at pinagtatalunan ang inyong kaibigan na tulad ng isang kalakal. ²⁸ Subalit ngayon, tingnan ninyo ako at papatunayan ko sa inyo na hindi ako nagsisinungaling. ²⁹ Pigilan ninyo ang inyong sarili, parang awa ninyo na; maging makatarungan kayo, maghunos-dili kayo dahil nasa tamang panig ako. ³⁰ May kasamaan ba sa aking dila? Hindi ba malalaman ng aking bibig ang malisyosong mga bagay?

Chapter 7

¹ Hindi ba't may mabigat na gawain ang bawat isang tao sa ibabaw ng lupa? ² Hindi ba na ang kaniyang mga araw ay gaya ng isang taong upahan? ³ Katulad ng isang

alipin na maalab na ninanais ang mga anino ng gabi, katulad ng isang taong upahan na naghihintay sa kaniyang mga sahod- kaya nagtiis ako sa mga buwan ng kahirapan; nagkakaroon ako ng mga gabing punong-puno ng kaguluhan.⁴ Kapag ako ay humihiga, sinasabi ko sa aking sarili, "Kailan ako babangon at kailan lilipas ang gabi? Punong-puno ako ng kabalisahan hanggang sa magbukang-liwayway.⁵ Ang aking laman ay nadadamitan ng mga uod at mga tipak ng alikabok; nanigas na ang mga sugat sa aking balat at saka malulusaw at mananariwang muli.⁶ Ang aking mga araw ay mas mabilis kaysa sa panghabi; lilipas sila nang walang pag-asa.⁷ Alalahanin mo O Diyos na ang aking buhay ay isa lamang hininga; ang aking mata ay hindi na makakakita pa ng kabutihan.⁸ Ang mata ng Diyos, na nakikita ako, ay hindi na muli ako makikita; Ang mga mata ng Diyos ay tutuon sa akin pero hindi na ako mabubuhay.⁹ Gaya ng isang ulap na napapawi at nawawala, gayon din ang siyang bumababa sa sheol ay hindi na aahon pa.¹⁰ Siya ay hindi na babalik pa sa kaniyang tahanan; ni makikilala pa siya muli sa kaniyang lugar.¹¹ Kaya hindi ko pipigilin ang aking bibig; Magsasalita ako sa kadalamhatian ng aking espiritu; Ako ay dadaing sa kapaitan ng aking kaluluwa.¹² Ako ba ay isang dagat, o isang halimaw sa dagat para lagyan mo ng bantay?¹³ Kapag sinasabi ko, 'Aaliwin ako ng aking higaan, at pakakalmahin ng aking upuan ang aking daing,¹⁴ pagkatapos tinatakot mo ako sa mga panaginip at ako ay sinisindak sa mga pangitain,¹⁵ kaya pipiliin ko ang magbigti at kamatayan sa halip na panatilihin pang buhay ang aking mga buto.¹⁶ Kinasusuklaman ko ang aking buhay; Hindi ko hinahangad na patuloy akong mabuhay; hayaan mo akong mag-isa dahil walang silbi ang aking mga araw.¹⁷ Ano ang tao na dapat bigyan mo ng pansin, na dapat iyong ituon ang isip sa kaniya,¹⁸ na dapat mong bantayan tuwing umaga at sinusubok mo siya sa bawat sandali?¹⁹ Gaano katagal bago mo alisin ang iyong tingin sa akin? bago mo ako hayaang mag-isa nang may sapat na panahon para lunukin ang aking sariling laway?²⁰ Kahit ako ay nagkasala, ano ang magagawa nito sa iyo, ikaw na nagbabantay sa mga tao? Bakit mo ako ginawang isang pakay, para ba ako ay maging pasanin sa iyo?²¹ Bakit hindi mo mapatawad ang aking mga pagsuway at alisin ang aking kasamaan? Sa ngayon ako ay hihiga sa alikabok; maingat mo akong hahanapin, pero wala na ako."

Chapter 8

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Bildad ang Suhita at nagsabing, ² "Hanggang kailan mo sasabihin ang mga bagay na ito? Gaano katagal magiging kagaya ng malakas na hangin ang mga salita sa iyong bibig? Binabaluktot ba ng Diyos ang katarungan?³ Maaari bang baluktututin ng Makapangyarihang Diyos ang katuwiran?⁴ Ang iyong

mga anak ay nagkasala laban sa kaniya; Alam namin ito, dahil pinarusahan niya sila sa kanilang mga kasalanan.⁵ Sabihin nating masigasig mong hinanap ang Diyos at iyong inilahad ang iyong mga kahilingan sa Makapangyarihan.⁶ Sabihin nating ikaw ay dalisay at matuwid; pagkatapos siguradong gagawa siya para sa iyo at gagantipalaan ka ng tahanan na tunay mong pag-aari.⁷ Kahit na maliit ang iyong simula, ang iyong huling kalagayan ay magiging mas higit.⁸ Para sa kaalaman, nagmamakaawa ako sa iyo, tungkol sa mga dumaang panahon, ihanda ang iyong sarili para matutunan kung ano ang mga natuklasan ng ating mga ninuno.⁹ (Ipinanganak lamang tayo kahapon at wala tayong nalalaman sapagkat ang ating mga araw sa daigdig ay isang anino.)¹⁰ Hindi ba nila ituturo at sasabihin sa iyo? Hindi ba sila magsasalita mula sa kanilang mga puso?¹¹ Maaari bang tumubo ang papirus na walang lati? Maaari bang tumubo ang tambo na walang tubig?¹² Habang sila ay mga sariwa pa at hindi pinuputol, sila ay natutuyo bago ang anumang halaman.¹³ Kaya gayon din ang mga landas ng lahat nang nakakalimot sa Diyos, ang pag-asa ng mga walang diyos ay maglalaho -- na ang may pagtitiwala ay nagkakahiwa-hiwalay,¹⁴ na ang may tiwala ay marupok tulad ng isang sapot ng gagamba.¹⁵ Ang ganoong tao ay sasandig sa kaniyang bahay, pero hindi ito magtatagal. Hahawak siya dito, pero hindi ito mananatili.¹⁶ Siya ay sariwa sa ilalim ng araw, at ang kaniyang mga sibol ay kumakalat sa kaniyang buong hardin.¹⁷ Ang kaniyang mga ugat ay pumupulupot sa tambak ng bato; naghahanap sila ng magagandang lugar sa gitna ng batuhan.¹⁸ Pero kung ang taong ito ay sinira sa kaniyang lugar, saka siya ipagkakaila ng lugar na iyon at sasabihing, 'Hindi kailanman kita nakita.'¹⁹ Masdan mo, Ito ay ang "kagalakan" ng ganoong pag-uugali ng isang tao; Sisibol muli ang ibang halaman sa parehong lupa sa kaniyang lugar.²⁰ Masdan mo, hindi itatakwil ng Diyos ang isang taong walang kasalanan; ni aalalayan ang kamay ng mga gumagawa ng masama.²¹ Pupunuin pa niya ang iyong bibig ng tuwa, at ang iyong mga labi ng sigawan.²² Sila na mga napopoot sa iyo ay dadamitan ng kahihyan; Ang tolda ng mga masasama ay maglalaho."

Chapter 9

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job at sinabi, "² tunay na alam ko na ganito nga ito. Pero paano magiging matuwid ang isang tao sa harap ng Diyos? ³ Kung gusto niyang makipagtalo sa Diyos, hindi niya siya sasagutin kahit minsan lang sa libong beses. ⁴ Ang Diyos ay marunong sa puso at makapangyarihan sa lakas; Sino ang nagmatigas laban sa kaniya ang nagtagumpay kailanman? -- ⁵ siya na nagtatanggal ng mga bundok na walang babala sa sinuman kapag pinapataob niya ang mga ito dahil sa

kaniyang galit--⁶ siyang yumayanig sa daigdig mula sa kinalalagyan nito at pinapanginig ang mga sandigan nito.⁷ Ito rin ang Diyos na nagsasabi sa araw na huwag sumikat, at ito nga ay hindi sumikat, at siyang nagtatakip sa mga bituin,⁸ siya na mismong naglatag ng mga kalangitan at siyang yumuyurak at sumusupil sa mga alon ng dagat,⁹ siya na gumawa sa Oso, sa Orion, sa Pleyades, at sa kumpol ng mga bituin sa katimugan.¹⁰ Ito rin ang Diyos na gumagawa ng mga dakilang bagay, mga bagay na hindi kayang maunawaan--sa katunayan, mga kahanga-hangang bagay na hindi mabibilang.¹¹ Masdan mo, sinasamahan niya ako, at hindi ko siya nakikita; Dumadaan din siya, pero hindi ko siya napapansin.¹² Kung makakahuli siya ng biktima, sino ang makakapigil sa kaniya? Sino ang magsasabi sa kaniya, "Ano ang iyong ginagawa?"¹³ Hindi babawiin ng Diyos ang kaniyang galit; ang mga katulong ni Rahab ay yumuko sa ilalim niya.¹⁴ Paano ako makakasagot sa kaniya, maaari ba akong mamili ng mga salita para ikatwiran sa kaniya?¹⁵ Kahit na ako ay matuwid, hindi ko siya kayang sagutin; ang puwede ko lang gawin ay magmakaawa sa aking hukom.¹⁶ Kahit na ako ay tumawag at sinagot niya ako, hindi ako naniniwala na nakikinig siya sa aking tinig.¹⁷ Dahil binabasag niya ako sa pamamagitan ng bagyo at pinaparami ang aking mga sugat nang walang dahilan.¹⁸ Hindi man lamang ako hinayaang mahabol ang aking hininga; sa halip ay pinuno niya ako nang kapaitan.¹⁹ Kung kami ay nagsasalita tungkol sa kalakasan, bakit, siya ay makapangyarihan! At kung pinag-uusapan natin ang tungkol sa katarungan, 'Sino,' sabi niya, 'ang magtatanong sa akin?'²⁰ Kahit na ako ay matuwid, ang sarili kong bibig ang hahatol sa akin; kahit na ako ay walang kasalanan, patutunayan pa rin nito na ako ay may pagkakasala.²¹ Ako ay walang kapintasan pero wala na akong pakialam sa aking sarili; kinasusuklanan ko ang sarili kong buhay.²² Wala itong pagkakaiba, kaya ko sinasabi na magkasama niyang sinisira ang mga taong walang kasalanan at ang mga masasamang tao.²³ Kung ang isang salot ay biglang pumatay, tatawanan niya ang mga pagdurusa ng mga taong walang kasalanan.²⁴ Ang lupa ay ibinigay sa kamay ng mga masasamang tao; tinatakpan ng Diyos ang mga mukha ng mga hukom nito. Kung hindi siya ang gumagawa nito, kung gayon sino?²⁵ Ang aking mga araw ay mas matulin kaysa tumatakbong mensahero; lumilipas ang aking mga araw; wala silang nakikitang mabuti kahit saan.²⁶ Sila ay kasing-bilis ng mga bangkang tambo ng papirus, at kasing-bilis ng pagsalakay ng agila na dumadagit sa kaniyang biktima.²⁷ Kung sinabi kong kakalimutan ko ang aking mga hinaing, na huhubarin ko ang malungkot kong mukha at magpapakasaya,²⁸ ako ay maaring matakot sa lahat ng aking mga kalungkutan dahil alam ko na hindi mo isaalang-alang na ako ay walang

sala.²⁹ Ako ay hahatulan; kung gayon, bakit pa ako susubok nang wala namang kahihinatnan?³⁰ Kung huhugasan ko ang aking sarili ng tubig-niyebe at gagawin kong napakalinis ang aking mga kamay,³¹ itutulak ako ng Diyos sa isang hukay, at ang aking mga kasuotan ay mayayamot sa akin.³² Dahil ang Diyos ay hindi tao, kagaya ko, na maaari ko siyang sagutin, na pareho kaming pupunta sa hukuman.³³ Walang hukom sa pagitan namin na maaaring magpatong ng kaniyang kamay sa aming dalawa.³⁴ Walang ibang hukom na maaring mag-alis ng pamalo ng Diyos sa akin, na maaaring pumigil sa kaniyang bagsik para hindi ako matakot.³⁵ Sa gayon magsasalita ako at hindi matatakot sa kaniya. Pero sa kasalukuyang kalagayan, hindi ko iyon magagawa.

Chapter 10

¹ Napapagod ako sa aking buhay; magbibigay ako ng malayang pagpapahayag sa aking hinaing; magsasalita ako sa kapaitan ng aking kaluluwa.² Sasabihin ko sa Diyos, huwag mo akong basta isumpa; ipakita mo kung bakit mo ako inaakusahan.³ Makakabuti ba para sa iyo na ako ay iyong apihin, na kasuklaman ang mga gawa ng iyong mga kamay habang ikaw ay nakangiti sa mga plano ng masasama?⁴ Mayroon ka bang mga mata? Nakakakita ka ba kagaya ng nakikita ng tao?⁵ Ang mga araw mo ba ay kagaya ng mga araw ng sangkatauhan o ang mga taon mo ba ay kagaya ng mga taon ng mga tao,⁶ na nag-uusisa sa aking mga kasamaan at nagsasaliksik ng aking mga kasalanan,⁷ kahit na alam mong wala akong kasalanan at walang sinumang makakasagip sa akin mula sa iyong mga kamay?⁸ Ang iyong mga kamay ang nagbalangkas at humubog sa akin, pero sinisira mo ako.⁹ Alalahanin mo, nagsusumamo ako sa iyo, na hinubog mo ako gaya ng putik; ibabalik mo ba muli ako sa alabok?¹⁰ Hindi ba't ibinuhos mo ako na parang gatas at binuo mo ako na parang keso?¹¹ Binihisan mo ako ng balat at laman at hinabi mo akong magkakasama ng mga buto at mga litid.¹² Pinagkalooban mo ako ng buhay at katapatan sa tipan; ang tulong mo ang nagbantay sa aking espiritu.¹³ Gayon man itinago mo ang mga bagay na ito sa iyong puso--alam ko ito ang iyong iniisip:¹⁴ na kung ako ay nagkasala, napapansin mo ito; Hindi mo ako ipapawalang-sala sa aking mga kasamaan.¹⁵ Kung ako ay masama, sumpain ako; kahit ako ay matuwid, hindi ko maaring itaas ang aking ulo, yamang puno ako nang kahihiyan at pinagmamasdan ang sarili kong paghihirap.¹⁶ Kung titingala ang aking ulo, hinuhuli mo ako tulad ng isang leon; muli mong ipinapakita sa akin na ikaw ay makapangyarihan.¹⁷ Nagdadala ka ng mga bagong saksi laban sa akin at dinadagdagan mo ang iyong galit sa akin;

sinasalakay mo ako ng mga bagong hukbo. ¹⁸ Bakit, kung gayon, inilabas mo ako mula sa sinapupunan? Sana ay isinuko ko na ang aking espiritu para wala ng mata ang nakakita sa akin kailanman. ¹⁹ hindi na sana ako nabuhay; binitbit na sana ako mula sa sinapupunan diretso sa libingan. ²⁰ Hindi ba kaunti na lang ang aking mga araw? Kung gayon ay tapusin na, hayaan akong mag-isa, para magkaroon naman ako ng kaunting pahinga ²¹ bago ako pumunta kung saan hindi na ako makakabalik, sa lupain ng kadiliman at sa anino ng kamatayan, ²² ang lupain na kasing-dilim ng hatinggabi, sa lupain ng anino ng kamatayan, walang kahit anong kaayusan, kung saan ang liwanag ay kagaya ng hatinggabi.""

Chapter 11

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Zofar ang Naamita at nagsabi, ² Hindi ba dapat sagutin ang ganyang napakaraming salita? Nararapat ba sa taong ito, na puno ng mga salita, na paniwalaan? ³ Nararapat ba na ang iyong pagmamagaling ay nagpapanatili sa iba na manahimik? Kapag kinutya mo ang aming katuruan, wala bang sinuman na magpapahiya sa iyo? ⁴ Dahil sinasabi mo sa Diyos, 'Ang aking mga paniniwala ay dalisay, ako ay walang kasalanan sa iyong mga mata. ⁵ Pero, kung sana lang magsalita ang Diyos at buksan ang kaniyang bibig laban sa iyo; ⁶ na ipakita sa iyo ang mga lihim ng karunungan. Dahil dakila siya sa pang-unawa. Saka mo alamin na ang hinihingi sa iyo ng Diyos ay mas magaan sa nararapat sa iyong kasalanan. ⁷ Maiintindihan mo ba ang Diyos sa pamamagitan ng paghahanap sa kania? Maaari mo bang mauunawaan ang Makapangyarihan nang lubusan? ⁸ Ang mga bagay ay kasing-taas ng langit; ano ang magagawa mo? Mas malalim pa ito kaysa sa sheol; ano ang malalaman mo? ⁹ Ang kaniyang sukat ay mas mahaba pa kaysa daigdig, mas malawak pa kaysa dagat. ¹⁰ Kung siya ay dumadaan at ikinukulong ang sinuman, kung tinatawag ang sinuman sa hukuman, sa gayon sino ang makakapigil sa kaniya? ¹¹ Sapagkat kilala niya ang mga taong mapagpanggap; kapag nakakakita ng kasamaan, hindi ba niya napapansin ito? ¹² Pero ang mga taong hangal ay walang pang-unawa; Makukuha nila ito kapag ang isang ligaw na asno ay magsilang ng isang tao. ¹³ Pero ipagpalagay na itinakda mong ayusin ang iyong puso at iniunat ang iyong mga kamay patungo sa Diyos; ¹⁴ ipagpalagay mo na ang kasamaan ay nasa iyong mga kamay, kung gayon ilayo mo ito mula sa iyo, at hindi hinayaan ang kasamaan na manahan sa iyong mga tolda. ¹⁵ Sa gayon ay tiyak na maitataas mo ang iyong mukha na walang tanda ng kahihiyan; tunay nga, magiging matatag ka at hindi matatakot. ¹⁶ Makakalimutan mo ang iyong paghihirap; maaalala mo lamang ito gaya ng tubig na umagos palayo. ¹⁷ Ang iyong buhay ay magiging mas maliwanag

kaysa katanghaliang tapat; kahit na mayroong kadiliman, ito ay magiging gaya ng umaga. ¹⁸ Magiging ligtas ka dahil may pag-asa; sa katunayan, matatagpuan mo ang iyong kaligtasan at ikaw ay makapagpapahinga nang ligtas. ¹⁹ At walang pwedeng tumakot sa iyo; tunay, marami ang lalapit sa iyo para humingi ng pabor. ²⁰ Pero ang mga mata ng mga masasamang tao ay mabibigo; wala silang paraan para tumakas. Ang kanilang tanging pag-asa ay ang huling hinga ng buhay."

Chapter 12

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job at sinabi, ² walang pag-aalinlangan na kayo ang bayan; ang karunungan ay mamamatay na kasama ninyo. ³ Pero mayroon din akong pang-unawa na kagaya ninyo; Hindi ako mas mababa kaysa sa inyo. Sa katunayan, sino ang hindi nakaka-alam ng mga bagay na gaya nito? ⁴ Ako ay isang katatawanan para sa aking kapwa --ako, na siyang tumawag sa Diyos at kaniyang sinagot! Ako, isang taong makatarungan at walang kasalanan--ako ngayon ay isa nang katatawanan. ⁵ Sa isip ng isang taong matiwasay, may paglait para sa kasawian; Iniisip niya sa paraang magdadala nang mas marami pang kasawian sa mga nadudulas ang paa. ⁶ Sumasagana ang mga tolda ng mga manloloob, at ang mga nagpapagalit sa Diyos ay dama ang katiyakan; ang kanilang mga sariling mga kamay ang kanilang mga diyos. ⁷ Pero ngayon tanungin mo ang mga mababangis na hayop; at tuturuan ka nila; Tanungin mo ang mga ibon sa mga himpapawid at sasabihin nila sa iyo. ⁸ O magsalita ka sa lupa, at ikaw ay tuturuan; Ang mga isda sa dagat ay magpapahayag sa iyo. ⁹ Alin sa mga hayop ang hindi alam na ang kamay ni Yahweh ang gumawa nito--ang nagbigay sa kanila ng buhay-- ¹⁰ Yahweh, sa kaninong kamay ang bawat bagay na may buhay at ang hininga ng sangkatauhan? ¹¹ Hindi ba ang tainga ang sumusuri sa mga salita gaya ng dila na tumitikim sa pagkain? ¹² Sa mga taong may edad ay karunungan; sa kahabaan ng mga araw ay pang-unawa. ¹³ Sa Diyos ay may karunungan at kalakasan; mayroon siyang mabuting kaisipan at pang-unawa. ¹⁴ Tingnan mo, siya ay nasisira, at hindi na ito maitatayong muli; kung ikinukulong niya ang isang tao, hindi na maaring palayain. ¹⁵ Masdan mo, kung pinipigil niya ang mga tubig, natutuyo ang mga ito, at kung pakakawalan ang mga ito, natatabunan nila ang lupain. ¹⁶ Nasa kaniya ang kalakasan at karunungan; ang mga taong nilinlang at ang mga luminlang ay parehong nasa ilalim ng kaniyang kapangyarihan. ¹⁷ Pinapangunahan niyang ilayo ang mga tagapayo ng nakayapak sa kalungkutan; inililiko niya ang mga hukom para maging hangal. ¹⁸ Tinatanggal niya ang hanay ng kapangyarihan mula sa mga hari; binabalutan niya ng tela ang kanilang mga baywang. ¹⁹ Pinapangunahan niyang ilayo ang mga pari na nakayapak

sa kalungkutan at patalsikin ang mga makapangyarihang tao. ²⁰ Inalis niya ang pananalita ng mga taong mapagkakatiwalaan at inaalís niya ang pang-unawa ng mga matatanda. ²¹ Ibinubuhos niya ang paghamak sa mga prinsipé at kinanakalas niya ang sinturon ng mga malalakas na tao. ²² Inilalantad niya ang mga malalalim na bagay mula sa kadiliman at inilalabas sa liwanag ang mga anino kung saan naroon ang mga patay. ²³ Ginagawa niyang malakas ang mga bansa, at winawasak din niya ang mga ito. Pinapalawak niya ang mga bansa, at dinadadala din niya ang mga ito bilang mga bihag. ²⁴ Tinatanggal niya ang pang-unawa mula sa mga pinuno ng mga bayan sa daigdig; Idinudulot niyang magpaikot-ikot sila sa ilang kung saan walang daan. ²⁵ Nangangapa sila sa dilim na walang liwanag; Ginagawa silang parang lasing na pasuray-suray.

Chapter 13

¹ Tingnan mo, nakikita ko ang lahat; Nakikinig at nauunawaan ko ito. ² Kung ano ang alam mo, alam ko rin; hindi ako mas mababa sa iyo. ³ Gayunman, mas gugustuhin ko na lang na makipag-usap sa Makapangyarihan; aking hihilingin na makapagdahilan sa Diyos. ⁴ Pero inyong pinagtakpan ang katotohanan ng kasinungalingan; kayo ay manggagamot na walang silbi. ⁵ O, nais mo bang hawakang mabuti ang inyong kapayapaan! Iyon ang inyong karunungan. ⁶ Pakinggan mo ang aking mga paliwanag; pakinggan mo ang panawagan ng aking mga labi. ⁷ Magsasabi ka ba ng hindi matuwid sa Diyos, at magsasalita ka ba ng mapanlinlang sa kaniya? ⁸ Dapat mo ba talagang ipakita ang kabaitan sa kaniya? Ginusto mo ba talagang makipagtalo sa hukuman bilang mga manananggol para sa Diyos? ⁹ Makabubuti ba talaga sa iyo kung siya na hukom ay titingnan at suriin ka? O tulad ng ibang nangloloko ng iba, talaga bang magiging maling kinatawan sa kaniya sa hukuman? ¹⁰ Siguradong susumbatan ka niya kung lihim mong ipapakita ang pagtatangi sa kaniya. ¹¹ Hindi ka ba magawang matakot ng kaniyang kamahalan? Hindi ba babagsak ang pagkatakot niya sa iyo? ¹² Hindi malilimutang kasabihan mo ay kawikaan na gawa sa mga abo; ang mga panananggol mo ay panananggol na gawa sa putik. ¹³ Manahimik ka muna, hayaan mo muna ako, para makapagsalita ako, dumating na kung anuman ang nararapat sa akin. ¹⁴ Kukunin ko ang sarili kong laman sa aking ngipin; kukunin ko ang aking buhay sa aking mga kamay. ¹⁵ Tingnan mo, kung papatayin niya ako, mawawalan ako ng pag-asa; gayon pa man, ipagtatanggol ko ang aking mga pamamaraan sa harapan mo. ¹⁶ Ito ang magiging dahilan ko para sa aking pagpapawalang-sala, hindi na ako pupunta sa harapan mo tulad ng isang taong walang diyos. ¹⁷ O Diyos, pakinggan ng mabuti ang aking

sasabihin; hayaan mong madinig ng iyong mga tainga ang aking pagpapahayag.¹⁸ Tingnan mo ngayon, inilagay ko ang aking tanggulan sa ayos; Alam ko na ako ay inosente.¹⁹ Sinong maaaring makipagtalo sa akin laban sa akin sa hukuman? Kung pupunta ka para gawin iyon, at kung mapapatunayan mong mali ako, kung gayon mananahimik at isusuko ko ang aking buhay.²⁰ O Diyos, gumawa ka ng dalawang bagay para sa akin, at pagkatapos hindi ko na itatago ang aking sarili sa iyong mukha:²¹ babawiin mo ang mapang-aping kamay mo, at huwag mong hayaan ang iyong mga paninindak para takutin ako.²² Pagkatapos tatawag ka, at tutugon ako; O hayaan mong ako ay magsalita, at iyong tugunin.²³ Ilan ang aking mga kasamaan at kasalanan? Hayaan mong malaman ko ang aking pagsuway at kasalanan.²⁴ Bakit mo itinatago ang iyong mukha sa akin at itinuturing mo akong tulad ng iyong kaaway?²⁵ Uusigin mo ba ang isang tinangay na dahon? Hahabulin mo ba ang tuyong dayami?²⁶ Dahil sumulat ka ng mga mapapait na mga bagay laban sa akin; ipinamana mo sa akin ang mga kasamaan ng aking kabataan.²⁷ Inilagay mo rin ang aking paa sa mga kandadong kahoy; tinitingnan mong mabuti ang lahat ng aking mga landas; sinusuri mo ang lupa kung saan ang mga nilakaran ng talampakan ng aking paa²⁸ bagaman tulad ako ng isang mabahong bagay na nabubulok, tulad ng isang damit na kinakain ng gamugamo.

Chapter 14

¹ Ang mga tao, na ipinanganak ng babae, na nabubuhay ng kaunting araw at puno ng kaguluhan.² Umuusbong siya mula sa lupa tulad ng isang bulaklak at pinuputol; tumatakas siya tulad ng isang anino at hindi nagtatagal.³ Tumitingin ka ba alinman sa mga ito? Dinadala mo ba ako sa paghatol kasama mo?⁴ Sinong magdadala ng mga bagay na malinis mula sa mga bagay na marumi? Walang sinuman.⁵ Ang mga araw ng tao ay tiyak; Ang bilang ng kaniyang mga buwan ay nasa iyo; itinakda mo ang kaniyang mga hangganan para hindi siya makalampas.⁶ Lumayo ka mula sa kaniya para siya ay maaaring makapahinga, sa gayon siya ay maaaring masiyahan sa kaniyang araw tulad ng isang inupahang tao kung magagawa niya.⁷ Maaaring magkaroon ng pag-asa roon para sa isang puno; kung puputulin ito, maaaring sumibol muli, itong sariwang sanga ay hindi matatapos.⁸ Kahit tumanda na ang ugat nito sa lupa, at ang mga tangkay nito ay mamatay sa lupa,⁹ kahit na ito ay nakakaamoy ng tubig lamang, uusbong ito at magkakasanga tulad ng isang halaman.¹⁰ Pero ang tao ay namamatay; nagiging mahina; sa katunayan nga, nalalagutan ng hininga ang tao, at kung gayon nasaan siya?¹¹ Gaya ng tubig na nawawala sa isang lawa, at tulad ng isang ilog na nauubusan ng tubig at natutuyo,¹² gayundin ang mga

tao ay humimlay at hindi na bumangon muli. Hanggang mawala ang kalangitan, hindi na sila gigising ni magigising man sa kanilang pagkakatulog. ¹³ O, nais mo akong itagong palayo sa sheol na malayo mula sa mga kaguluhan, at nais mo akong panatilihing itago hanggang matapos ang iyong poot, nais mo akong ilagay sa takdang panahon para manatili doon at pagkatapos alalahanin mo ako! ¹⁴ Kung ang isang tao ay mamamatay, mabubuhay ba siyang muli? Kung gayon, hinahangad kong maghintay sa nakakapagod na panahon doon hanggang dumating ang aking paglaya. ¹⁵ Tatawag ka, at sasagutin kita. Nais mong magkaroon ng hangarin para sa gawa ng iyong mga kamay. ¹⁶ Binilang mo at iningatan ang aking mga yapak; hindi mo nais panatilihin ang bakas ng aking kasalanan. ¹⁷ Ang aking mga kasalanan ay itinago sa isang lalagyan; nais mong takpan ang aking kasalanan. ¹⁸ Pero kahit ang mga bundok ay gumuguho at nawawala; kahit ang mga bato ay nilipat sa kanilang lugar; ¹⁹ sinisira ng tubig ang mga bato; tinatangay ng mga baha ang mga alikabok sa lupa. Tulad nito, winawasak mo ang pag-asa ng tao. ²⁰ Lagi mo siyang tinatalo, at siya ay pumapanaw; pinalitan mo ang kaniyang mukha at pinalayas mo siya para mamatay. ²¹ Ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ay maaaring dumating para magparangal, pero hindi niya ito nalalaman; maaari silang ibaba, pero hindi niya ito nakikitang nangyayari. ²² Nararamdaman lamang niya ang kirot sa kaniyang sariling katawan, at siya ay nagdadalamhati para sa kaniyang sarili.

Chapter 15

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Elifaz ang Temanita at sinabi, ² Nararapat bang sumagot ang isang matalinong tao nang walang kabuluhan kaalaman at pupunuin ba ng kaniyang sarili ng hanging silangan? ³ Nararapat ba siyang magdahilan nang walang pakinabang na pakikipag-usap o mga pananalita na maaaring hindi makakagawa sa kaniya ng mabuti? ⁴ Tunay nga, inalis mo ang paggalang para sa Diyos; pinigilan mo ang debosyon para sa kaniya, ⁵ dahil ang iyong kasalanan ang nagtuturo sa iyong bibig; pinili mong magkaroon ka ng dila ng isang taong mapanlinlang. ⁶ Ang sarili mong bibig ang sumusumpa sa iyo, hindi sa akin; sa katunayan nga, ang sarili mong mga labi ang nagpapatunay laban sa iyo. ⁷ Ikaw ba ang unang taong ipinanganak? Dinala ka ba na mabuhay bago ang mga burol? ⁸ Narinig mo ba ang lihim na kaalaman ng Diyos? Nilimitahan mo ba ang karunungan sa iyong sarili? ⁹ Anong nalalaman mo na hindi namin nalalaman? Anong nauunawaan mo na wala rin sa amin? ¹⁰ Kasama namin ang kapwa puti ang buhok at napakatandang tao na mas matanda pa kaysa sa iyong ama. ¹¹ Ang mga kaaliwan ba ng Diyos ay napakaliit para sa iyo, ang mga salitang mahinahon sa iyo? ¹² Bakit ka nadaig ng iyong puso? Bakit

ang iyong mga mata ay nanglilisik, ¹³ sa gayon ibaling mo ang iyong espiritu laban sa Diyos at maglabas ka ng ganoong mga salita mula sa iyong bibig? ¹⁴ Ano ang tao na siya ay dapat maging malinis? Ano siya na ipinanganak ng isang babae na dapat maging matuwid? ¹⁵ Tingnan mo, hindi nagtitiwala ang Diyos kahit sa kaniyang mga hinirang; sa katunayan nga, ang kalangitan ay hindi malinis sa kaniyang paningin; ¹⁶ gaano kaunti ang isang malinis na karumal-dumal at makasalanan, isang tao na umiinom ng kasalanan tulad ng tubig! ¹⁷ Ipapakita ko sa iyo; pakinggan mo ako; ipapahayag ko sa iyo ang mga bagay na aking nakita, ¹⁸ ang mga bagay na ipinasa ng mga taong matatalino mula sa kanilang mga ama, ang mga bagay na hindi itinago ng kanilang mga ninuno. ¹⁹ Ang mga ito ay kanilang mga ninuno, sa nag-iisang binigyan ng lupain, at sa kanilang kalagitnaan ay walang dayuhan ang dumaan. ²⁰ Ang masasamang tao na namimilipit sa sakit sa lahat ng araw niya, ang bilang ng mga taon na inilaan para sa taong mapang-api para magdusa. ²¹ Isang kalila-kilabot na tunog ay nasa kaniyang mga tainga; habang siya ay nasa kasaganaan, ang tagapagwasak ay darating sa kanila. ²² Hindi niya naiisip na babalik siya sa kadiliman; nakaabang ang espada para sa kaniya. ²³ Gumagala siya sa iba-ibang mga lugar dahil sa tinapay, na sinasabing, 'Nasaan na ito?' Nalalaman niya ang araw ng kadiliman ay malapit na. ²⁴ Ang pagdadalamhati at pagkahapis ay ginagawa siyang takot; nagwagi sila laban sa kaniya, tulad ng isang hari na handa sa labanan. ²⁵ Dahil inabot niya ng kaniyang kamay laban sa Diyos at kumikilos nang may pagmamalaki laban sa Makapangyarihan, ²⁶ ang masamang taong ito na lumalaban sa Diyos na may matigas na leeg, na may isang makapal na kalasag. ²⁷ Totoo ito, kahit tinakpan niya ang kaniyang mukha ng kaniyang katabaan at mataba rin ang kaniyang mga pigi, ²⁸ at nanirahan sa mga wasak na lungsod; sa mga bahay na walang taong nakatira ngayon at handa nang maging mga tambakan. ²⁹ Hindi siya magiging mayaman; hindi magtatagal ang kaniyang yaman; kahit ang kaniyang anino ay hindi magtatagal sa daigdig. ³⁰ Hindi siya umalis sa kadiliman; isang apoy ang magtutuyo sa kaniyang mga sanga; at sa hininga ng bibig ng Diyos siya ay papanaw. ³¹ Huwag siyang hayaang magtiwala sa mga walang kabuluhang bagay, nililinlang niya ang kaniyang sarili; dahil ang walang pakinabang ang kaniyang magiging gantimpala. ³² Mangyayari ito bago ang panahon ng kaniyang kamatayan; ang kaniyang sanga ay hindi magiging luntian. ³³ Ihuhulog niya ang kaniyang mga hilaw na ubas tulad ng puno ng ubas; itatapon niya ang kaniyang mga bulaklak tulad ng puno ng olibo. ³⁴ Dahil ang mga kasamahan ng hindi maka-diyos na tao ay hindi mamumunga; tutupukin ng apoy ang kanilang mga tolda ng panunuhol. ³⁵ Nagbubuntis sila ng kasamaan at nanganganak ng kasalanan; sa kanilang sinapupunan ay nagbubuntis

ng panlilinlang."

Chapter 16

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job at sinabi, ² "Narinig ko ang maraming ganoong mga bagay; kayong lahat ay nakakainis na mga tagapag-aliw. ³ May katapusan ba ang mga walang saysay na mga salita? Ano ang nangyayari sa iyo na ganito ang iyong sagot? ⁴ Maaari din akong magsalita tulad ng ginagawa mo, kung ikaw ay nasa aking kinalalagyan; maaari kong tipunin at pagsama-samahin ang mga salita laban sa iyo at ilingin ang aking ulo sa iyo nang may pangungutya. ⁵ O, paano ko palalakasin ang loob mo gamit ang aking bibig! Paano ko mapapagaan ang iyong pighati gamit ang aking mga labi! ⁶ Kung magsasalita ako, ang aking pighati ay hindi mababawasan; kung hindi ako magsasalita, paano ako matutulungan? ⁷ Pero ngayon, O Diyos, pinahirapan mo ako; pinabayaan mo ang buong pamilya ko. ⁸ Ginawa mo akong matuyo, na sa sarili nito ay isang saksi laban sa akin; ang pagpayat ng aking katawan ay tumatayo laban sa akin, at nagpapatotoo ito laban sa aking mukha. ⁹ Sa matinding galit ng Diyos nilupig at inusig niya ako; nagngangalit siya sa akin gamit ang kaniyang ngipin; ipinako ng kaaway ang kaniyang paningin sa akin habang sinisira niya ako. ¹⁰ Napanganga sa akin ang mga tao; sinampal niya ako nang may mapanisi sa pisngi; sila ay nagsama-samang nagtipon laban sa akin. ¹¹ Ibinigay ako ng Diyos sa taong hindi maka-diyos, at inihagis ako sa kamay ng masamang tao. ¹² Nasa kaghinhawahan ako at sinira niya ako. Tunay nga, hinalbot ako sa leeg at binasag ako ng pira-piraso; inilagay niya rin ako bilang kaniyang puntirya. ¹³ Pinalibutan ako ng kaniyang tagapana; O Diyos tinusok mo ang aking laman-loob at hindi ako kinaawaan; pinalabas niya ang aking bituka sa lupa. ¹⁴ Dinurog niya ng paulit-ulit ang aking pader; tumakbo siya tulad ng isang mandirigma. ¹⁵ Tinahi ko ang sako sa aking balat; sinaksak ko sa lupa ang aking sungay. ¹⁶ Mamula-mula ang aking mukha sa pag-iyak; nasa pilik-mata ko ang anino ng kamatayan ¹⁷ bagaman walang karahasan sa aking mga kamay, at ang aking panalangin ay dalisay. ¹⁸ O lupa, huwag mong tabunan ang aking dugo; hayaan ang aking iyak ay walang lugar ng kapahingahan. ¹⁹ Kahit ngayon, tingnan mo, ang aking saksi ay nasa langit; siyang mananagot sa akin ay nasa kaitaasan. ²⁰ Hinahamak ako ng aking mga kaibigan, pero umiiyak ko sa Diyos. ²¹ Hiniling ko sa saksi ng kalangitang iyon na makipagtalo para sa taong ito kasama ang Diyos tulad ng isang tao na ginagawa sa kaniyang kapwa! ²² Nang lumipas ang ilang taon, pupunta ako sa isang lugar na hindi na ako babalik.

Chapter 17

¹ Ang aking espiritu ay naubos, at ang aking mga araw ay tapos na; handa na ang libingan para sa akin. ² Tunay nga na mayroong mangungutyang kasama ko; lagi ko dapat makita ang kanilang pagtatangka. ³ Ibigay ngayon ang isang pangako, maging isang tagapanagot para sa akin sa iyong sarili; sino pa roon ang tutulong sa akin? ⁴ Dahil sa iyo, O Diyos, iningatan mo ang kanilang mga puso na maunawaan ito; kaya, hindi mo sila maitatas nang higit sa akin. ⁵ Siyang bumabatikos sa kaniyang mga kaibigan para sa isang gantimpala, sa mata ng kaniyang mga anak ay hindi magtatagumpay. ⁶ Pero ginawa niya akong isang usap-usapan ng mga tao; dinuraan nila ang aking mukha. ⁷ Malabo na rin ang aking mata dahil sa kalungkutan; payat na ang buong katawan ko gaya ng mga anino. ⁸ Sinisindak nito ang mga matutuwid; ang inosente ay ginugulo ang kaniyang sarili laban sa taong hindi maka-diyos. ⁹ Nag-iingat ang taong matuwid sa kaniyang landas; siyang may malinis na mga kamay ay lalakas nang lalakas. ¹⁰ Pero para sa inyong lahat, halika ka ngayon; hindi ako makakakita ng matalinong tao sa kalagitnaan ninyo. ¹¹ Lumipas na ang mga araw ko, tapos na ang mga plano ko, kahit ang mga kahilingan ng aking puso. ¹² Ang mga taong ito, ang mga mangungutya, pinalitan ang gabi ng araw; ang liwanag, sinabi nila, malapit na sa kadiliman. ¹³ Nang tumingin ako sa sheol bilang aking tahanan; mula nang lumaganap ang aking higaan sa kadiliman; ¹⁴ mula nang sinabi ko sa hukay, 'ikaw ang aking ama,' at sa uod, 'ikaw ang aking ina o aking kapatid na babae,' ¹⁵ nasaan na ngayon ang aking pag-asa?, dahil sa aking pag-asa, sinong makakakita ng anuman? ¹⁶ Ang pag-asa ba ay bababa sa tarangkahan ng sheol kapag kami ay pumanaog sa alabok?

Chapter 18

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Bildad ang Suhita at sinabi, ² Kailan ka titigil sa iyong pagsasalita? Pag-isipan mo, at pagkatapos saka kami magsasalita. ³ Bakit mo pinapalagay na gaya kami ng mga halimaw; bakit kami naging hangal sa iyong paningin? ⁴ Ikaw na sinisira ang sarili sa iyong galit, dapat bang pabayaan ang daigdig para lang sa iyo o dapat bang alisin ang mga bato mula sa kanilang mga lugar? ⁵ Tunay nga, ang liwanag ng masamang tao ay papatayin; ang kislap ng kaniyang apoy ay hindi magliliwanag. ⁶ Magdidilim ang liwanag sa kaniyang tolda; ang kaniyang ilawan sa itaas niya ay papatayin. ⁷ Ang mga hakbang ng kaniyang lakas ay magiging maikli; ang kaniyang sariling mga plano ang magpapabagsak sa kaniya. ⁸ Dahil siya ay ihahagis sa isang lambat ng kaniyang sariling mga paa; lalakad siya sa isang patibong. ⁹ Isang bitag ang huhuli sa kaniya sa sakong; isang

patibong ang huhuli sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Nakatago sa lupa ang isang silo; at isang bitag para sa kaniyang daraanan. ¹¹ Mga kakila-kilabot ang tatakot sa bawat tabi; siya ay kanilang hahabulin sa kaniyang mga sakong. ¹² Ang kaniyang kayamanan ay mapapalitan ng kagutuman, at ang kalamidad ay magiging handa sa kaniyang tabi. ¹³ Ang mga bahagi ng kaniyang katawan ay lalamunin; tunay nga, ang panganay ng kamatayan ang lalamon sa kaniyang mga bahagi. ¹⁴ Siya ay tatanggalin sa kaniyang tolda, ang tahanan na ngayon ay kaniyang pinagkakatiwalaan; dadalhin siya sa kamatayan, ang hari ng mga takot. ¹⁵ Ang mga tao na hindi kaniyang pag-aari ay maninirahan sa kaniyang tolda pagkatapos nilang makita na kumalat ang asupre sa loob ng kaniyang tahanan. ¹⁶ Ang kaniyang mga ugat ay matutuyo sa ilalim; sa ibabaw ay puputulin ang kaniyang mga sanga. ¹⁷ Ang kaniyang alaala ay mawawala sa lupa; mawawalan siya ng pangalan sa lansangan. ¹⁸ Itutulak siya mula sa liwanag patungo sa kadiliman at itatapon sa labas ng mundong ito. ¹⁹ Hindi siya magkakaroon ng anak o apo sa kalagitnaan ng kaniyang bayan, ni anumang natitirang kaanak ang mananatili kung saan siya natira. ²⁰ Silang naninirahan sa kanluran ay nanginig sa takot sa kung ano ang mangyayari sa kaniya isang araw; silang naninirahan sa silangan ay matatakot sa pamamagitan nito. ²¹ Tunay na ganoon ang mga tahanan ng mga hindi matutuwid na tao, ang mga lugar ng mga taong hindi nakakakilala sa Diyos."

Chapter 19

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job at sinabi, ² "Hanggang kailan ninyo ako pahihirapan at babasagin ng pira-piraso na may mga salita? ³ Sampung beses ninyo na akong pinagsasabihan; hindi kayo nahihiya na pinagmamalupitan ninyo ako. ⁴ Kung totoo nga na nagkasala ako, mananatiling panagutan ko ang aking pagkakamali. ⁵ Kung totoo nga na magmamalaki kayo laban sa akin at mapaniwala ang lahat ng mga tao na nagkasala ako, ⁶ kung gayon dapat alam ninyo na ginawan ako ng mali ng Diyos at nahuli ako sa kaniyang lambat. ⁷ Tingnan ninyo, sumisigaw ako na ginawan ako ng mali, pero hindi ako narinig; nanawagan ako ng tulong, pero walang katarungan. ⁸ Pinaderan niya ang aking daanan para hindi ako makatawid, at pinadilim niya ang aking nilalakaran. ⁹ Hinubad niya ang aking karangalan, at kinuha niya ang korona mula sa ulo ko. ¹⁰ Giniba niya ako sa bawat dako, at naglaho na ako; binunot niya ang aking mga pag-asa katulad ng isang puno. ¹¹ Pinasiklab din niya ang kaniyang galit laban sa akin; tinuturing niya ako bilang isa sa kaniyang mga kaaway. ¹² Nagtitipon ang mga hukbo niya, nagtayo sila ng tungtungan na panlusob laban sa akin at nagkampo sa paligid ng aking tolda. ¹³ Nilayo niya mula sa akin ang mga

kapatid ko, nilayo niya ako mula sa aking mga kakilala. ¹⁴ Binigo ako ng aking mga kamag-anak; kinalimutan na ako ng malapit kong mga kaibigan. ¹⁵ Ang mga taong minsang tumuloy sa bahay ko bilang panauhin pati na ang mga lingkod kong babae ay itinuring akong ibang tao; isa akong dayuhan sa paningin nila. ¹⁶ Nananawagan ako sa aking lingkod, pero hindi niya ako tinutugon kahit na nagmamakaawa ako sa pamamagitan ng aking bibig. ¹⁷ Nakasusulasok sa asawa ko ang aking paghinga; nakapandidiri ang aking panawagan sa sariling kong mga kapatid na lalaki at babae. ¹⁸ Kahit ang mga bata ay kinasusuklanan ako; kung babangon ako para magsalita, pinagsasalitaan nila ako. ¹⁹ Kinamumuhian ako ng lahat ng aking mga kaibigan; tinalikuran ako ng lahat ng mga minamahal ko. ²⁰ Nakakapit ang mga buto ko sa aking balat at laman; buto't balat na lamang ang natitira sa akin. ²¹ Maawa kayo sa akin, maawa kayo sa akin, mga kaibigan ko, dahil hinawakan ako ng kamay ng Diyos. Bakit ninyo ako inaapi na parang kayo ang Diyos? ²² Bakit hindi pa kayo nasisiyahan sa pag-ubos ng laman ko? ²³ O, sana ay maisulat na ngayon ang mga sinasabi ko! O, sana maitala sa aklat ang mga ito! ²⁴ O, sana ay magpakailanmang maiukit ito ng bakal na panulat at tingga sa isang bato! ²⁵ Pero para sa akin, alam ko na nabubuhay ang aking Manunubos, at balang araw ay tatayo siya sa daigdig; ²⁶ pagkatapos mawasak ang balat ko, iyon ay, ang aking katawan, saka makikita ko ang Diyos sa aking pangangatawan. ²⁷ Makikita ko siya, ako mismo ang makakakita sa kaniya sa aking tabi; makikita siya ng aking mga mata, at hindi bilang isang dayuhan. Bibigay ang lamang-loob ko. ²⁸ Kung sinasabi ninyo, 'Paano natin siya pahihirapan! Nasa kaniya ang ugat ng kaniyang mga kaguluhan', ²⁹ matakot kayo sa espada, dahil ang poot ang nagdadala ng kaparusahan ng espada, para malaman ninyo na mayroong paghahatol."

 Chapter 20

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Zofar ang taga-Naaman, ² "Mabilis akong pinapasagot ng aking kaisipan dahil sa aking pag-aalala. ³ Nakarinig ako mula sa iyo ng isang pagsaway na nagpahiya sa akin, pero tinutugon ako ng espiritu na higit sa aking pang-unawa. ⁴ Hindi mo ba alam ang katotohanan na ito noong sinaunang panahon, nang nilagay ng Diyos ang tao sa lupa: ⁵ saglit lang ang katagumpayan ng masama, at ang kagalakan ng taong hindi naniniwala diyos ay hindi nagtatagal? ⁶ Bagaman umabot sa kalangitan ang tangkad niya, at umabot ang ulo niya sa kaulapan, ⁷ pero maglalaho ang taong iyon katulad ng kaniyang dumi; sasabihin ng mga nakakita sa kaniya, 'Nasaan siya?' ⁸ Lilipad siya palayo tulad ng panaginip at hindi na masusumpungan; itataboy siya palayo katulad ng pangitain sa gabi. ⁹ Hindi na siya

muling makikita ng mga mata na nakakita sa kaniya; hindi na siya muling makikita ng pinanggalingan niya.¹⁰ Hihingi ng kapatawaran ang mga anak niya sa mga dukha, ibabalik ng mga kamay niya ang kaniyang kayamanan.¹¹ Puno ng kasiglahan ang kaniyang mga buto, pero kasama niya itong hihiga sa kaniya sa alabok.¹² Bagaman matamis ang kasamaan sa kaniyang bibig, bagaman itinatago niya ito sa ilalim ng kaniyang dila,¹³ bagaman pinipigilan niya ito at hindi pinapakawalan pero pinapanatili pa rin ito sa kaniyang bibig—¹⁴ magiging mapait ang pagkain sa kaniyang bituka, magiging kamandag ito ng mga ahas sa loob niya.¹⁵ Nilulunok niya ang kaniyang mga kayamanan, pero isusuka niya ulit ito; palalabasin ito ng Diyos mula sa kaniyang tiyan.¹⁶ Sisipsipin niya ang kamandag ng mga ahas; papatayin siya ng dila ng ulupong.¹⁷ Hindi siya mabubuhay para magalak sa panonood ng mga ilog at dumadaloy na agos ng pulot at mantikilya.¹⁸ Pagbabayaran niya ang kaniyang mga pinaghirapan; hindi niya ito lulunukin; hindi siya magagalak sa kayamanan na nakuha niya.¹⁹ Dahil inapi niya at pinabayaan ang mga dukha; sapilitan niyang inagaw ang mga bahay na hindi niya itinayo.²⁰ Dahil hindi siya makahanap ng kasiyahan sa kaniyang sarili, hindi niya maliligtas ang kahit anong bagay na nagbibigay sa kaniya ng kaligayahan.²¹ Walang naiwang bagay ang hindi niya nilamon; kaya hindi magtatagal ang kaniyang kasaganaan.²² Sa kasaganaan ng kaniyang kayamanan siya ay mahuhulog sa kaguluhan; darating sa kaniya ang kamay ng lahat ng nasa kahirapan.²³ Kapag naghahanda na siyang magpakabusog, ibubuhos ng Diyos ang bagsik ng kaniyang poot sa taong iyon; papaulanin niya ito sa kaniya habang kumakain siya.²⁴ Bagaman tatakas ang taong iyon sa bakal na sandata, patatamaan siya ng isang tanso na pana.²⁵ Tatagos ang palaso mula sa likod niya; tunay nga, lalabas mula sa atay niya ang kumikinang na dulo nito; katakot-takot na mga bagay ang darating sa kaniya.²⁶ Nakalaan ang ganap na kadiliman para sa kaniyang mga kayamanan; lalamunin siya ng apoy na hindi naapula; lalamunin nito kung ano ang nalabi sa kaniyang tolda.²⁷ Ipapakita ng kalangitan ang kaniyang mga kasalanan, at babangon ang kalupaan laban sa kaniya bilang isang saksi.²⁸ Maglalaho ang kayamanan ng kaniyang bahay; aanurin ang kaniyang mga kalakal sa araw ng poot ng Diyos.²⁹ Ito ang bahagi ng masamang tao mula sa Diyos, ang pamana ng Diyos na nakalaan para sa kaniya."

Chapter 21

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job at sinabing, ² "Pakinggang mabuti ang aking sasabihin, at hayaan ninyong maging tulong ninyo ito sa akin. ³ Pagtiisan ako, at magsasalita rin ako; pagkatapos kong magsalita, ipagpatuloy ninyo ang inyong panlalait. ⁴ Para

sa akin, sa tao ba dapat ako magreklamo? Bakit hindi dapat ako mainip? ⁵ Tingnan ninyo ako at mabigla, at ilagay ninyo ang inyong mga kamay sa inyong mga bibig. ⁶ Kapag iniisp ko ang aking mga paghihirap, ako ay nababagabag, at nananaig ang takot sa aking laman. ⁷ Bakit patuloy pang nabubuhay ang masasamang tao, tumatanda, at umaangat ang antas sa buhay? ⁸ Natatatag ang mga kaapu-apuhan nila sa kanilang paningin, at natatatag ang kanilang mga anak sa harap ng kanilang mga mata. ⁹ Ligtas ang tahanan nila mula sa takot; kahit sa pamalo ng Diyos sa kanila. ¹⁰ Nanganganak ang kanilang mga toro, at hindi nabibigo ang mga ito; nanganganak ang kanilang mga baka at hindi namamatay ang guya nito dahil sa maagang pagkapanganak nito. ¹¹ Pinapalaya nila ang kanilang mga anak na parang mga kawan, at sumasayaw ang mga ito. ¹² Umaawit sila sa tamburin at alpa at nagagalak sa tugtog ng plauta. ¹³ Lumilipas ang mga araw nila sa kasaganaan, at tahimik silang bumababa sa sheol. ¹⁴ Sinasabi nila sa Diyos, 'Lumayo ka sa amin dahil wala kaming nais na malaman sa pamamaraan mo. ¹⁵ Sino ba ang Makapangyarihan, na dapat namin siyang sambahin? Anong kapakinabangan ang makukuha namin kung nagdasal kami sa kaniya?' ¹⁶ Tingnan ninyo, hindi ba nasa mga kamay nila ang kanilang kasaganaan? Wala akong gagawin sa payo ng masasamang tao. ¹⁷ Gaano kadalas pinapatay ang ilawan ng masasamang tao, o dumadating ang kapahamakan sa kanila? Gaano kadalas kinakalat ng Diyos ang kalungkutan sa kanila dahil sa kaniyang galit? ¹⁸ Gaano sila kadalas nagiging katulad ng putol na halaman sa hangin o tulad ng ipa na tinatangay ng bagyo? ¹⁹ Sinasabi ninyo, 'Nilalaan ng Diyos ang kasalanan ng tao para pagbayaran ng kaniyang mga anak'. Hayaan mo siyang pagbayaran ito mismo, para malaman niya kung ano ang kasalanan niya. ²⁰ Hayaan mong makita ng kaniyang mga mata ang sarili niyang pagkawasak, at hayaan mong inumin niya ang poot ng Makapangyarihan. ²¹ Dahil ano ang pakialam niya sa kaniyang pamilya kapag naputol na ang kaniyang mga araw? ²² Mayroon bang makapagtuturo ng kaalaman sa Diyos dahil siya ang humahatol kahit ng mga nasa nakatataas? ²³ Namamatay ang isang tao habang malakas pa siya, nang payapa at panatag. ²⁴ Puno ang katawan niya ng gatas, at matibay ang kaniyang mga buto at nasa mabuting kalagayan. ²⁵ Ang iba naman ay namamatay nang may kapaitan sa kaniyang kaluluwa, ang siyang hindi pa nakararanas ng kahit anong mabuti. ²⁶ Pareho silang nahihiga sa alikabok; pareho silang binabalutan ng mga uod. ²⁷ Tingnan ninyo, alam ko ang nasa isip ninyo, alam ko ang mga paraan kung paano ninyo ako nais hamakin. ²⁸ Dahil sinasabi ninyo, 'Nasaan na ngayon ang tahanan ng prinsipal? Nasaan na ang tolda na

minsang pinapamahayan ng masama?' ²⁹ Hindi ninyo pa ba tinatanong ang mga manlalakbay? Hindi ninyo ba alam ang katibayan na kaya nilang sabihin, ³⁰ na ang masamang tao ay iniingatan mula sa araw ng kapahamakan, at nilalayo siya mula sa araw ng poot? ³¹ Sino ang hahatol sa kaniya nang harapan dahil sa masasama niyang pamamaraan? Sino ang maghihiganti sa kaniya dahil sa kaniyang mga ginawa? ³² Pero ililibing siya; babantayan ng mga tao ang kaniyang puntod. ³³ Magiging matamis sa kaniya ang mga tipak ng lambak; susundan siya ng lahat ng mga tao, dahil hindi mabilang ang tao na nauna sa kaniya. ³⁴ Paano ninyo ako ngayon aaliwin sa pamamagitan ng walang kabuluhan, dahil walang mabuti sa mga sagot ninyo kung hindi puro kasinungalingan?"

Chapter 22

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Elifaz ang taga-Teman at sinabing, ² "Magiging kagamit-gamit ba ang tao sa Diyos? Magiging kagamit-gamit ba ang matalino sa kaniya? ³ Kasiyahan ba para sa Makapangyarihan kung ikaw ay matuwid? Kapakinabangan ba para sa kaniya kung ginawa mong tuwid ang iyong pamamaraan? ⁴ Dahil ba sa iyong paggalang para sa kaniya kaya ka niya sinasaway at dinadala sa paghuhukom? ⁵ Hindi ba napakatindi ng kasamaan mo? Wala bang katapusan ang mga kasalanan mo? ⁶ Dahil naningil ka ng pangseguridad mula sa kapatid mong lalaki nang walang dahilan; hinubaran mo ang isang tao. ⁷ Hindi mo binigyan ng tubig na maiinom ang mga nanghihina; nagdamot ka ng tinapay mula sa mga nagugutom ⁸ bagaman ikaw, isang makapangyarihan, ay nagmamay-ari ng mundo, bagaman ikaw, na taong pinaparangalan, ay namumuhay dito. ⁹ Pinaalis mo ang mga balo nang walang dala; nabali ang mga bisig ng mga walang ama. ¹⁰ Kaya, nakapaligid sa iyo ang mga patibong, at binabagabag ka ng hindi inaasahang mga takot. ¹¹ Mayroong kadiliman, para hindi ka makakita; binabalutan ka ng kasaganaan ng mga tubig. ¹² Hindi ba't nasa kalangitan ang Diyos? Pagmasdan mo ang taas ng mga tala, napakataas nila! ¹³ Sinasabi mo, 'Ano bang alam ng Diyos? Kaya ba niyang humatol sa makapal na kadiliman? ¹⁴ Binabalutan siya ng makapal na mga ulap, para hindi niya tayo makita; lumalakad siya sa ibabaw ng arko ng langit.' ¹⁵ Papanatilihin mo ba ang dating daan kung saan lumakad ang masamang mga tao— ¹⁶ ang mga dinampot palayo sa panahon nila, ang mga tinangay ang pundasyon katulad ng ilog, ¹⁷ ang mga nagsabi sa Diyos, 'Lumayo ka sa amin'; ang mga nagsabing, 'Ano ba ang kayang gawin ng Makapangyarihan sa atin?' ¹⁸ Pero pinuno niya ang kanilang mga tahanan ng mabubuting bagay; malayo sa akin ang mga balak ng mga masama. ¹⁹ Nakikita ang kanilang kapalaran ng mga taong tuwid at nagagalak; pinagtatawanan sila ng

mga taong walang sala para hamakin.²⁰ Sinasabi nila, 'Siguradong pinuputol ang mga tumayo laban sa atin; tinupok ng apoy ang kanilang mga pagmamay-ari.²¹ Ngayon, sumang-ayon ka sa Diyos at makipagpayapaan sa kaniya; sa ganoong paraan, darating sa iyo ang kabutihan.²² Pakiusap, tanggapin mo ang tagubilin mula sa kaniyang bibig; ingatan mo ang kaniyang mga salita sa iyong puso.²³ Kung babalik ka sa Makapangyarihan, kung itataboy mo ang hindi makatuwiran mula sa iyong mga tolda, maitatatag ka.²⁴ Ilatag mo ang iyong mga kayamanan sa alikabok, ang ginto ng Ofir sa gitna ng mga bato ng batis,²⁵ at ang Makapangyarihan ang iyong magiging kayamanan at mahalagang pilak sa iyo.²⁶ Dahil sa ganoon masisiyahan ka sa Makapangyarihan; itataas mo ang iyong mukha sa Diyos.²⁷ Mananalangin ka sa kaniya, at diringgin ka niya; tutuparin mo ang iyong mga pangako sa kaniya.²⁸ Mag-uutos ka rin ng kahit ano, at pagtitibayin ito para sa iyo; magliliwanag ang ilaw sa iyong daan.²⁹ Binababa ng Diyos ang mga mapagmataas, nililigtas niya ang mga nakababa ang mga mata.³⁰ Ililigtas niya ang taong walang sala; maliligtas ka sa pamamagitan ng kalinisan ng iyong mga kamay."

Chapter 23

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job at sinabi, ² "Kahit ngayon ay mapait ang aking dinadaing; mas mabigat ang aking paghihirap kaysa sa aking paghihinagpis. ³ O, sana alam ko kung saan ko siya matatagpuan! O, sana makalapit ako sa kinaroroonan niya! ⁴ Ilalatag ko sa kaniyang harapan ang aking kaso at pupunuin ang aking bibig ng pangangatwiran. ⁵ Matututunan ko ang mga salita na isasagot niya at mauunawaan ko ang sasabihin niya sa akin. ⁶ Makikipagtalo ba siya laban sa akin sa kadakilaan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan? Hindi, pakikinggan niya ako. ⁷ Doon maaaring makipagtalo sa kaniya ang taong matuwid. Sa ganitong paraan mapapawalang-sala ako magpakailanman ng aking hukom. ⁸ Tingnan ninyo, pumupunta ako pasilangan, pero wala siya roon, at pumupunta ako pakanluran, pero hindi ko siya maramdaman. ⁹ Sa hilaga, kung saan siya gumagawa, pero hindi ko siya makita, at sa timog, kung saan niya tinatago ang kaniyang sarili para hindi ko siya makita. ¹⁰ Pero alam niya ang daanan na aking tinatahak; kapag sinubukan na niya ako, lilitaw ako tulad ng ginto. ¹¹ Nanindigan ang aking mga paa sa kaniyang mga yapak; pinanatili ko ang pamamaraan niya at hindi lumihis. ¹² Hindi ko tinalikuran ang mga kautusan ng kaniyang mga labi; iningatan ko sa aking puso ang mga salita ng kaniyang bibig. ¹³ Pero kakaiba siya, sino ang kayang magpatalikod sa kaniya? Kung ano ang ninanais niya, ginagawa niya. ¹⁴ Dahil isinasakatuparan niya

ang mga atas niya laban sa akin; marami ang mga tulad nito.¹⁵ Kaya, natatakot ako sa kaniyang presensiya; kapag iniisip ko siya, natatakot ako sa kaniya.¹⁶ Dahil pinahina ng Diyos ang aking puso; sinindak ako ng Makapangyarihan.¹⁷ Hindi dahil sa pinutol ako ng kadiliman, ni tinatakpan ng makapal na kadiliman ang aking mukha.

Chapter 24

¹ Bakit hindi tinakda ng Makapangyarihan ang panahon ng paghahatol sa masasamang tao? Bakit hindi nakikita ng mga tapat sa Diyos ang paparating na panahon ng kaniyang paghuhukom?² Mayroong mga masasama na tinatanggal ang mga hangganan ng tagamarka; mayroong mga masasama na pilit kinukuha ang mga kawan at nilalagay sa sarili nilang mga pastulan.³ Tinataboy nila ang alagang asno ng mga taong walang ama; kinukuha nila ang kapong baka ng balo bilang kasiguraduhan.⁴ Pinapalayas nila ang mga nangangailangan sa kanilang dinaraan; tinatago ng mga mahihirap sa mundo ang sarili nila mula sa kanila.⁵ Tingnan ninyo, pumupunta ang mga mahihirap na ito sa kanilang trabaho gaya ng mga ligaw na asno sa ilang, maingat na naghahanap ng pagkain; marahil pagkakalooban sila ng pagkain ng Araba para sa kanilang mga anak.⁶ Umaani sa gabi ang mga mahihirap sa palayan ng ibang tao; namumulot sila ng mga ubas mula sa inani ng mga masasama.⁷ Buong gabi silang hubad na nakahiga nang walang damit; wala silang panakip sa lamig.⁸ Basa sila ng mga ambon ng mga bundok; nahihiga sila sa tabi ng malalaking bato dahil wala silang masisilungan.⁹ Mayroong masasama na kinukuha ang mga ulila mula sa dibdib ng kanilang ina, at masasamang tao na kinukuha ang mga bata bilang kasiguraduhan mula sa mga mahihirap.¹⁰ Pero naglilibot ang mga mahihirap nang walang damit; bagaman sila ay nagugutom, dinadala nila ang bungkos ng mga butil ng iba.¹¹ Gumagawa ng langis ang mga mahihirap sa loob ng mga pader ng masasama. Tinatapakan nila ang pampiga ng ubas ng masasama, pero sila mismo ay nagdudusa ng kauhawan.¹² Dumadaing ang mga tao sa lungsod, umiiyak ang mga sugatan, pero hindi pinapansin ng Diyos ang kanilang mga panalangin.¹³ Ang ilan sa masasama ay naghihimagsik laban sa liwanag; hindi nila alam ang pamamaraan nito, ni nagpapatuloy sa daan nito.¹⁴ Bumabangon ang mamamatay-tao kasabay ng liwanag; pinapatay niya ang mahihirap at nangangailangan; sa gabi ay tulad siya ng magnanakaw.¹⁵ Gayundin, inaabangan ng mata ng nakikiapid ang takipsilim, sinasabi niya, 'Walang mata ang makakakita sa akin'. Tinatago niya ang kaniyang mukha.¹⁶ Sa kadiliman ay nagbubungkal sa loob ng bahay ang mga masasama; pero kinukulong nila ang kanilang sarili sa araw; wala silang pakialam sa liwanag.¹⁷

Dahil ang umaga para sa kanilang lahat ay gaya ng makapal na kadiliman; maginhawa sila sa mga katakot-takot na mga bagay sa makapal na kadiliman.¹⁸ Pero, mabilis silang lumilipas gaya ng bula sa ibabaw ng mga tubig; may sumpa ang bahagi ng kanilang lupa; walang nagtatrabaho sa kanilang ubasan.¹⁹ Tinutupok ng tagtuyot at init ang tubig ng niyebe; gayundin nilalamon ng sheol ang mga nagkasala.²⁰ Makakalimutan siya ng sinapupunang nagdala sa kaniya; matamis siyang kakainin ng mga uod, hindi na siya maaalala magpakailanman; sa ganitong paraan, mababali ang kasamaan gaya ng puno.²¹ Nilalamon ng masama ang mga baog na babae na kailanman ay hindi nanganak; wala siyang ginagawang mabuti sa balo.²² Pero tinatangay ng Diyos ang makapangyarihang mga tao sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan; bumabangon siya at hindi pinalalakas ang kanilang buhay.²³ Hinahayaan ng Diyos na isipin nila na ligtas sila, at masaya sila roon, pero ang mata niya ay nasa kanilang mga kinikilos.²⁴ Tinatanghal ang mga taong ito; pero, sa ilang sandali lamang, maglalaho sila; tunay nga, ibababa sila; titipunin sila gaya ng ilan; mapuputol sila gaya ng dulo ng butil ng palay.²⁵ Kung hindi ito totoo, sino ang makapagpapatunay na sinungaling ako; sino ang makapagpapawalang-bisa ng aking mga salita?"

Chapter 25

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Bildad ang Suhita at sinabi, ² "Nasa kaniya ang kapangyarihan at takot; nagtatakda siya ng kaayusan sa kaniyang mga matataas na lugar sa langit. ³ May katapusan ba sa bilang ng kaniyang mga hukbo? Kanino ba hindi sumisikat ang kaniyang liwanag? ⁴ Kung gayon, paano magiging matuwid ang tao sa Diyos? Paano ba magiging malinis, katanggap-tanggap sa kaniya, siya na ipinanganak ng isang babae? ⁵ Masdan mo, kahit na ang buwan ay walang liwanag sa kaniya; sa kaniyang paningin, ang mga bituin ay hindi dalisay. ⁶ Gaano pa kaya ang tao, na isa lamang uod -- isang anak ng tao, na isang uod!"

Chapter 26

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job at sinabi, ² Ganoon mo natulungan ang isang walang kapangyarihan! Ganoon mo iniligtas ang bisig na walang kalakasan! ³ Ganoon mo pinayuhan ang isang walang karunungan at ipinahayag sa kaniya ang tamang kaalaman! ⁴ Kaninong tulong ang tinutukoy mo? Kaninong espiritu ang lumabas mula sa iyo? ⁵ Tumugon si Bildad, "Ang mga namatay, ang mga kaluluwa, ay nanginginig, ang mga naninirahan sa ilalim ng karagatan. ⁶ Hubad ang Sheol sa harap ng Diyos; mismong ang pagkawasak ay walang panakip laban sa kaniya. ⁷ Inuunat niya ang hilaga sa walang laman na kalawakan at ibinibitin ang daigdig sa

gitna ng kawalan.⁸ Binibigkis niya ang mga tubig sa kaniyang mga makapal na ulap, pero hindi sumasabog ang mga ulap sa ilalim nila.⁹ Tinatakpan niya ang mukha ng buwan at inilalatag dito ang kaniyang mga ulap.¹⁰ Umukit siya ng isang pabilog na hangganan sa ibabaw ng mga tubig bilang guhit sa pagitan ng liwanag at kadiliman.¹¹ Nanginginig ang mga haligi ng langit at nabibigla sa kaniyang pagsasaway.¹² Pinakalma niya ang dagat sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan; sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pang-unawa, winasak niya si Rahab.¹³ Sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang hininga, pinagliwanag niya ang kalangitan mula sa mga bagyo; ang mga kalangitan ay pinagliwanag mula sa mga bagyo; sinaksak ng kaniyang kamay ang tumatakas na ahas.¹⁴ Tingnan mo, ang mga ito ay mga palawit lamang ng kaniyang mga pamamaraan; kay hinang bulong ang naririing natin mula sa kaniya! Sino ang makakaunawa sa kulog ng kaniyang kapangyarihan?

Chapter 27

¹ Muling nagsalita si Job at sinabi, ² Habang nabubuhay ang Diyos, na siyang nag-alis ng aking katarungan, ang Makapangyarihan, na may gawa ng kapaitan ko sa aking buhay, ³ na habang nasa akin pa ang aking buhay at ang hininga mula sa Diyos ay nasa mga butas ng aking ilog, ⁴ tunay nga hindi magsasalita ng hindi matuwid ang aking mga labi, ni magsasalita ng panlilinlang ang aking dila. ⁵ Hinding-hindi ko matatanggap na kayo ay tama; hanggang mamatay ako, hindi ko kailanman itatanggi ang aking dangal. ⁶ Pinaninindigan ko ang aking pagkamatuwid at hindi ko ito bibitiwan; hindi ako susumbatan ng aking mga isipan habang ako ay nabubuhay. ⁷ Hayaang ang aking kaaway ay maging tulad ng isang masamang tao; hayaang ang lumalaban sa akin ay maging tulad ng isang makasalanang tao. ⁸ Para saan ang pag-asa ng isang taong walang diyos kapag kinitil siya ng Diyos, kapag kinuha ng Diyos ang kaniyang buhay? ⁹ Maririnig ba ng Diyos ang kaniyang iyak kapag dumating ang kaguluhan sa kaniya? ¹⁰ Kaluluguran ba niya ang Makapangyarihan at tatawag sa Diyos sa lahat ng oras? ¹¹ Ituturo ko sa inyo ang tungkol sa kamay ng Diyos; hindi ko itatago ang mga isipan ng Makapangyarihan. ¹² Tingnan ninyo, kayong lahat mismo ang nakakita nito; kung gayon bakit ninyo sinabi ang lahat ng mga walang katuturan na ito? ¹³ Ito ang kapalaran na itatakda ng Diyos para sa isang masamang tao, ang pamana na tinatanggap ng nang-aapi mula sa Makapangyarihan: ¹⁴ Kapag dumami ang kaniyang mga anak, ito ay para sa tabak; ang kaniyang mga anak ay hindi kailanman magkakaroon ng sapat na pagkain. ¹⁵ Ang mga mananatiling buhay ay ililibing ng salot, at ang kanilang mga biyuda ay hindi magluluksa para sa kanila. ¹⁶ Kahit na ang masamang tao ay nagtatambak ng pilak na parang alikabok, at

nagtatamabk ng kasuotan na parang luwad,¹⁷ maaaring magyambak siya ng kasuotan, pero isusuot ito ng mga matutuwid na tao, at paghahati-hatian ng mga inosenteng tao ang pilak.¹⁸ Tinatayo niya ang kaniyang bahay tulad ng isang gagamba, tulad ng isang kubo na ginagawa ng isang bantay.¹⁹ Mayaman siyang humihiga sa kama, pero hindi niya laging gagawin ito; imumulat niya ang kaniyang mga mata, at lahat ng bagay ay wala na.²⁰ Inaabutan siya ng mga malalaking takot tulad ng tubig sa baha; tinatangay siya ng isang bagyo sa gabi.²¹ Tinatangay siya ng hanging silangan, at siya ay nawawala; tinatangay siya nito mula sa kaniyang lugar.²² Binabayo siya nito nang walang humpay; sinisikap niyang tumakas mula sa mga kamay nito.²³ Ipinapalakpak nito ang kaniyang mga kamay sa kaniya sa pangungutya; sinasagitsit siya nito mula sa kaniyang lugar.

Chapter 28

¹ Tiyak na mayroong isang mina ng pilak, isang lugar kung saan dinadalisa nila ang ginto.² Hinuhukay ang bakal mula sa lupa; tinutunaw ang tanso mula sa bato.³ Nagtatakda ang tao ng wakas sa kadiliman at hinahanap sa pinakamalayong hangganan, ang mga bato sa karimlan at makapal na kadiliman.⁴ Gumagawa siya ng isang hukay pangminahan malayo sa kung saan naninirahan ang mga tao, mga lugar na nalimutan ng kaninumang paa. Naglalambitin siya malayo sa ibang mga tao; pabalik-balik na umiindayog.⁵ Tungkol sa lupa, mula kung saan nanggagaling ang tinapay, tinutupok ito sa ilalim na parang ng apoy.⁶ Ang mga bato nito ay ang lugar kung saan matatagpuan ang mga safiro, at ang alabok nito ay naglalaman ng ginto.⁷ Walang ibong mahuhuli ang nakakaalam ng landas patungo rito, ni nakita ito ng mata ng palkon.⁸ Hindi pa nalalakaran ang ganitong landas ng mga mapagmalaking hayop, ni dumaan na doon ang mabangis na leon.⁹ Ipinapatong ng isang tao ang kaniyang kamay sa matigas na bato; itinataob niya ang mga bundok sa kanilang mga ugat.¹⁰ Bumubutas siya ng mga lagusan sa mga bato; nakikita ng kaniyang mata ang bawat mahahalagang bagay doon.¹¹ Ginagapos niya ang mga batis para hindi sila umaagos; anumang nakatago roon kaniyang dinadala sa liwanag.¹² Saan kaya matatagpuan ang karunungan? Saan kaya ang lugar ng pang-unawa?¹³ Hindi alam ng tao ang halaga nito; ni hindi ito natatagpuan sa lupain ng mga buhay.¹⁴ Sinasabi ng malalim na mga tubig sa ilalim ng lupa, "Wala ito sa akin"; Sinasabi ng karagatan, "Wala ito sa akin."¹⁵ Hindi ito matatamo kapalit ng ginto; ni hindi matitimbang ang pilak bilang presyo nito.¹⁶ Hindi ito matutumbasan ng ginto ng Ofir, ng mahalagang oniks o safiro.¹⁷ Ang halaga nito ay hindi matutumbasan ng ginto at kristal; ni hindi ito maipagpapalit sa mga alahas ng mainam na ginto.¹⁸ Hindi karapat-dapat

banggitin ang koral o haspe; tunay nga, ang presyo ng karunungan ay higit kaysa sa mga rubi. ¹⁹ Hindi ito matutumbasan ng topaz ng Etiopia; ni hindi ito mapapahalagahan sa purong ginto. ²⁰ Kung gayon, saan nga nagmumula ang karunungan? Saan ang lugar ng pang-unawa? ²¹ Natatago ang karunungan mula sa mga mata ng lahat ng mga buhay na bagay at pinanatiling nakatago mula sa mga ibon ng mga kalangitan. ²² Sinasabi ng Pagkawasak at Kamatayan, 'Isa lamang sabi-sabi tungkol dito ang narinig ng aming mga tainga.' ²³ Nauunawaan ng Diyos ang landas patungo rito; Alam niya ang lugar nito. ²⁴ Dahil tumitingin siya hanggang sa mga pinakadulo ng daigdig at nakikita lahat ng nasa ilalim ng mga kalangitan. ²⁵ Sa nakaraan, ginawa niya ang pwersa ng hangin at binaha-bahagi ang mga tubig ayon sa sukat. ²⁶ Gumawa siya ng isang kautusan para sa ulan at isang landas para sa kidlat ng kulog. ²⁷ Pagkatapos nakita niya ang karunungan at ipinahayag ito; tunay nga, itinatag niya ito at sinuri niya ito. ²⁸ Sa mga tao sinabi niya, 'Tingnan ninyo, ang takot sa Panginoon -- iyan ang karunungan; ang lumayo sa kasamaan ay pang-unawa.'

Chapter 29

¹ Muling nagsalita si Job at sinabi, ² " O, na ako ay parang noong mga nakalipas na mga buwan nang pinapangalagaan ako ng Diyos, ³ nang lumiwanag ang kaniyang ilawan sa aking ulo, at nang lumakad ako sa kadilimang ginagabayan ng kaniyang liwanag. ⁴ O, kung katulad lang sana ako noong nasa kahinugan pa ng aking mga araw nang ang pagkakaibigan ng Diyos ay nasa aking tolda, ⁵ nang kapiling ko pa ang Makapangyarihan, at ang aking mga anak ay nakapaligid sa akin, ⁶ nang ang aking landas ay umaapaw sa gatas, at ibinubuhos sa akin ng bato ang mga batis ng langis! ⁷ Nang lumabas ako patungo sa tarangkahan ng lungsod, nang naupo ako sa aking lugar sa plasa, ⁸ natanaw ako ng mga kabataang lalaki at pinanatili ang kanilang distansya mula sa akin bilang tanda ng paggalang, at ang mga matatanda ay tumindig at tumayo para sa akin. ⁹ Dati ay itinitigil ng mga prinsipe ang kanilang usapan kapag dumadating ako; tinatakpan nila ng kanilang kamay ang kanilang mga bibig. ¹⁰ Tumahimik ang mga boses ng mga maharlilka, at kumapit ang kanilang dila sa bubong ng kanilang mga bibig. ¹¹ Dahil matapos akong marinig ng kanilang mga tainga, pagpapalain nila ako; matapos akong makita ng kanilang mga mata, nagpapatotoo sila at sumasang-ayon sa akin ¹² dahil dati ay sinasagip ko ang taong mahirap na sumisigaw, pati na ang lahat ng mga walang ama, na walang sinumang tutulong sa kaniya. ¹³ Ang pagpapala ng taong malapit nang masawi ay dumarating sa akin; dinulot kong kumanta ang puso ng biyuda dahil sa kagalakan. ¹⁴ Sinuot ko

ang katuwiran, at dinamitan ako nito; ang katarungan ko ay tulad ng isang kasuotan at isang turban. ¹⁵ Naging mga mata ako ng mga bulag; naging mga paa ako ng mga pilay. ¹⁶ Naging isang ama ako ng mga nangangailangan; sinusuri ko ang kaso kahit na ng isang hindi ko kilala. ¹⁷ Binasag ko ang mga panga ng masama; hinalbot ko ang biktima mula sa pagitan ng kaniyang mga ngipin. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ko, "Mamamatay ako sa aking pugad; pararamihin ko ang aking mga araw tulad ng mga butil ng buhangin. ¹⁹ Umaabot ang aking mga ugat sa mga tubig, at nasa mga sanga ko ang hamog buong gabi. ²⁰ Ang parangal sa akin ay laging sariwa, at ang pana ng aking kalakasan ay laging bago sa aking kamay; ²¹ Sa akin nakinig ang mga tao; hinintay nila ako; nanatili silang tahimik para marinig ang aking payo. ²² Matapos kong sabihin ang aking mga salita, hindi na sila muling nagsalita; ang aking pananalita ay pumatak sa kanila tulad ng tubig. ²³ Lagi nila akong hinihintay na parang paghintay nila sa ulan; ibinuka nila nang malaki ang kanilang bibig para inumin ang aking mga salita, gaya ng ginagawa nila para sa ulan sa panahon ng tag-araw. ²⁴ Ngumiti ako sa kanila nang hindi nila ito inasahan; hindi nila tinanggihan ang liwanag ng aking mukha. ²⁵ Pinili ko ang kanilang landas at umupo bilang kanilang hepe; namuhay akong tulad ng isang hari sa kaniyang hukbo, tulad ng isang umaaliw sa mga taong nagdadalamhati sa isang libing.

Chapter 30

¹ Ngayon ang mga mas nakababata sa akin ay walang maidulot kundi pangungnutya sa akin - ang mga kabataang lalaking ito na ang mga ama ay gusto kong tanggihang magtrabaho katabi ng mga aso sa aking kawan. ² Tunay nga, ang lakas ng mga kamay ng kanilang mga ama - paano nito ako matutulungan - mga lalaki na kung saan ang lakas ng kanilang kaganapan sa gulang ay naglaho na? ³ Sila ay mga payat dahil sa kahirapan at kagutuman, ngumangatngat sila sa tuyong lupa sa kadiliman ng ilang at kapanglawan. ⁴ Namitas sila ng halaman ng soltwot at mga dahon ng palumpong; ang mga ugat ng puno ng tambo ang kanilang pagkain. ⁵ Pinalayas sila mula sa mga tao na sumigaw sa kanila na parang isang tao na sinisigawan ang isang magnanakaw. ⁶ Kaya kinailangan nilang manirahan sa ilog lambak, sa mga lungga ng lupa at ng mga bato. ⁷ Sa mga palumpong, umungal sila tulad ng mga asno; sa ilalim ng mga palumpong nagtitipon-tipon sila. ⁸ Sila ay mga inapo ng mga hangal; tunay nga, na walang kwentang mga tao; pinalayas sila sa lupain sa pamamagitan ng mga pamalo. ⁹ Pero ngayon, para sa kanilang mga anak, naging paksa ako ng isang kanta ng pangungutya; tunay nga, naging isang katatawanan ako sa kanila. ¹⁰ Kinasusuklaman nila ako at hindi lumalapit sa akin; hindi sila nag-aatubiling

dumura sa aking mukha.¹¹ Dahil tinanggal ng Diyos ang lubid ng aking pana at pinahirapan ako, kaya sa harapan ko ay nawawala ang lahat ng pagpipigil sa sarili ng mga taong ito.¹² Sa aking kanang kamay naghimagsik ang magulong pulutong ng mga tao; itinaboy nila ako at itinambak laban sa akin ang kanilang punso ng paglusob.¹³ Sinisira nila ang aking landas; Itinutulak nila ang kapahamakan para sa akin, mga lalaki na walang sinumang makapipigil.¹⁴ Sinasalakay nila ako tulad ng isang hukbo sa pamamagitan ng isang malaking butas sa pader ng lungsod; sa gitna ng pagkawasak gumulong sila sa akin.¹⁵ Nilukuban ako ng malaking takot; itinaboy ang aking karangalan na parang ng hangin; naglaho ang aking kasaganaan na parang isang ulap.¹⁶ Ngayon ang buhay ko ay ibinubuhos mula sa akin. Hinawakan ako ng maraming araw ng pagdurusa.¹⁷ Sa gabi sinasaksak ang aking mga buto sa loob ng aking katawan; ang mga sakit na nagpapahirap sa akin ay walang kapahingahan.¹⁸ Hinablot ng malakas na pwersa ng Diyos ang aking kasuotan; binalutan ako nito tulad ng kwelyo ng aking tunika.¹⁹ Inihagis niya ako sa putik; Naging tulad ako ng alabok at mga abo.²⁰ Umiiyak ako sa iyo, Diyos, pero hindi mo ako sinasagot; tumatayo ako pero tinitingnan mo lang ako.²¹ Nagbago ka na at naging malupit sa akin; sa kapangyarihan ng iyong kamay ay pinapahirapan mo ako.²² Itinaas mo ako sa hangin at dinulot na tangayin ako nito; tinutunaw mo ako sa bagyo.²³ Dahil alam kong dadalhin mo ako sa kamatayan, sa bahay na nakatadhana para sa lahat ng mga buhay na bagay.²⁴ Pero, wala bang umaabot ng kaniyang kamay para humingi ng tulong kapag siya ay bumabagsak? Wala bang nasa kaguluhan na nagmakaawa para sa tulong?²⁵ Hindi ba ako umiyak para sa kaniya na nasa kaguluhan? Hindi ba ako nagdalamhati para sa taong nangangailangan?²⁶ Nang naghanap ako ng kabutihan, ang dumating ay kasamaan; nang ako ay naghintay para sa liwanag, sa halip ay dumating ang kadiliman.²⁷ Naguguluhan ang aking puso at hindi nagpapahinga; mga araw ng dalamhati ang dumating sa akin.²⁸ Patuloy na nangingitim ang aking balat hindi dahil sa araw; tumatayo ako sa kapulungan at humihingi ng tulong.²⁹ Ako ay kapatid ng asong gubat, isang kasama ng mga ostrich.³⁰ Maitim ang aking balat at natutuklap; nasunog sa init ang aking mga buto.³¹ Kaya ang aking alpa ay nakatono para sa mga kanta ng pagluluksa, ang aking plauta para sa pagkanta ng mga nananaghoy.

Chapter 31

¹ Gumawa ako ng tipan sa aking mga mata; paano kaya ako makakatingin nang may pagnanasa sa isang birhen? ² Dahil ano ang gantimpala mula sa Diyos sa itaas, ang mana mula sa Makapangyarihan na nasa itaas? ³ Dati ay iniisip ko na ang kalamidad

ay para sa mga makasalanang, na ang kapahamakan ay para sa mga gumagawa ng kasamaan.⁴ Hindi ba nakikita ng Diyos ang aking mga pamamaraan at binibilang ang lahat ng aking mga hakbang?⁵ Kung ako ay lumakad nang may kasinungalingan, kung ang paa ko ay nagmadali patungo sa panlilinlang,⁶ (hayaang ako ay timbangin sa isang parehas na timbangan para malaman ng Diyos ang aking integridad).⁷ Kung nalihis mula sa tamang daan ang aking hakbang, kung sumunod ang aking puso sa aking mga mata, kung may anumang bahid ng karumihan ang dumikit sa aking mga kamay,⁸ kung gayon hayaang maghasik ako at hayaang ang iba ang kumain; tunay nga, hayaang bunutin ang ani mula sa aking bukid.⁹ Kung naakit ang aking puso sa ibang babae, kung ako ay naghintay sa pinto ng aking kapwa para sa kaniyang asawang babae,¹⁰ kung gayon hayaang gumiling ng butil ang aking asawa para sa ibang lalaki, at hayaang sumiping ang ibang mga lalaki sa kaniya.¹¹ Dahil iyon ay magiging kakila-kilabot na krimen; tunay nga, iyon ay magiging isang krimen na parurusahan ng mga hukom.¹² Dahil iyon ay isang apoy na sumusunog sa lahat ng bagay para sa sheol at susunugin niyon ang lahat ng aking mga ani.¹³ Kung hindi ko pinansin ang pagsamo para sa katarungan mula sa aking lalaki o babaeng lingkod nang sila ay nakipagtalo sa akin,¹⁴ ano kung ganoon ang gagawin ko kapag tumayo ang Diyos para akusahan ako? Kapag dumating siya para husgahan ako, paano ko siya sasagutin?¹⁵ Hindi ba't ginawa rin sila ng siyang gumawa sa akin sa sinapupunan? Hindi ba't pareho ang nag-iisa na bumuo sa ating lahat sa sinapupunan?¹⁶ Kung ipinagkait ko ang mga ninanais ng mga mahihirap, o kung idinulot ko na lumabo ang mga mata ng mga biyuda dahil sa pag-iyak,¹⁷ o kung kinain kong mag-isa ang aking pagkain at hindi pinayagang kumain din nito ang mga walang ama -¹⁸ (sa halip, mula sa aking pagkabata ang ulila ay lumaki kasama ko parang sa isang ama, at ginabayan ko ang kaniyang ina, isang biyuda, mula sa sinapupunan ng sarili kong ina) --¹⁹ kung nakita ko ang sinuman na namatay dahil sa kakulangan ng pananamit, o kung nakita ko ang isang nangangailangang tao na walang pananamit;²⁰ o kung hindi ako binasbasan ng kaniyang puso dahil hindi siya nainitan ng balahibo ng aking tupa,²¹ kung iniamba ko ang aking kamay laban sa mga taong walang ama dahil nakita ko ang pagsuporta para sa akin sa tarangkahan ng lungsod --²² kung ganoon hayaang malaglag ang aking balikat mula sa paypay, at hayaang ang bisig ko ay mabali mula sa hugpungan.²³ Dahil ang sakuna mula sa Diyos ay magiging malaking takot sa akin; dahil sa kaniyang kamahalan, hindi ko kayang gawin ang mga bagay na ito.²⁴ Kung ginawa kong aking pag-asa ang ginto, at kung sinabi ko sa mainam na ginto, 'Sa iyo ako may tiwala;'²⁵ Kung ako ay nagalak dahil labis ang aking kayamanan, dahil kinuha ng

aking kamay ang maraming pag-aari; ²⁶ kung nakita ko ang araw nang ito ay lumiwanag, o ang buwan na naglalakad sa kaniyang kaliwanagan, ²⁷ at kung lihim na naakit ang aking puso, kaya hinalikan ng aking bibig ang aking kamay sa pagsamba sa kanila - ²⁸ ito rin ay magiging isang krimen na paparusahan ng mga hukom, sapagkat ikakaila ko sana ang Diyos na nasa itaas. ²⁹ Kung nagalak ako sa pagkasira ng sinumang namumuhi sa akin at binati ang aking sarili nang inabutan siya ng sakuna -- ³⁰ (tunay nga, hindi ko pinayagan ang aking bibig na magkasala sa pamamagitan ng paghingi ng kaniyang buhay gamit ang isang sumpa) ³¹ kung hindi kailanman sinabi ng mga tao sa aking tolda, "Sino ang makakahanap ng isang hindi nabusog sa pagkain ni Job?" ³² (hindi kailanman kinailangan ng dayuhan na manatili sa lansangan; sa halip, lagi kong binubuksan ang aking mga pinto sa manlalakbay) ³³ kung, tulad ng sangkatauhan, itinago ko ang aking mga kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng pagtatago ng aking kasalanan sa loob ng aking tunika ³⁴ - dahil kinatakutan ko ang napakaraming tao, dahil lubha akong natakot sa paghamak ng mga pamilya, kung kaya't nanahimik ako at hindi lumabas ng aking bahay. ³⁵ O, kung mayroon lang sanang makikinig sa akin! Tingnan ninyo, narito ang aking lagda; hayaang sagutin ako ng Makapangyarihan! Kung nasa akin lang sana ang sakdal na isinulat ng aking kalaban! ³⁶ Tiyak na lantarang dadalhin ko ito sa aking balikat; isusuot ko ito nang tulad ng isang korona. ³⁷ Magpapahayag ako sa kaniya ng isang pagsusulit ng aking mga hakbang; gaya ng isang prinsipeng malakas ang loob, lalapitan ko siya. ³⁸ Kung sakaling sumigaw laban sa akin ang aking lupain, at ang mga daan ng araro nito ay sama-samang umiyak, ³⁹ kung kinain ko ang ani nito nang hindi ito binabayaran o naging dahilan na mamatay ang mga may-ari nito, ⁴⁰ kung ganoon hayaang tumubo ang mga tinik sa halip na trigo at damo sa halip na barley." Tapos na ang mga salita ni Job.

Chapter 32

¹ Kaya tumigil sa pagsagot kay Job ang tatlong mga lalaking ito dahil siya ay matuwid sa sarili niyang paningin. ² Pagkatapos sumiklab ang galit ni Elihu anak ni Baraquel, apo ni Bus ng pamilya ni Ram; sumiklab ito laban kay Job dahil binigyang katwiran niya ang kaniyang sarili sa halip na ang Diyos. ³ Sumiklab din ang galit ni Elihu laban sa tatlo niyang mga kaibigan dahil wala silang nahanap na sagot kay Job, gayunman hinatulan nila si Job ⁴ Ngayon naghintay si Elihu na makapagsalita kay Job dahil mas matanda sa kaniya ang tatlong ibang lalaki. ⁵ Pero, nang nakita ni Elihu na walang sagot sa bibig ng tatlong mga lalaking ito, sumiklab ang kaniyang galit. ⁶ Pagkatapos nagsalita si Elihu na anak ni Baraquel, apo ni Bus at sinabi, "Bata

pa ako, at kayo ay napakatanda na. Iyon ang kung bakit nagpigil ako at hindi nangahas na sabihin sa inyo ang aking palagay.⁷ Sinabi ko, "Ang haba ng mga araw ay dapat magsalita; ang maraming mga taon ay dapat magturo ng karunungan.⁸ Pero may espiritu sa isang tao; binibigyan siya ng pang-unawa ng hininga ng Makapangyarihan.⁹ Hindi lamang ang mga dakilang tao ang marunong, ni ang mga matatanda lamang ang nakakaunawa ng katarungan.¹⁰ Dahil dito sinasabi ko sa inyo, "Dinggin ninyo ako; Sasabihin ko rin sa inyo ang aking kaalaman."¹¹ Tingnan ninyo, naghintay ako para sa inyong mga salita; nakinig ako sa inyong mga pangangatuwiran habang iniisip ninyo tungkol sa ano ang sasabihin.¹² Tunay nga, nakinig akong mabuti sa inyo, pero, tingnan ninyo, wala isa man sa inyo ang makakumbinsi kay Job o makatugon sa kaniyang mga salita.¹³ Ingatan ninyong huwag sabihing, "Natagpuan namin ang karunungan! Kailangang daigin ng Diyos si Job; hindi ito magagawa ng tao lamang."¹⁴ Dahil hindi itinuon ni Job ang kaniyang mga salita laban sa akin, kaya hindi ko siya sasagutin gamit ang inyong mga salita.¹⁵ Hindi makaimik ang tatlong mga lalaking ito; hindi na nila masagot si Job; ni isang salita ay wala na silang masabi.¹⁶ Dapat ba akong maghintay dahil hindi sila nagsasalita, dahil nakatayo sila doon nang tahimik at hindi na sumasagot?¹⁷ Hindi, sasagot din ako sa aking panig; sasabihin ko rin sa kanila ang aking nalalaman.¹⁸ Puno ako ng mga salita; itinutulak ako ng espiritung nasa akin.¹⁹ Tingnan ninyo, ang aking dibdib ay tulad ng nangangasim na alak na walang singawan; tulad ng bagong mga sisidlan ng alak, handa nang pumutok.²⁰ Magsasalita ako para ako ay maginhawahan; ibubuka ko ang aking mga labi at sasagot.²¹ Hindi ako magpapakita ng pagtatangi; hindi rin ako magbibigay kaninuman ng titulo ng panggalang.²² Dahil hindi ko alam kung paano magbigay ng ganoong titulo; kung ginawa ko iyon, maaga akong kukunin ng aking Tagalikha.

Chapter 33

¹ Kaya ngayon Job, nagmamakaawa ako sa iyo, pakinggan ang aking sasabihin; makinig ka sa lahat ng aking mga salita.² Tingnan mo ngayon, binuksan ko ang aking bibig; nagsalita na ang aking dila sa aking bibig.³ Mga salita ko'y magsasabi ng pagkamatapat ng aking puso; kung ano ang alam ng aking mga labi, matapat silang magsasabi sa iyo.⁴ Ang Espiritu ng Diyos ang gumawa sa akin; ang hininga ng Makapangyarihan ang nagbigay buhay sa akin.⁵ Kung kaya mo, sagutin mo ako; ihanda mo ang iyong sasabihin sa harap ko at tumayo ka.⁶ Tingnan mo, matuwid din ako tulad mo sa paningin ng Diyos; hinulma din ako mula sa luwad.⁷ Tingnan mo, hindi ka matatakot sa akin; maging ang aking presensya ay hindi rin magiging

mabigat sa iyo. ⁸ Sa aking pandinig tiyak kang nagsalita; narinig ko ang tunog ng iyong mga salita na nagsasabi, ⁹ "Malinis ako at walang pagkakasala; ako ay inosente, at ako ay walang kasalanan. ¹⁰ Tingnan mo, naghanap ng pagkakataon ang Diyos na lusubin ako; tinuring niya akong kaaway. ¹¹ Ginapos niya ang aking mga paa sa mga kahoy na posas; tinitingnan niya lahat ng aking daraanan. ¹² Tingnan mo, sasagutin kita; nagkakamali ka sa pagsasabi nito, dahil ang Diyos ay mas higit kaysa sa tao. ¹³ Bakit ka nakikibaka sa kaniya? Hindi niya kailangan ipaliwanag ang lahat ng kaniyang mga ginagawa. ¹⁴ Minsan nang nagsalita ang Diyos - oo, dalawang beses, bagama't hindi ito napapansin ng tao. ¹⁵ Sa panaginip, sa pangitain sa gabi, kapag mahimbing na natulog ang mga tao ay dumating, sa pagkakatulog sa higaan - ¹⁶ pagkatapos binubuksan ng Diyos ang mga tainga ng tao, at tatakutin sila ng mga banta, ¹⁷ para hilahin sila mula sa kaniyang makasalanang mga layunin, at ilayo ang kayabangan sa kaniya. ¹⁸ Nilalayo ng Diyos ang buhay ng tao mula sa hukay, ang buhay niya mula sa pagtawid sa kamatayan. ¹⁹ Pinarurusahan din ang tao ng may kirot sa kaniyang higaan, na may patuloy na paghihirap sa kaniyang mga buto, ²⁰ para mapoot ang kaniyang buhay sa pagkain, at mapoot ang kaniyang kaluluwa sa masasarap na pagkain. ²¹ Inubos ang kaniyang laman para hindi na ito makita; ang kaniyang mga buto na minsan ay hindi na nakikita, ngayon ay nakalitaw na. ²² Sa katunayan, nalalapit na sa hukay ang kaniyang kaluluwa, ang kaniyang buhay sa mga humihiling na wasakin ito. ²³ Pero kung mayroong lamang na anghel na maaaring mamagitan para sa kaniya, isang tagapamagitan mula sa libi-libong mga anghel, para ipakita kung ano ang tamang gawin, ²⁴ at kung ang anghel ay mabait sa kaniya at sasabihin sa Diyos na, "Iligtas mo ang taong ito mula sa pagbaba sa hukay; nakahanap ako ng pangtubos para sa kaniya, ²⁵ pagkatapos ang kaniyang laman ay magiging mas sariwa kaysa sa isang bata; babalik siya sa mga araw ng kalakasan ng kaniyang kabataan. ²⁶ Mananalangin siya, at magiging mabait ang Diyos sa kaniya, para makita niya ang mukha ng Diyos nang may kasiyahan at bibigyan siya ng tagumpay. ²⁷ Pagkatapos aawit ang taong iyon sa harap ng mga tao at sasabihin, "Nagkasala ako at binaluktot kung alin ang tama, pero hindi pinarusahan ang aking kasalanan. ²⁸ Iniligtas ng Diyos ang aking kaluluwa mula sa pagpunta sa hukay; patuloy na makikita ng aking buhay ang liwanag." ²⁹ Tingnan mo, ginawang lahat ito ng Diyos sa isang tao, dalawang beses, oo, kahit tatlong beses pa, ³⁰ para makuha ang kaniyang kaluluwa mula sa hukay, kaya maliliwanagan siya nang liwanag ng buhay. ³¹ Bigyang-pansin mo ito Job, at makinig ka sa akin; tumahimik ka at magsasalita ako. ³² Kung may sasabihin ka, sagutin mo ako; magsalita ka, dahil hiling ko na

mapatunayan na ikaw ay nasa tama.³³ Kung hindi, makinig ka sa akin; manatili kang tahimik, at tuturuan kita ng karunungan."

Chapter 34

¹ Higit pa rito, nagpatuloy sa pagsasalita si Elihu; ² "Makinig ka sa aking mga sasabihin, kayong matatalino; pakinggan ninyo ako, kayong may kaalaman. ³ Sinusubok ng tainga ang mga salita, gaya ng dila na tumitikim ng pagkain. ⁴ Piliin natin para sa ating sarili kung ano ang matuwid: alamin natin sa ating mga sarili kung ano ang tama. ⁵ Dahil sinabi ni Job, "Ako ay matuwid, pero kinuha ng Diyos ang aking mga karapatan. ⁶ Sa kabila ng aking mga karapatan, itinuring akong isang sinungaling. Walang lunas ang aking sugat, kahit wala naman akong kasalanan." ⁷ Sino ang katulad ni Job, na umiinom ng pangungutya gaya ng tubig, ⁸ na sumasama sa mga gumagawa ng masama, at lumalakad kasama ang masasamang tao? ⁹ Dahil kaniyang sinabi, "walang pakinabang sa isang tao ang magalak sa paggawa ng nais ng Diyos." ¹⁰ Kaya makinig kayo sa akin, kayong mga matatalino: malayong gawin ng Diyos na gumawa ng kasamaan; malayong gawin ng Makapangyarihan na magkasala. ¹¹ Dahil kaniyang binabayaran ang gawa ng isang tao; pinapatanggap niya sila ng gantimpala sa kanilang sariling mga pamamaraan. ¹² Tunay nga na hindi gumagawa ng kasamaan ang Diyos, ni hindi binabaluktot ng Makapangyarihan ang katarungan. ¹³ Sino ang nagtalaga sa kaniya na pamahalaan ang buong mundo? Sino ang naglagay ng buong daigdig sa kaniyang pamamahala? ¹⁴ Kung itatakda lamang ng Diyos ang kaniyang layunin para sa kaniyang sarili, at kung iipunin niya pabalik para sa kaniyang sarili ang kaniyang espiritu at kaniyang hininga, ¹⁵ samasamang mawawala ang lahat ng laman; babalik muli sa alabok ang sangkatauhan. ¹⁶ Kung mayroon kayong pang-unawa, pakinggan ninyo ito; makinig kayo sa tunog ng aking mga sasabihin. ¹⁷ Kaya bang mamahala ng taong namumuhi sa katarungan? Hahatulan mo ba ang Diyos na siyang matuwid at makapangyarihan? ¹⁸ Ang Diyos, na nagsasabi sa isang hari, "Ikaw a hamak", o sinasabi sa mga maharlika, 'Ikaw ay masama'? ¹⁹ Hindi nagpapakita ang Diyos ng pagtatangi sa mga pinuno at hindi niya kinikilala ang mayayaman kaysa sa mahirap, dahil silang lahat ay ginawa ng kaniyang kamay. ²⁰ Sa isang sandali sila ay namatay; sa hating-gabi mayayanig ang mga tao at mamamatay; ang mga taong malalakas ay kukunin, pero hindi sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ng tao. ²¹ Dahil ang mga mata ni Yahweh ay nakatuon sa pamumuhay ng tao; nakikita niya ang lahat ng hakbang niya. ²² Walang kadiliman, walang makapal na karimlan ang makakapagtago sa kanilang sarili sa mga gumagawa ng kasalanan. ²³ Dahil hindi na kailangan ng Diyos na suriin pa

nang maigi ang isang tao; hindi na kailangang pumunta ng sinuman sa harapan niya para sa paghuhukom.²⁴ Winawasak niya nang pira-piraso ang mga malalakas na tao dahil ang kanilang mga pamumuhay ay hindi na kailangan pang suriin; naglalagay siya ng iba sa kanilang mga lugar.²⁵ Sa paraang ito, mayroong siyang kaalaman sa kanilang mga ginagawa; binabagsak niya ang mga taong ito sa gabi; sila ay winasak.²⁶ Sa harapan ng lahat ng tao, pinatay niya sila dahil sa kanilang masasamang gawa gaya ng mga kriminal²⁷ dahil lumayo sila mula sa pagsunod sa kaniya at tumangging kilalanin ang kaniyang mga pamamaraan.²⁸ Sa paraang ito, ginawa nilang ilapit ang iyak ng mahihirap sa kaniya; pinakinggan niya ang iyak ng mga taong nahihirapan.²⁹ Kapag siya ay nanatiling tahimik, sino ang maaring magparatang sa kaniya? Kung itatago niya ang kaniyang mukha, sino ang maaring makakakilala sa kaniya? Namamahala siya sa lahat ng bansa at bawat tao,³⁰ kaya hindi mamahala ang hindi maka-diyos, kaya walang ni isa ang mabibitag.³¹ Ipagpalagay natin na may taong nagsabi sa Diyos, "Tiyak akong may sala, pero hindi na ako magkakasala;³² ituro mo kung ano ang hindi ko nakikita; gumawa ako ng kasalanan, pero hindi ko na ito gagawin."³³ Sa tingin mo parurusahan ng Diyos ang kasalanan ng taong iyon, dahil sa hindi mo gusto ang ginawa ng Diyos? Dapat kang mamili, hindi ako. Kaya sabihin mo ang iyong nalalaman.³⁴ Sasabihin sa akin ng matatalinong tao - tunay nga, na sasabihin sa akin ng bawat matatalinong tao na nakaririnig sa akin,³⁵ "Nagsasalita si Job nang walang kaalaman; walang karunungan ang mga sinasabi niya."³⁶ Dapat mailagay si Job sa paglilitis sa maliliit na detalye ng kaniyang kaso dahil nagsasalita siya gaya ng masasamang tao.³⁷ Dahil nagdadagdag siya ng pagrerebelde sa kaniyang kasalanan; pinapalakpak niya ang kaniyang mga kamay para inisin kami sa aming kalagitnaan; nagsasabi siya ng mga salita laban sa Diyos."

Chapter 35

¹ Higit pa rito nagpatuloy si Elihu, sinasabing, "² Sa tingin mo wala kang sala? Iniisip mo ba na, "Mas matuwid ako kaysa sa Diyos?"³ Dahil sabi mo, "Ano pang silbi sakín na matuwid ako? Anong kabutihan ang maidudulot nito para sa akin, kung mas mabuti pa kung nagkasala ako?"⁴ Sasagutin kita, ikaw at ang iyong mga kaibigan.⁵ Tumingala ka sa himpapawid, at tingnan mo ito; tingnan mo ang himpapawid, na mas mataas kaysa sa iyo.⁶ Kung nagkasala ka, anong pinsala ang nagawa mo sa Diyos? Kung maipon ang iyong mga kasalanan, ano ang ginagawa mo sa kaniya?⁷ Kung ikaw ay matuwid, ano ang maibibigay mo sa kaniya? Ano ang matatanggap niya mula sa iyong kamay?⁸ Maaaring makasakit ang iyong kasamaan sa tao, na katulad mo at maaring pakinabangan ng ibang mga anak ng tao ang iyong

katuwiran.⁹ Dahil sa maraming pang-aapi, umiiyak ang mga tao; tumawag sila ng tulong mula sa kamay ng mga malalakas na tao.¹⁰ Pero, walang nagsabi, "Nasaan ang aking Diyos na aking manlilikha, na nagbibigay ng mga awitin sa gabi,¹¹ na nagtuturo sa amin na mas higit sa pagtuturo niya sa mga hayop sa lupa, at ginagawa kaming mas matalino kaysa sa mga ibon sa himpapawid?"¹² Doon umiyak sila, pero hindi nagbigay ang Diyos ng kasagutan dahil sa pagmamataas ng mga masasamang tao.¹³ Tiyak na hindi pakikinggan ng Diyos ang iyak ng isang hangal; hindi papansinin ito ng Makapangyarihan.¹⁴ Paano pa kaya siya sasagot sa iyo kung sinasabi mo na hindi mo siya nakikita, na nasa harapan niya ang iyong kaso, at naghihintay ka sa kaniya!¹⁵ Paano pa kaya siya sasagot sa iyo kung sinasabi mo na kailanman hindi niya pinarurusahan ang sinuman dahil sa galit, at wala siyang pakialam sa kayabangan ng mga tao.¹⁶ Kaya binubuksan lang ni Job ang kaniyang bibig para lamang magsalita ng kahangalan; marami siyang sinasabi na walang kaalaman."

Chapter 36

¹ Nagpatuloy si Elihu at sinabi, ² "Hayaan mong magsalita ako nang kaunti pa, at ipakikita ko sa iyo ang ilang mga bagay dahil may konti pa akong sasabihin para ipagtanggol ang Diyos. ³ Marami akong nakuhang karunungan mula sa malayo; kinilala ko ang katuwiran ng aking Manlilikha. ⁴ Sigurado, hindi kasinungalingan ang aking mga sasabihin; kasama mo ang isang taong matalino. ⁵ Tingnan mo, ang Diyos ay makapangyarihan, at hindi namumuhi kaninuman; siya ay makapangyarihan sa lawak ng kaunawaan. ⁶ Hindi niya pananatilihin ang buhay ng masasamang tao sa halip gagawin niya ang nararapat para sa mga nagdurusa. ⁷ Hindi niya inaalís ang kaniyang mga mata sa mga matutuwid na tao sa halip inihahanda sila sa mga trono gaya ng mga hari, at naitaas sila. ⁸ Gayunman kapag nakagapos sila sa kadena, at kung nahuli sila ng mga lubid ng paghihirap, ⁹ saka niya ipakikita sa kanila ang kanilang ginawa - ang kanilang mga kasalanan at kung paano sila kumilos nang may pagmamataas. ¹⁰ Binubuksan din niya ang kanilang mga tainga para sa kaniyang tagubilin, at inutusan niya sila na tumalikod mula sa kasalanan. ¹¹ Kung makikinig sila sa kaniya at sasamba sa kaniya, ilalaan nila ang kanilang mga araw sa kasaganahan, ang kanilang mga taon sa kaligayahan. ¹² Gayon pa man, kung hindi sila makikinig, mamamatay sila sa pamamagitan ng espada; mamamatay sila dahil wala silang alam. ¹³ Ang mga hindi maka-diyos ay nagkikimkim ng galit sa kanilang puso; hindi sila humihingi ng tulong kahit na tinatali na sila ng Diyos. ¹⁴ Mamamatay sila sa kanilang kabataan; magtatapos ang

kanilang buhay kasama ang kababaihang sumasamba sa diyus-diyosan.¹⁵ Inililigtas ng Diyos ang mga taong naghihirap sa pamamagitan ng kahirapan; binubuksan niya ang kanilang mga tainga sa pamamagitan ng pang-aapi sa kanila.¹⁶ Tunay nga na gusto niyang tanggalin ka mula sa pagkabalisa tungo sa malawak na lugar kung saan walang paghihirap at kung saan nakahanda ang iyong hapag na puno ng pagkain na maraming taba.¹⁷ Pero puno ka ng paghatol sa mamasamang tao; hatol at katarungan ang ginawad sa iyo.¹⁸ Huwag mong hayaan na maakit ka ng kayamanan sa pandaraya; huwag mong hayaan na malihis ka mula sa katarungan dahil sa malaking suhol.¹⁹ May pakinabang ba ang kayaman sa iyo, para hindi ka na mabalisa, o kaya ba ng buong lakas mo na tulungan ka?²⁰ Huwag mong naisin ang gabi, para gumawa ng kasalanan laban sa iba, kapag nawala na ang mga tao sa kanilang kinalalagyan.²¹ Mag-ingat ka na hindi ka magkasala dahil sinusubukan ka sa pamamagitan ng pagdurusa kaya manatili kang malayo mula sa pagkakasala.²² Tingnan mo, dakila ang kapangyarihan ng Diyos; sinong tagapagturo ang katulad niya?²³ Sino ang minsang nagturo tungkol sa kaniyang pamumuhay? Sino ang makapagsasabi sa kaniya, "Nakagawa ka ng kasamaan?"²⁴ Alalahanin mo na purihin ang kaniyang mga ginawa, na kinanta ng mga tao.²⁵ Tumingin ang lahat ng tao sa mga ginawa niya, pero nakita lang nila ang mga gawang ito mula sa malayo.²⁶ Tingnan mo, dakila ang Diyos, pero hindi namin siya lubos na maintindihan; hindi mabilang ang kaniyang mga taon.²⁷ Dahil kinukuha niya ang mga singaw mula sa mga patak ng tubig para gawing ulan,²⁸ na binubuhos ng mga ulap at bumabagsak nang masagana sa sangkatauhan.²⁹ Tunay nga, mayroon bang makauunawa ng paggalaw ng mga ulap at kidlat mula sa kaniyang tolda?³⁰ Tingnan mo, kinalat niya ang kaniyang kidlat sa paligid niya; binalot niya ng kadiliman ang dagat.³¹ Sa pamamagitan nito, pinakain niya ang mga tao at binigyan sila ng masaganang pagkain.³² Binalot niya ang kaniyang kamay ng kidlat hanggang sa inutusan sila na patayin ang kanilang mga target.³³ Ang kanilang ingay ay naghuhudyat sa mga tao na paparating na ang bagyo; alam din ng mga baka ang pagdating nito.

Chapter 37

¹ Tunay nga, kumakabog dito ang aking dibdib; naalis ito sa kaniyang kinalalagyan.² Pakinggan ang ingay ng kaniyang tinig, ang tunog na lumalabas mula sa kaniyang bibig.³ Pinadadala niya ito sa buong himpapawid, pinadadala niya ang kaniyang kidlat sa lahat ng dako ng mundo.⁴ Isang tinig ang dumadagundong pagkatapos nito; kumulog ang kaniyang maluwalhating tinig; hindi niya pinipigilan ang mga kidlat

kapag narinig ang kaniyang tinig.⁵ Kahanga-hangang kumukulog ang tinig ng Diyos; gumagawa siya ng mga kadakilaan na hindi natin maunawaan.⁶ Sabi niya sa niyebe, "Mahulog ka sa lupa"; gaya sa ambon, 'Maging isang malakas na pagbuhos ng ulan.'⁷ Pinatigil niya ang bawat kamay ng mga tao sa pagtatrabaho, para makita sa lahat ng tao na kaniyang nilalang ang kaniyang mga ginawa.⁸ Pagkatapos, pumunta ang mga hayop sa kanilang taguan at nanatili sa kanilang mga lungga.⁹ Sa timog nagmula ang bagyo at sa hilaga nagmula ang malamig na hangin.¹⁰ Sa pamamagitan ng hininga ng Diyos ibinigay ang yelo; nanigas ang tubig gaya ng bakal.¹¹ Tunay nga, pinupuno niya ang makapal na ulap ng tubig; kinakalat niya ang kidlat mula sa mga ulap.¹² Pinaikot niya ang mga ulap sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang gabay, para magawa nila ang kahit anong inuutos niya mula sa ibabaw ng buong daigdig.¹³ Ginawa niya ang lahat ng ito na mangyari; minsan nangyayari ito para sa pagtatama, minsan para sa lupain, at minsan bilang mga pagkilos sa katapatan sa tipan.¹⁴ Makinig ka dito Job; huminto ka at isipin mo ang kamangha-manghang mga ginawa ng Diyos.¹⁵ Alam mo ba kung papaano pinilit ng Diyos ang kaniyang kagustuhan sa mga ulap at pinakislap ang mga kidlat?¹⁶ Naiintindihan mo ba ang paglutang ng mga ulap, ang kamangha-manghang mga ginawa ng Diyos, na siyang nakaaalam ng lahat?¹⁷ Naiintindihan mo ba kung papaano ang iyong mga damit ay natuyo nang walang mainit na hangin na mula sa timog?¹⁸ Kaya mo bang palawakin ang himpapawid gaya ng ginawa niya - ang himpapawid, na kasing tibay ng salaming bakal?¹⁹ Turuan mo kami kung ano ang sasabihin namin sa kaniya, dahil hindi namin matanto ang aming mga katuwiran dahil sa kadiliman ng aming mga pag-iisip.²⁰ Dapat ko bang sabihin sa kaniya na nais kung makausap siya? Sinong tao ang nais malulon?²¹ Ngayon, hindi makatingin ang mga tao sa araw kapag nagliliwanag ito sa himpapawid pagkatapos umihip ng hangin at nagliwanag ang mga ulap nito.²² Mula sa hilaga ang ginintuang kaluwalhatian - dahil sa kagilagilalas na kaningningan ng Diyos.²³ Tungkol sa Makapangyarihan, hindi namin siya makita; dakila ang kaniyang kapangyarihan at katuwiran. Hindi siya nang-aapi ng mga tao.²⁴ Kaya, kinatatakutan siya ng mga tao. Hindi niya pinapansin ang mga nag-iisip na matalino sila."

Chapter 38

¹ Pagkatapos tinawag ni Yahweh si Job sa malakas na bagyo at sinabi, ² "Sino itong nagdadala ng kadiliman sa aking mga plano sa pamamagitan ng mga salita na walang kaalaman?" ³ Talian mo ang iyong baywang gaya ng isang lalaki dahil magtatanong ako sa iyo, at kailangan mo akong sagutin. ⁴ Nasaan ka nang inilatag ko

ang pundasyon ng mundo? Sabihin mo sa akin, kung mayroon kang labis na kaunawaan.⁵ Sino ang nakaaalam ng lawak nito? Sabihin mo sa akin, kung alam mo. Sino ang nag-unat ng panukat dito?⁶ Saan nakalatag ang mga pundasyon nito? Sino ang naglatag ng mga panulukang-bato nito⁷ nang magkakasamang kumanta ang mga bituin sa umaga at sumigaw sa galak ang lahat ng mga anak ng Diyos?⁸ Sino ang nagsara ng dagat gamit ang pinto kapag bumubulwak ito, na parang lumabas sa sinapupunan -⁹ nang ginawa ko ang mga ulap bilang damit nito, at makapal na kadiliman bilang mga bigkis nito?¹⁰ Iyon ay noong nilagyan ko ng tanda ang hangganan ng dagat, at naglagay ako ng mga rehas at mga pinto,¹¹ at nang sinabi ko dito, 'Maari kang pumunta hanggang dito, pero hanggang dito lamang; dito ko ilalagay ang hangganan ng pagmamalaki ng iyong mga alon.'¹² Binuksan mo na ba, buhat noong nagsimula ang iyong mga araw, na magbigay ng utos na magsimula ang umaga, at idulot ang buwang-liwayway na malaman ang lugar nito sa takbo ng mundo,¹³ para mahawakan nito ang mga dako ng mundo para yanigin ang mga masasamang tao?¹⁴ Nagbago ang anyo ng mundo gaya ng luwad na nagbabago sa ilalim ng tatak; nangingibabaw ang lahat ng naroroon gaya ng mga tiklop na piraso ng damit.¹⁵ Mula sa masasamang tao ang kanilang 'liwanag' ay kinuha; sinira ang nakataas nilang braso.¹⁶ Nakapunta ka na ba sa mga pinagmumulan ng tubig sa dagat? Nakapaglakad ka na ba sa pinakamababang bahagi ng kailaliman?¹⁷ Naipakita na ba sa iyo ang tarangkahan ng kamatayan? Nakita mo na ba ang mga tarangkahan ng anino ng kamatayan?¹⁸ Naintindihan mo ba ang kalawakan ng mundo? Sabihin mo sa akin, kung alam mo ang lahat ng ito.¹⁹ Nasaan ang daan patungo sa kinalalagyan ng liwanag - para sa kadiliman, saan ito nakalagay?²⁰ Kaya mo bang dalahin ang liwanag at kadiliman sa kanilang pinagtatrabahuhan? Kaya mo bang hanapin ang pabalik sa bahay nila?²¹ Siguradong alam mo, dahil pinanganak ka roon; ang bilang ng iyong mga araw ay napakahaba!²² Nakapasok ka na ba sa mga imbakan ng niyebe, o nakita mo na ba ang mga imbakan ng yelo,²³ ang mga bagay na itinatago kong ito ay para sa panahon ng kaguluhan, para sa araw ng labanan at digmaan?²⁴ Saang daanan binabahagi ang mga kidlat o saan kinakalat ang mga hangin mula sa silangan para sa buong mundo?²⁵ Sino ang gumawa ng mga agusan ng mga pagbaha ng ulan, o sino ang gumawa ng mga daanan ng mga dagundong ng kulog,²⁶ para idulot ito na umulan sa mga lupain kung saan walang tao ang nabubuhay, at sa ilang, kung saan walang ni isang tao,²⁷ para matugunan ang mga pangangailangan ng baog at malungkot na mga rehiyon, at para pasibulin ang sariwang damo?²⁸ May ama ba ang ulan? Sino ang nagbunga ng mga patak ng

hamog? ²⁹ Kaninong sinapupunan galing ang yelo? Sino ang nagsilang ng puting hamog ng yelo mula sa himpapawid? ³⁰ Tinago ng mga tubig ang kanilang mga sarili at naging gaya ng bato; tumigas ang ibabaw ng kailaliman. ³¹ Kaya mo bang ikandado ang mga kadena sa Pleyades, o kalagan ang mga tali ng Orion? ³² Kaya mo bang patnubayan ang mga bituin para lumitaw sa kanilang nararapat na mga panahon? Kaya mo bang patnubayan ang Oso sa kaniyang mga anak? ³³ Alam mo ba ang mga batas sa himpapawid? Kaya mo bang ipatupad ang batas ng himpapawid sa mundo? ³⁴ Kaya mo bang sumigaw sa mga ulap, para masaganang bumuhos ang ulan sa iyo? ³⁵ Kaya mo bang ipadala ang mga kidlat para makalabas sila, na sasabihin nila sa iyo, 'Narito na kami'? ³⁶ Sino ang naglagay ng karunungan sa mga ulap o nagbigay ng pang-unawa sa mga ambon? ³⁷ Sino ang makabibilang ng mga ulap sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kahusayan? Sino ang kayang magbuhos ng tubig sa himpapawid? ³⁸ kapag nagsama-sama ang maraming alikabok at nagkumpulan nang magkakasama ang tipak ng lupa? ³⁹ Kaya mo bang maghanap ng biktima para sa babaeng leon o pawiin ang gutom ng mga batang leon? ⁴⁰ kapag yumuyukyok sila sa kanilang mga lungga at nakahigang naghihintay sa kanilang taguan? ⁴¹ Sino ang nagbibigay ng biktima sa mga uwak kapag umiiyak ang mga batang uwak sa Diyos at sumusuray dahil sa kakulangan ng pagkain?

Chapter 39

¹ Alam mo ba kung anong panahon ipinapanganak ng ligaw na kambing sa mga bato ang kaniyang anak? Kaya mo bang pagmasdan ang mga usa habang ipinapanganak nila ang mga batang usa? ² Kaya mo bang bilangin ang mga buwan na sila ay nagbubuntis? Alam mo ba ang panahon na kanilang dinadala ang kanilang mga anak? ³ Yumuyukod sila at pinapanganak ang kanilang anak, at pagkatapos winawakasan nila ang kanilang mga sakit sa panganganak. ⁴ Ang kanilang mga anak ay lumalakas at lumalaki sa mga damuhan; lumalabas sila at hindi na bumabalik muli. ⁵ Sino ang nagpalaya sa ligaw na asno? Sino ang nagkalag sa mga gapos ng mabilis na asno, ⁶ na ang tahanan ay ginawa ko sa Araba, ang kaniyang bahay sa asin na lupain? ⁷ Tumatawa siya nang may panghahamak sa mga ingay sa lungsod; hindi niya naririnig ang mga sigaw ng kutsero. ⁸ Gumagala siya sa mga bundok bilang kaniyang pastulan; doon siya humahanap ng mga luntiang halaman para kainin. ⁹ Masaya bang maglilingkod sa iyo ang mabangis na toro? Pahihintulutan niya bang manatili sa iyong sabsaban? ¹⁰ Gamit ang lubid, kaya mo bang pasunurin ang mabangis na toro para mag-araro ng mga tudling? Susuyurin niya ba ang mga lambak para sa iyo? ¹¹ Magtitiwala ka ba sa kaniya dahil kahanga-hanga ang

kaniyang lakas? Iiwan mo ba sa kaniya para gawin ang iyong tungkulin? ¹² Aasahan mo ba siyang dadalhin sa bahay ang iyong butil na titipunin para sa iyong giikan? ¹³ Ang mga pakpak ng ostrich ay nagmamalaking pumapagaspas, pero sila ba ang mga pakpak at balahibo ng pag-ibig? ¹⁴ Dahil iniwan niya ang kaniyang mga itlog sa lupa, at hinahayaan niyang malimliman sila sa alikabok; ¹⁵ nalilimutan niyang maaari silang madurog ng paa o maapakan ng isang mabangis na hayop. ¹⁶ Magaspang ang kaniyang pakikitungo sa kanila na parang sila ay hindi kaniya; hindi siya natatakot na ang kaniyang hirap ay mawalan ng kabuluhan, ¹⁷ dahil pinagkaitan siya ng Diyos ng karunungan at hindi siya binigyan ng anumang pang-unawa. ¹⁸ Kapag mabilis siyang tumatakbo, tumatawa siya sa panlilibak sa kabayo at sa sakay nito. ¹⁹ Binigyan mo ba ng lakas ang kabayo? Dinamitan mo ba ang leeg niya ng kaniyang malambot na buhok? ²⁰ Napatalon mo na ba siya na parang balang? Ang katanyagan ng kaniyang pagsinghal ay nakakatakot. ²¹ Yumayabag siya sa kapangyarihan at nagagalak sa kaniyang kalakasan; tumatakbo siya nang mabilis para salubungin ang mga sandata. ²² Kinukutya niya ang takot at hindi nasisiraan ng loob; hindi siya umaatras sa espada. ²³ Ang suksukan ng mga palaso ay kumakalampag sa kaniyang tagiliran, kasama ang kumikintab na sibat at dyabelin. ²⁴ Nilulunok niya ang lupa nang may bagsik at matinding galit; sa tunog ng trumpeta, hindi siya makatayo sa isang lugar. ²⁵ Tuwing tutunog ang trumpeta, sinasabi niyang, 'Aha!' Naaamoy niya ang labanan sa malayo— ang dumadagundong na mga sigaw ng mga kumander at mga hiyawan. ²⁶ Sa pamamagitan ba ng karunungan mo nakakalipad ang lawin, na inuunat niya ang kaniyang mga pakpak papuntang timog? ²⁷ Sa mga utos mo ba umaakyat ang agila at gumagawa ng kaniyang pugad sa matataas na lugar? ²⁸ Naninirahan siya sa mga bangin at ginagawa ang kaniyang tahanan sa mga tuktok ng mga bangin, isang matibay na tanggulan. ²⁹ Mula roon naghahanap siya ng mga biktima; nakikita sila ng kaniyang mga mata mula sa malayo. ³⁰ Ang kaniyang anak ay umiinom din ng dugo; kung nasaan ang mga taong pinatay, naroon siya."

Chapter 40

¹ Patuloy na kinausap ni Yahweh si Job; sinabi niya, ² "Dapat bang itama ang Makapangyarihan ng sinumang naghahangad na magbatikos? Siya na nakikipagtalo sa Diyos, hayaan siyang sumagot." ³ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job kay Yahweh at sinabing, ⁴ "Tingnan mo, ako ay walang halaga; paano kita sasagutin? Nilagay ko ang kamay ko sa aking bibig. ⁵ Minsan akong nagsalita, at hindi ako sasagot; sa katunayan, dalawang beses, pero hindi na ako magpapatuloy." ⁶ Pagkatapos sumagot

si Yahweh kay Job sa isang malakas na bagyo at sinabing, ⁷ "Ngayon, bigkisin mo ang iyong damit bilang isang tunay na lalaki, dahil tatanungin kita, at dapat mo akong sagutin. ⁸ Sasabihin mo ba talaga na hindi ako makatarungan? Hahatulan mo ba ako para masabi mong tama ka? ⁹ Mayroon ka bang bisig na katulad ng sa Diyos? Kaya mo bang magpakulog sa boses na katulad ng sa kaniya? ¹⁰ Ngayon damitan mo ang iyong sarili ng kaluwalhatian at dignidad; gayakan mo ang iyong sarili ng karangalan at karangyaan. ¹¹ Ikalat mo ang labis sa iyong galit; tingnan mo ang bawat isang mayabang at ibagsak siya. ¹² Tingnan mo ang lahat ng mayabang at pabagsakin mo siya; tapakan mo ang mga masasamang tao kung saan sila nakatayo. ¹³ Sama-sama mo silang ilibing sa lupa; ikulong mo ang kanilang mga mukha sa isang liblib na lugar. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos kikilalanin ko rin ang tungkol sa iyo na ang iyong sariling kanang kamay ay kaya kang maligtas. ¹⁵ Masdan mo ngayon ang dambuhalang hayop, na ginawa ko na katulad ng paggawa ko sa iyo; kumakain siya ng damo katulad ng toro. ¹⁶ Tingnan mo ngayon, ang kaniyang kalakasan ay nasa kaniyang mga hita; ang kaniyang kapangyarihan ay nasa kalamnan ng kaniyang tiyan. ¹⁷ Ginagalaw niya ang kaniyang buntot na parang sedar; ang kalamnan ng kaniyang mga hita ay magkakarugtong. ¹⁸ Ang kaniyang mga buto ay parang mga tubo ng tanso; ang kaniyang mga binti ay parang mga rehas ng bakal. ¹⁹ Siya ang puno ng mga nilikha ng Diyos. Tanging ang Diyos, na gumawa sa kaniya, ang makatatalo sa kaniya. ²⁰ Dahil ang mga burol ay nagbibigay sa kaniya ng pagkain; ang mga hayop sa damuhan ay naglalaro sa malapit. ²¹ Nahihiga siya sa ilalim ng mga halamang tubig sa silungan ng mga talahib, sa putikan. ²² Tinatakpan siya ng mga halamang tubig gamit ang kanilang lilim; ang mga puno sa batis ay nakapaligid sa kaniya. ²³ Tingnan mo, kung umapaw ang ilog sa mga pampang nito, hindi siya nanginginig; panatag siya, kahit na ang Ilog Jordan ay umapaw hanggang sa nguso niya. ²⁴ Kaya ba ng sinuman na hulihin siya gamit ang isang kawit, o butasin ang ilog niya gamit ang patibong?

Chapter 41

¹ Kaya mo bang palabasin ang leviatan gamit ang kawit sa pangingisda? O igapos ang mga panga niya gamit ang tali? ² Kaya mo bang maglagay ng lubid sa ilog niya, o butasin ang panga niya gamit ang kawit? ³ Magsusumamo ba siya sa iyo nang paulit-ulit? Magsasabi ba siya ng mga malumanay na salita sa iyo? ⁴ Gagawa ba siya ng kasunduan sa iyo, na dapat mo siyang gawing alipin magpakailanman? ⁵ Makikipaglaro ka ba sa kaniya nang katulad sa ibon? Itatali mo ba siya para sa iyong mga aliping babae? ⁶ Tatawad ba ang mga pangkat ng mga mangingisda para sa

kaniya? Hahatiin ba nila siya para makipagkalakalan sa mga mangangalakal? ⁷ Kaya mo bang punuin ang tagiliran niya ng mga salapang o ang ulo niya ng mga sibat sa pangingisda? ⁸ Ilagay mo ang iyong kamay sa kaniya minsan lamang, at maaalala mo ang labanan at hindi na ito gagawin. ⁹ Tingnan mo, ang pag-asa ng sinumang ginagawa iyon ay kasinungalingan; hindi ba mapapatirapa sa lupa sa pagtingin lamang sa kaniya? ¹⁰ Walang matapang na maglalakas-loob na pukawin ang leviatan; sino ngayon, ang makatatayo sa harap ko? ¹¹ Sino ang unang nagbigay sa akin ng anumang bagay na dapat ko siyang bayaran pabalik? Anuman ang nasa ilalim ng buong kalangitan ay sa akin. ¹² Hindi ako mananahimik tungkol sa mga binti ng leviatan, maging ang tungkol sa kaniyang kalakasan, maging ang kaniyang kaaya-ayang anyo. ¹³ Sino ang makatatanggal ng kaniyang panlabas na takip? Sino ang makapapasok sa kaniyang dobleng baluti? ¹⁴ Sino ang makapagbubukas ng mga pinto ng kaniyang mukha— napalilibutan ng kaniyang mga ngipin na kakila-kilabot? ¹⁵ Ang kaniyang likod ay gawa sa mga hanay ng mga kalasag, magkakalapit na katulad ng saradong selyo. ¹⁶ Magkalapit sila sa isa't isa na walang hangin na nakapapasok sa gitna nila. ¹⁷ Magkadugtong sila; magkadikit sila, para hindi sila mapaghihiwalay. ¹⁸ Kumikislap ang liwanag mula sa kaniyang pagsinghal; ang kaniyang mga mata ay tulad ng talukap ng buwang-liwayway. ¹⁹ Mula sa bibig niya ay mga nag-aapoy na sulo, ang mga kislap ng apoy ay nagtatalsikan. ²⁰ Mula sa mga butas ng kaniyang ilong ay usok katulad ng kumukulong palayok sa apoy na pinaypayan para maging sobrang init. ²¹ Ang kaniyang hininga ay sinisindiha ng mga uling para lumagablab; apoy ang lumalabas sa bibig niya. ²² Kalakasan ang nasa leeg niya, at sumasayaw ang takot sa harap niya. ²³ Magkakadugtong ang mga tupi ng kaniyang laman; nakakapit sila sa kaniya; hindi sila magagalaw. ²⁴ Ang kaniyang puso ay kasing tigas ng bato— sa katunayan, kasing tigas ng batong gilingan. ²⁵ Kapag tinataas niya ang kaniyang sarili, kahit ang mga diyos ay natatakot; dahil sa takot, umaatras sila. ²⁶ Kung tatamaan siya ng espada, wala itong magagawa— at maging ang sibat, palaso at iba pang matulis na sandata. ²⁷ Ang tingin niya sa bakal ay parang dayami, at sa tanso ay parang bulok na kahoy. ²⁸ Hindi siya mapapatakbo ng palaso; sa kaniya ang mga bato ng tirador ay nagiging ipa. ²⁹ Ang mga pamalo ay parang dayami; pinagtatawanan niya ang sumusuray na paglipad ng sibat. ³⁰ Ang kaniyang mga pambabang bahagi ay tulad ng mga matatalim na piraso ng basag na palayok; iniiwan niya ang malaking bakas sa putik na para siyang karetang giikan. ³¹ Pinabubula niya ang kailaliman katulad ng kumukulong tubig sa palayok; ginagawa niya ang dagat na parang palayok ng

pamahid.³² Pinakikinang niya ang landas na dinaanan niya; iisipin ng isang tao na ang kailaliman ay puti.³³ Sa lupa ay walang makapapantay sa kaniya, na ginawa para mamuhay nang walang takot.³⁴ Nakikita niya ang lahat ng mayabang; siya ang hari ng lahat ng mga anak ng kayabangan."

Chapter 42

¹ Pagkatapos sumagot si Job kay Yahweh at sinabing, ² "Alam kong kaya mong gawin ang lahat ng bagay, na wala kang layunin na mapipigilan. ³ Tinanong mo ako, 'Sino ba itong walang nalalaman na nagdadala ng kadiliman sa aking mga plano?' Kaya sinabi ako ang mga bagay na hindi ko naintindihan, mga bagay na napakahirap para maunawaan ko, na hindi ko alam. ⁴ Sinabi mo sa akin, 'Makinig ka, ngayon, at magsasalita ako; magtatanong ako sa iyo ng mga bagay, at sasabihin mo sa akin.' ⁵ Narinig ko na ang tungkol sa iyo sa pandinig ng aking tainga, pero ngayon nakikita ka na ng aking mata. ⁶ Kaya kinamumuhian ko ang sarili ko; nagsisisi ako sa alikabok at abo." ⁷ Mangyaring pagkatapos niyang sabihin ang mga salitang ito kay Job, sinabi ni Yahweh kay Elifaz ang Temaneo, "Ang aking poot ay sumiklab laban sa iyo at laban sa dalawa mong kaibigan dahil hindi ninyo sinabi ang mga katotohanan tungkol sa akin katulad ng ginawa ng aking lingkod na si Job. ⁸ Kaya ngayon, kumuha kayo ng pitong toro at pitong tupa, pumunta kayo sa aking lingkod na si Job, at mag-alay ng handog na susunugin. Ang aking lingkod na si Job ay ipapanalangin kayo, at tatanggapin ko ang kaniyang panalangin, para hindi ko kayo parusahan dahil sa inyong kamangmangan. Hindi ninyo sinabi ang totoo tungkol sa akin, katulad ng ginawa ng aking lingkod na si Job." ⁹ Kaya sila Elifaz ang Temaneo, Bildad na Suhita, at Zofar ang Naamita ay umalis at ginawa kung ano ang inutos ni Yahweh sa kanila, at tinanggap ni Yahweh si Job. ¹⁰ Nang ipinanalangin ni Job ang kaniyang mga kaibigan, ibinalik ni Yahweh ang yaman niya. Binigay ni Yahweh ang doble ng kung ano ang pag-aari niya dati. ¹¹ Pagkatapos lahat ng kapatid na lalaki ni Job, at lahat ng kaniyang kapatid na babae, at lahat silang naging kasama niya dati—pumunta sila sa kaniya at kumain sa bahay niya. Nakidalamhati sila sa kaniya at inaliw siya dahil sa lahat ng mga sakuna na dinala sa kaniya ni Yahweh. Ang bawat isa ay binigyan si Job ng piraso ng pilak at gintong singsing. ¹² Mas pinagpala ni Yahweh ang huling bahagi ng buhay ni Job kaysa sa una; nagkaroon siya ng labing-apat na libong tupa, anim na libong kamelyo, isang libong pamatok ng baka, at isang libong babaeng asno. ¹³ Nagkaroon din siya ng pitong anak na lalaki at tatlong anak na babae. ¹⁴ Pinangalanan niya ang unang anak na babae na Jemima, ang pangalawa Kezia, at ang pangatlo Keren-hapuc. ¹⁵ Sa buong lupain, walang babae ang matatagpuang kasing ganda ng mga anak ni Job. Binigyan sila ni Job ng pamana

kasama ng kanilang mga kapatid na lalaki.¹⁶ Pagkatapos nito, nabuhay pa si Job ng 140 taon; nakita niya ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at ang mga anak ng mga anak niya, hanggang sa apat na salinlahi.¹⁷ Pagkatapos namatay si Job, sa katandaan at puspos ng mga kaarawan.

Psalms

Chapter 1

¹ Mapalad ang taong hindi lumalakad sa payo ng masama, o tumatayo sa daanan kasama ang mga makasalanan, o umuupo sa kapulungan ng mga nangungutya.² Pero ang kaniyang kagalakan ay nasa batas ni Yahweh, at sa kaniyang batas, nagbubulay-bulay siya araw at gabi.³ Siya ay matutulad sa isang puno na nakatanim malapit sa mga batis ng tubig na namumunga sa panahon nito, na ang mga dahon ay hindi nalalanta; anuman ang kaniyang gawin ay sasagana.⁴ Ang mga masasama ay hindi katulad nito, sa halip sila ay katulad ng ipa na tinatangay ng hangin.⁵ Kaya ang masama ay hindi makatatayo sa paghahatol, maging ang mga makasalanan sa kapulungan ng matuwid.⁶ Dahil sinasang-ayunan ni Yahweh ang daanan ng matuwid, pero ang daanan ng masama ay mapupuksa.

Chapter 2

¹ Bakit naghihimagsik ang mga bansa, at ang mga tao ay nagsasabwatan nang walang kabuluhan?² Ang mga hari ng lupa ay nagsasama-sama at ang mga namamahala ay nagsasabwatan laban kay Yahweh at laban sa kaniyang Mesias, sinasabing,³ "Tanggalin natin ang mga posas na nilagay nila sa atin at itapon ang kanilang mga kadena."⁴ Siya na nakaupo sa kalangitan ay hahamakin sila; kinukutya sila ng Panginoon.⁵ Pagkatapos, kakausapin niya sila sa kaniyang galit at tatakutin sila sa kaniyang poot, sinasabing,⁶ "Ako mismo ang naghirang sa aking hari sa Sion, ang aking banal na bundok."⁷ Ihahayag ko ang kautusan ni Yahweh. Sinabi niya sa akin, "Ikaw ay aking anak! Ngayong araw, ako ay naging iyong ama."⁸ Hilingin mo sa akin, at ibibigay ko sa iyo ang mga bansa para sa iyong mana at ang pinakamalalayong mga bahagi ng lupain para sa iyong pag-aari.⁹ Wawasakin mo sila gamit ang isang bakal na setro; dudurugin mo sila tulad ng isang banga ng magpapalayok."¹⁰ Kaya ngayon, kayong mga hari, maging maingat; magpatuwid kayong mga namamahala sa mundo.¹¹ Sambahin si Yahweh nang may takot at magdiwang nang may panginginig.¹² Ibigay ang totoong katapatan sa kaniyang anak para hindi siya magalit sa inyo, at para hindi kayo mamatay kapag mabilis na sumiklab ang kaniyang galit. Mapalad ang lahat ng kumukubli sa kaniya.

Chapter 3

¹ Yahweh, napakarami ng aking mga kaaway! Marami ang tumalikod at nilusob ako. ² Maraming nagsasabi tungkol sa akin, "Walang tulong mula sa Diyos na darating para sa kaniya." Selah ³ Pero ikaw, Yahweh, ay isang kalasag sa aking paligid, aking kaluwalhatian, at ang siyang nag-aangat ng aking ulo. ⁴ Tinataas ko ang aking tinig kay Yahweh, at sinasagot niya ako mula sa kaniyang banal na burol. Selah ⁵ Nahiga ako at natulog; nagising ako, dahil inalagaan ako ni Yahweh. ⁶ Hindi ako matatakot sa maraming tao sa bawat dako na inihanda ang kanilang mga sarili laban sa akin. ⁷ Bumangon ka, Yahweh! Iligtas mo ako, aking Diyos! Dahil sasaktan mo ang lahat ng aking mga kalaban sa panga; sisirain mo ang mga ngipin ng masasama. ⁸ Ang kaligtasan ay nanggagaling kay Yahweh. Nawa makamit ang iyong mga pagpapala ng iyong bayan. Selah

Chapter 4

¹ Tumugon ka kapag ako ay nananawagan, Diyos ng aking katuwiran; bigyan mo ako ng silid kapag ako ay napapalibutan. Kaawaan mo ako at makinig ka sa aking panalangin. ² Kayong mga tao, gaano ninyo katagal papalitan ang aking karangalan ng kahihiyang? Gaano ninyo katagal mamahalin ang mga walang halaga at maghahangad ng mga kasinungalingan? Selah ³ Pero alamin ninyo na hinihiwalay ni Yahweh ang mga maka-Diyos para sa kaniyang sarili. Didinig si Yahweh kapag tumatawag ako sa kaniya. ⁴ Manginig kayo sa takot, pero huwag kayong magkasala! Magnilay-nilay sa inyong puso sa inyong higaan at manahimik. Selah ⁵ Ihandog ang mga alay ng katuwiran at ilagay ang inyong tiwala kay Yahweh. ⁶ Maraming nagsasabi, "Sino ang magpapakita ng anumang kabutihan sa atin?" Yahweh, itaas mo ang liwanag ng iyong mukha sa amin. ⁷ Binigyan mo ang aking puso ng higit na kagalakan kaysa sa iba tuwing sumasagana ang kanilang mga butil at bagong alak. ⁸ Sa kapayapaan, ako ay hihiga at matutulog, dahil tanging ikaw, Yahweh, ang nagliligtas at nagpapatiwasay sa akin.

Chapter 5

¹ Makinig ka sa aking panawagan sa iyo, Yahweh; isipin mo ang aking mga daing. ² Makinig ka sa tunog ng aking panawagan, aking Hari at aking Diyos, dahil sa iyo ako nananalangin. ³ Yahweh, sa umaga naririnig mo ang aking iyak; sa umaga dadalhin ko ang aking kahilingan sa iyo at maghihintay nang may pananabik. ⁴ Tiyak ngang hindi ka ang Diyos na pinahihintulutan ang kasamaan; ang mga masasamang tao ay hindi mo magiging mga panauhin. ⁵ Ang mayabang ay hindi tatayo sa harapan mo;

kinamumuhian mo ang lahat nang kumikilos nang masama.⁶ Wawasakin mo ang mga sinungaling; hinahamak ni Yahweh ang mga mararahas at mandarayang mga tao.⁷ Pero para sa akin, dahil sa iyong dakilang katapatan sa tipan, papasok ako sa iyong tahanan; sa paggalang, ako ay yuyuko sa dako ng iyong banal na templo.⁸ O Panginoon, akayin mo ako sa iyong katuwiran dahil sa aking mga kaaway; gawin mong tuwid ang iyong landas sa harap ko.⁹ Dahil walang katotohanan sa kanilang bibig; ang kanilang panloob na pagkatao ay masama; ang kanilang lalamunan ay isang bukas na libingan; nang-uuto sila gamit ang kanilang dila.¹⁰ Ihayag mong sila ay may sala, O Diyos; nawa ang kanilang mga balakin ang magpabagsak sa kanila! Itaboy mo sila dahil sa maraming kasalanan nila, dahil sila ay sumuway laban sa iyo.¹¹ Pero nawa ang lahat ng kumukubli sa iyo ay magalak; hayaan mo silang laging sumigaw sa galak dahil ipinagtatangol mo sila; hayaan mo silang magalak sa iyo, sila na nagmamahal sa iyong pangalan.¹² Dahil pagpapalain mo ang matuwid, Yahweh; palilibutan mo sila ng pagpapala tulad ng isang kalasag.

Chapter 6

¹ Yahweh, huwag mo akong sawayin sa iyong galit o ituwid sa iyong poot.² Maawa ka sa akin, Yahweh, dahil mahina ako; pagalingin mo ako, Yahweh, dahil nanginginig ang aking mga buto.³ Labis ding nababagabag ang aking kaluluwa. Pero ikaw, Yahweh—hanggang kailan ito magpapatuloy?⁴ Bumalik ka, Yahweh! Sagipin mo ako. Iligtas mo ako dahil sa iyong katapatan sa tipan!⁵ Dahil walang ala-ala tungkol sa iyo sa kamatayan. Sino ang magbibigay ng pasasalamat sa iyo sa sheol?⁶ Pagod na ako sa aking paghihinagpis. Buong gabi kong binabasa ng luha ang aking higaan; hinuhugasan ko ng luha ang aking upuan.⁷ Lumalabo ang aking mga mata dahil sa kalungkutan; nanghihina ang mga ito dahil sa aking mga kaaway.⁸ Lumayo kayo sa akin, kayo na gumagawa ng kasalanan; dahil narinig ni Yahweh ang ingay ng aking pagtangis.⁹ Narinig ni Yahweh ang aking pagmamakaawa; tinanggap ni Yahweh ang aking panalangin.¹⁰ Lahat ng mga kaaway ko ay mapapahiya at labis na mababalisa. Aatras sila at agad silang hahamakin.

Chapter 7

¹ Yahweh aking Diyos, sa iyo ako kumukubli! Iligtas mo ako mula sa lahat ng humahabol sa akin, at iyong sagipin.² Kung hindi, gugutay-gutayin nila ako tulad ng leon, luluray-lurayin ako ng pira-piraso nang walang sinuman ang makakapagligtas sa akin.³ Yahweh aking Diyos, kailanman ay hindi ko ginawa ang ibinibintang sa akin ng mga kaaway ko; walang kawalan ng katarungan sa mga kamay ko.⁴ Hindi ako kailanman gumawa ng mali sa mga taong may kapayapaan sa akin, o sinaktan

nang walang katuturan ang mga laban sa akin.⁵ Kung hindi ako nagsasabi ng katotohanan hayaan mong habulin ng aking kaaway ang buhay ko at sagasaan ako; hayaan mo siyang tapak-tapakan ang katawan ko sa lupa at iwanan akong nakahiga sa kahihyan sa alikabok. Selah⁶ Bumangon ka, Yahweh, sa iyong galit; tumayo ka laban sa matinding galit ng mga kaaway ko; gumising ka para sa kapakanan ko at isakatuparan ang makatuwirang mga kautusan para sa kanila.⁷ Ang mga bansa ay nagsama-sama sa paligid mo; bawiin mong muli mula sa kanila ang lugar na nararapat sa iyo.⁸ Yahweh, hatulan mo ang mga bansa; ipawalang-sala mo ako, Yahweh, dahil ako ay matuwid at walang kasalanan, Kataas-taasan.⁹ Nawa dumating na sa katapusan ang mga gawain ng mga masasamang tao, pero patatagin mo ang mga taong matuwid, makatuwirang Diyos, ikaw na sumisiyasat ng mga puso at mga isipan.¹⁰ Ang aking kalasag ay nanggagaling mula sa Diyos, ang nagliligtas ng mga pusong matuwid.¹¹ Ang Diyos ay makatuwirang hukom, ang Diyos na galit bawat araw.¹² Kung hindi magsisisi ang isang tao, hahasain ng Diyos ang kaniyang espada at ihahanda ang kaniyang pana para sa labanan.¹³ Naghahanda siya para gumamit ng mga sandata laban sa kaniya; ginagawa niya ang kaniyang umaapoy na palaso.¹⁴ Isipin mo ang isang buntis na may kasamaan, ang nag-iisip ng mapanirang mga balak, ang nanganganak ng mga mapanirang kasinungalingan.¹⁵ Nagbubungkal siya ng hukay, tatakpan ito at saka mahuhulog siya sa hukay na binungkal niya.¹⁶ Ang kaniyang sariling mapanirang mga balak ay babalik din sa kaniya, dahil ang kaniyang kasamaan ay babagsak sa sarili niyang ulo.¹⁷ Pasasalamat ko si Yahweh dahil sa kaniyang katarungan; aawit ako ng papuri kay Yahweh ang Kataas-taasan.

Chapter 8

¹ Yahweh aming Panginoon, kahanga-hanga ang pangalan mo sa buong mundo, hinahayag mo ang iyong kaluwalhatian sa kalangitan.² Mula sa mga bibig ng mga bata at sanggol ay lumikha ka ng papuri dahil sa mga kaaway mo, para patahimikin ang kaaway at ang tagapaghiganti.³ Kapag tumitingin ako sa iyong mga kalangitan, na ginawa ng iyong mga daliri, ang buwan at mga tala, na nilagay mo sa lugar,⁴ ano ang halaga ng sangkatauhan na pinapansin mo sila, o ang mga tao na pinapakinggan sila?⁵ Gayumpaman ginawa mo sila ng mababa ng kaunti kaysa sa mga nilalang sa kalangitan at kinoronahan sila ng may kaluwalhatian at karangalan.⁶ Ginawa mo siyang tagapamahala ng lahat ng ginawa ng iyong mga kamay; niligay mo ang lahat ng bagay sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga paa:⁷ lahat ng mga tupa at mga baka, at kahit ang mga hayop ng bukid,⁸ ang mga ibon ng langit, at ang mga isda ng dagat, lahat ng

dumadaan sa mga agos ng dagat. ⁹ Yahweh aming Panginoon, kahanga-hanga ang pangalan mo sa buong mundo!

Chapter 9

¹ Buong puso akong magpapasalamat kay Yahweh; ihahayag ko ang lahat ng kamangha-mangha mong mga gawain. ² Magagalak ako at magsasaya sa iyo; aawit ako ng papuri sa iyong pangalan, Kataas-taasan! ³ Kapag bumalik ang mga kaaway ko, madadapa sila at mapupukso sa harapan mo. ⁴ Dahil pinagtanggol mo ang aking makatuwirang layunin; nakaluklok ka sa iyong trono, makatuwirang hukom! ⁵ Sinindak mo ang mga bansa sa pamamagitan ng iyong panlabang sigaw; winasak mo ang masama; binura mo ang kanilang alaala magpakailanman. ⁶ Nagiba ang mga kaaway tulad ng mga lugar na gumuho nang gapiin mo ang kanilang mga lungsod. Lahat ng alaala tungkol sa kanila ay naglaho. ⁷ Pero nananatili si Yahweh magpakailanman; tinatatag niya ang kaniyang trono para sa katarungan. ⁸ Hinahatulan niya ang mundo ng pantay. Gumagawa siya ng makatarungang mga pasya para sa mga bansa. ⁹ Magiging matibay na tanggulan din si Yahweh para sa mga inaapi, isang matibay na tanggulan sa panahon ng kaguluhan. ¹⁰ Nagtitiwala ang nakakakilala ng pangalan mo, dahil ikaw, Yahweh, ay hindi nang-iiwan ng mga lumalalapit sa iyo. ¹¹ Umawit ng mga papuri kay Yahweh, ang namumuno sa Sion; sabihin sa lahat ng bansa ang kaniyang ginawa. ¹² Dahil ang Diyos na naghihiganti sa pagdanak ng dugo ay nakaaalala; hindi niya nakalilimutan ang daing ng mga inaapi. ¹³ Maawa ka sa akin, Yahweh; tingnan mo kung paano ako inaapi ng mga kinamumuhian ako, ikaw na kayang agawin ako mula sa mga tarangkahan ng kamatayan. ¹⁴ Para maihayag ko ang lahat ng kapurihan mo. Sa mga tarangkahan ng anak na babae ng Sion magsasaya ako sa iyong kaligtasan! ¹⁵ Lumubog ang mga bansa sa hukay na ginawa nila; nahuli ang mga paa nila sa lambat na tinago nila. ¹⁶ Hinayag ni Yahweh ang kaniyang sarili; nagsagawa siya ng paghatol; nahuli sa patibong ang masama dahil sa sarili niyang mga ginawa. Selah ¹⁷ Ang mga masasama ay binalik at pinadala sa sheol, ang patutunguhan ng mga bansa na lumimot sa Diyos. ¹⁸ Dahil ang mga nangangailangan ay hindi kailanman makalilimutan, o itataboy ang mga pag-asa ng mga inaapi. ¹⁹ Bumangon ka, Yahweh; huwag mo kaming hayaang lupigin ng tao; nawa mahatulan ang mga bansa sa iyong paningin. ²⁰ Sindakin mo sila, Yahweh; nawa malaman ng mga bansa na sila ay tao lamang. Selah

Chapter 10

¹ Yahweh, bakit ka nakatayo sa malayo? Bakit tinatago mo ang iyong sarili sa oras ng kaguluhan? ² Dahil sa kanilang kayabangan, hinahabol ng masasamang tao ang mga api; pero pakiusap hayaan mong mahuli ang mga masasama sa ginawa nilang sariling mga balakin. ³ Dahil ipinagyayabang ng masasamang tao ang kaniyang pinakamalalim na mga hangarin; pinagpapala niya ang sakim at iniinsulto si Yahweh. ⁴ Ang masasamang tao ay nakataas-noo; hindi niya hinahanap ang Diyos. Hindi niya kailanman iniisip ang tungkol sa Diyos dahil siya ay wala talagang pakialam sa kaniya. ⁵ Siya ay matatag sa lahat ng oras, pero ang iyong mga makatuwirang mga kautusan ay labis na mataas para sa kaniya; sinisinghalan niya ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kaaway. ⁶ Sinasabi niya sa kaniyang puso, "Hindi ako mabibigo; hindi ako makahaharap ng pagkatalo sa lahat ng salinlahi." ⁷ Ang kaniyang bibig ay puno ng pagsusumpa at mapanlinlang, mapaminsalang mga salita; ang kaniyang dila ay nakasasakit at nakasisira. ⁸ Siya ay naghihintay sa pagtambang malapit sa mga nayon; sa lihim na mga lugar niya pinapatay ang inosente; ang kaniyang mga mata ay naghahanap ng ilang biktimgang walang laban. ⁹ Siya ay nagtatago ng palihim katulad ng leon sa masukal na lugar; siya ay nag-aabang para humuli ng api. Nahuhuli niya ang api kapag hinihila niya ang kaniyang lambat. ¹⁰ Ang kaniyang mga biktima ay dinudurog at binubugbog; sila ay nahulog sa kaniyang matibay na mga lambat. ¹¹ Sinasabi niya sa kaniyang puso, "Nakalimot ang Diyos; tinakpan niya ang kaniyang mukha; hindi siya mag-aabalang tumingin." ¹² Bumangon ka, Yahweh; itaas mo ang iyong kamay sa paghatol, O Diyos. Huwag mong kalimutan ang mga api. ¹³ Bakit itinataggi ng masamang tao ang Diyos at sinasabi sa kaniyang puso, "Hindi mo ako pananagutin"? ¹⁴ Binigyang pansin mo, dahil lagi mong nakikita ang gumagawa ng paghihirap at kalungkutan. Pinagkakatiwala ng ulila ang kaniyang sarili sa iyo; inililigtas mo ang mga walang ama. ¹⁵ Baliin mo ang bisig ng masama at buktot na tao; panagutin siya sa kaniyang mga masasamang gawain, na akala niya hindi mo matutuklasan. ¹⁶ Si Yahweh ay Hari magpakailanpaman; ang mga bansa ay pinalalayas mo sa kanilang mga lupain. ¹⁷ Yahweh, narinig mo ang mga pangangailangan ng mga api; pinalalakas mo ang kanilang puso, pinakikinggan mo ang kanilang panalangan; ¹⁸ Ipinagtatanggol mo ang walang mga ama at ang mga api para walang tao sa mundo ang magdudulot muli ng malaking takot.

Chapter 11

¹ Kumukubli ako kay Yahweh; paano mo sasabihin sa aking, "Tumakas ka katulad ng isang ibon sa bundok"? ² Tingnan mo! Inihahanda ng mga masasama ang kanilang

mga pana. Inihahanda nila ang kanilang mga palaso sa tali para panain sa dilim ang pusong matuwid.³ Dahil kung ang mga pundasyon ay nasira, ano ang kayang gawin ng matuwid?⁴ Si Yahweh ay nasa kaniyang banal na templo; ang kaniyang mga mata ay nagmamasid, sinusuri ng kaniyang mga mata ang mga anak ng mga tao.⁵ Parehong sinusuri ni Yahweh ang matuwid at masama, pero kinapopootan niya ang mga gumagawa ng karahasan.⁶ Nagpapaulan siya ng mga nagbabagang uling at asupre sa mga masasama; nakakapasong hangin ang kanilang magiging bahagi sa kaniyang kopa!⁷ Dahil si Yahweh ay matuwid, at mahal niya ang katuwiran; makikita ng matuwid ang kaniyang mukha.

Chapter 12

¹ Tulong, Yahweh, dahil ang mga maka-diyos ay naglaho; ang mga matatapat ay nawala.² Ang lahat ay nagsasabi ng walang kabuluhang mga salita sa kaniyang kapwa; ang lahat ay nagsasalita ng hindi matapat na papuri at may salawahang puso.³ Yahweh, putulin mo ang lahat ng labing hindi matapat ang papuri, bawat dila na nagpapahayag ng dakilang mga bagay.⁴ Ito ang mga nagsabing, "Sa pamamagitan ng ating dila, tayo ay mangingibabaw. Kapag ang ating mga labi ang nagsalita, sino ang maaaring maging panginoon sa atin?"⁵ "Dahil sa karahasan laban sa mahirap, dahil sa mga daing ng nangangailangan, ako ay babangon," sinasabi ni Yahweh. "Magbibigay ako ng kaligtasan na kanilang hinahangad."⁶ Ang mga salita ni Yahweh ay dalisay, katulad ng pilak na dinalisay sa pugon sa lupa, na tinunaw ng pitong beses.⁷ Ikaw si Yahweh! Iniingatan mo sila. Pinangangalagaan mo ang maka-diyos mula sa masamang salinlahing ito at magpakailanman.⁸ Ang masasama ay naglalakad sa bawat panig kapag ang masama ay naitaas sa mga anak ng mga tao.

Chapter 13

¹ Yahweh, gaano katagal mong kalilimutan ang tungkol sa akin? Gaano katagal mo itatago ang iyong mukha sa akin?² Gaano katagal ako dapat mag-alala at magkaroon ng kalungkutan sa aking puso sa buong araw? Gaano katagal magtatagumpay ang aking mga kaaway?³ Tumingin ka sa akin at sagutin mo ako, Yahweh aking Diyos! Paliwanagin ang aking mga mata, o ako ay matutulog sa kamatayan.⁴ Huwag mong hayaan na sabihin ng aking kaaway, "Natalo ko siya", para ang aking kaaway ay hindi magsabing, "Ako ay nanaig sa aking kalaban"; kung hindi, ang aking mga kaaway ay magdiriwang kapag ako ay bumagsak.⁵ Pero nagtiwala ako sa katapatan mo sa tipan; ang aking puso ay nagagalak sa iyong kaligtasan.⁶ Aawit ako kay Yahweh dahil pinakitunguhan niya ako nang mabuti.

Chapter 14

¹ Sinasabi ng mangmang sa kaniyang puso, "Walang Diyos." Sila ay masama at nakagawa ng kasuklam-suklam na kasalanan; walang sinuman ang gumagawa ng mabuti. ² Si Yahweh ay tumingin sa baba mula sa langit sa mga anak ng sangkatauhan para makita kung mayroong sinuman ang nakauunawa, kung sino ang naghahanap sa kaniya. ³ Ang lahat ay tumalikod; ang lahat ay naging marumi; walang sinuman ang gumagawa ng mabuti, wala, kahit isa. ⁴ Hindi ba nila alam ang kahit na ano, sila na nakagawa ng kasalanan, sila na nilalamon ang aking mga tao gaya ng pagkain ng tinapay, pero hindi tumatawag kay Yahweh? ⁵ Sila ay nanginginig ng may pangamba, dahil kasama ng Diyos ang matuwid na kapulungan! ⁶ Gusto mong hiyain ang taong mahirap kahit na si Yahweh ang kaniyang kanlungan. ⁷ Oh, ang kaligtasan ng Israel ay manggagaling mula sa Sion! Kapag binalik ni Yahweh ang kaniyang bayan mula sa pagkakabihag, magagalak si Jacob at matutuwa ang Israel!

Chapter 15

¹ Sinong puwedeng manatili sa iyong tabernakulo, Oh Yahweh? Sinong maaaring manirahan sa iyong banal na burol? ² Siya ay lumalakad sa katuwiran at gumagawa ng tama and nagsasabi ng katotohanan mula sa kaniyang puso. ³ Hindi siya naninirang-puri gamit ang kaniyang dila, o nananakit ng iba, o nang-iinsulto ng kaniyang kapwa. ⁴ Ang taong walang halaga ay kasuklam-suklam sa kaniyang paningin, pero pinararangalan niya ang lahat ng may takot kay Yahweh. Sumusumpa siya sa kaniyang sariling kakulangan at hindi tumatalikod sa kaniyang mga pangako. ⁵ Hindi siya naniningil ng tubo sa tuwing siya ay nagpapautang. Hindi rin siya tumatanggap ng suhol para tumestigo laban sa walang-sala. Sinumang gumagawa ng mga bagay na ito ay hindi kailanman mayayanig.

Chapter 16

¹ Ingatan mo ako, O Diyos, dahil sa iyo ako kumukubli. ² Sinasabi ko kay Yahweh, "Ikaw ang aking Diyos; ang kabutihan ko ay walang saysay nang malayo sa iyo. ³ Para sa mga taong banal na nasa daigdig, sila ay mararangal na tao; ang kasiyahan ko ay nasa kanila. ⁴ Ang kanilang kapahamakan ay lalawig, silang naghahanap ng ibang diyos. Hindi ako magbubuhos ng inuming handog na dugo sa kanilang mga diyos o magtataas ng kanilang mga pangalan gamit ang aking mga labi. ⁵ Ikaw ang aking bahagi at ang aking kopa, O Yahweh. Hawak mo aking tadhana. ⁶ Mga panukat na guhit ay inalagay para sakin sa mga kalugod-lugod na lugar; tiyak na magandang pamana ang inilaan para sa akin. ⁷ Pupurihin ko si Yahweh na naggagabay sa akin;

maging sa gabi, ang isipan ko ay nagtuturo sa akin.⁸ Inuuna ko si Yahweh sa lahat ng oras, kaya't hindi ako mayayanig mula sa kaniyang kanang kamay!⁹ Kaya nga ang puso ko ay magagalak, ang nagpaparangal kong puso ay magpupuri sa kaniya; tiyak na mabubuhay ako nang panatag.¹⁰ Dahil hindi mo iiwan ang aking kaluluwa sa Sheol. Hindi mo pababayaang ang tapat sa iyo na masilayan ang hukay.¹¹ Tinuturo mo sa akin ang landas ng buhay; nag-uumapaw na kagalakan ay nananahan sa iyong piling; labis na tuwa ay nananatili sa iyong kanang kamay magpakailanman!

Chapter 17

¹ Pakinggan mo ang pagsamo ko ng katarungan, O Yahweh; pansinin mo ang aking panawagan ng tulong! Paglaanan mo ng iyong tainga ang panalangin ko, mula sa mga labi na walang panlilinlang.² Hayaan mong ang pagpapawalang-sala sa akin ay magmula sa iyon piling; makita nawa ng iyong mga mata kung ano ang tama!³ Kung susubukin mo ang puso ko, kung daratnan mo ako sa gabi, lilinisin mo ako at wala kang makikitang anumang masamang balakin; ang bibig ko ay hindi magkakasala.⁴ Patungkol sa gawi ng sangkatauhan, sa salita ng mga labi mo kaya lumayo ako sa kasamaan.⁵ Ang mga yapak ko ay nanatiling nakatuon sa iyong gabay; ang paanan ko ay hindi lumihis.⁶ Nananawagan ako sa iyo, dahil tinutugon mo ako, O Diyos; ibaling mo ang pandinig mo sa akin at pakinggan mo ako sa aking sasabihin.⁷ Ipakita mo ang katapatan mo sa tipan sa kaaya-ayang paraan, ikaw na nagliligtas, sa pamamagitan ng iyong kanang kamay, ng mga kumukibli sa iyo mula sa kanilang mga kaaway.⁸ Ingatan mo ako tulad ng sinta mong irog; itago mo ako sa ilalim ng anino ng iyong mga pakpak⁹ mula sa presensiya ng masasama na nananakit sa akin, mga kaaway kong pumapaligid sa akin.¹⁰ Wala silang awa kaninuman; ang mga bibig nila ay nagsasalita nang may kayabangan.¹¹ Pinaligiran nila ang aking mga yapak. Binabalak nila na pabagsakin ako.¹² Tulad sila ng isang leon na sabik para sa isang biktima, tulad ng isang batang leon na nakaabang sa mga liblib na lugar.¹³ Tumayo ka, O Yahweh! Lusubin mo sila! Pabagsakin mo sila! Iligtas mo ako mula sa masasama sa pamamagitan ng iyong tabak!¹⁴ Sagipin mo ako mula sa mga tao sa pamamagitan ng iyong kamay, O Yahweh, mula sa mga tao ng mundong ito na ang yaman ay sa buhay na ito lamang! Pupunuin mo ng yaman ang mga tiyan ng iyong mga pinahahalagahan; magkakaroon sila ng maraming anak at iiwan ang kanilang yaman sa kanilang mga anak.¹⁵ Ako, makikita ko ang iyong mukha sa katuwiran; masisiyahan ako sa paggising ko nang ikaw ang aking nakikita.

Chapter 18

¹ Mahal kita, O Yahweh, ang aking lakas.² Si Yahweh ang aking bato, ang aking

tanggulan, ang siyang nagdadala sa akin sa kaligtasan; siya ang aking Diyos, ang aking bato; sa kaniya ako kumukubli. Siya ang aking kalasag, ang tambuli ng aking kaligtasan, at ang aking muog. ³ Mananawagan ako kay Yahweh na siyang karapat-dapat na purihin, at maliligtas ako mula sa aking mga kaaway. ⁴ Nakapalibot sa akin ang mga lubid ng kamatayan, at inanod ako ng rumaragasang tubig ng kawalan ng halaga. ⁵ Nakapaligid sa akin ang mga lubid ng Sheol; ang patibong ng kamatayan ay binitag ako. ⁶ Sa aking pagkabalisa, tumawag ako kay Yahweh, tumawag ako para humingi ng tulong sa aking Diyos. Pinakinggan niya ang tinig ko mula sa kaniyang templo; ang aking panawagan ng tulong ay nakarating sa kaniyang presensiya; nakarating ito sa kaniyang tainga. ⁷ Kaya nayugyog at nayanig ang lupa; maging ang mga pundasyon ng mga bundok, nayanig at nayugyog dahil nagalit ang Diyos. ⁸ Umangat ang usok na lumabas mula sa kaniyang ilong, at naglalagablab na apoy ang lumabas mula sa kaniyang bibig. Nagbaga ang mga uling dahil dito. ⁹ Binuksan niya ang kalangitan at siya ay bumaba, at makapal na kadiliman ay nasa ilalim na kaniyang paanan. ¹⁰ Sumakay siya sa isang anghel at lumipad; pumagaspas siya sa mga pakpak ng hangin. ¹¹ Ginawa niyang tolda sa kaniyang paligid ang kadiliman, mabigat na mga ulap-ulan sa kalangitan. ¹² Mula sa kidlat sa kaniyang harapan, bumagsak ang mga yelo at nag-aapoy na uling. ¹³ Dumagundong si Yahweh sa mga kalangitan! Ang Kataas-taasan ay sumigaw at nagpadala ng mga yelo at kidlat. ¹⁴ Pinana at ikinalat niya ang kaniyang mga kaaway; pinaghiwa-hiwalay sila ng maraming kidlat. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos, ang daluyan ng mga tubig ay lumitaw; ang mga pundasyon ng mundo ay nahayag sa iyong sigaw na pandigma, O Yahweh—sa pagbuga ng hininga ng iyong ilong. ¹⁶ Bumaba siya mula sa itaas; hinawakan niya ako! Iniahon niya ako mula sa rumaragasang tubig. ¹⁷ Sinagip niya ako mula sa aking malakas na kalaban, mula sa mga namumuhi sa akin, dahil sila ay higit na malakas kaysa sa akin. ¹⁸ Sinugod nila ako sa araw ng aking pagdadalamhati pero si Yahweh ang aking tagapagtanggol! ¹⁹ Pinalaya niya ako tungo sa isang malawak na lugar; iniligtas niya ako dahil siya ay nalulugod sa akin. ²⁰ Ginantimpalaan ako ni Yahweh dahil sa aking katuwiran; tinulungan niya akong bumangon dahil ang aking mga kamay ay malinis. ²¹ Dahil pinanatili ko ang mga pamamaraan ni Yahweh at hindi tumalikod sa aking Diyos patungo sa kasamaan. ²² Dahil ang lahat ng kaniyang makatuwirang mga kautusan ay nanguna sa akin; maging sa kaniyang mga alintuntunin, hindi ako tumalikod. ²³ Nanatili akong walang-sala sa kaniyang harapan, at lumayo ako mula sa kasalanan. ²⁴ Kaya tinulungan akong bumangon ni Yahweh dahil sa aking katuwiran, dahil ang aking mga kamay ay malinis sa kaniyang paningin. ²⁵ Sa sinumang tapat, ipakita mo na ikaw ay tapat; sa taong

walang-sala, ipakita mo na ikaw ay walang-sala. ²⁶ Sa sinumang dalisay, ipakita mo na ikaw ay dalisay; pero ikaw ay tuso sa sinumang baluktot. ²⁷ Dahil nililigtas mo ang mga hinahamak, pero ibinabagsak mo ang lahat ng nagyayabang, ang mapagmataas na mga mata! ²⁸ Dahil nagbibigay ka ng liwanag sa aking ilawan; si Yahweh na aking Diyos ang nagbibigay liwanag sa aking kadiliman. ²⁹ Sa pamamagitan mo, kaya kong lampasan ang isang barikada; sa pamamagitan ng aking Diyos, kaya kong talunan ang isang pader. ³⁰ Patungkol sa Diyos: ang kaniyang pamamaraan ay ganap. Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dalisay! Siya ang panangga sa sinumang kumukubli sa kaniya. ³¹ Dahil sino ang Diyos maliban kay Yahweh? Sino ang bato maliban sa ating Diyos? ³² Ang Diyos ang nagbibigay ng lakas sa akin tulad ng isang sinturon, na nagdadala sa isang matuwid na tao sa kaniyang landas. ³³ Pinabibilis niya ang aking mga paa na parang isang usa at inilalagay niya ako sa kabundukan! ³⁴ Sinasanay niya ang aking mga kamay para sa digmaan at ang aking mga braso para matutong gumamit ng tansong pana. ³⁵ Ibinigay mo sa akin ang panangga ng iyong kaligtasan. Ang iyong kanang kamay ay sumusuporta sa akin, at ang pabor mo ay ginawa akong tanyag. ³⁶ Gumawa ka ng isang malawak na lugar para sa aking paanan sa ilalim kaya ang aking paanan ay hindi lumihis. ³⁷ Hinabol ko ang aking mga kaaway at hinuli ko sila; hindi ako tumalikod hangga't hindi sila nawawasak. ³⁸ Hinambalos ko sila hangga't hindi na nila kayang bumangon; bumagsak sila sa ilalim ng aking paanan. ³⁹ Dahil binigyan mo ako ng lakas tulad ng sinturon para sa digmaan; inilagay mo ako sa ilalim ng mga nag-aalsa laban sa akin. ⁴⁰ Ibinigay mo sa akin ang batok ng aking mga kaaway; nilipol ko lahat ng namumuhi sa akin. ⁴¹ Humingi sila ng tulong pero walang sumagip sa kanila; tumawag sila kay Yahweh, pero hindi niya sila pinakinggan. ⁴² Dinurog ko sila tulad ng alikabok sa hangin; itinaon ko sila tulad ng putik sa kalsada. ⁴³ Iniligtas mo ako mula sa pagtatalo ng mga tao. Ginawa mo akong pinuno sa lahat ng bansa. Mga taong hindi ko kilala ay naglingkod sa akin. ⁴⁴ Sa oras na narinig nila ako, sumunod sila sa akin; ang mga dayuhan ay napilitang yumuko sa akin. ⁴⁵ Ang mga dayuhan ay dumating na nanginginig mula sa kanilang mga tanggulan. ⁴⁶ Buhay si Yahweh; nawa ang aking bato ay purihin. Nawa ang Diyos ng aking kaligtasan ay maitaas. ⁴⁷ Ito ang Diyos na naghihiganti para sa akin, ang nagdudulot sa mga bayan na sumailalim sa akin. ⁴⁸ Napalaya ako mula sa aking mga kaaway! Totoo, itinaas mo ako nang higit sa mga tumuligsa sa akin. Iniligtas mo ako mula sa mga marahas na kalalakihan. ⁴⁹ Kaya magpapasalamat ako sa iyo, O Yahweh, sa lahat ng bansa; aawit ako ng mga papuri sa iyong pangalan! ⁵⁰ Ang Diyos ay nagbibigay ng tagumpay sa

kaniyang hari, at ipinakikita niya ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan sa kaniyang hinirang, kay David at sa kaniyang kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman.

Chapter 19

¹ Ang kalangitan ay nagpapahayag ng kaluwalhatian ng Diyos, at ipinapaalam ng himpapawid ang ginawa ng kaniyang kamay! ² Bawat araw ang pananalita ay bumubuhos; bawat gabi nagpapahayag ito ng kaalaman. ³ Walang pananalita o salaysay; ni hindi naririnig ang kanilang tinig. ⁴ Gayumpaman ang kanilang mga salita ay umaabot sa buong mundo; at ang kanilang pananalita ay hanggang sa dulo ng mundo. Nagtayo siya ng tolda para sa araw sa kalagitnaan nila. ⁵ Ang araw ay parang lalaking ikakasal na lumalabas sa kaniyang silid at parang isang lalaking malakas na nagagalak kapag siya ay tumatakbo sa kaniyang karera. ⁶ Ang araw ay sumisikat mula sa isang dako at tumatawid sa himpapawid hanggang sa kabila; walang makatatakas sa init nito. ⁷ Ang batas ni Yahweh ay perpekto, pinasisigla ang kaluluwa; ang patotoo ni Yahweh ay maaasahan, ginagawang marunong ang payak ang kaisipan. ⁸ Ang mga tagubilin ni Yahweh ay matuwid, pinasasaya ang puso; ang kautusan ni Yahweh ay dalisay, nagdadala ng liwanag sa mga mata. ⁹ Ang takot kay Yahweh ay dalisay, nananatili magpakailanman; ang makatuwirang mga kautusan ni Yahweh ay totoo at matuwid sa kabuuan! ¹⁰ Ang mga ito ay mas mahalaga kaysa ginto, mas higit pa kaysa pinong ginto; mas matamis kaysa pulot na tumutulo mula sa pulot-pukyutan. ¹¹ Oo, sa pamamagitan ng mga ito ang iyong lingkod ay binalaan; sa pagsunod dito ay may malaking gantimpala. ¹² Sino ang makababatid sa lahat ng kaniyang sariling mga kamalian? Linisin mo ako sa mga lihim na kasalanan. ¹³ Ingatan mo rin ang iyong lingkod sa mga kasalanang mapagmataas; huwag mong hayaan na ang mga ito ay maghari sa akin. Sa gayon ako ay magiging ganap, at inosente sa maraming kasalanan. ¹⁴ Nawa ang mga salita ng aking bibig at mga saloobin ng aking puso ay maging katanggap-tanggap sa iyong paningin, Yahweh, aking bato at aking manunubos.

Chapter 20

¹ Nawa ay tulungan ka ni Yahweh sa araw ng kaguluhan; nawa ang pangalan ng Diyos ni Jacob ang mangalaga sa iyo ² at magpadala ng tulong mula sa banal na lugar para magtaguyod sa iyo sa Sion. ³ Nawa maalala niya ang lahat ng iyong mga alay at tanggapin ang iyong sinunog na handog. Selah ⁴ Nawa ay ipagkaloob niya sa iyo ang hinahangad ng iyong puso at tuparin ang lahat ng iyong mga plano. ⁵ Pagkatapos magagalak kami sa iyong tagumpay, at, sa pangalan ng ating Diyos, itataas namin ang mga bandila. Nawa ay ipagkaloob ni Yahweh ang lahat ng iyong

kahilingan. ⁶ Ngayon alam ko na ililigtas ni Yahweh ang kaniyang hinirang; sasagutin siya mula sa kaniyang banal na kalangitan na may lakas ng kaniyang kanang kamay na maaari siyang sagipin. ⁷ Nagtitiwala ang ilan sa mga kalesang pandigma at ang iba ay sa mga kabayo, pero ang tinatawagan namin ay si Yahweh na aming Diyos. ⁸ Sila ay ibababa at ibabagsak, pero tayo ay babangon at tatayong matuwid! ⁹ Yahweh, sagipin mo ang hari; tulungan mo kami kapag kami ay nananawagan.

Chapter 21

¹ Nagagalak ang hari sa iyong lakas, Yahweh! Labis siyang nagagalak sa kaligtasan na iyong ibinibigay! ² Ibinigay mo sa kaniya ang inaasam ng kaniyang puso at hindi mo pinigilan ang kahilingan ng kaniyang mga labi. Selah ³ Dahil dinadalhan mo siya ng mayamang mga pagpapala; inilagay mo sa kaniyang ulo ang pinakadalisay na gintong korona. ⁴ Humihiling siya sa iyo ng buhay; ibinigay mo ito sa kaniya; binigyan mo siya ng mahabang buhay magpakailanman. ⁵ Ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian ay dakila dahil sa iyong tagumpay; iginawad mo sa kaniya ang kaningningan at pagiging maharlika. ⁶ Dahil pinagkalooban mo siya ng mga pangmatagalang pagpapala; hinayaan mo siyang magalak nang may kasiyahan sa iyong presensya. ⁷ Dahil ang hari ay nagtitiwala kay Yahweh; sa pamamagitan ng katapatan sa tipan ng Kataas-taasan siya ay hindi matitinag. ⁸ Dadakpin ng iyong kamay ang lahat ng iyong mga kaaway; dadakpin ng iyong kanang kamay ang mga napopoot sa iyo. ⁹ Sa panahon ng iyong galit; susunugin mo sila na parang nasa maalab na pugon. Lilipulin sila ni Yahweh sa kaniyang matinding galit, at lalamunin sila ng apoy. ¹⁰ Pupuksain mo ang kanilang mga anak mula sa lupa at ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan na kabilang sa sangkatauhan. ¹¹ Dahil hinangad nila ang masama laban sa iyo; bumuo sila ng masamang balak na kung saan hindi sila magtatagumpay! ¹² Dahil sila ay iyong paaatrasin; sila ay iyong papanain. ¹³ Maitanghal, ka Yahweh, sa iyong lakas; aawitin at pupurihin namin ang iyong kapangyarihan.

Chapter 22

¹ Diyos ko, Diyos ko, bakit mo ako pinabayaan? Bakit napakalayo mo mula sa pagliligtas sa akin at malayo mula sa mga salita ng aking paghihirap? ² Diyos ko, maghapon akong nananawagan sa iyo, pero hindi ka sumasagot, at maging sa gabi ako ay walang katahimikan! ³ Pero ikaw ay banal; ikaw ay nakaupo bilang hari kasama ang mga papuri ng Israel. ⁴ Ang aming mga ninuno ay nagtiwala sa iyo;

nagtiwala sila sa iyo at sila ay niligtas mo.⁵ Dumaing sila sa iyo at sila ay niligtas mo. Nagtiwala sila sa iyo at hindi sila nabigo.⁶ Pero ako ay parang isang uod at hindi isang tao, isang kahihiyan sa sangkatauhan at pinagtatawanan ng mga tao.⁷ Silang lahat na nakakakita sa akin ay kinukutya ako; hinahamak nila ako; ang kanilang mga ulo ay napapailing sa akin.⁸ Sinasabi nila, "Nagtiwala siya kay Yahweh, hayaan natin na iligtas siya ni Yahweh. Hayaan natin na sagipin siya ni Yahweh, dahil nalulugod siya sa kaniya."⁹ Dahil kinuha mo ako mula sa sinapupunan; hinayaan mong magtiwala ako sa iyo habang ako ay nasa dibdib ng aking ina.¹⁰ Ipinagkatiwala na ako sa iyo mula pa sa sinapupunan; ikaw ang aking Diyos simula pa ng ako ay nasa sinapupunan ng aking ina!¹¹ Huwag kang lumayo mula sa akin dahil malapit lang ang kaguluhan; walang sinuman ang tutulong.¹² Pinaliligiran ako ng maraming mga toro; pinapaligiran ako ng malalakas na mga toro ng Bashan.¹³ Binubuksan nila ang kanilang bibig para sa akin na parang isang umaatungal na leon na niluluray ang kaniyang biktima.¹⁴ Ako ay parang natapong tubig, at lahat ng aking mga buto ay nalinsad. Ang aking puso ay tulad ng pagkit; natutunaw ito sa kaloob-loobang bahagi ko.¹⁵ Ang aking lakas ay parang natuyong piraso ng palayukan; ang aking dila ay dumidikit sa aking ngalangala. Inilagay mo ako sa alabok ng kamatayan.¹⁶ Dahil pinapaligiran ako ng mga aso; napalibutan ako ng samahan na mga mapaggawa ng masama; tinusok nila ang aking mga kamay at mga paa.¹⁷ Nabibilang ko na ang aking mga buto. Tumitingin at tumititig sila sa akin.¹⁸ Pinaghahatian nila ang aking mga kasuotan sa kanilang mga sarili, pinagpipilian nila ang aking mga damit.¹⁹ Huwag kang lumayo, Yahweh; hinihiling kong magmadali ka para tulungan ako, aking kalakasan!²⁰ Iligtas mo ang aking kaluluwa mula sa espada, ang tanging buhay ko mula sa mga kuko ng mabangis na mga aso.²¹ Iligtas mo ako mula sa bibig ng leon; iligtas mo ako mula sa mga sungay ng mababangis na toro.²² Ihahayag ko ang iyong pangalan sa aking mga kapatid; sa gitna ng kapulungan ay pupurihin kita.²³ Kayo na may takot kay Yahweh, purihin siya! Kayong lahat na mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jacob, parangalan siya! Ipakita niyo ang inyong pagkamangha sa kaniya, kayong lahat na mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel!²⁴ Dahil hindi niya hinamak o pinabayaan ang pagdurusa ng naghihirap; hindi tinago ni Yahweh ang kaniyang mukha mula sa kaniya; nang umiyak ang naghihirap sa kaniya, dininig niya.²⁵ Ang aking pagpupuri ay dahil sa iyo sa gitna ng napakalaking kapulungan; tutuparin ko ang aking mga panata sa harap nilang may takot sa kaniya.²⁶ Ang mga naaapi ay makakakain at mabubusog; sila na naghahanap kay Yahweh ay magpupuri sa kaniya. Nawa ang inyong mga puso ay mabuhay magpakailanman.²⁷ Ang lahat ng mga tao sa lupa ay aalalahanin at babalik kay

Yahweh; lahat ng mga pamilya ng mga bansa ay luluhod sa iyong harapan.²⁸ Dahil ang kaharian ay kay Yahweh; siya ang namumuno sa mga bansa.²⁹ Lahat ng mga mayayaman sa lupa ay magpipista at sasamba; silang lahat na mapupunta sa alabok ay luluhod sa harapan niya, sila na hindi kayang panatilihin ang kanilang sariling buhay.³⁰ Ang isang salinlahi ay darating para siya ay paglingkuran; sasabihin nila sa susunod na salinlahi ang tungkol sa Panginoon.³¹ Darating sila at ipapahayag ang kaniyang katuwiran; ipamamalita nila sa mga taong hindi pa naipapanganak kung ano ang kaniyang nagawa!

Chapter 23

¹ Si Yahweh ang aking pastol; hindi ako magkukulang. ² Pinahihiga niya ako sa luntiang mga pastulan; inaakay niya ako sa tabi ng payapang tubigan. ³ Binabalik niya ang aking buhay; ginagabayan niya ako sa tamang landas alang-alang sa kaniyang pangalan. ⁴ Kahit na lumakad ako sa gitna ng napakadilim na anino ng lambak, hindi ko katatakutan ang kapahamakan dahil ikaw ang kasama ko; ang iyong pamalo at iyong tungkod ang nagpapayapa sa akin. ⁵ Ipinaghahanda mo ako ng isang hapag sa harapan ng aking mga kaaway; binuhusan mo ng langis ang aking ulo; ang saro ko ay nag-uumapaw. ⁶ Tiyak na kabutihan at katapatan sa tipan ang hahabol sa akin sa lahat ng mga araw ng aking buhay; at ako ay mananahanan sa tahanan ni Yahweh habang buhay!

Chapter 24

¹ Ang buong lupain ay kay Yahweh, ang daigdig at ang lahat ng naninirahan dito. ² Dahil itinatag niya ito sa mga karagatan at itinaguyod sa mga ilog. ³ Sino ang aakyat sa bundok ni Yahweh? Sino ang tatayo sa kaniyang banal na lugar? ⁴ Siya na may malinis na mga kamay at dalisay na puso; siyang hindi nagtatanghal ng mga kasinungalingan, at hindi nanunumpa para lang manlinlang. ⁵ Makatatanggap siya ng pagpapala mula kay Yahweh at katuwiran mula sa Diyos ng kaniyang kaligtasan. ⁶ Iyan ang salinlahi ng mga naghahanap sa kaniya, sila na humahanap sa mukha ng Diyos ni Jacob. Selah ⁷ Bumukas kayo, kayong mga tarangkahan, bumukas kayo, kayong walang-hanggang mga pintuan, para ang Hari ng kaluwalhatian ay makapasok! ⁸ Sino ang Hari ng kaluwalhatian? Si Yahweh, ang malakas at makapangyarihan; si Yahweh, ang makapangyarihan sa digmaan. ⁹ Bumukas kayo, kayong mga tarangkahan, bumukas kayo, kayong walang-hanggang mga pintuan, para ang Hari ng kaluwalhatian ay makapasok! ¹⁰ Sino ang Hari ng kaluwalhatian? Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, siya ang Hari ng kaluwalhatian. Selah

Chapter 25

¹ Sa iyo Yahweh, Itinataas ko ang aking buhay! ² Aking Diyos, ako ay nagtitiwala sa iyo. Huwag mo akong hayaang mapahiya; huwag mong hayaan na magalak ng may katagumpayan sa akin ang aking mga kaaway. ³ Nawa walang sinumang umaasa sa iyo ang maalipusta; nawa ang mga nagsisigawa ng kataksilan na walang dahilan ay mapahiya! ⁴ Ipaalam mo sa akin ang iyong mga kaparaanan, Yahweh, ituro mo sa akin ang iyong mga landas. ⁵ Patnubayan mo ako sa iyong katotohanan at turuan mo ako, dahil ikaw ang Diyos ng aking kaligtasan; Ako ay umaasa sa iyo buong araw. ⁶ Alalahanin mo, Yahweh, ang iyong mga gawa ng kahabagan at sa katapatan sa tipan; dahil lagi silang nananatili magpakailanman. ⁷ Huwag mong alalahanin ang tungkol sa mga kasalanan ng aking kabataan o ang aking pagrerebelde; alalahanin mo ako na may katapatan sa tipan dahil sa iyong kabutihan, Yahweh! ⁸ Si Yahweh ay mabuti at matuwid; kaya itinuturo niya ang daan sa mga makasalanan. ⁹ Pinapatnubayan niya ang mapagpakumbaba na may katarungan at itinuturo niya ang kanyang daan sa mga mapagpakumbaba. ¹⁰ Ang lahat ng mga landas ni Yahweh ay ginawa mula sa katapatan sa tipan at pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan sa mga nag-iingat ng kanyang tipan at kanyang mga tapat na kautusan. ¹¹ Alang-alang sa iyong pangalan, Yahweh, patawarin mo ang aking kasalanan, dahil ito ay napakalaki. ¹² Sino ang taong may takot kay Yahweh? Tuturuan siya ng Panginoon sa daan na dapat niyang piliin. ¹³ Ang kanyang buhay ay magpapatuloy sa kabutihan; at ang kanyang mga kaapu-
apuhan ay magmamana ng lupain. ¹⁴ Ang pakikipagkaibigan ni Yahweh ay para sa mga nagbibigay karangalan sa kanya, at pinapahayag ang kanyang tipan sa kanila. ¹⁵ Ang aking mga mata ay laging nakatuon kay Yahweh, dahil pakakawalan niya ang aking mga paa mula sa lambat. ¹⁶ Bumaling ka sa akin at kaawaan mo ako; dahil ako ay nag-iisa at nahihirapan. ¹⁷ Ang mga kaguluhan ng aking puso ay lumalawak; hanguin mo ako mula sa aking pagkabalisa. ¹⁸ Masdan mo ang aking paghihirap at mga pasakit; patawarin mo lahat ng aking mga kasalanan. ¹⁹ Masdan mo ang aking mga kaaway, dahil sila ay marami; kinamumuhian nila ako nang may malupit na pagkagalit. ²⁰ Pangalagaan mo ang aking buhay at sagipin mo ako; hindi ako mapapahiya, dahil nagkukubli ako sa iyo! ²¹ Nawa ingatan ako ng dangal at pagkamakatwiran, dahil umaasa ako sa iyo. ²² Sagipin mo ang Israel, O Diyos, sa lahat ng kaniyang mga kaguluhan!

Chapter 26

¹ Hatulan mo ako, Yahweh, dahil lumakad ako nang may dangal; Nagtiwala ako kay Yahweh nang walang pag-aalinlangan. ² Siyasatin mo ako, Yahweh, at ako ay iyong

subukin; subukin mo ang kadalisan ng aking mga kaloob-looban at ang aking puso! ³ Dahil ang iyong katapatan sa tipan ay nasa harap ng aking mga mata, at ako ay lumalakad sa iyong katotohanan. ⁴ Hindi ako nakikisama sa mga mandaraya, o nakikisalamuha sa mga hindi tapat. ⁵ Napopoot ako sa kapulungan ng mga gumagawa ng kasamaan, at hindi ako nakikipamuhay sa mga masasama. ⁶ Hinuhugasan ko ang aking mga kamay sa kawalan ng kasalanan, at pumupunta ako sa paligid ng iyong altar, Yahweh, ⁷ para umawit ng isang malakas na awitin ng papuri at ibalita ang lahat ng iyong mga kahanga-hangang mga gawa. ⁸ Yahweh, mahal ko ang tahanan kung saan ka naninirahan, ang lugar na pinananahanan ng iyong kaluwalhatian. ⁹ Huwag mo akong walisin kasama ng mga makasalanan, o ang aking buhay kasama ng mga taong hayok sa dugo, ¹⁰ kung saan ang mga kamay ay may masamang balak, at sa kanang kamay ay puno ng mga suhol. ¹¹ Pero para sa akin, lalakad ako nang may dangal; tubusin mo ako at maawa ka sa akin. ¹² Nakatayo ang aking paa sa pantay na tuntungan; sa mga kapulungan ay pupurihin ko si Yahweh!

Chapter 27

¹ Si Yahweh ang aking liwanag at aking kaligtasan; kanino ako matatakot? Si Yahweh ang kanlungan ng aking buhay; kanino ako mangangamba? ² Nang lumapit sa akin ang mga gumagawa ng kasamaan para lamunin ang aking laman, ang aking mga kalaban at ang aking mga kaaway ay nadapa at nabuwal. ³ Kahit ang isang hukbo ay nagsasama-sama laban sa akin, ang aking puso ay hindi matatakot; kahit digmaan ay umusbong laban sa akin, kahit ganoon ay mananatili akong nagtitiwala. ⁴ Isang bagay ang aking hiniling kay Yahweh, at iyon ay aking hahanapin: na ako ay mananahan sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa lahat ng mga araw ng aking buhay, para makita ang kagandahan ni Yahweh at para magnilay-nilay sa kanyang templo. ⁵ Dahil sa araw ng kaguluhan ay ikukubli niya ako sa kanyang kubol; sa loob ng kanyang tolda ay itatago niya ako. Itataas niya ako sa ibabaw ng isang malaking bato! ⁶ Pagkatapos ay itataas ang aking ulo nang masangat kaysa aking mga kaaway na nasa paligid ko, at ako ay maghahain ng mga handog ng kagalakan sa kanyang tolda! Aawit ako at gagawa ng mga awitin kay Yahweh! ⁷ Pakinggan mo, Yahweh, ang aking tinig kapag ako ay umiiyak! Maawa ka sa akin, at sagutin mo ako! ⁸ Sinasabi ng aking puso tungkol sa iyo, "Hanapin ang kaniyang mukha!" Hahanapin ko ang iyong mukha, Yahweh! ⁹ Huwag mong itago ang iyong mukha sa akin; huwag mong saktan ang iyong lingkod sa galit! Ikaw ang aking naging katuwang; huwag mo akong pabayaang o iwanan, Diyos ng aking kaligtasan! ¹⁰ Kahit na pabayaang ako ng aking

ama o ng aking ina, si Yahweh ang mag-aaruga sa akin. ¹¹ Ituro mo sa akin ang iyong daan, Yahweh! Pangunahan mo ako sa patag na landas dahil sa aking mga kaaway. ¹² Huwag mo akong ibigay sa mga hangarin ng aking mga kaaway, dahil ang mga sinungaling na saksi ay nagsitindig laban sa akin, at sila ay bumuga ng karahasan! ¹³ Ano kaya ang nangyari sa akin kung hindi ako naniwala na makikita ko ang kabutihan ni Yahweh sa lupain ng mga buhay? ¹⁴ Maghintay kayo kay Yahweh; maging matatag, at hayaan na maging matapang ang inyong puso! Maghintay kayo kay Yahweh!

Chapter 28

¹ Sa iyo, Yahweh, ako ay umiiyak; aking malaking Muog, huwag mo akong pabaya. Kung hindi mo ako tutugunan, mabibilang ako sa mga bumababa sa libingan. ² Dinggin ang tinig ng aking pagsusumamo kapag ako ay humihingi ng tulong sa iyo, kapag itinataas ko ang aking mga kamay sa iyong pinakabanal na lugar! ³ Huwag mo akong kaladkarin palayo kasama ng masasama, silang gumagawa ng malaking kasalanan, na nagsasalita ng kapayapaan sa kanilang kapwa pero may kasamaan sa kanilang mga puso. ⁴ Ibigay sa kanila kung ano ang nararapat sa kanilang mga gawa at ibalik sa kanila kung ano ang hinihingi ng kanilang kasamaan; ibalik sa kanila ang mga gawa ng kanilang mga kamay; igawad sa kanila ang nararapat. ⁵ Dahil hindi nila nauunawaan ang mga paraan ni Yahweh o ang gawa ng kaniyang mga kamay, sila ay kaniyang pupuksain at hindi kailanman itatayong muli. ⁶ Pagpalain si Yahweh dahil dininig niya ang tinig ng aking pagsusumamo! ⁷ Si Yahweh ang aking kalakasan at ang aking kalasag; ang puso ko ay nagtitiwala sa kaniya, at tinulungan ako. Kaya labis na nagagalak ang aking puso, at pupurihin ko siya nang may pag-awit. ⁸ Si Yahweh ang kalakasan ng kaniyang bayan, at kanlungang nagliligtas sa kaniyang hinirang. ⁹ Iligtas mo ang iyong bayan at pagpalain ang iyong pamana. kayo ay maging pastol nila at aalagaan sila magpakailanman.

Chapter 29

¹ Kilalanin na si Yahweh-- kayo na mga anak ng makapangyarihan-- kilalanin na si Yahweh ay may kaluwalhatian at kapangyarihan! ² Ibigay kay Yahweh ang karangalan na nararapat sa kaniyang pangalan; sambahin si Yahweh sa pananamit na naaangkop para sa kaniyang kabanalan. ³ Ang tinig ni Yahweh ay naririnig sa ibabaw ng mga katubigan; dumadagundong ang Diyos ng kaluwalhatian, dumadagundong si Yahweh sa ibabaw ng katubigan. ⁴ Ang tinig ni Yahweh ay makapangyarihan; ang tinig ni Yahweh ay kamangha-mangha. Ang tinig ni Yahweh ay nakawawasak ng mga sedar; ⁵ Ang tinig ni Yahweh ay napagpipira-piraso ang

mga sedar ng Lebanon. ⁶ Pinalulukso niya ang Lebanon tulad ng isang guya at ang Sirion tulad ng isang batang baka. ⁷ Bumubuga ng lumalagablab na apoy ang tinig ni Yahweh. ⁸ Ang tinig ni Yahweh ang yumayanig sa ilang; si Yahweh ang yumayanig sa ilang ng Kades. ⁹ Ang tinig ni Yahweh ang nagdudulot na manganak ang babaeng usa; kinakalbo nito ang mga gubat; pero sa kaniyang templo ang lahat ay nagsasabing, "Kaluwalhatian!" ¹⁰ Si Yahweh ay umuupo bilang hari sa ibabaw ng baha; si Yahweh ay umuupo bilang hari magpakailanman. ¹¹ Si Yahweh ang nagbibigay-lakas sa kaniyang bayan; Pinagpapala ni Yahweh ng kapayapaan ang kaniyang bayan.

Chapter 30

¹ Itinataas kita, Yahweh, dahil ibinangon mo ako at hindi pinahintulutan ang aking mga kalaban na magalak dahil sa akin. ² Yahweh aking Diyos, humingi ako sa iyo ng tulong, at pinagaling mo ako. ³ Yahweh, hinango mo ang aking kaluluwa mula sa Sheol; pinanatili mo akong buhay mula sa pagbaba sa libingan. ⁴ Umawit ng mga papuri kay Yahweh, kayong bayan niyang matapat! Magbigay ng pasasalamat kapag naalaala ninyo ang kaniyang kabanalan. ⁵ Dahil ang kaniyang galit ay isang saglit lamang; pero ang kaniyang pabor ay panghabangbuhay. Ang pag-iyak ay dumarating sa gabi, pero ang kagalakan ay dumarating sa umaga. ⁶ Buong tiwala kong sinabi, "Hindi ako kailanman mayayanig." ⁷ Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng iyong pabor ako ay itinatag mo tulad ng isang matatag na bundok; pero kapag itinago mo ang iyong mukha, ako ay naligalig. ⁸ Umiyak ako sa iyo, Yahweh, at naghanap ng pabor mula sa aking Panginoon! ⁹ Anong pakinabang mayroon sa aking kamatayan, kung ako ay bababa sa libingan? Mapapapurihan ka ba ng alabok? Maipapahayag ba nito na ikaw ay mapagkakatiwalaan? ¹⁰ Pakinggan mo, Yahweh, at ako ay kaawaan! Yahweh, ikaw ay maging katuwang ko. ¹¹ Pinalitan mo ang aking pagluluksa ng pagsasayaw; hinubad mo ang aking sako at dinamitan ako ng kagalakan. ¹² Kaya ngayon ang naparangalan kong puso ay aawit nang papuri sa iyo at hindi mananahimik; Yahweh aking Diyos, magbibigay ako ng pasasalamat sa iyo magpakailanman!

Chapter 31

¹ Sa iyo, Yahweh, kumukubli ako; huwag mo akong hayaan na mapahiya. Iligtas mo ako sa iyong katuwiran. ² Makinig ka sa akin; sagipin mo ako agad; ikaw ang aking maging bato ng kanlungan, isang matibay na tanggulan para iligtas ako. ³ Dahil ikaw ang aking bato at aking tanggulan; alang-alang sa iyong pangalan, gabayan at

patnubayan mo ako. ⁴ Kunin mo ako sa lambat na kanilang ikinubli para sa akin, dahil ikaw ang aking kanlungan. ⁵ Ipinagkakatiwala ko sa iyong mga kamay ang aking espiritu; tutubusin mo ako, Yahweh, Diyos ng katapatan. ⁶ Kinamumuhian ko ang mga naglilingkod sa mga walang kwentang diyos-diyosan, pero nagtitiwala ako kay Yahweh. ⁷ Matutuwa ako at magagalak sa iyong katapatan sa tipan, dahil nakita mo ang aking kapighatian; alam mo ang pagkabalisa ng aking kaluluwa. ⁸ Hindi mo ako isinuko sa aking mga kaaway. Inilagay mo ang aking mga paa sa isang malawak na lugar. ⁹ Maawa ka sa akin, Yahweh, dahil ako ay nasa kahirapan; ang aking mga mata ay napapagod sa kalungkutan kasama ang aking kaluluwa at aking katawan. ¹⁰ Dahil ang aking buhay ay pagod sa kalungkutan at ang mga taon ko na puro daing. Ang aking lakas ay nabibigo dahil sa aking kasalanan, at ang aking mga buto ay unti-unting nanghihina. ¹¹ Dahil sa lahat ng aking mga kaaway, hinahamak ako ng mga tao; ang aking mga kapitbahay ay nangingilabot dahil sa aking kalagayan, at mga taong nakakakilala sa akin ay nangangamba. Ang mga nakakakita sa akin sa kalye ay tumatakbo palayo sa akin. ¹² Nilimot ako na parang patay na walang sinuman ang nakakaalala. Ako ay tulad ng isang basag na palayok. ¹³ Dahil aking narinig ang bulong-bulungan ng nakararami, nakakasindak na balita mula sa lahat ng dako habang ang mga iba ay parang nagpaplano na magkakasama laban sa akin. Sila ay nagpaplanong kunin ang aking buhay. ¹⁴ Pero umaasa ako sa iyo, Yahweh; sinasabi ko, "Ikaw ang aking Diyos." ¹⁵ Ang aking kapalaran ay nasa iyong mga kamay. Iligtas mo ako sa kamay ng aking mga kaaway at mula sa mga humahabol sa akin. ¹⁶ Paliwanagin mo ang iyong mukha sa iyong lingkod; iligtas mo ako sa iyong katapatan sa tipan. ¹⁷ Huwag mong hayaan na mapahiya ako, Yahweh; dahil nananawagan ako sa iyo! Nawa ang masama ay mapahiya! Nawa sila ay mapatahimik sa Sheol. ¹⁸ Nawa mapatahimik ang mga sinungaling na labi na nagsasalita ng suwail laban sa matuwid ng may pagmamataas at paghamak. ¹⁹ Napakadakila ng iyong kabutihang hinanda mo para sa mga sumasamba sa iyo, na tinupad mo para sa mga nagkukubli sa iyo sa harap ng buong sangkatauhan! ²⁰ Sa kanlungan ng iyong presensya, ikinukubli mo sila mula sa mga balakin ng mga tao. Ikinukubli mo sila sa isang kanlungan mula sa marahas na mga dila. ²¹ Purihin si Yahweh, dahil ipinakita niya sa akin ang kaniyang kagila-gilalas na katapatan sa tipan noong ako ay nasa isang nilusob na lungsod. ²² Kahit na nabanggit ko sa aking pagmamadali, "Ako ay napalayo mula sa iyong mga mata," gayumpaman dininig mo ang aking pagmamakaawa, nang ako ay dumaing sa iyo. ²³ O, ibigin si Yahweh, kayong lahat na mga matatapat na tagasunod. Iniingatan ni Yahweh ang tapat, pero pinagbabayad niya ng buo ang mapagmataas. ²⁴ Maging matatag at panatag, lahat

kayo na nagtitiwala kay Yahweh para sa tulong.

Chapter 32

¹ Mapalad ang tao na pinatawad ang kaniyang pagsuway, na tinakpan ang kaniyang kasalanan. ² Mapalad ang tao na siyang pinapalagay ni Yahweh na walang pagkakasala at ang espiritu na walang panlilinlang. ³ Kapag nanatili akong tahimik, ang aking mga buto ay unti-unting nadudurog habang ako ay dumadaing buong araw. ⁴ Dahil araw at gabi ang iyong kamay ay mabigat sa akin. Nalanta ang aking kalakasan tulad ng tagtuyot sa tag-araw. Selah ⁵ Pagkatapos inamin ko ang aking kasalanan sa iyo, at hindi ko na ikinubli ang aking kasamaan. Sinabi ko, "aaminin ko ang pagsuway ko sa iyo Yahweh," at pinatawad mo ang kabigatan ng aking kasalanan. Selah ⁶ Dahil dito, ang lahat ng makadiyos ay dapat manalangin sa iyo sa oras ng mabigat na paghihirap. Pagkatapos kapag ang daluyong ng tubig ay umapaw, hindi nila maabot ang mga tao. ⁷ Ikaw ang aking kublihan; babantayan mo ako sa kaguluhan. Papalibutan mo ako ng mga awit ng pagtatagumpay. Selah ⁸ Pangangaralan kita at ituturo sa iyo ang daan na dapat mong lakaran. Pangangaralan kita habang nagmamasid ako sa iyo. ⁹ Huwag kang tumulad sa isang kabayo o katulad ng isang asno, na walang pagkakaintindi; dahil lamang sa renda sa bibig kaya napapasunod sila kung saan mo sila gustong papuntahin. ¹⁰ Ang mga masasama ay maraming kapighatian, pero ang katapatan sa tipan ni Yahweh ang papalibot sa nagtitiwala sa kaniya. ¹¹ Magalak kay Yahweh, at magalak kayo, kayong mga matutuwid; sumigaw sa galak, ang lahat ng pusong matuwid.

Chapter 33

¹ Magalak kay Yahweh, kayong mga matuwid; ang papuri ay angkop para sa matuwid. ² Pasalamat si Yahweh na may alpa; awitan siya ng mga papuri niya ng may alpa na sampung kuwerdas. ³ Awitan siya ng bagong awit; tumugtog nang mahusay at umawit ng may kagalakan. ⁴ Dahil ang salita ni Yahweh ay matuwid, at ang lahat ng kaniyang ginagawa ay patas. ⁵ Iniibig niya ang katuwiran at katarungan. Ang lupa ay puno ng katapatan sa tipan ni Yahweh. ⁶ Sa pamamagitan ng salita ni Yahweh ang mga langit ay nalikha, at ang lahat ng mga bituin ay nagawa sa pamamagitan ng hininga ng kaniyang bibig. ⁷ Tinitipon niya ang tubig ng dagat na parang isang tumpok; nilalagay niya ang mga karagatan sa mga imbakan. ⁸ Hayaan ang buong mundo na matakot kay Yahweh; hayaan ang lahat ng nananahan sa mundo ay mamangha sa kanya. ⁹ Dahil siya ay nagsalita, at nangyari ito; siya ay nagutos, at tumayo ng matayog. ¹⁰ Binibigo ni Yahweh ang pagsasanib ng mga bansa;

siya ang nananaig sa mga plano ng mga tao. ¹¹ Ang mga plano ni Yahweh ay nananatili magpakailanman, ang mga plano ng kanyang puso para sa lahat ng salinlahi. ¹² Mapalad ang bansa na ang Diyos ay si Yahweh; ang bayan na kaniyang pinili bilang kanyang sariling pag-aari. ¹³ Nagmamasid si Yahweh mula sa kalangitan; nakikita niya ang lahat ng mga tao. ¹⁴ Mula sa lugar kung saan siya nananahan, siya ay tumingin sa lahat ng nananahan sa lupa. ¹⁵ Siya na humuhubog ng mga puso nilang lahat ay nagmamasid sa lahat ng kanilang mga gawi. ¹⁶ Walang hari ang naligtas sa pamamagitan ng isang malaking hukbo; ang isang mandirigma ay hindi naligtas sa pamamagitan ng kanyang dakilang lakas. ¹⁷ Ang isang kabayo ay hindi tunay na kasiguruhan ng tagumpay; sa kabila ng kanyang kalakasan, ay hindi siya makakapagligtas. ¹⁸ Tingnan ninyo, ang mata ni Yahweh ay nasa kanila na may takot sa kaniya, sa mga taong umaasa sa kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ¹⁹ para mailigtas ang kanilang mga buhay mula sa kamatayan at panatilihin silang buhay sa mga panahon ng taggutom. ²⁰ Kami ay naghihintay kay Yahweh; siya ang aming saklolo at aming kalasag. ²¹ Ang aming mga puso ay nagagalak sa kaniya, dahil kami ay nagtitiwala sa kaniyang banal na pangalan. ²² Hayaan mo ang iyong katapatan sa tipan, Yahweh, ay mapasaamin habang nilalagay namin ang aming pag-asa sa iyo.

Chapter 34

¹ Pupurihin ko si Yahweh sa lahat ng oras; ang kaniyang kapurihan ay laging mamumutawi sa aking bibig. ² Pupurihin ko si Yahweh; nawa marinig ito ng api at sila ay matuwa. ³ Purihin natin si Yahweh; sama-sama nating itaas ang kaniyang pangalan. ⁴ Hinanap ko si Yahweh, at tumugon siya, at sa lahat ng mga takot ko tagumpay ang ibinigay niya. ⁵ Nagniningning ang mga tumitingin sa kaniya, at ang kanilang mga mukha ay hindi nahihiya. ⁶ Ang inapi ay umiyak, at narinig siya ni Yahweh at niligtas mula sa lahat ng kaniyang mga kaguluhan. ⁷ Ang anghel ni Yahweh ay nagkakampo sa paligid ng may mga takot sa kaniya, at sila ay nililigtas niya. ⁸ Tikman at masdan na si Yahweh ay mabuti; mapalad ang taong kumukubli sa kaniya. ⁹ Katakutan ninyo si Yahweh, kayo na kaniyang banal na bayan; hindi nagkukulang ang mga may takot sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Ang batang leon minsan ay nagkukulang sa pagkain at nagugutom; pero ang mga humahanap kay Yahweh ay hindi magkukulang ng anumang bagay na mabuti. ¹¹ Halikayo, mga bata, makinig kayo sa akin; ituturo ko sa inyo ang takot kay Yahweh. ¹² Sinong naghahangad ng buhay at naghahangad ng mahabang panahon na mabuhay at magkaroon ng magandang buhay? ¹³ Kung ganoon, lumayo kayo sa pagsasabi ng masama, at ilayo

ang inyong mga labi sa pagsasabi ng mga kasinungalingan. ¹⁴ Tumalikod kayo sa kasamaan at gumawa ng mabuti; hangarin ninyo ang kapayapaan at ito ay palaganapin. ¹⁵ Ang mga mata ni Yahweh ay nasa mga matutuwid, at sa kanilang mga iyak nakatuon ang kaniyang pandinig. ¹⁶ Si Yahweh ay laban sa mga gumagawa ng masama, para burahin ang kanilang alala sa mundo. ¹⁷ Ang mga matutuwid ay umiiyak, at naririnig ito ni Yahweh at mula sa lahat ng kanilang mga kaguluhan, nililigtas sila. ¹⁸ Si Yahweh ay malapit sa mga wasak ang puso, at inililigtas niya ang mga nadurog ang espiritu. ¹⁹ Maraming mga problema ang mga matutuwid, pero sa lahat ng iyon si Yahweh ang nagbibigay ng tagumpay. ²⁰ Iniingatan niya ang lahat ng kaniyang mga buto; ni isa sa kanila ay walang masisira. ²¹ Papatayin ng masama ang makasalanan; ang mga galit sa matutuwid ay mahahatulan. ²² Ang mga kaluluwa ng kaniyang mga lingkod ay tinutubos ni Yahweh; walang mahahatulan sa mga kumukubli sa kaniya.

Chapter 35

¹ Kumilos ka laban sa mga kumikilos laban sa akin O Yahweh; labanan mo ang mga lumalaban sa akin. ² Kunin mo ang iyong maliit na pananggalang at malaking pananggalang; bumangon ka at ako ay iyong tulungan. ³ Sa mga humahabol sa akin gamitin mo ang iyong mga sibat at palakol; sa kaluluwa ko ay iyong sabihin, "Ako ang iyong kaligtasan." ⁴ Nawa ang mga naghahangad sa aking buhay ay mapahiya at masira ang puri. Nawa ang mga nagbabalak na saktan ako ay tumalikod at malito. ⁵ Nawa sila ay maging tulad ng hinanging ipa, sa pagtataboy ng anghel ni Yahweh sa kanila. ⁶ Nawa ang kanilang daraanan ay maging madilim at madulas, habang tinutugis sila ng anghel ni Yahweh. ⁷ Nang walang dahilan, naglagay sila ng lambat para sa akin; nang walang dahilan nagbungkal sila ng hukay para sa aking buhay. ⁸ Hayaan mo na dumating sa kanila nang hindi inaasahan ang pagkawasak. Hayaan mo na mahuli sila ng inilagay nilang lambat. Sa kanilang pagkawasak, hayaan mong sila ay bumagsak. ⁹ Pero magsasaya ako kay Yahweh at magagalak sa kaniyang kaligtasan. ¹⁰ Sa aking buong lakas sasabihin ko, "Sino ang katulad mo, Yahweh, na siyang nagliligtas sa mga api mula sa mas malakas kaysa sa kanila at ang mahihirap at nangangailangan mula sa mga nagtatangka na nakawan sila?" ¹¹ Dumarami ang masasamang saksi; pinararatangan nila ako nang hindi totoo. ¹² Binayaran nila ng kasamaan ang aking kabutihan. Ako ay nagdadalamhati. ¹³ Pero, nang maysakit sila, nagsuot ako ng sako; nag-ayuno ako para sa kanila na nakatungo ang aking dibdib. ¹⁴ Nagdalamhati ako para sa aking mga kapatid; lumuhod ako sa pagluluksa para sa aking ina. ¹⁵ Pero nang ako ay natisod, natuwa sila at nagsama-sama; nagsama-sama

sila laban sa akin, at ako ay ginulat nila. Winarak nila ako nang walang humpay.¹⁶
 Walang galang nila akong hinamak; nangalit ang kanilang mga ngipin sa akin.¹⁷
 Panginoon hanggang kailan ka titingin? Iligtas mo ang aking kaluluwa mula sa
 kanilang mga mapangwasak na pag-atake, ang buhay ko mula sa mga leon.¹⁸
 Pagkatapos magpapasalamat ako sa iyo sa dakilang pagpupulong; pupurihin kita sa
 maraming tao.¹⁹ Huwag mong hayaang magdiwang sa akin ang mapanlinlang kong
 mga kaaway; huwag mo silang hayaang magawa ang kanilang masasamang mga
 balak.²⁰ Dahil hindi sila nagsasalita ng kapayapaan, sa halip, nagpaplano sila ng
 mga salitang mapanlinlang laban sa naninirahan sa aming lupain na mapayapang
 namumuhay.²¹ Binubuka nila ng malaki ang kanilang mga bibig laban sa akin; sabi
 nila, "Ha, ha, nakita namin ito."²² Nakita mo ito, Yahweh, huwag kang manahimik;
 huwag kang lumayo sa akin Panginoon.²³ Bumangon ka at gumising para
 ipagtanggol ako; aking Diyos at Panginoon, ipagtanggol mo ang aking panig.²⁴
 Ipagtanggol mo ako, Yahweh aking Diyos, dahil sa iyong katuwiran; huwag mo silang
 hayaang magalak sa akin.²⁵ Huwag mong hayaang sabihin nila sa kanilang puso na,
 "Aha, nakuha na namin ang aming nais." Huwag mong hayaan na sabihin nila,
 "Nilamon namin siya."²⁶ Ilagay mo sila sa kahihyan at lituhin mo silang nagnanais
 na saktan ako. Nawa ang mga gustong humamak sa akin ay mabalot ng kahihyan at
 kasiraan.²⁷ Hayaan mong ang mga nagnanais ng paglaya ko ay sumigaw sa galak at
 matuwa; nawa patuloy nilang sabihin, "Purihin si Yahweh, siya na nasisiyahan sa
 kapakanan ng kaniyang lingkod."²⁸ Pagkatapos nito ang katarungan mo at
 kapurihan ay buong araw kong ihahayag.

 Chapter 36

¹ Nagsasalita ang kasalanan gaya ng mensahe sa puso ng taong masama; walang
 pagkatakot sa Diyos sa kaniyang mga mata.² Dahil pinagiginhawa niya ang
 kaniyang sarili, iniisip na ang kaniyang kasalanan ay hindi matutuklasan at
 kasusuklaman.³ Ang kaniyang mga salita ay makasalanan at mapanlinlang; ayaw
 niyang maging matalino at gumawa ng mabuti.⁴ Habang siya ay nakahiga sa
 kaniyang kama, nagbabalak siya ng mga paraan para magkasala; siya ay nagtatakda
 ng masamang paraan; hindi niya iniwasan ang kasalanan.⁵ Ang iyong katapatan sa
 tipan, Yahweh, ay umaabot sa kalangitan; ang iyong katapatan ay umaabot sa mga
 kaulapan.⁶ Ang iyong katarungan ay gaya ng pinakamataas na mga bundok; ang
 iyong katarungan ay gaya ng pinakamalalim na dagat. Yahweh, pinangangalagaan
 mo ang kapwa sangkatauhan at mga hayop.⁷ Napakahalaga ng iyong katapatan sa
 tipan, O Diyos! Ang sangkatauhan ay kumakanlong sa ilalim ng anino ng iyong mga

pakpak.⁸ Sila ay masaganang masisiyahan sa kayamanan ng mga pagkain sa iyong bahay; hahayaan mo silang uminom mula sa ilog ng iyong mahalagang mga pagpapala.⁹ Dahil kasama mo ang bukal ng buhay; sa iyong liwanag ay aming makikita ang liwanag.¹⁰ Palawigin mo ang iyong katapatan sa tipan nang lubusan sa mga na nakakakilala sa iyo, ang pagtatanggol mo sa matuwid ang puso.¹¹ Huwag mong hayaan ang paa ng mayabang na makalapit sa akin. Huwag mong hayaan ang kamay ng masama na palayasin ako.¹² Doon ang masasama ay natalo; sila ay bumagsak at wala ng kakayahang bumangon.

Chapter 37

¹ Huwag kang mainis dahil sa masasamang tao; huwag kang mainggit sa mga umasal nang hindi makatuwiran.² Dahil sila ay malapit nang matuyo gaya ng damo at malanta gaya ng luntiang mga halaman.³ Magtiwala ka kay Yahweh at gawin kung ano ang matuwid; tumira ka sa lupain at gawin mong tungkulin ang katapatan.⁴ Pagkatapos hanapin mo ang kaligayahan kay Yahweh, at ibibigay niya sa iyo ang mga naisin ng iyong puso.⁵ Ibigay mo ang iyong pamamaraan kay Yahweh; magtiwala ka sa kaniya, at siya ang kikilos para sa iyo.⁶ Itatanghal niya ang iyong katarungan gaya ng liwanag ng araw at ang iyong kawalang-muwang gaya ng araw sa tanghali.⁷ Tumigil ka sa harap ni Yahweh at matiyagang maghintay sa kaniya. Huwag kang mag-alala kung may taong mapagtatagumpayan ang kaniyang masamang balakin kung ang tao ay gumagawa ng masamang mga plano.⁸ Huwag kang magalit at madismaya. Huwag kang mag-alala, ito ay gumagawa lamang ng problema.⁹ Ang mga mapaggawa ng kasamaan ay aalisin, pero ang mga naghihintay kay Yahweh ay magmamana ng lupain.¹⁰ Sa maikling panahon ang masama ay mawawala, mamamasdan mo ang kaniyang kinalulugaran, pero siya ay mawawala.¹¹ Pero ang mapagkumbaba ay mamanahin ang lupain at magagalak sa lubos na kasaganahan.¹² Ang makasalanan ay nagbabalak laban sa matuwid at nginangalit ang kaniyang ngipin laban sa kaniya.¹³ Ang Panginoon ay tinatawanan siya, dahil nakikita niya na ang kaniyang araw ay parating na.¹⁴ Binunot ng masama ang kanilang mga espada at binaluktot ang kanilang mga pana para ilugmok ang mga naaapi at nangangailangan, para patayin ang mga matuwid.¹⁵ Ang kanilang mga espada ang sasaksak sa kanilang mga puso, at ang kanilang mga pana ay masisira.¹⁶ Mas mabuti ang kaunti na mayroon ang matuwid kaysa sa kasaganahan ng masasama.¹⁷ Dahil ang mga bisig ng masasama ay mababali, pero si Yahweh ang sumusuporta sa mga matutuwid.¹⁸ Binabantayan ni Yahweh ang mga walang kasalanan araw-araw, at ang kanilang mana ay mananatili magpakailanman.¹⁹

Hindi sila mahihiya sa panahon ng problema. Sa panahon na dumating ang taggutom, sila ay may sapat na kakainin.²⁰ Pero ang masasama ay mamamatay. Ang mga kaaway ni Yahweh ay magiging tulad ng kasaganahan ng mga pastulan; sila ay mawawala at maglalaho sa usok.²¹ Ang masama ay nangungutang pero hindi nagbabayad, pero ang matuwid ay mapagbigay at nagbibigay.²² Ang mga pinagpala ni Yahweh ay mamanahin ang lupain; ang mga isinumpa niya ay tatanggalin.²³ Sa pamamagitan ni Yahweh naitatag ang mga hakbang ng isang tao, ang tao na ang balakin ay kapuri-puri sa paningin ng Diyos.²⁴ Bagama't siya ay nadapa, siya ay hindi babagsak, dahil hinahawakan siya ni Yahweh sa kaniyang kamay.²⁵ Ako ay naging bata at ngayon ay matanda na; hindi pa ako nakakakita ng matuwid na pinabayaan o mga anak niyang nagmamakaawa para sa tinapay.²⁶ Sa kahabaan ng araw siya ay mapagbigay-loob at nagpapahiram, at ang kaniyang anak ay naging isang pagpapala.²⁷ Tumalikod ka mula sa kasamaan at gawin mo kung ano ang tama; pagkatapos, magiging ligtas ka magpakailanman.²⁸ Dahil iniibig ni Yahweh ang katarungan at hindi pinababayaan ang kaniyang tapat na mga tagasunod. Sila ay pag-iingatan magpakailanman, pero ang kaapu-apuhan ng masama ay tatanggalin.²⁹ Mamanahin ng matuwid ang lupain at mamumuhay sila roon magpakailanman.³⁰ Ang bibig ng matuwid ay nagsasalita ng karunungan at nagdaragdag ng katarungan.³¹ Ang batas ng kaniyang Diyos ay nasa kaniyang puso; ang kaniyang paa ay hindi madudulas.³² Binabantayan ng masamang tao ang matuwid at binabalak siyang patayin.³³ Hindi siya pababayaan ni Yahweh na mapunta sa kamay ng masama o hatulan kapag siya ay nahusgahan.³⁴ Maghintay ka kay Yahweh at panatalihin mo ang kaniyang kaparaanan, at ikaw ay kaniyang itataas para angkinin ang lupain. Makikita mo kapag ang masasama ay tatanggalin.³⁵ Nakita ko ang masama at nakakikilabot na tao na nagkalat gaya ng luntiang puno sa likas nitong lupa.³⁶ Pero nang ako ay dumaan muli, siya ay wala na roon. Hinanap ko siya, pero hindi na siya matagpuan.³⁷ Pagmasdan mo ang taong may dangal, at tandaan mo ang matuwid; mayroong mabuting kinabukasan para sa taong may kapayapaan.³⁸ Ang mga makasalanan ay tuluyang mawawasak; ang kinabukasan para sa masasamang tao ay mapuputol.³⁹ Ang kaligtasan ng matutuwid ay nagmumula kay Yahweh; sila ay kaniyang pinangangalagaan sa mga panahon ng kaguluhan.⁴⁰ Sila ay tinutulungan at sinasagip ni Yahweh. Sinasagip niya sila mula sa masasama at iniligtas sila dahil sila ay kumubli sa kaniya.

Chapter 38

¹ Yahweh, huwag mo akong sawayin sa iyong galit at huwag akong parusahan sa

iyong poot.² Dahil tumatagos sa akin ang iyong mga palaso at ibinabagsak ako ng iyong kamay.³ May karamdaman ang aking buong katawan dahil sa iyong galit; walang kalakasan ang aking mga buto dahil sa aking kasalanan.⁴ Dahil nilunod ako ng aking mga kasalanan; napakabigat ng pasanin na ito para sa akin.⁵ Lumala at nangamoy ang aking mga sugat dahil sa mga hangal kong kasalanan.⁶ Tinatapakan ako at pinahihiya araw-araw; buong araw akong naglulukso.⁷ Dahil dinaig ako ng kahihiyan, may karamdaman ang aking buong katawan.⁸ Manhid na ako at labis na nanlulupaypay; naghihinagpis ako dahil sa galit ng aking puso.⁹ Panginoon, naiintindihan mo ang masidhing pagnanais ng aking puso at ang aking mga paghihinagpis ay hindi ko maitatago mula sa iyo.¹⁰ Kumakabog ang aking puso, naglalaho ang aking lakas, at nanlalabo ang aking paningin.¹¹ Iniiwasan ako ng aking mga kaibigan dahil sa aking kalagayan; nilalayuan ako ng aking kapwa.¹² Silang mga naghahangad ng masama sa aking buhay ay naglagay ng mga patibong para sa akin. Silang naghahangad ng aking kapahamakan ay nagsasabi ng mga mapanira at mapanlinlang na mga salita buong araw.¹³ Pero ako, tulad ako ng isang bingi na walang naririnig; tulad ako ng isang pipi na walang sinasabi.¹⁴ Tulad ako ng isang taong hindi nakaririnig at walang katugunan.¹⁵ Siguradong maghihintay ako para sa iyo, Yahweh; ikaw ay sasagot, Panginoong aking Diyos.¹⁶ Sinasabi ko ito para hindi ako maliitin ng aking mga kaaway. Kung madudulas ang aking paa, gagawan nila ako ng mga nakakakilabot na mga bagay.¹⁷ Dahil matitisod na ako at ako ay patuloy na naghihinanakit.¹⁸ Inaamin ko ang aking pagkakasala; nababahala ako sa aking kasalanan.¹⁹ Pero napakarami ng aking mga kaaway; ang mga napopoot ng mali ay marami.²⁰ Gumaganti sila ng masama sa aking kabutihan; nagbabato sila ng paratang sa akin kahit pinagpatuloy ko kung ano ang mabuti.²¹ Huwag mo akong pabaya, Yahweh; aking Diyos, huwag kang lumayo sa akin.²² Magmadali kang pumunta para tulungan ako, Panginoon, na aking kaligtasan.

Chapter 39

¹ Napagpasyahan ko, "Iingatan ko kung ano ang aking sasabihin para hindi magkasala dahil sa aking dila. Bubusalan ko ang aking bibig habang nasa harapan ng masamang tao."² Nanatili akong tahimik; pinigilan ko ang aking mga salita kahit na sa pagsasabi ng mabuti, at ang aking paghihirap ay lalong lumala.³ Nag-aalab ang aking puso; kapag iniisip ko ang tungkol sa mga bagay na ito, nakapapaso ito tulad ng isang apoy. Kaya sa wakas nagsalita na ako.⁴ Yahweh, ipaalam mo sa akin kung kailan ang katapusan ng aking buhay at ang kahabaan ng aking mga araw. Ipakita

mo sa akin kung paano ako lilipas.⁵ Tingnan mo, ginawa mo lamang kasing lapad ng aking kamay ang aking mga araw, at ang haba ng aking buhay ay balewala para sa iyo. Tunay na ang bawat tao ay parang isang hininga. Selah⁶ Tunay nga na ang bawat tao ay lumalakad tulad ng isang anino. Tunay nga na ang lahat ng tao ay nagmamadali sa pag-iipon ng kayamanan kahit na hindi nila alam kung kanino mapupunta ito.⁷ Ngayon, Panginoon, para saan ang aking paghihintay? Ikaw lamang ang aking pag-asa.⁸ Ako ay bigyan mo ng katagumpayan sa lahat ng aking mga kasalanan: huwag mo akong gawing paksa ng pangungutya ng mga mangmang.⁹ Nananahimik ako at hindi binubuksan ang aking bibig dahil sa iyong ginawa.¹⁰ Itigil mo na ang pagpapahirap sa akin; nalulula ako sa pamamagitan ng hampas ng inyong kamay.¹¹ Kapag itinutuwid mo ang mga tao dahil sa kasalanan, dahan-dahan mong inuubos ang kanilang lakas tulad ng isang gamu-gamo; tunay na balewala ang lahat ng tao tulad ng singaw. Selah¹² Pakinggan mo ang aking dalangin, Yahweh, makinig ka sa akin, makinig ka sa aking pag-iyak! Huwag kang maging bingi sa akin, dahil tulad ako ng isang dayuhang kasama ninyo, isang nangibang-bayan tulad ng lahat ng aking mga ninuno.¹³ Ibaling mo ang iyong pagtitig mula sa akin para muli akong makangiti bago ako mamatay."

Chapter 40

¹ Matiyaga akong naghintay kay Yahweh; pinakinggan niya ako at dininig ang aking pag-iyak.² Inahon niyo din ako mula sa kakilakilabot na hukay, mula sa putikan, at itinayo niya ang aking mga paa sa isang bato at itinatag ang aking paglalakbay.³ Siya ang naglagay sa aking mga bibig ng bagong awit, papuri sa ating Diyos. Marami ang makakaalam nito at pararangalan siya at magtitiwala kay Yahweh.⁴ Mapalad ang taong ginagawa niyang sandigan si Yahweh at hindi nagpaparangal sa mayayabang o silang tumalikod mula sa kaniya tungo sa kasinungalingan.⁵ Marami, Yahweh aking Diyos, ang kamangha-manghang bagay na iyong ginawa at hindi mabibilang ang iyong mga iniisip para sa akin; kung ihahayag ko at sasabihin ang mga ito, higit pa sa maaaring mabilang ang mga ito.⁶ Hindi kayo nagagalak sa pag-aalay o paghahandog pero binuksan mo ang aking tainga; hindi mo hiniling ang mga sinunog na alay o mga alay sa kasalanan.⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi ko, "Masdan mo, dumating ako; nasusulat sa balunbon nang kasulatan ang tungkol sa akin."⁸ Nalulugod akong gawin ang iyong kalooban, aking Diyos; ang iyong mga batas ay nasa aking puso."⁹ Pinahayag ko ang magandang balita ng iyong katuwiran sa malaking pagtitipon; Yahweh, alam mong hindi ko mapipigilan ang labi ko sa pagsasabi nito.¹⁰ Hindi ko ikinubli ang iyong katuwiran sa aking puso; inihayag ko ang iyong katapatan at kaligtasan; hindi ko itinago ang iyong katapatan sa tipan o iyong pagiging

mapagkakatiwalaan sa malaking pagtitipon. ¹¹ Huwag mong ipagkait ang iyong mga maawing pagkilos sa akin, Yahweh; hayaan mong ang katapatan mo sa tipan at ang iyong pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ay lagi pag-ingatan ako. ¹² Nakapalibot sa akin ang hindi mabilang na kaguluhan; naipit ako ng aking kasamaan kaya wala na akong makitang anumang bagay; marami pa sila kaysa sa mga buhok sa aking ulo, at binigo ako ng aking puso. ¹³ Malugod ka, Yahweh, na ako ay iyong sagipin; magmadali kang tulungan ako, Yahweh. ¹⁴ Hayaan mo silang mapahiya at ganap na mabigo, silang mga naghahangad na kunin ang aking buhay. hayaan mo silang tumalikod at madala sa kahihyan, silang mga nagagalak na saktan ako. ¹⁵ Hayaan mo silang masindak dahil sa kanilang kahihyan, silang mga nagsasabi sa akin ng, "Aha, aha!" ¹⁶ Pero magalak nawa silang mga naghahanap sa iyo at sa iyo ay maging masaya; hayaan mong ang lahat ng nagmamahal sa iyong pagliligtas ang patuloy na magsabi, "Nawa si Yahweh ay mapapurihan." ¹⁷ Ako ay mahirap at nangangailangan; pero iniisip pa rin ako ng Panginoon. Ikaw ang aking katuwang at dumating ka para sagipin ako; huwag kang magtagal aking Diyos.

Chapter 41

¹ Mapalad siya na may malasakit para sa mga mahihina; sa araw ng kaguluhan, Si Yahweh ang magliligtas sa kaniya. ² Pangangalagaan siya ni Yahweh at buhay niya ay pananatilihin, at sa lupa siya ay pagpapalain. Hindi siya ibibigay ni Yahweh sa kapangyarihan ng kaniyang mga kaaway. ³ Si Yahweh ang aalalay sa kaniya sa higaan ng paghihirap; gagawin mong higaan ng kagalingan ang kaniyang higaan ng karamdaman. ⁴ Sinabi ko, "Yahweh, maawa ka sa akin! Pagalingin mo ako dahil nagkasala ako laban sa iyo." ⁵ Ang mga kaaway ko ay nagsasalita ng masama laban sa akin, nagsasabing, "Kailan kaya siya mamamatay at maglalaho ang kaniyang pangalan?" ⁶ Kapag pumupunta ang kaaway ko para makita ako, nagsasabi siya ng mga bagay na walang kwenta; iniipon ng kaniyang puso ang aking sakuna para sa kaniyang sarili, kapag lumayo siya mula sa akin, ipinagsasabi niya sa iba ang tungkol dito. ⁷ Lahat ng mga napopoot sa akin ay sama-samang nagbubulungan laban sa akin; laban sa akin, umaasa sila na masaktan ako. ⁸ "Isang masamang karamdaman," sinasabi nila, "ang kumakapit ng mahigpit sa kaniya; ngayon na nakahiga na siya, hindi na siya makakabangon pa." ⁹ Sa katunayan, kahit ang sarili kong malapit na kaibigan na aking pinagkakatiwalaan, ang siyang kumain ng aking tinapay, ay inangat ang sakong niya laban sa akin. ¹⁰ Pero ikaw, Yahweh, ay naawa sa akin at ibinangon ako para pagbayarin ko sila. ¹¹ Sa pamamagitan nito nalaman ko na nasisiyahan ka sa akin, dahil ang mga kaaway ko ay hindi nagtatagumpay laban sa akin. ¹² Para sa akin, tinulungan mo ako sa aking katapatan at iingatan ako sa harap

ng iyong mukha magpakailanman.¹³ Nawa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, ay purihin magpakailan pa man. Amen at Amen. Ikalawang Aklat

Chapter 42

¹ Gaya ng usa na hinihinal at nananabik para sa tubig na umaagos, gayon ang pagkauhaw ko para sa iyo, O Diyos. ² Nauuhaw ako para sa Diyos, para sa Diyos na buhay; kailan kaya ako makapupunta at makahaharap sa Diyos? ³ Ang mga luha ko ang naging pagkain ko araw at gabi, habang ang mga kaaway ko ay laging nagsasabi sa akin, "Nasaan ang Diyos mo?" ⁴ Inaalala ko ang mga bagay na ito habang binubuhos ko ang aking kaluluwa: kung paano ako pumunta kasama ang napakaraming tao at pangunahan sila patungo sa tahanan ng Diyos na may tinig ng kagalakan at pagpupuri, ang napakaraming tao na nagdiriwang ng kapistahan. ⁵ Bakit ka yumuyukod, aking kaluluwa, at bakit ka nababalisa sa aking kalooban? Umasa ka sa Diyos, dahil pupurihin ko siya sa tulong ng kaniyang presensiya. ⁶ Diyos ko, ang aking kaluluwa ay yumuyukod sa aking kalooban, kaya inaalala kita mula sa lupain ng Jordan, mula sa tatlong tuktok ng Bundok ng Hermon, at mula sa burol ng Mizar. ⁷ Tumatawag ang kalaliman sa kalaliman ng ingay ng iyong mga talon, lahat ng iyong mga alon at mga nagtataasang alon ay dumating sa akin. ⁸ Pero uutusan ni Yahweh ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan sa umaga; sa gabi kasama ko ang kaniyang awit, ang panalangin sa Diyos ng buhay ko. ⁹ Sasabihin ko sa aking Diyos na aking malaking bato, "Bakit mo ako kinalimutan? Bakit ako nagluluksa dahil sa pang-aapi ng aking kaaway?" ¹⁰ Gaya ng espada sa aking mga buto, kinukutya ako ng aking mga katunggali habang palagi nilang sinasabi sa akin, "Nasaan na ang Diyos mo?" ¹¹ Bakit ka yumuyukod, aking kaluluwa? Bakit ka nababalisa sa aking kalooban? Umasa ka sa Diyos, dahil magpupuri pa ako sa kaniya, na saklolo ng aking mukha at aking Diyos.

Chapter 43

¹ Hatulan mo ako, O Diyos, at ipagtanggol ang aking kapakanan laban sa makasalanang bansa; ² Dahil ikaw ang Diyos ng aking kalakasan; bakit mo ako itinapon palayo? Bakit ako nagluluksa dahil sa pang-aapi ng kaaway? ³ O, ipadala mo ang iyong liwanag at katotohanan; hayaan mong pangunahan nila ako; hayaan mong dalhin ako sa banal mong burol at sa iyong tabernakulo. ⁴ Pagkatapos, pupunta ako sa altar ng Diyos, sa Diyos na aking lubos na kaligayahan; at sa aking alpa pupurihin kita, O Diyos, aking Diyos. ⁵ Bakit ka yumuyukod, aking kaluluwa? Bakit ka nababalisa sa aking kalooban? Umasa ka sa Diyos; dahil magpupuri pa ako sa kaniya, siya na aking saklolo at aking Diyos.

Chapter 44

¹ Narinig ng aming mga tainga, O Diyos, ang sinabi ng aming mga ninuno sa amin tungkol sa ginawa mo sa kanilang mga araw, noong unang panahon. ² Pinalayas mo ang mga bansa gamit ang iyong kamay, pero itinanim mo ang aming bayan; pinahirapan mo ang mga tao, pero ikinalat mo ang aming bayan sa buong lupain. ³ Dahil hindi nila nakuha ang lupain para maging ari-arian nila sa pamamagitan ng sarili nilang espada; ni ang kanilang sandata ang nagligtas sa kanila; kundi ang iyong kanang kamay, ang iyong bisig at ang ningning ng iyong mukha, dahil sinang-ayunan mo sila. ⁴ O Diyos, ikaw ang aking hari; pamahalaan mo ang tagumpay para kay Jacob. ⁵ Sa pamamagitan mo, ibabagsak namin ang aming mga kalaban; sa pamamagitan ng iyong pangalan, tatapakan namin silang mga tumitindig laban sa amin. ⁶ Dahil hindi ako nagtitiwala sa aking pana, ni sa aking espada na ililigtas ako. ⁷ Pero iniligtas mo kami mula sa aming mga kalaban at inilagay sa kahihyan ang mga napopoot sa amin. ⁸ Ang Diyos ang aming ipinagmamalaki buong araw, at magpapasalamat kami sa iyong pangalan magpakailanman. Selah ⁹ Pero ngayon, kami ay iyong itinaon, at dinala kami sa kahihyan, at hindi mo na sinasamahan ang aming mga hukbo. ¹⁰ Pinaatras mo kami mula sa aming kalaban; at ang mga napopoot sa amin ay kinamkam ang yaman para sa kanilang mga sarili. ¹¹ Ginawa mo kaming tulad ng tupa na nakalaan para kainin at ikinalat kami sa mga bansa. ¹² Ipinagbili mo ang iyong bayan para sa wala; hindi mo napalago ang iyong kayamanan sa paggawa nito. ¹³ Ginagawa mo kaming katawa-tawa sa aming mga kapwa, hinamak at kinutya kami ng mga taong nakapaligid sa amin. ¹⁴ Ginagawa mo kaming isang panlalait sa kalagitnaan ng mga bansa, isang pag-iiling sa kalagitnaan ng mga tao. ¹⁵ Buong araw nasa harapan ko ang aking kasiraan, at nabalot ng kahihyan ang aking mukha ¹⁶ dahil sa tinig niyang nanlalait at nanghahamak, dahil sa kaaway at naghihiganti. ¹⁷ Lahat ng ito ay dumating sa amin, pero hindi ka namin kinalimutan o pinakitunguhan ng mali ang iyong tipan. ¹⁸ Hindi tumalikod ang aming mga puso; hindi lumayo ang aming mga hakbang mula sa iyong daan. ¹⁹ Pero lubha mo pa rin kaming pinahirapan sa lugar ng mga aso at binalot kami ng anino ng kamatayan. ²⁰ Kung nakalimot kami sa pangalan ng aming Diyos o nag-unat ng aming mga kamay sa hindi kilalang diyos, ²¹ hindi kaya ito sisiyasatin ng Diyos? Dahil nalalaman niya ang mga lihim ng puso. ²² Sa katunayan, para sa iyong kapakanan, kami ay pinapatay buong araw; itinuring kaming mga tupa para katayin. ²³ Gumising ka, bakit ka natutulog, Panginoon? ²⁴ Tumindig ka, huwag mo kaming ilayo ng tuluyan. Bakit mo tinatago ang iyong mukha at

kinakalimutan ang aming paghihirap at kaapihan? ²⁵ Dahil natunaw kami sa alabok; ang aming mga katawan ay kumakapit sa lupa. ²⁶ Bumangon ka para sa aming tulong at tubusin kami alang-alang sa iyong katapatan sa tipan.

Chapter 45

¹ Nag-uumapaw ang aking puso sa mabuting paksa; babasahin ko nang malakas ang mga salita na aking isinulat tungkol sa hari; ang aking dila ang panulat ng isang manunulat na handa. ² Ikaw ay mas makisig kaysa mga anak ng tao; biyaya ay binuhos sa iyong mga labi; kaya alam namin na pinagpala ka ng Diyos magpakailanman. ³ Ilagay mo ang iyong espada sa iyong hita, ikaw na makapangyarihan, sa iyong kaluwalhatian at kamaharlikahan. ⁴ Sa iyong kamaharlikahan matagumpay kang sumakay dahil sa pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan, kapakumbabaan at katuwiran; ituturo ng iyong kanang kamay ang mga katakot-takot na mga bagay. ⁵ Ang iyong mga palaso ay matalim; ang mga tao ay babagsak sa iyong ilalim; ang iyong mga palaso ay nasa puso ng mga kalaban ng hari. ⁶ Ang iyong trono, O Diyos, ay magpakailanpaman; ang setro ng katarungan ay setro ng iyong kaharian. ⁷ Minamahal mo ang matuwid at kinasusuklaman ang kasamaan; kaya O Diyos, ang iyong Diyos, ay hinirang ka sa pamamagitan ng langis ng kasayahan na higit sa iyong mga kasamahan. ⁸ Ang lahat ng iyong kasuotan ay amoy mira, mga sabila at kasia; mula sa mga palasyong gawa sa garing pinasasaya kayo ng mga instrumentong may kwerdas. ⁹ Ang mga anak na babae ng mga hari ay kabilang sa mga kagalang-galang na kababaihan; sa iyong kanang kamay nakatayo ang reyna na nadaramtan ng ginto ng Ophir. ¹⁰ Makinig ka, anak na babae, isaalang-alang mo at ikiling ang iyong pandinig; kalimutan mo ang iyong sariling bayan at ang tahanan ng iyong ama. ¹¹ Sa ganitong paraan nanaisin ng hari ang iyong kagandahan; siya ang iyong panginoon; igalang mo siya. ¹² Ang anak na babae ng Tiro ay pupunta na may dalang isang handog; ang mga mayayaman kasama ng mga tao ay magmamakaawa ng iyong tulong. ¹³ Ang maharlika na anak na babae sa palasyo ay lahat maluwalhati; ang kaniyang kasuotan ay ginto ang palamuti. ¹⁴ Dadalhin siya sa hari na may binurdahang damit, ang mga birhen, ang mga kasama niyang sumusunod sa kanya ay dadalhin sa iyo. ¹⁵ Pangungunahan sila ng kagalakan at pagsasaya; at sa palasyo ng hari papasok sila. ¹⁶ Sa lugar ng iyong mga ama naroon ang iyong mga anak, na siyang gagawin mong mga prinsipe sa buong mundo. ¹⁷ Gagawin ko ang lahat para ang iyong pangalan ay maalala ng lahat ng salinlahi; kaya ang mga tao ay bibigyan ka ng pasasalamat magpakailanpaman.

Chapter 46

¹ Ang Diyos ang ating kublihan at kalakasan, ang handang tumulong kapag may kaguluhan. ² Kaya nga, hindi kami matatakot, kahit na ang lupa ay mabago, kahit na ang mga kabundukan ay mayanig papunta sa puso ng karagatan, ³ kahit na ang mga tubig nito ay umugong at mangalit, at kahit ang mga kabundukan ay mayanig sa pagragasa ng tubig. Selah ⁴ Doon ay may isang ilog, na ang agos ay pinasasaya ang lungsod ng Diyos, ang banal na lugar ng mga tabernakulo ng Kataas-taasan. ⁵ Ang Diyos ay nasa gitna niya; siya ay hindi matitinag; tutulungan siya ng Diyos, at gagawin niya ito sa pagbubukang-liwayway. ⁶ Ang mga bansa ay napoot at ang mga kaharian ay nayanig; ang tinig niya ay kaniyang itinaas, at ang lupa ay naagnas. ⁷ Si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo ay kasama natin; ang Diyos ni Jacob na kublihan natin. Selah ⁸ Lumapit kayo, masdan ang mga ginawa ni Yahweh, ang pagkawasak na kaniyang idinulot sa mundo. ⁹ Pinahihinto niya ang mga digmaan sa dulo ng mundo; binali niya ang mga pana at ang mga sibat ay pinagpira-piraso; ang mga panangga ay kaniyang sinunog. ¹⁰ Tumahimik kayo at kilalanin ninyo na ako ay Diyos; itatanghal ako sa ginta ng mga bansa; itatanghal ako sa mundo. ¹¹ Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ay sasaatin; ang Diyos ni Jacob ang kublihan natin. Selah

Chapter 47

¹ Kayong lahat na mga tao, ipalakpak ninyo ang inyong mga kamay; sumigaw kayo sa Diyos sa tunog ng tagumpay. ² Dahil kasindak-sindak ang Kataas-taasang si Yahweh; sa buong mundo siya ang dakilang Hari. ³ Nilulupig niya ang mga tao sa ilalim natin at ang mga bansa sa ilalim ng ating mga paa. ⁴ Pinipili niya ang ating mamanahin para sa atin, ang kaluwalhatian ni Jacob na minahal niya. Selah ⁵ Sa pamamagitan ng isang sigaw ang Diyos ay naitaas, si Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng tunog ng isang trumpeta. ⁶ Umawit ng mga papuri sa Diyos, umawit ng mga papuri; umawit ng mga papuri sa ating Hari, umawit ng mga papuri. ⁷ Dahil ang Diyos ang Hari ng buong mundo; umawit ng papuri na may pang-unawa. ⁸ Ang Diyos ay naghahari sa lahat ng mga bansa; ang Diyos ay nakaupo sa kaniyang banal na trono. ⁹ Ang mga prinsipe ng mga tao ay nagtipon-tipon kasama ang bayan ng Diyos ni Abraham; dahil ang mga pananggalang ng mundo ay pag-aari ng Diyos; siya ay pinarangalan ng lubos.

Chapter 48

¹ Dakila si Yahweh at lubos na dakila para purihin, sa lungsod ng ating Diyos sa kaniyang bundok na banal. ² Ang pagiging matayog nito ay kay gandang pagmasdan,

ang kagalakan ng buong mundo, ay ang Bundok ng Sion, sa mga dako ng hilaga, ang lungsod ng Haring dakila. ³ Nagpakilala ang Diyos sa kaniyang mga palasyo bilang isang kublihan. ⁴ Pero, tingnan niyo, ang mga hari ay pinulong ang kanilang mga sarili; sila ay dumaan nang magkakasama. ⁵ Nakita nila ito, pagkatapos sila ay namangha, sila ay nasiraan ng loob at nagmamadaling lumayo. ⁶ Pangangatog ang bumalot sa kanila doon, sakit gaya ng isang babaeng nanganganak. ⁷ Sa pamamagitan ng hangin ng silangan sinira mo ang mga barko ng Tarsis. ⁸ Gaya ng aming narinig, ay ganoon din ang aming nakita sa lungsod ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, sa lungsod ng ating Diyos; itatag ito ng Diyos magpakailanman. Selah ⁹ Naalala namin ang tungkol sa iyong katapatan sa tipan, O Diyos, sa gitna ng iyong templo. ¹⁰ Gaya ng iyong pangalan, O Diyos, gayundin ang papuri sa iyo hanggang sa mga dulo ng mundo; ang iyong kanang kamay ay puno ng katuwiran. ¹¹ Hayaan mong ang Bundok ng Sion ay matuwa, hayaan mong ang mga anak na babae ng Juda ay magsaya dahil sa iyong makatuwirang mga kautusan. ¹² Maglakad sa palibot ng Bundok Sion, umikot ka sa kaniya; bilangin mo ang kaniyang mga tore, ¹³ masdan mong mabuti ang kaniyang mga pader, at tingnan ang kaniyang mga palasyo nang sa gayon masabi mo ito sa susunod na salinlahi. ¹⁴ Dahil ang Diyos na ito ang ating Diyos magpakailanpaman; siya ang ating magiging gabay hanggang sa kamatayan.

Chapter 49

¹ Pakinggan ninyo ito, lahat kayong mga mamamayan; ibaling ang inyong pandinig, lahat kayong mga naninirahan sa mundo, ² kapwa mababa at mataas, mayaman at mahirap na magkakasama. ³ Magsasabi ang aking bibig ng karunungan at ang magiging pagbubulay-bulay ng aking puso ay pang-unawa. ⁴ Ikikiling ko ang aking pandinig sa isang parabola; sisimulan ko ang aking parabola gamit ang alpa. ⁵ Bakit kailangang matakot ako sa mga araw ng kasamaan, kapag napapaligiran ako ng kasamaan sa aking mga sakong? ⁶ Ang mga nagtitiwala sa kanilang yaman at ipinagmamalaki ang halaga ng kanilang yaman - ⁷ tiyak na walang makatutubos sa kaniyang kapatid o makapagbibigay sa Diyos ng panubos para sa kaniya, ⁸ Dahil mahal ang pagtubos ng buhay ng isang tao, at sa ating pagkakautang walang makakapagbayad. ⁹ Walang mabubuhay ng magpakailanman nang hindi mabubulok ang kanyang katawan. ¹⁰ Dahil makararanas siya ng pagkabulok. Ang mga marurunong ay namamatay; ang mga hangal at ang mga malupit ay parehong mamamatay at iiwanan nila ang kanilang kayamanan sa iba. ¹¹ Ang nasa kaloob-looban ng kaisipan nila ay magpapatuloy ang kanilang mga pamilya magpakailanman, pati na ang mga lugar kung saan sila naninirahan, sa lahat ng mga

salinlahi; tinawag nila ang kanilang mga lupain ayon sa kanilang mga pangalan.¹² Pero ang tao na may taglay na yaman ay hindi nananatiling buhay; tulad siya ng mga hayop na namamatay.¹³ Ito, ang kanilang pamamaraan, ay kanilang kahangalan; pero pagkatapos nila, ang mga tao ay sumasang-ayon sa kanilang mga sinasabi. Selah¹⁴ Itinatalaga sila tulad ng isang kawan na pupunta sa sheol; kamatayan ang kanilang magiging pastol; ang matuwid ay magkakaroon ng kapangyarihan sa kanila pagsapit ng umaga; lalamunin ng sheol ang kanilang mga katawan at wala silang lugar na matitirahan.¹⁵ Pero tutubusin ng Diyos ang aking buhay mula sa kapangyarihan ng sheol; ako ay kaniyang tatanggapin. Selah¹⁶ Huwag matakot kapag may isang taong yumayaman, kapag ang kapangyarihan ng kaniyang pamilya ay lumalawak,¹⁷ dahil kapag siya ay namatay, wala siyang dadalhin kahit anong bagay; hindi niya kasamang bababa ang kanyang kapangyarihan.¹⁸ Pinagpala niya ang kaniyang kaluluwa habang siya ay nabubuhay - at pinupuri ka ng mga tao kapag namumuhay ka para sa iyong sarili -¹⁹ pupunta siya sa salinlahi ng kanyang mga ama at hindi nila kailanman makikitang muli ang liwanag.²⁰ Ang isang taong may yaman pero walang pang-unawa ay tulad ng mga hayop na namamatay.

Chapter 50

¹ Ang Tanging Makapangyarihan, ang Diyos, si Yahweh, ay nagsalita at tinawag ang daigdig mula sa pagsikat ng araw hanggang sa paglubog nito.² Mula sa Sion, ang kaganapan ng kagandahan, ang Diyos ay nagningning.³ Dumarating ang ating Diyos at hindi nananatiling tahimik; isang apoy ang lumalamon sa harapan niya, at bumabagyo nang napakalakas sa kanyang paligid.⁴ Nananawagan siya sa kalangitan at sa lupa para mahatulan niya ang kaniyang bayan:⁵ "Tipunin ang mga matatapat sa akin, ang mga nakipagtipan sa akin sa pamamagitan ng pag-aalay."⁶ Ipahahayag ng kalangitan ang kaniyang katuwiran, dahil ang Diyos mismo ay hukom. Selah⁷ "Makinig, aking bayan, at ako ay magsasalita; ako ang Diyos, ang inyong Diyos.⁸ Hindi ko kayo susumbatan dahil sa inyong mga alay; ang sinunog ninyong mga handog ay laging nasa aking harapan.⁹ Wala akong kukuning toro mula sa inyong bahay, o lalaking mga kambing mula sa inyong mga kawan.¹⁰ Dahil ang bawat hayop sa kagubatan ay sa akin, at ang mga baka na nasa isang libong burol.¹¹ Kilala ko ang lahat ng mga ibon sa mga bundok, at ang mga mababangis na hayop sa bukid ay sa akin.¹² Kung ako ay nagugutom, hindi ko sa inyo sasabihin; dahil ang mundo ay sa akin, at ang lahat ng mga bagay dito, ay sa akin din.¹³ Kakainin ko ba ang laman ng mga toro o iinumina ang dugo ng mga kambing?¹⁴ Maghandog kayo sa Diyos ng alay ng pasasalamat, at tuparin ninyo ang inyong mga

banal na panata sa Kataas-taasan. ¹⁵ Tumawag kayo sa akin sa araw ng kaguluhan; sasagipin ko kayo, at ako ay inyong luluwalhatiin." ¹⁶ Pero sa mga makasalanan sinasabi ng Diyos, "Ano ang kinalaman mo sa pagpapahayag ng aking mga kautusan, at sinasambit mo ang aking tipan, ¹⁷ gayong ang aking tagubilin ay inyong kinamumuhian at ang aking mga salita ay inyong itinatapon? ¹⁸ Kapag nakakakita kayo ng isang magnanakaw, sumasang-ayon kayo sa kanya; nakikisali kayo sa mga nangangalunya. ¹⁹ Nagsasabi kayo ng kasamaan, at naghahayag ang inyong dila ng kasinungalingan. ²⁰ Umuupo kayo at nagsasalita laban sa inyong kapatid; ang anak ng sarili ninyong ina ay inyong sinisiraang puri. ²¹ Ginawa ninyo ang mga bagay na ito, pero nanatili akong tahimik, kaya inisip ninyo na isa lamang akong katulad ninyo. Pero susumbatan ko kayo at ipapakita ko ang lahat ng mga bagay na inyong ginawa. ²² Ngayon isaalang-alang niyo ito, kayong nakakalimot sa Diyos; dahil kung hindi ay dudurugin ko kayo at walang sinumang darating para tulungan kayo: ²³ Sinumang naghahandog ng alay ng pasasalamat ay nagpupuri sa akin, at sa sinumang nagpaplano ng kaniyang landas sa tamang paraan, ipakikita ko sa kaniya ang pagliligtas ng Diyos."

Chapter 51

¹ Kaawaan mo ako, Diyos, dahil sa iyong katapatan sa tipan; alang-alang sa iyong mga maawaing gawa, burahin mo ang aking mga kasalanan. ² Mula sa aking mabigat na pagkakasala ako ay hugasan mo nang lubusan at linisin ako mula sa aking kasalanan. ³ Dahil alam ko ang aking mga paglabag, at laging naaalala ang aking kasalanan. ⁴ Laban sa iyo, sa iyo lamang ako nagkasala at sa iyong paningin ginawa kung ano ang napakasama; matuwid ka kapag nagsasalita; tama ka kapag humahatol. ⁵ Masdan mo, ako ay isinilang sa malaking kasalanan; nang ipinagdadalang-tao ako ng aking ina, ako ay naroon na sa kasalanan. ⁶ Masdan mo, sa aking puso ang ninanais mo ay ang pagiging-mapagkakatiwalaan; sa aking puso ipaaalam mo ang karunungan. ⁷ Dalisayin mo ako ng isopo, at ako ay magiging malinis; hugasan mo ako at magiging mas maputi ako kaysa niyebe. ⁸ Iparinig mo sa akin ang kasiyahan at kagalakan para magsaya ang mga buto na iyong binali. ⁹ Itago mo ang iyong mukha sa aking mga kasalanan at pawiin ang lahat ng mga nagawa kong kasamaan. ¹⁰ Likhain mo sa akin ang isang malinis na puso, Diyos, at ipanumbalik sa akin ang isang matuwid na espiritu. ¹¹ Sa iyong presensiya huwag mo akong paalisin, at huwag alisin ang iyong Banal na Espiritu mula sa akin. ¹² Ibalik mo sa akin ang kagalakan ng iyong pagliligtas, at pagkalooban mo ako ng espiritong handang sumunod. ¹³ Pagkatapos ituturo ko sa mga lumalabag sa iyong

mga utos ang iyong mga pamamaraan, at magbabalik-loob sa iyo ang mga makasalan. ¹⁴ Patawarin mo ako dahil sa pagdadanak ng dugo, Diyos ng aking kaligtasan, at sisigaw ako nang buong kagalakan sa iyong katuwiran. ¹⁵ Panginoon, buksan mo ang aking mga labi, at ipahahayag ng aking bibig ang iyong kapurihan. ¹⁶ Pero hindi ka nagagalak sa alay, kundi ito ay aking ibibigay; sa mga sinunog na handog hindi ka nasisiyahan. ¹⁷ Ang mga alay na karapat-dapat sa Diyos ay isang basag na kalooban. Hindi mo hahamakin, O Diyos, ang isang basag at nagsisising puso. ¹⁸ Gawan mo ng mabuti ang Sion ayon sa iyong kasiyahan; itayo mong muli ang mga pader ng Jerusalem. ¹⁹ Kung magkagayon ay malulugod ka sa mga alay ng katuwiran, sa sinunog na mga handog at lubusang sinunog na mga handog; pagkatapos, ang aming bayan ay maghahandog ng mga toro sa iyong altar.

Chapter 52

¹ Bakit mo ipinagyayabang ang iyong panggugulo, ikaw malakas na lalaki? Ang katapatan ng Diyos sa tipan ay dumarating araw-araw. ² Nagbabalak ang iyong dila tulad ng matalim na labaha na mapandayang gumagawa. ³ Minamahal mo ang kasamaan kaysa sa kabutihan at kasinungalingan kaysa sa pagsasabi ng katuwiran. Selah ⁴ Mahal mo ang lahat ng mga salitang sumisira sa iba, ikaw na mandarayang dila. ⁵ Kaya wawasakin ka rin ng Diyos magpakailanman; siya ang mag-aalis sa iyo at hahatakin kang palabas sa iyong tolda at bubunutin ka mula sa lupain ng mga nabubuhay. Selah ⁶ Ang matuwid ay makikita rin ito at matatakot; tatawanan siya nila at sasabihing, ⁷ "Tingnan mo, ito ang taong hindi ang Diyos ang ginawang kalakasan pero nagtiwala sa kasaganahan ng kaniyang kayamanan at pinatunayan ang kaniyang sarili sa kasamaang kaniyang ginagawa." ⁸ Pero para sa akin, katulad ko ang isang berdeng punong olibo sa tahanan ng Diyos; ako ay magtiwala sa katapatan ng Diyos sa tipan magpakailanpaman. ⁹ Ako ay magbibigay pasasalamat, O Diyos, magpakailanman dahil sa mga bagay na iyong ginawa. Umaasa ako sa iyong pangalan, dahil ito ay mabuti sa harapan ng mga matatapat.

Chapter 53

¹ Sinasabi ng mangmang sa kaniyang puso, "Walang Diyos." Masama sila at gumawa ng kasuklam-suklam na pagkakasala; walang sinuman ang gumagawa ng mabuti. ² Mula sa langit nakatanaw ang Diyos sa mga anak ng tao para tingnan kung may nakauunawa na naghahanap sa kaniya. ³ Ang bawat isa sa kanila ay tumalikod; ang lahat ay naging marumi; wala ni isang gumagawa ng mabuti, wala, wala kahit isa. ⁴ Wala ba silang nalalaman, silang gumagawa ng pagkakasala, silang mga kumakain ng aking bayan gaya ng pagkain ng tinapay pero hindi tumatawag sa Diyos? ⁵ Sila ay

nasa kalagitnaan ng matinding pagkatakot, kahit na walang dahilan para matakot; dahil ikakalat ng Diyos ang mga buto ng sinumang nagsasama-sama laban sa inyo; ang ganiyang mga tao ay ilalagay sa kahihyan dahil sila ay tinanggihan ng Diyos.⁶ O, ang kaligtasan ng Israel ay darating mula sa Sion! Kapag ibinalik na ng Diyos ang kaniyang bayan mula sa pagkakabihag, magdiriwang si Jacob at ang Israel ay magagalak!

Chapter 54

¹ Iligtas mo ako, O Diyos, sa pamamagitan ng iyong pangalan, at sa iyong kalakasan, hatulan mo ako. ² Pakinggan mo ang aking panalangin, O Diyos; pakinggan mo ang mga salita ng aking bibig. ³ Dahil ang mga dayuhan ay naghimagsik laban sa akin, at ang mga walang awang mga lalaki ay pinagtangkaan ang aking buhay; hindi nila itinakda ang Diyos sa kanilang harapan. Selah ⁴ Masdan mo, ang Diyos ang tumutulong sa akin; ang Panginoon ang siyang nagtataas sa akin. ⁵ Ibabalik niya sa aking mga kaaway ang kasamaan; sa iyong katapatan, wasakin mo sila! ⁶ Mag-aalay ako ng kusang-loob na handog; ako ay magbibigay pasasalamat sa iyong pangalan, Yahweh, dahil ito ay mabuti. ⁷ Dahil siya ang sumagip sa akin mula sa bawat kaguluhan; ang aking mata ay nakatingin ng matagumpay laban sa aking mga kaaway.

Chapter 55

¹ Pakinggan mo aking panalangin, O Diyos; at huwag mong itago ang iyong sarili sa aking pagsamo. ² Pakinggan mo ako at ako ay iyong sagutin; wala akong kapahingahan sa aking mga kaguluhan. ³ dahil sa tinig ng aking mga kaaway, dahil sa pang-aapi ng masasama; dahil nagdala sila ng kaguluhan sa akin at galit akong inuusig. ⁴ Lubhang nasaktan ang aking puso, at binagsakan ako ng malaking takot sa kamatayan. ⁵ Dumating sa akin ang pagkatakot at panginginig, at kilabot ang nanaig saakin. ⁶ Aking sinabi, "O, kung mayroon lamang akong mga pakpak tulad ng kalapati! Kung magkagayon lilipad akong palayo at magpapahinga. ⁷ Tingnan, ako ay gagala sa malayo; doon ako mananahan sa ilang. Selah ⁸ Magmamadali ako para sumilong mula sa malakas na hangin at unos". ⁹ Wasakin mo sila, Panginoon, at guluhin ang kanilang mga wika, dahil nakita ko ang karahasan at kaguluhan sa lungsod. ¹⁰ Lumiligid sila araw at gabi sa ibabaw ng kanyang pader, kasalanan at kalokohan ay nasa kalagitnaan niya. ¹¹ Kasamaan ang nasa gitna nito; ang pang-aapi at pandaraya sa mga lansangan nito ay hindi umaalis. ¹² Dahil hindi isang kaaway ang sumasaway sa akin. kaya maaari ko itong tiisin; ni hindi siya ang napopoot sa akin na itinaas ang kaniyang sarili laban sa akin, dahil kung hindi itinago ko sana

ang aking sarili sa kanya. ¹³ Pero ikaw iyon, isang lalaking kapantay ko, aking kasama at aking malapit na kaibigan. ¹⁴ Mayroon tayong matamis na pagsasamahan; naglakad tayo kasama ang maraming tao sa tahanan ng Diyos. ¹⁵ Hayaang mong biglang dumating ang kamatayan sa kanila; hayaang mo silang bumaba ng buhay sa Sheol, dahil sa kalagitnaan nila, sa kasamaan sila namumuhay. ¹⁶ Para sa akin, tatawag ako sa Diyos, at ililigtas ako ni Yahweh. ¹⁷ Magsusumbong ako at dadaing sa gabi, sa umaga at sa tanghaling tapat; maririnig niya ang aking tinig. ¹⁸ Ligtas niyang sasagipin ang aking buhay mula sa digmaang laban sa akin, dahil marami silang mga lumaban sa akin. ¹⁹ Ang Diyos, ang nananatili mula noon pang unang panahon, ay makikinig at tumutugon sa kanila. Selah Ang mga taong iyon ay hindi nagbago; sila ay hindi natatakot sa Diyos. ²⁰ Itinataas ng aking kaibigan ang kaniyang mga kamay laban sa kaniyang mga kasundo; hindi na niya iginalang ang tipan na mayroon siya. ²¹ Ang kaniyang bibig ay kasindulas ng mantikilya, pero ang kaniyang puso ay naghamon; mas malambot pa kaysa sa langis ang kaniyang mga salita, pero ang totoo sila ay mga binunot na espada. ²² Ilagay mo ang iyong pasanin kay Yahweh, at ikaw ay kaniyang aalalayan; hindi niya papayagang sumuray- suray sa paglalakad ang taong matuwid. ²³ Pero ikaw, O Diyos, ay dadalhin sa hukay ng pagkawasak ang masama; ang mga uhaw sa dugo at mandaraya ay hindi mabubuhay kahit kalahati ng buhay ng iba, pero ako ay sa iyo magtitiwala.

Chapter 56

¹ Maawa ka sa akin, o Diyos, dahil may naghahangad na lamunin ako; buong araw ay nilalabanan niya ako at inaapi. ² Hinahangad ng aking mga kaaway na lamunin ako buong araw; dahil marami ang mayabang na kumakalaban sa akin. ³ Kapag ako ay natatakot, magtitiwala ako sa iyo. ⁴ Sa Diyos, na ang salita ay aking pinupuri - sa Diyos ako nagtitiwala; hindi ako matatakot; ano ang magagawa sa akin ng mga pawang tao lamang? ⁵ Buong araw, binabaluktot nila ang aking mga salita; lahat ng kanilang iniisip ay laban sa akin para sa kasamaan. ⁶ Nagtitipon-tipon sila, tinatago nila ang kanilang mga sarili, at tinatandaan ang aking mga hakbang, katulad ng kanilang paghihintay sa aking buhay. ⁷ Huwag mo silang hayaang makatakas na gumagawa ng kasamaan. Pabagsakin mo ang mga tao sa iyong galit, O Diyos. ⁸ Binibilang mo ang aking mga paglalakbay at inilalagay mo ang aking mga luha sa iyong bote; wala ba ang mga ito sa iyong aklat? ⁹ Pagkatapos tatalikod ang aking mga kaaway sa araw ng aking pagtawag sa iyo; ito ang aking nalalaman, na ang Diyos ay para sa akin. ¹⁰ Sa Diyos, na ang salita ay pinupuri ko - kay Yahweh, na ang salita ay pinupuri ko - ¹¹ sa Diyos ako nagtitiwala; hindi ako matatakot; ano ang magagawa sa

akin ng pawang tao lamang? ¹² Ang tungkulin na tuparin ang lahat ng panata ko sa iyo ay nasa akin, O Diyos; magbibigay ako ng mga handog ng pasasalamat sa iyo. ¹³ Dahil sinagip mo ang aking buhay mula sa kamatayan; pinigilan mo ang aking mga paa na mahulog, para ako ay makalakad sa harapan ng Diyos sa liwanag ng mga nabubuhay.

Chapter 57

¹ Maging maawain ka sa akin, o Diyos, maging maawain ka, dahil kumukubli ako sa iyo hanggang matapos ang mga kaguluhan na ito. Nananatili ako sa ilalim ng iyong mga pakpak para sa pag-iingat hanggang matapos na ang pagwasak na ito. ² Mananawagan ako sa Kataas-taasang Diyos, sa Diyos, na ginagawa ang lahat ng bagay para sa akin. ³ Magpapadala siya ng tulong mula sa langit at ililigtas ako, kapag ang taong gusto akong lamunin ay nagagalit sa akin; Selah ipadadala ng Diyos sa akin ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan at kaniyang pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan. ⁴ Ang aking buhay ay nasa kalagitnaan ng mga leon; ako ay nasa kalagitnaan ng mga handang lumapa sa akin. Ako ay nasa kalagitnaan ng mga tao na ang mga ngipin ay mga sibat at palaso, at ang mga dila ay matalim na mga espada. ⁵ Maitanghal ka, O Diyos, sa taas ng kalangitan; nawa ang iyong kaluwalhatian ay maitaas pa sa buong mundo. ⁶ Naglalalatag sila ng isang lambat sa aking mga paa; ako ay nabagabag. Nagbungkal sila ng hukay sa harap ko. Sila mismo ang nahulog sa gitna nito! Selah ⁷ Ang aking puso ay naninindigan, O Diyos, ang aking puso ay naninindigan; aawit ako, oo, aawit ako ng mga papuri. ⁸ Gumising ka, marangal kong puso; gumising kayo, plauta at alpa; gigisingin ko ang buwang-liwayway. ⁹ Magpapasalamat ako sa iyo, Panginoon, sa gitna ng mga tao; aawit ako sa iyo ng mga papuri sa gitna ng mga bansa. ¹⁰ Dahil ang iyong katapatan sa tipan ay dakila sa kalangitan at ang iyong pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ay umaabot sa himpapawid. ¹¹ Maitanghal ka, O Diyos, sa taas ng kalangitan; nawa ang iyong kaluwalhatian ay maitaas pa sa buong mundo.

Chapter 58

¹ Nagsasabi ba kayong mga tagapamahala ng katuwiran? Tuwid ba kayong humatol, kayong mga tao? ² Hindi, gumagawa kayo ng kasamaan sa inyong puso; naghahasik kayo ng karahasan sa buong kalupaan gamit ang inyong mga kamay. ³ Ihinihiwalay ang mga masasama mula sa sinapupunan; naliligaw na sila simula nang kapanganakan pa lamang, na nagsasabi ng mga kasinungalingan. ⁴ Ang kanilang kamandag ay katulad ng kamandag ng ahas; katulad sila ng binging ulupong na tinatakpan ang kanilang mga tainga, ⁵ na hindi pinapansin ang tinig ng mga nang-

aamo, kahit gaano pa sila kagaling. ⁶ Sirain mo ang mga ngipin ng kanilang mga bibig, O Diyos; sirain mo ang mga malalaking ngipin ng mga batang leon, Yahweh. ⁷ Hayaan mong matunaw sila katulad ng tubig na dumadaloy; kapag pinapana nila ang kanilang mga palaso, hayaan mong ang mga ito ay parang walang mga tulis. ⁸ Hayaan mo silang maging parang kuhol na natutunaw at namamatay, katulad ng sanggol na kulang sa buwan na ipinanganak ng isang babae, na hindi kailanman makikita ang sikat ng araw. ⁹ Bago pa maramdaman ng iyong mga paso ang nakakapasong init ng mga tinik, aalisin niya ang mga iyon sa pamamagitan ng buhawi, ang parehong luntian at nakakapasong mga tinik. ¹⁰ Ang matuwid ay magagalak kapag nakita niya ang paghihiganti ng Diyos; huhugasan niya ang kaniyang mga paa sa dugo ng mga masasama, ¹¹ para ang mga tao ay makapagsabing, "Tunay nga, may gantimpala para sa taong matuwid; tunay ngang mayroong Diyos na humahatol sa mundo."

Chapter 59

¹ Sagipin mo ako mula sa aking mga kaaway, aking Diyos; itaas mo ako na malayo mula sa mga kumakalaban sa akin. ² Panatilihin mo akong ligtas mula sa mga gumagawa ng malaking kasalanan, at iligtas mo ako mula sa mga taong uhaw sa dugo. ³ Dahil, tingnan mo, nag-aabang sila para kunin ang buhay ko. Ang mga makapangyarihang gumagawa ng kasamaan ay nagsasama-sama laban sa akin, pero hindi dahil sa aking pagsuway o kasalanan, Yahweh. ⁴ Naghahanda silang tumakbo tungo sa akin kahit na wala akong kasalanan; gumising ka at tulungan mo ako at tingnan. ⁵ Ikaw, Yahweh ang Diyos ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, bumangon ka at parusahan mo ang lahat ng mga bansa; huwag kang maging maawain sa sinumang gumagawa ng masasama. Selah ⁶ Bumabalik sila sa gabi, umalulong sila na parang mga aso at lumilibot sa lungsod. ⁷ Tingnan mo, dumidighay sila sa kanilang mga bibig; mga espada ay nasa kanilang mga labi, dahil sinasabi nila, "Sino ang nakaririnig sa atin?" ⁸ Pero ikaw, Yahweh, ay tinatawanan sila; kinukutya mo ang mga bansa. ⁹ O Diyos, aking kalakasan, magbibigay pansin ako sa iyo; ikaw ang aking matayog na tore. ¹⁰ Katatagpuin ako ng Diyos sa kaniyang katapatan sa tipan; hahayaan ng Diyos na makita ko ang aking nais sa aking mga kaaway. ¹¹ Huwag mo silang papatayin, o makakalimutan ito ng aking bayan. Ikalat mo sila gamit ang iyong kapangyarihan at ilaglag sila, Panginoon na aming kalasag. ¹² Dahil sa mga kasalanan ng kanilang mga bibig at sa mga salita ng kanilang mga labi, hayaan mo silang madakip ng kanilang kayabangan, at para sa mga sumpa at kasinungalingan na ipinapahayag nila. ¹³ Tupukin mo sila sa poot, tupukin mo sila para sila ay mawala na; hayaan mo silang malaman na namumuno ang Diyos kay Jacob at sa

dulo ng mundo. Selah ¹⁴ Sa gabi hayaan mo silang bumalik, hayaan mo silang umalulong na parang mga aso at lumibot sa lungsod. ¹⁵ Maglalakbay sila pataas at pababa para sa pagkain at maghihintay buong gabi kung hindi sila masiyahan. ¹⁶ Pero aawit ako tungkol sa iyong kalakasan; dahil ikaw ang naging matayog kong tore at isang kublihan sa araw ng aking kapighatian. ¹⁷ Sa iyo, aking kalakasan, aawit ako ng mga papuri; dahil ang aking Diyos ang aking matayog na tore, ang Diyos ng katapatan sa tipan.

Chapter 60

¹ O Diyos, itinakwil mo kami; nilupig mo kami; ikaw ay nagalit; ibalik mo aming muli sa aming kalagayan. ² Pinayayanig mo ang lupain; pinaghiwa-hiwalay mo ito; pagalingin mo ang pagkakasira nito, dahil ito ay nayayanig. ³ Ipinakita mo sa iyong bayan ang mga matitinding bagay; pinainom mo sa amin ang alak na nagpapasuray. ⁴ Nagbigay ka ng isang bandera sa mga nagpaparangal sa iyo para maipakita ito dahil sa katotohanan. Selah ⁵ Para silang mga minamahal mo ay masagip, sagipin mo kami ng iyong kanang kamay at sagutin ako. ⁶ Ang Diyos ay nagsalita sa kaniyang kabanalan, "Ako ay nagagalak; hahatiin ko ang Shekem at ipamamahagi ang lambak ng Sucot. ⁷ Sa akin ang Galaad, at sa akin ang Manases; sanggalang ko sa ulo ang Efraim; setro ko ang Juda. ⁸ Ang Moab ay aking hilamusan; sa ibabaw ng Edom ihahagis ko ang aking sapatos; sisigaw ako sa tagumpay dahil sa Filistia. ⁹ Sino ang magdadala sa akin sa malakas na lungsod? Sino ang maghahatid sa akin sa Edom?" ¹⁰ Pero ikaw, O Diyos, hindi mo ba kami itinakwil? Hindi mo sinamahan sa laban ang aming hukbo. ¹¹ Tulungan mo kami laban sa kaaway, dahil ang tulong ng tao ay walang silbi. ¹² Magtatagumpay kami sa pamamagitan ng tulong ng Diyos; yuyurakan niya ang aming mga kaaway.

Chapter 61

¹ O Diyos pakinggan mo ako; pansinin mo ang aking panalangin. ² Tumatawag ako mula sa dulo ng daigdig kapag nagapi ang aking puso; dalhin mo ako sa bato na mataas kaysa sa akin. ³ Dahil naging kanlungan ka sa akin, isang matatag na muog mula sa kaaway. ⁴ Magpakailanman akong mananahan sa iyong tolda; magtatago ako sa ilalim ng iyong mga pakpak. Selah ⁵ Dahil narinig mo, O Diyos, ang aking mga panata; binigyan mo ako ng mana para sa mga nagpaparangal sa iyong pangalan. ⁶ Pahahabain mo ang buhay ng hari; ang kaniyang mga taon ay magiging katulad ng maraming salinlahi. ⁷ Mananatili siyang nasa harapan ng Diyos magpakailanman; ⁸ Magpupuri ako sa iyong pangalan magpakailanman para araw-araw kong magawa

ang aking mga panata.

Chapter 62

¹ Sa Diyos lamang ako naghihintay nang tahimik; magmumula sa kaniya ang aking kaligtasan. ² Siya lamang ang aking muog at aking kaligtasan; siya ang aking mataas na tore; ako ay hindi matitinag. ³ Hanggang kailan kayong lahat sasalakay sa isang tao, para pabagsakin siya tulad ng isang pader o isang maugang bakuran? ⁴ Sumasangguni sila sa kaniya para ibagsak siya mula sa kaniyang marangal na posisyon; mahilig silang magsabi ng mga kasinungalingan; siya ay pinagpapala nila sa kanilang mga bibig, pero sa kanilang mga puso siya ay kanilang isinusumpa. Selah ⁵ Naghihintay ako nang tahimik para lamang sa Diyos; dahil nakatuon ang aking pag-asa sa kaniya. ⁶ Siya lamang ang aking muog at kaligtasan; siya ang aking mataas na tore; ako ay hindi matitinag. ⁷ Sa Diyos ang aking kaligtasan at kaluwalhatian; nasa Diyos ang saligan ng aking kalakasan at kanlungan. ⁸ Magtiwala kayo sa kaniya sa lahat ng oras, kayong mga tao; ibuhos ninyo ang inyong puso sa kaniyang harapan; kanlungan natin ang Diyos. Selah ⁹ Tunay na walang kabuluhan ang mga lalaking mahina ang katayuan, at kasinungalingan ang mga lalaking mataas ang katayuan; magaan silang tinimbang sa sukatan; pareho silang tinimbang, sila ay magaan kaysa sa wala. ¹⁰ Huwag kang magtiwala sa pang-aapi o pagnanakaw; at huwag umasa sa walang kabuluhan na mga kayamanan, dahil wala itong maibubunga; huwag mong itutuon ang iyong puso sa mga ito. ¹¹ Minsang nagsalita ang Diyos, dalawang beses kong narinig ang mga ito: sa Diyos nauukol ang kapangyarihan. ¹² Gayundin sa inyo, Panginoon, nauukol ang katapatan sa tipan, dahil binabayaran mo ang bawat tao kung ano ang kaniyang ginawa.

Chapter 63

¹ O Diyos, ikaw ang aking Diyos! Masigasig kitang hinahanap, nauuhaw ang aking kaluluwa sa iyo, at nananabik ang aking laman sa iyo, sa tuyot at tigang na lupa na walang tubig. ² Kaya tumingin ako sa iyo sa mga banal na mga tao para makita ko ang iyong kapangyarihan at kaluwalhatian. ³ Dahil higit pa sa buhay ang iyong katapatan sa tipan, magpupuri ang aking mga labi sa iyo. ⁴ Kaya pagpapalain kita habang ako ay nabubuhay; itataas ko ang aking mga kamay sa iyong pangalan. ⁵ Parang tulad ito ng pagkain ng utak sa buto at mga taba; sa aking mga labing nagagalak pupurihin ka ng aking bibig. ⁶ Kapag naiisip ko ang tungkol sa iyo sa aking higaan at pinagninilay-nilayan kita sa mga oras ng gabi. ⁷ Dahil ikaw ang aking tulong, at magagalak ako sa anino ng iyong mga pakpak. ⁸ Kumakapit ako sa iyo;

inaalalayan mo ako ng iyong kanang kamay.⁹ Pero mapupunta sa kailaliman ng bahagi ng mundo sila na naghahanap para wasakin ang buhay ko.¹⁰ Ibibigay sila sa ilalim ng kapangyarihan ng espada, at magiging pagkain sila para sa mga asong ligaw.¹¹ Pero magagalak ang hari sa Diyos; ang lahat ng nanunumpa sa kaniya ay ipagmamalaki siya, pero ang bibig ng mga nagsasalita ng kasinungalingan ay mahihinto.

Chapter 64

¹ Dinggin mo ang aking tinig, O Diyos, pakinggan mo ang aking daing; ingatan mo ang aking buhay mula sa takot mula sa aking mga kaaway.² Itago mo ako mula sa lihim na pakana ng mga mapaggawa ng masama, mula sa kaguluhan ng mga gumagawa ng masama.³ Hinasa nila ang kanilang mga dila gaya ng mga espada; itinutok nila ang kanilang mga palaso, mapapait na mga salita,⁴ para panain nila mula sa lihim na mga lugar ang mga taong walang kasalanan; agad nilang papanain siya at walang kinatatakutan.⁵ Pinalalakas nila ang kanilang loob sa masamang plano; palihim silang nagpulong para maglagay ng mga patibong; sinasabi nila, "Sino ang makakikita sa atin?"⁶ Lumikha sila ng mga planong makasalanan; "Natapos namin," sinasabi nila, "ang isang maingat na plano." Malalim ang saloobin at puso ng tao.⁷ Pero papanain sila ng Diyos; kaagad silang masusugatan ng kaniyang mga palaso.⁸ Madarapa sila, dahil laban sa kanila ang kanilang mga dila; iiling sa kanilang mga ulo ang lahat ng makakakita sa kanila.⁹ Matatakot ang lahat ng mga tao at ihahayag ang mga gawa ng Diyos. Pag-iisipan nilang mabuti ang tungkol sa kaniyang mga ginawa.¹⁰ Magagalak kay Yahweh ang matuwid at kukubli sila sa kaniya; magmamalaki ang lahat ng matapat sa puso.

Chapter 65

¹ Dahil sa iyo, Diyos sa Sion, matutupad ang aming mga panata sa iyo; dadalhin namin ang aming mga panata sa iyo.² Ikaw na dumidinig ng panalangin, sa iyo pupunta ang lahat ng laman.³ Nananaig ang kasamaan sa amin; para sa aming mga kasalanan, patatawarin mo sila.⁴ Mapalad ang taong pinipili mo para mapalapit sa iyo para manahan siya sa iyong bakuran. Masisiyahan kami sa kabutihan ng iyong tahanan, ang iyong banal na templo.⁵ Sasagutin mo kami sa iyong katuwiran sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng mga kamangha-manghang mga bagay, Diyos ng aming kaligtasan; ikaw na siyang pinagtitiwalaan ng lahat sa dulo ng daigdig at sa malalayong ibayo ng dagat.⁶ Dahil ikaw ang siyang nagpatatag ng mga kabundukan, ikaw na binabalot ng kalakasan.⁷ Ikaw ang nagpapatahimik sa umaatungal na mga

dagat, umaatungal na mga alon, at kaguluhan ng mga tao.⁸ Sila na nabubuhay sa dulong bahagi ng mundo ay matatakot sa katibayan ng iyong mga gawa; pinapasaya mo ang silangan at kanluran.⁹ Pumunta ka para tulungan ang mundo; dinidiligan mo ito; pinagyayaman ng lubos; ang ilog ng Diyos ay puno ng tubig; pinagkalooban mo ng mga butil ang sangkatauhan nang inihanda mo ang daigdig.¹⁰ Tinutubigan mo ang mga bukirin nang masagana; inaayos mo ang mga taniman; ginagawa mong malambot ang mga ito sa mga patak ng ulan; pinagpapala mo ang mga tumutubo sa pagitan nito.¹¹ Kinokoronahan mo ang taon ng iyong kabutihan; naghuhulog ng pataba sa lupa ang mga bakas ng iyong karwahe.¹² Nahuhulog ang mga ito sa pastulan sa mga ilang, at ang mga kaburulan ay sinuotan ng sinturon ng kagalakan.¹³ Ang mga pastulan ay dinamitan ng mga kawan; ang mga lambak ay nababalutan ng butil; sumisigaw sila ng kagalakan, at sila ay umaawit.

Chapter 66

¹ Mag-ingay sa galak para sa Diyos, lahat ng nilalang; ² Awitin ang kaluwalhatian ng kaniyang pangalan; gawing maluwalhati ang kaniyang kapurihan. ³ Sabihin mo sa Diyos, "Nakakikilabot ang iyong mga gawa! Sa pamamagitan ng kadakilaan ng iyong kapangyarihan, magpapasakop sa iyo ang iyong mga kaaway. ⁴ Sasamba at aawit sa iyo ang lahat ng nasa lupa; aawit sila sa iyong pangalan." Selah ⁵ Halika at tingnan ang mga gawa ng Diyos; kinatatakutan siya sa kaniyang mga ginagawa sa mga anak ng mga tao. ⁶ Ginawa niyang tuyong lupa ang dagat; tumawid sila sa ilog nang naglalakad; nagalak kami sa kaniya roon. ⁷ Namumuno siya magpakailanman sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan; pinagmamasdan ng kaniyang mga mata ang mga bansa; huwag hayaang itaas ng mga suwail ang kanilang mga sarili. Selah ⁸ Purihin ang Diyos, kayong mga tao, hayaang marinig ang tinig ng kaniyang kapurihan. ⁹ Iniingatan niya tayo sa mga nabubuhay, at hindi pinapahintulutang madulas ang ating mga paa. ¹⁰ Dahil ikaw, O Diyos, ang sumubok sa amin; sinubok mo kami gaya ng pilak. ¹¹ Dinala mo kami sa isang lambat; nilagyan mo kami ng matinding pabigat sa aming mga balakang. ¹² Pinasakay mo ang mga tao sa aming mga ulo; dumaan kami sa apoy at tubig; pero inilabas mo kami sa malawak na lugar. ¹³ Pupunta ako sa iyong tahanan na may mga sinunog na handog; tutuparin ko ang aking mga panata ¹⁴ na ipinangako ng aking labi at sinabi ng aking bibig nang ako ay nasa kahirapan. ¹⁵ Magsusunog ako ng taba ng mga hayop bilang handog na may mabangong samyo ng mga tupa; mag-aalay ako ng mga toro at kambing. Selah. ¹⁶ Halika at makinig, lahat kayo na may takot sa Diyos, at ipahahayag ko kung ano ang ginawa niya para sa aking kaluluwa. ¹⁷ Nananawagan ako sa kaniya gamit ang aking

bibig, at pinuri siya ng aking dila.¹⁸ Kung alam kong may kasalanan sa aking puso, hindi makikinig ang Diyos sa akin.¹⁹ Pero tunay ngang nakinig ang Diyos; binigyan niya ng pansin ang tinig ng aking panalangin.²⁰ Purihin ang Diyos, na hindi itinakwil ang aking panalangin o kaniyang katapatan sa tipan mula sa akin.

Chapter 67

¹ Maging maawain nawa ang Diyos sa atin at pagpalain tayo at pahintulutan na magingning ang kaniyang mukha sa atin ² nang sa gayon ang iyong mga pamamaraan ay maihayag sa lupa, ang iyong kaligtasan sa lahat ng mga bansa. ³ Hayaan mong purihin ka ng mga tao, O Diyos; hayaan mong purihin ka ng lahat. ⁴ O, hayaan mong matuwa at umawit sa galak ang mga bansa para sa iyo, dahil hahatulan mo ang mga tao nang may katarungan at pamumunuan mo ang mga bansa sa lupa. Selah ⁵ Hayaan mong purihin ka ng mga tao, O Diyos; hayaang mong purihin ka ng lahat. ⁶ Pinalago ng lupa ang ani nito at ang Diyos, ang ating Diyos, ang nagpala sa atin. ⁷ Pinagpala tayo ng Diyos, at pinararangalan siya sa lahat ng sulok ng mundo.

Chapter 68

¹ Hayaang tumayo ang Diyos; hayaang kumalat ang kaniyang mga kaaway; hayaan ding magtakbuhan palayo ang mga napopoot sa kaniya. ² Kung paano itinaboy ang usok, gayundin ang pagtaboy mo sa kanila; kung paano natutunaw ang kandila sa harap ng apoy, hayaang maglaho ang mga masama sa presensiya ng Diyos. ³ Pero hayaang matuwa ang mga matutuwid; hayaan silang magpakasaya sa harap ng Diyos; nawa ay magalak sila at maging masaya. ⁴ Umawit sa Diyos, umawit ng mga papuri sa kaniyang pangalan; gumawa ng daan sa kapatagan para sa naglalakbay sa gitna ng lambak sa Ilog Jordan; Yahweh ang kaniyang pangalan; magalak kayo sa harap niya. ⁵ Ang ama ng mga walang ama, ang hukom ng mga balo, ay Diyos sa banal na lugar kung saan siya nananahan. ⁶ Inilalagay ng Diyos ang mga nalulungkot na magkaroon ng mga pamilya; pinalalaya niya ang mga bilanggo na nag-aawitan; pero maninirahan sa tigang na lupa ang mga suwail. ⁷ O Diyos, nang lumabas ka sa harap ng iyong bayan, nang lumakad ka sa ilang, ⁸ nanginig ang lupa; nagbuhos din ng ulan ang kalangitan sa presensiya ng Diyos, sa presensiya ng Diyos nang pumunta siya sa Sinai, sa presensiya ng Diyos, ang Diyos ng Israel. ⁹ Ikaw, O Diyos, ay nagpadala ng saganang ulan; pinalakas mo ang iyong pamana noong nanghina ito. ¹⁰ Dito nanirahan ang iyong bayan; Ikaw, O Diyos, ay nagbigay sa mga mahihirap mula sa iyong kabutihan. ¹¹ Nag-utos ang Panginoon, at isang malaking

hukbo ang nagpamalita sa mga ito. ¹² Nagsitakas ang mga hari ng mga hukbo, tumakbo sila, kaya pinaghati-hatian ng mga kababaihan na naghihintay sa tahanan ang mga nasamsam: ¹³ mga kalapati na balot ng pilak na may mga pakpak na ginto. Nang nagpaiwan kayo sa mga kuwadra, bakit ninyo nagawa ito? ¹⁴ Itinaboy ng Maykapal ang mga hari roon; kagaya nang pag-ulan ng niyebe sa Bundok ng Salmon! ¹⁵ Ang bulubunduking bayan ng Bashan ay isang matatag na bundok; isang matayog na bundok ang bulubunduking bayan ng Bashan. ¹⁶ Bakit mo pa kinaiinggitan, ikaw na mataas na bulubunduking bayan ang lugar na nais ng Diyos na panahanan? Tunay nga na maninirahan si Yahweh doon magpakailanman. ¹⁷ Dalawampung-libo ang karwahe ng Diyos, libo-libo; kasama nila ang Panginoon sa banal na lugar, gaya ng sa Sinai. ¹⁸ Naitanghal ka; pinalaya mo ang mga bihag; at tumanggap ka ng mga kaloob mula sa mga tao, maging sa mga lumaban sa iyo, nang sa gayon ikaw, Panginoong Diyos, ay manahan doon. ¹⁹ Purihin ang Panginoon, siya na bumubuhay ng ating mga pasanin araw-araw, ang Diyos ng ating kaligtasan. Selah. ²⁰ Ang ating Diyos ay ang Diyos na nagliligtas; Si Yahweh ang Panginoon ang siyang may kakayahang magligtas sa atin mula sa kamatayan. ²¹ Pero papaluin ng Diyos ang mga ulo ng kaniyang mga kaaway, sa anit ng mga nagkasala laban sa kaniya. ²² Sinabi ng Panginoon, "Ibabalik ko ang aking mga kaaway mula sa Bashan; ibabalik ko sila mula sa kailaliman ng dagat ²³ para madurog mo ang iyong mga kaaway, na parang sinasawsaw ang iyong paa sa dugo, at para magkaroon ng bahagi ang mga dila ng iyong mga aso mula sa iyong mga kaaway. ²⁴ Nakita nila ang iyong mga prusisyon, O Diyos, ang mga prusisyon ng aking Diyos, aking Hari, tungo sa banal na lugar. ²⁵ Naunang lumakad ang mga mang-aawit, sumunod ang mga manunugtog, at sa gitna ang mga dalagang tumutugtog ng mga tamburin. ²⁶ Purihin ang Diyos sa kapulungan; purihin si Yahweh, kayong totoong kaapu-apuhan ng Israel. ²⁷ Nauna roon ang Benjamin, ang pinakamaliit na tribo, pagkatapos ang mga pinuno ng Juda at kanilang kapulungan, ang mga pinuno ng Zebulun at ang mga pinuno ng Naphtali. ²⁸ Ang iyong Diyos, Israel, ang nagsaad ng iyong kalakasan; ipakita mo sa amin ang iyong kapangyarihan, O Diyos, gaya ng ipinakita mo noon. ²⁹ Ipakita mo ang iyong kapangyarihan mula sa iyong templo sa Jerusalem kung saan nagdadala ng mga kaloob ang mga hari sa iyo. ³⁰ Sumigaw sa paglaban sa mga mababangis na hayop sa mga kasukalan, laban sa mga tao, na gaya ng mga toro at guya. Ipahiya mo sila at padalihin mo sila ng mga kaloob sa iyo; ikalat mo ang mga tao na gustong-gusto ang digmaan. ³¹ Magsisilabas ang mga prinsipe sa Ehipto; magmamadali ang Etiopia na i-abot ang kaniyang mga kamay sa Diyos. ³² Umawit sa Diyos, kayong mga kaharian sa mundo; Umawit ng mga papuri kay Yahweh. ³³ Sa kaniya na nakasakay sa langit

ng mga kalangitan, na namuhay mula pa noong unang panahon; tingnan ninyo, itinataas niya ang kaniyang tinig ng may kapangyarihan. ³⁴ I-ukol ang kalakasan sa Diyos; ang kaniyang kadakilaan ay nasa Israel; ang kaniyang kalakasan ay nasa kalangitan. ³⁵ O Diyos, ikaw ay kinatatakutan sa iyong banal na lugar; ang Diyos ng Israel—nagbibigay siya ng kalakasan at kapangyarihan sa kaniyang bayan. Purihin ang Diyos.

Chapter 69

¹ Iligtas mo ako, O Diyos, dahil nilagay ng katubigan ang buhay ko sa panganib. ² Lumulubog ako sa malalim na putikan kung saan walang lugar na matatayuan; pumunta ako sa malalim na katubigan kung saan rumaragasa ang baha sa akin. ³ Napapagal ako sa aking pag-iyak; nanunuyo ang aking lalamunan; nanlalabo ang aking mga mata habang naghihintay ako sa Diyos. ⁴ Higit pa sa aking mga buhok sa ulo ang mga napopoot sa akin ng walang dahilan; ang mga pumapatay sa akin, ang naging mga kaaway ko dahil sa mga maling dahilan, ay makapangyarihan; ang mga hindi ko ninakaw ay kailangan kong ibalik. ⁵ O Diyos, alam mo ang aking kahangalan, at hindi nalilihim ang mga kasalanan ko sa iyo. ⁶ Huwag mong hayaang malagay sa kahihiyan ang mga naghihintay sa iyo dahil sa akin, Panginoong Diyos ng mga hukbo; huwag mong hayaang malagay sa kasiraang-puri ang mga naghahanap sa iyo dahil sa akin, O Diyos ng Israel. ⁷ Para sa iyong kapakanan, tinanggap ko ang panlalait; kahihiyan ang bumalot sa aking mukha. ⁸ Naging dayuhan ako sa aking mga kapatid, dayuhan sa mga anak ng aking ina. ⁹ Dahil nilamon ako ng kasigasigan sa iyong tahanan, at ang mga lait ng mga nanlalait sa iyo ay bumagsak sa akin. ¹⁰ Noong umiyak ako at hindi kumain, hinamak nila ako. ¹¹ Noong ginawa kong kasuotan ang sako, naging paksa ako ng kawikaan sa kanila. ¹² Pinag-uusapan ako ng mga nakaupo sa tarangkahan ng lungsod; ako ang awit ng mga manginginom. ¹³ Pero para sa akin, sa iyo ang aking panalangin, Yahweh, sa panahon na tatanggap ka; sagutin mo ako sa pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ng iyong kaligtasan. ¹⁴ Hilahin mo ako mula sa putikan, at huwag mo akong hayaang lumubog; hayaan mo akong malayo mula sa napopoot sa akin at sagipin mo mula sa malalim na katubigan. ¹⁵ Huwag mong hayaang tabunan ako ng baha, ni hayaang lamunin ako ng kalaliman. Huwag mong hayaang isara ng hukay ang bibig nito sa akin. ¹⁶ Sagutin mo ako Yahweh, dahil mabuti ang iyong katapatan sa tipan; dahil labis ang iyong kahabagan sa akin, humarap ka sa akin. ¹⁷ Huwag mong itago ang iyong mukha sa iyong mga lingkod, dahil ako ay nasa kalungkutan; sagutin mo ako agad. ¹⁸ Lumapit ka sa akin at tubusin ako. Dahil sa aking mga kaaway, iligtas mo ako. ¹⁹ Alam mo ang aking paghihirap, kahihiyan at kasiraang-puri; nasa harap mo ang lahat ng aking mga

kalaban. ²⁰ Winasak ng pagtutuwid ang aking puso; punong-puno ako ng kabigatan; naghahanap ako ng sinumang maaawa sa akin, pero wala ni isa man. Naghahanap ako ng mga mag-aaliw, pero wala akong nakita. ²¹ Binigyan nila ako ng lason para kainin ko; sa aking pagka-uhaw binigyan nila ako ng suka para inumin. ²² Hayaan mong maging bitag ang mesa sa harap nila; kapag iniisip nila na ligtas sila, hayaan mong maging patibong ito. ²³ Hayaan mong magdilim ang kanilang mga mata para hindi sila makakita; lagi mong yugyugin ang mga baywang nila. ²⁴ Ibhos mo ang iyong labis na galit sa kanila, hayaang mong abutan sila ng bagsik ng iyong galit. ²⁵ Hayaan mong ang kanilang lugar ay maging kapanglawan; hayaang mong walang sinuman ang manirahan sa kanilang mga tolda. ²⁶ Dahil inuusig nila ang siyang sinaktan mo; ibinalita nila sa iba ang hapdi ng mga sinugatan mo. ²⁷ Isakdal mo sila dahil sa paggawa ng sunod-sunod na kasalanan; huwag mo silang hayaang pumasok sa matuwid mong katagumpayan. ²⁸ Hayaan mo silang mabura sa aklat ng buhay at hindi maisulat kasama ng mga matutuwid. ²⁹ Pero ako ay naghihirap at nagdadalamhati; hayaan mo, O Diyos, na parangalan ako ng iyong kaligtasan. ³⁰ Pupurihin ko ang pangalan ng Diyos ng may awit at dadakilain siya ng may pasasalamat. ³¹ Higit na kalulugdan ito ng Diyos kaysa sa isang baka o toro na may mga sungay at paa. ³² Nakita ito ng mga mapagpakumbaba at natuwa; kayo na mga naghahanap sa Diyos, hayaan niyong mabuhay ang inyong mga puso. ³³ Dahil naririnig ni Yahweh ang mga nangangailangan at hindi hinahamak ang mga bilanggo. ³⁴ Purihin siya ng langit at lupa, ng mga dagat at lahat ng mga gumagalaw dito. ³⁵ Dahil ililigtas ng Diyos ang Sion at itatayong muli ang mga lungsod sa Juda; maninirahan ang mga tao roon at aangkinin ito. ³⁶ Mamanahin ito ng mga lingkod ng kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan; maninirahan doon silang mga nagmamahal sa kaniyang pangalan.

Chapter 70

¹ Iligtas mo ako, O Diyos! Yahweh, pumunta ka agad at tulungan ako. ² Hayaan mong mapahiya ang mga nagtatangka sa aking buhay at mapahamak; hayaan mo silang tumalikod at madala sa kahihyan, silang nakuhang magsaya sa aking kalungkutan. ³ Hayaan mo silang tumalikod dahil sa kanilang kahihyan, silang mga nagsasabi ng, "Aha, aha." ⁴ Hayaan mong ang mga iyon na naghahanap sa inyo ay matuwa at magalak sa inyo; hayaan mong ang mga umiibig sa iyong kaligtasan na sabihin lagi, "Purihin nawa ang Diyos." ⁵ Pero ako ay mahirap at nangangailangan; magmadali ka sa akin, O Diyos; ikaw ang tutulong at sasagip sa akin. Yahweh, huwag kang maantala.

Chapter 71

¹ Sa iyo, Yahweh, ako ay kumukubli; huwag mo ako kailanman ilagay sa kahihiyan. ² Sagipin mo ako at iligtas sa iyong katuwiran; ibaling mo ang iyong tainga sa akin at iligtas ako. ³ Maging batong kublihan ka para sa akin kung saan man ako pumunta; nagbigay ka ng utos para iligtas ako, dahil ikaw ang aking bato at tanggulan. ⁴ Sagipin mo ako, aking Diyos, mula sa kamay ng masasama, mula sa kamay ng makasalanan at malupit. ⁵ Dahil ikaw ang aking pag-asa, Panginoong Yahweh. Nagtiwala ako sa iyo mula noong ako ay bata pa. ⁶ Habang ako ay nasa sinapupunan, inalalayan mo ako; ikaw ang siyang kumuha sa akin palabas sa tiyan ng aking ina; ang aking papuri ay tungkol palagi sa iyo. ⁷ Isa akong halimbawa sa maraming tao; ikaw ang aking matibay na kublihan. ⁸ Ang aking bibig ay mapupuno ng iyong papuri, na may karangalan mo sa buong araw. ⁹ Sa panahon ng aking pagtanda huwag mo akong itapon; huwag mo akong iwanan kapag ang aking lakas ay manghina. ¹⁰ Dahil ang aking mga kaaway ay pinag-uusapan ako, silang mga nagmamasid sa aking buhay ay sama-samang nagbabalak. ¹¹ Sinasabi nila, “Pinabayaan siya ng Diyos” habulin at kunin siya, dahil wala ni isa ang magliligtas sa kaniya.” ¹² O Diyos, huwag kang lumayo sa akin; aking Diyos, magmadali ka sa pagtulong sa akin. ¹³ Hayaan mo silang mapunta sa kahihiyan at masira, silang mga laban sa aking buhay; hayaan mo silang mapuno ng pagsaway at kasiraan, silang naghahangad na ako ay saktan. ¹⁴ Pero lagi akong aasa sa iyo at pupurihin kita nang higit pa. ¹⁵ Buong araw sasabihin ng aking bibig ang tungkol sa iyong katuwiran at iyong kaligtasan, bagamat hindi ko ito kayang unawain. ¹⁶ Pupunta ako sa kanila kasama ang mga makapangyarihang gawa ng Panginoong Yahweh; Aking babanggitin ang iyong katuwiran, ang iyo lamang. ¹⁷ O Diyos, tinuruan mo ako mula pa sa aking pagkabata; kahit ngayon ihinahayag ko ang iyong mga kahanga-hangang gawa. ¹⁸ Tunay nga, kahit na matanda na ako at maputi na ang buhok, O Diyos, huwag mo akong pabayaan, dahil ihinahayag ko ang iyong kalakasan sa susunod na salinlahi, at iyong kapangyarihan para sa lahat ng darating. ¹⁹ Maging ang iyong katuwiran, O Diyos, ay napakataas; ikaw na gumawa ng mga dakilang bagay, O Diyos, sino ang katulad mo? ²⁰ Ikaw na nagpakita sa amin ng mga matitinding suliranin ay bubuhay sa amin at mag-aangat sa amin mula sa kailaliman ng mundo. ²¹ Dagdagan mo nawa ang aking karangalan; bumalik kang muli at aliwin ako. ²² Magpapasalamat din ako sa iyo gamit ang alpa para sa iyong pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan, aking Diyos; aawit ako sa iyo ng mga papuri gamit ang alpa, nag-iisang Banal na Diyos ng Israel. ²³ Sisigaw sa galak ang aking mga labi habang inaawit ko ang mga papuri sa iyo, maging ako na iyong tinubos. ²⁴ Sasabihin rin ng

aking dila ang tungkol sa iyong katuwiran buong araw; dahil inilagay sila sa kahihiyan at nilito, sila na hinahangad ang aking kapahamakan.

Chapter 72

¹ Ibigay mo sa hari ang iyong mga matuwid na mga tuntunin, O Diyos, ang iyong katuwiran sa anak na lalaki ng hari. ² Hatulan niya nawa ang mga tao nang may katuwiran at ang mahihirap na may katarungan. ³ Magbunga nawa ang mga kabundukan ng kapayapaan sa bayan; magbunga nawa ng katuwiran ang mga burol. ⁴ Hatulan niya nawa ang mahihirap sa bayan; iligtas niya nawa ang mga anak ng nangangailangan at pira-pirasuhin ang mga mapang-api. ⁵ Parangalan nila nawa ikaw habang nananatili ang araw, at hangga't ang buwan ay nananatili sa lahat ng salinlahi. ⁶ Bumaba siya nawa tulad ng ulan sa tuyong damo, tulad ng ambon na dinidiligan ang mundo. ⁷ Umunlad nawa ang matuwid sa kaniyang mga araw at magkaroon nawa ng kasaganahan ng kapayapaan hanggang sa mawala ang buwan. ⁸ Magkaroon nawa siya ng kapangyarihan mula mga dagat, at mula sa Ilog hanggang sa dulo ng mundo. ⁹ Yumuko nawa sa harapan niya silang mga naninirahan sa ilang; dilaan nawa ng kaniyang mga kaaway ang alikabok. ¹⁰ Magbigay nawa ng handog ang mga hari ng Tarsis at ng mga isla; mag-alay nawa ng mga handog ang mga hari ng Sheba at Seba. ¹¹ Tunay nga, magsiyuko nawa sa harapan niya ang lahat ng mga hari; maglingkod nawa sa kaniya ang lahat ng mga bansa. ¹² Dahil tinutulungan niya ang mga nangangailangan na tumatawag at mahihirap na walang ibang katulong. ¹³ May awa siya sa mga mahihirap at nangangailangan, at nililigtas niya ang buhay ng mga nangangailangan. ¹⁴ Tinutubos niya ang mga buhay nila mula sa pang-aapi at karahasan, at ang kanilang mga dugo ay mahalaga sa kaniyang paningin. ¹⁵ Mabuhay ang hari! Ipagkaloob nawa sa kaniya ang mga ginto ng Sheba. Manalangin nawa ang mga tao sa kaniya; pagpalain siya nawa ng Diyos buong araw. ¹⁶ Magkaroon nawa ng kasaganahan ng binhi sa tuktok ng mga kabundukan ng mundo; kumampay nawa sa hangin ang kanilang mga ani tulad ng mga puno sa Lebanon, at ang mga tao sa mga lungsod ay dumami gaya ng mga damo sa lupa. ¹⁷ Manatili nawa ang pangalan ng hari magpakailanman; nawa tumagal ang pangalan niya gaya ng araw; pagpalain nawa ang mga tao sa kaniya; nawa ang lahat ng bansa ay tawagin siyang pinagpala. ¹⁸ Pagpalain nawa si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, siya lamang na gumagawa ng mga kahanga-hangang mga bagay. ¹⁹ Pagpalain nawa ang kaniyang maluwalhating pangalan magpakailanman, at mapuno nawa ang mundo ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian. Amen at Amen. ²⁰ Ang mga panalangin ni David, na anak ni Jesse, ay tapos na. Ikatlong Libro

Chapter 73

¹ Sadyang mabuti ang Diyos sa Israel sa mga may dalisay na puso. ² Pero para sa akin, halos dumulas ang aking mga paa; halos dumulas ang aking mga paa sa aking paghakbang ³ dahil nainggit ako sa arogante nang makita ko ang kasaganaan ng masasama. ⁴ Dahil wala silang sakit hanggang sa kanilang kamatayan, kundi sila ay malakas at nakakakain nang mabuti. ⁵ Malaya sila mula sa mga pasanin tulad ng ibang mga tao; hindi sila nahihirapan katulad ng ibang mga tao. ⁶ Ang pagmamalaki ay nagpapaganda sa kanila na tulad ng kwintas na nakapalibot sa kanilang leeg; dinadamitan sila ng karahasan tulad ng balabal. ⁷ Mula sa ganoong pagkabulag nagmumula ang kasalanan; ang masamang mga kaisipan ay tumatagos sa kanilang mga puso. ⁸ Nangungutya silang nagsasabi ng mga masasamang bagay; nagmamalaki silang nagbabanta ng karahasan. ⁹ Nagsasalita sila laban sa kalangitan, at ang kanilang mga dila ay gumagala sa daigdig. ¹⁰ Kaya, ang bayan ng Diyos ay nakikinig sa kanila at ninanamnam ang kanilang mga salita. ¹¹ Sinasabi nila, "Paano nalalaman ng Diyos? Alam ba ng Diyos kung ano ang nangyayari?" ¹² Pansinin ninyo: ang mga taong ito ay masama; wala silang inaalala, lalo pa silang nagiging mayaman. ¹³ Sadyang walang kabuluhan na bantayan ko ang aking puso at hugasan ang aking mga kamay sa kawalang-kasalanan. ¹⁴ Dahil buong araw akong pinahirapan at dinisiplina bawat umaga. ¹⁵ Kung aking sinabi, "Sasabihin ko ang mga bagay na ito," parang pinagtaksilan ko ang salinlahi ng inyong mga anak. ¹⁶ Kahit na sinubukan kong unawain ang mga bagay na ito, napakahirap nito para sa akin. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos pumasok ako sa santuwaryo ng Diyos at naunawaan ang kanilang kapalaran. ¹⁸ Sadyang inilalagay mo sila sa madudulas na mga lugar; dinadala mo sila sa pagkawasak. ¹⁹ Paano sila naging disyerto sa isang iglap! Sumapit sila sa kanilang wakas at natapos sa kahindik-hindik na takot. ²⁰ Katulad sila ng panaginip matapos magising; Panginoon, kapag ikaw ay tumindig, wala kang iisiping ganoong mga panaginip. ²¹ Dahil nagdalamhati ang aking puso, at ako ay labis na nasugatan. ²² Ako ay mangmang at kulang sa pananaw; ako ay katulad ng walang alam na hayop sa harapan mo. ²³ Gayumpaman, ako ay palaging kasama mo; hawak mo ang aking kanang kamay. ²⁴ Gagabayan mo ako ng iyong payo at pagkatapos tanggapin mo ako sa kaluwalhatian. ²⁵ Sino ang hahanapin ko sa langit bukod sa iyo? Walang sinuman na nasa daigdig ang aking ninanais kundi ikaw. ²⁶ Humina man ang aking katawan at ang aking puso, pero ang Diyos ang lakas ng aking puso magpakailanman. ²⁷ Ang mga malayo sa iyo ay mamamatay; wawasakin mo ang lahat ng mga taksil sa iyo. ²⁸ Pero para sa akin, ang kailangan ko lang gawin

ay lumapit sa Diyos. Ginawa kong kublihan si Yahweh na aking Panginoon. Ipahahayag ko ang lahat ng iyong mga gawa.

Chapter 74

¹ O Diyos, bakit mo kami laging tinatanggihan? Bakit ang iyong galit ay nag-aalab laban sa mga tupa ng iyong pastulan? ² Alalahanin mo ang iyong bayan, na iyong tinubos noong sinaunang panahon, na iyong binili para maging sarili mong pamana, at sa Bundok ng Sion, kung saan ka nananahan. ³ Halika, tingnan mo ang mga lubos na pagkawasak, lahat ng pininsala na ginawa ng kaaway sa banal na lugar. ⁴ Ang iyong mga kalaban ay umatungal sa gitna ng iyong itinakdang lugar; inilagay nila ang kanilang mga bandila. ⁵ Sinibak nila gamit ang mga palakol gaya ng sa makapal na gubat. ⁶ Dinurog at sinira nila ang lahat ng mga inukit; sinira nila iyon gamit ang mga palakol at maso. ⁷ Sinunog nila ang iyong santuwaryo; nilapastangan nila kung saan ka naninirahan, at giniba ito. ⁸ Sinabi nila sa kanilang mga puso, "Wawasakin namin silang lahat. "Sinunog nila ang lahat ng iyong mga tagpuang lugar sa lupain. ⁹ Hindi na kami nakakikita ng anumang mga himala mula sa Diyos; wala ng propeta, at walang sinuman sa atin ang nakakaalam kung gaano ito tatagal. ¹⁰ O Diyos, gaano katagal ka lalaitin ng mga kaaway? Lalapastanganin ba ng kaaway ang iyong pangalan habang panahon? ¹¹ Bakit mo pinipigilan ang iyong kamay, ang iyong kanang kamay? Gamitin mo ang iyong kanang kamay mula sa iyong kasuotan at wasakin sila. ¹² Gayumpaman, ang Diyos ang aking naging hari mula pa noong sinaunang panahon, na nagdadala ng kaligtasan sa daigdig. ¹³ Hinati mo ang dagat sa pamamagitan ng iyong lakas; dinurog mo ang mga ulo ng halimaw na nasa dagat. ¹⁴ Dinurog mo ang mga ulo ng leviatan; pinakain mo siya sa mga naninirahan sa ilang. ¹⁵ Binuksan mo ang mga bukal at batis; tinuyo mo ang mga dumadaloy na ilog. ¹⁶ Ang araw ay sa iyo, at ang gabi ay sa iyo rin; nilagay mo ang araw at buwan. ¹⁷ Inilagay mo ang lahat ng mga hangganan sa daigdig; ginawa mo ang tag-araw at taglamig. ¹⁸ Alalahanin mo, Yahweh, kung paano ka binato ng kaaway ng mga panlalait, at nilapastangan ng mga hangal ang iyong pangalan. ¹⁹ Huwag mong ibigay ang buhay ng iyong kalapati sa isang mabangis na hayop. Huwag mong tuluyang kalimutan ang buhay ng iyong inaping bayan magpakailanman. ²⁰ Alalahanin mo ang iyong tipan, dahil ang madidilim na mga rehiyon sa daigdig ay puno ng mga lugar ng karahasan. ²¹ Huwag mong hayaang maibalik ang mga inapi sa kahihyan; nawa purihin ng mahirap at inaapi ang iyong pangalan. ²² Tumindig ka, O Diyos; ipagtanggol mo ang iyong sariling karangalan; alalahanin mo kung paano ka nilait ng mga hangal buong araw. ²³ Huwag mong kalimutan ang tinig ng

iyong mga kalaban o sigaw ng mga patuloy na sumasalungat sa iyo.

Chapter 75

¹ O Diyos, kami ay magbibigay ng pasasalamat sa iyo; nagpapasalamat kami sa iyo dahil ipinakita mo ang iyong presensya; sinasabi ng mga tao ang iyong kahanga-hangang mga gawa. ² Sa takdang panahon, hahatol ako ng patas. ³ Kahit na ang mundo at lahat ng mga naninirahan ay nanginginig sa takot, papanatagin ko ang mga haligi ng daigdig. Selah ⁴ Sinabi ko sa mga arogante, "Huwag kayong maging mayabang," at sa masasama, "Huwag kayong magtiwala sa tagumpay. ⁵ Huwag magpakasiguro na magtatagumpay kayo; huwag kayong taas-noong magsalita. ⁶ Hindi dumarating ang tagumpay mula sa silangan, mula sa kanluran, o mula sa ilang. ⁷ Pero ang Diyos ang hukom; binababa niya ang isa at itinataas ang iba. ⁸ Dahil hawak ni Yahweh ang kopa na may bumubulang alak sa kaniyang kamay, na may halong mga pampalasa, at ibinubuhos ito. Tunay nga, ang lahat ng masasama sa daigdig ay iinumina ito hanggang sa huling patak. ⁹ Pero patuloy kong sasabihin kung ano ang iyong nagawa; aawit ako ng papuri sa Diyos ni Jacob. ¹⁰ Sinasabi niya, "Aking puputulin ang lahat ng mga sungay ng masasama, pero ang mga sungay ng matutuwid ay itataas."

Chapter 76

¹ Ipinakilala ng Diyos ang kaniyang sarili sa Juda; ang kaniyang pangalan ay dakila sa Israel. ² Ang kaniyang tolda ay nasa Salem; ang kaniyang pinananahanan ay nasa Sion. ³ Doon, sinira ang mga palaso ng pana, ang kalasag, ang espada, at ang ibang mga sandata sa labanan. Selah ⁴ Kumikinang ka at ipinakita mo ang inyong kaluwalhatian, habang bumababa ka mula sa mga bundok, kung saan pinatay mo ang iyong mga biktima. ⁵ Ang mga matatapang ay nanakawan; nakatulog sila. Lahat ng mga mandirigma ay walang nagawa. ⁶ Sa iyong pagsaway, Diyos ni Jacob, parehong nakatulog ang kabayo at ang sakay nito. ⁷ Totoong ikaw nga ay dapat katakutan; sino ang makakatagal sa iyong paningin kapag ikaw ay nagalit? ⁸ Ang iyong paghatol ay nagmula sa langit; ang mundo ay takot at tahimik. ⁹ Ikaw, O Diyos, ay tumindig para isagawa ang paghatol at para iligtas ang lahat ng naapi sa mundo. Selah ¹⁰ Tunay nga, na ang iyong galit na paghatol sa mga taong iyon ay magdadala sa iyo ng papuri. Ganap mong ipinakita ang iyong galit. ¹¹ Gumawa kayo ng mga pangako kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos at tuparin ang mga ito. Nawa lahat ng nakapaligid sa kaniya ay magdala ng kaloob, na siyang dapat katakutan. ¹² Ibinababa niya ang lakas ng loob ng mga prinsipal; siya ay kinatatakutan ng mga hari sa mundo.

Chapter 77

¹ Tatawag ako sa Diyos gamit ang aking tinig; tatawag ako sa Diyos gamit ang aking tinig, at diringgin ako ng aking Diyos. ² Sa mga araw ng aking mga kaguluhan, hinanap ko ang Panginoon; sa gabi, inunat ko ang aking mga kamay, at hindi nito nagawang mapagod. Tumanggi akong mapanatag. ³ Inisip ko ang Diyos habang naghihinagpis ako; inisip ko siya habang nanghihina ako. Selah ⁴ Binuksan mo ang aking mga mata; labis akong nabahala para magsalita. ⁵ Iniisip ko ang nakaraan, tungkol sa mga panahong matagal nang nakalipas. ⁶ Sa kahabaan ng gabi inaalala ko ang awit na minsan kong inawit. Nag-isip akong mabuti at sinubukang unawain ang nangyari. ⁷ Tatanggihan ba ako ng Panginoon habang buhay? Hindi na ba niya muli ipakikita ang kaniyang tulong? ⁸ Ang kaniya bang katapatan sa tipan ay wala na habang buhay? ⁹ Habangbuhay na bang bigo ang kaniyang pangako? Nakalimutan na ba ng Diyos na maging mapagbigay-loob? Napigil na ba ng galit ang kaniyang habag? Selah ¹⁰ Sabi ko, "Ito ang aking hinagpis: ang pagbabago ng kanang kamay ng Makapangyarihang Diyos sa atin." ¹¹ Pero, aalalahanin ko ang mga ginawa mo Yahweh; Iisipin ko ang mga kahanga-hangang mga ginawa mo noon. ¹² Pagninilay-nilayan ko ang lahat ng mga ginawa mo at pagmumuni-munihin ko ang mga iyon. ¹³ Ang paraan ninyo O Diyos ay banal; anong diyos-diyosan ang maihahambing sa aming dakilang Diyos? ¹⁴ Ikaw ang Diyos na gumagawa ng mga kababalaghan; ipinakita mo ang iyong lakas sa mga tao. ¹⁵ Binigyan mo ng tagumpay ang iyong bayan sa pamamagitan ng iyong dakilang kapangyarihan - ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jacob at Jose. Selah ¹⁶ Nakita ka ng katubigan O Diyos; nakita ka ng katubigan, at natakot sila; ang kailaliman ng tubig ay nanginig. ¹⁷ Nagbuhos ng tubig ang mga ulap; ang kalangitan ay kumulog; kumikislap ang iyong mga palaso sa buong paligid. ¹⁸ Ang madagundong mong boses ay narinig sa hangin; inilawan ng kidlat ang mundo; nanginig at nayanig ito. ¹⁹ Papunta sa dagat ang iyong landas at ang iyong daan ay patungo sa umaalong tubig, pero ang mga bakas ng iyong mga paa ay hindi nakita. ²⁰ Inakay mo ang iyong bayan tulad ng isang kawan sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ni Moises at Aaron.

Chapter 78

¹ Dinggin ninyo ang aking mga tinuturo, aking bayan, makinig kayo sa mga salita ng aking bibig. ² Bubuksan ko ang aking bibig sa mga talinhaga; aawit ako tungkol sa mga bagay na lihim tungkol sa nakaraan. ³ Ito ang mga bagay na narinig at natutunan natin, mga bagay na sinabi sa atin ng ating mga ninuno. ⁴ Hindi natin ito

itatago sa kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan. Sasabihin natin sa susunod na salinlahi ang tungkol sa kapuri-puring mga bagay na ginawa ni Yahweh, ang kaniyang kalakasan, at ang mga kababalaghan na kaniyang ginawa.⁵ Dahil tinatag niya ang mga utos sa tipan kay Jacob at nagtalaga ng batas sa Israel. Inutusan niya ang ating mga ninuno na ituro ito sa kanilang mga anak.⁶ Inutos niya ito para malaman ng darating na salinlahi ang kaniyang mga tuntunin, ang mga bata na hindi pa ipinapanganak ay dapat din nilang sabihin ito sa kanilang mga magiging anak.⁷ Pagkatapos, ilalagak nila ang kanilang pag-asa sa Diyos at hindi kalilimutan ang mga ginawa niya pero susundin ang kaniyang mga kautusan.⁸ Pagkatapos, hindi sila magiging katulad ng kanilang mga ninuno, na matigas ang ulo at rebeldeng salinlahi, salinlahi na hindi tama ang mga puso, at hindi mapagkakatiwalaan at hindi tapat sa Diyos.⁹ Ang mga taga-Efraim ay armado ng mga pana, pero umatras sila sa araw ng labanan.¹⁰ Hindi nila iningatan ang tipan sa Diyos, at tumanggi silang sumunod sa kaniyang batas.¹¹ Nakalimutan nila ang kaniyang mga ginawa, ang mga kamangha-manghang bagay na ipinakita niya sa kanila.¹² Gumawa siya ng kahanga-hangang mga bagay sa harap ng kanilang mga ninuno sa lupain ng Ehipto, sa lupain ng Soan.¹³ Hinati niya ang dagat at dinala sila sa kabila nito; pinatayo niya ang mga tubig na gaya ng mga pader.¹⁴ Sa umaga, pinangunahan niya sila ng ulap at sa buong gabi sa liwanag ng apoy.¹⁵ Biniyak niya ang mga bato sa ilang, at binigyan sila ng maraming tubig, sapat para punuin ang kailaliman ng dagat.¹⁶ Nagpaagos siya ng tubig mula sa bato at pinadaloy ang tubig gaya ng mga ilog.¹⁷ Pero pinagpatuloy pa rin nilang magkasala sa inyo, nagrerebelde laban sa Kataas-taasang Diyos sa ilang.¹⁸ Hinamon nila ang Diyos sa kanilang mga puso sa pamamagitan ng paghingi ng pagkain para pawiin ang kanilang gutom.¹⁹ Nagsalita sila laban sa Diyos: Sabi nila, "Kaya ba talaga ng Diyos na maglatag ng lamesa para sa atin sa ilang?"²⁰ Tingnan ninyo, nang hinampas niya ang bato, bumulwak ang tubig at nag-umapaw ang pagdaloy nito. Pero kaya din ba niya na magbigay ng tinapay? Magbibigay ba siya ng karne para sa kaniyang bayan?²¹ Nang narinig ito ni Yahweh, nagalit siya; kaya nag-alab ang kaniyang apoy laban kay Jacob, nilusob ng galit niya ang Israel,²² dahil hindi sila naniwala sa Diyos at hindi sila nagtiwala sa kaniyang kaligtasan.²³ Gayumpaman, inutusan niya ang mga kalangitan at binuksan ang pinto nito.²⁴ Nagpaulan siya ng manna para sa kainin nila, at binigyan sila ng butil mula sa langit.²⁵ Kinain ng mga tao ang tinapay ng mga anghel. Nagpadala siya sa kanila ng masaganang pagkain.²⁶ Pinaihip niya ang silangang hangin sa kalangitan, at sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan, ginabayan niya ang katimugang hangin.²⁷ Nagpaulan siya ng karne

para sa kanila gaya ng alikabok, mga ibon na singdami ng mga buhangin sa dagat.²⁸ Nahulog ito sa gitna ng kanilang kampo, sa buong paligid ng kanilang mga tolda.²⁹ Kaya kumain sila at nabusog. Binigay niya ang gusto nila.³⁰ Pero hindi pa rin sila nabusog; ang kanilang pagkain ay nasa mga bibig pa rin nila.³¹ Pagkatapos, nilusob sila ng galit ng Diyos at pinatay ang pinakamalalakas sa kanila. Tinumba niya ang mga batang lalaki ng Israel.³² Sa kabila nito, patuloy pa rin silang nagkasala at hindi sila naniwala sa kaniyang kahanga-hangang mga ginawa.³³ Dahil dito, pinaikli ng Diyos ang kanilang mga araw; ang kanilang mga taon ay napuno ng takot.³⁴ Sa tuwing pinapahirapan sila ng Diyos, nagsisimula silang hanapin siya, at babalik sila at masidhing hahanapin siya.³⁵ Maaalala nila na ang Diyos ang kanilang bato at ang Kataas-taasang Diyos ang kanilang tagapagligtas.³⁶ Pero bobolahin siya nila sa pamamagitan ng kanilang bibig at magsisinungaling sila sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga salita.³⁷ Dahil ang kanilang mga puso ay hindi matatag na nakatuon sa kaniya, at hindi sila tapat sa kaniyang tipan.³⁸ Gayumpaman, siya ay naging maawain, pinatawad niya ang kanilang labis na kasalanan at hindi sila winasak. Oo, maraming beses niyang pinigil ang kaniyang galit at hindi pinukaw lahat ang kaniyang matinding galit.³⁹ Inalala niya na sila ay gawa sa laman, isang hangin na umiihip at hindi na bumalik.⁴⁰ Napakadalas nilang nagrebelde laban sa kaniya sa ilang at pinagdalamhati siya sa tigang na mga rehiyon!⁴¹ Paulit-ulit nilang sinubok ang Diyos at sinaktan ang Banal ng Israel.⁴² Hindi nila inisip ang kaniyang kapangyarihan, kung paano niya sila niligtas mula sa mga kalaban.⁴³ nang ipinakita niya ang nakasisindak na mga tanda sa Ehipto at kababalaghan niya sa rehiyon ng Soan.⁴⁴ Ginawa niyang dugo ang mga ilog ng Ehipto para hindi sila makainom mula sa kanilang mga batis.⁴⁵ Nagpadala siya ng kulupon ng mga langaw na lumamon sa kanila at mga palaka na kumalat sa kanilang lupain.⁴⁶ Binigay niya ang kanilang mga pananim sa mga tipaklong at ang trabaho nila sa mga balang.⁴⁷ Winasak niya ang kanilang mga taniman gamit ang yelo at ang kanilang mga punong sikamore ng mas maraming pang yelo.⁴⁸ Nagpaulan siya ng yelo sa kanilang mga baka at naghagis ng mga kidlat sa kanilang mga baka.⁴⁹ Ang bagsik ng kaniyang galit ay humagupit laban sa kanila. Pinadala niya ang kaniyang poot, matinding galit, at kaguluhan tulad ng mga kinatawan na sinugo para magdala ng sakuna.⁵⁰ Itinaas niya ang landas ng kaniyang galit; hindi niya sila niligtas mula sa kamatayan pero ibinigay niya sila sa salot.⁵¹ Pinatay niya ang lahat ng panganay sa Ehipto, ang panganay ng kanilang lakas sa mga tolda ni Ham.⁵² Inakay niya ang sarili niyang bayan gaya ng tupa at ginabayan sila mula sa ilang gaya ng isang kawan.⁵³ Inakay

niya sila nang may kapanatagan at walang takot, pero nagapi ng dagat ang kanilang mga kaaway.⁵⁴ Pagkatapos, dinala niya sila sa hangganan ng kaniyang banal na lupain, sa kaniyang bundok na nakuha ng kaniyang kanang kamay.⁵⁵ Tinaboy niya ang mga bansa sa kanilang mga harapan at itinalaga sila sa kanilang pamana; pinatira niya ang mga tribu ng Israel sa kanilang mga tolda.⁵⁶ Pero hinamon at sumuway sila sa Kataas-taasang Diyos at hindi sinunod ang kaniyang banal na mga kautusan.⁵⁷ Hindi sila tapat at kumilos sila nang may kataksilan gaya ng kanilang mga ama; hindi sila maaasahan tulad ng isang sirang pana.⁵⁸ Dahil siya ay ginalit nila sa kanilang paganong mga templo at pinukaw siya na magalit dahil sa kanilang mga diyos-diyosan.⁵⁹ Nang marinig ito ng Diyos, nagalit siya at lubusang itinakwil ang Israel.⁶⁰ Iniwan niya ang banal na santuwaryo ng Shilo, ang tolda kung saan siya naninirahan kasama ng mga tao.⁶¹ Hinayaan niyang mahuli ang kaniyang lakas at ibinigay niya ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian sa kamay ng kaniyang mga kaaway.⁶² Ibinigay niya ang kaniyang bayan sa mga espada, at nagalit siya sa kaniyang pamana.⁶³ Nilamon ng apoy ang kanilang mga binata, at ang mga dalaga nila ay walang mga kantang pangkasal.⁶⁴ Nahulog ang kanilang mga pari sa espada, at ang kanilang mga balo ay hindi makaiyak.⁶⁵ Pagkatapos, gumising ang Diyos mula sa pagkakatulog, gaya ng isang mandirigma na sumisigaw dahil sa alak.⁶⁶ Pinaatras niya ang kaniyang mga kaaway; inilagay niya sila sa walang hanggang kahihyan.⁶⁷ Tinanggihan niya ang tolda ni Jose, at hindi niya pinili ang tribu ni Efraim.⁶⁸ Pinili niya ang tribu ng Juda at Bundok ng Sion na iniibig niya.⁶⁹ Itinayo niya ang kaniyang banal na santuwaryo gaya ng langit, gaya ng daigdig na kaniyang itinatag magpakailanman.⁷⁰ Pinili niya si David, ang kaniyang lingkod, at kinuha siya mula sa kulungan ng mga tupa.⁷¹ Kinuha siya mula sa pagsunod sa mga babaeng tupa kasama ng mga kanilang anak, at dinala siya para maging pastol ni Jacob, ng kaniyang bayan, at ng Israel, na kaniyang pamana.⁷² Pinatnubayan sila ni David nang may dangal sa kaniyang puso, at ginabayan sila sa pamamagitan ng kahusayan ng kaniyang mga kamay.

Chapter 79

¹ O Diyos, ang mga dayuhang bansa ay dumating sa iyong pamana; dinungisan nila ang iyong banal na templo; ginawa nilang isang bunton ng pagkawasak ang Jerusalem. ² Ibinigay nila ang mga patay na katawan ng iyong mga lingkod bilang pagkain ng mga ibon sa himpapawid, ang mga katawan ng iyong tapat na bayan sa mga halimaw ng daigdig. ³ Ibinuhos nila ang kanilang dugo na parang tubig sa paligid ng Jerusalem, at walang naglilibing sa kanila. ⁴ Kami ay naging isang

kasiraan para sa aming mga kapwa para magawan ng panunuya at pangungutya ng mga nakapaligid sa amin.⁵ Gaano katagal, Yahweh? Mananatili ba ang iyong galit magpakailanman? Gaano katagal mag-iinit tulad ng apoy ang galit ng iyong pagseselos?⁶ Ibuhos mo ang iyong poot sa mga bansa na hindi nakakakilala sa iyo at sa mga kaharian na hindi tumatawag sa iyong pangalan.⁷ Dahil nilamon nila si Jacob at winasak ang kaniyang mga nayon.⁸ Huwag ibilang ang mga kasalanan ng aming mga ninuno laban sa amin; dumating nawa ang mga mahabaging pagkilos mo sa amin, dahil napakahina namin.⁹ Tulungan mo kami, Diyos ng aming kaligtasan, alang-alang sa kaluwalhatian ng iyong pangalan; iligtas mo kami at patawarin ang aming mga kasalanan alang-alang sa iyong pangalan.¹⁰ Bakit kailangan sabihin ng mga bansa, "Nasaan ang kanilang Diyos?" Nawa ang dugo ng iyong mga lingkod na ibinuhos ay maipaghiganti sa mga bansang nasa harap ng aming mga mata.¹¹ Nawa ang mga pagdaing ng mga bilanggo ay dumating sa harap mo; sa kadakilaan ng iyong kapangyarihan panatilihin mong buhay ang mga anak ng kamatayan.¹² Pagbayarin mo sa mga kandungan ng aming mga karatig- bansa ng pitong beses ang mga pang-iinsulto sa iyo, Panginoon.¹³ Kaya kami na bayan mo at tupa ng iyong pastulan ay magbibigay ng pasasalamat sa iyo magpakailanman. Sasabihin namin ang iyong mga papuri sa lahat ng mga salinlahi.

Chapter 80

¹ Bigyang pansin mo, Pastol ng Israel, ikaw na nangunguna kay Jose tulad ng isang kawan; ikaw na nakaupo sa ibabaw ng kerubin, magliwanag ka sa amin!² Sa paningin ni Efraim at Benjamin at Manases, palakasin mo ang iyong kapangyarihan; lumapit ka at iligtas kami.³ O Diyos, panumbalikin mo kaming muli; pagliwanagin mo ang iyong mukha sa amin, at kami ay maliligtas.⁴ Yahweh Diyos ng mga hukbo, hanggang kailan ka magagalit sa iyong bayan kapag sila ay nananalangin?⁵ Pinakain mo sila ng tinapay ng luha at binigyan sila ng napakaraming luha para mainom.⁶ Ginagawan mo kami ng bagay para pagtalunan kami ng aming kapwa, at pinagtatawanan kami ng aming mga kaaway.⁷ Diyos ng mga hukbo, panumbalikin mo kami; pagliwanagin mo ang iyong mukha sa amin, at kami ay maliligtas.⁸ Nagdala ka ng puno ng ubas mula sa Egipto; pinalayas mo ang mga bansa at itinanim ito sa ibang lugar.⁹ Nilinis mo ang lupain para dito; nag-ugat ito at pinuno ang lupain.¹⁰ Ang mga bundok ay natakpan ng lilim nito, ang pinakamataas na mga puno ng sedar ng Diyos sa mga sanga nito.¹¹ Umaabot ang mga sanga nito hanggang sa dagat at mga usbong nito hanggang sa Ilog Eufrates.¹² Bakit mo winasak ang mga pader nito para ang lahat ng dumaraan ay pipitas ng bunga nito?¹³ Sinisira ito ng

mga baboy-ramong nasa gubat, at kinakain ito ng mga halimaw sa bukid. ¹⁴ Bumalik ka, Diyos ng mga hukbo; pagmasdan mo mula sa langit at pansinin at alagaan ang puno ng ubas na ito. ¹⁵ Ito ang ugat na itinanim ng iyong kanang kamay, ang usbong na pinalago mo ¹⁶ Ito ay sinunog at pinutol; nawa mapuksa ang iyong mga kaaway dahil sa iyong pagsaway. ¹⁷ Nawa ang iyong kamay ay maipatong sa taong iyong kanang kamay, sa anak ng tao na pinalakas mo para sa iyong sarili. ¹⁸ Sa gayon hindi kami tatalikod mula sa iyo; pasiglahin mo kami, at tatawag kami sa iyong pangalan. ¹⁹ Ibalik mo kami, Yahweh, Diyos ng mga hukbo; magliwanag ka sa amin, at kami ay maliligtas.

Chapter 81

¹ Umawit nang malakas sa Diyos ng aming kalakasan; sumigaw nang may kagalakan para sa Diyos ni Jacob. ² Umawit at tumugtog ng tamburin, ng kaaya-ayang lira kasama ng alpa. ³ Hipan ang sungay ng lalaking tupa sa araw ng bagong buwan, sa araw ng kabilugan ng buwan, kapag nagsimula ang araw ng aming kapistahan. ⁴ Dahil ito ay isang batas para sa Israel, isang kautusan na ibinigay ng Diyos ni Jacob. ⁵ Nagpalabas siya nito bilang isang patakaran kay Jose noong siya ay nagtungo sa lupain ng Ehipto, kung saan nakarinig ako ng wika na hindi ko naintindihan. ⁶ "Inalis ko ang pasanin mula sa kaniyang balik; ang kaniyang mga kamay ay nakalaya mula sa pagkakahawak ng basket. ⁷ Sa iyong pagdadalamhati ikaw ay tumawag, at tinulungan kita; Tinugon kita mula sa isang madilim na ulap na may kasamang kulog. Sinubok kita sa mga tubig ng Meriba. Selah ⁸ Makinig kayo, aking bayan, dahil babalaan ko kayo, Israel, kung makikinig lamang kayo sa akin! ⁹ Walang dapat na maging dayuhang diyos sa inyo; hindi ninyo dapat sambahin ang anumang dayuhang diyos. ¹⁰ Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na naglabas sa inyo mula sa lupa ng Ehipto. Ibuka ninyo nang malaki ang inyong bibig, at pupunuin ko ito. ¹¹ Pero hindi nakinig ang aking bayan sa aking mga salita; hindi ako sinunod ng Israel. ¹² Kaya hinayaan ko sila na sundin ang katigasan ng sarili nilang pamamaraan para maaari nilang gawin kung ano sa tingin nila ang tama. ¹³ O, nawa makinig ang aking bayan sa akin; O, nawa lumakad sa aking mga landas ang aking bayan. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos agad kong pasusukuin ang kanilang mga kaaway at ibabaling ko ang aking kamay laban sa mga nang-aapi sa kanila. ¹⁵ Nawa ang mga napopoot kay Yahweh ay yumuko nang may takot sa harap niya! Nawa sila ay mapahiya magpakailanman. ¹⁶ Pakakainin ko ang Israel ng pinakamainam na trigo; pasisiyahin ko kayo ng pulot na lumalabas mula sa bato."

Chapter 82

¹ Tumatayo ang Diyos sa banal na pagtitipon; sa kalagitnaan ng mga diyos, nagbibigay siya ng paghatol. ² Gaano katagal kang hahatol nang walang katarungan at magpapakita ng pagtatangi sa masasama? Selah ³ Ipagtanggol mo ang mahihirap at mga ulila sa ama; panatilihin mo ang mga karapatan ng pinapahirapan at dukha. ⁴ Sagipin mo ang mahihirap at nangangailangan; alisin mo sila sa kamay ng masasama. ⁵ Hindi nila nalalaman ni nauunawaan; nagpapalabuy-laboy sila sa kadiliman; lahat ng mga pundasyon ng lupa ay gumuguho. ⁶ Sinabi ko, "Kayo ay mga diyos, at lahat kayong mga anak ng Kataas-taasan. ⁷ Gayumpaman mamamatay kayo tulad ng mga tao at babagsak tulad ng isa sa mga prinsipe." ⁸ Bumangon, O Diyos, hatulan mo ang daigdig, dahil mamanahin mo ang lahat ng mga bansa.

Chapter 83

¹ O Diyos, huwag kang manahimik! Huwag mo kaming isawalang bahala at manatiling hindi kumikilos, O Diyos. ² Tingnan mo, ang iyong mga kaaway ay nanggugulo, at ang mga napopoot sa iyo ay nagmamataas. ³ Sila ay nagsasabwatan laban sa iyong bayan at magkakasamang nagbabalak laban sa iyong mga pinangangalagaan. ⁴ Sinabi nila, "Halina, at wasakin natin sila bilang isang bansa. Sa gayon ang pangalan ng Israel ay hindi na maaalala pa." ⁵ Sama-sama silang nagbalak ng isang mahusay na paraan; gumawa sila ng alyansa laban sa iyo. ⁶ Kabilang dito ang mga tolda ng Edom at ang mga Ismaelita, at ang mga mamamayan ng Moab at ang Agarenos, na nagbalak ng masama kasama nina ⁷ Gebal, Ammon, Amalek; kabilang din dito ang Filistia at ang mga nakatira sa Tiro. ⁸ Ang Asiria ay kaanib din nila; sila ay tumutulong sa kaapu-apuhan ni Lot. Selah ⁹ Gawin mo sa kanila ang tulad ng ginawa mo sa Midian, sa Sisera at sa Jabi sa Ilog ng Kison. ¹⁰ Namatay sila sa Endor at naging tulad ng pataba sa lupa. ¹¹ Gawin mong tulad nina Oreb at Zeeb ang kanilang mga maharlika, at lahat ng kanilang mga prinsipe tulad nina Zeba at Zalmuna. ¹² Sinabi nila, "Kunin natin ang mga pastulan ng Diyos." ¹³ Aking Diyos, gawin mo silang tulad ng ipo-ipong alikabok, tulad ng ipa sa hangin, ¹⁴ tulad ng apoy na sumusunog sa gubat, at tulad ng apoy na sumusunog sa kabundukan. ¹⁵ Habulin mo sila ng iyong malakas na hangin, at sindakin sila ng iyong bagyo. ¹⁶ Balutan mo ang kanilang mga mukha ng kahihyan para hanapin nila ang iyong mukha, Yahweh. ¹⁷ Nawa mailagay sila sa kahihyan at masindak magpakailanman; nawa ay mamatay sila sa kahihyan. ¹⁸ At malalaman nila na ikaw lamang, Yahweh, ang Kataas-taasan sa buong mundo.

Chapter 84

¹ Kaibig-ibig ang lugar kung saan kayo nakatira, Yahweh ng mga hukbo! ² Nananabik ako sa mga patyo ni Yahweh, pinagod ako ng aking pagnanais para dito. Ang aking puso at ang buo kong pagkatao ay tumatawag sa buhay na Diyos. ³ Kahit ang maya ay nakahanap ng isang tirahan para sa kaniya na maging ang pugad ng inakay ng layang-layang ay malapit sa inyong mga altar, Yahweh ng mga hukbo, aking Hari, at aking Diyos. ⁴ Pinagpala mo sila na nakatira sa inyong tahanan; patuloy ka nilang pinupuri. Selah ⁵ Pinagpala ang tao na ang lakas ay nasa iyo, na ang puso ay mga daanan papunta sa Sion. ⁶ Sa pagdaan sa lambak ng Pag-iyak, nakahanap sila ng bukal ng tubig para inumin. Ang mga maagang ulan ay tinatakpan ito ng maraming tubig. ⁷ Sila ay naglalakbay mula sa kalakasan patungo sa kalakasan; ang bawat isa sa kanila ay humaharap sa Diyos sa Sion. ⁸ Yahweh ang Diyos ng mga hukbo, dinggin mo ang aking panalangin; Diyos ni Jacob, pakinggan mo ang aking sinasabi! Selah ⁹ O Diyos, bantayan ang aming kalasag; magpakita ka ng pag-aalala sa inyong hinirang. ¹⁰ Dahil ang isang araw sa iyong patyo ay mas mabuti kaysa isang libo sa ibang dako. Mas nanaisin kong maging bantay sa pinto ng tahanan ng aking Diyos, kaysa mabuhay sa tolda ng mga masasama. ¹¹ Dahil si Yahweh na Diyos ay ang ating araw at kalasag; si Yahweh ay magbibigay ng biyaya at kaluwalhatian; hindi niya pinagkakait ang anumang mabuting bagay mula sa lumalakad na may dangal. ¹² Yahweh ng mga hukbo, pinagpala ang taong nagtitiwala sa inyo.

Chapter 85

¹ Yahweh, nagpakita ka ng pabor sa iyong lupain; ibinalik mo ang kagalingan ni Jacob. ² Pinatawad mo ang kasalanan ng iyong mamamayan; tinakpan mo ang lahat ng kanilang kasalanan. Selah ³ Binawi mo ang lahat ng iyong poot; tumalikod ka mula sa iyong galit. ⁴ Panumbalik mo kami, Diyos ng aming kaligtasan, at bitawan ang iyong inis sa amin. ⁵ Magagalit ka ba sa amin magpakailanman? Mananatili ka bang galit hanggang sa mga salinlahi sa hinaharap? ⁶ Hindi mo ba kami bubuhaying muli? Pagkatapos ang iyong bayan ay magagalak sa iyo. ⁷ Ipakita mo sa amin ang iyong katapatan sa tipan, Yahweh, ipagkaloob mo sa amin ang iyong kaligtasan. ⁸ Makikinig ako sa sasabihin ni Yahweh na Diyos, dahil siya ay makikipag-ayos sa kaniyang bayan, ang kaniyang matapat na tagasunod. Pero hindi sila dapat bumalik sa hangal na pamamaraan. ⁹ Tiyak na ang kaniyang kaligtasan ay malapit sa mga may takot sa kaniya, kaya ang kaluwalhatian ay mananatili sa ating lupain. ¹⁰ Ang katapatan sa tipan at pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ay nagkatagpo, ang katuwiran at

kapayapaan ay hinalikan ang isa't isa. ¹¹ Ang pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ay uusbong mula sa lupa, at ang tagumpay ay dudungaw mula sa langit. ¹² Oo, si Yahweh ay magbibigay ng kaniyang mabubuting pagpapala, at mamumunga ang mga pananim sa ating lupain. ¹³ Pangungunahan siya ng katuwiran at gagawa ng daan para sa kaniyang mga yapak.

Chapter 86

¹ Makinig ka, Yahweh, at sagutin mo ako, dahil ako ay mahirap at inapi. ² Pangalagaan mo ako, dahil ako ay matapat; aking Diyos, iligtas mo ang iyong lingkod na nagtitiwala sa iyo. ³ Maawa ka sa akin, Panginoon, dahil ako ay tumatawag sa iyo buong araw. ⁴ Pasayahin mo ang iyong lingkod, dahil sa iyo, Panginoon, ako nagdarasal. ⁵ Ikaw, Panginoon, ay mabuti, at handang magpatawad, at nagpapakita ka ng malaking awa sa lahat ng tumatawag sa iyo. ⁶ Yahweh, makinig ka sa aking panalangin, dinggin mo ang aking pagsamo. ⁷ Sa araw ng aking kaguluhan tumatawag ako sa iyo, dahil sasagutin mo ako. ⁸ Walang sinuman ang maihahambing sa iyo sa mga diyos, Panginoon. Walang mga gawa ang makakatulad sa mga ginawa mo. ⁹ Lahat ng bansa na iyong ginawa ay pupunta at yuyuko sa iyo, Panginoon. Pararangalan nila ang iyong pangalan. ¹⁰ Dahil ikaw ay dakila at gumagawa ng kamangha-manghang mga bagay, ikaw lamang ang Diyos. ¹¹ Turuan mo ako ng iyong mga pamamaraan, Yahweh. At ako ay lalakad sa iyong katotohanan. Pag-isahin mo ang aking puso sa pagsamba sa iyo. ¹² Panginoon aking Diyos, pupurihin kita ng buong puso, luluwalhatiin ko ang iyong pangalan magpakailanman. ¹³ Dahil dakila ang iyong katapatan sa tipan para sa akin, iniligtas mo ang aking buhay mula sa kailaliman ng sheol. ¹⁴ O Diyos, ang mayayabang ay naghihimagsik laban sa akin. Ang isang pangkat ng marahas na mga lalaki ay nagbabanta sa aking buhay. Wala silang pagsasaalang-alang para sa iyo. ¹⁵ Pero kayo, Panginoon, ay maawain at mabait na Diyos, matagal magalit, at sagana sa pagiging tapat at mapagkakatiwalaan sa tipan. ¹⁶ Harapin mo ako at maawa ka sa akin, ibigay mo ang iyong kalakasan sa iyong lingkod; iligtas mo ang anak ng babaeng lingkod mo. ¹⁷ Magpakita kayo sa akin ng tanda ng iyong pabor. Kung ganoon sinumang napopoot sa akin ay makikita ito at malalagay sa kahihiyan dahil ikaw, Yahweh, ang tumulong at umaliw sa akin.

Chapter 87

¹ Ang lungsod ng Panginoon ay naitatag sa banal na mga kabundukan. ² Mas minamahal ni Yahweh ang mga tarangkahan ng Sion kaysa sa lahat ng mga tolda ni

Jacob. ³ Mga maluwalhating bagay ay sinabi sa iyo, lungsod ng Diyos. Selah ⁴ Binanggit ko ang Rahab at Babilonia sa mga tagasunod ko. Masdan ninyo, may Filistia, at Tiro, kasama ang Etiopia. Ang isang ito ay ipinanganak doon. ⁵ Sa Sion ay sasabihin ito, "Bawat isa rito ay ipinanganak sa kaniya; at ang Kataas-taasan mismo ang magtatatag sa kaniya." ⁶ Tinatandaan ni Yahweh habang inililista niya ang mga tao, "Ang isang ito ay ipinanganak doon." Selah ⁷ Kaya sinasabi ng mang-aawit at mananayaw, "Ang lahat ng aking bukal ng tubig ay nasa iyo."

Chapter 88

¹ Yahweh, Diyos ng aking kaligtasan, araw at gabi akong umiiyak sa iyo. ² Pakinggan mo ang aking panalangin; pansinin mo ang aking pag-iyak. ³ Dahil puno ako ng mga kaguluhan, at umabot na ang buhay ko sa Sheol. ⁴ Tinuturing ako ng mga tao na gaya ng mga bumababa sa hukay; ako ay isang taong walang lakas. ⁵ Iniwan ako sa gitna ng mga patay; katulad ako ng mga patay na nakahimlay sa libingan, na wala ka nang pakialam dahil naalis na sila mula sa iyong kapangyarihan. ⁶ Inilagak mo ako sa pinakamalalim na bahagi ng hukay, sa madilim at malalim na mga lugar. ⁷ Nakadagan sa akin ang bigat ng iyong poot, at lahat ng iyong mga alon ay humahampas sa akin. Selah ⁸ Dahil sa iyo, iniwasan ako ng mga kasama ko. Ginawa mo akong katakot-takot na tanawin sa kanila. Nakagapos ako at hindi ako makatakas. ⁹ Namamaga ang mga mata ko dahil sa pighati; Buong araw akong tumatawag sa iyo, Yahweh; inuunat ko ang aking mga kamay sa iyo. ¹⁰ Gagawa ka ba ng mga himala para sa patay? Babangon ba ulit silang mga namatay para papurihan ka? Selah ¹¹ Maihahayag ba sa libingan ang iyong katapatan sa tipan, ang iyong pagiging tapat sa lugar ng mga patay? ¹² Malalaman ba ang kamangha-mangha mong mga ginawa sa kadiliman, o ang iyong katuwiran sa lugar ng pagkamakalimutin? ¹³ Pero dumadaing ako sa iyo, Yahweh; sa umaga ay idinudulog ko sa iyong harapan ang aking mga panalangin. ¹⁴ Yahweh, bakit mo ako tinatanggihan? Bakit mo tinatago ang iyong mukha mula sa akin? ¹⁵ Matagal na akong naghihirap at nasa bingit na ng kamatayan simula pa nang aking kabataan. Nagdusa na ako sa labis mong galit; wala na akong magagawa. ¹⁶ Dinaan na ako ng iyong galit, at pinuksa ako ng katakot-takot mong mga gawain. ¹⁷ Buong araw nila akong pinaligiran katulad ng tubig; pinalibutan nila ako. ¹⁸ Tinanggal mo ang bawat kaibigan at kasama mula sa akin. Ang tanging kasama ko lang ay ang kadiliman.

Chapter 89

¹ Magpakailanman kong aawitin ang mga ginawa ni Yahweh sa kaniyang katapatan

sa tipan. Ihahayag ko sa mga susunod na salinlahi ang iyong pagiging totoo.² Dahil aking sinabi, "Ang katapatan sa tipan ay naitatag magpakailanman; itinatag mo ang iyong pagkamatapat sa kalangitan."³ "Nakipagtipan ako sa aking pinili, nangako ako sa aking lingkod na si David."⁴ Itataguyod ko ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman, at itataguyod ko ang iyong trono sa bawat salinlahi." Selah⁵ Pinupuri ng kalangitan ang iyong kamanghaan, Yahweh; ang iyong pagiging totoo ay pinupuri sa pagtitipon ng mga banal.⁶ Dahil sino sa kalangitan ang maihahambing kay Yahweh? Sino sa mga anak ng mga diyos ang katulad ni Yahweh?⁷ Siya ay Diyos na lubos na pinararangalan sa konseho ng mga banal at ang kamangha-mangha sa gitna ng lahat ng nakapalibot sa kaniya.⁸ Yahweh, Diyos ng mga hukbo, sino ang kasing lakas mo, Yahweh? Pinapaligiran ka ng iyong katapatan.⁹ Pinaghaharian mo ang nagngangalit na mga dagat; kapag gumugulong ang mga alon, pinapayapa mo ang mga ito.¹⁰ Dinurog mo si Rahab katulad ng isang taong pinatay. Kinalat mo ang mga kaaway mo sa pamamagitan ng malakas mong bisig.¹¹ Sa iyo ang kalangitan, pati na ang kalupaan. Nilikha mo ang mundo at lahat ng nilalaman nito.¹² Nilikha mo ang hilaga at timog. Nagsasaya ang Tabor at Hermon sa pangalan mo.¹³ Mayroon kang makapangyarihang bisig at malakas na kamay, at nakataas ang iyong kanang kamay.¹⁴ Katuwiran at hustisya ang saligan ng iyong trono. Katapatan sa tipan at pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ang nasa harapan mo.¹⁵ Mapalad ang mga sumasamba sa iyo! Yahweh, lumalakad sila sa liwanag ng iyong mukha.¹⁶ Buong araw silang nagsasaya sa pangalan mo, at itinataas ka nila sa katuwiran mo.¹⁷ Ikaw ang kanilang dakilang kalakasan, at sa iyong pabor kami ay nagtatagumpay.¹⁸ Dahil ang kalasag namin ay pagmamay-ari ni Yahweh; ang hari namin ay Ang Banal ng Israel.¹⁹ Matagal na ang nakalipas nang nagsalita ka sa matatapat sa iyo sa pamamagitan ng pangitain; sinabi mo, "Pinatungan ko ng korona ang isang taong magiting; humirang ako mula sa mga tao."²⁰ Pinili ko si David na aking lingkod; hinirang ko siya gamit ang aking banal na langis.²¹ Aalalayan siya ng aking kamay; palalakasin siya ng aking bisig.²² Walang kaaway ang makapanlilinlang sa kaniya; walang anak ng kasamaan ang mang-aapi sa kaniya.²³ Dudurugin ko ang mga kaaway niya sa kaniyang harapan; papatayin ko ang mga namumuhi sa kaniya.²⁴ Makakasama niya ang aking katotohanan at ang aking katapatan sa tipan; sa pamamagitan ng pangalan ko siya ay magtatagumpay.²⁵ Ipapatong ko ang kaniyang kamay sa ibabaw ng dagat at ang kanang kamay niya sa ibabaw ng mga ilog.²⁶ Tatawagin niya ako, 'Ikaw ang aking Ama, aking Diyos, ang bato ng aking kaligtasan.'²⁷ Gagawin ko rin siyang panganay kong anak na lalaki, ang pinaka-tinatanghal sa

mga hari ng lupa. ²⁸ Ipagpapatuloy ko ang aking katapatan sa tipan sa kaniya magpakailanman; at ang tipan ko sa kaniya ay magiging matatag. ²⁹ Itataguyod ko ang kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan magpakailanman at ang kaniyang trono ay magiging kasing tatag ng kalangitan. ³⁰ Kung iiwanan ng kaniyang mga anak ang aking batas at susuwayin ang aking mga kautusan, ³¹ kung lalabagin nila ang aking mga patakaran at hindi susundin ang aking mga kautusan, ³² parurusahan ko ang kanilang paghihimagsik gamit ang isang pamalo at ang kanilang mga kasalanan ng aking mga suntok. ³³ Pero hindi ko aalisin ang aking katapatan sa tipan mula sa kaniya o hindi magiging totoo sa aking pangako. ³⁴ Hindi ko puputulin ang aking tipan o babaguhin ang mga salita ng aking mga labi. ³⁵ Higit kailanman ako ay nangako sa aking kabanalan - hindi ako magsisinungaling kay David: ³⁶ ang kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan at ang kaniyang trono ay magpapatuloy magpakailanman na kasing tagal ng araw sa aking harapan. ³⁷ Magiging matatag ito magpakailanman katulad ng buwan, ang tapat na saksi sa kalangitan. " Selah ³⁸ Pero itinanggi mo at itinakwil; nagalit ka sa iyong hinirang na hari. ³⁹ Tinalikuran mo ang tipan ng iyong lingkod. Nilapastangan mo ang kaniyang korona sa lupa. ⁴⁰ Giniba mo ang lahat ng kaniyang mga pader. Sinira mo ang kaniyang mga tanggulan. ⁴¹ Ninakawan siya ng lahat ng dumaan sa kaniya. Siya ay naging kasuklam-suklam sa mga kapitbahay niya. ⁴² Itinaas mo ang kanang kamay ng mga kaaway niya; pinasaya mo ang lahat ng mga kaaway niya. ⁴³ Binaliktad mo ang dulo ng kaniyang espada at hindi mo siya pinagtatagumpay kapag nasa labanan. ⁴⁴ Tinapos mo ang kaniyang karangyaan; giniba mo ang kaniyang trono. ⁴⁵ Pinaikli mo ang araw ng kaniyang kabataan. Binihisan mo siya ng kahihiyan. Selah ⁴⁶ Hanggang kailan, Yahweh? Itatago mo ba ang iyong sarili, habang buhay? Hanggang kailan maglalagablab ang iyong galit tulad ng apoy? ⁴⁷ Isipin mo kung gaano na lang kaikli ang oras ko, at ang kawalan ng pakinabang ng lahat ng mga anak ng tao na nilikha mo! ⁴⁸ Sino ang kayang mabuhay at hindi mamamatay, o sino ang makapagliligtas ng kaniyang buhay mula sa kapangyarihan ng sheol? Selah ⁴⁹ Panginoon, nasaan na ang dati mong mga gawain ng katapatan sa tipan na pinangako mo kay David sa iyong katotohanan? ⁵⁰ Alalahanin mo, Panginoon, ang pangungutya sa iyong mga lingkod at kung paano ko kinikimkim sa aking puso ang napakaraming panlalait mula sa mga bansa. ⁵¹ Nagbabato ng panlalait ang mga kaaway mo, Yahweh; kinukutya nila ang mga hakbangin ng iyong hinirang. ⁵² Pagpalain nawa si Yahweh magpakailanman. Amen at Amen.

Chapter 90

¹ Panginoon, ikaw ang aming kublihan sa mga nakalipas na mga salinlahi. ² Bago nahubog ang mga bundok, o hinubog mo ang lupa at ang mundo, hanggang sa habang panahon, ikaw ay Diyos. ³ Binabalik mo sa alabok ang tao, at sinasabi mo, "Bumalik ka, ikaw na lahi ng tao." ⁴ Dahil ang isang libong taon ay parang kahapon na lumipas, na tulad ng hudyat sa gabi. ⁵ Tinatangay mo sila tulad ng baha at nakakatulog sila; sa umaga ay tulad sila ng sumisibol na damo. ⁶ Sa umaga ito ay namumulaklak at tumutubo; sa gabi ito ay nalalanta at natutuyot. ⁷ Tunay nga na nilalamon kami ng iyong galit, at sa iyong poot kami ay lubhang natatakot. ⁸ Nilagay mo ang mga kasalanan namin sa iyong harapan, ang aming mga nakatagong kasalanan sa liwanag ng iyong presensiya. ⁹ Lumilipas ang aming buhay sa ilalim ng iyong poot; ang aming mga taon ay madaling lumilipas na tulad ng buntong-hininga. ¹⁰ Ang aming mga taon ay pitumpu, walumpu kung kami ay malusog; pero kahit na ang aming pinakamainam na taon ay may suliranin at kapighatian. Oo, mabilis itong lumilipas, at tinatangay kami palayo. ¹¹ Sino ang nakakaalam ng tindi ng iyong galit; ang poot mo na katumbas sa takot na dinudulot nito? ¹² Kaya turuan mo kaming isaalang-alang ang aming buhay para mamuhay kami ng may karunungan. ¹³ Bumalik ka, Yahweh! Gaano pa ba katagal? Maawa ka sa iyong mga lingkod. ¹⁴ Bigyan mo kami sa umaga ng kasiyahan sa iyong katapatan sa tipan para magsaya kami at magalak sa lahat ng mga araw namin. ¹⁵ Hayaan mo kaming magalak katumbas ng mga araw nang sinaktan mo kami at sa mga taon na nakaranas kami ng suliranin. ¹⁶ Hayaan mong makita ng iyong mga lingkod ang iyong mga gawa, at hayaang makita ng aming mga anak ang iyong kaluwalhatian. ¹⁷ Nawa ang pabor ng Panginoon ay mapasaamin; pasaganahin ang gawa ng aming mga kamay; tunay nga, pasaganahin mo ang gawa ng aming mga kamay.

Chapter 91

¹ Siya na nananahan sa kanlungan ng Kataas-taasan ay mananatili sa lilim ng Makapangyarihan sa lahat. ² Aking sasabihin kay Yahweh, "Siya ang aking kanlungan at aking tanggulan, aking Diyos, na aking pinagkakatiwalaan." ³ Dahil sasagipin ka niya mula sa patibong ng mangangaso at mula sa nakamamatay na salot. ⁴ Tatakpan ka niya ng kaniyang mga pakpak, at sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga pakpak ay makakatagpo ka ng kanlungan. Ang kanyang pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ay isang kalasag at proteksyon. ⁵ Hindi ka matatakot sa kilabot ng gabi, o sa palaso na lumilipad sa araw, ⁶ o ang salot na gumagala sa kadiliman, o ang sakit na nanggagaling sa katanghalian. ⁷ Libo ang maaaring mabuwal sa iyong

tabi, at sampung libo sa iyong kanang kamay, pero hindi ito makakaabot sa iyo.⁸ Mamamasdan mo lamang at makikita ang mga kaparusahan ng masasama.⁹ Dahil si Yahweh ang aking kanlungan! Gawin mo ring kanlungan ang Kataas-taasan.¹⁰ Walang kasamaang makakaabot sa iyo; walang paghihirap ang makakalapit sa iyong tahanan.¹¹ Dahil uutusan niya ang kaniyang mga anghel na protektahan ka, para ingatan ka sa lahat ng iyong mga kaparaanan.¹² Itataas ka nila gamit ang kanilang mga kamay para hindi ka madulas at mahulog sa bato.¹³ Dudurugin mo ang mga leon at ulupong sa iyong mga paa; iyong yuyurakan ang mga batang leon at mga ahas.¹⁴ Dahil matapat siya sa akin, ililigtas ko siya. Poproktetahan ko siya dahil matapat siya sa akin.¹⁵ Kapag tumatawag siya sa akin, ako ay tutugon sa kaniya. Makakasama niya ako sa kaguluhan; bibigyan ko siya ng katagumpayan at pararangalan siya.¹⁶ Bibigyan ko siya ng kasiyahan sa mahabang buhay at ipapakita ko sa kaniya ang aking kaligtasan.

Chapter 92

¹ Ito ay isang mabuting bagay para magbigay ng pasasalamat kay Yahweh at para umawit ng papuri sa iyong ngalan, Kataas-taasan,² para ipahayag ang iyong katapatan sa tipan sa umaga at ang iyong katotohanan tuwing gabi,³ na may alpa na may sampung kuwerdas at may himig ng lira.⁴ Dahil ikaw, Yahweh, ay pinasaya mo ako sa pamamagitan ng iyong mga gawa. Aawit ako sa tuwa dahil sa gawa ng iyong mga kamay.⁵ Napakadakila ng iyong mga gawa, Yahweh! Ang iyong kaisipan ay napakalalim.⁶ Hindi alam ng malupit na tao, ni maiintindihan ng hangal:⁷ Kapag sumisibol ang masasama katulad ng damo, at kahit ang lahat ng gumagawa ng masama ay magtagumpay, mananatili silang nasa tiyak na kapahamakan magpakailanman.⁸ Pero ikaw, Yahweh, ay maghahari magpakailanman.⁹ Sa katunayan, tingnan mo ang iyong mga kaaway, Yahweh; lahat ng gumagawa ng masama ay nakakalat.¹⁰ Itinaas mo ang aking sungay katulad ng sungay ng mabangis na toro; pinahiran mo ako ng sariwang langis.¹¹ Nakita ng aking mga mata ang pagkabagsak ng aking mga kaaway; ang aking mga tainga ay narinig ang katapusan ng aking mga masasamang kaaway.¹² Ang mga matutuwid ay yayabong katulad ng puno ng palma; ito ay lalago katulad ng isang sedar sa Lebanon.¹³ Sila ay nakatanim sa tahanan ni Yahweh; sila ay yayabong sa patyo ng ating Diyos.¹⁴ Namumunga sila kahit sila ay matanda na; nanatili silang sariwa at luntian,¹⁵ para ihayag na si Yahweh ay makatuwiran. Siya ang aking bato, at walang hindi matuwid sa kaniya.

Chapter 93

¹ Si Yahweh ay naghahari; siya ay binabalutan ng kamaharlikahan; si Yahweh ay nakadamit ng kalakasan; sinusuot niya ito na parang isang sinturon. Ang mundo ay matatag na itinayo; hindi ito matitinag. ² Ang iyong trono ay naitayo mula noong unang panahon; ikaw ay mula sa magpakailanman. ³ Tumataas ang karagatan, Yahweh; kanilang itinaas ang kanilang mga tinig; ang alon ng karagatan ay nagsasalpukan at dumadagundong. ⁴ Sa ibabaw ng nagsasalpukang mga alon, ang mga makapangyarihang naghahati ng dagat, si Yahweh na kataas-taasan ay makapangyarihan. ⁵ Ang iyong taos pusong mga kautusan ay tunay na mapagkakatiwalaan; ang iyong kabanalan ang nagpapalamuti ng iyong tahanan, Yahweh, magpakailanman.

Chapter 94

¹ Yahweh, ang Diyos na naghihiganti, magliwanag ka sa amin. ² Bumangon ka, hukom ng mundo, ibigay mo sa mapagmalaki kung ano ang nararapat sa kanila. ³ Yahweh, gaano magtatagal ang kasamaan, gaano magtatagal ang kaligayahan ng masasama? ⁴ Nagbubuhos sila ng pagmamataas at mapanghamon na mga salita, at nagmamayabang silang lahat. ⁵ Wawasakin nila ang iyong bayan, Yahweh; sinasaktan nila ang bansa na nabibilang sa iyo. ⁶ Pinapatay nila ang balo at ang dayuhan, at pinapaslang nila ang mga ulila. ⁷ Sinasabi nila, "Hindi makikita ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ni Jacob ay hindi mapapansin ito." ⁸ Unawain ninyo, kayong mangmang; kayong mga hangal, kailan kayo matututo? ⁹ Siya na lumikha ng tainga, hindi ba niya naririnig? Siyang naghulma ng mata, hindi ba siya nakakakita? ¹⁰ Siya na dumidisciplina ng mga bansa, hindi ba niya tinatama? Siya ang nagbigay ng kaalaman sa tao. ¹¹ Alam ni Yahweh ang isipan ng mga tao, na sila ay masama. ¹² Pinagpala siya na iyong tinuruan, Yahweh, siya na tinuruan mo mula sa iyong batas. ¹³ Binigyan mo siya ng kapahingahan sa oras ng kaguluhan hanggang ang isang hukay ang binungkal para sa masasama. ¹⁴ Dahil hindi iiwanan ni Yahweh ang kaniyang mga tao o pababayaang ang kanyang pag-aari. ¹⁵ Dahil mananaig ang katarungan; at lahat ng matuwid ay susunod. ¹⁶ Sino ang babangon para ipagtanggol ako mula sa mga gumagawa ng masama? Sino ang tatayo para sa akin laban sa mga masasama? ¹⁷ Maliban na lang kung si Yahweh ang aking naging tulong, sa kalaunan, ako ay hihiga sa lugar ng katahimikan. ¹⁸ Nang sinabi ko, "Ang aking paa ay nadudulas," ang iyong katapatan sa tipan, Yahweh, ay itinaas ako. ¹⁹ Kapag ang mga alalahanin na nasa akin ay nagbabadya na tabunan ako, ang iyong kaginhawaan ang nagpapasaya sa akin. ²⁰ Kaya ba ng masasamang mga pinuno na

makiisa sa iyo, silang mga gumawa ng walang katarungan sa pamamagitan ng alituntunin? ²¹ Sila ay magkasama na nagsasabwatan para kunin ang buhay ng matuwid at kanilang sinsusumpa sa kamatayan ang walang sala. ²² Pero si Yahweh ang naging matayog kong tore, at ang aking Diyos ang naging bato sa aking kanlungan. ²³ Dadalhin niya sa kanila ang kanilang sariling labis na kasalanan at puputulin niya ang sarili nilang kasamaan. Si Yahweh ang ating Diyos ang puputol sa kanila.

Chapter 95

¹ O halika, tayo ay umawit kay Yahweh; tayo ay umawit ng may kagalakan para sa bato ng ating kaligtasan. ² Tayo ay pumasok sa kaniyang presensya ng may pasasalamat; tayo ay umawit sa kaniya ng may salmang papuri. ³ Dahil si Yahweh ay dakilang Diyos at dakilang Hari na nananaig sa lahat ng diyos. ⁴ Sa kaniyang kamay ay ang kalaliman ng kalupaan; ang katayugan ng bundok ay sa kaniya. ⁵ Ang dagat ay kaniya, dahil nilikha niya ito, at hinulma ng kaniyang mga kamay ang tuyong lupa. ⁶ O halika, tayo ay magpuri at yumukod; tayo ay lumuhod sa harapan ni Yahweh, ang ating tagapaglikha: ⁷ Dahil siya ang ating Diyos, at tayo ang mga tao sa kaniyang pastulan at ang mga tupa ng kaniyang kamay. Ngayon, marinig niyo nawa ang kaniyang tinig! ⁸ "Huwag niyong patigasin ang inyong puso, tulad sa Meribah, o sa araw ng Masah sa ilang, ⁹ nang sinubukan ng inyong ninuno na hamunin ang aking kapangyarihan at sinubukan ang aking pasensya, kahit na nakita nila ang aking mga gawa. ¹⁰ Sa apatnapung taon ako ay galit sa salinlahi na iyon at sinabi, 'Ito ang mga tao na ang mga puso ay lumihis ng landas; hindi nila alam ang aking mga pamamaraan.' ¹¹ Kaya nga nangako ako sa aking poot na hindi na sila kailanman makakapasok sa aking lugar ng kapahingahan."

Chapter 96

¹ O, umawit kay Yahweh ng isang bagong awitin; umawit kay Yahweh, buong daigdig. ² Umawit kay Yahweh, purihin ang kanyang pangalan; ipahayag ang kanyang kaligtasan araw-araw. ³ Ipahayag ang kanyang kaluwalhatian sa gitna ng mga bansa, ang kanyang kahanga-hangang mga gawa sa gitna ng lahat ng mga bansa. ⁴ Dahil si Yahweh ay dakila at marapat siyang papurihan ng lubos. Dapat siyang katakutan higit sa lahat ng ibang mga diyos. ⁵ Dahil lahat ng mga diyos ng mga bansa ay mga diyus-diyosan, pero si Yahweh ang lumikha ng kalangitan. ⁶ Kaningningan at kamahalan ang nasa kanyang presensiya. Kalakasan at kagandahan ang nasa kanyang santuwaryo. ⁷ Iukol kay Yahweh, kayong mga angkan ng mga tao,

iukol kay Yahweh ang kaluwalhatian at kalakasan. ⁸ Iukol kay Yahweh ang kaluwalhati ng nararapat sa kanyang pangalan. Magdala ng handog at magsipasok sa kanyang mga silid. ⁹ Magbigay galang kay Yahweh sa kanyang banal na kaningningan. Manginig kayo sa kanyang harapan, buong daigdig. ¹⁰ Sabihin ninyo sa gitna ng mga bansa, si Yahweh ang naghahari. Ang mundo rin ay itinatag; hindi ito mayayanig. Hinahatulan niya ang mga tao nang patas. ¹¹ Hayaang ang kalangitan ay magalak, at ang daigdig ay magdiwang; hayaang ang dagat ay rumagasa at ang mga laman nito ay sumigaw nang may kagalakan. ¹² Hayaang magalak ang mga bukirin at lahat ng nasa kanila. Pagkatapos hayaang ang mga puno sa kagubatan sumigaw sa kagalakan ¹³ sa harapan ni Yahweh, dahil siya ay darating. Siya ay darating para hatulan ang daigdig batay sa katuwiran at ang mga tao batay sa kanyang katapatan.

Chapter 97

¹ Naghahari si Yahweh; hayaang magalak ang daigdig; hayaang matuwa ang maraming kapuluan. ² Pumapalibot sa kanya ang mga ulap at kadiliman. Katuwiran at katarungan ang saligan ng kanyang trono. ³ Ang apoy ang nasa kanyang unahan at tumutupok sa kanyang mga kaaway sa lahat ng dako. ⁴ Ang kanyang kidlat ang lumiliwanag sa mundo; nakikita ng daigdig at nayayanig. ⁵ Ang mga bundok ay natutunaw gaya ng kandila sa harapan ni Yahweh, ang Panginoon ng buong daigdig. ⁶ Ipinapahayag ng kalangitan ang kanyang katarungan, at nakikita ng lahat ng mga bansa ang kanyang kaluwalhatian. ⁷ Ang lahat ng sumasamba sa mga inukit na bagay ay mapapahiya, ang mga nagyayabang sa mga walang katuturan mga diyos-- yumukod kayo sa kanya, kayong lahat na mga diyos! ⁸ Narinig ng Sion at natuwa, at ang mga bayan ng Juda ay nagalak dahil sa iyong matuwid na mga kautusan, Yahweh. ⁹ Dahil ikaw, Yahweh, ay kataas-taasan sa buong daigdig. Ikaw ay dinadakila higit sa lahat ng mga diyos. ¹⁰ Kayong mga nagmamahal kay Yahweh, kamuhian ninyo ang masama! Ipinagtatangol niya ang buhay ng kanyang mga banal at inililigtas niya sila sa kamay ng mga masasama. ¹¹ Ang liwanag ay itinanim para sa mga matuwid at katuwaan para sa mga may matapat na puso. ¹² Magalak kay Yahweh, kayong matutuwid; at magbigay ng pasasalamat sa kanyang banal na pangalan.

Chapter 98

¹ O, umawit kay Yahweh ng bagong awitin, dahil gumawa siya ng mga kahanga-hangang mga bagay; ang kanyang kanang kamay at ang kanyang banal na bisig, ay nagbibigay sa atin ng tagumpay. ² Inihayag ni Yahweh ang kanyang kaligtasan;

hayagan niyang ipinakita ang kanyang katarungan sa lahat ng mga bansa. ³ Inaalala niya ang kaniyang tipan ng kagandahang loob at katapatan para sa sambahayan ng Israel; lahat ng mga hangganan ng daigdig ay makikita ang katagumpayan ng ating Diyos. ⁴ Sumigaw kay Yahweh ng may kagalakan, buong daigdig; isambulat sa awit at umawit ng may kagalakan, umawit ng mga papuri. ⁵ Umawit kay Yahweh ng mga papuri sa pamamagitan ng alpa, sa pamamagitan ng alpa at malambing na awit. ⁶ Sa pamamagitan ng mga trumpeta at mga tunog ng tambuli, mag-ingay kayo na may kagalakan sa harapan ng Hari, si Yahweh. ⁷ Hayaang sumigaw ang dagat at ang lahat ng bagay sa loob nito, ang buong mundo at ang mga naninirahan dito. ⁸ Hayaan ang mga ilog na ipalapak ang kanilang mga kamay at hayaan ang mga bundok na sumigaw sa kagalakan. ⁹ Darating si Yahweh para hatulan ang daigdig. Hahatulan niya ang mundo nang may katuwiran at ang mga bansa nang patas.

Chapter 99

¹ Naghahari si Yahweh; hayaang manginig ang mga bansa. Siya ay nakaluklok sa itaas ng mga kerubin; ang daigdig ay yumayanig. ² Si Yahweh ay dakila sa Sion; itinataas siya sa lahat ng mga bansa. ³ Hayaan mong purihin nila ang iyong dakila at kahanga-hangang pangalan; siya ay banal. ⁴ Ang hari ay malakas, at minamahal niya ang katarungan. Itinatag mo ang pagkakapantay-pantay; nilikha mo ang makatarungang pamamahala kay Jacob. ⁵ Purihin si Yahweh ang ating Diyos at sambahin siya sa kanyang tuntungan. Siya ay banal. ⁶ Sina Moises at Aaron ay kabilang sa kanyang mga pari, at si Samuel ay kabilang sa mga nanalangin sa kanya. Nanalangin sila kay Yahweh, at sinagot niya sila. ⁷ Kinausap niya sila mula sa haliging ulap. Iningatan nila ang kanyang tapat na mga kautusan at mga batas na ibinigay sa kanila. ⁸ Sinagot mo sila, Yahweh na aming Diyos. Ikaw ang Diyos na nagpatawad sa kanila, kahit na pinarusahan mo ang kanilang mga kasalanan. ⁹ Purihin si Yahweh ang ating Diyos, at sambahin siya sa kanyang banal na burol, dahil si Yahweh ang ating Diyos na banal.

Chapter 100

¹ Sumigaw na may kagalakan kay Yahweh, buong daigdig. ² Maglingkod kay Yahweh ng may kasiyahan; magsilapit sa kanyang presensiya na umaawit nang may kagalakan. ³ Kilalalanin ninyo na si Yahweh ay Diyos; siya ang gumawa sa atin, at tayo ay sa kanya. Tayo ang kanyang bayan at mga tupa sa kanyang pastulan. ⁴ Magsipasok kayo sa loob ng kanyang mga tarangkahan na may pagpapasalamat at sa loob ng kanyang mga silid na may pagpupuri. Pasalamatan at purihin ang kanyang pangalan. ⁵ Dahil si Yahweh ay mabuti; ang kanyang katapatan sa tipan ay

mananatili magpakailanman at ang kanyang pagiging totoo ay magpapatuloy sa lahat ng mga salinlahi.

Chapter 101

¹ Aawit ako tungkol sa katapatan sa tipan at katarungan; sa iyo, Yahweh, ako ay aawit ng mga papuri. ² Lalakad ako sa daan ng katapatan. O, kailan ka lalapit sa akin? Lalakad ako ng may katapatan sa loob ng aking tahanan. ³ Hindi ako gagawa ng mga pagkakamali sa harapan ng aking mga mata; nasusuklam ako sa walang katuturang kasamaan. Hindi ito kakapit sa akin. ⁴ Iiwanan ako ng mga taong matigas ang ulo; hindi ako tapat sa kasamaan. ⁵ Lilipulin ko ang sinumang lihim na naninirang puri sa kanyang kapwa. Hindi ko papayagan ang sinumang may mapagmataas at aroganteng pag-uugali. ⁶ Babantayan ko ang mga tapat sa kalupaan na uupo sa aking gilid. Ang mga taong lumalakad na may katapatan ay makakapaglingkod sa akin. ⁷ Ang mga mandarayang tao ay hindi mananatili sa loob ng aking tahanan; ang mga sinungaling ay hindi malugod na tatanggapin sa aking harapan. ⁸ Sa bawat umaga ay wawasakin ko ang mga masasama mula sa lupain. Aalisin ko ang lahat ng masamang tao mula sa lungsod ni Yahweh.

Chapter 102

¹ Dinggin mo ang aking panalangin, Yahweh; dinggin mo ang aking pag-iyak sa iyo. ² Huwag mong itago ang iyong mukha mula akin sa oras ng aking kaguluhan. Makinig ka sa akin. Kapag ako ay nanawagan sa iyo, agad mo akong sagutin. ³ Dahil lumilipas na parang usok ang aking mga araw, at nasusunog ang aking mga buto tulad ng apoy. ⁴ Nadudurog ang aking puso, at tulad ako ng damo na natutuyo. Nalilimutan kong kumain ng anumang pagkain. ⁵ Sa patuloy kong pagdaing, labis akong pumayat. ⁶ Tulad ako ng isang pelikano sa kaparangan; ako ay naging tulad ng isang kwago sa wasak na lugar. ⁷ Gising akong nakahiga na parang isang malungkot na ibon, nag-iisa sa bubungan. ⁸ Buong araw akong tinutuya ng aking mga kaaway; ginagamit ang aking pangalan sa mga pagsumpa ng mga nanlilibak sa akin. ⁹ Kumakain ako ng abo tulad ng tinapay at hinahaluan ng mga luha ang aking inumin. ¹⁰ Dahil sa iyong matinding galit, binuhat mo ako para ibagsak. ¹¹ Ang aking mga araw ay tulad ng isang anino na unti-unting nawawala, at natutuyo ako tulad ng damo. ¹² Pero ikaw, Yahweh, ay nabubuhay magpakailanman, at ang katanyagan mo ay para sa lahat ng mga salinlahi. ¹³ Babangon ka at maaawa sa Sion. Panahon na ngayon para kaawaan siya; dumating na ang takdang oras. ¹⁴ Dahil minamahal ng iyong mga lingkod ang kanyang mga bato at nahahabag sa alikabok ng kanyang pagkawasak. ¹⁵ Igagalang

ng mga bansa ang iyong pangalan, Yahweh, at pararangalan ng lahat ng mga hari sa daigdig ang iyong kaluwalhatian. ¹⁶ Muling itatayo ni Yahweh ang Sion at makikita sa kanyang kaluwalhatian. ¹⁷ Sa oras na iyon, tutugon siya sa panalangin ng dukha; hindi niya tatanggihan ang kanilang panalangin. ¹⁸ Ito ay masusulat para sa mga darating na salinlahi, at pupurihin si Yahweh ng isang bayan na hindi pa ipinapanganak. ¹⁹ Dahil tumingin siya pababa mula sa kanyang banal na kaitaasan; mula sa langit tiningnan ni Yahweh ang daigdig, ²⁰ para dinggin ang pagdaing ng mga bilanggo, para palayain ang mga nahatulan ng kamatayan. ²¹ Pagkatapos ihahayag ng mga tao ang pangalan ni Yahweh sa Sion at ang kanyang papuri sa Jerusalem ²² sa panahon na ang mga tao at mga kaharian ay magtitipon para paglingkuran si Yahweh. ²³ Inalis niya ang aking kalakasan sa kalagitnaan ng aking buhay. Pinaikli niya ang aking mga araw. ²⁴ Sinabi ko, "Aking Diyos, huwag mo akong kunin sa kalagitnaan ng aking buhay; naririto ka sa lahat ng mga salinlahi. ²⁵ Nang mga sinaunang panahon inilagay mo sa lugar ang daigdig; ang kalangitan ay gawa ng iyong mga kamay. ²⁶ Mawawala sila, pero mananatili ka; tatanda silang lahat tulad ng isang damit; tulad ng pananamit, huhubarin mo sila, at maglalaho sila. ²⁷ Pero wala kang pagbabago, at ang mga taon mo ay hindi magwawakas. ²⁸ Patuloy na mabubuhay ang mga anak ng iyong mga lingkod, at ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan ay mabubuhay sa iyong presensya.

Chapter 103

¹ Binibigyang papuri ko si Yahweh ng buong buhay ko, at ng lahat ng mayroon ako, binibigyang papuri ko ang kanyang banal na pangalan. ² Binibigyang papuri ko si Yahweh ng buong buhay ko, at naaalala ko ang lahat ng kanyang mga mabubuting gawa. ³ Pinapatawad niya lahat ng inyong mga kasalanan; pinapagaling niya lahat ng inyong mga sakit. ⁴ Tinutubos niya ang inyong buhay mula sa pagkawasak; kinokoronahan niya kayo ng kanyang katapatan sa tipan at mga gawain ng pagkahabag. ⁵ Binibigyang kasiyahan niya ang inyong buhay ng mabubuting bagay para mapanumbalik ang inyong kabataan tulad ng agila. ⁶ Ginagawa ni Yahweh kung ano ang makatarungan at gumagawa ng mga gawain ng katarungan para sa lahat ng mga naaapi. ⁷ Ipinaalam niya ang kanyang mga pamamaraan kay Moises, ang kanyang mga gawa sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel. ⁸ Si Yahweh ay maawain at mapagbigay-loob; siya ay mapagpaumanhin; mayroon siyang labis na katapatan sa tipan. ⁹ Hindi siya laging magdidisiplina; hindi siya laging nagagalit. ¹⁰ Hindi niya tayo tinatrato ayon sa nararapat sa ating mga kasalanan o ginagantihan ayon sa kung ano ang hinihingi ng ating mga kasalanan. ¹¹ Dahil kung gaano kataas ang

kalangitan sa ibabaw ng daigdig, ganoon kadakila ang kanyang katapatan sa tipan sa mga nagbibigay ng parangal sa kanya. ¹² Kung gaano kalayo ang silangan mula sa kanluran, ganoon kalayo niya inalis mula sa atin ang ating mga kasalanan. ¹³ Kung paanong may pagkahabag ang isang ama sa kanyang mga anak, gayundin pagkahabag ni Yahweh sa mga nagbibigay ng parangal sa kanya. ¹⁴ Dahil alam niya kung paano tayo binuo; alam niya na tayo ay alabok. ¹⁵ Pero ang tao, parang damo ang kanyang mga araw; lumalago siya tulad ng isang bulaklak sa isang bukid. ¹⁶ Hinihipan ito ng hangin, at ito ay naglalaho, at wala man lamang makapagsabi kung saan ito minsang tumubo. ¹⁷ Pero ang katapatan sa tipan ni Yahweh ay magpasawalang-hanggan sa mga nagbibigay parangal sa kanya. Ang kanyang katuwiran ay umaabot sa kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan. ¹⁸ Iniingatan nila ang kanyang tipan at tinatandaang sumunod sa kanyang mga tagubilin. ¹⁹ Itinatag ni Yahweh ang kanyang trono sa mga kalangitan, at pinamamahalaan ang bawat isa ng kanyang kaharian. ²⁰ Bigyang papuri si Yahweh kayong mga anghel na napakalakas at sumusunod sa kanyang salita, na masunurin sa kanyang mga kautusan. ²¹ Bigyang papuri si Yahweh lahat ng kanyang hukbo ng mga anghel, kayo ay kanyang mga lingkod na nagsasagawa ng kanyang kalooban. ²² Bigyang papuri si Yahweh lahat ng kanyang mga nilalang, sa lahat ng mga lugar kung saan siya naghahari. Pupurihin ko si Yahweh nang buong buhay ko.

Chapter 104

¹ Pupurihin ko si Yahweh nang buong buhay ko, Yahweh aking Diyos, lubhang kahanga-hanga ka; dinadamitan ka ng kaningningan at kamahalan. ² Nilulukuban mo ang iyong sarili ng liwanag gaya ng isang damit; inilalatag mo ang kalangitan na parang isang kurtina ng tolda. ³ Nilalagay mo ang mga biga ng iyong mga silid sa ibabaw ng mga ulap; ginagawa mong sariling karwahe ang mga ulap; lumalakad ka sa ibabaw ng mga pakpak ng hangin. ⁴ Ginagawa niyang mensahero niya ang mga hangin, mga liyab ng apoy ay kanyang mga lingkod. ⁵ Inilagay niya ang mga pundasyon ng daigdig, at hindi ito kailanman matitinag. ⁶ Binalot mo ang daigdig ng tubig tulad ng isang damit; binalot ng tubig ang mga bundok. ⁷ Ang pagsusuway mo ang nagpaurong ng mga tubig; sa tunog ng iyong dumadagundong na tinig, sila ay lumayo. ⁸ Lumitaw ang mga bundok, lumatag ang mga lambak sa mga lugar na itinalaga mo sa kanila. ⁹ Nagtakda ka ng isang hangganan para sa kanila na hindi nila tatawirin; hindi na nila muling babalutin ang daigdig. ¹⁰ Pinadaloy niya ang mga bukal sa mga lambak; Dumadaloy ang mga batis sa pagitan ng mga bundok. ¹¹ Nagdadala sila ng tubig para sa lahat ng mga hayop sa bukid; napapawi ang

pagkauhaw ng mga mailap na asno.¹² Sa may tabing-ilog, ginagawa ng mga ibon ang kanilang mga pugad; umaawit sila sa mga sanga.¹³ Dinidiligan niya ang mga bundok mula sa kanyang mga silid ng tubig sa kalangitan. Napupuno ang daigdig ng bunga ng kanyang mga gawain.¹⁴ Pinapatubo niya ang damo para sa mga baka at mga halaman para linangin ng tao nang sa gayon ay makapag-ani ang tao ng pagkain mula sa lupa.¹⁵ Gumagawa siya ng alak para pasayahin ang tao, langis para magliwanag ang kanyang mukha, at pagkain para magpatuloy ang kanyang buhay.¹⁶ Nadidiligan nang mabuti ang mga puno ni Yahweh; itinanim niya ang mga sedar ng Lebanon.¹⁷ Doon ginagawa ng mga ibon ang kanilang mga pugad. Ginagawang tahanan ng tagak ang puno ng pir.¹⁸ Naninirahan sa matataas na bundok ang mababangis na kambing; ang kaitaasan ng bundok ay isang kanlungan para sa mga kuneho.¹⁹ Itinalaga niya ang buwan bilang tanda ng mga panahon; alam ng araw ang oras ng kanyang paglubog.²⁰ Ginawa mo ang kadiliman ng gabi kung kailan lahat ng mga hayop sa gubat ay lumalabas.²¹ Umuungol ang mga batang leon para sa kanilang huli at naghahanap sila ng pagkain mula sa Diyos.²² Sa pagsikat ng araw, bumabalik at natutulog sila sa kanilang mga lungga.²³ Samantala, nagtatrabaho ang mga tao at gumagawa hanggang gabi.²⁴ Yahweh, kayrami at iba't iba ang iyong mga gawa! Ginawa mo ang lahat ng mga iyon nang may karunungan; umaapaw ang daigdig sa mga gawa mo.²⁵ Banda roon ay ang dagat, malalim at malawak, punong-puno ng hindi mabilang na mga nilalang, kapwa maliit at malaki.²⁶ Naglalakbay doon ang mga barko, at naroroon din si Leviatan, na hinubog mo para maglaro sa dagat.²⁷ Ang lahat ng mga ito ay tumitingin sa iyo para bigyan sila ng pagkain sa tamang oras.²⁸ Kapag nagbibigay ka sa kanila, sila ay nagtitipon; kapag binubuksan mo ang iyong palad, sila ay nasisiyahan.²⁹ Kapag itinatago mo ang iyong mukha, sila ay nababagabag; kapag nilalagot mo ang kanilang hininga, sila ay namamatay at nauuwi sa alabok.³⁰ Kapag ipinapadala mo ang iyong Espiritu, sila ay nalilikha, at pinapanumbalik mo ang kanayunan.³¹ Nawa manatili magpakailanman ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh; masiyahan nawa si Yahweh sa kanyang nilikha.³² Pinagmamasdan niya ang daigdig, at ito ay nayayanig; hinahawakan niya ang kabundukan, at ang mga iyon ay umuusok.³³ Aawit ako kay Yahweh ng buong buhay ko; aawit ako ng papuri sa aking Diyos habang ako ay nabubuhay.³⁴ Nawa maging matamis ang aking mga isipan sa kanya; magagalak ako kay Yahweh.³⁵ Mawala nawa ang mga makasalanan mula sa daigdig, at ang mga masasama ay maglaho. Nagbibigay ako ng papuri kay Yahweh ng buong buhay ko. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 105

¹ Magpasalamat kayo kay Yahweh, tumawag kayo sa kaniyang pangalan; ipaalam ninyo ang kaniyang mga gawa sa mga bansa. ² Umawit sa kaniya, umawit sa kaniya ng mga papuri; Ipahayag ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kamangha-manghang gawa. ³ Magmalaki sa kaniyang banal na pangalan; hayaang magalak ang puso nilang naghahanap kay Yahweh. ⁴ Hanapin si Yahweh at ang kaniyang kalakasan; patuloy na hanapin ang kaniyang presensya. ⁵ Alalahanin ang mga kahanga-hangang bagay na kaniyang ginawa, ang kaniyang mga himala at ang mga kautusan mula sa kaniyang bibig, ⁶ kayong mga kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham na kaniyang lingkod, kayong mga anak ni Jacob, na kaniyang mga pinili. ⁷ Siya si Yahweh, ang ating Diyos. Ang kaniyang mga kautusan ay sumasaklaw sa buong mundo. ⁸ Inaalala niya ang kaniyang tipan magpakailanman, ang salita na kaniyang iniutos sa sanlibong salinlahi. ⁹ Iniisip niya ang tipan na kaniyang ginawa kasama ni Abraham at ang kaniyang panunumpa kay Isaac. ¹⁰ Ito ay kung ano ang pinagtibay kay Jacob na alituntunin at sa Israel na magpasawalang-hanggang tipan. ¹¹ Sinabi niya, "Ibibigay ko ang lupain ng Canaan bilang bahagi ng iyong mana." ¹² Sinabi niya ito noong kaunti pa lamang ang bilang nila, labis na kaunti, at mga dayuhan pa sa lupain. ¹³ Galing sila mula sa isang bansa tungo sa ibang bansa at mula sa isang kaharian patungo sa isa pa. ¹⁴ Hindi niya ipinahintulutang apihin sila ng sinuman; kaniyang sinuway ang mga hari dahil sa kanilang kapakanan. ¹⁵ Sinabi niya, "Huwag ninyong galawin ang mga hinirang, at huwag ninyong gawan ng masama ang aking mga propeta." ¹⁶ Nagdala siya ng taggutom sa lupa; pinutol niya ang lahat ng pinagkukunan ng tinapay. ¹⁷ Pinauna niya ang isang lalaki sa kanila; ipinagbili si Jose bilang isang alipin. ¹⁸ Ginapos ang kaniyang mga paa ng kadena; mga bakal na kadena ang itinali sa kaniya. ¹⁹ hanggang sa panahon na ang kaniyang hula ay nagkatotoo. Pinatunayan ng salita ni Yahweh na siya ay matuwid. ²⁰ Nagpadala ang hari ng mga lingkod para pakawalan siya; pinalaya siya ng pinuno ng mga tao. ²¹ Siya ay itinalagang mamahala sa kaniyang bahay bilang pinuno ng lahat ng kaniyang mga ari-arian ²² para pangunahan ang kaniyang mga prinsipal ayon sa kaniyang hiling at para turuan ang mga nakatatanda ng karunungan. ²³ Pagkatapos, dumating ang Israel sa Ehipto, at si Jacob ay nanirahan ng matagal sa lupain ng Ham. ²⁴ Pinarami ng Diyos ang kaniyang bayan at ginawa niyang mas marami kaysa sa kanilang mga kalaban. ²⁵ Siya ang nagdulot sa kanilang mga kaaway na kapootan ang kaniyang bayan, para abusuhin ang kaniyang mga lingkod. ²⁶ Pinadala niya si Moises, ang kaniyang lingkod, at si Aaron, na kaniyang pinili. ²⁷ Isinagawa nila ang

kaniyang mga himala sa mga taga-Ehipto, ang kaniyang mga kababalaghan sa lupain ng Ham. ²⁸ Nagpadala siya ng kadiliman at pinadilim ang lupain, pero hindi sumunod sa kaniyang mga utos ang mga tao rito. ²⁹ Ginawa niyang dugo ang tubig at pinatay ang kanilang mga isda. ³⁰ Ang kanilang lupain ay napuno ng mga palaka, kahit sa mga silid ng kanilang mga pinuno. ³¹ Nagsalita siya, at dumating ang mga pulutong ng langaw at niknik sa buong bansa nila. ³² Nagpadala siya ng yelo at ulan na may kasamang kidlat at kulog sa kanilang lupain. ³³ Winasak niya ang kanilang ubasan at mga puno ng igos; at binali niya ang mga puno sa kanilang bansa. ³⁴ Nagsalita siya, at dumating ang mga balang, napakaraming mga balang. ³⁵ Kinain ng mga balang ang lahat ng gulayan sa kanilang lupain; at kinain nila ang lahat ng mga pananim sa lupa. ³⁶ Pinatay niya ang lahat ng panganay sa kanilang lupain, ang mga unang bunga ng lahat ng kanilang kalakasan. ³⁷ Inilabas niya ang mga Israelita na may dalang pilak at ginto; walang sinuman sa kaniyang angkan ang natisod sa daan. ³⁸ Natuwa ang Ehipto nang sila ay umalis, dahil takot sa kanila ang mga taga-Ehipto. ³⁹ Ikinalat niya ang ulap para maging takip at gumawa ng apoy para magbigay liwanag sa gabi. ⁴⁰ Humingi ng pagkain ang mga Israelita, at nagdala siya ng mga pugo at binusog sila ng tinapay mula sa langit. ⁴¹ Biniyak niya ang malaking bato, at bumulwak ang tubig mula rito; umagos ito sa ilang tulad ng ilog. ⁴² Dahil inaalala niya ang kaniyang banal na pangako na kaniyang ginawa kay Abraham na kaniyang lingkod. ⁴³ Inilabas niya ang kaniyang bayan na may kagalakan, ang kaniyang pinili na may sigaw ng katagumpayan. ⁴⁴ Ibinigay niya sa kanila ang mga lupain ng mga bansa; inangkin nila ang mga kayamanan ng mga tao ⁴⁵ nang sa gayon ay mapanatili nila ang kaniyang mga alituntunin at sundin ang kaniyang mga kautusan. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 106

¹ Purihin si Yahweh. Magpasalamat kay Yahweh, dahil siya ay mabuti, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman. ² Sinong makapagsasalaysay ng mga makapangyarihang gawa ni Yahweh o makapagpapahayag sa lahat ng kaniyang mga kapuri-puring gawa nang buong-buo? ³ Mapalad silang gumagawa ng tama, at laging makatuwiran ang mga gawa. ⁴ Alalahanin mo ako, Yahweh, noong nagpakita ka ng kabutihang-loob sa iyong bayan; tulungan mo ako kapag iniligtas mo sila. ⁵ Pagkatapos, makikita ko ang kasaganahan ng iyong hinirang, nagdiriwang ng may katuwaan ang iyong bansa, at kaluwalhatian sa iyong mana. ⁶ Nagkasala kami tulad ng aming mga ninuno; nakagawa kami ng mali, at nakagawa kami ng kasamaan. ⁷ Ang aming ama ay hindi pinahalagahan ang

iyong kamangha-manghang mga gawa sa Ehipto; hindi nila pinansin ang karamihan sa iyong mga ginawa sa katapatan sa tipan; sila ay rebelde sa dagat, sa Dagat ng Tambo.⁸ Gayumpaman, iniligtas niya tayo para sa kapakanan ng kaniyang pangalan para maihayag ang kaniyang kapangyarihan.⁹ Sinuway niya ang Dagat na Tambo, at natuyo ito. Pagkatapos pinatnubayan niya sila sa mga kalaliman, gaya ng sa ilang.¹⁰ Iniligtas niya sila mula sa kamay ng mga napopoot sa kanila, at iniligtas niya sila mula sa kapangyarihan ng kaaway.¹¹ Pero tinabunan ng tubig ang kanilang mga kalaban; walang nakaligtas sa kanila ni isa.¹² Pagkatapos, naniwala sila sa kaniyang mga salita, at inawit nila ang kaniyang papuri.¹³ Pero mabilis nilang kinalimutan ang kaniyang mga ginawa; hindi nila hinintay ang mga tagubilin niya.¹⁴ Mayroon silang masidhing paghahangad sa ilang, at sinubok nila ang Diyos sa disyerto.¹⁵ Binigay niya sa kanila ang kanilang hiling, pero nagpadala siya ng karamdaman na sumisira sa kanilang mga katawan.¹⁶ Sa kampo, nagselos sila kay Moises at Aaron, ang banal na pari ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Bumuka ang lupa at nilamon si Dathan at tinakpan ang mga tagasunod ni Abiram.¹⁸ Nagningas ang apoy sa kanilang kalagitnaan; sinunog ng apoy ang mga masasama.¹⁹ Gumawa sila ng guya sa Horeb at sumamba sa larawang metal.²⁰ Ipinagpalit nila ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos para sa larawan ng isang toro na kumakain ng damo.²¹ Nilimot nila ang Diyos na kanilang tagapagligtas, ang gumawa ng mga dakilang gawa sa Ehipto.²² Gumawa siya ng mga kahanga-hangang bagay sa lupain ng Ham at makapangyarihang gawa sa Dagat ng Tambo.²³ Ipag-uutos niya ang kanilang pagkalipol, kung hindi si Moises, na kaniyang hinirang, ay namagitan sa kaniya sa puwang para pawiin ang kaniyang galit mula sa pagkakalipol nila.²⁴ Hinamak nila ang masaganang lupain; hindi sila naniniwala sa kaniyang pangako,²⁵ pero nagrereklamo sila sa loob ng kanilang mga tolda, at hindi sila sumunod kay Yahweh.²⁶ Kaya itinaas niya ang kaniyang kamay at sumumpa sa kanila na hindi niya hahayaang mamatay sila sa disyerto,²⁷ ikakalat ang mga kaapu-apuhan sa mga bansa, at ikakalat sila sa lupain ng mga dayuhan.²⁸ Sumamba sila kay Baal sa Peor at kinain ang mga alay na handog sa mga patay.²⁹ Siya ay inuudyukan nila sa kanilang mga gawa, at ang salot ay kumalat sa kanila.³⁰ Pagkatapos tumayo si Pinehas para mamagitan, at ang salot ay tumigil.³¹ Ibinilang ito sa kaniya na isang matuwid na gawa sa lahat ng salinlahi magpakailanman.³² Ginalit nila si Yahweh sa katubigan ng Meriba, at nagdusa si Moises dahil sa kanila.³³ Pinasama nila ang loob ni Moises, at nagsalita siya ng masakit.³⁴ Hindi nila nilipol ang mga bansa gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh sa kanila,³⁵ pero nakisalamuha

sila sa mga bansa at ginaya ang kanilang mga pamamaraan ³⁶ at sinamba ang kanilang mga diyus-diyosan, na naging patibong sa kanila. ³⁷ Inalay nila ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki at babae sa mga demonyo. ³⁸ Dumanak ang dugo ng mga walang kasalanan, ang dugo ng kanilang mga anak na lalaki at babae, na kanilang inalay sa diyus-diyosan ng Canaan, at nilapastangan nila ang lupain sa pagdanak ng dugo. ³⁹ Nadungisan sila dahil sa kanilang mga gawa; sa kanilang mga kilos, katulad sila ng mga babaeng bayaran. ⁴⁰ Kaya nagalit si Yahweh sa kaniyang bayan, at hinamak niya ang kaniyang sariling bayan. ⁴¹ Ibinigay niya sila sa kamay ng mga bansa, at pinamunuan sila ng mga napopoot sa kanila. ⁴² Inapi sila ng kanilang mga kaaway, at sila ay pinasakop sa kanilang kapangyarihan. ⁴³ Maraming beses, pumunta siya para tulungan sila, pero nanatili silang naghihimagsik at ibinaba sila dahil sa sarili nilang kasalanan. ⁴⁴ Gayumpaman, binigyan niya ng pansin ang kanilang kahirapan nang narinig niya ang kanilang daing para sa tulong. ⁴⁵ Inalala niya ang kaniyang pangako at nahabag dahil sa kaniyang katapatan sa tipan. ⁴⁶ Dinulot niya na maawa sa kanila ang lahat ng kanilang mga mananakop. ⁴⁷ Iligtas mo kami, Yahweh, aming Diyos. Tipunin mo kami mula sa mga bansa para magbigay kami ng pasasalamat sa iyong banal na pangalan at luwalhati sa iyong mga papuri. ⁴⁸ Si Yahweh nawa, ang Diyos ng Israel, ay purihin mula sa lahat ng panahon. Ang lahat ng tao ay sumagot ng, "Amen." Purihin si Yahweh. Ikalimang Aklat

 Chapter 107

¹ Magpasalamat kay Yahweh, dahil sa kaniyang kabutihan at ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman. ² Hayaang magsalita ang mga tinubos ni Yahweh, ang kaniyang mga sinagip mula sa kapangyarihan ng kaaway. ³ Tinipon niya sila mula sa ibang mga lupain ng dayuhan, mula sa silangan at kanluran, mula sa hilaga at mula sa timog. ⁴ Naligaw sila sa ilang sa disyertong daan at walang lungsod na natagpuan para matirhan. ⁵ Dahil gutom at uhaw sila, nanghina sila sa kapaguran. ⁶ Pagkatapos tumawag sila kay Yahweh sa kanilang pagkabalisa, at sinagip niya sila mula sa kagipitan. ⁷ Pinangunahan niya sila sa tuwid na landas para mapunta sila sa lungsod para manirahan. ⁸ O papupurihan si Yahweh ng mga tao dahil sa kaniyang katapatan sa tipan at para sa mga kamanghamanghang bagay na kaniyang ginawa sa sangkatauhan! ⁹ Dahil panapawi niya ang pananabik nilang mga nauuhaw, at ang mga pagnanasa nilang mga gutom ay kaniyang pinupuno ng magagandang bagay. ¹⁰ Naupo ang ilan sa kadiliman at sa lumbay, mga bilanggo sa kalungkutan at pagkagapos. ¹¹ Dahil nagrebelde sila laban

sa salita ng Diyos at tinanggihan ang tagubilin ng nasa Kataas-taasan.¹² Ibinaba niya ang kanilang mga puso sa paghihirap; Natisod sila at wala ni isa ang tumulong sa kanila.¹³ Kaya tumawag sila kay Yahweh sa kanilang problema at inalis niya sila mula sa kanilang kagipitan.¹⁴ Inalis niya sila mula sa kadiliman at lumbay at nilagot ang kanilang pagkakatali.¹⁵ Magpupuri ang mga taong iyon kay Yahweh dahil sa kaniyang katapatan sa tipan at para sa mga kamangha-manghang bagay na kaniyang ginawa sa sangkatauhan!¹⁶ Dahil winasak niya ang mga tarangkahan na tanso at pinutol ang mga bakal na rehas.¹⁷ Hangal sila sa kanilang suwail na mga pamamaraan at naghihirap dahil sa kanilang mga kasalanan.¹⁸ Nawalan sila ng pagnanais na kumain ng kahit na anong pagkain at napalapit sila sa mga tarangkahan ng kamatayan.¹⁹ Kaya sila ay tumawag kay Yahweh sa kanilang problema at inalis niya sila mula sa kagipitan.²⁰ Ipinadala niya ang kaniyang salita at pinagaling sila, at sinagip niya sila mula sa kanilang pagkawasak.²¹ Papupurihan nang mga taong iyon si Yahweh dahil sa kaniyang katapatan sa tipan at dahil sa mga kamangha-manghang bagay na kaniyang ginawa para sa sangkatauhan!²² Hayaan mo silang maghandog ng pasasalamat at magpahayag ng kaniyang mga ginawa sa pag-aawitan.²³ Naglakbay ang iba sa dagat sa barko at nagnegosyo sa ibang bansa.²⁴ Nakita nila ang mga gawa ni Yahweh at kaniyang kababalaghan sa mga dagat.²⁵ Dahil ipinag-utos niya at ginising ang hangin ng bagyo na nagpaalon sa karagatan.²⁶ Umabot ito sa himpapawid; bumaba sila sa pinakamalalim na lugar. Ang kanilang mga buhay ay nalusaw ng pagkabalisa.²⁷ Nayanig sila at sumuray-suray tulad ng mga lasinggero at sila ay nasa dulo ng kanilang diwa.²⁸ At tumawag sila kay Yahweh sa kanilang problema at inalis niya sila sa kanilang pagkabalisa.²⁹ Pinayapa niya ang bagyo at pinatahimik ang mga alon.³⁰ Nagdiwang sila dahil kumalma ang dagat at dinala niya sila sa nais nilang daungan.³¹ Nawa papupurihan ng mga taong iyon si Yahweh dahil sa kaniyang katapatan sa tipan at dahil sa mga kamangha-manghang bagay na kaniyang ginawa para sa sangkatauhan!³² Hayaan silang dakilain siya sa pagtitipon ng mga tao at papurihan siya sa samahan ng mga nakatatanda.³³ Ginagawa niyang ilang ang mga ilog, tuyong lupa ang mga bukal na tubig,³⁴ at tigang na lupa ang matabang lupa dahil sa kasamaan ng mga tao rito.³⁵ Ginagawa niyang paliguan ang ilang at mga bukal na tubig ang tuyong lupa.³⁶ Doon pinapatira niya ang nagugutom at sila ay nagtayo ng isang lungsod para tirahan.³⁷ Gumagawa sila ng isang lungsod para maglagay ng bukirin para taniman ng ubasan, at para mamunga ito ng masaganang ani.³⁸ Pinagpala niya sila para maging napakarami. Hindi niya hinayaan ang kanilang mga baka na mabawasan ng bilang.

³⁹ Nawala sila at ibinaba sa pamamagitan ng kagipitan at paghihirap. ⁴⁰ Nagbuhos siya ng galit sa mga pinuno at nagdulot sa kanila na maligaw sa ilang, kung saan walang mga daan. ⁴¹ Pero iniingatan niya ang nangangailangan mula sa sakit at inilagaan ang kaniyang mga pamilya tulad ng isang kawan. ⁴² Makikita ito ng matuwid at magdiriwang at mananahimik ang kasamaan. ⁴³ Dapat tandaan ng sinuman ang mga bagay na ito at magnilay-nilay sa tipan na pagkilos ni Yahweh.

Chapter 108

¹ Nakatuon ang aking puso, O Diyos; aawit ako, oo, aawit ako ng mga papuri kasama ng aking naparangalang puso. ² Gising, lira at alpa; gigisingin ko ang madaling araw. ³ Magbibigay ako ng pasasalamat sa iyo, Yawheh, sa gitna ng mamamayan; aawit ako ng mga papuri sa iyo sa mga bansa. ⁴ Dahil ang iyong katapatan sa tipan ay dakila sa ibabaw ng kalangitan; at ang iyong pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ay umaabot sa himpapawid. ⁵ Itanghal ka, O Diyos, sa ibabaw ng kalangitan, at nawa ang iyong kaluwalhatian ay maparangalan sa buong mundo. ⁶ Para ang iyong mga minahal ay maligtas, sagipin mo kami ng iyong kanang kamay at sagutin kami. ⁷ Nagsalita ang Diyos sa kaniyang kabanalan; "Magdiriwang ako; hahatiin ko ang Shekem at hahatiin ang lambak ng Sucot. ⁸ Akin ang Gilead, at akin ang Manases; akin rin ang salakot ang Efraim; ang Juda ang aking setro. ⁹ Ang Moab ang aking palanggana; sa Edom itatapon ko ang aking sapatos; sisigaw ako sa pagtatagumpay dahil sa Filistia. ¹⁰ Sino ang magdadala sa akin sa matatag na bayan? Sino ang papatnubay sa akin sa Edom?" ¹¹ O Diyos, hindi mo ba kami tinalikuran? Hindi ka pumunta sa digmaan kasama ng aming mga sundalo. ¹² Bigyan mo kami ng tulong laban sa kaaway, dahil walang saysay ang tulong ng tao. ¹³ Magtatagumpay kami sa tulong ng Diyos; tatapakan niya ang aming mga kaaway.

Chapter 109

¹ Diyos na aking pinupuri, huwag kang manahimik, ² dahil nilulusob ako ng masasama at mapanlinlang; nagsasabi sila ng mga kasinungalingan laban sa akin. ³ Pinalilibutan nila ako at nagsasabi nang mga bagay na nakamumuhi, at nilulusob nila ako nang walang dahilan. ⁴ Kapalit ng pag-ibig ko ay ang paninirang-puri nila, pero ipinapanalangin ko sila. ⁵ Ginantihan nila ako ng kasamaan para sa kabutihan at namumuhi sila sa aking pag-ibig. ⁶ Maghirang ka ng masamang tao sa kaaway na katulad nila; magtalaga ka ng tagapagbintang para tumayo sa kaniyang kanang kamay. ⁷ Kapag siya ay hinatulan, nawa mapatunayan siyang may-sala; nawa maituring na makasalanan ang kaniyang panalangin. ⁸ Nawa umigsi ang kaniyang

mga araw; nawa may ibang kumuha ng kaniyang katungkulan.⁹ Nawa ang kaniyang mga anak ay mawalan ng ama, at nawa ang kaniyang asawang babae ay maging balo.¹⁰ Nawa mahibang at magmakaawa ang kaniyang mga anak, na nanghihingi ng limos sa kanilang pag-alis sa kanilang wasak na tahanan.¹¹ Nawa kunin ng pinagkakautangan ang lahat ng kaniyang pag-aari; nawa nakawin ng mga dayuhan ang kaniyang kinikita.¹² Nawa walang sinuman ang mag-abot ng kabutihan sa kaniya; nawa walang sinuman ang magkaroon ng awa sa kaniyang mga anak na walang ama.¹³ Nawa ang kaniyang mga anak ay mawala; nawa ang kanilang mga pangalan ay mabura sa susunod na salinlahi.¹⁴ Nawa mabanggit ang kasalanan ng kaniyang mga ninuno kay Yahweh; at nawa ang kasalanan ng kaniyang ina ay hindi malimutan.¹⁵ Nawa ang kanilang pagkakasala ay palaging nasa harapan ni Yahweh; nawa burahin ni Yahweh ang kanilang alaala mula sa mundong ito.¹⁶ Nawa gawin ito ni Yahweh dahil ang taong ito ay hindi kailanman nag-abala na magpakita ng kahit anong katapatan sa tipan, pero sa halip ay ginugulo ang mga api, mga nangangailangan, at mga pinanghinaan ng loob sa kamatayan.¹⁷ Inibig niya ang pagsusumpa; nawa bumalik ito sa kaniya. Kinasusuklanan niya ang pagpapala; nawa walang pagpapala ang dumating sa kaniya.¹⁸ Sinuotan niya ang kaniyang sarili ng sumpa bilang kaniyang damit, at ang kaniyang sumpa ay pumasok sa kaniyang kalooban gaya ng tubig, gaya ng langis sa kaniyang mga buto.¹⁹ Nawa ang mga sumpa ay maging gaya ng mga damit na kaniyang sinusuot para balutan ang kaniyang sarili, gaya ng sinturon na palagi niyang suot-suot.²⁰ Nawa ito ang maging gantimpala ng aking mga tagapagbintang mula kay Yahweh, mga nagsasabi ng masasamang bagay tungkol sa akin.²¹ Yahweh aking Panginoon, pakitunguhan mo ako nang mabuti alang-alang sa ngalan mo. Dahil ang iyong katapatan sa tipan ay mabuti, iligtas mo ako.²² Dahil sa ako ay naaapi at nangangailangan, at ang aking puso ay sugatan.²³ Naglalaho ako gaya ng anino sa gabi; niyugyog ako gaya ng isang balang.²⁴ Humina ang aking mga tuhod mula sa pag-aayuno; nagiging balat at buto na ako.²⁵ Hinamak ako ng mga nagbibintang sa akin; kapag nakikita nila ako, iniiling nila ang kanilang mga ulo.²⁶ Tulungan mo ako, O Yahweh na aking Diyos; iligtas mo ako sa pamamagitan ng iyong katapatan sa tipan.²⁷ Nawa malaman nila na ito ay iyong gawain, na ikaw, Yahweh ang gumawa nito.²⁸ Kahit sumpain nila ako, pakiusap pagpalain mo ako; kapag sinalakay nila ako, nawa sila ay mapahiya, pero nawa ang iyong lingkod ay magalak.²⁹ Nawa ang mga kaaway ko ay mabalutan ng kahihyan; nawa suotin nila ang kanilang kahihyan gaya ng isang balabal.³⁰ Sa pamamagitan ng aking bibig magbibigay ako ng labis na pasasalamat kay Yahweh; pupurihin ko siya sa gitna ng maraming tao.³¹ Dahil siya ay tatayo sa kanang kamay

ng nangangailangan, para iligtas siya mula sa mga nanghuhusga sa kaniya.

Chapter 110

¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa aking panginoon, "Umupo ka sa aking kanang kamay hanggang ang iyong mga kaaway ay gawin kong iyong tuntungan." ² Hahawakan ni Yahweh ang setro ng iyong kalakasan mula sa Sion; mamuno ka sa iyong mga kaaway. ³ Ang iyong bayan ay susunod sa iyo sa banal na kasuotan ng kanilang sariling kalooban sa araw ng iyong kapangyarihan; mula sa sinapupunan ng buking liwayway ang iyong pagkabata ay mapapasaiyo gaya ng hamog. ⁴ Sumumpa si Yahweh, at hindi magbabago: "Ikaw ay isang pari magpakailanman, ayon sa paraan ni Melkisedek." ⁵ Ang Panginoon ay nasa iyong kanang kamay. Papatayin niya ang mga hari sa araw ng kaniyang galit. ⁶ Hahatulan niya ang mga bayan; pupunuin niya ang lugar ng digmaan ng mga bangkay; papatayin niya ang mga pinuno ng maraming mga bansa. ⁷ Iinom siya sa batis sa tabi ng daan, at pagkatapos ay ititingala niya ang kaniyang ulo pagkatapos ng tagumpay.

Chapter 111

¹ Purihin si Yahweh. Magbibigay ako ng pasasalamat kay Yahweh ng buong puso sa kapulungan ng matutuwid, sa kanilang pagtitipon. ² Ang mga gawain ni Yahweh ay dakila, nananabik na hinihintay ng lahat nang nagnanais sa kanila. ³ Ang kaniyang mga gawain ay dakila at maluwalhati, at ang kaniyang katuwiran ay mananatili magpakailanman. ⁴ Gumagawa siya ng mga kahanga-hangang mga bagay na maaalala; si Yahweh ay mapagbigay-loob at maawain. ⁵ Nagbibigay siya ng pagkain sa kaniyang tapat na mga tagasunod. Palagi niyang inaalala ang kaniyang tipan. ⁶ Ipinamalas niya ang kaniyang makapangyarihang mga gawa sa kaniyang bayan sa pamamagitan ng pagbibigay sa kanila ng mana sa mga bansa. ⁷ Ang mga gawain ng kaniyang mga kamay ay mapagkakatiwalaan at makatarungan; lahat ng kaniyang mga tagubilin ay maaasahan. ⁸ Pinatatag sila magpakailanman, para masiyasat nang tapat at nang wasto. ⁹ Nagbigay siya ng tagumpay sa kaniyang bayan; itinalaga niya ang kaniyang tipan magpakailanman; banal at kahanga-hanga ang kaniyang pangalan. ¹⁰ Ang parangalan si Yahweh ay simula ng karunungan; ang mga gumagawa ng kaniyang mga tagubilin ay mayroong mabuting pang-unawa. Ang kaniyang kapurihan ay mananatili magpakailanman.

Chapter 112

¹ Purihin si Yahweh. Mapalad ang tao na sumusunod kay Yahweh, na siyang labis na nagagalak sa kaniyang mga kautusan. ² Ang kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan ay

magiging makapangyarihan sa mundo; ang salinlahi ng maka-diyos ay pagpapalain.³ Kasaganaan at kayamanan ay nasa kaniyang tahanan; ang kaniyang katuwiran ay mananatili magpakailanman.⁴ Nagliliwanag ang ilaw sa kadiliman para sa maka-diyos; siya ay mapagbigay-loob, maawain, at makatarungan.⁵ Umaayos ang buhay ng taong nakikitungo nang may kahabagan at nagpapahiram ng salapi, ng nagsasagawa ng kaniyang mga gawain nang may katapatan.⁶ Dahil siya ay hindi kailanman matitinag; ang matuwid ay maaalala magpakailanman.⁷ Hindi siya natatakot sa masamang balita; siya ay panatag at nagtitiwala kay Yahweh.⁸ Mapayapa ang kaniyang puso, walang takot, hanggang siya ay magtagumpay laban sa kaniyang mga kaaway.⁹ Bukas-palad siyang nagbibigay sa mga mahihirap; ang kaniyang katuwiran ay nananatili magpakailanman; siya ay maitataas nang may karangalan.¹⁰ Makikita ito ng masamang tao at magagalit; magngangalit ang kaniyang mga ngipin at matutunaw; ang pagnanais ng masasama ay mawawala.

Chapter 113

¹ Purihin si Yahweh. Purihin siya, kayong mga lingkod ni Yahweh; purihin ang pangalan ni Yahweh.² Pagpalain ang pangalan ni Yahweh, ngayon at magpakailanman.³ Mula sa pagsikat ng araw hanggang sa paglubog nito, ang pangalan ni Yahweh ay dapat papurihan.⁴ Itataas sa lahat ng mga bansa si Yahweh, at umaabot hanggang kalangitan ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian.⁵ Sino ang katulad ni Yahweh ang ating Diyos, na nakaupo sa kataas-taasan,⁶ na nakatingin sa langit at sa lupa?⁷ Ibinabangon niya ang mahihirap mula sa alabok at itinataas ang nangangailangan mula sa bunton ng abo,⁸ para siya ay makaupo kasama ng mga prinsipe, mga prinsepe ng kaniyang bayan.⁹ Binibigyan niya ng upuan ang babaeng baog na nasa bahay tulad ng isang masayahing ina ng mga anak. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 114

¹ Nang lumabas ang Israel sa Ehipto, ang sambahayan ni Jacob mula sa mga dayuhan na iyon,² ang Juda ang naging banal niyang lugar, ang Israel ang kaniyang kaharian.³ Nakita ito ng dagat, at tumakas ito; umatras ang Jordan.⁴ Ang mga bundok ay lumukso na parang mga tupa, ang mga burol ay lumukso na parang mga batang tupa.⁵ Bakit ka tumakas, O dagat? Jordan, bakit ka tumakas?⁶ Mga bundok, bakit kayo lumukso na parang mga tupa? Kayong maliliit na burol, bakit kayo lumukso na parang batang tupa?⁷ Mayanig ka, O lupa, sa harap ng Panginoon, sa presensiya ng Diyos ni Jacob.⁸ Ginawa niyang lawa ng tubig ang malaking bato, ginawa niyang bukal ng tubig ang matigas na bato.

Chapter 115

¹ Huwag sa amin, O Yahweh, huwag sa amin, pero sa iyong pangalan maibigay ang karangalan, dahil sa iyong katapatan sa tipan. ² Bakit sasabihin ng mga bansa, "Saan naroon ang kanilang Diyos?" ³ Ang aming Diyos ay nasa langit; ginagawa niya ang kaniyang maibigan. ⁴ Ang diyos-diyosan ng mga bansa' ay pilak at ginto, gawa sa mga kamay ng mga tao. ⁵ Silang mga diyos-diyosang ay may mga bibig, pero sila ay hindi nagsasalita; mayroon silang mga mata, pero hindi sila nakakakita; ⁶ mayroong silang mga tainga, pero hindi sila nakakarinig; mayroong silang mga ilong, pero hindi sila nakakaamoy; ⁷ Mayroon silang mga kamay, pero hindi sila nakakaramdam; mayroon silang mga paa, pero hindi sila nakakalakad; ni hindi nila magawang magsalita sa kanilang mga bibig. ⁸ Silang mga gumawa sa kanila ay tulad nila, gaya ng lahat ng nagtitiwala sa kanila. ⁹ O Israel, magtiwala kayo kay Yahweh; siya ang iyong saklolo at kalasag. ¹⁰ Ang tahanan ni Aaron, magtiwala kayo kay Yahweh; siya ang iyong saklolo at kalasag. ¹¹ Kayong gumagalang kay Yahweh, magtiwala sa kaniya; siya ang iyong saklolo at kalasag. ¹² Pinapansin at pagpapalain tayo ni Yahweh; kaniyang pagpapalain ang sambahayan ng Israel; kaniyang pagpapalain ang sambahayan ni Aaron. ¹³ Kaniyang pagpapalain ang nagpaparangal sa kaniya, kapwa bata at matanda. ¹⁴ Nawa palalaguin ni Yahweh ang inyong bilang ng higit pa, kayo at ang inyong mga kaapu-apuhan. ¹⁵ Pagpalain kayo ni Yahweh, na siyang gumawa ng langit at lupa. ¹⁶ Ang kalangitan ay kay Yahweh; pero ang lupa ay kaniyang ibinigay sa sangkatauhan. ¹⁷ Ang patay ay hindi magpupuri kay Yahweh, ni sinumang bumaba sa katahimikan; ¹⁸ Pero aming pagpapalain si Yahweh ngayon at magpakailanman. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 116

¹ Mahal ko si Yahweh dahil naririnig niya ang aking tinig at mga pakiusap para sa awa. ² Dahil siya ay nakinig sa akin, ako ay tatawag sa kaniya habang ako ay nabubuhay. ³ Ang mga tali ng kamatayan ay pinaligiran ako, at ang mga patibong ng Sheol ay nasa harapan ko; aking nadama ang hapis at kalungkutan. ⁴ Pagkatapos tumawag ako sa pangalan ni Yahweh: "Pakiusap O Yahweh, iligtas mo ang buhay ko." ⁵ Maawain at makatarungan si Yahweh; ang ating Diyos ay mahabagin. ⁶ Pinagtatangol ni Yahweh ang walang muwang; ako ay ibinaba, at kaniyang iniligtas. ⁷ Maaaring bumalik ang aking kaluluwa sa lugar ng kaniyang kapahingahan, dahil si Yahweh ay naging mabuti sa akin. ⁸ Dahil iniligtas mo ang buhay ko mula sa kamatayan, at ang mata ko mula sa mga luha, at ang mga paa ko mula sa pagkatisod.

⁹ Maglilingkod ako kay Yahweh sa lupain ng mga buhay. ¹⁰ Naniwala ako sa kaniya, kahit sinabi kong "Lubha akong nahirapan. ¹¹ Padalos-dalos kong sinabing, "Lahat ng tao ay mga sinungaling." ¹² Paano ako makakabayad kay Yahweh sa lahat ng kabutihan niya sa akin? ¹³ Aking itataas ang saro ng kaligtasan, at tatawag ako sa pangalan ni Yahweh. ¹⁴ Aking tutuparin ang mga panata ko kay Yahweh sa harapan ng kaniyang buong bayan. ¹⁵ Mahalaga sa paningin ni Yahweh ang kamatayan ng kaniyang mga santo. ¹⁶ O Yahweh, tunay nga, ako ay iyong lingkod; ako ang iyong lingkod, na anak ng iyong lingkod na babae; iyong kinalag ang aking mga pagkakatali. ¹⁷ Aking iaalay sa iyo ang handog na pasasalamat at tatawag sa pangalan ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Aking tutuparin ang mga panata ko kay Yahweh sa harapan ng kaniyang buong bayan, ¹⁹ sa mga silid ng tahanan ni Yahweh, sa inyong kalagitnaan, sa Jerusalem. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 117

¹ Purihin si Yahweh, lahat ng bansa; siya ay parangalan, lahat ng mga tao. ² Dahil ang kanyang katapatan sa tipan ay dakila para sa atin, at ang pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan ni Yahweh ay mananatili magpakailanman. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 118

¹ Magpasalamat kay Yahweh, dahil siya ay mabuti, ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay magpakailanman. ² Hayaangm magsabi ang Israel, "Ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay manananatili magpakailanman. ³ Hayaang magsabi ang sambahayan ni Aaron, "Ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman. ⁴ Hayaang magsabi ang mga matapat na tagasunod ni Yahaweh, "Ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay manananatili magpakailanman." ⁵ Sa aking pagdurusa ay tumawag ako kay Yahweh; sinagot ako ni Yahweh at pinalaya ako. ⁶ Si Yahweh ay kasama ko; hindi ako matatakot; anong magagawa ng tao sa akin? ⁷ Si Yahweh ay katulong ko sa aking panig: kaya nakikita ang tagumpay ko sa kanila na napopoot sa akin. ⁸ Mas mabuting kumanlong kay Yahweh kaysa magtiwala sa tao. ⁹ Mas mabuting magkubli kay Yahweh kaysa magtiwala sa mga tao. ¹⁰ Nakapalibot sakin ang buong bansa; sa pangalan ni Yahweh ay pinutol ko sila. ¹¹ Ako ay pinalilibutan nila; oo, ako ay pinalilibutan nila; sa pangalan ni Yahweh ay pinutol ko sila. ¹² Ako ay pinalibutan nila na parang mga bubuyog; sila ay mabilis na naglaho na parang apoy sa gitna ng mga tinik; sa pangalan ni Yahweh ay pinutol ko sila. ¹³ Nilusob nila ako para patumbahin, pero tinulungan ako ni Yahweh. ¹⁴ Kalakasan at kagalakan ko si

Yahweh, at siya ang nagligtas sa akin. ¹⁵ Ang sigaw ng kagalakan ng tagumpay ay narinig sa mga tolda ng matuwid; ang kanang kamay ni Yahweh ay nananakop. ¹⁶ Ang kanang kamay ni Yahweh ay itinaas; ang kanang kamay ni Yahweh ay nananakop. ¹⁷ Hindi ako mamamatay, pero mabubuhay at magpapahayag ako ng mga gawa ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Pinarusahan ako ng malupit ni Yahweh; pero hindi niya ako inilagay sa kamatayan. ¹⁹ Buksan para sa akin ang mga tarangkahan ng katuwiran; papasok ako sa kanila at magpapasalamat kay Yahweh. ²⁰ Ito ang tarangkahan ni Yahweh; ang mga matuwid ay papasok dito. ²¹ Ako ay magpapasalamat sa iyo dahil sinagot mo ako, at ikaw ang naging kaligtasan ko. ²² Ang bato na tinanggihan ng mga nagtayo ay naging panulukang bato. ²³ Ito ay gawa ni Yahweh; kagila-gilalas ito sa harap ng ating mga mata. ²⁴ Ito ang araw na kumilos si Yahweh; tayo ay magalak at magsaya. ²⁵ Pakiusap, O Yahweh, bigyan mo kami ng tagumpay! Pakiusap, O Yahweh, bigyan mo kami ng tagumpay! ²⁶ Pagpapalain siyang dumarating sa pangalan ni Yahweh; pinagpapala ka namin mula sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ²⁷ Si Yahweh ay Diyos, at binigyan niya kami ng liwanag; itali ninyo ang handog ng mga panali sa mga sungay ng altar. ²⁸ Ikaw ang aking Diyos, at magpapasalamat ako sa iyo; ikaw ang aking Diyos, ikaw ang aking itataas. ²⁹ O, magpasalamat kay Yahweh; dahil siya ay mabuti; ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman.

Chapter 119

¹ Mapalad silang malinis ang mga kaparaanan, silang lumalakad ayon sa batas ni Yahweh. ² Mapalad silang pinapanatili ang kaniyang banal na mga kautusan, silang buong pusong naghahanap sa kaniya. ³ Wala silang ginagawang kamalian; lumalakad sila sa kaniyang mga kaparaanan. ⁴ Inutusan mo kaming ingatan ang iyong mga tagubilin para masunod namin ito nang mabuti. ⁵ O, tatatag ako sa pagsunod sa iyong mga alituntunin! ⁶ Pagkatapos, hindi ako malalagay sa kahihyan kapag iniisip ko ang lahat ng iyong mga kautusan. ⁷ Taos-puso akong magpapasalamat sa iyo kapag ang matuwid mong mga utos ay natutunan ko. ⁸ Susundin ko ang iyong mga alituntunin; huwag mo akong iwanang nag-iisa. BETH ⁹ Paano pananatilihing dalisay ng isang kabataan ang kaniyang landas? Sa pamamagitan ng pagsunod sa iyong salita. ¹⁰ Busong puso kitang hahanapin; huwag mo akong hayaang malihis mula sa iyong mga kautusan. ¹¹ Iningatan ko ang iyong salita sa aking puso para hindi ako magkasala laban sa iyo. ¹² Purihin ka, O Yahweh; ituro mo sa akin ang iyong mga alituntunin. ¹³ Ipinahayag ng aking bibig ang lahat

nang matuwid na utos na ipinakita mo. ¹⁴ Nagagalak ako sa paglakad sa mga utos
 mo sa tipan higit pa sa lahat ng kayamanan. ¹⁵ Pagninilayan ko ang iyong mga
 tagubilin at bibigyang-pansin ang mga kaparaanan mo. ¹⁶ Nasisiyahan ako sa iyong
 mga alituntunin; salita mo ay hindi ko kalilimutan. GIMEL. ¹⁷ Maging mabuti ka sa
 iyong lingkod para mabuhay ako at mapanatili ang iyong salita. ¹⁸ Buksan mo ang
 aking mga mata para makita ko sa batas mo ang mga kahanga-hangang bagay. ¹⁹ Isa
 akong dayuhan sa lupain, huwag mong itago ang mga kautusan mo sa akin. ²⁰
 Dinudurog ang mga nasa ko ng pananabik na malaman ang matuwid mong mga utos
 sa lahat ng oras. ²¹ Itinutuwid mo ang mga mapagmataas, ang mga isinumpa at ang
 mga naligaw mula sa iyong mga kautusan. ²² Ilayo mo ako mula sa kahihiyan at
 panghahamak dahil sinunod ko ang mga utos mo sa tipan. ²³ Kahit na
 pinagpaplanuhan ako ng masama at sinisiraan ng mga namumuno, pinag-iisipan
 nang mabuti ng lingkod mo ang iyong mga alituntunin. ²⁴ Ang mga utos mo sa tipan
 ang kasiyahan ko, at ito ang aking mga tagapayo. DALETH ²⁵ Nakakapit sa alabok
 ang buhay ko! Bigyan mo ako ng buhay sa pamamagitan ng salita mo. ²⁶ Sinabi ko sa
 iyo ang aking mga kaparaanan at tinugon mo ako; ituro mo sa akin ang iyong mga
 alituntunin. ²⁷ Ipaunawa mo sa akin ang mga kaparaanan ng mga tagubilin mo, para
 mapag-isipan ko nang mabuti ang mga kamangha-manghang katuruan mo. ²⁸
 Tinabunan ako ng kalungkutan! Palakasin mo ako sa pamamagitan ng iyong salita.
²⁹ Ilayo mo ako sa landas ng pandaraya; magiliw mong ituro sa akin ang iyong batas.
³⁰ Pinili ko ang landas ng katapatan; lagi kong ginagawa ang matuwid mong mga
 utos. ³¹ Kumakapit ako sa mga utos mo sa tipan; huwag mo akong hayaang
 mapahiya, Yahweh. ³² Tatakbo ako sa landas ng mga kautusan mo dahil pinataba mo
 ang aking puso na gawin ito. HE. ³³ Ituro mo, Yahweh, ang pamamaraan ng iyong
 mga alituntunin, at iingatan ko ang mga ito hanggang sa katapusan. ³⁴ Bigyan mo
 ako ng pang-unawa at iingatan ko ang iyong utos; buong puso ko itong susundin. ³⁵
 Gabayan mo ako sa landas ng mga kautusan mo dahil nasisiyahan akong lumakad
 dito. ³⁶ Akayin mo ang aking puso sa iyong tipan at ilayo mula sa mga bagay na hindi
 makatuwiran. ³⁷ Ibaling mo ang aking mga mata mula sa pagtingin sa mga bagay na
 walang halaga; pasiglahin mo ako sa mga kaparaanan mo. ³⁸ Tuparin mo alang-
 alang sa iyong lingkod ang mga pangakong ginawa mo para sa mga nagpaparangal
 sa iyo. ³⁹ Alisin mo sa akin ang mga panlalait na kinatatakutan ko, dahil mabuti ang
 matuwid mong paghatol. ⁴⁰ Tingnan mo, nananabik ako para sa iyong tagubilin;
 panatilihin mo akong buhay sa pamamagitan ng iyong matuwid na pagpapalaya.

VAV. ⁴¹ Iparanas mo sa akin, Yahweh, ang pag-ibig mong hindi nagmamaliw— ang kaligtasan mo ayon sa iyong pangako; ⁴² para may itutugon ako sa mga nangungutya sa akin, dahil nagtitiwala ako sa iyong salita. ⁴³ Huwag mong alisin sa aking bibig ang salita ng katotohanan, dahil naghintay ako para sa matuwid mong mga utos. ⁴⁴ Patuloy kong susundin ang iyong batas magpakailanpaman. ⁴⁵ Maglalakad ako nang ligtas, dahil hinahanap ko ang iyong mga tagubilin. ⁴⁶ Magsasalita ako tungkol sa mga banal mong utos sa harap ng mga hari at hindi mahihiya. ⁴⁷ Nasisiyahan ako sa iyong mga kautusan, na lubos kong minamahal. ⁴⁸ Itataas ko ang aking mga kamay sa iyong mga kautusan, na aking minamahal. Pag-iisipan kong mabuti ang iyong mga alituntunin. ZAYIN. ⁴⁹ Alalahanin mo ang mga ipinangako mo sa iyong lingkod dahil binigyan mo ako ng pag-asa. ⁵⁰ Ito ang kaaliwan ko sa aking paghihirap: na pinapanatili akong buhay ng pangako mo. ⁵¹ Hinahamak ako ng mga mapagmalaki, pero hindi ako tumalikod sa iyong batas. ⁵² Inisip ko ang tungkol sa mga matuwid mong utos noong unang panahon, Yahweh, at inaaliw ko ang aking sarili. ⁵³ Napuno ako ng matinding galit dahil sa mga masasama na hindi sumusunod sa iyong batas. ⁵⁴ Ang mga alituntunin mo ang naging mga awit ko sa bahay na pansamantala kong tinitirhan. ⁵⁵ Iniisip ko ang pangalan mo sa gabi, Yahweh, at iniingatan ang iyong batas. ⁵⁶ Ito ang naging gawain ko dahil sinunod ko ang mga tagubilin mo. HETH. ⁵⁷ Si Yahweh ang kabahagi ko; napagpasiyahan kong sundin ang kaniyang mga salita. ⁵⁸ Buong puso kong hinihiling ang iyong kagandahang-loob; maging mahabagin ka sa akin gaya ng pinangako ng iyong salita. ⁵⁹ Siniyasat ko ang aking mga pamumuhay at binaling ko ang aking mga paa sa iyong mga utos. ⁶⁰ Nagmamamadali ako at hindi ipinagpaliban ang pagsunod sa iyong mga kautusan. ⁶¹ Nabitag ako ng lubid ng masasama; hindi ko kinalimutan ang iyong batas. ⁶² Bumabangon ako nang hatinggabi para magpasalamat sa iyo dahil sa matuwid mong mga utos. ⁶³ Kasamahan ako ng lahat ng mga nagpaparangal sa iyo, ng lahat ng mga sumusunod sa mga tagubilin mo. ⁶⁴ Ang mundo, Yahweh, ay puno ng katapatan mo sa tipan; ituro mo sa akin ang iyong mga alituntunin. TETH ⁶⁵ Gumawa ka ng kabutihan sa iyong lingkod, Yahweh, sa pamamagitan ng iyong salita. ⁶⁶ Turuan mo ako ng tamang pagpapasya at pang-unawa, dahil naniniwala ako sa mga kautusan mo. ⁶⁷ Bago ako nasaktan, naligaw ako, pero ngayon, sumusunod ako sa salita mo. ⁶⁸ Mabuti ka at ikaw lang ang siyang gumagawa ng kabutihan; ituro mo sa akin ang iyong alituntunin. ⁶⁹ Siniraan ako sa mga kasinungalingan ng mayayabang, pero buong puso kong pinapanatili ang mga tagubilin mo. ⁷⁰ Tumigas ang kanilang mga

puso, pero nasisiyahan ako sa batas mo. ⁷¹ Nakabubuti para sa akin na naghirap ako para matutunan ko ang mga alituntunin mo. ⁷² Mas mahalaga ang mga tagubilin mula sa iyong bibig kaysa sa libo-libong piraso ng ginto at pilak. YOD ⁷³ Ang mga kamay mo ang gumawa at humubog sa akin; bigyan mo ako ng pang-unawa para matutunan ko ang mga kautusan mo. ⁷⁴ Matutuwa ang mga nagpaparangal sa iyo kapag nakikita nila ako dahil nakatagpo ako ng pag-asa sa iyong salita. ⁷⁵ Alam ko, Yahweh, na makatarungan ang mga utos mo, at sa katapatang ito, pinahirapan mo ako. ⁷⁶ Hayaan mong aliwin ako ng katapatan mo sa tipan gaya ng ipinangako mo sa iyong lingkod. ⁷⁷ Kahabagan mo ako para mabuhay ako, dahil ang batas mo ang kasiyahan ko. ⁷⁸ Hayaan mong malagay sa kahihyan ang mga mapagmalaki, dahil siniraan nila ako; pero magninilay ako sa mga tagubilin mo. ⁷⁹ Nawa bumalik sa akin ang mga nagpaparangal sa iyo, silang mga nakakaalam ng mga utos mo sa tipan. ⁸⁰ Maging malinis nawa ang aking puso na may paggalang sa mga alituntunin mo para hindi ako malagay sa kahihyan. KAPH. ⁸¹ Nanghihina ako nang may pananabik na ako ay iyong sagipin! Umaasa ako sa iyong salita! ⁸² Nananabik ang aking mga mata na makita ang iyong pinangako; kailan mo kaya ako aaliwin? ⁸³ Dahil naging tulad ako ng pinausukang sisidlan ng alak; hindi ko kinakalimutan ang iyong mga alituntunin. ⁸⁴ Gaano katagal ito pagtitiisan ng iyong lingkod; kailan mo hahatulan ang mga umuusig sa akin? ⁸⁵ Naghukay ng malalim ang mga mapagmalaki para sa akin, na nilalabag ang iyong batas. ⁸⁶ Lahat ng mga kautusan mo ay maaasahan; inuusig ako ng mga tao nang may kamalian; tulungan mo ako. ⁸⁷ Halos tapusin nila ang buhay ko sa mundo, pero hindi ko itinakwil ang mga tagubilin mo. ⁸⁸ Panatilihin mo akong buhay gaya ng ipinangako ng katapatan mo sa tipan, para maingatan ko ang sinabi mo sa mga utos mo sa tipan. LAMEDH. ⁸⁹ Mananatili ang salita mo, Yahweh, magpakailanman; matatag ang salita mo sa kalangitan. ⁹⁰ Mananatili ang katapatan mo sa lahat ng salinlahi; itinatag mo ang mundo, at ito ay mananatili. ⁹¹ Nagpapatuloy hanggang ngayon ang lahat ng mga bagay, gaya ng sinabi mo sa matuwid mong mga utos, dahil mga lingkod mo ang lahat ng mga bagay. ⁹² Kung hindi ko naging kasiyahan ang iyong batas, namatay na sana ako sa aking paghihirap. ⁹³ Hindi ko kailanman makakalimutan ang mga tagubilin mo, dahil sa pamamagitan nito, pinanatili mo akong buhay. ⁹⁴ Ako ay sa iyo; iligtas mo ako, dahil hinahanap ko ang mga tagubilin mo. ⁹⁵ Ang mga masasama ay naghahanda para ako ay sirain, pero uunawain ko ang mga utos mo sa tipan. ⁹⁶ Nakita ko na may hangganan ang lahat ng bagay, pero malawak ang iyong mga kautusan at walang hangganan. MEM. ⁹⁷ O iniibig ko ang iyong batas! Ito ang pinagninilayan ko buong

araw.⁹⁸ Higit akong pinatatalino ng mga kautusan mo kaysa sa mga kaaway ko, dahil lagi kong kasama ang mga kautusan mo.⁹⁹ Mayroon akong higit na pang-unawa kaysa sa lahat ng aking mga guro, dahil pinagninilayan ko ang mga utos mo sa tipan.¹⁰⁰ Higit akong nakauunawa kaysa sa mga nakatatanda sa akin; dahil ito sa pagsunod ko sa iyong mga tagubilin.¹⁰¹ Tumalikod ako mula sa landas ng kasamaan para masunod ko ang salita mo.¹⁰² Hindi ako tumalikod mula sa matuwid mong mga utos dahil tinuruan mo ako.¹⁰³ Napakatamis sa aking panlasa ang iyong mga salita, oo, mas matamis kaysa sa pulot sa aking bibig!¹⁰⁴ Sa pamamagitan ng mga tagubilin mo, natamo ko ang tamang pagpapasiya; kaya nga kinapopootan ko ang bawat maling paraan. NUN.¹⁰⁵ Ang salita mo ay ilawan ng aking mga paa at liwanag para sa aking landas.¹⁰⁶ Nangako ako at pinagtibay ko ito, na susundin ko ang mga utos mo.¹⁰⁷ Labis akong nasasaktan; panatilihin mo akong buhay, Yahweh, gaya ng ipinangako mo sa iyong salita.¹⁰⁸ Pakiusap, tanggapin mo Yahweh ang kusang-loob na mga alay ng aking bibig, at ituro mo sa akin ang matuwid mong mga utos.¹⁰⁹ Nasa kamay ko palagi ang aking buhay, pero hindi ko kinalilimutan ang iyong batas.¹¹⁰ Naglagay ng patibong para sa akin ang mga masasama, pero hindi ako naligaw mula sa mga tagubilin mo.¹¹¹ Inaangkin ko ang mga utos mo sa tipan bilang aking mana magpakailanman, dahil ito ang kagalakan ng aking puso.¹¹² Nakalaan ang aking puso sa pagsunod sa mga alituntunin mo magpakailanman hanggang sa wakas. SAMEKH.¹¹³ Galit ako sa mga walang paninindigan, pero mahal ko ang iyong batas.¹¹⁴ Ikaw ang aking kublihan at kalasag; naghihintay ako para sa iyong salita.¹¹⁵ Lumayo kayo sa akin, kayong mga gumagawa ng masama, para masunod ko ang mga kautusan ng aking Diyos.¹¹⁶ Palakasin mo ako sa pamamagitan ng iyong salita para mabuhay ako at hindi mapahiya sa aking inaasahan.¹¹⁷ Tulungan mo ako at magiging ligtas ako; lagi kong pinagninilayan ang mga alituntunin mo.¹¹⁸ Itinatakwil mo ang lahat ng mga nalilihis mula sa iyong mga alituntunin, dahil mapanlinlang at hindi maaasahan ang mga taong iyon.¹¹⁹ Inaalis mo ang lahat ng masasama sa mundo katulad ng dumi; kaya nga, minamahal ko ang banal mong mga kautusan.¹²⁰ Nanginginig ang aking katawan sa takot sa iyo, at natatakot ako sa matuwid mong mga utos. AYIN.¹²¹ Ginagawa ko kung ano ang makatarungan at matuwid; huwag mo akong iwanan sa mga nang-aapi sa akin.¹²² Siguraduhin mo ang kapakanan ng iyong lingkod, huwag mong hayaang apihin ako ng mga mapagmalaki.¹²³ Napapagal ang aking mga mata sa paghihintay para sa iyong kaligtasan at sa matuwid mong salita.¹²⁴ Ipakita mo sa iyong lingkod ang katapatan

mo sa tipan, at ituro mo sa akin ang iyong mga alituntunin. ¹²⁵ Ako ay iyong lingkod; bigyan mo ako ng pang-unawa para malaman ko ang mga utos mo sa tipan. ¹²⁶ Oras na para kumilos si Yahweh, dahil nilalabag ng mga tao ang iyong batas. ¹²⁷ Tunay ngang minamahal ko ang iyong mga kautusan higit sa ginto, higit sa purong ginto. ¹²⁸ Kaya nga, sumusunod ako nang mabuti sa lahat ng mga tagubilin mo, at napopoot ako sa bawat landas ng kamalian. PE. ¹²⁹ Kahanga-hanga ang mga patakaran mo, kaya nga sinusunod ko ang mga ito. ¹³⁰ Ang paglalahad ng mga salita mo ay nagbibigay ng liwanag; nagbibigay ito ng pang-unawa sa mga hindi naturuan. ¹³¹ Binubuksan ko ang aking bibig at humihingal dahil nananabik ako para sa mga kautusan mo. ¹³² Humarap ka sa akin at mahabag, gaya ng lagi mong ginagawa para sa mga nagmamahal sa iyong pangalan. ¹³³ Akayin mo ang aking mga yapak sa pamamagitan ng iyong salita; huwag mong hayaang pamunuan ako ng kahit anong kasalanan. ¹³⁴ Tubusin mo ako mula sa pang-aapi ng mga tao para masunod ko ang mga tagubilin mo. ¹³⁵ Hayaan mong magliwanag ang iyong mukha sa iyong lingkod, at ituro mo sa akin ang iyong mga alituntunin. ¹³⁶ Napakaraming mga luha ang umaagos mula sa aking mga mata dahil hindi sinusunod ng mga tao ang iyong batas. TSADHE. ¹³⁷ Matuwid ka, Yahweh, at makatarungan ang mga utos mo. ¹³⁸ Matuwid at matapat mong ibinigay ang mga utos mo sa tipan. ¹³⁹ Winasak ako ng galit dahil kinakalimutan ng mga kalaban ko ang mga salita mo. ¹⁴⁰ Labis nang nasubok ang iyong salita, at iniibig ito ng iyong lingkod. ¹⁴¹ Ako ay walang halaga at inalipusta, pero hindi ko pa rin kinalilimutan ang mga tagubilin mo. ¹⁴² Ang katarungan mo ay matuwid magpakailanman, at ang batas mo ay mapagkakatiwalaan. ¹⁴³ Kahit na natagpuan ako ng bagabag at paghihirap, ang kautusan mo pa rin ang aking kasiyahan. ¹⁴⁴ Ang mga utos mo sa tipan ay matuwid magpakailanman; bigyan mo ako ng pang-unawa para ako ay mabuhay. QOPH. ¹⁴⁵ Nanawagan ako ng buong puso, "Sagutin mo ako, Yahweh, iingat ko ang mga alituntunin mo. ¹⁴⁶ Tumatawag ako sa iyo; iligtas mo ako, at susundin ko ang mga utos mo sa tipan. ¹⁴⁷ Bumabangon ako bago sumikat ang araw at humihingi ng tulong. Umaasa ako sa mga salita mo. ¹⁴⁸ Mulat ang aking mga mata bago magpalit ng mga yugto ang gabi, para mapagnilayan ko ang mga salita mo. ¹⁴⁹ Dinggin mo ang aking tinig sa katapatan mo sa tipan; panatilihin mo akong buhay, Yahweh, gaya ng ipinangako mo sa matuwid mong mga utos. ¹⁵⁰ Papalapit nang papalapit sa akin ang mga umuusig sa akin, pero malayo sila sa iyong batas. ¹⁵¹ Ikaw ay malapit, Yahweh, at lahat ng mga kautusan mo ay mapagkakatiwalaan. ¹⁵² Natutunan ko noon mula sa mga utos mo sa tipan na

itinakda mo ang mga ito magpakailanman. RESH ¹⁵³ Tingnan mo ang aking mga paghihirap at tulungan mo ako, dahil hindi ko kinalilimutan ang batas mo. ¹⁵⁴ Ipagtanggol mo ang aking kapakanan at tubusin ako; ingatan mo ako gaya ng ipinangako mo sa iyong salita. ¹⁵⁵ Malayo ang kaligtasan mula sa masasama, dahil hindi nila minamahal ang iyong alituntunin. ¹⁵⁶ Dakila ang iyong mahabaging mga gawa, Yahweh; panatilihin mo akong buhay gaya ng lagi mong ginagawa. ¹⁵⁷ Marami ang aking mga taga-usig at kaaway, pero hindi pa rin ako tumalikod sa mga utos mo sa tipan. ¹⁵⁸ Tinitingnan ko ng may pagkasuklam ang mga mandaraya dahil hindi nila sinusunod ang iyong salita. ¹⁵⁹ Tingnan mo kung gaano ko minamahal ang mga tagubilin mo; panatilihin mo akong buhay, Yahweh, gaya ng ipinangako mo sa pamamagitan ng katapatan mo sa tipan. ¹⁶⁰ Ang diwa ng iyong salita ay mapagkakatiwalaan; bawat isa sa mga utos mo ay mananatili magpakailanman. SHIN. ¹⁶¹ Inuusig ako ng mga prinsipeng walang dahilan; nanginginig ang aking puso, takot na suwayin ang iyong salita. ¹⁶² Nagagalak ako sa iyong salita tulad ng nakahanap ng malaking gantimpala. ¹⁶³ Kinapopootan ko at kinasusuklaman ang kasinungalingan, pero minamahal ko ang iyong batas. ¹⁶⁴ Pitong beses sa isang araw kitang pinupuri dahil sa matuwid mong mga utos. ¹⁶⁵ Malaking kapayapaan ang nakakamtan ng mga nagmamahal sa batas mo, walang makatitid sa kanila. ¹⁶⁶ Naghihintay ako para sa iyong kaligtasan, Yahweh, at sinusunod ko ang iyong mga kautusan. ¹⁶⁷ Sinusunod ko ang mga banal mong kautusan at labis ko itong minamahal. ¹⁶⁸ Iniingatan ko ang mga tagubilin mo at banal na kautusan, dahil alam mo ang lahat ng ginagawa ko. TAV. ¹⁶⁹ Pakinggan mo ang aking iyak ng paghingi ng tulong, Yahweh; bigyan mo ako ng pang-unawa sa iyong salita. ¹⁷⁰ Makarating nawa ang aking pagsamo sa harap mo; tulungan mo ako gaya ng ipinangako mo sa iyong salita. ¹⁷¹ Nawa ay magbuhos ng papuri ang aking mga labi, dahil itinuro mo sa akin ang alituntunin mo. ¹⁷² Hayaang mong umawit ang aking dila tungkol sa iyong salita, dahil matuwid lahat ng mga kautusan mo. ¹⁷³ Nawa tulungan ako ng iyong kamay, dahil pinili ko ang mga tagubilin mo. ¹⁷⁴ Nananabik ako para sa pagliligtas mo, Yahweh, at ang batas mo ang aking kasiyahan. ¹⁷⁵ Nawa mabuhay ako at mapapurihan ka, at matulungan ako ng matuwid mong mga utos. ¹⁷⁶ Naligaw ako tulad ng nawalang tupa; hanapin mo ang iyong lingkod, dahil hindi ko kinalilimutan ang mga kautusan mo.

Chapter 120

¹ Sa aking kahirapan tumawag ako kay Yahweh, at sinagot niya ako. ² Iligtas mo ang

aking buhay, O Yahweh, mula sa mga sinungaling na labi at mula sa mandarayang dila. ³ Paano ka niya parurusahan, at ano pa ang magagawa sa iyo, ikaw na may sinungaling na dila? ⁴ Papanain ka niya ng matalim na mga pana ng mandirigma, kung saan hinulma sa mainit na mga uling ng puno ng tambo. ⁵ Kaawaan ako dahil pansamantala akong naninirahan sa Mesech; nanirahan ako dati sa mga tolda ng Kedar. ⁶ Matagal akong nanirahan kasama silang napopoot sa kapayapaan. ⁷ Ako ay para sa kapayapaan, pero kapag ako ay nagsasalita, sila ay para sa digmaan.

Chapter 121

¹ Itataas ko ang aking mga mata sa mga bundok. Mula saan manggagaling ang aking saklolo? ² Ang saklolo sa akin ay nanggagaling kay Yahweh, na gumawa ng langit at lupa. ³ Hindi niya papayagang madulas ang paa mo; siya na nag-iingat sa iyo ay hindi iidlip. ⁴ Tingnan mo, ang tagapangalaga ng Israel ay hindi kailanman iidlip o matutulog. ⁵ Tagapangalaga ninyo si Yahweh; si Yahweh ay lilim sa inyong kanang kamay. ⁶ Hindi ka masasaktan ng araw sa umaga, ni ng buwan sa gabi. ⁷ Iingatan ka ni Yahweh sa lahat ng kapahamakan, at iingatan niya ang iyong buhay. ⁸ Iingatan ni Yahweh ang lahat ng iyong ginagawa ngayon at magpakailanman.

Chapter 122

¹ Ako ay nagalak nang kanilang sabihin sa akin, "Tayong pumunta sa tahanan ni Yahweh." ² Ang mga paa natin ay nakatayo sa loob ng iyong tarangkahan, O Jerusalem. ³ Ang Jerusalem ay itinayo tulad ng isang lungsod na matatag. ⁴ Ang mga angkan ni Yahweh ay umakyat doon, ang mga angkan ni Yahweh, bilang isang batas para sa Israel para magbigay pasasalamat sa pangalan ni Yahweh. ⁵ Doon ang mga pinuno ay nakaupo sa mga trono para sa hatol ng sambahayan ni David. ⁶ Manalangin para sa kapayapaan ng Jerusalem! Sila ay giginhawa na nagmamahal sa inyo. ⁷ Magkaroon nawa ng kapayapaan sa loob ng inyong mga pader at kaginhawahan sa inyong mga tore. ⁸ Para sa mga kapakanan ng aking mga kapatid at kasamahan, sasabihin ko ngayon, "Magkaroon nawa ng kapayapaan sa inyo." ⁹ Para sa kapakanan ng tahanan ni Yahweh na ating Diyos, manalangin ako para sa inyong ikabubuti.

Chapter 123

¹ Sa iyo ko itataas ang aking mga mata, ikaw na nakaupo sa kalangitan. ² Tingnan mo, kung paanong tumitingin ang mga mata ng mga alipin sa kamay ng kanilang amo, kung paanong tumitingin ang mga mata ng isang alilang babae sa kamay ng kaniyang among babae, gayundin ang pagtingin ng aming mga mata kay Yahweh na

aming Diyos hanggang siya ay magkaroon ng awa sa amin. ³ Maawa ka sa amin, O Yahweh, maawa ka sa amin, dahil kami ay puno ng kahihyan. ⁴ Kami ay higit na punong-puno ng pangungutya ng mga walang-galang at paghamak ng mapagmalaki.

Chapter 124

¹ "Kung wala si Yahweh sa ating panig," hayaang sabihin ng Israel ngayon, ² "kung hindi si Yahweh ang nasa ating panig nang lumusob ang mga tao laban sa atin, ³ tiyak lalamunin nila tayo ng buhay nang sumiklab ang kanilang matinding galit laban sa atin. ⁴ Tatangayin tayo ng tubig; lalamunin tayo ng malakas na agos ng tubig. ⁵ Pagkatapos lulunurin tayo ng rumaragasang tubig." ⁶ Purihin si Yahweh, siyang hindi nagpahintulot na magutay-gutay tayo sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga ngipin. ⁷ Nakatakas tayo tulad ng isang ibon mula sa patibong ng mga manghuhuli; ang patibong ay nasira at tayo ay nakatakas. ⁸ Ang ating saklolo ay na kay Yahweh, na siyang gumawa ng langit at lupa.

Chapter 125

¹ Silang mga nagtitiwala kay Yahweh ay tulad ng bundok ng Sion, hindi matitinag, at mananatili magpakailanman. ² Gaya ng mga bundok na nakapalibot sa Jerusalem, gayundin nakapalibot si Yahweh sa kaniyang bayan ngayon at magpakailanman. ³ Ang setro ng kasamaan ay hindi dapat mamuno sa lupain ng mga matutuwid. Kung hindi, ang mga matutuwid ay maaring gawin kung ano ang mali. ⁴ Yahweh, gumawa ka ng mabuti, sa kanilang mga mabuti at sa mga matuwid sa kanilang mga puso. ⁵ Pero para naman sa kanilang mga lumilihis para sa kanilang masasamang pamamaraan, itataboy sila ni Yahweh kasama ang mga gumagawa ng masasama. Kapayapaan nawa ang makamtan ng Israel.

Chapter 126

¹ Nang ibinalik ni Yahweh ang magandang kapalaran sa Sion, tulad kami nilang mga nananaginip. ² Pagkatapos napuno ang aming mga bibig ng tawanan at ang aming mga dila ng may awitan. Pagkatapos sinabi nila sa mga bansa. "Si Yahweh ay gumawa ng mga dakilang bagay para sa kanila." ³ Gumawa si Yahweh ng dakilang bagay para sa atin; labis kaming nagalak! ⁴ Yahweh, ibalik mo ang aming kayamanan tulad ng batis sa Negeb. ⁵ Silang mga naghahasik ng mga luha ay mag-aani ng sigaw para sa kagalakan. ⁶ Siyang umiiyak na lumabas, dala-dala ang binhing ihahasik, babalik muli nang may sigaw ng kagalakan, dala-dala ang kaniyang mga bungkos.

Chapter 127

¹ Maliban na lang kung si Yahweh ang magtatayo ng bahay, walang saysay ang trabaho ng mga nagtayo nito. Maliban na lang na si Yahweh ang magbabantay ng lungsod, walang saysay ang pagbabantay ng mga tagapagbantay nito. ² Walang saysay na ikaw ay gumising ng maaga at umuwi nang gabing-gabi, o kainin ang tinapay na pinaghirapan, dahil si Yahweh ang nagbibigay ng pinakaaasam na tulog. ³ Masdan mo, ang mga bata ay isang pamana mula kay Yahweh at ang bunga ng sinapupunan ay isang gantimpala mula sa kaniya. ⁴ Tulad ng mga palaso sa kamay ng isang mandirigma, gayundin ang mga anak ng iyong kabataan. ⁵ Mapalad ang taong puno ang kaniyang talangga ng palaso. Hindi siya malalagay sa kahihyan kapag hinarap niya ang kaniyang mga kaaway sa tarangkahan.

Chapter 128

¹ Mapalad ang lahat ng nagpaparangal kay Yahweh, siyang lumalakad sa kaniyang kaparaanan. ² Kung ano ang ibinigay ng iyong mga kamay, ikaw ay masisiyahan; ikaw ay pagpapalain at mananagana. ³ Ang iyong asawang babae ay tulad ng mabungang ubasan sa iyong tahanan; at ang iyong mga anak ay magiging tulad ng tanim ng olibo habang sila ay nakaupo sa palibot sa iyong lamesa. ⁴ Oo, tunay nga, ang tao ay pagpapalain, siyang nagpaparangal kay Yahweh. ⁵ Nawa pagpalain ka ni Yahweh mula sa Sion; nawa makita mo ang kasaganahan ng Jerusalem sa lahat ng araw ng iyong buhay. ⁶ Nawa mabuhay ka para makita ang anak ng iyong mga anak. Kapayapaan nawa ang makamtan ng Israel.

Chapter 129

¹ "Mula pa ng aking kabataan madalas akong lusubin nila," hayaang sabihin ng Israel. ² "Mula pa ng aking kabataan, nilusob nila ako, pero hindi nila ako natalo. ³ Inararo ng mga mang-aararo ang aking likuran; gumawa sila ng mahabang ukit na daan. ⁴ Si Yahweh ay matuwid, pinutol niya ang mga lubid ng masama." ⁵ Nawa malagay silang lahat sa kahihyan at tumalikod silang mga napopoot sa Sion. ⁶ Nawa maging tulad sila ng mga damo na nasa bubungan na nalalanta bago pa ito lumago, ⁷ na hindi na maaaring punuin ang kamay ng manggagapas o ang dibdib nilang nagtatali ng mga bungkos. ⁸ Nawa huwag sabihin ng mga dumadaan, "Nawa ang pagpapala ni Yahweh ay sumainyo; pinagpapala namin kayo sa pangalan ni Yahweh."

Chapter 130

¹ Yahweh, mula sa kailaliman ako ay umiiyak sa iyo. ² Panginoon, pakinggan mo ang

aking boses; hayaan ang iyong mga tainga na tumuon sa aking mga pagsusumamo ng iyong awa. ³ Yahweh, kung tatandaan mo ang mga kasamaan, Panginoon, sino ang makatatagal? ⁴ Pero mayroong kapatawaran sa iyo, para ikaw ay sambahin. ⁵ Naghihintay ako para kay Yahweh, naghihintay ang aking kaluluwa, at sa kaniyang salita ako ay umaasa. ⁶ Naghihintay ang aking kaluluwa para sa Panginoon ng higit kaysa sa tagabantay na naghihintay na mag-umaga. ⁷ O Israel, umasa ka kay Yahweh. Si Yahweh ay maawain, at siya ay labis na nagnanais magpatawad. ⁸ Siya ang tutubos sa Israel mula sa lahat ng kanilang mga kasalanan.

Chapter 131

¹ Yahweh, ang aking puso ay hindi nagmamalaki o aking mga mata ay hindi nagmamataas, wala akong matataas na pangarap para sa aking sarili o pag-aalala sa mga bagay na hindi ko naaabot. ² Tunay nga na pinanatili ko at pinatahimik ang aking kaluluwa; tulad ng batang nawalay na sa kaniyang ina, ang aking kaluluwa ay nasa loob ko tulad ng isang batang nawalay na. ³ Israel, umasa ka kay Yahweh ngayon at magpakailanman.

Chapter 132

¹ Yahweh, para sa kapakanan ni David alalahanin mo ang lahat ng kaniyang paghihirap. ² Alalahanin mo kung paano siya nangako kay Yahweh, paano siya namanata sa Makapangyarihang Diyos ni Jacob. ³ Sinabi niya, "Hindi ako papasok sa aking bahay o pupunta sa aking higaan, ⁴ hindi ko bibigyan ng tulog ang aking mga mata o pagpapahingahin ang aking mga talukap ⁵ hanggang mahanap ko ang lugar para kay Yahweh, isang tabernakulo para sa Makapangyarihang Diyos ni Jacob." ⁶ Tingnan mo, narinig namin ang tungkol dito sa Efrata; natagpuan namin ito sa bukirin ng Jaar. ⁷ Pupunta kami sa tabernakulo ng Diyos; sasamba kami sa kaniyang tuntungan. ⁸ Bumangon ka Yahweh; pumunta ka sa lugar ng iyong kapahingahan. ⁹ Nawa ang iyong mga pari ay madamitan ng katapatan; nawa ang siyang tapat sa iyo ay sumigaw para sa kagalakan. ¹⁰ Para sa kapakanan ng iyong lingkod na si David, huwag kang tumalikod mula sa hinirang mong hari. ¹¹ Nangako si Yahweh na magiging matapat kay David; hindi siya tatalikod mula sa kaniyang pangako: "Ilalagay ko ang isa sa iyong mga kaapu-apuhan sa iyong trono. ¹² Kung pananatilihin ng iyong mga anak ang aking tipan at ang mga batas na ituturo ko sa kanila, ang kanilang mga anak ay mauupo rin sa iyong trono magpakailanman." ¹³ Totoong pinili ni Yahweh ang Sion; siya ay ninais niya para sa kaniyang upuan. ¹⁴ Ito ang aking lugar ng kapahingahan magpakailanman; mamumuhay ako rito, dahil

ninai ko siya. ¹⁵ Pagpapalain ko siya ng masaganang pagpapala; Papawiin ko ang kaniyang kahirapan sa pamamagitan ng tinapay. ¹⁶ Dadamitan ko ang kaniyang mga pari ng kaligtasan; ang mga tapat sa kaniya ay sisigaw ng malakas para sa kagalakan. ¹⁷ Doon palalakihin ko ang sungay ni David; inilagay ko ang lampara doon para sa hinirang ko. ¹⁸ Dadamitan ko ang kaniyang mga kaaway na may kahihyan, pero ang kaniyang korona ay magniningning.

Chapter 133

¹ Masdan niyo, napakabuti at kaaya-aya para sa mga kapatiran na sama-samang manatili ng may pagkakaisa! ² Tulad ito ng mamahaling langis sa ulo na dumaloy pababa sa balbas ni Aaron, na dumaloy sa kaniyang mga kasuotan. ³ Tulad ito ng hamog sa Hermon, na bumababa sa bundok ng Sion. Dahil doon nag-utos si Yahweh ng pagpapala, buhay magpakailanman.

Chapter 134

¹ Halikayo, pagpalain si Yawheh, lahat kayong mga lingkod ni Yahweh, kayong mga naglilingkod sa tahanan ni Yahweh tuwing gabi. ² Itaas ninyo ang inyong mga kamay sa banal na lugar at pagpalain si Yahweh. ³ Nawa pagpalain kayo ni Yahweh mula sa Sion, siya na gumawa ng langit at lupa.

Chapter 135

¹ Purihin si Yahweh. Purihin ang pangalan ni Yahweh, Purihin siya, kayong mga lingkod ni Yahweh, ² kayong mga nakatayo sa tahanan ni Yahweh, sa mga patyo ng tahanan ng ating Diyos. ³ Purihin si Yahweh, dahil siya ay mabuti; umawit ng mga papuri sa kaniyang pangalan, dahil ito ay nakalulugod na gawin. ⁴ Dahil pinili ni Yahweh si Jacob para sa kaniyang sarili, ang Israel bilang kaniyang pag-aari. ⁵ Alam kong si Yahweh ay dakila, na ang ating Panginoon ay mataas sa lahat ng diyos. ⁶ Kahit na anong naisin ni Yahweh, ginagawa niya sa langit, sa lupa, sa dagat at sa kailaliman ng karagatan. ⁷ Inilagay niya ang mga ulap mula sa malayo, na gumagawa ng lumiliwanag na kidlat kasama ng ulan at nagdadala ng hangin mula sa kaniyang imbakan. ⁸ Pinatay niya ang panganay na anak ng Ehipto, maging tao at mga hayop. ⁹ Nagpadala siya ng mga tanda at mga kababalaghan sa inyong kalagitnaan, Ehipto, laban sa Paraon at sa lahat ng kaniyang mga lingkod. ¹⁰ Maraming bansa ang nilusob niya at pinatay ang malalakas na hari, ¹¹ sina Sihon hari ng Amoreo at Og hari ng Bashan at lahat ng kaharian sa Canaan. ¹² Ibinigay niya ang kanilang mga lupain para ipamana, isang pamana sa kaniyang bayang

Israel. ¹³ Yahweh, ang iyong pangalan ay mananatili magpakailanman; Yahweh, ang iyong katanyagan ay mananatili sa lahat ng henerasyon. ¹⁴ Dahil ipinagtatangol ni Yahweh ang kaniyang bayan at may habag siya sa kaniyang mga lingkod. ¹⁵ Ang mga bansa ng mga diyos-diyosan ay pilak at ginto, gawa sa kamay ng mga tao. ¹⁶ Ang mga diyos-diyosan ay may mga bibig, pero hindi sila nagsasalita; mayroon silang mga mata, pero hindi nakakikita; ¹⁷ mayroon silang mga tainga, pero hindi nakaririnig, ni hininga ay wala sa kanilang mga bibig. ¹⁸ Ang mga gumagawa sa kanila ay tulad din nila, gaya ng lahat ng nagtitiwala sa kanila. ¹⁹ Mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel, purihin ninyo si Yahweh; mga kaapu-apuhan ni Aaron, purihin ninyo si Yahweh. ²⁰ Mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi, purihin ninyo si Yahweh; kayong nagpaparangal kay Yahweh, purihin ninyo si Yahweh. ²¹ Purihin ninyo si Yahweh sa Sion, siyang naninirahan sa Jerusalem. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 136

¹ O, magpasalamat kay Yahweh; dahil siya ay mabuti, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman. ² O, magpasalamat sa Diyos ng mga diyos, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman. ³ O, magpasalamat sa Panginoon ng mga panginoon, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman. ⁴ Sa kaniya na nag-iisang gumagawa ng labis na kamanghaan, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ⁵ sa kaniyang karunungan ginawa ang kalangitan, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ⁶ sa kaniya na nagkalat ng lupa sa ibabaw ng katubigan, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ⁷ sa kaniya na gumawa ng kahanga-hangang mga liwanag, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ⁸ ng araw na naghahari sa umaga, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ⁹ ng buwan at bituin na naghahari sa gabi, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ¹⁰ na siyang pumatay sa mga panganay na anak ng Ehipto, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ¹¹ at naglabas sa Israel mula sa kanila, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ¹² na may malakas na kamay at nakataas na braso, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ¹³ na siyang naghati sa dagat na Pula dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ¹⁴ at nagawang padaanin ang Israelita sa kalagitnaan nito, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman— ¹⁵ pero ipinatapon ang Paraon at ang kaniyang hukbo sa dagat

na Pula, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—¹⁶ siya na nagdala sa kaniyang bayan sa ilang, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—¹⁷ siya na nagpapatay sa mga dakilang hari, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—¹⁸ at pinatay ang tanyag na mga hari, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—¹⁹ sina Sihon hari ng mga Amoreo, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—²⁰ at Og hari ng Bashan, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—²¹ at binigay ang kanilang lupain bilang pamana, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—²² isang pamana sa Israel na kaniyang lingkod, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—²³ siyang umalala sa atin at tumulong sa ating kahihiyan, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—²⁴ at siyang nagbigay sa atin ng katagumpayan sa ating mga kaaway, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman—²⁵ siyang nagbibigay ng pagkain sa lahat ng nabubuhay, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman.²⁶ O, magpasalamat sa Diyos sa langit, dahil ang kaniyang katapatan sa tipan ay mananatili magpakailanman.

Chapter 137

¹ Kami ay naupo sa tabi ng ilog ng Babilonia at umiyak nang aming naisip ang tungkol sa Sion. ² Sa mga puno ng alamo namin isinabit ang aming mga alpa. ³ Doon ang aming mga manlulupig ay pinakanta kami, at silang mga nangutya sa amin ay inatasan kaming maging masaya, sinasabing, "Awitan niyo kami ng isa sa mga awit ng Sion." ⁴ Paano kami makakakanta ng isang awitin tungkol kay Yahweh sa isang dayuhang lupain? ⁵ Jerusalem, kung aking babalewalain ang alaala mo, hayaan mo ang aking kanang kamay na makalimutan ang kaniyang kakayahan. ⁶ Hayaan mo ang aking dila na kumapit sa aking ngalangala kung hindi na kita muling iisipin pa, kung hindi ko gugustuhin na ang Jerusalem ang maging aking pinakadakilang kasiyahan. ⁷ Alalahanin mo, Yahweh, kung ano ang ginawa ng mga Edomita noong araw na bumagsak ang Jerusalem. Sinabi nila, "Wasakin ito, wasakin ito hanggang sa pundasyon nito." ⁸ Anak na babae ng Babilonia, na malapit na ang pagkawasak—nawa ang tao ay pagpalain, kung sinuman ang magbalik ng kabayaran sa kung ano ang iyong ginawa sa amin. ⁹ Nawa ang taong iyon ay pagpalain, sinuman ang kumuha at nagpira-piraso ng inyong maliliit na anak sa bato.

Chapter 138

¹ Magpapasalamat ako sa iyo ng buong puso; aawitan kita ng mga papuri sa harap ng mga diyos-diyosan. ² Luluhod ako sa iyong banal na templo at magpapasalamat sa iyong ngalan para sa katapatan sa tipan at sa iyong pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan. Dinakila mo ang iyong salita at iyong pangalan higit sa lahat. ³ Sa araw na tumawag ako sa iyo, sinagot mo ako; pinalakas mo ang aking loob at ang aking kaluluwa. ⁴ Yahweh, lahat ng hari sa mundo ay magpapasalamat sa iyo dahil maririnig nila ang mga salita ng iyong bibig. ⁵ Tunay nga na aawitin nila ang mga ginawa ni Yahweh, dahil dakila ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh. ⁶ Kahit na mataas si Yahweh, sa mga mabababa siya nag-aaruga, pero malayo sa kaniya ang mga mapagmalaki. ⁷ Kahit na lumakad ako sa kalagitnaan ng kapamahakan, pangangalagaan mo ang aking buhay; iuunat mo ang iyong kamay laban sa galit ng aking mga kaaway, at ililigtas ako ng iyong kanang kamay. ⁸ Kasama ko si Yahweh hanggang sa huli; Yahweh panatilihin mo ang iyong katapatan sa tipan magpakailanman; huwag mong pabayaang ang mga nilikha ng iyong mga kamay.

Chapter 139

¹ Yahweh, sinayasat mo ako at kilala. ² Alam mo kung kailan ako uupo at babangon; kahit malayo ka sa akin nauunawaan mo ang aking saloobin. ³ Minamasdan mo ang aking daan at kapag ako ay nahihiga; alam mo ang lahat sa aking pamumuhay. ⁴ Yahweh, wala akong sinasabi na hindi mo lubos na alam. ⁵ Sa likuran at harapan ay nandoon ang iyong mga kamay sa akin. ⁶ Ang ganoong kaalaman ay labis para sa akin; ito ay labis na mataas at hindi ko ito kayang maunawaan. ⁷ Saan ako maaaring pumunta para makatakas mula sa iyong Espiritu? Saan ako makakalayo mula sa iyong presensiya? ⁸ Kung aakyat ako sa kalangitan, naroon ka; kung gagawa ako ng higaan sa sheol, makikita na naroon ka. ⁹ Kung lilipad ako palayo sa mga pakpak ng umaga at pupunta para mamuhay sa pinakamalayong mga bahagi sa kabila ng karagatan, ¹⁰ kahit doon ang iyong kamay ang aakay sa akin, at ang iyong kanang kamay ang hahawak sa akin. ¹¹ Kung sasabihin ko, "Tiyak na itatago ako ng kadiliman at ang gabi ang aking magiging liwanag;" ¹² hindi makakapagtago kahit ang kadiliman mula sa iyo. Lumiliwanag ang gabi tulad ng umaga, dahil ang kadiliman at liwanag ay magkatulad sa iyo. ¹³ Ikaw ang humulma sa aking pagkatao; ikaw ang humulma sa akin sa sinapupunan ng aking ina. ¹⁴ Magpapasalamat ako sa iyo, dahil ang iyong mga gawa ay kahanga-hanga at kamangha-mangha. Alam na alam mo ang aking buhay. ¹⁵ Ang aking katawan ay hindi naitago mula sa iyo noong ako ay lihim na binuo, noong ako ay magulong nilikha sa kailaliman ng mundo. ¹⁶

Nakita mo ako sa loob ng sinapupunan; ang lahat ng araw na nakatalaga para sa akin ay nakatala sa iyong libro kahit bago pa ito ang unang nangyari. ¹⁷ Napakahalaga ng iyong kaisipan sa akin, O Diyos! Napakalawak ng kanilang kabuuan. ¹⁸ Kung susubukan ko itong bilangin, sila ay higit pa sa bilang ng mga buhangin. Sa aking paggising, ako ay nasa iyo pa rin. ¹⁹ Kung iyo lamang papatayin ang masasama, O Diyos; lumayo sa akin, ikaw na marahas na tao. ²⁰ Sila ay naghihimagsik laban sa iyo at kumikilos nang may pandaraya; ang iyong mga kaaway ay nagsisinungaling. ²¹ Hindi ko ba kapopootan ang mga napopoot sa iyo, Yahweh? Hindi ko ba kasusuklaman silang lumalaban sa iyo? ²² Lubos ko silang kinapopootan; sila ay naging mga kaaway ko. ²³ Siyasatin mo ako, O Diyos, at kilalanin mo ang aking puso; subukin mo ako at alamin ang aking saloobin. ²⁴ Tingnan mo kung mayroong masamang paraan sa akin, at pangunahan mo ako sa daan ng walang hanggan.

Chapter 140

¹ Yahweh, sagipin mo ako mula sa masama; pangalagaan mo ako mula sa mararahas na mga tao. ² Nagpaplano sila ng kasamaan sa kanilang mga puso; sila ang pasimuno ng hindi pagkakasundo araw-araw. ³ Ang kanilang dila ay nakakasugat tulad ng mga ahas, ang lason ng ulupong ay nasa kanilang mga labi. Selah ⁴ Ilayo mo ako sa mga kamay ng masasama, Yahweh; pangalagaan mo ako sa mararahas na mga tao na nagpaplano na patumbahin ako. ⁵ Ang mapagmalaki ay naghanda ng patibong para sa akin; nagkalat sila ng lambat; naghanda sila ng silo para sa akin. Selah ⁶ Sinabi ko kay Yahweh, "Ikaw ang aking Diyos; makinig ka sa aking mga paghingi ng awa." ⁷ Yahweh, aking Panginoon, ikaw ay malakas para magligtas; sa araw ng labanan nilagyan mo ng panangga ang aking ulo. ⁸ Yahweh, huwag mong ipagkaloob ang nais ng masasama; huwag mong hayaan ang kanilang mga plano na magtagumpay. Selah. ⁹ Silang mga nakapalibot sa akin ay itiningala ang kanilang mga ulo; hayaan mo silang tabunan ng kalokohan ng kanilang labi. ¹⁰ Hayaan mong bumagsak ang nagbabagang mga uling sa kanila; itapon mo sila sa apoy, sa napakalalim na hukay, na hindi na kailanman makakabangon. ¹¹ Nawa ang sinumang nagsasabi ng masasamang mga bagay tungkol sa iba ay hindi mailigtas sa mundo; nawa hanapin ng kasamaan ang mararahas para ibagsak siya. ¹² Alam kong si Yahweh ang magpapanatili ng kapakanan ng mga nasaktan, at siyang magpapatuloy ng katarungan para sa mga nangangailangan. ¹³ Tiyak na ang mga makatuwiran ay magpapasalamat sa ngalan mo; ang matutuwid na mga tao ay mamumuhay sa iyong presensya.

Chapter 141

¹ Yahweh, ako ay tumatawag sa iyo; lumapit ka agad sa akin. Makinig ka sa akin kapag tumawag ako sa iyo. ² Nawa ang aking panalangin ay maging gaya ng insenso sa harapan mo; nawa ang nakataas kong mga kamay ay maging katulad ng alay sa gabi. ³ Yahweh, maglagay ka ng isang bantay sa aking bibig; bantayan mo ang pintuan ng aking mga labi. ⁴ Huwag mong hayaan ang aking puso na magnais ng kahit anong masamang bagay o sumama sa makasalanang mga gawain kasama ang mga taong kumikilos ng masama. Nawa ang kanilang masarap na pagkain ay hindi ko kainin. ⁵ Hayaan mong saktan ako ng taong matuwid; ito ay isang kabutihan sa akin. Hayaan mo siyang itama ako; ito ay magiging gaya ng langis sa aking ulo; nawa hindi ito tanggihan ng aking ulo. Pero ang aking panalangin ay palaging laban sa mga gawa ng masasama. ⁶ Ang kanilang mga pinuno ay ihuhulog mula sa itaas ng bangin; maririnig nila na aking sariling mga salita ay kaaya-aya. ⁷ Kanilang sasabihin, "Gaya ng isang nag-aararo at nagbubungkal ng lupa, gayundin ang ating mga buto na kakalat sa bibig ng sheol." ⁸ Tiyak na ang aking mga mata ay nasa iyo, Yahweh, Panginoon; sa iyo ako nagkukubli; huwag mong iwanan ang aking kaluluwa ng walang pagtatanggol. ⁹ Pangalagaan mo ako mula sa mga bitag na kanilang inilatag para sa akin, mula sa mga patibong ng mga gumagawa ng masama. ¹⁰ Hayaan mong mahulog ang masasama sa kanilang sariling lambat habang ako ay tumatakas.

Chapter 142

¹ Gamit ang aking boses ako ay tumatawag kay Yahweh; nagsumamo ako gamit ang aking boses kay Yahweh. ² Ibinuhos ko ang aking pagdadalamhati sa harap niya; sinabi ko sa kaniya ang aking mga kaguluhan. ³ Kapag nanghina ang aking espiritu, alam mo ang aking landas. Sa aking paglalakad sila ay nagtago ng patibong para sa akin. ⁴ Tumingin ako sa aking kanan at nakita na walang sinuman ang nagmamalasakit sa akin. Hindi na ako makakatakas; walang nag-aalala sa aking buhay. ⁵ Ako ay tumawag sa iyo, Yahweh; at sinabi, "Ikaw ang aking kublihan, ang aking bahagi sa lupain ng mga buhay." ⁶ Makinig ka sa aking tawag, dahil napakalungkot ko; sagipin mo ako mula sa aking mga taga-usig, dahil sila ay mas malakas kaysa sa akin. ⁷ Ilabas mo ang aking kaluluwa mula sa kulungan para ako ay makapagpasalamat sa iyong pangalan. Ang matutuwid ay magtitipon sa aking paligid dahil ikaw ay naging mabuti sa akin."

Chapter 143

¹ Dinggin mo ang aking panalangin, Yahweh; makinig ka sa aking pagsamo. Dahil sa

iyong katapatan at katuwiran, sagutin mo ako! ² Huwag mong hatulan ang iyong lingkod, dahil walang matuwid sa iyong paningin. ³ Hinangad ng kaaway ang aking kaluluwa; ako ay kaniyang ibinaon sa lupa; pinatira niya ako sa kadiliman tulad ng mga matagal ng namatay. ⁴ Ang aking espiritu ay nanglulupaypay; ang aking puso ay nawalan ng pag-asa. ⁵ Inalala ko ang nakalipas, nagnilay ako sa iyong mga gawa; nagmuni-muni ako sa iyong mga katagumpayan. ⁶ Itinataas ko ang aking mga kamay sa iyo sa panalangin; ang aking kaluluwa ay nananabik sa iyo sa isang tuyong lupain. Selah. ⁷ Yahweh, sumagot ka agad sa akin dahil ang aking espiritu ay nanghihina. Huwag mong itago ang iyong mukha sa akin, o ako ay magiging gaya ng mga bumaba sa hukay. ⁸ Hayaan mong marinig ko ang iyong katapatan sa tipan sa umaga, dahil nagtitiwala ako sa iyo. Ipakita mo sa akin ang daan kung saan ako dapat lumakad, dahil itinataas ko ang aking kaluluwa sa iyo. ⁹ Sagipin mo ako mula sa aking mga kaaway, Yahweh; ako ay tumakas sa iyo para magtago. ¹⁰ Turuan mo ako na gawin ang iyong kalooban dahil ikaw ang aking Diyos. Nawa ang iyong mabuting Espiritu ay pangunahan ako sa lupain ng katuwiran. ¹¹ Yahweh, para sa kapakanan ng ngalan mo, panatilihin mo akong buhay; sa iyong katuwiran ilayo mo ang aking kaluluwa sa kaguluhan. ¹² Sa iyong katapatan sa tipan alisin mo ang aking mga kaaway at wasakin ang lahat ng mga kaaway ng aking buhay dahil ako ay iyong lingkod.

Chapter 144

¹ Purihin si Yahweh, aking muog, na siyang nagsasanay ng aking mga kamay para sa digmaan at sa aking mga daliri para sa labanan. ² Ikaw ang aking katapatan sa tipan at aking tanggulan, ang aking matayog na tore at siyang sumasagip sa akin, ang aking pananggalang at siyang aking kanlungan, na siyang nagpasuko ng mga bayan sa ilalim ko. ³ Yahweh, ano ang tao na nakukuha niya ang iyong pansin o sa anak ng tao na iniisip mo ang tungkol sa kaniya? ⁴ Ang tao ay gaya ng isang hininga, ang kaniyang mga araw ay gaya ng isang dumaraang anino. ⁵ Yahweh, palubugin mo ang kalangitan at bumaba ka; hawakan mo ang mga bundok at pausukin sila. ⁶ Magpadala ka ng mga kislap ng kidlat at bulabugin mo ang aking mga kaaway; pakawalan mo ang iyong palaso at ibalik sila sa kaguluhan. ⁷ Iabot mo ang iyong kamay mula sa itaas, sagipin mo ako sa maraming tubig mula sa mga kamay ng mga dayuhan. ⁸ Ang kanilang mga bibig ay nagsisinungaling, at ang kanilang kanang kamay ay kabulaanan. ⁹ Ako ay aawit ng bagong awitin sa iyo, O Diyos; sa isang alpa na may sampung kwerdas, aawitan kita ng mga papuri. ¹⁰ Nagbigay ka ng kaligtasan sa mga hari; sinagip mo si David na iyong lingkod mula sa masamang espada. ¹¹

Sagipin mo ako at palayain mula sa mga kamay ng mga dayuhan. Ang kanilang mga bibig ay nagsisinungaling, at ang kanilang kanang kamay ay kabulaanan.¹² Nawa ang aming mga anak na lalaki ay maging tulad ng halaman na lumago ng buong laki sa kanilang kabataan at ang mga anak na babae ay tulad ng inukit na sulok na poste, na may magandang hubog gaya ng mga nasa palasyo.¹³ Nawa ang ating kamalig ay mapuno ng sari-saring bunga, at ang ating tupa ay manganak ng libo-libo sa ating mga bukirin.¹⁴ Pagkatapos ang ating mga baka ay magkakaroon ng maraming anak. Walang sinuman ang makakasira ng ating mga pader; doon ay walang taong itatapon at hihiyaw sa aming mga lansangan.¹⁵ Mapalad ang mga tao na may ganitong mga pagpapala; maligaya ang tao na ang Diyos ay si Yahweh.

Chapter 145

¹ Ipagbubunyi kita, aking Diyos na Hari; pupurihin ko ang iyong pangalan magpakailanman.² Araw-araw pupurihin kita, pupurihin ko ang ngalan mo magpakailanman.³ Dakila si Yahweh at karapat-dapat na papurihan; ang kaniyang kadakilaan ay hindi matatagpuan.⁴ Ang isang henerasyon ay papupurihan ang iyong mga gawa hanggang sa mga susunod at ipahahayag ang iyong makapangyarihang mga gawa.⁵ Magninilay ako sa katanyagan ng iyong kaluwalhatian at sa iyong kahanga-hangang mga gawa.⁶ Sila ay magsasalita tungkol sa iyong makapangyarihang mga gawa; ipahahayag ko ang iyong kaluwalhatian.⁷ Ihahayag nila ang iyong masaganang kabutihan, at sila ay aawit tungkol sa iyong katuwiran.⁸ Mapagbigay-loob at maawain si Yahweh, hindi mabilis magalit at sagana sa katapatan sa tipan.⁹ Si Yahweh ay mabuti sa lahat, ang kaniyang mapagmahal na awa ay nasa kaniyang mga gawa.¹⁰ Yahweh, ang lahat ng iyong nilikha ay magpapasalamat sa iyo; silang matatapat sa iyo ay pagpapalain ka.¹¹ Silang matatapat sa iyo ay magsasalita ng kaluwalhatian ng iyong kaharian, at sila ay magsasabi ng iyong kapangyarihan.¹² Kanilang ipapakilala ang makapangyarihang mga gawa ng Diyos sa sangkatauhan at ang maluwalhating kadakilaan ng kaniyang kaharian.¹³ Ang iyong kaharian ay walang hanggang kaharian, at ang iyong kapangyarihan ay mananatili sa lahat ng henerasyon.¹⁴ Itinataguyod ni Yahweh ang lahat ng bumabagsak at ibinabangon silang mga nanghihinang loob.¹⁵ Ang mga mata ng lahat ay naghihintay para sa iyo; ibinigay mo sa tamang oras ang kanilang pagkain.¹⁶ Binuksan mo ang iyong kamay at pinupunan ang nais ng bawat may buhay.¹⁷ Si Yahweh ay matuwid sa lahat ng kaniyang kaparaanan at mapagbigay-loob sa lahat ng kaniyang ginagawa.¹⁸ Si Yahweh ay malapit sa lahat ng mga tumatawag sa kaniya, ang lahat ng tumatawag sa kaniya ng may pagtitiwala.¹⁹

Tinutupad niya ang nais na mga nagpaparangal sa kaniya; dinidinig niya ang kanilang iyak at inililigtas sila. ²⁰ Pinagmamasdan ni Yahweh ang lahat ng nagmamahal sa kaniya, pero siya ang wawasak sa lahat ng masasama. ²¹ Sasabihin ng aking bibig ang papuri kay Yahweh; hayaang pagpalain ng sanlibutan ang kaniyang banal na pangalan magpakailanman.

Chapter 146

¹ Purihin si Yahweh. Aking kaluluwa, purihin si Yahweh. ² Ako ay magpupuri kay Yahweh habang ako ay nabubuhay; ako ay aawit ng mga papuri sa aking Diyos habang ako ay nabubuhay. ³ Huwag mong ilagay ang iyong pagtitiwala sa mga prinsipie o sa sangkatauhan, kung saan walang kaligtasan. ⁴ Kapag ang hininga ng isang tao ay huminto, siya ay bumabalik sa lupa; sa araw na iyon matatapos ang kaniyang mga plano. ⁵ Mapalad siya na may Diyos ni Jacob para tulungan siya, na ang pag-asa ay na kay Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos. ⁶ Nilikha ni Yahweh ang langit at lupa, ang dagat, at ang lahat ng mayroon sila; kaniyang pinagmamasdan ang pagiging mapagkakatiwalaan magpakailanman. ⁷ Siya ang nagpapatupad ng katarungan sa mga inaapi at nagbibigay ng pagkain sa nagugutom. Pinapalaya ni Yahweh ang mga bilanggo; ⁸ minumulat ni Yahweh ang mga mata ng bulag; ibinabangon ni Yahweh ang mga nalulugmok; iniibig ni Yahweh ang mga matutuwid. ⁹ Inaalagaan ni Yahweh ang mga dayuhan sa lupain; kaniyang pinapasan ang mga walang ama at mga balo, pero siya ang sumasalungat sa masasama. ¹⁰ Si Yahweh na iyong Diyos, ang maghahari magpakailanman, Sion, para sa lahat ng henerasyon. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 147

¹ Purihin si Yahweh! Mabuting umawit sa ating Diyos. Kasiya-siya at nararapat lang na gawin ito. ² Nawasak ang Jerusalem, pero tinutulungan tayo ni Yahweh na itayo ulit ito. ³ Ibinabalik niya ang mga taong dinala sa ibang bayan. Pinalalakas niya ulit ang mga pinanghihinaan ng loob at pinagagaling ang kanilang mga sugat. ⁴ Siya ang lumikha ng mga bituin. ⁵ Dakila at makapangyarihan si Yahweh, at walang kapantay ang kaniyang karunungan. ⁶ Itinataas ni Yahweh ang mga inaapi, at ibinababa niya ang mga masasama. ⁷ Umawit kay Yahweh ng may pasasalamat; gamit ang alpa, umawit ng papuri para sa ating Diyos. ⁸ Tinatakpan niya ang kalangitan ng mga ulap at hinahanda ang ulan para sa lupa, na nagpapalago ng mga damo sa mga kabunkukan. ⁹ Binibigyan niya ng pagkain ang mga hayop at mga inakay na uwak kapag sila ay umiiyak. ¹⁰ Hindi siya humahanga sa bilis ng kabayo o nasisiyahan sa

lakas ng binti ng isang tao. ¹¹ Nasisiyahan si Yahweh sa mga nagpaparangal sa kaniya, sa mga umaasa sa katapatan niya sa tipan. ¹² Purihin niyo si Yahweh, kayong mga mamamayan ng Jerusalem! Purihin niyo ang inyong Diyos, Sion. ¹³ Dahil pinalalakas niya ang rehas ng inyong mga tarangkahan, pinagpapala niya ang mga batang kasama ninyo. ¹⁴ Pinagyayaman niya ang mga nasa loob ng inyong hangganan, pinasasaya niya kayo sa pamamagitan ng pinakamaiinam na trigo. ¹⁵ Pinadadala niya ang kaniyang kautusan sa mundo, dumadaloy ito nang maayos. ¹⁶ Ginagawa niyang parang nyebe ang lana, pinakakalat niya ang mga yelo na parang abo. ¹⁷ Nagpapaulan siya ng yelo na parang mumo, sinong makatitiis ng ginaw na pinadala niya? ¹⁸ Ipinahahayag niya ang kaniyang utos at tinutunaw ito, pina-ihip niya ang hangin at pinadadaloy niya ang tubig. ¹⁹ Ipinahayag niya ang kaniyang salita kay Jacob, ang mga alituntunin niya at makatuwirang mga utos sa Israel. ²⁰ Hindi niya ginawa ito sa ibang bayan, wala silang alam sa kaniyang mga utos. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 148

¹ Purihin si Yahweh. Purihin niyo si Yahweh, kayo na nasa kalangitan; purihin niyo si Yahweh, kayo na nasa kaitaas-taasan. ² Purihin niyo siya, lahat kayong mga anghel; purihin niyo siya, lahat kayong mga hukbo ng anghel. ³ Purihin niyo siya, araw at buwan; purihin niyo siya, kayong mga nagniningning na bituin. ⁴ Purihin niyo siya, kayong pinakamataas na kalangitan at kayong mga katubigan sa kaulapan. ⁵ Hayaan silang purihin ang pangalan ni Yahweh, dahil binigay niya ang utos at sila ay nalikha. ⁶ Itinatag niya rin sila magpakailanman; nagbigay siya ng utos na hindi magbabago. ⁷ Purihin si Yahweh mula sa mundo, kayong mga hayop sa lahat ng karagatan, ⁸ apoy at yelo, nyebe at mga ulap, malakas na hangin, sa pagtupad ng kaniyang salita, ⁹ mga bundok at mga burol, mga bungang-kahoy at lahat ng sedar, ¹⁰ mga mabangis at maamong hayop, mga hayop na gumagapang at mga ibon, ¹¹ mga hari sa mundo at lahat ng bansa, mga prinsipal at lahat ng namamahala sa lupa, ¹² mga binata at dalaga, mga nakatatanda at mga bata. ¹³ Hayaang silang purihin ang pangalan ni Yahweh dahil ang pangalan niya lamang ang itinatanghal at ang kaniyang kadakilaan ay bumabalot sa buong mundo at kalangitan. ¹⁴ Itinaas niya ang tambuli ng kaniyang bayan para sa pagpupuri mula sa kaniyang mga tapat na lingkod, mga Israelita, mga taong malapit sa kaniya. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 149

¹ Purihin si Yahweh! Umawit ng bagong awit para kay Yahweh; purihin siya sa

pagtitipon ng mga tapat! ² Hayaang magdiwang ang Israel sa kaniya na ginawa silang isang bayan; magdiwang ang mga mamamayan ng Sion sa kanilang hari. ³ Purihin nila ang kaniyang pangalan na may sayawan; umawit sila ng papuri sa kaniya nang may tamburin at alpa. ⁴ Dahil nasisiyahan si Yahweh sa kaniyang bayan; dinadakila niya ang mapagkumbaba ng kaligtasan. ⁵ Magdiwang ang mga maka-diyos sa tagumpay; umawit sila sa galak sa kanilang mga higaan. ⁶ Nawa mamutawi sa kanilang mga bibig ang mga papuri para sa Diyos at sa kanilang kamay, isang espadang may magkabilang-talim, ⁷ para maghiganti sa mga bayan at parusahan ang mga tao. ⁸ Igagapos nila ang mga hari sa kadena at ang mararangya sa mga bakal na posas. ⁹ Isasagawa nila ang hatol na nasusulat. Ito ay magiging karangalan para sa mga tapat. Purihin si Yahweh.

Chapter 150

¹ Purihin si Yahweh. Purihin ang Diyos sa kaniyang banal na lugar; purihin siya sa matataas na kalangitan. ² Purihin siya dahil sa kaniyang dakilang mga gawain; purihin siya sa kaniyang kadakilaang walang katumbas. ³ Purihin siya sa ihip ng tambuli; purihin siya gamit ang plawta at alpa. ⁴ Purihin siya gamit ang tamburin at sayawan; purihin siya gamit ang mga instrumentong may kuwerdas at mga instrumentong hinihipan. ⁵ Purihin siya gamit ang maiingay na pompyang; purihin siya gamit ang matitinis na pompyang. ⁶ Purihin si Yahweh ng lahat ng may hininga. Purihin si Yahweh.

Proverbs

Chapter 1

¹ Ang kawikaan ni Solomon na anak na lalaki ni David, ang hari ng Israel. ² Ang mga kawikaan na ito ay para magturo ng karunungan at tagubilin, para magturo ng mga salita ng kaalaman, ³ upang kayo ay makatanggap nang pagtutuwid para mamuhay kayo sa paggawa ng kung ano ang tama, makatarungan at patas. ⁴ Ang mga kawikaan ay para din magbigay ng karunungan sa mga hindi pa naituro at para magbigay kaalaman at mabuting pagpapasya sa mga kabataan. ⁵ Hayaan ang mga matatalinong tao na makinig at dagdagan ang kanilang nalalaman, at hayaan ang mga nakakaintinding tao na makakuha ng patnubay, ⁶ para maunawaan ang mga kawikaan, mga kasabihan, at mga salita ng matatalinong tao at kanilang mga palaisipan. ⁷ Ang pagkatakot kay Yahweh ay ang simula ng kaalaman - ang mga hangal ay kinamumuhian ang karunungan at disiplina. ⁸ Aking anak, pakinggan ang tagubilin ng iyong ama at huwag isang tabi ang mga utos ng iyong ina; ⁹ ito ay

magiging kaaya-ayang korona sa iyong ulo at mga palawit sa iyong leeg. ¹⁰ Aking anak, kung sinusubukan kang udyukan ng mga makasalanang sa kanilang mga pagkakasala, tumangging sumunod sa kanila. ¹¹ Kung kanilang sasabihin na, "Sumama ka sa amin, tayo ay mag-abang upang makagawa ng pagpatay, tayo ay magtago at sugurin ang mga walang malay na mga tao ng walang kadahilanan. ¹² Lunukin natin sila ng buhay, katulad ng paglayo ng sheol sa mga malulusog at gawin silang katulad ng mga nahulog sa hukay. ¹³ Dapat nating hanapin ang lahat ng klaseng mga mahahalagang bagay; pupunuin natin ang ating tahanan ng mga bagay na ating ninakaw sa iba, ¹⁴ Makipagsapalaran ka sa amin, tayo ay magkakaroon ng iisang lalagyanan." ¹⁵ Aking anak, huwag kang maglalakad sa daanang iyon kasama nila; huwag mong hayaang dumampi ang iyong paa kung saan sila naglalakad; ¹⁶ ang kanilang mga paa ay tumatakbo sa kasamaan at sila ay nagmamadali para sa pagdanak ng dugo. ¹⁷ Sapagkat walang saysay na ikalat ang lambat upang bumitag ng isang ibon habang nanonood ang ibon. ¹⁸ Ang mga lalaking ito ay nag-aabang para patayin ang kanilang mga sarili - sila ay naglagay ng bitag para sa kanilang mga sarili. ¹⁹ Ganoon din ang mga paraan ng lahat na nagtamo ng kayaman sa pamamagitan ng hindi makatarungan; ang hindi makatuwirang pagtamo ay nag-aalis ng buhay sa mga kumakapit dito. ²⁰ Umiiyak ng malakas sa lansangan ang karunungan, kaniyang nilalakasan ang kaniyang boses sa isang liwasang-bayan, ²¹ sa gitna ng maingay na lansangan siya ay umiyak, sa pasukan ng lungsod ng tarangkahan siya ay nagsalita. ²² "Kayong mga walang karunungan, Gaano katagal ninyo mamahalin ang inyong hindi naiintindihan? Kayong mga nangungutya, gaano kayo katagal magalak sa pangungutya at kayong mga hangal, gaano kayo katagal mamumuhi sa kaalaman? ²³ Bigyang pansin ang aking paninita; ibubuhos ko ang aking saloobin sa inyo, ipapaalam ko ang salita ko sa inyo. ²⁴ Ako ay tumawag, at kayo ay tumangging makinig; inaabot ko sila ng aking kamay, ngunit walang nagbigay pansin. ²⁵ Ngunit isinawalang bahala ninyo ang aking mga bilin at hindi ninyo binigyan ng pansin ang aking pagsasaway. ²⁶ Tatawanan ko kayo sa inyong kapamahakan, kukutyain ko kayo kapag dumating ang malaking takot — ²⁷ kapag dumating ang inyong kinakatakutang pangamba tulad ng bagyo at tinangay kayo ng sakuna na parang buhawi, kapag ang kabalisahan at dalamhati ay dumating sa inyo. ²⁸ Pagkatapos sila ay tatawag sa akin at hindi ako sasagot; desperado silang tatawag sa akin, ngunit hindi nila ako mahahanap. ²⁹ Dahil kanilang kinapopootan ang karunungan at hindi pinili ang pagkatakot kay Yahweh, ³⁰ hindi nila susundin ang aking tagubilin, at kanilang kinamuhian ang aking mga pagtatama. ³¹ Kakainin nila ang bunga sa kanilang pamamaraan, at sa bunga ng kanilang mga balak sila ay

maaaring mabusog.³² Ang mga hindi naturuan ay pinapatay kapag sila ay umalis, at ang kakulangan ng mga hangal ang sisira sa kanila.³³ Pero ang sinumang makikinig sa akin ay mamumuhay nang ligtas at magtatamo ng walang pagkatakot sa mga sakuna."

Chapter 2

¹ Anak, kung tatanggapin mo ang aking mga salita at paka-ingatan ang aking mga kautusan, ² makinig sa karunungan at itutuon mo ang iyong puso sa pang-unawa. ³ Kung ikaw ay magmakaawa para sa kaunawaan at sumigaw para dito, ⁴ kung hahanapin mo ito kagaya ng paghahanap ng pilak at hahanapin mo ang pang-unawa kagaya ng paghahanap mo ng mga nakatagong kayamanan, ⁵ saka mo mauunawaan ang pagkatakot kay Yahweh at matatagpuan mo ang kaalaman ng Diyos. ⁶ Sapagkat si Yahweh ang nagbibigay ng karunungan, mula sa kanyang bibig nanggagaling ang kaalaman at kaunawaan. ⁷ Nag-iimbak siya ng tamang karunungan para sa mga taong nagbibigay kaluguran sa kanya, siya ay kalasag para sa mga lumalakad na may katapatan ⁸ binabantayan niya ang mga daan ng katarungan at pananatilihin niya ang landas ng mga tapat sa kanya. ⁹ Pagkatapos ay mauunawaan mo ang katuwiran, katarungan, pagkamakatao at bawat mabuting landas. ¹⁰ Sapagkat ang karunungan ay darating sa iyong puso, at ang kaalaman ay magiging kalugod-lugod sa iyong kaluluwa. ¹¹ Ang mabuting pagpapasya ang magmamasid sa iyo, at pang-unawa ang magbabantay sa iyo. ¹² Sila ang sasagip sa iyo sa daan ng masama, mula sa mga taong nagsasalita ng masasamang bagay, ¹³ silang mga tumalikod sa mga tamang landas at lumakad sa mga pamamaraan nang kadiliman. ¹⁴ Sila ay nagagalak kapag gumagawa ng kasamaan at nagagalak sa katiwalian ng kasamaan. ¹⁵ Sila ay sumusunod sa mga maling landas, at gumagamit nang pandaraya para itago ang kanilang pinagdaanan. ¹⁶ Ang karunungan at mabuting pagpapasya ang magliligtas sa iyo mula sa imoral na babae, mula sa babaeng naghahanap ng pakikipagsapalaran at sa kanyang mga matatamis na pananalita. ¹⁷ Siya ay tumalikod sa kasamahan ng kaniyang kabataan at nakalimutan ang tipan ng kaniyang Diyos. ¹⁸ Dahil ang kaniyang tahanan ay sumasamba sa kamatayan at ang kaniyang mga landas ang maghahatid sa iyo doon sa mga nasa libingan. ¹⁹ Lahat nang pumupunta sa kaniya ay hindi makakabalik muli at hindi na matatagpuan ang landas ng buhay. ²⁰ Kaya ikaw ay lalakad sa daan ng mga mabubuting tao at sundin ang mga landas ng mga matutuwid. ²¹ Magtatayo ng tahanan sa lupain ang mga gumagawa ng mabuti, at mananatili doon ang namumuhay nang may katapatan. ²² Ngunit puputulin sa lupain ang mga masasama, at ang hindi tapat ay aalisin mula

rito.

Chapter 3

¹ Aking anak, huwag kalimutan ang aking mga utos, at isapuso ang aking mga katuruan, ² dahil ang haba ng mga araw at mga taon ng buhay at kapayapaan ang idadagdag ng mga ito sa iyo. ³ Huwag hayaang lisanin ka ng pagiging tapat sa tipan at pagiging katiwa-tiwala, itali ito ng magkasama sa iyong leeg, isulat ito sa kaloob-looban ng iyong puso. ⁴ Pagkatapos ikaw ay makakahanap ng pabor at mabuting reputasyon sa paningin ng Diyos at ng tao. ⁵ Magtiwala kay Yahweh ng buong puso at huwag umasa sa sarili mong pang-unawa; ⁶ sa lahat ng iyong ginagawa ay kilalanin siya at gagawin niyang matuwid ang iyong mga landas. ⁷ Huwag maging marunong sa iyong sariling mga mata; matakot kay Yahweh at talikuran ang kasamaan. ⁸ Ito ay kagalingan sa iyong laman at inuming makapagpanibagong sigla para sa iyong katawan. ⁹ Parangalan si Yahweh ng iyong kayamanan at ng mga unang bunga ng lahat ng iyong ani, ¹⁰ at ang iyong mga kamalig ay mapupuno at ang iyong mga bariles ay aapaw, puno ng bagong alak. ¹¹ Aking anak, huwag hamakin ang disiplina ni Yahweh at huwag mapoot sa kaniyang pagsaway, ¹² dahil dinidisciplina ni Yahweh ang kaniyang mga minamahal, katulad ng pakikitungo ng ama sa kaniyang anak na nakalulugod sa kaniya. ¹³ Siya na nakasusumpong ng karunungan ay masaya, siya din ay nakakuha ng kaunawaan. ¹⁴ Ang matatamo ninyo sa karunungan ay mas mabuti kaysa sa maibibigay ng pilak at ang pakinabang ay mas mabuti kaysa sa ginto. ¹⁵ Ang karunungan ay mas mahalaga kaysa sa mga hiyas at wala sa mga ninanais mo ang maikukumpara sa kaniya. ¹⁶ Mayroon siyang haba ng mga araw sa kaniyang kanang kamay; sa kaniyang kaliwang kamay ay mga kayamanan at karangalan. ¹⁷ Ang kaniyang mga daan ay mga daan ng kabaitan at lahat ng kaniyang mga landas ay kapayapaan. ¹⁸ Siya ay isang puno ng buhay sa mga humahawak dito, ang mga kumakapit dito ay masasaya. ¹⁹ Sa pamamagitan ng karunungan itinatag ni Yahweh ang mundo, sa pamamagitan ng pang-unawa itinayo niya ang kalangitan. ²⁰ Sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kaalaman, ang mga kailaliman ay bumukas at ibinagsak ng mga ulap ang kanilang hamog. ²¹ Aking anak, panatilihin ang mahusay na pagpapasya at talas ng pag-iisip, at huwag mawala ang paningin sa mga ito. ²² Ang mga ito ay buhay sa iyong kaluluwa at isang palamuti ng pabor para isuot sa iyong leeg. ²³ Pagkatapos ikaw ay lalakad sa iyong daan sa kaligtasan at ang iyong paa ay hindi madarapa; ²⁴ kapag ikaw ay humiga, hindi ka matatakot; kapag ikaw ay humiga, ang iyong tulog ay magiging mahimbing. ²⁵

Huwag matakot sa biglaang pagkakilabot o pagkawasak na idinulot ng mga masasama, kapag dumating ang mga ito,²⁶ dahil si Yahweh ay nasa iyong tabi at iingatan ang iyong paa na huwag mahuli sa bitag.²⁷ Huwag ipagkait ang mabuti sa mga karapat-dapat dito, kapag nasa iyong kapangyarihan upang kumilos.²⁸ Huwag sabihin sa iyong kapwa, "pumunta ka, at bumalik muli at bukas ibibigay ko ito," kapag ang pera ay nasa iyo.²⁹ Huwag gumawa ng plano para makasakit ng iyong kapwa— siya na nakatira sa malapit at nagtitiwala sa iyo.³⁰ Huwag makipagtalos sa isang tao ng walang dahilan, kapag wala siyang ginawa para saktan ka.³¹ Huwag kainggitan ang isang marahas na tao o piliin ang kahit na ano sa kaniyang mga paraan.³² Dahil ang sinungaling na tao ay kasuklam-suklam kay Yahweh, nguniit dinadala niya ang matuwid na tao sa kaniyang pagtitiwala.³³ Ang sumpa ni Yahweh ay nasa tahanan ng masasamang tao, ngunit pinagpapala niya ang tahanan ng mga matuwid.³⁴ Kinukutya niya ang mga nangungutya, ngunit ibinibigay niya ang kaniyang pabor sa mga taong may mababang loob.³⁵ Ang mga marurunong na tao ay nagmamana nang karangalan, ngunit ang mga hangal ay iaangat sa kanilang kahihiyan.

Chapter 4

¹ Makinig, mga anak na lalaki, sa tagubilin ng ama, at bigyang pansin para malaman ninyo kung ano ang pang-unawa.² Ibinibigay ko sa inyo ang mga mabuting tagubilin; huwag ninyong pabayaang aking katuruan.³ Nung ako ay anak na lalaki ng aking ama at tanging anak ng aking ina,⁴ tinuruan niya ako at sinabi sa akin, "Panghawakan mong mabuti sa iyong puso ang aking mga salita; panatilihin ang aking mga utos at ipamuhay.⁵ Pagsumikapan na magkaroon ng karunungan at kaunawaan; huwag kalilimutan at huwag tatanggihan ang mga salita sa aking bibig;⁶ huwag iiwanan ang karunungan at ikaw ay kaniyang babantayan; mahalina mo ito at pananatilihin kang ligtas.⁷ Ang karunungan ay ang pinakamahalagang bagay, kaya pagsumikapan ang karunungan at gamitin lahat ng mayroon ka para ikaw ay maaaring makakuha nang pang-unawa.⁸ Pahalagahan ang karunungan at ikaw ay kaniyang itataas; pararangalan ka kapag niyakap mo ito.⁹ Ito ay maglalagay ng isang korona ng karangalan sa iyong ulo; bibigyan ka nito ng isang magandang korona."¹⁰ Makinig, aking anak, at pansinin ang aking mga salita, at ikaw ay magkakaroon ng maraming mga taon sa iyong buhay.¹¹ Papatnubayan kita sa daan ng karunungan; pangungunahan kita sa matuwid na mga landas.¹² Kapag ikaw ay lumalakad, walang hahadlang sa iyong daanan at kapag ikaw ay tatakbo, hindi ka matitisod.¹³ Kumapit ka sa disiplina, huwag itong bibitawan; bantayan ito, dahil ito

ay iyong buhay.¹⁴ Huwag sumunod sa landas ng masama at huwag sumama sa kaparaanan ng mga gumagawa ng masama.¹⁵ Iwasan ito, ito ay huwag magpatuloy; tumalikod mula dito at tumungo sa ibang daan.¹⁶ Dahil hindi sila nakakatulog hanggang sila ay makagawa ng masama at nanakawan sila ng tulog hanggang sila ay magdulot ng pagkatisod ng isang tao.¹⁷ Dahil sila ay kumakain ng tinapay ng kasamaan at iniinom ang alak ng karahasan.¹⁸ Ngunit ang landas ng isang tao na gumagawa ng matuwid ay katulad ng unang liwanag na patuloy na nagliliwanag; ito ay lalong nagliliwanag hanggang sa kapunuan ng araw ay dumating.¹⁹ Ang daan ng masama ay katulad ng kadiliman- hindi nila alam kung ano itong kanilang kinatitisan.²⁰ Aking anak na lalaki, bigyang pansin ang aking mga salita; makinig sa aking mga kasabihan.²¹ Huwag hayaan silang malayo mula sa iyong paningin; panatilihin sila sa iyong puso.²² Dahil ang aking mga salita ay buhay sa mga nakakatagpo sa kanila at kalusugan sa kanilang buong katawan.²³ Panatilihing ligtas ang iyong puso at bantayan ito nang may buong sigasig, dahil mula dito dumadaloy ang mga bukal ng buhay.²⁴ Ilayo ang baluktot na pananalita mula sa iyo at ilayo ang maruruming salita mula sa iyo.²⁵ Hayaan mong tumingin nang tuwid ang iyong mga mata at ipirmi ng tuwid ang iyong pagtitig sa harap mo.²⁶ Gumawa ng isang patag na landas para sa iyong paa; sa gayon lahat ng iyong mga daraanan ay magiging ligtas.²⁷ Huwag kang liliko sa kanan o sa kaliwa; ipihit ang iyong paa palayo mula sa kasamaan.

Chapter 5

¹ Aking anak na lalaki, bigyang pansin ang aking karunungan; makinig mabuti sa aking kaunawaan, ² upang ikaw ay matuto tungkol sa mabuting pagpapasya, at ang iyong mga labi ay maaaring pangalagaan ang kaalaman. ³ Sapagkat ang labi ng isang nangangalunyang babae ay dinadaluyan ng pulot, at ang kaniyang bibig ay mas madulas kaysa sa langis, ⁴ pero sa huli siya ay katulad ng halamang mapait, humihiwa tulad ng isang matalim na espada. ⁵ Ang kaniyang mga paa ay humahakbang papunta sa kamatayan; at tumutungo papunta sa sheol. ⁶ Hindi niya binibigyang pansin ang landas ng buhay. Ang kaniyang mga yapak ay gumagala; hindi niya alam kung saan siya patungo. ⁷ At ngayon, aking mga anak, makinig sa akin; huwag tumalikod mula sa pakikinig sa mga salita ng aking bibig. ⁸ Lumayo kayo sa kaniyang landas, at huwag kayong lumapit sa pintuan ng kaniyang bahay. ⁹ Sa ganoong paraan hindi ninyo ipamimigay ang inyong karangalan sa iba o ang mga taon ng inyong buhay sa isang malupit na tao; ¹⁰ ang mga taong hindi kilala ay hindi magdiriwang sa inyong kayamanan; ang inyong pinaghirapan ay hindi mapupunta

sa bahay ng mga taong hindi kilala.¹¹ Sa katapusan ng inyong buhay kayo ay dadaing kapag ang inyong laman at inyong katawan ay nabulok.¹² Sasabihin ninyo, "Kinapopootan ko ang disiplina at hinamak ng aking puso ang pagtatama!"¹³ Hindi ako sumunod sa aking mga guro o nakinig sa aking mga tagapagturo.¹⁴ Malapit na akong ganap na masira sa gitna ng kapulungan, sa pagtitipon ng mga tao."¹⁵ Uminom ng tubig mula sa inyong sariling sisidlan, at uminom ng bukal na tubig mula sa inyong sariling balon.¹⁶ Dapat bang ang inyong mga bukal ay umapaw sa lahat ng dako, at ang inyong mga batis ng tubig ay umagos sa mga liwasang-bayan?¹⁷ Hayaan na ang mga ito ay sa inyo lamang, at hindi para sa mga hindi kilalang taong kasama ninyo.¹⁸ Nawa'y ang inyong bukal ay pagpalain, at nawa'y kayo ay magalak sa asawa sa inyong kabataan.¹⁹ Sapagkat siya ay isang mapagmahal at kaaya-aya tulad ng usang babae. Hayaan ninyo ang kaniyang dibdib ay punuin kayo ng galak sa lahat ng panahon; laging maging bihag ng kaniyang pag-ibig.²⁰ Sapagkat bakit ikaw, aking anak, ay dapat na mabihag ng isang babaeng nangangalunya; bakit mo kailangang yakapin ang dibdib ng isang hindi kilalang babae?²¹ Nakikita ni Yahweh ang lahat ng ginagawa ng isang tao at pinanonood ang lahat ng landas na kaniyang tinatahak.²² Ang isang masamang tao ay mabibitag ng kaniyang sariling mga kasalanan; ang mga lubid ng kaniyang kasalanan ay pipigilan siya ng mahigpit.²³ Siya ay mamamatay dahil kulang siya ng disiplina; siya ay inililigaw ng kaniyang labis na kamangmangan.

Chapter 6

¹ Anak ko, kapag ikaw ay nagtabi ng pera bilang isang pag-aako ng pagkakautang ng iyong kapit-bahay, kapag nagbigay ka ng pangako sa pagkakautang ng isang tao na hindi mo kilala,² kung gayon naglatag ka ng isang patibong para sa iyong sarili sa pamamagitan ng iyong pangako, at ikaw ay nahuli ng mga salita ng iyong bibig.³ Kung gayon, anak kong lalaki, gawin mo ito at iligtas mo ang iyong sarili, dahil sa ikaw ay nasa habag ng iyong kapitbahay. Pumunta ka at magpakumbaba ka ng iyong sarili at magsumamo sa iyong kapitbahay na pakawalan ka.⁴ Bigyan mo ang iyong mga mata ng walang tulog at ang iyong talukap ng walang pagkakaidlip.⁵ Iligtas mo ang iyong sarili gaya ng isang usa mula sa kamay ng mangangaso, katulad ng isang ibon mula sa kamay ng tagahuli ng hayop.⁶ Tingnan mo ang langgam, ikaw na tamad na tao, pagmasdan mo ang kaniyang mga pamamaraan, at maging matalino.⁷ Wala siyang tagapag-utos, opisyal, o tagapamahala,⁸ gayon pa man ay naghahanda siya ng pagkain sa tag-init, at habang sa pag-aani ay nagtatabi ito ng kung ano ang kakainin.⁹ Gaano katagal ka matutulog, ikaw na tamad na tao? Kailan ka babangon

mula sa iyong pagkatulog? ¹⁰ "Isa pang kaunting pagtulog, isa pang kaunting pagkaidlip, isa pang kaunting pagtiklop ng mga kamay upang magpahinga"— ¹¹ at ang iyong kahirapan ay darating sa iyo gayang isang magnanakaw at ang iyong pangangailangan gaya ng isang armadong sundalo. ¹² Ang isang walang kwentang tao— isang masamang tao— namumuhay sa kabaluktutan ng kaniyang salita, ¹³ pagkindat ng kaniyang mga mata, gumagawa ng hudyat gamit ang kaniyang mga paa, at pagturo ng kaniyang mga daliri. ¹⁴ Siya ay may balak na masama na may daya sa kaniyang puso; palagi siyang nag-uudyok ng pag-aalitan. ¹⁵ Kaya lulupigin siya sa isang iglap ng kaniyang kapahamakan; sa isang sandali siya ay masisira na higit sa kagalingan. ¹⁶ Mayroong anim na bagay na kinamumuhian ni Yahweh, pito na kasuklam-suklam sa kaniya: ¹⁷ Ang mga mata ng isang mapagmataas na tao, ang isang dila na nagsisinungaling, ang mga kamay na nagpapadanak ng dugo ng mga inosenteng tao, ¹⁸ isang puso na lumikha ng mga masasamang balakid, mga paa na mabilis tumakbo para gumawa ng masama, ¹⁹ isang saksi na nagsasabi ng mga kasinungalingan, at ang isa na siyang naghahasik ng alitan sa kaniyang mga kapatid. ²⁰ Aking anak na lalaki, sundin mo ang utos ng iyong ama, at huwag mong talikdan ang katuruan ng iyong ina. ²¹ Palagi mong igapos ang mga ito sa iyong puso; itali mo ang mga ito sa iyong leeg. ²² Kapag ikaw ay lumakad, papatnubayin ka ng mga ito; kapag ikaw ay natulog, pagmamasdan ka nila; at kapag ikaw ay nagising, tuturuan ka nila. ²³ Sapagkat ang mga utos ay isang ilawan, at ang katuruan ay isang liwanag; ang mga pagsaway ng disiplina ay ang mga daan ng buhay. ²⁴ Iingat ka nito mula sa imoral na babae, mula sa mapang-akit na mga salita ng nangangalunyang babae. ²⁵ Huwag kang magnasa sa iyong puso sa kaniyang kagandahan, at huwag mo siyang hayaang mabihag ka ng kaniyang mga pilik mata. ²⁶ Ang pagtulog na kasama ang isang bayarang babae ay maaaring kabayaran ng halaga ng tinapay, pero ang babaeng asawa ng iba ay maaaring kabayaran ng buhay mo mismo. ²⁷ Kaya ba ng isang lalaki na magbitbit ng apoy sa kaniyang dibdib na hindi nasusunog ang kaniyang mga damit? ²⁸ Kaya ba ng isang lalake na lumakad sa ibabaw ng maiinit na mga uling na hindi napapaso ang kaniyang mga paa? ²⁹ Gayon din sa lalakeng nakikiapid sa asawang babae ng kaniyang kapwa; ang siyang natutulog kasama niya ay hindi maparusahan. ³⁰ Hindi hinahamak ng mga tao na ang isang magnanakaw kung siya ay nagnanakaw upang mabusog sa panahong gutom siya. ³¹ Gayon pa man kapag siya ay nahuli, siya ay magbabayad ng pitong beses kung ano ang kaniyang ninakaw; kailangan niya isuko ang lahat ng mahahalagang bagay sa kaniyang tahanan. ³² Ang isa na nagkasala ng pangangalunya ay walang kaisipan;

ang siyang gumagawa nito ay sinisira ang kaniyang sarili.³³ Sugat at kahihiyan ay nararapat sa kaniya, at ang kaniyang kasiraang puri ay hindi maaalis.³⁴ Dahil ang pagseselos ay ginagawang galit na galit ang isang lalaki; kapag siya ay gumanti hindi siya magpapakita ng awa.³⁵ wala siyang tatanggaping kabayaran, at hindi siya mabibili, kahit maghandog ka ng maraming regalo sa kaniya.

Chapter 7

¹ Aking anak na lalaki, sundin ang aking mga salita at ipunin ang aking mga utos sa iyong kalooban. ² Sundin ang aking mga utos upang mabuhay at sundin ang aking tagubilin tulad ng mansanas sa iyong paningin. ³ Itali ang mga ito sa iyong mga daliri; isulat ang mga ito sa talaan ng iyong puso. ⁴ Sabihin sa karunungan, "Ikaw ang aking kapatid na babae," at tawagin ang kaunawaan na inyong kamag-anak, ⁵ upang ikaw ay ilayo mula sa mapanuksong babae, mula sa babaeng mapangalunya kasama ng kaniyang mapang-akit na mga salita. ⁶ Sa bintana ng aking bahay ay tumitingin ako sa pamamagitan ng dungawan ⁷ at aking nakita ang karamihan ng batang lalaki na hindi pa natuturuan. Nakita ko sa karamihan ng kabataan ang isang batang lalaking na wala sa kaisipan. ⁸ Ang batang lalaking iyon ay naglalakad sa kalye malapit sa sulok ng kaniyang kalye at siya ay tumuloy patungo sa kaniyang bahay— ⁹ iyon ay takip-silim, sa gabi ng araw na iyon, sa oras ng gabi at kadiliman. ¹⁰ At doon kinatagpo siya ng isang babae, nakadamit tulad ng isang bayarang babae at alam niya kung bakit siya naroon. ¹¹ Siya ay maingay at magulo, ang kaniyang mga paa ay hindi mapanatili sa tahanan— ¹² ngayon nasa mga kalye, ngayon nasa pamilihan, at bawat sulok siya ay nag-aabang. ¹³ Kaya siya ay hinawakan niya at pinaghahalikan, na may katapangang mukha, sinabi niya sa kaniya, ¹⁴ natupad ko ang handog ng kapayapaan ngayon, naibigay ko ang aking mga panata, ¹⁵ kaya lumabas ako para makita ka, kinasasabikan ko na makita ang iyong mukha, at ikaw ay aking natagpuan. ¹⁶ Inilatag ko ang mga panakip sa aking higaan, mga linong makukulay mula sa Egipto. ¹⁷ Pinabanguhan ko ang aking higaan ng mira, mga aloe, at kanela. ¹⁸ Halina't, hayaang umapaw ang ating pagmamahalan hanggang umaga; hayaan nating makakuha tayo ng labis na ligaya sa iba't ibang gawi ng pagtatalik. ¹⁹ Ang aking asawa ay wala sa bahay; siya ay nasa malayo sa isang matagal na paglalakbay. ²⁰ May dala siyang isang supot ng pera sa kaniya; siya ay babalik sa araw ng kabilugan ng buwan." ²¹ Sa kaniyang mapang-akit na salita ay hinihikayat siya, at sa kaniyang mahusay na pagsasalita siya ay mapipilit niya. ²² Sumunod siya sa kaniya na tulad ng isang bakang lalaki na papunta sa katayan, o tulad ng isang

usa na nahuli sa isang patibong²³ hanggang ang isang palaso ay tumatagos sa kaniyang atay-- o katulad ng ibong sumusugod sa isang patibong, hindi alam na ito ang magiging kabayaran ng kaniyang buhay.²⁴ At ngayon, ang aking mga anak na lalaki, makinig sa akin; bigyang pansin kung ano ang aking sinasabi.²⁵ Huwag ninyong hayaan ang inyong puso na lumihis sa kaniyang mga kaparaanan; huwag maligaw sa kaniyang mga landas.²⁶ Maraming biktima ang nadala niya pababa; hindi sila mabilang.²⁷ Ang kaniyang bahay ay daan patungo sa sheol; ito ay patungo pababa sa mga silid ng kamatayan.

Chapter 8

¹ Hindi ba nananawagan ang Karunungan? Hindi ba itinataas ng Pang-unawa ang kaniyang tinig? ² Sa mga taluktok ng bundok sa tabi ng daan, sa mga daang nagsasalubong, ang Karunungan ay naninindigan. ³ Sa tabi ng mga pasukan sa lungsod, malapit sa tarangkahan ng mga lungsod, siya ay nananawagan. ⁴ Mga mamamayan, tinatawag ko kayo at itinataas ko ang aking tinig sa mga anak ng sangkatauhan. ⁵ Kayong mga hindi naturuan, dapat ninyong maintindihan ang katalinuhan at kayong kinasusuklanan ang kaalaman, kayo ay dapat magkaroon ng isang maunawaing puso. ⁶ Makinig kayo at magsasalita ako ng mga mararantal na bagay at kapag bumuka ang aking mga bibig ay sasabihin ko kung ano ang tama— ⁷ dahil ang aking bibig ay nagsasalita kung ano ang mapagkakatiwalan, at ang aking mga labi ay napopoot sa kasamaan. ⁸ Lahat ng mga salita sa aking bibig ay makatarungan; walang baluktot at nakaliligaw sa kanila. ⁹ Ang lahat ng aking mga salita ay matuwid para sa nakakaunawa; ang mga salita ko ay matuwid sa mga nakatatagpo ng kaalaman. ¹⁰ Piliin ninyo ang aking katuruan kaysa sa pilak at kaalaman kaysa purong ginto. ¹¹ Dahil ako, ang Karunungan, ay mas mabuti kaysa sa mga hiyas; wala sa inyong ninanais ang maaaring maihalintulad sa akin. ¹² Ako, ang Karunungan, ay namumuhay nang may Kabaitan, at aking taglay ang kaalaman at kahinahunan. ¹³ Ang pagkatakot kay Yahweh ay para kapootan ang kasamaan -- kinapopootan ko ang pagmamataas at kayabangan, ang masamang paraan, at malaswang pananalita -- kinapopootan ko sila. ¹⁴ Mayroon akong mabuting payo at maayos na karunungan; mayroon akong mahusay na pananaw, at taglay ko ang kalakasan. ¹⁵ Sa pamamagitan ko, ang mga hari ay naghahari—pati na taong mararantal, at lahat ng mga namumuno ng makatarungan. ¹⁶ Sa pamamagitan ko, ang mga prinsipal ay naghahari at ang mga mararantal at lahat ng namamahala nang may katarungan. ¹⁷ Mahal ko silang mga nagmamahal sa akin, at silang mga masisipag na humahanap sa akin ay matatagpuan ako. ¹⁸ Nasa akin ang mga

kasaganaan at karangalan, walang maliw na kayamanan at katuwiran.¹⁹ Ang aking bunga ay mas mabuti pa kaysa ginto, mas mabuti pa kahit sa pinong ginto; ang aking ibinibigay ay mas mabuti pa sa purong pilak.²⁰ Lumalakad ako sa daan na matuwid, sa mga landas na patungo sa katarungan,²¹ para makapagbigay ako ng pamana sa mga nagmamahal sa akin at punuin ang kanilang mga imbakan ng yaman.²² Nilikha ako ni Yahweh mula pa noong pasimula -- ang una sa kaniyang mga ginawa noong unang panahon.²³ Mula pa noong unang panahon, inilagay na ako sa pagkalalagyan—mula ng una, mula pa sa pasimula ng mundo.²⁴ Bago pa magkaroon ng mga karagatan, ako ay isinilang na—bago pa magkaroon ng mga bukal na may masaganang tubig, bago pa ilagay ang mga bundok,²⁵ at bago pa ang mga burol, ako ay ipinanganak na.²⁶ Ipinanganak na ako bago pa likhain ni Yahweh ang lupa o mga bukirin, o kahit ang unang alikabok sa mundo.²⁷ Naroon na ako nang naitatag niya ang kalangitan, nang kaniyang ginuhit ang hangganan sa ibabaw ng kailaliman.²⁸ Naroon na ako nang naitatag niya ang mga kalangitan sa itaas at nang ginawa niya ang mga bukal sa kalaliman.²⁹ Naroon na ako nang ginawa niya ang hangganan para sa dagat, kaya ang katubigan ay hindi kumalat lagpas kung saan niya iniutos, at kung saan niya inutos ilagay ang mga pundasyon ng lupa.³⁰ Ako ay nasa tabi niya, bilang isang dalubhasang manggagawa, at ako ang kanyang kasiyahan sa araw araw, laging nagagalak sa harap niya.³¹ Nagagalak ako sa kanyang buong daigdig, at ang kasiyahan ko ay nasa sangkatauhan.³² At ngayon, aking mga anak na lalaki, makinig kayo sa akin, dahil silang mga nananatili sa aking mga pamamaraan ay magiging masaya.³³ Makinig kayo sa aking katuruan at maging marunong; huwag kaligtaan ito.³⁴ Ang siyang nakikinig sa akin ay magiging masaya -- nagmamasid bawat araw sa aking mga tarangkahan, naghihintay sa akin sa tabi ng mga pintuan ng aking tahanan.³⁵ Dahil ang sinumang nakakatagpo sa akin ay nakakatagpo ng buhay, at matatagpuan niya ang kagandahang loob ni Yahweh.³⁶ Pero siya na nabibigong matagpuan ako ay pinapahamak ang kaniyang sarili; ang lahat ng namumuhi sa akin ay umiibig sa kamatayan."

Chapter 9

¹ Ang karunungan ay nagtayo ng kaniyang tahanan; nag-ukit siya ng pitong mga poste mula sa bato. ² Hinanda niya ang mga karne niya para ihain sa hapunan; hinalo niya ang kaniyang alak; at inihanda niya ang kaniyang hapag-kainan. ³ Nagpadala siya ng mga paanyaya kasama ang mga lingkod niyang babae at tumatawag siya mula sa pinakamataas na dako ng lungsod: ⁴ "Hayaan ang mga hindi naturuan na lumapit dito!" sinasabi niya roon sa mga walang alam. ⁵ "Lumapit kayo,

kainin ninyo ang aking pagkain, at inumin ang alak na aking hinalo.⁶ Iwanan na ninyo ang mga kaparaanan ng kamangmangan upang kayo ay mabuhay; lumakad sa daan ng pang-unawa.⁷ Kung sinuman ang magtama ng mangungutya ay nag-aanyaya ng pag-abuso, at kung sinuman ang magtuwid ng masamang tao ay masasaktan.⁸ Huwag sawayin ang mangungutya, o kamumuhian ka niya; magtuwid ng matalinong tao, at mamahalin ka niya.⁹ Magbigay ng gabay sa matalinong tao, at siya ay magiging mas matalino; turuan ang matuwid na tao, at dadagdag ang kaniyang pagkatuto.¹⁰ Ang takot kay Yahweh ang simula ng karunungan, at ang kaalaman sa Isang Banal ay kaunawaan.¹¹ Dahil sa pamamagitan ko ang mga araw mo ay dadami, at dadagdag ang taon ng buhay mo.¹² Kung matalino ka, matalino ka para sa sarili mo, pero kung mangungutya ka, dadalhin mo ito nang mag-isa."¹³ Ang isang mangmang na babae ay maingay— hindi siya naturuan at wala siyang alam.¹⁴ Nauupo siya sa pinto ng bahay niya, sa upuan ng pinakamataas na lugar ng bayan.¹⁵ Tinatawag niya ang mga taong dumadaan, ang mga taong naglalakad ng tuwid sa kanilang daan.¹⁶ "Hayaan ang mga hindi naturuan na lumapit dito" sinasabi niya doon sa mga walang alam.¹⁷ "Ang ninakaw na tubig ay matamis, at ang tinapay na kinain ng palihim ay kaaya-aya."¹⁸ Pero hindi niya alam na nandoon ang mga patay, na ang mga panauhin niya ay nasa kailaliman ng sheol.

Chapter 10

¹ Ang mga kawikaan ni Solomon. Ang isang marunong na anak ay ikinagagalak ng kaniyang ama ngunit ang isang hangal na anak ay nagdadala ng pighati sa kaniyang ina.² Ang mga yamang naipon sa pamamagitan ng kasamaan ay walang halaga, ngunit ang paggawa ng kung ano ang tama ay naglalayo sa kamatayan.³ Hindi hinahayaan ni Yahweh na magutom ang mga gumagawa ng masama, ngunit kaniyang binibigo ang mga pagnanasa ng masama.⁴ Ang kamay na tamad ay nagdudulot sa isang tao para maging mahirap, ngunit ang kamay ng masipag na tao ay magtatamo ng kayamanan.⁵ Ang marunong na anak ay magtitipon ng pananim sa tag-araw, ngunit kahihyan sa kaniya para matulog habang anihan.⁶ Ang mga kaloob mula sa Diyos ay nasa isipan ng mga gumagawa ng tama, ngunit ang bibig ng masama ay pinagtatakpan ang karahasan.⁷ Ang taong gumagawa ng tama ay natutuwa tuwing siya ay ating naiisip ang tungkol sa kaniya, ngunit ang pangalan ng masama ay mabubulok.⁸ Silang mga maunawain ay tumatanggap ng mga utos, ngunit ang isang madaldal na hangal ay mapapahamak.⁹ Ang siyang lumalakad sa katapatan ay lumalakad sa kaligtasan, subalit ang isa na gumagawa ng kabuktutan, siya ay malalantad.¹⁰ Siya na kumikindat ang mata ay nagdudulot ng kalungkutan,

ngunit ang isang madaldal na hangal ay masisira. ¹¹ Ang bibig ng gumagawa ng tama ay isang bukal ng buhay, ngunit ang bibig ng masama ay nagtatago ng karahasan. ¹² Ang galit ay nagpapasimula ng mga kaguluhan, subalit ang pag-ibig ay matatakpan ang lahat ng pagkakasala. ¹³ Ang karunungan ay matatagpuan sa labi ng isang taong marunong umunawa, ngunit ang isang pamalo ay para sa likod ng isang walang pang-unawa. ¹⁴ Ang mga taong marunong ay nag-iipon ng kaalaman, ngunit ang bibig ng isang hangal ay nagpapalapit ng kapahamakan. ¹⁵ Ang kayamanan ng isang mayamang tao ay ang kaniyang pinatibay na lungsod, ang kasalatan ng mahirap ay kanilang pagkawasak. ¹⁶ Ang kabayaran ng mga gumagawa ng tama ay patungo sa buhay; ang pakinabang ng masama ay patungo sa kasalanan. ¹⁷ Doon ay may isang daan sa buhay para sa isang sumusunod sa disiplina, ngunit ang tumatanggi sa pagpuna ay inaagos sa pagkaligaw. ¹⁸ Ang sinumang magtago ng pagkagalit ay may mga sinungaling na labi, at sinumang magkalat ng paninirang puri ay isang hangal. ¹⁹ Kung maraming salita, pagkakasala ay hindi nagkukulang, ngunit ang siyang nag-iingat sa kaniyang sasabihin ay isang matalino. ²⁰ Ang dila na siyang gumagawa nang matuwid ay purong pilak; ito ay may maliit na halaga sa puso ng masama. ²¹ Ang mga labi ng isa na gumagawa ng tama ay nagpapalusog ng marami, ngunit ang mga mangmang ay mamamatay dahil sa kakulangan ng kanilang pang-unawa. ²² Ang mga mabuting kaloob ni Yahweh ay nagdadala ng kayamanan at hindi ito nagdagdag ng sakit. ²³ Ang kasamaan ay laro ng isang hangal, ngunit ang karunungan ay isang kasiyahan para sa isang tao ng may pang-unawa. ²⁴ Ang takot ng masama ay sasaklawan siya, ngunit ang pagnanais ng isang matuwid ay ibibigay. ²⁵ Ang masama ay tulad ng isang bagyo na dumadaan, at sila ay wala na, ngunit silang gumagawa ng tama ay isang pundasyon na magtatagal kailanman. ²⁶ Tulad ng suka sa ngipin at usok sa mata, ganoon din ang batugan na nagpadala sa kaniya. ²⁷ Ang takot kay Yahweh nagpapahaba ng buhay, ngunit ang mga taon ng masama ay mapapaiksi. ²⁸ Ang pag-asa ng mga gumagawa ng tama ay kanilang kagalakan, ngunit ang mga taon ng mga masama ay mapapaiksi. ²⁹ Ang paraan ni Yahweh ay nag-iingat sa kanila na may katapatan, ngunit ito ay pagkawasak para sa masama. ³⁰ Silang mga gumagawa ng tama ay hindi kailanman maibabagsak, ngunit ang masama ay hindi mananatili sa lupain. ³¹ Mula sa bibig ng mga gumagawa ng tama ay dumarating ang bunga ng karunungan, ngunit ang masamang dila ay mapuputol. ³² Alam ng mga labing gumagawa nang tama kung ano ang katanggap-tanggap, ngunit ang bibig ng masama ay alam kung ano ang masama

Chapter 11

¹ Kinapopootan ni Yahweh ang timbangang hindi tama, ngunit siya ay nagagalak sa wastong timbang. ² Kapag dumating ang pagmamataas, saka dumarating ang kahihiyan, pero sa kapakumbabaan dumarating ang karunungan. ³ Ang katapatan ng matuwid ay gumagabay sa kanila, pero ang mga baluktot na pamamaraan ng mga taksil ay sumisira sa kanila. ⁴ Ang kayamanan ay walang halaga sa araw nang matinding kapootan, pero ang paggawa ng matuwid ay maglalayo sa iyo mula sa kamatayan. ⁵ Ang matuwid na pag-uugali ng taong walang kapintasan ay ginagawang matuwid ang kaniyang daan, pero ang masama ay babagsak dahil sa kaniyang sariling kasamaan. ⁶ Ang matuwid na pag-uugali ng mga nakalulugod sa Diyos ang siyang nag-iingat sa kanila, pero ang taksil ay nabitag ng kanilang sariling mga pagnanasa. ⁷ Kapag ang taong masama ay namatay, ang kaniyang pag-asa ay mamamatay, at ang pag-asa na naging kaniyang kalakasan ay mapupunta sa wala. ⁸ Ang isang taong gumagawa ng tama ay laging nailalayo sa kaguluhan, at sa halip ito ay dumarating sa mga masasama. ⁹ Sinisira ng bibig ng mga walang Diyos ang kaniyang kapwa, ngunit sa pamamagitan ng kaalaman ang mga gumagawa ng tama ay pinanatiling ligtas. ¹⁰ Kapag ang mga gumagawa ng tama ay sumasagana, ang isang lungsod ay nagdiriwang; kapag ang masama ay namatay; ay may mga sigaw ng kagalakan. ¹¹ Sa pamamagitan ng mabubuting mga kaloob ng mga nakalulugod sa Diyos, ang lungsod ay magiging tanyag; sa bibig ng mga masasama, ang lungsod ay mawawasak. ¹² Ang taong may paghamak sa kaniyang kaibigan ay walang ulirat, pero ang isang may pang-unawa ay tumatahimik. ¹³ Sinumang tao na patuloy na naninirang puri ay nagbubunyag ng mga lihim, ngunit ang isang taong tapat ay laging iniingatang pagtakpan ang isang bagay. ¹⁴ Kung saan walang matalinong direksiyon, ang isang bansa ay bumabagsak, pero ang tagumpay ay dumarating sa pagsangguni sa maraming tagapayo. ¹⁵ Sinumang mananagot sa utang ng isang hindi niya kilala ay tiyak na mapapahamak, pero ang isa na siyang kinapopootang magbigay ng isang garantiya sa ganiyang uri ng pangako ay ligtas. ¹⁶ Makakamit ng isang mahabaging babae ang karangalan ngunit ang mga taong walang habag ay mahigpit na kakapit para sa kayamanan. ¹⁷ Ang isang mabait na tao ay makikinabang sa kanyang sarili, pero ang isang taong malupit ay sinasaktan ang kaniyang sarili. ¹⁸ Ang taong masama ay nagsisinungaling para makuha ang kaniyang kabayaran, pero ang isang nagtatanim ng kung ano ang tama ay mag-aani ng kabayaran ng katotohanan. ¹⁹ Ang isang taong tapat na gumagawa kung ano ang tama ay mabubuhay, pero ang isa na humahabol sa masama ay mamamatay. ²⁰ Si Yahweh ay napopoot sa mga pusong tiwali, pero siya ay nagagalak sa kanila na kung

saan ang pamamaraan ay walang kapintasan.²¹ Maging tiyak dito--ang mga taong masama ay hindi maaaring hindi maparusahan, pero ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng mga gumagawa ng tama ay mananatiling ligtas.²² Katulad ng isang gintong singsing sa ilong ng baboy ang isang magandang babae na walang hinahon.²³ Ang hangarin ng mga yaong gumagawa ng tama ay nagbubunga ng mabuti, pero ang masamang mga tao ay makaka-asa lamang sa matinding galit.²⁴ May isa na siyang naghahasik ng binhi--siya ay makaiipon nang higit pa; ang isa pa ay hindi naghahasik--siya ay darating sa kahirapan.²⁵ Ang taong mapagbigay ay sasagana, at ang isa na siyang nagbibigay ng tubig sa iba ay magkakaroon ng tubig para sa kaniyang sarili.²⁶ Sinusumpa ng mga tao ang taong ayaw magbenta ng butil, pero ang mabuting mga kaloob ay kumu-korona sa ulo ng nagbebenta nito.²⁷ Ang isa na nagsisipag na hanapin ang mabuti ay naghahanap din ng kagandahang-loob, pero ang isa na naghahanap sa masama ay makatatagpo nito.²⁸ Sila na nagtitiwala sa kanilang kayamanan ay babagsak, pero tulad ng dahon, sila na gumagawa ng tama ay lalago.²⁹ Ang isa na siyang nagdadala ng gulo sa kaniyang sariling sambahayan ay magmamana ng hangin, at ang mangmang ay magiging isang alipin sa matalinong puso.³⁰ Sila na gumagawa ng tama ay tulad ng isang puno ng buhay, pero ang karahasan ay bumabawi ng mga buhay.³¹ Kung sila na gumagawa ng matuwid ay tumatanggap kung ano ang karapat-dapat sa kanila, paano pa kaya ang masama at ang makasalanan!

Chapter 12

¹ Sinumang umiibig sa disiplina ay iniibig ang kaalaman, pero sinumang namumuhi sa pagtatama ay mangmang.² Nagbibigay si Yahweh ng pabor sa mabuting tao, pero pinarusahan niya ang taong gumagawa ng masasamang plano.³ Ang isang tao ay hindi tatatag sa pamamagitan ng kasamaan, pero silang gumagawa ng katuwiran ay hindi mabubunot kailanman.⁴ Ang isang karapat-dapat na asawang babae ay korona ng kaniyang asawang lalaki, ngunit ang babaeng nagdadala nang kahihyan ay tulad ng isang sakit na sumisira ng kaniyang mga buto.⁵ Ang mga balakin ng lahat ng gumagawa ng tama ay makatarungan, ngunit ang payo ng masasama ay mapanlinlang.⁶ Ang mga salita ng masasamang tao ay bitag na nakaabang ng pagkakataong pumatay, ngunit ang mga salita ng matutuwid ang siyang nag-iingat sa kanila.⁷ Ang masasama ay bumabagsak at naglalaho, pero ang bahay ng mga taong gumagawa ng tama ay mananatili.⁸ Pinupuri ang isang tao sa kaniyang karunungan, ngunit sinumang gumagawa ng baluktot na mga pagpili ay kinamumuhian.⁹ Mas mabuti na magkaroon ng mababang katayuan--ang maging isang lingkod lamang, kaysa ang magmalaki patungkol sa iyong katayuan ngunit

walang namang makain.¹⁰ Nagmamalasakit ang matuwid sa pangangailangan ng kaniyang alagang hayop, pero maging ang habag ng masasama ay kalupitan.¹¹ Sinumang nagbubungkal ng kaniyang lupain ay magkakaroon ng kasaganaan ng pagkain, pero sinumang naghahabol ng mga proyektong walang halaga ay hindi nag-iisip.¹² Hinahangad ng masama ang mga ninakaw ng makasalanan mula sa iba, pero ang bunga ng mga matuwid ay galing sa kanilang mga sarili.¹³ Ang masamang tao ay nabibitag ng kaniyang masamang pananalita, pero ang mga taong gumagawa ng tama ay nakaliligtas sa kapahamakan.¹⁴ Mula sa bunga ng kaniyang mga salita, ang tao ay napupuno ng mabuting mga bagay, tulad ng paggagantimpala ng mga kamayy niyang nagtatrabaho.¹⁵ Ang kaparaanan ng isang mangmang ay tama sa kaniyang paningin, pero ang taong may karunungan, sa payo ay nakikinig.¹⁶ Ang mangmang ay kaagad nagpapakita ng galit, pero ang nagsasawalang-kibo sa insulto ay maingat.¹⁷ Sinumang nagsasabi ng totoo ay nagsasalita ng tama, pero ang bulaang saksi ay nagsasabi ng kasinungalingan.¹⁸ Ang mga salitang padalos-dalos ay tulad ng saksak ng isang espada, pero ang dila ng matalino, kagalingan ang dinadala.¹⁹ Ang makatotohanang mga labi ay tumatagal habang-buhay, pero ang sinungaling na dila ay panandalian lamang.²⁰ Mayroong panlilinlang sa puso ng mga taong nagbabalak ng kasamaan, pero kagalakan ang dumarating sa mga tagapagpayo ng kapayapaan.²¹ Walang karamdaman ang dumarating sa mga matuwid, pero ang masasama ay puno ng paghihirap.²² Galit si Yahweh sa sinungaling na mga labi, pero ang mga namumuhay nang tapat ay ang kasiyahan ng Diyos.²³ Itinatago ng taong maingat ang kaniyang kaalaman, pero ang puso ng hangal ay sumisigaw ng kamangmangan.²⁴ Ang kamay ng matiyaga ay maghahari, pero ang tamad ay sasailalim sa sapilitang pagtatrabaho.²⁵ Ang pangamba sa puso ng tao ay nagpapabigat sa kaniya, ngunit nagpapagalak ang mabuting salita.²⁶ Ang matuwid ay gabay sa kaniyang kaibigan, pero ang paraan ng masama ay nag-aakay sa kanila sa lihis na daan.²⁷ Ang mga tamad ay hindi niluluto ang kanilang sariling huli, pero ang matiyaga ay magkakaroon pa ng yamang natatangi.²⁸ Ang mga lumalakad sa tamang daan, buhay ang nasusumpungan at sa kaniyang landas ay walang kamatayan.

Chapter 13

¹ Ang matalinong anak ay nakikinig sa tagubilin ngunit ang manunuya ay hindi makikinig sa pagtutuwid. ² Mula sa bunga ng kaniyang bibig, sa mga mabubuting bagay ang isang tao ay nasisiyahan, pero ang gana ng taksil ay para sa karahasan. ³ Ang binabantayan ang kaniyang bibig ay pinapangalagaan ang kaniyang buhay, pero

sisirain ang sarili nang nagbubukas ng labi ng maluwang.⁴ Ang gana ng taong tamad ay nananabik nang labis pero walang makukuha, pero ang gana ng mga taong masisipag ay masisiyahan nang masagana.⁵ Napopoot sa mga kasinungalingan ang siyang gumagawa ng tama, pero ang isang masamang tao ay ginagawang kamuhimuhi ang sarili, at ginagawa niya kung ano ang kahiya-hiya.⁶ Silang walang kapintasan sa kanilang landas ay ipinagtatanggol ng katuwiran, ngunit ang kasamaan ay inililigaw ang mga gumagawa ng kasalanan.⁷ May isang tao na pinayayaman ang sarili, pero halos walang-wala, at may isang tao na pinamimigay ang lahat ng bagay, pero siyang tunay na masagana.⁸ Ang taong mayaman ay maaaring tubusin ang kaniyang buhay sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga ari-arian, pero ang taong mahirap ay hindi makatatanggap ng ganiyang uri ng pagbabanta kailanman.⁹ Ang ilaw nang gumagawa ng matuwid ay nagsasaya, pero papatayin ang lampara ng masama.¹⁰ Ang pagmamataas ay nagbubunga lamang ng pag-aaway-away, pero mayroong karunungan para sa mga nakikinig ng mabuting payo.¹¹ Ang kayamanan ay nauubos kapag mayroong labis na kalayawan, pero ang siyang kumikita ng salapi sa pamamagitan ng pagtatrabaho gamit ang kaniyang kamay ay mapapalago ang kaniyang salapi.¹² Kapag ang pag-asa ay ipinagpaliban, dinudurog nito ang puso, pero ang isang natupad na pananabik ay isang puno ng buhay.¹³ Ang nagsasawalang-bahala ng tagubilin ay magiging sakop pa rin nito, pero ang nagpaparangal sa utos ay gagantimpalaan.¹⁴ Ang katuruan ng isang matalinong tao ay bukal ng buhay, ilalayo ka mula sa patibong ng kamatayan.¹⁵ Kagandahang-loob ang tinatamo ng mabuting pananaw, pero ang daan ng taksil ay walang katapusan.¹⁶ Ang taong marunong ay kumikilos sa bawat pagpapasya mula sa kaalaman, pero pinapangalandakan ng isang mangmang ang kaniyang kamangmangan.¹⁷ Ang isang masamang tagapagbalita ay nahuhulog sa gulo, pero ang isang tapat na sugo ay nagdadala ng pagkakasundo.¹⁸ Magkakaroon ng kahirapan at kahihiyan ang hindi pumapansin sa disiplina, pero karangalan ang darating sa kaniya na natututo mula sa pagtutuwid.¹⁹ Ang pananabik na nakamit ay matamis sa gana ng panlasa, pero ang mangmang ay nasusuklam na tumalikod mula sa masama.²⁰ Lumakad kasama ang mga matatalinong tao at ikaw ay magiging matalino, pero ang kasamahan ng mga mangmang ay magdurusa ng kapamahakan.²¹ Sakuna ang humahabol sa mga makasalanan, pero silang mga gumagawa ng tama ay gagantimpalaan ng kabutihan.²² Nag-iiwan ng mana para sa kaniyang mga apo ang taong mabuti, pero ang kayamanan ng makasalanan ay inipon para sa gumagawa ng matuwid.²³ Ang hindi pa nabubungkal na bukirin na pag-aari ng mahirap ay maaaring magbunga ng maraming pagkain, pero ito ay natangay dahil sa kawalan ng katarungan.²⁴ Ang

hindi dinidisciplina ang kaniyang anak ay napopoot dito, pero ang nagmamahal sa kaniyang anak ay maingat na disiplinahin ito. ²⁵ Ang gumagawa ng tama ay kumakain hanggang masiyahan ang kaniyang gana, pero laging nagugutom ang tiyan ng masama.

Chapter 14

¹ Ang marunong na babae ay nagtatayo ng kaniyang bahay, ngunit ang hangal na babae ay sinisira ito ng kaniyang sariling mga kamay. ² Ang lumalakad ng matuwid ay may takot kay Yahweh, ngunit ang hindi tapat sa kaniyang pamumuhay ay hinahamak siya. ³ Mula sa bibig ng isang hangal ay lumalabas ang isang sanga ng kaniyang pagmamataas, ngunit ang mga labi ng marunong ay iingatan sila. ⁴ Kung saan walang baka ang sabsaban ay malinis, ngunit ang isang masaganang pananim ay maaaring dumating sa pamamagitan ng lakas ng isang baka. ⁵ Ang tapat na saksi ay hindi nagsisinungaling, ngunit ang huwad na saksi ay nabubuhay sa kasinungalingan. ⁶ Ang nangungutya ay naghahanap ng karunungan at walang makita, ngunit ang kaalaman ay madaling dumating sa taong may pang-unawa. ⁷ Umiwas mula sa isang taong hangal, dahil ikaw ay hindi makakakita ng kaalaman sa kaniyang mga labi. ⁸ Ang karunungan ng taong maingat ay para maunawaan ang kaniyang sariling paraan, ngunit ang kamangmangan ng mga hangal ay panlililalang. ⁹ Ang mga hangal ay nangungutya kapag ang handog sa pagkakasala ay inialay, ngunit sa matuwid ang kagandahang-loob ay ibinabahagi. ¹⁰ Alam ng puso ang sarili niyang kapaitan, at walang sinuman ang nakikibahagi sa kagalakan nito. ¹¹ Ang bahay ng mga taong masama ay wawasakin, ngunit ang tolda ng taong matuwid ay sasagana. ¹² Mayroong isang landas na tila tama sa isang tao, ngunit ang dulo nito ay naghahatid lamang sa kamatayan. ¹³ Ang puso ay maaaring tumawa ngunit nananatiling nasasaktan, at ang kagalakan ay maaaring magtapos sa kapighatian. ¹⁴ Ang hindi tapat ay makukuha kung ano ang karapat-dapat sa kaniyang pamumuhay, ngunit ang taong mabuti ay makukuha kung ano ang kaniya. ¹⁵ Ang hindi naturuan ay naniniwala sa lahat ng bagay, ngunit ang taong maingat, iniisip ang kaniyang mga hakbang. ¹⁶ Ang marunong ay may takot at lumalayo mula sa kasamaan, ngunit ang hangal ay panatag na hindi pinapansin ang babala. ¹⁷ Ang isang madaling magalit ay nakagagawa ng mga kahangalan, at ang tao na gumagawa ng masasamang pamamaraan ay kinamumuhian. ¹⁸ Ang mga taong hindi naturuan ay magmamana ng kahangalan, ngunit ang taong maingat ay napapaligiran ng kaalaman. ¹⁹ Ang mga masasama ay yuyuko sa harap ng mabubuti, at ang mga masama ay luluhod sa tarangkahan ng mga matuwid. ²⁰ Ang mahihirap ay kinamumuhian kahit ng

kaniyang sariling mga kasamahan, ngunit ang mga mayayaman ay maraming kaibigan. ²¹ Ang isang nagpapakita ng paghamak sa kaniyang kapwa ay nagkakasala, ngunit ang isang nagpapakita ng kagandahang-loob para sa mahirap ay masaya. ²² Hindi ba ang mga nagbabalak ng masama ay naliligaw? Ngunit ang mga nagbabalak na gumawa ng mabuti ay makatatanggap nang katapatan sa tipan at pagtitiwala. ²³ Sa lahat ng mahirap na gawain ay may darating na kapakinabangan, ngunit kung puro salita lamang, ito ay hahantong sa kahirapan. ²⁴ Ang korona ng mga taong marunong ay ang kanilang kayamanan, ngunit ang kamangmangan ng mga hangal ay nagdadala ng lalong maraming kahangalan. ²⁵ Ang matapat na saksi ay naglilitas ng mga buhay, ngunit ang isang huwad na saksi ay nabubuhay sa kasinungalingan. ²⁶ Kapag ang isang tao ay takot kay Yahweh, siya rin ay may higit na tiwala sa kaniya; ang mga bagay na ito ay magiging katulad ng isang matatag na lugar na proteksyon para sa mga anak ng taong ito. ²⁷ Ang pagkatakot kay Yahweh ay isang bukal ng buhay, para ang tao ay makalayo mula sa patibong ng kamatayan. ²⁸ Ang kaluwalhatian ng hari ay matatagpuan sa malaking bilang ng kaniyang mga tao, ngunit kung walang mga tao ang prinsipal ay napapahamak. ²⁹ Ang matiyaga ay may malawak na pang-unawa, ngunit ang taong mabilis magalit ay itinataas ang kamangmangan. ³⁰ Ang pusong panatag ay buhay para sa katawan, ngunit ang inggit ay binubulok ang mga buto. ³¹ Ang isang nagmamalupit sa mahihirap ay isinusumpa ang kaniyang Maykapal, ngunit ang isang nagpapakita ng kagandahang-loob para sa nangangailangan ay pinaparangalan siya. ³² Ang masama ay ibinagsak sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang masamang mga gawa, ngunit ang matuwid ay may isang kanlungan kahit sa kamatayan. ³³ Ang karunungan ay nasa puso ng nakakakilala ng mabuti, ngunit sa kasamahan ng mga hangal ay ibinunyag niya ng kaniyang sarili. ³⁴ Ang paggawa ng tama ay nagtataas ng isang bansa, ngunit ang kasalanan ay isang kahihiyan para sa sinuman. ³⁵ Ang kagandahang-loob ng hari ay para sa maingat na lingkod, ngunit ang kaniyang galit ay para sa isang kumikilos nang kahiya-hiya.

Chapter 15

¹ Ang malumanay na sagot ay nag-aalis ng poot, pero ang malupit na salita ay nagsasanhi ng galit. ² Ang dila ng mga matatalinong tao ay sinasang-ayunan ng kaalaman, pero ang bibig ng mga mangmang ay nagbubugso nang kamangmangan. ³ Ang mga mata ni Yahweh ay nasa lahat ng dako, patuloy na nagmamasid sa masama at mabuti. ⁴ Ang dilang nagpapagaling ay puno ng buhay, pero ang mapanlinlang na dila ay sumisira ng kalooban. ⁵ Hinahamak ng mangmang ang disiplina ng kaniyang ama, pero ang siyang natututo mula sa pagtatama ay marunong. ⁶ Sa bahay ng mga

gumagawa ng tama ay mayroong labis na kayamanan, pero ang kinikita ng mga masasamang tao ay nagbibigay ng gulo sa kanila. ⁷ Ang labi ng mga matatalinong tao ay nagbabahagi ng kaalaman, pero hindi ang puso ng mga mangmang. ⁸ Kinasusuklaman ni Yahweh ang mga pag-aalay ng mga masasamang tao, pero kasiyahan sa kaniya ang panalangin ng mga matuwid na tao. ⁹ Kinasusuklaman ni Yahweh ang paraan ng mga masasamang tao, pero mahal niya ang siyang nanatili sa tama. ¹⁰ Ang malupit na disiplina ay hinihintay ang sinumang tatalikod sa tamang daan at ang siyang galit sa pagtatama ay mamamatay. ¹¹ Ang Sheol at pagkawasak ay nasa harap ni Yahweh; gaano pa kaya ang puso ng mga kaapu-apuhan ng sangkatauhan? ¹² Ang mangungutya ay galit sa pagtatama; hindi siya magiging marunong. ¹³ Ang pusong nagagalak ay ginagawang maaya ang mukha, pero ang matinding lungkot ay sumisira ng diwa. ¹⁴ Ang puso ng umuunawa ay humahanap ng kaalaman, pero ang bibig ng mga mangmang ay kumakain ng kahangalan. ¹⁵ Lahat ng araw ng mga taong inaapi ay napakahirap, pero ang nagagalak na puso ay may piging na walang katapusan. ¹⁶ Mas mabuti ang kaunti na may takot kay Yahweh kaysa sa labis na kayamanan na may kaguluhan. ¹⁷ Mas mabuti ang pagkain na may mga gulay na may mayroong pag-ibig kaysa sa isang pinatabang guya na hinain na may galit. ¹⁸ Ang galit na tao ay pumupukaw ng mga pagtatalo, pero ang taong matagal magalit ay pinapayapa ang isang alitan. ¹⁹ Ang daanan ng taong tamad ay tulad ng isang lugar na may bakod na tinik, pero ang daanan ng matuwid ay gawa sa daanang tuloy-tuloy. ²⁰ Ang matalinong anak na lalaki ay nagdadala ng kasiyahan sa kaniyang ama, pero ang mangmang ay namumuhi sa kaniyang ina. ²¹ Ang kahangalan ay kasiyahan ng hindi nag-iisip, pero ang siyang nakauunawa ay naglalakad sa tuwid na daanan. ²² Ang mga balak ay namamali kapag walang payo, pero kapag marami ang tagapayo sila ay nagtatagumpay. ²³ Ang tao ay nakakahanap ng kaligayahan kapag siya ay nagbibigay ng matalinong sagot; Napakabuti ng napapanahong salita! ²⁴ Ang landas ng buhay ay gabay pataas para sa marurunong na tao, upang siya nawa ay makalayo mula sa sheol na nasa ilalim. ²⁵ Winawasak ni Yahweh ang pamana ng mapagmataas, pero pinapangalagaan niya ang ari-arian ng balo. ²⁶ Kinasusuklaman ni Yahweh ang mga kaisipan ng mga masasamang tao, pero ang mga salita ng kagandahang-loob ay busilak. ²⁷ Nagdadala ng gulo ang magnanakaw sa kaniyang pamilya, pero mabubuhay ang siyang galit sa mga suhol. ²⁸ Ang pusong gumagawa ng tama ay nag-iisip bago sumagot, ngunit ang bibig ng masasama ay ibinubuhos ang lahat ng kasamaan nito. ²⁹ Si Yahweh ay malayo sa mga masasamang tao, pero naririnig niya ang panalangin ng mga gumagawa ng

tama. ³⁰ Ang ilaw ng mga mata ay nagdadala ng kasiyahan sa puso, at ang mabuting mga balita ay mabuti sa katawan. ³¹ Kung ikaw ay magbibigay ng pansin sa taong nagtatama sa kung papaano ka mamuhay, ikaw ay mananatiling kabilang sa mga matatalino. ³² Ang siyang tumatanggi sa disiplina ay namumuhi sa kaniyang sarili, pero ang siyang nakikinig sa pagtatama ay nagtatamo ng kaunawaan. ³³ Ang takot kay Yahweh ay nagtuturo ng karunungan, at ang pagpapakumbaba ay nauuna bago ang karangalan.

Chapter 16

¹ Ang mga balak ng puso ay pag-aari ng isang tao, ngunit mula kay Yahweh ang sagot mula sa kaniyang dila. ² Lahat ng pamamaraan ng isang tao ay dalisay sa kaniyang sariling paningin, pero tinitimbang ni Yahweh ang mga kalooban. ³ Ipagkatiwala mo ang iyong mga gawain kay Yahweh at magtatagumpay ang mga balak mo. ⁴ Ginawa ni Yahweh ang lahat ng bagay ukol sa kaniyang layunin, maging ang mga masama para sa araw ng kaguluhan. ⁵ Kinamumuhian ni Yahweh ang bawat isa na may mapagmataas na puso, kahit na tumayo pa sila nang magkahawak, hindi sila maliligtas sa kaparusahan. ⁶ Sa pamamagitan ng katapatan sa kasunduan at pagtiwala ang pagkakasala ay nabayaran at sa pamamagitan ng takot kay Yahweh, tinatalikuran ng mga tao ang kasamaan. ⁷ Kapag ang pamamaraan ng isang tao ay kalugod-lugod kay Yahweh, ginagawa niya kahit na ang mga kaaway nito ay makipagbati sa kaniya. ⁸ Mabuti pa ang may kakaunti nang nasa tama, kaysa sa malaking kita na may kaakibat na kawalan ng katarungan. ⁹ Sa kaniyang puso, ang isang tao ay nagpaplano ng kaniyang landas, pero si Yahweh ang nagtuturo ng kaniyang mga hakbang. ¹⁰ Ang isang pahayag na may karunungan ay nasa labi ng isang hari, sa paghahatol ang kaniyang bibig ay hindi nagsasalita nang may panlilinlang. ¹¹ Ang tapat na mga timbangan ay nagmumula kay Yahweh; lahat ng mga pabigat sa sako ay kanyang gawain. ¹² Kapag gumagawa ng napakasamang mga bagay ang mga hari, ito ay isang bagay na dapat kasuklaman sapagkat ang trono ay itinatag sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng kung ano ang tama. ¹³ Nalulugod ang isang hari sa mga labi na nagsasabi ng kung ano ang tama at kinagigiliwan niya ang isang nagsasalita nang tuwiran. ¹⁴ Ang matinding galit ng isang hari ay sugo ng kamatayan pero ang isang marunong na tao ay magsisikap na pahupain ang kanyang galit. ¹⁵ Sa liwanag ng mukha ng isang hari ay buhay, at ang kanyang pagkiling ay parang isang ulap na nagdadala ng ulan sa tagsibol. ¹⁶ Higit na mainam ang pagtamo ng karunungan kaysa ginto. Ang pagtamo ng kaunawaan ay dapat higit na piliin kaysa pilak. ¹⁷ Ang daang-bayan ng mga matuwid na tao ay palayo sa kasamaan; ang taong

nangangalaga ng kanyang buhay ay nag-iingat sa kanyang landas.¹⁸ Nauuna ang kayabangan bago sa kapahamakan at ang mapagmataas na kalooban ay nauuna bago sa isang pagbagsak.¹⁹ Mas mabuti pang maging mapagpakumbaba kasama ng mga mahihirap na tao kaysa makipaghatian ng mga nasamsam na bagay sa mga mayayabang na tao.²⁰ Sinumang pinagninilay-nilayan ang itinuturo sa kanila ay makakasumpong nang mabuti at iyong mga nagtitiwala kay Yahweh ay masisiyahan.²¹ Ang isang marunong sa kanyang puso ay tatawaging marunong makita ang kaibhan, at pinahuhusay ng matamis na pananalita ang kakayahang magturo.²² Ang kaunawaan ay isang bukal ng buhay sa isang mayroon nito, pero ang kaparusahan ng mga hangal ay ang kanilang kahangalan.²³ Ang puso ng isang marunong na tao ay nagbibigay ng mahusay na panananaw sa kaniyang bibig at nagdadagdag ng panghihikayat sa kaniyang mga labi.²⁴ Ang kaaya-ayang mga salita ay isang pulot-pukyutan - matamis sa kaluluwa at kagalingan sa mga buto.²⁵ May daan na tama sa tingin ng isang tao ngunit ang dulo nito ay ang daan sa kamatayan.²⁶ Ang gana ng isang manggagawa ay kapaki-pakinabang sa kaniya, ang kanyang gutom ang patuloy na nagtutulak sa kaniya.²⁷ Ang isang walang kwentang tao ay naghuhukay ng kapilyuhan, at ang kaniyang pananalita ay tulad ng isang nakakapasong apoy.²⁸ Ang isang napakasamang tao ay pumupukaw ng pagtatalo at ang isang tsismoso ay naghihiwalay ng malalapit na magkaibigan.²⁹ Ang isang taong marahas ay nagsisinungaling sa kaniyang kapwa at naghahatid sa kaniya pababa sa isang landas na hindi mabuti.³⁰ Ang isang kumikindat ay nagbabalak ng napakasamang mga bagay; iyong mga nagtitikom ng mga labi ay gagawa ng kasamaan.³¹ Ang uban ay isang korona ng karangalan; nakukuha ito sa pamamagitan ng pamumuhay sa tamang paraan.³² Mas mabuting maghinay-hinay sa galit kaysa maging isang mandirigma; ang isang nagpipigil sa kanyang sarili ay mas malakas kaysa sa isang sumasakop sa isang lungsod.³³ Ang mga palabunutan ay hinahagis sa kandungan, pero ang kapasyahan ay nagmumula kay Yahweh.

Chapter 17

¹ Mas mabuti na magkaroon ng tahimik na may isang subong tuyong tinapay kaysa sa isang bahay na puno ng kapistahan na mayroong pagkaka-alitan.² Ang isang matalinong alipin ay mamamahala sa isang anak na gumagawa ng kahihiyan at makikibahagi ng mana gaya ng isa sa magkakapatid.³ Ang tunawan ng metal ay para sa pilak at ang hurno ay para sa ginto, ngunit dinadalisay ni Yahweh ang mga puso.⁴ Ang taong gumagawa ng masama ay nakikinig sa mga taong nagsasalita ng kasamaan; Ang sinungaling ay nagbibigay pansin sa mga taong nagsasalita ng mga

masasamang bagay.⁵ Ang sinumang nanglailait sa mahirap ay hinahamak ang kanyang Tagapaglikha, at ang taong nagagalak sa kasawian ay hindi makakaligtas sa kaparusahan.⁶ Ang mga apo ay korona ng mga matatanda, at ang mga magulang ay nagbibigay dangal sa kanilang mga anak.⁷ Ang mahusay na pananalita ay hindi angkop para sa isang mangmang; lalong hindi angkop ang mga labing sinungaling para sa isang maharlika.⁸ Ang suhol ay parang isang mahikang-bato sa isang nagbibigay nito; saan man siya dumako, siya ay magtatagumpay.⁹ Ang sinumang nagpapaumanhin sa paglabag ay naghahanap ng pagmamahal, pero ang sinumang umuulit sa isang bagay ay nagpapalayo sa mga malalapit na kaibigan.¹⁰ Ang pagsaway ay taimtim na tumutungo sa isang tao na may pang-unawa kaysa sa isang daang dagok sa isang hangal.¹¹ Ang masamang tao ay naghahanap lamang ng himagsikan, kaya ang isang malupit na mensahero ay ipapadala laban sa kaniya.¹² Mabuti pa na makasalubong ang isang inahing oso na ninakawan ng anak kaysa makatagpo ng isang mangmang sa kanyang kahangalan.¹³ Kung ang isang tao ay nagbabalik ng masama para sa mabuti, hindi kailanman iiwan ng kasamaan ang kaniyang tahanan.¹⁴ Ang simula ng hindi pagkakasundo ay gaya ng isang taong nagpapakawala ng tubig sa lahat ng dako, kaya lumayo ka sa mga pagtatalo bago ito magsimula.¹⁵ Ang sinumang nagpapawalang-sala sa mga masasamang tao o humahatol sa mga taong gumagawa ng tama--kapwa ang mga taong ito ay karumaldumal kay Yahweh.¹⁶ Bakit kailangang magbayad ng salapi ang isang mangmang para matuto tungkol sa karunungan, kung wala naman siyang kakayahang matutunan ito?¹⁷ Ang kaibigan ay mapagmahal sa lahat ng oras, at ang kapatid ay isinilang para sa mga oras ng kaguluhan.¹⁸ Ang taong walang isip ay gumagawa ng mga pangakong kailangang tuparin at mananagot sa mga utang ng kaniyang kapwa.¹⁹ Ang sinuman na nagmamahal sa mga hidwaan ay nagmamahal sa kasalanan; Ang taong gumagawa ng mataas na pintuan ay sanhi para ang buto ay mapilayan.²⁰ Ang taong may mandarayang puso ay walang mabuting bagay na matatagpuan. Ang taong may napakasamang dila ay nahuhulog sa kapahamakan.²¹ Kung sinumang umanak ng isang hangal ay magdudulot ng kapighatian sa kanyang sarili; Kung sinumang umaruga ng isang hangal ay hindi makakapagdiwang.²² Ang isang masayahing puso ay mainam na gamot, pero ang mabigat na kalooban ay nakakatuyo ng mga buto.²³ Ang masamang tao ay tumatanggap ng suhol na palihim para iligaw ang mga daan ng katarungan.²⁴ Ang taong mayroong pang-unawa ay itinutuon ang kanyang mukha sa karunungan, pero ang mga mata ng isang hangal ay nakatuon sa dulo ng daigdig.²⁵ Ang isang mangmang na anak ay pighati sa kanyang ama at kapaitan sa babaeng nagsilang sa kanya,²⁶ At saka, hindi kailanman

mabuting parusahan ang sinumang gumagawa ng tama; ni hindi mabuting paluin ang mga taong marangal na taglay ang katapatan. ²⁷ Ang isang may kaalaman ay gumagamit ng kaunting mga salita at ang mahinahon ay may pang-unawa. ²⁸ Kahit ang isang mangmang ay iisiping marunong kapag siya ay nananahimik; kung pinapanatili niyang tikom ang kaniyang bibig, siya ay itinuturing na matalino.

Chapter 18

¹ Sinumang ihinihiwalay ang kaniyang sarili ay naghahangad ng sariling kagustuhan at siya ay nakikipagtalo sa lahat ng kaisipang may katuturan. ² Hindi nakasusumpong ng kasiyahan sa pag-unawa ang isang hangal maliban sa paghahayag ng laman ng kaniyang puso. ³ Sa pagdating ng masama, kasama niya ay paghamak, kahihiyan at kasiraan. ⁴ Ang mga salitang mula sa bibig ng tao ay malalim na katubigan, ang bukal na pinagdadaluyan ng karunungan. ⁵ Hindi mabuti na pumanig sa masama o ang ipagkait ang katarungan sa mga matuwid. ⁶ Ang labi ng mangmang ay nagdadala ng alitan at ang kaniyang bibig ay nag-aanyaya ng kaguluhan. ⁷ Ang bibig ng mangmang ay ang kaniyang pagkasira, at ang kaniyang sarili ay nalilinlang ng kaniyang mga labi. ⁸ Ang mga salitang tsismis ay tulad ng masarap na pagkain, bumababa ito sa kaloob-looban ng katawan. ⁹ Sinumang tamad sa gawain ay kapatid sa taong mapanira. ¹⁰ Ang pangalan ni Yahweh ay matibay na tore; ang matuwid na tumatakbo patungo rito ay ligtas. ¹¹ Ang kayamanan ng mayaman ay ang kaniyang tanggulang-lungsod, at sa kaniyang imahinasyon ito ay tulad ng isang mataas na pader. ¹² Bago ang kaniyang pagbagsak, ang puso ng tao ay mapagmataas, pero ang kababaang-loob ay nauuna bago ang karangalan. ¹³ Sinumang sumasagot bago pa man makinig ay mangmang at kahiya-hiya. ¹⁴ Ang espiritu ng tao ay mananaig sa karamdaman, ngunit ang espiritong mahina, sino ang makatitiis? ¹⁵ Ang puso ng matalino ay nagkakamit ng kaalaman at ang pandinig ng marunong ay naghahangad nito. ¹⁶ Ang kaloob ng tao ay maaaring magbukas ng daan para dalhin siya patungo sa isang mahalagang tao. ¹⁷ Ang unang magsumamo ng kaniyang kaso ay mukhang tama hangga't ang kaniyang kalaban ay dumating at tanungin siya. ¹⁸ Ang palabunutan ay nag-aayos ng gulo at naghihiwalay ng malalakas na katunggali. ¹⁹ Ang kapatid na nasaktan ang damdamin ay mas mahirap na amuin kaysa isang matatag na lungsod, at ang pakikipagtalo ay tulad ng mga harang ng isang kastilyo. ²⁰ Mula sa bunga ng kaniyang bibig, ang kaniyang tiyan ay napupuno; sa ani ng kaniyang mga labi, siya ay nasisiyahan. ²¹ Ang kamatayan at ang buhay ay nasa kapangyarihan ng dila, at ang mga nagmamahal dito ay kakain ng bunga nito. ²² Ang sinumang nakatatagpo ng asawang babae ay

nakahahapan ng mabuting bagay at tatanggap ng pagpapala mula kay Yahweh.²³
 Ang mahirap ay nanlilimos ng awa, pero ang sagot ng mayaman ay magaspang.²⁴
 Sinumang umaangkin ng maraming kaibigan ay nadadala sa pagkasira ng mga
 kaibigang iyon, pero mayroong isang kaibigan na mas malapit pa sa isang kapatid.

Chapter 19

¹ Mas mabuti ang isang mahirap na lumalakad nang may karangalan kaysa sa isang baluktot magsalita at isang mangmang.² Gayon din, hindi mabuting magkaroon ng nais na walang karunungan at ang tumatakbo nang mabilis ay lumilihis sa landas.³ Pinapahamak ng kamangmangan ng tao ang kaniyang buhay, at ang puso niya ay nagagalit laban kay Yahweh.⁴ Ang kayamanan ay nakadaragdag ng maraming kaibigan, pero ang mahirap ay hiwalay mula sa kaniyang mga kaibigan.⁵ Ang bulaang saksi ay hindi makakaalis ng hindi napaparusahan, at hindi makakatakas ang siyang nabubuhay sa mga kasinungalingan.⁶ Maraming hihingi ng tulong mula sa mapagbigay na tao, at lahat ay kaibigan ng siyang nagbibigay ng mga regalo.⁷ Lahat ng mga kapatid ng mahirap ay napopoot sa kaniya; paano pa ang kaniyang mga kaibigan na lumalayo mula sa kaniya! Siya ay nananawagan sa kanila, pero sila ay naglaho na.⁸ Ang nagsisikap na magkaroon ng karunungan ay nagmamahal sa kaniyang sariling buhay; ang nagpapanatili sa pang-unawa ay makatatagpo ng kabutihan.⁹ Ang bulaang saksi ay hindi makaaalis ng hindi mapaparusahan, ngunit mapapahamak ang mga nabubuhay sa kasinungalingan.¹⁰ Hindi angkop para sa isang mangmang na mamuhay ng may karangyaan— lalong hindi para sa isang alipin ang mamuno sa mga prinsiphe.¹¹ Ang pag-iingat ay nagdudulot sa isang tao na hindi agad magalit at ang kaniyang dangal ay ang hindi pagpansin sa kasalanan.¹² Ang poot ng hari ay parang batang leon na umaatungal, pero ang kaniyang kagandahang loob ay katulad ng hamog sa mga damuhan.¹³ Kasiraan sa kaniyang ama ang isang mangmang na anak at ang mapang-away na asawang babae ay tulo ng tubig na walang tigil.¹⁴ Ang bahay at kayamanan ay namamana mula sa mga magulang, ngunit mula kay Yahweh ang masinop na asawang babae.¹⁵ Hinahagis ng katamaran ang isang tao sa mahimbing na tulog, pero magugutom ang isang tao na ayaw maghanapbuhay.¹⁶ Ang tumutupad ng kautusan ay nag-iingat ng kaniyang buhay, pero ang hindi pinag-iisipan ang kaniyang mga pamamaraan ay tiyak na mamamatay.¹⁷ Ang sinumang mabait sa mahihirap ay nagpapahiram kay Yahweh, at babayaran siya ni Yahweh dahil sa kaniyang ginawa.¹⁸ Disiplinahin mo ang iyong anak habang may pag-asa pa, at huwag mong patatagin ang iyong kagustuhan na ilagay siya sa kamatayan.¹⁹ Ang taong mainitin ang ulo ay dapat magbayad kung

siya ay iyong sinagip, gagawin mo ito ulit sa pangalawang pagkakataon.²⁰ Dinggin mo at sundin ang aking katuruan, at ikaw ay magiging marunong hanggang sa katapusan ng iyong buhay.²¹ Marami ang mga plano sa puso ng isang tao, pero ang layunin ni Yahweh ang siyang mananaig.²² Katapatan ang ninanais ng isang tao, at higit na mainam ang mahirap kaysa sa isang sinungaling.²³ Ang paggalang at pagsunod kay Yahweh ay nagbibigay ng buhay; ang gumagawa nito ay masisiyahan at ligtas sa kapahamakan.²⁴ Binabaon ng batugan ang kaniyang kamay sa pagkain; hindi man lamang niya ito maibalik pataas sa kaniyang bibig.²⁵ Kapag iyong pinarusahan ang isang mangungutya, matututo pati ang walang pinag-aralan; itama mo ang may pang-unawa at lalawak ang kaniyang kaalaman.²⁶ Ang isang ninanakawan ang kaniyang ama at pinapalayas ang kaniyang ina ay isang anak na nagdadala ng kahihyan at kasiraan.²⁷ Kung hindi ka na makikinig sa katuruan, aking anak, ikaw ay mapapalayo mula sa mga salita ng kaalaman.²⁸ Ang masamang saksi ay kinukutya ang katarungan, at ang bibig ng masama ay lumulunok ng malaking kasalanan.²⁹ Nakahanda ang paghatol sa mga mapangutya, at paghahagupit sa likod ng mga mangmang.

Chapter 20

¹ Ang alak ay mangungutya at ang matapang na inumin ay basag-ulero; ang sinumang naliligaw sa pamamagitan ng pag-inom ay hindi matalino.² Ang takot sa hari ay katulad ng takot sa batang leon na umaatungal; ang sinumang maging dahilan ng kaniyang galit ay itinatapon ang kaniyang buhay.³ Isang karangalan para sa sinuman ang umiwas sa hindi pagkakasundo, ngunit ang bawat hangal ay sumasali sa isang pagtatalo.⁴ Ang taong tamad ay hindi nag-aararo sa taglagas; siya ay naghahanap ng isang bunga sa panahon ng tag-ani ngunit hindi magkakaroon nang anuman.⁵ Ang mga layunin ng puso ng isang tao ay katulad ng malalim na tubig, ngunit ang isang taong may pang-unawa ay aalamin ito.⁶ Maraming tao ang nagpapahayag na sila ay tapat, ngunit sino ang makakahanap ng isang taong matapat?⁷ Ang taong gumagawa ng tama ay naglalakad sa kaniyang dangal, at ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki na sumusunod sa kaniya ay masaya.⁸ Ang isang hari na nakaupo sa trono na ginagampanan ang mga tungkulin ng isang hukom ay pinipili sa kaniyang mga mata ang lahat ng masasama na nasa harapan niya.⁹ Sino ang maaaring magsabi, "Pinapanatili kong malinis ang aking puso; Ako ay malaya mula sa aking kasalanan"?¹⁰ Ang magkakaibang timbang at hindi pantay na mga sukat— parehong kinapopootan ang mga ito ni Yahweh.¹¹ Maging ang isang kabataan ay nakikilala sa kaniyang mga kilos, kung ang kaniyang pag-uugali ay

dalisay at matuwid. ¹² Ang mga tainga na nakakarinig at ang mga mata na nakakakita—parehong ginawa ito ni Yahweh. ¹³ Huwag mahalín ang pagtulog o ikaw ay darating sa paghihirap; buksan mo ang iyong mga mata at ikaw ay magkakaroon ng maraming kakainin. ¹⁴ "Masama! Masama!" sabi ng mga bumibili, pero kapag umalis siya, siya ay nagmamamayabang. ¹⁵ Mayroong ginto at kasaganaan sa mamahaling mga bato, ngunit ang mga labi ng kaalaman ay isang mamahaling hiyas. ¹⁶ Ang sinumang nagbibigay ng kasiguruhan para sa utang ng iba, kuhanan mo ng damit bilang sangla. ¹⁷ Ang tinapay na nakamit sa pamamagitan ng panlilinlang ay matamis sa panlasa, ngunit pagkatapos ang kaniyang bibig ay mapupuno ng graba. ¹⁸ Ang mga plano ay pinagtitiyay sa pamamagitan ng payo, at sa marunong na patnubay lamang ay dapat kang makipaglaban. ¹⁹ Ang tsismis ay nagbubunyag ng mga lihim, at kaya hindi ka dapat makisama sa mga taong nagsasalita ng sobra. ²⁰ Kapag isinusumpa ng isang tao ang kaniyang ama o kaniyang ina, ang kaniyang ilawan ay papatayin sa kalagitnaan ng kadiliman. ²¹ Ang isang mana na madaling nakamit sa simula ay gagawa ng mas kaunting kabutihan sa bandang huli. ²² Huwag sabihing, "Gagantihan kita para sa pagkakamaling ito!" Hintayin si Yahweh at siya ang sasagip sa iyo. ²³ Kinamumuhian ni Yahweh ang mga hindi parehas na timbang, at ang hindi tapat na mga timbangan ay hindi mabuti. ²⁴ Ang mga hakbang ng isang tao ay pinapatnubayan ni Yahweh; paano niya mauunawaan ang kaniyang paraan kung gayon? ²⁵ Isang patibong para sa isang tao ang pagsasabi nang padalus-dalos, "Ang bagay na ito ay banal," at iniisip lamang ang kahulugan pagkatapos niyang masabi ang kaniyang panata. ²⁶ Ang marunong na hari ay inihihiwalay ang masama, at pagkatapos sinasagasaan ng panggiik na kariton sa ibabaw nila. ²⁷ Ang espiritu ng isang tao ay ang ilawan ni Yahweh, hinahanap ang lahat ng kaniyang kaloob-loobang mga bahagi. ²⁸ Ang tipan ng katapatan at pagtitiwala ay nangangalaga sa hari; ang kaniyang trono ay iniingatan sa pamamagitan ng pag-ibig. ²⁹ Ang dangal ng mga kabataang lalaki ay ang kanilang kalakasan, at ang karangyaan ng matatanda ay ang kanilang mga uban. ³⁰ Ang mga hampas na sumusugat, nililinis ang kasamaan, at ang mga palo ay nililinis ang mga kaloob-loobang mga bahagi.

Chapter 21

- ¹ Ang puso ng hari ay isang batis ng tubig sa kamay ni Yahweh; siya ang pumapatnubay dito kahit saan niya naisin. ² Ang bawat pamamaraan ng tao ay maaaring tama sa kaniyang paningin, ngunit si Yahweh ang sumusukat ng mga puso. ³ Ang paggawa ng kung ano ang tama at makatarungan ay mas katanggap-tanggap

kay Yahweh kaysa sa sakripisyo. ⁴ Ang mapagmalaking mga mata at mapagmataas na puso - ang ilawan ng masama - ay kasalanan. ⁵ Ang mga plano ng masipag ang tanging daan sa kasaganahan, ngunit ang lahat ng kumikilos ng masyadong mabilis ay sasapit lamang sa kahirapan. ⁶ Ang pagtamo ng kayamanan ng isang sinungaling na dila ay panandaliang singaw at isang patibong na nakamamatay. ⁷ Ang karahasan ng kasamaan ay tatangayin sila palayo, sapagkat sila ay tumatanggi na gawin kung ano ang patas. ⁸ Ang paraan ng makasalanang tao ay liku-liku; ngunit ang taong dalisay ay gumagawa ng tama. ⁹ Mas mabuti pang mamuhay sa sulok ng bubungan kaysa sa bahay na kahati ang palaaway na asawang babae. ¹⁰ Ang gana ng masama ay nagmimithi ng labis na kasamaan; ang kaniyang kalapit-bahay sa kaniyang mga mata ay walang nakikitang kabaitan. ¹¹ Kapag ang nangungutya ay naparusahan, ang mangmang ay nagiging matalino, at kapag ang taong marunong ay naturuan, nadadagdagan siya ng kaalaman. ¹² Ang isang gumagawa ng tama ay binabantayan ang bahay ng masama; kaniyang dinadala ang masama sa kasiraan. ¹³ Ang isa na hindi dininig ang iyak ng mga mahihirap na tao, kapag siya din ay umiyak, hindi siya maririnig. ¹⁴ Ang lihim na regalo ay nagpapahupa ng galit at ang isang tagong regalo ay nag-aalis nang matinding galit. ¹⁵ Kapag ang katarungan ay tapos na, nagbibigay ito ng kagalakan sa gumagawa ng tama, ngunit ito ay nagdadala ng takot sa mga masasamang tao. ¹⁶ Ang siyang naliligaw sa daan ng pang-unawa, ay mamamahinga sa pagpupulong ng mga walang buhay. ¹⁷ Ang sinumang minamahal ang aliw ay magiging mahirap, ang taong minamahal ang alak at langis ay hindi magiging mayaman. ¹⁸ Ang masamang tao ay magiging katubusan sa gumagawa ng tama, at ang hindi tapat ay katubusan para sa matuwid. ¹⁹ Mas mabuti pang mamuhay sa disyerto kaysa makasama ang babaeng nagdudulot nang alitan at sobrang makapagreklamo. ²⁰ Ang pinakamahal na yaman at langis ay nasa tahanan ng matalino, ngunit inaaksaya ito ng mangmang na lalaki. ²¹ Ang gumagawa ng tama at mabait—ang taong ito ay makasusumpong ng buhay, katuwiran at karangalan. ²² Isang matalinong tao ang pumunta laban sa lungsod nang makapangyarihan, at kaniyang ginigiba ang matibay na moog na nagtatanggol nito. ²³ Sinumang nagbabantay sa kaniyang bibig at dila ay nag-iingat na hindi makasali sa gulo. ²⁴ Ang hambog at mapagmataas na tao - "mangungutya" ang kaniyang pangalan - kumikilos nang may pagmamataas na kayabangan. ²⁵ Ang pagnanais ng tamad ay pumapatay sa kaniyang sarili, dahil ang kaniyang mga kamay ay tumatanggi sa pagtatrabaho. ²⁶ Buong araw siyang nagmimithi at nagmimithi nang labis, ngunit ang isang gumagawa ng tama ay nagbibigay at hindi nagpipigil. ²⁷ Ang alay ng masamang tao

ay kasuklam-suklam; ito ay mas kasuklam-suklam pa kapag dinala niya ito ng may masasamang motibo. ²⁸ Ang hindi totoong saksi ay mamamatay, ngunit ang isang nakikinig ay magsasalita sa lahat ng oras. ²⁹ Ang masamang lalaki ay ginagawa ang sarili na tila malakas, pero ang matuwid na tao ay maingat sa kaniyang mga kilos. ³⁰ Walang karunungan, pag-unawa o payo na kayang makatalo kay Yahweh. ³¹ Ang kabayo ay handa para sa araw ng labanan, ngunit kay Yahweh ang tagumpay ay nabibilang.

Chapter 22

¹ Ang isang magandang pangalan ay dapat piliin higit pa sa labis na kayamanan, at mas mainam ang kagandahan ng loob kaysa sa pilak at ginto. ² Ang mayaman at mahirap na mga tao ay mayroong pagkakatulad— si Yahweh ang tagapaglikha nilang lahat. ³ Ang isang marunong na tao ay nakikita ang kaguluhan at itinatago ang kaniyang sarili, pero ang walang karanasan na mga tao ay magpapatuloy at magdurusa dahil dito. ⁴ Ang gantimpala sa pagpapakumbaba at takot kay Yahweh ay kayamanan, karangalan at buhay. ⁵ Ang mga tinik at mga patibong ay nakalatag sa daan ng sutil; kung sino man ang mag-ingat ng kaniyang buhay ay papanatilihing malayo mula sa kanila. ⁶ Turuan ang isang bata sa daan kung saan siya nararapat pumunta, at kapag siya ay matanda na hindi siya tatalikod mula sa bilin na iyon. ⁷ Ang mayayamang tao ay pinamumunuan ang mahihirap na tao, at ang isa na siyang humihiram ay isang alipin sa isa na siyang nagpapahiram. ⁸ Siyang naghahasik ng kasamaan ay mag-aani ng kaguluhan, at ang pamalo ng kaniyang matinding galit ay magiging walang pakinabang. ⁹ Ang isang mapagbigay na mata ay pagpapalain, sapagkat siya ay nagbabahagi ng kaniyang tinapay sa mahihirap. ¹⁰ Itaboy ang mangungutya at aalis ang alitan; ang mga hindi pagkakaunawaan at mga panlalait ay matitigil. ¹¹ Ang siyang nagmamahal ng isang busilak na puso at ang salita ay magiliw, siya ay magiging kaibigan ng hari. ¹² Ang mga mata ni Yahweh ay nanatiling nakamasid sa kaalaman, ngunit ibabagsak niya ang mga salita ng taksil. ¹³ Sinasabi ng tamad na tao, "Mayroong isang leon sa lansangan! Ako ay mapapatay sa mga hayag na lugar." ¹⁴ Ang bibig ng isang babaeng nangangalunya ay isang malalim na hukay; ang galit ni Yahweh ay sumiklab laban sa sinuman na mahulog dito. ¹⁵ Ang kahangalan ay nasa puso ng isang bata, pero ang pamalo ng pagdisiplina ay nagpapaalis dito. ¹⁶ Ang isa na siyang nagpapahirap sa mahihirap na tao para lumago ang kaniyang karangyaan, o nagbibigay para sa mayayamang tao, ay magiging isang mahirap. ¹⁷ Magbigay pansin at pakinggan ang mga salita ng mga matalino at idulog ang iyong puso sa aking kaalaman, ¹⁸ dahil magiging kaaya-aya

ito para sa iyo kung panatilihin mo ang mga ito sa iyo, kung lahat ng ito ay handa sa iyong mga labi. ¹⁹ Sa gayon, mailagak kay Yahweh ang iyong tiwala, ituturo ko ang mga ito sa inyo ngayon— maging sa iyo. ²⁰ Hindi ko ba naisulat sa iyo ang tatlumpung kasabihan ng tagubilin at kaalaman, ²¹ para ituro sa iyo ang katotohanan sa mga mapagkakatiwalaang mga salitang ito, sa gayon maaaring kang makapagbigay ng mapagkakatiwalaang mga sagot sa mga nagpadala sa iyo? ²² Huwag mo pagnakawan ang mahirap na tao, dahil siya ay mahirap, o wasakin ang nangangailangang tao sa tarangkahan, ²³ dahil si Yahweh ang mangangatwiran sa kanilang kaso, at nanakawin niya ang buhay na siyang nagnakaw sa kanila. ²⁴ Huwag ka makipagkaibigan sa isang tao na siyang pinamumuan ng galit, at huwag kang sumama sa isang nagagalit nang labis, ²⁵ o matututunan mo ang kaniyang mga pamamaraan, at papaluputan mo ang iyong sarili sa isang patibong. ²⁶ Huwag kang makiisa sa nagbibigay ng nakakagapos na mga panunumpa tungkol sa pera, at huwag kang magbibigay ng kasiguraduhan para sa mga pagkakautang ng iba. ²⁷ Kung kulang ka ng pamamaraan para magbayad, ano ang makakapigil sa isang tao mula sa pagkuha ng iyong higaan mula sa iyo? ²⁸ Huwag mong alisin ang sinaunang batong nagtatakda ng hangganan na inalagay ng iyong mga ama. ²⁹ Nakikita mo ba ang isang bihasang lalaki sa kaniyang gawain? Siya ay tatayo sa harapan ng mga hari; hindi siya tatayo sa harapan ng pangkaraniwang mga tao.

Chapter 23

¹ Kapag ikaw ay umupo para kumain kasama ang isang pinuno, magmasid ng mabuti kung ano ang nasa harap mo, ² at maglagay ng isang kutsilyo sa iyong lalamunan kung ikaw ay isang tao na gustong kumain ng maraming mga pagkain. ³ Huwag naisin ang kaniyang napakasarap na pagkain, dahil ito ay pagkain nang kasinungalingan. ⁴ Huwag magtrabaho ng sobrang hirap para lang ikaw ay maging mayaman; maging marunong para malaman kung kailan titigil. ⁵ Kapag ang iyong mga mata ay nagliliwanag sa pera, nawala na ito, at bigla itong nagkakaroon ng mga pakpak at lumilipad sa himpapawid tulad ng isang agila. ⁶ Huwag kakainin ang pagkain ng isang masamang tao- isang tao na nakatingin nang napakatagal sa iyong pagkain- at huwag naisin ang kaniyang masarap na mga pagkain, ⁷ sapagkat siya ang uri ng tao na inaalam ang halaga ng pagkain. "Kumain at uminom!" sabi niya sa iyo, pero ang kaniyang puso ay wala sa iyo. ⁸ Iyong isusuka ang kakaunting kinain mo, at sasayangin mo ang iyong mga mabubuting sasabihin. ⁹ Huwag magsasalita na naririnig ng isang mangmang, sapagkat kaniyang hahamakin ang karunungan ng iyong mga salita. ¹⁰ Huwag mong aalisin ang sinaunang hangganang bato o angkinin

ang mga bukirin ng mga ulila,¹¹ sapagkat ang kanilang Tagapagligtas ay malakas, at ipangangatuwiran niya ang kanilang kapakanan laban sa iyo.¹² Ilagay ang iyong puso sa pagtuturo at buksan ang iyong mga tainga sa mga salita ng karunungan.¹³ Huwag pigilin ang disiplina sa isang bata,¹⁴ dahil kung siya ay iyong papaluin, siya ay hindi mamamatay. Kung siya ay iyong papaluin, iyong ililigtas ang kaniyang kaluluwa mula sa sheol.¹⁵ Aking anak, kung ang iyong puso ay marunong, sa gayon ang aking puso ay magiging masaya rin;¹⁶ ang aking kaloob-looban ay magagalak kapag ang iyong labi ay magsasalita ng nang matuwid.¹⁷ Huwag mong hayaang mainggit ang iyong puso sa mga makasalanang, pero magpatuloy sa takot kay Yahweh sa buong araw.¹⁸ Siguradong may kinabukasan at ang iyong pag-asa ay hindi mapuputol.¹⁹ Makinig, aking anak, at maging matalino at patnubayan ang iyong puso sa daan.²⁰ Huwag makikisama sa mga lasenggero, o sa mga matatakaw na kumakain ng karne,²¹ dahil ang lasenggero at ang matakaw ay nagiging mahirap, at ang naiidlip ay madadamitan ng mga basahan.²² Makinig sa iyong ama na nag-alaga sa iyo at huwag hamakin ang iyong ina kung matanda na siya.²³ Bilhin ang katotohanan, ngunit huwag itong ipagbili; bilhin ang karunungan, disiplina at pang-unawa.²⁴ Ang ama ng isang gumagawa ng matuwid ay labis na magagalak at siya na nag-alaga sa isang matalinong bata ay matutuwa sa kaniya.²⁵ Hayaang matuwa ang iyong ama at ang iyong ina at hayaang magsaya ang siyang nagsilang sa iyo.²⁶ Aking anak, ituon mo sa akin ang iyong puso, at hayaan mong mamasdan ng iyong mga mata ang aking mga paraan.²⁷ Dahil ang isang bayarang babae ay isang malalim na hukay at ang asawa ng ibang lalaki ay isang makitid na hukay.²⁸ Siya ay nag-aabang katulad ng isang magnanakaw at siya ay nagdadagdag ng bilang ng mga traydor sa sangkatauhan.²⁹ Sino ang may kasawian? Sino ang may kalungkutan? Sino ang may mga laban? Sino ang nagrereklamo? Sino ang may mga sugat na walang dahilan? Sino ang may matang namumula?³⁰ Silang sugapa sa alak, sila na sinusubukan ang pinaghalong alak.³¹ Huwag tumingin sa alak kung ito ay mapula, kung ito ay kumikinang sa tasa at bumaba nang tuloy-tuloy.³² Sa bandang huli ito ay tumutuklaw katulad ng isang ulupong at ito ay kumakagat tulad ng isang ahas.³³ Ang iyong mga mata ay makakakita ng kakaibang mga bagay at ang iyong puso ay magsasabi ng napakasamang mga bagay.³⁴ Ikaw ay magiging gaya ng isang natutulog sa mataas na karagatan o humihiga sa ibabaw ng isang duyan.³⁵ "Tinamaan nila ako!" iyong sasabihin, "pero ako ay hindi nasaktan. Binugbog nila ako, pero hindi ko ito naramdaman. Kailan ako magigising? Maghahanap ako ng isa pang maiinom."

Chapter 24

¹ Huwag kang mainggit sa mga masasama, ni hangarin na makisama sa kanila, ² dahil ang kanilang mga puso ay nagbabalak ng karahasan, at ang kanilang mga labi ay nag-uusap tungkol sa kaguluhan. ³ Sa pamamagitan ng karunungan ang isang bahay ay naitatayo at sa kaunawaan ito ay naitatatag. ⁴ Sa kaalaman ang mga silid ay puno ng lahat ng mga mamahalin at kaaya-ayang kayamanan. ⁵ Ang isang matalinong tao ay nagpapatunay na malakas, at ang isang taong mayroong kaalaman ay mas maigi kaysa sa isang malakas, ⁶ sapagkat sa matalinong mga utos kaya mong itaguyod ang iyong digmaan, at kasama ang maraming mga tagapangaral mayroong tagumpay. ⁷ Ang karunungan ay masyadong mataas para sa isang mangmang; sa tarangkahan hindi niya binubuksan ang kaniyang bibig. ⁸ Mayroong isang nagbabalak na gumawa ng masama— tinatawag siya ng mga tao na bihasa sa mga masamang balakin. ⁹ Ang isang hangal na hangarin ay kasalanan, at ang mga tao ay hinahamak ang nangungutya. ¹⁰ Kung ipinapakita mo ang iyong kaduwagan sa araw ng kaguluhan, kung gayon ang iyong lakas ay hindi sapat. ¹¹ Sagipin mo silang mga inilalayo papunta sa kamatayan, at pigilan mo silang mga nalilito papunta sa pagpatay. ¹² Kung sinabi mo, "Diyan! Wala kaming alam tungkol dito." Hindi ba't ang Siyang nagtitimbang ng puso ay naiintindihan kung ano ang sinasabi mo? At Siyang nagbabantay ng iyong buhay, hindi ba niya alam ito? At hindi ba ibibigay ng Diyos sa bawat isa kung ano ang karapat-dapat sa kaniya? ¹³ Aking anak, kumain ng pulot dahil ito ay mabuti, dahil ang mga katas ng pulut-pukyutan ay matamis sa iyong panlasa. ¹⁴ Katulad nito ang karunungan para sa iyong kaluluwa—kung nahanap mo ito, magkakaroon ng kinabukasan at ang iyong pag-asa ay hindi mapuputol. ¹⁵ Huwag kang mag-abang tulad ng mga masasamang tao na lumulusob sa bahay ng mga gumagawa ng mabuti. Huwag mong wasakin ang bahay niya! ¹⁶ Sapagkat kung ang isang taong gumagawa ng tama ay bumagsak ng pitong beses, siya ay tatayo muli, ngunit ang mga masasama ay ibabagsak ng kalamidad. ¹⁷ Huwag magdiwang kapag ang iyong kaaway ay bumagsak at huwag hayaan ang iyong puso ay magalak kapag siya ay nadapa, ¹⁸ o si Yahweh ay makikita at tututulan at tatalikuran ang kaniyang galit mula sa kaniya. ¹⁹ Huwag kang mag-alala dahil sa kanila na gumagawa ng mga masasamang bagay, at huwag kang mainggit sa mga masasamang tao, ²⁰ sapagkat ang masamang tao ay walang kinabukasan, at ang ilawan ng masama ay mamamatay. ²¹ Matakot kay Yahweh, at matakot sa hari, aking anak; huwag makisama sa mga naghihimagsik laban sa kanila, ²² sapagkat darating nang biglaan ang kanilang kapamahakan at sino ang nakakaalam nang lawak ng pagkawasak na parehong darating mula sa kanila? ²³ Ito rin ang mga kasabihan ng

matalino. Ang pagkiling sa paghahatol ng isang kaso sa batas ay hindi mabuti.²⁴ Sinuman ang nagsasabi sa may kasalanan, "Ikaw ay nasa tama," ay susumpain ng mga tao at kapopootan ng mga bansa.²⁵ Pero sila na pinagsasabihan ang masama ay magkakaroon ng galak, at ang mga kaloob nang kabutihan ay darating sa kanila.²⁶ Ang isang nagbibigay ng tapat na sagot ay nagbibigay ng halik sa mga labi.²⁷ Ihanda mo ang iyong panlabas na gawain, at gawin mong handa ang lahat para sa iyong sarili sa bukirin; pagkatapos noon, itayo mo ang iyong bahay.²⁸ Huwag kang sumaksi laban sa iyong kapwa nang walang dahilan at huwag kang manlinlang gamit ang iyong mga labi.²⁹ Huwag mong sabihing, "Gagawin ko sa kaniya kung ano ang ginawa niya sa akin; babalikan ko siya dahil sa kaniyang ginawa."³⁰ Dumaan ako sa bukirin ng isang tamad na tao, lagpas sa ubasan ng taong walang isip.³¹ Ang mga tinik ay tumubo sa lahat ng dako, ang lupa ay nababalot ng halamang matinik at ang batong pader nito ay sira.³² Pagkatapos ay nakita ko at pinag-isipan ito; tumingin ako at nakatanggap ng katuruan.³³ Kaunting tulog, kaunting idlip, kaunting pagtitiklop ng mga kamay para magpahinga—³⁴ at ang kahirapan ay pupunta sa iyo tulad ng isang magnanakaw at ang iyong mga pangangailangan ay pupunta sa iyo tulad ng isang armadong sundalo.

Chapter 25

¹ Ito ay mga karagdagan pang mga kawaikaan ni Solomon, na kinopya ng mga tauhan ni Hezekias, hari ng Juda.² Kaluwalhatian ng Diyos na ikubli ang isang bagay, pero kaluwalhatian ng mga hari na saliksikin ito.³ Tulad ng kalangitan ay para sa taas at ang lupa para sa lalim, gayun din ang puso ng mga hari ay hindi malirip.⁴ Alisin ang kalawang mula sa pilak, at magagamit ng panday ang pilak para sa kaniyang kasanayan.⁵ Gayun din, alisin ang masamang mga tao mula sa harapan ng hari, at ang kaniyang trono ay maitatatag sa pamamagitan ng paggawa kung ano ang tama.⁶ Huwag mong parangalan ang iyong sarili sa harapan ng hari, at huwag kang tumayo sa lugar na nakalaan para sa mga dakilang mga tao.⁷ Mas mabuti para sa kaniya na sabihin sa iyo, "Umakyat ka rito," kaysa sa mapahiya ka sa harapan ng marangal na tao. Kung ano ang iyong nasaksihan,⁸ huwag mo agad dalhin sa paglilitis. Dahil ano ang gagawin mo sa bandang huli, kapag pinahiya ka ng kapwa mo?⁹ Ipangatwiran mo ang kaso mo sa kapwa mo mismo, at huwag ipaalam ang lihim ng isa pang tao;¹⁰ kung hindi, ang isa na nakakarinig sa iyo ay magdadala ng kahihiyan sa iyo at ng masamang balita tungkol sa iyo na hindi mabibigyang katahimikan.¹¹ Ang pagsasabi ng salitang napili ng mabuti, ay katulad ng mga disenyo ng ginto na nakalagay sa pilak.¹² Katulad ng gintong singsing o alahas na

gawa sa pinong ginto ay ang matalinong pagsaway sa nakikinig na tainga. ¹³ Tulad ng lamig ng niyebe sa oras ng pag-aani ay ang tapat na mensahero para sa mga nagpadala sa kaniya; ipinanunumbalik niya ang buhay ng kaniyang mga amo. ¹⁴ Tulad ng mga ulap at hangin na walang ulan ay ang taong nagmamalaki sa regalo na hindi niya binibigay. ¹⁵ Kapag may pagtitiis maaaring mahikayat ang isang pinuno, at ang malambot na dila ay kayang makabali ng buto. ¹⁶ Kapag nakahanap ka ng pulot, kumain ka lang ng sapat—kung hindi, ang kalabisan nito, ay isusuka mo. ¹⁷ Huwag mong ilagay ang iyong paa ng napakadalas sa bahay ng iyong kapwa, maaari siyang magsawa sa iyo at kamuhian ka. ¹⁸ Ang taong nagdadala ng huwad na patotoo laban sa kaniyang kapwa ay katulad ng pamalo na ginagamit sa digmaan, o isang espada, o isang matalim na palaso. ¹⁹ Ang taong hindi tapat na pinagkakatiwalaan mo sa oras ng gulo ay katulad ng sirang ngipin o isang nadudulas na paa. ²⁰ Tulad ng tao na naghubad ng kaniyang damit sa malamig na panahon, o tulad ng suka na binuhos sa matapang na inumin, ang siyang umaawit ng mga kanta sa isang nabibigatang puso. ²¹ Kung nagugutom ang kaaway mo, bigyan mo siya ng makakain, at kung nauuhaw siya, bigyan mo siya ng tubig na maiinom, ²² dahil lalagyan mo siya sa kaniyang ulo ng isang pala ng umaapoy na uling, at gagantimpalaan ka ni Yahweh. ²³ Gaya ng katiyakan na ang hanging mula sa hilaga ay may dalang ulan, ang taong naghahayag ng mga lihim ay nagpapagalit ng mga mukha. ²⁴ Mas mabuti pa na mamuhay sa sulok ng bubungan kaysa sa makibahagi sa tahanan ng babaeng palaaway. ²⁵ Tulad ng malamig na tubig sa taong uhaw, gayun din ang mabuting balita mula sa malayong bansa. ²⁶ Tulad ng maruming batis o nasirang bukal ng tubig ang mabuting tao na naglalakad kasama ang masamang tao. ²⁷ Hindi mabuting kumain ng napakaraming pulot; iyon ay parang naghahanap ng labis na karangalan. ²⁸ Ang tao na walang pagpipigil sa sarili ay tulad ng lungsod na napasok at walang pader.

Chapter 26

¹ Tulad ng niyebe sa tag-araw o ulan sa panahon ng tag-ani, ang isang hangal na hindi karapat-dapat sa karangalan. ² Gaya ng isang maya na mabilis na nagpapalipat-lipat at ng layanglayang na humahagibis kapag sila ay lumilipad, gayundin hindi tatalab ang isang sumpa na hindi nararapat. ³ Ang latigo ay para sa kabayo, ang kabisada ay para sa asno, at ang pamalo ay para sa likod ng mga hangal. ⁴ Huwag sagutin ang isang hangal at sumali sa kanyang kahangalan, o magiging tulad ka niya. ⁵ Sumagot sa isang hangal at sumali sa kaniyang kahangalan upang hindi siya maging marunong sa kaniyang sariling paningin. ⁶ Sinumang magpadala

ng isang mensahe sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng isang hangal ay pinuputol ang kaniyang sariling mga paa at umiinom nang karahasan.⁷ Ang mga binti ng isang paralitiko na nakabitin ay tulad ng isang kawikaan sa bibig ng mga hangal.⁸ Ang pagtatali ng bato sa isang tirador ay gaya ng pagbibigay karangalan sa isang hangal.⁹ Ang halamang tinik na hawak ng isang lasing ay tulad ng isang kawikaan sa bibig ng mga hangal.¹⁰ Ang isang mamamana na sumusugat ng lahat ay tulad ng isang umuupa ng isang hangal o ng kahit sinumang dumadaan.¹¹ Gaya ng isang asong bumabalik sa kanyang sariling suka, ganoon din ang isang hangal na inuulit ang kanyang kahangalan.¹² Nakikita mo ba ang taong marunong sa kanyang sariling paningin? Higit na may pag-asa ang isang hangal kaysa sa kanya.¹³ Ang tamad na tao ay nagsasabing, "May isang leon sa kalsada! May isang leon sa pagitan ng mga lantad na lugar!"¹⁴ Kung paanong ang isang pinto ay bumabaling sa kaniyang bisagra, ang tamad na tao naman ay sa ibabaw ng kaniyang kama.¹⁵ Nilalagay ng isang tamad na tao ang kaniyang kamay sa pagkain, pero wala siyang lakas na isubo ito sa kaniyang bibig.¹⁶ Ang tamad na tao ay mas marunong sa kanyang paningin kaysa sa pitong lalaking may kakayahang kumilatis.¹⁷ Tulad ng isang humahawak ng mga tainga ng isang aso ay isang taong dumadaan na nagagalit sa alitan na hindi kanya.¹⁸ Tulad ng isang baliw na pumapana ng nagliliyab na mga palaso,¹⁹ ay ang isang nandaraya ng kanyang kapwa at nagsasabing, "Di ba't nagbibiro lang ako?"²⁰ Dahil sa kakulangan ng gatong, namamatay ang apoy, at kung saan walang tsismoso, tumitigil ang pag-aaway.²¹ Tulad ng isang uling na nagbabaga at panggatong ay sa apoy, ganoon din ang isang palaaway na tao na nagpapasiklab ng alitan.²² Ang mga salita ng isang tsismoso ay tulad ng masarap na mga pagkain; bumababa sila sa kaloob-loobang mga bahagi ng katawan.²³ Ang pampakintab na bumabalot sa isang banga ay tulad ng nagbabagang mga labi at isang napakasamang puso.²⁴ Ang isang namumuhi sa iba ay kinukubli ang kanyang damdamin sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga labi at nag-iimbak ng panlilinlang sa kaniyang sarili.²⁵ Magiliw siyang mangungusap, pero huwag siyang paniwalaan, dahil may pitong mga pagkasuklam sa kaniyang puso.²⁶ Kahit na natatakpan ng panlilinlang ang kaniyang pagkamuhi, ang kaniyang kabuktutan ay malalantad sa kapulungan.²⁷ Sinumang gumagawa ng isang hukay ay mahuhulog dito at ang bato ay gugulong pabalik sa taong tumulak nito.²⁸ Ang isang nagsisinungaling na dila ay namumuhi sa mga taong dinudurog nito at ang nambobolang bibig ay nagiging dahilan ng pagkawasak.

Chapter 27

¹ Huwag ipagyabang ang patungkol bukas, dahil hindi mo alam kung ano ang

maaaring dala ng isang araw.² Hayaan mong purihin ka ng isang tao at hindi ang sarili mong labi; isang hindi mo kilala at hindi sa sarili mong mga labi.³ Isaalang-alang ang mga kabigatan ng isang bato at ang timbang ng buhangin, at ang pagpapagalit ng isang hangal ay mas mabigat kaysa sa dalawa.⁴ Mayroon kalupitan ang kapootan at baha ng galit, ngunit sino ang kayang makatatagal sa pagseselos?⁵ Mas mabuti ang lantaran na pagsaway kaysa sa lihim na pag-ibig.⁶ Tapat ang mga sugat na sanhi ng isang kaibigan, ngunit ang kaaway maaaring humalik sa iyo nang maraming beses.⁷ Ang isang tao na kumain hanggang mabusog ay tinatanggihan kahit isang bahay-pukyutan, pero sa isang taong gutom, bawat mapait na bagay ay matamis.⁸ Ang isang ibon na pagala-gala mula sa pugad nito ay katulad ng isang taong naliligaw sa kaniyang tinitirhan.⁹ Ang pabango at insenso ay nagpapagalak ng puso, ngunit ang katamisan ng isang kaibigan ay mas mabuti pa sa kaniyang payo.¹⁰ Huwag pababayaang ang iyong kaibigan at kaibigan ng iyong ama, at huwag pupunta sa bahay ng iyong kapatid sa araw ng iyong kalamidad. Mas mabuti ang isang kapwa na malapit kaysa sa isang kapatid na malayo.¹¹ Maging matalino, aking anak, at gawin mong masaya ang aking puso; pagkatapos sasagot ako sa taong kumukutya sa akin.¹² Ang isang maingat na tao ay nakikita ang gulo at itinatago ang kaniyang sarili, pero ang taong walang karanasan ay sumusulong at nagdurusa dahil dito.¹³ Kunin ang isang kasuotan kung ang may-ari nito ay nagbibigay ng pera bilang panagot para sa utang ng isang hindi kilala; at kunin ito kung siya ay maglalagay ng panagot para sa isang nangangalunya.¹⁴ Kung sinuman ang nagbibigay sa kaniyang kapwa ng isang pagpapala nang may isang malakas na tinig ng maagang-maaga, ang pagpapalang iyon ay ituturing na isang sumpa!¹⁵ Ang isang nakikipag-away na asawang babae ay tulad ng pumapatak lagi sa araw na maulan;¹⁶ ang pagpipigil sa kaniya ay tulad ng pagpipigil sa hangin, o sinusubukang huluhin ang langis sa iyong kanang kamay.¹⁷ Bakal ang nagpapatalas sa bakal; gaya ng parehong paraan, ang isang tao ay nagpapatalas sa kaniyang kaibigan.¹⁸ Ang isa na siyang nag-aalaga ng puno ng igos ang siyang kakain ng bunga nito, at ang isa na siyang nag-iingat sa kaniyang panginoon ay pararangalan.¹⁹ Gayundin naman ang tubig na sumasalamin sa mukha ng isang tao, gayundin ang puso ng isang tao ay sinasalamin ang kaniyang pagkatao.²⁰ Gayundin naman ang sheol at Abaddon na hindi kailanman nasisiyahan, kaya ang mga mata ng isang tao ay hindi nasisiyahan kailanman..²¹ Ang tunawan ng bakal ay para sa pilak at ang isang hurno ay para sa ginto, at nasusubok ang isang tao kapag siya ay pinuri.²² Kahit na durugin mo ang isang hangal ng pangbayo - kasama ng butil -- gayon pa man hindi siya iiwanan ng kaniyang kahangalan.²³ Tiyakin na alam mo ang kalagayan ng iyong kawan at

magmalasakit ka sa iyong mga kawan,²⁴ dahil ang kayamanan ay hindi panghabang panahon. Ang isang korona ba ay nanatili sa lahat ng mga henerasyon?²⁵ Ang damo ay nawawala at lumilitaw ang bagong tubo at tinipon ang pagkain ng baka sa kabundukan.²⁶ Ang mga tupa ay magbibigay ng iyong kasuotan, at ang mga kambing ay magbibigay ng halaga para sa bukid.²⁷ Magkakaroon ng gatas ng kambing para sa iyong pagkain--ang pagkain para sa iyong sambahayan--at pagkain para sa iyong mga aliping babae.

Chapter 28

¹ Ang masamang tao ay tumatakbo kahit walang humahabol sa kanila, ngunit ang mga gumagawa ng tama ay kasintapang ng batang leon. ² Dahil sa kasalanan ng isang lupain, ito ay papalit-palit ng mga pinuno, ngunit ang isang taong may pang-unawa at kaalaman, ito ay magtatagal sa mahabang panahon. ³ Ang taong dukha na nagpapahirap sa kapwa niya dukha ay tulad ng isang humahampas sa ulan na nag-iwan ng walang pagkain. ⁴ Sila na mga tumalikod sa batas ay pinupuri ang masamang tao, ngunit silang nagpapanatili ng batas ay lumalaban sa kanila. ⁵ Ang mga masasamang tao ay hindi naiintindihan ang katarungan, ngunit sila na naghahanap kay Yahweh ay naiintindihan ang lahat ng bagay. ⁶ Mas mainam sa isang dukha na lumakad sa kaniyang katapatan, kaysa sa isang mayaman na baluktot sa kaniyang mga paraan. ⁷ Ang siyang nagpapanatili ng batas ay isang bata na may pang-unawa, ngunit ang isa na kasama ang mga matatakaw ay hinihiya ang kaniyang ama. ⁸ Siya na nagpapayaman sa pamamagitan nang labis na pagsingil ng tubo ay nag-iipon ng kaniyang yaman para sa iba na maaawa sa mga dukha. ⁹ Kung ang isa na hindi ibinaling ang kaniyang tainga sa pakikinig ng batas, kahit na ang kaniyang panalangin ay kasuklam-suklam. ¹⁰ Ang sinumang maglihis sa matuwid sa isang masamang paraan ay babagsak sa kaniyang sariling hukay, ngunit ang walang sala ay magkakaroon ng mabuting pamana. ¹¹ Ang mayaman ay maaaring matalino sa kaniyang sariling mga mata, ngunit ang dukha na may pang-unawa ay matutuklasan siya. ¹² Kung may katagumpayan sa mga gumawa ng kung ano ang tama, mayroong dakilang kaluwalhatian, ngunit kung ang masama ay bumangon, tinatago ng mga tao ang kanilang sarili. ¹³ Ang isa na nagtatago ng kaniyang mga kasalanan ay hindi yayaman, ngunit ang nagpapahayag at nagpapabaya sa kanila ay pakikitaan ng habag. ¹⁴ Masaya ang isa na laging namumuhay na may paggalang, ngunit ang sinumang nagmamatigas ng kaniyang puso ay babagsak sa kaguluhan. ¹⁵ Katulad ng isang umaatungal na leon o isang lumulusob na oso ang isang masamang pinuno sa lahat ng mga dukha. ¹⁶ Ang pinuno na nagkukukulang ng pang-unawa ay isang mabagsik na nagpapahirap, pero ang isa na namumuhi sa di matapat ay

mapapahaba ang kaniyang mga araw.¹⁷ Kung ang isang tao ay maysala dahil nagdanak siya ng dugo sa isang tao, siya ay magiging isang pugante hanggang sa kamatayan, at wala ni isa ang tutulong sa kaniya.¹⁸ Ang sinumang maglalakad ng may katapatan ay pinapanatiling ligtas, pero ang isa na ang paraan ay baluktot ay biglang babagsak.¹⁹ Ang isa na siyang nagtatrabaho sa kaniyang lupa ay magkakaroon ng maraming pagkain, pero ang sinumang sumusunod sa walang kabuluhan ay magkakaroon ng maraming kahirapan.²⁰ Ang isang tapat na tao ay magkakaroon ng malaking mga biyaya, ngunit ang nagmamadaling yumaman ay tiyak na hindi makaka-iwas sa kaparusahan.²¹ Hindi mabuti magpakita nang may pinapanigan, ngunit para sa isang pirasong tinapay ang isang tao ay maaaring gumawa ng masama.²² Ang isang maramot na tao ay nagmamadaling yumaman, pero hindi niya alam na ang kahirapan ay darating sa kaniya.²³ Sinumang nagsasaway sa isang tao ay makakahanap nang higit na pabor mula sa kaniya kaysa sa mga pumupuri sa kaniya gamit ang kaniyang dila.²⁴ Sinumang magnanakaw sa kaniyang ama at kaniyang ina at sasabihing, "hindi iyon kasalanan," kasama siya ng mga maninira.²⁵ Ang taong sakim ay lumilikha nang away, ngunit ang isa na nagtitiwala kay Yahweh ay magtatagumpay.²⁶ Ang isa na nagtitiwala sa kaniyang sariling puso ay isang hangal, pero ang isang lumalakad sa karunungan ay lalayo mula sa kapahamakan.²⁷ Ang nagbibigay sa mahirap ay hindi magkukulang, pero sinumang magsara ng kaniyang mga mata sa kanila ay tatanggap ng maraming mga sumpa.²⁸ Kapag nagtagumpay ang mga masasamang tao, itinatago ng mga tao ang kanilang mga sarili, kung masusugpo ang masasamang tao, dadami ang gumagawa ng tama.

Chapter 29

¹ Ang isang tao na nakatanggap ng maraming pagsasaway pero pinatitigas ang kaniyang leeg ay mababali sa isang sandali na hindi na mapapagaling.² Kapag silang mga gumagawa ng tama ay umaangat, ang mga tao ay nagdidiwang, pero kapag ang isang masamang tao ang namuno, ang mga tao ay maghihinagpis.³ Sinuman ang nagmamamahal sa karunungan ay nagagawa ang kaniyang ama na magdiwang, ngunit ang isang nananatiling kasama ang mga masasamang tao ay sinisira ang kaniyang kayamanan.⁴ Ang hari ay itinatatag ang lupa sa pamamagitan ng katarungan, ngunit wawasakin ito ng isang humuhingi ng suhol.⁵ Ang isang tao na pumupuri sa kaniyang kapit-bahay ay inilalatag ang isang lambat para sa kaniyang mga paa.⁶ Ang isang masamang tao ay nahuli sa isang patibong sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling kasalanan, pero ang isang gumagawa ng tama ay umaawit at nagsasaya.⁷ Siyang gumagawa ng tama ay nakikiusap sa kapakanan ng mahirap;

ang masamang tao ay hindi naiintindihan ang ganyang kaalaman.⁸ Inilalagay ng mga mangungutya ang isang lungsod sa apoy, pero silang mga matatalino ay nag-aalis ng poot.⁹ Kapag nakikipagtalo ang isang taong matalino sa isang mangmang, siya ay galit na galit at natatawa at ito ay walang tigil.¹⁰ Ang uhaw sa dugo ay galit sa isang walang kasalanan at hinahanangad ang buhay nang matuwid.¹¹ Ang isang mangmang ay ipinahahayag ang lahat ng kaniyang galit, pero ang isang taong matalino ay pinipigilan ito at kinakalma ang kaniyang sarili.¹² Kung ang isang pinuno ay nagbibigay pansin sa mga kasinungalingan, lahat ng kaniyang mga opisyal ay magiging masama.¹³ Ang taong mahirap at mapang-api ay magkatulad, sapagkat si Yahweh ay parehong nagbibigay liwanag sa kanilang mga mata.¹⁴ Kung ang isang hari ay humahatol sa mga mahihirap sa pamamagitan ng katotohanan, ang kaniyang trono ay maitatatag nang walang hanggan.¹⁵ Ang pamalo at pagsaway ay nagbibigay ng karunungan, pero ang isang batang malaya mula sa pagdidisiplina ay inilalagay ang kaniyang ina sa kahihiyan.¹⁶ Kapag ang mga masasamang tao ay nasa kapangyarihan, ang pagsuway ay dumadami, ngunit sila na gumagawa nang matuwid ay makikita ang pagbagsak ng taong masama.¹⁷ Disiplinahin ang inyong anak at bibigyan ka niya nang kapahingahan; bibigyan ka niya ng mga kagalakan sa inyong buhay.¹⁸ Kapag walang pahayag na pangitain, ang mga tao ay mamumuhay nang marahas, ngunit pinagpala ang isang pinapanatili ang batas.¹⁹ Ang isang alipin ay hindi maitatama ng mga salita, dahil kahit na naintindihan niya, walang magiging tugon.²⁰ Tingnan ang isang tao na padalus-dalos sa kaniyang mga salita? Mayroong higit pang pag-asa para sa isang taong mangmang kaysa sa kaniya.²¹ Ang siyang nagbibigay ng layaw sa kaniyang alipin mula sa kaniyang pagkabata, sa huli nito ay magkakaroon ng kaguluhan.²² Ang isang taong galit ay pumupukaw ng away at ang isang pinuno ng pagkapoot ay gumagawa ng maraming kasalanan.²³ Ang pagmamataas ng isang tao ay ang magdadala sa kaniya pababa, pero ang siyang may mapagpakumbabang kalooban ay bibigyan nang karangalan.²⁴ Ang siyang nakikibahagi sa isang magnanakaw ay nasusuklam sa kaniyang sariling buhay; naririnig niya ang sumpa at walang anumang sinasabi.²⁵ Ang takot ng tao ay gumagawa ng isang bitag, ngunit ang taong nagtitiwala kay Yahweh ay mapapangalagaan.²⁶ Marami ang humahanap sa mukha ng mga namumuno, ngunit kay Yahweh nanggagaling ang katarungan para sa kaniya.²⁷ Ang isang taong hindi makatarungan ay kasuklam-suklam sa kanilang mga gumagawa ng matuwid, ngunit ang isang may daang matuwid ay kasuklam-suklam sa mga taong masasama.

Chapter 30

¹ Ang mga kasabihan ni Agur, anak na lalaki ni Jakeh—isang orakulo: Ipinahayag ng lalaking ito kay Itiel, kay Itiel at Ucal: ² Tiyak na ako ay mas katulad ng isang hayop kaysa sa sinumang tao, at wala akong pang-unawa ng isang tao. ³ Hindi ko natutunan ang karunungan, ni mayroon akong kaalaman ng Tanging Banal. ⁴ Sino ang umakyat sa langit at bumaba? Sino ang nagtipon ng hangin sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga kamay? Sino ang nagtipon ng mga tubig sa balabal? Sino ang nagtatag ng lahat ng mga hangganan ng lupa? Ano ang kaniyang pangalan, at ano ang pangalan ng kaniyang anak? Tiyak na alam mo! ⁵ Bawat salita ng Diyos ay nasubok, siya ay isang panangga sa mga nagkukubli sa kaniya. ⁶ Huwag magdagdag sa kaniyang mga salita, o pagsasabihan ka niya at ikaw ay mapapatunayang isang sinungaling. ⁷ Dalawang bagay ang hinihingi ko sa iyo, huwag mo silang ipagkait sa akin bago ako mamatay. ⁸ Ilayo mo sa akin ang kayabangan at kasinungalingan. Bigyan mo ako ng hindi kahirapan ni kayamanan, bigyan mo lamang ako ng pagkain na aking kailangan. ⁹ Dahil kung mayroon akong labis, itatanggi kita at sasabihin, "Sino si Yahweh?" O kung ako ay magiging mahirap, magnanakaw ako at lalapastanganin ko ang pangalan ng aking Diyos. ¹⁰ Huwag mong siraan ng puri ang isang alipin sa harapan ng kaniyang panginoon, o isusumpa ka niya at papaniwalaang ikaw ang may kasalanan. ¹¹ Ang isang salinlahi na sinusumpa ang kanilang ama at hindi pinagpapala ang kanilang ina, ¹² iyan ang isang salinlahi na dalisay sa kanilang sariling mga mata, ngunit hindi sila nahugasan sa kanilang karumihan. ¹³ Iyan ang isang salinlahi—gaano mapagmataas ang kanilang mga mata at ang kanilang takipmata ay nakaangat! — ¹⁴ sila ang isang salinlahi na ang mga ngipin ay mga espada, at kanilang mga panga ay mga kutsilyo, para lapain nila ang mahirap mula sa lupa at ang nangangailangan mula sa sangkatauhan. ¹⁵ Ang linta ay mayroong dalawang anak na babae, "Magbigay at magbigay," sigaw nila. May tatlong bagay na hindi kailanman nasisiyahan, apat na hindi kailanman nagsabing, "Tama na": ¹⁶ Ang Sheol, ang baog na sinapupunan, ang lupa na uhaw sa tubig, at ang apoy na hindi kailanman nagsabing, "Tama na." ¹⁷ Ang mata na nangungutya sa isang ama at nasusuklam sa pagsunod sa isang ina, ang kaniyang mga mata ay tutukain ng mga uwak sa lambak, at siya ay kakainin ng mga buwitre. ¹⁸ May tatlong bagay na labis na kamangha-mangha para sa akin, apat na hindi ko maintindihan: ang daan ng isang agila sa langit; ¹⁹ ang ginagawa ng isang ahas sa isang bato; ang ginagawa ng isang barko sa puso ng karagatan; at ang ginagawa ng isang lalaki kasama ang isang dalaga. ²⁰ Ito ang ginagawa ng isang nangangalunyang babae— siya ay kumakain at kaniyang pinupunasan ang kaniyang bibig at sinasabi,

"Wala akong ginawang mali." ²¹ Sa ilalim ng tatlong bagay ang lupa ay nayayanig, at ang pang-apat ay hindi na makakayanan nito: ²² ang isang alipin kapag siya ay naging hari; ang isang hangal kapag siya ay puno ng pagkain; ²³ kapag ang isang kinamumuhian na babae ay nagpakasal; at kapag ang isang babaeng utusan ay pumalit sa pwesto ng kaniyang babaeng amo. ²⁴ May apat na bagay sa lupa na malilit, pero napakatatalino: ²⁵ ang mga langgam ay mga nilalang na hindi malalakas, pero hinahanda nila ang kanilang pagkain sa tag-araw; ²⁶ ang mga kuneho ay hindi makapangyarihang nilalang, pero ginagawa nila ang kanilang mga tahanan sa mga batuhan. ²⁷ Ang mga balang ay walang hari, pero lahat sila ay lumalakad ng maayos. ²⁸ Para sa butiki, maaari mo itong hawakan ng iyong dalawang kamay, pero sila ay natatagpuan sa mga palasyo ng mga hari. ²⁹ Mayroong tatlong bagay na marangal sa kanilang mahabang hakbang, apat na marangal kung paano lumakad: ³⁰ ang isang leon, ang pinakamalakas sa mga mababangis na hayop — hindi ito tumatalikod mula sa kahit ano; ang isang tandang mayabang sa paglalakad; ³¹ isang kambing; at isang hari kung saan ang mga sundalo ay nasa tabi niya. ³² Kung ikaw ay naging hangal, dinadakila ang iyong sarili, o kung ikaw ay nag-iisip ng kasamaan— ilagay mo ang iyong kamay sa iyong bibig. ³³ Katulad ng hinalong gatas na nakakagawa ng mantikilya, at katulad ng ilong ng sinuman na magdurugo kapag piningot, kaya ang gawain na ginawa sa galit ay lumilikha nang kaguluhan.

Chapter 31

¹ Ang mga salita ni Haring Lemuel—ang pananalita na itinuro ng kaniyang ina sa kaniya. ² Ano, aking anak? At ano, anak sa aking sinapupunan? At ano, anak ng aking mga panata? — ³ Huwag mong ibigay ang lakas mo sa mga babae, o ang mga kaparaanan mo sa mga naninira sa mga hari. ⁴ Hindi ito para sa mga hari, Lemuel, hindi para sa mga hari ang uminom ng alak, ni para sa mga namumuno ang magtanong, "Nasaan ang matapang na inumin?" ⁵ Dahil kung sila ay iinom, makakalimutan nila kung ano ang naisabatas, at mababaluktot ang mga karapatan ng lahat ng mga naghihirap. ⁶ Bigyan ang mga taong nasasawi ng inuming matapang at alak sa mga taong may mapait na kalungkutan. ⁷ Iinom siya at makakalimutan niya ang kaniyang kahirapan, at hindi niya maaalala ang kaniyang kabalisahan. ⁸ Magsalita ka para sa mga hindi nakakapagsalita, para sa mga kapakanan ng lahat ng mga napapahamak. ⁹ Magpahayag at humatol sa pamamagitan ng panukat na matuwid at ipagtanggol ang kapakanan ng mga mahihirap at ng mga taong nangangailangan. ¹⁰ Sino ang makatatagpo ng may kakayahang asawang babae?

Ang halaga niya ay higit sa mamahaling hiyas.¹¹ Ang puso ng kaniyang asawang lalaki ay nagtitiwala sa kaniya, at kailanman hindi siya maghihirap.¹² Mga mabubuting bagay ang ginagawa niya para sa kaniya at hindi masama sa lahat ng mga araw ng kaniyang buhay.¹³ Pumipili siya ng balahibo at lana at gumagawa ng may kasiyahan ang kaniyang mga kamay.¹⁴ Katulad siya ng mga barko ng mangangalakal; nagdadala siya ng pagkain mula sa malayo.¹⁵ Bumabangon siya habang gabi pa at nagbibigay ng pagkain sa kaniyang sambahayan, at ipinamamahagi niya ang mga gawain sa kaniyang mga aliping babae.¹⁶ Isinasaalang-alang niya ang bukirin at ito ay binibili, sa pamamagitan ng bunga ng kaniyang mga kamay, nakapagtanim siya ng ubasan.¹⁷ Dinadamitan niya ang kaniyang sarili ng lakas at pinalalakas niya ang kaniyang mga braso.¹⁸ Nauunawaan niya kung ano ang magbibigay ng malaking kita para sa kaniya; buong gabi ay hindi namatay ang kaniyang lampara.¹⁹ Inilalagay niya ang kaniyang mga kamay sa ikiran, at buhol na sinulid ay kaniyang hinahawakan.²⁰ Ang mga taong mahihirap ay inaabot niya ng kaniyang kamay; ang mga taong nangangailangan ay inaabot niya ng kaniyang mga kamay.²¹ Hindi siya natatakot sa lamig ng niyebe para sa kaniyang sambahayan, dahil ang kaniyang buong sambahayan ay nababalot ng pulang makapal na kasuotan.²² Gumagawa siya ng mga sapin para sa higaan niya at mga lilang damit na pinong lino ang sinusuot niya.²³ Ang kaniyang asawa ay kilala sa mga tarangkahan, kapag umuupo siya kasama ng mga nakatatanda sa bayan.²⁴ Gumagawa at nagbebenta siya ng linong kasuotan, at nagmumula sa kaniya ang mga sintas ng mga mangangalakal.²⁵ Ang kalakasan at karangalan ay suot niya, at sa oras na darating, siya ay tumatawa.²⁶ Binubuksan niya ang kaniyang bibig ng may karunungan, at nasa kaniyang dila ang batas ng kabaitan.²⁷ Binabantayan niya ang pamamaraan ng kaniyang sambahayan at hindi kumakain ng tinapay ng pagkabatugan.²⁸ Ang kaniyang mga anak ay babangon at tinatawag siyang pinagpala; ang kaniyang asawang lalaki ay pupurihin na nagsasabing,²⁹ "Maraming mga babae ang gumawa ng mabuti, ngunit hinihigitan mo silang lahat."³⁰ Ang pagiging elegante ay mapanlinlang, ang kagandahan ay walang kabuluhan, pero ang babaeng may takot kay Yahweh ay mapapapurihan.³¹ Ibigay mo sa kaniya ang bunga ng mga kaniyang kamay, at hayaan mong ang kaniyang mga gawa, sa mga tarangkahan, siya ay papurihan.

Ecclesiastes

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang mga salita ng Mangangaral, ang anak ni David at hari sa Jerusalem. ² Sabi

ng Manganagaral. "Tulad ng isang singaw ng ambon, tulad ng isang simoy sa hangin, lahat ay maglalaho, mag-iiwan ng maraming katanungan. ³ Anong mapapala ng sangkatauhan mula sa lahat ng gawain na kanilang pinaghirapan sa ilalim ng araw? ⁴ Isang angkan ang lumilipas, at isa namang angkan ang dumarating, ngunit mananatili ang daigdig magpakailanman. ⁵ Sumisikat ang araw at lumulubog ito at nagmamadaling babalik sa lugar kung saan muli itong sisikat. ⁶ Umiihip ang hangin sa timog at magpapaikot-ikot hanggang sa hilaga, laging lilibot sa ganitong landas at magpapabalik-balik muli. ⁷ Umaagos patungo sa dagat ang lahat ng mga ilog, ngunit ang dagat ay di mapupuno. Kung saan patungo ang ilog, doon muli ito tutungo. ⁸ Ang lahat ay nakakapagod, at wala ni isa man makapagpapaliwanag nito. Ang mata ay walang kasiyahan sa nakikita nito, ni tainga man ay napupuno ng naririnig nito. ⁹ Anuman ang nangyari ay siya rin ang mangyayari, at anuman ang nagawa ay siyang magagawa. Walang bago sa ilalim ng araw. ¹⁰ Mayroon bang anumang bagay na maaaring masabi, 'Masdan mo, ito ay bago'? Anuman ang nangyayari ay nangyari na sa matagal na panahon, noong mga panahong nauna pa sa atin. ¹¹ Tila wala ni isa man ang nakakaalala sa mga bagay na naganap sa sinaunang panahon. At ang mga bagay na nangyari sa nauna pang panahon at ang mangyayari sa hinaharap ay malamang na hindi rin maaalala." ¹² Ako ang Mangangaral, at ako ay naging hari ng buong Israel sa Jerusalem. ¹³ Inilaan ko ang aking pag-iisip sa pag-aaral at pagsisiyasat gamit ang karunungan sa lahat ng ginawa sa ilalim ng kalangitan. Ang pagsisiyasat na iyon ay isang mabigat na gawain na ibinigay ng Diyos sa mga anak ng tao upang pagka-abalahan. ¹⁴ Nakita ko ang lahat ng gawaing ginanap sa ilalim ng araw, at masdan, lahat ng mga ito ay magiging singaw at isang pagtangkang habulin ang hangin. ¹⁵ Ang baluktot ay hindi na maitutuwid. Ang nawala ay hindi na mabibilang. ¹⁶ Sinabi ko sa aking puso, "Masdan, ang nakamit kong karunungan ay higit kaysa mga nauna sa akin sa Jerusalem. Nakita ng aking isip ang malawak na karunungan at kaalaman. ¹⁷ Kaya inilagay ko sa aking puso na matutunan ang karunungan at maging kabaliwan at kahangalan din. Naintindihan ko rin na ito ay isang pagtangkang habulin ang hangin. ¹⁸ Dahil sa kasaganaan ng karunungan ay maraming kabiguan, at siya na nagdaragdag nang kaalaman ay nagdaragdag nang kalungkutan.

Chapter 2

¹ Sinabi ko sa aking puso, "Pumarito ka ngayon, susubukin kita sa kasayahan. Kaya magsawa ka sa kalayawan." Ngunit masdan, ito rin ay pansamantala lamang. ² Sabi ko tungkol sa halakhak, "ito ay kabaliwan," at tungkol sa kasiyahan, "Anong silbi nito" ³ Sinaliksik ko sa aking puso kung paano ko mapagbibigyan ang aking mga

pagnanasa sa pag-inom ng alak. Hinayaan kong gabayan ako ng karunungan kahit na pinanghahawakan ko pa rin ang kahangalan. Nais kong malaman kung ano ang makabubuti para sa tao na gawin sa ilalim ng kalangitan sa mga araw ng kanilang mga buhay. ⁴ Nagawa ko ang mga dakilang bagay. Nagtayo ako ng mga bahay para sa aking sarili at nagtanim ng mga ubasan. ⁵ Nagtayo ako ng mga hardin at mga liwasan para sa aking sarili; sa loob ng mga ito ay nagtanim ako nang lahat ng uri ng bungang kahoy. ⁶ Lumikha ako ng mga lawa ng tubig upang diligan ang isang kagubatan kung saan naglalakihan ang mga puno. ⁷ Bumili ako ng mga aliping lalaki at aliping babae; mayroon akong mga aliping isinilang sa aking palasyo. Mayroon din akong mga malalaking pag-aari na mga bakahan at mga kawan, higit na marami kaysa sa sinumang haring namuno sa Jerusalem bago ako. ⁸ Nakapag-apon ako para sa aking sarili ng pilak at ginto, ang mga kayamanan ng mga hari at mga lalawigan. Mayroon akong mga lalaki at babaeng mang-aawit para sa aking sarili; sa pagmamagitan ng maraming asawa at mga iba pang babaeng kinakasama, ginawa ko ang mga bagay na maaaring magdulot nang kaligayahan sa sinumang lalaki sa ibabaw ng mundo. ⁹ Kaya ako ay naging higit na dakila at mas mayaman kaysa sa lahat ng nauna sa akin sa Jerusalem, at ang aking karunungan ay nanatili sa akin. ¹⁰ Anuman ang hangarin ng aking mga mata, hindi ako nagpipigil sa kanila. Hindi ko pinipigil ang aking puso sa anumang kasiyahan, dahil ang puso ko ay natuwa sa lahat ng pinaghihirapan ko, at ang kasiyahan ay ang aking gantimpala sa lahat ng aking gawain. ¹¹ Pagkatapos minasdan ko ang lahat ng mga gawain na tinapos gawin ng aking mga kamay, at sa pinagsikapang gawin, ngunit muli, ang lahat ng bagay ay parang singaw at isang pagtangkang habulin ang hangin. Wala itong pakinabang sa ilalim ng araw. ¹² Pagkatapos bumaling ako para pagtuunan ang karunungan, gayundin ang kabaliwan at kahangalan. Para ano ang maaaring gawin ng susunod na hari, na hindi pa rin nagagawa? ¹³ Pagkatapos nagsimula kong maunawaan na ang karunungan ay mayroong kalamangan sa kamangmangan, gaya ng liwanag na mas mabuti kaysa kadiliman. ¹⁴ Ang matalinong tao ay ginagamit ang kaniyang mga mata sa kaniyang ulo para makita ang kaniyang patutunguhan, pero ang mangmang ay naglalakad sa kadiliman, kahit na alam kong iisang kapalaran ang nakalaan sa lahat. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ko sa aking puso, "Kung ano ang mangyayari sa mangmang ay mangyayari rin sa akin. Kaya anong mayroong pagkakaiba kung ako ay napakatalino?" Napagpasyahan ko na sa aking puso, "Ito man ay parang singaw lamang." ¹⁶ Para sa matalinong tao, tulad ng mangmang, ay hindi na maaalala sa mahabang panahon. Sa mga darating na mga panahon ang lahat ay matagal na kalilimutan. Ang taong matatalino ay mamamatay katulad lang ng mangmang. ¹⁷ Kaya kinamuhian ko ang buhay dahil lahat ng ginawa sa ilalaim ng araw ay masama para sa akin. Ito ay dahil ang lahat ay parang singaw at isang pagtangkang habulin

ang hangin.¹⁸ Kinamuhian ko ang lahat ng aking natupad na aking pinaghirapan sa ilalim ng araw dahil kailangang iwanan ko sila sa taong susunod sa akin.¹⁹ At sino ang nakakaalam kung siya ay magiging matalinong tao o isang mangmang? Gayunman siya ay magiging panginoon sa lahat ng bagay sa ilalim ng araw kung saan naitayo ang aking gawa at naitatag ang aking karunungan. Ito rin ay usok.²⁰ Dahil doon nag-umpisang malungkot ang aking puso sa lahat ng paghihirap na aking ginawa sa ilalim ng araw.²¹ Sapagkat maaaring may isang taong gumagawa nang may karunungan, may kaalaman, at kahusayan, ngunit iiwan niya ang lahat na mayroon siya sa isang taong walang nagawa sa anuman dito. Ito rin ay usok at isang malaking kapahamakan.²² Para sa anong pakinabang ang makukuha ng tao na nagsisikap magtrabaho at sa kaniyang puso ay pinipilit tapusin ang kaniyang mga gawain sa ilalim ng araw?²³ Bawat araw, ang kaniyang trabaho ay masakit at mahirap, kaya sa gabi ang kaniyang kaluluwa ay hindi makahanap nang kapahingahan. Ito rin ay usok.²⁴ Walang mabuti sa isang tao maliban lamang sa kumain at uminom at masiyahan sa kung ano ang mabuti sa kaniyang ginagawa. Nakita ko na ang katotohanang ito ay nagmumula sa kamay ng Diyos.²⁵ Kaya sino ang makakakain o sino ang magkakamit ng kahit anong uri nang kasiyahan na hiwalay sa Diyos?²⁶ Kaya sa isang taong nagbibigay lugod sa kaniya, ibinibigay ng Diyos ang karunungan, kaalaman at kagalakan. Gayun man, sa makasalanan ibinibigay niya ang gawain ng pag-iipon at pagtatabi para maaari niyang ibigay ito sa isang taong nagbibigay kaluguran sa Diyos. Ito rin ay katumbas ng singaw at isang pagtangkang habulin ang hangin.

Chapter 3

¹ Sa lahat ng mga bagay ay mayroong isang itinakdang panahon, at isang kapanahunan sa bawat layunin sa ilalim ng langit.² Panahon ng kapanganakan at panahon ng kamatayan, panahon ng pagtatanim at panahon ng pagbubunot ng mga pananim,³ panahon ng pagpatay at panahon ng pagpapagaling, panahon ng paggiba at panahon ng pagtatayo,⁴ panahon ng pag-iyak at panahon ng pagtawa, panahon ng pagtangis at panahon ng pagsayaw,⁵ panahon ng paghahagis ng mga bato at panahon ng pag-iipon ng mga bato, panahon na pagyakap sa ibang tao, at panahong hindi pagyakap,⁶ panahon sa paghahanap sa mga bagay at panahon ng paghinto sa paghahanap, panahon ng pag-iingat ng mga bagay at panahon ng pagtatapon ng mga bagay,⁷ panahon ng pagpunit ng kasuotan at panahon ng pananahi ng kasuotan, panahon ng pananahimik at panahon ng pagsasalita,⁸ panahon ng pag-ibig at panahon ng pagkamuhi, panahon ng digmaan at panahon ng kapayapaan.⁹ Anong pakinabang ang makukuha ng manggagawa sa kaniyang gawain?¹⁰ Nakita ko na

ang gawain na ibinigay ng Diyos sa tao para tapusin.¹¹ Ginawang angkop ng Diyos ang lahat ng bagay para sa bawat panahon. Inilagay din niya ang kawalang hanggan sa kanilang mga puso. Ngunit hindi nauunawaan ng sangkatauhan ang mga gawang ginawa ng Diyos, mula sa simula hanggang sa wakas.¹² Alam ko na walang mabuti sa isang tao maliban sa magsaya at gumawa nang kabutihan habang siya ay nabubuhay—¹³ at ang bawat isa ay dapat kumain at uminom, at dapat maunawaan kung paano matuwa sa kabutihang nagmumula sa lahat ng kanyang ginawa. Ito ay isang kaloob mula sa Diyos.¹⁴ Alam ko na anuman ang ginawa ng Diyos ay magtatagal magpakailanman. Walang maaaring maidagdag pa o maalís, dahil ang Diyos ang siyang gumawa dito upang lumapit ang mga tao sa kaniya nang may karangalan.¹⁵ Anuman ang nangyayari ay nangyari na; anuman ang mangyayari pa ay nangyari na. Hinahayaan ng Diyos na hanapin ng tao ang mga nakatagong bagay.¹⁶ At nakita ko sa ilalim ng araw na kasamaan ang nangyayari kung saan dapat naroon ang katarungan, at sa lugar nang katuwiran, kasamaan ay madalas matagpuan.¹⁷ Sinabi ko sa aking puso, "Hahatulan ng Diyos ang matuwid at ang masama sa tamang panahon sa bawat bagay at sa bawat ginawa."¹⁸ Sinabi ko sa aking puso, "Sinusubok ng Diyos ang tao para ipakita sa kanila na sila ay tulad ng mga hayop."¹⁹ Dahil parehong kapalaran ang nagaganap sa mga tao na nagaganap sa mga hayop. Katulad ng mga hayop, ang mga tao ay lahat namamatay. Lahat sila ay dapat iHINGA ang parehong hangin, upang sa gayong paraan ang mga tao ay walang kalamangan sa mga hayop. Hindi ba ang lahat ng bagay ay isang mabilis na pagHINGA lamang.²⁰ Lahat ng bagay ay mapupunta sa iisang lugar. Lahat ng bagay ay nagmula sa alabok, at lahat ng bagay ay nagbabalik sa alabok.²¹ Sinong nakakaalam kung ang kaluluwa ng mga tao ay mapupunta paitaas at ang kaluluwa ng mga hayop ay mapupunta sa lupa?²² Kaya muli kong naunawaan na walang mainam sa kahit na sinong tao kundi magalak sa kaniyang gawain, dahil ito ang kaniyang bahagi. Sino ang maaaring magpabalik sa kaniya upang maipakita kung ano ang magaganap pagkatapos niya?

Chapter 4

¹ Minsan inisip ko ang tungkol sa lahat nang pag-uusig na ginagawa sa ilalim ng araw. Pagmasdan ang mga luha ng mga taong inusig. Wala silang taga-aliw. Ang kapangyarihan ay nasa kamay ng kanilang mang-uusig, ngunit walang taga-aliw ang mga taong inuusig.² Kaya binabati ko ang mga patay na tao, silang mga namatay na, hindi ang nabubuhay, sila na nanatiling buhay pa.³ Subalit, mas mapalad kaysa sa kanilang dalawa ang isang hindi pa nabubuhay, ang isang hindi nakakita ng anumang masamang gawain na ginawa sa ilalim ng araw.⁴ Pagkatapos aking nakita

na ang bawat paggawa at bawat mahusay na paggawa ay kinaiingitan ng kanilang kapwa. Ito rin ay parang singaw at isang pagtangkang habulin ang hangin.⁵ Ang mangmang ay naghahalupkip ang kaniyang mga kamay at hindi gumagawa, kaya ang kaniyang pagkain ay kaniyang sariling laman.⁶ Ngunit mas mabuti ang isang dakot na pakinabang sa matahimik na gawain kaysa dalawang dakot ng gawain na sinusubukang habulin ang hangin.⁷ Pagkatapos muli kong naisip ang tungkol sa marami pang walang kabuluhan, marami pang naglalahong usok sa ilalim ng araw.⁸ Mayroong isang uri ng tao na nag-iisa. Wala siyang kahit na sino, walang anak o kapatid. Walang katapusan ang lahat ng kaniyang gawain, at ang kaniyang mga mata ay hindi nasisiyahan sa pagdami ng kayamanan. Nagtataka siya, "Para kanino ang aking pagbubungkal at inaalis sa sarili ko ang kasiyahan? Ito rin ay usok, isang masamang kalagayan."⁹ Ang gawain ng dalawang tao ay mas mabuti kaysa sa isa; sabay silang makikinabang sa isang mainam na kabayaran sa kanilang gawain.¹⁰ Kapag nabuwal ang isa, maaaring ibangon ng isa ang kaniyang kaibigan. Subalit, kalungkutan ang sumusunod sa nag-iisa kapag nabuwal siya kung walang magbabangon sa kaniya.¹¹ At kung ang dalawa ay magkasamang mahihiga, maaari silang mainitan, ngunit paanong maaaring mainitan ang nag-iisa.¹² Ang isang taong nag-iisa ay maaaring madaig, ngunit maaring mapagtagumpayan ng dalawa ang isang pagsalakay, at ang isang tatlong ikit na lubid ay hindi agad malalagot.¹³ Mainam pa ang maging isang mahirap pero matalinong kabataan kaysa sa isang matanda at hangal na haring hindi na marunong makinig sa mga babala.¹⁴ Ito ay totoo kahit maging hari ang kabataang mula sa bilangguan, o kahit ipinanganak siyang mahirap sa kaniyang kaharian.¹⁵ Subalit, nakita ko ang lahat nang nabubuhay at naglilibot sa ilalim ng araw ipinapasailalim ang kanilang mga sarili sa isa pang kabataang tumayo bilang hari.¹⁶ Walang katapusan ang lahat ng taong nais sundin ang bagong hari, pero kalaunan marami sa kanila ay hindi na pupuri sa kaniya. Sigurado ang kalagayang ito ay parang singaw at isang pagtangkang habulin ang hangin.

Chapter 5

¹ Ingatan ang inyong pag-uugali kapag kayo ay nasa tahanan ng Diyos. Magtungo doon para makinig. Mas mabuti ang pakikinig kaysa mga handog ng mga mangmang habang hindi nalalaman na ang kanilang ginagawa sa buhay ay masama.² Huwag agad-agad magsasalita ang inyong bibig, at huwag hayaan ang inyong puso ay agad-agad maghain ng anumang bagay sa harapan ng Diyos. Ang Diyos ay nasa langit, ngunit ikaw ay nasa ibabaw ng mundo, kaya hayaang kakaunti ang iyong mga salita.³ Kapag ikaw ay napakaraming ginagawa at iniintindi, ikaw ay maaaring magkaroon ng mga masamang panaginip. At habang dumadami ang iyong sinasabi, lalong

dumadami ang mga kahangalang maaaring masasabi mo pa.⁴ Kapag ikaw ay mamamanata sa Diyos, huwag patagalin ang pagtupad nito, dahil walang kasiyahan ang Diyos sa mga mangmang. Gawin ang iyong panata.⁵ Mas mainam pa na hindi magbigay ng isang panata kaysa magbigay ng isa na hindi mo naman matutupad.⁶ Huwag hayaan ang inyong mga bibig ay magdulot ng kasalanan sa inyong katawan. Huwag ninyong sabihin sa tagapagbalita ng pari, “Ang panatang iyon ay isang pagkakamali.” Bakit ginagalit ang Diyos sa maling panata, hinahamon ang Diyos upang wasakin ang gawa ng iyong mga kamay?⁷ Kaya sa maraming mga panaginip, katulad ng maraming mga salita, ito ay walang kabuluhan parang singaw. Kaya matakot sa Diyos.⁸ Kapag nakikita mong inaapi ang mahihirap at pinagnanakawan ng katarungan at wastong pagtrato sa iyong lalawigan, huwag magtaka na para bang walang nakaka-alam, dahil mayroong mga taong nasa kapangyarihan na nangangalaga sa kanilang nasasakupan at mayroon pang mas mataas sa kanila.⁹ Karagdagan pa, ang ani ng lupain ay para sa lahat, at nakikinabang ang hari mismo sa ani mula sa mga bukirin.¹⁰ Sinumang nagmamahal sa pilak ay hindi masisiyahan sa pilak, at sinuman ang nagmamahal sa yaman ay maghahangad pa nang marami. Ito din ay parang singaw.¹¹ Habang nadaragdagan ang kasaganaan, gayon din naman ang mga taong nangangailangan nito. Anong pakinabang sa may-ari ng yaman ang mayroon ito kundi pagmasdan ito ng kaniyang mga mata?¹² Ang tulog ng isang manggagawa ay mahimbing, kahit kaunti ang kinain o napakarami, ngunit ang kayamanan ng taong mayaman ay hindi siya pinahihintulutang matulog nang mahimbing.¹³ Mayroon isang malubhang kasamaan na aking nakita sa ilalim ng araw: mga kayamanang inimbak ng may-ari, nagdudulot ng sarili niyang kapighatian.¹⁴ Kapag nawala ng mayaman na tao ang kaniyang kayamanan dahil sa kamalasan, ang sarili niyang anak, na kaniyang inaruga ay walang naiwang anuman sa kaniyang mga kamay.¹⁵ Gaya ng isang taong ipinanganak nang hubad mula sa sinapupunan ng kaniyang ina, gayon din hubad niyang iiwan ang buhay na ito. Walang madadala ang kaniyang kamay mula sa kaniyang paggawa.¹⁶ Isa pang malubhang kasamaan ay kung paanong dumating ang isang tao, gayon din siya dapat umalis. Kaya anong pakinabang ang makukuha ng sinuman na gumagawa para sa hangin?¹⁷ Sa kaniyang kapanahunan, kumakain siya kasama ang kadiliman at lubhang balisa sa kaniyang karamdaman at galit.¹⁸ Pagmasdan mo, ang nakita kong mabuti at karapat-dapat ay kumain at uminom at magsaya sa pakinabang mula sa lahat ng ating gawain, habang tayo ay gumagawa sa ilalim ng araw sa lahat ng mga araw nitong buhay na ibinigay ng Diyos sa atin. Dahil ito ang bahagi ng tao.¹⁹ Ang sinumang pinagkalooban ng Diyos ng kayamanan, kasaganaan at ang kakayahang tanggapin ang kaniyang bahagi at magalak sa kaniyang gawain – ito ay

isang kaloob mula sa Diyos. ²⁰ Sapagkat hindi niya madalas inaalala ang mga araw ng kaniyang buhay, dahil ginagawa ng Diyos na siya ay maging abala sa mga bagay na nasisiyahan niyang gawin.

Chapter 6

¹ Mayroon akong nakitang masama sa ilalim ng araw, at ito ay malubha para sa mga tao. ² Maaaring magbigay ang Diyos ng kayamanan, kasaganaan at karangalan sa isang tao upang hindi siya magkulang sa mga hinahangad niya para sa kaniyang sarili, ngunit pagkatapos, hindi ibibigay ng Diyos ang kakayahan upang magsaya sa mga ito. Sa halip, iba pa ang makikinabang ng kaniyang mga kagamitan. Ito ay parang singaw, isang masamang kalungkutan. ³ Kung ang isang lalaki ay maging ama ng isang daang anak at mabuhay ng maraming taon, sa gayon ang mga araw ng kaniyang mga taon ay marami, ngunit kung hindi nasiyahan ang kaniyang puso sa kabutihan at siya ay hindi inilibing nang may karangalan, kaya aking sasabihin na ang isang sanggol na patay ipinanganak ay mas mabuti pa kaysa sa kaniya. ⁴ Kahit pa ang isang sanggol ay isinilang nang walang kabuluhan at mamamatay sa kadiliman at ang kaniyang pangalan ay mananatiling lihim. ⁵ Kahit hindi na nakita ng batang ito ang araw o nalaman ang anumang bagay, ito ay may kapahingahan bagaman ang taong iyon ay wala. ⁶ Kahit mabubuhay ang isang tao ng dalawang libong taon ngunit hindi matutunang matuwa sa mabuting mga bagay, mapupunta siya sa parehong lugar kagaya ng iba pa. ⁷ Kahit na lahat ng gawain ng isang tao ay para punuin ang kaniyang bibig, gayon man ang kaniyang gana sa pagkain ay hindi mapupunan. ⁸ Kaya, anong pakinabang mayroon ang matalinong tao na higit pa sa hangal? Anong pakinabang mayroon ang isang mahirap na tao kahit pa malaman niya kung paano kumilos sa harapan ng iba? ⁹ Mabuti pang masiyahan sa nakikita ng mga mata kaysa sa paghahangad ng isang lumalawak na pananabik sa pagkain, na para ring singaw at isang pagtangkang habulin ang hangin. ¹⁰ Anumang bagay ang naririto ay nabigyan na ng kaniyang pangalan, at nalalaman na kung ano ang katulad ng sangkatauhan. Kaya walang saysay makipagtalo sa isang makapangyarihang hukom ng lahat. ¹¹ Kapag mas maraming sinasabi, lalong walang kabuluhan, kaya ano nga ba pakinabang niyan sa isang tao? ¹² Dahil sino ang nakakaalam ng mabuti sa buhay ng tao sa kaniyang walang kabuluhan at bilang na mga araw na kaniyang dadaanan tulad ng isang anino? Sino ang makapagsasabi sa isang tao kung ano ang sasapitin sa ilalim ng araw pagkatapos siyang mamatay?

Chapter 7

¹ Ang mabuting pangalan ay mas mahalaga sa mamahaling pabango at ang araw ng kamatayan ay higit na mabuti sa araw nang kapanganakan. ² Mas mabuting

magtungo sa lamayan kaysa bahay ng kasayahan, dahil dumarating sa lahat ng tao ang pagluluksa sa katapusan ng buhay, kaya dapat ilagay ito sa puso ng mga taong nabubuhay pa.³ Ang kalungkutan ay mas mabuti sa katuwaan, dahil pagkatapos ng kalungkutan ng mukha sasapit ang kagalakan ng puso.⁴ Ang puso ng matalino ay nasa bahay ng pagluluksa, ngunit ang puso ng mangmang ay nasa bahay nang kasayahan.⁵ Mas mabuting makinig sa pagsuway ng matalino kaysa pakinggan ang awit ng mga mangmang.⁶ Dahil tulad ng nasusunog na mga tinik sa ilalim ng isang palayok, gayon din ang halakhak ng mga mangmang. Ito man ay usok.⁷ Tunay na ang pangigingikil ay nagpapamangmang sa mga matatalinong tao, at ang suhol ay nagdudungis ng puso.⁸ Mas mabuti ang katapusan ng isang bagay kaysa sa simula; at ang taong may diwang mahinahon ay mas mabuti kaysa ang palalong kaisipan.⁹ Huwag madaling magalit sa iyong diwa, dahil naninirahan ang galit sa puso ng mga mangmang.¹⁰ Huwag sabihin, "Bakit ang mga nakaraang mga araw ay mas mabuti kaysa sa mga ito? Ngunit ito ay hindi dahil sa karunungan kaya tinanong n'yo ito."¹¹ Ang karunungan ay kasing-inam ng mahahalagang mga bagay na ating minana mula sa ating mga ninuno. Nagdudulot ito ng mga pakinabang sa mga nakakakita sa araw.¹² Sapagkat ang karunungan ay nagdudulot ng pangangalaga gaya ng pagdudulot ng salapi nang pangangalaga, ngunit ang kalamangan ng kaalaman ay nagbibigay ng buhay ang karunungan sa sinumang mayroon nito.¹³ Pag-isipan ang mga ginawa ng Diyos: Sino ang maaaring magtuwid ng anumang bagay na ginawa niyang baluktot?¹⁴ Kapag mabuti ang mga panahon, masayang mamuhay sa kabutihang iyon, ngunit kapag masama ang mga panahon, pag-isipan ito: ipinahintulot ng Diyos na magkatabing mamalagi ang dalawang ito. Sa kadahilanang ito, walang isa man ang makakaalam ng anumang bagay na darating sa kaniya.¹⁵ Nakita ko ang maraming bagay sa aking walang kahulugang mga panahon. Mayroong mga matuwid na taong naglalaho sa kabila ng kanilang pagkamakatuwiran, at mayroong masasamang taong nabubuhay nang mahabang buhay kahit na sila ay masama.¹⁶ Huwag maging mapagmatuwid sa sarili, matalino sa iyong sariling mga mata. Bakit dapat mong sirain ang iyong sarili?¹⁷ Huwag maging napakasama o mangmang. Bakit dapat kang mamatay ng wala pa sa iyong oras?¹⁸ Makakabuti na iyong panghahawakan ang karunungan ito, at huwag nang ilalayo ang iyong mga kamay sa katuwiran. Dahil ang taong may takot sa Diyos ay makatutupad sa lahat ng kaniyang mga tungkulin.¹⁹ Ang karunungan ay makapangyarihan sa matalinong tao, higit pa sa sampung pinuno ng isang lungsod.²⁰ Walang isang matuwid na tao sa ibabaw ng mundo na gumagawa nang kabutihan at kailanman hindi nagkasala.²¹ Huwag mong pakinggan ang bawat salitang sinasabi, dahil maaaring mong marinig ang

sumpa ng alipin mo sa iyo.²² Sapagkat madalas ding nalalaman ng iyong sarili na sa iyong puso ay malimit mong sinusumpa ang iba. Katulad nang pagkilala mo sa iyong sarili na sa iyong sariling puso ay madalas mong sumpain ang iba.²³ Ang lahat ng ito ay napatunayan ko sa pamamagitan ng karunungan. Sinabi ko, "Magiging matalino ako," ngunit ito ay higit sa ninais ko.²⁴ Napakalayo at napakalalim ng karunungan. Sino ang makakahanap nito?²⁵ Ibinaling ko ang aking puso sa pag-aaral at pagsusuri at pagsaliksik sa karunungan at ang mga paliwanag ng katotohanan, at maunawaan na ang kasamaan ay kahangalan at ang kamangmangan ay kabaliwan.²⁶ Natuklasan ko na mas mapait kaysa kamatayan ang sinumang babae na ang puso ay puno ng mga patibong at mga bitag at ang kaniyang mga kamay ay mga tanikala. Sinumang nakalulugod sa Diyos ay makakatakas sa kaniya, ngunit ang makasalanan ay makukuha niya.²⁷ "Pag-isipan kung ano ang aking natuklasan," sabi ng Mangangaral. Idinadagdag ko ang isang natuklasan sa iba pa para magkaroon ng isang paliwanag ng katotohanan.²⁸ Ito pa rin ang aking hinahanap, ngunit hindi ko pa rin ito natatagpuan. May natagpuan akong isang matuwid na lalaki sa gitna ng isang libo, ngunit hindi ko natagpuan ang isang babae sa kanilang lahat.²⁹ Natuklasan ko ang isang ito: na nilikha ng Diyos ang sangkatauhan na matuwid, ngunit sila ay lumayong naghahanap sa maraming kahirapan.

Chapter 8

¹ Ano ang isang taong matalino? Ito ay isang taong nakakaalam ng kahulugan ng mga kaganapan sa buhay. Ang karunungan sa isang tao ay nagpapaningning ng kaniyang mukha, at ang katigasan sa kaniyang mukha ay nagbabago.² Pinapayuhan ko kayong sundin ang utos ng hari dahil sa pangako ng Diyos na ipagtatanggol siya.³ Huwag magmadaling lumayo sa harapan niya at huwag kang mamalagi sa maling bagay, dahil magagawa ng hari ang anumang ninanais niya.⁴ Ang salita ng hari ay maghahari, kaya sino ang magsasabi sa kaniya, "Ano ang iyong ginagawa?"⁵ Sinumang sumusunod sa mga utos ng hari ay lumalayo sa kapahamakan. Ang isang matalinong puso ng tao ay nakikilala ang nararapat na landas at oras ng pagkilos.⁶ Sapagkat sa bawat bagay ay mayroong wastong pagtugon at oras sa pagtugon, dahil ang mga kaguluhan ng tao ay napakalaki.⁷ Walang nakakaalam kung ano ang susunod. Sino ang makapagsasabi sa kaniya kung ano ang susunod?⁸ Walang may kapangyarihang pigilan ang paghinga ng hangin ng buhay, at walang may kapangyarihan sa araw ng kaniyang kamatayan. Walang tinitiwag sa hanay ng hukbo habang nasa isang digmaan, at ang kasamaan ay hindi magliligtas sa mga alipin nito.⁹ Naintindihan ko ang lahat ng ito; inilagay ko sa aking puso ang bawat uri ng gawa na naganap sa ilalim ng araw. Mayroong isang panahon kung saan ang

isang tao ay may kakayahang gumawa ng masama sa iba.¹⁰ Kaya nakita kong lantaranang inilibing ang masama. Sila ay dinala mula sa lugar at inilibing saka pinuri ng mga tao sa lungsod kung saan nila ginagawa ang masasamang mga gawain. Ito rin ay walang pakinabang.¹¹ Kapag ang isang hatol sa isang masamang krimen ay hindi agad ipinatupad, hinihikayat nito ang puso ng taong gumawa ng masama.¹² Kahit isang daang ulit gumagawa ng masama ang isang makasalanan at nabubuhay pa rin sa mahabang panahon, gayon man alam ko na magiging mabuti sa mga gumagalang sa Diyos, siyang pinararangalan ang kaniyang presensiya sa kanila.¹³ Ngunit hindi magiging mabuti sa isang taong masama; ang kaniyang buhay ay hindi pahahabain. Ang kaniyang mga araw ay katulad ng isang naglalahong anino dahil hindi niya pinararangalan ang Diyos.¹⁴ May isa pang walang silbing usok - isang bagay pa na naganap sa ibabaw ng mundo. Ang mga bagay na nangyayari sa taong matuwid ay nangyayari din sa taong masama, at ang mga bagay na nangyayari sa taong masama ay nangyayari din sa taong matuwid. Sinasabi ko na ito rin ay walang silbing parang singaw.¹⁵ Kaya ipinayo ko ang kasayahan, dahil ang isang tao ay walang mas mabuting gawin sa ilalim ng araw maliban sa kumain at uminom at maging masaya. Itong kasiyahan ang makakasama niya sa kaniyang gawain sa lahat ng mga araw ng kaniyang buhay na ibinigay ng Diyos sa kaniya sa ilalim ng araw.¹⁶ Nang ginamit ko ang aking puso upang malaman ang karunungan at maunawaan ang gawaing naganap sa ibabaw ng mundo, ang gawaing madalas nagaganap nang walang tulog para sa mga mata sa gabi o sa araw,¹⁷ at namasdan ko lahat ng gawain ng Diyos at hindi maunawaan ng tao ang gawaing ginawa sa ilalim ng araw. Gaano man ang pagsisikap ng tao para hanapin ang mga kasagutan, hindi niya ito mahahanap. Kahit na sa paniwala ng isang matalino ay alam na niya ang lahat, sa totoo lang hindi niya alam.

Chapter 9

¹ Dahil inisip kong mabuti ang lahat ng mga ito para maintindihan ang mga matuwid at matalino at ang kanilang mga gawa. Lahat sila ay nasa mga kamay ng Diyos. Dahil walang nakakaalam kung pag-ibig o pagkamuhi ang darating sa isang tao.² Ang lahat ng tao ay may parehong kapalaran. Parehong kapalaran ang naghihintay sa mga matuwid na tao at makasalanan, mabuting mga tao at masama, ang malinis at marumi, at ang nag-aalay at ang hindi nag-aalay. Tulad ng pagkamatay ng mabubuting tao, ganoon din ang makasalanan. Tulad ng pagkamatay ng nanunumpa, ganoon din ang taong takot gumawa ng panunumpa.³ Mayroong masamang kapalaran para sa lahat ng ginawa sa ilalim ng araw, isang tadhana para sa lahat ng tao. Ang mga puso ng tao ay puno ng kasamaan, at kahibangan ay nasa kanilang mga puso habang sila ay nabubuhay. Kaya pagkatapos noon, pumupunta

sila sa mga patay.⁴ Dahil mayroon pang pag-asa para sa nabubuhay, katulad ng buhay na aso na mas maigi pa kaysa sa patay na leon.⁵ Dahil alam ng mga nabubuhay na tao na mamamatay sila, ngunit walang alam ang mga patay. Wala na silang gantimpala dahil ang kanilang alaala ay nakalimutan na.⁶ Ang kanilang pag-ibig, pagkamuhi, at inggit ay matagal nang naglaho. Hindi na sila magkakaroon ng lugar sa anumang bagay na ginawa sa ilalim ng araw.⁷ Humayo ka, masaya mong kainin ang tinapay mo, at inumin ang alak mo nang may masayang puso, dahil pinapayagan ng Diyos ang pagdiriwang ng mga mabubuting gawa.⁸ Lagi mong panatilihin ang iyong mga damit at ang iyong ulo ay pinahiran ng langis.⁹ Masaya kang mamuhay kasama ang iniibig mong asawa sa lahat ng araw ng buhay mo nang walang pakinabang, ang mga araw na ibinigay sa iyo ng Diyos sa ilalim ng araw sa mga araw nang walang pakinabang. Iyon ang gantimpala ng buhay mo para sa ginawa mo sa ilalim ng araw.¹⁰ Anuman ang gawin ng mga kamay mo, gawin mo ito gamit ang iyong lakas, dahil walang gawain o paliwanag o kaalaman o karunungan sa libingan, ang lugar kung saan ka pupunta.¹¹ Nakakita ako ng ilang kawili-wiling bagay sa ilalim ng araw: Ang takbuhan ay hindi para sa mabibilis na tao. Ang labanan ay hindi para sa malalakas na tao. Ang tinapay ay hindi para sa matatalinong tao. Ang kayamanan ay hindi para sa mga taong may pang-unawa. Ang pabor ay hindi para sa mga taong may kaalaman. Sa halip, ang oras at pagkakataon ang nakakaapekto sa kanilang lahat.¹² Dahil walang nakakaalam ng oras ng kaniyang pagkamatay, tulad ng isda na nahuli sa lambat ng kamatayan, o katulad ng mga ibon na nahuli sa patibong. Katulad ng mga hayop, ang mga tao ay nakakulong sa masasamang panahon na biglang dumarating sa kanila.¹³ Nakita ko rin ang karunungan sa ilalim ng araw sa paraan na kahanga-hanga para sa akin.¹⁴ Mayroong isang maliit na lungsod na may kaunting mamamayan, at may isang malakas na haring dumating laban dito, sinalakay ito at nagtayo ng mga malalaking rampang pangsalakay dito.¹⁵ Ngayon sa lungsod na iyon, mayroong isang mahirap na matalinong lalaki, na sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang karunungan ay nailigtas niya ang lungsod. Ngunit kinalaunan, walang nakaalala sa mahirap na taong iyon.¹⁶ Kaya pinagpalagay ko, "Ang karunungan ay mas mainam kaysa sa kalakasan, ngunit ang karunungan ng mahirap na tao ay hinamak at ang kaniyang mga salita ay hindi pinakinggan."¹⁷ Ang mga salita ng matatalino na sinabi nang pabulong ay mas naririnig kaysa sa mga sigaw ng sinumang pinuno sa mga mangmang.¹⁸ Ang karunungan ay mas mabuti kaysa sa mga sandata sa digmaan, ngunit kayang sirain ng isang makasalanang ang maraming kabutihan.

Chapter 10

¹ Katulad ng mga patay na langaw na nagpapabaho ng pabango, ganoon din ang munting kamangmangan ay kayang mahigitan ang karunungan at karangalan. ² Ang puso ng matalinong tao ay papunta sa kanan, ngunit ang puso ng mangmang ay papunta sa kaliwa. ³ Kapag naglalakad ang mangmang sa lansangan, kulang ang kaniyang pag-iisip, pinatutunayan sa lahat na siya ay mangmang. ⁴ Kapag ang mga damdamin ng pinuno ay sumiklab laban sa iyo, huwag mong iwan ang gawain mo. Kayang patahimikin ng kahinahunan ang labis na galit. ⁵ May nakita akong kasamaan sa ilalim ng araw, isang uri ng pagkakamali na nanggagaling sa isang pinuno: ⁶ Ang mga mangmang ay binibigyan ng posisyon sa pagkapinuno, habang ang mga taong matagumpay ay binibigyan ng mababang posisyon. ⁷ Nakakita ako ng mga alipin na nakasakay sa mga kabayo, at ang mga taong matagumpay ay naglalakad na parang mga alipin sa lupa. ⁸ Sinuman ang nagbubungkal ng hukay ay maaaring mahulog dito, at kapag mayroong sumisira sa pader, maaari siyang kagatin ng ahas. ⁹ Sinuman ang nagtatapyas ng bato ay masasaktan nito, at ang taong nagpuputol ng kahoy ay nanganganib dito. ¹⁰ Kung ang talim ng bakal ay mapurol, at hindi ito hinahasa ng isang tao, kailangan niyang gumamit nang mas maraming lakas, ngunit nagbibigay ng kalamangan ang karunungan para sa katagumpayan. ¹¹ Kung ang ahas ay nanuklaw bago pa ito mapaamo, walang kalamangan para sa nang-aamo. ¹² Magiliw ang mga salita ng bibig ng matalinong tao, ngunit nilululon ang mangmang ng kaniyang sariling mga labi. ¹³ Sa pag-agos ng mga salita mula sa bibig ng mangmang, ang kamangmangan ay lumalabas, at sa huli umaagos sa bibig niya ang masamang kahibangan. ¹⁴ Pinaparami ng mangmang ang mga salita, ngunit walang nakakaalam kung ano ang paparating. Sino ang nakaaalam kung ano ang parating pagkatapos niya? ¹⁵ Pinapagod ng mga mabibigat na gawain ang mga mangmang, kaya hindi man lang nila alam ang daan papuntang bayan. ¹⁶ Mayroong gulo sa inyong lupain kapag bata pa ang inyong hari, at ang mga pinuno ninyo ay magdiriwang sa umaga! ¹⁷ Ngunit masaya ang lupain kapag ang hari ay anak ng mga maharlika, at kumakain ang mga pinuno ninyo kapag oras na ng kainan at ginagawa nila iyon para lumakas, hindi para sa paglalasing! ¹⁸ Dahil sa katamaran nalalaglag ang bubong, at dahil sa mga tamad na kamay may tagas ang bahay. ¹⁹ Naghahanda ang mga tao ng pagkain para sa pagtawa, nagbibigay ng kasiyahan sa buhay ang alak, at pinupuno ng pera ang pangangailangan sa lahat ng bagay. ²⁰ Huwag mong sumpain ang hari, kahit sa iyong isipan, at huwag mong sumpain ang mayayaman sa iyong silid-tulugan. Sapagkat maaaring dalhin ng ibon sa himpapawid ang mga salita mo; maaaring ikalat ng anumang may pakpak ang

bagay na iyon.

Chapter 11

¹ Magtapon ka ng tinapay sa katubigan, at makikita mo ulit ito pagkatapos ng ilang araw. ² Ibahagi ito sa pito, maging sa walong tao, dahil hindi mo alam kung anong mga sakuna ang darating sa mundo. ³ Kung puno ng ulan ang mga ulap, ipinapatak ito sa lupa, at kung natumba ang puno sa dakong timog o hilaga, saan man ito natumba, doon ito mananatili. ⁴ Sinuman ang pinanonood ang hangin ay maaaring hindi makapagtanim, at sinuman ang pinanonood ang ulap ay maaaring hindi makapag-ani. ⁵ Kung paanong hindi mo alam kung saan manggagaling ang hangin, maging kung paano lumalaki ang mga buto ng sanggol sa sinapupunan ng kaniyang ina, gayon din hindi mo rin mauunawaan ang gawa ng Diyos, na siyang lumikha ng lahat. ⁶ Sa umaga, itanim mo ang binhi; hanggang sa gabi, magtrabaho ka gamit ang iyong mga kamay ayon sa pangangailangan, dahil hindi mo alam kung alin ang sasagana, umaga man o gabi, o ito o iyan, o pareho man silang magiging mabuti. ⁷ Tunay nga na matamis ang liwanag, at kaaya-ayang makita ng mga mata ang araw. ⁸ Kung may taong mabubuhay ng maraming mga taon, hayaan mo siyang sumaya sa lahat ng iyon, ngunit hayaan mo siyang isipin ang paparating na mga araw ng kadiliman, dahil marami sila. Lahat ng darating ay naglalahong usok. ⁹ Magalak ka, batang lalaki, sa iyong kabataan, at hayaang magalak ang iyong puso sa mga araw ng iyong kabataan. Ipagpatuloy ang mga mabubuting hangarin ng iyong puso at anumang nakikita ng iyong mga mata. Gayunpaman, isipin mo na hahatulan ka ng Diyos para sa lahat ng mga bagay na ito. ¹⁰ Palayasin mo ang galit mula sa iyong puso, at huwag mong pansinin ang anumang sakit ng iyong katawan, dahil ang kabataan at ang lakas nito ay usok.

Chapter 12

¹ Alalahanin mo rin ang iyong Manlilikha sa araw ng iyong kabataan, bago dumating ang araw ng paghihirap, at bago dumating ang mga taon na sasabihin mong, "Hindi ako nasisiyahan sa kanila," ² bago dumilim ang liwanag ng araw at buwan at mga bituin, at bumalik ang mga maiitim na ulap pagkatapos ng ulan. ³ Iyon ang panahon na manginginig ang mga tagapagbantay ng palasyo, at yuyuko ang mga malalakas na tao, at ang mga babaeng nagdidikdik ay titigil dahil kaunti sila, at ang mga tumatanaw sa mga bintana ay hindi na makakakita nang malinaw. ⁴ Iyon ang panahon na isasara ang mga pinto sa lansangan, at titigil ang tunog ng pagdidikdik, kapag nasisindak ang mga lalaki sa tinig ng ibon, at kapag lumilipas na ang mga kanta ng mga babae. ⁵ Iyon ang panahon na matatakot ang mga lalaki sa mga matataas na lugar at sa mga kapahamakan sa lansangan, kapag sumagana ang puno

ng pili, at kapag hinahatak ng mga tipaklong ang mga sarili nila, at kapag naglaho ang mga likas na pagnanasa. Pagkatapos, pupunta ang tao sa kaniyang walang hanggang tahanan at ang mga nagdadalamhati ay tutungo sa mga lansangan.⁶ Alalahanin mo ang iyong Manlilikha bago maputol ang pilak na tali, o madurog ang gintong mangkok, o mabasag sa batis ang lalagyan ng tubig, o masira ang gulong ng tubig sa balon,⁷ bago bumalik ang alabok sa lupa kung saan ito nanggaling, at bumalik sa Diyos ang espiritu na siyang nagbigay nito.⁸ "Usok," ang sabi ng Mangangaral, "ang lahat ay naglalahong usok."⁹ Ang Mangangaral ay matalino, at tinuruan niya ang mga tao nang kaalaman. Inaral, inisip at iniayos niya ang maraming kawikaan.¹⁰ Hinangad ng Mangangaral na magsulat ng mga malinaw at tuwid na mga salita nang katotohanan.¹¹ Ang mga salita ng mga matatalinong tao ay parang mga panusok. Gaya ng mga pako na ibinaon nang malalim ang mga salita ng mga dalubhasa sa maraming mga kawikaan na itinuro ng isang pastol.¹² Aking anak, maging maingat ka sa mas higit na mga bagay: ang paggawa ng maraming libro, na walang katapusan. Ang matinding pag-aaral ay nagbibigay pagod sa katawan.¹³ Sa huli, pagkatapos marinig ang lahat ng bagay, ay dapat kang matakot sa Diyos at ingatan ang kaniyang mga utos, dahil ito ang buong tungkulin ng sangkatauhan.¹⁴ Dahil hahatulan ng Diyos ang bawat gawain, kasama ang bawat nakatagong bagay, mabuti man ito o masama.

Song of Solomon

Chapter 1

¹ Ang Awit ng mga Awit ni Solomon. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang kasintahan ang dalaga
² O, halikan mo ako ng mga halik ng iyong bibig, dahil mas mainam kaysa sa alak ang iyong pag-ibig.³ May kaaya-ayang halimuyak ang iyong mga langis na pamahid; parang pabangong dumadaloy ang iyong pangalan, kaya iniibig ka ng mga dalaga.⁴ Isama mo ako, at tayo ay tatakbo. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili ang dalaga. Dinala ako ng hari sa kaniyang mga silid. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang kasintahan ang dalaga Masaya ako, nagagalak sa iyo; hayaan mong ipagdiwang ko ang iyong pag-ibig, mas mainam ito kaysa sa alak. Tama lang na hangaan ka ng ibang mga kababaihan. Nagsasalita ang babae sa ibang kababaihan.⁵ Nagsasalita ang babae sa ibang mga kababaihan. Ako ay kayumanggi pero maganda, kayong mga dalaga ng mga kalalakihan ng Jerusalem- kayumanggi tulad ng mga tolda ng Kedar, maganda tulad ng mga kurtina ni Solomon.⁶ Huwag akong titigan dahil sa ako ay kayumanggi, dahil ako ay bahagyang sinunog ng araw. Ang mga lalaking kapatid ko sa ina ay galit sa akin; ginawa nila akong taga-pangalaga ng ubasan, pero ang sarili kong ubasan hindi ko napanatili. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang kasintahan ang babae⁷ Sabihin mo sa akin,

ikaw na aking mahal, saan mo pinapakain ang iyong kawan? Saan mo pinagpapahinga ang iyong kawan sa katanghalian? Bakit ako dapat maging katulad ng isang tao na nagpapalakad-lakad sa tabi ng mga kawan ng iyong mga kasamahan? Sumasagot sa kaniya ang kaniyang mangingibig.⁸ Kung hindi mo alam, pinakamaganda sa mga kababaihan, sundan mo ang dinaraan ng aking kawan, at ipastol mo ang iyong mga batang kambing malapit sa mga tolda ng mga pastol.⁹ Inihahambing kita, aking mahal, sa isang inahing kabayo na nabibilang sa mga kabayo ng mga karwahe ni Paraon.¹⁰ Ang iyong mga pisngi ay magandang may palamuti, ang iyong leeg may kwintas ng mga hiyas.¹¹ Gagawan kita ng gintong mga palamuti na may mga batik-batik na pilak. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili ang babae¹² Habang nakahiga ang hari sa kaniyang papag, naglabas ng halimuyak ang aking nardo.¹³ Para sa akin, tulad ng isang sisidlan ng mira ang aking minamahal na nagpapalipas ng gabi nakahiga sa pagitan ng aking mga dibdib.¹⁴ Para sa akin, ang aking minamahal ay tulad ng isang kumpol ng mga bulaklak ng hena sa ubasan ng En-gedi. Nagsasalita sa kaniya ang kaniyang kasintahan¹⁵ Tingnan mo, maganda ka aking mahal, tingnan mo, maganda ka; parang mga kalapati ang iyong mga mata. Nagsasalita ang babae sa kaniyang mangingibig.¹⁶ Tingnan mo, makisig ka, aking minamahal, o anong kisig mo. Ang mga malalagong halaman ay nagsisilbing ating higaan.¹⁷ Ang mga biga ng ating bahay ay mga sanga ng puno ng sedar, at ang pamakuan ng ating bubong ay mga sanga ng pir.

Chapter 2

¹ Ako ay isa lamang bulaklak na nasa isang kapatagan, isa lamang liryo na nasa isang lambak. Nagsasalita sa kaniya ang lalaki.² Gaya ng isang liryo sa mga tinik, gayon ka rin, aking mahal, sa mga dalaga ng aking mga kababayan. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili ang babae.³ Gaya ng puno ng aprikot sa mga puno ng kagubatan, gayon din ang aking minamahal sa gitna ng mga kabinataan. Umuupo ako sa ilalim ng kaniyang anino na may labis na kasiyahan, at ang kaniyang bunga ay matamis sa aking panlasa.⁴ Dinala niya ako sa bulwagan ng salu-salo, ang kaniyang bandila sa akin ay pag-ibig. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang mangingibig ang babae.⁵ Muli akong palakasin sa pamamagitan ng keyk na pasas at pasiglahin muli sa pamamagitan ng mga aprikot, dahil ako ay mahina sa pag-ibig. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili ang babae.⁶ Ang kaniyang kaliwang kamay ay nasa ilalim ng aking ulo, at ang kaniyang kanang kamay ay niyayakap ako. Nagsasalita sa ibang mga kababaihan ang babae.⁷ Nais kong ipangako ninyo, mga anak na dalaga ng Jerusalem, kasama ng mga gasel at ng mga babaeng usa ng kabukiran, na hindi ninyo gagambalain ang aming pagtatalik hanggang ito ay matapos. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili ang babae⁸

Nanjan na ang tinig ng aking minamahal! O, parating na siya rito, lumulukso sa ibabaw ng mga bundok, tumatalon sa ibabaw ng mga burol. ⁹ Ang aking minamahal ay tulad ng isang gasel o isang batang lalaking usa, masdan mo, siya ay nakatayo sa likod ng aming pader, sumisilip sa bintana, sumusungaw sa sala-sala. ¹⁰ Ang aking minamahal ay nagsalita sa akin at nagsabi, "Bumangon ka, aking mahal; aking magandang sinta, sumama ka sa aking pag-alis. ¹¹ Tingnan mo, lumipas na ang tag-lamig; tapos na ang tag-ulan at ito ay wala na. ¹² Lumitaw na ang mga bulaklak sa lupain; ang oras ng pagpuputol ng puno at ang pag-aawitan ng mga ibon ay dumating na, at ang tinig ng mga kalapati ay naririnig sa ating lupain. ¹³ Hinihinog ng puno ng igos ang kaniyang mga berdeng igos, at ang mga puno ng ubas ay namumulaklak; naglalabas ang mga ito ng halimuyak. Bumangon ka, aking mahal, aking magandang sinta, at sumama ka. ¹⁴ Aking kalapati, sa mga siwang ng mga batuhan, sa lihim na siwang ng mga bundok, hayaan mong makita ko ang iyong mukha. Hayaan mong marinig ko ang iyong tinig, dahil matamis ang iyong tinig, at ang iyong mukha ay kaibig-ibig". Nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili ang babae ¹⁵ Hulihin ang mga soro para sa atin, ang mga maliliit na soro na sumisira ng mga ubasan, dahil ang ating ubasan ay namumulaklak. ¹⁶ Ang aking minamahal ay akin, at ako ay sa kanya; siya ay nanginginain sa mga liryo na may kasiyahan. Nagsasalita sa kanyang kasintahan ang babae ¹⁷ Lumayo ka, aking minamahal, bago umihip ang mahinang hangin ng buwang-liwayway at ang mga anino ay maglaho. Lumayo ka; maging tulad ng isang gasel o ng isang batang lalaking usa sa baku-bakong bundok.

Chapter 3

¹ Sa gabi sa aking higaan ako ay nananabik sa aking mahal, hinanap ko siya, pero hindi ko siya matagpuan. ² Sabi ko sa aking sarili, "Babangon ako at pupunta sa iba't ibang dako ng lungsod, sa mga lansangan at mga plasa; hahanapin ko ang aking minamahal". Hinanap ko siya pero, hindi ko siya matagpuan. ³ Natagpuan ako ng mga bantay habang sila ay nag-iikot sa lungsod. Tinanong ko sila, "Nakita ba ninyo ang aking minamahal?" ⁴ Ilang sandali palang ang nakalipas pagkatapos ko silang malampasan nang natagpuan ko siya na minamahal ng aking kaluluwa. Hinawakan ko siya at hindi siya binitiwang hanggang nadala ko siya sa bahay ng aking ina, sa silid ng nagbuntis sa akin. Nagsasalita sa ibang kababaihan ang babae ⁵ Nais kong mangako kayo, mga anak na dalaga ng bayang Jerusalem, kasama ng mga gasel at mga babaing usa sa parang, na hindi ninyo gagambalain ang aming pagtatalik hanggang ito ay matapos. Nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili ang babae ⁶ Ano iyon na dumarating mula sa ilang tulad ng isang hanay ng usok, pinabanguhan ng mira at kamanyang, kasama ng lahat ng mga pulbos na ipinagbili ng mga mangangalakal? ⁷

Tingnan mo, ang arag-arag ni Solomon na binubuhay; animnapung mga mandirigma ang nakapaligid dito, animnapung mga sundalo ng Israel.⁸ Sila ay mga dalubhasa sa espada at bihasa sa digmaan. Bawa't lalaki ay may espada sa kaniyang tagiliran, armado laban sa mga kilabot ng gabi.⁹ Ginawan ni Haring Solomon ang kaniyang sarili ng isang upuan na yari sa kahoy na Sedan na mula sa Lebanon.¹⁰ Ang mga poste nito ay gawa sa pilak, ang likuran ay gawa sa ginto, at ang upuan sa lilang tela. Ang panloob nito ay pinalamutian ng may pag-ibig ng mga anak na dalaga ng bayang Jerusalem. Nagsasalita sa ibang kababaihan ng Jerusalem ang dalaga.¹¹ Lumabas kayo, mga dalaga ng bayang Sion, at masdang mabuti si Haring Solomon, suot-suot ang korona na siyang ikinorona sa kaniya ng kaniyang ina sa araw ng kaniyang kasal, doon sa masayang araw ng kaniyang buhay.

Chapter 4

¹ O, kay ganda mo, aking mahal; kay ganda mo. Ang iyong mga mata ay katulad ng mga kalapati sa likuran ng iyong belo. Ang iyong buhok ay tulad ng isang kawan ng mga kambing na bumababa mula sa Bundok ng Gilead.² Ang iyong mga ngipin ay katulad ng isang kawan ng mga tupang babae na bagong gupit, na umaahon mula sa lugar ng pinagpaliguan. Bawa't isa ay may isang kakambal at walang isa sa kanila ang namatayan.³ Ang labi mo ay katulad ng isang hibla ng eskarlata; ang bibig mo ay kaibig-ibig. Ang mga pisngi mo ay katulad ng kabiya na granada sa likuran ng iyong belo.⁴ Ang leeg mo ay katulad ng tore ni David na itinayo sa mga hanay ng bato, na may isang libong mga kalasag na nakasabit dito, lahat ng mga kalasag ng mga sundalo.⁵ Ang dalawang dibdib mo ay katulad ng dalawang munting usa, magkakambal na gasel, na nanginginain sa kalagitnaan ng mga liryo.⁶ Hanggang dumating ang buwang-liwayway at ang mga anino ay naglaho, ako ay magpupunta sa bundok ng mira at sa burol ng kamanyang.⁷ Kay ganda mo sa lahat ng paraan, aking mahal at walang kapintasan sa iyo.⁸ Sumama ka sa akin mula sa Lebanon, babaeng aking pakakasalan. Sumama ka sa akin mula sa Lebanon; sumama ka mula sa tuktok ng Bundok ng Amana, mula sa tuktok ng Bundok ng Senir at Hermon, mula sa mga lungga ng leon, mula sa lunggang bundok ng mga leopardo.⁹ Ninakaw mo ang puso ko, aking kapatid, babaeng aking pakakasalan; nabihag mo ang puso ko, sa isang sulyap lamang sa akin, sa isang hiyas lamang ng iyong kuwintas.¹⁰ Kay ganda ng iyong pag-ibig, aking kapatid, babaeng aking pakakasalan! Mas mainam ang pag-ibig mo kaysa sa alak, at ang halimuyak ng pabango mo kaysa sa anumang sangkap ng pabango.¹¹ Ang iyong labi, babaeng aking pakakasalan, tumutulong pulot; ang pulot at gatas ay nasa ilalim ng iyong dila; ang halimuyak ng iyong mga kasuotan ay katulad ng halimuyak ng Lebanon.¹² Aking kapatid, babaeng aking pakakasalan ay

isang harding nakakandado, isang harding nakakandado, isang bukal na nakasarado.¹³ Ang mga sanga mo ay isang kahuyan ng mga puno ng granada na may piling bunga, at ng hena at mga halamang nardo,¹⁴ Pakong nardo at safron, kalamo at kanela kasama ang lahat ng mga uri ng sangkap ng pabango, mira at mga aloe kasama lahat ng pinakamainam na mga sangkap ng pabango.¹⁵ Ikaw ay bukal sa hardin, isang balon na may sariwang tubig, mga batis na umaagos pababa mula sa Lebanon. Ang dalaga ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang mangingibig.¹⁶ Gumising ka, hanging hilaga; lumapit ka hanging timog; umihip ka sa aking hardin para itong mga sangkap ng pabango ay maaaring maglabas ng kanilang halimuyak. Nawa ang aking minamahal ay pumarito sa kaniyang hardin at kumain ng ilang piling bunga nito.

Chapter 5

¹ Dumating ako sa aking hardin, aking kapatid na babae, babaeng aking pakakasalan; Tinipon ko ang aking mira na may sangkap ng aking pabango. kinain ko ang aking pulot-pukyutan kasama ng aking pulot; Ininom ko ang aking alak kasama ang aking gatas. Kumain, ka kaibigan. kumain, kaibigan; uminom ka nang malaya, aking mahal. Kinakausap ng dalaga ang kaniyang sarili.² Ako ay natutulog, pero ang puso ko ay gising sa isang panaginip. Naroroon ang tunog ng aking minamahal na kumakatok at sinasabi, "Pagbuksan mo ako, aking kapatid na babae, aking mahal, aking kalapati, aking dalisay, dahil ang ulo ko ay basa sa hamog, ang buhok ko sa gabing mamasa-masa."³ Hinubad ko ang aking balabal; dapat ko ba itong isuot muli? Hinugasan ko ang aking mga paa; dapat ko ba silang dumihan muli?⁴ Inilagay ng aking minamahal ang kaniyang kamay sa bungad ng trangkahan ng pintuan, at sumigla ang puso ko para sa kaniya.⁵ Bumangon ako para pagbuksan ng pintuan ang aking minamahal; ang aking mga kamay ay may tumutulong mira, ang aking mga daliri ay mamasa-masang may mira, sa hawakan ng pintuan.⁶ Pinagbuksan ko ng pintuan ang aking minamahal, pero ang aking minamahal ay umalis at wala na. Ang puso ko ay nalugmok; Nawalan ako ng pag-asa. Hinanap ko siya, pero hindi ko siya natagpuan; Tinawag ko siya, pero hindi niya ako sinagot.⁷ Natagpuan ako ng mga bantay na nagpunta malapit sa lungsod; hinagupit at sinugatan nila ako; kinuha mula sa akin ng mga nagbabatay ng pader ang aking balabal. Ang dalaga ay nakikipag-usap sa mga kababaihan ng lungsod.⁸ Nais ko kayong mangako, mga anak na babae ng Jerusalem, na kung makikita ninyo ang aking minamahal, sabihin ninyo sa kaniya ako ay may sakit dahil sa aking pag-ibig sa kaniya. Ang mga kababaihan ng lungsod ay nagsasalita sa dalaga.⁹ Paanong mas mabuti ang iyong minamahal kaysa sa ibang lalaking minamahal, ikaw na maganda sa lahat ng mga babae? Bakit mas higit ang iyong minamahal kaysa sa ibang minamahal, na hiniling mo sa amin para manumpa tulad nito? Ang dalaga ay

nagsasalita sa mga kababaihan ng lungsod ¹⁰ Ang aking minamahal ay nagniningning at mamula-mula, namumukod tangi sa kalagitnaan ng sampung libo.

¹¹ Ang kaniyang ulo ay ang pinakadalisa na ginto; kulot ang kaniyang buhok at kasing itim ng isang uwak. ¹² Ang kaniyang mga mata ay katulad ng mga kalapati sa tabi ng mga dumadaloy na tubig, hinugasan sa gatas, ikinabit katulad ng mga hiyas.

¹³ Ang kaniyang mga pisngi ay katulad ng mga nakatahim na mga sangkap ng pabango, nagbibigay ng mabangong mga amoy. Ang kaniyang labi ay mga liryo, tumutulong mira. ¹⁴ Ang kaniyang mga bisig ay mabilog na ginto na may nakalagay na mga hiyas; ang kaniyang tiyan ay nabalutan ng garing na may mga sapro. ¹⁵ Ang kaniyang mga binti ay mga poste na marmol, nakalagay sa mga patungan ng dalisa na ginto; ang kaniyang mukha ay katulad ng Lebanon, pinili gaya ng mga cedar ¹⁶ Ang kaniyang bibig ay napakatamis; siya ay ganap na kaibig-ibig. Ito ang aking minamahal, at ito ang aking kaibigan, mga anak na babae ng mga lalaki sa Jerusalem.

Chapter 6

¹ Saang direksyon nagpunta ang iyong minamahal, pinakamaganda sa lahat ng babae? Sa anong direksyon nagpunta ang iyong minamahal, sa gayon hahanapin namin siya para sa iyo? Nagsasalita ang dalaga sa kaniyang sarili. ² Ang aking minamahal ay bumaba sa kaniyang hardin, sa mga nakatanim na mga sangkap ng pabango, para manginain sa hardin at magtipon ng mga liryo. ³ Pag-aari ako ng aking mangingibig, at pag-aari ko ang aking mangingibig; nanginginain siya sa mga liryo na may kasiyahan. Ang mangingibig ng babae ay nagsasalita sa kaniya sarili. ⁴ Kasing ganda mo ang Tirsa, aking mahal, kasing kaibig-ibig tulad ng Jerusalem, kahanga-hanga katulad ng isang hukbo na may mga bandera. ⁵ Ilayo mo ang iyong paningin mula sa akin, dahil ako ay nadadaig ng mga ito. Ang iyong buhok ay tulad ng isang kawan ng mga kambing na bumababa mula sa mga libis ng Bundok ng Galaad. ⁶ Ang mga ngipin mo ay katulad ng kawan ng mga babaeng tupa na umaahon mula sa lugar na pinagliguan ng mga ito. Bawa't isa ay may kakambal, at wala isa man sa kanila ang namatayan. ⁷ Ang mga pisngi mo ay tulad ng kabiya sa granada sa likuran ng iyong belo. Ang mangingibig ng babae ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili. ⁸ Mayroong animnapung reyna, walumpung babaeng kinakasama ng hari, at mga dalaga na hindi mabilang. ⁹ Ang aking kalapati, aking dalisa, ay nag-iisa lamang; siya ang natatanging anak na babae ng kaniyang ina; siya ang nag-iisang paborito ng babae na nag-silang sa kaniya. Ang mga anak na babae ng mga kababayan ko ay nakita siya at tinawag siyang pinagpala; nakita rin siya ng mga reyna at ng mga babaeng kinakasama ng hari, at siya ay pinuri nila: Ano ang sinabi

ng mga reyna at ng mga babaeng kinakasama ng hari ¹⁰ "Sino ito na lumilitaw katulad ng buwang-liwayway, kasing ganda ng buwan, kasing liwanag ng araw, na kahanga-hanga tulad ng isang hukbo na may mga bandera nito?" Ang mangingibig ng babae ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili. ¹¹ Bumaba ako sa mga kahuyan ng mga puno ng pili para tingnan ang murang usbong sa lambak, para tingnan kung sumibol ang mga puno ng ubas, at kung namulaklak ang mga bunga ng granada. ¹² Napakasaya ko na maramdamang nakasakay ako sa karwahe ng isang prinsipe. Ang mangingibig ng babae ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili. ¹³ Magbalik ka, bumalik ka, ikaw na babaeng walang kapintasan; magbalik ka, magbalik para ikaw ay aking mapagmasdan. Nagsasalita ang dalaga sa kaniyang mangingibig. Bakit ka nakatitig sa akin, babaeng walang kapintasan, na parang sumasayaw ako sa pagitan ng dalawang hanay ng mga mananayaw?

Chapter 7

¹ Kay ganda ng iyong mga paa sa iyong sandalyas, anak na babae ng prinsipe! Ang hugis ng iyong mga hita ay katulad ng hiyas, gawa ng mga kamay ng isang dalubhasa. ² Ang pusod mo ay katulad ng isang bilugang mangkok; nawa ito ay hindi kailanman magkukulang ng pinaghalong alak. Ang puson mo ay tulad ng isang tambak ng trigo na napaligiran ng mga liryo. ³ Ang dalawang dibdib mo ay tulad ng dalawang munting mga usa, magkakambal na gasel. ⁴ Ang iyong leeg ay tulad ng isang tore ng garing; ang iyong mga mata ay tulad ng mga lawa sa Hesbon sa tarangkahan ng Bat Rabim. Ang iyong ilong ay tulad ng tore sa Lebanon na nakamasid patungo sa Damasco. ⁵ Parang bundok ng Carmelo ang iyong ulo; ang buhok sa iyong ulo ay itim na lila. Ang hari ay nabihag sa pamamagitan ng mga tirintas nito. ⁶ Kay ganda at kaibig-ibig mo, nag-iisang minamahal, kasama ang iyong kagalakan! ⁷ Ang iyong taas ay katulad ng isang puno ng palmang datiles, at ang mga dibdib mo ay tulad ng mga kumpol na bunga. ⁸ Iniisip ko, "Nais kong akyatin ang punong palmang iyon; Ako ay hahawak sa mga sanga nito." Nawa maging katulad ng kumpol na mga ubas ang iyong mga dibdib, at nawa ang halimuyak ng iyong ilong ay maging katulad ng mga aprikot. ⁹ Nawa ang iyong bibig ay maging katulad ng pinakamasarap na alak, banayad na dumadaloy sa aking minamahal, dumudulas sa ating mga labi at mga ngipin. Ang dalaga ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang mangingibig. ¹⁰ Ako ay sa aking minamahal, at ninanais niya ako. ¹¹ Lumapit ka, aking minamahal, lumabas tayo sa kabukiran; hayaan nating magpalipas ng gabi sa mga nayon. ¹² Halina tayo ay bumangon ng maaga para magtungo sa mga ubasan; tingnan natin kung umusbong ang mga puno ng ubas, kung ang kanilang mga bulaklak ay namukadkad, at kung ang bunga ng granada ay namulaklak. Doon ibibigay ko sa iyo

ang aking pag-ibig. ¹³ Nagbibigay ng kanilang halimuyak ang mga mandragora; sa pintuan kung saan tayo nananatili ay may mga uri lahat ng piling mga bunga, bago at luma, na aking inimbak para sa iyo, aking minamahal.

Chapter 8

¹ Hinahangad kong maging tulad ka ng aking kapatid na lalaki, na sumuso sa dibdib ng aking ina. At, sa tuwing nakikita kita sa labas, mahahalikan kita, at walang maaaring humamak sa akin. ² Pangungunahan kita at dadalhin kita sa bahay ng aking ina, at ako ay tuturuan mo. Bibigyan kita ng alak na hinaluan ng pampalasa para inumin at kaunting katas ng aking mga bunga na granada. Ang dalagang babae ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili. ³ Hinahawakan ng kaniyang kaliwang kamay ang aking ulo; niyayapos niya ako ng kaniyang kanang kamay. Ang babae ay nagsasalita sa ibang kababaihan. ⁴ Nais kong manumpa kayo, mga anak na babae ng kalalakihan ng Jerusalem, na hindi ninyo gagambalain ang aming pagtatalik hanggang ito ay matapos. Ang mga kababaihan ng Jerusalem ay nagsasalita ⁵ Sino ito na dumarating mula sa ilang, na sumasandal sa kaniyang minamahal? Ang dalaga ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang mangingibig ginising kita sa ilalim ng puno ng aprikot kung saan ipinagbuntis ka ng iyong ina, kung saan ka niya isinilang. ⁶ Ilagay mo ako bilang isang tatak sa iyong puso, katulad ng isang selyo sa iyong bisig, dahil ang pag-ibig ay kasing lakas tulad ng kamatayan. Ang madamdaming debosyon ay tulad ng pagpupumilit ng sheol; ang mga apoy nito ay lumalagablab; ito ay isang nagliliyab na apoy, isang apoy na mas mainit kaysa sa anumang apoy. ⁷ Hindi kayang pawiin ng mga tubig na dumadaluyong ang pag-ibig, kahit mga baha ay hindi kayang tangayin nito. Kung ibinigay ng isang lalaki ang lahat ng mga pag-aari sa kaniyang tahanan para sa pag-ibig, ang inaalok niya ay maaaring lubos na hamakin. Ang mga kapatid na lalaki ng dalagang babae ay nagsasalita sa kanilang mga sarili. ⁸ Kami ay mayroong isang batang kapatid na babae, at hindi pa lumalaki ang kaniyang mga dibdib. Ano ang magagawa namin para sa aming kapatid na babae sa araw na siya ay ipapangakong ikakasal? ⁹ Kung siya ay isang pader, magtatayo kami sa kaniya ng isang tore na pilak. Kung siya ay isang pintuan, siya ay aming pagagandahin na may mga tabla ng cedar. Ang dalaga ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili. ¹⁰ Ako ay isang pader, pero ang dibdib ko ay katulad ng kuta ng mga tore; kaya ako ay ganap ng hinog sa kaniyang paningin. Ang dalaga ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang sarili. ¹¹ May isang ubasan si Solomon sa Baal Hamon; pinaupahan niya ang ubasan sa mga nais mag-alaga nito. Bawa't isa ay magdadala ng isang libong halaga ng pilak para sa bunga nito. ¹² Ang aking ubasan ay talagang akin; ang libong pera ay iyong pag-aari, minamahal kong Solomon, at ang dalawang daang pera ay para sa mga nag-aalaga para sa bunga nito. Ang kasintahan ng babae ay nagsasalita sa kaniya ¹³ Ikaw na

naninirahan sa mga hardin, ang aking mga kasama ay nakikinig sa iyong tinig; hayaan mong ako ay makarinig din nito. Ang dalaga ay nagsasalita sa kaniyang kasintahan ¹⁴ Magmadali ka, aking minamahal, at maging katulad ng isang gasel o isang batang usang barako sa mga bundok ng mga sangkap ng pabango.

Isaiah

Chapter 1

¹ Ang pangitain ni Isaias, anak ni Amos, na kaniyang nakita patungkol sa Judah at Jerusalem, sa mga araw ni Uzias, Jotam, Ahaz at Hezekias, ang mga hari ng Juda. ² Makinig kayong mga langit, at pakinggan mo ako lupa; dahil nagsalita si Yahweh: "Nag-alaga at nag-aruga ako ng mga bata pero nagrebelde sila sa akin. ³ Kilala ng baka ang nagmamay-ari sa kaniya, at alam din ng asno ang pakainan ng kaniyang amo, pero ang Israel hindi, hindi nakauunawa ang Israel. ⁴ Nakalulungkot --ang mga bansa, mga makasalanang, mga taong lubog sa kasalanan, mga anak ng mga mapaggawa ng masama, mga anak ng tiwali! Iniwan nila si Yahweh, kinasuklaman nila ang Banal ng Israel, lumayo sila mula sa kaniya. ⁵ Bakit pa kayo nasasaktan? Bakit pa kayo nagrebelde nang paulit-ulit? May sakit ang inyong buong ulo, nanghihina ang buong puso niyo. ⁶ Mula talampakan hanggang sa ulo, walang bahagi na katawan niyo ang walang pinsala; mga gasgas, at pasa at mga sariwang sugat; hindi sila nagsara, ni nilinisan, ni ginamot o nilagyan ng langis. ⁷ Wasak ang bansa niyo; sinunog ang mga lungsod niyo; sa harapan niyo, sinisira ng mga dayuhan ang lupain niyo; iniwan nila itong wasak at sira-sira, pinabagsak ng mga dayuhan. ⁸ Ang anak na babae ng Sion, iniwan na parang kubo sa ubasan, gaya ng isang silong sa hardin ng pipino, gaya ng isang lungsod na sinakop. ⁹ Kung hindi nag-iwan si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ng ilan sa ating mga kababayan, naging tulad na sana tayo ng Sodoma, naging gaya tayo ng Gomorra. ¹⁰ Dinggin niyo ang salita ni Yahweh, kayong mga tagapamahala ng Sodoma; makinig kayo sa batas ng ating Diyos, kayong bayan ng Gomorra: ¹¹ "Ano ang silbi ng marami ninyong mga alay sa akin?" sabi ni Yahweh. "Sawa na ako sa mga tupa, at taba ng mga hayop na sinunog niyo para ihandog; at sa dugo ng toro, tupa at kambing, hindi ako nalulugod. ¹² Sa tuwing lalapit kayo sa harapan ko, sinong nagsabi sa inyo na maaari niyong yurakan ang aking mga patyo? ¹³ Huwag na kayong magdala ng mga handog na walang halaga; kasuklam-suklam sa akin ang insenso; ang mga pagtitipon niyo tuwing bagong buwan at araw ng pamamahinga --hindi ko na matiis ang lahat ng makasalanang niyong mga pagtitipon. ¹⁴ Namumuhi ako sa mga bagong buwan at mga pista ninyo; pabigat sila sa akin; pagod na akong tiisin sila. ¹⁵ Kaya sa tuwing itinataas ninyo ang mga kamay ninyo, tinatago ko ang mga mata ko sa inyo; kahit na nag-alay kayo ng

maraming panalangin, hindi ako makikinig; puno ng dugo ang mga kamay ninyo.¹⁶ Maghugas kayo, linisin ninyo ang mga sarili niyo; alisin ninyo ang kasamaan sa mga gawain ninyo sa paningin ko; tigilan ninyo na ang pagiging masama;¹⁷ alamin ninyo paano maging mabuti; isulong ninyo ang katarungan, tulungan niyo ang mga inaapi, bigyan ninyo ng katarungan ang mga walang ama, protektahan ninyo ang mga balo."¹⁸ "Halika at pag-usapan natin ito," sabi ni Yahweh; "bagaman ang mga kasalanan ninyo ay tulad ng iskarlata, magiging kasing-puti ng bulak ang mga ito; bagaman pula sila tulad ng krimson, magiging tulad sila ng lana."¹⁹ Kung handa kayo at susunod, kakainin ninyo ang maiinam na bunga ng lupain.²⁰ Pero kung magmamatigas kayo at magrerebelde, lalamunin kayo ng espada dahil ang bibig ni Yahweh ay nagsalita."²¹ Naging babaeng bayaran ang tapat na lungsod! Siya na dating puno ng katarungan ay puno ng katuwiran, pero ngayon puno siya ng mamamatay-tao.²² Naging marumi ang mga pilak ninyo, at ang alak ninyo hinaluan ng tubig.²³ Mga rebelde at kasama ng mga magnanakaw ang mga prinsipeng niyo; ang bawat isa, nagnanais ng suhol at naghahabol ng bayad. Hindi nila pinoprotektahan ang mga ulila, maging ang mga hinaing pang-legal ng mga balo sa kanilang harapan.²⁴ Kaya, ito ang pahayag ng Diyos, si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Magiting ng Israel: "Kaawa-awa sila! Maghihiganti ako laban sa mga kaaway ko, at ipaghihiganti ko ang aking sarili laban sa mga kalaban ko;²⁵ itutuon ko sa inyo ang kamay ko para alisin ang kalawang sa inyo at para tanggalin ang lahat ng karumihan ninyo."²⁶ Ibabalik ko ang mga hukom ninyo gaya noon, at ang mga taga-payo ninyo gaya noong simula; matapos nito, tatawagin kayong lungsod ng katuwiran, isang tapat na bayan.²⁷ Mababawi ang Sion sa pamamagitan ng katarungan, maging ang mga nagsisisi sa pamamagitan ng katuwiran.²⁸ Parehong madudurog ang mga rebelde at mga makasalanan, at ang mga tumalikod kay Yahweh ay maglalaho.²⁹ Dahil ikahihiya ninyo ang banal na mga punong owk na ninais ninyo, at ipapahiya kayo ng mga hardin na pinili ninyo.³⁰ Dahil magiging tulad kayo ng mga owk, na ang mga dahon ay nalalanta, at tulad ng isang hardin na walang tubig.³¹ Ang malakas ay magiging tulad kusot, at ang ginagawa nila ay magiging tulad ng kislap; magkasama silang masusunog at walang aapula sa mga ito."

Chapter 2

¹ Ang mga nakita ni Isaias, anak ni Amos, sa isang pangitain patungkol sa Juda at Jerusalem. ² Sa mga huling araw, ang bundok ng tahanan ni Yahweh ay itataguyod bilang pinakamataas sa mga bundok, at itataas sa tuktok ng mga burol; at dadaloy ang lahat ng bansa mula dito. ³ Maraming tao ang pupunta at magsasabing, "Halika, umakyat tayo sa bundok ni Yahweh, sa tahanan ng Diyos ni Jacob para turuan niya

tayo ng kaniyang mga pamamaraan at sa gayon lumakad tayo sa kaniyang landas." Dahil sa Sion magmumula ang batas, at ang salita ni Yahweh mula sa Jerusalem. ⁴ Hahatulan niya ang mga bansa at magbababa siya ng mga desisyon para sa mga tao; papandayin nila ang mga espada nila para gawing pang-araro at ang mga sibat nila para gawing tabak; hindi na huhugot ng espada ang isang bansa laban sa isang bansa o magsasanay pa para sa digmaan. ⁵ Lumapit ka, angkan ni Jacob, at lumakad tayo sa liwanag ni Yahweh. ⁶ Dahil iniwan mo ang iyong bayan, ang angkan ni Jacob, dahil puno sila ng kaugaliang galing sa silangan at sila ay mga manghuhula gaya ng mga Filisteo, at nakikipagkamay sila sa mga anak ng mga dayuhan. ⁷ Punong pilak at ginto ang lupain nila, at walang hanggan ang yaman nila; punong mga kabayo ang lupain nila, maging ang mga karwahe nila, hindi rin mabilang. ⁸ Punong diyus-diyosan ang lupain nila; sinasamba nila ang mga inukit ng sarili nilang mga kamay, mga bagay na hinulma ng mga daliri nila. ⁹ Yuyuko ang mga tao at magpapatirapa ang bawat isa; huwag mo silang tanggapin. ¹⁰ Pumunta kayo sa mababatong lugar at magtago kayo sa ilalim ng lupa dahil sa pagkatakot kay Yahweh at dahil sa kaluwalhatian at karangyaan niya. ¹¹ Ibababa ang mapagmataas na titig ng mga tao, ibabagsak ang kahambugan ng mga tao at si Yahweh lang ang itataas sa araw na iyon. ¹² Dahil darating ang araw ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo laban sa bawat hambog at matatayog, at laban sa mapagmataas, at siya ay babagsak -- ¹³ at laban sa lahat ng sedar ng Lebanon na mataas at inangat, at laban sa mga owk ng Bashan, ¹⁴ at laban sa lahat ng matataas na bundok, at laban sa lahat ng itinaas na burol, ¹⁵ at laban sa bawat mataas na tore, at laban sa bawat matitibay na pader, at laban sa mga barko ng Tarsis, ¹⁶ at laban sa lahat ng magagandang barkong panglayag. ¹⁷ Ang yabang ng tao ay ibababa at ang kapalaluan ng mga tao ay babagsak; tanging si Yahweh lang ang itataas sa araw na iyon. ¹⁸ Ganap na maglalaho ang mga diyus-diyosan. ¹⁹ Pupunta ang mga tao sa mga kweba ng mga bato at mga butas ng lupa mula sa pagkatakot kay Yahweh, at mula sa kaluwalhatian ng kaniyang karangyaan kapag tumayo siya para sindakin ang mundo. ²⁰ Sa araw na iyon, itatapon ng mga tao ang mga diyus-diyosan nila na yari sa pilak at ginto na ginawa nila para sambahin nila -- itatapon nila ito sa mga mowl at paniki. ²¹ Pupunta ang mga tao sa mga kweba ng mga bato tungo sa siwang ng mga sira-sirang bato, mula sa pagkatakot kay Yahweh at sa kaluwalhatian ng karangyaan niya, kapag tumayo siya para sindakin ang mundo. ²² Huwag na kayong magtiwala sa tao, na ang hininga ng buhay ay nasa mga ilong niya, sapagkat ano ang halaga niya?

Chapter 3

¹ Masdan ninyo, aalisin ng Panginoon, si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang mga tauhan at

kawani ng Juda at Jerusalem; ang lahat ng pinagkukunan ng tinapay, at ang lahat ng pinagkukunan ng tubig; ² ang magiting, ang mandirigma, ang hukom, ang propeta, ang manghuhula, ang nakatatanda, ³ ang kapitan ng limampu, ang tinitingalang mamamayan, ang tagapayo, ang dalubhasang mang-uukit, ang mahusay na mambabarang. ⁴ "Magtatalaga ako ng mga kabataan bilang pinuno nila, at ang mga nakababata ang mamamahala sa kanila. ⁵ Aapihin ang mga tao, bawat isa ng isa pa, at bawat isa ng kapwa nila; buong pagmamataas na tutuligsain ng bata ang nakatatanda, at hahamunin ng mga minamaliit ang mga kagalang-galang. ⁶ Kukunin maging ng isang lalaki ang kapatid niya mula sa bahay ng kaniyang ama at sasabihing, 'May balabal ka; pamunuan mo kami, at pangasiwaan mo ang kaguluhang ito.' ⁷ Sa araw na iyon, sisigaw siya at sasabihing, 'Hindi ako magiging manggagamot; wala akong tinapay ni damit. Hindi mo ako maaaring gawing tagapamahala ng mga tao.'" ⁸ Sapagkat wasak na ang Jerusalem, at bumagsak ang Juda, dahil ang mga sinasabi nila at ang mga ginagawa nila ay laban kay Yahweh, pagsuway sa marangal niyang kapangyarihan. ⁹ Ang mga mukha nila ay tumetestigo laban sa kanila; at pinagsasabi nila ang mga kasalanan nila gaya ng Sodom; hindi nila itinatago ito. Kaaawa-awa sila! Dahil nagdulot sila ng sakuna sa mga sarili nila. ¹⁰ Sabihin mo sa matuwid na magiging maayos ang lahat sa kaniya; dahil kakainin niya ang bunga ng mga gawain niya. ¹¹ Kaawa-awa ang masasama! Mamalasin siya, dahil aanihin niya ang ginawa ng mga kamay niya. ¹² Bayan ko --mga bata ang nag-uusig, at ang mga babae ang namamahala sa kanila. Bayan ko, nililinlang kayo ng mga pinuno niyo at nililito ang direksyon ng inyong landas. ¹³ Tumatayo si Yahweh para humatol sa hukuman; tumatayo siya para hatulan ang kaniyang bayan. ¹⁴ Ibababa ni Yahweh ang hatol sa mga nakatatanda at sa mga opisyaes ng kaniyang bayan: "Kinain niyo ang ubasan; ang mga nakaw sa mahihirap ay nasa inyong mga bahay. ¹⁵ Bakit niyo dinudurog ang mga tao at inginungudngod ang mukha ng mahihirap?" Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoon, si Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹⁶ Sinasabi ni Yahweh na hambog ang mga anak ng babae ni Sion at lumalakad sila nang nakatingala, nang-aakit gamit ang mga mata nila, kunwari'y mahinhing naglalakad, at pinatutunog ang mga palawit sa mga paa nila. ¹⁷ Kaya bibigyan ng Diyos ng galis ang mga anak na babae ni Sion, at kakalbuhin sila ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Sa araw na iyon, aalisin ng Panginoon ang magaganda nilang mga alahas sa paa, mga panali nila ng buhok, mga agimat, ¹⁹ mga hikaw, mga pulseras at mga belo, ²⁰ mga panakip ng ulo, mga kadena sa paa, ang mga laso, at kahong-kahong pabango at mga pampaswerteng palamuti. ²¹ Aalisin niya ang mga singsing nila at mga alahas sa ilong; ²² ang mga pangpistang balabal, ang mantel, ang belo, at ang mga sisidlan, ²³

ang salamin, ang magandang lino, ang mga palamuti sa ulo at mga pambalot.²⁴ Sa halip na matamis na pabango, magkakaroon ng masangsang na amoy, at sa halip na laso ay lubid, sa halip na buhok na maganda ang gupit ay pagkakalbo, at sa halip na balabal ay panakip sa sako, at kahihiyang sa halip na kagandahan.²⁵ Mamamatay ang inyong mga kalalakihan sa espada, at ang malalakas niyong kalalakihan ay babagsak sa digmaan.²⁶ Ang tarangkahan ng Jerusalem ay magluluksa at maghihinagpis, at mag-isa siyang uupo sa lupa.

Chapter 4

¹ Sa araw na iyon, pitong babae ang kukuha ng isang lalaki para maging asawa at magsasabing, "Kami na ang bahala sa sarili naming pagkain, kami na rin ang bahala sa aming isusuot pero hayaan mong dalhin namin ang iyong pangalan para maalis ang aming kahihiyang." ² Sa araw na iyon, ang sanga ni Yahweh ay gaganda at maluluwalhati, at ang bunga ng lupain ay magiging masarap at kasiya-siya para sa mga nakaligtas sa Israel. ³ Pagkatapos, siya na naiwan sa Sion, at siya na nanatili sa Jerusalem, ang bawat isa na nakatala na naninirahan sa Jerusalem, ay tatawaging banal, ⁴ kapag nahugasan na ng Panginoon ang karumihan ng mga anak na babae ng Sion, at nalinis na ang mga bakas ng dugo sa kalagitnaan ng Jerusalem, sa pamamagitan ng espiritu ng katarungan at espiritu ng naglalagablab na apoy. ⁵ Pagkatapos, lilikha si Yahweh ng ulap at usok sa umaga at ningning ng nag-aalab na apoy sa gabi para sa buong kampo sa Bundok ng Sion at sa kaniyang lugar kung saan sila nagtitipon-tipon; isang silungan ng lahat ng kaluwahatian. ⁶ Magsisilbi itong lilim para sa init sa araw at kublihan at silungan sa bagyo at ulan.

Chapter 5

¹ Hayaan mong umawit ako para sa aking pinakamamahal, isang awit ng aking pinakamamahal tungkol sa kaniyang ubasan. Ang aking pinakamamahal ay nagkaroon ng ubasan sa isang napakatabang lupain sa burol. ² Hinukay niya ito at inalis ang mga bato, at tinaniman ito ng pinakamasasarap na ubas. Nagtayo siya ng isang tore sa gitna nito, at nagtayo rin siya ng isang pigaan ng ubas. Umasa siyang mamumunga ito ng matatamis na ubas, pero namunga ito ng maaasim. ³ Kaya ngayon, mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem at mga mamamayan sa Juda, kayo ang humatol sa akin at sa aking ubasan. ⁴ Ano pa ang maaari kong gawin na hindi ko nagawa para sa aking ubasan? Nang inasahan kong mamunga ito ng matatamis na ubas, bakit namunga ito ng maaasim? ⁵ Ngayon, ipaalam ko sa inyo kung ano ang gagawin ko sa aking ubasan; puputulin ko ang mga halamang nakapaligid dito; gagawin ko itong isang pastulan; wawasakin ko ang pader nito, at tatapak-tapakan ito. ⁶ Pababayaan ko itong nakatiwangwang, at hindi ito mapuputol ni mabubungkal.

Pero tutubuan ito ng madawag at matinik na halaman, uutusan ko rin ang mga ulap na hindi magpaulan dito. ⁷ Dahil ang ubasan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo ay ang tahanan ng Israel, at ang mga tao sa Juda ang kaniyang kinasisiyang pananim; naghintay siya ng katarungan, pero sa halip, nagkaroon ng patayan; naghintay siya para sa katuwiran, sa halip, umiiyak na humihingi ng tulong. ⁸ Kaawa-awa ang mga kumakamkam sa mga bahay-bahay, kumakamkam sa mga bukirin, hanggang wala ng natira para sa iba, at kayo na lang ang nakatira sa lupain! ⁹ Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, maraming bahay ang mawawalan ng mga taong nakatira, kahit pa ang mga malalaki at magagandang bahay, ay walang nakatira. ¹⁰ Dahil ang sampung ektaryang ubasan ay makapagbibigay lamang ng isang banyerang alak, at ang isang homer ng binhi ay makapagbibigay lamang ng isang epa. ¹¹ Kaawa-awa sila na bumabangon nang maaga para maghanap ng matapang na alak; sila na nagkakasiyahan sa hating-gabi hanggang malunod sila sa kalasingan! ¹² Nagsasalosalo sila ng may alpa, lira, tamburin, plauta, at alak, pero hindi nila kinikilala ang gawa ni Yahweh, ni iniisip ang mga ginawa ng kaniyang mga kamay. ¹³ Kaya nga, ang bayan ko ay binihag dahil sa kakulangan ng pang-unawa; nagutom ang kanilang mga pinuno, at walang mainom ang kanilang mga tao. ¹⁴ Kaya nga lalong naging matakaw ang kamatayan at ibinuka ang bibig nito nang malaki; ang mga maharlika, ang mga tao, ang kanilang mga pinuno at ang mga nagdiriwang at nagsasaya, ay bumagsak sa sheol. ¹⁵ Ang tao ay ibinagsak, ang dakila ay ibinaba, at ang mga mata ng mayayabang ay inilugmok. ¹⁶ Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ay itinaas dahil sa kaniyang katarungan, at ang Diyos, ang Banal ay ipinakita ang kaniyang kabanalan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang katuwiran. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, ang mga tupa ay kakain tulad ng sa sarili nilang pastulan, at sa mga guho ng mayayaman, ang mga batang tupa ay manginginain ng damo. ¹⁸ Kaawa-awa sila na hinahatak ang kasamaan gamit ang tali ng kawalan at kinakaladkad ang kasalanan ng lubid ng kariton; ¹⁹ sila na nagsasabi, "Hayaan nating magmadali ang Diyos, hayaan natin siyang kumilos agad, para makita natin na mangyayari ito; at hayaan natin na ang mga plano ng Banal ng Israel ay mabuo at dumating, para makilala natin sila!" ²⁰ Kaawa-awa silang nagsasabing mabuti ang kasamaan, at masama ang kabutihan; silang nagsasabing liwanag ang kadiliman, at kadiliman ang liwanag; silang nagsasabing matamis ang mapait, at mapait ang matamis! ²¹ Kaawa-awa silang matalino sa sarili nilang mga mata, at marunong sa sarili nilang pang-unawa! ²² Kaawa-awa silang mga pasimuno sa pag-inom ng alak, at dalubhasa sa paghahalo-halo ng matatapang na alak; ²³ silang nagpapawalang-sala sa masasama kapalit ng kabayaran, at nag-aalis ng karapatan ng mga inosente! ²⁴ Kaya nga, gaya ng pinaggapasan na nilamon ng dila ng apoy at tuyong damo na sinunog, gayundin ang ugat nila ay matutuyot, at

bulaklak nito ay tatangayin na parang alikabok, dahil itinakwil nila ang batas ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, at nilapastangan ang salita ng Banal ng Israel.²⁵ Kaya nga, ang galit ni Yahweh ay sumiklab laban sa kaniyang bayan, at inabot niya sila ng kaniyang kamay at pinarusahan; nanginig ang mga bundok, at ang kanilang mga bangkay ay naging tulad ng basura sa mga lansangan. Sa kabila ng lahat ng ito, hindi napawi ang kaniyang galit, kaya ang kaniyang kamay ay nakataas pa rin para handang humampas muli.²⁶ Itataas niya ang bandila na nagbibigay-hudyat para sa malayong bansa at sisipol para sa kanila mula sa dulo ng mundo. Masdan ninyo, magmamadali at maagap silang darating.²⁷ Walang mapapagod o matitisod sa kanila, walang iidlip ni matutulog; walang matatanggalan ng sinturon, ni masisiraan ng sandalyas;²⁸ matalim ang kanilang mga palaso at nakaumang na ang lahat ng kanilang mga pana; ang paa ng kanilang mga kabayo ay tulad ng bato, at ang mga gulong ng kanilang karwahe ay tulad ng mga bagyo.²⁹ Ang kanilang atungal ay magiging tulad sa isang leon; aatungal sila tulad ng mga batang leon. Aatungal sila at susunggaban ang biktima at kakaladkarin ng walang sinuman ang tutulong.³⁰ Sa araw na iyon, aatungal sila laban sa kanilang biktima gaya ng pag-ugong ng dagat. Kung titingnan ng isang tao ang lupain, kadiliman at kalungkutan ang kaniyang makikita, at tatakpan ng mga ulap ang liwanag.

Chapter 6

¹ Sa taon ng kamatayan ni Haring Uzias, nakita ko ang Panginoon na nakaupo sa isang trono; siya ay mataas at nakaangat; at ang laylayan ng kaniyang kasuotan ay bumalot sa templo. ² Nasa taas niya ang mga serapin, bawat isa ay mayroong anim na pakpak, dalawa ang nakatakip sa kaniyang mukha, at dalawa ang nakatakip sa kaniyang mga paa, at ang dalawa ay ginagamit niya sa paglipad. ³ Bawat isa ay nagsasabi sa isa't isa, "Banal, banal, banal si Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo! Puno ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian ang buong mundo." ⁴ Nayanig ang mga pinto at mga pundasyon sa mga tinig ng mga nananawagan, at napuno ng usok ang bahay. ⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ko, "Kaawa-awa ako! Mapapahamak ako dahil ako ay isang taong marumi ang labi, at namumuhay kasama ng mga taong marurumi ang mga labi, dahil nakita ng aking mga mata ang Hari, si Yahweh, si Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo!" ⁶ Pagkatapos, isang serapin ang lumipad papalapit sa akin; mayroon siyang hawak na nagbabagang uling na kinuha niya gamit ang panipit mula sa altar. ⁷ Idinampi niya ito sa aking bibig at sinabi, "Masdan mo, naidampi na ito sa iyong labi; ang iyong kasalanan ay nilinis at tinubos na." ⁸ Narinig ko ang tinig ng Panginoon na nagsasabing, "Sino ang aking isusugo? Sino ang magpapahayag para sa atin?" Pagkatapos sinabi ko, "Narito ako; ako ang iyong isugo." ⁹ Sinabi niya, "Humayo ka at sabihin mo sa mga taong ito, makinig man kayo, hindi kayo makauunawa; tumingin

man kayo, hindi kayo makakikita. ¹⁰ Patigas mo ang puso ng mga taong ito, gawin mong bingi ang kanilang mga tainga, at bulagin mo ang kanilang mga mata para hindi sila makakita o hindi sila makarinig at hindi makaunawa ang kanilang mga puso, at manumbalik sila sa akin at sila ay gagaling." ¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ko, "Panginoon, hanggang kailan?" Sumagot siya, "Hanggang sa mawasak ang mga lungsod at mawalan ng naninirahan dito, at mawalan ng tao ang mga bahay, at nakatiwangwang ang lupain, ¹² at hanggang ipatapon ni Yahweh ang ang mga tao palayo, at tuluyang mawalan ng pakinabang ang lupain. ¹³ Manatili man ang ikasampung bahagi ng mga tao roon, muli itong wawasakin; gaya ng isang roble o owk na pinutol at naiwan ang katawan nito, ang banal na binhi naman ay nasa tuod na ito."

Chapter 7

¹ Sa panahon ni Ahaz na anak ni Jotam na anak ni Uzias, ang hari ng Juda, si Rezin ang hari ng Aram, at si Peka anak ni Remalias, ang hari ng Israel, ay umakyat sa Jerusalem para makipagdigma, pero hindi sila nagtagumpay. ² Naibalita sa bahay ni David na nakipagkasundo ang Aram sa Efraim. Kumabog ang dibdib niya pati ng kaniyang bayan, gaya ng mga puno sa gubat na hinahampas ng hangin. ³ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Yahweh kay Isaias, "Lumabas ka kasama ng iyong anak na si Sear-Yasub para makipagkita kay Ahaz sa dulo ng daluyan ng paliguan sa taas, sa daan kung saan naroon ang lugar na pinaglalahap ng mga kababaihan. ⁴ Sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Mag-ingat ka, at mapanatag, huwag kang matakot at masindak sa dalawang nagbabagang piraso ng mga kahoy na ito at sa nag-aapoy na galit ni Rezin ng Aram, at ni Peka na anak ni Remalias. ⁵ Ang Aram, Efraim at ang anak ni Remalias ay nagplano ng masama laban sa iyo. Sinabi nila, ⁶ "Lusubin natin ang Juda at takutin siya, lusubin natin siya at magluklok tayo ng hari doon, ang anak ni Tabeel." ⁷ Sinasabi ng Panginoong si Yahweh, "Hindi ito magaganap, hindi ito mangyayari, ⁸ dahil ang kabisera ng Aram ay Damascus, at ang pinuno ng Damascus ay si Rezin. Sa loob naman ng animnapu't limang taon, ang Efraim ay magkakawatak-watak at hindi na muling magiging bayan. ⁹ Ang kabisera ng Efraim ay Samaria, at ang pinuno ng Samaria ay ang anak ni Remalias. Kung hindi kayo magpapakatatag, tiyak na hindi kayo mananatiling ligtas." ¹⁰ Nagsalita muli si Yahweh kay Ahaz, ¹¹ "Humingi ka ng tanda ni Yahweh, ang iyong Diyos; hingin mo ito sa kailaliman o sa kataas-taasan." ¹² Pero sinabi ni Ahaz, "Hindi ako hihingi, ni hindi susubukin si Yahweh." ¹³ Kaya tumugon si Isaias, "Makinig ka, sambahayan ni David. Hindi pa ba sapat para inyo na subukin ang pagtitimpi ng mga tao? Kailangan mo bang subukin din ang pagtitimpi ng aking Diyos? ¹⁴ Dahil diyan, ang Panginoon

mismo ang magbibigay sa iyo ng tanda: masdan mo, nagbubuntis ang isang babae, magsisilang ng isang sanggol na lalaki, at tatawagin ang kaniyang pangalan na Immanuel.¹⁵ Kakain siya ng namuong gatas at pulot kapag natutunan na niyang tumanggi sa kasamaan at piliin ang kabutihan.¹⁶ Dahil bago matutunan ng bata na tumanggi sa kasamaan at piliin ang kabutihan, wawasakin muna ang lupain ng dalawang hari na kinatatakutan mo.¹⁷ Si Yahweh ay magbibigay sa inyo, sa bayan ninyo at sambahayan ng iyong ama ng mga mga araw na walang katulad simula nang humiwalay ang Efraim sa Juda—ipasasakop niya kayo sa hari ng Asiria."¹⁸ Sa panahong iyon, sisipol si Yahweh para sa isang langaw mula sa malalayong batis sa Ehipto, at isang bubuyog mula sa lupain ng Asiria.¹⁹ Pupunta silang lahat at mananatili sa lahat ng mga bangin, sa bitak ng mga malalaking bato, at lahat ng matitinik na halaman, at sa lahat ng mga pastulan.²⁰ Sa panahong iyon, mag-aahit ang Panginoon gamit ang labaha na inupahan niya mula sa kabilang ibayo ng Ilog ng Eufrates—sa hari ng Asiria—aahitin niya ang inyong buhok, buhok sa inyong hita; at aahitin niya rin ang inyong balbas.²¹ Sa araw na iyon, pananatilihing buhay ng isang lalaki ang isang batang baka at dalawang tupa,²² at dahil sa kasaganahan ng gatas na kanilang binibigay, kakain siya ng namuong gatas, dahil lahat ng naiwan sa lupain ay kakain ng namuong gatas at pulot.²³ Sa panahong iyon, sa lugar kung saan ang isang libong puno ng ubas ay nagkakahalaga sana ng isang libong salaping pilak, magiging dawagan at puro tinik lang ito.²⁴ Pupunta roon ang mga kalalakihan para mangaso gamit ang palaso, dahil ang buong lupain ay puro dawag at tinik.²⁵ Lalayo sila mula sa lahat ng mga burol na kanilang binungkal gamit ang asarol, dahil sa takot sa mga dawag at tinik; pero magiging lugar ito kung saan manginginain ang mga baka at tupa.

Chapter 8

¹ Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Kumuha ka ng malapad na bato at iukit mo dito ang, 'Maher Shalal Has Baz.'"² Tatawag ako ng mga tapat na mga saksi para magpatotoo para sa akin, ang paring si Urias, at Zacarias na anak ni Jeberequias."³ Pumunta ako sa babaeng propeta, at siya ay nagbuntis at nagsilang ng anak na lalaki. At sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Pangalanan mo siyang Maher Shalal Has Baz."⁴ Sapagkat bago pa lang matutong sumigaw ang bata ng 'Aking tatay' at 'Aking nanay,' ang kayamanan ng Damasco at ang nasamsam ng Samaria ay dadalhin ng hari ng Asiria.⁵ Nangusap muli si Yahweh sa akin,⁶ "Dahil tinanggihan ng mga tao ang banayad na tubig ng Shiloah, at masaya pa sila kay Rezin at sa anak ni Remalias,⁷ kaya ipapadala sa kanila ng Panginoon ang mga tubig ng Ilog, malakas at marami, ang hari ng Asiria at ang lahat ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian. Dadaloy sa lahat ng mga kanal nito at aapaw

sa mga pampang,⁸ at palulubugin nito ang Juda, babaha at aagos, hanggang sa umabot ito sa inyong mga leeg. Ang kaniyang nakabukang mga pakpak ang tatabon sa buong lupain, Immanuel."⁹ Madudurog kayong mga tao ng pira-piraso. Makinig, kayong malalayong bansa: maghanda kayo para sa digmaan at kayo ay dudurugin ng pira-piraso. Ihanda ang inyong sarili at kayo ay dudurugin.¹⁰ Gumawa kayo ng plano, pero hindi ito maisasakatuparan; magbigay kayo ng utos pero hindi ito susundin, dahil ang Diyos ay kasama namin.¹¹ Nangusap sa akin si Yahweh, ang kaniyang makapangyarihang kamay ay nasa akin, at binalaan akong huwag sumunod sa pamumuhay ng mga taong ito.¹² Huwag ninyong tawaging pagsasabwatan ang alinmang tinuturing na pagsasabwatan ng mga taong ito; huwag kang matakot sa kinakatakutan nila, at huwag kang magpasindak.¹³ Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, pararangalan ninyo siya bilang banal, katatakutan ninyo siya, at siya ang dapat ninyong pangambahan.¹⁴ Siya ay magiging santuaryo; pero siya ay tulad ng isang bato na tatama sa kanila, at isang malaking bato na makakapagpatumba sa dalawang bahay ng Israel. At siya ay magiging patibong at silo sa mamamayan ng Jersusalem.¹⁵ Marami ang matitisod dito, madadapa at masisira, masisilo at mabibihag.¹⁶ Ibalumbon mo ang aking patotoo, selyuhan ang opisyal na tala, at ibigay ito sa aking mga alagad.¹⁷ Maghihintay ako kay Yahweh, siya na itinatago ang kaniyang mukha mula sa bahay ni Jacob; maghihintay ako sa kaniya.¹⁸ Tingnan, ako at ang mga anak na lalaki na binigay sa akin ni Yahweh ang magsisilbing tanda at himala sa Israel mula kay Yahweh ng mga Hukbo, na nananahan sa Bundok ng Sion.¹⁹ Sasabihan ka nila, "Kumunsulta ka sa mga manghuhula at mga salamangkero," silang mga nagsasambit at bumubulong ng mga dasal. Pero hindi ba dapat sa Diyos kumukunsulta ang mga tao? Mas nararapat bang konsultahin nila ang patay para sa mga nabubuhay?²⁰ Kaya inyong ituon ang inyong atensyon sa batas at patotoo! Kapag hindi nila sinabi ang bagay na ito, ito ay dahil wala silang liwanag ng umaga.²¹ Sila ay maglalakbay sa lupain na naghihirap at nagugutom. Kapag sila ay nagutom, magagalit sila at susumpain nila ang kanilang hari at ang Diyos, habang sila ay nakatingala.²² Pagmamasdan nila ang lupa at makikita ang paghihirap, kadiliman at mapang-aping kalungkutan. Sila ay itataboy tungo sa lupain ng kadiliman.

Chapter 9

¹ Mapapawi ang lungkot ng siyang nasa pagdadalamhati. Sa nakaraang panahon, pinahiya niya ang lupain ng Zebulun at ang lupain ng Neftali, pero sa darating na panahon ay gagawin niya itong maluwalhati, ang landas tungo sa dagat, ang malayong dako mula sa Jordan, ang Galilea ng mga bansa.² Ang mga taong

naglalakad sa dilim ay nakakita ng isang dakilang liwanag; silang mga naninirahan sa lambak ng anino ng kamatayan, ang liwanag ay sumikat sa kanila.³ Pinarami mo ang bansa, dinagdagan mo ang kanilang kagalakan; nagagalak sila sa iyo gaya nang sa anihan, gaya ng mga kalalakihan kapag pinaghahatian na nila ang nasamsam sa labanan.⁴ Dahil ang pasan niyang pamatok, ang kahoy sa kaniyang balikat, ang pamalo ng kaniyang mang-aapi, ay iyong sinira na gaya noong araw sa Midian.⁵ Sapagkat ang mga bota ay lumalakad sa kaguluhan, ang damit na nababad sa dugo ay susunugin, bilang pangingas sa apoy.⁶ Dahil para sa atin, isang sanggol ang isinilang, isang anak na lalaki ang binibigay; at ang kapamahalaan ay nasa kaniyang balikat; at ang pangalang itatawag sa kaniya ay Kahanga-hangang Taga-payo, Makapangyarihang Diyos, Walang-hanggang Ama, Prinsipe ng Kapayapaan.⁷ Sa paglawak ng kaniyang kapamahalaan, mananatili ang kapayapaan, habang siya ay nakaluklok sa trono ni David, sakop ang kaniyang kaharian, patatatagin niya at panatilihin ito nang may katarungan at katuwiran mula ngayon at magpakailanman. Ang kasigasigan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang tutupad nito.⁸ Nagpadala ng mensahe ang Panginoon laban kay Jacob, at ito ay naipataw sa Israel.⁹ Malalaman ng lahat, maging ng Efraim at ng mga taga-Samaria, na nagmamayabang at nagmamataas sa puso nang sinabi nila,¹⁰ "Nagiba ang mga laryo, pero bubuuin namin muli sa pamamagitan ng inukit na bato; naputol ang mga sikamore, pero magtatanim kami ng mga sedar pamalit sa kanila."¹¹ Kaya lalabanan siya ni Yahweh, si Rezin, ang kaniyang kalaban, at hihimukin ang kaniyang mga kalabang¹² mga Arameo sa silangan, at ang mga Filisteo sa kanluran. Lalapain nila ang Israel nang may nakabukang bibig. Dahil sa kanyang galit hindi hihinto si Yahweh, at nakataas pa rin ang kaniyang kamay para humampas.¹³ Pero hindi babalik ang mga tao sa humampas sa kanila, ni hahanapin si Yahweh ng mga hukbo.¹⁴ Kaya puputulin ni Yahweh mula sa Israel ang ulo at ang buntot, ang sanga ng palma at tangkay, sa loob lang ng isang araw.¹⁵ Ang mga pinuno at ang mga mayayaman ay ang ulo; at ang propetang nagtuturo ng kasinungalingan ay ang buntot.¹⁶ Inililigaw sila ng mga taong nangunguna sa kanila, at ang mga sumunod ay nilamon.¹⁷ Kaya hindi magsasaya ang Diyos sa kanilang mga kabataang lalaki, o kaya magkakaroon ng awa sa mga naulila sa ama at mga balo, dahil ang karamihan ay walang Diyos at masasama, at ang bawat bibig ay nagsasalita ng kahangalan. Dahil sa lahat ng mga ito, ang kaniyang galit ay hindi huhupa, pero nakataas pa rin ang kaniyang kamay para humampas.¹⁸ Ang kasamaan ay tumutupok na parang apoy, inuubos nito ang mga damo at mga tinik; at sinusunog pa nito maging ang kasukalan ng kagubatan, na umaangat ang usok na parang haligi.¹⁹ Sa pamamagitan ng nag-uumapaw na galit ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang lupain ay nasunog at ang mga tao ay tulad ng

langis para sa apoy. Walang patatakasin sa kaniyang mga kapatid.²⁰ Hihiwa sila ng laman sa kanilang kanang kamay pero magugutom pa rin sila; kakainin nila ang laman ng kanilang kaliwang kamay pero hindi sila mabubusog.²¹ Ang bawat isa ay kakainin ang kanilang sariling kamay. Lalapain ng Manases ang Efraim, at ang Efraim ang Manases at ang dalawa ay lulusob sa Juda. Sa lahat ng mga ito ang galit ni Yahweh ay hindi huhupa, pero nakataas pa rin ang kaniyang kamay para humampas.

Chapter 10

¹ Anong kapighatian ang nakalaan sa mga gumagawa nang hindi makatuwirang mga batas at hindi patas na mga tuntunin. ² Pinagkaitan nila ng katarungan ang mga nangangailangan, ninakawan ng karapatan ang naghihirap kong bayan, ninanakawan ang mga balo, at binibiktima ang mga ulila sa ama! ³ Ano ang gagawin mo sa araw ng paghuhukom kapag dumating na ang pagkawasak mula sa malayo? Kanino ka tatakbo para magkubli at ilalagak ang iyong kayamanan? ⁴ Walang matitira, gagapang ka kasama ng mga bihag, o babagsak kasama ng mga napaslang. Sa lahat ng mga ito, hindi pa humuhupa ang galit ni Yahweh, pero nakataas pa rin ang kaniyang kamay para humampas. ⁵ Anong kapighatian ang nakalaan sa mga taga-Asiria, ang pamalo ng aking galit, ang pamalo ng aking poot! ⁶ Ipapadala ko siya laban sa isang mayabang na bansa at laban sa mga taong pasan ang nag-uumapaw kong poot. Inutusan ko siyang samsamin ang mga kayamanan, para kunin ang biktima, at para apakan sila tulad ng mga putik sa mga lansangan. ⁷ Pero hindi ito ang kaniyang intensyon, o hindi niya inisip ang ganitong pamamaraan. Nasa kaniyang puso ang wasakin ang maraming bansa. ⁸ Dahil sinabi niya, "Hindi ba lahat ng aking mga prinsipal ay mga hari? ⁹ Hindi ba tulad ng Calno ang Carquemis? Hindi ba ang Hamat ay tulad ng Arpad? Hindi ba ang Samaria ay tulad ng Damasco? ¹⁰ Gaya ng pagsakop ko sa mga paganong kaharian, na ang mga inukit na rebulto ay mas malaki kaysa sa Jerusalem at Samaria, ¹¹ tulad ng ginawa ko sa Samaria at sa mga walang kwenta niyang diyus-diyosan, hindi ko rin ba ito gagawin sa Jerusalem at sa kaniyang mga diyus-diyosan?" ¹² Kapag natapos na ang ginagawa ng Diyos sa Bundok ng Sion at sa Jerusalem, siya ay magsasabi ng "paparusahan ko ang mga kayabangan na sinabi ng hari ng Asiria at kaniyang mapagmataas na hitsura. ¹³ Dahil sinabi niya, "Sa pamamagitan ng aking lakas at katalinuhan kaya ko ito nagawa, at tinanggal ko ang mga hangganan ng mga tao. Ninakaw ko ang kanilang mga kayamanan, at tulad ng isang makapangyarihang tao winasak ko silang mga nakaupo sa mga trono. ¹⁴ Kinuha ng aking kamay, na tila mula sa isang pugad, ang kayamanan ng mga bansa, na parang kumukuha lang ng mga naiwang itlog, ganoon

ko kinamkam ang buong mundo. Walang nagpagaspas ng kanilang pakpak o nagbukas sa kanilang bibig para humuni." ¹⁵ Makakapagmayabang ba ang palakol sa taong gumagamit nito? Pupurihin ba ng lagari ang kaniyang sarili nang higit pa kaysa sa mamumutol na gumagamit nito? O kaya naman kaya bang iangat ng pamalo ang namamalo o ang pamalo ba ay kayang buhatin ang bumubuhay sa kaniya? ¹⁶ Kaya magpapadala ng pagkagutom ang Panginoong Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa kaniyang mga magiging na mandirigma, at sa silong ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian ay may nagniningas na apoy. ¹⁷ Ang liwanag ng Israel ay magiging isang apoy, at ang kaniyang Banal ay alab; tutupukin niya ang mga damo at mga tinik sa loob lang ng isang araw. ¹⁸ Tutupukin ni Yahweh ang kaluwalhatian ng kaniyang kagubatan at ang kaniyang masaganang lupain, ang parehong kaluluwa at katawan, ito ay magiging tulad ng isang lalaking may sakit na unti-unting nawawalan ng buhay. ¹⁹ Ang mga maiiwan na bahagi ng mga puno sa kaniyang kagubatan ay kakaunti lamang, na kaya itong bilangin ng isang bata. ²⁰ Sa araw na iyon, ang mga naiwan sa Israel, ang pamilya ni Jacob na nakatakas, ay hindi na patuloy aasa sa sumakop sa kanila, bagkus kay Yahweh na sila aasa, Ang Banal ng Israel. ²¹ May mga naiwan kay Jacob ang babalik kay Yahweh. ²² Kahit na ang iyong mamamayan, Israel, ay kasing dami ng mga buhangin sa dalampasigan, kakaunti lamang mula sa kanila ang babalik. Ang pagkawasak ay naitalaga na, ayon sa hinihingi ng nag-uumapaw na katuwiran. ²³ Dahil ipapatupad na ng Panginoong Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang hatol na wasakin ang lupain. ²⁴ Kaya sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Ang aking bayan na nakatira sa Sion ay hindi natatakot sa mga taga-Asiria. Hahampasin niya kayo ng kaniyang pamalo, at papaluin ng kaniyang tungkod, na tulad ng ginawa sa mga taga-Ehipto. ²⁵ Huwag kayong matakot sa kaniya, dahil sa konting sandali na lang ang aking galit sa inyo ay matatapos na, at itutuon ko naman sa kaniya ang aking galit na wawasak sa kaniya." ²⁶ At hahampasin sila ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo ng latigo, tulad nang pagtalo niya sa Midian sa bato ng Oreb. Itataas niya ang kaniyang pamalo sa ibabaw ng dagat tulad nang ginawa niya sa Ehipto. ²⁷ Sa araw na iyon, ang mga pabigat ay aalisin sa inyong balikat at ang pamatok ay tatanggalin mula sa inyong mga leeg, at sisirain ang mga pamatok dahil malayo na ang inyong mga leeg mula rito. ²⁸ Tinahak ng mga kalaban ang Migron at dumating sa Aiat, at inilagak ang kanilang mga kagamitan sa Micmas. ²⁹ Tinawid nila ang lambak at gumawa ng kuta sa Geba. Nanginig sa takot ang Ramah at ang Gibeon ni Saul ay tumakas. ³⁰ Sumigaw kayo nang malakas, mga dalaga ng Galim! Makinig kayo, Laisa! Kayong mga kaawa-awang Anatot! ³¹ Tumatakas ang Madmenah, at ang mga nananahan sa Gebim ay naghanap ng mapagkakanlungan. ³² Ngayong araw mismo, titigil siya sa Nob at iuumang ang kaniyang kamao sa

bundok ng anak ng Sion, sa bulubundukin ng Jerusalem. ³³ Masdan, puputulin ng Panginoong Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang mga sanga ng puno sa isang kasindak-sindak na pagbagsak; ang mga matataas na puno ay puputulin, at ang mga matatayog ay babagsak. ³⁴ puputulin niya ang kasukalan ng kagubatan gamit ang palakol, at ang tanyag na Lebanon ay babagsak.

Chapter 11

¹ Isang sibol ang magmumula sa ugat ni Jesse, at ang isang sanga mula sa kaniyang ugat ang magbubunga. ² Mapapasakanya ang espiritu ni Yahweh, espiritu ng karunungan at pang-unawa, espiritu ng paggabay at kapangyarihan, ang espiritu ng kaalaman at takot kay Yahweh. ³ Ang pagkatakot kay Yahweh ang magiging kagalakan niya; hindi siya manghahatol ayon sa nakikita ng kaniyang mga mata, ni magpapasya ayon sa naririnig ng kaniyang tainga. ⁴ Sa halip, hahatulan niya ang mahihirap nang makatwiran at magpapasya ng patas sa mga mapagkumbaba sa mundo. Hahampasin niya ang mundo ng pamalo ng kaniyang bibig, at sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga labi, papatayin niya ang masasama. ⁵ Ang katuwiran ang magiging sinturon niya sa kaniyang baywang, at katapatan ang sinturon na nakasuot sa kaniyang balakang. ⁶ Mamumuhay ang lobo kasama ng kordero, at hihiga ang leopardo kasama ng batang kambing, guya, batang leon at pinatabang guya. Isang maliit na bata ang mamumuno sa kanila. ⁷ Magkasamang kakain ang baka at oso, at magkakasamang matutulog ang kanilang mga anak. Kakain ang leon ng damo gaya ng baka. ⁸ Makapaglalaro ang isang sanggol sa bahay ng ahas, at mailalagay ng batang hindi na sumususo sa kaniyang ina ang kaniyang mga kamay sa lungga ng ahas. ⁹ Hindi nila sasaktan ni wawasakin ang lahat ng banal na bundok; dahil mapupuno ang mundo ng maraming kaalaman kay Yahweh, gaya ng tubig na binabalutan ang dagat. ¹⁰ Sa araw na iyon, titindig ang ugat ni Jesse bilang isang bandila para sa mga tao. Hahanapin siya ng mga bansa, at magiging maluwalhati ang kaniyang lugar ng kapahingahan. ¹¹ Sa araw na iyon, muling iuunat ng Panginoon ang kaniyang kamay para mabawi ang nalabi sa kaniyang mga tao sa Asiria, Ehipto, Patros, Etiopia, Elam, Sinar, Hamat, at mga isla sa karagatan. ¹² Maglalagay siya ng bandila para sa mga bansa at titipunin ang mga taga-Israel at Juda na tinapon mula sa apat na sulok ng mundo. ¹³ Ititigil niya ang inggit ng Efraim, at aalisin niya ang mga laban sa Juda. Hindi na maiinggit ang Efraim sa Juda, at hindi na laban ang Juda sa Efraim. ¹⁴ Sa halip, lulusob sila sa mga burol ng Filisteo sa kanluran, at sama-sama nilang susugurin ang mga tao sa silangan. Lulusubin nila ang Edom at Moab, at susunod sa kanila ang bayan ng Ammon. ¹⁵ Lubusang wawasakin ni Yahweh ang gulpo ng dagat ng Ehipto. Sa pamamagitan ng tuyong

hangin, iwawagayway niya ang kaniyang kamay sa Ilog ng Eufrates at hahatiin ito sa pitong batis, para matawiran gamit ang mga sandalyas.¹⁶ Magkakaroon doon ng malapad na daanan para sa mga nalabing tao na bumalik mula sa Asiria, kung paanong nakadaan ang Israel palabas mula sa lupain ng Ehipto.

Chapter 12

¹ Sa araw na iyon, sasabihin ninyo, "Magbibigay kami ng papasalamat sa iyo, Yahweh. Kahit na galit ka sa amin, nawala na ang iyong poot, at inaliw mo kami.² Tingnan ninyo, ang Diyos ang aming kaligtasan; magtitiwala kami at hindi matatakot, dahil si Yahweh, oo, si Yahweh ang aming kalakasan at awitin. Siya ang aming naging kaligtasan."³ Masaya kayong kukuha ng tubig mula sa mga balon ng kaligtasan.⁴ Sa araw na iyon, inyong sasabihin, "Magbigay ng pasasalamat kay Yahweh at tumawag sa kaniyang pangalan; sabihin ang kaniyang mga ginawa sa kalagitnaan ng mga tao, ihayag ang dakila niyang pangalan."⁵ Umawit kay Yahweh, dahil gumawa siya ng mga dakilang bagay; ipaalam ito sa buong mundo.⁶ Umiyak nang malakas at sumigaw sa tuwa, kayong mga naninirahan sa Sion, dahil nasa inyong kalagitnaan ang Banal na Diyos ng Israel."

Chapter 13

¹ Isang pahayag tungkol sa Babilonia, na natanggap ni Isaias anak ni Amoz:² Sa kalbong bundok maglagay ka ng isang bandilang panghudyat, umiyak kayo ng malakas sa kanila, iwagayway ang inyong kamay para pumunta sila sa mga tarangkahan ng mga maharlika.³ Inutusan ko ang aking mga banal, oo, tinawag ko ang malalakas kong mandirigma para isagawa ang aking galit, pati ang malalakas kong mandirigma ay matutuwa.⁴ Ang ingay ng karamihan sa mga bundok, ay gaya ng maraming tao! Ang ingay ng kaguluhan sa mga kaharian ay gaya ng maraming bansa na nagtipon-tipon! Tinitipon ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang mga kawal para sa labanan.⁵ Nanggaling sila mula sa malayong bansa na hindi na natatanaw. Si Yahweh ang wawasak ng buong lupain gamit ang kaniyang mga instrumento ng paghahatol.⁶ Umungol kayo, dahil papalapit na ang araw ni Yahweh; darating ito nang may pagwasak mula sa Makapangyarihan.⁷ Dahil dito, manlambot ang lahat ng kamay at matutunaw ang bawat puso; Matatakot sila; matinding kirot at kalungkutan ang lulupig sa kanila, gaya ng isang babaeng nanganganak.⁸ Titingin sila ng may pagkamangha sa isa't-isa; mag-aalab ang kanilang mga mukha.⁹ Tingnan ninyo, dadating ang araw ni Yahweh nang may mabagsik na poot at nag-uumapaw na galit, para gawing malagim ang lupain at para wasakin ang mga makasalanang doon.¹⁰ Hindi ibibigay ng mga bituin sa langit at mga grupo ng bituin ang kanilang liwanag. Magdidilim ang araw kahit na buwang-liwayway, at hindi magniningning

ang buwan.¹¹ Parurusahan ko ang daigdig dahil sa kasamaan nito at dahil sa kanilang kasalanan. Tatapusin ko ang kayabangan ng mga mapagmataas at ibababa ko ang kayabangan ng mararahas.¹² Gagawin kong mas madalang ang mga tao kaysa sa pinong ginto at mas mahirap hanapin kaysa sa purong ginto ng Ofir.¹³ Dahil dito, papanginigin ko ang kalangitan, at yayanigin ang lupa sa kinalalagyan nito, sa pamamagitan ng matinding poot ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, at sa araw ng kaniyang matinding galit.¹⁴ Gaya ng isang hinahabol na gasel o gaya ng isang tupang walang pastol, babalik ang bawat tao sa kanilang sariling bayan at tatakas patungo sa sarili nilang lupain.¹⁵ Ang bawat taong matatagpuan ay papatayin, at ang bawat taong mahuhuli ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada.¹⁶ Dudurugin din ng pira-piraso ang kanilang mga anak sa kanilang harapan. Nanakawan ang kanilang mga bahay at huhulihin ang kanilang mga asawa at sisipingan.¹⁷ Tingnan ninyo, pupukawin ko ang Medes para lusubin sila, na hindi iisipin ang tungkol sa pilak, ni hindi matutuwa sa ginto.¹⁸ Tutusok ang mga palaso nila sa mga kabataan. Hindi sila maaawa sa mga sanggol at walang ititirang mga bata.¹⁹ At Babilonia, ang pinakahinahangaan sa mga kaharian, ang pinagmamalaking kaluwalhatian ng Chaldea ay itatapon ng Diyos gaya ng Sodoma at Gomorra.²⁰ Hindi na ito matitirahan o pamumuhayan mula sa saling-lahi hanggang sa isa pang saling-lahi. Hindi na itatayo ng Arabo ang kaniyang tolda doon, ni pagpapahingahin ng pastol ang kawan ng tupa doon.²¹ Pero ang mga mababangis na hayop ng ilang ang hihiga doon. Mapupuno ang kanilang mga bahay ng mga kwago; at mga ostrich at mga ligaw na kambing ang magluluksuhan doon.²² Aatungal ang hiyena sa kanilang mga kuta, at mga asong-gubat sa magagandang palasyo. Nalalapit na ang oras niya, at hindi na magtatagal ang kaniyang mga araw.

Chapter 14

¹ Mahahabag si Yahweh sa Jacob; pipiliin niya muli ang Israel at ibabalik sila sa sarili nilang lupain. Sasapi ang mga dayuhan sa kanila at iaanib ang kanilang mga sarili sa bayan ng Jacob.² Dadalihin sila ng mga bansa sa kanilang lugar. Pagkatapos, kukunin sila ng bayan ng Israel sa lupain ni Yahweh bilang lalaki at babaeng mga alipin. Mabibihag nila ang mga bumihag sa kanila, at pamumunuan nilang lahat ng mga nang-api sa kanila.³ Sa araw na bibigyan kayo ni Yahweh ng kapahingahan mula sa paghihirap at pagdurusa, at mula sa mahirap na pagtratabaho na kailangan ninyong gawin,⁴ aawit kayo ng awiting panghamak laban sa hari ng Babilonia, "Paano natapos ang nang-aapi, ang pagmamataas nila ay tapos na!"⁵ Sinira na ni Yahweh ang tungkod ng masasama, ang setro ng mga namamahala,⁶ na pumapalo sa mga tao nang paulit-ulit, na galit na pinamahalaan ang mga bansa, sa

pamamagitan ng walang tigil na paglusob. ⁷ Nasa kapayapaan at katahimikan ang buong mundo; nagsimula silang magdiwang na may awitan. ⁸ Nagdiriwang maging ang mga puno ng pir sa mga sedar ng Lebanon; sabi nila, 'Ngayong naputol ka na, walang tagaputol ng puno ang pupunta dito para putulin tayo.' ⁹ Sabik kang sasalubungin ng Sheol kapag bumaba ka doon. Papabangunin nito ang mga patay para sa iyo, lahat ng hari sa mundo, itataas sila mula sa kanilang mga trono. ¹⁰ Kakausapin ka nilang lahat at sasabihin sa'yo, 'naging mahina ka na gaya namin. Gaya ka na namin. ¹¹ Binaba ang iyong karangyaan sa Sheol kasama ng tunog ng iyong instrumentong may kuwerdas. Nakakalat ang mga uod sa iyong ilalim, at nakabalot ang mga bulate sa iyo. ¹² Paano ka nahulog mula sa kalangitan, ikaw na bituin sa araw, anak ng umaga! Paano ka naputol sa lupa, ikaw na sumakop sa mga bansa! ¹³ Sabi mo sa iyong puso, 'Aakyat ako sa langit, itataas ko ang aking trono sa taas ng mga bituin ng Diyos, at uupo ako sa bundok ng kapulungan, sa malayong bahagi ng hilaga. ¹⁴ Aakyat ako na mas mataas sa mga ulap; gagawin kong Kataas-taasang Diyos ang aking sarili.' ¹⁵ Pero ngayon nadala ka dito pababa sa Sheol, sa ilalim ng hukay. ¹⁶ Titingnan ka nila at iisipin ang nangyari sa iyo. Sasabihin nila. 'Ito ba ang taong nagpanginig sa mundo, na nagpayanig ng mga kaharian, na siyang ginawang ilang ang daigdig, ¹⁷ na siyang nagbagsak ng mga lungsod at ang siyang hindi nagpauwi sa mga bilanggo sa kanilang mga tahanan? ¹⁸ Lahat ng hari sa mga bansa, matutulog sa kaluwalhatian, sa bawat libingan nila. ¹⁹ Pero hindi ka kabilang sa iyong libingan gaya ng isang sangang tinapon, matatabunan ka ng mga patay gaya ng isang damit, sa mga natusok ng espada - sa mga nahulog sa mga batuhan ng hukay. ²⁰ Gaya ng isang bangkay na tinapon sa ilalim, hindi ka makakasama sa kanila sa libingan, dahil winasak mo ang iyong lupain. Ikaw na pumatay sa iyong kababayan ay anak ng mga gumagawa ng masama at hindi na muling babanggitin kailanman.' ²¹ Maghanda ka sa pagkatay sa kaniyang mga anak, dahil sa kasalanan ng kanilang mga ninuno, upang hindi sila tumaas at makuha ang mundo at punuin ang buong daigdig ng mga lungsod. ²² "Lalaban ako sa kanila" - pahayag ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo." Puputulin ko ang pangalan ng Babilonia, kaapu-apuhan, at saling-lahi sa hinaharap" - payahag ito ni Yahweh. ²³ Gagawin ko din silang papunta sa lugar ng mga kuwago, at sa mga sapa, at wawalisin ko siya ng walis ng pagkawasak" - payahag ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ²⁴ Nanumpa si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Sigurado, gaya ng nais ko, mangyayari iyon; at gaya ng layunin ko, mangyayari iyon: ²⁵ Wawasakin ko ang mga taga-Asiria sa aking lupain, at tatapakan ko sila sa aking mga bundok. Pagkatapos, maiaangat ang pamatok sa kaniya at kaniyang pasanin sa kaniyang mga balikat." ²⁶ Ito ang plano na nais ko para sa

buong mundo, at ito ang kamay na nakataas sa lahat ng mga bansa. ²⁷ Dahil binalak ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo ito; sino ang makapipigil sa kaniya? Nakataas ang kaniyang kamay, at sino ang makabababa nito? ²⁸ Sa panahon na namatay si haring Ahaz, dumating ang pahayag na ito: ²⁹ Huwag kayong magalak, Filisteo, dahil nasira na ang pamalong hinampas sa inyo. Dahil sa pinanggalingan ng ahas ay may paparating na isa pa, at magiging lumilipad na ahas ang kaniyang anak. ³⁰ Kakain ang panganay ng mahirap, at makakatulog ng ligtas ang mga nangangailangan. Papatayin ko ang pinanggalingan mo sa pamamagitan ng kagutuman na papatay sa lahat ng nakaligtas sa inyo. ³¹ Umungol kayo, umiyak kayo; lungsod; matutunaw ang lahat ng mayroon ka; Filistio. Dahil mula sa hilaga, darating ang ulap na usok, at walang nakahiwalay sa hanay niya. ³² Paano sasagutin ng isang tao ang mga mensahero ng bansang iyon? Si Yahweh ang nagtalaga ng Sion, at sa Sion makatatagpo ng kanlungan ang mga nahirapang bayan niya.

Chapter 15

¹ Pahayag tungkol sa Moab. Tunay nga, sa loob ng isang gabi, nasalaula at nawasak ang Ar ng Moab; tunay nga, sa loob ng isang gabi, nasalaula at nawasak ang Kir ng Moab. ² Pumunta sila sa templo, pumunta sa matataas na lugar ang mga tao sa Dibon para umiyak; nagluksa ang Moab dahil sa Nebo at Medeba. Kinalbo ang kanilang mga ulo at pinutol ang kanilang mga balbas. ³ Sa kanilang mga lansangan, nagsuot sila ng sako; nanangis sila sa tuktok ng kanilang mga bahay at sa plasa. ⁴ Tumawag ng tulong ang Hesbon at Eleale; narinig ang kanilang tunog sa kasing layo ng Jahaz. kaya tumawag ng tulong ang mga armadong kalalakihan ng Moab; nanginginig sila. ⁵ Umiiyak ang aking puso para sa Moab; pumunta ang mga takas sa kanila sa Zoar at Eglat-Selisiya. Pumunta sila sa taas ng Luhit nang umiiyak; papunta sa Horonaim, malakas silang nanangis dahil sa kanilang pagkawasak. ⁶ Natuyo ang mga tubig sa Nimrim; natuyot ang mga damo at namatay ang mga bagong tubong damo; wala ng luntiang makikita. ⁷ Ang kasaganahang pinalaki nila at inipon ay natangay palayo sa batis ng mga poplar. ⁸ Maririnig ang kanilang mga iyak sa buong teritoryo ng Moab; maririnig ang kanilang pagtatangis na kasing layo ng Eglaim at Beer-elim. ⁹ Dahil puno ng dugo ang mga tubig ng Dimon; pero magdadala pa ako ng mas marami sa Dimon. Isang leon ang aatake sa mga tatakas mula sa Moab at pati ang mga naiwan sa lupain.

Chapter 16

¹ Magpadala ka ng mga tupa sa tagapamahala ng lupain mula sa Sela sa ilang, sa mga babaing anak sa bundok ng Sion. ² Gaya ng naggagalang mga ibon, gaya ng

isang nakakalat na pugad, kaya ang mga babae ng Moab ay nasa mga tawiran ng Ilog Arnon. ³ Magbigay ng tagubilin, gawin ang makatwiran; magbigay ng ilang silungan gaya ng gabi sa kalagitnaan ng araw; itago ang mga takas; huwag pagtaksilan ang mga takas. ⁴ Hayaan silang mamuhay kasama ninyo, mga takas mula sa Moab; maging taguan kayo para sa kanila mula sa tagapagwasak." Dahil hihinto ang pang-aapi, at titigil ang pagkawasak, mawawala sa lupain ang mga yumuyurak. ⁵ Isang trono ang maitatatag sa katapatan sa tipan; at isa mula sa tolda ni David ang matapat na uupo doon. Maghuhusga siya habang naghahanap ng katarungan at gumagawa ng katwiran. ⁶ Narinig natin ang pagmamataas ng Moab, kaniyang kayabangan, kaniyang kahambugan at kaniyang galit. Pero ang kaniyang kahambugan ay walang lamang mga salita. ⁷ Kaya mananangis ang Moab para sa Moab, mananangis ang lahat. Magluluksa kayo para sa mamon na may pasas ng Kir-Hareset na lubos na nawasak. ⁸ Natuyo ang mga taniman sa Hesbon pati ang mga ubasan ng Sibma. Tinapakan ng mga namamahala sa mga bansa ang napiling mga ubusan na umabot sa Jazer at kumalat sa ilang. Malawak na kumalat ang mga sibol; napunta sila lagpas sa dagat. ⁹ Tunay nga na iiyak ako kasama ng Jazer dahil sa taniman ng ubas ng Sibma. Tutubigan kita ng aking luha, Hesbon, at Eleale. Dahil sa iyong taniman ng mga prutas at tinapos ko ang aking pag-ani nang may sigaw ng kagalakan. ¹⁰ Nawala ang kagalakan at kasiyahan mula sa mga prutasan; at wala ng awitan ni masasayang sigawan sa iyong taniman ng ubas. Wala ng taga-tapak ang umaapak sa pagawaan ng alak; ginawa kong pahintuin ang antigong sigawan. ¹¹ Kaya naghihinagpis ang aking puso gaya ng isang alpa para sa Moab, at aking kalooban para sa Kir-heres. ¹² Nang pinagod ng Moab ang kaniyang sarili sa mataas na lugar at pumasok sa kaniyang templo para manalangin, walang magagawa ang kaniyang panalangin. ¹³ Ito ang salita na nakaraang sinabi ni Yahweh tungkol sa Moab. ¹⁴ Muli nagsalita si Yahweh, "Sa loob ng tatlong taon, mawawala ang kaluwalhatian ng Moab; kahit na marami siyang mga tao, kakaunti lang ang matitira at hindi pa mahalaga."

Chapter 17

¹ Isang kapahayagan tungkol sa Damasco. Pagmasdan ninyo, hindi na magiging lungsod ang Damasco; ito ay magiging tambak ng mga guho. ² Iiwanan ang mga lungsod ng Aroer. Ito ay magiging mga lugar na hihigaan ng mga kawan, at walang makakapanakot sa kanila. ³ Maglalaho ang matitibay na lungsod mula sa Efraim, ang kaharian mula sa Damasco, at ang mga nalabi ng Aram—magiging gaya sila ng kaluwalhatian ng bayan ng Israel—ito ang kapahayagan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁴ Sa araw na iyon ay manghihina ang kaluwalhatian ni Jacob, at papayat ang katabaan ng kaniyang laman. ⁵ Ito ay magiging gaya ng mga nag-aani kapag tinitipon nila ang

mga butil, at inaani ng kaniyang mga bisig ang mga ulo ng butil. Ito ay magiging gaya ng mga namumulot ng butil sa lambak ng Refaim. ⁶ Pero, ititigil ang pamumulot kapag nayanig ang puno ng olibo: dalawa o tatlong olibo sa tuktok ng mataas na bahagi ng sanga, apat o lima sa pinaka mataas na sanga ng masagang puno—ito ang kapahayagan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel. ⁷ Sa araw na iyon ay titingin ang mga tao sa kanilang Manilikha, at titingin ang mga mata nila sa Banal ng Israel. ⁸ Hindi sila titingin sa mga altar, ang ginawa ng kanilang mga kamay, ni titingin sa mga nilikha ng kanilang mga daliri, ang mga poste ni Asera o ang mga imahe ng araw. ⁹ Sa araw na iyon, ang matitibay nilang lungsod ay magiging gaya ng mga iniwan na kahoy na dalusdos sa ruok ng mga burol, na pinabayaan dahil sa bayan ng Israel at iyon ay magiging isang bayan na pinabayaan. ¹⁰ Dahil kinalimutan ninyo ang Diyos ng inyong kaligtasan, at iniwan ang bato ng inyong kalakasan. Kaya nagtatanim kayo ng mga kaaya-ayang mga halaman, at naghahasik ng kakaibang mga binhi ¹¹ sa araw ng inyong pagtanim, pagbabakod ng halaman, at paglilinang. Balang araw ay tutubo ang mga binhi ninyo, pero mabibigo ang pag-aani sa araw ng kapighatian at labis na kalungkutan. ¹² Kaawa-awa! Ang paghihiyawan ng mga tao, ang pag-ugong gaya ng pag-ugong ng mga dagat, at ang pagragasa ng mga bansa, gaya ng rumaragasang malalakas na tubig! ¹³ Ugong ang mga bansa gaya ng rumaragasang mga tubig, pero sasawayin sila ng Diyos. Tatakbo sila palayo at hahabulin gaya ng mga patay na damo sa bundok na nasa harap ng mga hangin, at gaya ng mga damo na umiikot sa harap ng bagyo. ¹⁴ Sa gabi, tingnan ninyo, ang lagim! At maglalaho sila bago dumating ang umaga; ito ang bahagi ng mga nagnakaw sa atin, ang kapalaran ng mga nanloob sa atin.

Chapter 18

¹ Pighati sa lupain ng kumakaluskos na mga pakpak, na nasa kabilang ibayo ng mga ilog ng Etiopia; ² ang nagpapadala ng mga kinatawan sa karagatan, sakay ng mga bangkang gawa sa papirus sa katubigan. Kayong mabibilis na mga mensahero, pumunta kayo sa bansa ng matatangkad at makikinis, sa bansang kinakatakutan ng mga malapit at malayo dito, isang bansang malakas at manlulupig, na nagmamay-ari ng lupain kung saan hinahati ang mga ilog! ³ Lahat kayong nananahan sa mundo at lahat kayong namumuhay sa lupain, kapag may itinaas na panghudyat sa mga kabundukan, tingnan ninyo; at kapag hinipan ang trumpeta, pakinggan ninyo. ⁴ Ito ang sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Tahimik akong magmamaside mula sa tahanan ko, gaya ng matinding init sa sikat ng araw, gaya ng ulap ng hamog sa init ng pag-aani." ⁵ Bago ang pag-aani, kapag natapos na ang pagsisibol, at kapag ang mga bulaklak ay nagiging ubas na, puputulin niya ang mga sanga gamit ang pamutol na karit, at kaniyang puputulin at itatapon ang mga kumakalat na mga sanga. ⁶ Iiwanan sila

para sa mga ibon ng kabundukan at para sa mga hayop ng kalupaan. Magsisilbi silang pagkain para sa mga ibon sa tag-araw, at sa mga hayop sa lupa sa panahon ng tag-lamig.⁷ Sa panahon na iyon, dadalhin kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang mga parangal na mula sa mga taong matatangkad at makikinis, mula sa mga taong kinakatakutan ng lahat, isang bansang makapangyarihan at manlulupig, sa nagmamay-ari ng lupaing humahati ng mga ilog, sa kinaroroonan ng pangalan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, sa Bundok Sion.

Chapter 19

¹ Isang kapahayagan tungkol sa Ehipto. Pagmasdan ninyo, nakasakay si Yahweh sa mabilis na ulap at paparating sa Ehipto; nayayanig ang mga diyos-diyosan ng Ehipto sa kaniyang harapan, at natutunaw ang mga puso ng mga taga-Ehipto.² "Paglalabanin ko ang mga taga-Ehipto laban sa kapwa taga-Ehipto: lalabanan ng isang tao ang kaniyang kapatid, at ang isang tao laban sa kaniyang kapwa; ang lungsod ay lalaban sa lungsod, at kaharian laban sa kaharian."³ Mapanghihinaan ng loob ang Ehipto. Wawasakin ko ang kaniyang payo sa kaniya, bagama't humingi sila ng payo mula sa mga diyos-diyosan, mga espiritu ng patay, manghuhula, at mga espirtista.⁴ Ibibigay ko sa kamay ng malupit na amo ang mga taga-Ehipto, at pamamahalaan sila ng makapangyarihang hari—ito ang kapahayagan ng Panginoon, Yahweh ng mga hukbo."⁵ Matutuyo ang tubig ng karagatan, matutuyo ang ilog at mawawalan ng laman.⁶ Babaho ang mga ilog; mauubos ang agos ng mga ilog ng Ehipto at matutuyo; malalanta ang mga tambo at mga halaman.⁷ Ang mga tambo sa pampang ng Nilo, sa may bibig ng Nilo, at ang lahat ng bukirin na pinagtaniman sa Nilo ay matutuyo, magiging alikabok, at tatangayin ng hangin.⁸ Magluluksa at iiyak ang mga mangingisda, ang lahat ng naghagis ng mga pamingwit sa Nilo ay iiyak gaya ng pagdadalamhati ng mga naghahagis ng kanilang lambat sa mga tubig.⁹ Mamumutla ang mga nagtatrabaho sa sinuklay na hibla ng bulaklak pati ang mga naghahabi ng puting tela.¹⁰ Dudurugin ang mga gumagawa ng tela sa Ehipto; magdadalamhati sa kanilang kalooban ang lahat ng mga nagtatrabaho para kumita.¹¹ Ganap na hangal ang mga prinsipeng ng Soan. Naging walang kabuluhan ang payo ng pinakamatalinong taga-payo ng Paraon. Paano mo nasasabi sa Paraon, "Ako ang anak ng matatalinong tao, isang anak ng sinaunang mga hari"?¹² Nasaan ngayon ang matatalino mong mga tao? Hayaan mong sabihin nila sa iyo at ipahayag kung ano ang mga plano ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo tungkol sa Ehipto.¹³ Naging hangal ang mga prinsipeng ng Soan, nalinlang ang mga prinsipeng ng Memfis; niligaw nila ang Ehipto, ang panulukang bato ng kaniyang mga tribo.¹⁴ Nilagay ni Yahweh sa kanilang kalagitnaan ang espiritu ng kaguluhan, at niligaw nito ang Ehipto sa lahat ng kaniyang ginagawa, gaya ng isang lasing na sumusuray-suray sa kaniyang suka.

¹⁵ Walang sinuman ang may magagawa para sa Ehipto, ulo man o buntot, sanga man ng palma o tambo. ¹⁶ Sa panahon na iyon, ang mga taga-Ehipto ay magiging tulad ng mga babae. Manginginig sila at matatakot dahil sa nakataas na kamay ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo na kaniyang itinataas sa kanila. ¹⁷ Ang kalupaan ng Juda ang magiging sanhi ng pagkasuray ng Ehipto. Sa tuwing may magpapaalala sa kanila ng tungkol sa kaniya, matatakot sila, dahil sa mga plano na binabalak ni Yahweh laban sa kanila. ¹⁸ Sa panahon na iyon, magkakaroon ng limang mga lungsod sa lupain ng Ehipto na nagsasalita ng wika sa Cana at manunumpa ng katapatan kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo. Ang isa sa mga lungsod na iyon ay tatawaging Ang Lungsod ng Araw. ¹⁹ Sa araw na iyon, magkakaroon ng altar kay Yahweh sa gitna ng kalupaan ng Ehipto, at isang batong haligi sa hangganan para kay Yahweh. ²⁰ Ito ay magiging tanda at patotoo kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa kalupaan ng Ehipto. Kapag tumawag sila kay Yahweh dahil sa mga nang-aapi sa kanila, magpapadala siya sa kanila ng tagapagligtas at ng tagapagtanggol, at kaniyang ililigtas sila. ²¹ Makikilala si Yahweh sa Ehipto, at sa araw na iyon ay makikilala si Yahweh ng mga taga-Ehipto. Sasamba sila nang may mga alay at mga handog, at manunumpa sila kay Yahweh at kanilang tutuparin ito. ²² Pahihirapan ni Yahweh ang Ehipto, pahihirapan niya at pagagalingin ito. Babalik sila kay Yahweh; pakikinggan niya ang kanilang mga panalangin at pagagalingin niya sila. ²³ Sa araw na iyon, magkakaroon ng malawak na daanan mula Ehipto hanggang Asiria, at pupunta ang mga taga-Asiria sa Ehipto, at ang mga taga-Ehipto sa Asiria; at sasamba ang mga taga-Ehipto kasama ng mga taga-Asiria. ²⁴ Sa panahon na iyon, magiging pangatlo ang Israel kasama ng Ehipto at Asiria, isang pagpapala sa gitna ng sanlibutan; ²⁵ pagpapalain sila ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo at sasabihin, "Pagpalain ang Ehipto, ang aking bayan; ang Asiria, ang gawa ng aking mga kamay; at ang Israel, ang aking mana."

Chapter 20

¹ Sa taon nang pumunta si Tartan sa Asdod, nang pinadala siya ni Sargon ang hari ng Asiria, nilabanan niya at sinakop ang Asdod. ² Sa panahon na iyon, nagsalita si Yahweh kay Isaias ang anak na lalaki ni Amoz at sinabing, "Hubarin mo ang iyong sako sa iyong baywang, at tanggalin mo ang iyong sandalyas". Ginawa niya ito, naglalakad ng hubad at nakayapak. ³ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Gaya ng lingkod kong si Isaias na naglakad ng hubad at nakayapak ng tatlong taon, isa iyong palatandaan at pangitain tungkol sa Ehipto at tungkol sa Etiopia— ⁴ sa ganitong paraan dadalhin ng hari ng Asiria ang mga bihag ng Ehipto, ang mga tapon ng Etiopia, bata at matanda, hubad at nakayapak, at walang panakip sa pigi, sa kahihiyan ng Ehipto. ⁵ Sila ay malulungkot at mapapahiya, dahil sa Etiopia na kanilang pag-asa at dahil sa Ehipto

na kanilang kaluwalhatian.⁶ Sa araw na iyon, sasabihin ng mga naninirahan sa mga pampang na ito, "Tunay nga, ito ang naging pinaggagalingan ng ating mga pag-asa, kung saan tayo tumakbo para masagip mula sa hari ng Asiria, pero ngayon, paano tayo makakatakas?"

Chapter 21

¹ Isang kapahayagan tungkol sa disyerto sa may dagat. Gaya ng mga hanging bagyo na umiihip sa Negev umiihip ito mula sa ilang, mula sa nakakatakot na lupain.² Isang nakakabagabag na pangitain ang ipinakita sa akin: nagtataksil ang taksil, at nagwawasak ang taga-wasak. Umakyat kayo at lumusob, Elam; lupigin ninyo, Media; ihihinto ko ang lahat ng kaniyang paghihinagpis.³ Kaya napupuno ng kirot ang aking laman; kirot na gaya ng kirot ng babaeng nanganganak ang nanaig sa akin; napaluhod ako sa aking narinig; nabagabag ako sa aking nakita.⁴ Kumakabog ang aking puso; nanaig sa akin ang panginginig; ang gabi na aking ninanais ay naging panginginig para sa akin.⁵ Hinahanda nila ang hapag kainan, nilalatag nila ang sapin at kumakain at umiinom; bumangon kayo, mga prinsipe, at pahiran ninyo ng langis ang inyong mga kalasag.⁶ Dahil ito ang sinabi ng Panginoon sa akin, "Maglagay ka ng bantay sa tore; dapat iulat niya ang kaniyang nakikita."⁷ Kapag nakakita siya ng karwahe, ng pares ng mangangabayo, ng mga nakasakay sa asno, ng mga nakasakay sa kamelyo, dapat siyang magbigay pansin at maging alerto."⁸ Sumisigaw ang bantay ng tore, "Panginoon, nagbabantay ako sa tore buong araw, bawat araw, at nakatayo ako sa aking himpilan buong gabi."⁹ Paparating na ang mangangarwahe nang may kasamang hukbo, mga pares ng mangangabayo. Sumisigaw siya, "Bumagsak na, bumagsak na ang Babilonia, at nawasak ang lahat ng rebulto ng mga diyus-diyosan na sira sa lupa."¹⁰ Ang aking mga giniik at mga tinahip, mga anak ko sa aking giikan! Ipinahayag ko sa inyo ang aking narinig mula kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel.¹¹ Isang kapahayagan tungkol sa Duma. Ang tumatawag sa akin mula sa Seir, "Bantay, ano na lang ang natira sa gabi? Bantay, ano na lang ang natira sa gabi?"¹² Sinabi ng bantay ng tore, "Paparating na ang umaga, at gayun din ang gabi: kung magtatanong ka, magtanong ka, at bumalik ka na lang muli."¹³ Isang kapahayagan tungkol sa Arabia. Pinapalipas ninyo ang gabi sa disyerto ng Arabia, kayong mga karawan ng taga-Dedan.¹⁴ Magdala ng tubig para sa mga nauuhaw; mga naninirahan sa lupain ng Tema, salubungin nang may dalang tinapay ang mga takas.¹⁵ Dahil tumakas sila mula sa espada, mula sa inilabas na espada, mula sa nakaumang na pana, at mula sa bigat ng digmaan.¹⁶ Dahil ito ang sinabi ng Diyos sa akin, "Sa loob ng isang taon, gaya ng makikita ng isang manggagawa, lahat ng kaluwalhatian ng Kedar ay magwawakas."¹⁷ Ilan lang sa mga

mamamana, sa mga mandirigma ng Kedar ang matitira, dahil nagsalita na si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel."

Chapter 22

¹ Isang kapahayagan tungkol sa lambak ng pangitain: Ano ang dahilan ng pagakyat ninyong lahat sa mga bubungan? ² Isang maingay na lungsod, isang bayan na puno ng katuwaan; hindi napatay ng espada ang inyong mga patay, at hindi sila namatay sa labanan. ³ Sama-samang tumakas ang lahat ng inyong mga pinuno, pero nahuli sila nang walang dalang mga pana, nahuli silang lahat at sama samang nabihag; tumakas sila papunta sa malalayong lugar. ⁴ Kaya sinabi ko, "Huwag ninyo akong tingnan, mapait akong hahagulgol; huwag niyo akong subukang aliwin dahil sa pagkawasak ng anak na babae ng aking bayan." ⁵ Dahil ang Panginoon, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo ay may araw ng kaguluhan, pagwasak, at kalituhan. At sa lambak ng pangitain, magkakaroon ng pagkagiba ng mga pader, at pagtawag ng mga tao mula sa mga kabundukan. ⁶ Dinala ng Elam ang lalagyan ng palaso, kasama ang mga karwahe ng mga lalake at mangangabayo, at hinahanda ng Kir ang kalasag. ⁷ Mapupuno ng karwahe ang inyong mabubuting lambak, at magbabantay sa tarangkahan ang mga mangangabayo. ⁸ Tinanggal niya ang proteksiyon ng Juda; at sa panahon na iyon ay tumingin kayo sa mga sandata ng Palasyo ng Gubat. ⁹ Nakita niyo ang mga butas ng lungsod ni David, na napakarami ng mga ito, at nag imbak kayo ng tubig mula sa ibabang tubigan. ¹⁰ Binilang ninyo ang mga tahanan ng Jerusalem, giniba ninyo ang mga bahay para patibayin ang pader. ¹¹ Gumawa kayo ng imbakan ng tubig sa pagitan ng dalawang pader para sa tubig ng lumang tubigan. Pero hindi ninyo isinaalang-alang ang manlilikha ng lungsod, ang nagplano nito noon pa. ¹² Ang Panginoon, si Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa ay tumawag sa panahong iyon para sa pagtatangis, pananaghoy, pag-aahit ng buhok sa ulo, at pagsusuot ng sako. ¹³ Pero tingnan ninyo, sa halip na magdiwang at magalak, magkatay ng baka at magpakatay ng tupa, kumain ng karne at uminom ng alak; tayo ay kumain at uminon, dahil bukas ay mamamatay na tayo. ¹⁴ Ipinahayag ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa aking pandinig: "Tiyak na hindi patatawarin ang inyong mga kasalanan na ito, kahit na mamatay na kayo" iyon ang sinasabi ng Panginoon, Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹⁵ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoon, Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Pumunta ka sa tagapamahala, kay Shebna, na siyang namamahala sa tahanan na iyon, at sabihin mo, ¹⁶ 'Ano ang pagmamay-ari mo dito, sino ka, na naghukay ka ng libingan? Naghukay ng libingan sa kaitaasan, umukit sa bato ng sarili mong libingan!'" ¹⁷ Tingnan mo, malapit ka nang itapon ni Yahweh, ikaw na makapangyarihan, malapit ka na niyang itapon; hahawakan ka niya ng mahigpit. ¹⁸ Tiyak na paiikot-ikutin ka

niya, at itatapon ka sa malayong bansa gaya ng bola. Mamamatay ka roon, at papupunta doon ang dakila mong mga karwahe; magiging kahihyan ka ng tahanan ng iyong amo! ¹⁹ "Aalisin kita mula sa iyong tungkulin at mula sa iyong himpilan. Mahihila ka pababa. ²⁰ Sa panahon na iyon, tatawagin ko ang aking lingkod na si Eliakim ang anak na lalaki ni Hilcias. ²¹ Idadamit ko sa kaniya ang iyong tunika at ilalagay ko sa kaniya ang iyong bigkis, at ililipat ko ang iyong kapangyarihan sa kaniyang kamay. Siya ang magiging ama ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem at sa tahanan ng Juda. ²² Ilalagay ko sa kaniyang balikat ang susi ng tahanan ni David; bubuksan niya, at walang sinuman ang makapagsasara; isasara niya, at walang sinuman ang makapagbubukas. ²³ Patatatagin ko siya gaya ng isang pako na nakabaon ng maigi, at siya ay magiging trono ng kaluwalhatian sa tahanan ng kaniyang ama. ²⁴ Ilalagay nila sa kaniya ang lahat ng kaluwalhatian ng tahanan ng kaniyang ama, ang anak at mga kaapu-apuhan, bawat maliliit na sisidlan mula sa mga kopa papunta sa lahat ng mga tapayan. ²⁵ Sa panahon na iyon—ito ang kapahayagan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo—bibigay ang pakong kahoy na nakabaon, mababali, at malalaglag, at mapuputol ang pabigat na nakalagay dito—dahil nagsalita na si Yahweh.

Chapter 23

¹ Isang pahayag tungkol sa Tiro: Umungol kayo, kayong mga barko ng Tarsis; dahil wala na kayong tahanan ni daungan; naihayag ito sa kanila mula sa lupain ng Kittim. ² Mamangha, kayong mga naninirahan sa baybayin, kayong mangangalakal ng Sidon, na naglalayag sa karagatan, na ang mga kinatawan ang nagtutustos sa inyo. ³ At sa malawak na katubigan ang butil ng rehiyon ng Sihor, ang ani ng Nilo ay dinala sa Tiro; siya ang pamilihang lugar ng mga bansa. ⁴ Mahiya kayo lupain ng Sidon; dahil nagsalita na ang dagat, ang isang makapangyarihang dagat. Sinasabi niya, "hindi ako naghirap o nanganak, ni nag-alaga ng mga batang lalaki o nagpalaki ng mga batang babae." ⁵ Kapag dumating ang balita sa Ehipto, magdadalamhati sila tungkol sa Tiro. ⁶ Tumawid kayo sa Tarsis; manangis, kayong mga naninirahan sa baybayin. ⁷ Nangyari ba ito sa inyo, ang masayahing lungsod, na nagmula sa sinaunang panahon, na dinala siya ng kaniyang mga paa sa napakalayong dayuhan lugar para manirahan? ⁸ Sino ang nagplano nito laban sa Tiro? ang tagapagbigay ng mga korona, na ang mga negosyante ay mga prinsipe, na ang mga mangangalakal ay silang may karangalan sa lupa? ⁹ Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang nagplano nito para ilagay sa kahihyan ang kaniyang pagmamataas at lahat ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian, para ipahiya ang lahat ng kaniyang pinarangalan sa lupa. ¹⁰ Araruhin ninyo ang inyong lupain, gaya ng nag-araro ng Nilo, anak na babae ng Tarsis. Wala nang

pamilihan sa Tiro. ¹¹ Inabot ni Yahweh ang kaniyang kamay sa karagatan, at niyanig ang mga kaharian; nagbigay siya ng utos ukol sa Ponecia, para sirain ang matibay na kutang tanggulan. ¹² Sinabi niya, "Hindi ka na muling makapagdiriwang, pinahirapang birheng dalagang anak ng Sidon; bumangon ka, dumaan ka sa Sayprus; pero kahit doon ay wala kang kapahingahan." ¹³ Tingnan mo ang lupain ng mga Caldea. Wala na ang mga tao nito; ginawa itong ilang ng mga taga-Asirya para sa mga mababangis na hayop. Inilagay nila ang kanilang mga toreng taguan. Sinira nila ang mga palasyo nito; Ginawa nila itong tambakan ng mga guho. ¹⁴ Umungol kayo, kayong mga barko ng Tarsis; dahil nasira na ang inyong kanlungan. ¹⁵ Sa araw na iyon, makakalimutan ang Tiro nang pitumpung taon, tulad ng mga araw ng isang hari. Pagkatapos ng pitumpung taon may isang bagay na mangyayari sa Tiro tulad ng awit ng babaeng bayaran. ¹⁶ Kumuha ka ng alpa, pumunta sa lungsod, ikaw na kinalimutang taong bayaran; tugtugin mo ito ng mabuti, at umawit ng maraming mga awit, para ikaw ay maalaala. ¹⁷ Darating ito pagkatapos ng pitumpung taon, si Yahweh ang tutulong sa Tiro, at babalik siya sa kaniyang pagpapaupa. Ipagbibili niya ang kaniyang sarili sa lahat ng kaharian sa lahat ng sulok ng mundo. ¹⁸ "Lahat ng kaniyang mga tinubo at mga kinita ay ilalaan kay Yahweh. Hindi maiimbak ang mga ito o maitatabi. Ang mga nananahan sa presensya ni Yahweh— ang kaniyang paninda ay magiging pagkain sa kanila at para magkaroon ng pangmatagalang kasuotan.

Chapter 24

¹ Masdan, malapit nang ubusin ni Yahweh ang laman ng mundo, para sirain ito, dungisan ang ibabaw nito, at ikalat ang mga naninirahan dito. ² Mangyayari ito, sa mga tao, ganun din sa mga pari; sa mga lingkod, ganun din sa kaniyang amo; sa mga katulong na babae, ganun din sa kaniyang among babae; sa mga mamimimili, ganun din sa nagbebenta; sa mga pinagkakautangan, ganun din sa mga nangungutang; sa mga tumatanggap ng tubo, ganun din sa mga tagapagbigay ng tubo. ³ Ganap na masisira ang mundo at ganap na huhubaran; dahil sinabi na ni Yahweh ang salitang ito. ⁴ Manunuyo at malalanta ang mundo, mabubulok at maglalaho ang mundo, mabubulok ang mga kilalang tao sa lupa. ⁵ Ang mundo ay narumihan dahil sinuway ng mga naninirahan dito ang mga batas, nilabag ang mga kautusan, at winasak ang walang hanggang tipan. ⁶ Kaya nilamon ng sumpa ang mundo, at napatunayan na ang naninirahan dito ay maysala. Sinunog ang mga naninirahan sa mundo, at kaunting tao lang ang natira. ⁷ Natuyo ang bagong alak, nabulok ang ubasan, lahat ng masasayang puso ay naghihinagpis. ⁸ Huminto ang masayang tunog ng mga tamburin, at ang maingay at magulong pagsasaya ng mga nagdidiwang; ang

kagalakan ng mga lira ay naglalaho.⁹ Hindi na sila umiinom ng alak at nag-aawitan, at mapait ang alak sa mga umiinom nito.¹⁰ Bumagsak ang lungsod ng kaguluhan; sarado at walang laman ang bawat bahay.¹¹ Sa bawat lansangan ay may umiiyak dahil sa alak; nagdilim ang lahat ng kagalakan, ang kasiyahan sa lupa ay naglaho.¹² Isang lagim na lungsod ang naiwan, at ang tarangkahan ay basag sa pagkawasak.¹³ Dahil ito ang mangyayari sa buong mundo sa kalagitnaan ng mga bansa, gaya ng pagpalo sa puno ng olibo, gaya ng pamumulot ng mga natira nang matapos ang pag-ani ng ubas.¹⁴ Ilalakas nila ang kanilang mga boses at isisigaw ang kapurihan ni Yahweh, at magagalak silang sisigaw mula sa dagat.¹⁵ Kaya sa silangan luluwalhatiin si Yahweh, at sa maliliit na mga pulo ng dagat magbigay ng kaluwalhatian sa pangalan ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel.¹⁶ Mula sa pinakamalayong bahagi ng mundo aming narinig ang mga awit, "Kaluwalhatian sa matuwid!" Pero sinabi ko, "Sinayang ko lang, sinayang ko lang, kasawian ay sa akin! Ang taksil ay gumagawa ng pagtataksil; oo, ang taksil ay gumagawa ng matinding pagtataksil."¹⁷ Matinding takot, ang hukay, at ang patibong ang sasainyo, mga naninirahan sa mundo.¹⁸ Siyang tumakas mula sa tunog ng takot ang mahuhulog sa hukay, at siyang umahon sa kalagitnaan ng hukay ay mahuhuhli sa silo. Magbubukas ang bintana ng kalangitan, at ang pundasyon ng mundo ay mayayanig.¹⁹ Ang mundo ay ganap na masisira. ang mundo ay mahahati sa gitna; ang mundo ay marahas na mayayanig.²⁰ Ang mundo ay magsusuray-suray tulad ng isang lasing na lalaki at gumigiwang-giwang at pabalik-balik tulad ng isang duyan. Ang kasalanan nito ay magiging mabigat dito, at babagsak ito at hindi na muling babangon.²¹ Darating ang araw na paparusahan ni Yahweh ang hukbo na dakila sa kataas-taasan, at mga hari ng mundo sa lupa.²² Sila ay sama-samang titipunin, mga bilanggo sa hukay, at ikukulong sa isang bilanguan; at pagkatapos ng maraming araw sila ay hahatulan.²³ At ang buwan ay mahihiya, at ang araw ay mapapahiya, dahil si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ay maghahari sa Bundok Sion at sa Jerusalem, at sa harap ng kaniyang nakatatanda sa kaluwalhatian.

Chapter 25

¹ Yahweh, ikaw ang aking Diyos; dadakilain kita, pupurihin ko ang pangalan mo; dahil gumawa ka ng mga kahanga-hangang bagay, mga bagay na matagal mo nang binalak, sa ganap na katapatan.² Dahil ginawa mong isang tambakan ang lungsod, isang pinatibay na lungsod, isang guho at ang isang tanggulan ng mga dayuhan na maging walang lungsod.³ Kaya ang malalakas na tao ay luluwalhatiin ka; matatakot ang lungsod ng mga walang-awang bansa.⁴ Dahil ikaw ay proteksyon sa mahirap, isang tagabantay para sa mga nangangailangan na nasa pagkabalisa, isang silungan

mula sa bagyo, isang lilim mula sa init, kapag ang ihip ng isang walang awa ay tulad ng isang bagyo na laban sa pader. ⁵ Gaya ng init sa tagtuyo, patatahimikin mo ang ingay ng mga dayuhan; gaya ng init sa lilim ng ulap, ang awit ng walang-awa ay ibababa. ⁶ Sa bundok na ito maghahanda si Yahweh ng mga hukbo para sa lahat ng mga tao ng isang pista ng matatabang bagay, ng mga piling alak, ng malalambot na karne, isang pista ng mga pinakamainam na alak. ⁷ Sisirain niya sa bundok na ito ang tumatakip sa lahat ng mamayan, ang bahay na hinabi sa lahat ng mga bansa. ⁸ Lulunukin niya ang kamatayan habang buhay, at ang Panginoong Yahweh ay pupunasan ang mga luha mula sa lahat ng mga mukha; ang mga kahihiyan ng kaniyang bayan ay aalisin niya sa mundo, dahil sinabi na ito ni Yahweh. ⁹ Sasabihin ito sa araw na iyon. Masdan, ito ang ating Diyos, hinintay natin siya at ililigtas niya tayo. Ito si Yahweh; Naghintay tayo para sa kaniya, magagalak tayo at magdidiwang sa kaniyang kaligtasan." ¹⁰ Dahil dito sa bundok na ito mamamalagi ang kamay ni Yahweh; at tatapakan ang Moab sa kaniyang lugar, kahit na ang dayami na yinapakan sa isang pataba na puno ng dumi. ¹¹ Iuunat nila ang kanilang mga kamay sa gitna nito; gaya ng manlalangoy na inuunat ang kaniyang kamay para lumangoy; pero ibababa ni Yahweh ang kanilang kayabangan kahit na nagpupumiglas ang kanilang mga kamay. ¹² Ang iyong mataas na kuta ng pader ay ibaba niya sa lupa, sa alikabok.

Chapter 26

¹ Sa araw na iyon ang awit na ito ay aawitin sa lupain ng Juda: Mayroon tayong malakas na lungsod; ginawa ng Diyos ang kaligtasan nitong mga pader at mga kuta. ² Buksan ang mga tarangkahan, para ang matuwid na bansa na nananatiling tapat na nananampalataya ay maaring makapasok. ³ Nanatili sa iyo ang kaisipan, pananatilihin mo siya sa ganap na kapayapaan, dahil nagtitiwala siya sa iyo. ⁴ Magtiwala kay Yahweh magpakailanman; dahil kay Yah, Yahweh, ay ang walang hanggang tanggulan. ⁵ Dahil ibabagsak niya ang mga namumuhay ng mapagmataas; ang matibay na lungsod ay ibaba niya, kaniyang ibababa sa lupa; ipapantay niya ito sa alikabok. ⁶ Tatapakan ito sa pamamagitan ng mga paa ng mahirap at ang pagtutungtungan ng nangangailangan. ⁷ Ang daan ng matuwid ay patag, Siyang Matuwid; ginawa mong tuwid ang daan ng mga matuwid. ⁸ Oo, sa paraan ng iyong paghuhukom, Yahweh, kami ay maghihintay para sa iyo; ang iyong pangalan at iyong reputasyon ay aming ninanais. ⁹ Nananabik ako sa iyo sa gabi; oo, ang espiritu sa aking kalooban ay masigasig kang hinahanap. Dahil kapag dumating ang iyong paghuhukom, ang mga naninirahan sa mundo ay malalaman ang tungkol sa katuwiran. ¹⁰ Hayaang makita ng masama ang iyong kabutihan, pero hindi niya

matututunan ang katuwiran. Sa lupain ng katapatan siya ay gumagawa ng kasamaan at hindi nakikita ang kadakilaan ni Yahweh. ¹¹ Yahweh, nakataas ang iyong kamay, pero hindi nila ito napapansin. Pero makikita nila ang iyon kasigasigan para sa mga tao at sila ay mapapahiya, dahil ang apoy ng iyong mga kaaway ay lalamunin sila. ¹² Yahweh, ikaw ay magbibigay ng kapayaan para sa amin, dahil tunay nga, tinapos mo na ang lahat ng aming mga gawain para sa amin. ¹³ Yahweh aming Diyos, ang ibang mga pinuno maliban sa iyo ay namuno sa amin, pero pangalan mo lamang ang aming pinupuri. ¹⁴ Sila ay patay, hindi na sila mabubuhay; pumanaw na sila, hindi na sila muling babangon. Tunay nga, na dumating ka sa paghuhukom at winasak sila, at pinatay ang bawat alaala nila. ¹⁵ Pinaunlad mo ang bansa, Yahweh, pinaunlad mo ang bansa; pinarangalan ka; pinalawak mo ang mga hangganang ng lupain. ¹⁶ Yahweh, sa kanilang kaguluhan tumingin sila sa iyo; nagsabi rin sila ng mga bulong laban sa masama nang ang iyong pagtutuwid ay nasa kanila. ¹⁷ Tulad ng isang babaeng buntis na malapit na ang oras ng panganganak, siya ay nasa kirot at sumisigaw sa sakit ng panganganak; kaya kami ay nasa harapan mo, Panginoon. ¹⁸ Nakapagdalang-tao na kami, Nakapaghilab na kami sa panganganak, pero para bang kami ay nanganak lang ng hangin. Hindi namin nadala sa mundo ang kaligtasan, at ang mga naninirahan sa mundo ay hindi bumagsak. ¹⁹ Ang iyong patay ay mabubuhay; ang aming mga patay na katawan ay babangon. Ang mga namalagi sa alikabok; gising na at umawit ng may galak dahil ang iyong hamog ay hamog ng halamang damo, at ang mundo ay ibabagsak ang patay, ang mga sisilain. ²⁰ Aking bayan, pumasok sa inyong mga silid at isara ang pinto; panandaliang magtago, hanggang ang galit ay lumipas na. ²¹ Tingnan ninyo, dahil, si Yahweh ay parating na mula sa kaniyang lugar para parusahan ang mga naninirahan sa mundo dahil sa kanilang kasalanan; ihahayag ng mundo ang pagdanak ng kaniyang dugo, at hindi na itatago ang kaniyang patay.

Chapter 27

¹ Sa araw na iyon si Yahweh at ang kaniyang matigas, malaki at mabalasik na espada ay parurusahan ang Leviatan, ang madulas na ahas, ang Leviatan na namamaluktot na ahas, at papatayin niya ang halimaw na nasa dagat. ² Sa araw na iyon: Isang ubasan ng alak, aawit nito. ³ "Ako si Yahweh, ang tagapag-ingat nito; dinidiligan ko ito bawat sandali; para walang manakit dito, binabantayan ko ito sa gabi at araw. ⁴ Hindi ako galit, dahil mayroon mga dawag at tinik! Sa digmaan nagmamartsa ako laban sa kanila; susunugin ko silang lahat ng magkakasama; ⁵ kung hahawakan nila ng maiigi ang aking pag-iingat at makipag kasundo sa akin; hayaan silang makipag kasundo sa akin. ⁶ Sa darating na araw, lalalim ang ugat ni Jacob; at ang Israel ay

mamumulaklak at uusbong; at pupunuin nila ng bunga ang ibabaw ng lupa." ⁷ Nilusob ba ni Yahweh si Jacob at Israel gaya ng pagsugod niya sa mga bansa? Si Jacob ba at Israel ay pinatay gaya ng pagpatay sa bayan na kanilang pinatay? ⁸ Sa wastong panukat ikaw ay nakipaglaban, itinaboy si Jacob at ang Israel palayo; hinayaan mo silang matangay palayo sa pamamagitan ng iyong matinding hangin, sa araw ng hanging silanganan. ⁹ Sa ganitong paraan, ang matinding kasalanan ni Jacob ay mapapawalang sala, dahil ito ang magiging buong bunga sa pagtalikod niya sa kaniyang kasalanan: Gagawin niyang tisa at ginawang pulbos ang lahat ng altar na bato at walang mga poste ni Asera o mga altar ng insenso ang mananatiling nakatayo. ¹⁰ Dahil winasak ang matibay na lungsod, ang tahanan ay iniwanan at pinabayaan tulad ng ilang. Doon isang guya ang nanginginain, at doon siya nagpahinga at kinain ang mga sanga nito. ¹¹ Kapag nalanta ang mga sanga, sila ay puputulin. Dadating ang mga babae at gagawa ng apoy sa pamamagitan ng mga ito, dahil ang mga ito ay mga taong walang pang-unawa. Sa gayon ang kanilang manlilikha ay hindi mahahabag sa kanila, at siyang gumawa sa kanila ay hindi maaawa sa kanila. ¹² Mangyayari sa araw na iyon na ihihiwalay ni Yahweh ang dumadaloy na agos ng Ilog ng Eufrates, hanggang sa batis ng Ehipto, at isa-isa kayong titipunin, bayan ng Israel. ¹³ Sa araw na iyon hihipan ang malaking trumpeta; at ang mga nawasak mula sa lupain ng Asirya ay dadating, at ang mga itinakwil sa lupain ng Ehipto, sila ay sasamba kay Yahweh sa banal na bundok ng Jerusalem.

Chapter 28

¹ Kaawaan ang ipinagyayabang na kwintas na bulaklak ng mga lasenggo ng Efraim at sa kumukupas na bulaklak ng kanyang maluwalhating kagandahan, na nasa tuktok ng masaganang lambak ng mga lango sa alak! ² Masdan ninyo, may isang makapangyarihan at malakas na tao mula sa Panginoon; gaya ng isang ulan ng yelo, isang namiminsalang bagyo, gaya ng isang laganap na napakalakas na ulan. Papaluin niya ang daigdig ng kanyang kamay. ³ Ang ipinagmamayabang na kwintas na bulaklak ng mga lasenggo ng Efraim ay tatapakan. ⁴ Ang kumukupas na bulaklak ng kanyang maluwalhating kagandahan, na nasa tuktok ng mayamang lambak, ay magiging gaya ng unang hinog na igos bago magtag-araw, na kapag nakita ito ng isang tao, habang ito ay nasa kamay pa lamang niya, nilulunok na niya ito. ⁵ Sa araw na iyon si Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo ng mga anghel ay magiging isang magandang korona at isang putong ng kagandahan para sa mga natitira pa sa kanyang bayan, ⁶ isang espiritu ng katarungan para sa kanya na nakaupo sa paghuhukom, at lakas para sa mga nagpapaatras sa kanilang mga kaaway sa kanilang mga tarangkahan. ⁷ Pero kahit na ang mga ito ay humahapay-hapay sa alak, at nagpapasuray-suray sa inuming matapang. Ang pari at ang propeta ay

humahapay-hapay sa malakas na alak, at nalululon sila ng alak. Nagpapasuray-suray sila sa malakas na alak, nagsusuray-suray sa pangitain at humahapay-hapay sa pagpasya.⁸ Tunay nga, lahat ng mesa ay natatakpan ng suka, kung kaya't walang malinis na lugar.⁹ Kanino niya ituturo ang kaalaman, at kanino niya ipapaliwanag ang mensahe? Sa mga naawat na sa pagsuso sa ina o sa mga kakaawat pa lamang mula sa mga dibdib?¹⁰ Sapagkat ito ay utos pagkaraan ng utos, utos pagkaraan ng utos; panuntunan pagkaraan ng panuntunan, panuntunan pagkaraan ng panuntunan; kaunti dito, kaunti doon.¹¹ Tunay nga, gamit ang mapanuyang mga labi at isang banyagang dila, magsasalita siya sa bayang ito.¹² Sa nakalipas sinabi niya sa kanila "Ito ang kapahingahan, bigyan ng kapahingahan ang siyang napapagod; at ito ang pagpapanariwa," pero ayaw nilang makinig.¹³ Kaya ang salita ni Yahweh ay mapapasakanila, utos pagkaraan ng utos; panuntunan pagkaraan ng panuntunan, panuntunan pagkaraan ng panuntunan; kaunti dito, kaunti doon; nang sa gayon sumulong sila at mabuwal, at masaktan, mahulog sa bitag at mabihag.¹⁴ Kaya makinig sa salita ni Yahweh, kayo na nangungutya, na namamahala sa bayang ito sa Jerusalem.¹⁵ Sinabi ninyo, "Nakipagtipan kami sa kamatayan; nakipagkasundo kami sa Sheol. Kaya kapag dumaan ang umaapaw na paghatol, hindi nito kami aabutan, sapagkat ginawa naming kanlungan ang isang kasinungalingan, at sa kabulaanan kami ay nagtago."¹⁶ Kaya sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan ninyo: Maglalagay ako ng isang pundasyong bato sa Sion, isang subok na bato, isang tanging panulukang bato, isang tiyak na pundasyon. Siya na naniniwala ay hindi mapapahiya.¹⁷ Gagawin kong panukat na kahoy ang katarungan, at panukat na hulog ang katuwiran. Tatangayin ng ulan na yelo ang tanggulan ng mga kasinungalingan, at tatabunan ng mga tubig baha ang taguan.¹⁸ Mawawalang bisa ang inyong tipan sa kamatayan, at ang kasunduan ninyo sa Sheol ay hindi magkakabisa. Kapag dumaan ang rumaragasang baha, tatabunan kayo nito.¹⁹ Tuwing dumadaan ito, aanurin kayo nito, at tuwing umaga dadaan ito at sa araw at sa gabi ay darating ito. Kapag naunawaan ang mensahe, ito ay magdudulot ng matinding takot.²⁰ "Dahil napakaikli ng kama para makapag-unat ang isang tao, at napakakitid ng kumot para talukbungan niya ang kanyang sarili."²¹ Aakyat si Yahweh tulad ng sa Bundok ng Perazim; gigisingin niya ang kanyang sarili tulad ng sa lambak ng Gideon para gawin ang kanyang gawain, ang kanyang kakaibang trabaho, at isakatuparan ang kanyang kakaibang gawa.²² Kaya ngayon huwag kayong mang-inis o ang mga gapos ninyo ay hihigpitan. Nakarinig ako mula sa Panginoon, Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo ng mga anghel, isang kautusan ng pagkawasak sa daigdig.²³ Bigyan ninyo ng pansin at makinig sa aking tinig; bigyan ninyo ng masusing pansin at makinig sa aking mga salita.²⁴ Ang magsasaka ba na

buong araw nag-aararo para maghasik, ay nag-aararo lang ng lupa? Patuloy ba niyang binubungkal at sinusuyod ang bukid? ²⁵ Kapag naihanda na niya ang lupa, hindi ba niya ikinakalat ang buto ng anis, inihahasik ang linga, inilalagay ang trigo sa mga hanay at ang sebada sa tamang lugar, at ang espelta sa mga gilid nito? ²⁶ Tinatagubilinan siya ng Diyos; tinuturuan niya siya nang may karunungan. ²⁷ Higit pa rito, ang linga ay hindi ginigiik gamit ang isang paragos, ni pinapagulangan ang linga ng gulong ruweda ng karitela; pero ang anis ay binabayo ng isang kahoy, at ang linga ng isang pamalo. ²⁸ Ang butil ay ginigiling para sa tinapay pero hindi napakapino, at kahit na ikinakalat ito ng mga gulong ng kanyang karitela at ng kanyang mga kabayo, hindi ito dinudurog ng kanyang mga kabayo. ²⁹ Ito rin ay nanggagaling mula kay Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo ng mga anghel, na kahanga-hanga sa pagpapayo at mahusay sa karunungan.

Chapter 29

¹ Kaawa-awa kay Ariel, Ariel, ang lungsod na pinagkampohan ni David! Magdagdag ng taon sa taon; hayaang dumating ang mga pista. ² Pero sasalakayin ko ang Ariel, at siya ay magluluksa at mananaghoy; siya ay magiging tulad ng Ariel sa akin. ³ Magkakampo ako laban sa inyo sa paligid ninyo at lulusob laban sa inyo gamit ang isang tulos, at magtatatag ng mga armas pagkubkob laban sa inyo. ⁴ Ibabagsak kayo at magsasalita kayo mula sa lupa; ang pananalita ninyo ay magiging mababa mula sa alabok. Ang tinig ninyo ay magiging tulad ng isang multo mula sa lupa, at ang pananalita ninyo ay magiging napakahina mula sa alabok. ⁵ Ang kawan ng mga sumasalakay sa inyo ay magiging tulad ng maliliit na alikabok at ang maraming mga malulupit tulad ng ipa na naglalaho. Mangyayari ito nang biglaan, sa isang saglit. ⁶ Paparusahan kayo ni Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo ng mga anghel na may kulog, lindol, malakas na ingay, ng malalakas na mga hangin at matinding bagyo, at mga liyab ng isang lumalamong apoy. ⁷ Ito ay magiging tulad ng isang panaginip, isang pangitain ng gabi: Lalabanan si Ariel at ang kanyang kutang tanggulan ng isang kawan ng lahat ng mga bansa. Sasalakayin siya at ang kanyang mga tanggulan para siluhin siya. ⁸ Ito ay tulad ng isang nagugutom na tao na nananaginip na siya ay kumakain, pero nang siya ay gumising, walang laman ang kanyang tiyan. Ito ay tulad ng nananaginip na uhaw na tao na umiinom, pero nang siya ay gumising, siya ay nahihilo, dahil ang kanyang pagka-uhaw ay hindi mapawi. Oo, ganoon ang mangyayari sa kawan ng mga bansa na lumalaban sa Bundok ng Sion. ⁹ Pahangain ninyo ang inyong mga sarili at mamangha; bulagin ninyo ang inyong sarili at mabulag! Malasing kayo, pero hindi sa alak; magsuray-suray kayo, pero hindi sa serbesa. ¹⁰ Dahil ibinuhos sa inyo ni Yahweh ang espiritu ng mahimbing na tulog. Isinara niya ang inyong mga mata, mga propeta, at tinakpan ang inyong mga ulo,

mga manghuhula. ¹¹ Ang lahat ng mga paghahayag ay naging sa inyo tulad ng mga salita sa isang aklat na selyado, na maaaring ibigay ng mga tao sa isang may pinag-aralan, na sinasabing "Basahin mo ito". Sinasabi rin niya, "Hindi maaari, dahil ito ay selyado." ¹² Kung ang aklat na ito ay ibinigay sa isa na hindi makabasa, na sinasabing. "Basahin mo ito", sinasabi niya, "hindi ako makabasa". ¹³ Sinabi ng Panginoon, "Ang bayang ito ay lumalapit sa akin gamit ang kanilang bibig at pinararangalan ako gamit ang kanilang mga labi, pero malayo ang kanilang puso sa akin. Ang pagpaparangal nila sa akin ay isang kautusan na itinuro ng mga tao. ¹⁴ Kaya nga, tingnan ninyo, magpapatuloy akong gumawa ng kamangha-manghang bagay sa mga taong ito, kababalaghan kasunod ng isa pang kababalaghan. Ang karunungan ng kanilang matatalinong tao ay mawawala, at ang pang-unawa ng kanilang mga nakakaunawang mga tao ay maglalaho." ¹⁵ Kaawa-awa ang mga lubos na itinatago ang kanilang mga plano mula kay Yahweh, at na ang kanilang mga gawa ay nasa kadiliman. Sinasabi nila, "Sino ang nakakakita sa atin, at sino ang nakakakilala sa atin?" ¹⁶ Ibinabaligtad ninyo ang mga bagay! Dapat bang ituring ang magpapalayok na tulad ng luwad, para sabihin na ang bagay na ginawa niya ay tungkol sa kanya na siyang gumawa nito, "Hindi niya ako ginawa," o ang bagay na hinubog ay sasabihin sa kanyang manghuhubog, "Hindi niya nauunawaan?" ¹⁷ Hindi magtatagal, magiging isang bukid ang Lebanon, at ang bukid ay magiging isang gubat. ¹⁸ Sa araw na iyon, maririnig ng bingi ang mga salita ng aklat, at ang mga mata ng bulag ay makakakita mula sa malalim na kadiliman. ¹⁹ Muling magagalak kay Yahweh ang mga api, at magagalak sa Ang Banal ng Israel ang mga mahihirap. ²⁰ Mawawala na ang malupit, at maglalaho ang mapangutya. Aalisin ang lahat ng mga mahilig gumawa ng kasamaan, ²¹ na sa pamamagitan ng isang salita ay pinapalabas na may sala ang isang tao. Naglalatag sila ng isang silo para sa kanya na naghahanap ng katarungan sa tarangkahan at ibinababa ang matuwid sa pamamagitan ng walang laman na mga kasinungalingan. ²² Kaya nga ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh tungkol sa sambahayan ni Jacob -- si Yahweh, na tumubos kay Abraham, "Hindi na mapapahiya si Jacob, ni mamumutla ang kanyang mukha. ²³ Pero kapag nakita niya ang kanyang mga anak, na gawa ng aking mga kamay, gagawin nilang banal ang aking pangalan. Gagawin nilang banal ang pangalan ng Banal ni Jacob at hahanga sila sa Diyos ng Israel. ²⁴ Ang mga nagkamali sa kanilang iniisip ay magkakaroon ng pang-unawa, ang mga mareklamo ay matututo ng kaalaman. "

Chapter 30

¹ "Kaawa-awa ang mga suwail na anak," ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. "Gumagawa sila ng mga plano, pero hindi mula sa akin; gumagawa sila ng mga alyansa sa mga ibang bansa, pero hindi sila ginabayan ng aking Espiritu, kaya nagdadagdag sila ng

kasalanan sa kasalanan.² Pumunta sila sa Ehipto, pero hindi hiningi ang aking direksyon. Naghahanap sila ng proteksyon mula sa Faraon at kumubli sa anino ng Ehipto.³ Kaya nga ang proteksyon ni Faraon ay magiging kahihyan ninyo, at ang kublihan sa lilim ng Ehipto, ay inyong kahihyan,⁴ kahit na nasa Zoan ang kanilang mga prinsipe, at ang kanilang mga mensahero ay dumating sa Hanes.⁵ Mapapahiya silang lahat dahil sa bayan na hindi sila matulungan, na hindi tulong o saklolo, kundi kahihyan, at isa pang kadungisan.⁶ Isang pagpapahayag tungkol sa mga halimaw ng Negev: Sa iba't ibang dako ng lupain ng kaguluhan at panganib, ng babaeng leon at ng lalaking leon, ang ulupong at ang umaapoy na dragon, ikinakarga nila ang kanilang mga kayamanan sa likod ng mga asno, at ang kanilang yaman sa mga umbok ng mga kamelyo, patungo sa isang grupo ng mga tao na hindi sila matutulungan.⁷ Dahil ang tulong ng Ehipto ay walang halaga; kaya nga tinawag ko siyang Rahab, na walang ginagawa.⁸ Ngayon humayo kayo, isulat ninyo sa kasama sila sa isang bato, at itala ito sa isang balumbon, para mapanatili ito para sa darating na panahon bilang isang katibayan.⁹ Dahil ang mga ito ay mga suwail na bayan, mga sinungaling na bata, mga bata na hindi nakikinig sa tagubilin ni Yahweh.¹⁰ Sinasabi nila sa mga manghuhula, "Huwag kayong manghula", at sa mga propeta, "Huwag kayong magpahayag sa amin ng tuwirang katotohanan; magsabi kayo sa amin ng mga bagay na magandang pakinggan; magpahayag ng mga panlilinlang;¹¹ lumiko mula sa daan; lumiko mula sa landas; alisin Ang Diyos na Banal ng Israel mula sa aming harapan."¹² Kaya nga sinasabi ng Diyos na Banal ng Israel, "Dahil tinatanggihan ninyo ang salitang ito at nagtitiwala kayo sa pang-aapi at panlilinlang at umaasa dito,¹³ kaya ang kasalanang ito ay magiging sa inyo tulad ng isang sirang bahagi na handa nang bumagsak, tulad ng isang umbok sa isang mataas na pader na kung saan ang kanyang pagbagsak ay mangyayari nang biglaan, sa isang saglit.¹⁴ Babasagin niya ito na parang ang sisidlan ng isang magpapalayok na nabasag; hindi niya ititira ito, kung kaya't walang matatagpuan sa mga piraso nito ng isang matalas na piraso na maaaring gamitin para kayurin ang apoy mula sa apuyan, o salukin ang tubig mula sa malaking imbakan ng tubig.¹⁵ Dahil ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, Ang Banal ng Israel, "Sa panunumbalik at pagpapahinga kayo ay maliligtas; sa katahimikan at sa pagtitiwala ang inyong magiging kalakasan. Pero hindi kayo pumapayag.¹⁶ Sinabi ninyo, 'Hindi, dahil tatakas kami sakay ng mga kabayo,' kaya tatakas nga kayo; at, 'Sasakay kami sa matutulin na mga kabayo,' kaya ang mga hahabol sa inyo ay magiging matulin.¹⁷ Isang libo ang tatakas sa banta ng isa; sa banta ng lima tatakas kayo hanggang ang mga nalalabi sa inyo ay magiging tulad ng isang poste ng bandila sa tuktok ng isang bundok, o tulad ng isang bandila sa isang burol."¹⁸ Gayunman naghihintay si Yahweh na maging mapagbigay-biyaya sa inyo.

Kaya nga siya ay itataas, handa na bigyan kayo ng awa. Dahil si Yahweh ay isang Diyos ng katarungan; pinagpala ang lahat na naghihintay sa kanya. ¹⁹ Dahil isang pangkat ng mga tao ang maninirahan sa Sion, sa Jerusalem, at hindi na kayo iiyak. Tiyak na magbibigay-biyaya siya sa inyo sa tunog ng inyong pag-iyak. Kapag narinig niya ito, sasagot siya sa inyo. ²⁰ Kahit na binibigyan kayo ni Yahweh ng tinapay ng kahirapan at tubig ng kalungkutan, kahit gayon, hindi na itatago ng inyong guro ang kanyang sarili, pero makikita ninyo ang inyong guro sa sarili ninyong mga mata. ²¹ Maririnig ng inyong mga tainga ang salita sa inyong likuran na nagsasabing, "Ito ang daan, lakaran ninyo ito," kapag lumiko kayo sa kanan o kapag lumiko kayo sa kaliwa. ²² Lalapastanganin ninyo ang inyong mga inukit na imahe na nababalutan ng pilak at ang inyong mga pigurang hinulma sa ginto. Itatapon ninyo ang mga iyon tulad ng isang pasador. Sasabihin ninyo sa kanila, "Umalis kayo dito." ²³ Ibibigay niya ang ulan para sa inyong binhi kapag maghahasik kayo sa lupa, at tinapay na masagana mula sa lupa. At magiging masagana ang mga pananim. Sa araw na iyon, ang inyong mga baka ay manginginain ng damo sa mga malawak na mga pastulan. ²⁴ Ang mga baka at mga asno, na nag-aararo ng lupa, ay kakain ng tinimplahang pagkain na tinahip ng isang pala at isang pangkalaykay. ²⁵ Sa bawat mataas na bundok at sa bawat mataas na burol, magkakaroon ng mga umaagos na batis at mga sapa ng mga tubig, sa araw ng walang habas na pagpatay sa panahon na bumabagsak ang mga tore. ²⁶ Ang liwanag ng buwan ay magiging tulad ng liwanag ng araw, at ang liwanag ng araw ay magiging pitong beses na mas maliwanag, tulad ng liwanag ng araw ng pitong araw. Bibigkisin ni Yahweh ang pagkabali ng kanyang bayan at pagagalingin ang mga sugat ng kanyang panunugat sa kanila. ²⁷ Masdan ninyo, ang pangalan ni Yahweh ay dumarating mula sa malayong lugar, lumiliyab sa kanyang galit at nasa makapal na usok. Ang kanyang labi ay puno ng matinding galit, at ang kanyang dila ay tulad ng isang lumalamon na apoy. ²⁸ Ang kanyang hininga ay tulad ng isang umaapaw na malakas na agos na umaabot pataas sa gitna ng leeg, para salain ang mga bansa ng salaang pagkawasak. Ang kanyang hininga ay isang kabisada sa mga panga ng mga tao para dulutin silang magpagala-gala. ²⁹ Magkakaroon kayo ng awitin sa gabi kapag ipinagdiriwang ang isang banal na pista, at kagalakan ng puso, kapag ang isa ay pumunta dala ang isang plauta sa bundok ni Yahweh, sa Bato ng Israel. ³⁰ Ipaparinig ni Yahweh ang karangyaan ng kanyang tinig at ipapakita ang galaw ng kanyang bisig nang may silakbo ng galit at mga liyab ng apoy, kasama ng bagyo na may malakas na hangin, ulan kasama ng unos, at mga yelo. ³¹ Dahil, sa tinig ni Yahweh, mawawasak ang Asiria; sila ay hahampasin niya ng baston. ³² At bawat paghampas ng inilaang pamalo na ipapatama ni Yahweh sa kanila ay sasamahan ng musika ng mga tamburin at mga alpa habang sila ay ginigiya at nilalabanan niya. ³³ Dahil may isang lugar ng pagsusunugan ang matagal nang

inihanda. Tunay nga, ito ay inihanda para sa hari, at ginawa ito ng Diyos na malalim at malawak. Handa na ang salansanan na may apoy at maraming kahoy. Sisindiha ito ng hininga ni Yahweh, na tulad ng isang batis ng asupre.

Chapter 31

¹ Nakaaawa ang mga bumababa sa Ehipto para humingi ng tulong at umaasa sa mga kabayo, at magtitiwala sa mga karwahe (dahil sila ay marami) at sa mangangabayo (dahil sila ay hindi mabilang). Pero hindi nila isinasaalang-alang ang Banal ng Israel, ni hinahanap nila si Yahweh! ² Gayunman siya ay marunong, at nagdadala siya ng sakuna at hindi niya binabawi ang kaniyang mga salita. At siya ay babangon laban sa masamang sambahayan at laban sa mga alipin na nakagawa ng kasalanan. ³ Ang Ehipto ay isang tao at hindi Diyos, ang kanilang mga kabayo ay laman at hindi espiritu. Kapag inunat ni Yahweh ang kaniyang kamay, parehas na matitisod ang tumulong, at mahuhulog ang tinulungan; parehas silang maglalaho. ⁴ Ito ang sinasabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Tulad ng isang leon, kahit ang batang leon, na umaatungal sa gutay-gutay na biktima nito, pagkatapos na ang isang pangkat ng mga pastol ay tinawag laban dito, pero hindi ito manginginig sa kanilang mga tinig, ni tatakas sa kanilang ingay; kaya si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ng mga anghel ay bababa para lumaban sa Bundok ng Sion, sa burol na iyon. ⁵ Tulad ng mga ibon na lumilipad, si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ng mga anghel ay pangangalagaan ang Jerusalem; mangangalaga at magliligtas siya habang dumadaan dito at pinapanatili ito. ⁶ Bumalik kayo sa kaniya kayong malalim na tumalikod, bayan ng Israel. ⁷ Dahil sa araw na iyon aalisin ng bawat isa ang kaniyang mga diyus-diyosang pilak at ang kaniyang mga diyus-diyosang ginto na makasalanang ginawa ng inyong sariling mga kamay. ⁸ Babagsak ang Asiria sa pamamagitan ng espada, isang espada na hindi ginawa ng tao ang papatay sa kaniya. Makatatakas siya mula sa espada, at ang kaniyang mga binata ay pipiliting gumawa nang mabibigat na trabaho. ⁹ Panghihinaan sila ng loob dahil sa takot, at ang kaniyang mga prinsipal ay matatakot sa pagtanaw nila ng bandilang pandigma ni Yahweh." - Ito ang pagpapahayag ni Yahweh, na ang apoy ay nasa Sion at ang pugon niya ay nasa Jerusalem.

Chapter 32

¹ Pagmasdan mo, isang hari ang maghahari sa katuwiran, at mga prinsipal ang mamumuno sa katarungan. ² Bawat isa ay magiging tulad ng isang kanlungan sa hangin at isang kublihan sa bagyo, tulad ng tubig sa batis sa isang tuyong lugar, tulad ng lilim ng isang malaking bato sa isang lupain ng kapaguran. ³ Pagkatapos ang mga mata ng nakakikita ay hindi lalabo, at ang mga tainga ng mga nakaririnig ay makakarinig ng mabuti. ⁴ Ang walang pag-iingat ay mag-iisip ng mabuti na may

pagkaunawa, at ang nauutal ay magsasalita ng malinaw at madali.⁵ Hindi magtatagal ang hangal ay tatawaging marangal, ni ang mandaraya ay tatawaging may prinsipyo.⁶ Dahil nagsasalita ang hangal ng kahangalan, at ang kaniyang puso ay nagpaplano ng masama at hindi maka-diyos na gawain, at nagsasalita siya ng mali laban kay Yahweh. Ginugutom niya ang gutom, at inuuhaw niya ang mga uhaw.⁷ Ang mga paraan ng mandaraya ay masama. Mag-iisip siya ng mga masamang balak nang may kasinungalingan para wasakin ang mahirap, kahit na sinasabi ng dukha kung ano ang tama.⁸ Pero ang taong marangal ay gumagawa ng mga marangal na plano; at dahil sa kaniyang mga marangal na kilos siya ay mananatili.⁹ Bumangon kayo, kayong mga babaeng kampante, at makinig sa aking tinig; kayong mga anak na babae na walang inaalala, makinig kayo sa akin.¹⁰ Dahil pagkalipas ng isang taon ang iyong kumpiyansa ay masisira, kayong mga babae na walang inaalala, dahil ang aning ubas ay magkukulang, ang pagtitipon ay hindi darating.¹¹ Manginig kayo, kayong mga babaeng kampante; maging maligalig, kayong mga panatag; hubarin ninyo ang inyong magagandang kasuotan at ilantad ninyo ang inyong kahubaran; magsuot kayo ng sako sa inyong mga baywang.¹² Mananangis kayo para sa mga bukid na kaaya-aya, para sa mabungang puno ng mga ubas.¹³ Ang lupain ng aking bayan ay labis na tutubuan ng mga tinik at mga dawag, kahit ang lahat na minsang may kagalakan ng mga bahay sa lungsod ng katuwaan.¹⁴ Dahil ang palasyo ay iiwan, ang matataong lungsod ay pababayaang; ang burol at ang bantayang tore ay magiging mga kweba habang-buhay, isang kagalakan para sa mga ligaw na asno, isang pastulan ng mga kawan;¹⁵ hanggang ibuhos sa atin ang Espiritu mula sa kaitaasan, at ang ilang ay magiging isang bukid na mabunga, at ang bukid na mabunga ay ituturing na isang gubat.¹⁶ Pagkatapos ang katarungan ay maninirahan sa ilang; at ang katuwiran ay maninirahan sa mabungang bukid.¹⁷ Ang gawa ng katuwiran ay magiging kapayapaan; at ang bunga ng katuwiran, katahimikan at pagtitiwala magpakailanman.¹⁸ Ang bayan ko ay maninirahan sa isang mapayapang tirahan, sa mga ligtas na tahanan, at sa matahimik na mga lugar ng kapahingahan.¹⁹ Pero kahit kung umulan ng mga yelo at ang gubat ay mawasak, at ang lungsod ay ganap na nalipol,²⁰ kayong naghahasik sa tabi ng lahat ng mga batis ay magiging mapalad, kayong nagpapalabas ng inyong baka at asno para manginain.

Chapter 33

¹ Kayo ay kaawa-awa, kayong mga tagawasak na hindi pa nawawasak! Kaawa-awa kayong mga taksil na hindi pinagtaksilan! Kapag itinigil ninyo ang pangwawasak, kayo ay mawawasak. Kapag itinigil ninyo ang pagtataksil, sila ay magtataksil sa inyo.

² Yahweh, maging maawain ka sa amin; maghihintay kami para sa iyo; maging

aming bisig tuwing umaga, aming kaligtasan sa panahon ng kaguluhan. ³ Sa lakas ng ingay tumatakas ang mga tao; kapag bumangon ka, ang mga bansa ay nagkakawatak-watak. ⁴ Ang iyong nasamsam ay tinitipon gaya ng mga balang na nagtitipon; gaya ng paglukso ng mga balang, ang mga tao ay lumulukso dito. ⁵ Si Yahweh ay itinaas. Siya ay naninirahan sa isang mataas na lugar. Pupunuin niya ang Sion ng katarungan at katuwiran. ⁶ Siya ay magiging katatagan sa mga panahon ninyo, kasaganaan ng kaligtasan, karunungan, at kaalaman; ang pagkatakot kay Yahweh ay ang kaniyang kayamanan. ⁷ Pagmasdan mo, umiyak ang kanilang mga sugo sa mga lansangan; kinatawang umaasa para sa kapayapaan ay nanangis nang may kalungkutan. ⁸ Ang mga malawak na daanan ay napabaya; wala ng mga manlalakbay. Ang mga kasunduan ay nasira, ang mga saksi ay hinamak, at ang mga lungsod ay hindi iginalang. ⁹ Ang lupain ay nagdadalamhati at natutuyot; ang Lebanon ay nalalanta at natutuyot; ang Sharon ay tulad ng isang patag na disyerto; at ang Bashan at Carmelo ay nagpapagpag ng kanilang mga dahon. ¹⁰ "Ngayon babangon ako," sabi ni Yahweh; "Ngayon maitataas ako; ngayon ako ay itataas. ¹¹ Nagbuntis kayo ng ipa, at ipanganganak ninyo ay dayami; ang inyong hininga ay isang apoy na tutupok sa inyo. ¹² Ang bayan ay masusunog sa apog, gaya ng mga mayabong na halamang tinik na pinuputol at sinusunog. ¹³ Kayo na nasa malayo, pakinggan ninyo kung ano ang aking nagawa; at, kayo na nasa malapit, kilalanin ninyo ang aking kakayahan." ¹⁴ Ang mga makasalanan sa Sion ay natatakot; panginginig ang lumukob sa mga hindi maka-diyos. Sino sa atin ang kayang manirahan ng ilang araw sa lumalagablab na apoy? Sino sa atin ang kayang manirahan sa walang hanggang pagkakasunog? ¹⁵ Siya na lumalakad nang matuwid at nagsasalita nang matapat; siyang namumuhi sa pakinabang sa pang-aapi, na tumatanggi para tumanggap ng suhol, na hindi nagbabalak ng marahas na krimen, at hindi tumitingin sa masama. ¹⁶ Siya ay gagawa ng kaniyang tahanan sa kaitaan; ang lugar ng kaniyang kuta ay magiging mga batong tanggulan; ang kaniyang pagkain at tubig ay magpapatuloy na dadaloy. ¹⁷ Makikita ng inyong mga mata ang hari sa kaniyang kagandahan; sila ay tatanaw ng isang malawak na lupain. ¹⁸ Magugunita ng inyong puso ang kilabot; nasaan ang eskriba, nasaan siya na nagtimbang ng pera? Nasaan siya na bumilang ng mga tore? ¹⁹ Hindi na ninyo makikita ang bayan na suwail, isang bayan na may isang kakaibang wika, na hindi ninyo mauunawaan. ²⁰ Pagmasdan ang Sion, ang lungsod ng aming mga pista; makikita ng inyong mga mata ang Jerusalem bilang isang tahimik na matitirahan, isang tolda na hindi maaalis, na ang mga tulos ay hindi mahihila ni anuman sa mga tali nito ang masisira. ²¹ Sa halip, ang kadakilaan ni Yahweh ay mapapasaatin, sa isang lugar na malawak na mga ilog at batis. Walang bapor na pandigma na may

mga sagwan ang maglalakbay dito, at walang mga malalaking barko ang maglalayag dito. ²² Dahil si Yahweh ay ating hukom, si Yahweh ay ating tagapagbigay ng batas, si Yahweh ay ating hari; ililigtas niya tayo. ²³ Ang inyong mga palubid at palayag ay maluwag; hindi nila mapipigilan ang poste ng bapor sa lugar; hindi nila mailaladlad ang layag; kapag ang malaking samsam ay nahati, kahit ang pilay ay hihilahin ang nasamsam. ²⁴ Hindi sasabihin ng mga naninirahan, "Ako ay may sakit;" ang bayan na naninirahan doon ay patatawarin sa kanilang kasalanan.

Chapter 34

¹ Lumapit kayo, kayong mga bansa, at makinig; bigyang-pansin, kayong bayan! Ang lupa at lahat ng pumupuno rito ay dapat makinig, ang mundo, at lahat ng mga bagay na nanggagaling mula rito. ² Dahil si Yahweh ay galit sa lahat ng mga bansa, at galit na galit laban sa lahat ng kanilang mga hukbo; sila ay lubos niyang winasak, ibinigay niya sila para katayin. ³ Ang mga pinatay nila ay maiiwang hindi nakalibing; ang masangsang na amoy ng kanilang mga bangkay ay nasa lahat ng dako, at ang mga bundok ay mabababad ng kanilang dugo. ⁴ Lahat ng bituin sa kalawakan ay maglalaho, at ang kalawakan ay ibabalumbon gaya ng isang balumbon ng kasulatan; at lahat ng kanilang mga bituin ay maglalaho, gaya ng dahon na nalalagas mula sa patay na puno ng ubas, at gaya ng labis na hinog ng mga igos mula sa puno ng igos. ⁵ Sa oras na mabusog ang aking espada sa langit mula sa pag-inom; pagmasadan ninyo, bababa ito sa Edom, sa bayan na ibinukod ko para wasakin. ⁶ Ang espada ni Yahweh ay puno ng dugo at nababalutan ng taba, may tumutulong dugo ng mga batang tupa at mga kambing, nababalutan ng taba ang mga lamang-loob ng mga lalaking tupa. Dahil si Yahweh ay may isang handog sa Bosra at may isang malaking katayan sa lupain ng Edom. ⁷ Ang mababangis na baka ay kakatayin kasama nila, at ang mga batang toro na kasama ang mas nakatatanda. Ang kanilang lupain ay magiging lango sa dugo, at ang kanilang alikabok ay pinataba ng katabaan. ⁸ Dahil ito ay magiging araw ng paghihiganti para kay Yahweh at taon kung saan maghihiganti siya laban sa kanila para sa kapakanan ng Sion. ⁹ Ang mga batis ng Edom ay mapapalitan ng alkitran, ang kaniyang alikabok ay asupre, at kaniyang lupain ay magiging sunog na alkitran. ¹⁰ Masusunog ito sa gabi at araw; ang usok nito ay tataas magpakailanman; mula sa bawat salinlahi ito ay magiging isang tambakan ng basura; walang sinuman ang makararaan dito magpakailanman pa man. ¹¹ Pero ang mga mailap na ibon at hayop ay maninirahan doon; ang kuwago at ang uwak ay gagawa ng kanilang pugad dito. Iuunat niya sa ibabaw nito ang hangganan ng pagkawasak at ang panukat ng pagkasira. ¹² Ang kaniyang mga maharlika ay mawawalan ng matatawag na kaharian, at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga

prinsipe ay mababalewala. ¹³ Ang mga tinik ay lubos na lalaki sa kaniyang mga palasyo, kulitis at mga dawag sa kaniyang tanggulan. Magiging tahanan ito ng mga asong-gala, ang lugar para sa mga ostrich. ¹⁴ Ang mga mabangis na hayop at ang mga asong-gubat ay magtatagpo doon, at ang mabangis na mga kambing ay nagsigawan sa isat-isa. Ang mga panggabing hayop ay mamamalagi doon at maghahanap para sa kanila ng isang lugar na mapapahingahan. ¹⁵ Ang mga kuwago ay gagawa ng mga pugad, mangingitlog at pipisain ang kanilang mga itlog, pipisain at pangangalagaan ang kanilang inakay. Oo, magtitipon doon ang mga lawin, bawat isa ay may kapareha. ¹⁶ Maghanap kayo mula sa balumbon ng kasulatan ni Yahweh; wala isa man sa mga ito ang mawawala. Walang magkukulang ng kapareha; dahil inutos ito ng kaniyang bibig, at sila ay tinipon ng kaniyang espiritu. ¹⁷ Nagpalabunutan siya para sa kanilang nasasakupan, at sinukat ito ng kaniyang kamay para sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng isang tali. Aangkinin nila ito magpakailanman, mula sa bawat salinlahi sila ay maninirahan doon.

Chapter 35

¹ Ang ilang at ang Araba ay magagalak; at ang ilang ay magsasaya at mamumulaklak gaya ng rosas. ² Ito ay mamumulaklak ng masagana at magsasaya na may kagalakan at awitan; ang kaluwalhatian ng Lebanon ay ibibigay dito, ang karangyaan ng Carmelo at Sharon; makikita nila ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh, ang karangyaan ng ating Diyos. ³ Palakasin ninyo ang mahihinang kamay, at patatagin ninyo ang mga tuhod na nangangatog. ⁴ Sabihin ninyo sa mga taong natatakot na puso, "Maging matapang kayo, huwag matakot! Pagmasdan ninyo, ang inyong Diyos ay darating na may paghihiganti, kasama ang paniningil ng Diyos. Darating siya at ililigtas kayo." ⁵ Pagkatapos ang mga mata ng bulag ay makakakita, at ang mga tainga ng bingi ay makakarinig. ⁶ Pagkatapos ang taong pilay ay lulukso tulad ng isang usa, at ang piping dila ay aawit, dahil magkakatubig sa bukal mula sa Araba, at magkakabatis sa ilang. ⁷ Ang nasusunog na buhangin ay magiging isang lawa, at ang uhaw na lupa ay magiging mga bukal na tubig, sa tinitirahan ng mga asong-gubat, kung saan sila ay minsang humihiga, ay magiging damo na may mga tambo at mga talahib. ⁸ Isang malawak na daanan ang naroroon at tinawag iyon na Ang Banal na Daan. Hindi makapaglalakbay dito ang marumi. Pero ito ay magiging sa kaniya na maglalakad dito. Walang hangal ang makapupunta dito. ⁹ Hindi magkakaroon ng leon at mabangis na hayop doon; hindi sila matatagpuan doon, pero ang tinubos ay lalakad doon. ¹⁰ Ang tinubos ni Yahweh ay babalik at darating na may pag-aawitan sa Sion, at magkakaroon ng walang hanggang kagalakan sa kanilang mga ulo; kasiyahan at kagalakan ang pupuno sa kanila; kalungkutan at pagbuntong-hininga ay mawawala.

Chapter 36

¹ Sa ika-labing-apat na taon ni Haring Hezekias, si Senaquerib, Hari ng Asiria, ay nilusob ang lahat ng pinagtibay na lungsod ng Juda at nabihag ang mga ito. ² Pagkatapos ang Hari ng Asiria ay isinugo ang pangunahing pinuno mula sa Laquis sa Jerusalem kay Haring Hezekiaz kasama ng isang malaking hukbo. Lumapit siya sa daluyan ng tubig ng lawang nasa itaas, sa daang patungo sa bukid ng labahan, at nanatili dito. ³ Ang opisyaes ng Israel na sumalubong sa labas ng lungsod para kausapin sila ay sina Eliakim anak ni Hilcias, ang administrador ng palasyo, Sebna ang kalihim ng hari, at Joa anak ni Asaf, na may-akda ng mga kapasyahan ng pamahalaan. ⁴ Sinabi ng pangunahing pinuno sa kanila, "Sabihin kay Hezekias na ang dakilang hari, ang hari ng Asiria, sinasabing, 'Ano ang pinagmumulan ng inyong lakas ng loob?' ⁵ Nagsasabi kayo ng walang kabuluhang mga salita, sinasabing mayroong pagpapayo at kakayahan para sa pakikidigma. Ngayon kanino kayo nagtitiwala? Sino ang nagbigay ng tapang sa inyo para labanan ako? ⁶ Tingnan ninyo, kayo ay nagtitiwala sa Ehipto, iyang buhong may lamat na ginagamit mong tungkod, pero kung madiinan ito, babaon ito sa kanyang kamay at susugat ito. Iyon ay kung ano ang Faraon hari ng Ehipto sa sinumang nagtitiwala sa kanya. ⁷ Pero kung sasabihin mo sa akin, "Kami ay nagtitiwala kay Yahweh aming Diyos," hindi ba siya ang isang ang mga bantayog at altar ay giniba ni Hezekias, at nagsabi kay Juda at sa Jerusalem, "Dapat kayong sumamba sa harap ng altar na ito sa Jerusalem?" ⁸ Kaya ngayon, gusto ko kayong bigyan ng magandang alok mula sa aking panginoon na hari ng Asiria. Bibigyan ko kayo ng dalawang libong kabayo, kung makakahanap kayo ng sasakay sa mga ito. ⁹ Paano kayo mananaig kahit sa isang kapitan ng pinakamahina ng mga alipin ng aking panginoon. Inilagay mo ang inyong pagtitiwala sa Ehipto para sa mga karwaheng pandigma at mangangabayo! ¹⁰ Kaya ngayon, naglakbay ba ako dito nang wala si Yahweh para labanan at lipulin ang lupaing ito? Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin," "Lusubin at wasakin ang lupaing ito."" ¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi nii Eliakim anak ni Hilcias, at Sebna, at Joa sa pangunahing pinuno, "Maaari bang kausapin ang inyong mga lingkod sa wikang Araminia, ang Aramaic, dahil naiintindihan namin ito. Huwag ninyo kaming kausapin sa wika ng Juda na naririnig ng mga tao na nasa itaas ng pader. ¹² Pero sinabi ng pinunong kumander, "Ipinadala ba ako ng aking panginoon sa inyong panginoon at sa inyo para sabihin ang mga salitang ito? Hindi ba ipinadala niya ako para sa mga nakaupo sa pader, silang mga kakain ng kanilang sariling dumi at iinom ng kanilang sariling ihi kasama ninyo?" ¹³ pagkatapos tumayo ang pangunahing pinuno at sumigaw ng malakas sa wika ng mga Judio, sinasabing, "Pakingggan ang mga salita ng dakilang hari, ang hari ng Asiria. ¹⁴ Sinasabi ng hari, 'Huwag hayaang linlangin kayo ni Hezekias, dahil hindi niya kayo kayang sagipin. ¹⁵ Huwag ninyong hayaan

pagtiwalain kayo ni Hezekias kay Yahweh, sinasabing, "Totoong ililigtas tayo ni Yahweh; hindi niya ibibigay ang lungsod na ito sa hari ng Asiria"" ¹⁶ Huwag kayong makinig kay Hezekias, dahil ito ang sinasabi ng hari ng Asiria: Makipagkasundo kayo at lumapit sa akin. Pagkatapos ang lahat ay makakakain mula sa kanyang sariling ubasan at mula sa kaniyang sariling puno ng igos, at uminom mula sa tubig ng kanyang sariling balon. ¹⁷ Gagawin mo ito hanggang ako ay dumating at aalisin ka sa iyong sariling lupain, lupain ng butil at bagong alak, lupain ng tinapay at mga ubasan.' ¹⁸ Huwag ninyong hayaan na iligaw kayo ni Hezekias, sinasabing, 'sasagipin tayo ni Yahweh'. Mayroon bang mga diyos ng mga tao ang sasagip sa kanila mula sa kapangyarihan ng hari ng Asiria? ¹⁹ Nasaan ang mga diyos ng Hamat at Arpad? Nasaan ang mga diyos ng Sefarvaim? Sinagip ba nila ang Samaria mula sa aking kapangyarihan? ²⁰ Sa lahat ng mga diyos ng mga lupaing ito, mayroon bang sinumang diyos na sumagip ng kanyang lupain mula sa aking kapangyarihan, na parang maililigtas ni Yahweh ang Jerusalem mula sa aking kapangyarihan?" ²¹ Pero nanatiling tahimik ang mga tao at hindi sumagot, dahil ang kautusan ng hari ay, "Huwag ninyo siyang sasagutin." ²² Kaya si Eliakim anak ni Hilkias, na namumuno sa sambahayan, Sebna ang escriba, at Joa anak ni Asaf, ang tagapagtala, ay nagtungo kay Hezekias nang punit ang kanilang damit, at iniulat sa kanya ang mga sinabi ng pinunong kumander.

Chapter 37

¹ Ito ang nangyari nang narinig ni Haring Hezekias ang kanilang ulat, pinunit niya ang kanyang kasuotan, sinuotan ang sarili ng sako, at nagtungo sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ² Ipinadala niya si Eliakim, na namumuno sa sambayahan, at Sebna ang escriba, at ang mga nakatatanda ng mga pari, lahat nakasuot ng sakong tela, kay Isaias anak ni Amos, ang propeta. ³ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Sinasabi ni Hezekias, 'Ang araw na ito ay araw ng paghihirap, pagsasaway at kahihiyan, tulad kapag ang isang sanggol ay handa ng isilang, pero ang ina ay walang kalakasang iluwal ang kanyang sanggol. ⁴ Maaaring maririnig ni Yahweh inyong Diyos ang mga salita ng pangunahing pinuno, na siyang ipinadala ng hari ng Asiria kanyang panginoon para hamunin ang buhay na Diyos, at sasawayin ang mga salitang narinig ni Yahweh inyong Diyos. Itaas ninyo ngayon ang inyong panalangin para sa mga nalalabi na naroroon pa.'" ⁵ Kaya ang mga lingkod ni Haring Hezekias ay nagtungo kay Isaias ⁶ at sinabi sa kanila ni Isaias, 'Sabihin ninyo sa inyong panginoon: sinabi ni Yahweh, "Huwag kayong matakot sa mga salitang inyong narinig, na kung saan hinamak ako ng mga lingkod ng hari ng Asiria. ⁷ Pagmasdan ninyo, maglalagay ako ng isang espiritu sa kanya, at makakarinig siya ng isang ulat at magbabalik sa kanyang sariling lupain. Dudulutin kong siyang mahulog sa espada sa kanyang sariling

lupain."⁸ Pagkatapos ang pinunong kumander ay nagbalik at inabot ang Hari ng Asiriang nakikipagdigma kay Libna, dahil narinig niya na ang hari ay umalis mula sa Laquis.⁹ Pagkatapos narinig ni Senaquerib na si Tirhaka hari ng Etiopia at Ehipto ay naghahanda para lumaban sa kanya, kaya muli siyang nagpadala ng tagapagbalita kay Hezekias kasama ng isang mensahe:¹⁰ "Sabihin kay Hezekias, hari ng Juda, 'Huwag hayaang linlalingin kayo ng inyong Diyos na inyong pinagtitiwalaan, nagsasabing, "Hindi ibibgay sa kamay ng hari ng Asiria ang Jerusalem."¹¹ Masdan ninyo, narinig ninyo kung ano ang ginawa ng mga hari ng Asiria sa lahat ng lupain na ganap nang winasak. Kaya maililigtas ba kayo?¹² Nailigtas ba sila ng mga diyos ng mga bansa, mga bansang winasak ng aking mga ama: ang Gozan, Haran, Resef, at mamamayan ng Eden sa Telasar?¹³ Nasaan ang hari ng Hamat, hari ng Arpad, hari ng mga lunsod ng Sefarvaim, ng Hena at Iva?"¹⁴ Tinanggap ni Hezekias ang liham na ito mula sa mensahero at binasa ito. Pagkatapos umakyat siya sa bahay ni Yahweh at inilatag ito sa kanyang harapan.¹⁵ Nanalangin si Hezekias kay Yahweh:¹⁶ Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel, ikaw na nakaupo sa ibabaw ng kerubin, ikaw ang tangging Diyos sa lahat ng kaharian ng mundo. Ikaw na gumawa ng mga langit at lupa.¹⁷ Ibaling mo ang inyong tainga, Yahweh, at makinig. Imulat mo ang inyong mga mata, Yahweh, at tingnan mo, at dingin mo ang mga salita ni Senaquerib, na kanyang ipinadala para alipustahin ang Diyos na buhay.¹⁸ Totoo ito, Yahweh, winasak ng mga hari ng Asiria lahat ng mga bansa at kanilang mga lupain.¹⁹ Inilagay nila sa apoy ang kanilang mga diyos, dahil sila ay hindi mga diyos pero gawa ng kamay ng mga tao, kahoy lamang at bato. Kaya winasak sila ng mga taga-Asiria.²⁰ Pero ngayon, Yahweh aming Diyos, iligtas mo kami mula sa kanyang kapangyarihan, para malaman ng lahat ng kaharian sa mundo na ikaw Yahweh ang nag-iisa."²¹ Pagkatapos magpadala ni Isaias anak ni Amos ng mensahe kay Hezekias, nagsasabing, "Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel ay sinasabing, 'Dahil ikaw ay nanalangin sa akin tungkol kay Senaquerib hari ng Asiria,²² ito ang salitang sinalita ni Yahweh tungkol sa kanya: "Ang birheng anak ng Sion ay kinamumuhian ka at tinatawanan ka para kutyain; ang mga anak na babae ng Jerusalem ay iniling ang kanilang ulo para sa iyo."²³ Sino ang iyong nilapastangan at hinamak? at laban kanino mo itinaas ang iyong tinig at nagmataas sa iyong mga tinggin? Laban sa Ang Banal ng Israel.²⁴ Sa iyong mga lingkod nilapastangan mo ang Panginoon at nagsabing, 'Sa dami ng aking mga karwaheng pandigma umangat ako ng kasingtaas ng mga bundok, sa pinakamataas na sukat mula sa lupa ng Lebanon. Puputulin ko ang kanyang mataas na mga punong cedar at piling puno ng pir doon, at papasukin ko ang dulo ng kanilang matataas ng mga lugar, sa kanilang mayamang gubat."²⁵ Nakapaghukay ako ng mga balon at uminom ng kanilang tubig; tinuyo ko ang mga ilog ng Ehipto sa

ilalim ng aking mga paa.' ²⁶ Hindi mo ba narinig kung paano ko binalak ito noon pa man at gawin ito ng sinaunang panahon? Ngayon, gagawin ko na itog mangyari. Ikaw ay naririto para gawing tumpok ng batong durog ang mga hindi matinag na mga lunsod. ²⁷ Ang mga naninirahan dito, na walang kalakasan, ay litong-lito at hiyang-hiya. Sila ay mga pananim sa bukid, damong luntian, ang damo sa ibabaw ng bubong o sa bukid, sa harap ng hanging silangan. ²⁸ Pero alam ko ang iyong pag-upo, ang iyong paglabas, ang iyong pagpasok, at iyong labis na galit sa akin. ²⁹ Dahil sa labis mong galit sa akin, at dahil sa iyong pagmamataas ay nakaabot sa aking mga tainga, ilalagay ko ang aking kawit sa iyong ilong, at aking lubid sa iyong bibig; ibabalik kita sa pinanggalingan mo." ³⁰ Ito ang magiging palatandaan sa iyo: Sa taong ito kakain ka ng ligaw na halaman, at sa ikalawang taon kung ano ang bunga nito. Pero sa ikatlong taon kailangan mong magtanim at mag-ani, magtanim ng ubasan at kainin ang kanilang bunga. ³¹ Ang nalalabing lahi ni Juda ay muling mag-uugat at mamumunga. ³² Kaya may nalalabi mula sa Jerusalem ang lalabas; may mga nakaligtas mula sa Bundok ng Sion ang darating.' Ang kasigasigan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang gagawa nito." ³³ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh sa hari ng Asiria: "Hindi siya makararating sa lungsod na ito, ni papana ng palaso dito. Ni makakalapit ito ng may panangga o gumawa ng taguan laban dito. ³⁴ Ang daang pinanggalingan niya ay ang daan din na kanyang pag-aalisan; hindi siya makakapasok sa lungsod na ito. Ito ang kapahayagan ni Yahweh. ³⁵ Dahil ipagtatangol ko ang lungsod na ito at sasagipin ito, sa aking kapakanan at sa kapakanan ni David aking lingkod." ³⁶ Pagkatapos ay dumating ang angel ni Yahweh at lumusob sa kampo ng Asiria, pinatay ang 185, 000 na sundalo. Nang maagang gumising ang mga kawal, nagkalat ang patay kahit saan. ³⁷ Kaya si Senaquerib hari ng Asiria ay umuwi at nanatili sa Nineveh. ³⁸ Kalaunan, habang siya ay nagpupuri sa tahanan ng kanyang diyos na si Nisroc, pinatay siya ng kanyang mga anak na si Adramelec at Sarezzer gamit ang espada. Pagkatapos sila ay nagtago sa lupain ng Ararat. Tapos ang kanyang anak si Esarhadon ang naghari kapalit niya.

Chapter 38

¹ Nang mga araw na iyon, malubhang nagkasakit si Hezekias. Kaya dinalaw siya ni Isaias anak ni Amos, ang propeta, at sinabi sa kaniya, "pinasasabi ni Yahweh, 'Ilagay mo sa ayos ang iyong sambahayan; dahil mamamtay ka na at hindi na mabubuhay.'"

² Pagkatapos humarap sa pader si Hezekias at nanalangin kay Yahweh. ³ Kanyang sinabi, "Paki-usap, Yahweh, alalahanin kung paaanong matapat akong namuhay ng buong puso sa iyong harapan at ginawa ko kung ano ang mabuti sa iyong paningin." At tumangis si Hezekias. ⁴ Pagkatapos dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Isaias,

sinasabing,⁵ Magtungo ka at sabihin kay Hezekias, ang lider ng aking bayan, 'Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ni David inyong ninuno, nagsasabing: narinig ko ang iyong panalangin, at nakita ko ang iyong mga luha. Tingnan mo, labinlimang taon ang idadagdag ko sa iyong buhay.⁶ At ililigtas kita at ang lunsod na ito sa kapangyarihan ng hari ng Asiria, at ipagtatanggol ko ang lunsod na ito.⁷ At ito ang magiging palatandaan sa iyo mula sa akin, Yahweh, na aking gagawin ang sinabi ko:⁸ Masdan, paaatrasin ko ng sampung hakbang ang anino ni Ahaz sa hagdan.'" Kaya umatras ng sampung hakbang ang anino sa hagdan na kung saan ito ay nagpauna.⁹ Ito ang nakasulat na panalangin ni Hezekias hari ng Juda, noong siya ay nagkasakit at gumaling:¹⁰ sinabi ko na sa kalahati ng aking buhay na mapupunta ako sa tarangkahan ng sheol; mananatili ako doon sa nalalabing mga taon ko.¹¹ Sinabi kong hindi ko na makikita pa si Yahweh, nasa lupain ng mga buhay si Yahweh; hindi ko na makikita pa ang sangkatauhan o ang mga naninirahan sa mundo.¹² Inalis at tinangay ang aking buhay mula sa akin tulad ng isang tolda ng pastol; binalumbon ko ang aking buhay tulad ng isang manghahabi; tinatabas mo ako mula sa habihan; araw at sa gabi, winawakasan mo ang aking buhay.¹³ Lumuluha ako hanggang umaga; tulad ng isang leon na binabali lahat ng aking mga buto; sa araw at sa gabi winawakasan mo ang buhay ko.¹⁴ Tulad ng isang layang-layang ako ay sumisiyap; tulad ng isang kalapati ako ay humuhuni; aking mata ay napagod sa kakatingala. Panginoon, inapi ako: tulungan mo ako.¹⁵ Ano ang dapat kong sabihin? Parehong siyang nagpahayag sa akin at tinupad ito; dahan-dahan kong lalakaran ang lahat ng aking taon dahil binabalot mo ako ng kalungkutan.¹⁶ Panginoon, ang mga pagdurusang mula sa iyo ay mabuti sa akin; nawa ay ibalik mo sa akin ang aking buhay; naibalik mo ang aking buhay at kalusugan.¹⁷ Ito ay sa kabutihan ko na naranasan ko ang ganoong kalungkutan. Niligtas mo ako sa hukay ng pagkawasak; dahil tinapon mo lahat ng aking kasalanan sa iyong likuran.¹⁸ Dahil hindi nagpapasalamat sa iyo ang sheol; hindi ka pinupuri ng kamatayan; silang nananaog sa hukay ay hindi umaasa sa iyong pagkamapagkakatiwalaan.¹⁹ Ang taong nabubuhay, ang taong nabubuhay, siya ay ang isang magbibigay pasasalamat sa iyo, tulad ng ginagawa ko sa araw na ito; ipinaalam ng isang ama sa mga anak ang iyong pagkamapagkakatiwalaan.²⁰ Malapit na akong iligtas ni Yahweh, at magdiriwang kami na may kantahan sa araw ng ating mga buhay sa bahay ni Yahweh.'" ²¹ Ngayon sinabi ni Isaias, "Hayaan silang pumitas ng isang bungkos na igos at itapal sa iyong pigsa, at ikaw ay gagaling."²² Sinabi din ni Hezekias, "Ano ang magiging tanda na ako ay aakyat sa tahanan ng Diyos?"

Chapter 39

¹ Sa mga oras na iyon si Merodac Baladan anak ni Baladan, hari ng Babylonia, ay nagpadala ng mga liham at regalo kay Hezekias; dahil narinig niya na nagkasakit si Hezekias at gumaling. ² Si Hezekias ay nagalak sa mga bagay na ito; ipinakita niya sa mensahero ang kanyang imbakan ng mga mahahalagang bagay - ang pilak, ang ginto, ang pabango at mamahaling langis. ang imbakan ng kanyang mga sandata, at lahat ng matatagpuan sa kaniyang mga imbakan. Wala siyang hindi ipinakita sa kanila, sa kaniyang tahanan, ni sa kaniyang kaharian. ³ Pagkatapos lumapit si Isaias ang propeta kay Haring Hezekias at tinanong siya, "Ano ang sinabi sa iyo ng mga taong ito? Saan sila nagmula?" Sumagot si Hezekias, "Naparito sila sa akin mula sa malayong bansa ng Babilonia." ⁴ Tinanong ni Isaias, "Ano ang nakita nila sa tahanan mo?" Sagot ni Hezekias, "Nakita nilang ang lahat sa tahanan ko. Walang mahalagang bagay ang hindi ko ipinakita sa kanila." ⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Isaias kay Hezekias, "Makinig ka sa salita ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: ⁶ 'Masdan mo, darating ang araw na ang lahat sa iyong kaharian, mga bagay na itinabi ng iyong ninuno hanggang sa mga panahong ito, ay dadalihin sa Babilonia. Walang matitira, sabi ni Yahweh. ⁷ At ang mga lalaking nagmula sa iyo, na ikaw mismo ang ama - sila ay kukunin palayo, at sila ay magiging mga eunuko sa palasyo ng hari ng Babilonia.'" ⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Hezekias kay Isaias, "Ang sinabi ni Yahweh na iyong binanggit ay mabuti." Dahil kanyang inakala, "Magkakaroon ng kapayapaan at tatatag ang aking mga araw."

Chapter 40

¹ "Aliwin, aliwin mo ang aking bayan," sabi ng inyong Diyos. ² "Kausapin mo nang may pagmamahal ang Jerusalem; at ihayag sa kaniya na ang kaniyang pakikipagdigmaan ay tapos na, pinatawad na ang kaniyang mabigat na pagkakasala, na doble ang kaniyang natanggap na mula sa kamay ni Yahweh dahil sa lahat ng kaniyang mga kasalanan." ³ May isang tinig na sumisigaw, "ihanda ang daan ni Yahweh sa ilang; sa Araba, lumikha ng tuwid na daanan para sa ating Diyos." ⁴ Ang bawat lambak ay itataas, at bawat bundok at burol ay papatagin; at ang baku-bakong lupa ay gagawing patag, at papantayin ang mabatong mga lugar; ⁵ at ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ay maihahayag, at magkakasama itong makikita ng lahat; dahil ang bibig ni Yahweh ang nagsabi nito. ⁶ Sinabi ng tinig, "umiyak". Sumagot ang isa "Ano ang dapat kong iiyak?" "Ang lahat ng laman ay damo, at lahat ng kanilang katapatan sa tipan ay tulad ng bulaklak sa bukid. ⁷ Ang damo ay natutuyot at ang bulaklak ay nalalanta kapag ang hininga ni Yahweh ay umihip dito; totoo ang sangkatauhan ay damo. ⁸ Ang damo ay natutuyot, ang bulaklak ay nalalanta, ngunit ang salita ng Diyos ay mananatili magpakailanman." ⁹ Umakyat ka sa mataas na

bundok Sion, tagapagdala ng mabuting balita; buong lakas mong itaas ang iyong tinig, ipahayag mo sa Jerusalem ang mga mabuting balita. Sumigaw ka nang malakas; huwag kang matakot. Sasabihin mo sa mga lungsod ng Juda, "Narito ang inyong Diyos!" ¹⁰ Masdan niyo, ang Panginoon na si Yahweh ay dumadating bilang matagumpay na mandirigma, at ang kaniyang malakas na bisig ang namumuno para sa kaniya. Tingnan mo, ang kaniyang gantimpala ay nasa kaniya, at ang kaniyang gantimpala ay nauuna sa kaniya. ¹¹ Papakainin niya ang kaniyang kawan tulad ng isang pastol, titipunin niya ang mga tupa sa kaniyang bisig, at dadalhin sila ng malapit sa kaniyang puso, at dahan-dahang pangungunahan ang mga babaing tupa na inaalagaan ang kanilang anak. ¹² Sino ang sumukat ng katubigan sa guwang ng kaniyang palad, sinukat ang lapad ng himpapawid, hinawakan ng alikabok ng mundo sa isang sisidlan, timbangin ang mga kabundukan o ang mga burol sa timbangan? ¹³ Sino ang nakakaunawa ng isipan ni Yahweh, o nagturo sa kaniya bilang kaniyang tagapayo? ¹⁴ Mula kanino siya kailanman nakatanggap ng tagubilin? Sino ang nagturo sa kaniya ng tamang paraan para gawin ang mga bagay, at nagturo sa kaniya ng kaalaman, o nagpakita sa kaniya ng daan sa kaunawaan? ¹⁵ Masdan, ang mga bansa ay tulad ng isang patak sa isang sisidlan, at itinuturing na tulad ng alikabok sa timbangan; tingnan, kaniyang tinimbang ang maliliit na mga isla na gaya ng isang puwing ¹⁶ Ang Lebanon ay hindi sapat na panggatong, ni ang mga mababangis na hayop ay sapat para sa isang susunuging handog. ¹⁷ Ang lahat ng mga bansa ay hindi sapat sa harap niya; ito ay itinuturing niyang walang halaga. ¹⁸ Kanino mo ihahambing ang Diyos? Sa anong diyus-diyusan mo siya itutulad? ¹⁹ Isang diyus-diyusan! Isang mahusay na manggagawa ay hinubog ito: ang panday-ginto ay pinapatungan ito ng ginto at dinikitan ito ng pilak na kuwintas. ²⁰ Sa paggawa ng alay ang isa ay mamimili ng kahoy na hindi mabubulok; siya ay naghahanap ng dalubhasang sanay sa paggawa ng diyus-diyusan na hindi babagsak. ²¹ Hindi niyo ba nalaman? Hindi niyo ba narinig? Hindi ba nasabi sa inyo ito mula simula? Hindi niyo ba nauunawaan mula sa mga pundasyon ng mundo? ²² Siya ang nakaupo sa itaas ng kapatagan ng lupa; at ang mga naniniraha'y tulad ng tipaklong sa harap niya. Kaniyang nilatag ang kalangitan tulad ng isang kurtina at inuunat ito tulad ng isang tolda para matirhan. ²³ Binabawasan niya ang mga pinuno at ginagawang walang halaga ang mga pinuno sa mundo. ²⁴ Tingnan, sila ay bahagyang nakatanim; tingnan, sila ay bahagyang inani; tingnan, sila ay bahagyang nagkaugat sa mundo, bago niya sila hipan, at sila ay nalalanta, at ang hangin ay hihipan sila tulad ng dayami. ²⁵ "Kung ganoon, kanino niyo ako ihahambing, sino ang katulad ko?" sinabi ng Banal. ²⁶ Tumingala ka sa himpapawid! Sino ang lumikha ng lahat ng mga bituin? Pinangungunahan niya ang kanilang mga pagkakaayos at

tinatawag silang lahat sa pangalan. Sa kadakilaan ng kaniyang lakas at sa kalakasan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan, walang isang mawawala. ²⁷ Bakit mo sinasabi, Jacob at pinapahayag, Israel, "ang aking paraan ay nakatago mula kay Yahweh, at ang aking Diyos ay hindi nababahala tungkol sa aking pagtatanggol?" ²⁸ Hindi mo ba alam? Hindi mo ba narinig? Ang walang hanggang Diyos, si Yahweh, ang Manlilikha ng mga dulo ng mundo, ay hindi napapagod o nanghihina; walang hangganan ang kaniyang kaunawaan. ²⁹ Nagbibigay siya ng kalakasan sa mga pagod; sa mga mahihina nagbibigay siya ng bagong lakas. ³⁰ Kahit ang mga kabataan ay napapagod at nanghihina, at ang kabataang lalaki ay nadadapa at nahuhulog: ³¹ pero silang naghihintay kay Yahweh ay panunumbalikin ang kanilang kalakasan; pumailanglang sila ng may pakpak tulad ng mga agila; sila ay tatakbo at hindi manghihina; sila ay maglalakad at hindi mahihimatay.

Chapter 41

¹ Sa aking harapan ay makinig kayo nang tahimik, kayong mga nakatira sa baybayin; hayaan niyong bumalik ang lakas ng mga bansa; hayaan silang lumapit at magsalita; hayaan tayong magkasamang lumapit para pag-usapan ang hindi pagkakaunawaan. ² Sinong nagbuyo ng isang ito sa silangan? Sino ang tumatawag sa kaniya sa mabuting kaayusan sa kaniyang paglilingkod? Siya ang nagbigay ng mga bansa sa kaniya at ginawa siyang may kakayahan na pasukuin ang mga hari; sila ay ginawang tulad ng alikabok sa kaniyang espada, parang hinipang pinaggapasan gamit ang palaso. ³ Hinabol niya sila at ligtas na nakalagpas, sa isang matuling paglalakbay na ang daan na ang kaniyang paa ay madaling matapakan. ⁴ Sino ang nakagawa at nagtupad ng mga gawang ito? Sino ang nagpatawag ng mga henerasyon mula sa simula? Ako, si Yahweh, ang una, at kasama ang mga nahuli, ako ay siya. ⁵ Nakita ng mga maliit na pulo at sila'y natakot; ang mga dulo ng mundo ay nayanig; sila ay dumating. ⁶ Ang lahat ay tumulong sa kaniyang kapit-bahay, at ang bawat isa ay nagsabi sa isa't isa, 'lakasan mo ang loob mo'. ⁷ Kaya sinikap ng karpintero ang pagpapanday ng ginto, at ang siyang nagtatrabaho gamit ang martilyo ay hinikayat ang siyang nagtatrabaho gamit ang maso, na sinasabi ng nanghihinang, 'ito ay maganda' Ito ay kanilang ikinabit gamit ang mga pako para hindi ito bumaliktad. ⁸ Pero kayo, Israel, na aking lingkod, Jacob na siyang aking pinili, ang anak ni Abraham na aking kaibigan, ⁹ ikaw na ibalik ko mula sa dulo ng mundo, at siyang tinawag ko mula sa malalayong mga lugar, at sa aking sinabihan, "Ikaw ang aking lingkod;" pinili kita at hindi tinanggihan. ¹⁰ Huwag kang matakot, sapagkat ako ay kasama mo. Huwag kang mabalisa, sapagkat ako ang iyong Diyos. Pagtitibayin kita, at tutulungan kita, at aalalayan kita sa pamamagitan ng aking kanang kamay ng

aking marapat na tagumpay.¹¹ Tingnan mo, sila ay mahihiya at manliliit, lahat nang nagagalit sa iyo; sila ay papanaw at maglalaho, silang kumakalaban sa iyo.¹² Hahanapin mo at hindi matatagpuan silang mga nakipaglaban sa iyo; silang nakipagdigma laban sa iyo ay papanaw, ganap nang mawawala.¹³ Sapagkat ako, si Yahweh na iyong Diyos, ay hahawakan ang iyong kanang kamay, sasabihin sa iyo, 'Huwag kang matakot; tutulungan kita.'¹⁴ Huwag matakot, Jacob ikaw na uod, at kayong mga Israelita; tutulungan ko kayo" -- ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, ang iyong tagapagligtas, ang Banal ng Israel.¹⁵ Tingnan, ginagawa ko kayong katulad ng isang matalas na karetang panggiik; bago at dalawang talim; inyong gigiikin ang mga kabundukan at dudurugin sila; ang mga burol ay gagawin mong tulad ng ipa.¹⁶ Tatahipan mo at tatangayin sila ng hangin; ikakalat sila ng hangin. Ikaw ay magagalak kay Yahweh, ikaw ay magagalak sa Banal ng Israel.¹⁷ Naghahanap ng tubig ang mga api at nangangailangan, pero doon ay wala, at ang kanilang mga dila ay tigang sa uhaw; Ako, si Yahweh, ang tutugon sa kanilang panalangin; Ako, ang Diyos ng Israel, ay hindi sila pababayaang.¹⁸ Gagawa ako ng batis na aagos sa mga hilig ng lupa, at mga bukal sa kalagitnaan ng mga lambak; ang disyerto ay gagawin kong lawa ng tubig, at ang tuyong lupain sa bukal ng batis.¹⁹ Sa ilang, ang sedro, ang akasya, at ang mertel, at ang puno ng oliba ay lalago; ako ang magsasanhi para lumago sa disyerto ang puno ng igos, puno ng pino, at ng saypres.²⁰ Gagawin ko ito para makita ng mga tao, kilalanin at maunawaan ng lahat, na ang kamay ni Yahweh ang gumawa nito, na ang Banal ng Israel ang lumikha nito.²¹ "Ihain mo ang iyong kaso", sabi ni Yahweh, "sabihin mo ang iyong pinakamagagaling na katuwiran para sa iyong mga diyus-diyusan", sabi ng Hari ni Jacob.²² Hayaan mong dalhin nila sa atin ang kanilang sariling mga argumento, hayaan mo silang lumapit sa atin at ipahayag sa atin ang mangyayari, para malaman nating mabuti ang mga bagay na ito. Hayaan mong sabihin nila sa atin ang mga bagay na noo'y ipinahayag na mangyayari, para ang mga ito ay mapag-isipan namin at para malaman kung paano ito natupad.²³ Magsabi kayo ng mga bagay tungkol sa hinaharap, para malaman natin kung kayo ay mga diyos; gumawa kayo ng mabuti o masama, para kami ay matakot at mapabilib.²⁴ Tingnan mo, ang inyong diyus-diyusan ay walang kwenta, at ang inyong mga gawa ay walang kabuluhan, sinumang pumili sa inyo ay kasuklam-suklam.²⁵ Ako ay may isang itinalaga mula sa hilaga, at siya ay dumating na; mula sa pagsikat ng araw tinawag ko siyang tumatawag sa aking pangalan, at kaniyang yuyurakan ang mga pinuno gaya ng putik, gaya ng manggagawa ng palayok na nakatungtong sa luad.²⁶ Sino ang naghayag nito mula nung umpisa, para maaari nating malaman? At bago ang panahon maaari nating sabihin, "Siya ay tama"? Tunay nga na wala nag-utos nito, oo, walang nakarinig na nagsabi ka ng kahit

ano.²⁷ Una kong sinabi kay Sion, "masdan ninyo, nandito na sila;" nagpadala ako ng tagapagbalita sa Jerusalem.²⁸ Walang sinuman ang nandoon nang ako ay tumingin, walang ni isa sakanila ang makapagbibigay ng mabuting payo, sino, kapag ako ay nagtanong, ang makakasagot.²⁹ Masdan na, lahat sila ay walang kabuluhan, at ang kanilang mga gawa ay walang kahulugan; ang kanilang mga diyus-diyusan ay hangin at walang alam.

Chapter 42

¹ Masdan, aking lingkod, na aking itinataas; ang aking pinili, sa kaniya ako ay nagagalak. Ang aking Espiritu ay nasa kaniya; siya ang magdudulot ng katarungan sa mga bansa.² Hindi siya iiyak o hihiyaw o magtataas ng boses sa lansangan.³ Ang napitpit na tambo ay hindi niya mababali, at hindi niya maaapula ang mahinang apoy ng mitsa: siya ay matapat na magsasagawa ng katarungan.⁴ Siya ay hindi manglulupaypay o mapanghihinaan ng loob hanggang matatag niya ang katarungan sa mundo; at ang mga nakatira sa babayin ay maghihintay sa kaniyang batas.⁵ Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh ating Diyos, na siyang lumikha ng kalangitan at naglatag sa kanila; siyang naglatag ng mundo at binigyang buhay ito; siyang nagbigay ng hininga sa mga tao doon, at buhay sa mga namumuhay doon.⁶ "Ako, si Yahweh, ang tumawag sa iyo sa katuwiran at hahawak sa iyong kamay. Iingatan kita at itatakda kita bilang tipan para sa mga tao, bilang isang liwanag para sa mga dayuhan,⁷ para buksan ang mga mata ng bulag, para palayain ang mga bilanggo mula sa piitan, at mula sa tahanan ng pagkakulong silang mga nakaupo sa kadiliman.⁸ Ako si Yahweh, iyon ang aking pangalan; at ang aking kaluwalhatian ay hindi ko ibabahagi sa iba ni ang aking papuri sa mga inukit na mga diyus-diyusan.⁹ Tingnan mo, ang mga nakaraang mga bagay ay nangyari na, ngayon ay ipapahayag ko ang mga bagong kaganapan. Bago sila magsimulang mangyari sasabihin ko sa iyo ang tungkol sa kanila."¹⁰ Umawit kay Yahweh ng bagong awitin, at ang kaniyang kapurihan mula sa dulo ng mundo; ikaw na bumaba sa dagat, at ang lahat ng nakapaloob dito, ang mga baybayin at silang naninirahan doon.¹¹ Hayaan ang disyerto at ang mga lungsod na tumawag, ang mga nayon kung saan na namumuhay ang Cedar, sumigaw ng may kagalakan! Hayaang umawit ang mga nakatira sa Sela; hayaan silang sumigaw mula sa tuktok ng mga bundok.¹² Hayaan silang magbigay kaluwalhatian kay Yahweh at magpahayag ng kaniyang papuri sa mga baybayin.¹³ Si Yahweh ay lalabas bilang isang mandirigma; siya ay magpapatuloy bilang isang lalaking pangdigmaan. Kaniyang ipupukaw ang kasigasigan. Siya ay sisigaw, oo, siya ay hihiyaw ng kaniyang hiyaw na pandigmaan; ipapakita niya sa kaniyang mga kaaway ang kaniyang kapangyarihan.¹⁴ Nanahimik ako ng mahabang panahon; ako ay

hindi kumibo at nagpigil sa sarili; ngayon iiyak ako gaya ng isang babaeng nanganganak; ako ay maghahabol ng hininga at hihingalin.¹⁵ Aking wawasakin ang mga bundok at mga burol at patutuyuin ko ang lahat ng kanilang pananim; at ang mga ilog ay gagawin kong mga isla at patutuyuin ko ang mga sapa.¹⁶ Dadalhin ko ang bulag sa daan na hindi nila alam; dadalhin ko sila sa mga landas na hindi nila alam na dadalhin ko sila. Ang kadiliman ay gagawin kong liwanag sa harap nila at itutuwid ang baluktot na mga lugar. Ang mga bagay na ito ay aking gagawin, at hindi ko sila pababayaan.¹⁷ Sila ay tatalikuran, at sila ay ganap na mailalagay sa kahihiyan, silang nagtitiwala sa mga inukit na mga diyos-diyusan, na nagsasabi sa mga hinulmang bakal na mga diyus-diyosan, "kayo ang aming mga diyos."¹⁸ Makinig kayo, kayong mga bingi; at tumingin, kayong bulag, para kayo ay makakita.¹⁹ Sino ang bulag kundi ang aking lingkod? O bingi gaya ng mensaherong aking pinadala? Sino ang kasing bulag gaya ng aking tipan ng kasunduan, o bulag gaya ng lingkod ni Yahweh?²⁰ Maraming kang nakikitang mga bagay, pero hindi nauunawaan; ang mga tainga nila ay nakabukas, pero walang nakaririnig.²¹ Nagpapalugod kay Yahweh ang mapapurihan ang kaniyang katarungan at maluwalhati ang kaniyang mga kautusan.²² Pero ito ang mga taong nanakawan at nasamsaman; silang lahat ay nakulong sa mga hukay, nabihag sa mga bilangguan; sila ay naging isang inagaw na walang sinumang makakasagip sa kanila at walang makakapagsabi, "ibalik sila!"²³ Sino sa inyo ang makikinig nito? Sino ang makikinig at pakikinging ang hinaharap?²⁴ Sino ang nagbigay kay Jacob sa mga magnanakaw, at ang Israel sa mga mandarambong? Hindi ba si Yahweh, laban sa kaniya na nagawan natin ng kasalanan, kaninong daan tayo nakagawa ng kasalanan, kaninong mga daan tayo tumangging lumakad, at kaninong batas tayo tumangging sumunod?²⁵ Kaya ibinuhos niya ang kaniyang mabangis na galit laban sa kanila, kasama ang pagkawasak ng digmaan. Ito ay nagliyak sa kanilang kapaligiran, pero hindi nila ito maunawaan; tinupok sila nito, pero hindi nila ito isinapuso.

Chapter 43

¹ Pero ngayon ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang siyang lumikha sa iyo, Jacob, at siyang humubog sa iyo, Israel: "huwag kang matakot, sapagkat tinubos kita; tinawag kita sa iyong pangalan, ikaw ay akin."² Kapag ikaw ay dumaraan sa mga tubigan, ako ay kasama mo; at sa mga ilog, hindi ka malulunod. Kapag ikaw ay lumalakad sa apoy, hindi ka masusunog, ni sa apoy ay hindi ka masasaktan.³ Dahil ako si Yahweh ang iyong Diyos, ang Banal ng Israel, iyong Tagapagligtas. Ibinigay ko na pang tubos sa iyo ang Ehipto, Etiopia at ang Seba kapalit mo.⁴ Dahil ikaw ay mahalaga at natatangi sa aking paningin, mahal kita; kaya magbibigay ako ng mga tao kapalit mo, at ibang

mga tao sa iyong buhay.⁵ Huwag kang matakot, dahil ako ay kasama mo; aking dadalhin ang iyong lahi mula sa silangan, at titipunin kayo mula sa kanluran;⁶ Aking sasabihin sa hilaga, 'ibalik sila;' at sa timog, 'huwag silang pigilan' Dalhin ang aking mga anak na lalaki mula sa malayo, at aking mga anak na babae mula sa malayong mga lugar ng mundo,⁷ ang lahat ng tumatawag sa aking pangalan, na aking nilikha para sa aking kaluwalhatian, na aking hinubog, oo, na aking ginawa.⁸ Ilabas ang mga bulag na may mga mata, at ang bingi, kahit siya ay may mga tainga.⁹ Ang lahat ng bansa ay sama-samang magtitipon, at magpupulong ang mga bayan. Sino sa kanilang ang maaaring makapagsasabi nito at makapagpapahayag ng mga unang kaganapan? Hayaan silang dalhin ang kanilang saksi para patuyan na sila ay tama, hayaan silang makinig at pagtibayin, 'ito ay katotohanan,'¹⁰ Kayo ang aking mga saksi, "ipinapahayag ni Yahweh, "at aking lingkod na aking pinili, para malaman ninyo at maniwala kayo sa akin, at inyong mauunawaan na Ako ay siya nga. Walang nilikhang ibang diyos sa aking harapan, at walang makasusunod sa akin.¹¹ Ako, Ako ay si Yahweh, at wala nang ibang tagapagligtas maliban sa akin.¹² Nagsalita ako, nagligtas, at nagpahayag na walang ibang diyos sa gitna ninyo. Kayo ang aking mga saksi," Ipinapahayag ni Yahweh, "Ako ang Diyos.¹³ Mula sa araw na ito Ako ay siya, at walang makakasagip sa sinuman mula sa aking kamay. Ako ang gagawa, at sinong ang makakabalik nito?"¹⁴ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang inyong Manunubos, ang Banal ng Israel: " Dahil sa inyong kapakanan nagsugo ako sa Babilonia at pinangunahan ang pagbagsak nila gaya ng mga pugante, ginawang mga awit ng panaghoy ang kapahayagan ng kasiyahan ng Babilonia.¹⁵ Ako si Yahweh, ang Banal, ang lumikha ng Israel, ang inyong Hari."¹⁶ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh (na siyang nagbukas ng isang daan sa dagat, at isang landas sa malawak na katubigan,¹⁷ na siyang naglabas ng mga karwahe at kabayo, ang kawal at ang makapangyarihang hukbo. Sila ay magkakasamang nahulog sa baba; sila ay hindi na babangon muli; sila ay malilipol, pinatay tulad ng isang nag-aapoy na mitsa.)¹⁸ Huwag ninyong isipin ang mga dating pangyayari, ni alalahanin ang mga bagay na nangyari noong unang panahon.¹⁹ Masdan mo, ako ay gagawa ng isang bagong bagay; ngayon ito ay magsisimulang mangyari; hindi mo ba ito naunawaan? Gagawa ako ng isang daanan sa disyerto at batis ng tubig sa ilang.²⁰ Pararangalan ako ng mga mababangis na hayop sa bukid, ang mga asong-gubat at mga ostrich, dahil ako ay magbibigay ng tubig sa ilang, at ng mga ilog sa disyerto, para painumin ang aking bayan na pinili,²¹ Ang bayang ito na aking hinubog para sa aking sarili, para isalaysay nila ang aking kapurihan.²² Pero hindi ka tumawag sa akin, Jacob; Ikaw ay nagsawa na sa akin, O Israel.²³ Hindi mo dinala sa akin ang alinman sa iyong mga tupa bilang handog na susunugin; ni pinarangalan mo ako ng iyong mga alay. Hindi ko kayo pinahirapan sa

mga handog na butil, ni pinagod kayo sa mga handog na insenso.²⁴ Hindi mo ako binilihan ng mabangong tubo gamit ang pera, o binigyan man ng taba ng iyong mga alay; pero binigyan mo ako ng pabigat dahil sa ginawa mong mga kasalanan, pinagod mo ako sa iyong mga masasamang gawain.²⁵ Ako, oo, ako, ang siyang nag-aalis ng iyong mga kasalanan para sa aking kapakanan; at hindi ko na tatandaan pa ang iyong mga kasalanan kahit kailan.²⁶ Ipaalaala mo sa akin kung ano ang nangyari. Magkasama tayong pagusapan ito; Ihain mo ang iyong hangarin, para mapatunayang ikaw ay walang kasalanan.²⁷ Nagkasala ang iyong unang ama, at ang iyong mga pinuno ay lumabag laban sa akin.²⁸ Kaya aking dudungisan ang mga banal na pamunuan; ibibigay ko sa ganap na pagkawasak si Jacob at sa labis na kahihiyan ang Israel."

Chapter 44

¹ Ngayon makinig ka, Jacob aking lingkod, at Israel, na aking pinili: ² Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang lumikha sa iyo at humubog sa iyo sa sinapupunan at siyang tutulong sa iyo: Huwag kang matakot, O Jacob na aking lingkod; at ikaw, Jeshurun, na aking pinili. ³ Dahil aking ibubuhos ang tubig sa uhaw na lupa, sa tuyong lupa dadaloy ang mga batis, at ibubuhos ko sa iyong mga supling ang aking Espiritu, at ang mga anak mo ay pagpapalain. ⁴ Sila ay sisibol sa gitna ng damo, gaya ng mga puno sa tabi ng mga tubig sa batis. ⁵ Sasabihin ng isa, 'Ako ay kay Yahweh; ' at ang isa ay ipapangalan kay Jacob; at ang isa pa ay isusulat sa kaniyang kamay 'Pag-aari ni Yahweh' at tatawagin sa pangalan ng Israel." ⁶ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh - ang Hari ng Israel at kaniyang Manunubos, Yahweh ng mga hukbo: "Ako ang una, at ako ang huli; walang ibang Diyos kundi ako. ⁷ Sino ang katulad ko? Hayaan siyang ipahayag ito at ipaliwanag sa akin ang mga nangyari simula nang aking itinatag ang sinaunang bayan, at hayaan silang ipahayag ang mga pangyayaring darating. ⁸ Huwag matakot o mangamba. Hindi ba ipinahayag ko sa iyo nang unang panahon, at ipinaalam ito? Kayo ang aking mga saksi: May ibang Diyos ba maliban sa akin? Walang ibang Bato; wala akong ibang kilala." ⁹ Silang nagbibigay anyo sa diyus-diyosan ay walang halaga; at ang mga bagay na kanilang kinatutuwaan ay walang saysay; ang kanilang mga saksi ay hindi nakakikita o nakakaalam ng anumang bagay, at sila ay malalagay sa kahihiyan. ¹⁰ Sino ang huhulma ng isang diyos o maghuhugis ng diyus-diyosan na walang halaga? ¹¹ Masdan mo, ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kasama ay ilalagay sa kahihiyan; ang mga mang-uukit ay tao lamang. Hayaan mo silang magsama-sama sa kanilang paninindigan; sila ay yuyukod at malalagay sa kahihiyan. ¹² Ang panday ay gumagawa sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga kagamitan, naghuhulma ito, gumagawa sa init ng nagbabagang bato. Gamit ang maso at kaniyang malalakas na

bisig hinubog niya ito. Siya ay nagugutom, at ang kaniyang lakas ay nawawala; siya ay hindi umiinom ng tubig at nanghihina. ¹³ Sinusukat ng karpintero ang kahoy ng isang pisi at tinatandaan ng pantanda. Nagkakahugis ito sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga kagamitan at tinatandaan ito gamit ang mga kompas. Kaniyang hinuhubog ito sa anyo ng isang tao gaya ng isang kaakit-akit na tao, para ito ay ilagay sa isang altar. ¹⁴ Pumuputol siya ng mga cedar, o pumipili siya ng puno ng sipres o isang puno ng ensena. Siya ay kumukuha ng mga puno sa kagubatan para sa kaniyang sarili. Siya ay nagtatanim ng puno ng pir at pinalalaki ito ng ulan. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos ginagamit ito ng tao bilang pangsiga kung saan siya nagpapainit. Oo, pinaliliyab niya ang isang apoy at pinangluluto ng tinapay. Pagkatapos ginagawa niya mula dito ang isang diyos at sasambahin ito. ¹⁶ Kaniyang iginagatong ang ilang bahagi ng kahoy sa apoy, iniihaw ang kaniyang karne dito. kumain siya at nabubusog. Kaniyang nadarama ang init at sinasabi, "Ah, ako ay naiinitan, aking nakita ang apoy." ¹⁷ Siya ay gumagawa ng diyos sa pamamagitan ng tirang kahoy, kaniyang inukit na imahe; at kaniyang niluluhuran ito at ginagalang ito, at nananalangin dito at sinasabing, "Iligtas mo ako, sapagkat ikaw ang aking diyos." ¹⁸ Hindi nila nalalaman, ni naiintindihan, dahil ang kanilang mga mata ay bulag at hindi nakakakita, at ang kanilang mga puso ay hindi nakakaunawa. ¹⁹ Walang sinumang nakaka-isip, ni nakakaunawa at sinasabi, "Aking iginatong ang bahagi ng kahoy sa apoy; oo, ako ay nagluto rin ng tinapay sa mga baga nito; ako ay nag-ihaw ng karne sa baga nito at kumain. Ngayon gagawin ko ba ang ibang bahagi ng kahoy sa isang bagay na kasuklam-suklam para sambahin? Dapat ba akong lumuhod sa isang piraso ng kahoy?" ²⁰ Para bang siyang kumakain ng abo; ang kaniyang nadayang puso ay niligaw siya. Hindi niya mailigtas ang kaniyang sarili, ni masabi, "Ang bagay na ito sa aking kanang kamay ay isang bulaang diyos." ²¹ Iyong alalahanin tungkol sa mga bagay na ito, O Jacob, at Israel, dahil kayo ay aking lingkod: kayo ay aking nilikha; ikaw ang aking lingkod: Israel, ikaw ay hindi ko malilimutan. ²² Isinantabi ko, tulad ng makapal na ulap, ang iyong mga mapanghimagsik na mga gawain; at gaya ng isang ulap, ang iyong mga kasalanan; manumbalik ka sa akin, sapagkat tinubos kita. ²³ Umawit kayo, kayong mga kalangitan, dahil si Yahweh ay kumilos; sumigaw kayo, kayong mga nasa kailaliman ng lupa; magsimula kayong umawit, kayong mga bundok, at kayo, mga gubat, sa bawat puno; dahil tinubos ni Yahweh si Jacob, at ipapakita ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian sa Israel. ²⁴ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, iyong Manunubos, na siyang humubog sa iyo mula sa sinapupunan: Ako si Yahweh, na gumawa ng lahat ng bagay, na nag-iisang naglatag ng kalangitan, na nagiisang naghugis ng kalupaan. ²⁵ Ako na humahadlang sa mga hula ng mga sinungaling at silang mga bumabasa ng mga hula; Binabaliktad ko ang karunungan ng mga pantas at ginagawang kamangmangan ang

kanilang payo. ²⁶ Ako si, Yahweh! - ang nagpapatupad ng mga pahayag ng kaniyang lingkod at isinasagawa ang payo ng kaniyang mga mensahero, na nagsasabi ng tungkol sa Jerusalem, 'Siya ay pananahanan' at ang mga lungsod ng Juda, sila ay muling itatatag, at ibabangon ko ang kanilang mga wasak na lugar' ²⁷ na sinasabi sa malalim na karagatan, 'matuyo ka, at aking tutuyuin ang iyong mga agos--' ²⁸ na siyang nagsasabi tungkol kay Ciro, 'Siya ang aking pastol, gagawin niya ang lahat ng naisin ko' - kaniyang ipag-uutos tungkol sa Jerusalem, 'Hayaan siyang muling maitatag,' at ang tungkol sa templo, 'Hayaan na ang pundasyon mo ay mailatag.'

Chapter 45

¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, sa kaniyang hinirang, kay Ciro na ang kanang kamay ay aking hawak, para lupigin ang mga bansa sa harap niya, para tanggalan ng sandata ang mga hari, at para buksan ang mga pintuan sa kaniyang harapan, kaya ang mga tarangkahan ay mananatiling nakabukas: ² Ako ay mauuna sa iyo at ang mga bundok ay aking papatagin; aking wawasakin ang mga pintuang tanso at puputol-putulin ang kanilang bakal na rehas, ³ at ibibigay ko sa iyo ang mga kayamanang nasa kadiliman at ang mga natatagong kayamanan, para inyong malaman na ako ito, si Yahweh, na tumatawag sa iyong pangalan, ako, ang Diyos ng Israel. ⁴ Para sa kapakanan ni Jacob na aking lingkod, at sa Israel na aking pinili, tinawag kita sa iyong pangalan: bibigyan ka ng isang pangalan na may karangalan, kahit hindi mo ako kinilala. ⁵ Ako si Yahweh, at walang iba; walang ibang Diyos maliban sa akin. Bibigyan kita ng sandata para sa digmaan, kahit hindi mo ako kinilala; ⁶ Para malaman ng mga tao mula sa pagsikat ng araw, at mula sa kanluran, na walang ibang diyos maliban sa akin: ako si Yahweh, at wala ng iba. ⁷ Ako ang lumikha ng liwanag at dilim; Ako ang nagbibigay ng kapayapaan at lumilikha ng kapahamakan; Ako si Yahweh, na gumagawa ng lahat ng bagay na ito. ⁸ Kayong mga langit, ibagsak ninyo ang ulan mula sa itaas! Hayaan ang mga himpapawid na umulan ng makatarungang kaligtasan. Hayaan ito ay sipsipin ng lupa, nang kaligtasan ay sumibol, at kasama nito tutubo ang katwiran. Ako, si Yahweh, ang lumikha sa kanilang dalawa. ⁹ Kaawa-awa ang sinumang nakikipagtalo sa lumalang sa kanya! Isang basag na palayok sa kalagitnaan ng lahat ng basag na palayok sa lupa! Dapat bang sabihin ng putik sa manlililok, 'Ano ang iyong ginagawa? o, Ano ang iyong nililikha-- wala ka bang mga kamay noong likhain mo ito?' ¹⁰ Kaawa-awa ang nagsasabi sa isang ama, Para saan pa ang iyong pagiging ama? o sa isang babae, 'para saan at ikaw ay manganganak pa?' ¹¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Banal ng Israel, kaniyang Manlilikha: tungkol sa mga bagay na darating, tinatanong ninyo ba ako tungkol sa aking mga anak? Sasabihin niyo ba sa akin kung ano ang gagawin ko sa gawa ng aking mga kamay?' ¹² Aking nilikha ang lupa at nilalang ang tao mula

rito. Itong aking mga kamay ang naglatag ng kalangitan, at aking inutos sa lahat ng mga bituin na lumitaw. ¹³ Pinakilos ko si Ciro sa katuwiran, at tutuwirin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga landas. Itatayo niya ang aking lungsod; pauuwiin niya ang aking bayang ipinatapon, nang walang kapalit na bayad o suhol, "sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹⁴ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Ang yaman ng Ehipto, at pangangalakal ng Ethiopia sa mga Sabeo, mga taong matataas ang kalagayan, ay dadalhin sa iyo. Sila ay magiging inyo. Sila ay magsisisunod sa inyo, magsisidating na may mga tanikala. Sila ay magpapatirapa sa iyo, at sila ay makikiusap sa iyo na sinasabing, Tunay na ang Diyos ay nasa iyo, at walang iba liban sa kanya. ¹⁵ Tunay nga na ikaw ay isang Diyos na kinukubli ang iyong sarili, Diyos ng Israel, na Tagapagligtas. ¹⁶ Mapapahiya at kahiya-hiya silang lahat; silang mga gumagawa ng diyus-diyosan ay lalakad sa kahihiyan. ¹⁷ Pero ang Israel ay ililigtas ni Yahweh nang walang hanggang kaligtasan; kayo ay hindi na muli mapapahiya. ¹⁸ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, na lumikha ng kalangitan, ang tunay na Diyos na gumawa ng lupa at lumikha nito, na siyang nagtatag nito. Kaniyang nilikha ito, hindi para masayang, para panahanan: "Ako si Yahweh, at wala akong kapantay. ¹⁹ Ako ay hindi nagsalita ng palihim, sa mga tagong lugar; hindi ko sinabi sa lahi ni Jacob, 'Hanapin ninyo ko ng walang katuturan!' Ako si Yahweh, ay nagsasalita ng totoo; inihahayag ko ang mga bagay na matuwid. ²⁰ Tipunin ang inyong mga sarili at lumapit! Magsama-sama kayong mga nakasumpong ng kanlungan mula sa mga bansa! Sila ay walang nalalaman, sila na nagdadala ng larawang inukit at nanalangin sa mga diyos na hindi nakapagligligtas. ²¹ Magsilapit at ipahayag ito sa akin, magdala ng katibayan! Hayaan silang magsisabwatan. Sino ang nagpakita nito mula nang unang panahon? Sinong nagpahayag nito? Hindi ba ako, na si Yahweh? At walang ibang Diyos maliban sa akin, ang makatarungang Diyos at ang Tagapagligtas; walang iba maliban sa akin. ²² Bumalik kayo sa akin at maligtas, lahat ng nasa sulok ng mundo; dahil ako ang Diyos, at walang ibang diyos. ²³ Ako ay sumusumpa sa aking sarili, sinasabi ang aking makatarungang atas, at hindi ito babalik: Sa akin ang bawat tuhod ay luluhod, bawat dila ay susumpa, ²⁴ na nagsasabing, "Kay Yahweh lamang ang kaligtasan at kalakasan. Ang lahat ng nagagalit sa kaniya ay manliliit sa kahihiyan sa kaniyang harapan. ²⁵ Kay Yahweh, ang lahat ng kaapu-apuhan ng Israel ay mapapawalang sala; ipagmamalaki nila siya.

Chapter 46

¹ Si Bel ay nagpatirapa, si Nebo ay yumuyukod; nabigatan ang mga hayop na nagdadala ng kanilang diyus-diyosan. Ang mga diyus-diyosan na kanilang dala ay mabigat na pasanin sa mga pagod na mga hayop. ² Magkakasama silang yumuyukod at lumuluhod; hindi nila mailigtas ang imahe, at sila mismo ay mapupunta sa

pagkabihag.³ Makinig kayo sa akin, sambahayan ni Jacob, at lahat kayo, ang mga nalabi sa sambahayan ni Jacob, kayong inalagaan ko mula sa inyong pagsilang, na maalagaan mula sa sinapupunan:⁴ Hanggang sa katandaan ay Ako ay siya nga, at hanggang sa magkauban ay dadalhin kita. Ginawa kita, at tutulungan kita, akin kitang dadalhin sa kaligtasan.⁵ Kanino ninyo ako itutulad? at kanino ninyo ako ipaparis, para kami ay ihambing?⁶ Sila ay nagbuhos ng ginto mula sa supot at nagtitimbang ng pilak sa timbangan. Sila ay umuupa ng isang panday, at ginagawa niya ito ng isang diyos; sila ay nagpapatirapa at sinasamba ito.⁷ Pinapasan nila ito sa balikat at dinadala nila ito; inilalagay ito sa kaniyang lugar, at ito ay nakatayo sa kaniyang lugar at hindi gumagalaw mula dito. Tumatawag sila dito, gayun man hindi ito makakasagot ni makapagliligtas ng sinuman sa kanilang kaguluhan.⁸ Tandaan ninyo ang mga bagay na ito; huwag ninyo itong balewalain, kayong mga suwail!⁹ Isipin ninyo ang mga unang pangyayari, mga nakaraang panahon, dahil ako ang Diyos, wala ng iba, Ako ay Diyos, at walang ibang katulad ko.¹⁰ Ipinapahayag ko ang wakas mula sa pasimula, at mga bagay na mangyayari na hindi pa nangyayari; Sinasabi ko, "magaganap ang lahat ng balak ko, at gagawin ko ang lahat ng nais kong gawin."¹¹ Tumatawag ako ng ibong mangdadagit mula sa silangan, ng taong aking pinili mula sa malayong lupain; Oo, ako ay nagsalita; tutuparin ko rin ito; ako ang nagplano; ako rin ang gagawa nito.¹² Makinig kayo sa akin, kayong mga taong matitigas ang ulo; na malayo sa paggawa ng matuwid.¹³ Aking inilalapit ang aking kabanalan; ito ay hindi malayo at ang pagliligtas ko ay hindi maghihintay; at Ibibigay ko ang kaligtasan sa Sion at ang aking kagandahan sa Israel.

Chapter 47

¹ Bumaba ka at umupo ka sa alikabok, birheng anak na babae ng Babilonia; maupo ka sa lupa nang walang trono, anak na babae ng mga taga-Caldea. Hindi ka na magiging kaakit-akit at kahali-halina.² Kunin mo ang batong gilingan at gilingin mo ang harina; tanggalin mo ang iyong belo, punitin mo ang iyong magandang kasuotan, alisin mo ang takip ng iyong mga binti, tawirin mo ang mga batis.³ Malalantad ang iyong kahubaran, oo, makikita ang iyong kahihiyan: Maghihiganti ako at walang taong makakaligtas.⁴ Ang aming Tagapagligtas, Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang pangalan, ang Banal ng Israel.⁵ Maupo ka sa katahimikan at pumunta ka sa kadiliman, anak na babae ng mga taga-Caldea; dahil hindi ka na tatawagin na Reyna ng mga kaharian.⁶ Nagalit ako sa aking bayan; dinungisan ko ang aking pamana at binigay ko sila sa iyong kamay, pero hindi mo sila pinakitaan ng awa; nagpatong ka ng napakabigat na pamatok sa mga matatanda.⁷ Sinabi mo, "Mamumuno ako bilang pinakamataas na reyna magpakailanman." Hindi mo

isinapuso ang mga bagay na ito, maging inisip kung anong mangyayari sa mga ito.⁸ Kaya ngayon pakinggan mo ito, ikaw na mahilig sa kasiyahan at nauupo nang may kasiguraduhan, ikaw na sinasabi sa iyong puso, "Nabubuhay ako, at wala akong katulad; hindi ako mauupo bilang isang balo kailanman, maging ang maranasan ang mawalan ng mga anak."⁹ Pero ang dalawang bagay na ito ay biglang darating sa iyo sa isang araw: ang pagkawala ng mga anak at pagiging balo; darating sila sa iyo nang buong lakas, sa kabila ng mga pangkukulam mo at maraming mga dasal at anting-anting.¹⁰ Nagtiwala ka sa iyong kasamaan; sinabi mo, "Walang nakakakita sa akin;" nililigaw ka ng iyong karunungan at kaalaman, pero sinasabi mo sa iyong puso, "Nabubuhay ako, at walang akong katulad."¹¹ Magagapi ka ng sakuna; hindi mo matataboy ito gamit ang iyong mga dasal. Babagsak sa iyo ang pagkawasak; hindi mo ito makakayang salagin. Bigla kang tatamaan ng kalamidad, bago mo pa ito malaman.¹² Magpatuloy ka sa paggamit ng salamangka at maraming pangkukulam na tapat mong binibigkas mula pa nang iyong pagkabata; marahil ay magtatagumpay ka, marahil ay matataboy mo ang sakuna.¹³ Pagod ka na sa marami mong pagsangguni; hayaan mong tumayo at iligtas ka ng mga lalaking iyon—sila na tinatala ang kalangitan at tumitingin sa mga bituin, sila na nagpapahayag ng mga bagong buwan—hayaan mo silang iligtas ka mula sa mangyayari sa iyo.¹⁴ Tingnan mo, sila ay magiging parang mga pinaggapasan. Susunugin sila ng apoy. Hindi nila maliligtas ang mga sarili nila mula sa kamay ng apoy. Walang uling na magpapainit sa kanila at walang apoy para tabihan nila!¹⁵ Para sa iyo, wala silang silbi kundi kapaguran, sila na mga nakasama mo sa pangangalakal simula noong kabataan mo pa; gagala sila sa kani-kaniyang landas; kaya walang magliligtas sa iyo.

Chapter 48

¹ Pakinggan ninyo ito, sambahayan ni Jacob, na tinawag sa pangalang Israel, at mula sa semilya ni Juda; kayo na nanunumpa sa pangalan ni Yahweh at tinatawag ang Diyos ng Israel, pero hindi taos-puso o sa matuwid na paraan.² Dahil tinatawag nila ang mga sarili nilang mga mamamayan ng banal na lungsod at nagtiwala sa Diyos ng Israel; Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang pangalan.³ "Pinahayag ko ang mga bagay na mula pa dati; lumabas sila sa aking bibig, at hinayag ko sila; at ginawa ko sila, at nangyari sila."⁴ Dahil alam kong matigas ang ulo ninyo, kasing tigas ng bakal ang mga leeg ninyo, at parang tanso ang inyong noo,⁵ kaya pinahayag ko ang mga bagay na ito sa simula pa; ipinaalam ko sa inyo bago sila mangyari, para hindi ninyo masasabing, 'Ang aking diyus-diyosan ang gumawa nito,' o 'ang aking inukit na rebulto, o ang aking bakal na rebulto ang nagtalaga ng mga bagay na ito.'⁶ Narinig ninyo ang tungkol sa mga bagay na ito; tingnan ninyo ang lahat ng mga patunay na ito; at kayo, hindi ba ninyo aaminin na totoo ang sinabi ko? Mula ngayon, mga

bagong bagay ang ipapakita ko sa inyo, mga nakatagong bagay na hindi ninyo alam.

⁷ Ngayon, at hindi mula nung una, nangyari sila, at bago ngayon hindi ninyo narinig ang tungkol sa kanila, kaya hindi ninyo masasabing, 'Oo, alam ko ang tungkol sa kanila.' ⁸ Hindi ninyo narinig kailanman; hindi ninyo alam; ang mga bagay na ito ay hindi isiniwalat sa mga tainga ninyo nung simula pa. Dahil alam ko na kayo ay napakamapanlinlang, at mapaghimagsik mula sa kapanganakan. ⁹ Para sa kapakanan ng pangalan ko ipagpapaliban ko ang aking galit, at para sa aking karangalan pipigilin ko ang pagwasak sa inyo. ¹⁰ Tingnan ninyo, nilinang ko kayo, pero hindi bilang pilak; ginawa ko kayong dalisay sa pugon ng pagdurusa. Para sa kapakanan ko, para sa kapakanan ko ay kikilos ako; dahil paano ko pahihintulutang malagay sa kahihyan ang aking pangalan? ¹¹ Hindi ko ibibigay ang aking kaluwalhatian sa sinuman. ¹² Makinig kayo sa akin, Jacob, at Israel, na tinawag ko: Ako ay siya; Ako ang una, Ako rin ang huli. ¹³ Oo, ang kamay ko ang naglagay ng pundasyon ng mundo, at ang aking kanang kamay ang naglatag ng kalangitan; kapag tinatawag ko sila, sama-sama silang tumatayo. ¹⁴ Magtipon kayo, lahat kayo, at pakinggan; Sino sa inyo ang nagpahayag ng mga bagay na ito? Ang kakampi ni Yahweh ay tatapusin ang kaniyang layunin laban sa Babilonia. Gagawin niya ang kalooban ni Yahweh laban sa mga taga-Caldea. ¹⁵ Ako, Ako ay nagsalita, oo, Ako ang tumawag sa kaniya, Ako ang nagdala sa kaniya, at magtatagumpay siya. ¹⁶ Lumapit kayo sa akin, makinig kayo dito; mula sa simula hindi ako nagsalita nang palihim; kapag nangyari ito, nandoon ako; at ngayon si Yahweh na Panginoon ay pinadala ako, at ang kaniyang Espiritu." ¹⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang inyong Tagapagligtas, ang Banal ng Israel, "Ako si Yahweh na Diyos ninyo, na nagtuturo sa inyo kung paano magtagumpay, na nangunguna sa inyo sa landas na dapat ninyong tahakin. ¹⁸ Kung sinunod ninyo lamang ang aking mga utos! Ang inyong kapayapaan at kasaganaan sana ay umagos tulad ng ilog, at ang inyong kaligtasan ay tulad ng mga alon ng dagat. ¹⁹ Ang inyong mga kaapu-apuhan sana ay kasing dami ng buhangin, at ang mga anak mula sa inyong sinapupunan ay kasing dami ng mga butil ng buhangin; ang pangalan nila ay hindi sana pinutol o inalis mula sa aking harapan. ²⁰ Lumabas kayo mula sa Babilonia! Tumakas kayo mula sa mga taga-Caldea! Sa tunog ng hiyaw ay ipahayag ninyo ito! Ipaalam ninyo ito, paabutin ninyo ito sa dulo ng mundo! Sabihin ninyo, 'Niligtas ni Yahweh ang kaniyang lingkod na si Jacob.' ²¹ Hindi sila nauhaw nang hinatid niya sila sa mga disyerto; pinaagos niya ang tubig mula sa bato para sa kanila; biniyak niya ang bato, at bumulwak ang tubig. ²² Walang kapayapaan para sa mga masasama— ang sabi ni Yahweh."

Chapter 49

¹ Makinig kayo sa akin, kayong mga baybayin! At magbigay kayo ng pansin, kayong mga malalayong tao. Tinawag ako ni Yahweh sa pangalan mula sa kapanganakan, nang dinala ako ng aking ina sa mundo. ² Ginawa niyang parang matalim na espada ang aking bibig; tinago niya ako sa anino ng kaniyang kamay; ginawa niya akong pinakinis na palaso; tinago niya ako sa kaniyang lalagyan ng palaso. ³ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Ikaw ang aking lingkod, Israel, na gagamitin ko para ipakita ang aking kaluwalhatian." ⁴ Kahit na inakala kong nagsikap ako para sa wala, ginamit ko ang aking lakas para sa wala, pero ang aking katarungan ay na kay Yahweh, at ang aking gantimpala ay nasa Diyos ko. ⁵ At ngayon ay nagsalita si Yahweh, siya na hinubog ako mula sa kapanganakan para maging lingkod niya, para ibalik si Jacob ulit sa kaniyang sarili, at tipunin ang Israel sa kaniya. Marangal ako sa mga mata ni Yahweh, at ang aking Diyos ang naging kalakasan ko. ⁶ Sinasabi niya, "Maliit na bagay para sa iyo na maging aking lingkod para itatag muli ang mga tribo ni Jacob, at ibalik ang mga nakaligtas sa Israel. Gagawin kitang ilaw ng mga dayuhan, na ikaw ang aking kaligtasan sa dulo ng mundo." ⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Tagapagligtas ng Israel, ang kanilang Banal, sa isang hinamak ang buhay, kinamuhian ng mga bansa, at isang alipin ng mga pinuno, "Makikita ka ng mga hari at tatayo sila, at makikita ka ng mga prinsipal at luluhod sila, dahil kay Yahweh na tapat, kahit ang Banal ng Israel, na pumili sa iyo." ⁸ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Sa oras na napagpasyahan kong ipakita ang aking pabor, sasagutin kita, at sa araw ng kaligtasan tutulungan kita; pangangalagaan kita, at ibibigay kita bilang isang tipan para sa mga tao, para itayo muli ang lupain, para itakda muli ang pinabayaang pamana. ⁹ Sasabihin mo sa mga bilanggo, 'Lumabas kayo;' sa mga nasa madidilim na kulungan, 'Ipakita ninyo ang inyong mga sarili.' Manginginain sila sa mga daanan, at magiging pastulan nila ang mga kalbong dalusdos. ¹⁰ Hindi sila magugutom o mauuhaw; maging ang init o ang araw ay hindi sila tatamaan, dahil siyang may awa sa kanila ay pangungunahan sila; gagabayan niya sila sa mga bukal ng tubig. ¹¹ At gagawin kong daanan ang lahat ng aking mga bundok, at papatagin ko ang aking mga malawak na daanan." ¹² Tingnan mo, ang mga ito ay nanggaling pa mula sa malayo, ang iba ay mula sa hilaga at kanluran; at ang iba ay mula sa lupain ng Syene. ¹³ Umawit kayo, mga kalangitan, at magpakasaya ka, kalupaan; umawit kayo, mga bundok! Dahil inaaliw ni Yahweh ang kaniyang bayan, at mahahabag sa mga nasasaktan. ¹⁴ Pero sinabi ng Sion, "Pinabayaan ako ni Yahweh, at kinalimutan ako ng Panginoon." ¹⁵ "Makakalimutan ba ng isang babae ang kaniyang sanggol, na pinasususo sa kaniyang suso, kaya wala siyang habag sa kaniyang anak na ipinanganak? Oo, maaaring makalimutan nila, pero hindi kita makakalimutan. ¹⁶

Tingnan mo, sinulat ko ang pangalan mo sa aking mga palad; nasa harapan ko palagi ang iyong mga pader. ¹⁷ Nagmamadaling bumalik ang mga anak mo, habang ang mga nagwasak sa iyo ay umaalis na. ¹⁸ Tingnan mo ang paligid mo at masdan, lahat sila ay nagtitipon at papunta sa iyo. Habang ako ay nabubuhay—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—tiyak na isusuot mo sila na parang mga alahas; isusuot mo sila, tulad ng babaing ikakasal. ¹⁹ Kahit na basura at pinabayaan ka, isang lupain na nasa mga guho, ngayon ay masyado kang liliit para sa mga naninirahan, at silang mga lumamon sa iyo ay lalayo. ²⁰ Ang mga batang pinanganak sa panahon ng iyong pangungulila ay sasabihin sa iyong pandinig, 'Masyadong masikip ang lugar na ito para sa atin, bigyan ninyo kami ng lugar, para manirahan kami dito.' ²¹ Pagkatapos ay tatanungin mo ang iyong sarili, 'Sino ang nagpaanak ng mga batang ito para sa akin? Nangulila ako at baog, tinapon at hiniwalayan. Sino ang nagpalaki sa mga batang ito? Tingnan mo, naiwan akong nag-iisa; saan nanggaling ang mga ito?' ²² Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh na ating Panginoon, "Tingnan mo, itataas ko ang aking kamay sa mga bansa; itataas ko ang aking bandilang panghudyat sa mga tao. Dadalhin nila ang mga anak mong lalaki sa kanilang mga bisig at bubuhatin nila ang mga anak mong babae sa kanilang mga balikat. ²³ Magiging mga ama-amahan mo ang mga hari, at mga tagapag-alaga mo ang mga reyna nila; yuyuko sila sa iyo na nasa lupa ang mga mukha nila at didilaan nila ang alikabok sa mga paa mo; at malalaman mo na ako si Yahweh; silang naghihintay sa akin ay hindi mapapahiya." ²⁴ Maaari bang makuha ang mga nasamsam mula sa mandirigma, o masagip ang mga bihag mula sa taong malupit? ²⁵ Pero ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Oo, makukuha ang mga bihag mula sa mandirigma, at ang mga nasamsam ay masasagip; dahil kakalabanin ko ang iyong kaaway at ililigtas ang iyong mga anak. ²⁶ At ipapakain ko sa mga nang-aapi sa iyo ang sarili nilang laman; at malalasing sila sa sarili nilang dugo, na para bang alak ito; at ang buong sangkatauhan ay malalaman na Ako, si Yahweh, ang iyong Tagapagligtas at Manunubos, ang Makapangyarihan ng Jacob."

Chapter 50

¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Nasaan ang katibayan ng paghihiwalay na ginamit ko para hiwalayan ang inyong ina? At kanino sa mga tagapagbili ko kayo pinagbili? Tingnan ninyo, pinagbili kayo dahil sa inyong mga kasalanan, at dahil sa inyong paghihimagsik, pinatapon ang inyong ina. ² Bakit nagpunta ako pero walang naroroon? Bakit tumawag ako pero walang sumagot? Masyado bang maiksi ang kamay ko para tubusin kayo? Wala ba akong kapangyarihan para iligtas kayo? Tingnan ninyo, sa aking pagsasaway natutuyo ko ang dagat; ginagawa kong disyerto ang mga ilog; namamatay ang mga isda nito dahil sa kakulangan ng tubig at

nabubulok. ³ Dinadamitan ko ang himpapawid ng kadiliman; tinatakpan ko ito ng sako." ⁴ Binigyan ako ng Panginoong si Yahweh ng dila na katulad ng mga marunong, kaya nagsasabi ako ng nakakatulong na salita sa napapagod; ginigising niya ako bawat umaga; ginigising niya ang tainga ko para makarinig tulad ng mga marunong. ⁵ Binuksan ng Panginoong si Yahweh ang aking tainga, at hindi ako mapaghimagsik, maging ang tumalikod. ⁶ Binigay ko ang aking likod sa mga bumubugbog sa akin, at ang aking mga pisngi sa mga bumunot ng aking balbas; hindi ko tinago ang aking mukha mula sa pamamahiya at panunura. ⁷ Dahil tutulungan ako ng Panginoong si Yahweh; kaya hindi ako napahiya; kaya ginawa kong matigas na bato ang mukha ko, dahil alam kong hindi ako malalagay sa kahihyan. ⁸ Siya na magpapawalang-sala sa akin ay malapit lang. Sino ang sasalungat sa akin? Tumayo tayo at harapin ang bawat isa. Sino ang nag-aakusa sa akin? Hayaan ninyo siyang lumapit sa akin. ⁹ Tingnan ninyo, tutulungan ako ng Panginoong si Yahweh. Sino ang magpapahayag na makasalanan ako? Tingnan ninyo, masisira sila tulad ng damit; kakainin sila ng gamu-gamo. ¹⁰ Sino sa inyo ang natatakot kay Yahweh? Sino ang sumusunod sa boses ng kaniyang lingkod? Sino ang naglalakad sa malalim na kadiliman nang walang liwanag? Dapat siyang magtiwala sa pangalan ni Yahweh at sumandal sa kaniyang Diyos. ¹¹ Tingnan ninyo, lahat kayong nagsisindi ng apoy, kayong nagdadala ng mga sulo: maglakad kayo sa liwanag ng inyong apoy at sa alab na sinindihan ninyo. Ito ang natanggap ninyo mula sa akin: hihimlay kayo sa lugar ng kirot.

Chapter 51

¹ Makinig kayo sa akin, kayong mga naghahabol ng katuwiran, kayong naghahanap kay Yahweh: tingnan ninyo ang bato kung saan kayo tinapyas at sa tibagan ng bato kung saan kayo tinibag. ² Tingnan ninyo si Abraham, ang inyong ama, at si Sara, na nagpanganak sa inyo; dahil nang siya ay mag-isa, tinawag ko siya. Pinagpala ko siya at pinarami. ³ Oo, aaliwin ni Yahweh ang Sion; aaliwin niya ang kaniyang mga napabayaang lugar; ang kaniyang ilang ay ginawa niyang parang Eden, at ang kaniyang mga disyerto sa tabi ng lambak ng Ilog Jordan na parang hardin ni Yahweh; kagalakan at kaligayahan ay matatagpuan sa kaniya, pasasalamat, at ang tunog ng pag-awit. ⁴ Pansinin ninyo ako, aking bayan; at makinig kayo sa akin, aking bayan! Dahil maglalabas ako ng kautusan, at gagawin kong ilaw ang aking katarungan para sa mga bansa. ⁵ Ang aking katuwiran ay malapit na; lalabas ang aking kaligtasan, at hahatulan ng aking bisig ang mga bansa; hihintayin ako ng mga baybayin; sabik nilang hihintayin ang aking bisig. ⁶ Itaas ninyo ang inyong mga mata sa himpapawid, at tingnan ninyo ang lupa sa ibaba, dahil maglalaho ang kalangitan tulad ng usok, masisira ang mundo tulad ng damit, at mamamatay ang mga

naninirahan dito na parang mga langaw. Pero ang aking kaligtasan ay magpapatuloy magpakailanman, at ang aking katuwiran ay hindi titigil na kumilos. ⁷ Makinig kayo sa akin, kayong nakakaalam ng tama, kayong mga taong may batas ko sa inyong puso: Huwag ninyong katakutan ang mga insulto ng mga tao, maging ang mapanghinaan ng loob dahil sa kanilang abuso. ⁸ Dahil kakainin sila ng gamu-gamo tulad ng damit, at kakainin sila ng bulate tulad ng lana; pero ang aking katuwiran ay magpakailanman, at ang aking kaligtasan sa lahat ng salinlahi." ⁹ Gumising ka, gumising ka, damitan mo ng kalakasan ang iyong sarili, bisig ni Yahweh. Gumising ka tulad nung nakaraan, ang mga salinlahi ng mga sinaunang panahon. Hindi ba ikaw ang dumurog sa halimaw ng dagat, ikaw na sumaksak sa dragon? ¹⁰ Hindi ba ikaw ang nagpatuyo ng dagat, ang tubig ng kailaliman, at ginawang daanan ang kailaliman ng dagat para makadaan ang mga iniligtas? ¹¹ Babalik ang mga tinubos ni Yahweh at pupunta sa Sion nang may mga sigaw ng kagalakan at may kaligayahan magpakailanman sa kanilang mga ulo; at kaligayahan at kagalakan ang mananaig sa kanila, at lalayo ang kalungkutan at pagluluksa. ¹² "Ako, Ako, ang siyang umaaliw sa inyo. Bakit kayo natatakot sa mga tao, na mamamatay, ang mga anak ng tao, na ginawa tulad ng damo? ¹³ Bakit ninyo nakalimutan si Yahweh na inyong Manlilikha, na umunat ng kalangitan at naglatag ng mga pundasyon ng mundo? Kayo ay nasa patuloy na pangamba araw-araw dahil sa nag-aalab na galit ng mang-aapi kapag nagpasya siyang magwasak. Nasaan ang galit ng mang-aapi? ¹⁴ Ang isang nakayuko, magmamadali si Yahweh na pakawalan; hindi siya mamamatay at pupunta sa hukay, maging ang mawalan ng tinapay. ¹⁵ Dahil ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na ginagambala ang dagat, para dumagundong ang mga alon—Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang pangalan. ¹⁶ Nilagay ko ang aking mga salita sa inyong bibig, at tinakpan ko kayo ng anino ng aking kamay, para matanim ko ang kalangitan, mailatag ang mga pundasyon ng mundo, at sabihin sa Sion, 'Kayo ang aking bayan.'" ¹⁷ Gumising ka, gumising ka, bumangon ka, Jerusalem, ikaw na ininom ang mangkok ng galit ni Yahweh mula sa kaniyang kamay; ikaw na ininom ang mangkok, ang mangkok ng pagsuray, at inubos mo ito. ¹⁸ Wala sa lahat ng mga anak niya ang gagabay sa kaniya; wala sa lahat ng mga anak niyang pinalaki ang kukuha sa kaniyang kamay. ¹⁹ Nangyari sa iyo ang dalawang kaguluhan na ito—sino ang makikidalamhati sa iyo? —pangungulila at pagkawasak, at ang taggutom at ang espada. Sino ang aaliw sa iyo? ²⁰ Nahimatay ang mga anak mo; nakahiga sila sa bawat sulok ng lansangan, tulad ng antilope sa lambat; puno sila ng galit ni Yahweh, ang pagsaway ng iyong Diyos. ²¹ Pero ngayon pakinggan mo ito, ikaw na inapi at lasing, pero hindi lasing sa alak: ²² Ang iyong Panginoong si Yahweh, na iyong Diyos, na nakikiusap para sa kapakanan ng kaniyang bayan, ay sinasabi ito, "Tingnan mo,

kinuha ko ang kopa ng pagsuray mula sa iyong kamay—ang kopa ng tasa ng aking galit—para hindi mo na ito iinumina muli. ²³ Ilalagay ko ito sa kamay ng mga nagpapahirap sa iyo, silang sinabi sa iyo, 'Mahiga ka, para malakaran ka namin'; ginawa mong tulad ng lupa ang likod mo at tulad ng lansangan para malakaran nila."

Chapter 52

¹ Gumising ka, gumising ka, Sion; isuat mo ang iyong kalakasan, Isuat mo ang iyong magagandang kasuotan, Jerusalem, banal na lungsod; dahil hindi na muling makakapasok sa iyo ang mga hindi tuli o ang mga marurumi. ² Pagpagin mo ang mga alikabok mula sa iyong sarili; bumangon ka at umupo, Jerusalem; tanggalin mo ang kadena mula sa iyong leeg, bihag, na anak na babae ng Sion. ³ Dahil ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Kayo ay ipinagbili ng walang bayad, at kayo ay tutubusin ng walang salapi." ⁴ Dahil ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoon na si Yahweh, "Sa panimula ang bayan ko ay bumaba sa Ehipto para mamuhay doon pansamantala; kamakalailan lamang ay inapi sila ng Asiria. ⁵ Ngayon, ano ang mayroon ako dito--ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh-- nakikita ko ang aking bayan na inilalayo ng walang dahilan? Humahagulgol ang mga namumuno sa kanila--ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh-- ang aking pangalan ay patuloy na sinisiraan buong araw. ⁶ Kaya makikilala ng aking bayan ang pangalan ko; malalaman nila sa araw na iyon na ako nga ang siyang nagsabi nito. Oo, ako nga ito!" ⁷ Kay ganda sa mga kabundukan ang mga paa ng mensahero na nagdadala ng mabuting balita, na siyang nagpapahayag ng kapayapaan, na nagdadala ng mga mabuting balita, na nagpapahayag ng kaligtasan, na sinasabi sa Sion, "Ang Diyos ninyo ay naghahari!" ⁸ Makinig kayo, ang inyong mga bantay ay nilalakasan ang kanilang mga tinig, sabay sabay silang sumisigaw sa kagalakan, dahil makikita nila, sa kanilang bawat mata ang pagbabalik ni Yahweh sa Sion. ⁹ Magsimula kayong umawit ng sabay-sabay ng may kagalakan; kayong mga guho ng Jerusalem, dahil inaliw ni Yahweh ang kanyang bayan: tinubos niya ang Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Inilantad ni Yahweh ang kanyang makapangyarihang kamay sa paningin ng lahat ng mga bansa; makikita ng buong daigdig ang pagliligtas ng ating Diyos. ¹¹ Umalis kayo, umalis kayo, lumabas kayo roon; huwag kayong humipo ng kahit anong maruruming bagay; umalis kayo sa kaniyang kalagitnaan; dalisayin ninyo ang inyong mga sarili, kayong mga nagdadala ng mga sisidlan ni Yahweh. ¹² Dahil hindi kayo magmamadaling lumabas, ni aalis kayo nang may pagkatakot; dahil si Yahweh ang mangunguna sa inyo; at ang Diyos ng Israel ang magiging bantay sa inyong likuran. ¹³ Masdan, ang aking lingkod ay makikipagkasundo ng may karunungan at katagumpayan: siya ay itataas at dadakilain; siya ay magiging kapuri-puri. ¹⁴ Gaya nang maraming nasisindak sa iyo--ang kanyang anyo ay pinapangit,

kaya ang kanyang hitsura ay malayo sa anumang anyo ng tao--¹⁵ kaya gugulatin niya ang maraming bansa; ititikom ng mga hari ang kanilang mga bibig dahil sa kanya. Na kung saan sila hindi nasabihan, makikita nila, na kung saan sila hindi narinig, ay mauunawaan nila.

Chapter 53

¹ Sino ang maniniwala sa aming narinig? At ang bisig ni Yahweh, kanino ito ipinahayag? ² Dahil lumaki siya sa harapan ni Yahweh gaya ng isang supling, at gaya ng isang usbong sa tigang na lupa; wala siyang taglay na kapansin-pansin na hitsura o kaningningan; noong makita namin siya, walang kagandahan para kami ay maakit. ³ Siya ay hinamak at itinakwil ng mga tao; isang taong maraming kalungkutan, at siyang pamilyar sa sakit. Kagaya ng isang pinagtataguan ng mga tao ng kanilang mga mukha, siya ay hinamak; Itinuring namin siyang hindi mahalaga. ⁴ Pero tiyak na pinasan niya ang ating mga karamdaman at dinala ang ating mga kalungkutan; gayon man ay inakala natin na pinarusahan siya ng Diyos, pinalo siya ng Diyos, at pinahirapan. ⁵ Pero sinaksak siya dahil sa ating mga ginawang paghihimagsik; nadurog siya dahil sa ating mga kasalanan. Ang kaparusahan para sa ating kapayapaan ay nasa kanya, at pinagaling niya tayo sa pamamagitan ng kanyang mga sugat. ⁶ Tayong lahat ay gaya ng mga tupang ligaw; ang bawat isa ay nagkanya-kanyang daan, at ipinataw sa kanya ni Yahweh ang kasamaan nating lahat. ⁷ Siya ay pinahirapan; gayun man nang nagpakumbaba siya, hindi niya ibinuka ang kanyang bibig, gaya ng isang kordero na dinadala sa katayan, at gaya ng tupa na bago ito gupitan ay tahimik, kaya hindi niya ibinuka ang kanyang bibig. ⁸ Sa pamamagitan ng pamimilit at paghuhusga siya ay hinatulan; sino mula sa henerasyon iyon ang nakaalala pa sa kanya? Pero siya ay nahiwalay mula sa lupain ng mga buhay; dahil sa mga kasalanan ng aking bayan ay ipinataw sa kanya ang parusa. ⁹ Sinadya nilang gumawa ng libingan para sa kanya kasama ang mga pumapatay, kasama ang isang mayaman sa kanyang kamatayan, kahit na hindi siya nakagawa ng anumang karahasan, ni nagkaroon ng anumang pandaraya sa kanyang bibig. ¹⁰ Ito ay kalooban ni Yahweh para durugin siya at gawin siyang masama; at kung ginagawa niyang handog ang kanyang buhay para sa kasalanan, makikita niya ang kanyang mga anak, pahahabain niya ang kanyang mga araw, at ang kalooban ni Yahweh ay matutupad sa pamamagitan niya. ¹¹ Pagkatapos niyang magdusa, makikita niya at masisiyahan sa pamamagitan ng kaalaman kung ano ang kanyang nagawa. Ang aking matuwid na lingkod ay ipawawalang-sala ang marami; dadalhin niya ang kanilang kasamaan. ¹² Kaya ibibigay ko sa kanya ang kanyang kabahagi sa gitna ng maraming tao, at hahatiin niya ang mga nasamsam sa karamihan, dahil inilantad niya ang kanyang sarili sa kamatayan at ibinilang siyang kasama ng mga

makasalan. Dinala niya ang kasalan ng marami at namagitan siya para sa mga makasalan.

Chapter 54

¹ "Umawit ka, baog na babae, ikaw na hindi pa nagkakaanak; ikaw ay biglang umawit nang may galak at umiyak nang malakas, kayong mga hindi pa kailanman nakaranas manganak. Dahil ang mga anak ng naulila ay mas marami kaysa sa mga anak ng babaeng may asawa," ang sinasabi ni Yahweh. ² Gawin ninyong mas malaki ang inyong tolda at ilatag ang inyong mga kurtina ng tolda nang mas malawak; nang walang panghihinayang, pahabain ang inyong mga lubid at patibayin ang inyong mga tulos. ³ Dahil lalaganap kayo sa kanang kamay at sa kaliwa, at lulupigin ng inyong mga kaapu-apuhan ang mga bansa at muling maninirahan sa pinabayaang mga lungsod. ⁴ Huwag kayong matakot dahil hindi kayo mapapahiya, ni panghinaan ng loob dahil hindi kayo dudulutan ng kahihyan; makakalimutan ninyo ang kahihyan ng inyong kabataan at ang kahihyan ng inyong pagpapabaya. ⁵ Dahil ang inyong Manlilikha ay ang inyong asawa; Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kanyang pangalan. At Ang Banal ng Israel ay ang inyong Manunubos; Tinatawag siyang Diyos ng buong daigdig. ⁶ Dahil tinatawag kayo muli ni Yahweh bilang asawa napabaya at nagdadalamhati sa espiritu, gaya ng isang babaeng maagang nag-asawa at itinakil, Ang sabi ng inyong Diyos. ⁷ Sa maikling sandali ay pinabaya ko kayo, pero sa matinding kahabagan ay titipunin ko kayo. ⁸ Sa pagbaha ng aking galit ay pansamantala kong itinago ang aking mukha sa inyo; pero sa pamamagitan ng walang hanggang katapatan sa tipan ay maaawa ako sa inyo--sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang siyang nagliligtas sa inyo. ⁹ Katulad ito ng mga tubig sa panahon ni Noe sa akin: kagaya ng pagsumpa ko sa mga tubig noong panahon ni Noe na hindi na muli babahain ang ibabaw ng mundo, kaya isinumpa kong hindi na ako magagalit sa inyo o sawayin kayo. ¹⁰ Kahit na ang mga bundok ay maaring bumagsak at yayanigin ang mga burol, gayon man ang aking katapatan sa tipan ay hindi hihiwalay mula sa inyo, ni ang aking tipan ng kapayapaan ay mayayanig--sinasabi ni Yahweh, siyang naaawa sa inyo. ¹¹ Kayo na sinugatan, kayo na tinangay ng bagyo at walang kaaliwan, masdan ninyo, ilalatag ko ang inyong daanan sa turkesa at lalagan ko ng mga safiro ang inyong mga pundasyon. ¹² Gagawin kong mga rubi ang inyong mga tore at ang inyong mga tarangkahan ng mga nagniningning na bato, at magagandang bato sa labas ng inyong pader. ¹³ At tuturuan ni Yahweh ang lahat ng inyong mga anak; at ang kapayapaan ng inyong mga anak ay magiging dakila. ¹⁴ Sa katuwiran ay itatag ko kayo muli. Hindi na kayo makakaran ng pag-uusig, dahil hindi kayo matatakot, walang anumang nakakatakot ang makakalapit sa inyo. ¹⁵ Masdan, kung sinuman ang mag-uumpisa ng kaguluhan, hindi ito magmumula sa akin; ang

sinumang mag-uumpisa ng kaguluhan sa inyo ay babagsak sa pagkatalo. ¹⁶ Masdan, nilikha ko ang panday na siyang umiihip sa mga nagbabagang uling at nagpapanday ng mga sandata bilang kanyang hanapbuhay, nilikha ko ang manlilipol para lumipol. ¹⁷ Walang sandata na ginawa laban sa inyo ang magtatagumpay; at isusumpa ninyo ang lahat nang nagpapatang sa inyo. Ito ang pamana ng mga lingkod ni Yahweh, at kanilang pagbibigay-matuwid mula sa akin--ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.

Chapter 55

¹ Lumapit kayo, ang bawat isang nauuhaw, magsiparito kayo sa tubig! At kayo na walang salapi, bumili kayo at kumain! Halikayo, bumili kayo ng alak at gatas na walang pera at walang bayad. ² Bakit ninyo tinitimbang ang pilak na hindi naman tinapay? At gumagawa ng hindi naman nakasisiya? Makinig mabuti sa akin at kainin kung ano ang mabuti, at malugod kayo sa taba. ³ Ikiling ang inyong mga tainga at lumapit sa akin! Makinig, upang kayo ay mabuhay! Tiyak na gagawa ako ng walang hanggang tipan sa inyo, ang mga gawa ng katapatan sa tipan na ibinigay kay David. ⁴ Masdan, itinalaga ko siyang saksi sa mga bansa, bilang pinuno at tagapag-utos ng mga bansa. ⁵ Masdan, tatawag kayo sa bansa na hindi ninyo nakikilala; at ang isang bansa na hindi ninyo kilala ay pupunta sa inyo dahil si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos, Ang Banal ng Israel, na siyang dumakila sa inyo." ⁶ Hanapin si Yahweh habang siya ay maaari pang matagpuan; tumawag sa kaniya habang siya ay nasa malapit. ⁷ Hayaaan ang masasama na umalis sa kaniyang landas, at ang mga kaisipan ng taong nasa kasalanan. Hayaan siyang manumbalik kay Yahweh, at maaawa siya sa kaniya, at sa ating Diyos, na siyang lubusang magpapatawad sa kaniya. ⁸ Dahil ang aking mga kaisipan ay hindi ninyo mga kaisipan, ni ang inyong mga kaparaanan ay aking kaparaanan--ito ay pahayag ni Yahweh tungkol sa kanyang sarili-- ⁹ dahil gaya ng mga langit na mas mataas kaysa sa lupa, kaya ang aking mga pamamaraan ay mas mataas kaysa sa inyong mga pamamaraan, at ang aking mga kaisipan kaysa sa inyong mga kaisipan. ¹⁰ Dahil ang ulan at niyebe na bumabagsak mula sa langit at hindi na bumabalik doon maliban kung binababaran nila ang lupa at nagpapatubo at nagpapasibol at nagbibigay binhi sa maghahasik at tinapay sa mga kumakain, ¹¹ gaya rin ng aking salita na lumalabas sa aking bibig: hindi ito babalik sa akin nang walang kabuluhan, pero tutuparin nito ang aking nais, at magtatagumpay kung saan ko ito ipinadala. ¹² Dahil lalabas kayo ng may kagalakan at magpapatuloy ng may kapayapaan; ang mga bundok at mga burol ay mag-uumpisang sumigaw nang may kagalakan sa inyong harapan at lahat ng mga puno sa mga bukirin ay ipapalakpak ang kanilang mga kamay. Sa halip na mga matitinik na halaman, tutubo ang mga luntiing halaman; ¹³ Sa halip na dawag, tutubo ang puno ng mirtel, at magiging para kay Yahweh, para sa kaniyang pangalan, bilang isang walang hanggang tanda na

hindi mapuputol.

Chapter 56

¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh. "Sundin kung ano ang tama, gawin kung ano ang makatarungan; dahil malapit na ang aking pagliligtas, at ang aking katuwiran ay ibubunyag na. ² Mapalad ang taong gumagawa nito, at sa sinumang mahigpit na humahawak dito. Sumusunod siya sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, hindi niya ito dinudungisan, at iniingatan ang kanyang kamay mula sa paggawa ng anumang kasamaan." ³ Huwag ninyong hayaan ang sinumang dayuhan na naging tagasunod ni Yahweh ang magsabi na, "Tiyak na ihihiwalay ako ni Yahweh mula sa kanyang bayan. "Huwag sasabihin ng isang eunuko na, "Tingnan mo, ako ay isang tuyot na puno." ⁴ Dahil ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Sa mga eunuko na sumusunod sa aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga at pumipili kung ano ang nakalulugod sa akin at mahigpit na pinanghahawakan ang aking tipan-- ⁵ Itatatag ko sa kanila sa loob aking tahanan at sa loob ng aking mga pader ang isang bantayog na mas mabuti kaysa pagkakaroon ng mga anak na lalaki at mga babae; bibigyan ko sila ng walang hanggang bantayog na hindi mapuputol. ⁶ Gayon din ang mga dayuhan na umanib kay Yahweh, para maglingkod sa kanya, at nagmamahal sa pangalan ni Yahweh, para sambahin siya, lahat na tumutupad sa Araw ng Pamamahinga at mga nag-iingat na dungisan ito, at mahigpit na pinanghahawakan ang aking tipan, ⁷ dadalhin ko ang mga ito sa aking banal na bundok at gagawin ko silang maligaya sa aking bahaydalanginan; ang kanilang mga handog na susunugin at kanilang mga alay ay tatanggapin sa aking altar. Dahil ang aking tahanan ay tatawagin na bahaydalanginan para sa lahat ng mga bansa, ⁸ ito ang pahayag ng Panginoon na si Yahweh, na siyang nagtitipon sa mga taong pinabayaan sa Israel-- titipunin ko pa rin ang iba para idagdag sa kanila." ⁹ Lahat kayong mga ligaw na hayop sa parang, magsiparito kayo at lumamon, lahat kayong mga hayop sa kagubatan! ¹⁰ Lahat ng kanilang mga bantay ay mga bulag; hindi sila nakakaunawa; silang lahat ay mga asong pipi; sila ay hindi makatahol; nananaginip, nakahiga at mahilig matulog. ¹¹ Ang mga aso ay matatakaw; hindi kailanman sila mabubusog; sila ay mga pastol na walang mabuting pasya; silang lahat ay bumaling sa kanilang sariling pamamaraan, bawat isa ay mapag-imbot sa hindi makatarungang pakinabang. ¹² Halikayo, "sabi nila, uminom tayo ng alak at matapang na alak; bukas ay magiging tulad ng araw na ito, isang dakilang araw na hindi kayang sukatin."

Chapter 57

¹ Ang mga matutuwid ay pupuksain, pero hindi isinasaalang-alang ito ng sinuman, at ang mga tao ng katapatan sa tipan ay titipuning palayo, pero walang nakaka-

unawa na ang mga matuwid ay ilalayo mula sa kasamaan.² Siya ay pumapasok sa kapayapaan; magpapahinga sila sa kanilang mga higaan, silang mga lumalakad sa kanilang katapatan.³ Ngunit magsilapit kayo, kayong mga anak na lalaki ng babaeng mangkukulam, mga anak ng mapakiapid at ang masamang babae na ipinagbili ang kanyang sarili.⁴ Para kanino ang masaya ninyong panunukso? Laban kanino ang pagbuka ng inyong bibig at ang inyong pandidila? Hindi ba kayo mga anak ng paghihimagsik, mga anak ng pandaraya?⁵ Pinapainit ninyo ang inyong mga sarili na magkasamang nagsisiping sa ilalim ng mga puno ng ensena? sa ilalim ng bawat luntiang puno, kayong mga pumapatay ng inyong mga anak sa mga tuyong ilog, sa ilalim ng mga mabatong bangin.⁶ Sa gitna ng mga makikinis na bagay sa ilog ng lambak ay ang mga bagay na itinalaga sa inyo. Sila ang pinagtutuunan ng inyong debosyon. Ibinubuhos ninyo ang inyong inuming handog sa kanila at nagtataas ng handog na butil. Dapat ba akong masiyahan sa mga bagay na ito?⁷ Inihanda ninyo ang inyong higaan sa isang mataas ng bundok; umakyat din kayo doon para maghandog ng mga alay.⁸ Sa likod ng pinto at mga haligi ay inilagay ninyo ang inyong mga simbolo; iniwanan ninyo ako at hinubaran ninyo ang inyong mga sarili, at kayo ay umakyat; pinalawak ninyo ang inyong higaan. Gumawa kayo ng tipan sa kanila; nagustuhan ninyo ang kanilang mga higaan; nakita ninyo ang kanilang mga maseselang bahagi.⁹ Kayo ay pumunta sa hari na may langis; pinarami ninyo ang inyong mga pabango. Ipinadala ninyo sa malayo ang inyong mga kinatawan; kayo ay bumaba sa sheol.¹⁰ Kayo ay napagod mula sa inyong mahabang paglalakbay, pero hindi ninyo kailanman sinabi "Ito ay walang pag-asa." Natagpuan ninyo ang buhay sa inyong mga kamay; kaya hindi kayo nanghina.¹¹ Kanino ba kayo nag-aalala? Kanino ba kayo labis na natatakot na siyang nagdudulot para kumilos kayo nang may panlilinlang, kaya halos hindi ninyo maala-ala o maisip ang tungkol sa akin? Dahil nanahimik ako nang napakatagal, hindi na kayo natatakot sa akin.¹² Ipapahayag ko ang inyong mga matuwid na gawain at sabihin ang lahat ng inyong mga nagawa, pero hindi nila kayo tutulungan.¹³ Kapag kayo ay umiiyak, hayaan ninyong sagipin kayo ng mga inipon ninyong mga diyus-diyosan. Sa halip ay tatangayin silang lahat ng hangin palayo, ang isang hininga ang tatangay sa kanila palayo. Ngunit ang nagkukubli sa akin ay magmamana ng lupain at magmamay-ari ng aking banal na bundok.¹⁴ Sasabihin niya, "Magtayo kayo, magtayo kayo! Linisin ninyo ang daan! Alisin lahat ang mga hadlang sa landas ng aking bayan!"¹⁵ Dahil ito ang sinasabi ng Nag-iisang mataas at matayog, na nabubuhay magpakailanman, na ang pangalan ay banal." Namumuhay ako sa dakila at banal na lugar, kasama rin niya ang durog at mapagpakumbabang espiritu, para muling buhayin ang espiritu ng mga mabababang loob at muling buhayin ang puso ng mga nagsisisi.¹⁶ Dahil hindi ako magpapatang magpakailanman; ni magagalit nang walang katapusan,

dahil pagkatapos ang espiritu ng tao ay manlulupaypay sa harapan ko, ang mga buhay na aking ginawa.¹⁷ Dahil sa kasalanan ng kanyang marahas na pakinabang, ako ay nagalit, at pinarusahan ko siya; itinago ko ang aking mukha at ako ay nagalit, pero siya ay nanumbalik sa pamamaraan ng kanyang puso.¹⁸ Nakita ko ang kanilang mga pamamaraan, pero pagagalingin ko sila. Papatnubayan ko sila at pagiginhawain at aaliwin ang mga nagdadalamhati para sa kaniya,¹⁹ at nilikha ko ang bunga ng mga labi. Kapayapaan, kapayapaan, sa mga malalayo at sa mga malalapit--sinasabi ni Yahweh--pagagalingin ko sila.²⁰ Pero ang mga masasama ay gaya nang maalon na dagat, kung saan hindi nagpapahinga, at ang tubig nito ay umaalimbukay ng burak at putik.²¹ Walang kapayapaan para sa isang masama--sinasabi ng Diyos."

Chapter 58

¹ "Umiyak ka ng malakas, huwag mong pigilin, lakasan mo ang iyong tinig katulad ng isang trumpeta, harapin mo ang aking bayan sa kanilang pagrerebelde, at ang angkan ni Jacob kasama ng kanilang mga kasalanan.² Gayun pa man ako ay sinisiyasat nila araw-araw at nasisiyahan sa kaalaman ng aking mga paraan, katulad ng isang bansa na isinasabuhay ang katuwiran at hindi tinalikuran ang batas ng kanilang Diyos. Sila ay humingi sa akin ng makatuwirang mga paghatol; sila ay nasisiyahan na lumalapit sa Diyos.³ Bakit tayo nag-ayuno; sinabi nila, "pero hindi ninyo nakikita ito? Bakit tayo nagpakumbaba, pero hindi ninyo napapansin?" Pagmasdan ninyo, sa araw ng inyong pag-aayuno ang sarili ninyong kasiyahan ang inyong hinahanap at pinapahirapan ang lahat ng inyong mga manggagawa.⁴ Pagmasdan ninyo, kayo ay nag-aayuno para makipag-away at makipag-laban, at para sumuntok sa pamamagitan ng inyong kamaong makasalanan; hindi kayo nag-aayuno ngayon para marinig ang inyong tinig sa kaitaasan.⁵ Ito ba talaga ang uri ng pag-aayuno na ninanais ko: Isang araw para sinuman ang magpakumbaba, para iyuko niya ang kaniyang ulo tulad ng isang tambo, at para ilatag ang magaspang na tela at mga abo sa ilalim niya? Ito ba talaga ang tinatawag mong isang pag-aayuno, isang araw na nakalulugod kay Yahweh?⁶ Hindi ba ito ang pag-aayuno na pinili ko: na palayain ang mga masamang pagkakagapos, na kalagin ang mga lubid ng pamatok, na palayain ang mga dinurog, at baliin ang bawat pamatok?⁷ Hindi ba ito para ipamahagi ang inyong tinapay sa nagugutom at dalhin ang dukha at walang tahanan sa inyong bahay?" Kapag nakakita kayo ng isang taong nakahubad, dapat ninyo siyang bihisin; at hindi ninyo dapat itago ang inyong sarili mula sa sarili ninyong mga kamag-anak.⁸ Pagkatapos ang inyong liwanag ay magbubukas tulad ng pagsikat ng araw, at mabilis na manunumbalik ang inyong kagalingan; pangungunahan kayo ng inyong katuwiran, at ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ay

maaari ninyong maging bantay sa inyong likuran.⁹ Pagkatapos kayo ay tatawag, at si Yahweh ay sasagot; kayo ay tatangis para tulungan, at kaniyang sasabihin, "Naririto ako." Kung aalisin ninyo mula sa inyong mga sarili ang pamatok, ang nagpapatang na daliri, at ang pananalita ng kasamaan,¹⁰ kung kayo mismo ay nagbibigay para sa nagugutom at tumutugon sa pangangailangan ng nagdurusa; sa gayon ang inyong liwanag ay sisikat sa kadiliman, at ang inyong kadiliman ay magiging katulad sa katanghalian.¹¹ Kung ganoon patuloy kayong pagungunahan ni Yahweh at bibigyan kayo ng kasiyahan sa mga rehiyon kung saan walang tubig, at palalakasin niya ang inyong mga buto. Kayo ay magiging katulad ng isang nadiligang hardin, at katulad ng isang bukal ng tubig, na hindi natutuyuan ng tubig kailanman.¹² Ang ilan sa inyo ay muling magtatayo ng mga sinaunang gusali na gumuho; itatayo ninyo ang mga gumuhong lungsod ng maraming mga salinlahi; tatawagin kayong "Ang tagakumpuni ng pader," "Ang tagapanumbalik ng mga lansangan para matirahan."¹³ Ipagpalagay ninyo na tumalikod kayo mula sa paglalakbay sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, at mula sa ginagawa ninyong sariling kasiyahan sa aking banal na araw. Ipagpalagay ninyo na ang Pamamahinga ay tinatawag ninyong isang kasiyahan, at tinatawag ninyo na banal at pinarangalan ang mga bagay ni Yahweh. Ipagpalagay ninyo na pinarangalan ninyo ang Araw ng Pamamahinga sa pamamagitan ng pag-iwan ng inyong sariling negosyo, at sa pamamagitan ng hindi paghahanap ng sarili ninyong kasiyahan at sa pamamagitan ng hindi pagsasalita ng sarili ninyong mga salita.¹⁴ Kung ganoon makatatagpo kayo ng kasiyahan kay Yahweh; at pasasakayin ko kayo sa mga matataas na lugar ng daigdig; pakakainin ko kayo mula sa minana ni Jacob na inyong ama-- dahil ang bibig ni Yahweh ang nagsalita."

Chapter 59

¹ Pagmasdan ninyo, Ang kamay ni Yahweh ay hindi napakaigsi para hindi ito makapagligtas; ni ang kaniyang pandinig ay napakahina, para hindi ito makarinig.² Ang inyong makasalanang mga kilos, gayunman, ay naghiwalay sa inyo mula sa inyong Diyos, at dahil sa inyong mga kasalanan ay nagawa niyang maitago ang kaniyang mukha mula sa inyo at mula sa pakikinig sa inyo.³ Dahil ang inyong mga kamay ay narumihan ng dugo at ang inyong mga daliri ng kasalanan. Ang inyong mga labi ay nagsasalita ng mga kasinungalingan at ang inyong dila ay nagsasalita ng may malisya.⁴ Walang isa man ang tumatawag sa katuwiran, at walang nagsusumamo ng kaniyang kalagayan nang totoo. Sila ay nagtitiwala sa walang kabuluhan ng mga salita, at nagsasabi ng mga kasinungalingan; sila ay nagbabalak ng kaguluhan at nagbubunga ng kasalan.⁵ Sila ay nagpipisa ng mga itlog ng isang makamandag na ahas at naghahabi ng sapot ng gagamba. Sinuman ang kumakain ng kanilang mga itlog ay namamatay, at kung ang isang itlog ay mapisa, ito ay napipisa

para maging isang makamandag na ahas. ⁶ Ang kanilang mga sapot ay hindi maaaring magamit para sa mga kasuotan, ni maaaring takpan nila ang kanilang mga sarili sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga gawain. Ang kanilang mga gawa ay mga gawa ng kasalanan, at ang mga gawain ng karahasan ay nasa kanilang mga kamay. ⁷ Ang kanilang mga paa ay tumatakbo sa kasamaan, at sila ay tumatakbo para magbuhos ng dugo ng walang kasalanan. Ang kanilang mga kaisipan ay mga kaisipan ng kasalanan; karahasan at kasiraan ay kanilang mga daan. ⁸ Ang daan ng kapayapaan ay hindi nila nalalaman, at walang katarungan sa kanilang mga landas. Sila ay gumawa ng mga likong mga landas; ang sinumang naglalakbay sa mga landas na ito ay hindi nalalaman ang kapayapaan. ⁹ Kaya ang katarungan ay malayo mula sa amin, ni ang katuwiran ay nakararating sa amin. Kami ay naghihintay sa liwanag, pero kadiliman ang nakikita, naghahanap kami ng kaningningan, pero naglalakad kami sa kadiliman. ¹⁰ Kinakapa namin ang pader katulad ng bulag, katulad ng mga hindi nakakikita. Kami ay natitisod sa katanghalian na parang sa takip-silim; sa kalagitnaan ng malakas kami ay katulad ng mga patay. ¹¹ Kami ay umuungal katulad ng mga oso at dumadaing katulad ng mga kalapati; kami ay naghihintay ng katarungan, pero wala; para masagip, pero ito ay malayo mula sa amin. ¹² Dahil ang aming maraming paglabag sa iyong kautusan ay nasa harapan mo, at ang aming mga kasalanan ay magpapatotoo laban sa amin; dahil ang aming mga pagkakasala ay nasa amin, at nalalaman namin ang aming mga kasalanan. ¹³ Kami ay nagrebelde, itinatangi si Yahweh at tumatalikod mula sa pagsunod sa aming Diyos. Kami ay nagsalita ng paniniil at sa paglihis, nag-isip ng reklamo mula sa puso at mga salita ng kasinungalingan. ¹⁴ Ang katarungan ay ipinagkait, at ang katuwiran ay nananatiling malayo; dahil ang katotohanan ay nakatitissod sa liwasang-bayan, at ang matuwid ay hindi makararating. ¹⁵ Ang mapagkakatiwalaan ay naglaho ng tuluyan, at siya na tumalikod mula sa kasamaan ay ginagawang biktima ang kaniyang sarili. Nakita ito ni Yahweh at nagalit siya na wala ng katarungan. ¹⁶ Nakita niya na wala ng tao, at nagtaka na walang isa man para mamagitan. Kaya ang kaniyang sariling bisig ang nagdala ng kaligtasan para sa kaniya, at ang kaniyang katuwiran ay pinalakas siya. ¹⁷ Isinuot niya ang katuwiran bilang isang baluti sa dibdib at isang helmet ng kaligtasan sa kaniyang ulo. Dinamitan niya ang kaniyang sarili ng mga kasuotan ng paghihiganti at nagsuot ng kasigasigan bilang isang balabal. ¹⁸ Sila ay kaniyang pinagbayad sa kanilang ginawa, galit na paghatol sa kaniyang mga kaaway, paghihiganti para sa kaniyang mga kalaban, sa mga isla ng kaparusahan bilang gantimpala nila. ¹⁹ Kaya sila ay matatakot sa pangalan ni Yahweh mula sa kanluran, at ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian mula sa pagsikat ng araw; dahil siya ay darating tulad ng isang batis na mabilis na umaagos, pinadadaloy sa pamamagitan ng paghinga ni Yahweh. ²⁰ Isang manunubos ay darating sa Sion at sa mga tumalikod

mula sa kanilang pagrerebeldeng mga gawain kay Jacob--Ito ang kapahayagan ni Yahweh. ²¹ At para sa akin, ito ang aking tipan sa kanila--sinasabi ni Yahweh--ang aking espiritu na nasa inyo, at ang aking mga salita na inilagay ko sa inyong bibig, ay hindi mawawala sa inyong bibig, o mawawala sa bibig ng inyong mga anak, o mawawala sa bibig ng mga anak ng inyong mga anak--sinabi ni Yahweh--mula sa panahon na ito at magpakailanman."

Chapter 60

¹ Bumangon kayo, magliwanag kayo; dahil ang inyong liwanag ay dumating na, at ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ay sumikat na sa inyo. ² Kahit na ang kadiliman ay magtatakip sa mundo, at makapal na kadiliman sa mga bansa; gayon man si Yahweh ay magliliwanag sa inyo, at ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian ay makikita sa inyo. ³ Ang mga bansa ay lalapit sa inyong liwanag, at ang mga hari sa inyong maliwanag na ilaw na sumisikat. ⁴ Pagmasdan ninyo ang buong paligid at tingnan. Tinipon nilang lahat ang kanilang mga sarili at lumalapit sa iyo. Ang inyong mga anak na lalaki ay darating mula sa malayo, at ang inyong mga anak na babae ay bubuhatin sa kanilang mga bisig. ⁵ Pagkatapos pagmamasdan mo at magiging makinang, at ang inyong puso ay magagalak at mag-uumapaw, dahil ang kasaganaan ng dagat ay ibubuhos sa inyo, ang kayamanan ng mga bansa ay darating sa inyo. ⁶ Ang mga karawan ng kamelyo ay magtatakip sa inyo, ang mga dromedario ng Midian at Efa; lahat sila ay darating mula sa Seba; sila ay magdadala ng ginto at kamanyang, at aawit ng mga papuri ni Yahweh. ⁷ Lahat ng mga kawan ng Kedar ay sama-samang titipunin para sa inyo, paglilingkuran kayo sa inyong mga pangangailangan ng mga lalaking tupa ng Nebaioth, sila ay magiging katanggap-tanggap na mga handog sa aking altar; at aking luluwalhatiin ang aking maluwalhating bahay. ⁸ Sino ang mga ito na lumilipad katulad ng isang ulap, at katulad ng mga kalapati patungo sa kanilang mga silungan? ⁹ Ang mga baybaying-lugar ay maghahanap sa akin, at nangunguna ang mga barko sa Tarsis, para dalhin ang inyong mga anak na lalaki mula sa malayo, ang kanilang pilak at kanilang ginto na dala nila, para sa pangalan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at para sa Banal ng Israel, dahil kayo ay pinarangalan niya. ¹⁰ Ang mga anak ng mga dayuhan ay muling magtatayo ng inyong mga pader, at ang kanilang mga hari ay maglilingkod sa inyo; kahit sa aking matinding galit kayo ay pinarusahan ko, gayon pa man sa aking pabor kinahahabagan ko kayo. ¹¹ Ang inyong mga tarangkahan din ay mananatiling bukas palagi; ang mga ito ay hindi isasara araw o gabi, sa gayon ang kayaman ng mga bansa ay maaaring dalhin, kasama ang kanilang mga hari na pinangungunahan. ¹² Sa katunayan, ang mga bansa at kaharian na hindi maglilingkod sa inyo ay maglalaho; ang mga bansang iyon ay ganap na mawawasak. ¹³ Ang kaluwalhatian ng Lebanon ay darating sa inyo,

ang punong sipres, ang pir, at puno ng pino na magkakasama, para pagandahin ang aking santuwaryo; at luluwalhatiin ko ang lugar ng aking mga paa.¹⁴ Sila ay lalapit sa inyo para yumuko, ang mga anak na lalaki na humamak sa inyo; sila ay yuyuko sa inyong mga paanan; kayo ay tatawagin nilang, Ang Lungsod ni Yahweh, Sion ang Banal ng Israel.¹⁵ Sa halip na kayo ang nananatiling napabayaang at kinapopootan, na walang sinuman ang pumapansin sa inyo, gagawin ko kayong isang bagay na ipagmamalaki magpakailanman, isang kagalakan mula sa bawat salinlahi.¹⁶ Inumin din ninyo ang gatas ng mga bansa, at sususo sa dibdib ng mga hari; malalaman ninyo na Akong, si Yahweh, ako ang inyong Tagapagligtas at inyong Manunubos, ang Tanging Kalakasan ni Jacob.¹⁷ Sa halip na tanso, ako ay magdadala ng ginto, sa halip na bakal ako ay magdadala ng pilak; sa halip na kahoy, tanso, at sa halip na mga bato, bakal. Maghihirang ako ng kapayapaan bilang inyong mga gobernador, at katarungan sa inyong mga namumuno.¹⁸ Ang karahasan ay hindi na kailanman maririnig sa inyong lupain, o ang pagkawasak, ni paninira sa loob ng inyong mga nasasakupan; pero tatawagin ninyong Kaligtasan ang inyong mga pader, at Papuri ang inyong mga tarangkahan.¹⁹ Ang araw ay hindi mo na kailanman magiging liwanag sa maghapon, ni ang liwanag ng buwan ay magliliwanag sa inyo; pero si Yahweh ang inyong magiging walang hanggang liwanag, at ang inyong Diyos ang inyong kaluwalhatian.²⁰ Ang inyong araw ay hindi na kailanman lulubog, ni ang inyong buwan ay lulubog at mawawala; dahil si Yahweh ang inyong magiging walang hanggang liwanag, at ang mga araw ng inyong pagluluksa ay matatapos na.²¹ Lahat ng inyong mamamayan ay magiging matuwid; sila ang magmamay-ari ng lupain sa lahat ng panahon, ang sanga ng aking pagtatanim, ang gawa ng aking mga kamay, para ako ay maaaring luwalhatiin.²² Ang isang kakaunti ay magiging isang libo, at ang isang maliit, isang malakas na bansa; akong si Yahweh, agad na tutuparin ang mga bagay na ito kapag dumating ang panahon.

Chapter 61

¹ Ang Espiritu ng Panginoong Yahweh ay sumasaakin, dahil hinirang ako ni Yahweh para ipahayag ang mabuting balita sa mapagpakumbaba. Sinugo niya ako para pagalingin ang sugatang-puso, para ipahayag ang kalayaan sa mga nakabilanggo, at ang pagbubukas ng bilangguan sa mga nakagapos.² Pinadala niya ako para ipahayag ang taon ng pabor ni Yahweh, ang araw ng paghihiganti ng aming Diyos, at para aliwin ang lahat ng nagluluksa--³ para ilagay sa lugar ang mga tumatangis sa Sion--para bigyan sila ng isang turban sa halip na mga abo, langis ng kagalakan sa halip na pagtatangis, isang balabal ng papuri kapalit ng isang espiritu ng kalungkutan, para tawagin silang mga puno ng katuwiran, ang pagtatanim ni Yahweh, para siya ay maaaring luwalhatiin.⁴ Muli nilang itatayo ang mga sinaunang

lugar na gumuho; papanumbalikin nila ang mga dating pinabayaan. Panunumbalikin nila ang mga gumuhong lungsod, ang mga kasiraan mula sa maraming naunang salinlahi. ⁵ Ang mga dayuhan ay tatayo at magpapakain ng inyong mga kawan, at ang mga anak ng mga dayuhan ay magtatrabaho sa inyong mga bukid at mga ubasan. ⁶ Kayo ay tatawaging mga pari ni Yahweh; kayo ay tatawagin nilang mga lingkod ng aming Diyos. Kakainin ninyo ang kayamanan ng mga bansa, at ipagmamalaki ninyo ang kanilang mga yaman. ⁷ Sa halip ng inyong kahihiyan magkakaroon kayo ng kasaganaan; at sa halip ng kasiraang-puri sila ay magagalak sa kanilang bahagi. Kaya sila ay magkakaroon ng isang dobleng bahagi ng kanilang lupa; walang-hanggang kagalakan ay mapapasakanila. ⁸ Dahil Ako, si Yahweh, ay maibigin sa katarungan, at kinasusuklaman ko ang pagnanakaw at marahas na kawalan ng katarungan. Tapat akong gaganti sa kanila, at aking puputulin ang walang hanggang tipan sa kanila. ⁹ Ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan ay makikilala sa kalagitnaan ng mga bansa, at ang kanilang mga anak sa kalagitnaan ng mga tao. Lahat ng nakakakita sa kanila ay kikilalanin sila, silang bayan na pinagpala ni Yahweh. ¹⁰ Ako ay lubos na magagalak kay Yahweh; sa aking Diyos ako ay labis na magsasaya. Dahil ako ay binihisan niya ng mga kasuotan ng kaligtasan; binihisan niya ako ng may balabal ng katuwiran, tulad ng isang lalaking ikakasal na ginagayakan ang kaniyang sarili sa pamamagitan ng isang turban, at tulad ng isang babaeng ikakasal na nagpapaganda sa kaniyang sarili ng kaniyang mga hiyas. ¹¹ Kung paanong pinagsisibol ng lupa ang mga halaman nito, at tulad sa hardin na pinalalago ang itinanim na halaman dito, gayon din ang Panginoong Yahweh ay idudulot na ang katuwiran at papuri ay sumibol sa harapan ng lahat ng mga bansa.

Chapter 62

¹ Para sa kapakanan ng Sion ako ay hindi mananahimik, at para sa kapakanan ng Jerusalem ako ay hindi tatahimik, hanggang tuloy-tuloy nang magliwanag ang kaniyang katuwiran, at ang kaniyang kaligtasan tulad ng isang nag-aapoy na sulo. ² Makikita ng mga bansa ang inyong katuwiran, at ang inyong kaluwalhatian ng lahat ng mga hari. Ikaw ay tatawagin sa isang bagong pangalan na si Yahweh ang pipili. ³ Kayo rin ay magiging isang korona ng kagandahan sa kamay ni Yahweh, at isang turban ng pagkahari sa kamay ng inyong Diyos. ⁴ Hindi ka na kailanman tatawaging, "Pinabayaan"; ni ang inyong lupain ay kailanman tatawaging, "Malungkot." Sa katunayan, kayo ay tatawaging "Ang aking kaluguran ay nasa kaniya," at ang iyong lupain "May asawa," dahil si Yahweh ay nasisiyahan sa inyo, at ang inyong lupain ay ikakasal. ⁵ Tulad ng isang lalake na ikinakasal sa isang babae, sa gayon kayo ay pakakasalan ng inyong mga anak na lalaki. Tulad ng isang lalaking ikakasal na nagagalak sa babaeng kaniyang pakakasalan, ang inyong Diyos ay magagalak sa

inyo.⁶ Ako ay naglagay ng mga bantay sa inyong mga pader, Jerusalem; sila ay hindi nananahimik araw at gabi. Ikaw na patuloy na nagpapaalala kay Yahweh, huwag tumigil sandali.⁷ Huwag mo siyang papayagang magpahinga hanggang maitatag niya muli ang Jerusalem at gawin itong isang papuri sa daigdig.⁸ Si Yahweh ay nangako sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kanang kamay at sa pamamagitan ng lakas ng kaniyang bisig, "Siguradong hindi ko na kailanman ibibigay ang inyong butil bilang pagkain para sa inyong mga kaaway. Ang mga dayuhan ay hindi iinom ng inyong bagong alak, na inyong pinagtrabahuhan."⁹ Dahil ang mga umaani ng butil ang kakain nito at magpupuri kay Yahweh, at ang mga pumipitas ng mga ubas ay iinom ng alak sa mga patyo ng aking banal na santuwaryo."¹⁰ Lumabas kayo, lumabas kayo sa mga tarangkahan! Ihanda ang daan para sa bayan! Itayo ito, itayo ang daanang-bayan! Alisin ang mga bato! Magtaas ng isang hudyat na bandera para sa mga bansa!¹¹ Pagmasdan ninyo, si Yahweh ay nagpapahayag sa dulo ng daigdig, "Sabihin sa anak na babae ng Sion: Pagmasdan mo, dumarating ang inyong Manunubos! Tingnan ninyo, dala niya ang kaniyang gantimpala," at ang kaniyang pabuya ay mauuna sa kaniya.¹² Kayo ay tatawagin nilang, "Ang bayang banal; ang tinubos ni Yahweh," at tatawagin kayong "Tanyag; isang lungsod na hindi pinabayaan."

Chapter 63

¹ Sino itong dumarating mula sa Bozra, nasa Edom, na nakadamit na pula? Sino siyang naka maharlikang kasuotan, nagmamartsa nang may katiyakan dahil sa kanyang dakilang kalakasan? Ako ito na nagsasalita ng katuwiran at may makapangyarihang kakayanan magligtas.² Bakit pula ang suot mo na mukhang nagpipisa ka ng mga ubas sa pigaan nito?³ Mag-isa kong tinapakan ang mga ubas sa pigaan, at walang sinuman mula sa mga bansa ang sumama sa akin. Tinapakan ko sila sa aking poot at dinurog ko sila sa aking matinding galit. Tumilamsik ang kanilang dugo at minantsahan ang lahat ng aking kasuotan.⁴ Dahil inaasam-asam ko ang araw ng paghihiganti, at dumating na ang taon para sa aking pagtubos.⁵ Naghanap ako pero walang sinuman ang makakatulong. Nagtaka ako na walang makakatulong, pero ang aking sariling bisig ang nagdala sa akin sa katagumpayan at pinalakas ako ng aking matinding galit.⁶ Sa aking galit dinurog ko ang mga mamamayan at sa aking poot nilasing ko sila, at isinaboy ko ang kanilang dugo sa lupa.⁷ Sasabihin ko ang mga gawa ng katapatan sa tipan ni Yahweh, ang mga kapuri-puring mga ginawa niya para sa atin at ang kanyang dakilang kabutihan sa bayan ng Israel. Ang kahabagang ito ay naipakita niya sa atin dahil sa kanyang awa at sa maraming mga gawa ng katapatan sa tipan.⁸ Dahil sinabi niya, "Tiyak na sila

ang aking bayan, mga anak na hindi taksil." Siya ay kanilang naging Tagapagligtas.⁹ Nagdusa rin siya sa lahat ng kanilang pagdurusa at ang anghel mula sa kanyang presensya ang nagligtas sa kanila. Sa kanyang pag-ibig at habag sila ay kanyang iniligtas, sila ay kanyang itinaas at iningatan sa buong sinaunang panahon.¹⁰ Pero sila ay nagrebelde at pinighati ang kanyang Banal na Espiritu. Kaya siya ay naging kaaway nila at nakipaglaban sa kanila.¹¹ Naalala ng kanyang bayan ang tungkol sa sinaunang panahon ni Moises. Sinabi nila, "Nasaan ang Diyos, na naglabas sa kanila sa dagat kasama ang mga pastol ng kanyang kawan? Nasaan ang Diyos na naglagay sa kanila ng kanyang Banal na Espiritu?"¹² Nasaan ang Diyos, na naglagay ng kanyang dakilang kapangyarihan sa kanang kamay ni Moises, at hinawi ang tubig ng dagat sa kanilang harapan para gumawa ng walang hanggang pangalan para sa kanyang sarili?¹³ Nasaan ang Diyos na pinangunahan sila sa pagtawid sa malalim na dagat? Tulad ng isang kabayo na tumatakbo sa patag na lupa, sila ay hindi nadapa.¹⁴ Gaya ng baka na bumababa papunta sa lambak, ganun din sila binigyan ng kapahingahan ng Espiritu ni Yahweh. Kaya ginabayan mo ang iyong bayan para sa kapurihan ng iyong sariling pangalan.¹⁵ Tumingin ka mula sa langit at magbigay pansin mula sa iyong banal at maluwalhating tahanan. Nasaan ang iyong kasigasigan at makapangyarihang mga gawa? Ipinagkait sa amin ang iyong awa at habag.¹⁶ Dahil ikaw ay aming ama, kahit hindi kami kilala ni Abraham at hindi kinikilala ng Israel, ikaw, Yahweh, ang aming ama. 'Aming Manunubos' ang naging pangalan mo mula pa noong sinaunang panahon.¹⁷ Yahweh, bakit mo kami hinayaang maligaw mula sa iyong mga landas at tumigas ang aming mga puso kaya hindi ka na namin sinusunod? Bumalik ka para sa kapakanan ng iyong mga lingkod, ang mga lipi ng iyong pamana.¹⁸ Ang bayan mo ang nagmay-ari ng iyong banal na lugar sa maiksing panahon, pero pagkatapos niyurakan ito ng aming mga kaaway.¹⁹ Kami ay naging tulad ng mga hindi mo kailanman pinamahalaan at tinawag sa pamamagitan ng iyong pangalan."

Chapter 64

¹ O Yahweh, kung binuksan mo ang kalangitan at ikaw ay bumaba! Nayanig sana ang mga bundok sa iyong presensya,² tulad nang pagningas ng apoy sa kasukalan, o ng apoy na nagpapakulo ng tubig. O, na malalaman ng iyong mga kaaway ang iyong pangalan, na manginginig ang mga bansa sa iyong presensya!³ Noon, nang gumawa ka ng mga kamangha-manghang mga bagay na hindi namin inaasahan, bumaba ka, at ang mga bundok ay nayanig sa iyong presensya.⁴ Mula noong sinaunang panahon wala pang sinuman ang nakarinig o nakakilala, ni nakakita ng anumang Diyos maliban sa iyo, na gumagawa ng mga bagay para sa sinumang umaasa sa kanya.⁵

Dumarating ka para tulungan ang mga nagagalak na gumawa kung ano ang tama, sila na nakakaalala ng iyong mga paraan at sumusunod sa mga ito. Nagalit ka ng kami ay nagkasala. Sa iyong mga paraan lagi kaming maliligtas. ⁶ Dahil kaming lahat ay naging tulad ng isang taong marumi, at lahat ng aming matutuwid na gawa ay parang pasador. Kaming lahat ay nalanta na parang dahon; ang aming mga kasamaan, tulad ng hangin, ay naglayo sa amin. ⁷ Walang sinumang tumatawag sa pangalan mo ang nagsikap na humawak sa iyo, dahil itinago mo sa amin ang iyong mukha at pinaubaya kami sa aming mga kasalanan. ⁸ Gayun pa man, Yahweh, ikaw ang aming ama, kami ang putik. Ikaw ang nagbigay hugis sa amin, at kaming lahat ay gawa ng iyong kamay. ⁹ Yahweh, huwag kang magalit nang labis sa amin, ni laging alalahanin ang aming mga kasalanan. Pakiusap masdan mo kaming lahat, ang iyong bayan. ¹⁰ Ang iyong mga banal na lungsod at ang Sion ay naging isang ilang, ang Jerusalem isang kalungkutan. ¹¹ Ang aming banal at magandang templo, kung saan ang aming mga ninuno ay nagpuri sa iyo, ay nawasak ng apoy, at lahat ng mga mamahalin ay wasak na. ¹² Paano ka pa nakakapagpigil, Yahweh? Paano mo nagagawang manatiling tahimik at nakapagpapatuloy na hiyain kami?"

Chapter 65

¹ Nakahanda akong tanggapin ng sinumang hindi humihingi; handa na akong matagpuan ng sinumang hindi naghahanap. Sinabi ko, 'Narito ako! Narito ako! sa isang bansa na hindi tumatawag sa aking pangalan. ² Buong maghapon nakaunat ang aking mga kamay sa isang bayang matigas ang ulo, na lumalakad sa masamang daan, na sumunod sa sarili nilang mga kaisipan at mga plano. ³ Sila ang mga taong patuloy na sinasaktan ang damdamin ko, nag-aalay ng mga handog sa mga hardin at nagsusunog ng insenso sa mga tisang bato. ⁴ Umuupo sila sa mga libingan at nananatiling nakabantay buong gabi, at kumakain ng baboy na may sabaw ng napakaruming karne sa kanilang mga pinggan. ⁵ Sinasabi nila, 'Lumayo kayo, huwag kayong lalapit sa akin dahil ako ay mas banal kaysa sa inyo.' Ang mga bagay na ito ay parang usok sa aking ilong, isang apoy na nagniningas buong maghapon. ⁶ Masdan ninyo, nakasulat sa aking harapan: hindi ako mananatiling tahimik, dahil gagantihan ko sila, paparusahan ko sila ng sukdulan ⁷ sa kanilang mga kasalanan at sa kasalanan ng kanilang mga ninuno," sinabi ni Yahweh. "Gagantihan ko sila sa pagsusunog ng insenso sa mga kabundukan at sa pangungutya sa akin sa mga kaburulan. Kaya susukatin ko ang nakalipas nilang mga gawa sa kanilang kandungan. ⁸ Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh, "Tulad nang katas na makukuha mula sa isang kumpol ng ubas, kapag sinabi ng sinuman, "Huwag itong sirain, dahil may mabuti rito, ganun din ang gagawin ko alang-alang sa aking mga lingkod, hindi ko

sila lahat wawasakin.⁹ Dadalhin ko ang mga kaapu-apuhan mula kay Jacob, at mula kay Juda ang mga magmamay-ari ng aking mga kabundukan. Ang aking mga pinili ay magmamay-ari ng lupain at doon maninirahan ang aking mga lingkod.¹⁰ Ang Sharon ay magiging isang pastulan para sa mga kawan at ang lambak ng Achor isang pahingahang lugar para sa mga kawan, para sa aking bayan na naghahanap sa akin.¹¹ Pero kayo na tumalikod kay Yahweh, na lumimot ng aking banal na bundok at naghanda ng isang mesa para sa diyos ng Suwerte, at nagpupuno ng hinalong alak sa mga baso para sa diyos na tinawag na Kapalaran-¹² itatakda ko kayo para sa espada, at lahat kayo ay yuyukod sa magkakatatay, dahil nang tumawag ako, hindi kayo sumagot; nang nagsalita ako, hindi kayo nakinig, sa halip, ginawa ninyo kung ano ang masama sa aking harapan, at piniling gawin yung mga hindi nakalulugod sa akin.¹³ Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoon na si Yahweh, "Masdan ninyo, ang aking mga lingkod ay magsisikain at magsisiinom, pero kayo ay magugutom at mauuhaw; sila ay magsasaya, pero kayo ay malalagay sa kahihiyan.¹⁴ Masdan ninyo, ang aking mga lingkod ay sisigaw sa tuwa dahil sa kasayahan ng puso, pero kayo ay iiyak dahil sa sama ng loob, at mananaghoy dahil sa pagkadurog ng espiritu.¹⁵ Iiwanan ninyo ang inyong pangalan para maging isang sumpa para sa aking mga pinili; ako, ang Panginoon na si Yahweh, ang papatay sa inyo; tatawagin ko ng ibang pangalan ang aking mga lingkod.¹⁶ Sinumang nasa lupa ang magpahayag ng isang pagpapala ay pagpapalain ko, ang Diyos ng katotohanan. Sinumang nasa lupa ang mangako ay nangangako sa akin, ang Diyos ng katotohanan, dahil malilimutan na ang nakaraang kaguluhan, dahil ang mga ito ay matatago na sa aking paningin.¹⁷ Kaya masdan ninyo, malapit na akong lumikha ng bagong langit at bagong lupa, at ang nakaraang mga bagay ay hindi na maaalala o maiisip.¹⁸ Pero kayo ay magagalak at magsasaya nang walang hanggan sa aking lilikhain. Masdan ninyo, malapit ko nang likhain ang Jerusalem bilang isang kaligayahan, at ang kanyang mamamayan bilang isang kagalakan.¹⁹ Ako ay magsasaya sa Jerusalem at magagalak sa aking bayan; ang pag-iyak at pananangis sa pagdurusa ay hindi na maririnig sa kaniya.²⁰ Hindi na muling mabubuhay doon ang isang sanggol ng ilang araw lamang; ni ang isang matandang lalaki ay mamamatay bago ang kaniyang takdang oras. Sinumang mamamatay ng isang daang taong gulang ay ituturing na isang kabataan. Ang isang makasalanan na namatay ng isang daang taong gulang ay ituturing na isinumpa.²¹ Magtatayo sila ng mga bahay at titirahan ang mga ito, magtatanim sila sa mga ubasan at kakainin ang mga bunga nito.²² Hindi na sila magtatayo ng isang bahay at titirahan ng iba, hindi na sila magtatanim at iba ang kakain, dahil magiging kasing haba ng buhay ng mga puno ang magiging buhay ng aking bayan. Ganap na mabubuhay ang aking mga pinili higit pa sa gawa ng kanilang mga kamay.²³ Hindi mawawalan ng kabuluhan ang kanilang pagtatrabaho, ni maghihirap ang kanilang mga anak. Dahil sila ay mga

anak ng mga pinagpala ni Yahweh, kasama ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan.²⁴ Bago pa sila manalangin, tutugunin ko na; at habang nagsasalita pa lang sila, diringgin ko na.²⁵ Ang asong-gubat at ang tupa ay magkasamang manginginain, at ang leon ay kakain ng damo tulad ng baka; pero alikabok ang magiging pagkain ng ahas. Hindi na sila makakapanakit ni makakapinsala sa lahat ng aking banal na bundok," sinabi ni Yahweh.

Chapter 66

¹ Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh, "Ang langit ay aking trono, at ang daigdig ay aking tuntungan. Nasaan na ang bahay na itatayo ninyo para sa akin? Nasaan ang lugar na maari kong pagpahingahan?" ² Ang kamay ko ang gumawa ng lahat ng mga bagay na ito; ganoon nilikha ang lahat ng mga ito -- ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Ang taong sinasang-ayunan ko ay ang mga nagpapakumbaba at nagsisipagsisi, at nanginginig sa aking salita. ³ Sinumang pumapatay ng baka ay pumapatay din ng isang tao; ang siyang nag-aalay ng isang tupa ay bumabali rin ng leeg ng isang aso; ang siyang naghahandog ng isang butil ay naghahandog din ng dugo ng baboy; ang siyang naghahandog ng isang pang-alaala na insenso ay nagpapala rin ng kasamaan. Pinili nila ang kanilang sariling mga paraan, at natutuwa sila sa kanilang kalapastanganan. ⁴ Sa ganun ding paraan ko pipiliin ang kanilang sariling kaparusahan; ipaparanas ko sa kanila kung ano ang kanilang kinatatakutan, dahil ng ako ay tumawag, walang tumugon kahit isa; nang ako ay nagsalita, walang sinumang nakinig. Ginawa nila kung ano ang masama sa aking paningin, at piniling gawin kung ano ang hindi nakalulugod sa akin." ⁵ Pakinggan ang salita ni Yahweh, kayong mga nanginginig sa kanyang salita. "Ang mga kababayan ninyo na napopoot at nagpapalayas sa inyo ng dahil sa aking pangalan ay nagsabi, "Maluwalhati nawa si Yahweh, para makita namin ang inyong kagalakan," pero sila ay malalagay sa kahihiyan. ⁶ Isang tunog ng kaguluhan sa labanan ay dumarating mula sa lungsod, isang tunog mula sa templo, ang tunog ng paghihiganti ni Yahweh sa kanyang mga kaaway. ⁷ Bago humilab ang kanyang tiyan, siya ay manganganak; bago siya lukuban ng sakit, siya ay nagsilang ng isang lalaki. ⁸ Sino ang nakarinig at nakakita na ng ganung bagay? Maaari bang isilang ang isang lupain sa isang araw? Maaari bang maitatag ang isang bansa sa isang sandali? Gayunman sa sandaling humilab ang tiyan ng Sion, nagsilang siya sa kanyang mga anak. ⁹ Dadalhin ko ba ang isang sanggol sa may labasan ng panganganak at hindi pahihintulutan ang pagluwal nito? -- tinatanong ni Yahweh. O dadalhin ko ba ang isang bata sa panahong dapat nang iluwal at pagkatapos pipigilan ang pagsilang nito? -- tinatanong ng inyong Diyos. ¹⁰ Makisaya sa Jerusalem at magalak para sa kanya, lahat kayong nagmamahal sa kanya, kayo'y makisaya sa kanya, lahat kayong nagdalamhati para sa kanya! ¹¹ Dahil

kayo ay pasususuhin at masisiyahan; sa kanyang dibdib kayo ay magiginhawahan, dahil makakainom kayo ng lubos at masisiyahan kayo sa kasaganaan ng kanyang kaluwalhatian.¹² Ito ay kung anong sinabi ni Yahweh, "Palalaganapin ko na ang kasaganaan sa kanya tulad ng isang ilog, at ang kayamanan ng mga bansa tulad ng umaapaw na batis. Ikaw ay pasususuhin sa kanyang tabi, bubuhatin sa kanyang mga bisig, at ihehele sa kanyang kandungan."¹³ Gaya ng pag-aaliw ng isang ina sa kanyang anak, gayun din aaliwin ko kayo, at kayo ay aaliwin sa Jerusalem.¹⁴ Makikita ninyo ito at masisiyahan ang inyong puso, at ang inyong mga buto ay uusbong gaya ng murang damo. Mahahayag ang kamay ni Yahweh sa kaniyang mga lingkod, pero magagalit siya sa kaniyang mga kaaway.¹⁵ Kaya masdan ninyo, darating si Yahweh na may apoy, at ang kaniyang mga karwahe ay darating tulad ng malakas na bagyo para dalhin ang sidhi ng kaniyang galit at ang kaniyang pagsaway na may lagablab ng apoy.¹⁶ Dahil pinapatupad ni Yahweh ang paghahatol sa sangkatauhan sa pamamagitan ng apoy at kaniyang espada. Marami ang mapapatay ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Itinatalaga at ginagawa nilang dalisay ang kanilang mga sarili kay Yahweh para makapasok sila sa mga hardin, kasunod ng mga kumakain ng laman ng baboy at kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay gaya ng mga daga. "Darating sila sa pagwawakas-- ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."¹⁸ Dahil nalalaman ko ang kanilang mga ginagawa at iniisip. Darating ang panahon na titipunin ko lahat ng mga bansa at mga wika. Darating sila at makikita nila ang aking kaluwalhatian.¹⁹ Maglalagay ako ng isang makapangyarihang tanda sa kanila. Pagkatapos ipapadala ko ang mga nakaligtas mula sa kanila sa mga bansa: Sa Tarsis, Put, at Lud, mga mamamana na gumagamit ng kanilang mga palaso, sa Tubal, Javan at sa mga malalayong baybayin kung saan sila ay hindi pa nakarinig ng tungkol sa akin ni nakakita ng aking kaluwalhatian. Ipapahayag nila ang aking kaluwalhatian sa mga bansa.²⁰ Bilang isang handog kay Yahweh, ibabalik nila ang lahat ng inyong mga kababayan sa lahat ng mga bansa. Sila ay darating na sakay ng mga kabayo, at mga nasa karwahe, sa bagon, sa mga asno, at mga kamelyo patungo sa aking banal na bundok sa Jerusalem-- sinabi ni Yahweh. Dahil ang bayan ng Israel ay magdadala ng handog na butil na nasa malinis na sisidlan patungo sa tahanan ni Yahweh.²¹ Ang iba sa mga ito ay pipiliin ko bilang mga pari at mga Levita-- sinabi ni Yahweh.²² Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh-- kung gaano katagal mananatili sa harapan ko ang bagong langit at ang bagong lupa na aking gagawin, ganoon din katagal mananatili ang inyong kaapu-apuhan, at ang inyong pangalan ay mananatili.²³ Sinabi ni Yahweh-- Mula sa isang buwan hanggang sa mga susunod, at mula sa isang Araw ng Pamamahinga hanggang sa mga susunod, lahat ng mga tao ay darating para yumukod sa akin.²⁴ Lalabas sila at makikita nila ang mga bangkay ng mga taong nagrebelde laban sa akin, dahil ang mga uod na kakain sa kanila ay hindi

mamamatay, at ang apoy na lalamon sa kanila ay hindi maaapula; at ito ay magiging nakakadiri sa buong sangkatauhan."

Jeremiah

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang salita ni Jeremias na anak ni Hilcias, isa siya sa mga pari sa Anatot sa lupain ng Benjamin. ² Dumating sa kaniya ang salita ni Yahweh noong ikalabintatlong taon ng paghahari ni Josias na anak ni Ammon na hari ng Juda. ³ Muli itong dumating sa mga araw ni Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias na hari ng Juda hanggang sa ikalimang buwan ng ikalabing isang taon ng paghahari ni Zedekias na anak ni Josias na hari ng Juda, nang binihag ang mga taga-Jerusalem bilang mga bilanggo. ⁴ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh na nagsasabi, ⁵ "Bago kita binuo sa sinapupunan, pinili na kita. Bago ka ipanganak, itinalaga na kita. Ginawa kitang propeta sa mga bansa." ⁶ "O! Panginoong Yahweh!" Sinabi ko, "Hindi ako marunong magsalita sapagkat napakabata ko pa." ⁷ Ngunit sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Huwag mong sabihin na, 'Napakabata ko pa.' Dapat kang pumunta saanman kita ipadala at dapat mong sabihin ang anumang iuutos ko sa iyo!" ⁸ Huwag kang matakot sa kanila sapagkat sasamahan kita upang iligtas ka. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ⁹ Pagkatapos, iniabot ni Yahweh ang kaniyang kamay, hinipo niya ang aking bibig at sinabi, "Ngayon, inilagay ko ang aking mga salita sa iyong bibig." ¹⁰ Hinihirang kita ngayon sa mga bansa at sa mga kaharian upang magbunot at magpabagsak, magsira at magwasak, magtayo at magtatag. ¹¹ Dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin na nagsasabi, "Ano ang iyong nakikita Jeremias?" Sinabi ko, "Nakikita ko ang sanga ng almendra." ¹² Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Nakita mong mabuti, sapagkat nagbabantay ako sa aking mga salita upang maisakatuparan ito." ¹³ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh sa pangalawang pagkakataon at sinabi, "Ano ang iyong nakikita?" Sinabi ko, "Nakikita ko ang isang pinakuluan na palayok, na nakatagilid mula sa hilaga." ¹⁴ Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Kapahamakan ang mangyayari sa lahat ng naninirahan sa lupaing ito na magmumula sa hilaga." ¹⁵ Sapagkat tinatawagan ko ang lahat ng tribo sa mga hilagang kaharian, pahayag ni Yahweh. Darating sila at ilalagay nila ang kanilang trono sa pasukan sa mga tarangkahan ng Jerusalem, laban sa lahat ng pader na nakapaligid dito, at laban sa lahat ng mga lungsod ng Juda. ¹⁶ Ihahayag ko ang hatol laban sa kanila dahil sa lahat ng kanilang kasamaan sa pagtalikod sa akin, sa pagsusunog ng mga insenso sa ibang mga diyos at sa pagsamba sa mga ginawa ng sarili nilang mga kamay. ¹⁷ Ihanda mo ang iyong sarili! Tumayo ka at sabihin mo sa kanila ang lahat ng iniuutos ko sa iyo. Huwag kang manlupaypay sa kanila, baka panlupaypayin kita sa harapan nila! ¹⁸ Tingnan mo! Ngayong araw, ginawa kitang

matatag na lungsod, isang haliging bakal at mga pader na tanso laban sa buong lupain, laban sa mga hari ng Juda at sa kanilang mga opisyal, sa mga pari at ng mga tao sa lupain.¹⁹ Kakalabanin ka nila ngunit hindi ka nila matatalo sapagkat sasamahan kita upang iligtas ka. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."

Chapter 2

¹ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Pumunta ka at ipahayag mo sa pandinig ng Jerusalem. Sabihin mo, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Alang-alang sa iyo, inaalala ko ang iyong pangako ng katapatan sa iyong kabataan, ang iyong pag-ibig nang magkasundo tayong magpakasal, nang sundan mo ako sa ilang, ang lupain na walang tanim. ³ Nakalaan ang Israel para kay Yahweh, ang unang bunga ng mga ani! Nagkakasala ang lahat ng kumain mula sa mga unang bunga! Darating ang kasamaan sa kanila. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ⁴ Pakinggan ninyo ang salita ni Yahweh, sambahayan ni Jacob at bawat pamilya sa sambahayan ng Israel. ⁵ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Ano ang pagkakamaling nakita sa akin ng inyong mga ama upang lumayo sila sa pagsunod sa akin? At sumunod sila sa mga walang kabuluhan? ⁶ Hindi nila sinabi, 'Nasaan si Yahweh, ang nagpalaya sa atin mula sa lupain ng Egipto? Nasaan si Yahweh, ang nanguna sa atin sa ilang sa lupain ng Araba, sa may tuyong hukay at madilim na lupain, ang lupaing hindi nilalakaran at walang sinuman ang naninirahan?' ⁷ Ngunit dinala ko kayo sa lupain ng Carmel upang kainin ang mga bunga nito at iba pang mga magagandang bagay! Ngunit nang dumating kayo, dinungisan ninyo ang aking lupain, ginawa ninyong kasuklam-suklam ang aking mana! ⁸ Hindi sinabi ng pari, 'Nasaan si Yahweh?' at hindi ako inalala ng mga dalubhasa sa batas! Lumabag ang mga pastol laban sa akin. Nagpahayag ang mga propeta para kay Baal at lumakad sa hindi kapaki-pakinabang na mga bagay. ⁹ Kaya pararatangan ko pa rin kayo at ang anak ng inyong mga anak. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹⁰ Tumawid kayo sa baybayin ng Chittim at inyong tingnan. Magpadala kayo ng mga mensahero sa Cedar upang malaman at makikita ninyo kung mayroong nangyari noon na gaya nito. ¹¹ May bansa bang ipinagpalit ang mga diyos kahit hindi naman sila mga diyos? Ngunit ipinagpalit ng aking mga tao ang kanilang kaluwalhatian sa hindi makakatulong sa kanila. ¹² Manginig kayo, mga kalangitan dahil dito! Masindak kayo at mangilabot. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹³ Sapagkat nakagawa sa akin ang aking mga tao ng dalawang kasamaan. Pinabayaang nila ang mga bukal na nagbibigay-buhay sa paggawa ng mga balon para sa kanilang mga sarili, mga sirang balon na walang tubig! ¹⁴ Alipin ba ang Israel? Hindi ba siya isinilang sa tahanan? Kung gayon, bakit siya ninakawan? ¹⁵ Umaatungal ang mga batang leon laban sa kaniya. Nagsihiyawan sila at ginawang katakot-takot ang

kaniyang lupain! Nawasak ang kaniyang mga lungsod ng walang sinuman ang naninirahan. ¹⁶ Inahitan rin ng mga taga-Memfis at taga-Tafnes ang iyong bungo at ginawa kang alipin! ¹⁷ Hindi mo ba ito ginawa sa iyong sarili nang talikuran mo si Yahweh na iyong Diyos habang pinangungunahan ka niya sa iyong paglalakbay? ¹⁸ Kaya ngayon, bakit ka pupunta sa Egipto at iinom ng tubig sa Sikor? Bakit ka pupunta sa Asiria at iinom ng tubig sa Ilog ng Eufrates? ¹⁹ Sinasaway ka ng iyong kasamaan at pinarurusahan ka ng iyong kataksilan. Kaya pag-isipan mo ito, unawain mo na masama at mapait para sa iyo na talikuran ako at hindi na ako katakutan, akong si Yahweh na iyong Diyos. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, ang Panginoon ng mga hukbo. ²⁰ Sapagkat sinira ko ang iyong pamatok na mayroon ka noong mga sinaunang araw, sinira ko ang iyong mga tanikala. Ngunit sinabi mo pa rin, 'Hindi ako maglilingkod!' sapagkat yumuko ka sa bawat matataas na burol at sa ilalim ng bawat madahong puno, ikaw na mangangalunya. ²¹ Ngunit ako mismo ang nagtanim sa iyo bilang isang piniling puno ng ubas, na isang tunay na binhi. Ngunit papaanong nagbago ka sa akin, isang hindi tapat mula sa ibang puno ng ubas! ²² Sapagkat kahit linisin mo ang iyong sarili sa ilog o maghugas ka ng matapang na sabon, ang iyong pagkakasala ay isang bahid sa aking harapan. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoon Yahweh. ²³ Paano mo nasasabi, 'Hindi ako nadungisan! Hindi ako sumunod sa mga Baal? Tingnan mo ang iyong pag-uugali sa mga lambak! Unawain mo ang iyong ginawa, para kang kamelyo na nagmamadaling tumakbo sa sarili nitong daan! ²⁴ Isa kang mailap na asno, na sanay sa ilang, nananabik sa buhay at humihingal sa walang kabuluhang hangin! Sino ang makapagbabalik sa kaniya kapag siya ay nag-iinit? Hindi mapapagod ang sinumang maghahanap sa kaniya. Pinupuntahan siya sa kabuwanan ng kaniyang pag-iinit. ²⁵ Dapat mong iwasan na walang suot ang iyong mga paa at ang iyong lalamunan sa pagkauhaw! Ngunit sinabi mo, 'Walang pag-asa! Hindi, iniibig ko ang mga dayuhan at sasama ako sa kanila!' ²⁶ Katulad ng kahihyan ng isang magnanakaw kapag siya ay nahuli, gayon din ang kahihyan ng sambahayan ng Israel. Sila, ang kanilang mga hari, mga prinsipe, mga pari, at mga propeta! ²⁷ Sila ang mga nagsabi sa puno, 'Ikaw ang aking ama,' at sa bato, 'Ipinanganak mo ako.' Sapagkat nakaharap sa akin ang kanilang likuran at hindi ang kanilang mga mukha. Gayunpaman, sinasabi nila sa oras ng mga kaguluhan, 'Tumayo ka at iligtas mo kami!' ²⁸ Ngunit nasaan ang mga diyos na inyong ginawa para sa inyong mga sarili? Patayuin ninyo sila kung nais nila kayong iligtas sa oras ng inyong mga kaguluhan, sapagkat kasindami ng inyong diyos ang inyong mga lungsod, oh Juda! ²⁹ Kaya bakit ninyo ako pinararatangan na gumagawa ng masama? Nagkasala kayong lahat sa akin. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³⁰ Pinarusahan ko ang inyong mga tao ng walang kabuluhan. Hindi nila tinanggap ang pagtutuwid. Nilamon ng inyong mga tabak ang mga propeta gaya ng mapaminsalang

leon! ³¹ Kayong mga nabibilang sa salinlahing ito! Bigyan ninyo ng pansin ang aking salita, ang salita ni Yahweh! Naging ilang ba ako sa Israel? O naging lupain ng matinding kadiliman? Bakit sinasabi ng aking mga tao, 'Maglibot tayo, hindi na kami pupunta sa iyo kailanman?' ³² Makakalimutan ba ng isang birhen ang kaniyang alahas, o ang talukbong ng babaing ikakasal? Ngunit nakalimutan na ako ng aking mga tao sa hindi na mabilang na mga araw! ³³ Ganoon ka na lamang kahusay na humanap ng pag-ibig. Itinuro mo pa ang iyong mga pamamaraan sa mga makasalanang kababaihan. ³⁴ Nakita sa iyong mga kasuotan ang dugo ng mga dukha at walang kasalanang tao. Sila ang mga taong hindi nahuli sa mga gawaing pagnanakaw. ³⁵ Sa halip, sa lahat ng bagay na ito, patuloy mong sinasabi, 'Wala akong kasalanan, tiyak na hindi ibabaling ni Yahweh ang galit sa akin.' Ngunit tingnan mo! Mahahatulan ka sapagkat sinabi mo, 'Hindi ako nagkasala.' ³⁶ Bakit ninyo itinuturing na napakadali ng pagbabagong ito sa inyong pamamaraan? Bibiguin ka rin ng Egipto gaya ng ginawa sa iyo ng Asiria. ³⁷ Malulungkot ka ring lalabas mula roon na nakapatong ang iyong mga kamay sa iyong ulo, sapagkat tinanggihan ni Yahweh ang iyong mga pinagkatiwalaan upang hindi ka nila matulungan."

Chapter 3

¹ "Sinabi nila, 'Pinapaalis ng isang lalaki ang kaniyang asawa, kaya umalis siya at naging asawa ng ibang lalaki. Dapat ba siyang bumalik muli sa kaniyang asawang babae? Hindi ba siya ganap ng marumi?' Ang babaing iyan ay ang lupaing ito! Kumilos ka na gaya ng babaing bayaran na may maraming kakampi at ngayon nais mo bang bumalik sa akin? Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ² Tumingala ka sa mga tigang na burol at tingnan mo! Saan ka hindi nakipagsiping? Nakaupo ka sa mga tabingdaan at hinihintay ang iyong mga mangingibig, gaya ng isang taong pagala-gala sa ilang. Dinungisan mo ang lupain ng iyong kahalayan at kasamaan. ³ Kaya pinigilan ko ang pagbuhos ng ulan ng tagsibol at hindi na pumatak ang huling ulan. Ngunit mapagmataas ang iyong mukha, gaya ng mukha ng babaing bayaran. Tinanggihan mong maramdaman ang kahihyan. ⁴ Hindi ka ba tatawag sa akin simula sa oras na ito, 'Aking ama! Ikaw ang pinakamatalik kong kaibigan magmula pa sa aking kabataan. ⁵ Magagalit ka ba magpakailanman? Palagi mo bang itatago ang iyong galit?' Tingnan mo! Ipinahayag mo na gagawa ka ng kasamaan at ginawa mo ito. Kaya ipagpatuloy mo itong gawin!" ⁶ Kaya sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh sa mga araw ni Josias na hari, 'Nakikita mo ba kung gaano kataksil ang Israel sa akin? Nagtutungo siya sa bawat mataas na bundok at sa ilalim ng bawat mayabong na punong kahoy at doon, siya ay kumikilos gaya ng babaing bayaran. ⁷ Sinabi ko, 'Pagkatapos niyang gawin ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito, babalik siya sa akin,' ngunit hindi siya bumalik.

At nakita ng taksil niyang kapatid na Juda ang kaniyang ginawa.⁸ Kaya nakita ko na sa lahat ng mga dahilang ito, nangalunya siya. Israel na tuluyang tumalikod! Pinalayas ko siya at binigyan ng mga atas ng pakikipaghiwalay. Ngunit hindi natakot ang taksil niyang kapatid na Juda, lumabas at kumilos din siya gaya ng babaing bayaran!⁹ Walang halaga sa kaniya na dinungisan niya ang lupain, kaya gumawa sila ng mga diyus-diyosan mula sa bato at punongkahoy.¹⁰ At pagkatapos ng lahat ng ito, hindi bumalik sa akin nang buong puso ang taksil niyang kapatid na Juda, kundi isang kasinungalingan! Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."¹¹ At sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, "Ang taksil na Israel ay mas matuwid kaysa sa taksil na Juda!¹² Pumunta ka at ihayag ang mga salitang ito sa hilaga. Sabihin mo, 'Magbalik ka taksil na Israel. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Sapagkat tapat ako, hindi ako mananatiling galit magpakailanman. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh'¹³ Aminin mo ang iyong malaking kasalanan, sapagkat lumabag ka laban kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos, nakisama ka sa mga dayuhan sa ilalim ng bawat mayabong na punongkahoy! Sapagkat hindi mo pinakinggan ang aking tinig! Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."¹⁴ Magbalik kayo mga taksil na tao! Sapagkat pinakasalan ko kayo! Kukunin ko kayo, isa sa isang lungsod, dalawa sa isang angkan at dadalhin ko kayo sa Zion! Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."¹⁵ Bibigyan ko kayo ng mga pastol na umiibig sa akin at pamumunuan nila kayo nang may katalinuhan at kaalaman."¹⁶ At mangyayari nga na dadami kayo at mamumunga sa lupain sa mga araw na iyon. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Hindi na nila sasabihin, "Ang kaban ng tipan ni Yahweh!" Hindi na aalalahanin ng kanilang mga puso ang bagay na ito, sapagkat hindi na nila iisipin ang tungkol dito o bibigyang pansin ito. Ang pahayag na ito ay hindi na gagawin."¹⁷ Sa oras na iyon ihahayag nila ang tungkol sa Jerusalem, 'Ito ang trono ni Yahweh at magtitipon ang lahat ng bansa sa Jerusalem sa ngalan ni Yahweh. Hindi na sila maglalakad sa katigasan ng kanilang mga masasamang puso."¹⁸ Sa mga araw na iyon, maglalakad ang sambahayan ng Juda kasama ang sambahayan ng Israel. Magkasama silang pupunta mula sa lupain sa hilaga patungo sa lupaing ibinigay ko sa inyong mga ninuno bilang kanilang mana."¹⁹ Para sa akin, sinabi ko, 'Gayon na lamang kita nais parangalan bilang aking anak na lalaki at bigyan ka ng kaaya-ayang lupain, isang mana na mas maganda kaysa sa anumang nasa ibang bansa!' Sasabihin ko, 'Tatawagin mo ako, "aking Ama".' Sasabihin ko na hindi ka dapat tumalikod sa pagsunod sa akin."²⁰ Ngunit gaya ng isang babaing taksil sa kaniyang asawa, pinagtaksilan mo ako, sambahayan ng Israel. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."²¹ "Isang ingay ang narinig sa mga kapatagan, ang pag-iyak at pagsusumamo ng mga Israelita! Sapagkat binago nila ang kanilang mga pamamaraan, nilimot nila ako, si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos."²² Magbalik kayo, mga taong taksil! Pagagalangin ko kayo sa inyong kataksilan!" "Masdan! Lalapit kami sa iyo, sapagkat ikaw si Yahweh na aming Diyos!

²³ Kasinungalingan lamang ang nagmumula sa mga burol, mula sa mga kabundukan. Tiyak na ang kaligtasan ng Israel ay na kay Yahweh lamang na ating Diyos. ²⁴ Ngunit inubos ng kahiya-hiyang mga diyus-diyosan ang pinaghirapan ng ating mga ninuno, ang kanilang mga kawan at baka, ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki at babae! ²⁵ Humiga tayo sa kahihiyan. Takpan nawa tayo ng ating kahihiyan, sapagkat nagkasala tayo kay Yahweh na ating Diyos! Tayo mismo at ang ating mga ninuno, mula sa panahon ng ating kabataan hanggang sa kasalukuyan ay hindi nakinig sa tinig ni Yahweh na ating Diyos.

Chapter 4

¹ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. "Kung babalik ka Israel, dapat lamang na sa akin ka bumalik. Kung inalis mo ang mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay sa aking harapan at hindi na lilihis muli sa akin ² at kung ipapangako mo, 'Namumuhay si Yahweh sa katotohanan, katarungan at katuwiran,' hihilingin ng mga bansa ang aking pagpapala at pupurihin nila ako. ³ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh sa bawat tao sa Juda at Jerusalem, 'Bungkalin ninyo ang sarili ninyong lupain at huwag kayong maghasik sa mga matitinik. ⁴ Maging tuli kay Yahweh at alisin ninyo ang kasamaang bumabalot sa inyong puso, mga kalalakihan ng Juda at mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, kung hindi, lalabas ang aking galit gaya ng apoy at sunog na walang sinumang makapapatay nito. Mangyayari ito dahil sa kasamaan ng inyong mga gawa. ⁵ Ibalita sa Juda at hayaan itong marinig sa Jerusalem. Sabihin ninyo, "Hipan ang trumpeta sa lupain." Ihayag ninyo, 'Magtipun-tipon. Pumunta tayo sa matitibay na mga lungsod.'" ⁶ Itaas ang bandilang panghudyat at ituro ito sa Zion at tumakbo para sa kaligtasan! Huwag kayong manatili sapagkat magdudulot ako ng sakuna mula sa hilaga at isang malaking pagkawasak. ⁷ Isang leon ang paparating mula sa kasukalan at naghahanda na ang wawasak ng mga bansa. Iiwan niya ang kaniyang lugar upang magdala ng matinding takot sa inyong lupain, upang wasakin ang inyong mga lungsod kung saan walang sinuman ang maninirahan. ⁸ Dahil dito, magsuot kayo ng damit panluksa, magsipanaghoy at magsitangis. Sapagkat hindi nawala ang matinding poot ni Yahweh sa atin. ⁹ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. At mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon, na ang puso ng hari at ng kaniyang mga opisyal ay mamamatay. Manlulumo ang mga pari at manginginig sa takot ang mga propeta.'" ¹⁰ Kaya sinabi ko, 'Oh! Panginoong Yahweh. Tunay nga na nilinlang mo ng lubusan ang mga taong ito at ang Jerusalem sa pagsasabi, 'Magkakaroon kayo ng kapayapaan.' Ngunit nag-aaklas ang mga espada laban sa kanilang mga buhay. ¹¹ Sa oras na iyon, sasabihin ito sa mga tao at sa Jerusalem, "Isang nag-aapoy na hangin mula sa mga kapatagan sa disyerto ang darating sa anak na babae ng aking mga tao. Hindi ito ang magtatahip o maglilinis sa kanila. ¹² Isang hangin na mas malakas pa dito ang

darating sa aking utos, at ngayon ay hahatulan ko sila. ¹³ Tingnan ninyo, lumulusob siya katulad ng mga ulap at ang kaniyang mga karwahe ay gaya ng isang bagyo. Ang kaniyang mga kabayo ay mas mabilis pa kaysa sa mga agila. Kaawa-awa tayo sapagkat mawawasak tayo! ¹⁴ Linisin mo ang iyong puso mula sa kasamaan, Jerusalem, upang ikaw ay maaaring maligtas. Gaano katagal mong iisipin ng malalim ang tungkol sa kung paano magkasala? ¹⁵ Sapagkat ang isang tinig ay nagdadala ng mga balita mula sa Dan at narinig ang paparating na sakuna mula sa kabundukan ng Efraim. ¹⁶ Hayaang isipin ng mga bansa ang tungkol dito. Tingnan ninyo, ipahayag ninyo sa Jerusalem na paparating ang mga mananakop sa malayong lupain upang sumigaw ng pakikidigma laban sa mga lungsod ng Juda. ¹⁷ Magiging tulad sila ng mga kalalaking tagapagbantay na nakapalibot sa sinasakang bukid, sapagkat naghihimagsik siya laban sa akin. ¹⁸ At ang iyong mga pag-uugali at mga gawain ang gumawa ng mga bagay na ito sa iyo. Ito ang magiging kaparusahan mo. Magiging katakot-takot ito! Tatagos ito sa kaibuturan ng iyong puso. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹⁹ Aking puso! Aking puso! Nagdadalamhati ang aking puso. Gulung-gulo ang aking puso. Hindi ako matahimik sapagkat naririnig ko ang tunog ng tambuli, isang hudyat ng labanan. ²⁰ Pagkagiba pagkatapos ng pagkagiba ang inihayag, sapagkat biglang nawasak ang lahat ng lupain. Bigla nilang winasak ang aking tabernakulo at ang aking tolda. ²¹ Gaano katagal kong makikita ang pamantayan? Maririnig ko ba ang tunog ng tambuli? ²² Sapagkat ang kahangalan ng aking mga tao ay hindi nila ako kilala. Mga hangal silang tao at wala silang pang-unawa. Mahusay sila sa paggawa ng kasamaan ngunit hindi nila alam ang gumawa ng kabutihan. ²³ Nakita ko ang lupain at tingnan mo! Wala itong hugis at walang laman. Sapagkat walang liwanag sa kalangitan. ²⁴ Tiningnan ko ang mga kabundukan. Masdan, nanginginig sila at nayayanig ang lahat ng mga burol. ²⁵ Tumingin ako. Masdan, wala ni isa man at nagsitakas ang lahat ng ibon sa kalangitan. ²⁶ Tumingin ako. Masdan, ang mga halaman ay naging isang ilang at ang lahat ng mga lungsod ay pinabagsak sa harapan ni Yahweh, sa harap ng kaniyang matinding poot." ²⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Ang lahat ng lupain ay mawawasak, ngunit hindi ko sila lubos na sisirain. ²⁸ Sa kadahilanang ito, magdadalamhati ang lupain at ang kalangitan sa itaas ay magdidilim. Sapagkat inihayag ko ang aking mga layunin, hindi ko ito babawiin, hindi ko tatalikuran ang pagpapatupad ng mga ito. ²⁹ Ang bawat lungsod ay tatakas mula sa ingay ng mga mangangabayo at mamamana, tatakbo sila sa kagubatan. Bawat lungsod ay aakyat sa mga mabatong lugar. Mapapabayaang mga lungsod, sapagkat walang sinuman ang maninirahan dito. ³⁰ Ngayong nawasak ka na, ano ang gagawin mo? Bagaman nakasuot ka ng mapulang damit, nakagayak ng gintong alahas at pinalalaki ng pintang pampaganda ang iyong mga mata,

itinakwil ka na ng mga kalalakihang nagnasa sa iyo. Sa halip, sinusubukan ka nilang patayin.³¹ Kaya narinig ko ang ingay ng pagdadalamhati, pagdaing gaya ng pagsilang sa panganay na anak, ang ingay ng anak na babae ng Zion. Hinihinal siya. Iniunat niya ang kaniyang mga kamay. 'Kaawa-awa ako! Nanghihina ako dahil sa mga mamamatay-taong ito.'"

Chapter 5

¹ "Magmadali ka sa mga lansangan ng Jerusalem, maghanap din sa mga pamilihan ng kaniyang lungsod. Tingnan at pag-isipan ang tungkol dito. Kung makakatagpo ka ng tao o sinumang kumikilos nang makatarungan at sinusubukang kumilos nang tapat, patatawarin ko ang Jerusalem.² Kahit na sinasabi nila, 'Sa pamamagitan ng buhay ni Yahweh,' sumusumpa sila ng hindi totoo."³ Yahweh, hindi ba't tumitingin ka sa katapatan? Hinampas mo ang mga tao ngunit hindi sila nakaramdam ng sakit. Ganap mo silang nilipol, ngunit tumanggi pa rin silang tanggapin ang iyong pagdidisiplina. Ginawa nilang mas matigas kaysa sa bato ang kanilang mga mukha sapagkat tumanggi silang magsisi.⁴ Kaya sinabi ko, "Totoong mahihirap lamang ang mga taong ito. Mga hangal sila, sapagkat hindi nila alam ang mga pamamaraan ni Yahweh ni ang mga atas ng kanilang Diyos.⁵ Pupuntahan ko ang mga mahahalagang tao at ihahayag sa kanila ang mga mensahe ng Diyos, dahil kahit papaano ay alam nila ang mga pamamaraan ni Yahweh, ang mga atas ng kanilang Diyos. Ngunit sama-sama nilang sinira ang kanilang mga pamatok, sinira nila ang mga tanikalang nag-uugnay sa kanila sa Diyos.⁶ Kaya isang leon mula sa kasukalan ang sasalakay sa kanila. Isang lobo mula sa Araba ang wawasak sa kanila. Isang nagkukubling leopardo ang darating laban sa kanilang mga lungsod. Ang sinumang lalabas sa kaniyang lungsod ay lalapain. Sapagkat tumindi ang kanilang mga pagkakasala. Ang kanilang kataksilan ay walang hangganan.⁷ Bakit ko patatawarin ang mga taong ito? Tinalikuran ako ng iyong mga anak at sumumpa sa mga hindi diyos. Binusog ko sila, ngunit nangalunya sila at ginugol ang mga panahon sa bahay aliwan.⁸ Mga kabayo silang nag-iinit. Naglilibot sila sa kagustuhang makipagtalik. Bawat lalaki ay humahalinghing sa asawa ng kaniyang kapwa.⁹ Kaya hindi ko ba sila dapat parusahan at hindi ko ba dapat ipaghiganti ang aking sarili sa bansang gaya nito? Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.¹⁰ Akyatin ninyo ang bakuran ng kaniyang mga ubasan at wasakin. Ngunit huwag silang lubusang wasakin. Putulin ang kanilang mga puno ng ubas, sapagkat ang mga puno ng ubas na iyon ay hindi galing kay Yahweh.¹¹ Sapagkat labis akong pinagtaksilan ng mga sambahayan ng Israel at Juda. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.¹² At ikinaila nila ako. Sinabi nila, 'Hindi siya totoo. Hindi darating sa atin ang kasamaan, ni hindi tayo makakakita ng espada o taggutom.¹³ Sapagkat naging walang silbi ang mga propeta gaya ng hangin at wala ni isa ang

magpapahayag sa atin ng mga mensahe ni Yahweh. Hayaang dumating sa kanilang mga sarili ang kanilang mga pagbabanta." ¹⁴ Kaya sinabi ito ni Yahweh na Diyos ng mga hukbo, "Dahil sinabi ninyo ito, tingnan mo, ilalagay ko na ang aking salita sa iyong bibig. Magiging tulad ito ng apoy at ang mga taong ito ay magiging tulad ng mga kahoy! Sapagkat tutupukin sila nito. ¹⁵ Tingnan ninyo! Magpapadala ako ng isang bansa mula sa malayo laban sa inyo, sambahayan ng Israel. Ito ay magtatagal na bansa at sinaunang bansa! Ito ay isang bansang hindi ninyo alam ang kanilang wika, ni maiintindihan ang kanilang sinasabi. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹⁶ Ang lalagyan nito ng palaso ay tulad ng isang bukas na libingan. Lahat sila ay mga kawal. ¹⁷ Kaya mauubos ang inyong ani, gayon din ang inyong mga anak at ang inyong pagkain. Kakainin nila ang inyong mga kawan at baka, kakainin nila ang mga bunga mula sa mga puno ng inyong ubas at mga puno ng igos. Pababagsakin nila sa pamamagitan ng espada ang inyong mga matitibay na lungsod na inyong pinagkakatiwalaan. ¹⁸ Ngunit kahit sa mga araw na iyon, hindi ko ninais na lubusan kayong wasakin. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹⁹ Mangyayari ito kapag sinabi ninyo, Israel at Juda, 'Bakit ginawa ni Yahweh na ating Diyos ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito sa atin?' At sasabihin mo Jeremias sa kanila, 'Kung paanong tinalikuran ninyo si Yahweh at sumamba sa mga dayuhang diyos sa inyong lupain, maglilingkod din kayo sa mga dayuhan sa isang lupaing hindi ninyo pag-aari.' ²⁰ Ibalita ito sa sambahayan ni Jacob at hayaang marinig ito sa Juda. Sabihin mo, ²¹ 'Pakinggan ninyo ito mga hangal na tao! Sapagkat ang mga diyus-diyosan ay walang kakayahan, may mga mata sila ngunit hindi sila nakakakita. May mga tainga sila ngunit hindi sila nakaririnig. ²² Hindi ba ninyo ako kinatatakutan o manginig sa aking harapan? Naglagay ako ng mga buhangin na hangganan sa dagat, isang patuloy na atas na hindi nito nilalabag, kahit na tumataas at bumababa ang dagat, hindi pa rin nito nilalabag. Kahit pa dumagundong ang mga alon nito, hindi nito nilalagpasan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ²³ Ngunit matitigas ang puso ng mga taong ito. Naghimagsik sila at lumayo. ²⁴ Sapagkat hindi nila sinabi sa kanilang mga puso, "Matakot tayo kay Yahweh na ating Diyos, ang siyang nagdadala ng ulan, ang maaga at huling ulan sa kanilang takdang panahon at naglalaan ng mga takdang linggo ng pag-aani para sa atin." ²⁵ Ang inyong mga kasamaan ang pumigil upang mangyari ang mga bagay na ito. Ang inyong mga kasalanan ang pumigil sa mga mabubuting bagay na dumating para sa inyo. ²⁶ Sapagkat ang mga masasamang kalalakihan ay matatagpuan sa aking mga tao. Nagbabantay sila gaya ng taong nakahandang manghuli ng mga ibon, naglalagay sila ng bitag at nanghuhuli ng mga tao. ²⁷ Katulad ng hawla na punung-puno ng mga ibon, ang kanilang mga bahay ay punung-puno ng panlilinlang. Kaya dumami sila at naging mayaman. ²⁸ Naging mataba sila at naging tanyag nang may kagalingan. Ginawa nila ang lahat ng kasamaan. Hindi nila ipinaglaban ang

kapakanan ng mga tao o ang kapakanan ng mga ulila. Nagtagumpay sila kahit na hindi sila nagbigay ng katarungan sa mga nangangailangan. ²⁹ Hindi ko ba sila dapat parusahan dahil sa mga bagay na ito? At hindi ko ba ipaghihiganti ang aking sarili sa isang bansang gaya nito? Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³⁰ Naganap ang mga kasamaan at katakot-takot ang nangyari sa lupain. ³¹ Nagpahayag ang mga propeta nang may panlilinlang at namuno ang mga pari gamit ang kanilang sariling kapangyarihan. Inibig ng aking mga tao ang mga pamamaraang ito, ngunit ano ang mangyayari sa huli?

Chapter 6

¹ Humanap kayo ng kaligtasan, mga tao mula sa tribo ni Benjamin, sa pamamagitan ng paglisan sa Jerusalem. Hipan ang trumpeta sa Tekoa. Magbigay ng hudyat sa Beth-Hakerem, sapagkat ang kasamaan ay lumilitaw mula sa hilaga, isang matinding pagkawasak ang paparating. ² Ang anak na babae ng Zion, mawawasak ang babaeng maganda at mahinhin. ³ Pupunta sa kanila ang mga pastol at ang kanilang mga kawan. Magtatayo sila ng mga tolda sa palibot niya, magpapastol ang bawat isa sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling kamay. ⁴ Sasabihin ng mga hari, "Ilaan ninyo ang inyong mga sarili sa mga diyus-diyosan para sa labanan. Tumayo kayo, lulusob tayo sa tanghali. Napakasama nito na naglalaho ang liwanag ng araw at dumarating ang mga anino ng gabi. ⁵ Ngunit lulusob tayo sa gabi at sirain ang kaniyang mga kuta." ⁶ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: Putulin ang kaniyang mga puno at gumawa ng mga paglusob laban sa Jerusalem. Ito ang lungsod na dapat lusubin dahil puno ito ng pang-aapi. ⁷ Gaya ng balon na patuloy na nagbibigay ng tubig, patuloy din na gumagawa ng kasamaan ang lungsod na ito. Narinig sa kaniya ang karahasan at kaguluhan. Patuloy sa aking harapan ang pagdurusa at salot. ⁸ Jerusalem, tanggapin mo ang pagtutuwid, kung hindi tatalikuran kita at wawasakin, isang lupain na walang maninirahan." ⁹ Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Tiyak na pupulutin nila ang mga naiwan sa Israel tulad ng isang ubasan. Muli ninyong iabot ang inyong mga kamay upang pitasin ang mga ubas mula sa mga puno nito. ¹⁰ Kanino ako magsasabi at magbibigay ng babala upang makinig sila? Tingnan ninyo! May takip ang kanilang mga tainga. Hindi nila kayang bigyan ng pansin! Tingnan ninyo! Dumating sa kanila ang salita ni Yahweh upang itama sila ngunit hindi nila ito nais." ¹¹ Ngunit napuno ako ng matinding poot ni Yahweh. Napagod ako sa pagpipigil nito. Sinabi niya sa akin, "Ibuhos mo ito sa mga bata sa mga lansangan at sa mga pangkat ng mga binata. Sapagkat kukunin ang bawat lalaki kasama ang kaniyang asawa at ang bawat matanda na nabibigatan ng mga taon. ¹² Ibibigay sa iba ang kanilang mga bahay, gayundin ang kanilang mga bukirin at mga asawa. Sapagkat lulusubin ko sa pamamagitan ng aking kamay ang mga naninirahan sa

lupain. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹³ Sapagkat mula sa pinakahamak sa kanila hanggang sa pinakadakila, ang bawat isa sa kanila ay makasarili para sa hindi tapat na kapakinabangan. Mula sa propeta hanggang sa pari, ang bawat isa sa kanila ay nandaraya. ¹⁴ Ngunit pinagaling lamang nila ng bahagya ang sugat ng aking mga tao, nang sabihin nila, 'Kapayapaan! Kapayapaan!' ngunit walang kapayapaan. ¹⁵ Nahiya ba sila nang gumawa sila ng mga kasuklam-suklam na gawain? Hindi talaga sila nahiya, hindi sila nakaranas ng anumang kapakumbabaan. Kaya babagsak sila kasama ng mga babagsak sa panahon na parurusahan ko sila. Ipapatapon sila," sabi ni Yahweh. ¹⁶ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Tumayo kayo sa panulukang-daan at tumingin, magtanong para sa mga lumang daan. 'Nasaan ang magandang daan na ito?' At pumunta kayo doon at maghanap ng lugar na mapagpapahingahan para sa inyong mga sarili. Ngunit sinabi ng mga tao, 'Hindi kami pupunta.' ¹⁷ Nagtalaga ako para sa inyo ng mga bantay upang pakinggan ang trumpeta. Ngunit sinabi nila, 'Hindi kami makikinig.' ¹⁸ Kaya, mga bansa, makinig kayo! Tingnan ninyo, kayong mga saksi, kung ano ang mangyayari sa kanila. ¹⁹ Dinggin mo, daigdig! Tingnan mo, maghahatid ako ng sakuna sa mga tao na ito, ang bunga ng kanilang mga pag-iisip. Hindi nila binigyan ng pansin ang aking salita o kautusan, sa halip itinakwil nila ito." ²⁰ "Ano ang kahulugan para sa akin ng pag-angat ng kamanyang mula sa Sheba? O ng mga mabangong samyo na ito mula sa malayong lupain? Hindi katanggap-tanggap sa akin ang inyong mga handog na susunugin ni ang inyong mga alay. ²¹ Kaya sinabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Tingnan ninyo, maglalagay ako ng katitisan laban sa mga taong ito. Matitisod sila dito, ang mga ama kasama ang mga anak na lalaki. Ang mga naninirahan sa lugar na iyon at ang kanilang kapwa ay mamamatay rin. ²² Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Tingnan ninyo, dumarating ang mga tao mula sa lupain sa hilaga. Sapagkat nahikayat na pumunta ang isang dakilang bansa mula sa malayong lupain. ²³ Kukuha sila ng mga pana at mga sibat. Malulupit sila at walang awa. Gaya ng dagundong ng dagat ang kanilang tunog at nakasakay sila sa mga kabayo na nakahanay bilang mga mandirigma, anak na babae ng Zion.'" ²⁴ Narinig natin ang balita tungkol sa kanila. Nabali ang ating mga kamay dahil sa kaguluhan. Napupuno tayo ng pagdadalamhati gaya ng isang babaeng magsisilang ng sanggol. ²⁵ Huwag kayong pupunta sa mga bukirin at huwag kayong maglakad sa mga lansangan sapagkat ang espada ng kaaway at ang matinding takot ay nasa paligid. ²⁶ Anak na babae ng aking mga tao, magsuot kayo ng damit-panluksa at gumulong sa alikabok ng isang paglilibing para sa kaisa-isang anak. Magsagawa kayo ng mapait na paglilibing para sa inyong mga sarili sapagkat biglang darating sa atin ang tagawasak. ²⁷ "Ginawa kita, Jeremias, na susubok sa aking bayan tulad ng isang tao na sumusubok sa metal, kaya sisiyasatin mo at susubukin ang kanilang mga

kaparaanan.²⁸ Silang lahat ang pinakamatitigas ang ulo na patuloy na sinisiraan ang iba. Silang lahat ay mga tanso at bakal na nandaraya.²⁹ Ang pang-hip ay pinainit sa pamamagitan ng apoy na sumusunog sa kanila. Natunaw sa apoy ang tingga. Patuloy ang pagdalisay sa kanila, ngunit wala itong saysay dahil hindi natanggal ang kasamaan.³⁰ Tatawagin silang mga itinakwil na pilak sapagkat itinakwil sila ni Yahweh."

Chapter 7

¹ Ito ang salita na dumating kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh, ² "Tumayo ka sa tarangkahan ng tahanan ni Yahweh at ipahayag mo ang mga salitang ito! Sabihin mo, 'Pakinggan ninyo ang salita ni Yahweh, lahat kayong mga taga-Juda, kayong mga pumasok sa mga tarangkahan na ito upang sambahin si Yahweh. ³ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo na Diyos ng Israel: Gawin ninyo nang may kabutihan ang inyong mga kaparaanan at kaugalian at hahayaan ko kayong mamuhay sa lugar na ito. ⁴ Huwag ninyong ipagkatiwala ang inyong mga sarili sa mga mapanlinlang na salita at sabihin, "Templo ni Yahweh! Templo ni Yahweh! Templo ni Yahweh!" ⁵ Sapagkat kung ganap ninyong gagawing mabuti ang inyong mga kaparaanan at mga kaugalian, kung ganap ninyong ipinapakita ang katarungan sa pagitan ng isang tao at ng kaniyang kapwa. ⁶ Kung hindi ninyo sinasamantala o inaabuso ang isang tao na naninirahan sa lupain, ang ulila o ang balo at hindi dumanak ang inosenteng dugo sa lugar na ito at hindi kayo sumunod sa ibang mga diyos para sa inyong sariling kapahamakan. ⁷ Hahayaan ko kayong manatili sa lugar na ito, sa lupain na ibinigay ko sa inyong mga ninuno magmula pa noong unang panahon at magpakailanman. ⁸ Masdan ninyo! Nagtitiwala kayo sa mga mapanlinlang na salita na hindi nakakatulong sa inyo. ⁹ Nagnakaw ba kayo, pumatay at nangalunya? At nangako ba kayo nang may panlilinlang at nag-alay ng insenso kay Baal at sumunod sa iba pang mga diyos na hindi ninyo kilala? ¹⁰ Kung gayon, pumunta ba kayo at tumayo sa aking harapan sa tahananang ito kung saan inihayag ang aking pangalan at sinabi, "Naligtas kami," kaya magagawa ninyo ang lahat ng mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay na ito? ¹¹ Ang tahanan bang ito na nagtataglay ng aking pangalan ay isang kuta ng mga magnanakaw sa inyong paningin? Ngunit masdan ninyo, nakita ko ito. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.' ¹² 'Kaya pumunta kayo sa aking lugar na nasa Shilo, kung saan hinayaan ko ang aking pangalan na manatili doon sa simula pa at tingnan ninyo kung ano ang ginawa ko doon dahil sa kasamaan ng aking mga taong Israel. ¹³ Kaya ngayon dahil sa paggawa ninyo ng lahat ng mga kaugaliang ito, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, 'Paulit-ulit ko kayong sinabihan ngunit hindi kayo nakinig. Tinawag ko kayo ngunit hindi kayo sumagot. ¹⁴ Kaya, kung ano ang ginawa ko sa Shilo, gagawin

ko rin sa tahanang ito na tinawag sa aking pangalan, ang tahanan kung saan kayo nagtiwala, ang lugar na ito na ibinigay ko sa inyo at sa inyong mga ninuno.¹⁵ Sapagkat palalayasin ko kayo sa aking harapan gaya ng pagpapalayas ko sa lahat ng inyong mga kapatid, ang lahat ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Efraim.'¹⁶ At ikaw, Jeremias, huwag kang manalangin para sa mga taong ito at huwag kang tumangis ng panaghoy o manalangin para sa kanila at huwag kang makiusap sa akin sapagkat hindi kita pakikilingan.¹⁷ Hindi mo ba nakikita kung ano ang ginagawa nila sa lungsod ng Juda at sa mga lansangan ng Jerusalem?¹⁸ Nagtitipon ng kahoy ang mga bata at sinisindihan ito ng kanilang mga ama! Nagmamasa ng harina ang mga kababaihan upang gumawa ng mga tinapay para sa reyna ng kalangitan at nagbubuhos ng mga inuming handog para sa ibang mga diyos upang galitin ako.¹⁹ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Sinasaktan ba talaga nila ako? Hindi ba ang sarili nila ang kanilang sinasaktan, kaya nasa kanila ang kahihiyan?²⁰ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Tingnan ninyo, bubuhos ang aking poot at galit sa lugar na ito, sa tao at sa hayop, sa puno sa mga bukirin at sa bungang kahoy sa lupa. Aapoy ito at hindi mapapatay kailanman.'²¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo na Diyos ng Israel, 'Idagdag ninyo ang mga handog na susunugin sa inyong mga alay at ang mga karne mula sa mga ito.²² Sapagkat nang pinalaya ko mula sa lupain ng Egipto ang inyong mga ninuno, wala akong hiningi na anuman mula sa kanila. Wala akong ibinigay na utos tungkol sa handog na susunugin at sa mga alay.²³ Ibinigay ko lamang sa kanila ang utos na ito, "Makinig kayo sa aking tinig at ako ang magiging Diyos ninyo at kayo ay magiging aking mga tao. Kaya lumakad kayo sa lahat ng kaparaanan na iniuutos ko sa inyo upang maging maayos ito sa inyo."²⁴ Ngunit hindi sila nakinig o nagbigay pansin. Namuhay sila sa pamamagitan ng mga mapagmataas na balak ng kanilang mga masasamang puso, kaya sila ay paurong at hindi pasulong.²⁵ Simula pa noong araw na lumabas sa lupain ng Egipto ang inyong mga ninuno hanggang sa araw na ito, ipinadala ko sa inyo ang lahat ng aking mga lingkod at mga propeta. Nagtiyaga akong ipadala sila.²⁶ Ngunit hindi sila nakinig sa akin. Hindi nila binigyan ng pansin. Sa halip, pinatigas nila ang kanilang mga leeg. Mas masama sila kaysa sa kanilang mga ninuno.'²⁷ Kaya ipahayag mo sa kanila ang lahat ng mga salitang ito, ngunit hindi ka nila pakikilingan. Ipahayag mo sa kanila ang mga bagay na ito, ngunit hindi ka nila sasagutin.²⁸ Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ay isang bansa na hindi nakikinig sa tinig ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos at hindi tumatanggap ng pagtutuwid. Nasira at naalis ang katotohanan mula sa kanilang mga bibig.²⁹ Gupitin ninyo ang inyong buhok at mag-ahit kayo at itapon ninyo ang inyong buhok. Umawit kayo ng mga awiting panlibing sa mga bukas na lugar. Sapagkat itinakwil at tinalikuran ni Yahweh ang salinlahing ito dahil sa kaniyang

matinding galit. ³⁰ Sapagkat gumawa ng kasamaan sa aking paningin ang mga anak ni Juda, inilagay nila ang mga bagay na kasuklam-suklam sa tahanan kung saan inihayag ang aking pangalan, upang dungisan ito. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³¹ Pagkatapos, itinayo nila ang dambana ng Tofet na nasa lambak ng Ben Hinom. Ginawa nila ito upang sunugin sa apoy ang kanilang mga anak, bagay na hindi ko ipinag-utos. Hindi ito kailanman sumagi sa aking isipan. ³² Kaya tingnan ninyo, paparating na ang panahon na hindi na ito tatawagin na Tofet o nayon ng Ben Hinom. Magiging lambak ito ng Pagpatay, ililibing nila sa Tofet ang mga bangkay hanggang wala nang maiiwang silid doon. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³³ Magiging pagkain ng mga ibon sa himpapawid at ng mga hayop sa lupa ang mga bangkay ng mga tao na ito at walang sinumang makakapagpaalis sa mga ito. ³⁴ Wawakasan ko ang mga lungsod ng Juda at ang mga lansangan ng Jerusalem, ang mga himig ng pagpaparangal at pagsasaya, ang mga himig ng mga lalaki at babaing ikakasal, yamang magiging isang malagim ang lupain."

Chapter 8

¹ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, "Sa panahong iyon, ilalabas nila mula sa mga libingan ang mga buto ng mga hari ng Juda at ng mga opisyal nito, ang mga buto ng mga pari at ng mga propeta at ang mga buto ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem. ² Pagkatapos, ikakalat nila ang mga ito sa liwanag ng araw, ng buwan at ng mga bituin sa kalangitan, ang mga bagay na ito sa langit na kanilang sinunod at pinaglingkuran, na kanilang nilapitan at hinanap at kanilang sinamba. Hindi na muling titipunin o ililibing ang mga buto. Magiging gaya sila ng dumi sa ibabaw ng lupa. ³ Sa bawat natitirang lugar kung saan ko sila ipinatapon, pipiliin nila ang kamatayan sa halip na buhay para sa kanilang mga sarili, ang lahat ng mga natitira pa mula sa masamang bansa na ito. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁴ Kaya sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, May tao bang nadapa at hindi bumangon? May tao bang naligaw at hindi sinubukang bumalik? ⁵ Bakit ang mga taong ito, ang Jerusalem, ay tumalikod ng walang hanggang pagtalikod? Nagpatuloy sila sa pagtataksil at tumangging magsisi. ⁶ Binigyan ko sila ng pansin at pinakinggan ngunit hindi tama ang kanilang sinabi. Walang sinuman ang nagsisi sa kaniyang kasamaan, walang sinuman ang nagsabi, "Ano ang nagawa ko?" Pumupunta silang lahat kung saan nila nais, gaya ng kabayong pandigma na tumatakbo patungo sa labanan. ⁷ Kahit ang ibon sa langit, mga kalapati, mga layang-layang at ang mga tagak ay nalalaman ang mga tamang panahon. Pumupunta ang mga ito sa kanilang mga paglilipatan sa tamang panahon ngunit hindi alam ng aking mga tao ang mga atas ni Yahweh. ⁸ Bakit sinasabi ninyo, "Marurunong kami! At nasa amin ang kautusan ni Yahweh?" Sa katunayan tingnan ninyo! Lumikha ng panlilinlang ang mapanlinlang na panulat ng

mga eskriba.⁹ Mapapahiya ang mga marurunong na tao. Nabigo sila at nabitag. Tingnan ninyo! Itinakwil nila ang salita ni Yahweh, kaya anong silbi ng kanilang karunungan?¹⁰ Ibibigay ko sa iba ang kanilang mga asawang babae at ang kanilang mga bukirin ay sa mga magmamay-ari ng mga iyon, sapagkat magmula sa pinakabata hanggang sa pinakadakila, napakasakim nilang lahat! Magmula sa propeta hanggang sa pari, lahat sila ay nagsasagawa ng panlilinlang.¹¹ Sapagkat ginagamot nila ang bali ng anak na babae ng aking mga tao na para bang wala itong halaga. Sinabi nila, "Kapayapaan, Kapayapaan" ngunit walang kapayapaan.¹² Nahiihiya ba sila kapag gumagawa sila ng mga kasuklam-suklam na gawain? Hindi sila nahiihiya. Wala silang kapakumbabaan. Kaya babagsak sila sa panahon ng kanilang kaparusahan kasama ng mga bumagsak na. Ibabagsak sila, sabi ni Yahweh.¹³ Ganap ko silang aalisin, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, hindi magkakaroon ng mga ubas sa puno ng ubas, ni magkakaroon ng mga igos sa mga puno ng igos. Sapagkat malalanta ang mga dahon at mawawala ang ibinigay ko sa kanila.¹⁴ Bakit tayo nakaupo dito? Magsama-sama tayo, pumunta tayo sa mga matitibay na lungsod at magiging tahimik ang ating kamatayan doon. Sapagkat patatahimikin tayo ni Yahweh na ating Diyos. Paiinumun niya tayo ng lason yamang nagkasala tayo laban sa kaniya.¹⁵ Umaasa tayo para sa kapayapaan ngunit walang magiging mabuti. Umaasa tayo sa oras ng kagalingan, ngunit tingnan ninyo, magkakaroon ng kaguluhan.¹⁶ Narinig mula sa Dan ang pagsinghal ng kaniyang mga kabayong lalaki. Nayayanig ang buong daigdig sa tunog ng halinghing ng kaniyang mga malalakas na kabayo. Sapagkat darating sila at kukunin ang lupain at ang kayamanan nito, ang lungsod at ang mga naninirahan dito.¹⁷ Sapagkat tingnan ninyo, magpapadala ako sa inyo ng mga ahas, mga ulupong na hindi ninyo kayang paamuhin. Tutuklawin kayo ng mga ito, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."¹⁸ Walang katapusan ang aking kalungkutan at nasasaktan ang aking puso.¹⁹ Pakinggan ninyo! Ang hiyaw ng anak na babae ng aking mga tao mula sa malayong lupain! Hindi ba nasa Zion si Yahweh? O hindi ba nasa kaniya ang kaniyang hari? Bakit kaya nila sinasaktan ang aking damdamin sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga inukit na imahen at mga walang kabuluhang diyus-diyosan ng mga dayuhan?²⁰ Lumipas na ang anihan, tapos na ang tag-init. Ngunit hindi tayo naligtas.²¹ Nasaktan ako dahil sa sakit na naramdaman ng anak na babae ng aking mga tao. Nagluksa ako dahil sa mga katakot-takot na bagay na nangyari sa kaniya, pinanghinaan ako ng loob.²² Wala bang lunas sa Galaad? Wala bang manggagamot doon? Bakit hindi gumagaling ang anak ng aking mga tao?

Chapter 9

¹ Kung maaari lamang magpalabas ng tubig ang aking ulo at maging bukal ng luha

ang aking mga mata! Sapagkat nais kong umiyak sa umaga at gabi para sa mga anak ng aking mga tao na pinatay.² Kung may makapagbibigay lamang sa akin ng isang lugar sa ilang na para sa mga manlalakbay upang panirahan, na aking mapupuntahan upang talikuran ang aking bayan. Kung maaari ko lamang silang iwanan, yamang mga nakikiapid silang lahat, isang pangkat ng mga taksil!³ Ipinahayag ni Yahweh, "Nagsasabi ang kanilang mga dila ng mga kasinungalingan, na kanilang mapanlinlang na sandata, ngunit hindi sila dakila sa katapatan sa lupa. Patuloy silang gumagawa ng masama sa iba. Hindi nila ako kilala."⁴ Bantayan ng bawat isa sa inyo ang inyong kapwa at huwag magtiwala sa sinumang kapatid. Sapagkat mandaraya ang bawat kapatid at namumuhay sa paninirang-puri ang bawat kapwa.⁵ Kinukutya ng bawat isa ang kaniyang kapwa at hindi nagsasabi ng katotohanan. Nagtuturo ng mga mapanlinlang na bagay ang kanilang mga dila. Pagod na pagod sila sa paggawa ng malaking kasalanan.⁶ Namuhay kayo sa gitna ng pandaraya. Sa kanilang panlilinlang, tinanggihan nila akong kilalanin. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."⁷ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Tingnan ninyo, susubukin at susuriin ko sila. Ano pa ang aking gagawin para sa anak ng babae ng aking mga tao?"⁸ Matatalas na palaso ang kanilang mga dila at nagsasalita sila ng mga bagay na kasinungalingan. Sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga bibig, naghahayag sila ng kapayapaan sa kanilang kapwa, ngunit sa kanilang mga puso inaabangan nila sila.⁹ Hindi ko ba sila dapat parusahan dahil sa mga bagay na ito at hindi ko ba ipaghihiganti ang aking sarili sa bansang tulad nito? Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.¹⁰ Aawit ako ng mga awiting panluksa at panaghoy para sa mga kabundukan, at isang awit na panlibing ang aawitin para sa kaparangan. Sapagkat nasunog ang mga ito kaya walang sinuman ang makadadaan dito. Hindi sila makaririnig ng anumang huni ng baka. Nagsilayo lahat ang mga hayop at ang mga ibon sa kalangitan.¹¹ Kaya gagawin kong bunton ng pagkasira ang Jerusalem, isang taguan ng mga asong-gubat. Gagawin kong mga wasak na lugar ang mga lungsod ng Juda na walang maninirahan.¹² Sino ang matalinong tao na makauunawa nito? Ano ang ipinahayag ni Yahweh sa kaniya upang maaari niya itong iulat? Bakit nawasak ang kalupaan? Nawasak ito tulad ng ilang, kung saan walang sinuman ang makadadaan dito.¹³ Sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Dahil ito sa pagtalikod nila sa kautusan na aking ibinigay sa kanila at dahil hindi nila pinakinggan ang aking tinig o ipinamuhay ito."¹⁴ Ito ay dahil namuhay sila sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga matitigas na puso at sa pagsunod sa mga Baal tulad ng itinuro sa kanila ng kanilang mga ama na gagawin nila.¹⁵ Kaya, ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel. "Tingnan ninyo, pakakainin ko ang mga taong ito ng mapapait na halaman at paiinum ng nakalalasong tubig."¹⁶ At ikakalat ko sila sa mga bansa na hindi nila nakikilala maging ng kanilang mga ninuno. Magpapadala ako ng espadang tutugis sa

kanila hanggang sa ganap ko silang mawasak."¹⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Unawain ninyo ito: Tawagin ninyo ang mga mang-aawit sa paglilibing at hayaan silang lumapit, magpadala kayo ng mga babaeng mahuhusay sa pagdadalamhati at hayaan silang lumapit.¹⁸ Madaliin sila at paawitin ng awiting panluksa sa atin, upang dumaloy ang luha sa ating mga mata at daluyan ng tubig ang talukap ng ating mga mata.¹⁹ Sapagkat narinig sa Zion ang hiyaw ng panaghoy. 'Ganap kaming nawasak. Labis kaming nahiya, sapagkat nilisan namin ang lupain matapos nilang gibain ang aming mga tahanan.'²⁰ Kaya kayong mga kababaihan, pakinggan ang salita ni Yahweh, bigyang pansin ang mga mensahe na nagmula sa kaniyang bibig. At turuan ninyo ang inyong mga anak na babae ng awiting panluksa at sa kapwa babae ng awiting panlibing.²¹ Sapagkat dumating na ang kamatayan sa ating mga bintana, pupunta ito sa ating mga palasyo, pupuksain nito ang mga bata na nasa labas at mga kabataang nasa mga pamilihan ng lungsod.²² 'Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. 'Ipahayag ninyo ito, Malalaglag ang mga bangkay ng mga tao tulad ng dumi sa kabukiran at tulad ng mga tangkay ng butil sa likod ng manggagapas at walang sinuman ang magtitipon sa kanila."²³ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Huwag ninyong hayaang magyabang ang mga matatalino sa kanilang karunungan o ang mandirigma sa kaniyang kalakasan. Huwag ninyong hayaang magyabang ang mayamang tao sa kaniyang kayamanan.²⁴ Sapagkat kung magyayabang ang isang tao sa anumang bagay, ito dapat ang mayroon sa kaniya, na mayroon siyang pang-unawa at pagkilala sa akin. Sapagkat ako si Yahweh, na gumagawa ng matapat na kasunduan, katarungan at katuwiran sa sanlibutan. Sapagkat ito ang mga bagay na aking kinagagalak. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."²⁵ Tingnan ninyo, darating ang mga araw na parurusahan ko ang lahat ng tuli lamang sa kanilang mga katawan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.²⁶ Parurusahan ko ang Egipto, Juda, Edom, mga tao sa Ammon, Moab at lahat ng tao na nagpaputol ng kanilang mga buhok sa ulo, na naninirahan sa disyerto. Sapagkat hindi tuli ang lahat ng bansang ito at matigas ang puso ng lahat ng nasa sambahayan ng Israel."

Chapter 10

¹ Pakinggan ninyo ang mga salitang ihahayag sa inyo ni Yahweh, sambahayan ng Israel. ² Ganito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Huwag ninyong pag-aralan ang mga kaparaanan ng ibang mga bansa at huwag kayong mabahala sa mga palatandaan sa mga kalangitan, sapagkat nababahala ang mga bansa ng dahil dito. ³ Sapagkat walang kabuluhan ang mga kaugalian ng mga tao. Sapagkat may pumuputol ng punong kahoy sa kagubatan. Ang mga kamay ng manlililok ang gumagawa nito sa pamamagitan ng palakol. ⁴ Pagkatapos, pinapalamutian nila ito ng pilak at ginto. Pinatitibay nila ito gamit ang martilyo at mga pako upang hindi ito bumagsak. ⁵

Tulad ng panakot ng ibon sa taniman ng pipino ang mga diyus-diyosang ito sapagkat hindi sila makapagsalita ng anuman. Kailangan silang buhatin, sapagkat hindi man lang sila makahakbang. Huwag ninyo silang katakutan, sapagkat hindi nila kayang gumawa ng masama ni makagagawa ng anumang mabuti."⁶ Wala kang katulad, Yahweh. Dakila ka at dakila ang kapangyarihan ng iyong pangalan.⁷ Sino ang hindi matatakot sa iyo, hari ng mga bansa? Sapagkat ito ang karapat-dapat sa iyo, sapagkat wala kang katulad sa lahat ng matatalinong tao sa mga bansa o sa lahat ng kanilang mga maharlikang kaharian.⁸ Pare-pareho silang lahat, malulupit sila at hangal, mga alagad ng diyus-diyosan na mga kahoy lamang.⁹ Nagdadala sila ng pilak na pinanday mula sa Tarsis at ginto mula sa Upaz na gawa ng mga manggagawa at ng kamay ng mga panday. Asul at lila ang kanilang mga damit. Ang kanilang mga dalubhasang tauhan ang gumawa ng lahat ng bagay na ito.¹⁰ Ngunit si Yahweh ang tunay na Diyos. Siya ang buhay na Diyos at hari magpakailanman. Nayayanig ang mundo at hindi kayang tiisin ng mga bansa ang kaniyang galit.¹¹ Ganito ang sasabihin mo sa kanila, "Malilipol sa lupa at sa ilalim ng kalangitan ang mga diyos na hindi lumikha ng kalangitan at ng lupa."¹² Ang lumikha ng daigdig sa kaniyang kapangyarihan ang nagtatag ng kalupaan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang karunungan at nagpalaganap ng kalangitan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pang-unawa.¹³ Ang kaniyang tinig ang lumilikha ng dagundong ng katubigan sa kalangitan at siya ang nagpapaangat ng hamog mula sa bawat sulok ng daigdig. Lumilikha siya ng kidlat para sa ulan at nagpapalabas ng hangin mula sa kaniyang kamalig.¹⁴ Naging mangmang ang mga tao na walang kaalaman. Nailagay sa kahihiyan ang bawat panday dahil sa kaniyang diyus-diyosan sapagkat manlilinlang ang mga ginawa niyang imahen at walang buhay ang mga ito.¹⁵ Walang silbi ang mga ito, ang gawa ng mga mangungutya. Malilipol sila sa panahon ng kanilang kaparusahan.¹⁶ Ngunit hindi nito katulad ang Diyos na kabahagi ni Jacob sapagkat siya ang humubog sa lahat ng bagay. Ang Israel ang tribo ng kaniyang mana, Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang pangalan.¹⁷ Tipunin ang inyong bigkis at umalis sa lupain, kayong mga taong namumuhay sa ilalim ng pananakop.¹⁸ Sapagkat ganito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan ninyo, ipapatapon ko sa panahong ito ang mga naninirahan sa lupain. Pahihirapan ko sila at malalaman nila ito."¹⁹ Aba sa akin! Dahil sa mga nabali kong buto, malubha ang aking sugat. Kaya sinabi ko, "Tiyak na matinding paghihirap ito, ngunit dapat ko itong tiisin."²⁰ Ganap na nawasak ang aking tolda at nahati sa dalawa ang lahat ng tali nito. Kinuha sa akin ang aking mga anak, kaya wala na sila. Wala ng maglalalatag ng aking tolda o magtataas ng aking mga kurtina.²¹ Sapagkat naging hangal ang mga pastol. Hindi nila hinanap si Yahweh kaya hindi sila nagtagumpay at nagsikalat ang lahat ng kanilang kawan.²² Dumating na ang

ulat ng mga balita, "Tingnan ninyo! Parating na ito! Isang malakas na lindol ang paparating mula sa hilagang lupain upang sirain ang mga lungsod ng Juda at maging taguan ng mga asong-gubat." ²³ Alam ko Yahweh na ang landas ng tao ay hindi nagmula sa kaniyang sarili. Walang tao ang nangunguna sa sarili niyang mga hakbang. ²⁴ Ituwid mo ako Yahweh ng may katarungan ngunit hindi sa pamamagitan ng iyong galit at baka mapuksa mo ako. ²⁵ Ibuhos mo ang iyong matinding galit sa mga bansa na hindi nakakakilala sa iyo at sa mga pamilya na hindi tumatawag sa pangalan mo. Sapagkat nilamon nila si Jacob at inubos siya upang ganap na wasakin at buwagin ang kaniyang tirahan.

Chapter 11

¹ Ito ang salita na dumating kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh, at sinabi niya, ² "Makinig ka sa mga salita ng kasunduang ito, at ipahayag ang mga ito sa bawat tao sa Juda at sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem. ³ Sabihin mo sa kanila, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: Sumpain ang sinumang hindi makikinig sa mga salita ng kasunduang ito. ⁴ Ito ang kasunduan na iniutos ko sa inyong mga ninuno na dapat alalahanin simula ng araw na inilabas ko sila sa lupain ng Egipto, mula sa pugon ng tunawan ng bakal. Sinabi ko, "Makinig kayo sa aking tinig at gawin ninyo ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito gaya ng iniutos ko sa inyo, sapagkat kayo ang magiging tao ko at ako ang inyong magiging Diyos." ⁵ Sundin ninyo ako upang mapatunayan ko ang sumpaang na aking ipinangako sa inyong mga ninuno, ang panunumpa na ibibigay ko sa kanila ang lupain na umaapaw sa gatas at pulot-pukyutan kung saan kayo naninirahan ngayon." At, akong si Jeremias ay sumagot at nagsabi, "Oo, Yahweh!" ⁶ Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Ipahayag ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito sa mga lungsod ng Juda at sa mga lansangan ng Jerusalem. Sabihin mo, 'Makinig kayo sa mga salita ng kasunduang ito at gawin ninyo ang mga ito. ⁷ Sapagkat nagbigay ako ng taimtim na mga utos sa inyong mga ninuno mula ng araw na inilabas ko sila sa Egipto hanggang sa kasalukuyang panahon, patuloy na nagbabala sa kanila at nagsasabi, "Makinig kayo sa aking tinig." ⁸ Ngunit hindi sila nakinig o nagbigay ng pansin. Lumalakad ang bawat tao sa katigasan ng kaniyang masamang puso. Kaya dinala ko ang lahat ng sumpa sa kasunduang ito na inutusan kong dumating laban sa kanila. Ngunit hindi pa rin sumunod ang mga tao." ⁹ Sumunod na sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Natuklasan ang pagsasabwatan ng mga kalalakihan ng Juda at ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Bumaling sila sa mga kasamaan ng kanilang sinaunang mga ninuno na tumangging makinig sa aking salita, sa halip namuhay sila sa pagsamba sa ibang mga diyos. Sinira ng sambahayan ng Israel at sambahayan ng Juda ang aking kasunduan na itinatag ko sa kanilang mga ninuno. ¹¹ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Tingnan ninyo, magpapadala ako

ng kapahamakan sa kanila, isang kapahamakan na hindi nila maaaring takasan. Pagkatapos, tatawag sila sa akin, ngunit hindi ako makikinig sa kanila.¹² Pupunta at tatawag ang mga lungsod ng Juda at ang mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem sa mga diyos na pinagbigyan nila ng mga alay, ngunit tiyak na hindi sila maililigtas ng mga ito sa oras ng kanilang kapahamakan.¹³ Sapagkat dumami ang bilang ng iyong mga diyos na pumantay sa bilang ng iyong mga lungsod, Juda. At gumawa kayo ng kahiya-hiyang bilang ng mga altar sa Jerusalem, mga altar ng insenso para kay Baal na pumantay sa bilang ng kaniyang mga lansangan.¹⁴ Kaya ikaw mismo Jeremias, hindi mo dapat ipanalangin ang mga taong ito. Hindi ka dapat tumangis o manalangin para sa kanila. Sapagkat hindi ako makikinig kapag tumawag sila sa akin sa kanilang kapahamakan.¹⁵ Bakit nasa aking tahanan ang minamahal kong mga tao na may napakaraming masamang hangarin? Sapagkat hindi makakatulong sa inyo ang mga nakalaang karne para sa inyong mga alay dahil gumawa kayo ng kasamaan at nagalak kayo dito.¹⁶ Sa nakaraan, tinawag kayo ni Yahweh na mayabong na puno ng olibo, maganda na may kaibig-ibig na bunga. Ngunit magsisindi siya ng apoy dito na katulad ng tunog ng dagundong ng bagyo, kaya mababali ang mga sanga nito.¹⁷ Sapagkat si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang nagtanim sa inyo, ang nag-atas ng kapahamakan laban sa inyo dahil sa mga gawaing masama na ginawa ng sambahayan ng Israel at ng sambahayan ng Juda. Ginalit nila ako sa pamamagitan ng pagbibigay ng mga alay kay Baal."¹⁸ Ipinaalam ni Yahweh sa akin ang mga bagay na ito, kaya alam ko ang mga ito. Ikaw Yahweh, ang nagpakita sa akin ng kanilang mga gawain.¹⁹ Tulad ako ng isang maamong tupa na dinala sa mangangatay. Hindi ko alam na may binalak sila laban sa akin, "Sirain natin ang puno maging ang mga bunga nito! Putulin natin siya sa lupain ng mga buhay upang hindi na maalala pa ang kaniyang pangalan."²⁰ Ngunit matuwid na hukom si Yahweh ng mga hukbo na siyang sumisiyasat ng puso at isipan. Magiging saksi ako sa iyong paghihiganti laban sa kanila, sapagkat iniharap ko ang aking kalagayan sa iyo.²¹ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh tungkol sa mga taga-Anatot na umuusig sa iyong buhay, "Sinabi nila, 'Hindi ka dapat mag-propesiya sa ngalan ni Yahweh, o mamamatay ka sa pamamagitan ng aming mga kamay.'²² Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'Tingnan mo, parurusahan ko sila. Mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada ang malalakas nilang mga kabataan. Mamamatay sa gutom ang mga anak nilang lalaki at babae.'²³ Walang matitira sa kanila dahil magdadala ako ng kapahamakan sa mga taga-Anatot, ang panahon ng kanilang kaparusahan."

Chapter 12

¹ Sa tuwing nakikipagtalo ako sa iyo, Yahweh, ikaw ay matuwid. Tunay nga na dapat kong sabihin sa iyo ang aking dahilan upang magreklamo. Bakit nagtatagumpay ang

pamamaraan ng mga masasama? Nagtatagumpay ang lahat ng mga taong walang pananampalataya. ² Itinanim mo sila at nagkaroon ng mga ugat. Nagpatuloy sila upang makapamunga. Malapit ka sa kanilang mga labi, ngunit malayo sa kanilang mga puso. ³ Ngunit ikaw mismo Yahweh, kilala mo ako. Nakikita mo ako at sinusuri ang aking puso. Dalhin mo sila sa katayan tulad ng isang tupa. Ibukod mo sila para sa araw ng pagkatay. ⁴ Gaano katagal magpapatuloy ang lupain sa pagluluksa at nalalanta na ang mga halaman sa bawat bukirin dahil sa kasamaan ng mga naninirahan dito? Nawala lahat ang mga mailap na hayop at mga ibon. Sa katunayan, sinasabi ng mga tao, "Hindi alam ng Diyos kung ano ang mangyayari sa atin." ⁵ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Sapagkat kung ikaw, Jeremias ay nakipagtakbuhan sa mga nakapaang kawal at pinagod ka nila, paano ka makikipag-unahan sa mga kabayo? Kung nadapa ka sa kapatagan sa ligtas na kabukiran, paano mo gagawin sa mga kasukalan sa daan ng Jordan? ⁶ Sapagkat nagtaksil din sa iyo at labis kang tinuligsa ng iyong mga kapatid na lalaki at pamilya ng iyong ama. Huwag kang magtiwala sa kanila, kahit magsabi pa sila ng mga mabubuting bagay sa iyo. ⁷ Pinabayaan ko ang aking tahanan at tinalikuran ang aking mana. Ibinigay ko ang aking mga minamahal na tao sa mga kamay ng kaniyang mga kaaway. ⁸ Naging katulad na ng isang leon sa isang kasukalan ang aking mana, ibinukod niya ang kaniyang sarili laban sa akin sa pamamagitan ng sarili niyang tinig, kaya kinamumuhian ko siya. ⁹ Ang aking mga mahahalagang pag-aari ay isang mabangis na aso at pinalilibutan ng mga ibong mandaragit ang itaas ng kaniyang ulo. Pumunta kayo at tipunin ang lahat ng mga nabubuhay na nilalang sa mga bukirin at dalhin ang mga ito upang kainin sila. ¹⁰ Sinira ng maraming pastol ang aking ubasan. Tinapakan nila ang buong bahagi ng aking lupain, ginawa nilang isang ilang at malagim ang aking kaakit-akit na bahagi. ¹¹ Ginawa nila siyang isang lagim. Nagluluksa ako para sa kaniya dahil pinabayaan siya. Pinabayaan ang buong lupain dahil wala ni isa ang tumanggap nito sa kanilang puso. ¹² Dumating ang mga maninira laban sa lahat ng mga tigang na lugar sa ilang, sapagkat ang espada ni Yahweh ang umuubos sa dulo ng lupain hanggang sa iba pa. Walang kaligtasan sa lupain para sa anumang nabubuhay na nilalang. ¹³ Naghasik sila ng trigo ngunit umani ng tinik ng mga palumpong. Nagpakapagod sila sa pagtatrabaho ngunit walang napakinabangan. "Kaya, mahiya kayo sa inyong gawa dahil sa poot ni Yahweh." ¹⁴ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh laban sa lahat ng aking mga kapwa, ang mga taong masasama na sumira sa aking mga pag-aari na ipinamana ko sa aking mga taong Israelita, "Tingnan ninyo, ako ang siyang bubunot sa kanila mula sa kanilang sariling lupain at bubunutin ko ang sambahayan ng Juda mula sa kanila. ¹⁵ At pagkatapos kong bunutin ang mga bansang iyon, mangyayari na magkakaroon ako ng habag sa kanila at pababalikin ko sila. Ibabalik ko sila, ang bawat tao sa kaniyang mana at ang kaniyang lupain. ¹⁶ Mangyayari na kapag maingat na

natutunan ng mga bansang iyon ang mga pamamaraan ng aking mga tao na sumumpa sa aking pangalan 'Dahil buhay si Yahweh!' tulad ng itinuro nila sa aking mga tao na sumumpa kay Baal, kung gayon maitatayo sila sa kalagitnaan ng aking mga tao. ¹⁷ Ngunit kung sinuman ang hindi makikinig, bubunutin ko ang bansang iyon. At tiyak itong mabubunot at mawawasak. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."

Chapter 13

¹ Sinabi ito sa akin ni Yahweh, "Pumunta ka at bumili ng isang lino na damit-panloob at isyuot mo ito sa palibot ng iyong baywang, ngunit huwag mo muna itong ilagay sa tubig." ² Kaya bumili ako ng isang damit-panloob gaya ng iniutos ni Yahweh at isinuot ko ito sa palibot ng aking baywang. ³ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin sa pangalawang pagkakataon at sinabi, ⁴ "Kunin mo ang damit-panloob na iyong binili na nakapalibot sa iyong baywang, tumayo ka at maglakbay sa Eufrates. Itago mo ito doon sa siwang ng isang bato." ⁵ Kaya pumunta ako at itinago ito sa Eufrates gaya ng iniutos sa akin ni Yahweh. ⁶ Makalipas ang maraming araw, sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Tumayo ka at bumalik sa Eufrates. Kunin mo mula doon ang damit-panloob na sinabi kong itago mo." ⁷ Kaya, bumalik ako sa Eufrates at hinukay ang damit-panloob kung saan ko ito itinago. Ngunit, masdan mo! Nawasak ang damit-panloob, hindi na ito maganda. ⁸ At muling dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ⁹ "Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh: Sa parehong paraan, wawasakin ko ang labis na kayabangan ng Juda at Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Ang mga masasamang taong ito na tumangging makinig sa aking mga salita, mga taong lumalakad sa katigasan ng kanilang mga puso, mga taong sumusunod sa ibang mga diyos upang sumamba at yumukod sa kanila, magiging katulad sila ng damit-panloob na ito na maganda na naging walang halaga. ¹¹ Sapagkat gaya ng isang damit-panloob na dumikit sa baywang ng isang tao, ginawa ko ang buong sambahayan ng Israel at ang buong sambahayan ng Juda na kumapit sa akin, na magiging aking mga tao na magbibigay sa akin ng katanyagan, kapurihan at karangalan. Ngunit hindi sila nakikinig sa akin. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹² Kaya dapat mong sabihin ang salitang ito sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh na Diyos ng Israel: Mapupuno ng alak ang bawat banga.' Sasabihin nila sa iyo, 'Hindi nga ba talaga namin alam na mapupuno ng alak ang bawat banga?' ¹³ Kaya sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Tingnan ninyo, pupunuin ko ng kalasingan ang bawat naninirahan sa lupaing ito, ang mga hari na nakaupo sa trono ni David, ang mga pari, ang mga propeta, at ang lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem. ¹⁴ At pag-aawayin ko ang bawat tao laban sa iba, ang mga ama at mga anak. Hindi ko sila kaaawaan o kahahabagan at hindi ko sila ililigtas mula sa pagkawasak. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.'" ¹⁵ Makinig kayo at

bigyang pansin. Huwag kayong maging mayabang, sapagkat sinasabi Yahweh.¹⁶ Bigyan ng karangalan si Yahweh na inyong Diyos bago siya magdulot ng kadiliman at bago siya maging dahilan ng pagkatisod ng inyong mga paa sa mga bundok sa takip-silim. Sapagkat naghahangad kayo para sa liwanag ngunit labis niyang padidilimin ang lugar na magiging isang maitim na ulap.¹⁷ Kaya, kung hindi kayo makikinig, iiyak akong mag-isa dahil sa inyong kayabangan. Tiyak na iiyak ako at dadaloy ang mga luha mula sa aking mga mata, sapagkat mabibihag ang mga kawan ni Yahweh.¹⁸ "Sabihin ninyo sa hari at sa inang reyna, 'Magpakumbaba kayo at umupo, sapagkat bumagsak na ang mga korona sa inyong ulo, ang inyong pagmamataas at ang inyong karangalan.'¹⁹ Maisasara ang mga lungsod sa Negev at walang sinuman ang makapagbubukas ng mga ito. Mabibihag ang mga taga-Juda at ipapatapon ang lahat ng nasa kaniya.²⁰ Imulat mo ang iyong mga mata at pagmasdan ang mga parating mula sa hilaga. Nasaan ang kawan na ibinigay niya sa iyo, ang kawan na pinakamaganda sa iyo?²¹ Ano ang sasabihin mo kapag inilagay ng Diyos sa iyong itaas ang mga inaakala mong mga kaibigan mo? Hindi ba ito ang umpisa ng mga paghihirap na sasakop sa iyo gaya ng isang babaing nanganganak?²² At maaari mong sabihin sa iyong puso, 'Bakit nangyayari sa akin ang mga bagay na ito?' Sapagkat dahil ito sa napakarami mong kasamaan na itinaas ang iyong mga palda at nilapastangan ka.²³ Maaari bang baguhin ng mga tao sa Cus ang kulay ng kanilang balat o baguhin ng isang leopardo ang kaniyang mga batik? Kung gayon, ikaw mismo, kaya mong gumawa ng kabutihan bagaman nasanay ka sa kasamaan.²⁴ Kaya, ikakalat ko sila tulad ng mga ipa na naglalaho sa hangin sa disyerto.²⁵ Ito ang ibinigay ko sa inyo, ang bahagi na iniatas ko para sa inyo, dahil kinalimutan ninyo ako at nagtiwala kayo sa kasinungalingan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.²⁶ Kaya, ako rin mismo ang huhubad ng inyong mga palda at makikita ang mga maseselang bahagi ng inyong katawan.²⁷ Ang inyong pangangalunya at paghalinghing, ang inyong kahiya-hiyang kahalayan sa mga burol at sa mga parang! Ilalantad ko ang mga ito, ang mga nakasusuklam na mga bagay na ito! Kaawa-awa ka, Jerusalem! Hindi ka pa malinis. Gaano katagal ito magpapatuloy?"

Chapter 14

¹ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay Jeremias tungkol sa tagtuyot, ² "Hayaang magluksa ang Juda, hayaang gumuho ang kaniyang mga tarangkahan. Tumatagho sila para sa lupain, lumalakas ang kanilang pag-iyak para sa Jerusalem. ³ Pinadadala ng kanilang mga makapangyarihang tao ang kanilang mga lingkod para sa tubig. Kapag pumunta sila sa mga balon wala silang mahahanap na tubig. Babalik silang lahat na bigo, tinatakpan nila ang kanilang mga ulo na kahiya-hiya at hindi iginagalang. ⁴ Dahil dito, nabitak ang lupa sapagkat walang ulan sa lupain. Nahihiya

ang mga mag-aararo at tinatakpan nila ang kanilang mga ulo.⁵ Sapagkat iniwan din maging ng babaing usa ang kaniyang maliliit na anak sa parang at pinababayaan ang mga ito sapagkat walang damo.⁶ Tumatayo sa mga tigang na kapatagan ang mga mailap na asno at humihingal sa hangin tulad ng mga asong-gubat. Lumalabo ang kanilang mga mata dahil walang halaman."⁷ Kahit na nagpapatotoo laban sa amin ang aming mga kasamaan, Yahweh, kumilos ka para sa kapakanan ng iyong pangalan. Nagkasala kami sa iyo sapagkat lumalala ang kawalan ng aming pananampalataya.⁸ Ang pag-asa ng Israel, ang siyang nagligtas sa kaniya sa panahon ng matinding pagkabalisa, bakit ka magiging katulad ng isang dayuhan sa lupain, katulad ng isang banyagang gumagala na nagpapalipas at nananatili lamang ng isang gabi?⁹ Bakit ka magiging katulad ng isang taong nalilito, katulad ng isang mandirigma na hindi kayang sagipin ang sinuman? Sapagkat nasa kalagitnaan ka namin, Yahweh! Ipinahayag sa amin ang iyong pangalan. Huwag mo kaming iwanan.¹⁰ Sinabi ito ni Yahweh sa mga taong ito: "Yamang ibig nilang maglibot at hindi nila pinigil ang kanilang mga paa na magpatuloy." Hindi nalugod si Yaweh sa kanila. Ngayon, inalala niya ang kanilang kasamaan at pinarusahan niya ang kanilang mga kasalanan.¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, "Huwag kang manalangin para sa ikabubuti ng mga taong ito."¹² Sapagkat, kapag nag-ayuno sila, hindi ako makikinig sa kanilang pagdaing at kapag nag-alay sila ng mga handog na susunugin at mga handog na pagkain, hindi ako malulugod sa mga ito. Sapagkat lilipulin ko sila sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom at salot."¹³ At sinabi ko, "O, Panginoong Yahweh! Tingnan mo! Sinasabi ng mga propeta sa mga tao, 'Hindi kayo makakakita ng espada, walang taggutom para sa inyo, sapagkat bibigyan ko kayo ng tunay na katiwasayan sa lugar na ito.'" ¹⁴ Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Panlilinlang sa aking pangalan ang pahayag ng mga propeta. Hindi ko sila isinugo, ni binigyan ng anumang utos o kinausap sila. Ngunit ang mapanlinlang nilang mga pangitain, ang walang kabuluhan at ang mga mapanlinlang na hula ay nagmumula sa kanilang mga sariling puso, ito ang mga ipinahahayag nila sa inyo."¹⁵ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Tungkol sa mga propeta na nagpapahayag sa aking pangalan ngunit hindi ko ipinadala at ang mga nagsasabing walang espada at taggutom sa lupaing ito. Mamamatay ang mga propetang ito sa pamamagitan ng espada at taggutom."¹⁶ At ang mga tao na kanilang pinagpahayagan ay maitatapon sa labas ng mga lansangan ng Jerusalem dahil sa taggutom at espada, sapagkat walang sinuman ang maglilibing sa kanila. Sa kanila, sa kanilang mga asawang babae o sa kanilang mga anak. Sapagkat ibubuhos ko sa kanila ang kanilang mga kasamaan.¹⁷ Sabihin mo ang salitang ito sa kanila: 'Hayaang dumaloy sa aking mata ang mga luha sa araw at gabi. Huwag itong pigilan, sapagkat magkakaroon ng isang matinding pagkawasak ang birhen na anak ng aking mga tao. Isang napakalaki at walang lunas na sugat.'¹⁸

Kung lalabas ako sa parang at tumingin! mayroong mga pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada. At kung pupunta ako sa lungsod at tumingin! mayroong mga nagkasakit dahil sa taggutom. Kahit na ang mga propeta at ang mga paring naglilibot sa lupain ay walang nalalaman." ¹⁹ Ganap mo bang tinalikuran ang Juda? Galit ka ba sa Zion? Bakit mo kami hinahayaang magkasakit gayong walang kagalingan sa amin? Naghangad kami ng kapayapaan, ngunit walang anumang kabutihan. Ngunit tingnan ninyo, para sa oras ng kagalingan, kaguluhan lamang ang mayroon. ²⁰ Inaamin namin, Yahweh, ang aming mga kasalanan at ang kasamaan ng aming mga ninuno, sapagkat nagkasala kami sa iyo. ²¹ Huwag mo kaming itakwil! Huwag mong gawing kahihiyan ang iyong maluwalhating trono para sa kapakanan ng iyong pangalan. Alalahanin at huwag sirain ang iyong kasunduan sa amin. ²² Mayroon ba sa mga diyus-diyosan ng mga bansa na kayang gawin ang sinuman na paulanin ang kalangitan sa panahon ng tagsibol? Hindi ba ikaw Yahweh, na aming Diyos ang gumawa ng mga ito? Umaasa kami sa iyo, sapagkat ikaw ang gumawa ng lahat ng mga bagay na ito.

Chapter 15

¹ At sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Kahit na tumayo sa aking harapan si Moises o si Samuel, hindi pa rin ako maaawa sa mga taong ito. Paalisin sila sa aking harapan para makapunta sa malayo. ² At mangyayari na sasabihin nila sa iyo, 'Saan kami dapat pumunta?' At dapat mong sabihin sa kanila, 'Sinabi ito ni Yahweh: Dapat mamatay ang mga nakatakda sa kamatayan; dapat sa espada ang mga nakatakda sa espada. Dapat magutom ang mga nakatakda sa pagkagutom at dapat mabihag ang mga nakatakda sa pagkabihag.' ³ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh: Sapagkat itatalaga ko sila sa apat na pangkat. Ang espada ay upang patayin ang ilan, ang mga aso ay upang kaladkarin ang ilan palayo, ang mga ibon sa kalangitan at ang mga mababangis na hayop sa daigdig ay upang kainin at wasakin ang ilan. ⁴ Gagawin ko sa kanila ang mga katakut-takot na bagay sa lahat ng mga kaharian sa daigdig, sa pananagutan ni Manases na anak ni Hezekias na hari ng Juda dahil sa ginawa niya sa Jerusalem. ⁵ Sapagkat sino ang mahahabag para sa iyo, Jerusalem? Sino ang magluluksa para sa iyo? Sino ang lilingon upang magtanong tungkol sa iyong kapakanan? ⁶ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh: Tinalikuran mo ako at lumayo ka sa akin. Kaya hahampasin kita ng aking mga kamay at wawasakin kita. Pagod na akong magkaroon ng awa sa iyo. ⁷ Kaya, tatahipan ko sila sa mga tarangkahan ng lupain sa pamamagitan ng isang pantuhog ng mga dayami. Gagawin ko silang ulila. Wawasakin ko ang aking mga tao yamang hindi sila tumatalikod sa kanilang mga gawain. ⁸ Gagawin kong mas marami ang bilang ng kanilang mga balo kaysa sa mga buhangin sa dalampasigan. Sa katanghalian, ipadadala ko ang mga maninira laban sa mga ina ng mga batang

lalaki. Hahayaan kong dumating sa kanila ng biglaan ang pagkasindak at pagkatakot.

⁹ Mawawalan ng malay ang isang ina na mamamatay ang pitong anak. Kakapusin siya sa paghinga. Magdidilim ang kaniyang araw habang maliwanag pa. Mahihiya at mapapahiya siya, sapagkat ibibigay ko ang mga natira sa espada ng kanilang mga kaaway. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ¹⁰ Kaawa-awa ako, aking ina! Dahil isinilang mo ako, isa akong tao na pinag-uusapan at pinagtatalunan sa buong lupain. Hindi ako nagpautang, ni walang sinuman ang umutang sa akin, ngunit sinusumpa nila akong lahat. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Yahweh: "Hindi ba kita sasagipin para sa iyong kabutihan? Titiyakin ko na hihingi ng tulong sa panahon ng kalamidad at matinding pagkabalisa ang iyong mga kaaway. ¹² Kaya ba ng isang tao na durugin ang bakal? Lalung-lalo na ang mga bakal na nagmula sa hilaga na may halong mga tanso? ¹³ Ibibigay ko sa iyong mga kaaway ang iyong karangyaan at mga kayamanan bilang malayang pagnanakaw. Gagawin ko ito dahil sa lahat ng mga kasalanang ginawa ninyo sa lahat ng inyong nasasakupan. ¹⁴ At hahayaan kong dalhin kayo ng inyong mga kaaway sa isang lupain na hindi ninyo alam, sapagkat magliliyab ang isang apoy at sisiklab ang aking poot sa inyo." ¹⁵ Alam mo sa iyong sarili, Yahweh! Alalahanin mo ako at tulungan ako. Ipaghiganti mo ako laban sa aking mga manunugis. Sa iyong pagtitiis, huwag mo akong ilayo. Kilalanin mo na nagdusa ako sa pagsisi para sa iyo. ¹⁶ Natagpuan ang iyong mga salita at naintindihan ko ang mga ito. Kagalakan sa akin ang iyong mga salita, isang kagalakan sa aking puso, sapagkat ipinahayag sa akin ang iyong pangalan, Yahweh na Diyos ng mga hukbo. ¹⁷ Hindi ako umupo sa gitna ng mga nagdiwang at nagsaya. Umupo akong nag-iisa dahil sa makapangyarihan mong kamay, sapagkat pinuno mo ako ng iyong pagkagalit. ¹⁸ Bakit hindi nawawala ang sakit at walang lunas ang aking mga sugat at hindi gumagaling? Magiging katulad ka ba ng mapanlinlang na tubig sa akin, mga tubig na natuyo? ¹⁹ Kaya sinabi ito ni Yahweh, "Kung magsisisi ka Jeremias, panunumbalikin kita at tatayo ka sa aking harapan at maglilingkod sa akin. Sapagkat kapag pinaghiwalay mo ang mga bagay na walang kabuluhan sa mga mahahalagang bagay, magiging tulad ka ng aking bibig. Babalik sa iyo ang mga tao, ngunit dapat hindi ikaw ang mismong bumalik sa kanila. ²⁰ Gagawin kitang tulad ng isang tansong pader na hindi matitibag ng mga taong ito at magsasagawa sila ng digmaan laban sa iyo. Ngunit hindi ka nila matatalo sapagkat kasama mo ako upang iligtas at sagipin ka. ²¹ Sapagkat sasagipin kita mula sa kamay ng mga masasama at tutubusin kita mula sa kamay ng mga mang-aapi. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."

Chapter 16

¹ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin, nagsasabi, ² "Huwag kang mag-aasawa, at huwag magkaroon ng mga anak na lalaki o babae sa lugar na ito. ³ Sapagkat

sinasabi ito ni Yahweh sa mga anak na lalaki at babae na ipinanganak sa lugar na ito, sa mga ina na nagsilang sa kanila, at sa mga ama na naging dahilan ng pagkakasilang nila sa lupaing ito. ⁴ Sila ay mamamatay sa sakit. Walang magluluksa para sa kanila at manlilibing. Magiging katulad sila ng dumi na nasa lupa. Sapagkat darating ang kanilang wakas sa pamamagitan ng espada at taggutom, at ang mga bangkay nila ay magiging pagkain ng mga ibon sa kalangitan at ng mga hayop sa lupa.' ⁵ Sapagkat sinasabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Huwag kang pumasok sa anumang bahay kung saan may nagluluksa. Huwag kang pupunta sa may nananaghoy, at huwag kang makidalamhati sa mga taong ito. Dahil tinipon ko ang aking kapayapaan, tipan na may katapatan, at mga gawang may kaawaan, mula sa mga taong ito! —Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—' ⁶ kaya ang dakila at ang hamak ay mamamatay sa lupang ito. Sila ay hindi ililibing, at walang sinumang magluluksa para sa kanila. Isa man ay walang magsusugat sa kanilang sarili o mag-aahit ng kanilang mga ulo para sa kanila. ⁷ Wala isa mang magbabahagi ng pagkain sa pagluluksa upang aliwin sila dahil sa kamatayan, at walang dapat magbigay ng pang-aliw na baso sa kaniyang ama o ina para aliwin sila. ⁸ Hindi ka dapat pumunta sa handaan sa isang tahanan upang makiupo sa kanila na kumain at uminom.' ⁹ Sapagkat si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, ang nagsasabi nito, 'Tingnan mo, sa harapan mo, sa iyong mga araw at sa lugar na ito, wawakasan ko ang inyong mga tugtugang masasaya at pagdiriwang, ang mga tinig ng lalaki at at ng babaeng ikakasal.' ¹⁰ At kung nangyari ito, ibalita mo sa lahat ang mga salitang ito sa mga tao, at sasabihin nila sa iyo, "Bakit niloob ni Yahweh ang lahat ng malaking sakunang ito sa atin? Anong kasamaan at kasalanan ang aming nagawa laban sa ating Diyos na si Yahweh?' ¹¹ Kaya sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Dahil iniwan ako ng inyong mga ninuno—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at sumunod sila sa ibang mga diyos at sumamba at lumuhod sa mga ito. Iniwan nila ako at hindi sinunod ang aking kautusan. ¹² Ngunit nagdala kayo ng higit na kasamaan kaysa sa inyong mga ninuno, sapagkat tingnan ninyo, bawat tao ay lumalakad sa katigasan at kasamaan ng kaniyang puso; wala isa mang nakikinig sa akin. ¹³ Kaya ipapatapon ko kayo mula sa lupaing ito patungo sa isang lupaing hindi ninyo kilala, kayo o ang inyong mga ninuno, at sasamba kayo roon sa ibang mga diyos sa araw at gabi, sapagkat wala na akong ibibigay sa inyo na anumang tulong." ¹⁴ Kaya tingnan ninyo! Darating ang mga araw—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at hindi na magtatagal wala ng magsasabi nito, 'Buhay si Yahweh, na siyang nagdala sa mga tao ng Israel mula sa lupain ng Egipto.' ¹⁵ Sapagkat buhay si Yahweh, ang nagdala sa mga tao ng Israel sa hilagang lupain at sa mga lupain na kung saan ikinalat niya sila, ibabalik ko sila sa lupain na ibinigay ko sa kanilang mga ninuno. ¹⁶ Tingnan ninyo! magpapadala ako ng maraming mangingisda—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—upang hulihin nila ang mga tao. Pagkatapos nito, ipadadala ko ang

maraming mangangaso upang hanapin sila sa lahat ng kabundukan at mga burol, at sa mga bitak ng bato. ¹⁷ Sapagkat ang aking paningin ay laging nasa kanilang mga gawa. Hindi sila makapagtatago sa harapan ko. Ang kanilang mga kasamaan ay hindi nalilingid sa aking mga paningin. ¹⁸ Una kong pagbabayaran ng dalawang beses ang kanilang kasamaan at kasalanan dahil dinungisan nila ang aking lupain ng kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam na diyus-diyosang imahen, at dinungisan nila ang aking mana ng kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam na mga diyus-diyosan." ¹⁹ Yahweh, ikaw ang aking matibay na tanggulan, aking kanlungan, aking ligtas na lugar sa panahon ng kabagabagan. Ang mga bansa ay pupunta sa iyo mula sa wakas ng lupa at magsasabi, "Tunay na ang aming mga ninuno ay nagmana ng panlilinlang. Wala silang alam; walang pakinabang sa kanila. ²⁰ Gumawa ba ang mga tao ng diyus-diyosan para sa kanilang mga sarili? Ngunit sila ay hindi mga diyos. ²¹ Kaya tingnan ninyo! Ipapaalam ko sa kanila sa panahong ito, ipapakilala ko sa kanila ang aking kamay at ang aking kapangyarihan, kaya makikilala nila na ang pangalan ko ay Yahweh."

Chapter 17

¹ "Ang kasalanan ng Juda ay nasulat gamit ang isang panulat na bakal na may diyamante sa dulo. Ito ay nakaukit sa kanilang mga puso at sa mga sungay ng inyong mga altar. ² Naalala ng kanilang mga anak ang kanilang mga altar at ang imahen ni Ashera na nasa madahong mga puno sa mataas na mga burol. ³ Naalala nila ang kanilang mga altar na nasa mga bundok sa nayon. Gagawin ko ang inyong mga kayamanan bilang samsam para sa iba. Sapagkat ang inyong kasalanan ay nasa lahat ng mga hangganan. ⁴ Mawawala sa inyo ang mga mana na ibinigay ko sa inyo. Aalipinin kayo ng inyong mga kaaway sa lupaing hindi ninyo alam, sapagkat kayo ang nagpaalab ng aking galit, kung saan mag-aapoy magpakailanman." ⁵ Sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Sumpain ang mga tao na nagtitiwala sa kapwa tao; ang kaniyang kalakasan ay sa laman ngunit itinalikod niya ang kaniyang puso palayo kay Yahweh. ⁶ Sapagkat siya ay tulad ng maliit na halaman sa Araba at hindi makikita ang anumang kabutihang darating. Siya ay nananatili sa mabatong lugar sa ilang, tigang na lupain na walang nananahan. ⁷ Ngunit mapalad ang tao na nagtitiwala kay Yahweh, sapagkat si Yahweh ang kaniyang pag-asa. ⁸ Sapagkat magiging katulad siya ng halaman na itinanim sa tabi ng tubig-batis; ang kaniyang mga ugat ay kakalat. Hindi niya makikita ang init na parating, sapagkat ang kaniyang mga dahon ay malalapad at maganda. At sa panahon ng tag-tuyot hindi siya mangangamba, ni titigil ang kaniyang pamumunga. ⁹ Ang puso ay higit na mapanlinlang sa anumang bagay. Ito ay sakit; sino ang nakakaunawa rito? ¹⁰ Ako si Yahweh, ang nakakasali sik ng kaisipan, ang sumusubok sa puso. Ibibigay ko sa bawat tao ang nararapat sa

kaniya, parurusahan ko siya sa bunga ng kaniyang mga nagawa.¹¹ Nililimliman ng isang pugo ang itlog na hindi naman siya ang nangitlog. Maaaring may taong yayaman sa kalikuan. Ngunit sa panahon ng kalakasan sa kaniyang buhay, iiwan siya ng mga kayamanang iyon at magiging mangmang sa huli."¹² Ang lugar ng ating templo ay isang maluwalhating trono, nakataas mula sa simula.¹³ Si Yahweh ang pag-asa ng Israel. Lahat ng mang-iwan sa iyo ay mapapahiya. Ang mga tumalikod sa iyo na nasa lupain ay puputulin. Sapagkat iniwan nila si Yahweh, ang bukal ng tubig ng buhay.¹⁴ Pagalingin mo ako, Yahweh, at ako ay gagaling! Iligtas mo ako, at ako ay maliligtas. Sapagkat ikaw ang aking awit ng papuri.¹⁵ Tingnan ninyo, sinasabi nila sa akin, 'Nasaan na ang salita ni Yahweh? Hayaang ito ay pumarito!¹⁶ Para sa akin, hindi ako tumakbo sa pagiging isang pastol na sumusunod sa inyo. Hindi ko hinangad ang araw ng sakuna. Alam mo ang mga pahayag na lumabas sa aking mga labi. Sila ay ginawa sa iyong harapan.¹⁷ Huwag maging katatakutan sa akin. Ikaw ang aking kanlungan sa panahon ng kalamidad.¹⁸ Nawa ang mga tumutugis sa akin ay mapapahiya, ngunit huwag mo akong gawing kahiya-hiya. Nawa sila ay panghinaan ng loob, ngunit huwag mong hayaang panghinaan ako ng loob. Ipadala ang araw ng sakuna laban sa kanila at wasakin sila ng ibayong pagkawasak."¹⁹ Sinabi ni Yahweh ito sa akin: "Pumunta ka at tumayo sa tarangkahan ng mga tao kung saan pumapasok at lumalabas ang mga hari ng Juda, at sa lahat ng ibang tarangkahan ng Jerusalem.²⁰ Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Pakinggan ninyo ang salita ni Yahweh, mga hari ng Juda at lahat ng mga tao ng Juda, at sa bawat naninirahan sa Jerusalem na pumapasok sa mga tarangkahan ito.²¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Maging maingat kayo alang-alang sa inyong mga buhay at huwag kayong magpapasan ng mabibigat sa Araw ng Pamamahinga upang dalhin ito sa tarangkahan ng Jerusalem.²² At huwag kayong magdala ng pasan mula sa inyong bahay sa Araw ng Pamamahinga. Huwag kayong gagawa ng anumang gawain, kundi ilaan ninyo ang Araw ng Pamamahinga kay Yahweh, gaya ng aking inutos sa inyong mga ninuno na gawin.²³ Hindi sila nakinig o nagbigay pansin, kundi pinatigas nila ang kanilang mga leeg upang hindi na nila ako pinakinggan ni tanggapin ang aking pagtutuwid.²⁴ Ito ay mangyayari kung tunay na nakinig kayo sa akin—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at huwag kayong magbuhat ng pasan sa mga tarangkahan ng lungsod na ito sa Araw ng Pamamahinga ngunit sa halip ilaan ninyo kay Yahweh ang Araw ng Pamamahinga at huwag kayong gagawa ng anumang gawain—²⁵ At ang mga hari, mga prinsipe, at sa mga umupo sa trono ni David na pupunta sa mga tarangkahan ng lungsod na ito na nakakarwahe at may mga nakakabayo, sila at ang kanilang mga pinuno, mga kalalakihan ng Juda at lahat ng naninirahan sa Jerusalem. At ang lungsod na ito ay mananatili magpakailanman.²⁶ Darating sila

mula sa mga lungsod ng Juda at sa lahat ng nasa palibot ng Jerusalem, at mula sa lupain ng Benjamin at mula sa mababang lupain, mula sa mga bundok at mula sa Negev, magdadala ng mga susunuging handog, mga alay, at mga pagkaing handog at kamanyang. At magdadala sila ng mga handog pasasalamat sa aking tahanan.²⁷ Ngunit kung hindi kayo makikinig, upang ilaan ang Araw ng Pamamahinga kay Yahweh—kung magpapasan kayo ng mga pasanin sa mga tarangkahan ng Jerusalem sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, kung gayon sisindiha ko ng apoy ang mga tarangkahan, apoy na susunog sa mga tanggulan ng Jerusalem, at hindi ito mapapatay."

Chapter 18

¹ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay Jeremias at sinabing, ² "Bumangon ka at pumunta sa bahay ng magpapalayok, sapagkat ipaparinig ko sa iyo ang aking salita roon." ³ Kaya pumunta ako sa bahay ng magpapalayok, at masdan! Gumagawa ang magpapalayok sa kaniyang gawaan. ⁴ Ngunit ang hawak niyang malagkit na lupa na kaniyang hinuhulma ay nasira sa kaniyang kamay, kaya nagbago ang kaniyang isip at gumawa ng isa pang bagay na sa tingin niya ay mabuti na gawin. ⁵ Pagkatapos, dumating ang salita ng Panginoon sa akin at sinabing, ⁶ "Wala ba akong kakayahan na kumilos sa inyo ng tulad ng magpapalayok na ito, sambahayan ng Israel? — Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Tingnan mo! tulad ng malagkit na lupa sa kamay ng isang magpapalayok— ganyan kayo sa aking kamay, sambahayan ng Israel. ⁷ Sa isang sandali, maaari akong magpahayag ng isang bagay tungkol sa isang bansa o isang kaharian, na aking aalisin, gigibain, o wawasakin ito. ⁸ Ngunit, kung ang bansa na aking pinahayagan ay tatalikod sa kasamaan nito, kung gayon mahahabag ako mula sa sakuna na binabalak kong dalhin dito. ⁹ Sa isa pang sandali, maaari kong ipahayag ang tungkol sa isang bansa o isang kaharian, na aking itatayo o itatanim ito. ¹⁰ Ngunit kung gagawa ito ng masama sa aking paningin sa pamamagitan ng hindi pakikinig sa aking tinig, ititigil ko ang aking sinabi na gagawin kong mabuti para sa kanila. ¹¹ Kaya ngayon, magsalita ka sa mga kalalakihan ng Juda at sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem at sabihin, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Tingnan mo, bubuo ako ng sakuna laban sa inyo. May binabalak ako laban sa inyo. Magsisi, ang bawat tao mula sa kaniyang masamang landas, kaya ang inyong mga pamamaraan at inyong mga nakaugalian ang magdadala ng mabuti sa inyo." ¹² Ngunit sasabihin nila, 'Hindi ito mahalaga. Kikilos kami ayon sa aming sariling mga balak. Gagawin ng bawat isa kung ano ang masama sa kaniya, ang mga ninanais ng kanilang matitigas na puso.' ¹³ Samakatwid ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Tanungin mo ang mga bansa, sino ang nakarinig ng ganitong bagay? Ang birheng Israel ay nakagawa ng isang kakila-kilabot na gawa. ¹⁴ Mawawala ba ang niyebe ng Lebanon sa mga mabatong mga burol sa mga parang? Ang mga batis ng kabundukan na mula sa malayo ay

natutuyuan ba ng tubig? ¹⁵ Ngunit kinalimutan ako ng aking mga tao. Gumawa sila ng mga handog para sa walang kabuluhan diyus-diyosan at gumawa ng ikakatisod sa kanilang daraanan; iniwan nila ang sinaunang daan upang lumakad sa maikling daan. ¹⁶ Ang kanilang mga lupain ay magiging isang katatakutan, isang bagay ng walang hanggang panunutsut. Bawat isa na dadaan sa kaniya ay mangangatog at iiling ang kaniyang ulo. ¹⁷ Pangangalatin ko sila sa harap ng kanilang mga kaaway tulad ng hangin sa silangan. Ipapakita ko sa kanila ang aking likuran, at hindi ang aking mukha, sa araw ng kanilang sakuna." ¹⁸ Kaya sinabi ng mga tao, "Halikayo, gumawa tayo ng masamang balak laban kay Jeremias, sapagkat ang kautusan ay hindi mawawala sa mga pari, o payo sa mga taong marurunong, o mga salita sa mga propeta. Halikayo, atin siyang labanan ng ating mga pananalita at huwag nang magbigay pansin sa anumang bagay na kaniyang ipapahayag." ¹⁹ Magbigay pansin sa akin, Yahweh! At makinig sa ingay ng aking mga kaaway. ²⁰ Talaga bang ang sakuna mula sa kanila ang aking gantimpala sa pagiging mabuti sa kanila? Sapagkat humukay sila ng isang malalim na hukay para sa akin. Alalahanin kung paano sila tumayo sa iyong harapan upang magsalita sa kanilang mga pangangailangan, upang ang iyong matinding galit ay ilayo mula sa kanila. ²¹ Samakatwid ipasakamay mo ang kanilang mga anak sa pagkagutom, at ibigay sila sa ilalim ng kapangyarihan ng espada. Kaya hayaan ang kanilang mga kababaihan na mawalan at maging mga balo, at ang kanilang mga kalalakihan ay mapatay, at ang mga batang kalalakihan nila ay mamatay sa labanan sa pamamagitan ng espada. ²² Hayaang marinig ang isang hiyaw ng pagkabalisa mula sa kanilang mga tahanan, kapag biglaang magpapadala ka ng mga tao laban sa kanila. Sapagkat humukay sila ng isang malalim na hukay upang bihagin ako at may nakatagong patibong para sa aking paa. ²³ Ngunit ikaw Yahweh, nalalaman mo ang kanilang mga balak laban sa akin upang patayin ako. Huwag mong patawarin ang kanilang mga kasamaan at mga kasalanan. Huwag mong alisin ang kanilang mga kasalanan mula sa iyo. Sa halip, hayaan silang matanggal mula sa harapan mo. Kumilos laban sa kanila sa panahon ng iyong poot.

Chapter 19

¹ Sinabi ito ni Yahweh, "Pumunta ka at bumili ng banga ng magpapalayok habang kasama mo ang mga nakatatanda sa mga tao at ang mga pari. ² At pumunta ka sa lambak ng Ben Hinom kung saan nakabukas ang tarangkahan ng Magpapalayok, at ipahayag mo roon ang mga salitang sasabihin ko sa iyo. ³ Sabihin mo, 'Pakinggan ang salita ni Yahweh, mga hari ng Juda at mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem! Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel, "Tingnan ninyo, magpapadala ako ng sakuna sa lugar na ito at papanting ang mga tainga ng bawat makikinig nito. ⁴ Gagawin ko ito dahil tinalikuran nila ako at hindi iginalang ang lugar na ito. Sa lugar na ito, nag-

aalay sila sa ibang mga diyos na hindi nila kilala. Pinuno rin ng kanilang mga ninuno at mga hari ng Juda ang lugar na ito ng walang-salang dugo. ⁵ Nagtayo sila ng mga dambana para kay Baal upang sunugin ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki sa apoy bilang mga handog na susunugin para sa kaniya—isang bagay na hindi ko iniutos. Hindi ko sinabi sa kanilang gawin ito ni sumagi man lang sa aking puso. ⁶ Kaya, tingnan ninyo, darating ang mga araw na hindi na tatawaging Tofet ang lugar na ito, ang lambak ng Ben Hinom, sapagkat ito ay magiging lambak ng Patayan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁷ Sa lugar na ito, gagawin kong walang saysay ang mga balak ng Juda at Jerusalem. Bubuwalin ko sila sa pamamagitan ng espada sa harapan ng kanilang mga kaaway at sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng mga naghahangad ng kanilang mga buhay. At ibibigay ko ang kanilang mga bangkay bilang pagkain ng mga ibon sa kalangitan at ng mga hayop sa lupa. ⁸ At gagawin kong wasak at paksa ng panunutsut ang lungsod na ito, sapagkat ang lahat ng daraan dito ay mangangatog at susutsut dahil sa lahat ng salot nito. ⁹ Ipapakain ko sa kanila ang laman ng kanilang mga anak, kakainin ng bawat isa ang laman ng kaniyang kapwa sa pagkakulong at sa kagipitan na dinala sa kanila ng kanilang mga kaaway at ng mga naghahangad ng kanilang buhay." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, babasagin mo ang banga sa harapan ng mga kalalakihang sumama sa iyo. ¹¹ Sasabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: Gagawin ko ang ganitong bagay sa mga taong ito at sa lungsod na ito—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—gaya ng pagbasag ni Jeremias sa banga upang hindi na mabuong muli. Ililibing ng mga tao ang mga patay sa Tofet hanggang sa wala nang matirang lugar para sa mga namatay. ¹² Ito ang gagawin ko sa lugar na ito at sa mga naninirahan dito kapag gagawin kong tulad ng Tofet ang lugar na ito—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— ¹³ kaya magiging katulad ng Tofet ang mga bahay ng Jerusalem at ng mga hari ng Juda—lahat ng mga tahanan na ang bubungan ay pinagsasambahan ng mga hindi malinis na tao sa lahat ng mga bituin sa langit at nagbubuhos ng inuming mga alay sa ibang mga diyos." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, pumunta si Jeremias mula sa Tofet, kung saan siya isinugo ni Yahweh upang magpahayag ng propesiya. Tumayo siya sa patyo ng tahanan ni Yahweh at sinabi niya sa lahat ng tao, ¹⁵ "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel, 'Makinig kayo, magdadala ako sa lungsod na ito at sa lahat ng bayan nito ng sakuna na aking ipinahayag laban dito, sapagkat pinatigas nila ang kanilang leeg at tumangging makinig sa aking mga salita."

Chapter 20

¹ Si Pashur na lalaking anak ni Imer na pari—siya ang namumunong opisyal—narinig si Jeremias na nagpapahayag ng mga salitang ito sa harapan ng tahanan ni Yahweh. ² Kaya hinampas ni Pashur si Jeremias na propeta at pagkatapos inilagay

siya sa mga pangawan na nasa Itaas na Tarangkahan ni Benjamin sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ³ Nangyari sa sumunod na araw, pinalaya ni Pashur si Jeremias mula sa mga pangawan. At sinabi ni Jeremias sa kaniya, "Hindi ka pinangalanan ni Yahweh na Pashur, ngunit ikaw ay si Magot Missabib. ⁴ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Tingnan mo, gagawin kitang isang bagay na kakikilabutan—ikaw at lahat ng iyong minamahal—sapagkat mabubuwal sila sa pamamagitan ng espada ng kanilang mga kaaway at makikita ito ng iyong mga mata. Ibibigay ko ang buong Juda sa kamay ng hari ng Babilonia. Gagawin niya silang mga bihag sa Babilonia o lulusubin sila gamit ang espada. ⁵ Ibibigay ko sa kaniya ang lahat ng karangyaan at lahat ng kasaganaan ng lungsod na ito, lahat ng mahahalagang bagay at lahat ng kayamanan ng mga hari ng Juda. Ilalagay ko ang mga bagay na ito sa kamay ng inyong mga kaaway at sasamsamin nila ang mga ito. Kukunin nila ang mga ito at dadalhin sa Babilonia. ⁶ Ngunit ikaw Pashur at ang lahat ng naninirahan sa iyong tahanan ay mabibihag. Pupunta ka sa Babilonia at mamamatay doon. Ikaw at ang lahat ng iyong minamahal na siyang pinagpahayagan mo ng mapanlinlang na mga bagay ay maililibing doon'". ⁷ Hinikayat mo ako, Yahweh. Tunay nga akong nahikayat. Tinalo at nilupig mo ako. Ako ay naging katatawanan. Araw-araw akong kinukutya ng mga tao, sa lahat ng araw. ⁸ Sapagkat sa tuwing magsasalita ako, isinisigaw at ipinapahayag ko ang, 'Karahasan at pagkawasak.' At ang salita ni Yahweh ay naging paninisi at pangungutya para sa akin araw-araw. ⁹ Kung sasabihin kong, 'Hindi ko na iisipin si Yahweh. Hindi ko na ipapahayag ang kaniyang pangalan.' Magiging tulad ito ng apoy sa aking puso na nasa aking mga buto. Kaya nagsusumikap akong pigilan ito ngunit hindi ko kaya. ¹⁰ Nakarinig ako ng usap-usapan ng katatakutan mula sa maraming tao sa paligid. 'Tulat! Dapat natin itong iulat!' Ang mga malapit sa akin ay nanonood upang makita kung babagsak ako. 'Marahil maaari siyang madaya. Kung gayon, maaari natin siyang mahigitan at makapaghiganti sa kaniya.' ¹¹ Ngunit kasama ko si Yahweh tulad ng makapangyarihang mandirigma, kaya ang mga humahabol sa akin ay matitisod. Hindi nila ako matatalo. Labis silang mapapahiya dahil hindi sila magtatagumpay. Magkakaroon sila ng walang katapusang kahihiyan at hindi ito kailanman malilimutan. ¹² Ngunit ikaw, Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ikaw na sumusuri sa matuwid at nakakaalam ng isip at puso. Hayaan mong makita ko ang iyong paghihiganti sa kanila sapagkat ipinakita ko ang aking kalagayan sa iyo. ¹³ Umawit kay Yahweh! Purihin si Yahweh! Sapagkat iniligtas niya ang mga buhay ng mga naapi mula sa kamay ng mga gumagawa ng masama. ¹⁴ Isumpa nawa ang araw ng aking kapanganakan. Huwag pagpalain ang araw na ipinanganak ako ng aking ina. ¹⁵ Isumpa ang taong nagsabi sa aking ama na, 'Isang sanggol na lalaki ang ipinanganak para sa iyo,' na nagdulot ng labis na kagalakan. ¹⁶ Hayaan ang taong iyon ay maging tulad ng mga lungsod na winasak ni Yahweh nang nawala ang

kaniyang awa. Nawa ay marinig niya ang isang panawagan ng tulong sa madaling araw at ang sigaw ng labanan sa tanghali. ¹⁷ Mangyari nawa ito, yamang hindi ako pinatay ni Yahweh sa sinapupunan o ginawang libingan ko ang aking ina, isang sinapupunang buntis magpakailanman. ¹⁸ Bakit ako lumabas sa sinapupunan upang makita ang mga kaguluhan at matinding paghihirap, upang mapuno ng kahihiyan ang aking mga araw?"

Chapter 21

¹ Ito ang salita na nagmula kay Yahweh para kay Jeremias nang ipinadala ni Haring Zedekias si Pashur na anak ni Malchias at ang pari na si Zefanias na anak ni Maaseias sa kaniya. Sinabi nila sa kaniya, ² "Humingi ka ng payo mula kay Yahweh para sa amin, sapagkat nakikipagdigma sa amin si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia. Marahil ay gagawa si Yahweh ng mga himala para sa amin gaya ng mga nakalipas na panahon at gagawa siya ng paraan para umurong siya sa amin." ³ Kaya sinabi ni Jeremias sa kanila, "Ito ang dapat ninyong sabihin kay Zedekias, ⁴ sinabi ito ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: Tingnan ninyo, ibabalik ko ang mga sandatang pandigma na nasa inyong kamay, na inyong ginagamit sa pakikipaglaban sa hari ng Babilonia at sa mga Caldeo na pumapalibot sa inyo mula sa labas ng mga pader! Sapagkat titipunin ko sila sa gitna ng lungsod na ito. ⁵ At ako mismo ang lalaban sa inyo na nakataas ang kamay at malakas na bisig, at may matinding poot, kabangisan at matinding galit. ⁶ Sapagkat lulusubin ko ang mga naninirahan sa lungsod na ito, maging tao at hayop. Mamamatay sila sa matinding salot. ⁷ Pagkatapos nito— ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—si Zedekias na hari ng Juda, ang kaniyang mga lingkod, ang mga tao, at ang sinumang natira sa lungsod na ito pagkatapos ng salot, ang espada at ang kagutuman—ipapasakamay ko silang lahat kay Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia, na kanilang mga kaaway at sa mga naghahangad ng kanilang buhay. At papatayin niya sila gamit ang talim ng espada. Hindi niya sila kaaawaan, ililigtas, o kahahabagan.' ⁸ At dapat mong sabihin sa mga taong ito, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Tingnan ninyo, inilalagay ko sa harapan ninyo ang daan ng buhay at ang daan ng kamatayan. ⁹ Ang sinumang mananatili sa lungsod na ito ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada, kagutuman at salot; ngunit sinuman ang lalabas at magpapatirapa sa harapan ng mga Caldeo na nasa palibot ninyo ay mabubuhay. Maililigtas niya ang kaniyang sarili. ¹⁰ Sapagkat nagpasya ako laban sa lungsod na ito upang magdala ng sakuna, at hindi ang magdala ng kabutihan—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Ito ay naibigay sa kamay ng haring Babilonia, at susunugin niya ito.' ¹¹ Tungkol sa sambahayan ng haring Juda, makinig sa salita ni Yahweh. ¹² Sa sambahayan ni David, sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Magdala ka ng katarungan sa umaga. Iligtas ang isang ninakawan sa kamay ng mapang-api, kung hindi lalabas ang aking

matinding galit na kagaya ng apoy at magliliyab. Dahil walang makakaapula nito dahil sa masama ninyong mga gawain.¹³ Tingnan ninyo, mga naninirahan sa lambak! Ako ay laban sa inyo, bato sa kapatagan—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—Ako ay laban sa sinumang nagsasabing, "Sino ang bababa upang lusubin kami?" o "Sino ang papasok sa aming mga tahanan?"¹⁴ Nagtakda ako ng bunga ng inyong mga gawain na maging laban sa inyo—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at magsisindi ako ng apoy sa mga kasukalan, at lalamunin ang lahat ng nakapalibot dito."

Chapter 22

¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Bumaba ka sa tahanan ng hari ng Juda at ipahayag mo ang salitang ito doon.² Sabihin mo, 'Hari ng Juda, ikaw na nakaupo sa trono ni David, makinig ka sa salita ni Yahweh. At makinig, kayo na mga lingkod niya, at kayo na kaniyang mamamayan na pumasok dito sa mga tarangkahan.³ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Maging makatarungan at makatuwiran, at sinuman ang ninakawan—iligtas siya sa kamay ng mang-aapi sa kaniya. Huwag apihin ang mga dayuhan sa inyong bayan, o anumang ulila o balo. Huwag gagawa ng karahasan o magbubuhos ng dugo ng walang kasalanan sa lugar na ito.⁴ Sapagkat kung talagang gagawin ninyo ang mga bagay na ito, ang mga haring umupo sa trono ni David ay papasok sa mga tarangkahan ng tahanan niya na nakasakay ng karwahe at mga kabayo. Siya, ang kaniyang mga lingkod, at ang kaniyang mga tao!⁵ Ngunit kung hindi kayo makikinig sa mga salitang ito mula sa akin na inihayag ko—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—kung gayon ang maharlikang palasyong ito ay masisira."⁶ Sapagkat ganito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh tungkol sa palasyo ng hari ng Juda, 'Para sa akin, ikaw ay gaya ng Gilead, o gaya ng tuktok ng bundok ng Lebanon. Ngunit gagawin kitang isang ilang, mga lungsod na walang mga naninirahan.⁷ Dahil may itinalaga akong mga tagapagwasak upang pumunta laban sa inyo! Mga kalalakihan na may dalang sandata at puputulin ang inyong mga piling puno ng sedar at ilalaglag ang mga ito sa apoy.⁸ Pagkatapos maraming bansa ang dadaan sa lungsod na ito. Bawat taong daraan ay sasabihin sa kaniyang kasunod, "Bakit kaya nagawa ni Yahweh ang ganito sa dakilang lungsod na ito?"⁹ At sumagot ang isa, "Dahil pinabayaan nila ang kasunduan nila kay Yahweh na kanilang Diyos at yumukod sa ibang mga diyos at sumamba sa kanila."¹⁰ Huwag iyakan ang namatay. Huwag siyang ipagluksa. Ngunit tiyak na tatangisan ninyo ang sinuman na bibihagin, dahil hindi na siya kailanman makakabalik upang makitang muli ang lupain kung saan siya ipinanganak.'¹¹ Dahil ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh tungkol kay Jehoahaz na anak ni Josias na hari ng Juda, na naglingkod bilang hari sa halip na si Josias na kaniyang ama, 'Umalis siya mula sa lugar na ito at hindi na babalik.¹² Doon siya mamamatay sa lugar kung saan nila siya binihag, at hindi niya kailanman makikitang muli ang lupain na ito.'¹³ Aba sa

sinuman na magpapatayo ng kaniyang tahanan sa paraan na hindi makatuwiran at ang kaniyang mga silid sa itaas na hindi makatarungan; sapagkat pinagawa niya sa ibang manggagawa, ngunit hindi niya sila binayaran.¹⁴ Aba sa sinuman na magsasabi, 'Magpapatayo ako ng sarili kong tahanan na napakataas at maluluwang na mga silid sa itaas, at malalaki ang pinagawang mga bintana para sa kaniyang sarili at mga dingding na may sedar, at pininturahan lahat ito ng pula.'¹⁵ Ito ba ang magpapakita na ikaw ay mabuting hari, kaya gusto mong magkaroon ng sedar na mga dingding? Hindi ba kumain at uminom din ang iyong ama, ngunit gumawa siya ng makatarungan at makatuwiran? Kaya mabuti ang mga bagay na nangyari sa kaniya.¹⁶ Ang paghuhukom niya ay panig sa mga mahihirap at mga nangangailangan. At maayos ang lahat noon. Hindi ba ito ang kahulugan ng pagkilala sa akin? —Ito ang pinahayag ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Ngunit walang laman ang inyong mga mata at puso maliban ang pag-aalala sa hindi makatarungan na kikitain ninyo at pagbuhos sa mga dugo ng walang kasalanan, at sa paggawa ng pagpapahirap at pagmamalupit sa mga iba.¹⁸ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh tungkol kay Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias, hari ng Juda: Hindi nila siya tatangisan ng 'Aba, ang aking kapatid na lalaki!' o 'Aba, ang aking kapatid na babae!' At hindi sila tatangis ng 'Aba, panginoon!' o 'Aba, kamahalan!'¹⁹ Maililibing siya tulad ng paglibing ng isang patay na asno, kakaladkarin palayo at ihahagis sa kabila ng mga tarangkahan ng Jerusalem.²⁰ Umakyat ka sa mga bundok ng Lebanon at sumigaw. Lakasan mong sumigaw sa Bashan. Sumigaw mula sa mga bundok ng Abarim, dahil lilipulin ang lahat ng iyong mga kaibigan.²¹ Kinausap kita noong panahon na ikaw ay ligtas, ngunit ang sinabi mo, 'Hindi ako makikinig.' Ito ang dati mong kaugalian mula pa ng kabataan mo, dahil hindi ka nakinig sa aking tinig.²² Ang hangin ang siyang aakay palayo sa lahat ng iyong mga pastol, at ang mga kaibigan mo ay mapupunta sa pagkabihag. Pagkatapos ay tiyak na mapapahiya at hahamakin ka dahil sa mga masasama ninyong gawa.²³ Ikaw na hari, kayo na nakatira sa Tahanan sa Kagubatan ng Lebanon, kayo na nagpupugad sa mga sedar, paano ninyo matitiis kapag darating sa inyo ang pagpapahirap na gaya ng sakit ng panganganak."²⁴ Dahil buhay ako—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— kahit na ikaw, Jehoiakin na anak ni Jehoiakim, hari ng Juda, ay ang singsing na pantatak na nasa aking kanang kamay, sisirain kita.²⁵ Dahil ibinigay na kita sa mga kamay ng mga naghahangad sa buhay mo at sa mga dati mong kinatatakutan, ang kamay ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia at ang mga Caldeo.²⁶ Itatapon kita at ang iyong ina na nagsilang sa iyo, sa ibang lupain na hindi ka doon ipinanganak. Doon ka mamamatay.²⁷ At tungkol sa bansang ito kung saan nila gustong bumalik, hindi na sila makababalik dito.²⁸ Ito ba ay hamak at basag na sisidlan? Ito bang lalaking si Jehoiakin ay isang palayok na walang magkakagusto? Bakit kailangan siyang itapon palabas at ang kaniyang mga

kaapu-apuhan, at ibuhos sila sa lupaing hindi nila alam? ²⁹ O Lupa, Lupa, Lupa! Pakinggan mo ang salita ni Yahweh! ³⁰ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Isulat ang tungkol sa lalaking ito na si Jehoiakin: Siya ay mawawalan ng anak. Hindi siya naging masagana sa kaniyang panahon, at wala sa kaniyang mga angkan ang magtatagumpay o kailanman ay hindi makauupo sa trono ni David at maghari sa buong Juda.'"

Chapter 23

¹ "Aba sa inyong mga pastol na sumisira at nagsisingalat sa mga tupa ng aking pastulan—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ² Kaya si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, sinasabi ito tungkol sa mga pastol na nagpapastol sa kaniyang mga tao, "Inyong pinapangalat ang aking kawan at itinaboy ninyo sila palayo. Hindi ninyo sila inalagaan kailanman. Alamin ninyo ito! Pagbabayaran ko kayo sa mga kasamaang ginagawa ninyo—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³ Ako mismo ang magtitipon sa mga nalabi sa aking mga kawan mula sa lahat ng mga lupain kung saan ko sila dinala, at ibabalik ko sila sa isang masaganang lugar, kung saan sila ay magiging mabunga at dadami. ⁴ Pagkatapos ay magbabangon ako ng mga pastol na nagpapastol sa kanila upang hindi na sila matatakot o magugulo. Wala ng maliligaw sa kanila—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁵ Tingnan ninyo, ang mga araw ay paparating—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—kapag magbabangon ako para kay David ng isang matuwid na sanga. Mamumuno siya bilang hari; magdadala siya ng kasaganaan at magpapatupad siya ng katarungan at katuwiran sa lupain. ⁶ Sa kaniyang mga kapanahunan, maliligtas ang Juda at mamumuhay ang Israel ng may katiwasayan. At ito ang pangalan na itatawag sa kaniya: Si Yahweh ang ating Katuwiran. ⁷ Samakatuwid tingnan, paparating ang mga araw—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—kapag hindi na nila sasabihing, 'Sapagkat buhay si Yahweh, na naglabas sa mga tao ng Israel mula sa lupain ng Egipto.' ⁸ Sa halip sasabihin nila, 'Sapagkat buhay si Yahweh, na naglabas at nagbalik sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng sambahayan ng Israel mula sa hilagang lupain at sa lahat ng mga lupain kung saan sila dinala.' At mamumuhay sila sa kanilang sariling lupain." ⁹ Tungkol sa mga propeta, nawasak ang aking puso, at nanginig ang lahat ng aking mga buto. Naging tulad ako ng isang lasing na lalaki, tulad ng isang lalaking nadaig ng alak, dahil kay Yahweh at sa kaniyang mga banal na salita. ¹⁰ Sapagkat ang lupain ay puno ng mga mangangalunya. Dahil sa mga ito ang lupain ay tumatangis. Ang mga parang sa ilang ay natuyo. Ang mga landas ng mga propetang ito ay masama; ang kanilang kapangyarihan ay hindi ginamit sa tamang paraan. ¹¹ "Sapagkat ang mga propeta at ang mga pari ay parehong marumi. Maging sa aking tahanan ay natagpuan ko ang kanilang kasamaan! —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— ¹² samakatuwid ang kanilang mga landas ay magiging tulad ng isang madulas na lugar

sa kadiliman. Itutulak sila pababa. Mahuhulog sila rito. Sapagkat magpapadala ako ng sakuna laban sa kanila sa taon ng kanilang kaparusahan—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—¹³ Sapagkat nakita ko ang mga kasalanan ng mga propeta sa Samaria. Nagpahayag sila sa pamamagitan ni Baal at iniligaw ang aking Israelita sa maling landas.¹⁴ At maging sa mga propeta sa Jerusalem ay nakita ko ang mga kakila-kilabot na mga bagay: Nangalunya at lumalakad sila sa kasinungalingan. Pinapalakas nila ang mga kamay ng mga gumagawa ng masama: walang isa man ang tumalikod mula sa kaniyang ginagawang kasamaan. Lahat sila ay naging tulad ng Sodoma sa akin at ang mga naninirahan dito ay tulad ng Gomorra!"¹⁵

Samakatwid ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo tungkol sa mga propeta, "Tingnan ninyo, pakakainin ko sila ng halamang mapait at paiinum ng tubig na nakakalason, sapagkat lumabas ang karumihan mula sa mga propeta ng Jerusalem sa buong lupain."¹⁶ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Huwag ninyong pakinggan ang mga salita ng mga propeta na nagpapahayag sa inyo. Dinaya nila kayo! Naghahayag sila ng mga pangitain mula sa kanilang sariling mga kaisipan, hindi nagmula sa bibig ni Yahweh."¹⁷ Patuloy nilang sinasabi sa mga taong hindi nagpaparangal sa akin, 'Ipinapahayag ni Yahweh na magkakaroon ng kapayapaan para sa inyo.' At ang bawat isa na lumalakad sa katigasan ng kanilang puso ay sinasabing, 'Ang sakuna ay hindi darating sa inyo.'¹⁸ Ngayon, sino ang tatayo sa konseho ng pagtitipon ni Yahweh? Sino ang makakakita at makakarinig sa kaniyang salita? Sino ang magbibigay pansin sa kaniyang salita at makikinig?¹⁹ Tingnan, may isang bagyo na parating mula kay Yahweh! Ang kaniyang matinding galit ay lalabas na, at ang bagyo ay paikot-ikot. Ito ay iikot-ikot sa palibot ng mga ulo ng masasama.²⁰

Ang galit ni Yahweh ay hindi huhupa hanggang sa maisagawa ang mga ito at maisakatuparan ang layunin ng kaniyang puso. Maiintindihan ninyo ito, sa mga huling araw.²¹ Hindi ko ipinadala ang mga propetang ito. Lumitaw lamang sila. Hindi ako nagpahayag ng anumang bagay sa kanila, ngunit patuloy silang nagpapahayag,²² Sapagkat kung sila ay tumayo sa aking konsehong pagtitipon, ipaparinig nila sa aking mga tao ang aking salita; ito ang dahilan upang tumalikod sila sa kanilang mga masasamang salita at maruruming mga gawain.²³ Diyos lamang ba ako sa malapit—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at hindi rin ba Diyos sa malayo?²⁴ Maaari bang makapagtago ang sinuman sa tagong lugar na hindi ko siya nakikita? —Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at hindi ba ako ang nagpuno ng mga langit at ang lupa? —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.²⁵ Narinig ko kung ano ang sinabi ng mga propeta, doon sa mga nagpapahayag ng may panlilinlang sa aking pangalan. Sinabi nila, 'Mayroon akong isang panaginip! Mayroon akong isang panaginip!'²⁶ Gaano katagal ito magpapatuloy, ang mga propetang nagpapahayag ng kasinungalingan mula sa kanilang mga kaisipan, at sa mga nagpapahayag ng panlilinlang sa kanilang

mga puso? ²⁷ Binabalak nilang gawin na kalimutan ng aking mga tao ang aking pangalan ayon sa mga panaginip na kanilang ibinalita, bawat isa sa kaniyang kapwa, gaya lamang ng kanilang mga ninuno na kinalimutan ang aking pangalan alang-alang sa pangalan ni Baal. ²⁸ Ang propetang may panaginip, hayaang ibalita ang kaniyang panaginip. Ngunit sa isa na pinahayagan ko ng ilang bagay, ipahayag niya ng makatotohanan ang aking salita. Ano ang gagawin ng dayami sa kaniyang butil? —Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— ²⁹ at ang aking salita ay hindi ba tulad ng apoy? —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at tulad ng maso na dinudurog ang bato? ³⁰ Kaya tingnan ninyo, hindi ako sang-ayon sa mga propeta—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—sinumang magnanakaw ng salita mula sa ibang tao at sinasabi nilang sila ay galing sa akin. ³¹ Tingnan, hindi ako sang-ayon sa mga propeta—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—na gumagamit ng kanilang mga dila upang magpahayag ng mga babala. ³² Tingnan ninyo, hindi ako sang-ayon sa mga propeta na nananaginip ng mapanlinlang—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at pagkatapos ay ipapahayag ang mga ito at sa paraang ito naliligaw ang aking mga tao sa kanilang panlilinlang at pagmamataas. Hindi ako sang-ayon sa kanila, sapagkat hindi ko sila isinugo ni binigyan ng mga utos. Kaya tiyak na hindi nila tutulungan ang mga taong ito—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³³ Kapag ang mga taong ito o isang propeta o isang pari ang magtatanong sa iyo, 'Ano ang pahayag ni Yahweh?' at dapat mong sabihin sa kanila, 'Anong pahayag? Sapagkat iniwan ko na kayo'—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³⁴ Para sa mga propeta, mga pari at ang mga taong nagsasabing, 'Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh,' Parurusahan ko ang taong iyon at ang kaniyang sambahayan. ³⁵ Patuloy ninyong sinasabi, bawat tao sa kaniyang kapwa at bawat tao sa kaniyang kapatid na lalaki, 'Ano ang sagot ni Yahweh?' at 'Ano ang pahayag ni Yahweh?' ³⁶ Ngunit hindi na ninyo kailangan pang magsalita tungkol sa pahayag ni Yahweh, sapagkat sa bawat pahayag mula sa bawat tao ay naging kaniyang sariling mensahe, at binago ninyo ang mga salita ng buhay na Diyos, si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na ating Diyos. ³⁷ Ito ang inyong tinatanong sa propeta, 'Ano ang isinagot ni Yahweh sa inyo? Ano ang ipinahayag ni Yahweh?' ³⁸ Pagkatapos ibabalita ninyo ang isang pahayag mula kay Yahweh, ngunit ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Sinasabi mo, "Narito ang pahayag ni Yahweh," kahit na magpapadala ako ng utos sa inyo at sinabing, "Huwag mong sabihin: Ito ang isang pahayag mula kay Yahweh." ³⁹ Kaya, tingnan ninyo, pupulutin ko kayo at itatapon palayo mula sa akin, kasama ang lungsod na ibinigay ko sa inyo at sa inyong mga ninuno. ⁴⁰ Pagkatapos ay ilalagay ko kayo sa walang hanggang kahihiyan at lalaitin kayo ng hindi malilimutan.' "

Chapter 24

¹ Nagpakita si Yahweh ng isang bagay sa akin. Masdan, dalawang basket ng igos ang

nakalagay sa harapan ng templo ni Yahweh. (Ang pangitain na ito ay nangyari pagkatapos dalhin ni Nebucadnezar, na hari ng Babilonia, sa pagkakabihag si Jeconias na anak ni Jehoiakim, na hari ng Juda, ang mga pinuno ng Juda, mga mang-uukit at mga manggagawa ng bakal mula sa Jerusalem at dinala sila sa Babilonia.)² Ang isang basket ng igos ay napakaganda, tulad ng mga unang nahinog na igos, ngunit ang ibang mga basket ng igos ay napakasama na hindi maaring kainin.³ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, "Ano ang nakikita mo, Jeremias?" sinabi ko, "Mga igos. Mga igos na napakaganda at igos na napakasama na hindi ito maaaring kainin."⁴ Pagkatapos, ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi,⁵ "Sinabi ito ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: Titingnan ko ang pagkakabihag ng Juda para sa kanilang kapakinabangan, tulad ng mabubuting igos na ito, ang mga bihag na aking ipinadala mula sa lugar sa lupain ng Caldeo.⁶ Ibabaling ko ang aking mga mata sa kanila para sa kabutihan at muli silang ibabalik sa lupaing ito. Itatayo ko sila at hindi ibabagsak. Itanim ko sila, at hindi bubunutin."⁷ At bibigyan ko sila ng isang puso upang kilalanin ako, sapagkat ako si Yahweh. Sila ay magiging aking mga tao at ako ay magiging kanilang Diyos, kaya babalik sila sa akin nang buong puso.⁸ Ngunit tulad ng masamang igos na hindi maaaring kainin—ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh—gagawin ko ang paraang ito kina Zedekias, na hari ng Juda, kasama ang kaniyang mga opisyal, at ang ilan pa sa mga taga-Jerusalem na nananatili sa lupaing ito o pupunta upang manatili sa lupain ng Egipto.⁹ Ibabaling ko sila sa isang nakakatakot na bagay, isang sakuna, sa paningin ng lahat ng kaharian sa lupa, isang kahihiyan at isang sentro ng mga salawikain, mga paghamak, at mga sumpa sa lahat ng lugar kung saan ko sila dinala.¹⁰ Magpapadala ako ng espada, taggutom, at salot laban sa kanila, lubos silang mauubos mula sa lupain na aking ibinigay sa kanila at sa kanilang mga ninuno."

Chapter 25

¹ Ito ang salitang dumating kay Jeremias tungkol sa lahat ng mga tao ng Juda. Dumating ito sa ikaapat na taon ni Jehoaikim na anak ni Josias, hari ng Juda. Iyon ang unang taon ni Nebucadnezar, na hari ng Babilonia.² Ipinahayag ito ni Jeremias na propeta sa lahat ng taga-Juda at sa lahat ng naninirahan sa Jerusalem.³ Sinabi niya, "Sa dalawampu't tatlong taon, mula sa ikalabing-tatlong taon ni Josias na anak ni Amon, na hari ng Juda hanggang sa araw na ito, dumating ang mga salita ni Yahweh sa akin. Ipinapahayag ko ang mga ito sa inyo. Masigasig kong ipinapahayag ang mga ito, ngunit hindi kayo nakinig."⁴ Isinugo ni Yahweh ang lahat ng kaniyang mga lingkod na mga propeta sa inyo. Masigasig silang humayo, ngunit hindi kayo nakinig o nagbigay-pansin.⁵ Sinabi ng mga propetang ito, 'Hayaan ninyong tumalikod ang bawat tao mula sa kaniyang masasamang gawa at ang katiwalian na

kanilang mga kinagawian at bumalik sa lupain na ibinigay ni Yahweh noong unang panahon sa inyong mga ninuno at sa inyo, bilang isang permanenteng kaloob. ⁶ Kaya huwag kayong lumakad sa ibang diyos upang sambahin sila o yumukod sa kanila, at huwag ninyo silang udyukan sa pamamagitan ng gawa ng inyong mga kamay upang gawan nila kayo ng ikakasakit ninyo.' ⁷ Ngunit hindi kayo nakinig sa akin—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—kaya inudyukan ninyo ako sa pamamagitan ng gawa ng inyong mga kamay upang saktan ko kayo. ⁸ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo, 'Dahil hindi kayo nakinig sa aking mga salita, ⁹ tingnan ninyo, magpapadala ako ng isang utos na tipunin ang lahat ng mga tao sa hilaga—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—kasama ni Nebucadnezar na aking lingkod, ang hari ng Babilonia, at dalhin sila laban sa lupaing ito at ang bawat naninirahan dito, at laban sa lahat ng mga bansa na nakapalibot sa inyo. Sapagkat inihiwalay ko sila para sa pagkasira. Gagawin ko silang isang katatakutan, sila ang paksa ng mga panunutsot, at walang hanggang pagkawasak. ¹⁰ Ang mga tunog ng kagalakan at pagdiriwang—ang mga tinig ng ikakasal na lalake at babae, ang tunog ng mga batong gilingan at ang liwanag ng mga ilawan—pahihintulutan kong mawala ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito mula sa mga bansang ito. ¹¹ Pagkatapos mawawasak ang lahat ng lupaing ito at magiging isang katatakutan, at maglilingkod sa hari ng Babilonia ang mga bansang ito ng pitumpung taon. ¹² At mangyayari ang mga ito kapag nabuo na ang pitumpung taon, na aking parurusahan ang hari ng Babilonia at ang bansang iyon, ang lupain ng mga Caldeo— Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—dahil sa kanilang mga kasalanan at gagawin ito ng walang katapusang pagkawasak. ¹³ Pagkatapos dadalhin ko laban sa lupaing iyon ang lahat ng mga salita na aking sinabi, at lahat ng mga bagay na isinulat sa aklat na ito na inihula ni Jeremias laban sa lahat ng mga bansa. ¹⁴ Sapagkat marami rin sa ibang bansa at mga dakilang hari ang gagawing mga alipin mula sa mga bansang ito. Pagbabayaran ko sila sa kanilang mga gawa at sa mga ginawa ng kanilang mga kamay." ¹⁵ Sapagkat ito ang sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, "Kunin mo ang saro ng alak ng matinding galit sa aking mga kamay at painumin mo ang lahat ng mga bansa kung saan kita isusugo. ¹⁶ Sapagkat iinom sila at pagkatapos madarapa at tatakbo ng may kabaliwan bago ang espada na aking isusugo sa kanila." ¹⁷ Kaya kinuha ko ang saro mula sa kamay ni Yahweh, at pinainom ko ang lahat ng mga bansa kung saan ako isinugo ni Yahweh—¹⁸ Jerusalem, ang mga lungsod ng Juda at ang kaniyang mga hari at mga opisyal—na gawin silang pagkawasak at isang bagay na nakakatakot, at isang paksa para sa panunutsut at pagsusumpa, nanatili silang gayon hanggang ngayon. ¹⁹ Kinakailangang inumin din ito ng ibang bansa: Si Faraon na hari ng Egipto at ang kaniyang mga alipin; ang kaniyang mga opisyal at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tao; ²⁰ ang lahat ng mga tao na may ibat-ibang lahi at lahat ng mga hari sa lupain ng Uz; ang

lahat ng mga hari sa lupain ng Filisteo—Ascalon, Gaza, Ekron, at ang mga natira sa Asdod; ²¹ Edom at Moab at lahat ng mga tao sa Ammon; ²² ang mga hari ng Tiro at Sidon; ang mga hari sa mga baybayin sa kabilang bahagi ng dagat; ²³ Dedan, Tema, at Buz kasama ang lahat ng mga nagputol ng buhok sa mga gilid ng kanilang mga ulo. ²⁴ Kinakailangang inumin din ito ng mga taong ito: ang lahat ng mga hari sa Arabia at sa lahat ng mga hari ng mga tao na may ibat-ibang mga lahi na naninirahan sa ilang; ²⁵ lahat ng mga hari ng Zimri, lahat ng mga hari ng Elam, at lahat ng mga hari ng Media; ²⁶ lahat ng mga hari sa hilaga, lahat ng malalapit at mga malalayo—bawat isang kasama ng kaniyang kapatid at lahat ng mga kaharian ng mundo na nasa ibabaw ng lupa. Sa wakas, ang hari ng Babilonia ay iinom pagkatapos ng lahat. ²⁷ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, "Ngayon kinakailangan mong sabihin sa kanila, 'Si Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, sinasabi niya ito: Uminom kayo at malasing, pagkatapos ay sumuka, bumagsak, at huwag babangon bago ang espada na ipadadala ko sa inyo.' ²⁸ At mangyayari ito kung tatanggi silang kunin ang saro mula sa iyong mga kamay upang inumin, sasabihin mo sa kanila, 'Sinababi ni Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo: Kinakailangan ninyo itong inumin. ²⁹ Sapagkat tingnan ninyo, magpapakadala ako ng sakuna sa lungsod na tatawag sa aking pangalan, at dapat ba na hindi kayo kasama sa kaparusahan? Hindi kayo magiging malaya, sapagkat tatawag ako ng isang espada laban sa lahat ng naninirahan sa lupain! —Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo.' ³⁰ Kaya ikaw mismo, Jeremias, ay dapat magpropesiya sa kanila ng mga salitang ito. Kinakailangan mong sabihin sa kanila, 'Dumagundong ang tinig ni Yahweh mula sa itaas at inilalakas niya ang kaniyang tinig mula sa nilaan niyang lugar na pinananahanan. Dumagundong siya mula sa lugar na kaniyang pinananahanan; sumisigaw siya laban sa lahat ng naninirahan sa lupain, gaya ng mga taong umaawit kapag sila ay magsisiyapak sa mga ubas. ³¹ Isang ingay ang dumating sa dulo ng lupain, sapagkat ang isang hindi pagkakasundo kay Yahweh ay magdadala ng isang pagsasakdal laban sa mga bansa. Mangangasiwa siya ng katarungan sa lahat ng laman. Ipapasakamay niya ang mga masasama sa espada—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.' ³² Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh na pinuno ng mga hukbo, 'Tingnan ninyo, lalabas ang sakuna mula sa bansa patungo sa bansa, at isang napakalakas na bagyo ang pasimula mula sa pinakamalayong bahagi ng mundo. ³³ Pagkatapos, silang mga napatay ni Yahweh ng araw na iyon ay madaragdagan mula sa dulo ng mundo hanggang sa kabilang dulo; hindi sila pagluluksaan, titipunin, o ililibing. Magiging tulad sila ng mga dumi sa lupa. ³⁴ Tumangis kayo, mga pastol, at sumigaw para humingi ng tulong! Gumulong sa lupa, kayo na mga kamahalan sa mga kawan. Sapagkat ang inyong mga araw ay kakatayin at ang paghihiwalay ay darating. Babagsak kayong gaya ng mga piniling tupang lalaki. ³⁵ Ang kanlungan ng mga

pastol ay nawala. Walang makakatakas para sa kamahalan sa mga kawan.³⁶ May pagkabalising mga panaghoy ng mga pastol at ang pagtangis ng kamahalan sa kawan, sapagkat wawasakin ni Yahweh ang kanilang mga pastulan.³⁷ Kaya ang mapayapang pastulan ay mawawasak sapagkat labis ang galit ni Yahweh.³⁸ Tulad ng isang batang leon, na iniwan niya ang kaniyang yungib, dahil ang kanilang mga lupain ay magiging isang katatakutan dahil sa kaniyang mapang-aping galit, dahil sa kaniyang matinding galit."

Chapter 26

¹ Sa pasimula ng paghahari ni Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias, ang hari ng Juda, dumating ang salitang ito mula kay Yahweh at sinabi,² "Sinasiabi ito ni Yahweh: Tumayo ka sa patyo ng aking tahanan at magsalita sa lahat ng mga lungsod ng Juda na pumupunta upang sumamba sa aking tahanan. Ipahayag mong lahat ang mga salitang iniutos ko sa iyo na iyong sasabihin sa kanila. Huwag mong babawasan ng kahit na anumang salita!³ Baka sakaling makinig sila, na bawat tao ay tatalikod sa kanilang mga masasamang kaparaanan, upang bawiin ko ang tungkol sa kapahamakang binabalak kong ipadala sa kanila dahil sa kasamaan ng kanilang mga nakasanayan.⁴ Kaya dapat mong sabihin sa kanila, 'Sinasiabi ito ni Yahweh: Kung hindi kayo makikinig sa akin at susunod sa kautusan na aking inilagay sa inyong harapan.⁵ Kung hindi kayo makikinig sa mga salita ng aking mga lingkod na mga propeta na siyang patuloy kong isinusugo sa inyo—ngunit hindi ninyo pinakinggan! —⁶ kaya gagawin ko ang tahananang ito na tulad ng Shilo. Gagawin kong isinumpa ang lungsod na ito sa paningin ng lahat ng mga bansa sa lupa.'" ⁷ Narinig ng mga pari, ng mga propeta, at ng lahat ng mga tao ang mga salita na ipinapahayag ni Jeremias sa tahanan ni Yahweh.⁸ Kaya nangyari na, nang matapos ipahayag ni Jeremias sa lahat ng tao, sa mga pari, at sa mga propeta ang ipinapasabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, hinuli siya ng lahat ng tao at sinabi, "Tiyak na mamamatay ka!⁹ Bakit ka nagpahayag sa pangalan ni Yahweh at sinabi na magiging gaya ng Shilo ang tahananang ito at mapapabayaang lungsod na ito na walang maninirahan?" Sapagkat ang lahat ng tao ay nakabuo ng isang nagkakagulong mga tao laban kay Jeremias sa tahanan ni Yahweh.¹⁰ At narinig ng mga opisyal ng Juda ang mga salitang ito kaya mula sa tahanan ng hari nagtungo sila sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Umupo sila sa daanan sa may Bagong Tarangkahan ng tahanan ni Yahweh.¹¹ Nakipag-usap ang mga pari at ang mga propeta sa mga opisyal at sa lahat ng tao. Sinabi nila, "Marapat lamang na mamatay ang taong ito, sapagkat nagpahayag siya laban sa lungsod na ito, gaya ng mga narinig ng inyong mga tainga!" ¹² Kaya nagsalita si Jeremias sa lahat ng opisyal at sa lahat ng tao at sinabi, "Isinugo ako ni Yahweh upang magpahayag laban sa tahanan at sa lungsod na ito upang sabihin sa inyo ang lahat ng mga salita na inyong

narinig.¹³ Kaya ngayon, ayusin ninyo ang inyong pamumuhay at mga nakasanayan at makinig kayo sa tinig ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos upang mahabag siya tungkol sa kapahamakan na kaniyang ipinahayag laban sa inyo.¹⁴ Tumingin kayo sa akin! Ako mismo ay nasa inyong mga kamay. Gawin ninyo sa akin kung ano ang mabuti at matuwid sa inyong mga mata.¹⁵ Ngunit dapat ninyong malaman na kapag pinatay ninyo ako, nagdadala kayo ng walang-salang dugo sa inyong mga sarili, sa lungsod na ito at sa mga naninirahan dito, sapagkat tunay na isinugo ako sa inyo ni Yahweh upang ipahayag ko ang lahat ng mga salitang ito sa inyong mga tainga."¹⁶ Pagkatapos, sinabi ng mga opisyal at ng lahat ng tao sa mga pari at sa mga propeta, "Hindi tama para sa taong ito na mamatay, sapagkat nagpahayag siya sa atin ng mga bagay sa pangalan ni Yahweh na ating Diyos."¹⁷ Pagkatapos, tumayo ang mga lalaki mula sa mga nakatatanda at nagsalita sa buong kapulungan ng mga tao.¹⁸ Sinabi nila, "Si Mikas na isang Morastita ay nagpahayag sa mga panahon ni Hezekias, na hari ng Juda. Nagsalita siya sa lahat ng taga-Juda at sinabi, "Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: Magiging gaya ng isang parang na binubungkal ang Zion, magiging isang buntong ng mga dulong na bato ang Jerusalem at magiging isang masukal na burol ang bundok na kinatatayuan ng templo."¹⁹ Ipinapatay ba siya ni Hezekias na hari ng Juda at ng buong Juda? Hindi ba niya kinatakutan si Yahweh at pinahinahon ang mukha ni Yahweh upang bawiin ni Yahweh ang tungkol sa kapahamakang ipinahayag niya sa kanila? Kaya, gagawa ba tayo nang mas matinding kasamaan laban sa ating mga sariling buhay?"²⁰ Samantala, may isa pang taong nagpahayag sa pangalan ni Yahweh, si Urias na anak ni Semaya na taga-Kiriat Jearim. Nagpahayag din siya laban sa lungsod at sa lupaing ito na sumasang-ayon sa lahat ng sinabi ni Jeremias.²¹ Ngunit nang marinig ni Haring Jehoiakim at ng lahat ng kaniyang mga kawal at mga opisyal ang kaniyang sinabi, sinubukan siyang ipapatay ng hari ngunit nalaman ito ni Urias at natakot, kaya tumakas siya at nagtungo sa Egipto.²² Gayunpaman, nagpadala si Haring Jehoiakim ng mga tauhan sa Egipto, si Elnatan na anak ni Achbor at mga tauhan na kasama niya sa Egipto.²³ Dinakip nila si Urias mula sa Egipto at dinala kay Haring Jehoiakim. Pagkatapos, pinatay siya ni Jehoiakim gamit ang espada at ipinadala ang kaniyang bangkay sa libingan ng mga karaniwang tao.²⁴ Ngunit na kay Jeremias ang mga kamay ni Ahikam na anak ni Safan, kaya hindi siya ibinigay sa mga kamay ng mga tao upang kanilang patayin.

Chapter 27

¹ Sa pasimula ng paghahari ni Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias, na hari ng Juda, dumating ang salitang ito kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh.² Ito ang sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Gumawa ka ng mga tanikala at pamatok para sa iyong sarili. Ilagay mo ang mga ito sa iyong leeg."³ At ipadala mo ang mga ito sa hari ng Edom, sa hari ng Moab,

sa hari ng mga Amonita, sa hari ng Tiro, at sa hari ng Sidon. Ipadala mo ang mga ito sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ng mga sugo ng hari na pumunta sa Jerusalem kay Zedekias na hari ng Juda. ⁴ Magbigay ka ng mga utos sa kanila para sa kanilang mga panginoon at sabihin, 'Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel: Ganito ang dapat ninyong sabihin sa inyong mga panginoon, ⁵ "Ako mismo ang gumawa ng lupa sa pamamagitan ng aking dakilang kapangyarihan at ng aking nakataas na braso. Ginawa ko rin ang mga tao at mga hayop sa lupa at ibibigay ko ito sa sinumang nararapat sa aking paningin. ⁶ Kaya ngayon, ako mismo ang magbibigay ng lahat ng lupaing ito sa kamay ni Nebucadnezar, ang hari ng Babilonia, na aking lingkod. Gayundin, ibinibigay ko sa kaniya ang mga bagay na nabubuhay sa mga parang upang maglingkod sa kaniya. ⁷ Sapagkat maglilingkod sa kaniya ang lahat ng mga bansa, sa kaniyang mga anak at sa kaniyang mga apo hanggang sa dumating ang panahon na magwakas ang kaniyang lupain. At maraming bansa at mga makapangyarihang hari ang tatalo sa kaniya. ⁸ Kaya ang bansa at kahariang hindi maglilingkod kay Nebucadnezar, na hari ng Babilonia at hindi maglalagay ng kaniyang leeg sa pamatok ng hari ng Babilonia, parurusahan ko ang bansang iyon sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom at salot hanggang sa mawasak ko sila sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kamay. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁹ At kayo! Itigil na ninyo ang pakikinig sa inyong mga propeta, sa inyong mga manghuhula, sa mga nagpapaliwanag ng inyong mga panaginip at sa mga salamangkero na nagsasalita sa inyo at sinasabi, 'Huwag ninyong paglilingkuran ang hari ng Babilonia.' ¹⁰ Sapagkat nagpapahayag sila ng panlilinlang sa inyo upang sa gayon maipatapon kayo sa malayo mula sa inyong mga lupain, sapagkat ipatatapon ko kayo at kayo ay mamamatay. ¹¹ Ngunit ang bansa na naglalagay ng leeg nito sa pamatok ng hari ng Babilonia at maglilingkod sa kaniya, pahihintulutan kong magpahinga sa lupain nito at ihahanda nila ito at gagawa ng kanilang mga tahanan dito. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.' ¹² Kaya sinabi ko kay Zedekias na hari ng Juda at ibinigay ko sa kaniya ang mensaheng ito, "Ilagay ninyo sa inyong mga leeg ang pamatok ng hari ng Babilonia at paglingkuran siya at ang kaniyang mga tao at mabubuhay kayo. ¹³ Bakit kayo mamamatay, kayo at ang inyong mga tao sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom at salot, gaya ng ipinahayag ko tungkol sa bansa na tumanggi na paglingkuran ang hari ng Babilonia? ¹⁴ Huwag kayong makinig sa mga salita ng inyong mga propeta na nagsasalita sa inyo at sinasabi, 'Huwag ninyong paglilingkuran ang hari ng Babilonia,' sapagkat mga kasinungalingan ang ipinapahayag nila sa inyo. ¹⁵ 'Sapagkat hindi ko sila isinugo dahil nagpapahayag sila ng panlilinlang sa aking pangalan upang ipatapon ko kayo at mamamatay, kayo at ang mga propeta na nagpapahayag sa inyo. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.' ¹⁶ Ipinahayag ko ito sa mga pari at sa lahat ng tao at sinabi, "Ito ang sinasabi ni

Yahweh: Huwag kayong makinig sa mga salita ng inyong mga propetang nagpapahayag sa inyo at sinasabi, 'Tingnan ninyo! Ang mga bagay na pag-aari ng tahanan ni Yahweh ay ibinabalik ngayon mula sa Babilonia!' Nagpapahayag sila ng mga kasinungalingan sa inyo.¹⁷ Huwag kayong makinig sa kanila. Dapat ninyong paglingkuran ang hari ng Babilonia at mabuhay. Bakit kailangang maging isang lungsod ng pagkawasak ang lungsod na ito?¹⁸ Kung mga propeta sila at totoo na dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa kanila, hayaan mong magmakaawa sila kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo na huwag ipadala sa Babilonia ang mga bagay na nananatili sa kaniyang tahanan, ang tahanan ng hari ng Juda at Jerusalem.¹⁹ Sapagkat si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ay nagpapahayag tungkol sa mga haligi, sa ipunan ng tubig at sa pundasyon at sa iba pang mga bagay na nananatili sa lungsod na ito,²⁰ ang mga bagay na hindi kinuha ni Nebucadnezar, na hari ng Babilonia, nang dinala niya sa pagkabihag si Jeconias na anak ni Jehoiakim, na hari ng Juda mula sa Jerusalem patungo sa Babilonia kasama ang lahat ng mga maharlika ng Juda at Jerusalem.²¹ Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, tungkol sa mga bagay na nananatili sa tahanan ni Yahweh, ang tahanan ng hari ng Juda at Jerusalem,²² 'Dadalhin ang mga ito sa Babilonia at mananatili doon hanggang sa dumating ang araw na aking itinakda para sa mga ito at dadalhin ko ang mga ito at ibabalik sa lugar na ito.'" Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.

Chapter 28

¹ Nangyari ito sa taong iyon, sa simula ng paghahari ni Zedekias na hari ng Juda, sa ika-apat na taon at sa ika-limang buwan, si Ananias na anak ni Azur na propeta, na mula sa Gibeon ay nagsalita sa akin sa tahanan ni Yahweh sa harap ng mga pari at sa lahat ng mga tao. Sinabi niya,² Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel, ang nagsasabi nito: Binali ko ang pamatok na ipinataw ng hari ng Babilonia.³ Sa loob ng dalawang taon ibabalik ko sa lugar na ito ang lahat ng mga bagay na pag-aari ng tahanan ni Yahweh na kinuha ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia mula sa lugar na ito at dinala sa Babilonia.⁴ At ibabalik ko sa lugar na ito si Jeconias na anak ni Jehoiakim, na hari ng Juda at lahat ng mga bihag ng Juda na ipinadala sa Babilonia, sapagkat sisirain ko ang pamatok ng hari ng Babilonia." Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.⁵ Kaya nagsalita si Jeremias na propeta kay Ananias na propeta sa harap ng mga pari at sa lahat ng mga taong nakatayo sa tahanan ni Yahweh.⁶ Sinabi ni Jeremias na propeta, "Gawin nawa ito ni Yahweh! Patunayan nawa ni Yahweh ang mga salita na iyong ipinahayag at ibalik sa lugar na ito ang mga bagay na pag-aari ng tahanan ni Yahweh at ang lahat ng mga bihag mula sa Babilonia.⁷ Gayunpaman, makinig sa mga salita na aking ipapahayag sa inyong pandinig at sa pandinig ng lahat ng mga tao.⁸ Ang mga propeta na nauna sa akin at sa inyo matagal ng panahon ang lumipas

ay nagpahayag din tungkol sa maraming bansa at laban sa mga dakilang kaharian, tungkol sa digmaan, tag-gutom at salot.⁹ Kaya ang propetang nagpapahayag na magkakaroon ng kapayapaan, kung magkakatotoo ang kaniyang sinabi, kung gayon malalaman na tunay siyang propeta na isinugo ni Yahweh."¹⁰ Ngunit kinuha ni Ananias na propeta ang pamatok sa leeg ni Jeremias na propeta at binali ito.¹¹ At nagsalita si Ananias sa harap ng lahat ng tao at sinabi, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, Katulad lamang nito, sa loob ng dalawang taon babaliin ko mula sa leeg ng bawat bansa ang pamatok na ipinataw ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia." At nagpatuloy sa kaniyang daan si Jeremias na propeta.¹² Pagkatapos baliin ni Ananias na propeta ang pamatok mula sa leeg ni Jeremias na propeta, ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating kay Jeremias at sinabi,¹³ "Pumunta ka at magsalita kay Ananias at sabihin mo, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: binali mo ang pamatok na kahoy, ngunit, sa halip gagawa ako ng pamatok na bakal.'" ¹⁴ Sapagkat si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, ang nagsasabi nito: Inilagay ko ang pamatok na bakal sa leeg ng lahat ng mga bansang ito upang paglingkuran si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia at maglilingkod sila sa kaniya. Ibinigay ko rin sa kaniya ang mababangis na hayop sa mga parang upang pamunuan."¹⁵ Sumunod na sinabi ni Jeremias na propeta kay Ananias na propeta, "Makinig ka Ananias! hindi ka sinugo ni Yahweh, ngunit ikaw mismo ang naging dahilan upang maniwala sa kasinungalingan ang mga taong ito.¹⁶ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Tingnan mo palalayasin na kita sa mundong ito. Mamamatay ka sa taon na ito, yamang ipinahayag mo ang paghihimagsik laban kay Yahweh."¹⁷ At namatay si Ananias na propeta sa ika-pitong buwan sa taong iyon.

Chapter 29

¹ Ito ang mga salitang nakasulat sa kasulatang binalumbon na ipinadala ni Jeremias na propeta mula Jerusalem para sa mga natitirang nakatatanda na kasama sa mga bihag at sa mga pari, sa mga propeta at sa lahat ng tao na sapilitang dinala ni Nebucadnezar mula Jerusalem hanggang Babilonia.² Ito ay pagkatapos na palayasin mula Jerusalem si Jeconias na hari, ang inang reyna, ang mga matataas na pinuno, ang mga pinuno ng Juda at Jerusalem, at ang mga manggagawa.³ Ipinadala niya ang kasulatang binalumbon sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Elasa na anak ni Safan at Gemarias na lalaking anak ni Hilcias na ipinadala ni Zedekias na hari ng Juda kay Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia.⁴ Ang nakasaad sa kasulatang binalumbon, "Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel, ang nagsasabi nito sa lahat ng mga bihag na ipinadala ko nang sapilitan sa Babilonia mula Jerusalem,⁵ 'Magtayo kayo ng mga bahay at manirahan sa mga ito. Magtanim kayo at kainin ang mga bunga nito.⁶ kumuha kayo ng mapapangasawang babae at magsilang ng mga anak na lalaki at babae. At kumuha kayo ng mga asawang babae para sa inyong mga anak na lalaki at

ibigay ang inyong mga anak na babae sa mga asawang lalaki. Hayaan ninyong magsilang sila ng mga anak na lalaki at babae at magparami kayo roon upang sa gayon, hindi kayo maging napakaunti. ⁷ Hanapin ninyo ang kapayapaan ng lungsod kung saan ko kayo ipinadala nang sapilitan, at mamagitan kayong kasama ko alang-alang dito sapagkat magkakaroon ng kapayapaan para sa inyo kung ito ay mapayapa.' ⁸ Sapagkat si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na Diyos ng Israel, ang nagsasabi nito, 'Huwag ninyong hayaan na linlangin kayo ng inyong mga propeta at inyong mga manghuhula na nasa inyong kalagitnaan at huwag kayong makining sa mga panaginip na mayroon kayo. ⁹ Sapagkat nagpapahayag sila ng panlilinlang sa inyo sa aking pangalan. Hindi ko sila ipinadala, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.' ¹⁰ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Kapag pinamunuan kayo ng Babilonia sa loob ng pitumpung taon, tutulungan ko kayo at ipagpapatuloy ang mabuting salita ko para sa inyo upang ibalik kayo sa lugar na ito. ¹¹ Sapagkat ako mismo ang nakakaalam ng mga plano na mayroon ako para sa inyo, mga plano para sa kapayapaan at hindi para sa sakuna, upang bigyan kayo ng isang kinabukasan at pag-asa. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹² At tatawag kayo sa akin, pupunta kayo at mananalangin sa akin, at pakikingingan ko kayo. ¹³ Sapagkat hahanapin ninyo ako at masusumpungan, sapagkat hahanapin ninyo ako nang buong puso. ¹⁴ At matatagpuan ninyo ako at ibabalik ko ang inyong mga kayamanan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Titipunin ko kayo mula sa lahat ng mga bansa at mga lugar kung saan ko kayo ikinalat, sapagkat ibabalik ko kayo mula sa lugar kung saan ko kayo ipinadala nang sapilitan.' Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹⁵ Yamang sinabi ninyo na nagtalaga si Yahweh ng mga propeta para sa amin sa Babilonia ¹⁶ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh sa hari na nakaupo sa trono ni David at sa lahat ng mga tao na nananatili sa lungsod na iyon, ang inyong mga kapatid na hindi ninyo kasama sa inyong pagkabiha. ¹⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'Tingnan ninyo, ipadadala ko na ang espada, taggutom at sakit sa kanila. Sapagkat gagawin ko silang katulad ng mga bulok na igos na hindi maaaring kainin. ¹⁸ At hahabulin ko sila ng espada, taggutom, at salot at gagawin silang isang kakila-kilabot sa paningin ng lahat ng kaharian sa mundo, isang katatakutan, isang bagay tungkol sa mga sumpa at panunutsot na mga salita, at isang kahihiyan sa lahat ng mga bansa kung saan ko sila ikinalat. ¹⁹ Ito ay dahil hindi sila nakinig sa aking mga salita na ipinadala ko sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng aking mga lingkod na propeta, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Paulit-ulit ko silang isinugo, ngunit hindi kayo nakinig. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.' ²⁰ Kaya kayo mismo ang makinig sa salita ni Yahweh, kayong lahat na ipinatapon at ipinadala niya sa Babilonia mula Jerusalem. ²¹ Akong si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel, ang nagsabi nito tungkol kay Ahab na anak ni Kolaias at kay Zedekias na anak ni Maasias, na nagpahayag ng kasinungalingan sa inyo sa aking pangalan: Tingnan ninyo, ibibigay ko sila sa kamay

ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia. Papatayin niya sila sa inyong harapan.²² At isang sumpa ang bibigkasin tungkol sa mga taong ito sa lahat ng mga bihag ng Juda sa Babilonia. Sasabihin sa sumpa: Gawin nawa kayo ni Yahweh na katulad ni Zedekias at Ahab na inihaw sa apoy ng hari ng Babilonia.²³ Mangyayari ito dahil sa mga kahiya-hiyang bagay na ginawa nila sa Israel nang mangalunya sila sa asawa ng kanilang kapwa at nagpahayag ng mga salitang kasinungalingan sa aking pangalan, bagay na hindi ko kailanman iniutos upang sabihin nila. Sapagkat ako ang siyang nakakaalam, ako ang saksi. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."²⁴ Tungkol kay Semaías na Nehelamita, sabihin mo ito:²⁵ 'Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, Diyos ng Israel, ang nagsasabi nito: Dahil nagpadala ka ng mga sulat sa iyong sariling pangalan sa lahat ng mga tao sa Jerusalem, kay Zefanías na anak ni Maasías na pari, at sa lahat ng mga pari at sinabi,²⁶ "Ginawa kang pari ni Yahweh sa halip na si Joiada na pari, upang maging tagapangasiwa ka ng tahanan ni Yahweh. Ikaw ang namamahala sa lahat ng mga taong nagmamagaling at ginawang propeta ang kanilang mga sarili. Kailangan mo silang lagyan ng mga pangawan at mga tanikala."²⁷ Kaya ngayon, bakit hindi mo sinaway si Jeremías ng Anatot, na ginawang propeta ang kaniyang sarili laban sa iyo?²⁸ Sapagkat sinugo siya sa atin sa Babilonia at sinabi, 'Ito ay magiging mahabang panahon. Magtayo kayo ng mga bahay at manirahan sa mga ito, magtanim at kainin ang mga bunga nito.'"²⁹ Binasa ni Zefanías na pari ang sulat na ito na naririnig ni Jeremías na propeta.³⁰ Kaya dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Jeremías at sinabi,³¹ "Magpadala ka ng balita sa lahat ng mga sapilitang dinala at sabihin, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh tungkol kay Semaías na Nehelamita. Dahil nagpahayag sa inyo si Semaías nang hindi ako mismo ang nagsugo sa kaniya, dahil pinangunahan niya kayo upang maniwala sa mga kasinungalingan,³² samakatuwid ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh. Tingnan ninyo, parurusahan ko si Semaías na Nehelamita at ang kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan. Hindi magkakaroon ng isang tao para sa kaniya upang manatili sa gitna ng mga taong ito. Hindi niya makikita ang kabutihang gagawin ko para sa aking mga tao, sapagkat ipinahayag niya ang kawalan ng pananampalataya laban sa akin, si Yahweh." Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.

Chapter 30

¹ Ito ang salita na dumating kay Jeremías mula kay Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, 'Isulat mo mismo sa kasulatang binalumbon ang lahat ng salita na ipinahayag ko sa iyo sa kasulatang binalonbon.³ Sapagkat tingnan mo, parating na ang mga araw—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—kapag pinanumbalik ko ang mga kayamanan ng aking mga tao, ang Israel at Juda. Akong si Yahweh ang nagsabi nito. Sapagkat ibabalik ko sila sa lupain na ibinigay ko sa kanilang mga ninuno at aariin nila ito.'" ⁴ Ito ang mga salita na ipinahayag ni

Yahweh tungkol sa Israel at Juda, ⁵ "Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Narinig namin ang isang nanginginig na tinig ng pangamba at hindi ng kapayapaan. ⁶ Magtanong at tingnan, kung magsisilang ng isang sanggol ang isang lalaki. Bakit nakikita ko ang bawat batang lalaki na nasa kanilang puson ang kanilang mga kamay? Gaya ng isang babaeng nagsisilang ng isang sanggol, bakit namumutla ang lahat ng kanilang mga mukha? ⁷ Aba! Sapagkat magiging dakila at walang katulad ang araw na ito. Ito ay magiging panahon ng pagkabalisa para kay Jacob, ngunit maliligtas siya mula rito. ⁸ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, ang pinuno ng mga hukbo. Sapagkat sa araw na iyon, babaliin ko ang pamatok sa inyong leeg at sisirain ko ang inyong mga tanikala, upang hindi na kayo alipinin ng mga dayuhan kailanman. ⁹ Ngunit sasamba sila kay Yahweh na kanilang Diyos at maglilingkod kay David na kanilang hari na siyang gagawin kong hari na mamumuno sa kanila. ¹⁰ Kaya ikaw Jacob na aking lingkod, huwag kang matakot at huwag kang panghinaan ng loob, Israel. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Sapagkat tingnan ninyo, ibabalik ko na kayo sa malayo at ang inyong mga kaapu-apuhan sa lupain ng pagkabihag. Babalik si Jacob at magiging mapayapa at magiging ligtas siya at wala ng katatakutan kailanman ¹¹ Sapagkat ako ay nasa inyo upang iligtas ka—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. At magdadala ako ng isang ganap na katapusan sa lahat ng bansa kung saan ko kayo ikinalat. Ngunit tinitiyak ko na hindi ako maglalagay ng katapusan sa inyo, bagaman didisiplinahin ko kayo na may katarungan at tinitiyak kong hindi ko kayo iiwan na hindi naparusahan.' ¹² Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Ang iyong pinsala ay hindi na magagamot at ang iyong mga sugat ay naimpeksiyon na. ¹³ Walang sinuman ang nakiusap tungkol sa iyong kalagayan; wala ng lunas ang iyong sugat para ikaw ay pagalingin. ¹⁴ Kinalimutan ka na ng lahat ng iyong mga mangingibig. Hindi ka nila hahanapin sapagkat sinugatan kita kagaya ng sugat ng isang kalaban at pagdidisiplina ng isang malupit na panginoon dahil sa iyong napakaraming kasamaan at mga hindi mabilang mong mga kasalanan. ¹⁵ Bakit ka humihingi ng tulong para iyong pinsala? Hindi na magagamot ang iyong sakit. Dahil sa napakarami mong kasamaan at hindi mabilang mong mga kasalanan, ginawa ko ang mga bagay na ito sa iyo. ¹⁶ Kaya ang lahat ng umubos sa iyo ay mauubos at ang lahat ng iyong mga kaaway ay mabibihag. Sapagkat sa mga nagnakaw sa iyo ay mananakawan at sasamsamin ang lahat ng sumamsam sa iyo. ¹⁷ Sapagkat magdadala ako ng kagalingan sa iyo, pagagalingin ko ang iyong mga sugat, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Gagawin ko ito dahil tinawag ka nilang: Itinakwil. Walang nagmamalasakit sa Zion na ito.'" ¹⁸ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan mo, ibinabalik ko na ang mga kasaganaan sa mga tolda ni Jacob at magkakaroon ng pagkahabag sa kaniyang mga tahanan. At itatayo ang lungsod sa bunton ng mga pagkawasak at magkakaroon ng isang matibay na tanggulan na muling magagamit.

¹⁹ At ang isang awit ng papuri at isang tunog ng kasiyahan ay lalabas mula sa kanila, sapagkat pararamihin ko sila at hindi babawasan; Pararangalan ko sila upang hindi sila hamakin. ²⁰ At magiging tulad ng dati ang kanilang mga tao at itatatag ang kanilang kalipunan sa aking harapan kapag pinarusahan ko ang lahat ng mga nagpapahirap sa kanila ngayon. ²¹ Manggagaling mula sa kanila ang kanilang pinuno. Lilitaw siya mula sa kanilang kalagitnaan kapag palalapitin ko siya at kapag lumapit siya sa akin. Kung hindi ko ito gagawin, sino pa ang maglalakas-loob na lumapit sa akin? Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ²² At kayo ay magiging aking mga tao at ako ang magiging Diyos ninyo. ²³ Tingnan ninyo, ang silakbo ng matinding galit ni Yahweh ay lumabas na. Ito ay silakbong nagpapatuloy. Iikot ito sa ulo ng mga masasamang tao. ²⁴ Ang matinding poot ni Yahweh ay hindi babalik hanggang hindi natutupad ito at naisasakatuparan ang ninanais ng kaniyang puso. Maiintindihan mo ito sa mga huling araw.

Chapter 31

¹ "Sa panahong iyon—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— Ako ang magiging Diyos ng lahat ng mga angkan ng Israel at sila ay magiging mga tao ko." ² Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Ang mga tao na nakaligtas sa dumating na pagpatay sa Israel sa pamamagitan ng espada ay nakasumpong ng biyaya sa ilang." ³ Nagpakita sa akin si Yahweh noong nakaraan at sinabi, "Minahal kita Israel, ng walang hanggang pagmamahal. Kaya inilapit kita sa aking sarili na may matapat na kasunduan. ⁴ Itatayo kitang muli, upang sa gayon ikaw ay makatatayo, birheng Israel. Maaari mong damputin muli ang iyong mga tamburin at lumabas nang may mga masasayang sayaw. ⁵ Muli kayong makapagtatanim ng mga ubasan sa kabundukan ng Samaria; magtatanim ang mga magsasaka at gagamitin ang mga bunga sa mabuti. ⁶ Sapagkat darating ang araw kapag ipinahayag ng taga-bantay sa kabundukan ng Efraim, 'Tumindig kayo at pumunta tayo sa Sion kay Yahweh na ating Diyos.'" ⁷ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Sumigaw sa galak para kay Jacob! Sumigaw ng may kagalakan para sa pinuno ng mga tao sa mga bansa!. Hayaang marinig ang papuri. Sabihing, 'Iniligtas ni Yahweh ang kaniyang mga tao, ang natitira ng Israel.'" ⁸ Tingnan mo, dadalhin ko na sila sa hilagang mga lupain. Titipunin ko sila sa mga pinakamalayong dako ng mundo. Kasama nila ang mga bulag at pilay, ang mga nagdadalang tao at ang mga malapit nang manganak ay kasama nila. Isang malaking kapulungan ang babalik dito. ⁹ Darating sila na umiiyak, pangungunahan ko sila habang sila ay nagsusumamo. Paglalakbayin ko sila sa mga batis ng tubig sa isang tuwid na daan. Hindi sila madadapa dito, sapagkat ako ang magiging isang ama ng Israel at ang Efraim ang magiging una kong anak." ¹⁰ " Dinggin ninyo mga bansa ang

salita ni Yahweh. Ibalita sa mga baybayin na nasa kalayuan. Kayong mga bansa, dapat ninyong sabihin, "Ang nagkalat sa Israel ang nagtitipon at nag-iingat sa kaniya kagaya ng pag-iingat ng isang pastol sa kaniyang tupa" ¹¹ Sapagkat tinubos ni Yahweh si Jacob at iniligtas siya sa kamay ng napakalakas para sa kaniya. ¹² Pagkatapos, darating sila sa taas ng Sion na may galak. Magagalak sila dahil sa kabutihan ni Yahweh, dahil sa mais at sa bagong alak, sa langis at sa anak ng mga kawan at mga inahin. Sapagkat ang kanilang pamumuhay ay magiging katulad ng isang dinidiligang hardin at hindi na sila muling makakaramdam ng anumang kalungkutan ¹³ At sasayaw nang may galak ang mga birhen at mga binata at mga matatandang kalalakihan. Sapagkat papalitan ko ang kanilang pagdadalamhati ng pagdiriwang. Kahahabagan ko sila at magagalak sa halip na nagluluksa. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, pananatilihin ko na sagana ang pamumuhay ng mga pari. Mapupuno ang aking mga tao ng aking kabutihan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ¹⁵ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Isang tinig ang narinig sa Rama na nananaghoy at mapait na nagluluksa. Ito ay si Raquel na umiiyak para sa kaniyang mga anak. Tumanggi siyang paaliw sa kanila, sapagkat sila ay patay na." ¹⁶ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Pigilin mo ang iyong tinig sa pagluluksa at ang iyong mga mata sa pagluha, dahil mayroong kabayaran para sa iyong paghihirap. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh babalik ang iyong mga anak mula sa lupain ng kalaban. ¹⁷ Mayroong pag-asa sa iyong hinaharap, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, babalik ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan sa loob ng kanilang mga hangganan." ¹⁸ Tiyak na narinig kong nagdadalamhati ang Efraim, 'Pinarusahan mo ako at ako ay naparusahan. Ibalik mo ako kagaya ng baka na hindi pa naturuan at ako ay babalik, sapagkat ikaw si Yahweh na aking Diyos. ¹⁹ Sapagkat matapos akong tumalikod sa iyo, ako ay nagsisisi; matapos akong maturuan, pinaghahampas ko ang aking hita dahil sa kalungkutan. Ako ay nahihiya at napahiya sapagkat dala-dala ko ang pag-uusig sa aking kabataan. ²⁰ Hindi ba si Efraim ang mahal kong anak? Hindi ba siya ang minamahal at kinalulugdan kong anak? Sapagkat sa tuwing magsasalita ako laban sa kaniya, tinitiyak kong inaalala ko pa rin siya sa aking mapagmahal na isipan. Sa ganitong paraan nananabik ang puso ko sa kaniya. Tinitiyak kong kahahabagan ko siya. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ²¹ Maglagay ka ng mga palatandaan sa daan para sa iyong sarili. Magtayo ka ng mga posteng-patnubay para sa iyong sarili. Ituon mo ang iyong isipan sa tamang landas, ang daan na dapat mong tahakin. Bumalik kayo, birheng Israel! Bumalik kayo sa mga lungsod na ito na pagmamay-ari ninyo. ²² Gaano katagal mong ipagpapatuloy ang pag-aalinlangan anak kong walang pananampalataya? Sapagkat lumikha si Yahweh ng isang bagay na bago sa mundo: nakapalibot ang mga babae sa mga malalakas na lalaki upang protektahan sila. ²³ Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel ang nagsabi nito, "Kapag ibinalik ko na ang aking mga tao sa kanilang

lupain, sasabihin nila ito sa lupain ng Juda at sa kaniyang mga lungsod, 'Pagpalain ka nawa ni Yahweh, ikaw na matuwid na lugar kung saan siya nananahan, ikaw na banal na bundok.²⁴ Sapagkat ang Juda at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga lungsod ay sama-samang maninirahan sa kaniya. Naroon ang mga magsasaka at mga pastol kasama ang kanilang mga kawan.²⁵ Sapagkat bibigyan ko ng tubig na maininom ang mga napapagod at papawiin ko ang pagdurusa ng bawat isa mula sa pagkakauhaw."²⁶ Pagkatapos nito, nagising ako at napagtanto ko na ang pagtulog ko ay naging kaginha-ginhawa.²⁷ mo, ang mga araw ay dumarating, Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, kapag hahasikan ko ang mga tahanan ng Israel at Juda kasama ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng tao at hayop.²⁸ Sa nakalipas, pinasubaybayan ko sila upang bunutin sila at upang sirain, pabagsakin, wasakin at magdala ng pinsala sa kanila. Ngunit sa darating na mga araw, babantayan ko sila upang itayo sila at upang itanim sila. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.²⁹ Sa mga araw na iyon, wala nang magsasabi na, 'Kumain ang mga ama ng mga maaasim na ubas, ngunit mapurol ang mga ngipin ng mga bata.'³⁰ Sapagkat mamamatay ang bawat tao sa kaniyang sariling kasalanan. Magiging mapurol ang mga ngipin ng sinumang kumain ng mga maaasim na ubas.³¹ Tingnan mo, paparating na ang mga araw. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Kapag magtatatag ako ng isang bagong kasunduan sa sambahayan ng Israel at sa sambahayan ng Juda.³² Hindi na ito kagaya ng kasunduan na itinatag ko sa kanilang mga ama sa mga panahong kinuha ko sila sa kanilang mga kamay upang ilabas mula sa lupain ng Egipto. Iyon ang mga araw na nilabag nila ang aking kasunduan, bagaman, ako ay isang asawang lalaki para sa kanila. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.³³ Ngunit ito ang kasunduan na aking itatatag sa sambahayan ng Israel pagkatapos ng mga araw na ito. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Ilalagay ko ang aking kautusan sa kanilang kalooban at isusulat ito sa kanilang puso, sapagkat ako ang kanilang magiging Diyos at sila ay magiging aking mga tao.³⁴ At hindi na tuturuan ng bawat tao ang kaniyang kapwa o tuturuan ng isang tao ang kaniyang kapatid at sabihin, "Kilalanin si Yahweh!" Sapagkat lahat sila mula sa pinakamababa hanggang sa pinakadakila sa kanila ay makikilala ako. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Sapagkat patatawarin ko ang kanilang mga kasalanan at hindi na aalalahanin pa ang kanilang mga kasalanan."³⁵ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh. Si Yahweh ang nagdudulot sa araw upang magliwanag sa umaga at umaayos sa buwan at sa mga bituin upang magliwanag sa gabi. Siya ang nagpapagalaw ng dagat upang ang alon nito ay dadagundong. Yahweh, ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang pangalan. Ito ang sinasabi niya,³⁶ "Kung kusang mawawala ang mga permanenteng bagay na ito sa aking paningin -- Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—hindi titigil ang mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel sa pagiging isang bansa sa harapan ko."³⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Kung ang pinakamataas na kalangitan ay masusukat, at kung malalaman ang pundasyon ng

mundo, tatanggihan ko ang lahat ng mga kaapu-apuhan ng Israel dahil sa lahat ng kanilang mga ginawang iyon. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ³⁸ Tingnan mo, paparating na ang mga araw—kapag muling itatayo ang lungsod para sa akin, mula sa Tore ng Hananel hanggang sa Sulok ng Tarangkahan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³⁹ At ang linyang panukat ay muling pupunta sa malalayo, sa burol ng Gareb at sa palibot ng Goah. ⁴⁰ Ang buong lambak ng libingan at mga abo at ang lahat ng mga parang sa Kapatagan ng Kidron hanggang sa sulok ng Tarangkahan ng Kabayo sa silangan ay ilalaan para sa akin, kay Yahweh. Hindi na ito kayang hugutin o kaya patumbahing muli.

Chapter 32

¹ Ito ang salitang dumating kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh sa ikasampung taon ni Zedekias na hari ng Juda, sa ikalabing-walong taon ni Nebucadnezar. ² Sa panahong iyon, sinasalakay ng hukbo ng hari ng Babilonia ang Jerusalem, at si Jeremias na propeta ay nakakulong sa patyo ng bantay sa tahanan ng hari ng Juda. ³ Ikinulong siya ni Zedekias na hari ng Juda at sinabi, "Bakit ka nagpapahayag at sinasabi, ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Tingnan mo, ibibigay ko ang lungsod na ito sa kamay ng hari ng Babilonia at sasakupin niya ito. ⁴ Hindi makatatakas si Zedekias na hari ng Juda sa kamay ng mga Caldeo, sapagkat tunay ngang ipinasakamay siya sa hari ng Babilonia. Ang bibig niya ay makikipag-usap sa bibig ng hari, at makikita ng kaniyang mga mata ang mga mata ng hari. ⁵ Sapagkat pupunta si Zedekias sa Babilonia at mananatili siya roon hanggang sa may gawin ako sa kaniya, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, sapagkat nilabanan ninyo ang mga Caldeo. Hindi kayo magiging matagumpay." ⁶ Sinabi ni Jeremias, "Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ⁷ "Tingnan mo, pupunta sa iyo si Hanamel ang lalaking anak ng iyong tiyuhin na si Salum at sasabihin, "Bilhin mo ang aking bukid na nasa Anatot para sa iyong sarili, sapagkat nasa iyo ang karapatang bilhin ito." ⁸ At gaya ng ipinahayag ni Yahweh, pumunta sa akin si Hanamel na lalaking anak ng aking tiyuhin sa patyo ng mga bantay, at sinabi sa akin, 'Bilhin mo ang aking bukid na nasa Anatot sa lupain ng Benjamin, sapagkat nasa iyo ang karapatan sa mana, at nasa iyo ang karapatang bilhin ito. Bilhin mo ito para sa iyong sarili.' At alam ko na salita ito ni Yahweh. ⁹ Kaya binili ko ang bukid na nasa Anatot mula kay Hanamel, ang lalaking anak ng aking tiyuhin, at tinimbang ko ang pilak para sa kaniya, labing-pitong siklo. ¹⁰ At sumulat ako sa isang kasulatang binalumbon at sinelyuhan ko ito, at may mga saksing nakasaksi nito. At tinimbang ko ang pilak sa timbangan. ¹¹ Pagkatapos, kinuha ko ang katibayan ng pagkabili na naselyuhan, bilang pagsunod sa utos at sa mga kautusan, gayon din ang hindi naselyuhang katibayan. ¹² Ibinigay ko ang selyadong kasulatang nakabalumbon kay Baruc na lalaking anak ni Nerias na anak

naman ni Maaseias sa harapan ni Hanamel, ang lalaking anak ng aking tiyuhin, at ng mga saksing nakasulat sa selyadong kasulatang binalumbon, at sa harapan ng lahat ng taga-Juda na nakaupo sa patyo ng bantay.¹³ Kaya nagbigay ako ng isang utos kay Baruc sa harap nila. Sinabi ko,¹⁴ 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel: Kunin mo ang mga kasulatang binalumbon na ito kasama ang resibo ng pagbili na naselyuhan at itong hindi naselyuhan na kasulatang binalumbon. Ilagay mo ang mga ito sa bagong lalagyan upang tumagal ang mga ito sa mahabang panahon.¹⁵ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel: Ang mga tahanan, mga bukirin, at mga ubasan ay muling bibilhin sa lupaing ito.'¹⁶ Pagkatapos kong ibigay ang resibo ng pagbili kay Baruc na lalaking anak ni Nerias, nanalangin ako kay Yahweh at sinabi,¹⁷ 'Oh, Panginoong Yahweh! Tingnan mo! Ikaw lamang ang lumikha sa kalangitan at sa lupa sa pamamagitan ng iyong dakilang lakas at sa pamamagitan ng iyong nakataas na braso. Wala kang sinabi na napakahirap para sa iyo na gawin.¹⁸ Nagpakita ka ng tipan ng katapatan sa libu-libo at ibinuhos mo ang kasamaan ng mga tao sa mga kandungan ng kanilang magiging mga anak. Ikaw ang dakila at makapangyarihang Diyos, Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang iyong pangalan.¹⁹ Ikaw ay dakila sa karunungan at makapangyarihan sa mga gawa, sapagkat bukas ang iyong mga mata sa lahat ng ginagawa ng mga tao, upang ibigay sa bawat tao kung ano ang nararapat sa kaniyang pag-uugali at mga gawa.²⁰ Gumawa ka ng mga tanda at mga kababalaghan sa lupain ng Egipto. Maging sa kasalukuyang panahon dito sa Israel at sa lahat ng sangkatauhan, ginawa mong tanyag ang iyong pangalan.²¹ Sapagkat inilabas mo ang iyong mga Israelita sa lupain ng Egipto sa pamamagitan ng mga tanda at mga kamangha-mangha, sa isang malakas na kamay, isang nakataas na braso, at nang may matinding takot.²² At ibinigay mo sa kanila ang lupaing ito, na iyong ipinangako sa kanilang mga ninuno na ibibigay sa kanila, isang lupaing umaapaw sa gatas at pulot-pukyutan.²³ Kaya pumasok sila at inangkin ito. Ngunit hindi nila sinunod ang iyong tinig o namuhay sa pagsunod sa iyong kautusan. Wala silang ginawa sa mga iniutos mo na kanilang gagawin, kaya dinala mo sa kanila ang lahat ng sakunang ito.²⁴ Tingnan mo! Ang mga bunton ng paglusob ay nakaabot sa lungsod upang sakupin ito. Sapagkat dahil sa espada, taggutom at salot, ang lungsod ay naipasakamay sa mga Caldeo na siyang na nakikipaglaban dito. Sapagkat nangyayari na ang sinabi mong mangyayari, at tingnan mo, pinanonood mo.²⁵ At ikaw mismo ang nagsabi sa akin, "Bumili ka ng isang bukid para sa iyong sarili sa pamamagitan ng pilak at tumawag ng mga saksi upang saksihan ito, bagaman ibinigay ang lungsod na ito sa mga Caldeo.""²⁶ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay Jeremias at sinabi,²⁷ "Tingnan mo! Ako si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng sangkatauhan. Mayroon bang bagay na napakahirap gawin para sa

akin? ²⁸ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Tingnan, ibibigay ko ang lungsod na ito sa kamay ng mga Caldeo at kay Nebucadnezar, ang hari ng Babilonia. Sasakupin niya ito. ²⁹ Darating ang mga Caldeo na nakikipaglaban sa lungsod na ito at susunugin ang lungsod na ito, kasama ang mga bahay kung saan ang mga bubungan ay pinagsambahan ng mga tao kay Baal at pinagbuhusan ng mga inuming handog sa ibang diyos upang galitin ako. ³⁰ Sapagkat tiyak na ang mga Israelita at ang mga taga-Juda ay mga tao na gumagawa ng kasamaan sa harap ng aking mga mata mula pa sa kanilang pagkabata. Ang mga Israelita ay talagang sinaktan ako sa pamamagitan ng mga gawa ng kanilang mga kamay. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³¹ sapagkat ang lungsod na ito ang nagpaalab ng aking poot at matinding galit mula noong araw na itinayo nila ito. Ganito pa rin hanggang sa kasalukuyan. Kaya aalisin ko ito mula sa aking harapan ³² dahil sa lahat ng kasamaan ng mga tao sa Israel at Juda, ang mga bagay na kanilang ginawa upang galitin ako... sila, ang kanilang mga hari, mga prinsipe, mga pari, mga propeta, at bawat tao sa Juda at mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem. ³³ Tinalikuran nila ako, sa halip na harapin, kahit pa masigasig ko silang tinuruan. Sinubukan kong turuan sila, ngunit wala ni isa sa kanila ang nakinig upang tumanggap ng pagtutuwid. ³⁴ At inilagay nila ang kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay sa tahanan upang dumihan ito, sa tahanan kung saan tinawag ang aking pangalan. ³⁵ Pagkatapos, nagtayo sila ng dambana para kay Baal sa lambak ng Ben Hinom upang ialay ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki at babae kay Molec, isang bagay na hindi ko iniutos na gawin nila, isang bagay na hindi kailanman sumagi sa aking puso't isipan. Itong kasuklam-suklam na bagay para gawin nila upang magkasala ang Juda.' ³⁶ At kaya ngayon, akong si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel ang nagsasabi nito tungkol sa lungsod na ito, ang lungsod na sinasabi ninyong, 'Naipasakamay na ito sa hari ng Babilonia sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom, at salot.' ³⁷ Tingnan mo, malapit ko na silang tipunin sa bawat lupain kung saan itinaboy ko sila sa aking galit, poot, at matinding galit. Malapit ko na silang ibalik sa lugar na ito at mamumuhay sila nang matiwasay. ³⁸ At sila ay magiging aking mga tao, at ako ay magiging Diyos nila. ³⁹ Bibigyan ko sila ng isang puso at isang paraan upang parangalan ako sa bawat araw kaya magiging mabuti ito para sa kanila at sa magiging mga kaapu-apuhan nila. ⁴⁰ At magtatatag ako ng isang panghabang panahon na kasunduan sa kanila kaya hindi ko na sila tatalikuran. Gagawin ko ito upang magdala ng kabutihan sa kanila at maglagay sa kanilang mga puso ng parangal para sa akin. Kaya hindi na sila tatalikod sa pagsunod sa akin. ⁴¹ At magagalak ako sa paggawa ng kabutihan sa kanila. Matapat ko silang patitirahin sa lupaing ito nang buong puso at buong buhay ko. ⁴² Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Tulad ng pagdala ko sa lahat ng matitinding sakunang ito sa mga taong ito, gayon din, dadalhin ko sa kanila ang lahat ng mabubuting bagay na sinabi kong

gagawin ko para sa kanila. ⁴³ At bibilhin ang mga bukirin sa lupaing ito, na inyong sinasabi, "Ito ay nawasak na lupain, na walang tao o hayop. Naipasakamay na ito sa mga Caldeo." ⁴⁴ Bibili sila ng mga bukirin sa pamamagitan ng pilak at isusulat sa mga selyadong kasulatang binalumbon. Titipunin nila ang mga saksi sa lupain ni Benjamin, sa palibot ng buong Jerusalem at sa mga lungsod ng Juda, sa mga lungsod sa maburol na bansa at sa mga mababang lugar, at sa mga lungsod ng Negeb. Sapagkat ibabalik ko ang kanilang kayamanan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."

Chapter 33

¹ At ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating kay Jeremias sa ikalawang pagkakataon, habang nakakulong siya sa loob ng patyo ng bantay, at kaniyang sinabi, ² "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh na manlilikha, Si Yahweh na umaanyo upang magtatag, Yahweh ang kaniyang pangalan, ³ 'Tumawag ka sa akin at sasagutin kita. Magpapakita ako ng dakilang mga bagay sa iyo, mga hiwaga na hindi mo nauunawaan.' ⁴ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel tungkol sa mga tahanan sa lungsod na ito at sa mga tahanan ng mga hari ng Juda na nagiba dahil sa mga buntong paglusob at sa espada, ⁵ 'Parating na ang mga Caldeo upang makipaglaban at upang punuin ang mga tahanan ng mga bangkay ng mga tao na aking papatayin sa aking galit at poot, kapag ikukubli ko ang aking mukha mula sa lungsod na ito dahil sa lahat na kasamaan nila. ⁶ Ngunit tingnan mo, magdadala ako ng kagalingan at isang lunas, sapagkat pagagalingin ko sila at magdadala ako sa kanila ng kasaganaan, kapayapaan at katapatan. ⁷ Sapagkat ibabalik ko ang mga kayamanan ng Juda at Israel. Itatayo ko silang muli gaya noong simula. ⁸ At lilinisin ko sila mula sa lahat ng kasamaang kanilang ginawa laban sa akin. Patatawarin ko ang lahat ng kanilang mga kasamaang kanilang nagawa laban sa akin, at ang lahat ng kanilang paghihimagsik laban sa akin. ⁹ Sapagkat ang lungsod na ito ay magiging kagalakan sa akin, isang awit ng papuri at karangalan para sa lahat ng bansa sa daigdig na makaririnig ng lahat ng mabubuting bagay na aking gagawin para dito. At manginginig sila dahil sa lahat ng mabubuting bagay at sa kapayapaang aking ibibigay dito.' ¹⁰ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Sa lugar na ito na inyong sinasabi ngayon, "Ito ay napabayaang. Walang tao ni hayop sa mga lungsod ng Juda at walang naninirahan sa mga lansangan ng Jerusalem, tao man o hayop." ¹¹ Muling makaririnig dito ng mga ingay ng kagalakan at pagdiriwang, mga ingay ng mga lalaki at mga babaeng ikakasal, mga ingay ng mga taong nagsasabi, "Magpasalamat kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo, sapagkat siya ay mabuti at ang kaniyang tipan ng katapatan ay walang hanggan." Magdala ng handog ng pasasalamat sa aking tahanan, sapagkat panunumbalikin ko ang kayamanan ng lupaing gaya noong simula,' sabi ni Yahweh. ¹² Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'Sa

napabayaang lugar na ito, na ngayon ay mayroon nang tao at hayop, magkakaroon muli ng pastulan sa lahat ng lungsod nito para sa mga pastol na umaakay sa kanilang mga kawan upang mamahinga. ¹³ Sa mga lungsod sa maburol na lugar, sa mga kapatagan, at sa Negeb, sa lupain ng Benjamin at sa buong paligid ng Jerusalem, at sa mga lungsod ng Juda, daraan muli ang mga kawan sa ilalim ng mga kamay ng bibilang sa kanila,' sabi ni Yahweh. ¹⁴ Tingnan mo! Dumarating ang mga araw, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, na gagawin ko ang aking ipinangako sa sambahayan ng Israel at sa sambahayan ng Juda. ¹⁵ Sa mga araw na iyon at sa panahong iyon, gagawa ako ng isang matuwid na sanga na magmumula sa lahi ni David, at kaniyang ipatutupad ang katarungan at katuwiran sa lupain. ¹⁶ Sa mga araw na iyon, maliligtas ang Juda, at mamumuhay nang matiwasay ang Jerusalem, sapagkat ito ang itatawag sa kaniya, "Si Yahweh ay ang ating katuwiran." ¹⁷ Sapagkat ganito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Ang isang lalaki na magmumula sa lahi ni David ay hindi kailanman kukulangin na uupo sa trono sa tahanan ng Israel ¹⁸ ni ang isang lalaki mula sa mga Levitang pari ay magkukulang sa aking harapan na magtaas ng mga sinunog na handog, upang maghandog ng mga pagkaing susunugin, at upang maghandog ng mga butil sa lahat ng panahon.'" ¹⁹ Dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Jeremias at sinabi, " ²⁰ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, 'Kung magagawa ninyong sirain ang aking tipan sa araw at sa gabi nang sa gayon wala nang araw at gabi sa kanilang tamang panahon, ²¹ kung gayon ay magagawa rin ninyong sirain ang aking tipan kay David na aking lingkod, nang sa gayon hindi na siya magkakaroon ng isang anak na lalaking uupo sa kaniyang trono, at ang aking tipan sa mga paring Levita, na aking mga lingkod. ²² Gaya ng mga hukbo ng langit na hindi mabilang, at ng mga buhangin sa dalampasigan na hindi masukat, tulad nito ang pagpaparami ko sa mga kaapu-apuhan ni David na aking lingkod at ang mga Levita na naglilingkod sa akin." ²³ Dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Jeremias at sinabi, ²⁴ "Hindi mo ba isinaalang-alang ang ipinahayag ng mga taong ito nang sabihin nila, 'Ang dalawang angkan na pinili ni Yahweh, ngayon sila ay tinanggihan niya? Sa paraang ito, hinamak nila ang aking mga tao, sinasabi na hindi na sila isang bansa sa kanilang paningin. ²⁵ Akong si Yahweh ang nagsabi nito, 'Kung wala na ang aking tipan para sa araw at gabi, o hindi ko pinanatili ang kaayusan ng langit at lupa, ²⁶ at kung gayon, hindi ko tatanggapin ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jacob at David na aking lingkod, at hindi ako magdadala sa kanila ng isang taong mamumuno sa lahat ng kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham, Isaac, at Jacob. Sapagkat ibabalik ko ang kanilang kayamanan at magiging mahabagin ako sa kanila."

Chapter 34

¹ Ito ang salitang dumating kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh. Dumating ang salitang

ito nang si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia at ang lahat ng kaniyang hukbo, kasama ang lahat ng mga kaharian sa lupa, ang mga lupain sa ilalim ng kaniyang kapangyarihan at lahat ng kanilang mga tao ay nakikipagdigma sa Jerusalem at sa lahat ng kaniyang mga lungsod. Sinabi ng salitang ito, ² 'Sinasiabi ito ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel: Pumunta ka at magsalita kay Zedekias na hari ng Juda at sabihin mo sa kaniya, "Ito ang sinasiabi ni Yahweh: Tingnan mo, aking ibibigay ang lungsod na ito sa kamay ng hari ng Babilonia. Susunugin niya ito. ³ Hindi ka makakatakas mula sa kaniyang kamay, sapagkat tiyak na masasakop at mapapasakamay ka niya. Titingin ang iyong mga mata sa mata ng hari ng Babilonia, kakausapin ka niya ng harap-harapan sa pagpunta mo sa Babilonia.' ⁴ Makinig ka sa salita ni Yahweh, Zedekias na hari ng Juda! Sinasiabi ito ni Yahweh tungkol sa iyo, 'Hindi ka mamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada. ⁵ Mamatay ka sa kapayapaan. Gaya ng pagsusunog sa paglilibing sa iyong mga ninuno, na mga haring nauna sa iyo, susunugin nila ang iyong katawan. Sasabihin nila, "Aba sa iyo, panginoon!" Tatangis sila para sa iyo. Ngayon, nagsalita ako—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ⁶ Kaya ipinahayag ng propetang si Jeremias kay Zedekias na hari ng Juda ang lahat ng salitang ito sa Jerusalem. ⁷ Nakipagdigma ang hukbo ng hari ng Babilonia laban sa Jerusalem at lahat ng natitirang mga lungsod ng Juda: ang Laquis at Azeka. Ang mga lungsod na ito ng Juda ay nanatili bilang matatag na mga lungsod. ⁸ Ito ang salitang dumating kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh pagkatapos na itinatag ni Haring Zedekias ang isang kasunduan sa lahat ng tao sa Jerusalem upang ipahayag ang kalayaan: ⁹ Dapat palayain ng bawat tao ang kaniyang aliping Israelita, lalaki at babae. Walang sinuman ang dapat mang-alipin sa kapwa Israelita sa Juda kailanman. ¹⁰ Kaya sumunod ang lahat ng mga pinuno at mga tao na sumali sa kasunduan. Palalayain ng bawat tao ang kaniyang aliping lalaki at babae at hindi na sila aalipinin kailanman. Pinakinggan nila at pinalaya sila. ¹¹ Ngunit pagkatapos nito, nagbago ang kanilang mga isip. Pinabalik nila ang mga aliping kanilang pinalaya. Pinilit nila silang maging mga alipin muli. ¹² Kaya ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating kay Jeremias at sinabi, ¹³ "Sinasiabi ito ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, 'Ako mismo ang nagtatag ng isang kasunduan sa inyong mga ninuno sa panahong inilabas ko sila mula sa lupain ng Egipto, mula sa tahanan ng pagkakaalipin. Iyon ay nang sinabi ko, ¹⁴ "Sa pagtatapos ng bawat ika-pitong taon, ang bawat tao ay dapat palayain ang kaniyang kapatid, mga kapwa niyang Hebreo na ibinenta ang kaniyang sarili sa inyo at naglingkod sa inyo ng anim na taon. Palayain ninyo siya sa paglilingkod sa inyo." Ngunit hindi nakinig o nagbigay ng pansin ang iyong mga ninuno sa akin. ¹⁵ Ngayon, kayo mismo na nagsisi at nagsimulang gawin ang tama sa aking paningin. Ipinahayag ninyo ang kalayaan, sa bawat tao sa kaniyang kapwa. At itinatag ninyo ang isang kasunduan sa aking harapan sa tahanan na tinawag sa aking pangalan. ¹⁶

Ngunit tumalikod kayo at dinungisan ang aking pangalan, pinabalik ninyo sa bawat tao ang kanilang mga aliping lalaki at babae, ang mga pinalaya ninyo upang pumunta kung saan nila naisin. Pinilit ninyo sila na maging mga alipin ninyong muli.' ¹⁷ Kaya sinasabi ito ni Yahweh, 'Kayo mismo ay hindi nakinig sa akin. Dapat ipinahayag ninyo ang kalayaan, bawat isa sa inyo, sa inyong mga kapatid at kapwa Israelita. Kaya tingnan ninyo! Ipapahayag ko na ang kalayaan sa inyo—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—kalayaan sa espada, sa salot at taggutom, sapagkat gagawa ako ng kakila-kilabot na bagay sa paningin ng bawat kaharian sa lupa. ¹⁸ At parurusahan ko ang mga taong lumabag sa aking kasunduan, silang hindi sumunod sa mga salita ng kasduang ipinatupad nila sa aking harapan noong hinati nila ang isang toro sa dalawa at lumakad sa pagitan ng mga bahagi nito, ¹⁹ at pagkatapos lumakad sa pagitan ng mga bahagi ng toro ang mga pinuno ng Juda at Jerusalem, mga eunuko at mga pari, at lahat ng mga tao sa lupain. ²⁰ Ibibigay ko sila sa kamay ng kanilang mga kaaway at sa mga naghahangad ng kanilang buhay. Magiging pagkain ng mga ibon sa kalangitan at mga hayop sa lupa ang kanilang mga katawan. ²¹ Kaya ibibigay ko si Zedekias na hari ng Juda at ang kaniyang mga pinuno sa kamay ng kanilang mga kaaway at sa mga naghahangad ng kanilang buhay at sa kamay ng hukbo ng hari ng Babilonia na tumindig laban sa inyo. ²² Tingnan ninyo, magbibigay ako ng isang utos—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at ibabalik ko sila sa lungsod na ito upang makipagdigma laban dito at sasakupin, at sunugin nila ito. Sapagkat gagawin kong nawasak na mga lugar ang mga lungsod ng Juda kung saan walang makakatira roon.'"

Chapter 35

¹ Ito ang salitang dumating kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh sa mga panahon ni Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias na hari ng Juda, at sinabi niya, ² "Pumunta ka sa angkan ng mga Recabita at magsalita ka sa kanila. At dalhin mo sila sa aking tahanan, sa isa sa mga silid doon at bigyan mo sila ng alak na maiinom." ³ Kaya dinala ko si Jaazaniah na anak ni Jeremias na anak ni Habasinsias at ang kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki, ang lahat ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at ang lahat ng angkan ng Recabita. ⁴ Dinala ko sila sa tahanan ni Yahweh, sa mga silid ng mga anak ni Heman na anak ni Igdalias, na lingkod ng Diyos. Ang mga silid na ito ay katabi ng silid ng mga pinuno kung saan nasa itaas ng silid ni Maaseias na anak ni Sallum, na tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan. ⁵ Pagkatapos, naglagay ako ng mga mangkok at mga kopang puno ng alak sa harapan ng mga Recabita at sinabi ko sa kanila, "Uminom kayo ng alak." ⁶ Ngunit sinabi nila, "Hindi kami iinom ng anumang alak, sapagkat inutusan kami ng aming ninunong si Jonadab na anak ni Recab na, 'Huwag kayong uminom ng anumang alak, kayo o ng inyong mga kaapu-apuhan, magpakailanman.' ⁷

Huwag din kayong magtayo ng anumang mga bahay, maghasik ng anumang mga butil o magtanim ng anumang mga ubasan, hindi ito para sa inyo. Sapagkat dapat kayong manirahan sa mga tolda sa buong buhay ninyo, upang sa gayon kayo ay mamumuhay ng mahabang panahon sa lupain kung saan kayo nananatili gaya ng mga dayuhan.' ⁸ Sinunod namin ang tinig ni Jonadab na anak ni Recab, na aming ninuno sa lahat ng kaniyang iniutos sa amin, na huwag kailanmang uminom ng alak sa buong buhay namin, kami ng aming mga asawa, ng aming mga anak na lalaki at babae. ⁹ At huwag kailanman kaming magtatayo ng mga bahay upang tirahan, at hindi kami magkakaroon ng ubasan, bukirin o binhi na aming pag-aari. ¹⁰ Nanirahan kami sa mga tolda at nakinig at sumunod sa lahat ng iniutos ng aming ninunong si Jonadab. ¹¹ Ngunit nang nilusob ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia ang lupain, sinabi namin, 'Halikayo, dapat tayong pumunta sa Jerusalem upang tumakas mula sa mga hukbo ng Caldeo at ng taga-Siria.' Kaya naninirahan kami sa Jerusalem." ¹² At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Jeremias at sinabi, ¹³ "Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na Diyos ng Israel, 'Pumunta ka at sabihin sa mga kalalakihan ng Juda at sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, "Hindi ba ninyo tatanggapin ang pagtutuwid at hindi pakikikingan ang aking mga salita? —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹⁴ Ang mga salita ni Jonadab na anak ni Recab na ibinigay niya sa kaniyang mga anak bilang utos, na huwag uminom ng anumang alak ay sinusunod hanggang sa panahong ito. Sinunod nila ang utos ng kanilang ninuno. Ngunit para sa akin, ako mismo ang patuloy na nagpapahayag sa inyo, ngunit hindi kayo nakikinig sa akin. ¹⁵ Ipinadala ko ang lahat ng aking mga lingkod, na mga propeta. Patuloy ko silang ipinapadala upang sabihin, 'Tumalikod ang bawat tao sa kaniyang masamang pamamaraan at gumawa ng mabubuting bagay, huwag nang sumunod ang sinuman sa ibang diyos at sambahin ang mga ito. Sa halip, bumalik kayo sa lupain na ibinigay ko sa inyo at sa inyong mga ninuno.' Ngunit hindi kayo makikinig sa akin o magbibigay pansin. ¹⁶ Sapagkat sinunod ng mga kaapu-apuhan ni Jonadab na anak ni Recab ang mga utos ng kanilang mga ninuno na ibinigay niya sa kanila, ngunit hindi nakikinig ang mga taong ito sa akin.'" ¹⁷ Kaya sinasabi ni Yahweh, na Diyos ng mga hukbo at Diyos ng Israel, 'Tingnan ninyo, ang lahat ng mga sakunang aking ipinahayag laban sa kanila—dadalhin ko ang mga sakunang ito sa Juda at sa lahat ng naninirahan sa Jerusalem, dahil nagbabala ako sa kanila, ngunit hindi sila nakinig. Tinawag ko sila, ngunit hindi sila sumagot.'" ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Jeremias sa sambahayan ng mga Recabita, "Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na Diyos ng Israel: Pinakinggan ninyo ang mga utos ni Jonadab na inyong ninuno at ginawa ang lahat ng mga ito—sinunod ninyo ang lahat ng kaniyang iniutos na gawin ninyo— ¹⁹ kaya sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na Diyos ng Israel, 'Laging magkakaroon ng taong nagmula kay Jonadab na anak ni Recab na maglilingkod sa akin.'"

Chapter 36

¹ Nangyari ito sa ika-apat na taon ni Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias na hari ng Juda, na dumating ang salitang ito kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh, at sinabi niya, ² "Kumuha ka nang isang kasulatang balumbon para sa iyong sarili at isulat dito ang lahat ng mga salitang sinabi ko sa iyo tungkol sa Israel at Juda, at bawat bansa. Gawin ito para sa lahat ng sinabi ko mula sa mga araw ni Josias hanggang sa araw na ito. ³ Marahil, pakikinggan ng mga tao ng Juda ang lahat ng mga sakuna na nais kong dalhin sa kanila. Marahil, tatalikod ang bawat isa mula sa kaniyang masamang landas, kaya patatawarin ko ang kanilang kasamaan at kanilang kasalanan." ⁴ At ipinatawag ni Jeremias si Baruc na anak ni Nerias at isinulat ni Baruc sa isang kasulatang balumbon, sa pagsasalaysay ni Jeremias, ang lahat ng mga salita ni Yahweh na sinabi sa kaniya. ⁵ Kasunod nito, nagbigay ng utos si Jeremias kay Baruc. Sinabi niya, "Nasa kulungan ako at hindi makakapunta sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁶ Kaya kailangan mong pumunta at basahin mula sa kasulatang balumbon na iyong isinulat mula sa aking pagsasalaysay. Sa araw ng pag-aayuno, kailangan mong basahin sa kaniyang tahanan ang mga salita ni Yahweh sa pakikinig ng mga tao, at sa pakikinig ng buong Juda na dumating mula sa kanilang mga lungsod. Ipahayag mo ang mga salitang ito sa kanila. ⁷ Marahil, ang kanilang pagsamo ng habag ay makakarating sa harapan ni Yahweh. Marahil, ang bawat tao ay tatalikod mula sa kanilang masasamang gawa, dahil matindi ang poot at galit na ipinahayag ni Yahweh laban sa mga taong ito." ⁸ Kaya ginawa ni Baruc na anak ni Nerias ang lahat ng iniutos ni propeta Jeremias na kaniyang gagawin. Binasa niya ng malakas ang mga salita ni Yahweh sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁹ Nangyari ito sa ika-limang taon at ika-siyam na buwan ni Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias, na hari ng Juda, na ang lahat ng mga tao sa Jerusalem at ang mga tao na dumating sa Jerusalem sa mga lungsod ng Juda na nagpahayag ng pag-aayuno sa pagpaparangal kay Yahweh. ¹⁰ Binasa ni Baruc ng malakas ang mga salita ni Jeremias sa tahanan ni Yahweh, mula sa silid ni Gemarias na anak ni Safan na eskriba, sa itaas ng patyo, malapit sa tarangkahan patungo sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Ginawa niya ito sa pakikinig ng lahat ng mga tao. ¹¹ Ngayon, si Micaias na anak ni Gemarias na anak ni Safan ay narinig ang lahat ng mga salita ni Yahweh sa kasulatang balumbon. ¹² Bumaba siya sa tahanan ng hari, sa silid ng kalihim. Tingnan ninyo, lahat ng mga opisyal ay nakaupo roon, si Elisama na eskriba, si Delaias na anak ni Semias, si Elnatan na anak ni Acbor, si Gemarias na anak ni Safan at Zedekias na anak ni Hananias at ang lahat ng mga opisyal. ¹³ At ibinalita ni Micaias sa kanila ang lahat ng mga salita na kaniyang narinig na binasa ng malakas ni Baruc sa pakikinig ng mga tao. ¹⁴ Kaya ipinadala ng lahat ng mga opsiyal si Jehudi na anak ni Netanias na anak ni Selemias na anak ni Cusi kay Baruc. Sinabi ni Jehudi kay Baruc, "Kunin mo ang kasulatang balumbon na iyong binasa sa

pakikinig ng mga tao at ikaw ay lumapit." Kaya kinuha ni Baruc na anak ni Nerias ang kasulatang binalumbon at pumunta sa mga opisyal.¹⁵ At sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Maupo ka at basahin mo ito sa aming pakikinig." Kaya binasa ni Baruc ang kasulatang balumbon.¹⁶ At nangyari nang kanilang narinig ang lahat ng mga salitang ito, natakot ang bawat tao at sinabi kay Baruc, "Nararapat nating ibalita ang lahat ng mga salitang ito sa hari."¹⁷ Pagkatapos, tinanong nila si Baruc, "Sabihin mo sa amin, paano mo nagawang isulat ang lahat ng mga salitang ito, sa pagsasalaysay ni Jeremias?"¹⁸ Sinabi ni Baruc sa kanila, "Isinalaysay niya sa akin ang lahat ng mga salitang ito at isinulat ko ang mga ito sa tinta sa balumbon na ito."¹⁹ At sinabi ng mga opisyal kay Baruc, "Umalis ka at magtago, at ganoon din si Jeremias. Huwag ninyong ipaalam kahit kanino ang kinaroroonan ninyo."²⁰ Pagkatapos, pumunta sila sa bulwagan ng hari at ibinalita ang mga salitang ito sa kaniya. Ngunit una nilang inilagay ang kasulatang balumbon sa silid ng kalihim na si Elisama.²¹ At isinugo ng hari si Jehudi upang kunin ang kasulatang balumbon. Kinuha iyon ni Jehudi sa silid ng kalihim na si Elisama. At binasa niya ito nang malakas sa hari at sa lahat ng mga opisyal na nakatayo sa kaniyang tabi.²² Ngayon, nanatili ang hari sa tahananang pang-taglamig sa ika-siyam na buwan, at isang apuyan na nagniningas sa kaniyang harapan.²³ Nangyari ito nang mabasa ni Jehudi ang tatlo o apat na mga hanay, nais itong tanggalin nang hari gamit ang isang kutsilyo at itapon ito sa apuyan hanggang masira ang lahat ng kasulatang balumbon.²⁴ Ngunit wala sa hari ni ang sinuman sa kaniyang mga lingkod ang nakarinig sa lahat ng mga salitang ito ang natakot, ni punitin ang kanilang mga kasuotan.²⁵ Maging sina Elnatan, Delaias at Gemarias ay hinimok ang hari upang hindi sunugin ang kasulatang balumbon, ngunit hindi siya nakinig sa kanila.²⁶ At inutusan ng hari si Jerameel, isang kamag-anak, si Seraias na anak ni Azriel at Selenias na anak ni Abdeel upang hulihin si Baruc na eskriba at ang propetang si Jeremias, ngunit itinago sila ni Yahweh.²⁷ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Jeremias pagkatapos sunugin ng hari ang kasulatang balumbon at ang mga salita na isinulat ni Baruc sa pagsasalaysay ni Jeremias, at sinabi niya.²⁸ "Bumalik ka, kumuha ka ng ibang balumbon para sa iyong sarili at isulat doon ang lahat ng mga salitang naroon sa naunang kasulatang balumbon, na sinunog ni Jehoiakim na hari ng Juda."²⁹ At kailangan mo itong sabihin kay Jehoiakim na hari ng Juda: 'Sinunog mo ang kasulatang balumbon na iyon! At sinabi mo: Bakit mo isinulat iyon, "Tiyak na darating ang hari ng Babilonia at wawasakin ang lupaing ito, sapagkat wawasakin niya ang tao at mga hayop dito?"'³⁰ Samakatuwid, sinabi ito ni Yahweh tungkol sa iyo, Jehoiakim na hari ng Juda, "Wala sa mga kaapu-apuhan mo ang makakaupo kahit kailan sa trono ni David. Para sa iyo, ang iyong bangkay ay itatapon sa init ng araw at sa lamig ng gabi."³¹

Sapagkat parurusahan kita, ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan, at iyong mga lingkod para sa mga kasamaan ninyong lahat. Dadalhin ko sa iyo, sa lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, at bawat tao sa Juda, ang lahat ng mga sakuna na aking ibinanta sa iyo, ngunit hindi mo ito binigyang pansin." ³² Kaya kumuha pa ng ibang balumbon si Jeremias at ibinigay ito kay Baruc na anak ng eskribang si Nerias. Isinulat iyon ni Baruc sa pagsasalaysay ni Jeremias sa lahat ng mga salitang nasa kasulatang balumbon na sinunog ni Jehoiakim na hari ng Juda. At saka, maraming ibang magkatulad na mga salita ang idinagdag sa balumbon na ito.

Chapter 37

¹ Ngayon, si Zedekias na anak ni Josias ang namuno bilang hari sa halip na si Jehoiakin na anak ni Jehoiakim. Ginawang hari ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia si Zedekias sa buong lupain ng Juda. ² Ngunit si Zedekias, ang kaniyang mga lingkod, at ang mga tao sa lupain ay hindi nakinig sa mga salita ni Yahweh na kaniyang ipinahayag sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Jeremias na propeta. ³ Kaya si Haring Zedekias, at Jehucal na anak ni Selemias, at Zefanias na anak ni Maasias na pari ay nagpadala ng isang mensahe kay Jeremias na propeta. Sinabi nila, "Manalangin ka para sa amin kay Yahweh na ating Diyos." ⁴ Ngayon, paparating na si Jeremias at pupunta sa mga tao, sapagkat hindi pa siya nakakulong. ⁵ Lumabas ang mga hukbo ng Faraon mula sa Egipto at ng narinig ng mga Caldeo na sumalakay sa Jerusalem ang mga balita tungkol sa kanila, at umalis sa Jerusalem. ⁶ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Jeremias na propeta at sinabi, ⁷ "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh na Diyos ng Israel: Ito ang sasabihin mo sa hari ng Juda, sapagkat ipinadala ka niya upang humingi ng payo mula sa akin, 'Tingnan ninyo, ang hukbo ng Faraon na dumating upang tulungan kayo ay pabalik na sa Egipto sa kanilang sariling lupain.' ⁸ Babalik ang mga Caldeo. Makikipaglaban sila laban sa lungsod na ito, bibihagin at susunugin ito.' ⁹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Huwag ninyong linlangin ang inyong mga sarili sa pamamagitan ng pagsasabi, 'Tiyak na iiwanan tayo ng mga Caldeo,' ngunit hindi sila aalis. ¹⁰ Kahit na matalo ninyo ang buong hukbo ng Caldeo na nakipaglaban sa inyo, kaya, ang mga sugatan na kalalakihan na natitira sa kanilang mga tolda, babangon sila at susunugin ang lungsod na ito." ¹¹ At nang paalis na ang hukbo ng mga Caldeo sa Jerusalem, paparating din ang hukbo na Faraon, ¹² at lumabas si Jeremias mula sa Jerusalem upang pumunta sa lupain ng Benjamin. Ninais niyang kunin ang kaunting bahagi ng isang ari-arian sa lupain doon sa kaniyang mga tao. ¹³ Habang nasa Tarangkahan siya ng Benjamin, nandoon ang isang pinunong bantay. Ang kaniyang pangalan ay Irijas na anak ni Selemias na anak ni Hananias. Hinawakan niya ng mahigpit si Jeremias na propeta at sinabi, "Tumatakas ka upang kumampi sa mga Caldeo." ¹⁴ Ngunit sinabi ni Jeremias, "Hindi

iyan totoo. Hindi ako tumatakas upang kumampi sa mga Caldeo." Ngunit hindi nakinig si Irijas sa kaniya. Kinuha niya si Jeremias at dinala siya sa mga opisyal.¹⁵ Nagalit ang mga opisyal kay Jeremias. Binugbog nila siya at inilagay sa bilangguan na tahanan ni Jonatan na eskriba, sapagkat ginawa nila itong bilangguan.¹⁶ Kaya inilagay si Jeremias sa seldang nasa ilalim ng lupa, kung saan siya nanatili ng maraming araw.¹⁷ At nagpadala si Haring Zedekias ng isang tao na nagdala sa kaniya sa palasyo. Sa kaniyang tahanan, tinanong siya ng hari ng sarilinan, "Mayroon bang ibang salita mula kay Yahweh?" Sumagot si Jeremias, "Mayroon pang isang salita: Ibibigay kayo sa kamay ng hari ng Babilonia."¹⁸ At sinabi ni Jeremias kay Haring Zedekias, "Paano ako nagkasala laban sa iyo, sa iyong mga lingkod o sa mga taong ito upang ilagay mo ako sa bilangguan?"¹⁹ Nasaan ang iyong mga propeta, ang mga nanghula para sa iyo at sinabing ang hari ng Babilonia ay hindi darating laban sa iyo o laban sa lupaing ito?"²⁰ Ngunit ngayon, makinig ka aking panginoon na hari! Hayaan mo na ang aking pagsamo ay makarating sa iyong harapan. Huwag mo akong ibalik sa tahanan ni Jonatan na eskriba, kung hindi mamamatay ako roon."²¹ Kaya nagbigay ng isang utos si Haring Zedekias. ipinasok ng kaniyang lingkod si Jeremias sa loob ng patyo ng mga bantay. Binibigyan siya ng isang tinapay araw-araw mula sa lansangan ng mga panadero, hanggang maubos ang lahat ng tinapay sa lungsod. Kaya nanatili si Jeremias sa patyo ng mga bantay.

Chapter 38

¹ Narinig ni Sefatias na anak ni Matan, ni Gedalias na anak ni Pashur, ni Jucal na anak naman ni Selenias, at ni Pashur na anak ni Malquias ang mga salita na ipinahayag ni Jeremias sa mga tao. Sinasabi niya² "Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh: Ang sinumang mananatili sa lungsod na ito ay papatayin sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom, at salot. Ngunit makakaligtas ang sinumang lalabas sa mga Caldeo. Tatakas siya at mabubuhay."³ Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh: Ibibigay ang lungsod na ito sa kamay ng hukbo ng hari ng Babilonia, at bibihagin niya ito."⁴ Kaya sinabi ng mga opisyal sa hari, "Patayin ang taong ito, sapagkat sa paraang ito pinahihina niya ang mga kamay ng mga mandirigmang kalalakihan na nananatili sa lungsod na ito, at ang mga kamay ng lahat ng mga tao. Pinahayag niya ang mga salitang ito, sapagkat ang taong ito ay hindi gumagawa ng kaligtasan para sa mga taong ito, kundi kapahamakan."⁵ Kaya sinabi ni Haring Zedekias, "Tingnan ninyo, siya ay nasa inyong kamay sapagkat wala namang haring may kakayahang pigilan kayo."⁶ At dinala nila si Jeremias at hinagis siya sa balon ni Malquias na anak ng hari. Nasa patyo ng mga bantay ang balon. Ibinaba nila si Jeremias sa pamamagitan ng mga lubid. Walang tubig ang balon, ngunit maputik ito, at lumubog siya sa putik.⁷ Ngayon, si Ebed-Melec na taga-Cush ay isa sa mga eunuko sa tahanan ng hari.

Nabalitaan niya na inilagay nila si Jeremias sa balon. Ngayon ang hari ay nakaupo sa Tarangkahan ng Benjamin.⁸ Kaya pumunta si Ebed-Melec mula sa tahanan ng hari at nakipag-usap sa hari. Sinabi niya,⁹ "Aking panginoong hari, masama ang ginawa ng mga kalalakihang ito sa ginawang pagtrato nila sa propetang si Jeremias. Siya ay hinagis nila sa balon upang mamatay doon mula sa gutom, sapagkat wala ng pagkain sa lungsod."¹⁰ At nagbigay ng utos ang hari kay Ebed-Melec na taga-Cush. Sinabi niya, "Pangunahan mo ang tatlumpung kalalakihan mula rito at iahon ninyo si propeta Jeremias na nasa balon bago siya mamatay."¹¹ Kaya pinangunahan ni Ebed-Melec ang tatlumpung mga kalalakihang iyon at pumunta sa tahanan ng hari, sa isang silid-imbakan ng mga damit sa ilalim ng tahanan. Mula roon kumuha siya ng mga basahan at mga lumang damit at ibinaba nila ang mga ito sa pamamagitan ng mga lubid kay Jeremias na nasa balon.¹² Sinabi ni Ebed-Melec na taga-Cush kay Jeremias, "Ilagay mo ang mga basahan at lumang damit sa ilalim ng iyong mga braso at sa dulo ng mga lubid." Kaya ginawa ito ni Jeremias.¹³ At hinila nila si Jeremias sa pamamagitan ng mga lubid. Sa ganitong paraan nila siya iniahon mula sa balon. Kaya nanatili si Jeremias sa patyo ng mga bantay.¹⁴ At nagpadala ng salita si Haring Zedekias at dinala si propeta Jeremias sa kaniya, sa pangatlong pasukan sa tahanan ni Yahweh. Sinabi ng hari kay Jeremias, "May nais akong itanong sa iyo. Huwag mong ilihim ang sagot sa akin."¹⁵ Sinabi ni Jeremias kay Zedekias, "Kung sasagot ako sa iyo, hindi mo ba talaga ako papatayin? At kung bibigyan kita ng payo, hindi ka makikinig sa akin."¹⁶ Ngunit sumumpa si Haring Zedekias nang palihim kay Jeremias at sinabi, "Sapagkat buhay si Yahweh, ang gumawa sa atin, hindi kita papatayin o ibibigay sa kamay ng mga kalalakihang iyon na naghahangad sa iyong buhay."¹⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Jeremias kay Zedekias, "Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel: Kung lalabas ka patungo sa mga opisyal ng hari ng Babilonia, mabubuhay ka, at hindi masusunog ang lungsod na ito. Mabubuhay ka at ang iyong pamilya."¹⁸ Ngunit kapag hindi ka lalabas patungo sa mga opisyal ng hari ng Babilonia, ibibigay ang lungsod na ito sa kamay ng mga Caldeo. Susunugin nila ito, at hindi ka makakatakas sa kanilang mga kamay."¹⁹ Sinabi ni Haring Zedekias kay Jeremias, "Ngunit natatakot ako sa mga tao ng Juda na tumakas patungo sa mga Caldeo, dahil maaaring ibigay ako sa kanilang mga kamay, upang tratuhin nila ako ng masama."²⁰ Sinabi ni Jeremias, "Hindi ka nila ibibigay sa kanila. Sumunod ka sa mensaheng mula kay Yahweh na sinasabi ko sa iyo, upang maging mabuti ang mga bagay para sa iyo, at upang ikaw ay mabuhay."²¹ Ngunit kung tatanggi kang lumabas, ito ang ipinakita sa akin ni Yahweh:²² Tingnan mo! Lahat ng mga naiwang babae sa iyong tahanan, hari ng Juda, ay dadalhin sa mga opisyal ng hari ng Babilonia. Sasabihin ng mga babaing ito sa iyo, "Nilinlang ka ng iyong mga kaibigan; sinira ka nila. Nakalubog na ngayon sa putik ang iyong mga paa, at tatakbo

palayo ang iyong mga kaibigan.' ²³ Sapagkat ang lahat ng iyong mga asawa at mga anak ay dadalhin patungo sa mga Caldeo, at ikaw mismo ay hindi makakatakas mula sa kanilang mga kamay. Mabibihag ka sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng hari ng Babilonia, at masusunog ang lungsod na ito." ²⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Zedekias kay Jeremias, "Huwag mong ipaalam kaninuman ang mga salitang ito, upang hindi ka mamatay. ²⁵ Kung marinig ng mga opisyal na nakipag-usap ako sa iyo—kung pupunta sila at sasabihin sa iyo, 'Sabihin mo sa amin kung ano ang pinag-usapan ninyo ng hari. Huwag mo itong itago sa amin, kung hindi ay papatayin ka namin. At sabihin mo sa amin kung ano ang sinabi sa iyo ng hari'— ²⁶ pagkatapos sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Nakiusap ako sa hari na huwag niya akong ibalik sa bahay ni Jonatan upang mamatay doon.'" ²⁷ Pagkatapos, pumunta ang lahat ng mga opisyal kay Jeremias at tinanong siya, kaya sumagot siya sa kanila ayon sa ibinilin ng hari sa kaniya. Kaya tumigil sila sa pakikipag-usap sa kaniya, dahil hindi nila napakinggan ang pinag-usapan sa pagitan ni Jeremias at ng hari. ²⁸ Kaya nanatili si Jeremias sa patyo ng mga bantay hanggang sa araw na nasakop ang Jerusalem.

Chapter 39

¹ Sa ikasiyam na taon at ikasampung buwan ni Zedekias na hari ng Juda, dumating si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang hukbo laban sa Jerusalem at sinakop ito. ² Sa ikalabing isang taon at ika-apat na buwan ni Zedekias, sa ikasiyam na araw ng buwan, nawasak ang lungsod. ³ At dumating ang lahat ng opisyal ng hari ng Babilonia at umupo sa gitnang tarangkahan: Ang mga ito ay sina Nergal-salezer, Samgar-nebo, at Sarsequim, isang mahalagang opisyal. Isang mataas na opisyal si Nergal-salezer, at ang iba pa ay mga opisyal ng hari ng Babilonia. ⁴ Nangyari nang makita sila ni Zedekias, na hari ng Juda, at ng lahat ng kaniyang mga mandirigmang kalalakihan, tumakas sila. Lumabas sila sa gabi mula sa lungsod sa pamamagitan ng daanan sa hardin ng hari, sa tarangkahan sa pagitan ng dalawang mga pader. Umalis ang hari patungo sa Araba. ⁵ Ngunit hinabol sila ng hukbo ng mga Caldeo at naabutan si Zedekias sa mga kapatagan sa lambak ng Ilog Jordan malapit sa Jerico. Pagkatapos, binihag nila siya at dinala kay Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia, sa Ribla sa lupain ng Hamat, kung saan binigyan siya ng hatol ni Nebucadnezar. ⁶ Pinatay ng hari ng Babilonia ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zedekias sa kaniyang harapan sa Ribla. Pinatay din niya ang lahat ng mga maharlikang tao ng Juda. ⁷ At tinanggal niya ang mga mata ni Zedekias at iginapos sa kadenang tanso upang dalhin siya sa Babilonia. ⁸ At sinunog ng mga Caldeo ang tahanan ng hari at ang mga tahanan ng mga tao. Ibinagsak din nila ang mga pader ng Jerusalem. ⁹ Si Nebuzaradan, ang kapitan ng mga tagapagbantay ng hari ay dinalang bihag ang natirang mga tao sa lungsod. Kabilang dito ang mga taong tumakas upang kumampi

sa mga Caldeo at ang mga taong naiwan sa lungsod. ¹⁰ Ngunit pinayagan ni Nebuzaradan na kapitan ng mga tagapagbantay ng hari ang pinakamahihirap na mga taong walang wala para sa kanilang mga sarili upang manatili sa lupain ng Juda. Binigyan niya sila ng mga ubasan at mga bukid sa araw ding iyon. ¹¹ Nagbigay si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia ng isang utos tungkol kay Jeremias kay Nebuzaradan na kapitan ng mga tagapagbantay ng hari. Sinabi niya, ¹² "Kunin at alagaan mo siya. Huwag mo siyang saktan. Gawin mo ang anumang sasabihin niya sa iyo." ¹³ Kaya nagpadala ng mga kalalakihan si Nebuzaradan na kapitan ng mga tagapagbantay ng hari, si Nebuzazban ang mataas na eunuko, si Nergal Sarezer ang punong opisyal, at lahat ng pinakamahalagang opisyal ng hari ng Babilonia. ¹⁴ Kinuha ng kanilang mga kalalakihan si Jeremias mula sa patyo ng mga bantay at ipinagkatiwala siya kay Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam na anak naman ni Safan, upang iuwi siya, kaya nanatili si Jeremias kasama ng mga tao. ¹⁵ Ngayon dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Jeremias habang siya ay nakakulong sa patyo ng mga bantay, at sinabi niya, ¹⁶ "Magsalita ka kay Ebed-Melec na taga-Cush, 'Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel: Tingnan mo, gagawin ko na ang aking mga salita laban sa bayang ito para sa kapahamakan at hindi sa kabutihan. Sapagkat magkakatotoo ang lahat ng mga ito sa iyong harapan sa araw na iyon.' ¹⁷ Ngunit ililigtas kita sa araw na iyon—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at hindi ka na ibibigay sa mga kalalakihan na iyong kinatatakutan. ¹⁸ Sapagkat tiyak ililigtas kita. Hindi ka babagsak sa pamamagitan ng espada. Makakatakas ka dahil nagtitiwala ka sa akin—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."

Chapter 40

¹ Ito ang salitang dumating kay Jeremias mula kay Yahweh pagkatapos siyang ipinadala mula sa Rama ni Nebuzaradan, na kapitan ng tagapagbantay ng hari. Na kung saan nadala na roon si Jeremias, at kung saan ginapos siya ng mga kadena. Kasama niya ang mga bihag sa Jerusalem at sa Juda na ipapatapon sa Babilonia. ² Kinuha ng punong tagapagbantay si Jeremias at sinabi sa kaniya, " Si Yahweh na iyong Diyos ang nag-utos sa kapahamakang ito laban sa lugar na ito. ³ Kaya dinala ito ni Yahweh. Ginawa niya ang kaniyang iniutos, sapagkat kayong mga tao ay nagkasala laban sa kaniya at hindi sumunod sa kaniyang tinig. Kaya nangyari ang bagay na ito sa inyong mga tao. ⁴ Ngunit tingnan mo ngayon! Pinakawalan kita sa araw na ito mula sa mga kadenang nasa iyong mga kamay. Kung mabuti sa iyong paningin na sumama sa akin sa Babilonia, halika, at aalagaan kita. Ngunit kung hindi mabuti sa iyong paningin ang sumama sa akin sa Babilonia, kung gayon huwag mong gawin. Tumingin ka sa lahat ng lupaing nasa iyong harapan. Pumunta ka kung saan mabuti at tama sa iyong paninging puntahan." ⁵ Nang hindi sumagot si

Jeremias, sinabi ni Nebuzaradan, "Pumunta ka kay Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam na anak naman ni Safan, na itinalaga ng hari ng Babilonia sa mga lungsod ng Juda. Manatili ka sa kaniya kasama ang mga tao o pumunta ka kung saanman ang mabuti sa iyong paninging puntahan." Binigyan siya ng pinuno ng mga tagapagbantay ng hari ng pagkain at ng isang kaloob, at pinalaya siya. ⁶ Kaya pumunta si Jeremias kay Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam, sa Mizpa. Nanatili siya sa kaniya kasama ang mga tao na naiwan sa lupain. ⁷ Ngayon, narinig ng ilang mga pinuno ng mga kawal ng Juda na nasa kabukiran—sila at ng kanilang mga kalalakihan—na ginawang gobernador ng hari ng Babilonia sa lupain si Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam. Narinig din nila na itinalaga niya siyang mamahala sa mga kalalakihan, kababaihan at sa mga batang pinakamahirap na mga tao sa lupain, ang mga hindi binihag sa Babilonia. ⁸ Kaya pumunta sila kay Gedalias sa Mizpa. Ang mga kalalakihang ito ay sina Ismael na anak ni Netanias; Johanan at Jonatan na mga anak ni Karea; Serias anak ni Tanhumet; ang mga anak nlalaki ni Efai na taga-Metofat; at si Jezanias na anak ng taga-Maaca—sila at ng kanilang mga kalalakihan. ⁹ Si Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam na anak ni Safan ay sumumpa sa kanila at sa kanilang mga kalalakihan, at sinabi sa kanila, "Huwag kayong matakot na maglingkod sa mga opisyal na mga Caldeo. Manirahan kayo sa lupain at paglingkuran ang hari ng Babilonia, at makakabuti ito sa inyo. ¹⁰ At tingnan ninyo, naninirahan ako sa Mizpa upang makipagkita sa mga Caldeo na dumating sa atin. Kaya mag-ani kayo ng mga alak, mga bunga sa tag-araw, at langis at ilagay ninyo sa inyong mga lalagyan. Manirahan kayo sa mga lungsod na inyong tinirahan." ¹¹ At narinig ng lahat ng mga taga-Juda na nasa Moab, kasama ng mga tao ng Amon, at sa Edom, at sa bawat lupain na pinahintulutang manatili ng hari ng Babilonia ang nalalabi ng Juda, na itinalaga niya sa kanila si Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam na anak ni Sapan. ¹² Kaya bumalik sa bawat lugar ang lahat ng mga taga-Juda kung saan sila ikinalat. Bumalik sila sa lupain ng Juda, kay Gedalias sa Mizpa. Inaani nila ang alak at mga bunga sa tag-araw sa labis na kasaganaan. ¹³ Pumunta kay Gedalias sa kabukiran ng Mizpa si Johanan na anak ni Karea at ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng hukbo. ¹⁴ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Alam mo ba na ipinadala ni Baalis na hari ng mga tao ng Amon si Ismael na anak ni Netania upang patayin ka?" Ngunit hindi naniwala sa kanila si Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam. ¹⁵ Kaya nakipag-usap nang palihim si Johanan na anak ni Karea kay Gedalias sa Mizpa at sinabi, "Pahintulutan mo akong pumunta at patayin si Ismael na anak ni Netania. Hindi ako paghihinalaan ng sinuman. Bakit ka niya papatayin? Bakit pinahihintulutan mo na ang lahat ng mga taga Juda na tinipon mo ay maikalat at malipol ang mga nalalabi sa Juda?" ¹⁶ Ngunit sinabi ni Gedalias na anak ni Ahikam kay Johanan na anak ni Karea, "Huwag mong gawin ang bagay na ito, sapagkat nagsasabi ka ng mga kasinungalingan tungkol kay Ismael."

Chapter 41

¹ Ngunit nangyari na sa ikapitong buwan, si Ismael na anak ni Netanias na anak ni Elisama, mula sa maharlihang pamilya at ilan sa mga opisyal ng hari ay dumating kasama ang sampung lalaki kay Gedalias na anak ni Ahicam, sa Mizpa. Sama-sama silang kumain ng pagkain doon sa Mizpa. ² Ngunit si Ismael na anak ni Netanias at ang sampung mga lalaki na kasama niya ay tumayo at sinalakay si Gedalias na anak ni Ahicam na anak ni Safan gamit ang espada. Pinatay ni Ismael si Gedalias na itinakda ng hari ng Babilonia na mangasiwa sa lupain. ³ At pinatay lahat ni Ismael ang mga Judio na kasama ni Gedalias sa Mizpa at ang mga lalaking mandirigmang taga-Caldeo ang natagpuan doon. ⁴ At ito ang ikalawang araw pagkatapos nang pagpatay kay Gedalias, ngunit walang sinuman ang nakaalam. ⁵ May ilang lalaki ang dumating galing Shekem, galing sa Shilo, at galing sa Samaria—walumpung kalalakihan ang nag-ahit ng kanilang mga balbas, pinunit ang kanilang mga damit at sinugatan ang kanilang mga sarili—na may dalang mga pagkaing ihahandog at kamanyang sa kanilang mga kamay upang pumunta sa tahanan ni Yahweh. ⁶ Kaya lumabas si Ismael na anak ni Netanias mula sa Mizpa upang salubungin sila habang naglalakad at umiiyak. At nangyari ito nang masalubong niya sila, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo kay Gedalias na anak ni Ahicam!" ⁷ Nangyari ito nang pagpasok nila sa lungsod, pinatay sila ni Ismael na anak ni Netanias at itinaon sila sa isang hukay, siya at ang mga kalalakihang kasama niya. ⁸ Ngunit mayroong sampung kalalakihan na kasama nila ang nagsabi kay Ismael, "Huwag mo kaming patayin, sapagkat may mga pagkain sa aming bukid: trigo at sebada, langis at pulot-pukyutan." Kaya hindi niya sila pinatay pati ang iba pa nilang mga kasama. ⁹ Ang hukay kung saan itinaon ni Ismael ang lahat ng mga bangkay ng mga kalalakihan na kaniyang pinatay kasama si Gedalias—ang malaking hukay na ito ay hinukay ni Haring Asa nang salakayin sila ni Haring Baasa ng Israel. Pinuno ito ni Ismael na anak ni Netanias ng kaniyang mga napatay. ¹⁰ Kasunod nito, binihag ni Ismael ang lahat ng taong nasa Mizpa, ang mga anak na babae ng hari at ang lahat ng mga taong naiwan sa Mizpa na itinalaga ni Nebezaradan na punong tagapagbantay ni Gedalias na anak ni Ahicam. Kaya binihag sila ni Ismael na anak ni Netanias at tumawid sa mga Ammonita. ¹¹ Ngunit narinig ni Johanan na anak ni Karea at ng lahat ng mga pinunong hukbo na kasama niya ang lahat ng ginawang pinsala ni Ismael na anak ni Netanias. ¹² Kaya dinala nila ang lahat ng kanilang mga tauhan at pumunta upang makipaglaban kay Ismael na anak ni Netanias. Natagpuan nila siya sa malaking lawa ng Gibeon. ¹³ At nangyari ito nang nakita ng lahat ng mga taong kasama ni Ismael si Johanan na anak ni Karea at ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng hukbo na kasama niya, labis silang natuwa. ¹⁴ Kaya ang lahat ng mga taong nabihag ni Ismael sa Mizpa ay bumalik at pumunta kay Johanan na anak ni Karea. ¹⁵ Ngunit tumakas si Ismael na

anak ni Netanias kasama ang walong kalalakihan mula kay Johanan. Pumunta siya sa mga Ammonita.¹⁶ Kinuha ni Johanan na anak ni Karea at ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng hukbo na kasama niya mula Mizpa ang lahat ng mga taong naligtas mula kay Ismael na anak ni Netanias. Ito ay matapos patayin ni Ismael si Gedalias na anak ni Ahicam. Kinuha ni Johanan at ng kaniyang mga kasama ang malalakas na kalalakihan, mga lalaking mandirigma, mga kababaihan at mga bata, at ang mga eunuko na nailigtas sa Gibeon.¹⁷ Pagkatapos pumunta sila at nanatili ng isang saglit sa Gerut-quimam na malapit sa Bethlehem. Pupunta sila patungong Egipto¹⁸ dahil sa mga Caldeo. Natakot sila sa kanila matapos patayin ni Ismael na anak ni Netanias si Gedalias na anak ni Ahicam, na inilagay ng hari ng Babilonia upang mangasiwa sa lupain.

Chapter 42

¹ At lumapit kay propeta Jeremias ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng hukbo at sina Johanan na anak ni Karea, Azarias na anak ni Hosaias at lahat ng mga tao mula sa pinakamaliit hanggang sa pinakadakila.² Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Hayaan na ang aming mga kahilingan ay makarating sa iyong harapan. Ipanalangin mo kami kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos sapagkat kakaunting bilang na lamang ng mga tao ang natira, tulad ng nakikita mo."³ Tanungin mo kay Yahweh na iyong Diyos upang sabihin sa amin ang daang dapat naming puntahan at kung ano ang dapat naming gawin."⁴ Kaya sinabi ni propeta Jeremias sa kanila, "Narinig ko kayo. Tingnan ninyo, ipapanalangin ko kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos gaya ng inyong hiniling. Anuman ang mga tugon ni Yahweh, sasabihin ko sa inyo. Wala akong ililihim sa inyo."⁵ Sinabi nila kay Jeremias, "Nawa ay maging tunay at tapat na saksi laban sa atin si Yahweh, kung hindi namin gagawin ang lahat ng bagay na pinagagawa sa amin ni Yahweh na iyong Diyos."⁶ Maging mabuti man ito o masama, susundin namin ang tinig ni Yahweh na ating Diyos, na aming isinusugo sa iyo, nang sa gayon ay makakabuti ito sa amin kapag susundin namin ang tinig ni Yahweh na ating Diyos."⁷ At nangyari nga ito pagkaraan ng sampung araw, dumating kay Jeremias ang salita ni Yahweh.⁸ Kaya tinawag ni Jeremias si Johanan na anak ni Karea at ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng hukbo kasama niya at ang lahat ng mga tao mula sa pinakamaliit hanggang sa pinakadakila.⁹ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Yahweh, ang Diyos ng Israel, na sa kaniya ninyo ako ipinadala upang maaari kong mailapit ang inyong pagsamo sa kaniya. Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh,¹⁰ 'Kung babalik kayo at maninirahan sa lupaing ito, itatayo ko kayo at hindi ko kayo ibabagsak; itatanim ko kayo at hindi bubunutin, sapagkat aalisin ko ang mga sakuna na dinala ko sa inyo."¹¹ Huwag kayong matakot sa hari ng Babilonia, na inyong kinatatakutan. Huwag kayong matakot sa kaniya sapagkat kasama ninyo ako upang iligtas kayo at sagipin kayo mula sa kaniyang kamay, ito

ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹² Sapagkat kaaawaan ko kayo. Mahahabag ako sa inyo at ibabalik ko kayo sa inyong lupain. ¹³ Ngunit ipagpalagay na sinabi ninyo na, "Hindi na kami mananatili sa lupaing ito"—kung hindi kayo makikinig sa aking tinig, ang tinig ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos. ¹⁴ Ipagpalagay na sinabi ninyo na, "Hindi! Pupunta kami sa lupain ng Egipto, kung saan wala kaming makikitang anumang digmaan, kung saan hindi namin maririnig ang tunog ng trumpeta, at hindi kami magugutom sa pagkain. Maninirahan kami roon." ¹⁵ Ngayon, makinig kayo sa salitang ito ni Yahweh, kayong natira ng Juda. Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo na Diyos ng Israel ang nagsasabi nito, 'Kung nais ninyo talagang umalis papuntang Egipto, upang pumunta at manirahan doon, ¹⁶ at ang espada na inyong kinatatakutan ay mauunahan kayo roon sa lupain ng Egipto. Ang taggutom na inyong inaalala ang hahabol sa inyo sa Egipto. At mamamatay kayo roon. ¹⁷ Kaya mangyayari ito na ang lahat ng mga kalalakihang umalis upang magpunta sa Egipto na maninirahan doon ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom o salot. Walang makakaligtas sa kanila, walang sinuman ang makakatakas sa sakuna na aking dadalhin sa kanila. ¹⁸ Sapagkat si Yahweh ng mga hukbo na Diyos ng Israel ang nagsasabi nito: Tulad ng aking matinding poot at galit na ibinuhos sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, ganoon din ang aking galit na ibubuhos ko sa inyo kung pupunta kayo sa Egipto. Kayo ay magiging isang sinumpaang bagay at isang katatakutan, isang bagay sa pagsasabi ng mga sumpa, at isang bagay na kahiya-hiya. At ang lugar na ito ay hindi na ninyo muli makikita.'" ¹⁹ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Jeremias, "Nagsalita si Yahweh tungkol sa inyo—ang natira ng Juda. Huwag kayong pumunta sa Egipto! Natitiyak ko na alam ninyo na ako ang naging saksi laban sa inyo ngayon. ²⁰ Sapagkat babayaran ninyo ng inyong mga buhay nang isugo ninyo ako kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos at sinabi na, 'Ipanalangin mo kami kay Yahweh na ating Diyos. Lahat ng mga bagay na sinasabi ni Yahweh na ating Diyos, sabihin mo sa amin, at gagawin namin ito. ²¹ Sapagkat ibinalita ko sa inyo ngayon, ngunit hindi kayo nakinig sa tinig ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos o sa anumang bagay tungkol sa kaniyang ipinadala sa akin para sa inyo. ²² Kaya ngayon, tiyak na dapat ninyong malaman na mamamatay kayo sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom, at salot sa lugar kung saan nais ninyong puntahan upang manirahan."

Chapter 43

¹ Nangyari na matapos ang pagpapahayag ni Jeremias sa lahat ng tao ang lahat ng mga salita ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos ang nagsabi sa kaniya na sabihin. ² Sina Azarias na anak ni Osias, Johanan na anak ni Karea at lahat ng mga lalaking mayayabang ay sinabi kay Jeremias na, "Nagsasabi ka ng mga kasinungalingan. Hindi ka isinugo ni Yahweh na ating Diyos upang sabihin, 'Huwag pumunta sa Egipto

upang manirahan doon.' ³ Sapagkat inuudyukan ka ni Baruc na anak ni Nerias laban sa amin upang ibigay kami sa kamay ng mga Caldeo, upang maipapatay mo kami at upang maging mga bihag kami sa Babilonia." ⁴ Kaya si Johanan na anak ni Karea, lahat ng mga prinsipe ng hukbo at lahat ng mga tao ay tumanggi na pakinggan ang tinig ni Yahweh na manirahan sa lupain ng Juda. ⁵ Kinuha lahat ang natira ng Juda nina Johanan na anak ni Karea at lahat ng mga pinuno ng hukbo na bumalik mula sa lahat ng bansa kung saan sila nagkahiwa-hiwalay upang manirahan sa lupain ng Juda. ⁶ Kinuha nila ang mga lalaki at mga babae, mga anak at ang mga anak na babae ng hari at ang bawat tao na hinayaang manatili ni Nebuzeradan na pinuno ng tagabantay ng hari kasama si Gedalias na anak ni Ahicam na anak ni Safan. Kinuha din nila si propeta Jeremias at si Baruc na anak ni Nerias. ⁷ Pumunta sila sa lupain ng Egipto, sa Tafnes, dahil hindi sila nakinig sa tinig ni Yahweh. ⁸ Kaya dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Jeremias sa Tafnes at sinabi, ⁹ "Kumuha ka ng ilang malalaking mga bato sa iyong kamay, at sa paningin ng mga tao sa Juda, itago mo ito sa latag ng semento sa pasukan ng bahay ng Faraon sa Tafnes. ¹⁰ At sabihin mo sa kanila, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo na Diyos ng Israel, "Tingnan ninyo, malapit ko ng isugo ang mga mensahero upang kunin si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia bilang aking lingkod. Ilalagay ko ang kaniyang trono sa ibabaw ng mga batong ito na iyong ibinaon, Jeremias. Ilalagay ni Nabucadnezar ang kaniyang pabilyon sa ibabaw ng mga ito. ¹¹ Sapagkat darating siya at lulusubin ang lupain ng Egipto. Sinuman ang itinalagang mamatay ay ibibigay sa kamatayan. Sinuman ang itinalagang mabihag ay bibihagin. At ang sinumang itinalaga sa espada ay maibibigay sa espada. ¹² At susunugin ko ang mga templo ng mga diyus-diyosan ng Egipto. Susunugin sila o sasakupin ni Nebucadnezar. Lilinisin niya ang lupain ng Egipto tulad ng mga pastol na nagtatanggal ng kuto sa kanilang kasuotan. Lalabas siya na matagumpay sa lugar na iyon. ¹³ Babasagin niya ang mga batong haligi sa Heliopolis sa lupain ng Egipto. Susunugin niya ang mga templo ng mga diyus-diyosan sa Egipto.

Chapter 44

¹ Ito ang salitang dumating kay Jeremias tungkol sa lahat ng mga taga-Juda na nanirahan sa lupain ng Egipto, ang mga naninirahan sa Migdol, Tafnes, Memfis, at sa lupain ng Patros. ² Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na Diyos ng Israel ang nagsasabi nito: nakita ninyo mismo ang lahat ng kapahamakan na dinala ko sa Jerusalem at sa lahat ng lungsod ng Juda. Tingnan ninyo, nawasak sila ngayon. Wala nang kahit isang nanirahan sa kanila. ³ Ito ay dahil sa mga masasamang bagay na kanilang ginawa upang saktan ako sa pamamagitan ng pagsunog ng insenso at pagsamba sa ibang mga diyos. Ang mga ito ay mga diyos na kahit sila sa kanilang sarili, kahit kayo, kahit ang inyong mga ninuno ay hindi kilala. ⁴ Kaya paulit-ulit kong ipinadala sa kanila

ang lahat ng mga lingkod kong propeta. Ipinadala ko sila upang sabihin, 'Itigil ang paggawa ng mga kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay na aking kinapopootan.' ⁵ Ngunit hindi sila nakinig. Tumanggi silang magbigay pansin o tumalikod sa kanilang kasamaan sa pagsunog ng insenso sa ibang mga diyos. ⁶ Kaya ibinuhos ko ang aking matinding galit at poot at nagpasiklab ng apoy sa mga lungsod ng Judah at sa mga lansangan ng Jerusalem. Kaya sila ay naging lugar ng pagkasira at pagkawasak, gaya ng sa kasalukuyan." ⁷ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ngayon ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo at ang Diyos ng Israel, "Bakit kayo gumagawa ng matinding kasamaan laban sa inyong mga sarili? Bakit nagiging sanhi kayo sa inyong mga sarili na maihiwalay mula sa Juda—mga kalalakihan at kababaihan, mga bata at mga sanggol? Walang natira sa inyo ang maiiwan. ⁸ Sa pamamagitan ng inyong kasamaan sinaktan ninyo ako sa mga gawa ng inyong mga kamay, sa pamamagitan ng pagsusunog ng insenso sa ibang mga diyos sa lupain ng Egipto, na inyong pinuntahan upang manirahan. Pumunta kayo roon upang kayo ay malipol, upang kayo ay magiging sumpa at kahihiyan sa lahat ng mga bansa sa lupa. ⁹ Nakalimutan na ba ninyo ang kasamaang ginawa ng inyong mga ninuno at ang kasamaang ginawa ng mga hari ng Juda at ng kanilang mga asawa? Nakalimutan na ba ninyo ang mga kasamaang inyong ginawa at ng inyong mga asawa sa lupain ng Juda at sa mga lansangan ng Jerusalem? ¹⁰ Hanggang sa araw na ito, hindi pa rin sila nagpakumbaba. Hindi nila ginagalang ang aking kautusan o mga atas na inilagay ko sa kanilang harapan at sa kanilang mga ninuno, ni lumakad sila sa mga ito." ¹¹ Kaya sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, "Tingnan ninyo, malapit ko ng ibaling ang aking mukha laban sa inyo upang magdala ng kapahamakan sa inyo at upang lipulin ang buong Juda. ¹² Sapagkat kukunin ko ang natira sa Juda na nakatak dang lumabas upang pumunta sa lupain ng Egipto upang manirahan doon. Gagawin ko ito upang silang lahat ay mamatay sa lupain ng Egipto. Mamamatay sila sa pamamagitan ng espada at taggutom. Mula sa pinakahamak hanggang sa pinakadakila mamamatay sila sa pamamagitan ng espada at taggutom. Mamamatay sila at magiging kaganapan ng panunumpa, pagsusumpa, paninisi at isang kakila-kilabot na bagay. ¹³ Sapagkat parurusahan ko ang mga taong naninirahan sa lupain ng Egipto tulad ng pagparusa ko sa Jerusalem sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom at salot. ¹⁴ Walang nakatakas o nakaligtas sa mga natira ng Juda ang pupunta at maninirahan doon sa lupain ng Egipto na makababalik sa lupain ng Juda, kahit nais nilang bumalik at manirahan doon. Walang makababalik sa kanila, maliban sa ilang makatatakas mula rito." ¹⁵ Kaya sumagot ang lahat ng mga kalalakihang nakakaalam na ang kanilang mga asawa ay nagsusunog ng insenso sa ibang mga diyos at ang lahat ng kababaihan na nasa malaking pagtitipon, at lahat ng mga taong naninirahan sa lupain ng Egipto sa Patros kay Jeremias. ¹⁶ Sinabi nila, "Tungkol sa salita na sinabi mo sa amin sa

pangalan ni Yahweh: Hindi kami makikinig sa iyo. ¹⁷ Sapagkat tiyak na gagawin namin ang lahat ng mga bagay na aming sinabi na gagawin: magsusunog kami ng insenso sa Reyna ng Langit at magbubuhos ng mga handog na inumin sa kaniya, na gaya ng ginawa namin, ng aming mga ninuno, ng aming mga hari at ng aming mga pinuno sa mga lungsod ng Juda at sa mga lansangan sa Jerusalem. At mapupuno tayo ng mga pagkain at sasagana, na hindi dadanas ng anumang sakuna. ¹⁸ Kapag itinigil namin ang paggawa ng mga bagay na ito, ang hindi maghahandog ng insenso sa Reyna ng Langit at hindi magbubuhos ng handog na inumin sa kaniya, makararanas kaming lahat ng kahirapan at mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada at taggutom."

¹⁹ Sinabi ng mga kababaihan, "Noong gumawa kami ng mga handog na insenso sa harapan ng Reyna ng Langit at nagbuhos ng inuming mga handog sa kaniya, ginawa ba namin ang mga bagay na ito na hindi nalalaman ng aming mga asawa?" ²⁰ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jeremias sa lahat ng mga tao—sa mga kalalakihan at kababaihan, at sa lahat ng mga taong sumagot sa kaniya—nagpahayag siya at sinabi,

²¹ "Hindi ba naalala ni Yahweh ang insenso na inyong sinunog sa mga lungsod ng Juda at sa mga lansangan ng Jerusalem—kayo at ang inyong mga ninuno, inyong mga hari at mga pinuno, at ang mga tao sa lupain? Sapagkat naaalala ito ni Yahweh; at pumasok ito sa kaniyang isipan. ²² Kaya hindi na niya kayang tiisin ito dahil sa inyong mga masasamang gawain, dahil sa mga kasuklam-suklam na inyong ginawa. Kaya ang inyong lupain ay naging malungkot, nakakatakot at isinumpa kaya wala ng nakatira mula sa araw na ito. ²³ Sapagkat kayo ay nagsunog ng insenso at nagkasala laban kay Yahweh at dahil hindi kayo nakinig sa kaniyang tinig, sa kaniyang kautusan, sa kaniyang mga alituntunin, o mga atas ng kasunduan, kaya nangyari laban sa inyo ang kapahamakang ito hanggang sa kasalukuyan." ²⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Jeremias sa lahat ng tao at sa lahat ng kababaihan, "Pakinggan ninyo ang salita ni Yahweh, sa buong Juda na nasa lupain ng Egipto. ²⁵ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo na Diyos ng Israel, 'Kayo at ang inyong mga asawang babae ang parehong nagsabi sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga bibig at ginawa ninyo sa inyong mga kamay kung ano ang inyong sinabi, "Tiyak na gagawin namin ang panunumpa na aming ginawa upang sumamba sa Reyna ng Langit, upang magbuhos ng inuming mga handog sa kaniya." Ngayon tuparin ninyo at gawin ninyo ang inyong mga sinumpa.' ²⁶ Kaya ngayon, pakinggan ang salita ni Yahweh, buong Juda na naninirahan sa lupain ng Egipto, 'Tingnan ninyo, sumumpa ako sa pamamagitan ng aking dakilang pangalan—sabi ni Yahweh. Hindi na muling tatawagin kailanman ang aking pangalan sa pamamagitan ng mga bibig ng kahit na sinumang kalalakihan ng Juda sa buong lupain ng Egipto, kayong mga nagsasabi ngayon, "Sapagkat ang Panginoong si Yahweh ay buhay." ²⁷ Tingnan ninyo, binabantayan ko sila sa kapahamakan at hindi sa kabutihan. Ang bawat tao ng Juda sa lupain ng Egipto ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada at taggutom hanggang silang lahat ay

maubos na.²⁸ At ang mga nakaligtas sa espada ay magbabalik mula sa lupain ng Egipto tungo sa lupain ng Juda, kaunti lamang ang bilang nila. Kaya lahat ng natirang taga-Juda na nagpunta sa lupain ng Egipto upang doon manirahan ay malalaman kung kaninong salita ang mangyayari: sa akin o sa kanila.²⁹ Ito ang magiging tanda para sa inyo—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—na aking itinakda laban sa inyo sa lugar na ito, upang malaman ninyo na ang aking mga salita ay tiyak na sasalakay sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng kapahamakan.³⁰ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan ninyo, aking ibibigay si Faraon Hophra, na hari ng Egipto, sa mga kamay ng kaniyang mga kaaaway at sa mga nagnanais sa kaniyang buhay. Gaya ito ng pagbigay ko kay Zedekias na hari ng Juda sa kamay ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia, at sa kaniyang kaaway na naghahangad ng kaniyang buhay."

Chapter 45

¹ Ito ang salita na sinabi ni propeta Jeremias kay Baruc na anak ni Nerias. Nangyari ito nang isinulat niya sa isang balumbon ang mga salitang ito sa pagsasalaysay ni Jeremias—ito ay sa ika-apat na taon ni Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias na hari ng Juda, at sinabi niya,² "Baruc, sinasabi ito sa iyo:³ Sinabi mo, 'Aba ako, sapagkat nagdagdag si Yahweh ng matinding paghihirap sa aking kirot. Pinapahina ako ng aking paghihinagpis; Wala akong masumpungang kapahingahan.'⁴ Ito ang dapat mong sabihin sa kaniya: 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Tingnan mo, kung ano ang aking itinayo, ako ngayon ang tumitibag nito. Kung ano ang aking itinanim, ako ngayon ang bumubunot nito. Ito ay totoo sa buong daigdig.⁵ Ngunit umaasa ka ba ng dakilang mga bagay para sa iyong sarili? Huwag kang umasa ng ganoon. Sapagkat tingnan mo, darating ang kapahamakan sa buong sangkatauhan—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—ngunit ibinibigay ko sa iyo ang iyong buhay bilang iyong ninakaw sa lahat ng dakong iyong pupuntahan.'"

Chapter 46

¹ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay propetang Jeremias tungkol sa mga bansa.² Para sa Egipto: "Tungkol ito sa hukbo ni Faraon Neco na hari ng Egipto, na nasa Carquemis sa tabi ng Ilog Eufrates. Ito ang hukbong tinalo ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia sa ika-apat na taon ni Jehoiakim na anak ni Josias, na hari ng Juda:³ Ihanda ninyo ang mga maliliit at mga malalaking kalasag, at sumugod sa labanan.⁴ Isingkaw ninyo ang mga kabayong lalaki at sakyan ninyo ang mga ito, kayong mga mangangabayo. Humanay kayo, kasama ang inyong mga helmet na nasa inyong mga ulo. Hasain ninyo ang mga sibat at isuot ang inyong mga baluti.⁵ Ano ang aking nakikita rito? Napuno sila ng matinding takot at tumatakbo palayo, sapagkat natalo ang kanilang mga kawal. Tumatakbo sila upang makaligtas at hindi lumilingon. Ang

matinding takot ay nasa lahat ng dako—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—⁶ ang matulin ay hindi makatatakbo palayo, at ang mga kawal ay hindi makatatakas. Natitisod sila sa hilaga at bumabagsak sa tabi ng Ilog Eufrates.⁷ Sino itong bumabangon tulad ng Nilo, na iniitsa pataas at pababa ang tubig tulad ng mga ilog?⁸ Bumabangon ang Egipto tulad ng Nilo, at iniitsa pataas at pababa ang tubig nito tulad ng mga ilog. Sinasabi nito, 'Babangon ako, tatakpan ko ang lupa. Wawasakin ko ang mga lungsod at ang mga naninirahan sa mga ito.'⁹ Bumangon kayo, mga kabayo. Magalit kayo, kayong mga karwahe. Palabasin ang mga kawal, Cus at Puth, mga kalalakihang dalubhasa sa kalasag, at Ludio, mga kalalakihang dalubhasa sa paghatak ng kanilang mga pana.'¹⁰ Ang araw na iyon ang magiging araw ng paghihiganti para sa Panginoong Yahweh ng mga hukbo, at ipaghihiganti niya ang kaniyang sarili sa kaniyang mga kaaway. Lalamon at mabubusog ang espada. Iinumina nito ang kanilang dugo hanggang sa mapuno. Sapagkat magkakaroon ng alay sa Panginoong Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa hilagang lupain sa tabi ng Ilog Eufrates.¹¹ Umakyat ka sa Gilead at kumuha ng gamot, birheng anak na babae ng Egipto. Wala itong saysay na naglalagay ka ng maraming gamot sa iyong sarili. Walang lunas para sa iyo.¹² Nabalitaan ng mga bansa ang iyong kahihyan. Napuno ng iyong mga pagtangis ang lupa, sapagkat natitisod ang kawal laban sa kawal, pareho silang bumabagsak."¹³ Ito ang salitang sinabi ni Yahweh kay propetang Jeremias nang dumating si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia at sinalakay ang lupain ng Egipto:¹⁴ "Iulat ninyo sa Egipto at hayaang mabalitaan sa Migdol at sa Memfis. Sa Tafnes, sinabi nila, 'Lumugar kayo at tumindig, sapagkat nilalamon ng espada ang lahat ng nasa paligid ninyo.'¹⁵ Bakit tumakbo palayo ang inyong diyos na si Apis? Bakit hindi tumatayo ang inyong diyos na toro? Ibinagsak siya ni Yahweh.¹⁶ Dinagdagan niya ang bilang ng mga natitisod. Bumabagsak ang bawat kawal sa sumusunod. Sinasabi nila, "Bumangon kayo. Umuwi na tayo. Bumalik na tayo sa ating sariling mga tao, sa ating katutubong lupain. Iwanan na natin ang espadang ito na tumatalo sa atin."¹⁷ Ipinahayag nila roon, "Ang Faraon na hari ng Egipto ay isang ingay lamang, na hinayaang makawala ang kaniyang pagkakataon."¹⁸ "Sapagkat buhay ako—ito ang pahayag ng hari—Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang pangalan, may darating tulad ng Bundok ng Tabor at Bundok ng Carmelo sa tabing-dagat.¹⁹ Ihanda ninyo para sa inyong mga sarili ang inyong dalahin para sa pagkabihag, kayong mga anak na babae na naninirahan sa Egipto. Sapagkat magiging isang katatakutan at isang pagkawasak ang Memfis upang walang sinuman ang maninirahan doon.²⁰ Ang Egipto ay isang napakagandang batang baka, ngunit dumarating ang isang nangangagat na insekto mula sa hilaga. Dumarating na ito.²¹ Ang mga upahang kawal sa kaniyang kalagitnaan ay tila mga pinatabang toro, ngunit tatalikod at

tatakbo rin sila. Hindi sila titindig ng magkakasama, sapagkat ang araw ng kanilang kapahamakan ay dumarating sa kanila, ang oras ng kanilang kaparusahan.²² Sumusutsot at gumagapang papalayo ang Egipto tulad ng isang ahas, sapagkat lumalakad laban sa kaniya ang kaniyang mga kaaway. Lumalakad sila patungo sa kaniya tulad ng mga namumutol ng kahoy na may mga palakol.²³ Puputulin nila ang mga kakahuyan—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—bagaman ito ay labis na masikip. Sapagkat mas magiging marami ang mga kaaway kaysa sa mga balang, hindi sila mabibilang.²⁴ Mapapahiya ang anak na babae ng Egipto. Ibibigay siya sa kamay ng mga taong mula sa hilaga."²⁵ Sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, "Tingnan mo, parurusahan ko si Ammon na taga-Tebes, ang Faraon, ang Egipto at ang kaniyang mga diyos, ang kaniyang mga haring Faraon, at ang mga nagtitiwala sa kanila.²⁶ Ibinibigay ko sila sa kamay ng mga humahangad sa kanilang mga buhay, sa kamay ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia at sa kaniyang mga lingkod. At pagkatapos nito, pananahanan ang Egipto gaya noong unang panahon—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."²⁷ "Ngunit ikaw, lingkod kong Jacob, huwag kang matakot. Huwag kang mangamba, Israel, sapagkat tingnan mo, ibabalik ko kayo mula sa malayo, at ang inyong mga anak mula sa lupain ng kanilang pagkabihag. Pagkatapos, manunumbalik si Jacob, makakatagpo ng kapayapaan, at magiging ligtas, at wala ng sisindak sa kaniya.²⁸ Ikaw, lingkod kong Jacob, huwag kang matakot—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— sapagkat kasama mo ako, kaya magdadala ako ng ganap na pagkawasak laban sa lahat ng bansa kung saan ko kayo ikinalat. Ngunit hindi kita lubusang wawasakin. Gayon pa man, makatarungan kitang didisiplinahin at tiyak na hindi kita iiwang hindi napaparusahan."

Chapter 47

¹ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay propetang Jeremias tungkol sa mga Filisteo. Dumating ang salitang ito sa kaniya bago sinalakay ni Faraon ang Gaza.² "Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh: Tingnan mo, tumataas ang maraming tubig sa hilaga. Magiging tulad ng umaapaw na ilog ang mga ito! Pagkatapos, aapaw ang mga ito sa lupain at sa lahat ng naroon, sa mga lungsod nito at sa mga naninirahan dito! Kaya sisigaw ng tulong ang bawat isa, at tatangis ang lahat ng mga naninirahan sa lupain.³ Sa tunog ng malalakas na pagpadyak ng mga paa ng kanilang mga kabayo, sa dagundong ng kanilang mga karwahe at ingay ng kanilang mga gulong, hindi tutulungan ng mga ama ang kanilang mga anak dahil sa kanilang sariling kahinaan.⁴ Sapagkat darating ang araw na wawasak sa lahat ng mga Filisteo, upang ihiwalay sa Tiro at Sidon ang bawat nakaligtas na nagnanais silang tulungan. Sapagkat winawasak ni Yahweh ang mga Filisteo, ang mga nalalabi mula sa pulo ng Caftor.⁵ Makakalbo ang Gaza. Sa Ashkelon naman, patatahimikin ang mga taong naiwan sa

kanilang mga lambak. Gaano katagal ninyong susugatin ang inyong mga sarili sa pagluluksa? ⁶ Kapighatian, ang espada ni Yahweh! Gaano katagal hanggang sa manahimik ka? Bumalik ka sa iyong kaluban! Tumigil ka at manahimik. ⁷ Paano ka mananahimik, sapagkat inutusan ka ni Yahweh. Tinawag ka niya upang salakayin ang Ashkelon at laban sa mga kapatagan sa tabi ng dagat."

Chapter 48

¹ Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel para sa Moab, "Kaawa-awa ang Nebo sapagkat winasak na ito. Ang Kiryataim ay nasakop na at hinamak. Ang kaniyang kutang tanggulan ay dinurog at naging kahihiyan. ² Nawala na ang karangalan ng Moab. Ang kanilang mga kaaway sa Hesbon ay may masamang balak laban sa kaniya. Sinabi nila, 'Halikayo at wasakin natin siya bilang isang bansa. Ang Madmena ay mawawala din— hahabulin kayo ng isang espada.' ³ Pakinggan ninyo! Isang tunog ng sumisigaw ang dumarating mula sa Horonaim kung saan may pagguho at malaking pagkawasak. ⁴ Nawasak na ang Moab. Ipinarinig ng kaniyang mga anak ang kanilang pag-iyak. ⁵ Umiiyak silang umakyat sa burol ng Luhit, sapagkat sa daanan pababa ng Horonaim, ang mga hiyawan ay naririnig dahil sa pagkawasak. ⁶ Tumakas na kayo! Iligtas ninyo ang inyong mga buhay at maging tulad ng mga puno ng juniper sa ilang. ⁷ Nang dahil sa tiwala ninyo sa inyong mga kaugalian at kayamanan, kayo ay masasakop. At si Quemos ay ilalayo at bibihagin kasama ng kaniyang mga pari at mga pinuno. ⁸ Sapagkat darating ang mga tagawasak sa bawat lungsod, walang lungsod ang makakatakas. Kaya ang lambak ay mamamatay at ang kapatagan ay mawawasak, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh. ⁹ Bigyan ng pakpak ang Moab sapagkat tiyak na lilipad ito palayo. Ang kaniyang mga lungsod ay magiging isang kaparangan kung saan walang maninirahan sa kanila. ¹⁰ Sumpain nawa ang mga tamad sa paggawa ng mga gawain ni Yahweh! Isumpa nawa ang sinumang patuloy na ginagamit ang espada sa pagdanak ng dugo! ¹¹ Naramdaman ng Moab na ligtas siya mula pa sa pagkabata. Katulad siya ng kaniyang alak na hindi pa naibuhos sa mga banga. Hindi siya nakaranas ng pagkabihag. Samakatuwid, ang lasa niya ay nanatiling masarap gaya ng dati, ang kaniyang linamnam ay hindi nagbago. ¹² Kaya tingnan mo, ang mga araw ay paparating—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— paparating na ang panahon na ipadadala ko ang mga magpapatihar sa kaniya at ibubuhos ang lahat ng kaniyang palayok at babasagin ang kaniyang mga banga. ¹³ Pagkatapos, mapapahiya ang Moab kay Quemos, na gaya ng sambahayan ng Israel na napahiya sa Bethel na dahilan ng kanilang pagtitiwala. ¹⁴ Paano ninyo masasabi, 'Kami ay mga kawal, mga makapangyarihang mandirigmang lalaki'? ¹⁵ Mawawasak ang Moab at sasalakayin ang kanilang mga lungsod. Sapagkat ang mga

makikisig na binata nito ay napunta na sa lugar ng patayan. Ito ang pahayag ng Hari! Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang pangalan. ¹⁶ Ang kapahamakan ng Moab ay malapit ng mangyari, ang mga sakuna ay mabilis na darating. ¹⁷ Kayong lahat na nasa paligid ng Moab, tumangis kayo. Kayong lahat na nakakaalam sa kaniyang katanyagan, isigaw ninyo ito, 'Kaawa-awa, ang matibay na tungkod at ang ikinararangal na pamalo ay nawasak na'. ¹⁸ Bumaba kayo mula sa inyong mga dakilang lugar at umupo kayo sa tuyong lupa, kayong mga babaeng anak na naninirahan sa Dibon. Sapagkat sinasalakay ka ng wawasak sa Moab, siya na sisira sa iyong mga matibay na tanggulan. ¹⁹ Tumayo kayo sa mga lansangan at magbantay, kayong mga tao na nakatira sa Aroer. Tanungin ninyo ang mga nagsisitakbuan at nagsisitakas, sabihin ninyo, 'Ano ang nangyari?' ²⁰ Ipinahiya na ang Moab, sapagkat dinurog na ito. Tumangis at tumaghoy. Sumigaw para sa tulong. Sabihin ito sa mga tao malapit sa Ilog ng Arnon na ang Moab ay winasak na. ²¹ Dumating na ngayon ang kaparusahan sa maburol na lupain, sa Holon, Jaza at Mefaat, ²² sa Dibon, Nebo at Beth-Diblataim, ²³ sa Kiryataim, Bethgamul at Bethmeon, ²⁴ sa Keriot at Bozra at sa lahat ng lungsod sa lupain ng Moab, sa mga pinakamalayo at pinakamalapit na mga lungsod. ²⁵ Ang sungay ng Moab ay sinibak na, ang kaniyang bisig ay nabali na. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ²⁶ Lasingin siya, sapagkat nagmayabang siya laban sa akin, akong si Yahweh. Ngayon ay ipinapalakpak ng Moab ang kaniyang mga kamay sa kahihyan sa sarili niyang suka, kaya naging tampulan na rin siya ng katatawanan. ²⁷ Sapagkat, hindi ba naging tampulan ng katatawanan sa inyo ang Israel? Natagpuan ba siyang isa sa mga magnanakaw kaya umiiling kayo sa tuwing sinasabi ninyo ang tungkol sa kaniya? ²⁸ Kayong mga naninirahan sa Moab, lisanin ninyo ang mga lungsod at magkampo kayo sa mga matarik na dalisdis. Maging tulad ng isang kalapati na nakapugad sa bunganga ng butas sa mga batuhan. ²⁹ Narinig namin ang pagmamataas ng Moab, ang kaniyang kapalaluan, ang kaniyang kayabangan, ang kaniyang pagmamalaki, ang kaniyang pansariling kaluwalhatian, at ang kaniyang kahambugan sa kaniyang puso. ³⁰ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—alam ko mismo ang kaniyang mga mapanghamon na pananalitang walang pakinabang, tulad ng kaniyang mga gawa. ³¹ Kaya hahagulhol ako ng pagtatangis para sa Moab at sisigaw ako sa pighati para sa lahat ng tao ng Moab. Mananaghoy ako para sa mga tao ng Kir-heres ³² Tatangis ako sa inyo ng higit sa pagtatangis ko sa Jazer, sa iyo na puno ng ubas ng Sibma! Ang iyong mga sanga ay lumampas sa Dagat na Asin at umabot hanggang sa Jazer. Nilusob ng mga tagawasak ang iyong mga bunga sa tag-araw at ang iyong alak. ³³ Kaya ang pagdiriwang at pagsasaya ay kinuha na mula sa mga bungang-kahoy sa lupain ng Moab. Pinatigil ko na ang alak mula sa mga pigaan ng ubas. Hindi na sila

yayapak ng may sigaw ng kasiyahan. Anumang sigaw ay hindi na magiging sigaw ng kasiyahan.³⁴ Mula sa mga sigaw sa Hesbon hanggang sa Eleale, ang kanilang tunog ay narinig sa Jajaz, mula sa Zoar hanggang sa Horonaim at Eglat-selisiya, sapagkat kahit ang mga katubigan sa Nimrim ay natuyo na.³⁵ Sapagkat tatapusin ko ang sinuman sa Moab na mag-aalay ng handog sa mga dambana at sa sinumang magsusunog ng insenso sa kaniyang mga diyos. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.³⁶ Kaya ang puso ko ay tumatangis para sa Moab na katulad ng isang plauta. Ang puso ko ay tumatangis na katulad ng mga plauta para sa mga tao ng Kir-Heres. Ang mga kayamanang natamo nila ay nawala na.³⁷ Sapagkat ang bawat ulo ay kinalbo na, lahat ng balbas ay inahit na. May mga hiwa sa bawat kamay at ang telang magaspang ay nasa kanilang mga baywang.³⁸ Mayroong pagtatangis sa lahat ng dako, sa bawat bubungan sa Moab at sa kaniyang mga plasa. Sapagkat sinira ko ang Moab na gaya ng paso na walang may gusto. Ito ang mga pahayag ni Yahweh.³⁹ Paano ito nadurog! Paano sila humagulgol sa kanilang pananaghoy! Tumalikod ang Moab sa kahihyan. Kaya ang Moab ay magiging tampulan ng panunukso at katatakutan sa lahat ng nakapalibot sa kaniya.⁴⁰ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan, ang mga kaaway ay darating na katulad ng lumilipad na agila, na nakaunat ang mga pakpak sa ibabaw ng Moab.⁴¹ Ang Keriot ay nabihag at ang kaniyang mga matibay na tanggulan ay nasakop. Sapagkat sa araw na iyan, ang puso ng mga kawal ng Moab ay magiging katulad ng mga puso ng mga babaeng nanganganak.⁴² Kaya ang Moab ay mawawasak na tulad ng isang tao dahil sila ay nagmalaki laban sa akin, akong si Yahweh.⁴³ Mga naninirahan sa Moab, darating sa inyo ang katatakutan at ang hukay at isang patibong. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.⁴⁴ Ang sinumang tumakas dahil sa malaking takot ay mahuhulog sa hukay at sinumang aakyat palabas ng hukay ay mahuhuli sa patibong. Sapagkat ipadadala ko ang lahat ng ito sa taon ng aking paghihiganti laban sa kanila. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.⁴⁵ Ang mga tumatakas ay tatayo sa anino ng Hesbon na walang anumang lakas, sapagkat magmumula ang sunog sa Hesbon, liliyab mula sa kalagitnaan ng Sihon. Lalamunin nito ang noo ng Moab at ang ibabaw ng mga ulo ng mga taong mayayabang.⁴⁶ Kaawa-awa ka, Moab! Ang mga tao ni Quemos ay nawasak na. Sapagkat ang iyong mga anak na lalaki ay kinuhang bihag at binihag ang iyong mga anak na babae.⁴⁷ Ngunit ibabalik ko ang kayamanan ng Moab sa mga huling araw. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." Dito nagtatapos ang paghuhukom sa Moab.

Chapter 49

¹ Tungkol sa mga tao ng Ammon, ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Wala bang mga anak ang Israel? Wala bang magmamana ng anumang bagay sa Israel? Bakit naninirahan

si Molek sa Gad at naninirahan ang kaniyang mga tao sa mga lungsod nito? ² Kaya tingnan ninyo, darating ang mga araw—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—na patutunugin ko ang hudyat para sa digmaan laban sa Rabba sa mga tao ng Ammon, kaya ito ay magiging pinabayaang bunton at ang mga anak na babae nito ay magsisindi ng apoy. Sapagkat aangkinin ng Israel ang mga umangkin sa kaniya," sinabi ni Yahweh. ³ "Humagulgol ka sa pagtangis, Hesbon, sapagkat mawawasak ang Ai! Sumigaw kayo, mga anak na babae ng Rabba! Magsuot kayo ng telang magaspang. Tumangis at magsitakbo kayo nang walang saysay sapagkat mabibihag si Molek kasama ng kaniyang mga pari at mga pinuno. ⁴ Bakit ninyo ipinagmamalaki ang inyong lakas? Ang inyong lakas ay lilipas, mga anak na babaeng walang pananampalataya, kayo na nagtitiwala sa inyong kayamanan. Sinasabi ninyo, 'Sinong lalaban sa akin?' ⁵ Tingnan ninyo, padadalhan ko kayo ng matinding takot—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, ang Panginoon ng mga hukbo—magmumula ang matinding takot na ito sa lahat ng pumapalibot sa inyo. Ang bawa't isa sa inyo ay kakalat sa harapan nito. Walang magtitipon sa mga tumatakbo palayo. ⁶ Ngunit pagkatapos nito, ibabalik ko ang kayamanan ng mga tao ng Amon—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ⁷ Tungkol sa Edom, ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Wala na bang karunungan na matatagpuan sa Teman? Naglaho na ba ang magandang payo mula sa mga may pang-unawa? Nawala na ba ang kanilang karunungan? ⁸ Tumakas kayo! Umalis kayo! Manatili sa mga butas sa lupa, mga naninirahan sa Dedan. Sapagkat dadalhin ko ang kapahamakan ni Esau sa kaniya sa panahon na parurusahan ko siya. ⁹ Kung pumunta sa inyo ang mga taga-ani ng ubas, hindi ba magtitira sila ng kaunti? Kung dumating ang mga magnanakaw sa gabi, hindi ba nanakawin lamang nila ang kasindami ng naisin nila? ¹⁰ Ngunit hinubaran ko si Esau. Inilantad ko ang kaniyang mga taguan kaya hindi niya maitatago ang kaniyang sarili. Nilipol ang kaniyang mga anak, mga kapatid na lalaki at mga kapitbahay at siya ay wala na. ¹¹ Iwan ninyo ang inyong mga ulilang anak. Iingatan ko ang kanilang buhay at mapagkakatiwalaan ako ng inyong mga balo." ¹² Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Tingnan ninyo, ang mga hindi nararapat dito ay dapat uminom ng kaunti sa tasa. Iniisip ba ninyo na aalis kayo ng walang kaparusahan? Hindi, sapagkat tiyak na iinom kayo. ¹³ Sapagkat sumumpa ako sa aking sarili—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—na ang Bozra ay magiging katatakutan, kahihiyan, kasiraan at isang bagay na gagamitin sa pagsumpa. Ang lahat ng lungsod nito ay magiging wasak magpakailanman. ¹⁴ Narinig ko ang balita mula kay Yahweh, at isang mensahero ang ipinadala sa mga bansa, 'Magsama-sama kayo at salakayin siya. Maghanda kayo para sa digmaan.' ¹⁵ "Sapagkat tingnan ninyo, ginawa ko kayong maliit kumpara sa ibang bansa na kinasuklanan ng mga tao. ¹⁶ Sa inyong pagiging nakakatakot, nilinlang kayo ng pagmamalaki ng inyong puso, kayong mga naninirahan sa mga lugar sa talampas,

kayo na tumira sa mga pinakamataas na burol upang pataasin ang inyong mga pugad tulad ng agila. Ibababa ko kayo mula roon—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.¹⁷ Magiging katatakutan ang Edom sa lahat ng mapapadaan dito. Ang bawat taong iyon ay manginginig at susutsot dahil sa lahat ng kapahamakan nito.¹⁸ Katulad ng pagbagsak ng Sodoma at Gomora at ng kanilang mga kalapit na bayan," sinasabi ni Yahweh, "wala ni isang titira roon; walang taong mananatili roon.¹⁹ Tingnan ninyo, aakyat siya na gaya ng isang leon na mula sa gubat ng Jordan papunta sa berdeng lupaing pastulan. Sapagkat bigla kong patatakbuhan ang Edom mula rito at maglalagay ako ng isang taong mapipiling mamahala rito. Sapagkat sino ang katulad ko, at sino ang magpapatawag sa akin? Anong pastol ang may kakayahang labanan ako?"²⁰ "Kaya makinig kayo sa mga balak na ipinasya ni Yahweh laban sa Edom, ang mga balak na kaniyang binuo laban sa mga naninirahan sa Teman. Tiyak na kakaladkarin sila palayo, kahit na ang pinakamaliit na kawan. Magiging wasak na lugar ang kanilang mga lupaing pastulan.²¹ Sa tunog ng kanilang pagbagsak, mayayanig ang mundo. Maririnig sa dagat ng Tambo ang tunog ng mga sigaw ng pagkabalisa.²² Tingnan ninyo, may sasalakay na gaya ng isang agila, at lilipad pababa at ibubuka ang kaniyang pakpak sa Bozra. At sa araw na iyon, ang mga puso ng mga kawal ng Edom ay magiging katulad ng puso ng babaing malapit ng manganak."²³ Tungkol sa Damasco: "Mapapahiya ang Hamat at Arpad sapagkat nakarinig sila ng balita ng kapahamakan. Natutunaw sila! Nabagabag sila katulad ng dagat, na hindi mapanatiling mapayapa.²⁴ Naging napakahina ng Damasco. Tumatalikod ito upang tumakas; binalot ito ng matinding takot. Binalot ito ng pagkabalisa at sakit, katulad ng sakit ng babaing nanganganak."²⁵ Sinasabi ng mga tao, 'Kumusta ang tanyag na lungsod, ang lungsod kung saan ako nagalak, hindi pa nililisan?'²⁶ Kaya ang mga binata nito ay babagsak sa mga plasa nito at lahat ng mandirigmang kalalakihan ay mamamatay sa araw na iyon—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga Hukbo."²⁷ "Sapagkat magsisindi ako ng apoy sa pader ng Damasco, at lalamunin nito ang mga matibay ng tanggulan ni Ben-hadad."²⁸ Tungkol sa Kedar at sa mga kaharian ng Hazor, ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh kay Nebucadnezar (sasalakayin ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia ang mga lugar na ito):

"Bumangon ka at salakayin ang Kedar at sirain ang mga taong iyon sa silangan."²⁹ Kukunin ng kaniyang hukbo ang kanilang mga tolda at ang kanilang mga kawan, ang kanilang mga tabing ng tolda at lahat ng kanilang mga kagamitan. Kukunin nila ang kanilang mga kamelyo mula sa mga tao ng Kedar at isisigaw sa kanila, 'Katakot-takot ang nasa lahat ng dako!'"³⁰ Tumakas kayo! Magpagala-gala kayo sa malayo! Manatili kayo sa mga butas sa lupa, mga nananahan sa Hazor—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— sapagkat bumuo ng plano si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia laban sa inyo. Tumakas kayo! Bumalik kayo!"³¹ Bumangon kayo! Salakayin ninyo ang

bansang payapa, na naninirahan ng ligtas," sinabi ni Yahweh. "Wala silang tarangkahan o rehas, at namumuhay ng mag-isa ang mga tao nito. ³² Sapagkat ang kanilang mga kamelyo ay magiging nakaw, at ang kasaganaan ng kanilang ari-arian ay magiging nakaw sa digmaan. Pagkatapos ay ikakalat ko sa bawat hangin ang mga pumutol ng kanilang mga buhok at magdadala ako sa kanila ng kapahamakan mula sa bawat panig—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³³ Magiging lungga ng asong-gubat ang Hazor, isang ganap na pinabayaang lupa. Walang maninirahan doon, walang taong mananatili roon." ³⁴ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay Jeremias na propeta tungkol sa Elam. Nangyari ito sa simula ng paghahari ni Zedekias na hari ng Juda, at sinabi niya, ³⁵ "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga Hukbo: Tingnan ninyo, babasagin ko ang lalaking mamamana ng Elam, ang pangunahing bahagi ng kanilang kapangyarihan. ³⁶ Sapagkat dadalhin ko ang apat na hangin mula sa apat na sulok ng kalangitan at ikakalat ko ang mga tao ng Elam sa lahat ng hangin na iyon. Walang bansang hindi pupuntahan ng mga taong nakakalat mula sa Elam. ³⁷ Kaya dudurugin ko ang Elam sa harapan ng kaniyang kaaway at sa harapan ng mga naghahangad ng kaniyang buhay, sapagkat magdadala ako ng kapahamakan laban sa kanila, ang bagsik ng aking galit—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—at ipadadala ko ang espada hanggang sa mapuksa ko sila. ³⁸ Pagkatapos ay ilalagay ko ang aking trono sa Elam at wawasakin ko roon ang hari at mga pinuno nito—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— ³⁹ at mangyayari sa darating na araw na ibabalik ko ang kayamanan ng Elam—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."

Chapter 50

¹ Ito ang salita na ipinahayag ni Yahweh tungkol sa Babilonia, ang lupain ng mga Caldeo sa pamamagitan ni Jeremias na propeta, ² "Ipahayag mo sa mga bansa at maging dahilan upang makinig sila. Magbigay ka ng isang hudyat at maging dahilan upang makinig sila. Huwag mo itong ilihim at sabihin mo, "Nasakop na ang Babilonia at nalagay na sa kahihiyan ang Bel. Nanlupaypay na ang Merodac. Nalagay sa kahihiyan ang kanilang mga diyus-diyosan, nasira ang mga imahen nito." ³ Isang bansa mula sa hilaga ang lilitaw laban dito, upang gawing malagim ang kaniyang lupain. Walang maninirahan dito, tao man o mabangis na hayop. Tatakas sila palayo. ⁴ Sa mga araw na iyon at sa oras na iyon, ang mga tao ng Israel at ang mga tao ng Juda ay sama-samang iiyak at hahanapin si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁵ Tatanungin nila ang daan papuntang Zion at tutungo sila roon. Pupunta sila at makikipag-isa kay Yahweh para sa isang tipan na hindi masisira kailanman. ⁶ Mga nawawalang kawan ang aking mga tao. Hinayaan sila ng kanilang mga pastol na maligaw sa mga bundok at inilayo sila sa mga burol. Pumunta sila at nakalimutan nila ang lugar kung saan sila nanirahan. ⁷ Nilapa sila ng mga

nakatagpo sa kanila. Sinabi ng kanilang mga kaaway, "Wala kaming kasalanan dahil nagkasala sila kay Yahweh, ang tunay nilang tahanan, si Yahweh ang pag-asa ng kanilang mga ninuno." ⁸ Umalis kayo sa kalagitnaan ng Babilonia, umalis kayo sa lupain ng mga Caldeo at maging gaya ng isang lalaking kambing na umaalis bago pa magawa ng ibang kawan. ⁹ Dahil makikita ninyo, pakikilusin at pababangunin ko ang isang grupo ng mga dakilang bansa mula sa hilaga laban sa Babilonia. Ihahanay nila ang kanilang mga sarili laban sa kaniya. Dito mabibihag ang Babilonia. Tulad ng isang bihasang mandirigma ang kanilang mga palaso na hindi bumabalik na walang dala. ¹⁰ Magiging isang nakaw ang Caldeo. Masisiyahan ang lahat ng magnanakaw nito. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹¹ Nagalak kayo, ipinagdiwang ninyo ang pagnanakaw sa aking mana; tumalon kayo na gaya ng isang baka na pumapadyak sa kaniyang pastulan, at humalinghing kayo na gaya ng isang malakas na kabayo. ¹² Kaya malalagay sa kahihyan ang inyong ina at mapapahiya ang nagluwal sa inyo. Tingnan ninyo, siya ang magiging pinakamaliit sa mga bansa, magiging isang ilang, isang tuyong lupain at isang disyerto. ¹³ Dahil sa galit ni Yahweh, walang maninirahan sa Babilonia, bagkus, magiging ganap na wasak. Manginginig ang lahat ng dadaan dito dahil sa Babilonia at susutsot dahil sa lahat ng kaniyang mga sugat. ¹⁴ Ihanay ninyo ang inyong mga sarili na nakapalibot laban sa Babilonia. Kailangan patamaan siya ng bawat papana sa kaniya. Huwag kayong magtitira ng inyong mga palaso, dahil nagkasala siya laban kay Yahweh. ¹⁵ Sumigaw kayo ng katagumpayan laban sa kaniya ang lahat ng nakapalibot sa kaniya. Isinuko na niya ang kaniyang kapangyarihan, bumagsak na ang kaniyang mga tore. Nasira na ang kaniyang mga pader dahil ito ang paghihiganti ni Yahweh. Maghiganti kayo sa kaniya! Gawin ninyo sa kaniya kung ano ang ginawa niya sa ibang mga bansa! ¹⁶ Wasakin ninyo ang manghahasik at ang gumagamit ng karit sa oras ng pag-aani sa Babilonia. Hayaan ninyong bumalik ang bawat tao sa kaniyang sariling bayan mula sa espada ng mga taong mapang-api, hayaan ninyo silang makatakas sa kanilang sariling lupain. ¹⁷ Parang isang tupa ang Israel na nakakalat at itinataboy ng mga leon. Una, nilapa siya ng hari ng Asiria at matapos nito, si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia ay binali ang kaniyang mga buto. ¹⁸ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo na Diyos ng Israel: Tingnan ninyo, parurusahan ko ang hari ng Babilonia at ang kaniyang lupain, katulad ng pagparusa ko sa hari ng Asiria. ¹⁹ Ibabalik ko ang Israel sa kaniyang sariling bayan; manginginain siya sa Carmel at sa Basan. At masisiyahan siya sa burol ng bansang Efraim at Gilead. ²⁰ Sa mga araw na iyon at sa oras na iyon, sinabi ni Yahweh, uusigin ang kasamaan sa Israel, ngunit walang matatagpuan. Tatanungin ko ang mga kasalanan ng Juda ngunit walang matatagpuan dahil patatawarin ko ang natira na aking iniligtas." ²¹ "Tumindig kayo laban sa lupain ng Merataim, labanan ninyo ito at ang mga naninirahan na Pekod. Patayin ninyo sila ng mga espada at

itakda ang mga ito para sa pagkawasak, gawin ninyo ang lahat ng aking inuutos. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ²² Ang ingay ng digmaan at matinding pagkawasak ay nasa lupain. ²³ Kung gaano nasira at nawasak ang pamukpok sa lahat ng mga lupain. Kung gaano naging katakot-takot ang Babilonia sa buong bansa. ²⁴ Naghanda ako ng isang bitag para sa inyo. Nabihag kayo Babilonia at hindi ninyo ito alam! Natagpuan kayo at nasakop nang hinamon ninyo ako, si Yahweh. ²⁵ Binuksan ni Yahweh ang kaniyang taguan ng sandata at ilalabas niya ang kaniyang mga sandata dahil sa kaniyang galit. May gawain ang Panginoong Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa lupain ng mga Caldeo. ²⁶ Salakayin ninyo siya sa kalayuan. Buksan ninyo ang kaniyang mga kamalig at isalansan siya na parang tambak ng butil. Itakda ninyo siya para sa pagkawasak. Huwag kayong magtitira para sa kaniya. ²⁷ Patayin ninyo ang lahat ng kaniyang mga toro at dalhin ninyo sila sa lugar ng katayan. Kaawa-awa sila dahil dumating na ang kanilang araw, ang oras ng kanilang kaparusahan. ²⁸ Magkakaroon ng ingay sa mga tumatakas, sa mga nakaligtas mula sa lupain ng Babilonia. Ito ang magiging kapahayagan sa paghihiganti ni Yahweh na ating Diyos para sa Zion, at ang paghihiganti sa kaniyang templo." ²⁹ "Ipatawag ang mga mamamana laban sa Babilonia, ang lahat ng mga bumabaluktot ng kanilang mga pana. Magkampo kayo laban sa kaniya, at huwag hayaang may makatakas. Gantihan ninyo siya sa kaniyang mga nagawa. Gawin din ninyo sa kaniya ayon sa sukat na kaniyang ginamit. Dahil kinalaban niya si Yahweh, ang Banal ng Israel. ³⁰ Kaya babagsak ang kaniyang mga tauhan sa lansangan ng mga lungsod at mawawasak ang lahat ng kaniyang mga mandirigma sa araw na iyon. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ³¹ "Tingnan ninyo, ako ay laban sa inyo, kayong mga palalo, sapagkat dumating na ang inyong araw, kayong mga palalo, ang oras na parurusahan ko kayo. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ³² Kaya madadapa at babagsak ang mga palalo. Walang sinuman ang makapagpapabangon sa kanila. Magpapaningas ako ng apoy sa kanilang mga lungsod at tutupukin nito ang lahat ng nakapalibot sa kaniya. ³³ Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: pinahirapan ang mga tao sa Israel kasama ang mga tao sa Juda. Hawak pa din sila ng lahat ng mga dumakip sa kanila at tumanggi sila na hayaan silang makatakas. ³⁴ Malakas ang magliligtas sa kanila. Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang pangalan. Tiyak na ipagtatanggol niya ang kanilang kalagayan upang magkaroon ng kapahingaan sa lupain at upang magkaroon ng alitan ang mga naninirahan sa Babilonia. ³⁵ Laban sa mga Caldeo ang espada at laban sa mga naninirahan sa Babilonia, sa kaniyang mga pinuno at sa kaniyang mga matatalinong kalalakihan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³⁶ Darating ang espada laban sa mga magsasabi ng mga salitang paghula upang ihayag ang kanilang mga sarili bilang mga hangal. Darating ang espada laban sa kaniyang mga kawal kaya mababalot sila ng

matinding takot. ³⁷ Darating ang espada laban sa kanilang mga kabayo, sa kanilang mga karwahe at ang lahat ng mga taong nasa kalagitnaan ng Babilonia upang maging katulad sila ng isang babae. Darating ang espada laban sa kaniyang mga imbakan at mananakaw ang mga ito. ³⁸ Darating ang espada laban sa kaniyang mga katubigan kaya matutuyo ang mga ito. Sapagkat lupain siya ng mga walang makabuluhang diyus-diyosan at kumikilos sila na tulad ng mga taong nababaliw sa kanilang kakila-kilabot na mga diyus-diyosan. ³⁹ Kaya maninirahan ang mga mababangis na hayop sa disyerto kasama ng mga asong-gubat at maninirahan din sa kaniya ang mga inakay ng mga avestruz. At kahit kailan, wala ng maninirahan dito. Hindi na maninirahan dito ang anumang sali't salinlahi. ⁴⁰ Tulad nang kung paano pinabagsak ni Yahweh ang Sodoma at Gomorra at ang kanilang mga karatig na walang maninirahan doon, walang sinuman ang mananatili roon. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh " ⁴¹ Tingnan ninyo, darating ang mga tao mula sa hilaga, sapagkat magsasama-sama ang mga makapangyarihang bansa at mga hari mula sa malayong lupain. ⁴² Magdadala sila ng mga pana at mga sibat. Malulupit sila at walang awa. Gaya ng ugong ng dagat ang kanilang tunog at nakasakay sila sa mga kabayo na tila nakaayos na mandirigma laban sa inyo, anak ng Babilonia. ⁴³ Narinig ng hari ng Babilonia ang kanilang balita at nanlupaypay ang kaniyang mga kamay dahil sa pagkabalisa. Nilamon siya ng pagdadalamhati na tulad ng isang babaeng manganganak. ⁴⁴ Tingnan ninyo! Aakyat siya na parang isang leon sa kaitaasan ng Jordan patungo sa lugar ng kanilang pastulan sapagkat agad ko silang itataboy mula rito at ako ang magtatalaga kung sino ang mapipiling mamamahala rito. Sapagkat sino ang katulad ko at sino ang magpapatawag sa akin? Sinong pastol ang lalaban sa akin? ⁴⁵ Kaya makinig kayo sa mga balak ni Yahweh na kaniyang napagpasiyahan na gawin laban sa Babilonia, ang mga layunin na kaniyang binalak laban sa lupain ng mga Caldeo. Tiyak na maitataboy sila palayo kahit pa ang mga maliliit na kawan. Magiging wasak na lugar ang kanilang mga pastulan. ⁴⁶ Mayayanig ang lupa sa ingay ng pagkabihag ng Babilonia, at maririnig sa buong bansa ang kanilang sigaw ng pagdadalamhati."

Chapter 51

¹ "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, tingnan ninyo, pupukawin ko ang isang hangin ng pagkawasak laban sa Babilonia at laban sa mga nakatira sa Leb Kamai. ² Magpapadala ako ng mga dayuhan sa Babilonia. Ikakalat nila ito at wawasaking ganap ang kaniyang lupain, sapagkat darating sila laban sa kaniya mula sa lahat ng dako sa araw ng malaking sakuna. ³ Huwag ninyong hayaang mahatak ng mga mamamana ang kanilang mga pana, huwag ninyo silang hayaang makapagsuot ng baluti. Huwag kayong magtira ng mga kabataang lalaki, itakda ninyo ang kaniyang

buong hukbo sa pagkawasak.⁴ Sapagkat ang mga taong sugatan ay babagsak sa mga lupain ng mga Caldeo, ang mga pinatay ay babagsak sa kaniyang mga lansangan.⁵ Sapagkat ang Israel at ang Juda ay hindi pinabayaan ng kanilang Diyos, si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, kahit na ang kanilang lupain ay puno ng mga ginawang paglabag laban sa Kaniya na Banal ng Israel.⁶ Lumayo kayo sa kalagitnaan ng Babilonia, hayaang iligtas ng bawat tao ang kaniyang sarili. Huwag kayong malilipol sa kaniyang labis na malaking kasalanan. Sapagkat ito na ang panahon ng paghihiganti ni Yahweh. Pababayaran niya ang lahat ng ito sa kaniya.⁷ Ang Babilonia ay isang gintong kopa sa kamay ni Yahweh na naging dahilan ng pagkalasing ng buong lupain, ininom ng mga bansa ang kaniyang alak at nabaliw.⁸ Ang Babilonia ay biglaang babagsak at mawawasak. Tumangis para sa kaniya! Bigyan siya ng gamot para sa kaniyang karamdaman, baka sakaling siya ay gumaling.⁹ 'Hinangad naming lunasan ang Babilonia ngunit hindi siya gumaling. Siya ay iwanan nating lahat at lumayo patungo sa sarili nating lupain. Sapagkat ang kaniyang pagkakasala ay umaabot na sa mga kalangitan, patung-patong ang mga ito hanggang sa mga ulap.'¹⁰ 'Inihayag ni Yahweh ang ating kawalan ng kasalanan. Halina kayo, sabihin natin sa Zion ang mga ginawa ni Yahweh na ating Diyos.'¹¹ Patalasin ninyo ang inyong mga palaso at kunin ang mga panangga. Pinapakilos na ni Yahweh ang espiritu ng hari ng Medes para sa layuning wasakin ang Babilonia. Ito ay para sa paghihiganti ni Yahweh, paghihiganti para sa pagkawasak ng kaniyang templo.¹² Itaas ninyo ang bandila sa ibabaw ng mga pader ng Babilonia at ilagay sa pwesto ang mga taga-bantay. Italaga ninyo ang mga magbabantay at ikubli ang mga kawal upang hulihin ang sinumang tumatakbo mula sa lungsod, sapagkat gagawin ni Yahweh ang kaniyang mga plano. Gagawin niya ang kaniyang ipinahayag laban sa mga naninirahan sa Babilonia.¹³ Kayong mga taong naninirahan sa maraming dumadaloy na tubig, kayong mga taong sagana sa kayamanan, dumating na ang inyong katapusan. Ang mitsa ng inyong buhay ngayon ay pinaikli na.¹⁴ Si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ay nanumpa ayon sa kaniyang sariling buhay, "Pupunuin ko kayo ng inyong mga kalaban, katulad ng isang salot ng mga balang, isisigaw sila ng isang pandigma laban sa iyo."¹⁵ Ginawa niya ang lupa sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan, inilagay niya sa kaayusan ang mundo ayon sa kaniyang karunungan. Sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pang-unawa, pinalawak niya ang kalangitan.¹⁶ Kapag ginagawa niya ang mga kulog, mayroong dagundong ng mga tubig sa mga kalangitan, sapagkat itinataas niya ang ambon mula sa mga hangganan ng sanlibutan. Gumagawa siya ng kidlat para sa ulan at nagpapadala ng hangin mula sa kaniyang mga kamalig.¹⁷ Ang bawat tao ay nagiging tulad ng isang hayop na walang kaalaman, ang bawat manggagawa ng bakal ay ipinapahiya ng kaniyang mga diyus-diyosan. Sapagkat ang inanyuang mga imahe ay mga panlilinlang, walang buhay sa kanila.¹⁸ Wala silang pakinabang, gawa ng mga

manloloko, malilipol sila sa oras ng kanilang kaparusahan.¹⁹ Ngunit ang Diyos na kabahagi ni Jacob ay hindi katulad ng mga ito, sapagkat siya ang humuhubog sa lahat ng bagay. Ang Israel ang tribu ng kaniyang mana. Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang pangalan.²⁰ Ikaw ang aking martilyong pandigma, ang aking sandata sa labanan. Sa pamamagitan mo, dudurugin ko ang mga bansa at sisirain ang mga kaharian.²¹ Sa pamamagitan mo, dudurugin ko ang mga kabayo at ang kanilang mga sakay. Sa pamamagitan mo dudurugin ko ang mga pandigmang karwahe pati ang nagpapatakbo nito.²² Sa pamamagitan mo, dudurugin ko ang bawat lalaki at babae, sa pamamagitan mo, dudurugin ko ang matanda at bata. Sa pamamagitan mo, dudurugin ko ang mga binata at mga babaeng birhen.²³ Sa pamamagitan mo, dudurugin ko ang mga nagpapastol at ang kanilang mga kawan, Sa pamamagitan mo, dudurugin ko ang mga nag-aararo at ang kanilang mga kasama. Sa pamamagitan mo, dudurugin ko ang mga namumuno at ang mga opisyal.²⁴ Para sa inyong paningin, pagbabayaran ko ang Babilonia at lahat ng naninirahan sa Caldea dahil sa lahat ng masamang ginawa nila sa Zion— Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."²⁵ "Tingnan mo, ako ay laban sa iyo, sa iyo na bundok, sa iyo na pumatay sa ibang tao— ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—na winawasak ang lahat sa mundo. Hahampasin kita sa pamamagitan ng aking kamay at ihuhulog ka sa mga bangin. Pagkatapos ay gagawin kitang bundok na lubusang nasunog.²⁶ Upang hindi sila kailanman kukuha ng mga bato mula sa iyo upang gumawa ng pundasyon ng isang gusali, dahil magiging ganap kang kasiraan magpakailanman—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."²⁷ "Magtaas kayo ng isang bandila sa mundo. Hipan ninyo ang trumpeta sa lahat ng mga bansa. Italaga ninyo ang mga bansa upang lusubin siya. Ipamalita ninyo sa mga kaharian ng Ararat, Mini at Askenaz ang tungkol sa kaniya, magtalaga kayo ng isang pinuno ng mga kawal upang salakayin siya, magdala kayo ng mga kabayo tulad ng napakaraming balang.²⁸ Italaga ninyo ang mga bansa upang salakayin siya, ang mga hari ng Medes at ang kaniyang mga namumuno, lahat ng mga opisyal at lahat ng mga lupain sa ilalim ng kaniyang pamumuno.²⁹ Sapagkat ang lupain ay mayayanig at labis na malulungkot, sapagkat patuloy ang plano ni Yahweh laban sa Babilonia, upang gawing kaparangan ang lupain ng Babilonia kung saan walang naninirahan.³⁰ Tumigil na sa pakikipagdigma ang mga kawal ng Babilonia, nanatili sila sa kanilang mga tanggulan. Ang kanilang lakas ay nanghina na, sila ay naging mga babae na—ang kaniyang mga tahanan ay tinutupok na ng apoy, at ang mga rehas ng kaniyang tarangkahan ay nasira na.³¹ Ang isang mensahero ay tumatakbo upang ipahayag sa iba pang mensahero, at ipinapahayag ng mananakbo sa iba pang mananakbo sa Hari ng Babilonia na ang kaniyang lungsod ay nasakop na sa magkabilang dulo.³² Kaya hinuhuli ang lahat ng mga tumatawid sa ilog, sinusunog ng kaaway ang mga tuyong tambo sa mga sapa, at ang mga lalaking mandirigma ng

Babilonia ay nalito na." ³³ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel: Ang babaeng anak ng Babilonia ay katulad ng isang giikan. Panahon na upang tapak-tapakan siya. Hindi magtatagal at sasapit na sa kaniya ang oras ng anihan. ³⁴ Sinasabi ng Jerusalem, 'Nilamon ako ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia. Piniga niya ako hanggang sa matuyo at ginawa niya akong banga na walang laman. Nilunok niya ako na tulad ng isang dragon. Binusog niya ang kaniyang tiyan ng masarap kong pagkain at ako ay kaniyang isinuka.' ³⁵ Sasabihin ng mga taga-Zion, 'Maibalik nawa laban sa Babilonia ang pagmamalupit na ginawa sa akin at sa aking pamilya.' Sasabihin ng Jerusalem, 'Maibalik nawa laban sa mga naninirahan sa Caldea ang kanilang kasalanan nang dumanak ang aking dugo.'" ³⁶ Kaya nga, ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Tingnan mo, ipagtatanggol ko kayo sa inyong kalagayan at ipaghihiganti ko kayo. Sapagkat tutuyuin ko ang mga tubig sa Babilonia at tutuyuin ko ang kaniyang mga bukal. ³⁷ Ang Babilonia ay magiging buntong ng mga durog na bato, pugad ng mga asong-gubat, isang katatakutan at tampulan ng panunutsot, kung saan walang maninirahan. ³⁸ Ang mga taga-Babilonia ay samasamang aatungal katulad ng mga batang leon. Sila ay aangil na tulad ng mga batang leon. ³⁹ Kapag sila ay uminit sa kanilang kasakiman, gagawa ako ng handaan para sa kanila. Lalasingin ko sila upang sumaya sila, at pagkatapos ay matutulog sila nang walang katapusan at hindi na magigising pa—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁴⁰ Ipadadala ko sila na tulad ng mga batang tupa sa katayan, tulad ng mga lalaking tupa na may kasamang mga lalaking kambing. ⁴¹ Paanong nasakop ang Babilonia! Kaya ang papuri ng mundo ay inagaw. Paanong ang Babilonia ay naging wasak na lugar na lamang sa lahat ng bansa. ⁴² Sinakluban na ng dagat ang Babilonia. Natakpan na ito ng kaniyang mga umuugong na alon. ⁴³ Ang kaniyang mga lungsod ay pinabayaan na, isang tuyong lupain at ilang, isang lupain na walang naninirahan, at walang taong dumaraan. ⁴⁴ Kaya parurusahan ko si Bel sa Babilonia, ilalabas ko mula sa kaniyang bibig ang kaniyang nilunok, at hindi na muling dadaloy sa kaniya ang handog ng mga bansa. Babagsak ang mga pader ng Babilonia. ⁴⁵ Umalis kayo sa kaniyang kalagitnaan, aking bayan. Iligtas ninyo ang sarili ninyong buhay mula sa bangis ng aking galit. ⁴⁶ Huwag ninyong hayaan na manghina ang inyong mga puso o matakot sa mga narinig ninyong mga balita sa lupain, sapagkat ang mga balita ay darating sa isang taon. Pagkatapos nito, sa susunod na taon ay magkakaroong ng mga balita at darating ang mga karahasan sa lupain. Maglalaban-laban ang mga namumuno. ⁴⁷ Kaya nga tingnan, darating ang mga araw na parurusahan ko ang mga inukit na diyus-diyosan ng Babilonia. Mapapahiya ang lahat ng kaniyang lupain at lahat ng kaniyang mga pinatay ay mahuhulog sa kaniyang kalagitnaan. ⁴⁸ Magdiriwang ang kalangitan at ang lupa, ang lahat ng nilalaman nito ay magagalak

sa Babilonia. Sapagkat darating sa kaniya ang mga maninira mula sa hilaga—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁴⁹ "Gaya ng ginawa ng Babilonia, kung saan pinabagsak niya ang kaniyang mga pinatay sa Israel, kaya ang mga namatay sa kaniyang lupain ay babagsak din sa Babilonia." ⁵⁰ Kayong mga nakaligtas mula sa espada, lumayo kayo. Huwag kayong manatili. Tumawag kayo kay Yahweh mula sa malayo, isipin ninyo ang Jerusalem. ⁵¹ Tayo ay napahiya sapagkat nakarinig tayo ng pang-iinsulto, nabalot ng pagsisisi ang ating mga mukha sapagkat ang mga dayuhan ay pumasok sa mga banal na dako ng templo ni Yahweh. ⁵² Samakatuwid, tingnan ninyo, dumarating na ang mga araw, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, na parurusahan ko ang kaniyang mga inukit na diyus-diyosan at ang mga taong sugatan ay tatangis sa lahat ng kaniyang lupain, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁵³ Sapagkat kahit na pupunta sa kalangitan ang Babilonia o patibayin pa niya ang kaniyang mga pinakamataas na tanggulan, darating ang mga wawasak sa kaniya mula sa akin. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁵⁴ Isang sigaw ng pagkabahala ang manggagaling sa Babilonia, isang malaking pagguho mula sa lupain ng mga Caldeo. ⁵⁵ Sapagkat winawasak ni Yahweh ang Babilonia. Siya ang dahilan na mawawala ang kaniyang malakas na tinig. Ang kanilang mga kalaban ay umuugong na gaya ng maraming alon ng tubig, ang kanilang ingay ay magiging napakalakas. ⁵⁶ Sapagkat dumating ang mga wawasak sa kaniya, wawasak sa Babilonia, at nahuli na ang kaniyang mga mandirigma. Ang kanilang mga pana ay nabali sapagkat si Yahweh ay ang Diyos ng paghihiganti, tiyak na gagawin niya ang pagbabayad na ito. ⁵⁷ Dahil lalasingin ko ang lahat ng kaniyang mga prinsiphe, mga pantas, mga opisyal at mga kawal, at matutulog sila nang walang hanggan at hindi na magigising pa. Ito ang pahayag ng Hari. Ang kaniyang pangalan ay Yahweh ng mga hukbo." ⁵⁸ "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. Ang makapal na pader sa Babilonia ay lubusang guguhin at ang kaniyang mataas na tarangkahan ay susunugin. Pagkatapos, ang lahat ng tutulong sa kaniya ay magpapagal ng walang kabuluhan at lahat ng sisikaping gawin ng mga bansa sa kaniya ay masusunog. ⁵⁹ Ito ang salitang ipinahayag ni Jeremias na propeta kay Seraias na lalaking anak ni Neraias na lalaking anak ni Macsaia noong magkasama silang pumunta ni Zedekias na hari ng Juda sa Babilonia sa ikaapat na taon ng kaniyang pamumuno. Ngayon, si Seraias ay isang punong opisyal. ⁶⁰ Sapagkat isinulat ni Jeremias sa isang kasulatang balumbon ang mga pahayag ng lahat ng malaking kapahamakan na darating sa Babilonia—ang lahat ng salitang ito na nakasulat tungkol sa Babilonia. ⁶¹ Sinabi ni Jeremias kay Seraias, "Kapag pumunta ka sa Babilonia, tiyaking basahin mong lahat ang mga salitang ito. ⁶² At sasabihin mo, 'Ikaw Yahweh, ikaw ang nagsabi na wawasakin mo ang lugar na ito. Walang maninirahan dito, maging mga tao man o mga hayop. Ito ay magiging ganap na kaparangan.' ⁶³ At pagkatapos mong basahin ang balumbon na ito, magtali ka dito

ng isang bato at ihagis mo ito sa ilog Euphrates. ⁶⁴ Sabihin mo, 'Lulubog ang Babilonia tulad nito. Hindi na ito muling lulutang pa dahil babagsak dito ang kapahamakan na aking ipinapadala laban dito.'" Dito nagtatapos ang mga salita ni Jeremias.

Chapter 52

¹ Si Zedekias ay dalawampu't isang taon nang siya ay magsimulang maghari; naghari siya ng labing-isang taon sa Jerusalem. Ang pangalan ng kaniyang ina ay Hamutal; siya ang anak na babae ni Jeremias na mula sa Libna. ² Ginawa niya ang masama sa paningin ni Yahweh at ginawa niya ang lahat ng ginawa ni Jehoiakim. ³ Sa galit ni Yahweh, nangyari ang lahat ng pangyayaring ito sa Jerusalem at Juda, hanggang sa itakwil niya sila sa kaniyang harapan. Pagkatapos ay naghimagsik si Zedekias laban sa hari ng Babilonia. ⁴ Nangyari na sa ikasiyam na taon ng paghahari ni Haring Zedekias, sa ikasampung buwan, at sa ikasampung araw ng buwan, dumating si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia, kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang mga hukbo laban sa Jerusalem. Nagkampo sila sa kabila nito, at nagtayo sila ng pader sa palibot nito. ⁵ Kaya ang lungsod ay nilusob hanggang sa ikalabing-isang taon ng paghahari ni Haring Zedekias. ⁶ Sa ikaapat na buwan, sa ikasiyam na araw ng taon na iyon, matindi ang taggutom sa lungsod na walang pagkain para sa mga tao ng lupain. ⁷ Pagkatapos nilusob at winasak ang lungsod, at ang lahat ng mga kalalakihang mandirigma ay tumakas at lumabas sa lungsod sa gabi, dumaan sila sa tarangkahan na nasa pagitan ng dalawang pader, malapit sa hardin ng hari, kahit na ang mga Caldea ay nakapalibot sa lungsod. Kaya nagtungo sila sa direksiyon ng Araba. ⁸ Ngunit hinabol ng mga Caldean ang hari at inabot si Zedekias sa kapatagan ng Ilog Jordan na malapit sa Jerico. Ang lahat ng kaniyang hukbo ay nagkalat palayo sa kaniya. ⁹ Binihag nila ang hari at dinala sa hari ng Babilonia sa Ribla sa lupain ng Hamat, kung saan niya ibinigay ang hatol sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Pinatay ng hari ng Babilonia ang mga anak na lalaki ni Zedekias sa kaniyang harapan, at pinatay din niya sa Ribla ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng Juda. ¹¹ Pagkatapos dinukot niya ang mga mata ni Zedekias, at iginapos siya ng tansong tanikala at dinala siya sa Babilonia. Ikinulong siya ng hari ng Babilonia hanggang sa araw ng kaniyang kamatayan. ¹² Ngayon sa ikalimang buwan, sa ikasampung araw ng buwan, na siyang ikalabinsiyam na taon ng paghahari ni Haring Nebucadnezar, na hari ng Babilonia, dumating si Nebuzaradan sa Jerusalem. Siya ang pinuno ng mga bantay ng hari at isang lingkod ng hari ng Babilonia. ¹³ Sinunog niya ang tahanan ni Yahweh, ang palasyo ng hari, at lahat ng mga bahay sa Jerusalem. Ganoon din sinunog niya ang lahat ng mga mahahalagang gusali sa lungsod. ¹⁴ Ang mga pader naman sa palibot ng Jerusalem

ay winasak ng lahat ng hukbo ng Babilonia kasama ng pinuno ng mga bantay.¹⁵ At ang mga pinakamahihirap na tao, ang mga taong naiwan sa lungsod, ang mga nagsitakas patungo sa hari ng Babilonia, at ang mga nalabing manggagawa—dinalang bihag ni Nebuzaradan, na pinuno ng mga bantay, ang ilan sa kanila ay ipinatapon.¹⁶ Ngunit iniwan ni Nebuzaradan, na pinuno ng bantay, ang ilan sa mga pinakamahihirap sa lupain upang magtrabaho sa ubasan at sa mga bukid.¹⁷ Ang mga posteng tanso naman na nasa tahanan ni Yahweh, at ang mga patungan at ang dagat na tanso na nasa tahanan ni Yahweh, sinira at dinurog ng mga Caldea sa malilit na piraso ang tanso at dinala sa Babilonia.¹⁸ Ang mga palayok, mga pala, mga gunting, mga mangkok, at lahat ng mga kagamitang tanso na ginagamit ng mga pari sa paglilingkod sa templo ay kinuhang lahat ng mga Caldea.¹⁹ Ang mga palanggana at ang mga sunugan ng insenso, ang mga mangkok, mga palayok, mga kandelerero, at mga palanggana na gawa sa ginto, at ang mga gawa sa pilak ay kinuharin ng kapitan ng bantay ng hari.²⁰ Ang dalawang poste, ang dagat-dagatan, at ang labindalawang tansong toro na nasa ilalim ng mga patungan, ang mga bagay na ginawa ni Solomon para sa tahanan ni Yahweh ay naglalaman ng maraming tanso na higit sa kanilang kayang timbangin.²¹ Ang poste ay may taas na labing walong kubit bawat isa, at ang bawat paikot ay nasukat ang bawat isa ng labindalawang kubit. Ang bawat isa ay may apat na daliri ang kapal ngunit walang laman sa loob.²² May pangunahing tanso sa ibabaw nito. Ang sukat nito ay may limang kubit ang taas, na may palamuti at mga granada sa palibot. Ang lahat ay gawa sa tanso. Ang ibang poste at mga granada ay kapareho ng nauna.²³ Kaya mayroong siyamnapu't anim na granada sa tagiliran ng kapitел, at isandaang granada sa itaas ng nakapalibot na palamuti.²⁴ Dinalang bihag ng pinuno ng bantay si Seraias, na pinakapunong pari, kasama si Zepanias, na pangalawang pari, at ang tatlong bantay ng tarangkahan.²⁵ Mula sa lungsod dinala niyang bihag ang isang opisyal na namamahala sa mga kawal, at pitong mga kalalakihan na tagapayo ng hari, na nananatili sa lungsod. Kinuha din niyang bilanggo ang opisyal ng hukbo ng hari na tumatawag sa mga kalalakihan para maging kawal, kasama ang animnapung mahahalagang mga kalalakihan mula sa lupain na nasa lungsod.²⁶ Pagkatapos kinuha at dinala sila ni Nebuzaradan, na pinuno ng bantay, sa hari ng Babilonia sa Ribla.²⁷ Ipinapatay sila ng hari ng Babilonia sa Ribla sa lupain ng Hamat. Sa ganitong paraan lumabas ang Juda sa lupain nito sa pagpapatapon.²⁸ Ito ang mga taong dinalang bihag ni Haring Nebucadnezar: sa ikapitong taon ay 3, 023 na mga taga-Judea.²⁹ Sa ikalabing-walong taon ni haring Nebucadnezar kinuha niya ang 832 mga tao mula sa Jerusalem.³⁰ Sa ikadalawampu't tatlong taon ni Nebucadnezar, dinalang bihag ni Nebuzaradan, na pinuno ng bantay ng hari ang 745 na mga Judio. Ang lahat ng kabuuan ng mga taong

ipinatapon ay 4, 600. ³¹ Nangyari na sa ika-tatlumpu't pitong taon ng pagpapatapon kay Jehoiakin, na hari ng Juda, sa ikalabindalawang buwan, sa ikadalawampu't limang araw ng buwan, na pinalaya ni Evil-merodac na hari ng Babilonia si haring Jehoiakin mula sa kulungan. Nangyari ito sa taon nang simulang maghari si Evil-merodac. ³² Siya ay nagsalita ng kagandahang loob at binigyan siya ng upuan na mas kagalang-galang kaysa sa ibang hari na kasama niya sa Babilonia. ³³ Inalis ni Evil-merodac ang damit pangbilanggo ni Jehoiakin at palaging kumakain si Jehoiakin sa hapag ng hari sa natirang taon ng kaniyang buhay. ³⁴ At binigyan ng pagkain sa araw-araw sa natitira pang taon ng kaniyang buhay hanggang sa araw ng kaniyang kamatayan.

Lamentations

Chapter 1

¹ Ang lungsod na minsan ay puno ng mga tao ay nakaupo ngayong ganap na malungkot! Naging katulad siya ng isang balo, bagaman isa siyang makapangyarihang bansa! Naging prinsesa siya sa mga bansa, ngunit ngayon ay sapilitang inalipin! ² Tumatangis at humahagulgol siya sa gabi, at tinatakpan ng kaniyang mga luha ang kaniyang mga pisngi. Wala sa kaniyang mangingibig ang umaaliw sa kaniya. Pinagtaksilan siya ng lahat ng kaniyang mga kaibigan. Naging mga kaaway niya sila. ³ Pagkatapos ng kahirapan at dalamhati, nabihag ang Juda. Nanirahan siya kasama ang mga bansa at hindi nakatagpo ng kapahingahan. Naabutan siya ng lahat ng mga humahabol sa kaniya sa kaniyang kawalan ng pag-asa. ⁴ Tumangis ang mga daan ng Zion dahil walang dumating sa itinakdang mga pista. Pinabayaan ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tarangkahan. Naghihinagpis ang kaniyang mga pari. Nalulungkot ang kaniyang mga birhen at siya mismo ay ganap na nabalisa. ⁵ Naging panginoon niya ang kaniyang mga kaaway; sumagana ang kaniyang mga kaaway. Pinahirapan siya ni Yahweh sa kaniyang maraming kasalanan. Binihag ng kaniyang mga kaaway ang kaniyang mga maliliit na anak. ⁶ At nawala ang kagandahan ng anak na babae ng Zion. Naging tulad ng usa ang kaniyang mga prinsipe na hindi makahanap ng pastulan at umalis sila na walang lakas sa harap ng mga humahabol sa kanila. ⁷ Sa mga araw ng kaniyang pagdadalamhati at kawalan ng tahanan, aalalahanin ng Jerusalem ang lahat ng kaniyang mga mamahaling kayamanang mayroon siya sa nakaraang mga araw. Nang bumagsak ang kaniyang mga tao sa kamay ng kaniyang mga kaaway, wala ni isang tumulong sa kaniya. Nakita at pinagtawanan siya ng kaniyang mga kaaway sa kaniyang pagkawasak. ⁸ Matindi ang pagkakasala ng Jerusalem, kaya, hinamak siya na gaya ng isang bagay na marumi. Hinamak siya ngayon ng lahat ng pumuri sa kaniya simula nang makita nila ang kaniyang kahubaran. Dumaing siya at

sinubukang tumalikod.⁹ Naging marumi siya sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga palda. Hindi niya inisip ang tungkol sa kaniyang kinabukasan. Kakila-kilabot ang kaniyang pagbagsak. Walang sinuman ang umaaliw sa kaniya. Sumigaw siya, "'Tingnan mo ang aking dalamhati, Yahweh, nagiging napakalakas ng mga kaaway!'"¹⁰ Inilagay ng kaaway ang kaniyang kamay sa lahat ng kaniyang mamahaling mga kayamanan. Nakita niya ang mga bansa na pumasok sa kaniyang santuwaryo, kahit na ipinagutos mo na hindi sila maaring pumasok sa lugar ng pagpupulong.¹¹ Dumadaing ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tao habang naghahanap sila ng tinapay. Ibinigay nila ang kanilang mga mamahaling kayamanan para sa pagkain upang mapanatili ang kanilang buhay. Tingnan mo, Yahweh, at isaalang-alang mo ako, sapagkat ako ay naging walang kabuluhan.¹² Wala bang halaga sa inyo, kayong lahat na dumaraan? Pagmasdan at tingnan kung mayroong kalungkutan kaninuman tulad ng kalungkutan na nagpahirap sa akin, yamang pinahirapan ako ni Yahweh sa araw ng kaniyang mabagsik na galit.¹³ Nagpadala siya ng apoy mula sa itaas sa aking mga buto, at tinalo sila ng mga ito. Naglatag siya ng lambat sa aking mga paa at pinabalik ako. Patuloy niya akong pinabayaan at ginawang mahina.¹⁴ Iginapos nang sama-sama sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kamay ang pamatok ng aking mga paglabag. Pinagsama-sama at inilagay sa aking leeg. Pinanglulupaypay niya ang aking kalakasan. Ibinigay ako ng Panginoon sa kanilang mga kamay, at wala akong kakayahang tumayo.¹⁵ Itinaboy ng Panginoon ang lahat ng aking mga makapangyarihang kalalakihang nagtatanggol sa akin. Tinawag niya ang kapulungan laban sa akin upang durugin ang aking malalakas na mga kalalakihan. Niyapakan ng Panginoon ang birheng anak na babae ng Juda tulad ng mga ubas sa isang pigaan ng alak.¹⁶ Tumatangis ako dahil sa mga bagay na ito. Ang aking mga mata, dumadaloy ang tubig pababa mula sa aking mga mata dahil ang tagapag-alihw na dapat magpanumbalik ng aking buhay ay malayo sa akin. Napabayaan ang aking mga anak dahil nagtagumpay ang kaaway.¹⁷ Inunat ng Zion ang kaniyang mga kamay; wala ni isa ang umaaliw sa kaniya. Iniutos ni Yahweh na ang mga nasa paligid ni Jacob ang dapat na maging mga kaaway niya. Isang bagay na marumi sa kanila ang Jerusalem.¹⁸ Matuwid si Yahweh, sapagkat naghimagsik ako laban sa kaniyang kautusan. Makinig kayo, lahat kayong mga tao, at tingnan ang aking kalungkutan. Napasok sa pagkabihag ang aking mga birhen at mga malalakas na kalalakihan.¹⁹ Tinawag ko ang aking mga mangingibig ngunit hindi sila tapat sa akin. Namatay ang aking mga pari at mga nakatatanda sa lungsod, habang naghahanap sila ng pagkain upang mailigtas ang kanilang mga buhay.²⁰ Tingnan mo, Yahweh, sapagkat ako ay nasa pagkabalisa; nababagabag ang aking kaloob-loobang mga bahagi. Nagulumihanan ang aking puso sapagkat labis akong naghimagsik. Pinatay sa mga lansangan ang aming mga anak sa pamamagitan ng

espada; ang sa tahanan ay magiging tulad ng mundo ng mga patay.²¹ Pakinggan mo akong dumadaing. Wala ni isa ang umaaliw sa akin. Narinig ng lahat ng aking mga kaaway ang aking kahirapan. Nagalak sila na natapos mo ito. Paratingin ang araw na iyong ipinahayag; maging tulad nawa nila ako.²² Hayaang dumating ang kanilang kasamaan sa iyong harapan. Pahirapan mo sila gaya ng pagpapahirap mo sa akin sa lahat ng aking mga paglabag; sapagkat marami ang aking mga [pag]daing, at mahina ang aking puso.

Chapter 2

¹ Ganap na tinakpan ng Panginoon ang anak na babae ng Zion sa pamamagitan ng isang maitim na ulap sa kaniyang galit. Inilugmok niya ang kagandahan ng Israel mula sa langit hanggang sa lupa; ipinagsawalang-bahala niya ang kaniyang tungtungan sa araw ng kaniyang galit.² Nilamon at nawalan ng habag ang Panginoon sa buong bayan ni Jacob. Sa kaniyang poot pinabagsak niya ang mga matitibay na lungsod ng anak na babae ng Juda; ihinampas niya sa lupa sa kawalan ng dangal at kahihiyan ang kaharian at ang kaniyang mga prinsipe.³ Pinutol niya ang lahat ng kalakasan ng Israel sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang matinding galit. Iniurong niya ang kaniyang kanang kamay sa harap ng kaaway. Sinunog niya ang Jacob tulad ng isang nagliliyab na apoy na tumutupok sa lahat ng nasa paligid nito.⁴ Ihinampas niya ang kaniyang pana sa atin tulad ng isang kaaway. Tumayo siya sa labanan bilang isang kaaway na nakahanda ang kamay upang pumana. Pinatay niya ang lahat ng mga taong pinakamahalaga sa kaniyang paningin. Ibinuhos niya ang kaniyang poot gaya ng apoy a tolda ng anak na babae ng Zion.⁵ Naging tulad ng isang kaaway ang Panginoon. Nilamon niya ang Israel. Nilamon niya ang lahat ng kaniyang mga palasyo; winasak niya ang kaniyang mga matibay na tanggulan. Dinagdagan niya ang pagluluksa at pananaghoy sa anak na babae ng Juda.⁶ Sinalakay niya ang tabernakulo tulad ng isang kubo sa hardin. Winasak niya ang mataimtim na lugar ng kapulungan. Ipinalimot ni Yahweh ang mataimtim na pagtitipon at Araw ng Pamamahinga sa Zion, sapagkat hinamak niya ang hari at pari sa pagngingitngit ng kaniyang galit.⁷ Tinanggihan ng Panginoon ang kaniyang altar; kinamuhian niya ang kaniyang santuwaryo. Ibinigay niya sa kamay ng mga kaaway ang ang mga pader ng kaniyang mga palasyo. Gumawa sila ng isang ingay ng tagumpay sa tahanan ni Yahweh, gaya sa araw ng mataimtim na pagtitipon.⁸ Walang pag-aalinlangang nagpasiya si Yahweh na wasakin ang lungsod na pader ng anak na babae ng Zion. inunat niya ang lubid na panukat at hindi pinigilan ang kaniyang kamay sa pagwasak sa pader. At kaniyang pinapanaghoy ang mga kuta at naging mahina ang mga pader.⁹ Lumubog ang kaniyang mga tarangkahan sa lupa; winasak at sinira niya ang mga rehas ng kaniyang mga tarangkahan. Mula sa mga Gentil ang kaniyang hari at mga prinsipe, kung saan walang kautusan ni Moises.

Maging ang kaniyang mga propeta ay walang masumpungang pangitain mula kay Yahweh. ¹⁰ Nakaupo sa lupa at tahimik na nagdadalamhati ang mga nakatatanda ng anak na babae ng Zion. Nagsabog sila ng alabok sa kanilang mga ulo; nakasuot sila ng telang magaspang. Ibinaba ng mga birhen ng Jerusalem ang kanilang mga ulo sa lupa. ¹¹ Natapos na ang aking mga luha; mapula ang aking mga mata; naligalig ang aking kalooban. Naibuhos sa lupa ang aking atay dahil sa pagkadurog ng anak na babae ng aking mga tao sapagkat mahinag mahina ang mga bata at mga pasusuhing mga sanggol sa lansangan ng nayon. ¹² Sinasabi nila sa kanilang mga ina, "'Nasaan ang butil at alak?'" nahihimatay tulad ng mga sugatang kalalakihan sa mga lansangan ng lungsod, ibinubuhos ang kanilang mga buhay sa mga kandungan ng kanilang mga ina. ¹³ Ano ang masasabi ko tungkol sa iyo, anak na babae ng Jerusalem? Birheng anak ng Zion, ano ang maihahambing ko sa iyo upang aliwin ka? Kasing lawak ng dagat ang iyong pagguho. Sino ang magpapagaling sa iyo? ¹⁴ Nakakita ng mga pandaraya at kamangmangang pangitain ang inyong mga propeta sa inyo. Hindi nila inihayag ang inyong matinding kasalanan upang panumbalikin ang inyong mga kapalaran, ngunit nakahiwatig ng mapanlinlang na mga pagpapahayag at mga tukso sa inyo. ¹⁵ Ipinapalampak ng lahat ng mga dumadaan ang kanilang kamay sa inyo. Sumusutsot sila at iniiling ang kanilang mga ulo laban sa anak na babae ng Jerusalem at sinasabi, "'Ito ba ang lungsod na tinatawag nilang 'Ang Kasakdalan ng Kagandahan,' 'Ang Kagalakan ng buong Lupa?'" ¹⁶ Lahat ng inyong mga kaaway ay bubuksan ang kanilang mga bibig at kukutyain kayo. Sisipol sila at nagngangalit ang kanilang mga ngipin; sinasabi nila, "Nilamon namin siya! Tunay na ito ang araw na ating hinihintay! Nakita natin ito!" ¹⁷ Ginawa ni Yahweh ang kaniyang napagpasyahan. Tinupad niya ang kaniyang salita na kaniyang ipinahayag matagal na ang nakalipas. Siya ay ibinagsak niya; hindi siya nagpakita ng habag, sapagkat pinahintulutan niya upang magalak sa inyo ang kaaway; itinaas niya ang lakas ng inyong mga kaaway. ¹⁸ Sumisigaw ang kanilang mga puso sa Panginoon, "Mga Pader ng anak na babae ng Zion, hayaang dumaloy ang mga luha tulad ng isang ilog sa araw at gabi. Huwag mong pagpahingahin ang iyong sarili. Huwag mong pigilin ang pag-agos sa iyong mga mata. ¹⁹ Tumayo at sumigaw ka sa gabi; sa pasimula ng oras ibuhos mo ang iyong puso tulad ng tubig sa harapan ng Panginoon. Itaas mo ang iyong mga kamay sa kaniya dahil ang buhay ng iyong mga anak na nakahigang mahina sa gutom sa dulo ng bawat lansangan." ²⁰ Tingnan mo, Yahweh, at tingnan mo ng mabuti ang mga pinakitunguhan mo ng napakatindi. Kinakailangan bang kainin ng mga kababaihan ang kanilang sariling bunga, ang mga anak na kanilang inalagaan? Kinakailangan bang patayin ang pari at propeta sa santuwaryo ng Panginoon? ²¹ Humiga sa lupa sa mga lansangan ang mga bata at mga matatanda. Namatay sa pamamagitan ng espada ang aking mga birhen at

malalakas na mga kalalakihan. Pinatay mo sila sa araw ng iyong matinding galit; walang awa mo silang pinatay at hindi nagpakita ng kahabagan. ²² Ipinatawag mo ang aking kinatatakutan sa lahat ng dako gaya sa araw ng mataimtim na pagtitipon; walang nakatakas, at walang nakaligtas sa araw ng matinding galit ni Yahweh. Nilipol ng aking mga kaaway ang aking mga inalagaan at pinalaki.

Chapter 3

¹ Ako ay isang taong nakakita ng paghihirap sa ilalim ng pamalo ng matinding galit ni Yahweh. ² Itinaboy niya ako at pinalakad sa kadiliman sa halip na liwanag. ³ Tunay siyang bumaling laban sa akin, buong araw niyang ibinabaling ang kamay niya laban sa akin. ⁴ Ang aking laman at balat ay ginutay niya, ang aking mga buto ay binali niya. ⁵ Gumawa siya ng mga gawaing paglusob na sa akin ay laban, at pinaligiran ako ng kapaitan at kahirapan. ⁶ Sa mga madilim na lugar niya ako pinatira, tulad nilang mga patay na noon pa. ⁷ Gumawa siya ng pader sa paligid ko at hindi ako makatakas. Pinabigat niya ang aking mga posas. ⁸ Kahit na tumawag at sumigaw ako ng tulong, aking mga panalangin ay kaniyang kinukulong. ⁹ Hinarangan niya ang aking landas ng mga pader na gawa sa sinibak na bato, hindi tuwid ang bawat daanang aking tinatahak. ¹⁰ Tulad siya ng osong naghihintay upang tambangan ako, isang leon na nasa pagtatago. ¹¹ Inilihis niya ang mga landas ko. Ginugutay at pinapabayaan niya ako. ¹² Iniunat niya ang kaniyang pana at minarkahan ako bilang tudlaan ng palaso. ¹³ Ipinadala niya ang mga palaso mula sa kaniyang sisidlan upang pumasok sa aking mga bato. ¹⁴ Ako ay naging katatawanan sa lahat ng aking mga kababayan, ang paksa sa mapanuyang awit nila sa araw-araw. ¹⁵ Pinuno niya ako ng kapaitan at pinilit painumin ng ajenjo. ¹⁶ Dinurog niya ang aking mga ngipin ng bato, sa alikabok ay isinubsob niya ako. ¹⁷ Sa aking buhay ay tinanggal mo ang kapayapaan, hindi ko na maalala pa ang alinmang kaligayahan. ¹⁸ Kaya sinabi ko, "Ang aking tatag ay nawala na at ang aking pag-asa kay Yahweh ay naubos na." ¹⁹ Inaalala ko ang aking kahirapan at ang aking pagkaligaw sa ajenjo at kapaitan. ²⁰ Tiyak na ito ay aking inaalala, at sa loob ko ay yumuyukod ako sa kawalan ng pag-asa. ²¹ Ngunit ito ang aking inaalala, at ito ang dahilang ako ay may pag-asa: ²² Ito ay sa pamamagitan ng katapatan sa kasunduan ni Yahweh kaya hindi tayo nalipol, sapagkat ang kaniyang mga kilos ng kahabagan ay hindi nagwakas. ²³ Ang mga kilos ng kahabagan niya ay muling nagaganap sa bawat umaga, katapatan mo ay dakila! ²⁴ "Si Yahweh ay aking mana," sinabi ko sa aking sarili, kaya aasa ako sa kaniya. ²⁵ Si Yahweh ay mabuti sa sinumang naghihintay sa kaniya, sa buhay na

naghahanap sa kaniya. ²⁶ Mabuti ang maghintay sa pagliligtas ni Yahweh nang tahimik. ²⁷ Mabuti sa isang tao na ang pamatok sa kaniyang kabataan ay kaniyang natitiis. ²⁸ Hayaan siyang manahimik at umupong mag-isa, dahil inilagay ito ni Yahweh sa kaniya. ²⁹ Hayaang ilagay niya sa alikabok ang bibig niya, at marahil mayroong pag-asa. ³⁰ Hayaang ang kaniyang pisngi ay ibigay niya sa sinumang humahampas sa kaniya. Hayaang mapuno siya ng kahihiyan, ³¹ sapagkat hindi siya tatanggihan ng Panginoon magpakailanman! ³² Sapagkat kahit na nagdadala siya ng kalungkutan, nagpapakita rin siya ng kahabagan na lumalabas mula sa kaniyang kadakilaan ng kaniyang katapatan sa kasunduan. ³³ Sapagkat hindi siya nagmamalupit mula sa kaniyang puso, o nagpapahirap sa mga anak ng mga tao. ³⁴ Sa pagdurog sa lahat ng mga bihag sa lupa sa ilalim ng kaniyang paa, ³⁵ sa paglihis sa katarungan ng mga tao sa harapan ng mukha ng Kataas-taasan, ³⁶ sa paghadlang sa isang tao sa kaniyang katwiran—hindi ba nakikita ng Panginoon? ³⁷ Sino ang nagsasalita at nangyayari kapag hindi ito iniutos ng Panginoon? ³⁸ Hindi ba parehong kapahamakan at katagumpayan ay nagmumula sa bibig ng Kataas-taasan? ³⁹ Paano makakadaing ang sinumang taong nabubuhay? Paaano makakadaing ang sinumang tao tungkol sa kaparusahan ng kaniyang mga kasalanan? ⁴⁰ Siyasatin at suriin natin ang ating mga pamamaraan, at muling manumbalik kay Yahweh. ⁴¹

Itaas natin ang ating mga puso at mga kamay sa Diyos sa kalangitan at manalangin: ⁴² "Laban sa iyo kami ay nagkasala at naghimagsik, kaya kami ay hindi mo pinatawad. ⁴³ Tinakpan mo ang iyong sarili ng galit at hinabol kami. Pinagpapatay mo kami, at hindi mo kami kinahabagan. ⁴⁴ Tinakpan mo ang iyong sarili ng ulap, upang walang panalangin ang makakalampas. ⁴⁵ Ginawa mo kaming mga taong itinakwil at dumi sa iba't ibang mga lahi. ⁴⁶ Ibinuka ng lahat ng aming mga kaaway ang kanilang bibig nang may pangungutya laban sa amin. ⁴⁷ Dumating sa amin ang takot sa hukay, pagkasira at pagkaluray." ⁴⁸ Umaagos ng daloy ng tubig ang mata ko dahil sa pagkaluray ng anak na babae ng mga kababayan ko. ⁴⁹ Umaagos ang mga mata ko, at hindi tumitigil ang mga ito, sapagkat wala itong katapusan ⁵⁰ hanggang sa tumunghay at tumingin si Yahweh mula sa kalangitan. ⁵¹ Nagbibigay ng matinding sakit sa aking buhay ang mata ko dahil sa lahat ng mga anak na babae sa lungsod ko. ⁵² Walang tigil akong tinutugis tulad ng isang ibon ng aking mga kaaway nang walang dahilan. ⁵³ Sinira nila sa balon ang buhay ko at sa ibabaw ko ay naglagay ng isang bato. ⁵⁴ Dumaloy ang tubig sa aking ulo, sinabi ko, "Nilagot ako!" ⁵⁵ Tinawag ko ang iyong pangalan, Yahweh, mula sa pinakamababang hukay. ⁵⁶

Narinig mo ang aking tinig nang sinabi ko, "Huwag mong itago ang iyong tainga sa aking pagtawag ng tulong, sa aking pagsigaw ng saklolo!" ⁵⁷ Lumapit ka sa araw na tinawag kita, sinabi mo sa akin, "Huwag kang mangamba!" ⁵⁸ Panginoon, ipinagtanggol mo ako nang ako ay nasa paglilitis para sa buhay ko, iniligtas mo ang buhay ko! ⁵⁹ Yahweh, nakita mo ang kanilang pang-aapi sa akin. Hatulan mo nang makatarungan ang aking usapin. ⁶⁰ Nakita mo ang lahat kanilang mga kilos ng paghihiganti, lahat ng kanilang binabalak laban sa akin. ⁶¹ Narinig mo ang panghahamak nila, Yahweh, at lahat ng kanilang mga balak tungkol sa akin. ⁶² Narinig mo ang mga labi ng mga tumindig laban sa akin, narinig mo ang kanilang malalim na kaisipang laban sa akin sa buong araw. ⁶³ Maging sa kanilang pag-upo o sa kanilang pagtayo, tingnan mo Yahweh! Ako ang paksa sa kanilang awit ng pangungutya. ⁶⁴ Gumanti ka sa kanila, Yahweh, gaya ng pinsalang ginawa ng kanilang mga kamay. ⁶⁵ Lagyan mo ng takot ang kanilang mga puso, lagyan mo sila ng sumpa. ⁶⁶ Habulin mo sila sa iyong galit at lipulin mo sila saanman sa ilalim ng kalangitan, Yahweh!

Chapter 4

¹ Ganap na nawalan ng kinang ang ginto; nagbago ang pinakadalisay na ginto. Naibuhos ang mga banal na bato sa dulo ng bawat lansangan. ² Mahalaga ang mga anak na lalaki ng Zion, higit na mahalaga kaysa sa dalisay na ginto. Ngunit ngayon itinuturing silang walang halaga kundi gaya ng mga tapayan na gawa sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ng magpapalayok. ³ Maging ang mga asong gubat ay nagpakita ng suso upang pasusuhin ang kanilang mga anak, ngunit ang anak na babae ng aking mga tao ay gaya ng mabagsik na ostrits sa ilang. ⁴ Nakadikit sa ngalangala ng kaniyang bibig ang dila ng sumususong sanggol dahil sa uhaw; humihingi ng tinapay ang mga bata, ngunit wala ng para sa kanila ⁵ Napabayaang ngayon ang mga taong kumakain dati ng mamahaling pagkain, na nagugutom sa mga lansangan; silang mga nagsuot ng matingkad na pulang kasuotan ay nasa ibabaw na ngayon ng tambak ng basura. ⁶ Ang mabigat na pagkakasala ng anak na babae ng aking mga tao ay higit na malaki kaysa sa kasalanan ng Sodoma, na itinapon sa isang iglap, bagaman walang mga kamay na sumunggab sa kaniya. ⁷ Makinang tulad ng niyebe at maputi gaya ng gatas ang kaniyang mga pinuno. Ang kanilang katawan ay mas mapula kaysa sa koral; tulad ng safiro ang kanilang anyo. ⁸ Pinaitim ng kadiliman ang kanilang itsura ngayon, hindi sila makilala sa mga lansangan, sapagkat kumapit ang kanilang balat sa kanilang tuyong mga buto. Naging gaya ito ng tuyong kahoy! ⁹ Mas mabuti ang mga napatay sa gutom kaysa sa mga namatay sa pamamagitan ng espada; mas mabuti sila kaysa sa mga nanghihina,

tinuhog sa gutom sa kakulangan ng anumang mga ani mula sa mga bukirin.¹⁰ Pinakuluan ng mga kamay ng mga mahabaging kababaihan ang kanilang sariling mga anak; ang mga batang ito ang naging pagkain nila sa panahon ng pagkawasak ng anak na babae ng aking mga tao.¹¹ Nasisiyahan si Yahweh sa kaniyang pagkapoot. Ibinuhos niya ang kaniyang nag-aapoy na galit; nagpaningas siya ng apoy sa Zion, at nilamon nito ang kaniyang mga pundasyon.¹² Maging ang mga hari sa lupa o sinumang naninirahan sa mundo ay hindi maniniwalang makakapasok sa mga tarangkahan ng Jerusalem ang kalaban at kaaway.¹³ Ngunit nagawa nila, dahil sa mga kasalanan ng kaniyang mga propeta, at sa mga mabibigat na pagkakasala ng kaniyang mga pari na nagdanak ng dugo ng matuwid sa kaniyang kalagitnaan.¹⁴ Gumagala ngayon ang mga propeta at mga paring iyon sa mga lansangan tulad ng mga bulag na lalaki. Nadungisan sila ng dugong iyon kaya walang sinuman ang maaaring makahawak sa kanilang mga damit.¹⁵ "Magsilayo kayo! Marurumi," isinisigaw ng mga propeta at mga paring ito. "Magsilayo kayo, magsilayo kayo! Huwag ninyo kaming hawakan!" Kaya nagpagala-gala sila sa ibang mga lupain, ngunit sinasabi maging ng mga Gentil, "Hindi na sila maaaring manirahan dito bilang mga dayuhan."¹⁶ Ikinalat sila ni Yahweh mula sa kaniyang harapan; hindi na niya sila tinitingnan pa nang may pagpanig. Kailanman walang anumang paggalang ang tumanggap sa mga pari, at hindi na sila nagpapakita ng pagmamalasakit sa mga nakatatanda.¹⁷ Patuloy na nabigo ang aming mga mata sa paghahanap ng kahit na walang kabuluhang tulong, bagaman sabik silang nagbantay sa isang bansang hindi makapagliligtas sa amin.¹⁸ Inaabangan nila ang aming mga hakbang patungo sa aming mga lansangan. Malapit na ang aming wakas at natapos na ang aming mga kaarawan, sapagkat dumating na ang aming wakas.¹⁹ Mas matulin pa sa mga agilang nasa alapaap ang aming mga manunugis. Hinahabol nila kami sa mga kabundukan at nag-aabang sila sa amin sa ilang.²⁰ Ang hininga sa mga butas ng aming ilong, ang pinahiran ni Yahweh—na aming hari, ay nahuli sa kanilang mga hukay; siya ang aming hari na aming sinasabi, "'Mabubuhay kami sa ilalim ng kaniyang pangangalaga kasama ng mga bansa.'" ²¹ Magalak at matuwa, anak na babae ng Edom na naninirahan sa lupain ng Uz, sapagkat dadaan din ang kopa sa iyo. Malalasing ka at huhubaran ang iyong sarili.²² Natapos na ang iyong kasamaan, anak na babae ng Zion. Hindi ka na niya bibihagin. Ngunit kaniyang parurusahan ang iyong kasamaan, anak na babae ng Edom. Kaniyang ilalantad ang iyong mga kasalanan.

Chapter 5

¹ Iyong alalahanin, Yahweh, kung ano ang nangyari sa amin. Masdan at tingnan ang aming kahihiyan. ² Ibinigay sa mga dayuhan ang aming mana; ang aming mga

tahanan sa mga dayuhan. ³ Naging mga ulila kami, sapagkat wala na kaming mga ama, at katulad ng mga balo ang aming mga ina. ⁴ Nagkakahalaga ng pilak ang tubig na aming iinum, at ipinagbibili sa amin ang aming sariling kahoy. ⁵ Hinahabol kami ng aming mga kaaway; sila ay napakalapit na humihinga na sa aming mga leeg. Pagod na kami; wala ng kapahingahan para sa amin. ⁶ Iniaabot namin ang aming mga kamay sa mga taga-Egipto at mga taga-Asiria upang mabusog sa pagkain. ⁷ Nagkasala ang aming mga ama; wala na sila, at pinasan namin ang kanilang mga kasalanan. ⁸ Pinamunuan kami ng mga alipin, at wala ni isang makapagligtas sa amin sa kanilang mga kamay. ⁹ Inilagay namin sa panganib ang aming mga buhay upang kunin ang aming mga tinapay sa pagharap sa mga espada sa ilang. ¹⁰ Tulad ng isang hurno ang aming mga balat, nasunog mula sa init ng pagkagutom. ¹¹ Pinagsamantalahan nila ang mga kababaihan sa Zion, ang mga birhen sa mga lungsod ng Juda. ¹² Ibinitin nila ang mga prinsipe sa pamamagitan ng sarili nilang mga kamay, at hindi nila iginagalang ang mga nakatatanda. ¹³ Dinala nila ang mga masisiglang na kalalakihan sa gilingan, at ang mga susuray-suray na binata sa ilalim ng mga puno ng kahoy. ¹⁴ Tinanggal nila ang mga nakatatanda sa tarangkahan sa lungsod at ang masisiglang kalalakihan mula sa kanilang tugtugin. ¹⁵ Tumigil ang kagalakan ng aming mga puso; napalitan ng pagluluksa ang aming pagsasayaw. ¹⁶ Nahulog ang korona mula sa aming mga ulo! sa aba namin! Sapagkat nangagkasala kami. ¹⁷ Nagkasakit ang aming mga puso, at lumabo ang aming mga mata, ¹⁸ dahil gumagala ang mga asong gubat sa Bundok ng Zion na iniwanan. ¹⁹ Ngunit ikaw si Yahweh, maghari ka magpakailanman, at ang iyong luklukan ay mula sa sali't salinlahi. ²⁰ Bakit mo kami kakalimutan ng magpakailanman? Pababayaang mo ba kami ng napakatagal? ²¹ Panumbalikin mo kami sa iyo, Yahweh at magsisisi kami. Papanumbalikin mo ang aming mga araw gaya nang unang panahon, ²² maliban na lamang kung kami ay tunay na tinanggihan at labis ang iyong galit sa amin.

Ezekiel

Chapter 1

¹ Sa ikatatlumpung taon, sa ikaapat na buwan, at sa ikalimang araw ng buwan, nangyaring naninirahan akong kasama ng mga bihag sa tabi ng Kanal Kebar. Nabuksan ang kalangitan, at nakakita ako ng mga pangitain ng Diyos! ² Noong ikalimang araw ng buwan na iyon—ito ang ikalimang taon ng pagkatapon kay Haring Jehoiakin, ³ dumating nang may kapangyarihan ang salita ni Yahweh kay Ezekiel na anak ni Buzi at ang pari sa lupain ng mga Caldeo sa tabi ng Kanal Kebar. Dumating ang kamay ni Yahweh sa kaniya roon. ⁴ Pagkatapos, tumingin ako, at

mayroong dumarating na malakas na hangin mula sa hilaga—isang malaking ulap na may kumikinang na apoy sa loob nito, at liwanag ang nasa palibot at loob nito, at kulay ng ambar ang apoy sa loob ng ulap.⁵ Sa gitna ay anyo ng apat na buhay na nilalang. Ito ang kanilang wangis: mayroon silang anyong tao,⁶ ngunit ang bawat isa sa kanila ay mayroong apat na mukha, at ang bawat isa sa mga nilalang ay may apat na pakpak.⁷ Tuwid ang kanilang mga binti, ngunit ang talampakan ng kanilang mga paa ay tulad ng mga kuko ng isang guya na makinang tulad ng pinakintab na tanso.⁸ Gayon pa man, mayroon silang mga kamay ng tao sa ilalim ng kanilang mga pakpak sa lahat ng apat na dako. Sa kanilang apat, ang kanilang mga mukha at mga pakpak ay ganito:⁹ ang kanilang mga pakpak ay sumasagi sa mga pakpak ng kasunod na nilalang, at hindi sila lumiliko habang umuusad, sa halip, ang bawat isa ay umusad pasulong.¹⁰ Ang wangis ng kanilang mga mukha ay tulad ng mukha ng isang tao, sunod, ang mukha ng isang leon sa kanan, sunod, ang mukha ng isang toro sa kaliwa, at sa huli, ang mukha ng isang agila.¹¹ Ganyan ang kanilang mga mukha, at ang kanilang mga pakpak ay nakabuka sa itaas, upang ang bawat nilalang ay may pares ng mga pakpak na nakasagi sa pakpak ng isa pang nilalang, at isang pares din ng mga pakpak ang nakatakip sa kanilang mga katawan.¹² Ang bawat isa ay umusad pasulong, upang saanman sila utusang pumunta ng Espiritu, pumunta sila nang hindi lumilingon.¹³ Tulad ng mga nagliliyab na baga ang mga buhay na nilalang, o tulad ng mga sulo, may maliwanag na apoy din na gumagalaw kasama ng mga nilalang, at may mga kumikislap na kidlat.¹⁴ Mabilis na gumagalaw nangpabalik-balik ang mga buhay na nilalang, at mukha silang kidlat!¹⁵ At tumingin ako sa mga buhay na nilalang, may isang gulong sa ilalim na nasa tabi ng mga buhay na nilalang.¹⁶ Ito ang wangis at balangkas ng mga gulong: ang bawat gulong ay tulad ng berilyo, at magkakatulad lahat ang apat, tila binabagtas ng isang gulong ang isa pang gulong.¹⁷ Kapag gumulong ang mga gulong, nakakapunta sila sa bawat direksyon nang hindi lumilingon.¹⁸ Para naman sa mga gilid naman ng mga ito, matataas at nakakatakot, sapagkat ang mga gilid ay puno ng mga mata paikot!¹⁹ Kapag gumagalaw ang mga buhay na nilalang, gumagalaw ang mga gulong sa tabi nila. Kapag pumapaitaas ang mga buhay na nilalang mula sa lupa, pumapaitaas din ang mga gulong.²⁰ Saanman pumupunta ang Espiritu, pumupunta sila kung saan tumutungo ang Espiritu, pumapaitaas sa tabi nila ang mga gulong, sapagkat ang espiritu ng mga buhay na nilalang ay nasa mga gulong.²¹ Kapag gumagalaw ang mga nilalang, gumagalaw rin ang mga gulong, at kapag tumitigil ang mga nilalang, tumitigil ang mga gulong, kapag pumapaitaas mula sa lupa ang mga nilalang, pumapaitaas ang mga gulong sa tabi nila, sapagkat ang espiritu ng mga buhay na nilalang ay nasa mga gulong.²² Sa ibabaw ng mga ulo ng mga buhay na nilalang ay

may tulad ng isang napakalaking pabilog na bubong, tulad ito ng kahanga-hangang kristal na nakabuka sa ibabaw ng kanilang mga ulo. ²³ Sa ilalim ng pabilog na bubong, ang bawat isa sa mga pakpak ng nilalang ay nakabuka nang tuwid at nakasagi sa mga pakpak ng isa pang nilalang. Ang bawat buhay na nilalang ay may isang pares din upang takpan ang kanilang mga sarili—ang bawat isa ay may isang pares upang takpan ang kaniyang sariling katawan. ²⁴ At narinig ko ang tunog ng kanilang mga pakpak! Tulad ng ingay ng rumaragasang tubig. Tulad ng tinig ng Makapangyarihan. Kapag gumagalaw sila, nagkakaroon ng tunog ng isang bagyong ulan. Tulad ito ng tunog ng isang hukbo. Kapag tumitigil sila, ibinababa nila ang kanilang mga pakpak. ²⁵ At isang tinig ang nagmula sa itaas ng pabilog na bubong sa ibabaw ng kanilang mga ulo kapag tumitigil sila at ibinababa ang kanilang mga pakpak. ²⁶ Sa itaas ng pabilog na bubong sa ibabaw ng kanilang mga ulo ay may anyo ng isang tronong tulad ng safiro, at ang nasa trono ay ang wangis ng isang tulad ng tao. ²⁷ Nakita ko ang isang anyong tulad ng nagliliwanag na metal na may apoy sa loob mula sa kaniyang baywang pataas, mula sa kaniyang baywang pababa ay tulad ng apoy at liwanag ang nasa buong paligid. ²⁸ Tulad ito ng isang bahagharing lumilitaw sa mga ulap sa isang maulang araw—at tulad ng maliwanag na ilaw ang pumapaligid dito. Nagpakita ito tulad ng anyo ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh. Nang makita ko ito, nagpatirapa ako, at narinig ko ang isang tinig na nagsasalita.

Chapter 2

¹ Sinabi sa akin ng tinig, "Anak ng tao, tumayo ka at magsasalita ako sa iyo." ² At dinala ako ng Espiritu habang siya ay nagsasalita sa akin at itinayo niya ako, at narinig ko siyang nagsasalita sa akin. ³ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, sinusugo kita sa mga tao ng Israel, sa suwail na bansang naghimagsik laban sa akin—nagkasala sila at ng kanilang mga ninuno laban sa akin hanggang sa panahong ito! ⁴ Ang kanilang mga kaapu-apuhan ay may mga matitigas na mukha at mga matitigas na puso. Isinusugo kita sa kanila. At sasabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh.' ⁵ Makinig man sila o hindi sila makikinig. Sila ay suwail na sambahayan, ngunit malalaman man lamang nila na isang propeta ang kabilang sa kanila. ⁶ At ikaw, anak ng tao, huwag kang matakot sa kanila o sa kanilang mga salita. Huwag kang matakot, kahit na kasama mo ang mga dawag at mga tinik, at kahit na ikaw ay namumuhay kasama ng mga alakdan. Huwag kang matakot sa kanilang mga salita o panghinaan ng loob sa kanilang mga mukha, sapagkat sila ay suwail na sambahayan. ⁷ Ngunit sasabihin mo sa kanila ang aking mga salita, makinig man sila o hindi, dahil sila ay napakasuwail. ⁸ Ngunit ikaw, anak ng tao, makinig ka sa sinasabi ko sa iyo. Huwag kang maging suwail tulad ng suwail na sambahayang iyon. Buksan mo ang iyong bibig at kainin ang ibibigay ko sa iyo!" ⁹

Pagkatapos, tumingin ako at isang kamay ang nag-abot sa akin, dito ay may kasulatang binalumbon.¹⁰ Inilatag niya ito sa aking harapan, nasulatan ang harap at ang likod nito, at mga panaghoy, pagluluksa, at kapighatian ang nakasulat dito.

Chapter 3

¹ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, kainin mo kung ano ang natagpuan mo! Kainin mo itong kasulatang binalumbon, pagkatapos ay humayo sa sambahayan ng Israel at magsalita." ² Kaya ibinuka ko ang aking bibig, at ipinakain niya sa akin ang kasulatang binalumbon. ³ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, pakainin mo ang iyong sikmura at busugin ang iyong tiyan sa pamamagitan ng kasulatang binalumbong ito na ibinigay ko sa iyo!" Kaya kinain ko ito, at ito ay kasintamis ng pulot-pukyutan sa aking bibig. ⁴ Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, pumunta ka sa sambahayan ng Israel at sabihin sa kanila ang aking mga salita. ⁵ Sapagkat hindi ka isinugo sa mga taong may kakaibang salita o isang mahirap na wika, kundi sa sambahayan ng Israel— ⁶ hindi sa makapangyarihang bansang may kakaibang salita o mahirap na wika, na ang mga salita ay hindi mo maintindihan! Kung isusugo kita sa kanila, makikinig sila sa iyo! ⁷ Ngunit ang sambahayan ng Israel ay hindi nahahandang makinig sa iyo, sapagkat sila ay hindi nahahandang makinig sa akin. Kaya lahat ng sambahayang Israel ay mataas ang kilay at matigas ang puso. ⁸ Masdan mo! Ang iyong mukha ay ginawa kong kasintigas ng kanilang mga mukha at ang iyong kilay ay kasintigas ng kanilang mga kilay. ⁹ Ginawa kong tulad ng isang diamante ang iyong kilay, mas matigas kaysa pingkian! Huwag kang matakot sa kanila o panghinaan ng loob sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga mukha, yamang sila ay mga suwail na sambahayan." ¹⁰ At sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, ang lahat ng mga salitang ipinahayag ko sa iyo—ilagay mo ang mga ito sa iyong puso at pakinggan mo sila sa pamamagitan ng iyong mga tainga! ¹¹ At pumunta ka sa mga bihag, sa iyong mga kababayan, at magsalita ka sa kanila. Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh,' makinig man sila o hindi." ¹² Pagkatapos, itinaas ako ng Espiritu, at nakarinig ako ng tunog sa aking likuran na tulad ng isang malakas na lindol, na nagsasabi, "Pagpalain ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh mula sa kaniyang lugar!" ¹³ Kaya narinig ko ang tunog ng mga pakpak ng mga buhay na mga nilalang habang sumasag sa isa't isa, at ang tunog ng mga gulong na nasa kanila, at ang tunog ng isang malakas na lindol! ¹⁴ Itinaas ako ng Espiritu at dinala ako palayo; at pumunta akong may kapaitan sa galit ng aking espiritu, sapagkat ubod ng lakas na nakadiin sa akin ang kamay ni Yahweh! ¹⁵ Kaya pumunta ako sa mga bihag sa Tel Abib na nakatira sa tabi ng Ilog Kebar, at nananatili ako roon sa loob ng pitong araw, punong-puno ako ng pagkamangha kasama nila. ¹⁶ At nangyari na makalipas ang

pitong araw ay dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi,¹⁷ Anak ng tao, ginawa kitang tagapagbantay para sa sambahayan ng Israel, kaya makinig ka sa salita mula sa aking bibig, at ibigay sa kanila ang aking babala!¹⁸ Kapag sinabi ko sa masama, 'Tiyak na mamamatay ka' at hindi mo siya binigyan ng babala o nagsabi ng isang babala sa masama tungkol sa kaniyang masamang mga gawa upang siya ay mabuhay—mamamatay ang masama sa kaniyang kasalanan, ngunit sisingilin ko mula sa iyong kamay ang kaniyang dugo.¹⁹ Ngunit kung bibigyan mo ng babala ang masama, at hindi siya tumalikod mula sa kaniyang kasamaan o sa kaniyang masasamang gawain, mamamatay siya sa kaniyang kasalanan, ngunit maililigtas mo ang iyong sariling buhay.²⁰ At kung tatalikod ang isang matuwid na tao mula sa kaniyang pagiging matuwid at gumawa ng hindi makaturungan, maglalagay ako ng batong katitisuran sa kaniyang harapan, at mamamatay siya, dahil hindi mo siya binigyan ng babala. Mamamatay siya sa kaniyang kasalanan, at hindi ko aalalahanin ang kaniyang mabuting mga gawa na kaniyang ginawa, ngunit sisingilin ko mula sa iyong kamay ang kaniyang dugo.²¹ Ngunit kung babalaan mo ang matuwid na tao na tumigil sa pagkakasala upang hindi na siya magkasala, tiyak na mabubuhay siya dahil nabigyan siya ng babala; at maililigtas mo ang iyong sariling buhay."²² Kaya nasa akin doon ang kamay ni Yahweh, at sinabi niya sa akin, Tumayo ka! Pumunta sa kapatagan, at makikipag-usap ako sa iyo doon!²³ Bumangon ako at pumunta sa patag, at nanatili doon ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh, tulad ng kaluwalhati nang nakita ko sa gilid ng kanal Kebar; kaya nagpatirapa ako.²⁴ Dumating sa akin ang Espiritu at itinayo ako sa aking mga paa; at nagsalita siya sa akin, at sinabi sa akin, "Pumunta ka at pagsarhan ang iyong sarili sa loob ng iyong bahay,²⁵ kaya ngayon, anak ng tao, igagapos ka nila ng lubid at itatali ka upang hindi ka makapunta sa kanila."²⁶ Gagawin kong nakadikit ang iyong dila sa ngalangala ng iyong bibig, upang ikaw ay magiging pipi at hindi mo sila mapagsasabihan, yamang sila ay mapanghimagsik silang sambahayan.²⁷ Ngunit kapag magsalita ako sa iyo, bubuksan ko ang iyong bibig upang sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh; Siya na makakarinig ay makinig; at siya na hindi makinig ay hindi makikinig, yamang sila ay suwail na sambahayan!"

Chapter 4

¹ Ngunit ikaw, anak ng tao, kumuha ka ng isang laryo para sa iyong sarili at ilagay ito sa iyong harapan. At iukit mo rito ang lungsod ng Jerusalem.² At lagyan mo ng panglusob laban dito, at magtayo ng mga tanggulan laban dito. Maglagay ng daanan na pangsalakay laban dito at maglagay ng mga kampo sa palibot nito. Maglagay ng mga pambayo sa buong palibot nito.³ At ikaw, magdala ka ng kawaling bakal, at gamitin mo ito bilang bakal na pader sa pagitan mo at ng lungsod. Iharap mo ang

iyong mukha sa dakong iyon at sa lungsod, sapagkat lulusubin ito. Kaya maglagay ka ng panglusob dito! Magiging isang palatandaan ito ng sambahayan ng Israel.⁴ Pagkatapos, humiga ka ng patagilid sa iyong kaliwa at ilagay mo sa iyong sarili ang kasalanan ng sambahayan ng Israel; papasanin mo ang kanilang kasalanan sa bilang ng mga araw na ikaw ay nakahiga paharap sa sambahayan ng Israel.⁵ Ako mismo ang magtatalaga sa iyo ng isang araw upang kumatawan sa bawat taon ng kanilang kaparusahan: 390 araw! Sa ganitong paraan, papasanin mo ang kasalanan ng sambahayan ng Israel.⁶ Kapag natapos mo na ang mga araw na ito, humiga ka patagilid sa iyong kanan sa pangalawang pagkakataon, sapagkat papasanin mo ang kasalanan ng sambahayan ng Juda sa loob ng apatnapung araw. Magtatalaga ako sa iyo ng isang araw sa bawat taon.⁷ At Ihaharap mo ang iyong mukha sa Jerusalem na kasalukuyang linulusob na hindi natatakpan ang iyong bisig, at maghahayag ka ng propesiya laban dito.⁸ Sapagkat masdan mo! Maglalagay ako ng panali sa iyo upang hindi ka lumigon sa magkabilang bahagi hanggang sa matapos mo ang mga araw ng iyong pagkalusob.⁹ Magdala ka ng trigo, sebada, bitsuwelas, lentil, dawa at espelta; ilagay mo sila sa isang sisidlan at gumawa ka ng tinapay para sa iyong sarili ayon sa bilang ng mga araw na nakahiga kang patagilid. Kakainin mo ito nang 390 na araw!¹⁰ Ito ang pagkaing kakainin mo: Dalawampung siklo ang timbang sa bawat araw. Kakainin mo ito sa bawat oras.¹¹ At iinom ka ng tubig, na may sukat na anim na bahagi ng hin. Iinum mo ito maya't-maya.¹² Kakainin mo ito tulad ng mga tinapay na gawa sa sebada, ngunit lulutuin mo ito gamit ang dumi ng tao sa kanilang paningin!"¹³ Sapagkat sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Nangangahulugan ito na magiging marumi ang tinapay na kakainin ng mga tao ng Israel, doon sa mga bansa kung saan ko sila itataboy."¹⁴ Ngunit sinabi ko, "O, Panginoong Yahweh! Kailan man ay hindi ako naging marumi! Hindi ako kailanman kumakain ng anumang namatay o anumang pinatay ng mga hayop, mula sa aking pagkabata hanggang ngayon, at hindi kailanman nakapasok sa aking bibig ang maruming karne!"¹⁵ Kaya sinabi niya sa akin, "Tingnan mo! Binigyan kita ng dumi ng baka sa halip na dumi ng tao upang maaari mo nang lutuin ang iyong tinapay sa ibabaw ng dumi ng baka."¹⁶ Sinabi rin niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, masdan mo! Sinisira ko ang imbakan ng tinapay sa Jerusalem, at kakain sila ng tinapay habang nirarasyon ito sa kabalisaan at iinom ng tubig habang nirarasyon ito na may panginginginig."¹⁷ Dahil kukulangin sila ng tinapay at tubig, panghihinaan ng loob ang bawat tao sa kaniyang kapatid na lalaki at matutunaw dahil sa kanilang kasalanan."

Chapter 5

¹ At ikaw, anak ng tao, kumuha ka ng matalim na espada na parang isang pang-ahit ng barbero para sa iyong sarili. At padaanin mo ang pang-ahit sa iyong ulo at sa

iyong balbas, at kumuha ka ng mga timbangan upang timbangin at hatiin ang iyong buhok.² Sunugin ang ikatlong bahagi nito sa apoy sa gitna ng lungsod kapag natapos na ang mga araw ng paglusob. At kunin mo ang ikatlong bahagi ng buhok at ihampas mo ito sa pamamagitan ng espada sa buong palibot ng lungsod. At ikalat ang isang ikatlong bahagi nito sa hangin, at huhugot ako ng isang espada upang habulin ang mga tao.³ Ngunit kumuha ng kaunting buhok mula sa kanila at itali ang mga ito sa iyong manggas.⁴ At kumuha ng mas maraming buhok at ihagis ito sa gitna ng apoy; at sunugin ito sa apoy; mula roon ang apoy ay lalabas sa lahat ng sambahayan ng Israel."⁵ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh, "Ito ang Jerusalem sa gitna ng mga bansa, kung saan ko siya inilagay, at kung saan pinalilibutan ko siya ng ibang mga lupain."⁶ Ngunit tinanggihan niya ang aking mga kautusan sa pamamagitan ng kasamaan higit sa mga bansa, at ang aking mga palatuntunan higit pa sa mga bansang nakapalibot sa kaniya. At tinanggihan nila ang aking mga hatol at hindi lumalakad sa aking mga palatuntunan!"⁷ Kaya sinasabi ito ng Panginoong si Yahweh, "Sapagkat ikaw ay higit na mapanggulo kaysa mga bansang nakapalibot sa iyo at hindi lumakad sa aking mga utos o kumilos ayon sa aking mga kautusan, o kumilos ayon sa mga kautusan ng mga bansang nakapalibot sa iyo."⁸ Kaya sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh, "Masdan ninyo! Ako mismo ay kikilos laban sa inyo! Isasagawa ko ang mga hatol sa inyong kalagitnaan upang makita ng mga bansa."⁹ Gagawin ko sa inyo kung ano ang hindi ko pa nagagawa at ang katulad nito na hindi ko na gagawing muli, dahil sa lahat ng inyong kasuklam-suklam na mga gawa."¹⁰ Kaya kakainin ng mga ama ang mga bata sa inyong kalagitnaan, at kakainin ng mga anak na lalaki ang kanilang mga ama, yamang magsasagawa ako ng paghatol sa inyo at ikakalat sa bawat dako kayong lahat na naiwan!"¹¹ Samakatuwid, habang ako ay buhay - ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh - tiyak ito sapagkat dinungisan ninyo ang aking santuwaryo sa pamamagitan ng lahat ng inyong kamuhi-muhing mga bagay at sa lahat ng inyong kasuklam-suklam na gawa, ako mismo ang babawas ng inyong bilang; hindi maaawa sa inyo ang aking mata at hindi ko kayo patatawarain.¹² Mamamatay sa salot ang ikatlong bahagi ninyo, at mauubos sila ng kagutuman sa inyong kalagitnaan. Ang ikatlong bahagi sa inyo ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada sa paligid ninyo. At ikakalat ko ang ikatlong bahagi sa inyo sa bawat dako, at huhugot ng espada upang habulin din sila."¹³ At magiging ganap ang aking poot, at ititigil ko ang aking matinding galit sa kanila. Masisiyahan ako, at makilala nila na akong si Yahweh ang nagsasabi ng mga bagay na ito dahil sa aking poot nang matapos ko ang aking matinding galit laban sa kanila."¹⁴ Gagawin ko kayong isang lagim at kahihiyan sa mga bansang nakapalibot sa inyo sa paningin ng bawat isa na dumadaan."¹⁵ Kaya magiging isang bagay ang Jerusalem para sa ibang tao upang isumpa at kutiyain, isang babala at isang katatakutan para sa mga bansa na

nakapaligid sa inyo. Isasagawa ko ang paghahatol laban sa inyo sa poot at matinding galit, at sa pamamagitan ng isang matinding pagsaway—Ako, si Yahweh ang nagpahayag nito! ¹⁶ Magpapadala ako ng malulupit na mga pana ng taggutom laban sa inyo na magiging dahilan upang sirain ko kayo. Sapagkat dadagdagan ko ang taggutom sa inyo at babaliin ko ang inyong tungkod ng tinapay. ¹⁷ Magpapadala ako ng taggutom at mga sakuna laban sa inyo upang hindi kayo magkaanak. Dadaan sa inyo ang salot at dugo, at magdadala ako ng espada sa inyo—Ako, si Yahweh ang nagpahayag nito.

Chapter 6

¹ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, iharap mo ang iyong mukha laban sa mga bundok ng Israel at magpropesiya sa kanila. ³ Sabihin mo, 'Mga bundok ng Israel, makinig kayo sa salita ng Panginoong Yahweh! Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh sa mga bundok at sa mga burol, sa mga batis at sa mga lambak: Tingnan ninyo! magdadala ako ng isang espada laban sa inyo at wawasakin ko ang inyong matataas na lugar. ⁴ Pagkatapos, magiging ulila ang inyong mga dambana at mawawasak ang inyong mga haligi at itatapon ko ang inyong mga patay sa harapan ng inyong mga diyus-diyosan. ⁵ Ilalatag ko ang patay na mga katawan ng mga tao ng Israel sa harapan ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan at ikakalat ang inyong mga buto sa palibot sa inyong mga altar. ⁶ Saanman kayo manirahan, masasayang ang inyong mga lungsod at maging ulila ang inyong matataas na lugar upang ang inyong mga altar ay masasayang at magiging ulila. Pagkatapos, mawawasak ang mga ito at maglalaho, ang inyong mga poste ay ibabagsak at mabubura ang inyong mga gawa. ⁷ Babagsak ang patay sa inyong kalagitnaan at malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh! ⁸ Ngunit magpapanatili ako ng isang natira sa inyo, at may ilan na makakatakas sa espada sa mga bansa, nang maikalat kayo sa buong mga bansa. ⁹ At silang mga nakatakas ay alalahanin ako sa mga bansa kung saan sila binihag, nagdalamhati ako sa kanilang hindi matinong puso na tumalikod mula sa akin at sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga mata na sumumpa sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan. At nagpapakita sila ng pagkamuhi sa kanilang sarili sa kasamaan na kanilang nagawa kasama ang lahat ng kanilang pagkasuklam. ¹⁰ Upang kanilang malaman na ako si Yahweh. Ito ay isang kadahilanan na sinabi kong dadalhin ko ang masamang bagay na ito sa kanila. ¹¹ Ang Panginoong Yahweh ang nagsabi nito: Ipalakpak ang iyong kamay at ipadyak ang iyong paa! Sabihin, "O!" dahil sa lahat ng kasamaang kasuklam-suklam ng sambahayan ng Israel! Sapagkat babagsak sila sa pamamagitan ng espada, taggutom at salot. ¹² Ang isang nasa malayo ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng salot at ang isang nasa malapit ay babagsak sa pamamagitan ng espada. Silang mga natira at nakaligtas ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng

taggutom; sa ganitong paraan ko gagawin ang aking poot laban sa kanila.¹³ At malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh, kapag ang kanilang mga patay ay nakahiga kasama ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan sa palibot ng kanilang mga altar sa bawat mataas na burol—sa lahat ng mga taluktok ng bundok at sa ilalim ng bawat malagong punong kahoy at mayabong na ensena—ang mga lugar kung saan sila nagsusunog ng mga insenso sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan.¹⁴ Ipapakita ko ang aking kapangyarihan at gagawin kong ulila at masasayang ang lupain, mula sa ilang hanggang sa Diblah, sa buong lugar kung saan sila naninirahan. At malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh."

Chapter 7

¹ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Ikaw, na anak ng tao—Ang Panginoong Yahweh ang nagsasabi nito sa lupain ng Israel, 'Isang wakas! Isang wakas ang darating sa apat na hangganan ng lupain! ³ Ngayon, ang wakas ay sumasainyo, sapagkat ipinapadala ko sa inyo ang aking poot at hahatulan ko kayo ayon sa inyong mga pamamaraan, pagkatapos dadalhin kong lahat sa inyo ang inyong mga pagkasuklam. ⁴ Sapagkat hindi kayo titingnan ng aking mga mata ng may habag at hindi ko kayo kaaawaan, kundi dadalhin ko ang inyong pamamaraan sa inyo at ang inyong mga pagkasuklam ay nasa inyong kalagitnaan, upang malaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh! ⁵ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sakuna! Sunod-sunod na sakuna! Tingnan ninyo, paparating na ito! ⁶ Isang pagtatapos ang tiyak na darating, ang wakas ay nagising laban sa inyo! Masdan ninyo, paparating na ito! Ang inyong katapusan ay paparating na sa inyong mga naninirahan sa lupa. ⁷ Dumating na ang oras, malapit na ang araw ng pagkawasak at hindi na magagalak ang mga bundok. ⁸ Ngayon, hindi magtatagal ay ibubuhos ko ang aking poot laban sa inyo at mapupuno ang aking matinding galit sa inyo kapag hahatulan ko kayo ayon sa inyong pamaraan, pagkatapos dadalhin ko ang lahat ng mga pagkasuklam sa inyo. ⁹ Sapagkat hindi kayo titingnan ng aking mata ng may habag at hindi ko kayo kaaawaan. Ayon sa inyong nagawa, gagawin ko sa inyo, at ang inyong mga pagkasuklam ay nasa inyong kalagitnaan upang malaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh, ang siyang nagpaparusa sa inyo. ¹⁰ Masdan ninyo! Ang araw ay parating na. Naririto na ang kaparusahan. Namukadkad sa tungkod ang bulaklak ng pagmamataas. ¹¹ Lumago ang karahasan ng isang tungkod ng kasamaan—wala sa kanila at wala sa karamihan, wala sa kanilang kayamanan at wala sa kanilang kahalagahan ang magtatagal! ¹² Paparating na ang oras, papalapit na ang araw. Huwag magalak ang mamimili, ni tumangis ang manininda, sapagkat ang aking galit ay nasa buong sangkatauhan! ¹³ Sapagkat hindi na babalikan ng manininda ang ipinagbili habang sila ay nabubuhay, sapagkat ang pangitain ay laban sa buong sangkatauhan, hindi na

sila babalik, sapagkat walang sinumang tao na namumuhay sa kasalanan ang mapapalakas! ¹⁴ Hinipan na nila ang trumpeta at inihanda na ang lahat, ngunit wala ni isa ang lumakad upang makilaban, sapagkat ang aking galit ay nasa buong sangkatauhan! ¹⁵ Nasa labas ang espada at nasa loob ng gusali ang salot at taggutom. Ang mga nasa bukirin ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada, habang ang mga nasa lungsod ay uubusin ng taggutom at salot. ¹⁶ Ngunit ang ilang mga nakaligtas ay tatakas mula sa kanila at pupunta sila sa mga bundok. Tulad ng mga kalapati sa mga lambak, mananaghoy silang lahat—bawat tao dahil sa kaniyang kasalanan. ¹⁷ Bawat kamay ay manghihina at bawat tuhod ay magiging kasing lambot ng tubig, ¹⁸ at magsusuot sila ng magaspang na tela at mababalot sila ng takot at ang kahihiyan ay nasa bawat mukha at ang pagkakalbo sa lahat ng kanilang mga ulo. ¹⁹ Itatapon nila ang kanilang pilak sa mga lansangan at ang kanilang ginto ay magiging tulad ng hindi katanggap-tanggap. Hindi sila kayang iligtas ng kanilang pilak at ginto sa panahon ng matinding galit ni Yahweh. Hindi maliligtas ang kanilang buhay at hindi mapapawi ang kanilang gutom, sapagkat naging isang nakakatisod na hadlang ang kanilang kasalanan. ²⁰ Kumuha sila ng palamuting hiyas sa kanilang pagmamataas at gumawa sila ng diyus-diyosang imahen na naglalarawan ng kanilang pagkasuklam—ang kanilang kamuhi-muhing mga kilos na kanilang ginawa ay kasama nila, kaya, ginagawa kong marumi ang mga bagay na ito sa kanila. ²¹ At ibibigay ko ang mga bagay na iyon sa kamay ng mga dayuhan bilang samsam at sa masasama sa mundo bilang samsam at dudungisan nila ang mga ito. ²² Pagkatapos itatalikod ko ang aking mukha mula sa kanila nang dinudungisan nila ang aking itinatanging lugar, papasukin ito ng mga tulisan at dudungisan ito! ²³ Gumawa ka ng isang tanikala, sapagkat pinuno ang lupain ng paghahatol ng dugo at puno ng karahasan ang lungsod. ²⁴ Kaya magdadala ako ng pinakamasama sa mga bansa at aangkinin nila ang kanilang mga tahanan at wawakasan ko ang pagmamataas ng makapangyarihan, sapagkat madudungisan ang kanilang banal na mga lugar. ²⁵ Darating ang takot! Hahanapin nila ang kapayapaan, ngunit hindi ito masusumpungan! ²⁶ Sunod-sunod na sakuna ang darating at magkakaroon ng sunod-sunod na bulung-bulungan! Pagkatapos, maghahanap sila ng pangitain mula sa isang propeta, ngunit mawawala ang kautusan mula sa mga pari at payo mula sa mga nakatatanda. ²⁷ Magluluksa ang hari at ang prinsipe ay magdadamit ng kawalan, habang ang mga kamay ng mga tao sa lupain ay manginginig sa takot. Ayon sa sarili nilang kaparaanan, gagawin ko ito sa kanila! At hahatulan ko sila sa kanilang mga sariling pamantayan hanggang malaman nila na ako si Yahweh!"

 Chapter 8

¹ At nangyari na sa ika-anim na taon at ika-anim na buwan sa ika-limang araw ng

buwan, habang nakaupo ako sa aking bahay at nakaupo sa aking harapan ang mga nakatatanda ng Juda, ang kamay ng Panginoong Yahweh ay muling dumating sa akin doon.² Kaya tumingin ako, at pinagmasdan, mayroong larawan na tulad ng isang lalaki na may anyong tulad ng apoy mula sa kaniyang balakang pababa! At mayroong isang nagniningning na anyo na tulad ng kumikinang na metal mula sa kaniyang balakang pataas!³ At inabot niya ang hugis ng isang kamay at dinala ako sa pamamagitan ng buhok ng aking ulo; itinaas ako ng Espiritu sa pagitan ng lupa at langit at sa mga pangitain mula sa Diyos, dinala niya ako sa Jerusalem, sa pasukan ng pinakaloob ng hilagang tarangkahan, kung saan nakatayo ang diyus-diyosang pumupukaw ng matinding paninibugho.⁴ At ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos ng Israel ay naroon, na ang anyo ay tulad ng aking nakita sa kapatagan.⁵ Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, ibaling mo ang iyong mga mata sa hilaga." Kaya ibinaling ko ang aking mga mata sa hilaga, at sa hilaga ng tarangkahan patungo sa altar, doon sa pasukan ay mayroong diyus-diyosan ng paninibugho.⁶ Kaya sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, nakikita mo ba ang kanilang ginagawa? Ito ay malaking pagkasuklam na ginawa ng sambahayan ng Israel dito upang lumayo ako mula sa aking sariling santuwaryo! Ngunit lumignon ka at makakakita ng mas malalaking pagkasuklam!"⁷ At dinala niya ako sa pintuan ng patyo at tumingin ako, at mayroong isang butas sa pader.⁸ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, maghukay ka sa pader na ito." Kaya naghukay ako sa pader at mayroong isang pintuan!⁹ At sinabi niya sa akin "Pumasok ka at tingnan ang kasamaang kasuklam-suklam na kanilang ginagawa rito."¹⁰ Kaya pumasok ako at tumingin, at hala! Mayroong ibat-ibang anyo mula sa mga gumagapang hanggang sa mga kamuhi-muhing hayop! Bawat diyus-diyosan ng sambahayan ng Israel ay iniukit sa pader sa palibot.¹¹ Pitumpung nakatatanda ng sambahayan ng Israel ang nandoon at sa kanilang kalagitnaan ay nakatayo si Jaasaniah na anak na lalaki ni Safan. Nakatayo sila sa harapan ng mga imahen at ang bawat tao ay may pangsuub sa kaniyang kamay upang ang amoy ng ulap ng insenso ay pumaitaas.¹² Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, nakikita mo ba kung ano ang ginagawa sa dilim ng mga nakatatanda ng sambahayan ng Israel? Ginagawa ito ng bawat tao sa kaniyang nakatagong kamara kasama ng kaniyang diyus-diyosan, sapagkat sinasabi nila, "Hindi kami nakikita ni Yahweh! Pinabayaan ni Yahweh ang lupain!"¹³ At sinabi niya sa akin, "Lumignon ka muli at tingnan ang ibang mas malaking pagkasuklam na kanilang ginagawa."¹⁴ Ang sumunod, dinala niya ako sa pasukan ng tarangkahan ng tahanan ni Yahweh na naroon sa hilagang bahagi, at masdan ninyo! Ang mga kababaihang nakaupo roon ay nagluluksa para kay Tammuz. Kaya sinabi niya sa akin,¹⁵ "Nakikita mo ba ito, anak ng tao? "Lumignon ka muli at tingnan ang ibang mas malaking pagkasuklam kaysa sa mga ito."¹⁶ At dinala niya ako sa loobang patyo sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at hala! Sa pasukan ng

templo ni Yahweh sa pagitan ng portiko at ng altar, mayroong halos dalawampu't limang kalalakihan na nakatalikod sa templo ni Yahweh at ang kanilang mga mukha ay nakaharap sa silangan at sumasamba sila kay Shemesh. ¹⁷ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Nakikita mo ba ito anak ng tao? Ito ba ay napakaliit na bagay para sa sambahayan ng Juda upang gawin ang mga nakasusuklam na ito na kanilang ginagawa rito? Sapagkat pinuno nila ang lupain ng karahasan at bumalik muli upang pukawin ang aking galit, naglalagay ng mga sanga sa kanilang mga ilong. ¹⁸ Kaya kikilos din ako sa kanila, hindi mahahabag ang aking mata sa kanila at hindi ko sila kaaawaan. Kahit tatawag sila sa aking mga tainga na may isang malakas na tinig, hindi ko sila diringgin!"

Chapter 9

¹ Pagkatapos, narinig ko siyang umiyak ng may malakas na tinig, at sinabi, "Hayaan ninyong umakyat ang mga bantay sa lungsod, may pangwasak na sandata ang bawat isa sa kaniyang kamay." ² At masdan! Dumating ang anim na lalaki mula sa daanan ng itaas na tarangkahan na nakaharap sa hilaga, may pangpatay na sandata ang bawat isa sa kaniyang kamay. At mayroong isang lalaki sa kanilang kalagitnaan na nakasuot ng lino na may kasamang kagamitan ng eskriba sa kaniyang tagiliran. Kaya pumasok sila at tumayo sa tabi ng altar na tanso. ³ At umakyat ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos ng Israel mula sa kerubin na nasa bungad ng pintuan ng tahanan. At tinawag niya ang lalaking nakasuot ng lino na may kagamitan ng eskriba sa kaniyang tagiliran. ⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa kaniya, "Dumaan ka sa kalagitnaan ng lungsod, ang kalagitnaan ng Jerusalem, at gumawa ng isang palatandaan sa mga noo ng mga lalaking naghihinagpis at nagbubuntong-hininga tungkol sa lahat ng mga kasuklam-suklam na naganap sa kalagitnaan ng lungsod." ⁵ Pagkatapos, narinig ko siyang nagsalita sa iba, "Dumaan kayo sa lungsod na kasunod niya at pumatay! Huwag ninyong hayaang magkaroon ng awa ang inyong mga mata, at huwag mahabag ⁶ maski alin sa matatanda, binata, dalaga, maliliit na mga bata o kababaihan. Patayin ninyo silang lahat! Ngunit huwag ninyong lapitan ang sinumang lalaki na may palatandaan sa kaniyang ulo. Magsimula kayo sa aking santuwaryo!" Kaya sinimulan nila sa matatandang lalaki na nasa harap ng bahay. ⁷ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Dungisan ninyo ang bahay, at punuin ang mga patyo nito ng mga patay. Magpatuloy kayo!" Kaya lumabas sila at sinalakay ang lungsod. ⁸ At habang sinasalakay nila ito, natagpuan ko ang aking sariling nag-iisa at nagpatirapa ako at umiyak at sinabi, "O, Panginoong Yahweh! Lilipulin mo ba ang lahat ng natira sa Israel sa pagbubuhos ng iyong matinding galit sa Jerusalem?" ⁹ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Ang kasalanan ng sambahayan ng Israel at Juda ay napakalaki. Ang lupain ay puno ng dugo at ang lungsod ay puno ng kabuktutan, yamang sinasabi nila, 'Kinalimutan

ni Yahweh ang lupain,' at 'Hindi na tinitingnan ni Yahweh!' ¹⁰ Kung gayon, hindi titingin nang may awa ang aking mata, at hindi ko sila kaaawaan. Sa halip, dadalhin ko ang lahat ng mga ito sa kanilang mga ulo." ¹¹ At masdan ninyo! Bumalik ang taong nakasuot ng lino na may kagamitan ng eskriba sa kaniyang tagiliran. Ibinalita niya at sinabi, "Nagawa ko na ang lahat ng iyong ipinag-uutos."

Chapter 10

¹ At tumingin ako sa pabilog na bubong na nasa itaas ng ulo ng kerubin; may lumitaw sa itaas nila tila isang sapiro na may anyong gaya ng isang trono. ² At nagsalita si Yahweh sa lalaking nakasuot ng lino at sinabi, "Pumunta ka sa pagitan ng mga gulong, sa ilalim ng kerubin, at pareho mong punuin ang iyong mga kamay ng mga nagliliyab na бага mula sa pagitan ng kerubin at ikalat ang mga ito sa buong lungsod." At pumasok ang lalaki habang ako ay nakatingin. ³ Tumayo ang kerubin sa kanang bahagi ng tahanan nang pumasok ang lalaki, at pinuno ng ulap ang dakong loob ng patyo. ⁴ Pumaitaas ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh mula sa kerubin at tumayo sa bungad ng pintuan ng bahay; pinuno nito ang tahanan ng ulap, at puno ng liwanag ang patyo ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh. ⁵ At narinig ko ang tunog ng mga pakpak ng kerubin sa labas ng patyo, tulad sa tinig ng Makapangyarihang Diyos kapag siya ay nagsasalita. ⁶ At nangyari ito nang inutusan ng Diyos ang lalaking nakasuot ng lino at sinabi, "Kumuha ka ng apoy mula sa pagitan ng dalawang gulong na nasa pagitan ng kerubin," at pumasok ang lalaki at tumayo sa tabi ng isang gulong. ⁷ Inabot ng isang kerub ang kaniyang kamay sa pagitan ng kerubin sa apoy na nasa gitna ng kerubin, at itinaas ito at inalagay ito sa mga kamay ng isang nakasuot ng lino. Kinuha ito ng lalaki at nagpunta sa labas. ⁸ Nakita ko sa kerubin ang isang bagay na tulad ng isang kamay ng tao sa ilalim ng kanilang mga pakpak. ⁹ Kaya tumingin ako, at hala! Apat na gulong ang nasa tabi ng kerubin—isang gulong bawat kerub—at ang anyo ng mga gulong ay tulad ng isang batong berila. ¹⁰ Lumitaw silang apat na may pagkakahawig, tulad ng isang gulong na pinagsalikupan sa isa pang gulong. ¹¹ Kapag gumalaw sila, pumunta sila sa kahit saanmang dako; hindi sila lumingon nang sila ay gumalaw sapagkat gumalaw sila patungo sa lugar kung saan nakaharap ang ulo. Hindi sila lumilingon kapag gumalaw na sila. ¹² Ang kanilang buong katawan—kasama ang kanilang mga likod, mga kamay, at mga pakpak—ay natakpan ng mga mata, at tinakpan din ng mga mata ang palibot ng apat na mga gulong. ¹³ Habang nakikinig ako, tinawag ang mga gulong na, "Umiikot." ¹⁴ May apat na mukha ang bawat isa; ang unang mukha ay mukha ng isang kerub, ang ikalawang mukha ay mukha ng isang tao, ang ikatlo ay mukha ng isang leon, at ang ika-apat ay mukha ng isang agila. ¹⁵ At pumaitaas ang kerubin—ito ang mga

nabubuhay na nilalang na nakita ko sa Ilog Kebar. ¹⁶ Kapag gumalaw ang kerubin, ang mga gulong ay sumasama sa kanilang tabi; at kapag itataas ng kerubin ang kanilang mga pakpak upang pumaitaas mula sa lupa, hindi umiikot ang mga gulong. Nananatili ang mga ito sa kanilang tabi. ¹⁷ Kapag nakatayo pa rin ang mga kerubin, nananatili din ang mga gulong, at kapag pumapaitaas sila, pumapaitaas din ang mga gulong kasama nila, sapagkat ang espiritu ng nabubuhay na nilalang ay nasa mga gulong. ¹⁸ At umalis ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh mula sa ibabaw ng bungad ng pintuan ng bahay at tumayo sa ibabaw ng kerubin. ¹⁹ Itinaas ng kerubin ang kanilang mga pakpak at pumaitaas mula sa lupa sa aking paningin nang sila ay lumabas, at ganoon din ang ginawa ng mga gulong sa kanilang tabi. Tumayo sila sa silanganang pasukan sa tahanan ni Yahweh, at ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos ng Israel ay dumating sa kanila mula sa itaas. ²⁰ Ito ang mga nabubuhay na nilalang na nakita ko sa ibaba ng Diyos ng Israel sa kanal Kebar, kaya alam kong mga kerubin sila! ²¹ Mayroon silang apat na mukha bawat isa at apat na mga pakpak, at ang pagkakahawig ng mga kamay ng tao sa ilalim ng kanilang mga pakpak; ²² at ang pagkakahawig ng kanilang mga mukha ay tulad ng mga mukha na nakita ko sa pangitain sa kanal Kebar, at naunang pumaroon ng tuwiran ang bawat isa sa kanila.

Chapter 11

¹ Pagkatapos itinaas ako ng Espiritu at dinala sa silanganang tarangkahan ng tahanan ni Yahweh na nakaharap sa silangan; at masdan ninyo! Sa pintuang-daanan ng tarangkahan ay may dalawampu't limang kalalakihan. Nakita ko si Jaazaniah na anak na lalaki ni Azur, at Pelatiah na anak na lalaki ni Benaias, mga pinuno ng mga tao ang nasa gitna nila. ² Sinabi ng Diyos sa akin, "Anak ng tao, ito ang mga lalaking nag-iisip ng kasamaan, at ang nagpapasiya ng mga masasamang plano sa lungsod na ito. ³ Sinasabi nila, 'Ang panahon ng pagtatayo ng mga bahay ay hindi rito; ang lungsod na ito ang palayok, at tayo ang karne.' ⁴ Kaya magpropesiya ka laban sa kanila. Magpropesiya ka, anak ng tao!" ⁵ Pagkatapos, bumaba ang Espiritu ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabi niya sa akin, "Sabihin mo: Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: gaya ng iyong sinasabi, Sambahayan ng Israel; sapagkat alam ko ang mga bagay na naiisip ninyo. ⁶ Pinarami ninyo ang mga taong inyong pinatay sa lungsod na ito at pinuno ninyo ang mga lansangan sa pamamagitan nila. ⁷ Kaya, ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ang mga taong pinatay ninyo, na inyong inalagang ang mga katawan sa gitna ng Jerusalem, ay ang mga karne, at ang lungsod na ito ay ang palayok. Ngunit palalayas kayo mula sa gitna ng lungsod na ito. ⁸ Kinatakutan ninyo ang espada, kaya dadalhin ko ang espada sa inyo—Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ⁹ Dadalhin ko kayo palabas sa gitna ng lungsod, at ibibigay sa

mga kamay ng mga dayuhan, sapagkat magdadala ako ng hatol laban sa inyo.¹⁰ Babagsak kayo sa pamamagitan ng espada. Hahatulan ko kayo sa loob ng mga hangganan ng Israel kaya malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh!¹¹ Ang lungsod na ito ay hindi ninyo magiging lutuang palayok, ni magiging karne kayo sa kaniyang kalagitnaan. Hahatulan ko kayo sa loob ng mga hangganan ng Israel.¹² At malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh, ang kautusan na hindi ninyo nilakaran at ang mga utos na hindi ninyo tinupad. Sa halip, tinupad ninyo ang mga utos ng mga bansang nakapalibot sa inyo."¹³ At nangyari ito habang ako ay nagpapahayag, namatay si Pelatia na anak na lalaki ni Benaías. Kaya nagpatirapa ako at umiyak ng may isang malakas na tinig at sinabi, "O, Panginoong Yahweh! Ganap mo bang lilipulin ang nalalabi sa Israel?"¹⁴ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi,¹⁵ "Anak ng tao, ang iyong mga kapatid! Ang iyong mga kapatid! Ang mga kalalakihan sa inyong angkan at ang lahat ng sambahayan ng Israel! Silang lahat na nagsabing mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, 'Malayo na sila kay Yahweh! Ibinigay ang lupaing ito sa atin bilang ating pag-aari!'"¹⁶ Kaya sabihin mong, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: bagaman inalis ko sila palayo sa mga bansa, at bagaman ikinalat ko sila sa mga lupain, gayunpaman ako ang naging isang santuwaryo para sa kanila sa isang sandali sa mga lupain kung saan sila pumunta.'¹⁷ Kaya sabihin mong, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Titipunin ko kayo mula sa mga tao, at iipunin mula sa mga lupain kung saan kayo ikinalat, at ibibigay ko sa inyo ang lupain ng Israel!'"¹⁸ Pagkatapos, pupunta sila doon at tatanggalin ang bawat kamuhimuhing bagay at pagkasuklam mula sa lugar na iyon.¹⁹ At bibigyan ko sila ng isang puso, at lalagyan ng bagong espiritu kapag lumapit sila sa akin; tatanggalin ko ang pusong bato mula sa kanilang laman at bibigyan ko sila ng isang pusong laman,²⁰ upang lumakad sila sa aking mga kautusan, tutuparin nila ang aking utos at gawin ang mga ito. At magiging mga tao ko sila, at ako ang magiging Diyos nila.²¹ Ngunit sa mga lumalakad ng may pagkabighani tungo sa kanilang kamuhi-muhing mga bagay at kanilang mga pagkasuklam, dadalhin ko ang kanilang gawa sa sarili nilang mga ulo. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."²² At itinaas ng kerubin ang kanilang mga pakpak at ang mga gulong na nasa tabi nila, at ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos ng Israel ay pumaitaas sa ibabaw nila.²³ At umakyat ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh mula sa loob sa gitna ng lungsod at tumayo sa bundok sa silangan ng lungsod.²⁴ At itinaas ako ng Espiritu at dinala sa Caldea, sa mga binihag, sa pangitain mula sa Espiritu ng Diyos. At ang pangitaing aking nakita ay umakyat mula sa akin.²⁵ Pagkatapos, ihinayag ko sa mga bihag ang lahat ng mga bagay na ipinakita sa akin ni Yahweh.

Chapter 12

¹ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, naninirahan ka sa kalagitnaan ng mapanghimagsik na sambahayan kung saan may mga mata sila upang makakita ngunit hindi sila nakakakita at kung saan may mga tainga sila upang makarinig ngunit hindi nakikinig dahil mapanghimagsik sila na sambahayan!

³ Kaya ikaw, anak ng tao, ihanda mo ang iyong mga gamit para sa pagkakapatapon at simulan mong umalis sa umaga sa kanilang mga paningin, sapagkat sa kanilang mga paningin, ipapatapon kita mula sa iyong lugar patungo sa isa pang lugar.

Marahil masisimulan nilang makita kahit pa mapanghimagsik sila na sambahayan. ⁴ At ilalabas mo sa umaga ang iyong mga gamit para sa pagkakatatapon sa kanilang mga paningin, lumabas ka sa gabi sa kanilang mga paningin sa paraan kung paano maipapatapon ang sinuman. ⁵ Maghukay ka ng isang butas sa pader sa kanilang mga paningin at lumabas ka sa pamamagitan nito. ⁶ Sa kanilang mga paningin, pasanin mo ang iyong mga gamit sa iyong balikat at ilabas ang mga ito sa kadiliman. Takpan mo ang iyong mukha sapagkat hindi mo dapat makita ang lupain, yamang itinalaga kita bilang isang tanda sa sambahayan ng Israel." ⁷ Kaya ginawa ko ito gaya ng inutos sa akin. Inilabas ko ang aking mga gamit ng pagkakatatapon sa umaga at sa gabi naghukay ako ng butas sa pader gamit ang aking kamay. Inilabas ko sa kadiliman ang aking mga gamit at pinasan ko ang mga ito sa aking balikat sa kanilang mga paningin. ⁸ At noong madaling araw, dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ⁹ "Anak ng tao, hindi ba nagtatanong sa iyo ang sambahayan ng Israel, ang mapanghimagsik na sambahayang iyon kung, 'Ano ang iyong ginagawa?' ¹⁰ Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: para sa prinsipeng Jerusalem ang gawain ng pagpapahayag na ito at sa lahat ng sambahayan ng Israel na kinalalakipan nila.' ¹¹ Sabihin mo, 'Isa akong tanda sa inyo. Tulad ng aking ginawa, gayundin ang mangyayari sa kanila, maipapatapon sila at malalagay sa pagkabihag. ¹² Papasanin ng kasama nilang prinsipeng sa kaniyang mga balikat ang kaniyang mga gamit sa kadiliman at lalabas sa pamamagitan ng pader. Maghuhukay sila sa pader at ilalabas ang kanilang mga gamit. Tatakpan niya ang kaniyang mukha upang hindi niya makita ang lupain gamit ang kaniyang mga mata.' ¹³ Sasakluban ko siya ng aking lambat at mahuhuli siya sa aking bitag at dadalhin ko siya sa Babilonia, ang lupain ng mga Caldeo, ngunit hindi niya ito makikita. Doon siya mamamatay. ¹⁴ Ikakalat ko rin sa lahat ng dako ang lahat ng mga nakapalibot sa kaniya na tutulong sa kaniya at ng kaniyang buong hukbo at magpapadala ako ng espada sa kanilang likuran. ¹⁵ At malalaman nila na Ako si Yahweh, kapag ikinalat ko sila sa mga bansa at pinaghiwa-hiwalay ko sila sa buong lupain. ¹⁶ Ngunit magtitira ako ng ilang mga kalalakihan sa kanila mula sa espada, taggutom at salot nang sa gayon ay maitala nila ang lahat ng kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam na mga gawain sa lupain kung

saan ko sila dinala upang malaman nila na Ako si Yahweh!" ¹⁷ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ¹⁸ "Anak ng tao, kainin mo ang iyong tinapay nang may pangininginig at inumin mo ang iyong tubig nang may pangangatal at pag-aalala. ¹⁹ At sabihin mo sa mga tao sa lupain, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh para sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem at sa lupain ng Israel: Kakainin nila ang kanilang tinapay nang may pangininginig at iinum ang kanilang tubig habang nangangatal, yamang masasamsam ang lupain at kabuuan nito dahil sa karahasan ng lahat ng mga naninirahan doon. ²⁰ Kaya mapapabayaang ang mga pinaninirahang lungsod at magiging kaparangan ang lupain; kaya malalaman ninyo na Ako si Yahweh!'" ²¹

Muling dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ²² "Anak ng tao, ano itong kasabihang mayroon kayo sa lupain ng Israel na nagsasabing, 'Matagal pa ang mga araw at hindi natutupad ang bawat pangitain?' ²³ Kaya sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Sinabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Lalagyan ko ng katapusan ang kasabihang ito upang hindi na ito magamit pa ng mga Israelita kailanman.' At ipahayag mo sa kanila, 'Nalalapit na ang mga araw at maihahayag ang bawat pangitain!' ²⁴ Sapagkat hindi na magkakaroon ng anumang mga pangitaing hindi totoo o mga pagtatanging panghuhula sa loob ng sambahayan ng Israel. ²⁵ Sapagkat ako si Yahweh! Nagsasalita ako at isinasagawa ko ang lahat ng mga salitang sinasabi ko. Hindi na magtatagal ang bagay na ito. Sapagkat ihahayag ko ang mga salitang ito sa inyong mga araw, kayo na mga mapanghimagsik na sambahayan, at isasagawa ko ang mga ito! —Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh." ²⁶

Muling dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ²⁷ "Anak ng tao, tingnan mo! 'Sinabi ng sambahayan ng Israel, 'Matagal pang mangyayari mula sa araw na ito ang pangitain na kaniyang nakikita at matatagalan pa ang kaniyang mga ipinahayag.' ²⁸ Kaya sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Hindi na maaantala ang aking mga salita ngunit mangyayari ang mga salitang sinabi ko! —Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!'"

Chapter 13

¹ Muling dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, magpahayag ka laban sa mga propetang nagpapahayag sa Israel at sabihin mo sa mga nagpapahayag mula sa kanilang mga sariling isipan, 'Makinig kayo sa salita ni Yahweh! ³ Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Kaawa-awa ang mga hangal na propeta na sinusunod ang kanilang sariling diwa, ngunit wala namang nakita! ⁴ Israel, parang naging mga asong gubat sa mga kaparangan ang inyong mga propeta. ⁵ Hindi ninyo pinuntahan ang mga bitak sa pader sa palibot ng sambahayan ng Israel para ayusin ito upang makalaban sa digmaan sa araw ni Yahweh. ⁶ May mga

pangitaing hindi totoo ang mga tao at gumagawa ng mga panghuhulang hindi totoo, ang mga nagsasabi, "Ito ang mga pahayag ni Yahweh." Hindi sila isinugo ni Yahweh, ngunit gayon pa man, pinapaasa nila ang mga tao na magkakatatotoo ang kanilang mga mensahe.⁷ Hindi ba may mga pangitain kayo na hindi totoo at gumagawa kayo ng mga panghuhulang hindi totoo, kayo na mga nagsasabi, "Ito ang mga pahayag ni Yahweh" kahit hindi ko naman ito sinabi?"⁸ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Dahil nagkaroon kayo ng mga pangitaing hindi totoo at nagsabi ng mga kasinungalingan—kaya ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh laban sa inyo:⁹ Magiging kalaban ng aking kamay ang mga propetang may mga pangitaing kasinungalingan at gumagawa ng mga panghuhulang hindi totoo. Hindi sila mapapabilang sa pagtitipon ng aking mga tao o maitatala sa talaan ng sambahayan ng Israel, hindi sila dapat makapunta sa lupain ng Israel. Sapagkat malalaman ninyo na Ako ang Panginoong Yahweh!¹⁰ Dahil dito at dahil pinangunahan nila ang aking mga tao upang mailigaw at sinabi, "Kapayapaan! kahit walan namang kapayapaan, nagpapatayo sila ng mga pader na kanilang pipintahan ng kalburong pampinta.'¹¹ Sabihin mo sa mga nagpipinta ng kalburong pampinta sa pader, "Guguho ito, magkakaroon ng malakas na pagbuhos ng ulan at magpapadala ako ng mga ulan na may kasamang yelo upang pabagsakin ito at isang napakalakas na hangin upang masira ito.¹² Tingnan ninyo, babagsak ang pader. Hindi ba sinabi ng iba sa inyo, "Nasaan na ang kalburong pampinta na inyong itinapal dito?"¹³ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, "Magpapadala ako ng napakalakas na hangin dahil sa aking galit at magkakaroon ng pagbaha ng ulan dahil sa aking poot! Ganap na sisirain ito ng ulan na may kasamang yelo dahil sa aking galit!¹⁴ Sapagkat pababagsakin ko ang pader na pinintahan ng kalburong pampinta at pababagsakin ko ito sa lupa at mabubuwal hanggang sa pundasyon nito. Kaya babagsak ito at malilipol kayong lahat sa kalagitnaan nito. At malalaman ninyo na Ako si Yahweh!¹⁵ Sapagkat lilipulin ko sa aking matinding galit ang pader at ang mga nagpinta nito ng kalburong pampinta. Sasabihin ko sa inyo, "Mawawala na ang pader maging ang mga taong nagpinta nito ng kalburong pampinta—¹⁶ ang mga propeta ng Israel na nagpahayag tungkol sa Jerusalem at ang mga may pangitain ng kapayapaan para sa kaniya. Ngunit walang kapayapaan! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."¹⁷ Kaya ikaw, anak ng tao, humarap ka laban sa mga babaeng anak ng iyong mga tao na nagpapahayag mula sa kanilang mga sariling isipan at magpahayag ka laban sa kanila.¹⁸ Sabihin mo, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: "Kaawa-awa ang mga kababaihang gumagawa ng mga agimat sa lahat ng bahagi ng kanilang mga kamay at gumagawa ng mga talukbong na may iba't ibang sukat para sa kanilang mga ulo na ginagamit upang makabihag ng mga tao. Bibihagin ba ninyo ang aking mga tao ngunit ililigtas ang inyong mga sariling buhay?¹⁹ Nilapastangan ninyo ako sa harap

ng aking mga tao para lamang sa sandakot na sebada at mga durog na tinapay upang patayin ang mga tao na hindi naman dapat mamatay at upang pangalagaan ang buhay ng mga hindi dapat manatiling buhay, dahil sa mga kasinungalingan ninyo sa aking mga tao na nakarinig sa inyo.²⁰ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, "Tutol ako sa mga agimat na inyong ginamit upang mabitag ang buhay ng mga tao na parang mga ibon. Sa katunayan, hahablutin ko ang mga ito mula sa inyong mga braso at hahayaan kong lumaya ang mga taong nabihag ninyo na parang mga ibon—pakakawalan ko sila.²¹ Pupunitin ko ang inyong mga talukbong at ililigtas ko ang aking mga tao mula sa inyong kamay upang hindi na sila muling mabihag sa inyong mga kamay. At malalaman ninyo na Ako si Yahweh!²² Dahil pinahina ninyo ang puso ng matuwid na tao sa pamamagitan ng mga kasinungalingan, kahit na hindi ko ninais ang kaniyang kawalan ng pag-asa, at sa halip, hinimok ninyo ang gawain ng masasamang tao upang hindi siya tumalikod mula sa kaniyang kaparaanan upang mailigtas ang kaniyang buhay—²³ kaya hindi na kayo magkakaroon pa ng mga pangitang hindi totoo o magpatuloy na gumawa ng mga panghuhulang hindi totoo sapagkat ililigtas ko ang aking mga tao mula sa inyong kamay. At malalaman ninyo na Ako si Yahweh!"

Chapter 14

¹ Pumunta sa akin ang ilang mga nakatatanda ng Israel at umupo sa aking harapan.

² At dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ³ "Anak ng tao, taglay ng mga kalalakihang ito ang kanilang mga diyus-diyosan sa kanilang mga puso at inilagay ang katitisan ng kanilang kasamaan sa harap ng kanilang mga sariling mukha.

Dapat ba silang sumangguni sa akin?⁴ Kaya ipahayag mo ito sa kanila at sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: 'Ang bawat tao sa sambahayan ng Israel na nagtataglay ng kaniyang diyus-diyosan sa kaniyang puso o ang naglalagay ng katitisan ng kaniyang kasamaan sa kaniyang harapan at ang pupunta sa propeta—ako si Yahweh, sasagutin ko siya ayon sa bilang ng kaniyang mga diyus-

diyosan.⁵ Gagawin ko ito upang mabawi ko ang sambahayan ng Israel, ang kanilang mga puso na inilayo sa akin sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan!' ⁶ Kaya sabihin mo sa sambahayan ng Israel, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Magsisi na kayo at talikuran na ninyo ang inyong mga diyus-diyosan! Tumalikod na kayo sa

lahat ng inyong mga kasuklam-suklam na gawain!⁷ Sapagkat ang bawat isa na mula sa sambahayan ng Israel at ang bawat isa na mga dayuhang naninirahan sa Israel na lumayo sa akin, na taglay ang kaniyang mga diyus-diyosan sa kaniyang puso at inilagay ang katitisan ng kaniyang kasamaan sa harap ng kaniyang sariling mukha, at pupunta sa isang propeta upang hanapin ako—Ako, si Yahweh ang

mismong sasagot sa kaniya!⁸ Kaya haharap ako laban sa taong iyon at gagawin ko siyang isang tanda at isang kawikaan, sapagkat ihihiwalay ko siya sa kalagitnaan ng

aking mga tao, at malalaman ninyo na Ako si Yahweh! ⁹ Kapag nilinlang ang isang propeta at nagsabi ng isang mensahe, at ako, si Yahweh, lilinlangin ko ang propetang iyon, iuunat ko ang aking kamay laban sa kaniya at wawasakin ko siya sa kalagitnaan ng aking mga Israelita. ¹⁰ At papasanin nila ang kanilang sariling kasamaan; ang kasamaan ng propeta ay magiging katulad ng kasamaan ng mga sumasangguni sa kaniya. ¹¹ Dahil dito, hindi na lilihis sa pagsunod sa akin ang sambahayan ng Israel o ni dudungisan ang kanilang mga sarili sa lahat ng kanilang mga pagsuway kailanman. Magiging mga tao ko sila at ako ang kanilang magiging Diyos—Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!" ¹² At dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ¹³ "Anak ng tao, kapag nagkasala ang isang lupain laban sa akin sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng kasalanan upang iunat ko ang aking kamay laban dito at babaliin ang tungkod ng tinapay nito at magpapadala ako sa kaniya ng taggutom at papatayin ang tao at hayop mula sa lupain; ¹⁴ at kahit na ang tatlong kalalakihang ito—Noe, Daniel, at Job—ay nasa kalagitnaan ng lupain, maililigtas lamang nila ang sarili nilang buhay sa pamamagitan ng kanilang pagiging matuwid—Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹⁵ Kung magpapadala ako ng mga mababangis na hayop sa lupain at gawin itong tigang upang maging kaparangan na walang mga tao ang makakadaan dahil sa mga mababangis na hayop, ¹⁶ at kahit pa naroon ang mga dating tatlong kalalakihan na ito—habang ako ay nabubuhay, ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—hindi nila maililigtas kahit pa ang kanilang mga sariling anak na lalaki at babae, ang sariling buhay lamang nila ang maililigtas, ngunit magiging kaparangan ang lupain! ¹⁷ O kung magpapadala man ako ng espada laban sa lupain na iyon at sabihin, 'Espada, pumunta ka sa mga lupain at patayin mo ang tao at hayop mula rito'— ¹⁸ at kahit pa nasa kalagitnaan ng lupain ang tatlong kalalakihang ito—habang ako ay nabubuhay, ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—hindi nila maililigtas kahit pa ang kanilang mga sariling anak na lalaki at babae, ang sarili lamang nilang buhay ang kanilang maililigtas. ¹⁹ O kung magpapadala man ako ng salot laban sa lupain na ito at ibubuhos ko ang aking matinding galit laban dito sa pamamagitan ng pagdanak ng dugo upang patayin ang mga tao at hayop ²⁰ at kahit pa nasa lupaing iyon sina Noe, Daniel, at Job—habang ako ay buhay, ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—hindi nila maililigtas kahit pa ang kanilang mga sariling anak na lalaki at babae, ang sarili lamang nilang buhay ang kanilang maililigtas sa pamamagitan ng kanilang pagiging matuwid. ²¹ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: tinitiyak kong magiging malala ang lahat ng bagay sa pamamagitan ng ipapadala kong apat na kaparusahan—taggutom, espada, mababangis na hayop at salot—laban sa Jerusalem upang patayin ang mga tao at hayop mula sa kaniya. ²² Gayunman, tingnan mo! May mga matitira sa kaniya, mga nakaligtas na lalabas kasama ang mga anak na lalaki at babae. Tingnan mo! Lalabas

sila mula sa iyo at makikita mo ang kanilang mga kaparaanan at mga kilos at maaaliw hinggil sa kaparusahan na aking ipinadala sa Jerusalem at tungkol sa lahat ng mga bagay na aking ipinadala laban sa lupain.²³ Aaliwin ka ng mga nakaligtas kapag makikita mo ang kanilang mga kaparaanan at ang kanilang mga kilos kaya malalaman mo na ginawa ko ang lahat ng bagay na ito laban sa kaniya na hindi ko ito ginawa sa kanila nang walang kabuluhan! —Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!"

Chapter 15

¹ Pagkatapos, dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² “Anak ng tao, paanong mas higit ang isang puno ng ubas kaysa sa anumang punong may mga sanga na nasa isang kagubatan? ³ Makakakuha ba ng kahoy ang mga tao mula sa puno ng ubas upang gumawa ng anumang bagay? O makakagawa ba sila ng tulos mula dito upang pagsabitan ng anumang bagay? ⁴ Tingnan mo! Kung ihahagis ito sa apoy bilang panggatong, at kung natupok na ng apoy ang magkabilang dulo nito, pati na ang gitna, may pakinabang pa ba ito? ⁵ Tingnan mo! Nang ito ay buo pa, walang magagawang anumang bagay dito, kapag nasunog ng apoy, tiyak na hindi pa rin ito mapakikinabangan! ⁶ Kaya ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, di gaya ng mga puno sa mga kagubatan, ibinigay ko ang puno ng ubas bilang panggatong sa apoy; ganoon ding paraan ang gagawin ko sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem. ⁷ Sapagkat itatakda ko ang aking mukha laban sa kanila. Kahit na makalabas sila mula sa apoy, matutupok parin sila ng apoy, kaya malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh, kapag itinakda ko ang aking mukha laban sa kanila. ⁸ At gagawin kong tinalikuran at walang naninirahan ang kanilang lupain dahil sa ginawa nilang kasalanan—Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!"

Chapter 16

¹ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, ² “Anak ng tao, ipaalam mo sa Jerusalem ang tungkol sa kaniyang mga gawang kasuklam-suklam, ³ at ipahayag, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh sa Jerusalem: Nangyari ang iyong pasimula at kapanganakan sa lupain ng Canaan; isang Amoreo ang iyong ama at isang Heteo ang iyong ina. ⁴ Sa araw ng iyong kapanganakan, hindi pinutol ng iyong ina ang iyong pusod, ni hindi ka niya nilinisan sa tubig o kinuskos ng asin o binalot ng tela. ⁵ Walang matang nahabag sa iyo upang gawin sa iyo ang alinman sa mga bagay na ito, ang mahabag sa iyo! Sa araw na ipinanganak ka, habang naliligo sa sarili mong dugo, mayroong nasuklam sa iyong buhay, itinapon ka sa isang malawak na kaparangan. ⁶ Ngunit nadaanan kita at nakita kitang naliligo sa iyong sariling dugo, kaya sinabi ko sa iyo habang duguan, "Mabuhay ka!" ⁷ Pinalaki kitang katulad ng

isang halaman sa isang kaparangan. Dumami ka at naging tanyag, at napalamutian ng mga hiyas. Namuo ang iyong dibdib at kumapal ang iyong buhok, ngunit ikaw ay hubo't hubad parin.⁸ Nadaanan kitang muli, at nakita kita at tingnan mo! Dumating na sa iyo ang oras ng pag-ibig kaya sinuotan kita ng balabal at tinakpan ang iyong kahubaran. Pagkatapos, nangako ako sa iyo at dinala kita sa isang kasunduan—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—at ikaw ay naging akin.⁹ Kaya hinugasan kita ng tubig at binanlawan ko ang iyong dugo mula sa iyo, at pinahiran kita ng langis.¹⁰ Dinamitan kita ng mga naburdahang damit at nilagyan ng balat na sandalyas ang iyong paa, binalot kita ng pinong lino at tinakpan ng sedang damit.¹¹ Ang sumunod, pinalamutian kita ng mga alahas at nilagyan ko ng pulseras ang iyong mga kamay at kuwintas sa iyong leeg.¹² Nilagyan ko ng hikaw ang iyong ilong at tainga at isang magandang korona sa iyong ulo.¹³ Kaya napalamutian ka ng ginto at pilak at nadamitan ka ng pinong lino, sedang damit at mga binurdahang damit; kumain ka ng pinakamainam na harina, pulot-pukyutan, at langis, at napakaganda mo, at ikaw ay naging isang reyna.¹⁴ Lumaganap ang iyong katanyagan sa mga bansa dahil sa iyong kagandahan, sapagkat ito ay ganap sa karangyaang ibinigay ko sa iyo—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh.¹⁵ Ngunit nagtiwala ka sa iyong sariling kagandahan, at kumilos kang tulad ng mga babaeng bayaran dahil sa iyong katanyagan; ibinuhos mo ang iyong gawaing kahalayan sa sinumang dumaraan. Naging pag-aari ka ng mga kalalakihang iyon!¹⁶ Pagkatapos, hinubad mo ang iyong mga damit at gumawa kang kasama nila ng mga dambanang pinalamutian ng iba't ibang kulay, at kumilos ka sa kanilang tulad ng isang babaeng bayaran. Hindi ito dapat dumating! Hindi ito dapat nangyari!¹⁷ Kinuha mo ang mga magagandang alahas na ginto at pilak na ibinigay ko sa iyo, at gumawa ka ng mga anyong lalaki para sa iyong sarili, at gumawa kang kasama nila ng mga gawaing katulad ng ginagawa ng babaeng bayaran.¹⁸ Kinuha mo ang iyong mga naburdahang kasuotan at ibinalot mo sa kanila, at inilagay mo sa kanila ang aking mga langis at mga pabango.¹⁹ At ang aking mga tinapay na gawa sa mga pinong harina, langis at pulot-pukyutan na ibinigay ko sa iyo— mga ipinakain ko sa iyo! — inilagay mo sa harapan nila upang magdulot ng matamis na amoy. Tunay nga itong nangyari! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh.²⁰ Pagkatapos ay kinuha mo ang iyong mga lalaki at babaeng anak na iyong isinilang para sa akin at iyong inialay sa mga imahe upang lamunin bilang pagkain. Maliit na bagay ba ang iyong ginagawang kahalayan?²¹ Pinatay mo ang aking mga anak at inialay mo silang handog sa mga imahe sa pamamagitan ng apoy.²² Sa lahat ng iyong gawaing kasuklam-suklam at kahalayan, hindi mo inisip ang tungkol sa mga araw ng iyong kabataan, nang ikaw ay hubo't hubad na nagugumon sa iyong dugo.²³ Kaawa-awa! Kaawa-awa ka! —ito ang

pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—samakatuwid, dagdag pa sa lahat ng iyong kasamaan,²⁴ nagtayo ka sa iyong sarili ng altar at gumawa ka ng dambana sa bawat pampublikong lugar.²⁵ Nagtayo ka ng mga dambana sa ulo ng bawat lansangan at nilapastangan mo ang iyong kagandahan sapagkat ibinuka mo ang iyong mga hita sa bawat isang dumaraan at gumawa ka ng marami pang mga gawaing kahalayan.²⁶ Kumilos kang parang bayarang babae sa mga taga-Egipto, ang iyong karatig-bansang may labis na mahalay na pagnanasa, at gumawa ka ng maraming mga mahahalay na gawain upang galitin ako.²⁷ Kaya tingnan mo! Hahampasin kita gamit ang aking kamay at ititigil ko ang iyong pagkain. Ibibigay ko ang iyong buhay sa iyong mga kaaway, ang mga babaeng anak ng mga Filisteo, upang hiyain ka dahil sa iyong mahahalay na pag-uugali.²⁸ Kumilos kang tulad ng mga babaeng bayaran kasama ang mga taga-Asiria sapagkat hindi ka nasiyahan. Kumilos ka tulad ng isang babaeng bayaran at hindi pa rin nasiyahan.²⁹ At patuloy kang gumawa ng marami pang kahalayan sa mga lupain ng mga mangangalakal ng Caldea, ngunit maging dito ay hindi ka nasiyahan.³⁰ Bakit napakahina ng iyong puso? —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—upang gawin mo ang mga bagay na ito, gawain ng isang mapangalunya at walang hiyang babae?³¹ Noong itinayo mo ang mga dambana sa ulo ng bawat lansangan at gumawa ka ng iyong mga dambana sa bawat pampublikong lugar, hindi ka talaga isang babaeng bayaran, sapagkat tumanggi kang magpabayad sa iyong mga ginawa!³² Ikaw babaeng nakikiapid, tinatanggap mo ang mga hindi mo kilalang tao sa halip na ang iyong asawa!³³ Binabayaran ng mga tao ang bawat babaeng bayaran, ngunit ibinibigay mo ang iyong mga kinita sa iyong mga mangingibig at sinusuhulan mo sila upang pumunta sa iyo mula sa lahat ng dako para sa iyong mga mahahalay na gawain.³⁴ Kaya mayroon kang kaibahan sa ibang mga babaeng iyon, yamang walang tumatawag sa iyo upang makisiping sa kanila. Sa halip, binabayaran mo sila! Walang nagbabayad sa iyo.³⁵ Kung gayon, ikaw babaeng bayaran, makinig ka sa salita ni Yahweh!³⁶ Sinabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Dahil ibinuhos mo ang iyong pagnanasa at inihayag mo ang iyong mga nakatagong bahagi sa pamamagitan ng iyong mahahalay na gawain kasama ang iyong mga mangingibig at ang iyong mga kasuklam-suklam na mga diyus-diyosan, at dahil sa mga dugo ng iyong mga anak na ibinigay mo sa iyong mga diyus-diyosan;³⁷ kaya tingnan mo! Titipunin ko ang lahat ng mga nakilala mong mangingibig, lahat ng inibig mo at lahat ng kinamuhian mo, at titipunin ko sila laban sa iyo sa lahat ng dako. Ilalantad ko sa kanila ang mga pribado mong bahagi upang makita nila ang lahat ng iyong kahubaran!³⁸ Sapagkat parurusahan kita sa iyong pangangalunya at sa pagdanak ng dugo at dadalhin ko sa iyo ang dugo ng aking galit at paninibugho!³⁹ Ibibigay kita sa kanilang mga kamay upang kanilang pabagsakin ang iyong mga altar

at wasakin ang iyong mga dambana, pagkatapos ay huhubarin nila ang iyong damit at kukunin ang lahat ng iyong alahas, at iiwanan ka nilang hubo't hubad. ⁴⁰ At magdadala sila ng maraming tao laban sa iyo at babatuhin ka ng mga bato, at hahatiin ka nila sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga espada. ⁴¹ At susunugin nila ang iyong mga bahay at gagawa sila ng maraming pagpaparusa sa iyo sa harap ng maraming mga babae, sapagkat patitigilin ko na ang iyong pagbebenta ng aliw at hindi ka na muling magbabayad ng kahit sino pa sa kanila! ⁴² Pagkatapos, pahuhupain ko ang aking poot laban sa iyo, mawawala ang galit ko sa iyo, sapagkat ako ay masisiyahan at hindi na ako magagalit. ⁴³ Sapagkat hindi mo inalala ang mga araw ng iyong kabataan nang hinayaan mong manginig ako sa galit sa lahat ng mga bagay na ito—pagmasdan! Ako mismo ang magdadala ng kaparusahan sa ikinilos mo sa sarili mong ulo dahil sa iyong gawain—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—upang hindi ka na muling gagawa ng mga kasamaan sa lahat ng iyong kasuklam-suklam na kaparaanan! ⁴⁴ Masdan ninyo! Bawat isang nagsasabi ng mga kawikaan tungkol sa iyo ay magsasabing, "Katulad ng ina, gayon din ang kaniyang anak." ⁴⁵ Ikaw ang babaeng anak ng iyong ina, na kinamuhian ang kaniyang asawa at mga anak; at ikaw ang kapatid ng mga babae mong kapatid na kinamuhian ang kanilang mga asawa at kanilang mga anak. Isang Heteo ang iyong ina at isang Amoreo ang iyong ama. ⁴⁶ Ang Samaria ang iyong nakatatandang kapatid na babae at ang kaniyang mga anak na babae ay ang mga naninirahan sa hilaga, habang ang iyong nakababatang kapatid na babae ay ang naninirahan sa katimugan mong bahagi, na ang Sodoma at ang kaniyang mga anak babae. ⁴⁷ Ngayon, huwag ka nang lumakad sa kanilang mga pamamaraan o batay sa kanilang mga ginagawang kasuklam-suklam, na para bang napakaliliit na bagay ang mga iyon. Totoo ngang sa lahat ng iyong kaparaanan, naging mas masahol ka pa kaysa sa kanila. ⁴⁸ Ako ay buhay—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—Sodoma, ang iyong mga kapatid na babae at ang kaniyang mga anak na babae ay hindi gumawa ng kasamaang higit kaysa sa mga ginawa mo at ng iyong mga anak na babae! ⁴⁹ Pakinggan mo! Ito ang naging kasalanan ng Sodoma na iyong kapatid: malaya siyang nagmataas, walang malasakit at walang pakialam sa anumang bagay. Hindi niya pinalakas ang mga kamay ng mga mahihirap at mga taong nangangailangan. ⁵⁰ Siya ay nagmataas at gumawa ng mga gawaing kasuklam-suklam sa aking harapan, kaya inalis ko sila gaya ng nakita mo. ⁵¹ Hindi gumawa ang Samaria ni kahit kalahati man lang ng iyong mga kasalanan; sa halip, mas marami ka pang ginawang kasuklam-suklam na bagay kaysa sa kanila, at ipinakita mong mas mabuti pa sa iyo ang mga kapatid mong babae dahil sa lahat ng mga kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay na iyong ginagawa! ⁵² Lalong lalo ka na, ipakita mo ang sarili mong kahihiyan, sa ganitong paraan, ipinakita mong mas mabuti ang iyong mga kapatid kaysa sa iyo, dahil sa lahat ng mga ginawa mong

kasuklam-suklam na pagkakasala. Ang iyong mga kapatid ay parang mas mabuti sa iyo. Lalong lalo ka na, ipinakita mo ang iyong sariling kahihyan, sa ganitong paraan, ipinakita mong mas mabuti ang iyong mga kapatid kaysa sa iyo. ⁵³ Sapagkat ibabalik ko ang kanilang mga kayamanan—ang mga kayamanan ng Sodoma at ng kaniyang mga babaeng anak, at ang mga kayamanan ng Samaria at ng kaniyang mga babaeng anak; ngunit ang iyong kayamanan ay nasa kanilang kalagitnaan. ⁵⁴ Sa pananagutan ng mga bagay na ito, ipapakita mo ang iyong kahihyan, mapapahiya ka dahil sa lahat ng mga bagay na iyong ginawa, at sa ganitong paraan, magiging kaaliwan ka para sa kanila. ⁵⁵ Kaya ang iyong kapatid na Sodoma at ang kaniyang mga babaeng anak ay maibabalik sa kanilang dating kalagayan, at maibabalik sa Samaria at sa kaniyang mga babaeng anak ang kanilang dating kayamanan. Pagkatapos, ikaw at ang iyong mga babaeng anak ay maibabalik sa inyong dating kalagayan. ⁵⁶ Ang Sodoma na iyong kapatid ay hindi man lang nabanggit ng iyong bibig sa mga araw na ikaw ay nagmataas, ⁵⁷ bago naihayag ang iyong kasamaan. Ngunit ngayon, ikaw ay tampulan ng pagkasuklam sa mga babaeng anak ng Edom at ng lahat ng mga babaeng anak ng mga Filisteo sa kaniyang palibot. Kinamumuhian ka ng lahat ng tao. ⁵⁸ Ipapakita mo ang iyong kahihyan at ang iyong mga kasuklam-suklam na kilos! —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh! ⁵⁹ Sinabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ituturing kita katulad ng pagturing ko sa sinumang taong lumimot sa kaniyang sinumpaang pangako upang sirain ang isang tipan. ⁶⁰ Ngunit aalalahanin ko sa aking isipan ang ginawa kong kasunduan sa iyo noong bata ka pa, at gagawa ako sa iyo ng isang kasunduang walang hanggan. ⁶¹ Pagkatapos, maaalala mo ang iyong dating pamumuhay at mapapahiya kapag tinanggap mo ang iyong mga nakatatanda at nakababatang kapatid na babae. Ibibigay ko sila sa iyo bilang mga babaeng anak, ngunit hindi dahil sa iyong tipan. ⁶² Itatatag ko mismo ang aking kasunduan sa iyo at malalaman mong ako si Yahweh! ⁶³ Dahil sa mga bagay na ito, maaalala mo ang lahat ng bagay sa iyong isipan at mapapahiya ka, kaya hindi mo na muling maibubuka ang iyong bibig upang magsalita dahil sa iyong kahihyan, kapag pinatawad na kita sa lahat ng iyong ginawa—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."

Chapter 17

¹ Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, maghayag ka ng isang bugtong at magsalita ka ng isang talinghaga sa sambahayan ng Israel. ³ Sabihin mo, 'Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ang isang malaking agila na may malaki at mahabang pakpak, makapal ang mga balahibo, at may ibat' ibang kulay ay nagtungo sa Lebanon at dumapo sa itaas na bahagi ng puno ng sedar. ⁴ Pinutol nito ang mga dulo ng mga sanga at dinala ang mga ito sa lupain ng Canaan; itinanim niya

ito sa lungsod ng mga mangangalakal.⁵ Kumuha rin siya ng ilang binhi sa lupa at itinanim ito sa lupang handa nang taniman. Itinanim niya ito sa tabi ng malawak na bahagi ng tubig katulad ng punong kahoy na tinatawag na wilow.⁶ At pagkatapos tumubo ito at naging isang gumagapang na baging pababa sa lupa. Ang bawat mga sanga nito ay patungo sa kaniya, at ang mga ugat nito ay lumago sa ilalim nito. Kaya ito ay naging isang baging at nagkaroon ng mga sanga at umusbong.⁷ Subalit may isa pang napakalaking agila na may mga malaking pakpak at maraming balahibo. At tingnan mo! Ang baging at ang kaniyang mga ugat ay humarap sa agila, at kumalat ang mga sanga patungo sa agila mula sa lugar kung saan ito nakatanim upang ito ay matubigan.⁸ Ito ay nakatanim sa magandang lupa sa tabi ng malawak na bahagi ng tubig upang ito ay magkaroon ng maraming sanga at mamunga, upang maging kahangahangang baging!⁹ Sabihin mo sa mga tao, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ito ba ay yayabong? Hindi ba niya bubunutin ang mga ugat at pipitasin ang mga bunga nito kaya ang lahat ng malagong mga dahon ay matutuyo? Walang malakas na braso o maraming tao ang mga makakabunot ng mga ugat nito.¹⁰ Kaya tingnan mo! Pagkatapos itong maitanim, lalago ba ito? hindi ba ito malalanta kapag ito ay dadampian ng hanging mula sa silangan? Ito ay ganap na matutuyo sa kaniyang kinatataniman.'" ¹¹ Pagkatapos, ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ¹² "Sabihin mo sa mga mapanghimagsik na sambahayan, 'Hindi ba ninyo alam ang ibig sabihin ng mga bagay na ito? Tingnan mo! Ang hari ng Babilonia ay nagpunta sa Jerusalem at kinuha ang hari at ang kaniyang mga prinsipal at dinala sila sa kaniya sa Babilonia. ¹³ Pagkatapos ay kumuha siya ng maharlikang kaapupuhan at gumawa sila ng kasunduan, at pinanumpa siya nito. At dinala niya ang mga makapangyarihang tao sa lupain, ¹⁴ upang ang kaharian ay maging mababa at hindi na nito maibangon ang sarili. Sa pamamagitan ng pagtupad sa kaniyang kasunduan ang lupain ay makaliligtas. ¹⁵ Ngunit ang hari ng Jerusalem ay naghimagsik laban sa kaniya sa pamamagitan ng pagpapadala ng mga kinatawan sa Egipto upang kumuha ng mga kabayo at ng hukbo. Siya ba ay magtatagumpay? Makatatakas ba ang taong gumagawa ng mga bagay na ito? Kung lalabagin niya ang kasunduan, makatatakas ba siya? ¹⁶ Habang ako ay nabubuhay! — ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh— siya ay tiyak na mamamatay sa lupain ng hari na gumawa sa kaniya bilang hari, ang hari na siyang gumawa ng panunumpang hinamak niya at sa kasunduan na hindi niya sinunod. Siya ay mamamatay sa gitna ng Babilonia! ¹⁷ At ang Paraon, kasama ang kaniyang malakas na hukbo at ang pagtitipon ng maraming kalalakihan para sa digmaan ay hindi siya kayang protektahan sa labanan, kapag ang hukbo ng Babilonia ay gagawa ng tambak ng lupa at mga pader upang sirain ang maraming buhay. ¹⁸ Sapagkat hinamak ng hari ang kaniyang panunumpa sa pamamagitan ng hindi pagtupad sa kasunduan. Tingnan mo, iniabot niya ang

kaniyang kamay upang mangako, subalit ginawa niya ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito. Hindi siya makatatakas.¹⁹ Kung gayon—ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh—habang Ako ay nabubuhay, hindi ba ang aking panunumpa na kaniyang hinamak at hindi sinunod at kasunduan na kaniyang hindi tinupad na inyong winasak? Kaya dadalhin ko ang kaparusahan niya sa kaniyang ulo!²⁰ Ilalatag ko ang aking lambat sa kaniya at mahuhuli siya sa aking lambat. Pagkatapos ay dadalhin ko siya sa Babilonia at hahatulan ko siya doon dahil ang pagtataksil na ginawa niya nang ipagkanulo niya ako!²¹ At lahat ng mga bihag sa kaniyang mga hukbo ay babagsak sa pamamagitan ng espada, at ang mga matitira ay kakalat sa lahat ng dako. At malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh; Ipinahayag ko na ito ay mangyayari!²² Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Kaya ako mismo ang magtatanggal ng pinakamataas na bahagi ng puno ng sedar, at itanim ko ito nang malayo ang mga malambot na sanga nito. Babaliin ko ito, at ako mismo ang magtatanim nito sa mataas na bundok!²³ Itanim ko ito sa mga bundok ng Israel kaya ito ay lalago magkakaroon ng mga sanga at mamumunga, at magiging kahanga-hangang sedar kaya mamumuhay sa ilalim nito ang mga ibon. Sila ay mamumugad sa lilim ng mga sanga nito.²⁴ Pagkatapos lahat ng puno sa bukid ay malalaman na ako si Yahweh. Ibinababa ko ang mga matatayog na puno; Itinataas ko ang mga mababang puno! tinutuyo ko ang punong nadiligan Pinapayabong ko ang tuyong puno! Ako si Yahweh; ipinahayag ko na mangyayari ito at nagawa ko na ito!'"

Chapter 18

¹ Ang salita ni Yahweh ay muling dumating sa akin at sinabi, ² "Ano ang ibig mong sabihin, ikaw na gumamit ng kawikaang ito tungkol sa lupain ng Israel at nagsasabi, 'Ang mga ama na kumain ng mga maaasim na ubas, at ang ngipin ng mga anak ay nangilo?' ³ Habang Ako ay nabubuhay—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—tiyak na hindi na magkakaroon pa ng anumang okasyon upang gamitin ninyo ang kawikaang ito sa Israel. ⁴ Tingnan mo! Ang bawat buhay ay sa akin! At gayon din ang buhay ng ama at ang buhay ng anak sila ay sa akin! Ang taong nagkakasala ay mamamatay! ⁵ Sapagkat ang tao, kung siya ay matuwid at taglay ang katarungan at katuwiran— ⁶ kung hindi siya kumain sa mga dambana sa bundok, at hindi itinaas ang kaniyang mga mata sa mga diyus-diyosan ng sambahayan ng Israel— kung hindi niya dinungisan ang asawa ng kaniyang kapitbahay, o ni hindi lumapit sa isang babae sa panahong siya ay may regla— ⁷ kung wala siyang inaping sinuman sa halip ay nagsauli ng sangla sa umutang—kung hindi niya kinuha ang ninakaw, ngunit sa halip ay ibinibigay niya ang kaniyang pagkain sa mga nagugutom at tinatakpan ng mga damit ang hubad; ⁸ kung hindi siya nagpapatong ng anumang tubo sa pagpaputang, o kumuha ng labis na kita— kung isinasagawa niya ang katarungan at

pinatitibay ang katapatan sa pagitan ng mga tao—⁹ kung lumalakad siya sa aking mga kautusan at sinusunod ang aking mga alituntunin upang kumilos nang tapat—ang taong ito ay matuwid; siya ay mabubuhay! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh.¹⁰ Subalit kung may anak siyang marahas na nagpapadanak ng dugo at ginagawa alinman sa mga bagay na ito—¹¹ kahit na hindi ginagawa ng kaniyang ama ang alinman sa mga bagay na ito— subalit kung ang kaniyang anak na lalaki ay kumain sa mga dambana sa bundok at sipingan ang asawa ng kapitbahay—¹² kung inaapi niya ang mahirap at nangangailangan, kung sumasamsam siya at nagnanakaw at hindi ibinabalik ang sangla, kung itinataas niya ang kaniyang mga mata sa mga diyos-diyusan o gumagawa ng mga kasuklam-suklam na gawain;¹³ at kung nagpapautang siya na nagpapabayad ng tubo at kumukuha ng hindi makatarungang kita, dapat ba siyang mabuhay? Siya ay hindi mabubuhay! Ginawa niya ang lahat ng kasuklam-suklam na ito. Siya ay tiyak na mamamatay; ang kaniyang dugo ay nasa kaniya.¹⁴ Subalit tingnan mo! Kung magkaanak siya ng isang lalaking nakikita ang lahat ng kasalanang ginawa ng kaniyang ama, at kung siya mismo ay may takot sa Diyos at hindi ginagawa ang mga ganoong bagay—¹⁵ at kung hindi siya kumain sa mga dambana sa bundok o itinaas ang kaniyang mga mata sa mga diyos-diyosan ng sambahayan ng Israel—kung hindi niya sumiping sa asawa ng kaniyang kapitbahay;¹⁶ Kung hindi niya inaapi ang sinuman, sinasamsam ang sangla, o kinukuha ang mga nakaw na bagay, ngunit sa halip ibinibigay ang kaniyang pagkain sa nagugutom at tinatakpan ng mga damit ang hubad—¹⁷ kung iniurong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa paghatol sa mahirap at hindi kumukuha ng tubo o hindi makatarungang kita; kung sinusunod niya ang aking mga alituntunin at lumalakad ayon sa aking mga kautusan, hindi siya mamamatay para sa kasalanan ng kaniyang ama. Siya ay tiyak na mabubuhay!¹⁸ Ang kaniyang ama, sapagkat inapi niya ang iba sa pamamagitan ng pagkuha nang sapilitan at ninakawan ang kaniyang kapatid na lalaki, at ginawa ang hindi mabuti sa mga tao—tingnan mo, siya ay mamamatay sa kaniyang malaking kasalanan.¹⁹ Subalit sinasabi mo, 'Bakit hindi magawang akuin ng anak ang katampalasan ng kaniyang ama?' Dahil isinasagawa ng lalaking anak ang katarungan at katuwiran; at iniingatan ang aking mga utos at ginagawa niya ang mga ito. Tiyak na mabubuhay siya!²⁰ Ang siyang nagkasala, siya ang mamamatay. Hindi dadalhin ng anak ang kasalanan ng kaniyang ama, at hindi dadalhin ng ama ang kasalanan ng kaniyang anak. Ang katuwiran ng taong kumikilos nang makatarungan ay sa kaniyang sarili, at ang kasamaan ng masamang tao ay sa kaniyang sarili.²¹ Ngunit kung ang taong makasalanan ay tatalikod sa lahat ng kaniyang mga ginawang kasalanan, at iingatan ang aking mga kautusan at isasagawa ang katarungan at katuwiran, tiyak na mabubuhay siya at hindi mamamatay.²² Lahat ng pagsuway na kaniyang ginawa ay hindi na aalalahanin

laban sa kanila. Siya ay mabubuhay sa pamamagitan ng katuwiran na kaniyang ginagawa na patuloy na ginagawa. ²³ Labis ko bang ikinagagalak ang pagkamatay ng makasalanang—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—at hindi ang kaniyang pagtalikod mula sa kaniyang kaparaanan upang siya ay mabuhay? ²⁴ Subalit kung ang matuwid na tao ay tumalikod sa kaniyang pagkamakatuwiran at isinagawa ang mga kasuklam-suklam tulad ng lahat ng kasuklam-suklam na ginagawa ng masamang tao, mabubuhay ba siya? Lahat ng matuwid na kaniyang ginawa ay hindi aalalahanin kapag ipinagkanulo niya ako sa kaniyang kataksilan. Kaya siya ay mamamatay sa mga kasalanang kaniyang ginawa. ²⁵ Subalit sinabi mo, 'Ang pamamaraan ng Panginoon ay hindi makatarungan! Makinig ka sambahayan ng Israel! Ang pamamaraan ko ba ay hindi makatarungan? ²⁶ Kung ang matuwid na tao ay tumalikod sa kaniyang pagkamakatuwiran, at gumawa ng kasalanang at mamatay dahil sa mga ito, mamamatay siya sa kasalanang ginawa niya. ²⁷ Ngunit kapag ang masamang tao ay tumalikod sa kasamaang ginawa niya at gumawa ng katarungan at katuwiran, kung gayon pinangangalagaan niya ang kaniyang buhay! ²⁸ Sapagkat nakita niya at tumalikod mula sa lahat ng mga kasalanang ginawa niya. Siya ay mabubuhay; hindi siya mamamatay! ²⁹ Sinabi ng sambahayang Israel, 'Ang kaparaanan ng Panginoon ay hindi makatarungan! Paanong ang aking kaparaanan ay hindi makatarungan, sambahayan ng Israel? At paanong ang iyong pamamaraan ay makatarungan? ³⁰ Kaya hahatulan ko ang bawat isa sa inyo ayon sa inyong kaparaanan, sambahayan ng Israel! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. Magsisi kayo at talikuran ninyo ang lahat ng inyong mga pagsalangsang upang ang mga ito ay hindi maging kasalanang na katitisan laban sa inyo. ³¹ Itapon palayo mula sa inyong sarili ang lahat ng mga pagsuway na inyong ginawa; magkaroon kayo ng bagong puso at bagong espiritu para sa inyong sarili. Sapagkat bakit kayo mamamatay, sambahayan ng Israel? ³² Sapagkat hindi ako nagagalak sa pagkamatay ng isang namatay—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh- kaya magsisi at mabuhay!"

Chapter 19

¹ "Kaya ikaw! Maghayag ka ng isang panaghoy laban sa mga pinuno ng Israel ² at sabihin mo, 'Sino ang iyong ina? Isang babaing leon, namuhay siya kasama ng lalaking anak ng leon; sa kalagitnaan ng mga batang leon, inalagaan niya ang kaniyang mga anak. ³ At pinalaki niya ang isa sa kaniyang mga anak upang maging batang leon na natutong lumapa ng kaniyang mga biktima. Nilamon niya ang mga tao. ⁴ Pagkatapos ay narinig ng mga bansa ang tungkol sa kaniya. Nahuli siya sa kanilang patibong, at dinala siya sa lupain ng Egipto gamit ang mga kawit. ⁵ At nakita niya na kahit naghintay siya para sa kaniyang pagbabalik, wala na ngayon

ang kaniyang pag-asa, kaya kumuha siya ng isa pa sa kaniyang mga anak at pinalaki niya ito upang maging isang batang leon. ⁶ Nagpagala-gala ang batang leon na ito sa kalagitnaan ng mga leon. Siya ay isang batang leon at natutong lumapa ng kaniyang mga biktima; nilamon niya ang mga tao. ⁷ At hinalay niya ang kanilang mga balo at winasak ang kanilang mga lungsod. Ang lupain at ang kabuuan nito ay iniwan dahil sa tunog ng kaniyang atungal! ⁸ Ngunit dumating laban sa kaniya ang mga bansang mula sa mga nakapalibot na probinsiya; inilatag nila ang kanilang lambat sa ibabaw niya. Nahuli siya sa kanilang patibong. ⁹ Inilagay siya sa kulungan na may mga kawit at dinala siya sa hari ng Babilonia. Dinala nila siya sa bundok na tanggulan upang hindi na muling marinig ang kaniyang tinig sa mga kabundukan ng Israel. ¹⁰ Ang iyong ina ay tulad ng isang puno ng ubas na nakatanim sa iyong dugo sa tabi ng tubig. Mabunga siya at puno ng mga sanga dahil sa kasaganaan ng tubig. ¹¹ Mayroon siyang mga matitibay na sanga para sa mga setro ng mga pinuno at hinangaan ang kaniyang taas sa gitna ng mga sanga ng kasukalan. ¹² Ngunit binunot ang puno ng ubas dahil sa matinding galit at itinapon sa lupa, at tinuyo ng hanging mula sa silangan ang kaniyang bunga. Nabali at nalanta ang kaniyang mga matitibay na sanga; tinupok sila ng apoy. ¹³ Kaya ngayon, nakatanim siya sa ilang, sa isang tuyo at uhaw na lupain. ¹⁴ Sapagkat lumabas ang apoy mula sa kaniyang mga malalaking sanga at tinupok ang mga bunga nito. Walang matibay na sanga sa kaniya, walang setro upang mamuno.' Ito ay isang panaghoy at ito ay aawitin bilang isang panaghoy."

Chapter 20

¹ At nangyari nang ikapitong taon, sa ikasampung araw ng ikalimang buwan, dumating ang mga nakatatanda ng Israel upang sumangguni kay Yahweh at umupo sila sa aking harapan. ² Pagkatapos, dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ³ "Anak ng tao, ihayag mo sa mga nakatatanda ng Israel at sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Pumarito ba kayo upang sumangguni sa akin? Habang ako ay nabubuhay, hindi ninyo ako mapagsasanggunian! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh.' ⁴ Hahatulan mo ba sila? Hahatol ka ba, anak ng tao? Ipaalam mo sa kanila ang kasuklam-suklam na ginawa ng kanilang mga ama! ⁵ Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sa araw na pinili ko ang Israel at itinaas ko ang aking kamay upang manumpa ng isang pangako sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng sambahayan ni Jacob, at ipinakilala ko ang aking sarili sa kanila sa lupain ng Egipto, nang itinaas ko ang aking kamay upang manumpa ng isang pangako sa kanila. Sinabi ko, "Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos"— ⁶ sa araw na iyon itinaas ko ang aking kamay upang manumpa ng isang pangako sa kanila na ilalabas ko sila sa lupain ng Egipto papunta sa isang lupain na maingat kong pinili para sa

kanila. Ito ay dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot-pukyutan; ito ay pinakamagandang palamuti sa lahat ng mga lupain! ⁷ Sinabi ko sa kanila, "Hayaang itapon ng bawat tao ang mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay mula sa kaniyang mga mata at ang mga diyus-diyosan ng Egipto. Huwag ninyong gawing marumi ang inyong mga sarili; ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos." ⁸ Ngunit naghimagsik sila laban sa akin at ayaw nilang makinig sa akin. Hindi itinapon ng bawat tao ang mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay mula sa kaniyang mga mata, ni hindi nila tinalikuran ang mga diyus-diyosan ng Egipto, kaya ipinasya kong ibuhos sa kanila ang aking matinding galit upang mapawi ang aking poot sa kanila sa kalagitnaan ng lupain ng Egipto. ⁹ Kumilos ako alang-alang sa aking pangalan upang hindi ito malapastangan sa mata ng mga bansa kung saan sila nananatili. Ipinakilala ko ang aking sarili sa kanila, sa kanilang mga mata, sa pamamagitan ng paglalabas ko sa kanila mula sa lupain ng Egipto. ¹⁰ Kaya pinaalis ko sila sa lupain ng Egipto at dinala sila sa ilang. ¹¹ Pagkatapos ay ibinigay ko sa kanila ang aking mga kautusan at ipinaalam ko sa kanila ang aking mga alituntunin, na kung susundin ng tao ang mga ito ay mabubuhay siya. ¹² Ibinigay ko rin sa kanila ang aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga bilang palatandaan sa akin at sa kanila upang malaman nila na ako si Yahweh, na siyang naglaan sa kanila sa aking sarili. ¹³ Ngunit naghimagsik ang sambahayan ng Israel laban sa akin sa ilang. Hindi sila lumakad sa aking mga kautusan; sa halip, tinanggihan nila ang aking mga alituntunin, na kung susundin ng tao ang mga ito ay mabubuhay siya. Labis nilang nilapastangan ang aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga, kaya sinabi kong, ibubuhos ko sa kanila sa ilang ang aking matinding galit upang tapusin sila. ¹⁴ Ngunit kumilos ako alang-alang sa aking pangalan upang hindi ito malapastangan sa mata ng mga bansa, na nakakitang inilabas ko sila sa Egipto. ¹⁵ Kaya itinaas ko ang aking kamay upang manumpa ng isang pangako sa kanila sa ilang na hindi ko sila dadalhin sa lupaing ibibigay ko sa kanila, ang lupaing dinadaluyan ng gatas at pulot-pukyutan, na siyang pinakamagandang palamuti sa lahat ng mga lupain. ¹⁶ Isinumpa ko ito dahil tinanggihan nila ang aking mga alituntunin at hindi sila lumakad sa aking mga kautusan, at nilapastangan nila ang aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga, sapagkat lumakad ang kanilang puso batay sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan. ¹⁷ Ngunit nahabag ang aking mata sa kanila dahil sa kanilang pagkawasak, kaya hindi ko sila pinuksa sa ilang. ¹⁸ Sinabi ko sa kanilang mga anak na lalaki at babae sa ilang, "Huwag kayong lumakad ayon sa mga kautusan ng inyong mga magulang; huwag ninyong sundin ang kanilang mga alituntunin o lapastanganin ang inyong sarili sa mga diyus-diyosan. ¹⁹ Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos! Lumakad kayo sa aking mga kautusan; ingatan ninyo ang aking mga alituntunin at sundin ang mga ito! ²⁰ Panatilihin ninyong banal ang aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga upang ang mga ito ay maging palatandaan sa akin at sa inyo, upang malaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh na inyong

Diyos." ²¹ Ngunit naghimagsik laban sa akin ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki at babae. Hindi sila lumakad sa aking mga kautusan o sinunod ang aking mga alituntunin, na kung susundin ng tao ang mga ito ay mabubuhay siya. Nilapastangan nila ang aking Araw ng Pamamahinga, kaya ipinasya kong ibuhos sa kanila ang aking matinding galit upang mapawi ang aking poot laban sa kanila sa ilang. ²² Ngunit binawi ko ang aking kamay at kumilos ako alang-alang sa aking pangalan, upang hindi ito malapastangan sa mata ng mga bansa na siyang nakakita na inilabas ko ang mga Israelita. ²³ Itinaas ko rin ang aking kamay sa kanila sa ilang, upang manumpa na ikakalat ko sila sa mga bansa at ikakalat ko sila sa mga lupain. ²⁴ Ipinasya kong gawin ito sapagkat hindi nila sinunod ang aking mga alituntunin, at dahil tinanggihan nila ang aking mga kautusan at nilapastangan ang aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga. Nasasabik ang kanilang mga mata sa diyus-diyosan ng kanilang mga ama. ²⁵ At binigyan ko rin sila ng mga hindi mabubuting utos, at mga alituntunin na hindi nila ikabubuhay. ²⁶ Ginawa ko silang marumi sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga kaloob, nang ipinadaan nila sa apoy ang bawat panganay mula sa sinapupunan. Ginawa ko ito upang sindakin sila upang malaman nila na ako si Yahweh! ²⁷ Kung gayon, anak ng tao, ipahayag mo ito sa sambahayan ng Israel; sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Nilapastangan ako ng inyong mga ama sa pamamagitan ng pagtataksil laban sa akin. Ginawa nila ito sa ganitong paraan: ²⁸ nang dinala ko sila sa lupaing ipinangako kong ibibigay sa kanila, at nang nakita nila ang mga matatayog na burol at mga mayayabong na puno, at inialay nila ang kanilang mga handog doon at ginalit ako sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga handog doon. Nagsunog din sila roon ng mabangong insenso at nagbuhos ng mga inuming handog. ²⁹ At sinabi ko sa kanila, "Ano itong matayog na lugar na inyong pinagdadalhan ng inyong mga handog?" Kaya ang pangalan ay tinawag na Bama hanggang sa araw na ito.' ³⁰ Kaya sabihin mo sa sambahayan ng Israel, 'Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Bakit ninyo ginagawang marumi ang inyong mga sarili sa mga pamamaraan ng inyong mga ama? At bakit kayo kumikilos na tulad ng mga babaeng bayaran, naghahanap ng mga kasuklam-suklam na bagay? ³¹ Sapagkat kapag iniaalay ninyo ang inyong mga kaloob at ipinapadaan ninyo sa apoy ang inyong mga anak na lalaki, ginagawa ninyong marumi ang inyong mga sarili dahil sa lahat ng inyong mga diyus-diyosan hanggang sa araw na ito. Kaya dapat ba kayong sumangguni sa akin, sambahayan ng Israel? Habang ako ay nabubuhay—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—hindi kayo makasasangguni sa akin! ³² Ang kaisipang nabubuo sa inyong mga isipan ay magkakatotoo. Sinasabi ninyo, "Tularan natin ang ibang bansa, tulad ng mga angkan sa ibang mga lupaing sumasamba sa kahoy at bato!" ³³ Habang ako ay nabubuhay—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—tiyak na pamumunuan ko kayo nang may makapangyarihang kamay,

nakataas na braso, at matinding galit na maibubuhos sa inyo! ³⁴ Ilalabas ko kayo mula sa ibang mga lahi at titipunin ko kayo mula sa mga bansa kung saan kayo nakakalat. Gagawin ko ito nang may makapangyarihang kamay at may buhos ng matinding galit. ³⁵ Pagkatapos ay dadalhin ko kayo sa ilang ng ibang mga lahi, at doon ay hahatulan ko kayo nang harap-harapan. ³⁶ Katulad ng paghatol ko sa inyong mga ama sa ilang sa lupain ng Egipto, gayon ko rin kayo hahatulan! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ³⁷ Padadaanin ko kayo sa ilalim ng aking pamalo at dadalhin ko kayo sa bigkis ng tipan; ³⁸ Aalisin ko mula sa inyo ang mga mapanghimagsik at ang mga sumusuway laban sa akin. Paaalisin ko sila mula sa lupain kung saan sila naninirahan bilang mga dayuhan, ngunit hindi sila papasok sa lupain ng Israel. Kaya malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh! ³⁹ Kaya sa iyo, sambahayan ng Israel, ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ang bawat isa sa inyo ay dapat pumunta sa kaniyang sariling diyus-diyosan. Sambahin ninyo sila kung ayaw ninyong makinig sa akin, ngunit hindi na ninyo dapat lapastanganin ang aking banal na pangalan sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga kaloob at mga diyus-diyosan. ⁴⁰ Sapagkat sa aking banal na bundok, sa tuktok ng bundok ng Israel—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—pupurihin ako ng lahat ng sambahayan ng Israel doon sa lupain. Malulugod akong hingin ang inyong mga handog doon, at gayon din ang mga unang bunga ng inyong kaloob kasama ng lahat ng inyong banal na bagay. ⁴¹ Tatanggapin ko kayo na parang mabangong insenso kapag inilabas ko kayo mula sa ibang mga lahi at titipunin ko kayo palabas sa mga bansa kung saan kayo ikinalat. Ipapakita ko sa inyo ang aking sarili na banal upang makita ng mga bansa. ⁴² Pagkatapos, kapag dinala ko kayo sa lupain ng Israel, sa lupain na pinagtaasan ko ng aking kamay upang ibigay sa inyong mga ama, malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh. ⁴³ At maaalala ninyo roon ang inyong mga masasamang kaparaanan at ang lahat ng inyong gawaing nagparumi sa inyong mga sarili, at kamumuhian ninyo ang inyong sarili sa sarili ninyong paningin dahil sa lahat ng masamang gawain na inyong ginawa. ⁴⁴ Kaya malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh kapag ginawa ko ito sa inyo alang-alang sa aking pangalan, hindi dahil sa inyong mga masamang kaparaanan o sa inyong mga masasamang gawa, sambahayan ng Israel! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh." ⁴⁵ Pagkatapos, dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ⁴⁶ "Anak ng tao, humarap ka sa mga lupain sa timog at magsalita ka laban sa timog, maghayag ka ng propesiya laban sa kagubatan ng Negev. ⁴⁷ Sabihin mo sa kagubatan ng Negev, 'Pakinggan mo ang pahayag ni Yahweh! Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Tingnan mo, magpapasiklab ako ng apoy sa iyo. Lalamunin nito ang bawat sariwang puno at bawat tuyong puno sa iyo. Hindi maaapula ang naglalagablab na apoy; ang bawat mukha mula sa timog at hilaga ay masusunog. ⁴⁸ Pagkatapos, makikita ng lahat ng laman na ako si Yahweh kapag sinindihan ko ang

apoy, at ito ay hindi maaapula.'" ⁴⁹ At sinabi ko, "Ah! Panginoong Yahweh, sinasabi nila tungkol sa akin, 'Hindi ba isa lamang siyang tagasalaysay ng mga talinghaga?'"

Chapter 21

¹ At ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, iharap mo ang iyong mukha sa Jerusalem at magsalita ka laban sa mga santuwaryo; magpropesiya ka laban sa lupain ng Israel. ³ Sabihin mo sa lupain ng Israel, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Masdan mo! Ako ay laban sa iyo! Bubunutin ko ang aking espada mula sa kaluban at papatayin kong pareho ang matuwid at ang masasamang tao mula sa iyo! ⁴ Upang mapatay kong pareho ang matuwid at ang masasama na mula iyo, lalabas mula sa kaluban ang aking espada laban sa lahat ng laman mula sa timog hanggang sa hilaga. ⁵ At malalalaman ng lahat ng laman na Ako, si Yahweh, ang naglabas ng aking espada mula sa kaluban. Hindi na ito magpapapigil!' ⁶ At ikaw, anak ng tao, maghinagpis ka gaya ng pagkabali ng iyong balakang!

Maghinagpis ka na may kapaitan sa harapan ng kanilang mga paningin! ⁷ At mangyayari magtatanong sila sa iyo, 'Sa anong dahilan ka naghihinagpis?' At sabihin mo, 'Dahil sa balitang dumarating, sapagkat bawat puso ay manlulumo at bawat kamay ay manghihina! Bawat espiritu ay panghihinaan ng loob, at bawat tuhod ay mangangatog tulad ng tubig. Masdan mo! Darating at magiging gaya nito! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh.'" ⁸ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, ⁹ "Anak ng tao, magpropesiya ka at sabihin mo, 'Ganito ang sinasabi ng Panginoon: Sabihin mo: Isang espada! Isang espada! Patatalimin ito at pakikintabin!

¹⁰ Patatalimin ito para magamit sa malakihang pagpatay! Pakikintabin ito para maging gaya ng kidlat! Dapat ba tayong magsaya sa setro ng aking anak? Ang darating na espada ay namumuhi sa bawat ganyang tungkod! ¹¹ Kaya ipapahawak ang espada para pakintabin at pagkatapos ay dadamputin ng kamay! Ang espada ay pinatalim! At ito ay napakintab upang ibigay sa kamay ng isang pumapatay!' ¹² Tumawag ka ng tulong at managhoy, anak ng tao! Sapagkat ang espada ay dumating na sa aking mga tao! Ito ay nasa lahat ng mga pinuno ng Israel na inihagis sa espada!

Sila ang aking mga tao, kaya paluin mo ang iyong hita sa kalungkutan! — ¹³ Sapagkat may isang pagsubok, ngunit paano kung ang setro ay hindi magtatagal? — ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹⁴ Ngayon ikaw, anak ng tao, magpropesiya ka at pagsuntukin mo ang iyong dalawang kamay, sapagkat ang espada ay lulusob kahit tatlong beses pa! Isang espada para sa mga papatayin! Ito ang espada na papatay sa marami, tatagos sa kanila saanmang dako! ¹⁵ Upang tunawin ang kanilang puso at paramihin ang kanilang mga kinatitisan, inihanda ko ang pagpatay ng espada sa kanilang mga tarangkahan! Sa Aba! Ito ay ginawa tulad ng

kidlat, pinakawalan upang kumatay! ¹⁶ Ikaw, espada! Itaga mo sa kanan! itaga mo sa kaliwa! Pumunta ka kung saan naisin ng iyong matalas na talim. ¹⁷ Sapagkat isusuntok ko rin ang aking dalawang kamay, at pagkatapos ay hihinahon na ang aking galit! Ako, si Yahweh, ang nagpahayag nito!" ¹⁸ Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating muli sa akin at sinabi, ¹⁹ Ngayon ikaw, anak ng tao, magtalaga ka ng dalawang daanan para sa espada ng hari ng Babilonia na darating. Ang dalawang daanan ay magsisimula sa parehong lupain, at isang posteng pananda ang magtuturo ng papunta sa isang lungsod. ²⁰ Tatakan mo ang isang daanan para sa hukbo ng Babilonia na pupunta sa Raba, sa lungsod ng mga Amonita. Tatakan mo ang isa pa upang ituro ang hukbo patungo sa Juda at sa lungsod ng Jerusalem, na pinatibay. ²¹ Sapagkat ang hari ng Babilonia ay hihinto sa krus na daan, sa sangang daan, sa pagnanais na makakuha ng isang propesiyang mensahe mula sa manghuhula. Kakalugin niya ang ilang mga palaso at hihingi ng gabay mula sa ilang mga diyus-diyosan. Susuriin niya ang isang atay! ²² Sa kaniyang kanang kamay ay mayroong isang hula tungkol sa Jerusalem, para maihanda niya ang isang malaking trosong panggiba laban dito! Para ibuka niya ang kaniyang bibig upang iutos ang pagsisimula ng pagpatay! Para isigaw niya ang isang labanan! Para ihanda nya ang mga malaking trosong panggiba sa tarangkahan! Para ibuhos niya ang tambak na lupa upang itayo sa kinubkob na mga pader! ²³ Ito ay parang walang kabuluhan panghuhula sa paningin ng mga nasa Jerusalem, silang mga nanumpa ng isang panata sa mga taga-Babilonia! Ngunit aakusahan sila ng hari ng paglabag sa kanilang kasunduan upang makubkob sila! ²⁴ Kaya sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Dahil dinala ninyo ang inyong kasalanan sa aking alaala, ang inyong mga pagsuway ay maihahayag! Ang inyong mga kasalanan ay makikita sa inyong mga kilos! Sa kadahilanang ito ay maipaalala ninyo sa bawat isa na kayo ay mabibihag sa kamay ng inyong mga kaaway! ²⁵ At ikaw, walang galang at masamang pinuno ng Israel kung saan ang mga araw ng kaparusahan ay dumating na, ang mga araw ng paggawa ng kasalanan ay natapos na, ²⁶ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Hubarin mo ang turbante at tanggalin mo ang korona! Hindi na magiging gaya ng dati ang mga bagay! Itinaas ang nasa mababa at ibinaba ang nataas! ²⁷ wawasakin ko ang lahat ng mga bagay! Isang pagkawasak! Isang pagkawasak! Ang korona ay mawawala na, hanggang hindi dumarating ang siyang nararapat para dito. Saka ko ito ibibigay sa kaniya. ²⁸ Kaya ikaw, anak ng tao, magpropesiya at sabihin, 'Ang Panginoong Yahweh ay nagsasabi sa mga Ammonita patungkol sa darating nilang kahihiyan: Isang espada, isang espada ay hinugot! Ito ay pinatalim para sa pagpatay upang lumamon, kaya ito ay magiging gaya ng kidlat! ²⁹ Habang ang mga propeta ay nakakakita ng mga walang saysay na pangitain para sa iyo, habang gumagawa sila ng mga rituwal upang makabuo ng mga kasinungalingan para saiyo, itong espada ay

nakaabang na sa mga leeg ng masasama na siyang papatayin, ang mga araw ng kanilang kaparusahan ay dumating na at ang oras ng kanilang kalikuan ay magtatapos na.³⁰ Ibalik mo ang espada sa kaluban nito. Sa lugar ng iyong pagkalikha, sa lugar ng iyong pinagmulan, hahatulan kita!³¹ Ibubuhos ko ang aking pagkagalit sa iyo! Hihipan ko ang apoy ng aking galit laban sa iyo at ilalagay kita sa kamay ng mga malulupit na tao, mga bihasa sa pagwasak!³² Ikaw ay magiging panggatong sa apoy! Ang iyong dugo ay mapapagitna sa lupain. Hindi ka na maaalala, sapagkat ako si Yahweh ang nagpahayag nito!"

Chapter 22

¹ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabi. ² Ngayon ikaw, anak ng tao, hahatol ka ba? Hahatulan mo ba ang lungsod ng dugo? Ipaalam mo sa kaniya ang lahat ng kaniyang kasuklam-suklam na gawain. ³ Dapat mong sabihing, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ito ang lungsod na nagpadanak ng dugo sa kaniyang kalagitnaan sa gayon ang kaniyang panahon ay dumating na; isang lungsod na gumagawa ng mga diyus-diyosan upang gawing marumi ang kaniyang sarili! ⁴ Ikaw ay nagkasala sa dugo na iyong pinadanak, at naging marumi dahil sa mga diyus-diyosan na iyong ginawa! Sapagkat pinalalapit mo ang iyong mga araw at nalalapit na ang iyong mga huling taon. Kaya gagawin kitang kahihiyan sa mga bansa at isang kakutyaan sa paningin ng bawat lupain. ⁵ Ang mga malalapit at sila na malalayo ay parehong manlilibak sa iyo, ikaw na maruming lungsod, kasama ang karangalan na kilala sa bawat lugar bilang puno ng kaguluhan!' ⁶ Masdan! ang mga pinuno ng Israel, bawat isa sa kaniyang kapangyarihan ay pumunta sa iyo upang magpadanak ng dugo! ⁷ Hindi na nila iginalang ang mga ama at mga ina na nasa iyo, at inapi nila ang mga dayuhan na nasa kalagitnaan ninyo. Inabuso nila ang mga ulila at mga balo na nasa iyo. ⁸ Kinasuklaman ninyo ang aking mga banal na bagay at nilapastangan ninyo ang aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga! ⁹ Pumunta ang mga kalalakihang maninirang puri sa inyo upang magpadanak ng dugo, at sila ay kakain sa mga bundok. Gagawa sila ng kasamaan sa iyong kalagitnaan! ¹⁰ Ang kahubaran ng isang ama ay inilantad sa iyo. Inabuso nila ang maruming babae sa kalagitnaan ng kaniyang pagreregla. ¹¹ Mga kalalakihang gumagawa ng mga kasuklam -suklam sa asawa ng kanilang kapwa, at mga kalalakihang gumawa ng karumihang kahiya-hiya sa kani-kanilang mga manugang na babae, mga kalalakihang nang-abuso ng kanilang mga kapatid na babae, mga ama na nang-abuso sa kanilang mga anak na babae—ang lahat ng ito ay nasa iyo. ¹² Kumukuha ang mga kalalakihang ito ang mga suhol sa iyo upang magpadanak ng dugo. Kinuha ninyo ang tubo at labis na kinita, sinira mo ang iyong kapwa sa pamamagitan ng panggigipit, at kinalimutan mo ako—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹³ Kaya tumingin ka! Hinampas ko ng aking

kamay ang kumikita sa pandaraya, at ang pagdanak ng dugo sa gitna mo. ¹⁴ Matatag ba ang iyong puso, malakas ba ang iyong mga kamay sa panahon na ikaw ay aking haharapin? Ako, si Yahweh, na nagpapahayag nito, at gagawin ko ito. ¹⁵ Kaya ikakalat kita sa mga bansa at paghiwa-hiwalayin kita sa mga lupain. Sa paraang ito, papawiin ko ang karumihan mo. ¹⁶ Kaya magiging marumi ka sa paningin ng mga tao. Sa ganoon malalaman mo na ako si Yahweh!" ¹⁷ Sumunod nito dumating muli ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, ¹⁸ "Anak ng tao, ang sambahayan ng Israel ay kalawang na sa akin. Lahat sila ay mga tira-tirang tanso at lata, bakal, at tingga sa iyong kalagitnaan. Sila ay magiging gaya ng kalawang ng tanso sa iyong pugon. ¹⁹ Kaya sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Dahil lahat kayo ay naging gaya ng latak, kaya masdan! Titipunin ko kayo sa gitna ng Jerusalem. ²⁰ Gaya ng naipong pilak at tanso, bakal, tingga at lata na nailagay sa gitna ng pugon ay dapat mahipan ang apoy nito, tutunawin ko kayo. Kaya iipunin ko kayo sa aking galit at poot. Ilalagay ko kayo doon at bubugahan ng apoy ito upang matunaw; Kaya iipunin kayo sa aking galit at poot, at ilalagay ko kayo doon at ibubuhos. ²¹ Kaya iipunin ko kayo at bubugahan ng apoy ng aking poot kaya mabubuhos kayo sa kaniyang kalagitnaan. ²² Gaya ng natutunaw na pilak sa gitna ng pugon, matutunaw kayo sa gitna nito, at malalaman ninyo na ako, si Yahweh, ang nagbuhos ng aking galit laban sa inyo!'" ²³ Dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinasabi, ²⁴ "Anak ng tao, sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Ikaw ang lupain na hindi pa nalilinis. Walang ulan sa araw ng poot! ²⁵ Mayroong sabwatan ang kaniyang mga propeta sa kaniyang kalagitnaan, tulad ng isang umaatungal na leon na nilalapa ang biktima; inuubos nila ang buhay at kinukuha ang mahahalagang yaman! Pinaparami nila ang mga balo sa kaniyang kalagitnaan! ²⁶ Ang kaniyang mga pari ay gumagawa ng karahasan sa aking kautusan, at nilapastangan nila ang aking mga banal na bagay. Hindi nila nalalaman ang pagkakaiba ng banal na mga bagay at sa mga bagay na kalapastangan, at hindi itinuro ang pagkakaiba ng marumi at ng malinis. Hindi nila binigyan pansin ang mga Araw ng Pamamahinga kaya hindi ako ginalang sa kanilang kalagitnaan! ²⁷ Ang kaniyang mga prinsipe na nasa kaniya ay tulad ng mga asong lobo na niluluray ang kanilang mga biktima. Pinapadanak nila ang dugo at sinisira nila ang buhay, para kumita sa pamamagitan ng pandaraya. ²⁸ At pinintahan pa siya ng kaniyang mga propeta gamit ang apog na pampinta; mga huwad ang kanilang mga pangitain at kasinungalingan ang kanilang mga ipinapahayag sa kanila, ang sinasabi nila " Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh" kahit hindi naman nagsalita si Yahwehi! ²⁹ Ang mga tao ng lupain ay nang-aapi sa pamamagitan ng panghuhuthut at pandarambong dahil sa pagnanakaw, at inaabuso ang mahihirap at mga kapos, at inapi ang mga dayuhan nang walang katarungan. ³⁰ Kaya naghanap ako ng isang tao mula sa

kanila na magtatayo ng pader at siyang tatayo sa harapan ko sa paglabag na ito para sa lupain upang hindi ko na sirain ito, ngunit wala akong natagpuan isa man.³¹ Kaya ibubuhos ko ang aking galit sa kanila! Tatapusin ko sila sa apoy ng aking galit at ilalagay sila sa paraan na kanilang sariling iniisip—ito ang Pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."

Chapter 23

¹ Dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabing, ² "Anak ng tao, mayroong dalawang babae, mga anak na babae na iisa ang kanilang ina. ³ Kumilos sila bilang mga nagbebenta ng aliw sa Egipto sa panahon ng kanilang kabataan. Nagbenta sila ng aliw roon. Pinisil ang kanilang mga suso at kinakarinyo roon ang kanilang mga birheng utong. ⁴ Ang kanilang mga pangalan ay sina Ohola—ang nakatatandang kapatid na babae—at si Oholiba—ang kaniyang nakababatang kapatid na babae. Pagkatapos naging akin sila at nanganak ng mga anak na lalake at mga anak na babae. Ito ang ibig sabihin ng kanilang mga pangalan: Samaria ang kahulugan ng Ohola, at Jerusalem ang kahulugan ng Oholiba. ⁵ Ngunit kumilos si Ohola bilang isang nagbebenta ng aliw kahit nang siya ay akin pa; pinagnasahan niya ang kaniyang mga mangingibig, para sa mga taga-Asiria na makapangyarihan, ⁶ ang gobernador na nagsusuot ng kulay ube, at para sa kaniyang mga opisyal, na malalakas at makikisig, lahat sila ay mga kalalakihan na nakasakay sa mga kabayo! ⁷ Kaya ibinigay niya ang kaniyang sarili bilang isang nagbebenta ng aliw sa kanila, sa lahat ng pinakamahusay na kalalakihan ng Asiria! At ginagawa niyang marumi ang kaniyang sarili kasama ng bawat isa na kaniyang pinagnasaan, kasama ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan na kaniyang pinagnasaan. ⁸ Sapagkat hindi niya iniwan ang kaniyang ugaling nagbebenta ng aliw sa Egipto, nang sumiping sila sa kaniya noong siya ay bata pa, nang una nilang sinimulang karinyuhin ang kaniyang birheng suso, nang una nilang sinimulang ibuhos ang kanilang walang kahihiyang pag-uugali sa kaniya. ⁹ Kaya ibinigay ko siya sa kamay ng kaniyang mga mangingibig, sa kamay ng mga taga-Asiria kung kanino siya nagnanasa! ¹⁰ Hubo't hubad nila siyang hinubaran. Kinuha nila ang kaniyang mga anak na lalake at mga anak na babae, at pinatay siya sa pamamagitan ng espada, at naging kahiya-hiya siya sa ibang mga kababaihan, kaya hinatulan nila siya. ¹¹ Nakita ito ni Oholiba na kaniyang kapatid na babae, ngunit mas higit na mapusok siyang nagnasa kumilos ng parang isang nagbebenta ng aliw nang mas higit kaysa sa kaniyang kapatid na babae! ¹² Pinagnasaan niya ang mga taga-Asiria, ang mga gobernador at ang mga makapangyarihan na mga pinuno na nagdamit ng kahanga-hanga, mga lalaking nakasakay sa mga kabayo! Malalakas silang lahat, makikisig na lalake! ¹³ Nakita ko na ginawa niyang marumi ang kaniyang sarili. Magkapareho ito para sa dalawang

magkapatid na babae.¹⁴ Pagkatapos dinagdagan pa niya ang pagbebenta niya ng aliw! Nakita niya ang mga kalalaking nakaukit sa mga pader, anyo ng mga Caldeo na iginuhit ng kulay pula,¹⁵ nakasuot ng mga sinturon sa kanilang baywang, na may kasamang humahampay na turbante sa kanilang mga ulo! Nagpakita silang lahat na parang mga pinuno ng mga hukbo ng mga karwahe, mga kalalaking sa Babilonia ang lugar ng kanilang kapanganakan.¹⁶ Nang makita agad sila ng kaniyang mga mata, pinagnasahan na niya sila, kaya nagsugo siya ng mga mensahero sa kanila sa Caldea.¹⁷ Pagkatapos dumating ang mga taga-Babilonia sa kaniya at sa kaniyang higaan ng pagnanasa, at ginawa nila siyang marumi sa pamamagitan nila na walang kahihiyan. Sa pamamagitan kung ano ang kaniyang ginawa siya ay naging marumi, kaya tumalikod siya palayo mula sa kanila dahil sa pagkayamot.¹⁸ Ipinakita niya ang kaniyang mga gawa ng pagbebenta ng aliw at ipinakita niya ang kaniyang hubad na katawan, kaya tumalikod ang aking Espiritu mula sa kaniya, tulad lamang ng pagtalikod ng aking Espiritu mula sa kaniyang kapatid na babae!¹⁹ At nakagawa siya ng napakaraming gawa ng pagbebenta ng aliw, na kaniyang inilagay sa kaniyang kaisipan at ginaya niya ang mga panahon ng kaniyang kabataan, Nang kumilos siya bilang isang nagbebenta ng aliw sa lupain ng Egipto!²⁰ Kaya nagnasa siya para sa kaniyang mga mangingibig, na ang maselang bahagi ng katawan ay tulad ng sa asno, at ang lumalabas upang mag-kaanak ay tulad ng sa kabayo.²¹ At nakagawa siyang muli ng kahiya-hiyang pag-uugali sa kaniyang kabataan, nang kinakarinyo ang kaniyang mga suso ng mga taga-Egipto sapagkat nasa kasariwaan ang kaniyang mga suso!²² Kung gayon, Oholiba, ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoon Yahweh, 'Masdan ninyo, papatalikurin ko ang iyong mangingibig laban sa iyo, dadalhin ko sila laban sa iyo mula sa bawat dako!²³ Sa mga Taga-Babilonia at sa lahat ng taga Caldeo! Pecod, Soa, at Koa! At sa lahat ng mga taga-Asiria na kasama nila! Malakas, makisig na kalalaking! Mga gobernador at mga pinuno, lahat sila ay mga pinuno at mga kalalaking may dangal! Nakasakay silang lahat sa mga kabayo!²⁴ Darating sila laban sa iyo na may mga sandata, at na may mga karwahe at mga karitob, at kasama ng napakaraming mga tao! Maghahanda sila ng malaking panangga, maliit na panangga, at mga helmet, laban sa inyong lahat na nakapalibot! Bibigyan ko sila ng pagkakataon upang parusahan kayo, at parurusahan nila kayo ayon sa inyong mga kinikilos!²⁵ Dahil itatakda ko ang aking galit sa inyo, at pakikitunguhan nila kayo ng may matinding galit! Tatapyasin nila ang iyong mga ilong at inyong mga tenga, at ang mga natira sa inyo ay papatayin sa pamamagitan ng espada! Kukunin nila ang inyong mga anak na lalake at inyong mga anak na babae, kaya lalamunin ng apoy ang inyong mga kaapu-apuhan!²⁶ Huhubarin nila ang inyong mga kasuotan at kukunin ang lahat ng inyong mga alahas!²⁷ Kaya aalisin ko ang pag-uugaling kahiya-hiya mula sa inyo at ang inyong mga gawa ng

pagbebenta ng aliw mula sa lupain ng Egipto. Hindi ninyo itataas ang inyong mga paningin sa harapan nila na may pananabik, at hindi na ninyo iisipan pa ang Egipto!

²⁸ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Masdan ninyo! Ibibigay ko kayo sa kamay ng mga kinamumuhian ninyo, ibabalik sa kamay kung kanino kayo tumalikod! ²⁹ Pakikitunguhan nila kayo ng may pagkamuhi; Kukunin nila ang lahat ng inyong pag-aari at iiwan kayong walang kasuotan at hubad. Mahahayag ang hubad na kahihiyan ng inyong pagbebenta ng aliw, ang inyong kahiya-hiyang pag-uugali at kawalan ninyo ng delikadesa! ³⁰ Mangyayari ang mga bagay na ito sa inyo sa inyong pagkilos tulad ng isang nagbebenta ng aliw, nagnanasa sa mga bansa sa pamamagitan kung saan kayo naging marumi kasama ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan. ³¹ Lumakad kayo sa daan ng inyong mga kapataid na babae, kaya ilalagay ko ang saro ng kaparusahan sa inyong mga kamay!' ³² Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Inum ka sa saro ng iyong kapatid na babae, kung saan ito ay malalim at malawak; magiging katatawanan ka at isang paksa para sa panunuya—naglalaman ang sarong ito ng napakarami! ³³ Mapupuno ka ng may kalasingan at kalumbayan, ang saro ng katatakutan at pagkawasak! Saro ito ng iyong kapatid na babaeng si Samaria! ³⁴ Iinum mo ito at uubusin; at dudurugin mo ito at tatanggalin ang iyong mga suso ng pira-piraso. Dahil ito ang ipinahayag ko! Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!' ³⁵ Samakatuwid, ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh 'Sapagakat kinalimutan ninyo ako at tinalikuran ninyo ako, kaya dadalhin din ninyo ang kahihinatnan ng inyong kahiya-hiyang pag-uugali at mga gawa ng sekwal na imoralidad!' ³⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, "Anak ng Tao, iyo bang hahatulan sina Ohola at Oholiba? Kaya ipakita mo sa kanila ang kanilang nakasusuklam na mga pagkilos, ³⁷ yamang nakagawa sila ng pangangalunya, at mula noong may dugo sa kanilang mga kamay! Nakagawa sila ng pangangalunya, kasama ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan at kahit na ipinasa nila ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki kung saan nayamot sila sa akin sa pamamagitan ng apoy upang masunog! ³⁸ At nagpatuloy sila na gawin ito sa akin: Ginawa nilang marumi ang aking santuaryo, at sa araw ring iyon ay nilapastangan nila ang aking mga Araw ng Pamamahinga! ³⁹ Dahil nang pinatay nila ang kanilang mga anak para sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan, pagkatapos pumunta sila sa aking santuaryo ng araw ding iyon upang lapastanganin ito! Kaya masdan ninyo! Ito ang kanilang ginawa sa kalagitnaan ng aking tahanan! ⁴⁰ Isinugo mo para sa mga kalalakihan na dumating mula sa malayo, kung kanino ang mga mensaherong isinugo—ngayon masdan mo! Sa katunayan dumating sila, sa kanilang iyong pinaliguan, iginuhit ang iyong mga mata, at pinaganda ang iyong mga sarili sa pamamagitan ng alahas. ⁴¹ At nakaupo ka sa ibabaw ng isang magandang higaan at isang dulang na nakagayak sa harapan nito. Pagkatapos inilagay ninyo ang aking insenso at aking langis sa ibabaw nito! ⁴²

Kaya ang tinig ng maraming tao na may mga alalahanin ay kasama ninyo, at mga manginginom na dinala sa ilang na kasama ng ibang kalalakihan na walang halaga. Naglagay sila ng mga pulseras sa inyong mga kamay at mapalamuting mga korona sa inyong mga ulo. ⁴³ Pagkatapos sinabi ko ang tungkol sa napagod sa mga gumagawa ng pangangalunya, 'Ngayon makikipagtalik sila sa kaniya, at siya ay makikipagtalik sa kanila.' ⁴⁴ Pagkatapos pumunta sila at sumiping sa kaniya gaya ng nais nila sa sinumang nagbebenta ng aliw; sa ganoon ding pamamaraan sinipingan nila sina Ohola at Oholiba, mga babaeng nagkasala ng pangangalunya! ⁴⁵ Ngunit hahatulan sila ng mga lalaking matuwid sa kaparusahan ng pangangalunya at kaparusahan sa mga nagbubo ng dugo, mula noong nagkasala sila ng pangangalunya at nagkaroon ng dugo sa kanilang mga kamay. ⁴⁶ Kaya sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Magbabangon ako ng isang kapulungan laban sa kanila at ibibigay sila upang sindakin at nakawan. ⁴⁷ Pagkatapos babatuhin sila ng bato ng kapulungan at tatagain sila ng mga espada. Papatayin nila ang kanilang mga anak na lalake at mga anak na babae at susunugin ang kanilang mga bahay! ⁴⁸ Sapagkat aalisin ko ang nakahihiyang pag-uugali mula sa lupain at susupilin ang lahat ng mga kababaihan kaya hindi na sila gagawin ang tulad sa isang nagbebenta ng aliw. ⁴⁹ Kaya ihahanda nila ang inyong nakahihiyang pag-uugali laban sa inyo. Inyong dadalhin ang kahatulan ng inyong mga kasalanan kasama ng inyong mga diyus-diyosan, at sa pamamaraang ito malalaman ninyo na ako ang Panginoong Yahweh!"

Chapter 24

¹ Muling dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin sa ika-siyam na taon, ang ika-sampung buwan sa ika-sampung araw ng buwan, at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, isulat mo ang pangalan ng araw na ito para sa iyo, ang mismong araw na ito; sapagkat ang mismong araw na ito, sinalakay ng hari ng Babilonia ang Jerusalem. ³ At magsalita ng kawikaan laban sa mapanghimagsik na bahay na ito, isang talinghaga, at sabihin sa kanila, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ilagay ang lutuang palayok! Ilagay ito! Lagyan din ng tubig ang loob nito! ⁴ Pagsama-samahin ang mga sangkap ng pagkain sa loob nito, bawat magagandang bahagi—ang hita at ang balikat; punuin ito nang pinakamainam na mga buto! ⁵ Kunin ang pinakamainam na kawan at ibunton ang mga buto sa ilalim nito; pakuluan ito ng maigi at lutuin din ang mga buto na nasa gitna nito. ⁶ Samakatuwid sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Aba sa lungsod ng dugo, isang lutuang palayok na may kalawang sa loob nito at hindi matatanggal ang kalawang na iyon! Tanggalin man ito ng pira-piraso, ngunit huwag magsapalaran para rito. ⁷ Sapagkat ang kaniyang dugo ay nasa kaniyang kalagitnaan! Inilagay niya ito sa makinis na bato; hindi niya ito ibinuhos sa lupa upang matakpan ito ng alikabok, ⁸ kaya magdadala ito nang matinding galit upang

maging ganap na paghihiganti! Inilagay ko ang kaniyang dugo sa makinis na bato upang hindi ito matakpan! ⁹ Samakatuwid, sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Aba sa lungsod ng dugo! Lalakihan ko rin ang bunton ng kahoy! ¹⁰ Dadamihan ang kahoy! Sindihan ng apoy! Lutuin ang karne nang maigi at lagyan ng pampalasa? ang sabaw! At hayaang masunog nang mabuti ang mga buto! ¹¹ Pagkatapos, ilagay ang palayok na walang laman sa uling, upang painitin at sunugin ang tanso nito, upang malusaw ang karumihan nito, masisira nito ang kalawang! ¹² Siya ay mapapagod dahil sa mabigat na trabaho, ngunit ang kaniyang kalawang ay hindi matanggal sa kaniya sa pamamagitan ng apoy. ¹³ Ang iyong nakakahiyang pag-uugali ay nasa iyong karumihan, dahil nilinis kita, ngunit nanatili ka paring marumi. Hindi ka parin magiging malaya mula sa iyong karumihan hanggang humupa ang matinding galit ko sa iyo. ¹⁴ Ako, si Yahweh, ipinahayag na mangyayari ito, at gagawin ko ito! Hindi ako magbabalik-loob ni manghihinayang dito. Gaya ng inyong mga pamamaraan, at ayon sa iyong mga gawain, hahatulan ka nila! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos, ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ¹⁶ "Anak ng tao, masdan! Aalisin ko ang nais ng iyong mga mata sa pamamagitan ng isang salot, ngunit hindi ka dapat tumangis ni umiyak at hindi dapat umagos ang iyong mga luha. ¹⁷ Dapat kang maghinagpis nang tahimik. Huwag magsagawa ng pagluluksa para sa patay. Itali ang iyong turbante at isyuot mo ang sandalyas sa iyong paa, ngunit huwag mong takpan ng belo ang iyong balbas o kainin ang tinapay ng mga kalalakihang nagdadalamhati sapagkat namatay ang kanilang mga asawa." ¹⁸ Kaya nakipag-usap ako sa mga tao sa umaga, at kinagabihan namatay ang aking asawa. At ginawa ko kinabukasan ang iniutos sa akin. ¹⁹ Tinanong ako ng mga tao, "Hindi mo ba sasabihin sa amin kung ano ang ibig sabihin ng mga bagay na ito, ang mga bagay na iyong ginagawa?" ²⁰ Kaya sinabi ko sa kanila "Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ²¹ 'Sabihin mo sa sambahayan ng Israel, sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Masdan! Ang kapalaluan ng inyong lakas, ang nais ng inyong mga mata, at ang inyong mga pagnanasa ang dumudungis sa aking santuwaryo! Kaya ang inyong mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae na inyong iniwan ay babagsak sa pamamagitan ng espada. ²² At gagawin ninyo ang mismong ginawa ko: hindi ninyo tatakpan ng belo ang inyong balbas, ni kumain ng mga tinapay ng mga kalalakihang nagluluksa! ²³ Sa halip, ang inyong mga turbante ay ilalagay sa inyong mga ulo at ang inyong mga sandalyas sa inyong mga paa; hindi kayo tatangis ni iiyak, sapagkat matutunaw kayo sa inyong mga kasamaan at ang bawat kalalakihan ay maghihinagpis para sa kaniyang kapatid na lalaki. ²⁴ Kaya si Ezekiel ay magiging tanda para sa inyo, ang lahat ng mga bagay na kaniyang ginawa ay inyong gagawin kapag ito ay dumating. At malalaman ninyo na

ako ang Panginoong Yahweh!"²⁵ "Ngunit ikaw, anak ng tao, sa araw na mabibihag ko ang kanilang templo, na kanilang kagalakan, ang kanilang kapalaluan at kung ano ang kanilang nakikita at hinahangad—at kapag kinuha ko ang kanilang mga anak na lalaki at mga babae—²⁶ sa araw na iyon, isang nakatakas ang pupunta sa inyo upang ipaalam sa inyo ang balita!²⁷ Sa araw na iyon, bubuka ang iyong bibig sa nakatakas na iyon at ikaw ay magsasalita—hindi ka na mananahimik kailanman. Ikaw ay magiging tanda sa kanila upang malaman nila na ako si Yahweh!"

Chapter 25

¹ Pagkatapos dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabing, ² "Anak ng tao, iharap mo ang iyong mukha laban sa mga tao ng Ammon at magpropesiya ka laban sa kanila. ³ Sabihin mo sa mga mamamayan ng Ammon, 'Pakingggan ang salita ng Panginoong Yahweh. Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sinabi ninyo, "Aha" laban sa aking santuwaryo nang lapastanganin ito, at laban sa lupain ng Israel nang pinabayaan ito, at laban sa sambahayan ng Juda nang sila ay dalhing bihag. ⁴ Kaya masdan ninyo! ibibigay ko kayo sa mga tao sa silangan bilang kanilang mga pag-aari; maghahanda sila ng mga kampamento laban sa inyo at gagawa ng mga tolda sa inyo. Kakainin nila ang inyong prutas, at iinumun nila ang inyong mga gatas! ⁵ At gagawin kong isang pastulan si Rabba ng mga kamelyo at ang mga mamamayan ng Ammon ay isang pastulan ng mga tupa, kaya inyong malalaman na ako si Yahweh! ⁶ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ipinalakpak ninyo ang inyong mga kamay at ipinadyak ang inyong mga paa, at nagalak sa lahat ng mga paghamak sa inyo laban sa lupain ng Israel. ⁷ Kaya masdan ninyo! Hahampasin ko kayo ng aking kamay at ibibigay ko kayo bilang mga samsam sa mga bansa. Ihihiwalay ko kayo mula sa mga tao at kayo lamang ang pupuksain mula sa maraming mga bansa! Wawasakin ko kayo, at inyong malalaman na ako si Yahweh!" ⁸ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoon Yahweh, 'Dahil sinasabi ng Moab at Seir, "Masdan ninyo! Ang sambahayan ni Juda ay tulad ng ibang mga bansa!" ⁹ Kaya nga masdan ninyo! bubuksan ko ang libis ng Moab, simula sa mga hangganan ng kaniyang mga lunsod— Ang karangyaan ng Beth-jesimot, Baal-meon, at ¹⁰ Kiryataim—Sa mga tao ng silangan na laban sa mga tao ng Ammon. Ibibigay ko sila na parang isang pag-aari kaya hindi na maaalala pa ang mga mamamayan ng Ammon sa mga bansa. ¹¹ Kaya magsasagawa ako ng mga kahatulan laban sa Moab, at kanilang malalaman na ako si Yahweh!" ¹² Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Maghihiganti ang Edom laban sa sambahayan ng Juda at sa nakagawa rin ng pagkakamali na gawin ito. ¹³ Kaya, ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Hahampasin ko ang Edom ng aking kamay at wawasakin ang bawat tao at hayop doon. Gagawin ko silang isang sira, iniwang lugar, mula sa

Teman at Dedan. Sila ay mahuhulog sa pamamagitan ng mga espada! ¹⁴ Sa ganitong pamamaraan maghihiganti ako sa Edom sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng aking mamamayang Israel, at gagawin nila sa Edom ang ayon sa aking poot at matinding galit! Kaya malalaman nila ang aking paghihiganti! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh! ¹⁵ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'naghiganti ang mga Filisteo ng may masamang hangarin at mula sa kanilang mga sarili paulit-ulit nilang sinubukang wasakin ang Juda. ¹⁶ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Masdan ninyo! Iaabot ko ang aking kamay laban sa mga Filisteo, at ihihiwalay ko ang mga taga-Creta at wawasakin ang mga nalabi na nasa gilid ng baybayin ng dagat! ¹⁷ Maghihiganti ako ng labis sa kanila na may matinding galit ng kaparusahan, kaya malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh, kapag isinagawa ko ang paghihiganti sa kanila!"

Chapter 26

¹ Sa ika-labing isang taon, sa unang araw ng buwan, dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, dahil sinabi ng Tiro laban sa Jerusalem na, 'Aha! Nasira na ang mga tarangkahan ng mga tao! Humarap na siya sa akin; Ako ay mapupuno habang siya ay nasisira!" ³ Kaya sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Makinig! Ako ay laban sa iyo, Tiro, at magtatatag ako ng maraming bansa laban sa iyo tulad ng pagtaas ng dagat sa mga alon nito! ⁴ Wawasakin nila ang mga pader ng Tiro at gigibain ang kaniyang mga tore. Wawalisin ko ang kaniyang alikabok at gagawin ko siyang tulad ng isang hubad na bato. ⁵ Magiging isang lugar siya na patuyuan ng mga lambat sa gitna ng dagat, yamang ipinahayag ko ito —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh —at magiging samsam siya para sa mga bansa! ⁶ Papatayin sa pamamagitan ng mga espada ang kaniyang mga anak na babae na nasa bukid at malalaman nilang ako si Yahweh! ⁷ Sapagkat sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Masdan! Dadalhin ko si Nebucadnezar, ang hari ng Babilonia, laban sa Tiro na nasa silangan, ang hari ng mga hari na may mga kabayo, mga karwahe, at kabalyero! Isang malaking hukbo ng maraming tao! ⁸ Papatayin niya ang iyong mga anak na babae sa mga bukirin gamit ang espada at magtatayo ng mga tanggulan laban sa iyo. Gagawa siya ng mga rampang panglusob laban sa iyo at itataas ang mga kalasag laban sa iyo! ⁹ Ilalagay niya ang kaniyang malalaking trosong panggiba upang hampasin ang iyong mga pader at ang kaniyang mga kagamitan ang gigiba sa iyong mga tore! ¹⁰ Tatabunan ka niya ng alikabok ng napakaraming kabayo! Yayanig ang iyong mga pader sa tunog ng mga kabayo at mga gulong ng mga karwahe kapag pumasok na siya sa iyong mga tarangkahan gaya ng pagsalakay sa mga tarangkahan ng lungsod! ¹¹ Tatapak-tapakan ng kaniyang mga kabayo ang lahat ng iyong mga lansangan; papatayin niya ang iyong mga tao gamit ang espada at babagsak sa lupa

ang iyong matitibay na mga haligi. ¹² Sa paraang ito nanakawin nila ang iyong lakas at ang iyong mga kalakal! Gigibain nila ang iyong mga pader at ang iyong mga maririwasang bahay hanggang ang iyong bato at kahoy at alikabok ay mailatag sa gitna ng katubigan. ¹³ Sapagkat patitigilin ko ang ingay ng iyong mga awitin at hindi na maririnig pa ang tunog ng iyong mga lira! ¹⁴ Sapagkat gagawin kitang puro bato lamang; magiging isang lugar ka na patuyuan ng mga lambat. Hindi ka na muling maitatayo pa, dahil ako, si Yahweh, ay ipinahayag ito! - ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh! ¹⁵ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh sa Tiro, 'Hindi ba mayayanig ang mga isla sa tunog ng iyong pagbagsak at sa pagdaing ng mga nasugatan kapag ang katakot-takot na pagpatay ay nasa iyong kalagitnaan? ¹⁶ Dahil bababa sa kanilang mga trono ang lahat ng mga namumuno ng karagatan at isasantabi ang kanilang mga balabal at huhubarin ang kanilang mga makukulay na kasuotan! Babalutin nila ng takot ang kanilang mga sarili! Upo sila sa lupa at tuloy-tuloy na mangangatog at manginginig sa takot sa iyo! ¹⁷ Aawitan ka nila ng awit ng panaghoy para sa iyo at sasabihin nila sa iyo, Paanong ikaw, na siyang tinitirahan ng mga mandaragat, ay nawasak! Ang tanyag na lungsod na napakalakas - ngayon ay naglaho na sa dagat! At ang mga nananahan sa kaniya ay minsang nagbigay takot sa lahat ng iba pang naninirhan malapit sa kanila. ¹⁸ Yumayanig ngayon ang mga baybayin sa araw ng iyong pagbagsak! Nasisindak ang mga isla sa karagatan dahil ikaw ay namatay. ¹⁹ Dahil sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Kapag ginawa kitang isang mapanglaw na lungsod, tulad ng ibang mga lungsod na walang naninirahan, kapag itinaas ko ang kailaliman laban sa iyo at kapag tinabunan ka ng malalaking katubigan, ²⁰ pagkatapos ay ibababa kita sa mga tao ng sinaunang panahon tulad ng iba na bumaba sa hukay; dahil gagawin kitang naninirahan sa pinakamababang bahagi ng lupa gaya ng mga nasira noong sinaunang panahon. Dahil dito hindi ka na makakabalik sa lupain kung saan nabubuhay ang mga tao. ²¹ Ipaparanas ko sa iyo ang mga kapahamakan, at ganap kang mawawala. Pagkatapos ikaw ay hahanapin, ngunit hindi ka na muli pang mahahanap - ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!"

Chapter 27

¹ Muling dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Ngayon ikaw, anak ng tao, magsimula ka ng panaghoy tungkol sa Tiro, ³ at sabihin sa Tiro, 'Ikaw na nananahan sa pasukan ng dagat, mga mangangalakal ng mga tao sa maraming mga isla, sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Tiro! Sinabi mo, "Wala akong kapintasan sa kagandahan!" ⁴ Nasa pusod ng mga karagatan ang iyong mga hangganan; ginawang walang kapintasan ng iyong mga manggagawa ang iyong kagandahan. ⁵ Ginawa nila ang iyong mga tabla mula sa mga pirs na galing sa Bundok ng Hermon; kumuha sila

ng sedar mula sa Lebanon upang makagawa ng poste ng barko para sa iyo. ⁶ Ginawa nila ang iyong mga sagwan mula sa mga owk mula sa Bashan; ginawa nila ang iyong mga palapag mula sa kahoy na galing sa Cyprus at pinalamutian nila ito ng garing. ⁷ Makukulay na lino ang iyong mga layag na galing sa Egipto na parang inyong mga bandera! ⁸ Ang mga taong naninirahan sa Sidon at Arvad ay ang iyong mga taga-sagwan; ang mga taga-Tiro ay nasa sa iyo; sila ang iyong mga kapitan. ⁹ Ang iyong mga lamat ay pinunan ng mga bihasang manggagawa; dala-dala ng lahat ng mga barko sa dagat at ng kanilang mga manlalayag ang iyong mga kalakal na pangkalakal! ¹⁰ Nasa iyong hukbo ang mga taga-Persia, Lydia at Libya, ang iyong mga mandirigma! Isinabit nila sa iyo ang mga kalasag at mga helmet; ipinakita nila ang iyong kaluwalhatian! ¹¹ Nakapalibot sa iyong mga pader ang mga kalalakihan ng Arvad at Helec sa iyong hukbo at ang mga tao sa Gamad ay nasa iyong mga tore! Isinabit nila ang kanilang mga kalasag sa iyong mga pader sa palibot mo! Kinumpleto nila ang iyong kagandahan! ¹² Naging suki mo ang Tarsis dahil sa napakaraming uri ng kayamanan: pilak, bakal, lata, at tingga. Binili at ibinenta nila ang iyong mga paninda! ¹³ Ang Javan, Tubal, at Meshec—nagpalitan sila ng mga alipin at mga kagamitang gawa sa tanso. Sila ang namahala sa iyong mga kalakal. ¹⁴ Nagbigay ang Beth-Togarma ng mga kabayo, mga lalaking kabayo at mola bilang iyong mga pangkalakal. ¹⁵ Ang mga kalalakihan ng Rodes ang iyong naging mga mangangalakal sa maraming mga baybayin. Nasa iyong mga kamay ang mga kalakal; nagpadala sila pabalik ng mga sungay, garing, at itim na kahoy bilang pagpaparangal! ¹⁶ Naging mangangalakal mo ang Aram sa karamihan ng iyong produkto; nagbigay sila ng mga esmeralda, mga telang kulay lila, pinong tela, mga perlas at mga pulang rubi bilang iyong mga kalakal. ¹⁷ Nakikipagpalitan sa iyo ang Juda at ang lupain ng Israel. Nagbibigay sila ng trigo mula sa Minith, trigo, pulot, langis at balsamo bilang iyong mga kalakal. ¹⁸ Ang Damasco ay iyong mangangalakal sa lahat ng iyong mga produkto, lahat ng iyong napakalaking kayamanan, at ng alak ng Helbon at lana ng Zahar. ¹⁹ Binigyan ka ng mga taga-Dan at mga taga-Javan na mula sa Uzal ng mga kalakal na yari sa bakal, kanela at kalamo. ²⁰ Naging kalakal ang mga ito para sa iyo. Mga pinong upuang kumot naman ang kinakalakal sa iyo ng Dedan. ²¹ Ang Arabia at ang lahat ng mga pinuno ng Kedar ay mga nakikipagkalakalan sa iyo; sa kanila nanggagaling ang mga tupa, mga lalaking tupa at mga kambing. ²² Pumupunta sa iyo ang mga mangangalakal ng Seba at Raama upang ibenta sa iyo ang bawat pinakamasasarap na pampalasa at ang lahat ng uri ng mga mamahaling bato; at nakikipagkalakalan sila ng ginto para sa iyong mga kalakal. ²³ Nakikipagkalakalan sa iyo ang Haran, Canne at ang Eden, kasama ng Seba, Assur at Kilmad. ²⁴ Ito ang mga nangangalakal sa iyo ng pinalamutiang balabal

na kulay lila ang tela na may makukulay na habi at mga sari-saring kulay ng mga kumot, naburdahan at telang pulido ang pagkakahabi sa iyong mga pamilihan.²⁵ Ang mga barko ng Tarsis ang mga tagapagdala ng iyong mga kalakal! Kaya ikaw ay napuno lulan ng mabibigat na mga kalakal sa pusod ng mga karagatan!²⁶ Dinala ka ng iyong mga tagasagwan sa mga malalawak na karagatan; winasak ka ng hangin ng silangan sa kanilang kalagitnaan.²⁷ Ang iyong kayamanan, produkto at mga kalakal; ang iyong mga marino, mandaragat, at mga manggagawa ng barko; ang iyong mga mangangalakal ng mga produkto at ang lahat ng mga kalalakihang mandirigmang nasa iyo at lahat ng iyong mga tauhan - lulubog sila sa kailaliman ng dagat sa araw ng iyong pagkawasak.²⁸ Yayanig ang mga lungsod sa karagatan sa tunog ng sigaw ng iyong kapitan;²⁹ Bababa ang lahat ng mga humahawak ng sagwan mula sa kanilang mga barko; tatayo sa lupa ang mga marino at bawat manlalayag ng dagat.³⁰ Pagkatapos ay ipaparinig nila sa iyo ang kanilang mga boses at mananaghoy ng buong kapaitan; lalagyan nila ng alikabok ang kanilang mga ulo. Gugulong-gulong sila sa mga abo.³¹ Kakalbuhan nila ang kanilang mga ulo para sa iyo at babalutin ang kanilang mga sarili gamit ang sako, at tatangis sila nang may pait at sila ay sisigaw.³² Lalakasan nila ang kanilang pagdaing ng panaghoy para sa iyo at aawit ng panambitan sa iyo, Sino ang tulad ng Tiro, na ngayon ay nadala sa katahimikan sa kalagitnaan ng dagat?³³ Nang dumaong ang iyong mga kalakal mula sa dagat, nasiyahan ang maraming tao; pinayaman mo ang mga hari ng mundo sa iyong labis na kayamanan at kalakal!³⁴ Ngunit nang mawasak ka ng karagatan, sa pamamagitan ng mga katubigan, lumubog ang iyong mga kalakal at ang lahat ng iyong mga tripulante!³⁵ Nanlumo sa iyo ang lahat ng mga naninirahan sa mga baybayin at nanginig sa takot ang kanilang mga hari! Nanginig ang kanilang mga mukha!³⁶ Pinalatakan ka ng mga mangangalakal ng mga tao; ikaw ay naging isang katatakutan at hindi ka na muling mabubuhay kailanman."

Chapter 28

¹ Pagkatapos nagsalita si Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, sabihin mo sa namumuno ng Tiro, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Mapagmataas ang iyong puso! Sinabi mo, "Ako ay isang diyos! Upo ako sa upuan ng mga diyos sa kalagitnaan ng dagat!" Kahit na ikaw ay tao at hindi Diyos, ginawa mo ang inyong puso na gaya ng puso ng isang diyos; ³ iniisip mo na mas matalino ka kaysa kay Daniel, at walang lihim na nakamamangha sa iyo! ⁴ Pinayaman mo sa karunungan at kahusayan mo ang iyong sarili at nagtamo ka ng ginto at pilak sa iyong kabang yaman! ⁵ Sa pamamagitan ng iyong labis na kaalaman at sa iyong pangangalakal, naparami mo ang iyong kayamanan, kaya ang iyong puso ay mapagmataas dahil sa

iyong kayamanan! ⁶ Kaya, sinabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Dahil ginawa mo ang iyong puso na tulad ng puso ng isang diyos, ⁷ kaya magpapadala ako ng mga dayuhan laban sa iyo, kakilakilabot na mga kalalakihan mula sa ibang mga bansa! At dadalhin nila ang kanilang mga espada laban sa kagandahan ng iyong karunungan at hindi nila igagalang ang iyong kaningningan! ⁸ Dadalhin ka nila sa hukay at ang kamatayan mo ay kamatayan ng mga namatay sa ilalim ng mga dagat! ⁹ Masasabi mo pa kaya na, "Ako ay isang diyos" sa harapan ng taong papatay sa iyo? Ikaw ay isang tao at hindi Diyos at ikaw ay nasa kamay ng sasaksak sa iyo! ¹⁰ Ang ikamamatay mo ay ang kamatayan ng hindi natuli sa kamay ng mga dayuhang, sapagkat ipinahayag ko ito---ito ang kapahayagan ng Panginoong Yahweh!" ¹¹ Nagsalitang muli sa akin si Yahweh at sinabi, ¹² "Anak ng tao, lakasan mo ang pagtangis para sa hari ng Tiro at sabihin sa kaniya, 'Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ikaw ang halimbawa ng walang kapintasan, punong-puno ng karunungan at walang kapintasan na kagandahan! ¹³ Ikaw ay nasa Eden, ang hardin ng Diyos! Bumabalot sa iyo ang bawat mahahalagang bato: carnelian, krisolait, at onise! Topaz, at diyamanteng nagniningning, at jasper! Safiro, esmeralda at berilo! Sa ginto nakahulma ang mga batong ito para sa iyo! Inihanda nila ang mga ito upang ipasuot sa iyo sa araw na ikaw ay lilikhain! ¹⁴ Inilagay kita sa banal na bundok ng Diyos gaya ng kerubin na itinalaga ko upang magbantay sa sangkatauhan! Nasa gitna ka ng mga kumikinang na mga bato kung saan ka naglakad. ¹⁵ Mayroon kang karangalan sa iyong mga pamamaraan mula sa araw na ikaw ay nilikha hanggang sa nakita sa iyo ang kawalan ng katarungan. ¹⁶ Sa dami ng bilang ng iyong kalakal napuno ka ng karahasan, kaya ka nagkasala! Itinapon kitang narumihan mula sa bundok ng Diyos at sinira kita, ikaw, na bantay na kerubin, mula sa mga kumikinang na bato. ¹⁷ Ang iyong puso ay mapagmataas dahil sa iyong kagandahan; sinira mo ang iyong karunungan dahil sa inyong kaningningan! Inihagis kita sa lupa! Inilagay kita sa harapan ng mga hari upang makita ka nila! ¹⁸ Dahil sa marami mong kasalanan at sa iyong hindi tapat na pangakalakal, dinungisan mo ang iyong mga banal na lugar! Kaya nagpalabas ako ng apoy galing sa iyo; tutupukin ka nito. Gagawin kitang abo sa mundo sa harapan ng lahat na manonood sa iyo. ¹⁹ Lahat ng mga nakakilala sa iyo na kabilang sa mga tao ay iiling sa iyo; masisindak sila at hindi ka na mabubuhay muli!" ²⁰ At nagsalita sa akin si Yahweh at sinabi, ²¹ "Anak ng tao, ibaling mo ang iyong mukha laban sa Sidon at magpahayag laban sa kaniya! ²² Sabihin mo, 'Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Masdan! Ako ay laban sa iyo, Sidon! Dahil ako ay maluluwalhati sa gitna mo upang malaman ng iyong mga tao na ako si Yahweh kapag iginawad ko na ang katarungan sa iyo. Makikita nila sa inyo na ako ay banal! ²³ Magpapadala ako ng salot sa iyo at dugo sa inyong mga lansangan at ang mga

pinaslang ay babagsak sa kalagitnaan mo. Kapag dumating ang espada laban sa iyo mula sa lahat ng dako, dito mo malalaman na ako si Yahweh! ²⁴ Pagkatapos noon ay wala ng dawag na nakakasalubsob at mga tinik na nagpapahirap sa sambahayan ng Israel sa alin man sa nakapalibot sa kaniya na nanlalait sa kaniyang mga tao, kaya malalaman nila na ako ang Panginoong Yahweh!" ²⁵ Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, "Kapag tinipon ko ang sambahayan ng Israel mula sa mga tao na kung saan sila naikalat, at kapag ako ay naitalaga sa kanila, upang makita ng ibang mga bansa. Pagkatapos ay gagawa sila ng kanilang mga tahanan doon sa lupain na ibibigay ko kay Jacob na aking lingkod!" ²⁶ At sila ay mamuhay ng matiwasay roon at magtatayo sila ng mga bahay, magtanim ng mga ubasan at mamuhay sila ng matiwasay kapag isakatuparan ko ang kahatulan sa lahat ng namumuhi sa kanila mula sa iba't-ibang dako; upang malaman nila na ako si Yahweh ang Diyos nila!"

Chapter 29

¹ Sa ika-sampung taon, sa ika-siyam na buwan at ika-labing dalawang araw ng buwan, nagsalita sa akin si Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, ihanda mo ang iyong sarili laban sa Paraon, ang hari ng Egipto; magpahayag ka laban sa kaniya at laban sa lahat ng taga Egipto!" ³ Ipahayag mo at sabihin, 'Ang Panginoong Yahweh ang nagsabi nito: Masdan! Laban ako sa iyo, Paraon, hari ng Egipto! Ikaw, ang dambuhalang nilalang sa dagat na nakahiga sa ilalim ng ilog, na nagsasabi sa akin, "Pinagawa ko ang ilog para sa sarili ko!"' ⁴ Dahil maglalagay ako ng pangawil sa iyong panga at ang mga isda ng iyong Nilo ay kakapit sa iyong mga kaliskis; iaangat kita paitaas mula sa gitna ng iyong ilog kasama ang lahat ng isda sa ilog na kumapit sa iyong kaliskis. ⁵ Itatapon kita pababa sa ilang, ikaw at ang lahat ng isda mula sa iyong ilog. Malalaglag ka sa ibabaw ng parang, hindi ka pupulutin ni itataas. Ibibigay kita bilang pagkain ng mga nabubuhay na mga bagay sa mundong ito at mga ibon sa mga kalawakan! ⁶ At malalaman ng lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Egipto na ako si Yahweh, dahil sila ay naging tungkod na tambo sa sambahayan ng Israel! ⁷ Nang mahawakan ka nila sa kanilang kamay, nabali ka at nagkaputol-putol at tinusok mo ang kanilang balikat, at nang sumandal sila sa iyo, dinurug mo ang kanilang mga hita at pinanginig mo ang kanilang balakang. ⁸ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Masdan! Magdadala ako ng espada laban sa iyo; papatayin kong pareho mula sainyo ang tao at ang hayop. ⁹ Kaya magigiba at masisira ang lupain ng Egipto; at malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh, dahil sinabi ng dambuhala sa dagat, "Ang ilog ay akin, dahil ako ang gumawa nito!" ¹⁰ Kaya, masdan! Laban ako sa iyo at laban sa iyong ilog, kaya gagawin kong ilang ang lupain ng Egipto at hindi mapakinabangan, kaya ikaw ay magiging lupain na walang pakinabang magmula sa Migdol hanggang Sevene at sa mga hangganan ng Kush. ¹¹ Walang paa ng tao ang dadaan dito! Walang

paa ng mga hayop ang dadaan dito! At hindi ito matitirahan ng apatnapung taon! ¹² Dahil gagawin kong ilang sa gitna ng mga lupain ng Egipto na hindi natirahan at ang kaniyang mga lungsod sa gitna ng mga walang pakinabang na lungsod at magiging ilang ng apatnapung mga taon; pagkatapos ay ikakalat ko ang mga taga-Egipto sa mga bansa at paghihiwa-hiwalayin ko sila sa mga lupain. ¹³ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sa pagtatapos ng apatnapung taon, titipunin ko ang mga taga-Egipto mula sa mga tao kung saan sila ikinalat. ¹⁴ Ibabalik ko ang mga kabuhayan sa Egipto at ibabalik ko sila sa lupain ng Patros, sa lupain kung saan sila nagmula. Pagkatapos sila ay magiging isang mababang kaharian doon. ¹⁵ At ito ang magiging pinakamababa sa mga kaharian at hindi na siya kailanman makakahigit sa ibang mga bansa. At babawasan ko sila upang hindi sila muling mamumuno sa mga bansa. ¹⁶ At hindi na ang mga taga-Egipto ang idadahilan na sasandalan ng mga sambayanan ng Israel. Sa halip, ipaalaala nila sa mga sambayanan ni Israel ang kanilang nagawanng kasalanan noong sila ay nagpunta sa Egipto upang humingi ng tulong. Pagkatapos ay malalaman nila na Ako ang Panginoon Yahweh!" ¹⁷ At nangyari na noong ika-dalawampu at pitong taon sa unang araw ng unang buwan, nagsalita sa akin si Yahweh at sinabi, ¹⁸ "Anak ng tao, inihanda na ni Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia ang kaniyang mga kawal upang gawin ang mabigat na gawain laban sa Tiro. Bawat ulo ay naahit at bawat balikat ay nalapnos ngunit kahit kailan wala silang bayad mula sa Tiro para sa kaniya at sa kaniyang hukbo sa mabigat na trabaho na ginawa nila laban sa Tiro. ¹⁹ Kaya ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, 'Masdan! Ibibigay ko ang lupain ng Egipto kay Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia at hahakutin nila ang mga kayamanan nila at lilimasin ang mga ari-arian at dadalhin lahat ang kaniyang matagpuan doon; at iyan ang maging sahod ng kaniyang mga kawal! ²⁰ Ibinigay ko sa kaniya ang lupain ng Egipto para sa mga sahod sa ginawa nilang trabaho para sa akin - ito ang ipinahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ²¹ Sa araw na iyon ay palilitawin ko ang isang sungay para sa sambayanan ni Israel, at pagsasalitain ko kayo sa gitna nila, upang malaman nila na ako si Yahweh!"

Chapter 30

¹ Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, magpropesiya ka at sabihin, 'ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Managhoy, "Aba sa darating na araw!" ³ Ang araw ay malapit na! Malapit na ang araw para kay Yahweh!

Magiging maulap ang araw na ito, isang panahon ng katapusan para sa mga bansa! ⁴ At isang espada ang darating laban sa Egipto at magkakaroon ng pagdadalamhati sa Cush kapag babagsak sa Egipto ang mga taong pinatay—kapag kinuha nila ang kaniyang kayamanan at kapag gumuho ang kaniyang mga pundasyon! ⁵ Ang Cush, Libya at Lidya at ang lahat ng mga dayuhan kasama ang mga taong kabilang sa

kasunduan—babagsak silang lahat sa pamamagitan ng espada! ⁶ Sinasabi ito ni Yahweh: Kaya ang sinumang tutulong sa Egipto ay babagsak, at ang kapalaluan ng kaniyang lakas ay manghihina. Mula sa Migdal patungo sa Sevene ang kanilang mga kawal ay babagsak sa pamamagitan ng espada! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh! ⁷ Manlulumo sila sa gitna ng nilayang mga lupain, at ang kanilang mga lungsod ay magiging kabilang ng lahat ng mga nasirang lungsod! ⁸ At malalaman nilang ako si Yahweh, kapag susunugin ko ang Egipto, at kapag nawasak ang lahat ng kaniyang mga katulong! ⁹ Sa araw na iyon magsisilabasan ang mga mensahero mula sa harapan ko sa mga barko upang kilabutan ang matiwasay na Cush, at magkakaroon ng pagdadalamhati sa kanila sa araw ng pagwakas ng Egipto. Sapagkat masdan! Ito ay paparating! ¹⁰ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Wawakasan ko ang karamihan sa Egipto sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Nebucadnezar, ang hari ng Babilonia. ¹¹ Siya at ang kaniyang hukbong kasama niya, ang kinatatakutan ng mga bansa ay dadalhin upang sirain ang lupain; ilalabas nila ang kanilang mga espada laban sa Egipto at pupunuin ang lupain ng mga patay na tao! ¹² Gagawin kong tuyong lupa ang mga ilog, at ibebenta ko ang lupain sa kamay ng mga masasamang tao. Pababayaang ko ang lupain at ang kabuuan nito sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng mga banyaga! Ako, si Yahweh, ang nagpapahayag nito! ¹³ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sisirain ko ang mga diyus-diyosan at wawakasan ko ang mga walang silbing diyus-diyosan ng Memfis. Wala ng magiging prinsipal sa lupain ng Egipto at maglalagay ako ng katatakutan sa lupain ng Egipto! ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, pababayaang ko ang Patros at susunugin ko ng apoy ang Zoan, at magsasagawa ako ng mga kahatulan sa Tebez. ¹⁵ Sapagkat ibubuhos ko ang aking matinding galit sa Pelesium, ang tanggulan ng Egipto, at papatayin ang karamihan ng Tebez. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos, susunugin ko ng apoy ang Egipto. Magiging labis ang kahirapan ng Pelesium at ang Tebez ay mawawasak. Araw-araw ay magkakaroon ng mga kaaway ang Memfis! ¹⁷ Ang mga binata sa Heliopolis at Bubastis ay babagsak sa pamamagitan ng espada at ang kanilang mga lungsod ay mabibihag. ¹⁸ Sa Tafnes, hindi magliliwanag ang araw na iyon kapag sisirain ko ang pamatok ng Egipto roon at ang kapalaluan ng kaniyang lakas ay magwawakas. Magkakaroon ng ulap na kukubkob sa kaniya at ang kaniyang mga anak na babae ay dadaan sa pagkakabihag. ¹⁹ Magsasagawa ako ng paghuhukom sa Egipto, at malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh." ²⁰ At nangyari nga sa ika-labingisang taon, sa unang buwan, sa ika-pitong araw ng buwan, na ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ²¹ "Anak ng tao, binali ko ang braso ng Paraon, ang hari ng Egipto. Masdan! Hindi ito nabendahan at hindi makatatanggap ng gamot; walang sinuman ang makakapaglagay ng benda nito, kaya wala itong magiging sapat na lakas upang humawak ng espada. ²² Samakatuwid sinasabi ito ng

Panginoong Yahweh, 'Masdan ang Paraon, ang hari ng Egipto! Sapagkat babaliin ko ang kaniyang braso, ang malakas at ang bali na, at pababagsakin ko ang espada mula sa kaniyang kamay.²³ Pagkatapos ay ikakalat ko ang Egipto sa mga bansa at pagwawatak-watakin sila sa mga lupain.²⁴ Palalakasin ko ang mga braso ng hari ng Babilonia at ilalagay ko ang aking espada sa kaniyang kamay upang maaari kong masira ang mga braso ng Paraon. Maghihinagpis siya sa harapan ng hari ng Babilonia tulad ng paghihinagpis ng taong mamamatay na.²⁵ Sapagkat palalakasin ko ang mga braso ng hari ng Babilonia, habang bumabagsak ang mga braso ng Paraon. Pagkatapos, malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh, kapag inilagay ko ang aking espada sa kamay ng hari ng Babilonia; sapagkat kaniyang lulusubin ang lupain ng Egipto gamit ito.²⁶ Kaya ikakalat ko ang Egipto sa mga bansa at pagwatak-watakin sila sa mga lupain. At malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh!'"

Chapter 31

¹ At nangyari ito sa ikalabing isang taon sa unang araw ng ikatlong buwan na ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, sabihin mo kay Faraon, ang hari ng Egipto, at sa kaniyang mga tagapaglingkod na nakapalibot sa kaniya, 'Sa iyong kadakilaan, sino ang katulad mo?' ³ Masdan ninyo! Ang Asiria ay isang punong sedar sa Lebanon na may mga magagandang sanga, mayayabong na lilim, at napakataas! At ang dulo nito ay nasa itaas ng mga sanga. ⁴ Pinataas ito ng maraming tubig; pinalaki ito ng mga malalalim na tubig. Umaagos ang mga ilog sa lahat ng palibot nito kung saan ito nakatanim, sapagkat ang kanilang mga lagusan ay umaabot sa lahat ng mga punongkahoy sa parang. ⁵ Ang labis na taas nito ay higit sa kahit na anong punongkahoy sa parang, at naging napakarami ang mga sanga nito; humaba ang mga sanga nito dahil sa maraming tubig habang lumalaki ang mga ito. ⁶ Pinamugaran ng lahat ng ibon sa kalangitan ang mga sanga nito, habang ang lahat ng nabubuhay sa parang ay nagsisilang ng kanilang mga anak sa ilalim ng mga dahon nito. Nakatira ang lahat ng maraming bansa sa ilalim ng lilim nito. ⁷ Sapagkat ang kagandahan nito ay sa kalakihan at sa haba ng mga sanga nito, sapagkat ang mga ugat nito ay nasa maraming tubig! ⁸ Hindi ito kayang tumbasan ng mga punong sedar sa halamanan ng Diyos! Wala sa mga punong abeto ang makapapantay sa mga sanga nito, at walang anumang mga punongkahoy ang makatutumbas sa mga sanga nito. Walang punongkahoy sa halamanan ng Diyos ang makatutumbas sa ganda nito! ⁹ Pinaganda ko ito sa kaniyang maraming mga sanga; at kinaiingitan ito ng lahat ng mga punongkahoy sa Eden na nasa halamanan ng Diyos. ¹⁰ Kaya, ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Dahil sa napakataas nito, at dahil sa itinaas niya ang dulo ng kaniyang punongkahoy sa itaas ng mga sanga at itinaas niya ang kaniyang puso sa taas na iyon— ¹¹ kaya ibinigay ko siya sa kamay ng mga pinaka-makapangyarihang

pinuno ng mga bansa! Kumilos ang pinunong ito laban sa kaniya at pinalayas siya dahil sa kaniyang kasamaan! ¹² Pinutol siya ng mga dayuhang kinatatakutan ng lahat ng mga bansa at pagkatapos ay iniwan siya. Ang mga sanga nito ay nagsihulog sa mga bundok at sa mga lambak, at nasira ang mga sanga nito sa lahat ng mga batis sa mundo. At lumabas ang lahat ng mga bansa sa mundo mula sa lilim nito at iniwan siya. ¹³ At nagpahinga sa mga puno nito ang lahat ng mga ibon sa mga kalangitan, at umupo sa mga sanga nito ang lahat ng mga mababangis na hayop sa parang. ¹⁴ Nangyari ito upang walang mga punongkahoy na sagana sa tubig ang lalago nang ganoong kataas, upang hindi nila itaas ang kanilang mga dulo sa itaas ng mga dahon, sapagkat wala ng iba pang punongkahoy na nakainom ng tubig ang muling lalago nang ganoong kataas. Sapagkat ipinasakamay silang lahat sa kamatayan hanggang sa pinakamababang bahagi ng mundo, sa gitna ng mga tao ng sangkatauhan na bumaba sa hukay. ¹⁵ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sa araw na bumaba siya sa sheol, nagdala ako ng pagtangis sa mundo. Tinakpan ko ang mga malalalim na tubig dahil sa kaniya, at pinigilan ko ang mga tubig sa karagatan. Ipinagkait ko ang mga malalawak na tubig at nagdala ako ng pagtangis sa Lebanon para sa kaniya! Kaya ang lahat ng mga punongkahoy sa parang ay tumangis sa kaniya. ¹⁶ Nagdala ako ng panginginig sa mga bansa sa ugong ng kaniyang pagbagsak, nang itinapon ko siya sa sheol kasama ng mga bumaba sa hukay! At napanatag ko ang lahat ng mga punongkahoy ng Eden sa mga pinakamababang bahagi ng mundo! Ito ang mga pinakapili at pinakamagandang punongkahoy ng Lebanon, ang mga puno na nagsiinom ng mga tubig! ¹⁷ Sapagkat bumaba din silang kasama niya sa sheol, silang mga pinatay sa pamamagitan ng mga espada! Ito ang mga malalakas niyang braso, ang mga bansa na nanirahan sa kaniyang lilim. ¹⁸ Alin sa mga punongkahoy sa Eden ang papantay sa iyong kaluwalhatian at kadakilaan? Sapagkat dadalhin ka pababa kasama ng mga punongkahoy ng Eden sa mga pinakamababang bahagi ng mundo kasama ng mga taong hindi tuli; mamumuhay ka kasama ng mga taong pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada! Ito ay si Faraon at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tagapaglingkod! —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!"

Chapter 32

¹ At nangyari ito sa unang araw ng ikalabindalawang buwan ng ikalabindalawang taon, na ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi. ² "Anak ng tao, managhoy ka tungkol kay Faraon, ang hari ng Egipto; sabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Para kang isang batang leon sa gitna ng mga bansa, parang isang dambuhala sa mga karagatan; pinalalabo mo ang tubig, pinapagalaw mo ang mga tubig sa pamamagitan ng iyong mga paa at pinapaputik mo ang kanilang mga tubig! ³ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Kaya ilaladlad ko sa iyo ang aking lambat sa kapulungan ng maraming tao, at iaahon ka nila sa aking lambat! ⁴ Pababayaang kita sa lupain!

Ihahagis kita sa isang parang at padadapuin ko sa iyo ang lahat ng mga ibon sa kalangitan; ang pagka-gutom ng lahat ng mga nabubuhay na mga hayop sa lupa ay mabubusog sa iyo. ⁵ Sapagkat ilalagay ko ang iyong mga laman sa mga kabundukan at pupunuin ko ang mga lambak ng mga inuuod mong bangkay! ⁶ Pagkatapos ibubuhos ko ang iyong dugo sa mga kabundukan at mapupuno ang mga sapa ng iyong dugo! ⁷ At kapag patayin ko ang iyong ilawan, tatakpan ko ang kalangitan at padidilimin ko ang mga bituin nito. Tatakpan ko ang araw sa pamamagitan ng mga ulap, at hindi magliliwanag ang buwan! ⁸ padidilimin ko sa iyo ang lahat ng maningning na liwanag sa kalangitan at ilalagay ko ang kadiliman sa iyong lupain! Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ⁹ Kaya sisindakin ko ang puso ng maraming tao sa mga lupain na hindi mo nakikilala, kapag dadalhin ko ang iyong pagkabagsak sa mga bansa. ¹⁰ Gugulatin ko ang maraming mga tao tungkol sa iyo; ang kanilang mga hari ay mangangatog sa takot tungkol sa iyo kapag aking ikakampay ang aking espada sa kanilang harapan. Bawat sandali, manginginig ang bawat isa dahil sa iyo, sa araw ng iyong pagkabagsak. ¹¹ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ang espada ng hari ng Babilonia ay darating laban sa iyo! ¹² Pababagsakin ko ang iyong mga tagapaglingkod sa pamamagitan ng mga espada ng mga mandirigma—kakila-kilabot sa mga bansa ang bawat mandirigma! Ganap na sisirain ng mga mandirigmang ito ang kaluwalhatian ng Egipto at ang lahat ng mga tao nito! ¹³ Sapagkat wawasakin ko ang lahat ng mga alagang hayop mula sa tabi ng mga saganang tubig; hindi na kailanman pagagalawin ng paa ng tao ang mga tubig, o kaya pagagalawin ng mga ito sa kuko ng baka! ¹⁴ Pagkatapos pakakalmahin ko ang kanilang mga tubig at padadaluyin ko ang kanilang mga ilog na parang langis. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh! ¹⁵ Kapag gagawin ko ang lupain ng Egipto—ang lupaing puno— isang lugar ng pagkawasak, isang lugar na pinabayaan; kapag sasalakayin ko ang lahat na naninirahan dito, saka nila malalaman na ako si Yahweh! ¹⁶ Magkakaroon ng isang panaghoy! Sapagkat mananaghoy sa kaniya ang mga anak na babae ng mga bansa; mananaghoy sila para sa Egipto. Mananaghoy sila para sa lahat ng mga tagapaglingkod nito! Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!" ¹⁷ At nangyari ito sa ikalabindalawang taon, sa ikalabinlimang araw ng buwan, na ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ¹⁸ "Anak ng tao, tumangis ka para sa mga tagapaglingkod ng Egipto at ihagis mo sila pababa, siya at ang mga anak na babae ng maharlikang mga bansa—sa pinakamababang bahagi ng lupa kasama ang mga bumaba na sa hukay! ¹⁹ Tanungin mo sila, 'Talaga bang mas maganda kayo kaysa sa sinuman? Bumaba kayo at humiga kasama ang mga hindi tuli!' ²⁰ Babagsak sila sa gitna ng mga pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada! Ibinigay ang Egipto sa espada; sasakupin siya ng kaniyang mga kaaway at ang kaniyang mga

tagapaglingkod! ²¹ Ang pinakamalakas na mandirigma sa sheol ay magpapahayag tungkol sa Egipto at sa kaniyang mga kaanib, 'Bumababa na sila rito! Hihiga sila kasama ang mga hindi tuli na namatay sa pamamagitan ng espada!' ²² Naroon ang Asiria kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang kapulungan! Nakapalibot ang kanilang mga libingan sa kaniya; lahat sila ay pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada. ²³ Sa mga libingan na nakatalaga sa pinakamalalim na hukay ay nandoon, kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang kapulungan. Nakapalibot sa kaniyang libingan ang lahat ng pinatay, at bumagsak sa pamamagitan ng espada, Sa mga nagdala ng kakila-kilabot sa lupain ng mga buhay! ²⁴ Naroon si Elam kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tagapaglingkod! Nakapalibot sa kaniya ang kaniyang mga libingan; lahat sila ay pinatay! Sa mga bumagsak sa pamamagitan ng espada, sa mga hindi tuli na bumaba sa pinakamababang bahagi ng lupa, na siyang nagdala ng kanilang kakila-kilabot/matinding takot sa lupain ng buhay at ngayon ay dala-dala nila ang kanilang kahihyan, sila ay pababa sa hukay!. ²⁵ Naglatag sila ng isang nirolyong/binilot na higaan para kay Elam at lahat niyang mga lingkod sa gitna/kalagitnaan ng mga pinatay; Nakapalibot sa kaniya ang kaniyang mga libingan! Silang lahat ay mga hindi tuli, silang mga pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada, sila na nagdala ng kanilang mga kakila-kilabot sa lupain ng mga buhay! Kaya dala-dala nila ang kanilang sariling kahihyan na nasa kanila, kasama ang mga bumababa sa hukay sa gitna ng mga pinatay, iyong mga pababa sa hukay. Si Elam ay nasa gitna ng lahat ng mga pinatay. ²⁶ Sina Mesech, Tubal at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga tagapaglingkod ay naroon! Ang kanilang mga libingan ay nakapalibot sa kanila! Lahat sila ay hindi tuli, na pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada, dahil dinala nila ang kanilang mga kakila-kilabot sa lupain ng buhay. ²⁷ Hindi ba sila hihiga kasama ng mga bumagsak na mandirigma na hindi tuli na bumaba sa sheol dala-dala ang lahat ng kanilang mga sandata sa pakikipagdigma, at ang kanilang mga espada na nakalagay sa ilalim ng kanilang mga ulo? Ang kanilang mga kalasag ay nakalagay sa ibabaw ng kanilang mga buto. Sapagkat sila ang mga mandirigmang kakila-kilabot sa lupain ng mga buhay! ²⁸ Kaya ikaw, Egipto ay mawawasak sa gitna ng mga hindi tuli! At ikaw ay hihiga kasama ng mga pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada! ²⁹ Ang Edom ay naroon kasama ang kaniyang mga hari at lahat ng kaniyang mga pinuno. Makapangyarihan sila, ngunit nakahiga sila ngayon kasama ang mga pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada, kasama ang hindi tuli, sila na bumaba na sa hukay. ³⁰ Ang mga prinsipe ng hilaga ay naroon—silang lahat at lahat ng mga taga-Sidon na bumaba kasama ang mga patay! Makapangyarihan sila at nagagawang takutin ang iba, ngunit ngayon nakahiga sila roon na kahiyahiya, sa mga hindi tuli kasama ang mga pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada. Dala-dala nila ang kanilang sariling kahihyan, kasama ang mga iba pang bumababa sa hukay. ³¹ Makikita ng Faraon at mapapanatag tungkol sa lahat ng kaniyang mga tagapaglingkod na pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada. Ito ang

pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ³² Pinahintulutan ko siyang gumawa ng kakila-kilabot sa lupain ng buhay, ngunit hihiga siya sa gitna ng mga hindi tuli, kasama ang mga pinatay sa pamamagitan ng espada. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh!"

Chapter 33

¹ dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, ipahayag mo ito sa iyong mga tao; sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Kapag magdadala ako ng isang espada laban sa anumang lupain, at ang mga tao sa lupaing iyon ay kukuha ng isang lalaki mula sa kanila at gagawin siyang isang tagapagbantay para sa kanila. ³ Titingnan niya kung may paparating na espada sa lupain, at hihipan niya ang kaniyang trumpeta upang bigyan ng babala ang mga tao! ⁴ Kung marinig ito ng mga tao at hindi nila binigyang pansin, at kung dumating ang espada at pinatay silang lahat, at ang dugo ng bawat isa ay nasa sarili na nitong ulo. ⁵ Kung sinumang makarinig sa tunog ng trumpeta ngunit hindi niya binigyang pansin, ang kaniyang dugo ay nasa sa kaniya; ngunit kung binigyan niya ng pansin, maililigtas niya ang sariling buhay. ⁶ Gayunman, kung makita ng tagapagbantay na paparating ang espada, ngunit hindi niya hinipan ang trumpeta, ang kahihinatnan nito ay hindi nabigyang babala ang mga tao, at kung dumating ang espada at kukunin ang buhay ng sinuman, kung gayon, namatay ang taong iyon sa kaniyang sariling kasalanan, ngunit hahanapin ko ang kaniyang dugo mula sa tagapagbantay.' ⁷ Ngayon ikaw mismo, anak ng tao! Ginawa kitang isang tagapagbantay sa buong sambahayan ng Israel; mapapakinggan mo ang mga salita mula sa aking bibig at balaan mo sila sa halip na ako. ⁸ Kung sasabihin ko sa isang masamang tao, 'Masamang tao, ikaw ay tiyak na mamamatay!' ngunit kung hindi mo ito ipinahayag para bigyang babala ang masama tungkol sa kaniyang pamamaraan at siyang masama ay mamamatay sa kaniyang kasalanan, ngunit hahanapin ko ang kaniyang dugo mula sa iyong kamay! ⁹ Ngunit ikaw, kung binalaan mo ang masama tungkol sa kaniyang pamamaraan, para sa ganoon ay matalikuran niya ito, at kung hindi niya tatalikuran ang kaniyang pamamaraan, mamamatay siya sa kaniyang kasalanan, ngunit maliligtas mo ang iyong sariling buhay. ¹⁰ Kaya ikaw, anak ng tao, sabihin mo sa sambahayan ng Israel, 'Sinasabi ninyo ito: Ang aming pagsuway at ang aming mga kasalanan ay nasa amin, at nabubulok kami dahil dito! Paano kami mabubuhay?' ¹¹ Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Buhay ako—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—. Hindi ko ikinagagalak ang kamatayan ng masama, sapagkat kung pagsisisihan ng masama ang kaniyang pamamaraan, kung gayon mabubuhay siya! Magsisi kayo! Magsisi kayo mula sa mga masasama ninyong pamamaraan! Sapagkat bakit ninyo kailangang mamatay, sambahayan ng Israel?' ¹² At ikaw, anak ng tao, sabihin mo sa iyong mga tao, 'Ang pagkamatuwid ng isang matuwid na tao ay hindi makapagliligtas sa kaniya kung magkakasala siya! At ang kasamaan ng masamang

tao ay hindi magdudulot sa kaniya ng kamatayan kung pagsisisihan niya ang kaniyang kasalanan. Sapagkat ang taong matuwid ay hindi mabubuhay dahil sa kaniyang pagkamatuwid kung siya ay magkakasala. ¹³ Kung sasabihin ko sa matuwid na "Tiyak na mabubuhay siya!" at kung magtitiwala siya sa sarili niyang pagkamatuwid at pagkatapos makagawa siya ng hindi makatarungan, hindi ko na iisipin pa ang anumang kaniyang pagkamatuwid, mamamatay siya sa kasamaan na kaniyang nagawa. ¹⁴ At kung sasabihin ko sa masama, "siguradong mamamatay ka!" ngunit kung pagsisisihan niya ang kaniyang mga kasalanan at gagawin kung ano ang makatarungan at tama— ¹⁵ kung isasauli niya ang garantiya ng sangla na sapilitang hiningi niya, o kung isasauli niya kung ano ang kaniyang ninakaw, at lalakad sa mga alituntunin ng batas na nagbibigay buhay at hindi na kailanman gagawa ng anumang kasalanan, tiyak na mabubuhay siya at hindi mamamatay. ¹⁶ Wala na sa kaniyang mga nagawang kasalanan ang aking iisipin para sa kaniya. Kumilos siya ng makatarungan at makatuwiran, kaya siguradong mabubuhay siya! ¹⁷ Ngunit sinasabi ng iyong mga tao, "Hindi patas ang kaparaanan ng Panginoon!" ngunit ang inyong mga kaparaanan ang hindi patas! ¹⁸ Kapag tinalikuran ng isang matuwid na tao ang kaniyang pagkamatuwid at gagawa ng kasalanan, kung gayon mamamatay siya dahil dito! ¹⁹ At kapag ang masama ay tumalikod sa kaniyang mga kasamaan at gawin ang makatarungan at matuwid, mabubuhay siya dahil sa mga bagay na iyon! ²⁰ Ngunit sinasabi ninyong mga tao, "Hindi patas ang kaparaanan ni Yahweh" Hahatulan ko ang bawat isa sa inyo ayon sa kaniyang kaparaanan, sambahayan ng Israel. ²¹ Nangyari ito sa ikalabindalawang taon, sa ikalimang araw sa ikasampung buwan ng ating pagkabihag, isang pugante ang dumating sa akin mula sa Jerusalem at sinabi, "Nabihag na ang lungsod!" ²² Nasa akin na ang kamay ni Yahweh sa gabi bago dumating ang pugante, at nabuksan ang aking bibig sa pagkakataon na dumating siya sa akin ng madaling araw. Kaya nabuksan ang aking bibig at nakakapagsalita na ako/hindi na ako pipi! ²³ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, ²⁴ "Anak ng tao, nagsasalita at nagsasabi ang mga naninirahan sa lugar ng pagkawasak sa lupain ng Israel ay nagsasalita at sinasabi, 'Nag-iisang tao lamang si Abraham, at minana niya ang lupain, ngunit marami tayo! Ang lupain ay ibinigay na sa atin bilang isang ari-arian.'" ²⁵ Kaya nga sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Kumain kayo ng dugo at ibinaling ninyo ang inyong mga mata sa inyong mga diyus-diyosan at ibinuhos ninyo ang dugo ng mga tao. Dapat ba ninyong ariin ang lupain? ²⁶ Nagtiwala kayo sa inyong mga espada at gumawa ng kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay. Dinudungisan ng bawat lalaki ang asawang babae ng kanilang kapwa. Dapat ba ninyong ariin ang lupain?' ²⁷ Maaari mong sabihin ito sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Habang buhay ako, siguradong ang mga nasa wasak na lungsod ay babagsak sa pamamagitan ng

espada at ibibigay ko ang mga nasa parang sa mga nilalang na nabubuhay bilang pagkain at sa mga nasa tanggulan at mga kuweba ay mamamatay sa mga salot. ²⁸ At gagawin kong isang malagim at isang katakot-takot ang lupain at matatapos ang pagmamataas nito, At magiging napabayaang mga kabundukan ng Israel, at walang sinuman ang dadaan sa mga ito. ²⁹ Kaya malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh, kapag gagawin kong isang malagim ang lupain at katakot-takot dahil sa lahat ng mga kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay na kanilang ginawa. ³⁰ At ikaw, anak ng tao—nagsasabi ang iyong mga tao ng mga bagay tungkol sa iyo sa tabi ng mga pader at sa mga tarangkahan ng mga tahanan, at nagsasabi ang isa—sa bawat lalaki sa kapatid niyang lalaki, 'Pumaroon tayo at makinig sa salita ng propeta na mula kay Yahweh!' ³¹ Kaya pupunta ang aking mga tao sa iyo gaya ng madalas nilang ginagawa, at uupo sa iyong harapan at makikinig sa iyong mga salita, ngunit hindi nila ito susundin. Nasa kanilang mga bibig ang mga mabubuting salita ngunit sa kanilang mga puso, naghahangad sila ng hindi makatarungang pakinabang. ³² Sapagkat ikaw ay parang isang kaibig-ibig na awitin sa kanila, isang magandang tunog na maayos na tinutugtog sa isang instrumentong may kuwerdas, kaya makikinig sila sa iyong mga salita ngunit wala sa kanila ang susunod nito. ³³ Kaya kapag mangyayari ang lahat ng ito—masdan! mangyayari ito! at malalaman nila na may isang propeta na kasama nila."

Chapter 34

¹ At ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, magpahayag ka laban sa mga pastol ng Israel! Magpahayag ka at sabihin sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh sa mga pastol. Sa Aba ng mga pastol ng Israel na ipinapastol ang kanilang mga sarili! Hindi ba ang mga pastol dapat ang magbabantay sa kawan?' ³ Kinakain ninyo ang mga matatabang bahagi at nakadamit kayo ng lana! Kinatay ninyo ang mga pinatabang kawan! Hindi talaga kayo nagpapastol. ⁴ Hindi ninyo pinalakas ang mga may sakit, at hindi ninyo pinagaling ang mga may karamdaman. Hindi ninyo binendahan ang mga may pilay, at hindi ninyo pinanumbalik ang mga naitaboy o hinanap ang nawawala. Sa halip, pinamunuan ninyo sila sa pamamagitan ng lakas at karahasan. ⁵ At nangagkalat sila na walang pastol, at sila ay naging pagkain para sa lahat ng mga mababangis na hayop na nabubuhay sa mga parang, pagkatapos na sila ay nangagkalat. ⁶ Ang aking kawan ay nagkalat sa lahat ng mga kabundukan at sa bawat mataas na burol, at nagkawatak-watak ang mga ito sa ibabaw ng buong mundo. Ngunit wala kahit isa ang naghahanap sa kanila. ⁷ Kaya nga, mga pastol, pakinggan ang pahayag ni Yahweh: ⁸ Dahil buhay ako—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—dahil ang aking kawan ay tinangay at naging pagkain ng lahat ng mga mababangis na hayop sa

mga parang (dahil walang pastol at wala sa aking mga pastol ang humanap sa aking kawan, ngunit binantayan ng mga pastol ang kanilang mga sarili at hindi ang aking kawan ang ipinastol)—⁹ Kaya nga, mga pastol, pakinggan ang pahayag ni Yahweh:

¹⁰ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh, Masdan ninyo! Ako ay laban sa mga pastol, at kukunin ko ang aking kawan mula sa kanilang kamay. At paaalisin ko sila sa pagpapastol ng kawan; Ni maging ang mga pastol ay hindi na magpapastol sa kanilang sarili yamang kukunin ko ang aking kawan mula sa kanilang mga bibig, upang ang aking mga kawan ay hindi na magiging pagkain para sa kanila.¹¹

Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Masdan ninyo! Ako mismo ang hahanap sa aking kawan at ako ang mag-aalaga sa kanila,¹² tulad ng isang pastol na hinahanap ang kaniyang kawan sa araw na siya ay nasa kalagitnaan ng kaniyang nangagkalat na kawan. Ganoon ko hahanapin ang aking kawan, at sasagipin ko sila mula sa lahat ng mga lugar kung saan sila nangagkalat sa araw ng mga kaulapan at kadiliman.¹³

At ilalabas ko sila mula sa mga tao; Titipunin ko sila mula sa mga lupain at dadalhin sila sa inyong lupain. Ilalagay ko sila sa mga pastulan sa mga bahagi ng kabundukan ng Israel, sa tabi ng mga bukal, at sa bawat pamayanan sa lupain.¹⁴

Ilalagay ko sila sa magandang mga pastulan; ang mataas na kabundukan ng Israel ang magiging lugar na kanilang panginginainan. Hihiga sila roon sa mga magagandang lugar na panginainan, sa masasaganang mga pastulan, at sila ay manginginain sa mga kabundukan ng Israel.¹⁵

Ako mismo ang magpapastol sa aking kawan, at ako mismo ang magpapahiga sa kanila—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—¹⁶ Hahanapin ko ang mga nawawala at panunumbalikin ang mga naitaboy; Bebendahan ko ang napilay na tupa at pagagalingin ang may sakit na tupa. At aking lilipulin ang mga pinataba at malalakas! Magpapastol ako nang may katarungan!¹⁷

At kayo, aking kawan—ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh—masdan ninyo! Ako ang magiging hukom sa mga tupa, sa mga lalaking tupa, at sa mga kambing!¹⁸

Maliit na bagay ba ang maipastol sa magandang pastulan, kaya ninanais rin ninyong tapakan ng inyong mga paa kung ano ang natira sa pastulan? O maliit na bagay ba ang makainom mula sa mga malinaw na tubig, na kailangang gawin ninyong maputik ang mga ilog sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga paa?¹⁹

Ngunit ang aking mga tupa ay ipinapastol ngayon kung saan tinapakan ng inyong mga paa; sila ngayon ay umiinom sa mga tubig na ginawa ninyong maputik gamit ang inyong mga paa!²⁰

Kaya ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh sa kanila: Masdan ninyo!

Ako mismo ang hahatol sa pagitan ng matabang tupa at sa mapapayat,²¹ sapagkat tinulak ninyo sila gamit ang inyong mga tagiliran at mga balikat, at sinuwag ninyo ang lahat ng mga mahihina gamit ang inyong mga sungay hanggang sa naikalat ninyo sila palayo mula sa lupain!²²

Kaya ililigtas ko ang aking kawan; hindi na sila maitatangay. At ako ang hahatol sa mga tupa!²³ Hihirang ako ng isang pastol sa

kanila, at siya ang magpapastol sa kanila— ang aking lingkod na si David! Siya ang magpapastol sa kanila; siya ang magiging pastol sa kanila! ²⁴ Sapagkat akong si Yahweh ang magiging Diyos nila, at ang aking lingkod na si David ang magiging tagapamuno sa kanilang kalagitnaan— Akong si Yahweh, ang nagpahayag nito! ²⁵ At gagawa ako ng isang tipan ng kapayapaan sa kanila at aalisin ang mga masasama at mababangis na hayop mula sa lupain, kaya ang aking tupa ay mamumuhay ng ligtas sa ilang at matutulog sa mga kagubatan. ²⁶ Magdadala rin ako ng mga pagpapala sa kanila at ang aking nakapalibot na mga burol, sapagkat magpapadala ako ng mga ambon sa takdang panahon. Ito ay mga ambon ng pagpapala! ²⁷ At ang mga punongkahoy sa bukirin ay mamumunga, at ang lupa ang siyang mag-aani sa mga bunga nito. Ang aking tupa ay magiging matiwasay sa kanilang lupain; at malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh, kapag pinutol ko ang mga kabilya ng kanilang pamatok, at kapag sinagip ko sila mula sa kamay ng mga umalipin sa kanila. ²⁸ Hindi na sila madadambong pa ng mga bansa, at hindi na sila lalamunin ng mga mababangis na hayop sa lupa! Sapagkat sila ay mamumuhay nang matiwasay, at hindi na sila matatakot. ²⁹ Sapagkat lilikha ako ng mapayapang lugar na taniman para sa kanila kaya hindi na sila mamamatay sa gutom sa lupain, at hindi na sila lalaitin pa ng mga bansa. ³⁰ At malalaman nila na akong si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos ay kasama nila. Sila ay aking mga tao, ang sambahayan ng Israel— ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ³¹ Sapagkat kayo ay aking tupa, ang kawan ng aking pastulan, at aking mga tao! Ako ang magiging Diyos ninyo—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."

Chapter 35

¹ At dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, iharap mo ang iyong mukha sa Bundok ng Seir at magpahayag(magpropesiya) ka laban dito. ³ Sabihin mo rito, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Pagmasdan mo! Ako ay laban sa iyo, Bundok ng Seir, at hahampasin kita sa pamamagitan ng aking kamay at gagawin kitang isang mapanglaw at isang katatakutan." ⁴ Wawasakin ko ang iyong mga lungsod, at ikaw mismo ay magiging mapanglaw; at malalaman mong Ako si Yahweh. ⁵ Dahil napopoot ka lagi sa mga Israelita, at dahil ibinuhos mo sila sa mga kamay ng espada sa panahon ng kanilang paghihirap, sa panahon na nasa sukdulan sila ng kaparusahan, ⁶ samakatwid dahil Ako ay buhay, ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh, ihahanda kita para sa pagdanak ng dugo, at hahabulin ka ng pagdanak ng dugo! Yamang hindi mo kinamuhian ang pagdanak ng dugo, susundan ka ng pagdanak ng dugo. ⁷ Gagawin kong isang mapanglaw ang Bundok ng Seir, isang mapanglaw kapag papatayin ko mula rito ang sinumang dumadaan at muling bumabalik. ⁸ At pupunuin ko ang mga bundok nito ng mga patay. Ang iyong matataas na mga burol at mga kapatagan, at lahat ng iyong batis, mahuhulog sa mga

ito ang mga napatay sa pamamagitan ng espada.⁹ Gagawin kitang mapanglaw habang-buhay. Hindi na matitirhan ang iyong mga lungsod, ngunit malalaman mong Ako si Yahweh.¹⁰ Iyong sinabi, "Itong dalawang bansa at itong dalawang lupain ay magiging akin, at aangkinin namin ang mga ito," nang kasama nila si Yahweh.¹¹ Kaya, dahil ako ay buhay—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—Kaya gagawin ko ayon sa iyong galit at ayon sa iyong paninibughong nasa iyong pagkapoot sa Israel, at ipapakilala ko ang aking sarili sa kanila kapag hinatulan na kita.¹² Kaya malalaman mong Ako si Yahweh! Narinig ko lahat ang iyong pang-aalipusta nang magsalita ka laban sa mga kabundukan ng Israel at sinabi, "Sila ay mapanglaw! Ibinigay sila sa atin upang lamunin."¹³ Narinig kita nang magmalaki ka laban sa akin sa pamamagitan ng iyong bibig; nagsalita ka ng maraming bagay laban sa akin. Narinig ko ang mga ito.¹⁴ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Gagawin kitang isang mapanglaw, habang nagagalak ang buong mundo.¹⁵ Kung gaano ka nagalak sa buong mana ng mga Israelita dahil sa pagkawasak nito, ganito rin ang gagawin ko sa iyo. Ikaw ay magiging mapanglaw, Bundok ng Seir, at buong Edom, lahat ng ito! At malalaman nilang Ako si Yahweh!"

Chapter 36

¹ Ngayon, ikaw anak ng tao, magpahayag ka sa mga kabundukan ng Israel at sabihin, 'Mga kabundukan ng Israel, makinig kayo sa salita ni Yahweh!'² Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sinabi ng kaaway tungkol sa iyo, "Aha!" at "Ang mga sinaunang matataas na lugar ay naging pag-aari namin."³ Kaya magpahayag ka at sabihin, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Dahil sa inyong kapanglawan at dahil sa mga pagsalakay na dumating sa inyo mula sa lahat ng dako, kayo ay naging pag-aari ng ibang mga bansa; kayo ay naging paksa ng mga mapanirang-labi at mga dila, at ng kuwentuhan ng mga tao.'⁴ Kaya nga, mga kabundukan ng Israel, makinig sa salita ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh sa mga kabundukan at sa matataas na mga burol, sa mga daanan ng tubig at mga lambak, sa mga walang nakatira at mapanglaw na lugar at sa napabayaang mga lungsod na sinamsam at isang paksa ng panunukso para sa ibang mga bansa na nakapalibot sa kanila—⁵ kaya ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ako ay tiyak na nagsasalita sa alab ng aking poot laban sa ibang mga bansa, laban sa Edom at sa lahat ng mga umangkin sa aking lupain bilang pag-aari para sa kanilang mga sarili, laban sa lahat nang may galak sa kanilang mga puso at may panghahamak sa kanilang mga espiritu, habang sinasakop nila ang aking lupain na baka sakaling maangkin nila ang pastulan nito para sa kanilang mga sarili.'⁶ Kaya, magpahayag ka sa mga lupain ng Israel at sabihin sa mga kabundukan at sa matataas na mga burol, sa mga daanan ng tubig at sa mga lambak, 'ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Pagmasdan ninyo! Sa aking

poot at sa aking galit, aking ipinahahayag ito dahil taglay ninyo ang pang-aalipusta ng mga bansa.⁷ Kaya, ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ako mismo ang magtataas ng aking kamay upang manumpa na ang mga bansa na nakapalibot sa iyo ay tiyak na dadalhin nila ang sarili nilang kahihiyan.⁸ Ngunit kayo, mga kabundukan ng Israel, magpapalago kayo mga sanga at mamumunga para sa aking mga taong Israelita, yamang malapit na silang bumalik sa iyo.⁹ Sapagkat masdan ninyo, Ako ay para sa inyo, at pakikitunguhan ko kayo nang may kagandahang-loob; aaruruhin kayo at tataniman ng binhi.¹⁰ Kaya magpaparami ako sa inyo mga tao ng kabundukan sa lahat ng sambahayan ng Israel. Lahat! At ang mga lungsod ay titirahan at itatayong muli ang lugar ng pagkasira.¹¹ Pararamihin ko ang tao at ang mababangis na hayop sa inyo mga kabundukan upang sila ay dumami at maging mabunga. At pananahanan kita gaya nang dati mong kalagayan, at gagawin kitang mas masagana kaysa sa iyong nakalipas, sapagkat malalaman mo na Ako si Yahweh.¹² Magdadala ako ng mga tao, aking taong Israel, upang lumakad sa ibabaw mo. Aangkinin ka nila, at ikaw ang magiging mana nila, hindi ka na magiging dahilan ng pagkamatay ng kanilang mga anak.¹³ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Dahil sinasabi nila sa inyo, "Nilamon ninyo ang mga tao, at ang mga anak ng inyong bansa ay nangamatay,"¹⁴ kaya hindi na ninyo muling uubusin ang mga tao, at hindi na ninyo pagdadalamhatiing muli ang inyong bansa sa kanilang kamatayan. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh.¹⁵ At hindi ko na hahayaang marinig ninyo ang mga pang-aalipusta ng mga bansa; hindi na ninyo kailangang tiisin pa ang kahihiyan ng mga tao o magdulot sa inyong bansa ng pagbagsak—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."¹⁶ At ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi,¹⁷ "Anak ng tao, kapag ang sambahayan ng Israel ay nanirahan sa kanilang lupain, dinungisan nila ito ng kanilang mga kaparaanan at ng kanilang mga gawa. Ang kanilang mga kaparaanan ay gaya ng maruming regla ng isang babae sa aking harapan.¹⁸ Kaya ibinuhos ko ang aking poot laban sa kanila para sa dugo na pinadanak nila sa lupain at para sa kanilang pagdungis rito sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan.¹⁹ Ikinalat ko sila sa mga bansa; nagkahiwa-hiwalay sila sa mga lupain. Hinatulan ko sila ayon sa kanilang mga kaparaanan at sa kanilang mga gawa.²⁰ Pagkatapos sila ay pumunta sa mga bansa, at saanman sila pumunta, nilalapastangan nila ang aking banal na pangalan nang sabihin ng mga tao sa kanila, Mga tao ba talaga ito ni Yahweh? Sapagkat itinaon sila palabas sa kaniyang lupain."²¹ Ngunit mayroon akong kahabagan para sa aking banal na pangalan na dinungisan ng sambahayan ng Israel sa ang mga bansa, nang pumunta sila doon.²² Kaya sabihin sa sambahayan ng Israel, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Hindi ko ito ginagawa para sa inyong kapakanan, sambahayan ng Israel, ngunit para sa aking banal na pangalan, kung saan nilapastangan ninyo sa mga

bansa sa lahat ng dako na inyong pinanggalingan.²³ Sapagkat gagawin kong banal ang aking dakilang pangalan, na nilapastangan ninyo sa mga bansa—sa gitna ng mga bansa, ito ay nilapastangan ninyo. At malalaman ng mga bansa na ako si Yahweh—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—kapag nakita ninyo na ako ay banal.²⁴ Kukunin ko kayo mula sa mga bansa at titipunin ko kayo mula sa bawat lupain, at dadalhin ko kayo sa inyong lupain.²⁵ Pagkatapos ay wiwisikan ko kayo ng dalisay na tubig upang maging dalisay kayo mula sa lahat ng inyong karumihan. At dadalisayin ko kayo mula sa lahat ng inyong mga diyus-diyosan.²⁶ Bibigyan ko kayo ng isang bagong puso at isang bagong espiritu sa mga kaloob-loobang bahagi ninyo, at aalisin ko ang pusong bato mula sa inyong laman. Sapagkat bibigyan ko kayo ng isang pusong laman.²⁷ Ilalagay ko ang aking Espiritu sa inyo at palalakarin ko kayo sa aking mga kautusan at inyong iingatan ang aking mga utos, upang magawa ninyo ang mga ito.²⁸ At titirahan ninyo ang lupain na ibinigay ko sa inyong mga ninuno; kayo ay magiging mga tao ko, at ako ang magiging Diyos ninyo.²⁹ Sapagkat ililigtas ko kayo mula sa lahat ninyong karumihan. Ipatatawag ko ang butil at pararamihin ito. Hindi na ako maglalagay ng taggutom sa inyo.³⁰ Pararamihin ko ang bunga ng punongkahoy at ang ani ng bukirin upang hindi na ninyo mararanasan ang kahihiyan ng taggutom sa mga bansa.³¹ At maiisip ninyo ang inyong masasamang mga kaparaanan at ang mga gawa ninyong hindi mabuti, at kamumuhian ninyo ang inyong mga sarili dahil sa inyong mga sariling kasalanan at ang kasuklam-suklam ninyong mga gawa.³² Hindi ko ito ginagawa para sa inyong kapakanan—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—dapat ninyo itong malaman. Kaya mahiya kayo at magkaroon ng kahihiyan dahil sa inyong mga kaparaanan, sambahayan ng Israel.³³ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sa araw na dadalisayin ko kayo mula sa lahat ng inyong kasamaan, patitirahin ko kayo sa mga lungsod at upang maitayong muli ang mga lugar na nawasak.³⁴ Sapagkat aaruruhin ninyo ang mga nawasak na lupain hanggang ng hindi na ito isang lugar ng pagkawasak sa paningin ng lahat ng nagdaraan.³⁵ At kanilang sasabihin, "Ang lupaing ito ay napabayaang ngunit naging gaya ito nang hardin ng Eden; ang pinabayaang mga lungsod at ang mga lugar ng pagkawasak na walang nakatira na hindi nararating ay tinitirhan na ngayon."³⁶ At malalaman ng ibang mga bansa na nakapalibot sa inyo na ako si Yahweh, na ako ang nagtayo ng mga lugar ng pagkawasak at muling nagtanim sa mga lugar na pinabayaang. Ako si Yahweh. Ipinahayag ko ito at gagawin ko ito.³⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Hihilingin muli sa akin ng sambahayang Israel na gawin ito para sa kanila, upang paramihin sila tulad ng isang kawan ng mga tao.³⁸ Katulad ng mga kawan na itinalaga kay Yahweh, tulad ng mga kawan sa Jerusalem sa kaniyang nakatakdang mga kapistahan, ang pinabayaang mga lungsod ay mapupuno ng mga

kawan ng mga tao, at malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh."

Chapter 37

¹ Ang kamay ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin, dinala ako sa gitna ng isang lambak sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu ni Yahweh. Punong-puno ito ng mga buto. ² At inilibot niya ako sa mga ito. Masdan! Napakarami ng mga ito sa lambak. At masdan! Tuyong-tuyo ang mga ito. ³ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, mabubuhay pa bang muli ang mga butong ito?" Kaya sinabi ko, "Panginoong Yahweh, ikaw lamang ang nakakaalam!" ⁴ At sinabi niya sa akin, "Magpahayag ka sa mga butong ito at sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Mga tuyong buto! Makinig kayo sa salita ni Yahweh. ⁵ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh sa mga butong ito: Masdan ninyo! "Magdadala ako ng espiritu sa inyo, at mabubuhay kayo. ⁶ Maglalagay ako ng mga litid sa inyo at magbibigay ng laman sa inyo. Babalutin ko kayo ng balat at bibigyan ko kayo ng hininga upang kayo ay mabuhay. At malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh." ⁷ Kaya nagpahayag ako gaya ng iniutos sa akin; habang nagpapahayag ako, narito, isang tunog ng pagyanig ang dumating. At ang mga buto ay nagkadikit-dikit—buto sa buto. ⁸ Tiningnan ko at, masdan, nagkaroon na sila ng mga litid! At nagkaroon na ng laman at binalot ng balat ang mga ito! Ngunit wala pa rin silang mga buhay. ⁹ At sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Magpahayag ka sa hangin! Magpahayag ka, anak ng tao, at sabihin sa hangin, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Espiritu! Pumunta ka mula sa apat na hangin. At hingahan ang mga patay na ito upang mabuhay silang muli.'" ¹⁰ Kaya nagpahayag ako gaya ng iniutos sa akin; dumating ang Espiritu sa kanila at sila ay nabuhay! Pagkatapos ay tumayo sila, isang napakalaking hukbo! ¹¹ At sinabi sa akin ng Diyos, "Anak ng tao, ang mga butong ito ay ang buong sambahayan ng Israel. Masdan mo! Sinasabi nila, 'Natuyo na ang aming mga buto, at nawala na ang aming pag-asa. Pinutol kami para sa pagkawasak!' ¹² Kaya magpahayag ka at sabihin sa kanila, "Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Pagmasdan ninyo! Aking mga tao! Bubuksan ko ang inyong mga libingan at ilalabas ko kayo mula sa mga ito. At ibabalik ko kayo sa lupain ng Israel! ¹³ Kaya aking mga tao, malalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh, kapag binuksan ko ang inyong mga libingan at ilabas kayo sa mga ito. ¹⁴ Ilalagay ko ang aking Espiritu sa inyo upang kayo ay mabuhay, at pagpapahingain ko kayo sa inyong lupain kapag nalaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh. Ipinahayag ko at gagawin ko ito—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.'" ¹⁵ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, ¹⁶ "Ngayon, ikaw na anak ng tao, kumuha ka ng isang patpat at at sulatan ito, 'Para sa Juda at para sa mga Israelita na kasama niya.' At kumuha ka muli ng isa pang patpat at at sulatan ito, "Para kay Jose, ang sanga ng Efraim, at para sa lahat ng mga Israelita namga kasama nila.' ¹⁷ At pagsamahin mo ang dalawang ito

upang maging isang patpat, upang maging iisa ang mga ito sa iyong kamay. ¹⁸ Kapag makipag-usap sa iyo ang iyong mga tao at sasabihin, 'Hindi mo ba sasabihin sa amin kung ano ang ibig sabihin ng mga bagay na ito?' ¹⁹ at sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Pagmasdan ninyo! Kukunin ko ang sanga ni Jose na nasa kamay ng Efraim at sa mga tribo ng Israel na mga kasama niya at isasama ko ito sa sanga ng Juda, upang sila ay maging isang sanga, at magiging isa sila sa aking kamay!' ²⁰ At hawakan mo sa iyong kamay ang mga sanga na sinulatan mo sa harapan ng kanilang mga mata. ²¹ At ipahayag mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Masdan! Kukunin ko ang Israelita mula sa mga bansa kung saan sila pumunta. Titipunin ko sila mula sa mga nakapalibot na mga lupain. Sapagkat dadalhin ko sila sa kanilang lupain. ²² Gagawin ko silang isang bansa sa lupain, sa mga bundok ng Israel; at magkakaroon ng isang hari na maghahari sa kanilang lahat, at hindi na sila kailanman magiging dalawang bansa; hindi na sila kailanman mahahati sa dalawang kaharian. ²³ At hindi na nila kailanman dudungisan ang kanilang mga sarili sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan, sa kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay o anuman sa iba pa nilang mga kasalanan. Sapagkat ililigtas ko sila mula sa lahat ng kanilang mga gawaing walang pananamplataya kung saan sila ay nagkasala, at lilinisin ko sila, upang sila ay maging aking mga tao at ako ang kanilang magiging Diyos. ²⁴ Si David na aking lingkod ang maghahari sa kanila. Kaya magkakaroon ng isang pastol sa kanilang lahat, at lalakad sila ayon sa aking mga utos at tutuparin nila ang aking mga panuntunan at susundin nila ang mga ito. ²⁵ Maninirahan sila sa lupaing ibinigay ko sa lingkod kong si Jacob, kung saan nanatili ang inyong mga ama. Maninirahan sila dito magpakailanman—sila, ang kanilang mga anak, at ang kanilang mga apo, sapagkat ang lingkod kong si David ang kanilang magiging pinuno magpakailanman. ²⁶ Magtatatag ako ng isang tipan ng kapayapaan sa kanila. Magiging walang hanggang kasunduan ito sa kanila. Kukunin at pararamihin ko sila at ilalagay ko ang aking banal na lugar sa kanilang kalagitnaan magpakailanman. ²⁷ Dala-dala nila ang tirahan kung saan ako nananahan; Ako ang kanilang magiging Diyos, at sila ang aking magiging mga tao! ²⁸ At malalaman ng mga bansa na ako si Yahweh, na siyang nagtatalaga sa Israel sa aking sarili, kapag ang aking banal na lugar ay nasa kanilang kalagitnaan magpakailanman!'"

Chapter 38

¹ Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating sa akin at sinabi, ² "Anak ng tao, iharap mo ang iyong mukha kay Gog, ang lupain ng Magog, ang pinuno ng Mesech at Tubal; at magpahayag ka laban sa kaniya! ³ Sabihin mo, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Pagmasdan mo! Ako ay laban sa iyo, Gog, ang pinuno ng Mesech at Tubal. ⁴ Kaya, ihaharap kita at kakawitan sa iyong panga; Ipadadala ko kayo kasama ang

lahat ng iyong hukbo, mga kabayo, at mangangabayo, lahat sila ay nakasuot ng buong baluti, isang napakaraming pulutong na may malalaki at maliliit na mga kalasag, lahat sila ay may hawak na mga espada! ⁵ Ang Persia, ang Cush, at ang Put ay kasama nila, lahat sila ay may mga kalasag at mga helmet! ⁶ Ang Gomer at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga pangkat, at ang Beth-togarma, mula sa malayong bahagi ng hilaga, at ang lahat ng mga pangkat nito! Marami kang mga kasamang tao! ⁷ Maghanda ka! Oo, ihanda mo ang iyong sarili at tipunin mo ang iyong mga pangkat na kasama mo, at maging ang kanilang pinuno. ⁸ Tatawagin ka pagkalipas ng maraming araw, at pagkatapos ng ilang mga taon, pupunta ka sa isang lupain na nakabangon mula sa espada at tinipon mula sa mga maraming tao, tinipon pabalik sa mga bundok ng Israel sa patuloy na pagbagsak. Ngunit ang mga taong naninirahan sa lupain ay ilalabas sa mga tao, at mamumuhay silang lahat nang ligtas! ⁹ Kaya sasalakay ka na gaya ng pagdating ng isang bagyo; magiging katulad ka ng isang ulap na babalot sa lupain, ikaw at ang lahat ng iyong mga pangkat, lahat ng napakaraming kawal na kasama mo. ¹⁰ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: mangyayari ito sa araw na ang mga plano ay mabubuo sa inyong mga puso, at gagamit ka ng masasamang pamamaraan.' ¹¹ At sasabihin mo, 'Pupunta ako sa bukas na lupain; Pupunta ako sa mga taong namumuhay nang tahimik at ligtas, silang lahat na naninirahan kung saan walang mga pader o mga harang, at kung saan ang lungsod ay walang mga tarangkahan. ¹² Kukunin ko ang mga nasamsam at nanakawin ko ang mga bagay na kinuha sa pandarambong, upang madala ko ang aking kamay laban sa mga lugar na winasak na ngayon ay tinitirahan, at laban sa mga taong tinipon mula sa mga bansa, mga taong maraming mga hayop at ari-arian, at silang mga nakatira sa gitna ng mundo.' ¹³ Ang Sheba at Dedan, at ang mga mangangalakal ng Tarsis kasama ang lahat ng kanilang mga batang mandirigma--sasabihin nilang lahat sa iyo, 'Pumunta ka ba dito para kunin ang mga nasamsam? Tinipon mo ba ang iyong hukbo upang nakawin ang mga bagay na kinuha sa pandarambong, upang magbuhat ng pilak at ginto, upang kumuha ng baka at ari-arian, upang kumuha pa ng mas maraming bagay na kinuha sa pagdarambong?' ¹⁴ Kaya magpahayag ka, anak ng tao, at sabihin mo kay Gog, 'Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sa araw na iyon, kapag ang mga tao kong Israelita ay namumuhay nang matiwasay, hindi mo kaya malalaman ang tungkol sa kanila? ¹⁵ Pupunta ka mula sa iyong lugar sa dulong hilaga kasama ang napakalaking hukbo, lahat sila ay nakasakay sa mga kabayo, isang napakalaking pulutong, isang malaking hukbo? ¹⁶ At sasalakayin mo ang mga tao kong Israelita na gaya ng isang ulap na bumabalot sa lupain. Mangyayari ito sa mga darating na araw, dadalhin ko kayo laban sa aking lupain, upang makilala ako ng mga bansa kapag nakita na ni Gog ang aking kabanalan. ¹⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Hindi ba ikaw ang

aking kinausap noong mga nakalipas na araw sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng aking mga lingkod, ang mga propeta ng Israel na nagpahayag sa kanilang sariling kapanahunan sa loob ng maraming taon na dadalhin ko kayo laban sa kanila? ¹⁸ Kaya darating ito sa araw na iyon kapag sasalakayin na ni Gog ang lupain ng Israel—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—ang matindi kong galit ay lalabas sa mga butas ng aking ilong! ¹⁹ Sapagkat inihayag ko ito sa alab ng aking galit at sa nag-aapoy kong poot: tiyak na magkakaroon ng isang napakalakas na lindol sa araw na iyon sa lupain ng Israel. ²⁰ Manginginig sila sa aking harapan—ang isda sa dagat at ang mga ibon sa mga kalangitan, ang mga mababangis na hayop sa mga kaparangan, at ang lahat ng mga gumagapang sa kalupaan, at ang bawat tao na nasa ibabaw ng lupain. Guguhog ang mga bundok at babagsak ang mga matatarik na dalisdis, hanggang ang bawat pader ay babagsak sa kalupaan. ²¹ Sapagkat ipatatawag ko ang isang espada laban sa kaniya sa lahat ng aking mga bundok—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—ang bawat espada ng isang tao ay laban sa kaniyang kapatid. ²² At hahatulan ko sila sa pamamagitan ng salot, dugo, napakalakas na mga ulan, at malalaking yelo ng apoy. Pauulanin ko ng asupre sa kaniya at sa kaniyang mga pangkat at sa maraming mga tao na kasama niya. ²³ Sapagkat ipapakita ko ang aking kadakilaan at ang aking kabanalan at ipakikilala ko ang aking sarili sa mga mata ng maraming bansa, at malalaman nila na ako si Yahweh!"

Chapter 39

¹ Ngayon, ikaw, anak ng tao, magpahayag ka ng propesiya laban sa Gog at magsabi, 'Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Masdan mo! Laban ako sa iyo, Gog na pinuno ng Meshec at Tubal. ² Palilikuin kita at pangungunahan kita. Iaangat kita mula sa malayong hilaga at dadalhin kita sa mga kabundukan ng Israel. ³ At ilalaglag ko ang iyong pana mula sa iyong kaliwang kamay at ibabagsak ko ang mga palaso mula sa iyong kanang kamay. ⁴ Mamamatay ka sa mga kabundukan ng Israel, ikaw at ang lahat ng iyong mga hukbo at mga kawal na kasama mo. Ibibigay kita sa mga ibong mandaragit at sa mga mababangis na hayop sa kaparangan upang maging pagkain. ⁵ Mamamatay ka sa ibabaw ng bukid, sapagkat ako mismo ang nagpahayag nito. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ⁶ Pagkatapos, susunugin ko ang Magog at ang mga nabubuhay nang ligtas sa mga baybayin at makikilala nila na ako si Yahweh. ⁷ Sapagkat ipakikilala ko ang aking banal na pangalan sa kalagitnaan ng aking mga taong Israel at hindi ko na hahayaang lapastanganin ang aking banal na pangalan. Makikilala ng mga bansa na ako si Yahweh, ang Isang Banal ng Israel. ⁸ Masdan ninyo! Parating na ang araw na ipinahayag ko at magaganap ito. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ⁹ Lalabas ang mga naninirahan sa mga lungsod ng Israel at susunugin ang mga sandata, mga maliliit at malalaking kalasag, mga pana, mga

palaso, mga pamalo at mga sibat. Susunugin nila sa apoy ang mga ito sa loob ng pitong taon. ¹⁰ Hindi sila magtitipon ng mga kahoy mula sa mga bukirin o puputol ng mga punong kahoy sa kagubatan, yamang susunugin nila ang mga sandata. Kukuha sila mula sa mga kumuha mula sa kanila, sasamsamin nila ang mga nagsamsam sa kanila. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹¹ At mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon na gagawa ako ng isang lugar para sa Gog, isang libingan sa Israel, isang lambak para sa mga naglalakbay sa silangan ng dagat. Hahadlangan nito ang mga nagnanais na makatawid. Ililibing nila doon ang Gog kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang napakaraming mga tao. Tatawagin nila itong lambak ng Hamon Gog. ¹² Sa loob ng pitong buwan, ililibing sila ng sambahayan ng Israel upang dalisayin ang lupain. ¹³ Sapagkat ililibing sila ng lahat ng tao sa lupain. Magiging isang hindi makakalimutang araw ito para sa kanila kapag linuwalhati ako. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, magtatalaga sila ng ilang mga kalalakihan para sa tungkulin ng pagdaan sa mga lupain upang ilibing ang mga natitira sa balat ng lupa, upang dalisayin ito. Sisimulan nila ang tungkuling ito pagkatapos ng ika-pitong buwan. ¹⁵ Habang dumadaan sa lupain ang mga kalalakihang ito, kapag nakakita sila ng anumang buto ng tao, lalagyan nila ito ng palatandaan, hanggang sa dumating ang mga tagapaghukay ng libingan at ilibing ito sa lambak ng Hamon Gog. ¹⁶ May lungsod doon na ang pangalan ay Hamonah. Sa ganitong paraan nila dadalisayin ang lupain.' ¹⁷ Ngayon sa iyo, anak ng tao, ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sabihin mo sa lahat ng mga ibong may pakpak at sa lahat ng mga mababangis na hayop sa mga bukirin, 'Halikayo at magtipun-tipon! Magtipun-tipon mula sa lahat ng dako patungo sa handog na ako mismo ang gumagawa para sa inyo, isang malaking handog sa mga kabundukan ng Israel upang maaari ninyong kainin ang laman at inumin ang dugo. ¹⁸ Kakainin ninyo ang laman ng mga mandirigma at iinumin ninyo ang dugo ng mga prinsipe sa daigdig; magiging mga lalaking tupa sila, mga kordero, mga kambing at mga toro, pinataba silang lahat sa Bashan. ¹⁹ At kakain kayo ng taba hanggang sa mabusog kayo; linom kayo ng dugo hanggang sa malasing kayo, ito ang magiging alay na aking kakatayin para sa inyo. ²⁰ Mabubusog kayo sa aking hapag ng kabayo, karwahe, mandirigma at sa bawat lalaki sa digmaan. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ²¹ At ipapakita ko ang aking kaluwahatian sa mga bansa at makikita ng lahat ng bansa ang paghatol na aking ginawa at ang aking kamay na inihanda ko laban sa kanila. ²² Mula sa araw na iyon, makikilala ng sambahayan ng Israel na ako si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos. ²³ At malalaman ng mga bansa na nabihag ang sambahayan ng Israel dahil sa kanilang mabigat na kasalanan kung saan pinagtaksilan nila ako, kaya itinago ko ang aking mukha mula sa kanila at ipinasakamay sila sa kanilang mga kaaway upang mamatay silang lahat sa pamamagitan ng espada. ²⁴ Ginawa ko ito sa kanila ayon sa kanilang

mga karumihan at sa kanilang mga kasalanan kapag itinago ko ang aking mukha mula sa kanila. ²⁵ Kaya ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ngayon panunumbalikin ko ang mga kayamanan ni Jacob at kahahabagan ko ang buong sambahayan ng Israel, kapag kumilos ako nang masigasig para sa aking banal na pangalan! ²⁶ At makakalimutan nila ang kanilang kahihyan at ang lahat ng kanilang kataksilan kung saan pinagtaksilan nila ako. Makakalimutan nila ang lahat ng ito kapag mamamahinga sila nang ligtas sa kanilang lupain na walang sinumang makapagbibigay ng takot sa kanila. ²⁷ Kapag pinanumbalik ko sila mula sa mga tao at tinipon sila mula sa mga lupain ng kanilang mga kaaway, ipapakita ko ang aking sarili na banal sa paningin ng maraming bansa. ²⁸ At makikilala nila na ako si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos, sapagkat pinabihag ko sila sa mga bansa, gayunpaman, tinipon ko silang muli pabalik sa kanilang lupain. Wala akong iniwan ni isa man sa kanila sa mga bansa. ²⁹ Hindi ko na itatago ang aking mukha mula sa kanila kapag ibinuhos ko ang aking Espiritu sa sambahayan ng Israel. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."

Chapter 40

¹ Sa ikadalawampu't limang taon ng ating pagkabihag sa simula ng taon sa ika-sampung araw ng buwan, sa ikalabing-apat na taon matapos mabihag ang lungsod. Sa araw ding iyon, nasa akin ang kamay ni Yahweh at dinala ako roon. ² Dinala ako ng Diyos sa lupain ng Israel sa pamamagitan ng mga pangitain. Dinala niya ako upang tumuntong sa isang napakataas na bundok; sa timog ay ang mga tulad ng gusali ng isang lungsod. ³ At dinala niya ako roon. Masdan mo, may lumitaw na isang lalaki na tulad ng tanso. May linong panali at isang patpat na panukat sa kaniyang kamay at nakatayo siya sa tarangkahan ng lungsod. ⁴ Sinabi sa akin ng lalaki, "Anak ng tao, tumingin ka sa pamamagitan ng iyong mga mata at makinig ka sa pamamagitan ng iyong mga tainga at ituon mo ang iyong isipan sa lahat ng inihahayag ko sa iyo sapagkat dinala ka rito upang ihayag ko sa iyo ang mga ito. Ipamalita mo sa sambahayan ng Israel ang lahat ng makikita mo." ⁵ Mayroong pader sa palibot ng templo at may isang panukat na patpat sa kamay ng lalaki, anim na siko ang haba—ang bawat "mahabang" siko ay katumbas ng isang siko at isang dangkal. Sinukat ng lalaki ang lawak ng pader, isang patpat ang lawak at isang patpat ang taas. ⁶ At pumunta siya sa tarangkahan ng templo na nakaharap sa silangan at umakyat sa mga baitang nito. Sinukat niya ang pasukan ng tarangkahan, isang patpat ang lalim. ⁷ Isang patpat ang haba at isang patpat ang lapad ng mga silid ng mga tagapagbantay, limang siko ang pagitan ng dalawang silid ng mga tagapagbantay. At isang patpat ang lalim ng pasukan ng templo patungo sa portiko ng templo. ⁸ Sinukat niya ang portiko ng tarangkahan, isang patpat ang haba nito. ⁹

Sinukat niya ang portiko ng tarangkahan, isang patpat ang lalim nito. At dalawang siko ang lawak ng mga haligi ng pinto. Ito ang portiko ng tarangkahan na nakaharap sa templo. ¹⁰ Tatlo ang bilang ng mga silid ng mga tagapagbantay sa magkabilang bahagi ng tarangkahan at pareho ang sukat ng mga ito at pareho rin ang sukat ng pader na naghihiwalay sa lahat ng mga ito mula sa isa't isa. ¹¹ At sinukat ng lalaki ang lapad ng pasukan ng tarangkahan—sampung siko at sinukat niya ang haba ng pasukan ng tarangkahan—labintatlong siko. ¹² Sinukat niya ang pader na nakapalibot sa harapan ng mga silid, isang siko ang taas. At ang mga silid, anim na siko sa bawat bahagi. ¹³ Pagkatapos, sinukat niya ang pasukan ng tarangkahan, mula sa bubong ng isang silid hanggang sa kasunod na silid—dalawampu't-limang siko, mula sa pasukan ng unang silid hanggang sa pangalawa. ¹⁴ At sinukat niya ang pader na patungo sa pagitan ng mga silid ng tagapagbantay, animnapung siko ang haba. Sinukat niya hanggang sa portiko ng tarangkahan. ¹⁵ Limampung siko ang pasukan mula sa harapan ng tarangkahan hanggang sa kabilang dulo ng portiko ng tarangkahan. ¹⁶ Mayroong masisikip na bintana sa mga silid at sa mga pader na naghihiwalay sa mga ito, gayundin sa portiko at nasa panloob na bahagi ang lahat ng mga bintana. Mayroong mga nakaukit na puno ng palma sa mga pader. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, dinala ako ng lalaki sa panlabas na patyo ng templo. Masdan mo, mayroong mga silid at mayroong latag na bato sa patyo, may tatlumpung silid kasunod ng latag na bato. ¹⁸ Pataas ang latag na bato patungo sa bahagi ng mga tarangkahan at pareho ang lapad nito sa haba ng mga tarangkahan. Ito ang pang-ibabang latag na bato. ¹⁹ At sinukat ng lalaki ang layo mula sa harapan ng pang-ibabang tarangkahan hanggang sa harapan ng panloob na tarangkahan; isandaang siko ito sa silangang bahagi at gayundin naman sa hilagang bahagi. ²⁰ At sinukat niya ang haba at lapad ng tarangkahan na nasa hilaga ng panlabas na patyo. ²¹ Mayroong tatlong silid sa bawat bahagi ng tarangkahan na iyon at pareho ang sukat ng tarangkahan at ng portiko nito sa pangunahing tarangkahan, limampung siko ang kabuuang haba at dalawampu't limang siko ang lapad. ²² Halos katumbas ng nasa tarangkahan na nakaharap sa silangan ang mga bintana nito, portico, mga silid at ang mga puno ng palma nito. Pitong baitang paakyat dito at sa portico nito. ²³ May isang tarangkahan patungo sa panloob na patyo sa harap ng tarangkahan na nakaharap sa hilaga gaya rin ng tarangkahan sa silangan. Sinukat ng lalaki mula sa isang tarangkahan hanggang sa isa pang tarangkahan, isandaang siko ang layo. ²⁴ Pagkatapos, dinala ako ng lalaki sa tarangkahan ng timog na pasukan, pareho sa panlabas na tarangkahan ang sukat ng mga pader at ng portico. ²⁵ Mayroong mga masisikip na bintana sa pasukan ng tarangkahan at sa portiko nito gaya ng nasa tarangkahan iyon. Limampung siko ang haba at dalawampu't limang siko ang lapad

ng tarangkahan sa timog at ng portiko nito.²⁶ Mayroong pitong baitang pataas patungo sa tarangkahan at sa portico nito at may mga nakaukit na puno ng palma sa magkabilang bahagi ng mga pader.²⁷ Mayroong tarangkahan patungo sa panloob na patyo sa bahaging timog at sinukat ng lalaki mula sa tarangkahang iyon hanggang sa tarangkahan ng pasukan sa timog, isandaang siko ang layo.²⁸ At dinala ako ng lalaki sa panloob na patyo sa pamamagitan ng daanan sa tarangkahan sa timog na pareho ang sukat sa iba pang mga tarangkahan.²⁹ Pareho ang sukat ng mga silid, mga pader at mga portiko nito sa iba pang mga tarangkahan; mayroong mga bintana sa buong palibot ng portiko. Limampung siko ang haba at dalawampu't limang siko ang lawak ng panloob na tarangkahan at ng portiko nito.³⁰ May mga portiko rin sa buong palibot ng panloob na pader. Dalawampu't lima ang haba ng mga ito at limang siko ang lawak.³¹ Nakaharap sa panlabas na patyo ang portiko na ito na may nakaukit na mga puno ng palma sa mga pader nito at walong baitang patungo sa itaas nito.³² At dinala ako ng lalaki sa panloob na patyo sa pamamagitan ng silangang daanan at sinukat ang tarangkahan na pareho ang sukat sa iba pang mga tarangkahan.³³ Pareho ang sukat ng mga silid, mga pader at portiko nito sa iba pang mga tarangkahan at mayroong mga bintana sa buong palibot. Limampung siko ang haba at dalawampu't limang siko ang lawak ng panloob na tarangkahan at ng portiko nito.³⁴ Nakaharap sa panlabas na patyo ang portiko nito. Mayroong mga puno ng palma sa magkabilang bahagi nito at walong baitang patungo sa itaas nito.³⁵ Pagkatapos, dinala ako ng lalaki sa tarangkahan sa hilaga at sinukat ito, pareho ang sukat nito sa iba pang mga tarangkahan.³⁶ Pareho ang sukat ng mga silid, mga pader at portiko nito sa iba pang mga tarangkahan at may mga bintana sa buong palibot. Limampung siko ang haba at dalawampu't limang siko ang lawak ng daanan sa tarangkahan at ng portico nito.³⁷ Nakaharap ang portiko nito sa panlabas na patyo, mayroong mga puno ng palma sa magkabilaang bahagi nito at walong baitang patungo sa itaas nito.³⁸ May isang silid na may pinto patungo sa bawat panloob na daanan ng tarangkahan. Dito nila nililinis ang mga alay na susunugin.³⁹ May dalawang hapag sa magkabilang bahagi ng portiko kung saan kinakatay ang alay na susunugin at gayundin ang alay para sa kasalanan at ang alay para sa pagkakasala.⁴⁰ May dalawang hapag sa tabi ng pader ng patyo, pataas patungo sa tarangkahan sa hilaga. Mayroon ding dalawang hapag sa kabilang bahagi, sa portico ng tarangkahan.⁴¹ Mayroong apat na hapag sa magkabilang bahagi ng tarangkahan. Kinakatay nila ang mga hayop sa walong hapag.⁴² Mayroong apat na hapag na tinapyas na bato para sa mga handog na susunugin, isa at kalahating siko ang haba, isa at kalahating siko ang lawak at isang siko ang taas. Inilatag nila sa mga ito ang mga kagamitan kung saan nila sinusunog ang mga alay na susunugin para sa mga handog.⁴³ Nakalagay sa

palibot ng portiko ang kalawit na may dalawang ngipin na isang dangkal ang haba at ilalagay sa mga hapag ang laman ng mga alay.⁴⁴ Malapit sa panloob na tarangkahan, sa panloob na patyo ay mayroong mga silid ng mga mang-aawit. Nasa dakong hilaga ang isa sa mga silid na ito at nasa timog ang isa.⁴⁵ At sinabi sa akin ng lalaki, "Para sa mga pari na naglilingkod sa templo ang silid na ito na nakaharap sa timog."⁴⁶ At para naman sa mga pari na naglilingkod sa altar ang silid na nakaharap sa hilaga. Ito ang mga anak ni Zadok na lumapit kay Yahweh upang paglingkuran siya; kabilang sila sa mga anak ni Levi."⁴⁷ Pagkatapos, sinukat niya ang patyo, isandaang siko ang haba at isandaang siko ang lawak sa isang kuwadrado na may altar sa harapan ng tahanan.⁴⁸ At dinala ako ng lalaki sa portiko ng tahanan at sinukat niya ang mga haligi ng pinto, limang siko ang kapal sa magkabilang bahagi. Ang pasukan mismo ay labing-apat na siko ang lawak, at tatlong siko ang lawak ng mga pader sa bawat bahagi nito.⁴⁹ Dalawampung siko ang haba at labing-isang siko ang lalim ng portiko ng santuwaryo. May mga baitang patungo sa itaas nito at mga haligi na nakatayo sa magkabilang bahagi nito.

Chapter 41

¹ Pagkatapos, dinala ako ng lalaki sa banal na lugar ng templo at sinukat ang mga haligi ng pinto, anim na siko ang lawak sa magkabilang dako. ² Sampung siko ang lapad ng pintuan, limang siko ang haba ng pader sa bawat bahagi nito. Pagkatapos, sinukat ng lalaki ang banal na lugar, apatnapung siko ang haba at dalawampung siko ang lawak. ³ Pagkatapos, pumunta ang lalaki sa kabanal-banalang lugar at sinukat ang mga haligi ng pintuan, dalawang siko at anim na siko ang lawak ng pintuan. Pitong siko ang lawak ng mga pader sa magkabilang dako. ⁴ Pagkatapos, sinukat niya ang haba ng silid, dalawampung siko. At ang luwang nito ay dalawampung siko patungo sa harap ng bulwagan ng templo. Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa akin, "Ito ang kabanal-banalang lugar."⁵ Pagkatapos, sinukat ng lalaki ang pader ng tahanan(bahay), anim na siko ang kapal nito. Apat na siko ang lapad ng mga tagilirang silid sa buong palibot ng tahanan(bahay). ⁶ Mayroong tatlong palapag na mga tagilirang silid, sapagkat may mga silid sa ibabaw ng mga silid, tatlumpu sa bawat palapag. At may mga pasimano sa pader sa palibot ng tahanan(bahay) para sa mga tagilirang silid sa buong palibot upang maging suporta sa mga silid sa itaas, sapagkat walang inilagay na suporta sa pader ng tahanan(bahay). ⁷ Kaya pinaluwang ang mga tagilirang silid at paikot patungo sa itaas, sapagkat paikot ang tahanan(bahay) na pataas nang pataas sa buong palibot, pinaluwang ang mga silid habang pataas nang pataas ang tahanan(bahay). At papunta sa pinakamataas na palapag ang hagdanan sa pamamagitan ng gitnang palapag. ⁸ At may nakita akong tuntungan sa buong palibot ng tahanan(bahay), ang pundasyon para sa mga

tagilirang silid, may sukat itong buong patpat na anim na siko ang taas.⁹ Limang siko ang lapad ng pader ng mga tagilirang silid sa labas. May isang bakanteng lugar sa labas ng mga silid na ito sa santuwaryo.¹⁰ Sa kabilang bahagi ng bakanteng lugar na ito ay ang mga panlabas na tagilirang silid ng mga pari. Ang lugar na ito ay may lawak na dalawampung siko sa buong palibot ng santuwaryo.¹¹ May mga pinto patungo sa mga tagilirang silid mula sa isa pang bakanteng lugar. Ang isang pintuan ay nasa hilagang bahagi at ang isa ay nasa bahaging timog. Limang siko ang lapad ng bakanteng lugar na ito sa buong palibot.¹² Pitumpung siko ang lawak ng gusali na nakaharap sa patyo sa dakong kanluran. Ang sukat ng pader nito sa buong palibot ay limang siko ang kapal at siyamnapung siko ang haba nito.¹³ Pagkatapos, sinukat ng lalaki ang santuwaryo, isandaang siko ang haba. At ang hiwalay na gusali, ang pader nito at ang patyo ay mayroon ding sukat na isandaang siko ang haba.¹⁴ Isandaang siko rin ang lapad ng harapan ng patyo sa harap ng santuwaryo.¹⁵ Pagkatapos, sinukat ng lalaki ang haba ng gusali sa likod ng santuwaryo, patungo sa kanluran nito at ang mga galerya sa magkabilang bahagi ay isandaang siko. Ang banal na lugar at ang portiko,¹⁶ ang panloob na mga pader at ang mga bintana kabilang ang masisikip na mga bintana at ang mga galerya sa buong palibot ng tatlong palapag ay nababalutan lahat ng tabla.¹⁷ Sa itaas ng pasukan patungo sa santuwaryo at ang puwang sa tabi ng lahat ng pader na nakapalibot ay may mga nakaukit na kerubin at mga puno ng palmera, nagsasalitan ang bawat isa.¹⁸ At pinalamutian ito ng kerubin at mga puno ng palmera, may puno ng palmera sa pagitan ng bawat kerubin. At ang bawat kerubin ay may dalawang mukha.¹⁹ Ang mukha ng tao na nakatingin sa puno ng palmera sa isang dako at ang mukha ng isang batang leon na nakatingin sa puno ng palmera sa kabilang dako. Pinalamutian nito ang buong palibot ng tahanan,²⁰ mula sa ibaba hanggang sa itaas ng pintuan ay mayroong mga palamuting kerubin at mga puno ng palmera sa pader ng templo.²¹ Ang mga haligi ng tarangkahan ay parisukat at magkakatulad ang mga ito.²² Ang kahoy na altar sa harap ng banal na lugar ay tatlong siko ang taas at dalawang siko ang haba sa bawat bahagi. Ang mga panulukang haligi nito, pundasyon at balangkas ay gawa sa kahoy. Pagkatapos, sinabi sa akin ng lalaki, "Ito ang hapag na nakatayo sa harapan ni Yahweh."²³ Mayroong dalawahang pinto para sa banal at kabanal-banalang lugar.²⁴ May dalawang bisagra ang bawat isang pinto na ito, dalawang bisagra para sa isang pinto at dalawang bisagra para sa isa pa.²⁵ Iniukit sa mga pinto ng banal na lugar ang kerubin at mga puno ng palmera gaya ng ipinalamuti sa mga pader at mayroong kahoy na bubong sa ibabaw ng portiko sa harap.²⁶ Mayroong masisikip na mga bintana at mga puno ng palmera sa magkabilang bahagi ng portiko. Ito ang mga tagilirang silid ng tahanan(bahay) at mayroon din itong mga nakausling bubungan.

Chapter 42

¹ Pagkatapos, dinala ako ng lalaki palabas patungo sa panlabas na patyo sa dakong hilaga at dinala niya ako sa mga silid sa harap ng panlabas na patyo at sa hilagang panlabas na pader. ² Sa tapat ng mga silid na iyon ay isandaang siko ang haba at limampung siko ang lawak. ³ Ang ilan sa mga silid na iyon ay nakaharap sa panloob na patyo at dalawampung siko ang layo mula sa santuwaryo. Mayroong tatlong palapag na mga silid, ang mga nasa itaas ay nakatanaw sa mga nasa ibaba at bukas sa mga ito na mayroong daanan. At ang ilan sa mga silid ay nakatanaw sa panlabas na patyo. ⁴ Sampung siko ang lawak at isandaang siko ang haba ng isang daanan na nasa harapan ng mga silid. Ang mga pinto ng mga silid ay nasa dakong hilaga. ⁵ Ngunit mas maliit ang mga pang-itaas na bulwagan, sapagkat kinuha ng mga daanan ang mas higit na espasyo nito kaysa sa ibaba at gitnang palapag ng gusali. ⁶ Sapagkat tatlong palapag ang mga ito at wala itong mga haligi, hindi katulad ng mga patyo na may mga haligi. Kaya ang pang-itaas na palapag ay binawasan ang sukat kaysa sa pang-ibaba at gitnang palapag. ⁷ At ang mga nasa labas na pader na nasa tabi ng mga silid patungo sa panlabas na patyo, ang patyo na nasa harap ng mga silid. Ang pader na iyon ay limampung siko ang haba. ⁸ Limampung siko ang haba ng mga silid ng panlabas na patyo at isandaang siko ang haba ng mga silid na nakaharap sa santuwaryo. ⁹ Mayroong pasukan sa pinakaibabang mga silid mula sa dakong silangan na nagmumula sa panlabas na patyo. ¹⁰ Mayroon ding mga silid sa tabi ng pader ng panlabas na patyo sa dakong silangan ng panlabas na patyo, sa harap ng panloob na patyo ng santuwaryo. ¹¹ Ang daanan sa harap ng mga ito ay katulad ng haba at lapad ng nasa harap ng mga silid sa dakong hilaga. Magkapareho rin ang bilang ng mga pasukan ng mga ito. ¹² Sa dakong timog ay may mga pinto patungo sa mga silid na katulad ng mga nasa dakong hilaga. Ang daanan sa loob ay may pinto sa ulunan nito at ang daanan ay nakabukas patungo sa iba't ibang mga silid. Sa dakong silangan ay may pintuan sa daanan sa isang dulo. ¹³ Pagkatapos, sinabi sa akin ng lalaki, "Ang timog at hilagang mga silid na nasa harap ng panlabas na patyo ay mga banal na silid kung saan maaaring kainin ng mga paring nagtatrabaho na pinakamalapit kay Yahweh ang pinakabanal na pagkain. Ilalagay nila doon ang mga pinakabanal na bagay, ang handog na pagkain, ang handog para sa kasalanan at ang alay para sa pagkakasala, sapagkat ito ay banal na lugar. ¹⁴ Kapag pumasok doon ang mga pari, hindi sila dapat lumabas sa banal na lugar patungo sa panlabas na patyo nang hindi hinuhubad ang mga pansilbing kasuotan, yamang banal ang mga ito. Kaya dapat silang magsuot ng ibang mga damit bago lumapit sa mga tao." ¹⁵ Tinapos ng lalaki ang pagsusukat sa kaloob-looban ng bahay at inilabas ako sa tarangkahan na nakaharap sa silangan at sinukat ang lahat ng nakapalibot na lugar

doon. ¹⁶ Sinukat niya ang silangang bahagi gamit ang panukat na patpat, limandaang siko gamit ang panukat na patpat. ¹⁷ Sinukat niya ang hilagang bahagi, limandaang siko gamit ang panukat na patpat. ¹⁸ Sinukat din niya ang katimugang bahagi, limandaang siko gamit ang panukat na patpat. ¹⁹ Tumalikod din siya at sinukat ang kanlurang bahagi, limandaang siko gamit ang panukat na patpat. ²⁰ Sinukat niya ito sa apat na panig, ang pader nito at ang lahat na nakapalibot dito ay may haba na limandaang siko at may lapad na limandaang siko upang ihiwalay ang banal at ang hindi banal.

Chapter 43

¹ Pagkatapos, dinala ako ng lalaki sa tarangkahan na nakabukas sa silangan. ² Masdan mo! Dumating mula sa silangan ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos ng Israel. Ang kaniyang tinig ay tulad ng tunog ng maraming tubig at nagniningning ang lupa dahil sa kaniyang kaluwalhatian! ³ At katulad ito ng pangitaing nakita ko nang dumating siya upang wasakin ang lungsod at katulad ng pangitain na nakita ko sa ilog Kebar at nagpatirapa ako! ⁴ Kaya dumating ang kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh sa tahanan sa pamamagitan ng tarangkahan na nakabukas sa silangan. ⁵ Pagkatapos, itinayo ako ng Espiritu at dinala ako sa panloob na patyo. Masdan mo! Pinupuno ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ang tahanan! ⁶ Nakatayo sa aking tabi ang lalaki at narinig ko na may isa pang kumakausap sa akin na mula sa bahay. ⁷ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, ito ang lugar ng aking trono at ang lugar na tuntungan ng aking mga paa, kung saan ako maninirahan magpakailanman sa kalagitnaan ng mga tao ng Israel. Hindi na lalapastanganin ng sambahayan ng Israel ang aking banal na pangalan, sila o ang kanilang mga hari dahil sa kanilang kawalan ng pananampalataya o sa 'mga bangkay' ng kanilang mga hari sa kanilang mga dambana. ⁸ Hindi na nila lalapastanganin ang aking banal na pangalan sa pamamagitan ng paglalagay ng mga pintuan ng kanilang dambana sa tabi ng aking pintuan at ang mga haligi ng tarangkahan ng kanilang mga dambana sa tabi ng mga haligi ng aking sariling tarangkahan na walang namamagitan sa amin kundi pader. Nilapastangan nila ang banal kong pangalan sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam na gawain, kaya nilipol ko sila ng aking galit. ⁹ Ngayon, hayaan silang alisin ang kanilang kawalan ng pananampalataya, ang 'mga bangkay' ng kanilang mga hari sa aking harapan at maninirahan ako sa kanilang kalagitnaan magpakailanman! ¹⁰ Anak ng tao, ikaw mismo ang dapat magsabi sa sambahayan ng Israel tungkol sa tahananang ito upang mahiya sila dahil sa kanilang mga kasalanan. Dapat nilang isipin ang tungkol sa paglalarawang ito. ¹¹ Sapagkat kung mahihiya sila dahil sa lahat ng kanilang ginawa, ihayag mo sa kanila ang disenyo ng tahanan, ang mga detalye nito, ang mga labasan nito, ang mga pasukan nito, ang lahat ng detalye

nito at ang lahat ng atas at patakaran nito. Pagkatapos, isulat mo ito sa harapan ng kanilang mga mata upang maigatan nila ang lahat ng disenyo at lahat ng patakaran nito upang masunod nila ang mga ito. ¹² Ito ang alituntunin para sa tahanan. Mula sa tuktok ng burol patungo sa lahat ng nakapalibot na hangganan dito ay magiging kabanal-banalan. Tingnan mo! Ito ang alituntunin para sa tahanan. ¹³ Ito ang magiging sukat ng altar sa mahabang siko, ang bawat mahabang siko sa pangkaraniwan ay isang siko at isang kamay ang haba. Kaya ang kanal sa palibot ng altar ay isang siko ang lalim at isang siko din ang lapad. At ang gilid sa palibot ng dulo nito ay isang dangkal. Ito ang magiging tuntungan ng altar. ¹⁴ Mula sa kanal sa lupa pataas sa mas mababang pasimano ng altar ay dalawang siko at ang pasimano mismo ay dalawang siko ang lawak. At mula sa maliit na pasimano hanggang sa malaking pasimano ng altar, ito ay apat na siko at ang malaking pasimano ay isang siko ang lawak. ¹⁵ Ang sunugan sa altar ng mga sinusunog na alay ay apat na siko ang taas at mayroong apat na sungay na nakaturo sa itaas sa sunugan. ¹⁶ Labindalawang siko ang haba ng sunugan at labindalawang siko ang lawak, isang parisukat. ¹⁷ Labing apat na siko ang haba ng hangganan nito at labing apat na siko ang lawak ng bawat isa sa apat nitong bahagi at ang gilid nito ay kalahating siko ang lawak. Ang kanal ay isang siko ang lawak sa buong palibot na may mga baitang na nakaharap sa silangan." ¹⁸ Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa akin, "Anak ng tao, sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh. Ito ang mga alituntunin para sa altar sa araw na gawin nila ito, para sa paghahandog ng mga alay na susunugin dito at para sa pagwiwisik ng dugo dito. ¹⁹ Ikaw ay magbibigay ng toro mula sa mga baka bilang alay para sa kasalanan sa mga paring Levita na mga kaapu-apuhan ni Zadok, ang mga lumalapit sa akin upang paglingkuran ako. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ²⁰ Pagkatapos, ikaw ay kukuha ng kaunting dugo nito at ilalagay ito sa apat na sungay ng altar, sa apat na sulok ng dulo nito at sa gilid sa palibot nito. Lilinis mo ito at gagawing kabayaran para sa kasalanan. ²¹ Pagkatapos, kunin mo ang toro para sa alay para sa kasalanan at sunugin mo ito sa inilaang bahagi ng templo sa labas ng santuwaryo. ²² At sa ikalawang araw, ikaw ay mag-aalay ng lalaking kambing na walang kapintasan mula sa mga kambing bilang handog para sa kasalanan. Lilinis ng mga pari ang altar gaya ng paglilinis nila sa pamamagitan ng toro. ²³ Kapag natapos mo ang paglilinis dito, mag-alay ka ng walang kapintasang toro mula sa mga baka at walang kapintasang lalaking tupa mula sa kawan. ²⁴ Ialay mo ang mga ito kay Yahweh, sasabuyan ng mga pari ang mga ito ng asin at itataas nila ang mga ito kay Yahweh bilang alay na susunugin. ²⁵ Ikaw ay dapat maghanda ng lalaking tupa bilang alay para sa kasalanan araw-araw sa loob ng pitong araw at dapat ding maghanda ang mga pari ng walang kapintasang toro mula sa mga baka at walang kapintasang lalaking tupa mula sa kawan. ²⁶ Dapat silang mag-alay para sa altar sa

loob ng pitong araw at dalisayin ito at sa ganitong paraan dapat nila itong gawing banal. ²⁷ Dapat nilang buuin ang mga araw na ito, sa ikawalong araw at sa susunod pang araw ay mangyayaring ihahanda ng mga pari ang inyong mga alay na susunugin at ang inyong mga alay para sa kapayapaan sa altar at tatanggapin ko kayo. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."

Chapter 44

¹ At dinala ako ng lalaki pabalik sa panlabas na santuwaryong tarangkahan na nakaharap sa silangan, mahigpit itong isinara. ² Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Mahigpit na isinara ang tarangkahan ito at hindi ito mabubuksan. Walang taong makakadaan dito, sapagkat dumaan dito si Yahweh na Diyos ng Israel, kaya mahigpit itong isinara. ³ Upo sa loob nito ang pinuno ng Israel upang kumain sa harapan ni Yahweh. Papasok siya sa pamamagitan ng daan sa tarangkahan ng portiko at lalabas sa daan din na iyon." ⁴ Pagkatapos, dinala niya ako sa daanang nasa hilagang tarangkahan na nakaharap sa tahanan. Kaya tumingin ako at pinagmasdan, napuno ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh ang kaniyang tahanan at nagpatirapa ako! ⁵ At sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Anak ng tao, ihanda mo ang iyong puso, tumingin ka at makinig sa lahat ng mga ipipapahayag ko sa iyo, sa lahat ng mga batas sa tahanan ni Yahweh at sa lahat ng mga panuntunan nito. Isipin mo ang tungkol sa mga pasukan at mga labasan ng tahanan. ⁶ At sabihin mo sa mga suwail na sambahayan ng Israel, 'Sinabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Itigil na ninyo ang inyong mga kasuklam-suklam na gawain, sambahayang Israel— ⁷ na dinala ninyo ang mga dayuhang hindi tuli ang mga puso at hindi tuli sa laman upang pumunta sa aking santuwaryo at lapastanganin ito— ang aking tahanan! — Habang dinadala ninyo sa akin ang aking tinapay, taba at dugo— sinusuway ninyo ang aking tipan sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga kasuklam-suklam na gawain. ⁸ Hindi ninyo ginampanang mabuti ang inyong mga tungkulin sa akin. Sa halip, ibinigay ninyo sa iba ang tungkuling pangalagaan ang aking banal na lugar. ⁹ Sinabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Walang maaaring pumasok sa aking santuwaryo sa sinuman sa mga dayuhang iyon na nasa kalagitnaan ng mga tao ng Israel na mga hindi tuli sa puso at laman. ¹⁰ Ngunit ang mga Levitang lumayo sa akin nang malihis ang Israel, mga taong lumihis sa akin upang sumamba sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan— ngayon magbabayad sila sa kanilang kasalanan. ¹¹ Mga lingkod sila sa aking santuwaryo, nagbabantay sa mga tarangkahan at naglilingkod sa tahanan. Kinakatay nila ang mga alay na susunugin at mga handog ng mga tao; tumatayo sila sa harapan nila upang paglingkuran sila. ¹² Ngunit dahil nagsagawa sila ng mga paghahandog sa harapan ng kanilang mga diyus-diyosan, naging mga katitisuran sila nang kasalanan para sa sambahayan ng Israel. Kaya itataas ko ang aking kamay upang sumumpa nang isang pangako laban

sa kanila na magbabayad sila para sa kanilang kasalanan! Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹³ Hindi sila makakalapit sa akin upang kumilos bilang aking mga pari o makakalapit sa anuman sa aking mga banal na bagay, sa mga kabanal-banalang mga bagay! Sa halip, dadalhin nila ang kanilang kahihiyan at ang kanilang mga pagkakasala dahil sa mga kasuklam-suklam na gawaing kanilang ginawa. ¹⁴ Ngunit itatalaga ko sila bilang tagapangasiwa ng mga gawain sa tahanan para sa lahat ng mga tungkulin at lahat ng mga ginagawa rito. ¹⁵ At ang mga paring Levita na mga anak na lalaki ni Zadok ang tumupad sa mga tungkulin ng aking santuwaryo nang lumilihis sa pagsunod sa akin ang mga Israelita— lalapit sila sa akin upang sambahin ako at tatayo sa aking harapan upang magdala ng taba at dugo sa akin— ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹⁶ Pupunta sila sa aking santuwaryo; lalapit sila sa aking mesa upang sambahin ako at upang tuparin ang kanilang mga tungkulin sa akin. ¹⁷ Kaya mangyayari na kapag pumasok sila sa mga tarangkahan ng panloob na patyo, kailangan nilang magsuot ng mga linong damit, sapagkat hindi sila dapat pumasok sa loob na nakasuot ng lana sa mga tarangkahan ng panloob na patyo at sa tahananang ito. ¹⁸ Kailangang mayroong mga linong turbante sa kanilang mga ulo at linong pamigkis sa kanilang mga balakang. Hindi sila dapat magsuot ng mga damit na nagpapapawis sa kanila. ¹⁹ Kapag lumabas sila sa panlabas na patyo upang pumunta sa mga tao, kailangan nilang hubarin ang damit na isinuot nila nang maglingkod sila; dapat nilang hubarin ang mga ito at ilagay sa isang banal na silid, upang hindi nila gawing banal ang ibang mga tao sa pamamagitan ng pagsagi sa kanilang natatanging kasuotan. ²⁰ Hindi rin nila dapat ahitin ang kanilang mga ulo, ni hayaang nakalugay ang kanilang buhok, ngunit dapat nilang gupitin ang kanilang buhok sa kanilang mga ulo. ²¹ Walang pari ang maaaring uminom ng alak kapag pumunta siya sa panloob na patyo, ²² ni kumuha ng isang balo o isang babaeng hiwalay sa asawa bilang kaniyang asawa, ngunit isang birhen lamang mula sa hanay ng sambahayan ng Israel o isang balo na dating asawa ng isang pari. ²³ Sapagkat ituturo nila sa aking mga tao ang pagkakaiba sa pagitan ng banal at hindi banal. Ipapaalam nila sa kanila ang pagkakaiba ng marumi at malinis. ²⁴ Sa isang alitan, mamamagitan sila upang humatol sa pamamagitan ng aking mga atas at dapat silang maging makatarungan. At pananatilihin nila ang aking mga kautusan at ang aking mga batas sa bawat pista at ipagdiriwang nila ang aking mga banal na Araw ng Pamamahinga. ²⁵ Hindi sila dapat pumunta sa isang patay na tao upang maging marumi, maliban lamang kung ama o ina nila ito, anak na lalaki o anak na babae, kapatid na lalaki o kapatid na babae na hindi pa nakisiping sa isang lalaki; dahil kung hindi, magiging marumi sila. ²⁶ Pagkatapos maging marumi ng isang pari, magbibilang ang mga tao ng pitong araw para sa kaniya. ²⁷ Bago ang araw ng pagpunta niya sa banal na lugar, sa panloob na patyo upang maglingkod sa banal na

lugar, dapat siyang magdala ng isang handog dahil sa kasalanan para sa kaniyang sarili—Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ²⁸ At ito ang kanilang mana: Ako ang magiging mana nila! Kaya hindi ninyo dapat sila bigyan ng ari-arian sa Israel; Ako ang kanilang ari-arian! ²⁹ Kakainin nila ang mga handog na pagkain, ang mga handog dahil sa kasalanan at ang mga handog dahil sa pagkakasala; magiging pag-aari nila ang lahat ng mga bagay na inilaan kay Yahweh sa Israel. ³⁰ Ang pinakamainam na mga unang bunga ng lahat ng mga bagay at ang bawat ambag, anumang bagay na magmumula sa lahat ng inyong mga ambag ay magiging pag-aari ng mga pari, at ibibigay ninyo ang pinakamainam ninyong handog na pagkain sa mga pari upang manatili ang pagpapala sa inyong tahanan. ³¹ Hindi kakain ang mga pari ng anumang patay na hayop o hayop na ginutay-gutay ng mabangis na hayop, maging ibon o mabangis na hayop.

Chapter 45

¹ Kapag nagpalabunutan kayo upang paghatian ang lupain bilang isang mana, dapat kayong gumawa ng isang handog kay Yahweh. Magiging isang banal na bahagi ng lupain ang handog na ito na dalawampu't limanglibong siko ang haba at sampung libong siko ang lawak. Magiging banal ang lahat ng lugar na nakapalibot dito. ² Mula dito, magkakaroon ng limang daang siko ang haba at limang daang sikong parisukat ang lawak na nakapalibot sa banal na lugar na may hangganang limampung siko ang lawak. ³ Mula sa lugar na ito, susukat kayo ng isang bahagi na dalawampu't limang libong siko ang haba at sampung libo ang lawak. Magiging isang banal na lugar ito para sa inyo, isang kabanal-banalang lugar. ⁴ Magiging isang banal na lugar ito sa lupain para sa mga paring naglilingkod kay Yahweh, ang mga lumapit kay Yahweh upang maglingkod sa kaniya. Magiging isang lugar ito para sa kanilang mga tahanan at isang banal na bahagi para sa banal na lugar. ⁵ Kaya magiging dalawampu't limang libong siko ang haba at sampung libong siko ang lawak nito, at magiging para sa bayan ito ng mga Levitang naglilingkod sa tahanan. ⁶ Maglalaan kayo ng isang bahagi para sa lungsod na limang libong siko ang lawak at dalawampu't limang libong siko ang haba, iyan ang magiging kasunod sa bahagi na nakalaan para sa banal na lugar. Magiging pag-aari ng buong sambahayan ng Israel ang lungsod na ito. ⁷ Dapat nasa magkabilang gilid ng lugar na nakalaan para sa banal na lugar at lungsod ang lupain ng mga prinsipie. Nasa dakong kanluran at sa dakong silangan ng mga ito. Tutugma ang haba nito sa haba ng isa sa mga bahaging iyon, mula sa kanluran hanggang sa silangan. ⁸ Magiging pag-aari ng prinsipie ng Israel ang lupaing ito. Hindi na kailanman aapihin ng aking mga prinsipie ang aking mga tao; sa halip, ibibigay nila ang lupain sa sambahayan ng Israel para sa kanilang mga tribu. ⁹ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Tama na para sa inyong mga

prinsipe ng Israel! Alisin na ninyo ang karahasan at pag-aawayan, gawin ang makatarungan at makatuwiran! Itigil na ninyo ang pagpapalayas sa aking mga tao! —Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹⁰ Dapat magkaroon kayo ng tamang mga timbangan, tamang mga efa at tamang mga bath! ¹¹ Magiging pantay ang dami ng efa at bath upang magiging ikasampu ng isang homer ang isang bath at magiging ikasampu ng isang homer ang efa. Dapat tumugma sa homer ang sukat ng mga ito. ¹² Magiging dalawampung gera ang siklo at gagawa ng animnapung siklo ng isang mina para sa iyo. ¹³ Ito ang ambag na dapat ninyong ibigay: ang ikaanim na bahagi ng isang efa para sa bawat homer ng trigo, at magbibigay kayo ng ikaanim na bahagi ng isang efa para sa bawat homer ng sebada. ¹⁴ Ang alituntunin para sa paghahandog ng langis ay magiging ikasampung bahagi ng isang bath para sa bawat kor (na sampung bath) o para sa bawat homer, sapagkat sampung bath din ang isang homer. ¹⁵ Gagamitin para sa anumang handog na susunugin o handog pangkapayapaan bilang kabayaran para sa mga tao ang isang tupa o kambing mula sa kawan sa bawat dalawang daang hayop mula sa matubig na mga rehiyon ng Israel—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ¹⁶ Ibibigay ng lahat ng mga tao sa lupain ang ambag na ito sa prinsipe sa Israel. ¹⁷ Magiging tungkulin ng prinsipe na magbigay ng mga hayop para sa mga alay na susunugin, mga handog na butil, mga handog na inumin sa mga pagdiriwang at ang mga pagdiriwang ng Bagong Buwan, at sa mga Araw ng Pamamahinga—sa lahat ng mga itinakdang pagdiriwang ng sambahayan ng Israel. Magbibigay siya ng mga handog dahil sa kasalanan, mga handog na butil, mga handog na susunugin at mga handog pangkapayapaan para sa kabayaran sa kapakanan ng sambahayan ng Israel. ¹⁸ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Sa unang buwan, sa unang araw ng unang buwan, kukuha kayo ng isang torong walang kapintasan mula sa kawan at magsagawa ng isang paghahandog dahil sa kasalanan para sa santuwaryo. ¹⁹ Kukuha ang pari ng kaunting dugo ng handog dahil sa kasalanan at ilalagay niya ito sa mga haligi ng pintuan ng tahanan at sa apat na sulok ng hangganan ng altar, at sa mga haligi ng pintuan ng tarangkahan sa panloob na patyo. ²⁰ Gagawin ninyo ito sa ikapito ng buwan para sa bawat taong nagkasala ng hindi sinasadya o dahil sa kamangmangan; sa paraang ito, malilinis ninyo ang templo. ²¹ Sa ikalabing apat na araw ng unang buwan, magkakaroon sa inyo ng isang pagdiriwang, pitong araw na pagdiriwang. Kakain kayo ng tinapay na walang pampaalsa. ²² Sa araw na iyon, maghahanda ang prinsipe ng isang toro bilang handog dahil sa kasalanan, para sa kaniyang sarili at para sa lahat ng tao sa lupain. ²³ Para sa pitong araw ng pagdiriwang, maghahanda ang prinsipe ng handog na susunugin para kay Yahweh: pitong toro at pitong walang kapintasang lalaking tupa sa bawat araw para sa pitong araw, at isang lalaking kambing sa bawat araw bilang handog dahil sa kasalanan. ²⁴ Pagkatapos, magsasagawa ang prinsipe ng

isang handog na pagkain ng isang efa para sa bawat toro at isang efa para sa bawat lalaking tupa kasama ang isang hin ng langis para sa bawat efa.²⁵ Sa ika labinlimang araw ng ikapitong buwan, sa pagdiriwang, magsasagawa ang prinsipeng mga paghahandog sa pitong araw na ito: mga handog dahil sa kasalanan, mga handog na susunugin, handog na pagkain at mga handog na langis.

Chapter 46

¹ Sinabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Isasara sa loob ng anim na araw ng pagtatrabaho ang tarangkahan ng panloob na patyo na nakaharap sa silangan, ngunit bubuksan ito sa Araw ng Pamamahinga at sa araw ng Bagong Buwan.² Papasok ang prinsipeng panlabas na patyo sa pamamagitan ng daan sa tarangkahan at sa portiko nito mula sa labas, at tatayo siya sa harapan ng mga haligi ng pintuan ng panloob na tarangkahan habang isinasagawa ng mga pari ang kaniyang handog na susunugin at handog pangkapayapaan. Pagkatapos, sasamba siya sa pasukan ng panloob na tarangkahan at lalabas siya, ngunit hindi isasara ang tarangkahan hanggang gabi.³ Sasamba rin ang mga tao ng lupain sa harapan ni Yahweh sa pasukan ng tarangkahan ito sa mga Araw ng Pamamahinga at mga Bagong Buwan.⁴ Ang handog na susunugin na iaalay ng prinsipeng kay Yahweh sa Araw ng Pamamahinga ay anim na walang kapintasang mga kordero at isang walang kapintasang lalaking tupa.⁵ Ang handog na butil kasama ng lalaking tupa ay magiging isang efa at ang handog na butil na kasama ng mga kordero ay kung ano lamang ang naisin niyang ibigay at isang hin ng langis sa bawat efa ng butil.⁶ Sa araw ng Bagong Buwan, dapat mag-alay kayo ng isang walang kapintasang toro mula sa isang kawan, anim na kordero, at isang walang kapintasang lalaking tupa.⁷ Dapat siyang gumawa ng handog na butil ng isang efa sa toro at isang efa sa lalaking tupa, at kung anuman ang naisin niyang ibigay sa mga kordero at isang hin ng langis para sa bawat efa ng butil.⁸ Kapag pumasok ang prinsipeng pamamagitan ng daan sa tarangkahan at sa portiko nito, dapat siyang lumabas sa daanan din na iyon.⁹ Ngunit kapag pumunta ang mga tao ng lupain sa harapan ni Yahweh sa mga itinalagang pagdiriwang, ang sinumang papasok sa tarangkahan nasa hilaga upang sumamba ay dapat umalis sa pamamagitan ng tarangkahan nasa timog; at ang sinumang papasok sa tarangkahan nasa timog ay dapat umalis sa pamamagitan ng tarangkahan nasa hilaga. Walang sinuman ang maaaring bumalik sa tarangkahan kung saan siya pumasok sapagkat dapat siyang lumabas nang tuwiran.¹⁰ At dapat nasa kalagitnaan nila ang prinsipeng. Kapag pumasok sila, dapat din siyang pumasok at kapag umalis sila, dapat din siyang umalis.¹¹ At sa mga pagdiriwang, ang handog na butil ay dapat isang efa ng butil para sa toro at isang efa sa lalaking tupa at anumang naisin niyang ibigay sa mga kordero, at isang hin ng langis para sa bawat

efa. ¹² Kapag nagbigay ang prinsipeng ng isang kusang handog, maging isang handog na susunugin man o handog pangkapayapaan kay Yahweh, dapat niyang buksan ang tarangkahang nakaharap sa silangan para dito, at magsagawa ng kaniyang handog na susunugin at ng kaniyang handog pangkapayapaan gaya ng kaniyang ginagawa sa Araw ng Pamamahinga. Pagkatapos, dapat siyang lumabas at isara ang tarangkahan pagkatapos niyang makalabas. ¹³ Magbibigay rin kayo araw-araw ng isang walang kapintasang kordero na isang taong gulang bilang handog na susunugin para kay Yahweh. Gagawin ninyo ito tuwing umaga. ¹⁴ At magbibigay kayo ng isang handog na butil kasama nito tuwing umaga, ikaanim na bahagi ng isang efa at ikatlong hin ng langis upang basain ang harina ng handog na butil para kay Yahweh, ayon sa panuntunang hindi maaaring baguhin. ¹⁵ Ihahanda nila ang kordero, ang handog na butil at ang langis tuwing umaga bilang isang permanenteng handog na susunugin. ¹⁶ Sinasabi ito ng Panginoong Yahweh: Kung magbibigay man ang prinsipeng ng isang kaloob sa sinuman sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki, ito ay kaniyang mana. Isang mana ito at magiging ari-arian ito ng kaniyang mga anak na lalaki. ¹⁷ Ngunit kung magbibigay siya ng isang kaloob sa isa sa kaniyang mga lingkod mula sa kaniyang mana, kung gayon, magiging pag-aari ito ng lingkod hanggang sa taon ng kaniyang kalayaan, at pagkatapos maibabalik ito sa prinsipeng. Tiyak na para lamang sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki ang kaniyang mana. ¹⁸ Hindi kukunin ng prinsipeng ang mana ng mga tao mula sa kanilang mga sariling ari-arian; dapat siyang magbigay para sa kaniyang mga anak na lalaki mula sa kaniyang sariling ari-arian upang hindi magkahiwalay ang aking mga tao, ang bawat tao mula sa kaniyang sariling ari-arian." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos, dinala ako ng lalaki sa pasukan ng tarangkahang patungo sa mga banal na silid para sa mga pari na nakaharap sa hilaga at pinagmasdan ko! May isang lugar sa gawing kanluran. ²⁰ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Ito ang lugar kung saan dapat pakuluan ng mga pari ang handog sa pagkakasala, ang handog dahil sa kasalanan at kung saan nila dapat lutuin ang handog na butil. Hindi nila dapat ilabas ang mga ito sa panlabas na patyo upang ilaan ang mga tao kay Yahweh." ²¹ At dinala niya ako sa panlabas na patyo at sinamahan niya akong dumaan sa apat na sulok ng patyong iyon, at nakita ko na sa bawat sulok ng patyo, may iba pang mga patyo. ²² Sa apat na sulok ng panlabas na patyo, may apat na sulok na mga patyo na apatnapung siko ang haba at tatlumpu ang lawak. Magkakapareho ang mga sukat para sa lahat ng apat na sulok ng mga patyo. ²³ Mayroong isang hilera sa buong paligid ng apat na ito na gawa sa bato, at nasa ilalim ng hilera ng bato ang mga lutuang sunungan. ²⁴ Sinabi sa akin ng lalaki, "Ito ang mga lugar kung saan pakukuluan ng mga lingkod ng templo ang alay ng mga tao."

Chapter 47

¹ At dinala ako ng lalaki pabalik sa pasukan ng templo at masdan ninyo! Umaagos ang tubig mula sa ilalim ng bungad ng tahanan ng templo sa gawing silangan, sapagkat nakaharap sa silangan ang harapan ng templo at umaagos ang tubig sa gawing timog ng templo, sa may kanan ng altar. ² Kaya dinala niya ako palabas sa hilagang tarangkahan at hinatid sa palibot ng tarangkahan na nakaharap sa silangan. Masdan ninyo, umaagos ang tubig mula sa tarangkahang ito sa gawing timog nito. ³ Habang naglalakad ang lalaki patungong silangan, mayroong isang panukat na lubid sa kaniyang kamay, sumukat siya ng isang libong siko at dinala ako sa tubig na hanggang bukung-bukong ang lalim. ⁴ At sumukat siyang muli ng isang libong siko at dinala ako sa tubig na hanggang tuhod ang lalim at sumukat siya muli ng isang libong siko at dinala ako sa tubig na hanggang balakang ang lalim. ⁵ Pagkatapos sumukat pa siya ng isang libong siko ng mas malayo, dito isa na itong ilog na hindi ko kayang tawirin, napakalalim nito. Kailangan lamang itong languyin ng sinuman. ⁶ Sinabi sa akin ng lalaki: "Anak ng tao, nakikita mo ba ito?" at dinala niya ako palabas at sinamahan ako sa paglalakad pabalik sa tabing-ilog. ⁷ Habang naglalakad ako pabalik, masdan ninyo, mayroon ng maraming puno sa bahaging ito ng tabing-ilog at pati na rin sa kabilang bahagi. ⁸ Sinabi ng lalaki sa akin: "Ang tubig na ito ay lalabas sa lupaing sakop ng silangan at bababa sa Araba, dadaloy ang tubig na ito sa Dagat na Maalat at maibabalik ang kasariwaan nito. ⁹ Nag-uumpukan ang bawat nabubuhay na nilalang kung saan pumupunta ang tubig, magkakaroon ng maraming isda sapagkat dumadaloy roon ang mga tubig na ito. Gagawin nitong sariwa ang tubig alat. Mabubuhay ang lahat kung saan dumadaloy ang ilog. ¹⁰ At mangyayari na tatayo sa tabi ng tubig ang mga mangingisda ng En-gedi at magkakaroon ng isang lugar na patuyuan ng mga lambat sa En-eglain. Magkakaroon ng maraming uri ng isda sa Dagat na Maalat, tulad ng isda sa Malaking Dagat para sa kanilang kasaganaan. ¹¹ Ngunit hindi magiging sariwa ang mga latian at mga ilat ng Dagat na Maalat, ito ang mga magiging tagapagbigay ng asin. ¹² Sa tabi ng ilog sa mga pampang nito, sa magkabilang dako, tutubo ang lahat ng uri ng puno na nakakain ang bunga. Hindi malalanta ang mga dahon nito at hindi kailanman titigil sa pamumunga ang mga ito. Mamumunga ang mga puno sa bawat buwan, yamang nanggaling sa Santuwaryo ang tubig ng mga ito. Magiging pagkain ang mga bunga nito at magiging gamot ang mga dahon nito. ¹³ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: Ito ang magiging paraan ng paghati ninyo sa lupain para sa labin-dalawang tribo ng Israel: Magkakaroon ng dalawang bahagi si Jose. ¹⁴ At ikaw, bawat tao at kapatid na lalaki sa inyo ang magmamana nito. Gaya ng pagtaas ko ng aking kamay upang sumumpang ibigay ito sa inyong mga ama, sa parehong paraan na itong lupain ang naging inyong mana. ¹⁵ Ito ang magiging hangganan ng lupain sa

hilagang bahagi mula sa Malaking Dagat papuntang Hetlon at sa Lebo Hamat hanggang Sedad. ¹⁶ At ang hangganan ay aabot sa Berota hanggang Sibraim na nasa pagitan ng Damasco at Hamat, hanggang Haser-hatticon na malapit sa hangganan ng Hauran. ¹⁷ Kaya ang hangganan ay aabot mula sa dagat hanggang Hazar-enon sa hangganan ng Damasco at Hamat hanggang sa hilaga. Ito ang magiging hilagang bahagi. ¹⁸ Sa silangang bahagi, sa pagitan ng Hauran at Damasco at sa pagitan ng Gilead at sa lupain ng Israel ang magiging Ilog Jordan. Aabot hanggang sa Tamar ang hanggananang ito. ¹⁹ At ang bahaging timog: sa timog ng Tamar hanggang sa katubigan ng Meriba-kades, ang batis sa Egipto hanggang sa Malaking Dagat at sa katimugang bahagi patungo sa timog. ²⁰ At ang hangganan ng kanluranin ay ang Malaking Dagat hanggang sa kung saan pumupunta ito sa kabila ng Hamat. Ito ang magiging kanluraning bahagi. ²¹ Sa ganitong paraan ninyo hahatiin ang lupaing ito para sa inyong mga sarili, para sa mga tribo ng Israel. ²² At mangyayari na magpapalabunutan kayo para sa mga mana para sa inyong mga sarili at para sa mga dayuhan na nasa inyong kalagitnaan, ang mga nagsilang ng mga bata sa inyong kalagitnaan at nakasama ninyo, tulad ng mga katutubong naipanganak na mga tao ng Israel. Magpapalabunutan kayo para sa mga mana sa mga tribo ng Israel. ²³ At mangyayari na makakasama ng dayuhan ang tribo kung saan siya nakikitira. Dapat ninyo siyang bigyan ng mana. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh."

Chapter 48

¹ Ito ang mga pangalan ng mga tribo. Ang tribo ng Dan ay makakatanggap ng isang bahagi ng lupain: ang hangganan nito ay aabot sa tabi ng hangganan sa hilaga ng Israel papunta sa Hethlon at Lebo Hamat. Ang hangganan nito ay aabot hanggang sa Hazar-enon at sa mga hangganan ng Damasco hanggang sa hilaga at hanggang sa Hamat. Ang hangganan ng Dan ay aabot mula sa timog hanggang sa Dagat ng Mediteraneo. ² Isang bahagi ng lupain sa timog ng hangganan ng Dan ang magiging lupain ng Aser na aabot mula sa silangan hanggang sa kanluran. ³ Sa timog ng hangganan ng Aser ay magiging isang bahagi ng Neftali mula sa silangang bahagi hanggang sa kanlurang bahagi. ⁴ Ang hangganan ng timog ng Neftali ang magiging isang bahagi ng Manases na mula sa silangang bahagi hanggang sa kanlurang bahagi. ⁵ Sa timog ng hangganan ng Manases mula sa dakong silangang hanggang sa dakong kanluran ang magiging isang bahagi ng Efraim. ⁶ Sa timog ng hangganan ng Efraim mula sa dakong silangan hanggang sa dakong kanluran ang magiging isang bahagi ng Ruben. ⁷ Sa tabi ng hangganan ni Ruben mula sa dakong silangan hanggang sa dakong kanluran ang magiging isang bahagi ng Juda. ⁸ Ang handog na lupain na inyong gagawin ay sa tabi ng hangganan ng Juda at pinalawak mula sa

dakong silangan hanggang sa dakong kanluran at magiging dalawampu't-limang libong siko ang lawak. Tumutugma ang haba nito sa isang bahagi ng tribo mula sa dakong silangan hanggang sa dakong kanluran at ang templo ang magiging gitna nito. ⁹ Itong lupain na ihahandog ninyo kay Yahweh ay dalawampu't-limang libong siko ang haba at sampung libong siko ang luwang. ¹⁰ Ito ang mga nakatakda para sa bahaging ito ng banal na lupain: magkakaroon ng lupain ang mga pari na maitatalaga sa kanila na may sukat na dalawampu't-limang libong siko ang luwang sa dakong hilaga, sampung libong siko ang luwang sa dakong kanluran, sampung libong siko ang luwang sa dakong silangan at dalawampu't-limang libong siko ang haba sa dakong timog na nasa gitna nito ang banal na lugar ni Yahweh. ¹¹ Ito dapat ang para sa mga tao na inilaan kay Yahweh: ang mga pari sa lahi ni Zadok na matapat na naglingkod sa akin na hindi naligaw nang naligaw ang mga tao ng Israel, gaya ng ginawa ng mga Levita. ¹² Ang handog para sa kanila ay magiging isang bahagi nitong pinakabanal na lupain na palalawakin hanggang sa hangganan ng mga Levita. ¹³ Ang lupain ng mga Levita sa tabi ng hangganan kasama ang lupain ng mga pari ay magiging dalawampu't-limang libong siko ang haba at sampung libong siko ang lawak. Ang kabuuang haba ng dalawang sukat ng lupain ay magiging dalawampu't-limang libong siko at dalawampung libong siko ang lawak. ¹⁴ Hindi nila ito dapat ibenta o ipagpalit, wala sa unang mga bunga ng lupain ng Israel ang dapat maihiwalay mula sa mga sukat nito, sapagkat lahat ng ito ay banal kay Yahweh. ¹⁵ Ang natitirang lupain na limang-libong siko ang lawak at dalawampu't limang libong siko ang haba ay para sa karaniwang kagamitan ng lungsod, mga tahanan at ang pastulan. Ang lungsod ang nasa gitna nito. ¹⁶ Ito ang magiging mga sukat ng lungsod: ang dakong hilaga ay magiging 4, 500 siko ang haba, ang dakong timog ay magiging 4, 500 siko ang haba, ang dakong silangan ay magiging 4, 500 siko ang haba at ang dakong kanluran ay magiging 4, 500 siko ang haba. ¹⁷ Magkakaroon ng pastulan para sa lungsod sa dakong hilaga, na may 250 siko ang lalim, sa timog na may 250 siko ang lalim, sa silangan na may 250 siko ang lalim at sa kanluran na may 250 siko ang lalim. ¹⁸ Pahahabain ng sampung libong siko sa silangan at sampung libong siko sa kanluran ang natitirang sukat ng banal na handog. Pahahabain ito sa tabi ng hangganan ng banal na handog at ang bunga nito ang magiging pagkain para sa mga nagtatrabaho sa lungsod. ¹⁹ Sasakahin ang lupaing iyon ng mga tao na kabilang sa buong tribo ng Israel, mga tao na siyang nagtatrabaho sa lungsod. ²⁰ Lahat ng handog na lupain ay may sukat na dalawampu't limang libong siko ang haba at dalawampu'tlimang libong siko ang luwang. Sa paraang ito gagawin ninyong isang lupain ang handog na banal, gayun din ang lupaing para sa lungsod. ²¹ Ang natitirang lupain sa magkabilang bahagi ng banal na handog at ang bahagi ng lungsod ay para sa prinsipe. Ang sukat ng lupain ng prinsipe sa silangan ay aabot ng

dalawampu't-limang libong siko mula sa hangganan ng banal na handog hanggang sa silanganing hangganan at ang kaniyang sukat sa kanluran ay palalawakin ng dalawampu't-limang libong siko hanggang sa kanluraning hangganan. Sa gitna nito ay ang banal na handog at ang banal na lugar ng templo. ²² Ang lupain na palalawakin mula sa pag-aari ng mga Levita at ang bahagi ng lungsod sa gitna nito ay para sa prinsiphe. Ito ay sa pagitan ng hangganan ng Juda at hangganan ng Benjamin. Para sa prinsiphe ang lupaing ito. ²³ Para sa mga natitirang tribo, aabot ang kanilang mga bahagi mula dakong silangan hanggang sa dakong kanluran. Makakatanggap ang Benjamin ng isang bahagi. ²⁴ Sa timog ng hangganan ng Benjamin na aabot mula sa dakong silangan hanggang sa kanluran ang magiging isang bahaging lupain ng Simeon. ²⁵ Sa timog ng hangganan ng Simeon na aabot sa dakong silangan hanggang sa kanluran ang magiging isang bahagi ng lupain ng Issachar. ²⁶ Sa timog ng hangganan ng Issachar na aabot mula sa dakong silangan hanggang sa dakong kanluran ang magiging isang bahagi ng lupain ng Zebulun. ²⁷ Sa timog ng hangganan ng Zebulun na aabot mula sa dakong silangan hanggang sa kanluran ang magiging isang bahagi ng lupain ng Gad. ²⁸ Ang katimugang hangganan ng Gad ay aabot mula sa Tamar hanggang sa mga katubigan ng Meribacadesh at mas malayo sa batis ng Egipto at sa Malaking Dagat. ²⁹ Magpapalabunutan kayo para sa lupaing ito at ito ang magiging mana ng mga tribo ng Israel. Ito ang kanilang mga magiging bahagi. Ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh. ³⁰ Ito ang magiging mga labasan mula sa lungsod: sa gawing hilaga na may sukat na 4, 500 siko ang haba ³¹ ang tatlong tarangkahan na nakapangalan sa mga tribo ng Israel: isang tarangkahan para kay Ruben, isang tarangkahan para kay Juda at isang tarangkahan para kay Levi. ³² May tatlong tarangkahan sa gawing silangan na may sukat na 4, 500 siko ang haba: isang tarangkahan para kay Jose, isang tarangkahan para kay Benjamin at isang tarangkahan para kay Dan. ³³ May tatlong tarangkahan sa gawing silangan na may sukat na 4, 500 siko ang haba: isang tarangkahan para kay Simeon, isang tarangkahan para kay Issachar at isang tarangkahan para kay Zebulun. ³⁴ May tatlong tarangkahan sa gawing kanluran na may sukat na 4, 500 siko ang haba: isang tarangkahan para kay Gad, isang tarangkahan para kay Asher at isang tarangkahan para kay Nephtali. ³⁵ Ang lawak ng palibot ng lungsod ay labing-walong libong siko at mula sa araw na iyon, ang magiging pangalan ng lungsod ay "Naroon si Yahweh."

Daniel

Chapter 1

¹ Sa ikatlong taon ng paghahari ni Jehoiakim na hari ng Juda, dumating si Nebucadnezar na hari ng Babilonia sa Jerusalem at kinubkob ang lungsod upang

putulin ang lahat ng mga tulong para rito.² Binigyan ng Panginoon si Nebucadnezar ng katagumpayan laban kay Jehoiakim na hari ng Juda at ibinigay sa kaniya ang ilan sa mga sagradong bagay mula sa tahanan ng Diyos. Dinala niya ang mga ito sa lupain ng Babilonia, sa tahanan ng kaniyang diyos at inilagay ang sagradong mga bagay sa kabang-yaman ng kaniyang diyos.³ At nakipag-usap ang hari kay Aspenaz, ang kaniyang pinunong opisyal upang dalhin ang ilan sa mga Israelita, sa maharlikang angkan at mga dakilang tao—⁴ mga binatang walang kapintasan, kaakit-akit ang itsura, at mahusay sa lahat ng karunungan, puno ng kaalaman at pang-unawa at karapat-dapat na maglingkod sa palasyo ng hari. Tuturuan niya sila ng panitikan at wika ng mga taga-Babilonia.⁵ At ibinilang sila ng hari ng bahagi sa araw ng kaniyang mga pagkain at sa alak na kaniyang iinum. Sasanayin ang mga binatang ito sa tatlong taon at pagkatapos, maglilingkod sila sa hari.⁶ Kabilang sa mga ito ay sina Daniel, Hananias, Misael, at Azarias, ilan sa mga tao ng Juda.⁷ Binigyan sila ng mga pangalan ng pinunong opisyal: tinawag si Daniel na Beltesazar, tinawag si Hananias na Shadrac, si Misael na Meshac, at si Azarias na Abednego.⁸ Ngunit ipinasiya ni Daniel sa kaniyang isipan na hindi niya dudungisan ang kaniyang sarili sa mga pagkain ng hari o sa mga alak na kaniyang iniinom. Kaya humiling siya ng pahintulot mula sa pinunong opisyal na hindi niya maaaring dungisan ang kaniyang sarili.⁹ Binigyang pabor at habag ng Diyos si Daniel sa pamamagitan ng pagkakaroon ng paggalang ng pinuno ng mga opisyal sa kaniya.¹⁰ Sinabi ng pinunong opisyal kay Daniel, "Natatakot ako sa aking panginoong hari. Ipinag-utos ng hari kung ano ang inyong kakainin at ang inyong iinum. Bakit kailangan niyang makita na mukhang mahina kayo kaysa sa mga binata na kasing-edad ninyo? Pupugutan ako ng ulo ng hari dahil sa inyo."¹¹ At nakipag-usap si Daniel sa katiwala na siyang itinalaga ng pinunong opisyal kina Daniel, Hananias, Misael at Azarias.¹² Sinabi niya, "Nakikiusap ako na subukin mo kami, ang iyong mga lingkod, sa sampung araw. Bigyan mo lamang kami ng ilang mga gulay na makakain at tubig upang inumin."¹³ At ihambing ang aming itsura sa itsura ng mga binatang nagsikain ng pagkain ng hari, at pakitunguhan mo kami, na iyong mga lingkod, batay sa kung ano ang iyong nakita."¹⁴ Kaya sumang-ayon ang tagapamahala sa kaniya na gawin ito. At sinubukan niya sila sa loob ng sampung araw.¹⁵ At pagkatapos ng sampung araw ang kanilang itsura ay naging mas malusog, at malakas ang pangangatawan kaysa sa lahat ng mga binata na kumain ng pagkain ng hari.¹⁶ Kaya kinuha ng mga katiwala ang kanilang mga pagkain at ang kanilang alak at binigyan lamang sila ng mga gulay.¹⁷ Para sa apat na binatang ito, pinagkalooban sila ng Diyos ng kaalaman at maliwanag na pagkaunawa sa lahat ng panitikan at karunungan at nauunawaan ni Daniel ang lahat ng uri ng mga pangitain at mga panaginip.¹⁸ At sa pagtatapos ng

araw na itinakda ng hari upang sila ay dalhin, dinala sila ng pinunong opisyal sa harapan ni Nebucadnezar. ¹⁹ Kinausap sila ng hari, at sa kanilang lahat walang maihahalintulad kay Daniel, Hananias, Misael, at Azarias. Nakatayo sila sa harap ng hari, nakahandang paglingkuran siya. ²⁰ At sa bawat katanungan ng karunungan at pang-unawa na itinanong sa kanila ng hari, nasumpungan niya na sila ay sampung beses na mas mainam kaysa sa lahat ng salamangkero at ang mga umaangking nakakausap ang mga patay na nasa kaniyang buong kaharian. ²¹ Namalagi si Daniel hanggang sa unang taon ng haring Ciro.

Chapter 2

¹ Sa ikalawang taon ng paghahari ni Nebucadnezar, nagkaroon siya ng mga panaginip. Naguluhan ang kaniyang isip, at hindi siya makatulog. ² At ipinatawag ng hari ang mga salamangkero at ang mga nagsasabing nakakausap ang patay. Ipinatawag din niya ang mga mangkukulam at matatalinong kalalakihan. Nais niya na sabihin nila sa kaniya ang tungkol sa kaniyang mga panaginip. Kaya dumating sila at tumayo sa harapan ng hari. ³ Sinabi ng hari sa kanila, "Nagkaroon ako ng isang panaginip, at nababahala ang aking isipan na malaman ang kahulugan ng panaginip." ⁴ Pagkatapos, nagsalita ang matatalinong kalalakihan sa wikang Aramaico, "Hari, mabuhay ka magpakailanman! Sabihin mo ang panaginip sa amin, ang inyong mga lingkod at ihahayag namin ang kahulugan." ⁵ Sumagot ang hari sa matatalinong kalalakihan, "Nalutas na ang usaping ito. Kung hindi ninyo maihahayag ang panaginip sa akin at bigyang kahulugan ito, pagpuputul-putulin ko ang inyong katawan at gagawin kong tambakan ng basura ang inyong mga tahanan. ⁶ Ngunit kung sasabihin ninyo sa akin ang panaginip at kahulugan nito, makakatanggap kayo ng mga kaloob mula sa akin, isang gantimpala at dakilang karangan. Kaya sabihin ninyo sa akin ang panaginip at kahulugan nito." ⁷ Sumagot silang muli at sinabi, "Hayaang sabihin ito sa amin ng hari, ang kaniyang mga lingkod, ang panaginip at sasabihin namin sa inyo ang kahulugan nito." ⁸ Sumagot ang hari, "Nakatitiyak ako na nangangailangan pa kayo ng mas maraming panahon dahil nakita ninyo kung gaano katatag ang aking pagpapasiya tungkol dito. ⁹ Ngunit kung hindi ninyo sasabihin sa akin ang panaginip, may iisang hatol lamang para sa inyo. Napagpasiyahan ninyong maghanda ng bulaan at mapanlinlang na mga salita na sinang-ayunan ninyo upang sabihin sa akin hanggang magbago ang aking isip. Kung kaya, sabihin ninyo sa akin ang panaginip at pagkatapos ay alam ko na mabibigyang kahulugan ninyo ito para sa akin." ¹⁰ Sumagot ang matatalinong kalalakihan sa hari, "Walang tao sa lupa ang may kakayanang matugunan ang pangagailangan ng hari. Walang dakila at makapangyarihang hari ang mangangailangan ng ganoong bagay mula sa sinumang salamangkero, o mula sa

sinumang umaangkin na makipag-usap sa patay, o mula sa isang matalinong tao.¹¹ Ang pangangalingan ng hari ay mahirap, at walang sinuman ang makakapagsabi nito sa hari maliban sa mga diyos at hindi sila naninirahan kabilang sa mga tao."¹² Ito ang ikinagalit at labis na nagpagalit sa hari, at nagbigay siya ng utos na lipulin ang lahat ng mga nasa Babilonia na kinikilala sa kanilang karunungan.¹³ Kaya nailabas ang kautusan. Lahat ng mga nakilala sa kanilang karunungan ay nahatulan ng kamatayan; hinanap din nila si Daniel at ang kaniyang mga kaibigan upang mailagay din sila sa kamatayan.¹⁴ Pagkatapos, sumagot si Daniel ng may hinahon at mabuting pagpapasiya kay Arioc na pinuno ng mga tagabantay ng hari, na dumating upang patayin ang lahat ng mga nasa Babilonia na kinikilala sa kanilang karunungan.¹⁵ Tinanong ni Daniel ang pinuno ng tagabantay ng hari, "Bakit pabigla-bigla ang kautusan ng hari?" Kaya sinabi ni Arioc kay Daniel ang nangyari.¹⁶ Pagkatapos, pumasok si Daniel at humiling ng kasunduan sa hari upang maiharap niya ang pagpapaliwanag sa hari.¹⁷ Pagkatapos, pumunta si Daniel sa kaniyang tahanan at ipinaliwanag niya kay Hananias, Misael, at Azarias kung ano ang nangyari.¹⁸ Hinimok niya sila na hanapin ang habag mula sa Diyos ng langit tungkol sa hiwagang ito upang siya at sila ay hindi maaaring patayin kasama ang mga natirang kalalakihan sa Babilonia na kilala sa kanilang karunungan.¹⁹ Nang gabing iyon, naihayag ang lihim kay Daniel sa isang pangitain. At pinuri ni Daniel ang Diyos ng kalangitan²⁰ at sinabi, "Purihin ang pangalan ng Diyos ng walang hanggan at magpakailanman; sapagkat ang karunungan at kapangyarihan ay sa kaniya.²¹ Binabago niya ang mga panahon at mga kapanahunan; tinatanggal niya ang mga hari at inilalagay ang mga hari sa kanilang mga trono. Nagbibigay siya ng karunungan sa matalino at kaalaman sa mga mayroong pag-unawa.²² Inihahayag niya ang malalim at nakatagong mga bagay dahil alam niya ang mga nasa kadiliman at ang liwanag ay nananahan sa kaniya.²³ Diyos ng aking mga ninuno, pinasasalamat at pinupuri ko kayo para sa karunungan at kapangyarihan na ibinigay ninyo sa akin. Ngayon, ipinaalam mo sa akin kung ano ang aming ipinapanalangin sa iyo; ipinaalam mo sa amin ang bagay na nagpapaalala sa hari."

²⁴ Sa lahat ng mga ito, pumunta si Daniel upang makipagkita kay Arioc, ang isa na itinakda ng hari upang patayin ang lahat ng matatalino sa Babilonia. Lumapit siya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Huwag mong patayin ang matatalinong kalalakihan sa Babilonia. Samahan mo ako sa harapan ng hari at sasabihin ko ang kahulugan ng panaginip ng hari."²⁵ At dinala agad ni Arioc si Daniel sa harapan ng hari at sinabi, "Natagpuan ko na ang lalaki sa mga bihag ng Juda na makapaghahayag ng kahulugan sa panaginip ng hari."²⁶ Sinabi ng hari kay Daniel (na tinatawag na Beltesazar), "May kakayahan ka bang sabihin sa akin ang panaginip na nakita ko at ang kahulugan nito?"²⁷

Sumagot si Daniel sa hari at sinabi, "Ang hiwagang pangagailangan ng hari ay hindi maihahayag sa pamamagitan ng mga may karunungan, ni sa pamamagitan ng mga nagsasabi na nakikipag-usap sa patay, ni sa mga salamangkero, at hindi sa mga manghuhula. ²⁸ Gayon pa man, mayroong isang Diyos na naninirahan sa langit, na naghahayag ng mga lihim, at ipinaalam niya sa iyo, Haring Nebucadnezar kung ano ang mangyayari sa mga darating na araw. Ang iyong panaginip at mga pangitain ng iyong isip habang nakahiga ka sa iyong higaan ay ang mga ito: ²⁹ Para sa iyo, hari, ang iyong mga pag-iisip ay dumating sa iyo sa iyong higaan kung ano ang mangyayari sa panahong darating, at ang isang makapaghahayag ng mga lihim na ipaalam sa iyo ay malapit ng mangyari. ³⁰ Para sa akin, hindi maihahayag ang lihim na ito sa akin dahil sa anumang karunungan na mayroon ako higit pa sa kahit sinong nabubuhay na tao. Inihayag ang lihim na ito sa akin upang ikaw na hari ay maaaring maunawaan ang kahulugan nito at upang maaari mong malaman ang mga pag-iisip na nasa iyong kalooban. ³¹ Hari, tumingala ka at nakita mo ang isang malaking imahen. Ang imaheng ito ay napaka-makapangyarihan at maliwanag na nakatayo sa iyong harapan. Kakila-kilabot ang liwanag nito. ³² Gawa sa purong ginto ang ulo ng imahen. Gawa sa pilak ang dibib at mga braso nito. Ang gitna at hita nito ay gawa sa tanso, ³³ at gawa sa bakal ang mga binti nito. Gawa sa pinaghalong bakal at putik ang mga paa nito. ³⁴ Tumingala ka, at natibag ang isang bato, bagaman hindi sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ng tao, at tumama ito sa bakal at putik na paa ng imahen at nabasag nila ito. ³⁵ At magkakasabay na nabasag ang bakal, putik, tanso, pilak at ginto nang pira-piraso at naging parang dayami sa giikan sa tag-araw. Tinangay sila ng hangin palayo at walang naiwang bakas sa kanila. Ngunit ang batong tumama sa imahen ay naging malaking bundok at pinuno nito ang buong mundo. ³⁶ Ito ang iyong panaginip. Ngayon, sasabihin na namin sa hari ang kahulugan. ³⁷ Ikaw hari, ay hari ng mga hari na siyang binigyan ng kaharian ng Diyos sa langit, ang kapangyarihan, ang kalakasan, at ang karangalan. ³⁸ Ibinigay niya sa iyong kamay ang lugar kung saan naninirahan ang mga tao. Ibinigay niya ang lahat ng hayop sa parang at mga ibon sa kalangitan sa iyong kamay, at ipinamahala niya ang lahat ng ito sa iyo. Ikaw ang gintong ulo ng imahen. ³⁹ Pagkatapos mo, isa pang kaharian ang babangon na mas mababa sa iyo, at gayunman ang ikatlong kaharian ng tanso ang mamamahala sa buong mundo. ⁴⁰ Magkakaroon ng ikaapat na kaharian, kasintibay ng bakal, dahil winawasak ng bakal ang ibang bagay nang pira-piraso at dudurugin ang lahat ng bagay. Dudurugin niya ang lahat ng mga bagay at wawasakin ang mga ito. ⁴¹ Tulad lamang ng nakita mo, ang paa at mga daliri ng paa na bahagyang gawa sa lutong putik at bahagyang gawa sa bakal, kaya ito ay magiging nahating kaharian; ilan sa kalakasan ng bakal ay naroon, tulad lamang ng nakita mong pinaghalong bakal kasama ang malambot na

putik.⁴² Habang ang mga daliri sa paa ay bahagyang gawa sa bakal at bahagyang gawa sa putik, kaya ang kaharian ay bahagyang matibay at bahagyang marupok.⁴³ Habang nakita mo na inihalo ang bakal sa malambot na putik, kaya magkakahalo ang mga tao; hindi na sila mananatiling magkasama, gaya ng bakal na hindi inihahalo sa putik.⁴⁴ Sa mga panahon ng mga haring iyon, magtatayo ang Diyos ng langit ng kaharian na hindi kailanman mawawasak, ni masasakop ng ibang mga tao. Dudurugin nito ang ibang mga kaharian nang pira-piraso at maglalagay ng wakas sa kanilang lahat at mananatili ito magpakailanman.⁴⁵ Gaya ng iyong nakita, isang batong natibag sa bundok, ngunit hindi sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ng tao. Dinurog nito ang bakal, tanso, putik, pilak at ginto nang pira-piraso. Ipinaalam sa iyo ng dakilang Diyos, hari, ang mangyayari pagkatapos nito. Ang panaginip ay totoo at ang pagpapaliwanag na ito ay maaasahan."⁴⁶ Nagpatirapa si Haring Nebucadnezar sa harap ni Daniel at pinarangalan siya; iniutos niya na magsagawa ng handog at ang insensong iyon ay maihandog sa kaniya.⁴⁷ Sinabi ng hari kay Daniel, "Totoo na ang iyong Diyos ay Diyos ng mga diyos, ang Panginoon ng mga hari, at ang siyang naghahayag ng mga lihim, sapagkat may kakayahan kang makapaghayag ng hiwagang ito."⁴⁸ Pagkatapos, binigyan ng mataas na parangal ng hari si Daniel at binigyan siya ng maraming kamangha-manghang mga kaloob. Ginawa niya siyang pinuno sa buong lalawigan ng Babilonia.⁴⁹ Si Daniel ang naging punong gobernador sa lahat ng matatalinong kalalakihan ng Babilonia. Gumawa ng kahilingan si Daniel sa hari, at hinirang ng hari sina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego na maging tagapangasiwa sa buong lalawigan ng Babilonia. Ngunit nanatili si Daniel sa palasyo ng hari.

Chapter 3

¹ Gumawa ng isang gintong imahen si Nebucadnezar na animnapung siko ang taas at anim na siko ang lapad. Ipinatayo niya ito sa Kapatagan ng Dura sa lalawigan ng Babilonia.² Pagkatapos, nagpadala ng mga mensahe si Nebucadnezar upang sama-samang tipunin ang mga gobernador ng lalawigan, mga gobernador ng rehiyon at lokal na mga gobernador kasama ng mga konsehal, mga taga-ingat yaman, mga hukom, mga mahistrado at lahat ng matataas na opisyal ng lalawigan upang pumunta sa pagtatalaga ng imahen na kaniyang ipinatayo.³ Pagkatapos, ang mga gobernador ng lalawigan, mga gobernador ng rehiyon at lokal na mga gobernador kasama ang mga konsehal, mga tagapag-ingat yaman, mga hukom mga mahistrado at lahat ng matataas na opisyal ng lalawigan ay sama-samang nagtipon sa pagtatalaga ng imahen na ipinatayo ni Nebucadnezar. Tumayo sila sa harapan nito.⁴ At sumigaw ng malakas ang isang tagapamalita, "Inuutusan kayo, mga tao, mga bansa at mga wika,⁵ sa oras na marinig ninyo ang tunog ng mga tambuli, mga

plauta, mga sitar, mga lira, mga alpa at mga saltero at lahat ng uri ng instrumentong panugtug, magpatirapa kayo at magsisamba sa harapan ng gintong imahen na ipinatayo ni Haring Nebucadnezar. ⁶ Sinuman ang hindi magpatirapa at sumamba sa sandaling iyon ay itatapon sa naglalagablab na pugon." ⁷ Kaya nang marinig ng mga tao ang mga tunog ng mga tambuli, mga plauta, mga sitar, mga lira, mga alpa at mga saltero at lahat ng uri ng instrumentong panugtug, ang lahat ng mga tao, mga bansa at mga wika ay nagpatirapa at nagsisamba sa harapan ng gintong imahen na ipinatayo ni haring Nebucadnezar. ⁸ Ngayon, sa panahong ito dumating ang ilan sa mga taga-Caldeo at nagdala ng mga paratang laban sa mga Judio. ⁹ Sinabi nila kay haring Nebucadnezar, "Hari, mabuhay ka magpakailanman! ¹⁰ Ikaw, na hari ay gumawa ng kautusan na ang bawat tao na makakarinig ng tunog ng mga tambuli, mga plauta, mga sitar, mga lira, mga alpa at mga saltero at lahat ng uri ng instrumentong panugtug ay magpatirapa at dumapa sa harapan ng gintong imahen ¹¹ Sinuman ang hindi magpatirapa at sumamba ay kailangang itapon sa naglalagablab na pugon. ¹² Ngayon, may ilang mga Judio na iyong itinalaga sa mga gawain sa lalawigan ng Babilonia, ang kanilang mga pangalan ay sina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego. Ang mga kalalakihang ito, o hari, ay hindi nakinig sa inyo. Hindi nila sinamba, pinaglingkuran ang iyong diyos o nagpatirapa sa harapan ng gintong imahen na iyong ipinatayo." ¹³ At napuno ng galit at poot si Nebucadnezar at iniutos na dalhin sa kaniya sina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego. Kaya dinala nila ang mga kalalakihang ito sa harapan ng hari. ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Nebuchadnezar sa kanila, nakapagpasya na ba kayo, Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego upang hindi sambahin ang aking mga diyos o magpatirapa sa harapan ng gintong imahen na aking ipinatayo? ¹⁵ Ngayon, kung handa na kayo—kapag maririnig ninyo ang mga tunog ng mga tambuli, mga plauta, mga sitar, mga lira, mga alpa at mga saltero at lahat ng uri ng tugtugin—magpatirapa at dumapa sa imahen na aking ginawa at magiging maayos ang lahat. Ngunit kapag hindi kayo sasamba, kaagad kayong itatapon sa naglalagablab na pugon. Sinong diyos ang maaaring magligtas sa inyo mula sa aking mga kamay?" ¹⁶ Sumagot sa hari sina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego, "Nebucadnezar, hindi namin kailangang sumagot sa usaping ito. ¹⁷ Kung mayroon mang sagot, ito ay ang aming Diyos na aming pinaglilingkuran ang may kakayahan na magligtas sa amin mula sa naglalagablab na pugon at ililigtas niya kami mula sa inyong mga kamay, o hari. ¹⁸ Ngunit kung hindi man, nais naming malaman mo ito, o hari, na hindi kami sasamba sa iyong mga diyos at hindi kami magpatirapa sa gintong imahen na iyong ipinatayo." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos, napuno ng poot si Nebucadnezar, nagbago ang kaniyang mukha laban kay Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego. Iniutos niya na painitin ang pugon ng pitong beses na mas mainit kaysa sa karaniwang init nito. ²⁰ At iniutos niya sa ilan ng kaniyang pinakamalakas na mga kalalakihan ng

kaniyang hukbo upang gapusin sina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego at itapon sila sa naglalagablab na pugon. ²¹ Tinalian sila na suot pa ang kanilang mga balabal, mga tunika, mga turban at iba pang mga kasuotan at itinapon sila sa loob ng naglalagablab na pugon. ²² Dahil mahigpit na sinunod ang utos ng hari at pinainit ang pugon, ang apoy ang pumatay sa mga kalalakihan na nagdala kina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego. ²³ Bumagsak ang tatlong kalalakihang ito sa naglalagablab na pugon nang nakagapos. ²⁴ At namangha ang haring si Nebucadnezar at agad na tumayo. Tinanong niya ng kaniyang mga tagapayo, Hindi ba't tatlong kalalakihan na nakagapos ang ating itinapon sa apoy?" Sumagot sila sa hari, "totoo mahal na hari." ²⁵ Sumagot siya, "Ngunit apat na kalalakihan ang aking nakikita na hindi nakagapos at naglalakad sa gitna ng apoy at hindi sila nasaktan. Ang kinang ng ika-apat ay tulad ng anak ng mga diyos." ²⁶ Pagkatapos, lumapit si Nebucadnezar sa pintuan ng naglalagablab na pugon at tumatawag, "Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego, mga lingkod ng Kataas-taasang Diyos, lumabas kayo! Halikayo rito" Pagkatapos, lumabas mula sa apoy sila Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego. ²⁷ Nakita ang mga kalalakihang ito ng mga gobernador ng lalawigan, mga gobernador ng rehiyon at iba pang mga gobernador at nang mga konsehal ng mga hari na sama-samang nagtitipon. Hindi nasaktan ng apoy ang kanilang mga katawan, hindi natupok ang buhok sa kanilang mga ulo, hindi nasira ang kanilang mga balabal at hindi sila nag-amoy sunog. ²⁸ Sinabi ni Nebucadnezar, "Purihin natin ang Diyos nina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego na nagpadala ng kaniyang mensahero at nagbigay ng kaniyang mensahe sa kaniyang mga lingkod. Nagtiwala sila sa kaniya nang isinantabi nila ang aking utos at isinuko ang kanilang mga katawan kaysa sumamba o magpatirapa sa sinumang diyos maliban sa kanilang Diyos. ²⁹ Kaya gagawa ako ng isang kautusan na sinumang tao, bansa o wika ang magsalita ng anumang laban sa Diyos nina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego ay pagpipira-pirasuhin at gagawing tambakan ng basura ang kanilang mga tahanan sapagkat walang ibang diyos ang makakapagligtas tulad nito. ³⁰ At itinaas niya sa tungkulin sina Shadrac, Meshac at Abednego sa lalawigan ng Babilonia.

Chapter 4

¹ Ipinadala ni Haring Nebucadnezar ang atas na ito sa lahat ng mga lahi, mga bansa, at mga wikang naninirahan sa lupa: "Sumagana nawa ang inyong kapayapaan. ² Tila mabuti sa aking sabihin sa inyo ang tungkol sa mga tanda at mga himalang ginawa sa akin ng Kataas-taasan. ³ Kahanga-hanga ang kaniyang mga tanda at makapangyarihan ang kaniyang mga himala! Walang hanggang kaharian ang kanyang kaharian, at nananatili sa sali't saling lahi ang kaniyang kapangyarihan. ⁴ Ako, si Nebucadnezar, masayang naninirahan sa aking tahanan at nagpapakasaya sa

kasagaan sa aking palasyo.⁵ Ngunit natakot ako sa isang panaginip ko. Habang nakahiga ako roon, nabagabag ako sa mga larawang aking nakita at sa mga pangitain sa aking isipan.⁶ Kaya nagbigay ako ng isang atas na dalhin sa aking harapan ang lahat ng mga kalalakihan sa Babilonia na may karunungan upang maipaliwanag nila ang panaginip sa akin.⁷ At dumating ang mga salamangkero, mga nagsasabing nakikipag-usap sa mga patay, mga matatalinong kalalakihan, at mga astrologo. Sinabi ko sa kanila ang panaginip, ngunit hindi nila ito maipaliwanag sa akin.⁸ Ngunit sa huli, pumasok si Daniel—na pinangalanang Beltesazar ayon sa pangalan ng aking diyos, at sumasakanya ang espiritu ng mga banal na diyos. Sinabi ko sa kaniya ang panaginip.⁹ "Beltesazar, pinuno ng mga salamangkero, alam kong sumasaiyo ang espiritu ng mga banal na diyos at walang hiwaga ang labis na mahirap sa iyo. Sabihin mo sa akin kung ano ang aking nakita sa aking panaginip at kung ano ang kahulugan nito.¹⁰ Ito ang mga pangitaing aking nakita sa aking isipan habang nakahiga ako sa aking higaan: Tumingin ako, at may isang puno sa gitna ng lupa, at labis na kahanga-hanga ang taas nito.¹¹ Lumaki ang puno at naging matatag. Umabot hanggang sa kalangitan ang tuktok nito at makikita ito hanggang sa mga dulo ng buong daigdig.¹² Magaganda ang mga dahon, sagana ang bunga at narito ang pagkain para sa lahat. Sumisilong sa lilim nito ang mga mababangis na hayop at namumugad ang mga ibon sa mga sanga nito. Mula dito, napapakain ang lahat ng nilalang.¹³ Nakita ko sa aking isipan habang nakahiga ako sa aking higaan, at isang banal na mensahero ang bumaba mula sa kalangitan.¹⁴ Sumigaw siya at sinabing, 'Sibakin ang puno at putulin ang mga sanga nito, tanggalin ang mga dahon, at ikalat ang mga bunga. Hayaang umalis ang mga hayop mula sa ilalim nito at lumipad ang mga ibon mula sa mga sanga nito.¹⁵ Iwan ang tuod ng mga ugat nito sa lupa, na nakagapos ng isang gapos na bakal at tanso sa gitna ng mga murang damo sa parang. Hayaang mabasa ito ng hamog mula sa kalangitan. Hayaang mamuhay ito kasama ng mga hayop sa mga halaman sa lupa.¹⁶ Hayaang mapalitan ang kaniyang isipan mula sa isipan ng tao at hayaang isang isipan ng hayop ang maibigay sa kaniya hanggang sa pagkaraan ng pitong taon.¹⁷ Ang pasyang ito ay sa pamamagitan ng atas na iniulat ng mensahero. Ito ay pasyang ginawa ng mga banal upang malaman ng mga nabubuhay na ang Kataas-taasan ang naghahari sa mga kaharian ng mga tao at ibinibigay ang mga ito sa sinumang naisin niyang mamuno sa mga ito, maging sa mga pinakamababang tao.'¹⁸ Ako, si Haring Nebucadnezar ay nagkaroon ng ganitong panaginip. Ngayon, ikaw Beltesazar, sabihin mo sa akin ang paliwanag, dahil wala sa mga may karununganang kalalakihan sa aking kaharian ang makapagpaliwanag nito sa akin. Ngunit makakaya mong gawin, dahil sumasaiyo ang espiritu ng mga banal na diyos."¹⁹ At labis na nabahala nang sandali si Daniel na pinangalanang Beltesazar, at nangamba siya sa kaniyang mga saloobin. Sinabi ng

hari, "Beltesazar, huwag mong pangambahan ang panaginip o ang paliwanag nito." Sumagot si Beltesazar, "Aking panginoon, nawa sa mga namumuhi sa iyo mangyari ang panaginip, nawa para sa iyong mga kaaway ang paliwanag nito.²⁰ Ang punong nakita mo—na lumaki at naging matatag, at umabot hanggang sa kalangitan ang tuktok nito, at nakikita sa mga dulo ng buong daigdig—²¹ na magaganda ang mga dahon, at sagana ang bunga, upang ito ay pagkain para sa lahat, at sumisilong sa lilim nito ang mga hayop, at kung saan namumugad ang mga ibon sa kalangitan—²² ang punong ito ay ikaw, hari, ikaw na lumaking napakatatag. Lumaki ang iyong kadakilaan at umaabot sa kalangitan, at umaabot sa mga dulo ng daigdig ang iyong kapangyarihan.²³ Nakita mo, hari, ang isang banal na mensaherong bumababa mula sa langit at sinasabing, 'Sibakin ang puno at wasakin ito, ngunit iwan ang tuod ng mga ugat nito sa lupa, na nakagapos ng isang gapos na bakal at tanso sa gitna ng mga murang damo sa parang. Hayaang mabasa ito ng hamog mula sa kalangitan. Hayaang mamuhay ito kasama ng mga mababangis na hayop sa parang hanggang sa pagkaraan ng pitong taon.'²⁴ Ito ang paliwanag, hari. Isang atas ito ng Kataas-taasan na nakarating sa iyo, aking panginoong hari.²⁵ Itataboy ka mula sa mga tao, at maninirahan ka kasama ng mga mababangis na hayop sa parang. Kakain ka ng damo tulad ng isang baka, at mababasa ka ng hamog mula sa kalangitan, at lilipas ang pitong taon hanggang kilalanin mong ang Kataas-taasan ang naghahari sa mga kaharian ng mga tao at ibinibigay niya ang mga ito sa sinumang naisin niya.²⁶ Gaya ng iniutos na iwan ang tuod ng mga ugat ng puno, sa paraang ito, maibabalik ang kaharian sa iyo sa panahong kilalanin mong naghahari ang langit.²⁷ Kaya hari, hayaang maging katanggap-tanggap ang payo ko sa iyo. Tumigil ka sa pagkakasala at gawin kung ano ang matuwid. Talikuran mo ang iyong mga kasamaan sa pamamagitan ng pagpapakita ng habag sa mga inaapi, at maaaring magpatuloy pa ang iyong kasaganaan."²⁸ -²⁹ Nangyari ang lahat ng ito kay Haring Nebucadnezar pagkaraan ng labindalawang buwan. Naglalakad siya sa maharlikang palasyo sa Babilonia.³⁰ Sinasabi ng hari, "Hindi ba ito ang dakilang Babilonia, na aking itinatag para sa aking maharlikang tirahan, para sa kaluwalhatian ng aking kapangyarihan?"³¹ Habang sinasabi pa ito ng hari, isang tinig ang nagmula sa langit: "Haring Nebucadnezar, iniatas laban sa iyo na hindi mo na pag-aari pa ang kahariang ito.³² Itataboy ka palayo mula sa mga tao, at sa parang ang iyong magiging tahanan kasama ng mga mababangis na hayop. Kakain ka ng damo tulad ng isang baka. Lilipas ang pitong taon hanggang sa kilalanin mong ang Kataas-taasan ang naghahari sa mga kaharian ng tao at ibinibigay niya ang mga ito sa sinumang naisin niya."³³ Natupad kaagad kay Nebucadnezar ang atas na ito. Itinaboy siya palayo mula sa mga tao. Kumain siya ng damo tulad ng isang baka, at nabasa ang kaniyang katawan ng hamog mula sa kalangitan. Humaba ang kaniyang buhok na kasing haba

ng mga balahibo ng mga agila, at naging tulad ng mga pangalmot ng mga ibon ang kaniyang mga kuko. ³⁴ At sa katapusan ng mga araw, ako, si Nebucadnezar ay tumingin sa langit, at ibinalik sa akin ang aking katinuan. "Pinuri ko ang Kataas-taasan, at pinarangalan at niluwalhati ko ang siyang nabubuhay magpakailanman. Sapagkat ang kaniyang paghahari ay walang hanggang paghahari, at nananatili ang kaniyang kaharian sa lahat ng sali't saling lahi. ³⁵ Itinuturing niyang walang halaga ang lahat ng mga naninirahan sa lupa, ginagawa niya sa hukbo ng langit at sa mga naninirahan sa lupa ang anumang naaayon sa kaniyang kagustuhan. Walang makakapigil o makakatutol sa kaniya. Walang makakapagsasabi sa kaniyang, 'Bakit mo ito ginawa?' ³⁶ Sa gayunding panahong nanumbalik sa akin ang aking katinuan, nanumbalik sa akin ang aking kapangyarihan at kaningningan para sa kaluwalhatian ng aking kaharian. Hinangad ng aking mga tagapayo at aking mga tagapamahala ang aking pagpanig. Ibinalik ako sa aking trono, at higit pang kadakilaan ang ibinigay sa akin. ³⁷ Ngayon, ako, si Nebucadnezar ay nagpupuri, nagbubunyi, at nagpaparangal sa Hari ng langit, sapagkat matuwid ang lahat ng kaniyang mga gawa, at makatarungan ang kaniyang mga pamamaraan. Kaya niyang ibaba ang mga namumuhay sa kanilang sariling kapalaluan.

Chapter 5

¹ Nagdaos si haring Belsazar nang napakalaking handaan para sa isang libo niyang maharlikang tauhan, at uminom siya ng alak sa harapan nilang lahat na isang libo. ² Habang tinitikman ni Belsazar ang alak, nagbigay siya ng mga utos na ilabas ang mga sisidlan na gawa sa ginto at pilak na kinuha sa templo ng Jerusalem ng kaniyang amang si Nebucadnezar, upang mainuman niya at ng kaniyang mga maharlikang tauhan at ng kaniyang mga asawa at mga asawang tagapaglingkod. ³ Dinala ng mga tagapaglingkod ang mga gintong sisidlan na kinuha sa templo, ang bahay ng Diyos sa Jerusalem. At ito ang pinag-inuman ng hari at ang mga maharlika niyang tauhan at kaniyang mga asawa at mga asawang niyang taga-paglingkod. ⁴ Ininom nila ang alak at nagpuri sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan na gawa sa ginto at pilak, tanso, bakal, kahoy at bato. ⁵ Sa sandaling iyon, lumitaw ang mga daliri ng isang kamay ng tao sa harapan ng patungan ng ilaw at nagsulat sa napalitadahang pader sa palasyo ng hari. At nakikita ng hari ang bahagi ng kamay habang nagsusulat. ⁶ Nagbago ang mukha ng hari at tinakot siya ng kaniyang isipan; ang kaniyang mga hita ay hindi siya kayang suportahan at ang kaniyang mga tuhod ay nag-uumpugan. ⁷ Sumigaw ang hari at nag-utos na papasukin ang mga nagsasabing nakikipag-usap sa mga patay, mga matatalinong kalalakihan at mga astrologo. At sinabi ng hari sa mga kilala dahil sa kanilang mga karunungan sa Babilonia, "Kung sino man ang makapagpapaliwanag sa nakasulat at makapagsasabi ng kahulugan nito ay dadamitan ng kulay ube at lalagyan ng gintong kuwintas sa kaniyang leeg.

Magkakaroon siya ng kapangyarihan ng ikatlong pinakamataas na pinuno sa kaharian." ⁸ At ang lahat ng mga kalalakihan ng hari na kilala sa kanilang karunungan ay pumasok, ngunit hindi nila mabasa ang nakasulat o maipaliwanag sa hari ang kahulugan nito. ⁹ At labis na nabagabag si haring Belsazar at nagbago ang anyo ng kaniyang mukha. At namangha ang mga maharlika niyang tauhan. ¹⁰ Ngayon, pumasok ang inang reyna sa loob ng pinagpigingang bahay kung saan ang handaan dahil sa sinabi ng hari at ng kaniyang mga maharlikang tauhan. Sinabi ng inang reyna, "Hari, mabuhay ka magpakailanman! Huwag mong hayaang guluhin ka ng iyong pag-iisip. Huwag mong hayaang magbago ang anyo ng iyong mukha. ¹¹ May isang lalaki sa iyong kaharian na nagtataglay ng espiritu ng mga banal na diyos. Sa mga panahon ng iyong ama, nakikita sa kaniya ang ilaw, pang-unawa at karunungan gaya ng karunungan ng mga diyos. Si haring Nebucadnezar, na iyong amang hari, ang nagtalaga sa kaniya na maging pinuno ng mga salamangkero at siya rin ang pinuno ng mga nakikipag usap sa patay, ng matatalinong kalalakihan at ng mga astrologo. ¹² Ang lahat ng mga katangian na ito, natatanging espiritu, karunungan, pang-unawa, pagbibigay kahulugan sa mga panaginip, nagpapaliwanag sa mga matalinhagang salita, paglulutas ng mga suliranin ay matatagpuan sa mismong Daniel na pinangalanan ng hari na Beltesazar. Ipatawag mo si Daniel ngayon at sasabihin niya sa iyo ang kahulugan ng nakasulat." ¹³ Pagkatapos dinala si Daniel sa harapan ng hari. Sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, "Ikaw iyong Daniel, na isa sa mga taong binihag sa Juda, na kinuha ng aking ama mula sa Juda. ¹⁴ Nabalitaan ko ang tungkol sa iyo, na ang espiritu ng mga diyos ay nasa iyo, ang ilaw, ang pang-unawa at natatanging karunungan ay matatagpuan sa iyo. ¹⁵ At dinala sa harapan ko ang mga kalalakihan na kilala sa kanilang mga karunungan at ang mga nagsasabing nakikipag-usap sa mga patay, upang basahin ang nakasulat at sabihin sa akin ang kahulugan nito, ngunit hindi nila kayang sabihin ang kahulugan nito. ¹⁶ Narinig ko na kaya mong magbigay ng kahulugan at lumutas ng mga suliranin. Ngayon kapag nabasa mo ang nakasulat at sabihin sa akin ang kahulugan nito, dadamitan ka ng kulay ube at lalagyan ang iyong leeg ng gintong kuwintas, at ipagkakaloob sa iyo ang kapangyarihan ng ikatlong pinakamataas na pinuno sa kaharian." ¹⁷ At sumagot si Daniel sa harapan ng hari, "Hayaang mong sa iyo ang iyong mga kaloob at ibigay ang iyong mga gantimpala sa ibang tao. Ganoon pa man, babasahin ko sa iyo ang nakasulat, hari, at sasabihin ko sa iyo ang kahulugan. ¹⁸ Para sa iyo, hari, ang Kataas-taasang Diyos ang nagbigay ng kaharian kay Nebucadnezar na iyong ama nang may kadakilaan, karangalan at kapangyarihan. ¹⁹ At dahil sa kadakilaang ibinigay ng Diyos sa kaniya, ang lahat ng tao, mga bansa at mga wika ay nanginginig at natakot sa kaniya. Ipinapatay niya ang mga gusto niyang mamatay at pinapanatili niyang buhay ang mga gusto niyang mabuhay. Binigyan niya ng karangalan ang mga

gusto niyang parangalan, at ibinababa niya ang mga gusto niyang ibaba.²⁰ Ngunit nang nagmataas ang kaniyang puso at naging matigas ang kaniyang espiritu kaya kumilos siya ng may kapalaluan, ibinaba siya mula sa pagkahari, at tinanggal nila ang kaniyang kapangyarihan.²¹ Itinaboy siya mula sa mga tao, at siya ay nagkaroon ng pag-iisip ng isang hayop, at nabuhay siya na kasama ang maiilap na mga asno. Kumakain siya ng damo tulad ng baka. Nababasa ang kaniyang katawan sa hamog na mula sa kalangitan hanggang sa natutuhan niyang ang Kataas-taasang Diyos ang naghahari sa mga kaharian ng mga tao at itinatalaga niya ang sinumang nais niyang maghari sa kanila.²² Ikaw Belsazar, na kaniyang anak na lalaki, hindi mo ipinakumbaba ang iyong puso, kahit na alam mo ang lahat ng mga ito.²³ Itinaas mo ang iyong sarili laban sa Panginoon ng langit. Mula sa kaniyang tahanan dinala sa iyo ang mga sisidlang ininuman mo ng alak at iyong mga maharlikang tauhan at ng iyong mga asawa at ng iyong mga asawang lingkod at nagpuri kayo sa inyong mga diyus-diyosang gawa sa pilak at ginto, tanso, bakal, kahoy at bato---mga diyus-diyosang hindi makakita, hindi makarinig, o hindi nakakaalam ng anumang bagay. Hindi mo iginalang ang Diyos na may hawak ng iyong hininga sa kaniyang kamay at nakakaalam sa lahat ng iyong mga pamamaraan.²⁴ Kaya nagpadala ang Dios ng isang kamay mula sa kaniya at isinulat ito.²⁵ At ito ang kaniyang isinulat: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.²⁶ Ito ang kahulugan nito: MENE, "Binilang" ng Diyos ang iyong kaharian at ito ay kaniyang winakasan.²⁷ TEKEL, ikaw ay 'tinimbang' sa mga timbangan at nakita na ikaw ay nagkulang.²⁸ PERES, ang iyong kaharian ay 'nahati' at ibinigay sa Medes at Persia."²⁹ Pagkatapos nito, nagbigay ng utos si Belsazar na damitan ng kulay ube si Daniel. Isang kuwintas na ginto ang isinuot sa kaniyang leeg at nagpahayag ang hari tungkol sa kaniya na siya ay magkakaroon ng kapangyarihan sa ikatlong pinakamataas na pinuno sa kaharian.³⁰ Sa gabing iyon pinatay si Belsazar, ang hari ng Babilonia,³¹ at natanggap ni Darius na taga-Mede ang kaharian nang siya ay mag-aanimnapu't dalawang taong gulang.

Chapter 6

¹ Nalugod si Dario na magtalaga sa buong kaharian ng 120 na mga gobernador ng lalawigan na mamahala sa buong kaharian.² Sa kanila ay may tatlong punong tagapamahala, at si Daniel ang isa sa kanila. Naitalaga ang mga punong tagapamahala upang pangasiwaan ang mga gobernador ng lalawigan, upang ang hari ay hindi makaranas pa ng kawalan.³ Higit na natatangi si Daniel sa lahat ng mga punong tagapamahala at sa mga gobernador ng mga lalawigan dahil siya ay may natatanging espiritu. Binabalak ng hari na siya ay hiranging mamahala sa buong kaharian.⁴ Kaya ang ibang punong tagapamahala at ang mga gobernador ng

lalawigan ay naghahanap ng mga kamalian sa trabaho ni Daniel sa kaharian, ngunit wala silang makitang katiwalian o kakulangan sa kaniyang trabaho dahil matapat siya. Walang pagkakamali o kapabayaang natagpuan sa kaniya. ⁵ Kaya sinabi ng mga kalalakihang ito, "Wala tayong makitang anumang dahilan upang magreklamo laban sa Daniel na ito maliban lamang kung may makita tayong laban sa kaniya tungkol sa kautusan ng kaniyang Diyos. ⁶ Kaya nagdala ng plano ang mga namamahala at mga gobernador sa harapan ng hari na. Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Haring Dario, mabuhay ka nawa magpakailanman! ⁷ Lahat ng mga pinunong tagapamahala ng kaharian, ang mga gobernador ng mga rehiyon, at ang mga gobernador ng lalawigan, ang mga tagapayo, at ang mga gobernador ay sumangguni sa isa't-isa at nagpasya na ikaw, ang hari, ay kailangang maglabas ng isang batas at kailangan itong ipatupad, upang ang sinumang gumawa ng panalangin sa anumang diyos o tao sa loob ng tatlumpung araw, maliban sa iyo, o hari, dapat maihagis ang taong iyon sa yungib ng mga leon. ⁸ Ngayon, o hari, magpalabas ka ng isang atas at lagdaan ang kasulatan upang sa gayon hindi na ito maaaring mabago, ayon sa mga batas na itinuturo ng mga Medo at Persia, sa gayon hindi ito mapawalang bisa. ⁹ Kaya nilagdaan ni Haring Dario ang dokumento na gawing batas ang kautusan. ¹⁰ Nang nalaman ni Daniel na nalagdaan na ang kasulatan na isina-batas, pumunta siya sa kaniyang bahay (ngayon ang kaniyang bintana sa itaas ay nakabukas sa dakong Jerusalem) at siya ay lumuhod, gaya ng ginagawa niya ng tatlong beses sa isang araw, at nanalangin at nagpapasalamat sa harapan ng kaniyang Diyos, gaya ng kaniyang dating ginagawa. ¹¹ At nakita ng mga kalalakihang ito na magkakasamang bumuo ng masamang balak si Daniel na humihiling at humahanap ng tulong mula sa Diyos. ¹² Pagkatapos, sila ay lumapit sa hari at nagsalita sa kaniya tungkol sa kaniyang batas: "Hindi ba gumawa ka ng batas na sinumang gumawa ng kahilingan sa anumang diyos o tao sa loob ng tatlumpung araw, maliban sa iyo hari ay dapat ihagis sa yungib ng mga leon?" Sumagot ang hari, "Naiayos na ang mga bagay na ito, ayon sa batas ng mga taga-Medo at mga taga-Persia; hindi na ito mapapawalang bisa." ¹³ At, sumagot sila sa hari, "Ang taong si Daniel, na isa sa mga taong bihag mula sa Juda ay hindi nakinig sa iyo, o hari, o sa iyong batas na iyong nilagdaan. Nanalangin siya sa kaniyang Diyos ng tatlong beses sa isang araw." ¹⁴ Nang marinig ito ng hari, labis siyang nabalisa at naghanap siya ng paraang iligtas si Daniel sa ganitong kapasyahan. Pinagsikapan niya hanggang sa paglubog ng araw na subukang iligtas si Daniel. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos, ang mga kalalakihang ito na nagbalak ng masama ay nagtipon kasama ang hari at sinabi sa kaniya, "Alam mo, o hari, nabatas ng Medo at Persia, na walang batas o kautusan na pinalabas ng hari ang maaaring mabago." ¹⁶ At nagbigay ng utos ang hari, at dinala nila sa loob si Daniel at inihagis nila siya sa yungib ng mga leon. At sinabi ng hari kay Daniel, "Iligtas ka nawa ng iyong Diyos na patuloy mong pinaglilingkuran."

¹⁷ Dinala ang isang bato sa pasukan ng yungib, at tinatakan ito ng hari ng kaniyang singsing na pangtatak at kasama ng mga tatak ng singsing ng mga maharlika upang walang anumang mabago tungkol kay Daniel. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos, pumunta ang hari sa kaniyang palasyo at magdamag siyang nag-ayuno. Walang mang-aaliw na dinala sa harapan niya at hindi siya nakatulog. ¹⁹ At nang madaling araw, bumangon ang hari at nagmamadaling nagtungo sa yungib ng mga leon. ²⁰ Habang siya ay papalapit sa yungib, tinawag niya si Daniel, na may tinig na puno ng pagdadalamhati. Sinabi niya kay Daniel, "Daniel, lingkod ng buhay na Diyos, nailigtas ka ba ng iyong Diyos na lagi mong pinaglilingkuran mula sa mga leon?" ²¹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Daniel sa hari, "Hari, mabuhay ka magpakailanman! ²² Nagsugo ang aking Diyos ng kaniyang mensahero at tinikom ang mga bibig ng mga leon at hindi nila ako sinaktan. Sapagkat nalaman nilang wala akong sala sa harapan niya at gayundin sa harapan mo, hari at hindi kita ginawan ng anumang kasamaan." ²³ Pagkatapos, ang hari ay masayang masaya. Nagbigay siya ng utos na kailangang ilabas sa yungib si Daniel. Kaya itinaas nila si Daniel palabas ng yungib. Walang nakitang sugat sa kaniya, dahil siya ay nagtiwala sa kaniyang Diyos. ²⁴ Nagbigay ng isang utos ang hari, na dalhin ang mga kalalakihang nagparatang kay Daniel at ihagis sila sa yungib ng mga leon, sila at ang kanilang mga anak, at ang kanilang mga asawa. Bago sila sumayad sa sahig ay sinunggaban na sila ng mga leon at pinagbabali ang kanilang mga buto nang pira-piraso. ²⁵ Pagkatapos, sumulat si Haring Dario sa lahat ng mga tao, mga bansa at mga wika na naninirahan sa buong mundo: "Sumagana nawa ang kapayapaan sa inyo. ²⁶ Ipinag-uutos ko na sa lahat ng nasasakupan ng aking kaharian, ang manginig at matakot ang mga tao sa harap ng Diyos ni Daniel, sapagkat siya ay buhay na Diyos at nabubuhay magpakailanman at hindi nawawasak ang kaniyang kaharian; ang kaniyang kapangyarihan ay maging hanggang sa wakas. ²⁷ Iniingatan niya tayo at inililigtas at gumagawa siya ng mga tanda at kababalaghan sa langit at sa lupa; iningatan niyang ligtas si Daniel mula sa kapangyarihan ng mga leon." ²⁸ Kaya sumagana ang Daniel na ito sa panahon ng paghahari ni Dario at sa panahon ng paghahari ni Ciro ang Persiano.

Chapter 7

¹ Sa unang taon ni haring Belsazar ng Babilonia, nagkaroon si Daniel ng panaginip at mga pangitain habang siya ay nakahiga sa kaniyang higaan. Pagkatapos, isinulat niya kung ano ang kaniyang nakita sa panaginip. Isinulat niya ang mga pinakamahalagang kaganapan. ² Ipinaliwanag ni Daniel, "Sa aking pangitain kagabi, nakita ko na pinapagalaw ng apat na hangin ng langit ang malaking dagat. ³ Lumitaw mula sa dagat ang apat na malalaking hayop, bawat isa ay hindi

magkakapareho ⁴ Ang una ay tulad ng isang leon ngunit mayroong mga pakpak ng agila. Habang ako ay nagmamasid, natanggal ang mga pakpak nito at iniangat ito mula sa lupa at pinatayo sa dalawang paa tulad ng tao. Ibinigay rito ang pag-iisip ng isang tao. ⁵ At mayroong ikalawang hayop na tulad ng isang oso, nakayuko at mayroon itong tatlong tadyang sa pagitan ng mga ngipin sa bunganga nito.

Sinabihan ito na, "Tumayo ka at lamunin ang maraming tao." ⁶ Pagkatapos, muli akong tumingin. Mayroon pang isang hayop na kahawig ng isang leopardo. Sa likod nito ay mayroong apat na pakpak na tulad ng mga pakpak ng ibon at mayroon itong apat na ulo. Binigyan ito ng karapatan upang mamahala. ⁷ Pagkatapos nito, nakita ko sa aking panaginip kagabi ang ika-apat na hayop na nakakasindak, nakakatakot at napakalakas. Mayroon itong malaking bakal na ngipin. Lumalamon ito, dumudurog ng mga piraso at tinapak-tapakan ang natira. Kakaiba ito sa iba pang mga hayop at mayroon itong sampung sungay. ⁸ Habang pinagmamasdan ko ang mga sungay, tumingin ako at nakita ko ang isa pang sungay na tumubo mula sa kanila, isang maliit na sungay. Tatlo mula sa mga sungay ang pinihit palabas sa kanilang mga ugat. Nakita ko sa sungay na ito ang mga mata na tulad ng mga mata ng tao at isang bibig na nagmamayabang tungkol sa dakilang mga bagay. ⁹ Habang nakatingin ako, inihanda ang mga trono sa lugar nito at naupo sa kaniyang upuan ang Sinaunang mga Araw. Kasing puti ng niyebe ang kaniyang damit at ang buhok sa kaniyang ulo ay tulad ng balahibo ng tupa. Nagliliyab na apoy ang kaniyang trono at nagliliyab na apoy ang mga gulong nito. ¹⁰ Isang ilog na apoy ang umaagos palabas sa kaniyang harapan, milyon-milyon ang naglilingkod sa kaniya, at isang daang milyon ang nakatayo sa kaniyang harapan. Nasa pagpupulong ang hukuman at nabuksan ang mga libro. ¹¹ Patuloy akong tumingin dahil sa mayayabang na mga salitang binanggit ng sungay. Pinanood ko ang hayop habang pinapatay, nawasak ang katawan nito at ibinigay upang sunugin. ¹² Para sa mga natitira sa apat na hayop, inalis ang kanilang kapangyarihan ng pamamahala, ngunit pinahaba ang kanilang buhay para sa nalalabing panahon. ¹³ Sa aking pangitain nang gabing iyon, nakita ko ang isang dumarating kasabay ang mga ulap ng langit tulad ng isang anak ng tao. Lumapit siya sa Sinaunang mga Araw at iniharap siya sa kaniya. ¹⁴ Ibinigay sa kaniya ang karapatan upang mamuno, ang kaluwalhatian at ang makaharing kapangyarihan upang ang lahat ng mga tao, mga bansa, at mga wika ay dapat maglingkod sa kaniya. Walang hanggan ang kaniyang karapatang mamuno na hindi lilipas at hindi kailanman mawawasak ang kaniyang kaharian. ¹⁵ Ngunit para sa akin, na si Daniel, nagdadalamhati sa aking kaloob-looban ang aking espiritu at ginagambala ako ng mga pangitain na aking nakita sa aking isipan. ¹⁶ Nilapitan ko ang isa sa kanila na nakatayo roon at hiniling ko sa kaniya na ipakita sa akin ang kahulugan ng mga bagay na ito. ¹⁷ Ang malalaking hayop na ito, na apat ang bilang,

ay apat na haring manggagaling mula sa daigdig.¹⁸ Ngunit tatanggapin ng mga taong banal ng Kataas-taasan ang kaharian at aangkinin nila ito magpakailanman.¹⁹ At nais ko pang malaman ang tungkol sa ikaapat na hayop, labis itong kakaiba sa mga iba at labis na kakila-kilabot ang bakal na ngipin at ang tansong mga kuko nito. Lumalamon ito, dumudurog ng mga piraso at tinatapakan ang anumang natira.²⁰ Nais kong malaman ang tungkol sa sampung sungay sa kaniyang ulo at ang tungkol sa ibang sungay na tumubo bago pa mahulog ang tatlong sungay. Nais ko pang malaman ang tungkol sa sungay na mayroong mga mata at tungkol sa bibig na nagyayabang tungkol sa mga dakilang mga bagay na parang mas nakatataas ito sa kaniyang mga kasamahan.²¹ Habang nakatingin ako, nagtaguyod ng digmaan ang sungay na ito laban sa mga taong banal at tinatalo ang mga ito.²² hanggang dumating ang Sinaunang mga Araw at ibinigay ang katarungan sa mga taong banal ng Kataas-taasan. At dumating ang panahon na tinanggap ng mga taong banal ang kaharian.²³ Ito ang sinabi ng taong iyon, 'Ngunit para sa ikaapat na hayop, magiging ikaapat na kaharian ito sa daigdig na magiging kakaiba mula sa iba pang mga kaharian. Lalamunin, aapakan at dudurugin nito nang pira-piraso ang buong daigdig.²⁴ Ngunit para sa sampung sungay, mula sa kahariang ito manggagaling ang sampung hari at isa pa ang lilitaw pagkatapos nila. Magiging kakaiba siya mula sa mga nauna. At masasakop niya ang tatlong hari.²⁵ Magsasabi siya ng mga salita laban sa Kataas-taasan at aapihin niya ang mga taong banal ng Kataas-taasang Diyos. Susubukan niyang palitan ang mga pagdiriwang at ang kautusan. Maibibigay ang mga bagay na ito sa kaniyang mga kamay sa isang taon, dalawang taon at kalahating taon.²⁶ Ngunit magpupulong ang hukuman at kukunin ang kaniyang makaharing kapangyarihan upang tupukin at wasakin sa huli.²⁷ Maibibigay sa mga taong kabilang sa mga banal na tao ng Kataas-taasan ang kaharian, at ang kapangyarihan, ang mga kadakilaan ng mga kaharian sa ibaba ng buong kalangitan. Walang hanggang kaharian ang kaniyang kaharian, paglilingkuran at susundin siya ng lahat ng iba pang mga kaharian.²⁸ Narito ang katapusan ng lahat ng bagay. Ngunit para sa akin, na si Daniel, labis na nabahala ang aking isipan at nabago ang itsura ng aking mukha. Ngunit itinago ko ang mga bagay na ito sa aking sarili."

Chapter 8

¹ Sa ikatlong taon ng paghahari ni Haring Belsazar, may pangitaing lumitaw sa akin, akong si Daniel (pagkatapos ng naunang ipinakita niya sa akin).² Nakita ko sa pangitain habang tumitingin ako, na ako ay nasa matatag na lungsod ng Susa sa lalawigan ng Elam. Nakita ko sa pangitain na nasa tabi ako ng Ilog Ulai.³ Tumingin ako sa itaas at nakita ko sa aking harapan ang isang lalaking tupa na may dalawang sungay na nakatayo sa tabi ng ilog. Mas mahaba ang isang sungay kaysa sa isa.

Ngunit mas mabagal ang paglaki ng mas mahaba kaysa sa mas maiksi at nalampasan nito ang haba. ⁴ Nakita kong sumasalakay ang lalaking tupa sa kanluran, sa hilaga at sa timog; walang ibang hayop ang kayang tumayo sa kaniyang harapan. Wala sa mga ito ang may kakayahang iligtas ang sinuman mula sa kaniyang kamay. Ginagawa niya ang anumang naisin niya at naging dakila siya. ⁵ Habang iniisip ko ang tungkol dito, nakakita ako ng isang lalaking kambing na nagmula sa kanluran, sa ibabaw ng buong mundo, tumatakbo nang mabilis na parang hindi sumasayad sa lupa. Ang kambing ay may isang malaking sungay sa pagitan ng kaniyang mga mata. ⁶ Lumapit siya sa lalaking tupa na may dalawang sungay—nakita ko ang lalaking tupa na nakatayo sa pampang ng ilog—at galit na galit na tumakbo ang kambing patungo sa lalaking tupa. ⁷ Nakita ko na lumapit ang kambing sa lalaking tupa. Galit na galit siya sa lalaking tupa, sinugod niya ang lalaking tupa at binali ang dalawang sungay nito. Walang kapangyarihan ang lalaking tupa upang tumayo sa harapan niya. Ibinuwal siya ng kambing sa lupa at tinapakan siya. Walang sinuman ang makapagliligtas sa lalaking tupa mula sa kaniyang kapangyarihan. ⁸ At naging napakalaki ng kambing. Ngunit nang maging malakas siya, nabali ang malaking sungay at tumubo sa lugar nito ang apat na iba pang mga sungay na nakaturo sa apat na hangin ng kalangitan. ⁹ Tumubo ang isa pang sungay mula sa isa sa mga ito, maliit sa una, ngunit naging napakalaki sa timog, sa silangan at sa maluwalhating lupain ng Israel. ¹⁰ Naging napakalaki nito upang makipagdigma sa hukbo ng langit. Ang ilan sa mga hukbo at ilan sa mga bituin ay itinaon sa lupa at tinapakan sila. ¹¹ Naging dakila ito, kasindakila ng banal na pinuno ng hukbo. Kinuha mula sa kaniya ang karaniwang alay na susunugin at naging marumi ang lugar ng kaniyang santuwaryo. ¹² Dahil sa paghihimagsik, ibibigay ang hukbo sa sungay ng kambing at ititigil ang alay na susunugin. Ihahagis ng sungay ang katotohanan sa lupa at magtatagumpay ito sa kaniyang ginagawa. ¹³ At narinig ko na nagsasalita ang isang banal at sinasagot siya ng isa pang banal, "Gaano katagal mananatili ang mga bagay na ito, ang pangitaing ito tungkol sa alay na susunugin, ang kasalanan na nagdadala ng kapahamakan, ang pagpapasakamay ng santuwaryo at ang pagtapak sa hukbo ng langit?" ¹⁴ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Magtatagal ito sa loob ng 2, 300 na araw at gabi. Pagkatapos nito, magiging maayos ang santuwaryo." ¹⁵ Nang akong si Daniel ay nakita ang pangitain, sinubukan kong unawain ito. At may tumayo sa harapan ko na katulad ng isang lalaki. ¹⁶ Narinig ko ang tinig ng isang lalaking tumatawag sa pagitan ng mga pampang ng Ilog Ulai. Sinabi niya, "Gabriel, tulungan mo ang lalaking ito na maunawaan ang pangitain." ¹⁷ Kaya lumapit siya sa kinatatayuan ko. Nang lumapit siya, natakot ako at nagpatirapa sa lupa. Sinabi niya sa akin, "Unawain mo, anak ng tao, na ang pangitain ay para sa panahon ng pagwawakas." ¹⁸ Nang kausapin niya ako, nakatulog ako nang mahimbing na nasa lupa ang aking mukha. Pagkatapos,

hinawakan niya ako at pinatayo.¹⁹ Sinabi niya, "Tingnan mo, ipapakita ko sa iyo kung ano ang susunod na mangyayari sa panahon ng matinding galit dahil may kinalaman ang pangitain sa mangyayari sa panahon na nakatakda para sa wakas.²⁰ Ang lalaking tupa na iyong nakita, ang isa na may dalawang sungay—sila ang mga hari ng Media at Persia.²¹ Ang lalaking kambing ang hari ng Grecia. Ang malaking sungay sa pagitan ng kaniyang mga mata ay ang unang hari.²² Ang naputol na sungay sa lugar kung saan lumitaw ang apat na iba pa—lilitaw mula sa kaniyang bansa ang apat na kaharian, ngunit hindi kasinlakas ng kaniyang dakilang kapangyarihan.²³ Sa huling panahon ng mga kahariang iyon, kapag umabot na sa sukdulan ang mga lumalabag sa batas, lilitaw ang isang haring may mabagsik na mukha na napakatalino.²⁴ Magiging dakila ang kaniyang kapangyarihan—ngunit hindi sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling kapangyarihan. Magdudulot siya nang malawakang pagkawasak at magtatagumpay siya sa anumang gagawin niya. Lilipulin niya ang mga makapangyarihang tao, ang mga taong banal.²⁵ Sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang katusuhan, pasasaganain niya ang panlilinlang sa ilalim ng kaniyang kamay. Lilitaw din siya laban sa Hari ng mga hari at mawawasak siya—ngunit hindi sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng tao.²⁶ Totoo ang pangitain na sinabi tungkol sa mga gabi at mga umaga. Ngunit selyohan mo ang pangitain, sapagkat tumutukoy ito sa maraming araw sa hinaharap."²⁷ At akong si Daniel ay napagod at nanghina sa loob ng ilang araw. Pagkatapos, bumangon ako at pumunta sa gawain ng hari. Ngunit kinilabutan ako dahil sa pangitain at walang sinumang nakaunawa nito.

Chapter 9

¹ Si Dario ay ang anak ni Assuero, isang kaapu-apuhan ng Medo. Ito ay si Dario na ginawang hari sa buong kaharian ng mga taga-Babilonia.² Ngayon sa unang taon ng paghahari ni Dario, ako si Daniel, ay pinag-aaralan ko ang mga aklat na naglalaman ng salita ni Yahweh, ang salitang dumating kay Jeremias na propeta. Napag-aralan kong may pitumpung taon hanggang sa matapos ang pagpapabaya sa Jerusalem.³ Iniharap ko ang aking mukha sa Panginoong Diyos, upang hanapin siya sa pamamagitan ng panalangin at mga kahilingan, ng pag-aayuno, at pagsuot ng magaspang na tela at pag-upo sa mga abo.⁴ Nanalangin ako kay Yahweh na aking Diyos, at ipinahayag ko ang aming mga kasalanan. Sinabi ko, "Nagsusumamo ako sa iyo, Panginoon, ikaw ay dakila at kahanga-hangang Diyos na siyang tumutupad ng kasunduan at tapat sa mga umiibig sa iyo at sumusunod sa iyong mga kautusan.⁵ Nagkasala kami at gumawa ng mali. Gumawa kami ng masama at kami ay naghimagsik, tumalikod mula sa iyong mga kautusan at mga atas.⁶ Hindi kami nakinig sa iyong mga lingkod na propetang nagsalita sa iyong pangalan sa aming

mga hari, sa aming mga pinuno, sa aming mga ninuno at sa lahat ng tao sa lupain.⁷ Sa iyo ang katuwiran, Panginoon. Gayunman sa amin ngayon, ang kahihiyan ay sa aming mga mukha—para mga taga-Juda at sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, at sa lahat ng taga-Israel. Kasama ng mga ito ang mga malapit at malayo sa buong lupain kung saan mo sila ikinalat. Ito ay dahil sa labis na pagtataksil na ginawa namin laban sa iyo.⁸ Sa amin, Yahweh, ang kahihiyan ay sa aming mga mukha—para sa aming mga hari, sa aming mga pinuno at sa aming mga ninuno—dahil nagkasala kami laban sa iyo.⁹ Sa aming Panginoong Diyos ang pinanggagalingan nang habag at kapatawaran, sapagkat naghimagsik kami laban sa kaniya.¹⁰ Hindi namin sinunod ang tinig ni Yahweh na aming Diyos sa pamamagitan ng paglakad sa kaniyang mga kautusan na ibinigay sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang lingkod na mga propeta.¹¹ Lahat ng taga-Israel ay lumabag sa iyong mga utos at tumalikod sa iyong mga kautusan, tinatanggihang sundin ang iyong tinig. Ang sumpa at mga panunumpa na naisulat sa kautusan ni Moises, ang lingkod ng Diyos, ay naibuhos sa amin, sapagkat nagkasala kami laban sa kaniya.¹² Pinatunayan ni Yahweh ang mga salitang kaniyang sinabi laban sa amin at laban sa mga namumuno sa amin, sa pamamagitan ng pagdadala sa amin ng malaking kapahamakan. Sapagkat sa ilalim ng kabuuan ng langit wala pang nangyaring anumang bagay na maaaring ihambing sa kung ano ang nangyari sa Jerusalem.¹³ Gaya ng nasusulat sa kautusan ni Moises, dumating ang lahat ng kapahamakan sa amin, ngunit hindi parin kami nagmakaawa mula kay Yahweh na aming Diyos sa pamamagitan ng pagtalikod mula sa aming mga kalikuan at bigyang pansin ang iyong katotohanan.¹⁴ Samakatwid inihanda ni Yahweh ang kapahamakan at dinala ito sa amin, sapagkat matuwid si Yahweh na ating Diyos sa lahat ng mga gawang kaniyang ginagawa, ngunit hindi parin natin sinunod ang kaniyang tinig.¹⁵ Ngayon, Panginoon na aming Diyos, inilabas mo ang iyong mga tao mula sa lupain ng Egipto sa pamamagitan ng isang makapangyarihang kamay, at gumawa ka ng tanyag na pangalan para sa iyong sarili, maging sa kasalukuyan. Ngunit nagkasala parin kami; gumawa parin kami ng masasamang bagay.¹⁶ Panginoon, dahil sa lahat ng iyong mga matuwid na mga gawa, hayaan mong mawala ang iyong galit at ang iyong poot mula sa iyong lungsod na Jerusalem, ang iyong banal na bundok. Dahil sa aming mga kasalanan, at dahil sa kalikuan ng aming mga ninuno, naging isang paksa ng pangungutya ang Jerusalem at ang iyong mga tao sa lahat ng nakapalibot sa amin.¹⁷ Ngayon, aming Diyos, pakinggan mo ang dalangin ng iyong lingkod at sa kaniyang pagsusumamo para sa habag; para sa iyong kapakanan, Panginoon, pagliwanagin mo ang iyong mukha sa iyong santuwaryo na pinabayaan.¹⁸ Aking Diyos, buksan mo ang iyong mga tainga at makinig; buksan mo ang iyong mga mata at tingnan. Ganap kaming nawasak; tingnan mo ang lungsod na tinawag sa pamamagitan ng iyong pangalan. Hindi kami

nagsumamo sa iyo ng tulong dahil sa aming katuwiran, ngunit dahil sa iyong labis na habag. ¹⁹ Panginoon makinig! Panginoon magpatawad! Panginoon, magbigay pansin at kumilos ka! Para sa iyong kapakanan, huwag mong ipagpaliban, aking Diyos, sapagkat ang iyong lungsod at ang iyong tao ay tinawag sa pamamagitan ng iyong pangalan." ²⁰ Habang ako ay nagsasalita—nananalangin at nagpapahayag ng aking mga kasalanan at ang kasalanan ng aking kababayang taga-Israel, at idinudulog ang aking mga kahilingan kay Yahweh na aking Diyos alang-alang sa banal na bundok ng Diyos— ²¹ habang ako ay nananalangin, ang lalaking si Gabriel, na nakita ko sa unang pangitain ay mabilis na lumipad pababa sa akin, sa panahon ng pag-aalay sa gabi. ²² Binigyan niya ako ng pang-unawa at sinabi sa akin, "Daniel, pumunta ako ngayon upang bigyan kita ng kaalaman at pang-unawa. ²³ Nang ikaw ay humihingi ng habag, ibinigay ang atas at pumunta ako upang sabihin sa iyo ang sagot, sapagkat labis kang iniibig. Samakatwid isaalang-alang ang salitang ito at unawain ang pahayag. ²⁴ Pito na tig-pipitumpong taon ang iniatas para sa iyong mga tao at sa iyong banal na lungsod upang wakasan ang pagkakasala at wakasan ang kasalanan, upang pagbayaran ang kasamaan, upang dalhin ang walang hanggang katuwiran, upang tuparin ang pangitain at propesiya at upang gawing banal ang dakong kabanal-banalan. ²⁵ Alamin at unawain na mula sa pagpapalaganap ng utos na panunumbalikin at itatayong muli ang Jerusalem sa pagdating ng isang hinirang (na magiging isang pinuno), magkakaroon ng pito na tig-pipito at pito na tig-aanimnaputdalawa. Muling maitatayo ang Jerusalem kasama ang mga lansangan at isang kanal kahit pa sa mga panahon ng kabalisahan. ²⁶ Pagkatapos ng pito na tig-aanimnapu't dalawang taon, ang isang hinirang ay malilipol at mawawalan. Wawasakin ng hukbo ng isang parating na pinuno ang lungsod at ang banal na lugar. Darating ang katapusan nito sa pamamagitan ng baha at magkakaroon ng digmaan hanggang sa huli. Ang pagkawasak ay itinakda na. ²⁷ Pagtitibayin niya ang isang kasunduan sa marami sa loob ng isang pito. Sa kalagitnaan ng pito wawakasan niya ang pag-aalay at ang paghahandog. Sa pakpak ng mga kasuklam-suklam darating ang isang tao na siyang gagawa ng pagkasira. Isang ganap na pagwawakas at pagkawasak ang itinakdang ibubuhos sa gumawa ng pagkasira."

Chapter 10

¹ Sa ikatlong taon ng paghahari ni Ciro na hari ng Persia, isang mensahe ay ipinahayag kay Daniel, (na tinawag na Beltesazar) at ang mensaheng ito ay totoo. Tungkol ito sa isang malaking digmaan. Naunawaan ni Daniel ang mensahe nang ipinakita sa kaniya sa pamamagitan ng pangitain. ² Sa mga araw na iyon akong si Daniel ay tumatangis ng tatlong linggo. ³ Hindi ako kumain ng masasarap na pagkain, hindi ako kumain ng karne, hindi ako uminom ng alak, at hindi ko

pinahiran ng langis ang aking sarili hanggang sa matapos ang buong tatlong linggo.⁴ Sa ika dalawampu't apat na araw ng unang buwan, samantalang ako ay nasa tabi ng malaking ilog (ito ang Tigris),⁵ Tumingala ako at nakita ko ang isang lalaki na nakadamit ng telang lino, na may sinturon na nakapalibot sa kaniyang baywang na yari sa purong ginto mula sa Uphas.⁶ Ang kaniyang katawan ay katulad ng topaz, ang kaniyang mukha ay katulad ng kidlat, ang kaniyang mga mata ay katulad ng ningas ng mga tanglaw, ang kaniyang mga braso at kaniyang mga paa ay katulad ng makinis na tanso, at ang tunog ng kaniyang salita ay katulad ng ingay ng napakaraming tao.⁷ Akong si Daniel lamang ang nakakita ng pangitain, sapagkat hindi nakita ng mga lalaking kasama ko ang pangitain. Gayunman, isang malaking takot ang dumating sa kanila at tumakbo sila upang magtago.⁸ Kaya naiwan akong mag-isa at nakita ko ang dakilang pangitain na ito. Nawalan ako ng lakas; ang aking maningning na anyo ay binago ng takot at wala akong natirang lakas.⁹ Pagkatapos narinig ko ang kaniyang mga salita- at nang marinig ko ang mga ito, bumagsak ako sa mahimbing na pagkakatulog na nakasubsob sa lupa ang aking mukha.¹⁰ May kamay na humawak sa akin, at sobrang nangatog ang aking mga tuhod at ang palad ng aking mga kamay.¹¹ Sinabi ng anghel sa akin, "Daniel, lalaking lubos na iniibig, unawain mo ang mga salitang sasabihin ko sa iyo, at tumayo ka ng matuwid sapagkat ipinadadala ako sa iyo. "Nang sabihin niya ang salitang ito sa akin, tumayo akong nanginginig.¹² Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa akin, "Huwag kang matakot, Daniel. Samantalang sa unang araw na itinakda mo ang iyong isipan upang unawain at upang magpakumbaba ang iyong sarili sa harapan ng Diyos, ang iyong mga salita ay narinig at dumating ako dahil sa iyong mga salita.¹³ Tinanggihan ako ng prinsipeng kaharian ng Persia, at ako ay nanatili roon kasama ang mga hari ng Persia ng dalawampu't-isang araw. Subalit si Miguel, isa sa mga pinakapunong prinsipeng, pumunta at tinulungan ako.¹⁴ Ngayon ay naparito ako upang tulungan kang unawain kung ano ang mangyayari sa iyong mga tao sa mga huling araw. Sapagkat ang pangitain ay para sa mga araw na darating."¹⁵ "Nang magsalita siya sa akin gamit ang mga salitang ito, iniharap ko ang aking mukha sa lupa at hindi ako makapagsalita.¹⁶ May isang anyong tulad ng tao ang humipo sa aking mga labi, at ibinukas ko ang aking bibig at nakipag-usap sa kaniya na nakatayo sa aking harapan, "Aking panginoon, ibinalik ng pangitain ang dalamhati sa akin at wala na akong natirang lakas.¹⁷ Ako ang iyong lingkod. Paano ako makikipag-usap sa aking panginoon? Na ngayon ay wala na akong lakas, at walang natirang hininga sa akin."¹⁸ Hinawakan ako ng isang anyong tulad ng tao at pinalakas ako.¹⁹ Sabi niya, "Lalaki na lubos na iniibig, huwag kang matakot. Sumaiyo ang kapayapaan. Magpakatatag ka ngayon; magpakatatag ka! "Nang magsalita siya sa sa akin, napalakas ako at sinabi ko, "Hayaan mong magsalita ang aking panginoon, sapagkat

pinalakas mo ako." ²⁰ Sinabi niya, "Alam mo ba kung bakit ako pumunta sa iyo? Babalik na ako ngayon para labanan ang prinsipe ng Persia. Kapag lumabas ako, darating ang prinsipe ng Grecia." ²¹ Subalit sasabihin ko sa iyo kung ano ang nakasulat sa Aklat ng Katotohanan- walang sinuman ang magpapakita sa akin ng kaniyang sarili na malakas, maliban kay Miguel na iyong prinsipe."

Chapter 11

¹ "Sa unang taon ni Dario na taga-Media, dumating ako mismo upang tulungan at pangalagaan si Miguel. ² At ngayon, ipapahayag ko sa iyo ang isang katotohanan. Tatlong hari ang lilitaw sa Persia at ang ika-apat ay higit na mayaman kaysa sa kanilang lahat. Nang magkaroon siya ng kapangyarihan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga kayamanan, hihimukin niya ang bawat isa laban sa kaharian ng Grecia. ³ At mamumuno ang isang makapangyarihang hari sa isang napakalaking kaharian at gagawin niya ang lahat ng bagay na kaniyang naisin. ⁴ Sa kaniyang paglitaw, mawawasak ang kaniyang kaharian at mahahati sa apat na hangin ng langit. Ngunit hindi ito maibibigay sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan, at hindi ito magkakaroon ng dati nitong kapangyarihan nang pinamumunuan niya ito. Sapagkat mabubunot ang kaniyang kaharian at ibibigay sa hindi niya sariling kaapu-apuhan. ⁵ Magiging malakas ang hari ng Timog ngunit isa sa kaniyang mga pinuno ng hukbo ang magiging mas malakas sa kaniya at pamumunuan ang mas malaki pang kaharian. ⁶ Pagkatapos ng ilang taon, sa tamang panahon, gagawa sila ng isang kasunduan. Pupunta ang babaeng anak ng hari ng Timog sa hari ng Hilaga upang patunayan ang kasunduan. Ngunit mawawala ang kaniyang kapangyarihan, at iiwanan siya—siya at ang mga nagdala sa kaniya, ang kaniyang ama, at ang isang taong tumulong sa kaniya sa mga panahong iyon. ⁷ Ngunit lilitaw ang isang sanga mula sa kaniyang mga ugat na papalit sa kaniyang puwesto. Sasalakayin niya ang mga hukbo at papasukin ang mga tanggulan ng hari ng Hilaga. Lalabanan niya sila at sasakupin. ⁸ Dadalhin niya sa Egipto ang kanilang mga diyos kasama ang kanilang mga inukit na imaheng metal at ang kanilang mahahalagang lalagyan ng pilak at ginto at sa loob ng ilang taon, iiwasan niyang salakayin ang hari ng Hilaga. ⁹ Sasakupin ng hari ng Hilaga ang kaharian ng hari ng Timog, ngunit aatras siya sa kaniyang sariling lupain. ¹⁰ Magsisimula ng digmaan ang kaniyang mga anak na lalaki at magtitipon ng isang malaking hukbong patuloy na darating at aapaw na tulad ng isang baha, makakapasok at muling sasalakay hanggang sa kaniyang tanggulan. ¹¹ Ang hari ng Timog ay galit na magmamartsa at makikipaglaban sa hari ng Hilaga. Magpapalakas ng malaking hukbo ang hari ng Hilaga, ngunit ibibigay ito sa hari ng Timog. ¹² Kapag nagtagumpay na ang mga hukbo, mapupuno ng pagmamataas ang hari ng Timog, at papatayin ang libu-libo sa kaniyang mga

kaaway. Ngunit hindi siya magtatagumpay.¹³ Muling bubuo ng isa pang hukbo ang hari ng Hilaga, mas malaki kaysa nauna. Pagkatapos ng ilang taon, ang hari ng Hilaga ay tiyak na babalik na may isang malaking hukbo na natustusan ng maraming kagamitan.¹⁴ Sa mga panahong iyon, marami ang lilitaw laban sa hari ng Timog. Ang mga pinakamarahas sa iyong mga tao ay tatayo sa kanilang mga sarili upang tuparin ang pangitain, ngunit matitisod sila at mahuhulog.¹⁵ Darating ang hari ng Hilaga at magtatayo ng mga tambak na daraanan at bibihagin ang pinatibay na lungsod. Hindi makakayanang tumayo ng puwersa ng Timog, maging ang kanilang pinakamalalakas na kawal ay walang lakas upang tumayo.¹⁶ Ngunit gagawin ng hari ng Hilaga ang lahat ng gusto niyang gawin laban sa hari ng Timog at walang sinumang pipigil sa kaniya; itatag niya ang kaniyang sarili sa mainam na lupaing dala-dala ng kaniyang kamay ang ganap na pagkawasak.¹⁷ Ang hari ng Hilaga ay magpapasyang pumunta na taglay ang lakas ng kaniyang buong kaharian, at dala-dala niya ang isang makatarungang kasunduan na kaniyang ipatutupad kasama ang hari ng Timog. Ibibigay niya sa hari ng Timog ang isang babaeng anak na ipapakasal upang wasakin ang kaharian ng Timog. Ngunit hindi magtatagumpay o makakatulong sa kaniya ang balak na ito.¹⁸ Pagkatapos nito, bibigyang pansin ng hari ng Hilaga ang mga baybaying lugar at bibihagin ang marami sa kanila. Ngunit isang pinuno ang pipigil sa kaniyang kalikuan at ibabalik ng pinunong ito ang kaniyang kalikuan sa kaniya.¹⁹ At bibigyan niya ng pansin ang mga kutang tanggulan sa kaniyang sariling lupain, ngunit matitisod siya at babagsak; hindi na siya matatagpuan.²⁰ Pagkatapos ay may isang lilitaw na kapalit niya at sapilitang maniningil ng pambayad sa buwis para tustusan ang kayamanan ng kaharian. Ngunit sa loob lamang ng ilang araw, siya ay mawawasak, ngunit hindi sa pamamagitan ng galit o labanan.²¹ Lilitaw na kapalit niya ang isang hamak na tao, taong hindi pinararangalan ng mga tao ng pangharing parangal; tahimik siyang papasok at kukunin niya ang kaharian dahil sa hindi tapat na papuri.²² Isang malaking hukbo ang matatangay tulad ng isang baha sa kaniyang harapan. Mawawasak ang hukbong iyon at ang pinunong itinatag ng tipan.²³ Mula sa oras ng pakikipagkasundo sa kaniya, kikilos siya nang may pandaraya; at sa kaunting bilang ng mga tao ay magiging malakas siya.²⁴ Pupunta siya sa mga pinakamayayamang lalawigan nang walang pasabi at gagawin niya ang mga bagay na hindi man lamang ginawa ng kaniyang ama ni ginawa ng ama ng kaniyang ama— na ikakalat sa kaniyang mga tagasunod ang mga nasamsam, ang mga ninakaw at ang kayamanan. Balak niyang alisin ang pinagtibay na tanggulan, ngunit sa sandaling panahon lamang.²⁵ Palalakasin niya ang kaniyang kapangyarihan at ang kaniyang tapang laban sa hari ng Timog taglay ang isang malaking hukbo. Magsisimula ng digmaan ang hari ng Timog kasama ang makapangyarihang hukbo, ngunit hindi siya

makakatayo dahil sa dami ng banta laban sa kaniya.²⁶ Maging ang mga kasama ng haring kumakain sa hapag-kainan ay susubukan siyang wasakin. Tatangayin ng agos ang kaniyang mga hukbo tulad ng baha at marami sa kanila ang papatayin.²⁷ Ang dalawang haring ito ay uupo sa parehong hapag-kainan taglay ang kasamaan ng kanilang mga puso laban sa isa't isa, at magsisinungaling sa bawat isa, ngunit walang layunin. Sapagkat darating ang katapusan sa nakatakdang panahon.²⁸ At babalik ang hari ng Hilaga sa kaniyang lupain na may maraming kayamanan, ngunit lalabag ang kaniyang puso laban sa banal na tipan. Gagawin niya ang kaniyang ninanais at babalik siya sa kaniyang sariling lupain.²⁹ Sa nakatakdang panahon, babalik siya at sasakuping muli ang Timog. Ngunit sa pagkakataong ito, hindi ito magiging tulad ng dati.³⁰ Sapagkat darating ang mga barko ng Kitim laban sa kaniya at mawawalan siya ng pag-asa at babalik. Sisiklab ang galit niya laban sa banal na tipan at masisiyahan siya sa mga taong sumasalungat sa banal na tipan.³¹ Lilitaw ang kaniyang mga hukbo at lalapastanganin ang santuwaryo at ang kutang tanggulan; kukunin nila ang mga karaniwang handog na susunugin at magsisimula sila ng pagkasuklam na magiging sanhi ng ganap na pagkawasak.³² Lilinlangin ang mga lumabag sa tipan at aakitin sila, ngunit ang mga taong nakakakilala sa kanilang Diyos ay magiging malakas at kikilos.³³ Magbibigay nang pang-unawa sa marami ang mga matatalinong tao. Ngunit sa loob ng ilang araw ay mamamatay sila sa espada at sa apoy, bibihagin sila bilang mga bilanggo at nanakawin ang kanilang mga pag-aari.³⁴ Kapag natisod sila, makatatanggap sila ng kaunting tulong at marami ang sasama sa kanila na walang isang salita.³⁵ Ang ilan sa mga matatalino ay matitisod upang maging dalisay, malinis at malinang hanggang sa panahon ng katapusan. Sapagkat ang nakatakdang panahon ay paparating pa lamang.³⁶ Gagawin ng hari ang lahat ng kaniyang ninanais. Itataas niya at palalakihin ang kaniyang sarili sa ibabaw ng bawat diyos-diyosan, at magsasalita ng mga bagay na kagulat-gulat laban sa Diyos ng mga diyos. Magtatagumpay siya hanggang sa maganap ang poot. Sapagkat matutupad ang ipinasyang magaganap.³⁷ Hindi niya isasaalang-alang ang mga diyos ng kaniyang mga ninuno, ang diyos na ninanais ng mga kababaihan, o iba pang mga diyos. Magmamataas siya at aangkinging mas mataas siya sa kanilang lahat.³⁸ Sa halip na sila, sasambahin niya ang diyos ng mga tanggulan. Paparangalan niya ng ginto at pilak ang isang diyos na hindi kilala, kasama ang mga mahahalagang bato at mamahaling handog.³⁹ Sasalakayin niya ang mga pinakamalalakas na tanggulan sa tulong ng mga taong kabilang sa isang hindi kilalang diyos. Pararangalan niya ang mga humahanga sa kaniya. Gagawin niya silang mga pinuno ng maraming tao at hahatiin niya ang lupain na may kabayaran.⁴⁰ Sa mga huling panahon, sasalakay ang hari ng Timog. Mabilis na sasalakay sa kaniya ang hari ng Hilaga na tulad ng isang bagyo na may kasamang

mga karwahe at mga mangangabayo at maraming barko. Sasakupin niya ang maraming bansa at tatangayin niya sila tulad ng isang baha.⁴¹ Darating siya sa maluwalhating lupain, at sampung libong Israelita ang matitisod at babagsak, ngunit maraming taga-Edom at Moab at mga natitirang tao ng Amon ang makakatakas mula sa kaniyang kamay.⁴² Palalawakin niya ang kaniyang kapangyarihan sa maraming bansa; hindi makakatakas ang lupain ng Egipto.⁴³ Magkakaroon siya ng kapangyarihan sa lahat ng mga ginto at pilak, at sa lahat ng kayamanan ng Egipto; paglilingkuran siya ng mga taga-Libya at Etiopia.⁴⁴ Ngunit mangangamba siya sa mga ulat mula sa silangan at hilaga at lalabas siya nang may napakatinding galit upang ibukod ang karamihan para sa pagkawasak.⁴⁵ Itatayo niya ang mga tolda ng kaniyang palasyo sa pagitan ng mga karagatan, at sa magandang banal na bundok. Darating siya sa kaniyang katapusan at walang sinumang tutulong sa kaniya.

Chapter 12

¹ "Sa panahong iyon, tatayo si Miguel, ang dakilang prinsipe na nagbabantay sa iyong mga kababayan. Magkakaroon ng panahon ng kaguluhan na hindi pa nararanasan kailanman magmula nang nagkaroon ng anumang bansa hanggang sa panahong iyon. Sa panahong iyon, maililigtas ang iyong mga kababayan, ang lahat ng pangalang matatagpuang nakasulat sa aklat.² Marami sa mga natutulog sa alabok ng daigdig ang babangon, ang ilan ay sa walang hanggang buhay at ang ilan ay sa kahihiyan at walang hanggang pagdurusa.³ Ang mga marurunong ay magliliwanag tulad ng liwanag ng kalangitan sa kaitaasan at ang mga nakapagpanumbalik ng marami sa katuwiran ay tulad ng mga bituin magpakailanman.⁴ Ngunit ikaw Daniel, isara mo ang mga salitang ito; panatilihin mong selyado ang aklat hanggang sa panahon ng pagwawakas. Marami ang magsisitakbuhan paroo't parito at madaragdagan ang kaalaman."⁵ At ako, si Daniel ay tumingin, at may dalawa pang nakatayo roon. Ang isa ay nakatayo sa dakong gilid ng ilog na ito at ang isa ay nakatayo sa pampang sa kabilang dako ng ilog.⁶ Sinabi ng isa sa kanila sa lalaking nakasuot ng telang lino na nasa ibabaw ng tubig, "Gaano katagal matatapos ang mga kamangha-manghang pangyayaring ito?"⁷ Narinig ko ang lalaking nakasuot ng telang lino na nasa ibabaw ng tubig—itinaas niya ang kaniyang kanang kamay at kaliwang kamay sa langit at nangako sa nabubuhay magpakailanman na mangyayari ito sa isang panahon, mga panahon at kalahati, ito ay tatlo at kalahating taon. Kapag natapos ang pagsira sa kapangyarihan ng mga banal na tao, matatapos ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito.⁸ Narinig ko ngunit hindi ko naunawaan. Kaya nagtanong ako, "Panginoon ko, ano ang magiging kahihinatnan ng lahat ng mga bagay na ito?"⁹ Sinabi niya, "Makakaalis ka na Daniel sapagkat nakasara ang mga salita at selyado hanggang sa panahon ng pagwawakas."¹⁰

Marami ang dadalisayin, lilinisin at lilingin ngunit ang mga masasama ay magpapakasama. Wala ni isa sa mga masasama ang makakaunawa, ngunit ang mga marurunong ay makakaunawa.¹¹ Mula sa panahong inalis ang karaniwang handog na susunugin at ang pagkasuklam na sanhi ng ganap na pagkawasak ay handa na, magkakaroon ng 1, 290 na mga araw.¹² Mapalad ang mga naghihintay hanggang sa matapos ang 1, 335 na mga araw.¹³ Kinakailangan mong manatili sa iyong kaparaanan hanggang sa huli at mamamahinga ka. Tatayo ka sa lugar na itinalaga sa iyo sa mga huling araw."

Hosea

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay Hosea, na anak na lalaki ni Beerī sa panahon nina Uzias, Jotam, Ahaz, at Hezekias na mga hari ng Juda, at sa panahon ni Jeroboam, na anak na lalaki ni Jehoas na hari ng Israel. ² Noong unang magsalita si Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Hosea, sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Humayo ka, mag-asawa ka ng babaing nagbebenta ng aliw. Magkakaroon siya ng mga anak na bunga ng kaniyang pagbebenta ng aliw. Sapagkat nagkakasala ang lupain ng matinding gawain ng pagbebenta ng aliw habang tinatalikuran ako." ³ Kaya, humayo si Hosea at pinakasalan si Gomer na anak na babae ni Diblaim, at nagbuntis siya at nagsilang siya sa kaniya ng isang anak na lalaki. ⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh kay Hosea, "Tawagin mo siya sa pangalang Jezreel. Sapagkat hindi magtatagal, paparusahan ko ang sambahayan ni Jehu dahil sa pagdanak ng dugo sa Jezreel at wawakasan ko ang kaharian ng sambahayan ni Israel. ⁵ Mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon na babaliin ko ang pana ng Israel sa lambak ng Jezreel." ⁶ Nagbuntis muli si Gomer at nagsilang ng isang anak na babae. At sinabi ni Yahweh kay Hosea, "Tawagin mo siya sa pangalang Lo-ruhama, sapagkat hindi na ako mahahabag sa sambahayan ni Israel, ni dapat ko pa silang patawarin. ⁷ Ngunit mahahabag ako sa sambahayan ni Juda, at ako mismo, si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos ang magliligtas sa kanila. Hindi ko sila ililigtas sa pamamagitan ng pana, espada, digmaan, mga kabayo, o ng mga mangangabayo." ⁸ Nang maawat ni Gomer si Lo-ruhama sa pagsuso, nagbuntis siya at nagsilang ng isa pang anak na lalaki. ⁹ At sinabi ni Yahweh, "Tawagin mo siya sa pangalang Lo-ammi, sapagkat hindi ko kayo mga tao at hindi ako ang inyong Diyos. ¹⁰ Ngunit ang bilang ng mga tao ng Israel ay magiging tulad ng buhangin sa dalampasigan, na hindi masusukat o mabibilang. Mangyayari ito kung saan sinabi sa kanila na, 'Hindi ko kayo mga tao,' sasabihin ito sa kanila, 'Kayo ay mga tao ng buhay na Diyos.' ¹¹ Titipunin ang mga tao ng Juda at mga tao ng Israel. Magtatalaga sila ng isang pinuno para sa kanila at lalabas sila mula sa lupain, sapagkat magiging dakila ang araw ng Jezreel.

Chapter 2

¹ Sabihin ninyo sa inyong mga kapatid na lalaki, 'Aking mga tao!' at sa inyong mga kapatid na babae, 'Pinakitaan kayo ng habag.'" ² Isakdal mo ang iyong ina, isakdal mo, sapagkat hindi ko siya asawa, at hindi rin niya ako asawa. Hayaan mong alisin niya ang kaniyang pagbebenta ng aliw mula sa kaniyang harapan, at ang kaniyang mga gawaing pangangalunya sa pagitan ng kaniyang mga suso. ³ Kung hindi, huhubaran ko siya at ipapakita ang kaniyang kahubaran gaya sa araw ng kaniyang pagkasilang. Gagawin ko siyang tulad ng ilang, tulad ng isang tigang na lupa at

papatayin ko siya sa uhaw.⁴ Hindi ako mahahabag sa kaniyang mga anak, sapagkat sila ay mga anak sa pagbebenta ng aliw.⁵ Sapagkat ang kanilang ina ay naging babaing nagbebenta ng aliw, at siya na nagbuntis sa kanila ay gumawa ng kahiya-hiya. Sinabi niya, "Susundan ko ang aking mga mangingibig, sapagkat ibinibigay nila sa akin ang aking tinapay at tubig, ang aking lana at lino, ang aking langis at inumin."⁶ Kaya gagawa ako ng bakod ng mga tinik upang harangan ang kaniyang daraanan. Gagawa ako ng pader laban sa kaniya upang hindi niya makita ang kaniyang daraanan.⁷ Hahabulin niya ang kaniyang mga mangingibig, ngunit hindi niya sila maaabutan. Hahanapin niya sila, ngunit hindi niya sila matatagpuan. Pagkatapos, sasabihin niya, "Babalik ako sa aking unang asawa, sapagkat mas mabuti para sa akin noon kaysa ngayon."⁸ Sapagkat hindi niya nalamang ako ang nagbigay sa kaniya ng butil, ng bagong alak at ng langis, at ang nagbigay sa kaniya ng labis-labis na pilak at ginto, na ginamit naman nila para kay Baal.⁹ Kaya babawiin ko ang kaniyang butil sa panahon ng anihan at ang aking bagong alak sa kapanahunan nito. Babawiin ko ang aking lana at lino na ginamit upang takpan ang kaniyang kahubaran.¹⁰ Pagkatapos, huhubaran ko siya sa harapan ng kaniyang mga mangingibig, at walang magliligtas sa kaniya mula sa aking kamay.¹¹ Patitigilin ko rin ang lahat ng kaniyang mga pagdiriwang—ang kaniyang mga pista, ang kaniyang mga pagdiriwang sa bagong buwan, ang kaniyang mga Araw ng Pamamahinga, at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga itinakdang kapistahan.¹² Wawasakin ko ang kaniyang mga puno ng ubas at ang kaniyang mga puno ng igos, na sinabi niya, "Ito ang mga kabayaranang ibinigay sa akin ng aking mga mangingibig." Gagawin kong gubat ang mga ito, at kakainin ng mga hayop sa parang ang mga ito.¹³ Paparusahan ko siya dahil sa mga araw ng pista ng mga Baal, nang nagsunog siya ng insenso sa kanila, nang pinalamutian niya ang kaniyang sarili ng kaniyang mga singsing at alahas, at sinundan niya ang kaniyang mga mangingibig at nilimot ako." Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.¹⁴ Kaya susuyuin ko siya upang manumbalik. Dadalhin ko siya sa ilang at magiliw ko siyang kakausapin.¹⁵ Ibabalik ko sa kaniya ang kaniyang mga ubasan, at ang lambak ng Achor bilang pintuan ng pag-asa. Sasagot siya sa akin doon gaya ng ginawa niya sa panahon ng kaniyang kabataan, gaya sa panahon nang lumabas siya sa lupain ng Egipto.¹⁶ "Mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon"—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—"na tatawagin mo akong, 'Aking asawa,' at hindi mo na ako tatawagin pang, 'Aking Baal.'¹⁷ Sapagkat tatanggalin ko ang mga pangalan ng mga Baal mula sa kaniyang bibig, hindi na maaalala pa ang kanilang mga pangalan."¹⁸ "Sa araw na iyon, gagawa ako ng kasunduan para sa kanila sa mga hayop sa parang, sa mga ibon sa himpapawid, at sa mga bagay na gumagapang sa lupa. Paaalisin ko ang pana, ang espada, at ang digmaan mula sa lupain at pahihigain kita nang ligtas."¹⁹ Ipapangako

kong magiging asawa mo ako magpakailanman. Ipapangako kong magiging asawa mo ako sa katuwiran, sa katarungan, sa katapatan sa kasunduan at sa kahabagan.

²⁰ Ipapangako kong magiging asawa mo ako sa katapatan. At makikilala mo ako, si Yahweh. ²¹ At sa araw na iyon, sasagot ako"—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. "Sasagutin ko ang mga langit at sasagutin ng mga ito ang lupa. ²² Sasagutin ng lupa ang butil, ang bagong alak at ang langis at sasagutin ng mga ito ang Jezreel. ²³ Itanim ko siya sa lupain para sa akin, at kahahabagan ko si Lo-ruhama. Sasabihin ko kay Lo-Ammi, 'Ikaw si Ammi Attah,' at sasabihin niya sa akin, 'Ikaw ang aking Diyos.'"

Chapter 3

¹ Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Humayo kang muli, umibig ka sa isang babae, na inibig ng kaniyang asawa, ngunit isang mangangalunya. Ibigin mo siya gaya ko, si Yahweh, na iniibig ang mga tao ng Israel, kahit na bumabaling sila sa ibang mga diyos at iniibig ang mga tinapay na may pasas." ² Kaya binili ko siya para sa aking sarili ng labinlimang pirasong pilak at ng isang homer at isang letheke ng sebada. ³ Sinabi ko sa kaniya, "Mamuhay ka kasama ko ng mahabang panahon. Hindi ka na magiging babaing nagbebenta ng aliw o magiging pag-aari ng sinumang ibang lalaki. gayundin naman, makakasama mo ako." ⁴ Sapagkat mamumuhay sa mahabang panahon ang mga tao ng Israel nang walang hari, prinsipe, alay, haliging bato, efod o mga diyus-diyosan sa sambahayan. ⁵ Pagkatapos, manunumbalik at hahanapin ng mga tao ng Israel si Yahweh na kanilang Diyos at si David na kanilang hari. At sa huling mga araw, lalapit silang nanginginig sa harapan ni Yahweh at sa kaniyang kabutihan.

Chapter 4

¹ Pakinggan ninyo ang salita ni Yahweh, kayong mga tao ng Israel. May hindi pagkakasunduan si Yahweh laban sa mga naninirahan sa lupain, sapagkat walang katotohanan o katapatan sa kasunduan at walang kaalaman ng Diyos sa lupain. ² May pagsusumpa, pagsisinungaling, pagpatay, pagnanakaw at pangangalunya. Nilabag ng mga tao ang lahat ng hangganan at sunod-sunod ang pagdanak ng dugo. ³ Kaya natutuyo ang lupain at mawawala ang bawat isa na nakatira roon. Ang mga hayop sa mga bukirin at ang mga ibon sa himpapawid; maging ang mga isda sa dagat ay kukunin. ⁴ Ngunit huwag payagang magsakdal ang sinuman; huwag hayaang paratangan ng sinuman ang iba. Sapagkat kayo, ang mga pari, na aking pinaparatangan. ⁵ Matitisod kayong mga pari sa araw; matitisod din kasama ninyo ang mga propeta sa gabi at aking wawasakin ang inyong ina. ⁶ Malilipol ang aking mga tao dahil sa kakulangan ng kaalaman. Sapagkat tinanggihan ninyong mga pari ang kaalaman, tatanggihan ko rin kayo bilang mga pari sa akin. Sapagkat kinalimutan ninyo ang aking kautusan, bagaman ako ang inyong Diyos, kakalimutan

ko din ang inyong mga anak.⁷ Kung gaano dumarami ang mga pari, mas lalo silang nagkasala laban sa akin. Papalitan ko nang kahihyan ang kanilang karangalan.⁸ Pinakain sila sa kasalanan ng aking mga tao; sakim sila sa labis pa nilang kasamaan.⁹ Magiging pareho ang para sa mga tao gaya ng sa mga pari: paparusahan ko silang lahat para sa kanilang mga ginagawa; pagbabayaran ko sila sa kanilang mga ginagawa.¹⁰ Makakakain sila ngunit hindi sapat; magbebenta sila ng aliw ngunit hindi sila darami, sapagkat lumayo sila sa akin, na si Yahweh at iniwan ako.¹¹ Ang mahalay na gawain, ang alak at bagong alak ang nag-alis sa kanilang pang-unawa.¹² Sumasangguni ang aking mga tao sa kanilang mga diyus-diyosan na kahoy, ang kanilang mga tungkod ang nagbibigay sa kanila ng mga hula. Sapagkat ang espiritu ng kahalayan ang nagligaw sa kanila at iniwan nila ako, na kanilang Diyos.¹³ Nag-aalay sila sa mga tuktok ng mga bundok at nagsusunog ng insenso sa mga burol, sa ilalim ng mga ensina, mga alamo at mga roble, sapagkat mabuti ang lilim ng mga iyon. Kaya naman nakagawa ng sekswal na imoralidad ang inyong mga anak na babae at nangangalunya ang inyong mga manugang na babae.¹⁴ Hindi ko parurusahan ang inyong mga anak na babae nang pinili nilang gumawa ng sekswal na imoralidad ni ang inyong mga manugang na babae nang nangalunya sila. Sapagkat ibinigay din ng mga kalalakihan ang kanilang mga sarili sa mga babaing nagbebenta ng aliw, at nag-alay sila ng mga handog upang makagawa sila ng mga imoral na mga gawain kasama ang mga babaing nagbebenta ng aliw. Kaya ang mga taong ito na hindi nakakaunawa ay malilipol.¹⁵ Bagaman, ikaw Israel ay nakagawa ng pangangalunya, nawa ay hindi magkasala ang Juda. Huwag kayong pumunta sa Gilgal, kayong mga tao; huwag umakyat sa Beth-aven. At huwag sumumpa, "Sapagkat buhay si Yahweh."¹⁶ Sapagkat matigas ang ulo ng Israel, tulad ng isang babaing guya na matigas ang ulo. Paano sila dadalhin ni Yahweh sa pastulan tulad ng mga tupa sa isang malawak na pastulan?¹⁷ Nakiisa ang Efraim sa mga diyus-diyosan, pabayaang siyang mag-isa.¹⁸ Kahit maubos na ang kanilang matatapang na inumin, patuloy silang gumagawa ng pangangalunya; iniibig ng kaniyang mga pinuno ang kanilang kahihyan.¹⁹ Babalutin ng hangin sa kaniyang mga pakpak; at mapapahiya sila dahil sa kanilang mga handog.

Chapter 5

¹ Pakinggan ninyo ito, mga pari! Bigyan ninyo ng pansin, sambahayan ng Israel! Makinig, sambahayan ng hari! Sapagkat paparating na ang paghuhukom laban sa inyong lahat. Naging isang bitag kayo sa Mizpa at isang nakalatag na lambat sa buong Tabor.² Nalunod sa pagkakatatay ang mga maghihimagsik, ngunit sasawayin ko silang lahat.³ Kilala ko ang Efraim at hindi lingid sa akin ang Israel. Efraim,

ngayon na naging tulad ka ng isang babaing nagbebenta ng aliw; nadungisan ang Israel. ⁴ Hindi sila pahihintulutan ng kanilang mga gawa upang manumbalik sa akin, na kanilang Diyos, sapagkat nasa kanila ang espiritu ng pangangalunya, at hindi nila ako nakikilala, si Yahweh. ⁵ Nagpapatotoo ang pagmamataas ng Israel laban sa kaniya; kaya matitisod ang Israel at Efraim sa kanilang mga kasalanan; at matitisod din ang Juda kasama nila. ⁶ Aalis sila kasama ang kanilang mga kawan at mga bakahan upang hanapin si Yahweh, ngunit hindi nila siya matatagpuan, sapagkat lumayo siya sa kanila. ⁷ Hindi sila naging tapat kay Yahweh, sapagkat nagkaroon sila ng mga anak sa labas. Lalamunin sila ngayon ng mga pista ng bagong buwan kasama ng kanilang mga bukirin. ⁸ Hipan ang tambuli sa Gibeon, at ang trumpeta sa Rama. Patunugin ang hudyat ng pakikipaglaban sa Beth-aven: 'Susunod kami sa iyo, Benjamin!' ⁹ Magiging isang lagim ang Efraim sa araw ng pagpaparusa. Kabilang sa mga tribo ng Israel na aking ipinahayag kung ano ang tunay na mangyayari. ¹⁰ Ang mga pinuno ng Juda ay tulad ng mga naglilipat ng batong palatandaan. Ibubuhos ko sa kanila ang aking galit na tulad ng tubig. ¹¹ Nadurog ang Efraim, nadurog siya sa paghuhukom, dahil disidido siyang yumukod sa mga diyos-diyosan. ¹² Para akong isang tanga sa damit sa Efraim, at tulad ng bulok sa tahanan ng Juda. ¹³ Nang makita ng Efraim ang kaniyang pagkakasakit, at nakita ng Juda ang kaniyang sugat, pumunta ang Efraim sa Asiria at nagpadala ang Juda ng mga mensahero sa dakilang hari. Ngunit wala siyang kakayahan upang pagalingin kayong mga tao o pagalingin ang inyong sugat. ¹⁴ Kaya magiging tulad ako ng isang leon sa Efraim, at tulad naman ng isang batang leon naman sa sambahayan ng Juda. Ako, maging ako, ang gugutay at aalis; ako ang mag-aalis sa kanila at walang sinuman ang makapagliligtas sa kanila. ¹⁵ Aalis ako at babalik sa aking lugar, hanggang sa aminin nila ang kanilang kasalanan at hanapin ang aking mukha, hanggang sa hanapin nila ako ng masigasig sa kanilang pagdadalamhati."

Chapter 6

¹ Halikayo, manumbalik tayo kay Yahweh. Sapagkat pinagpira-piraso niya tayo, ngunit pagagalingin niya tayo; Sinugatan niya tayo, ngunit tatalian niya ang ating mga sugat. ² Pagkatapos ng dalawang araw, bubuhayin niya tayo; ibabangon niya tayo sa ikatlong araw, at mabubuhay tayo sa kaniyang harapan. ³ Kilalanin natin si Yahweh; sikapin nating makilala si Yahweh. Ang kaniyang paglabas ay tiyak na parang buwang-liwayway; darating siya sa atin tulad ng ambon, tulad ng ulan sa tagsibol na dumidilig ng lupain." ⁴ Ano ang gagawin ko sa inyo, Efraim? Ano ang gagawin ko sa inyo, Juda. Ang inyong katapatan ay tulad ng ulap sa umaga, tulad ng hamog na mabilis na nawawala. ⁵ Kaya pinutol ko sila ng pira-piraso sa

pamamagitan ng mga propeta, pinatay ko sila ng mga salita ng aking mga bibig. Ang iyong utos ay tulad ng ilaw na nagliliwanag. ⁶ Sapagkat hangad ko ang katapatan at hindi mga handog at ang aking kaalaman, ang Diyos ay higit pa sa mga susunuging handog. ⁷ Tulad ni Adan, sinira nila ang kasunduan; hindi sila naging tapat sa akin. ⁸ Ang Gilead ay isang lungsod ng mga gumagawa ng kasamaan, puno ng bakas ng dugo. ⁹ Gaya ng pangkat ng mga magnanakaw na naghihintay sa isang tao, kaya nagsama-sama ang mga pari upang pumatay sa daan patungong Shekem; nakagawa sila ng kahiya-hiyang mga kasalanan. ¹⁰ Nakita ko sa sambahayan ng Israel ang mga kakila-kilabot na bagay. Nandoon ang pagbebenta ng aliw ng Efraim, at nadungisan ang Israel. ¹¹ Sa iyo man, Juda, ay may nakatak dang pag-aani, kapag naibalik ko na ang mabuting kapalaran ng aking mga tao.

Chapter 7

¹ Kapag nais kong pagalingin ang Israel, mabubunyag ang kasalanan ng Efraim, ganun din ang masamang mga gawa ng Samaria, sapagkat gumagawa sila ng panlilinlang, pumasok ang isang magnanakaw at isang pangkat ng mandarambong ang lumusob sa lansangan. ² Hindi napagtanto ng kanilang mga puso na naalala ko ang lahat ng kanilang masasamang gawa. Ngayon, napalibutan sila ng kanilang masasamang gawa, sila ay nasa aking harapan. ³ Pinasaya nila ang hari sa kanilang kasamaan at ang mga opisyal sa kanilang mga kasinungalingan. ⁴ Mangangalunya silang lahat, tulad ng pinapainit na isang pugon ng panadero, na humihinto sa paggalaw sa apoy mula sa pagmamasa hanggang sa pag-alsa nito. ⁵ Sa araw ng ating hari, nilasing ng mga opisyal ang kanilang mga sarili sa pamamagitan ng init ng alak. Iniabot niya ang kaniyang kamay sa mga nangutya. ⁶ Sapagkat tulad ng isang pugon ang kanilang mga puso, binabalangkas nila ang mapanlinlang nilang mga balak. Magdamag na nagbabaga ang kanilang galit; nagliliyab ito na tulad ng apoy sa umaga. ⁷ Mainit silang lahat tulad ng isang pugon, at pinagpapatay nila ang mga namumuno sa kanila. Bumagsak ang lahat ng kanilang mga hari; wala kahit isa sa kanila ang tumawag sa akin. ⁸ Nakihalo ang Efraim sa mga tao, isang manipis na tinapay ang Efraim na hindi pa nabaliktad. ⁹ Inubos ng mga dayuhan ang kaniyang lakas, ngunit hindi niya ito nalalaman. Nagkalat ang kaniyang puting buhok, ngunit hindi niya ito nalalaman. ¹⁰ Ang pagmamataas ng Israel ay nagpatotoo laban sa kaniya; gayunpaman, hindi sila nagbalikloob kay Yahweh na kanilang Diyos, ni hinanap nila siya, sa kabila ng lahat ng ito. ¹¹ Tulad ng isang kalapati ang Efraim, mapaniwalain at walang pang-unawa, tumatawag sa Egipto at lilipad patungong Asiria. ¹² Kapag aalis sila, ilalatag ko sa kanila ang aking lambat, ibabagsak ko sila tulad ng mga ibon sa kalangitan. Parurusahan ko sila sa kanilang pagsasama-sama.

¹³ Kahabag-habag sila! Dahil kumawala sila mula sa akin. Darating sa kanila ang pagkawasak! Naghimagsik sila laban sa akin! Ililigtas ko sana sila, ngunit nagsalita sila ng kasinungalingan laban sa akin. ¹⁴ Hindi sila tumawag sa akin ng buong puso, ngunit humagulgol sila sa kanilang mga higaan. Sinusugatan nila ang kanilang mga sarili upang magkaroon ng trigo at bagong alak at lumayo sila mula sa akin. ¹⁵ Bagama't sinanay ko sila at pinalakas ang kanilang mga bisig, nagbabalak sila ngayon ng masama laban sa akin. ¹⁶ Bumalik sila, ngunit hindi sila bumalik sa akin, ang Kataas-taasan. Tulad sila ng isang sirang pana. Babagsak ang kanilang mga opisyal sa pamamagitan ng espada dahil sa kawalang-galang ng kanilang mga dila. Magiging dahilan ito ng pangungutya sa kanila sa lupain ng Egipto.

Chapter 8

¹ "Maglagay ng isang trumpeta sa inyong mga labi. Paparating ang isang agila sa aking tahanan, si Yahweh. Nangyayari ito dahil sinuway ng mga tao ang aking kasunduan at naghimagsik laban sa aking kautusan. ² Tumawag sila sa akin, 'Aking Diyos, kami sa Israel ay kilala ka.' ³ Ngunit tinatalikuran ng Israel kung ano ang mabuti, at tutugisin siya ng kaniyang kaaway. ⁴ Nagtalaga sila ng mga hari, ngunit hindi sa pamamagitan ko, gumawa sila ng mga prinsipe, ngunit hindi ko nalalaman. Sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga pilak at ginto gumawa sila ng mga diyus-diyosan para sa kanilang mga sarili, ngunit ito ay nangyari upang sila ay mapapahamak." ⁵ Sinabi ng propeta, "itinapon niya ang inyong guya, Samaria." sinabi ni Yahweh, "Nagliliyab ang aking galit laban sa mga taong ito. Hanggang kailan sila mananatiling marumi? ⁶ Sapagkat nagmula ang diyus-diyosang ito sa Israel; ginawa ito ng manggagawa; hindi ito Diyos! Dudurugin ng pira-piraso ang guya ng Samaria. ⁷ Sapagkat itinanim ng mga tao ang hangin at umani ng ipu-ipo. Ang nakatayong trigo ay walang mga uhay; hindi ito makapagbibigay ng harina. Kung mahihinog man ito, uubusin ito ng mga dayuhan. ⁸ Nilunok ang Israel, ngayon nagsinungaling sila sa mga bansa tulad ng walang pakinabang. ⁹ Sapagkat pumunta sila sa Asiria tulad ng mailap na asno na nag-iisa. Umupa ang Efraim ng mangingibig para sa kaniyang sarili. ¹⁰ Kahit na umupa sila ng mangingibig sa mga bansa, muli ko silang titipunin. Sisimulan ko silang itatapon dahil sa pang-aapi ng hari at mga prinsipe. ¹¹ Sapagkat nagparami ng mga altar ang Efraim na alayan para sa kasalanan, subalit naging mga altar ang mga ito para makagawa ng mga kasalanan. ¹² Maaari kong isulat ng sampung libong beses ang aking kautusan para sa kanila, ngunit titingnan lang nila ito tulad ng isang bagay na kakaiba sa kanila. ¹³ Patungkol sa mga alay na mga handog sa akin, nag-alay sila ng karne at kinain ito, ngunit ako, si Yahweh, ay hindi tinatanggap ang mga ito. Ngayon alalahanin ko ang kanilang kasamaan at

parurushan ang kanilang mga kasalanan. Babalik sila sa Egipto.¹⁴ Kinalimutan ako ng Israel, ang kaniyang manlilikha at nagpatayo ng mga palasyo. Pinatibay ni Juda ang maraming mga lungsod, ngunit magpapakadala ako ng apoy sa kaniyang mga lungsod at sisirain nito ang kaniyang mga kuta.

Chapter 9

¹ Huwag kang magalak, Israel, sa tuwa na tulad ng ibang mga tao. Sapagkat hindi ka naging tapat, tinalikuran ang iyong Diyos. Kinagiliwan mo ang magbayad ng sahod na hinihingi ng isang babaing nagbebenta ng aliw sa lahat ng mga giikan.² Ngunit ang giikan at ang pisaan ng ubas ay hindi magpapakain sa kanila; bibiguin siya ng bagong alak.³ Hindi sila patuloy na maninirahan sa lupain ni Yahweh, sa halip, babalik sa Egipto ang Efraim, at isang araw kakain sila ng maruming pagkain sa Asiria.⁴ Hindi na sila magbubuhos ng mga handog na alak kay Yahweh, ni hindi na nakalulugod sa kaniya ang mga ito. Magiging tulad sa pagkain ng nagluluksa ang kanilang mga alay: ang lahat ng kakain nito ay magiging marumi. Sapagkat para sa kanila lamang ang kanilang pagkain, hindi ito makakarating sa tahanan ni Yahweh.⁵ Ano ang gagawin mo sa araw ng itinakdang kapistahan, sa araw ng kapistahan para kay Yahweh?⁶ Sapagkat, tingnan ninyo, kung nakatakas man sila mula sa pagkawasak, titipunin sila ng Egipto at ililibing sila ng Memfis. Ang kanilang kayamanan na pilak—matatakpan ang mga ito ng matatalim na dawag at mapupuno ng mga tinik ang kanilang mga tolda.⁷ Parating na ang mga araw ng pagpaparusa, parating na ang araw ng paghihiganti. Hayaang malaman ng buong Israel ang mga bagay ito. Ang isang propeta ay hangal, nasiraan ng ulo ang lalaking kinasiyahan, dahil sa labis ng inyong kasamaan at labis na poot.⁸ Ang propeta na kasama ng aking Diyos ay ang bantay para sa Efraim, ngunit ang patibong sa mga ibon ay nasa lahat ng kaniyang mga daanan, ang poot para sa kaniya ay nasa tahanan ng kaniyang Diyos.⁹ Lubha nilang sinira ang kanilang mga sarili tulad sa mga panahon ng Gibeon. Aalalahanin ng Diyos ang kanilang kasamaan at parurusahan niya ang kanilang mga kasalanan.¹⁰ Sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Nang natagpuan ko ang Israel, tulad ito ng paghahanap ng mga ubas sa ilang. Tulad ng unang bunga sa panahon ng puno ng igos, natagpuan ko ang inyong mga ama. Ngunit nagpunta sila kay Baal Peor, at ibinigay nila ang kanilang mga sarili sa kahiya-hiyang diyus-diyosang iyon. Naging kasuklam-suklam sila tulad ng diyus-diyosan na kanilang inibig.¹¹ Patungkol kay Efraim, lilipad na parang ibon ang kanilang kaluwalhatian. Wala nang isisilang, wala nang pagbubuntis at wala nang paglilihi.¹² Bagama't nagkaroon sila ng mga anak, kukunin ko sila upang wala ng matira sa kanila. Kahabag-habag sila kapag tumalikod ako sa kanila!¹³ Nakita ko ang Efraim, katulad ng Tiro, na naitanim sa isang parang, ngunit dadalhin ng Efraim ang kaniyang mga anak sa isang tao na

papatay sa kanila." ¹⁴ Bigyan mo sila, Yahweh—ano ang ibibigay mo sa kanila? Bigyan mo sila ng sinapupunan na makukunan at mga susong walang gatas. ¹⁵ Dahil sa lahat ng kanilang kasamaan sa Gilgal, doon nagsimula ang aking pagkasuklam sa kanila. Dahil sa makasalanang mga gawa, paaalisin ko sila sa aking tahanan. Hindi ko na sila iibigin, suwail ang lahat ng kanilang mga opisyal. ¹⁶ Nagkasakit ang Efraim at natuyo ang kanilang mga ugat, hindi na sila namumunga. Kahit may mga anak sila, ilalagay ko ang kanilang minamahal na mga anak sa kamatayan." ¹⁷ Itatakwil sila ng aking Diyos dahil hindi sila sumunod sa kaniya. Magiging mga palaboy sila sa mga bansa.

Chapter 10

¹ Ang Israel ay isang malagong puno ng ubas na namumunga. Habang dumarami ang kaniyang bunga, mas dumarami ang mga altar na kaniyang itinatayo. Habang namumunga ng marami ang kaniyang lupain, pinapabuti niya ang kaniyang mga banal na haligi. ² Mapanlinlang ang kanilang puso; kinakailangan nila ngayong pasanin ang kanilang kasalanan. Bubuwagon ni Yahweh ang kanilang mga altar; at wawasakin niya ang kanilang mga banal na haligi. ³ Sapagkat sasabihin nila ngayon, "Wala kaming hari, sapagkat hindi kami natatakot kay Yahweh. At sa isang hari—ano ang magagawa niya para sa atin?" ⁴ Nagsalita sila ng mga salitang walang kabuluhan at gumagawa ng mga kasunduan sa pamamagitan ng pagsumpa ng hindi totoo. Kaya lumitaw ang katarungan tulad ng mga nakakalasong damo sa mga tudling ng isang bukid. ⁵ Matatakot ang mga naninirahan sa Samaria dahil sa mga guya ng Beth-aven. Ipinagluksa sila ng mga tao nito, gaya ng ginawa ng mga paring sumasamba sa mga diyus-diyosan na nagalak sa kanila at sa kanilang kaluwalhatian, ngunit wala na sila roon. ⁶ Dadalhin sila tungo sa Asiria bilang isang kaloob para sa dakilang hari. Malalagay sa kahihiyan ang Efraim, at mapapahiya ang Israel dahil sa pagsunod sa mga payo ng mga diyus-diyosan. ⁷ Wawasakin ang hari ng Samaria, tulad ng isang maliit na piraso ng kahoy na nasa ibabaw ng tubig. ⁸ Ang mga dambana ng kasamaan—ang kasalanan ng Israel—ay mawawasak. Tutubo ang mga tinik at mga dawag sa kanilang mga altar. Sasabihin ng mga tao sa mga bundok, "Takpan ninyo kami!" at sa mga burol, "Bumagsak kayo sa amin!" ⁹ "Israel, nagkasala ka mula pa noong mga araw ng Gibeon; nanatili ka roon. Hindi ba nalampasan ng digmaan ang mga gumagawa ng kasamaan sa Gibeon?" ¹⁰ Kung nanaisin ko ito, itutuwid ko sila. Magtitipon-tipon ang lahat ng mga bansa laban sa kanila at gagapusin sila dahil sa kanilang dalawahang kasamaan. ¹¹ Naturuang isang dumalagang baka si Efraim na kinagigiliwang mag-giik ng butil, kaya maglalagay ako ng isang pamatok sa kaniyang magandang leeg. Lalagyan ko ng pamatok ang Efraim; mag-aararo ang Juda; si Jacob

mismo ang hihila sa pangsuyod.¹² Magtanim ng katuwiran para sa inyong sarili, at anihin ang bunga ng matapat na kasunduan. Bungkalin ninyo ang hindi pa naaarang lupa, sapagkat panahon na upang hanapin si Yahweh, hanggang sa siya ay dumating at magpa-ulan ng katuwiran sa inyo.¹³ Nag-araro kayo ng kasamaan; umani kayo ng kawalan ng katarungan. Kinain ninyo ang bunga ng pandaraya dahil nagtiwala kayo sa inyong mga plano at sa inyong maraming mga kawal.¹⁴ Kaya isang ingay ng digmaan ang babangon sa gitna ng inyong mga tao, at ang lahat ng inyong matitibay na mga lungsod ay mawawasak. Magiging tulad ito sa pagwasak ni Salman sa Beth-arbel sa araw ng labanan, nang ang mga ina ay ginutay-gutay ng pira-piraso kasama ng kanilang mga anak.¹⁵ Kaya mangyayari din ito sa inyo, Bethel, dahil sa napakalaki mong kasamaan. Tiyak na mamamatay ang hari ng Israel sa pagsapit ng buwang-liwayway."

Chapter 11

¹ Minahal ko noong binata pa si Israel, at tinawag ko ang aking anak mula sa Egipto.

² Lalo ko silang tinawag, lalo silang tumalikod palayo. Nag-alay sila sa mga Baal at nagsunog ng insenso sa mga diyus-diyosan.³ Gayunpaman ako ang nagturo kay Efraim na lumakad. Ako ang nag-angat sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga bisig, ngunit hindi nila alam na iniingatan ko sila.⁴ Pinangungunahan ko sila nang mga tali ng sangkatauhan, may mga tali ng pag-ibig. Katulad ako sa isang tao na nagpapagaan ng pamatok sa kanilang mga panga, at yumuko ako upang pakainin sila.⁵ Hindi ba sila babalik sa lupain ng Egipto? Hindi ba mamumuno ang Asiria sa kanila dahil tumanggi silang bumalik sa akin?⁶ Babagsak sa kanilang mga lungsod ang espada at wawasakin ang mga harang ng kanilang mga tarangkahan; sisirain sila nito dahil sa kanilang sariling mga plano.⁷ Determinado ang aking mga tao na tumalikod palayo sa akin. Bagaman tumatawag sila sa akin, Ako na nasa itaas, walang sinumang tutulong sa kanila.⁸ Paano ba kita isusuko, Efraim? Paano ba kita ibibigay, Israel? Paano ba kita gagawing katulad sa Adma? Paano ba kita gagawing katulad sa Zeboim? Nagbago ang saloobin ng aking puso; naghahalo ang lahat ng aking habag.⁹ Hindi ko isakatuparan ang aking matinding galit; Hindi ko sisiraing muli ang Efraim. Sapagkat ako ay Diyos at hindi isang tao; Ako ang Banal sa kalagitnaan ninyo, at hindi ako darating sa matinding galit.¹⁰ Lalakad silang sumusunod sa akin, Yahweh. Aatungal ako katulad ng isang leon. Sa katunayan aatungal ako, at manginginig na paparito ang mga tao mula sa kanluran.¹¹ Manginginig sila na paparito katulad sa isang ibon na mula sa Egipto, katulad ng isang kalapati mula sa lupain ng Asiria. Patitirahin ko sila sa kanilang mga bahay." Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.¹² Pinalilibutan ako ni Efraim ng kasinungalingan, at

panlilinlang ng sangbahayan ng Israel. Ngunit nananatiling sumusunod parin si Juda sa akin, na Diyos, at tapat sa akin, ang Banal."

Chapter 12

¹ Pinapakain si Efraim sa hangin at sumusunod sa hanging silangan. Patuloy siyang nagpaparami ng mga kasinungalingan at karahasan. Gumawa sila ng kasunduan kasama ang Asiria at nagdala ng langis ng Olibo sa Egipto. ² May paratang din si Yahweh laban kay Juda at parurusahan si Jacob sa kaniyang nagawa; magbabayad siya sa kaniyang mga ginawa. ³ Hinawakan ni Jacob sa sinapupunan ng mahigpit ang sakong ng kaniyang kapatid, at sa kaniyang paglaki nakipagbuno siya sa Diyos. ⁴ Nakipagbuno siya sa Anghel at nanalo. Umiyak siya at humingi ng awa. Nakatagpo niya ang Diyos sa Bethel; at doon nakipag-usap sa kaniya ang Diyos. ⁵ Si Yahweh ito, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo; "Yahweh" ang kaniyang pangalan na tatawagan. ⁶ Kaya magbalik-loob ka sa inyong Diyos. Panghawakan ang matapat na kasunduan at katarungan, at patuloy na maghintay sa inyong Diyos. ⁷ Hindi tama ang timbangan ng mga mangangalakal sa kanilang mga kamay; kinagigiliwan nila ang mandaya. ⁸ Sinasabi ni Efraim, "Talagang naging napaka-yaman ko; nakahanap ako ng kayamanan para sa aking sarili. Wala silang makitang anumang kasamaan sa akin sa lahat ng aking ginagawa, anumang bagay na kasalanan." ⁹ Ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na kasama ninyo mula pa sa lupain ng Egipto. Patitirahin ko kayong muli sa mga tolda, katulad nang itinakdang mga araw ng pista. ¹⁰ Kinausap ko narin ang mga propeta, at binigyan ko sila ng maraming mga pangitain para sa inyo. Binigyan ko kayo ng mga talinghaga sa pamamagitan ng mga propeta." ¹¹ Kung mayroong kasamaan sa Galaad, tiyak na walang kabuluhan ang mga tao. Nag-aalay sila sa Gilgal ng mga toro; Magiging tulad sa mga tambak na bato na dinaanan ng araro sa mga bukid ang kanilang mga altar. ¹² Tumakas si Jacob sa lupain ng Aram; nagtrabaho si Israel upang magkaroon ng asawa; at nangangalaga ng mga kawan ng mga tupa upang magkaroon ng isang asawa. ¹³ Inilabas ni Yahweh ang Israel mula sa Egipto sa pamamagitan ng isang propeta, at iningatan niya sila sa pamamagitan ng isang propeta. ¹⁴ Labis na ginalit ni Efraim si Yahweh. Kaya iiwanan ng kaniyang Panginoon ang kasalanan ng kaniyang dugo sa kaniya at pagbayarin siya sa kaniyang kahiya-hiyang mga gawa.

Chapter 13

¹ "Nang nagsalita si Efraim ay mayroong pangininginig. Itinaas niya ang kaniyang sarili sa Israel, ngunit siya ay nagkasala dahil sa pagsamba kay Baal, at namatay siya. ² Ngayon sila ay mas lalong nagkakasala. Gumagawa sila ng mga larawang hinulma mula sa kanilang pilak, mga diyus-dyosan na hanggat maaari ay ginawa ng mahusay,

lahat ng mga ito ay gawa ng mga mahuhusay na manggagawa. Sinasabi ng mga tao tungkol sa kanila, 'Ang mga kalalakihang ito na nag-aalay ay humalik sa mga guya.' ³ Kaya sila ay magiging tulad ng ulap sa umaga, tulad ng hamog na nawawala ng maaga, tulad ng ipa na tinatangay ng hangin palayo mula sa giikan, at tulad ng usok na lumalabas mula sa isang pausukan. ⁴ Ngunit ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, na nagpalabas sa inyo mula sa lupain ng Egipto. Wala kang dapat kilalaning Diyos kundi ako; dapat ninyong kilalanin na liban sa akin, wala nang ibang tagapagligtas. ⁵ Nakilala kita sa ilang, sa lupain ng may malaking katuyuan. ⁶ Nang kayo ay nagkaroon ng pastulan, saka kayo nabusog; nang kayo ay nabusog, ang inyong puso ay naging mapagmalaki; dahil doon kinalimutan ninyo ako. ⁷ Naging tulad ako ng isang leon sa kanila; tulad ng isang leopardo, ako ay magbabantay sa tabi ng daan. ⁸ Sasalakayin ko sila tulad ng isang oso na ninakawan ng kaniyang mga anak. lalaslasiin ko ang kanilang mga dibdib, at doon ay lalapain ko sila tulad ng isang leon-- tulad ng isang mabangis na hayop na pipilasin sila ng pira-piraso. ⁹ Ito ang iyong kapahamakan na darating, Israel, dahil ikaw ay laban sa akin, na tumutulong sa iyo. ¹⁰ Nasaan ngayon ang iyong hari, upang mailigtas ka sa lahat ng iyong mga lungsod? Nasaan ang iyong mga pinuno, na sinabi mo sa akin, 'Bigyan mo ako ng hari at mga prinsipe'? ¹¹ Sa aking galit, binigyan kita ng hari, at sa aking poot, tinanggal ko siya. ¹² Ang kasamaan ni Efraim ay nakatago; ang kaniyang pagkakasala ay nakatago. ¹³ Darating sa kaniya ang mga sakit ng panganganak, ngunit siya ay isang hindi matalinong anak, sapagkat sa panahon na isisilang, hindi siya lumabas mula sa sinapupunan. ¹⁴ Ililigtas ko ba talaga sila mula sa kapangyarihan ng sheol? Ililigtas ko ba talaga sila mula sa Kamatayan? Kamatayan, nasaan ang iyong mga salot? Dalhin mo sila rito. Sheol, nasaan ang iyong pagwawasak? Dalhin mo ito dito. Nakatago mula sa aking mga mata ang kahabagan." ¹⁵ Kahit na masagana si Efraim sa kaniyang mga kapatid, darating ang isang hanging silangan; ihip ang hangin ni Yahweh mula sa ilang. Matutuyo ang bukal ni Efraim, at mawawalan ng tubig ang kaniyang balon. Sasamsamin ng kaniyang mga kaaway ang bawat mamahaling bagay sa kaniyang kamalig. ¹⁶ Nagkasala ang Samaria, sapagkat siya ay naghimagsik laban sa kaniyang Diyos. Mamamatay sila sa pamamagitan ng espada; ang kanilang mga sanggol ay gugutayin ng pira-piraso at lalaslasiin ang tiyan ng kanilang mga nagdadalang tao.

Chapter 14

¹ Manumbalik ka Israel, kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos, sapagkat ikaw ay bumagsak dahil sa iyong kasamaan. ² Magpahayag kayo ng mga salita ng pagsisisi at manumbalik kay Yahweh. Sabihin ninyo sa kaniya, "Tanggalin mo ang lahat ng

aming mga kasamaan at tanggapin mo kami sa pamamagitan ng iyong habag, upang makapaghandog kami sa iyo ng aming papuri, ang bunga ng aming mga labi. ³ Hindi kami ililigtas ng Asiria; hindi kami sasakay sa mga kabayo sa digmaan. Ni magsasabi ng anupaman sa gawa ng aming mga kamay, 'Kayo ang aming mga diyos,' sapagkat sa iyo nakatagpo ng habag ang mga taong ulila." ⁴ Pagagalingin ko sila kapag manumbalik sila sa akin pagkatapos nila akong iwan; Malaya ko silang mamahalin, sapagkat nawala na ang galit ko sa kanila. ⁵ Magiging tulad ako ng hamog sa Israel; mamumulaklak siya tulad ng liryo at magkaka-ugat na tulad sa isang sedar sa Lebanon. ⁶ Lumatag ang kaniyang mga sanga; magiging tulad sa mga puno ng olibo ang kaniyang kagandahan, at ang kaniyang halimuyak na tulad ng mga sedar sa Lebanon. ⁷ Babalik ang mga taong naninirahan sa kaniyang lilim; sila ay muling mabubuhay tulad ng butil at mamumulaklak tulad ng mga puno ng mga ubas. Tulad ng alak ng Lebanon ang kaniyang katanyagan. ⁸ Sasabihin ni Efraim, 'Ano pa ang aking gagawin sa mga diyos-diyosan? Tutugon ako sa kaniya at pangangalagaan ko siya. Tulad ako ng isang sipres na ang mga dahon ay laging luntian; nanggagaling sa akin ang iyong bunga. ⁹ Sino ang matalino upang maunawaan niya ang mga bagay na ito? Sino ang nakakaunawa sa mga bagay na ito upang kaniyang makilala ang mga ito? Sapagkat ang mga daan ni Yahweh ay matuwid, at ang matuwid ay lalakad sa mga ito, ngunit ang mga sumusuway ay madadapa sa mga ito.

Joel

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay Joel na anak ni Petuel. ² Pakinggan ito, kayong mga nakatatanda, at makinig kayo, lahat kayong naninirahan sa lupain. Nangyari na ba ito noon sa inyong panahon o sa panahon ng inyong mga ninuno? ³ Sabihin ninyo sa inyong mga anak ang tungkol dito at sabihin ng inyong mga anak sa kanilang mga anak at ng kanilang mga anak sa susunod na henerasyon. ⁴ Ang iniwan ng napakaraming nagliliparang balang ay kinain ng mga malalaking balang, ang iniwan ng mga malalaking balang ay kinain ng mga tipaklong, at ang iniwan ng mga tipaklong ay kinain ng mga uod. ⁵ Gumising kayo, kayong mga lasenggo at tumangis! Humagulhol kayo, lahat kayong mga manginginom ng alak dahil ang matamis na alak ay pinahinto na sa inyo. ⁶ Sapagkat dumating ang isang bansang malakas at hindi mabilang sa aking lupain. Ang kaniyang ngipin ay ngipin ng leon at mayroon siyang ngipin ng babaeng leon. ⁷ Ginawa niyang katakot-takot na lugar ang aking ubasan at tinalupan ang aking puno ng igos. Binaklas niya ang upak at itinaapon ito, ang mga sanga nito ay namuti. ⁸ Magluksa kayo gaya ng isang birheng nakadamit ng telang magaspang dahil sa pagkamatay ng kaniyang batang asawa. ⁹ Ang butil na handog at inuming handog ay pinahinto sa tahanan ni Yahweh.

Nagdadalamhati ang mga paring lingkod ni Yahweh. ¹⁰ Winasak ang mga bukirin at ang lupa ay nagdadalamhati. Sapagkat sinira ang butil, natuyo ang bagong alak at nabulok ang langis. ¹¹ Mahiya kayo, kayong mga magsasaka at humagulhol kayo, kayong mga nagpapalaki ng puno ng ubas, para sa trigo at sebada. Sapagkat namatay ang ani ng mga bukirin. ¹² Nalanta ang mga puno ng ubas at natuyo ang mga puno ng igos, ang mga puno ng granada, gayon din ang mga puno ng palma at mga puno ng mansanas— ang lahat ng puno ng bukirin ay nalanta. Sapagkat nalanta ang kagalakan mula sa mga kaapu-apuhan ng tao. ¹³ Magsuot kayo ng telang magaspang at magdalamhati kayo, kayong mga pari! Humagulhol kayo, kayong mga lingkod ng altar. Halikayo, humiga nang buong gabi na nakasuot ng telang magaspang, kayong mga lingkod ng aking Diyos. Sapagkat itinigil ang butil na handog at inuming handog sa tahanan ng inyong Diyos. ¹⁴ Magpatawag kayo para sa isang banal na pag-aayuno at magpatawag kayo para sa isang banal na pagtitipon. Tipunin ninyo sa tahanan ni Yahweh, na inyong Diyos, ang mga nakatatanda at lahat ng naninirahan sa lupain at umiyak kay Yahweh. ¹⁵ Oh sa araw na iyon! Sapagkat ang araw ni Yahweh ay malapit na. Kasama nitong darating ang pagkawasak na mula sa Makapangyarihan. ¹⁶ Hindi ba't nawala sa ating mga paningin ang pagkain, kagalakan at kasayahan mula sa tahanan ng ating Diyos? ¹⁷ Nabulok ang mga buto sa ilalim ng tumpok ng lupa, pinabayaan ang mga kamalig at giniba ang mga kamalig sapagkat nalanta ang butil. ¹⁸ Ganoon na lamang ang atungal ng mga hayop! Nagdurusa ang mga kawan ng baka dahil wala silang pastulan. Ganoon din, ang mga kawan ng tupa ay nagdurusa. ¹⁹ Yahweh, dumadaing ako sa iyo. Sapagkat nilamon ng apoy ang mga pastulan sa ilang, at sinunog ng apoy ang lahat ng puno sa parang. ²⁰ Kahit ang mga hayop sa parang ay nagsisihingal sa iyo, sapagkat natuyo ang tubig sa batis, at nilamon ng apoy ang mga pastulan sa ilang.

Chapter 2

¹ Hipan ninyo ang trumpeta sa Zion, at magpatunog ng hudyat sa aking banal na bundok! Manginig sa takot ang lahat ng nakatira sa lupain sapagkat dumarating ang araw ni Yahweh, tunay nga na ito ay malapit na. ² Ito ay araw ng kadiliman at kapanglawan, araw ng mga ulap at makapal na kadiliman. Katulad ng buwang liwayway na lumalaganap sa mga bundok, paparating ang napakarami at malakas na hukbo. Hindi pa nagkaroon ng hukbong ganito at hindi na muling magkakaroon ng katulad nito, lumipas man ang maraming henerasyon. ³ Nilalamon ng apoy ang lahat ng nasa harapan nito at lumiliyab ang apoy sa likuran nito. Katulad ng hardin ng Eden ang lupain na nasa harapan nito ngunit sa likuran nito ay wasak na ilang. Tunay nga na walang makatatakas mula rito. ⁴ Ang anyo ng hukbo ay tulad ng mga

kabayo, at tumatakbo sila na gaya ng mga mangangabayo.⁵ Tumatalon sila nang may ingay na gaya ng mga karwahe sa ibabaw ng mga bundok, gaya ng ingay ng naglalagablab na apoy na tumutupok sa pinaggapasan, gaya ng napakaraming hukbo na handa para sa labanan.⁶ Sa kanilang pagdating, nagdadalamhati ang mga tao at namumutla ang kanilang mga mukha.⁷ Tumatakbo sila na gaya ng malalakas na mandirigma at inaakyat nila ang mga pader na gaya ng mga kawal; nagmamartsa sila, ang bawat isa sa kani-kaniyang hakbang at hindi sila humihiwalay sa kanilang mga hanay.⁸ Hindi sila nagtutulakan, nagmamartsa sila, bawat isa sa kaniyang daanan, pinapasok nila ang pananggalang at hindi sila nawawala sa kanilang hanay.⁹ Sumusugod sila nang mabilis sa lungsod, tumatakbo sila sa pader, umaakyat sila sa mga bahay at pumapasok sila sa mga bintana na gaya ng mga magnanakaw.¹⁰ Nayayanig ang lupa sa harapan nila, nayayanig ang kalangitan, dumilim ang araw at buwan at tumigil sa pagningning ang mga bituin.¹¹ Pinalakas ni Yahweh ang kaniyang tinig sa harap ng kaniyang hukbo sapagkat napakarami ng kaniyang mandirigma, sapagkat sila ay malakas, ang mga gumagawa ng kaniyang mga utos. Sapagkat ang araw ni Yahweh ay dakila at nakatatakot. Sino ang makaliligtas dito?¹² "Gayon pa man," sinabi ni Yahweh, "Manumbalik kayo sa akin nang buong puso. Mag-ayuno kayo, tumangis at magdalamhati."¹³ Punitin ninyo ang inyong puso at hindi lamang ang inyong mga kasuotan, at manumbalik kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Sapagkat siya ay mapagbigay-loob at maawain, hindi madaling magalit, sagana sa pagmamahal at nais niyang tumigil sa pagbibigay ng parusa.¹⁴ Sinong nakakaalam? Marahil ay manumbalik siya at mahabag, at mag-iwan ng biyaya sa likuran niya, butil na handog at inuming handog para kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos.¹⁵ Hipan ninyo ang trumpeta sa Zion, magpatawag kayo para sa isang banal na pag-aayuno at magpatawag kayo para sa isang banal na pagtitipon.¹⁶ Tipunin ninyo ang mga tao, magpatawag kayo para sa banal na pagtitipon. Tipunin ninyo ang mga nakatatanda, ang mga bata at ang mga sanggol. Lumabas ang mga ikakasal na lalaki sa kanilang silid at ang mga babaeng ikakasal sa kanilang silid.¹⁷ Manangis ang mga paring lingkod ni Yahweh sa pagitan ng balkonahe at altar. Sabihin nilang, "Maaawa ka sa iyong mga tao, Yahweh, at huwag mong dalhin sa kahihiyan ang iyong pamana upang pamahalaan sila ng mga bansa. Bakit sasabihin ng mga bansa, nasaan ang kanilang Diyos?"¹⁸ At si Yahweh ay masikap para sa kaniyang lupain at naawa sa kaniyang mga tao.¹⁹ Sumagot si Yahweh sa kaniyang mga tao, "Tingnan ninyo, magpapadala ako sa inyo ng butil, bagong alak at langis. Masisiyahan kayo sa mga ito at hindi ko na kayo gagawing kahiya-hiya sa mga bansa.²⁰ Aalisin ko ang hilagang mananalakay mula sa inyo at itataboy sila sa tuyo at pinabayaang lupain. Ang unahan ng kanilang hukbo ay pupunta sa silangang dagat at ang kanilang

hulihan ay sa kanlurang dagat. Aalingasaw ang baho at masamang amoy nito. Gagawa ako ng mga dakilang bagay." ²¹ Huwag matakot, lupain, matuwa at magalak sapagkat gumawa si Yahweh ng mga dakilang bagay. ²² Huwag kayong matakot, mga hayop sa parang, sapagkat tutubo ang mga pastulan sa ilang, mamumunga ang mga puno at mamumunga ng maraming ani ang mga puno ng igos at ubas. ²³ Matuwa kayo, mga tao ng Zion at magalak kay Yahweh na inyong Diyos. Sapagkat ibibigay niya sa inyo ang ulan ng taglagas sa nararapat na sukat at pabababain ang ulan para sa inyo, ang ulan ng taglagas at ang ulan ng tagsibol katulad noon. ²⁴ Mapupuno ng trigo ang mga giikan, aapaw ang mga lalagyan ng bagong alak at langis. ²⁵ "Ibabalik ko sa inyo ang mga taon ng mga pananim na kinain ng napakaraming nagliliparang mga balang, ng mga malalaking balang, ng mga tipaklong, at ng mga uod, ang aking malakas na hukbo na aking ipinadala sa inyo. ²⁶ Kakain kayo nang sagana at mabubusog, at pupurihin ninyo ang pangalan ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos na gumawa ng mga kamangha-mangha sa inyo at hindi ko na muling ilalagay sa kahihiyan ang aking bayan. ²⁷ Malalaman ninyo na ako ay nasa Israel, na ako si Yahweh na inyong Diyos, at wala ng iba, at hindi ko na muling ilalagay sa kahihiyan ang aking bayan. ²⁸ At mangyayari pagkatapos, ibubuhos ko ang aking Espiritu sa lahat ng laman, at maghahayag ng propesiya ang inyong mga anak na lalaki at babae. Mananaginip ng mga panaginip ang inyong mga matatandang lalaki, makakakita ng mga pangitain ang inyong mga kabataang lalaki. ²⁹ Gayon din sa mga utusan at babaeng utusan, ibubuhos ko ang aking Espiritu sa mga araw na iyon. ³⁰ Magpapakita ako ng mga kamangha-mangha sa kalangitan at sa lupa ng dugo, apoy at mga haligi ng usok. ³¹ Magiging kadiliman ang araw at dugo ang buwan, bago dumating ang dakila at kakila-kilabot na araw ni Yahweh. ³² Mangyayari na ang lahat ng tatawag sa pangalan ni Yahweh ay maliligtas. Sapagkat may mga makatatakas sa Bundok ng Zion at sa Jerusalem, gaya ng sinabi ni Yahweh, at sa mga makaliligtas, ang mga tinawag ni Yahweh.

Chapter 3

¹ Tingnan ninyo, sa mga araw na iyon at sa oras na iyon, kapag ibinalik ko ang pagkakabihag ng mga Juda at Jerusalem, ² titipunin ko ang lahat ng mga bansa at dadalhin sila pababa sa bayan ni Jehoshafat. Hahatulan ko sila doon, dahil sa aking mga tao at ang aking tagapagmanang Israel na kanilang ikinalat sa mga bansa at dahil hinati-hati nila ang aking lupain. ³ Nagpalabunutan sila para sa aking mga tao, ipinagpalit ang batang lalaki para sa nagbebenta ng aliw at ipinagbili ang batang babae para sa alak upang sila ay makainom. ⁴ Ngayon, bakit kayo nagagalit sa akin mga taga-Tiro, Sidon at sa lahat ng nasa rehiyon ng Filistea? Gagantihan ba ninyo

ako? Kahit pa gumanti kayo sa akin, kaagad kong ibabalik ang paghihiganti sa inyong mga sariling ulo. ⁵ Sapagkat kinuha ninyo ang aking pilak at ang aking ginto, at idinala ninyo ang aking mga mahahalagang kayamanan sa inyong mga templo. ⁶ Ipinagbili ninyo ang mga tao ng Juda at Jerusalem sa mga Griego, upang mailayo ninyo sila sa kanilang lupain. ⁷ Tingnan ninyo, paaalisin ko na sila mula sa mga lugar kung saan ninyo sila ipinagbili at ibabalik ko sa inyong mga ulo ang inyong ganti. ⁸ Ipagbibili ko ang inyong mga anak sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ng mga tao ng Juda. Ipagbibili sila sa mga Sabeo, isang malayong bansa sapagkat ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh. ⁹ Ipahayag ninyo ito sa mga bansa: 'Ilaan ninyo ang inyong sarili para sa isang digmaan, gisingin ninyo ang mga malalakas na kalalakihan, hayaan silang lumapit at hayaang sumalakay ang lahat ng mandirigma. ¹⁰ Gawin ninyong mga espada ang inyong mga araro at ang inyong mga pangtabas na mga sibat. Hayaang sabihin ng mga mahihina, "Ako ay malakas." ¹¹ Magmadali kayo at pumarito, kayong mga karatig bansa at magtipun-tipon kayo.' Ipadala mo doon ang iyong mga malalakas na mandirigma, Yahweh. ¹² Hayaan mong gisingin ng mga bansa ang kanilang mga sarili at pumunta sa lambak ni Jehoshafat. Sapagkat doon ako uupo upang hatulan ang lahat ng nakapalibot na mga bansa. ¹³ Gamitin ninyo ang karit dahil hinog na ang ani. Halikayo, durugin ninyo ang mga ubas dahil puno na ang mga pigaan ng ubas, umaapaw na ang mga kawa dahil katakut-takot ang kanilang kasamaan. ¹⁴ Mayroong kaguluhan, isang kaguluhan sa lambak ng Paghuhukom. Dahil ang araw ni Yahweh ay malapit sa lambak ng Paghuhukom. ¹⁵ Didilim ang araw at buwan, mawawalan ng liwanag ang mga bituin. ¹⁶ Sisigaw si Yahweh mula sa Zion, at lalakas ang kaniyang tinig mula sa Jerusalem. Mayayanig ang kalangitan at lupa, ngunit si Yahweh ang magiging kanlungan ng kaniyang mga tao at sandigan para sa mga tao ng Israel. ¹⁷ "Upang malaman ninyo na ako si Yahweh ang inyong Diyos na nananahan sa Zion, sa aking banal na bundok. At magiging banal ang Jerusalem, at wala nang hukbo ang muling sasalakay pa sa kaniya. ¹⁸ At mangyayari nga sa araw na iyon na papatak ang matamis na alak sa mga bundok, aapaw ang gatas sa mga burol, dadaloy ang tubig sa lahat ng mga batis ng Juda, at isang bukal ang manggagaling sa tahanan ni Yahweh at didiligan ang lambak ng Acacia. ¹⁹ Magiging wasak na lugar ang Egipto at magiging napabayaang ilang ang Edom dahil sa ginawa nilang karahasan sa mga tao ng Juda, dahil nagpadanak sila ng dugo ng mga walang kasalanan sa kanilang lupain. ²⁰ Ngunit mananahan ang Juda magpakailanman, at mananahan ang mga salinlahi ng Jerusalem. ²¹ Ipaghihiganti ko ang kanilang dugo na hindi ko pa naipaghiganti," sapagkat nananahan si Yahweh sa Zion.

Amos

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang mga bagay tungkol sa Israel na natanggap sa pamamagitan ng pagpapahayag kay Amos na isa sa mga pastol sa Tekoa. Natanggap niya ang mga bagay na ito noong panahon ni Uzias na hari ng Juda, at sa panahon din ni Jeroboam na anak ni Joas na hari ng Israel, dalawang taon bago ang lindol. ² Sinabi niya, "Umaatungal si Yahweh mula sa Zion; nilakasan niya ang kaniyang tinig mula sa Jerusalem. Ang mga pastulan ng mga pastol ay nagluluksa, ang tuktok ng Carmelo ay nalalanta." ³ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Dahil sa tatlong kasalanan ng Damasco, kahit na apat pa, hindi ko babawiin ang kaparusahan, sapagkat giniik nila ang Gilead sa pamamagitan ng mga instrumentong bakal. ⁴ Magpapadala ako ng apoy sa bahay ni Hazael, at tutupukin nito ang mga tanggulan ng Ben-Hadad. ⁵ Babaliin ko ang mga bakal na tarangkahan ng Damasco at tatalunin ang lalaking naninirahan sa Biqat Aven, at maging ang lalaking humahawak sa setro mula sa Beth-eden; ang mga taga-Aram ay mabibihag sa Kir," sabi ni Yahweh. ⁶ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Dahil sa tatlong kasalanan ng Gaza, o kahit na apat pa, hindi ko babawiin ang kaparusahan, dahil kinuha nilang bihag ang lahat ng mga tao upang ipasakamay sila sa Edom. ⁷ Magpapadala ako ng apoy sa mga pader ng Gaza at tutupukin nito ang kaniyang mga tanggulan. ⁸ Lilipulin ko ang lalaking naninirahan sa Asdod at ang lalaking humahawak sa setro mula sa Ashkelon. Ibabaling ko ang aking kamay laban sa Ekron at ang ibang mga Filisteo ay mamamatay," sabi ng Panginoong Yahweh. ⁹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Dahil sa tatlong kasalanan ng Tiro, kahit na apat pa, hindi ko babawiin ang kaparusahan, dahil ipinasakamay nila ang buong pangkat ng mga tao sa Edom at sinira nila ang kanilang kasunduan ng kapatiran. ¹⁰ Magpapadala ako ng apoy sa mga pader ng Tiro, at tutupukin nito ang kaniyang mga tanggulan." ¹¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Dahil sa tatlong kasalanan ng Edom, kahit na apat pa, hindi ko babawiin ang kaparusahan, dahil tinugis niya ang kaniyang kapatid ng espada at hindi man lang naawa. Nagpatuloy ang kaniyang matinding galit at ang kaniyang poot ay tumagal nang walang hanggan. ¹² Magpapadala ako ng apoy sa Teman, at tutupukin nito ang mga palasyo ng Bozra." ¹³ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Dahil sa tatlong kasalanan ng mga Ammonita, kahit na apat pa, hindi ko babawiin ang kaparusahan, dahil nilaslas nila ang tiyan ng mga buntis na kababaihang Gilead, upang maaari nilang palawakin ang kanilang mga nasasakupan. ¹⁴ Magsisindi ako ng apoy sa mga pader ng Rabba, at tutupukin nito ang mga palasyo, na may kasamang sigaw sa araw ng labanan, na may kasamang bagyo sa araw ng ipu-ipo. ¹⁵ Ang kanilang hari at ang kaniyang mga opisyal ay sama-samang mabibihag," sabi ni Yahweh.

Chapter 2

¹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Dahil sa tatlong kasalanan ng Moab, kahit na apat pa, hindi ko babawiin ang kaparusahan, dahil sinunog niya ang mga buto ng hari ng Edom hanggang sa naging apog. ² Magpapadala ako ng apoy sa Moab at tutupukin nito ang mga tanggulan ng Keriot. Mamamatay ang mga taga-Moab sa isang kaguluhan, na may sigaw at may tunog ng trumpeta. ³ Sisirain ko ang hukom sa kaniya, at papatayin ko ang lahat ng mga prinsipeng kasama niya," sabi ni Yahweh. ⁴ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Dahil sa tatlong kasalanan ng Juda, kahit na apat pa, hindi ko babawiin ang kaparusahan, dahil hindi nila sinunod ang kautusan ni Yahweh at hindi iningatan ang kaniyang mga palatuntunan. Ang kanilang kasinungalingan ang naging sanhi ng kanilang pagkakasala, katulad ng tinahak ng kanilang mga ama. ⁵ Magpapadala ako ng apoy sa Juda at tutupukin nito ang mga tanggulan ng Jerusalem." ⁶ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Dahil sa tatlong kasalanan ng Israel, kahit na apat pa, hindi ko babawiin ang kaparusahan, dahil ibinenta nila ang mga walang kasalanan para sa pilak at ang nangangailangan ay para sa pares ng sandalyas. ⁷ Tinatapakan nila ang ulo ng mga mahihirap gaya nang pagtapak ng mga tao sa alikabok sa lupa; palayo nilang ipinagtutulakan ang naapi. Ang mag-ama ay sumisiping sa iisang babae at nilalapastangan ang aking banal na pangalan. ⁸ Nahiga sila sa tabi ng bawat altar sa ibabaw ng kasuotang kinuha bilang mga panunumpa, at sa tahanan ng Diyos ay ininom nila ang alak na multa. ⁹ Kaya winasak ko ang mga Amoreo sa harap nila, na kasingtaas ng puno ng sedar; siya ay kasinglakas ng ensina. Ngunit winasak ko ang kaniyang bunga sa taas at kaniyang mga ugat sa ilalim. ¹⁰ Gayundin, inilabas ko kayo sa lupaing Egipto at pinangunahan ko kayo sa ilang ng apatnapung taon upang maangkin ninyo ang lupain ng mga Amoreo. ¹¹ Pumili ako ng mga propetang mula sa inyong mga anak na lalaki at mga Nazareo mula sa inyong mga nakababatang kalalakihan. Hindi ba tama iyon, mga Israelita? —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ¹² "Ngunit hinimok ninyo ang mga Nazareo upang inumin ang alak at inutusan ang mga propetang huwag magpropesiya. ¹³ Tingnan ninyo, dudurugin ko kayo gaya ng pagdurog ng kariton na puno ng butil na maaaring durugin ang sinuman. ¹⁴ Ang mabilis na tao ay hindi makakatakas; ang malakas ay hindi na madadagdagan pa ang kaniyang kalakasan; maging ang magiting ay hindi niya maililigtas ang kaniyang sarili. ¹⁵ Ang mamamana ay hindi makatatayo; ang pinakamabilis tumakbo ay hindi makakatakas; ang mangangabayo ay hindi niya maililigtas ang kaniyang sarili. ¹⁶ Kahit na ang mga pinakamatapang na mandirigma ay tatakas na hubad sa araw na iyon—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh."

Chapter 3

¹ Pakinggan ninyo ang salitang ito na sinabi ni Yahweh laban sa inyong mga Israelita, laban sa buong pamilya na aking inilabas sa lupain ng Egipto, ² Kayo lamang ang pinili ko sa lahat ng mga pamilya sa lupa. Dahil dito parurusahan ko kayo sa inyong mga kasalanan. ³ Lalakad bang magkasama ang dalawa nang walang pinagkasunduan? ⁴ Umaatungal ba ang isang leon sa gubat kapag wala itong nabiktima? Umuungol ba ang isang batang leon sa kaniyang yungib kung wala siyang nahuling anuman? ⁵ Mabibitag ba ang isang ibon sa lupa kung walang paing nakahanda sa kaniya? Iigkas ba ang isang bitag sa lupa kung wala itong nahuling anuman? ⁶ Tutunog ba ang trumpeta sa lungsod at hindi manginginig sa takot ang mga tao? Darating ba ang sakuna sa isang lungsod kung hindi si Yahweh ang nagpadala nito? ⁷ Tiyak na walang gagawing anuman ang Panginoong Yahweh hanggang hindi niya naipapahayag ang kaniyang plano sa kaniyang mga lingkod na mga propeta. ⁸ Ang leon ay umatungal; sino ang hindi matatakot? Nagsalita ang Panginoong Yahweh; sino ang hindi magpapahayag? ⁹ Ipahayag ito sa mga tanggulan ng Asdod at sa mga tanggulan sa lupain ng Egipto; na sinabi: "Magtipon-tipon kayo sa mga bundok ng Samaria at tingnan ninyo kung ano ang malaking kaguluhan at pang-aapi ang nasa kaniya. ¹⁰ Sapagkat hindi nila alam kung paano gumawa ng mabuti"—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh—"Nag-apon sila ng pagkawasak at kasiraan sa kanilang mga tanggulan." ¹¹ Kaya, ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: "Isang kaaway ang papalibot sa inyong lupain. Ibabagsak ang inyong pinatibay na moog at lolooban ang inyong mga tanggulan." ¹² Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: Gaya ng pagsagip ng pastol sa bunganga ng leon na dalawang hita lamang ang makukuha o isang piraso ng tenga, kaya ang masasagip ng mga Israelita na naninirahan sa Samaria ay kapiroso ng sopa lamang o isang piraso ng pantakip sa higaan." ¹³ Pakinggan at magpatotoo laban sa sambahayan ni Jacob--ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh na Diyos ng mga hukbo. ¹⁴ "Sapagkat sa araw na parurursahan ko ang Israel sa kanilang mga kasalanan, parurusahan ko rin ang mga altar ng Bethel. Ang mga sungay sa altar ay mapuputol at babagsak sa lupa. ¹⁵ Wawasakin ko ang bahay na para sa taglamig kasama ang bahay para sa tag-init. Ang mga bahay na gawa sa garing ay mawawala, at ang malalaking mga bahay ay mawawala rin,"—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.

Chapter 4

¹ Pakinggan ninyo ang salitang ito, kayong mga baka sa Bashan, kayong nasa bundok ng Samaria, kayo na nagmamalupit sa mga mahihirap, kayo na nagkakait sa mga nangangailangan, kayo na nagsasabi sa inyong mga asawang lalaki, "Dalhan ninyo

kami ng maiinom." ² Ang Panginoong Yahweh ay sumumpa sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kabanalan: "Tingnan ninyo, darating ang mga araw na kukunin nila kayo sa pamamagitan ng mga kalawit, ang mga huli sa inyo ay bibingwitin." ³ Makakalabas kayo sa mga nasirang pader ng lungsod, bawat isa na magpapatuloy palabas dito, at kayo ay itatapon sa Harmon—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ⁴ Pumunta kayo sa Bethel at magkasala, sa Gilgal at magparami ng kasalanan. Dalhin ninyo ang inyong mga handog tuwing umaga, ang inyong mga ikapu sa bawat ikatlong araw. ⁵ Mag-alay ng handog pasasalamat na may tinapay; ipaalam ang kusang-loob na paghahandog. Sasabihin ninyo sa kanila, sapagkat ito ay nakalulugod sa inyo, kayong mga Israelita—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong si Yahweh." ⁶ "Ibinigay ko sa inyo ang kalinisan ng mga ngipin sa lahat ng inyong mga lungsod at kakulangan ng tinapay sa lahat ng inyong mga lugar. Gayunpama'y hindi kayo bumalik sa akin—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ⁷ "Pinigilan ko din ang ulan sa inyo nang mayroon pang tatlong buwan para mag-ani. Nagpaulan ako sa isang lungsod, at sa ibang lungsod ay hindi ko pinaulan. Sa isang bahagi ng lupain ay naulanan, ngunit sa isang bahagi ng lupain na hindi naulanan ay natuyo." ⁸ Nagpagala-gala ang dalawa o tatlong lungsod sa ibang lungsod upang uminom ng tubig, ngunit hindi sila nasiyahan. Ngunit hindi pa rin kayo bumalik sa akin—ito ang ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ⁹ "Pahihirapan ko kayo ng pagkalanta at amag. Marami sa inyong mga halamanan, ng inyong mga ubasan, ng inyong mga puno ng igos at olibo—kakainin silang lahat ng balang. Gayunpama'y hindi pa rin kayo bumalik sa akin—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ¹⁰ Pinadala ko sa inyo ang salot na gaya sa Egipto. Pinatay ko sa espada ang inyong mga kabataang lalaki, kinuha ang inyong mga kabayo, at ginawa kong mabaho ang inyong kampo na umabot sa inyong mga pang-amoy. Gayunpama'y hindi kayo bumalik sa akin—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ¹¹ "Sinira ko ang inyong mga lungsod, gaya ng pagsira ng Diyos sa Sodoma at Gomorra. Katulad kayo ng nasusunog na patpat na hinango sa apoy. Gayunpama'y hindi pa rin kayo bumalik sa akin—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ¹² "Dahil dito gagawa ako ng kakila-kilabot na bagay sa inyo, Israel; at dahil sa gagawin kong kakila-kilabot na bagay, maghanda kayo upang harapin ang inyong Diyos, Israel!" ¹³ Kaya, tingnan ninyo, ang bumuo sa mga bundok pati na rin ang lumikha ng hangin, nagpahayag ng kaniyang kaisipan sa sangkatauhan, ang nagpapadilim ng umaga, at tumutungtong sa mga matataas na lugar sa Lupa." Ang kaniyang pangalan ay Yahweh, Diyos ng mga hukbo.

Chapter 5

¹ Pakinggan ninyo ang mga salitang ito na itinataghoy ko sa inyo, o sambahayan ng Israel. ² Bumagsak na ang birheng Israel; hindi na siya muling makatatayo; pinabayaan siya sa kaniyang bayan; at wala ni isang tutulong upang itayo siya. ³

Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoong Yahweh: "Ang lungsod na isang libo ang lalabas ay isang daan ang matitira, at ang isa na lalabas na may isang daan ay sampu ang matitira na pagmamay-ari ng sambayanan ng Israel."⁴ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh sa sambahayan ng Israel: "Hanapin ako at mabuhay!"⁵ Huwag hanapin ang Bethel; ni pumasok sa Gilgal, at huwag dumaan sa Beer-seba. Dahil tiyak na bibihagin ang Gilgal, at magdadalamhati ang Bethel.⁶ Hanapin si Yahweh at mabuhay, kung hindi, magliliyab siya na parang apoy sa tahanan ni Jose. Ito ay tutupok, at wala kahit isa na makapapatay nito sa Bethel.⁷ Ang mga taong ginagawang mapait na bagay ang katarungan at itinatapon sa lupa ang katuwiran!"⁸ Nilikha ng Diyos ang Pleyades at Orion; ginawa niyang umaga ang dilim; pinagdidilim niya ang araw na maging gabi at tinawag niya ang mga tubig sa dagat; ibinubuhos niya ang mga iyon sa ibabaw ng mundo. Yaweh ang kaniyang pangalan!⁹ Nagdudulot siya ng biglang pagkawasak sa malalakas upang sa gayon masisira ang mga tanggulan.¹⁰ Kinamumuhian nila ang sinumang magtuwid sa kanila sa tarangkahan ng lungsod at kinapopootan nila ang sinumang magsasabi ng katotohanan.¹¹ Dahil tinatapakan ninyo ang mahihirap at kinukuha ninyo ang mga bahagi ng trigo mula sa kanila—at kahit na nagtayo kayo ng mga bahay na gawa sa bato, hindi ninyo matitirahan ang mga ito. Mayroon kayong masaganang ubasan, ngunit hindi ninyo maiinom ang mga alak nito.¹² Sapagkat alam ko kung gaano karami ang inyong nagawang pagkakasala at kung gaano karami ang inyong mga kasalanan—kayo na nagpapahirap sa mga matutuwid, tumatanggap ng mga suhol, at tinalikuran ang mga nangangailangan sa tarangkahan ng lungsod.¹³ Kaya sinumang taong matino ang pag-iisip ay tatahimik sa panahong iyon, sapagkat panahon ito ng kasamaan.¹⁴ Hanapin ang mabuti at hindi ang masama, upang kayo ay mabuhay. Upang si Yahweh, na Diyos ng mga hukbo, ay tiyak na makakasama ninyo, tulad ng inyong sinabi.¹⁵ Kamuhian ang kasamaan, ibigin ang mabuti, magtatag kayo ng katarungan sa tarangkahan ng lungsod. Baka sakaling mahabag si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo, sa mga nalalabi ni Jose.¹⁶ Kaya, ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo, ang Panginoon: "May tumataghoy sa lahat ng mga liwasan, at sasabihin nila sa lahat ng lansangan, 'Aba! Aba!' Tatawagin nila ang mga magsasaka upang magluksa at ang mga mangluluksa upang managhoy."¹⁷ May tumatangis sa lahat ng ubasan, sapagkat dadaan ako sa kalagitnaan ninyo," sabi ni Yahweh.¹⁸ Aba sa inyo na naghahangad sa araw ni Yahweh! Bakit ninyo hinahangad ang araw ni Yahweh? Ito ay kadiliman at hindi liwanag.¹⁹ Gaya ng isang tao na tinatakan niya ang isang leon at isang oso ang sumasalubong sa kaniya, o kaya pumapasok siya sa tahanan at inihawak ang kaniyang kamay sa pader at isang ahas ang tutuklaw sa kaniya.²⁰ Hindi ba kadiliman ang araw ni Yahweh at hindi liwanag?

Makulimlim at walang liwanag?²¹ "Kinamumuhian ko, at kinasusuklaman ko ang inyong mga kapistahan, hindi ako nasisiyahan sa inyong mga taimtim na mga pagpupulong.²² Kahit na ihandog ninyo sa akin ang inyong mga handog na susunugin at mga handog na butil, hindi ko tatanggapin ang mga iyan, ni hindi ko titingnan ang mga pinataba ninyong hayop na ihahandog ninyong pangkapayapaan.²³ Huwag ninyong iparinig ang ingay ng inyong mga awit; hindi ko pakikickingan ang mga tunog ng inyong mga alpa.²⁴ Sa halip, paaagusin ninyo ang katarungan na tulad ng tubig na umaagos, at paaagusin ninyo ang katuwiran tulad ng batis na patuloy sa pag-agos.²⁵ Kayong mga sambahayan ni Israel, nagdala ba kayo ng mga alay at mga handog ninyo sa akin sa ilang ng apatnapung taon?²⁶ Bubuhatin ninyo si Sakut bilang inyong hari, at si Kaiwan, na bituwing diyos-diyosan ninyo—mga diyos diyusan na ginawa ninyo para sa inyong sarili.²⁷ Kaya ipabibihag ko kayo sa kabila ng Damasco," sabi ni Yahweh, na ang pangalan ay ang Diyos ng mga hukbo.

Chapter 6

¹ Aba sa mga taong panatag sa Zion, at sa mga taong ligtas na nasa burol ng bansang Samaria, ang mga tanyag na kalalakihang pinakamahuhusay sa mga bansa, na silang hinihingian ng tulong ng sambahayang Israel!² Sinasabi ng inyong mga pinuno, "Pumunta kayo sa Calne at tingnan ninyo; mula roon pumunta kayo sa Hamat, ang tanyag na lungsod; pagkatapos bumaba kayo sa Gat ng mga Filisteo. Mas mabuti ba sila kaysa sa dalawa ninyong kaharian? Mas malawak ba ang kanilang nasasakupan kaysa sa inyong nasasakupan?"³ Aba sa inyong nagpapaliban ng araw ng kapahamakan at naglalapit sa trono ng karahasan.⁴ Humihiga sila sa mga higaang gawa sa garing at nagpapahinga sa kanilang mga malalambot na upuan. Kinakain nila ang mga batang tupa mula sa kawan at mga pinatabang guya mula sa kuwadra.⁵ Umaawit sila ng mga walang kabuluhang mga awitin sa tugtugin ng alpa; gumagawa sila ng mga pansarili nilang instrumento gaya ng ginawa ni David.⁶ Umiinom sila ng alak mula sa mga mangkok at pinahiran ang kanilang mga sarili ng mga pinakapurong langis, ngunit hindi sila nagluluksa sa pagkawasak ni Jose.⁷ Kaya dadalhin silang bihag ngayon kasama ng mga naunang bihag, at ang mga pista ng mga nagpapahinga ay lilipas na.⁸ Ako, ang Panginoong Yahweh, ang mismong nangako —ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo: "Kinamumuhian ko ang pagmamalaki ni Jacob. Kinamumuhian ko ang kaniyang mga tanggulan. Samakatuwid ipapasakamay ko ang lungsod kasama ang lahat ng nasa loob nito."⁹ At mangyayari na kung may sampung kalalakihang naiwan sa isang bahay, mamamatay silang lahat.¹⁰ Kapag dumating ang kamag-anak ng isang lalaki upang kunin ang kanilang mga bangkay—na magsusunog sa kanilang mga

bangkay pagkatapos nitong ilabas sa bahay—kung sasabihin niya sa taong nasa loob ng bahay na, "Mayroon ka bang kasama?" At kapag sumagot ang taong iyon ng, "Wala," kung gayon, sasabihin niya, "Tumahimik ka, dahil hindi natin dapat banggitin ang pangalan ni Yahweh." ¹¹ Sapagkat, tingnan ninyo, magbibigay si Yahweh ng utos, at madudurog sa maliliit na mga piraso ang malaking bahay at pagpipira-pirasuhin ang maliliit na bahay. ¹² Tumatakbo ba ang mga kabayo sa mga mabatong bangin? May nag-aararo bang baka roon? Ngunit ginawa ninyong lason ang katarungan at kapaitan ang bunga ng katuwiran. ¹³ Kayong mga nagagalak sa Lo Debar, na nagsasabi, "Hindi ba namin nasakop ang Karnaim sa aming sariling kalakasan?" ¹⁴ "Ngunit tingnan ninyo, pipili ako ng isang bansang laban sa inyo, sambahayan ni Israel"—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh, ang Diyos ng mga hukbo. "Pahihirapan nila kayo mula sa Lebo Hamat hanggang sa batis ng Araba."

Chapter 7

¹ Ito ang ipinakita sa akin ng Panginoong si Yahweh. Tingnan, lumikha siya ng isang pulutong ng mga balang nang magsimula ang tagsibol ng mga pananim, at, tingnan, ito ang huling pananim pagkatapos ng pag-ani ng hari. ² Nang matapos nitong kainin ang mga halaman sa lupain, pagkatapos sinabi ko, "Panginoong Yahweh, isinasamo ko patawarin mo sila; paano makaliligtas si Jacob? sapagkat napakaliit niya." ³ Nahabag si Yahweh tungkol dito. "Hindi ito mangyayari," sinabi niya. ⁴ Ito ang ipinakita sa akin ng Panginoong Yahweh: Tingnan, tumawag ang Panginoong Yahweh ng apoy upang humatol. Tinuyo nito ang napakalawak, malalim na tubig sa ilalim ng lupa at sisirain pati na rin ang kalupaan. ⁵ Ngunit sinabi ko, "Panginoong Yahweh, isinasamo ko na itigil mo na; paano makaliligtas si Jacob? Sapagkat napakaliit niya." ⁶ Nahabag si Yahweh tungkol dito. "Hindi rin ito mangyayari," sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh. ⁷ Ito ang ipinakita niya sa akin: Tingnan, nakatayo ang Panginoon sa gilid ng isang pader, na may isang hulog sa kaniyang kamay. ⁸ Sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin. "Amos, ano ang nakikita mo?" sinabi ko, "Isang hulog." Pagkatapos sinabi ng Panginoon, "Tingnan mo, ilalagay ko ang isang hulog kasama ng aking mga taong Israelita. Hindi ko na sila kaaawaan pa. ⁹ Mawawasak ang matataas na lugar ni Isaac, masisira ang mga santuwaryo ni Israel, at tatayo ako laban sa sambahayan ni Jeroboam na may kasamang espada." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos si Amazias na pari ng Bethel, nagpadala ng isang mensahe kay Jeroboam na hari ng Israel: "Nakipagsabwatan si Amos laban sa iyo sa pagitan ng sambahayan ni Israel. Hindi kayang pasanin ng lupain ang lahat ng kaniyang mga salita. ¹¹ Sapagkat ito ang sinabi ni Amos: 'Mamamatay si Jeroboam sa pamamagitan ng espada, at tiyak na dadalhing bihag ang Israel palayo sa kaniyang lupain.'" ¹² Sinabi ni Amazias kay

Amos. "Propeta, humayo ka, tumakbo ka pabalik sa lupain ng Juda, at doon ka kumain ng tinapay at magpropesiya.¹³ Ngunit huwag ka ng magpropesiya pa kailanman dito sa Bethel, sapagkat ito ay santuwaryo ng hari at isang maharlika ng tahanan."¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Amos kay Amazias, "Hindi ako isang propeta o anak ng isang propeta. Isa akong pastol, at ako ang nangangalaga sa mga puno ng sikamoro."¹⁵ Ngunit kinuha ako ni Yahweh mula sa pagbabantay ng mga tupa at sinabi sa akin, 'Humayo ka, magpropesiya ka sa aking mga taong Israelita.'¹⁶ Pakinggan mo ngayon ang salita ni Yahweh. Sinasabi mo, 'Huwag akong magpropesiya laban sa Israel, at huwag akong magsalita laban sa sambahayan ni Isaac.'¹⁷ Samakatwid ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: 'Ang iyong asawa ay magiging babaing nagbebenta ng aliw sa lungsod; mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng espada ang iyong mga anak na lalaki at mga anak na babae; susukatin ang iyong mga lupain at paghahati-hatian; mamamatay ka sa maruming lupain, at tiyak na dadalhin sa pagkabihag ang Israel mula sa kaniyang lupain.'

Chapter 8

¹ Ito ang ipinakita sa akin ng Panginoong Yahweh. Tingnan, isang basket ng mga bungang pantag-araw!² Sinabi niya, "Ano ang nakikita mo, Amos?" Sinabi ko, "Isang basket ng mga bungang pantag-araw." At sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, parating na ang katapusan ng aking bansang Israel; hindi ko na sila kaaawaan pa.³ Ang mga awit sa templo ay magiging pagtangis. Sa araw na iyon"—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—"Magiging marami ang mga bangkay, sa bawat lugar itatapon nila ang mga ito sa katahimikan!"⁴ Pakinggan ninyo ito, kayong mga umaapak sa mga nangangailangan at nagpapaalis sa mga mahihirap sa lupain.⁵ Sinabi nila, "Kailan matatapos ang bagong buwan, upang muli kaming makapagbenta ng butil? At ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, kailan matatapos, upang makapagbenta kaming muli ng trigo? Gagawin naming mababa ang sukat at tataasan ang halaga, upang makapandaya kami ng maling timbang."⁶ Upang makapagbenta kami ng hindi magandang trigo at bilhin ng pilak ang mga mahihirap, isang pares ng sandalyas para sa nangangailangan."⁷ Sumumpa si Yahweh sa kapalaluan ni Jacob, "Tiyak na hindi ko malilimutan kailanman ang anumang ginawa nila."⁸ Hindi ba mayayanig ang lupain dahil sa mga ito at tatangis ang bawat isang nakatira rito? Ang lahat ng ito ay babangon tulad ng Ilog ng Nilo at tataas ang mga ito at muling lulubog tulad sa ilog ng Egipto.⁹ "Darating ang mga ito sa araw na iyon"—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh—"na palulubugin ko ang araw sa tanghaling tapat at padidilimin ko ang buong daigdig sa liwanag ng araw."¹⁰ Gagawin kong pagdadalamhati ang inyong mga pista at ang lahat ng inyong mga awit ay sa panaghoy. Pagsusuutin ko kayong lahat ng telang magaspang at ang bawat ulo ay

kakalbuhan. Gagawin kong pagdadalamhati tulad sa nag-iisang anak, at isang araw ng kapaitan sa bawat pagtatapos. ¹¹ Tingnan, parating na ang mga araw"—ito ang pahayag ng Panginoong Yahweh— "Kapag magpapadala ako ng taggutom sa lupain, hindi sa kagutuman sa tinapay, ni pagkauhaw sa tubig, kundi sa pakikinig ng mga salita ni Yahweh. ¹² Susuray-suray sila sa magkabilaang dagat; tatakbo sila mula sa hilaga patungo sa silangan upang hanapin ang salita ni Yahweh, ngunit hindi nila ito masusumpungan. ¹³ Sa araw na iyon ang mga magagandang dalaga at ang mga binata ay manghihina mula sa pagkauhaw. ¹⁴ Sinumang sumusumpa sa kasalanan ng Samaria at sabihing, 'Buhay ang diyos mo, Dan' at, 'Buhay ang diyos ng Beerseba, —sila ay babagsak at kailanman ay hindi na muling babangon."

Chapter 9

¹ Nakita ko ang Panginoon na nakatayo sa tabi ng altar, at sinabi niya, "Hampasin mo ang mga ibabaw ng mga haligi upang mayanig ang mga pundasyon. Durugin ng pira-piraso ang mga ito sa kanilang mga ulo, at papatayin ko sa espada ang mga nalabi sa kanila. Walang isa man sa kanila ang makakalayo at makakatakas. ² Kahit na maghukay sila hanggang sa Sheol, naroon ang aking kamay upang kunin sila. Kahit na umakyat sila patungo sa langit, mula roon hihilain ko sila pababa. ³ Kahit na magtago sila sa tuktok ng Carmelo, doon ay hahanapin ko sila at kukunin. Kahit na magtago sila mula sa aking paningin sa kailaliman ng dagat, mula roon uutusan ko ang ahas at tutuklawin sila. ⁴ Kahit pumunta sila sa pagkabihag, pamunuan man sila ng kaaway, doon ay mag-uutos ako ng espada, at ito ang papatay sa kanila. Pananatilihin ko ang aking paningin sa kanila para saktan at hindi para sa mabuti." ⁵ Ang Panginoon, Yahweh ng mga hukbo na hihipo sa lupa at ito ay matutunaw; magdadalamhati ang lahat ng mga naninirahan dito; ang lahat ng ito ay aahon tulad ng Ilog, at muling lulubog tulad sa Ilog ng Egipto. ⁶ Ito ang siyang magtatayo ng kaniyang mga silid sa langit at ipinatayo niya ang mga malalaking pundasyon sa mundo. Tatawagin niya ang mga tubig sa dagat, at ibubuhos ang mga ito sa ibabaw ng lupa, Yahweh ang kaniyang pangalan. ⁷ "Hindi ba tulad kayo ng mga tao ng Etiopia sa akin, mga tao ng Israel? —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Hindi ba ako ang nagpalabas sa Israel mula sa lupain ng Egipto, ang mga Filisteo mula sa Caftor, at ang mga Aramean mula sa Kir? ⁸ Tingnan, ang mga mata ng Panginoong Yahweh ay nakatingin sa makasalanang kaharian, at wawasakin ko ito mula sa ibabaw ng lupa, maliban sa sambahayan ni Jacob hindi ko ito lubusang wawasakin — "Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ⁹ Tingnan, magbibigay ako ng utos, liligligin ko ang sambahayan ng Israel sa lahat ng mga bansa, tulad ng isang pagkakaliglig ng butil sa salaan, kaya kahit na ang pinakamaliliit na bato ay hindi malalaglag sa lupa. ¹⁰ Ang lahat ng mga makasalanan sa aking mga tao ay mamamatay sa pamamagitan ng

espada, 'sinumang magsabi, 'Hindi tayo mauunahan ng sakuna ni masasalubong natin.'" ¹¹ Sa araw na iyon muli kong ibabangon ang tolda ni David na bumagsak, at pagdudugtungin ko ang mga tukod nito. Ibabangon ko ang mga nawasak, Itatayo ko ang mga ito tulad ng dati. ¹² Upang kanilang ariin ang mga natira sa Edom at ang lahat ng bansang tumawag sa aking pangalan —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, na siyang gumawa nito." ¹³ "Tingnan, darating ang mga araw"—Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— "Kapag mauunahan ng mang-aararo ang mag-aani, at ang taga-pisa ng ubas ay mauunahan ang mga taga-pagtanim ng binhi. Papatak sa mga bundok ang matatamis na alak, at aagos ito sa mga burol. ¹⁴ Ibabalik ko mula sa pagkakabihag ang aking mga taong Israel. Itatayo nila ang nasirang lungsod at maninirahan doon, magtatanim sila sa ubasan at iinumang ang mga alak nito, gagawa sila ng hardin at kanilang kakainin ang mga bunga nito ¹⁵ Itanim ko ang mga ito sa kanilang mga lupain, at kailan man ay hindi na sila muling mabubunot mula sa lupain na ibinigay ko sa kanila," sinabi ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos.

Obadiah

Chapter 1

¹ Ang Pangitain ni Obadias. Ito ang sinabi ng Panginoong Yahweh tungkol sa Edom: Nakarinig kami ng ulat na mula kay Yahweh, at isang kinatawan ang ipinadala sa mga bansa, na nagsasabi, "Tumindig kayo! Tayo ay tumindig laban sa kaniya para sa digmaan!" ² Tingnan mo, gagawin kitang maliit sa lahat ng mga bansa, ikaw ay labis na hahamakin. ³ Nilinlang ka ng pagmamataas ng iyong puso, ikaw na naninirahan sa mga siwang ng bato, sa iyong matayog na tahanan, sinasabi mo sa iyong puso, "Sino ang makapagpapabagsak sa akin sa lupa? ⁴ Kahit na ang iyong tore ay mataas ka gaya ng paglipad ng agila, at kahit na nakalagay na ang iyong pugad kasama ng mga bituin, ibababa kita mula roon sabi ni Yahweh. ⁵ Kung pumunta sa iyo ang mga magnanakaw, kung dumating sa gabi ang mga magnanakaw (paano ka nahiwalay!), hindi ba nanakawin lamang nila ang sapat para sa kanilang mga sarili? Kung pumunta sa iyo ang mga mag-aani ng ubas, hindi ba iiwan nila ang mga nalaglag? ⁶ Paano nawasak si Esau at nakita ang kaniyang mga nakatagong kayamanan! ⁷ Ang lahat ng kalalakihan na iyong kaanib ay ipadadala ka sa hangganan ng daraanan. Nilinlang ka ng mga taong kasundo mo, at nanaig sila laban sa iyo. Ang mga kumain ng iyong tinapay ang naglagay ng bitag sa ilalim mo. Walang pang-unawa sa kaniya. ⁸ Sabi ni Yahweh, hindi ba wawasakin ko sa araw na iyon ang mga matatalinong lalaki ng Edom, at aalisin ang kaalaman sa bundok ni Esau? ⁹ At panghinaan ng loob ang iyong mga malalakas na kalalakihan, Teman, upang maihiwalay ang bawat lalaki sa bundok ni Esau sa pamamagitan ng malupit na pagpatay. ¹⁰ Dahil sa karahasang ginawa sa iyong kapatid na si Jacob, ikaw ay matatakpan ng kahihiyan

at mahihiwalay magpakailanman. ¹¹ Nang araw na tumayo ka sa malayo, nang araw na kinuha ng mga dayuhan ang kaniyang kayamanan at pinasok ng mga dayuhan ang kaniyang mga tarangkahan, at nagsapalaran sila sa Jerusalem, para ka na ring katulad nila. ¹² Ngunit huwag mong ikalugod ang araw ng iyong kapatid, ang araw ng kaniyang kasawian, at huwag mong ikagalak ang mga tao ng Juda sa araw ng kanilang pagkawasak; huwag magyabang sa araw ng kanilang paghihirap. ¹³ Huwag kang pumasok sa tarangkahan ng aking bayan sa araw ng kanilang kapahamakan; huwag mong ikalugod ang kanilang paghihirap sa araw ng kanilang sakuna, huwag mong nakawin ang kanilang kayamanan sa araw ng kanilang pagkawasak. ¹⁴ At huwag kang tumayo sa sangang daan, upang pigilan ang kaniyang mga tumatakas; at huwag mong ibigay ang mga nakaligtas sa araw ng kanilang pagkabalisa. ¹⁵ Sapagkat ang araw ni Yahweh ay malapit na sa lahat ng mga bansa. Anuman ang iyong ginawa, ay gagawin din sa iyo; at lahat ng iyong mga ginawa ay babalik sa iyong sariling ulo. ¹⁶ Sapagkat kung paano kayo uminom sa aking banal na bundok, ganoon patuloy na iinom ang lahat ng bansa. Iinom sila, at lulunok, at para bang hindi sila kailanman nabuhay. ¹⁷ Ngunit sa Bundok n Sion mayroong mga nakatakas, magiging banal ito; aariin muli ng sambahayan ni Jacob ang sarili nilang mga ari-arian. ¹⁸ Magiging isang apoy ang sambahayan ni Jacob, at isang liyab ang sambahayan ni Jose, at ang magiging pinaggapasan ang sambahayan ni Esau, at susunugin nila sila, at sila ay tutupukin. Walang makaliligtas sa sambahayan ni Esau, sapagkat sinabi ito ni Yahweh. ¹⁹ At aariin ng mula sa Negeb ang bundok ni Esau, at aariin ang mga nasa Shepelah ang lupain ng mga Filisteo; at aariin nila ang lupain ng Efraim, at ang lupain ng Samaria; at aariin ng Benjamin ang Gilead. ²⁰ Aariin ng mga ipinatapon na mga Israelita ang lupain ng Canaan hanggang sa Zarefat. Aariin ng mga ipinatapon na taga-Jerusalem na nasa Sardis ay aariin ng Negeb. ²¹ Pupunta ang mga magliligtas sa bundok ng Zion upang hatulan ang bundok ni Esau, at ang kaharian ay magiging kay Yahweh.

Jonah

Chapter 1

¹ Ngayon ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating kay Jonas na anak ni Amitai, na nagsasabing, ² "Bumangon ka at pumunta sa Ninive, iyong malaking lungsod, at magsalita ka laban dito, dahil ang kasamaan nila ay umabot sa akin." ³ Subalit bumangon si Jonas at tumakbo palayo mula sa presensya ni Yahweh at nagtungo sa Tarsis. Bumaba siya sa Joppa at nakakita ng isang barko patungong Tarsis. Kaya nagbayad siya ng pamasahe at sumakay sa barko upang sumama sa kanila patungong Tarsis, palayo mula sa presensya ni Yahweh. ⁴ Subalit nagpadala si Yahweh ng malakas na hangin sa dagat at ito ay naging malakas na bagyo sa dagat.

Hindi nagtagal ang barko ay parang masisira na.⁵ Kaya lubhang natakot ang mga mandaragat at tumatawag ang bawat tao sa kaniya-kanyang sariling diyos. Tinapon nila ang mga kargamento ng barko sa dagat upang mapagaan ito. Ngunit bumaba si Jonas doon sa mga kaloob-loobang bahagi ng barko, at nakahiga roon mahimbing na natutulog.⁶ Kaya pumunta ang kapitan sa kaniya at sinabi sa kanya, "Anong ginagawa mong natutulog? Bumangon ka! Tumawag ka sa iyong diyos! Marahil mapapansin tayo ng iyong diyos at hindi tayo mamamatay."⁷ Sinabi nilang lahat sa bawat isa, "Halikayo, magpalabunutan tayo, para malaman natin kung sino ang dahilan ng kasamaang ito na nangyayari sa atin." Kaya nagpalabunutan sila at ang bunot ay napunta kay Jonas.⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi nila kay Jonas, "Pakiusap sabihin sa amin kung sino ang dahilan nitong kasamaang nangyayari sa atin. Ano ang iyong hanap-buhay, at saan ka nanggaling? Ano ang iyong bansa at mula sa aling lahi ka?"⁹ Sinabi ni Jonas sa kanila, "Ako ay isang Hebreo; at kinatatakutan ko si Yahweh, ang Diyos ng langit, na siyang gumawa ng dagat at ng tuyong lupa."¹⁰ Pagkatapos lalong natakot ang mga tao at sinabi kay Jonas, "Ano itong ginawa mo?" Dahil nalaman ng mga tao na siya ay tumatakbo palayo mula sa presensya ni Yahweh, dahil sinabi niya sa kanila.¹¹ Pagkatapos sinabi nila kay Jonas, "Ano ang dapat naming gawin sa iyo upang humupa ang dagat para sa atin?" Sapagkat ang dagat ay lalong naging marahas.¹² Sinabi ni Jonas sa kanila, "Buhatin ninyo ako at itapon ninyo ako sa dagat. Pagkatapos huhupa ang dagat para sa inyo, sapagkat alam kong dahil sa akin kaya nangyayari sa inyo ang malakas na bagyong ito."¹³ Gayunpaman, ang mga lalaki ay nagsumikap sumagwan ng matindi upang makabalik sila sa lupa, ngunit hindi nila ito magawa dahil ang dagat ay lalong nagiging marahas laban sa kanila.¹⁴ Kaya tumawag sila kay Yahweh at sinabing, "Nagmamakaawa kami sa iyo, Yahweh, nagmakaawa kami, huwag mo kaming hayaang mamatay dahil sa buhay ng taong ito, at huwag mong ipataw sa amin ang pagkakasala sa kanyang kamatayan, dahil ikaw, Yahweh ang gumawa kung ano ang makalulugod sa iyo."¹⁵ Kaya binuhat nila si Jonas at itinapon siya sa dagat, at tumigil ang matinding galit ng dagat.¹⁶ Pagkatapos lalong natakot ang mga tao kay Yahweh. Naghandog sila ng mga alay kay Yahweh at gumawa ng mga panata.¹⁷ Ngayon inihanda ni Yahweh ang isang malaking isda upang lunukin si Jonas, at si Jonas ay nasa loob ng tiyan ng isda nang tatlong araw at tatlong gabi.

Chapter 2

¹ Pagkatapos nanalangin si Jonas kay Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos mula sa tiyan ng isda. ² Sinabi niya, "Tumawag ako kay Yahweh tungkol sa aking pagdadalamhati at sinagot niya ako; mula sa tiyan ng lugar ng Sheol sumigaw ako para sa tulong!

Narinig mo ang aking tinig.³ Itinapon mo ako sa kailaliman, sa puso ng karagatan, at pinalibutan ako ng alon; lahat ng iyong mga alon at gumugulong na alon ay dumaan sa ibabaw ko.⁴ At aking sinabi, 'Pinaalis ako mula sa harapan ng iyong mga mata; gayunman ako ay muling tatanaw sa dako ng iyong banal na templo?'⁵ Nilukuban ako ng mga tubig hanggang sa aking leeg; nakapalibot sa akin ang kalaliman; nakabalot sa aking ulo ang damong-dagat.⁶ Bumaba ako sa mga paanan ng kabundukan; ang lupa kasama ang mga rehas nito ay lumukob sa akin magpakailanman. Gayunman iniangat mo ang aking buhay mula sa hukay, Yahweh, aking Diyos!⁷ Nang nanlupaypay ang aking kaluluwa, naalala ko si Yahweh; pagkatapos dumating sa iyo ang aking dalangin, sa iyong banal na templo.⁸ Ang mga nagbigay pansin sa mga walang kabuluhang diyos ay tinatanggi ang iyong katapatan para sa kanilang sarili.⁹ Subalit para sa akin, mag-aalay ako sa iyo ng isang tinig ng pasasalamat; tutuparin ko kung alin ang aking ipinangako. Ang kaligtasan ay nagmumula kay Yahweh!"¹⁰ Pagkatapos nangusap si Yahweh sa isda, at iniluwa nito si Jonas paitaas sa ibabaw ng tuyong lupa.

Chapter 3

¹ Ang salita ni Yahweh ay dumating kay Jonas sa pangalawang pagkakataon, na nagsasabing, ² "Tumindig ka, pumunta ka sa Ninive, iyong malaking lungsod, at ipahayag dito ang mensaheng iniutos ko sa iyo para ibigay." ³ Kaya tumayo si Jonas at pumunta sa Ninive bilang pagsunod sa salita ni Yahweh. Ngayon ang Nineve ay isang napakalaking lungsod, isang lungsod na may tatlong araw na paglalakbay.⁴ Nagsimulang pumasok si Jonas sa lungsod at pagkatapos ng isang araw na paglalakbay sumigaw siya at sinabing, "Sa loob ng apatnapung araw ang Ninive ay ibabagsak."⁵ Ang mga tao sa Ninive ay naniwala sa Diyos at nagpahayag sila ng isang pag-aayuno. Nagsuot silang lahat ng magaspang na tela, mula sa pinakamatasas sa kanila hanggang sa pinakamababa sa kanila.⁶ Madaling nakarating ang balita sa hari ng Ninive. Tumayo siya mula sa kaniyang trono, hinubad ang kaniyang balabal, tinakpan ang kaniyang sarili ng magaspang na tela, at umupo sa mga abo.⁷ Nagpadala siya ng isang pahayag na nagsasabing, "Sa Ninive, sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng hari at kanyang mga tauhang maharlika, huwag hayaan na ang tao man ni hayop, pangkat ng mga hayop ni kawan, ay tumikim ng anuman. Huwag silang hayaang kumain ni uminom ng tubig."⁸ Ngunit hayaan ang kapwa tao at hayop ay matakpan ng magaspang na tela at hayaan silang sumigaw nang malakas sa Diyos. Hayaan ang bawat isa na tumalikod mula sa kanyang masamang gawi at mula sa karahasang nasa kanyang mga kamay.⁹ Sinong nakakaalam? Maaring mahabag ang Diyos at mabago ang kanyang isip at tumalikod

mula sa kanyang mabangis na galit upang hindi tayo mamatay." ¹⁰ Nakita ng Diyos kung ano ang kanilang ginawa, na tumalikod sila mula sa kanilang masasamang mga gawi. Kung kaya binago ng Diyos ang kanyang isipan tungkol sa parusang sinabi niyang gagawin niya sa kanila, at hindi niya ginawa ito.

Chapter 4

¹ Ngunit naghinanakit si Jonas, at nagalit siya nang labis. ² Kaya nanalangin si Jonas kay Yahweh at sinabi, "A, Yahweh, hindi ba ito ang sinabi ko nang bumalik ako sa aking sariling bansa? Kaya nga kumilos muna ako at sinubukang tumakas papuntang Tarsis—dahil alam kong ikaw ay mapagbigay na Diyos, mahabagin, mabagal magalit, sagana sa katapatan, at naaawa kang magpadala ng kapahamakan. ³ Kaya ngayon, Yahweh, nagmamakaawa ako, kunin mo ang aking buhay, dahil higit na mabuti para akin ang mamatay kaysa sa mabuhay." ⁴ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Mabuti bang ikaw ay lubos na magalit?" ⁵ Pagkatapos lumabas si Jonas mula sa lungsod at umupo sa dakong silangang bahagi ng lungsod. Doon gumawa siya ng silungan at umupo sa ilalim nito sa lilim upang makita niya kung ano ang maaaring mangyari sa lungsod. ⁶ Naghanda ang Diyos na si Yahweh ng isang halaman at pinatubo niya ito sa ibabaw ng ulo ni Jonas para maging lilim sa ibabaw ng ulo niya para mapagaan ang kanyang pagkabalisa. Labis na natuwa si Jonas nang dahil sa halaman. ⁷ Ngunit kinabukasan sa pagsikat ng araw naghanda ang Diyos ng isang uod. Sinalakay nito ang halaman at nalanta ang halaman. ⁸ Nangyari na nang sumikat ang araw ng sumunod na umaga, ang Diyos ay naghanda ng isang mainit na hangin mula sa silangan. At saka, tinamaan ng sinag ng araw ang ulo ni Jonas at naging maputla siya. Pagkatapos hinangad ni Jonas na mamatay siya. Sinabi ni Jonas sa kanyang sarili, "Mas mabuti pang mamatay ako kaysa sa mabuhay. ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ng Diyos kay Jonas, "Tama bang labis kang magalit dahil sa halaman? At sinabi ni Jonas, "Tama lang na magalit ako, kahit hanggang sa kamatayan." ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Nagkaroon ka ng habag sa halaman, na hindi mo naman pinaghirapan, ni pinatubo ito. Tumubo ito sa isang gabi at namatay sa isang gabi. ¹¹ Kaya para sa akin, hindi ba dapat akong mahabag sa Ninive, ang malaking lungsod na iyon, kung saan may mas marami pa sa isandaan at dalawampung libong tao na hindi alam ang kaibahan sa pagitan ng kanilang kanang kamay at kaliwang kamay, at saka maraming rin baka?"

Micah

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay Mikas na Morastita sa mga araw nina Jotam, Ahaz at Hezekias na mga hari ng Juda, ang salita na kaniyang nakita tungkol sa Samaria at Jerusalem. ² Makinig, lahat kayong mga tao. Makinig ka lupa at ang

lahat ng nasa iyo. Hayaan na ang Panginoong si Yahweh ang maging saksi laban sa iyo, ang Panginoon na mula sa kaniyang banal na templo. ³ Tingnan ninyo, lalabas si Yahweh sa kaniyang lugar; bababa siya at tatapakan ang mga dambana ng pagano sa lupa. ⁴ Matutunaw ang mga bundok sa ilalalim niya; mahahati ang mga lambak gaya ng pagkit sa harap ng apoy, gaya ng mga tubig na bumuhos sa isang matarik na lugar. ⁵ Ang lahat ng ito ay dahil sa paghihimagsik ni Jacob at dahil sa mga kasalanan ng sambahayan ng Israel. Ano ang dahilan ng paghihimagsik ni Jacob? Hindi ba ang Samaria? Ano ang dahilan ng mga dambana ni Juda? Hindi ba ang Jerusalem? ⁶ "Gagawin ko ang Samaria na isang buntong ng pagkawasak sa parang, gaya ng isang lugar para sa taniman ng mga ubas. Hihilahin ko ang mga bato ng kaniyang gusali sa lambak; Bubuksan ko ang kaniyang mga pundasyon. ⁷ Ang lahat ng kaniyang mga larawang inukit ay magkakadurog-durog at lahat ng kaloob sa kaniya ay masusunog. Ang lahat ng kaniyang mga diyus-diyosan ay aking wawasakin. Sapagkat sa mga kaloob sa kaniyang prostitusyon ay tinipon niya ang mga ito at babalik ang mga ito bilang kabayaran sa babaeng nagbebenta ng aliw." ⁸ Sa kadahilanang ito, mananaghoy ako at tatangis; Pupunta akong nakapaa at nakahubad; Tatangis ako na gaya ng asong gubat at magdadalamhati na gaya ng mga kuwago. ⁹ Sapagkat walang lunas ang kaniyang mga sugat, sapagkat dumating sila sa Juda. Narating nila ang tarangkahan ng aking mga tao sa Jerusalem. ¹⁰ Huwag mong sabihin sa Gat ang tungkol dito; huwag na huwag kang iiyak. Sa Bet Leafra, pagugulungin ko ang aking sarili sa alikabok. ¹¹ Dumaan kayo sa kahubaran at kahihuyan, mga taga-Safir. Huwag kayong lumabas mga taga-Zaanan. Nagdadalamhati ang Bethazel, sapagkat kinuha sa kanila ang proteksiyon. ¹² Sapagkat balisang naghihintay sa magandang balita ang mga taga-Marot, dahil dumating ang sakuna mula kay Yahweh hanggang sa mga tarangkahan ng Jerusalem. ¹³ Isingkaw ang karwahe sa pangkat ng mga kabayo, mga taga-Laquis. Ikaw Laquis, ang pinagsimulan ng kasalanan para sa anak na babae ng Zion, sapagkat nasumpungan sa iyo ang mga pagsuway ng Israel. ¹⁴ Kaya magbibigay ka ng isang kaloob ng pamamaalam sa Moreset-Gat, bibiguin ng bayan ng Aczib ang mga hari ng Israel. ¹⁵ Mga taga-Maresa, dadalhin ko sa iyo ang kukuha ng mga pag-aari mo. Pupunta sa kuweba ng Adullam ang mga pinuno ng Israel. ¹⁶ Ahitan mo ang iyong ulo at gupitan ang iyong buhok para sa kinalulugdan mong mga anak. Kalbihin mo ang iyong sarili gaya ng mga agila, sapagkat patuloy na dadalhin ng sapilitan ang iyong mga anak mula sa iyo.

Chapter 2

¹ Aba sa mga nagbabalak ng kasamaan, sa mga nagbabalak sa kanilang higaan na gumawa ng masama. Isinasagawa nila ito sa pagliwanag ng umaga dahil mayroon

silang kapangyarihan.² Naghahangad sila ng mga bukid at inaangkin ang mga ito; naghahangad sila ng mga bahay at kinukuha ang mga ito. Inaapi nila ang isang tao at ang kaniyang sambahayan, ang tao at ang kaniyang mana.³ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Tingnan ninyo, magdadala ako ng sakuna laban sa angkan na ito, kung saan hindi ninyo maiaalis ang inyong mga leeg. Hindi kayo makakalakad nang may kayabangan, sapagkat magiging isang panahon ito ng kasamaan."⁴ Sa araw na iyon, ang inyong mga kaaway ay aawit ng isang awitin tungkol sa inyo at mananaghoy na may kasamang pagtangis. Aawit sila ng, 'Kaming mga Israelita ay ganap na nawasak, binabago ni Yahweh ang teritoryo ng aking mga (kababayan) tao. Paano niya ito aalisin mula sa akin? Ibinabahagi niya sa mga taksil ang aming mga bukid!'"⁵ Kaya, kayong mga mayayamang tao ay hindi magkakaroon ng mga kaapu-apuhan na maghahati-hati ng lupain sa teritoryo sa kapulungan ni Yahweh.⁶ "Huwag kayong magpahayag ng propesiya," sinasabi nila. "Hindi nila dapat ipahayag ang mga bagay na ito, hindi dapat dumating ang kahihyan."⁷ Dapat ba talaga itong sabihin, sambahayan ni Jacob, "Galit ba ang Espiritu ni Yahweh? Talaga bang gawa niya ang mga ito?" Hindi ba gumagawa ng kabutihan ang aking mga salita sa sinumang lumalakad nang matuwid?⁸ Kamakailan lang, naghimagsik ang aking mga tao tulad ng isang kaaway. Inyong hinahablot ang balabal, ang kasuotan, mula sa mga dumadaan nang biglaan, gaya ng pagbalik ng mga kawal mula sa digmaan na kung saan iniisip nilang ligtas na.⁹ Itinataboy ninyo ang mga babaeng nabibilang sa aking mga tao mula sa kanilang masasayang mga tahanan; kinukuha ninyo mula sa kanilang mga batang anak ang aking pagpapala magpakailanman.¹⁰ Tumayo kayo at umalis, sapagkat hindi ito ang lugar kung saan maaari kayong manatili, dahil sa karumihan nito, nawasak ito nang lubusang pagkawasak.¹¹ Kung may sinumang pupunta sa inyo sa espiritu ng kabulaanan at kasinungalingan at sasabihin, "magpapahayag ako sa inyo ng propesiya tungkol sa alak at matapang na inumin," ituturing siyang isang propeta para sa mga taong ito.¹² Tiyak na titipunin ko kayong lahat, Jacob. Tiyak na titipunin ko ang mga natitirang Israelita. Dadalhin ko silang magkakasama tulad ng tupa sa isang kulungan, tulad ng isang kawan sa gitna ng kanilang pastulan. Magkakaroon ng malakas na ingay dahil sa napakaraming tao.¹³ Mauuna sa kanila ang isang taong magbubukas ng kanilang daraanan. Bubuksan nila ang tarangkahan at lalabas, mauuna sa kanilang lalabas ang kanilang hari. Mauuna si Yahweh sa kanila.

Chapter 3

¹ Sinabi ko, "Ngayon makinig kayong mga pinuno ni Jacob at mga tagapamahala sa sambahayan ng Israel. Hindi ba matuwid para sa inyo na unawain ang katarungan?"

² Kayong napopoot sa kabutihan at umiibig sa kasamaan, kayo na pumilas ng

kanilang balat, ng kanilang laman mula sa kanilang mga buto-- ³ kayo rin na kumakain ng laman ng aking mga tao at pumipilas ng kanilang balat, bumabali ng kanilang mga buto at tumatadtad sa mga ito, tulad ng karne sa palayok, tulad ng karne sa kaldero. ⁴ At kayong mga tagapamahala ay dadaing kay Yahweh, ngunit hindi niya kayo sasagutin. Ikukubli niya ang kaniyang mukha mula sa inyo sa panahong iyon, dahil gumawa kayo ng mga masamang gawa." ⁵ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh tungkol sa mga propeta na nagliligaw sa aking mga tao: "Sapagkat sinasabi nila sa mga nagpapakain sa kanila, 'Magkakaroon ng kasaganaan.' Ngunit para sa mga walang maisubo sa kanilang mga bibig, nagsisimula sila ng isang digmaan laban sa kaniya. ⁶ Kaya, ito ay magiging gabi sa inyo na hindi na kayo magkakaroon ng pangitain; ito ay magiging madilim upang hindi kayo makapanghuhula. Lulubog ang araw sa mga propeta at magdidilim ang umaga sa kanila. ⁷ Mapapahiya ang mga propeta at malilito ang mga manghuhula. Tatakpan nilang lahat ang kanilang mga labi, sapagkat walang sagot na magmumula sa akin." ⁸ Ngunit para sa akin, puno ako ng kapangyarihan sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu ni Yahweh at puno rin ako ng katarungan at lakas, upang ipahayag kay Jacob ang kaniyang pagsuway, at kay Israel ang kaniyang kasalanan. ⁹ Ngayon pakinggan ninyo ito, kayong mga pinuno ng sambahayan ni Jacob at mga tagapamahala sa sambahayan ng Israel, kayong napopoot sa katarungan at bumabaluktot sa lahat ng matuwid. ¹⁰ Itinayo ninyo ang Sion sa pamamagitan ng dugo at ang Jerusalem sa pamamagitan ng kasamaan. ¹¹ Humahatol ang inyong mga pinuno para sa isang suhol, nagtuturo ang inyong mga pari para sa isang gantimpala at nanghuhula ang inyong mga propeta para sa pera. Gayunman, umaasa kayo kay Yahweh at sinasabi, "Hindi ba't kasama natin si Yahweh? Walang darating sa atin na kapahamakan." ¹² Kaya, dahil sa inyo, aaruruhin ang Sion tulad ng isang bukid, ang Jerusalem ay magiging isang bunton ng mga guho at magiging masukal na burol ang burol ng templo.

Chapter 4

¹ Ngunit sa mga huling araw, mangyayari na ang bundok na kinatatayuan ng tahanan ni Yahweh ay itatatag sa ibabaw ng iba pang mga bundok. Ito ay dadakilain nang higit sa mga burol, at magpupuntahan ang mga tao rito. ² Maraming bansa ang pupunta at sasabihin, "Halikayo, umakyat tayo sa bundok ni Yahweh, sa tahanan ng Diyos ni Jacob. Ituturo niya sa atin ang kaniyang mga kaparaanan at lalakad tayo sa kaniyang mga landas." Sapagkat mula sa Zion lalabas ang kautusan, at ang salita ni Yahweh mula sa Jerusalem. ³ Hahatulan niya ang karamihan sa mga tao at magpapasiya tungkol sa maraming bansa na malalayo. Papandayin nila ang kanilang mga espada upang maging mga talim ng araro at ang kanilang mga sibat upang maging mga kutsilyong pamutol. Ang bansa ay hindi na magtataas ng espada laban

sa bansa, ni kailanman matututunan kung paano magsimula ng digmaan. ⁴ Sa halip, uupo ang bawat tao sa ilalim ng kaniyang tanim na ubas at sa ilalim ng kaniyang puno ng igos. Walang sinuman ang mananakot sa kanila, sapagkat nagsalita si Yahweh, ang pinuno ng mga hukbo. ⁵ Sapagkat lumalakad ang lahat ng tao, ang bawat isa, sa pangalan ng kanilang diyos. Ngunit lalakad tayo sa pangalan ni Yahweh na ating Diyos magpakailan pa man. ⁶ "Sa araw na iyon", sinabi ni Yahweh, "Pag-iisahin ko ang mga pilay at titipunin ko ang mga itinakwil, sila aking sinaktan." ⁷ Gagawin kong natitira ang mga pilay at ang mga itinaboy sa isang matatag na bansa, at Ako si Yahweh, ang maghahari sa kanila sa Bundok ng Zion ngayon at magpakailan man. ⁸ At ikaw, ang bantayan para sa kawan, ang burol ng anak na babae ng Zion, darating ito sa iyo— darating ang dating pamumuno, ang kaharian ng anak na babae ng Jerusalem. ⁹ Ngayon, bakit ka umiiyak nang malakas? Wala na ba sa iyo ang hari, namatay na ba ang iyong tagapayo, sumapit sa iyo ang matinding kirot katulad ng babaeng manganganak? ¹⁰ Magdusa ka at maghirap sa panganganak, anak na babae ng Zion, katulad ng isang babaeng nanganganak. Sapagkat ngayon aalis ka sa iyong lungsod, titira sa parang at pupunta sa Babilonia. Doon ay maliligtas ka. Ililigtas ka ni Yahweh doon mula sa kamay ng iyong mga kaaway. ¹¹ Ngayon, maraming mga bansa ang nagtipon laban sa iyo; sabi nila, 'Hayaan siyang madungisan; ititig natin ang ating mga mata sa Zion.'" ¹² Sinabi ng propeta, Hindi nila alam ang mga kaisipan ni Yahweh, ni nauunawaan man ang kaniyang mga plano, sapagkat tinipon niya sila na gaya ng mga bigkis para sa giikan. ¹³ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Tumindig ka at gumiik, anak na babae ng Zion, sapagkat gagawin kong bakal ang iyong sungay at gagawin kong tanso ang iyong mga kuko. Dudurugin mo ang maraming tao. Itatalaga ko ang kanilang mga kayamanan na kinuha sa hindi makatarungang pamamaraan at ang kanilang mga ari-arian sa akin, ako si Yahweh, ang Panginoon ng buong mundo."

Chapter 5

¹ Ngayon ay humanay kayong lahat para sa labanan, mga taga-Jerusalem. Napapalibutan ng pader ang inyong lungsod, ngunit hahampasin nila ang pinuno ng Israel sa pisngi gamit ang isang pamalo. ² Ngunit ikaw Bethlehem Efrata, kahit ikaw ay maliit sa mga angkan ni Juda, mula sa iyo ay may darating sa akin upang pamunuan ang Israel, na ang pinagmulan ay sa mga unang panahon, mula sa walang hanggan. ³ Kaya nga hahayaan na lang sila ng Diyos hanggang sa panahon na isang babae ang mahihirapan sa panganganak ng isang sanggol at ang iba niyang mga kapatid na lalaki ay babalik sa mga tao ng Israel. ⁴ Tatayo siya at ipapastol ang kaniyang kawan sa lakas ni Yahweh, sa kaluwalhatian ng pangalan ni Yahweh na kaniyang Diyos. Mananatili sila sapagkat magiging dakila siya sa bawat sulok ng

mundo. ⁵ Siya ang magiging kapayapaan natin. Kung darating ang mga taga-Asiria sa ating lupain, kapag nagmartsa sila laban sa ating mga tanggulan, tatayo tayo laban sa kanila, pitong pastol at walong pinuno ng mga kalalakihan. ⁶ Pamumunuan ng mga kalalakihang ito ang lupain ng Asiria sa pamamagitan ng espada at ang lupain ng Nimrod dala ang mga espada sa kanilang mga kamay. Ililigtas niya tayo mula sa mga taga-Asiria kung darating sila sa ating lupain, kapag nagmamartsa sila sa loob ng ating mga hangganan. ⁷ Ang mga natitira mula kay Jacob ay mapapabilang sa maraming tao, tulad ng hamog mula kay Yahweh, tulad ng ambon sa mga damo na hindi naghihintay sa tao, hindi sa mga tao. ⁸ Ang mga natitira kay Jacob ay mapapabilang sa mga bansa, kasama ng maraming tao. Tulad ng isang leon na kasama ng mga hayop sa kagubatan, tulad ng isang batang leon na kasama sa mga kawan ng tupa. Kapag daraan siya sa kanila, sila ay kaniyang tatapakan at pagpipirapirasuhin sila at walang sinuman ang makapagligtas sa kanila. ⁹ Maitataas ang inyong kamay laban sa inyong mga kaaway at wawasakin sila nito. ¹⁰ "Mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon," sinabi ni Yahweh "na aking wawasakin ang inyong mga kabayo kasama ninyo at gigibain ko ang inyong mga karwahe. ¹¹ Wawasakin ko ang mga lungsod sa inyong lupain at pababagsakin ko ang inyong mga tanggulan. ¹² Sisirain ko ang pangkukulam sa inyong kamay at hindi na kayo kailanman magkakaroon ng anumang manghuhula. ¹³ Sisirain ko ang mga imahen na inukit ng inyong mga kamay at ang mga batong haligi na kasama ninyo. Hindi na kayo kailanman sasamba sa mga ginawa ng inyong mga kamay. ¹⁴ Bubunutin ko ang haligi ni Ashera na kasama ninyo at wawasakin ko ang inyong mga lungsod. ¹⁵ Paiiralin ko ang paghihiganti sa galit at poot sa mga bansa na hindi nakikinig.

Chapter 6

¹ Ngayon makinig kayo kung ano ang sinasabi ni Yahweh. Sinabi ni Mikas sa kaniya, "Tumayo ka at sabihin ang iyong paratang sa harap ng mga bundok, hayaang mapakinggan ng mga burol ang iyong tinig. ² Makinig sa paratang ni Yahweh, kayong mga bundok at kayong matatag na pundasyon ng mundo. Sapagkat may paratang si Yahweh sa kaniyang mga tao at ipaglalaban niya sa hukuman laban sa Israel. ³ Aking mga tao, ano ang nagawa ko sa inyo? Paano ko kayo pinagod? Magpatotoo kayo laban sa akin! ⁴ Sapagkat inilabas ko kayo mula sa lupain ng Egipto at iniligtas ko kayo mula sa tahanan ng pagka-alipin. Pinadala ko si Moises, Aaron at Miriam sa inyo. ⁵ Aking mga tao, alalahanin ninyo ang mga inisip ni Balak na Hari ng mga Moab at ang sagot sa kaniya ni Balaam anak ni Boar sa iyong pagpunta sa Sitim hanggang Gigal upang malaman ninyo ang matuwid kong mga ginawa, si Yahweh." ⁶ Ano ang aking dadalhin kay Yahweh bilang pagpapakumbaba sa kataas-

taasang Diyos? Pupunta ba ako sa kaniya na may dalang isang taong gulang na mga guyang susunugin upang ialay? ⁷ Malulugod ba si Yahweh sa isang libong lalaking tupa o kaya sampung libong mga ilog ng langis? Dapat ko bang ibigay ang aking unang anak para sa aking pagsuway, ang bunga ng aking katawan para sa aking sariling kasalanan? ⁸ Sinabi niya sa inyo, tao, kung ano ang mabuti at kung ano ang nais ni Yahweh mula sa iyo: Kumilos ng makatarungan, umibig na may kabaitan at lumakad na may pagpapakumbaba kasama ang inyong Diyos. ⁹ Gumagawa ng pagpapahayag ang tinig ni Yahweh sa mga lungsod, kahit ngayon kinikilala ng karunungan ang inyong pangalan: "Bigyang pansin ang pamalo at kung sino ang naglagay sa lugar nito. ¹⁰ Mayroong kayamanan sa mga tahanan ng mga masasamang hindi tapat at may mandarayang mga panukat na kasuklam-suklam. ¹¹ Ituturing ko ba na walang sala ang isang tao kung gumagamit siya ng mapandayang panukat, kasama ang isang lalagyan na may dayang timbang? ¹² Puno ng karahasan ang mga mayayaman, ang naninirahan sa kaniya ay nagsasalita ng kasinungalingan at mapanlinlang ang kanilang mga dila sa kanilang mga bibig. ¹³ Samakatuwid hinampas ko kayo ng isang malubhang sugat, winasak ko kayo dahil sa inyong mga kasalanan. ¹⁴ Kakain kayo ngunit hindi mabubusog, ang inyong kawalan ay mananatili sa iyo. Mag-iimbak ka ng mga pagkain ngunit hindi makapagtatabi at kung ano ang iyong itinabi ay ibibigay ko sa espada. ¹⁵ Ikaw ay magtatanim ngunit hindi ka mag-aani, ikaw ay magpipiga ng olibo ngunit hindi mo mapapahiran ng langis ang iyong sarili. Ikaw ay magpipisa ng ubas ngunit hindi ka makakainom ng alak. ¹⁶ Ang mga kautusan na ginawa ni Omri ay sinunod, at lahat ng mga gawa ng sambahayan ni Ahab. Lumakad kayo sa pamamagitan ng kanilang payo. Kaya gagawin ko kayo na isang sirang lungsod at isang mangungutya ang mga naninirahan sa inyo at magdadala kayo ng kahihyan bilang aking mga tao."

Chapter 7

¹ Sa aba ko! Para sa akin ito ay katulad ng pagtatapos ng pag-aani ng mga bunga sa tag-araw, at kahit na maging ang pamumulot ng mga natitirang ubas sa ubasan. Wala ng mga kumpol ng bunga na makikita, ngunit nananabik pa rin ako sa unang hinog na mga bunga ng igos. ² Namatay na ang mabuting tao sa lupa, ni isa ay wala ng natira na matuwidi sa mga tao. Sila ay nakahigang naghihintay upang magbubog ng dugo ng iba; ang bawat isa at ang kaniyang kapatid ay naghahanap ng mahuhuli sa pamamagitan ng isang lambat. ³ Ang kanilang mga kamay ay napakahusay sa paggawa ng pinsala. Ang mga pinuno ay humihingi ng pera, ang hukom ay handa sa mga suhol, at sinasabi ng makapangyarihang tao sa iba kung ano ang gusto niyang makuha. Kaya nagbalak sila ng masama. ⁴ Ang pinakamahusay sa kanila ay tulad ng dawag, ang pinakamatuwid ay isang bakod na mga tinikan. Ang araw na inihula sa

pamamagitan ng inyong mga bantay, ang araw ng inyong kaparusahan. Ngayon, ang kanilang pagkalito ay dumating.⁵ Huwag magtiwala sa kahit na sinong kalapit bahay. Huwag magtiwala sa kahit na sinong kaibigan. Mag-ingat tungkol sa inyong sinasabi maging sa babaeng nakahiga sa inyong mga kamay.⁶ Sapagkat hindi igagalang ng isang anak ang kaniyang ama, ang anak na babae ay titindig laban sa kaniyang ina, at ang manugang na babae ay laban sa kaniyang biyenang babae. Ang mga kaaway ng tao ay ang mga tao sa kaniyang sariling sambahayan.⁷ Ngunit para sa akin, ako ay titingin kay Yahweh. Maghihintay ako sa aking Diyos ng aking kaligtasan, pakikinggan ako ng aking Diyos.⁸ Huwag kang magalak para sa akin, aking kaaway. Pagkatapos kung bumagsak, titindig ako. Kapag ako ay uupo sa kadiliman, si Yahweh ang magsisilbing liwanag para sa akin.⁹ Dahil nagkasala ako laban kay Yahweh, titiisin ko ang kaniyang galit hanggang sa patawarin niya ang aking pagkasala, at isagawa ang paghatol para sa akin. Dadalhin niya ako sa liwanag, at makikita ko siyang ililigtas niya ako sa kaniyang katarungan.¹⁰ At makikita ito ng aking mga kaaway, at kahihyan ang babalot sa nagsabi sa akin na, "Nasaan si Yahweh na iyong Diyos?" Titingnan siya ng aking mga mata, yayapakan siya tulad ng isang putik sa mga lansangan.¹¹ Darating ang araw na itatayo ninyo ang inyong mga pader.¹² Sa araw na iyon, ang mga hangganan ay lalong lalawak ang nasasakupan. Sa araw na iyon, darating ang mga sa inyo, mula sa Asiria at sa mga lungsod ng Egipto, mula sa Egipto hanggang sa napakalaking Ilog Eufrates, mula sa malalayong dagat, at mula sa kabundukan.¹³ At ang mga lupaing iyon ay mapapabayaang dahil sa mga taong naninirahan ngayon dito, dahil sa bunga ng kanilang mga kilos.¹⁴ Patnubayan mo ang iyong mga tao gamit ang iyong tungkod, ang kawan ng iyong mana. Kahit na sila ay namumuhay mag-isa sa kagubatan ng Bundok ng Carmelo, pakainin mo sila sa Basan at Galaad na gaya noong mga unang araw.¹⁵ Gaya noong araw nang inilabas mo sila sa lupain ng Egipto. Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Magpapakita ako sa kanila ng mga kamangha-manghang mga bagay."¹⁶ Makikita ng mga bansa at mapapahiya sa lahat ng kanilang kapangyarihan. Ilalagay nila ang kanilang mga kamay sa kanilang mga bibig, ang kanilang mga tainga ay mabibingi.¹⁷ Didilaan nila ang alikabok ng gaya ng isang ahas, gaya ng nilalang na gumagapang sa lupa. Lalabas sila sa kanilang mga lungga na may takot, lalapit sila sa iyo na may takot, Yahweh na aming Diyos, at sila ay matatakot dahil sa iyo.¹⁸ Sino ang Diyos na gaya mo, ikaw na nag-aalis ng kasalanan, ikaw na pinapalagpas ang mga pagkakasala ng mga natira ng iyong mana? Hindi mo pinapanatili ang iyong galit magpakailanman, dahil gustong-gusto mong ipakita sa amin ang iyong kasunduan ng katapatan.¹⁹ Magkakaroon ka muli ng kahabagan sa amin. Tatapakan mo ang aming kasalanan at itatapon mo ang lahat ng aming kasalanan sa kailaliman ng dagat.²⁰ Ibibigay mo

ang katotohanan kay Jacob at ang kasunduan ng katapatan kay Abraham, gaya ng iyong ipinangako sa aming mga ninuno noong unang mga araw.

Nahum

Chapter 1

¹ Ang pahayag tungkol sa Ninive. Ang Aklat ng Pangitain ni Nahum, ang Elkoshita. ² Si Yahweh ay mapanibughuing Diyos at mapaghiganti; si Yahweh ay mapaghiganti at puno ng poot; naghihiganti si Yahweh sa kaniyang mga kalaban, at ipinagpapatuloy ang galit niya sa kaniyang mga kaaway. ³ Banayad si Yahweh sa pagkagalit, at dakila sa kapangyarihan; hindi niya ipahahayag na walang sala ang kaniyang mga kaaway. Si Yahweh ay gumagawa ng kaniyang daan sa ipu-ipo at sa bagyo, at ang mga ulap ay mga alabok ng kaniyang mga paa. ⁴ Sinasaway niya ang dagat at ginagawa itong tuyo; tinutuyo niya ang lahat ng ilog. Mahina ang Bashan, at gayon din ang Carmel; nanlulupaypay rin ang mga bulaklak sa Lebanon. ⁵ Nayayanig ang mga bundok sa kaniyang presensiya at natutunaw ang mga burol; nagsisiguho ang lupa sa kaniyang presensiya, sa katunayan, ang sanlibutan at ang lahat ng taong nabubuhay dito. ⁶ Sino ang makakaharap sa kaniyang poot? Sino ang makakapigil sa bagsik ng kaniyang galit? Ibinubuhos na tulad ng apoy ang kaniyang poot, at nahahati ang mga bato sa pamamagitan niya. ⁷ Si Yahweh ay mabuti, isang tanggulan sa panahon ng kaguluhan at tapat siya sa mga naglalagak ng kanilang tiwala sa kaniya. ⁸ Ngunit gagawa siya ng isang lubos na pagwawakas sa kaniyang mga kaaway sa pamamagitan ng isang malaking baha, at hahabulin niya sila hanggang sa kadiliman. ⁹ Ano ang masamang binabalak ninyong mga tao laban kay Yahweh? Wawakasan niya ito nang lubusan at hindi na magkakaroon ng kaguluhan sa ikalawang pagkakataon. ¹⁰ Sapagkat magiging sala-salabat silang tulad ng matinik na mga halaman; malulunod sila sa kanilang sariling inumin; lubos silang lalamunin sa pamamagitan ng apoy tulad ng tuyong pinaggapasan. ¹¹ May isang titindig mula sa iyo, Ninive, ang siyang nagbalak ng masama laban kay Yahweh, isang taong nagtaguyod ng kasamaan. ¹² Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh: "Kahit na napakalakas at napakarami ang bilang nila, gayon pa man, sila ay gugupitin; mawawala ang kanilang mga tao. Ngunit ikaw, Juda: Kahit na pinahirapan kita, hindi na kita pahihirapang muli. ¹³ Ngayon aking babaliin ang pamatok ng mga taong iyon paalis sa iyo; sisirain ko ang iyong mga tanikala." ¹⁴ At nagbigay si Yahweh ng isang utos tungkol sa iyo, Ninive: "Wala nang kaapu-apuhan ang magdadala ng iyong pangalan. Aking ihihiwalay ang inukit na mga larawan at ang minoldeng mga larawang gawa sa metal mula sa mga tahanan ng iyong mga diyos. Huhukayin ko ang iyong mga libingan, sapagkat napakasama mo." ¹⁵ Tingnan mo, nasa mga kabundukan ang mga paa ng isang taong nagdadala ng magandang balita, na siyang naghahayag ng

kapayapaan! Ipagdiwang mo ang iyong mga kapistahan, Juda, at tuparin ang iyong mga pangako, sapagkat hindi ka na sasalakayin pa ng masasama, siya ay lubos na naihiwalay.

Chapter 2

¹ Ang siyang dudurog sa iyo ng pira-piraso ay parating na laban sa iyo. Maglagay ng bantay sa mga pader ng siyudad, bantayan ang mga kalye, palakasin ang iyong mga sarili, tipunin ang iyong mga hukbo. ² Sapagkat pinanunumbalik ni Yahweh ang pagkamaharlika ni Jacob, tulad ng kamaharlikaan ng Israel, kahit na sinira ang mga ito ng mga mandarambong at winasak ang mga sanga ng puno ng kanilang ubas. ³ Pula ang mga kalasag ng kaniyang mga magigiting na lalaki at nakadamit ng matingkad na pula ang mga matatapang na lalaki; kumikislap ang metal ng kanilang mga karwahe sa araw na iyon na sila ay nakahanda, at ang mga sibat na saypres ay iwinagayway sa hangin. ⁴ Rumaragasa ang mga karwahe sa mga lansangan; mabilis silang pumaroo't pumarito sa mga maluluwang na mga lansangan. Para silang mga sulo, at tumatakbo sila na parang mga kidlat. ⁵ Tinatawag ng siyang dudurog sa iyo ng pira-piraso ang kaniyang mga pinuno; natitisod sila sa isa't isa sa kanilang paglakad; nagmamadali sila upang lusubin ang pader ng lungsod. Inihanda na ang malaking kalasag upang pangalagaan itong mga manlulusob. ⁶ Pilit na binuksan ang mga tarangkahan sa mga ilog, at ang palasyo ay babagsak sa pagkawasak. ⁷ Hinubaran ng damit ang reyna at dinala siya palayo, nanaghoy ang kaniyang mga lingkod na babae na parang mga kalapati, dinadagukan ang kanilang mga dibdib. ⁸ Ang Ninive ay parang isang lawa ng tubig na tumatagas, kasama nitong tumatakas ang kaniyang mga tao na parang rumaragasang tubig. Sumisigaw ang iba, "Tumigil kayo, tumigil kayo," ngunit walang lumilingon. ⁹ Kunin ninyo ang sinamsam na pilak, kunin ninyo ang sinamsam na ginto, sapagkat wala itong katapusan, ang karangyaan ng lahat ng bagay na magaganda sa Ninive. ¹⁰ Walang nakatira sa Ninive at nawasak. Natutunaw ang puso ng lahat, nag-uumpugan ang mga tuhod ng bawat isa, at ang nagdadalamhati ang bawat isa, maputlang lahat ang kanilang mga mukha. ¹¹ Nasaan na ngayon ang lungga ng mga leon, ang lugar kung saan pinapakain ang mga batang leon, ang lugar kung saan dumadaan ang leon at ang babaeng leon, kasama ang mga batang leon, kung saan wala silang kinatatakutan? ¹² Niluray ng leon ng pirara-piraso ang kaniyang biktima para sa kaniyang mga anak, sinakmal niya ang mga biktima para sa kaniyang mga asawang leon, at pinupuno ang kaniyang kuweba ng mga biktima, puno ang kaniyang mga lungga ng mga nilapang patay na hayop. ¹³ "Masdan mo, ako ay laban sa iyo", ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. "Susunugin ko ang iyong mga karwahe sa usok at lalamunin ng espada ang iyong mga batang leon. Ihihiwalay ko ang iyong mga sinamsam mula

sa iyong lupain at hindi na maririnig ang mga tinig ng iyong mga mensahero."

Chapter 3

¹ Aba sa lungsod na puno ng dugo! Puno ito ng lahat ng kasinungalingan at ninakaw na ari-arian; at laging nasa kaniya ang mga biktima. ² Ngunit ngayon naroon ang ingay ng pamamalo at tunog ng mga dumadagundong na mga gulong, tumitigidig na mga kabayo, at rumaragasang mga karwahe. ³ May mga lumulusob na mangangabayo, kumikislap na mga espada, kumikinang na mga sibat, mga tambak ng mga bangkay, mataas na tumpok ng mga bangkay. Walang katapusan sa mga katawan, natitisod ang mga manlulusob sa kanila. ⁴ Nangyayari ito dahil sa mahahalay na kilos ng magandang nagbebenta ng aliw, ang bihasa sa pangkukulam na siyang nagbebenta ng mga bansa sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pagbebenta ng aliw, at ang mga tao sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang paggawa ng pangkukulam. ⁵ "Pagmasdan mo, ako ay laban sa iyo," ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. "Aking itataas ang iyong palda hanggang sa iyong mukha at ipapakita ang iyong mga maseselang bahagi sa mga bansa, ang iyong kahihiyan sa mga kaharian." ⁶ Magtatapon ako ng nakakadiring dumi sa iyo at gagawin kang mabaho; Gagawin kitang isang bansa na titingnan ng lahat. ⁷ Mangyayari ito na ang lahat ng makakakita sa iyo ay lalayo at sasabihin, 'Nawasak ang Ninive, sino ang iiyak para sa kaniya?' Saan ako makakahanap ng sinumang aaliw sa iyo?" ⁸ Ninive, ikaw ba ay mas mabuti kaysa sa Tebes, na itinayo sa Ilog Nilo, na napalibutan ng tubig, na ang kaniyang depensa ay ang karagatan, na ang kaniyang pader ay ang dagat mismo? ⁹ Etiopia at Egipto ang kaniyang mga kalakasan, at wala itong katapusan; kaanib niya ang Put at ang Libya. ¹⁰ Gayon pa man, dinala ang Tebes palayo; napunta siya sa pagkabihag; nadurog ang kaniyang mga batang anak sa dulo ng bawat lansangan; nagpalabunutan ang kaniyang mga kaaway para sa kaniyang mga mararangal na tao, at lahat nang kaniyang mga dakilang tao ay ginapos ng mga tanikala. ¹¹ Ikaw rin ay malalasing; susubukan mong magtago, at maghahanap ka rin ng isang mapagkukublihan mula sa iyong mga kaaway. ¹² Lahat ng iyong mga kuta ay magiging tulad ng puno ng mga igos na may maagang nahihinog na mga bunga: kung nayuyugyog ang mga ito, nahuhulog ang mga ito sa bibig ng mangangain. ¹³ Tingnan mo, ang mga taong kasama mo ay mga babae; maluwang na nabuksan ang mga tarangkahan ng iyong lupain para sa iyong mga kaaway; nilamon ng apoy ang kanilang mga baras. ¹⁴ Sumalok ka ng tubig para sa paglusob; pagtibayin mo ang iyong mga kuta; pumasok ka sa putikan at tapakan mo ang lusong; tibayan mo ang mga hulmahan ng mga laryo. ¹⁵ Lalamunin ka roon ng apoy, at sisirain ka ng espada. Lalamunin ka nito gaya ng paglamon ng mga batang balang sa lahat ng bagay. Paramihin mo ang iyong sarili gaya ng batang mga balang, kasindami ng malalaking

mga balang.¹⁶ Pinarami mo ang iyong mga mangangalakal nang mas marami kaysa sa mga bituin sa kalangitan; ngunit para silang mga batang balang; sinasamsam nila ang lupain at pagkatapos ay lumilipad palayo.¹⁷ Marami ang iyong mga prinsiphe na gaya ng malalaking mga balang, at ang iyong mga heneral ay katulad ng mga dumapong balang na nagkampo sa mga pader sa isang malamig na panahon. Ngunit kapag sumikat ang araw nagsisilipad sila palayo sa walang nakakaalam kung saan.¹⁸ Hari ng Asiria, natutulog ang iyong mga pastol; nagpapahinga ang iyong mga pinuno. Nakakalat sa mga bundok ang iyong mga tao, at walang sinuman ang titipon sa kanila.¹⁹ Walang maaaring kagalingan para sa iyong mga sugat. Malala ang iyong mga sugat. Lahat ng makakarinig ng balita tungkol sa iyo ay ipapalakpak ang kanilang mga kamay sa kagalakan dahil sa iyo. Sino ang makatatakas sa iyong patuloy na kasamaan?

Habakkuk

Chapter 1

¹ Ang pahayag na tinanggap ni propetang Habakuk: ² "Yahweh, hanggang kailan ako dapat humingi ng tulong, at hindi mo pakikingingan? Sumisigaw ako sa iyo dahil sa matinding takot, 'Karahasan!' ngunit hindi mo ako ililigtas! ³ Bakit mo ipinapakita sa akin ang kasamaan at ipinamamasid ang maling gawain? Pagkawasak at karahasan ang nasa aking harapan; may alitan, at pagtatalong nabubuo! ⁴ Kaya ang kautusan ay humina, at ang katarungan ay hindi na umiiral. Dahil pinalibutan ng masama ang matuwid; kaya hindi totoong katarungan ang lumalabas." Tumugon si Yahweh kay Habakuk. ⁵ "Tingnan mo ang mga bansa at suriin ang mga ito; magtaka at mamangha! Sapagkat tinitiyak ko na mayroon akong gagawin sa mga araw mo na hindi mo paniniwalaan kapag ito ay ibinalita sa iyo. ⁶ Sapagkat tingnan mo! Ibabangon ko ang mga Caldeo—ang malupit at marahas na bansa—sila ay lumalakad sa buong kaluwangan ng lupain upang sakupin ang mga tahanan na hindi sa kanila. ⁷ Sila ay nakakasindak at nakakatakot; ang kanilang paghuhukom at karangyaan ay mula sa kanilang sarili! ⁸ Ang kanilang mga kabayo ay mas matulin kaysa sa mga leopardo, mas mabilis kaysa sa mga lobo sa gabi! Ang kanilang mga mangangabayo ay mula sa malayo kaya ang kanilang mga kabayo ay mabilis tumakbo—lumilipad silang gaya ng agila na nagmamadaling manakmal! ⁹ Dumating silang lahat para sa karahasan, ang karamihan sa kanila ay pumunta na tulad ng hangin ng disyerto at tinitipon nila ang mga bihag na tulad ng buhangin! ¹⁰ Kaya kinukutya nila ang mga hari, at ang mga namumuno ay kakutyaan lang sa kanila! Tinatawanan nila ang bawat kutang tanggulan, dahil nagbubunton sila ng lupa at kinukuha ang mga ito! ¹¹ At ang hangin ay mabilis na daraan; lalampas ito—mga taong may kasalanan, sila na ang kanilang diyos ay ang kanilang kapangyarihan!" Nagtanong si Habakuk kay

Yahweh ng isa pang katanungan. ¹² "Hindi ba mula ka sa walang hanggan, Yahweh na aking Diyos, ang aking Banal? Hindi kami mamamatay. Itinalaga sila ni Yahweh para sa paghatol, at ikaw na Bato ang nagtatag sa kanila para sa pagtutuwid! ¹³ Ang iyong mga mata ay napakadalisa upang tumitig sa kasamaan, at hindi mo kayang tumingin sa maling gawain nang may pagsang-ayon; ngunit bakit ka tumingin nang may pagsang-ayon sa mga nagkakanulo? Bakit ka tahimik habang nilulunok ng mga taong masama ang mga higit na matuwid kaysa sa kanila? ¹⁴ Ginawa mong gaya ng mga isda sa dagat ang mga tao, gaya ng mga bagay na gumagapang na walang namumuno sa kanila. ¹⁵ Inangat silang lahat sa pamamagitan ng pamingwit, kinakaladkad nila palayo ang mga tao gamit ang mga lambat at iniipon sila sa kanilang lambat. Ito ang dahilan kaya sila ay nagagalak at sumisigaw nang masayang-masaya! ¹⁶ Kaya sila ay naghahandog sa kanilang lambat at nagsusunog ng insenso sa kanilang lambat, sapagkat ang mga pinatabang hayop ang kanilang bahagi, at ang matatabang karne ang kanilang pagkain! ¹⁷ Kaya aalisin ba nila ang lahat ng laman ng kanilang lambat at ipagpapatuloy na patayin ang mga bansa, nang walang pagkahabag?"

Chapter 2

¹ Tatayo ako sa aking bantayan at ipupwesto ang aking sarili sa toreng bantayan, at magbabantay ako nang mabuti upang malaman kung ano ang sasabihin niya sa akin at kung paano ako dapat tumalikod mula sa aking daing. ² Sumagot si Yahweh sa akin at sinabi, "Itala mo ang pangitaing ito at isulat mo nang malinaw sa mga tapyas ng bato upang ang bumabasa sa mga ito ay makatakbo! ³ Sapagkat ang pangitain ay sa panahong hinaharap pa at sa wakas ay magsasalita at hindi mabibigo. Kahit na ito ay maaantala, hintayin mo ito! Sapagkat ito ay tiyak na darating at hindi magtatagal! ⁴ Tingnan ninyo! Ang tao na siyang naghahangad nang higit para sa kaniyang sarili nang hindi matuwid, ay isang hambog. Ngunit ang matuwid ay mabubuhay sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pananampalataya! ⁵ Sapagkat ang alak ay isang mapanlinlang sa mayabang na binata upang hindi siya manatili, ngunit pinapalawak ang kaniyang nais gaya ng libingan at gaya ng kamatayan, at hindi nasiyahan kailanman. Tinitipon niya sa kaniyang sarili ang bawat bansa at lahat ng mga tao para sa kaniyang sarili. ⁶ Hindi ba magbabadya ang lahat ng taong ito ng talinghaga laban sa kaniya at nanghahamak na kawikaan tungkol sa kaniya, at sasabihin, 'Aba sa taong nagpaparami nang hindi sa kaniya! Hanggang kailan mo palalakihin ang bigat ng mga panunumpa na iyong kinuha?' ⁷ Hindi ba tatayo ang mga nagngangalit sa iyo, at hindi ba babangon ang nananakot sa iyo? Ikaw ay magiging biktima para sa kanila! ⁸ Dahil sinamsam mo ang maraming bansa, lahat ng mga natirang tao ay sasamsamin ka, dahilan sa dugo ng tao at sa karahasan na ginawa sa lupain, sa

lambak at sa mga nininirahan dito.⁹ 'Aba sa taong nag-iipon nang mula sa kasamaan para sa kaniyang sambahayan, upang mailagay niya ang kaniyang pugad sa mataas para mapanatili niyang ligtas ang kaniyang sarili mula sa kamay ng masama!' ¹⁰ Nag-isip ka ng kahihyan para sa iyong sambahayan sa pamamagitan ng paglipol mo sa maraming tao, at nagkasala ka laban sa iyong sarili. ¹¹ Sapagkat dadaing ang mga bato mula sa pader, at ang tahilan ng troso ay sasagot sa kanila: ¹² 'Kaawa-awa ang taong nagtatayo ng lungsod nang may dugo, at nagtatatag ng bayan sa kasamaan!' ¹³ Hindi ba ito dahil kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo kaya nagtrabaho ang mga tao para sa apoy at pinapagod ng bansa ang kanilang mga sarili para sa wala? ¹⁴ Kahit ganoon ang lupain ay mapupuno ng kaalaman ng kaluwalhatian ni Yahweh kagaya ng tubig na tinatakpan ang dagat. ¹⁵ 'Aba sa taong nagpapainom sa kaniyang kapitbahay, ikaw na nagdadagdag ng iyong lason hanggang sa malasing mo sila upang makita mo ang kanilang kahubaran!' ¹⁶ Mapupuno ka ng kahihyan at hindi ng karangalan! Inumin mo rin ito, at ipakita ang iyong kahubaran! Ang saro ng kanang kamay ni Yahweh ay darating at babaling sa iyo, at tatakpan ng kahihyan ang iyong karangalan. ¹⁷ Tatakpan ka ng karahasang ginawa sa Lebanon, at kakikilabutan ka sa pagkawasak ng mga mababangis na hayop dahil sa dugo ng mga tao at dahil sa karahasang ginawa sa lupain, sa mga lungsod at sa lahat ng mga naninirahan doon. ¹⁸ Ano ang pakinabang mo sa inukit na anyo? Sapagkat ang taong nag-ukit nito, o siyang gumawa ng anyo mula sa nilusaw na metal ay tagapagturo ng kasinungalingan; dahil nagtitiwala siya sa kaniyang sariling gawa nang ginawa niya ang mga piping diyos na ito. ¹⁹ 'Kaawa-awa sa taong nagsasabi sa mga kahoy, Gumising ka! O sa mga tahimik na bato, Bumangon ka!' Nagtuturo ba ang mga bagay na ito? Tingnan ninyo, ito ay nababalot ng ginto at pilak, ngunit wala itong hininga man lang. ²⁰ Ngunit si Yahweh ay nasa loob ng kaniyang banal na templo! Manahimik ka sa harapan niya, lahat ng lupain!"

Chapter 3

¹ Ang panalangin ni Habakuk na propeta: (Dinaragdag ng teksto ng Hebreo ang "sa Sigionoth" na maaaring tumutukoy sa musikal na direksiyon para sa mga mang-aawit) ² Yahweh, narinig ko ang iyong ulat, at ako ay natakot! Yahweh, buhayin mo muli ang iyong gawain sa gitna ng mga panahong ito; sa gitna ng mga panahong ito ipaalam mo; alalahanin mo na magkaroon ng habag sa iyong galit! ³ Ang Diyos ay nanggaling mula sa Teman, at ang Banal mula sa Bundok Paran! Selah. Tinakpan ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian ang mga kalangitan, at ang mundo ay puno ng kaniyang kapurihan. ⁴ Ang sinag ng kaniyang kamay ay kumikinang gaya ng liwanag, at pinanatili niya roon ang kaniyang kapangyarihan. ⁵ Ang salot ay nasa kaniyang

harapan, at sinusundan ng kamatayan ang kaniyang paa.⁶ Tumayo siya at sinukat ang mundo; tumingin siya at niyanig ang mga bansa! Maging ang mga walang haggang bundok ay gumuho, at ang mga walang hanggang burol ay yumukod! Ang kaniyang landas ay walang hanggan!⁷ Nakita ko ang mga tolda ng Cusan sa paghihirap, at ang tela ng mga tolda sa lupain ng Midian ay nanginginig.⁸ Nagalit ba si Yahweh sa mga ilog? Ang iyong poot ba ay laban sa mga ilog, o ang iyong matinding galit ay laban sa dagat nang sumakay ka sa iyong mga kabayo, ang iyong karwahe nang kaligtasan?⁹ Inilabas mo ang iyong pana nang walang takip; inilagay mo ang iyong palaso sa iyong pana! Selah. Hinati mo ang mundo sa pamamagitan ng mga ilog.¹⁰ Nakita ka ng mga bundok at namimilipit sa sakit! Ang malakas na buhos ng tubig ay dumaloy sa kanila; at ang kailaliman ng dagat ay sumigaw! Itinaas nito ang kaniyang mga alon!¹¹ Ang araw at ang buwan ay nanatiling nakatayo sa kanilang matayog na lugar, umalis sila sa liwanag ng iyong mga palaso at sa kumikinang na liwanag ng iyong sibat!¹² Lumakad kayo sa mga lupain nang may galit. Sa poot ay giniik ninyo ang mga bansa.¹³ Lumabas ka para sa kaligtasan ng iyong mga tao, para sa kaligtasan ng iyong pinili! Winasak mo ang pinuno ng sambahayan ng masama para ipakita ang puno ng leeg! Selah.¹⁴ Tinusok mo ang ulo ng kaniyang mga mandirigma sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling mga palaso yamang pumarito sila gaya ng isang bagyo upang ikalat kami, ang kanilang kasiyahan ay gaya ng isang taong sinasakmal ang mahihirap sa isang taguan.¹⁵ Naglakbay kayo sa dagat kasama ang inyong mga kabayo, at pinaapaw ang malaking tubig.¹⁶ Narinig ko, at ang aking kaloob-loobang bahagi ay nanginig! Ang aking mga labi ay nangatal sa tunog! Kabulukan ay pumasok sa aking mga buto, at sa ilalim ng katawan ko ay nanginig habang tahimik kong hinihintay na dumating ang araw nang kaguluhan sa mga taong lumulusob sa amin.¹⁷ Bagaman ang mga puno ng igos ay hindi sumibol at walang bunga mula sa mga puno ng ubas; bagaman ang puno ng olibo ay hindi namunga, at ang mga bukirin ay walang naibibigay na pagkain; bagaman ang kawan ay naihiwalay sa kulungan, at walang baka sa mga kuwadra—¹⁸ Gayon man, magagalak ako kay Yahweh! Matutuwa ako dahil ang Diyos ang aking kaligtasan!¹⁹ Ang Panginoong Yahweh ang aking lakas, at ginagawa niya ang aking paa na tulad ng paa ng usang babae at pinangungunahan ako sa aking mga lugar na matataas! —Sa direktor ng musika, sa aking mga instrumentong may kuwerdas.

Zephaniah

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang salita ni Yahweh na dumating kay Zefanias na anak ni Cusi na anak ni Geldias na anak ni Amarias na anak ni Hezekias, sa mga araw ni Josias na anak ni

Ammon na hari ng Juda. ² "Ganap kong lilipulin ang lahat ng nasa lupa! Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ³ Lilipulin ko ang mga tao at mga hayop, ang mga ibon sa kalangitan at ang mga isda sa dagat, ang sanhi ng pagkasira kasama ng mga masasama! Sapagkat lilipulin ko ang sangkatauhan sa lupa!" Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁴ "Tuunat ko ang aking kamay sa buong Juda at sa lahat ng naninirahan sa Jerusalem. Papatayin ko ang bawat nalalabi ni Baal sa lugar na ito at ang mga pangalan ng mga taong sumasamba sa diyus-diyosan na kabilang sa mga pari, ⁵ ang mga taong nasa mga bubungan ng bahay na sumasamba sa mga natatanaw sa kalawakan at ang mga taong sumasamba at nangangako kay Yahweh ngunit nangangako rin kay Milcom. ⁶ Gayundin ang gagawin ko sa mga tumalikod sa pagsunod kay Yahweh, maging ang mga hindi naghahanap kay Yahweh, ni humihingi ng kaniyang patnubay." ⁷ Manahimik ka sa harap ng Panginoong Yahweh sapagkat paparating na ang araw ni Yahweh, sapagkat naghandanda si Yahweh ng alay na itinalaga niya sa kaniyang mga panauhin. ⁸ "Mangyayari ito sa araw ng pag-aalay ni Yahweh na parurusahan ko ang mga prinsipal at ang mga anak ng hari at ang lahat ng nakasuot ng mga pandayuhang kasuotan. ⁹ Sa araw na iyon, parurusahan ko ang mga nagsisilukso sa pintuan, ang mga taong pumupuno sa bahay ng kanilang panginoon sa pamamagitan ng karahasan at panlilinlang! ¹⁰ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Kaya mangyayari ito sa araw na iyan, na ang pag-iyak ng pagkabahala ay magmumula sa Tarangkahang tinawag na Isda, pananaghoy mula sa Ikalawang Distrito at isang napakalakas na ingay ng pagbagsak mula sa mga burol. ¹¹ Tumaghoy kayong mga naninirahan sa Pamilihang Distrito, sapagkat lilipulin ang lahat ng mangangalakal at mamamatay ang lahat ng nagtitimbang ng mga pilak. ¹² Darating ito sa panahong iyon na maghahanap ako sa Jerusalem gamit ang mga ilawan at parurusahan ko ang mga kalalakihang nasiyahan sa kanilang mga alak at nagsabi sa kanilang mga puso, 'Walang anumang gagawin si Yahweh, mabuti man o masama!' ¹³ Nanakawin ang kanilang mga kayamanan at hahayaang ganap na mawasak ang kanilang mga bahay! Magtatayo sila ng mga bahay ngunit hindi maninirahan sa mga ito at magtatanim sila ng mga ubasan ngunit hindi iinom ng alak nito! ¹⁴ Malapit na ang dakilang araw ni Yahweh, malapit na at nagmamadali! Ang tunog ng araw ni Yahweh ay magiging tulad ng mandirigmang umiiyak nang may kapaitan! ¹⁵ Ang araw na iyan ay magiging araw ng matinding galit, araw ng pagkabahala at pagdadalamhati, araw ng unos at pagkawasak, araw ng kadiliman at kalungkutan, araw ng mga ulap at pumapaitaas na kadiliman! ¹⁶ Magiging araw ito ng mga trumpeta at mga hudyat laban sa mga matitibay na lungsod at mga matataas na kuta! ¹⁷ Sapagkat magdadala ako ng pagkabahala sa sangkatauhan, upang lumakad sila na gaya ng mga bulag na tao sapagkat nagkasala sila kay Yahweh!

Ibubuhos ang kanilang dugo na gaya ng alabok at ang kanilang mga lamanloob gaya ng dumi! ¹⁸ Hindi sila maililigtas maging ng kanilang mga pilak o ginto sa araw ng matinding galit ni Yahweh! Tutupukin ng apoy ng matinding poot ni Yahweh ang buong lupain sapagkat nakasisindak ang paglipol na kaniyang idudulot laban sa lahat ng naninirahan sa lupain!"

Chapter 2

¹ Bansang walang kahihiyan, magtulungan kayo at magtipun-tipon, ² bago isagawa ng kautusan ang kahirinantan, bago lumipas ang araw na gaya ng ipa, bago dumating ang matinding galit ni Yahweh sa inyo! Bago dumating ang araw ng matinding poot ni Yahweh sa inyo! ³ Hanapin ninyo si Yahweh, kayong mga mapagpakumbabang tao sa lupa na sumusunod sa kaniyang mga kautusan! Hanapin ninyo ang katuwiran! Hanapin ninyo ang kababaang-loob at marahil na iingatan kayo sa araw ng matinding poot ni Yahweh! ⁴ Sapagkat pababayaang ang Gaza at mawawasak ang Ashkelon! Palalayasin nila ang mga Asdon sa tanghali at bubunutin nila ang Ekron! ⁵ Kaawa-awa ang mga naninirahan sa tabing-dagat, ang bansa ng mga Queretita! Nagsalita si Yahweh laban sa inyo, Canaan, ang lupain ng mga Filisteo! Lilipulin ko kayo hanggang sa walang matira sa mga naninirahan! ⁶ Kaya ang tabing-dagat ay magiging pastulan para sa mga pastol at para sa kulungan ng mga tupa. ⁷ Mapapabilang ang baybaying rehiyon sa mga nalalabi sa sambahayan ng Juda na magpapastol ng kanilang mga kawan doon. Sa gabi, mahihiga ang kanilang mga tao sa mga tahanan ng Ashkelon, sapagkat iingatan sila ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos at panunumbalikin ang kanilang mga kapalaran. ⁸ "Narinig ko ang mga panghahamak ng mga Moabita at ang pagsisiwalat ng mga Ammonita nang hamakin nila ang aking mga tao at nilabag ang kanilang mga hangganan. ⁹ Kaya, ako ay nabubuhay, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ang Diyos ng Israel, "Magiging katulad ng Moab ang Sodoma at tulad ng mga Ammonita ang Gomorra, isang madamong lugar at hukay na asin, na pinabayaan magpakailanman! Ngunit nanakawan sila ng mga nalalabi kong tao at mamanahin ng aking mga natitirang tao ang mga nagmula sa kanila!" ¹⁰ Mangyayari ito sa Moab at Amon dahil sa kanilang pagmamataas, sapagkat hinamak at kinutya nila ang mga tao ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo! ¹¹ At matatakot sila kay Yahweh sapagkat hahamakin niya ang lahat ng diyos sa lupa. Sasambahin siya ng lahat, lahat ng nagmula sa kaniyang sariling lupain at mula sa bawat dalampasigan! ¹² Mamamatay din kayong mga taga-Kush sa pamamagitan ng aking espada ¹³ at sasalakayin ng kamay ng Diyos ang hilaga at wawasakin ang Asiria upang pabayaang ganap na mawasak ang Nineve gaya ng tuyong disyerto. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, hihiga ang mga kawan sa kalagitnaan ng Asiria, ang bawat hayop ng mga bansa at magpupugad ang mga ibon at mga kuwago sa taas ng

kaniyang mga haligi. Magkakaroon ng tunog na huhuni sa mga bintana at tatawag ang mga uwak sa kanilang pintuan sapagkat inilantad niya ang mga kahoy na cedar.

¹⁵ Ito ang pinakamasayang lungsod na namuhay nang walang takot, na nagsabi sa kaniyang puso, "Ako nga, at wala akong katulad!" Paano siya naging isang katatakutan, isang lugar na hinihigaan ng mga mababangis na hayop! Susutsot ang bawat daraan sa kaniya at ikukumpas ang kaniyang kamao sa kaniya!

Chapter 3

¹ Kaawa-awa ang mapanghimagsik na lungsod! Nadungisan ang marahas na lungsod! ² Hindi siya nakinig sa tinig ng Diyos, o tumanggap ng pagtutuwid mula kay Yahweh! Hindi siya nagtiwala kay Yahweh at hindi lumapit sa kaniyang Diyos. ³ Umaatungal na mga leon ang kaniyang mga prinsipe sa kaniyang kalagitnaan! Ang kaniyang mga hukom ay mga lobo sa gabi na walang iniwanang ngangatngatin sa umaga! ⁴ Ang kaniyang mga propeta ay walang galang at taksil na mga tao! Nilapastangan ng kaniyang mga pari ang banal at gumawa ng karahasan sa batas! ⁵ Matuwid si Yahweh sa kaniyang kalagitnaan! Wala siyang ginagawang mali! Araw-araw niyang ibinibigay ang kaniyang katarungan! Hindi ito maitatago sa liwanag ngunit hindi nahiiya ang mga makasalan! ⁶ "Nilipol ko ang mga bansa, nawasak ang kanilang mga kuta. Winasak ko ang kanilang mga lansangan upang walang sinuman ang makadaan sa mga ito. Nawasak ang kanilang mga lungsod upang walang tao ang manirahan sa mga ito. ⁷ Sinabi ko, "Tiyak na matatakot kayo sa akin! Tanggapin ninyo ang pagtutuwid at hindi kayo maihihiwalay sa inyong mga tahanan sa pamamagitan ng binalak kong gawin sa inyo! Ngunit sabik silang magsimula tuwing umaga sa pamamagitan ng pagsira ng lahat ng kanilang mga gawain. ⁸ Kung gayon hintayin ninyo ako" - ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh-" hanggang sa araw na babangon ako upang manloob! Sapagkat nagpasya akong tipunin ang mga bansa upang buuin ang mga kaharian at upang ibuhos sa kanila ang aking galit, ang lahat ng aking matinding poot upang tupukin ng apoy ng aking galit ang lahat ng lupain. ⁹ Ngunit magbibigay ako ng dalisay na mga labi sa mga tao, upang tawagin silang lahat sa pangalan ni Yahweh, upang paglingkuran nila ako nang may pagkakaisa. ¹⁰ Mula sa ibayo ng ilog ng Etopia, magdadala sa akin ng mga handog ang mga taong sumasamba sa akin at ang aking mga taong nagkawatak-watak. ¹¹ Sa araw na iyon, hindi kayo malalagay sa kahihyan dahil sa lahat ng kasamaang ginawa ninyo laban sa akin sapagkat mula sa araw na iyon, aalisin ko mula sa inyo ang mga taong nagdiwang ng inyong pagmamataas at dahil hindi na kayo magyayabang sa aking banal na bundok. ¹² Ngunit iiwanan ko kayo gaya ng isang mababa at mahihirap na mga tao at magiging kanlungan ninyo ang pangalan ni Yahweh. ¹³ Hindi na magkakasala ang mga nalalabi sa Israel o magsasalita ng mga kasinungalingan at

hindi sila mahahanapan ng mapanlinlang na dila sa kanilang bibig, kaya kakain sila, hihiga at walang sinuman ang mananakot sa kanila." ¹⁴ Umawit ka anak ng Zion! Sumigaw ka Israel! Magsaya at magalak ka nang buong puso, anak ng Jerusalem! ¹⁵ Inalis ni Yahweh ang iyong kaparusahan, pinalayas niya ang iyong mga kaaway! Si Yahweh ang hari ninyong mga taga-Israel. Hindi na kayo muling matatakot sa kasamaan! ¹⁶ Sa araw na iyon, sasabihin nila sa Jerusalem, "Huwag kang matakot, Zion. Huwag mong hahayaang manghina ang iyong mga kamay. ¹⁷ Nasa iyong kalagitnaan si Yahweh na iyong Diyos, isang makapangyarihang magliligtas sa iyo. Magdiriwang siya sa iyo nang may kagalakan at mananahimik siya dahil sa kaniyang pag-ibig sa iyo. Masisiyahan siya sa iyo at sisigaw nang may kagalakan. ¹⁸ Tinipon ko mula sa iyo ang mga nagdadalamhati sa itinalagang kapistahan, naging pasanin sila at naging dahilan ng kahihyan sa iyo. ¹⁹ Pakinggan mo, sa panahong iyon, makikipagtuos ako sa mga lumapastangan sa iyo. Sasagipin ko ang lumpo at titipunin ko ang mga palaboy. Aalisin ko ang kanilang kahihyan at bibigyan sila ng papuri at parangal sa buong lupa. ²⁰ Sa panahong iyon, pangungunahan kita at titipunin. Igagalang at pupurihin ka ng lahat ng bansa sa lupa kapag nakita mong ibinalik kita", sabi ni Yahweh.

Haggai

Chapter 1

¹ Sa ikalawang taon ni haring Dario, sa unang araw ng ikaanim na buwan, dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Haggai na propeta para sa gobernador ng Juda na si Zerubabel na anak ni Sealtiel, at sa pinakapunong pari na si Josue na anak ni Josadac, at sinabi, ² "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Sinasabi ng mga taong ito, "Hindi pa ito ang panahon para pumunta kami o para itayo ang tahanan ni Yahweh.'" ³ At dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Haggai na propeta at sinabi, ⁴ "Ito ba ay ang oras para kayo ay manirahan sa inyong mga sariling tahanan, samantalang ang tahananang ito ay napabayaang wasak?" ⁵ Kaya ngayon ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Isaalang-alang ang inyong mga pamamaraan! ⁶ Naghasik kayo ng napakaraming binhi, ngunit kakaunti ang inyong aanihin; kumain kayo ngunit hindi nabubusog; uminom kayo ngunit nanatiling uhaw. Nagsuot kayo ng mga damit ngunit hindi kayo naiinitan, at ang mga manggagawa ay kumikita lamang ng pera para ilagay ito sa isang sisidlan na puno ng mga butas!' ⁷ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Isaalang-alang ninyo ang inyong mga kapamaraan! ⁸ Umakyat kayo sa bundok, kumuha ng kahoy, at itayo ninyo ang aking tahanan; at kalulugdan ko ito, at ako ay luluwalhatiin!' sabi ni Yahweh. ⁹ 'Naghanap kayo ng marami, ngunit masdan ninyo!

kaunti ang inyong naiuwi sa tahanan, sapagkat hinipan ko ito! Bakit?' -ito ang pahayag ng Yahweh ng mga hukbo! 'Dahil napabayaang wasak ang aking tahanan, samantlang pinapaganda ng lahat ng tao ang kanilang sariling tahanan.' ¹⁰ Dahil dito, ipinagkait ng kalangitan ang hamog sa inyo at ipinagkakait ng lupa ang ani nito. ¹¹ Ipinaranas ko ang tagtuyot sa lupain at sa mga kabundukan, sa trigo at sa bagong alak, sa langis at sa mga inaani sa lupa, sa mga tao at sa mga mababangis na hayop, at sa lahat ng pinaghirapan ng inyong mga kamay!'" ¹² At si Zerubabel na anak ni Sealtiel at ang pinakapunong pari na si Josue na anak ni Jehozadak, kasama ang lahat ng mga natitirang tao, na sumunod sa tinig ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos at sa mga salita ni Hagai na propeta dahil isinugo siya ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos. At kinatakutan ng mga tao ang mukha ni Yahweh. ¹³ At si Hagai, na mensahero ni Yahweh, ang nagsalita ng mensahe ni Yahweh sa mga tao at sinabi, "Ako ay kasama ninyo!" —ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh!" ¹⁴ Kaya pinakilos ni Yahweh ang espiritu ng gobernador ng Juda, si Zerubabel na anak ni Sealtiel, at ang espiritu ng pinakapunong pari na si Joshua na anak ni Jehozadak, at ang espiritu nang lahat ng mga tao na natira, kaya sila pumunta at ginawa ang tahanan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo na kanilang Diyos, ¹⁵ sa ikadalawampu't apat na araw ng ikaanim na buwan, sa ikalawang taon ng paghahari ni Dario.

Chapter 2

¹ Sa ikadalawampu't isang araw ng ikapitong buwan, dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Hagai, ang propeta at sinabi, ² "Magsalita ka sa gobernador ng Juda, kay Zerubabel na anak ni Sealtiel at sa punong pari na si Josue na anak ni Josadac at sa mga natitirang tao. Sabihin mo, ³ 'Sino ang nananatili sa inyo na nakakita sa dating kaluwalhatian ng tahananang ito? At paano ninyo ito nakikita ngayon? Parang wala lang ba ito sa inyong paningin?' ⁴ Ngayon, magpakatatag ka, Zerubabel!" -ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh- at magpakatatag ka, punong paring Josue anak ni Josadac; at magpakatatag kayong lahat na mga tao sa lupain!---ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh--- 'at gumawa kayo sapagkat kasama ninyo ako! ---ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁵ 'Sa pamamagitan ng mga pangakong nakapaloob sa kasunduang itinatag ko sa inyo nang lumabas kayo sa Egipto at ang aking Espiritu ay kasama ninyo, huwag kayong matakot!' ⁶ Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Sa sandaling panahon yayanigin kong muli ang kalangitan at ang lupa, ang karagatan at ang tuyong lupain! ⁷ At yayanigin ko ang bawat bansa, at ang bawat bansa ay magdadala ng kanilang mga mahahalagang bagay sa akin, at pupunuin ko ang tahananang ito ng kaluwalhatian!' sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁸ Akin ang pilak at ginto!---ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga Hukbo. ⁹ Magiging mas dakila ang kaluwalhatian ng tahananang ito sa hinaharap kaysa sa

simula, sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'at ibibigay ko ang kapayapaan sa lugar na ito!---ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo." ¹⁰ Sa ikadalawampu't apat na araw ng ikasiyam na buwan, sa ikalawang taon ni Dario, dumating ang salita ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ni Hagai, ang propeta at sinabi, ¹¹ "Ganito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Tanungin mo ang mga pari tungkol sa kautusan, at sabihin mo: ¹² Kung magdadala ang isang tao ng isang karne na naitalaga kay Yahweh sa laylayan ng kaniyang damit, at kung masagi ng laylayan ng kaniyang damit ang tinapay o sabaw, alak o langis, o anumang pagkain, magiging banal din ba ang mga pagkaing iyon?" Sumagot ang mga pari at sinabi, "Hindi." ¹³ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Hagai, "Kung masagi ng isang taong marumi dahil sa patay ang alinman sa mga bagay na ito, magiging marumi ba ang mga ito? Sumagot ang mga pari at sinabi, "Oo, magiging marumi ang mga ito." ¹⁴ Kaya sumagot si Hagai at sinabi, "'Gayon din ang mga taong ito at ang bansa na nasa aking harapan! ---ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh---'at maging ang lahat ng mga bagay na ginawa ng kanilang mga kamay: ang kanilang mga inialay sa akin ay marumi. ¹⁵ Kaya ngayon, isipin ninyo mula sa araw na ito at sa mga susunod pa, bago maipatong ang alinmang bato sa isa pang bato sa templo ni Yahweh, ¹⁶ sa tuwing pupunta ang sinuman sa kamalig para kumuha ng dalawampung sukat ng butil, sampu lamang ang mayroon, at sa tuwing pupunta ang sinuman sa pagawaan ng alak upang kumuha ng limampung sukat ng alak, dalawampu lamang ang mayroon. ¹⁷ Pinahirapan ko kayo at ang lahat ng gawa ng inyong mga kamay sa pamamagitan ng pagkabulok at pagkaaamag, ngunit hindi pa rin kayo bumalik sa akin'-ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ¹⁸ Isipin ninyo mula sa araw na ito at sa mga susunod na mga araw, mula sa ikadalawampu't apat na araw ng ikasiyam na buwan, mula sa araw na nailagay ang pundasyon ng templo ni Yahweh. Isipin ninyo ito! ¹⁹ Mayroon pa bang mga binhi sa kamalig? Ang puno ng ubas, ang puno ng igos, ang granada, at ang puno ng olibo ay walang bunga! Ngunit pagpapalain ko kayo mula sa araw na ito!'" ²⁰ At sa pangalawang pagkakataon muling dumating kay Hagai ang salita ni Yahweh sa ikadalawampu't apat na araw ng buwan at sinabi ²¹ "Makipagusap ka sa gobernador ng Juda, kay Zerubabel at sabihin mo, 'Yayanigin ko ang kalangitan at ang lupa. ²² Sapagkat pababagsakin ko ang trono ng mga kaharian at sisirain ko ang kalakasan ng mga kaharian ng bansa, pababagsakin ko ang kanilang mga karwahe at ang mga mangangarwahe nito. Ang mga kabayo at mga mangangabayo ay malalaglag ang bawat isa dahil sa espada ng kaniyang kapatid. ²³ Sa araw na iyon'---ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo---' kukunin kita Zerubabel anak ni Sealtiel bilang aking lingkod'- Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. Gagawin kitang tulad ng isang selyo sa aking singsing, sapagkat ikaw ang aking pinili! -ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo!"

Zechariah

Chapter 1

¹ Nang ikawalong buwan ng ikalawang taon ng paghahari ni Dario, dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Zacarias na anak ni Berequias na anak ni propeta Iddo na nagsasabi, ² "Lubhang nagalit si Yahweh sa inyong mga ama! ³ Sabihin mo sa kanila, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Bumalik kayo sa akin!" Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. "At babalik ako sa inyo." Sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁴ Huwag kayong maging katulad ng inyong mga amang sinigawan ng mga propeta noong nakaraan na nagsasabi, "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: tumalikod kayo sa inyong mga masasamang gawain at kaugalian!" Ngunit hindi sila nakinig at hindi nila ako binigyan ng pansin." Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁵ "Nasaan ang inyong mga ama? At ang mga propeta, naririto ba sila magpakailanman? ⁶ Ngunit ang aking mga salita at mga kautausan na iniutos ko sa aking mga lingkod na mga propeta, hindi ba nito naabot ang inyong mga ama? Kaya nagsisi sila at sinabi, "Gaya ng binalak gawin sa atin ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo dahil sa ating mga salita at gawain, kaya niya ginawa sa atin." ⁷ Nang ikadalawampu't-apat na araw ng ikalabing isang buwan, na siyang buwan ng Sebath, na ikalawang taon ng paghahari ni Dario, dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Zacarias na anak ni Berequias na anak ni propeta Iddo na nagsasabi, ⁸ "Nakita ko sa gabi at tingnan mo! nakasakay ang isang lalaki sa pulang kabayo at nasa kalagitnaan siya ng mga puno ng mirto na nasa lambak at sa likod niya ay may mga pula, mapula na kayumanggi at mga puting kabayo." ⁹ Sinabi ko, "Ano ang mga ito Panginoon?" At sinabi sa akin ng anghel na kumausap sa akin, "Ipapakita ko sa iyo kung ano ang mga ito." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, sumagot ang lalaking nakatayo sa kalagitnaan ng mga puno ng mirto at sinabi, "Ito ang mga isinugo ni Yahweh upang maglibot sa buong daigdig." ¹¹ Tumugon sila sa anghel ni Yahweh na nakatayo sa kalagitnaan ng mga puno ng mirto, sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Matagal na kaming naglilibot sa buong daigdig, tingnan mo, ang buong daigdig ay nananatili at nagpapahinga." ¹² Pagkatapos, sinagot ng anghel si Yahweh at sinabi, "Yahweh ng mga hukbo, gaano katagal kang hindi magpapakita ng pagkahabag sa Jerusalem at sa mga lungsod ng Juda na nagdusa ng iyong pagkagalit nitong pitumpung taon?" ¹³ Sinagot ni Yahweh ang anghel na kumausap sa akin nang may mga magagandang salita at mga salitang pang-aliw. ¹⁴ Kaya sinabi ng anghel na nakipag-usap sa akin, "Sumigaw ka at iyong sabihin, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: "Naninibugho ako para sa Jerusalem at Sion nang may matinding damdamin! ¹⁵ At labis akong nagagalit sa mga bansang matiwasay sapagkat hindi ako nalugod at tumulong sila sa pagbubungad ng kadalambahatian." ¹⁶ Kaya ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: "Bumalik ako sa Jerusalem ng may pagkaawa. Itatag ang aking tahanan sa kaniya at iuunat sa Jerusalem ang panukat na linya!" - ito ang

pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹⁷ Muli, sumigaw ka na magsasabi, 'Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Ang aking mga lungsod ay muling mapupuno ng kabutihan at muling aaliwin ni Yahweh ang Sion at muli niyang pipiliin ang Jerusalem.' ¹⁸ Pagkatapos, tumingala ako at nakakita ng apat na sungay! ¹⁹ Nagsalita ako sa anghel na nakipag-usap sa akin, "Ano ang mga ito?" Sinagot niya ako, "Ito ang mga sungay na nagpakalat sa Juda, Israel at Jerusalem." ²⁰ Pagkatapos, ipinakita sa akin ni Yahweh ang apat na panday. ²¹ Sinabi ko, "Ano ang gagawin ng mga taong ito?" Sumagot siya at sinabi, "Ito ang mga sungay na nagpakalat sa Juda upang walang sinuman ang makapag-angat ng kaniyang ulo. Ngunit dumarating ang mga taong ito upang palayasin sila, upang ibagsak ang mga sungay ng mga bansang nag-angat ng anumang sungay laban sa lupain ng Juda upang ikalat siya.

Chapter 2

¹ Pagkatapos nito, itiningala ko ang aking mga mata at nakita ko ang isang lalaki na mayroong panukat na lubid sa kaniyang kamay. ² Sinabi ko, "Saan ka pupunta?" Kaya sinabi niya sa akin, "Susukatin ko ang Jerusalem, upang malaman ang luwang at haba nito." ³ Pagkatapos, umalis ang anghel na nakipag-usap sa akin at lumabas ang isa pang anghel upang salubungin siya. ⁴ Sinabi sa kaniya ng ikalawang anghel, "Tumakbo ka at sabihin mo sa binatang iyon: sabihin mo, 'Uupo ang Jerusalem sa bansang walang pader dahil sa napakaraming tao at mga hayop na nasa kaniya.' ⁵ Sapagkat Ako ang magiging pader na apoy sa palibot niya at ako ang magiging kaluwalhatian sa kalagitnaan niya — ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁶ Oy! Oy! Tumakas kayo mula sa lupain ng hilaga'— ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, 'sapagkat ikinalat ko kayo tulad ng apat na hangin sa himpapawid!' Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh, ⁷ 'Oy! Tumakas kayo papuntang Zion, kayong mga naninirahan kasama ng mga anak na babae ng Babilonia!'" ⁸ Sapagkat pagkatapos akong parangalan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo at ipadala ako laban sa mga bansa na nanamsam sa inyo— sapagkat sinuman ang sumagi sa inyo ay sumagi sa natatangi sa paningin ni Yahweh! Pagkatapos itong gawin ni Yahweh, sinabi niya, ⁹ "Ako mismo ang kukumpas ng aking kamay sa kanila, at magiging sinamsam sila para sa kanilang mga alipin." At malalaman ninyo na si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang nagpadala sa akin. ¹⁰ Umawit ka nang may kagalakan, anak na babae ng Zion, sapagkat ako mismo ang darating at mananahan sa inyo! Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh." ¹¹ Pagkatapos, makikiisa kay Yahweh ang mga malalaking bansa sa araw na iyon. Sinasabi niya, "At kayo ang magiging mga tao ko sapagkat mananahan ako sa inyong kalagitnaan." At malalaman ninyo na si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang nagpadala sa akin sa inyo. ¹² Sapagkat mamamahin ni Yahweh ang Juda bilang kaniyang nararapat na pag-aari sa banal na lupain at muling pipiliin

ang Jerusalem para sa kaniyang sarili.¹³ Ang lahat ng laman, manahimik kayo sa harapan ni Yahweh, sapagkat siya ay ginising mula sa kaniyang banal na lugar!

Chapter 3

¹ Pagkatapos, ipinakita sa akin ni Yahweh si Josue na punong pari na nakatayo sa harapan ng anghel ni Yahweh at nakatayo sa kaniyang kanang kamay si Satanas upang paratangan siya ng kasalanan.² Sinabi ng anghel ni Yahweh kay Satanas, "Sawayin ka nawa ni Yahweh, Satanas: Sawayin ka nawa ni Yahweh, na siyang pumili sa Jerusalem! Hindi ba ito isang gatong na hinila mula sa apoy?"³ Nakasuot si Josue ng maruming kasuotan habang nakatayo siya sa harapan ng anghel,⁴ kaya nagsalita ang anghel at sinabi sa mga nakatayo sa harapan niya, "Alisin ang maruming kasuotan mula sa kaniya." At sinabi niya kay Josue, "Tingnan mo! Pinalampas ko ang mabigat mong kasalanan at bibihisan kita ng magandang damit."⁵ Sinabi niya, "Suotan ninyo siya ng malinis na turbante sa kaniyang ulo!" Kaya sinuotan nila si Josue ng isang malinis na turbante sa kaniyang ulo at binihisan siya ng malinis na kasuotan habang nakatayo sa tabi ang anghel ni Yahweh.⁶ Pagkatapos nito, taimtim na inutusan si Josue ng anghel ni Yahweh at sinabi,⁷ "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'Kung ikaw ay lalakad sa aking pamamaraan at kung pananatilihin mo ang aking mga kautusan, pamumunuan mo ang aking tahanan at babantayan mo ang aking mga hukuman, sapagkat pahihintulutan kita na pumunta at bumalik kasama nitong mga nakatayo sa aking harapan."⁸ Makinig ka, Josue na punong pari, ikaw at ang iyong mga kasamahan na naninirahan sa iyo! Sapagkat ang mga taong ito ay isang katibayan, sapagkat ako mismo ang maglalabas sa aking lingkod, ang Sanga.⁹ Ngayon tingnan ninyo ang bato na inilagay ko sa harapan ni Josue. Mayroong pitong tapyas sa isang batong ito, at uukitan ko ng isang tatak — ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo—at aalisin ko ang kasalanan ng lupaing ito sa loob ng isang araw.¹⁰ Sa araw na iyon, ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'aanyayahan ng bawat tao ang kaniyang kapwa upang mamahinga sa ilalim ng kaniyang puno ng ubas at ilalim ng kaniyang puno ng igos.'"

Chapter 4

¹ Pagkatapos ang anghel na nakikipag-usap sa akin ay bumalik at ginising ako na katulad ng isang lalaking ginising mula sa kaniyang pagkakatulog.² Sinabi niya sa akin, "Ano ang nakikita mo?" Sinabi ko, "Nakikita ko ang isang patungan ng lampara na gawa lahat sa ginto, may isang mangkok sa ibabaw nito. May pito itong lampara at pitong mitsa sa ibabaw ng bawat lampara."³ Dalawang puno ng olibo ang nasa tabi nito, isa sa kanang bahagi ng mangkok at isa sa kaliwang bahagi."⁴ Kaya muli akong nagsalita sa anghel na nakikipag-usap sa akin. Sinabi ko, "Ano ang kahulugan ng mga

bagay na ito, aking panginoon?" ⁵ Sumagot ang anghel na nakikipag-usap sa akin at sinabi, "Hindi mo ba alam kung ano ang kahulugan ng mga bagay na ito?" Sinabi ko, "Hindi, aking panginoon." ⁶ Kaya sinabi niya sa akin, "Ito ang salita ni Yahweh kay Zerubabel: Hindi sa pamamagitan ng lakas ni sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan, ngunit sa pamamagitan ng aking Espiritu,' sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo." ⁷ 'Ano ka, malaking bundok? Magiging isa kang kapatagan sa harapan ni Zerubabel at ilalabas niya ang itaas na bato upang sumigaw ng, "Biyaya! Biyaya!"" ⁸ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh: ⁹ "Ang mga kamay ni Zerubabel ang naglatag sa pundasyon ng tahananang ito at ang kaniyang mga kamay ang tatapos nito. At malalaman mo na si Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang nagsugo sa akin sa iyo." ¹⁰ Sino ang humamak sa araw ng mga malililit na bagay? Magagalak ang mga taong ito at makikita ang pampantay na bato sa kamay ni Zerubabel. (Ang pitong lamparang ito ang mga mata ni Yahweh na naglilibot sa buong daigdig.)" ¹¹ Pagkatapos, tinanong ko ang anghel. "Ano itong dalawang puno ng olibo na nakatayo sa kaliwa at sa kanan ng patungan ng lampara?" ¹² Muli ko siyang tinanong, "Ano ang dalawang sanga ng olibo na ito sa tabi ng dalawang gintong tubo na may gintong langis na bumubuhos mula sa mga ito?" ¹³ "Hindi mo ba alam kung ano ang mga ito?" At sinabi ko, "Hindi, aking panginoon." ¹⁴ Kaya sinabi niya, "Ito ang dalawang puno ng olibo na nakatayo upang paglingkuran ang Panginoon ng buong daigdig."

Chapter 5

¹ Pagkatapos, lumingon ako at tumingala ako, at nakita ko, masdan ito, nakakita ako ng isang lumilipad na binalumbong kasulatan! ² Sinabi sa akin ng anghel, "Ano ang nakikita mo?" Sumagot ako, "Nakikita ko ang isang lumilipad na binalumbong kasulatan, dalawampung siko ang haba at sampung siko ang lawak." ³ Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa akin, "Ito ang sumpa na darating sa ibabaw ng buong lupain, sapagkat mula ngayon, aalisin ang bawat magnanakaw batay sa sinasabi nito sa isang panig habang aalisin ang lahat ng nangako ng isang hindi totoong panata batay sa sinasabi nito sa kabilang panig, ayon sa kanilang mga salita." ⁴ 'Ipapadala ko ito' — ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'kaya papasok ito sa tahanan ng magnanakaw at sa tahanan ng isang taong nangako ng hindi totoo sa pamamagitan ng aking pangalan. Mananatili ito sa kaniyang tahanan at tutupukin ang tabla at ang mga bato nito.'" ⁵ Pagkatapos, lumabas ang anghel na nakikipag-usap sa akin at sinabi sa akin, "Tumingin ka sa taas at tingnan kung ano ang dumarating!" ⁶ Sinabi ko, "Ano ito?" Sinabi niya, "Isang basket ito na naglalaman ng efa na paparating. Ito ang kanilang kasamaan sa buong lupain." ⁷ Pagkatapos, itinaas ang isang takip na tingga sa basket at may isang babae sa ilalim nito na nakaupo sa loob nito! ⁸ Sinabi ng anghel,

"Kasamaan ito!" At itinaon niya ang babae pabalik sa loob ng basket at itinaon niya ang takip na tingga sa ibabaw nito. ⁹ Tumingala ako at nakita ko ang dalawang babaeng papalapit sa akin at ang hangin ay nasa kanilang mga pakpak—sapagkat may mga pakpak sila na tulad ng mga pakpak ng isang tagak. Itinaas nila ang basket sa pagitan ng lupa at langit. ¹⁰ Kaya sinabi ko sa anghel na nakikipag-usap sa akin, "Saan nila dadalhin ang basket?" ¹¹ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Itatayo ang isang templo sa lupain ng Sinar para rito, upang kapag handa na ang templo, ilalagay doon ang basket sa inihandang patungan nito."

Chapter 6

¹ Pagkatapos, lumington ako at tumingala, nakakita ako ng apat na karwahe na palabas sa pagitan ng dalawang bundok at gawa sa tanso ang dalawang bundok. ² Ang unang karwahe ay may mga pulang kabayo, ang pangalawang karwahe ay may mga itim na kabayo, ³ ang pangatlong karwahe ay may mga puting kabayo at ang pang-apat na karwahe ay may mga batik na kulay abo na mga kabayo. ⁴ Kaya sumagot ako at sinabi sa anghel na kumausap sa akin, "Ano ang mga ito, aking panginoon?" ⁵ Sumagot ang anghel at sinabi sa akin, "Ito ang apat na hangin ng langit na lumabas mula sa lugar kung saan sila nakatayo sa harapan ng Panginoon ng buong daigdig. ⁶ Ang karwahe na may mga itim na kabayo ay papunta sa hilagang bansa, ang karwahe na may mga puting kabayo ay papunta sa kanlurang bansa at ang karwahe na may mga batik na kulay abo na mga kabayo ay papunta sa bansang timog." ⁷ Lumabas ang mga malalakas na kabayong ito at hinangad na pumunta at maglibot sa buong daigdig, kaya sinabi ng anghel, "Humayo kayo at maglibot sa buong daigdig!" at umalis sila patungo sa buong daigdig. ⁸ Pagkatapos, tinawag niya ako, nagsalita at sinabi sa akin, "Tingnan mo ang mga papunta sa bansang hilaga, pahupain nila ang aking espiritu patungkol sa bansang hilaga. ⁹ Kaya dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh at sinabi, ¹⁰ "Kumuha ka ng isang handog mula sa mga ipinatapon, mula kina Heldai, Tobias at Jedaias. Pumunta ka rin sa araw na ito at dalhin mo ito sa bahay ni Josias na anak ni Zefanias na dumating mula sa Babilonia. ¹¹ At kunin mo ang pilak at ginto, gumawa ka ng isang korona at ilagay mo ito sa ulo ng pinakapunong pari na si Josue na anak ni Jehozadak. ¹² Kausapin mo siya at sabihin, 'Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: "Ang lalaking ito, Sanga ang kaniyang pangalan! At lalago siya kung nasaan siya at itatayo niya ang templo ni Yahweh! ¹³ Siya ang magtatayo ng templo ni Yahweh at magtataglay ng karangyaan nito, uupo siya at maghahari sa kaniyang trono. Siya ang magiging pari sa kaniyang trono at ang pang-unawa sa kapayapaan ang iiral sa pagitan ng dalawa. ¹⁴ Ilalagay ang isang korona sa templo ni Yahweh upang parangalan sina Heldai, Tobias at Jedaias at

bilang pag-alaala sa kabutihang-loob ng anak ni Zefanias.¹⁵ At darating ang mga nasa malayo at itatayo ang templo ni Yahweh, kaya malalaman ninyo na ipinadala ako sa inyo ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, sapagkat mangyayari ito kung tunay kayong nakinig sa tinig ni Yahweh na inyong Diyos!""

Chapter 7

¹ Nang apat na taon nang pinuno si Haring Dario, sa ikaapat na araw ng Kislev (kung saan ito ang ikasiyam na buwan), dumating kay Zacarias ang salita ni Yahweh.² Ipinadala ng mga tao ng Bethel sina Sarazer at Regem Melec at ang kanilang mga tao upang humingi ng tulong kay Yahweh.³ Kinausap nila ang mga pari na nasa tahanan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo at ang mga propeta, sinabi nila, "Dapat ba akong magdalamhati sa ikalimang buwan sa pamamagitan ng pag-aayuno, gaya ng ginawa ko sa loob ng maraming taon?"⁴ Kaya dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo at sinabi,⁵ "Magsalita ka sa lahat ng tao sa lupa at sa mga pari, sabihin mo, 'Nang nag-ayuno at nagdalamhati kayo sa ikalima at ikapitong buwan sa loob ng pitumpung taon na ito, nag-aayuno ba talaga kayo para sa akin?'⁶ At nang kumain at uminom kayo, hindi ba kayo kumain at uminom para sa inyong mga sarili?"⁷ Hindi ba ito katulad ng mga salitang ipinahayag ni Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng bibig ng mga naunang propeta, nang naninirahan pa lamang kayo sa Jerusalem at sa karatig na mga lungsod sa kasaganaan at namalagi sa Negeb at sa mga paanan ng bundok sa kanluran?"⁸ Dumating ang salita ni Yahweh kay Zacarias at sinabi,⁹ "Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Humatol nang may tunay na katarungan, katapatan sa kasunduan at habag. Gawin ito ng bawat lalaki para sa kaniyang kapatid na lalaki.¹⁰ Tungkol naman sa balo at ulila, ang dayuhan at ang mahirap na tao, huwag silang apihin. At sa paggawa ng anumang masama sa bawat isa, hindi kayo dapat magbalak ng anumang masama sa inyong puso.'¹¹ Ngunit tumanggi silang magbigay ng pansin at pinatigas ang kanilang mga balikat. Pinigilan nila ang kanilang mga tainga upang hindi sila makarinig.¹² Ginawa nilang kasing tigas ng bato ang kanilang mga puso upang hindi nila marinig ang kautusan o ang mga salita ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. Ipinadala niya ang mga mensaheng ito sa mga tao sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang Espiritu noong unang panahon, sa pamamagitan ng bibig ng mga propeta. Ngunit tumangging makinig ang mga tao, kaya nagalit sa kanila si Yahweh ng mga hukbo.¹³ Nangyari ito nang tumawag siya, hindi sila nakinig. 'Sa ganoon ding paraan', sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, 'tatawag sila sa akin ngunit hindi ako makikinig.¹⁴ Sapagkat ikakalat ko sila sa lahat ng bansa na hindi pa nila nakikita sa pamamagitan ng ipu-ipo at mapapabayaang ang lupain kapag wala na sila. Sapagkat walang sinuman ang makakadaan sa lupain o makakabalik dito yamang pinabayaang ng mga tao ang kanilang kaaya-ayang lupain.'"

Chapter 8

¹ Dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo at sinabi, ² "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Madamdamin ako para sa Zion nang may matinding kasigasigan, at madamdamin ako para sa kaniya nang may matinding galit!' ³ Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Babalik ako sa Zion at mananahan ako sa kalagitnaan ng Jerusalem, sapagkat tatawaging Lungsod ng Katotohanan ang Jerusalem at tatawaging Banal na Bundok ang bundok ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo!'" ⁴ Sinabi ito ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Muling magkakaroon sa mga lansangan ng Jerusalem ng mga matatandang kalalakihan at mga matatandang kababaihan at kakailanganin ng bawat tao ang isang tungkod sa kaniyang kamay dahil napakatanda na niya. ⁵ At mapupuno ang mga lansangan ng lungsod ng mga batang lalaki at batang babaing naglalaro dito.'" ⁶ "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Kung may isang bagay na hindi kapani-paniwala sa mga mata ng nalalabi sa mga taong ito sa mga araw na iyon, hindi rin ba ito kapani-paniwala sa aking mga mata?'" Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh. ⁷ "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Masdan ninyo, malapit ko ng iligtas ang aking mga tao mula sa lupaing sinisikatan ng araw at mula sa lupaing linulubugan ng araw! ⁸ Sapagkat ibabalik ko sila at maninirahan sila sa kalagitnaan ng Jerusalem, kaya muli silang magiging aking mga tao at ako ang magiging Diyos nila sa katotohanan at sa katuwiran!'" ⁹ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: Kayong ngayong nagpapatuloy sa pakikinig sa mga salita na nagmumula sa mga bibig ng mga propeta nang inilatag ang pundasyon ng aking tahanan— itong aking tahanan na Yahweh ng mga hukbo: Palakasin ninyo ang inyong mga kamay upang maitayo ang templo. ¹⁰ Sapagkat bago pa ang mga araw na iyon, walang pananim na naipon ang sinuman; walang pakinabang maging para sa mga tao o hayop. At walang kapayapaan mula sa mga kaaway para sa sinumang umaalis o dumarating. Itinakda ko ang bawat tao laban sa kaniyang kapwa. ¹¹ Ngunit ngayon, hindi na ito tulad ng naunang mga araw, sasamahan ko ang mga nalalabi sa mga taong ito!'" Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹² "'Sapagkat maihahasik ang mga butil ng kapayapaan. Mamumunga ang umaakyat na baging ng ubas at ibibigay ng lupain ang ani nito. Ibibigay ng kalangitan ang hamog nito, sapagkat ipapamana ko ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito sa nalalabing mga taong ito. ¹³ Isa kayong halimbawa ng sumpa sa ibang mga bansa, sambahayan ng Juda at sambahayan ng Israel. Ngunit ngayon, ililigtas ko kayo, at pagpapalain kayo. Huwag kayong matakot; palakasin ninyo ang inyong mga kamay!'" ¹⁴ "Sapagkat ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Gaya ng aking binalak na saktan kayo nang galitin ako ng inyong mga ninuno at hindi ako naglubag ng loob,' sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, ¹⁵ kaya binabalak ko rin sa mga panahong ito na muling gumawa ng mabuti sa Jerusalem at sa sambahayan ng Juda! Huwag kayong matakot! ¹⁶ Ito ang mga bagay na dapat

ninyong gawin: Magsabi ang bawat tao ng katotohanan sa kaniyang kapwa. Humatol nang may katotohanan, katarungan, at kapayapaan sa inyong mga tarangkahan.¹⁷ At huwag hayaan ang sinuman sa inyo na magbalak ng masama sa inyong puso laban sa inyong kapwa, ni maakit sa mga hindi totoong panunumpa, sapagkat kinamumuhian ko ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito!" Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.¹⁸ At dumating sa akin ang salita ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo at sinabi,¹⁹ "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Ang mga pag-aayuno sa ika-apat na buwan, sa ika-limang buwan, sa ika-pitong buwan, at sa ika-sampung buwan ay magiging panahon ng kagalakan, kasiyahan, at masayang pagdiriwang para sa sambahayan ng Juda! Kaya ibigin ang katotohanan at kapayapaan!'"²⁰ "Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Muling darating ang mga tao, maging ang mga naninirahan sa iba't ibang mga lungsod.'²¹ Pupunta ang mga naninirahan sa isang lungsod patungo sa ibang lungsod at sasabihin, "Magmadali tayong pumunta upang humingi ng tulong kay Yahweh at upang hanapin si Yahweh ng mga hukbo! Pupunta rin kami mismo."²² Darating ang maraming tao at malalakas na mga bansa upang hanapin si Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa Jerusalem at hihingi ng tulong kay Yahweh!"²³ Ito ang sinasabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo: 'Sa mga panahong iyon, sampung kalalakihan mula sa bawat wika at bansa ang hahawakan nang mahigpit ang laylayan ng iyong balabal at sasabihin, "Sasama kami sa iyo, sapagkat narinig namin na kasama mo ang Diyos!"'

Chapter 9

¹ Ito ay isang pahayag na salita ni Yahweh tungkol sa lupain ng Hadrac at Damasco. Sapagkat nasa buong sangkatauhan ang mata ni Yahweh at sa lahat din ng tribo ng Israel.² Ang pahayag na ito ay tungkol din sa Hamat, kung saan nasa Damasco ang mga hangganan, at tungkol din ito sa Tiro at Sidon, bagaman napakatalino nila.³ Nagtayo ang Tiro ng sarili nitong matibay na tanggulan at nagbunton ng pilak tulad ng alabok at nilinang na ginto tulad ng putik sa mga lansangan.⁴ Masdan ninyo! Aalisin siya ng Panginoon at wawasakin ang kaniyang kalakasan sa dagat, upang lalamunin siya ng apoy.⁵ Makikita ng Ascalon at matatakot! Labis din na manginginig ang Gaza! Mabibigo ang pag-asa ng Ekron! Mamamatay ang hari mula sa Gaza at wala nang maninirahan sa Ascalon!⁶ Sinabi ni Yahweh, "Gagawa ang mga dayuhan ng kanilang mga tahanan sa Asdod at aalisin ko ang kayabangan ng mga Filisteo."⁷ Sapagkat aalisin ko mula sa kanilang mga bibig ang kanilang dugo at ang kanilang mga kasuklam-suklam mula sa pagitan ng kanilang mga ngipin." At sila ang malalabi para sa ating Diyos tulad ng isang angkan sa Juda, at magiging katulad ng mga Jebuseo ang Ekron.⁸ Sinasabi ni Yahweh, "Magtatayo ako ng kampo sa palibot ng aking lupain laban sa mga hukbo ng kaaway kaya walang sinuman ang makadadaan o makakabalik, sapagkat walang mapang-api ang makadadaan dito

kailanman. Sapagkat ngayon, babantayan ko na ang aking lupain sa pamamagitan ng aking sariling mga mata! ⁹ Sumigaw ka nang may labis na kagalakan, anak na babae ng Zion! Sumigaw ka nang may kasiyahan, anak na babae ng Jerusalem! Masdan ninyo! Parating sa inyo ang inyong hari nang may katuwiran at ililigtas kayo. Mapagpakumbaba at sasakay siya sa isang asno, sa anak ng isang asno. ¹⁰ At aalisin ko ang karwahe mula sa Efraim at ang kabayo mula sa Jerusalem at aalisin ang pana mula sa digmaan; sapagkat magsasalita siya ng kapayapaan sa mga bansa at mula sa bawat dagat ang kaniyang pamamahala at mula sa Ilog hanggang sa mga dulo ng daigdig! ¹¹ At kayo, dahil sa dugo ng aking tipan sa inyo, pinalaya ko ang inyong mga bilanggo mula sa hukay kung saan walang tubig. ¹² Bumalik kayo sa matibay na tanggulan, mga bilanggo ng pag-asa! Kahit ngayon, ihahayag ko na babalik ako ng dalawang beses sa inyo, ¹³ sapagkat binaluktot ko ang Juda bilang aking pana. Pinuno ko ang aking talanga ng palaso sa pamamagitan ng Efraim. Zion, ginising ko ang iyong mga anak na lalaki laban sa iyong mga anak na lalaki, Grecia, at ikaw Zion, ginawa kitang tulad ng espada ng isang mandirigma!" ¹⁴ Magpapakita sa kanila si Yahweh at ipapana ang kaniyang palaso tulad ng kidlat! Sapagkat hihipan ng aking Panginoong Yahweh ang trumpeta at mauuna siya sa mga bagyo mula sa Teman. ¹⁵ Ipagtatanggol sila ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo at lilipulin nila sila at tatalunin ang mga bato ng mga tirador. Pagkatapos, iinom sila at sisigaw tulad ng mga kalalaking lasing sa alak at mapupuno sila ng alak tulad ng mga mangkok sa altar, tulad ng mga sulok ng altar. ¹⁶ Kaya, ililigtas sila ni Yahweh na kanilang Diyos sa araw na iyon, magiging katulad sila ng isang kawan na kinabibilangan ng kaniyang mga tao, sapagkat magiging mga hiyas sila ng isang korona, na itinayo sa ibabaw ng kaniyang lupain. ¹⁷ Magiging napakabuti at napakaganda nila! Uunlad sa trigo ang mga kabataang lalaki at mga birhen sa matamis na alak!

Chapter 10

¹ Humingi kayo ng ulan kay Yahweh sa panahon ng tag-ulan ng tagsibol --Si Yahweh na siyang gumagawa ng bagyo! -- at ipagkakaloob niya ang pagbuhos ng ulan para sa kanila, at sa mga pananim sa kabukiran para sa sangkatauhan. ² Sapagkat nagsasabi ng kasinungalingan ang mga diyus-diyosang nasa sambahayan; nagsasabi ang mga manghuhula ng pangitaing kasinungalingan; nagsabi sila ng mga mapanlinlang na mga panaginip at nagbibigay ng aliw na walang kabuluhan. Kaya naliligaw sila na kagaya ng tupa at nagdurusa dahil walang pastol. ³ Nagliliyab ang aking poot laban sa mga pastol; ito ay ang mga lalaking kambing---ang mga pinuno-- na aking parurusahan. Aalagaan din ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang kaniyang kawan, ang sambahayan ni Juda, at gagawin silang kagaya ng kabayong pandigma sa labanan! ⁴ Magmumula sa kanila ang panulukang bato, magmumula sa kanila ang tulos ng

tolda, magmumula sa kanila ang panang pandigma; magmumula sa kanila ang bawat pinuno.⁵ Magiging kagaya sila ng mga mandirigmang tinatapakan ang kanilang mga kaaway sa maputik na mga daan sa labanan; makikipagdigma sila sapagkat nasa kanila si Yahweh, at ipahihiya nila ang mga nakasakay sa mga kabayong pandigma.⁶ Palalakasin ko ang sambahayan ni Juda at ililigtas ang sambahayan ni Jose; sapagkat panunumbalikin ko sila at magkakaroon ako ng awa sa kanila. Parang hindi ko sila itinakwil, sapagkat Ako si Yahweh ang kanilang Diyos, at ako ay tutugon sa kanila.⁷ At magiging katulad ng isang mandirigma ang Efraim, at magagalak ang kanilang mga puso na parang nakainom ng alak; makikita ito ng kanilang mga anak at sila ay magagalak. Magagalak ang kanilang mga puso sa akin.⁸ Sisipulan ako sa sila at titipunin, sapagkat sasagipin ko sila at magiging napakarami nila kagaya ng dati.⁹ Inihasik ko sila sa mga tao ngunit naalala parin nila ako sa malayong mga bansa. Kaya sila at ang kanilang mga anak ay mabubuhay at makakabalik.¹⁰ Sapagkat panunumbalikin ko muli sila mula sa lupain ng Egipto at titipunin sila mula sa Asiria, dadalhin ko sila sa lupain ng Gilead at Lebanon hanggang sa wala nang silid para sa kanila.¹¹ Dadaan ako sa dagat ng kanilang kadalaman; hahampasin ko ang mga alon sa dagat at patutuyuin ko ang lahat ng kalaliman ng Nilo. Babagsak ang karangyan ng Asiria. At ang kapangyarihan ng setro ng Egipto ay mawawala mula sa mga taga Egipto.¹² Palalakasin ko sila sa aking sarili, at lalakad sila ayon sa aking pangalan. Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh.

Chapter 11

¹ Buksan mo ang iyong mga pintuan Lebanon, upang tupukin ng apoy ang iyong mga sedar! ² Managhoy kayong mga puno ng sipres, sapagkat nabuwal na ang mga puno ng sedar! Ang dating karangyaan ay ganap nang nawasak. Managhoy kayo, mga ensina ng Bashan, sapagkat bumagsak na ang matatag na kagubatan.³ Humahagulgol ang mga pastol sapagkat nawasak na ang kanilang kaluwalhatian. Ang tinig ng batang leon ay umaatungal sapagkat ganap nang nawasak ang ipinagmamalaki ng Ilog Jordan! ⁴ Ito ang sinabi ni Yahweh na aking Diyos: "Katulad ng isang pastol na nagbabantay sa mga kawan na nakatalaga para katayin.⁵ (Ang sinumang bumili at kumatay sa mga ito ay hindi maparurusahan, at sasabihin ng mga nagbenta sa mga ito 'Purihin si Yahweh! Ako ay naging mayaman! Sapagka't walang awa sa kanila ang mga pastol na nagtatrabaho para sa kawan ng may ari.)⁶ Sapagkat hindi na ako maaawa sa mga naninirahan sa lupain!" --Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh" Tingnan mo! Ako mismo ang magpapasakamay ng bawat tao sa mga kamay ng kaniyang kapwa at sa mga kamay ng kaniyang hari. Wawasakin nila ang lupain. Hindi ko sasagipin ang Juda mula sa kanilang kamay."⁷ Kaya ako ang naging pastol ng mga kawan na itinalaga upang katayin, para sa mga nagbebenta ng tupa. Kumuha

ako ng dalawang tungkod; ang isang tungkod ay tinawag kong "Kagandahang loob" at ang isa ay tinawag kong "Pagkakaisa." Sa ganitong paraan ko ipapastol ang mga kawan.⁸ Pinatay ko ang tatlong pastol sa loob ng isang buwan, at napagod na ako sa mga may-ari ng tupa, sapagkat kinasuklaman din nila ako.⁹ At sinabi ko sa mga may-ari, "Hindi na ako makapagtatagal na magtatrabaho sa inyo bilang isang pastol. Ang mga tupang namamatay hayaan silang mamatay; ang mga tupang napapahamak hayaan silang mapahamak. Hayaan ang mga naiwang tupa na kakainin ang laman ng kanilang kapwa."¹⁰ Kaya kinuha ko ang aking tungkod ng "Kagandahang loob" at binali ito upang baliin ang kasunduan na aking ginawa sa lahat ng aking mga tribu.¹¹ Sa araw na iyon ang kasunduan ay nabali, at nalaman ng mga nagtitinda ng tupa at ng mga nanonood sa akin na si Yahweh ang nagsasabi.¹² Sinabi ko sa kanila na "Kung sa palagay ninyong makakabuti sa inyo, bayaran ninyo ang aking sahod. Ngunit kung hindi, huwag ninyong gawin ito." Kaya tinimbang nila ang aking sahod, tatlumpung piraso ng pilak.¹³ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Yahweh sa akin, "ilagay mo ang pilak sa kabang-yaman, ang pinakamahusay na halaga na halagang ibinigay nila sa iyo!" Kaya kinuha ko ang tatlumpung piraso ng pilak at inilagay ko sa kabang-yaman sa tahanan ni Yahweh.¹⁴ Pagkatapos binali ko ang aking pangalawang tungkod ng "Pagkakaisa," upang baliin ang pagkakapatiran sa pagitan ng Juda at Israel.¹⁵ Sinabi sa akin ni Yahweh, "Muli, kunin mo ang mga kagamitan ng isang hangal na pastol para sa iyong sarili."¹⁶ Sapagkat tingnan mo, magtatalaga ako ng isang pastol sa lupain, hindi niya pangangalagaan ang mga napapahamak na tupa. Hindi niya hahanapin ang nawawalang tupa o gagamutin man ang mga pilay na tupa. Hindi niya pakakainin ang malusog na tupa, ngunit kakainin niya ang laman ng mga pinatabang tupa at tinatanggal ang kanilang mga kuko.¹⁷ Aba sa mga walang kabuluhang pastol na pinapabayaang kawan! Dumating nawa ang espada laban sa kaniyang braso at sa kaniyang kanang mata. Matutuyo nawa ang kaniyang braso at mabubulag nawa ang kaniyang kanang mata!"

Chapter 12

¹ Ito ang pahayag ng salita ni Yahweh tungkol sa Israel— ang pahayag ni Yahweh na siyang lumikha ng kalangitan at nagtatag sa pundasyon ng mundo, siya na lumalang sa espiritu ng sangkatauhan sa loob ng tao: ² "Tingnan mo, gagawin kong isang tasa ang Jerusalem na magdudulot sa lahat ng mga taong nakapalibot sa kaniya para magpasuray-suray; magiging ganito rin ang Juda sa panahon ng paglusob laban sa Jerusalem." ³ Mangyayari ito sa panahong iyon na gagawin kong mabigat na bato ang Jerusalem para sa lahat ng mga tao. Ang sinumang sumubok na magbuhat sa batong iyon ay labis niyang masasaktan ang kaniyang sarili, at magsasama-sama laban sa

lungsod na iyon ang lahat ng mga bansa sa mundo. ⁴ Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh"—Sa araw na iyon, hahampasin ko ng malaking pagkatakot ang bawat kabayo at ng pagkabaliw ang bawat mangangabayo. Titingin ako ng may kagandahang-loob sa sambahayan ng Juda at bubulagin ang bawat kabayo ng mga hukbo. ⁵ At sasabihin ng mga pinuno ng Juda sa kanilang mga puso, 'Ang mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem ang aming kalakasan dahil kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo, na kanilang Diyos.' ⁶ Sa araw na iyon, gagawin kong parang paglutuan sa gitna ng panggatong ang mga pinuno ng Juda at parang umaapoy na sulo sa gitna ng mga nakatayong ginapas na mga trigo, sapagkat tutupukin nila ang lahat ng mga taong nakapalibot sa kanilang kanan at sa kanilang kaliwa. Muling mamumuhay ang Jerusalem sa kanilang sariling lugar. " ⁷ Unang ililigtas ni Yahweh ang mga tolda ng Juda, upang ang karangalan ng sambahayan ni David at ang karangalan ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem ay hindi magiging higit kaysa sa buong Juda. ⁸ Sa araw na iyon si Yahweh ang magiging taga-pagtanggol ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, at sa araw na iyon ang mga mahihina sa kanila ay magiging tulad ni David, habang ang sambahayan ni David ay magiging tulad ng Diyos, tulad ng anghel ni Yahweh sa harapan nila. ⁹ "Mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon na sisimulan kong wasakin ang lahat ng bansa na dumating laban sa Jerusalem." ¹⁰ Ngunit ibubuhos ko ang espiritu ng pagkahabag at pagsusumamo sa sambahayan ni David at sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, kaya titingin sila sa akin, na kanilang sinaksak. Tatangis sila para sa akin, gaya ng isang tumatangis para sa nag-iisang anak na lalaki; Mananaghoy sila nang may kapaitan para sa kaniya tulad ng mga nananaghoy sa pagkamatay ng panganay na anak na lalaki. ¹¹ Sa araw na iyon ang mga panaghoy sa Jerusalem ay magiging katulad ng mga panaghoy sa Hagad-rimon sa kapatagan ng Megido. ¹² Ang lupain ay tatangis, ang bawat angkan ay hiwalay mula sa ibang mga angkan. Ang angkan ng sambahayan ni David ay ihihiwalay, at ang kanilang mga asawa ay ihihiwalay mula sa mga lalaki. Ang angkan ng sambahayan ni Nathan ay ihihiwalay, at ang kanilang mga asawang babae ay ihihiwalay sa mga lalaki. ¹³ Ang angkan ng sambahayan ni Levi ay ihihiwalay, at ang kanilang mga asawang babae ay ihihiwalay sa mga lalaki. ¹⁴ Lahat ng natitirang mga angkan— ang bawat angkan ay ihihiwalay, at ang kanilang mga asawang babae ay ihihiwalay sa mga lalaki."

Chapter 13

¹ "Sa araw na iyon, isang bukal ang bubuksan para sa sambahayan ni David at sa mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem, para sa kanilang kasalanan at karumihan. ² At mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon, "—ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo—"na tatanggalin ko ang mga pangalan ng mga diyus-diyosan mula sa lupain upang hindi na sila maalala kailanman. Palalabasin ko rin sa lupain ang mga bulaang propeta at

ang kanilang maruming espiritu.³ Kung magpapatuloy sa pagpapahayag ang sinuman, sasabihin sa kaniya ng kaniyang ama at ina na siyang nagsilang sa kaniya, 'Hindi ka mabubuhay, sapagkat nagsalita ka ng kasinungalingan sa pangalan ni Yahweh!' At ang ama at ina na siyang nagsilang sa kaniya ang sasaksak sa kaniya kapag magpapahayag siya.⁴ At mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon na ang bawat propeta ay ikakahiya ang kaniyang pangitain kapag siya ay magpapahayag na. Ang mga propetang ito ay hindi na magsusuot kailanman ng mabalahibong balabal, upang linlangin ang mga tao.⁵ Sapagkat sasabihin ng bawat isa, 'Hindi ako isang propeta! Isa akong lalaking nagtatrabaho sa lupa, sapagkat ang lupa ay naging trabaho ko na nang ako ay binata pa lamang!' ⁶ Ngunit may isang magsasabi sa kaniya, 'Ano ang mga sugat na ito sa pagitan ng iyong mga braso?' at sasagot siya, 'Ako ay nasugatan nang nasa bahay ako ng aking mga kaibigan.'" ⁷ "Espada! Gisingin mo ang iyong sarili labanan mo ang aking pastol, ang lalaki na nakatayo ng malapit sa akin" —Ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo." Patayin ang pastol, at ang kawan ay magkakawatak-watak! Sapagkat ipipihit ko ang aking kamay laban sa mga mahihina.⁸ At mangyayari ito sa buong lupain"— ito ang pahayag ni Yahweh— "na ang dalawa sa tatlong bahagi nito ay mahihiwalay! Ang mga taong iyon ay mamatay; ang ikatlong bahagi lamang ang mananatli doon.⁹ Dadalhin ko ang ikatlong bahaging iyon sa apoy at dadalisayin ang mga ito na gaya ng pagdalisay sa pilak; susubukin ko sila gaya ng pagsubok sa ginto. Tatawag sila sa aking pangalan, at sasagutin ko sila at sasabihin, 'Ito ay aking mga tao!' at sasabihin nila, 'Si Yahweh ay aming Diyos!'"

Chapter 14

¹ Masdan ninyo! Darating ang araw para kay Yahweh na hahatiin ang iyong sinamsam sa inyong kalagitnaan! ² Sapagkat titipunin ko ang bawat bansa laban sa Jerusalem para sa isang labanan, at masasakop ang lungsod! Sasamsamin ang mga tahanan at gagawan ng karahasan ang mga kababaihan. Bibihagin ang kalahati ng lungsod, ngunit ang mga matitirang tao ay hindi pupuksain mula sa lungsod.³ Ngunit lalabas si Yahweh at magtataguyod ng digmaan laban sa mga bansang iyon gaya nang pagtataguyod niya ng digmaan sa panahon ng labanan.⁴ Sa araw na iyon, tatayo ang kaniyang mga paa sa Bundok ng mga Olibo, na nasa tabi ng Jerusalem sa silangan. Ang Bundok ng mga Olibo ay mahahati sa pagitan ng silangan at ng kanluran sa pamamagitan ng isang napakalaking lambak, at kalahati ng bundok ay maililipat sa dakong hilaga at ang kalahati sa dakong timog.⁵ At kayo ay magsisitakas pababa sa lambak sa pagitan ng mga kabundukan ni Yahweh, sapagkat ang lambak sa pagitan ng mga bundok na iyon ay aabot hanggang sa Azal. Tatakas kayo gaya ng pagtakas ninyo mula sa lindol sa panahon ni Uzias, hari ng Juda.

Pagkatapos, darating si Yahweh na aking Diyos, at kasama niya ang lahat ng mga banal. ⁶ Mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon na hindi na magkakaroon ng liwanag, ngunit wala nang lamig o ni tubig na namumuo sa lamig. ⁷ Sa araw na iyon, ang araw na si Yahweh lamang ang nakakaalam, hindi na magkakaroon ng umaga o gabi, sapagkat magiging maliwanag sa oras ng gabi. ⁸ At mangyayari din sa araw na iyon na ang umaagos na tubig ay dadaloy mula sa Jerusalem. Dadaloy ang kalahati ng tubig sa dagat sa silangan, at dadaloy ang kalahati sa dagat sa kanluran, tag-araw man o taglamig. ⁹ Si Yahweh ang magiging hari sa buong mundo. Sa araw na iyon, naroon si Yahweh, ang nag-iisang Diyos, at ang kaniyang pangalan lamang. ¹⁰ Magiging katulad ng Araba ang lahat ng lupain, mula Geba hanggang Rimmon sa timog ng Jerusalem. At patuloy na maitataas ang Jerusalem; mamumuhay siya sa kaniyang sariling lugar, mula sa Tarangkahan ng Benjamin hanggang sa dating kinaroroonan ng unang tarangkahan--na ngayon ay Tarangkahan sa Sulok, at mula sa tore ng Hananel hanggang sa mga pisaan ng ubas ng hari. ¹¹ Maninirahan sa Jerusalem ang mga tao, at hindi na magkakaroon ng lubusang pagkawasak mula sa Diyos laban sa kanila; Mamumuhay ng ligtas ang Jerusalem. ¹² Ito ang magiging salot na gagamitin ni Yahweh upang lusubin ang lahat ng tao na nakipagdigma laban sa Jerusalem, mabubulok ang kanilang laman kahit na nakatayo sila sa kanilang mga paa. Mabubulok ang kanilang mga mata sa mga ukit nito, at mabubulok ang kanilang mga dila sa loob ng kanilang mga bibig. ¹³ Mangyayari ito sa araw na iyon na ang lubhang pagkatakot na magmumula sa Diyos ay darating sa kanila. Susunggaban ng bawat tao ang kamay ng kaniyang kapwa; bawat kamay ay laban sa kaniyang kapwa. ¹⁴ Makikipaglaban din ang Juda sa Jerusalem. Titipunin nila ang lahat ng kayamanan ng mga karatig bansa-- ginto, pilak, at mga magagandang kasuotan na talagang sagana. ¹⁵ Magkakaroon din ng salot ang mga kabayo at ang mga mola, ang mga kamelyo at mga asno, at ang bawat hayop na naroon sa mga kamentong iyon; dadanasin din ng mga ito ang parehong salot. ¹⁶ At mangyayari na lahat ng mananatili sa mga bansang iyon na nakipaglaban sa Jerusalem ay aakyat taun-taon upang sumamba sa hari, kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo, at upang ipagdiwang ang Pista ng mga Tolda. ¹⁷ At mangyayari na kung hindi aakyat sa Jerusalem ang sinuman mula sa lahat ng bansa sa mundo upang sumamba sa hari, kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo, hindi magbibigay ng ulan si Yahweh sa kanila. ¹⁸ At kung ang bansa ng Egipto ay hindi aakyat, hindi sila magkakaroon ng ulan. Isang salot na magmumula kay Yahweh ang lulusob sa mga bansang hindi aakyat upang ipagdiwang ang Pista ng mga Tolda. ¹⁹ Ito ang magiging parusa sa Egipto at ang parusa sa bawat bansa na hindi aakyat upang ipagdiwang ang Pista ng mga Tolda. ²⁰ Ngunit sa araw na iyon, sasabihin ng mga kampanya ng mga kabayo, "Naitalaga kay Yahweh," at ang mga palanggana sa tahanan ng Diyos ay magiging tulad ng

mangkok sa harap ng altar. ²¹ Sapagkat itatalaga kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo ang bawat palayok sa Jerusalem at Juda, at ang bawat isa na magdadala ng alay ay kakain at magpapakulo sa mga ito. Hindi na magkakaroon ng mangangalakal sa tahanan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo sa araw na iyon.

Malachi

Chapter 1

¹ Ang pagpapahayag ng salita ni Yahweh para sa Israel sa pamamagitan ng kamay ni Malakias. ² "Inibig ko kayo," sinabi ni Yahweh. Ngunit sinabi ninyo, "Paano mo kami inibig?" "Hindi ba kapatid ni Jacob si Esau?" ang pahayag ni Yahweh. "Gayon pa man, inibig ko si Jacob ³ ngunit kinamuhian ko si Esau. Ginawa kong wasak na lugar ang kaniyang mga bundok at ginawa kong lugar ng mga asong gubat sa ilang ang kaniyang mga mana." ⁴ Kung sasabihin ng Edom, "Pinabagsak tayo ngunit ibabalik at itatayo natin ang mga nawasak;" Sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "Itatayo nila ngunit pababagsakin ko; at tatawagin sila ng mga tao, 'Ang bansa ng kasamaan', at 'Ang mga taong kinapopootan ni Yahweh magpakailanman.'" ⁵ Makikita ito ng sarili ninyong mga mata at sasabihin ninyo, "Dakila si Yahweh sa kabila ng mga hangganan ng Israel." ⁶ "Pinararangalan ng isang anak ang kaniyang ama at pinarangalan ng isang lingkod ang kaniyang panginoon. At kung isa nga akong Ama, nasaan ang aking karangalan? At kung isa akong panginoon, nasaan ang paggalang para sa akin? Nagsasalita sa inyo si Yahweh ng mga hukbo, mga paring humamak sa aking pangalan. Ngunit sinabi ninyo, 'Paano namin hinamak ang iyong pangalan?' ⁷ Sa pamamagitan ng paghahandog ng maruming tinapay sa aking altar. At sinabi ninyo, 'Paano ka namin dinungisan?' Sa pamamagitan ng pagsasabing maaaring hamakin ang hapag ni Yahweh. ⁸ Kapag naghahandog kayo ng mga hayop na bulag para sa pag-aalay, hindi ba masama iyon? At kapag naghahandog kayo ng pilay at may sakit, hindi ba masama iyon? Ihandog ninyo iyan sa inyong gobernador, tatanggapin pa ba niya kayo o haharapin pa ba niya kayo?" sinabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁹ At ngayon, sinusubukan ninyong humingi ng tulong sa Diyos upang maaari siyang mahabag sa atin. "Sa mga ganitong handog ninyo, tatanggapin pa ba niya kayo?" sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹⁰ "O, kung may isa man sa inyo ang maaaring magsara ng mga tarangkahan ng templo upang hindi kayo makapagsindi ng apoy sa aking altar nang walang kabuluhan! Hindi ako nalulugod sa inyo," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "at hindi ko tatanggapin ang anumang handog mula sa inyong kamay. ¹¹ Sapagkat mula sa pagsikat ng araw hanggang sa paglubog nito, magiging dakila ang aking pangalan sa mga bansa; sa bawat lugar na ihahandog ang insenso para sa aking pangalan at maging ang dalisay na handog. Sapagkat magiging dakila ang aking pangalan sa mga bansa," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹² "Ngunit

nilalapastangan ninyo ito nang sabihin ninyong marumi ang hapag ng Panginoon at ang mga prutas nito, dapat hamakin ang pagkain nito. ¹³ Sinabi rin ninyo, 'Nakakapagod na ito,' at pasinghal ninyo itong hinamak," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. "Dinadala ninyo kung ano ang kinuha ng isang mabangis na hayop o ang pilay o may sakit; at dinala ninyo ito bilang inyong mga handog! Dapat ko ba itong tanggapin mula sa inyong kamay?" sabi ni Yahweh. ¹⁴ "Sumpain ang mandaraya na may isang lalaking hayop sa kaniyang kawan at nangakong ibibigay ito sa akin at gayon pa man inihandog sa akin, ang Panginoon, kung ano ang may kapintasan, sapagkat isa akong dakilang Hari," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "at kinakatakutan ng mga bansa ang aking pangalan."

Chapter 2

¹ At ngayon, kayong mga pari, ang utos na ito ay para sa inyo. ² Sabi ng Diyos ng mga hukbo, "Kung hindi kayo makikinig at kung hindi ninyo ito tatanggapin sa inyong puso upang bigyan nang kaluwalhatian ang aking pangalan," magpapadala ako ng sumpa sa inyo at susumpain ko ang inyong mga biyaya. Sa katunayan, sinumpa ko na sila, dahil hindi ninyo tinanggap sa inyong puso ang aking kautusan. ³ Tingnan ninyo, sasawayin ko ang inyong kaapu-apuhan at ipapahid ko ang dumi sa inyong mga mukha, ang dumi ng inyong mga inalay at alisin kayo kasama nito. ⁴ At malalaman ninyo na ipinadala ko ang utos na ito sa inyo at upang manatili ang aking kasunduan kay Levi," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁵ Ang aking kasunduan sa kaniya ay isang buhay at kapayapaan at ibinigay ko ang mga bagay na ito sa kaniya bilang mga bagay na magpaparangal sa akin. Pinarangalan niya ako, natakot at nagpakababa sa aking pangalan. ⁶ Ang totoong katuruan ay nasa kaniyang mga bibig at ang kasamaan ay hindi masumpungan sa kaniyang mga labi. Kasama ko siyang lumakad sa kapayapaan at katuwiran at inilayo niya ang marami mula sa kasalanan. ⁷ Sapagkat ang labi ng pari ay dapat ingatan ang kaalaman at dapat sumangguni ang mga tao ng tagubilin sa kaniyang bibig, sapagkat siya ang aking mensahero, ako si Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁸ Ngunit lumihis kayo mula sa totoong daan. Nagdulot kayo ng pagkatisod ng marami sa paggalang sa kautusan. Sinira ninyo ang kasunduan ni Levi," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ⁹ "Bilang kapalit, gagawin ko rin kayong kalait-lait at kahiya-hiya sa harapan ng lahat ng mga tao, dahil hindi ninyo iningatan ang aking mga pamamaraan, ngunit sa halip ay ipinakita ninyo na may pinapanigan kayo sa inyong pagtuturo." ¹⁰ Hindi ba lahat tayo ay may isang ama? Hindi ba iisang Diyos ang lumikha sa atin? Bakit tayo nakikitungo nang may pandaraya laban sa ating kapatid, na nilalapastangan ang kasunduan ng ating mga ama? ¹¹ Gumawa nang pandaraya ang Juda at kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay ang ginawa sa Israel at sa Jerusalem. Sapagkat nilalapastangan ng Juda ang banal na lugar ni Yahweh na

kaniyang iniibig at napangasawa niya ang anak na babae ng isang dayuhang diyus-diyosan.¹² Ihiwalay nawa ni Yahweh mula sa mga tolda ang sinumang kaapu-apuhan ng taong gumawa nito, kahit na ang isang nagdadala ng alay kay Yahweh ng mga hukbo.¹³ At ginawa rin ninyo ito. Tinakpan ninyo ng mga luha ang altar ni Yahweh, nang may pagtatangis at paghihinagpis, dahil hindi na siya sumasang-ayon na tingnan ang alay at hindi niya ito tinatanggap nang may kaluguran mula sa inyong kamay.¹⁴ Ngunit sinasabi ninyo, "Bakit ayaw niya?" Sapagkat saksi si Yahweh sa pagitan mo at sa asawa ng inyong kabataan na pinagtaksilan mo, kahit na kasama mo siya at asawa mo sa pamamagitan ng kasunduan.¹⁵ Hindi ba ginawa kayong iisa nang may bahagi ng kaniyang espiritu? At bakit niya kayo ginawang iisa? Dahil umaasa siyang magkakaroon ng maka-Diyos na lahi. Kaya ingatan ninyo ang inyong mga sariling kalooban at huwag hayaan ang sinuman na magtaksil sa asawa ninyo noong kabataan ninyo.¹⁶ "Sapagkat kinamumuhian ko ang paghihiwalay," sabi ni Yahweh na Diyos ng Israel, at siya na tinatakpan ang kaniyang damit nang karahasan" sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. "Kaya ingatan ninyo ang inyong sariling kalooban at huwag mawalan ng tiwala."¹⁷ Pinagod ninyo si Yahweh sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga salita. Ngunit sinasabi ninyo, "Paano namin siya pinagod?" Sa pagsasabing, "Lahat ng gumagawa ng masama ay mabuti sa paningin ni Yahweh at nagagalak siya sa kanila;" o "Nasaan ang Diyos nang katarungan?"

Chapter 3

¹ "Tingnan ninyo, malapit ko ng isugo ang aking mensahero at ihahanda niya ang daan sa harapan ko. At ang Panginoon na inyong hinahanap, ay biglang darating sa kaniyang templo; at ang mensahero ng tipan na iyong kinaluluguran, tingnan ninyo, dumarating siya," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo.² Ngunit sino ang makapagtitiis sa araw ng kaniyang pagdating? At sino ang tatayo kapag nagpakita siya? Sapagkat siya ay katulad ng apoy nang tagapaglinang at katulad ng sabong panlaba.³ Uupo siya upang mamuno bilang isang tagapaglinang at tagapagdalisyay ng pilak at dadalisayin niya ang mga anak na lalaki ni Levi. At lilinangin niya silang katulad ng ginto at pilak at magdadala sila ng mga alay ng katuwiran kay Yahweh.⁴ At ang alay ng Juda at Jerusalem ay magiging kalugud-lugod kay Yahweh, gaya ng mga araw noong una at gaya ng mga sinaunang panahon.⁵ "Pagkatapos lalapit ako sa inyo para sa paghahatol. Magiging isa akong mabilis na saksi laban sa mga manghuhula, sa mga mangangalunya, sa mga hindi totoong saksi, at laban sa mga nang-aapi sa mga inuupahang manggagawa sa kaniyang sahod, sila na nang-aapi sa mga balo at sa mga ulila, at naglalayo sa mga dayuhan sa kanilang mga karapatan, at laban sa mga taong hindi ako pinararangalan," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo.⁶ Sapagkat akong si Yahweh ay hindi nagbabago; kaya kayong mga tao ni Jacob ay hindi pa nalilipol.⁷

Mula pa sa mga araw ng inyong mga magulang, tinalikuran ninyo ang aking mga batas at hindi ito iningatan. Manumbalik kayo sa akin at manunumbalik din ako sa inyo." sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. "Ngunit sinasabi ninyo, 'Paano kami manunumbalik?' ⁸ Maaari bang nakawan ng tao ang Diyos? Gayon pa man, ninanakawan ninyo ako. Ngunit sinasabi ninyo, 'Paano ka namin ninakawan?' Sa mga ikapu at sa mga handog. ⁹ Isinumpa kayo sa pamamagitan ng isang sumpa, sapagkat ninakawan ninyo ako, ang buong bansang ito. ¹⁰ Dalhin ang buong ikapu sa silid-imbakan upang may makain sa aking tahanan. At subukan ninyo ako ngayon sa ganito," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "kung hindi ko bubuksan sa inyo ang mga bintana ng langit sa inyo at ibuhos ang mga pagpapala sa inyo, hanggang sa walang sapat na silid na paglagyan nito. ¹¹ Sasawayin ko ang maninira para sa inyo upang hindi nito sirain ang ani sa inyong lupain; hindi mawawala ang bunga ng mga ubas ninyo sa mga bukid bago ang takdang panahon," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹² "Tatawagin ka ng lahat ng mga bansa na pinagpala; sapagkat magiging lupain ka nang kagalakan," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo. ¹³ "Ang mga salita ninyo ay naging lapastangan laban sa akin," sabi ni Yahweh. "Ngunit sinasabi ninyo, 'Ano ang sinabi namin laban sa iyo?' ¹⁴ Sinabi ninyo, 'Walang kabuluhan ang maglingkod sa Diyos. Ano ang napapala natin dito sa pag-ingat ng kaniyang mga tagubilin at lumakad tayo nang may pagdadalamhati sa harapan ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo?' ¹⁵ At ngayon, tinatawag nating mapalad ang palalo na tao. Hindi lamang pinagpapala ang mga masasama ngunit sinusubukan nila ang Diyos at tumatakas." ¹⁶ At ang mga may takot kay Yahweh ay nagsabi sa isa't isa; nagbigay pansin si Yahweh at nakinig, at isang aklat ng alaala ang nasulat sa kaniyang harapan para sa mga may takot kay Yahweh at iginagalang ang kaniyang pangalan. ¹⁷ "Sila ay magiging akin," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "ang tangi kong kayamanan, sa araw na aking gawin; ililigtas ko sila gaya ng pagligtas ng isang tao sa kaniyang anak na naglilingkod sa kaniya. ¹⁸ At minsan pa, muli ninyong makikita ang pagkakaiba sa pagitan ng matuwid at masama, sa pagitan ng sumasamba sa Diyos at sa hindi sumasamba sa kaniya.

Chapter 4

¹ Sapagkat tingnan ninyo, ang araw ay dumarating, na nagliliyab na parang isang pugon, kapag ang lahat ng mayabang at lahat ng gumagawa ng masama ay magiging parang dayami. Susunugin sila sa araw na paparating," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo, "upang walang maiwan kahit ugat at maging sanga man. ² Ngunit sa inyong may takot sa aking pangalan, sisikat ang araw nang katuwiran na may kagalingan sa mga pakpak nito. Lalabas kayo na lumulukso katulad ng guya mula sa kulungan. ³ Tatapakan ninyo ang masasama, sapagkat sila ay magiging mga abo sa ilalim ng mga talampakan ng inyong mga paa sa araw na gawin ko," sabi ni Yahweh ng mga hukbo.

⁴ "Alalahanin ninyong sundin ang utos ng aking lingkod na si Moises, ang mga kasunduan at alituntunin na iniutos ko sa kaniya sa Horeb para sa buong Israel. ⁵ Tingnan ninyo, isusugo ko sa inyo si Elias, na propeta bago dumating ang dakila at katakut-takot na araw ni Yahweh. ⁶ At ipapanumbalik niya ang puso ng mga ama sa mga anak, at ang puso ng mga anak sa kanilang mga ama; upang hindi ako darating at lusubin ang lupain nang may ganap na pagkawasak."

Matthew

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang aklat ng talaan ng angkan ni Jesu-Cristo na anak ni David na anak ni Abraham. ² Si Abraham ang ama ni Isaac at si Isaac ang ama ni Jacob, at si Jacob ang ama ni Juda at ng mga kapatid niya. ³ Si Juda ang ama ni Fares at Zara kay Tamar, si Fares ang ama ni Esrom at si Esrom ang ama ni Aram. ⁴ Si Aram ang ama ni Aminadab, si Aminadab ang ama ni Naason, si Naason ang ama ni Salmon. ⁵ Si Salmon ang ama ni Boaz kay Rahab, si Boaz ang ama ni Obed kay Ruth, si Obed ang ama ni Jesse, ⁶ Si Jesse ang ama ni David na hari, si David ang ama ni Solomon sa asawa ni Urias. ⁷ Si Solomon ang ama ni Rehoboam, si Rehoboam ang ama ni Abias, si Abias ang ama ni Asa. ⁸ Si Asa ang ama ni Josafat, si Josafat ang ama ni Joram, si Joram ang ama ni Ozias. ⁹ Si Ozias ang ama ni Jotam, si Jotam ang ama ni Acaz, si Acaz ang ama ni Ezequias. ¹⁰ Si Ezequias ang ama ni Manases, si Manases ang ama ni Amon, at si Amon ang ama ni Josias. ¹¹ Si Josias ang ama ni Jeconias at ng mga kapatid niya noong panahon ng pagpapatapon sa Babilonia. ¹² Pagkatapos ng pagpapatapon sa Babilonia, anak naman ni Jeconias si Salatiel, si Salatiel ay ninuno ni Zerubabel. ¹³ Si Zerubabel ang ama ni Abiud, si Abiud ang ama ni Eliakim, at si Eliakim ang ama ni Azor. ¹⁴ Si Azor ang ama ni Sadok, si Sadok ang ama ni Aquim, at si Aquim ang ama ni Eliud. ¹⁵ Si Eliud ang ama ni Eliasar, si Eliasar ang ama ni Matan, at si Matan ang ama ni Jacob. ¹⁶ Si Jacob ang ama ni Jose na asawa ni Maria na nagsilang kay Jesus, na tinatawag na Cristo. ¹⁷ Lahat ng salinlahi mula kay Abraham hanggang kay David ay labing-apat na salinlahi, mula kay David hanggang sa pagkakatapon sa Babilonia ay labing-apat na salinlahi, mula sa pagpapatapon sa Babilonia hanggang kay Cristo ay labing-apat na salinlahi. ¹⁸ Naganap ang kapanganakan ni Jesu-Cristo sa ganitong kapamaraan. Si Maria na kaniyang ina ay naipagkasundong maikasal kay Jose. Ngunit bago pa man sila magsama, nalamang nagdadalang tao siya sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espiritu. ¹⁹ Si Jose na asawa niya ay isang matuwid na tao, ngunit ayaw niyang mapahiya si Maria sa mga tao. Kaya palihim niyang tinapos ang kasunduan niyang magpakasal sa kaniya. ²⁰

Habang iniisip ni Jose ang mga bagay na ito, nagpakita sa kaniya ang isang anghel ng Panginoon sa panaginip at sinabi, "Jose, anak ni David, huwag kang matakot na pakasalan si Maria dahil ang kaniyang pinagbubuntis ay sa Banal na Espiritu.²¹ Isisilang niya ang isang anak na lalaki at papangalanan mo siyang Jesus, sapagkat ililigtas niya ang kaniyang mga tao mula sa mga kasalanan nila."²² Nangyari ang lahat ng ito upang matupad ang mga sinabi ng Panginoon sa pamamagitan ng propeta, na nagsasabi,²³ "Masdan ito, magdadalang tao ang isang birhen at magsisilang ng isang lalaki at tatawagin nilang Emmanuel"— na nangangahulugang, "kasama natin ang Diyos."²⁴ Nagising si Jose mula sa kaniyang pagkakatulog at ginawa niya ang iniutos ng anghel ng Panginoon sa kaniya at kinuha niya si Maria bilang asawa niya.²⁵ Gayunpaman, hindi niya ito sinipingan hanggang sa isinilang niya ang anak na lalaki. At tinawag niya ang kaniyang pangalan na Jesus.

Chapter 2

¹ Pagkatapos maipanganak si Jesus sa Bethlehem ng Judea sa mga araw ni Haring Herodes, dumating sa Jerusalem ang mga pantas na kalalakihan mula sa silangan na nagsasabi,² "Nasaan siyang ipinanganak na Hari ng mga Judio? Nakita namin ang bituin niya sa silangan kaya pumarito kami upang sumamba sa kaniya."³ Nang marinig ito ni haring Herodes, nabagabag siya at ang buong Jerusalem na kasama niya.⁴ At tinipon ni Herodes ang lahat ng mga punong pari at mga eskriba ng mga tao, at tinanong niya ang mga ito, "Saan ipapanganak ang Cristo?"⁵ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Sa Bethlehem ng Judea, sapagkat ito ang isinulat ng propeta,⁶ 'At ikaw, Bethlehem, sa lupain ng Judah, ay hindi pinakahamak sa mga pinuno ng Judah, sapagkat sayo magmumula ang isang pinuno na magpapastol sa aking mga taong Israelita.'" ⁷ At lihim na ipinatawag ni Herodes ang mga pantas na kalalakihan upang tanungin kung ano ang tiyak na oras na nagpakita ang bituin.⁸ Pinapunta niya ang mga ito sa Bethlehem at sinabing, "Humayo kayo at hanaping mabuti ang bata. Kung nahanap ninyo siya, ipaalam ninyo sa akin upang makapunta at makasamba din ako sa kaniya."⁹ Pagkatapos nilang makinig sa hari, sila ay tumuloy sa kanilang lakbayin, at pinangunahan sila ng bituwin na kanilang nakita mula sa silangan hanggang sa ito ay tumigil kung nasaan naroroon ang bata.¹⁰ Nang nakita nila ang bituin, sila ay nagalak nang may labis na kagalakan.¹¹ Sila ay pumunta sa bahay at kanilang nakita ang bata kasama ng kaniyang inang si Maria. Yumukod sila at sumamba sa kaniya. Binuksan nila ang kanilang mga kayamanan at inihandog nila ang kanilang mga kaloob na ginto, kamanyang, at mira.¹² Binalaan sila ng Diyos sa panaginip na huwag nang bumalik kay Herodes, kaya umiba sila ng daan pauwi sa kanilang bayan.¹³ Pagkatapos nilang umalis, isang anghel ng Panginoon ang

nagpakita kay Jose sa panaginip at sinabi, "Bumangon ka, dalhin mo ang bata at ang kaniyang ina at tumakas kayo patungong Egipto. Manatili kayo doon hanggang sa sasabihin ko, sapagkat hahanapin ni Herodes ang bata upang patayin siya".¹⁴ Sa gabing iyon, bumangon si Jose at kinuha ang bata at ang kaniyang ina at umalis patungong Egipto.¹⁵ Nanatili siya roon hanggang sa pagkamatay si Herodes. Tinupad nito ang sinabi ng Panginoon sa pamamagitan ng propeta, "Mula sa Egipto tinawag ko ang aking anak."¹⁶ Nang nakita ni Herodes na kinutya siya ng mga pantas na kalalakihan, siya ay nagalit nang labis. Nagsugo siya at ipinapatay ang lahat ng mga batang lalaking naroon sa Bethlehem at sa buong rehiyon, ang mga may dalawang taong gulang pababa ayon sa tiyak na panahong nalaman niya mula sa mga pantas.¹⁷ At natupad nga ang sinabi sa pamamagitan ng propeta na si Jeremias,¹⁸ "Isang tinig ang narinig sa Ramah, pananangis at labis na pagdadalamhati, umiiyak si Raquel para sa kaniyang mga anak at ayaw niyang paaliw sapagkat sila ay wala na."¹⁹ Nang si Herodes ay namatay, masdan ito, nagpakita sa isang panaginip ang isang anghel ng Panginoon kay Jose sa Egipto at sinabi,²⁰ "Bumangon ka at kunin mo ang bata at ang kaniyang ina at pumunta kayo sa lupain ng Israel, sapagkat ang mga naghahangad sa buhay ng bata ay patay na."²¹ Bumangon si Jose at kinuha ang bata at ang kaniyang ina at tumungo sila sa lupain ng Israel.²² Ngunit nang mabalitaan niya na si Arquelao na ang naghahari sa Judea kapalit ng kaniyang ama na si Herodes, natakot siyang pumunta roon. Pagkatapos siyang balaan ng Diyos sa panaginip, umalis siya patungo sa rehiyon ng Galilea²³ at pumunta siya at nanirahan sa lungsod na tinatawag na Nazaret. Natupad kung ano ang sinabi sa pamamagitan ng mga propeta na siya ay tatawaging Nazareno.

Chapter 3

¹ Sa mga araw na iyon ay dumating si Juan na Tagapagbautismo na nangangaral sa ilang ng Judea at nagsasabi,² "Magsisi kayo, sapagkat malapit na ang kaharian ng langit."³ Sapagkat siya ang binanggit ni propeta Isaias na nagsasabi, "Isang tinig ang sumisigaw mula sa ilang, 'Ihanda ang daan ng Panginoon, gawing matuwid ang kaniyang landas.'" ⁴ Ngayon, nagsusuot si Juan ng damit na gawa sa buhok ng kamelyo at sinturong balat sa kaniyang baywang. Ang kaniyang pagkain ay mga balang at pulot-pukyutan. ⁵ Pumunta sa kaniya ang mga taga-Jerusalem, taga-Judea at lahat ng karatig rehiyon ng Ilog ng Jordan. ⁶ Binautismuhan niya sila sa Ilog ng Jordan habang sila ay nagpapahayag ng kanilang mga kasalanan. ⁷ Ngunit nang makita niyang nagsisidating ang maraming mga Pariseo at mga Saduseo upang magpabautismo sa kaniya, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kayong mga anak ng mga makamandag na mga ahas, sino ang nagbabala sa inyo na makakaiwas kayo sa poot

na darating? ⁸ Mamunga kayo na karapat-dapat sa pagsisisi. ⁹ Huwag ninyong isiping sabihin sa inyong mga sarili na, 'Si Abraham ang aming ama.' Sapagkat sinasabi ko sa inyo na kayang bumuhay ng Diyos ng mga anak ni Abraham kahit pa mula sa mga batong ito. ¹⁰ Nakahanda na ang palakol sa mga ugat ng mga puno. Kaya bawat punong hindi namumunga ng mabuti ay puputulin at itatapon sa apoy. ¹¹ Binabautismuhan ko kayo sa tubig para sa pagsisisi. Ngunit ang darating kasunod ko ay mas makapangyarihan kaysa sa akin at ako ay hindi karapat-dapat na magdala maging sa kaniyang sandalyas. Babautismuhan niya kayo sa Banal na Espiritu at sa apoy. ¹² Hawak niya ang kaniyang kalaykay upang linising maigi ang kaniyang giikan at tipunin ang kaniyang trigo sa bahay-imbakan. Ngunit susunugin niya ang mga ipa sa pamamagitan ng apoy na kailanman ay hindi maapula." ¹³ Pagkatapos ay dumating si Jesus sa Ilog ng Jordan mula Galilea upang magpabautismo kay Juan. ¹⁴ Ngunit pinigilan siya ni Juan at nagsasabi, "Ako ang dapat mong bautismuhan? Bakit ka lumalapit sa akin?" ¹⁵ Tumugon si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Pahintulutan mo ito ngayon sapagkat ito ang nararapat upang matupad natin ang lahat ng katuwiran." Kaya pinahintulutan siya ni Juan. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos niyang mabautismuhan, agad umahon si Jesus sa tubig, at masdan ito, bumukas ang mga langit sa kaniya. Nakita niya ang pagbaba ng Espiritu ng Diyos na parang kalapati na dumapo sa kaniya. ¹⁷ Masdan ito, may isang tinig na mula sa mga langit na nagsasabi, "Ito ang pinakamamahal kong Anak. Lubos akong nalulugod sa kaniya."

Chapter 4

¹ Pagkatapos, pinangunahan ng Espiritu si Jesus sa ilang upang tuksuhin ng diyablo. ² Noong nag-ayuno siya sa loob ng apatnapung araw at apatnapung gabi, siya ay nagutom. ³ Dumating ang manunukso at sinabi sa kaniya, "Kung ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos, utusan mo ang mga batong ito na maging tinapay." ⁴ Ngunit sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Nasusulat, 'Hindi lamang sa tinapay nabubuhay ang tao kundi sa bawat salitang lumalabas sa bibig ng Diyos.'" ⁵ Pagkatapos, dinala siya ng diyablo sa banal na lungsod at dinala siya sa pinakamataas na bahagi ng gusali ng templo ⁶ at sinabi sa kaniya, "Kung ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos, magpatihulog ka sa baba, sapagkat nasusulat, 'Utusan niya ang kaniyang mga anghel upang pangalagaan ka,' at 'Itataas ka nila sa kanilang mga kamay upang hindi tumama ang iyong mga paa sa bato.'" ⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "At nasusulat din, 'Huwag mong subukin ang Panginoon mong Diyos.'" ⁸ Muli, dinala siya ng diyablo sa isang mataas na lugar at ipinakita ang lahat ng mga kaharian ng mundo pat na ang kanilang karingalan. ⁹ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay ibibigay ko sa iyo, kung ikaw ay yuyukod at sasambahin ako." ¹⁰ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Umalis ka dito

Satanas! Sapagkat nasusulat, 'Dapat mong sambahin ang Panginoon mong Diyos at siya lamang ang iyong paglingkuran.' ¹¹ At iniwan siya ng diyablo at masdan ito, dumating ang mga anghel at naglingkod sa kaniya. ¹² Ngayon, nang marinig ni Jesus na nadakip si Juan, umalis siya patungong Galilea. ¹³ Umalis siya sa Nazaret at nagpunta at nanirahan sa Capernaum, na nasa Dagat ng Galilea, sa mga teritoryo ng Zebulun at Neftali. ¹⁴ Nangyari ito upang matupad ang sinabi ni propeta Isaias, ¹⁵ "Ang lupain ng Zebulun at lupain ng Neftali, sa gawing dagat, sa ibayo ng Jordan, Galilea ng mga Gentil! ¹⁶ Ang mga taong nakaupo sa kadiliman ay nakakita ng matinding liwanag at sumikat ang liwanag sa mga taong nakaupo sa rehiyon at anino ng kamatayan. " ¹⁷ Mula nang panahong iyon, nagsimulang mangaral si Jesus at sinasabi, "Magsisi na kayo, sapagkat malapit na ang kaharian ng langit." ¹⁸ Habang naglalakad si Jesus sa Dagat ng Galilea, nakita niya ang dalawang magkapatid, si Simon na tinatawag na Pedro at ang kapatid niyang si Andres na naghahagis ng lambat sa dagat sapagkat sila ay mga mangingisda. ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Halikayo, sumunod kayo sa akin at gagawin ko kayong mga mangingisda ng mga tao." ²⁰ Agad nilang iniwan ang kanilang mga lambat at sumunod sa kaniya. ²¹ Habang naglalakad si Jesus mula doon, nakita niya ang dalawa pang magkapatid, si Santiago na anak na lalaki ni Zebedeo at si Juan na kaniyang kapatid. Kasama nila si Zebedeo na kanilang ama sa bangka na nagkukumpuni ng kanilang mga lambat. Tinawag niya ang mga ito, ²² at agad nilang iniwan ang kanilang ama at ang bangka at sumunod sa kaniya. ²³ Nilibot ni Jesus ang buong Galilea, nagtuturo siya sa kanilang mga sinagoga, ipinangaral niya ang ebanghelyo ng kaharian, pinapagaling niya ang lahat ng uri ng sakit at karamdaman ng mga tao. ²⁴ Kumalat ang balita tungkol sa kaniya sa buong Siria at dinala ng mga tao sa kaniya ang lahat ng mga may sakit, may iba't ibang uri ng karamdaman at sakit, ang mga sinaniban ng mga demonyo, lahat ng epileptiko at paralisado, pinagaling sila ni Jesus. ²⁵ Maraming tao ang sumunod kay Jesus mula sa Galilea, sa Decapolis, Jerusalem at Judea at maging sa ibayo ng Jordan.

Chapter 5

¹ Noong nakita ni Jesus ang maraming tao, umakyat siya sa bundok. Nang makaupo na siya, lumapit sa kaniya ang mga alagad niya. ² Nagsalita siya at tinuruan sila na sinasabi, ³ "Pinagpala ang mahihirap sa espiritu, sapagkat sa kanila ang kaharian ng langit. ⁴ Pinagpala ang mga nagdadalamhati sapagkat sila ay aaliwin. ⁵ Pinagpala ang mga maamo, sapagkat mamamahin nila ang mundo. ⁶ Pinagpala ang mga nagugutom at nauuhaw sa katuwiran, sapagkat sila ay bubusugin. ⁷ Pinagpala ang

mga mahabagin sapagkat sila ay kahahabagan. ⁸ Pinagpala ang may pusong dalisay, sapagkat makikita nila ang Diyos. ⁹ Pinagpala ang mga mapagpayapa, sapagkat tatawagin silang mga anak ng Diyos. ¹⁰ Pinagpala ang mga inuusig alang-alang sa katuwiran, sapagkat sa kanila ang kaharian ng langit. ¹¹ Pinagpala kayo kung inaalipusta kayo at inuusig ng mga tao o pagsalitaan ng lahat ng uri ng mga masasamang bagay na pawang mga kasinungalingan ng dahil sa akin. ¹² Magsaya kayo at labis na magalak sapagkat malaki ang inyong gantimpala sa langit. Sapagkat sa ganitong paraan inusig ng mga tao ang mga propetang nabuhay noon bago pa kayo. ¹³ Kayo ang asin ng mundo. Ngunit kung nawala ang lasa ng asin, paano muling maibabalik ang alat nito? Wala na itong pakinabang pa kundi itapon at tapak-tapakan ng mga tao. ¹⁴ Kayo ang ilaw ng mundo. Ang lungsod na nakatayo sa isang burol ay hindi maitatago. ¹⁵ Ni hindi nagsisindi ang mga tao ng lampara at ilagay sa loob ng basket, bagkus sa isang patungan ng ilawan, at magliliwanag ito sa lahat ng nasa bahay. ¹⁶ Hayaan ninyong magliwanag ang inyong ilaw sa harapan ng mga tao sa paraang makikita nila ang inyong mga mabubuting gawa at papurihin ang inyong Amang nasa langit. ¹⁷ Huwag ninyong isipin na pumarito ako upang sirain ang kautusan o ang mga propeta. Naparito ako hindi upang sirain ang mga ito kundi upang ito ay tuparin. ¹⁸ Sapagkat totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, hanggang hindi lilipas ang langit at lupa, wala ni isang tuldok o kudlit man ang mawawala sa kautusan, hanggang sa ang lahat ng mga bagay ay maganap. ¹⁹ Kung gayon, sinuman ang lalabag ng kahit isa sa kaliit-liitan sa mga kautusang ito at nagtuturo sa iba na gawin ang paglabag nito ay tatawaging pinakahamak sa kaharian ng langit. Ngunit ang sinumang tumupad sa mga ito at itinuturo sa iba na tupariin ito ay tatawaging dakila sa kaharian ng langit. ²⁰ Sapagkat sinasabi ko sa inyo na hangga't hindi hihigit ang inyong katuwiran sa katuwiran ng mga eskriba at mga Pariseo, hindi kayo makakapasok sa kaharian ng langit. ²¹ Inyong narinig na sinabi sa kanila noong mga unang panahon, 'Huwag kang pumatay,' at 'Sinumang papatay ay manganganib sa paghuhukom.' ²² Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo na sinumang magalit sa kaniyang kapatid ay manganganib sa paghuhukom. At kung sinuman ang magsabi sa kaniyang kapatid na, 'Wala kang kuwentang tao!' ay manganganib sa konseho. At sinumang magsabi ng, 'Hangal ka!' ay manganganib sa apoy ng impiyerno. ²³ Kaya kung ikaw ay naghahandog ng iyong kaloob sa altar at maalala mo doon ang iyong kapatid na may anumang bagay laban sa iyo, ²⁴ iwan mo doon ang iyong kaloob sa harap ng altar at humayo ka. Makipag-ayos ka muna sa iyong kapatid, pagkatapos ay pumunta ka at ihandog mo ang iyong kaloob. ²⁵ Makipagkasundo ka agad sa nagsakdal sa iyo habang siya ay kasama mo pa sa daan patungo sa hukuman, o ipapasakamay ka ng nagsakdal sa iyo sa hukom at ipapasakamay ka ng hukom sa pinuno at ikaw ay

ipapatapon sa bilangguan.²⁶ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi ka kailanman makalalabas doon hanggang mapagbayaran mo ang kahuli-hulihang salapi na iyong inutang.²⁷ Narinig ninyo na sinabi, 'Huwag kang mangangalunya.'²⁸ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo, sinumang tumingin sa isang babae upang siya ay pagnasaan ay nangalunya sa babaing iyon sa kaniyang puso.²⁹ At kung ang iyong kanang mata ang nagiging sanhi ng iyong pagkatisod, dukutin mo ito at itapon sa malayo sapagkat mas mabuti para sa iyo na mapahamak ang isa sa mga bahagi ng iyong katawan kaysa maitapon ang buo mong katawan sa impiyerno.³⁰ At kung ang iyong kanang kamay ang sanhi ng iyong pagkadapa, putulin mo ito at itapon sa malayo. Sapagkat mas mabuti na mapahamak ang isa sa mga bahagi ng iyong katawan kaysa ang buo mong katawan ay mapunta sa impiyerno.³¹ At sinabi din, 'Kung sinuman ang magpalayas sa kaniyang asawang babae, dapat niya itong bigyan ng kasulatan ng paghihiwalay.'³² Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo, sinumang makipaghiwalay sa kaniyang asawang babae maliban lamang kung sa sekswal na imoralidad ang dahilan nito ay nagiging sanhi ng pangangalunya ng kaniyang asawa. At kung sinumang magpakasal sa kaniya pagkatapos siyang hiwalayan ay nangangalunya rin.³³ Narinig ninyo rin na sinabi nang mga tao noong unang panahon, 'Huwag kang manunumpa ng kasinungalingan ngunit tuparin mo ang iyong mga sumpa sa Panginoon.'³⁴ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo, huwag na lamang kayong manumpa, huwag sa langit dahil ito ang trono ng Diyos,³⁵ huwag sa lupa dahil ito ang tapakan ng kaniyang mga paa, huwag din sa Jerusalem dahil ito ang lungsod ng dakilang Hari.³⁶ Huwag ka ring manumpa sa pamamagitan ng iyong ulo sapagkat ni isa mang buhok ay hindi mo kayang gawing puti o itim.³⁷ Ngunit hayaan mo ang iyong salita ay maging, 'Oo, kung oo' o 'Hindi, kung hindi.' Anuman ang lalabis pa sa mga ito ay galing sa kaniya na masama.³⁸ Narinig ninyo itong sinabi, 'Mata para sa mata at ngipin para sa ngipin.'³⁹ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo, huwag ninyong labanan ang taong masama, sa halip, sinumang sumampal sa iyong kanang pisngi, iharap mo rin sa kaniya ang kabila.⁴⁰ At kung hiniling ng sinuman na magpunta sa hukuman kasama ka at kunin ang iyong tuniko, hayaan mo rin na mapasakaniya ang iyong balabal.⁴¹ At sinumang pumilit sa iyo na maglakad ng isang milya, lumakad ka ng dalawang milya kasama niya.⁴² Ibigay mo ang nanghihingi sa iyo at huwag mong talikuran ang sinumang nanghihiram sa iyo.⁴³ Inyong narinig na sinabing, 'Mahalin ninyo ang inyong kapwa at kamuhian ang inyong kaaway.'⁴⁴ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo, mahalin ninyo ang inyong mga kaaway at ipanalangin ang mga umuusig sa inyo,⁴⁵ upang magiging mga anak kayo ng inyong Amang nasa langit, sapagkat pinasisikat niya ang kaniyang araw sa mga masama at mabuti at kaniyang

ipinadadala ang ulan sa mga matutuwid at sa mga hindi matutuwid. ⁴⁶ Sapagkat kung mamahalin ninyo lamang ang mga nagmamahal sa inyo, anong gantimpala ang inyong makakamit? Hindi ba't ganiyan din ang ginagawa ng mga maniningil ng buwis? ⁴⁷ At kung ang mga kapatid ninyo lamang ang inyong babatiin, ano ang ginawa ninyo na higit sa iba? Hindi ba't ganiyan din ang ginagawa ng mga Gentil? ⁴⁸ Kaya dapat kayong maging ganap sapagkat ang inyong Amang nasa langit ay ganap.

Chapter 6

¹ Pag-ingatan ninyo na hindi ninyo gawin ang inyong mga gawain ng katuwiran sa harap ng mga tao upang makita nila ito, kung hindi ay wala kayong matatanggap na gantimpala mula sa Ama na nasa langit. ² Kung magbibigay ka ng mga limos, huwag mong patunugin ang isang trumpeta para sa iyong sarili tulad ng ginagawa ng mga mapagpanggap sa mga sinagoga at sa mga lansangan, upang sumakanila ang papuri ng mga tao. Totoo itong sasabihin ko sa inyo, natanggap na nila ang kanilang gantimpala. ³ Ngunit kung magbibigay ka ng mga limos, huwag mong hayaang malaman ng kaliwang kamay ang ginagawa ng iyong kanang kamay, ⁴ upang maibigay mo nang lihim ang iyong handog. At ang iyong Ama na nakakakita sa lihim ang gagantimpala sa iyo. ⁵ At kung manalangin kayo, huwag kayong maging katulad ng mga mapagpanggap, sapagkat nais nilang tumayo at manalangin sa mga sinagoga at mga sulok ng lansangan upang makita ng mga tao. Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, natanggap na nila ang kanilang gantimpala. ⁶ Ngunit ikaw, kung mananalangin ka, pumasok ka sa loob ng iyong silid. Isara ang pinto at manalangin ka sa iyong Ama na nasa lihim. At ang iyong Ama na nakakakita sa lihim ang gagantimpala sa inyo. ⁷ At kung mananalangin kayo, huwag kayong gumamit ng paulit-ulit ng mga walang kabuluhang salita tulad ng ginagawa ng mga Gentil, sapagkat iniisip nila na mas maririnig sila dahil sa dami ng kanilang sinasabi. ⁸ Kaya, huwag kayong maging katulad nila, sapagkat alam ng inyong Ama ang mga bagay na inyong kailangan bago pa ninyo hilingin sa kaniya. ⁹ Kaya manalangin kayo ng katulad nito: 'Ama naming nasa langit, gawing banal ang iyong pangalan. ¹⁰ Pumarito ang inyong kaharian, mangyari ang iyong kalooban, dito sa lupa katulad ng sa langit. ¹¹ Bigyan mo kami ngayon ng aming pang araw-araw na pagkain. ¹² Patawarin mo kami sa aming mga pagkakautang katulad din ng pagpapatawad namin sa mga nagkautang sa amin. ¹³ At huwag mo kaming dalhin sa tukso, ngunit iligtas mo mula sa masama. ¹⁴ Sapagkat kung patatawarin ninyo ang pagkakasala ng mga tao, patatawarin din kayo ng Ama na nasa langit. ¹⁵ Ngunit kung hindi ninyo patatawarin ang kanilang pagkakasala, maging ang inyong Ama ay hindi rin patatawarin ang inyong pagkakasala. ¹⁶ Bukod doon, kung mag-aayuno kayo, huwag kayong magmukhang nagdadalamhati katulad

ng ginagawa ng mga mapagpanggap, sapagkat dinudungisan nila ang kanilang mga mukha upang makita ng mga taong nag-aayuno sila. Totoo itong sasabihin ko sa inyo, natanggap na nila ang kanilang gantimpala.¹⁷ Ngunit ikaw, kung mag-aayuno ka, lagyan mo ng langis ang iyong ulo at maghilamos ka.¹⁸ Sa ganoon ay hindi ka mapansin ng mga tao na nag-aayuno, ngunit sa iyong Ama na nasa lihim lamang. At gagantimpalaan ka ng iyong Ama na nakakakita sa lihim.¹⁹ Huwag kayong mag-ipon ng mga kayamanan para sa inyong sarili dito sa lupa, kung saan sisirain ng tanga at kalawang, at kung saan papasukin at nanakawin ng mga magnanakaw.²⁰ Sa halip, mag-ipon para sa inyong sarili ng mga kayamanan sa langit, kung saan maging mga tanga ni kalawang ay di kayang sirain, at kung saan ang mga magnanakaw ay di kayang pasukin at nakawin.²¹ Sapagkat kung saan naroon ang iyong kayamanan, naroon din ang iyong puso.²² Ang mata ay ang ilaw ng katawan. Kaya kung mabuti ang inyong mata, mapupuno ng liwanag ang buong katawan.²³ Ngunit kung masama ang inyong mata, ang inyong buong katawan ay puno ng kadiliman. Kaya kung ang liwanag na nasa inyo ay pawang kadiliman, napakatindi ng kadilimang iyon!²⁴ Walang sinuman ang maaaring maglingkod sa dalawang amo, sapagkat kakamuhian niya ang isa at mamahalin ang isa, o di kaya tapat siya sa isa at hahamakin ang isa. Hindi ninyo maaaring paglingkuran ang Diyos at ang kayamanan.²⁵ Ngayon sasabihin ko sa inyo, huwag kayong mabalisa sa inyong buhay, kung ano ang inyong kakainin o ang inyong iinum--o tungkol sa inyong katawan, kung ano ang inyong isusuot. Sapagkat hindi ba mas higit ang buhay kaysa sa pagkain, at ang katawan kaysa sa mga damit?²⁶ Tingnan ninyo ang mga ibon sa himpapawid. Hindi sila nagtatanim o nag-aani ni nag-iipon sa mga kamalig, ngunit pinapakain sila ng inyong Ama na nasa langit. Hindi ba higit kayong mahalaga kaysa sa kanila?²⁷ At sino sa inyo ang kayang dagdagan ng isang siko ang haba ng kaniyang buhay sa pamamagitan ng pagkabalisa?²⁸ At bakit kayo nababalisa tungkol sa inyong kasuotan? Isipin ninyo ang mga liryo sa mga bukirin kung papaano sila tumubo. Hindi sila nagtatrabaho, at hindi sila gumagawa ng damit.²⁹ Gayon pa man, sinasabi ko sa inyo, kahit na si Solomon sa lahat ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian ay hindi nakapagsuot ng tulad sa isa sa mga ito.³⁰ Kung ganoong dinadamitan ng Diyos ang mga damo sa bukirin, na nabubuhay ngayon at itatapon sa hurno kinabukasan, gaano pa kaya na kayo ay higit na kaniyang dadamitan, kayong may maliit na pananampalataya?³¹ Kaya huwag kayong mabalisa at sabihin, 'Ano ang aming kakainin?' o 'Ano ang aming iinum?' o di kaya, 'Ano ang isusuot naming mga damit?'³² Sapagkat hinahanap ng mga Gentil ang mga bagay na ito, at alam ng iyong makalangit na Ama na kailangan ninyo ang lahat ng mga ito.³³ Sapagkat hanapin muna ninyo ang kaniyang kaharian at ang kaniyang katuwiran at

ang lahat na ito ay maibibigay sa inyo.³⁴ Kaya huwag kayong mabahala sa kinabukasan, sapagkat ang bukas ang mababahala sa kaniyang sarili. Ang bawat araw ay may sapat na sariliing kaguluhan.

Chapter 7

¹ Huwag kayong humatol, at kayo ay hindi hahatulan. ² Sapagkat ang paghatol na iyong inihatol ay siyang ihahatol sa inyo. At ang panukat na inyong ginamit ay siya ring panukat na gagamitin sa inyo. ³ At bakit mo tinitingnan ang maliit na pirasong dayami na nasa mata ng iyong kapatid, ngunit hindi mo napapansin ang troso na nasa sarili mong mata? ⁴ Paano mo sasabihin sa iyong kapatid, 'Hayaan mo akong alisin ang pirasong dayami na nasa iyong mata,' habang ang troso ay nasa iyong mata? ⁵ Mapagpanggap ka! Alisin mo muna ang troso sa iyong mata, at pagkatapos ay malinaw kang makakakita upang alisin ang piraso ng dayami na nasa mata ng iyong kapatid. ⁶ Huwag ninyong ibigay ang anumang banal sa mga aso, at huwag ninyong ihagis ang inyong mga perlas sa harapan ng mga baboy. Kung hindi, ito ay tatapak-tapakan lang nila, at kayo ay babalingan at pagpipira-pirasuhin. ⁷ Humingi kayo, at ito ay ibibigay sa inyo. Humanap kayo, at kayo ay makakatagpo. Kumatok kayo, at bubuksan ito para sa inyo. ⁸ Sapagkat ang lahat na humihingi, ay makatatanggap. At ang lahat na maghahanap, ay makakatagpo. At sa kanila na kumakatok, ito ay mabubuksan. ⁹ O anong tao sa inyo na kapag humingi ng tinapay ang kaniyang anak ay bibigyan niya ng bato? ¹⁰ O kapag humihingi siya ng isda, ay bibigyan niya ng ahas? ¹¹ Kaya kung kayong mga masasama ay marunong magbigay ng mga mabubuting kaloob sa inyong mga anak, gaano pa kaya ang inyong Amang nasa langit na nagbibigay ng mga mabubuting bagay sa mga humihingi sa kaniya? ¹² Kaya kung anuman ang gusto inyong gawin ng mga tao sa inyo, ganoon din ang gawin ninyo sa kanila, sapagkat ito ang sa kautusan at ng mga propeta. ¹³ Pumasok kayo sa makipot na tarangkahan. Sapagkat malawak ang tarangkahan at malapad ang daan patungo sa kapahamakan, at maraming tao ang dumaraan doon. ¹⁴ Subalit makitid ang tarangkahan at makitid ang daan na patungo sa buhay, at kakaunti ang nakakahanap nito. ¹⁵ Mag-ingat kayo sa mga bulaang propeta, na darating sa inyo na nakadamit na parang mga tupa ngunit ang katotohanan ay para silang mga gutom na gutom na mga lobo. ¹⁶ Sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga bunga sila ay inyong makikilala. Makapipitas ba ang tao ng mga ubas mula sa puno ng dawag, o ng mga igos sa mga matitinik na halaman? ¹⁷ Sa gayon ding paraan, ang lahat ng puno na namumunga ng mabuti ay mabuti, ngunit ang masamang puno ay namumunga ng masamang bunga. ¹⁸ Ang mabuting puno ay hindi maaaring magbunga ng masamang bunga, hindi rin magbubunga ng mabuti ang masamang puno. ¹⁹ Bawat

puno na hindi namumunga ng mabuting bunga ay puputulin at itatapon sa apoy.²⁰ Sa gayon, makikilala ninyo sila sa pamamagitan nang kanilang mga bunga.²¹ Hindi lahat ng nagsasabi sa akin, 'Panginoon, Panginoon,' ay makakapasok sa kaharian ng langit, kundi ang gumagawa lamang sa kagustuhan ng aking Amang nasa langit.²² Maraming tao ang magsasabi sa akin sa araw na iyon, 'Panginoon, Panginoon, hindi ba kami nagsabi ng propesiya sa iyong pangalan, sa iyong pangalan ay nagpalayas ng mga demonyo, at sa iyong pangalan ay gumawa ng maraming makapangyarihang gawain?'²³ At hayagan kong sasabihin sa kanila, 'Hindi ko kayo nakikilala! Lumayo kayo sa akin, kayong gumagawa ng masama!' ²⁴ Kaya ang lahat ng nakikinig sa aking mga salita at sumusunod sa kanila ay maihahalintulad sa isang matalinong tao na nagtayo ng kaniyang bahay sa isang bato.²⁵ Bumuhos ang ulan at bumaha, umihip ang hangin at hinagupit ang bahay ngunit hindi ito bumagsak, sapagkat ito ay natatayo sa bato.²⁶ Subalit lahat ng nakarinig sa aking mga salita at hindi sinusunod ang mga ito ay mahahalintulad sa isang taong mangmang na nagtayo ng kaniyang bahay sa buhanginan.²⁷ Bumuhos ang ulan, bumaha, umihip ang hangin at hinagupit ang bahay. At ito ay bumagsak at nawasak nang tuluyan."²⁸ At pagkatapos sabihin ni Jesus ang mga salitang ito, namangha ang maraming tao sa kaniyang pagtuturo,²⁹ sapagkat nagturo siya sa kanila tulad ng isang may kapangyarihan, at hindi kagaya ng kanilang mga eskriba.

Chapter 8

¹ Noong bumaba si Jesus mula sa burol, maraming tao ang sumunod sa kaniya.² Masdan ito, isang lalaking may ketong ang lumapit at lumuhod sa kaniya na nagsasabi, "Panginoon, kung iyong nais, maaari mo akong gawing malinis."³ Inabot ni Jesus ang kaniyang kamay at hinawakan siya na nagsasabin, "Nais ko. Maging malinis ka." Agad siyang nalinis sa kaniyang ketong.⁴ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Jesus, "Huwag mo itong sabihin kahit kanino man. Humayo ka sa iyong daan at magpakita ka sa pari at ihandog mo ang kaloob na iniutos ni Moises, bilang patotoo sa kanila."⁵ Pagpasok ni Jesus sa Capernaum, isang senturion ang lumapit at kumausap sa kaniya⁶ na nagsasabin, "Panginoon, ang aking lingkod ay nakaratay sa bahay, paralisado at lubhang nahihirapan."⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Pupunta ako at pagagalingin ko siya."⁸ Sumagot ang senturion at sinabing, "Panginoon, hindi ako karapat-dapat na papasukin ka sa ilalim ng aking bubong, sabihin mo lamang ang salita at gagaling na ang aking lingkod."⁹ Sapagkat ako ma'y isang taong nasa ilalim ng kapangyarihan at may mga kawal ako na napapasailalim sa akin. Sinasabi ko sa isa, 'Humayo ka' at siya ay humayo, sa isa 'Halika' at siya ay lalapit at sa aking lingkod 'Gawin mo ito' at ginawa nga niya."¹⁰ Nang marinig ito ni Jesus, siya ay

namangha at kaniyang sinabi sa mga taong sumusunod sa kaniya, "Totoo ito sasabihin ko sa inyo, hindi pa ako nakakita ng may ganitong pananampalataya sa Israel." ¹¹ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, maraming darating mula sa silangan at kanluran at sila ay sasandal sa mesa ni Abraham, Isaac at Jacob sa kaharian ng langit. ¹² Ngunit ang mga anak ng kaharian ay ipatatapon sa kadiliman sa labas na kung saan may pagtangis at pagngangalit ng ngipin." ¹³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa senturion, "Humayo ka! Mangyari sa iyo ang naaayon sa iyong pinaniwalaan." At gumaling nga ang kaniyang lingkod sa ganap na oras na iyon. ¹⁴ Pagkarating ni Jesus sa bahay ni Pedro, nakita niya ang biyenang babae ni Pedro na nakahiga at nilalagnat. ¹⁵ Hinawakan ni Jesus ang kaniyang kamay at inibsan siya ng lagnat. Bumangon siya at nagsimulang maglingkod sa kaniya. ¹⁶ Nang sumapit ang gabi, dinala ng mga tao kay Jesus ang maraming taong sinapian ng mga demonyo. Pinalayas niya ang mga espiritu sa pamamagitan ng salita at pinagaling niya ang lahat ng may sakit. ¹⁷ Sa ganitong paraan natupad ang sinabi ni Isaias na propeta, "Kinuha niya ang ating mga sakit at dinala ang ating mga karamdaman." ¹⁸ Ngayon, nang nakita ni Jesus ang maraming tao sa paligid niya, nagbigay siya ng mga tagubilin na aalis siya upang magpunta sa kabilang ibayo ng Dagat ng Galilea. ¹⁹ At may lumapit na eskriba sa kaniya at nagsabi, "Guro, susunod ako sa iyo saan ka man magpunta." ²⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "May mga lungga ang mga asong-gubat, may mga pugad ang mga ibon sa himpapawid, ngunit ang Anak ng Tao ay wala man lamang lugar na mapagsandalan ng kaniyang ulo." ²¹ May ibang alagad din ang nagsabi sa kaniya, "Panginoon, payagan mo akong ilibing muna ang aking ama." ²² Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Sumunod ka sa akin, hayaan mong ang patay ang maglibing sa sarili nilang patay." ²³ Nang sumakay na si Jesus sa bangka, sumunod sa kaniya ang mga alagad niya. ²⁴ Masdan ito, nagkaroon ng isang malakas na bagyo sa dagat kaya natabunan ng mga alon ang bangka. Ngunit natutulog si Jesus. ²⁵ Pumunta sa kaniya ang kaniyang mga alagad at siya ay ginising nila na nagsasabi, "Iligtas mo tayo, Panginoon, mamamatay na tayo!" ²⁶ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Bakit kayo natatakot, kayong maliit ang pananampalataya?" At bumangon si Jesus at sinaway ang mga hangin at ang dagat. At nagkaroon ng labis na katahimikan. ²⁷ Namangha ang mga lalaki at sinabi nila, "Anong uring tao ito, maging ang dagat at hangin ay sumusunod sa kaniya?" ²⁸ Nang dumating si Jesus sa kabilang dako, sa bayan ng mga Gadareno, may sumalubong sa kaniya na dalawang lalaki na sinapian ng mga demonyo. Galing sila sa mga libingan at lubhang napakarahas kaya walang mga manlalakbay ang nakararaan sa daan na iyon. ²⁹ Masdan ito, sumigaw sila at nagsabi, "Ano ang pakialam namin sa iyo, Anak ng Diyos? Naparito ka ba upang kami ay pahirapan bago ang itinakdang oras?" ³⁰ Ngayon, may kawan ng mga baboy ang nanginginain doon sa hindi kalayuan sa

kinaroroonan nila.³¹ Patuloy na nagmakaawa kay Jesus ang mga demonyo at nagsasabing, "Kung paaalisin mo kami, ipadala mo kami at papasukin sa kawan ng mga baboy."³² Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo!" Lumabas ang mga demonyo at pumasok sa mga baboy. At masdan ito, nagmadali ang mga baboy pababa sa isang matarik na burol sa dagat at namatay silang lahat sa tubig.³³ Ang mga lalaking nag-aalaga sa mga baboy ay nagsitakbuhan. Nagpunta sila sa lungsod at ipinamalita ang lahat, lalo na ang nangyari sa mga lalaking sinapian ng mga demonyo.³⁴ Masdan ito, lahat ng lungsod ay nagpunta upang makita si Jesus. At nang makita nila siya, nagmakaawa sila na umalis siya sa kanilang rehiyon.

Chapter 9

¹ Sumakay si Jesus sa bangka, tumawid sa kabilang dako, at nakarating sa kaniyang lungsod. ² Masdan ito, dinala nila sa kaniya ang isang lalaking paralisado na nakaratay sa isang higaan. Nang nakita niya ang kanilang pananampalataya, sinabi ni Jesus sa paralisado, "Anak, magalak ka. Ang iyong mga kasalanan ay napatawad na." ³ Masdan ito, may ilan sa mga eskriba ang nagsabi sa kanilang mga sarili, "Ang taong ito ay lumalapastangan sa Diyos," ⁴ Batid ni Jesus ang mga nasa isip nila at sinabi, "Bakit kayo nag-iisip ng masama sa inyong mga puso?" ⁵ Sapagkat alin ba ang mas madaling sabihin, 'Napatawad na ang iyong mga kasalanan' o ang sabihin, 'Tumayo ka at lumakad'? ⁶ Ngunit para malaman ninyo na ang Anak ng Tao ay may kapangyarihan na magpatawad ng kasalanan dito sa lupa,... sinabi niya sa paralisado, "Tumayo ka, buhatin mo ang iyong higaan, at umuwi ka sa iyong bahay." ⁷ Pagkatapos ay tumayo ang lalaki at umuwi sa kaniyang bahay. ⁸ Nang makita ito ng napakaraming tao, namangha sila at nagpuri sa Diyos, na siyang nagbigay ng ganoong kapangyarihan sa mga tao. ⁹ Nang si Jesus ay umalis mula doon, nakita niya ang lalake na nagngangalang Mateo na nakaupo sa lugar ng paningilan ng buwis. Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Sumunod ka sa akin." Tumayo siya at sumunod sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Habang nakaupo si Jesus upang kumain sa bahay, masdan ito, dumating ang maraming mga maniningil ng buwis at mga makasalanang tao at nakisalo sila kay Jesus at sa mga alagad niya. ¹¹ Nang makita ito ng mga Pariseo, sinabi nila sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Bakit ang iyong guro ay kumakain kasama ng mga maniningil ng buwis at mga taong makasalan?" ¹² Nang marinig ito ni Jesus, sinabi niya, "Hindi nangangailangan ng manggagamot ang mga taong may malalakas na pangangatawan, iyon lamang may mga sakit." ¹³ Dapat kayong humayo at unawain ang ibig sabihin nito, 'Nais ko ay habag at hindi alay.' Sapagkat ako ay pumarito, hindi upang tawagin ang matuwid na magsisi, kundi ang mga makasalanan." ¹⁴ Pagkatapos ay pumunta ang mga alagad ni Juan sa kaniya at sinabi, bakit kami at

ang mga Pariseo ay madalas na nag-aayuno, ngunit ang iyong mga alagad ay hindi nag-aayuno? ¹⁵ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Malungkot ba ang mga panauhin habang kasama pa nila ang lalaking ikakasal? Ngunit darating ang mga araw na kukunin na sa kanila ang lalaking ikakasal at saka sila mag-aayuno. ¹⁶ Walang tao ang maglalagay ng bagong tela sa lumang damit, sapagkat pupunitin lamang ng tagpi ang bagong damit, at gagawa lamang ito ng mas malalang punit. ¹⁷ Ni walang taong maglalagay ng bagong alak sa lumang sisidlang balat. Kung ito ay gagawin, puputok ang sisidlang balat at matatapon lang ang alak, at ang sisidlang balat ay masisira. Sa halip, ilalagay nila ang bagong alak sa bagong sisidlang balat, at pareho silang magtatagal." ¹⁸ Habang sinasabi ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito sa kanila, masdan ito, dumating ang isang opisyal at lumuhod sa kaniya. At nagsabi, "Kamamatay pa lamang ng aking anak na babae, ngunit sumama ka at ipatong mo ang iyong kamay sa kaniya, at siya ay mabubuhay." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos ay tumayo si Jesus at sumunod sa kaniya, at ganoon din ang ginawa ng kaniyang mga alagad. ²⁰ Masdan ito, may isang babae na dinudugo ng malala sa loob ng labindalawang taon ang lumapit sa likuran ni Jesus at hinawakan ang laylayan ng kaniyang damit. ²¹ Sapagkat sinabi niya sa kanyang sarili, "Kung mahawakan ko lamang ang kaniyang damit, ay gagaling na ako." ²² Ngunit lumingon si Jesus at nakita siya at sinabi, "Anak, magpakatatag ka. Pinagaling ka ng iyong pananampalataya." At agad na gumaling ang babae. ²³ Nang dumating si Jesus sa bahay ng opisyal nakita niya ang mga tumutugtog ng plauta at ang mga tao na gumagawa ng matinding ingay. ²⁴ Sinabi niya, "Umalis kayo, sapagkat hindi patay ang babae kundi natutulog lamang." Ngunit siya ay pinagtawanan nila nang may pangungutya. ²⁵ Noong napalabas na ang mga tao, pumasok siya sa silid at hinawakan niya ito sa kamay at ang batang babae ay bumangon. ²⁶ Ang balita tungkol dito ay kumalat sa buong rehiyon na iyon. ²⁷ Habang papalayo si Jesus mula roon, dalawang bulag na lalaki ang sumunod sa kaniya. Patuloy silang sumisigaw at nagsasabi, "Maawa ka sa amin, Anak ni David!" ²⁸ Nang dumating si Jesus sa bahay, lumapit ang mga bulag sa kaniya. Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Naniniwala ba kayo na magagawa ko ito?" Sinabi nila sa kanya, "Opo, Panginoon." ²⁹ At hinawakan ni Jesus ang kanilang mga mata at sinabi, "Mangyari ito sa inyo ayon sa inyong pananampalataya." ³⁰ At nabuksan ang kanilang mga mata. Pagkatapos ay mahigpit silang pinagbilinan ni Jesus, "Tiyakin ninyo na walang makakaalam tungkol dito." ³¹ Ngunit lumabas ang dalawang lalake at ikinalat ang balitang ito sa buong rehiyon. ³² Habang papalayo ang dalawang lalaki, masdan ito, isang lalaking pipi na sinapian ng demonyo ang dinala kay Jesus. ³³ Nang mapalayas na ang demonyo, ang lalaking pipi ay nakapagsalita. Ang mga tao ay namangha at nagsabi, "Kailan man ay hindi pa ito nakita sa Israel!" Ngunit sinabi ng mga Pariseo,

³⁴ "Sa pamamagitan ng pinuno ng mga demonyo, siya ay nakapagpapalayas ng mga demonyo." ³⁵ Pumunta si Jesus sa lahat ng mga lungsod at mga nayon. Nagpatuloy siyang nagtuturo sa kanilang mga sinagoga, ipinangangaral ang mabuting balita ng kaharian, at pinapagaling niya ang lahat ng mga uri ng karamdaman at ang lahat ng uri ng sakit. ³⁶ Nang makita niya ang napakaraming tao, nahabag siya sa kanila, dahil sila ay naguguluhan at pinanghihiinaan ng loob. Para silang tupang walang pastol. ³⁷ Sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Marami ang aanihin ngunit kakaunti ang manggagawa. ³⁸ Kaya madaliin ninyong idalangin sa Panginoon ng pag-aani, upang makapagpadala siya ng mga manggagawa sa kaniyang anihan."

Chapter 10

¹ Tinawag ni Jesus ang kaniyang labindalawang alagad nang magkakasama at binigyan sila ng kapangyarihan laban sa mga masasamang espiritu, upang palayasin ang mga ito, at upang pagalingin ang lahat ng uri ng karamdaman at lahat ng uri ng sakit. ² Ngayon ito ang mga pangalan ng labindalawang apostol: Ang una, si Simon (na siya ring tinatawag niyang Pedro), at si Andres na kaniyang kapatid; si Santiago na anak ni Zebedeo, at si Juan na kaniyang kapatid; ³ si Felipe, at si Bartolome; si Tomas, at si Mateo na maniningil ng buwis; si Santiago na anak ni Alpeo, at si Tadeo; ⁴ si Simon na Makabayan, at si Judas Escariote na siyang magkakanulo sa kaniya. ⁵ Ipinadala ni Jesus ang labindalawang ito. Tinagubilinan niya ang mga ito at sinabi, "Huwag kayong pumunta sa alin mang lugar na tinitirhan ng mga Gentil, at huwag kayong papasok sa alin mang bayan ng mga Samaritano. ⁶ Sa halip, pumunta kayo sa mga nawawalang tupa sa sambahayan ng Israel. ⁷ At sa pagpunta ninyo, ipangaral ninyo at sabihing, 'Ang kaharian ng langit ay nalalapit na.' ⁸ Pagalingin ninyo ang may sakit, buhayin ang patay, linisin ang mga ketongin, at palayasin ang mga demonyo. Tumanggap kayo nang walang bayad, ipamigay ninyo nang walang bayad. ⁹ Huwag kayong magdala ng anumang ginto, pilak o tanso sa inyong mga pitaka. ¹⁰ Huwag kayong magdala ng panglakbay na lalagyan, o dagdag na tunika, ni sandalyas, o di kaya'y tungkod, sapagkat nararapat sa manggagawa ang kaniyang pagkain. ¹¹ Anumang lungsod o nayon ang inyong mapuntahan, hanapin ninyo ang karapat-dapat at manatili kayo doon hanggang sa kayo ay aalis. ¹² Pagpasok ninyo sa bahay, batiin ninyo ang mga nandoon. ¹³ Kung ang bahay ay karapat-dapat, pumaroon ang inyong kapayapaan. Ngunit kung ito ay hindi karapat-dapat, hayaan ninyong bumalik ang inyong kapayapaan sa inyo. ¹⁴ Sa mga hindi naman tumatanggap sa inyo o nakikinig sa inyong mga salita, kapag kayo ay umalis sa bahay o lungsod na iyon, pagpagin ninyo ang mga alikabok mula sa inyong mga paa. ¹⁵ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, mas mapagtitiisan pa ang lupain ng Sodoma at

Gomorra sa araw ng paghuhukom kaysa sa lungsod na iyon. ¹⁶ Tingnan ninyo, ipadadala ko kayo na parang mga tupa sa kalagitnaan ng mga asong lobo, kaya maging marunong kayo tulad ng mga ahas at hindi mapanakit tulad ng mga kalapati. ¹⁷ Mag-ingat kayo sa mga tao! Dadalhin nila kayo sa mga konseho, at hahagupitin nila kayo sa kanilang mga sinagoga. ¹⁸ At kayo ay dadalhin at ihaharap sa mga gobernador at mga hari dahil sa akin, bilang patotoo sa kanila at sa mga Gentil. ¹⁹ Kapag dinala nila kayo, huwag kayong mabahala kung paano o kung ano ang inyong sasabihin, sapagkat ibibigay sa inyo ang mga dapat ninyong sabihin sa oras na iyon. ²⁰ Sapagkat hindi kayo ang magsasalita subalit ang Espiritu ng inyong Ama ang siyang magsasalita sa inyo. ²¹ Dadalhin ng kapatid ang kaniyang kapatid sa kamatayan, at ang ama sa kaniyang anak. Sasalungat ang mga anak laban sa kanilang mga magulang at ipapapatay nila sila. ²² Kamumuhian kayo ng lahat dahil sa aking pangalan. Ngunit sinuman ang makapagtitiis hanggang huli, ang taong iyon ay maliligtas. ²³ Kapag inusig nila kayo sa lungsod na ito, tumakas kayo sa kabila, sapagkat totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi ninyo matatapos na puntahan ang mga lungsod ng Israel bago dumating ang Anak ng Tao. ²⁴ Ang alagad ay hindi nakahihigit sa kaniyang guro, ni mas mataas ang lingkod sa kaniyang amo. ²⁵ Sapat na ang alagad ay maging katulad ng kaniyang guro, at ang lingkod na katulad ng kaniyang amo. Kung tinawag nilang Beelzebub ang amo ng bahay, gaano pa kaya nila ipapahiya ang buo niyang sambahayan! ²⁶ Samakatwid huwag ninyo silang katakutan, sapagkat walang lihim ang hindi nabubunyag, at walang natatago na hindi malalaman. ²⁷ Ang sinabi ko sa inyo sa kadiliman ay sabihin sa liwanag, at kung anong narinig ninyo ng mahina sa inyong tainga, ipahayag sa ibabaw ng mga bubungan. ²⁸ Huwag kayong matakot sa mga pumapatay ng katawan ngunit walang kakayahang pumatay ng kaluluwa. Sa halip, matakot kayo sa kaniya na kayang makapupukso ng kaluluwa at katawan sa impierno. ²⁹ Hindi ba ang dalawang maya ay ibinenta sa isang baryang maliit ang halaga? Ngunit wala ni isa sa kanila ang nalaglag sa lupa na hindi nalalaman ng Ama. ³⁰ At kahit na ang mga buhok ng inyong ulo ay bilang lahat. ³¹ Huwag kayong matakot. Mas mahalaga kayo kaysa sa maraming maya. ³² Samakatwid ang lahat na kumikilala sa akin sa harap ng mga tao ay kikilalanin ko din sa harap ng Ama na nasa langit. ³³ Ngunit ang magtangga sa akin sa harap ng mga tao ay itatanggi ko din sa harap ng aking Ama na nasa langit. ³⁴ Huwag ninyong isipin na pumarito ako sa lupa upang magbigay ng kapayapaan. Hindi ako dumating upang magbigay ng kapayapaan, kundi isang espada. ³⁵ Sapagkat naparito ako upang paglabanin ang isang lalaki sa kaniyang ama, at ang anak na babae laban sa kaniyang ina, at ang manugang na babae laban sa kaniyang

biyenan na babae.³⁶ Ang magiging kaaway ng tao ay kaniyang sariling sambahayan.³⁷ Ang nagmamahal sa kaniyang ama at ina nang higit sa akin ay hindi karapat-dapat sa akin. Ang nagmamahal sa kaniyang anak na lalaki at babae nang higit sa akin ay hindi karapat-dapat sa akin.³⁸ Ang hindi nagbubuhay ng kaniyang krus at sumunod sa akin ay hindi karapat-dapat sa akin.³⁹ Ang naghahanap ng kaniyang buhay ay mawawalan nito. Ngunit ang mawawalan ng buhay nang dahil sa akin ay makahahanap nito.⁴⁰ Ang tumatanggap sa inyo ay tumatanggap sa akin, at ang tumatanggap sa akin ay tumatanggap din sa kaniya na nagsugo sa akin.⁴¹ Ang tumatanggap sa isang propeta dahil isang propeta siya ay makatatanggap ng gantimpalan ng isang propeta. At siya na tumatanggap sa isang matuwid na tao dahil matuwid na tao siya ay makatatanggap ng gantimpala ng isang matuwid na tao.⁴² Sinuman ang magbibigay sa isa sa mga hamak na mga ito, kahit na isang basong malamig na tubig upang inumin, dahil isa siyang alagad, totoo itong sasabihin ko sa inyo, hindi maaring mawala sa kaniya ang kaniyang gantimpala."

Chapter 11

¹ Nangyari nang matapos tagubilinan ni Jesus ang labingdalawa niyang alagad, umalis siya mula doon upang magturo at mangaral sa kanilang mga lungsod.² Ngayon, nang marinig ni Juan mula sa bilangguan ang mga bagay tungkol sa mga gawa ng Cristo, nagpadala siya ng mensahe sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga alagad³ at sinabi nito sa kaniya, "Ikaw na nga ba Ang Darating o mayroon pang ibang tao na dapat naming hanapin?"⁴ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Humayo kayo at iulat ninyo kay Juan kung ano ang inyong nakita at narinig."⁵ Ang mga bulag ay nakatatanggap ng paningin, nakapaglalakad ang mga lumpo, ang mga may ketong ay nagiging malinis, ang mga bingi ay nakaririnig nang muli, ang mga patay ay muling binuhay, at ang mga mahihirap ay nasabihan na tungkol sa mabuting balita.⁶ At pinagpala ang sinumang hindi makahahanap ng katitisuran sa akin."⁷ Habang nagtungo ang mga lalaking ito sa kanilang daan, sinimulang sabihin ni Jesus sa mga tao ang tungkol kay Juan, "Ano ang nilabas ninyo sa ilang para makita—isang tambo na inaalog-alog ng hangin?"⁸ Ngunit ano ang nilabas ninyo para makita—isang lalaki na nakasuot ng malambot na kasuotan? Totoo nga, ang nagsusuot lamang ng ganoong kasuotan ay iyong naninirahan sa bahay ng mga hari.⁹ Ngunit ano ang nilabas ninyo para makita—isang propeta? Oo, sinasabi ko sa inyo at mas higit pa sa isang propeta.¹⁰ Siya itong sinasabi sa naisulat, 'Tingnan ninyo, ipadadala ko ang aking mensahero na mauuna sa iyo na siyang maghahanda ng iyong daan.'¹¹ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, totoo nga na sa lahat ng mga ipinanganak ng mga babae, walang nakahihigit kay Juan na Tagapagbautismo. Ngunit ang pinakahamak

na tao sa kaharian ng langit ay mas dakila kaysa sa kaniya.¹² Mula sa mga araw ni Juan na Tagapagbautismo hanggang ngayon, ang kaharian ng langit ay nagdurusa sa karahasan at sapilitan itong kinukuha ng mga taong mararahas.¹³ Sapagkat lahat ng mga propeta at ang kautusan ay patuloy na nagpapahayag hanggang kay Juan.¹⁴ At kung nakahanda kayong tanggapin ito, ito ay si Elias na paparating.¹⁵ Ang may taingang pandinig ay makinig.¹⁶ Saan ko dapat ihalintulad ang salinlahing ito? Tulad nito ay mga batang naglalaro sa may pamilihan, na nakaupo at tinatawag ang isa't isa¹⁷ at magsasabi, 'Kami ay tumugtog ng plauta para sa inyo ngunit hindi kayo nagsayaw. Kami ay nagluksa ngunit hindi kayo tumangis.'¹⁸ Sapagkat dumating si Juan na hindi kumakain ng tinapay ni umiinom ng alak, at sasabihin nilang, 'May demonyo siya.'¹⁹ Ang Anak ng Tao ay dumating na kumakain at umiinom at sinasabi nilang, 'Tingnan ninyo, siya ay napakatakaw na tao at lasenggero, kaibigan ng mga maniningil ng buwis at ng mga makasalanan!' Ngunit ang karunungan ay napawalang-sala sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga gawa."²⁰ At sinimulang sawayin ni Jesus ang mga lungsod kung saan nangyari ang karamihan sa mga makapangyarihan niyang gawa dahil sila ay hindi nagsisi.²¹ "Sa aba mo, Korazin! Sa aba mo, Bethsaida! Kung ang mga makapangyarihang gawa na ginawa sa inyo ay nangyari sa Tiro at Sidon, noon pa man nagsisi na sana sila sa pamamagitan ng sako at mga abo.²² Ngunit mas mapagtitiisan pa ang Tiro at Sidon sa araw ng paghuhukom kaysa sa inyo.²³ Ikaw, Capernaum, sa tingin mo ba ay maitataas ka sa langit? Hindi, ikaw ay maibababa sa hades. Kung sa Sodoma ginawa ang mga makapangyarihang gawa na ginawa sa iyo, nananatili pa sana magpahanggang ngayon ang bayan na iyon.²⁴ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa iyo na mas magiging madali pa para sa lupain ng Sodoma sa araw ng paghuhukom kaysa sa iyo."²⁵ Nang mga oras na iyon sinabi ni Jesus, "Pinupuri kita, Ama, Panginoon ng langit at lupa, dahil ikinubli mo ang mga bagay na ito sa mga marurunong at nakauunawa at iyong inihayag ang mga ito sa mga hindi nakapag-aral, tulad ng mga maliliit na bata.²⁶ Oo, Ama, sapagkat ito ang labis na nakalulugod sa iyong paningin.²⁷ Lahat ng mga bagay ay ipinagkatiwala sa akin ng aking ama. At walang nakakikilala sa Anak maliban sa Ama at walang nakakikilala sa Ama maliban sa Anak, at sa kahit sinuman na naisin ng Anak na ihayag ang Ama.²⁸ Lumapit kayo sa akin, kayong lahat na nahihirapan at lubhang nabibigatan at bibigyan ko kayo ng kapahingahan.²⁹ Dalhin ninyo ang aking pamatok at matuto kayo sa akin sapagkat ako ay mahinahon at may mapagpakumbabang puso at makakamit ninyo ang kapahingahan para sa inyong mga kaluluwa.³⁰ Sapagkat madali ang aking pamatok at ang aking pasanin ay magaan."

Chapter 12

¹ Nang panahong iyon, sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, napadaan si Jesus sa mga triguhan. Ang kaniyang mga alagad ay nagutom at nag-umpisa silang pumitas ng mga uhay at kinain iyon. ² Ngunit nang makita ito ng mga Pariseo, sinabi nila kay Jesus, "Tingnan mo, ang iyong mga alagad ay gumagawa ng labag sa kautusan sa Araw ng Pamamahinga." ³ Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi ba ninyo nabasa ang ginawa ni David nang siya ay nagutom at pati ang mga lalaking kasama niya? ⁴ Kung paano siya pumasok sa tahanan ng Diyos at kinain ang tinapay na handog, na labag sa kautusan na kainin niya at labag sa kautusan na kainin din ng kaniyang mga kasama, ngunit nararapat lamang sa mga pari? ⁵ At hindi ba ninyo nabasa sa kautusan na sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, ang mga pari sa templo ay nilalapastanganan ang Araw ng Pamamahinga ngunit hindi nagkakasala? ⁶ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo na ang mas dakila sa templo ay narito. ⁷ At kung alam sana ninyo ang ibig sabihin nito, 'Ang nais ko ay habag at hindi handog,' hindi sana ninyo hinatulan ang walang kasalanan. ⁸ Sapagkat ang Anak ng Tao ay Panginoon ng Araw ng Pamamahinga." ⁹ Pagkatapos, umalis si Jesus mula doon at pumasok sa kanilang sinagoga. ¹⁰ Masdan ito, may isang lalake na tuyot ang kamay. Nagtanong ang mga Pariseo kay Jesus, at sinabi, "Naaayon ba sa kautusan ang magpagaling sa Araw ng Pamamahinga?" upang siya ay maparatangan nila ng pagkakasala. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Sino kaya sa inyo, na kung mayroon siyang nag-iisang tupa, at nahulog ang tupang ito sa malalim na butas sa Araw ng Pamamahinga ay hindi ito iaahon sa butas para ilabas? ¹² Gaano pa kaya kahalaga ang isang tao kaysa sa isang tupa. Kaya hindi labag sa kautusan ang paggawa ng mabuti sa Araw ng Pamamahinga." ¹³ At sinabi ni Jesus sa lalaki, "Iunat mo ang iyong kamay." Iniunat nga niya ito, at bumalik ang dating kalusugan nito, gaya ng kaniyang isang kamay. ¹⁴ Ngunit lumabas ang mga Pariseo at nagsabwatan laban sa kaniya. Naghahanap sila ng paraan kung paano siya maipapatay. ¹⁵ Nang mapansin ito ni Jesus, lumayo siya doon. Maraming tao ang sumunod sa kaniya, at pinagaling niya silang lahat. ¹⁶ Sila ay pinagbilinan niya na huwag ipapaalam sa iba ang tungkol sa kaniya, ¹⁷ ito ay upang magkatotoo ang sinabi sa pamamagitan ni Isaias na propeta, na nagsasabi, ¹⁸ "Tingnan ninyo, ang aking lingkod na aking pinili; ang aking pinakamamahal, na siyang lubos na kinalulugdan ng aking kaluluwa. Ilalagay ko sa kaniya ang aking Espiritu, at ihahayag niya ang paghuhukom sa mga Gentil. ¹⁹ Hindi siya magpupumilit o makikipagsigawan ng malakas, ni walang sinumang makaririnig ng kaniyang tinig sa mga lansangan. ²⁰ Hindi niya babaliin ang anumang tambong marupok; hindi rin niya papatayin ang kahit na anong umuusok na pabilo, hanggang maipadala niya

ang paghuhukom sa katagumpayan.²¹ At ang mga Gentil ay magkakaroon ng pananalig sa kaniyang pangalan."²² Pagkatapos ay may isang tao na bulag at pipi na sinapiang ng demonyo ang dinala kay Jesus. Pinagaling niya ito at ang lalaki ay nakapagsalita at nakakita.²³ Ang lahat ng napakaraming tao ay namangha, at sinabi, "Anak kaya ni David ang lalaking ito?"²⁴ Ngunit nang marinig ng mga Pariseo ang mga himalang ito, kanilang sinabi, "Ang taong ito ay hindi nakapagpapalayas ng mga demonyo maliban sa pamamagitan ni Beelzebul, ang prinsipe ng mga demonyo." ²⁵ Ngunit nalalaman ni Jesus ang kanilang mga iniisip at sinabi sa kanila, "Ang bawat kahariang nahahati laban sa kaniyang sarili ay magiging mapanglaw, at bawat lungsod o bahay na nahahati laban sa kaniyang sarili ay hindi mananatili." ²⁶ Kung pinalalayas ni Satanas si Satanas, siya ay nahahati laban sa kaniyang sarili. Paano mananatili ang kaniyang kaharian? ²⁷ At kung ako ay nagpapalayas ng mga demonyo sa pamamagitan ni Beelzebul, sa kanino pinalalayas ng inyong mga tagasunod ang mga demonyo? Dahil dito, sila ang inyong magiging mga hukom. ²⁸ Ngunit kung ako ay nagpapalayas ng mga demonyo sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu ng Diyos, samakatuwid, ang kaharian ng Diyos ay dumating na sa inyo. ²⁹ Paano maloloban ng sinuman ang bahay ng isang malakas na tao at nanakawin ang kaniyang mga pag-aari na hindi muna igagapos ang malakas na tao? Saka pa niya nanakawin ang kaniyang mga pag-aari sa kaniyang bahay. ³⁰ Ang sinuman na hindi kasapi ko ay laban sa akin, at sino man ang hindi nagtitipong kasama ko ay nagkakalat. ³¹ Kung gayon ay sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang lahat ng kasalanan at kalapastangan sa tao ay mapapatawad. Ngunit ang lahat ng kalapastangan sa Espiritu ay hindi mapapatawad. ³² Sinumang magbigkas ng anumang salita laban sa Anak ng Tao, siya ay mapapatawad. Ngunit sinumang magsasalita laban sa Banal na Espiritu, siya ay hindi mapapatawad, maging dito sa mundo o sa darating. ³³ O gawing mabuti ang puno at ang bunga nito ay mabuti, o gawing masama ang puno at ang bunga nito ay masama, sapagkat makikilala ang bawat puno ayon sa bunga nito. ³⁴ Kayong mga anak ng mga ulupong, dahil kayo ay masama, paano kayo magsasabi ng mga mabubuting bagay? Sapagkat kung ano ang nilalaman ng puso ay siyang binibigkas ng bibig. ³⁵ Ang mabuting tao mula sa mabuting kayamanan ng kaniyang puso ay naglalabas ng mabuti at ang masamang tao na may masamang kayamanan sa kaniyang puso ay naglalabas ng masama. ³⁶ At sinasabi ko sa inyo na sa araw ng paghuhukom, ang mga tao ay mananagot sa bawat salita na kanilang binitawan na walang kabuluhan. ³⁷ Sapagkat sa iyong mga salita ikaw ay mapapawalang-sala, at sa iyong mga salita ikaw ay parurusahan." ³⁸ At sumagot ang ilang mga eskriba at Pariseo kay Jesus at sinabi, "Guro, nais naming makakita ng palatandaan mula sa iyo," ³⁹ Ngunit sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Isang masama at

mapangalunyang salinlahi ang naghahanap ng palatandaan. Ngunit walang ibibigay na palatandaan sa kaniya maliban sa palatandaan ni Jonas na propeta.⁴⁰ Sapagkat gaya ni Jonas na tatlong araw at tatlong gabi sa tiyan ng malaking isda, gayundin na ang Anak ng Tao ay tatlong araw at tatlong gabi na nasa ilalim ng lupa.⁴¹ Ang mga tao sa Nineve ay tatayo sa paghuhukom kasama ng salinlahing ito at parurusahan ito. Sapagkat sila ay nagsisi sa pangangaral ni Jonas, at tingnan ninyo, ang narito ay mas dakila kay Jonas.⁴² Ang Reyna ng Timog ay tatayo sa paghuhukom kasama ng mga tao ng salinlahing ito at parurusahan ito. Naglakbay siya mula sa dulo ng mundo upang dinggin ang karunungan ni Solomon, at tingnan ninyo, ang narito ay mas dakila kay Solomon.⁴³ Kung ang isang masamang espiritu ay umalis sa isang tao, siya ay dadaan sa lugar na walang tubig, at siya ay maghahanap ng mapagpapahingahan, ngunit hindi niya ito mahanap.⁴⁴ At sasabihin nitong, 'Ako ay babalik sa dati kong tahanan kung saan ako nanggaling.' Nang makabalik, nakita niya ang bahay na malinis at maayos.⁴⁵ Siya ay aalis at magsasama ng pito pang espiritu na mas masama pa sa kaniya at silang lahat ay papasok at maninirahan doon. At ang kalagayan ng taong iyon ay magiging mas malala pa kaysa sa dati. Katulad ng masasamang salinlahing ito."⁴⁶ Habang nagsasalita pa si Jesus sa napakaraming tao, masdan ito, ang kaniyang ina at mga kapatid ay nakatayo sa labas, hinahanap siya upang kausapin.⁴⁷ May nagsabi sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo, ang iyong ina at ang iyong mga kapatid na lalaki ay nakatayo sa labas, hinahanap ka upang makausap."⁴⁸ Ngunit sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Sino ang aking ina? At sino ang aking mga kapatid?"⁴⁹ Pagkatapos iniunat niya ang kaniyang kamay sa kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi, "Tingnan ninyo, nandito ang aking ina at ang aking mga kapatid!"⁵⁰ Sapagkat ang sinumang gumagawa sa kagustuhan ng aking Amang nasa langit, ang taong iyon ay aking kapatid at ina."

Chapter 13

¹ Sa araw na iyon ay lumabas ng bahay si Jesus at umupo sa tabi ng dagat. ² May napakaraming bilang ng tao ang pumalibot sa kaniya kaya sumakay siya sa isang bangka at umupo doon. Ang lahat ng tao ay tumayo sa dalampasigan. ³ At nagsabi si Jesus sa kanila ng maraming bagay sa pamamagitan ng talinghaga. Kaniyang sinabi, "Masdan ito, isang manghahasik ang lumabas upang maghasik. ⁴ Sa kaniyang paghahasik, nahulog ang ilang mga binhi sa tabi ng daan, dumating ang mga ibon at kinain ang mga ito. ⁵ Ang ibang mga binhi naman ay nahulog sa mabatong lupa kung saan kakaunti lamang ang lupa. Ang mga ito ay mabilis na tumubo sapagkat mababaw lamang ang lupa. ⁶ Ngunit nang sumikat na ang araw, ang mga ito ay natuyo dahil wala itong mga ugat, at nalanta ang mga ito. ⁷ Ang ibang mga binhi ay

nahulog sa may mga matitinik na halaman. Lumaki ang mga halamang may tinik at sinakal ang mga ito.⁸ Ang ibang mga binhi ay nahulog sa mabuting lupa at ang mga ito ay namunga, ang iba ay tig-iisandaan, ang iba ay tig-aanimnapu, at ang iba ay tigtatatlumpu.⁹ Ang may taingang pandinig, ay makinig."¹⁰ Dumating ang mga alagad at sinabi kay Jesus, "Bakit mo kinakausap ang mga tao sa pamamagitan ng mga talinghaga?"¹¹ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Nabigyan kayo ng pribilehiyo ng pagkaunawa sa mga hiwaga ng kaharian ng langit, ngunit sa kanila ay hindi naibigay.¹² Dahil kung sinuman ang mayroon na ay higit pang mabibigyan at siya ay magkakaroon ng sagana. Ngunit ang sinuman na wala, kukunin sa kaniya maging ang tanging mayroon siya.¹³ Kaya kinakausap ko sila sa pamamagitan ng mga talinghaga, sapagkat kahit na sila ay nakakakita, hindi sila tunay na nakakakita. At bagaman nakaririnig sila ay hindi naman sila tunay na nakaririnig, ni hindi sila makaunawa.¹⁴ Sa kanila natupad ang propesiya ni Isaias, na nagsasabi, 'Habang pinakikinggan ay inyong maririnig, ngunit hindi ninyo talaga maintindihan; habang tinitingnan ay inyong nakikita, ngunit hindi ninyo talaga maunawaan.¹⁵ Sapagkat ang puso ng mga taong ito ay naging mapurol, at hirap sila sa pakikinig, at ipinikit nila ang kanilang mga mata upang hindi sila makakita sa kanilang mga mata, o makarinig sa kanilang mga tainga, o makaintindi sa kanilang mga puso, upang sila ay babalik muli at sila ay aking pagagalingin.'¹⁶ Ngunit pinagpala ang inyong mga mata, sapagkat ang mga ito ay nakakakita; at ang inyong mga tainga, sapagkat ang mga ito ay nakakarinig.¹⁷ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo na maraming mga propeta at mga taong matuwid ang ninais na makita ang mga bagay na inyong nakikita, ngunit hindi nila ito nakita. Ninais nila na marinig ang mga bagay na inyong mga naririnig, ngunit hindi nila ito napakinggan.¹⁸ Ngayon, makinig kayo sa talinghaga ng manghahasik.¹⁹ Kapag mapakinggan ng sinuman ang salita ng kaharian ngunit hindi ito nauunawaan, darating ang masama at nanakawin ang mga binhi na naihasik sa kaniyang puso. Ito ay ang binhi na naihasik sa tabi ng daan.²⁰ Siya na naihasik sa mabatong lupa ay siyang nakakarinig sa salita at agad itong tinatanggap nang may galak.²¹ Gayunman wala siyang mga ugat at tumatagal lamang ng panandalian. At kung ang kapighatian at pag-uusig ay dumating dahil sa salita, siya ay agad nadadapa.²² Siya na naihasik sa may mga matitinik na halaman ay nakaririnig ng salita, ngunit ang pagkabalisa sa mundo at ang panlilinlang ng mga yaman ang siyang sumakal sa salita, at hindi siya namunga.²³ Siya na naihasik sa mabuting lupa ay siyang nakarinig sa salita at nakaunawa dito. Siya ang tunay na namumunga at nagpapayabong nito; ang ilan ay namunga ng tig-iisandaan, ang iba ay tig-aanimnapu, at ang iba ay tig-tatatlumpu."²⁴ Nagkuwento si Jesus ng isa pang talinghaga sa kanila. Sinabi niya, "Ang kaharian ng langit ay tulad ng isang lalaking

naghasik ng mabuting binhi sa kaniyang bukid. ²⁵ Ngunit habang tulog ang mga tao, dumating ang kaniyang kaaway at naghasik din ng mga damo kasama ng mga trigo saka umalis. ²⁶ Nang sumibol ang mga dahon at namunga ay lumitaw din ang mga damo. ²⁷ Dumating ang mga tagapaglingkod ng may-ari ng lupa at sinabi sa kaniya, 'Ginoo, hindi ba mabuti ang inihasik mong mga binhi sa iyong bukirin? Papaanong nagkaroon ito ng mga damo?' ²⁸ Sinabi niya sa kanila, 'Ginawa ito ng isang kaaway.' Sinabi ng mga tagapaglingkod sa kaniya, 'Nais mo bang puntahan namin at bunutin ang mga ito?' ²⁹ Sinabi ng may-ari ng lupa, 'Huwag, sapagkat kapag binunot ninyo ang mga damo, baka mabunot niyo din ang mga trigo kasama nito. ³⁰ Hayaan lang silang parehong lumaki hanggang dumating ang anihan. Sa oras na nang pag-aani ay sasabihin ko sa mga tagapag-ani na, "Unahin ninyong bunutin ang mga damo at bigkisin ang mga ito at inyong sunugin samantalang ang mga trigo naman ay inyong ipunin sa aking kamalig.'" ³¹ Muling nagkuwento si Jesus ng talinghaga sa kanila. Kaniyang sinabi, "Ang kaharian ng langit ay tulad ng binhi ng mustasa na kinuha ng isang tao at inihasik sa kaniyang bukid. ³² Tunay ngang pinakamaliit ang binhing ito sa lahat ng ibang mga binhi. Ngunit nang ito ay lumaki, naging mas malaki ito kaysa sa mga halamang panghardin. Ito ay naging puno kaya ang mga ibon sa himpapawid ay pumunta at namugad sa mga sanga nito." ³³ Muling nagsabi si Jesus ng talinghaga sa kanila, "Ang kaharian ng langit ay tulad ng isang lebadura na kinuha ng isang babae at inihalo sa tatlong takal ng harina hanggang ito ay umalsa." ³⁴ Ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay sinabi ni Jesus sa mga tao sa pamamagitan ng talinghaga. At kung hindi sa pamamagitan ng talinghaga ay hindi siya nagsalita sa kanila. ³⁵ Ito ay upang magkatotoo ang mga nasabi sa pamamagitan ng mga propeta noong sinabi niyang, "Bubuksan ko ang aking bibig sa pamamagitan ng talinghaga, sasabihin ko ang mga bagay na naitago buhat nang itatag ang mundo." ³⁶ Pagkatapos ay iniwan ni Jesus ang maraming tao at nagtungo sa isang bahay. Lumapit sa kaniya ang kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi, "Ipaliwanag mo sa amin ang talinghaga ng mga damo sa bukid." ³⁷ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi, "Ang naghasik ng mabuting buto ay ang Anak ng Tao. ³⁸ Ang bukid ay ang mundo; at ang mabuting binhi ay ang mga anak ng kaharian. Ang mga damo ay ang mga anak ng masama, ³⁹ at ang kaaway na naghasik sa kanila ay ang diyablo. Ang pag-aani ay ang katapusan ng mundo at ang mga tagapag-ani ay ang mga anghel. ⁴⁰ Kaya gaya ng mga damo na inipon at sinunog sa apoy, ganun din sa katapusan ng mundo. ⁴¹ Magpapadala ang Anak ng Tao ng kaniyang mga anghel at titipunin nila sa labas ng kaniyang kaharian ang lahat ng bagay na sanhi ng kasalanan at ang mga gumagawa ng masama. ⁴² Itatapon nila ang mga ito sa pugon ng apoy na kung saan mayroong mga iyakan at nagngangalit na ngipin. ⁴³ At ang mga matutuwid na tao ay magliliwanag tulad ng araw sa kaharian

ng kanilang Ama. Ang may taingang pandinig ay makinig.⁴⁴ Ang kaharian ng langit ay tulad sa isang kayamanang nakatago sa bukid. Natagpuan ito ng isang tao at itinago. Sa kaniyang kagalakan ay umalis siya at ibinenta niya lahat ng mayroon siya at binili ang bukid na iyon.⁴⁵ Gayun din naman, ang kaharian ng langit ay tulad ng isang mangangalakal na naghahanap ng mga mahahalagang perlas.⁴⁶ Nang mahanap niya ang isang perlas na may malaking halaga, umalis siya at ibinenta niya lahat ng mayroon siya at binili ito.⁴⁷ Gayun din naman, ang kaharian ng langit ay tulad ng isang lambat na inihagis sa dagat at nakahuli ng iba't ibang uri ng lamang dagat.⁴⁸ Nang ito ay napuno, hinila ito ng mga mangingisda sa dalampasigan. Pagkatapos ay umupo sila at tinipon ang mga mabuting bagay sa mga lalagyan, ngunit kanilang itinapon ang mga bagay na walang pakinabang.⁴⁹ Ganito ang mangyayari pagdating ng katapusan ng mundo. Darating ang mga anghel at ihihiwalay ang masama sa mga matuwid.⁵⁰ Sila ay itatapon nila sa pugon ng apoy na kung saan mayroong mga iyakan at nagnangalit na ngipin.⁵¹ Naiintindihan ba ninyo ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito?" Sinabi ng mga alagad sa kaniya, "Oo."⁵² At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kaya bawat eskriba na naging alagad ng kaharian ng langit ay katulad ng isang tao na nagmamay-ari ng isang bahay, na naglalabas ng luma at mga bagong bagay mula sa kaniyang kayamanan."⁵³ At nangyari na nang matapos ni Jesus ang mga talinghagang ito ay umalis na siya sa lugar na iyon.⁵⁴ Pagkatapos ay pumasok si Jesus sa kaniyang sariling rehiyon at nagturo sa mga tao sa kanilang mga sinagoga. Ang kinalabasan nito ay namangha sila at sinabi, "Saan kinuha ng taong ito ang kaniyang karunungan at saan nagmula ang mga himalang ito?"⁵⁵ Hindi ba siya ang anak ng karpintero? Hindi ba't si Maria ang kaniyang ina? At ang mga kapatid niya ay sina Santiago, Jose, Simon, at Judas?⁵⁶ At hindi ba ang kaniyang mga kapatid na babae ay kasama din natin? Kaya saan nakuha ng taong ito ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito?"⁵⁷ Nasaktan sila nang dahil sa kaniya. Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ang propeta ay hindi nawawalan ng karangalan maliban sa kaniyang sariling bansa o sa kaniyang sariling pamilya."⁵⁸ At hindi siya gumawa ng maraming himala doon dahil sa kawalan nila ng paniniwala.

Chapter 14

¹ Nang mga panahon na iyon, narinig ni Herodes na tetrarka ang mga balita tungkol kay Jesus.² Sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga lingkod, "Ito ay si Juan na Tagapagbautismo, muli siyang nabuhay mula sa mga patay. Kaya ang mga kapangyarihang ito ay gumagawa sa kaniya."³ Sapagkat ipinadakis ni Herodes si Juan, iginapos siya at inilagay sa bilangguan dahil kay Herodias na asawa ng kapatid niyang si Felipe.⁴ Sapagkat sinabi ni Juan sa kaniya, "Labag sa batas na gawin mo siyang asawa mo."⁵

Nais ni Herodes na siya ay ipapatay subalit natatakot siya sa mga tao sapagkat itinuring nila itong propeta.⁶ Ngunit noong dumating ang kaarawan ni Herodes, ang anak na babae ni Herodias ay sumayaw sa gitna at nalugod si Herodes.⁷ Bilang tugon, nangako siya na may panunumpa na ipagkakaloob ang anumang hihilingin nito.⁸ Pagkatapos matagubilinan ng kaniyang ina, sinabi niya, "Ibigay mo sa akin dito, sa isang bandihado, ang ulo ni Juan na Tagapagbautismo."⁹ Lubhang nabalisa ang hari dahil sa kaniyang kahilingan, ngunit dahil sa kaniyang sumpang binitawan at dahil sa lahat ng naroon sa hapunan na kasama niya, iniutos niya na ito ay mangyari.¹⁰ Nag-utos siya at pinapugutan ng ulo si Juan sa bilangguan.¹¹ Pagkatapos ay dinala ang kaniyang ulong nasa bandihado at ibinigay sa babae at dinala niya ito sa kaniyang ina.¹² Pagkatapos nito ay dumating ang kaniyang mga alagad at kinuha ang kaniyang bangkay at saka inilibing. Pagkatapos nito, umalis sila at ibinalita ito kay Jesus.¹³ Ngayon, nang marinig ito ni Jesus, umalis siya mula roon sa pamamagitan ng bangka at nagpunta sa isang liblib na lugar. Nang marinig ito ng mga tao, sinundan siya ng mga ito na naglalakad mula sa mga lungsod.¹⁴ At dumating si Jesus na nauna sa kanila at nakita ang maraming tao. Nahabag siya sa kanila at pinagaling ang mga may sakit sa kanila.¹⁵ Nang sumapit ang gabi, lumapit ang mga alagad sa kaniya at sinabi, "Ito ay ilang na lugar at natapos na ang araw. Pauwiin na ninyo ang mga taong napakarami, upang sila ay makapunta sa mga nayon at makapamilya ng makakain para sa kanilang sarili."¹⁶ Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi na nila kailangan pang umalis. Bigyan ninyo sila ng makakain."¹⁷ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Mayroon lamang kaming limang piraso ng tinapay at dalawang isda rito."¹⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Dalhin ninyo sa akin ang mga iyan."¹⁹ Pagkatapos ay inutusan ni Jesus ang mga maraming tao na maupo sa damuhan. Kinuha niya ang limang pirasong tinapay at dalawang isda. Habang nakatingala sa langit, binasbasan niya at pinagpira-piraso ang mga tinapay at saka ibinigay sa mga alagad. Ipinamahagi naman ito ng mga alagad sa mga tao.²⁰ Lahat sila ay nakakain at nabusog. Pagkatapos ay inipon nila ang mga natira sa mga pinagpira-pirasong pagkain—labindalawang basket ang napuno.²¹ Lahat ng kumain ay umabot sa limanlibong kalalakihan bukod sa mga kababaihan at mga bata.²² Kaagad na pinasakay niya ang mga alagad sa bangka upang mauna silang tumungo sa kabilang dako, habang pina-uwi niya ang mga tao.²³ Pagkatapos niyang mapauwi ang mga tao, umakyat siyang mag-isa sa isang bundok upang manalangin. Nang lumalim na ang gabi, mag-isa lamang siya roon.²⁴ Ngunit ang bangka ay nasa kalagitnaan na ng dagat, halos hindi na ito mapigilan dahil sa mga alon, sapagkat pasalubong ang hangin.²⁵ Nang madaling araw na, nilapitan sila ni Jesus na naglalakad sa dagat.²⁶ Nang makita siya ng kaniyang mga alagad na naglalakad sa dagat, natakot sila at

sinabi, "Multo," at sila ay nagsigawan sa takot. ²⁷ Ngunit agad nagsalita si Jesus sa kanila at sinabi, "Magpakatapang kayo! Ako ito! Huwag kayong matakot." ²⁸ Sumagot si Pedro sa kaniya at sinabi, "Panginoon, kung ikaw iyan, utusan mo akong pumunta sa iyo sa tubig." ²⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Halika." Kaya bumaba si Pedro sa bangka at lumakad sa tubig papunta kay Jesus. ³⁰ Ngunit nang napansin ni Pedro ang hangin, siya ay natakot. Habang siya ay nagsimulang lumubog, sumigaw siya at sinabi, "Panginoon, iligtas mo ako!" ³¹ Kaagad iniunat ni Jesus ang kaniyang kamay at inabot si Pedro at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ikaw na may maliit na pananampalataya, bakit ka nag-alinlangan?" ³² At nang sumakay si Jesus at Pedro sa bangka, huminto ang hangin sa pag-ihip. ³³ At ang mga alagad sa bangka ay sumamba kay Jesus at sinabi, "Tunay ngang ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos." ³⁴ Nang makatawid na sila, nakarating sila sa lupain ng Genasaret. ³⁵ Nang nakilala si Jesus ng mga taong tagaroon, ipinamalita nila saan mang lugar sa palibotlibot at dinala nila sa kaniya ang bawat isa na may sakit. ³⁶ Nagmakaawa sila sa kaniya na kung maaari ay mahawakan nila ang laylayan ng kaniyang kasuotan, at lahat ng humawak dito ay gumaling.

Chapter 15

¹ At may ilang mga Pariseo at mga eskriba na mula sa Jerusalem ang pumunta kay Jesus. Sinabi nila, ² "Bakit nilalabag ng iyong mga alagad ang mga kaugalian ng mga nakatatanda? Sapagkat hindi nila hinuhugasan ang kanilang mga kamay kapag sila ay kakain." ³ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "At kayo—bakit ninyo nilalabag ang kautusan ng Diyos alang-alang sa inyong mga kaugalian?" ⁴ Sapagkat sinabi ng Diyos, 'Igalang mo ang iyong ama at iyong ina,' at 'Sinuman ang magsalita ng masama sa kaniyang ama o ina ay tiyak na mamamatay.' ⁵ Ngunit sinabi ninyo, 'Sinuman ang magsabi sa kaniyang ama o ina, "Anumang tulong ang matanggap sana ninyo na galing sa akin, ngayon ay isa nang kaloob na ibinigay sa Diyos,"' ⁶ hindi na kailangang igalang ng taong iyon ang kaniyang ama. Sa ganitong paraan binalewala ninyo ang salita ng Diyos alang-alang sa inyong mga kaugalian. ⁷ Kayong mga mapagkunwari, tama ang propesiya tungkol sa inyo ni Isaias noong sinabi niya, ⁸ 'Iginagalang ako ng mga taong ito sa kanilang mga labi ngunit ang kanilang mga puso ay malayo sa akin.' ⁹ Sinasamba nila ako na walang kabuluhan, dahil ang itinuturo nila bilang mga doktrina ay ang mga utos ng mga tao.'" ¹⁰ Pagkatapos ay tinawag niya ang maraming tao palapit sa kaniya at sinabi sa kanila, "Makinig kayo at intindihin ninyo— ¹¹ Walang pumapasok sa bibig ang nakapagpaparumi sa isang tao. Sa halip, kung ano ang lumalabas sa kaniyang bibig, ito ang nakapagpaparumi sa tao." ¹² Pagkatapos, lumapit ang kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi kay Jesus, "Alam

ba ninyo na nasaktan ang mga Pariseo nang marinig nila ang inyong sinabi?" ¹³ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi, "Bawat halaman na hindi itinanim ng aking Amang nasa langit ay bubunutin." ¹⁴ Hayaan ninyo sila, mga bulag sila na gabay. Kung ang isang bulag na tao ay gagabayan ang kapwa niyang bulag, pareho silang mahuhulog sa hukay." ¹⁵ Sumagot si Pedro at sinabi kay Jesus, "Ipaliwanag mo sa amin ang talinghagang ito." ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Kayo din ba ay wala pa ring pang-unawa? ¹⁷ Hindi ba ninyo nakikita na kung anumang pumapasok sa inyong bibig ay dadaan sa tiyan at pagkatapos pinapalabas sa palikuran? ¹⁸ Ngunit ang mga bagay na lumalabas sa bibig ay galing sa puso. Ang mga bagay na ito ang nakapagpaparumi sa tao. ¹⁹ Sapagkat sa puso nanggagaling ang mga masasamang pag-iisip, pagpatay, pangangalunya, sekswal na imoralidad, pagnanakaw, bulaang saksi at mga paghamak. ²⁰ Ito ang mga bagay na nakapagpaparumi sa tao. Ngunit ang kumain na hindi naghugas ng mga kamay ay hindi nakapagpaparumi sa tao." ²¹ Pagkatapos, umalis si Jesus mula roon at pumunta patungo sa mga rehiyon sa lungsod ng Tiro at Sidon. ²² Masdan ito, may isang Cananeang babae ang lumabas galing sa rehiyon na iyon. Sumigaw siya at sinabing, "Kahabangan mo ako, Panginoon, anak ni David; ang aking anak na babae ay lubhang pinapahirapan ng isang demonyo. ²³ Ngunit hindi siya sinagot ni Jesus kahit isang salita. Lumapit ang kaniyang mga alagad at nagmakaawa sa kaniya, sinabi, "Paalisin ninyo siya sapagkat sumisigaw siyang sumusunod sa atin." ²⁴ Subalit sumagot si Jesus at sinabi, "Hindi ako sinugo sa kaninuman maliban sa mga tupang naliligaw sa tahanan ng Israel." ²⁵ Ngunit lumapit at lumuhod ang babae sa kaniyang harapan, na nagsasabi, "Panginoon, tulungan mo ako." ²⁶ Sumagot siya at sinabi, "Hindi tama na kunin ang tinapay ng mga anak at ihagis sa mga tuta." ²⁷ Sinabi niya, "Oo nga, Panginoon, ngunit kahit ang mga tuta ay kinakain ang mga katiting na tinapay na nahulog mula sa kainan ng kanilang mga amo. ²⁸ Pagkatapos, sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Babae, napakalaki ng iyong pananampalataya. Mangyari sa iyo ayon sa iyong hinihiling." At gumaling ang kaniyang anak na babae sa oras na iyon. ²⁹ Umalis si Jesus sa lugar na iyon at pumunta malapit sa Dagat ng Galilea. Pagkatapos umakyat siya sa isang burol at doon umupo. ³⁰ Napakaraming tao ang lumapit sa kaniya. Kasama nila ang mga pilay, bulag, pipi at mga lumpo, at marami pang iba na may mga sakit. Inilagay sila sa paanan ni Jesus at sila ay pinagaling niya. ³¹ Kaya namangha ang maraming tao nang nakita nila ang mga pipi na nakapagsalita, ang lumpo na napagaling, ang pilay na nakakalakad at mga bulag na nakakakita. Pinuri nila ang Diyos ng Israel. ³² Tinawag ni Jesus ang kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi, "Nahahabag ako sa mga tao dahil sila ay nanatili kasama ko sa loob na ng tatlong araw at walang makain. Ayaw

ko silang pauwiin na hindi kumakain upang hindi sila himatayin sa daan." ³³ Sinabi ng mga alagad sa kaniya, "Saan naman tayo kukuha ng sapat na tinapay sa ilang para busugin ang napakamaraming tao?" ³⁴ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ilan ang tinapay na meron kayo?" Sinabi nila, "Pito, at kaunting maliliit na isda." ³⁵ At inutosan ni Jesus ang maraming tao na maupo sa lupa. ³⁶ Kinuha niya ang pitong tinapay at mga isda, at pagkatapos magbigay ng pasasalamat, pinagpira-piraso niya ang mga tinapay at ibinigay sa kaniyang mga alagad. At ibinigay ng mga alagad ang mga ito sa mga tao. ³⁷ Ang lahat ng tao ay nakakain at nabusog. At inipon nila ang mga pagkain mula sa pira-pirasong natira, pitong basket ang napuno. ³⁸ Mayroong apat na libong lalaki ang kumain, bukod sa mga babae at mga bata. ³⁹ Pagkatapos, pinauwi ni Jesus ang maraming tao at sumakay siya sa bangka at pumunta sa rehiyon ng Magadan.

Chapter 16

¹ Lumapit ang mga Pariseo at Saduseo at sinubok si Jesus sa pamamagitan ng paghingi sa kaniya na ipakita sa kanila ang isang palatandaan mula sa langit. ² Ngunit sumagot siya at sinabi sa kanila, "Pagsapit ng gabi, sasabihin ninyo. 'Magiging maganda ang panahon, sapagkat pula ang kalangitan.' ³ At sasabihin ninyo sa umaga, 'Hindi magiging maganda ang panahon ngayon, sapagkat ang langit ay pula at maulap.' Alam ninyo kung paano bigyan ng kahulugan ang anyo ng langit, ngunit hindi ninyo kayang bigyang kahulugan ang mga palatandaan ng mga panahon. ⁴ Maghahanap ng palatandaan ang mga masama at mapang-apid na salinlahi, ngunit walang maibibigay na palatandaan sa kanila maliban sa palatandaan ni Jonas." Pagkatapos ay iniwan sila ni Jesus at umalis. ⁵ Nagpunta ang mga alagad sa kabilang bahagi, ngunit nakalimutang magdala ng tinapay. ⁶ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Unawain ninyo at mag-ingat kayo sa lebadura ng mga Pariseo at mga Saduseo." ⁷ Nagdahilan ang mga alagad sa kanilang mga sarili at sinabi, "Ito ay dahil wala tayong nadalang tinapay." ⁸ Batid ito ni Jesus at sinabi, "Kayong maliit ang pananampalataya, bakit kayo nagdadahilan sa inyong mga sarili at sinasabi na ito ay dahil wala kayong nadalang tinapay? ⁹ Hindi pa rin ba ninyo napapansin o naaalala ang limang tinapay para sa limang-libo, at ilang mga basket na tinapay ang naipon ninyo? ¹⁰ O ang pitong basket na tinapay na para sa apat na libo at ilang mga basket ang inyong naipon? ¹¹ Paanong hindi ninyo naintindihan na hindi ako nagsasalita sa inyo tungkol sa tinapay? "Unawain ninyo at mag-ingat kayo sa lebadura ng mga Pariseo at Saduseo." ¹² Pagkatapos naintindihan nila na sila ay hindi pinag-iingat sa lebadura sa tinapay, kundi upang mag-ingat sa itinaturo ng mga Pariseo at mga Saduseo. ¹³ Ngayon, nang dumating si Jesus sa mga bahagi ng Cesarea ng Filipos,

tinanong niya ang kaniyang mga alagad, na sinasabi, "Ano ang sinasabi ng mga tao kung sino ang Anak ng Tao?" ¹⁴ Sinabi nila, "Sabi ng iba na si Juan na Tagapagbawtismo; ang iba, si Elias; at ang iba, si Jeremias, o isa sa mga propeta." ¹⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ngunit ano ang sinasabi ninyo sa kung sino ako?" ¹⁶ Sumagot si Simon Pedro at sinabi, "Ikaw ang Cristo, ang Anak ng buhay na Diyos." ¹⁷ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Pinagpala ka, Simon Bar Jonas, sapagkat ito ay hindi nahayag sa iyo ng laman o ng dugo, kundi ng aking Amang nasa langit." ¹⁸ Sinasabi ko rin sa iyo na ikaw ay si Pedro at sa ibabaw ng batong ito ay itatayo ko ang aking iglesia. Ang tarangkahan ng hades ay hindi mananaig laban dito. ¹⁹ Ibibigay ko sa iyo ang mga susi sa kaharian ng langit. Anumang gapusin mo sa lupa ay gagapusin din sa langit, at anumang kalagan ninyo sa lupa ay kakalagan din sa langit." ²⁰ At inutusan ni Jesus ang mga alagad na huwag nilang sabihin sa iba na siya ang Cristo. ²¹ Magmula sa oras na iyon sinimulang sabihin ni Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad na kailangan niyang pumunta sa Jerusalem, magdurusa ng maraming bagay sa kamay ng mga nakatatanda at sa mga punong pari at sa mga eskriba, papatayin at mabubuhay muli sa ikatlong araw. ²² Pagkatapos ay hinila siya ni Pedro sa tabi at pinagsabihan siya, na sinasabi, "Mailayo sana ito sa iyo, Panginoon, hindi sana ito mangyari sa iyo." ²³ Ngunit bumaling si Jesus kay Pedro at sinabi, "Lumayo ka sa akin, Satanas! Hadlang ka sa akin, sapagkat wala kang pakialam sa mga bagay ng Diyos, kundi sa mga bagay ng mga tao." ²⁴ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Kung sinuman ang nais sumunod sa akin, kailangan niyang ikaila ang kaniyang sarili, buhatin ang kaniyang krus, at sumunod sa akin." ²⁵ Sapagkat sinuman ang may nais iligtas ang kaniyang buhay ay mawawalan nito, at kung sinuman ang mawala ang buhay alang-alang sa akin ay matatagpuan niya ito. ²⁶ Ano ang mapapala ng isang tao, kung mapasakaniya man ang buong mundo ngunit ang kabayaran ay ang kaniyang buhay? Ano ang maibibigay ng tao kapalit ng kaniyang buhay? ²⁷ Sapagkat ang Anak ng Tao ay darating sa kaluwalhatian ng kaniyang Ama kasama ang kaniyang mga anghel. Pagkatapos, bibigyan niya ang bawat tao ayon sa kaniyang mga gawa. ²⁸ Katotohanang sinasabi ko sa inyo, may mga ilan sa inyo na nakatayo dito na hindi makatitikim ng kamatayan hanggang sa makita nila ang Anak ng Tao na dumarating sa kaniyang kaharian."

Chapter 17

¹ Makalipas ang anim na araw, isinama ni Jesus sina Pedro, Santiago at si Juan na kaniyang kapatid at sila ay dinala niya sa isang mataas na bundok nang sila lang. ² Siya ay nagbagong anyo sa kanilang harapan. Ang kaniyang mukha ay nagliwanag na katulad ng araw, at ang kaniyang mga damit ay naging puting-puti katulad ng

liwanag.³ Masdan ito, nagpakita sa kanila sina Moises at Elias na nakikipag-usap sa kaniya.⁴ Nagsalita si Pedro at sinabi kay Jesus, "Panginoon, mabuti na kami ay narito. Kung nais ninyo, gagawa ako dito ng tatlong pagsisilungan—isa para sa inyo, at isa para kay Moises, at isa para kay Elias."⁵ Habang siya ay nagsasalita pa, masdan ito, isang nakakasilaw na ulap ang lumilim sa kanila, at masdan ito, may isang tinig na mula sa ulap na nagsasabi, "Ito ang minamahal kong Anak na lubos kong kinalulugdan. Makinig kayo sa kaniya."⁶ Nang marinig ito ng mga alagad, sila ay nagpatirapa at lubhang natakot.⁷ Pagkatapos, lumapit si Jesus at sila ay hinawakan at sinabi, "Tumayo kayo at huwag kayong matakot."⁸ At sila ay tumingala ngunit walang ibang nakita maliban kay Jesus lamang.⁹ Nang pababa na sila sa bundok, inutos ni Jesus sa kanila, na nagsasabi, "Huwag ninyong ipagsabi sa sinuman ang pangitaing ito hanggang ang Anak ng Tao ay muling ibangon mula sa mga patay."¹⁰ Tinanong siya ng kaniyang mga alagad, na sinasabi, "Bakit sinasabi ng mga eskriba na kailangan daw munang dumating si Elias?"¹¹ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi, "Totoo na darating si Elias at aayusin ang lahat ng mga bagay."¹² Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo, si Elias ay dumating na, ngunit siya ay hindi nila nakilala. Sa halip, ginawa nila ang nais nilang gawin sa kaniya. Sa gayon ding paraan, ang Anak ng Tao ay magdurusa rin sa kanilang mga kamay."¹³ At naintindihan ng mga alagad na ang tinutukoy niya ay si Juan na Tagapagbautismo.¹⁴ Pagbalik nila sa kinaroroonan ng mga tao, lumapit ang isang tao at lumuhod sa kaniyang harapan, at sinabi,¹⁵ "Panginoon, mahabag kayo sa aking anak na lalaki, sapagkat siya ay may epilepsiya at lubhang nahihirapan. Sapagkat madalas siyang nahuhulog sa apoy o sa tubig."¹⁶ Dinala ko siya sa inyong mga alagad, ngunit hindi nila siya mapagaling.¹⁷ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi, "Kayong salinlahi na walang pananampalataya at mga baluktot, hanggang kailan ba ako mananatili kasama ninyo? Hanggang kailan ako magtitiis sa inyo? Dalhin ninyo siya sa akin."¹⁸ Sinaway siya ni Jesus at umalis ang demonyo sa kaniya. Gumaling ang bata sa oras ding iyon.¹⁹ Pagkatapos nito sarilinang lumapit kay Jesus ang kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi, "Bakit hindi namin ito mapalayas?"²⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Dahil maliit ang inyong pananampalataya. Sapagkat katotohanang sinasabi ko sa inyo, kung mayroon kayong pananampalataya na kasinliit ng buto ng mustasa, maaari ninyong sabihin sa bundok na ito, 'Lumipat ka roon,' at lilipat nga ito at walang magiging imposible sa inyo."²¹ (Ngunit hindi mapapalayas ang ganitong uri ng demonyo maliban sa panalangin at pag-aayuno.)²² Habang sila ay nanatili sa Galilea, sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Ang Anak ng Tao ay ibibigay sa kamay ng mga tao."²³ At siya ay papatayin nila, at mabubuhay siya sa ikatlong araw." Labis itong ikinalungkot ng kaniyang mga alagad.²⁴

Pagdating nila sa Capernaum, lumapit kay Pedro ang mga lalaking naningil ng kalahating siklo ng buwis at sinabi, "Nagbabayad ba ng kalahating siklo ng buwis ang iyong guro?" ²⁵ Sinabi niya, "Oo." Ngunit nang pumunta si Pedro sa bahay, una siyang kinausap ni Jesus at sinabi, "Ano sa palagay mo, Simon? Ang mga hari sa lupa, kanino sila tumatanggap ng buwis o ng pagpupugay? Mula sa kanilang mga mamamayan o mula sa mga dayuhan?" ²⁶ Nang sinabi ni Pedro, "Sa mga dayuhan," sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Kung ganoon hindi kasama ang kanilang mamamayan sa pagbabayad." ²⁷ Ngunit upang hindi tayo maging sanhi ng pagkakasala ng mga nangongolekta ng buwis, pumunta ka sa dagat, ihagis mo ang iyong pamingwit, at kunin ang unang isda na nahuli. Kapag binuka mo ang bibig nito, makikita mo ang isang siklo. Kunin mo ito at ibigay sa mga nangongolekta ng buwis para sa akin at para sa iyo."

Chapter 18

¹ Sa oras ding iyon, lumapit kay Jesus ang mga alagad at sinabi, "Sino ang pinakadakila sa kaharian ng langit?" ² Tinawag ni Jesus ang isang bata sa kaniya, at inilagay niya sa kanilang kalagitnaan, ³ at sinabi, "Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, maliban na lamang kung kayo ay magsisi at maging katulad ng mga maliliit na bata, hindi talaga kayo makapapasok sa kaharian ng langit." ⁴ Kaya kung sinuman ang nagpapakumbaba sa kaniyang sarili katulad ng maliit na batang ito, ang taong iyon ang pinakadakila sa kaharian ng langit. ⁵ At sinumang tumatanggap sa katulad ng maliit na batang ito alang-alang sa aking pangalan ay tinatanggap ako. ⁶ Ngunit ang sinuman ang magiging sanhi ng pagkakasala ng isa sa mga maliliit na bata na sumampalataya sa akin, mas mabuti para sa kaniya na talian ang leeg ng malaking batong gilingan, at dapat siyang ilubog sa kailaliman ng dagat. ⁷ Sa aba sa sanlibutan dahil sa panahon ng pagkatisod! Sapagkat kinakailangang dumating ang mga panahong iyon, ngunit sa aba sa taong sanhi ng pinanggalingan nito! ⁸ Kung ang iyong kamay o mga paa ay nagiging sanhi ng inyong pagkatisod, putulin ninyo ito at itapon ninyo ito palayo sa inyo. Mas mabuti para sa inyo ang pumasok sa buhay na may kapansanan o lumpo, kaysa itapon sa walang hanggang apoy na may dalawang kamay o dalawang paa. ⁹ Kung ang inyong mga mata ay maging dahilan ng inyong pagkatisod, dukutin ninyo ito at itapon ninyo ito palayo sa inyo. Mas mabuti para sa inyo ang pumasok sa buhay na may isang mata, kaysa itapon sa walang hanggang apoy na may dalawang mata. ¹⁰ Tingnan ninyo na huwag ninyong hahamakin kahit na isa sa mga maliliit na bata. Sapagkat sasabihin ko sa inyo na sa langit, ang kanilang mga anghel ay laging nakatingin sa mukha ng aking Amang nasa langit. (¹¹ Sapagkat pumarito ang Anak ng Tao upang maligtas ang mga nawawala.) ¹² Ano sa palagay ninyo? Kung may isang taong mayroong isandaang tupa, at ang isa ay

naligaw, hindi ba niya iiwan ang siyamnapu't siyam sa burol at maghahanap sa isang naliligaw? ¹³ At kung matagpuan niya ito, totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, ikagagalak niya ito higit sa siyamnapu't siyam na hindi naligaw. ¹⁴ Sa gayon ding paraan, hindi ito ang kalooban ng inyong Ama na nasa langit na ang isa sa mga maliliit na batang ito ay mapahamak. ¹⁵ Kung ang iyong kapatid ay nagkasala laban sa iyo, pumuntahan mo, ipakita mo ang kaniyang pagkakamali na ikaw at siya lamang. Kung makikinig siya sa iyo, mapapanumbalik mo ang iyong kapatid. ¹⁶ Ngunit kung hindi siya makinig sa iyo, isama mo sa iyo ang isa o dalawa pang mga kapatid, upang sa pamamagitan ng bibig ng dalawa o tatlong mga saksi ang bawat salita ay maaaring mapatunayan. ¹⁷ At kung tumanggi siyang makinig sa kanila, sabihin ito sa iglesia. Kung siya ay tumanggi na makinig sa iglesia, ituring ninyo siyang gaya ng isang Gentil at maniningil ng buwis. ¹⁸ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, anumang mga bagay ang igapos ninyo sa lupa ay igagapos din sa langit. At anumang mga bagay ang inyong kalagan sa lupa ay kakalagan din sa langit. ¹⁹ Dagdag pa nito, sinasabi ko sa inyo, na kung ang dalawa sa inyo ay sumang-ayon sa lupa tungkol sa anumang bagay na kanilang hinihiling, mangyayari ito sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng aking Amang nasa langit. ²⁰ Sapagkat kung saan ang dalawa o tatlo ang nagkatipon dahil sa aking pangalan, naroon ako sa kanilang kalagitnaan." ²¹ Pagkatapos, lumapit si Pedro at sinabi kay Jesus, "Panginoon, ilang beses ba na magkakasala ang aking kapatid laban sa akin at akin siyang patatawarin? Hanggang pitong beses?" ²² Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Hindi ko sasabihin sa inyo na pitong beses, kundi hanggang pitumpung ulit at pito. ²³ Samakatuwid, ang kaharian ng langit ay maihahalintulad sa isang hari na nais makipagsulit sa kaniyang mga utusan. ²⁴ Habang inuumpisahan ang pagsusulit, isang utusan ang dinala sa kaniya na nagkautang ng sampung libong mga talento. ²⁵ Ngunit dahil sa wala siyang kakayanan na magbayad, inutusan siya ng kaniyang amo na ipagbili, kasama ng kaniyang asawa at mga anak at lahat na mayroon siya, at nang makabayad. ²⁶ Kaya lumuhod ang utusan, yumuko sa kaniyang harapan, at sinabi, 'Amo, pagtiisan mo ako, at babayaran ko ang lahat.' ²⁷ Kaya nahabag ang amo sa kaniyang utusan, pinakawalan siya at pinatawad ang kaniyang utang. ²⁸ Ngunit lumabas ang utusan at nakita ang isa sa kaniyang kapwa utusan na nagkautang sa kaniya ng isang daang denario. Sinunggaban niya ito, sinakal at sinabi, 'Bayaran mo ako sa iyong inutang.' ²⁹ Ngunit lumuhod ang kaniyang kapwa utusan at nakiusap sa kaniya na nagsasabi, 'Pagtiisan mo ako, at babayaran rin kita.' ³⁰ Ngunit tumanggi ang naunang utusan. Sa halip, pumunta siya at itinapon siya sa kulungan, hanggang sa mabayaran niya ang kaniyang inutang. ³¹ Nang makita ng kapwa mga utusan kung ano ang nangyari, labis silang nagdamdam. Pumunta sila sa kanilang amo at sinabi ang lahat ng

nangyari.³² Pagkatapos nito, ipinatawag ng amo ang kaniyang utusan, at sinabi sa kaniya, 'Napakasama mong utusan, pinatawad kita sa lahat ng iyong inutang dahil ikaw ay nakiusap sa akin.'³³ Hindi ba dapat naawa ka din sa iyong kapwa utusan, gaya ng pagkahabag ko sa iyo?³⁴ Nagalit ang kaniyang amo at ibinigay siya sa mga tagapagpahirap hanggang sa mabayaran niya ang lahat ng kaniyang mga inutang.³⁵ Kaya ganoon din ang gagawin sa inyo ng aking Ama na nasa langit kung ang bawat isa sa inyo ay hindi magpapatawad sa kaniyang kapatid na mula sa kaniyang puso."

Chapter 19

¹ Nangyari, nang matapos na ni Jesus ang mga salitang ito, umalis siya mula sa Galilea at nakarating sa hangganan ng Judea lampas pa ng Ilog Jordan.² Napakaraming tao ang sumunod sa kaniya at sila ay pinagaling niya roon.³ Pumunta sa kaniya ang mga Pariseo upang subukin siya na nagsasabi, "Pinahihintulutan ba sa batas na hihiwalayan ng lalaki ang kaniyang asawa sa anumang kadahilanan?"⁴ Si Jesus ay sumagot at nagsabi, "Hindi ba ninyo nabasa, na ang gumawa sa kanila sa simula pa lamang ay ginawa silang lalaki at babae?"⁵ At sinabi rin niyang, 'Sa ganitong dahilan iiwan ng lalaki ang kaniyang ama at ina upang makiisa sa kaniyang asawa, at ang dalawa ay magiging iisang laman?'⁶ Kaya nga sila ay hindi na dalawa, kundi iisang laman. Samakatwid ang ano mang pinagsama ng Diyos ay walang sinumang makapaghihiwalay."⁷ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Bakit noon ay inutusan tayo ni Moises na gumawa ng kasulatan ng paghihiwalay at paalisin na siya?"⁸ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Dahil sa katigasan ng inyong puso ay pinayagan ni Moises na hiwalayan ninyo ang inyong mga asawa, subalit mula sa simula hindi gayon."⁹ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang sinumang makikipaghiwalay sa kaniyang asawa, maliban sa sekwal na imoralidad, at mag-aasawa ng iba, ay nangangalunya. At ang lalaki na magpapakasal sa hiniwalayan na babae ay nakagawa ng pangangalunya."¹⁰ Sinabi ng mga alagad kay Jesus, "Kung ganyan ang kalagayan ng lalaki sa kaniyang asawa, mabuti pang hindi na mag-aasawa."¹¹ Subalit sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi lahat ay tatanggap sa aral na ito, kundi sila lamang na pinahihintulutan na tanggapin ito."¹² Sapagkat mayroong mga eunuko na ipinanganak sa sinapupunan ng kanilang ina. At may mga eunoko na ginawang eunuko ng mga tao. At may mga eunuko na ginawa nilang mga eunuko ang kanilang sarili alang-alang sa kaharian ng langit. Siya na kayang tumanggap sa aral na ito, tanggapin niya ito."¹³ May maliliit na mga bata na dinala sa kaniya upang patungan ng kaniyang mga kamay at ipanalangin sila, ngunit pinagalitan sila ng mga alagad.¹⁴ Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus, "Hayaan ang maliliit na mga bata, at huwag silang pagbawalan na pumunta sa akin, sapagkat ang kaharian ng langit ay para sa mga

ganito." ¹⁵ At ipinatong niya ang kaniyang mga kamay sa kanila, at pagkatapos umalis mula roon. ¹⁶ Masdan ito, isang lalaki ang lumapit kay Jesus at sinabi, "Guro, ano ang mabuting bagay na kinakailangan kong gawin upang ako ay magkaroon ng buhay na walang hanggan?" ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Bakit mo ako tinatanong tungkol sa kung ano ang mabuti? Isa lang ang mabuti, ngunit kung nais mong pumasok sa buhay, tuparin mo ang mga kautusan." ¹⁸ At sinabi ng lalaki sa kaniya, "Alin sa mga kautusan? Sinabi ni Jesus, "Huwag kang pumatay, huwag kang mangangalunya, huwag kang magnakaw, huwag kang magsinungaling sa iyong pagsaksi, ¹⁹ igalang mo ang iyong ama at ang iyong ina, at ibigin mo ang iyong kapwa tulad ng pagmamamahal mo sa iyong sarili. ²⁰ At sinabi ng binatang lalaki sa kaniya, ang lahat nang ito ay sinunod ko. Ano pa ba ang kailangan ko? ²¹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Kung nais mong maging ganap, humayo ka at ipagbili mo ang iyong ari-arian at ibigay sa mahihirap, at magkakaroon ka ng yaman sa langit. At halika, sumunod ka sa akin." ²² Subalit ng marinig ng binatang lalaki ang sinabi ni Jesus, umalis siya na malungkot, sapagkat siya ay may napakaraming mga ari-arian. ²³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, mahirap makapasok ang isang mayaman sa kaharian ng langit. ²⁴ Muling sinasabi ko sa inyo, madali pa sa isang kamelyo ang pumasok sa butas ng karayom kaysa sa isang mayaman na makapasok sa kaharian ng Diyos." ²⁵ Nang mapakinggan ito ng mga alagad, sila ay namangha at sinabi, "Sino kung gayon ang maaaring maligtas?" ²⁶ Tumingin sa kanila si Jesus at sinabi, "Sa mga tao ito ay imposible ngunit sa Diyos, lahat ay posible." ²⁷ Sumagot si Pedro at sinabi sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo, iniwan namin ang lahat at sumunod saiyo. Ano ang makakamtan namin?" ²⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, kayo na sumunod sa akin, sa bagong kapanganakan kapagka ang Anak ng Tao ay uupo na sa trono sa kaniyang kaluwalhatian, kayo rin naman ay uupo sa labindalawang mga trono, maghuhukom sa labingdalawang mga tribu ng Israel." ²⁹ Ang bawat isa na nag-iwan ng mga bahay, mga kapatid na lalaki, mga kapatid na babae, ama at ina, o lupain alang alang sa akin, ay makakatanggap ng isang daang beses at magmamana ng buhay na walang hanggan. ³⁰ Subalit marami ang nauna ngayon na mahuhuli at marami sa mga nahuhuli ay mauuna.

Chapter 20

¹ Sapagkat ang kaharian ng langit ay tulad sa isang nagmamay-ari ng lupain, na lumabas ng maagang-maaga upang umupa ng mga manggagawa para sa kaniyang ubasan. ² Pagkatapos niyang makipagsundo sa mga manggagawa sa isang denaryo sa isang araw, pinapunta niya sila sa kaniyang ubasan. ³ Lumabas siya muli sa

dakong alas nuwebe noong umagang iyon at nakita niya ang ibang mga manggagawa na nakatayong walang ginagawa sa pamilihan.⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanila, 'Pumunta rin kayo sa ubasan, at kung ano ang nararapat sa inyo ay ibibigay ko.' At sila ay pumunta upang magtrabaho.⁵ Lumabas siyang muli nang mag-aalas dose ng tanghali at muli nang mag-aalas tres ng hapon, at ganoon din ang ginawa niya.⁶ At sa isa pang pagkakataon nang mag-aalas singko ng hapon, siya ay lumabas at nakatagpo ng iba pang nakatayong walang ginagawa. Sinabi niya sa kanila, 'Bakit kayo nakatayo rito na walang ginagawa sa maghapon?'⁷ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, 'Sapagka't wala ni isang umupa sa amin,' Sinabi niya sa kanila, 'Kayo rin ay pumunta sa ubasan.'⁸ At nang sumapit ang gabi, sinabi ng may-ari ng ubasan sa kaniyang tagapangasiwa, 'Tawagin ang mga manggagawa at ibigay ang kanilang sahod, mula sa nahuli hanggang sa nauna.'⁹ At nang ang mga manggagawa na inupahan nang mag-aalas singko ay dumating, bawat isa sa kanila ay tumanggap ng isang denaryo.¹⁰ At nang ang mga naunang manggagawa ay dumating, inisip nila na higit na marami ang kanilang tatanggapin, subalit bawat isa sa kanila ay tumanggap rin ng tig-iisang denaryo.¹¹ At nang matanggap nila ang kanilang mga sahod, sila ay nagreklamo tungkol sa may-ari ng ubasan.¹² Sabi nila, 'Ang mga huling manggagawang ito ay isang oras lang na nagtrabaho, ngunit ipinantay mo sila sa amin, sa amin na nagdala ng pasan sa buong araw at sa nakakasunog na init.'¹³ Subalit sumagot ang may-ari ng ubasan at nagsabi sa isa sa kanila, 'Kaibigan, wala akong nagawang mali sa iyo, Hindi ba't nagkasundo tayo sa isang denaryo?'¹⁴ Tanggapin mo ang para sa iyo at humayo ka. Kagalakan ko ang magbigay sa mga nahuling mga manggagawa na inupahan katulad ng sa inyo.¹⁵ Hindi ba marapat sa akin na gawin kung ano ang nais kong gawin sa aking mga pag-aari?' O ang iyong mata ay masama dahil ako ay mabuti?¹⁶ Kaya nga ang nauuna ay nahuhuli at ang nahuhuli ay nauuna."¹⁷ Habang si Jesus ay patungo sa Jerusalem, ang labindalawa ay isinama niya at habang nasa daan sinabi niya sa kanila,¹⁸ "Tingnan ninyo, aakyat tayo patungo sa Jerusalem at ang Anak ng Tao ay ibibigay sa mga punong mga pari at mga eskriba. At siya ay hahatulan nila ng kamatayan¹⁹ at ibibigay sa mga Gentil upang siya ay kutyain, paluin, at ipako siya sa krus. Ngunit sa ikatlong araw siya ay babangunin.²⁰ At ang ina ng mga anak na lalaki ni Zebedeo ay pumunta kay Jesus kasama ang kaniyang mga anak. Yumukod siya sa kaniyang harapan at humiling ng isang bagay sa kaniya.²¹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ano ang nais mong hilingin?" Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ipag-utos mo na ang aking dalawang anak ay makakaupo sa iyong kaharian, ang isa sa iyong dakong kanang kamay at ang isa naman ay sa iyong dakong kaliwang kamay,"²² Subalit sinagot siya ni Jesus at nagsabi, "Hindi ninyo alam kung ano ang iyong hinihiling. Kaya ba ninyong inumin ang tasa na aking

iinumina?" Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Kaya namin." ²³ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang aking tasa ay tunay ninyong inumin. Subalit ang pag-upo sa aking dakong kanang kamay at sa aking dakong kaliwang kamay ay hindi sa aking pagpapasya, ngunit ito ay para sa kanila na pinaghandaan ng aking Ama." ²⁴ At nang mapakinggan ito ng sampung mga alagad, labis silang hindi nasiyahan sa dalawang magkapatid. ²⁵ Ngunit tinawag sila ni Jesus sa kaniya at sinabi, "Alam ninyo na ang mga namumuno sa mga Gentil ay nanglulupig sa kanila, at ang mga mahahalagang mga tao sa kanila ay gumagamit ng kapangyarihan upang sundin sila. ²⁶ Subalit hindi dapat mangyari ito sa inyo. Sa halip, ang sinumang nagnanais na maging dakila sa inyo ay dapat maging tagapaglingkod ninyo. ²⁷ At ang sinumang nagnanais na maging una sa inyo ay dapat maging tagapaglingkod ninyo. ²⁸ Katulad ng Anak ng Tao hindi siya naparito upang paglingkuran, kundi upang maglingkod, at upang ibigay ang kaniyang buhay bilang pangtubos sa marami. ²⁹ Habang sila ay paalis mula sa Jerico, napaka-raming tao ang sumunod sa kaniya. ³⁰ At nakita nila ang dalawang bulag na lalaki na nakaupo sa daan. Nang marinig nila na si Jesus ay dumaraan, sila ay sumigaw at nagsabi, "Panginoon, Anak ni David, mahabag ka sa amin." ³¹ Subalit sinaway sila ng mga tao, sinabihan sila na tumahimik. Ngunit, lalo silang nagsisisigaw ng malakas at nagsabi, "Panginoon, Anak ni David, mahabag ka sa amin." ³² At huminto si Jesus at tinawag sila at nagsabi, "Ano ang nais ninyong gawin ko sa inyo?" ³³ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Panginoon, na ang aming mga mata ay mabuksan." ³⁴ At si Jesus, na nakadama ng pagkahabag, hinipo ang kanilang mga mata. Agad agad ay natanggap nila ang kanilang paningin at sumunod sa kaniya.

Chapter 21

¹ Habang si Jesus at ang kaniyang mga alagad ay papalapit na sa Jerusalem at dumating sa Bethfage, sa Bundok ng mga Olibo, sinugo ni Jesus ang dalawa sa kaniyang mga alagad ² na nagsasabi sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo sa susunod na nayon at makakakita kaagad kayo ng nakataling asno at may kasamang isang batang asno. Kalagan ninyo sila at dalhin sa akin. ³ Kung may magsabi sa inyo ng kahit na ano sa inyo tungkol dito sabihin ninyo, 'Kailangan sila ng Panginoon,' at kaagad-agad ipapadala ng taong iyon ang mga iyon sa inyo. ⁴ Ngayon nangyari nga ito upang maganap kung ano ang sinabi sa pamamagitan ng propeta. Sinabi niya, ⁵ "Sabihin sa anak na babae ng Sion, 'Tingnan mo, ang inyong Hari ay darating sa inyo, mapagpakumbaba at nakasakay sa asno at sa batang asno, ang anak ng asno. ⁶ At ang mga alagad ay nagpunta at ginawa kung ano ang ibinilin sa kanila ni Jesus. ⁷ Dinala nila ang asno at ang batang asno, at inilagay nila ang kanilang mga damit sa kanila, at umupo roon si Jesus. ⁸ Karamihan sa mga tao ay naglatag ng kanilang mga

damit sa daan, ang iba ay pumutol ng mga sanga ng mga kahoy at inilatag sa daan.⁹ Ang mga taong nauna kay Jesus at ang mga sumunod sa kaniya ay sumisigaw na nagsasabi, "Hosana sa anak ni David! Pinagpala ang dumarating sa pangalan ng Panginoon. Hosana sa kataas-taasan!"¹⁰ Nang makarating si Jesus sa Jerusalem, ang buong lungsod ay nagkagulo at nagsabi, "Sino ba ito?"¹¹ Ang mga tao ay sumagot, "Si Jesus ito na propeta, na taga-Nazaret ng Galelia."¹² Pumasok si Jesus sa templo ng Diyos. At pinaalis palabas ang lahat ng mga namili at nagbebenta sa templo. At pinagbubuwal din niya ang mga mesa ng mga mamamalit ng pera at ang mga upuan ng mga nagbebenta ng mga kalapati.¹³ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ito ay nasusulat, 'Ang aking tahanan ay tatawaging bahay-panalanginan,' ngunit ginawa ninyo itong lungga ng mga magnanakaw."¹⁴ At pumunta sa kaniya sa templo ang mga bulag at mga lumpo at sila ay pinagaling niya.¹⁵ Subalit nang makita ng mga pinunong pari at ng mga eskriba ang mga kamanghamanghang mga bagay na kaniyang ginawa, at nang mapakinggan nila ang mga bata na sumisigaw sa templo at nagsasabi, "Hosana sa anak ni David," sila ay lubhang nagalit.¹⁶ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Narinig mo ba kung ano ang sinasabi ng mga taong ito?" Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Oo! Ngunit hindi ba ninyo nababasa, 'Na mula sa mga bibig ng mga sanggol at mga sumususo pa lamang ay ginawa mong ganap ang papuri?'"¹⁷ At iniwan sila ni Jesus at nagtungo sa lungsod ng Betania at natulog doon.¹⁸ Kinaumagahan nang pabalik na si Jesus sa lungsod, nagutom siya.¹⁹ Nakakita siya ng puno ng igos sa tabi ng daan. Pinuntahan niya ito, subalit wala siyang nakitang bunga kundi mga dahon lamang. At sinabihan niya ito, "Hindi ka na magbubunga mula ngayon at magpakailan man." Kaagad-agad ang puno ng igos ay natuyo.²⁰ At nang makita ito ng kaniyang mga alagad, namangha sila at sinabi, "Paanong ang puno ng igos ay kaagad-agad na natuyo?"²¹ Sumagot at sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, kung kayo ay may pananampalataya at hindi mag-alinlangan, hindi lang ninyo magagawa kung ano ang nangyari sa puno ng igos, maaari ninyo ring sabihin sa burol na ito, 'Maiangat ka at maihagis sa dagat,' at ito ay magaganap."²² Lahat ng hihilingin ninyo sa panalangin na may paniniwala, matatanggap ninyo."²³ Nang dumating si Jesus sa templo, pumunta sa kaniya ang mga punong pari at mga nakatatanda sa mga tao habang siya ay nagtuturo at sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Sa anong kapangyarihan ginawa mo ang mga bagay na ito? At sino ang nagbigay sa iyo ng kapangyarihan na ito?"²⁴ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Ako rin ay magtatanong sa inyo ng isang tanong. Kung sasagutin ninyo ako, sasagutin ko rin kayo kung sa anong kapangyarihan ginawa ko ang mga bagay na ito."²⁵ Ang bautismo ni Juan--saan ba ito galing, galing ba sa langit o sa mga tao?" Pinag-usapan nila ito sa kanilang mga sarili, na nagsasabi, "Kung sasabihin natin na, 'Nagmula sa langit,' sasabihin niya sa

atin, 'Bakit hindi kayo naniwala sa kaniya?' ²⁶ Kung sasabihin natin na, 'Galing sa tao,' natatakot tayo sa mga tao, sapagkat kinikilala nila si Juan bilang isang propeta.

²⁷ Sumagot sila kay Jesus at nagsabi, "Hindi namin alam." Sinabi rin niya sa kanila, 'Kung gayon hindi ko rin sasabihin sa inyo kung sa anong kapangyarihan ginawa ko ang mga bagay na ito. ²⁸ Subalit ano sa palagay ninyo? May isang tao na may dalawang anak na lalaki. Pumunta siya sa una at sinabi, 'Anak pumunta ka at magtrabaho sa araw na ito sa ubasan,' ²⁹ Sumagot ang anak at nagsabi, 'Ayaw ko,' subalit, pagkatapos nito nagbago ang kaniyang isip at pumunta siya. ³⁰ At ang taong ito ay pumunta sa kaniyang pangalawang anak at nagsabi ng ganoon din. Sumagot ang anak na ito at nagsabi, 'Ginoo, pupunta ako.' Ngunit hindi siya pumunta. ³¹ Alin sa dalawang anak na lalaki ang sumunod sa kalooban ng kanilang ama?" Sabi nila, "Ang nauna." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo na ang mga maniningil ng buwis at ang mga babaing nagbebenta ng aliw ay mauunang makapasok sa kaharian ng Diyos bago kayo. ³² Sapagkat si Juan ay pumunta sa inyo sa daan ng katuwiran, subalit hindi ninyo siya pinaniwalaan, samantalang ang mga maniningil ng buwis at mga nagbebenta ng aliw ay naniwala sa kaniya. At kayo, noong nakita ninyo na nangyari, hindi man lang kayo nagsisi pagkatapos nito upang maniwala sa kaniya. ³³ Pakinggan ang isa pang talinghaga. May isang tao na nagmamay-ari ng napakalawak na lupain. Nagtanim ng mga ubas at binakuran niya ito, at naghukay ng pisaan ng ubas, at nagtayo ng tore ng bantay, at pinaupahan ito sa mga tagapag-alaga ng ubasan. At siya ay nagtungo sa ibang bayan. ³⁴ Nang ang panahon ng pag-aani ng ubasan ay papalapit na, nagpadala siya ng ilan sa kaniyang mga utusan sa mga tagapag-alaga ng ubasan upang kunin ang kaniyang mga ubas. ³⁵ Subalit sinunggaban ng mga tagapag-alaga ng ubasan ang kaniyang mga utusan, pinalo ang isa, pinatay ang iba, at binato rin ang iba. ³⁶ Minsan pa, ang may ari ay nagpadala ng iba pang mga utusan, mas marami pa sa nauna, subalit ganoon din ang ginawa sa kanila ng mga tagapag-alaga ng ubasan. ³⁷ Pagkatapos noon, pinadala ng may-ari ang kaniyang sariling anak sa kanila, na nagsabi, "Igagalang nila ang aking anak." ³⁸ At nang makita ng mga tagapag-alaga ng ubas ang anak, sinabi nila sa kanilang mga sarili, "Ito ang tagapagmana. Halikayo, patayin natin siya at angkinin natin ang mana." ³⁹ Kaya kinuha nila siya at itinapon palabas ng ubasan, at pinatay siya. ⁴⁰ Ngayon, kung darating ang may ari ng ubasan, ano ang gagawin niya sa mga tagapag-alaga ng ubasan?" ⁴¹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Pupuksain niya sila na tampalasan na mga tao sa mabagsik na pamamaraan at ang ubasan ay pauupahan sa ibang tagapagpangalaga ng ubasan, sa mga taong magbabayad kapag ang ubas ay mahinog na." ⁴² At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi ba ninyo nabasa sa mga kasulatan, 'Ang bato na tinanggihan ng mga tagapagtayo ng bahay ay naging batong

panulukan. Ito ay galing sa Panginoon, at ito ay kamanghamangha sa ating mga mata.' ⁴³ Kaya sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang kaharian ng Diyos ay kukunin niya sa inyo at ibibigay sa ibang bansa na mag-aalaga sa mga bunga nito. ⁴⁴ Ang sinumang babagsak sa batong ito ay mababasag ng pirapiraso. At kung kanino man ito babagsak, madudurog siya." ⁴⁵ Nang napakinggan ng mga punong pari at mga Pariseo ang kaniyang mga talinghaga, nakita nila na ang kaniyang sinasabi ay patungkol sa kanila. ⁴⁶ Subalit sa tuwing naisin nilang dakpin siya, natatakot sila sa mga tao sapagkat tinuturing siya ng mga tao na isang propeta.

Chapter 22

¹ At muling nagsalita si Jesus sa kanila ng isang talinghaga, at nagsabi, ² "Ang kaharian ng langit ay katulad sa isang hari na naghandang salu-salo sa kasal ng kaniyang anak na lalaki. ³ Sinugo niya ang kaniyang mga utusan na tawagin ang mga naanyayahan sa salu-salo sa kasal, subalit ayaw nilang pumunta. ⁴ At muling nagsugo ang hari ng iba pang mga utusan, na nagsabing, 'Sabihin sa mga naanyayahan, "Tingnan ninyo, naihandang ko na ang aking hapunan. Ang aking mga baka at pinatabang mga batang baka ay nakatay na, at ang lahat ay nakahanda na. Pumunta kayo sa salu-salo sa kasal.' ⁵ Subalit binabalewala ng mga taong ito ang kaniyang paanyaya. Ang iba ay bumalik sa kanilang sariling mga bukirin, ang iba naman ay nagtungo sa mga lugar ng kanilang negosyo. ⁶ Ang iba naman ay sinunggaban ang mga utusan ng hari, pinahiya at pinatay sila. ⁷ Subalit nagalit ang hari. Inutusan niya ang kaniyang mga sundalo na patayin ang mga mamamatay na iyon, at sunugin ang kanilang lungsod. ⁸ At sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga utusan, 'Ang kasal ay handa na, ngunit ang mga naanyayahan ay hindi karapat-dapat. ⁹ Kaya pumunta kayo sa mga sangandaan at anyayahan ninyo kung gaano karaming tao ang inyong matatagpuan sa salu-salo sa kasal.' ¹⁰ At ang mga utusan ay nagtungo sa mga malalaking daan at inipon ang lahat ng mga taong matagpuan nila kapwa mabuti at masama. Kaya't ang bulwagan pangkasalan ay napuno ng mga panauhin. ¹¹ Subalit nang dumating ang hari upang tingnan ang mga panauhin, nakakita siya ng tao na hindi nakasuot ng pangkasal na kasuotan. ¹² Sinabi ng hari sa kaniya, 'Kaibigan, paano ka nakapasok dito nang walang pangkasal na kasuotan?' At walang maisagot ang tao. ¹³ At sinabi ng hari sa kaniyang mga utusan, 'Gapusin ang kamay at paa ng taong ito, at ihagis siya sa kadiliman sa labas, kung saan doon ay may pagtatangis at pagngangalit ng mga ngipin.' ¹⁴ Sapagkat maraming tao ang tinawag, ngunit kakaunti ang pinili." ¹⁵ At umalis ang mga Pariseo at nagbalak kung papaanong mabitag nila si Jesus sa kaniyang sariling salita. ¹⁶ At pinadala nila ang kanilang mga alagad sa kaniya, kasama ang mga tagasunod ni Herodes. Sinabi nila

kay Jesus, "Guro, alam namin na ikaw ay makatotohanan, at nagtuturo sa pamamaraan ng Diyos ng may katotohanan. At wala kayong pakialam sa sinasabi nang sinuman, at hindi nagpapakita ng pagtatangi sa mga tao. ¹⁷ Kaya sabihin mo sa amin, ano sa palagay mo? Nararapat bang magbayad ng mga buwis kay Cesar o hindi?" ¹⁸ Subalit nakakaintindi ng kanilang kasamaan si Jesus at nagsabi, "Bakit ninyo ako sinusubok, kayong mga mapagkunwari?" ¹⁹ Ipakita ninyo sa akin ang pangbuwis na salapi." Dinala nila ang isang denaryo sa kaniya. ²⁰ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kaninong mukha at pangalan ang narito?" ²¹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Kay Cesar." At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kung gayon ibigay kay Cesar ang mga bagay na kay Cesar, at sa Diyos ang mga bagay na sa Diyos." ²² Nang mapakinggan nila ito, namangha sila. At iniwan nila siya at umalis sila. ²³ Sa araw na iyon ilan sa mga Saduseo na mga nagsasabi na walang muling pagkabuhay ay pumunta sa kaniya. Tinanong nila siya, ²⁴ na nagsasabi, "Guro, sinabi ni Moises na, 'Kung ang tao ay mamatay, na walang anak, kailangang pakasalan ng kapatid niya ang kaniyang asawa at magkaroon ng anak alang-alang sa kaniyang kapatid.' ²⁵ Mayroong pitong magkakapatid na lalaki. Ang panganay ay nag-asawa at namatay, at hindi nagkaanak. Iniwan niya ang kaniyang asawa sa kaniyang kapatid na lalaki. ²⁶ At ang pangalawang kapatid na lalaki gayon din ang ginawa niya, at ang pangatlo, hanggang sa pampitong kapatid na lalaki. ²⁷ Pagkatapos nilang lahat, namatay din ang babae. ²⁸ Ngayon sa muling pagkabuhay, kaninong asawa siya sa pitong magkakapatid? Sapagkat siya ay naging asawa nilang lahat." ²⁹ Subalit sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Nagkakamali kayo, sapagkat hindi ninyo alam ang mga kasulatan maging ang kapangyarihan ng Diyos. ³⁰ Sapagkat sa muling pagkabuhay hindi na sila mag-aasawa, o pag-aasawahin. Sa halip, sila ay katulad ng mga anghel sa langit. ³¹ Ngunit tungkol sa muling pagkabuhay ng mga patay, hindi ba ninyo nababasa kung ano ang sinabi sa inyo ng Diyos, na nagsasabi, ³² 'Ako ang Diyos ni Abraham, ang Diyos ni Isaac, at ang Diyos ni Jacob'? "Ang Diyos ay hindi Diyos ng mga patay, kung hindi ng mga buhay." ³³ Nang mapakinggan ito ng mga tao, sila ay namangha sa kaniyang katuruan. ³⁴ Subalit nang mapakinggan ng mga Pariseo na napatahimik ni Jesus ang mga Saduseo, nagtipuntipon sila. ³⁵ Isa sa kanila na isang abogado ay nagtanong sa kaniya ng isang katanungan, upang subukin siya-- ³⁶ "Guro, alin ba ang pinakadakilang utos sa kautusan?" ³⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Kinakailangang ibigin mo ang Panginoon mong Diyos, nang buong puso mo, nang buong kaluluwa mo, at nang buong pag-iisip mo." ³⁸ Ito ang dakila at unang kauutusan. ³⁹ At ang pangalawang kautusan ay katulad nito-- 'Kinakailangang ibigin

mo ang iyong kapwa katulad ng pagmamahal mo sa iyong sarili.' ⁴⁰ Dito sa dalawang mga kautusang ito nakasalalay ang buong kautusan at ang mga propeta." ⁴¹ Ngayon habang ang mga Pariseo ay nagkakatipon pa rin, si Jesus ay nagtanong sa kanila ng katanungan. ⁴² Sinabi niya, "Ano ang iniisip ninyo tungkol kay Cristo? Kaninong anak siya?" Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Ang anak ni David." ⁴³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Papaanong si David sa Espiritu ay tumawag sa kaniyang Panginoon, na nagsabi, ⁴⁴ 'Ang Panginoon ay nagsabi sa aking Panginoon, "Umupo ka sa dako ng aking kanang kamay, hanggang ang iyong mga kaaway ay maging tungtungan ng iyong mga paa.'" ⁴⁵ Kung si David nga ay tinawag niya ang Cristo na 'Panginoon', paano siya naging anak ni David?" ⁴⁶ Walang kahit isa na makasagot sa kaniya ng isang salita, at mula sa araw na iyon walang sinumang sumubok pang magtanong sa kaniya.

Chapter 23

¹ Pagkatapos nito, nagsalita si Jesus sa maraming tao at sa kaniyang mga alagad. ² Sinabi niya, "Ang mga eskriba at mga Pariseo ay umuupo sa upuan ni Moises. ³ Kaya kung ano man ang iutos nila na gawin ninyo, gawin at sundin ninyo ang mga bagay na ito. Ngunit huwag ninyong tularan ang mga gawa nila, dahil nagsasabi sila ngunit hindi naman nila ginagawa. ⁴ Totoo nga, nagbibigkis sila ng mga mabibigat na mga pasanin na mahirap dalhin, at ipinapasan nila sa balikat ng mga tao. Ngunit sila mismo ay hindi gagalaw ng iisang daliri upang buhatin nila ang mga ito. ⁵ Lahat ng mga gawa nila, ginawa nila upang makita ng mga tao. Sapagkat pinapalawak nila ang mga pilakterya nila at pinalalaki nila ang mga laylayan ng kanilang mga damit. ⁶ Gusto nilang umupo sa mga pangunahing lugar ng mga pista at sa mga pangunahing upuan sa sinagoga, ⁷ at mga natatanging pagbati sa mga pamilihan at tawagin silang, "Rabi" ng mga tao. ⁸ Ngunit hindi kayo dapat tawagin na 'Rabi', sapagkat iisa lang ang guro ninyo, at lahat kayo ay magkakapatid. ⁹ At huwag ninyong tawagin na ama ang kahit sinuman sa lupa dahil iisa lang ang inyong Ama at siya ay nasa langit. ¹⁰ At hindi rin dapat kayong tawagin na 'guro' dahil iisa lang ang inyong guro, ang Cristo. ¹¹ Ngunit ang pinakadakila sa inyo ay siyang maging tagapaglingkod sa inyo. ¹² Kung sinuman ang nagtataas sa kaniyang sarili ay ibababa. At kung sinumang nagpapakababa sa kaniyang sarili ay itataas. ¹³ Ngunit aba kayong mga eskriba at mga Pariseo, mga mapagkunwari! Sinarhan ninyo ang kaharian ng langit sa mga tao. Kayo nga mismo ay hindi pumapasok at hindi rin ninyo pinayagan yung ibang papasok pa lamang. ¹⁴ (Ngunit aba kayong mga eskriba at mga Pariseo, mga mapagkunwari! Sinakmal ninyo ang mga bahay ng mga babaeng balo habang nagpapakita kayo ng mahabang panalangin.) ¹⁵ Aba kayong mga eskriba at mga Pariseo, mga mapagkunwari! Sapagkat nilalakbay ninyo ang karagatan at lupain

upang makahikayat ng isang mananampalataya. At kung maging mananampalataya na siya, dalawang beses ninyo siyang ginawang anak ng impierno na katulad ninyo mismo. ¹⁶ Aba kayo, kayong mga bulag na tagapaggabay, kayo na nagsasabi, 'Kung ipanumpa ng ninuman ang templo, balewala lang iyon. Ngunit kung ipanumpa ninuman ang ginto sa templo, nakagapos siya sa kaniyang panunumpa.' ¹⁷ Kayong mga hangal na bulag, alin ba ang mas mahalaga, ang ginto o ang templo kung saan iniaalay ang ginto sa Diyos? ¹⁸ At, 'Kung ipanumpa ninuman ang altar, balewala lang iyon. Subalit kung ipanumpa ninuman ang handog na nasa altar, nakagapos siya sa kaniyang panunumpa.' ¹⁹ Kayong mga bulag, alin ba ang mas mahalaga, ang kaloob o ang altar kung saan iniaalay ang kaloob sa Diyos? ²⁰ Kaya kung ipanumpa ninuman ang altar, ipanumpa niya ito at ang lahat ng mga naroon. ²¹ At kung ipanumpa ninuman ang templo, ipanumpa niya ito at sa kaniya na nakatira doon. ²² At kung ipanumpa ninuman ang langit, ipanumpa niya ang trono ng Diyos at sa kaniya na nakaupo roon. ²³ Aba kayong mga eskriba at mga Pariseo, mga mapagkunwari! Sapagkat nagbibigay kayo ng ikapu ng mga yerbabuena, anis at kumin, ngunit hindi ninyo ginagawa ang mas mahalagang mga bagay tungkol sa batas - katarungan, kahabagan at pananampalataya. Subalit dapat sanang gawin ninyo ang mga ito at huwag pabayaang gawin ang iba. ²⁴ Kayong mga bulag na tagagabay, kayong mga nagsasala ng mga niknik ngunit nilulunok ang kamelyo! ²⁵ Aba kayong mga eskriba at mga Pariseo, mga mapagkunwari! Sapagkat nililinis ninyo ang labas ng tasa at pinggan, ngunit sa loob puno ang mga ito ng pangingikil at kalabisan. ²⁶ Ikaw bulag na Pariseo, linisin mo muna ang loob ng tasa at pinggan upang ang labas ay magiging malinis din. ²⁷ Aba kayong mga eskriba at mga Pariseo, mga mapagkunwari! Sapagkat tulad kayo ng mga mapuputing puntod na nilinis na magandang tingnan sa labas, ngunit sa loob ay puno ng mga buto ng mga patay at lahat ng karumihan. ²⁸ Gayon din, kayo rin sa panlabas ay matuwid sa paningin ng mga tao, ngunit sa loob ay puno kayo ng pagkukunwari at mga katampalasanan. ²⁹ Aba kayong mga eskriba at mga Pariseo, mga mapagkunwari! Sapagkat gumagawa kayo ng mga puntod ng mga propeta at pinalamutian ang mga puntod ng mga matuwid. ³⁰ Sinasabi ninyo na, 'Kung nabuhay kami sa kapanahunan ng aming mga ama, hindi kami sasali sa pag-ula ng dugo ng mga propeta.' ³¹ Sa gayon kayo mismo ang nagpapatotoo na kayo ay mga anak ng mga pumatay sa mga propeta. ³² Pinupuno rin ninyo ang mga kota ng kasalanan ng inyong mga ama. ³³ Kayong mga ahas, mga anak ng ulupong, paano ninyo matatakan ang hatol sa impierno? ³⁴ Kaya, tingnan ninyo, magsusugo ako ng mga propeta, mga pantas, at mga eskriba. Ang iba sa kanila ay papatayin ninyo at ipapako sa krus. At yung iba sa kanila hahagupitin ninyo sa mga sinagoga ninyo at hahabulin ninyo sila saang lungsod man

sila. ³⁵ Ang kalabasan ay mapapasainyo ang lahat ng mga dugo ng mga matuwid na inula sa lupa, mula sa dugo ni Abel na matuwid hanggang sa dugo ni Zacarias na anak ni Baraquias na pinatay ninyo sa gitna ng santuwaryo at altar. ³⁶ Katotohanang sinasabi ko sa inyo, lahat ng mga ito ay mangyayari sa salin-lahing ito. ³⁷ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, kayo na pumatay sa mga propeta at bumato sa mga sinugo ko sa inyo! Madalas kong ninais na tipunin ang mga anak mo, gaya ng inahin na nililikom ang kaniyang mga sisiw sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga pakpak, ngunit hindi kayo sumang-ayon! ³⁸ Tingnan ninyo, maiwan na sa inyo ang bahay ninyo na napabayaan. ³⁹ Sapagkat sasabihin ko sa inyo, Magmula ngayon hindi na ninyo ako makikita hanggang sa sasabihin ninyong, "Pinagpala ang darating sa pangalan ng Panginoon."

Chapter 24

¹ Lumabas si Jesus mula sa templo at nagpatuloy sa kaniyang pupuntahan. Nilapitan siya ng mga alagad niya upang ipakita sa kaniya ang mga gusali ng templo. ² Ngunit sumagot siya at sinabi sa kanila, "Hindi ba ninyo nakikita ang lahat ng mga ito? Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, wala ni isa mang bato na maiiwang nakapatong sa isa pang bato na hindi guguhu." ³ Habang nakaupo si Jesus sa Bundok ng mga Olibo, sariling lumapit ang mga alagad sa kaniya at sinabi nila, "Sabihin mo sa amin, kung kailan mangyari ang mga ito? Ano ang magiging palatandaan sa inyong pagparito at ang katapusan ng mundo?" ⁴ Sumagot si Jesus sa kanila at sinabi, "Magingat kayo na walang makahikayat sa inyo na mailigaw kayo. ⁵ Sapagkat marami ang paririto sa aking pangalan. Sasabihin nila, 'Ako ang Cristo,' at marami ang maililigaw. ⁶ Makaririnig kayo ng mga digmaan at mga balita tungkol sa digmaan. Tingnan ninyo na hindi kayo mababalisa, sapagkat kailangang mangyari ang mga ito; ngunit hindi pa ito ang katapusan. ⁷ Sapagkat lalabanan ng isang bansa ang kapwa bansa, at kaharian sa kapwa kaharian. Magkakaroon ng mga taggutom at mga lindol sa iba't ibang mga lugar. ⁸ Ngunit lahat ng mga ito ay simula pa lamang ng sakit ng paghilab ng babaeng manganganak. ⁹ Pagkatapos nito, dadalhin nila kayo sa kapighatian at papatayin kayo. Kasusuklanan kayo ng lahat ng mga bansa ng dahil sa pangalan ko. ¹⁰ At marami ang matitisod at ipagkanulo nila ang isa't isa, at kasusuklanan nila ang isa't isa. ¹¹ Marami ang lilitaw na mga bulaang propeta at ililigaw nila ang marami. ¹² Dahil lalaganap ang katampalasanan, ang pag-ibig ng karamihan ay lalamig. ¹³ Ngunit kung sino ang makapagtitiis hanggang sa katapusan, siya ang maliligtas. ¹⁴ Itong ebanghelyo ng kaharian ay ipangangaral sa buong mundo bilang patotoo sa lahat ng mga bansa. At pagkatapos nito darating na ang katapusan. ¹⁵ Kaya, kapag makita na ninyo ang kasuklamsuklam na kalagiman, na sinabi ng propetang si Daniel, na nakatayo na sa banal na lugar (unawain ito ng nagbabasa), ¹⁶ kailangang

tumakas silang mga nasa Judea patungo sa kabundukan,¹⁷ iyong nasa taas ng kanilang bahay huwag nang bumaba upang kumuha ng anumang nasa bahay,¹⁸ at iyong nasa bukid huwag nang bumalik upang kumuha ng kaniyang balabal.¹⁹ Ngunit aba sila na mga nagdadalang tao at ang mga nagpapasuso ng mga anak nila sa panahong iyon!²⁰ Ipanalangin ninyo na ang pagtatakas ninyo ay hindi mangyari sa taglamig o sa Araw ng Pamamahinga.²¹ Sapagkat magkaroon ng matinding kapighatian na hindi pa nararanasan mula pa sa simula ng mundo hanggang ngayon, hindi, hindi na muling mangyayari kailanpaman.²² Maliban na lamang kung paiikliin ang mga araw na iyon, wala ni isa mang laman ang maliligtas. Ngunit alang-alang sa mga hinirang, ang mga araw na iyon ay paiikliin.²³ Kaya kung mayroong magsasabi sa inyo na, "Tingnan ninyo, narito ang Cristo!" o "Nariyan ang Cristo!" huwag ninyong paniwalaan.²⁴ Sapagkat darating ang mga bulaang Cristo at mga bulaang propeta at magpapakita ng kahanga-hangang palatandaan at kababalaghan, upang iligaw, kung maaari, maging ang mga hinirang.²⁵ Tingnan ninyo, ipinagpauna ko ng sabihin ito sa inyo.²⁶ Kaya kapag pagsinasabi nila sa inyo, "Tingnan ninyo, ang Cristo ay nasa sa ilang", huwag kayong pumunta sa ilang. O, "Tingnan ninyo, siya ay nasa loobang silid, huwag ninyong paniwalaan ito."²⁷ Sapagkat katulad ng pagliwanag ng kidlat galing sa silangan at pagkislap nito sa kanluran, ganoon din ang pagdating ng Anak ng Tao.²⁸ Kung saan man naroroon ang patay na hayop, doon din magtitipon ang mga buwitre.²⁹ Ngunit agad-agad pagkatapos ng kapighatian sa mga araw na iyon, ang araw ay didilim, hindi na magliwanag ang buwan, malalaglag ang mga bituin mula sa langit, at ang mga kapangyarihan ng kalangitan ay mayayanig.³⁰ Pagkatapos nito, ang palatandaan ng Anak ng Tao ay lilitaw sa himpapawid, at kakabugin ng lahat ng mga tribu ang kanilang mga dibdib. Makikita nila ang Anak ng Tao na darating mula sa langit na may kapangyarihan at dakilang kaluwalhatian.³¹ Susuguin niya ang kaniyang mga anghel na may malakas na tunog ng trumpeta, at titipunin nila ang lahat ng kaniyang hinirang mula sa apat na mga hangin, mula sa isang dulo ng kalangitan hanggang sa kabilang dulo.³² Pag-aralan ninyo ang aral mula sa puno ng igos. Kapag nananariwa na ang mga sanga at nagdadahon na ito, alam na ninyo na malapit na ang tag-araw.³³ Gayun din naman, kung makikita ninyo ang lahat ng mga ito, dapat malaman ninyo na malapit na siya, nasa tarangkahan na.³⁴ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang salinlahing ito ay hindi lilipas hanggang mangyari ang lahat ng ito.³⁵ Lilipas ang langit at ang lupa, ngunit ang mga salita ko ay hindi kailanman lilipas.³⁶ Ngunit tungkol sa araw at oras na iyon, walang nakakaalam kahit ang mga anghel sa langit, ni ang Anak, tanging ang Ama lamang.³⁷ Katulad sa kapanahunan ni Noe,

ganoon din ang pagparito ng Anak ng Diyos.³⁸ Dahil katulad sa mga araw bago ang baha, sila ay nagkainan at nag-inuman, nag-aasawa at pinahintulutan ang mga anak nila na mag-asawa hanggang sa pumasok si Noe sa arka,³⁹ at wala silang kaalam-alam hanggang sa dumating ang baha at kinuha silang lahat--ganoon din sa pagparito ng Anak ng Tao.⁴⁰ Sa panahong iyon ay may dalawang tao na nasa bukid — ang isa ay kukunin at ang isa naman ay maiiwan.⁴¹ Dalawang babae ang naggigiling sa gilingan — ang isa ay kukunin at ang isa naman ay maiiwanan.⁴² Kaya magbantay kayo, dahil hindi ninyo alam kung anong araw darating ang inyong Panginoon.⁴³ Ngunit alamin ninyo ito, kung alam lang sana ng amo ng tahanan kung anong oras darating ang magnanakaw, nagbantay sana siya at hindi niya hinayaang mapasukan ang kaniyang bahay.⁴⁴ Kaya kailangang maghanda kayo, sapagkat darating ang Anak ng Tao sa oras na hindi ninyo inaasahan.⁴⁵ Kaya sino ang matapat, matalino na utusan na pinagkatiwalaan ng kaniyang amo sa kaniyang sambahayan, upang magbigay ng kanilang pagkain sa tamang panahon?⁴⁶ Pinagpala ang utusan na iyon, na maratnan ng kaniyang among gumagawa nito sa kaniyang pagdating.⁴⁷ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo na ipamamahala ng amo sa kaniya ang lahat ng kaniyang ari-arian.⁴⁸ Ngunit kung may masamang utusan na magsasabi sa puso niya, 'Naantala ang aking amo,'⁴⁹ at nagsimulang mamalo ng kapwa niyang utusan, at makipagkainan at makipag-inuman sa mga lasingero,⁵⁰ darating ang amo ng bahay na iyon sa araw na hindi inaasahan ng utusan, sa oras na hindi niya alam.⁵¹ Hahatiin siya sa dalawa ng kaniyang amo at gagawin ang kaniyang kapalaran katulad ng sasapitin ng mga mapagkunwari, kung saan mayroong pagtatangis at pagngangalit ng mga ngipin.

Chapter 25

¹ Ang kaharian ng langit ay magiging katulad ng sampung birhen na nagdala ng kanilang mga ilawan at pumuntang sumalubong sa lalaking ikakasal. ² Ang lima sa kanila ay hangal at ang lima ay matatalino. ³ Sapagkat noong dinala ng limang hangal na birhen ang kanilang mga ilawan, hindi sila nagdala ng karagdagang langis. ⁴ Ngunit yung limang matatalinong birhen ay nagdala ng mga langis sa lalagyan kasama ng kanilang ilawan. ⁵ Ngayon habang naantala ang lalaking ikakasal, lahat sila ay inantok at nakatulog. ⁶ Ngunit noong hating gabi na ay may sumigaw, 'Tingnan ninyo ang lalaking ikakasal! Pumunta na kayo at salubungin siya.' ⁷ Kaya't tumayo ang lahat ng mga birhen at inayos ang kanilang mga ilawan. ⁸ Sabi ng mga hangal sa mga matatalino, 'Bigyan ninyo kami ng inyong langis sapagkat nauubusan na ang aming ilawan.' ⁹ Ngunit sumagot at sinabi ng mga matatalino,

'Dahil hindi na sapat ang mga ito para sa amin at sa inyo, pumunta nalang kayo doon sa mga nagbebenta at bumili kayo para sa inyong mga sarili.' ¹⁰ Habang umalis sila upang bumili, dumating ang lalaking ikakasal at ang mga nakahanda na ay sumama sa kaniya sa handaan ng kasal at isinara ang pintuan. ¹¹ Pagkatapos nito ang ibang mga birhen ay dumating din at nagsabi, 'Panginoon, panginoon, pagbuksan ninyo kami.' ¹² Ngunit sumagot siya at nagsabi, 'Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi ko kayo kilala.' ¹³ Kaya kailangan kayong magbantay, sapagkat hindi ninyo alam ang araw o ang oras. ¹⁴ Sapagkat ito ay katulad ng isang taong maglalakbay sa ibang bansa. Tinawag niya ang sarili niyang mga utusan at ipinagkatiwala sa kanila ang kaniyang kayamanan. ¹⁵ Ang isa sa kanila ay binigyan niya ng limang talento, ang isa naman ay binigyan niya ng dalawa at ang isa naman ay binigyan niya ng isang talento. Nakatanggap ang bawat isa ayon sa kaniya-kaniyang kakayahan, at ang taong iyon ay pumunta sa kaniyang paglalakbay. ¹⁶ Agad-agad ang nakatanggap ng limang talento ay umalis at ipinuhunan niya ang mga ito at nagkaroon pa siya ng limang talento. ¹⁷ Ganoon din ang nakatanggap ng dalawang talento, nagkaroon din ng dalawa pa. ¹⁸ Ngunit ang utusan na nakatanggap ng isang talento ay umalis, naghukay sa lupa at itinago ang pera ng kaniyang amo. ¹⁹ Pagkalipas ng matagal na panahon, bumalik ang amo ng mga utusan at nakipagsulit sa kanila. ²⁰ Dumating ang utusan na nakatanggap ng limang talento at nagdala ng lima pang talento, at sinabi niya, 'Panginoon, binigyan mo ako ng limang talento. Tingnan mo, nagkaroon ako ng lima pang talento.' ²¹ Sinabi ng amo sa kaniya, 'Magaling, mabuti at matapat na utusan! Naging tapat ka sa kaunting mga bagay. Gagawin kitang tagapamahala sa maraming bagay. Makibahagi ka sa kagalakan ng iyong amo.' ²² Dumating din ang utusan na nakatanggap ng dalawang talento, at sinabi niya, 'Panginoon, binigyan mo ako ng dalawang talento. Tingnan mo, nagkaroon ako ng dalawa pang talento.' ²³ Sinabi ng amo sa kaniya, 'Magaling, mabuti at matapat na utusan! Naging tapat ka sa kaunting bagay. Gagawin kitang tagapamahala sa maraming bagay. Makibahagi ka sa kagalakan ng iyong amo.' ²⁴ Pagkatapos nito, ang utusan na nakatanggap ng isang talento ay dumating at nagsabi, 'Panginoon, alam ko na mahigpit kang tao. Gumagapas ka kung saan hindi ka nagtanim, at umaani kung saan hindi ka naghasik. ²⁵ Natakot ako, kaya ako ay umalis at itinago ko ang inyong talento sa lupa. Tingnan mo, nandito ang pagmamay-ari mo.' ²⁶ Ngunit sumagot ang kaniyang amo at sinabi sa kaniya, 'Ikaw na masama at tamad na utusan, alam mo naman na gumagapas ako kung saan hindi ako nagtanim at umaani kung saan hindi ako naghasik. ²⁷ Kaya ibinigay mo sana ang pera ko sa mga tagabangko, upang sa aking pagdating natanggap ko na may tubo ang aking pera. ²⁸ Kaya kunin ninyo ang

talento sa kaniya at ibigay ninyo doon sa mayroong sampung talento. ²⁹ Sapagkat kung sinuman ang mayroon, mas marami pa ang ibibigay — mas masagana pa. Subalit kung sino ang walang pagmamay-ari, kahit ang nasa sa kaniya ay kukunin pa. ³⁰ Itapon ang walang silbing utusan sa kadiliman sa labas, kung saan mayroong pagtatangis at pagngangalit ng mga ngipin. ³¹ Pagdating ng Anak ng Tao sa kaniyang kaluwalhatian at kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang mga anghel, uupo siya sa kaniyang marangal na trono. ³² Sa harap niya magtitipon ang lahat ng mga bansa, at pagbubukud-bukurin niya ang mga tao sa isa't isa, katulad ng pastol na hinihiwalay ang tupa at kambing. ³³ Ilalagay niya ang mga tupa sa kaniyang kanan ngunit ang mga kambing ay sa kaniyang kaliwa. ³⁴ At sasabihin ng Hari sa mga nasa kanan niya, 'Halikayo, pinagpala kayo ng aking Ama, mamanahin ninyo ang kaharian na inihanda para sa inyo mula pa noong likhain ang mundo. ³⁵ Sapagkat ako ay nagutom at binigyan ninyo ako ng pagkain; ako ay nauhaw at binigyan ninyo ako ng inumin; ako ay dayuhan at pinatuloy ninyo ako; ³⁶ ako ay hubad at dinamitan ninyo ako, ako ay may sakit at inalagaan ninyo ako; ako ay nasa kulungan at pinuntahan ninyo ako. ³⁷ At sasagot ang mga matuwid at sasabihin, 'Panginoon, kailan ka namin nakitang nagutom at pinakain, o nauhaw at binigyan ng inumin? ³⁸ at kailan ka namin nakitang dayuhan at pinatuloy ka? O hubad at dinamitan? ³⁹ At kailan ka namin nakita na may sakit, o nakulong at pinuntahan ka namin?' ⁴⁰ At sasagot ang Hari at sasabihin sa kanila, totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, kung ano man ang nagawa ninyo sa mga hamak kong kapatid dito, ginawa ninyo ito sa akin.' ⁴¹ At sasabihin niya sa mga nasa kaniyang kaliwa, 'Lumisan kayo sa akin, kayong sinumpa, sa apoy na walang hanggan na inihanda para sa diyablo at sa kaniyang mga anghel, ⁴² sapagkat ako ay nagutom ngunit hindi ninyo ako binigyan ng pagkain; nauhaw ako ngunit hindi ninyo ako binigyan ng inumin; ⁴³ ako ay isang dayuhan ngunit hindi ninyo ako pinatuloy, hubo't hubad ngunit hindi ninyo ako dinamitan, may sakit at nasa kulungan, ngunit hindi ninyo ako inalagaan. ⁴⁴ At sasagot din sila at sasabihin, "Panginoon, kailan ka namin nakitang nagutom, o nauhaw, o dayuhan, o hubad, o may sakit, o nasa kulungan, at hindi kayo pinaglingkuran?" ⁴⁵ At sasagot siya sa kanila at magsabi, 'Totoo itong sasabihin ko sa inyo, anumang hindi ninyo ginawa sa mga pinakahamak na ito, hindi ninyo ginawa sa akin.' ⁴⁶ Ang mga ito ay pupunta sa walang katapusang parusa ngunit ang matuwid, sa buhay na walang hanggan."

Chapter 26

¹ At nangyari nang matapos ni Jesus ang lahat ng mga salitang ito, sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga alagad, ² "Alam ninyo na pagkalipas ng dalawang araw darating ang

Paskua, at ang Anak ng Tao ay ibibigay upang maipako sa krus".³ At ang mga punong pari at ang mga nakatatanda ng mga tao ay nagkatipun-tipon sa palasyo ng pinakapunong pari na nagngangalang si Caifas.⁴ Nagsabwatan sila na hulihin si Jesus ng panakaw at patayin.⁵ Sapagkat sinasabi nila, "Hindi sa araw ng pista, upang hindi magkaroon ng kaguluhan ang mga tao."⁶ Ngayon, habang si Jesus ay nasa Betania sa bahay ni Simon na ketongin,⁷ habang siya ay nakasandal sa mesa, may babae na lumapit sa kaniya na may dalang isang sisidlang alabastro ng mamahaling pabango, at ibinuhos niya ito sa kaniyang ulo.⁸ Subalit ng makita ng kaniyang mga alagad ito, sila'y nagalit at sinabi, "Anong dahilan sa pag-aaksayang ito?"⁹ Maaari sana itong ipagbili ng malaking halaga at ipamimigay sa dukha."¹⁰ Ngunit si Jesus, na nalalaman ito, sinabi sa kanila, "Bakit ninyo binabagabag ang babaing ito? Sapagkat gumagawa siya ng napakabuting bagay sa akin."¹¹ Nasa inyo palagi ang mga dukha, subalit hindi ninyo ako makakasama palagi."¹² Sapagkat nang binuhos niya itong pabango sa aking katawan, ginawa niya ito para sa aking paglilibing."¹³ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, saan man ipangaral ang magandang balita sa buong mundo, ang ginawa ng babaeng ito ay ipagsasabi din sa pag-alala sa kaniya."¹⁴ At ang isa sa Labingdalawa na nagngangalang Judas Iscariote ay pumunta sa mga punong pari¹⁵ at sinabi, "Ano ang nais ninyong ibigay sa akin, upang siya'y ibigay ko sa inyo?" At nagtimbang sila ng tatlumpung piraso ng pilak para sa kaniya.¹⁶ Mula ng panahong iyon humanap siya ng pagkakataon upang ibigay siya sa kanila.¹⁷ Ngayon sa unang araw ng tinapay na walang pampaalsa, nagsilapit ang mga alagad kay Jesus at nagsabi, "Saan mo nais na tayo ay maghanda upang iyong kainin ang pagkain ng Paskwa?"¹⁸ Sinabi niya, "Pumunta kayo sa lungsod sa isang tao roon at sabihin ninyo sa kaniya, 'Sinabi ng Guro, "Ang panahon ko ay malapit na. Gaganapin ko ang Paskwa sa inyong bahay kasama ng aking mga alagad."'"¹⁹ Ginawa ng mga alagad kung ano ang ipinag-utos ni Jesus sa kanila, at inihanda nila ang pagkain ng Paskwa.²⁰ Nang sumapit ang gabi, umupo siya upang kumain kasama ang mga labingdalawang alagad.²¹ Habang sila'y kumakain, sinabi niya, "Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo na ako'y ipagkakanulo ng isa sa inyo."²² At sila'y lubhang nalungkot, at ang bawat isa ay nagsimulang nagsipagtanong sa kaniya, "Tiyak na hindi ako, Panginoon?"²³ Sumagot siya, "Ang sinumang kasabay kong sumawsaw ng kaniyang kamay ay siyang magkanulo sa akin."²⁴ Ang Anak ng Tao ay aalis, katulad ng naisulat patungkol sa kaniya. Ngunit aba sa lalaking iyon na magkanulo sa Anak ng Tao! Mas mabuti pa sa lalaking iyon na hindi na siya ipinanganak."²⁵ Si Judas, na siyang magkanulo sa kaniya ay nagsabi, "Ako ba, Rabi?" Sinabi niya sa kaniya. "Ikaw mismo

ang nagsabi." ²⁶ Habang sila'y kumakain, kumuha si Jesus ng tinapay, ipinagpasalamat ito, at pinagputol-putol. Binigay niya ito sa kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi, "Kunin ninyo, kainin ninyo. Ito ay ang aking katawan." ²⁷ Kumuha siya ng kopa at nagpasalamat, at ibinigay ito sa kanila at sinabi, "Inumin ninyo ito, kayong lahat. ²⁸ Sapagkat ito ay ang aking dugo ng kasunduan na ibinuhos para sa marami para sa ikapapatawad ng mga kasalanan. ²⁹ Subalit sasabihin ko sa inyo, buhat ngayon hindi na ako muling iinom nitong bunga ng ubas, hanggang sa araw na ako ay iinom nito ng panibago kasama ninyo sa kaharian ng aking Ama." ³⁰ At pagkawit nila ng isang himno, pumunta sila sa Bundok ng mga Olibo. ³¹ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Lahat kayo ay aalis ngayong gabi nang dahil sa akin, sapagkat ito ay nasusulat, 'Hahampasin ko ang pastol ng tupa at ang mga tupa ng kawan ay maikakalat.' ³² Ngunit pagkatapos nang aking pagkabuhay, mauuna ako sa inyo sa Galilea." ³³ Ngunit sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Kahit ang lahat ay aalis dahil sa iyo, ako ay hinding-hindi aalis." ³⁴ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, sa gabing ito bago tumilaok ang tandang, ikakaila mo ako ng tatlong beses." ³⁵ Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Kahit ako ay mamatay, hindi kita ikakaila." At ganoon din ang sinabi ng lahat ng mga alagad. ³⁶ Pagkatapos, pumunta si Jesus na kasama sila sa isang lugar na tinawag na Getsemani at sinabi sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Umupo kayo dito habang ako ay pupunta doon at manalangin." ³⁷ Sinama niya si Pedro at ang dalawang anak ni Zebedeo at nagsimula siyang nalungkot at nabagabag. ³⁸ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang kaluluwa ko ay lubha na namimighati, maging sa kamatayan. Manatili kayo dito at magbantay kasama ko." ³⁹ Lumakad siya nga medyo malayo, at siya'y nagpatirapa, at nanalangin. Sinabi nya, "Aking Ama, kung maaari, hayaan na ang tasang ito ay lalampas sa akin. Gayunman, hindi sa nais ko kundi ayon sa nais mo." ⁴⁰ Lumapit siya sa mga alagad at sila'y kaniyang nadatnang natutulog at sinabi niya kay Pedro, "Ano, hindi ba ninyo kayang magbantay kasama ko ng isang oras? ⁴¹ Magbantay kayo at manalangin upang hindi kayo matukso. Ang espiritu ay nagnanais, ngunit ang laman ay mahina." ⁴² Umalis siya sa pangalawang pagkakataon at nanalangin, at nagsabi, "Aking Ama, kung hindi ito maaring lilipas maliban na inumin ko ito, ang kalooban mo ang magaganap." ⁴³ At siya'y nagbalik muli at nakita silang natutulog, sapagkat mabigat na ang kanilang mga mata. ⁴⁴ At muli niya silang iniwan at siya'y umalis. Nanalangin siya sa ikatlong pagkakataon at sinabi ang ganoon ding mga salita. ⁴⁵ Pagkatapos, lumapit si Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi sa kanila, "Natutulog pa rin ba kayo at namamahinga? Tingnan ninyo, malapit na ang oras, at ang Anak ng Tao ay ipagkanulo sa mga kamay ng mga makasalanan. ⁴⁶ Tumindig kayo, aalis na tayo. Tingnan ninyo, malapit na ang

magkanulo sa akin." ⁴⁷ Habang siya'y nagsasalita, si Judas na isa sa Labingdalawa ay dumating. Kasama niya ang napakaraming tao na mula sa mga punong pari at mga nakatatanda sa mga tao. Dumating sila na may dalang mga espada at mga pamalo. ⁴⁸ Ngayon ang tao na magkanulo kay Jesus ay nagbigay ng hudyat sa kanila na nagsasabi, "Kung sinuman ang aking hahalikan, siya na iyon. Sunggaban siya." ⁴⁹ Agad-agad lumapit siya kay Jesus at sinabi, "Binabati kita, Rabi" At hinalikan niya siya. ⁵⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Kaibigan, gawin mo kung ano ang ipinunta mo dito." Pagkatapos, nagsidatingan sila at hinawakan si Jesus, at sinunggaban siya. ⁵¹ Masdan ito, ang isa sa mga kasama ni Jesus ay inunat ang kaniyang kamay at hinugot ang kaniyang espada at tinapyas ang alipin ng pinakapunong pari, at tinagpas ang kaniyang tainga. ⁵² Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ibalik mo ang espada sa kaniyang kaluban, sapagkat ang lahat ng gagamit ng espada ay masasawi sa pamamagitan din ng espada. ⁵³ Iniisip ba ninyo na hindi ko kayang tumawag sa aking Ama, at padadalhan niya ako ng higit pa sa labindalawang pulutong ng mga anghel? ⁵⁴ Ngunit paano matutupad ang mga kasulatan, na dapat mangyari?" ⁵⁵ Sa oras na iyon si Jesus ay nagsabi sa maraming tao, "Pumunta kayo rito na dala-dala ang mga espada at mga pamalo upang hulihin ako katulad ng isang tulisan? Araw-araw ay nakaupo ako sa templo na nagtuturo at hindi ninyo ako hinuli. ⁵⁶ Ngunit lahat ng ito ay kailangang mangyari upang ang mga sinusulat ng mga propeta ay matupad." At iniwanan siya ng lahat ng mga alagad at sila'y tumakas. ⁵⁷ Ang mga humuli kay Jesus ang nagdala sa kaniya sa pinakapunong pari na si Caifas, kung saan ang mga eskriba at mga nakatatanda ay nagkatipun-tipon. ⁵⁸ Ngunit sumunod si Pedro sa kaniya na may kalayuan hanggang sa patyo ng pinakapunong pari. Pumunta siya sa loob at umupo kasama ng mga tagapagbantay upang makita ang kahihinatnan. ⁵⁹ Ngayon, ang mga punong pari at ang buong Konseho ay naghahanap ng maling patotoo laban kay Jesus, upang siya'y kanilang mapatay. ⁶⁰ Ngunit wala silang mahanap na kahit ano, bagamat maraming maling mga saksi ang nagsilapit. Ngunit mayamaya may dalawang lumapit ⁶¹ at sinabi, "Sinabi ng taong ito, 'Kaya kong gibain ang templo ng Diyos at muling maipatayo sa loob ng tatlong araw.'" ⁶² Tumayo ang pinakapunong pari at sinabi sa kaniya, "Wala ka bang isasagot? Ano itong ipinapatotoo nila laban sa iyo? ⁶³ Ngunit si Jesus ay tahimik lamang. Sinabi ng pinakapunong pari sa kaniya, "Inuutusan kita alang-alang sa Diyos na buhay, sabihin mo sa amin kung ikaw nga ba si Cristo, ang Anak ng Diyos. ⁶⁴ Si Jesus ay sumagot sa kaniya, "Ikaw na mismo ang nagsabi. Ngunit sasabihin ko sa inyo, magmula ngayon ay inyo nang makikita ang Anak ng Tao na nakaupo sa kanang kamay ng Kapangyarihan at darating na nasa mga ulap ng langit." ⁶⁵ At pinunit ng pinakapunong pari ang kaniyang mga damit at nagsabi,

"Siya ay nagsalita ng kalapastangan! Bakit kailangan pa natin ang mga saksi? Ngayon inyo nang narinig ang kalapastangan. ⁶⁶ Ano sa tingin ninyo?" Sumagot sila at nagsabi, "Siya'y karapatdapat na mamatay." ⁶⁷ At dinuraan nila siya sa mukha at pinagsusuntok at pinagsasampal ⁶⁸ at sinabi, "Hulaan mo sa amin, ikaw na Cristo. Sino sa amin ang humampas sa iyo?" ⁶⁹ Ngayon si Pedro ay nakaupo sa labas ng patyo at isang utusang babae ang lumapit sa kaniya at sinabi, "Kasama ka din ni Jesus na taga-Galilea." ⁷⁰ Ngunit ikinaila niya ito sa harap nilang lahat, na sinasabi, "Hindi ko alam kung ano ang sinasabi mo." ⁷¹ Nang siya ay lumabas sa isang tarangkahan, isa pang utusang babae ang nakakita sa kaniya at sinabi sa mga nandoon, "Ang taong ito ay kasama din ni Jesus na taga-Nazaret." ⁷² At muli niyang ikinaila na may sumpa, "Hindi ko kilala ang lalaking iyan." ⁷³ At pagkalipas ng ilang sandali ay lumapit kay Pedro ang mga nakatayo doon at sinabi, "Tiyak na ikaw rin ay isa sa kanila, sapagkat halatang-halata ka sa iyong pananalita." ⁷⁴ Pagkatapos nito, nagsimula siyang magsalita ng masama at nanumpang, "Hindi ko kilala ang lalaking iyan," at agad-agad tumilaok ang tandang. ⁷⁵ At naalala ni Pedro ang mga salitang sinabi ni Jesus na, "Bago tumilaok ang tandang ikakaila mo ako nga tatlong beses." At siya'y lumabas at labis na umiyak.

Chapter 27

¹ Ngayon, nang dumating na ang umaga, ang lahat ng mga punong pari, at mga nakatatanda ng mga tao ay nagsabwatan laban kay Jesus upang siya ay patayin. ² Siya ay ginapos nila at dinala palabas at ibinigay kay Pilato na gobernador. ³ Pagkatapos nang si Judas na nagkanulo sa kaniya ay nakitang nahatulan si Jesus, siya ay nagsisisi at isinauli ang tatlumpung pirasong pilak sa mga punong pari at mga nakatatanda, ⁴ at sinabi, "Ako ay nagkasala sa pamamagitan ng pagkakanulo sa dugong walang kasalanan." Ngunit sinabi nila, "Ano ba sa amin iyon? Tingnan mo yan sa iyong sarili." ⁵ At kaniyang itinapon pababa ang tatlumpung piraso ng pilak sa templo, at umalis, at pumunta sa labas at siya ay nagbigti. ⁶ At kinuha ng mga punong pari ang tatlumpung piraso ng pilak at sinabi, "Labag sa kautusan na ilagay ito sa kaban ng yaman, sapagkat ito ay kabayaran ng dugo." ⁷ Sama-sama nilang pinag-usapan ang bagay na ito at ang salapi ay ipinambili ng Bukid ng Magpapalayok upang paglibingan ng mga dayuhan. ⁸ At dahil dito ang bukid na iyon ay tinawag na, "Ang bukid ng dugo" magpa-hanggang ngayon. ⁹ At ang sinabi ni Jeremias na propeta ay natupad, na nagsasabi, "Kinuha nila ang tatlumpung piraso ng pilak, ang halaga na inilaan sa kaniya ng mga tao ng Israel, ¹⁰ at ibinigay nila ito para sa Bukid ng Magpapalayok, ayon sa iniutos sa akin ng Panginoon." ¹¹ Ngayon, nakatayo si Jesus

sa harap ng gobernador, at tinanong siya ng gobernador, "Ikaw ba ang Hari ng mga Judio?" Sumagot si Jesus sa kaniya, "Ikaw na ang nagsabi." ¹² Ngunit nang siya ay paratangan ng mga punong pari at mga nakatatanda, hindi siya sumagot ng kahit ano. ¹³ At sinabi ni Pilato sa kaniya, "Hindi mo ba naririnig ang mga paratang laban sa iyo?" ¹⁴ Ngunit hindi siya sumagot ng kahit isang salita, kaya ang gobernador ay labis na namangha. ¹⁵ Ngayon, sa kapistahan nakaugalian na ng gobernador na magpalaya ng isang bilanggo na napili ng mga tao. ¹⁶ At sa panahon na iyon mayroon silang pusakal na bilanggo na ang pangalan ay si Barabas. ¹⁷ At nang sila ay nagkatipun-tipon, sinabi sa kanila ni Pilato, "Sino ang gusto ninyong palayain ko para sa inyo? Si Barabas, o si Jesus na tinatawag na Cristo?" ¹⁸ Dahil alam niya na ipinasakamay siya ng mga ito dahil sa inggit. ¹⁹ Habang siya ay nakaupo sa upuan ng hukuman, ang kaniyang asawa ay nagpadala ng pasabi sa kaniya na nagsabi, "Huwag kang makialam sa matuwid na taong iyan. Sapagkat labis akong pinahirapan ngayon sa panaginip tungkol sa kaniya." ²⁰ Ngayon, ang mga punong pari at ang mga nakatatanda ay hinikayat ang mga tao upang hilingin si Barabas, at si Jesus ay patayin. ²¹ At tinanong sila ng gobernador, "Sino sa dalawang ito ang nais ninyong pakawalan ko?" Sinabi nila, si Barabas." ²² At sinabi ni Pilato sa kanila, "Ano ang gagawin ko kay Jesus na tinatawag na Cristo?" Sumagot silang lahat, "Ipako siya sa krus." ²³ At sinabi niya, "Bakit, ano ang krimen na kaniyang nagawa?" Ngunit sila ay sumigaw pa ng mas malakas, "Ipako siya sa krus." ²⁴ At nang nakita ni Pilato na wala siyang magagawa, dahil nagsimula na ang kaguluhan, kumuha siya ng tubig, naghugas siya ng kamay sa harapan ng maraming tao, at sinabi, "Wala na akong pananagutan sa dugo sa matuwid na taong ito. Kayo na ang bahala niyan." ²⁵ Ang lahat ng mga tao ay nagsabi, "Nawa'y mapasaamin at sa aming mga anak ang kaniyang dugo." ²⁶ Pagkatapos ay pinakawalan niya si Barabas sa kanila, ngunit hinampas niya si Jesus at ipinasakamay niya upang mapako sa krus. ²⁷ Pagkatapos, dinala ng mga kawal ng gobernador si Jesus sa pretorio at tinipon ang buong pulutong ng mga kawal. ²⁸ At hinubaran nila siya at nilagyan ng pulang pula na balabal. ²⁹ At gumawa sila ng koronang tinik at inilagay sa kaniyang ulo, at naglagay ng tungkod sa kaniyang kanang kamay. Sila ay nagpatirapa sa kaniyang harapan at kinutya siya, at nagsabi, "Sambahin, ang Hari ng mga Judio!" ³⁰ At siya ay dinuraan nila, at kinuha nila ang tungkod at hinampas siya sa ulo. ³¹ Pagkatapos nilang kutyain siya, tinanggal nila ang kaniyang balabal at isinuot sa kaniya ang sarili niyang damit, at inilabas nila siya upang ipako siya sa krus. ³² Habang sila ay lumalabas, nakakita sila ng taong taga Cirene na nagngangalang Simon, na kanilang pinilit na sumama sa kanila upang pasanin niya ang kaniyang krus. ³³ At sila ay

nakarating sa lugar na tinatawag na Golgota, na ang ibig sabihin ay, "Lugar ng mga Bungo." ³⁴ At siya ay binigyan ng alak na may halong apdo. Ngunit nang matikman niya ito, ayaw niya itong inumin. ³⁵ Nang siya ay ipinako nila sa krus, pinaghatihan nila ang kaniyang mga kasuotan sa pamamagitan ng pagsasapalaran. ³⁶ At sila ay nagsiupo at binantayan siya. ³⁷ Sa itaas ng kaniyang ulo ay nilagyan nila ng sakdal laban sa kaniya na nagsasabi, "Ito ay si Jesus, ang Hari ng mga Judio." ³⁸ May dalawang magnanakaw na naipako sa krus na kasama niya, ang isa ay sa kaniyang kanan at ang isa ay sa kaniyang kaliwa. ³⁹ At hinamak siya ng mga dumaan, at iniling ang kanilang mga ulo ⁴⁰ at nagsasabi, "Ikaw na sisira ng templo at itatayo ito sa loob ng tatlong araw, iligtas mo ang iyong sarili! Kung ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos, bumaba ka rian sa krus!" ⁴¹ Sa ganoon ding paraan kinutya siya ng mga punong pari, kasama ng mga eskriba at mga nakatatanda, at sinabi, ⁴² Siya'y nagligtas ng iba, ngunit hindi niya kayang iligtas ang kaniyang sarili. Siya ay Hari ng Israel. Hayaan mo siyang bumaba mula sa krus at tayo ay maniniwala na sa kaniya. ⁴³ Nagtiwala siya sa Diyos. Iligtas siya ng Diyos ngayon kung nais niya, dahil sinabi niya, 'Ako ay Anak ng Diyos.' ⁴⁴ At ang mga magnanakaw na kasama niyang naipako sa krus ay nagsalita din ng katulad na panlalait sa kaniya. ⁴⁵ Ngayon, mula sa tanghaling tapat dumilim ang buong paligid hanggang sa alas tres ng hapon. ⁴⁶ At dakong alas tres ng hapon, sumigaw si Cristo na may malakas na tinig at sinabi, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" na ang kahulugan ay, "Diyos ko, Diyos ko, bakit mo ako pinabayaan?" ⁴⁷ Nang ang ilan sa mga nakatayo doon ay nakarinig nito, sinabi nila, "Tinatawag niya si Elias." ⁴⁸ Agad-agad ang isa sa kanila ay tumakbo at kumuha ng spongha, pinuno ito ng maasim na alak, inilagay sa dulo ng tungkod at ibinigay ito sa kaniya upang inumin. ⁴⁹ At ang iba sa kanila ay nagsabi, "Hayaan ninyo siya. Tingnan natin kung darating si Elias upang iligtas siya." ⁵⁰ Pagkatapos nito muling sumigaw si Jesus na may malakas na tinig at isinuko ang kaniyang espiritu. ⁵¹ Masdan ito, ang kurtina sa templo ay nahati sa dalawa mula itaas hanggang sa baba. At ang mundo ay nayanig, at ang mga bato ay nahati. ⁵² At ang mga libingan ay nabuksan, at ang katawan ng mga banal na tao na nakatulog ay bumangon. ⁵³ At lumabas sila mula sa mga libingan pagkatapos ng kaniyang pagkabuhay, pumasok sa banal na lungsod, at nagpakita sa marami. ⁵⁴ Ngayon nang masaksihan ng kapitan ng kawal at ng mga nagbabantay kay Jesus ang lindol at ang mga bagay na nangyari, lubha silang natakot at nagsabi, "Tunay na Anak siya ng Diyos." ⁵⁵ At maraming mga kababaihan na sumunod kay Jesus mula sa Galilea upang mag-aruga sa kaniya ay naroon at nakatinggin sa di kalayuan. ⁵⁶ Kabilang sa kanila ay si Maria Magdalena, si Maria na

ina ni Santiago at Jose, at ang ina ng mga anak na lalaki ni Zebedeo.⁵⁷ Nang sumapit ang gabi, may dumating na mayamang tao na taga-Arimatea na nagngangalang Jose, na isa ding alagad ni Jesus.⁵⁸ Kinausap niya si Pilato at hiningi ang katawan ni Jesus. Pagkatapos nito nag-utos si Pilato na ibigay ito sa kaniya.⁵⁹ Kinuha ni Jose ang katawan, binalot ito ng malinis na lino,⁶⁰ at hinimlay niya ito sa kaniyang bagong libingan na kaniyang inuka sa bato. Pagkatapos, pinagulong ang malaking bato at ipinangtakip sa pinto ng libingan at umalis.⁶¹ Si Maria Magdalena at ang isa pang Maria ay naroon, nakaupo sa tapat ng libingan.⁶² Sa sumunod na araw, na ang araw matapos ang Paghahanda, ang mga punong pari at ang mga Pariseo ay nagkatipun-tipon kasama ni Pilato.⁶³ At sinabi nila, "Ginoo, naalala namin noong nabubuhay pa ang mapanlinlang, sinabi niya, 'Pagkatapos ng tatlong araw ako ay muling mabubuhay.'⁶⁴ Kaya iutos mo na ang libingan ay mabantayang mabuti hanggang sa ikatlong araw. Kung hindi maaring pumunta ang kaniyang mga alagad at nakawin siya at sasabihin sa mga tao, 'Nabuhay siya mula sa mga patay.' At ang huling panlilinlang ay malala pa sa nauna."⁶⁵ Sinabi ni Pilato sa kanila, "Magdala kayo ng tagapagbantay. Pumunta kayo at tiyakin ninyong ligtas hanggang sa kaya ninyo."⁶⁶ Kaya pumunta sila at siniguradong ligtas ang libingan, sinelyohan ang bato at naglagay ng tagapagbantay.

Chapter 28

¹ Nang matapos na ang araw ng Pamamahinga at magsimulang magbukang liwayway sa unang araw ng linggo, si Maria Magdalena at ang isa pang Maria ay pumunta upang tingnan ang libingan.² Masdan ito, may malakas na lindol, dahil bumaba mula langit ang anghel ng Panginoon, dumating at ginulong ang bato at naupo sa ibabaw nito.³ Ang kaniyang anyo ay katulad ng kidlat at ang kaniyang kasuotan ay kasing puti ng niyebe.⁴ At nayanig ng takot ang mga tagapagbantay at naging tulad ng patay na mga tao.⁵ Kinausap ng anghel ang mga babae at sinabi sa kanila, "Huwag kayong matakot, dahil alam kong hinanap ninyo si Jesus na ipinako sa krus."⁶ Wala na siya dito, ngunit bumangon na katulad ng kaniyang sinabi. Halikayo tingnan ang lugar na hinimlayan ng Panginoon.⁷ Pumunta kayo kaagad at sabihin sa kaniyang mga alagad, 'Siya ay bumangon na mula sa mga patay. Makinig kayo, siya ay mauuna sa inyo sa Galilea. At doon makikita ninyo siya.' Makinig kayo, nasabi ko na sa inyo."⁸ At kaagad na umalis ang mga babae sa libingan na may takot at malaking tuwa at nagsitakbo upang sabihin sa mga alagad.⁹ Masdan ito, sinalubong sila ni Jesus at sinabi, "Binabati ko kayo." At lumapit ang mga babae, hinawakan ang kaniyang mga paa at sinamba siya.¹⁰ Pagkatapos nito sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Huwag kayong matakot. Pumunta kayo at sabihin sa aking mga kapatid

na pumunta sa Galilea. Doon makikita nila ako." ¹¹ Ngayon habang ang mga babae ay papunta, masdan ito, ang ilan sa mga tagapagbantay ay pumunta sa lungsod at sinabi sa mga punong pari ang lahat ng nangyari. ¹² Nang nagtipun-tipon ang mga pari kasama ng mga nakatatanda at pinag-usapan nila ang pangyayaring iyon, nagbigay sila ng malaking halaga ng pera sa mga kawal ¹³ at sinabi sa kanila, "Sabihin ninyo sa iba, 'Pumunta ang mga alagad ni Jesus noong gabi at ninakaw ang kaniyang katawan habang kami ay natutulog.'" ¹⁴ Kung makarating sa gobernador ang balitang ito, hihikayatin namin sila at alisin sa inyo ang anumang pagkabahala." ¹⁵ Kaya kinuha ng mga kawal ang pera at ginawa kung ano ang iniutos sa kanila. Ang balitang ito ay kumalat agad sa mga Judio at nagpatuloy magpahanggang ngayon. ¹⁶ Ngunit ang labing-isa na mga alagad ay pumunta sa Galilea, sa bundok na kung saan itinuro ni Jesus sa kanila. ¹⁷ Nang siya ay nakita nila, sinamba nila siya, ngunit ang iba ay nag-alinlangan. ¹⁸ Pumunta si Jesus sa kanila at nagsalita sa kanila at sinabi, "Ibinigay sa akin ang lahat ng kapangyarihan sa langit at sa lupa. ¹⁹ Humayo kayo at gawing mga alagad ang lahat ng mga bansa. Bautismuhan sila sa ngalan ng Ama, ng Anak, at ng Banal na Espiritu. ²⁰ Turuan sila na sumunod sa lahat ng mga iniutos ko sa inyo. At pakinggan ninyo, Ako ay laging nasa inyo, maging sa katapusan ng mundo."

Mark

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang simula ng ebanghelyo tungkol kay Jesu-Cristo, na Anak ng Diyos. ² Katulad ng nasusulat sa aklat ni Isaias na propeta, "Tingnan mo, ipapadala ko ang aking taga-pamalita na mauuna sa iyo, ang maghahanda ng iyong daan. ³ Ang tinig ng isang sumisigaw sa ilang, 'Ihanda ninyo ang daan ng Panginoon. Ituwid ang kaniyang daraanan.'" ⁴ Dumating si Juan na nagbabautismo sa ilang at nangangaral tungkol sa bautismo ng pagsisisi alang-alang sa kapatawaran ng mga kasalanan. ⁵ Ang buong bansa ng Judea at lahat ng taga-Jerusalem ay pumunta sa kaniya. Sila ay binautismuhan niya sa Ilog ng Jordan, na nagtatapat ng kanilang mga kasalanan. ⁶ Nakasuot si Juan ng balabal gawa sa balahibo ng kamelyo at sinturong balat sa palibot ng kaniyang baywang, at kumakain siya ng mga balang at pulot- pukyutan. ⁷ Nangaral siya at sinabi, "Mayroong darating na kasunod ko na mas makapangyarihan kaysa sa akin, at hindi ako karapat-dapat na yumuko para kalasin man lang ang tali ng kaniyang sandalyas. ⁸ Binautismuhan ko kayo ng tubig, ngunit babautismuhan niya kayo ng Banal na Espiritu." ⁹ Nangyari sa mga araw na iyon na si Jesus ay dumating mula sa Nazaret sa Galilea at siya ay binautismuhan ni Juan sa ilog ng Jordan. ¹⁰ Nang si Jesus ay umahon sa tubig, nakita niya na bumukas ang

langit at ang Espiritu ay bumaba sa kaniya na tulad ng kalapati.¹¹ At isang tinig ang nagmula sa langit, "Ikaw ang minamahal kong Anak. Ako ay labis na nalulugod sa iyo."¹² At agad-agad, sapilitan siyang pinapunta ng Espiritu sa ilang.¹³ Nanatili siya sa ilang sa loob ng apatnapung araw na tinutukso ni Satanas. Kasama niya ang mababangis na hayop at pinaglingkuran siya ng mga anghel.¹⁴ Ngayon matapos madakip si Juan, dumating si Jesus sa Galilea na nagpapahayag ng ebanghelyo ng Diyos,¹⁵ at sinasabi, "Ang panahon ay naganap na, at ang kaharian ng Diyos ay malapit na. Magsisi kayo at maniwala sa ebanghelyo."¹⁶ At habang dumadaan siya sa tabi ng Dagat ng Galilea, nakita niya si Simon at Andres na kapatid ni Simon na naghahagis ng lambat sa dagat, sapagkat sila ay mga mangingisda.¹⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Halikayo, sumunod kayo sa akin at gagawin ko kayong mga mangingisda ng mga tao."¹⁸ At kaagad na iniwan nila ang mga lambat at sumunod sa kaniya.¹⁹ Habang si Jesus ay naglalakad papalayo, nakita niya si Santiago na anak ni Zebedeo at Juan na kapatid nito, sila ay nasa bangka na nagkukumpuni ng mga lambat.²⁰ Agad silang tinawag ni Jesus at iniwan nila ang kanilang amang si Zebedeo sa bangka kasama ang mga binayarang katulong at sumunod sila sa kaniya.²¹ At nakarating sila sa Capernaum at sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, agad na pumunta si Jesus sa sinagoga at nagturo.²² Namangha sila sa kaniyang pagtuturo sapagkat siya ay nagtuturo katulad ng isang taong may kapangyarihan at hindi tulad ng mga eskriba.²³ Noon din ay may isang lalaki sa kanilang sinagoga na may masamang espiritu, at sumigaw siya,²⁴ na nagsasabi, "Ano ang kinalaman namin sa iyo, Jesus ng Nazaret? Pumarito ka ba upang puksain kami? Alam ko kung sino ka. Ikaw ang Banal na mula sa Diyos!"²⁵ Sinaway ni Jesus ang demonyo at sinabi, "Tumahimik ka at lumabas ka sa kaniya!"²⁶ At binagsak siya ng masamang espiritu, lumabas mula sa kaniya habang sumisigaw ng malakas.²⁷ At ang lahat ng tao ay namangha, kaya nagtanungan sila sa isa't isa, "Ano ito? Bagong katuruan na may kapangyarihan? Nauutusan niya kahit ang mga masasamang espiritu at sumusunod naman ang mga ito sa kaniya!"²⁸ At agad na kumalat sa lahat ng dako ang balita tungkol sa kaniya sa buong rehiyon ng Galilea.²⁹ At kaagad, nang lumabas sila sa sinagoga, pumunta sila sa tahanan ni Simon at Andres kasama sina Santiago at Juan.³⁰ Ngayon ang babaing biyenang ni Simon ay nakahigang nilalagnat, at agad nilang sinabi kay Jesus ang tungkol sa kaniya.³¹ Kaya lumapit siya, hinawakan siya sa kamay at itinayo siya; nawala ang kaniyang lagnat at nagsimula siyang paglingkuran sila.³² Nang gabing iyon, pagkatapos lumubog ng araw, dinala nila sa kaniya ang lahat ng may sakit at ang mga sinapian ng mga demonyo.³³ Ang buong lungsod ay nagkatipon sa may pinto.³⁴ Marami ang pinagaling niya na mayroong iba't ibang sakit at nagpalayas

siya ng mga demonyo, ngunit hindi niya pinahintulutan ang mga demonyong magsalita dahil kilala siya ng mga ito.³⁵ Bumangon siya ng napaka-aga, habang madilim pa; umalis siya at pumunta sa isang lugar kung saan siya maaaring mapag-isa at nanalangin siya doon.³⁶ Hinanap siya ni Simon at ng mga kasama niyang naroon.³⁷ Natagpuan nila siya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Naghahanap ang lahat sa iyo."³⁸ Sinabi niya, "Pumunta tayo sa ibang lugar, sa mga nakapaligid na mga bayan upang makapangaral din ako doon. Iyon ang dahilan kaya ako naparito."³⁹ Pumunta siya sa lahat ng dako ng Galilea, nangangaral sa mga sinagoga at nagpapalayas ng mga demonyo.⁴⁰ Isang ketongin ang lumapit sa kaniya. Siya ay nagmamakaawa sa kaniya, lumuhod siya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Kung iyong nanaisin, maaari mo akong gawing malinis."⁴¹ Sa habag niya, iniabot ni Jesus ang kaniyang kamay at hinawakan siya, sinasabi sa kaniya, "Nais ko. Maging malinis ka."⁴² Kaagad na nawala ang kaniyang ketong at siya ay naging malinis.⁴³ Mahigpit siyang pinagbilinan ni Jesus at agad siyang pinaalis.⁴⁴ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Siguraduhin mong wala kang sasabihin sa kahit na sino, ngunit humayo ka at ipakita mo ang iyong sarili sa pari at maghandog kung ano ang iniutos ni Moises para sa iyong pagkalinis, bilang patotoo sa kanila."⁴⁵ Ngunit siya ay umalis at sinimulang sabihin sa lahat, at labis na ikinalat ang nangyari, anupat si Jesus ay hindi na malayang makapasok sa kahit anong bayan. Kaya siya ay nanatili sa mga ilang na lugar at pumupunta ang mga tao sa kaniya mula sa lahat ng dako.

Chapter 2

¹ Nang makabalik si Jesus sa Capernaum makalipas ang ilang araw, napabalita na nakauwi na siya sa kaniyang tahanan. ² At maraming tao ang nagtipun-tipon doon kaya wala nang puwang, maging sa may pintuan at ipinangaral ni Jesus ang salita sa kanila. ³ At may ilang lalaking pumunta sa kaniyang may dalang paralisadong lalaki; apat na tao ang bumuhay sa kaniya. ⁴ Nang hindi sila makalapit kay Jesus dahil sa maraming tao, inalis nila ang bubong sa taas kung saan siya naroon. At nang nakagawa sila ng butas doon, ibinaba nila ang higaan kung saan nakahiga ang lalaking paralisado. ⁵ Nang makita ni Jesus ang kanilang pananampalataya, sinabi niya sa lalaking paralisado, "Anak, pinatawad na ang iyong mga kasalanan." ⁶ Ngunit nangatwiran sa kanilang mga puso ang ilan sa mga eskriba na nakaupo doon, ⁷ "Paano nakapagsasalita ang taong ito ng ganito? Lumapastangan siya! Sino ang makapagpapatawad ng mga kasalanan kundi ang Diyos lamang?" ⁸ At nalaman agad ni Jesus sa kaniyang espiritu kung ano ang kanilang iniisip. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit ninyo ito iniisip sa inyong mga puso?" ⁹ Ano ang mas madaling sabihin sa lalaking paralisado, "Napatawad na ang iyong mga kasalanan" o ang sabihin

'Bumangon ka, kunin ang iyong higaan at lumakad ka'? ¹⁰ Ngunit upang malaman ninyo na ang Anak ng Tao ay may kapangyarihan dito sa mundo na magpatawad ng mga kasalanan," sinabi niya sa paralitiko, ¹¹ "Sinasabi ko sa iyo, bumangon ka, kunin ang iyong higaan, at pumunta ka sa iyong bahay." ¹² Bumangon siya at kaagad kinuha ang kaniyang higaan at lumabas siya sa bahay na iyon sa harap ng lahat, kaya't silang lahat ay namangha at niluwalhati ang Diyos, at kanilang sinabi, "Kailanman ay hindi pa kami nakakita ng katulad nito." ¹³ Muli siyang bumalik sa tabi ng lawa at pumunta sa kaniya ang napakaraming tao, at tinuruan sila ni Jesus. ¹⁴ Sa kaniyang pagdaan, nakita niya si Levi na anak ni Alfeo na nakaupo sa paningilan ng buwis at sinabi sa kaniya, "Sumunod ka sa akin." Tumayo si Levi at sumunod siya sa kaniya. ¹⁵ At nang kumakain si Jesus sa bahay ni Levi, maraming maniningil ng buwis at mga makasalanang tao ang nakikisalo kay Jesus at sa kaniyang mga alagad, sapagkat marami sila na sumunod sa kaniya. ¹⁶ Nang makita ng mga eskriba na mga Pariseo si Jesus na kumakain kasama ang mga makasalanang tao at tagasingil ng buwis, sinabi nila sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Bakit siya nakikisalo sa mga tagasingil ng buwis at mga makasalanang tao?" ¹⁷ Nang marinig ito ni Jesus, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang mga taong malakas ang pangangatawan ay hindi nangangailangan ng manggagamot, ang mga may sakit lamang ang nangangailangan. Hindi ako pumarito upang tawagin ang mga matuwid na tao kundi ang mga taong makasalanan." ¹⁸ Ang mga alagad ni Juan at ang mga Pariseo ay nag-aayuno. Lumapit ang ilang tao at sinabi sa kaniya, "Bakit nag-aayuno ang mga alagad ni Juan at mga alagad ng mga Pariseo ngunit ang iyong mga alagad ay hindi nag-aayuno?" ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Maaari bang mag-ayuno ang mga tagapaglingkod sa kasal kung kasama pa nila ang lalaking ikakasal? Hanggang kasama pa nila ang lalaking ikakasal ay hindi pa sila maaaring mag-ayuno. ²⁰ Ngunit darating din ang araw na ang lalaking ikakasal ay mailalayo sa kanila at sa mga araw na iyon, mag-aayuno sila. ²¹ Walang taong magtatahi ng bagong tela sa lumang damit dahil kung ganoon ang itinagpi nito ay mapupunit at magkakaroon ng mas malalang punit. ²² Walang taong maglalagay ng bagong alak sa lumang sisidlang-balat dahil kung ganoon ay masisira ng alak ang sisidlang-balat at kapwa masasayang ang alak at ang sisidlang balat. Sa halip ay maglagay ng bagong alak sa bagong sisidlang-balat." ²³ Sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, pumunta si Jesus at ang kaniyang mga alagad sa triguhan at nagsimulang mamitas ang kaniyang mga alagad ng mga uhay. ²⁴ At sinabi ng mga Pariseo sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo, bakit sila gumagawa ng bagay na ipinagbabawal sa Araw ng Pamamahinga?" ²⁵ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi pa ba ninyo nababasa ang ginawa ni David noong siya ay nangailangan at nagutom—siya at ang mga lalaking kasama niya? ²⁶ Kung paano

siya pumasok sa tahanan ng Diyos noong si Abiatar ang pinakapunong pari at kinain ang tinapay—na handog na hindi naaayon sa batas na kainin ng kahit na sino maliban sa mga pari—at binigyan pa niya ang kaniyang mga kasama?"²⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Ang Araw ng Pamamahinga ay ginawa para sa sangkatauhan, at hindi ang sangkatauhan para sa Araw ng Pamamahinga."²⁸ Kung gayon, ang Anak ng Tao ay Panginoon maging sa Araw ng Pamamahinga."

Chapter 3

¹ At muli siyang naglakad papasok sa loob ng sinagoga at doon may isang lalaki na tuyot ang kamay. ² Ilan sa mga tao ay nagmamatyag ng mabuti kung papagalingin siya ni Jesus sa Araw ng Pamamahinga upang maparatangan nila siya. ³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa lalaki na tuyot ang kamay, "Tumindig ka at tumayo sa gitna ng lahat." ⁴ At sinabi niya sa mga tao, "Naaayon ba sa batas ang gumawa ng mabuti sa Araw ng Pamamahinga o ang manakit; ang sumagip ng buhay o ang pumatay?" Ngunit tahimik ang mga tao. ⁵ Tiningnan niya sila ng may galit, labis siyang nalulungkot dahil sa katigasan ng kanilang mga puso, at sinabi niya sa lalaki, "Iunat mo ang iyong kamay." Iniunat niya ang kaniyang kamay at pinagaling ito ni Jesus. ⁶ Lumabas ang mga Pariseo at agad bumuo ng sabwatan kasama ng mga taga-sunod ni Herodias laban sa kaniya upang ipapatay siya. ⁷ Pagkatapos, pumunta si Jesus sa dagat kasama ng kaniyang mga alagad at napakaraming tao ang sumunod sa kanila mula sa Galilea, at Judea, ⁸ Jerusalem at mula sa Idumea at ibayo ng Jordan at sa palibot ng Tiro at Sidon, napakaraming tao ang pumunta sa kaniya nang marinig nila ang lahat ng mga ginagawa niya. ⁹ Hiniling niya sa kaniyang mga alagad na ipaghanda siya ng isang bangka upang hindi siya maipit ng mga tao. ¹⁰ Dahil sa marami na siyang napagaling, lahat ng may mga malulubhang karamdaman ay gustong makalapit sa kaniya upang mahawakan siya. ¹¹ Sa tuwing makikita siya ng mga maruming espiritu, nagpapatirapa sila at sumisigaw, "Ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos." ¹² Mahigpit niyang iniutos sa mga ito na huwag nilang ipapaalam kung sino siya. ¹³ Umakyat siya sa bundok at tinawag niya ang mga gusto niya at pumunta sila sa kaniya. ¹⁴ Itinalaga niya ang Labindalawa (na tinawag niyang mga apostol) para sila ay makasama niya at maaari niya silang isugo upang mangaral, ¹⁵ at upang magkaroon sila ng kapangyarihang magpalayas ng mga demonyo. ¹⁶ Itinalaga niya ang Labindalawang apostol: Si Simon na pinangalanan niyang Pedro, ¹⁷ si Santiago na anak ni Zebedeo, si Juan na kapatid ni Santiago, na mga pinangalanan niyang Boanerges na ang ibig sabihin ay mga anak ng kulog, ¹⁸ at sila Andres, Felipe, Bartolomeo, Mateo, Tomas, Santiago na anak ni Alfeo, Tadeo, Simon na makabayan,

¹⁹ at si Judas Iskaryote, na magkakanulo sa kaniya. ²⁰ Pagkatapos ay umuwi na siya at muling nagtipon-tipon ang maraming tao, kung kaya hindi man lang sila makakain ng tinapay. ²¹ Nang marinig ng kaniyang pamilya ang balitang ito, agad silang lumabas upang pilit siyang kunin, dahil sinasabi nilang, "Nahihibang na siya." ²² Sinabi ng mga eskribang nanggaling sa Jerusalem, "Sinaniban siya ni Beelzebul," at, "Sa pamamagitan ng pinuno ng mga demonyo, pinapaalis niya ang mga demonyo." ²³ Tinawag sila ni Jesus at nagsalita sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng talinghaga, "Paano maitataboy ni Satanas si Satanas?" ²⁴ Kung nahahati ang isang kaharian laban sa kaniyang sarili, ang kahariang ito ay hindi maaaring manatili. ²⁵ Kung ang isang tahanan ay nahahati laban sa kaniyang sarili, ang tahananang ito ay hindi maaaring manatili. ²⁶ Kung naghimagsik si Satanas laban sa kaniyang sarili at magkabahabahagi, hindi siya maaaring manatili, subalit siya ay magwawakas. ²⁷ Ngunit walang sinuman ang makapapasok sa bahay ng isang malakas na tao at magnakaw ng kaniyang mga kagamitan nang hindi niya ito gagapusin muna, saka pa lang niya mananakawan ang bahay nito. ²⁸ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang lahat ng mga kasalanan ng mga anak ng tao ay mapapatawad, maging ang lahat ng mga kalapastanganang sinasabi nila, ²⁹ ngunit ang sinumang lumalapastangan laban sa Banal na Espiritu ay hindi kailanman magkakaroon ng kapatawaran, ngunit mayroong walang hanggang kasalanan." ³⁰ Sinabi ito ni Jesus dahil sinasabi nilang, "Mayroon siyang maruming espiritu." ³¹ Pagkatapos ay dumating ang kaniyang ina at mga kapatid na lalaki at tumayo sila sa labas. Pinasundo nila siya at pinatawag. ³² Umupo ang napakaraming tao sa palibot niya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Nasa labas ang iyong ina at mga kapatid, hinahanap ka nila." ³³ Sinagot niya sila, "Sino ang ina at mga kapatid ko?" ³⁴ Tiningnan niya ang mga taong nakaupo sa palibot niya at sinabi, "Tingnan ninyo, ito ang aking ina at mga kapatid!" ³⁵ Dahil kung sino man ang tumutupad sa kalooban ng Diyos, ang taong iyon ay ang aking kapatid na lalaki, kapatid na babae, at ina."

Chapter 4

¹ Muli siyang nagsimulang mangaral sa tabi ng dagat. At nagtipun-tipon ang napakaraming tao sa paligid niya, kaya sumakay siya sa bangka na nasa dagat at naupo. Ang mga tao ay nasa tabi ng dagat sa dalampasigan. ² At tinuruan niya sila ng maraming bagay sa pamamagitan ng mga talinghaga, at sinabi niya sa kanila sa kaniyang pagtuturo, ³ "Makinig kayo, lumabas ang manghahasik upang maghasik. ⁴ Habang siya ay naghahasik, mayroong mga binhing napunta sa daan at dumating ang mga ibon at inubos ang mga ito. ⁵ Ang ibang mga binhi ay napunta sa mabatong lupa na kung saan ang lupa ay kakaunti lamang. Agad silang tumubo dahil hindi

malalim ang lupa nito.⁶ Ngunit nang sumikat ang araw, nalanta ang mga ito at dahil wala silang ugat natuyo ang mga ito.⁷ Ang ibang mga binhi ay napunta sa tinikan. Lumaki ang mga halamang may tinik at sinakal ang mga ito, at hindi ito nakapamunga ng kahit isang butil.⁸ Napunta sa matabang lupa ang ibang binhi at nagkabutil habang lumalago at dumarami, at may nagkabutil ng tigtatatlumpu, tig-aanimnapu, at tig-iisangdaan".⁹ At sinabi niya, "Sinuman ang may taingang pandinig, makinig!"¹⁰ Nang nag-iisa na si Jesus, nagtanong ang mga malalapit sa kaniya kasama ang Labindalawa tungkol sa talinghaga.¹¹ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ipinagkaloob sa inyo ang hiwaga ng kaharian ng Diyos. Ngunit sa ibang nasa labas ang lahat ay mga talinghaga,¹² nang sa gayon, kapag sila ay tumingin, oo titingin sila, ngunit hindi sila makakakita, at kapag sila ay nakinig, oo makaririnig sila, ngunit hindi sila makauunawa, o kundi sila ay manumbalik at patatawarin sila ng Diyos."¹³ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Hindi ba ninyo naiintindihan ang talinghagang ito? Paano pa kaya ninyo maiintindihan ang iba pang mga talinghaga?"¹⁴ Ang manghahasik ay naghasik ng salita.¹⁵ Ang ilan sa mga ito ay ang nahulog sa tabi ng daan, kung saan ang salita ay naihasik. At nang marinig nila ito, agad na dumating si Satanas upang alisin ang salitang naitanim sa kanila.¹⁶ At ang iba ay ang mga naitanim sa mabatong lupa, nang makarinig sila ng salita, agad nila itong tinatanggap nang may kagalakan.¹⁷ At hindi sila nakapag-ugat kaya sila nakatiis lang ng maikling panahon. At dumating ang mga pagdurusa o pag-uusig dahil sa salita at agad silang nadapa.¹⁸ At ang iba naman ay naihasik sa tinikan. Narinig nila ang salita at tinanggap ito,¹⁹ ngunit ang mga alalahanin sa mundo, ang pandaraya ng kayamanan at ang pagnanasa sa iba pang mga bagay ay pumasok at nasakal ang salita, at ito ay hindi nakapamunga.²⁰ At mayroon namang naihasik sa matabang lupa. Narinig nila ang salita at tinanggap ito at nakapamunga: may tatlumpu, may animnapu, at may isangdaan."²¹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Magdadala ba kayo ng lampara sa loob ng bahay upang ilagay ito sa loob ng basket o sa ilalaim ng higaan? Dadalhin ninyo ito sa loob at ilalagay sa lagayan ng lampara.²² Sapagkat walang itinatago na hindi maihahayag at walang lihim na hindi maibubunyag."²³ Sinuman ang may taingang pandinig, makinig.²⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Pakinggan ninyong mabuti ang inyong naririnig, ang panukat na inyong ginagamit ay siya ring gagamiting panukat sa inyo, at idadagdag ito sa inyo."²⁵ Dahil sinumang mayroon ay pagkakalooban ng higit pa, at sinumang wala, kukunin maging ang anumang nasa kaniya."²⁶ At sinabi niya, "Ang kaharian ng Diyos ay tulad ng isang taong naghasik ng kaniyang binhi sa lupa."²⁷ Sa gabi siya ay natutulog at sa umaga siya ay bumabangon, at ang binhi ay sumisibol at tumutubo, ngunit hindi niya alam kung

paano. ²⁸ Ang lupa sa sarili niya ay namumunga ng butil: una ang sibol, sunod ang mga tangkay, sunod ang mga hinog na butil sa tangkay. ²⁹ At kapag nahinog na ang butil, agad niyang ipinadadala ang panggapas sapagkat dumating na ang anihan." ³⁰ At sinabi niya, "Saan natin maihahambing ang kaharian ng Diyos, o anong talinghaga ang magagamit natin upang maipaliwanag ito? ³¹ Ito ay katulad ng buto ng mustasa na kapag ito ay itinanim, ito ang pinakamaliit sa lahat ng mga buto sa daigdig. ³² Gayunpaman, kapag ito ay naitanim, tumutubo ito at nagiging pinakamalaki sa lahat ng mga tanim sa bukirin at nagkakaroon ito ng malalaking sanga, kaya ang mga ibon sa himpapawid ay nakakapamugad sa lilim nito. ³³ Ipinangaral niya ang salita sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng maraming talinghagang katulad nito, hanggang sa kaya nilang maunawaan, ³⁴ at hindi siya nangaral sa kanila nang hindi gumagamit ng talinghaga. Ngunit kapag siya ay nag-iisa na lamang, ipinapaliwanag niya ang lahat sa kaniyang sariling mga alagad. ³⁵ Kinagabihan, nang araw ding iyon, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Tumawid tayo sa kabilang dako." ³⁶ Kaya iniwan nila ang maraming tao na isinama nila si Jesus dahil nakasakay na siya sa bangka. Mayroon ding ibang mga bangkang sumama sa kaniya. ³⁷ Nagkaroon ng matinding unos at hinampas ng mga alon ang bangka kaya halos mapuno na ito ng tubig. ³⁸ Ngunit si Jesus naman ay nasa dulo ng bangka at natutulog sa unan. Ginising nila si Jesus at sinabi, "Guro, hindi ba kayo nababahala na malapit na tayong mamatay? ³⁹ At gumising siya at sinaway ang hangin at sinabi sa dagat, "Pumayapa ka, tigil." Tumigil ang hangin, at nagkaroon ng labis na kapayapaan. ⁴⁰ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit kayo natatakot? Wala pa rin ba kayong pananampalataya?" ⁴¹ Lubha silang natakot at sinabi nila sa isa't isa, "Sino ba talaga siya, dahil maging ang hangin at ang dagat ay sumusunod sa kaniya?"

Chapter 5

¹ Dumating sila sa kabilang dako ng dagat, sa rehiyon ng Geraseno. ² At nang bumababa si Jesus sa bangka, agad may isang lalaking may maruming espiritu ang pumunta sa kaniya mula sa mga libingan. ³ Ang lalaki ay nakatira sa mga libingan. Wala nang makapagpigil sa kaniya, kahit pa kadena. ⁴ Ilang ulit na siyang ginapos gamit ang mga tanikala at kadena. Sinisira niya ang mga kadena at winawasak niya ang kaniyang mga tanikala. Walang sinuman ang may lakas na supilin siya. ⁵ Bawat gabi at araw sa mga libingan at sa mga bundok, sumisigaw siya at sinusugatan niya ang kaniyang sarili ng mga matatalas na bato. ⁶ Nang nakita niya si Jesus sa malayo, tumakbo siya sa kaniya at yumuko sa kaniyang harapan. ⁷ Sumigaw siya nang may malakas na boses, "Ano ang kinalaman ko sa iyo, Jesus, Anak ng Kataas-taasang

Diyos? Nakikiusap ako sa iyo sa Diyos mismo, huwag mo akong pahirapan." ⁸ Sapagkat sinasabi niya sa kaniya, "Lumabas ka sa lalaking ito, ikaw na maruming espiritu." ⁹ At tinanong niya ito, "Ano ang pangalan mo?" At sumagot siya, "Ang pangalan ko ay Pulutong, sapagkat marami kami." ¹⁰ Paulit-ulit siyang nakiusap sa kaniya na huwag silang papuntahin sa labas ng rehiyon. ¹¹ Ngayon may malaking kawan ng baboy ang naroon na kumakain sa burol, ¹² at nagmakaawa sila sa kaniya, na sinasabi, "Papuntahin mo kami sa mga baboy, hayaan mo kaming pumasok sa kanila." ¹³ Kaya pinayagan niya ang mga ito, lumabas ang mga masamang espiritu at pumasok sa mga baboy, at nagtakbuhan sila patungo sa matarik na burol papunta sa dagat, halos dalawang libong baboy ang nalunod sa dagat. ¹⁴ At tumakbo ang mga nagpapakain sa mga baboy at ipinamalita sa lungsod at sa mga karatig-pook kung ano ang nangyari. At maraming tao ang pumunta upang makita kung ano ang nangyari. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos ay pumunta sila kay Jesus at nakita nila ang lalaking sinapian ng demonyo— na may Pulutong—na nakaupo, nakabihis, at nasa kaniyang tamang kaisipan, at sila ay natakot. ¹⁶ Sinabi sa kanila ng mga nakakita ng nangyari sa lalaking sinapian ng demonyo kung ano ang nangyari sa kaniya at gayon din ang tungkol sa mga baboy. ¹⁷ At nagsimula silang nagmakaawa sa kaniya na umalis sa kanilang rehiyon. ¹⁸ At nang sumasakay na siya sa bangka, nakiusap sa kaniya ang lalaking sinaniban ng demonyo kung maaari siyang sumama sa kaniya. ¹⁹ Ngunit hindi siya pumayag dito, subalit sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Umuwi ka sa iyong bahay at sa mga kasama mo, at sabihin mo sa kanila kung ano ang ginawa ng Panginoon para sa iyo at kung paano ka niya kinahabagan." ²⁰ Kaya siya ay umalis at nagsimulang ihayag ang mga dakilang bagay na ginawa ni Jesus para sa kaniya sa Decapolis at ang lahat ay namangha. ²¹ At nang si Jesus ay muling tumawid sa kabilang dako, maraming mga tao ang pumalibot sa kaniya sa bangka, sapagkat siya ay nasa tabing dagat. ²² At isa sa mga pinuno ng sinagoga na nagngangalang Jairo ang dumating, at nang makita niya si Jesus, nagpatirapa siya sa kaniyang paanan. ²³ Nagmakaawa siya nang paulit-ulit na nagsasabi, "Ang aking anak na babae ay malapit nang mamatay. Nakikiusap ako sa iyo, halika ka at ipatong ang iyong mga kamay sa kaniya upang siya ay gumaling at mabuhay." ²⁴ Kaya sumama siya sa kaniya at sumunod sa kaniya ang napakaraming tao at sila ay nag-uumpukan sa palibot niya. ²⁵ Ngayon, mayroong isang babae na walang tigil na dinudugo sa loob ng labing dalawang taon. ²⁶ Dumanas siya ng maraming hirap sa ilalim ng mga manggagamot at naubos na niya ang lahat ng mayroon siya. Ngunit walang nakatulong sa kaniya, sa halip ay lalo pang lumala. ²⁷ Narinig niya ang mga balita tungkol kay Jesus. Kaya pumunta siya sa kaniyang likuran habang siya ay naglalakad sa gitna ng maraming

tao, at hinawakan niya ang kaniyang balabal.²⁸ Sapagkat iniisip niya, "Kung mahawakan ko man lang kahit ang kaniyang damit, ako ay gagaling."²⁹ Nang mahawakan niya siya, tumigil ang pagdurugo, at naramdaman niya sa kaniyang katawan na siya ay gumaling na sa kaniyang paghihirap.³⁰ At agad napansin ni Jesus na may lumabas na kapangyarihan mula sa kaniya. At lumingon siya sa mga tao at nagtanong, "Sino ang humawak sa aking damit?"³¹ Sinabi sa kaniya ng mga alagad, "Nakita mo ang napakaraming taong nag-uumpukan sa paligid mo, at sasabihin mong 'Sino ang humawak sa akin?'"³² Ngunit si Jesus ay tumingin sa paligid upang malaman kung sino ang may gawa nito.³³ Nang nalaman ng babae ang nangyari sa kaniya, natakot siya at nanginig. Lumapit siya at nagpatirapa sa kaniyang harapan at sinabi ang buong katotohanan.³⁴ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Anak, ang iyong pananampalataya ang nagpagaling sa iyo. Umuwi ka nang may kapayapaan at gumaling ka sa iyong karamdaman."³⁵ Habang siya ay nagsasalita, ilang tao mula sa pinuno ng sinagoga ang dumating at nagsabi, "Patay na ang iyong anak. Bakit mo pa aabalahin ang Guro?"³⁶ Ngunit nang marinig ni Jesus ang kanilang sinabi, sinabi niya sa pinuno ng sinagoga, "Huwag kang matakot, maniwala ka lang."³⁷ Hindi niya pinayagan ang kahit sino na sumama sa kaniya maliban kay Pedro, Santiago, at Juan na kapatid ni Santiago.³⁸ Nakarating sila sa bahay ng pinuno nang sinagoga at nakita niya ang kaguluhan, napakaraming iyakan at pagtangis.³⁹ Nang pumasok siya sa bahay, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit kayo nababalisa at bakit kayo umiiyak? Ang bata ay hindi patay kundi natutulog."⁴⁰ Siya ay pinagtawanan nila, ngunit pinalabas niya silang lahat, isinama niya ang ama at ina ng bata at maging ang mga kasama niya, at pumunta sila kung saan naroroon ang bata.⁴¹ Kinuha niya ang kamay ng bata at sinabi sa kaniya, "Talitha koum," na ang ibig sabihin ay "Batang babae, sinasabi ko sa iyo, bumangon ka."⁴² Agad na tumayo ang bata at naglakad (sapagkat siya ay labindalawang taon). At kaagad labis silang namangha.⁴³ Mahigpit niya silang pinagbilinan na walang dapat makaalam ng tungkol dito. At inutusan niya sila na bigyan ang bata ng makakain.

Chapter 6

¹ Umalis siya doon at pumunta siya sa kaniyang sariling bayan at sumunod ang kaniyang mga alagad.² Nang dumating ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, nagturo siya sa sinagoga. Maraming tao ang nakarinig sa kaniya at namangha sila. Sinabi nila, "Saan niya nakuha ang mga katuruang ito?" "Ano itong karunungan na naibigay sa kaniya?" "Ano itong mga himala na nagagawa niya sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga kamay?".³ "Hindi ba ito ang karpintero, ang anak ni Maria, at kapatid ni Santiago, Jose, Judas at Simon? Hindi ba't kasama natin ang kaniyang mga kapatid na

babae dito?" At sumama ang kanilang loob kay Jesus. ⁴ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ang isang propeta ay hindi nawawalan ng parangal, maliban sa kaniyang sariling bayan at sa kaniyang mga kamag-anak at sa kaniyang sariling sambahayan." ⁵ Hindi siya makagawa ng kahit na anong makapangyarihang gawain, maliban lamang sa pagpatong ng kaniyang mga kamay sa ilang may sakit at pagalingin sila. ⁶ Ikinamangha niya ang kanilang kawalan ng pananampalataya. At naglibot siyang nagtuturo sa mga nayon. ⁷ Tinawag niya ang Labindalawa at sinimulan silang isugo ng dalawahan at binigyan niya sila ng kapangyarihan laban sa maruruming espiritu, ⁸ at ipinagbilin niya sa kanila na huwag magdala ng kahit ano sa kanilang paglalakbay maliban lamang sa tungkod, walang tinapay, walang sisidlan at wala ring pera nailalagay sa kanilang sinturon, ⁹ kundi magsuot ng sandalyas at huwag magsuot ng dalawang tunika. ¹⁰ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Sa tuwing papasok kayo sa isang bahay, manatili kayo doon hanggang makaalis kayo sa lugar na iyon. ¹¹ At kung mayroong bayan na hindi tatanggap o makikinig sa inyo, umalis kayo sa lugar na iyon, pagpagin ninyo ang alikabok mula sa inyong mga paa bilang patotoo sa kanila. ¹² Humayo sila at inihayag na dapat talikuran ng mga tao ang kanilang mga kasalanan. ¹³ Pinalayas nila ang maraming demonyo at pinahiran nila ng langis ang mga taong may sakit at pinagaling sila. ¹⁴ Nabalitaan ito ni Haring Herodes sapagkat kilalang-kilala na ang pangalan ni Jesus. Sinasabi ng iba, "Si Juan na Tagapagbautismo ay binuhay mula sa mga patay at dahil dito, ang mga kamanghamanghang kapangyarihang ito ang kumikilos sa kaniya." ¹⁵ Sinasabi ng iba, "Siya si Elias." Sinabi pa ng iba, "Siya ay isang propeta, tulad ng isa sa mga propeta noong sinaunang panahon." ¹⁶ Ngunit nang marinig ito ni Herodes, sinabi niya, "Si Juan na pinugutan ko ng ulo ay binuhay." ¹⁷ Sapagkat mismong si Herodes ang nagpadakip kay Juan at ipinagapos siya sa bilangguan dahil kay Herodias, (asawa ng kapatid niyang si Felipe) dahil naging asawa niya ito. ¹⁸ Sapagkat sinabi ni Juan kay Herodes, "Hindi naaayon sa batas na mapasaiyo ang asawa ng iyong kapatid." ¹⁹ Ngunit nagkimkim ng galit si Herodias laban sa kaniya at gusto niya itong patayin, ngunit hindi niya magawa, ²⁰ sapagkat natatakot si Herodes kay Juan, alam niyang matuwid at banal na tao si Juan, at pinanatili niya itong ligtas. At sa pakikinig nito sa kaniya ay labis siyang nabagabag, subalit siya ay nakinig sa kaniya na may galak. ²¹ At dumating ang araw ng pagkakataon nang ipagdiwang ni Herodes ang kaniyang kaarawan at naghanda siya ng hapunan para sa kaniyang mga opisyal, mga pinuno ng mga kawal at mga pinuno ng Galilea. ²² Dumating ang mismong anak na babae ni Herodias at sumayaw para sa kanila at naaliw niya si Herodes at kaniyang mga panauhin. At sinabi ng hari sa babae, "Humingi ka ng kahit na anong gusto mo at

ibibigay ko ito sa iyo." ²³ Sumumpa siya sa kaniya at sinabi, "Kahit na anong hingin mo sa akin, ibibigay ko sa iyo, hanggang sa kalahati ng aking kaharian." ²⁴ Lumabas siya at sinabi sa kaniyang ina, "Ano ang dapat kong hingin sa kaniya?" Sinabi niya, "Ang ulo ni Juan na Tagapagbautismo." ²⁵ At kaagad siyang pumasok nang nagmamadali papunta sa hari at humingi, sinabi, "Gusto kong ibigay mo sa akin ngayon din ang ulo ni Juan na Tagapagbautismo na nakalagay sa bandehado." ²⁶ Lubhang nalungkot ang hari, ngunit dahil sa pangako at sa mga panauhin, hindi niya matanggihan ang kaniyang hinihingi. ²⁷ Kaya pinapunta ng hari ang isang kawal mula sa kaniyang mga bantay at inutusan niyang dalhin sa kaniya ang ulo ni Juan. Pumunta ang kawal at pinugutan siya sa bilangguan. ²⁸ Dinala niya ang ulo na nasa bandehado at ibinigay ito sa dalaga at ibinigay ito ng dalaga sa kaniyang ina. ²⁹ At nang marinig ito ng kaniyang mga alagad, pumunta sila at kinuha ang kaniyang katawan at inilagay sa isang libingan. ³⁰ Nagtipun-tipon ang mga apostol sa palibot ni Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya ang lahat ng kanilang nagawa at naituro. ³¹ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Halikayo punta tayo sa ilang na lugar at sandaling magpahinga." Sapagkat maraming dumarating at umaalis, at wala man lamang silang oras para kumain. ³² Kaya sumakay sila sa bangka papunta sa ilang na lugar. ³³ Ngunit nakita silang umaalis at maraming nakakilala sa kanila, at nagsitakbo ang mga tao mula sa mga bayan at naunahan nila sina Jesus na dumating doon. ³⁴ Nang makarating na sila sa dalampasigan, nakita niya ang napakaraming tao at nahabag siya sa kanila dahil para silang mga tupa na walang pastol. At sinimulan niyang magturo sa kanila ng maraming bagay. ³⁵ Nang dapit-hapon na, nagpunta sa kaniya ang kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi, "Ilang ang lugar na ito at gumagabi na." ³⁶ Paalisin mo nalang sila upang makapunta sila sa karatig-pook at sa mga nayon upang bumili ng makakain para sa kanilang sarili." ³⁷ Ngunit sumagot siya at sinabi sa kanila, "Bigyan ninyo sila ng anumang makakain." Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Maaari ba kaming pumunta at bumili ng tinapay na nagkakahalaga ng dalawang daang denario at ibigay sa kanila upang kainin?" ³⁸ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ilang pirasong tinapay ang mayroon kayo? Pumunta kayo at tingnan ninyo." Nang napag-alaman nila, sinabi nila, "Limang pirasong tinapay at dalawang isda." ³⁹ Inutusan niya ang lahat ng tao na umupo ng pangkat-pangkat sa may damuhan. ⁴⁰ Umupo silang pangkat-pangkat, mga pangkat ng tig-iisang daan at tig-lilimampu. ⁴¹ Nang kinuha niya ng limang tinapay at dalawang isda, tumingala siya sa langit, pinagpasalamatan at pinagpira-piraso niya ang mga tinapay at ibinigay sa kaniyang mga alagad upang ibigay sa mga tao. At pinaghinati-hati niya ang dalawang isda para sa kanilang lahat. ⁴² Kumain silang lahat hanggang sila ay nabusog. ⁴³ Tinipun nila ang pinagpira-pirasong tinapay,

labindalawang basket ang napuno, kasama na rin ang pinaghati-hating isda.⁴⁴ At may limanlibong mga kalalakihan ang kumain ng mga tinapay.⁴⁵ Agad niyang pinasakay ang kaniyang mga alagad sa bangka at pinauna sila sa kabilang dako, sa Betsaida, habang pinaaalis niya ang mga tao.⁴⁶ Nang wala na sila, umakyat siya sa bundok upang manalangin.⁴⁷ Sumapit ang gabi, nasa kalagitnaan na ng dagat ang bangka, at siya ay nag-iisa sa lupa.⁴⁸ At nakita niyang nahihirapan ang mga alagad habang nagsasagwan dahil ang hangin ay salungat sa kanila. Nang madaling-araw na pumunta siya sa kanila na naglalakad sa dagat at gusto niyang lagpasan sila.⁴⁹ Ngunit nang makita nilang naglalakad siya sa dagat, naisip nila na isa siyang multo at nagsigawan sila,⁵⁰ dahil nakita at natakot sila sa kaniya. Agad niya silang kinausap at sinabi sa kanila, "Lakasan ninyo ang inyong loob! Ako ito! Huwag kayong matakot!"⁵¹ Sumakay siya sa bangka at tumigil ang pag-hip ng hangin at lubos silang namangha sa kaniya.⁵² Sapagkat hindi nila naintindihan kung ano ang kahulugan ng tinapay, ngunit mabagal umintindi ang kanilang mga kaisipan.⁵³ Nang makatawid na sila, nakarating sila sa lupain ng Genesaret at idinaong nila ang bangka.⁵⁴ Nang makababa sila sa bangka, agad nilang nakilala siya.⁵⁵ At nagtakbuhan sila sa buong rehiyon at nagsimulang dalhin sa kaniya ang mga may sakit na nasa higaan, saan man nila mabalitaan na siya ay pupunta.⁵⁶ Sa tuwing pumapasok siya sa mga nayon, o sa mga lungsod, o sa mga bayan, inilalagay nila ang mga may sakit sa mga pamilihan at nagmamakaawa sila sa kaniya na payagan man lamang silang hawakan ang laylayan ng kaniyang damit. At lahat ng humawak sa kaniya ay gumaling.

Chapter 7

¹ Nagtipon-tipon sa paligid niya ang mga Pariseo at ilang mga eskriba na nanggaling sa Jerusalem.² At nakita nila ang ilan sa mga alagad niya na kumain ng tinapay na madungis ang kanilang mga kamay; na hindi nahugasan³ (Dahil ang mga Pariseo at lahat ng mga Judio ay hindi kumakain hanggang hindi sila naghuhugas ng maigi ng kanilang mga kamay; pinanghahawakan nila ang kaugalian ng mga nakatatanda.⁴ Tuwing nanggagaling sa pamilihan ang mga Pariseo, hindi sila kumakain hanggang hindi sila nakapaligo. At marami pang ibang mga patakaran ang mahigpit nilang sinusunod, kasama na rito ang paghuhugas ng mga tasa, palayok, mga sisidlang gawa sa tanso, pati na ang mga upuan sa hapag-kainan.)⁵ Tinanong ng mga Pariseo at ng mga eskriba si Jesus, "Bakit hindi namumuhay alinsunod sa kaugalian ng mga nakatatanda ang iyong mga alagad, sapagkat kumakain sila ng tinapay ng hindi naghuhugas ng kanilang mga kamay?"⁶ Ngunit sinabi niya sa kanila, "Malinaw na sinabi ng propetang Isaias ang tungkol sa inyong mga mapagpaimbabaw, isinulat

niya, 'Pinaparangalan ako ng mga taong ito sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga labi, ngunit malayo ang kanilang puso sa akin.' ⁷ Walang laman ang pagsasamba na inaalay nila sa akin, itinuturo nila ang mga patakaran ng mga tao bilang kanilang doktrina.' ⁸ Tinalikuran ninyo ang kautusan ng Diyos at mahigpit ninyong pinanghahawakan ang kaugalian ng mga tao." ⁹ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Madali ninyong tinanggihan ang kautusan ng Diyos para masunod ang inyong kaugalian! ¹⁰ Sapagkat sinabi ni Moises, 'Igalang ninyo ang inyong ama at ina,' at 'Ang sinumang nagsasalita ng masama tungkol sa kaniyang ama at ina ay tiyak na mamamatay.' ¹¹ Ngunit sinasabi ninyo, 'Kapag sinabi ng isang tao sa kaniyang ama at ina, "Anumang tulong ang matatanggap ninyo mula sa akin ay Corban,'" (ibig sabihin, 'Ibinigay sa Diyos') - ¹² kung gayon hindi na ninyo siya pinapayagang gumawa ng kahit na ano para sa kaniyang ama at ina. ¹³ Pinapawalang-bisa ninyo ang kautusan ng Diyos dahil sa mga ipinasa ninyong mga kaugalian. At marami pang mga bagay na katulad nito ang ginagawa ninyo." ¹⁴ Tinawag niyang muli ang maraming tao at sinabi sa kanila, "Makinig kayong lahat sa akin, at unawain ninyo ito. ¹⁵ Walang kahit anumang pumapasok sa tao ang makakapagpadungis sa kaniya. Ang mga bagay na lumalabas sa tao ang nakapagpadungis sa kaniya." ¹⁶ (Kung sinuman ang taong may taingang nakakarinig, hayaang marinig niya.) ¹⁷ Ngayon nang iniwan ni Jesus ang maraming tao at pumasok sa bahay, tinanong siya ng kaniyang mga alagad tungkol sa talinghaga. ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Hindi pa rin ba ninyo naiintindihan? Hindi ba ninyo alam na kahit anong pumasok sa isang tao mula sa labas, ito ay hindi makapagpapadungis sa kaniya, ¹⁹ dahil hindi ito maaaring mapunta sa kaniyang puso kung hindi sa kaniyang sikmura at lalabas ito patungo sa palikuran." Dahil sa pahayag na ito, ginawang malinis ni Jesus ang lahat ng mga pagkain. ²⁰ Sinabi niya, "Ang lumalabas sa tao ang siyang nakapagpapadungis sa kaniya. ²¹ Dahil kung ano ang sinasalob ng tao, na nanggaling sa kaniyang puso, lalabas ang masasamang pag-iisip, sekswal na imoralidad, pagnanakaw, pagpatay, ²² pangangalunya, pag-iimbot, kasamaan, pandaraya, kahalayan, inggit, paninira, kayabangan, kahangalan. ²³ Ang lahat ng mga ito na masasama ay nanggagaling sa loob, at ito ang mga nakakapagpapadungis sa isang tao." ²⁴ Tumayo siya mula doon at umalis papunta sa lupain ng Tiro at Sidon. Pumasok siya sa isang bahay at hindi niya nais na malaman ng kahit na sino na naroroon siya, ngunit hindi niya nagawang makapagtago. ²⁵ Subalit may isang babae na may anak na babae na sinapian ng maruming espiritu, nang nakarinig ng tungkol sa kaniya ay agad-agad lumapit at nagpatirapa sa kaniyang paanan. ²⁶ Ngayon ang babaing ito ay isang Griego na taga-Sirofenisa, ayon sa lahi. Nagmakaawa siya sa kaniya na palayasin ang demonyo sa kaniyang anak na

babae.²⁷ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Hayaang pakainin muna ang mga bata. Sapagkat hindi tamang kunin ang tinapay ng mga bata at itapon ito sa mga aso."²⁸ Ngunit sumagot ang babae at sinabi sa kaniya, "Opo, Panginoon, kahit ang mga aso na nasa ilalim ng lamesa ay kumakain ng mumo ng mga bata."²⁹ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Dahil sa sinabi mo ito, malaya ka nang makakaalis. Lumayas na ang demonyo sa anak mong babae."³⁰ Bumalik ang babae sa kaniyang bahay at nakita ang bata na nakahiga sa higaan, at wala na ang demonyo.³¹ Pagkatapos ay muli siyang umalis mula sa lupain ng Tiro, at dumaan sa Sidon patungo sa Dagat ng Galilea, paakyat sa lupain ng Decapolis.³² At dinala sa kaniya ang isang taong bingi at nahihirapang magsalita, at nagmakaawa sila sa kaniya na ipatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa lalaki.³³ Inihiwalay niya siya mula sa maraming tao nang sarilinan at hinawakan niya ang kaniyang mga tainga at pagkatapos dumura, hinawakan niya ang kaniyang dila.³⁴ Tumingala siya sa langit, at nagbuntong-hininga at sinabi sa kaniya, "Effata", na ang ibig sabihin ay, "Bumukas ka!"³⁵ Agad bumukas ang kaniyang pandinig at napuksa ang pumipigil sa kaniyang dila at malinaw na siyang nakapagsasalita.³⁶ At ipinag-utos niya sa kanilang huwag itong ipagsabi sa kahit na sino. Ngunit habang lalo pa niya itong pinagbabawal, mas lalo nila itong inihahayag.³⁷ Lubos silang namangha at sinasabi nilang, "Mahusay ang lahat ng kaniyang ginawa. Nagagawa niyang makarinig ang bingi at makapagsalita ang pipi."

Chapter 8

¹ Sa mga araw na iyon, naroon muli ang maraming tao at wala silang makain. Tinawag ni Jesus ang kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi sa kanila,² "Naaawa ako sa mga tao dahil patuloy nila akong sinamahan ng tatlong araw at wala silang makain."³ Kung pauwiin ko sila sa kanilang mga tahanan na hindi pa nakakakain, maaari silang himatayin sa daan. At nagmula pa sa malayo ang ilan sa kanila."⁴ Sinagot siya ng kaniyang mga alagad, "Saan tayo maaaring makakuha ng sapat na tinapay sa isang ilang na lugar upang busugin ang mga taong ito?"⁵ Tinanong sila ni Jesus, "Ilang tinapay ang mayroon kayo?" Sinabi nila, "Pito."⁶ Inutusan niyang umupo sa lupa ang mga tao. Kinuha niya ang pitong tinapay, nagpasalamat at hinati-hati ang mga ito. Ibinigay niya ang mga ito sa kaniyang mga alagad upang ipamigay nila, at ipinamigay nila ang mga ito sa mga tao.⁷ Mayroon din silang ilang maliliit na isda, at matapos siyang makapagpasalamat para sa mga ito, inutusan niya ang kaniyang mga alagad na ipamahagi din ito.⁸ Kumain sila at nabusog. At kinuha nila ang mga natirang pinaghati-hati, umabot ang mga ito sa pitong malalaking basket.⁹ May apat na libo ang mga taong naroroon. At pinauwi niya sila.¹⁰ Agad siyang sumakay sa

bangka kasama ang kaniyang mga alagad at pumunta sila sa rehiyon ng Dalmanuta.

¹¹ At pumunta ang mga Pariseo at nagsimulang makipagtalo sa kaniya. Humingi sila sa kaniya ng palatandaan mula sa langit upang subukin siya. ¹² Napabuntong-hininga siya sa kaniyang espiritu at kaniyang sinabi, "Bakit naghahanap ng palatandaan ang salinlahing ito? Totoong sinasabi ko sa inyo, walang palatandaang ibibigay sa salinlahing ito." ¹³ Pagkatapos ay iniwan sila ni Jesus, muling sumakay sa bangka, at pumunta sa kabilang dako. ¹⁴ Ngayon nakalimutan ng mga alagad na magdala ng tinapay. Mayroon lamang silang natitirang isang tinapay sa bangka. ¹⁵ Binalaan niya sila at sinabi, "Magmasid kayo at magbantay laban sa lebadura ng mga Pariseo at sa lebadura ni Herodes." ¹⁶ Nangatwiran ang mga alagad sa isa't isa, "Ito ay dahil wala tayong tinapay." ¹⁷ Batid ito ni Jesus, at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit ninyo ipinangangatwirang wala kayong tinapay? Hindi pa ba ninyo nababatid? Hindi ba ninyo nauunawaan? Naging tigang na ba ang inyong mga puso?" ¹⁸ Mayroon kayong mga mata, hindi ba ninyo nakikita? Mayroon kayong mga tainga, hindi ba ninyo naririnig? Hindi pa rin ba ninyo naaalala?" ¹⁹ Nang hinati ko ang limang tinapay para sa limang libo, ilang basket ang inyong napuno ng mga hinati-hating tinapay?" Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Labindalawa." ²⁰ "At nang hinati-hati ko ang pitong tinapay para sa apat na libo, ilang basket ang inyong napuno?" Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Pito." ²¹ Sinabi niya, "Hindi pa rin ba ninyo nauunawaan?" ²² Nakarating sila sa Betsaida. Dinala sa kaniya ng mga tao doon ang isang lalaking bulag at pinakiusapan nila si Jesus na hawakan siya. ²³ Inalalayan ni Jesus ang lalaking bulag at dinala siya palabas ng nayon. Nang niluraan niya ang kaniyang mga mata at pinatong ang kaniyang kamay sa kaniya, tinanong niya ito, "May nakikita ka bang anumang bagay?" ²⁴ Tumingin siya at sinabi, "Nakakakita ako ng mga taong parang mga punong naglalakad." ²⁵ Kaya ipinatong niyang muli ang kaniyang mga kamay sa kaniyang mga mata, at iminulat ng lalaki ang kaniyang mga mata, nanumbalik ang kaniyang paningin, at malinaw niyang nakita ang lahat ng mga bagay. ²⁶ Pinauwi siya ni Jesus sa kaniyang tahanan at sinabi, "Huwag kang papasok sa bayan." ²⁷ Umalis si Jesus at ang kaniyang mga alagad patungo sa nayon ng Cesarea Filipos. Sa daan tinanong niya ang kaniyang mga alagad, "Sino ako ayon sa mga sinasabi ng mga tao?" ²⁸ Sumagot sila at sinabi, "Si Juan na Tagabautismo. Sinasabi ng iba, 'si Elias,' at ang iba, 'Isa sa mga propeta.'" ²⁹ Tinanong sila ni Jesus, "Ngunit para sa inyo, sino ako?" Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Ikaw ang Cristo." ³⁰ Binalaan sila ni Jesus na huwag ipagsabi sa kahit kanino ang tungkol sa kaniya. ³¹ At nagsimula siyang magturo sa kanila na ang Anak ng Tao ay kailangang magdusa ng maraming bagay, at hindi tatanggapin ng mga nakatatanda, ng mga punong pari at ng mga eskriba, at

ipapapatay, at muling babangon matapos ang tatlong araw.³² Malinaw niya itong sinabi. At dinala siya ni Pedro sa isang tabi at nagsimula siyang pagsabihan.³³ Ngunit lumingon si Jesus at tumingin sa kaniyang mga alagad at sinaway niya si Pedro at sinabi, "Layuan mo ako Satanas! Hindi mo pinahahalagahan ang mga bagay tungkol sa Diyos ngunit pinahahalagahan mo ang mga bagay tungkol sa mga tao."³⁴ Pagkatapos tinawag niya ang maraming tao, kasama ng kaniyang mga alagad, at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kung sinuman ang nagnanais sumunod sa akin, kailangan niyang ikaila ang kaniyang sarili, pasanin ang kaniyang krus at sumunod sa akin."³⁵ Sapagkat ang sinumang nais magligtas ng kaniyang buhay ay mawawalan nito at sinumang mawawalan ng kaniyang buhay alang-alang sa akin at para sa ebanghelyo ay makapagliligtas nito.³⁶ Ano ang mapapala ng isang tao, na makuha ang buong mundo at pagkatapos ay mawala ang kaniyang sariling buhay?³⁷ Ano ang maibibigay ng isang tao kapalit ng kaniyang buhay?³⁸ Kapag ikinahiya ako at ang aking salita ng sinuman sa mapangalunya at makasalanang salinlahing ito, ikakahiya rin siya ng Anak ng Tao kapag dumating na siya sa kaluwalhatian ng kaniyang Ama kasama ang mga banal na anghel."

Chapter 9

¹ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Totoo itong sasabihin ko sa inyo, mayroong ilan sa inyo na nakatayo rito ang hindi makakaranas ng kamatayan bago nila makita ang kaharian ng Diyos na darating na may kapangyarihan."² At makalipas ang anim na araw, sinama ni Jesus si Pedro, Santiago at Juan na umakyat sa mataas na bundok, na sila lang ang naroon. Pagkatapos, nagbago ang kaniyang anyo sa kanilang harapan.³ Ang kaniyang kasuotan ay kumikinang nang napakaliwanag, labis na maputi, mas maputi kaysa sa anumang pampaputi sa mundo na maaaring makapagpapatay sa mga ito.⁴ Pagkatapos ay nagpakita sa kanila si Elias kasama si Moises, at nakikipag-usap sila kay Jesus.⁵ Nagsalita si Pedro at sinabi kay Jesus, "Guro, mabuti para sa amin na kami ay naririto kaya hayaan mo kaming gumawa ng tatlong silungan, isa para sa iyo, isa para kay Moises at isa para kay Elias."⁶ (Sapagkat hindi niya alam kung ano ang sasabihin, sapagkat sila ay lubhang natakot.)⁷ Isang ulap ang dumating at lumilim sa kanila. Pagkatapos, isang boses ang nagmula sa ulap, "Ito ang aking minamahal na Anak. Makinig kayo sa kaniya."⁸ Biglang, nang sila ay lumingon sa paligid, wala silang ibang nakitang kasama nila kundi si Jesus lamang.⁹ Habang sila ay bumababa ng bundok, inutusan niya na walang sinuman ang kanilang pagsasabihan kung ano ang kanilang nakita, hanggang ang Anak ng Tao ay bumangon mula sa patay.¹⁰ Kaya inilihim nila ang nangyari sa kanilang mga sarili, ngunit pinag-usapan nila kung ano ang ibig sabihin ng "bumangon mula sa patay."¹¹

Siya ay tinanong nila, "Bakit sinasabi ng mga eskriba na dapat maunang dumating si Elias?" ¹² Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Tunay na mauunang darating si Elias upang ibalik sa dati ang lahat ng bagay. Kung gayon bakit nasusulat na ang Anak ng Tao ay maghihirap ng maraming bagay at kasusuklanan?" ¹³ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo na si Elias ay dumating na at ginawa nila ang lahat ng gusto nilang gawin sa kaniya, tulad ng sinasabi ng kasulatan tungkol sa kaniya." ¹⁴ At nang makabalik sila sa mga alagad, nakita nila ang napakaraming tao na nakapalibot sa kanila at nakikipagtalos ang mga eskriba sa kanila. ¹⁵ At nang makita nila si Jesus, namangha ang lahat ng mga tao at kaagad nagsipagtakbuhan papunta sa kaniya upang siya ay batiin. ¹⁶ Tinanong niya ang kaniyang mga alagad, "Ano ang inyong pinagtatalunan sa kanila?" ¹⁷ Sinagot siya ng isa sa mga taong naroroon, "Guro, dinala ko sa iyo ang aking anak na lalaki, mayroon siyang espiritu na pumipigil sa kaniya na makapagsalita, ¹⁸ at nagiging sanhi ito ng kaniyang pangingisay at ibinabagsak siya nito, bumubula ang kaniyang bibig, nagngangalit ang kaniyang mga ngipin at naninigas. Hiniling ko sa iyong mga alagad na palayasin ito sa kaniya ngunit hindi nila ito magawa." ¹⁹ Sinagot sila ni Jesus, "Salinlahing walang pananampalataya, hanggang kailan ba ako kailangang manatili kasama ninyo? Hanggang kailan ko kayo pagtitiisan? Dalhin ninyo siya sa akin." ²⁰ Dinala nila ang batang lalaki sa kaniya. Nang makita ng espiritu si Jesus, kaagad siya nitong pinangisay. Natumba ang bata sa lupa at bumula ang bibig. ²¹ Tinanong ni Jesus ang ama ng bata, "Gaano na siya katagal na ganito?" Sinabi ng ama, "Mula pagkabata. ²² Madalas siyang tinatapon nito sa apoy o sa tubig at sinubukan siya nitong patayin. Kung may magagawa kang kahit ano, kaawaan mo kami at tulungan mo kami." ²³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "'Kung may magagawa?' Ang lahat ay magagawa sa mga naniniwala." ²⁴ Agad na sumigaw ang ama ng bata at nagsabi, "Naniniwala ako! Tulungan mo ang aking kawalan ng paniniwala!" ²⁵ Nang makita ni Jesus ang mga tao na tumatakbo papunta sa kanila, sinaway niya ang masamang espiritu at sinabi, "Ikaw pipi at binging espiritu, inuutusan kita, lumabas ka at huwag nang bumalik pa sa kaniya." ²⁶ Sumigaw ito at matinding pinangisay ang bata at pagkatapos ay lumabas. Nagmukhang parang isang patay ang bata kaya marami ang nagsabi, "Patay na siya." ²⁷ Ngunit hinawakan ni Jesus ang kaniyang kamay at ibinangon siya, at tumayo ang batang lalaki. ²⁸ Nang pumasok si Jesus sa bahay, tinanong siya ng kaniyang mga alagad ng sarilinan. "Bakit hindi namin iyon mapalayas?" ²⁹ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang ganitong uri ay hindi mapapalayas maliban sa pamamagitan ng panalangin." ³⁰ Umalis sila mula roon at dumaan sa Galilea. Ayaw niyang malaman ng kahit sino kung nasaan sila, ³¹ sapagkat tinuturuan niya ang kaniyang mga alagad. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang Anak ng Tao

ay ibibigay sa kamay ng mga tao, at siya ay papatayin nila. Kung siya ay pinatay na, babangon siyang muli pagkalipas ng tatlong araw." ³² Ngunit hindi nila naintindihan ang pahayag na ito, at natakot silang tanungin siya. ³³ At dumating sila sa Capernaum. At nang siya ay nasa loob ng bahay, tinanong niya sila, "Ano ang pinagtatalunan ninyo sa daan?" ³⁴ Ngunit sila ay tahimik. Sapagkat habang sila ay nasa daan nakikipagtalo sila sa isa't isa kung sino ang pinakadakila sa kanila. ³⁵ Umupo siya at tinawag ang Labindalawa nang magkakasama, at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kung sino man ang nais mauna, dapat siyang maging huli sa lahat at maging tagapaglingkod ng lahat." ³⁶ Kumuha siya ng isang maliit na bata at pinaupo sa kanilang kalagitnaan. Binuhat niya ito at sinabi sa kanila, ³⁷ "Sinumang tumanggap sa isang batang katulad nito sa aking pangalan ay tumanggap din sa akin, at kung sinuman ang tumanggap sa akin, hindi lamang ako ang tinanggap niya, kundi maging ang nagsugo sa akin." ³⁸ Sinabi ni Juan sa kaniya, "Guro, may nakita kaming nagpapalayas ng demonyo sa iyong pangalan at pinatigil namin siya, dahil hindi siya sumusunod sa atin." ³⁹ Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus, "Huwag ninyo siyang patigilin, sapagkat walang sinuman ang gagawa ng dakilang bagay sa pangalan ko at pagkatapos ay magsasalita ng anumang masama tungkol sa akin. ⁴⁰ Sinumang hindi laban sa atin ay sumasa atin, ⁴¹ Sinumang magbigay sa inyo ng isang tasa ng tubig upang inumin dahil kabilang kayo kay Cristo, totoong sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi mawawala ang kaniyang gantimpala. ⁴² Ang sinumang nagiging dahilan na madapa ang isa sa mga bata na ito na naniniwala sa akin, mas mabuti pa sa kaniya na talian ang kaniyang leeg ng malaking gilingang bato at itapon siya sa dagat. ⁴³ Kung ang iyong kamay ang dahilan upang ikaw ay madapa, putulin mo ito. Mas mabuti pang pumasok ka sa buhay na walang kamay kaysa may dalawang kamay at pumunta sa impiyerno, sa apoy na hindi namamatay. ⁴⁴ (kung saan ang kanilang mga uod ay hindi kailanman mamamatay at ang apoy ay hindi kailanman mamamatay) ⁴⁵ Kung ang iyong paa ang dahilan upang ikaw ay madapa, putulin mo ito. Mas mabuti pa para sa iyo na pilay kang papasok sa buhay, kaysa may dalawang paa at maitapon sa impiyerno. ⁴⁶ (kung saan ang kanilang mga uod ay hindi kailanman mamamatay at ang apoy ay hindi kailanman mamamatay.) ⁴⁷ Kung ang iyong mata ang dahilan upang ikaw ay madapa, dukutin mo ito. Mas mabuti pang pumasok sa kaharian ng Diyos na may isang mata kaysa mayroong dalawang mata at maitapon sa impiyerno, ⁴⁸ kung saan hindi namamatay ang kanilang mga uod at hindi namamatay ang apoy. ⁴⁹ Dahil ang lahat ay maasinan ng apoy. ⁵⁰ Ang asin ay mabuti, ngunit kung mawala ang pagka-alat nito, paano mo ito mapapaalat muli? Taglayin ninyo ang asin sa inyong mga sarili at magkaroon kayo ng kapayapaan sa isa't-isa."

Chapter 10

¹ Iniwan ni Jesus ang lugar na iyon at pumunta sa rehiyon ng Judea at sa lugar lampas sa Ilog ng Jordan at muling pumunta ang mga tao sa kaniya. Tinuruan niyang muli ang mga ito, gaya ng kaniyang nakagawian. ² At pumunta sa kaniya ang mga Pariseo upang subukin siya at nagtanong, "Naaayon ba sa batas ang hiwalayan ng asawang lalaki ang kaniyang asawa?" ³ Sumagot siya, "Ano ba ang iniutos sa inyo ni Moises?" ⁴ Sinabi nila, "Pinahintulutan ni Moises ang lalaki na sumulat ng katibayan ng paghihiwalay at pagkatapos ay paaalisin siya." ⁵ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ito ay dahil sa matitigas ninyong mga puso, kaya isinulat niya ang batas na ito. ⁶ Ngunit sa simula pa lamang ng paglikha, 'Ginawa sila ng Diyos na lalaki at babae.' ⁷ 'Sa kadahilanang ito, iiwanan ng lalaki ang kaniyang ama at ina upang makipisan sa kaniyang asawa, ⁸ at ang dalawa ay magiging isang laman.' Kaya hindi na sila dalawa, kundi iisang laman. ⁹ Kaya ang pinagbuklod ng Diyos, huwag paghiwalayin ng tao." ¹⁰ Nang nasa bahay na sila, muli siyang tinanong ng kaniyang mga alagad tungkol dito. ¹¹ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Sinumang makipaghiwalay sa kaniyang asawang babae at mag-asawa ng ibang babae ay nangangalunya laban sa kaniya. ¹² At kung makikipaghiwalay ang babae sa kaniyang asawa at mag-asawa ng ibang lalaki, siya ay nangangalunya." ¹³ At dinala nila ang kanilang mga anak sa kaniya upang sila ay maaari niyang hawakan, ngunit sinaway sila ng mga alagad. ¹⁴ Ngunit nang mabatid ito ni Jesus, labis na sumama ang kaniyang loob at sinabi sa kanila, "Pahintulutan ninyong pumunta sa akin ang mga maliliit na bata at huwag ninyo silang pagbawalan, dahil nabibilang ang mga katulad nila sa kaharian ng Diyos. ¹⁵ Totoo, sinasabi ko ito sa inyo, sinumang hindi tatanggap sa kaharian ng Diyos na tulad ng isang maliit na bata ay tiyak na hindi makakapasok dito." ¹⁶ Pagkatapos, kinalong niya ang mga bata at binasbasan niya sila sa pagpatong ng kaniyang kamay sa kanila. ¹⁷ At nang simulan niya ang kaniyang paglalakbay, patakbong lumapit sa kaniya ang isang lalaki at lumuhod sa harapan niya at nagtanong, "Mabuting Guro, ano ang dapat kong gawin upang manahin ang buhay na walang hanggan?" ¹⁸ At sinabi ni Jesus, "Bakit mo ako tinawag na mabuti? "Walang sinuman ang mabuti, maliban lamang sa Diyos. ¹⁹ Alam mo ang mga kautusan: 'Huwag kang papatay, huwag kang mangangalunya, huwag kang magnakaw, huwag kang magpapatotoo ng kasinungalingan, huwag kang mandaraya, igalang mo ang iyong ama at ina.'" ²⁰ Sinabi ng lalaki, "Guro, sinunod ko ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito magmula pa sa aking pagkabata." ²¹ Tiningnan siya ni Jesus at minahal siya. Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Isang bagay ang kulang sa iyo. Dapat mong ipagbili ang lahat ng mayroon ka at ibigay sa mga mahihirap at magkakaroon ka ng kayamanan sa langit. Pagkatapos ay

sumunod ka sa akin." ²² Ngunit pinanghinaan siya ng loob sa mga pahayag na ito, umalis siya na lubusang nalungkot sapagkat marami siyang ari-arian. ²³ Tumingin si Jesus sa kaniyang paligid at sinabi sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Napakahirap para sa mga mayayaman ang makapasok sa kaharian ng Diyos!" ²⁴ Namangha ang mga alagad sa kaniyang mga salita. Ngunit muling sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Mga bata, napakahirap ang makapasok sa kaharian ng Diyos!" ²⁵ Mas madali pang makapasok sa butas ng karayom ang kamelyo, kaysa sa isang mayaman na makapasok sa kaharian ng Diyos." ²⁶ Labis silang namangha at sinabi sa isa't isa, "Kung gayon sino ang maliligtas?" ²⁷ Tumingin si Jesus sa kanila at sinabi, "Hindi magagawa ito sa mga tao, ngunit hindi sa Diyos. Sapagkat magagawa ng Diyos ang lahat." ²⁸ Nagsimulang magsalita sa kaniya si Pedro, "Tingnan mo, iniwan namin ang lahat at sumunod sa iyo." ²⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Totoo ang sinasabi ko sa inyo, walang sinuman ang nang-iwan ng bahay, mga kapatid, ina, ama, mga anak, o mga lupain alang-alang sa akin at alang-alang sa mabuting balita, ³⁰ ang hindi makatatanggap ng isandaang ulit pa ng mga ito sa mundo ngayon: mga bahay, mga kapatid, mga ina, mga anak at mga lupain na may mga pag-uusig, at sa mundong paparating, ang buhay na walang hanggan." ³¹ Ngunit marami ang nauuna na mahuhuli at ang nahuhuli ay mauuna." ³² Nasa daan sila, paakyat sa Jerusalem at nauuna si Jesus sa kanila. Namangha ang mga alagad at ang mga sumusunod ay natatakot. At muling ibinukod ni Jesus ang Labindalawa at nagsimulang sabihin sa kanila ang nalalapit na mangyayari sa kaniya, ³³ "Tingnan ninyo, pupunta tayo sa Jerusalem, at ihaharap ang Anak ng Tao sa mga punong pari at sa mga eskriba. Hahatulan nila siya ng kamatayan at ibibigay siya sa mga Gentil." ³⁴ Kukutyain nila siya, duduraan, hahagupitin at kanilang papatayin. Ngunit mabubuhay siya pagkatapos ng tatlong araw." ³⁵ Pumunta sa kaniya sina Santiago at Juan, mga anak ni Zebedeo at sinabi, "Guro, gusto naming gawin mo para sa amin ang kahit anong hingin namin sa iyo." ³⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Anong gusto ninyong gawin ko para sa inyo?" ³⁷ Sinabi nila, "Payagan mo kaming umupo na kasama mo sa iyong kaluwalhatian, isa sa iyong kanang kamay at ang isa sa iyong kaliwa." ³⁸ Ngunit sumagot si Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi ninyo alam ang inyong hinihingi. Makakaya ba ninyong uminom sa tasang iinuman ko o tiisin ang bautismo na ibabautismo sa akin?" ³⁹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Makakaya namin." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ang tasang iinuman ko, iinuman ninyo at ang bautismo na ibabautismo sa akin, titiisin ninyo." ⁴⁰ Ngunit kung sino ang uupo sa aking kanang kamay o sa aking kaliwang kamay, hindi ako ang magkakaloob kundi para ito sa kaninumang naihand na." ⁴¹ Nang marinig ng iba pang sampung alagad ang tungkol dito, nagsimula silang magalit ng labis kina Santiago at Juan. ⁴² Tinawag sila

ni Jesus at sinabi, "Alam ninyo na ang itinuturing na mga pinuno ng mga Gentil ang nangingibabaw sa kanila, at ang kanilang mga mahahalagang tao ang nagpapatupad ng kapangyarihan sa kanila.⁴³ Ngunit hindi sa paraang ito ang nararapat sa inyo. Sinumang nagnanais na maging dakila sa inyo ay nararapat ninyong maging lingkod,⁴⁴ at sinumang nagnanais na manguna sa inyo ay nararapat na maging alipin ng lahat.⁴⁵ Sapagkat hindi dumating ang Anak ng Tao upang paglingkuran, ngunit upang maglingkod at upang ibigay ang kaniyang buhay bilang katubusan ng lahat."⁴⁶ Nakarating sila sa Jerico. Nang paalis na si Jesus sa Jerico kasama ang kaniyang mga alagad at ang napakaraming tao, ang anak ni Timeo, na si Bartimeo, isang bulag na pulubi ay nakaupo sa tabi ng daan.⁴⁷ Nang marinig niyang si Jesus na taga-Nazaret iyon, nagsimula siyang sumigaw at nagsabi, "Jesus, Anak ni David, maawa ka sa akin!"⁴⁸ Maraming sumusuway sa bulag, na nagsasabi na manahimik siya. Ngunit lalo pa siyang sumigaw, "Anak ni David, maawa ka sa akin!"⁴⁹ Huminto si Jesus at iniutos na siya ay tawagin. Tinawag nila ang bulag na sinasabi, "Maging matapang ka! Tumayo ka! Tinatawag ka niya."⁵⁰ Inihagis niya ang kaniyang balabal, lumukso at pumunta kay Jesus.⁵¹ At sinagot siya ni Jesus at sinabi, "Anong gusto mong gawin ko para sa iyo?" Sinabi ng bulag, "Rabi, gusto kong matanggap ang aking paningin."⁵² Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Humayo ka. Ang iyong pananampalataya ang nagpagaling sa iyo." Kaagad niyang natanggap ang kaniyang paningin at sumunod siya kay Jesus sa daan.

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon nang makarating sila sa Jerusalem, nang malapit na sila sa Betfage at Bethania, sa Bundok ng Olibo, inutusan ni Jesus ang dalawa niyang alagad² at sinabi sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo sa nayon sa tapat natin. Sa oras na makapasok kayo, makakakita kayo ng isang batang asno hindi pa nasasakyan. Kalagan ninyo ito at dalhin ninyo sa akin."³ At kung sinuman ang magtatanong sa inyo, 'Bakit ninyo ginagawa iyan?', sabihin ninyo lang, 'Kailangan ito ng Panginoon at ibabalik din ito agad dito.' "⁴ Umalis sila at nakita ang isang batang asno na nakatali sa labas ng isang pintuan sa lansangan at kinalagan nila ito.⁵ May ilang mga tao ang nakatayo doon at nagtanong sa kanila, "Anong ginagawa ninyo at kinakalagan ninyo ang bisiro?"⁶ Sinagot nila sila gaya ng sinabi sa kanila ni Jesus at pinabayaan na silang makaalis ng mga tao.⁷ Dinala ng dalawang alagad ang bisiro kay Jesus at nilatagan nila ito ng kanilang kasuotan upang masakyan niya.⁸ Maraming mga tao ang naglatag ng kanilang mga kasuotan sa daan at mayroon din namang naglatag ng mga sanga na pinutol nila mula sa bukirin.⁹ Ang mga nauuna at sumusunod sa kaniya ay sumisigaw ng, "Hosanna! Pinagpala ang sinumang pumaparito sa

pangalan ng Panginoon.¹⁰ Pagpalain ang pagdating ng kaharian ng ating amang si David! Hosanna sa kataas-taasan!"¹¹ Pagkatapos ay pumasok si Jesus sa loob ng Jerusalem at tumuloy sa templo at tumingin sa paligid at sa lahat ng mga bagay. Ngayon, dahil hapon na, pumunta siya sa Bethania kasama ang Labindalawa.¹² Kinabukasan, sa kanilang pagbabalik mula sa Bethania, nagutom siya.¹³ At nang nakakita siya sa malayo ng puno ng igos na may mga dahon, pumunta siya upang tingnan kung mayroon ba siyang makukuha rito. At pagkarating niya doon, wala siyang nakita kung hindi puro dahon, dahil hindi pa panahon ng mga igos.¹⁴ Kinausap niya ito, "Wala ng makakakain muli ng bunga mula sa iyo." At narinig ito ng kaniyang mga alagad.¹⁵ Nakarating sila sa Jerusalem, pumasok siya sa templo at sinimulan niyang palayasin ang mga nagtitinda at namimili sa templo. Tinaob niya ang mga lamesa ng mga nagpapalit ng salapi at ang mga upuan ng mga nagbebenta ng kalapati.¹⁶ Hindi niya pinayagang makapasok ang kahit na sino na may dalang kahit na anong bagay na maaaring ibenta sa templo.¹⁷ Tinuruan niya sila at sinabi, "Hindi ba nasusulat na, 'Ang aking tahanan ay tatawaging Bahay ng Panalangin para sa lahat ng mga bansa'? Ngunit ginawa ninyo itong yungib ng mga magnanakaw."¹⁸ Narinig ng mga punong pari at ng mga eskriba ang sinabi niya, at naghanap sila ng paraan upang ipapatay siya. Kinatatakutan nila siya dahil ang lahat ng mga tao ay namangha sa kaniyang mga tinuturo.¹⁹ At tuwing sumasapit ang gabi ay umaalis sila sa lungsod.²⁰ Nang dumaan sila kinaumagahan, nakita nilang nalanta na ang puno ng igos hanggang sa mga ugat nito.²¹ Naalala ito ni Pedro at sinabi, "Rabi, tignan mo! Nalanta ang puno ng igos na sinumpa mo."²² Sinagot sila ni Jesus, "Manampalataya kayo sa Diyos.²³ Totoo itong sinasabi ko sa inyo na kung sinuman ang magsasabi sa bundok na ito na, 'Mapataas ka at ihagais mo ang iyong sarili sa dagat,' at kung hindi siya magdududa sa kaniyang puso ngunit naniniwala siyang mangyayari ang sinabi niya, iyon ang gagawin ng Diyos."²⁴ Kaya sinasabi ko ito sa inyo: Ang lahat ng inyong ipapanalangin at hinihiling, maniwala kayong natanggap na ninyo, at ito ay mapapasa-inyo.²⁵ Kapag tumayo ka at mananalangin, kailangan mong patawarin ang kahit na anong mayroon ka laban sa kahit na sino, nang sa gayon ay mapatawad din ng inyong Amang nasa langit ang iyong mga pagsuway."²⁶ (Ngunit kung hindi ka magpapatawad, hindi rin patatawarin ng Amang nasa langit ang inyong mga kasalanan.)²⁷ Nakarating silang muli ng Jerusalem, habang si Jesus ay naglalakad sa templo, nilapitan siya ng mga punong pari, mga eskriba, at ng mga nakatatanda.²⁸ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Sa anong kapangyarihan mo ginagawa ang mga bagay na ito? At sino ang nagbigay sa iyo ng kapangyarihang gawin ang mga ito?"²⁹ Sinabi sa kanila ni Jesus, "Tatanungin ko kayo ng isang katanungan. Sabihin

ninyo sa akin at sasabihin ko rin sa inyo kung sa anong kapangyarihan ko ginagawa ang mga bagay na ito. ³⁰ Ang pagbabautismo ni Juan, nanggaling ba iyon sa langit o sa tao? Sagutin ninyo ako." ³¹ At sila ay nag-usap-usap at nagtalu-talo at sinabi, "Kung sasabihin nating, 'Sa langit,' sasabihin niyang, 'Bakit hindi ninyo siya pinaniwalaan?'" ³² Ngunit kung sasabihin nating, 'Mula sa tao,'..." Natakot sila sa mga tao, dahil pinanghahawakan nilang lahat na si Juan ay isang propeta. ³³ Pagkatapos ay sinagot nila si Jesus at sinabi, "Hindi namin alam." At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi ko rin sasabihin sa inyo kung sa anong kapangyarihan ko ginagawa ang mga bagay na ito."

Chapter 12

¹ Pagkatapos nagsimulang magturo sa kanila si Jesus ng mga talinghaga. Sinabi niya, "May isang tao na gumawa ng ubasan, binakuran ang paligid nito, at gumawa ng hukay para sa pisaan ng ubas. Nagtayo siya ng toreng bantayan at pagkatapos ay pinaupahan niya ang ubasan sa mga katiwala ng ubas. Pagkatapos ay naglakbay siya. ² Sa tamang panahon, ipinadala niya ang kaniyang lingkod sa mga tagapagalaga ng ubas upang tanggapin mula sa kanila ang ilan sa mga bunga ng ubasan. ³ Ngunit kinuha nila siya, binugbog at pinalayas na walang dalang anuman. ⁴ Muli siyang nagpadala sa kanila ng iba pang lingkod, sinugatan nila ito sa ulo at ipinahiya. ⁵ Nagpadala siya ng isa pa, at pinatay rin nila ito. Ganito din ang pakikitungo nila sa mga iba pa, binugbog ang ilan at pinapatay ang iba. ⁶ Mayroon pa siyang isang taong maipapadala, ang pinakamamahal niyang anak. Siya ang pinakahuling taong ipinadala niya sa kanila. Sinabi niya, "Igagalang nila ang aking anak." ⁷ Ngunit sinabi ng mga katiwala sa isa't isa, "Ito ang tagapagmana. Halikayo, patayin natin siya at mapapasaatin ang kaniyang mana." ⁸ Dinakip nila siya, pinatay at ipinatapon sa labas ng ubasan. ⁹ Kaya, ano ang gagawin ng may-ari ng ubasan? Darating siya at papatayin ang mga katiwala ng ubas at ibibigay ang ubasan sa iba. ¹⁰ Hindi ba ninyo nababasa ang kasulatang ito? 'Ang batong itinakwil ng mga tagapagtayo, ang naging batong-panulukan. ¹¹ Mula ito sa Panginoon at kamangha-mangha ito sa ating mga mata.'" ¹² Nais nilang hulihin si Jesus ngunit natakot sila sa maraming tao, sapagkat alam nilang sinabi niya ang talinghagang ito laban sa kanila. Kaya iniwan nila siya at umalis. ¹³ Pagkatapos, nagpadala sila sa kaniya ng ilan sa mga Pariseo at mga tauhan ni Herodes upang bitagin siya sa pamamagitan ng mga salita. ¹⁴ Nang makarating sila, sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Guro, alam namin na wala kayong pakialam sa saloobin ninuman at hindi kayo nagpapakita ng pagpanig sa pagitan ng mga tao. Tunay na iyong itinuturo ang daan ng Diyos. Naaayon ba sa kautusan na magbayad ng buwis kay Cesar o hindi? Kailangan ba kaming magbayad o hindi?" ¹⁵ Ngunit batid ni Jesus ang kanilang pagkukunwari at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit ninyo ako sinusubok?"

Dalhan ninyo ako ng denario upang matingnan ko ito." ¹⁶ Nagdala sila ng isa kay Jesus. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kaninong larawan at tatak ito?" Sumagot sila, "Kay Cesar." ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Ibigay kay Cesar ang mga bagay na kay Cesar, at sa Diyos ang mga bagay na sa Diyos." Namangha sila sa kaniya. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos pumunta sa kaniya ang mga Saduceo na nagsasabing walang pagkabuhay muli. Tinanong nila siya na nagsasabi, ¹⁹ "Guro, sumulat si Moises para sa atin, 'Kung namatay ang kapatid na lalaki ng isang lalaki at maiwan niya ang asawa, ngunit walang anak, kailangang kunin ng lalaki ang asawa ng kaniyang kapatid, at magkaroon ng mga anak para sa kaniyang kapatid.' ²⁰ Mayroong pitong magkakapatid na lalaki; ang una ay nakapangasawa at pagkatapos ay namatay na walang naiwang anak. ²¹ Pagkatapos kinuha siya upang mapangasawa ng ikalawa at namatay na walang naiwang anak. At gayundin ang ikatlo. ²² At walang naiwang anak ang pito. Sa huli namatay din ang babae. ²³ Sa muling pagkabuhay, kapag sila ay bumangon muli, sino ang kaniyang magiging asawa? Gayong napangasawa niya ang lahat ng pitong magkakapatid." ²⁴ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Hindi ba ito ang dahilan kaya kayo nagkakamali, dahil hindi ninyo nalalaman ang kasulatan maging ang kapangyarihan ng Diyos? ²⁵ Sapagkat kapag bumangon sila mula sa mga patay, hindi na sila mag-aasawa o makapag-aasawa, ngunit katulad sila ng mga anghel sa langit. ²⁶ Ngunit tungkol sa mga patay na ibinangon, hindi ba ninyo nabasa sa Aklat ni Moises, sa salaysay tungkol sa mababang punong kahoy, kung paano nangusap sa kaniya ang Diyos at sinabi, 'Ako ang Diyos ni Abraham at ang Diyos ni Isaac at ang Diyos ni Jacob?' ²⁷ Hindi siya ang Diyos ng mga patay, ngunit ng mga buhay. Nagkakamali kayo. ²⁸ Isa sa mga eskriba ang nagpunta at nakarinig sa kanilang pag-uusap, nakita niyang mahusay silang sinagot ni Jesus. Tinanong niya ito, "Ano ang pinakamahalagang kautusan sa lahat?" ²⁹ Sumagot si Jesus, "Ang pinakamahalagang kautusan ay, 'Makinig kayo, Israel, ang Panginoong ating Diyos, ang Panginoon ay iisa. ³⁰ Ibigin ninyo ang Panginoon ninyong Diyos nang buong puso, nang buong kaluluwa, nang buong pag-iisip, at nang buong kalakasan.' ³¹ Ito ang ikalawang kautusan, 'Ibigin ninyo ang inyong kapwa gaya ng inyong sarili.' Wala nang iba pang kautusang higit na dakila kaysa mga ito." ³² Sinabi ng eskriba, "Mahusay, Guro! Tunay na nasabi ninyong iisa ang Diyos, at wala ng iba pa maliban sa kaniya. ³³ Ang ibigin siya nang buong puso, nang buong pang-unawa, nang buong kalakasan, at ang ibigin ang kapwa gaya ng sarili ay higit na mahalaga kaysa sa lahat ng mga susunuging mga alay at mga hain." ³⁴ Nang makita ni Jesus na siya ay nagbigay ng matalinong kasagutan, sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Hindi ka malayo sa kaharian ng Diyos." Matapos iyon walang sinumang nangahas magtanong kay Jesus ng anumang mga

katanungan.³⁵ At tumugon si Jesus, habang nangangaral siya sa templo, sinabi niya, "Paano ito nasasabi ng mga eskriba na ang Cristo ay anak ni David?"³⁶ Si David mismo, sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espiritu ay nagsabi, 'Sinabi ng Panginoon sa aking Panginoon, umupo ka sa aking kanang kamay, hanggang magawa kong tapakan ng paa mo ang iyong mga kaaway.'³⁷ Mismong si David ay tinawag na Cristo ang 'Panginoon', kaya paano siya naging anak ni David?" Masayang nakinig sa kaniya ang napakaraming tao.³⁸ Sa kaniyang pagtuturo, sinabi ni Jesus, "Mag-ingat kayo sa mga eskriba na nagnanais na maglakad ng may mahabang mga balabal at batiin sa mga pamilihan³⁹ at magkaroon ng mga pangunahing upuan sa mga sinagoga at sa mga pangunahing lugar sa mga kapistahan.⁴⁰ Kinakamkam din nila ang mga bahay ng mga balo at nananalangin sila ng mga mahahabang panalangin upang makita ng mga tao. Makatatanggap ang mga taong ito ng mas mabigat na parusa."⁴¹ Pagkatapos umupo si Jesus sa tapat ng lalagyan ng kaloob sa templo; pinagmamasdan niya ang mga tao habang inihuhulog nila ang kanilang pera sa kahon. Maraming mayayamang tao ang naglalagay ng malalaking halagang pera.⁴² At dumating ang isang mahirap na balo at naglagay ng dalawang kusing na nagkakahalaga ng isang pera.⁴³ At tinawag niya ang kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi sa kanila, "Mahalaga itong sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang mahirap na balong ito ay nakapaglagay ng higit kaysa lahat ng nagbigay sa lalagyan ng kaloob⁴⁴ Sapagkat nagbigay ang lahat sa kanila mula sa kanilang kasaganahan. Ngunit ang balong ito, sa kaniyang kahirapan, inilagay ang lahat ng perang mayroon siya na kaniyang ikabubuhay."

Chapter 13

¹ Habang si Jesus ay naglalakad papalayo mula sa templo, sinabi sa kaniya ng isa sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Guro, tingnan mo ang kamangha-manghang mga bato at mga gusali!"² Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Nakikita ba ninyo ang naglalakihang mga gusali na ito? Walang isa mang bato ang matitira sa ibabaw ng kapwa bato, ang lahat ay maguguho."³ Nang umupo siya sa Bundok ng mga Olibo sa tapat ng templo, tinanong siya nang sarilinan nina Pedro, Santiago, Juan at Andres,⁴ "Sabihin mo sa amin, kailan mangyayari ang mga ito? Ano ang magiging palatandaan na ang lahat na ito ay malapit nang mangyari?"⁵ Nagsimulang magsalita si Jesus sa kanila, "Mag-ingat kayo na walang sinuman ang magligaw sa inyo."⁶ Marami ang darating sa aking pangalan at magsasabi, 'Ako siya,' at ililigaw nila ang karamihan.⁷ Kapag nakarinig kayo ng mga digmaan, at mga balita ng digmaan, huwag kayong mag-alala; dapat mangyari ang mga bagay na ito, ngunit hindi pa ito ang wakas.⁸ Sapagkat makikipaglaban ang isang bansa sa kapwa niya bansa, at ang kaharian

laban sa kapwa kaharian. Magkakaroon ng mga lindol sa maraming lugar at mga tag-gutom. Ito ang mga pasimula ng paghihirap na tulad ng isang babaing manganganak.⁹ Maging mapagbantay kayo. Dadalhin nila kayo sa mga konseho, at kayo ay bubugbugin sa mga sinagoga. Haharap kayo sa mga hari at mga gobernador alang-alang sa akin, bilang isang patotoo sa kanila.¹⁰ Ngunit ang ebanghelyo ay dapat munang maihayag sa lahat ng mga bansa.¹¹ Kapag hinuli nila kayo at ipasakamay sa iba, huwag kayong mag-alala kung ano ang inyong dapat sabihin. Dahil sa oras na iyon, ibibigay sa inyo kung ano ang dapat ninyong sabihin; hindi kayo ang magsasalita, kundi ang Banal na Espiritu.¹² Ipasakamay ng isang kapatid ang kaniyang kapatid sa kamatayan, at ang isang ama naman ang kaniyang anak. Ang mga anak ay lalaban sa kanilang mga magulang at ipapapatay nila sila.¹³ Kayo ay kamumuhian ng lahat dahil sa aking pangalan. Ngunit sinuman ang makatitiis hanggang sa wakas, ang taong iyon ay maliligtas.¹⁴ Kapag nakita ninyo ang kasuklam-suklam na lagim na nakatayo kung saan ito hindi dapat nakatayo (intindihin ng bumabasa), tumakas papunta sa mga bundok ang mga nasa Judea,¹⁵ ang mga nasa bubungan ay huwag ng bumaba pa sa loob ng bahay, o magdala ng ano pa man mula doon,¹⁶ at ang mga nasa bukirin ay huwag ng umuwi upang kunin ang kanilang balabal.¹⁷ Ngunit aba silang mga nagdadalang-tao at nagpapasuso ng mga sanggol sa mga panahong iyon!¹⁸ Ipanalangin ninyong huwag itong mangyari sa panahon ng tag-lamig.¹⁹ Sapagkat magkakaroon ng matinding kahirapan na wala pang kagaya mula nang simula, nang likhain ng Diyos ang daigdig hanggang sa ngayon at wala nang mangyayari pa na katulad nito.²⁰ Maliban na lang kung paiksiin ng Panginoon ang mga araw, walang sinuman ang maliligtas. Ngunit alang-alang sa mga hinirang na mga pinili niya, paiiksiin niya ang bilang ng mga araw.²¹ At kung may nagsabi sa inyong, 'Tingnan ninyo, nandito ang Cristo!' o 'Tingnan ninyo, nandito siya' huwag ninyo itong paniwalaan.²² Sapagkat lilitaw ang mga bulaang Cristo at bulaang mga propeta at magbibigay ng mga himala at kababalaghan upang linlangin, kung maaari, maging ang mga hinirang.²³ Maging mapagbantay kayo! Ngayon pa lang ay sinabi ko na ang mga bagay na ito sa inyo.²⁴ Ngunit pagkatapos ng matinding kahirapan sa mga araw na iyon, ang araw ay didilim at ang buwan ay hindi na magliliwanag,²⁵ ang mga bituwin ay mahuhulog mula sa langit at ang kapangyarihan na nasa kalangitan ay mayayanig.²⁶ Pagkatapos, makikita nila ang Anak ng Tao na dumarating mula sa mga ulap taglay ang dakila nitong kapangyarihan at kaluwalhatian.²⁷ Pagkatapos ipapadala niya ang kaniyang mga anghel upang tipunin ang kaniyang mga hinirang mula sa apat na sulok ng mundo, mula sa mga dulo ng lupa hanggang sa dulo ng langit.²⁸ Matuto

kayo ng aral mula sa puno ng igos. Sa oras na maging malambot ang sanga nito at magsimulang sumibol ang mga dahon, alam ninyong malapit nang dumating ang tag-araw.²⁹ Gayon din, kapag nakita ninyong nangyayari ang mga bagay na ito, alam ninyong malapit na siyang darating, malapit sa mga tarangkahan.³⁰ Totoo ang sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi lilipas ang salinlahing ito hanggang hindi nangyayari ang lahat ng mga ito.³¹ Lilipas ang langit at ang lupa, ngunit ang aking salita ay hinding-hindi lilipas.³² Ngunit patungkol sa araw o sa oras na iyon, walang sinuman ang nakakaalam, maging ang mga anghel sa langit o maging ang Anak, tanging ang Ama lamang.³³ Maging handa kayo! Magbantay kayo, sapagkat hindi ninyo alam kung sa anong oras ito.³⁴ Katulad ito ng isang lalaking naglakbay: umalis siya sa bahay niya at ipinagkatiwala sa kaniyang mga lingkod ang pamamahala sa kaniyang bahay, ang bawat isa ay may kani-kaniyang gawain. At inutusan niya ang tagapagbantay na manatiling gising.³⁵ Kaya magbantay kayo! Sapagkat hindi ninyo alam kung kailan uuwi ang amo ng tahanan, maaaring sa gabi, sa hating gabi, kapag tumilaok ang tandang, o sa umaga.³⁶ Kung bigla siyang dumating, huwag ninyong hayaan na madatnan niya kayong natutulog.³⁷ Kung ano ang sinasabi ko sa inyo ay sinasabi ko sa lahat: Magbantay kayo!"

Chapter 14

¹ Dalawang araw pa bago ang Paskua at ang Kapistahan ng Tinapay na Walang Pampaalsa. Nag-iisip ang mga punong pari at ang mga eskriba kung paano nila patagong madakip si Jesus at pagkatapos ay papatayin.² Sapagkat sinasabi nila, "Hindi sa panahon ng pista, sa gayon hindi magkaroon ng kaguluhan ang mga tao."³ Nang si Jesus ay nasa Bethania sa bahay ni Simon na ketongin, habang nakasandal siya sa mesa, isang babae ang pumunta sa kaniya na mayroong dalang alabastrong sisidlan na may lamang napakamahal na likido na purong nardo. Binasag niya ito at ibinuhos ang laman sa kaniyang ulo.⁴ Ngunit may ilang nagalit. Nag-usap-usap ang bawat isa at sinabi, "Ano ang dahilan sa pag-aaksayang ito?"⁵ Ang pabangong ito ay maaaring ipagbili ng higit pa sa tatlong daang denario at maibigay sa mga mahihirap." At sinasaway nila siya.⁶ Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus, "Pabayaang ninyo siya. Bakit ninyo siya ginugulo? Ginawa niya ang isang magandang bagay para sa akin."⁷ Nasa inyo lagi ang mga mahihirap, at kung gugustuhin ninyo, matutulungan ninyo sila, ngunit hindi ninyo ako laging kasama.⁸ Ginawa niya ang kaniyang makakaya, pinahiran niya ang aking katawan para sa paglilibing sa akin.⁹ Totoo ang sinasabi ko sa inyo, saanman maihayag ang mabuting balita sa buong mundo, ang ginawa ng babaeng ito ay pag-uusapan bilang alaala sa kaniya."¹⁰ Pagkatapos, pumunta sa mga pangulong pari si Judas Iscariote, isa sa Labindalawa upang ibigay si Jesus sa kanila.

¹¹ Nang marinig ito ng mga punong pari, nasiyahan sila at nangakong bigyan siya ng pera. Nagsimula siyang maghanap ng pagkakataon upang maibigay si Jesus sa kanila. ¹² Sa unang araw ng Tinapay na Walang Pampaalsa, nang naghandog sila ng batang tupa alang-alang sa Paskua, sinabi sa kaniya ng kaniyang mga alagad, "Saan mo kami nais pumunta upang maghanda ng hapunan alang-alang sa Paskua?" ¹³ Ipinadala niya ang dalawa sa kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo sa lungsod, at isang lalaki na may dalang tubig na nakalagay sa pitsel ang sasalubong sa inyo. Sundan ninyo siya. ¹⁴ Sundan ninyo siya kung saang bahay siya papasok at sabihin sa may-ari ng bahay na iyon, 'Ipinapatanong ng Guro, "Nasaan ang aking silid na aking kakainan sa Paskua kasama ang aking mga alagad?" ' ¹⁵ "Ipapakita niya sa inyo ang isang malaking silid sa itaas na kumpleto ang kagamitan na nakahanda na. Gawin ninyo ang mga paghahanda para sa atin doon." ¹⁶ Umalis ang mga alagad at pumunta sa lungsod, natagpuan nila ang lahat gaya ng sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila at inihanda nila ang hapunan alang-alang sa Paskua. ¹⁷ Kinagabihan, dumating siya kasama ang Labindalawa. ¹⁸ Habang nakasandal sila sa lamesa at kumakain, sinabi ni Jesus, "Totoo, sinasabi ko sa inyo. Isa sa inyo na kasama kong kumakain ang magkakanulo sa akin. ¹⁹ Labis silang nalungkot at isa-isang nagtanong sa kaniya, "Siguradong hindi ako, di ba?" ²⁰ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Isa sa Labindalawa, ang kasama kong ngayong nagsasawsaw ng tinapay sa mangkok. ²¹ Sapagkat tatahakin ng Anak ng Tao ang daan na sinasabi sa kasulatan tungkol sa kaniya. Ngunit aba sa taong magkakanulo sa Anak ng Tao! Mas mabuti pang hindi na siya isinilang." ²² Habang kumakain sila, kinuha ni Jesus ang tinapay, pinagpala at hinati-hati niya ito at ibinigay sa kanila at sinabi, "Kunin ninyo ito. Ito ang aking katawan." ²³ Kumuha siya ng tasa, nagpasalamat, ibinigay ito sa kanila at uminom silang lahat mula rito. ²⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ito ang aking dugo ng kasunduan, ang dugo na maibubuhos para sa marami. ²⁵ Totoo, sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi ako muling iinom nitong bunga ng ubas hanggang sa araw na iyon kung kailan ako iinom ng panibago sa kaharian ng Diyos." ²⁶ Pagkatapos nilang umawit ng himno, pumunta sila sa Bundok ng mga Olibo. ²⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Iiwanan ninyo akong lahat, sapagkat ito ang nasusulat, 'Papatayin ko ang pastol at magsisikalat ang mga tupa.' ²⁸ Ngunit pagkatapos kong mabuhay muli, mauuna ako sa inyo sa Galilea." ²⁹ Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Kahit iwanan kayo ng lahat, hindi kita iiwanan." ³⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Totoo, sinasabi ko ito sa iyo, ngayong gabi, bago tumilaok ang tandang ng dalawang beses, ipagkakaila mo ako ng tatlong beses. ³¹ Ngunit sinabi ni Pedro, "Kung kailangan kong mamatay kasama mo, hindi kita ipagkakaila." Ganun din ang pangako na sinabi nilang lahat. ³² Dumating sila sa

lugar na tinatawag na Getsemani at sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Umupo kayo dito habang ako ay nananalangin." ³³ Isinama niya sina Pedro, Santiago at Juan. Nagsimula siyang mabalisa at labis na nabahala. ³⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang aking kaluluwa ay labis na nagdadalamhati, kahit sa kamatayan. Manatili kayo dito at magbantay." ³⁵ Pumunta si Jesus sa di kalayuan, nagpatirapa sa lupa at nanalangin na kung maaari ay lampasan siya ng oras na ito. ³⁶ Sinabi niya, "Abba, Ama, kaya mong gawin ang lahat. Alisin mo ang tasang ito sa akin. Ngunit hindi ang aking kalooban, kundi ang iyong kalooban." ³⁷ Bumalik siya at natagpuan silang natutulog, at sinabi niya kay Pedro, "Simon, natutulog ka ba? Hindi ka ba makapagbantay ng isang oras man lang?" ³⁸ Magbantay kayo at manalangin na hindi kayo matukso. Tunay na ang espiritu ay nakahandang sumunod, ngunit mahina ang laman." ³⁹ Muli siyang umalis at nanalangin at kaniyang sinabi ang ganoon ding mga salita. ⁴⁰ Muli siyang bumalik at nadatnan silang natutulog, sapagkat antok na antok sila at hindi nila alam kung ano ang kanilang sasabihin sa kaniya. ⁴¹ Bumalik siya sa pangatlong pagkakataon at sinabi sa kanila, "Natutulog pa rin ba kayo at nagpapahinga? Tama na! Dumating na ang oras. Tingnan ninyo! Ang Anak ng Tao ay ipinagkakanulo sa mga kamay ng mga makasalanan." ⁴² Bumangon kayo, umalis na tayo. Tingnan ninyo, malapit na ang taong magkakanulo sa akin. ⁴³ Habang nagsasalita si Jesus, kaagad na dumating si Judas, isa sa Labindalawa, at napakaraming tao ang kasama niya na may mga espada at pamalo, mula sila sa mga punong pari, mga eskriba, at mga nakatatanda. ⁴⁴ Ngayon, nagbigay na ng palatandaan ang magkakanulo sa kaniya, na nagsasabi, "Kung sino man ang hahalikan ko, siya iyon. Hulihin ninyo siya at bantayang mabuti sa pagdala ninyo sa kaniya." ⁴⁵ Pagdating ni Judas, kaagad niyang pinuntahan si Jesus at sinabi "Rabi!" At kaniyang hinalikan. ⁴⁶ At siya ay sinunggaban nila at dinakip. ⁴⁷ Ngunit nagbunot ng kaniyang espada ang isa sa kanila na nakatayo sa malapit at tinaga ang tainga ng lingkod ng pinakapunong pari. ⁴⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kayo ba ay nagsilabasan na laban sa isang magnanakaw, na may mga espada at pamalo upang dakpin ako?" ⁴⁹ Nang araw-araw ninyo akong kasama at nagtuturo sa templo, hindi ninyo ako dinakip. Ngunit nangyari ang mga ito upang matupad ang mga kasulatan. ⁵⁰ Iniwanan si Jesus ng lahat ng kasama niya at nagsitakas sila. ⁵¹ Sumunod sa kaniya ang isang binatang nakasuot lamang ng isang linong kasuotan na nakabalot sa kaniya; hinuli nila siya ngunit ⁵² iniwan niya roon ang linong kasuotan at tinakasan niya sila na nakahubad. ⁵³ Dinala nila si Jesus sa mga pinakapunong pari. Nagkatipun-tipon doon kasama niya ang lahat ng mga punong pari, mga nakatatanda, at mga eskriba. ⁵⁴ Ngayon sumunod si Pedro sa kaniya mula sa malayo,

hanggang sa patyo ng pinakapunong pari. Naupo siya kasama ng mga bantay na malapit sa apoy na nagpapainit.⁵⁵ Ngayon ang mga punong pari at ang buong Konseho ay naghahanap ng magpapatotoo laban kay Jesus upang maipapatay nila siya. Ngunit wala silang mahanap.⁵⁶ Sapagkat marami ang nagsabi ng maling patotoo laban sa kaniya, ngunit maging ang kanilang patotoo ay hindi nagtugma.⁵⁷ Tumayo ang ilan at nagsabi ng maling patotoo laban sa kaniya, sinabi nila,⁵⁸ "Narinig namin siyang nagsabi, 'Wawasakin ko ang templong ito na gawa ng mga kamay at sa tatlong araw muli akong magtatayo ng isang hindi gawa ng mga kamay.'"⁵⁹ Gayunpaman, hindi nagtugma maging ang kanilang mga patotoo.⁶⁰ Tumayo sa kanila ang pinakapunong pari at tinanong si Jesus, "Wala ka bang kasagutan? Ano itong patotoo ng mga tao laban sa iyo?"⁶¹ Ngunit tahimik siya at walang isinagot. Tinanong siyang muli ng pinakapunong pari at sinabi, "Ikaw ba ang Cristo, ang anak ng Pinagpala?"⁶² Sinabi ni Jesus, "Ako nga. At makikita ninyo ang Anak ng Tao kapag nakaupo na siya sa bandang kanang kamay ng Kapangyarihan at darating na nasa ulap sa langit."⁶³ Pinunit ng pinakapunong pari ang kaniyang mga kasuotan at sinabi, "Kailangan pa ba natin ng mga saksi?"⁶⁴ Narinig ninyo ang kalapastanganan na sinabi niya. Ano ang inyong pasya?" At hinatulan siya nilang lahat bilang isang nararapat sa kamatayan.⁶⁵ At sinimulan siyang duraan ng ilan at tinakpan ang kaniyang mukha, hinampas siya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Hulaan mo!" Kinuha siya ng mga opisyal at binugbog siya.⁶⁶ Habang si Pedro ay nasa ibaba ng patyo, isa sa mga babaing lingkod ng pinakapunong pari ang pumunta sa kaniya.⁶⁷ Nakita niya si Pedro habang nakatayo sa tapat ng apoy na nagpapainit at pinagmasdan niya itong mabuti. Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Kasama ka rin ng taga-Nazaret na si Jesus."⁶⁸ Ngunit itinangggi niya ito at sinabi, "Hindi ko nalalaman o naiintindihan man ang iyong sinasabi." Pagkatapos lumabas siya sa patyo (at tumilaok ang manok).⁶⁹ Ngunit nakita siya roon ng babaeng lingkod at muling nagsimulang magsabi sa mga nakatayo roon, "Ang taong ito ay isa sa kanila!"⁷⁰ Ngunit muli niya itong itinanggi. Hindi nagtagal sinabi kay Pedro ng mga nakatayo roon, "Siguradong isa ka sa kanila, sapagkat isa ka ring taga-Galilea."⁷¹ Ngunit nagsimula siyang manungayaw at manumpa, "Hindi ko nakikilala ang lalaking sinasabi ninyo."⁷² Pagkatapos tumilaok ang tandang ng ikalawang beses. At naalala ni Pedro ang mga salitang sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Bago tumilaok ang tandang ng dalawang ulit, tatlong beses mo akong itatanggi." At nanlumo siya at tumangis.

Chapter 15

¹ Maagang-maaga pa nagtipon-tipon na ang mga punong pari kasama ang mga nakatatanda at mga eskriba, at ang buong Konseho ng Sanedrin. Pagkatapos ay

iginapos nila si Jesus at inilabas siya. Ipinasa nila siya kay Pilato. ² Tinanong siya ni Pilato, "Ikaw ba ang hari ng mga Judio?" Sinagot niya siya, "Kung iyan ang sinasabi mo." ³ Nagpalabas ang mga punong pari ng maraming mga bintang laban kay Jesus. ⁴ Tinanong siya muli ni Pilato, "Wala ka bang maibibigay na kasagutan? Nakikita mo ba kung ilan ang mga inilalabas nilang mga bintang laban sa iyo?" ⁵ Ngunit hindi na muling sinagot ni Jesus si Pilato, at dahil doon, namangha siya. ⁶ Ngayon sa panahon ng pista, kadalasang nagpapalaya si Pilato ng isang bilanggo, isang bilanggong hiniling nila. ⁷ Doon, sa kulungan kasama sa mga manghihimagsik, kabilang sa mga mamamatay tao na kasapi sa rebelyon, ay isang lalaking nagngangalang Barabas. ⁸ Pumunta ang maraming tao kay Pilato at nagsimula silang humiling sa kaniya na gawin niya ang ginagawa niya noong mga nakaraang panahon. ⁹ Sinagot sila ni Pilato at sinabi, "Gusto ba niyong palayain ko sa inyo ang Hari ng mga Judio?" ¹⁰ Dahil alam niyang dahil sa inggit ng mga punong pari kay Jesus kung kaya siya ay ipinasa sa kaniya. ¹¹ Ngunit sinulsulan ng mga punong pari ang maraming tao para isigaw na si Barabas ang dapat palayain. ¹² Sinagot silang muli ni Pilato at sinabing, "Ano ngayon ang gagawin ko sa Hari ng mga Judio?" ¹³ Sumigaw silang muli, "Ipako siya sa krus!" ¹⁴ Sinabi sa kanila ni Pilato, "Anong kasalanan ang ginawa niya?" Ngunit mas lalo nilang isinigaw, "Ipako siya sa krus." ¹⁵ Gusto ni Pilato na malugod ang mga tao kaya pinalaya niya si Barabas sa kanila. Hinampas niya si Jesus at ibinigay siya upang maipako sa krus. ¹⁶ Dinala siya ng mga kawal sa loob ng patyo (ng kwartel), at tinawag nila ang buong hukbo ng mga kawal. ¹⁷ Nilagyan nila si Jesus ng balabal na kulay lila, at gumawa sila ng isang koronang gawa sa tinik at ipinatong ito sa kaniyang ulo. ¹⁸ Nagsimula silang saluduhan siya at sinabi, "Mabuhay, Hari ng mga Judio!" ¹⁹ Hinampas nila ang kaniyang ulo ng tambo at dinuraan siya. Nagluhod-luhuran silang nagpakita ng paggalang sa kaniya. ²⁰ Nang matapos nila siyang kutyain, tinanggal nila mula sa kaniya ang balabal na kulay lila at inilagay sa kaniya ang kaniyang mga damit, at pagkatapos inilabas siya upang ipako sa krus. ²¹ Pinilit nilang tumulong ang isang taong dumaan na galing sa bukid na nagngangalang Simon na taga-Cirene (ang ama ni Alejandro at Rufo); pinilit nila siyang pasanin ang krus ni Jesus. ²² Dinala si Jesus ng mga kawal sa lugar na kung tawagin ay Golgotha (na ang ibig sabihin ay, Lugar ng Bungo). ²³ Inalok nila siya ng alak na may halong mira, ngunit hindi niya ito ininom. ²⁴ Ipinako nila siya at pinaghati-hatian ang kaniyang kasuotan sa pamamagitan ng pagsasapalaran upang malaman kung anong parte ng kasuotan ang makukuha ng bawat kawal. ²⁵ Ikatlong oras na nang siya ay ipinako nila. ²⁶ Sinulat nila sa isang karatula ang bintang laban

sa kaniya, "Ang Hari ng mga Judio." ²⁷ Kasama niyang ipinako sa krus ang dalawang magnanakaw, isa sa kanan niya, at isa sa kaliwa. ²⁸ (At naisakatuparan ang Kasulatan na nagsasabing: At siya ay ibinilang sa mga suwail.) ²⁹ Ininsulto siya ng mga taong dumaraan, umiiling ang kanilang mga ulo at sinasabi, "Oy! Ikaw na wawasak sa templo at magtatayo muli nito sa loob ng tatlong araw, ³⁰ iligtas mo ang iyong sarili at bumaba ka mula sa krus!" ³¹ Sa ganoong paraan din ay kinukutya siya ng mga punong pari, kasama ng mga eskriba, at sinabi, "Iniligtas niya ang iba, ngunit hindi niya mailigtas ang kaniyang sarili. ³² Hayaan nating bumaba mula sa krus ang Cristo, ang Hari ng Israel, nang makita natin at mapaniwala tayo." Pati ang mga kasama niyang nakapako sa krus ay nilalait rin siya. ³³ Sa ika-anim na oras, nagdilim ang buong lupain hanggang sa ika-siyam na oras. ³⁴ Sa ika-siyam na oras, sumigaw si Jesus ng may malakas na boses, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" na ang ibig sabihin, "Diyos ko, Diyos ko, bakit mo ako pinabayaan?" ³⁵ Narinig iyon ng ilan sa mga nakatayo na malapit sa kaniya at sinabing, "Tignan ninyo, tinatawag niya si Elias." ³⁶ May isang tumakbo, naglagay ng maasim na alak sa espongha, inilagay ito sa isang tambong tungkod at ibinigay ito sa kaniya upang inumin. Sinabi ng lalaki, "Tingnan natin kung darating si Elias upang ibaba siya." ³⁷ Pagkatapos ay sumigaw si Jesus ng may malakas na boses at namatay. ³⁸ Napunit sa dalawa ang kurtina ng templo mula itaas hanggang ibaba. ³⁹ At nang makita ng senturion na nakatayo at nakaharap kay Jesus na namatay siya sa ganitong paraan, sinabi niya, "Tunay ngang siya ang Anak ng Diyos." ⁴⁰ Mayroon ding mga babaing nakatingin sa malayo. Kabilang sa kanila ay sina Maria Magdalena, Maria (ang ina ni Santiago na nakababata at ni Jose), at si Salome. ⁴¹ Nang siya ay nasa Galilea sumunod sila sa kaniya at pinaglingkuran siya. Marami ring mga kababaihan ang sumama sa kaniya sa Jerusalem. ⁴² Nang gumabi na, dahil ito ay araw ng Paghahanda, na ang araw bago ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, ⁴³ pumunta si Jose na taga-Arimatea doon. Isa siya sa mga iginagalang na kasapi ng Konseho na naghihintay sa Kaharian ng Diyos. Naglakas-loob siyang pumunta kay Pilato upang hingin ang katawan ni Jesus. ⁴⁴ Namangha si Pilato nang malaman niyang patay na si Jesus. Ipinatawag niya ang senturion upang tanungin kung patay na nga si Jesus. ⁴⁵ Nang malaman niya mula sa senturion na patay na nga siya, ibinigay na niya ang katawan ni Jesus kay Jose. ⁴⁶ Bumili si Jose ng linong tela. Ibinaba niya siya mula sa krus, ibinalot siya sa linong tela, at ihinimlay siya sa isang libingan na tinapyas mula sa bato. Pagkatapos ay iginulong niya ang isang malaking bato sa pasukan ng libingan. ⁴⁷ Nakita nila Maria Magdalena at ni Maria na ina ni Jose ang lugar kung saan inilibing si Jesus.

Chapter 16

¹ Nang matapos ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, si Maria Magdalena, si Mariang ina ni Santiago, at si Salome ay bumili ng pabango upang makapunta sila at mapahiran ang katawan ni Jesus para sa paglilibing. ² Maagang-maaga sa unang araw ng linggo, nang sumikat ang araw pumunta sila sa libingan. ³ Sinabi nila sa isa't isa, "Sino ang magpapagulong ng bato ng pasukan ng libingan para sa atin?" ⁴ Nang tumingin sila sa itaas, nakita nila na mayroon ng nagpagulong ng bato na napakalaki. ⁵ Pumasok sila sa libingan at nakita nila ang isang binatang nakasuot ng puting balabal, nakaupo sa gawing kanan at namangha sila. ⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Huwag kayong matakot. Hinahanap ninyo si Jesus, ang taga-Nazaret na ipinako sa krus. Bumangon na siya! Wala siya rito. Tingnan ninyo kung saan siya inilagay. ⁷ Ngunit humayo kayo, sabihin ninyo sa kaniyang mga alagad at kay Pedro na mauuna siyang pupunta sa inyo sa Galilea. Doon makikita ninyo siya, gaya ng sinabi niya sa inyo." ⁸ Lumabas sila at tumakbo mula sa libingan; natakot sila at namangha. Wala silang sinabi sa sinuman dahil matindi ang kanilang takot. ⁹ Maaga sa unang araw ng linggong iyon, matapos siyang bumangon, una siyang nagpakita kay Maria Magdalena, na mula sa kaniya napalayas niya ang pitong demonyo. ¹⁰ Umalis si Maria Magdalena at sinabi sa mga kasama niya, habang nagluluksa sila at umiiyak. ¹¹ Narinig nilang buhay si Jesus at nakita niya ito ngunit hindi sila naniwala. ¹² Matapos ng mga pangyayaring ito, nagpakita siya sa kakaibang anyo sa dalawa pang tao, habang naglalakad sila palabas ng bayan. ¹³ Pumunta sila at nagbalita sa iba pang mga alagad ngunit hindi sila naniwala sa kanila. ¹⁴ Sa ibang pagkakataon, nagpakita si Jesus sa labing-isa habang nakasandal sila sa hapag, at sinaway sila dahil sa kanilang kawalan ng pananampalataya at katigasan ng puso, dahil hindi sila naniniwala sa mga nakakita sa kaniya matapos siyang bumangon mula sa mga patay. ¹⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Humayo kayo sa buong mundo at ipangaral ang mabuting balita sa lahat ng nilikha. ¹⁶ Ang sumasampalataya at mabautismuhan ay maliligtas at ang hindi naniniwala ay hahatulan. ¹⁷ Ang mga palatandaang ito ay tataglayin ng mga sumasampalataya. Sa aking pangalan sila ay magpapalayas ng mga demonyo. Magsasalita sila sa mga bagong wika. ¹⁸ Pupulot sila ng mga ahas, at kung iinom sila ng anumang nakamamatay ay hindi sila masasaktan nito. Magpapatong sila ng kamay sa mga may sakit at gagaling sila." ¹⁹ Matapos magsalita sa kanila ang Panginoon, iniakyat siya patungo sa langit at naupo sa kanang kamay ng Diyos. ²⁰ Humayo ang mga alagad at nangaral sa lahat ng dako, habang ang Panginoon ay kumikilos kasama nila at pinatunayan ang salita sa pamamagitan ng mga sumunod pang mga kahanga-hangang palatandaan.

Luke

Chapter 1

¹ Marami ang sumubok na ayusin ang salaysay tungkol sa lahat ng bagay na naganap sa amin kalagitnaan, ² na gaya ng binigay nila sa amin, sila na sa simula pa ay naging saksi at mga lingkod ng mensahe. ³ Sa akin din naman, nang nasiyasat ko nang mabuti ang lahat ng pangyayaring ito mula pa noong simula—sa tingin ko ay mabuti na isulat ko ang mga ito ayon sa kanilang pagkasunod-sunod—pinakatanyag na Teopilo. ⁴ Nang sa gayon ay malaman mo ang katotohanan tungkol sa mga bagay na itinuro sa iyo. ⁵ Sa mga araw ni Herodes, na hari ng Judea, may isang pari na nagngangalang Zacarias na nagmula sa pangkat ni Abias. Ang kaniyang asawa ay nagmula sa mga babaeng anak ni Aaron, at ang kaniyang pangalan ay Elisabet. ⁶ Kapwa sila matuwid sa harapan ng Diyos; sila ay namuhay nang walang kapintasan sa lahat ng mga utos at alituntunin ng Panginoon. ⁷ Ngunit wala silang anak, sapagkat si Elisabet ay baog, at silang dalawa ay matanda na sa panahong ito. ⁸ Ngayon ay nangyari na si Zacarias ay nasa presensiya ng Diyos, gumagawa ng mga tungkulin bilang pari sa kapanahunan ng kaniyang pangkat. ⁹ Ayon sa nakaugaliang paraan ng pagpili kung sinong pari ang maglilingkod, siya ay pinili sa pamamagitan ng sapalaran upang makapasok sa templo ng Panginoon at upang siya ay makapagsunog ng insenso. ¹⁰ Napakaraming tao ang nananalangin sa labas sa oras ng pagsusunog ng insenso. ¹¹ Ngayon, isang anghel ng Panginoon ay nagpakita sa kaniya at tumayo sa kanang bahagi ng altar ng insenso. ¹² Si Zacarias ay nasindak nang makita niya ito, labis ang pagkatakot niya. ¹³ Ngunit sinabi ng anghel sa kaniya "Huwag kang matakot Zacarias, sapagkat ang iyong panalangin ay pinakinggan. Ipagbubuntis ng asawa mong si Elisabet ang iyong anak na lalaki. Juan ang ipapangalan mo sa kaniya. ¹⁴ Magkakaroon ka ng kagalakan at saya, at marami ang matutuwa sa pagsilang sa kaniya. ¹⁵ Sapagkat siya ay magiging dakila sa paningin ng Panginoon. Hindi siya iinom ng alak o matapang na inumin, at siya ay mapupuspos ng Banal na Espiritu mula sa sinapupunan ng kaniyang ina. ¹⁶ At maraming tao sa bayan ng Israel ang mapapanumbalik sa Panginoon na kanilang Diyos. ¹⁷ Mauuna siya sa Panginoon, taglay ang espiritu at kapangyarihan ni Elias. Gagawin niya ito upang mapanumbalik ang puso ng mga ama sa mga anak, upang ang mga hindi sumusunod ay mamuhay sa karunungan ng mga matuwid. Gagawin niya ito upang ihanda para sa Panginoon, ang mga taong inihanda na para sa kaniya." ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Zacarias sa anghel, "Paano ko malalaman ito? Sapagkat ako ay matanda na at ang aking asawa ay may pataw na ng maraming taon." ¹⁹ Ang anghel ay sumagot at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ako si Gabriel na nakatayo sa presensiya ng Diyos. Ako ay inutusan

upang makipag-usap sa iyo, upang iparating sa iyo ang mabuting balita. ²⁰ Masdan mo, magiging pipi ka, hindi ka makapagsasalita hanggang sa araw na maganap ang mga bagay na ito. Ito ay dahil sa hindi ka naniwala sa aking mga salita na matutupad ito sa tamang panahon." ²¹ Ngayon ay inaantay ng mga tao si Zacarias. Sila ay nagulat sapagkat siya ay labis na gumugol ng panahon sa loob ng templo. ²² Ngunit nang siya ay lumabas, hindi siya makapagsalita sa kanila. Naisip ng mga tao na nagkaroon siya ng pangitain habang siya ay nasa loob ng templo. Patuloy siyang gumagawa ng mga senyas sa kanila at nanatiling hindi makapagsalita. ²³ Dumating ang panahon na natapos ang mga araw ng kaniyang paglilingkod, umalis siya at bumalik sa kaniyang bahay. ²⁴ Pagkatapos ng mga araw na iyon, ang kaniyang asawang si Elisabet ay nagbuntis. Siya ay nanatili sa kaniyang bahay sa loob ng limang buwan. Sinabi niya, ²⁵ "Ito ang ginawa ng Panginoon sa akin nang tiningnan niya ako nang may biyaya upang tanggalin ang aking kahihiyan sa harapan ng ibang tao." ²⁶ Ngayon sa kaniyang ikaanim na buwan, ang anghel na si Gabriel ay inutusan ng Diyos sa isang lungsod sa Galilea na ang pangalan ay Nazaret, ²⁷ sa isang birhen na nakatak dang ikasal sa lalaking nagngangalang Jose. Siya ay kabilang sa angkan ni David at ang pangalan ng birhen ay Maria. ²⁸ Siya ay lumapit sa kaniya at sinabi, "Binabati kita, ikaw ay lubos na pinagpala! Ang Panginoon ay nasa iyo." ²⁹ Ngunit siya ay lubhang naguluhan sa kaniyang sinabi at siya ay namangha kung anong uri ng pagbati ito. ³⁰ Sinabi ng anghel sa kaniya, "Huwag kang matakot, Maria, dahil ikaw ay nakatanggap ng biyaya sa Diyos." ³¹ At makikita mo, ikaw ay magbubuntis sa iyong sinapupunan at magsisilang ng isang anak na lalaki. Tatawagin mo ang kaniyang pangalan na 'Jesus'. ³² Siya ay magiging dakila at tatawaging Anak ng Kataas-taasan. Ang Panginoong Diyos ang magbibigay sa kaniya ng trono ng kaniyang ninunong si David. ³³ Siya ay maghahari sa mga angkan ni Jacob magpakailanman, at walang katapusan ang kaniyang kaharian." ³⁴ Sinabi ni Maria sa anghel, "Paano mangyayari ito, yamang hindi pa naman ako nakitabi kasama ang sinumang lalaki?" ³⁵ Sumagot ang anghel at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ang Banal na Espirito ay darating sa iyo, at ang kapangyarihan ng Kataas-taasan ay mapapasaiyo. Kaya ang banal na isisilang, ay tatawaging Anak ng Diyos." ³⁶ At tingnan mo, ang iyong kamag-anak na si Elisabet ay nagbuntis din ng isang anak na lalaki sa kaniyang katandaan. Ito na ang kaniyang ikaanim na buwan, siya na tinawag na baog. ³⁷ Sapagkat walang hindi kayang gawin ang Diyos." ³⁸ Sinabi ni Maria, "Tingnan mo, ako ay babaeng lingkod ng Panginoon. Mangyari nawa sa akin ayon sa iyong mensahe." At iniwan na siya ng anghel. ³⁹ Pagkatapos, si Maria ay gumayak noong mga araw na iyon at nagmadaling pumunta sa maburool na bahagi ng lupain, sa isang lungsod sa Judea. ⁴⁰

Siya ay pumunta sa bahay ni Zacarias at binati si Elisabet.⁴¹ At nangyari nga nang marinig ni Elisabet ang pagbati ni Maria, lumukso ang bata sa kaniyang sinapupunan at si Elisabet ay napuspos ng Banal na Espiritu.⁴² Ang kaniyang tinig ay tumaas at nagsabi nang malakas, "Pinagpala ka sa lahat ng mga babae at Pinagpala din ang bunga ng iyong sinapupunan."⁴³ At bakit ito nangyari sa akin na ang ina ng aking Panginoon ay kailangan pang pumunta sa akin?⁴⁴ Sapagkat tingnan mo, nang marinig ko ang iyong pagbati ay tumalon sa galak ang bata sa aking sinapupunan.⁴⁵ At pinagpala ang siyang nanampalataya na mayroong katuparan ang mga bagay na ipinahayag sa kaniya mula sa Panginoon."⁴⁶ Sinabi ni Maria, "Ang kaluluwa ko ay nagpupuri sa Panginoon,⁴⁷ at ang aking espiritu ay nagalak sa Diyos na aking tagapagligtas."⁴⁸ Sapagkat siya ay tumingin sa kababaan ng kaniyang lingkod na babae. Kaya tingnan mo, mula ngayon ang lahat ng salinlahi ay tatawagin akong pinagpala.⁴⁹ Sapagkat siya na makapangyarihan ay gumawa ng mga kahanga-hangang bagay para sa akin, at ang kaniyang pangalan ay banal.⁵⁰ Ang kaniyang habag ay walang katapusan mula sa lahat ng salinlahi para sa mga nagpaparangal sa kaniya.⁵¹ Nagpakita siya ng lakas ng kaniyang mga bisig; ikinalat niya ang mga nagmamataas ng nilalaman ng kanilang mga puso.⁵² Pinabagsak niya ang mga prinsipeng mula sa kanilang mga trono at itinaas niya ang mga may mababang kalagayan.⁵³ Binusog niya ng mabubuting bagay ang mga nagugutom, ngunit ang mga mayayaman ay pinaalis niyang gutom.⁵⁴ Nagkaloob siya ng tulong sa Israel na kaniyang lingkod, na gaya ng pag-alaala niya sa kaniyang pagpapakita ng habag⁵⁵ (na sinabi niya sa ating mga ama) kay Abraham at sa kaniyang kaapu- apuhan magpakailanman."⁵⁶ Nanatili si Maria kina Elisabet sa loob ng mga tatlong buwan at pagkatapos ay bumalik siya sa kaniyang bahay.⁵⁷ Ngayon ay dumating ang panahon ng panganganak ni Elisabet at nagsilang siya ng isang lalaki.⁵⁸ Narinig ng kaniyang mga kapitbahay at mga kamag-anak na ang Panginoon ay nagpakita ng dakilang habag para sa kaniya, at sila ay nagalak kasama niya.⁵⁹ Ngayon ay nangyari sa ikawalong araw na tuliin nila ang sanggol. Tatawagin sana nila siyang "Zacarias" mula sa pangalan ng kaniyang ama,⁶⁰ ngunit sumagot ang kaniyang ina at sinabi, "Hindi; siya ay tatawaging Juan."⁶¹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Wala pa ni isa sa iyong angkan ang tinawag sa ganyang pangalan."⁶² Sumenyas sila sa kaniyang ama kung ano ang gusto niyang ipangalan sa kaniya.⁶³ Humingi ang kaniyang ama ng isang sulatan at nagsulat siya, "Ang kaniyang pangalan ay Juan." Silang lahat ay namangha dito.⁶⁴ Agad nabuksan ang kaniyang bibig at napalaya ang kaniyang dila. Nagsalita at nagpuri sa Diyos.⁶⁵ Natakot ang lahat ng nakatira malapit sa kanila.

Lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay kumalat sa lahat ng bahagi ng maburool na lupain ng Judea. ⁶⁶ At ito ay itinago ng lahat ng nakarinig sa kanilang mga puso, na nagsasabi, "Ano kaya ang magiging kapalaran ng batang ito?" Sapagkat ang kamay ng Panginoon ay nasa kaniya. ⁶⁷ Ang kaniyang amang si Zacarias ay napuspos ng Banal na Espiritu at nagpahayag na nagsasabi, ⁶⁸ "Purihin ang Panginoon, ang Diyos ng Israel, sapagkat tumulong siya at tinubos ang kaniyang mga tao. ⁶⁹ Itinaas niya ang isang sungay ng kaligtasan para sa atin sa bahay ng kaniyang lingkod na si David, mula sa kaapu-apuhan ng kaniyang lingkod na si David, ⁷⁰ tulad ng sinabi niya sa pamamagitan ng bibig ng kaniyang mga banal na propeta noong sinaunang panahon. ⁷¹ Magdadala siya ng kaligtasan mula sa ating mga kaaway at mula sa kamay ng lahat ng mga galit sa atin. ⁷² Gagawin niya ito upang ipakita ang habag sa ating mga ama at upang alalahanin ang kaniyang banal na kasunduan, ⁷³ ang pangako na kaniyang sinalita kay Abraham na ating ama. ⁷⁴ Siya ay nangako na kaniyang tutuparin sa atin, upang tayo, bilang mga pinalaya mula sa kamay ng lahat ng ating mga kaaway, ay makapaglingkod sa kaniya nang walang takot, ⁷⁵ sa kabanalan at katuwiran sa kaniyang harapan sa lahat ng ating panahon. ⁷⁶ Oo, at ikaw, anak, ay tatawaging propeta ng Kataas-taasan, sapagkat ikaw ay mauuna sa Panginoon upang ihanda ang kaniyang mga daraanan, upang ihanda ang mga tao sa kaniyang pagdating, ⁷⁷ upang magbigay kaalaman ng kaligtasan sa kaniyang mga tao sa pamamagitan ng kapatawaran ng kanilang mga kasalanan. ⁷⁸ Mangyayari ito dahil sa dakilang habag ng ating Diyos, dahil dito ay dumarating sa atin ang pagsikat ng araw mula sa itaas, ⁷⁹ upang magliwanag sa kanila na nakaupo sa kadiliman at sa anino ng kamatayan. Gagawin niya ito upang gabayan ang ating mga paa sa daan ng kapayapaan." ⁸⁰ Ngayon ang bata ay lumaki at naging malakas sa espiritu, at siya ay nasa ilang hanggang sa kaniyang pagharap sa Israel.

Chapter 2

¹ Ngayon sa mga araw na iyon, nangyari na si Cesar Agustus ay naglabas ng isang batas na nag-uutos na magkaroon ng sensus sa lahat ng tao na nabubuhay sa mundo. ² Ito ang unang sensus na ginawa habang si Cirenio ang gobernador ng Syria. ³ Kaya pumunta ang bawat isa sa kaniyang sariling bayan upang mailista para sa sensus. ⁴ Si Jose ay umalis din mula sa lungsod ng Nazaret sa Galilea at naglakbay papunta sa Betlehem na bayan ng Judea na kilala bilang lungsod ni David, dahil siya ay kaapu-apuhan mula sa pamilya ni David. ⁵ Pumunta siya doon upang magpalista kasama si Maria na nakatak dang ikasal sa kaniya at kasalukuyang nagdadalang tao. ⁶ At nangyari nang habang sila ay naroroon, dumating ang oras para ipanganak niya ang

kaniyang sanggol. ⁷ Siya ay nagsilang ng anak na lalaki, ang kaniyang panganay na anak, at maayos niya itong binalot ng pirasong tela. Pagkatapos ay inilagay niya ito sa sabsaban dahil wala nang bakanteng silid para sa kanila sa bahay-panuluyan. ⁸ Sa rehiyon ding iyon, may mga pastol na naninirahan sa parang at nagbabantay sa kanilang mga kawan ng tupa sa gabi. ⁹ Biglang lumitaw sa kanila ang isang anghel ng Panginoon, at ang kaluwalhatian ng Panginoon ay nagliwanag sa palibot nila at lubha silang natakot. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, sinabi ng anghel sa kanila, "Huwag kayong matakot, sapagkat ako ay may dala sa inyong mabuting balita na magbibigay ng lubos na kagalakan sa lahat ng tao. ¹¹ Ngayong araw, isang tagapagligtas ang ipinanganak para sa inyo sa lungsod ni David! Siya si Cristo ang Panginoon! ¹² Ito ang palatandaan na maibibigay sa inyo, matatagpuan ninyo ang isang sanggol na nababalot ng pirasong tela na nakahiga sa isang sabsaban." ¹³ Kasama ng anghel, biglang may malaking bilang ng hukbong makalangit na nagpupuri sa Diyos, at sinasabi, ¹⁴ "Kaluwalhatian sa Diyos sa kaitaasan, at nawa ay magkaroon ng kapayapaan dito sa lupa sa mga tao na kaniyang kinalulugdan." ¹⁵ At nangyari nang umalis ang mga anghel mula sa kanila patungong langit, sinabi ng mga pastol sa bawat isa, "Tayo na pumunta sa Betlehem, at tingnan ang bagay na ito na nangyari na ipinaalam ng Panginoon sa atin". ¹⁶ Sila ay nagmadaling pumunta doon at natagpuan sina Maria at Jose, at nakita ang sanggol na nakahiga sa sabsaban. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos nilang makita ito, ipinaalam nila sa mga tao kung ano ang sinabi sa kanila tungkol sa batang ito. ¹⁸ Lahat ng nakarinig nito ay namangha sa sinabi sa kanila ng mga pastol. ¹⁹ Ngunit laging iniisip ni Maria ang lahat ng bagay na kaniyang narinig, iniingatan ang mga ito sa kaniyang puso. ²⁰ Bumalik ang mga pastol na niluluwalhati at pinupuri ang Diyos sa lahat ng kanilang narinig at nakita, tulad ng sinabi sa kanila. ²¹ Noong ikawalong araw at siyang panahon para tuliin ang sanggol, pinangalanan nila siyang Jesus, ang pangalan na ibinigay ng anghel bago pa siya ipinagbuntis. ²² Nang lumipas ang nakatakdang bilang ng mga araw ng kanilang seremonya ng paglilinis, alinsunod sa kautusan ni Moises, dinala siya ni Jose at Maria sa templo sa Jerusalem para iharap siya sa Panginoon. ²³ Sapagkat nasusulat sa kautusan ng Panginoon, "Ang bawat anak na lalaki na nagbubukas sa sinapupunan ay tatawaging nakatalaga sa Panginoon." ²⁴ Sila rin ay dumating upang mag-alay ng handog na alinsunod sa sinabi sa kautusan ng Panginoon, "dalawang kalapati o dalawang inakay na batu-bato." ²⁵ Masdan ito, may isang lalaki sa Jerusalem na ang pangalan ay Simeon. Ang taong ito ay matuwid at may taos na pananalig. Siya ay naghihintay sa manga-aluw ng Israel, at ang Banal na Espiritu ay nasa kaniya. ²⁶ Ipinahayag sa kaniya ng Banal na Espiritu na hindi siya mamamatay

bago niya makita ang Cristo ng Panginoon.²⁷ Isang araw, siya ay pumunta sa templo sa pangunguna ng Banal na Espiritu. Nang dinala ng mga magulang ang bata na si Jesus upang gawin para sa kaniya ang nakaugaliang hinihingi ng kautusan,²⁸ tinanggap siya ni Simeon sa kaniyang mga bisig, at nagpuri sa Diyos at sinabi,²⁹ "Ngayon ay hayaan mong pumanaw ang iyong lingkod nang may kapayapaan, Panginoon, ayon sa iyong salita."³⁰ Sapagkat nakita ng aking mga mata ang iyong pagliligtas³¹ na iyong inihanda sa paningin ng lahat ng tao.³² Siya ay liwanag para sa paghahayag sa mga Gentil at kaluwalhatian ng iyong mga taong Israel."³³ Ang ama at ina ng bata ay namangha sa mga bagay na sinabi tungkol sa kaniya.³⁴ Pagkatapos ay pinagpala sila ni Simeon at sinabi niya kay Maria na ina ng bata, "Makinig kang mabuti! Ang batang ito ay nakatadhana para sa pagbagsak at pagbangon ng maraming tao sa Israel at para sa tanda na tututulan."³⁵ Gayundin, isang espada ang tatagos sa iyong sariling kaluluwa, upang ang mga iniisip ng maraming puso ay maihayag.³⁶ Naroon din ang isang babaeng propeta na ang pangalan ay Ana. Siya ay anak ni Fanuel na nagmula sa tribo ni Aser. Napakatanda na niya. Siya ay namuhay kasama ng kaniyang asawa sa loob ng pitong taon pagkatapos ng kaniyang pag-aasawa,³⁷ at pagkatapos ay balo ng walumpu't apat na taon. Hindi siya kailanman umalis sa templo at patuloy siyang sumasamba sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ng pag-aayuno at pananalangin, gabi at araw.³⁸ Sa oras ding iyon, lumapit siya sa kanila at nagsimulang magpasalamat sa Diyos. Siya ay nagsalita tungkol sa bata sa lahat ng naghihintay para sa katubusan ng Jerusalem.³⁹ Nang matapos nila ang lahat ng dapat nilang gawin na naaayon sa kautusan ng Panginoon, bumalik sila sa Galilea, sa kanilang sariling bayan na Nazaret.⁴⁰ Ang bata ay lumaki at naging malakas, lumalawak sa karunungan at ang biyaya ng Diyos ay nasa kaniya.⁴¹ Ang kaniyang mga magulang ay pumupunta sa Jerusalem taon-taon para sa Pista ng Paskwa.⁴² Nang siya ay labindalawang taong gulang, sila ay muling umakyat para sa nakaugaliang panahon para sa pista.⁴³ Pagkatapos nilang manatili sa buong bilang ng araw para sa pista, nagsimula na silang umuwi. Ngunit ang batang Jesus ay nanatili sa Jerusalem at ito ay hindi alam ng kaniyang mga magulang.⁴⁴ Inakala nila na siya ay nasa pangkat na kasama nilang naglalakbay, kaya sila ay nagpatuloy ng isang araw sa paglalakbay. Pagkatapos ay nagsimula silang hanapin siya sa kanilang mga kamag-anak at kaibigan.⁴⁵ Nang siya ay hindi nila matagpuan, bumalik sila sa Jerusalem at sinimulang hanapin siya roon.⁴⁶ At nangyari nga na makalipas ang tatlong araw, natagpuan nila siya sa loob ng templo na nakaupo sa gitna ng mga guro, nakikinig sa kanila at nagtatanong sa kanila ng mga katanungan.⁴⁷ Lahat ng nakarinig sa kaniya ay namangha sa kaniyang pang-unawa at sa kaniyang mga

kasagutan. ⁴⁸ Nang siya ay nakita nila, nagulat sila. Sinabi sa kaniya ng kaniyang ina, "Anak, bakit mo kami pinakitunguhan ng ganito? Makinig ka, ako at ang iyong ama ay nag-aalala na naghahanap sa iyo." ⁴⁹ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bakit ninyo ako hinahanap? Hindi ba ninyo alam na ako ay dapat na narito sa bahay ng aking Ama?" ⁵⁰ Ngunit hindi nila naintindihan ang ibig niyang sabihin sa mga salitang iyon. ⁵¹ Pagkatapos, siya ay sumama sa kanila pabalik sa kanilang tahanan sa Nazaret at naging masunurin sa kanila. Iningatan ng kaniyang ina ang lahat ng bagay na ito sa kaniyang puso. ⁵² At si Jesus ay patuloy na lumaki sa karunungan at pangangatawan at lalong kinalugdan ng Diyos at ng mga tao.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon, sa ika-labinlimang taon na paghahari ni Tiberio Cesar, habang si Poncio Pilato ay gobernador sa Judea, at si Herodes ang tetrarka sa Galilea, at ang kaniyang kapatid na si Felipe ang tetrarka sa rehiyon ng Iturea at Traconite, at si Lisantias ang tetrarka sa Abilinia, ² at sa panahon na sina Anas at Caifas ang pinakapunong pari, dumating ang salita ng Diyos ay kay Juan na anak ni Zacarias, sa ilang. ³ Siya ay naglakbay sa buong rehiyon sa palibot ng ilog Jordan, nangangaral ng bautismo ng pagsisisi para sa kapatawaran ng mga kasalanan. ⁴ Gaya ito ng nasusulat sa libro ng mga salita ni propeta Isaias, "Ang tinig ng isang sumisigaw sa ilang, 'Thanda ang daraanan ng Panginoon, gawing tuwid ang kaniyang landas. ⁵ Ang bawat lambak ay mapupunan, ang bawat bundok at burol ay gagawing patag, ang mga likong daan ay magiging tuwid, at ang mga daang baku-bako ay gagawing maayos. ⁶ Ang lahat ng tao ay makikita ang pagliligtas ng Diyos." ⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Juan sa napakaraming bilang ng tao na dumarating upang magpabautismo sa kaniya, "Kayo na mga anak ng mga makamandag na ahas, sino ang nagbabala sa inyo na tumakas sa poot na paparating?" ⁸ Mamunga kayo ng karapat-dapat sa pagsisisi, at huwag ninyong simulan na sabihin sa inyong mga sarili, 'Mayroon tayong Abraham bilang ama natin,' dahil sinasabi ko sa inyo na ang Diyos ay may kakayahang lumikha ng mga anak para kay Abraham kahit pa mula sa mga batong ito. ⁹ Ang palakol ay nailagay na sa ugat ng mga puno. Kaya ang bawat puno na hindi namumunga nang mabuti ay puputulin at itatapon sa apoy." ¹⁰ At ang maraming tao ay nagtanong sa kaniya, nagsasabi "Ano ang dapat naming gawin?" ¹¹ Siya ay sumagot at sinabi sa kanila, "Kung ang isang tao ay may dalawang tunika, dapat niyang ibigay ang isa sa sinumang wala nito at sinuman ang may pagkain ay ganoon din ang dapat gawin." ¹² At may ilang mga maniningil ng buwis ang dumating upang mabautismuhan, at sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Guro, ano ang dapat naming gawin?" ¹³ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Huwag kayong maningil nang higit sa dapat ninyong sinisingil." ¹⁴ May ilang mga

kawal rin ang nagtanong sa kaniya, nagsasabi, "At paano naman kami? Ano ang dapat naming gawin?" Sinabi niya sa kanila. "Huwag kayong kumuha ng salapi kanino man nang sapilitan, at huwag ninyong paratangan ang sinuman ng hindi totoo. Masiyahan kayo sa inyong mga sahod." ¹⁵ Ngayon, habang ang mga tao ay sabik na naghihintay na dumating si Cristo, nagtataka ang bawat isa sa kanilang mga puso kung si Juan mismo ang Cristo. ¹⁶ Sinagot sila ni Juan na nagsabi sa kanilang lahat, "Para sa akin, binabautismuhan ko kayo ng tubig, ngunit may isang paparating na mas higit na makapangyarihan kaysa sa akin, at hindi ako karapat-dapat na magkalag man lang ng tali ng kaniyang mgapnyapaks. Siya ang magbabautismo sa inyo ng Banal na Espiritu at ng apoy." ¹⁷ Ang kaniyang kalaykay ay hawak niya sa kaniyang kamay upang linisin nang mabuti ang kaniyang giikan at upang tipunin ang trigo sa kaniyang kamalig. Ngunit susunugin niya ang dayami sa apoy na hindi mamamatay kailanman." ¹⁸ Sa pamamagitan ng iba pang madaming panghihikayat, ipinangaral niya ang magandang balita sa mga tao. ¹⁹ Sinaway din ni Juan si Herodes na tetrarka, dahil pinakasalan niya ang asawa ng kaniyang kapatid na lalaki, na si Herodias, at sa lahat ng iba pang kasamaan na ginawa ni Herodes. ²⁰ Ngunit gumawa pa ng napakasamang bagay si Herodes. Ipinakulong niya sa bilangguan si Juan. ²¹ At nangyari ngang habang ang lahat ng tao ay binabautismuhan, si Jesus ay nabautismuhan din. Habang siya ay nananalangin, ang kalangitan ay bumukas. ²² Ang Banal na Espiritu ay bumaba sa kaniya na may anyo na gaya ng kalapati, habang may isang tinig ang nanggaling sa langit, "Ikaw ang aking minamahal na Anak. Lubos akong nalulugod sa Iyo." ²³ Ngayon si Jesus mismo, nang siya ay nagsimulang magturo, ay nasa edad na tatlumpung taon. Siya ang anak na lalaki (ayon sa pagpapalagay ng mga tao) ni Jose na anak ni Eli ²⁴ na anak ni Matat na anak ni Levi na anak ni Melqui na anak ni Janai na anak ni Jose ²⁵ na anak ni Matatias na anak ni Amos na anak ni Nahum na anak ni Esli na anak ni Nagai ²⁶ na anak ni Maat na anak ni Matatias na anak ni Semei na anak ni Josec na anak ni Joda ²⁷ na anak ni Joanan na anak ni Resa na anak ni Zerubabel na anak ni Salatiel na anak ni Neri ²⁸ na anak ni Melqui na anak ni Adi na anak ni Cosam na anak ni Elmadam na anak ni Er ²⁹ na anak ni Josue na anak ni Eliezer na anak ni Jorim na anak ni Matat na anak ni Levi ³⁰ na anak ni Simeon na anak ni Juda na anak ni Jose na anak ni Jonam na anak ni Eliaquim ³¹ na anak ni Melea na anak ni Menna na anak ni Matata na anak ni Natan na anak ni David ³² na anak ni Jesse na anak ni Obed na anak ni Boaz, na anak ni Salmon na anak ni Naason ³³ na anak ni Aminadab na anak ni Admin na anak ni Arni na anak ni Esrom na anak ni Farez na anak ni Juda ³⁴ na anak ni Jacob na anak ni Isaac na anak ni Abraham na anak ni

Terah na anak ni Nahor ³⁵ na anak ni Serug na anak ni Reu na anak ni Peleg na anak ni Eber na anak ni Sala, ³⁶ na anak ni Cainan na anak ni Arfaxad na anak ni Shem na anak ni Noe na anak ni Lamec na anak ni Metusalem na anak ni Enoc ³⁷ na anak ni Jared na anak ni Mahalaleel na anak ni Kenan ³⁸ na anak ni Enos na anak ni Set na anak ni Adan na anak ng Diyos.

Chapter 4

¹ Nang si Jesus ay na puspos ng Banal na Espiritu, bumalik siya mula sa ilog Jordan at pinangunahan ng Espiritu sa ilang ² sa loob ng apatnapung araw at siya ay tinukso ng diyablo. Sa mga araw na iyon, hindi siya kumain ng anuman at sa huling mga araw siya ay nagutom. ³ Sinabi ng diyablo sa kaniya, "Kung ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos, utusan mo ang batong ito na maging tinapay." ⁴ Sinagot siya ni Jesus, "Nasusulat, 'Hindi lang sa tinapay nabubuhay ang tao.'" ⁵ At dinala siya ng diyablo sa mataas na lugar, at ipinakita sa kaniya ang lahat ng mga kaharian ng mundo nang ilang sandali. ⁶ Sinabi ng diyablo sa kaniya, "Bibigyan kita ng kapangyarihang mamuno sa lahat ng mga kahariang ito, pati na ang kanilang kadakilaan. Kaya kong gawin ito dahil ibinigay ang mga ito sa akin upang pamunuan, at maaari ko itong ibigay sa sinumang gustuhin ko." ⁷ Kaya kung ikaw ay yuyuko at sasamba sa akin, ang lahat ng ito ay mapapasaiyo." ⁸ Ngunit sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Nasusulat, 'Dapat mong sambahin ang Panginoon mong Diyos, at siya lang ang dapat mong paglingkuran.'" ⁹ Pagkatapos dinala ng diyablo si Jesus sa Jerusalem at inilagay siya sa pinakamataas na bahagi ng templo, at sinabi sa kaniya, "Kung ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos, magpatihulog ka mula dito," ¹⁰ Sapagkat nasusulat, 'Utusan niya ang kaniyang mga anghel upang alagaan ka at ingatan ka,' ¹¹ at, 'Iangat ka nila sa kanilang mga kamay, upang hindi tumama ang iyong paa sa bato.'" ¹² Sumagot si Jesus na sinabi sa kaniya, "Nasasabi, 'Hindi mo dapat subukin ang Panginoon mong Diyos.'" ¹³ Nang matapos tuksuhin ng diyablo si Jesus, umalis siya at iniwanan siya hanggang sa ibang pagkakataon. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, bumalik si Jesus sa Galilea as kapangyarihan ng Espiritu, at kumalat ang balita tungkol sa kaniya sa buong paligid ng rehiyon. ¹⁵ Nagturo siya sa kanilang mga sinagoga, at ang bawat isa ay nagpuri sa kaniya. ¹⁶ Isang araw, siya ay pumunta sa Nazaret, ang lungsod na kung saan siya pinalaki. Sa kaniyang nakagawian, pumasok siya sa sinagoga sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, at tumayo upang basahin ang kasulatan. ¹⁷ Ang balumbon ni propeta Isaias ay iniabot sa kaniya, kaya binuksan niya ang balumbon at nakita ang bahagi kung saan nakasulat, ¹⁸ "Ang Espiritu ng Panginoon ay nasa akin, dahil itinalaga niya ako upang ipangaral ang magandang balita sa mga mahihirap. Isinugo niya ako

upang ipahayag ang kalayaan sa mga bihag, at manumbalik ang paningin ng mga bulag, upang palayain ang mga inaapi,¹⁹ ipahayag ang pinagpalang panahon ng Panginoon."²⁰ Pagkatapos ay inirolyo niya ang kasulatang binalumbon, ibinalik sa tagapangasiwa ng sinagoga, at umupo. Ang mga mata ng lahat ng tao sa sinagoga ay nakatuon sa kaniya.²¹ Siya ay nagsimulang magsalita sa kanila, "Ngayon itong kasulatan ay natupad sa inyong pandinig."²² Bawat isa sa kanila ay nasaksihan ang lahat ng kaniyang mga sinabi at lahat sila ay namangha sa mga mapagpalang salitang lumalabas sa kaniyang bibig. Sinasabi nila, "Ito ay anak lamang ni Jose, hindi ba?"²³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Tinitiyak kong sasabihin ninyo ang kawikaang ito sa akin, 'Manggagamot, gamutin mo ang iyong sarili. Anuman ang aming narinig na ginawa mo sa Capernaum, gawin mo din dito sa iyong bayang kinalakihan.'" ²⁴ Sinabi din niya, "Tapat kong sinasabi sa inyo, walang propeta ang tinanggap sa sarili niyang bayan.²⁵ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo ang katotohanan na maraming mga balo sa Israel sa panahon ni Elias, noong sumara ang kalangitan na walang ulan sa loob ng tatlo at kalahating mga taon, noong nagkaroon ng matinding taggutom sa lahat ng kalupaan.²⁶ Ngunit hindi ipinadala si Elias sa kahit sinuman sa kanila, ngunit sa isang balo lamang na naninirahan sa Sarepta na malapit sa lungsod ng Sidon.²⁷ Mayroon ding maraming mga ketongin sa Israel sa panahon ni propeta Eliseo, ngunit wala sa kanila ang gumaling maliban kay Naaman na taga-Siria."²⁸ Lahat ng tao sa sinagoga ay napuno ng matinding galit nang marinig nila ang mga bagay na ito.²⁹ Tumayo sila at ipinagtabuyan siya paalis ng lungsod, at dinala siya sa gilid ng burol kung saan itinayo ang kanilang lungsod, upang siya ay maari nilang ihulog sa bangin.³⁰ Ngunit siya ay lumakad palusot sa kanilang kalagitnaan at siya ay umalis.³¹ At siya ay bumaba patungong Capernaum, isang lungsod ng Galilea. Sa isang Araw ng Pamamahinga siya ay nagturo sa mga tao sa sinagoga.³² Sila ay namangha sa kaniyang itinaturo, dahil nagsalita siya nang may kapangyarihan.³³ Ngayon, sa sinagoga sa araw na iyon may isang tao na may espiritu ng maruming demonyo, at siya ay sumigaw nang may malakas na tinig,³⁴ "Ano ang nais mong gawin sa amin, Jesus na taga-Nazaret? Ikaw ba ay pumarito para kami ay puksain? Alam ko kung sino ka! Ikaw ang Banal ng Diyos!"³⁵ Sinaway ni Jesus ang demonyo, na nagsasabi, "Manahimik ka at lumabas ka sa kaniya!" Nang naihagis ng demonyo ang lalaki sa kalagitnaan nila, siya ay lumabas mula sa kaniya na walang nangyaring masama sa lalaki.³⁶ Lahat ng tao ay lubhang namangha, at sila ay patuloy na nag-uusap sa isa't isa sa nangyari. Sinabi nila, "Anong uri ang mga salitang ito? Inutusan niya ang mga maruruming espiritu na may kakayahan at kapangyarihan at sila ay lumabas."³⁷ Kaya nagsimulang kumalat ang balita tungkol sa kaniya sa bawat

bahagi ng nakapaligid na rehiyon.³⁸ Pagkatapos, umalis si Jesus sa sinagoga at pumunta sa bahay ni Simon. Ngayon, ang biyenang ni Simon ay nahihirapan dahil sa mataas na lagnat, at sila ay nakiusap para sa kaniya.³⁹ Kaya tumayo siya malapit sa kaniya at sinaway ang kaniyang lagnat, at umalis ito. Agad siyang tumayo at nagsimulang maglingkod sa kanila.⁴⁰ Nang palubog na ang araw, dinala ng mga tao kay Jesus ang bawat may sakit at may iba't ibang karamdaman. Ipinatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa bawat isa sa kanila at sila ay gumaling.⁴¹ May mga demonyo din na lumabas mula sa kanila, sumusigaw at nagsasabi, "Ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos!" Sinaway ni Jesus ang mga demonyo at hindi niya sila pinayagang magsalita, dahil alam nila na siya ang Cristo.⁴² Nang dumating ang dapit-umaga, pumunta siya sa isang tahimik na lugar. Maraming mga tao ang naghahanap sa kaniya at pumunta kung saang lugar siya naroon. Sinubukan nila na pigilan siya sa pag-alis sa kanila.⁴³ Ngunit sinabi niya sa kanila, "Dapat ko ring ipangaral ang magandang balita tungkol sa kaharian ng Diyos sa marami pang lungsod, dahil ito ang dahilan kung bakit ako ipinadala dito."⁴⁴ At siya ay nagpatuloy na nangaral sa mga sinagoga sa buong Judea.

Chapter 5

¹ Ngayon nangyari na habang nagsisiksikan ang maraming tao sa palibot ni Jesus at nakikinig sila sa salita ng Diyos, si Jesus ay nakatayo sa tabi ng lawa ng Genesaret.² Nakakita siya ng dalawang bangka na nakapagilid sa pampang ng lawa. Nakababa na ang mga mangingisda mula dito at naglilinis sila ng kanilang mga lambat.³ Sumakay si Jesus sa isa sa mga bangka, na pagmamay-ari ni Simon at hiniling niya sa kaniya na dalhin niya ito sa tubig na hindi kalayuan sa dalampasigan. Pagkatapos ay umupo siya at nagturo sa mga tao habang nasa bangka.⁴ Nang matapos na siyang magsalita, sinabi niya kay Simon, "Dalhin mo ang bangka sa mas malalim na tubig at ibaba ang inyong mga lambat para manghuli".⁵ Sumagot si Simon at sinabi, "Panginoon, magdamag kaming nangisda ngunit wala kaming nahuli, ngunit sa iyong salita, ibababa ko ang mga lambat."⁶ Nang ginawa nila ito, nakahuli sila ng napakaraming bilang ng isda, at ang kanilang mga lambat ay nagsimulang mapunit.⁷ Kaya't kumaway sila kanilang kasamahan sa kabilang bangka upang puntahan at tulungan sila. Dumating sila at napuno ang dalawang bangka, kaya't sila ay nagsimulang lumubog.⁸ Ngunit nang makita ito ni Simon Pedro, siya ay lumuhod sa paanan ni Jesus, na nagsasabi, "Lumayo ka sa akin, Panginoon, sapagkat ako ay taong makasalan." ⁹ Sapagkat siya ay namangha at ang lahat din na kaniyang mga kasama, sa dami ng isdang kanilang nahuli. ¹⁰ Kasama dito sina Santiago at Juan na mga anak ni Zebedeo, na mga kasama ni Simon. At sinabi ni Jesus kay Simon,

"Huwag kang matakot, sapagkat mula ngayon, mangingisda ka na ng tao." ¹¹ Nang madala nila sa dalampasigan ang kanilang mga bangka, iniwan nila ang lahat at sumunod sa kaniya. ¹² At nangyari nga na habang siya ay nasa isa sa mga lungsod, isang taong puno ng ketong ang naroon. Nang makita niya si Jesus, siya ay nagpatirapa at nagmakaawa sa kaniya, na nagsabi, "Panginoon, kung iyong nanaisin, ako ay maaari mong linisin." ¹³ Pagkatapos, inabot ni Jesus ang kaniyang kamay at hinawakan siya, na sinasabi, "Nais ko. Maging malinis ka." At agad nawala ang kaniyang ketong. ¹⁴ Siya ay pinagbilinan niya na huwag ipagsabi kahit kanino, sa halip, sinabi sa kaniya, "Pumunta ka sa iyong pupuntahan, at magpakita ka sa mga pari at mag-alay ka ng handog para sa iyong ikalilinis, batay sa mga kautusan ni Moises, bilang pagpapatotoo sa kanila." ¹⁵ Ngunit ang balita tungkol sa kaniya ay lalong kumalat, at maraming mga tao ang dumating upang pakinggan siyang magturo at upang mapagaling sa kanilang mga sakit. ¹⁶ Ngunit siya ay madalas pumunta sa mga lugar na ilang at nanalangin. ¹⁷ At nangyari nga sa isa sa mga araw na iyon na siya ay nagtuturo, at mayroong mga Pariseo at mga tagapagturo ng kautusan ang nakaupo roon na nagmula pa sa mga iba't-ibang lugar sa mga rehiyon ng Galilea at Judea, at mula rin sa lungsod ng Jerusalem. Ang kapangyarihan ng Panginoon ay nasa kaniya upang magpagaling. ¹⁸ Ngayon ay may mga lalaking dumating, binubuhat ang isang paralitikong lalaki na nakalagay sa higaan, at sila ay naghanap ng paraan upang maipasok siya at mailagay sa harapan ni Jesus. ¹⁹ Hindi sila makahanap ng paraan upang siya ay maipasok dahil sa dami ng tao, kaya sila ay umakyat sa bubungan ng bahay at ibinaba nila ang lalaking nasa higaan sa kalagitnaan ng mga tao, sa mismong harapan ni Jesus. ²⁰ Pagkakita niya sa kanilang pananampalataya, sinabi ni Jesus, "Lalaki, pinatawad ka na sa iyong mga kasalanan." ²¹ Ang mga eskriba at ang mga Pariseo ay nagsimulang magtanong tungkol dito, na sinasabi, "Sino itong nagsasalita ng kalapastanganan sa Diyos?" Sino ang nagpatawad ng kasalanan, hindi ba't ang Diyos lamang?" ²² Ngunit si Jesus, na nalalaman ang kanilang mga iniisip, sumagot at sinabi sa kanila, "Bakit ninyo ito inuusisa sa inyong mga puso?" ²³ Alin ang mas madaling sabihin, 'Napatawad ka na ng iyong mga kasalanan' o ang sabihing 'Tumayo ka at maglakad?.' ²⁴ Ngunit upang malaman ninyo na ang Anak ng Tao ay may kapangyarihan sa mundo upang magpatawad ng mga kasalanan, sinasabi ko sa iyo, 'Tumayo ka, buhatin mo ang iyong higaan at pumunta ka sa iyong bahay.'" ²⁵ Agad siyang tumayo sa kanilang harapan at binuhat ang kaniyang higaan; pagkatapos ay bumalik siya sa kaniyang bahay, na niluluwalhati ang Diyos. ²⁶ Ang lahat ay namangha at niluwalhati nila ang Diyos. Sila ay napuno ng takot na sinasabi, "Nakakita tayo ng mga hindi pangkaraniwang bagay sa araw na ito." ²⁷ Pagkatapos mangyari ang mga bagay na

ito, si Jesus ay umalis doon at nakita ang isang maniningil ng buwis na nagngangalang Levi, na nakaupo sa lugar kung saan siya nangongolekta ng buwis. Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Sumunod ka sa akin."²⁸ Kaya't iniwan ni Levi ang lahat, tumayo, at sumunod sa kaniya.²⁹ Pagkatapos ay naghanda si Levi sa kaniyang bahay ng malaking handaan para kay Jesus, at maraming mga maniningil ng buwis ang nandoon, at iba pang mga taong nakasandal sa mesa ang kumakain kasama nila.³⁰ Ngunit ang mga Pariseo at kanilang mga eskriba ay nagreklamo sa kaniyang mga alagad, na nagsasabi, "Bakit kayo kumakain at umiinom kasama ang mga naniningil ng buwis at iba pang mga taong makasalanan?"³¹ Sumagot si Jesus sa kanila, "Ang mga taong malulusog ay hindi nangangailangan ng manggagamot, ang mga taong may sakit lamang ang nangangailangan nito."³² Hindi ako dumating upang tawagin sa pagsisisi ang mga taong matuwid, kundi tawagin sa pagsisisi ang mga taong makasalanan."³³ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Ang mga alagad ni Juan ay madalas nag-aayuno at nananalangin, gayundin ang mga alagad ng mga Pariseo. Ngunit ang iyong mga alagad ay kumakain at umiinom."³⁴ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Mayroon bang mag-uutos sa mga panauhin ng kasal na mag-ayuno habang kapiling pa nila ang lalaking ikakasal?"³⁵ Subalit darating ang mga araw na aalisin mula sa kanila ang lalaking ikakasal, at sa mga araw na iyon sila ay mag-aayuno."³⁶ Pagkatapos ay nagbahagi din si Jesus ng isang talinghaga sa kanila, "Walang tao ang gugupit ng kapisasong tela mula sa bagong damit upang tagpiin ang lumang damit. Kung ganyan ang gagawin niya, mapupunit niya ang bagong damit, at ang kapisasong tela mula sa bagong damit ay hindi babagay sa tela ng lumang damit."³⁷ Gayundin naman, walang tao ang naglalagay ng bagong alak sa lumang sisidlang balat. Kapag ginawa niya ito, puputukin ng bagong alak ang mga sisidlang balat, at matatapon ang mga alak, at ang mga sisidlan ay masisira."³⁸ Ngunit ang mga bagong alak ay marapat na ilagay sa bagong sisidlang balat."³⁹ Walang tao na pagkatapos uminom ng lumang alak, ay maghahangad na uminom ng bagong alak, dahil sasabihin niya, 'Ang luma ay mas mabuti.'"

Chapter 6

¹ Ngayon ay nangyari na sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, si Jesus ay naglalakad sa triguhan at ang kaniyang mga alagad ay nangunguha ng mga uhay, ang mga ito ay kinikiskis sa kanilang mga palad at kinakain ang mga butil.² Ngunit sinabi ng ibang mga Pariseo, "Bakit kayo gumagawa ng isang bagay na labag sa kautusan na gawin sa Araw ng Pamamahinga?"³ Sumagot si Jesus sa kanila na sinabi, "Hindi man lamang ba ninyo nabasa ang tungkol sa ginawa ni David nang siya ay magutom, siya at ang kaniyang mga kasamang kalalakihan?"⁴ Pumasok siya sa bahay ng Diyos, at

kinuha ang tinapay na handog at kumain ng ilan sa mga ito, at ibinigay din ang ilan sa kaniyang mga kasamang kalalakihan para kainin, kahit na ayon sa batas mga parilamang ang pwedeng kumain." ⁵ Pagkatapos ay sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang Anak ng Tao ay Panginoon ng Araw ng Pamamahinga." ⁶ Nangyari sa ibang Araw ng Pamamahinga na siya ay pumunta sa sinagoga at nagturo sa mga tao doon. Isang tao ang naroon na tuyot ang kanang kamay. ⁷ Ang mga eskriba at mga Pariseo ay nagmamanman sa kaniya upang makita kung si Jesus ay magpapagaling sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, upang sila ay makahanap ng dahilan upang siya ay paratangan na gumagawa ng masama. ⁸ Ngunit alam niya kung ano ang kanilang iniisip at sinabi niya sa tao na may tuyot na kamay, "Tumayo ka, at pumunta ka dito sa gitna ng lahat." Kung kaya't ang tao ay tumayo at pumaroon. ⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Itinatanong ko sa inyo, naaayon ba sa batas ang gumawa ng mabuti o gumawa ng masama sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, ang magligtas ng buhay o sirain ito?" ¹⁰ Pagkatapos ay tumingin siya sa kanilang lahat at sinabi sa lalaki, "Iunat mo ang iyong kamay." Ginawa nga niya at ang kaniyang kamay ay nanumbalik sa dati. ¹¹ Ngunit sila ay napuno ng galit, at sila ay nag-usap-usap kung ano ang maari nilang gawin kay Jesus. ¹² Nangyari sa mga araw na iyon na siya ay pumunta sa bundok upang manalangin. Siya ay patuloy na nanalangin sa Diyos ng buong gabi. ¹³ Kinaumagahan, tinawag niya ang kaniyang mga alagad at pumili siya sa kanila ng labindalawa, na tinawag din niyang "mga apostol." ¹⁴ Ang pangalan ng mga apostol ay sina Simon (na kaniya ring pinangalanang Pedro) at ang kaniyang kapatid na si Andres, Santiago, Juan, Felipe, Bartolome, ¹⁵ Mateo, Tomas, Santiago na anak ni Alfeo, Simon na tinawag na Masigasig, ¹⁶ Judas na anak ni Santiago at Judas Iscariote na siyang naging taksil. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, si Jesus ay bumaba mula sa bundok kasama sila at tumayo sa patag na lugar. Naroon ang napakaraming bilang ng kaniyang mga alagad, ganoon din ang malaking bilang ng tao na mula sa Judea at Jerusalem at mula sa dalampasigan ng Tiro at Sidon. ¹⁸ Sila ay dumating upang makinig sa kaniya at para gumaling sa kanilang mga karamdaman. Ang mga taong binabagabag ng mga maruming espiritu ay pinagaling din. ¹⁹ Ang lahat ng napakaraming tao ay sinusubakan siyang hipuin dahil ang kapangyarihang magpagaling ay lumalabas mula sa kaniya, at pinagaling niya silang lahat. ²⁰ Pagkatapos ay tumingin siya sa kaniyang mga alagad at sinabi, "Pinagpala kayong mga mahihirap sapagkat sa inyo ang kaharian ng Diyos. ²¹ Pinagpala kayo na nagugutom ngayon, sapagkat kayo ay mapupuno. Pinagpala kayo na tumatangis ngayon sapagkat kayo ay tatawa. ²² Pinagpala kayo kung kayo ay kinamumuhian ng mga tao at kung kayo ay ihinihiwalay at itinuturing ang inyong pangalan na masama alang-alang sa Anak ng Tao. ²³ Magalak sa araw na iyon at tumalon sa galak sapagkat tiyak na kayo ay may

dakilang gantimpala sa langit, sapagkat ang kanilang mga ninuno ay pinakitunguhan ang mga propeta sa ganoon ding paraan.²⁴ Ngunit aba kayo na mayayaman! Sapagkat natanggap na ninyo ang inyong ginhawa.²⁵ Aba kayo na busog ngayon! Sapagkat kayo ay magugutom. Aba kayo na tumatawa ngayon! Sapagkat kayo ay magdadalamhati at tatangis.²⁶ Aba kayo kung ang lahat ng tao ay nagsasabi ng mabuti tungkol sa inyo! Sapagkat pinakisamahan ng kanilang mga ninuno ang mga bulaang propeta sa ganoon ding paraan.²⁷ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo na nakikinig, mahalín ninyo ang inyong mga kaaway at gumawa kayo ng mabuti sa mga namumuhi sa inyo.²⁸ Pagpalain ninyo ang mga sumusumpa sa inyo at ipanalangin ang mga umaapi sa inyo.²⁹ Sa sumasampal sa iyong pisngi, ialok mo rin sa kaniya ang kabila. Kung may kumuha ng iyong panlabas na damit, huwag mong ipagkait pati na ang iyong panloob na tunika.³⁰ Magbigay sa lahat ng humihingi sa iyo. Kung may kumuha ng isang bagay na pag-aari mo, huwag mong hingiin sa kaniya na ibalik ito sa iyo.³¹ Kung anuman ang nais ninyong gawin ng mga tao sa inyo, ganoon din ang dapat ninyong gawin sa kanila.³² Kung ang minamahal lamang ninyo ay ang mga taong nagmamahal sa inyo, anong kapurihan iyon sa inyo? Sapagkat kahit ang mga makasalan ay minamahal din ang mga nagmamahal sa kanila.³³ Kung sa mga taong gumawa sa inyo ng mabuti lamang kayo gumagawa ng mabuti, anong kapurihan iyon sa inyo? Sapagkat kahit ang mga makasalanan ay ganoon din ang ginagawa.³⁴ Kung ang inyong pinapahiraman lamang ay ang mga tao na inaasahan ninyong magbibigay ng mga ito pabalik sa inyo, anong kapurihan iyon sa inyo? Kahit ang mga makasalanan ay nagpapahiram sa mga makasalanan at umaasang iyon ding halaga ang muling matatanggap.³⁵ Ngunit mahalín ninyo ang inyong kaaway at gawin ang mabuti sa kanila. Pahiramin ninyo sila na hindi kailanman nag-aalala kung may babalik pa sa inyo at ang inyong gantimpala ay magiging dakila. Kayo ay magiging mga anak ng Kataas-taasan, sapagkat siya mismo ay mabuti sa mga taong hindi marunong magpasalamat at masasama.³⁶ Maging maawain, gaya ng inyong Ama na maawain.³⁷ Huwag humatol at hindi kayo hahatulan. Huwag magparusa at hindi kayo parurusahan. Patawarin ninyo ang iba at kayo ay patatawarin.³⁸ Magbigay sa iba at ito ay maibibigay sa inyo. Labis-labis na halaga—siksik, liglig at umaapaw—ang ibubuhos sa inyong kandungan. Sapagkat kung anumang batayan ng panukat ang inyong ginamit sa pagsukat, iyon din ang gagamiting batayan ng panukat para sa iyo."³⁹ At sinabi rin niya sa kanila ang isang talinghaga. "Maaari bang gabayan ng isang bulag ang kapwa bulag? Kung gagawin niya ito, kapwa sila mahuhulog sa hukay, hindi ba?"⁴⁰ Ang isang alagad ay hindi higit kaysa sa kaniyang guro, ngunit ang bawat isa na ganap na sinanay ay magiging kagaya ng kaniyang guro.⁴¹ At bakit mo tinitingnan ang maliit na piraso ng dayami sa mata ng iyong

kapatid ngunit hindi mo napapansin ang troso sa iyong sariling mata? ⁴² Paano mo masasabi sa iyong kapatid, 'Kapatid, hayaan mong tanggalin ko ang maliit na dayami na nasa iyong mata,' kung ikaw mismo ay hindi nakikita ang troso sa iyong sariling mata? Ikaw na mapagkunwari! Tanggalin mo muna ang troso sa iyong mata, at nang sa gayon ay malinaw kang makakakita para alisin ang piraso ng dayami sa mata ng iyong kapatid. ⁴³ Sapagkat walang mabuting puno ang namumunga ng bulok na bunga, ni walang bulok na puno ang namumunga ng mabuting bunga. ⁴⁴ Sapagkat ang bawat puno ay nakikilala sa uri ng kaniyang bunga. Sapagkat ang mga tao ay hindi umaani ng igos sa matinik na damo, ni hindi sila umaani ng ubas sa matinik na baging. ⁴⁵ Inilalabas ng mabuting tao ang kabutihan na nagmumula sa kayamanan ng kaniyang puso, at inilalabas ng masamang tao ang masama mula sa masamang kayamanan ng kaniyang puso. Sapagkat mula sa kasaganaan ng kaniyang puso, nagsasalita ang kaniyang bibig. ⁴⁶ Bakit mo ako tinatatawag na, 'Panginoon, Panginoon,' ngunit hindi mo sinusunod ang mga bagay na sinasabi ko? ⁴⁷ Ang bawat tao na lumalapit sa akin at nakikinig ng aking mga salita at sinusunod ang mga ito, sasabihin ko sa inyo kung ano ang kaniyang katulad. ⁴⁸ Siya ay tulad ng isang tao na nagtatayo ng bahay, na humukay nang malalim sa lupa at itinayo ang pundasyon ng bahay sa matatag na bato. Nang dumating ang baha, umagos ang malakas na tubig sa bahay ngunit hindi nito kayang yanigin dahil ito ay itinayo nang mahusay. ⁴⁹ Ngunit ang tao na nakikinig sa aking mga salita at hindi ito sinusunod, siya ay tulad ng isang tao na nagtayo ng bahay sa ibabaw ng lupa na walang pundasyon. Nang umagos ang malakas na tubig sa bahay, agad-agad itong gumuho at ganap ang pagkasira ng bahay na iyon.

Chapter 7

¹ Pagkatapos ng lahat ng mga bagay na sinabi ni Jesus sa mga taong nakikinig, pumunta siya sa Capernaum. ² Isang alipin ng senturion, na mahalaga sa kaniya ang may malubhang sakit at nasa bingit na ng kamatayan. ³ Ngunit nang mabalitaan ang tungkol kay Jesus, nagsugo ang senturion sa kaniya ng mga nakatatanda ng mga Judio upang pakiusapan siya na pumunta at iligtas sa kamatayan ang kaniyang alipin. ⁴ Nang malapit na sila kay Jesus, taimtim silang nakiusap sa kaniya, na nagsasabi, "Karapat-dapat na gawin mo ito sa kaniya, ⁵ dahil mahal niya ang aming bansa, at isa siya sa nagtayo ng sinagoga para sa amin." ⁶ Kaya si Jesus ay nagpatuloy sa kaniyang lakad kasama nila. Ngunit nang malapit na siya sa bahay, ang senturion ay nagpadala ng mga kaibigan para sabihin sa kaniya, "Panginoon, huwag na kayong mag-abala, dahil hindi ako karapat-dapat na puntahan sa aking tahanan. ⁷ Sa dahilang ito, hindi ko rin inisip na karapat-dapat ako na humarap man lamang sa

iyo, magbigay lang kayo ng salita at gagaling na ang aking alipin.⁸ Sapagkat ako rin ay isang tao na itinalaga sa ilalim ng isang may kapangyarihan at may mga kawal sa ilalim ko. Kapag sinabi ko sa isa, 'Pumunta ka,' pupunta siya roon, at sa isa naman, 'Halika,' at lumalapit siya, at sa aking alipin, 'Gawin mo ito,' ginagawa niya ito."⁹ Nang marinig ito ni Jesus, siya ay namangha sa kaniya, at habang humarap sa mga maraming taong sumusunod sa kaniya, sinabi niya, "Sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi pa ako nakakita ng may ganitong kalaking pananampalataya kahit na sa Israel."¹⁰ Pagkatapos, bumalik sa bahay ang mga isinugo at natagpuang magaling na ang alipin.¹¹ Ilang panahon pagkatapos nito, nangyari na si Jesus ay naglakbay sa lungsod na tinatawag na Nain. Ang kaniyang mga alagad ay sumama sa kaniya kasama ang maraming mga tao.¹² Nang palapit na siya sa tarangkahan papasok ng lungsod, masdan ito, isang taong patay ang dinadala palabas, ang kaisa-isang anak ng kaniyang ina. Siya ay isang balo, at kasama niya ang isang malaking grupo ng mga tao na galing sa lungsod.¹³ Pagkakita sa kaniya, ang Panginoon ay labis na nahabag sa kaniya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Huwag kang umiyak."¹⁴ Pagkatapos lumapit siya at hinipo ang kinalalagyan ng bangkay, at ang mga nagdadala ay napatigil. Sinabi niya, "Binata, sinasabi ko sa iyo, bumangon ka."¹⁵ Ang taong patay ay bumangon at nagsimulang magsalita. At ibinigay siya ni Jesus sa kaniyang ina.¹⁶ At silang lahat ay nadaig ng takot. Nagpatuloy silang nagpuri sa Diyos, na nagsasabi, "Isang dakilang propeta ang nakasama natin" at "Tiningnan ng Diyos ang kaniyang mga tao."¹⁷ Itong balita tungkol kay Jesus ay kumalat sa buong Judea at sa lahat ng kalapit na mga rehiyon.¹⁸ Sinabi kay Juan ng mga alagad niya ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito.¹⁹ Pagkatapos ay tinawag ni Juan ang dalawa sa kaniyang mga alagad at sila ay pinapunta sa Panginoon upang sabihin, "Ikaw ba ang Siyang Darating, o mayroon pa bang iba na aming hahanapin?"²⁰ Nang malapit na sila kay Jesus, sinabi ng mga lalaki, "Kami ay ipinadala ni Juan na Tagapag-bautismo sa iyo upang sabihin, 'Ikaw ba ang Siyang Darating, o mayroon pang ibang tao na aming hahanapin?'"²¹ Sa oras na iyon siya ay nagpagaling ng maraming tao mula sa pagkakasakit at mga paghihirap at mula sa mga masamang espiritu, at maraming mga bulag ang kaniyang binigyan ng paningin.²² Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Kapag nakaalis na kayo, ibalita ninyo kay Juan kung ano ang inyong nakita at narinig. Ang mga bulag ay nakatatanggap ng paningin, ang mga pilay ay nakakalakad, ang mga ketongin ay nalilinis, ang mga bingi ay nakaririnig, ang mga patay ay nabuhay, at ibinabahagi ang magandang balita sa mga taong mahihirap."²³ Pinagpala ang taong hindi tumitigil sa pananampalataya sa akin dahil sa aking mga ginawa."²⁴ Pagkatapos nang umalis ang mga tagapagbalita ni Juan, si Jesus ay nagsimulang magsalita sa maraming tao tungkol kay Juan, "Ano ang ipinunta ninyo sa disyerto

upang makita, isang tambo na inaalog ng hangin? ²⁵ Ngunit ano ang ipinunta ninyo upang makita, isang taong nakadamit ng marilag na kasuotan? Tingnan ninyo, ang mga taong nagsusuot ng marilag na damit at namumuhay sa karangyaan ay nakatira sa palasyo ng mga hari. ²⁶ Ngunit ano ang ipinunta ninyo upang makita, isang propeta? Oo, sinasabi ko sa inyo, at higit pa sa isang propeta. ²⁷ Siya ang tinutukoy sa nasusulat, 'Tingnan mo, aking ipinapadala ang aking mensahero na mauuna sa iyo, na siyang maghahanda sa iyong daraanan bago ka dumating.' ²⁸ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, sa mga ipinanganak ng mga babae, walang mas hihigit kay Juan, ngunit ang pinakamababang tao sa kaharian ng Diyos ay mas higit pa sa kaniya." ²⁹ Nang marinig ito ng lahat ng tao, kabilang ang mga maniningil ng buwis, ipinahayag nila na ang Diyos ay matuwid. Sila ay kabilang sa mga nabautismuhan sa bautismo ni Juan. ³⁰ Ngunit ang mga Pariseo at ang mga dalubhasa sa kautusan ng mga Judio, na hindi niya nabautismuhan, ay tinanggihan ang karunungan ng Diyos para sa kanilang mga sarili. ³¹ "Sa ano ko ihahambing ang mga tao sa salinlahing ito? Ano ang katulad nila? ³² Katulad sila ng mga batang naglalaro sa pamilihan, na umuupo at tumatawag sa bawat isa at sinasabi, 'Tumugtog kami ng plauta para sa inyo, ngunit hindi kayo sumayaw. Nagdalamhati kami, ngunit hindi kayo umiyak.' ³³ Sapagkat naparito si Juan na Tagapagbautismo na hindi kumakain ng tinapay at hindi umiinom ng alak, at inyong sinabi, 'Siya ay may demonyo.' ³⁴ Ang Anak ng Tao ay dumating na kumakain at uminom at inyong sinabi, 'Masdan ninyo, siya ay isang napakatakaw na tao at isang manginginom, isang kaibigan ng mga maniningil ng buwis at mga makasalanan!' ³⁵ Ngunit ang karunungan ay napawalang-sala ng lahat ng kaniyang mga anak." ³⁶ Ngayon, may isang Pariseo ang nakiusap kay Jesus na makisalo siya sa kaniya. Kaya nang pumasok si Jesus sa bahay ng Pariseo, sumandal siya sa mesa upang kumain. ³⁷ Masdan ito, may isang babae sa lungsod na makasalan. Nalaman niya na si Jesus ay nakasandal sa hapagkainan sa bahay ng Pariseo, at nagdala siya ng isang alabastro ng pabango. ³⁸ Tumayo siya sa likuran ni Jesus malapit sa kaniyang mga paa at umiyak. At sinimulan niyang basain ng kaniyang mga luha ang kaniyang mga paa, at pinunasan ang mga ito ng kaniyang buhok, hinalikan ang kaniyang mga paa, at binuhusan ang mga ito ng pabango. ³⁹ Nang makita ito ng Pariseong nag-anyaya kay Jesus, inisip niya sa kaniyang sarili, na nagsasabi, "Kung ang taong ito ay isang propeta, malalaman niya sana kung sino at anong klaseng babae ang humahawak sa kaniya, na siya ay isang makasalanan." ⁴⁰ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Simon, mayroon akong sasabihin sa iyo." Sinabi niya, "Sabihin mo, Guro!" ⁴¹ Sinabi ni Jesus, "May dalawang tao na may utang sa isang taong nagpapahiram. Ang isa ay may utang ng limang daang denaryo, at ang isa ay may utang ng limampung denaryo. ⁴² Dahil sila ay walang pera na pangbayad,

silang pareho niyang pinatawad. Kaya, sino sa kanila ang higit na magmamahal sa kanya?" ⁴³ Sinagot siya ni Simon at sinabi, "Sa palagay ko ay ang pinatawad niya nang lubos." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Tama ang iyong paghatol." ⁴⁴ Humarap si Jesus sa babae at sinabi niya kay Simon, "Nakikita mo itong babae. Ako ay pumasok sa iyong bahay. Hindi mo ako binigyan ng tubig para sa aking mga paa, ngunit siya, ay binasa niya ang aking mga paa sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga luha, at pinunasan ang mga ito ng kaniyang buhok." ⁴⁵ Hindi mo ako binigyan ng isang halik, ngunit siya, mula nang ako ay dumating, ay hindi tumigil sa paghalik sa aking mga paa. ⁴⁶ Hindi mo binuhusan ng langis ang aking ulo, ngunit binuhusan niya ng pabango ang aking mga paa. ⁴⁷ Dahil dito, sinasabi ko sa iyo na siya na may maraming kasalanan at pinatawad nang lubos, ay nagmamahal din nang lubos. Ngunit siya na pinatawad lamang nang kaunti, ay nagmamahal lamang nang kaunti." ⁴⁸ At sinabi niya sa babae, "Napatawad na ang iyong mga kasalanan." ⁴⁹ Ang mga magkakasamang nakasandal sa hapag kainan, nagsimulang magsalita sa kanilang mga sarili, "Sino ito na nagpapatawad pa ng mga kasalanan?" ⁵⁰ At sinabi ni Jesus sa babae, "Ang iyong pananampalataya ang nagligtas sa iyo. Humayo ka nang payapa."

Chapter 8

¹ Pagkatapos, nangyari agad na si Jesus ay nagsimulang maglakbay sa iba't ibang mga lungsod at mga nayon, nangangaral at nagpapahayag ng magandang balita tungkol sa kaharian ng Diyos at ang Labindalawa ay sumama sa kaniya, ² at gayundin ang mga ilang kababaihan na napagaling mula sa mga masasamang espiritu at mga karamdaman. Sila ay sina Maria na tinatawag na Magdalena, na mula sa kaniya ay pitong demonyo ang pinalayas, ³ si Juana ang asawa ni Cusa, na tagapangasiwa ni Herodes, si Susana at marami pang ibang mga kababaihan na nagbigay sa kanilang pangangailangan mula sa kanilang sariling mga pinagkukunan. ⁴ Ngayon, nang ang napakaraming bilang ng tao ay nagtipun-tipon, kasama ang mga tao na pumupunta sa kaniya mula sa iba't-ibang mga lungsod, siya ay nagsalita sa kanila gamit ang isang talinghaga. ⁵ "May isang manghahasik na lumabas upang maghasik ng mga butil. Sa kaniyang paghahasik, ang ilang mga butil ay nahulog sa tabi ng daan at ang mga ito ay natapakan, at nilamon ang mga ibon sa langit ang mga ito." ⁶ Ang ibang mga butil ay nahulog sa mabatong lupa, at agad sa kanilang pagtubo, ang mga ito ay nalanta dahil sa kawalan ng halumigmig. ⁷ Ang ibang mga butil naman ay nahulog sa mga matitinik na halaman, at ang mga matitinik na halaman ay tumubo kasabay ng mga butil at sinakal ang mga ito. ⁸ Ngunit ang ilang mga butil ay nahulog sa mabuting lupa at namunga ng higit pa sa isandaan." Pagkatapos na sabihin ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito, siya ay nangusap,

"Sinuman ang may taingang pandinig, makinig siya." ⁹ Pagkatapos, ang kaniyang mga alagad ay nagtanong kung ano ang ibig sabihin ng talinghagang ito. ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ipinagkaloob sa inyo ang karapatang maunawaan ang mga hiwaga sa kaharian ng Diyos, ngunit ang ibang mga tao ay tuturuan lamang sa mga talinghaga, kaya tumingin man sila ay hindi talaga sila makakakita, at makinig man sila ay hindi talaga sila makakaunawa. ¹¹ Ngayon, ito ang ibig sabihin ng talinghaga. Ang butil ay ang salita ng Diyos. ¹² Ang mga butil na nahulog sa tabi ng daan ay ang mga taong nakarinig ng salita ngunit ang diyablo ay dumating at kinuha ang salita mula sa kanilang puso upang sila ay hindi manampalataya at mailigtas. ¹³ At ang mga nahulog sa mabatong lupa ay ang mga tao na, nang marinig nila ang salita, tinanggap nila ito nang may galak, ngunit sila ay walang anumang mga ugat; sila ay maniniwala nang panandalian at pagkatapos, sa panahon ng pagsubok, sila ay tumiwalag. ¹⁴ Ang mga butil na nahulog sa mga matitinik na halaman ay ang mga taong nakarinig ng salita ngunit sa kanilang pagtahak ng daan, sila ay nasakal ng kanilang mga alalahanin at mga kayamanan at mga kaligayahan sa buhay na ito, kaya wala silang bungang madala sa paglago. ¹⁵ Ngunit ang mga butil na nahulog sa mabuting lupa, ito ay ang mga tao na may tapat at mabuting puso, pagkatapos nilang marinig ang salita, ito ay kanilang pinanghawakan nang mabuti at nagbunga nang may pagtitiyaga. ¹⁶ Ngayon, walang sinuman, na kung kaniyang sisindihan ang ilawan ay tatakpan ito ng mangkok o ilalagay ito sa ilalim ng kama. Sa halip ito ay kaniyang ilalagay sa patungan ng ilawan, upang ang lahat ng papasok ay makikita ang liwanag. ¹⁷ Sapagkat walang nakatago na hindi malalaman, ni anumang lihim na hindi malalaman at mabubunyag sa liwanag. ¹⁸ Kaya mag-ingat kung paano kayo makinig, dahil kung sinuman ang mayroon, siya ay bibigyan pa ng mas marami, at kung sinuman ang wala ay kukunin kahit na ang inaakala niyang mayroon siya." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos, ang ina at mga kapatid na lalaki ni Jesus ay lumapit sa kaniya, ngunit sila ay hindi makalapit dahil sa napakaraming tao. ²⁰ At ito ay sinabi sa kaniya, "Ang iyong ina at ang iyong mga kapatid na lalaki ay nakatayo sa labas, ninanais kang makita." ²¹ Ngunit sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Ang aking ina at ang aking mga kapatid na lalaki ay ang mga nakikinig ng salita ng Diyos at sinusunod ito." ²² Ngayon, nangyari isa sa mga araw na iyon na si Jesus at ang kaniyang mga alagad ay sumakay sa isang bangka, at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Pumunta tayo sa kabilang dako ng lawa." At sila ay naglayag. ²³ Ngunit sa kanilang paglalayag, si Jesus ay nakatulog, at isang bagyo na may napakalakas na hangin ang dumating sa buong lawa, at ang kanilang bangka ay nagsimulang mapuno ng tubig, at sila ay nasa matinding panganib. ²⁴ At lumapit ang mga alagad ni Jesus sa kaniya at siya ay ginising, nagsasabi, "Panginoon! Panginoon! Tayo ay nasa bingit ng kamatayan!" Siya ay

gumising at sinaway ang hangin at ang nagngangalit na tubig at ang mga ito ay humupa, at nagkaroon ng kapanatagan. ²⁵ Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Nasaan ang inyong pananampalataya?" Sa pagkatakot, sila ay lubos na namangha, at sinabi sa isa't isa. "Sino nga kaya ito, na kaniyang nauutusan kahit na ang mga hangin at tubig at ang mga ito ay sumusunod sa kaniya?" ²⁶ Dumating sila sa rehiyon ng Geraseno, na katapat ng Galilea. ²⁷ Nang nakababa si Jesus sa lupa, may isang lalaki mula sa lungsod ang sumalubong sa kaniya at ang lalaking ito ay may mga demonyo. Sa matagal na panahon, siya ay walang suot na damit at hindi tumira sa isang bahay, sa halip, ay sa mga libingan. ²⁸ Nang makita niya si Jesus, sumigaw siya at lumuhod sa harap niya. Sa malakas na tinig kaniyang sinabing, "Ano ang kinalaman ko sa iyo, Jesus, Anak ng Kataas-taasang Diyos? Nakikiusap ako sayo, huwag mo akong pahirapan." ²⁹ Sapagkat inuutusan ni Jesus ang maruming espiritu na umalis sa lalaking iyon, dahil maraming beses na siyang sinaniban nito. Kahit na siya ay nakagapos sa mga kadena at mga tanikala at binabantayan nang mabuti, napuputol niya ang mga gapos at dinadala ng demonyo sa ilang. ³⁰ At nagtanong sa kaniya si Jesus, "Ano ang iyong pangalan?" At siya ay sumagot, "Pulutong", dahil maraming demonyo ang sumanib sa kaniya. ³¹ Patuloy silang nagsusumamo sa kaniya na huwag silang utusang itapon sa bangin na napakalalim. ³² Ngayon, may kawan ng mga baboy na kumakain sa burol, at nakiusap ang mga demonyo na payagan silang pasukin ang mga baboy. Pinahintulutan niya silang gawin ito. ³³ Kaya ang mga demonyo ay lumabas sa lalaki at pumasok sa mga baboy, at ang kawan ng baboy ay tumakbo nang mabilis pababa ng matarik na burol papunta sa lawa at nalunod. ³⁴ Nang makita ng mga lalaki na nagbabantay sa mga baboy ang nangyari, tumakbo sila at ibinalita ito sa lungsod at sa kabukiran. ³⁵ Kaya ang mga taong nakarinig tungkol dito ay lumabas upang makita kung ano ang nangyari, at sila ay pumunta kay Jesus at nakita nila ang lalaki na pinalaya mula sa mga demonyo. Siya ay nakadamit at nasa matinong pag-iisip, nakaupo sa paanan ni Jesus at sila ay natakot. ³⁶ Pagkatapos, ang mga nakakita sa nangyari ay sinabi sa iba kung paanong ang lalaking dating nasasaniban ng mga demonyo ay nailigtas. ³⁷ Lahat ng taong nasa rehiyon ng Geraseno at sa palibot na mga lugar ay humiling kay Jesus na lumayo sa kanila, sapagkat sila ay nabalot ng matinding takot. Kaya siya ay sumakay sa bangka upang bumalik. ³⁸ Ang lalaki na napalaya mula sa mga demonyo ay nagmakaawa kay Jesus na siya ay hayaang sumama kasama niya, ngunit siya ay pinaalis ni Jesus, na sinasabing, ³⁹ "Bumalik ka sa iyong bahay at sabihin ang lahat ng mga kahanga-hangang bagay na ginawa ng Diyos para sa iyo." Ang lalaki ay umalis, ipinahayag sa buong lungsod ang lahat ng mga kamangha-manghang bagay na ginawa ni Jesus para sa kaniya. ⁴⁰ Sa pagbabalik ni Jesus, sinalubong siya ng

napakaraming tao, dahil sa sila ay naghihintay sa kaniya.⁴¹ Masdan ito, may isang lalaki na dumating na nagngangalang Jairo, at siya ay isa sa mga pinuno ng sinagoga. Si Jairo ay lumuhod sa paanan ni Jesus at nakiusap na pumunta sa kaniyang bahay,⁴² dahil sa siya ay may kaisa-isang anak na babae, na nasa labindalawang taon ang edad, at siya ay nag-aagaw-buhay. Ngunit nang papunta siya kay Jesus, maraming tao ang nagsisiksikan sa kaniya.⁴³ Isang babae ang naroroon na labindalawang taon nang dinudugo at ginugol ang lahat ng kaniyang pera sa mga manggagamot, ngunit hindi siya mapagaling ng kahit sinuman sa kanila.⁴⁴ Siya ay pumunta sa likuran ni Jesus at hinipo ang laylayan ng kaniyang damit, at agad na huminto ang kaniyang pagdurugo.⁴⁵ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Sino ang humipo sa akin?" Nang ang lahat ay tumanggi, sinabi ni Pedro, "Panginoon, napakaraming tao ang nagsisiksikan sa inyo at sila ay nanggigitgit sa inyo."⁴⁶ Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus, "May isa ngang humipo sa akin, dahil alam ko na may kapangyarihang lumabas sa akin."⁴⁷ Nang makita ng babae na hindi niya maitago ang kaniyang ginawa, siya ay lumapit na nanginginig. Habang lumuluhod sa harap ni Jesus, ipinahayag niya sa harap ng lahat ng tao ang dahilan ng paghipo niya sa kaniya at kung paano siya gumaling agad.⁴⁸ Pagkatapos, sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Anak, ang iyong pananampalataya ang siyang nagpagaling sa iyo. Humayo ka nang may kapayapaan."⁴⁹ Habang siya ay patuloy pang nagsasalita, may isang lumapit mula sa bahay ng pinuno ng sinagoga, na nagsasabi, "Ang iyong anak na babae ay patay na. Huwag mong gambalain ang guro."⁵⁰ Ngunit nang marinig iyon ni Jesus, siya ay sumagot sa kaniya, "Huwag kang matakot. Manampalataya ka lang, at siya ay maliligtas."⁵¹ Pagkatapos, nang siya ay dumating sa bahay, hindi niya pinayagan ang sinuman na pumasok kasama niya, maliban kina Pedro, Juan, at Santiago, ang ama ng batang babae, at ang kaniyang ina.⁵² Ngayon, lahat ng taong naroroon ay nagluluksa at tumataghoy para sa kaniya, ngunit sinabi niya, "Huwag kayong tumaghoy. Hindi siya patay, ngunit natutulog lamang."⁵³ Ngunit siya ay pinagtawanan nila nang may pangungutya, sa pagkakaalam na siya ay patay na.⁵⁴ Ngunit hinawakan niya ang batang babae sa kaniyang mga kamay, tumawag, na nagsasabing, "Bata, tumayo ka."⁵⁵ Ang espiritu ng bata ay bumalik, at siya ay agad na bumangon. Nag-utos si Jesus na bigyan siya ng makakain.⁵⁶ Namangha ang mga magulang ng bata, ngunit inutusan sila ni Jesus na huwag sabihin kanino man kung ano ang nangyari.

Chapter 9

¹ Tinawag niya ang Labindalawa at binigyan sila ng kapangyarihan at karapatan laban sa lahat ng mga demonyo at upang magpagaling ng mga sakit. ² Sila ay isinugo niya upang ipangaral ang kaharian ng Diyos at upang pagalingin ang mga may sakit.

³ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Huwag kayong magdadala ng anuman para sa inyong paglalakbay—maging tungkod, o pitaka, o tinapay o salapi—ni magdala ng dalawang panloob na tunika." ⁴ Saanmang bahay kayo pumasok, manatili kayo doon hanggang sa pag-alis ninyo sa lugar na iyon. ⁵ Para naman sa mga hindi tatanggap sa inyo, kung kayo ay aalis sa lungsod na iyon, pagpagin ninyo ang alikabok sa inyong mga paa bilang patotoo laban sa kanila." ⁶ Pagkatapos sila ay umalis at pumunta sa mga nayon, ipinapahayag ang magandang balita at nagpapagaling ng mga tao sa lahat ng dako. ⁷ At ngayon, narinig ni Herodes na tetrarka ang tungkol sa lahat ng mga nangyayari at siya ay lubhang nabahala, sapagkat sinasabi ng iba na si Juan na Tagapagbautismo ay nabuhay muli mula sa kamatayan, ⁸ at sinabi ng iba na nagpakita si Elias, at sabi ng iba na isa sa mga sinaunang propeta ang muling nabuhay. ⁹ Sinabi ni Herodes, "Pinapugutan ko si Juan, ngunit patungkol kanino itong mga bagay na naririnig ko?" At sinubukan ni Herodes na gumawa ng paraan upang makita si Jesus. ¹⁰ Nang bumalik ang mga isinugo ni Jesus, sinabi nila sa kaniya ang lahat ng kanilang mga ginawa. Pagkatapos, isinama niya sila sa isang lungsod na tinatawag na Betsaida. ¹¹ Ngunit narinig ito ng mga tao at sumunod sa kaniya, at sila ay tinanggap niya, at siya ay nagsalita sa kanila tungkol sa kaharian ng Diyos, at pinagaling ang mga nangailangan ng kagalingan. ¹² Nang patapos na ang araw, lumapit sa kaniya ang Labindalawa at sinabi, "Pauwiin mo na ang mga tao upang sila ay makapunta sa mga kalapit na nayon at kabukiran upang makapaghanap ng matutuluyan at makakain sapagkat tayo ay nasa ilang na lugar." ¹³ Ngunit sinabi niya sa kanila, "Bigyan ninyo sila ng makakain." Sinabi nila, "Ang mayroon po tayo ay hindi hihigit sa limang tinapay at dalawang isda, maliban na lamang kung kami ay bibili ng pagkain para sa mga taong ito." ¹⁴ Mayroong nasa limanlibong lalaki ang naroon. Sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Paupuin ninyo sila sa grupong may tiglimampung bilang." ¹⁵ At ginawa nila iyon at lahat ng mga tao ay umupo. ¹⁶ Kinuha niya ang limang tinapay at dalawang isda, at habang nakatingin sa langit, pinagpasalamatan niya ang mga ito, at pinagpira-piraso, at ibinigay niya ito sa kaniyang mga alagad upang ipamahagi sa mga tao. ¹⁷ Silang lahat ay nakakain at nabusog, at ang mga tira sa mga pagkain ay pinulot at napuno ang labindalawang basket. ¹⁸ Nangyari nga, na habang siya ay mag-isang nananalangin, kasama ang kaniyang mga alagad, at sila ay kaniyang tinanong na sinasabi, "Ano ang sinasabi ng maraming tao kung sino ako?" ¹⁹ Sumagot sila at nagsabi, "Si Juan na Tagapagbautismo, ngunit ang iba ay nagsasabing ikaw ay si Elias, ang iba ay nagsasabing isa ka sa mga propeta mula noong unang panahon na nabuhay muli." ²⁰ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ngunit sino ako para sa inyo?" Sumagot si Pedro at sinabi, "Ang Cristo na nagmula sa Diyos." ²¹ Ngunit nagbigay siya ng babala

sa kanila, binilin sa kanila ni Jesus na huwag nila itong ipagsabi sa kahit kaninuman,²² sinasabi niya na ang Anak ng Tao ay kailangang dumanas ng maraming bagay at hindi tatanggapin ng mga nakatatanda, mga punong-pari at mga eskriba, at siya ay papatayin, at sa ikatlong araw ay bubuhayin muli.²³ Sinabi niya sa kanilang lahat, "Kung sinuman ang may gustong sumunod sa akin, kailangan niyang tanggihan ang kaniyang sarili, pasanin niya ang kaniyang krus araw-araw, at sumunod sa akin."²⁴ Sinumang sumubok na iligtas ang kaniyang buhay ay mawawalan nito, at kung sinuman ang mawawalan ng kaniyang buhay alang-alang sa akin ay maliligtas ito.²⁵ Ano ang mapapala ng tao kung makamit niya ang buong mundo, ngunit mawawala o mapapahamak naman ang kaniyang sarili?²⁶ Ang sinuman na ikakahiya ako at ang aking mga salita, siya din ay ikakahiya ng Anak ng Tao kapag siya ay dumating na nasa kaniyang sariling kaluwalhatian, at sa kaluwalhatian ng Ama, at ng mga banal na anghel.²⁷ Ngunit katotohanang sinasabi sa inyo, mayroong iba sa inyong nakatayo dito, na hindi makatitikim ng kamatayan hanggang sa makita nila ang kaharian ng Diyos."²⁸ At nangyari, pagkalipas ng mga walong araw pagkatapos sabihin ni Jesus ang mga salitang ito, dinala niya sina Pedro, Juan, at Santiago, at umakyat ng bundok upang manalangin.²⁹ Habang siya ay nananalangin, nag-iba ang anyo ng kaniyang mukha, ang kaniyang damit ay naging puti at nagniningning.³⁰ Masdan ito, may dalawang lalaking nakikipag-usap sa kaniya! Sila ay sina Moises at Elias³¹ na nag-anyong maluwalhati. Nagsalita sila patungkol sa kaniyang paglisan na malapit na niyang maisakatuparan sa Jerusalem.³² Ngayon, si Pedro at ang kaniyang mga kasama ay mahimbing na natutulog. Ngunit nang sila ay magising, nakita nila ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian, at ang dalawang lalaking nakatayo kasama niya.³³ At nangyari nga, habang ang mga lalaki ay papalayo na kay Jesus, sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Panginoon, mabuti at nandito kami at marapat na magtayo kami ng tatlong kanlungan, isa para sa iyo, isa para kay Moises, at isa para kay Elias." Hindi niya naintindihan kung ano ang kaniyang mga sinasabi.³⁴ Pagkatapos, habang sinasabi niya ang mga bagay na ito, may ulap na dumating at nililiman sila; at sila ay natakot habang sila ay napapalibutan ng ulap.³⁵ Isang tinig ang nanggaling sa ulap, na nagsasabi, "Ito ang aking Anak na pinili. Makinig kayo sa kaniya."³⁶ Nang matapos ang tinig, mag-isa na si Jesus. Sila ay tumahimik, at sa mga araw na iyon ay wala silang pinagsabihan sa mga bagay na kanilang nakita.³⁷ At nangyari nga sa sumunod na araw, nang nakababa sila sa bundok, sumalubong sa kaniya ang napakaraming tao.³⁸ Masdan ito, mayroong isang ama na sumisigaw mula sa maraming tao na nagsasabi, "Guro, nagmamakaawa ako na tingnan ninyo ang aking anak na lalaki, sapagkat siya ay nag-iisa kong anak."³⁹ Sinasaniban siya ng isang espiritu, at bigla siyang sumisigaw, kaya siya ay nangingisay na bumubula ang bibig.

Pahirapan itong umalis sa kaniya, lubha siyang sinasaktan nito kapag ito ay umaalis.

⁴⁰ Nagmakaawa ako sa iyong mga alagad na piliting palabasin ito sa kaniya, ngunit hindi nila magawa." ⁴¹ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi, "Kayong mga hindi nananampalataya at masamang salinlahi, gaano katagal ko kailangang manatili sa inyo at pagtiisan kayo? Dalhin mo dito ang iyong anak." ⁴² Habang lumalapit ang batang lalaki ay ihinagis siya ng demonyo pababa at pinangisay nang marahas. Ngunit sinaway ni Jesus ang maruming espiritu, at pinagaling ang batang lalaki, at ibinalik siya sa kaniyang ama. ⁴³ Silang lahat ay namangha sa kadakilaan ng Diyos. Ngunit habang sila ay namamangha parin sa mga bagay na kaniyang ginawa, sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga alagad, ⁴⁴ "Palalimin ninyo ang mga salitang ito sa inyong mga tainga, sapagkat ang Anak ng Tao ay ibibigay sa mga kamay ng mga tao." ⁴⁵ Ngunit hindi nila naintindihan ang ibig sabihin ng mga pahayag na ito, at ito ay lingid sa kanila, kaya hindi nila ito maintindihan. Natakot silang magtanong sa kaniya tungkol sa pahayag na iyon. ⁴⁶ Pagkatapos, isang pagtatalo ang nagsimula sa kanila tungkol sa kung sino ang magiging lubos na dakila. ⁴⁷ Ngunit nang malaman ni Jesus ang kanilang mga pangangatwiran sa kanilang mga puso, kumuha siya ng isang bata at nilapit sa kaniyang tabi, ⁴⁸ at sinabi sa kanila, "Kung sinuman ang tumanggap sa isang maliit na batang katulad nito sa aking pangalan, siya rin ay tumatanggap sa akin, at kung sinuman ang tumatanggap sa akin, siya rin ay tumatanggap sa kaniya na nagsugo sa akin. Dahil kung sinuman ang pinakamababa sa inyong lahat ay siyang dakila." ⁴⁹ Sumagot si Juan at sinabi, "Panginoon, may nakita kaming isang tao na nagpapalayas ng demonyo gamit ang iyong pangalan at pinigilan namin siya sapagkat siya ay hindi sumusunod sa atin." ⁵⁰ Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Huwag ninyo siyang pigilan, sapagkat siya na hindi laban sa inyo ay kasama ninyo."

⁵¹ Nangyari ng habang papalapit na ang kaniyang pag-akyat sa langit, lubos niyang inihanda ang kaniyang sarili na pumunta sa Jerusalem. ⁵² Nagpadala siya ng mga mensahero bago siya pumunta, at sila ay pumunta at nakarating sa isang Samaritanong bayan upang maghanda para sa kaniya. ⁵³ Ngunit siya ay hindi tinanggap ng mga tao roon, sapagkat nagpasya siyang pumunta sa Jerusalem. ⁵⁴ Pagkatapos, nang makita ito ng kaniyang mga alagad na sina Santiago at Juan, sinabi nila, "Panginoon, nais mo bang iutos naming bumaba ang apoy mula sa langit at puksain sila?" ⁵⁵ Ngunit hinarap niya sila at sinaway sila. ⁵⁶ Pagkatapos, sila ay pumunta sa ibang nayon. ⁵⁷ Habang sila ay papunta sa kanilang daraanan, may nagsabi sa kaniya, "Ako ay susunod sa iyo saan ka man pumunta." ⁵⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ang mga asong-gubat ay may mga lungga, ang mga ibon sa himpapawid ay may mga pugad, ngunit ang Anak ng Tao ay walang malatagan ng kaniyang ulo."

⁵⁹ At sinabi niya sa isa pang tao, "Sumunod ka sa akin." Ngunit sinabi niya,

"Panginoon, hayaan mong ilibing ko muna ang aking ama." ⁶⁰ Ngunit sumagot siya sa kaniya, "Hayaan ninyo ang patay na maglibing sa sarili nilang mga patay, ngunit kayo ay humayo at ipahayag sa lahat ng dako ang kaharian ng Diyos." ⁶¹ Isa pang tao naman ay nagsabi din, "Ako ay susunod sa iyo, Panginoon, ngunit hayaan mo muna akong magpaalam sa kanila na nasa aking bahay." ⁶² Ngunit si Jesus ay sumagot sa kaniya, "Walang sinumang naglagay ng kaniyang mga kamay sa araro at tumitingin sa likuran, ang karapat-dapat para sa kaharian ng Diyos."

Chapter 10

¹ Ngayon, pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, ang Panginoon ay naghirang ng pitumpung iba pa, at isinugo sila nang dalawahan para mauna sa kaniya sa bawat lungsod at lugar na ninanais niyang puntahan. ² Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Marami ang aanihin, ngunit ang manggagawa ay kakaunti. Kaya nga madaliing manalangin sa Panginoon ng ani, upang magpadala siya ng manggagawa sa kaniyang ani. ³ Humayo kayo sa inyong lakad. Tingnan, Sinusugo ko kayo bilang mga tupa sa gitna ng mga lobo. ⁴ Huwag kayong magdala ng lalagyan ng pera, lalagyang panglakbay, ni mga sandalyas, at huwag ninyong batiin ang sinuman sa daan. ⁵ Anumang mga bahay na inyong tutuluyan, una ninyong sabihin, 'Magkaroon nawa ng kapayapaan sa bahay na ito.' ⁶ Kung ang isang taong payapa ay naroon, ang inyong kapayapaan ay mapapasakaniya, ngunit kung hindi, ito ay babalik sa iyo. ⁷ Manatili kayo sa bahay na iyon, kumain at uminom ng anumang ibigay nila, sapagkat ang manggagawa ay karapat-dapat sa kaniyang sahod. Huwag kayong magpalipat-lipat ng bahay. ⁸ Sa lungsod na inyong tutuluyan, at kayo ay tinanggap, kumain kayo ng anumang ihain sa inyong harapan, ⁹ at pagalingin ninyo ang may sakit na naroroon. Sabihin niyo sa kanila, 'Ang kaharian ng Diyos ay malapit na sa inyo.' ¹⁰ Ngunit sa anumang mga lungsod na inyong pupuntahan, at hindi nila kayo tinanggap, pumunta kayo sa mga lansangan nito at sabihin, ¹¹ 'Kahit ang alikabok mula sa inyong lungsod na kumapit sa aming mga paa ay aming pinupunasan laban sa inyo! Ngunit alamin ito, ang kaharian ng Diyos ay malapit na.' ¹² Sinasabi ko sa inyo na sa araw ng paghuhukom, higit na mapagtitiisan ang Sodoma kaysa sa lungsod na iyon. ¹³ Aba sa inyo, Corazin! Aba sa inyo Betsaida! Kung ang makapangyarihang mga gawa na nagawa sa inyo ay nagawa sa Tiro at Sidon, matagal na sana silang nagsisi, na nakaupo sa telang magaspang at sa mga abo. ¹⁴ Ngunit mapagtitiisan pa ang Tiro at Sidon sa panahon ng paghuhukom kaysa sa inyo. ¹⁵ Ikaw, Capernaum, naiisip mo ba na ikaw ay itataas sa langit? Hindi, kayo ay ibababa sa Hades. ¹⁶ Ang nakikinig sa inyo ay nakikinig sa akin, at ang tumatanggi sa inyo ay tumatanggi sa akin, at ang tumatanggi sa akin ay tumatanggi sa nagsugo sa akin." ¹⁷ Bumalik ang pitumpu na

may kagalakan, nagsasabing, "Panginoon, kahit ang mga demonyo ay nagpasakop sa amin sa iyong pangalan." ¹⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Pinanood ko si Satanas na nahulog mula sa langit gaya ng kidlat." ¹⁹ Tingnan, binigyan ko kayo ng kapangyarihan na tapakan ang mga ahas, at ang mga alakdan, at sa lahat ng kapangyarihan ng kaaway, at walang makapananakit sa inyo sa anumang paraan. ²⁰ Gayon pa man huwag kayong magalak lamang sa mga ito, na ang mga espiritu ay sumusunod sa inyo, ngunit higit na magalak na ang inyong mga pangalan ay nakasulat sa langit." ²¹ Sa parehong oras na iyon, siya ay nagalak nang lubusan sa Banal na Espiritu, at sinabi, "Pinupuri kita, O Ama, Panginoon ng langit at lupa, dahil itinago mo ang mga bagay na ito mula sa matatalino at nakakaunawa, at ipinahayag ang mga ito sa mga walang muwang, tulad ng mga maliliit na bata. Oo, Ama, sapagkat ito ay nakalulugod sa inyong paningin." ²² "Ang lahat ng mga bagay ay ipinagkatiwala sa akin mula sa aking Ama, at walang nakakakilala sa Anak maliban sa Ama, at walang nakakakilala sa Ama maliban sa Anak, at kanino man na naisin ng Anak na ipahayag siya." ²³ Nang humarap siya sa mga alagad, sinabi niya nang bukod, "Pinagpala ang mga nakakakita sa mga bagay na nakikita ninyo." ²⁴ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, maraming mga propeta at mga hari na hinangad na makita ang mga bagay na inyong nakikita, at hindi nila ito nakita, at marinig ang mga bagay na inyong naririnig, at hindi nila narinig." ²⁵ Masdan ito, may isang guro ng kautusan ng Judio na tumindig at sinubukan siya, sinabi, "Guro, anong dapat kong gawin upang magmana ng walang hanggang buhay?" ²⁶ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ano ang nakasulat sa kautusan? Paano mo ito binabasa?" ²⁷ Sumagot na nagsabi siya, "Ibigin mo ang Panginoon mong Diyos nang buong puso, nang buong kaluluwa, nang buong lakas, at nang buong kaisipan, at ang iyong kapwa gaya ng iyong sarili." ²⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Tama ang iyong sinabi. Gawin mo ito, at mabubuhay ka." ²⁹ Ngunit ang guro na naghahangad na na bigyang katuwiran ang kaniyang sarili, ay nagsabi kay Jesus, "At sino ang aking kapwa?" ³⁰ Sumagot na nagsabi si Jesus, "May isang tao na bumaba sa Jerico mula sa Jerusalem. Nahulog siya sa kamay ng mga magnanakaw, na sumamsam sa kaniyang mga ari-arian, at binugbog siya, at iniwan siyang halos patay na." ³¹ Nagkataon na may isang pari ang bumaba sa daang iyon, at nang siya ay nakita nito, siya ay dumaan sa kabila ng daan. ³² Gayon din naman sa isang Levita, nang siya ay dumating sa lugar at nakita siya, ay dumaan sa kabila ng daan. ³³ Ngunit isang Samaritano, sa kaniyang paglalakbay, ay dumating sa kinaroroonan niya. Nang makita siya, siya ay nahabag. ³⁴ Lumapit siya sa kaniya at binendahan ang kaniyang mga sugat, nilagyan ng langis at alak ang mga ito. Sinakay siya sa kaniyang sariling hayop, at dinala siya sa bahay-panuluyan, at inalagaan siya. ³⁵ Nang sumunod na araw, siya ay kumuha ng dalawang denaryo, at ibinigay sa

katiwala ng bahay-panuluyan, at sinabi, 'Alagaan mo siya at anumang magagastos mong labis, sa aking pagbalik, babayaran kita.' ³⁶ Sino sa tatlong ito, sa tingin mo, ang naging isang kapwa sa kaniya na nahulog sa mga magnanakaw?" ³⁷ Sinabi ng guro, "Ang nagpakita ng awa sa kaniya." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Humayo ka at gayon din ang gawin mo." ³⁸ Ngayon sa pagpapatuloy ng kanilang paglalakbay, siya ay pumunta sa isang nayon, at isang babaeng nagngangalang Marta ang tumanggap sa kaniya sa loob ng kaniyang bahay. ³⁹ Mayroon siyang isang kapatid na nagngangalang Maria, na nakaupo sa paanan ng Panginoon at nakinig sa kaniyang salita. ⁴⁰ Ngunit si Marta ay sobrang abala sa paghahanda ng pagkain. Lumapit siya kay Jesus, at sinabi, "Panginoon, pababayaang mo ba na iniwan ako ng aking kapatid na mag-isang maglingkod? Kaya sabihin mo sa kaniya na tulungan ako." ⁴¹ Ngunit sumagot ang Panginoon at sinabi sa kaniya, "Marta, Marta, masyado kang abala tungkol sa maraming bagay, ⁴² ngunit iisang bagay lamang ang kinakailangan. Pinili ni Maria kung ano ang pinakamabuti, na hindi makukuha mula sa kaniya."

Chapter 11

¹ At nangyari nang si Jesus ay nananalangin sa isang lugar, sinabi sa kaniya ng isa sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Panginoon, turuan mo kaming manalangin na gaya ng tinuro ni Juan sa kaniyang mga alagad." ² Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kung kayo ay mananalangin, sabihin ninyo, 'Ama, sambahin ang iyong pangalan. Ang kaharian mo ay dumating.' ³ Bigyan mo kami ng aming tinapay sa araw-araw. ⁴ Patawarin mo kami sa aming mga kasalan gaya ng pagpapatawad namin sa may pagkakautang sa amin. Huwag mo kaming itungo sa tukso.'" ⁵ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Sino sa inyo ang mayroong kaibigan, at pupunta ka sa kaniya sa hating gabi, at sasabihin mo sa kaniya, 'Kaibigan, pahiramin mo ako ng tatlong tinapay, ⁶ sapagkat kararating lamang ng isang kaibigan ko mula sa paglalakbay at wala akong anumang maihahanda sa kaniya.'" ⁷ At ang nasa loob na sasagot na magsasabi na, 'Huwag mo akong gambalain. Sarado na ang pinto, ako at ang aking mga anak ay nakahiga na. Hindi ako makabangon at makapagbigay sa iyo ng tinapay.'" ⁸ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, kahit na siya ay hindi bumangon at magbigay sa iyo ng tinapay dahil ikaw ay kaibigan niya, ngunit dahil sa iyong hindi nahihiyang pagpupumilit, siya ay babangon at bibigyan ka ng tinapay ayon sa dami ng iyong kailangan. ⁹ Sinasabi ko rin sa inyo, humingi kayo at ito ay maibibigay sa inyo, maghanap at inyong matatagpuan. Kumatok, at ito ay mabubuksan para sa inyo. ¹⁰ Sapagkat ang bawat tao na humihingi ay makatatanggap at ang tao na naghahanap ay makatatagpo at sa tao na kumakatok, ito ay mabubuksan. ¹¹ Aling ama sa inyo, kung ang iyong anak na lalaki ay humingi ng isda ay bibigyan mo ng ahas sa halip na isda? ¹² O kung siya ay

humingi ng itlog, bibigyan mo ba siya ng alakdan? ¹³ Kaya, kung kayong masasama ay marunong magbigay ng mabubuting kaloob sa inyong mga anak, gaano pa kaya ang inyong Ama mula sa langit na ibibigay ang Banal na Espiritu sa mga humihingi sa kaniya?" ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, si Jesus ay nagpapalayas ng demonyo at ito ay pipi. At nangyari nang lumabas ang demonyo, nagsalita ang pipi. Namangha ang napakaraming tao! ¹⁵ Ngunit sinabi ng ilang mga tao, "Sa pamamagitan ni Beelzebub, ang pinuno ng mga demonyo, siya ay nagpapalayas ng mga demonyo." ¹⁶ Sinubok siya ng iba at naghanap sa kaniya ng palatandaan mula sa langit. ¹⁷ Ngunit alam ni Jesus ang kanilang iniisip at sinabi sa kanila, "Bawat kaharian na nagkakabaha-bahagi laban sa kaniyang sarili ay napababayaang at ang bahay na nagkakabaha-bahagi laban sa kaniyang sarili ay bumabagsak. ¹⁸ Kung si Satanas ay nagkakabaha-bahagi laban sa kaniyang sarili, paano mananatili ang kaniyang kaharian? Sapagkat sinasabi ninyo na ako ay nagpapalayas ng demonyo sa pamamagitan ni Beelzebub. ¹⁹ Kung ako ay nagpapalayas ng mga demonyo sa pamamagitan ni Beelzebub, sa pamamagitan nino nagpapalayas ang inyong mga tagasunod? Dahil dito, sila ang inyong magiging mga hukom. ²⁰ Ngunit kung ako ay nagpapalayas ng mga demonyo sa pamamagitan ng daliri ng Diyos, kung gayon ang kaharian ng Diyos ay dumating sa inyo. ²¹ Kung ang isang malakas na tao na lubos na armado ay binabantayan ang kaniyang bahay, ang kaniyang mga ari-arian ay ligtas ²² ngunit kung siya ay dinaig ng mas malakas sa kaniya, kukunin ng mas malakas ang kaniyang baluti at nanakawin ang pag-aari ng tao. ²³ Ang hindi ko kasama ay laban sa akin at ang hindi nagtitipon na kasama ako ay naghihiwa-hiwalay. ²⁴ Kung ang maruming espiritu ay umalis mula sa isang tao, ito ay dumadaan sa mga tuyong lugar at maghahanap ng mapagpapahinga. Nang wala itong mahanap, sasabihin nito, 'Ako ay babalik sa aking bahay kung saan ako nanggaling.' ²⁵ Sa kaniyang pagbabalik, natagpuan nito ang bahay na iyon na nawalisan at maayos. ²⁶ Pagkatapos, ito ay nagpatuloy at nagsama ng pitong iba pang espiritu na mas masama pa sa kaniya at pumasok silang lahat para tumira doon. Kaya ang kalagayan ng tao ay naging mas malubha kaysa noong una. ²⁷ Nangyari na, habang sinasabi niya ang mga bagay na ito, may isang babae na sumigaw sa gitna ng napakaraming tao at nagsabi sa kaniya, "Pinagpala ang sinapupunan na nagsilang sa iyo at ang nagpasuso sa iyo." ²⁸ Ngunit sinabi niya, "Higit pa na pinagpala ang mga nakarinig ng salita ng Diyos at iningatan ito." ²⁹ Nang nagtitipon ang napakaraming tao, sinimulan niyang sabihin, "Ang salinlahi na ito ay masamang salinlahi. Naghahanap ito ng palatandaan ngunit walang palatandaan na maibibigay dito, kung hindi ay ang palatandaan ni Jonas. ³⁰ Sapagkat katulad ni Jonas na naging palatandaan sa mga taga-Nineveh, ganoon din

na ang Anak ng Tao ay magiging palatandaan sa salinlahi na ito. ³¹ Ang Reyna ng Timog ay tatayo sa paghuhukom kasama ng mga tao sa salinlahi na ito at sila ay hahatulan niya, sapagkat siya ay nanggaling sa dulo ng mundo upang makinig sa karunungan ni Solomon, at tingnan ninyo, narito ang higit na dakila kaysa kay Solomon. ³² Ang mga tao ng Nineveh ay tatayo sa paghuhukom kasama ng mga tao sa salinlahi na ito at hahatulan ito, sapagkat sila ay nagsisi sa pangangaral ni Jonas, at tingnan ninyo, narito ang higit na dakila kaysa kay Jonas. ³³ Wala kahit sino na matapos sindihan ang ilawan ay ilalagay ito sa madilim na silid o sa ilalim ng basket, kung hindi ay sa patungan ng ilawan para magkaroon ng ilaw ang pumapasok. ³⁴ Ang iyong mata ay ilawan ng iyong katawan. Kapag ang iyong mata ay malinaw, ang buong katawan ay napupuno ng liwanag. Ngunit kung ang iyong mata ay malabo, ang iyong buong katawan ay puno ng kadiliman. ³⁵ Samakatuwid kayo ay mag-ingat na ang liwanag na nasa inyo ay hindi kadiliman. ³⁶ Kung ganoon nga, na ang iyong buong katawan ay puno ng liwanag, na walang bahagi nito na nasa kadiliman, ang iyong buong katawan ay magiging tulad ng ilawan na kumikinang ang liwanag sa iyo." ³⁷ Nang matapos siyang magsalita, isang Pariseo ang humiling sa kaniya na kumain kasama niya sa kaniyang bahay, kung kaya pumasok si Jesus at sumandal. ³⁸ At ang Pariseo ay nagulat dahil hindi muna siya naghugas bago ang hapunan. ³⁹ Ngunit sinabi ng Panginoon sa kaniya, "Kayong mga Pariseo, nililinis ninyo ang labas ng mga tasa at mga mangkok, ngunit ang inyong loob ay puno ng kasakiman at kasamaan. ⁴⁰ Kayong mga walang saysay na tao! Hindi ba ang gumawa ng labas ay siya ring gumawa ng loob? ⁴¹ Ibigay ninyo sa mga mahihirap ang nasa loob at ang lahat ng bagay ay magiging malinis para sa inyo. ⁴² Sa aba ninyong mga Pariseo, sapagkat ibinibigay ninyo ang ikapu ng yerbabuena at ruda at ang bawat ibang halaman sa hardin ngunit pinababayaan ninyo ang katarungan at ang pag-ibig ng Diyos. Kinakailangan na kumilos nang may katarungan at may pagmamahal sa Diyos na hindi rin pinababayaan na gawin ang ibang mga bagay. ⁴³ Sa aba ninyong mga Pariseo, sapagkat gustong gusto ninyo ang mga upuan sa unahan sa mga sinagoga at mga magalang na pagbati sa mga pamilihan. ⁴⁴ Sa aba ninnyo sapagkat kayo ay katulad ng libingan na walang marka na nilalakaran ng mga tao nang hindi nila nalalaman." ⁴⁵ At isang tagapagturo ng mga kautusan ng Judio ang sumagot sa kaniya at nagsabi, "Guro, ang sinabi mo ay isang insulto rin sa amin." ⁴⁶ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Sa aba ninyo, mga tagapagturo ng kautusan! Sapagkat ipinapapasan ninyo sa mga tao ang mga pasanin na mahirap dalhin ngunit hindi man lang ninyo hinahawakan ang mga pasanin na iyon sa isa sa inyong sariling mga daliri. ⁴⁷ Sa aba ninyo, sapagkat nagtatayo kayo ng mga bantayog para sa libingan ng mga propeta subalit ang inyong mga ninuno ang pumatay sa kanila. ⁴⁸ Kaya kayo ay mga saksi at

nagpahintulot sa ginawa ng inyong mga ninuno dahil tunay nga na pinatay nila ang mga propeta na siyang pinatayuan ninyo ng mga bantayog.⁴⁹ Sa kadahilanan ding ito, sinabi ng karunungan ng Diyos, 'Ako ay magpapadala sa kanila ng mga propeta at mga apostol, at uusigin nila at papatayin ang iba sa kanila.'⁵⁰ Kung gayon ang salinlahi na ito ang may pananagutan sa lahat ng dugo ng mga propeta na dumanak mula sa simula ng mundo,⁵¹ mula sa dugo ni Abel hanggang sa dugo ni Zacarias, na pinatay sa pagitan ng altar at santuwaryo. Oo, sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang salinlahi na ito ang may pananagutan.⁵² Sa aba ninyong mga tagapagturo ng mga kautusan ng Judio sapagkat kinuha ninyo ang susi ng kaalaman, kayo mismo ay hindi pumapasok at hinahadlangan ninyo ang mga pumapasok."⁵³ Pagkatapos umalis ni Jesus doon, ang mga eskriba at ang mga Pariseo ay tutol sa kaniya at nakipagtalo sa kaniya tungkol sa maraming bagay,⁵⁴ sinusubukan siyang hulihin sa kaniyang mga salita.

Chapter 12

¹ Samantala, nang ang libu-libong mga tao ay nagkatipon-tipon, na halos ang bawat isa ay nagkakatapak-tapakan, sinimulan muna niyang sabihin sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Mag-ingat sa lebadura ng mga Pariseo, na ang pagkukunwari.² Ngunit walang nakatago ang hindi maisisiwalat, at walang lihim ang hindi malalaman.³ Kaya kung anuman ang inyong nasabi sa kadiliman ay maririnig sa liwanag, at anuman ang inyong ibinulong sa pinakaloob ng mga silid ay maihahayag sa ibabaw ng mga bubong.⁴ Sinasabi ko sa inyo aking mga kaibigan, huwag kayong matakot sa mga pumapatay ng katawan, at pagkatapos iyon, ay wala na silang magagawa.⁵ Ngunit babalaan ko kayo tungkol sa dapat ninyong katakutan. Katakutan ang taong pagkatapos pumatay ay may kapangyarihang itapon kayo sa impiyerno. Oo, sinasabi ko sa inyo, katakutan siya.⁶ Hindi ba ang limang mga maya ay ipinagbibili sa dalawang maliit na barya? Ganun pa man, wala ni isa sa kanila ang nalilimutan sa paningin ng Diyos.⁷ Ngunit kahit ang mga buhok ninyo sa ulo ay bilang na lahat. Huwag matakot. Higit kayong mas mahalaga kaysa sa maraming maya.⁸ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang bawat taong kumikilala sa akin sa harap ng mga tao, kikilalanin din siya ng Anak ng Tao sa harap ng mga anghel ng Diyos,⁹ ngunit ang magkaila sa akin sa harap ng mga tao ay ikakaila sa harap ng mga anghel ng Diyos.¹⁰ Ang bawat taong magsasabi ng salita laban sa Anak ng Tao, ito ay patatawarin, ngunit ang lumapastangan sa Banal na Espiritu, ay hindi patatawarin.¹¹ Kung kayo ay dinala nila sa harap ng mga sinagoga, ng mga pinuno, at mga may kapangyarihan, huwag kayong matakot kung paano kayo magsasalita upang ipagtanggol ang inyong sarili, o kung ano ang inyong sasabihin,¹² dahil ang Banal na Espiritu ang magtuturo sa inyo sa oras na iyon kung ano ang dapat ninyong sabihin.¹³ At isang lalaki mula sa

napakaraming tao ang nagsabi sa kaniya, "Guro, sabihin mo sa aking kapatid na paghatian na namin ang mana", ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ginoo, sino ang naglagay sa akin upang maging hukom o tagapamagitan ninyo?" ¹⁵ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Mag-ingat na kayo ay hindi masakop ng lahat ng kasakimang pagnanasa, dahil ang buhay ng isang tao ay hindi batay sa kasaganaan ng kaniyang mga ari-arian." ¹⁶ Pagkatapos, nagsabi sa kanila si Jesus ng isang talinghaga, na nagsasabi, "Ang bukid ng isang mayamang tao ay umani ng masagana, ¹⁷ at nangatwiran sa kaniyang sarili, na nagsasabi, "Ano ang aking gagawin, dahil wala na akong paglagyan ng aking mga ani?" ¹⁸ Sinabi niya, 'Ito ang aking gagawin. Gigibain ko ang aking mga kamalig at tatayuan ko ng mas malalaki at doon ko ilalagay ang lahat ng aking butil at iba pang mga ari-arian. ¹⁹ Sasabihin ko sa aking kaluluwa, "Kaluluwa, marami kang mga ari-arian na naitago sa maraming taon. Magpahinga ng mabuti, kumain, uminom, at magpakasaya.'" ²⁰ Ngunit sinabi ng Diyos sa kaniya, 'Hangal na tao, ang iyong kaluluwa ay kukunin ngayong gabi, at ang mga bagay na iyong inihanda, kanino mapupunta ang mga ito?' ²¹ Ganyan ang isang tao na nag-iipon ng kayamanan para sa kaniyang sarili at hindi mayaman para sa Diyos." ²² Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Kaya sinasabi ko sa inyo, huwag kayong mabahala tungkol sa inyong buhay—kung ano ang inyong kakainin, o tungkol sa inyong katawan—kung ano ang inyong susuotin. ²³ Sapagkat ang buhay ay mas higit kaysa sa pagkain at ang katawan ay mas higit kaysa sa mga damit. ²⁴ Isipin ninyo ang mga uwak, hindi sila naghahasik o umaani. Wala silang bodega o kamalig, ngunit sila ay pinapakain ng Diyos. Gaano na lamang kayo kahalaga kaysa sa mga ibon! ²⁵ At sino sa inyo ang sa pag-aalala ay makapagdaragdag ng kahit isang kubit sa haba ng kaniyang buhay? ²⁶ Kung gayon na hindi ninyo magawa ang kahit pinakamaliit na bagay, bakit kayo nababahala sa ibang mga bagay? ²⁷ Isipin ninyo ang mga liryo—kung paano sila lumalaki. Sila ay hindi nagtatrabaho o ni nagsusulid man lang. Gayon pa man, sinasabi ko sa inyo, kahit si Solomon sa lahat ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian ay hindi nakapagdamit na tulad ng isa sa mga ito. ²⁸ Kung dinamitan nga ng Diyos ang damo sa bukid, na nananatili ngayon, at bukas ay itatapon sa pugon, gaano pa kayo na kaniyang dadamitan, O kayong mga maliit ang pananampalataya! ²⁹ Huwag hanapin kung ano ang inyong kakainin, at kung ano ang inyong iinum, at huwag kayong mabahala. ³⁰ Dahil ang mga bagay na ito ang hinahanap ng lahat ng mga bansa sa mundo, at alam ng inyong Ama na kailangan ninyo ang mga bagay na ito. ³¹ Ngunit hanapin ang kaniyang kaharian, at ang lahat ng bagay na ito ay mairaragdag sa inyo. ³² Huwag matakot, maliit na kawan, dahil ang inyong Ama ay lubos na nalulugod na ibigay sa inyo ang kaharian. ³³ Ipagbili

ang inyong mga ari-arian at ibigay ito sa mahihirap. Gumawa kayo ng inyong mga sariling mga pitaka na hindi nasisira—mga kayamanan sa kalangitan na hindi nawawala, na hindi nilalapitan ng magnanakaw, at hindi sinisira ng tanga.³⁴

Sapagkat kung nasaan ang inyong kayamanan ay naroon din ang inyong puso.³⁵ Isuksok ninyo ang inyong mahabang damit sa inyong sinturon, at panatilihing nag-aapoy ang inyong mga ilawan,³⁶ at maging katulad kayo ng mga taong naghihintay sa kanilang amo na bumalik mula sa kasalan, upang kung siya ay bumalik at kumatok, agad nilang bubuksan ang pinto para sa kaniya.³⁷ Pinagpala ang mga lingkod na iyon, na masusumpungan ng amo na nagbabantay sa kaniyang pagbabalik. Totoo, sinasabi ko sa inyo na isuksok niya ang mahaba niyang damit sa kaniyang sinturon, pauupuin sila para sa pagkain, at lalapit at pagsisilbihan sila.

³⁸ Kung ang amo ay dadating sa pangalawang pagbantay sa gabi o kahit sa pangatlong pagbantay at nakita silang handa, pinagpala ang mga lingkod na iyon.³⁹ Dagdag pa nito alamin ninyo ito, na kung alam ng amo ang oras ng pagdating ng magnanakaw, hindi niya hahayaang mapasok ang kaniyang tahanan.⁴⁰ Maging handa din, dahil hindi niyo alam ang oras ng pagdating ng Anak ng Tao."⁴¹ Sinabi ni Pedro, "Panginoon, sa amin mo lamang ba sinasabi ang talinghagang ito o para rin sa lahat?"⁴² Sinabi ng Panginoon, "Sino ngayon ang tapat at matalinong tagapamahala na itatakda ng kaniyang panginoon para sa ibang lingkod upang ibigay sa kanila ang kanilang bahagi ng pagkain sa tamang panahon?"⁴³ Pinagpala ang lingkod na iyon, na masusumpungan ng kaniyang panginoon na gumagawa niyan sa kaniyang pagdating.⁴⁴ Totoong sinasabi ko sa inyo na siya ay gagawing tagapamahala sa lahat ng kaniyang ari-arian.⁴⁵ Ngunit kung sinasabi ng lingkod na iyon sa kaniyang puso, "Matatagalan pa ang pagbabalik ng aking panginoon," at sinimulan niyang bugbugin ang mga lalaki at babaeng lingkod, at kakain at iinom, at malalasing,⁴⁶ ang panginoon ng lingkod na iyon ay darating sa araw na hindi niya inaasahan, at sa oras na hindi niya nalalaman, at siya ay pagpipira-pirasuhin at magtatalaga siya ng lugar para sa kaniya kasama ang mga hindi tapat.⁴⁷ Ang lingkod na iyon, na alam ang kalooban ng kaniyang panginoon at hindi naging handa o ginawa ang ayon sa kaniyang kalooban, ay mabubugbog nang madami.⁴⁸ Ngunit ang hindi nakakaalam, at gumawa ng mga bagay na karapat-dapat sa pagbugbog, ay mabubugbog nang kaunti. Ang lahat ng binigyan ng marami, marami din ang hihingiin sa kaniya, at ang pinagkatiwalaan ng marami, marami ang hihingiin nila sa kaniya.⁴⁹ Pumarito ako upang magbaba ng apoy sa mundo, at ninanais ko na ito ay magningas.⁵⁰ Ngunit mayroon akong bautismo na kailangang danasin, at labis akong namimighati hanggang sa ito ay matapos!⁵¹ Iniisip ba ninyo na ako ay naparito upang magdala ng kapayapaan sa mundo? Hindi, sinasabi ko sa inyo, sa halip ay pagkabaha-bahagi.

⁵² Dahil mula ngayon may lima sa isang tahanan na magkakabaha-bahagi—tatlong tao laban sa dalawa at dalawang tao laban sa tatlo. ⁵³ Sila ay magkakabaha-bahagi, ama laban sa anak na lalaki at anak na lalaki laban sa ama; ina laban sa anak na babae at anak na babae laban sa ina; ang biyenang babae laban sa manugang na babae at manugang na babae laban sa biyenang babae. ⁵⁴ Sinasabi din ni Jesus sa napakaraming tao, "Kung nakikita ninyong namumuo ang ulap sa kanluran, agad ninyong sinasabi, 'May ulan na paparating', at gayon ang nangyayari. ⁵⁵ At kung ihip ang hangin sa timog, sinasabi ninyo, 'Magkakaroon ng matinding init,' at ito ay nangyayari. ⁵⁶ Mga mapagkunwari, alam ninyo kung paano ipakahulugan ang anyo ng mundo at kalangitan, ngunit paanong hindi ninyo alam bigyang-kahulugan ang kasalukuyang panahon? ⁵⁷ Bakit hindi ninyo hatulan kung ano ang tama para sa inyong mga sarili? ⁵⁸ Sapagkat kung ikaw ay pupunta sa harapan ng hukom kasama ang iyong kaaway, sa daan ay sikapin mong ayusin ang hindi pagkakaintindihan sa kaniya upang hindi ka niya kaladkarin sa hukom, upang hindi ka dalhin ng hukom sa opisyal at hindi ka ilagay ng opisyal sa bilangguan. ⁵⁹ Sinasabi ko sa iyo, hindi ka makakalaya mula doon hanggang mabayaran mo ang kahuli-hulihang salapi."

Chapter 13

¹ Nang panahong iyon, sinabi sa kaniya ng ilang tao na naroon ang tungkol sa mga taga-Galilea, na ang dugo ng mga ito'y inihalo ni Pilato sa kanilang mga sariling alay. ² Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Sa tingin ba ninyo ay mas makasalanan ang mga taga-Galilea na ito kaysa sa ibang mga taga-Galilea dahil nagdusa sila sa ganitong paraan? ³ Hindi, sinasabi ko sa inyo. Ngunit kung hindi kayo magsisisi, mamamatay kayong lahat sa ganoon ding paraan. ⁴ O iyong labing walong tao sa Siloam na nabagsakan ng tore at namatay, sa tingin ba ninyo ay mas makasalanan sila kaysa sa ibang tao sa Jerusalem? ⁵ Hindi, sinasabi ko. Ngunit kung hindi kayo magsisisi, lahat kayo ay mamatay din." ⁶ Sinabi ni Jesus ang talinghagang ito, "May isang taong may isang puno ng igos na nakatanim sa kaniyang ubasan at dumating siya at naghanap ng bunga nito ngunit wala siyang matagpuan. ⁷ Sinabi niya sa hardinero, 'Tingnan mo, tatlong taon na akong pumaparito, at sinubukang maghanap ng bunga ng puno ng igos na ito ngunit wala akong natagpuan. Putulin mo ito. Bakit hahayaang sayangin nito ang lupa?' ⁸ Sumagot ang hardinero at sinabi, 'Pabayaang mo muna ito sa taong ito hanggang sa aking mahukayan ang palibot nito at malagyan ito ng pataba. ⁹ Kung mamunga ito sa susunod na taon, mabuti; ngunit kung hindi, putulin mo ito!'" ¹⁰ Ngayon, nagtuturo si Jesus sa isa sa mga sinagoga sa Araw ng Pamamahinga. ¹¹ Masdan, may isang babaeng naroon na labing-walong taon nang may masamang espiritu ng panghihina, at siya ay baluktot at hindi siya

lubusang makatayo.¹² Nang makita siya ni Jesus, tinawag niya ito at sinabi, "Babae, napalaya ka na mula sa iyong panghihina."¹³ Ipinatong niya ang kaniyang mga kamay sa babae, at kaagad siyang naunat at niluwalhati niya ang Diyos.¹⁴ Ngunit nagalit ang pinuno ng sinagoga dahil nagpagaling si Jesus sa Araw ng Pamamahinga. Kaya sumagot ang pinuno at sinabi sa maraming mga tao, "May anim na araw kung saan kinakailangang magtrabaho. Pumarito kayo at mapagaling sa mga araw na iyon, huwag sa Araw ng Pamamahinga."¹⁵ Sinagot siya ng Panginoon at sinabi, "Mga mapagkunwari! Hindi ba kinakalag ng bawat isa sa inyo ang tali ng kaniyang asno o baka mula sa sabsaban nito upang painumin sa Araw ng Pamamahinga?"¹⁶ Kaya ito ring babaeng anak ni Abraham, na labing-walong taon nang iginapos ni Satanas, hindi ba nararapat kalagan ang kaniyang gapos sa Araw ng Pamamahinga?"¹⁷ Nang sinabi niya ang mga bagay na ito, lahat ng sumalungat sa kaniya ay napahiya, ngunit nagagalak ang maraming tao sa mga maluwalhating bagay na kaniyang ginawa.¹⁸ At sinabi ni Jesus, "Ano ang katulad ng kaharian ng Diyos, at ano ang maaari kong ihambing dito?"¹⁹ Ito ay tulad ng isang buto ng mustasa na kinuha ng isang tao at inihagis sa kaniyang halamanan, at ito ay tumubo at naging isang malaking puno, at namugad sa mga sanga nito ang mga ibon sa langit."²⁰ Muli, sinabi niya, "Saan ko maaaring ihambing ang salita ng Diyos?"²¹ Ito ay tulad ng lebadura na kinuha ng isang babae at inihalo sa tatlong takal ng harina hanggang sa ito ay umalsa."²² Binisita ni Jesus ang bawat bayan at baryo sa daan patungong Jerusalem at tinuruan sila.²³ May nagsabi sa kaniya, "Panginoon, kakaunti lamang bang tao ang maliligtas?" Kaya sinabi niya sa kanila,²⁴ "Pagsikapan ninyong pumasok sa makipot na pintuan, dahil marami ang susubok ngunit hindi sila makakapasok."²⁵ Kapag tumayo na ang may-ari ng bahay at isinara ang pintuan, at kayo ay tatayo sa labas at kakalabugin ang pinto at sasabihin, 'Panginoon, Panginoon, papasukin mo kami.' At siya ay sasagot at sasabihin sa inyo, 'Hindi ko kayo kilala o kung taga-saan kayo.'²⁶ Pagkatapos ay inyong sasabihin, 'Kami ay kumain at uminom sa iyong harapan at nagturo ka sa aming mga lansangan.'²⁷ Ngunit sasagot siya, 'Sinababi ko sa inyo, hindi ko alam kung taga-saan kayo. Lumayo kayo sa akin, kayong mga gumagawa ng masama!'²⁸ Magkakaroon ng pagnanangis at pagngangalit ng ngipin kapag nakita ninyo sina Abraham, Isaac, Jacob at ang lahat ng propeta sa kaharian ng Diyos, ngunit kayo—kayo ay itinapon sa labas.²⁹ Darating sila mula sa silangan, kanluran, hilaga, at timog at sila ay uupo sa hapag-kainan sa kaharian ng Diyos.³⁰ At alamin ninyo ito, ang mga pinakahuli ay ang mga una, at ang una ay magiging huli."³¹ Hindi nagtagal, may ilang mga Pariseong dumating at sinabi sa kaniya, "Pumunta ka at umalis dito dahil nais kang patayin ni Herodes."³² Sinabi ni Jesus, "Pumunta kayo

at sabihin sa asong-gubat na iyon, 'Tingnan mo, nagpapalayas ako ng mga demonyo at nagpagaling ako ngayon at bukas, at sa ikatlong araw ay maaabot ko ang aking layunin.' ³³ Gayunman, kinakailangan na ako ay magpatuloy ngayon, bukas at sa susunod na araw, sapagkat hindi katanggap-tanggap na pumatay ng isang propeta sa labas ng Jerusalem. ³⁴ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, na pumapatay ng mga propeta at bumabato sa mga ipinadala sa iyo. Kaydalas kong ninais na tipunin ang iyong mga anak tulad ng pagtitipon ng inahing manok sa kaniyang mga sisiw sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga pakpak, ngunit hindi mo ito ninais. ³⁵ Tingnan mo, iniwan ang iyong bahay. Sinasabi ko sa iyo, hindi mo ako makikita hanggang sabihin mo, 'Pinagpala siya na dumarating sa pangalan ng Panginoon.'"

Chapter 14

¹ Nangyari sa isang Araw ng Pamamahinga, nang pumunta si Jesus sa bahay ng isa sa mga pinuno ng mga Pariseo upang kumain ng tinapay, na minamanmanan nila si Jesus. ² Masdan ito, doon sa kaniyang harapan ay may isang lalaking nagdurusa dahil sa pamamans. ³ Tinanong ni Jesus ang mga dalubhasa sa kautusan ng Judio at ang mga Pariseo, "Naaayon ba sa batas na magpagaling sa Araw ng Pamamahinga o hindi?" ⁴ Ngunit nanatili silang tahimik. Kaya hinawakan siya ni Jesus, pinagaling siya at pinaalis. ⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Sino sa inyo ang may isang lalaking anak o isang baka na kapag mahulog sa balon sa Araw ng Pamamahinga, ang hindi kaagad mag-aahon sa kaniya?" ⁶ Hindi sila nakapagbigay ng sagot sa mga bagay na ito. ⁷ Nang mapansin ni Jesus kung paano pinili ng mga inanyayahan ang mga upuang pandangal, nagsabi siya ng isang talinghaga, sinasabi sa kanila, ⁸ "Kapag inanyayahan ka ng isang tao sa isang kasalan, huwag kang umupo sa mga upuang pandangal dahil maaaring may isang taong naanyayahan na mas pinararangalan kaysa sa iyo. ⁹ Kapag dumating ang taong nag-anyaya sa inyong dalawa, sasabihin niya sa iyo, 'Ibigay mo sa taong ito ang iyong upuan,' at sa kahihiyan lilipat ka sa kababababaang dako. ¹⁰ Ngunit kapag ikaw ay inanyayahan, pumunta ka at umupo sa kababababaang dako, upang kung dumating ang taong nag-anyaya sa iyo, maaari niyang sabihin sa iyo, 'Kaibigan, lumipat ka sa mas mataas.' At ikaw ay mapararangalan sa harapan ng lahat ng kasalo mo sa hapag. ¹¹ Sapagkat ang bawat nagmamataas ay maibababa at siya na nagpapakababa ay maitataas. ¹² Sinabi rin ni Jesus sa taong nag-anyaya sa kaniya, "Kapag naghandang ka ng pananghalian o hapunan, huwag mong anyayahan ang iyong mga kaibigan, o ang iyong mga kapatid, o ang iyong mga kamag-anak o ang mga mayayaman mong kapit-bahay, sapagkat maaari ka din nilang anyayahan at ikaw ay mababayaran. ¹³ Ngunit kapag ikaw ay maghahanda ng salu-salo, anyayahan mo ang mga mahihirap, ang mga lumpo, ang

mga pilay, at ang mga bulag,¹⁴ at ikaw ay pagpapalain dahil hindi ka nila mababayaran. Sapagkat ikaw ay mababayaran sa muling pagkabuhay ng mga matuwid."¹⁵ Nang marinig ng isa sa mga taong kasalo ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito, sinabi niya kay Jesus, "Pinagpala siya na kakain ng tinapay sa kaharian ng Diyos!"¹⁶ Ngunit sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "May isang taong naghanda ng malaking hapunan at inanyayahan ang marami."¹⁷ Nang maihanda na ang hapunan, inutusan niya ang kaniyang utusan na sabihin sa mga naanyayahan, 'Halikayo, dahil nakahanda na ang lahat.'¹⁸ Silang lahat ay pare-parehong nagsimulang magdahilan. Sabi ng una sa kaniya, 'Bumili ako ng bukid at kinakailangan kong umalis at tingnan ito.' Pakiusap ipagpaumanhin mo ako.'¹⁹ At sinabi naman ng isa, 'Bumili ako ng limang pares na baka, at pupunta ako upang subukan ang mga ito. Pakiusap ipagpaumanhin mo ako.'²⁰ At sabi naman ng isang lalaki, 'Kakakasal ko pa lamang sa aking asawa, at kaya hindi ako makakadalo.'²¹ Dumating ang utusan at sinabi sa kaniyang panginoon ang mga bagay na ito. Pagkatapos, nagalit ang panginoon ng bahay at sinabi sa kaniyang utusan, 'Bilisan mo, pumunta ka sa mga kalye at sa mga daanan ng lungsod at dalhin mo dito ang mga mahihirap, ang mga bulag, at ang mga pilay.'²² Sinabi ng utusan, 'Panginoon, ang iyong iniutos ay nagawa na, ngunit mayroon pa ring silid.'²³ Sinabi ng panginoon sa utusan, 'Pumunta ka sa mga kalsada at sa mga bakuran at pilitin mo silang pumasok, upang mapuno ang aking bahay.'²⁴ Sapagkat sinasabi ko sa iyo, wala sa mga taong naunang naanyayahan ang makakatikim ng aking hapunan.'" ²⁵ Ngayon maraming tao ang sumasama sa kaniya, at bumaling siya at sinabi sa kanila, ²⁶ "Kung sinuman ang lumapit sa akin at hindi namumuhi sa kaniyang sariling ama, ina, asawa, anak, mga kapatid—oo, at pati ang kaniyang sariling buhay—hindi siya maaaring maging alagad ko."²⁷ Ang sinumang hindi magbubuhay ng kaniyang sariling krus at sumunod sa akin ay hindi maaaring maging alagad ko."²⁸ Sapagkat sino sa inyo, ang naghahangad na magtayo ng isang tore, ang hindi muna mauupo at bibilangin ang gastos upang kuwentahin kung nasa kaniya ang mga kailangan niya upang ito ay tapusin?²⁹ Kung hindi, kapag nagtayo siya ng pundasyon at hindi ito natapos, sisimulan siyang kutyain ng lahat ng mga makakakita nito,³⁰ sinasabi, 'Ang taong ito ay nagsimulang magtayo at hindi niya natapos.'³¹ O anong hari, sa kaniyang pagpunta upang sagupain sa digmaan ang isa pang hari, ang hindi muna mauupo at hihingi ng payo kung kaya ba niya kasama ang sampung libong tao na labanan ang isa pang hari na dumarating laban sa kaniya na may kasamang dalawampung libong tao?³² At kung hindi, habang malayo pa ang hukbo na iyon, magpapadala siya ng kinatawan at hihingi ng mga kailangan sa pagkakasundo."³³ Kaya, hindi maaaring maging alagad ko ang sinuman sa inyo na hindi magsusuko ng

lahat ng nasa kaniya. ³⁴ Ang asin ay mabuti, ngunit kung nawala ang lasa ng asin, paano ito magiging maalat muli? ³⁵ Ito ay wala nang pakinabang sa lupa o kahit pa sa tumpok ng dumi. Itinatapon ito. Siya na may tainga upang makarinig, makinig."

Chapter 15

¹ Ngayon, ang lahat ng mga maniningil ng buwis at iba pang mga makasalanan ay lumalapit kay Jesus upang makinig sa kaniya. ² Nagbulung-bulungan ang mga Pariseo at mga eskriba sa isa't isa, sinasabi, "Malugod na tinatanggap ng taong ito ang mga makasalanan, at kumakain pa kasama nila." ³ Sinabi ni Jesus ang talinghagang ito sa kanila, sinasabi, ⁴ "Sino sa inyo, kung mayroon siyang isang daang tupa at pagkatapos nawala ang isa sa kanila, ang hindi iiwanan ang siyamnapu't siyam sa ilang, at hahanapin ang nawawala hanggang sa matagpuan niya ito? ⁵ Pagkatapos, kapag natagpuan niya ito, pinapasan niya ito sa kaniyang mga balikat at nagagalak. ⁶ Pagdating niya sa bahay, tinitipon niya ang kaniyang mga kaibigan at mga kapitbahay, sinasabi sa kanila, 'Makisaya kayo sa akin, sapagkat natagpuan ko ang aking nawawalang tupa.' ⁷ Sinasabi ko sa inyo na gayon din, magkakaroon ng kagalakan sa langit sa isang makasalanang nagsisisi, higit pa sa siyamnapu't siyam na taong matuwid na hindi kailangang magsisi. ⁸ O sinong babaing may sampung pilak na barya, kung mawalan siya ng isang barya, ang hindi magsisindi ng ilawan, magwawalis sa bahay, at masikap na maghahanap hanggang sa matagpuan niya ito? ⁹ At kapag natagpuan niya ito, tinitipon niya ang kaniyang mga kaibigan at mga kapitbahay, sinasabi, 'Makisaya kayo sa akin, sapagkat natagpuan ko ang baryang nawala ko.' ¹⁰ Gayon din, sinasabi ko sa inyo, may kagalakan sa kinaroroonan ng mga anghel ng Diyos sa isang makasalanang nagsisisi. ¹¹ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Jesus, "May isang lalaking may dalawang lalaking anak, ¹² at sinabi ng nakababata sa kanila sa kaniyang ama, 'Ama, ibigay mo na sa akin ngayon ang ari-arian na nararapat na manahin ko.' Kaya hinati niya ang kaniyang kayamanan sa pagitan nila. ¹³ Pagkaraan ng ilang mga araw, tinipon ng nakababatang anak ang lahat ng kaniyang pag-aari at pumunta sa isang malayong bansa, at doon ay winaldas niya ang kaniyang pera sa pagbili ng mga bagay na hindi niya kailangan, at pag-aaksaya ng kaniyang pera sa masamang pamumuhay. ¹⁴ Ngayon, nang naubos na niya ang lahat, matinding taggutom ang lumaganap sa buong bansang iyon, at siya ay nagsimulang mangailangan. ¹⁵ Siya ay pumunta at namasukan sa isa sa mga mamamayan ng bansang iyon, na nagpapunta sa kaniya sa kaniyang bukirin upang magpakain ng mga baboy. ¹⁶ At nais na sana niyang kainin ang mga balat ng buto na kinakain ng mga baboy dahil walang nagbigay sa kaniya ng anumang makakain. ¹⁷ Ngunit nang nakapag-isip-isip ang nakababatang anak,

sinabi niya, 'Napakaraming mga upahang utusan ng aking ama ang may higit pa sa sapat na pagkain, at ako ay nandito, namamatay sa gutom! ¹⁸ Aalis ako rito at pupunta sa aking ama, at sasabihin ko sa kaniya, "Ama, ako ay nagkasala laban sa langit at sa iyong paningin. ¹⁹ Hindi na ako karapat-dapat na tawaging anak mo; gawin mo akong isa sa iyong mga upahang utusan.'" ²⁰ Kaya umalis ang nakababatang anak at pumunta sa kaniyang ama. Habang siya ay malayo pa, nakita siya ng kaniyang ama, at siya ay nahabag, at tumakbo, at niyakap at hinagkan siya. ²¹ Sinabi ng anak sa kaniya, "Ama, ako ay nagkasala laban sa langit at sa iyong paningin. Hindi ako karapat-dapat na tawaging anak mo." ²² Sinabi ng ama sa kaniyang mga utusan, 'Kunin ninyo kaagad ang pinakamagandang balabal, at isuot sa kaniya, at lagyan ng sing-sing ang kaniyang kamay, at sandalyas ang kaniyang mga paa. ²³ Pagkatapos, dalhin ninyo dito ang pinatabang guya at katayin. Tayo ay magsikain at magdiwang. ²⁴ Sapagkat ang anak ko ay namatay, at ngayon siya ay nabuhay. Siya ay nawala, at ngayon siya ay natagpuan.' At sila ay nagsimulang magdiwang. ²⁵ Sa panahong iyon, ang kaniyang nakatatandang anak ay nasa bukid. Nang siya ay dumating at palapit na sa bahay, narinig niya ang tugtugan at sayawan. ²⁶ Tinawag niya ang isa sa mga utusan at tinanong kung ano ang mga bagay na ito. ²⁷ Sinabi ng utusan sa kaniya, 'Dumating ang iyong kapatid at nagpakatay ang iyong ama ng pinatabang guya, dahil nakabalik siya nang ligtas.' ²⁸ Nagalit ang nakatatandang anak, at ayaw niyang pumasok, at lumabas ang kaniyang ama, at pinakiusapan siya. ²⁹ Ngunit sumagot ang nakatatandang anak at sinabi sa kaniyang ama, 'Tingnan mo, nagpa-alipin ako sa iyo sa loob ng maraming taon, at kailanman ay hindi ako sumuway sa iyong utos, ngunit kailanman ay hindi mo ako binigyan ng isang batang kambing upang magdiwang ako kasama ng aking mga kaibigan, ³⁰ ngunit nang dumating ang iyong anak, na umubos ng iyong kabuhayan sa mga babaing nagbebenta ng aliw, nagpakatay ka ng pinatabang guya para sa kaniya.' ³¹ Sinabi ng ama sa kaniya, 'Anak, lagi kitang kasama, at lahat ng sa akin ay sa iyo. ³² Ngunit dapat lang na tayo ay magdiwang at maging masaya, sapagkat ang kapatid mong ito ay namatay, at ngayon ay nabuhay; siya ay nawala, at ngayon ay natagpuan.'"

Chapter 16

¹ Sinabi rin ni Jesus sa mga alagad, "May isang mayamang lalaki na may tagapamahala, at isinumbong sa kaniya na nilulustay ng tagapamahalang ito ang kaniyang pag-aari. ² Kaya pinatawag siya ng mayamang lalaki at sinabi sa kaniya, 'Ano itong naririnig ko tungkol sa iyo? Magbigay-ulat ka ng iyong pamamahala, dahil ka na maaaring maging tagapamahala.' ³ Sinabi ng tagapamahala sa kaniyang sarili,

'Anong gagawin ko, dahil aalisin sa akin ng amo ko ang pagiging tagapamahala? Wala akong lakas na magbungkal, at nahiihiya akong magpalimos.⁴ Alam ko na ang aking gagawin, para kapag natanggal ako sa pagiging tagapamahala, malugod akong tatanggapin ng mga tao sa kanilang mga bahay.'⁵ At tinawag ng tagapamahala ang mga tao na may utang sa kaniyang amo, at tinanong niya ang una, 'Magkano ang utang mo sa amo ko?'⁶ Sinabi niya, 'Isang daang takal na langis ng olibo'. At sinabi niya sa kaniya, 'Kunin mo ang iyong kasulatan, umupo kang madali at isulat mong limampu.'⁷ At sinabi ng tagapamahala sa isa pa, 'Magkano ang utang mo?' Sumagot siya, 'Isang daang takal ng trigo.' Sinabi niya sa kaniya, 'Kunin mo ang iyong kasulatan at isulat mong walumpu.'⁸ At pinuri ng amo ang hindi makatarungang tagapamahala dahil kumilos siya nang may katusuhan. Sapagkat ang mga anak ng mundong ito ay mas tuso sa pakikitungo sa kanilang sariling tao kaysa mga anak ng liwanag.⁹ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, makipagkaibigan kayo sa pamamagitan ng perang hindi makatarungan, para kapag ito ay naubos na, maaari ka nilang tanggapin sa walang hanggang tirahan.¹⁰ Ang tapat sa kakaunti ay tapat din sa marami, at ang hindi makatarungan sa kakaunti ay hindi rin makatarungan sa marami.¹¹ Kung hindi ka naging tapat sa paggamit ng perang hindi makatarungan, sino ang magtitiwala sa iyo ng tunay na kayamanan?¹² At kung hindi ka naging tapat sa paggamit sa pera ng ibang tao, sino ang magbibigay sa iyo ng sarili mong pera?¹³ Walang lingkod ang magkapaglilingkod sa dalawang amo, sapagkat kasusuklanan niya ang isa at mamahalin niya ang isa, o magiging tapat siya sa isa at kamumuhian niya ang isa. Hindi ninyo maaaring paglingkuran ang Diyos at ang kayamanan."¹⁴ Ngayon ang mga Pariseo, na mangingibig ng pera, ay narinig ang lahat ng mga ito, at siya ay kanilang kinutya.¹⁵ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Pinapawalang-sala ninyo ang inyong mga sarili sa paningin ng mga tao, ngunit nalalaman ng Diyos ang inyong mga puso. Ang siya na dinadakila ng mga tao ay kasuklam-suklam sa paningin ng Diyos."¹⁶ Ang kautusan at ang mga propeta ang umiiral hanggang sa dumating si Juan. Mula noon, ipinangaral ang ebanghelyo ng kaharian ng Diyos, at ang lahat ay sinusubukang pumasok nang pilit doon.¹⁷ Ngunit mas madaling maglaho ang langit at lupa kaysa mawalan ng bisa ang isang kudlit ng isang letra ng kautusan.¹⁸ Ang bawat taong hinihiwalayan ang kaniyang asawang babae at mag-asawa ng iba ay gumagawa ng pangangalunya, at ang mag-asawa sa babaing hiwalay sa kaniyang asawa ay magkakasala ng pangangalunya.¹⁹ Ngayon, may isang mayamang lalaki na nakadamit ng kulay lila na gawa sa pinong lino, at araw-araw nagsasaya sa kaniyang labis na kayamanan.²⁰ May isang pulubi na nagnangalang Lazarus na pinahiga sa kaniyang tarangkahan na lipos ng sugat,²¹ at inaasam-asam niyang kainin ang nahuhulog sa mesa ng mayamang tao—at maliban doon, lumapit ang mga aso at

dinilaan ang kaniyang mga sugat.²² At nangyari na namatay ang pulubi at dinala ng mga anghel sa kinaroroonan ni Abraham. Namatay din ang mayamang tao at inilibing,²³ at doon sa hades, sa kaniyang pagdurusa, tumingala siya at nakita si Abraham sa malayo at si Lazarus na nasa tabi niya.²⁴ At sumigaw siya at sinabi, 'Amang Abraham, maawa ka sa akin at papuntahin mo si Lazarus, upang isawsaw niya ang dulo ng kaniyang daliri sa tubig at palamigin ang aking dila, dahil naghihirap ako sa apoy na ito.'²⁵ Ngunit sinabi ni Abraham, 'Anak, alalahanin mo na sa buong buhay mo, natanggap mo ang mga magagandang bagay, at si Lazaro sa ganoon ding paraan ay masasamang bagay. Ngunit ngayon, siya ay inaaliw dito, at ikaw ay nagdurusa.'²⁶ At maliban sa lahat ng ito, may malaking bangin na nakalagay upang ang mga gustong tumawid mula rito papunta sa iyo ay hindi makakatawid, at wala ring makakatawid mula riyan papunta sa amin.'²⁷ At sinabi ng mayamang tao, 'Nagmamakaawa ako, Amang Abraham, na papuntahin mo siya sa bahay ng aking ama—²⁸ sapagkat ako ay may limang kapatid na lalake—upang balaan niya sila, dahil baka pumunta rin sila sa lugar na ito ng pagdurusa.'²⁹ Ngunit sinabi ni Abraham, 'Nasa kanila si Moises at mga propeta; makinig sila sa kanila.'³⁰ Sumagot ang mayamang tao, 'Hindi, Amang Abraham, ngunit kung may pumunta sa kanila mula sa mga patay, magsisisi sila.'³¹ Ngunit sinabi ni Abraham sa kaniya, 'Kung hindi sila makikinig kay Moises at sa mga propeta, hindi rin sila mahihikayat kung may mabuhay mula sa mga patay.' /.

Chapter 17

¹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Tiyak na darating ang mga bagay na magiging dahilan upang tayo ay magkasala, ngunit aba sa taong pagmumulan ng mga ito!"² Mas mabuti pa sa kaniya kung bitinan ang kaniyang leeg ng isang gilingang bato at ihagis siya sa dagat, kaysa maging sanhi ng pagkakatisod ng maliliit na ito.³ Mag-ingat kayo. Kung nagkasala ang iyong kapatid na lalaki, sawayin mo siya, at kung siya ay nagsisi, patawarin mo siya.⁴ Kapag nagkasala siya laban sa iyo ng pitong beses sa isang araw, at pitong beses na bumalik sa iyo, sinasabi, 'Nagsisisi ako,' dapat mo siyang patawarin!"⁵ Sinabi ng mga apostol sa Panginoon, "Dagdagan mo ang aming pananampalataya."⁶ Sinabi ng Panginoon, "Kung may pananampalataya kayo na tulad ng isang butil ng mustasa, sasabihin ninyo sa puno ng sicamorong ito, 'Mabunot ka, at matanim sa dagat,' at kayo ay susundin nito."⁷ Ngunit sino sa inyo, na may lingkod na nag-aararo o nag-aalaga ng tupa, ang magsasabi sa kaniya kapag nakabalik na siya mula sa bukid, 'Pumarito ka kaagad at umupo upang kumain'?"⁸ Hindi ba niya sasabihin sa kaniya, 'Maghanda ka ng kakainin ko, magbigkis ka at pagsilbihan mo ako hanggang sa matapos akong

kumain at uminom. At pagkatapos, kumain ka at uminom'? ⁹ Hindi siya nagpapasalamat sa lingkod dahil ginawa niya ang mga bagay na iniutos, nagpapasalamat ba siya? ¹⁰ Ganoon din kayo, kapag nagawa ninyo ang lahat ng bagay na iniutos sa inyo, dapat ninyong sabihin, 'Hindi kami karapat-dapat na mga lingkod. Ginawa lang namin ang dapat naming gawin.'" ¹¹ Nangyari na habang sila ay nasa daan patungong Jerusalem, siya ay naglalakbay sa lupaing pagitan ng Samaria at Galilea. ¹² At sa kaniyang pagpasok sa isang nayon, doon ay sinalubong siya ng sampung lalaking ketongin. Tumayo sila nang malayo sa kaniya ¹³ at nilakasan nila ang kanilang tinig, sinasabi, "Jesus, Amo, maawa ka sa amin." ¹⁴ Nang makita niya sila, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Pumunta kayo at ipakita ninyo ang inyong mga sarili sa mga pari." At nangyari nga na habang sila ay papunta, sila ay nalinisan. ¹⁵ Nang makita ng isa sa kanila na gumaling siya, bumalik siya nang may malakas na tinig na niluluwalhati ang Diyos. ¹⁶ Yumuko siya sa paanan ni Jesus, nagpapasalamat sa kaniya. Isa siyang Samaritano. ¹⁷ Sumagot si Jesus, sinabi, "Hindi ba sampu ang nilinis? ¹⁸ Nasaan ang siyam? Wala bang ibang bumalik upang luwalhatiin ang Diyos, maliban sa dayuhang ito?" ¹⁹ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Tumayo ka, at humayo. Pinagaling ka ng iyong pananampalataya." ²⁰ Nang naitanong sa kaniya ng mga Pariseo kung kailan darating ang kaharian ng Diyos, sinagot sila ni Jesus at sinabi, "Ang kaharian ng Diyos ay hindi isang bagay na mapagmamasdan. Ni hindi nila sasabihin, ²¹ 'Tumingin kayo rito!' o, 'Tumingin kayo roon!' dahil ang kaharian ng Diyos ay nasa inyo." ²² Sinabi ni Jesus sa mga alagad, "Darating ang mga araw na nanaisin ninyong makita ang isa sa mga araw ng Anak ng Tao, ngunit hindi ninyo ito makikita. ²³ Sasabihin nila sa inyo, 'Tingnan ninyo, naroon!' o, 'Tingnan ninyo, narito!' Ngunit huwag kayong pumunta, ni sumunod sa kanila, ²⁴ sapagkat gaya ng paglitaw ng kidlat kapag ito ay kumislap buhat sa isang panig ng kalangitan tungo sa ibang panig ng kalangitan, gayon din naman ang Anak ng Tao sa kaniyang araw. ²⁵ Ngunit kailangan muna niyang magdusa ng labis at itakwil ng salinlahing ito. ²⁶ Katulad ng nangyari sa panahon ni Noe, gayon din ang mangyayari sa mga araw ng Anak ng Tao. ²⁷ Nagsisikain sila, nagsisiinom, nagsisipag-asawa at ibinibigay sila upang mag-asawa, hanggang sa araw na pumasok sa arko si Noe—at dumating ang baha at pinatay silang lahat. ²⁸ Gayon din naman, katulad ng nangyari sa panahon ni Lot, sila ay nagsisikain, nagsisiinom, nagsisibili, nagsisitinda, nagsisipagtanim at sila ay nagsisipatayo ng gusali. ²⁹ Ngunit nang araw na lumabas mula sa Sodoma si Lot, umulan ng apoy at asupre mula sa langit, at pinuksa silang lahat. ³⁰ Ganoon din naman ang mangyayari sa araw na maihayag ang Anak ng Tao. ³¹ Sa araw na iyon, ang nasa taas ng bahay ay huwag nang bumaba upang ilabas ang kaniyang mga

kagamitan sa bahay. At ang nasa bukid ay huwag nang bumalik.³² Alalahanin ninyo ang asawa ni Lot.³³ Sinumang naghahangad na iligtas ang kaniyang buhay ay mawawalan nito, ngunit ang sinumang mawalan ng kaniyang buhay ay makapagliligtas nito.³⁴ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, sa gabing iyon ay mayroong dalawang tao sa isang higaan. Ang isa ay kukunin, at ang isa ay iiwan.³⁵ Mayroong dalawang babae ang magkasamang gigiling. Ang isa ay kukunin at ang isa ay iiwan."³⁶ (Mayroong dalawang tao sa bukid, ang isa ay kukunin at ang isa ay iiwan.)³⁷ Tinanong nila sa kaniya, "Saan, Panginoon?" At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kung saan naroon ang bangkay, doon din nagtitipon ang mga buwitre."

Chapter 18

¹ Pagkatapos, sinabi niya ang isang talinghaga sa kanila tungkol sa kung paano sila dapat laging manalangin, at huwag panghinaan ng loob, ² sinasabi, "Sa isang lungsod, may isang hukom na hindi natatakot sa Diyos at hindi niya iginagalang ang mga tao. ³ Ngayon may isang babaeng balo sa lungsod na iyon, at madalas itong pumupunta sa kaniya, sinasabi, 'Tulungan mo akong makamit ang katarungan laban sa aking kaaway.' ⁴ Sa loob ng mahabang panahon hindi niya ito nais na tulungan, ngunit pagkatapos ng maikling panahon, sinabi niya sa kaniyang sarili, 'Bagaman hindi ako natatakot sa Diyos o hindi ko iginagalang ang tao, ⁵ ngunit dahil ginagambala ako ng balong ito, tutulungan ko siyang makamit ang katarungan, upang hindi niya ako pagurin sa kaniyang palagiang pagpunta rito.'" ⁶ Pagkatapos sinabi ng Panginoon, "Pakinggan ninyo ang sinabi ng hindi makatarungang hukom. ⁷ Ngayon, hindi ba ibibigay din ng Diyos ang katarungan sa kaniyang mga hinirang na dumaraing sa kaniya araw at gabi? Hindi ba siya magiging matiyaga sa kanila? ⁸ Sinasabi ko sa inyo na agad niyang dadalhin ang katarungan sa kanila. Ngunit kapag dumating ang Anak ng Tao, may matatagpuan ba siyang pananampalataya sa lupa?" ⁹ At sinabi din niya ang talinghagang ito sa mga taong nagsasabi sa kanilang mga sarili na sila ay matuwid at humahamak sa ibang tao, ¹⁰ "Dalawang lalaki ang pumunta sa templo upang manalangin—ang isa ay Pariseo at ang isa naman ay maniningil ng buwis. ¹¹ Tumayo ang Pariseo at ipinanalangin ang mga bagay na ito tungkol sa kaniyang sarili, 'Diyos, nagpapasalamat ako sa iyo dahil hindi ako katulad ng ibang taong magnanakaw, mga hindi matuwid, mga mangangalunya, o tulad ng maniningil ng buwis na ito. ¹² Nag-aayuno ako ng dalawang beses bawat linggo. Ibinibigay ko ang ikapu ng lahat ng aking nakukuha.' ¹³ Ngunit ang maniningil ng buwis, na nakatayo sa di-kalayuan, ayaw man lang tumingin sa langit, ngunit dinadagukan niya ang kaniyang dibdib, sinasabi, 'Diyos, kaawaan mo ako, na isang makasalanan.' ¹⁴ Sinasabi ko sa inyo, umuwi ang taong ito sa kaniyang bahay na

napawalang-sala kaysa sa isa, dahil maibababa ang bawat taong nagmamataas ng kaniyang sarili at maitataas ang bawat taong nagpapakababa ng kaniyang sarili." ¹⁵ Dinadala rin ng mga tao kay Jesus ang kanilang mga sanggol, upang sila ay kaniyang mahawakan, ngunit nang makita ito ng mga alagad, sinaway nila ang mga ito, ¹⁶ Ngunit pinalapit sila ni Jesus sa kaniya, sinasabi, "Payagan ninyo ang mga maliliit na bata na lumapit sa akin at huwag ninyo silang pagbawalan. Sapagkat ang kaharian ng Diyos ay nauukol sa mga gaya nila. ¹⁷ Totoo, sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang sinumang hindi tatanggap sa kaharian ng Diyos na tulad ng isang bata ay tiyak na hindi makapapasok doon." ¹⁸ Isang pinuno ang nagtanong sa kaniya, sinasabi, "Mabuting guro, ano ang kailangan kong gawin upang magmana ng buhay na walang hanggan?" ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Bakit mo ako tinatawag na mabuti? Walang mabuti, kundi ang Diyos lamang. ²⁰ Alam mo ang mga kautusan—huwag kang mangalunya, huwag kang pumatay, huwag kang magnakaw, huwag kang magpatotoo ng kasinungalingan, igalang mo ang iyong ama at ina." ²¹ Sinabi ng pinuno, "Sinunod ko ang lahat ng bagay na ito mula pa sa aking pagkabata." ²² Nang marinig iyon ni Jesus, sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Isang bagay pa ang kulang sa iyo. Dapat mong ipagbili ang lahat ng mayroon ka at ipamahagi mo ito sa mga mahihirap, at magkakaroon ka ng kayamanan sa langit—at halika, sumunod ka sa akin." ²³ Ngunit nang marinig ng mayamang lalaki ang mga bagay na ito, labis siyang nalungkot, sapagkat napakayaman niya. ²⁴ Habang tinitingnan siya ni Jesus, lubha siyang nalungkot at sinabi, "Gaano na lamang kahirap para sa mga mayayaman na pumasok sa kaharian ng Diyos! ²⁵ Sapagkat mas madali para sa isang kamelyo na pumasok sa butas ng isang karayom, kaysa sa isang taong mayaman na pumasok sa kaharian ng Diyos." ²⁶ Sinabi ng mga nakarinig nito, "Kung ganoon sino ang maliligtas?" ²⁷ Sumagot si Jesus, "Ang mga bagay na hindi magagawa ng mga tao ay magagawa ng Diyos." ²⁸ Sinabi ni Pedro, "Tingnan mo, iniwan namin ang lahat ng aming pag-aari at sumunod sa iyo." ²⁹ Kaya sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Totoo, sinasabi ko sa inyo na walang sinumang nag-iwan ng kaniyang bahay, o asawang babae, o mga kapatid na lalaki, o mga magulang, o mga anak, para sa kapakanan ng kaharian ng Diyos, ³⁰ ang hindi makatatanggap ng mas marami sa mundong ito at sa mundong darating, ng buhay na walang hanggan." ³¹ Pagkatapos niyang tipunin ang Labindalawa, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Masdan ninyo, paakyat tayo sa Jerusalem, at ang lahat ng bagay na isinulat ng mga propeta tungkol sa Anak ng Tao ay matutupad. ³² Sapagkat ibibigay siya sa mga Gentil, at kukutyain, at ipapahiya, at duduraan. ³³ Pagkatapos siyang hagupitin, siya ay papatayin nila at sa ikatlong araw muli siyang mabubuhay." ³⁴ Wala silang naunawaan sa mga bagay na ito, at ang salitang ito ay

lingid sa kanila, at hindi nila naunawaan ang mga bagay na nasabi.³⁵ At nangyari, nang palapit si Jesus sa Jerico, may isang bulag na lalaking nakaupo sa tabi ng kalsada na namamalimos,³⁶ at nang narinig niya ang maraming tao na dumaraan, tinanong niya kung ano ang nangyayari.³⁷ Sinabi nila sa kaniya na dumaraan si Jesus na taga-Nazaret.³⁸ Kaya sumigaw ang bulag na lalaki, sinasabi, "Jesus, anak ni David, maawa ka sa akin."³⁹ Sinaway ng mga naunang naglalakad ang bulag na lalaki, sinasabi sa kaniya na manahimik. Ngunit lalo pa siyang sumigaw, "Anak ni David, maawa ka sa akin."⁴⁰ Huminto si Jesus at iniutos na dalhin sa kaniya ang lalaki. At nang malapit na ang bulag na lalaki, tinanong siya ni Jesus,⁴¹ "Ano ang gusto mong gawin ko sa iyo?" Sinabi niya, "Panginoon, gusto kong makakita."⁴² Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Tanggapin mo ang iyong paningin. Pinagaling ka ng iyong pananampalataya."⁴³ Kaagad niyang natanggap ang kaniyang paningin, at sumunod sa kainya na niluluwalhati ang Diyos. Pagkakita nito, nagbigay ng papuri ang lahat ng tao sa Diyos.

Chapter 19

¹ Pumasok si Jesus at dumaraan sa Jerico. ² Masdan ninyo, mayroong lalaki doon na nagngangalang Zaqueo. Siya ay isang pinuno ng mga maniningil ng buwis at siya ay mayaman. ³ Sinusubukan niyang makita kung sino si Jesus, ngunit hindi niya makita sa dami ng tao, dahil siya ay maliit. ⁴ Kaya tumakbo siya sa unahan ng mga tao at umakyat sa isang puno ng sikamoro upang makita siya, dahil daraan si Jesus sa daang iyon. ⁵ Nang makarating si Jesus sa dakong iyon, tumingala siya at sinabi sa kaniya, "Zaqueo, bumaba ka agad, sapagkat sa araw na ito, kinakailangan kong manatili sa iyong tahanan." ⁶ Kaya nagmadali siya, bumaba at tinanggap siya nang may galak. ⁷ Nang makita ito ng lahat, dumaing silang lahat, sinasabi, "Pumunta siya upang bisitahin ang isang taong makasalanan." ⁸ Tumayo si Zaqueo at sinabi niya sa Panginoon, "Tingnan mo, Panginoon, ibabahagi ko sa mga mahihirap ang kalahati ng aking mga ari-arian, at kung ako ay may nadayang sinuman sa anuman, ibabalik ang halaga ng maka-apat na beses." ⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Sa araw na ito, dumating ang kaligtasan sa bahay na ito, dahil anak din siya ni Abraham." ¹⁰ Sapagkat ang Anak ng Tao ay naparito upang hanapin at iligtas ang mga taong nawawala." ¹¹ Habang pinakikinggan nila ang mga bagay na ito, nagpatuloy siyang magsalita at nagsabi ng isang talinghaga, dahil malapit siya sa Jerusalem, at inakala nila na ang kaharian ng Diyos ay magsisimula na kaagad. ¹² Kaya sinabi niya, "May isang maharlikang pumunta sa malayong bansa upang tanggapin ang isang kaharian para sa kaniya at pagkatapos ay babalik." ¹³ Tinawag niya ang sampu sa kaniyang mga

lingkod, at binigyan sila ng sampung mina, at sinabi sa kanila, 'Mag-negosyo kayo hanggang ako ay bumalik.' ¹⁴ Ngunit kinamuhian siya ng kaniyang mga mamamayan at pinasunod sa kaniya ang isang lupon ng kinatawan, sinasabi, 'Ayaw namin na ang taong ito ang mamuno sa amin.' ¹⁵ Nangyari nang siya ay bumalik, natanggap na niya ang kaharian, pinatawag niya ang mga lingkod na binigyan niya ng pera, upang malaman niya kung magkano ang kanilang tinubo sa pagnenegosyo. ¹⁶ Ang una ay lumapit sa kaniyang harapan, sinasabi, 'Panginoon, ang iyong mina ay nadagdagan pa ng sampung mina.' ¹⁷ Sinabi ng maharlika sa kaniya, 'Magaling, mabuting lingkod. Dahil ikaw ay naging tapat sa kakaunti, ikaw ay magkakaroon ng kapangyarihan sa sampung lungsod.' ¹⁸ Ang pangalawa dumating, sinasabi, 'Ang iyong mina, panginoon, ay nadagdagan pa ng limang mina.' ¹⁹ Sinabi sa kaniya ng maharlika, 'Mamamahala ka sa limang lungsod.' ²⁰ At dumating ang isa pa, sinasabi, 'Panginoon, narito ang iyong mina, na maingat kong itinago sa isang tela, ²¹ sapagkat natatakot ako sa iyo, dahil ikaw ay mabagsik na tao. Kinukuha mo ang hindi mo iniipon, at inaani ang hindi mo inihasuk.' ²² Sinabi sa kaniya ng maharlika, 'Huhusgahan kita ayon sa iyong mga salita, ikaw na masamang lingkod. Alam mo na ako ay mabagsik na tao, kinukuha ang hindi ko inilagay, at inaani ang hindi ko inihasuk.' ²³ Kung gayon bakit hindi mo inilagay ang aking pera sa bangko, upang sa pagbalik ko, makuha ko ito nang may kasamang tubo?' ²⁴ Sinabi ng maharlika sa mga nakatayo doon, 'Kunin ninyo ang mina sa kaniya, at ibigay ninyo sa may sampung mina.' ²⁵ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, 'Panginoon, mayroon siyang sampung mina.' ²⁶ 'Sinasabi ko sa inyo, na ang lahat ng mayroon ay mabibigyan pa ng mas marami, ngunit sa kaniya na wala, kahit ang mayroon siya ay kukunin sa kaniya.' ²⁷ Ngunit ang aking mga kaaway, ang mga may ayaw na maghari ako sa kanila, dalhin ninyo sila rito at patayin sila sa harapan ko.'" ²⁸ Nang nasabi na niya ang mga bagay na ito, nauna na siyang pumunta, paakyat sa Jerusalem. ²⁹ At nangyari nang palapit na siya sa Bethfage at sa Bethania, sa bundok na tinatawag na Olivet, nagsugo siya ng dalawa sa mga alagad, ³⁰ sinasabi, "Pumunta kayo sa kabilang nayon. Sa inyong pagpasok, matatagpuan ninyo ang isang bisiro na hindi pa kailanman nasasakyan. Kalagan ninyo ito at dalhin sa akin. ³¹ Kung may magtatanong sa inyo, 'Bakit ninyo kinakalagan iyan?' sabihin ninyo, 'Kailangan ito ng Panginoon.'" ³² Ang mga isinugo ay pumunta at natagpuan ang bisiro gaya ng sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila. ³³ Habang kinakalagan nila ang bisiro, sinabi ng mga may-ari sa kanila, "Bakit ninyo kinakalagan ang bisiro?" ³⁴ Sinabi nila, "Kailangan ito ng Panginoon." ³⁵ Dinala nila ito kay Jesus, at inilagay nila ang kanilang mga kasuotan sa ibabaw ng bisiro at pinasakay si Jesus. ³⁶ Habang siya ay nagpapatuloy, inilatag nila ang kanilang mga

kasuotan sa daan.³⁷ Nang palapit na siya sa libis ng Bundok ng mga Olibo, ang buong karamihan ng mga alagad ay nagsimulang magalak at magpuri sa Diyos nang may malakas na tinig dahil sa lahat ng mga kamangha-manghang gawa na kanilang nakita,³⁸ na sinasabi, "Pinagpala ang hari na naparito sa pangalan ng Panginoon! Kapayapaan sa langit at kaluwalhatian sa kataastaasan!"³⁹ Sinabi sa kaniya ng ilan sa mga Pariseong kasama ng maraming tao, "Guro, sawayin mo ang iyong mga alagad."⁴⁰ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabing, "Sinasi ko sa inyo, kung tatahimik sila, ang mga bato ay sisigaw."⁴¹ Nang palapit na si Jesus sa lungsod, iniyakan niya ito,⁴² sinasabi, "Kung alam mo lang sa araw na ito, kahit ikaw, ang mga bagay na magbibigay sa iyo ng kapayapaan! Ngunit ngayon ang mga ito ay lingid sa iyong mga mata."⁴³ Sapagkat darating sa iyo ang mga araw, na magtatayo ng harang ang iyong mga kaaway sa palibot mo, at papalibutan ka, at gigipitin ka mula sa bawat panig.⁴⁴ Hahampasin ka nila pababa sa lupa at kasama ang iyong mga anak. Hindi sila magtitira ng isang bato sa ibabaw ng isa pang bato, dahil hindi mo kinilala nang sinusubukan kang iligtas ng Diyos."⁴⁵ Pumasok si Jesus sa templo at sinimulang palayasin ang mga nagtitinda,⁴⁶ sinasabi sa kanila, "Nasusulat, 'Ang aking bahay ay magiging bahay-panalangin,' ngunit ginawa ninyo itong lungga ng mga magnanakaw."⁴⁷ Kaya araw-araw nagtuturo si Jesus sa templo. Ang mga punong pari at ang mga eskriba at ang mga pinuno ng mga tao ay nais siyang patayin,⁴⁸ ngunit wala silang mahanap na paraan upang gawin ito, dahil ang lahat ng mga tao ay nakikinig nang mabuti sa kaniya.

Chapter 20

¹ At nangyari sa isang araw, habang tinuturuan ni Jesus ang mga tao sa templo at ipinapangaral ang ebanghelyo, nilapitan siya ng mga punong pari at mga eskriba kasama ang mga nakatatanda.² Nagsalita sila, at sinasabi sa kaniya, "Sabihin mo sa amin kung sa anong kapangyarihan mo ginagawa ang mga bagay na ito? O sino ang nagbigay sa iyo ng kapangyarihang ito?"³ Sumagot siya at sinabi sa kanila, "May itatanong din ako sa inyo. Sabihin niyo sa akin ang tungkol⁴ sa pagbautismo ni Juan. Mula ba ito sa langit o mula sa tao?"⁵ Nagusap-usap sila at sinabi, "Kapag sasabihin natin, 'Mula sa langit,' sasabihin niya, 'Kung ganoon bakit hindi ninyo siya pinaniwalaan?'⁶ Pero kung sasabihin natin, 'Mula sa tao,' babatuhin tayo ng lahat ng mga tao, dahil nahikayat sila na si Juan ay isang propeta."⁷ Kaya sumagot sila na hindi nila alam kung saan ito nagmula.⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi ko din sasabihin sa inyo kung saan galing ang aking kapangyarihan na gumawa ng mga bagay na ito."⁹ Sinabi niya sa mga tao ang talinghagang ito, "May isang taong nagtanim ng ubasan, pinaupa niya ito sa mga magtatanim ng ubas, at pumunta sa

ibang bansa sa mahabang panahon. ¹⁰ Nang dumating ang takdang panahon, pinapunta niya ang kaniyang utusan sa mga magtatanim ng ubas, upang siya ay bigyan nila ng bunga ng ubasan. Ngunit binugbog siya ng mga magtatanim ng ubas, at pinaalis siyang nang walang dala. ¹¹ Pagkatapos, pinapunta niya ang isa pang utusan, at siya ay binugbog din nila, at kahiya-hiya ang ginawa sa kaniya, at pinaalis siya nang walang dala. ¹² At pinapunta pa rin niya ang ikatlo at sinugatan din nila, at itinapon siya palabas. ¹³ Kaya sinabi ng may-ari ng ubasan, 'Ano ang gagawin ko? Papupuntahin ko ang pinakamamahal kong anak na lalaki. Baka sakaling igalang nila siya.' ¹⁴ Ngunit nang makita siya ng mga magtatanim ng ubas, nag-usap-usap sila, sinasabing, 'Ito ang tagapagmana. Patayin natin siya upang mapunta sa atin ang kaniyang mana.' ¹⁵ Pinalayas nila siya sa ubasan, at pinatay. Ano nga kaya ang gagawin ng may-ari ng ubasan sa kanila? ¹⁶ Siya ay darating at pupuksain ang mga magtatanim ng ubas at ipamimigay sa iba ang ubasan." Nang marinig nila ito, sabi nila, "Huwag sanang pahintulutan ng Diyos ito!" ¹⁷ Ngunit tumingin si Jesus sa kanila at sinabi, "Ano ang kahulugan ng kasulatang ito? 'Ang bato na tinanggihan ng mga gumagawa ng gusali, ay ginawang batong panuluk'? ¹⁸ Ang bawat isa na babagsak sa batong iyon ay magkakadurog-durog. Ngunit kung sinuman ang mabagsakan ng batong ito ay madudurog." ¹⁹ Kaya pinagsikapan na hulihin ng mga eskriba at mga punong pari si Jesus sa oras ding iyon, dahil alam nila na sinabi niya ang talinghagang ito laban sa kanila. Ngunit natakot sila sa mga tao. ²⁰ Maingat siyang inaabangan, nagpadala sila ng mga espiya na nagkukunwaring matuwid upang makahanap sila ng pagkakamali sa kaniyang salita, upang ibigay siya sa batas at sa kapangyarihan ng gobernador. ²¹ Sila ay nagtanong sa kaniya, at sinabi, "Guro, alam naming nagsasabi at nagtuturo ka nang tama, at hindi ka nahihikayat ng sinuman, ngunit itinuturo mo ang katotohanan tungkol sa daan ng Diyos. ²² Naayon ba sa batas na magbayad kami ng buwis kay Cesar, o hindi?" ²³ Ngunit nalalaman ni Jesus ang kanilang katusuhan, at sinabi niya sa kanila, ²⁴ "Ipakita niyo sa akin ang isang dinario. Kaninong larawan at pangalan ang nakaukit dito? At sinabi nila, "Kay Cesar." ²⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kung gayon, ibigay kay Cesar ang mga bagay na kay Cesar at sa Diyos ang mga bagay na sa Diyos." ²⁶ Hindi mabatikus ng mga eskriba at mga pinunong pari ang kaniyang sinabi sa harap ng mga tao. Namangha sila sa kaniyang sagot at wala silang nasabi. ²⁷ Nang magpunta sa kaniya ang ilan sa mga Saduceo, na nagsasabing walang muling pagkabuhay, ²⁸ tinanong nila siya, sinabi, "Guro, sumulat si Moises sa amin na kung ang kapatid na lalaki ng isang lalaki ay namatay, na may asawa, at walang anak, dapat kunin ng lalaki ang asawa ng kaniyang kapatid, at magkaroon ng anak para sa kaniyang kapatid. ²⁹ May pitong

magkakapatid na lalaki at nag-asawa ang panganay, ngunit namatay nang walang anak,³⁰ at ganoon din ang pangalawa.³¹ Napangasawa ng ikatlong kapatid ang babae, at ganoon din ang pito ay hindi nag-iwan ng mga anak, at namatay.³² Pagkatapos ang babae ay namatay din.³³ Sa muling pagkabuhay, kaninong asawa ang babae? Sapagkat siya ay naging asawa ng pito?³⁴ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ang mga anak na lalaki ng mundong ito ay mag-aasawa at ibinibigay upang makapangasawa.³⁵ Ngunit ang mga nahatulan na karapat-dapat na tumanggap ng muling pagkabuhay mula sa mga patay at pumasok sa walang hanggang ay hindi mag-aasawa at hindi ibinibigay upang makapangasawa.³⁶ At hindi na rin sila mamamatay, sapagkat kapantay nila ang mga anghel at sila ay mga anak ng Diyos, bilang mga anak ng muling pagkabuhay.³⁷ Ngunit ang mga patay ay binuhay na muli, maging si Moises ay ipinakita niya, sa lugar ng mababang punong kahoy, na tinawag niya ang Panginoon na ang Diyos ni Abraham at Diyos ni Isaac at Diyos ni Jacob.³⁸ Ngayon, hindi siya Diyos ng mga patay kundi ng mga buhay, sapagkat ang lahat ay nabubuhay sa kaniya."³⁹ Sumagot ang ilan sa mga eskriba, "Guro, mahusay ang iyong sagot,"⁴⁰ At hindi na sila nangahas pang magtanong sa kaniya ng anumang tanong.⁴¹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Paano nila nasabi na ang Cristo ay anak ni David?"⁴² Sapagkat sinabi mismo ni David sa Aklat ng Mga Awit, Sinabi ng Panginoon sa aking Panginoon, 'Umupo ka sa aking kanang kamay,⁴³ hanggang gawin ko ang iyong mga kaaway na tungtungan ng iyong mga paa.'⁴⁴ Kaya tinawag ni David ang Cristo na 'Panginoon', kaya paano siya naging anak ni David?"⁴⁵ Habang nakikinig ang lahat ng mga tao, sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniyang mga alagad,⁴⁶ "Mag-ingat kayo sa mga eskriba na gustong maglakad na nakasuot ng mahabang mga balabal, at gustong-gusto ang mga pagbati sa mga lugar na pamilihan, at mga upuang pandangal sa sinagoga, at mga upuang pandangal sa mga pista."⁴⁷ Nililimas din nila ang mga bahay ng mga balong babae, at nagpapanggap na nananalangin nang mahaba. Sila ay tatanggap ng mas mabigat na paghatol."

Chapter 21

¹ Tumingala si Jesus at nakita niya ang mga mayayamang tao na inilalagay ang kanilang mga kaloob sa kabang-yaman.² Nakita rin ang isang mahirap na babaeng balo na inihuhulog ang dalawang katiting.³ Kaya sinabi niya, "Totoo, sinasabi ko sa inyo, mas malaki ang inilagay ng mahirap na babaeng balong ito kaysa sa kanilang lahat."⁴ Nagbigay silang lahat ng mga kaloob mula sa kanilang kasaganahan. Ngunit ang babaeng balo na ito, sa kabila ng kaniyang kahirapan, inilagay ang lahat ng salaping mayroon siya upang mabuhay."⁵ Habang pinag-uusapan ng ilan ang

templo, kung paano ito pinalamutihan ng magagandang bato at mga handog, kaniyang sinabi, ⁶ "Patungkol sa mga bagay na ito na inyong nakikita, darating ang mga araw na wala ni isang bato ang maiiwan sa ibabaw ng isa pang bato na hindi babagsak." ⁷ Kaya't siya ay kanilang tinanong, "Guro, kailan mangyayari ang mga bagay na ito? At ano ang magiging palatandaan kapag malapit ng mangyari ang mga bagay na ito?" ⁸ Sumagot si Jesus, "Mag-ingat kayo na hindi kayo malinlang. Sapagkat maraming darating sa pangalan ko, magsasabi, 'Ako ay siya' at, 'Malapit na ang panahon.' Huwag kayong sumunod sa kanila. ⁹ Kapag kayo ay nakarinig ng mga digmaan at mga kaguluhan, huwag kayong masindak, sapagkat kinakailangang mangyari muna ang mga bagay na ito, ngunit ang wakas ay hindi kaagad na magaganap." ¹⁰ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Titindig ang isang bansa laban sa bansa, at kaharian laban sa kaharian. ¹¹ Magkakaroon ng mga malalakas na lindol, at sa iba't ibang dako ay magkakaroon ng taggutom at mga salot. Magkakaroon ng mga kakila-kilabot na pangyayari at mga dakilang palatandaan mula sa langit. ¹² Ngunit bago ang lahat ng ito, dadakipin nila kayo at uusigin, ibibigay kayo sa mga sinagoga at sa mga bilangguan, dadalhin kayo sa harapan ng mga hari at mga gobernador dahil sa aking pangalan. ¹³ Ito ay magbibigay-daan ng pagkakataon para sa inyong patotoo. ¹⁴ Kaya pagtibayin ninyo sa inyong puso na huwag ihanda ang inyong isasagot nang maagang panahon, ¹⁵ sapagkat ibibigay ko sa inyo ang mga salita at karunungan, na hindi malalabanan at matutulan ng lahat ng inyong kaaway. ¹⁶ Ngunit kayo ay ibibigay din ng inyong mga magulang, mga kapatid, mga kamag-anak, at mga kaibigan, at papatayin nila ang iba sa inyo. ¹⁷ Kayo ay kamumuhian ng lahat dahil sa aking pangalan. ¹⁸ Ngunit hindi mawawala kahit isang buhok sa inyong ulo. ¹⁹ Sa inyong pagtitiis ay makakamtan ninyo ang inyong mga kaluluwa. ²⁰ Kapag nakita ninyo ang Jerusalem na napaliligiran ng mga hukbo, kung gayon malalaman ninyo malapit na ang pagkawasak nito. ²¹ Kung magkagayon, ang mga nasa Judea ay magsitakas patungo sa mga bundok, at lahat ng mga nasa kalagitnaan ng lungsod ay umalis, at ang mga nasa bayan ay huwag pumasok doon. ²² Sapagkat ito ang mga araw ng paghihiganti, upang matupad ang lahat ng nasusulat. ²³ Sa aba ng mga nagdadalang-tao at sa mga nagpapasuso sa mga araw na iyon! Sapagkat magkakaroon ng matinding kapighatian sa lupain, at poot sa mga taong ito. ²⁴ At sila ay babagsak sa pamamagitan ng talim ng espada at sila ay dadalhing bihag sa lahat ng mga bansa, at ang Jerusalem ay yuyurakan ng mga Gentil, hanggang sa matupad ang mga panahon ng mga Gentil. ²⁵ Magkakaroon ng mga palatandaan sa araw, sa buwan, at sa mga bituin. At sa lupa, magkakaroon ng kapighatian sa mga bansa, na walang pag-asa dahil sa dagundong ng dagat at sa mga alon. ²⁶ Manlulupaypay ang

mga tao dahil sa takot at dahil sa inaasahang darating sa mundo. Sapagkat mayayanig ang mga kapangyarihan ng kalangitan. ²⁷ At makikita nila ang Anak ng Tao na dumarating na nasa ulap na may kapangyarihan at dakilang kaluwalhatian. ²⁸ Ngunit kapag magsisimulang mangyari ang mga bagay na ito, tumindig kayo, at tumingala, sapagkat nalalapit na ang inyong kaligtasan." ²⁹ Nagsabi si Jesus ng talinghaga sa kanila, "Tingnan ninyo ang puno ng igos, at ang lahat ng mga puno. ³⁰ Kapag ang mga ito ay umusbong, nakikita ninyo mismo at nalalaman na malapit na ang tag-araw. ³¹ Gayon din naman, kapag nakita ninyo na nangyayari na ang mga bagay na ito, nalalaman ninyong nalalapit na ang kaharian ng Diyos. ³² Totoo, sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi lilipas ang ang salinlahing ito, hanggang sa maganap ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito. ³³ Ang langit at lupa ay lilipas, ngunit ang aking mga salita ay hindi lilipas. ³⁴ Ngunit bigyang-pansin ang inyong mga sarili, upang hindi magnais ang inyong mga puso ng kahalayan, kalasingan, at mga alalahanin sa buhay. Sapagkat darating ang araw na iyon sa inyo nang biglaan ³⁵ na gaya ng bitag. Sapagkat darating ito sa lahat ng naninirahan sa ibabaw ng buong mundo. ³⁶ Ngunit maging mapagmatiyag kayo sa lahat ng oras, nananalangin na kayo ay magkaroon ng sapat na lakas upang matakasan ninyo ang lahat ng ito na magaganap, at upang tumayo sa harapan ng Anak ng Tao." ³⁷ Kaya't tuwing umaga siya ay nagtuturo sa templo at sa gabi siya ay lumalabas, at nagpapalipas ng gabi sa bundok na tinatawag na Olivet. ³⁸ Ang lahat ng mga tao ay dumarating nang napakaaga upang makinig sa kaniya sa templo.

Chapter 22

¹ Ngayon, papalapit na ang Pista ng Tinapay na walang Pampaalsa, na tinatawag na Paskwa. ² Pinag-usapan ng mga punong pari at mga eskriba kung paano nila ipapapatay si Jesus, sapagkat natatakot sila sa mga tao. ³ Pumasok si Satanas kay Judas Iscariote, isa sa Labindalawa. ⁴ Nagpunta si Judas at nakipag-usap sa mga punong pari at mga kapitan tungkol sa kung paano niya maidadala si Jesus sa kanila. ⁵ Nagalak sila, at nakipagkasundong bibigyan siya ng pera. ⁶ Sumang-ayon siya, at naghanap ng pagkakataon upang madala niya si Jesus sa kanila malayo sa maraming mga tao. ⁷ Dumating ang araw ng tinapay na walang pampaalsa, na kung saan kailangang ialay ang kordero ng Paskwa. ⁸ Isinugo ni Jesus sina Pedro at Juan, at sinabi, "Pumunta kayo at maghanda ng hapunang Pampaskua upang ito ay ating kainin." ⁹ Tinanong nila sa kaniya, "Saan mo kami gustong gumawa ng mga paghahanda?" ¹⁰ Sinagot niya sila, "Makinig kayo, kapag nakapasok na kayo sa lungsod, may isang lalaking sasalubong sa inyo na may isang bangang tubig. Sundan

ninyo siya sa bahay kung saan siya papasok. ¹¹ Pagkatapos, sabihin ninyo sa panginoon ng bahay 'Ipinapatanong ng Guro sa iyo, "Nasaan ang silid pampantauhin, kung saan kami kakain ng aking mga alagad sa araw ng Paskwa?"' ¹² Ipapakita niya sa inyo ang malaki at maayos na silid sa itaas. Doon ninyo gawin ang mga paghahanda. ¹³ Kaya pumunta sila, at nakita ang lahat ayon sa sinabi niya sa kanila. At inihanda nila ang hapunang Pampaskwa. ¹⁴ Nang dumating ang panahon, umupo siya kasama ang mga apostol. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi niya sa kanila, "Labis kong ninais na makasalo kayo sa Pista ng Paskwang ito bago ako magdusa. ¹⁶ Sapagkat sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi ko na ito kakaining muli, hanggang sa matupad ito sa kaharian ng Diyos." ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, kumuha si Jesus ng isang kopa, at nang makapagpasalamat, sinabi niya, "Kunin ninyo ito at ibahagi ito sa isa't isa. ¹⁸ Sapagkat sinasabi ko sa inyo, hindi na ako muling iinom ng bunga ng ubas, hanggang sa dumating ang kaharian ng Diyos." ¹⁹ Pagkatapos, kinuha niya ang tinapay at nang makapagpasalamat, hinati-hati niya ito, at ibinigay sa kanila, sinasabi, "Ito ang aking katawan na ibinigay para sa inyo. Gawin ninyo ito bilang pag-alaala sa akin." ²⁰ Kinuha niya ang tasa sa parehong paraan pagkatapos ng hapunan, sinasabi, "Ang tasang ito ang bagong tipan sa aking dugo, na ibinuhos para sa inyo. ²¹ Ngunit makinig kayo. Ang taong magkakanulo sa akin ay kasama ko ngayon sa hapag. ²² Sapagkat ang Anak ng Tao ay mamamatay ayon sa itinakda. Ngunit sa aba sa taong iyon na magkakanulo sa kaniya!" ²³ At nagsimula silang magtanong sa isa't isa, kung sino sa kanila ang gagawa ng bagay na ito. ²⁴ At nagkaroon din ng pagtatalo sa kanila tungkol sa kung sino sa kanila ang itinuturing na pinakadakila. ²⁵ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang mga hari ng mga Gentil ay may kapangyarihang pamunuan sila, at ang mga may kapangyarihan sa kanila ay tinawag na mga pinunong kagalang-galang. ²⁶ Ngunit sa inyo ay hindi dapat maging tulad nito. Sa halip, ang pinakadakila sa inyo ay maging katulad ng pinakabata. At ang pinakamahalaga sa inyo ay maging katulad ng isang naglilingkod. ²⁷ Sapagkat sino ang mas dakila, ang taong nakaupo sa may hapag o ang siyang naglilingkod? Hindi ba ang taong nakaupo sa may hapag? Bagaman kasama ninyo ako bilang isang naglilingkod. ²⁸ Ngunit kayo ang mga nagpatuloy na kasama ko sa aking mga pagsubok. ²⁹ Ibibigay ko sa inyo ang kaharian, katulad ng aking Ama na nagbigay sa akin ng kaharian, ³⁰ upang kayo ay kumain at uminom sa aking mesa sa aking kaharian. At uupo kayo sa mga trono na hahatol sa labindalawang lipi ng Israel. ³¹ Simon, Simon, mag-ingat kayo, sapagkat hinihingi kayo ni Satanas upang salain kayo tulad ng trigo. ³² Ngunit ipinanalangin kita, upang hindi humina ang iyong pananampalataya. At pagkatapos mong muling manumbalik, palakasin mo ang iyong mga kapatid." ³³ Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya,

"Panginoon, handa akong sumama sa iyo sa bilangguan at sa kamatayan." ³⁴ Sumagot si Jesus, "Sinasiabi ko sa iyo, Pedro, hindi titilaok ang tandang sa araw na ito, bago mo ikaila ng tatlong beses na kilala mo ako." ³⁵ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila. "Nang ipinadala ko kayo na walang pitaka, supot ng mga kakailanganin, o sapatos, nagkulang ba kayo ng kahit na ano?" At sumagot sila, "Hindi." ³⁶ Kaya sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ngunit ngayon, siya na may pitaka, kunin niya ito, at maging ang supot ng pagkain. Ang walang espada ay dapat ipagbili niya ang kaniyang balabal at bumili ng isa." ³⁷ Sapagkat sinasiabi ko sa inyo, kinakailangang matupad ang nasusulat tungkol sa akin, 'At itinuring siyang isa sa mga lumalabag sa batas.' Sapagkat natutupad na ang pahayag tungkol sa akin." ³⁸ Kaya sinabi nila, "Panginoon, tingnan mo! Narito ang dalawang espada." At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Tama na iyan." ³⁹ Pagkatapos ng hapunan, pumunta si Jesus sa Bundok ng mga Olibo gaya ng madalas niyang ginagawa, at sumunod ang mga alagad sa kaniya. ⁴⁰ Nang dumating sila, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ipanalangin ninyo na hindi kayo matukso." ⁴¹ Lumayo siya sa kanila sa dilalayuan, at lumuhod siya at nanalangin, ⁴² sinasiabi, "Ama, kung nais mo, alisin mo sa akin ang tasang ito. Gayunman, hindi ang kalooban ko, kundi ang kalooban mo ang mangyari." ⁴³ Pagkatapos, isang anghel mula sa langit ang nagpakita sa kaniya, pinapalakas siya. ⁴⁴ Sa matinding paghihirap, nanalangin siya nang lalong taimtim, at ang kaniyang pawis ay naging tulad ng malalaking tulo ng dugo na nahuhulog sa lupa. ⁴⁵ Nang tumayo siya mula sa kaniyang panalangin, pumunta siya sa kaniyang mga alagad, at nakita niyang natutulog ang mga ito dahil sa kanilang pagdadalamhati, ⁴⁶ at tinanong sila, "Bakit kayo natutulog?" Bumangon kayo at manalangin, nang hindi kayo pumasok sa tukso." ⁴⁷ Habang siya ay nagsasalita, masdan ito, dumating ang maraming tao, kasama si Judas na isa sa Labindalawa na pinangungunahan sila. Lumapit siya kay Jesus upang siya ay halikan, ⁴⁸ ngunit sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Judas, ipinagkakanulo mo ba ang Anak ng Tao sa pamamagitan ng isang halik?" ⁴⁹ Nang makita ng mga nakapalibot kay Jesus ang nangyayari, sinabi nila, "Panginoon, lulusob na ba kami gamit ang tabak?" ⁵⁰ At isa sa kanila ang lumusob sa lingkod ng pinakapunong pari, at tinaga ang kaniyang kanang tainga. ⁵¹ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Tigilan na ninyo ito." At hinawakan ni Jesus ang kaniyang tainga at pinagaling siya. ⁵² Sinabi ni Jesus sa mga punong pari, sa mga kapitan ng templo, at sa mga nakatatanda na dumating laban sa kaniya. "Nagpunta kayo na tila laban sa isang magnanakaw, na may dalang mga espada at mga pamalo?" ⁵³ Nang kasama ko kayo araw-araw sa templo, hindi ninyo ako dinakip. Ngunit ito ang inyong oras, at ang kapangyarihan ng kadiliman." ⁵⁴ Dinakip siya, itinaboy siya palayo, at dinala sa bahay ng pinakapunong pari. Ngunit sumunod si Pedro sa di-

kalayuan.⁵⁵ Pagkatapos nilang magpaningas ng apoy sa gitna ng patyo at sama-samang umupo, umupo si Pedro sa kanilang kalagitnaan.⁵⁶ Nakita siya ng isang utusang babae habang nakaupo sa naiilawan ng apoy, at tinitigan siya nito at sinabi, "Kasama rin siya ng taong iyon."⁵⁷ Ngunit ikinaila ito ni Pedro, at sinabi, "Babae, hindi ko siya kilala."⁵⁸ Pagkaraan ng ilang sandali, nakita uli siya ng iba pang tao, at sinabi, "Isa ka rin sa kanila." Ngunit sinabi ni Pedro, "Lalaki, hindi."⁵⁹ Pagkatapos ng isang oras iginiit ng isa pang lalaki at sinabi, "Totoo na ang lalaking ito ay kasama niya, sapagkat siya ay taga-Galilea."⁶⁰ Ngunit sinabi ni Pedro, "Lalaki, hindi ko alam ang sinasabi mo." At agad-agad, habang nagsasalita pa siya, tumilaok ang tandang.⁶¹ Lumingon ang Panginoon at tumingin kay Pedro. At naalala ni Pedro ang salita ng Panginoon, nang sabihin niya sa kaniya, "Bago tumilaok ang tandang sa araw na ito, tatlong ulit mo akong ikakaila."⁶² Siya ay lumabas, tumangis si Pedro ng labis.⁶³ Pagkatapos ay kinutya at hinampas si Jesus ng mga lalaking nagbabantay sa kaniya.⁶⁴ Pagkatapos siyang piringan, tinanong siya at sinabi, "Hulaan mo! Sino ang humampas sa iyo?"⁶⁵ Nagsalita pa sila ng maraming mga bagay laban kay Jesus, nilalapastangan siya.⁶⁶ Kinaumagahan, nagtipun-tipon ang mga nakatatanda, ang mga punong pari at mga eskriba. Siya ay dinala nila sa Konseho,⁶⁷ sinasabi "Kung ikaw ang Cristo, sabihin mo sa amin." Ngunit sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kung sabihin ko sa inyo, hindi kayo maniniwala,⁶⁸ at kung tanungin ko kayo, hindi kayo sasagot."⁶⁹ Ngunit mula ngayon, ang Anak ng Tao ay mauupo sa kanang kamay ng kapangyarihan ng Diyos."⁷⁰ Sinabi nilang lahat, "Kung gayon ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos?" At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Sinabi ninyo na ako nga."⁷¹ Sinabi nila, "Bakit pa natin kailangan ng isang saksi? Sapagkat tayo na mismo ang nakarinig mula sa kaniyang bibig."

Chapter 23

- ¹ Ang buong kapulungan ay tumayo, at dinala si Jesus sa harapan ni Pilato. ² Nagsimula silang paratanganan siya, sinasabi, "Nalaman na inaakay ng taong ito ang aming bansa sa kasamaan, ipinagbabawal niyang magbigay ng buwis kay Ceasar, at sinasabing siya mismo ang Cristo, na isang hari." ³ Tinanong siya ni Pilato, sinasabi, "Ikaw ba ang Hari ng mga Judio?" At sinagot siya ni Jesus at sinabi, "Ikaw na ang may sabi." ⁴ Sinabi ni Pilato sa mga punong pari at sa maraming tao, "Wala akong makitang kasalanan sa taong ito." ⁵ Ngunit sila ay nagpupumilit, sinasabi, "Ginugulo niya ang mga tao, nagtuturo sa buong Judea, mula sa Galilea maging sa lugar na ito."
- ⁶ Kaya nang marinig ito ni Pilato, tinanong niya kung ang taong iyon ay taga-Galilea.
- ⁷ Nang malaman niyang nasa ilalim siya ng pamumuno ni Herodes, ipinadala niya si

Jesus kay Herodes, na nasa Jerusalem din sa mga araw na iyon.⁸ Nang makita ni Herodes si Jesus, labis siyang natuwa, dahil matagal na niya itong nais makita. Nakarinig siya ng tungkol sa kaniya at ninais niyang makakita ng ilang himala na ginawa niya.⁹ Maraming itinanong si Herodes kay Jesus, ngunit walang isinagot si Jesus sa kaniya.¹⁰ Tumayo ang mga punong pari at mga eskriba, marahas siyang pinaparatangan.¹¹ Inalipusta siya ni Herodes kasama ng kaniyang mga kawal, at kinutya siya, at dinamitan siya ng magandang kasuotan, at ipinadala si Jesus pabalik kay Pilato.¹² Naging magkaibigan sina Herodes at Pilato sa araw ding iyon (dati silang magkaaway.)¹³ Tinipon ni Pilato ang mga punong pari at ang mga pinuno at ang napakaraming tao,¹⁴ at sinabi sa kanila, "Dinala ninyo ang taong ito sa akin na tila isang taong pinangungunahan ang mga tao upang gumawa ng masama, at tingnan ninyo, tinanong ko siya sa harapan ninyo, wala akong nakitang kasalanan sa taong ito tungkol sa mga bagay na inyong ipinaparatang sa kaniya.¹⁵ Wala, kahit si Herodes, sapagkat siya ay ipinabalik niya sa atin, at tingnan ninyo, wala siyang ginawang karapat-dapat ng kamatayan.¹⁶ Kaya parurusahan ko siya, at pakakawalan siya.¹⁷ (Ngayon, sa pista, kailangang magpalaya ni Pilato ng isang bilanggo para sa mga Judio.)¹⁸ Ngunit sabay-sabay silang sumigaw, sinasabi, "Alisin ninyo ang taong ito, at palayain si Barabbas para sa amin!"¹⁹ Si Barabbas ay isang taong ibinilanggo dahil sa pagrerebelde sa lungsod at dahil sa pagpatay.²⁰ Kinausap ulit sila ni Pilato, ninanais na palayain si Jesus.²¹ Ngunit sumigaw sila, sinasabi, "Ipako siya sa krus, ipako siya sa krus."²² Sinabi niya sa kanila sa ikatlong pagkakataon, "Bakit, anong masamang ginawa ng taong ito? Wala akong natagpuan upang siya ay marapat na parusahan ng kamatayan. Kaya, pagkatapos niyang maparusahan, pakakawalan ko siya."²³ Ngunit sila ay mapilit na may malalakas na tinig, hinihiling na ipapako siya krus. At nahikayat si Pilato ng kanilang mga tinig.²⁴ Kaya nagpasya si Pilato na ibigay ang kanilang kahilingan.²⁵ Pinalaya niya ang taong hiniling nila, na ibinilanggo dahil sa panggugulo at pagpatay. Ngunit ibinigay niya si Jesus ayon sa kalooban nila.²⁶ Nang siya inilalayo nila, sinunggaban nila ang isang Simon na taga-Cirene, na nanggaling sa kabukiran, at pinapasan nila ang krus sa kaniya upang buhatin niya, na sumusunod kay Jesus.²⁷ Siya ay sinusundan ng napakaraming tao, at mga kababaihang nagdadalamhati at tumatangis dahil sa kaniya.²⁸ Ngunit lumingon si Jesus sa kanila, at sinabi, "Mga anak na babae ng Jerusalem, huwag ninyo akong tangisan, ngunit tangisan ninyo ang inyong sarili at ang inyong mga anak.²⁹ Dahil tingnan ninyo, darating ang mga araw na sasabihin nila, 'Pinagpala ang mga baog at ang mga sinapupunang hindi nanganak, at ang mga suso na hindi nagpasuso.'³⁰ Sa panahong iyon sasabihin nila sa mga bundok,

'Bumagsak kayo sa amin,' at sa mga burol, 'Tabunan ninyo kami.' ³¹ Sapagkat kung gagawin nila ang mga bagay na ito habang ang puno ay berde, anong magyayari kapag tuyo na ito?" ³² May iba pang dalawang lalaking na mga kriminal ang dinala kasama niya upang patayin. ³³ Nang makarating sila sa lugar na kung tawagin ay Bungo, doon ay kanilang ipinako siya sa krus kasama ang mga kriminal, isa sa kaniyang kanan at isa sa kaniyang kaliwa. ³⁴ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Ama, patawarin mo sila, sapagkat hindi nila alam ang kanilang ginagawa." At sila ay nagsapalaran, hinati-hati ang kaniyang kasuotan. ³⁵ Ang mga tao ay nakatayong nanonood habang kinukutya rin siya ng mga pinuno, sinasabi, "Niligtas niya ang iba. Hayaan ninyong iligtas niya ang kaniyang sarili, kung siya nga ang Cristo ng Diyos, ang hinirang." ³⁶ Pinagtawanan din siya ng mga kawal, lumalapit sa kaniya, inaalukan siya ng suka, ³⁷ at sinasabi, "Kung ikaw ang Hari ng mga Judio, iligtas mo ang iyong sarili." ³⁸ Mayroon ding isang karatula sa itaas niya, "ITO ANG HARI NG MGA JUDIO." ³⁹ Nilait siya ng isa sa mga kriminal na nakapako sa krus, sinasabi, "Hindi ba ikaw ang Cristo? Iligtas mo ang iyong sarili at kami." ⁴⁰ Ngunit sumagot ang isa, sinaway siya at sinabi, "Hindi ka ba natatakot sa Diyos, sapagkat ikaw ay nasa ilalim ng parehong parusa?" ⁴¹ Nararapat lang na narito tayo, sapagkat tinatanggap natin ang nararapat sa ating mga ginawa. Ngunit ang taong ito ay walang ginawang mali." ⁴² At dagdag pa niya, "Jesus, alalahanin mo ako pagdating mo sa iyong kaharian." ⁴³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Tunay ngang sinasabi ko sa iyo, sa araw na ito, ikaw ay makakasama ko sa paraiso." ⁴⁴ Nang pasapit na ang Ika-anim na oras, nagdilim sa buong lupain hanggang sa ika-siyam na oras ⁴⁵ habang nagdidilim ang araw. Pagkatapos, nahati sa gitna ang kurtina ng templo. ⁴⁶ At si Jesus, na may malakas na tinig ay nagsabi, "Ama, ipinagkakatiwala ko ang aking espiritu sa iyong mga kamay." Pagkasabi niya nito, siya ay namatay. ⁴⁷ Nang makita ng senturion ang nangyari, niluwalhati niya ang Diyos, sinabi, "Tunay ngang matuwid ang taong ito." ⁴⁸ Nang ang mga bagay na naganap ay nakita ng napakaraming taong sama-samang dumating upang saksihan ang pangyayaring ito, nagsi-uwian sila na dinadagukan ang kanilang mga dibdib. ⁴⁹ Ngunit ang lahat ng mga kakilala niya, at ang mga babaing sumunod sa kaniya mula sa Galilea, ay nakatayo sa di-kalayuan, pinapanood ang mga bagay na ito. ⁵⁰ Masdan ninyo, may isang lalaking nagngangalang Jose, na kabilang sa Konseho, isang mabuti at matuwid na tao ⁵¹ (hindi siya sumang-ayon sa kanilang pasya at sa kanilang ginawa), mula sa Arimatea, isang Judiong lungsod, na siyang naghihintay sa kaharian ng Diyos. ⁵² Ang taong ito ay lumapit kay Pilato, hiningi ang katawan ni Jesus. ⁵³ Ibinababa niya ito, at binalot ito ng pinong lino, at inilagay siya sa isang libingang inukit sa bato, na hindi pa

napaglilibingan.⁵⁴ Noon ay ang Araw ng Paghahanda, at nalalapit na ang Araw ng Pamamahinga.⁵⁵ Ang mga babaing kasama niyang lumabas sa Galilea ay sumunod, at nakita ang libingan at kung paano inilagay ang kaniyang katawan.⁵⁶ Sila ay umuwi, at naghanda ng mga pabango at mga pamahid. At sa araw ng Pamamahinga, sila ay nagpahinga ayon sa kautusan.

Chapter 24

¹ Maagang-maaga sa unang araw ng linggo, pumunta sila sa libingan, dala-dala ang pabangong ihinanda nila. ² Natagpuan nilang naigulong ang bato palayo sa libingan. ³ Pumasok sila sa loob, ngunit hindi nila natagpuan ang katawan ng Panginoon Jesus. ⁴ At nangyari na, habang sila ay nalilito tungkol dito, biglang may dalawang lalaking tumayo sa tabi nila na nakakasilaw ang damit. ⁵ Ang mga babae ay napuno ng takot at yumuko sa lupa, sinabi nila nila sa mga babae, "Bakit ninyo hinahanap ang buhay sa mga patay?" ⁶ Wala siya dito, ngunit siya ay muling nabuhay! Alalahanin niyo ang sinabi niya sa inyo noong nasa Galilea pa siya, ⁷ sinabi niya na ang Anak ng Tao ay kailangang ipasakamay sa mga makasalanang tao at ipapako sa krus, at sa ikatlong araw ay muling mabubuhay." ⁸ Naalala ng mga babae ang mga sinabi niya, ⁹ at bumalik sila galing ng libingan at sinabi ang lahat ng nangyari sa labing isang alagad at lahat ng iba pa. ¹⁰ Ngayon, sina Maria Magdalena, Juana, Maria na ina ni Santiago, at ang iba pang mga babaeng kasama nila ang nagbalita ng mga nangyari sa mga apostol. ¹¹ Ngunit ang balitang ito ay tila walang kabuluhan sa mga apostol, at hindi nila pinaniwalaan ang mga babae. ¹² Gayon pa man, tumayo si Pedro, at tumakbo papunta sa libingan, at yumuko siya at tumingin sa loob, nakita niya na ang mga telang lino na lamang ang naroon. Kaya umuwi si Pedro sa kaniyang tahanan, na nagtataka kung ano ang nangyari. ¹³ Masdan ninyo, sa araw ding iyon, dalawa sa kanila ang papunta sa nayon na tinatawag na Emaus, na animnapung stadia ang layo mula sa Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Pinag-uusapan nila ang tungkol sa lahat ng nangyari. ¹⁵ Nangyari na, habang nag-uusap sila at nagtatanungan sa isat-isa, lumapit si Jesus mismo at sumama sa kanila. ¹⁶ Ngunit ang kanilang mga mata ay nahadlangan upang hindi siya makilala. ¹⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ano ang pinag-uusapan ninyong dalawa habang naglalakad kayo?" Huminto sila na nalulungkot. ¹⁸ Isa sa kanila na nagngangalang Cleopas, ang sumagot sa kaniya, "Ikaw lang ba ang tao sa Jerusalem na hindi nakakaalam sa mga bagay na nangyayari doon sa mga araw na ito?" ¹⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Anong mga bagay?" Sumagot sila sa kaniya, "Ang mga bagay tungkol kay Jesus na taga-Nazaret, na isang propeta, na makapangyarihan sa gawa at salita sa harapan ng Diyos at ng

mga tao. ²⁰ At kung papaano siya ibinigay ng mga punong pari at mga pinuno natin upang hatulan ng kamatayan at ipako sa krus. ²¹ Ngunit umasa kami na siya ang magpapalaya sa Israel. Oo, at maliban pa sa lahat ng ito, pangatlong araw na ngayon mula ng nangyari ang mga bagay na ito. ²² Ngunit bukod dito, pinamangha kami ng ilan sa mga kababaihang kasamahan namin, na pumunta sa libingan nang maaga. ²³ Nang hindi nila nakita ang kaniyang katawan, pumunta sila sa amin, sinasabing may nakita silang pangitain ng mga anghel na nagsabing siya ay buhay. ²⁴ Pumunta sa libingan ang ilan sa mga kalalakihang kasama, at nakita nila ito na gaya ng sinabi ng mga kababaihan. Ngunit hindi nila siya nakita." ²⁵ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "O mga lalaking hangal at makukupad ang puso na maniwala sa lahat ng sinabi ng mga propeta! ²⁶ Hindi ba kinakailangang si Cristo ay magdusa ng ganitong mga bagay, at pumasok sa kaniyang kaluwalhatian?" ²⁷ At magmula kay Moises at sa lahat ng propeta, ipinaliwanag ni Jesus sa kanila ang mga bagay tungkol sa kaniyang sarili sa lahat ng mga kasulatan. ²⁸ Habang papalapit sila sa nayon, na kanilang pupuntahan, lumakad si Jesus na wari magpapatuloy pa. ²⁹ Ngunit siya ay pinigilan nila, sinasabi, "Manatili ka sa amin, sapagkat malapit nang gumabi at dumidilim na." Kaya pumasok si Jesus upang tumuloy sa kanila. ³⁰ At nangyari, nang siya ay umupong kasalo nila upang kumain, kinuha niya ang tinapay, at pinagpasalamatan ito, at pinagpira-piraso ito, at ibinigay niya ito sa kanila. ³¹ Pagkatapos, nabuksan ang kanilang mga mata, at siya ay nakilala nila, at siya ay naglaho sa kanilang paningin. ³² At sinabi nila sa isa't-isa, "Hindi ba umaalab ang ating puso, habang kinakausap niya tayo sa daan, habang binubuksan niya sa atin ang mga Kasulatan?" ³³ Tumayo sila sa oras ding iyon, at bumalik sa Jerusalem. Natagpuan nila ang labing-isa na nagtipon-tipon at ang iba pang kasama nila, ³⁴ sinasabi, "Totoo ngang muling nabuhay ang Panginoon, at nagpakita siya kay Simon". ³⁵ Kaya ikinuwento nila ang nangyari sa daan, at kung paano nila nakilala si Jesus nang pagpira-pirasuhin niya ang tinapay. ³⁶ Habang pinag-uusapan nila ang mga bagay na ito, tumayo si Jesus mismo sa kalagitnaan nila, at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kapayapaan ay sumainyo." ³⁷ Ngunit sila ay nasindak at napuno ng takot, at inakala nila na espiritu ang kanilang nakita. ³⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Bakit kayo naguguluhan? Bakit may mga katanungan sa inyong puso? ³⁹ Tingnan ninyo ang aking mga kamay at paa, na ako talaga ito. Hawakan ninyo ako at tingnan ninyo. Sapagkat ang espiritu ay walang buto at laman, gaya ng inyong nakikita na nasa akin." ⁴⁰ Pagkatapos niyang sabihin ito, pinakita niya sa kanila ang kaniyang mga kamay at paa. ⁴¹ Habang sila ay hindi pa rin makapaniwala dahil sa galak, at namangha, sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Mayroon ba kayong anumang makakain?" ⁴² Siya ay binigyan nila ng inihaw na

isda.⁴³ Kinuha ito ni Jesus at kinain niya ito sa harapan nila.⁴⁴ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Nang kasama ko kayo, sinabi ko sa inyo na lahat ng nakasulat sa kautusan ni Moises at ng mga propeta at sa Aklat ng Mga Awit ay kailangan matupad."⁴⁵ At binuksan niya ang kanilang mga isipan upang maunawaan nila ang Kasulatan.⁴⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Nasusulat, na kailangang maghirap ang Cristo, at muling mabuhay mula sa patay sa ikatlong araw."⁴⁷ At ang pagsisisi at pagpapatawad ng mga kasalanan ay dapat maipangaral sa kaniyang pangalan sa lahat ng mga bansa, mula sa Jerusalem.⁴⁸ Kayo ay mga saksi ng lahat ng ito.⁴⁹ Tingnan ninyo, ipadadala ko sa inyo ang ipinangako ng aking Ama. Ngunit mag-hintay kayo sa lungsod, hanggang kayo ay mapagkalooban ng kapangyarihang mula sa taas."⁵⁰ At inilabas sila ni Jesus hanggang malapit na sila sa Bethania. Itinaas niya ang kaniyang mga kamay, at binasbasan sila.⁵¹ Nangyari na, habang sila ay binabasbasan niya, sila ay iniwan niya at siya ay dinala paakyat sa langit.⁵² Kaya siya ay sinamba nila, at bumalik sila sa Jerusalem nang may labis na kagalakan.⁵³ Namalagi sila sa Templo, na nagpupuri sa Diyos.

John

Chapter 1

¹ Sa simula pa lamang ay ang Salita, at ang Salita ay kasama ng Diyos, at ang Salita ay Diyos.² Itong Salitang ito ay nasa simula pa kasama ng Diyos.³ Ang lahat nang mga bagay ay nalikha sa pamamagitan niya, at kung wala siya, ay wala kahit isang bagay ang nilikha na nalikha.⁴ Sa kaniya ay buhay, at ang buhay na iyon ay liwanag sa lahat ng sangkatauhan.⁵ Ang liwanag ay sumisinag sa kadiliman, at ito ay hindi napawi nang kadiliman.⁶ May isang lalaki na isinugo mula sa Diyos, na ang pangalan ay Juan.⁷ Dumating siya bilang isang saksi upang magpatotoo tungkol sa liwanag, upang ang lahat ay maaaring maniwala sa pamamagitan niya.⁸ Hindi si Juan ang liwanag, ngunit naparito upang makapagpatotoo siya tungkol sa liwanag.⁹ Iyon ang tunay na liwanag na dumarating sa mundo at iyon ang nagpapaliwanag sa lahat.¹⁰ Siya ay nasa mundo, at ang mundo ay nalikha sa pamamagitan niya, at ang mundo ay hindi nakakakilala sa kaniya.¹¹ Dumating siya sa kaniyang sariling kababayan, at hindi siya tinanggap ng kaniyang sariling mga kababayan.¹² Ngunit sa kasing-dami nang tumanggap sa kaniya, na naniwala sa kaniyang pangalan, sa kanila niya ipinagkaloob ang karapatang maging mga anak ng Diyos,¹³ ipinanganak sila hindi sa pamamagitan nang dugo, ni hindi sa pamamagitan nang kagustuhan ng laman, ni hindi sa pamamagitan nang kagustuhan ng tao, kundi sa pamamagitan ng Diyos.¹⁴ Ngayon ang Salita ay naging laman at namuhay na kasama namin. Nakita

namin ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian, kaluwalhati ang katulad ng nasa nag-iisang natatanging katauhan na naparito mula sa Ama, punong-puno ng biyaya at katotohanan.¹⁵ Pinatotohanan ni Juan ang tungkol sa kaniya at sumigaw na nagsasabi, "Siyang sinabi ko sa inyo, 'Ang darating kasunod ko ay mas higit sa akin, sapagkat siya ay nauna sa akin.'" ¹⁶ Sapagkat mula sa kaniyang kapuspusan tayong lahat ay nakatanggap ng sunod-sunod na libreng kaloob. ¹⁷ Sapagkat ang kautusan ay ibinigay sa pamamagitan ni Moises. Biyaya at katotohanan ay dumating sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo. ¹⁸ Kailanman, walang tao ang nakakita sa Diyos. Ang isa at nag-iisang katauhan, na mismo ay Diyos, na siyang nasa dibdib ng Ama, nagawa niya siyang maipakilala. ¹⁹ Ngayon ito ang patotoo ni Juan nang ang mga Judio ay nagpadala sa kaniya ng mga pari at mga Levita mula sa Jerusalem para tanungin siyang, "Sino ka?" ²⁰ Malaya niyang inilahad, at hindi ikinaila, ngunit tumugon, "Hindi ako ang Cristo." ²¹ Kaya siya ay tinanong nila, "Ano ka kung gayon? Ikaw ba si Elias?" Sabi niya, "Hindi ako." Sabi nila, "Ikaw ba ang propeta?" Sumagot siya, "Hindi." ²² Pagkatapos ay sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Sino ka, upang may maibigay kaming sagot sa mga nagsugo sa amin? Ano ang masasabi mo tungkol sa iyong sarili?" ²³ Sinabi niya, "Ako ang boses ng isang sumisigaw sa ilang: 'Gawin ninyong tuwid ang daanan ng Panginoon,' gaya nang sinabi ni Isaias na propeta." ²⁴ Ngayong mayroong mga isinugo duon mula sa mga Pariseo. Tinanong nila siya at sinabi sa kaniya, ²⁵ "Kung ganoon bakit ka nagbabautismo kung hindi ikaw ang Cristo, ni hindi si Elias, ni hindi ang propeta?" ²⁶ Tumugon si Juan sa kanila sinasabi, "Nagbabautismo ako ng tubig. Subalit, sa kalagitnaan ninyo ay nakatayo ang isang hindi ninyo nakikilala. ²⁷ Siya ang darating kasunod ko. Hindi ako karapat-dapat na magtanggag ng tali ng kaniyang sandalyas." ²⁸ Ang mga bagay na ito ay nangyari sa Bethania sa kabilang ibayo nang Jordan, kung saan si Juan ay nagbabautismo. ²⁹ Sa sumunod na araw nakita ni Juan na paparating si Jesus sa kaniya at sinabi, "Tingnan ninyo, ayun ang kordero ng Diyos na siyang nag-aalis nang mga kasalanan ng mundo!" ³⁰ Siya ang sinabi ko sa inyo na, 'Ang darating kasunod ko ay mas higit sa akin, sapagkat siya ay nauna sa akin.' ³¹ Hindi ko siya nakilala, ngunit ito ay nangyari upang maihayag siya sa Israel na siyang dahilan na ako ay nagbabautismo ng tubig." ³² Nagpatotoo si Juan, "Nakita ko ang Espiritu na bumababa mula sa langit tulad ng isang kalapati, at ito ay nanatili sa kaniya. ³³ Hindi ko siya nakilala, ngunit ang sabi sa akin ng nagsugo sa akin na magbautismo sa tubig, 'Kung kanino mo makikita ang Espiritu na bumababa at nananatili, siya ang magbabautismo ng Banal na Espiritu.' ³⁴ Pareho kong nakita at napatotohanan na ito ang Anak ng Diyos. ³⁵ Muli, sa sumunod na araw, habang si Juan ay nakatayong kasama ang dalawang

alagad ³⁶ nakita nila si Jesus na naglalakad sa malapit, at sinabi ni Juan, "Tingnan ninyo, ayun ang Kordero ng Diyos!" ³⁷ Narinig ng dalawang alagad na sinabi ni Juan ito, at sila ay sumunod kay Jesus. ³⁸ At si Jesus ay lumingon at nakita silang sumusunod at sinabi sa kanila, "Anung nais ninyo?" Sumagot sila, "Rabi (na ang ibig sabihin ay 'Guro'), saan ka nakatira?" ³⁹ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Halikayo at tingnan." At sila ay pumaroon at nakita kung saan siya nakatira; sila ay tumira kasama niya sa araw na iyon sapagkat noon ay halos mag-aalas kuwatro na. ⁴⁰ Isa sa dalawang nakarinig na nagsalita si Juan at pagkatapos sumunod kay Jesus ay si Andres na kapatid ni Simon Pedro. ⁴¹ Una niyang nakita ang kaniyang sariling kapatid na si Simon at sinabi sa kaniya, "Nakita na namin ang Mesias," (na sinalin na, 'ang Cristo'). ⁴² Dinala niya siya kay Jesus. Si Jesus ay tumingin sa kaniya at sinabi, "Ikaw si Simon anak ni Juan. Ikaw ay tatawaging Cepas" (na ang ibig sabihin ay 'Pedro'). ⁴³ Kinabukasan, nang si Jesus ay nais na umalis para pumunta sa Galilea, nakita niya si Felipe at sinabi sa kaniya, "Sumunod ka sa akin." ⁴⁴ Ngayon si Felipe ay galing sa Bethsaida, ang lungsod nila Andres at Pedro. ⁴⁵ Natagpuan ni Felipe si Nathanael at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ang siyang naisulat sa kaustusan ni Moises at ng mga propeta - ay nakita namin, si Jesus na taga-Nazaret na anak ni Jose." ⁴⁶ Sinabi ni Nathanael, "Maaari bang may magandang bagay na magmula sa Nazaret?" Sinabi ni Felipe sa kaniya, "Halika at tingnan mo." ⁴⁷ Nakita ni Jesus na palapit si Nataniel sa kaniya at sinabi ang tungkol sa kaniya, "Tingnan ninyo, isa ngang tunay na Israelita, na walang panlilinlang." ⁴⁸ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Nataniel, "Papaano mo ako nakikilala?" Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Bago ka tawagin ni Felipe, nang nasa ilalim ka ng puno ng igos, nakita na kita." ⁴⁹ Sumagot si Nathanael, "Rabi, ikaw ang Anak ng Diyos! Ikaw ang Hari ng Israel!" ⁵⁰ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Dahil ba sa sinabi ko sa iyo, 'Nakita kita sa ilalim ng puno ng igos', naniniwala ka na? Makakakita ka ng mga bagay na mas higit pa kaysa dito." ⁵¹ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Totoo, totoo itong sinasabi ko sa iyo, makikita mong magbukas ang mga kalangitan, at ang mga anghel ng Diyos ay umaakyat at bumababa sa kinaroroonan ng Anak ng Tao."

Chapter 2

¹ Matapos ang tatlong araw, may kasalan sa Cana ng Galilea, at ang ina ni Jesus ay naroon. ² Si Jesus at ang kaniyang mga alagad ay naanyayahan sa kasalan. ³ Nang maubos ang alak, sinabi ng ina ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Wala silang alak." ⁴ Sumagot si Jesus, "Babae, ano ang kinalaman niyan sa akin? Ang oras ko ay hindi pa dumarating." ⁵ Sinabi nang kaniyang ina sa mga lingkod, "Anumang sabihin niya sa inyo, gawin ninyo." ⁶ Ngayon mayroon doong anim na mga banga ng tubig na

ginagamit sa seremonya ng paghuhugas ng mga Judio, na ang bawa't isa ay naglalaman ng may dalawa hanggang tatlong metretes.⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Punuin ninyo ang banga ng tubig." Kaya pinuno nila ang mga ito hanggang labi.⁸ Pagkatapos ay sinabi niya sa mga lingkod, "Kumuha kayo ng kaunti at ibigay sa punong tagapag-silbi." Kaya ginawa nga nila.⁹ Tinikman ng punong tagapag-silbi ang tubig na naging alak, ngunit hindi niya alam kung saan ito nanggaling (ngunit alam ito ng mga lingkod na kumuha ng tubig). Pagkatapos ay tinawag niya ang lalaking bagong kasal¹⁰ at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ang unang hinahain ng bawa't isa ay ang mainam na alak at pagkatapos ay ang murang alak kapag ang mga tao ay lasing na. Ngunit itinira mo ang napakainam na alak hanggang ngayon."¹¹ Ang himalang ito sa Cana ng Galilea ay ang simula ng mga mahimalang tanda na ginawa ni Jesus, ipinapahayag ang kaniyang kaluwalhatian, kaya ang mga alagad ay nananampalataya sa kaniya.¹² Pagkatapos nito, si Jesus, ang kaniyang ina, ang kaniyang mga kapatid, at ang kaniyang mga alagad ay pumunta pababa ng Capernaum, at duon nanatili sila ng mga ilang araw.¹³ Ngayon malapit na ang Paskwa ng mga Judio, kaya si Jesus ay umakyat sa Jerusalem.¹⁴ Natagpuan niya sa templo ang mga nagbebenta ng mga baka, tupa at mga kalapati. Ang mga tagapagpalit ng pera ay naroroon din at nakaupo.¹⁵ Kaya gumawa siya nang isang panghagupit na lubid at pinaalis silang lahat palabas ng templo, pati na ang mga tupa at baka. Itinapon niya ang pera ng tagapagpalit ng salapi at itinaob ang kanilang mga mesa.¹⁶ Sinabi niya sa mga taga-benta nang kalapati, "Alisin ninyo rito ang mga bagay na ito. Tigilan ninyong gawing palengke ang tahanan ng aking Ama."¹⁷ Naalala ng kaniyang mga alagad na nasusulat, "Ang sigasig para sa iyong tahanan ay tutupok sa akin."¹⁸ Pagkatapos ay tumugon ang mga may katungkulang Judio, sinasabi sa kaniya, "Anong tanda ang ipapakita mo sa amin dahil ginagawa mo ang mga bagay na ito?"¹⁹ Sumagot si Jesus, "Wasakin ang templong ito, at sa tatlong araw aking itatayo ito."²⁰ At sinabi ng mga may katungkulang Judio, "Umabot nang apatnapu't anim na taon para magawa ang templong ito, at itatayo mo ito sa tatlong araw?"²¹ Subalit, siya ay nagsasalita tungkol sa templo ng kaniyang katawan.²² Kaya't pagkatapos noon nang siya ay ibangon mula sa kamatayan, naalala ng kaniyang mga alagad na sinabi niya ito, at sila ay nanalig sa kasulatan at sa pahayag na sinabi ni Jesus.²³ Ngayon nang siya ay nasa Jerusalem, habang pista ng Paskwa, marami ang naniwala sa kaniyang pangalan, nang nakita nila ang ginawa niyang mapaghimalang tanda.²⁴ Ngunit walang tiwala si Jesus sa kanila dahil kilala niya lahat ng sangkatauhan.²⁵ Hindi niya kailangan ang sinuman para magpatotoo sa kaniya tungkol sa kung ano ang klase ng mga tao, sapagkat alam niya kung anong nasa sa kanila.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon mayroon isang Pariseo na nagngangalang Nicodemo, kasapi ng Konseho ng Judio. ² Pumunta ang taong ito kay Jesus nang bandang gabi, at sinabi niya "Rabi, alam namin ikaw ay isang guro galing sa Diyos dahil walang sinumang makagagawa ng mga tandang ito na ginawa mo maliban na nasa kaniya ang Diyos." ³ Sumagot si Jesus sa kanya, "Tunay nga, maliban kung isilang muli ang isang tao hindi niya makikita ang kaharian ng Diyos." ⁴ Sinabi ni Nicodemo sa kaniya, "Paano ipapanganak ang isang tao kung siya ay matanda na? Hindi na siya pwedeng pumasok sa pangalawang pagkakataon sa sinapupunan ng kaniyang ina at ipanganak, kaya ba niya?" ⁵ Sumagot si Jesus, "Tunay nga, maliban kung ipinanganak ang isang tao sa tubig at sa Espiritu, hindi siya makakapasok sa kaharian ng Diyos. ⁶ Iyong ipanganak sa laman ay laman, at iyong ipanganak sa Espiritu ay espritu. ⁷ Huwag kayong mamangha na sinabi ko sa inyo, 'Dapat kayong ipanganak muli.' ⁸ Umiihip ang hangin kung saan niya gusto. Naririnig ninyo ang huni nito, ngunit hindi ninyo alam kung saan ito nagmula o kung saan ito pupunta. Gayon din naman ang sinumang isilang sa Espiritu." ⁹ Sumagot si Nicodemo, sinasabi, "Paano mangyayari ang mga bagay na ito?" ¹⁰ Sinagot siya ni Jesus, "Ikaw ba ay guro ng Israel, at hindi mo naiintindihan ang mga bagay na ito? ¹¹ Tunay nga, sinasabi namin iyong alam namin, at pinatotohanan iyong nakita namin. Subalit kayong mga tao, hindi ninyo tinatanggap ang aming patotoo. ¹² Kung sinabi ko sa iyo ang tungkol sa mga bagay na makalupa at hindi ka naniwala, paano ka maniniwala kung sasabihin ko sa iyo ang mga bagay na makalangit? ¹³ Walang sinumang umakyat sa langit maliban ang bumaba mula sa langit, ang Anak ng Tao. ¹⁴ Tulad ng pagtaas ni Moises ng ahas sa ilang, gayon din naman ang Anak ng Tao ay kailangang maitaas, ¹⁵ upang ang lahat ng mananampalataya sa kaniya ay magkaroon ng buhay na walang hanggan. ¹⁶ Dahil labis na inibig ng Diyos ang sangkatauhan, ibinigay niya ang kaniyang natatangi at nag-iisang Anak upang ang sinumang manalig sa kaniya ay hindi mamatay ngunit magkakaroon ng buhay na walang hanggan. ¹⁷ Dahil hindi isinugo ng Diyos ang kaniyang Anak sa mundo para parusahan ang sangkatauhan, ngunit para ang mundo ay marapat na maligtas sa pamamagitan niya. ¹⁸ Ang nananampalataya sa kaniya ay hindi mahatulan. Ang hindi nananampalataya ay nahatulan na dahil hindi siya nananampalataya sa pangalan ng natatanging Anak ng Diyos. ¹⁹ Ito ang dahilan sa paghahatol, na ang ilaw ay dumating sa mundo, at minahal ng mga tao ang dilim kaysa ang liwanag dahil masama ang kanilang mga naging gawa. ²⁰ Dahil ang sinuman na gumagawa ng masama ay galit sa liwanag at hindi lumalapit sa ilaw upang ang kaniyang mga gawa

ay hindi malantad.²¹ Subalit ang gumagawa ng katotohanan ay lumalapit sa liwanag upang ang kaniyang mga gawa ay malinaw na makita at ang mga iyon ay naganap dahil sa pagsunod sa Diyos."²² Pagkatapos nito, si Jesus at ang kaniyang mga alagad ay pumunta sa lupain ng Judea. Doon siya ay naglalaan ng panahon kasama nila at nagbabautismo.²³ Ngayon si Juan din ay nagbabautismo sa Enon malapit sa Salim dahil higit na marami ang tubig doon. Lumalapit sa kaniya ang mga tao at sila ay nababautismuhan,²⁴ dahil hindi pa naipatapon sa bilangguan si Juan.²⁵ Pagkatapos ay may lumitaw na alitan sa pagitan ng ilang alagad ni Juan at sa isang Judio tungkol sa seremonya ng paghuhugas.²⁶ Pumunta sila kay Juan, at sinabi nila sa kanya "Rabi, yung kasama mo sa ibayo ng ilog Jordan, na iyong pinatotohanan, tingnan mo, nagbabautismo siya at pumupunta ang lahat sa kaniya."²⁷ Sumagot si Juan, "Walang anumang bagay ang tatanggapin ng isang tao maliban na lamang kung ito ay ibinigay sa kaniya mula sa langit."²⁸ Kayo mismo ang makapagpapatunay na sinabi ko, 'Hindi ako ang Cristo' sa halip sinabi ko, 'Isinugo ako bago pa siya.'²⁹ Ang kasama ng ikakasal na babae ay ang ikakasal na lalaki. Ngayon ang kaibigan ng ikakasal na lalaki, na siyang nakatayo at nakikinig, ay labis ang tuwa dahil sa tinig ng ikakasal na lalaki. Ito ngang aking kagalakan ay naging ganap.³⁰ Siya ay dapat maitaas, subalit ako ay dapat maibaba.³¹ Ang mula sa kaitaasan ay nakatataas sa lahat. Ang taga lupa ay nagmula sa lupa at nagsasalita ng mga bagay na makalupa. Ang mula sa langit ay nakatataas sa lahat.³² Nagpapatotoo siya kung ano ang kaniyang nakita at narinig, ngunit walang taong tumatanggap sa kaniyang patotoo.³³ Ang tumanggap sa kaniyang patotoo ay pinatunayan na totoo ang Diyos.³⁴ Dahil ang sinumang ipinadala ng Diyos ay ipinapahayag ang mga salita ng Diyos. Dahil hindi niya ibinigay ang Espiritu sa pamamagitan ng sukat.³⁵ Mahal ng Ama ang Anak at ibinigay niya ang lahat sa kaniyang mga kamay.³⁶ Ang nananampalataya sa Anak ay may buhay na walang hanggan, ngunit ang sinumang hindi sumusunod sa Anak ay hindi makakakita ng buhay, kundi mananatili ang poot ng Diyos sa kaniya."

Chapter 4

¹ Ngayon, nang malaman ni Jesus na narinig na ng mga Pariseo na siya ay humihirang at nagbabautismo ng mas maraming alagad kaysa kay Juan ² (bagama't hindi si Jesus mismo ang nagbabautismo kundi ang kaniyang mga alagad), ³ iniwan niya ang Judea at lumisan papuntang Galilea. ⁴ Ngayo'y kinakailangan niyang dumaan ng Samaria. ⁵ Kaya dumating siya sa isang bayan ng Samarya na tinawag na Sicar, malapit sa isang lagay ng lupa na ibinigay ni Jacob sa kaniyang anak na si Jose.

⁶ Naroon ang balon ni Jacob. Napagod si Jesus sa kaniyang paglalakbay, at siya ay umupo sa may balon. Ito ay magtatanghaling tapat. ⁷ Isang Samaritana ang dumating upang mag-igib ng tubig, at sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Bigyan mo ako ng konting tubig na maiinom." ⁸ Dahil ang kaniyang mga alagad ay umalis papuntang bayan upang bumili ng pagkain. ⁹ Pagkatapos ay sinabi ng Samaritana sa kaniya, "Paanong ikaw, na isang Judio, ay humihingi sa akin, na isang Samaritana, ng maiinom?" Dahil ang mga Judio ay hindi nakikitungo sa mga Samaritano. ¹⁰ Sinagot siya ni Jesus, "Kung batid mo ang kaloob ng Diyos, at kung sino itong nagsasabi sa iyong, 'Bigyan mo ako ng inumin,' ikaw sana ang hihingi sa kaniya, at ibibigay niya sa iyo ang tubig na buhay." ¹¹ Sumagot ang babae, "Ginoo, wala kang panalok, at malalim ang balon. Saan kayo kukuha ng tubig na buhay?" ¹² Hindi ka higit na dakila kaysa aming amang si Jacob, di ba, na nagbigay sa amin ng balon, at uminom siya mula dito, gayun din ang kaniyang mga anak at kaniyang mga baka?" ¹³ Sumagot si Jesus, "Ang bawat iinom ng kaunting tubig na ito ay muling mauuhaw, ¹⁴ ngunit ang sinumang uminom ng kaunting tubig na ibibigay ko sa kaniya ay hindi kailan man muling mauuhaw. Sa halip, ang tubig na ibibigay ko sa kaniya ay magiging bukal ng tubig na magdudulot sa kaniya ng buhay na walang hanggan." ¹⁵ Ang sabi ng babae sa kaniya, "Ginoo, bigyan mo ako ng tubig na ito para hindi na ako mauuhaw at hindi na pumunta dito para umigib ng tubig." ¹⁶ Ang sabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Umuwi ka, tawagin mo ang iyong asawa, at bumalik ka dito." ¹⁷ Sumagot ang babae, sinasabi sa kanya, "Wala akong asawa." Sumagot si Jesus, "Mabuti ang pagkasabi mo, 'wala akong asawa,' ¹⁸ dahil nagkaroon ka na ng limang asawa at ang kinakasama mo ngayon ay hindi mo asawa. Sa gayon mabuti ang pagkasabi mo." ¹⁹ Ang sabi ng babae sa kaniya, "Ginoo, nakikita kong ikaw ay isang propeta." ²⁰ Dito sa bundok na ito sumamba ang aming mga ninuno, ngunit iyong sinasabi na itong Jerusalem ay ang lugar kung saan ang mga tao ay dapat sumamba." ²¹ Sumagot si Jesus sa kaniya, "Babae, maniwala ka sa akin, darating ang oras na sasambahin ninyo ang Ama ni sa bundok na ito o sa Jerusalem. ²² Sinasamba ninyo ang hindi ninyo nalalaman. Alam namin ang aming sinasamba, sapagkat ang kaligtasan ay nagmula sa mga Judio. ²³ Subalit darating ang oras, at narito na nga, na ang mga tunay na sumasamba ay sasambahin ang Ama sa espiritu at katotohanan, dahil ang Ama ay naghahanap ng mga ganoong tao na sasamba sa kaniya. ²⁴ Ang Diyos ay isang Espiritu, at ang mga taong sasamba sa kaniya ay dapat sumamba sa espiritu at katotohanan." ²⁵ At sinabi ng babae sa kaniya, "Alam ko na ang Mesias ay darating (ang tinatawag na Cristo). Kapag dumating siya, ihahayag niya ang lahat ng bagay sa amin." ²⁶ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ako, na nagsasalita sa iyo, ay siya nga." ²⁷ At sa sandaling iyon bumalik

ang kaniyang mga alagad. Ngayon sila ay nagtataka bakit siya nakikipag-usap sa isang babae. Ngunit walang isa man ang nagsabi, "Ano ang iyong gusto?" o "Bakit ka nakikipag-usap sa kanya?" ²⁸ Kaya iniwan ng babae ang kaniyang sisidlan ng tubig. Bumalik sa bayan, at sinabi sa mga tao, ²⁹ "Halikayo tingnan niyo ang lalaking nagsabi sa akin ng lahat ng aking ginawa. Hindi maaaring maging siya ang Cristo, maaari kaya?" ³⁰ Nagsilabasan sila sa bayan, at nagpunta sa kaniya. ³¹ Samantala hinihimuk siya ng mga alagad, sinasabi, "Rabi, kumain ka." ³² Ngunit sinabi niya sa kanila, "Mayroon akong pagkaing kakanin na hindi niyo nalalaman." ³³ Kaya sinabi ng mga alagad sa isa't-isa, "Wala namang nagdala sa kaniya ng anumang kakainin, mayroon ba?" ³⁴ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ang aking pagkain ay ang gawin ang kalooban ng siyang nagpadala sa akin, at para tapusin ang kaniyang gawa." ³⁵ Hindi ba sinasabi ninyo, 'Mayroon pang apat na buwan at pagkatapos darating ang anihan'? Sinasabi ko sa inyo, tingnan ninyo at pagmasdan ang mga kabukiran, dahil ang mga iyon ay hinog na upang anihin! ³⁶ Ang nag-aani ay tatanggap ng bayad at nagtitipon ng bunga para sa buhay na walang hanggan, upang ang nagtatanim at ang umaanii ay maaaring magkasamang magdiwang. ³⁷ Dahil dito totoo ang kasabihan 'Isa ang nagtatanim, at iba ang nag-aani.' ³⁸ isinugo ko kayo upang anihin iyong hindi kayo ang nagpagal. Iba ang nagpagal at kayo mismo ay napabilang sa kanilang pagpapagal." ³⁹ Marami sa mga Samaritano sa lunsod na yun ang nananampalataya sa kaniya dahil sa ulat ng babae na nagpapatotoo, "Sinabi niya sa akin ang lahat ng aking nagawa." ⁴⁰ Nang dumating ang mga Samaritano sa kaniya, nagsumamo sa kaniya na manatili sa kanila, at siya ay nanatili doon ng dalawang araw. ⁴¹ At marami pa ang nananampalataya dahil sa kaniyang salita. ⁴² Sinasabi nila sa babae, "Kami ay naniwala, hindi lamang dahil sa iyong mga salita, sapagkat napakinggan namin siya sa aming sarili, at alam namin na tunay ngang siya ang tagapagligtas ng mundo." ⁴³ Pagkalipas ng dalawang araw na iyon, lumisan siya mula roon patungong Galilea. ⁴⁴ Dahil si Jesus mismo ang nagpahayag na ang isang propeta ay walang karangalan sa kaniyang sariling bansa. ⁴⁵ Nang dumating siya sa Galilea, malugod na tinanggap siya ng mga taga Galilea. Nakita nila ang lahat ng mga bagay na kaniyang ginawa sa Jerusalem at sa kapistahan, dahil sila din ay nagpunta sa kapistahan. ⁴⁶ Ngayon dumating muli siya sa Cana na nasa Galilea, sa lugar na ginawa niyang alak ang tubig. Mayroong isang maharlikang pinuno na ang anak na lalaking nasa Capernaum ay may sakit. ⁴⁷ Nang marinig niya na si Jesus ay dumating sa Galilea mula Judea, pumunta siya kay Jesus at nagsumamo siya upang lumusong at pagalingin ang kaniyang anak, na nasa bingit ng kamatayan. ⁴⁸ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Maliban na inyong makita ang mga tanda at mga kahanga-hangang mga

gawa, hindi kayo maniniwala." ⁴⁹ Sinabi ng pinuno sa kaniya, "Ginoo, halina't sumama ka na bago mamatay ang aking anak." ⁵⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Humayo ka, mabubuhay ang iyong anak." Ang lalaki ay naniwala sa salita na sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, at tumuloy sa kaniyang landas. ⁵¹ Habang siya ay bumababa, sinalubong siya ng kaniyang mga lingkod, nagsasabing buhay ang kaniyang anak. ⁵² Kaya nagtanong siya sa kanila kung anong oras siya nagsimulang gumaling. Sumagot sila sa kaniya, "Kahapon ng ala una ay nawala ang kaniyang lagnat." ⁵³ At napagtanto ng ama na iyon din ang oras nang binanggit ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Mabubuhay ang iyong anak." Kaya siya mismo at ang kaniyang buong sambahayan ay nanampalataya. ⁵⁴ Ito ang pangalawang tanda na ginawa ni Jesus mula nang umalis siya sa Judea patungong Galilea.

Chapter 5

¹ Pagkatapos nito mayroong isang kapistahan ang mga Judio, at si Jesus ay umakyat pa Jerusalem. ² Ngayon, mayroon sa Jerusalem, sa may tarangkahan ng tupa, isang palanguyan na tinatawag sa Hebreo na Bethzata. Ito ay mayroong limang mga portico na may bubungan. ³ Maraming bilang ng mga tao na may sakit, bulag, pilay, o lumpo ang mga nakahiga sa mga portico na ito. ⁴ (naghihintay sa paggalaw ng tubig) ⁵ Nandoon ang isang lalaki na tatlumpu't walong taon ng lumpo. ⁶ Nang makita siya ni Jesus na nakahiga doon, at napag-alaman niyang matagal na siya nandoon, sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ibig mo bang gumaling?" ⁷ Sumagot ang lalaking may sakit, "Ginoo, wala akong sinumang magdadala sa akin sa palanguyan kapag napukaw ang tubig. Kapag aking sinusubukan, mayroong nauuna sa akin." ⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Bumangon ka, kunin mo ang iyong banig, at lumakad ka." ⁹ Agad-agad gumaling ang lalaki, binuhat ang kaniyang higaan at lumakad. Ngayon ang araw na iyon ay Araw ng Pamamahinga. ¹⁰ Kaya sinabihan ng mga Judio sa kaniyang pinagaling, "Ito ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, at hindi ka pinapayagang magbuhat ng iyong banig." ¹¹ Sumagot siya, "Ang nagpagaling sa akin ang nagsabi sa akin, 'Damputin mo ang iyong banig at lumakad ka.'" ¹² Tinanong nila siya, "Sino ang taong nagsabi sa iyong, 'Damputin mo ang iyong banig at lumakad ka?'" ¹³ Subalit, hindi kilala ng pinagaling kung sino siya sapagkat si Jesus ay palihim na umalis papalayo, dahil maraming ng tao sa lugar. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, natagpuan siya ni Jesus sa templo at sinabi sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo, ikaw ay gumaling na! Huwag ka nang magkasala pa, baka may malala pang mangyari sa iyo." ¹⁵ Ang lalaki ay umalis papalayo at pinagbigay-alam sa mga Judio na si Jesus ang nagpagaling sa kanya. ¹⁶ Ngayon dahil sa mga bagay na ito, inusig ng mga Judio si Jesus sapagkat ginawa niya

ang mga ito sa Araw ng Pamamahinga.¹⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ang aking Ama ay gumagawa kahit ngayon, at ako rin ay gumagawa."¹⁸ Dahil dito, hinangad lalo ng mga Judio na patayin siya sapagkat hindi lamang niya nilabag ang Araw ng Pamamahinga, ngunit tinawag din niya ang Diyos na kaniyang Ama, at ginagawang kapantay ang kaniyang sarili sa Diyos.¹⁹ Sinagot sila ni Jesus, "Tunay nga, walang magagawa ang Anak sa kaniyang sarili lamang, maliban lamang sa anong nakikita niya na ginagawa ng Ama, sapagkat anuman ang ginagawa ng Ama, ang mga bagay na ito ay ginagawa din ng Anak."²⁰ Sapagkat iniibig ng Ama ang Anak, at ipinapakita niya sa kaniya ang lahat ng kaniyang ginagawa, at ipapakita niya ang mga mas dakilang bagay kaysa sa mga ito para kayo ay mamangha.²¹ Sapagkat tulad ng Ama na binabangon ang mga patay at binibigyan sila ng buhay, gayun din naman ang Anak ay nagbibigay ng buhay kung kanino niya naisin.²² Sapagkat walang hinuhusgahan ang Ama, kundi ibinigay na niya ang lahat ng paghuhusga sa Anak²³ upang ang lahat ay parangalan ang Anak katulad ng pagparangal nila sa Ama. Ang hindi nagpaparangal sa Anak ay hindi nagpaparangal sa Ama na nagsugo sa kaniya.²⁴ Tunay nga, ang nakarinig ng aking salita at naniwala sa kaniya na nagsugo sa akin ay mayroong buhay na walang hanggan at hindi mahahatulan. Sa halip, nailipat na siya mula sa kamatayan patungo sa buhay.²⁵ Tunay nga, sinasabi ko sa inyo na darating ang panahon at narito na, na maririnig ng patay ang tinig ng Anak ng Diyos, at ang mga nakarinig ay mabubuhay.²⁶ Sapagkat tulad ng Ama na may buhay sa kaniyang sarili, kaya binigyan din niya ang Anak ng buhay sa kaniyang sarili,²⁷ at binigyan ng Ama ang Anak ng kapangyarihan na gampanan ang paghahatol sapagkat siya ang Anak ng Tao.²⁸ Huwag mamangha dito, sapagkat darating ang panahon kung saan lahat ng nasa libingan ay maririnig ang kaniyang tinig²⁹ at sila ay magsilabasan: iyong mga nakagawa ng mabuti sa pagkabuhay muli sa buhay, at iyong mga nakagawa ng masama sa pagkabuhay na muli sa paghahatol.³⁰ Wala akong magagawa mula sa aking sarili. Kung anon narinig ko, humahatol ako, at ang aking hatol ay matuwid dahil hindi ko hinahangad ang sarili kong kalooban ngunit ang kalooban ng nagpadala sa akin.³¹ Kung ako ay magpapatotoo tungkol sa aking sarili lamang, ang aking patotoo ay hindi magiging tunay.³² Mayroong isa pa na siyang nagpapatotoo patungkol sa akin, at alam ko na ang patotoo na ibibigay niya tungkol sa akin ay tunay.³³ Nagpasugo kayo kay Juan, at nagpatotoo siya sa katotohanan.³⁴ Subalit, ang patotoo na aking natanggap ay hindi galing sa tao. Sinasabi ko ang mga bagay na ito upang kayo ay maligtas.³⁵ Si Juan ay isang lamparang nagniningas at nagliliwanag, at kayo ay kusang nagalak ng isang kapanahunan sa kaniyang liwanag.³⁶ Ngunit ang patotoo na mayroon ako ay higit

na dakila kaysa kay Juan, sapagkat ang mga gawaing ibinigay sa akin ng Ama na dapat kong ganapin, ang mismong mga gawain na ginagawa ko, ay nagpapatotoo tungkol sa akin na ako ay isinugo ng Ama. ³⁷ Ang Ama na siyang nagpadala sa akin ang siya ring nagpatotoo tungkol sa akin. Hindi ninyo kailanman narinig ang kaniyang tinig o nakita ang kaniyang anyo. ³⁸ Hindi nananatili ang kaniyang salita sa inyo, sapagkat hindi kayo naniniwala sa kaniyang isinugo. ³⁹ Sinaliksik ninyo ang mga kasulatan sapagkat akala ninyo na sa mga ito ay mayroon na kayong buhay na walang hanggan, at ang mga kasulatan ding ito ay nagpatotoo tungkol sa akin, ⁴⁰ at hindi ninyo gustong lumapit sa akin upang kayo ay magkaroon ng buhay. ⁴¹ Hindi ako tumatanggap ng papuri mula sa mga tao, ⁴² ngunit alam ko na wala ang pag-ibig ng Diyos sa inyong mga sarili. ⁴³ Ako ay dumating sa ngalan ng aking Ama at hindi ninyo ako tinatanggap. Kung may iba na dumating sa kaniyang sariling pangalan, tatanggapin ninyo siya. ⁴⁴ Papaano kayo maniniwala, kayo na tumatanggap ng papuri mula sa isa't isa ngunit hindi naghahangad ng papuri na nagmumula sa kaisa-isang Diyos? ⁴⁵ Huwag ninyong isipin na ako mismo ang magpaparatang sa inyo sa harap ng Ama. Ang nagpaparatang sa inyo ay si Moises, na pinaglalagyan ninyo ng inyong mga pag-asa. ⁴⁶ Kung naniniwala kayo kay Moises, maniniwala kayo sa akin sapagkat sumulat siya tungkol sa akin. ⁴⁷ Kung hindi kayo naniniwala sa kaniyang mga isinulat, paano kayo maniniwala sa aking mga salita?"

Chapter 6

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, si Jesus ay umalis papunta sa kabilang ibayo ng Dagat ng Galilea, na tinatawag din na Dagat ng Tiberias. ² Napakaraming tao ang sumusunod sa kaniya dahil nakikita nila ang mga tanda na ginagawa niya sa may mga sakit. ³ Umakyat si Jesus sa gilid ng bundok at naupo doon kasama ang kaniyang mga alagad. ⁴ (Ngayon ang Paskwa na kapistahan ng mga Judio ay malapit na). ⁵ Nang tumanaw si Jesus at nakita ang napakaraming taong lumalapit sa kaniya, sinabi niya kay Felipe, "Saan tayo makabili ng tinapay upang ang mga taong ito ay makakain?" ⁶ (Ngunit sinabi ito ni Jesus upang subukin si Felipe, sapagkat alam niya sa kaniyang sarili kung ano ang kaniyang gagawin.) ⁷ Sumagot si Felipe sa kaniya, "Ang tinapay na nagkakahalaga ng dalawang daang denario ay hindi magkakasya para sa bawa't isa kahit na bigyan ng tig-kakaunti." ⁸ Isa sa mga alagad, si Andres, kapatid ni Simon Pedro, ay nagsabi kay Jesus, ⁹ "Mayroong isang batang narito na mayroong limang sebadang tinapay at dalawang isda, ngunit ano ang mga ito sa ganito karaming tao?" ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Paupuin ninyo ang mga tao." (Ngayon madamo sa lugar na iyon.) Kaya naupo ang mga tao, mga limang libo ang bilang. ¹¹

At kinuha ni Jesus ang mga tinapay at matapos makapagpasalamat ay ipinamahagi niya sa mga taong nakaupo. Sa ganoon ding paraan, ipinamahagi din niya ang mga isda, hangga't sa gusto nila. ¹² Nang nabusog na ang mga tao, sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Ipunin ang natirang mga pira-piraso, para walang masayang." ¹³ Kaya inipon nila ang mga ito at puno ang labindalawang kaing ng mga pira-pirasong mula sa limang sebadang tinapay - ang mga pirasong natira mula sa mga nakakain. ¹⁴ At nang makita ng mga tao ang tandang ito na kaniyang ginawa, sinabi nila, "Ito ang tunay na propeta na siyang darating sa mundo." ¹⁵ Nang napagtanto ni Jesus na sila ay papunta at sapilitan siyang gagawing hari, muli siyang lumayo at mag-isang umakyat sa bundok. ¹⁶ Nang dumating ang gabi, ang mga alagad ay bumaba papunta sa lawa. ¹⁷ Sumakay sila sa bangka, patawid ng dagat papuntang Capernaum. (Madilim na nang oras na iyon at hindi pa pumunta si Jesus sa kanila). ¹⁸ Ngayon, isang malakas na hangin ang umiihip at ang dagat ay nagiging maalon. ¹⁹ At nang nakapagsagwan na ang mga alagad ng mga dalawampu't lima o tatlumpung istadya, nakita nila si Jesus na lumalakad sa ibabaw ng dagat at papalapit sa bangka, at sila ay natakot. ²⁰ Subalit sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ako ito, huwag kayong matakot." ²¹ Pagkatapos kusa nilang tinanggap siya sa bangka, at kaagad nakarating ang bangka sa lugar kung saan sila papunta. ²² Kinabukasn, nakita ng karamihang nakatayo sa kabilang ibayo ng dagat na walang ibang bangka doon maliban sa isa at si Jesus ay hindi sumakay doon na kasama ang kaniyang mga alagad, kundi ang kaniyang mga alagad lamang. ²³ (Subalit, may ilang mga bangka na nanggaling mula sa Tiberias malapit sa lugar kung saan nila kinain ang tinapay pagkatapos makapagpasalamat ang Panginoon.) ²⁴ Nang matuklasan ng karamihan na si Jesus o ang kaniyang mga alagad ay wala doon, sila rin ay sumakay sa mga bangka at nagpunta sa Capernaum at hinahanap si Jesus. ²⁵ Pagkatapos nila siyang matagpuan sa kabila ng lawa, sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Rabi, kailan ka nagpunta dito?" ²⁶ Sumagot si Jesus sa kanila, sinasabi, "Tunay nga, hinanap ninyo ako, hindi dahil nakakita kayo ng mga tanda, ngunit dahil nakakain kayo ng ilang tinapay at kayo ay nabusog. ²⁷ Tumigil kayo sa pagtrabaho para sa pagkaing nasisira, ngunit pagtrabahuhan ang pagkaing mananatili pang habang-buhay na ibibigay sa inyo ng Anak ng Tao, sapagkat inilagay ng Diyos Ama ang kaniyang tatak sa kaniya. ²⁸ Pagkatapos sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Ano ang dapat naming gawin, upang magawa namin ang mga gawain ng Diyos?" ²⁹ Sumagot si Jesus, "Ito ay ang gawa ng Diyos: na kayo ay sumampalataya sa kaniyang isinugo. ³⁰ Kaya sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Kung gayon anong tanda ang gagawin mo na maari naming makita at maniwala sa iyo? Ano ang gagawin mo?" ³¹ Kinain ng aming mga ninuno ang manna sa ilang, katulad ng

nasusulat, "Binigyan niya sila ng tinapay mula sa langit upang kainin." ³² Pagkatapos, sumagot si Jesus sa kanila, "Tunay nga, hindi si Moises ang nagbigay sa inyo ng tinapay mula sa langit, ngunit ang aking Ama ang nagbibigay sa inyo ng tunay na tinapay mula sa langit. ³³ Sapagkat ang tinapay ng Diyos ay nanggagaling mula sa langit at nagbibigay buhay sa mundo. ³⁴ Kaya sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Ginoo, lagi mo kaming bigyan ng tinapay na ito." ³⁵ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ako ang tinapay ng buhay, ang lalapit sa akin ay hindi magugutom at ang sumampalataya sa akin ay hindi mauuhaw kailanman. ³⁶ Subalit, sinabi ko sa inyo na nakita ninyo na ako, ngunit hindi pa rin kayo naniniwala. ³⁷ Lahat ng ibibigay sa akin ng Ama ay lalapit sa akin, at ang lalapit sa akin ay hinding hindi ko itataboy. ³⁸ Sapagkat ako ay bumaba mula sa langit, hindi upang gawin ang aking kalooban kundi ang kalooban ng nagsugo sa akin. ³⁹ At ito ang kalooban ng nagsugo sa akin, na dapat walang sinuman akong maiwala sa lahat ng ibinigay niya sa akin, subalit dapat maibangon sila sa huling araw. ⁴⁰ Dahil ito ang kalooban ng aking Ama, na bawat isa na nakakakita sa Anak at sumampalataya sa kaniya ay magkakaroon ng buhay na walang hanggan at bubuhayin ko siya sa huling araw. ⁴¹ Pagkatapos nagbulungan ang mga Judio tungkol sa kaniya dahil sa sinabi niya, "Ako ang tinapay na bumaba mula sa langit." ⁴² Sinabi nila, "Hindi ba ito ay si Jesus na anak ni Jose, na kilala natin kung sino ang ama at ina? Paano niya masasabi, 'Ako'y bumaba mula sa langit?'" ⁴³ Sumagot si Jesus, sinasabi sa kanila, "Tigilan ninyo ang pagbubulung-bulungan sa inyong mga sarili." ⁴⁴ Walang taong maaaring makalapit sa akin maliban na lamang kung ilapit siya ng Ama na siyang nagsugo sa akin, at ibabangon ko siya sa huling araw. ⁴⁵ Ito ay nasusulat sa mga propeta, "Silang lahat ay tuturuan ng Diyos.' Bawat isang nakarinig at natuto mula sa Ama ay lalapit sa akin. ⁴⁶ Hindi sa ang sinuman ang nakakita sa Ama, maliban sa siyang nagmula sa Diyos - nakita na niya ang Ama. ⁴⁷ Tunay nga, ang mananampalataya ay may buhay na walang hanggan. ⁴⁸ Ako ang tinapay ng buhay. ⁴⁹ Kinain ng inyong mga ninuno ang manna sa ilang at sila ay namatay. ⁵⁰ Ito ang tinapay na nagmula sa langit, upang ang isang tao ay kumain nito at hindi mamamatay. ⁵¹ Ako ang buhay na tinapay na nagmula sa langit. Kung sinuman ang kumain ng ilang tinapay na ito, siya ay mabubuhay magpakailanman. Ang tinapay na aking ibibigay ay ang aking laman para sa buhay ng mundo. ⁵² Ang mga Judio ay nagalit sa isa't isa at nagsimulang magtalo-talo, na sinasabi, "Paanong ibibigay sa atin ng taong ito ang kaniyang laman upang kainin natin?" ⁵³ At sinabi sa kanila ni Jesus, "Tunay nga, maliban na lang kung kakainin ninyo ang laman ng Anak ng Tao at inumin ang kaniyang dugo, hindi kayo magkakaroon ng buhay sa inyong mga sarili. ⁵⁴ Sinuman ang kakain ng aking laman at iinom ng aking dugo ay

may buhay na walang hanggan, at ibabangon ko siya sa huling araw.⁵⁵ Sapagkat ang aking laman ay tunay na pagkain, at ang aking dugo ay tunay na inumin.⁵⁶ Ang kakain ng aking laman at iinom ng aking dugo ay nananatili sa akin, at ako sa kaniya.⁵⁷ Gaya ng buhay na Ama na nagsugo sa akin, at gaya ng ako ay nabuhay dahil sa Ama, ang kakain sa akin ay mabubuhay din dahil sa akin.⁵⁸ Ito ang tinapay na bumaba mula sa langit, hindi tulad ng kinain ng mga ninuno at namatay. Ang kakain ng tinapay na ito ay mabubuhay magpakailanman.⁵⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito sa sinagoga habang siya ay nagtuturo sa Capernaum.⁶⁰ Pagkatapos nang narinig ng marami sa kaniyang mga alagad ito, sinabi nila, "Ito ay mahirap na katuruan; sino kaya ang tatanggap nito?"⁶¹ Dahil alam ni Jesus sa kaniyang sarili na ang kaniyang mga alagad ay naguusap-usap tungkol dito, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ito ba ay nakasakit sa inyo?"⁶² Kung ganoon, paano kung makita ninyo ang Anak ng Tao na umaakyat papunta sa dati niyang kinaroroon?⁶³ Ang Espiritu ang siyang nagbibigay buhay. Walang pakinabang ang laman. Ang mga salita na nasabi ko sa inyo ay mga espiritu, at ang mga ito ay buhay.⁶⁴ Gayun man mayroong ilan sa inyo na hindi mananampalataya." Sapagkat alam ni Jesus mula pa sa simula sino ang hindi mananampalataya at sino itong magkakanulo sa kaniya.⁶⁵ Sinabi niya, "Dahil dito ay sinabi ko sa inyo na walang isa man na maaring makalapit sa akin maliban na ipagkaloob sa kaniya ng Ama."⁶⁶ Pagkatapos nito, marami sa kaniyang mga alagad ang bumalik at hindi na lumakad kasama niya.⁶⁷ Kaya sinabi ni Jesus sa Labingdalawa, "Hindi rin ninyong gustong umalis? hindi ba?"⁶⁸ Sinagot siya ni Simon Pedro, "Panginoon, kanino kami pupunta? Ikaw ang may mga salita ng buhay na walang hanggan,⁶⁹ at kami ay naniwala at nalaman namin na ikaw ang Banal ng Diyos." ⁷⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi ko ba kayo pinili, na Labindalawa, at ang isa sa inyo ay isang diyablo?" ⁷¹ Ngayon sinabi niya ang tungkol kay Judas anak ni Simon Iscariote, sapagkat siya iyon na kabilang sa Labingdalawan na magkakanulo kay Jesus.

Chapter 7

¹ At pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito si Jesus ay naglakbay sa Galilea, sapagkat hindi niya gustong pumunta sa Judea dahil ang mga Judio ay nagpaplanong patayin siya. ² Ngayon, nalalapit na ang kapistahan ng mga Hudyo, na Kapistahan ng mga Kanlungan. ³ Kaya sinabi sa kaniya ng kaniyang mga kapatid na lalaki, "Iwanan mo ang lugar na ito at pumunta ka sa Judea, upang makita din ng iyong mga alagad ang mga gawaing ginagawa mo. ⁴ Walang sinumang gumagawa ng anumang bagay na palihim kung siya mismo ay gustong makilala ng hayagan. Kapag ginawa mo ang

mga bagay na ito, ipakita mo ang iyong sarili sa buong mundo." ⁵ Sapagkat kahit ang mga kapatid niya ay hindi naniniwala sa kaniya. ⁶ Kaya sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ang aking panahon ay hindi pa dumating, ngunit ang inyong panahon ay palaging nakahanda. ⁷ Hindi ka maaring kamuhian ng mundo, ngunit kinamumuhian ako nito dahil ako ay nagpatotoo tungkol dito na ang kaniyang mga gawa ay masama. ⁸ Pumunta na kayo sa kapistahan; hindi ako pupunta sa kapistahan ito dahil ang aking oras ay hindi pa natutupad." ⁹ Pagkatapos niyang sinabi ang mga bagay na ito sa kanila, siya ay nanatili sa Galilea. ¹⁰ Subalit, pagkatapos pumunta ng kaniyang mga kapatid sa kapistahan, sumunod din siya, hindi hayagan ngunit palihim. ¹¹ Hinahanap siya ng mga Judio sa kapistahan at sinabi, "Nasaan siya?" ¹² Nagkaroon ng matinding talakayan sa maraming tao tungkol sa kaniya, sinabi ng ilan, "Siya ay mabuting tao." Sinabi ng iba, "Hindi, nililigaw niya ang karamihan." ¹³ Ngunit wala ni isa na hayagang nagsalita tungkol sa kaniya dahil sa takot sa mga Judio. ¹⁴ Nang malapit na matapos ang kapistahan, umakyat si Jesus sa templo at nagsimulang magturo. ¹⁵ Namanghang ang mga Judio at sinasabi, "Paano nagkaroon ng maraming karunungan ang taong ito? Hindi naman siya nakapag-aral." ¹⁶ Sinagot sila ni Jesus at sinabi, "Ang aking katuruan ay hindi akin, ngunit sa kaniya na nagsugo sa akin. ¹⁷ Kung sinuman ang nagnanais gawin ang kaniyang kalooban, malalaman niya ang tungkol sa katuruang ito, kung ito ay nangagaling sa Diyos o nanggaling sa sarili ko. ¹⁸ Sinuman ang magsalita mula sa kaniyang sarili ay naghahangad ng sariling kalulwalhatian, ngunit sinuman ang naghahangad ng kalulwalhatian sa kaniya na nagsugo sa kaniya, ang taong iyon ay totoo at walang kasamaan sa kaniya. ¹⁹ Hindi ba binigay sa inyo ni Moises ang kautusan? Gayunman wala sa inyo ang gumagawa ng batas. Bakit gusto ninyo akong patayin?" ²⁰ Sumagot ang maraming tao, "Mayroon kang isang demonyo. Sino ang may gustong pumatay sa iyo?" ²¹ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Gumawa ako ng isang bagay, at namangha kayo dahil dito. ²² Binigyan kayo ni Moises ng pagtutuli (hindi sa iyon ay nagmula kay Moises, ngunit nagmula sa mga ninuno), at sa Araw ng Pamamahinga tinutuli ninyo ang isang lalaki. ²³ Kung ang isang lalaki ay tumanggap ng pagtutuli sa Araw ng Pamamahinga upang ang batas ni Moises ay hindi malabag, bakit kayo nagagalit sa akin dahil ginawa kong ganap na magaling ang isang tao sa Araw ng Pamamahinga?" ²⁴ Huwag humatol ayon sa anyo, ngunit humatol ng may katuwiran. ²⁵ Sinabi ng ilan sa kanila na taga-Jerusalem, "Hindi ba ito ang siyang hinahangad nilang patayin?" ²⁶ At tingnan ninyo, hayagan siyang nagsasalita at wala silang sinabi sa kaniya. Hindi kaya alam ng mga pinuno na ito ang Cristo, maaari kaya? ²⁷ Alam natin kung saan nanggaling ang taong ito. Subalit, kapag dumating ang Cristo,

walang isa man ang nakakaalam kung saan siya mangagaling." ²⁸ Sumisigaw si Jesus sa loob ng templo, nagtuturo at nagsasabi, "Kilala ninyo ako at alam ninyo kung saan ako nanggaling. Hindi ako pumarito sa aking sarili, ngunit ang nagsugo sa akin ay totoo at hindi niyo siya kilala. ²⁹ Kilala ko siya dahil ako ay nanggaling mula sa kaniya at ako ay isinugo niya. ³⁰ Sinusubukan nilang dakpin siya, ngunit walang sinumang nangahas na hulihin siya dahil hindi pa dumadating ang kaniyang panahon. ³¹ Subalit, marami sa mga tao ang sumampalataya sa kaniya. Sinabi nila, "Kapag dumating ang Cristo, gagawa ba siya ng mas maraming tanda kaysa sa mga ginawa ng taong ito?" ³² Narinig ng mga Pariseo ang bulong-bulungan ng maraming tao tungkol kay Jesus, at ang mga punong pari at ang mga Pariseo ay nagsugo ng mga opisyal upang hulihin siya. ³³ At sinabi ni Jesus, "Sa sandaling panahon mananatili pa ako kasama ninyo, pagkatapos pupunta na ako sa nagsugo sa akin. ³⁴ Hahanapin ninyo ako ngunit hindi ninyo ako makikita; kung saan ako papunta, hindi kayo makakasama." ³⁵ Kaya nag-usap-usap ang mga Judio, "Saan papunta ang taong ito na hindi natin siya kayang hanapin? Pupunta ba siya sa Pagkakalat sa mga Griyego at tuturuan ang mga Griyego?" ³⁶ Ano itong salita na kaniyang sinabi, 'Hahanapin ninyo ako ngunit hindi ako makikita; kung saan ako pupunta, hindi kayo makakasama'?" ³⁷ Ngayon sa huling araw, ang dakilang araw ng kapistahan, tumayo si Jesus at sumigaw na nagsasabi, "Kung sinuman ang nauuhaw, hayaan siyang lumapit sa akin at uminom. ³⁸ Kung sino ang sumampalataya sa akin, gaya ng sinabi ng kasulatan, mula sa kaniya dadaloy ang mga ilog ng tubig na buhay. ³⁹ Ngunit sinabi niya ito tungkol sa Espiritu na tatanggapin ng mga mananampalataya sa kaniya; ang Espiritu ay hindi pa naibibigay dahil si Jesus ay hindi pa nalululwalhati. ⁴⁰ Ang ilan sa maraming tao, nang narinig nila ang mga salitang itoay nagsabi, "Tunay nga na ito ang propeta." ⁴¹ Sinabi ng iba, "Ito ang Cristo." Ngunit sinabi ng iba, "Ano, ang Cristo ba ay mangagaling sa Galilea?" ⁴² Hindi ba sinabi ng mga kasulatan na ang Cristo ay manggagaling sa lahi ni David at mula sa Betlehem, ang nayon kung saan galing si David?" ⁴³ Kaya nagkaroon ng pagbabahagi sa maraming tao dahil sa kaniya. ⁴⁴ Ang iba sa kanila ay ninais sanang dakpin siya, ngunit walang isa man ang humuli sa kaniya. ⁴⁵ Pagkatapos bumalik ang mga opisyal sa mga punong pari at mga Pariseo, na nagsabi sa kanila, "Bakit hindi ninyo siya dinala?" ⁴⁶ Sumagot ang mga opisyal, "Walang pang tao ang nagsalita kailanman ng katulad nito." ⁴⁷ Kaya sinagot sila ng mga Pariseo, "Kayo ba ay nailigaw na rin?" ⁴⁸ Mayroon ba sa mga namumuno o kahit sino sa mga Pariseo ang sumampalataya sa kaniya? ⁴⁹ Ngunit itong maraming tao na hindi alam ang batas—sila ay sinumpa." ⁵⁰ Sinabi ni Nicodemo sa kanila, (siya na kabilang sa mga Pariseo na pumunta noong una pa kay Jesus), ⁵¹ "Ang ating batas ba

ay humahatol sa isang tao nang hindi muna marinig siya at nabatid kung ano ang kaniyang ginagawa?" ⁵² Sumagot sila at sinabi sa kaniya, "Nanggaling ka din ba sa Galilea? Saliksikin at tingnan mo na walang propetang manggagaling sa Galilea." ⁵³ [Pagkatapos bawat tao ay nagtungo sa kanilang sariling bahay.

Chapter 8

¹ Si Jesus ay nagtungo sa Bundok ng mga Olibo. ² Kinaumagahan, pumunta siyang muli sa templo, at lahat ng mga tao ay pumunta sa kaniya; umupo siya at tinuruan sila. ³ Ang mga eskriba at mga Pariseo ay nagdala ng isang babaeng nahuli sa kasalukuyan ng pangangalunya. Nilagay nila siya sa gitna. ⁴ At sinabi nila kay Jesus, "Guro, ang babaeng ito ay nahuli sa kasalukuyang ng pangangalunya." ⁵ Ngayon sa batas inuutos ni Moises na batuhin ang ganitong uri ng mga tao; ano ang iyong masasabi tungkol sa kaniya?" ⁶ Sinabi nila ito upang bitagin siya upang mayroon silang maiparatang sa kaniya, ngunit yumuko si Jesus at sumulat sa lupa gamit ang kaniyang daliri. ⁷ Nang patuloy sila sa pagtatanong sa kaniya, siya ay tumayo at sinabi sa kanila, "Ang walang kasalanan sa inyo, siya ang unang magtapon ng bato sa kaniya." ⁸ Muli siyang yumuko at nagsulat sa lupa gamit ang kaniyang daliri. ⁹ Nang narinig nila ito, isa isa silang umalis, simula sa pinakamatanda. Sa bandang huli naiwan si Jesus mag-isa, kasama ang babae na nasa kanilang kalagitnaan. ¹⁰ Tumayo si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Babae, nasaan ang iyong mga taga-usig? Wala bang humatol sa iyo?" ¹¹ Sabi niya "Wala ni sinuman, Panginoon." Sabi ni Jesus, "Hindi rin kita hahatulan. Humayo ka sa iyong pupuntahan; mula ngayon huwag ka nang magkakasala pa." ¹² Muli nagsalita si Jesus sa mga tao at sinabi, "Ako ang ilaw ng mundo; ang sumusunod sa akin ay hindi na maglalakad sa kadiliman kundi magkakaroon ng liwanag ng buhay." ¹³ Sinabi sa kaniya ng mga Pariseo, "Ikaw ang nagpapatotoo tungkol sa iyong sarili; ang iyong patotoo ay hindi tunay." ¹⁴ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kanila, "Kahit na ako ang nagpapatotoo tungkol sa aking sarili, ang aking patotoo ay tunay. Alam ko kung saan ako nanggaling at saan ako pupunta, ngunit kayo hindi ninyo alam kung saan ako nanggaling o saan ako pupunta." ¹⁵ Humahatol kayo ayon sa laman; ako ay walang hinahatulan. ¹⁶ Ngunit paghumatol ako, ang aking paghatol ay tunay dahil hindi ako nag-iisa, ngunit kasama ko ang aking Ama na nagsugo sa akin. ¹⁷ Tama, at sa inyong batas ay nakasulat ang pagpapatotoo ng dalawang tao ay tunay. ¹⁸ Ako ang nagpapatotoo tungkol sa aking sarili, at ang Ama na nagsugo sa akin ay nagpapatotoo tungkol sa akin. ¹⁹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Nasaan ang iyong ama?" Sumagot si Jesus, "Hindi ninyo ako kilala ni ang aking Ama; kung nakilala ninyo ako, makilala niyo na rin ang aking Ama." ²⁰ Sinabi niya ang mga salitang ito na malapit sa lugar ng ingat-yaman noong siya ay nagturo

sa templo, at walang sinuman ang humuli sa kaniya dahil hindi pa dumarating ang kaniyang oras. ²¹ Sinabi niya muli sa kanila, "Ako ay aalis; hahanapin ninyo ako at mamamatay kayo sa inyong kasalanan. Kung saan ako pupunta, hindi kayo makakasama." ²² Sabi ng mga Judio "Papatayin ba niya ang kaniyang sarili, siya na nagsabi, 'Kung saan ako pupunta, hindi kayo makakasama'?" ²³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kayo ay nagmula sa ibaba; ako ay nagmula sa itaas. Kayo ay sa sanlibutang ito; ako ay hindi sa sanlibutang ito." ²⁴ Kaya, sinabi ko sa inyo na mamamatay kayo sa inyong mga kasalanan. Sapagkat maliban na maniniwala kayo na AKO NGA, mamamatay kayo sa inyong mga kasalanan." ²⁵ Kaya sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Sino ka?" Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kung ano sinabi ko sa inyo mula pa sa simula. ²⁶ Marami akong mga bagay na sasabihin at hahahtulan tungkol sa inyo. Subalit, ang nagpadala sa akin ay totoo; at ang mga bagay na narinig ko sa kaniya, ang mga ito ay sinasabi ko sa mundo." ²⁷ Hindi nila naunawaan na siya ay nagsasalita sa kanila tungkol sa Ama. ²⁸ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Kapag itinaas na ninyo ang Anak ng Tao, saka ninyo makikilala na AKO NGA, at wala akong ginawa sa aking sarili. Ayon sa itinuro ng aking Ama, sinasabi ko ang mga bagay na ito." ²⁹ Ang nagsugo sa akin ay nasa akin, at hindi niya ako iniwang mag-isa, dahil palagi kong ginagawa ang mga bagay na nakakalugod sa kaniya." ³⁰ Habang sinasabi ni Jesus ang tungkol sa mga bagay na ito, marami ang naniwala sa kaniya. ³¹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa mga Judio na naniwala sa kaniya, "Kapag kayo ay nanatili sa aking salita, kayo nga ay tunay kong mga alagad; ³² at malalaman ninyo ang katotohan, at ang katotohanan ang magpapalaya sa inyo. ³³ Sumagot sila sa kaniya, "Kami ay mga lahi ni Abraham at hindi kailanman inalipin ng kahit sinuman; paano mo nasabi, 'Kayo ay mapapalaya?'" ³⁴ Si Jesus ay sumagot sa kanila, "Tunay nga, sinabi ko sa inyo, kung sinuman ang magkasala ay alipin ng kasalanan. ³⁵ Ang alipin ay hindi laging nananatili sa tahanan; ang anak ay laging nananatili. ³⁶ Kung gayon, kapag pinalaya na kayo ng Anak, kayo ay tunay ngang malaya. ³⁷ Alam ko na kayo ay kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham; gusto ninyo akong patayin dahil ang aking mga salita ay walang lugar sa inyo. ³⁸ Sinasabi ko ang mga bagay na nakita ko sa aking Ama, at kayo din ginagawa ninyo ang mga bagay na narinig ninyo mula sa inyong ama. ³⁹ Sila ay sumagot at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ang aming ama ay si Abraham." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kung kayo ay mga anak ni Abraham, gagawin ninyo ang mga gawain ni Abraham. ⁴⁰ Ngunit, ngayon ninanais ninyo na patayin ako na isang taong nagsabi sa inyo ng katotohan na narinig ko mula sa Diyos. Hindi ito ginawa ni Abraham. ⁴¹ Ginawa ninyo ang gawain ng inyong ama." Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Hindi kami ipinanganak sa seksual na imoralidad; may isa kaming Ama, ang Diyos." ⁴² Sabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kung ang Diyos ang inyong

Ama, mamahalin ninyo ako, sapagkat ako ay nagmula at nanggaling sa Diyos; sapagkat hindi ako naparito dahil sa aking sarili lamang, kundi isinugo niya ako.⁴³ Bakit hindi ninyo naiintindihan ang aking mga salita? Ito ay dahil hindi ninyo kayang makinig sa aking mga salita.⁴⁴ Kayo ay mula sa inyong ama na ang diablo, at hinahangad ninyong gawin ang mga kahalayan mula sa inyong ama. Siya ay isang mamamatay tao mula sa simula at hindi nananatili sa katotohanan dahil walang katotohanan sa kaniya. Kapag nagsalita siya ng kasinungalingan, siya ay nagsasalita sa sarili niyang kalikasan dahil siya ay sinungaling at ang ama ng kasinungalingan.⁴⁵ Subalit, dahil nagsasalita ako ng katotohanan hindi kayo naniniwala.⁴⁶ Sino sa inyo ang hahatol sa aking kasalanan? Kung nagsasalita ako ng katotohanan, bakit hindi ninyo ako pinapaniwalaan?⁴⁷ Ang sa Diyos ay nakikinig sa mga salita ng Diyos; hindi ninyo naririnig ang mga ito dahil hindi kayo sa Diyos."⁴⁸ Ang mga Judio ay sumagot at sinabi sa kaniya "Hindi ba tama ang sinabi namin na ikaw ay isang Samaritano at may demonyo,"⁴⁹ Sumagot si Jesus, "Wala akong demonyo; pero pinaparangalan ko ang aking ama, at hindi ninyo ako pinaparangalan."⁵⁰ Hindi ko hinahanap ang sarili kong kaluwalhatian; mayroong isang naghahanap at naghahatol.⁵¹ Tunay nga, sinabi ko sa inyo, kung sinuman ang tutupad ng aking salita, hindi niya kailanman makikita ang kamatayan.⁵² Sinabi ng mga Judio sa kaniya, "Ngayon alam namin na mayroon kang demonyo. Si Abraham at ang mga propeta ay namatay; pero sinasabi mo, 'Kung sinuman ang tutupad sa aking salita ay hindi kailanman matitikman ang kamatayan.'⁵³ Hindi ka nakakahigit sa aming amang si Abraham na namatay, hindi ba? Ang mga propeta din ay namatay. Kanino mo hinahalintulad ang iyong sarili?"⁵⁴ Sumagot si Jesus, "Kung niluluwalhati ko ang aking sarili, ang aking kaluwalhatian ay walang halaga; ang nagluluwalhati sa akin ay ang aking Ama—na sinasabi ninyo na siya ang inyong Diyos."⁵⁵ Hindi niyo siya nakikila, pero kilala ko siya. Kung sasabihin ko, 'Hindi ko siya kilala,' maitutulad ako sa inyo na sinungaling. Subalit, kilala ko siya at tinutupad ko ang kaniyang salita.⁵⁶ Ang iyong amang si Abraham ay nagalak na nakikita ang araw ko; nakita niya ito at natuwa."⁵⁷ Sabi ng mga Judio sa kanya, "Hindi ka pa limampung taon gulang, at nakita mo na si Abraham?"⁵⁸ Sabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Tunay nga, sinasabi ko sa inyo, bago ipanganak si Abraham, ay AKO NGA."⁵⁹ Kaya dumampot sila ng mga bato para batuhin siya ngunit nagtago si Jesus at lumabas ng templo.

Chapter 9

¹ Ngayon nang si Jesus ay dumaan, nakakita siya ng isang taong bulag mula pa sa kapanganakan. ² Tinanong siya ng kaniyang mga alagad, "Rabi, sino ang nagkasala, ang taong ito o ang kaniyang mga magulang, na dapat siyang isilang na bulag?" ³

Sumagot si Jesus, "Hindi nagkasala ang taong ito ni ang kaniyang mga magulang, kundi upang ang mga gawa ng Dios ay mahayag sa kaniya." ⁴ Kailangan nating gawin ang mga gawain niya na siyang nagpadala sa akin habang araw pa. Darating ang gabi na kung kailan wala ng kayang gumawa. ⁵ Habang ako ay nasa sanlibutan, ako ang ilaw ng sanlibutan." ⁶ Pagkatapos sabihin ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito, dumura siya sa lupa, gumawa ng putik sa pamamagitan ng laway, at pinahiran ng putik ang mga mata ng lalake. ⁷ Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Pumunta ka at maghilamos sa languyan ng Siloam (na isinalin na 'isinugo')." Kaya't umalis ang lalake, naghilamos, at bumalik nang nakakakakita na. ⁸ Pagkatapos, ang mga kapitbahay ng lalake at iyong mga dating nakakita sa kaniya bilang isang pulubi ay nagsasabi, "Hindi ba't ito ang lalaking dating nakaupo at namamalimos?" ⁹ Sinabi ng ilan, "Siya nga." Sinabi ng iba, "Hindi, ngunit siya ay kamukha niya." Ngunit sinasabi niya, "Ako nga iyon." ¹⁰ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Kung gayon paanong nabuksan ang iyong mga mata?" ¹¹ Sumagot siya, "Ang taong tinatawag na Jesus ay gumawa ng putik at pinahiran ang aking mga mata at sinabi sa akin, 'Pumunta ka sa Siloam at maghilamos.' Kaya umalis ako at naghilamos, at nanumbalik ang aking paningin." ¹² Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Nasaan siya?" sumagot siya, "Hindi ko alam." ¹³ Dinala nila ang lalaki na dating bulag sa mga Pariseo. ¹⁴ Ngayon iyon ay Araw ng Pamamahinga nang si Jesus ay gumawa ng putik at pinadilat ang kaniyang mga mata. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos tinanong siya muli ng mga Pariseo kung paano niya natanggap ang kaniyang paningin. Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Nilagyan niya ng putik ang aking mga mata, naghilamos ako, at ngayon nakakakita na ako." ¹⁶ Sinabi ng ilang mga Pariseo, "Ang taong ito ay hindi galing sa Dios dahil hindi niya tinutupad ang Araw ng Pamamahinga." Sinabi ng iba, "Papaanong makakagawa ng ganyang mga pangitain ang isang tao na iyon na makasalanan?" Kaya nagkaroon ng pagkakabaha-bahagi sa kanilang kalagitnaan. ¹⁷ Kaya tinanong nilang muli ang lalaking bulag, "Ano ang masasabi mo tungkol sa kaniya dahil pinadilat niya ang iyong mga mata?" Sinabi ng lalaking bulag, "Siya ay isang propeta." ¹⁸ Ngayon ang mga Judio ay hindi pa din naniniwala tungkol sa kaniya na dating bulag at nakamit ang kaniyang paningin hanggang sa tinawag nila ang mga magulang ng iyong nagkamit ng kaniyang paningin. ¹⁹ Tinanong nila ang mga magulang, "Ito ba ang inyong Anak na sinasabi ninyong pinangangak na bulag? Papaanong nakakakita na siya ngayon?" ²⁰ Kaya sumagot ang kaniyang mga magulang sa kanila, "Alam naming ito ang aming anak at siya ay bulag nang isilang." ²¹ Kung paano siya ngayon ay nakakakita na, hindi namin alam, at kung sino ang nagpadilat sa kaniyang mga mata, hindi namin alam. Tanungin ninyo siya. Siya ay matanda na. Makakapag-salita siya para sa kaniyang sarili." ²² Sinabi ito ng kaniyang mga magulang sapagkat takot sila sa mga Judio. Sapagkat nagkasundo na

ang mga Judio na kung sinumang magpahayag na si Jesus ay ang Cristo, dapat siyang palayasin sa sinagoga. ²³ Dahil dito, sinabi ng kaniyang mga magulang, "Siya ay matanda na. Tanungin ninyo siya." ²⁴ Kaya sa pangalawang pagkakataon tinawag nila ang lalake na naging bulag at sinabi sa kaniya, "Magbigay papuri ka sa Dios. Alam naming makasalanan ang taong iyon." ²⁵ At sumagot ang taong iyon, "Kung siya man ay isang makasalanan, hindi ko alam. Isang bagay ang alam ko: Noon ako ay bulag, at ngayon ako ay nakakakita na." ²⁶ At sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Ano ang ginawa niya sa iyo? Paano niya pinadilat ang iyong mga mata?" ²⁷ Sumagot siya, "Sinabi ko na sa inyo at hindi ninyo pinakinggan! Bakit ninyo gustong itong marinig muli? Hindi ninyo nais maging alagad din niya, hindi ba?" ²⁸ Nilait nila siya at sinabi, "Ikaw ay kaniyang alagad, ngunit kami ay mga alagad ni Moises. ²⁹ Alam namin na ang Dios ay nakipag-usap kay Moises, ngunit para sa taong iyon, hindi namin alam kung saan siya nanggaling." ³⁰ Ang lalake ay sumagot at sinabi sa kanila, "Bakit, ito ay isang kamangha-manghang bagay, at hindi ninyo alam kung saan siya nagmula, gayon pinadilat niya ang aking mga mata." ³¹ Alam natin na ang Diyos ay hindi nakikinig sa mga makasalanan, ngunit kung ang isang tao ay sumasamba sa Diyos at gumagawa ng kaniyang kalooban, siya ay pakikikingan ng Diyos. ³² Mula ng nagsimula ang mundo hindi kailanman narinig na napadilat ng sinuman ang mga mata ng isang taong isinilang na bulag. ³³ Kung ang taong ito ay hindi galing sa Diyos, wala siyang kayang gawin." ³⁴ Sumagot sila at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ikaw ay pawang ipinanganak sa mga kasalanan, at tinuturuan mo kami ngayon?" Pagkatapos ay pinalabas nila siya sa sinagoga. ³⁵ Narinig ni Jesus na pinalayas nila siya sa sinagoga. Nakita niya siya at sinabi, "Sumasampalataya ka ba sa Anak ng Tao?" ³⁶ Sumagot siya at sinabi, "Sino siya, Panginoon, upang sasampalataya ako sa kaniya?" ³⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Nakita mo na siya, at siya itong nakikipag-usap sa iyo." ³⁸ Sinabi ng lalake, "Panginoon, sumasampalataya ako." Pagkatapos, sumamba siya sa kaniya. ³⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Naparito ako sa mundong ito para sa paghuhukom upang ang mga hindi nakakakita ay makakita, at upang ang mga nakakakita ay maging bulag." ⁴⁰ Narinig ng ilan sa mga Pariseo na kasama niya ang mga bagay na ito, at nagtanong sa kaniya, "Bulag din ba kami?" ⁴¹ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Kung kayo ay mga bulag, wala sana kayong kasalanan. Subalit, ngayon sinasabi ninyong, "Nakakakita kami," kaya ang inyong kasalanan ay nananatili.

Chapter 10

¹ "Tunay nga, sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang hindi pumasok sa pamamagitan ng pinto papasok sa kulungan ng tupa, subalit umaakyat sa ibang daanan, ang taong iyon ay

isang magnanakaw at isang tulisan.² Ang pumapasok sa pamamagitan ng pinto ay ang tagapag-alaga ng tupa.³ Binubuksan siya ng tagapagbantay ng tarangkahan. Pinapakinggan ng mga tupa ang kaniyang boses, at tinatawag niya ang sarili niyang tupa sa kani-kanilang pangalan at pinangungunahan silang palabas.⁴ Kapag nailabas na niya ang lahat nang sariling kaniya, pinangungunahan niya sila, at sumusunod sa kaniya ang mga tupa sapagkat kilala nila ang kaniyang boses.⁵ Hindi sila susunod sa isang estranghero ngunit sa halip ay iiwasan ito, sapagkat hindi nila kilala ang boses ng mga estranghero."⁶ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila ang talinghagang ito, ngunit hindi nila naintindihan kung ano ang mga bagay na ito na sinasabi niya sa kanila.⁷ Pagkatapos muling sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Tunay nga, sinasabi ko sa inyo, ako ang pinto ng mga tupa.⁸ Lahat nang naunang dumating sa akin ay mga magnanakaw at mga tulisan, ngunit ang mga tupa ay hindi nakinig sa kanila.⁹ Ako ang tarangkahan. Kung sinumang pumapasok sa pamamagitan ko, siya ay maliligtas; siya ay papasok at lalabas at makakahanap ng pastulan.¹⁰ Ang magnanakaw ay hindi pumarito maliban sa pagnanakaw, pagpatay, at pagwasak. Ako ay pumarito upang sila ay magkaroon ng buhay at magkaroon ng kasaganaan nito.¹¹ Ako ang mabuting pastol. Inialay ng mabuting pastol ang kaniyang buhay para sa mga tupa.¹² Ang isang bayarang-lingkod, na hindi isang pastol, na hindi nagmamay-ari ng mga tupa, ay nakikitang dumarating ang lobo at pinababayaan ang mga tupa at tumatakas. Tinatangay ng lobo ang mga ito at pinangangalat ang mga ito.¹³ Siya ay tatakbo dahil siya ay isang bayarang-lingkod at hindi nagmamalasakit sa mga tupa.¹⁴ Ako ang mabuting pastol, at kilala ko ang sa akin, at ang sa akin ay nakikilala ako.¹⁵ Kilala ako ng Ama, at kilala ko ang Ama, at ibinigay ko ang aking buhay para sa mga tupa.¹⁶ Mayroon akong iba pang mga tupa na wala sa tupahang ito. Sila din, kailangan kong dalhin, at makikinig sila sa aking boses upang magkaroon lamang ng isang kawan at isang pastol.¹⁷ Ito ang dahilan kung bakit ako iniibig ng Ama: Ibibigay ko ang aking buhay upang muli kong kunin.¹⁸ Walang sinumang kukuha nito sa akin, kundi kusa ko itong ibibigay. Ako'y mayroong kapangyarihang ibigay ito, at mayroon din akong kapangyarihan na ito ay kunin muli. Natanggap ko ang utos na ito mula sa Ama."¹⁹ Isang pagkakabaha-bahagi ang muling nangyari sa gitna ng mga Judio dahil sa mga salitang ito.²⁰ Sinabi ng marami sa kanila, "Mayroon siyang demonyo at nababaliw. Bakit kayo nakikinig sa kaniya?"²¹ Sinabi ng iba, "Hindi ito ang mga pahayag ng isang inaalihan ng isang demonyo. Kaya ba ng isang demonyo na makapagpadilat ng mga mata ng isang bulag?"²² At dumating ang Kapistahan ng Pagtatalaga sa Jerusalem.²³ Taglamig noon, at naglalakad si Jesus sa templo sa portiko ni Solomon.²⁴ At pinaligiran siya ng mga Judio at sinabi sa kaniya,

"Hanggang kailan mo kami pananatilihin bitin? Kung ikaw ang Cristo, sabihin mo nang maliwanag." ²⁵ Sumagot si Jesus sa kanila, "Sinabihan ko kayo, ngunit hindi kayo naniwala. Ang mga gawain na aking ginawa sa ngalan ng aking Ama, ang mga ito ang magpapatotoo patungkol sa akin. ²⁶ Gayunman hindi kayo naniwala dahil hindi ko kayo mga tupa. ²⁷ Naririnig ng aking tupa ang aking boses; kilala ko sila, at sila ay sumusunod sa akin. ²⁸ Ibinigay ko sa kanila ang buhay na walang hanggang; hindi sila malilipol, at walang sinumang makaaagaw sa kanila sa aking kamay. ²⁹ Ang aking Ama na siyang nagbigay sa kanila sa akin, ay dakila kaysa sa lahat, at walang sinuman na kayang umagaw sa kanila sa kamay ng Ama. ³⁰ "Ako at ang Ama ay iisa." ³¹ Pagkatapos ay kumuhang muli ng mga bato ang mga Judio upang batuhin siya. ³² Sinagot sila ni Jesus, "Ipinakita ko sa inyo ang maraming mabubuting gawain mula sa Ama. Alin sa mga gawaing ito ang dahilan na pagbabatuhin ninyo ako?" ³³ Sumagot ang mga Judio sa kaniya, "Hindi ka namin binabato dahil sa anumang mabuting gawain, kundi dahil sa paglapastangan, dahil ikaw na isang tao, ginagawa mong Diyos ang iyong sarili." ³⁴ Sumagot si Jesus sa kanila, "Hindi ba nasusulat sa inyong batas, 'Sinabi ko, 'kayo ay mga diyos?'" ³⁵ Kung tinatawag niyang mga diyos sila na dinatnan ng salita ng Diyos (at ang kasulatan ay hindi maaaring sirain), ³⁶ sinasabi ba ninyo ang tungkol sa kaniya na siyang itinalaga ng Ama at isinugo sa mundo, 'Ikaw ay naglalapastangan,' dahil sinabi kong, 'Ako ang Anak ng Diyos'? ³⁷ Kung hindi ko ginagawa ang gawain ng aking Ama, huwag kayong manampalataya sa akin. ³⁸ "Subalit, kung ginagawa ko ang mga iyon, kahit na hindi kayo manampalataya sa akin, maniwala kayo sa mga gawain upang malaman ninyo at maunawaan na ang Ama ay nasa sa akin at ako ay nasa sa Ama." ³⁹ Sinubukan muli nilang lupigin si Jesus, ngunit siya ay umalis sa kanilang mga kamay. ⁴⁰ Umalis muli si Jesus patungo sa ibayo ng Jordan sa lugar nang una'y pinagbabautismuhan ni Juan, at siya ay nanatili doon. ⁴¹ Maraming tao ang lumapit kay Jesus. Patuloy nilang sinasabi, "Sa katunayan walang ginawang mga tanda si Juan, ngunit lahat ng mga bagay na sinabi ni Juan tungkol sa taong ito ay totoo." ⁴² Doon ay maraming sumampalataya kay Jesus.

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon, may isang lalaki na nagngangalang Lazaro na may karamdaman. Siya ay mula sa Bethania na ang nayon ni Maria at ng kaniyang babaeng kapatid na si Martha. ² Siya rin ang Maria na magpapahid ng mira sa Panginoon at magpupunas gamit ang kaniyang buhok sa mga paa ng Panginoon, siya ang kapatid ni Lazaro na siyang may karamdaman. ³ At nagpasabi ng mensahe ang magkapatid na babae kay

Jesus at sinabi, "Panginoon, tingnan mo, ang iyong minamahal ay may karamdaman." ⁴ Nang marinig ito ni Jesus, sinabi niya, "Ang karamdamang ito ay hindi magtatapos sa kamatayan, sa halip ito ay para sa kaluwalhatian ng Diyos upang ang Anak ng Diyos ay maluwalhati sa pamamagitan nito." ⁵ Ngayon mahal ni Jesus si Marta at ang kaniyang kapatid na babae at si Lazaro. ⁶ Nang marinig ito ni Jesus, nanatili pa siya ng dalawang araw sa lugar kung nasaan siya. ⁷ Pagkatapos nito, sinabi niya sa kaniyang mga alagad, "Tayo nang muli sa Judea." ⁸ Sinabi ng mga alagad sa kaniya, "Rabi, ngayon palang ay sinusubukan kang batuhin ng mga Judio, at babalik ka ba muli roon?" ⁹ Sumagot si Jesus, "Hindi ba sa isang araw ay may labingdalawang oras na liwanag? Kapag ang isang tao ay lumalakad samantalang araw, hindi siya matitisod sapagkat nakakakita siya sa pamamagitan ng liwanag ng araw. ¹⁰ Gayon pa man, kung siya ay lumalakad sa gabi, siya ay matitisod dahil wala sa kaniya ang liwanag. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito, at pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ang ating kaibigan na si Lazaro ay nakatulog, subalit pupunta ako doon upang gisingin siya mula sa kaniyang pagkakatulog." ¹² Kaya sinabi ng mga alagad sa kaniya, "Kung si Lazaro ay nakatulog, siya ay gagaling. ¹³ Ngayon, sinabi sa kanila ni Jesus ang tungkol sa kamatayan ni Lazaro, ngunit inakala nilang lahat na ito ay tungkol lamang sa pagpapahinga sa pagtulog. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, sinabi sa kanila ni Jesus nang malinaw, "Si Lazaro ay patay na." ¹⁵ Para sa inyong kapakanan, masaya ako na wala ako roon upang kayo ay maniwala. Pumunta tayo sa kaniya. ¹⁶ Si Tomas na dating tinatawag na Didimo, sinabi niya sa kapwa niya alagad, "Pumunta rin tayo, upang mamatay din tayo kasama ni Jesus." ¹⁷ Nang dumating si Jesus, nalaman niya na apat na araw ng nasa libingan si Lazaro. ¹⁸ Ngayon, malapit ang Bethania sa Jerusalem, mga labinglimang estadio ang layo. ¹⁹ Maraming mga Judio ang pumunta kina Marta at Maria, upang aliwin sila tungkol sa kanilang kapatid na si Lazaro. ²⁰ At nang marinig ni Marta na paparating si Jesus, pumunta siya at sinalubong siya, ngunit si Maria ay nanatiling nakaupo pa rin sa kanilang bahay. ²¹ Sinabi ni Marta kay Jesus, "Panginoon, kung nandito ka lang sana, hindi mamamatay ang kapatid ko. ²² Kahit ngayon, alam ko na kahit ano ang iyong hingiin sa Diyos ay ibibigay niya sa iyo." ²³ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ang kapatid mo ay babangong muli." ²⁴ Sinabi ni Marta sa kaniya, "Alam ko na muli siyang babangon sa muling pagkabuhay sa huling araw." ²⁵ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ako ang muling pagkabuhay at ang buhay; ang sumasampalataya sa akin, bagama't siya ay mamamatay, gayon ma'y mabubuhay siya; ²⁶ at sinuman ang nabubuhay at sumasampalataya sa akin ay hindi na mamatay. Naniniwala ka ba dito?" ²⁷ Sinabi

niya sa kaniya, "Oo Panginoon, naniniwala ako na ikaw ang Cristo, ang Anak ng Diyos na siyang paparito sa mundo." ²⁸ Matapos niyang sabihin ito, umalis siya at tinawag si Maria na kaniyang kapatid, nang sarilinlan. Sinabi niya, "Narito ang Guro at ipinatatawag ka." ²⁹ Nang marinig ito ni Maria, mabilis siyang tumayo at pumunta kay Jesus. ³⁰ Ngayon, hindi pa nakakarating sa nayon si Jesus, kundi nandoon pa rin siya sa lugar kung saan siya kinatagpo ni Marta. ³¹ At ang mga Judio na kasama ni Maria sa kanilang bahay, na umaaliw sa kaniya, nang makita nilang nagmamadali siyang tumayo at umalis, sinundan nila siya, inakala nila na pupunta siya sa libingan upang doon umiyak. ³² Nang makarating si Maria kung saan naroroon si Jesus, at siya ay nakita niya, nagpatirapa siya sa kaniyang mga paa at sinabi sa kaniya, "Panginoon, kung nandito lamang kayo, hindi sana namatay ang aking kapatid." ³³ Nang makita ni Jesus na siya ay umiiyak at ang mga Judio na kasama niya ay umiiyak din, naghinagpis ang kaniyang espirtu at nabagabag; ³⁴ sinabi niya, "Saan niyo sya inilibing?" Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Panginoon, pumarito kayo at tingnan." ³⁵ Si Jesus ay tumangis. ³⁶ Pagkatapos, sinabi ng mga Judio, "Tignan ninyo kung gaano niya kamahal si Lazaro!" ³⁷ Pero sinabi ng ilan, "Hindi ba kaya ng taong ito na siyang nagmulat ng mga mata ng dati ay bulag, na gawin ring hindi mamatay ang lalaking ito?" ³⁸ Pagkatapos, habang si Jesus ay muling naghihinagpis, pumunta siya sa libingan. Ngayon ito ay isang kuweba at may isang batong nakatakip dito. ³⁹ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Alisin ang bato." Si Martha, na kapatid ni Lazaro na namatay, ay nagsabi kay Jesus, "Panginoon, sa mga oras na ito ang kaniyang katawan ay naaagnas na, sapagkat apat na araw na ang nakalipas mula nang siya ay mamatay." ⁴⁰ Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Hindi ko ba sinabi sa iyo na kung ikaw ay maniwala makita mo ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos?" ⁴¹ Kaya inalis nila ang bato. Tumingala si Jesus at sinabi, "Ama, nagpapasalamat ako sa iyo dahil pinakinggan mo ako." ⁴² Alam ko na lagi mo akong pinakikinggan, pero ito ay dahil sa mga taong nakatayong palibot sa akin kaya sinabi ko ito, upang maniwala sila na isinugo mo ako." ⁴³ Matapos niyang sabihin ito, sumigaw siya nang may malakas na boses, "Lazaro, lumabas ka!" ⁴⁴ Lumabas ang patay na lalaki, na nakabalot ang mga kamay at mga paa ng damit panglibing at ang kaniyang mukha ay nababalot din ng tela. Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, kalagan ninyo siya at pakawalan." ⁴⁵ At ang maraming Judio na pumunta kay Maria at nakita kung ano ang ginawa ni Jesus, ay sumampalataya sa kaniya; ⁴⁶ ngunit may ilan sa kanila ang umalis papunta sa mga Pariseo at sinabi ang mga ginawa ni Jesus. ⁴⁷ At tinipon ng mga pinunong pari at ng mga Pariseo ang konseho at sinabi, "Ano ang ating gagawin? Ang taong ito ay maraming ginagawang mga tanda." ⁴⁸ Kung hahayaan natin siyang mag-isa katulad ng ganito, lahat ay maniniwala sa kaniya; ang mga

Romano ay paparito at kukunin ang ating lugar at gayon din ang ating bansa.⁴⁹ Gayon pa man, may isang lalaki sa kanila, si Caifas na ang pinakapunong pari nang taong iyon ay nagsabi sa kanila, "Wala kayong nalalaman."⁵⁰ Hindi ba ninyo iniisip na ito ay naaangkop na may isang taong dapat mamatay para sa mga tao kaysa ang buong bansa ang mamatay."⁵¹ Ngayon, sinabi niya ito hindi sa kaniyang sariling pagkukusa; sa halip, dahil siya ang pinakapunong pari ng taong iyon, nagpropesiya siya na si Jesus ay dapat mamatay para sa bansa,⁵² at hindi para sa bansa lamang, kundi upang tipunin din ni Jesus ang mga anak ng Diyos na nakakalat sa iba't ibang lugar.⁵³ Kaya mula ng araw na iyon ay pinagplanuhan na nila kung paano papatayin si Jesus.⁵⁴ Hindi na naglalakad ng hayag si Jesus sa gitna ng mga Judio, ngunit umalis siya doon at pumunta sa isang bansa na malapit sa ilang sa isang bayan na tinatawag na Efraim. Doon ay nanatili siya kasama ang mga alagad.⁵⁵ Ngayon ang Paskwa ng mga Judio ay nalalapit na, marami ang pumunta sa Jerusalem mula sa mga bansa upang linisin ang kanilang mga sarili.⁵⁶ Hinahanap nila si Jesus, at pinag-uusapan nila sa isa't isa habang sila ay nakatayo sa templo, "Ano sa inyong palagay? Hindi kaya siya darating sa kapistahan?"⁵⁷ Ngayon, ipinag-utos ng mga punong pari at mga Pariseo na kung sinuman ang nakakaalam kung nasaan si Jesus ay ipagbigay-alam nila ito upang sa gayon maaari nila siyang dakipin.

Chapter 12

¹ Anim na araw bago ang Paskwa, nagpunta si Jesus sa Bethania, kung saan naroon si Lazaro na siyang binuhay niya mula sa mga patay.² Kaya hinandaan nila siya ng hapunan doon, at si Marta ang nagsisilbi, habang si Lazaro ay isa sa mga naupo sa mesa kasama ni Jesus.³ Pagkatapos kumuha si Maria ng isang litra ng pabango mula sa purong nardo na napakamahal, at pinahiran nito ang mga paa ni Jesus at pinunasan ng kaniyang buhok ang kaniyang mga paa, at napuno ang buong bahay ng halimuyak ng pabango.⁴ Si Judas Iscariote, isa sa mga alagad na magkakanulo sa kaniya, ay nagsabi,⁵ "Bakit hindi ipinagbili ang pabango na ito ng tatloong daang dinario at ibigay sa mahihirap."⁶ Ngayon, sinabi niya ito, hindi dahil sa may malasakit siya sa mga mahihirap, kundi dahil siya ay isang magnanakaw: siya ang may hawak ng sisidlan ng pera, at kumukuha dito ng ilang pera para sa kaniyang sarili.⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus, "Hayaan ninyong ilaan niya ang mayroon siya para sa araw ng aking libing."⁸ Palagi ninyong kapiling ang mga mahihirap, ngunit hindi ninyo ako laging makakasama."⁹ Ngayon, napag-alaman ng maraming mga Judio na naroon si Jesus, at sila ay dumating, hindi lamang dahil kay Jesus, ngunit nagbabakasakali rin silang makita si Lazaro na binuhay ni Jesus mula sa mga patay.¹⁰ Ang mga punong

pari ay nagsabwatan upang patayin na rin si Lazaro, ¹¹ dahil siya ang dahilan kung bakit maraming mga Judio ang nagsi-alis at sumampalataya kay Jesus. ¹² Nang sumunod na araw, napakaraming tao ang dumating para sa kapistahan. Nang kanilang marinig na si Jesus ay darating sa Jerusalem, ¹³ kumuha sila ng mga sanga sa mga puno ng palma, at lumabas upang salubungin siya at sumigaw: "Osana! Pinagpala siya na pumaparito sa pangalan ng Panginoon, ang Hari ng Israel!" ¹⁴ Nakita ni Jesus ang isang asno, at umupo siya rito, gaya ng nasusulat, ¹⁵ "Huwag kang matakot, mga anak na babae ng Sion, tingnan, ang inyong Hari ay dumarating, nakaupo sa isang batang asno." ¹⁶ Hindi naunawaan ng kaniyang mga alagad ang mga ito sa simula, ngunit nang maluwalhati na si Jesus, naalala nila na ang mga bagay na ito ay nasulat patungkol sa kaniya at na ginawa nila sa kaniya ang mga bagay na ito ay. ¹⁷ Ngayon ang maraming mga tao na nakasama ni Jesus ng tawagin niya si Lazarus palabas sa libingan at binuhay mula sa mga patay, ay nagpatotoo sa iba. ¹⁸ Ito rin ang dahilan kung bakit ang mga tao ay lumabas upang salubungin siya, dahil narinig nilang ginawa niya ang tandang ito. ¹⁹ Kaya nagsabi ang mga Pariseo sa isa't isa: Tingnan ninyo, wala kayong magagawa; tingnan ninyo, ang sanlibutan ay sumusunod sa kaniya." ²⁰ Ngayon, may ilang mga Griyego na kasama nilang umakyat upang sumamba sa kapistahan. ²¹ Lumapit sila kay Felipe na mula sa Bethsaida ng Galilea, at tinanong siya na nagsasabi, "Ginoo, nais naming makita si Jesus." ²² Pumunta si Felipe at sinabi kay Andres; si Andres ay pumunta kasama si Felipe, at sinabi nila kay Jesus. ²³ Sinagot sila ni Jesus at sinabi, "Ang oras ay dumating na upang ang Anak ng Tao ay luwalhatiin. ²⁴ Tunay nga na sinasabi ko sa inyo, maliban na ang butil ng trigo ay mahulog sa lupa at mamatay, ito ay nanatili sa kaniyang sarili na mag-isa, ngunit kung ito ay mamatay, magbubunga ito ng napakarami. ²⁵ Ang nagmamahal sa kaniyang buhay ay mawawalan nito, subali't ang namumuhi sa kaniyang buhay sa mundong ito ay mapapanatili ito para sa walang hanggang buhay. ²⁶ Kung sinuman ang maglingkod sa akin, sumunod siya sa akin, at kung saan ako naroroon, ang aking lingkod ay naroon din. Kung sinuman ang maglingkod sa akin, pararangalan siya ng Ama. ²⁷ Ang aking kaluluwa ay nababagabag ngayon, "Ano ang aking sasabihin? 'Ama, iligtas mo ako sa oras na ito'? Subalit dahil dito, naparito ako sa oras na ito. ²⁸ Ama, luwalhatiin mo ang iyong pangalan." Pagkatapos isang tinig ang nagmula sa langit, at nagsabi, "Niluwalhati ko na at muli ko rin itong luluwalhatiin" ²⁹ Pagkatapos ang maraming mga tao na nakatayo sa malapit at nakarinig nito ay nagsabi na kumulog. Sinabi ng iba, "Isang anghel ang nagsalita sa kaniya." ³⁰ Sumagot si Jesus at nagsabi, "Ang tinig na ito ay hindi dumating alang-alang sa akin, kundi para sa inyong kapakanan. ³¹ Ngayon na

ang paghuhukom nitong mundo. Ngayon itataboy ang prinsipeng ng mundong ito.³² At ako, kung ako ay maitaas mula sa lupa, aking ilalapit ang mga tao sa aking sarili.³³ Sinabi niya ito upang ipahiwatig kung sa paanong paraan na kamatayan siya mamamatay.³⁴ At sumagot ang maraming tao sa kaniya, "Narinig namin mula sa kautusan na ang Cristo ay mananatili magpakailanman. Paano mo masasabi, "Ang Anak ng Tao ay kailangan itaas?" "Sino itong Anak ng Tao?"³⁵ Saka sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Gayunman sa kaunting panahon na lamang ay kasama ninyo ang ilaw. Lumakad habang nasa inyo ang liwanag upang hindi kayo abutan ng kadililman. Ang lumalakad sa kadiliman ay hindi nakakaalam kung saan siya patutungo."³⁶ Habang mayroon sa inyo ang liwanag, sumampalataya kayo sa liwanag upang kayo ay maging mga anak ng liwanag. Sinabi ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito, at pagkatapos umalis siya at hindi na muling nagpakita sa kanila.³⁷ Kahit na maraming nagawang mga tanda si Jesus sa harapan nila, hindi pa rin sila sumampalataya sa kaniya.³⁸ upang ang salita ni Isaias na propeta ay maaring matupad, na kaniyang sinabi: "Panginoon, sino ang naniwala sa aming ulat? At kanino nahayag ang bisig ng Panginoon?"³⁹ Sa kadahilanang ito hindi sila sumasampalataya, sapagkat sinabi rin ni Isaias,⁴⁰ "Binulag niya ang kanilang mga mata, at pinatigas niya ang kanilang mga puso, kung hindi man, makikita nila sa kanilang mga mata at makauunawa sa kanilang mga puso, at manumbalik, at pagagalingin ko sila."⁴¹ Sinabi ang mga bagay na ito ni Isaias sapagkat nakita niya ang kaluwalhatian ni Jesus, at nagsalita siya ng tungkol sa kaniya.⁴² Gayunpaman, maraming mga pinuno ang naniwala kay Jesus, pero dahil sa mga Pariseo, hindi nila inaamin ito upang hindi sila ipagbawal sa sinagoga.⁴³ Minahal nila ang papuri na nagmumula sa mga tao kaysa sa papuring nagmumula sa Diyos.⁴⁴ Sumigaw si Jesus at nagsabi, "Ang sumasampalataya sa akin ay hindi lang sa akin sumasampalataya kundi maging sa kaniya na nagsugo sa akin.⁴⁵ At ang nakakakita sa akin ay nakakakita sa kaniya na nagsugo sa akin."⁴⁶ Ako ay naparito bilang isang liwanag sa mundo upang ang sinumang maniwala sa akin ay hindi na manatili sa kadiliman.⁴⁷ Kung sinuman ang nakakarinig ng aking mga salita, subalit hindi sinusunod ang mga ito, hindi ko siya hinahatulan, sapagkat hindi ako naparito upang hatulan ang mundo, kundi upang iligtas ang mundo.⁴⁸ Ang sinumang tumanggi sa akin at hindi tumatanggap ng aking mga salita ay mayroong isang hahatol sa kaniya, ito ay ang salita na aking sinabi na siyang hahatol sa kaniya sa huling araw.⁴⁹ Sapagkat hindi ako nagsalita mula sa aking sarili. Sa halip ang Ama na siyang nagsugo sa akin, na siyang nagbigay sa akin ng utos tungkol sa kung ano ang aking dapat sabihin at dapat ipahayag.⁵⁰ Alam ko na ang kaniyang utos ay buhay na walang hanggan; kaya iyong mga sinasabi ko--na ayon sa sinasabi ng Ama sa akin, ay sinasabi ko sa kanila."

Chapter 13

¹ Ngayon, bago ang Kapistahan ng Paskuwa, dahil alam ni Jesus na ang kaniyang oras ay dumating na, na siya ay dapat ng umalis ng mundong ito tungo sa kaniyang Ama, minamahal niya ang sariling kaniya na nasa mundo, minahal niya sila hanggang sa huli. ² Ngayon, nailagay na sa puso ni Judas Iscariote na anak ni Simon, na ipagkanulo si Jesus. ³ Alam ni Jesus na ibinigay ng Ama sa kaniyang mga kamay ang lahat ng mga bagay at siya ay galing sa Diyos at babalik sa Diyos. ⁴ Tumayo siya nang hapunan at ibinaba ang kaniyang panglabas na kasuotan. At kumuha siya ng tuwalya at ibinigkis ito sa kaniyang sarili. ⁵ Pagkatapos, nagbuhos siya ng tubig sa palanggana at sinimulang hugasan ang mga paa ng mga alagad at upang punasan sila ng tuwalya na ibinigkis sa kaniyang sarili. ⁶ Lumapit si Jesus kay Simon Pedro, at sinabi ni Simon Pedro sa kaniya, "Panginoon, huhugasan mo ba ang aking mga paa?" ⁷ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Sa ngayon ang ginagawa ko ay hindi mo pa maintindihan, ngunit sa darating na panahon ay maiintindihan mo rin ito" ⁸ Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Hindi mo kailanman huhugasan ang aking mga paa." Sumagot si Jesus, "Kung hindi kita huhugasan, hindi ka magkakaroon ng bahagi sa akin." ⁹ Sinabi ni Simon Pedro sa kaniya, "Panginoon, huwag lamang ang aking mga paa ang iyong hugasan, ngunit pati na rin ang aking mga kamay at aking ulo." ¹⁰ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Jesus, "Ang sinuman na nakaligo na ay hindi na kailangang maghugas ng kahit ano pa maliban sa kaniyang mga paa, at siya ay malinis na malinis na; malinis ka na, ngunit hindi lahat kayo." ¹¹ Dahil alam ni Jesus kung sino ang magkakanulo sa kaniya; kaya sinabi niya; "Hindi ang lahat sa inyo ay malinis." ¹² Pagkatapos hugasan ni Jesus ang kanilang mga paa at kunin ang kaniyang mga damit at muling umupo, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Alam ba ninyo ang ginawa ko para sa inyo?" ¹³ Tinatawag ninyo akong 'Guro' at 'Panginoon', at tama ang sinasabi ninyo, dahil ako nga iyon. ¹⁴ Kung ako nga na Panginoon at Guro, ay hinugasan ang iyong mga paa, dapat ninyo ring hugasan ang mga paa ng iba. ¹⁵ Dahil binigyan ko kayo ng halimbawa upang dapat gawin din ninyo tulad ng ginawa ko sa inyo. ¹⁶ Tunay nga sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang lingkod ay hindi mas matataas sa kaniyang Panginoon; ni ang isinugo ay mas mataas kaysa sa nagsugo sa kaniya. ¹⁷ Kung alam mo ang mga bagay na ito, pinagpala ka kung ginagawa mo ang mga ito. ¹⁸ Hindi ako nagsasalita tungkol sa inyong lahat, dahil alam ko ang aking mga pinili -- ngunit sinasabi ko ito upang ang kasulatan ay maganap: 'Ang kumakain ng aking tinapay ay nagtaas ng kaniyang sakong laban sa akin.' ¹⁹ Sinasabi ko ito ngayon sa inyo upang kung ito ay mangyayari, maniniwala kayo na AKO NGA. ²⁰ Tunay nga ang sinasabi ko sa inyo, ang tumatanggap sa akin ay tinatanggap ang sinumang aking isinusugo, at ang

tumatanggap sa akin ay tinatanggap ang siyang nagsugo sa akin.²¹ Nang sinabi ni Jesus ito, siya ay nabagabag sa espiritu at sinabi "Tunay nga sinasabi ko sa inyo, na isa sa inyo ang magkakanulo sa akin."²² Nagtinginan ang mga disipulo sa isa't-isa, nagtataka kung sino ang kaniyang tinutukoy.²³ May isa na nasa lamesa ang nakasandal sa dibdib ni Jesus na isa sa kaniyang mga alagad, ang minamahal ni Jesus.²⁴ Kaya hinudyatan ni Simon Pedro ang alagad na ito at sinabi, "Sabihin mo sa amin kung sino ang kaniyang tinutukoy."²⁵ Sumandal ang alagad na iyon sa dibdib ni Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya, "Panginoon, sino po iyon?"²⁶ At sumagot si Jesus, "Iyong aking ipagsasawsaw ng pirasong tinapay at bibigyan. "Nang kaniyang isawsaw ang tinapay, ibinigay niya ito kay Judas na anak ni Simon Iscariote.²⁷ At pagkatapos ng tinapay, pumasok si Satanas sa kaniya. Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Kung ano ang iyong gagawin, gawin mo ito agad."²⁸ Ngayon, walang sinuman na nasa lamesa ang nakaaalam nang dahilan kung bakit sinabi ni Jesus ito sa kaniya.²⁹ Naisip ng iba na, dahil si Judas ang nangangalaga sa supot ng salapi, sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Bumili ka ng mga bagay na kailangan natin para sa kapistahan," o kaya naman na siya ay dapat magbigay sa mga mahihirap.³⁰ Pagkatapos tanggapin ni Judas ang tinapay, agad siyang lumabas; at gabi na noon.³¹ Nang si Judas ay umalis na, sinabi ni Jesus, "Ngayon ang Anak ng Tao ay naluwalhati."³² At ang Diyos ay naluwalhati sa kaniya. Luluwalhatiin siya ng Diyos sa kaniyang sarili, at agad siyang luluwalhatiin niya.³³ Mga batang paslit, makakasama pa ninyo ako ng maikli pang panahon. Hahanapin ninyo ako, at tulad ng sinabi ko sa mga Judio, 'Kung saan ako pupunta, hindi kayo makakapunta.' Ngayon sinasabi ko rin ito sa inyo.³⁴ Binibigyan ko kayo ng isang bagong kautusan, na dapat ninyong mahalin ang bawat isa, kung paano ko kayo minahal, gayundin naman dapat ninyong mahalin ang bawat isa.³⁵ Sa pamamagitan nito, malalaman ng lahat ng tao na kayo ay aking mga alagad, kung mahahalin niyo ang bawat isa."³⁶ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Simon Pedro, "Panginoon, saan kayo pupunta?" Sumagot si Jesus, kung saan ako pupunta, sa ngayon ay hindi kayo makakasunod, ngunit makakasunod kayo pagkatapos nito."³⁷ Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Panginoon, bakit hindi kita masusundan kahit ngayon? Ibibigay ko ang buhay ko para sa iyo."³⁸ Sumagot si Jesus, "Ibibigay mo ang buhay mo para sa akin? Tunay nga sinasabi ko sa iyo, hindi titiilaok ang tandang hanggang ikaila mo ako ng tatlong beses.

Chapter 14

¹ Huwag ninyong hayaan mabalisa ang inyong puso. Manampalataya kayo sa Diyos; manampalataya rin kayo sa akin. ² Sa tahanan ng aking Ama ay maraming mga tirahan; Kung hindi gayon, sinabi ko na sana sa inyo; sapagka't aalis ako upang

maghanda ng tirahan para sa inyo.³ Kung aalis ako at maghanda ng matititrahan ninyo, ako ay muling babalik at tatanggapin kayo sa aking sarili, upang kung saan man ako, kayo ay naroon din.⁴ Alam ninyo ang daan kung saan ako pupunta."⁵ Sinabi ni Tomas kay Jesus, "Panginoon, hindi namin alam kung saan kayo pupunta, papaano namin malalaman ang daan?"⁶ Sabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Ako ang daan, ang katotohanan, at ang buhay; walang sinuman ang makararating sa Ama maliban sa pamamagitan ko."⁷ Kung nakilala mo na ako, dapat kilala mo na rin ang aking Ama; mula ngayon kilala mo na siya at nakita mo na siya."⁸ Ang sabi ni Felipe kay Jesus, "Panginoon, ipakita mo sa amin ang Ama, at iyon ay sapat na sa amin".⁹ Ang sabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Felipe, hindi ba matagal na akong kasama ninyo, at hindi mo pa rin ako nakikilala? Kung sinuman ang nakakita sa akin, nakakita sa Ama; paano mo nasasabi, 'Ipakita sa amin ang Ama'?"¹⁰ Hindi ka ba naniniwala na ako ay nasa Ama at ang Ama ay nasa akin? Ang mga salitang sinasabi ko sa inyo ay sinasabi ko hindi sa aking sariling kapasyahan; sa halip, ito ay ang Ama na nananahan sa akin na siyang gumagawa ng kaniyang gawain.¹¹ Maniwala kayo sa akin, na ako ay nasa Ama, at ang Ama ay nasa akin; o kaya, maniwala kayo sa akin dahil sa mismo kong ginagawa.¹² Tunay nga ang sinasabi ko sa inyo, sinuman ang sumasampalataya sa akin, sa mga gawain na ginagawa ko, gagawin niya rin itong mga ginagawa ko; at gagawa siya ng mas higit na dakilang mga gawain dahil ako ay pupunta sa Ama.¹³ Anuman ang inyong hingin sa aking pangalan, gagawin ko upang ang Ama ay maluluwalhati sa Anak.¹⁴ Kung anuman ang inyong hingin sa aking pangalan, iyon ay gagawin ko.¹⁵ Kung mahal ninyo ako, susundin ninyo ang aking mga kautusan.¹⁶ At mananalangin ako sa Ama, at bibigyan niya kayo ng isa pang Manga-aliw upang siya ay sumainyo magpakailanman,¹⁷ na ang Espiritu ng katotohanan. Hindi siya maaaring tanggapin ng mundo dahil hindi siya nakikita nito o nakikilala man. Subalit, kayo, kilala ninyo siya, dahil nanatili siya sa inyo at sasainyo.¹⁸ Hindi ko kayo iiwanan nang nag-iisa. Babalik ako sa inyo.¹⁹ Sa sandaling panahon, hindi na ako makikita ng mundo, ngunit makikita ninyo ako. Sapagkat nabubuhay ako, mabubuhay din kayo.²⁰ Sa araw na iyon, malalaman ninyo na ako ay nasa Ama, at kayo ay nasa akin, at ako ay nasa inyo.²¹ Ang sinuman na mayroon ng aking mga kautusan at isinasagawa ang mga ito; siya ang nagmamahal sa akin; at siya na nagmamahal sa akin ay mamahalin ng aking Ama, at mamahalin ko rin siya, at ipakikita ko sa kaniya ang aking sarili."²² Sinabi ni Judas (hindi si Iscariote) kay Jesus, "Panginoon, ano ang nangyayari na inyong ipakikita ang iyong sarili sa amin at hindi sa mundo?"²³ Sumagot si Jesus at sinabi sa kaniya: "Kung sinuman ang magmamahal sa akin, isasagawa niya ang aking salita. Mamahalin siya ng aking Ama, at kami ay paparoon sa kaniya at gagawa kami ng aming tirahan kasama niya.

²⁴ Ang sinumang hindi nagmamahal sa akin ay hindi isinasagawa ang aking mga salita. Ang salitang inyong naririnig ay hindi sa akin, ngunit sa Ama na nagsugo sa akin. ²⁵ Sinabi ko na sa inyo ang mga bagay na ito, habang ako ay nabubuhay pa kasama ninyo. ²⁶ Subalit, ang Manga-aliw na ang Banal na Espiritu na ipapadala ng Ama sa aking pangalan ay magtuturo sa inyo ng lahat ng mga bagay at magpapaalala ng lahat ng aking sinabi sa inyo. ²⁷ Kapayapaan ang iiwan ko sa inyo; ibinibigay ko ang aking kapayapaan sa inyo. Hindi ko ito ibinibigay katulad ng pagbibigay ng mundo. Huwag hayaang mabalisa ang inyong puso, at huwag ito hayaang matakot. ²⁸ Narinig ninyo ang sinabi ko sa inyo, "Ako ay aalis, at babalik ako sa inyo". Kung minahal ninyo ako, nagagalak na sana kayo dahil pupunta ako sa Ama, sapagkat ang Ama ay higit na dakila kaysa sa akin. ²⁹ Ngayon nasabi ko na sa inyo bago pa ito mangyayari upang kung mangyari man ito, kayo ay maaring maniwala. ³⁰ Hindi na ako masyadong magsasalita sa inyo, dahil darating na ang prinsipeng ng mundong ito. Wala siyang kapangyarihan sa akin, ³¹ ngunit upang malaman ng mundo na mahal ko ang Ama, ginagawa ko kung ano ang inuutos ng Ama sa akin, katulad lamang ng pagbigay niya sa akin ng kautusan. Magsitindig na kayo, umalis na tayo sa lugar na ito."

Chapter 15

¹ Ako ang tunay na puno ng ubas at ang aking Ama ang tagapag-alaga ng ubasan. ² Inaalis niya sa akin ang bawat sanga na hindi nagbubunga, at nililinis niya ang bawat sanga na nagbubunga upang ito ay lalong mamunga ng higit pa. ³ Kayo ay malinis na dahil sa mensahe na sinabi ko sa inyo. ⁴ Manatili kayo sa akin at ako sa inyo. Katulad ng sanga na hindi maaring magbunga sa kaniyang sarili, maliban na ito ay nananatili sa puno, kaya hindi rin kayo maaring magbunga, maliban kung kayo ay mananatili sa akin. ⁵ Ako ang puno ng ubas, kayo ang mga sanga. Ang mananatili sa akin at ako sa kaniya, ang tao ring ito ay namumunga ng marami, sapagka't wala kayong magagawa kung kayo ay hiwalay sa akin. ⁶ Ang sinumang hindi nanatili sa akin, tinatapon siya katulad ng sanga at natutuyo; tinitipon ng mga tao ang mga sanga at itinatapon ang mga ito sa apoy, at ang mga ito ay sinusunog. ⁷ Kung kayo ay mananatili sa akin, at kung ang aking mga salita ay mananatili sa inyo, humingi kayo ng anumang nais ninyo, at ito ay gagawin para sa inyo. ⁸ Sa ganito ay naluluwalhati ang aking Ama na kayo ay mamunga ng marami at na kayo ay maging aking mga alagad. ⁹ Katulad ng pagmamahal sa akin ng Ama, kayo rin ay minahal ko, manatili kayo sa aking pagmamahal. ¹⁰ Kung tutuparin ninyo ang aking mga kautusan, mananatili kayo sa aking pagmamahal katulad ng pagtutupad ko sa mga kautusan ng Ama at nanatili sa kaniyang pagmamahal. ¹¹ Sinasabi ko ang mga bagay

na ito sa inyo upang ang aking kagalakan ay sumainyo at upang ang inyong kagalakan ay maging lubos. ¹² Ito ang akin kautusan, na dapat ninyong mahalin ang isa't isa katulad ng pagmamahal ko sa inyo. ¹³ Walang sinuman ang nagmahal na hihigit pa rito, na kaniyang inaalay ang kaniyang buhay para sa kaniyang mga kaibigan. ¹⁴ Kayo ay mga kaibigan ko kung ginagawa ninyo ang mga bagay na iniuutos ko sa inyo. ¹⁵ Hindi ko na kayo tinatawag na mga lingkod, dahil hindi nalalaman ng lingkod kung ano ang ginagawa ng kaniyang Panginoon. Tinawag ko kayong mga kaibigan dahil ipinaalam ko sa inyo ang lahat ng mga bagay na narinig ko mula sa aking Ama. ¹⁶ Hindi kayo ang pumili sa akin ngunit pinili ko kayo at itinalaga kayo na humayo at magbunga at manatili ang inyong bunga. Ito ay upang kung anuman ang hingin ninyo sa Ama sa aking pangalan, ibibigay niya ito sa inyo. ¹⁷ Ang mga bagay na ito ay iniuutos ko sa inyo, na magmahalan kayo sa isa't isa. ¹⁸ Kung kinamumuhian kayo ng mundo, alam ninyo na kinamuhian muna ako nito bago kayo kamuhian nito. ¹⁹ Kung kayo ay sa mundo, mamahalin kayo ng mundo bilang sa kaniya; ngunit dahil hindi kayo sa mundo, at dahil pinili ko kayo mula sa mundo, sa kadahilanang ito kayo ay kinamumuhian ng mundo. ²⁰ Tandaan ninyo ang salitang sinabi ko sa inyo. 'Ang lingkod ay hindi mas dakila kaysa sa kaniyang panginoon'. Kung inusig nila ako, uusigin din nila kayo; kung sinunod nila ang aking salita, susundin din nila ang sa inyo. ²¹ Gagawin nila ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito sa inyo dahil sa aking pangalan sapagkat hindi nila kilala ang nagsugo sa akin. ²² Kung hindi ako dumating at nagsalita sa kanila, hindi sana sila nagkasala; subali't ngayon wala silang maidadahilan para sa kanilang kasalanan. ²³ Ang namumuhi sa akin ay namumuhi rin sa akin Ama. ²⁴ Kung hindi ko sana ginawa sa kanilang kalagitnaan ang mga gawain na hindi pa nagawa ninuman; hindi sana sila nagkaroon ng kasalanan, ngunit ngayon, pareho na nilang nakita at kinamuhian ako at ang aking Ama. ²⁵ Ito ay nangyayari upang ang salita ay matupad na ayon sa nakasulat sa kanilang kautusan: Kinamumuhian nila ako ng walang kadahilanan." ²⁶ Kapag darating na ang Manga-aliw na siyang aking isusugo sa inyo mula sa Ama, na ang Espiritu ng katotohanan, na nanggaling mula sa Ama, magpapatotoo siya tungkol sa akin. ²⁷ Magpapatotoo rin kayo dahil kasama ko na kayo mula pa sa simula.

Chapter 16

¹ Sinabi ko ang mga bagay na ito sa inyo upang hindi kayo matisod. ² Palalayasin nila kayo sa mga sinagoga; tunay nga na darating ang oras na ang sinumang papatay sa inyo ay mag-aakalang gumagawa siya ng mabuting gawain para sa Diyos. ³ Gagawin nila ang mga bagay na ito dahil hindi nila nakikilala ang Ama o ako. ⁴ Sinabi ko ang

mga bagay na ito sa inyo upang kung ang oras ay dumating para ang mga ito ay mangyari, maaari ninyong maalala ang mga ito at kung paano ko sinabi sa inyo ang mga bagay tungkol sa mga ito. Hindi ko sinabi sa inyo ang mga bagay na ito noong simula dahil ako ay kasama ninyo.⁵ Subalit, ngayon ako ay pupunta sa kaniya na nagsugo sa akin, ngunit wala ni isa man sa inyo ang nagtanong sa akin: "Saan ka pupunta?"⁶ Dahil sa sinabi ko sa inyo ang mga bagay na ito, napuno ng kalungkutan ang inyong puso.⁷ Gayunpaman, sinasabi ko sa inyo ang katotohanan: makabubuti sa inyo na ako ay lumisan; dahil kung hindi ako lilisan; hindi darating sa inyo ang Manga-aliw, subalit kung ako ay lilisan, susuguin ko siya sa inyo.⁸ Sa kaniyang pagdating, ipahahayag ng Mangaaliw sa mundo tungkol sa kasalanan, tungkol sa katuwiran at tungkol sa paghuhukom--⁹ tungkol sa kasalanan, dahil hindi sila naniniwala sa akin,¹⁰ tungkol sa katuwiran, dahil ako ay pupunta sa Ama, at hindi na ninyo ako makikita,¹¹ at tungkol sa paghuhukom, dahil ang prinsipeng mundong ito ay nahatulan na.¹² Maraming mga bagay akong sasabihin sa inyo, subalit hindi ninyo mauunawaan ang mga ito sa ngayon.¹³ Subalit, kapag siya na Espiritu ng Katotohanan ay dumating, gagabayan niya kayo sa lahat ng katotohanan: dahil hindi siya magsasalita mula sa kaniyang sarili, ngunit anumang mga bagay ang naririnig niya, sasabihin niya ang mga ito, at ihahayag niya sa inyo ang mga bagay na darating.¹⁴ Luluwalhatiin niya ako, dahil kukunin niya ang mga bagay na akin, at ihahayag ang mga ito sa inyo.¹⁵ Ang lahat ng anumang bagay na mayroon ang Ama ay akin. Kaya nga sinabi ko na kukunin ng Espiritu ang mga bagay na akin at ihahayag ang mga ito sa inyo.¹⁶ Sa kaunting panahon na lamang, ako ay hindi na ninyo makikita, pagkatapos muli ng kaunting panahon makikita ninyo ako."¹⁷ Ang ilan sa mga alagad ay nagsabi sa isa't-isa, "Ano itong sinasabi niya sa atin, 'Sa kaunting panahon at hindi na ninyo ako makikita,' at muli 'Sa kaunting panahon at makikita ninyo ako' at 'Dahil ako ay pupunta sa Ama?'"¹⁸ Kaya nga sinabi nila, "Ano nga ito na sinabi niya, 'Sa kaunting panahon?' Hindi natin alam ang sinasabi niya."¹⁹ Nakita ni Jesus na sila ay sabik na tanungin siya, at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Tinatanong ba ninyo ang inyong mga sarili tungkol dito, na aking sinabi, 'Sa kaunting panahon ay hindi na ninyo ako makikita; at matapos ang kaunting panahon, muling makikita ninyo ako?'"²⁰ Tunay nga na sinasabi ko sa inyo, kayo ay mananangis at mananaghoy, subalit ang mundo ay magagalak; kayo ay magdadalamhati subalit ang inyong dalamhati ay magiging kagalakan.²¹ Ang babae ay may dalamhati kapag siya ay nakararamdam ng pananakit ng tiyan dahil ang oras ng kaniyang panganganak ay malapit na; ngunit kapag naipanganak na niya ang bata, hindi na niya naaalala ang sakit dahil sa kaniyang kagalakan na isang sanggol ay naipanganak na sa mundo.²² Kayo rin, may dalamhati kayo ngayon, ngunit

makikita ko kayong muli; at ang inyong puso ay magagalak, at walang sinumang makapag-aalis ng kagalakang ito mula sa inyo. ²³ Sa araw na iyon, hindi kayo magtataong ng kahit anong tanong. Tunay nga na sinasabi ko sa inyo, kung anuman ang hingin ninyo sa Ama, ibibigay niya ito sa inyo sa aking pangalan. ²⁴ Hanggang ngayon wala pa kayong hinihinging anuman sa aking pangalan; humingi kayo at kayo ay tatanggap upang ang inyong kagalakan ay maging lubos. ²⁵ Sinabi ko sa inyo ang mga bagay na ito sa nakakubling wika, ngunit ang oras ay darating, na hindi na ako magsasalita sa inyo sa nakakubling wika, ngunit sa halip sasabihin ko ng malinaw ang tungkol sa Ama. ²⁶ Sa araw na iyon kayo ay hihingi sa aking pangalan, at hindi ko sinasabi na ako ay dadalangin sa Ama para sa inyo; ²⁷ dahil ang Ama mismo ay nagmamahal sa inyo, dahil minahal ninyo ako at sapagka't kayo ay naniwala na ako ay nagmula sa Ama. ²⁸ Nagmula ako sa Ama, at ako ay dumating sa mundo; muling lilisanin ko ang mundo at ako ay pupunta sa Ama. ²⁹ Sinabi ng kaniyang mga alagad sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo, ngayon ay nagsasalita ka sa amin ng malinaw at hindi gumagamit ng matalinghagang pananalita. ³⁰ Ngayon alam na namin na nalalaman mo ang lahat ng mga bagay at hindi mo kailangan ang sinuman upang ikaw ay tanungin ng mga katanungan. Dahil dito naniniwala kami na ikaw ay nagmula sa Diyos. ³¹ Sinagot sila ni Jesus, "Naniniwala na ba kayo?" ³² Tingnan ninyo, ang oras ay paparating, oo at dumating na nga, na kayo ay magkakahiwa-hiwalay, bawa't isa sa kaniyang sariling pag-aari, at iiwanan ninyo akong mag-isa. Subalit ako ay hindi nag-iisa dahil ang Ama ay kasama ko. ³³ Sinabi ko na sa inyo ang mga bagay na ito upang magkaroon kayo ng kapayapaan sa akin. Sa mundo, kayo ay mayroong mga kabalisahan, subalit lakasan ninyo ang inyong loob; napagtagumpayan ko na ang mundo.

Chapter 17

¹ Sinabi ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito; pagkatapos, tumingala siya sa langit at sinabi, "Ama, dumating na ang oras; luwalhatiin mo ang iyong Anak upang ikaw ay luwalhatiin ng Anak-- ² tulad ng pagbigay mo sa kaniya ng kapangyarihan sa lahat ng laman upang siya ay makapagbigay ng buhay na walang hanggan sa lahat ng sinumang ibinigay mo sa kaniya. ³ Ito ang buhay na walang hanggan: na ikaw ay dapat nilang makilala, ang nag-iisang tunay na Diyos, at ang isinugo mong si Jesu-Cristo. ⁴ Ikaw ay niluwalhati ko sa lupa, pagkatupad ko sa mga gawain na ibinigay mo sa akin para gawin. ⁵ Ngayon, Ama, luwalhatiin mo ako kasama ng iyong sarili sa kaluwalhatian na mayroon ako sa iyo bago pa nalikha ang mundo. ⁶ Ipinahayag ko ang iyong pangalan sa mga tao na ibinigay mo sa akin mula sa mundo. Sila ay iyo; at ibinigay mo sila sa akin, at pinanatili nila ang iyong salita. ⁷ Ngayon, alam nila na

kahit anumang mga bagay na ibinigay mo sa akin ay nagmula sa iyo,⁸ dahil ang mga salitang ibinigay mo sa akin -- ibinigay ko ang mga salitang ito sa kanila. Tinanggap nila ang mga ito at totoong nalaman na ako ay nanggaling sa iyo, at naniwala sila na ako ay isinugo mo.⁹ Nananalangin ako para sa kanila. Hindi ako nananalangin para sa mundo ngunit para sa kanilang mga ibinigay mo sa akin, dahil sila ay sa iyo.¹⁰ Ang lahat ng bagay na akin ay sa iyo, at ang mga bagay na sa iyo ay akin; naluwalhati ako sa kanila.¹¹ Ako ay hindi na sa mundo, ngunit ang mga taong ito ay nasa mundo, at ako ay pupunta na sa iyo. Banal na Ama, panatilihin sila sa iyong pangalan na ibinigay mo sa akin upang sila ay maging isa, katulad natin na iisa.¹² Habang ako ay kasama nila, pinanatili ko sila sa iyong pangalan na ibinigay mo sa akin; binantayan ko sila, at wala ni isa sa kanila ang napahamak, maliban sa anak ng kapahamakan, upang ang kasulatan ay matupad.¹³ Ngayon, ako ay pupunta sa iyo; ngunit sinasabi ko ang mga bagay na ito sa mundo upang sila ay magkaroon ng aking kagalakan na ginawang lubos sa kanilang mga sarili.¹⁴ Naibigay ko na sa kanila ang iyong salita; ang mundo ay namuhi sa kanila sapagkat hindi sila sa mundo, katulad lamang na ako ay hindi sa mundo.¹⁵ Hindi ko ipinapanalangin na dapat mo silang kunin mula sa mundo ngunit sila ay dapat mong pangalagaan mula sa kaniya na masama.¹⁶ Sila ay hindi mula sa mundo, tulad ko na hindi mula sa mundo.¹⁷ Italaga mo sila sa iyong sarili na nasa katotohanan; ang iyong salita ay katotohanan.¹⁸ Isinugo mo ako sa mundo, at isinugo ko sila sa mundo.¹⁹ Alang-alang sa kanila itinalaga ko ang aking sarili sa iyo ng sa gayon sila din ay maitalaga sa iyo sa katotohanan.²⁰ Hindi ako nanalangin para lang sa mga ito, ngunit pati na rin sa mga mananampalataya sa akin sa pamamagitan ng kanilang salita²¹ upang lahat sila ay maging isa, na gaya mo, Ama, ay nasa akin, at ako ay nasa iyo. Ipinapanalangin ko na sila rin ay magig isa sa atin upang ang mundo ay maniwala na isinugo mo ako.²² Ang kaluwalhatian na ibinigay mo sa akin -- ibinigay ko ito sa kanila, upang sila ay maging isa, tulad natin na iisa --²³ ako sa kanila, at ikaw sa akin, na sila ay maging ganap na iisa; nang malaman ng mundo na ikaw ang nagsugo sa akin, at minahal ko sila, tulad ng pagmamahal mo sa akin.²⁴ Ama, silang mga ibinigay mo sa akin -- nais ko rin na sila ay makasama ko kung nasasaan ako, upang makita nila ang kaluwalhatian ko, na ibinigay mo sa akin: dahil ako ay minahal mo mula noong bago pa lang natatag ang mundo.²⁵ Amang matuwid, hindi ka kilala ng mundo, ngunit ikaw ay kilala ko; at alam ng mga ito na isinugo mo ako.²⁶ Ipinahayag ko ang iyong pangalan sa kanila, at ipapahayag ko ito upang ang pagmamahal na iyong ibinigay sa akin ay mapasakanila, at ako ay mapasakanila."

Chapter 18

¹ Pagkatapos sabihin ni Jesus ang mga salitang ito, lumabas siya kasama ang kaniyang mga alagad sa Lambak ng Cedron, kung saan mayroong isang hardin na kaniyang pinasok, siya at ang kaniyang mga alagad. ² Ngayon si Judas na magkakanulo sa kaniya ay alam din ang lugar, dahil madalas magpunta roon si Jesus kasama ang kaniyang mga alagad. ³ Pagkatapos, si Judas, pagkatanggap sa grupo ng mga sundalo at ang mga opisyal mula sa mga pinunong mga pari at ng mga Pariseo, dumating roon ng may mga lampara, mga sulo at mga sandata. ⁴ Pagkatapos, si Jesus, na nakaaalam ng lahat ng mga bagay na nangyayari sa kaniya, ay pumunta sa harapan at tinanong sila, "Sino ang inyong hinahanap?" ⁵ Sumagot sila sa kaniya "Si Jesus ng Nazaret." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Ako iyon." Si Judas, na siyang nagkanulo sa kaniya, ay nakatayo rin kasama ng mga sundalo. ⁶ Kaya nang sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ako nga," umatras sila at bumagsak sa lupa. ⁷ Pagkatapos, muli niya silang tinanong, "Sino ang inyong hinahanap?" Muli nilang sinabi, "Si Jesus ng Nazaret." ⁸ Sumagot si Jesus, "Sinabi ko na sa inyo na ako nga siya; kaya kung ako ang inyong hinahanap, hayaan ninyong makaalis ang mga ito." ⁹ Ito ay upang matupad ang salita na kaniyang sinabi: "Sa lahat ng mga ibinigay mo sa akin, wala ni isang nawala." ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, si Simon Pedro na may isang espada, ay hinugot ito at tinaga ang lingkod ng pinunong pari at tinapyas ang kaniyang kanang tenga. Ngayon, ang pangalan ng lingkod ay Malco. ¹¹ Sinabi ni Jesus kay Pedro, "Ibalik mo ang espada sa lalagyan nito. Ang tasa na ibinigay ng Ama sa akin, hindi ko ba ito dapat iinumun?" ¹² Kaya dinakip si Jesus ng grupo ng mga sundalo, at ng kapitan, at ng mga opisyal ng mga Judio at ginapos siya. ¹³ Una siyang dinala nil kay Annas, sapagkat siya ang biyenan ni Caifas na pinunong pari ng taong iyon. ¹⁴ Ngayon, si Caifas ang nagbigay ng payo sa mga Judio na naaangkop na isang tao ang dapat mamatay para sa mga tao. ¹⁵ Sinundan ni Simon Pedro si Jesus, gayun din ang isa pang alagad. Ngayon, ang alagad na iyon ay kilala ng pinakapunong pari, at siya ay pumasok kasama ni Jesus sa patyo ng pinakapunong pari; ¹⁶ ngunit nakatayo si Pedro sa pinto sa labas. Kaya ang isa pang disipulo, na kilala ng pinakapunong pari, ay lumabas at kinausap ang babaeng lingkod na nagbabantay ng pinto, at ipinasok si Pedro. ¹⁷ Pagkatapos, sinabi ng babaeng lingkod na nagbabantay sa pinto kay Pedro, "Hindi ba isa ka rin sa mga alagad ng lalaking ito?" Sinabi niya, "Hindi." ¹⁸ Ngayon, ang mga lingkod at ang mga opisyal ay nakatayo roon; gumawa sila ng apoy gamit ang uling, sapagkat malamig noon, at pinapainitan nila ng kanilang mga sarili. Si Pedro ay kasama rin nilang nakatayo at pinapainitan ang kaniyang sarili. ¹⁹ Tinanong ng pinakapunong pari si Jesus tungkol sa kaniyang mga alagad at kaniyang katuruan. ²⁰ Sinagot siya ni Jesus,

"Ako ay hayagang nagsasalita sa mundo; palagi akong nagtuturo sa mga sinagoga at sa templo kung saan ang lahat ng mga Judio ay nagsasama -sama. Wala akong sinabi na palihim." ²¹ Bakit mo ako tinatanong? Tanungin mo ang mga nakapakinig sa akin tungkol sa aking sinabi. Alam ng mga taong ito ang mga bagay na aking sinabi." ²² Nang masabi ito ni Jesus, hinampas si Jesus ng isa sa mga opisyal na nakatayo sa malapit sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kamay at sinabi, "Ganiyan ka ba dapat sumagot sa pinakapunong pari?" ²³ Sinagot siya ni Jesus, "Kung may sinabi akong anumang masama, maging saksi ka sa kasamaan. Gayunman, kung maayos akong sumagot, bakit mo ako hinampas?" ²⁴ Pagkatapos nito pinadala ni Annas si Jesus na nakagapos kay Caifas na pinakapunong pari. ²⁵ Ngayon si Simon Pedro ay nakatayo at pinapainitan ang kaniyang sarili. At sinabi ng mga tao sa kaniya, "Hindi ba isa ka rin sa kaniyang mga alagad? Itinanggi niya ito at sinabi, "Hindi." ²⁶ Ang isa sa mga lingkod ng pinakapunong pari, na kamag-anak ng lalaking tinapyas ni Pedro ang tenga, ay nagsabi, "Hindi ba nakita kita sa hardin kasama niya?" ²⁷ At itinanggi itong muli ni Pedro, at agad-agad tumilaok ang tandang. ²⁸ Pagkatapos ay dinala nila si Jesus mula kay Caifas patungo sa Pretorio. Umagang-umaga pa noon at sila mismo ay hindi pumasok sa Pretorio upang hindi sila marumihan at upang sila ay makakain sa Paskwa. ²⁹ Kaya lumabas si Pilato sa kanila at sinabing, "Anong paratang ang dala-dala ninyo laban sa lalaking ito?" ³⁰ Sumagot sila at sinabi sa kaniya, "Kung ang lalaking ito ay hindi manggagawa ng masama, hindi namin siya dadalhin sa iyo." ³¹ Kaya sinagot sila ni Pilato, "Dalhin ninyo siya, at hatulan siya ayon sa inyong batas." Sinabi ng mga Judio sa kaniya, "Hindi naaayon sa batas para sa amin ang pumatay ng sinumang tao." ³² Sinabi nila ito upang matupad ang mga salita ni Jesus, ang salita na kaniyang sinabi na ipinahiwatig kung anong uri ng kamatayan siya mamamatay. ³³ Pagkatapos, muling pumasok si Pilato sa Pretorio at tinawag si Jesus, sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ikaw ba ang hari ng mga Judio?" ³⁴ Sumagot si Jesus, "Tinatanong mo ba ito ayon sa iyong sariling palagay, o sinabi ng iba sa iyo na itanong ito sa akin?" ³⁵ Sumagot si Pilato, "Hindi ako Judio, di ba? Ang iyong sariling bayan at ang mga pinunong pari ay dinala ka dito sa akin; ano ba ang iyong ginawa?" ³⁶ Sumagot si Jesus, "Ang aking kaharian ay hindi sa mundong ito. Kung ang aking kaharian ay kabahagi ng mundong ito, makikipaglaban ang aking mga lingkod upang hindi ako maibigay sa mga Judio. Sa katunayan, ang aking kaharian ay hindi nagmumula dito." ³⁷ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Pilato sa kaniya, "Ikaw nga ba ay isang hari?" Sumagot si Jesus, "Sinabi mo na ako ay hari. Ako ay ipinanganak para sa layuning ito, at para sa layuning ito ako naparito sa mundo upang ako ay magpatotoo sa katotohanan. Lahat ng kabilang sa katotohanan ay nakikinig ng aking tinig." ³⁸ Sinabi ni Pilato sa kaniya, "Ano ang katotohanan?" Nang masabi niya ito, lumabas

siya muli sa mga Judio at sinabi sa kanila, "Wala akong nakitang krimen sa taong ito. ³⁹ Mayroon kayong kaugalian na dapat akong magpalaya ng isang tao sa Paskwa. Kaya gusto ba ninyong pakawalan ko sa inyo ang Hari ng mga Judio?" ⁴⁰ Sumigaw silang muli at sinabi, "Hindi ang lalaking ito, kundi si Barabas. Ngayon si Barabas ay isang tulisan.

Chapter 19

¹ Pagkatapos kinuha ni Pilato si Jesus at nilatigo siya. ² Ang mga sundalo ay pumilipit ng mga tinik upang gumawa ng korona. Inilagay nila ito sa ulo ni Jesus at dinamitan siya ng kulay lilang na kasuotan. ³ Lumapit sila sa kaniya at sinabi, "Bigyang parangal, ang Hari ng mga Judio!" At hinampas nila siya ng kanilang mga kamay. ⁴ Pagkatapos ay lumabas muli si Pilato at sinabi sa mga tao. "Tingnan ninyo, inilalabas ko ang lalaki sa inyo upang malaman ninyo na wala akong nakitang kasalanan sa kaniya." ⁵ Kaya lumabas si Jesus; suot- suot niya ang koronang mga tinik at kulay lilang na kasuotan. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Pilato sa kanila, "Tingnan ninyo, narito ang lalaki." ⁶ Kaya nga nang makita ng mga pinunong pari at ng mga opisyal si Jesus, sumigaw sila at sinabin, "Ipako siya! Ipako siya!" Sinabi ni Pilato sa kanila, "Kayo na mismo ang kumuha sa kaniya at ipako siya sapagkat wala akong nakitang krimen sa kaniya." ⁷ Sumagot ang mga Judio kay Pilato, "Mayroon kaming isang batas, at sa pamamagitan ng batas na iyon dapat siyang mamatay dahil ginawa niya ang kaniyang sarili na Anak ng Diyos." ⁸ Nang marinig ni Pilato ang pahayag na ito, mas lalo pa siyang natakot, ⁹ at pumasok siyang muli sa Pretorio at sinabi kay Jesus, "Saan ka nanggaling?" Subalit hindi siya binigyan ng sagot ni Jesus. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Pilato sa kaniya, "Hindi ka ba magsasalita sa akin? Hindi mo ba alam na may kapangyarihan ako na palayain ka at kapangyarihan na ipapako ka?" ¹¹ Sumagot si Jesus sa kaniya, "Wala kang kapangyarihan laban sa akin maliban kung ito ay ibinigay sa iyo mula sa itaas. Kaya ang taong nagdala sa akin sa iyo ay may mas malaking kasalanan." ¹² Sa sagot na ito, sinubukan ni Pilato na palayain siya, ngunit ang mga Judio ay sumigaw at sinabi, "Kung papalayain mo ang lalaking ito, ikaw ay hindi kaibigan ni Cesar: Lahat ng tao na ginagawa ang kaniyang sarili na isang hari ay nagsasalita laban kay Cesar." ¹³ Nang marinig ni Pilato ang mga salitang ito, inilabas niya si Jesus at umupo sa upuan ng paghuhukom sa lugar na tinatawag na Ang Entablado, ngunit sa Hebreo ay Gabbatha. ¹⁴ Ngayon, ito ay ang araw ng paghahanda para sa Paskwa, nang mag-iika-anim na oras. Sinabi ni Pilato sa mga Judio, "Tingnan ninyo, narito ang inyong hari!" ¹⁵ Sumigaw sila, "ilayo ninyo siya sa amin, ilayo ninyo siya amin, ipako siya." Sinabi ni Pilato sa kanila, "Dapat ko bang ipako ang inyong Hari?" Sumagot ang mga pinunong pari, "Wala kaming ibang

hari kundi si Cesar." ¹⁶ Pagkatapos, ibinigay ni Pilato si Jesus sa kanila upang maipako. ¹⁷ Kaya dinala nila si Hesus, at siya ay lumabas, pasan-pasan niya ang krus, tungo sa lugar na kung tawagin ay Ang Lugar ng Bungo, na sa Hebreo ay tinatawag na Golgota. ¹⁸ Doon nila ipinako si Jesus, kasama niya ang dalawa pang lalaki, isa sa magkabilang tabi, at nasa gitna si Jesus. ¹⁹ Sumulat rin si Pilato ng karatula at inilagay ito sa krus. Ito ang nakasulat doon: SI JESUS NA TAGA NAZARET, ANG HARI NG MGA JUDIO. ²⁰ Maraming mga Judio ang nakabasa ng karatulang ito dahil ang lugar kung saan ipinako si Jesus ay malapit sa lungsod. Ang karatula ay naisulat sa Hebreo, sa Latin at sa Griyego. ²¹ At sinabi ng mga pinunong pari ng mga Judio kay Pilato, "Huwag mong isulat, 'Ang hari ng mga Judio', sa halip ay ang sinabi niyang, 'Ako ang Hari ng mga Judio.'" ²² Sumagot si Pilato, "Ang naisulat ko na ay naisulat ko na." ²³ Pagkatapos ipako ng mga sundalo si Jesus, kinuha nila ang kaniyang kasuotan at pinaghatihati ng apat, isang bahagi sa bawat sundalo, at gayon din ang tunika. Ngayon ang tunika ay walang tahi, ito ay hinabi mula sa itaas at sa lahat ng bahagi. ²⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi nila sa isa't isa, "Huwag nating punitin ito, sa halip tayo ay magsapalaran para dito upang malaman natin kung kanino ito mapupunta." Nangyari ito upang maganap ang kasulatan na nagsasabi, "Pinaghati-hatian nila ang mga kasuotan ko sa kanilang mga sarili, at para sa aking damit sila ay nagsapalaran." ²⁵ Ginawa ng mga sundalo ang mga bagay na ito. Ang ina ni Jesus, ang kapatid ng ina ni Jesus, si Maria na asawa ni Cleopas, at Maria Magdalena-- ang mga babaeng ito ay nakatayo malapit sa krus ni Jesus. ²⁶ Nang makita ni Jesus ang kaniyang ina at ang alagad na kaniyang minamahal na nakatayo sa malapit, sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniyang ina, "Babae, tingnan mo, narito ang iyong anak." ²⁷ Pagkatapos, sinabi ni Jesus sa alagad, "Tingnan mo, narito ang iyong ina!" Mula sa mga oras na iyon tinanggap na siya ng alagad na kabahagi ng sariling niyang tahanan. ²⁸ Pagkatapos nito si Jesus, dahil alam niya na ang lahat ng mga bagay ay tapos na, upang ang kasulatan ay magkatotoo sinabi niya, "Ako ay nauuhaw." ²⁹ Isang lalagyan na puno ng maasim na alak ang nailagay doon, kaya naglagay sila ng isang espongha puno ng maasim na alak sa isang tukod ng isopo at iniangat ito sa kaniyang bibig. ³⁰ Nang matanggap ni Jesus ang maasim na alak, sinabi niya, "Naganap na." Iniyuko niya ang kaniyang ulo at isinuko ang kaniyang espiritu. ³¹ Noon ay Paghahanda, at upang hindi manatili ang katawan sa krus habang Araw ng Pamamahinga, (sapagkat ang Araw ng Pamamahinga ay isang mahalagang araw), hiniling ng mga Judio kay Pilato na ang mga binti ng mga lalaking ipinako ay baliin, at ibaba na ang kanilang mga katawan. ³² At pumunta ang mga sundalo at binali ang mga binti ng unang lalaki at ng ikalawang lalaki na napako kasama ni Jesus. ³³ Nang pumunta sila kay Jesus, nakita nila na siya ay patay na kaya hindi na nila binali ang kaniyang mga binti. ³⁴

Gayunpaman, tinusok ng isa sa mga sundalo ang kaniyang tagiliran gamit ang sibat, at agad-agad lumabas ang dugo at tubig. ³⁵ Ang nakakita nito ay naging saksi at at ang kaniyang patotoo ay totoo. Alam niya na anuman ang kaniyang sinabi ay totoo upang kayo din ay maniwala. ³⁶ Ang mga bagay na ito ay nangyari upang ang kasulatan ay matupad, "Walang mababali ni isa sa kaniyang mga buto." ³⁷ Isa pang kasulatan ay nagsabi, "Pagmamasdan nila siya na kanilang ipinako." ³⁸ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, si Jose na taga Arimatea, dahil siya ay isa sa mga alagad ni Jesus, ngunit sa takot sa mga Judio ay palihim na hiniling kay Pilato kung maaari niyang kunin ang katawan ni Jesus. Binigyan siya ni Pilato ng pahintulot. Kaya pumunta si Jose at kinuha ang kaniyang katawan. ³⁹ Pumunta rin si Nicodemo, na siyang unang pumunta kay Jesus ng gabi. Nagdala siya ng pinaghalong mira at sabila, mga isang daang litras ang bigat. ⁴⁰ Kaya kinuha nila ang katawan ni Jesus at binalot ito ng telang lino na may kasamang mga pabango, ayun sa kaugalian ng mga Judio sa paglilibing ng mga katawan. ⁴¹ Ngayon, sa lugar kung saan siya napako ay may isang hardin; at sa hardin na iyon ay may isang bagong libingan na kung saan ay wala pang tao na naililibing. ⁴² Dahil ito ay araw ng paghahanda para sa mga Judio at dahil sa malapit lang ang libingan, inilagay nila si Jesus doon.

Chapter 20

¹ Ngayon madaling araw ng unang araw ng linggo habang madilim pa, nagpunta si Maria Magdalena sa libingan; nakita niya na naigulong ang bato malayo sa libingan. ² Kaya siya ay tumakbo at nagpunta kay Simon Pedro at sa isa pang alagad na minamahal ni Jesus, at sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kinuha nila ang katawan ng Panginoon mula sa libingan at hindi namin alam kung saan nila siya dinala." ³ Kaya lumabas si Pedro at ang isa pang alagad at nagpunta sila sa libingan. ⁴ Kapwa silang tumakbong magkasama, naunahan sa pagtakbo ng isa pang alagad si Pedro at naunang dumating sa libingan. ⁵ Yumuko siya at tumingin sa loob; nakita niya ang telang lino na nakalatag doon, ngunit hindi pa siya pumasok sa loob. ⁶ Pagkatapos ay dumating si Simon Pedro kasunod niya at ito ay pumasok sa loob ng libingan. Nakita niya ang mga telang lino na nakalatag doon ⁷ at ang tela na dati ay nasa kaniyang ulo. Hindi ito kasamang nakalatag sa mga damit na lino ngunit ito ay nakabalumbon sa lugar kung saan ito nakalagay. ⁸ At ang isa pang alagad ay pumasok rin, na unang dumating sa libingan; nakita niya at siya ay naniwala. ⁹ Dahil hanggang sa mga oras na iyon hindi pa rin nila alam ang kasulatan na si Jesus ay dapat mabuhay na muli mula sa kamatayan. ¹⁰ Kaya ang mga alagad ay umalis muli at umuwi sa kanilang mga tahanan. ¹¹ Gayunpaman si Maria ay nakatayo sa labas ng libingan na tumatangis; habang siya ay umiiyak, yumuko siya at tumingin sa loob ng libingan. ¹²

Nakita niya ang dalawang anghel na nakaputing kasuotan na nakaupo, isa sa may ulunan, at ang isa sa may paanan, kung saan ang katawan ni Jesus ay inihiga.¹³ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Babae, bakit ka tumatangis?" Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Dahil kinuha nila ang aking Panginoon at hindi ko alam kung saan nila siya inilagay."¹⁴ Nang sinabi niya ito, napalingon siya at nakitang nakatayo doon si Jesus, ngunit hindi niya alam na ito ay si Jesus.¹⁵ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Jesus, "Babae, bakit ka tumatangis? "Sino ang hinahanap mo?" Akala niya na siya ang hardinero kaya sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Ginoo, kung kinuha ninyo siya, sabihin ninyo kung saan ninyo siya inilagay at kukunin ko siya."¹⁶ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Jesus, "Maria!" Iniharap niya ang kaniyang sarili, at sinabi sa kaniya sa Aramaic, "Rabboni," ibig sabihin "Guro."¹⁷ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Jesus, "Huwag mo akong hawakan, dahil hindi pa ako nakakaakyat sa Ama; ngunit pumunta ka sa aking mga kapatid at sabihin sa kanila na aakyat ako sa aking Ama at inyong Ama, at aking Diyos at inyong Diyos".¹⁸ Pumunta si Maria Magdalena at sinabi sa mga alagad, "Nakita ko ang Panginoon," at sinabi ni Jesus ang mga bagay na ito sa kaniya.¹⁹ Kinagabihan ng araw na iyon na unang araw ng linggo, at habang nakasara ang mga pintong kinaroroonan ng mga alagad dahil sa takot nila sa mga Judio, dumating si Jesus at tumayo sa kalagitnaan nila at sinabi sa kanila, "Sumainyo ang kapayapaan."²⁰ Nang sinabi niya ito, ipinakita niya sa kanila ang kaniyang mga kamay at kaniyang tagiliran. At nang makita ng mga alagad ang Panginoon, nagalak sila.²¹ At muling sinabi sa kanila ni Jesus, "Nawa ang kapayapaan ay sumainyo. Kung paano ako isinugo ng Ama, gayundin ko kayo sinusugo."²² Nang sinabi ito ni Jesus, hiningahan niya sila, at sinabi sa kanila, "Tanggapin ninyo ang Banal na Espiritu."²³ Kung kanino mang kasalanan ang inyong patatawarin, ang mga ito ay pinatatawad para sa kanila; kung kanino mang mga kasalanan ang inyong pinanatili, ang mga ito ay mananatili."²⁴ Si Tomas, na isa sa Labindalawa, na tinatawag na Didimo, ay hindi nila kasama nang si Jesus ay dumating. Paglaon ay sinabi ng iba pang mga alagad sa kaniya,²⁵ "Nakita namin ang Panginoon." Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Maliban na makita ko ang mga bakas ng mga pako sa kaniyang mga kamay, at mailagay ko ang aking daliri sa bakas ng mga pako, at mailagay ko ang aking kamay sa kaniyang tagiliran, ay hindi ako maniniwala."²⁶ Pagkalipas ng walong araw, muling nasa loob ang mga alagad at si Tomas ay kasama nila. Dumating si Jesus habang ang mga pinto ay nakasara, tumayo sa gitna nila at sinabi, "Nawa ang kapayapaan ay sumainyo."²⁷ At sinabi niya kay Tomas, "Ibot mo dito ang iyong daliri at tingnan ang aking mga kamay; ibot mo rito ang iyong mga kamay at ilagay sa aking tagiliran; huwag maging walang pananampalataya ngunit maniwala ka."²⁸ Sumagot si Tomas at sinabi sa kaniya, "Aking Panginoon at aking Diyos."²⁹ Sinabi sa kaniya ni Jesus, "Dahil nakita mo ako, ikaw ay naniwala".

Pinagpala silang mga hindi nakakita ngunit naniwala." ³⁰ Ngayon, si Jesus ay gumawa ng maraming mga tanda sa harapan ng mga alagad, mga tandang hindi naisulat sa aklat na ito, ³¹ ngunit naisulat ang mga ito upang kayo ay maniwala na si Jesus ay ang Cristo, ang Anak ng Diyos, at upang habang kayo ay naniniwala, kayo ay magkakaroon ng buhay sa kaniyang pangalan.

Chapter 21

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga ito, nagpakita muli si Jesus sa mga alagad sa Dagat ng Tiberias; sa ganito niya pinakita ang kaniyang sarili: ² Si Simon Pedro kasama sila Tomas na tinatawag na Didimus, Nataniel na mula sa Cana ng Galilea, ang mga anak ni Zebedee, at iba pang dalawang alagad ni Jesus. ³ Sinabi ni Simon Pedro sa kanila, "Ako ay mangingisda." Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Kami rin ay sasama sa iyo." Umalis sila at sumakay sa isang bangka, ngunit sa buong gabing iyon ay wala silang nahuli. ⁴ Nang magbubukang liwayway na, tumayo si Jesus sa dalampasigan, ngunit hindi nakikilala ng mga alagad na iyon ay si Jesus. ⁵ At sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Mga kabataan, mayroon ba kayong kahit anumang makakain? Sumagot sila sa kaniya, "Wala." ⁶ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Ihagis ninyo ang lambat sa kanang bahagi ng bangka at mayroon kayong mahuhuli." Kaya inihagis nga nila ang kanilang lambat, ngunit hindi na nila ito mahatak dahil sa dami ng mga isda. ⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi kay Pedro ng alagad na minamahal ni Jesus, "Ang Panginoon iyon." Nang marinig ni Simon Pedro na siya ang Panginoon, sinuot niya ang kaniya damit panlabas (dahil siya ay bahagyang nakahubad), at tumalon sa dagat. ⁸ Ang ibang mga alagad ay sumakay sa bangka (dahil sila ay hindi naman malayo mula sa lupa, humigit kumulang, mga dalawang daang kubit), at kanilang hinihila ang lambat na puno ng isda. ⁹ Nang makaahon sila sa lupa, may nakita sila nagbabagang uling at may isdang nakalagay sa ibabaw nito, at may tinapay. ¹⁰ Sinabi sa kanila ni Jesus, "Magdala kayo ng ilang mga isda na kahuhuli ninyo pa lamang." ¹¹ Umakyat si Simon Pedro at hinatak ang lambat sa lupa, puno ng malalaking isda, 153 ang mga ito, kahit napakarami ng mga ito, ang lambat ay hindi napunit. ¹² Sinabi ni Jesus sa kanila, "Halikayo at mag-almusal." Wala sa mga alagad ang nagtangkang magtanong sa kaniya na, "Sino ka?" Alam nila na siya ang Panginoon. ¹³ Lumapit si Jesus, kinuha ang tinapay, at ibinigay ito sa kanila, ganoon din ang isda. ¹⁴ Ito ang ikatlong beses na pinakita ni Jesus ang kaniyang sarili sa mga alagad pagkatapos niyang bumangon mula sa patay. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos nilang mag-agahan, sinabi ni Jesus kay Simon Pedro, "Simon anak ni Juan, mas mahal mo ba ako kaysa sa mga ito?" Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Oo, Panginoon; alam mo na mahal kita." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Pakainin mo ang aking mga tupang bata." ¹⁶ Sa pangalawang pagkakataon, sinabi niya muli sa kaniya,

"Simon, anak ni Juan, mahal mo ba ako? Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Oo, Panginoon, alam mo na mahal kita." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Alagaan mo ang aking mga tupa".¹⁷ Sinabi ni Jesus sa ikatlong pagkakataon, "Simon, anak ni Juan, mahal mo ba ako?" Nalungkot si Pedro dahil sinabi sa kanya ni Jesus ng ikatlong beses, "Mahal mo ba ako?" Sinabi niya sa kaniya, "Panginoon, alam mo ang lahat ng mga bagay; alam mo na mahal kita." Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Pakainin mo ang aking tupa".¹⁸ Tunay nga sinabi ko sa iyo, noong bata ka pa, dinadamitan mo ang iyong sarili at lumalakad ka kahit saan mo gusto; subalit pagtumanda ka na, iuunat mo ang iyong mga kamay, at ibang tao ang magdadamit sa iyo at dadalhin ka sa lugar na ayaw mong puntahan."¹⁹ Ngayon sinabi ito ni Jesus upang ipakita kung anong uri ng kamatayan na maluluwalhati ni Pedro ang Diyos. Pagkatapos niyang sabihin ito, sinabi niya kay Pedro, "Sumunod ka sa akin."²⁰ Lumingon si Pedro at nakita ang alagad na minamahal ni Jesus na sumusunod sa kanila - na siya ring sumandal sa dibdib ni Jesus sa hapunan at nagsabi, "Panginoon, sino ang magkakanulo sa iyo?"²¹ Nakita siya ni Pedro at sinabi kay Jesus, "Panginoon, ano ang gagawin ng lalaking ito?"²² Sinabi ni Jesus sa kaniya, "Kung nais kong maghintay siya hangang sa aking pagbalik, ano iyon sa iyo? Sumunod ka sa akin."²³ Kaya itong pahayag na ito ay kumalat sa mga kapatiran, na yung alagad na iyon ay hindi mamamatay. Ngunit hindi sinabi ni Jesus kay Pedro na ang alagad na ito ay hindi mamamatay, ngunit, "Kung nais ko na dapat siyang maghintay hanggang sa aking pagbalik, ano iyon sa iyo?"²⁴ Ito ang alagad na nagpapatotoo tungkol sa mga bagay na ito, at siya ang sumulat ng mga bagay na ito, at alam namin na ang kaniyang patotoo ay totoo.²⁵ Marami pa ring ibang mga bagay ang ginawa ni Jesus. Kung ang bawat isa ay naisulat, sa palagay ko kahit ang mundo mismo ay hindi mapagkakasya ang mga aklat na maisusulat.

Acts

Chapter 1

¹ Teofilo, nabanggit sa unang aklat na aking isinulat ang lahat ng mga gawain na sinimulan at itinuro ni Jesus.² Hanggang sa araw na siya ay tinanggap sa itaas. Ito ay matapos siyang bigyan ng utos sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espiritu para sa mga Apostol na kaniyang pinili.³ Pagkatapos ng kaniyang paghihirap, iniharap niyang buhay ang kaniyang sarili sa kanila kasama ang marami pang mga kapani-paniwalang katibayan. Sa loob ng apatnapung araw, nagpakita siya sa kanila at nagsalita siya tungkol sa kaharian ng Diyos.⁴ Noong nakikipagkita pa siya sa kanila, iniutos niya sa kanila na huwag umalis ng Jerusalem, kundi maghintay sa pangako ng Ama na kung saan sinabi niya "Narinig ninyo mula sa akin"⁵ na tunay na nagbautismo si Juan gamit ang tubig, ngunit kayo ay mababautismuhan sa Banal na

Espiritu sa mga susunod na araw." ⁶ Nang sama-sama silang nagkatipon tinanong nila siya, "Panginoon, ito na ba ang oras na ibabalik mo ang kaharian sa Israel?" ⁷ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Hindi na para malaman ninyo ang mga oras o ang mga panahon na itinakda ng Ama sa kaniyang sariling kapamahalaan. ⁸ Ngunit makakatanggap kayo ng kapangyarihan, kapag sumainyo ang Banal na Espiritu at kayo ay magiging saksi ko sa Jerusalem at sa buong Judea at Samaria, at hanggang sa mga dulo ng mundo." ⁹ Nang sabihin ng Panginoong Jesus ang mga bagay na ito, habang nakatingala sila, siya ay itinaas, at itinago siya ng ulap mula sa kanilang mga mata. ¹⁰ Habang nakatitig sila sa langit nang siya ay paalis, bigla na lamang may dalawang lalaking nakatayo sa tabi nila na nakasuot ng puti. ¹¹ Sinabi nila, "Kayong mga lalaking taga-Galilea, bakit kayo nakatayo dito na nakatingin sa langit? Itong Jesus na umakyat sa langit ay babalik rin sa paraang katulad ng nakita ninyo na pagpunta niya sa langit." ¹² At bumalik sila sa Jerusalem mula sa Bundok ng Olibo, na malapit sa Jerusalem, isang Araw ng Pamamahinga na paglalakbay. ¹³ Pagkarating nila, umakyat sila sa silid na nasa itaas, kung saan sila nananatili. Sila ay sina Pedro, Juan, Santiago, Andres, Filipe, Tomas, Bartolome, Mateo, Santiago na anak ni Alfeo, Simon na Makabayan at si Judas na anak ni Santiago. ¹⁴ Sama-sama silang nagkakaisa habang patuloy silang masigasig na nananalangin. Kasama rito ang mga kababaihang sina Maria na ina ni Jesus at ang kaniyang mga kapatid. ¹⁵ Sa mga araw na iyon, tumayo si Pedro sa kalagitnaan ng mga kapatid, na halos 120 katao at sinabi, ¹⁶ "Mga kapatid, kinailangan na ang kasulatan ay matupad, na ang Banal na Espiritu ay magsalita sa pamamagitan ng bibig ni David tungkol kay Judas, na siyang gumabay sa mga dumakip kay Jesus. ¹⁷ Sapagkat nakasama natin siya at tinanggap ang kaniyang bahagi ng kapakinabangan sa ministryong ito." ¹⁸ (Ngayon bumili ang taong ito ng bukid mula sa kaniyang natanggap kita dahil sa kaniyang kasamaan, at doon ay nahulog siya na nauna ang ulo, ang kanyang katawan ay sumambulat, at lahat ng kanyang bituka ay sumabog. ¹⁹ Narinig ng lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem ang tungkol dito, kaya tinawag nila ang bukid na iyon na "Akeldama," na ang ibig sabihin sa kanilang salita ay, "Bukid ng Dugo".) ²⁰ "Sapagkat nasusulat sa Aklat ng Mga Awit, 'Hayaan ninyong walang manirahan sa kaniyang bukirin, at huwag ninyong hayaan ang kahit na isang tao na manirahan doon'; at 'Hayaang may isang tao na kumuha sa kanyang posisyon ng pamumuno.' ²¹ Ito ay kinakailangan, samakatuwid, na isa sa mga kalalakihang nakasama natin sa lahat ng oras nang ang Panginoong Jesus ay kasa-kasama pa natin, ²² simula sa pagbautismo ni Juan hanggang sa araw na kunin siya sa atin, dapat ay isa siyang saksing kasama natin sa kaniyang muling pagkabuhay." ²³ Naglapit sila sa harapan ng dalawang kalalakihan, si Jose na tinatawag na Barsabas, na pinangalanan ring Justo, at si

Matias.²⁴ Nanalangin sila at sinabi, "Ikaw, Panginoon, ang nakakaalam ng puso ng lahat ng tao, kaya ipahayag mo kung sino sa dalawang ito ang iyong pinili²⁵ upang pumalit sa gawaing ito at sa pagka-apostol mula nang si Judas ay lumabag upang magtungo sa kaniyang sariling lugar."²⁶ Sila ay nagpalabunutan para sa kanila; at napunta kay Matias ang palabunutan at siya ang ibinilang na kasama ng labing-isang apostol.

Chapter 2

¹ Nang sumapit ang araw ng Pentecostes, lahat sila ay sama-sama sa iisang lugar.² Bigla na lamang may tunog mula sa langit na tila humahagibis na hangin, at napuno nito ang buong bahay kung saan sila nakaupo.³ Doon ay nagpakita sa kanila ang tulad ng dilang apoy na napamahagi at dumapo sa bawat isa sa kanila.⁴ Napuspos silang lahat ng Banal na Espiritu at nagsimula silang magsalita sa iba't ibang wika ayon sa ipinagkaloob ng Espiritu sa kanila na sabihin.⁵ Ngayon may mga Judiong naninirahan sa Jerusalem, mga maka-diyos na tao, galing sa bawat bansa sa ilalim ng langit.⁶ Nang marinig ang tunog na ito, nagpuntahan ang maraming tao at nalito sapagkat narinig nang lahat na nagsasalita sila sa kanilang sariling wika.⁷ Nagtaka sila at labis na namangha; sinabi nila, "Totoo ba, hindi ba at ang lahat ng mga nagsasalitang ito ay mga taga-Galilea?"⁸ Bakit kaya naririnig natin sila, bawat isa sa ating sariling wika na ating kinalakihan?⁹ Mga taga- Partia, taga-Media at mga taga-Elam, at sa mga naninirahan sa Mesopotamia, sa Judea at Capadocia, sa Ponto at sa Asya,¹⁰ sa Frigia at Panfilia, sa Egipto at sa bahagi ng Libya na malapit sa Cirene at mga panauhin mula sa Roma,¹¹ Mga Judio at mga taong nagbago ng paniniwala, at mga taga-Creta at mga taga- Arabia, naririnig namin sila na nagsasabi ayon sa ating mga wika tungkol sa mga kamangha- manghang gawa ng Diyos."¹² Nagtaka silang lahat at naguluhan; at sinabi nila sa isa't- isa, "Ano ang ibig sabihin nito?"¹³ Ngunit nangutya ang iba at sinabi, "Lasing na lasing sila ng bagong alak."¹⁴ Ngunit tumayo si Pedro kasama ang labing isa, tinaasan niya ang kaniyang boses, at sinabi sa kanila, "Mga tao ng Judea at kayong lahat na naninirahan sa Jerusalem, dapat ninyo itong malaman; pakinggan ninyong mabuti ang aking sasabihin.¹⁵ Sapagkat ang mga taong ito ay hindi lasing gaya ng inyong inaakala, sapagkat pangatlong oras pa lamang nang araw.¹⁶ Ngunit ito ang sinabi sa pamamagitan ni propeta Joel:¹⁷ 'Mangyayari ito sa mga huling araw,' sinabi ng Diyos, 'Ibubuhos ko ang aking Espiritu sa lahat ng tao. Magpapahayag ang inyong mga anak na lalaki at mga babae, makakakita ng mga pangitain ang inyong mga kabataang lalaki, at magkakaroon ng mga panaginip ang inyong mga matatandang lalaki.¹⁸ Gayundin sa aking mga lingkod at sa aking mga lingkod na babae ibubuhos ko ang aking Espiritu sa araw na

iyon, at sila ay magpapahayag.¹⁹ Magpapakita ako ng mga kamangha-manghang bagay mula sa langit at mga tanda dito sa lupa, dugo, apoy, at singaw ng usok.²⁰ Magiging madilim ang araw at magiging dugo ang buwan, bago dumating ang dakila at hindi pangkaraniwang araw ng Panginoon.²¹ Iyon ay ang pagkakaligtas ng bawat isa na tatawag sa pangalan ng Panginoon.'²² Mga taga-Israel, pakinggan ninyo ang mga salitang ito: Si Jesus ng Nazaret, ang lalaking pinatunayan ng Diyos sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng mga makapangyarihang gawa at mga kamangha-manghang bagay at mga palatandaang ginawa ng Diyos sa pamamagitan niya, sa inyong kalagitnaan, katulad ng inyong nalalaman-²³ dahil sa nakatakdang plano at kaalaman ng Diyos mula sa simula pa siya ay isinuko ninyo sa mga kamay ng taong lumalabag sa batas, ipinako siya sa krus at pinatay;²⁴ binuhay ng Diyos, inalis ang mga sakit at kamatayan sa kaniya, sapagkat hindi siya maaaring pigilan nito.²⁵ Sapagkat sinasabi ni David tungkol sa kaniya, 'Nakita kong lagi ang Panginoon sa aking harapan, sapagkat siya ay nasa aking kanang kamay upang hindi ako matinag.²⁶ Samakatuwid, natuwa ang aking puso at nagalak ang aking dila. Maging ang aking laman ay mamumuhay nang may pananalig.²⁷ Sapagkat hindi mo pababayaang aking kaluluwa na mapunta sa hades, o papayagan ang iyong Nag-iisang Banal na makitang mabulok.²⁸ Ipinahayag mo sa akin ang mga daan ng buhay; pupunuin mo ako ng kagalakan sa iyong harapan.'²⁹ Mga kapatid, kaya kong magsalita sa inyo ng may katiyakan tungkol sa patriarkang si David: namatay siya at inilibing, at ang kaniyang libingan ay nasa atin hanggang sa ngayon.³⁰ Kaya naman, siya ay isang propeta at alam niya na may sinumpaang panata ang Diyos sa kaniya, na itinalaga niya sa kaniyang kaapu-apuhan ang maupo sa kaniyang trono.³¹ Nahulaan niya na ito at nagsalita tungkol sa pagkabuhay ni Cristo, Na hindi siya pinabayaang doon sa hades, o ang kanyang laman ay makitang mabulok.'³² Ang Jesus na ito ay binuhay ng Diyos kung saan saksi kaming lahat.³³ Kaya naman pinarangalan siya sa kanang kamay ng Diyos at tinanggap ang pangako ng Banal na Espiritu mula sa Ama, ibinuhos niya ito, na inyong nakikita at naririnig.³⁴ Sapagkat si David ay hindi pumaitaas sa langit, ngunit sinabi niya, 'Sinabi ng Panginoon sa aking Panginoon, "Umupo ka sa aking kanang kamay,³⁵ hanggang sa gawin kong maging tuntungan ng iyong mga paa ang iyong mga kaaway."³⁶ Kaya naman siguraduhing ipaalam sa lahat ng tahanan sa Israel na ginawa siya ng Diyos na parehong Panginoon at Cristo, ang Jesus na ito na ipinako ninyo sa krus."³⁷ Nang marinig nila ito, nadurog ang kanilang puso, at sinabi kay Pedro at sa iba pang mga apostol, "Mga kapatid, ano ba ang dapat naming gawin?"³⁸ At sinabi ni Pedro sa kanila, "Magsisi at magpabautismo, ang bawat isa sa inyo sa pangalan ni Jesu-Cristo para sa

kapatawaran ng inyong mga kasalanan, at inyong tatanggapin ang kaloob ng Banal na Espiritu. ³⁹ Sapagkat sa inyo ang pangako at sa inyong mga anak at sa lahat ng mga nasa malayo, at sa mga tao na tatawagin ng ating Panginoong Diyos." ⁴⁰ Pinatotohanan at hinimok niya sila sa pamamagitan ng maraming mga salita; sinabi niya," Iligtas ninyo ang inyong mga sarili mula sa mga masasamang salin-lahing ito. ⁴¹ Pagkatapos tinanggap nila ang kaniyang salita at nabautismuhan, at ng araw na iyon may mga naidagdag na aabot sa tatlong libong mga kaluluwa. ⁴² Nagpatuloy sila sa mga katuruan ng mga apostol at pagsasama-sama, sa pagpipira-piraso ng tinapay at sa pananalangin. ⁴³ Dumating ang takot sa bawat kaluluwa, at maraming mga kamangha- manghang bagay at mga tanda ang nagawa ng mga apostol. ⁴⁴ Ang lahat ng nanampalataya ay nagsama-sama at ibinahagi ang kanilang mga ari-arian, ⁴⁵ at ipinagbili nila ang kanilang mga pag-aari at mga ari-arian at ipinamahagi sa lahat, ayon sa pangangailangan ng bawat-isa. ⁴⁶ Nagpatuloy sila sa bawat araw na may iisang layunin sa templo, at nagpira-piraso sila ng tinapay sa kanilang mga tahanan, at namamahagi ng pagkain na may kagalakan at kapakumbabaan ng puso. ⁴⁷ Nagpupuri sila sa Diyos at kinalugdan sila ng lahat ng mga tao. Dinagdag sa kanila ng Panginoon araw-araw ang mga naliligtas.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon papunta sina Pedro at Juan sa templo sa oras ng pananalangin, alas tres ng hapon. ² May isang lalaking pilay mula pa nang isinilang ang dinadala doon araw-araw at ipinapahiga sa harapan ng templo na tinawag na Pintuang Maganda, upang mamalimos sa mga taong pumupunta sa templo. ³ Nang makita niya sina Pedro at Juan na papasok sa templo, humingi siya ng limos. ⁴ Tinitigan siya ni Pedro, kasama si Juan na nagsabi, "Tumingin ka sa amin." ⁵ Tumingin sa kanila ang lalaking pilay, na umaasang makatatanggap ng anuman mula sa kanila. ⁶ Ngunit sinabi ni Pedro, "Wala akong pilak at ginto, ngunit ibibigay ko sa iyo kung ano ang mayroon ako. Sa pangalan ni Jesu-Cristo na taga-Nazaret, lumakad ka." ⁷ Hinawakan siya ni Pedro sa kanang kamay, at itinayo: kaagad na lumakas ang kaniyang mga paa at ang mga buto sa kaniyang bukung-bukong. ⁸ Paluksong tumayo ang lalaki at nagsimulang maglakad, pumasok siya na kasama sina Pedro at Juan sa templo, lumalakad, lumulundag, at nagpupuri sa Diyos. ⁹ Nakita siya ng lahat ng mga tao na naglalakad at nagpupuri sa Diyos. ¹⁰ Nakilala nila na ito ang lalaking nakaupo at tumatanggap ng limos sa may Magandang Pintuan ng templo, at labis silang nagtaka at namangha dahil sa nangyari sa kaniya. ¹¹ Habang nakahawak siya kina Pedro at Juan, tumakbong magkakasama papunta sa kanila ang lahat ng mga tao sa tinatawag na

portiko ni Solomon, na labis na nagtataka.¹² Nang makita ito ni Pedro, sumagot siya sa mga tao, "Kayong mga Israelita, bakit kayo nagtataka? Bakit kayo nakatitig sa amin, na parang kami ang nakapagpalakad sa kaniya sa pamamagitan ng aming sariling kapangyarihan o pagiging makadiyos?"¹³ Ang Diyos ni Abraham, Isaac, at ni Jacob. Ang Diyos ng ating mga ninuno ay niluwalhati ang kaniyang lingkod na si Jesus. Siya na inyong dinala at itinakwil sa harapan ni Pilato, nang ipinasya niyang palayain siya.¹⁴ Inyong itinakwil Ang Banal at Ang Matuwid, at sa halip hiniling ninyo na mapalaya ang isang mamamatay tao para sa inyo.¹⁵ Pinatay ninyo ang Prinsipe ng buhay, na binuhay ng Diyos mula sa mga patay -at kami ang mga saksi ng mga ito.¹⁶ Ngayon, sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya sa kaniyang pangalan, pinalakas ang lalaking ito na inyong nakita at nakikilala. Ang pananampalataya sa pamamagitan ni Jesus ang nagbigay sa kaniya ng lubos na kagalingan, sa harapan ninyong lahat.¹⁷ Ngayon, mga kapatid, alam ko na gumawa kayo ng kamangmangan, kagaya ng ginawa ng inyong mga pinuno.¹⁸ Ngunit ang mga bagay na siyang ipinahayag ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng bibig ng lahat ng mga propeta, na kinakailangang maghirap ang kaniyang Cristo ay tinupad niya na ngayon.¹⁹ Kaya nga magsisi kayo at magbalik loob, upang mapawi ang inyong mga kasalanan, nang sa gayon mayroong dumating na panahon ng pagpapanibagong-lakas sa presensya ng Panginoon;²⁰ at kaniyang isusugo si Jesus, ang hinirang na Cristo para sa inyo.²¹ Ang Nag-iisa, na kinakailangan tanggapin sa langit, hanggang sa panahon ng pagbabago ng lahat ng bagay, tungkol sa mga sinabi ng Diyos noon sa pamamagitan ng bibig ng kaniyang mga banal na propeta.²² Sa katunayan sinabi ni Moises, 'Ang Panginoong Diyos ay magbabangon ng propeta tulad ko mula sa inyong mga kapatid. Makikinig kayo sa lahat ng kaniyang sasabihin sa inyo.²³ Mangyayari na ang lahat ng tao na hindi makikinig sa propetang ito ay tiyak na malilipol mula sa mga tao.'²⁴ Oo, at lahat ng mga propeta na mula kay Samuel at mga sumunod pagkatapos niya, nagsalita sila at nagpahayag sa mga araw na ito.²⁵ Kayo ang mga anak ng mga propeta at ng kasunduan na ginawa ng Diyos kasama ng inyong mga ninuno, katulad ng sinabi niya kay Abraham, 'Sa iyong binhi pagpapalain ko ang lahat ng mga sambahayan sa buong mundo.'²⁶ Pagkatapos itaas ng Diyos ang kaniyang lingkod, isinugo siyang una sa inyo upang pagpalain kayo sa pamamagitan ng pagtalikod ng bawat isa mula sa inyong mga kasamaan."

Chapter 4

¹ Habang nakikipag-usap sina Pedro at Juan sa mga tao, lumapit sa kanila ang mga pari at ang kapitan ng templo at maging ang mga Saduseo.² Nabalisa sila ng labis dahil nagtuturo sa mga tao sina Pedro at Juan tungkol kay Jesus at ipinapahayag ang

kaniyang muling pagkabuhay mula sa mga patay.³ Sila ay dinakip nila at inilagay sa kulungan hanggang sa kinabukasan, sapagkat gabi na noon.⁴ Ngunit marami sa mga tao na nakarinig sa mensahe ang nanampalataya; at ang bilang ng mga lalaking nanampalataya ay nasa limanglibo.⁵ nang sumunod na araw, ang kanilang mga tagapamuno, mga nakatatanda, at mga eskriba ay nagtipon-tipon sa Jerusalem.⁶ Naroon si Anas, ang pinakapunong pari, at si Caifas, at si Juan, at si Alejandro, at lahat ng mga kamag-anak ng pinakapunong pari.⁷ Nang mailagay nila sina Pedro at Juan sa kanilang kalagitnaan, tinanong nila sila, "Sa anong kapangyarihan, o sa anong pangalan, nagagawa ninyo ito?"⁸ At si Pedro, na napuspos ng Banal na Espiritu ay nagsabi, "Kayong mga pinuno ng mga tao at mga nakatatanda,⁹ kung sinisiyasat kami sa araw na ito tungkol sa kabutihang ginawa sa isang lalaking may karamdaman- sa anong paraan napagaling ang lalaking ito?"¹⁰ Malaman nawa ninyong lahat, at ng lahat ng mga taga-Israel, na sa pangalan ni Jesu-Cristo na taga-Nazaret, na inyong ipinako sa krus, na muling binuhay ng Diyos mula sa mga patay- sa pamamagitan niya kaya ang lalaking ito ay nakatayo na malusog sa inyong harapan.¹¹ Si Jesu-Cristo ang bato na itinakwil ninyo, bilang mga tagapagtayo, ngunit siya pa rin ang ginawang pangunahing batong panulukan.¹² Walang kaligtasan sa sinumang tao: sapagkat wala ng iba pang pangalan sa silong ng langit, na ibinigay sa mga tao, kung saan tayo maliligtas."¹³ Nang makita nila ang katapangan ni Pedro at Juan, at nabatid nila na sila ay pangkaraniwan lang, mga taong walang pinag-aralan, nagulat sila, at nalaman nilang sina Pedro at Juan ay nakasama ni Jesus.¹⁴ Dahil nakita nila ang lalaking gumaling na nakatayong kasama nila, wala silang masabi laban dito.¹⁵ Ngunit pagkatapos nilang utusan ang mga apostol na iwan ang pagpupulong ng konseho, nag-usap-usap sila.¹⁶ Sinabi nila, "Ano ang gagawin natin sa mga lalaking ito?" Dahil ang katotohanan na may kakaibang himalang nagawa sa pamamagitan nila ay nalaman ng lahat ng mga naninirahan sa Jerusalem at hindi natin ito maipagkakaila.¹⁷ Ngunit upang hindi ito kumalat pa sa mga tao, bigyan natin sila ng babala na huwag magsasalita kaninuman sa pangalang ito."¹⁸ Tinawag nila sina Pedro at Juan na pumasok at inutusan sila na huwag magsasalita o magtuturo kailan man sa pangalan ni Jesus.¹⁹ Ngunit sumagot sina Pedro at Juan at sinabi sa kanila, "Kung tama sa paningin ng Diyos na sundin kayo sa halip na siya, kayo na ang humatol.²⁰ Dahil hindi namin kayang hindi magsalita tungkol sa mga bagay na aming nakita at narinig."²¹ Pagkatapos muling balaan sina Pedro at Juan, pinayagan na nila silang umalis. Hindi sila makahanap ng anumang dahilan upang sila ay parusahan, sapagka't ang lahat ng mga tao ay nagpupuri sa Diyos dahil sa nangyari.²² Ang lalaking nakaranas ng

himalang ito ng kagalingan ay higit na apatnapung taong gulang.²³ Pagkatapos nilang mapalaya, pumunta sina Pedro at Juan sa kanilang mga kasamahan at ibinalita ang lahat ng sinabi sa kanila ng mga punong pari at mga nakatatanda.²⁴ Nang marinig nila ito, sama-sama nilang nilakasan ang kanilang mga boses sa Diyos at sinabi, "Panginoon, ikaw na siyang may gawa ng langit at lupa, at ng dagat, at ng lahat ng naroon,²⁵ ikaw na sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espiritu, sa pamamagitan ng bibig ng aming amang si David na iyong lingkod, ay nagsabi, 'Bakit nagngangalit ang mga bansang Gentil at ang mga tao ay nag-iisip ng mga walang kabuluhan bagay?'²⁶ Naghanda ang mga hari sa mundo, at sama-samang nagtipon ang mga tagapamuno laban sa Panginoon, at laban kay Cristo.²⁷ Totoong kapwa sina Herod at Poncio Pilato, kasama ang mga Gentil at ang mga Israelita ay nagtipon-tipon sa lungsod na ito laban sa inyong banal na lingkod na si Jesus, na inyong pinili.²⁸ Nagtipon-tipon sila upang isagawa ang lahat na napagpasyahan ng inyong kamay at ng inyong kagustuhan na mangyari noon pang una.²⁹ Ngayon, Panginoon, tingnan mo ang kanilang mga babala at ipagkaloob mo sa iyong mga lingkod na maipahayag ang iyong salita na may katapangan.³⁰ Sa gayon habang iniuunat mo ang iyong kamay para magpagaling, ang mga palatandaan at himala ay mangyayari sa pamamagitan ng pangalan ng iyong banal na lingkod na si Jesus."³¹ Nang matapos silang manalangin, ang lugar kung saan sila nagtipon-tipon ay nayanig, at silang lahat ay napuspos ng Banal na Espiritu, at ipinahayag nila ng may katapangan ang salita ng Diyos.³² May iisang puso at kaluluwa ang maraming bilang ng mga nanampalataya: at wala ni isa man sa kanila ang nagsabi na anuman ang mayroon siya ay tunay na kaniya; sa halip, para sa kanilang lahat ang lahat ng bagay.³³ Ipinapahayag ng mga apostol ang kanilang patotoo tungkol sa muling pagkabuhay ng Panginoong Jesus ng may dakilang kapangyarihan, at labis na biyaya ay napa-sa kanilang lahat.³⁴ Wala ni isa man sa kanila ang kinukulang sa anumang bagay, dahil ang lahat ng mga nagmamay-ari ng titulo ng mga lupa o mga bahay ay ibinenta ang mga ito at dinala ang pera ng mga napagbentahan³⁵ at inilagay sa paanan ng mga apostol. At nangyari ang mga pagbaha-bahagi sa bawat mananampalataya, ayon sa kani-kanilang pangangailangan.³⁶ Si Jose, na Levita, isang lalaking taga-Cyprus, ay binigyan ng pangalan ng mga apostol na Barnabas (na ang ibig sabihin ay anak ng pagpapalakas-loob).³⁷ Dahil mayroon siyang bukid, ibinenta niya ito at dinala ang pera at inilagay ito sa paanan ng mga apostol.

Chapter 5

¹ Ngayon, may isang lalaki na ang pangalan ay Ananias, kasama ang kaniyang asawa na si Safira, ang nagbenta ng bahagi ng kanilang ari-arian,² at kaniyang itinago ang

bahagi ng napagbilhang pera (alam din ito ng kaniyang asawang babae), at idinala ang ibang bahagi nito at inilagay sa paanan ng mga apostol. ³ Ngunit sinabi ni Pedro, "Ananias, bakit pinuspos ni Satanas ang iyong puso upang magsinungaling sa Banal na Espiritu upang itago ang bahagi ng napagbilhan ng iyong lupa?" ⁴ Habang hindi pa ito nabebenta, hindi ba nanatili itong sa iyo? At matapos itong maipagbili, hindi ba't nasa iyo parin ang pamamahala? Paano mong naisip ang mga bagay na ito sa iyong puso? Hindi ka sa tao nagsinungaling, kundi sa Diyos." ⁵ Habang pinakikinggan ang mga salitang ito, si Ananias ay nabuwal at nawalan ng hininga. At matinding takot ang dumating sa lahat ng nakarinig nito. ⁶ Ang mga binata ay lumapit sa harap at binalot siya, binuhat siya palabas at inilibing. ⁷ Makalipas ang halos tatlong oras, pumasok ang kaniyang asawa, na alam kung ano ang nangyari. ⁸ Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Sabihin mo sa akin kung naibenta ang lupa sa ganoong halaga." Sinabi niya, "Oo, sa ganoong halaga." ⁹ Pagkatapos sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Paanong nagkasundo kayong dalawa para subukin ang Espiritu ng Panginoon? Tignan mo, ang mga paa ng mga naglibing sa iyong asawa ay nasa pintuan, at dadalhin ka nilang palabas." ¹⁰ Agad siyang nabuwal sa kaniyang paanan, at nawalan ng hininga, at ang mga binata ay pumasok at natagpuan siyang patay; binuhat nila siya palabas at inilibing sa tabi ng kaniyang asawa. ¹¹ Matinding takot ang dumating sa buong iglesia, at sa lahat ng mga nakarinig nang bagay na ito. ¹² Maraming mga tanda at mga kababalaghan ang naipamalita sa mga tao sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ng mga apostol. Nagkakatipon silang lagi sa portiko ni Solomon. ¹³ Ngunit walang sinuman ang may lakas ng loob na sumali sa kanila; gayunpaman, sila ay patuloy na pinahalagahan ng mga tao. ¹⁴ Marami pang mga mananampalataya ang naidagdag sa Panginoon, maraming mga lalaki at mga babae, ¹⁵ kaya dinadala nila maging ang mga may sakit sa daanan at ipinapahiga sa mga higaan at sa hiligan, upang sa pagdating ni Pedro baka sakaling tumama sa ilan sa kanila ang kaniyang anino. ¹⁶ Mayroon ding maraming bilang ng mga tao ang dumating mula sa mga bayan sa palibot ng Jerusalem, dinadala ang mga may sakit at mga pinapahirapan ng maruming mga espiritu, at silang lahat ay gumaling. ¹⁷ Ngunit tumayo ang pinakapunong pari, at ang lahat ng kaniyang mga kasama (na sekta ng mga Saduceo) at sila ay napuno ng inggit ¹⁸ at dinakip nila ang mga apostol, at inilagay sila sa pampublikong bilangguan. ¹⁹ Ngunit kinagabihan binuksan ng anghel ng Panginoon ang mga pintuan ng bilangguan at ginabayan sila palabas, at sinabi, ²⁰ "Pumunta kayo sa templo tumayo at magsalita sa mga tao lahat ng mga salita ng Buhay na ito." ²¹ Nang marinig nila ito, pumasok sila sa templo ng magbubukang-liwayway at nagturo. Ngunit dumating ang pinaka punongpari, at lahat ng kasama niya, at tinawag ang buong konseho, lahat ng mga matatanda ng Israel, at pinapunta sila sa

bilangguan upang kunin ang mga apostol.²² Ngunit hindi sila nakita sa bilangguan ng mga pumuntang opisyal, at bumalik sila at ibinalita,²³ "Natagpuan namin na maingat na nakasarado ang bilangguan at ang mga bantay ay nakatayo sa pintuan, ngunit nang aming buksan ay wala kaming nakita."²⁴ Ngayon nang narining ng kapitan ng templo at ng mga punong pari ang mga salitang ito, sila ay labis na naguluhan ukol sa kanila ayon sa kung ano ang kalalabasan nito.²⁵ Pagkatapos may isang dumating at sinabi sa kanila, "Ang mga lalaki na inyong inilagay sa bilangguan ay nakatayo sa templo at nagtuturo sa mga tao."²⁶ Kaya't nagtungo ang kapitan kasama ang mga opisyal, ibinalik sila, ngunit walang karahasan, dahil natakot sila na baka batuhin sila ng mga tao.²⁷ Nang dalhin nila sila, iniharap sila sa konseho. Nagtanong ang pinaka-punong pari sa kanila,²⁸ nagsasabing, "Hindi ba't mahigpit namin kayong pinangbilinan na huwag magturo sa pangalang ito, gayon pa man, pinuno ninyo ang Jerusalem ng inyong katuruan, at ninais ninyong dalhin sa amin ang dugo ng taong ito."²⁹ Ngunit sumagot si Pedro at ang mga apostol, "Kinakailangang sundin namin ang Diyos ng higit kaysa sa mga tao."³⁰ Ang Diyos ng aming mga ama ang bumuhay kay Jesus, na inyong pinatay sa pamamagitan ng pagbitin sa kaniya sa puno.³¹ Tinaas siya ng Diyos sa kaniyang kanang kamay upang maging prinsipal at tagapagligtas, upang magbigay ng pagsisisi sa Israel at kapatawaran sa mga kasalanan.³² Mga saksi kami ng mga bagay na ito, at gayundin ang Banal na Espiritu, na ibinigay ng Diyos sa mga susunod sa kaniya."³³ Nang marinig ito ng mga kasapi ng konseho, galit na galit sila at ninais na patayin ang mga apostol.³⁴ Ngunit ang isang Pariseo na nagngangalang Gamaliel na isang tagapagturo ng kautusan at iginagalang ng lahat ng tao, ay tumayo at iniutos na sandaling ilabas ang mga apostol.³⁵ At sinabi niya sa kanila, "Mga tao ng Israel pagtuunan ninyong mabuti ng pansin ang panukala na inyong ginagawa sa mga taong ito."³⁶ Hindi pa nagtatagal ng lumitaw si Teudas na inaangking siya ay kilalang tao, at maraming tao, mga apat na raan ang sumali sa kaniya. Pinatay siya, at lahat ng sumusunod sa kaniya ay nagkalat at walang nangyari.³⁷ Pagkatapos ng lalaking ito, lumitaw si Judas ng Galilea sa mga araw ng pagpapatala at nakahikayat siya ng ilang tao na susunod sa kaniya. Nasawi rin siya, at kumalat lahat ng sumusunod sa kaniya.³⁸ Ngayon sinasabi ko sa inyo, "Lumayo kayo sa mga taong ito at hayaan sila, dahil kung sa tao ang plano o gawaing ito ito ay babagsak."³⁹ Ngunit kung ito ay sa Diyos hindi ninyo sila maaring pabagsakin; lalabas pang kayo ay lumalaban sa Diyos." Kaya nahikayat sila.⁴⁰ Pagkatapos pinapasok nila ang mga apostol at sila ay binugbog at inutusang huwag nang magsalita sa pangalan ni Jesus at hinayaan silang umalis.⁴¹ Iniwan nila ang konseho na nagagalak na sila ay napabilang na karapat-

dapat na makaranas ng kasiraang-puri para sa kaniyang Pangalan.⁴² Pagkatapos noon araw-araw sa templo at sa bawat bahay, sila ay patuloy na nagtuturo at ipinapangaral si Jesus bilang Cristo.

Chapter 6

¹ Ngayon sa mga araw na ito, nang ang bilang ng mga alagad ay dumarami, nagsimula ang reklamo mula sa mga Helenista laban sa mga Hebreo, sa dahilan na ang kanilang mga babaing balo ay napapabayaang sa araw-araw na pamamahagi ng pagkain. ² Tinawag ng labing dalawang apostol ang marami sa kanilang mga alagad at sinabi, "Hindi nararapat para sa amin na pabayaang ang salita ng Diyos upang maglingkod sa mga hapag. ³ Mga kapatid, nararapat na pumili kayo ng pitong mga lalaki na mula sa inyo, mga lalaking may mabubuting pagkatao, puspos ng Espiritu at karunungan, na maaari naming ilagay sa trabahong ito. ⁴ Ngunit kami ay palaging magpapatuloy sa pananalangin at sa ministryo ng salita." ⁵ Nalugod ang lahat ng maraming tao sa kanilang pananalita, kaya pinili nila si Esteban ang lalaking puno ng pananampalataya at ng banal na Espiritu, at si Felipe, si Procorus, si Nicanor, si Timon, si Parmenas, at Nicolas, ang nahikayat na magbago ng paniniwala mula sa Antioquia. ⁶ Dinala ng mga mananampalataya ang mga kalalakihang ito sa harap ng mga apostol, ang mga nanalangin at nagpatong ng kamay sa kanila. ⁷ Kaya't lumaganap ang salita ng Diyos, at lubhang dumami ang bilang ng mga alagad sa Jerusalem; at naging masunurin sa pananampalataya ang malaking bilang ng mga pari. ⁸ Ngayon si Esteban, na puspos ng biyaya at kapangyarihan, ay gumagawa ng mga kamanghamanghang bagay at mga palatandaan sa gitna ng mga tao. ⁹ Ngunit may ilang mga tao na kabilang sa sinagoga na tinawag na ang sinagoga ng mga Taong Pinalaya, ng mga Cireneo, at ng mga Alejandrino, at ilang mga taga Cilicia, at taga Asya. Nakikipagtalo ang mga taong ito kay Esteban. ¹⁰ Ngunit hindi nila kayang sumagot laban sa karunungan at sa Espiritu kung paano nagsalita si Esteban. ¹¹ Pagkatapos palihim nilang hinikayat ang ilang mga lalaki upang sabihin, "Narinig naming nagsalita si Esteban ng mga salitang paglapastangan laban kay Moises at laban sa Diyos." ¹² Inudyukan nila ang mga tao, ang mga matatanda, at ang mga eskriba, at hinarap nila si Esteban, sinunggaban siya, at dinala sa konseho. ¹³ Nagdala sila ng mga bulaang saksi, na nagsabi, "Hindi tumitigil ang lalaking ito sa pagbigkas sa mga salitang laban sa banal na dakong ito at sa kautusan. ¹⁴ Sapagkat narinig namin siya na nagsasabing sisirain ni Jesus ng Nazaret ang lugar na ito at papalitan ang kaugalian na ipinasa sa atin ni Moises." ¹⁵ Ang lahat ng nakaupo sa konseho ay nakatutok ang kanilang mga mata sa kaniya at nakita nilang ang kaniyang mukha ay katulad ng sa mukha ng anghel.

Chapter 7

¹ Sinabi ng pinaka-punong pari, "Totoo ba ang mga bagay na ito?" ² Sinabi ni Esteban, "Mga kapatid at mga ama, makinig kayo sa akin: Ang Diyos ng kaluwalhatian ay nagpakita sa ating ama na si Abraham noong siya ay nasa Mesopotamia, bago siya nanirahan sa Haran; ³ sinabi niya sa kaniya, 'Iwan mo ang iyong lupain at ang iyong mga kamag-anak at pumunta ka sa lupain na ipapakita ko sa iyo.' ⁴ Pagkatapos iniwan niya ang lugar ng mga Caldeo at nanirahan sa Haran; mula doon, matapos mamatay ang kaniyang ama, dinala siya ng Diyos sa lupain na ito, kung saan kayo naninirahan ngayon. ⁵ Wala siyang ibinigay na anuman dito bilang pamana sa kaniya, wala, kahit na sapat man lang na paglagyan ng paa. Ngunit siya ay nangako—kahit na wala pang Anak si Abraham—na kaniyang ibibigay ang lupain bilang pag-aari para sa kaniya at sa kaniyang magiging kaapu-apuhan na susunod sa kaniya. ⁶ Nakikipag-usap sa kaniya ang Diyos ng katulad nito, na ang kaniyang kaapu-apuhan ay panandaliang maninirahan sa ibang lupain, at dadalhin sila ng mga naninirahan doon sa pagkaalipin at pakikitunguhan sila ng masama ng apatnaraang taon. ⁷ At hahatulan ko ang bansa kung saan sila ay magiging alipin,' sabi ng Diyos, 'at pagkatapos lalabas sila at sasambahin ako sa lugar na ito.' ⁸ At ibinigay niya kay Abraham ang tipan ng pagtututli. Kaya si Abraham ang naging ama ni Isaac at tinuli siya sa ikawalong araw; Si isaac ang naging ama ni Jacob, at si Jacob ang naging ama ng labindalawang patriyarka. ⁹ Nainggit kay Jose ang mga patriyarka kaya ibenenta nila siya sa Egipto, at Sinamahan siya ng Diyos, ¹⁰ at iniligtas siya mula sa lahat ng kaniyang mga pagdurusa, at pinagpala siya ng Diyos ng karunungan sa harap ni Faraon, na hari ng Egipto. Pagkatapos ginawa siya ng Faraon na gobernador ng Egipto at ng kaniyang buong sambahayan. ¹¹ Ngayon ay nagkaroon ng taggutom sa buong lupain ng Egipto at Canaan, at labis na pagdurusa: at walang natagpuang pagkain ang ating mga ninuno. ¹² Ngunit nang mabalitaan ni Jacob na mayroong butil sa Egipto, ipinadala niya ang ating mga ninuno sa unang pagkakataon. ¹³ Sa ikalawang pagkakataon, ipinakita ni Jose ang kaniyang sarili sa kaniyang mga kapatid; at ang sambahayan ni Jose ay nakilala ng Faraon. ¹⁴ Pinabalik ni Jose ang kaniyang mga kapatid upang sabihin kay Jacob na kaniyang ama na magtungo sa Egipto, kasama lahat ng kanilang kamag-anak at pitumpu't limang tao silang lahat. ¹⁵ Kaya bumaba si Jacob sa Egipto; pagkatapos namatay siya, pati na rin ang ating mga ninuno. ¹⁶ Sila ay dinala sa Siquem at inihimlay sa libingan na binili ni Abraham sa halaga ng pilak mula sa mga anak ni Hamor na taga Siquem. ¹⁷ Habang papalapit ang panahong ipinangako ng Diyos kay Abraham, ang mga tao ay lumago at dumami sa Egipto, ¹⁸ hanggang sa may tumayo na ibang hari sa buong Egipto, isang hari na hindi alam ang tungkol kay Jose. ¹⁹ Siya din ang hari na

nanlinlang sa ating mga kababayan at nagmalupit ng labis sa ating mga ninuno, na kinailangan nilang itapon ang kanilang mga sanggol upang makaligtas.²⁰ Isinilang si Moises ng panahong iyon; siya ay napakaganda sa harapan ng Diyos at inalagaan ng tatlong buwan sa bahay ng kaniyang ama.²¹ Nang siya ay itinapon, kinuha siya ng anak na babae ng Paraon at pinalaki siya na kagaya ng kaniyang sariling anak.²² Naturunan si Moises sa lahat ng kaalaman ng mga taga Egipto, at naging makapangyarihan siya sa kaniyang mga salita at mga gawa.²³ Ngunit nang siya ay nasa apatnapung taon na, pumasok sa kaniyang puso na bisitahin ang kaniyang mga kapatid, ang mga anak ni Israel.²⁴ Nang makakita siya ng Israelita na inaapi, ipinagtanggol siya ni Moises at pinaghiganti sa pamamagitan ng paghampas sa Egiptio:²⁵ Inakala niya na maiintindihan siya ng kaniyang mga kapatid na inililigtas sila ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kamay. Ngunit hindi nila naintindihan.²⁶ Nang sumunod na araw pumunta siya sa ilang mga Israelita habang sila ay nag-aaway; sinubukan niyang pagkasunduin sila; sinabi niya, 'Mga Ginoo, kayo ay magkapatid; bakit kayo nag-aaway?'²⁷ Ngunit itinulak siya ng lalaking nanakit sa kaniyang kapatid at sinabi, 'Sino ang naglagay sa iyo upang mamuno at humatol sa amin?'²⁸ Nais mo ba akong patayin katulad ng pagpatay mo sa Egiptio kahapon?'²⁹ Tumakas si Moises matapos na marinig ito, naging dayuhan siya sa lupain ng Madian, kung saan siya ay naging ama ng dalawang anak na lalaki.³⁰ Nang makalipas ang apatnapung taon, nagpakita sa kaniya ang anghel sa ilang ng bundok Sinai, sa ningas ng apoy na nasa mababang punongkahoy.³¹ Nang makita ni Moises ang apoy, namangha siya sa kaniyang nakita; at habang siya ay papalapit upang tingnan ito, doon ay dumating ang tinig ng Panginoon, na nagsasabing,³² 'Ako ang Diyos ng iyong mga ninuno, ang Diyos ni Abraham, ni Isaac, at ni Jacob.' Nanginig si Moises at hindi naglakas loob na tumingin.³³ Sinabi ng Panginoon sa kaniya, 'Alisin mo ang iyong sandalyas, sapagkat ang lugar na iyong kinatatayuan ay banal na dako.³⁴ Nakita kong tiyak ang pagdurusang aking mga tao na nasa Egipto; Aking narinig ang kanilang pagdaing, at bumaba ako upang sila ay iligtas, at ngayon halika, isusugo kita sa Egipto.'³⁵ Itong Moises na kanilang tinanggihan, nang kanilang sinabi, 'Sino ang naglagay sa iyo na tagapamuno at tagahatol?'—siya ang sinugo sa atin ng Diyos upang maging tagapamuno at tagapagligtas. Sinugo siya ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng anghel na nagpakita kay Moises sa mababang puno.³⁶ Ginabayan sila ni Moises palabas ng Egipto, pagkatapos gumawa ng mga himala at tanda sa Egipto at sa dagat na pula at sa ilang sa loob ng apatnapung taon.³⁷ Ito rin ang Moises na nagsabi sa mga tao ng Israel, 'Maghihirang ang Diyos ng isang propeta para sa inyo mula sa inyong mga kapatid, isang propeta na katulad ko.'³⁸ Ito ang lalaki na nasa kapulungan sa ilang kasama ang anghel na nangusap sa kaniya sa Bundok Sinai. Ito

ang lalaking nakasama ng ating mga ninuno; ito ang lalaki na siyang tumanggap ng mga buhay na salita upang ibigay sa atin.³⁹ Ito ang lalaking tinanggihang sundin ng ating mga ninuno; siya ay itinulak nila palayo mula sa kanilang sarili, at sa kanilang mga puso sila ay bumalik sa Egipto.⁴⁰ Sa mga panahong iyon sinabi nila kay Aaron, 'Igawa mo kami ng mga diyos na mangunguna sa amin. Sapagkat itong Moises na nanguna sa amin palabas ng Egipto ay hindi na namin alam kung ano ang nangyari sa kaniya.'⁴¹ Kaya nang mga araw na iyon sila ay gumawa ng guya at nagdala sila ng mga handog sa mga diyus-diyosan, at nagalak dahil sa ginawa ng kanilang mga kamay.⁴² Ngunit ang Diyos ay tumalikod at isinuko sila upang sumamba sa mga bituin sa langit, gaya ng nasusulat sa aklat ng mga propeta, 'Nag-alay ba kayo sa akin ng patay na hayop at ng mga handog sa ilang sa loob ng apatnapung taon, sambahayan ng Israel?'⁴³ Tinanggap ninyo ang tabernakulo ni Molec at ang bituin ng diyos na si Rephan, at ang mga imahe na inyong ginawa upang sila ay sambahin. At dadalhin ko kayo palayo sa Babilonia.'⁴⁴ Ang ating mga ninuno ay mayroong tabernakulo ng patotoo sa ilang, tulad ng iniutos ng Diyos noong siya ay nagsalita kay Moises, na kailangan niyang gawin ito na kagaya ng anyo na nakita niya.⁴⁵ Ito ay ang tolda ng ating mga ninuno, nang sila ay tumalikod ay dinala sa lupain kasama ni Josue. Ito ay nangyari nang sila ay pumasok sa mga pag-aari ng mga bansang itinaboy ng Diyos sa harapan ng ating mga ninuno. Ito ay katulad nito hanggang sa mga araw ni David,⁴⁶ na nakatanggap ng biyaya sa paningin ng Diyos; hiniling niyang makahanap ng lugar na pananahanan para sa Diyos ni Jacob.⁴⁷ Ngunit nagtayo si Solomon ng bahay ng Diyos,⁴⁸ Gayunpaman, ang Kataas-taasan ay hindi naninirahan sa mga bahay na gawa ng mga kamay; kagaya ito ng sinasabi ng propeta,⁴⁹ 'Ang langit ang aking trono at ang lupa ang tungtungan para sa aking mga paa. Anong uri ng bahay ang maaari ninyong itayo sa akin? Sabi ng Panginoon: o saan ang lugar para sa aking kapahingahan?'⁵⁰ Hindi ba't ang aking kamay ang gumawa ng lahat ng mga bagay na ito?'⁵¹ Kayong mga tao, na mapagmatigas at hindi tuli sa puso at mga tainga, lagi ninyong nilalabanan ang banal na Espiritu; ginawa ninyo ang kagaya ng ginawa ng inyong mga ninuno.⁵² Sino sa mga propeta ang hindi inusig ng inyong mga ninuno? Pinatay nila ang mga naunang propeta na nagpahayag sa pagdating ng Matuwid; at kayo rin ngayon ang mga nagkanulo at mga pumatay sa kaniya,⁵³ kayong mga tao na tumanggap ng kautusan na itinatag ng mga anghel, ngunit hindi ninyo ito iningatan."⁵⁴ Ngayon, nang marinig ng mga kasapi ng konseho ang mga bagay na ito, nasugatan sila sa kanilang mga puso, at ang kanilang mga ngipin ay nagngalit kay Esteban.⁵⁵ Ngunit siya na puspos ng Banal na Espiritu ay kusang tumingala sa langit at kaniyang nakita ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos; at nakita niya si Jesus na nakatayo sa kanang kamay ng Diyos.⁵⁶ Sinabi ni

Esteban, "Tingnan ninyo, nakita ko na binuksan ang kalangitan, at ang Anak ng Tao ay nakatayo sa kanang kamay ng Diyos."⁵⁷ Ngunit ang mga kasapi ng konseho ay sumigaw ng may malakas na boses, at tinakpan ang kanilang mga tainga, at sinunggaban siya,⁵⁸ itinapon siya nila sa labas ng lungsod at siya ay binato: at inilatag ng mga saksi ang kanilang balabal sa paanan ng binatang ang pangalan ay Saulo.⁵⁹ Habang binabato nila si Esteban, patuloy siyang tumatawag sa Panginoon at sinasabing, "Panginoong Jesus, tanggapin mo ang aking espiritu."⁶⁰ Lumuhod siya at tumawag ng may malakas na boses, "Panginoon, huwag mong ipataw ang kasalanang ito laban sa kanila." Nang matapos niyang sabihin ito, siya ay nakatulog.

Chapter 8

¹ Si Saulo ay may kinalaman sa kaniyang pagka matay. Kaya nagsimula sa araw na iyon ang malaking pag-uusig laban sa iglesia sa Jerusalem; at ang lahat ng mga mananampalataya ay nagsikalat sa lahat ng rehiyon ng Judea at Samaria, maliban sa mga apostol.² Mga lalaking may takot sa Diyos ang naglibing kay Esteban at nagkaroon ng matinding pagdadalamhati para sa kaniya.³ Ngunit pininsala ng matindi ni Saulo ang iglesia; pumupunta siya sa bawat bahay upang kaladkarin ang mga lalaki at babae at inilagay sila sa kulungan.⁴ Gayon pa man, ang mga mananampalataya na nagsikalat ay nagpatuloy na mangaral ng salita ng Diyos.⁵ Si Felipe ay pumunta pababa sa lungsod ng Samaria at ipinahayag si Cristo sa kanila.⁶ Nang mapakinggan at makita ng maraming tao ang mga palatandaan na ginawa ni Felipe, nakinig sila ng mabuti sa kaniyang sinabi.⁷ Dahil ang karamihan sa kanila ay nagtataglay ng maruruming espiritu habang sumisigaw ng malakas; at gumaling ang maraming lumpo at mga paralitiko.⁸ At nagkaroon ng malaking kagalakan sa lungsod.⁹ Ngunit mayroong isang lalaki sa lungsod na ang pangalan ay Simon na gumagawa na noon pang una ng pangkukulam; ginagamit niya ito upang mamangha ang mga tao sa Samaria upang angkinin na siya ay mahalagang tao.¹⁰ Binigyang pansin siya ng lahat ng mga Samaritano, mula sa pinaka mababa hanggang sa pinaka dakila, at kanilang sinabi. "Ang taong ito ay ang kapangyarihan ng Diyos na tinatawag na Dakila."¹¹ Nakinig sila sa kaniya dahil labis niya silang pinamangha sa mahabang panahon sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pangkukulam.¹² Ngunit nang paniwalaan nila ang ipinangaral ni Felipe tungkol sa ebanghelyo na tungkol sa kaharian ng Diyos, at ang pangalan ni Jesu-Cristo, sila ay nabautismuhan, kapwa mga lalaki at babae.¹³ At si Simon mismo ay naniwala: pagkatapos niyang mabautismuhan, nagpatuloy siyang kasama ni Felipe; nang makita niya ang mga tanda at mga makapangyarihang gawa, siya ay namangha.¹⁴ Ngayon nang marinig ng mga apostol sa Jerusalem na ang mga taga-Samaria ay tinanggap ang salita ng

Diyos, sinugo nila sina Pedro at Juan.¹⁵ Nang sila ay dumating, nanalangin sila para sa kanila na tanggapin ang Banal na Espiritu.¹⁶ Sapagkat ng mga panahong iyon hindi pa dumating ang Banal na Espiritu sa sinuman sa kanila. Nabaustimuhan lamang sila sa pangalan ng Panginoon.¹⁷ Pagkatapos ipinatong nina Pedro at Juan ang kanilang mga kamay sa kanila, at tinanggap nila ang Banal na Espiritu.¹⁸ Ngayon nang makita ni Simon na naipagkaloob ang Banal na Espiritu sa pamamagitan ng pagpatong ng mga kamay ng mga apostol sa kanila, inalok niya sila ng pera.¹⁹ Sinabi niya, "Ibigay mo rin sa akin ang kapangyarihang ito upang sinumang patungan ng aking mga kamay ay tatanggap ng Banal na Espiritu."²⁰ Ngunit sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Masawi ka sana kasama ng iyong pilak, sapagkat iniisip mong makakamit mo ang kaloob ng Dios sa pamamagitan ng pera."²¹ Wala kang kabahagi o karapatan sa bagay na ito, dahil ang iyong puso ay hindi tama sa Diyos.²² Samakatuwid magsisi ka sa iyong mga kasamaan, at manalangin sa Panginoon, upang ikaw ay patawarin sa kung ano ang iyong hinahangad.²³ Sapagkat nakikita ko na ikaw ay nasa lason ng kapaitan at naka gapos sa kasalanan."²⁴ Sumagot si Simon at sinabi, "Ipanalangin mo ako sa Panginoon na hindi mangyari sa akin ang mga bagay na iyong sinabi."²⁵ Nang si Pedro at Juan ay nagpatotoo at nagpahayag ng salita ng Panginoon, sila ay bumalik sa Jerusalem; habang nasa daan, nangaral sila ng ebanghelyo sa maraming nayon ng mga Samaritano.²⁶ Ngayon ang anghel ng Panginoon ay nangusap kay Felipe at sinabi, "Tumayo ka at pumunta sa bahaging timog sa daang pababa mula sa Jerusalem papuntang Gaza." (Ang daang ito ay nasa disyerto).²⁷ Siya ay tumayo at umalis. May isang lalaking mula Ethiopia, isang eunoko na may dakilang kapangyarihan mula kay Candace, na reyna ng mga Etiope. Siya ang namamahala sa lahat ng kaniyang kayamanan. Siya ay pumunta sa Jerusalem upang sumamba.²⁸ Siya ay bumalik at nakaupo sa kaniyang karwahe at nagbabasa ng aklat ni propeta Isaias.²⁹ Sinabi ng Espiritu kay Felipe, "Umakyat ka at sabayan mo ang karwahe."³⁰ Kaya patakpong lumapit si Felipe, at narinig niyang binabasa ang aklat ni propeta Isaias, at sinabi, "Naiintindihan mo ba ang iyong binabasa?"³¹ Sumagot ang taga-Ethiopia, "Paano ko maiintindihan, maliban kung may magtuturo sa akin?" Nakiusap siya kay Felipe na umakyat sa karwahe at umupo sa tabi niya.³² Ito ang bahagi ng kasulatan na binabasa ng taga Ethiopia, "Siya ay tulad ng tupa na dinala sa bahay katayan; at tulad ng isang kordero sa harap ng manggugupit na tahimik, hindi niya binubuksan ang kaniyang bibig."³³ Sa kaniyang kahihyan kinuha sa kaniya ang katarungan: sino ang magpapahayag sa kaniyang salinlahi? sapagkat ang kaniyang buhay ay kinuha mula sa mundong ito."³⁴ Kaya nagtanongang eunoko kay Felipe, at sinabi, "Nakikiusap

ako sa iyo sino ang tinutukoy ng propeta? ang kaniyang sarili ba mismo o ibang tao?"
³⁵ Nagsimulang magsalita si Felipe; Nagsimula siya sa kasulatan ni Isaias upang ipangaral si Jesus sa kaniya. ³⁶ Habang nagpapatuloy sila sa daan, napunta sila sa ilang bahagi ng tubig; at sinabi ng eunoko, "Tingnan mo, may tubig dito, ano pa ang puwedeng makahadlang sa akin upang ma bautismuhan?" ³⁷ Sinabi ni Felipe, "kung nananampalataya ka ng buong puso, ikaw ay mag pabautismo. Ang taga Ethiopia ay sumagot," Naniniwala ako na si Jesu-Cristo ay Anak ng Diyos." ³⁸ Kaya inutusan ng taga Ethiopia na tumigil ang karwahe. Bumaba sila sa tubig, si Felipe at ang eunoko at binautismuhan siya ni Felipe. ³⁹ Nang umahon sila sa tubig, kinuha ng Espiritu ng Panginoon si Felipe at hindi na siya nakita ng eunoko; at siya ay umalis ng may kagalakan. ⁴⁰ Ngunit si Felipe ay lumitaw sa Azoto. Siya ay dumaan sa rehiyong iyon at ipangaral ang ebanghelyo sa lahat ng lungsod, hanggang sa makarating siya sa Ceasaria.

Chapter 9

¹ Subalit si Saulo na patuloy pa rin na nagsasalita ng mga banta at pagpatay laban sa mga alagad ng Panginoon ay nagtungo sa mga pinakapunong pari ² at humingi sa kaniya ng mga sulat para sa mga sinagoga sa Damasco, upang kung may makita siyang sinumang kabilang sa Daan, maging lalaki o babae, ay maari niyang dalhin na nakagapos sa Jerusalem. ³ Habang siya ay naglalakbay, nangyari nga na nang malapit na siya sa Damasco, biglang may nagingning na liwanag mula sa langit sa buong paligid; ⁴ at siya ay natumba sa lupa at narinig niya ang isang tinig na nagsasabi sa kanyang, "Saulo, Saulo, bakit mo ako inuusig?" ⁵ Sumagot si Saulo, "Sino kayo Panginoon?" Sumagot ang Panginoon, "Ako si Jesus na iyong inuusig; ⁶ ngunit bumangon ka, pumasok ka sa lungsod, at sasabihin saiyo kung ano ang dapat mong gawin." ⁷ Ang mga lalaking kasama ni Saulo sa paglalakbay ay hindi nakapagsalita, naririnig ang tinig, ngunit walang nakikita. ⁸ Tumayo si Saulo sa lupa, at nang imulat niya ang kaniyang mga mata, wala na siyang nakita kaya inakay siya at dinala sa Damasco. ⁹ Hindi siya nakakita sa loob ng tatlongaraw at hindi kumain ni uminom. ¹⁰ Ngayon may isang alagad sa Damasco na ang pangalan ay Ananias; at ang Panginoon ay nangusap sa kaniya sa pamaamgitan ng isang pangitain, "Ananias" At sinabi niya, "Tingnan mo, narito ako, Panginoon." ¹¹ Sinabi ng Panginoon sa kaniya, "Tumayo ka, at pumunta ka sa kalye na kung tawagin ay Matuwid, at tanungin mo sa tahanan ni Judas ang lalaking galing sa Tarsus na ang pangalan ay Saulo; sapagkat siya ay nananalangin; ¹² at nakita niya sa pangitain ang lalaking nagngangalang Ananias na dumarating at nagpapatong ng kamay nito sa kaniya, upang siya ay makakita." ¹³ Ngunit sumagot si Ananias, "Panginoon, narinig ko sa

marami ang tungkol sa taong ito, kung paano niya ginawan ng masama ang mga banal mong mga tao sa Jerusalem. ¹⁴ Siya ay may kapangyarihan mula sa mga pinakapunong pari upang dakpin ang lahat na tumatawag sa inyong pangalan." ¹⁵ Ngunit sinabi ng Panginoon sa kaniya, "Pumunta, ka sapagkat siya ay sisidlang hirang sa akin, upang dalhin ang aking pangalan sa mga Hentil at sa mga hari at sa lahat ng anak ng Israel; ¹⁶ sapagkat ipapakita ko sa kaniya kung gaano siya dapat magtiis para sa aking pangalan." ¹⁷ Kaya umalis si Ananias, at pumasok sa tahanan. Ipinatong nito ang kaniyang kamay sa kaniya at sinabi, "Kapatid na Saulo, ang Panginoon Jesus, na siyang nagpakita sa iyo sa daan nang papunta ka rito, ay sinugo ako upang ikaw ay makakita at mapuspos ng Banal na Espiritu." ¹⁸ Kaagad may isang bagay na parang kaliskis ang nahulog mula sa mga mata ni Saulo, at bumalik ang kaniyang paningin; Tumayo siya at nabautismuhan; ¹⁹ at siya ay kumain at lumakas. Nanatili siya kasama ng mga alagad sa Damasco ng ilang mga araw. ²⁰ Kaagad ay ipinahayag niya si Jesus sa mga sinagoga, sinasasabing siya ang Anak ng Diyos. ²¹ lahat ng nakarinig sa kaniya ay namangha at sinabi. "Hindi ba ito ang taong lumipol sa mga taga-Jerusalem na tumatawag sa pangalang ito? At siya ay naparito upang dalhin sila na nakagapos sa mga punong pari." ²² Ngunit si Saulo ay lalong napalakas upang mangaral at nalito ang mga Judio na naninirahan sa Damasco sa pagpapatunay na si Jesus ay ang Cristo. ²³ Pagkalipas ng maraming araw, sama-samang nagplano ang mga Judio upang siya ay patayin. ²⁴ Ngunit nalaman ni Saulo ang kanilang plano. Nagbantay sila sa pintuang bayan araw at gabi upang siya ay patayin. ²⁵ Subalit nang gabi ay kinuha siya ng kaniyang mga alagad at binaba siya sa pader sa pamamagitan ng isang basket. ²⁶ Nang dumating siya sa Jerusalem, nagtangkang sumama si Saulo sa mga alagad, subalit natakot silang lahat sa kaniya, hindi sila naniniwalang siya ay isang alagad. ²⁷ Ngunit isinama siya ni Bernabe at ipinakilala sa mga alagad. At sinabi niya sa kanila kung paanoni Saulo nakita ang Panginoon sa daan at ang Panginoon ay nangusap sa kaniya, at kung paano buong tapang na nangaral sa Damasco si Saulo sa pangalan ni Jesus. ²⁸ Nakipagkita siya sa kanila habang sila ay pumapasok at lumalabas ng Jerusalem. Nagsalita siya ng may katapangan sa pangalan ng Panginoong Jesus ²⁹ at nakipagtalo sa mga Helenista; ngunit sinubukan parin nila siyang patayin. ³⁰ Nang malaman ito ng mga kapatiran, siya ay dinala nila pababa sa Cesarea at ipinadala siya patungo sa Tarso. ³¹ Kaya ang iglesia sa buong Judea, Galilea, at Samaria ay nagkaroon ng kapayapaan at ito ay lumago at lumalakad ng may takot sa Panginoon sa tulong ng Banal na Espiritu, ang iglesia ay lumago sa bilang. ³² Ngayon nangyari nga na habang si Pedro ay pumupunta sa buong rehiyon, pumunta din siya sa mga mananampalataya na

naninirahan sa bayan ng Lydda. ³³ Doon ay nakita niya ang isang lalaki na ang pangalan ay Eneas, na nakaratay sa kaniyang higaan ng halos walong taon, sapagkat siya ay paralitiko. ³⁴ Sinabi ni Pedro sa kaniya, "Eneas, si Jesu-Cristo ang nagpagaling saiyo. Tumayo ka at ayusin mo ang iyong higaan." At agad siyang tumayo. ³⁵ Kaya lahat ng nakakita sa Lida at Saron ay nakita ang lalaki at nagbalik loob sila sa Panginoon. ³⁶ Ngayon mayroon alagad sa Joppa na ang pangalan ay Tabitha, na kung isasalin ay "Dorcas." Ang babaeng ito ay puno ng mga mabubuti at maawaing gawa, na ginagawa niya para sa mahihirap. ³⁷ At nangyari nga sa mga araw na iyon na siya ay nagkasakit at namatay; nang siya ay kanilang hugasan, pinahiga siya sa kuwerto sa itaas. ³⁸ Dahil malapit ang Lida sa Joppa, at narinig ng mga alagad na naroon si Pedro, nagsugo sila ng dalawang lalaki at pumunta sa kaniya, nagmamakaawa na sinabi sa kaniyang, "Sumama ka sa amin agad". ³⁹ Tumayo si Pedro at sumama sa kanila. Nang dumating siya, dinala nila siya sa kuwerto sa itaas, at ang lahat ng mga balo ay nakatayo sa paligid niya na nananangis, ipinapakita sa kaniya ang mga balabal at mga damit na ginawa ni Dorcas habang kasama pa nila siya. ⁴⁰ Pinalabas silang lahat ni Pedro sa silid, lumuhod siya at nanalangin; at humarap siya sa katawan at sinabi niya. "Tabitha, bumangon ka." Minulat niya ang kaniyang mga mata, at nang makita niya si Pedro siya ay umupo. ⁴¹ Pagkatapos iniabot ni Pedro ang kaniyang kamay at ibinangon siya; at nang tawagin niya ang mga mananampalataya at mga balo ay iniharap niya siya sa kanila na buhay. ⁴² Nalaman ang pangyayaring ito sa buong Joppa, at maraming mga tao ang nanampalataya sa Panginoon. ⁴³ Nangyari nga na nanatili si Pedro ng maraming araw sa Joppa kasama ang lalaki na ang pangalan ay Simon, na tagapagbilad ng balat ng hayop

Chapter 10

¹ Ngayon may isang tao sa lungsod ng Cesarea, na nagngangalang Cornelio, isang senturiong tinawag na hukbong Italyano. ² Siya ay isang maka-diyos, na sumasamba sa Diyos kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang sambahayan; siya ay nagbigay ng malaking halaga ng salapi sa mga Judio at palaging nananalangin sa Diyos. ³ Bandang alas tres ng hapon, malinaw niyang nakita sa pangitain ang isang anghel ng Diyos na papalapit sa kaniya. Ang sabi ng anghel sa kaniya, "Cornelio!" ⁴ Tumitig si Cornelio sa anghel at takot na takot na sinabi, "Ano po iyon, ginoo?" Sinabi ng anghel sa kaniya, "Ang iyong mga panalangin at mga kaloob sa mga mahihirap ay pumaitaas bilang alaala na alay sa harapan ng Diyos. ⁵ Ngayon magpadala ka ng mga lalaki sa lungsod ng Joppa upang sunduin ang lalaking nagngangalang Simon, na pinangalanan ding Pedro. ⁶ Siya ay naninirahan sa bahay ng mambibilad ng balat ng hayop na si Simon, na ang bahay ay nasa tabing dagat." ⁷ Nang makaalis ang anghel

na kumausap sa kaniya, tinawag ni Cornelio ang dalawa sa kaniyang mga tagapaglingkod sa bahay, at isang sundalo na sumasamba sa Diyos na kabilang sa mga sundalong naglilingkod rin sa kaniya.⁸ Sinabi ni Cornelio sa kanila ang lahat nang nangyari at sila ay pinapunta sa Joppa.⁹ Bandang tanghali kinabukasan, sa kanilang paglalakbay papalapit sa lungsod, si Pedro ay pumunta sa bubungan upang manalangin.¹⁰ Nagutom siya at gusto niya ng kumain, ngunit habang nagluluto ang mga tao ng pagkain, nabigyan siya ng isang pangitain,¹¹ at nakita niyang bumukas ang langit at may isang sisidlan na bumababa mula sa langit, katulad ng isang malaking kumot na ipinababa sa lupa sa pamamagitan ng apat na mga sulok nito.¹² Naroon ang lahat na uri ng hayop na may apat na paa, at mga bagay na gumagapang sa lupa, at mga ibon sa himpapawid.¹³ At may tinig na kumausap sa kaniya: "Bumangon ka Pedro, magkatay ka at kumain."¹⁴ Ngunit sinabi ni Pedro, "Hindi maaari Panginoon, dahil ni minsan hindi ako kumain ng anumang marumi at hindi malinis."¹⁵ Ngunit muli niyang narinig ang tinig sa ikalawang pagkakataon: "Huwag mong ituring na marumi ano man ang nilinis na ng Diyos."¹⁶ Nangyari ito nang tatlong beses; at agad na ibinalik sa langit ang sisidlan.¹⁷ Ngayon habang naguguluhan pa si Pedro tungkol sa kahulugan ng pangitaing kaniyang nakita, narito, ang mga lalaki na ipinadala ni Cornelio na nakatayo sa harapan ng tarangkahan, pagkatapos nilang tanungin ang daan patungo sa tahanan.¹⁸ At sila ay tumawag at nagtanong kung naninirahan doon si Simon na tinatawag ding Pedro.¹⁹ Habang iniisip pa rin ni Pedro ang tungkol sa pangitain, sinabi ng Espiritu sa kaniya, "Tingnan mo, may tatlong lalaking naghahanap sa iyo."²⁰ Bumangon ka at bumaba at sumama sa kanila. Huwag kang matakot na sumama sa kanila, dahil ipinadala ko sila."²¹ Kaya bumaba si Pedro at sinabi sa mga lalaki, "Ako ang hinahanap ninyo. Bakit kayo naparito?"²² Sinabi nila, "Ang senturion na nagngangalang Cornelio, isang matuwid na tao at sumasamba sa Diyos, at mabuti ang sinasabi tungkol sa kaniya ng lahat ng mga Judio sa bansa, ay sinabihan ng isang banal na anghel ng Diyos na papuntahan ka para isama ka sa kaniyang bahay, upang siya ay makinig ng mensahe mula sa iyo."²³ Kaya inanyayahan sila ni Pedro na pumasok at manatili na kasama niya. Kinabukasan bumangon siya at sumama sa kanila, at sinamahan siya ng ilang mga kapatid na taga-Joppa.²⁴ Noong sumunod na araw, dumating sila sa Cesarea. Hinihintay sila ni Cornelio; tinipon niya ang kaniyang mga kamag-anak at kaniyang mga malalapit na kaibigan.²⁵ Nangyari nga na nang papasok na si Pedro, sinalubong siya ni Cornelio at lumuhod sa kaniyang paanan para parangalan siya.²⁶ Ngunit pinatayo siya ni Pedro at sinabi na, "Tumayo ka; ako rin ay isang tao lamang.²⁷ Habang nakikipag-usap si Pedro sa kaniya, pumasok siya at natagpuan niya ang

napakaraming tao na nagtipon-tipon doon.²⁸ Sinabi niya sa kanila, "Batid ninyo mismo na hindi naaayon sa batas para sa isang Judio na makihalubilo o bumisita sa kaninuman galing sa ibang bansa. Ngunit ipinakita sa akin ng Diyos na hindi ko dapat tawagin ang sinuman na marumi o hindi malinis.²⁹ Kaya pumunta ako na hindi na nakipagtalo nang ako ay papuntahin dito. Kaya tinatanong ko kayo kung bakit ninyo ako pinapunta."³⁰ Sinabi ni Cornelio, "May apat na araw na ngayon ang nakakalipas sa ganito ring oras, bandang alas-tres nananalangin ako sa aking bahay; at nakita ko ang isang lalaking nakatayo sa aking harapan na may maliwanag na kasuotan.³¹ At sinabi niya, "Cornelio, dininig ng Diyos ang iyong panalangin at ang ibinibigay mo sa mga mahihirap ay nagpaalala sa Diyos tungkol sa iyo.³² Kaya magpadala ka ng tao sa Jopa, at ipatawag ang taong nagngangalang Simon, na tinatawag ding Pedro. Nakikitira siya sa bahay ng isang taong mambibilad ng balat ng hayop na nangngangalang Simon, sa tabing-dagat. (Pagdating niya, kakausapin ka niya.)³³ kaya agad kitang ipinatawag, mabuti at dumating ka. At ngayon nandito kaming lahat sa harapan ng Diyos upang makinig sa lahat ng mga itinuro sa iyo ng Diyos na sasabihin mo."³⁴ At binuksan ni Pedro ang kaniyang bibig at sinabi, "Sa katotohanan, naunawaan ko ng lubusan na walang tinatangi ang Diyos.³⁵ Sa halip, sa bawat bansa ang sinumang sumasamba at gumagawa ng mga matuwid na gawain ay katanggap-tanggap sa kaniya.³⁶ Alam ninyo ang mensahe na ipinadala niya sa mga taga-Israel, nang ipahayag niya ang magandang balita tungkol sa kapayapaan sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo, na Panginoon ng lahat—³⁷ Alam ninyo mismo ang mga kaganapan na nangyari, na naganap sa buong Judea, na nagsimula sa Galilea, pagkatapos nang pagbautismo na ipinahayag ni Juan;³⁸ ang mga kaganapan na ukol kay Jesus ng Nazaret, kung paano siya pinuspang ng Diyos ng Banal na Espiritu at ng kapangyarihan. Naglibot siya na gumagawa ng kabutihan at nagpapagaling ng mga pinahihirapan ng diyablo, sapagkat kasama niya ang Diyos.³⁹ Saksi kami sa lahat ng bagay na kaniyang ginawa sa bansa ng mga Judio at sa Jerusalem —itong si Jesus na kanilang pinatay, na binitay sa isang kahoy.⁴⁰ Itong taong ito ay muling binuhay ng Diyos sa ikatlong araw at ibinigay siya upang makilala,⁴¹ hindi sa lahat ng mga tao, kundi sa mga saksi na noon pa man ay pinili na ng Diyos- kami mismo, na kumain at uminom kasama niya pagkatapos niyang muling mabuhay mula sa mga patay.⁴² Inutusan niya kami upang mangaral sa mga tao at magpatotoo na siya ang pinili ng Diyos na maging Hukom ng mga buhay at mga patay.⁴³ Ito ay para sa kaniya kaya nagpapatotoo ang mgapropeta, upang ang lahat ng sumasampalataya sa kaniya ay makatanggap ng kapatawaran ng mga kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pangalan."⁴⁴ Habang sinasabi pa lamang ni Pedro ang mga bagay na ito, ang Banal na Espiritu ay bumaba sa lahat ng mga nakikinig sa kaniyang mensahe.⁴⁵ Ang mga

taong napabilang sa mga mananampalatayang tuli—lahat ng mga sumama kay Pedro— ay namangha, dahil ang kaloob ng Banal na Espiritu ay naibuhos din sa mga Gentil.⁴⁶ Dahil narinig nila ang mga Gentil na nagsasalita ng iba't-ibang wika at nagpupuri sa Diyos. Pagkatapos sinabi ni Pedro,⁴⁷ "Mayroon bang hahadlang sa mga taong ito upang hindi mabautismuhan sa tubig, ang mga taong ito na nakatanggap ng Banal na Espiritu na katulad natin?"⁴⁸ At sila ay inutusan niya na magpabautismo sa ngalan ni Jesu-Cristo. At hiniling nila na manatili siya sa kanila ng ilang araw.

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon narinig ng mga alagad at mga kapatiran na nasa Judea na ang mga Gentil ay tumanggap din ng salita ng Diyos.² Nang makarating si Pedro sa Jerusalem, pinuna ng mga taong nabibilang sa mga tinuling pangkat;³ sinabi nila, "Nakihalubilo ka sa mga hindi tuling lalaki at kumain kasama nila!"⁴ Ngunit nagsimulang ipinaliwanag ni Pedro sa kanila ang bagay na iyon ng detalyado; sinabi niya,⁵ Nananalangin ako sa lungsod ng Joppa, nang ako'y makakita ng isang pangitain ng isang sisidlang bumababa, katulad ng malaking kumot na ipinababa sa pamamagitan ng apat na sulok nito. Ito ay bumaba sa akin.⁶ Minasdan ko ito at inisip ko ang tungkol dito. Nakita ko ang mga may apat na paang mga hayop sa lupa, mga mababangis na hayop, mga hayop na gumagapang, at mga ibon sa himpapawid.⁷ Pagkatapos narinig ko ang tinig na nagsabi sa akin, "Bumangon ka, Pedro; kumatay at kumain."⁸ Sinabi ko, "Hindi maaari, Panginoon: sapagka't kailanman walang hindi banal o hindi malinis na pumasok sa aking bibig."⁹ Ngunit ang tinig ay sumagot muli mula sa langit, "Ang ipinahayag ng Diyos na malinis, huwag mong ituring na hindi malinis."¹⁰ Nangyari ito ng tatlong beses, at pagkatapos noon ang lahat ay naibalik muli sa langit.¹¹ At narito, agad na may tatlong lalaki na nakatayo sa harap ng bahay kung saan kami naroon; sila ay ipinadala sa akin mula Cesarea.¹² Iniutos ng Espiritu sa akin na sumama sa kanila, at dapat hindi ako tatangi sa kanila. Itong anim na mga kapatid ay sumama sa akin, at pumasok kami sa bahay ng lalaki.¹³ Sinabi niya sa amin kung paano niya nakita ang anghel na nakatayo sa kaniyang bahay at nagsasabing, "Magpadala ka ng mga lalaki sa Joppa at sunduin si Simon na ang isa pang pangalan ay Pedro."¹⁴ Siya ay magsasalita sa iyo ng isang mensahe na sa pamamagitan nito maliligtas ka— ikaw at lahat ng iyong sambahayan."¹⁵ Nang magsimula akong magsalita sa kanila, dumating ang Banal na Espiritu sa kanila, gayang nangyari sa atin noong una.¹⁶ Naalala ko ang mga salita ng Panginoon, kung paano niya sinabing, "Tunay nga na nagbautismo si Juan ng tubig, ngunit kayo ay babautismuhan sa Banal na Espiritu."¹⁷ At kung ibinigay ng Diyos sa kanila ang

parehong kaloob na gaya ng ibinigay niya sa atin nang sumampalataya tayo sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, sino ba ako upang salungatin ang Diyos?" ¹⁸ Nang marinig nila ang mga bagay na ito, wala silang naisagot sa kaniya, ngunit nagpuri sila sa Diyos at sinabing, "Kung ganoon ibinigay din ng Diyos sa mga Gentil ang pagsisisi sa buhay." ¹⁹ Kaya kumalat ang mga mananampalataya mula Jerusalem dahil sa paghihirap na nagumpisa noong kamatayan ni Esteban—ang mga mananampalatayang ito ay umabot sa mga malalayong lugar ng Fenicia, Sayprus at Antioquia. Sinabi nila ang mensahe tungkol kay Jesus sa mga Judio lamang, at wala nang iba pa. ²⁰ Ngunit ang ilan sa kanila, na mga lalaking taga-Sayprus at taga-Cirene, ay pumunta sa Antioquia at nagsalita sa mga Griego rin at ipinangaral ang Panginoong Jesus. ²¹ At ang kamay ng Panginoon ay kasama nila; malaking bilang ang nanampalataya at bumalik sa Panginoon. ²² Ang balita tungkol sa kanila ay nakarating sa tainga ng iglesia sa Jerusalem: at kanilang ipinadala si Bernabe hanggang sa Antioquia. ²³ Nang dumating siya at nakita ang kaloob ng Diyos, siya'y natuwa; at pinalakas niya ang loob ng lahat na manatili sa Panginoon ng kanilang buong puso. ²⁴ Sapagkat siya'y mabuting tao at puspos ng Banal na Espiritu at ng pananampalataya, at maraming tao ang naidagdag sa Panginoon. ²⁵ Pagkatapos nito, pumunta ng Tarso si Bernabe upang hanapin si Saulo. ²⁶ Nang makita niya siya, isinama niya siya sa Antioquia. At nangyari, na sa loob ng isang taon, nakitipon sila sa iglesia at tinuruan ang maraming tao. At ang mga alagad ay unang tinawag na Kristiyano sa Antioquia. ²⁷ Ngayon sa mga araw na ito ilang mga propeta ang bumaba mula Jerusalem papuntang Antioquia. ²⁸ Isa sa kanila na nagngangalang Agabo, ay tumayo, at ipinahiwatig sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu, na magkakaroon ng matinding taggutom sa buong mundo. Nangyari nga ito sa panahon ni Claudio. ²⁹ Kaya, napagpasyahan ng mga alagad na magpadala ng tulong sa mga kapatid sa Judea ayon sa kakayahan ng bawat isa. ³⁰ Ginawa nila ito; nagpadala sila ng pera sa mga nakatatanda sa pamamagitan nila Bernabe at Saulo.

Chapter 12

¹ Nang panahong ding iyon, pinagbuhatan ng kamay ni haring Herodes ang ilan sa kapulungan, upang abusuhin sila. ² Pinatay niya si Santiago na kapatid ni Juan sa pamamagitan ng espada. ³ Nang makita niya na nalugod ang mga Judio, ipinadakip din niya si Pedro. Ito ay sa panahon ng mga tinapay na walang lebadura. ⁴ Pagkatapos siyang dakipin, ipinabilanggo siya at nagtalaga ng apat na pangkat ng mga sundalo upang siya ay bantayan; binabalak niyang iharap si Pedro sa mga tao pagkatapos ng Paskwa. ⁵ Kaya nanatili si Pedro sa kulungan, ngunit ang kapulungan ay masigasig na nanalangin sa Diyos para sa kaniya. ⁶ Nang araw bago siya ilabas ni

Herodes, nang gabing iyon, natutulog si Pedro sa pagitan ng dalawang kawal, gapos ng dalawang mga tanikala at nagbabantay ang mga bantay sa harap ng pintuan ng bilangguan.⁷ At biglang lumitaw ang isang anghel ng Diyos sa kaniyang tabi at isang ilaw ang lumiwanag sa bilangguan. Tinapik niya si Pedro sa tagiliran at ginising at sinabi, "Bumangon kang madali." Pagkatapos nahulog ang kaniyang mga kadena sa kaniyang mga kamay.⁸ Sinabi sa kaniya ng anghel, "Magdamit ka at isuot ang iyong sandalyas." Ginawa nga ito ni Pedro. Sinabi ng anghel sa kaniya, "Isuot mo ang iyong panlabas na kasuotan at sumunod ka sa akin."⁹ Kaya sumunod nga si Pedro sa anghel at lumabas. Hindi niya alam na ang nangyari sa pamamagitan ng anghel ay totoo. Ang akala niya nakakakita siya ng isang pangitain.¹⁰ Pagkatapos nilang makalampas sa una at sa pangalawang bantay, nakarating sila sa pintuang bakal na patungo sa lungsod, kusa itong bumukas para sa kanila. Lumabas sila at bumaba sa isang kalye, at kaagad siyang iniwan ng anghel.¹¹ Nang matauhan si Pedro, sinabi niya, "Ngayon, aking napatunayan na ipinadala ng Diyos ang kaniyang anghel at iniligtas ako sa kamay ni Herodes, at mula sa lahat ng inaasahan ng mga mamamayang Judio."¹² Pagkatapos niyang maunawaan ito, dumating siya sa bahay ni Maria na ina ni Juan na ang huling pangalan ay Marcos; maraming mananampalataya ang nagkatipon doon at nananalangin.¹³ Nang kumatok siya sa may pintuan ng tarangkahan, isang aliping babae na nagngangalang Roda ang pumunta upang sumagot.¹⁴ Nang makilala niya ang tinig ni Pedro, sa kaniyang kagalakan, hindi niya nabuksan ang pintuan; sa halip, tumakbo siya sa silid at kaniyang ibinalita na nakatayo si Pedro sa may pintuan.¹⁵ Kaya sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Nababaliw ka na." Ngunit kaniyang ipinilit na ito ay totoo. Kanilang sinabi, "Ito ang kaniyang anghel."¹⁶ Ngunit patuloy pa rin si Pedro sa pagkatok, at nang kanilang buksan ang pintuan, nakita nila siya at sila ay namangha.¹⁷ Sumenyas si Pedro sa kanila sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kamay na tumahimik, at sinabi niya sa kanila kung paano siya inilabas ng Diyos sa bilangguan. Sinabi niya, "Ibalita ninyo ang mga bagay na ito kay Santiago at sa mga kapatid." Pagkatapos umalis siya at nagpunta sa ibang lugar.¹⁸ Nang sumapit na ang araw, gulong-gulo ang mga kawal tungkol sa nangyari kay Pedro.¹⁹ Pagkatapos siyang hanapin ni Herodes at hindi matagpuan, tinanong niya ang mga bantay at iniutos na patawan sila ng kamatayan. Pagkatapos siya ay bumaba mula Judea hanggang Cesarea at nanatili doon.²⁰ Ngayon galit na galit si Herodes sa mga taga-Tiro at Sidon. Pumunta sila sa kaniya na magkakasama. Hinikayat nila si Blasto, na kanang kamay ng Hari, upang tulungan sila. Pagkatapos humiling sila ng kapayapaan, dahil ang kanilang bansa ay tumatanggap ng pagkain mula sa bansa ng hari.²¹ Nang dumating ang takdang araw, nagbihis si Herodes ng marangyang kasuotan at umupo sa trono; nagsalita siya

sa kanila.²² Sumigaw ang mga tao, "Ito ang tinig ng isang diyos, hindi ng isang tao!"²³ Kaagad siyang hinampas ng isang anghel ng Panginoon, dahil hindi niya ibinigay ang kaluwalhatian sa Diyos; kinain siya ng mga uod at namatay.²⁴ Ngunit lumago at lumaganap ang salita ng Diyos.²⁵ Nang matapos nina Bernabe at Saul ang kanilang misyon sa Jerusalem, bumalik sila mula doon; isinama nila si Juan na ang huling pangalan ay Marcos.

Chapter 13

¹ At ngayon sa kapulungan ng Antioquia, mayroong mga iilang propeta at mga guro. Sila ay sina Bernabe, Simeon (na tinatawag na Niger), Lucio na taga-Cirene, Manaen (kinakapatid na lalaki ni Herodes na Tetrarka) at Saul.² Habang sumasamba at nag-aayuno sila sa Diyos, sinabi ng Banal na Espiritu, "Ihiwalay ninyo para sa akin sina Bernabe at Saul, upang gawin ang gawain kung saan ko sila tinawag."³ Pagkatapos na ang kapulungan ay mag-ayuno, manalangin at magpatong ng kanilang mga kamay sa mga lalaking ito, sila ay kanilang sinugo.⁴ Kaya sumunod sina Bernabe at Saul sa Banal na Espiritu at bumaba papuntang Seleucia; Mula doon ay naglayag sila papunta sa isla ng Sayprus.⁵ Nang naroon na sila sa lungsod ng Salamina, ipinahayag nila ang salita ng Diyos sa mga sinagoga ng mga Judio. Kasama din nila si Juan Marcos bilang kanilang katulong.⁶ Nang makaalis sila sa buong isla hanggang Pafos, natagpuan nila ang isang salamangkero, isang bulaang propeta na Judio na nagngangalang Bar-Jesus.⁷ May kaugnayan ang salamangkerong ito sa gobernador na si Sergio Paulo, na isang taong matalino. Pinatawag ng taong ito sina Bernabe at Saul, dahil ibig niyang marinig ang salita ng Diyos.⁸ Ngunit kinalaban sila ni Elimas "ang salamangkero" (ganito isinalin ang kaniyang pangalan); tinangka niyang paikutin ang gobernador na mapalayo mula sa pananampalataya.⁹ Ngunit si Saulo, na tinatawag ding Pablo ay napuspos ng Banal na Espiritu. Tinitigan siya nito¹⁰ at sinabi, "Ikaw na anak ng diyablo, punong-puno ka ng lahat ng uri ng pandaraya at kasamaan. Ikaw ay kaaway ng bawat katuwiran. Hindi ka ba talaga titigil sa pagbabaluktot sa mga tuwid na daan ng Diyos?"¹¹ Ngayon tingnan mo, ang kamay ng Panginoon ay nasa iyo at ikaw ay mabubulag. Pansamantala mo munang hindi makikita ang araw." At biglang nagdilim ang paningin ni Elimas, nagsimula siyang lumibot na humihiling sa mga tao na siya ay akayin sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga kamay.¹² Pagkatapos na makita ng gobernador kung ano ang nangyari, siya ay naniwala, dahil namangha siya sa katuruan tungkol sa Panginoon.¹³ Naglayag ngayon si Pablo at ang kaniyang mga kaibigan mula Pafos at dumating sa Perga ng Panfilia. Ngunit iniwan sila ni Juan at bumalik sa Jerusalem.¹⁴ Naglakbay si Pablo at ang kaniyang mga kaibigan mula Perga at nakarating sa Antioquia ng Pisidia. Doon

ay pumunta sila sa loob ng sinagoga sa Araw ng Pamamahinga at umupo.¹⁵ Nang matapos ang pagbabasa ng kautusan at ng mga propeta, nagbigay ang mga pinuno ng sinagoga ng mensahe sa kanila na sinasabi, "Mga kapatid, kung mayroon kayong mensahe ng pampalakas loob sa mga tao dito, sabihin ninyo ito."¹⁶ Kaya tumayo si Pablo at sumenyas sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kamay, sinabi niya, "Mga taga-Israel at kayo na gumagalang sa Diyos, makinig kayo."¹⁷ Ang Diyos ng mga taong ito sa Israel ang pumili sa ating mga ninuno at pinarami ang mga tao nang nanatili sila sa Egipto, at sa pamamagitan ng pagtaas ng kaniyang kamay ay pinangunahan niya sila na makalabas mula dito.¹⁸ Sa halos apatnapung taon nagtiis siya na kasama nila sa ilang.¹⁹ Pagkatapos niyang wasakin ang pitong bansa sa lupain ng Canaan, ipinagkaloob niya sa ating mga tao ang kanilang lupain bilang pamana.²⁰ Naganap ang lahat ng pangyayaring ito sa loob ng apat na raan at limampung taon. Matapos ang lahat ng bagay na ito, binigyan sila ng Diyos ng mga hukom hanggang kay Samuel na propeta.²¹ Pagkatapos nito, humingi ang mga tao ng isang hari, kaya ibinigay ng Diyos sa kanila si Saul na anak ni Cis, isang lalaki mula sa lipi ni Benjamin sa loob ng apatnapung taon.²² Nang matapos siyang alisin ng Diyos sa pagiging hari, hinirang niya si David upang maging kanilang hari. Sinabi ito ng Diyos tungkol kay David, 'Natagpuan ko si David na anak ni Jesse isang lalaking malapit sa aking puso, gagawin niya ang lahat ng aking naisin.'²³ Mula sa kaapu-apuhan ng lalaking ito ay dinala ng Diyos sa Israel ang isang tagapagligtas na si Jesus, katulad ng kaniyang ipinangakong gagawin.²⁴ Nagsimula itong mangyari bago dumating si Jesus, unang ipinahayag ni Juan ang bautismo ng pagsisisi sa lahat ng tao sa Israel.²⁵ At nang matatapos na ni Juan ang kaniyang gawain, sinabi niya 'Sino ba ako sa akala ninyo? Ako ay hindi siya. Ngunit makinig kayo, may isang darating na kasunod ko, hindi man lang ako karapat-dapat na magtanggali ng kaniyang sandalyas.'²⁶ Mga kapatid, mga anak na mula sa lipi ni Abraham at ang mga kasama ninyo na sumasamba sa Diyos, ito ay para sa atin kaya ipinadala ang mensaheng ito tungkol sa kaligtasan.²⁷ Para sa kanila na taga-Jerusalem, at sa kanilang mga pinuno, na hindi totoong nakakakilala sa kaniya, ni hindi talaga nila nauunawaan ang tinig ng mga propeta habang binabasa tuwing Araw ng Pamamahinga; kaya natupad nila ang mga mensahe ng mga propeta sa pamamagitan ng paghatol kay Jesus sa kamatayan.²⁸ Kahit pa wala silang natagpuang dahilan upang patayin siya, hiniling nila kay Pilato na siya ay patayin.²⁹ At nang natupad na nilang lahat ang mga bagay na isinulat tungkol sa kaniya, siya ay kanilang ibinaba mula sa puno at inihiga sa isang libingan.³⁰ Ngunit binuhay siya ng Diyos mula sa mga patay.³¹ Nakita siya sa loob ng maraming araw ng mga sumama sa kaniya mula Galilea hanggang Jerusalem. Ang mga taong ito ang naging mga saksi niya ngayon sa mga tao.³² Kaya dala namin

sa inyo ang magandang balita tungkol sa mga pangakong ibinigay sa ating mga ninuno.³³ Iningatan ng Diyos ang mga pangakong ito sa atin na kanilang mga anak, na kung saan binuhay niya si Jesus mula sa mga patay. Ito din ang naisulat sa ikalawang awit: 'Tkaw ang aking Anak, at ngayon ako ay iyong magiging Ama.'³⁴ Tungkol din naman sa katotohanang binuhay siya mula sa mga patay upang hindi mabulok ang kaniyang katawan, nagsalita siya ng katulad nito: 'Ipagkakaloob ko saiyo ang banal at maaasahang mga pagpapala ni David.'³⁵ Ito rin ay kung bakit niya sinabi sa iba pang awit, 'Hindi mo pahihintulutan na makitang mabulok ang iyong Nag-iisang Banal.'³⁶ Nang matapos paglingkuran ni David ang kaniyang sariling salinlahi sa mga nais ng Diyos, nakatulog siya, kasama nang kaniyang mga ama, at nabulok,³⁷ ngunit siya na binuhay ng Diyos ay hindi nabulok.³⁸ Kaya dapat ninyo itong malaman, mga kapatid, na sa pamamagitan ng taong ito ay naipahahayag sa inyo ang kapatawaran ng mga kasalanan.³⁹ Sa pamamagitan niya ang bawat isang mananampalataya ay pinawalang-sala mula sa lahat ng bagay na hindi kayang maipawalang-sala sa inyo sa kautusan ni Moises.⁴⁰ Kaya't mag-ingat kayo na hindi mangyari sa inyo ang sinabi ng mga propeta:⁴¹ 'Tingnan ninyo, mga mapang-alipusta, at mamangha kayo at saka mamamatay sapagkat isasagawa ko ang gawain sa inyong mga araw, isang gawaing hindi ninyo paniniwalaan kailanman, kahit pa mayroong maghayag nito sa inyo.'" ⁴² Habang paalis na sina Pablo at Bernabe, nagmakaawa sa kanila ang mga tao kung maaari nilang sabihin muli ang katulad na mensahe sa susunod na Araw ng Pamamahinga.⁴³ Nang matapos na ang pagpupulong sa sinagoga, marami sa mga Judio at mga taong nagbago ng paniniwala ang sumunod kina Pablo at Bernabe, na nagsalita sa kanila at nanghikayat na magpatuloy sa biyaya ng Diyos.⁴⁴ Nang sumunod na Araw ng Pamamahinga, halos ang buong lungsod ay nagsama-samang nagkatipon upang makinig ng salita ng Panginoon.⁴⁵ Nang makita ng mga Judio ang maraming tao, napuno sila ng pagka-inggit at nagsalita laban sa mga bagay na ipinahayag ni Pablo at ininsulto siya.⁴⁶ Ngunit matapang na nagsalita sina Pablo at Bernabe at sinabi, "Kinakailangan muna na ang salita ng Diyos ay maibahagi sa inyo. Ngunit nakikita kong itinutulak ninyo ito palayo sa inyong sarili at itinuturing ang inyong sarili na hindi karapat-dapat sa buhay na walang hanggan, tingnan ninyo, pupunta kami sa mga Gentil."⁴⁷ Sapagkat iniutos sa amin ng Panginoon, na nagsasabi, 'Inilagay ko kayo bilang ilaw sa mga Gentil upang kayo ay magdala ng kaligtasan sa mga pinakadulong bahagi ng mundo.'" ⁴⁸ Nang narinig ito ng mga Gentil, nagalak sila at pinuri ang salita ng Panginoon. Nanampalataya ang mga naitalaga sa buhay na walang hanggan.⁴⁹ Lumaganap ang salita ng Panginoon sa buong rehiyon.⁵⁰ Ngunit hinikayat ng mga Judio ang mga relihiyoso at mga mahahalagang babae, gayon din ang mga lalaking

namumuno sa lungsod. Nagdulot ito ng matinding pag-uusig laban kina Pablo at Bernabe at itinaboy sila hanggang sa hangganan ng kanilang lungsod.⁵¹ Ngunit ipinagpag nina Pablo at Bernabe ang alikabok mula sa kanilang mga paa laban sa kanila. Pumunta sila sa lungsod ng Iconio.⁵² At napuno ang mga alagad ng kagalakan at ng Banal na Espiritu.

Chapter 14

¹ Nangyari din ito sa Iconio, na sina Pablo at Bernabe ay magkasamang pumasok sa loob ng sinagoga ng mga Judio at nagsalita sa paraan na napakaraming Judio at Griyego ang nanampalataya.² Ngunit nanghikayat ang mga suwail na Judio sa kalagitnaan ng mga Gentil at hinimok sila na magalit laban sa mga kapatid.³ Kaya nanatili sila doon ng mahabang panahon, matapang na nagsasalita sa kapangyarihan ng Diyos, Habang nagbibigay siya ng patunay tungkol sa mensahe ng kaniyang biyaya. Ginawa niya ito sa pamamagitan ng mga palatandaan at mga kamangha-manghang bagay sa pamamagitan ng kamay nina Pablo at Bernabe.⁴ Ngunit nahati ang karamihan sa lungsod: pumanig ang iba sa mga Judio at sa mga apostol naman ang iba.⁵ Nang subukang himukin ng mga Gentil at Judio ang kanilang mga pinuno na saktan at batuhin sina Pablo at Bernabe,⁶ nalaman nila ang mga ito at tumakas sila patungo sa lungsod ng Licaonia, Listra at Derbe at sa palibot na rehiyon,⁷ at doon nangangaral sila ng ebanghelyo.⁸ Sa Listra may isang lalaking nakaupo sa kaniyang mga paa na walang lakas, isang lumpo mula pa noong nasa sinapupunan ng kaniyang ina, na hindi kailanman nakapaglakad.⁹ Narinig ng taong ito si Pablo na nagsasalita. Itinuon ni Pablo ang kaniyang mga mata sa kaniya at nakita niya na mayroon siyang pananampalataya upang gumaling.¹⁰ Kaya sinabi niya sa kaniya ng malakas ang boses, "Tumayo ka." tumalon ang lalaki at lumakad.¹¹ Nang makita ng maraming tao ang ginawa ni Pablo, sumigaw sila ng malakas, nagsasalita sa wikang Licaonia, "Ang mga diyos ay bumaba sa atin sa anyo ng tao."¹² Tinawag nilang "Zeus," si Bernabe at "Hermes" naman si Pablo dahil siya ang pangunahing tagapagsalita.¹³ Nagdala ng baka at koronang bulaklak sa tarangkahan ang pari ni Zeus, na ang templo ay nasa labas lamang ng lungsod; siya at ang maraming tao ay gustong mag-alay ng handog.¹⁴ Ngunit nang narinig ito ng mga apostol na sina, Bernabe at Pablo, pinunit nila ang kanilang kasuotan at agad na lumabas na sumisigaw sa maraming tao¹⁵ na sinasabi, "Mga tao, bakit ninyo ginagawa ang mga bagay na ito? mga tao din kami na may damdamin tulad ninyo. Dinala namin sa inyo ang mabuting balita, upang tumalikod kayo sa mga bagay na walang halaga para sa Diyos na buhay, na gumawa sa kalangitan, lupa, at nang dagat at ang lahat ng mga naroon."¹⁶ Sa mga nakalipas na panahon, pinahintulutan niya

ang lahat ng bansa na lumakad sa sarili nilang kagustuhan.¹⁷ Ngunit gayun pa man hindi niya hinayaan ang kaniyang sarili na walang saksi, dahil doon gumawa siya ng mabuti at ibinigay sa inyo ang mga ulan mula sa langit at mabungang mga panahon, pinupuno ang inyong mga puso ng pagkain at kagalakan."¹⁸ Maging sa mga salitang ito, napigilan nina Pablo at Bernabe ang pag-aalay sa kanila ng maraming tao.¹⁹ Ngunit ilang mga Judio mula Antioquia at Iconio ang dumating at hinikayat ang maraming tao. Binato nila si Pablo at kinaladkad palabas ng lungsod sa pag-aakalang siya ay patay na.²⁰ Ngunit habang nakatayo ang mga alagad sa palibot niya, tumayo siya at pumasok sa lungsod. Nang sumunod na araw pumunta siya sa Derbe kasama si Bernabe.²¹ Pagkatapos nilang ipinangaral ang ebanghelyo sa lungsod na iyon at magkaroon ng maraming alagad, bumalik sila sa Listra, sa Iconio, at sa Antioquia.²² Ipinagpatuloy nilang palakasin ang isipan ng mga alagad at hinikayat sila na magpatuloy sa pananampalataya. Sinabi nila sa kanila na sa pamamagitan ng maraming pagdurusa bago tayo makakapasok sa kaharian ng Diyos.²³ Nang makapagtalaga sila ng mga nakatatanda sa bawat kapulungan ng mga mananampalataya, at makapanalangin na may pag-aayuno, ipinagkatiwala nila sila sa Panginoon na kanilang pinaniniwalaan.²⁴ Pagkatapos, dumaan sila sa Pisidia at dumating sa Panfilia.²⁵ Nang kanilang maihayag ang salita sa Perga, umalis sila pababa ng Atalia.²⁶ Mula doon naglayag sila patungong Antioquia kung saan ipinagkatiwala nila sa biyaya ng Diyos ang gawaing kanilang natapos.²⁷ Nang dumating sila sa Antioquia at sama-samang tinipon ang kapulungan, ibinalita nila ang lahat ng bagay na ginawa ng Diyos sa kanila at kung paanong binuksan ng Diyos ang pintuan ng pananampalataya para sa mga Gentil.²⁸ Nanatili sila ng mahabang panahon kasama ng mga alagad.

Chapter 15

¹ May ilang mga lalaki na bumaba galing sa Judea at nagturo sa mga kapatid na nagsasabi "Maliban na kayo ay magpatuli mula sa kaugalian ni Moises, kayo ay hindi maliligtas."² Nang nakipagharap at nakipagtalo sa kanila sina Pablo at Bernabe, nagpasiya ang mga kapatid na sina Pablo, Bernabe, at ang ilan sa kanila ay kailangang pumunta sa Jerusalem, sa mga apostol at sa mga nakatatanda patungkol sa mga pinagtatalunan nila.³ Kaya sila, na pinadala ng iglesia ay dumaan ng Fenicia at Samaria at ipinahayag ang pagbabalik-loob ng mga Gentil. Nagdulot sila ng lubos na kagalakan sa lahat ng kapatid.⁴ Nang dumating sila sa Jerusalem, sinalubong sila ng iglesia, ng mga apostol at ng nakatatanda, at ipinahayag ang lahat ng mabuting ginawa ng Diyos sa kanila.⁵ Ngunit ilan sa mga kalalakihan na nanampalataya, na kabilang sa pangkat ng mga Pariseo ay tumayo at nagsabi,

"Kinakailangan na sila ay matuli at utusan sila na sundin ang kautusan ni Moises." ⁶ Kaya nagtipon ang mga apostol at nakatatanda upang pag-usapan ang bagay na ito. ⁷ Pagkatapos ng mahabang pagtatalo, tumayo si Pedro at sinabi sa kanila "Mga kapatid, alam ninyo na hindi pa nagtatagal ay pumili ang Diyos sa inyo, na sa pamamagitan ng aking bibig kailangang marinig ng mga Gentil ang salita ng ebanghelyo, at manampalataya. ⁸ Ang Diyos na nakakaalam ng puso ay nagpatotoo sa kanila, ibinibigay sa kanila ang Banal na Espiritu, katulad ng ginawa niya sa atin; ⁹ at wala siyang tinangi sa atin at sa kanila, ginawa niyang malinis ang kanilang mga puso sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya. ¹⁰ Ngayon bakit ninyo sinusubukan ang Diyos, na dapat kayong maglagay ng pamatok sa leeg ng mga alagad na kahit ang ating mga ama o maging tayo man ay hindi kayang makadala? ¹¹ Ngunit naniniwala tayo na tayo ay maliligtas sa pamamagitan ng biyaya ng Panginoong Jesus, katulad nila." ¹² Nanatiling tahimik ang mga tao habang nakikinig kay Bernabe at Pablo na ibinabalita ang mga tanda at himala na ginawa ng Diyos sa mga Gentil sa pamamagitan nila. ¹³ Pagkatapos nilang tumigil sa pagsasalita, sumagot si Santiago, na sinasabi "Mga kapatid, makinig kayo sa akin. ¹⁴ Sinabi ni Simon kung paano unang tinulungan ng may mapagmahal ng Diyos ang mga Gentil upang kumuha mula sa kanila ng mga tao para sa kaniyang pangalan." ¹⁵ Sumasang-ayon dito ang mga salita ng mga propeta, katulad ng nasusulat, ¹⁶ 'Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, ako ay babalik, at itatayo ko muli ang tolda ni David na bumagsak; aayusin ko at itatayong muli ang mga guho nito, ¹⁷ upang ang mga natitirang mga kalalakihan ay hanapin ang Panginoon, kasama ang lahat na mga Gentil na tinawag sa aking pangalan.' ¹⁸ Ito ang sinasabi ng Panginoon, na siyang gumawa ng mga bagay na batid sa nagdaang kapanahunan. ¹⁹ Kaya, ang opinyon ko ay dapat huwag nating gambalain ang mga Gentil na nagbalik sa Diyos; ²⁰ sa halip, sulatan natin sila na dapat silang lumayo sa karumihan ng mga diyus-diyosan, mula sa sekswal na imoralidad, at mula sa mga binigti at sa dugo. ²¹ Mula sa mga nagdaang salinhali may mga tao na nagpapahayag at nagbabasa ng katuruan ni Moises sa sinagoga tuwing Araw ng Pamamahinga". ²² Kaya't minabuti ng mga apostol at mga nakatatanda, kasama ang buong iglesia na piliin si Judas na tinatawag na Barsabas, at Silas, na mga pinuno ng iglesia upang ipadala sila sa Antioquia kasama ni Pablo at Bernabe. ²³ Isinulat nila ito, "Ang mga apostol, mga nakatatanda at mga kapatid, sa mga kapatid na Gentil sa Antioquia, Siria at Cilicia, binabati ko kayo. ²⁴ Nalaman namin na may ilang mga kalalakihan kung saan hindi kami nagbigay ng anumang utos ay pumunta sa inyo at nagbagabag sa inyo sa mga katuruang aming ipinahayag na nagbabagabag sa inyong mga kaluluwa. ²⁵ Kaya minabuti naming lahat na

magkaisa na pumili ng mga lalaki na papapuntahin namin sa inyo kasama sa aming mga minamahal na sina Pablo at Bernabe, ²⁶ mga taong nagtaya ng kanilang mga buhay para sa ngalan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. ²⁷ Kaya isinugo namin sa inyo sina Judas at Silas, na magsasabi din sa inyo ng gayon ding mga bagay. ²⁸ Sapagkat minabuti namin at ng Banal na Espiritu na huwag kayong bigyan ng mabibigat na mga pasanin maliban sa mga bagay na ito na kinakailangan: ²⁹ na talikuran ninyo ang bagay na naialay sa mga diyus-diyosan, sa dugo, sa mga binigti, at sa sekswal na imoralidad. Kapag nailayo ninyo ang inyong mga sarili sa mga ito, ikabubuti ninyoito. Paalam." ³⁰ Kaya sila, nang sila ay pinauwi, pumunta sila sa Antioquia; pagkatapos nilang tipunin ang lahat ng tao, iniabot nila ang liham. ³¹ Nang mabasa nila ito, sila'y nagalak dahil sa pag-asa at lakas na ibinigay sa kanila. ³² Si Judas at Silas na mga propeta rin, ay pinatatag ang loob ng mga kapatiran sa marami nilang mga salita na nakapagpatibay sa kanila. ³³ Pagkatapos nilang mamalagi ng ilang panahon doon, ay payapa silang pinauwi sa mga kapatid na nagsugo sa kanila. ³⁴ (Ngunit minabuti ni Silas na magpaiwan doon.) ³⁵ Ngunit si Pablo at Bernabe ay nanatili sa Antioquia kasama ng mga iba pa, na kung saan sila ay nagturo at nagpahayag ng salita ng Panginoon. ³⁶ Lumipas ang ilang araw, sinabi ni Pablo kay Bernabe, "Balikan natin ngayon at dalawin ang ating mga kapatid sa bawat lungsod na kung saan ipinahayag natin ang salita ng Panginoon, at kumustahin ang kanilang kalagayan. ³⁷ Nais ni Bernabe na isama si Juan na tinatawag ding Marcos. ³⁸ Ngunit naisip ni Pablo na hindi mabuting isama si Marcos na nag-iwan sa kanila sa lugar ng Pamfilia at hindi na sumama sa kanilang gawain. ³⁹ At sila ay nagkaroon ng matinding di pagkakaunawaan, kaya sila naghiwalay, isinama ni Bernabe si Marcos at naglayag sila papuntang Sayprus. ⁴⁰ Pinili naman ni Pablo si Silas at sila'y umalis pagkatapos siyang ipagkatiwala ng mga kapatiran sa biyaya ng Panginoon. ⁴¹ At siya pumunta patungong Siria at Cilicia, na pinagtitibay ang mga iglesiya.

Chapter 16

¹ Nakarating din si Pablo sa Derbe at Listra, at masdan ito, naroon ang isang alagad na nagngangalang Timoteo, anak ng isang babaeng Judio na mananampalataya; ang kaniyang ama ay isang Griego. ² Maganda ang sinasabi tungkol sa kaniya ng mga kapatiran na taga Listra at Iconio. ³ Gusto ni Pablo na makasama siya sa paglalakbay; kaya siya ay isinama niya at tinuli dahil sa mga Judio na nasa lugar na iyon, sapagkat alam nilang lahat na ang kaniyang ama ay isang Griego. ⁴ Nang sila ay patungo na sa mga lungsod, inihatid nila sa mga Iglesia ang mga tagubilin upang kanilang sundin, mga tagubilin na isinulat ng mga apostol at ng mga nakatatanda sa Jerusalem. ⁵ Kaya napalakas sa pananampalataya ang mga iglesia at dumami ang

kanilang bilang araw-araw.⁶ Tumungo si Pablo at ang kaniyang mga kasama sa mga lupain ng Frigia at Galacia, dahil hindi pinahintulutan ng Banal na Espiritu na mangaral sila ng salita ng Diyos sa probinsiya ng Asia.⁷ Nang malapit na sila sa Misia, ninais nila na tumungo sa Bitinia, ngunit hindi sila pinahintulutan ng Espiritu ni Jesus.⁸ Kaya ng makalampas sila sa Misia, tumungo sila sa lungsod ng Troas.⁹ Isang pangitain ang nakita ni Pablo ng gabing iyon: may isang lalaki na Macedonia ang nakatayo doon na tumatawag sa kaniya at nagsasabing, "Tumungo kayo dito sa Macedonia at tulungan kami."¹⁰ Nang makita ni Pablo ang pangitain, nagmamadali kaming pumunta sa Macedonia, pinatutunayan na tinawag kami ng Diyos upang ipangaral ang ebanghelyo sa kanila.¹¹ Pagkalayag namin galing ng Troas, dumiretso kami sa Samotracia at nang sumunod na araw kami ay dumating sa Neapolis;¹² Mula roon ay pumunta kami sa Filipos, isang lungsod ng Macedonia, ang pinakamahalagang lungsod sa distrito at nasasakupan ng Roma, at nanatili kami sa lungsod na ito ng ilang araw.¹³ Nang Araw ng Pamamahinga lumabas kami sa tarangkahan sa may tabi ng ilog, na kung saan naisip namin na may lugar doon upang manalangin. Naupo kami at nakipag usap sa mga nagtipon-tipon na mga babae.¹⁴ May isang babae na nagngangalang Lidia ang nagbebeenta ng mga tela na kulay lila na nanggaling sa lungsod ng Tiatira na sumasamba sa Diyos, nakinig siya sa amin. Binuksan ng Panginoon ang kaniyang puso upang bigyangpansin ang mga bagay na sinabi ni Pablo.¹⁵ Nang mabautismuhan siya at ang kaniyang sambahayan, hinikayat niya kami, at nagsasabing, "Kung itinuturing ninyo na ako ay matapat sa Panginoon, pumunta kayo sa aking bahay, at manatili roon." At nahikayat niya kami.¹⁶ Nangyari nga, habang kami ay patungo sa lugar ng panalanginan, nasalubong namin ang isang batang babae na may espiritu ng panghuhula. Nagdadala siya sa kaniyang mga amo ng maraming pakinabang sa pamamagitan ng panghuhula.¹⁷ Sumunod ang babaeng ito kay Pablo at sa amin at sumigaw, na nagsasabing, "Ang mga taong ito ay mga lingkod ng Kataas-taasang Diyos. Nagpapahayag sila sa inyo ng daan ng kaligtasan."¹⁸ Ginawa niya ito sa loob ng maraming araw. Ngunit si Pablo nang lubhang nainis sa kaniya ay lumingon at sinabi sa espiritu, "Inuutos ko saiyo sa pangalan ni Jesu Cristo lumabas ka sa kaniya." At agad itong lumabas.¹⁹ Nang makita ng kaniyang mga amo na ang kanilang pag-asa sa pinag kakakitaan ay nawala, sinunggaban nila si Pablo at Silas at kinaladkad sila sa pamilihan at iniharap sa mga may kapangyarihan.²⁰ Nang dinala sila sa mga hukom, sinabi nilang, "Judio ang mga taong ito at sila ay gumagawa ng maraming kaguluhan sa ating lungsod."²¹ Nagtuturo sila ng mga bagay na hindi naaayon sa ating batas upang tanggapin o gawin bilang mga Romano."²² At nagkaisa ang napakaraming tao laban kina Pablo at Silas; Pinunit ng mga hukom ang kanilang

mga damit at nag-utos na hampasin sila ng pamalo.²³ Nang mapalo na sila ng maraming beses, ipinatapon sila sa bilangguan at inutusan ang bantay ng bilangguan na sila ay bantayang maigi.²⁴ Pagkatapos niyang matanggap ang utos na ito, pinasok sila ng bantay sa kaloob-looban ng bilangguan at ikinadena ang kanilang paa sa pagitan ng dalawang mabibigat na kahoy.²⁵ Nang maghahating gabi na sina Pablo at Silas ay nananalangin at umaawit ng mga himno sa Diyos, at nakikinig ang ibang bilanggo sa kanila.²⁶ Biglang may malakas na lindol, kaya't ang mga pundasyon ng bilangguan ay nayanig; at agad nagbukas ang lahat ng mga pintuan, at nakalas ang kadena ng bawat isa.²⁷ Nagising ang bantay sa kaniyang pagkakatulog at nakitang bukas ang mga pintuan ng bilangguan; hinugot niya ang kaniyang espada at magpapakamatay na sana, dahil inakala niyang nakatakas ang mga bilanggo.²⁸ Ngunit sumigaw si Pablo ng may malakas na boses na nagsasabing, "Huwag mong saktan ang iyong sarili, narito kaming lahat."²⁹ Humingi ng ilaw ang bantay ng bilangguan at nagmamadaling pumasok na nanginginig sa takot at nagpatirapa kina Pablo at Silas,³⁰ at inilabas sila at nagsabing, "Mga ginoo, ano ang dapat kong gawin upang maligtas?"³¹ Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Manampalataya ka sa Panginoong Jesus at ikaw ay maliligtas, ikaw at ang buo mong sambahayan."³² Ipinahayag nila ang salita ng Panginoon sa kaniya, kasama ang lahat sa kaniyang tahanan.³³ Nang gabing iyon kinuha sila ng bantay ng bilangguan sa oras ding iyon at hinugasan ang kanilang mga sugat at siya at ang lahat ng kaniyang sambahayan ay agad na nabautismuhan.³⁴ Dinala niya si Pablo at Silas sa kaniyang tahanan at naghain ng pagkain para sa kanila. Siya ay lubhang nagalak kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang sambahayan, dahil lahat sila ay nanampalataya sa Diyos.³⁵ Nang umaga na, nagpaabot ang mga hukom ng pahayag sa mga bantay, na nagsasabing, "Hayaan na ninyong makalaya ang mga lalaking iyon."³⁶ Ibinalita ng bantay ang mensahe kay Pablo, na nagsasabing, "Ang mga hukom ay nagpaabot ng mensahe sa akin na kayo ay palayain na; kaya ngayon ay lumabas na kayo at humayo na may kapayapaan."³⁷ Ngunit sinabi ni Pablo sa kanila, "Hayagan nila kaming hinampas, mga Romano kaming hindi nahatulan at pinatapon kami sa bilangguan; at ngayo'y palalayain kami ng lihim? Hindi maaari; hayaan ninyo sila mismo ang pumarito at dalhin tayo palabas."³⁸ Binalita ng mga bantay ang mga salitang ito sa mga hukom; natakot ang mga hukom nang kanilang marinig na sina Pablo at Silas ay mga Romano.³⁹ Dumating ang mga hukom at nagmakaawa sa kanila; at nang inilabas nila sila sa bilangguan, pinakiusapan nila si Pablo at si Silas na umalis na sa lungsod.⁴⁰ Kaya lumabas na ng bilanguansina Pablo at Silas at nagtungo sa bahay ni Lidia. Nang makita nina Pablo at Silas ang mga kapatid, pinalakas nila ang kanilang kalooban at sila ay umalis mula sa lungsod.

Chapter 17

¹ Ngayon nang dumaan sila sa mga bayan ng Amfipolis at Apolonia, sila ay dumating sa bayan ng Tesalonica, kung saan ay mayroong isang sinagoga ng mga Judio. ² Tulad ng nakagawian ni Pablo, pumunta siya sa kanila, at sa tatlong araw ng sabbath ay nangatwiran sa kanila mula sa mga kasulatan. ³ Binubuksan niya ang mga kasulatan at nagpapaliwanag na kinakailangan ng Cristo na magdusa at muling mabuhay mula sa mga patay. Sinabi niya, "Itong si Jesus na aking ipinapahayag sa inyo ay ang Cristo." ⁴ May ilang mga Judio ang nahikayat at sumama kina Pablo at Silas, pati na rin ang mga debotong Griego, mga kilalang kababaihan, at lubhang napakaraming tao. ⁵ Ngunit nang dahil sa inggit, ang mga hindi naniniwalang mga Judio ay kumuha ng mga masasamang tao mula sa pamilihan, nagsama-sama sila upang manggulo sa lungsod. Pinasok nila ang bahay ni Jason dahil nais nilang iharap sina Pablo at Silas sa mga tao. ⁶ Ngunit nang hindi nila sila matagpuan, kinaladkad nila si Jason at ang iba pang mga kapatid sa harapan ng mga pinuno ng lungsod na sumisigaw "Pumunta rito ang mga lalaking ito na nagdulot ng kaguluhan." ⁷ Itong mga lalaking tinanggap ni Jason ay sumasalungat laban sa mga kautusan ni Ceasar; sinasabi nilang mayroong pang ibang hari - si Jesus." ⁸ Nang marinig ng karamihan at ng mga pinuno ng lungsod ang mga bagay ito, sila ay nabagabag. ⁹ Pagkatapos nilang makuha ang perang pambayad mula kay Jason at sa kasamahan niya pinalaya na nila sila. ¹⁰ Nang gabing iyon pinapunta ng mga kapatid sina Pablo at Silas sa Berea. Nang makarating sila roon, nagpunta sila sa sinagoga ng mga Judio. ¹¹ Ngayon ang mga taong ito ay mas matalino kaysa sa mga taga Tesalonica, dahil tinanggap nila ang salita nang may kahandaan ng isip, nagsasaliksik ng mga kasulatan araw araw, upang makita kung ang mga bagay na ito ay totoo. ¹² Kaya naman marami sa kanila ang nanampalataya, kabilang ang ilang mga kilalang kababaihang Griego at maraming kalalakihan. ¹³ Ngunit nang mapag-alaman ng mga Judio na taga Tesalonica na nagpapahayag si Pablo ng Salita ng Dios sa Berea, nagpunta sila doon at niligalig at ginulo nila ang mga tao. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos, agad - agad na pinapunta ng mga kapatid si Pablo papunta doon sa dagat, ngunit nanatili sina Silas at Timoteo doon. ¹⁵ Dinala si Pablo ng mga naghatid sa kaniya hanggang sa lungsod ng Atenas. Nang sila ay papaalis na doon, nagbilin sa kanila si Pablo, na papuntahin sina Silas at Timoteo sa kaniya sa lalong madaling panahon. ¹⁶ Ngayon habang nag-aantay si Pablo sa kanila sa Atenas, nabagabag ang kaniyang espiritu nang kaniyang makita na ang lungsod ay puno ng mga diyus-diyosan. ¹⁷ Kaya nangatwiran siya sa mga Judio sa sinagoga at sa mga sumamba sa Diyos at maging sa mga nakikipagkita sa kaniya sa pamilihan araw-araw. ¹⁸ Ngunit mayroong din mga pilosopong Epicureo at

Estoico na kaniyang nakaharap. At may mga nagsabi, "Ano ang nais sabihin ng madaldal na ito?" sabi ng iba, "Parang mangangaral siya ng ibang diyos," dahil nangangaral siya tungkol kay Jesus at nang muling pagkabuhay.¹⁹ Dinala nila si Pablo papunta sa Areopago na sinasabing, "Maaari ba naming malaman ang bagong katuruan na iyong sinasabi?"²⁰ Sapagkat naghatid ka ng kakaibang bagay sa aming tainga. Kaya nga, nais naming malaman ang kahulugan ng mga ito.²¹ (Ngayon lahat ng mga taga Atenas at mga dayuhang nakatira doon ay ginugugol lamang ang kanilang panahon sa pagkukwento o pakikinig tungkol sa mga bagay na bago.)²² Kaya tumayo si Pablo sa kalagitnaan ng Aeropago at nagsabi, "Kayong mga taga-Atenas, nakita ko na kayo ay napakarelihiyoso sa lahat ng paraan.²³ Sapagkat sa aking pagdaraan at pagmamasid sa mga bagay na inyong sinasamba, natagpuan ko ang isang altar na may naka-ukit na ganito, "SA DIYOS NA HINDI NAKIKILALA ". Ang sinasamba ninyo na hindi nakikilala ang aking ipinapahayag sa inyo.²⁴ Ang Diyos na lumikha ng mundo at ng lahat ng naroon, dahil siya ang Panginoon ng langit at lupa, ay hindi nananahan sa mga templo na itinayo ng mga kamay.²⁵ Hindi rin siya pinagsilbihan ng mga kamay ng tao, na para bang kailangan niya ang anuman, dahil siya mismo ang nagbigay ng buhay sa tao at hininga at lahat ng iba pang mga bagay.²⁶ At mula sa isang tao ay nilikha niya ang bawat lahi ng mga taong nabubuhay sa ibabaw ng mundo, itinakda niya ang kanilang mga kapanahunan at ang hangganan ng kanilang tinitirahan.²⁷ Kaya nga dapat nilang hanapin ang Diyos at baka sakaling maabot siya at matagpuan at sa katunayan, hindi siya malayo sa bawat isa sa atin.²⁸ Dahil sa kaniya tayo ay nabubuhay at gumagalaw, at mayroong pagkatao, gaya nga ng sabi ng inyong mga makata, 'Dahil tayo rin ay kaniyang anak.'²⁹ Dahil tayo ay anak ng Diyos, hindi natin dapat isipin na ang pagkadiyos ay tulad ng ginto o pilak o mga batong nilikha ng kaisipan ng tao.³⁰ Kaya nga, pinalampas ng Diyos ang panahon na hindi siya kinilala, ngunit ngayon inuutusan niya ang lahat ng mga tao sa lahat ng dako na magsisi.³¹ Ito ay dahil itinakda na niya ang araw kung kailan niya hahatulan ang mundo sa katuwiran sa pamamagitan ng taong kaniyang pinili. Pinatunayan ito ng Diyos sa lahat ng tao, sa pamamagitan ng pagbuhay sa kaniya sa mga patay."³² Ngayon nang marinig ng mga kalalakihan ng Atenas ang tungkol sa muling pagkabuhay sa mga patay, kinutya ng iba si Pablo; ngunit sinabi ng iba, "Pakikinggan ka naming muli tungkol sa mga bagay na ito."³³ Pagkatapos niyon, iniwan sila ni Pablo.³⁴ Ngunit may ilang mga lalaking sumama sa kaniya at nanampalataya, kabilang si Dionisio na Areopagita, isang babaing nagngangalang Damaris at iba pang kasama nila.

Chapter 18

¹ Pagkatapos mangyari ng mga bagay na ito si Pablo ay umalis sa Atenas at pumunta sa Corinto. ² Natagpuan niya doon ang isang Judio na ang pangalan ay Aquila na nagmula sa Punto na kagagaling lamang ng Italya, kasama si Priscila na kaniyang asawa, dahil pinag-utos ni Claudio na lahat ng Judio ay umalis ng Roma. Pumunta si Pablo sa kanila; ³ Namuhay at nagtrabaho si Pablo kasama nila dahil siya ay katulad din nila. Mga manggagawa ng tolda. ⁴ Kaya nangangatwiran si Pablo sa loob ng sinagoga tuwing Araw ng Pamamahinga. Hinikayat niya ang mga Judio at mga Griyego. ⁵ Ngunit nang dumating sina Silas at Timoteo sa Macedonia, Inudyukan ng Espiritu si Pablo na magpatotoo sa mga Judio na si Jesus ang Kristo. ⁶ Nang hindi sumang-ayon ang mga Judio at siya ay nilait, pinagpag ni Pablo sa kanila ang kaniyang kasuotan at sinabi sa kanila, "Ang inyong dugo ay sumainyong sariling mga ulo; wala akong kasalanan. Simula ngayon sa mga Gentil na ako pupunta." ⁷ At siya ay umalis at nagpunta sa tahanan ni Ticio Justu, isang lalaking sumasamba sa Diyos. Ang kaniyang tahanan ay nasa tabi ng sinagoga. ⁸ Si Crispo na namumuno sa sinogoga at lahat sa kaniyang sambahayan ay nanampalataya sa Panginoon. Marami sa mga taga-Corinto na nakarinig kay Pablo ay nanampalataya at nabautismuhan. ⁹ Isang gabi sinabi ng Panginoon kay Pablo sa isang pangitain, "Huwag kang matakot, kundi magsalita ka at huwag kang manahimik. ¹⁰ Dahil kasama mo ako, at walang sinumang magtatangkang manakit sa iyo, dahil marami akong tao sa lungsod na ito." ¹¹ Tumira doon si Pablo ng isang taon at anim na buwan, Nagtuturo ng salita ng Diyos sa kanilang kalagitnaan. ¹² Ngunit nang si Galio ay naging Gobernador ng Acaya, sama-samang nag alsa ang mga Judio laban kay Pablo at dinala siya sa harap ng hukuman; ¹³ sinabi nila, " Ang lalaking ito ay nanghihikayat sa mga tao na sumamba sa Diyos na labag sa batas." ¹⁴ Ngunit nang magsasalita na si Pablo, sinabi ni Galio sa mga Judio, "kayong mga Judio, kung totoo man na ito ay tungkol sa isang pagkakamali o isang krimen, nararapat lamang na harapin ko kayo. ¹⁵ Ngunit dahil ito ay mga katanungan lamang tungkol sa mga salita at mga pangalan at sarili ninyong batas, lutasin ninyo ito sa inyong mga sarili. Hindi ko gustong maging hukom ng mga bagay na ito." ¹⁶ Pinaalis sila ni Galio sa hukuman. ¹⁷ Kaya sinunggaban nila si Sostenes na pinuno ng mga sinagoga at binugbog siya sa harapan ng hukuman. Ngunit hindi pinansin ni Galio ang kanilang ginawa. ¹⁸ Matapos manatili doon ni Pablo ng marami pang mga araw, iniwanan ang mga kapatid at naglayag papunta ng Siria kasama sina Priscila at Aquila. Bago siya umalis sa daungan ng Cencrea, ipinaahit niya ang kaniyang ulo dahil sa kaniyang panatang Nazaro. ¹⁹ Nang dumating sila sa Efeso, iniwan niya sina Priscila at Aquila doon, ngunit siya mismo ay nagpunta sa sinagoga at nangatuwiran sa mga Judio. ²⁰ Nang

tanungin nila si Pablo na manatili pa ng mas mahabang panahon, tumanggi siya.²¹ Ngunit ng siya ay paalis na, sinabi niya, "Babalik akong muli sa inyo kung kalooban ng Diyos." Kaya siya ay naglayag mula sa Efeso.²² Nang makadaong si Pablo sa Caesarea, umakyat siya at binati ang iglesia sa Jerusalem at pagkatapos ay bumaba siya sa Antioquia.²³ Pagkatapos niyang manatili doon ng ilang panahon, umalis si Pablo at nagpunta sa mga rehiyon ng Galatia at Phrygia at pinalakas ang lahat ng mga disipulo.²⁴ Ngayon, may isang Judio na nagngangalang Apollos na ipinanganak sa Alexandria, ang nagpunta sa Efeso. Mahusay siyang mangusap at bihasa sa mga kasulatan.²⁵ Naturuan si Apollos sa mga katuruan ng Panginoon. Sa pagiging maalab sa espiritu, nagsalita siya at nagturo nang wasto tungkol sa mga bagay ukol kay Jesus, ngunit tungkol lamang sa bautismo ni Juan ang kaniyang nalalaman.²⁶ Nagsimulang magsalita si Pablo nang may katapangan sa sinagoga. Ngunit nang marinig siya nina Priscila at Aquila, kinaibigan nila siya at ipinaliwanag sa kaniya ang paraan ng Diyos ng mas mabuti.²⁷ Nang ninais niyang dumaan sa Acaya, pinalakas ng mga kapatiran ang kaniyang loob at sumulat sa mga disipulo sa Acaya upang siya ay tanggapin. Nang dumating siya, tinulungan niya ng labis ang mga nanampalataya sa pamamagitan ng biyaya.²⁸ Lubhang dinaig ni Apolos sa publiko ang mga Judio taglay ang kaniyang kapangyarihan at kahusayan, ipinapakita sa pamamagitan ng mga kasulatan na si Jesus nga ang Cristo.

Chapter 19

¹ At nang si Apolos ay nasa Corinto, dumaan si Pablo sa mga matataas na lupain at nakarating sa lungsod ng Efeso, at natagpuan niya ang ilang alagad doon.² Sinabi ni Pablo sa kanila, "Tinanggap ba ninyo ang Banal na Espiritu nang kayo ay manampalataya?" Sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Hindi, hindi man lang namin narinig ang tungkol sa Banal na Espiritu."³ Sinabi ni Pablo, "Kung gayon saan kayo nabautismuhan?" Sinabi nila, "Sa bautismo ni Juan."⁴ Kaya sumagot si Pablo, "Nagbautismo si Juan kasama ang bautismo ng pagsisisi. Sinabi niya sa mga tao na dapat silang manampalataya sa darating na kasunod niya, kay Jesus."⁵ Nang narinig ito ng mga tao, nabautismuhan sila sa pangalan ng Panginoong Jesus.⁶ At nang ipatong ni Pablo ang kaniyang kamay sa kanila, ang Banal na Espiritu ay bumaba sa kanila at sila ay nagsalita ng iba't ibang mga wika at nagpahayag ng propesiya.⁷ mga labindalawang kalalakihan silang lahat.⁸ Pumunta si Pablo sa sinagoga at matapang na nagsalita sa loob ng tatlong buwan. Pinangungunahan niya ang mga pagpapaliwanag at panghihiikayat sa mga tao tungkol sa mga bagay patungkol sa Kaharian ng Diyos.⁹ Ngunit nang ang ilan sa mga Judio ay nagmamatigas at hindi sumusunod, nagsimula silang magsalita ng masama sa daan ni Cristo sa harap ng

maraming tao. Kaya iniwan sila ni Pablo at pinangunahan niya ang mga mananampalataya palayo sa kanila. Nagsimula siyang magsalita araw-araw sa loob ng bulwagan ng Tiranus.¹⁰ Nagpatuloy ito ng dalawang taon, lahat ng mga taong nakatira sa Asia ay nakarinig ng Salita ng Panginoon, maging Judio o Griego.¹¹ Gumagawa ang Diyos ng mga kamangha-manghang gawa sa pamamagitan ng mga kamay ni Pablo,¹² upang maging ang mga may sakit ay gumaling, at ang mga masasamang espiritu ay lumabas mula sa kanila, nang makakuha sila ng mga panyo at epron mula sa katawan ni Pablo.¹³ Ngunit may mga Judio na nagpapalayas ng mga masasamang espiritu ang naglalakbay sa lugar na ginagamit ang pangalan ni Jesus para sa kanilang pansariling nais. Sila ay nagsalita sa mga nasapian ng mga masasamang espiritu; sinabi nilang, Mula sa pagpapahayag ni Pablo inuutusan kita sa pamamagitan ni Jesus na ipinapangaral ni Pablo, lumayas ka."¹⁴ Ang mga gumawa nito ay ang pitong anak ng punong pari ng mga Hudyo, na si Esceva.¹⁵ Sumagot ang masamang espiritu sa kanila, "Kilala ko si Jesus at kilala ko si Pablo; ngunit sino kayo?"¹⁶ Lumundag ang masamang espiritu sa mga nagpalayas ng masamang espiritu at tinalo sila at sinaktan. Pagkatapos tumakas sila palabas sa bahay na iyon na walang damit at sugatan.¹⁷ Nalaman ito ng lahat, maging mga Judio at Griego na nanirahan sa Efeso. Natakot sila ng labis at naparangalan ang pangalan ng Panginoong Jesus.¹⁸ Gayon din, marami sa mga mananampalataya ang dumating na nagsabi at umamin ng kanilang mga kasamaang ginawa.¹⁹ Marami sa mga gumagawa ng salamangka ang nagdala ng kanilang mga libro at sinunog nila sa paningin ng lahat. Nang bilangin nila ang halaga nito, ito ay nagkakahalaga ng limampung libong piraso ng pilak.²⁰ Kaya't ang salita ng Panginoon ay lumaganap sa makapangyarihang paraan.²¹ Ngayon nang natapos ni Pablo ang kaniyang ministryo sa Efeso, nagpasya siya sa Espiritu na dumaan sa Macedonia at Acaya patungong Jerusalem; sinabi niya, "Pagkagaling ko roon, kailangan ko ring makita ang Roma."²² Pinadala ni Pablo ang dalawa sa kaniyang mga alagad sa Macedonia, si Timoteo at Erasto, na tumulong sa kaniya. Ngunit siya ay nanatili muna sa Asia ng kaunting panahon.²³ At nagkaroon ng malaking kaguluhan sa panahong iyon Efeso patungkol sa Daan.²⁴ May isang magpapanday ng pilak na nagngangalang Demetrio, na gumagawa ng imahe ni Diana na pilak, na nagbibigay ng malaking negosyo sa mga nagpapanday.²⁵ Kaya tinipon niya ang mga manggagawa sa trabahong iyon, at sinabi, "Mga Ginoo, alam ninyo na sa negosyong ito tayo kumikita ng malaking halaga."²⁶ Nakikita at naririnig ninyo iyon, hindi lang sa Efeso, ngunit halos sa buong Asia. Ang Pablong ito ay nanghikayat at nagpalayo ng maraming tao. Sinasabi niya na walang mga diyos-diyosan na gawa sa mga kamay.²⁷ At hindi lamang iyon ang panganib na ang mga kalakal natin ay hindi na kakailanganin, subalit pati narin ang

templo ng dakilang diyosang si Diana ay maaring mawalan ng halaga. At mawawalan din siya ng kadakilaan, na siyang sinasamba ng buong Asia at ng buong mundo." ²⁸ Nang marinig nila ito, napuno sila ng galit at sumigaw na nagsasabi, "Dakila si Diana ng mga taga- Efeso." ²⁹ Napuno ng kaguluhan ang buong lungsod, at ang mga tao ay sama-samang nagmadali papunta sa tanghalan. At dinampot nila ang mga kasamahan ni Pablo sa paglalakbay na sina Gaius at Aristarco, na taga-Macedonia. ³⁰ Nais ni Pablo na pumasok sa gitna ng napakaraming tao, ngunit pinigilan siya ng mga alagad. ³¹ Maging ang ilan sa mga opisyal ng probinsiya ng Asia na kaniyang mga kaibigan ay nagpadala ng mensahe na nakikiusap na huwag siyang tumuloy sa tanghalan. ³² Ang ibang mga tao ay sumisigaw ng isang bagay, at ang ilan ay naman, sapagkat nalito ang mga tao. Karamihan sa kanila ay hindi alam kung bakit sila nagkatipon-tipon doon. ³³ Dinala ng mga Judio si Alejandro palabas sa maraming tao, ihinarap siya sa mga tao. Si Alejandro ay nagsenyas ng kaniyang kamay upang magbigay ng paliwanag sa mga tao. ³⁴ Ngunit nang malaman nila na siya ay isang Judio, sumigaw silang lahat ng may iisang tinig sa loob ng dalawang oras, "Dakila si Diana ng mga taga Efeso." ³⁵ Nang patahimikin ng kalihim ng bayan ang mga tao, sinabi niya, "Kayong mga taga-Efeso, sino ba naman ang hindi nakakaalam na ang lungsod ng mga taga Efeso ay tagapag-ingat ng templo ng dakilang Diana at ng kaniyang imahe na nahulog mula sa langit?" ³⁶ Nakikita naman natin na ang mga bagay na ito ay hindi maitatanggi, kinakailangan na kayo ay manahimik at huwag maging pabigla-bigla. ³⁷ Sapagkat dinala ninyo ang mga lalaking ito sa hukumang ito na hindi magnanakaw sa templo o nagsasalita ng masama sa ating diyosa. ³⁸ Kaya, kung si Demetrio at ang mga manggagawa na kasama niya ay may reklamo laban sa sinuman, bukas ang hukuman at nandiyan ang mga gobernador. Hayaan ninyo na akusahan nila ang isat isa. ³⁹ Ngunit kung naghahanap kayo ng kasagutan sa anumang bagay, ito ay maaring maayos sa pagpupulong. ⁴⁰ Kung gayon tayo ay nanganganib na maakusahan sa nangyaring kaguluhan sa araw na ito. Walang dahilan para sa kaguluhang ito, at hindi natin kayang ipaliwanag ito." ⁴¹ Nang sabihin niya ito, tinapos na niya ang pagpupulong.

Chapter 20

¹ Nang tumigil na ang kaguluhan, ipinatawag ni Pablo ang mga alagad at pinalakas ang kanilang loob. Pagkatapos nagpaalam siya sa kanila at umalis papuntang Macedonia. ² Nang mapuntah niya ang mga rehiyong iyon at labis na mapalakas ang loob ng mga mananampalataya, pumunta siya sa Grecia. ³ Pagkatapos niyang namalagi ng tatlong buwan doon, may nabuong masamang balak ang mga Judio laban sa kaniya nang siya ay maglalayag sa Siria, kaya nagpasiya siya na bumalik sa

Macedonia. ⁴ Sinamahan siya hanggang sa Asia nina Sopater na anak ni Pirro mula sa Berea; Aristarco at Segundo, na mga mananampalataya na nagmula sa Tesalonica; ni Gayo na nagmula sa Derbe; Timoteo; Tiquico at Trofimo mula sa Asia. ⁵ Ngunit nauna ang mga kalalaking ito at hinintay kami sa Troas ⁶ Naglayag kami mula Filipos pagkatapos ng mga araw ng tinapay na walang lebadura, at sa loob ng limang araw ay nakarating kami sa Troas. Nanatili kami doon ng pitong araw. ⁷ Sa unang araw ng linggo, nang kami ay nagtipun-tipon upang pagpira-pirasuhin ang tinapay, nagsalita si Pablo sa mga mananampalataya. Binabalak niyang umalis kinabukasan, kaya patuloy siyang nagsalita hanggang hating gabi. ⁸ May maraming mga ilawan sa itaas ng silid kung saan kami nagtipun-tipon. ⁹ May isang binata na nakaupo sa bintana na nagngangalang Eutico, na nakatulog ng mahimbing. Habang tumatagal ang pangangaral ni Pablo, patuloy parin sa pagtulog ang binatang ito, nahulog mula sa pangatlong palapag at kinuha siyang patay. ¹⁰ Ngunit bumaba si Pablo, dumapa sa kaniya at yinakap siya. At sinabi niya "Wag kayong mag-alala, dahil siya ay buhay." ¹¹ Pagkatapos umakyat siya sa itaas at pinag-piraso ang tinapay at kumain. Pagkatapos niyang makipag-usap sa kanila hanggang madaling-araw, siya ay umalis. ¹² Naibalik nila ang binata ng buhay at naging panatag ang kanilang kalooban. ¹³ Nauna kaming pumunta kay Pablo sa pamamagitan ng barko at naglayag papuntang Ason, kung saan namin binalak isakay si Pablo. Ito ang ninais niyang gawin, dahil binalak niyang maglakbay sa lupa. ¹⁴ Nang nakasalubong namin siya sa Ason, isinama namin siya sa barko at nagpunta sa Mitilene. ¹⁵ At naglayag kami mula doon at nakarating kinabukasan sa kabilang pulo ng Quio. Sa sumunod na araw nakarating kami sa pulo ng Samos, at pagkalipas ng isang araw, nakarating kami sa lungsod ng Mileto. ¹⁶ Sapagka't ipinasya ni Pablo na lumampas ng Efeso, upang hindi siya maglaan ng ilang araw sa Asia; sapagkat nagmamamadali siyang makarating sa Jerusalem para sa araw ng Pentecostes, kung ang lahat na ito'y makaya niyang gawin. ¹⁷ Mula Mileto, nagpadala siya ng mga kalalaking sa Efeso at pinatawag niya mismo ang mga nakatatanda ng iglesia. ¹⁸ Nang dumating sila sa kaniya, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Kayo mismo ang nakakaalam, na mula pa noong unang araw na tumungtong ako sa Asia, palagi akong naglalaan ng oras kasama kayo. ¹⁹ Patuloy akong naglilingkod sa Panginoon ng buong pagpapakumbaba ng isip at may luha, at sa mga pagdurusang naranasan ko dahil sa mga masamang balak ng mga Judio. ²⁰ Alam ninyo na hindi ko ipinagkait na ituro sa inyo ang mga bagay na nakatutulong, at kung paano ko kayo tinuruan sa publiko at pumunta din ako sa mga bahay-bahay. ²¹ Alam ninyo na lagi kong binabalaan ang mga Judio at mga Griego tungkol sa pagsisisi sa Diyos at pananalig sa ating Panginoong Jesus. ²² Ngayon, tingnan ninyo, pupunta ako na natatali sa Banal na Espiritu patungong Jerusalem, na hindi

nalalaman kung ano ang mangyayari sa akin doon,²³ maliban sa pagpapatotoo sa akin ng Banal na Espiritu sa bawat lungsod at magsabing naghihintay sa akin ang mga kadena at pagdurusa.²⁴ Ngunit hindi ko itinuturing na mahalaga ang aking buhay para sa aking sarili, upang matapos ko ang aking pagtakbo at ang ministryong tinanggap ko mula sa Panginoong Jesus, na magpatotoo sa ebanghelyo ng biyaya ng Diyos.²⁵ Ngayon, tingnan ninyo, nalalaman ko na kayong lahat, na pinuntahan ko at ipinangaral ang patungkol sa kaharian, hindi na ninyo makikita pang muli ang aking mukha.²⁶ Kaya nga pinatotohanan ko sa inyo sa araw na ito, na ako'y walang sala sa dugo ng sinumang tao.²⁷ Dahil hindi ko ipinagkait sa inyo ang pagpapahayag ng lahat ng kalooban ng Diyos.²⁸ Kaya mag-ingat kayo sa inyong mga sarili, at tungkol sa mga kawan na pinamahala ng Banal na Espiritu sa inyo. Pag-ingatan ninyo ang kawan sa kapulungan ng Panginoon, na tinubos ng kaniyang sariling dugo.²⁹ Alam ko na pagkatapos ng aking pag-alis, papasukin kayo ng mabagsik na mga lobo, at walang ititira sa kawan.³⁰ Alam ko na kahit sa inyong mga sarili, may ilang mga tao na lilitaw at magsasabi ng masasamang mga bagay, upang ilayo ang mga alagad sa kanila.³¹ Kaya maging mapagbantay. Alalahanin ninyo na sa loob ng tatlong taon, hindi ako tumigil sa pagtuturo sa inyo na may kasamang luha sa araw at gabi.³² At ngayon ipinagkatiwala ko kayo sa Diyos, at sa salita ng kaniyang biyaya, na makapagpapatibay at magbigay sa inyo ng mana kasama sa lahat ng mga taong nakalaan sa Diyos.³³ Hindi ko pinagnasahan ang pilak, ginto o damit ng ibang tao.³⁴ Alam ninyo na itong mga kamay na ito ang naglingkod para sa aking sariling pangangailangan at maging sa pangangalingan ng aking mga kasama.³⁵ Sa lahat ng bagay nagbigay ako ng halimbawa kung paano ninyo dapat tulungan ang mga mahihina sa pamamagitan ng pagtratrabaho at kung paano ninyo dapat maalala ang salita ng Panginoong Jesus, mga salita na siya mismo ang nagsabi: "Mas mapalad ang nagbibigay kaysa sa tumatanggap."³⁶ Pagkatapos niyang magsalita sa ganitong paraan, lumuhod siya at nanalangin kasama nilang lahat.³⁷ Umiyak silang lahat ng labis at yumakap kay Pablo at hinalikan siya.³⁸ Higit sa lahat nalulungkot sila dahil sa kaniyang sinabi, na hindi na nila makikita pa kailan man ang kaniyang mukha. At hinatid nila siya sa barko.

Chapter 21

¹ Nang humiwalay kami mula sa kanila at naglayag, dumeretso kami patungo sa lungsod ng Cos at nang sumunod na araw sa lungsod ng Rodas, at mula roon patungo sa lungsod ng Patara.² Nang makakita kami ng barko na papunta sa Fenicia, sumakay kami at naglayag.³ Nang natatanaw na namin ang lungsod ng Cyprus, nilampasan namin ito sa kaliwa, at naglayag kami patungong Siria, at dumaong sa

lungsod ng Tiro, sapagkat doon ibababa ang mga kargamento ng barko. ⁴ Pagkatapos naming matagpuan ang mga alagad, nanatili kami roon ng pitong araw. Nagsabi kay Pablo Ang mga alagad na ito sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu na huwag siyang tumapak ng kaniyang mga paa sa Jerusalem. ⁵ Nang makapagpalipas kami ng mga araw, umalis kami at nagpatuloy sa paglalakbay. Lahat sila, kasama ang kanilang mga asawa at mga anak, ay sinamahan kami sa daan hanggang makalabas kami ng lungsod. Pagkatapos lumuhod kami sa tabing dagat, nanalangin at nagpaalam na sa bawat isa. ⁶ Sumakay kami sa barko, habang pabalik sila sa kanilang tahanan. ⁷ Nang matapos namin ang paglalakbay mula sa Tiro, dumating kami sa Tolemaida. Doon ay binati namin ang mga kapatid at nanatili na kasama nila ng isang araw. ⁸ Kinabukasan umalis kami at nagtungo sa Cesarea. Pumasok kami sa bahay ni Felipe, na tagapangaral ng ebanghelyo na isa sa pito, at nanatili kaming kasama niya. ⁹ Ngayon ang taong ito ay may apat na anak na babaeng birhen na nagpapahayag ng propesiya. ¹⁰ Habang nanatili kami doon ng ilang araw, dumating ang isang propeta mula sa Judea na nagngangalang Agabo. ¹¹ Lumapit siya sa amin at kinuha ang sinturon ni Pablo. Sa pamamagitan nito itinali niya ang kaniyang mga paa at kamay at sinabing, "Sinabi ng Banal na Espiritu, 'Sa ganito rin itatali ng mga Judio sa Jerusalem ang taong nag mamay-ari ng sinturong ito, at ipapasakamay siya sa mga mga Gentil.'" ¹² Nang marinig namin ang mga bagay na ito, nagmakaawa kami at ang mga tao na nakatira sa lugar na iyon kay Pablo na huwag pumunta sa Jerusalem. ¹³ Kaya sumagot si Pablo, "Ano ang ginagawa ninyo, umiiyak at dinudurog ang aking puso? Sapagkat handa na ako, hindi lang upang magapos, ngunit para mamatay din sa Jerusalem alang-alang sa pangalan ng Panginoong Jesus." ¹⁴ Dahil ayaw ni Pablo na hikayatin siya, tumigil na kami sa pagsubok at sinabing "Nawa mangyari ang kalooban ng Panginoon." ¹⁵ Pagkatapos nang mga araw na ito, kinuha namin ang aming mga daladalahan at umakyat patungong Jerusalem. ¹⁶ Mayroon ding mga sumama sa amin na mga alagad sa lugar na iyon galing Cesarea. Kasama nila ang isang lalaki na nagngangalang Mnason, isang taong taga-Cyprus, na isa sa unang alagad kung saan kami manunuluyan. ¹⁷ Nang dumating kami sa Jerusalem, tinanggap kami ng mga kapatid nang may kagalakan. ¹⁸ Kinabukasan sumama sa amin si Pablo papunta kay Santiago at naroon ang lahat ng mga nakatatanda. ¹⁹ Nang batiin niya sila, isa-isang ibinalita ni Pablo ang mga bagay na ginawa ng Diyos sa mga Gentil sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang ministeryo. ²⁰ Nang marinig nila ito, nagpuri sila sa Diyos at sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Nakita mo, kapatid, kung ilang libo ang nanampalataya sa mga Judio. Nagsisikap silang lahat na sundin ang kautusan. ²¹ nakapagbalita sa kanila ng tungkol sa iyo, na iyong itinuturo sa lahat ng mga Judio na naninirahan kasama ng mga Gentil upang iwanan si Moises, at sinasabi mo sa

kanila na huwag tuliin ang kanilang mga anak at huwag sumunod sa sinaunang kaugalian.²² Ano ang ating dapat gawin? Tiyak na maririnig nila na ikaw ay dumating.²³ Kaya gawin mo kung ano ang aming sasabihin saiyo ngayon: may apat kaming kalalakihan na gumawa ng panata.²⁴ Isama mo ang mga lalaking ito at linisin mo ang iyong sarili kasama nila, at bayaran ang mga gastusin nila, upang ahitin nila ang kanilang mga ulo. Upang malaman ng bawat isa na ang mga bagay na sinabi nila tungkol sa iyo ay mali. Malalaman nila na sumusunod ka rin sa kautusan.²⁵ Ngunit tungol sa mga Gentil na nanampalataya, sumulat kami at nagbigay ng tagubilin na ingatan nila ang kanilang mga sarili mula sa mga bagay na inihandog sa mga diyus-diyosan at sa dugo, at mula sa mga nagbigti at mula sa kahalayan."²⁶ Pagkatapos isinama ni Pablo ang mga kalalakihan, at kinabukasan, nang makapaglinis na siyang kasama nila, tumungo sila sa templo, inihayag niya ang takdang panahon ng paglilinis, hanggang maialay ang handog para sa bawat isa sa kanila.²⁷ Nang malapit nang matapos ang pitong araw, nakita ng ilan sa mga Judio na galing ng Asia si Pablo sa loob ng templo at sinulsulan ang lahat ng napakaraming tao at siya ay dinakip.²⁸ Sumisigaw sila ng, "Mga lalaki sa Israel, tulungan ninyo kami. Ito ang taong nagtuturo sa lahat ng tao na nasa lahat ng dako ng mga bagay na laban sa mga tao, sa kautusan, at sa lugar na ito. Bukod dito, nagdala din siya ng mga Griego sa loob ng templo at dinungisan ang banal na lugar na ito."²⁹ Sapagkat kamakailan lamang ay nakita nila si Trofimo na taga-Efeso na kasama nila sa lungsod, at iniisip nilang si Pablo ang nagdala sa kaniya sa templo.³⁰ Nagkagulo ang buong lungsod at sama samang tumakbo ang mga tao at dinakip si Pablo. Kinaladkad nila siya palabas ng templo, at agad na isinara ang mga pintuan.³¹ Habang binabalak nila na siya ay patayin, nakarating ang balita sa pinunong kapitan ng mga bantay na ang lahat ng nasa Jerusalem ay nagkagulo.³² Agad-agad nagsama siya ng mga kawal at mga senturion, at tumakbo pababa papunta sa maraming tao. Nang makita ng mga tao ang pinunong kapitan at ang mga kawal, huminto sila sa pagbugbog kay Pablo.³³ Pagkatapos lumapit ang pinunong kapitan at dinakip si Pablo, at nag-utos na igapos siya gamit ang dalawang kadena. Tinanong niya kung sino siya at kung ano ang kaniyang ginawa.³⁴ Ang ilan sa mga tao ay sumisigaw ng isang bagay at iba naman ang sinisigaw ng iba. Dahil hindi makapagsabi ang kapitan ng anumang bagay dahil sa ingay ng lahat, nag-utos siya na dalhin si Pablo sa loob ng kampo.³⁵ Nang dumating siya sa hagdanan, binuhat siya ng mga kawal dahil sa karahasan ng mga tao.³⁶ Sapagkat ang karamihan ng mga tao ay sumusunod at patuloy na sumisigaw ng, "Alisin siya!"³⁷ Nang dadalhin na si Pablo sa loob ng kampo, sinabi niya sa pinunong kapitan, "Maaari ba akong magsabi ng isang bagay saiyo?" Sinabi ng kapitan, "Nagsasalita ka ba ng Griego?"³⁸ Hindi ba ikaw iyong taga-

Egipto, na dating nangunguna sa paghihimagsik at nagsama ng apat na libong terorista patungo sa ilang?" ³⁹ Sinabi ni Pablo, "Ako ay isang Judio, na mula sa lungsod ng Tarso sa Cilicia. Ako ay mamamayan ng isang mahalagang lungsod. Nakikiusap ako saiyo, hayaan mo akong magsalita sa mga tao." ⁴⁰ Nang bigyan siya nang pahintulot ng kapitan, Tumayo si Pablo sa hagdanan at sinenyas ang kaniyang kamay sa mga tao. Nang magkaroon ng labis na katahimikan, nagsalita siya sa kanila sa wikang Hebreo. Sinabi niya,

Chapter 22

¹ "Mga kapatid at mga ama, makinig kayo sa aking pagtatanggol na aking gagawin sa inyo ngayon. ² Nang marinig ng mga tao si Pablo na nagsalita sa kanila sa wikang Hebreo, tumahimik sila. Sinabi niya, ³ "Isa akong Judio, ipinanganak sa Tarso sa Cilicia, subalit nag-aral sa lungsod na ito sa paanan ni Gamaliel. Tinuruan ako mula sa mahigpit na mga kaparaanan ng kautusan ng ating mga ninuno. Masigasig ako sa Panginoon, katulad ninyong lahat ngayong. ⁴ Inusig ko ang Daang ito hanggang sa kamatayan; iginapos ko ang mga lalaki at gayon din ang mga babae at ipinabilanggo ko sila. ⁵ Ang punong pari at lahat ng mga nakatatanda ay maaari ding sumaksi na ako ay tumanggap ng liham na galing sa kanila para sa mga kapatid sa Damasco, upang ako ay maglakbay doon. Dadalhin ko sana sa Jerusalem na nakakadena silang mga nasa Daang ito upang parusahan. ⁶ Mangyari nga nang ako ay naglalakbay at malapit na sa Damasco, bandang tanghali may biglang pumalibot na matinding liwanag sa akin na galing sa langit. ⁷ Natumba ako sa lupa at nakarinig ng tinig na nagsabi sa akin, 'Saulo, Saulo, bakit mo ako inuusig?' ⁸ Sumagot ako, 'Sino ka, Panginoon?' Sinabi niya sa akin, 'Ako ay si Jesus na taga-Nazaret, na iyong inuusig.' ⁹ Nakita rin ng mga nakasama ko ang liwanag, ngunit hindi nila narinig ang kaniyang tinig na kumausap sa akin. ¹⁰ Sinabi ko, 'Panginoon, ano ang dapat kong gawin?' Sinabi ng Panginoon sa akin, 'Tumayo ka at magtungo sa Damasco; doon sasabihin sa iyo ang lahat ng iyong gagawin.' ¹¹ Hindi ako makakita dahil sa sinag ng liwanag, kaya pumunta ako sa Damasco na inakay ng mga kasama ko. ¹² Doon nakilala ko ang isang lalaki na nagngangalang Ananias, isang tapat na tao na sumusunod sa kautusan at maganda ang sinasabi patungkol sa kaniya ng mga Judio na nakatira doon. ¹³ Lumapit siya sa akin, tumayo sa aking tabi, at sinabi, 'Kapatid na Saulo, tanggapin mo ang iyong paningin.' Sa mga oras din na iyon, nakita ko siya. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos sinabi niya 'Pinili ka ng Diyos ng ating mga ninuno upang malaman ang kaniyang kalooban, upang makita ang Isang Matuwid, at upang pakinggan ang tinig na manggagaling sa kaniyang sariling bibig. ¹⁵ Dahil ikaw ang magiging saksi sa kaniya sa lahat ng mga tao tungkol sa iyong nakita at narinig. ¹⁶ At bakit ka

naghihintay ngayon? Tumayo ka, at magpabautismo, at hugasan ang iyong mga kasalanan na tumatawag sa kaniyang pangalan.' ¹⁷ Pagkatapos kong makabalik sa Jerusalem at habang ako ay nananalangin sa templo, nangyari nga na binigyan ako ng pangitain. ¹⁸ Nakita ko siya na sinabi sa akin, 'Magmadali ka at lisanin kaagad ang Jerusalem, dahil hindi nila tatanggapin ang iyong patotoo patungkol sa akin.' ¹⁹ Sinabi ko, 'Panginoon, sila mismo ang nakakaalam na ako ay nagpabilanggo at nagparusa ng mga sumampalataya sa iyo sa bawat sinagoga. ²⁰ Nang dumanak ang dugo ni Esteban na iyong saksi, nandoon ako na nakatayo at sumasang-ayon at binabantayan ko ang mga damit ng mga pumatay sa kaniya. ²¹ Ngunit sinabi niya sa akin "Umalis ka, dahil papupuntahin kita sa mga Gentil." ²² Pinahintulutan siya ng mga tao na magsalita hanggang sa puntong ito. Ngunit pagkatapos nagsigawan sila at nagsabing, "Alisin ang taong ito sa lupa: sapagkat hindi siya nararapat na mabuhay." ²³ Habang sila ay nagsisigawan, hinahagis nila ang kanilang mga kasuotan, at naghahagis ng alikabok sa hangin ²⁴ at ipinag-utos ng punong kapitan na dalhin si Pablo sa kampo. Iniutos na hagupitin siya habang tinatanong, upang malaman niya kung bakit nagsisigawan sila laban sa kaniya ng ganoon. ²⁵ Nang magapos na nila siya ng panaling balat, sinabi ni Pablo sa senturion na nakatayo sa tabi, "Naaayon ba sa batas na hagupitin mo ang isang taong Romano na hindi pa nahahatulan?" ²⁶ Nang marinig ito ng senturion, pinuntahan niya ang punong kapitan at sinabi sa kaniya, "Ano ang gagawin mo? Dahil ang taong ito ay isang mamamayang Romano." ²⁷ Pumunta ang punong kapitan at sinabi sa kaniya, "Sabihin mo sa akin, isa ka nga bang Romano?" sinabi ni Pablo, "Oo." ²⁸ Sumagot ang punong kapitan, "Dahil lamang sa malaking halaga ng salapi kaya ako naging isang mamamayan." Ngunit sinabi ni Pablo, "Ipinanganak ako na isang mamamayang Roma." ²⁹ At ang mga tao na magtatanong sa kaniya ay agad na iniwan siya. Natakot din ang punong kapitan, nang malaman niya na si Pablo ay isang mamamayang Romano, dahil ipinagapos niya siya. ³⁰ Sa sumunod na araw, gustong malaman ng punong kapitan ang katotohanan tungkol sa mga paratang ng mga Judio laban kay Pablo. Kaya tinanggal niya ang gapos at inutusan ang mga punong pari at lahat ng konseho upang magpulong. At dinala nila si Pablo sa baba at iniharap sa kanila.

Chapter 23

¹ Tumingin si Pablo ng direktso sa mga miyembro ng konseho at sinabi, "Mga kapatid, namuhay ako sa harapan ng Diyos ng may mabuting budhi hanggang sa araw na ito." ² Inutusan ng pinakapunong pari na si Ananias ang mga nakatayo sa tabi niya na sampalin siya sa kaniyang bibig. ³ At sinabi ni Pablo sa kaniya, "Ang Diyos ang maghahampas sa'yo, ikaw na pinaputing nilinis na pader. Ikaw ba ay naupo para

husgahan ako ayon sa kautusan, ngunit nag-utos ka na sampalin ako na labag sa kautusan?" ⁴ Ang mga nakatayo sa paligid ay sinabing, "Ganito mo ba insultuhin ang pinakapunong pari ng Diyos?" ⁵ Sinabi ni Pablo, "Hindi ko alam, mga kapatid, na siya ay pinakapunong pari. Sapagkat nasusulat, Huwag kang magsalita ng masama laban sa pinuno ng iyong mga tao." ⁶ Nang makita ni Pablo na ang isang bahagi ng konseho ay mga Saduceo at ang iba ay Pariseo, nagsalita siya ng malakas sa konseho, "Mga kapatid, isa akong Pariseo, anak ng mga Parise. Ito ay dahil sa lubos akong nagtitiwala sa muling pagkabuhay ng mga patay kaya ako hintulan." ⁷ Nang sabihin niya ito, nag-umpisang magtalo ang mga Pariseo at Saduceo, at nahati ang kapulungan. ⁸ Dahil sinasabi ng mga Saduceo na walang muling pagkabuhay ng mga patay, walang mga anghel, at walang mga espiritu, ngunit sinasabi ng mga Pariseo na mayroon ng lahat na ito. ⁹ Kaya nagkaroon ng malakas na sigawan at ang ilan sa mga eskriba na kabilang sa mga Pariseo ay tumayo at nakipagtalo na nagsasabi, "Wala kaming mahanap na mali sa lalaking ito. Paano kung nakipag-usap ang espiritu o isang anghel sa kaniya?" ¹⁰ Nang magkaroon ng labis na pagtatalo, natakot ang punong kapitan na baka pagpira-pirasuin nila si Pablo, kaya inutusan niya ang mga kawal na bumaba at sapilitan siyang kinuha ng mga kasapi ng konseho at dinala siya sa loob ng kampo. ¹¹ Nang sumunod na gabi tumayo ang Panginoon sa kaniyang tabi at sinabi, "Huwag kang matakot, kung paano ka nagpatotoo patungkol sa akin sa Jerusalem, kailangan mo ring maging saksi sa Roma." ¹² Kinaumagahan, may ilang mga Judio ang gumawa ng kasunduan at sinumpa sa kanilang sarili: sinabi nila na hindi sila kakain o iinom ng kahit ano hangga't hindi nila mapatay si Pablo." ¹³ Mahigit apat-napung kalalakihan ang gumawa ng planong ito. ¹⁴ Pumunta sila sa mga punong pari at mga nakatatanda at sinabi, "Nilagay namin ang aming sarili sa isang matinding sumpa, na hindi kami kakain ng anuman hangga't hindi namin mapatay si Pablo." ¹⁵ Kaya ngayon, hayaan ninyo na ang konseho ang magsabi sa punong kapitan na dalhin siya sa inyo, na para bang pagpapasyahan mo ng husto ang kaniyang kaso. Para sa amin, handa namin siyang patayin bago siya makapunta dito." ¹⁶ Ngunit narinig ito ng lalaking anak ng kapatid na babae ni Pablo na matagal silang naghihintay, kaya pumunta siya at pumasok sa kampo at sinabi kay Pablo. ¹⁷ Tinawag ni Pablo ang isa sa mga senturion at sinabi, "Dalhin mo ang binata na ito sa punong kapitan, dahil mayroon siyang sasabihin sa kaniya." ¹⁸ Kaya sinama ng senturion ang binata at dinala sa punong kapitan at sinabi, "Pinatawag ako ng bilanggong si Pablo na pumunta sa kaniya, at nakiusap siya kung maaaring dalhin ko ang binatang ito sa iyo. May nais siyang sabihin sa iyo" ¹⁹ Hinila siya sa kamay ng punong kapitan at dinala sa pribadong lugar at siya ay tinanong, "Ano ang kinakailangan mong sabihin sa akin?" ²⁰ Sinabi ng binata, "Nagkasundo ang mga

Judio na hilingin sa iyo na ipadala mo si Pablo sa konseho bukas, na para bang sisiyasatin siya ng mabuti patungkol sa kaniyang kaso. ²¹ Pero huwag kang maniniwala sa kanila, dahil mayroong higit sa apat-napung kalalakihan ang nag-aabang sa kaniya. Isinumpa nila ang kanilang sarili, na hindi sila kakain o iinom hangga't mapatay nila siya. Ngayon pa lang nakahanda na sila, naghihintay ng pahintulot mula sa iyo." ²² Kaya hinayaan ng punong kapitan ang binata na umalis, pagkatapos siyang mapagsabihang, "Wag mong babanggitin sa iba ang mga bagay na sinabi mo sa akin." ²³ Kaya pinatawag niya ang dalawang senturion at sinabi, "Maghanda kayo ng dalawang-daang kawal na handang magtungo hanggang sa Cesarea, at pitumpung mangangabayo, at dalawang-daang maninibat. Aalis kayo alas nuwebe ng gabi." ²⁴ Inutusan din niyang magbigay sila ng hayop na masasakyan ni Pablo, at dalhin siya ng ligtas kay gobernador Felix. ²⁵ At nagsulat siya ng liham na ganito: ²⁶ "Mula kay Claudio Lisias para sa kagalang-galang na Gobernador Felix, binabati ko kayo. ²⁷ Ang taong ito ay dinakip ng mga Judio at muntik na nilang patayin, Nang dumating ako sa kanila kasama ang mga kawal upang sagipin siya, dahil nalaman kong isa siyang mamamayang Romano. ²⁸ Nais kong malaman kung bakit siya pinaratangan nila, kaya dinala ko siya sa kanilang konseho. ²⁹ Nalaman ko na pinaratangan siya patungkol sa mga katanungang hinggil sa kanilang sariling batas, ngunit wala sa mga inerekلامو laban sa kaniya ang nararapat sa kamatayan o pagkabilanggo. ³⁰ Pagkatapos naibalita sa akin na mayroon silang masamang balak laban sa lalaki, kaya agad-agad ko siyang pinadala sa iyo, at ipinagbiling din sa mga nag-aakusa sa kaniya na dalhin ang kanilang mga reklamo laban sa kaniya sa iyong harapan. Paalam." ³¹ Kaya sumunod ang mga kawal sa kaniyang mga utos: kinuha nila si Pablo at dinala sa Antipatris ng gabing iyon. ³² Nang sumunod na araw, halos lahat ng kawal ay iniwan ang mga mangangabayo para sumama sa kaniya at sila mismo ay nagbalik sa kampo. ³³ Nang nakarating ang mga mangagabayo sa Cesarea at naihatid ang sulat sa gobernador, hinarap nila si Pablo sa kaniya. ³⁴ Nang mabasa ng gobernador ang liham, tinanong niya kung saang lalawigan nagmula si Pablo; nang malaman niya na siya ay taga-Cilicia, ³⁵ sinabi niyang "Papakinggan ko ang lahat kapag nandito na ang mga nagpaparatang sa iyo." At ipinag-utos niya na manatili siya sa palasyo ni Herodes.

Chapter 24

¹ Pagkaraan ng limang araw, pumunta roon si Ananias na pinakapunong pari, ilang mga nakatatanda, at ang mananalumpati na nagngangalang Tertulo. Nagdala ng mga bintang ang mga kalalakihang ito sa gobernador laban kay Pablo. ² Nang tumayo si Pablo sa harap ng gobernador, nagsimula siyang paratanganan ni Tertulo at sinabi sa

gobernador, "Dahil sa iyo nagkaroon kami ng labis na kapayapaan; at ang pag-iintindi mo sa amin ay nagdulot ng ikauunlad ng aming bansa; ³ kaya buong pasasalamat, tinanggap namin ang lahat ng bagay na iyong ginawa, kataas-taasang Felix. ⁴ Kaya hindi ko na kayo gagambalain pa, hinihiling ko sa inyo na makinig ng sandali sa akin ng may kagandahang loob. ⁵ Dahil natuklasan namin na ang taong ito ay nanggugulo at dahilan ng paghihimagsik ng lahat ng mga Judio sa buong mundo. Siya ang pinuno ng sektang Nazareno. ⁶ Sinubukan pa niyang lapastanganin ang templo; kaya namin siya hinuli. (At gusto pa namin siyang hatulan ayon sa aming batas.) ⁷ ("Ngunit si Lisias na opisyal ay dumating at sapilitan siyang kinuha sa aming mga kamay.") ⁸ Kung tatanungin ninyo si Pablo tungkol sa lahat ng mga bagay na ito, maging ikaw din, malalaman mo ang mga paratang namin sa kaniya." ⁹ Sama-sama ding pinaratangan ng mga Judio si Pablo, at sinabi na ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay totoo. ¹⁰ Ngunit nang sumenyas ang gobernador upang magsalita si Pablo, sumagot si Pablo, "Nauunawaan ko na sa maraming taon ay naging hukom ka sa bansang ito, kaya ikinagagalak kong ipaliwanag ang aking sarili sa iyo. ¹¹ Mapapatunayan mo na hindi pa aabot sa labindalawang araw mula ng ako ay umakyat sa Jerusalem upang sumamba; ¹² at nang makita nila ako sa templo, hindi ako nakipagtalo kahit kaninuman, at hindi ko ginulo ang maraming tao, maging sa mga sinagoga o sa lungsod; ¹³ at hindi nila kayang mapatunayan sa iyo ang mga reklamo nila laban sa akin ngayon. ¹⁴ Subalit inaamin ko ito sa iyo, na ayon sa pamamaraan na tinatawag nilang sekta, sa pamamaraan ding iyon, naglingkod ako sa Diyos ng aming mga ninuno. Tapat ako sa lahat ng nasa batas at sa mga kasulatan ng mga Propeta. ¹⁵ Ganoon din ang pagtitiwala ko sa Diyos, katulad din ng paghihintay ng mga taong ito, sa pagdating ng araw ng pagkabuhay ng mga patay ng kapwa matuwid at hindi matuwid na tao; ¹⁶ at dahil dito, pinagsisikapan ko na magkaroon ng budhing walang kapintasan sa lahat ng mga bagay sa harapan ng Diyos at sa mga tao. ¹⁷ Ngayon, pagkalipas ng maraming taon, ako'y dumating upang maghatid ng tulong sa aking bansa at maging sa pagkaloob ng mga pera. ¹⁸ Nang ginawa ko ito, may ilang mga Judio na taga-Asia ang nakakita sa akin na nagsasagawa ng seremonyang paglilinis sa templo, na walang maraming tao at walang kaguluhan. ¹⁹ Ang mga taong ito ay dapat na narito sa harapan ninyo at sabihin kung ano ang mayroon sila laban sa akin, kung mayroon man. ²⁰ O kaya, ang mga tao ding ito ay dapat magsabi kung ano ang kanilang natagpuang kamalian na ginawa ko nang tumayo ako sa konseho ng mga Judio; ²¹ maliban kung ito ay patungkol sa isang bagay na pasigaw kong sinabi ng tumayo ako sa gitna nila, 'Ito ay patungkol sa pagkabuhay ng mga patay na inyong inihatol ngayon sa akin.'" ²²

Ganap ang kaalaman ni Felix patungkol sa Daan, kaya pinaghintay niya ang mga Judio. Sinabi niya, "Pagpapasiyahan ko ang iyong kaso kapag bumaba ang pinunong kapitan na si Lisias galing Jerusalem." ²³ At inutusan niya ang pinuno ng mga kawal na bantayan si Pablo, subalit may kaluwagan, at walang makakapigil sa kaniyang mga kaibigan sa pagtulong o kaya sa pagdalaw sa kaniya. ²⁴ pagkalipas ng ilang araw, nagbalik si Felix kasama ang kaniyang asawa na si Drusila, isang babaing Judio, ipinatawag niya si Pablo at napakinggan ang tungkol sa pananampalataya kay Cristo. ²⁵ Subalit nang nagbahagi si Pablo tungkol sa pagkamatuwid, pagpipigil sa sarili, at sa nalalapit na paghuhukom, nagkaroon na ng takot si Felix; at siya'y sumagot, "Lumayo ka muna sa ngayon, kapag may oras ako muli, ipapatawag kita." ²⁶ niyang bibigyan siya ni Pablo ng pera, kaya't palagi niyang pinapatawag at nakikipag-usap sa kaniya. ²⁷ Ngunit pagkaraan ng dalawang taon, si Porcio Festo ang naging gobernador kapalit ni Felix, ngunit nais ni Felix na magtamo ng pabor ng mga Judio, kaya iniwan niya si Pablo na patuloy na binabantayan.

Chapter 25

¹ Ngayon, dumating si Festo sa lalawigan at pagkatapos nang tatlong araw ay nagpunta siya mula sa Cesarea paakyat sa Jesrusalem. ² Ang pinakapunong pari at mga kinikilalang mga Judio ay nagharap kay Festo ng mga paratang laban kay Pablo, at malakas silang nagsalita kay Festo. ³ At humingi sila ng pabor tungkol kay Pablo, na tawagin siya sa Jesrusalem upang magkaroon sila ng pagkakataon na patayin siya sa daan. ⁴ Ngunit sumagot si Festo na si Pablo ay isang bilanggo sa Caesarea, at babalik siya agad doon. ⁵ "Kung gayun, kung sino man ang pwede," Sinabi niyang, "dapat sumama sa amin doon. Kung may pagkakamali sa taong ito, kinakailangang paratangan ninyo siya." ⁶ Pagkatapos niyang manatili pa ng walo o sampung araw, siya ay bumaba patungo sa Cesarea. Kinabukasan, naupo na siya sa hukuman at pinag-utos na dalhin si Pablo sa kaniya. ⁷ Nang siya ay dumating, nakatayo sa di kalayuan ang mga Judiong galing sa Jerusalem, at nagharap sila ng mga mabibigat na bintang laban sa kaniya na hindi nila mapatunayan. ⁸ Pinagtanggol ni Pablo ang kaniyang sarili at sinabing, "Hindi laban sa pangalan ng mga Judio, hindi laban sa templo, at hindi laban kay Cesar, wala akong ginawang masama." ⁹ Ngunit gustong makuha ni Festus ang loob ng mga Judio kaya sumagot siya kay Pablo at sinabing, "Gusto mo bang pumunta sa Jerusalem at doon kita husgahan tungkol sa mga bagay na ito?" ¹⁰ Sinabi ni Pablo, "Tatayo ako sa harapan ng hukuman ni Cesar kung saan ako dapat hatulan, Hindi ako gumawa ng mali sa mga Judio, gaya ng pagkakaalam ninyo. ¹¹ Kung may nagawa man akong pagkakamali at kung may nagawa man akong karapat-dapat sa kamatayan, hindi ko tatanggihan ang mamatay. Ngunit kung

ang kanilang mga paratang ay walang halaga, walang sino man ang maaaring magdala sa akin sa kanila. Kaya nga ako tumatawag kay Cesar." ¹² Pagkatapos makipag-usap ni Festo sa kapulungan, sumagot siya, "Tumawag ka kay Cesar; pupunta ka kay Cesar." ¹³ Ngayon pagkalipas ng ilang mga araw, dumating sa Cesarea si Haring Agripa at Bernice upang magbigay ng opisyal na pagdalaw kay Festo. ¹⁴ Pagkatapos ng maraming araw na naroon siya, inilahad ni Festo ang kaso ni Pablo sa hari; sinabi niya, "May isang tao na naiwan dito ni Felix na bilanggo. ¹⁵ Nang ako ay nasa Jerusalem, ang mga pinunong pari at mga nakatatanda sa mga Judio ay nag harap sa akin ng mga bintang laban sa taong ito, at humihingi sila ng kahatulan laban sa kaniya. ¹⁶ Sinagot ko sila ng ganito na hindi kaugalian ng mga Romano na ibigay ang isang tao bilang pabor; kundi, may pagkakataon ang naparatangang tao na harapin niya ang mga nagparatang sa kaniya at ipagtanggol ang kaniyang sarili sa mga ibinintang sa kaniya. ¹⁷ Kung gayun, hindi ako naghintay, nang dumating silang sama-sama rito, ngunit ng kinabukasan ay naupo ako sa upuan ng paghatol at iniutos ko na dalin sa loob ang taong ito. ¹⁸ Nang tumayo ang mga nagparatang at pinaratangan siya, inisip ko na walang mabigat sa mga bintang na hinarap nila sa taong ito. ¹⁹ Sa halip, maroon silang ilan na di pagkakaunawaan tungkol sa kanilang sariling relihiyon at tungkol sa isang Jesus na namatay, na siyang pinatutunayan ni Pablo na buhay. ²⁰ Nalilito ako kung papaano ko sisiyasatin ang bagay na ito, at tinanung ko siya kung gusto niya na pumunta sa Jerusalem upang husgahan doon tungkol sa mga bagay na ito. ²¹ Ngunit nang ipinatawag si Pablo upang siya ay bantayan hanggang sa makapag-desisyon ang Emperador, Iniutos ko na bantayan siya hanggang maipadala ko siya kay Cesar." ²² Sinabi ni Agripa kay Festo, "Nais ko rin na makinig sa taong ito." "Bukas," sinabi ni Festo, "Maririnig mo siya." ²³ Kaya kinabukasan, dumating sina Agripa at Bernice na may maraming seremonya; dumating sila sa loob ng bulwagan kasama ang mga pinunong kawal at kasama ang mga kinikilalang tao sa lungsod. At nang sabihin ni Festo ang utos, dinala si Pablo sa kanila. ²⁴ Sinabi ni Festo, "Haring Agripa, at sa lahat ng mga tao na narito na kasama namin, nakikita ninyo ang taong ito; ang lahat ng mga Judio ay nakipag-usap sa akin sa Jerusalem at sa lugar ding ito, at sumigaw sila sa akin na hindi na siya kinakailangang mabuhay. ²⁵ Napag-alaman ko na wala siyang ginawa na karapdapat sa kamatayan; ngunit dahil tumawag siya sa Emperador, nagpasya ako na dalin siya sa kaniya. ²⁶ Ngunit wala akong tiyak na maisusulat sa Emperador. Sa dahilang ito, dinala ko siya sa inyo, lalo na sa iyo, Haring Agripa, upang may maisulat ako tungkol sa kasong ito. ²⁷ Sapagkat parang hindi katanggap tanggap sa akin na ipadala ang isang bilanggo na hindi rin maipahayag ang mga bintang laban sa kaniya."

Chapter 26

¹ Kaya sinabi ni Agripa kay Pablo, "Maaari kang magsalita para sa iyong sarili." Pagkatapos iniunat ni Pablo ang kaniyang kamay at nagsalita. ² "Masaya ako, Haring Agripa, na gagawin ko ang pagtatanggol ng aking kaso sa harapan mo sa araw na ito laban sa lahat ng paratang ng mga Judio; ³ lalo na, sapagkat dalubhasa ka sa lahat ng mga nakaugalian at mga katanungan ng mga Judio. Kaya't hinihingi ko ang katiyagaan mong makinig sa akin. ⁴ nga, nalalaman nang lahat ng mga Judio kung papaano ako namuhay sa aking kabataaan sa aking sariling bansa at sa Jerusalem. ⁵ Kilala nila ako mula sa simula at kinakailangan nilang tanggapin na namuhay ako bilang isang Pariseo, isang napakahigpit na sekta ng aming relihiyon. ⁶ Ngayon nakatayo ako rito upang hatulan dahil umaasa ako sa pangako na ginawa ng Diyos sa aming mga ninuno. ⁷ Sapagkat ito ang pangako na inaasahang ng aming labing dalawang tribo na tanggapin habang matiyaga silang sumasamba sa Diyos gabi at araw. Dahil sa pag-asang ito, Haring Agripa, kaya pinaratangan ako ng mga Judio. ⁸ Bakit iniisip ng iba sa inyo na hindi kapani-paniwala na buhayin ng Diyos ang mga patay? ⁹ Sa isang pagkakataon naisip ko sa aking sarili na kinakailangan kong gumawa ng maraming bagay laban sa pangalan ni Jesus na taga Nazaret. ¹⁰ Ginawa ko ang mga ito sa Jerusalem; Ikinulong ko ang maraming mga mananampalataya sa bilangguan, at may kapangyarihan ako mula sa mga punong pari na gawin ito; at nang ipapatay sila, ibinigay ko rin ang aking boto laban sa kanila. ¹¹ Madalas ko silang pinarurusahan sa lahat ng mga sinagoga at sinubukan ko silang magsalita ng masama laban sa Diyos. Galit na galit ako sa kanila at hinabol ko sila kahit sa mga lungsod sa ibang bansa. ¹² Habang ginagawa ko ito, pumunta ako sa Damasco na may kapangyarihan at pahintulot ng mga punong pari; ¹³ at sa daan patungo roon, sa katanghalian tapat, Hari, Nakakita ako ng liwanag mula sa langit na higit na mas maliwanag kaysa sa araw at nagliwanag palibot sa akin at sa mga kalalakihan na naglalakbay na kasama ko. ¹⁴ Nang bumagsak kaming lahat sa lupa, nakarinig ako ng tinig na nagsasalita sa akin na nag sabi sa wikang Hebreo, 'Saulo, Saulo, bakit mo ako inuusig? Mahirap para sayo na sumipa sa matulis na tungkod.' ¹⁵ Pagkatapos sinabi ko, 'Sino ka, Panginoon?' Sumagot ang Panginoon, 'Ako si Jesus na iyong inuusig. ¹⁶ Ngayon bumangon ka at tumayo sa iyong mga paa; dahil sa layuning ito'y nagpakita ako saiyo, upang italaga ka bilang lingkod at saksi tungkol sa mga bagay na alam mo tungkol sa akin ngayon at sa mga bagay na ipapakita ko pagkatapos nito; ¹⁷ at ililigtas kita mula sa mga tao at mula sa mga Gentil kung saan kita isusugo, ¹⁸ upang buksan ang kanilang mga mata at upang ibalik sila mula sa kadiliman patungo sa kaliwanagan at mula sa kapangyarihan ni Satanas patungo sa Diyos, upang tanggapin nila mula sa Diyos ang pagpapatawad ng mga kasalanan at ang

pamana na ibibigay ko sa kanila na aking itinalaga para sa aking sarili sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya nila sa akin.' ¹⁹ Samakatuwid, Haring Agripa, hindi ko sinuway ang pangitain mula sa langit; ²⁰ ngunit, una sa mga nasa Damasco at pagkatapos ay sa Jerusalem at sa lahat ng dako ng bansa ng Judea, at pati na rin sa mga Gentil, nangaral ako upang sila ay magsisi at bumalik sa Diyos, gumagawa ng mga bagay na karapatdapat sa pagsisisi. ²¹ Sa kadahilanang ito hinuli ako ng mga Judio sa loob ng templo at sinubukan akong patayin. ²² Tinulungan ako ng Diyos hanggang ngayon, kaya't tumayo ako at nagpatotoo sa mga pangkaraniwang tao at sa mga dakila na hindi hihigit sa kung ano ang sinabi ng mga propeta at ni Moises kung ano ang mangyayari; ²³ na ang Cristo ay dapat magdusa, at siya ang unang ibabangon mula sa mga patay at magpapahayag ng kaliwanagan sa mga Judio at mga Gentil." ²⁴ Nang matapos ni Pablo ang kaniyang pagtatanggol, sinabi ni Festo sa malakas na tinig, "Pablo, nababaliw ka; ang napakaraming natutunan mo ang nagpapabaliw sayo." ²⁵ Ngunit sinabi ni Pablo, "Hindi ako nababaliw, kagalanggalang na Festo; ngunit nilakasan ko ang aking loob na magpahayag ng mga salita ng katotohanan at kahinahunan. ²⁶ Sapagkat nalalaman ng hari ang mga bagay na ito; at kaya't, malaya akong nakapagsasalita sa kaniya, sapagkat ako'y nahikayat na wala sa mga bagay na ito ang maitatago sa kaniya; sapakat hindi ito ginawa sa isang sulok. ²⁷ Naniniwala kaba sa mga propeta, Haring Agripa? Alam ko na naniniwala ka." ²⁸ Sinabi ni Agripa kay Pablo, "Sa maikling panahon ay hinihikayat mo ako na maging Kristiyano?" ²⁹ Sinabi ni Pablo, Ipinanalangin ko sa Diyos na kahit sa maikli o mahabang panahon, hindi lang ikaw, kundi sa lahat ng nakikinig sa akin ngayon, ay maging katulad ko, ngunit maliban sa mga kadenang ito." ³⁰ Pagkatapos tumayo ang hari at ang gobernador, at si Bernice din at ang mga naka-upong kasama nila; ³¹ nang umalis sila ng bulwagan, nag-usap-usap ang bawat isa at nagsabing, "Ang taong ito ay walang ginawa na ano man na karapatdapat sa kamatayan o pagkabilanggo." ³² Sinabi ni Agripa kay Festo, "Ang taong ito ay maaaring napalaya na kung hindi sana siya umapila kay Cesar."

Chapter 27

¹ Nang mapagpasyahan na maglayag kami papunta sa Italia, ibinigay nila si Pablo at iba pang mga bilanggo sa isang senturion na nagngangalang Julio, na nasa hukbo ni Augusto. ² Sumakay kami sa isang barko galing Adramicio, na malapit nang maglayag na sa mga dalampasigan ng Asia. Kaya naglayag kami. Ssumama sa amin si Aristarco mula sa Tesalonica ng Macedonia. ³ Nang sumunod na araw dumaong kami sa lungsod ng Sidon, kung saan pinakitunguhan ng mabuti ni Julio si Pablo at pinayagan siyang pumunta sa kaniyang mga kaibigan upang matanggap ang

kaniyang mga kailangan.⁴ Mula roon, pumunta kami sa dagat at naglayag sa palibot ng isla ng Chipre na nakublihan mula sa hangin, sapagakat ang hangin ay pasalungat sa amin.⁵ Nang makapaglayag kami sa tubig malapit sa Cilicia at Pamfilia, dumating kami sa Mira, isang lungsod ng Licia.⁶ Doon, nakatagpo ang senturion ng barko galing Alexandria na maglalayag patungong Italia. Isinakay niya kami dito.⁷ Nang makapaglayag kaming may kabagalan ng maraming araw at sa wakas ng makarating kaming may kahirapan malapit sa Cinido, hindi kami pinahintulutan ng hangin na makapunta sa direksyon na iyon, kaya naglayag kami malapit sa mga nasisilungang bahagi ng Creta, tapat ng Salmon.⁸ Naglayag kami sa gilid ng dalamapsigan na may kahirapan, hanggang nakarating kami sa isang lugar na tinatawag na Mabuting Daungan na malapit sa lungsod ng Lasea.⁹ Maraming panahon na ang lumipas sa amin, ang panahon ng pag-aayuno ng mga Judio ay lumipas na rin at naging mapanganib na ang maglayag. Kaya binalaan sila ni Pablo,¹⁰ at sinabi, "Mga kalalakihan, nakikita kong ang paglalayag na ating gagawin ay maaaring may masaktan at maraming pagkawala, hindi lang ng ating mga kargamento at ng barko, ngunit pati na rin ng ating mga buhay."¹¹ Ngunit ang senturion ay mas nagbigay ng pansin sa pinuno at sa may ari ng barko, kaysa sa mga bagay na sinabi ni Pablo.¹² Sapagkat hindi madaling tumigil sa daungan sa taglamig, karamihan sa mga mandaragat ay nagpapayong maglayag mula roon, kahit sa anumang paraan ay makaya naming abutin ang lungsod ng Fenix, upang magpalipas doon ng taglamig. Ang Fenix ay isang daungan sa Creta, at ito ay nakaharap sa hilagangsilangan at timogsilangan.¹³ Nang magsimula ng umihip ng banayad ang hangin mula sa timog, naisip ng mga mandaragat na ang kanilang kailangan ay nasa kanila na. Kaya't isinampa nila ang angkla at naglayag sa gilid ng Creta, malapit sa dalampasigan.¹⁴ Subalit pagkatapos ng maikling panahon ay may napakalakas na hangin, na tinatawag na Ang Hilagang-silangan, na nagsimulang tumama sa amin patawid sa kabilang isla.¹⁵ Nang matangay ng hangin ang barko at hindi kayang harapin ang hangin, hindi na namin kinaya at nagpatangay nalang dito.¹⁶ Pumunta kami sa tabi ng kubling bahagi ng maliliit na isla na tinatawag na Cauda: at kahit nahirapan kami nagawa naming iakyat ang bangka sa barko.¹⁷ Nang maitaas nila ito, gumamit sila ng mga lubid upang itali ang barko. Natakot sila na masadsad kami sa mga pulong buhangin ng Syrtis, kaya ibinaba nila ang angkla sa dagat at hinayaang tangayin kami.¹⁸ Kami ay lubhang nabugbug ng bagyo, kaya't nang sumunod na araw ang mga mandaragat ay nagsimulang mag tapon sa tubig ng mga kagamitan.¹⁹ Nang ikatlong araw ay itinaapon din ng mga mandaragat sa pamamagitan ng kanilang sariling kamay ang mga kagamitan ng barko.²⁰ Nang ang araw at mga bituin ay hindi na nagliwanag sa amin ng maraming mga araw, at patuloy ang paghagupit sa

amin ng malakas na bagyo, anumang pag-asa na maliligtas kami ay nawala. ²¹ Nang matagal ng ubos ang kanilang pagkain, tumayo si Pablo sa harapan ng mga mandaragat at nagsabing, "Mga kalalakihan, nakinig sana kayo sa akin, at hindi naglayag mula sa Creta, at hindi kayo nagtamo ng pinsala at nawalan. ²² At ngayon hinihimok ko kayo na magkaroon kayon ng lakas ng loob, upang walang mawalan ng buhay sa inyo, ngunit pagkawala ng barko lamang. ²³ Dahil kagabi may isang anghel ng Diyos na nagmamay-ari sa akin na aking sinasamba—tumayo ang kaniyang anghel sa aking tabi ²⁴ at sinabing, "Huwag kang matakot, Pablo. Kinakailangan kang tumayo sa harapan ni Cesar, at makita na ang Diyos sa kaniyang kabutihan ay ibinigay na saiyo ang lahat na naglalayag kasama mo. ²⁵ Kaya nga, mga kalalakihan, lakasan ninyo ang inyong loob, sapagkat nagtititawala ako sa Diyos, na mangyayari ito tulad ng pagkasabi sa akin. ²⁶ Ngunit kinakailangan na mapadpad tayo sa ilang isla." ²⁷ Nang dumating ang ikalabing-apat na gabi, nang mapadpad kami kung saan-saan sa Dagat ng Adriatico, bandang hating-gabi naisip ng mga mandaragat na papalapit sila sa isang lupain. ²⁸ Sinukat nila ang kalaliman ng dagat, at nalaman na may dalawangpung dipa ang lalim; pagkatapos ng ilang sandali, sumukat sila ng mas marami at nalaman nila na labinlimang dipa ang lalim. ²⁹ Natakot sila na baka kami ay sumadsad sa mga bato, kaya ibinaba nila ang apat na angkla mula sa likuran ng barko at nanalangin na dumating na ang umaga. ³⁰ Naghahanap ang mga mandaragat ng paraan upang iwanan ang barko at ibinaba sa dagat ang bangka mula sa barko, at nagpanggap na itatapon lang nila pababa ang mga angkla mula sa unahan ng barko. ³¹ Ngunt sinabi ni Pablo sa senturion at sa mga kawal, "Maliban na manatili ang mga lalaking ito sa barko, hindi kayo maliligtas." ³² Kaya pinutol ng mga kawal ang mga lubid ng bangka at hinayaang mapaanod ito palayo. ³³ Nang mag-uumaga na, pinakiusapansilang lahat ni Pablo na kumain. Sinabi niya, "Ngayon ang ikalabing-apat na araw na naghintay kayo at hindi kumain; wala kayong kinain na anuman. ³⁴ Kaya nakikiusap ako na kumain kayo, sapagkat para ito sa inyong kaligtasan; at wala kahit isa mang buhok ng inyong mga ulo ang mawawala." ³⁵ Nang sinabi niya ito, kumuha siya ng tinapay at nagpasalamat sa Diyos sa paningin ng bawat isa. Pagkatapos pinutol niya ang tinapay at nagsimulang kumain. ³⁶ Pagkatapos lahat sila ay lumakas ang kalooban at kumuha rin sila ng pagkain, ³⁷ 276 kami na mga tao sa barko. ³⁸ Nang makakain na sila ng sapat, itinaon nila ang mga trigo sa dagat upang gumaan ang barko. ³⁹ Nang umaga na, hindi nila nakilala ang lupain, ngunit nakakita sila ng dalampasigan, at pinag-usapan nila kung idadaan ang barko sa lugar na iyon. ⁴⁰ Kaya pinutol nila ang tali ng mga angkla at iniwan nila ang mga ito sa dagat. Sa oras ding iyon ay niluwagan nila ang mga lubid ng mga timon at itinaas ang layag sa hangin; at

tinangay sila papuntasa dalampasigan.⁴¹ Ngunit dumating sila sa lugar na may dalawang nagsasalubong na agos at sumadsad ang barko sa lupa. Naipit doon ang unahang bahagi ng barko at nanatili na hindi umaalis, ngunit nagsimulang masira ang hulihang bahagi ng barko dahil sa matinding lakas ng alon.⁴² Binalak ng mga Kawal na patayin ang mga bilanggo upang wala sa kanila ang makalangoy palayo at makatakas.⁴³ Ngunit gustong iligtas ng senturion si Pablo, kaya pinigilan niya ang kanilang balak; at nag-utos siya sa mga marunong lumangoy lumangoy na maunang tumalon sa tubig at pumunta sa lupa.⁴⁴ Pagkatapos susunod ang mga natirang kalalakihan, ang ilan ay sa mga kahoy, at ang ilan sa ibang mga bagay mula sa barko. Sa ganitong paraan nakararing kaming lahat nang ligtas sa lupa.

Chapter 28

¹ Nang kami ay nakarating ng maaayos, nalaman namin na ang islang iyon ay tinawag na Malta. ² Ang mga katutubong tao roon ay nag-alok sa amin ng hindi lang basta pangkaraniwang kabutihan. ngunit sila ay nagsindi ng apoy at tinanggap kaming lahat, dahil sa walang tigil na pag ulan at lamig. ³ Ngunit nang si Pablo ay nakapag-ipon ng ilang bigkis ng kahoy at inilagay sa apoy, isang ulupong ang lumabas dahil sa init at kumapit sa kaniyang kamay. ⁴ Nang makita ng mga katutubo na ang ahas ay kumapit sa kaniyang kamay, nasabi nila sa isa't-isa, " Ang taong ito ay tiyak na mamamatay tao, na nakatakas mula sa karagatan, at hindi siya pinayagan ng katarungan upang mabuhay. ⁵ Ngunit ipinagpag niya ang ahas sa apoy at hindi siya nasaktan. ⁶ Hinihintay nila siyang mamaga at mag-apoy sa lagnat o di kaya'y biglang mamatay. Ngunit pagkatapos nilang pagmasdan ng mahabang panahon nakita nila na walang nangyaring pagbabago sa kaniya, nagbago ang kanilang isip at sinabi nila na siya ay isang diyos. ⁷ Ngayon, sa malapit na dakong iyon may mga lupain na pagmamay-ari ng pinuno ng Isla, isang lalaki na nagngangalang Publio. Malugod niya kaming tinanggap at ipinaghanda kami sa tatlong araw. ⁸ Nangyaring ang ama ni Publio ay nagka-lagnat at nagkaroon ng disenterya. Nang si Pablo ay lumapit sa kaniya, nanalangin siya, ipinatong niya ang kaniyang mga kamay sa kaniya, at pinagaling siya. ⁹ Pagkatapos nitong mangyari, ang ilan sa mga taong nasa isla na maysakit ay lumalapit din, at sila ay gumaling. ¹⁰ Pinarangalan din kami ng mga tao ng maraming karangalan. Nang kami ay naghahanda na sa paglayag, binigyan nila kami ng aming mga pangangailangan. ¹¹ Pagkatapos ng tatlong buwan, kami ay nagtakda ng paglalayag sa barkong Alexandria na tag lamig sa isla, na ang kanilang sagisag ay Ang Kambal na mga Lalaki. ¹² Nang kami ay dumaong sa lungsod ng Siracusa, kami ay nanirahan doon ng tatlong araw. ¹³ Mula doon kami ay naglayag at nakarating sa lungsod ng Regio. Pagkatapos ng isang araw ang hangin

mula sa timog ay umiihip, at sa ikalawang araw ay nakarating kami sa lungsod ng Puteoli. ¹⁴ Doon nakahanap kami ng ilang kapatiran at inanyayahan kami na tumira sa kanila ng pitong araw. Sa daang ito nakarating kami sa Roma. ¹⁵ Mula doon ang mga kapatiran pagkatapos nilang marinig ang tungkol sa amin, dumating sila para salubungin kami sa malayo sa Pamilihan ng Appio at Ang Tatlong Tuluyan. Nang nakita ni Pablo ang magkapatid, nagpasalamat siya sa Diyos at siya ay napalakas. ¹⁶ Nang kami ay pumasok sa Roma, pinayagan si Pablo na tumirang mag isa kasama ang sundalong nagbantay sa kaniya. ¹⁷ At nangyari, pagkalipas ng tatlong araw tinawag ni Pablo ang mga lalaking pinuno mula sa mga Judio. Nang sila ay magkakasamang dumating, sinabi niya sa kanila, "Mga kapatid, ako man ay walang nagawang pagkakamali laban sa mga tao o sa kaugalian ng ating mga ninuno, dinala ako bilang isang bilanggo mula sa Jerusalem sa mga kamay ng mga Romano. ¹⁸ Pagkatapos nila akong tanungin, nais nila akong palayain sapagkat walang dahilan para ako'y hatulan ng parusa ng kamatayan. ¹⁹ Ngunit nang ang mga Judio ay nagsalita labag sa kanilang nais, ako ay napilitang umapila kay Cesar, gayon pa man kahit na hindi ako ang nagdadala ng anumang paratang laban sa aking bansa. ²⁰ Dahil sa aking kahilingan, pagkatapos nakiusap ako na makita kayo at makipag-usap sa inyo. Ito ang dahilan kung bakit napalakas ang loob ng Israel na ako ay naigapos sa kadenang ito. ²¹ At sinabi nila sa kaniya, "Kami ay walang natanggap na mga sulat mula sa Judea patungkol sa iyo, o sinuman sa mga kapatirang dumating at nagbalita o nagsabi ng anumang masama patungkol sa iyo. ²² Ngunit nais naming marinig mula sa iyo kung ano ang iniisip mo tungkol sa sektang ito, sapagkat ipinaalam ito sa amin na alam ng lahat at pinag-uusapan saan mang dako. ²³ Nang sila ay nagtakda ng araw para sa kaniya, maraming tao ang lumapit sa kaniya sa lugar na kaniyang tinitirhan. Iniharap niya ang mga bagay sa kanila, at nagpatotoo tungkol sa kaharian ng Dios. Sinubukan niyang himukin sila patungkol kay Jesus, ayon sa batas ni Moises at sa mga propetanasabi, niya, mula umaga hanggang gabi. ²⁴ Ang ilan ay nahikayat patungkol sa mga bagay na habang ang iba ay hindi naniwala. ²⁵ Nang sila ay hindi sumang-ayon sa isa't isa, umalis sila pagkatapos magsabi ni Pablo ng isang salita. "Ang Banal na Espiritu ay nangusap ng maayos sa pamamagitan ni Isaias ang propeta ng ating mga ninuno. ²⁶ Sinabi niya, 'Pumunta ka sa mga taong ito at sabihin, "Sa pamamagitan ng pakikinig kayo ay makakarinig, ngunit hindi ninyo maintindihan; At sa paningin kayo ay makakakita, ngunit hindi mamamalas. ²⁷ Sapagka't ang puso ng mga taong ito ay naging mahina ang kanilang tainga ay nahihirapang makarinig, ipinikit nila ang kanilang mga mata; ni ayaw makita ng kanilang mga mata, at marinig ng kanilang mga tainga, at maintindihan ng kanilang mga puso, At tumalikod muli at sila'y aking pagagalangin.'" ²⁸ Kaya, dapat ninyong malaman na ang kaligtasan ng Dios ay naihatid na sa mga Gentil, at sila ay

makikinig." ²⁹ Nang nasabi na niya ang bagay na ito, ang mga Judio ay umalis nagkaroon ng matinding pagtatalo sa kanilang mga sarili. ³⁰ Si Pablo ay nanirahan ng buong dalawang taon sa kaniyang inupahang bahay, at tinanggap niya ang lahat ng lumalapit sa kaniya. ³¹ Ipinangaral niya ang kahariaan ng Dios at itinuturo ang mga bagay patungkol sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo ng may katapangan. Walang sinuman ang pumigil sa kaniya.

Romans

Chapter 1

¹ Ako si Pablo, na isang lingkod ni Jesu-Cristo, tinawag upang maging apostol, at inilaan para sa ebanghelyo ng Diyos. ² Ito ang ebanghelyo na noon pa man ay ipinangako na niya sa pamamagitan ng mga propeta sa banal na kasulatan. ³ Ito ay tungkol sa kaniyang Anak, na ipinanganak mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni David ayon sa laman. ⁴ Ipinahayag siya bilang Anak ng Diyos ayon sa kapangyarihan ng Espiritu ng kabanalan, sa pamamagitan ng muling pagkabuhay mula sa kamatayan, si Jesu-Cristo na ating Panginoon. ⁵ Sa pamamagitan niya ay natanggap namin ang biyaya at ang pagiging apostol upang magdulot ng pagsunod ng pananampalataya sa lahat ng mga bansa, alang-alang sa pangalan niya. ⁶ Kasama ng mga bansang ito, kayo rin ay tinawag upang maging kay Jesu-Cristo. ⁷ Ang liham na ito ay para sa lahat ng nasa Roma, ang mga minamahal ng Diyos, na tinawag upang maging mga taong banal. Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya at kapayapaan na nagmumula sa Diyos na ating Ama at sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. ⁸ Una sa lahat, nagpapasalamat ako sa aking Diyos sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo dahil sa inyong lahat, dahil naipahayag ang inyong pananampalataya sa buong mundo. ⁹ Sapagkat ang Diyos ang aking saksi, na pinaglilingkuran ko sa aking espiritu sa ebanghelyo ng kaniyang Anak, kung paano ko kayo laging binabanggit sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Palagi kong hinihiling sa aking mga panalangin na sa kahit anong kaparaanan, nawa sa huli ay magtagumpay ako na makarating sa inyo ayon sa kalooban ng Diyos. ¹¹ Sapagkat nais ko kayong makita, nang mabigyan ko kayo ng ilang espirituwal na kaloob upang kayo ay mapalakas. ¹² Iyon ay, nananabik akong tayo ay magpalakasan ng loob, sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya ng bawat isa, ang sa inyo at sa akin. ¹³ Ngayon hindi ko nais na hindi ninyo malaman, mga kapatid, na ilang ulit kong binalak na magpunta sa inyo, ngunit ako ay hinahadlangan hanggang ngayon. Ninais ko ito upang sa ganoon ay magkaroon ng ilang bunga sa inyo tulad din ng ibang mga Gentil. ¹⁴ May utang ako sa mga Griyego at sa mga dayuhan, sa mga marurunong at sa mga mangmang. ¹⁵ Kaya, para sa akin, handa akong ipahayag ang ebanghelyo sa inyong nasa Roma. ¹⁶ Sapagkat hindi ko ikinahihiya ang ebanghelyo, sapagkat ito ang kapangyarihan ng

Diyos upang iligtas ang sinumang sumasampalataya, una ay sa Judio at gayon din sa Griyego. ¹⁷ Sapagkat dito ang katuwiran ng Diyos ay naihayag mula sa pananampalataya hanggang sa pananampalataya, gaya ng nasusulat, "Ang matuwid ay mabubuhay sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya." ¹⁸ Sapagkat naihayag ang poot ng Diyos mula sa langit laban sa lahat ng kasamaan at kawalan ng katuwiran ng mga tao na sa pamamagitan ng kawalan ng katuwiran ay hinahadlangan ang katotohanan. ¹⁹ Ito ay dahil ang maaaring malaman tungkol sa Diyos ay nakikita nila. Sapagkat niliwanagan sila ng Diyos. ²⁰ Sapagkat ang kaniyang likas na hindi nakikita ay malinaw na nakikita simula pa noong likhain ang mundo. Nauunawaan ang mga ito sa pamamagitan ng mga nilikhang bagay. Ang mga likas na ito ay ang kaniyang walang hanggang kapangyarihan at ang kaniyang pagka-Diyos. Kung kaya, ang mga taong ito ay walang maidadahilan. ²¹ Sapagkat kahit kilala nila ang Diyos, siya ay hindi nila niluwalhati bilang Diyos, ni hindi nila siya pinasalamatan. Sa halip, naging hangal sila sa kanilang pag-iisip at nagdilim ang manhid nilang mga puso. ²² Sila ay nagmamarunong ngunit sila ay naging mga hangal. ²³ Ipinagpalit nila ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos na walang kamatayan para sa katulad ng imahe ng taong namamatay, ng mga ibon, ng mga hayop na may apat na paa, at ng mga nagsisigapang. ²⁴ Kaya ibinigay sila ng Diyos sa pagnanasa ng kanilang puso sa karumihan, upang malapastangan ang kanilang mga katawan sa kani-kanilang sarili. ²⁵ Sila iyong mga ipinagpalit ang katotohanan ng Diyos sa kasinungalingan, at mga sumamba at naglingkod sa nilikha sa halip na ang Lumikha, na pinupuri magpakailanman. Amen. ²⁶ Dahil dito, ibinigay sila ng Diyos sa mga mahahalay na pagnanasa, sapagkat ipinagpalit ng kanilang mga kababaihan ang kanilang likas na kaugnayan sa kung ano ang laban sa likas, ²⁷ Gayon din, iniwan ng mga kalalakihan ang kanilang likas na kaugnayan sa mga babae at nag-aalab sila sa kanilang pagnanasa sa kapwa lalaki. Sila ang mga lalaking gumawa ng kahalayan sa mga kapwa lalaki, at tumanggap sa kanilang sarili ng parusa na nararapat sa kanilang kabuktutan. ²⁸ Dahil ayaw nilang magkaroon ng Diyos sa kanilang kamalayan, hinayaan niya sila sa mahahalay na pag-iisip, upang gawin nila ang mga bagay na hindi nararapat. ²⁹ Napuno sila ng pawang kawalan ng katuwiran, kasamaan, kasakiman at kahalayan. Puno sila ng inggit, pagpatay, pag-aawayan, pandaraya at mga masasamang hangarin. ³⁰ Sila ay mga tsismoso, mga mapanirang puri at nasusuklam sa Diyos. Sila ay mararahas, mayayabang, at mapagmataas. Mga manlilikha sila ng kasamaan at suwail sa mga magulang. ³¹ Wala silang pang-unawa, hindi mapagkakatiwalaan, walang pagmamahal at walang awa. ³² Nauunawaan nila ang mga tuntunin ng Diyos, na ang mga gumagawa ng ganoong mga bagay ay karapat-dapat sa kamatayan. Ngunit hindi lamang nila ginagawa ang mga ganitong

bagay, sumasang-ayon din sila sa iba na gumagawa nito.

Chapter 2

¹ Kaya wala kang mairadahan, ikaw tao, ikaw na humahatol, sapagkat kung ano ang hatol mo sa iba, iyon ang hatol mo sa iyong sarili. Sapagkat ikaw na humahatol ay gumagawa din ng ganoong mga bagay. ² Ngunit alam natin na ang hatol ng Diyos ay ayon sa katotohanan kapag ito ay bumaba sa mga gumagawa ng ganoong mga bagay. ³ Ngunit isipin mo ito, ikaw tao, ikaw na humahatol sa mga gumagawa ng mga bagay na ganoon, kahit na ginagawa mo rin ang ganoong mga bagay.

Makatatakas ka ba sa hatol ng Diyos? ⁴ O hinahamak mo ang yaman ng kaniyang kabutihan, ang mga naantala niyang parusa, at ang kaniyang pagtitiyaga? Hindi mo ba alam na ang kaniyang kabutihan ay siyang aakay sa iyo sa pagsisisi? ⁵ Ngunit ayon sa lawak ng iyong katigasan at iyong pusong walang pagsisisi ay nag-iimbak ka para sa iyong sarili ng poot sa araw ng poot, iyon ay, ang araw ng paghahayag ng matuwid na paghatol ng Diyos. ⁶ Magbibigay siya sa bawat tao ayon sa kaniyang ginawa: ⁷ sa mga patuloy na gumagawa ng mga mabubuting bagay na naghangad ng papuri, karangalan at ng hindi pagkasira, bibigyan niya ng buhay na walang hanggan. ⁸ Ngunit para sa mga makasarili, mga taong hindi sumusunod sa

katotohanan ngunit sumusunod sa kalikuan, darating ang matinding galit at poot. ⁹ Magdadala ang Diyos ng pagdurusa at paghihirap sa bawat kaluluwa ng taong gumagawa ng masama, una sa mga Judio at gayon din sa mga Griyego. ¹⁰ Subalit kapurihan, karangalan at kapayapaan ang darating sa mga taong gumagawa ng mabuti, una sa mga Judio at gayon din sa mga Griyego. ¹¹ Sapagkat walang pinapanigan ang Diyos. ¹² Sapagkat ang lahat ng nagkasala na wala ang kautusan ay mamamatay rin ng wala ang kautusan, at ang lahat ng nagkasala sa ilalim ng kautusan ay hahatulan ayon sa kautusan. ¹³ Sapagkat hindi ang mga tagapakinig ng kautusan ang matuwid sa harapan ng Diyos, kundi ang mga gumagawa ng kautusan ang mapapawalang-sala. ¹⁴ Sapagkat kapag ang mga Gentil na walang kautusan ay likas na ginagawa ang mga bagay ng kautusan, sila, ay kautusan sa kanilang mga sarili, kahit na wala sa kanila ang kautusan. ¹⁵ Sa pamamagitan nito, ipinapakita nila na ang mga gawang hinihingi ng kautusan ay nakasulat sa kanilang mga puso. Pinatotohanan din ito ng kanilang mga budhi, at pinararatangan o ipinagtatanggol sila ng kanilang isipan sa kanilang sarili ¹⁶ at pati na rin sa Diyos. Mangyayari iyan sa araw na hahatulan ng Diyos ang mga lihim ng lahat ng tao, ayon sa aking ebanghelyo, sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo. ¹⁷ Ipagpalagay na tinatawag mong Judio ang iyong sarili, nananalig sa kautusan, nagagalak nang may pagmamalaki sa Diyos, ¹⁸ nalalaman ang kaniyang kalooban at sinusubok ang mga bagay na hindi sang-

ayon dito sapagkat tinuruan ka ng kautusan.¹⁹ At ipagpalagay na ikaw ay nakatitiyak na ikaw mismo ay taga-akay ng mga bulag, isang ilaw sa mga nasa kadiliman,²⁰ tagapagturo ng mga mangmang, guro ng mga sanggol, at sa kautusan ay mayroon kang anyo ng kaalaman at ng katotohanan.²¹ Ikaw, kung gayon, na nagtuturo sa iba, hindi mo ba tinuturuan ang iyong sarili? Ikaw na nangangaral na huwag magnakaw, nagnanakaw ka ba?²² Ikaw na nagsasabing huwag mangangalunya, nangangalunya ka ba? Ikaw na namumuhi sa mga diyus-diyosan, ninanakawan mo ba ang mga templo?²³ Ikaw na nagagalak na may pagmamataas sa kautusan, nilalapastangan mo ba ang Diyos sa pamamagitan ng iyong paglabag sa kautusan?²⁴ Sapagkat "ang pangalan ng Diyos ay nilalapastangan sa mga Gentil dahil sa iyo," tulad ng nasusulat.²⁵ Sapagkat tunay na pinakikinabangan mo ang pagtutuli kung sinusunod mo ang kautusan, ngunit kung ikaw ay tagalabag ng kautusan, ang iyong pagtutuli ay nagiging di pagtutuli.²⁶ Kung sinusunod ng taong hindi tuli ang mga hinihingi ng kautusan, hindi ba maituturing na pagtutuli ang kaniyang hindi pagtutuli?²⁷ At hindi ka ba hahatulan ng taong likas na hindi tuli kung tutuparin niya ang kautusan? Sapagkat nasa iyo ang mga kasulatang nasusulat at ang pagtutuli subalit tagalabag kayo ng kautusan!²⁸ Sapagkat hindi siya isang Judio, siya na sa panlabas lamang; hindi rin sa pagtutuli na panlabas lamang sa laman.²⁹ Ngunit siya ay Judio, siya na isang Judio sa panloob, at ang pagtutuli ay sa puso, sa espiritu at hindi sa titik. Ang kapurihan ng ganoong tao ay nagmumula hindi sa mga tao kundi sa Diyos.

Chapter 3

¹ Kung gayon, ano ang kalamangan ng Judio? At ano ang mapapakinabangan sa pagtutuli? ² Napakarami sa anumang paraan. Una sa lahat, ipinagkatiwala sa mga Judio ang mga pahayag mula sa Diyos. ³ Ngunit paano kung walang pananampalataya ang iba sa mga Judio? Ang kawalan ng pananampalataya nila ay nagpapawalang bisa ba sa katapatan ng Diyos? ⁴ Hindi kailanman mangyayari. Sa halip, tapat ang Diyos kahit na ang bawat tao ay sinungaling. Gaya ng nasusulat, "Upang ikaw ay makitang matuwid sa iyong mga salita at mananaig kapag ikaw ay mahatulan." ⁵ Ngunit kung ang ating pagiging hindi matuwid ang nagpapakita ng katuwiran ng Diyos, ano ang sasabihin natin? Matuwid ba ang Diyos kapag pinahihirapan tayo dahil sa poot, matuwid ba siya? Nagsasalita ako ayon sa pangangatwiran ng tao. ⁶ Huwag nawa ito mangyari! Sapagkat kung ganoon, paano hahatulan ng Diyos ang sanlibutan? ⁷ Ngunit kung ang katotohanan ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng kasinungalingan ko ay nagbibigay ng saganang kapurihan sa kaniya, bakit pa ako hinahatulan bilang isang makasalanan? ⁸ Bakit hindi nalang

sabihin, gaya ng walang katotohanang ulat ng iba na sinasabi daw namin, at gaya ng pinatotohanan ng iba na sinasabi namin, "Gumawa tayo ng masama, upang dumating ang kabutihan?" Ang hatol sa kanila ay makatarungan.⁹ Ano ngayon? Sasabihin ba nating mas mabuti tayo? Hindi sa anumang paraan. Sapagkat pinaratangan na natin ang mga Judio at Griyego, silang lahat, sa pagiging nasa ilalim ng kasalanan.¹⁰ Ito ay gaya ng nasusulat: "Walang matuwid, wala ni isa."¹¹ Walang nakauunawa. Walang humahanap sa Diyos.¹² Silang lahat ay nagsilihis. Silang lahat ay naging walang silbi. Walang gumagawa ng mabuti, wala, wala kahit isa.¹³ Ang kanilang lalamunan ay tulad ng isang bukas na libingan. Ang kanilang mga dila ay mayroong panlilinlang. Ang kamandag ng ahas ay nasa kanilang mga labi.¹⁴ Ang kanilang mga bibig ay puno ng pagmumura at kapaitan.¹⁵ Ang mga paa nila ay matutulin upang magdanak ng dugo.¹⁶ Pagkawasak at pagdurusa ang nasa kanilang mga landas.¹⁷ Ang mga taong ito ay walang alam sa daan ng kapayapaan.¹⁸ Walang pagkatakot sa Diyos sa kanilang mga mata."¹⁹ Ngayon ay nalalaman natin na anuman ang sinasabi ng batas, ito ay sinasabi sa mga taong nasa ilalim ng batas. Ito ay upang matikom ang bawat bibig at upang ang lahat ng nasa sanlibutan ay may pananagutan sa Diyos.²⁰ Ito ay dahil walang laman ang mapawawalang-sala sa pamamagitan ng batas sa paningin niya. Sapagkat sa pamamagitan ng kautusan ay dumating ang kaalaman sa kasalanan.²¹ Ngunit ngayon, naipaalam na ang katuwiran ng Diyos ay hindi sa pamamagitan ng kautusan. Ito ay nasaksihan ng kautusan at ng mga propeta,²² ito ay, ang katuwiran ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya kay Jesu-Cristo para sa lahat ng mga naniniwala. Sapagkat walang pagtatangi.²³ Sapagkat ang lahat ay nagkasala at hindi nakaabot sa kaluwalhatian ng Diyos.²⁴ Sila ay napawalang-sala nang walang bayad ng dahil sa kaniyang biyaya sa pamamagitan ng katubusan na nakay Cristo Jesus.²⁵ Sapagkat ipinagkaloob ng Diyos si Cristo bilang pampasuyo sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya sa kaniyang dugo. Inialay niya si Cristo, bilang patotoo sa kaniyang katarungan, dahil sa kaniyang hindi pagpansin sa mga nakaraang kasalanan²⁶ sa kaniyang pagtityatiyaga. Nangyari ang lahat ng ito para sa pagpapakita ng kaniyang katuwiran sa panahong ito. Ito ay upang kaniyang mapatunayan na siya ay makatarungan at upang ipakitang pinapawalang-sala niya ang sinuman dahil sa pananampalataya kay Jesus.²⁷ Kung gayon, nasaan ang pagmamalaki? Ito ay inihiwalay na! Sa anong batayan? Sa mga gawa? Hindi, kundi batay sa pananampalataya.²⁸ Kaya masasabi natin na ang isang tao ay napawalang-sala sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya na wala ang mga gawa ng kautusan.²⁹ O ang Diyos ba ay Diyos ng mga Judio lamang? Hindi ba't siya rin ay Diyos ng mga Gentil? Oo, pati ng mga Gentil.³⁰ Kung

magkagayon nga, na ang Diyos ay iisa, ipawawalang-sala niya ang pagtutuli sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya at hindi pagtutuli sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya.³¹ Pinapawalang-bisa ba natin ang kautusan sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya? Huwag nawang mangyari! Sa halip, pinapagtibay pa nga natin ang kautusan.

Chapter 4

¹ Ano ngayon ang sasabihin natin na natuklasan ni Abraham na ating ninuno ayon sa laman? ² Sapagkat kung pinawalang-sala si Abraham sa pamamagitan ng mga gawa, magkakaroon sana siya ng dahilan upang magmalaki, ngunit hindi sa harapan ng Diyos. ³ Sapagkat ano ang sinasabi ng kasulatan? "Sumampalataya si Abraham sa Diyos at ito ay ibinilang sa kaniya bilang katuwiran." ⁴ Ngayon sa kaniya na gumagawa, ang bayad ay hindi maibibilang na biyaya, ngunit isang kabayaran. ⁵ Ngunit sa kaniya na hindi gumagawa na sa halip ay sumasampalataya sa kaniya na nagpapawalang-sala sa mga masasama, maibibilang na katuwiran ang kaniyang pananampalataya. ⁶ Nagpahayag din si David ng pagpapala sa taong ibinilang ng Diyos na matuwid na walang gawa. ⁷ Sinabi niya, "Pinagpala ang mga pinatawad sa kanilang mga katampalasan, at ang mga taong natakpan ang mga kasalanan. ⁸ Pinagpala ang tao na hindi bibilangin ng Panginoon ang kaniyang kasalanan." ⁹ Kung gayon, ang pagpapalang ito ba ay inihayag sa mga taong tuli lamang, o pati na rin sa mga hindi tuli? Sapagkat sinasabi natin, "Ang pananampalataya ay naibilang kay Abraham na katuwiran." ¹⁰ Kaya nga, paano ito naibilang? Nang si Abraham ba ay tinuli na o hindi pa? Hindi sa pagtutuli, kundi sa hindi pagtutuli. ¹¹ Tinanggap ni Abraham ang tanda ng pagtutuli. Ito ay tatak ng pagkamatuwid ng pananampalataya na mayroon na siya nang siya hindi pa natutuli. Ang bunga ng tandang ito ay siya ang naging ama ng lahat ng nananampalataya, kahit na hindi sila ay nasa hindi pagtutuli. Ito ay nangangahulugan na ang katuwiran ay maibibilang sa kanila. ¹² Ito ay nangangahulugan ding si Abraham ay naging ama ng pagtutuli, hindi lamang sa mga tuli, kundi pati na rin sa mga sumusunod sa mga yapak ng ating amang si Abraham. At ito ang pananampalataya na mayroon siya noong hindi pa siya natutuli. ¹³ Sapagkat ang pangako na naibigay kay Abraham at pati na rin sa kaniyang mga kaapu-apuhan ay hindi sa pamamagitan ng kautusan, ang pangakong ito na sila ang magiging mga tagapagmana ng mundo. Sa halip ay sa pamamagitan ng katuwiran ng pananampalataya. ¹⁴ Sapagkat kung ang mga kabilang sa kautusan ay tagapagmana, ang pananampalataya ay walang kabuluhan, at mawawalan ng bisa ang pangako. ¹⁵ Sapagkat matinding galit ang naibibigay ng kautusan, ngunit kung saan walang kautusan, wala ring pagsuway. ¹⁶ Sa kadahilanang ito, nangyayari ito sa

pamamagitan ng pananampalataya, upang ito ay sa pamamagitan ng biyaya. Ang kalalabasan, ang pangako ay tiyak para sa lahat ng mga kaapu-apuhan. At hindi lamang ang mga nakakaalam sa kautusan ang makakabilang sa mga kaapu-apuhan na ito, kundi pati na rin ang mga nagmula sa pananampalataya ni Abraham.

Sapagkat siya ang ama nating lahat,¹⁷ tulad ng nasusulat, "Ginawa kitang ama ng maraming bansa." Naroon si Abraham sa presensiya ng kaniyang pinagkakatiwalaan, iyon ay ang Diyos, na nagbibigay buhay sa mga patay at lumilikha sa mga bagay na wala pa.¹⁸ Sa kabila ng lahat ng mga pangyayari, nagtiwala ng lubusan si Abraham sa Diyos para sa hinaharap. Kaya naging ama siya ng maraming bansa, tulad ng sinabi, "... Magiging ganoon ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan."¹⁹ Hindi siya mahina sa pananampalataya. Kinilala ni Abraham na patay na ang kaniyang katawan sapagkat mag-iisandaang taon na siya. Kinilala rin niya ang pagiging patay ng bahay-bata ni Sara.²⁰ Ngunit dahil sa pangako ng Diyos, hindi nag-alinlangan si Abraham sa pananampalataya. Sa halip, napalakas siya sa pananampalataya at nagbigay papuri sa Diyos.²¹ Lubos siyang naniwala na kung ano ang ipinangako ng Diyos, kaya din niyang tuparin.²² Kung kaya ito ay itinuring sa kaniya bilang katuwiran.²³ Ngayon, hindi ito isinulat para lamang sa kaniyang kapakinabangan, na ibinilang sa kaniya.²⁴ Ito rin ay isinulat para rin sa atin, na ibibilang, tayong nanampalataya sa kaniya na bumuhay kay Jesus na ating Panginoon mula sa kamatayan.²⁵ Ito ang siyang ibinigay para sa ating mga kasalanan at muling binuhay para sa ating pagpapawalang-sala.

Chapter 5

¹ Yamang napawalang-sala tayo sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya, mayroon tayong kapayapaan sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.² Sa pamamagitan niya nagkaroon din tayo ng daan sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya sa biyayang ito na kung saan tayo ay tumatayo. Nagagalak tayo sa pananalig na ibinibigay sa atin ng Diyos para sa hinaharap, ang pananalig na makikibahagi tayo sa kaluwalhatian ng Diyos.³ Hindi lamang ito, ngunit nagagalak din tayo sa ating mga pagdurusa. Alam natin na ang pagdurusa ay nagbubunga ng pagtitiis.⁴ Ang pagtitiis ay nagbubunga ng pagsang-ayon, at ang pagsang-ayon ay nagbubunga ng katiyakan para sa hinaharap.⁵ Hindi mangbibigo ang pananalig na ito, dahil ang pag-ibig ng Diyos ay ibinuhos sa ating mga puso sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espiritu, na siyang ibinigay sa atin.⁶ Sapagkat habang mahina pa lamang tayo, namatay si Cristo sa tamang panahon para sa mga hindi maka-diyos.⁷ Sapagkat mahirap para sa isang tao na mamatay para sa isang matuwid na tao. Iyan ay, marahil kung may isang maglalakas-loob na mamatay para sa mabuting tao.⁸

Ngunit pinatunayan ng Diyos ang kaniyang pag-ibig sa atin, dahil noong makasalan pa tayo, namatay si Cristo para sa atin.⁹ Mas higit pa sa ngayong napawalang-sala na tayo sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang dugo, maililigtas tayo sa pamamagitan nito mula sa poot ng Diyos.¹⁰ Sapagkat kung, noong tayo ay mga kaaway, ipinagkasundo tayo sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ng kamatayan ng kaniyang Anak, higit pa ngayon na pagkatapos tayong ipinagkasundo, maililigtas tayo sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang buhay.¹¹ Hindi lamang ito, ngunit nagagalak din tayo sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, na sa pamamagitan niya ay natanggap natin ang pagkakasundong ito.¹² Kung gayon, sa pamamagitan ng isang tao pumasok ang kasalanan sa sanlibutan, sa ganitong kapamaraan pumasok ang kamatayan dahil sa kasalanan. At lumaganap ang kamatayan sa sangkatauhan, dahil nagkasala ang lahat.¹³ Sapagkat bago ang kautusan, ang kasalanan ay nasa sanlibutan na, ngunit walang pananagutan para sa kasalanan kung walang kautusan.¹⁴ Gayunpaman, naghari ang kamatayan mula kay Adan hanggang kay Moises, at kahit pa sa mga hindi nagkasala na katulad ng pagsuway ni Adan na siyang huwaran ng paparating.¹⁵ Ngunit gayunpaman, ang kaloob na walang bayad ay hindi gaya ng pagkakasala. Sapagkat kung sa pamamagitan ng pagkakasala ng isa ay namatay ang marami, mas higit pa na sumagana para sa marami ang biyaya ng Diyos at ang kaloob sa pamamagitan ng biyaya ng isang tao na si Jesu-Cristo.¹⁶ Sapagkat ang kaloob ay hindi tulad ng kinahantungan ng nagkasala. Sa isang banda, dumating ang paghatol ng kaparusahan dahil sa pagkakasala ng isang tao. Ngunit sa kabilang banda, ang kaloob na nagbubunga ng pagpapawalang-sala ay dumating pagkatapos ng maraming pagkakasala.¹⁷ Sapagkat kung sa pamamagitan ng pagkakasala ng isa, ang kamatayan ay naghari sa pamamagitan ng isa, mas lalo nang maghahari ang mga tatanggap ng kasaganahan ng biyaya at ng kaloob ng katuwiran sa pamamagitan ng buhay ng isa na si Jesu-Cristo.¹⁸ Kung gayon, dahil sa pagkakasala ng isa, ang lahat ng tao ay dumating sa kaparusahan, gayon din sa pamamagitan ng isang gawa ng katuwiran ay dumating ang pagpapawalang-sala ng buhay para sa lahat ng tao.¹⁹ Dahil sa pamamagitan ng pagsuway ng isang tao, ang lahat ay naging makasalan, gayon din naman sa pamamagitan ng pagsunod ng isa, marami ang naging matuwid.²⁰ Ngunit dumating ang kautusan, upang sa gayon ang pagkakasala ay managana. Ngunit sa pananagana ng kasalanan, higit na nanagana ang biyaya.²¹ Nangyari ito upang, gaya ng kamatayan na naghahari sa kamatayan, gayon din naman ang biyaya ay maghari sa pamamagitan ng katuwiran para sa buhay na walang hanggan sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo na ating Panginoon.

managana ang biyaya? ² Huwag nawa itong mangyari. Tayong mga namatay sa kasalanan, paano pa tayo mamumuhay rito? ³ Hindi ba ninyo alam na kung gaano karami ang nabautismuhan kay Jesu-Cristo ay nabautismuhan sa kaniyang kamatayan? ⁴ Inilibing na tayo kasama niya sa pamamagitan ng bautismo sa kamatayan. Nangyari ito upang gaya ng pagkabuhay ni Cristo mula sa patay sa pamamagitan ng kaluwalhatian ng Ama, lalakad din tayo sa panibagong buhay. ⁵ Sapagkat kung tayo ay nakiisa sa kaniya sa wangis ng kaniyang kamatayan, tayo rin ay makikiisa sa kaniyang muling pagkabuhay. ⁶ Nalalaman natin ito, na ang dati nating pagkatao ay ipinako sa krus kasama niya, upang sa gayon ay masira ang ating katawang makasalanan. Nangyari ito upang hindi na tayo maging alipin pa ng kasalanan. ⁷ Siya na namatay ay inihayag na matuwid hinggil sa kasalanan. ⁸ Ngunit kung namatay tayo kasama ni Cristo, naniniwala tayong mabubuhay din tayong kasama niya. ⁹ Alam nating si Cristo ay binuhay mula sa patay at hindi na siya patay. Hindi na naghahari sa kaniya ang kamatayan. ¹⁰ Sapagkat ukol sa kamatayan na namatay siya sa kasalanan, namatay siya nang minsanan para sa lahat. Subalit, ang buhay na kaniyang ipinamuhay ay ipinamuhay niya para sa Diyos. ¹¹ Sa ganoon ding paraan, kinakailangan din ninyong ituring ang inyong mga sarili na patay sa kasalanan, ngunit buhay sa Diyos kay Cristo Jesus. ¹² Samakatuwid huwag ninyong hayaan na pagharian ng kasalanan ang inyong mga namamatay na katawan upang inyong sundin ang mga pagnanasa nito. ¹³ Huwag ninyong ihandog ang mga bahagi ng inyong katawan sa kasalanan bilang kasangkapan para sa kasamaan, ngunit ihandog ninyo ang inyong mga sarili sa Diyos, na buhay mula sa patay. At ihandog ninyo ang mga bahagi ng inyong katawan bilang kasangkapan ng katuwiran para sa Diyos. ¹⁴ Huwag ninyong hayaan na pagharian kayo ng kasalanan. Sapagkat wala na kayo sa ilalim ng kautusan ngunit sa ilalim ng biyaya. ¹⁵ Kaya ano? Magkakasala ba tayo dahil wala tayo sa ilalim ng kautusan, ngunit sa ilalim ng biyaya? Huwag nawa itong mangyari. ¹⁶ Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang pinaghandugan ninyo ng inyong mga sarili bilang mga alipin ay siyang inyong pinaglilingkuran, ang siyang dapat ninyong sundin? Totoo ito, mga alipin man kayo sa kasalanan na patungo sa kamatayan, o mga alipin sa pagsunod na patungo sa katuwiran. ¹⁷ Ngunit salamat sa Diyos! Sapagkat kayo ay dating mga alipin ng kasalanan, ngunit sinunod ninyo mula sa puso ang uri ng katuruang ibinigay sa inyo. ¹⁸ Pinalaya kayo sa kasalanan, at ginawa kayong mga alipin kayo ng katuwiran. ¹⁹ Nagsasalita ako tulad ng isang tao dahil sa kahinaan ng inyong laman. Sapagkat gaya ng paghahandog ninyo ng mga bahagi ng inyong katawan bilang mga alipin sa karumihan at kasamaan, ngayon, sa ganoon ding paraan, ihandog ninyo ang mga bahagi ng inyong katawan bilang alipin sa katuwiran para sa ikababanal. ²⁰ Sapagkat noong kayo ay mga alipin ng kasalanan,

malaya kayo sa katuwiran.²¹ Sa mga panahong iyon, ano ang naging bunga ng mga bagay na ikinahihiya na ninyo ngayon? Sapagkat ang kinahantungan ng mga bagay na iyon ay kamatayan.²² Ngunit ngayon na kayo ay pinalaya mula sa kasalanan at alipin na ng Diyos, nasa inyo ang inyong bunga para sa ikababanal. Ang kahihinatnan ay buhay na walang hanggan.²³ Sapagkat ang kabayaran ng kasalanan ay kamatayan, ngunit ang libreng kaloob ng Diyos ay buhay na walang hanggan kay Cristo Jesus na ating Panginoon.

Chapter 7

¹ O hindi ba ninyo nalalaman, mga kapatid (sapagkat nagsasalita ako sa mga taong may alam tungkol sa kautusan), na ang kautusan ang namamahala sa isang tao habang siya ay nabubuhay?² Sapagkat itinatali ng kautusan ang asawang babae sa kaniyang asawa habang siya ay nabubuhay, ngunit kung mamatay ang asawang lalaki, malaya na siya sa kautusan ng pag-aasawa.³ Kung gayon, habang nabubuhay pa ang kaniyang asawang lalaki, kapag nakipamuhay siya sa ibang lalaki, tatawagin siyang mangangalunya. Ngunit kung namatay ang asawang lalaki, malaya na siya sa kautusan, kaya hindi na siya isang mangangalunya kung namumuhay siya kasama ang ibang lalaki.⁴ Kaya, aking mga kapatid, naging patay kayo sa batas sa pamamagitan ng katawan ni Cristo. Ito ay upang maaari kayong makisama sa iba, iyan ay, sa kaniya na binuhay mula sa patay, upang sa gayon maaari tayong magsipagbunga para sa Diyos.⁵ Sapagkat noong tayo ay nasa laman, ang mga makasalanang pagnanasa ay naging buhay sa ating mga bahagi sa pamamagitan ng kautusan na magbibigay ng bunga sa kamatayan.⁶ Ngunit ngayon, pinakawalan na tayo mula sa kautusan. Namatay tayo sa kung ano ang dating humahawak sa atin. Ito ay upang makapaglingkod tayo sa panibagong Espiritu at hindi sa kalumaan ng sulat.⁷ Kaya ano ang sasabihin natin? Ang kautusan ba mismo ay kasalanan? Huwag nawa itong mangyari. Gayunpaman, hindi ko sana malalaman ang kasalanan, kung hindi dahil sa kautusan. Sapagkat hindi ko sana malalaman ang tungkol sa kasakiman kung hindi sinabi ng kautusan na, "Huwag kang maging sakim".⁸ Ngunit kinuha ng kasalanan ang pagkakataon sa pamamagitan ng kautusan at nagdala sa akin ng bawat masamang pagnanasa. Sapagkat kung walang kautusan, patay ang kasalanan.⁹ Minsan akong nabuhay na wala ang kautusan, ngunit nang dumating ang kautusan, muling nabuhay ang kasalanan at namatay ako.¹⁰ Ang kautusan na magdadala sana ng buhay ay naging kamatayan para sa akin.¹¹ Sapagkat kinuha ng kasalanan ang pagkakataon sa pamamagitan ng kautusan at nilinlang ako. Sa pamamagitan ng kautusan, pinatay ako ng kasalanan.¹² Kaya banal ang kautusan at ang utos ay banal, matuwid at mabuti.¹³ Kaya, ang mabuti nga ba ay naging

kamatayan sa akin? Huwag nawa itong mangyari. Ngunit ang kasalanan, upang maipakitang ito ay kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng mabuti, ay nagdala ng kamatayan sa akin. Ito ay upang sa pamamagitan ng kautusan, maaaring ang kasalanan ay maging kasalanang walang kapantay. ¹⁴ Sapagkat alam natin na ang kautusan ay espirituwal, ngunit ako ay sa laman. At ipinagbili akong alipin sa ilalim ng kasalanan. ¹⁵ Sapagkat hindi ko talaga maintindihan ang aking ginagawa. Sapagkat hindi ko ginagawa ang nais kong gawin, at ang ayaw kong gawin ay siya namang aking ginagawa. ¹⁶ Ngunit kung ginagawa ko ang ang ayaw kong gawin, sumasang-ayon ako sa kautusan, na ang kautusan ay mabuti. ¹⁷ Ngunit ngayon hindi na ako ang gumagawa nito, kundi ang kasalanang nananahan sa akin. ¹⁸ Sapagkat alam ko na sa akin, sa aking laman, ay walang nananahang mabuti. Sapagkat ang kagustuhan para sa mabuti ay nasa akin, ngunit hindi ko ito magawa. ¹⁹ Sapagkat ang mabuti na nais ko ay hindi ko ginagawa, ngunit ang masama na ayaw ko, ang ginagawa ko. ²⁰ Ngayon kung ginagawa ko ang ayaw kong gawin, kung gayon hindi na ako ang gumagawa nito, kundi ang kasalanang namumuhay sa akin. ²¹ Kaya, natuklasan ko na ang prinsipyo na nasa akin, na nais kong gawin ang mabuti, subalit ang kasamaang iyon ay naririto sa akin. ²² Sapagkat nagagalak ako sa kautusan ng Diyos sa aking kaibuturan. ²³ Ngunit may nakikita akong ibang tuntunin sa mga bahagi ng aking katawan. Nilalabanan nito ang bagong tuntunin sa aking isipan. Binibihag ako nito sa pamamagitan ng tuntunin ng kasalanan na nasa mga bahagi ng aking katawan. ²⁴ Kaawa-awa akong tao! Sino ang magliligtas sa akin mula sa katawang ito ng kamatayan? ²⁵ Ngunit ang pasasalamat ay sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo na ating Panginoon! Kaya ako mismo ay naglilingkod sa kautusan ng Diyos sa aking isipan. Gayunman, sa laman naglilingkod ako sa tuntunin ng kasalanan.

Chapter 8

¹ Kung gayon, wala ng paghatol sa mga taong na kay Cristo Jesus. ² Sapagkat pinalaya ako ng tuntunin ng Espiritu ng buhay na nakay Cristo Jesus mula sa tuntunin ng kasalanan at kamatayan. ³ Sapagkat kung ano ang hindi kayang gawin ng kautusan dahil mahina ito sa pamamagitan ng laman ay ginawa ng Diyos. Isinugo niya ang kaniyang sariling Anak na kawangis ng makasalanang laman para maging isang handog sa kasalanan, at hinatulan niya ang kasalanan sa laman. ⁴ Ginawa niya ito upang sa gayon ang mga hinihingi ng kautusan ay matupad sa atin, tayong mga hindi lumalakad ayon sa laman, ngunit ayon sa Espiritu. ⁵ Ang mga namumuhay ayon sa laman ay binibigyang-pansin ang mga bagay na para sa laman, ngunit ang mga namumuhay ayon sa Espiritu ay binibigyang pansin ang mga bagay na para sa Espiritu. ⁶ Sapagkat ang kaisipan ng laman ay kamatayan, ngunit ang kaisipan ng

Espiritu ay buhay at kapayapaan.⁷ Ito ay dahil sumasalungat sa Diyos ang kaisipan ng laman, sapagkat hindi ito nagpapasakop sa kautusan ng Diyos, ni hindi ito maaaring maging sakop.⁸ Hindi kayang pasiyahin ng taong nasa laman ang Diyos.⁹ Gayunman, wala na kayo sa laman ngunit nasa Espiritu, kung totoo ang Espiritu ng Diyos ay nananahan sa inyo. Ngunit kung wala sa isang tao ang Espiritu ni Cristo, siya ay hindi kabilang sa kaniya.¹⁰ Kung nasa inyo si Cristo, sa isang panig ang katawan ay patay sa kasalanan, ngunit sa kabilang panig ang espiritu ay buhay sa katuwiran.¹¹ Kung ang Espiritu ng Diyos na bumuhay kay Jesus mula sa kamatayan ang nananahan sa inyo, siya na bumuhay kay Cristo mula sa kamatayan ang magbibigay din ng buhay sa inyong mga namamatay na katawan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang Espiritu na siyang nananahan sa inyo.¹² Kaya nga, mga kapatid, may mga utang tayo, ngunit hindi sa laman upang mamuhay ayon sa laman.¹³ Sapagkat kung mabubuhay kayo ayon sa laman, kayo ay mamamatay, ngunit kung sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu inyong pinatay ang mga gawain ng inyong katawan, kayo ay mabubuhay.¹⁴ Sapagkat marami ang pinapangunahan ng Espiritu ng Diyos, sila ay mga anak ng Diyos.¹⁵ Sapagkat hindi ninyo muling tinanggap ang espiritu ng pagkabihag upang matakot. Sa halip, natanggap natin ang espiritu ng pagkukupkop, na kung saan sumisigaw tayo ng, "Abba, Ama!"¹⁶ Ang Espiritu mismo ang nagpapatotoo kasama ang ating espiritu na tayo ay mga anak ng Diyos.¹⁷ Kung tayo ay mga anak, mga tagapagmana rin tayo, mga tagapagmana ng Diyos. At kasama tayo ni Cristo bilang mga tagapagmana, kung tunay nga tayong magdusa kasama niya upang sa gayon maluwalhati rin tayo kasama niya.¹⁸ Sapagkat itinuturing ko na ang mga pagdurusa sa panahong ito ay hindi karapat-dapat na ihalintulad sa kaluwalhatian na maihahayag sa atin.¹⁹ Sapagkat ang nananabik na pag-asa ng mga nilikha ay naghihintay para sa paghahayag sa mga anak ng Diyos.²⁰ Sapagkat napasailalim sa pagkawalang-saysay ang mga nilikha, hindi sa sarili nitong kalooban, kundi sa kaniya na siyang nagpasailalim nito. Ito ay dahil sa tiyak na kasiguraduhan²¹ na ang nilikha mismo ay maililigtas mula sa pagkaalipin hanggang sa pagkabulok at madadala ito sa kalayaan ng kaluwalhatian ng mga anak ng Diyos.²² Sapagkat alam natin na magkasamang dumadaing at naghihirap sa sakit ang buong nilikha hanggang ngayon.²³ Hindi lamang iyan, ngunit maging tayo mismo, na nagtataglay ng mga unang bunga ng Espiritu—kahit tayo mismo ay dumadaing sa ating mga sarili, naghihintay para sa ating pagkakakupkop, ang pagkatubos ng ating katawan.²⁴ Sapagkat nailigtas tayo sa pamamagitan ng katiyakang ito. Ngunit hindi pa nakikita ang kinatitiyakan nating mangyayari, sapagkat sino ang may katiyakan na maghihintay sa nakita na niya?²⁵ Ngunit kung nakatitiyak tayo tungkol sa hindi pa natin nakikita, naghihintay tayo ng may pagtitiyaga para dito.²⁶ Sa ganoon paraan,

tumutulong din ang Espiritu sa ating kahinaan. Sapagkat hindi natin alam kung paano tayo dapat manalangin, ngunit ang Espiritu mismo ang namamagitan sa atin ng mga daing na hindi maipahayag na mga daing.²⁷ Ang sumisiyasat ng mga puso ay alam ang kaisipan ng Espiritu, dahil namamagitan siya para sa mga mananampalataya ayon sa kalooban ng Diyos.²⁸ Nalalaman natin na sa mga nagmamahal sa Diyos, sa lahat ng bagay gumagawa siya para sa ikabubuti, ng mga tinawag ayon sa kaniyang layunin.²⁹ Dahil ang mga kilala na niya noong una pa man, ay itinalaga din niya na matulad sa imahe ng kaniyang Anak, upang siya ang maging panganay sa maraming magkakapatid.³⁰ Ang kaniyang mga itinalaga, sila rin ang kaniyang mga tinawag. Ang kaniyang mga tinawag, sila rin ang kaniyang mga pinawalang-sala. Ang kaniyang mga pinawalang-sala, kaniya ring niluwalhati.³¹ Ano ngayon ang sasabihin natin sa mga bagay na ito? Kung ang Diyos ay para sa atin, sino ang laban sa atin?³² Siya na hindi ipinagkait ang kaniyang sariling Anak ngunit ibinigay niya para sa ating lahat, paanong hindi niya rin ibibigay sa atin ng libre ang lahat ng bagay?³³ Sino ang magpapatang laban sa mga pinili ng Diyos? Ang Diyos ang siyang nagpapawalang-sala.³⁴ Sino ang hahatol? Si Cristo na siyang namatay para sa atin at higit pa roon, binuhay din siyang muli. Naghahari siya kasama ang Diyos sa lugar ng karangalan at siya ang namamagitan para sa atin.³⁵ Sino ang maghihiwalay sa atin mula sa pag-ibig ni Cristo? Ang matinding pagdurusa ba, o pagdadalamhati, o pag-uusig, o pagkagutom, o kahubaran, o panganib, o espada?³⁶ Gaya ng nasusulat, "Para sa iyong kapakinabangan pinapatay kami buong araw. Itinuturing kaming tulad ng isang tupa na kakatayin."³⁷ Sa lahat ng bagay na ito, higit pa tayo sa mga manlulupig sa pamamagitan ng nagmamahal sa atin.³⁸ Sapagkat naniniwala ako na kahit ang kamatayan, ni ang buhay, ni mga anghel, ni mga pamahalaan, ni ang mga bagay sa kasalukuyan, ni ang mga bagay na darating, ni ang mga kapangyarihan,³⁹ ni ang kataasan, ni ang kailaliman, ni anumang bagay na nilikha, ang makapaghihiwalay sa atin sa pag-ibig ng Diyos, na na kay Cristo Jesus na ating Panginoon.

Chapter 9

¹ Sinasabi ko ang katotohanan sa pamamagitan ni Cristo. Hindi ako nagsisinungaling, at kasamang nagpapatunay ang aking konsiyensya sa Banal na Espiritu,² na sa akin ay may labis na kalungkutan at walang tigil na kirot sa aking puso.³ Sapagkat nanaisin kong ako na lamang ang maisumpa at maihiwalay kay Cristo para sa kapakanan ng aking mga kapatid, silang aking mga kalahi ayon sa laman.⁴ Sila ay mga Israelita. Nasa kanila ang pagkupkop, ang kaluwalhatian, ang mga kasunduan, ang kaloob ng batas, ang pagsamba sa Diyos, at ang mga pangako.⁵

Sa kanilang mga ninuno nagmula si Cristo ayon sa laman—na siyang Diyos sa lahat. Nawa purihin siya magpakailanman. Amen. ⁶ Ngunit hindi sa nabigo ang mga pangako ng Diyos. Sapagkat hindi lahat ng nasa Israel ang tunay na kabilang sa Israel. ⁷ Hindi rin lahat ng kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham ay tunay niyang mga anak. Ngunit, "Sa pamamagitan ni Isaac tatawagin ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan." ⁸ Iyan ay, ang mga anak sa laman ay hindi mga anak ng Diyos. Ngunit ang mga anak ng pangako ay itinuturing na kaapu-apuhan. ⁹ Sapagkat ito ang salita ng pangako, "Sa panahong ito ay darating ako, at isang anak na lalaki ang maibibigay kay Sarah." ¹⁰ Hindi lamang ito, ngunit pagkatapos ring magbuntis ni Rebecca sa pamamagitan ng isang lalaki, na ating amang si Isaac— ¹¹ sapagkat ang mga anak ay hindi pa isinisilang at walang pang nagagawang mabuti o masama, upang ang layunin ng Diyos ayon sa pagpili ang manatili, hindi dahil sa mga gawa, kung hindi ay dahil sa kaniya na tumatawag— ¹² sinabi sa kaniya, "Ang mas matanda ay maglilingkod sa mas bata." ¹³ Tulad ng nasusulat: "Inibig ko si Jacob, ngunit kinamuhian ko si Isau." ¹⁴ Kung gayon, ano ang sasabihin natin? Mayroon bang kawalan ng katarungan sa Diyos? Huwag nawang mangyari. ¹⁵ Sapagkat sinabi niya kay Moises, "Kaaawaan ko ang sinumang kaaawan ko, at kahahabagan ko ang sinumang kahahabagan ko." ¹⁶ Kaya nga, hindi dahil sa kaniya na nagnanais, hindi rin dahil sa kaniya na tumatakbo, kundi dahil sa Diyos, na nagpapakita ng awa. ¹⁷ Sapagkat sinasabi ng kasulatan kay Paraon, "Dahil sa layuning ito kaya itinaas kita, upang maipakita ko ang aking kapangyarihan sa pamamagitan mo, at upang maipahayag ang pangalan ko sa buong mundo." ¹⁸ Kaya nga, may awa ang Diyos sa sinumang nais niyang kaawaan, at pinapatigas niya ang kalooban ng sinumang naisin niya. ¹⁹ Sasabihin mo sa akin, "Bakit pa siya humahanap ng kamalian? Sapagkat sino ang nakapigil sa kaniyang kalooban ni minsan?" ²⁰ Sa kabilang banda, tao, sino kang sumasagot laban sa Diyos? Sasabihin ba ng hinulma sa humulma nito, "Bakit mo ako ginawang ganito?" ²¹ Wala bang karapatan sa putik ang magpapalayok, upang gawin sa iisang tumpok ng putik ang isang sisidlan para sa natatanging paggagamitan, at ang isa pang sisidlan para sa pangaraw-araw na paggagamitan? ²² Paano kung ang Diyos, na nagnanais ipakita ang kaniyang galit at ipahayag ang kaniyang kapangyarihan, ay nagtiyaga ng may labis na pagtitiis sa mga sisidlan ng galit na naihanda para sa pagkawasak? ²³ Paano kung ginawa niya ito upang mahayag ang kayamanan ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian sa mga sisidlan ng awa, na noon pa ay inihanda na niya para sa kaluwalhatian? ²⁴ Paano kung ginawa niya rin ito para sa atin, na tinawag din niya, hindi lamang mula sa mga Judio, ngunit mula rin sa mga Gentil? ²⁵ Gaya rin ng sinasabi niya sa Hosea: "Tatawagin kong mga tao ko ang hindi ko dating mga

tao, at minamahal na hindi dating minamahal." ²⁶ At sa lugar na pinagsabihan sa kanila, 'Hindi ko kayo mga tao,' doon ay tatawagin silang "mga anak ng Diyos na buhay." ²⁷ Isinisigaw ni Isaias ang tungkol sa Israel, "Kung ang bilang ng mga anak ng Israel ay sindami ng buhangin sa dagat, mangyayari na ang nalalabi lamang ang maliligtas. ²⁸ Sapagkat hindi magtatagal, lubusan ng tutuparin ng Panginoon ang kaniyang salita sa daigdig." ²⁹ At ito ay gaya ng sinabi ni Isaias noon, "Kung hindi nagtira ng mga lahi ang Panginoon ng mga hukbo para sa atin, tayo ay naging katulad sana ng Sodoma, at naging katulad ng Gomorra. ³⁰ Kung gayon, ano sasabihin natin? Na ang mga Gentil na hindi nagsisikap para sa katuwiran, ay nagkamit ng katuwiran, ang katuwiran sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya. ³¹ Ngunit ang Israel, na nagsikap ng katuwiran sa kautusan ay hindi nagkamit nito. ³² Bakit hindi? Dahil hindi nila ito sinikap sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya, kundi sa pamamagitan ng mga gawa. Natisod sila sa batong katitisuran, ³³ gaya ng nasusulat, "Tingnan ninyo, naglagay ako sa Sion ng batong katitisuran at malaking batong kadadapaan. Ang sinumang manampalataya rito ay hindi mapapahiya."

Chapter 10

¹ Mga kapatid, ang nais ng aking puso at ang hiling ko sa Diyos ay para sa kanila, para sa kanilang kaligtasan. ² Sapagkat sila ay pinatotohanan ko na mayroon silang pagsisikap para sa Diyos, ngunit hindi ayon sa kaalaman. ³ Sapagkat hindi nila nalalaman ang katuwiran ng Diyos, at pinagsisikapan nilang itatag ang kanilang sariling katuwiran. Hindi sila nagpasakop sa katuwiran ng Diyos. ⁴ Sapagkat si Cristo ang katuparan ng kautusan para sa katuwiran ng lahat ng sumasampalataya. ⁵ Sapagkat sumulat si Moises tungkol sa katuwiran na nagmumula sa kautusan: "Ang taong gumagawa ng katuwiran ng kautusan ay mabubuhay sa katuwirang ito." ⁶ Ngunit ganito ang sinasabi ng katuwiran na nanggagaling sa pananampalataya, "Huwag mong sabihin sa iyong puso, 'Sino ang aakyat sa langit?' (sa makatuwid ay upang pababain si Cristo). ⁷ At huwag mong sasabihing, 'Sino ang bababa sa kailaliman?'" (sa makatuwid ay upang iakyat si Cristo mula sa patay.) ⁸ Ngunit ano ang sinasabi nito? "Malapit sa iyo ang salita, sa iyong bibig at sa iyong puso." Iyan ang salita ng pananampalataya, na aming ipinapahayag. ⁹ Sapagkat kung sa iyong bibig, kinikilala mo si Jesus bilang Panginoon, at nananampalataya ka sa iyong puso na binuhay siya ng Diyos mula sa mga patay, maliligtas ka. ¹⁰ Sapagkat sa puso nananampalataya ang tao sa katuwiran, at sa bibig kumikilala siya para sa kaligtasan. ¹¹ Sapagkat sinasabi ng kasulatan, "Ang sinumang nananampalataya sa kaniya ay hindi mapapahiya." ¹² Sapagkat walang pagkakaiba ang Judio at Griyego. Dahil iisang Panginoon ang Panginoon ng lahat, at mayaman siya sa lahat ng mga

tumatawag sa kaniya.¹³ Sapagkat ang lahat na tumatawag sa pangalan ng Panginoon ay maliligtas.¹⁴ Kung gayon, paano sila tatawag sa kaniya na hindi nila sinasampalatayanan? At paano sila sasampalataya sa kaniya na hindi pa nila naririnig? At paano sila makakarinig kung walang tagapangaral?¹⁵ At paano sila mangangaral kung hindi sila isinugo? --- Gaya ng nasusulat, "Kayganda ng mga paa ng mga nagpapahayag ng mga masasayang balita ng mga mabubuting bagay!"¹⁶ Ngunit hindi lahat sa kanila ay nakinig sa ebanghelyo. Sapagkat sinasabi ni Isaias, "Panginoon, sino ang naniwala sa aming mensahe?"¹⁷ Kaya ang pananampalataya ay nanggagaling sa pakikinig, at pakikinig sa salita ni Cristo.¹⁸ Ngunit sinasabi ko, "Hindi ba nila narinig?" Oo, tiyak na narinig nila. "Ang kanilang tinig ay nakarating sa buong mundo, at ang kanilang mga salita sa mga dulo ng mundo."¹⁹ Bukod dito, sinasabi ko, "Hindi ba nalaman ng Israel?" Noong una ay sinabi ni Moises, "Iinggitin ko kayo sa pamamagitan ng isang hindi bansa. Sa pamamagitan ng isang bansang walang pagkaunawa, gagalitin ko kayo."²⁰ At sinasabi ni Isaias nang buong tapang, "Natagpuan ako ng mga hindi humanap sa akin. Nagpakita ako sa mga hindi nagtatanong tungkol sa akin."²¹ Ngunit sa Israel sinasabi niya, "Buong araw kong iniunat ang aking mga kamay sa mga taong suwail at matitigas ang ulo."

Chapter 11

¹ Kung gayon sinasabi ko, itinakwil ba ng Diyos ang kaniyang mga tao? Nawa ay hindi kailanman. Sapagkat ako rin ay isang Israelita, kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham, mula sa tribu ni Benjamin.² Hindi itinakwil ng Diyos ang kaniyang mga tao, na kilala na niya noon pa man. Hindi ba ninyo alam kung ano ang sinasabi ng kasulatan tungkol kay Elias, kung paano siya nakiusap sa Diyos laban sa Israel?³ "Panginoon, pinatay nila ang iyong mga propeta, giniba nila ang iyong mga altar. Ako na lamang ang naiwan, at gusto nila ang akong patayin."⁴ Ngunit ano ang sagot sa kaniya ng Diyos? "May inilaan ako para sa aking sarili na pitong libong lalaking hindi lumuhod kay Baal."⁵ Ganoon din nga, sa panahong ito, mayroon pang nalalabi dahil sa pagpili ng biyaya.⁶ Ngunit kung ito ay sa pamamagitan ng biyaya, hindi na ito sa pamamagitan ng mga gawa. Kung hindi, ang biyaya ay hindi na biyaya.⁷ Ano kung gayon? Ang bagay na hinahanap ng Israel, ay hindi nito nakamit, ngunit ang napili ang nagkamit nito, at ang iba ay pinagmatigas.⁸ Gaya ng nasusulat: "Binigyan sila ng Diyos ng espiritu ng kapurulan, ng mga mata upang hindi nila makita, at ng mga tainga upang hindi nila marinig, hanggang sa araw na ito."⁹ At sinasabi ni David, "Hayaang ang kanilang mga lamesa ay maging isang lambat, bitag, katitisuran, at ganti laban sa kanila."¹⁰ Hayaang ang kanilang mga mata ay dumilim upang hindi sila makakita. Lagi mong panatilihing baluktot ang kanilang mga likod."¹¹ Kung

gayon, sinasabi ko, "Natisod ba sila nang sa gayon ay bumagsak?" Nawa ay hindi kailanman. Sa halip, sa pamamagitan ng kanilang pagkabigo, dumating ang kaligtasan sa mga Gentil, upang sila ay inggitin.¹² Ngayon kung ang kanilang pagkabigo ay ang kayamanan ng mundo, at kung ang kanilang pagkalugi ay ang kayamanan ng mga Gentil, gaano pa mas dakila ang kanilang kapunuan?¹³ At ngayon kinakausap ko kayong mga Gentil. Habang ako ay isang apostol sa mga Gentil, ipinagmamalaki ko ang aking ministryo.¹⁴ Marahil mainggit ko sila na aking kalamang. Marahil maliligtas natin ang ilan sa kanila.¹⁵ Sapagkat kung ang pagkatakwil sa kanila ay ang pakikipagkasundo ng mundo, ano ang magiging pagtanggap sa kanila kundi buhay mula sa mga patay?¹⁶ Kung ang mga unang bunga ay nailaan, gayon din ang buong masa. Kung ang mga ugat ay nailaan, gayon din ang mga sanga.¹⁷ Ngunit kung ang ilan sa mga sanga ay binali, kung ikaw, na isang ligaw na sanga ng olibo, ay naidugtong sa kanila, at kung nakibahagi ka sa kanila sa kasaganaan ng ugat ng puno ng olibo,¹⁸ huwag kang magmayabang sa mga sanga. Ngunit kung ikaw ay nagmamayabang, hindi ikaw ang bumubuhay sa ugat, ngunit ang ugat ang bumubuhay sa iyo.¹⁹ Kung gayon, sasabihin mo, "Pinutol ang mga sanga upang maidugtong ako."²⁰ Totoo iyan. Dahil sa kanilang hindi pagsampalataya, pinutol sila, ngunit ikaw ay naging matatag dahil sa iyong pananampalataya. Huwag kang magmalaki, ngunit matakot ka.²¹ Sapagkat kung hindi pinatawad ng Diyos ang likas na mga sanga, hindi ka rin niya patatawarin.²² Tingnan ninyo kung gayon, ang mga mabubuting gawa at ang kabagsikan ng Diyos. Sa isang dako, ang kalupitan ay dumating sa mga Judio na bumagsak. Ngunit sa kabilang dako, ang kabutihan ng Diyos ay dumarating sa inyo, kung magpapatuloy kayo sa kaniyang kabutihan. Kung hindi, mapuputol din kayo.²³ At isa pa, kung hindi sila magpatuloy sa kanilang kawalan ng pananampalataya, sila ay maidudugtong muli. Sapagkat maaari silang idugtong ulit ng Diyos.²⁴ Sapagkat kung kayo ay pinutol sa likas na ligaw na puno ng olibo, at salungat sa kalikasan ay idinugtong kayo sa mabuting puno ng olibo, gaano pa kaya ang mga Judiong ito, na likas na mga sanga, na maidudugtong pabalik sa kanilang sariling punong olibo?²⁵ Sapagkat hindi ko nais na hindi ninyo alam, mga kapatid, ang hiwagang ito, upang hindi kayo magmarunong sa inyong sariling isipan. Ang hiwagang ito ay nagkaroon sa Israel ng bahagyang katigasan, hanggang sa makapasok ang kabuuan ng mga Gentil.²⁶ Kaya ang lahat ng Israel ay maliligtas, gaya ito ng nasusulat: "Mula sa Sion manggagaling ang Tagapagligtas. Tatanggalin niya ang kasamaan mula kay Jacob."²⁷ At ito ang magiging kasunduan ko sa kanila, kapag tinanggal ko ang kanilang mga kasalanan."²⁸ Sa isang dako, patungkol sa ebanghelyo, sila ay kinamuhian dahil sa inyo. Sa kabilang dako ayon naman sa pagpili ng Diyos, sila ay minamahal dahil sa

mga ninuno. ²⁹ Sapagkat ang mga kaloob at ang tawag ng Diyos ay hindi mababago. ³⁰ Sapagkat kayo ay dating hindi sumusunod sa Diyos, ngunit ngayon kayo ay nakatanggap ng awa dahil sa kanilang hindi pagsunod. ³¹ Gayon din naman, ngayon ang mga Judiong ito ay naging suwail. Ang kinahinatnan nito, sa pamamagitan ng awa na ipinakita sa inyo, makatatanggap din sila ngayon ng awa. ³² Sapagkat kinulong ng Diyos ang lahat sa kasuwayan, nang sa gayon maipakita niya ang awa sa lahat. ³³ O, napakayaman ng Diyos sa karunungan at kaalaman! Hindi masuri ang kaniyang mga hatol, at ang kaniyang mga kaparaanan ay hindi kayang matuklasan! ³⁴ "Sapagkat sino ang nakakaalam ng isipan ng Panginoon? O sino ang naging tagapayo niya? ³⁵ O sino ang nagbigay ng una sa Diyos, upang ito ay bayaran sa kaniya?" ³⁶ Sapagkat mula sa kaniya, at sa pamamagitan niya, at sa kaniya, ang lahat ng mga bagay. Sa kaniya ang kaluwalhatian magpakailanman. Amen.

Chapter 12

¹ Kaya hinihikayat ko kayo, mga kapatid, alang-alang sa habag ng Diyos, na ialay ninyo ang inyong mga katawan na isang buhay na alay, banal, katanggap-tanggap sa Diyos. Ito ang inyong nararapat na paglilingkod. ² Huwag kayong umayon sa mundong ito, ngunit mag-iba kayo sa pamamagitan ng pagbabago ng inyong pag-iisip. Gawin ninyo ito upang malaman ninyo kung ano ang mabuti, katanggap-tanggap, at ganap na kalooban ng Diyos. ³ Sapagkat, dahil sa biyayang ibinigay sa akin, sinasabi ko na ang bawat isa sa inyo ay huwag mag-isip na mas mataas ang inyong sarili kaysa sa nararapat ninyong isipin. Sa halip, dapat kayong mag-isip ng may karunungan, ayon sa sukat ng pananampalataya na ipinagkaloob ng Diyos sa bawat isa. ⁴ Sapagkat marami tayong bahagi sa iisang katawan, ngunit hindi lahat ng mga bahagi ay may pare-parehong tungkulin. ⁵ Gayon din naman, tayo na marami ay iisang katawan kay Cristo, at ang bawat isa ay bahagi ng isa't isa. ⁶ Mayroon tayong iba't ibang kaloob ayon sa biyayang ibinigay sa atin. Kung ang kaloob ng isa ay paghahayag ng propesiya, gawin niya ito ayon sa sukat ng kaniyang pananampalataya. ⁷ Kung ang kaloob ng isa ay paglilingkod, hayaan siyang maglingkod. Kung ang isa ay may kaloob ng pagtuturo, hayaan siyang magturo. ⁸ Kung ang kaloob ng isa ay pagpapalakas ng loob, hayaan siyang magpalakas ng loob. Kung ang kaloob ng isa ay pagbibigay, hayaan siyang gawin ito ng may kagandahang-loob. Kung ang kaloob ng isa ay pamumuno, gawin ito ng may pag-iingat. Kung ang kaloob ng isa ay pagpapakita ng awa, gawin ito ng may kagalakan. ⁹ Ang pag-ibig ay maging walang pagkukunwari. Kasuklaman kung ano ang masama; panghawakan kung ano ang mabuti. ¹⁰ Patungkol sa pag-ibig ng mga kapatid, maging magiliw kayo sa isa't isa. Patungkol sa kapurihan, igalang ninyo ang isa't isa.

¹¹ Patungkol sa pagsisikap, huwag mag-atubili. Patungkol sa espiritu, maging masigasig. Patungkol sa Panginoon, maglingkod sa kaniya. ¹² Magalak sa pag-asang mayroon kayo tungkol sa hinaharap. Maging matiisin sa inyong mga kabalisan. Magpatuloy sa pananalangin. ¹³ Tumulong sa pangangailangan ng mga mananampalataya. Humanap ng maraming paraan upang ipakita ang magiliw na pagtanggap sa iba. ¹⁴ Pagpalain ninyo ang mga umaapi sa inyo; pagpalain at huwag isumpa. ¹⁵ Makipaggalak kayo sa mga nagagalak; makipagtangis kayo sa mga tumatangis. ¹⁶ Magkaisa kayo ng pag-iisip. Huwag mag-isip sa mga paraang mapagmataas, ngunit tanggapin ang mga mabababang tao. Huwag maging marunong sa inyong mga sariling isipan. ¹⁷ Huwag gantihan ang sinuman ng masama sa masama. Gumawa ng mga mabubuting bagay sa paningin ng lahat ng tao. ¹⁸ Kung maaari, ayon sa inyong makakaya, magkaroon kayo ng kapayapaan sa lahat ng tao. ¹⁹ Huwag ipaghiganti ang inyong mga sarili, mga minamahal, ngunit bigyang daan ang galit ng Diyos. Sapagkat nasusulat na, " 'Akin ang paghihiganti; ako ang gaganti,' sinasabi ng Panginoon." ²⁰ "Ngunit kung ang iyong kaaway ay nagugutom, pakainin mo siya. Kung siya ay nauuhaw, bigyan mo siya ng maiinom. Sapagkat kung gagawin mo ito, nagtatambak ka ng mga baga ng apoy sa kaniyang ulo." ²¹ Huwag kang magpadaig sa kasamaan, ngunit daigin mo ng mabuti ang kasamaan.

Chapter 13

¹ Ang bawat kaluluwa ay maging masunurin sa mga matataas na kapangyarihan, dahil walang kapangyarihan na hindi nanggagaling sa Diyos. At ang mga may kapangyarihang umiiral ay itinalaga ng Diyos. ² Samakatuwid ang lumalaban sa kapangyarihang iyon ay sumasalungat sa mga utos ng Diyos, at ang mga sumasalungat dito ay makakatanggap ng kahatulan sa kanilang mga sarili. ³ Sapagkat ang mga namumuno ay hindi kilabot sa mga mabubuting gawain, kundi sa mga masasama gawain. Nais mo bang hindi matakot sa may kapangyarihan? Gawin mo ang mabuti, at makatatanggap ka ng papuri dahil dito. ⁴ Sapagkat siya ay isang lingkod ng Diyos para sa kabutihan. Ngunit kung gumagawa ka ng masama, matakot ka. Sapagkat hindi niya dala-dala ang espada ng walang dahilan. Sapagkat siya ay isang lingkod ng Diyos, isang tagapaghiganti ng poot sa mga gumagawa ng masama. ⁵ Samakatuwid dapat kayong sumunod, hindi lang dahil sa matinding poot, ngunit dahil din sa konsensya. ⁶ Dahil dito nagbabayad din kayo ng mga buwis. Sapagkat ang mga may kapangyarihan ay mga lingkod ng Diyos na patuloy na nangangasiwa nito. ⁷ Bayaran ninyo ang lahat kung ano man ang inutang ninyo sa kanila: magbuwis sa dapat pagbayaran ng buwis, magbayad ng upa sa kung sinuman ang

inuupahan; matakot sa nararapat katakutan; parangalan ang nararapat parangalan.

⁸ Huwag kayong magkautang ng anuman sa kanino man, maliban sa pagmamahal sa isa't isa. Sapagkat ang sinumang nagmamahal sa kaniyang kapwa ay tumutupad sa kautusan. ⁹ Sapagkat, "Hindi ka mangangalunya, hindi ka papatay, hindi ka magnanakaw, hindi ka mag-iimbot," at kung may iba ring kautusan, pinagsama-sama ito sa pangugusap na ito: "Mamahalin mo ang iyong kapwa tulad ng iyong sarili." ¹⁰ Ang pag-ibig ay hindi gumagawa ng masama sa kaniyang kapwa. Kaya, pag-ibig ang katuparan ng kautusan. ¹¹ Dahil dito, nalalaman niyo ang oras, na ito na ang oras upang kayo ay magising mula sa inyong pagkakatulog. Sapagkat ngayon, ang ating kaligtasan ay mas malapit na kaysa noong una tayong nanampalataya. ¹² Palipas na ang gabi at malapit ng mag-umaga. Kaya iisantabi natin ang mga gawa ng kadiliman, at ating isuot ang baluti ng liwanag. ¹³ Lumakad tayo nang nararapat, gaya ng sa liwanag, hindi sa magulong pagdiriwang o sa paglalasing. At huwag tayong mamuhay sa kahalayan o sa pagnanasang walang pagpipigil, at hindi sa alitan o pagkainggit. ¹⁴ Ngunit paghariin ninyo ang Panginoong Jesu-Cristo at huwag pagbigyan ang kagustuhan ng laman, para sa mga pagnanasa nito.

Chapter 14

¹ Tanggapin ang sinumang mahina ang pananampalataya, nang hindi hinahatulan ang mga pagtatalo. ² Sa isang dako, ang isang tao ay may paniniwalang maari niyang kainin ang kahit na ano, ngunit sa kabilang dako, ang ibang mahina ay kumakain lamang ng mga gulay. ³ Huwag sanang hamakin ng taong kumakain ng kahit na ano ang taong hindi kinakain ang lahat. At ang siyang hindi kinakain ang lahat ay huwag husgahan ang taong kumakain ng lahat. Dahil tinanggap siya ng Diyos. ⁴ Sino ka, ikaw na humuhusga sa isang lingkod na pagmamay-ari ng iba? Sa harapan ng kaniyang amo siya tatayo o matutumba. Ngunit siya ay patatayuin, dahil nagagawa ng Panginoon na siya ay patayuin. ⁵ Sa isang dako, pinahahalagahan ng isang tao ang isang araw ng higit kaysa sa iba. Sa kabilang dako, pinahahalagahan naman ng iba ang bawat araw ng pantay-pantay. Ang bawat tao ay magpasya sa kaniyang sariling isipan. ⁶ Ang nagpapahalaga ng araw, ay nagpapahalaga nito para sa Panginoon. At siya na kumakain, ay kumakain para sa Panginoon, sapagkat siya ay nagbibigay pasasalamat sa Diyos. Ang hindi kumakain, ay nagpipigil na kumain para sa Panginoon. Nagpapasalamat din siya sa Diyos. ⁷ Sapagkat wala sa atin ang nabubuhay para sa kaniyang sarili, at walang namamatay para sa kaniyang sarili. ⁸ Sapagkat kung tayo ay nabubuhay, nabubuhay tayo para sa Panginoon. At kung tayo ay mamamatay, mamamatay tayo para sa Panginoon. Kaya kung tayo man ay mamamatay o nabubuhay, tayo ay sa Panginoon. ⁹ Dahil sa layuning ito namatay si

Cristo at nabuhay muli, upang siya ay maging Panginoon ng mga patay at mga buhay. ¹⁰ Ngunit ikaw, bakit mo hinahatulan ang iyong kapatid? At ikaw, bakit mo kinamumuhian ang iyong kapatid? Dahil lahat tayo ay tatayo sa harapan ng hukuman ng Diyos. ¹¹ Sapagkat ito ay nasusulat, "Habang ako ay nabubuhay," sabi ng Panginoon, "ang bawat tuhod ay luluhod sa akin, at ang bawat dila ay magbibigay ng papuri sa Diyos." ¹² Kaya kung gayon, ang bawat isa sa atin ay magbibigay-sulit ng kaniyang sarili sa Diyos. ¹³ Samakatuwid, itigil na natin ang paghuhusga sa isa't isa, ngunit sa halip pagpasyahan ito, na walang sinuman ang maglalagay ng ikatitissod o patibong para sa kaniyang kapatid. ¹⁴ Nalalaman ko at nahikayat ako sa Panginoong Jesus, na walang bagay na hindi malinis sa kaniyang sarili. Sa kaniya lamang na itinuturing ang anumang bagay na marumi, para sa kaniya ito ay marumi. ¹⁵ Kung dahil sa pagkain ay nasaktan ang iyong kapatid, hindi ka na lumalakad sa pag-ibig. Huwag mong ipahamak sa iyong pagkain ang siyang pinagkamatayan ni Cristo. ¹⁶ Kaya huwag ninyong hayaan na ang inyong mabubuting gawa ang maging dahilan upang kutyain sila ng mga tao. ¹⁷ Sapagkat ang kaharian ng Diyos ay hindi tungkol sa pagkain o inumin, ngunit tungkol ito sa pagiging matuwid, kapayapaan at kagalakan sa Banal na Espiritu. ¹⁸ Sapagkat ang sinumang naglilingkod kay Cristo sa ganitong paraan ay katanggap-tanggap sa Diyos at sinang-ayunan ng mga tao. ¹⁹ Kung gayon, ipagpatuloy natin ang mga bagay ng kapayapaan at ang mga bagay na nakapagpapatibay ng bawat isa. ²⁰ Huwag ninyong sirain ang gawain ng Diyos ng dahil sa pagkain. Ang lahat ng mga bagay ay tunay na malinis, ngunit masama ito para sa taong kumakain at nagiging dahilan ng kaniyang pagkatisod. ²¹ Mabuti ang hindi kumain ng karne, o uminom ng alak, o anumang magiging sanhi ng pagkakatisod ng iyong kapatid. ²² Ang mga paniniwalang ito na mayroon ka, ikaw at ang Diyos lamang ang dapat nakakaalam. Pinagpala ang taong hindi hinahatulan ang kaniyang sarili bilang respeto sa kung ano ang kaniyang sinasang-ayunan. ²³ Ang nagdududa ay hinahatulan kung siya ay kakain, dahil hindi ito mula sa pananampalataya. At ang anumang hindi mula sa pananampalataya ay kasalanan.

Chapter 15

¹ Ngayon tayong mga malalakas ang nararapat na pumasan sa mga kahinaan ng mga mahihina, at hindi natin dapat bigyang-lugod ang ating mga sarili. ² Bigyang-lugod ng bawat isa sa atin ang kaniyang kapwa dahil mabuti iyon, upang pagtibayin siya. ³ Sapagkat kahit si Cristo ay hindi nagbigay-lugod sa kaniyang sarili. Sa halip, gaya ng nasusulat, "Ang mga panlalait ng mga nanlait sa iyo ay sa akin bumabagsak". ⁴ Dahil anuman ang isinulat noong una ay para sa ating ikatututo, upang sa pamamagitan

ng pagtitiis at sa pamamangitan ng pagpapalakas ng loob ng mga kasulatan ay magkakaroon tayo ng pag-asa. ⁵ Ngayon, nawa ang Diyos ng pagtitiis at ng lakas ng loob ay pagkalooban kayo ng iisang pag-iisip ayon kay Cristo Jesus. ⁶ Nawa ay gawin niya ito upang kayo na may iisang pag-iisip ay magpuri ng may iisang bibig sa Diyos at Ama ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. ⁷ Kaya tanggapin ninyo ang isa't isa, gaya ng pagtanggap din sa inyo ni Cristo, sa ikapupuri ng Diyos. ⁸ Sapagkat sinasabi ko na si Cristo ay ginawang lingkod ng pagtutuli sa ngalan ng katotohanan ng Diyos. Ginawa niya ito upang patotohanan niya ang mga pangakong ibinigay sa mga ninuno, ⁹ at para sa mga Gentil upang papurihan nila ang Diyos sa kaniyang awa. Ito ay gaya ng nasusulat, "Kaya pupurihin kita kasama ng mga Gentil, at aawit ng papuri sa pangalan mo." ¹⁰ Muling nitong sinasabi, "Magalak kayo, kayong mga Gentil, kasama ang kaniyang mga tao." ¹¹ At muli, "Purihin ang Panginoon, lahat kayong mga Gentil at hayaan ninyong ang lahat na mga tao ay purihin siya." ¹² Sinasabi rin ni Isaias, "Magkakaroon ng ugat mula kay Jesse, at siya ang lilitaw upang mamuno sa mga Gentil. Magtitiwala ang mga Gentil sa kaniya." ¹³ Ngayon nawa ang Diyos ng pagtitiwala ay punuin kayo ng buong kagalakan at kapayapaan sa inyong paniniwala, upang kayo ay managana sa pagtitiwala sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng Banal na Espiritu. ¹⁴ Ako man sa aking sarili ay naniniwala tungkol sa inyo, aking mga kapatid. Naniniwala din ako na kayo mismo ay puno ng kabutihan, puno ng lahat ng kaalaman. Naniniwala ako na kayo ay may kakayahan ding payuhan ang isa't isa. ¹⁵ Ngunit mas matapang akong sumusulat sa inyo tungkol sa ilang mga bagay upang paalalahanan kayong muli, dahil sa kaloob na ibinigay sa akin ng Diyos. ¹⁶ Itong kaloob na dapat akong maging lingkod ni Cristo Jesus na isinugo sa mga Gentil, upang ihandog bilang isang pari ang ebanghelyo ng Diyos. Kailangan kong gawin ito upang ang handog ng mga Gentil ay maging katanggap-tanggap, nakalaan sa Diyos sa pamamangitan ng Banal na Espiritu. ¹⁷ Kaya ang aking kagalakan ay kay Cristo Jesus at sa mga bagay na mula sa Diyos. ¹⁸ Sapagkat hindi ako mangangahas na magsalita ng kahit na ano maliban sa mga bagay na ginawa ni Cristo sa pamamagitan ko para sa pagsunod ng mga Gentil. Ito ay mga bagay ng ginawa sa pamamagitan ng salita at gawa, ¹⁹ sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng mga tanda at mga kahanga-hangang gawa, at sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng Banal na Espiritu. Ito ay nangyari mula sa Jerusalem, at sa palibot hanggang sa Ilirico, ipinangaral ko nang lubos ang ebanghelyo ni Cristo. ²⁰ Sa ganitong paraan, ang aking hangarin ay ang maipahayag ang ebanghelyo, ngunit hindi kung saan kilala ang pangalan ni Cristo, upang hindi ako makapagtayo sa pundasyon ng ibang tao. ²¹ Katulad ng nasusulat: "Makikita siya ng mga hindi dinatnan ng balita tungkol sa kaniya, at maiintindihan ng mga hindi nakarinig." ²²

Kaya maraming beses din akong hinadlangan na tumungo sa inyo.²³ Ngunit ngayon, wala na akong iba pang lugar sa mga lupaing ito, at inaasam ko ng maraming taon na makapunta ako sa inyo.²⁴ Kaya sa tuwing pumupunta ako sa Espanya, umaasa akong makita kayo sa aking pagdaan, at inasahan ko din na kayo ang tutulong sa aking pag-alis pagkatapos akong magsaya kasama kayo kahit panandalian lang.²⁵ Ngunit ngayon ay pupunta ako sa Jerusalem upang maglingkod sa mga mananampalataya.²⁶ Sapagkat ito ay kasiyahan ng mga taga-Macedonia at ng mga taga-Acaya na magambag-ambag para sa mga mahihirap na mananampalataya na nasa Jerusalem.²⁷ Oo, ito ay kanilang kasiyahan, at sa katunayan, sila ang mga may utang sa kanila. Sapagkat kung ang mga Gentil ay nakibahagi sa kanilang mga espirituwal na bagay, dapat lang silang maglingkod sa kanila sa mga materyal na bagay.²⁸ Kaya, kapag natapos kong gawin ito at mapatunayan ang bungang ito sa kanila, dadaan ako diyan sa inyo pagpunta ko sa Espanya.²⁹ Alam ko, na kapag pumunta ako sa inyo, pupunta ako ng may buong pagpapala ni Cristo.³⁰ Ngayon hinihikayat ko kayo, mga kapatid, sa ngalan ng Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, at sa pamamagitan ng pag-ibig ng Banal na Espirito, na magsumikap kayo kasama ko sa inyong mga panalangin sa Diyos patungkol sa akin.³¹ Ipanalangin ninyo na ako ay maligtas sa mga hindi sumusunod na nasa Judea at ang aking paglilingkod sa Jerusalem ay maging katanggap-tanggap sa mga mananampalataya.³² Ipanalangin ninyo na ako ay makapunta sa inyo ng may galak sa pamamagitan ng kalooban ng Diyos, at ako nawa ay makasumpong ng kapahingahan ka kasama ninyo.³³ Nawa ay sumainyong lahat ang Diyos ng kapayapaan. Amen.

Chapter 16

¹ Inihahabilin ko sa inyo si Febe na ating kapatid na babae, na isang lingkod ng iglesia na nasa Cencrea,² upang siya ay tanggapin ninyo sa Panginoon. Gawin ninyo ito sa paraan na karapat-dapat sa mga mananampalataya, at tulungan ninyo siya sa anumang mga pangangailangan niya. Sapagkat siya mismo ay tumulong din sa marami, at ganun din sa akin.³ Batiin ninyo sina Prisca at Aquila, na mga kapwa ko manggagawa kay Cristo Jesus,⁴ na inilagay sa panganib ang kanilang mga buhay para sa aking buhay. Nagpapasalamat ako sa kanila, at hindi lamang ako, kundi pati na rin ang lahat ng mga iglesia ng mga Gentil.⁵ Batiin ninyo ang iglesia na nasa kanilang bahay. Batiin ninyo si Epeneto na aking minamahal, na siyang kauna-unahang bunga ng Asia kay Cristo.⁶ Batiin ninyo si Maria na naglingkod ng lubos para sa inyo.⁷ Batiin ninyo sina Andronico at Junia, na aking mga kamag-anak, at kasamahan kong mga bilanggo. Kilala sila sa mga apostol, na nauna pang nakakilala kay Cristo kaysa sa akin.⁸ Batiin ninyo si Ampliato, na aking minamahal sa

Panginoon.⁹ Batiin ninyo si Urbano, na ating kapwa manggagawa kay Cristo, at ang minamahal kong si Staquis.¹⁰ Batiin ninyo si Apeles, na subok kay Cristo. Batiin ninyo ang mga nasa sambahayan ni Aristobulo.¹¹ Batiin ninyo si Herodion, na aking kamag-anak. Batiin ninyo ang mga nasa sambahayan ni Narciso, na nasa Panginoon.¹² Batiin ninyo sina Trifena at Trifosa, na naglingkod nang lubos sa Panginoon. Batiin ninyo si Persida na minamahal, na naglingkod nang labis sa Panginoon.¹³ Batiin ninyo si Rufo, na pinili ng Panginoon, at ang kaniyang ina at ina ko rin.¹⁴ Batiin ninyo sina Asincrito, Flegonte, Hermes, Patrobas, Hemas at ang mga kapatid na kasama nila.¹⁵ Batiin ninyo sina Filologo at Julia, Nereo at ang kaniyang kapatid na babae, at si Olimpás, at lahat ng mga mananampalataya na kasama nila.¹⁶ Batiin ninyo ang isa't isa sa pamamagitan ng banal na halik. Lahat ng mga iglesia ni Cristo ay binabati kayo.¹⁷ Ngayon hinihikayat ko kayo, mga kapatid, na isipin ninyo ang mga taong nagiging dahilan ng pagkababaha-bahagi at pagkakatisod. Lumalagpas sila sa mga turong inyong napag-aralan. Talikuran ninyo sila.¹⁸ Sapagkat ang mga taong tulad nito ay hindi naglilingkod sa ating Panginoong Cristo, kundi ang sarili nilang hangarin. Sa pamamagitan ng kanilang kaaya-aya at mga kalugod-lugod na pananalita nilililang nila ang mga puso ng mga walang malay.¹⁹ Sapagkat ang inyong halimbawa ng pagsunod ay umabot na sa lahat. Kaya nagagalak ako sa inyo, ngunit gusto kong maging matalino kayo tungkol sa mga bagay na mabuti, at walang kamalayan sa kasamaan.²⁰ Hindi magtatagal, ang Diyos ng kapayapaan ay dudurugin si Satanas sa ilalim ng inyong mga paa. Nawa ang biyaya ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo ay sumainyo.²¹ Binabati kayo ni Timoteo, ang aking kapwa manggagawa, at nina Lucius, Jason, at Sosipato, na aking mga kamag-anak.²² Ako, si Tercio, na tagasulat ng liham na ito, ay bumabati sa inyo sa Panginoon.²³ Binabati kayo ni Gaius, na tinutuluyan ko at ng buong iglesia. Binabati kayo ni Erasto, ang ingat-yaman ng lungsod, kasama ang kapatid na si Quarto.²⁴ [Nawa ang biyaya ng ating Panginoon Jesu-Cristo ay mapasainyong lahat. Amen]²⁵ Ngayon sa kaniya na may kakayahang kayo ay pagtibayin ayon sa aking ebanghelyo at sa pangangaral ni Jesu-Cristo, ayon sa pahayag ng hiwaga na itinago mula pa noon,²⁶ ngunit sa ngayon ay inilahad na at nalaman sa pamamagitan ng mga kasulatan ng mga propeta ayon sa kautusan ng walang hanggang Diyos, para sa pagsunod ng mga Gentil dahil sa kanilang pananampalataya?²⁷ sa iisang Diyos na matalino, sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo, ang kaluwalhatian magpakailanman. Amen.

1 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ Mula kay Pablo, na tinawag upang maging isang apostol ni Cristo Jesus ayon sa

kalooban ng Diyos, at kay Sostenes na ating kapatid,² sa iglesia ng Diyos sa Corinto, na mga naihandog kay Cristo Jesus, silang tinawag na maging mga taong banal. Sumusulat din kami sa lahat nang dako sa mga tumatawag sa pangalan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, ang kanilang Panginoon at sa atin.³ Nawa ay sumainyo ang biyaya at kapayapaang mula sa Diyos na ating Ama at sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.⁴ Lagi akong nagpapasalamat sa aking Diyos sa inyo, dahil sa biyaya ng Diyos na ibinigay ng Panginoong Cristo Jesus sa inyo.⁵ Ginawa niya kayong mayaman sa lahat ng paraan, sa lahat ng pananalita at sa lahat ng kaalaman.⁶ Ginawa niya kayong mayaman, gaya ng patotoo tungkol kay Cristo na napatunayang totoo nga sa inyo.⁷ Samakatuwid kayo nga ay hindi nagkukulang sa kaloob ng Espiritu, habang sabik kayong naghihintay sa kapahayagan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.⁸ Kayo din ay kaniyang palalakasin hanggang sa huli, upang kayo ay walang bahid sa araw ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.⁹ Tapat ang Diyos na siyang tumawag sa inyo sa pakikipagtipon sa kaniyang Anak na si Jesu-Cristo na ating Panginoon.¹⁰ Ngayon, hinihikayat ko kayo, mga kapatid, sa pamamagitan ng pangalan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, na magkakasundo kayong lahat, at walang pagkakahati-hati sa inyo. Pinapakiusap ko sa inyo na kayo ay magkaisa sa kaisipan at maging sa layunin.¹¹ Sapagkat ibinalita sa akin ng mga tauhan ni Cloe na may namumuong mga alitan sa inyo.¹² Ang ibig kong sabihin: Ang bawat isa sa inyo ay nagsasabi, "Kay Pablo ako," o "Kay Apolos ako," o "Kay Cefas ako," o "Kay Cristo ako."¹³ Si Cristo ba ay nahahati? Si Pablo ba ay napako para sa inyo? Kayo ba ay binautismuhan sa pangalan ni Pablo?¹⁴ Ako ay nagpapasalamat sa Diyos na wala akong binautismuhan sa inyo, maliban kay Crispo at Gayo.¹⁵ Ito ay upang walang isa man sa inyo na magsasabing binautismuhan ko kayo sa aking pangalan.¹⁶ (Binautismuhan ko din ang sambahayan ni Stefanos. Sa kabila nito, hindi ko na alam kung may nabautismuhan pa akong iba.)¹⁷ Sapagkat hindi ako isinugo ni Cristo upang magbautismo kundi mangaral ng ebanghelyo. Hindi niya ako isinugo upang mangaral sa salita na may karunungan ng tao, upang ang krus ni Cristo ay hindi mawawalan ng kapangyarihan.¹⁸ Sapagkat ang mensahe tungkol sa krus ay kamangmangan sa mga mamamatay. Ngunit para sa mga inililigtas ng Diyos, ito ay ang kapangyarihan ng Diyos.¹⁹ Sapagkat nasusulat, "Sisirain ko ang karunungan ng marurunong. Bibiguin ko ang pang-unawa ng mga matatalino."²⁰ Nasaan ang taong marunong? Nasaan ang dalubhasa? Nasaan ang debatista ng mundong ito? Hindi ba't pinalitan ng Diyos ang karunungan ng mundong ito ng kamangmangan?²¹ Dahil ang mundo sa sarili nitong karunungan ay hindi kinilala ang Diyos, nalugod ang Diyos sa pamamagitan ng kamangmangan ng pangangaral na iligtas ang sinumang sumasampalataya.²²

Sapagkat humihiling ang mga Judio ng mga tanda ng himala at naghahangad ng karunungan ang mga Griyego. ²³ Ngunit ipinapangaral namin si Cristo na napako, isang ikinatitissod ng mga Judio at kamangmangan sa mga Griyego. ²⁴ Ngunit sa lahat ng mga tinawag ng Diyos, maging Judio at Griyego, ipinapangaral namin na si Cristo ang kapangyarihan at ang karunungan ng Diyos. ²⁵ Sapagkat ang kamangmangan ng Diyos ay mas higit sa karunungan ng tao, at ang kahinaan ng Diyos ay higit sa kalakasan ng tao. ²⁶ Tumingin kayo sa pagkatawag ng Diyos sa inyo, mga kapatid. Iilan lamang ang marurunong sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng pamantayan ng tao. Iilan lamang ang makapangyarihan sa inyo. Iilan lamang ang may maharlikang kapanganakan sa inyo. ²⁷ Ngunit pinili ng Diyos ang mga bagay na mangmang sa mundo upang hiyain ang mga marurunong. Pinili ng Diyos kung anong mahihina sa mundo upang hiyain ang malakas. ²⁸ Pinili ng Diyos kung ano ang mabababa at hinamak sa mundo. Pinili nga niya ang mga bagay na itinuring na walang kabuluhan, upang mawalang kabuluhan ang mga bagay na pinanghahawakang mahalaga. ²⁹ Ginawa niya ito upang walang sinuman ang may dahilan upang magyabang sa harapan niya. ³⁰ Dahil sa ginawa ng Diyos, kayo ngayon ay na kay Cristo Jesus na naging karunungan natin na mula sa Diyos. Siya ang ating naging katuwiran, kabanalan, at katubusan. ³¹ Kaya nga, gaya ng sinabi ng kasulatan, "Kung ang isa man ay magmamalaki, ipagmalaki niya ang Panginoon,"

Chapter 2

¹ Nang pumunta ako sa inyo, mga kapatid, hindi ako pumariyan na may kahusayan ng pananalita o karunungan nang aking ipinahayag ang mga lihim na katotohanan tungkol sa Diyos. ² Sapagkat nagpasya akong walang kilalanin nang ako ay nasa inyo maliban kay Jesu-Cristo na siyang ipinako sa krus. ³ At nakasama ninyo ako sa kahinaan, at pagkatakot, at sa matinding pangiginig. ⁴ At ang aking mensahe at pagpapahayag ay hindi sa mapang-akit na pananalita ng karunungan. Sa halip, kasama ng mga ito ang pagpapakita ng Espiritu at ng kapangyarihan, ⁵ upang ang inyong pananampalataya ay hindi sa karunungan ng mga tao, kundi sa kapangyarihan ng Diyos. ⁶ Ngayon nagsasalita kami ng karunungan sa mga ganap, ngunit hindi ang karunungan ng mundong ito, o ng mga namumuno sa kapanahunang ito, na lumilipas. ⁷ Sa halip nagsasalita kami ng karunungan ng Diyos sa lihim na katotohanan, ang lihim na karunungang itinalaga ng Diyos bago pa ang mga panahon para sa ating kaluwalhatian. ⁸ Wala sa mga namumuno sa panahong ito ang nakakaalam ng ganitong karunungan, sapagkat kung naunawaan lang sana nila ito sa panahong iyon, hindi na sana nila ipinako sa krus ang Panginoon ng kaluwalhatian. ⁹ Ngunit gaya ng nasusulat, "Mga bagay na hindi nakita ng mata, na

hindi narinig ng tainga, na hindi sumagi sa isipan, ang mga bagay na inihanda ng Diyos para sa mga umiibig sa kaniya." ¹⁰ Ito ang mga bagay na inihayag ng Diyos sa atin sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu. Sapagkat sinasaliksik ng Espiritu ang lahat, kahit ang mga lihim ng Diyos. ¹¹ Sapagkat sino ang nakakaalam sa iniisip ng tao, maliban ang espiritung nasa kaniya? Ganoon din, walang nakakaalam sa mga lihim ng Diyos maliban ang Espiritu ng Diyos. ¹² Ngunit hindi natin tinanggap ang espiritu ng mundo, kundi ang Espiritu na siyang nagmula sa Diyos, upang maaari nating malaman ang mga bagay na kusang ibinigay sa atin ng Diyos. ¹³ Sinasabi namin ang tungkol sa mga bagay na ito sa pamamagitan ng salita na hindi kayang ituro sa pamamagitan ng karunungan ng tao, ngunit itinuro ng Espiritu sa amin. Ipinapaliwanag ng Espiritu ang mga espiritwal na mga salita sa espiritwal na karunungan. ¹⁴ Hindi makakatanggap ng mga bagay na nabibilang sa Espiritu ng Diyos ang hindi espiritwal na tao, sapagkat kahangalan ang mga ito sa kaniya. Hindi niya nakikilala ang mga ito dahil ang mga ito ay nakikilala sa pamamagitan ng espiritu. ¹⁵ Hahatulan ng isang espiritwal ang lahat ng bagay, ngunit hindi siya sakop sa paghahatol ng iba. ¹⁶ "Sapagkat sino ang nakakaalam sa isip ng Panginoon upang siya ay turuan?" Ngunit nasa atin ang pag-iisip ni Cristo.

Chapter 3

¹ At ako, mga kapatid, hindi ko kayo nakakausap na tulad ng mga taong espiritual, sa halip bilang mga taong makalaman, bilang mga sanggol kay Cristo. ² Pinaiinom ko kayo ng gatas at hindi ko kayo pinapakain ng karne, sapagkat hindi pa kayo handa sa karne. At hanggang ngayon ay hindi pa rin kayo handa. ³ Sapagkat nananatili kayong makalaman. Dahil kung may paninibugho at pagtatalo na umiiral pa sa inyo, hindi ba namumuhay pa kayo sa laman at hindi ba kayo lumalakad sa pamantayan ng tao? ⁴ Sapagkat kapag may isang nagsabi, "Ako ay sumusunod kay Pablo," at sinasabi naman ng isa, "Ako ay sumusunod kay Apolos," hindi ba namumuhay pa kayo bilang isang tao? ⁵ Sino ba si Apolos? At sino ba si Pablo? Mga lingkod na dahil sa kanila kayo ay sumampalataya, na bawat isa sa kanila ay nabigyan ng Panginoon ng mga tungkulin. ⁶ Ako ang nagtanim, si Apolos ang nagdilig, ngunit ang Diyos ang nagpapalago. ⁷ Kung magkagayon, hindi mahalaga kung sino ang nagtanim, ni ang nagdidililig. Ngunit ang Dios ang siyang nagpapalago. ⁸ Ngayon ang nagtanim at nagdidililig ay iisa, at ang bawat isa ay tatanggap ng kaniyang sahod ayon sa kaniyang sariling trabaho. ⁹ Sapagkat kami ay kapwa mga manggagawa ng Diyos. Kayo ang hardin ng Diyos, gusali ng Diyos. ¹⁰ Ayon sa biyayang ibinigay sa akin ng Diyos bilang isang mahusay na punong tagapagtayo, ako ang naglagay ng pundasyon at may ibang nagtatayo sa ibabaw nito. Subalit mag-ingat ang bawat tao kung paano

siya magtatayo sa ibabaw nito. ¹¹ Sapagkat walang sinuman ang makapaglalagay ng ibang pundasyon maliban sa isa na naitayo na, na si Jesu-Cristo. ¹² Ngayon kung sinumang nagtatayo sa ibabaw ng pundasyon sa ginto, pilak, mga mahahalagang bato, kahoy, dayami, o pinaggapasan, ¹³ ang kaniyang gawa ay maihahayag, dahil ang liwanag ng araw ang magsisiwalat nito. Sapagkat ito ay ihahayag ng apoy. Ang apoy ang susubok sa uri at halaga ng anumang gawa ng bawat isa. ¹⁴ Kung mananatili ang anumang bagay na tinayo ng tao, siya ay tatanggap ng gantimpala. ¹⁵ Nguni't kung masunog ang ginawa ng sinuman, siya ay mawawalan. Nguni't siya mismo ay ligtas, na gaya ng naligtas mula sa mga apoy. ¹⁶ Hindi ba ninyo alam na kayo ang templo ng Diyos at ang Espiritu ng Diyos ay naninirahan sa inyo? ¹⁷ Kung sinuman ang wawasak sa templo ng Diyos, sisirain din ng Diyos ang taong iyon. Sapagkat ang templo ng Diyos ay banal at maging kayo. ¹⁸ Huwag ninyong dayain ang inyong mga sarili. Kung ang sinuman sa inyo ay nag-iisip na siya ay marunong sa panahong ito, hayaan siyang maging "mangmang" upang magtamo siya ng karunungan. ¹⁹ Sapagkat ang karunungan sa mundong ito ay kamangmangan sa Diyos. Sapagkat nasusulat, "Hinuhuli niya ang marunong sa kaniyang katusuhan". ²⁰ At gayun din, "Alam ng Panginoon na ang mga pangangatuwiran ng marunong ay walang saysay." ²¹ Kaya wala ng magyayabang sa mga tao! Sapagkat lahat ng mga bagay ay sa inyo, ²² kahit na si Pablo, o si Apolos, o si Cefas, o ang sanlibutan, o ang buhay, o ang kamatayan, o mga bagay sa kasalukuyan, o mga bagay na darating. Lahat ng mga bagay ay sa inyo, ²³ at kayo ay kay Cristo, at si Cristo ay sa Diyos.

Chapter 4

¹ Ganito dapat ang ipalagay ng tao sa amin, bilang mga lingkod ni Cristo at mga katiwala ng mga lihim na katotohanan ng Diyos. ² Sa kaugnayan nito, kinakailangang mapagkakatiwalaan ang mga katiwala. ³ Ngunit para sa akin, ito ay napakaliit lamang na bagay para mahatulan ninyo ako o nang anumang hukuman ng tao. Sapagkat hindi ko nga hinahatulan ang aking sarili. ⁴ Wala akong nalalaman na anumang sakdal laban sa akin ngunit hindi nangangahulugang ako ay walang sala. Ang Panginoon ang siyang hahatol sa akin. ⁵ Kaya, huwag kayong humatol tungkol sa anumang bagay bago ang panahon, bago dumating ang Panginoon. Dadalhin niya sa liwanag ang mga lihim na bagay ng kadiliman at ihahayag ang mga layunin ng puso. At makatatanggap ang bawat isa ng kaniyang papuri mula sa Diyos. ⁶ Ngayon, mga kapatid, ginawa ko ang mga prinsipyong ito sa aking sarili at ni Apolos para sa inyong kapakanan upang mula sa amin ay inyong matutunan ang kahulugan ng kasabihan na, "Huwag ninyong hihigitan kung ano ang nasusulat." Ito ay upang wala sa inyo ang maging mayabang sa pagtatangi ng isa laban sa iba. ⁷

Sapagkat sino ang nakakakita ng pagkakaiba ninyo sa iba? Anong mayroon kayo na hindi ninyo tinanggap ng walang bayad? Kung natanggap ninyo ito ng walang bayad, bakit kayo nagyayabang na parang hindi ninyo nagawa? ⁸ Nasa inyo na lahat ng maaari ninyong gustuhin! Naging mayaman na kayo! Nagsimula na kayong maghari-at nang bukod sa amin! Tunay nga, nais kong maghari kayo upang makapaghari kami na kasama ninyo. ⁹ Sapagkat iniisip kong kaming mga apostol ay inilagay ng Diyos sa kahuli-hulihan ng hanay na pinapanood at gaya ng mga taong nahatulan ng kamatayan. Kami ay naging isang palabas sa mundo, sa mga anghel at sa mga tao. ¹⁰ Kami ay mga hangal alang-alang kay Cristo, ngunit kayo ay marunong kay Cristo. Kami ay mahina, ngunit kayo ay malakas. Kayo ay kinilala sa karangalan, ngunit kami ay kinilala sa kahihiyan. ¹¹ Hanggang sa mga oras na ito, kami ay nagugutom at nauuhaw, kami ay nagkukulang sa kasuotan, kami ay pinalo nang may kalupitan, at kami ay walang matuluyan. ¹² Nagpakahirap kami sa paggawa, gumagawa sa sarili naming mga kamay. Nang kami ay nilait, nagpapala kami. Nang kami ay inusig, nagtiis kami. ¹³ Noong kami ay siniraan, nagsalita kami ng may kabaitan. Kami ay naging, at maituturing pa rin na inaayawan ng mundo at ang pinakamarumi sa lahat ng mga bagay. ¹⁴ Hindi ko isinulat ang mga bagay na ito upang hiyain kayo, ngunit upang itama kayo bilang aking mga minamahal na anak. ¹⁵ Sapagkat kahit mayroon kayong sampung libo na tagabantay kay Cristo, wala kayong maraming ama. Sapagkat naging ama ninyo ako kay Cristo Jesus sa pamamagitan ng ebanghelyo. ¹⁶ Kaya hinihikayat ko kayo na tularan ninyo ako. ¹⁷ Ito ang dahilan kung bakit ko pinapunta sa inyo si Timoteo, ang aking minamahal at tapat na anak sa Panginoon. Siya ang magpapaalala sa inyo ng aking mga kaparaanan kay Cristo, gaya ng pagtuturo ko sa kanila sa lahat ng dako at sa bawat iglesia. ¹⁸ Ngayon, ang iba sa inyo ay lubhang mayabang, kumikilos na parang hindi ako darating sa inyo. ¹⁹ Ngunit malapit na akong pumunta sa inyo, kung kalooban ng Panginoon. At hindi ko lamang malalaman ang salita ng mga mayayabang na ito, ngunit makikita ko ang kanilang kapangyarihan. ²⁰ Sapagkat ang kaharian ng Diyos ay hindi naglalaman ng usapin kundi ng kapangyarihan. ²¹ Ano ba ang gusto ninyo? Kailangan ko bang pumunta sa inyo na may pamalo o nang may pag-ibig at sa espiritu ng kahinahunan?

Chapter 5

¹ Narinig namin ang ulat na may nangyayaring sekswal na imoralidad sa inyo, ang uri ng imoralidad na hindi nga pinahihintulutan kahit sa mga Gentil. Ang ulat ay ganito, may isa sa inyo na nakikipagtalik sa asawa ng kaniyang ama. ² At masyado kayong mayabang. Sa halip, hindi ba dapat na magluksa kayo? Dapat maalis sa inyo

ang gumawa nito.³ Sapagkat, kahit na wala ako sa katawan ngunit kasama pa rin ninyo ako sa espiritu, at hinatulan ko na ang siyang gumawa nito, na parang nariyan ako.⁴ Kung magtitipun-tipon kayo sa ngalan ng ating Panginoong Jesus, at nariyan din ang aking espiritu sa kapangyarihan ng ating Panginoong Jesus, hinatulan ko na ang taong iyan.⁵ Ginawa ko ito upang maipasakamay ang taong ito kay Satanas para sa pagkawasak ng laman, upang maaaring maligtas ang kaniyang espiritu sa araw ng Panginoon.⁶ Hindi mabuti ang inyong pagmamalaki. Hindi ba ninyo alam na mapapaalsa ang buong tinapay sa kaunting lebadura?⁷ Linisin ninyo ang inyong sarili sa lumang lebadura upang kayo ay maging bagong masa, at upang kayo ay maging tinapay na walang lebadura. Sapagkat si Cristo, na ating kordero ng Paskua, ay inihandog na.⁸ Kaya atin nang ipagdiwang ang pista, hindi sa lumang lebadura, na siyang lebadura ng masamang pag-uugali at kasamaan. Kundi, ipagdiwang natin ang tinapay na walang lebadura ng katapatan at katotohanan.⁹ Sumulat ako sa inyo sa aking liham upang kayo ay huwag makisama sa mga taong mahahalay.¹⁰ Hindi ko ibig sabihin na sa mga imoral na tao sa mundong ito, o sa mga sakim, o sa mga mandaraya, o sa mga taong sumasamba sa diyus-diyosan, sapagkat sa paglayo mula sa kanila ay kakailanganin ninyong umalis sa mundo.¹¹ Ngunit ngayon sumusulat ako sa inyo upang huwag kayong makisama sa sinumang tinawag na kapatid kay Cristo ngunit siya ay namumuhay sa sekswal na imoralidad, o sakim, o sumasamba sa mga diyus-diyosan, o mapang-abuso sa pananalita, o lasinggero, o mandaraya. Ni makikisalo sa pagkain sa ganiyang tao.¹² Sapagkat paanong ako ay nasasangkot sa paghahatol sa mga tao sa labas ng iglesia? Sa halip, hindi ba't dapat ninyong hatulan ang mga nasa loob ng iglesia?¹³ Ngunit ang Diyos ang siyang hahatol sa mga nasa labas. "Alisin ang masamang tao mula sa inyo."

Chapter 6

¹ Kung mayroong alitan ang isa sa inyo sa iba, maglalakas-loob ba siya na pupunta sa korteng pambayan sa harapan ng hindi mananampalatayang hukom, sa halip na sa harapan ng mga mananampalataya?² Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang mga mananampalataya ang hahatol sa mundo? At kung hahatulan ninyo ang mundo, wala ba kayong kakayahan na ayusin ang mga hindi mahahalagang bagay?³ Hindi ba ninyo alam na tayo ang hahatol sa mga anghel? Gaano pa kaya na hatulan natin ang mga bagay ng buhay na ito?⁴ Kung gayun nga na kailangan ninyong gumawa ng mga hatol ukol sa pang-araw araw na buhay, bakit ninyo idinudulog ang mga ganitong kaso sa harapan ng mga walang katayuan sa iglesia?⁵ Sinasabi ko ito upang kayo ay hiyain. Wala bang kahit isa sa inyo ang may sapat na karunungan upang ayusin ang mga alitan sa pagitan ng mga kapatid?⁶ Ngunit ang nagyayari ay,

ang isang mananampalataya ay pumupunta sa korte laban sa isa pang mananampalataya, at ang kasong iyon ay nakalagay sa harapan ng isang hukom na hindi mananampalataya! ⁷ Ang katunayan na may mga anumang alitan sa pagitan ng mga Kristiyano ay pagkatalo na para sa inyo. Bakit hindi nalang pagdusahan ang mali? Bakit hindi nalang hayaan na kayo ay dayain? ⁸ Ngunit ginawan ninyo ng mali at dinaya ang iba, at sila ay inyong mga sariling kapatid! ⁹ Hindi ba ninyo alam na hindi mamamahin ng mga hindi matuwid ang kaharian ng Diyos? Huwag kayong maniwala sa mga kasinungalingan. Ang mga mahahalay, mga sumasamba sa mga diyus-diyosan, mga nangangalunya, mga lalaking nagbebenta ng aliw, silang mga nakikipagtalik sa kapwa lalaki, ¹⁰ mga magnanakaw, mga sakim, mga lasinggero, mga mapanirang-puri, mga mandaraya---wala sa kanila ang magmamana sa kaharian ng Diyos. ¹¹ At ganyan ang ilan sa inyo. Ngunit nilinis na kayo, at inihandog na kayo sa Diyos, at kayo ay ginawa nang matuwid sa Diyos sa ngalan ng Panginoong Jesu-Cristo at sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu ng ating Diyos. ¹² "Para sa sakin ang lahat ay pinapahintulutan ng batas, ngunit hindi lahat ng bagay ay kapaki-pakinabang para sa akin. "Para sa sakin ang lahat ay pinapahintulutan ng batas," ngunit hindi ako magpapaalipin alinman sa mga ito. ¹³ "Para sa tiyan ang pagkain, at ang tiyan ay para sa pagkain," ngunit kapwa wawasakin ng Diyos ang mga ito. Hindi ginawa ang katawan para sa gawaing mahahalay. Sa halip, ang katawan ay para sa Diyos, at ang Panginoon ang magkakaloob para sa katawan. ¹⁴ Binuhay ng Diyos ang Panginoon at siya din ang bubuhay sa atin sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan. ¹⁵ Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang inyong mga katawan ay mga bahagi ni Cristo? Maaari ko bang kunin ang mga bahagi ni Cristo at isama sa mga nagbebenta ng aliw? Hindi ito maaari! ¹⁶ Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang sinumang nakipag-isa sa mga nagbebenta ng aliw ay magiging isang laman kasama siya? Gaya ng sinasabi ng kasulatan, "Ang dalawa ay magiging isang laman." ¹⁷ Ngunit ang sinumang nakipag-isa sa Panginoon ay nakikipag-isa sa kaniya sa espiritu. ¹⁸ Lumayo sa sekswal na imoralidad! "Ang ibang kasalanan na nagagawa ng tao ay labas sa katawan," ngunit ang mahalay na tao ay nagkakasala laban sa kaniyang sariling katawan. ¹⁹ Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang inyong katawan ay templo ng Banal na Espiritu, na siyang namumuhay sa inyo, na inyong tinanggap mula sa Diyos? Hindi ba ninyo alam na hindi na ninyo pag-aari ang inyong sarili? ²⁰ Sapagkat binili na kayo sa isang halaga. Kaya, luwalhatiin ninyo ang Diyos sa pamamagitan ng inyong katawan.

Chapter 7

¹ Ngayon tungkol sa mga bagay na isinulat ninyo sa akin: May mga panahon na nakakabuti sa isang lalaki na huwag sumiping sa babae. ² Ngunit dahil sa mga tukso

ng mga mahalay na gawain, bawat lalaki ay dapat magkaroon ng sariling asawang babae at ang bawat babae ay dapat magkaroon din ng sariling asawang lalaki.³ Dapat ibigay ng asawang lalaki sa kaniyang asawa ang pang mag-asawang karapatan at ganoon din ang asawang babae sa kaniyang asawang lalaki.⁴ Hindi ang babae ang may kapamahalaan sa kaniyang sariling katawan, kundi ang kaniyang asawang lalaki. At ganoon din, ang lalake hindi siya ang may kapamahalaan sa kaniyang sariling katawan, kundi ang kaniyang asawang babae.⁵ Huwag ninyong ipagkait sa isa't- isa ang pagsisiping, maliban sa napagkasunduan at sa isang takdang panahon. Gawin ninyo ito upang maitatalaga ang inyong mga sarili sa pananalangin. Pagkatapos magsama kayong muli upang hindi kayo matukso ni Satanas dahil sa kawalang pagtitimpi.⁶ Ngunit sinasabi ko sa inyo ang mga bagay na ito bilang pagsusumamo at hindi bilang isang utos.⁷ Nais ko sanang ang bawat isa ay katulad ko. Kaya lang may kaloob ang bawat isa na galing sa Diyos. Ang isa ay may ganitong uri ng kaloob at ang iba ay may ibang kaloob.⁸ Sa mga hindi pa nag-aasawa at sa mga babaeng balo sinasabi ko na mas mabuti pa sa kanila na manatiling walang asawa, katulad ko.⁹ Ngunit kung hindi na nila kayang pigilan ang kanilang mga sarili, sila ay dapat ng mag- asawa. Dahil mas mabuti na sila ay mag-asawa kaysa mag-alab sa pita ng damdamin.¹⁰ Ngayon sa mga may asawa ibinibigay ko ang utos na ito--hindi ako, kundi ang Panginoon: "Ang babae ay hindi dapat humiwalay sa kaniyang asawa".¹¹ Ngunit kung siya ay hihiwalay sa kaniyang asawa, dapat na manatili siyang walang asawa o kaya ay makipagkasundo sa kaniya. At "ang lalaki ay hindi dapat hiwalayan ang kaniyang asawa."¹² Ngunit sa iba ay sinasabi ko--ako, at hindi ang Panginoon--na kung may kapatid na lalaki na may asawang hindi mananampalataya, at kung ang babae ay kuntento naman sa pakikisama sa kaniya, huwag niya itong hihiwalayan.¹³ Kung ang babae ay may asawang hindi mananampalataya at kung ang lalake ay kuntento naman sa pakikisama sa kaniya, huwag niya itong hihiwalayan.¹⁴ Sapagkat ang asawang lalaki na hindi mananampalataya ay naibukod na dahil sa kaniyang mananampalatayang asawa, at ang babae na hindi mananampalataya ay naibukod na rin dahil sa kaniyang asawang mananampalataya. Kung hindi, ang inyong mga anak ay hindi malilinis, ngunit sa katotohanan sila ay naibukod na.¹⁵ Ngunit kung ang hindi Kristiyanong asawa ay humiwalay, hayaan siyang umalis. Sa ganyang mga kalagayan, ang mga kapatid na lalaki at babae ay hindi nakatali sa kanilang mga sumpaan. Tinawag tayo ng Diyos na mamuhay na mapayapa.¹⁶ Sapagkat babae, paano mo nalalaman kung maililigtas mo ang iyong asawa? O lalaki, paano mo nalalaman kung maliligtas mo ang iyong asawa?¹⁷ Hayaan na lamang na ang bawat isa ay mamuhay sa buhay na itinalaga ng Panginoon sa kanila, gaya ng pagkatawag ng Diyos sa bawat isa. Ito ang

aking panuntunan sa lahat ng iglesia. ¹⁸ Mayroon bang natuli ng siya ay tawagin upang sumampalataya? hindi niya dapat alisin ang mga tanda ng kaniyang pagkakatuli. Mayroon bang hindi natuli ng siya ay tawagin sa pananampalataya? Hindi siya dapat magpatuli. ¹⁹ Sapagkat hindi ang tuli o ang hindi tuli ang mahalaga. Ang mahalaga ay ang pagsunod sa mga kautusan ng Diyos. ²⁰ Dapat manatili ang bawat isa sa pagkakatawag kung ano siya noon ng tawagin siya ng Diyos upang sumampalataya. ²¹ Kayo ba ay alipin ng tawagin ng Diyos? Huwag ng alalahanin ang tungkol dito. Ngunit kung ikaw ay maaaring maging malaya, gawin mo ito. ²² Sapagkat sinumang tinawag ng Panginoon bilang isang alipin ay malayang tao ng Panginoon. Gayundin sa bawat isa na malaya nang tawagin siya ng Panginoon upang sumampalataya ay alipin ni Cristo. ²³ Kayo ay nabili ng may halaga kaya huwag na kayong magpa-alipin sa mga tao. ²⁴ Mga kapatid, anumang buhay ng bawat isa sa atin nang tayo ay tinawag upang sumampalataya ay manatili tayo sa ganyang buhay. ²⁵ Ngayon tungkol sa mga hindi nag-aasawa, ako ay walang kautusan galing sa Panginoon. Ngunit ako ay may iminumungkahi sa inyo bilang mapagkatiwalaan ng dahil sa awa ng Panginoon. ²⁶ Dahil dito, naisip ko na dahil sa kagipitan sa kasalukuyan, mas mabuti pa sa isang lalaki na manatili sa kalagayan niya. ²⁷ Ikaw ba ay naipagkasundo na sa isang babae sa sumpaan ng pag-aasawa? Huwag mo ng hanapin pang makalaya mula dito. Ikaw ba ay malaya na walang asawa o wala ka pang asawa? Huwag ka ng maghanap pa ng mapapangasawang babae. ²⁸ Nguni't kung ikaw ay mag-aasawa, hindi ka nagkakasala. At kung ang isang babae na wala pang asawa ay mag-aasawa, hindi siya nagkakasala. At sa kanila na mga nagsisipag-asawa maraming mga pagsubok na iba't ibang nararanasan habang nabubuhay at gusto kong maligtas kayo mula sa mga ito. ²⁹ Ngunit ito ang aking sinasabi mga kapatid na lalaki at babae: Maiksi na ang panahon. Mula ngayon, ang sinumang may asawang babae ay mamuhay na parang walang asawa. ³⁰ At sa mga tumatangis ay dapat kumilos na parang hindi tumatangis at sa nagsasaya na parang hindi nagsasaya at sa mga namimili ng anumang bagay ay parang walang pag-aari. ³¹ At sa mga nakikisama sa mundong ito ay dapat silang kumilos na parang walang pakikisama sa mundong ito, sapagkat ang pamamalakad ng mundong ito ay magtatapos na. ³² Gusto ko na kayo ay maging malaya sa mga alalahanin. Ang mga lalaking walang asawa ay alalahanin ang mga tungkol sa Panginoon, kung paano Siya paluguran. ³³ Ngunit ang may asawang lalaki ay inaalala niya ang mga bagay ng mundo upang mapasaya ang kaniyang asawa, ³⁴ ang kaniyang kaisipan ay nahahati. Ang isang babae na wala pang asawa o dalaga pa ay inaalala ang mga tungkol sa Panginoon, kung paano niya italaga ang katawan at espiritu. Ngunit ang babaeng may asawa ay inaalala niya ang mga bagay sa mundong ito, kung paano niya

mapasaya ang kaniyang asawa.³⁵ Aking sinasabi ito para sa inyong pakinabang, hindi upang hadlangan kayo. Aking sinasabi ito kung ano ang dapat, sa gayon kayo ay maging masigasig sa Panginoon na walang anumang abala.³⁶ Ngunit kung sinuman ay nag-iisip na dahil sa labis na simbuyo ng damdamin hindi na niya napakikitunguhan na may paggalang ang kaniyang magiging asawa, ay pakasalan na niya ang babae dahil iyan ang nais niya. Ito ay hindi kasalanan.³⁷ Ngunit kung ang lalaki ay gumawa ng isang pagpapasya na hindi muna mag-asawa, at walang diwa ng pagmamadali, at kung napipigilan pa niya ang kaniyang nararamdaman, mabuti ang naisin niya kung hindi muna siya mag-asawa.³⁸ Kaya sinuman ang magnanais na magpakasal sa kaniyang magiging asawa ay mabuti naman, at sa isa na pumili na hindi na siya mag-asawa ay mas lalong mainam.³⁹ Ang isang babae ay natatalian sa kaniyang asawa habang siya ay nabubuhay. Ngunit kung ang asawang lalaki ay mamatay, siya ay malayang mag-asawa sa sinuman naisin niya, ngunit sa Panginoon lamang.⁴⁰ Ngunit sa aking paghatol siya ay mas magiging masaya kung mananatili siya sa kaniyang kalagayan. At iniisip ko na ako rin ay may Espiritu ng Diyos.

Chapter 8

¹ Ngayon tungkol sa pagkain na inialay sa mga diyus-diyosan: Alam natin na "tayong lahat ay may kaalaman". Ang kaalaman ay nakapagpapalalo ngunit ang pag-ibig ang nagpapatibay.² Kung mayroon mang nag-iisip na siya ay may nalalamang isang bagay, ang taong iyan ay wala pa talagang nalalaman gaya ng kaniyang dapat na malaman.³ Ngunit ang sinumang umiibig sa Diyos, ang taong iyan ay nakikilala niya.⁴ Kaya tungkol sa mga pagkaing inialay sa mga diyus-diyosan: Alam natin na "ang diyus-diyosan sa mundong ito ay walang kabuluhan" at "walang Diyos liban sa iisa."⁵ Sapagkat marami ang tinatawag na mga diyus-diyosan sa langit o sa lupa, gaya ng marami ang mga "diys-diyosan at mga panginoon".⁶ "Ngunit sa atin ay may iisang Diyos Ama, na mula sa kaniya ang lahat ng mga bagay at siyang dahilan kaya tayo ay nabubuhay, at may isang Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, na sa pamamagitan niya ang lahat ng bagay ay umiiral at na sa pamamagitan niya tayo ay umiiral."⁷ Gayunman, ang kaalamang ito ay wala sa bawat isa. Sa halip, kinaugalian na ng iba noong mga nakaraan ang pagsamba sa mga diyus-diyosan at kumain sila ng pagkaing ito na tila naialay sa diyus-diyosan. Napasama ang kanilang budhi dahil ito ay mahina.⁸ Ngunit hindi pagkain ang nagmumungkahi sa atin sa Diyos. Hindi tayo malala kung hindi tayo kakain, ni mas mabuti kung tayo ay kakain.⁹ Ngunit pag-ingatan na ang iyong kalayaan ay huwag maging sanhi na matisod ang isang tao na mahina sa pananampalataya.¹⁰ Sapagkat kung ipagpapalagay na mayroong nakakakita sa iyo na may kaalaman, na kumain ka ng pagkain sa isang templo ng

diyus-diyosan. Hindi ba mapalalakas ang kaniyang mahinang budhi na kumain ng naialay sa mga diyus-diyosan? ¹¹ Kaya dahil sa iyong pang-unawa tungkol sa totoong kalikasan ng mga diyus-diyosan, ang mga mahihinang kapatid na siyang dahilan kung bakit namatay si Cristo ay napupukso. ¹² Kaya nga kung ikaw ay nagkasala sa iyong mga kapatid at nasugatan ang kanilang mga mahihinang budhi, ikaw ay nagkasala kay Cristo. ¹³ Kaya nga, kung pagkain ang magiging sanhi na matisod ang aking mga kapatid, hindi na ako kailanman kakain ng karne upang hindi ako maging sanhi ng pagbagsak ng aking mga kapatid.

Chapter 9

¹ Hindi ba ako malaya? Hindi ba ako isang apostol? Hindi ko ba nakita si Jesus, ang ating Panginoon? Hindi ba't kayo ang aking mga gawa sa Panginoon? ² Kung hindi ako apostol sa iba, gayunman, apostol naman ako sa inyo. Sapagkat kayo ang patunay ng aking pagka-apostol sa Panginoon. ³ Ito ang aking pagtatanggol sa mga sumusuri sa akin. ⁴ Wala ba kaming karapatang kumain at uminom? ⁵ Wala ba kaming karapatan na isama ang aming mga asawa na isang mananampalataya, gaya ng ginagawa ng ibang mga apostol, at ng mga kapatid ng Panginoon, at ni Cefas? ⁶ O kami lamang ba ni Bernabe ang dapat magtrabaho? ⁷ Sino ang naglilingkod bilang isang kawal sa sarili niyang gastos? Sino ang nagtatanim sa ubasan at hindi kumakain ng bunga nito? O sino ang nag-aalaga ng kawan at hindi umiinom ng gatas mula sa mga ito? ⁸ Sinasabi ko ba ang mga bagay na ito batay sa makataong kapangyarihan? Hindi ba sinabi din ito ng batas? ⁹ Sapagkat nasusulat sa kautusan ni Moises, "Huwag mong bubusalan ang baka habang gumigiik ng butil." Ang baka nga ba talaga ang pinahahalagahan ng Diyos? ¹⁰ Hindi ba siya nagsasalita tungkol sa amin? Naisulat ito para sa amin, sapagkat ang siyang nag-aararo ay nag-aararo sa pag-asa at ang gumigiik ay kailangang gumiiik na umaasa na makikibahagi sa ani. ¹¹ Kung naghasik kami ng mga espirituwal na bagay sa inyo, kalabisan ba sa amin na umani ng mga materyal na bagay mula sa inyo? ¹² Kung ginagawa ng iba ang karapatang ito mula sa inyo, hindi ba mas lalo na kami? Gayunman, hindi namin inangkin ang karapatang ito. Sa halip, tiniis namin ang lahat kaysa maging hadlang sa ebanghelyo ni Cristo. ¹³ Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang mga naglilingkod sa templo ay kumukuha ng pagkain mula sa templo? Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang mga naglilingkod sa altar ay nakikibahagi sa kung ano ang naihandog sa altar? ¹⁴ Sa ganoon ding paraan, iniutos ng Panginoon na ang mga nagpapahayag ng ebanghelyo ay dapat kunin ang kanilang kabuhayan mula sa ebanghelyo. ¹⁵ Ngunit hindi ko inangkin ang kahit anuman sa mga karapatang ito. At hindi ako nagsusulat upang maganap ito sa akin. Mas gugustuhin ko pa ang mamatay kaysa bawian ako ng

sinuman ng maipagmamalaki. ¹⁶ Sapagkat kung ipinangangaral ko ang ebanghelyo, wala akong dahilan para magmayabang dahil dapat ko itong gawin. At kaawa-awa ako kung hindi ko ipangangaral ang ebanghelyo! ¹⁷ Sapagkat kung gagawin ko ito ng maluwag sa kalooban, may gantimpala ako. Ngunit kung hindi maluwag sa kalooban, may responsibilidad pa rin ako sa ipinagkatiwala sa akin. ¹⁸ At ano ang aking gantimpala? Na kung ako ay nangangaral, maiaalok ko ang ebanghelyo nang walang bayad at hindi ko lubos na gagamitin ang aking karapatan sa ebanghelyo. ¹⁹ Sapagkat kahit malaya ako sa lahat, naging alipin ako sa lahat upang makahikayat pa ako ng mas marami. ²⁰ Sa mga Judio, naging katulad ako ng isang Judio upang makahikayat ng mga Judio. Sa mga nasa ilalim ng kautuan, naging katulad ako ng isang nasa ilalim ng batas upang makahikayat ng mga nasa ilalim ng batas. Ginawa ko ito kahit na wala ako sa ilalim ng batas. ²¹ Sa mga nasa labas ng kautusan, naging katulad ako ng nasa labas ng kautusan, kahit na ako mismo ay wala sa labas ng kautusan ng Diyos ngunit sa ilalim ng kautusan ni Cristo. Ginawa ko ito upang aking mahikayat ang mga nasa labas ng kautusan. ²² Sa mga mahihina ako ay naging mahina, upang aking mahikayat ang mga mahihina. Naging kagaya ako ng lahat ng mga bagay upang sa lahat ng paraan ay maligtas ko ang ilan. ²³ Ginawa ko ang lahat ng bagay para sa kapakanan ng ebanghelyo, upang makalahok ako sa lahat ng pagpapala nito. ²⁴ Hindi ba ninyo alam na sa isang takbuhan, ang lahat ng mananakbo ay tumatakbo, ngunit iisa lamang ang makatanggap ng gantimpala? Kaya tumakbo ka upang makamit ang gantimpala. ²⁵ Ginagawa ng manlalaro ang pagpipigil sa sarili sa lahat ng kaniyang pagsasanay. Ginagawa nila ito upang makatanggap ng koronang nasisira, ngunit tumatakbo tayo upang makatanggap ng koronang hindi nasisira. ²⁶ Samakatwid hindi ako tumatakbo ng walang layunin o sumusuntok sa hangin. ²⁷ Ngunit sinusupil ko ang aking katawan at ginagawa itong alipin upang pagkatapos kong mangaral sa iba ay hindi ako maalisan ng karapatan.

Chapter 10

¹ Gusto kong malaman ninyo, mga kapatid, na ang ating mga ninuno ay napasailalim sa ulap at tumawid silang lahat sa dagat. ² Lahat ay nabautismuhan kay Moises sa ulap at sa dagat, ³ at lahat ay kumain ng parehong espirituwal na pagkain. ⁴ Lahat ay nakainom ng parehong espirituwal na inumin. Sapagkat sila ay nakainom mula sa parehong espirituwal na bato na sumunod sa kanila, at ang batong ito ay si Cristo. ⁵ Ngunit hindi lubusang nalugod ang Diyos sa karamihan sa kanila, at ang kanilang mga bangkay ay nagkalat sa ilang. ⁶ Ngayon ang mga bagay na ito ay mga halimbawa para sa atin, upang tayo ay hindi manabik sa mga masasamang bagay na gaya ng kanilang ginawa. ⁷ Huwag kayong maging mapagsamba sa mga diyus-diyosan, na

tulad ng ilan sa kanila. Ito ay gaya ng nasusulat, "Ang mga tao ay umupo upang kumain at uminom, at tumayo upang sumayaw ng may sekswal na pagnanasa."⁸ Huwag tayong gumawa ng sekswal na imoralidad, na gaya ng ginawa ng karamihan sa kanila. Dalawampu't tatlong libo ang namatay sa isang araw dahil dito.⁹ Ni susubukin natin si Cristo, gaya ng ginawa ng karamihan sa kanila at pinatay sila sa pamamagitan ng mga ahas.¹⁰ Gayon din huwag kayong magreklamo na katulad ng ginawa ng karamihan sa kanila, at pinatay sa pamamagitan ng isang anghel nang kamatayan.¹¹ Ngayon nangyari ang mga ito sa kanila upang maging halimbawa para sa atin. Ito ay mga alituntunin na naisulat-para sa atin sa mga huling panahon.¹² Samakatuwid ang sinumang nag-aakalang nakatayo ay dapat mag-ingat na hindi siya babagsak.¹³ Walang tukso ang dumating sa inyo na hindi pangkaraniwan sa lahat ng tao. Sa halip, tapat ang Diyos. Hindi kayo hahayaan ng Diyos na matukso ng higit sa inyong kakayanan. Sa pamamagitan ng tukso ay siya din ang magbibigay ng paraan para makatakas, upang inyo ngang makayanan ang mga ito.¹⁴ Samakatuwid, aking mga minamahal, lumayo kayo sa pagsamba ng diyus-diyosan.¹⁵ Kinakausap ko kayo bilang mga maalalahaning tao, upang inyo ngang hatulan kung ano ang aking sinasabi.¹⁶ Ang tasa ng biyaya na ating pinagpala, hindi ba't ito ang pakikibahagi ng dugo ni Cristo? Ang tinapay na ating pinagpira-piraso, hindi ba't ito ang pakikibahagi ng katawan ni Cristo?¹⁷ Sapagkat mayroong iisang tinapay, tayo na marami ay iisang katawan. Magsalu-salo tayong lahat sa iisang tinapay.¹⁸ Tingnan ninyo ang mga tao ng Israel: hindi ba't ang mga kumakain ng mga handog ay kabilang sa altar?¹⁹ Ano nga ba ang aking sinasabi dito? Na ang diyus-diyosan ay may kabuluhan? O ang pagkain na naialay sa diyus-diyosan ay may kabuluhan?²⁰ Ngunit ang sinasabi ko ay tungkol sa mga bagay na handog ng mga paganong Hentil, na kanilang inihahandog ang mga bagay na ito sa mga demonyo at hindi sa Diyos. Ayaw ko kayong maging kabahagi ng mga demonyo!²¹ Hindi kayo maaring uminom sa tasa ng Panginoon at sa tasa ng demonyo. Hindi kayo maaaring makisalo sa mesa ng Panginoon at sa mesa ng mga demonyo.²² O galitin ba natin ang Panginoon upang manibugho? Tayo ba ay mas malakas kaysa sa kaniya?²³ Ang lahat ay pinapahintulutan ng batas, ngunit hindi lahat ay kapakipakinabang. Ang lahat ay pinapahintulutan ng batas," ngunit hindi lahat ay makakapagpatibay sa tao.²⁴ Walang sinuman ang dapat na maghahanap sa sarili niyang kabutihan. Sa halip, hanapin ng bawat isa ang ikabubuti ng kaniyang kapwa.²⁵ Maaari niyong kainin ang lahat ng nabibili sa pamilihan, na walang katanungan sa budhi.²⁶ Sapagkat "Ang mundo ay sa Diyos at ang kabuuan nito."²⁷ Kung ang isang hindi mananampalataya ay inanyayahan kayong kumain, at gusto ninyong pumunta,

kainin ninyo ang anumang inihanda sa inyong harapan na walang katanungan sa budhi. ²⁸ Ngunit kung ang isang tao ay nagsabi sa inyo, "Ang pagkain na ito ay mula sa handog ng pagano," huwag ninyong kainin. Ito ay para sa kapakanan ng isang nagsabi sa inyo, at para sa kapakanan ng budhi. ²⁹ Hindi ko tinutukoy ang inyong sariling budhi kundi ang budhi ng ibang tao. Sapagkat bakit hinuhusgahan ang aking kalayaan sa pamamagitan ng ibang budhi? ³⁰ Kung kakain ako ng pagkain ng may pasasalamat, bakit ako iinsultuhin sa pinagpasalamatan ko? ³¹ Samakatwid, kumakain o umiinom man kayo, o anuman ang inyong ginagawa, gawin ninyo ito sa kaluwalhatian ng Diyos. ³² Huwag kayong maging sanhi ng ikagagalit ng mga Judio at mga Griyego, o sa iglesia ng Diyos. ³³ Subukan ninyo na gaya ko na nagbibigay lugod ako sa mga tao sa lahat ng bagay. Hindi ko hinanap ang aking kapakinabangan, kundi sa karamihan. Ginagawa ko ito upang sila ay maligtas.

Chapter 11

¹ Tularan ninyo ako, gaya ng pagtulad ko kay Cristo. ² Ngayon pinupuri ko kayo dahil naalala ninyo ako sa lahat ng bagay. Pinupuri ko kayo dahil pinanghawakan ninyo ng mahigpit ang mga tradisyong gaya ng pagturo ko sa inyo. ³ Ngayon, gusto kong maintindihan ninyo na si Cristo ang ulo ng bawat lalaki, at ang lalaki ang ulo ng babae, at ang Diyos ang ulo ni Cristo. ⁴ Sinumang lalaki ang mananalangin at magpapahayag ng propesiya na may takip ang kaniyang ulo ay hindi niya ginagalang ang kaniyang ulo. ⁵ Ngunit hindi ginagalang ng sinumang babae ang kaniyang ulo kapag nananalangin at nagpapahayag ng propesiya nang walang takip ang kaniyang ulo. Sapagkat iisa at parehong bagay na parang ang kaniyang ulo ay inahitan. ⁶ Sapagkat kung hindi magtatakip ng kaniyang ulo ang babae, dapat niyang gupitan ang kaniyang buhok ng maiksi. Kung kahihyan ito sa isang babae na magpagupit ng maiksi o magpaahit ng kaniyang ulo, takpan niya ang kaniyang ulo. ⁷ Sapagkat hindi dapat magtakip ng kaniyang ulo ang lalaki, dahil siya ang larawan at kaluwalhatian ng Diyos. Ngunit ang babae ang kaluwalhatian ng lalaki. ⁸ Sapagkat hindi ginawa ang lalaki mula sa babae. Sa halip, ang babae ang ginawa mula sa lalaki. ⁹ Sapagkat, hindi rin nilikha ang lalaki para sa babae, kundi nilikha ang babae para sa lalaki. ¹⁰ Ito ang dahilan kung bakit ang babae ay dapat magkaroon ng tanda ng kapamahalaan sa kaniyang ulo, dahil sa mga anghel. ¹¹ Gayon pa man, sa Panginoon, hindi malaya ang babae sa lalaki, ni hindi rin malaya ang lalaki sa babae. ¹² Sapagkat nagmula sa lalaki ang babae, gayon din ang lalaki ay nagmula sa babae. At nagmula sa Diyos ang lahat ng bagay. ¹³ Kayo na ang humatol: Angkop ba ito sa isang babae na manalangin sa Diyos nang walang takip ang kaniyang ulo? ¹⁴ Hindi ba't kahit ang kalikasan mismo ay tinuturuan kayo na kapag may mahabang buhok

ang lalaki, kahihiyan ito sa kaniya? ¹⁵ Hindi ba't tinuturo din ng kalikasan sa inyo na kapag may mahabang buhok ang babae, ito ay kaniyang kaluwalhatian? Sapagkat ibinigay sa kaniya ang kaniyang buhok bilang pantakip. ¹⁶ Ngunit, kung may sinumang gustong makipagtalo sa bagay na ito, wala kaming ibang kaugalian, gayon din ang mga iglesia ng Diyos. ¹⁷ Sa mga sumusunod na mga tagubilin, hindi ko kayo pupurihin. Sapagkat kung kayo ay nagtitipun-tipon, hindi ito para sa ikabubuti subalit sa ikasasama. ¹⁸ Sapagkat sa simula pa lang, narinig kong kapag kayo ay nagtitipun-tipon sa iglesia, ay may mga pagkakabaha-bahagi sa inyo, at bahagya ako ay naniniwala. ¹⁹ Sapagkat dapat may mga pangkat rin kayo, upang makilala sa inyong kalagitnaan ang mga karapat-dapat. ²⁰ Sapagkat kung kayo ay nagtitipun-tipon, hindi ang Banal na Hapunan ng Panginoon ang inyong pinagsasaluhan. ²¹ Kapag kumakain kayo, kinakain ng bawat isa ang kaniyang sariling pagkain bago kumain ang iba. Ang iba ay nagugutom, at ang iba ay nalalasing na. ²² Wala ba kayong mga bahay upang doon kayo kumain at uminom? Hinahamak ba ninyo ang iglesia ng Diyos at ibinababa ang mga walang-wala? Ano ang kailangan kong sabihin sa inyo? Pupurihin ko ba kayo? Hindi ko kayo pupurihin para dito! ²³ Sapagkat tinanggap ko mula sa Panginoon ang ibinibigay ko sa inyo na ang Panginoong Jesus, sa gabing siya ay ipagkanulo, humuha ng tinapay. ²⁴ Pagkatapos niyang magpasalamat, pinagpira-piraso niya ito at sinabi: "Ito ang aking katawan, na para sa inyo. Gawin ninyo ito upang alalahanin ako." ²⁵ Sa ganoon ding paraan, matapos ang Hapunan, kinuha niya ang tasa at kaniyang sinabi, "Ito ang tasa ng bagong tipan sa aking dugo. Gawin ninyo itong madalas na pag-inom, upang alalahanin ako." ²⁶ Sapagkat sa tuwing kumakain kayo ng tinapay na ito at umiinom sa tasang ito, ipinahahayag ninyo ang kamatayan ng Panginoon hanggang sa kaniyang pagbabalik. ²⁷ Sinuman ang kakain ng tinapay o iinom sa tasa ng Panginoon sa hindi karapat-dapat na pamamaraan, magkakasala siya sa katawan at sa dugo ng Panginoon. ²⁸ Siyasatin muna ng isang tao ang kaniyang sarili, at sa paraang ito hayaan siyang kumain ng tinapay at uminom sa kopa. ²⁹ Sapagkat ang sinumang kumakain at umiinom nang hindi kinikilala ang katawan, ay kumakain at umiinom ng hatol sa kaniyang sarili. ³⁰ Iyan ang dahilan kung bakit marami ang may karamdaman at may sakit sa inyo, at ang ilan sa inyo ay namatay na. ³¹ Ngunit kung sinisiyasat natin ang ating mga sarili hindi tayo mahahatulan. ³² Ngunit kapag hinatulan tayo ng Panginoon, dinisiplina tayo, upang hindi na tayo mahatulan pa kasama ang mundo. ³³ Kaya, mga kapatid, kung nagtitipun-tipon kayo upang kumain, hintayin ninyo ang isa't isa. ³⁴ Kung sinuman ang nagugutom, kumain siya sa tahanan, nang sa gayon, kapag nagtitipun-tipon kayo, hindi ito para sa kahatulan.

At tungkol sa ibang mga bagay na inyong isinulat, bibigyan ko kayo ng mga panuto kapag dumating ako diyan.

Chapter 12

¹ Patungkol sa mga kaloob ng espiritu, mga kapatid, ayaw kong hindi ninyo malaman. ² Alam naman ninyo na noong kayo ay mga pagano pa, naligaw kayo sa mga diyus-diyosang hindi nagsasalita at kahit sa anong paraan ay naakay kayo ng mga ito. ³ Kaya nga gusto kong malaman ninyo na walang sinuman ang nagsasalita sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu ng Diyos na magsasabi, "Isinumpa si Jesus." Wala ring magsasabi, "Si Jesus ay Panginoon," maliban sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espiritu. ⁴ Ngayon ay may iba't ibang mga kaloob, ngunit iisang Espiritu. ⁵ At may iba't ibang mga ministryo ngunit parehong Panginoon. ⁶ At may iba't ibang uri ng mga gawain ngunit iisa ang Diyos na gumagawa upang mangyari ito sa bawat isa. ⁷ Ngayon naibigay sa bawat isa ang panlabas na paghahayag ng Espiritu na kapaki-pakinabang sa lahat. ⁸ Sapagkat nabigyan ang iba ng Espiritu na makapagsalita ng karunungan, at sa iba ay makapagsalita ng may kaalaman sa pamamagitan ng iisang Espiritu. ⁹ Sa iba naman ay binibigay niya ang pananampalataya sa pamamagitan ng iisang Espiritu at sa iba naman ay kaloob na magpagaling sa pamamagitan ng iisang Espiritu. ¹⁰ Binibigay niya sa iba ang paggawa ng may kapangyarihan, at propesiya sa iba. Binibigay niya sa iba ang kakayahang masuri ang mga espiritu, sa iba ay iba't ibang uri ng mga wika at sa iba ay pagbibigay-kahulugan ng mga wika. ¹¹ Ngunit iisang Espiritu ang gumagawa sa lahat ng mga ito, binibigay ang mga kaloob sa bawat isa, ayon sa pinili niya. ¹² Sapagkat ang katawan ay isa at mayroong maraming bahagi at lahat ng bahagi ay nasa iisang katawan, at kay Cristo ito. ¹³ Sapagkat nabautismuhan tayo sa isang Espiritu sa iisang katawan, maging mga Judio o mga Griego man, maging nakagapos o malaya, at pinainom ang lahat sa iisang Espiritu. ¹⁴ Sapagkat hindi iisang bahagi ang katawan kundi marami. ¹⁵ Kung sasabihin ng paa, "Yamang hindi naman ako kamay, hindi ako bahagi ng katawan," hindi na nga ba ito bahagi ng katawan. ¹⁶ At kung sasabihin ng tainga, "Yamang hindi naman ako mata, hindi na ako bahagi ng katawan", hindi na nga ba ito bahagi ng katawan. ¹⁷ Kung ang buong katawan ay mata, nasaan ang pakiramdam nang pandinig? Kung ang buong katawan ay tainga, nasaan ang pakiramdam nang pang-amoy? ¹⁸ Ngunit isinaayos ng Diyos ang bawat bahagi ng katawan sa kaniyang pagkahugis nito. ¹⁹ At kung silang lahat ay pawang iisang bahagi, nasaan na ang katawan? ²⁰ Kaya ngayon sila ay maraming mga bahagi, ngunit iisang katawan. ²¹ Hindi sasabihin ng mata sa kamay, "Hindi kita kailangan." Ni sasabihin ng ulo sa paa, "Hindi kita kailangan.". ²² Ngunit ang mga bahagi ng katawan na parang hindi

masyadong marangal ay mahalaga. ²³ At ang mga bahagi ng katawan na iniisip nating hindi masyadong marangal ay binibigyan natin ng mas malaking karangalan, at ang ating mga bahagi na inaakala nating hindi maganda ay mayroong higit na karangalan. ²⁴ Ngayon, ang ating mga magandang bahagi ay hindi kailangang ituring ng may karangalan sapagkat mayroon na silang halaga. Ngunit pinagsama-sama ng Diyos ang lahat ng bahagi at binigyan niya ng higit na karangalan ang mga nagkukulang nito. ²⁵ Ginawa niya ito upang walang maging pagkakabaha-bahagi sa loob ng katawan, ngunit upang pangalagaan ng mga bahagi ang bawat isa na may parehong pagmamahal. ²⁶ At kung ang isang bahagi ay nagdurusa, ang lahat ng mga bahagi ay sama-samang magdurusa. O kung ang isa namang bahagi ay naparangalan, ang lahat ng bahagi ay sama-samang magsasaya. ²⁷ Ngayon, kayo ang katawan ni Cristo at ang bawat isa ay bahagi nito. ²⁸ At hinirang ng Diyos sa iglesia, una ay ang mga apostol, pangalawa ay mga propeta, pangatlo ay mga guro, ang mga gumagawa ng mga makapangyarihang gawa, mga kaloob ng pagpapagaling, mga nagbibigay ng tulong, mga gumagawa sa gawain ng pamamahala, at ang mga may iba't ibang uri ng wika. ²⁹ Tayong lahat ba ay mga apostol? Tayong lahat ba ay mga propeta? Tayong lahat ba ay mga guro? Tayong lahat ba ay gumagawa ng mga makapangyarihang gawa? ³⁰ May mga kaloob ba tayong lahat ng pagpapagaling? Nagsasalita ba tayong lahat sa iba't ibang wika? Nagpapaliwanag ba tayong lahat ng mga iba't ibang wika? ³¹ Masigasig ninyong hanapin ang mas higit na mga kaloob. At ipapakita ko sa inyo ang napakahusay na paraan.

Chapter 13

¹ Ipagpalagay na nakapagsasalita ako ng mga wika ng mga tao at ng mga anghel. Ngunit kung wala akong pag-ibig, ako ay gaya lang ng isang batingaw na maingay o ng isang pompiyang na umaalingawngaw. ² Ipagpalagay na mayroon akong kaloob ng propesiya at nauunawaan ang lahat ng lihim na katotohanan at kaalaman, at mayroon ako ng lahat ng pananampalataya sa ganoon ay napapalipat ko ang mga bundok. Ngunit kung ako ay walang pag-ibig, ako ay walang kabuluhan. ³ At ipagpalagay na naibibigay ko ang lahat ng nasa akin upang maipakain sa mga mahihirap, at ibigay ko ang aking katawan upang sunugin. Ngunit kung wala akong pag-ibig, ako ay walang pakinabang. ⁴ Ang pag-ibig ay mapagpasensya at magandang loob. Ang pag-ibig ay hindi naiinggit o nagyayabang. Hindi mapagmataas, ⁵ o hindi marahas. Hindi makasarili, hindi madaling magalit, ni nagkikimkim ng bilang na mga kamalian. ⁶ Hindi nagsasaya sa kalikuan. Sa halip, nagsasaya sa katotohanan. ⁷ Ang pag-ibig ay kinakaya ang lahat ng mga bagay, pinaniniwalaan ang lahat, at nagtitiwala sa lahat ng mga bagay, at tinitii ang lahat ng mga bagay. ⁸ Ang pag-ibig

ay hindi nagwawakas. Kung mayroon mang mga propesiya, ang mga ito ay lilipas. Kung mayroon mang pagsasalita ng wika, ang mga ito ay hihinto, at kung may kaalaman ito ay lilipas.⁹ Sapagkat nalalaman natin ng bahagya at nakapagpapahayag din tayo ng ng propesiya ng bahagya.¹⁰ Ngunit kapag ang kaganapan ay dumating na, ang alin mang hindi ganap ay lilipas.¹¹ Noong ako ay bata pa, ang salita ko ay tulad ng isang bata. Ang isip ko ay tulad ng isang bata, nagdadahilan ako na tulad ng isang bata. Ngunit ng ako ay nasa hustong gulang na, iniwan ko na ang mga bagay ng pagiging isip-bata.¹² Sa ngayon ang nakikita natin sa salamin ay tila madilim na larawan, ngunit pagkatapos ay mukhaan na. Ngayon ay nalalaman ko ang bahagya, ngunit sa pang-hinaharap lubusan ko ng malalaman na gaya ng lubos na pagkakilala sa akin.¹³ Ngunit ngayon ang tatlong ito ay mananatili, ang pananampalataya, pag-asa sa hinaharap, at pag-ibig. Ngunit ang higit sa lahat ng mga ito ay ang pag-ibig.

Chapter 14

¹ Magsumikap na matamo ang pag-ibig at maging masigasig sa mga kaloob ng Espiritu, lalung-lalo na upang maaari kayong makapagpapahayag ng propesiya.² Sapagkat ang sinumang nagsasalita ng ibang wika ay hindi nakikipag-usap sa mga tao kundi sa Diyos. Sapagkat walang sinuman ang nakakaunawa sa kaniya dahil siya ay nagsasalita ng mga lihim na bagay sa Espiritu.³ Ngunit ang sinumang nagpapahayag ng propesiya ay nagsasalita sa mga tao upang patibayin sila, upang palakasin ang kanilang loob, at upang sila ay aliwin.⁴ Pinalalakas ng sinumang nagsasalita ng ibang wika ang kaniyang sarili, ngunit pinalalakas ng sinumang nagpapahayag ng propesiya ang iglesiya.⁵ Ngayon nais kong magsalita kayong lahat sa iba't ibang mga wika. Ngunit mas higit pa riyan, nais kong makapagpapahayag kayo ng propesiya. Higit na dakila ang sinumang nagpapahayag ng propesiya kaysa sa sinumang nagsasalita ng iba't ibang mga wika (maliban kung may magbibigay ng kahulugan), upang mapalakas ang iglesiya.⁶ Ngunit ngayon, mga kapatid, kung papariyan ako sa inyo na nagsasalita ng iba't ibang mga wika, paano ako makapagbibigay ng pakinabang sa inyo? Hindi ko kaya, maliban kung magsasalita ako sa inyo nang may pagpapahayag, o kaalaman, o propesiya, o pagtuturo.⁷ Kung ang mga instrumento na walang buhay gaya ng plauta o ng alpa ay walang tunog na pagkakakilanlan, paano malalaman ng sinuman kung anong instrumento ang tinutugtog?⁸ Sapagkat kung hinihipan ang trumpeta sa hindi tiyak na tunog, paano malalaman ng sinuman kung kailan ang oras para humanda sa pakikipaglaban?⁹ Kagaya din ito sa inyo. Kung magwiwika kayo ng salitang hindi naiintindihan, paano mauunawaan ng sinuman ang inyong sinabi? Magsasalita kayo at walang sinuman ang makakaunawa sa inyo.¹⁰ Walang dudang maraming magkakaibang wika sa

mundo, at lahat ay may kahulugan. ¹¹ Ngunit kung hindi ko alam ang kahulugan ng wika, magiging dayuhan ako sa tagapagsalita, at magiging dayuhan din sa akin ang tagapagsalita. ¹² Gayon din naman sa inyo. Yamang sabik kayo para sa mga pagpapahayag ng Espiritu, maging masigasig upang sumagana sa pagpapalakas ng iglesia. ¹³ Kaya kailangang manalangin ang sinumang nagsasalita ng ibang wika na maaari niyang ipaliwanag ito. ¹⁴ Sapagkat kung mananalangin ako sa ibang wika, nananalangin din ang aking espiritu, ngunit walang pakinabang ang aking pag-iisip. ¹⁵ Ano ang dapat kong gawin? Mananalangin ako sa pamamagitan ng aking espiritu, ngunit mananalangin din ako sa pamamagitan ng aking pag-iisip. Ako ay aawit sa pamamagitan ng aking espiritu, at aawit din ako sa pamamagitan ng aking pag-iisip. ¹⁶ O kaya'y pinupuri ninyo ang Diyos sa pamamagitan ng espiritu, paano magsasabi ng "Amen" ang tagalabas kapag kayo ay nagpapasalamat, kung hindi niya alam kung ano ang inyong sinasabi? ¹⁷ Sapagkat tiyak na kayo ay nagpasalamat ng sapat, ngunit hindi napalakas ang ibang tao. ¹⁸ Nagpapasalamat ako sa Diyos na ako ay nagsasalita ng iba't ibang wika nang higit pa sa inyong lahat. ¹⁹ Ngunit sa iglesia mas gugustuhin kong magsalita ng limang salita sa aking pang-unawa upang turuan ko ang iba, kaysa sampung libong salita sa ibang wika. ²⁰ Mga kapatid, huwag maging mga bata sa inyong pag-iisip. Sa halip, kung tungkol sa kasamaan, maging gaya ng mga sanggol. Ngunit maging ganap sa inyong pag-iisip. ²¹ Sa kautusan ito ay nasusulat, "Sa pamamagitan ng mga taong may ibang wika at sa pamamagitan ng mga bibig ng mga dayuhan ako ay magsasalita sa mga taong ito. Kahit hindi nila ako pakikilingan," sabi ng Panginoon. ²² Samakatwid ang pagsasalita sa iba't ibang wika ay isang palatandaan, hindi sa mga mananampalataya, kundi sa mga mananampalataya. Ngunit ang pagpapahayag ng ppropesiya ay isang palatandaan, hindi para sa mga hindi mananampalataya kundi sa mga mananampalataya. ²³ Samakatuwid, kung ang buong iglesia ay magsasama-sama at magsasalitang lahat ng iba't ibang wika, at may mga tagalabas at hindi manananampalatayang pumasok, hindi ba nila sasabihin na kayo ay nababaliw? ²⁴ Ngunit kung kayong lahat ay nagpapahayag at may isang hindi mananampalataya o tagalabas na pumasok, mahihikayat siya sa pamamagitan ng lahat ng kaniyang maririnig. Masisiyasat siya sa pamamagitan ng lahat ng nasabi. ²⁵ Mailalantad ang mga lihim ng kaniyang puso. Bilang kalalabasan, magpapatirapa siya at sasamba sa Diyos. Kaniyang ihahayag na ang Diyos ay tunay na nasa inyong kalagitnaan. ²⁶ Ano nga ang susunod mga kapatid? Kung magsasama-sama kayo, ang bawat isa ay may salmo, may katuruan, may pahayag, may pagsasalita sa wika, o may pagpapaliwanag. Gawin ninyo ang lahat ng bagay upang mapatatag ang iglesia. ²⁷ Kung mayroon mang nagsasalita sa iba't ibang wika, hayaan na may dalawa o tatlo, at magsalitan ang bawat isa. At

dapat na mayroong magpaliwanag sa kung ano ang nasabi. ²⁸ Ngunit kung walang magpapaliwanag, manahimik na lamang ang bawat isa sa iglesya. Hayaang magsalita ang bawat isa sa kaniyang sarili at sa Diyos. ²⁹ Hayaang magsalita ang dalawa o tatlong propeta at ang iba na makinig ng may pagkaalam sa kung ano ang nasabi. ³⁰ Ngunit kung may kaalaman na naibigay sa isa sa mga nakaupo sa pagtitipon, manahimik ang nagsasalita. ³¹ Sapagkat ang bawat isa sa inyo ay maaring magpahayag ng isa-isa upang matuto ang bawat isa at ang lahat ay mapalakas. ³² Sapagkat ang mga espiritu ng mga propeta ay napapasailalim sa pamamahala ng mga propeta. ³³ Sapagkat ang Diyos ay hindi Diyos ng kalituhan kundi ng kapayapaan. Gaya ng lahat ng nasa iglesya ng mga mananampalataya, ³⁴ dapat manahimik ang mga kababaihan sa mga iglesya. Sapagkat hindi sila pinahihintulutang magsalita. Sa halip, dapat silang magpasakop tulad ng sinasabi sa kautusan. ³⁵ Kung mayroon man silang nais matutuhan, hayaan silang magtanong sa kanilang mga asawa sa tahanan. Sapagkat nakakahiya para sa isang babae ang magsalita sa iglesya. ³⁶ Nagmula ba sa inyo ang salita ng Diyos? Kayo lamang ba ang naabot nito? ³⁷ Kung mayroon man ang nag-iisip sa sarili niya na isa siyang propeta o espiritwal, dapat niyang kilalanin na ang mga bagay na isinulat ko sa inyo ay ang mga kautusan ng Panginoon. ³⁸ Ngunit kung may sinumang hindi kumikilala nito, huwag siyang kilalanin. ³⁹ Kaya mga kapatid, masigasig ninyong mithiin ang magpahayag ng propesiya at huwag pagbawalan ang sinuman sa pagsasalita sa iba't ibang mga wika. ⁴⁰ Ngunit gawin ang lahat na may angkop at kaayusan.

Chapter 15

¹ Ngayon aking pina-aalala sa inyo, mga kapatid, ang ebanghelyo na aking ipinangaral sa inyo, na inyong tinanggap at tinatayuan. ² Sa pamamagitan ng ebanghelyong ito kayo ay naligtas, kung kayo ay hahawak na mabuti sa mga salita na aking ipinangaral sa inyo, maliban lang kung kayo ay naniwala ng walang kabuluhan. ³ Sapagkat binigay ko sa inyo ang pinakamahalaga na aking tinanggap: na si Cristo ay namatay alang-alang sa ating mga kasalanan ayon sa mga kasulatan, ⁴ na siya ay inilibing, at siya ay nabuhay noong ikatlong araw ayon sa mga kasulatan. ⁵ At na siya ay nagpakita kay Cefas, at pagkatapos sa Labindalawa. ⁶ Pagkatapos siya ay nagpakita sa mahigit limandaan na mga kapatid ng paminsan. Karamihan sa kanila ay buhay pa, ngunit ang ilan ay natulog na. ⁷ At pagkatapos siya ay nagpakita kay Santiago, at sa lahat ng mga apostol. ⁸ Kahulihulihan sa lahat, siya ay nagpakita sa akin, katulad ng isang sanggol na ipinanganak na hindi pa napapanahon. Sapagkat ako ang pinakahamak sa lahat ng mga apostol. Ako ay hindi karapat-dapat

na tawaging apostol,⁹ sapagkat inusig ko ang iglesya ng Diyos.¹⁰ Ngunit sa pamamagitan ng biyaya ng Diyos ako ay naging ako, at ang kaniyang biyaya sa akin ay hindi nawalan ng kabuluhan. Sa halip, ako ay mas nagtrabaho ng higit sa kanila. Ngunit hindi ako iyon, kundi ang biyaya ng Diyos na nasa akin.¹¹ Kaya kahit na ako o sila man, kami ay nangaral at naniwala kayo.¹² Ngayon kung si Cristo ay naipahayag na nabuhay mula sa mga patay, paanong sinasabi ng ilan sa inyo na walang pagkabuhay muli sa mga patay?¹³ Ngunit kung walang pagkabuhay muli sa mga patay, maging si Cristo ay hindi muling nabuhay.¹⁴ At kung si Cristo ay hindi muling nabuhay, ang aming pangangaral ay walang kabuluhan at ang pananampalataya rin ninyo ay walang kabuluhan.¹⁵ At kami ay makikitang hindi tunay na saksi patungkol sa Diyos, sapagkat kami ay nagpatotoo ng laban sa Diyos, sinasabing nabuhay muli si Cristo, ngunit hindi naman.¹⁶ Sapagkat kung ang mga patay ay hindi bubuhayin, kahit si Cristo hindi na rin sana binuhay.¹⁷ At kung hindi nabuhay muli si Cristo, ang inyong pananampalataya ay walang kabuluhan at kayo ay nanatili pa rin sa inyong mga kasalanan.¹⁸ At kung magkaganun ang mga namatay kay Cristo ay napahamak rin.¹⁹ Kung sa buhay lang na ito tayo umaasa para sa pang-hinaharap kay Cristo, sa lahat ng mga tao, tayo na ang pinakakawawa.²⁰ Ngunit ngayon si Cristo ay binuhay mula sa mga patay, ang unang bunga ng mga namatay na.²¹ Sapagkat ang kamatayan ay dumating sa pamamagitan ng isang tao, at sa pamamagitan rin ng isang tao dumating ang pagkabuhay sa mga patay.²² Sapagkat gaya kay Adan ang lahat ay mamamatay, gaya din kay Cristo ang lahat ay mabubuhay.²³ Ngunit ayon sa pagkakasunod-sunod ng bawat isa: Si Cristo, ang pangunahin sa mga bunga, at pagkatapos ang mga nakabilang kay Cristo ay bubuhaying muli sa kaniyang pagdating.²⁴ Pagkatapos darating ang wakas, kapag nailipat na ni Cristo ang kaharian sa Diyos Ama. Ito ay kapag kaniyang binuwag na ang lahat ng paghahari at lahat ng kapamahalaan at kapangyarihan.²⁵ Sapagkat dapat na Siya ay maghari hanggang maipasakop ang lahat ng mga kaaway sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga paa.²⁶ Ang huling kaaway na sisirain ay ang kamatayan.²⁷ Sapagkat "inilagay niya ang lahat sa ilalim ng kaniyang mga paa." Ngunit kapag sinasabi, "inilagay niya ang lahat," ito ay maliwanag na hindi kasama ang naglagay ng lahat na ipinasakop sa kaniya.²⁸ Kapag ang lahat ay naipasakop na sa kaniya, ang Anak mismo ay magpapasakop doon sa nagpailalim ng lahat sa kaniya. Ito ay mangyayari upang ang Diyos Ama ay maging lahat sa lahat.²⁹ Kung hindi nga, anong gagawin ng mga nabautismuhan para sa mga patay? Kung ang mga patay ay hindi na talaga bubuhayin, bakit nagpapabautismo para sa kanila?³⁰ At bakit kami ay nanganganib bawat oras?³¹ Mga kapatid, sa aking pagmamalaki sa inyo, na kung

anong mayroon ako kay Cristo Jesus na ating Panginoon, aking ipinahahayag ito: araw araw ako ay namamatay. ³² Ano ang aking pakinabang, mula sa isang makataong pananaw, kung ako ay nakikipaglaban sa mga mababangis sa Efeso, kung ang mga patay ba ay hindi na bubuhayin? "Kumain na lang tayo at uminom sapagkat kinabukasan tayo ay mamamatay." ³³ Huwag kayong padaya: "Ang masasamang kasama ay sumisira ng mabubuting ugali." ³⁴ Magpakahinahon kayo! Mamuhay ng matuwid! Huwag ng magpatuloy na magkasala. Sapagkat ang ilan sa inyo ay walang kaalaman sa Diyos. Sinasabi ko ito upang mahiya kayo. ³⁵ Ngunit may magsasabi, "Paano bubuhayin ang mga patay? At anong klaseng katawan mayroon sila sa pagparito nila?" ³⁶ Kayo ay mga mangmang! Anumang inyong itinanim ay hindi ito lalago maliban sa ito ay mamamatay. ³⁷ At anumang inyong itinanim ay hindi gaya ng puno ng katawang kalalabasan, kundi binhi pa lang. Ito ay maaring trigo o ibang tanim. ³⁸ Ngunit ang Diyos ang magbibigay ng katawan nito ayon sa pagpili niya, at ang bawat binhi ay may sariling katawan. ³⁹ Hindi lahat ng laman ay magkakatulad. Sa halip, mayroong isang laman ang taong mga nilalang, at ibang laman naman para sa mga hayop, at ibang laman naman para sa mga ibon, at iba rin para sa mga isda. ⁴⁰ Mayroon din namang mga katawang panlangit at mga katawang panlupa. Ngunit ang kaluwalhatian ng katawang panlangit ay natatangi at ang kaluwalhatian ng panlupa ay naiiba. ⁴¹ Mayroong iisang kaluwalhatian ang araw, at may ibang kaluwalhatian ang buwan, at may ibang kaluwalhatian ang mga bituin. Sapagkat naiiba ang isang bituin sa kaluwalhatian ng ibang bituin. ⁴² Kaya gayundin, ang muling pagkabuhay ng mga patay. Ang nailibing ay nasisira at ang muling binuhay ay hindi nasisira. ⁴³ Inilibing ito sa kalapastanganan at binuhay sa kaluwalhatian. Inilibing ito sa kahinaan at naibangon sa kapangyarihan. ⁴⁴ Inilibing ito sa likas na katawan at binuhay sa espiritwal na katawan. Kung mayroong likas na katawan, mayroon ding espiritwal na katawan. ⁴⁵ Kaya ito din ay naisulat, "Naging buhay na kaluluwa ang unang tao na si Adan." Naging espiritu na nagbibigay-buhay ang huling Adan. ⁴⁶ Ngunit hindi unang dumating ang espiritwal kundi ang likas, pagkatapos niyon ay ang espiritwal. ⁴⁷ Ang unang tao ay sa mundo na gawa sa alabok. Ang pangalawang tao ay mula sa langit. ⁴⁸ Gaya ng isang taong gawa mula sa alabok, ganoon din ang mga gawa mula sa alabok. Gaya ng taong mula sa langit, ganoon din ang mga taong mula sa langit. ⁴⁹ Gaya natin na isinilang sa larawan ng tao na mula sa alabok, atin ding madadala ang larawan ng taong mula sa langit. ⁵⁰ Ngayon sinasabi ko ito, mga kapatid, na ang laman at dugo ay hindi maaring magmana ng kaharian ng Diyos. Ni ang mga nasisira ay hindi magmamana ng hindi nasisira. ⁵¹ Tingnan ninyo! Sinasabi ko sa inyo ang lihim na katotohanan: Tayong

lahat ay hindi mamamatay ngunit tayong lahat ay mababago.⁵² Tayong ay mababago sa isang iglap, sa isang kisap-mata, sa huling trumpeta. Sapagkat tutunog ang trumpeta at babangon ang lahat ng namatay na hindi na nasisira at tayo ay mababago.⁵³ Sapagkat itong nasisira ay dapat mailagay sa hindi nasisira at ang namamatay na ito ay dapat mailagay sa hindi namamatay.⁵⁴ Ngunit kung itong nasisira ay nailagay sa hindi nasisira at ang namamatay na ito ay mailalagay sa hindi namamatay, mangyayari ang tungkol sa kasabihang naisulat, "Nilamon ang kamatayan ng pagtatagumpay."⁵⁵ "Kamatayan, nasaan ang iyong tagumpay? Kamatayan, nasaan ang iyong kamandag?"⁵⁶ Ang kamandag ng kamatayan ay kasalanan at ang kapangyarihan ng kasalanan ay ang kautusan.⁵⁷ Ngunit salamat sa Diyos, na siyang nagbibigay sa atin ng tagumpay sa pamamagitan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo!⁵⁸ Kaya nga, aking mga minamahal na kapatid, maging matatag kayo at huwag patitinag. Lagi kayong managana sa gawain ng Panginoon, dahil alam ninyong ang inyong gawain sa Panginoon ay hindi mawawalan ng kabuluhan.

Chapter 16

¹ Ngayon tungkol sa koleksiyon para sa mga mananampalataya, gaya ng iniutos ko sa mga iglesia sa Galacia, ay inyo ding gawin. ² Sa unang araw ng linggo, ang bawat isa sa inyo ay magtabi ng anumang bagay at ipunin ninyo, ayon sa inyong makakaya. Gawin ninyo ito upang pagpunta ko diyan ay wala ng kokolektahin. ³ At kung ako ay makarating, ang sinuman ang inyong pahintulutan, ay aking ipapadala na kasama ng mga liham upang dalhin ang inyong mga handog sa Jerusalem. ⁴ At kung ito ay nararapat para sa akin na pumunta doon, sila'y pupuntang kasama ko. ⁵ Ngunit ako ay pupunta sa inyo, kapag dumaan ako sa Macedonia. Sapagkat dadaan ako sa Macedonia. ⁶ Marahil ako ay mananatili na kasama ninyo o kahit magpalipas ako hanggang sa taglamig, upang ako ay inyong matulungan sa aking paglalakbay, saan man ako pumunta. ⁷ Sapagkat hindi ko nais makita kayo ngayon sa maikling panahon. Ngunit umaasa akong makakagugol ako sa inyo ng mahabang panahon, kung papahintulutan ng Panginoon. ⁸ Ngunit mananatili ako sa Efeso hanggang sa Pentecostes, ⁹ sapagkat may isang maluwang na pintuan ang nabuksan para sa akin, at doon ay maraming kaaway. ¹⁰ Ngayon kung darating si Timoteo, tingnan ninyo siya na wala siyang dahilang matakot habang kasama ninyo, sapagkat ginagawa niya ang gawain ng Panginoon, na gaya ng aking ginagawa. ¹¹ Huwag hayaang hamakin siya ninuman. Tulungan ninyo siyang maging mapayapa sa kaniyang daan, upang siya ay makapunta sa akin. Sapagkat inaasahan kong pagpunta niya dito kasama niya ang mga kapatid. ¹² Ngayon tungkol sa ating kapatid na si Apolos. Matindi kong

hinihimok na bisitahin niya kayo na kasama ang mga kapatid. Ngunit nakapagpasiya siyang hindi makakapunta ngayon. Gayunman, siya ay pupunta kapag magkaroon siya ng pagkakataon. ¹³ Maging mapagmatiyag, at maging matatag sa pananampalataya, kumilos gaya ng mga lalaki, maging malakas. ¹⁴ Ang lahat na inyong ginagawa ay gawin sa pag-ibig. ¹⁵ Alam ninyo ang sambahayan ni Estefanas. Alam ninyo na sila ang mga unang sumampalataya sa Acaya, at kanilang itinalaga ang kanilang mga sarili sa paglilingkod sa mga mananampalataya. Ngayon, hinihikayat ko kayo, mga kapatid, ¹⁶ na magpasakop sa mga taong tulad nila, at sa bawat isa na tumutulong sa gawain at gumagawa kasama namin. ¹⁷ At nagagalak ako sa pagdating nina Estefanas, Fortunato at Acaico. Sila ang nagpuno sa inyong kawalan. ¹⁸ Sapagkat pinalakas nila ang aking espiritu at pati ang sa inyo. Kaya, kilalanin ninyo ang mga taong kagaya nito. ¹⁹ Binabati kayo ng mga iglesiya sa Asya. Binabati rin kayo nina Aquila at Prisca sa Panginoon, kasama ang iglesiya na nasa kanilang tahanan. ²⁰ Binabati kayo ng lahat na mga kapatid. Batiin ninyo ang bawat isa ng banal na halik. ²¹ Ako, si Pablo, ang nagsulat nito sa aking sariling kamay. ²² Kung sinuman ang hindi umiibig sa Panginoon, sumakaniya ang sumpa. Aming Panginoon, pumarito ka na! ²³ Ang biyaya ng Panginoong Jesus ang sumainyo. ²⁴ Ang aking pag-ibig nawa ang sumainyong lahat kay Cristo Jesus.

2 Corinthians

Chapter 1

¹ Ako si Pablo na apostol ni Jesu-Cristo dahil sa kalooban ng Diyos, at si Timoteo na ating kapatid, para sa iglesya ng Diyos na nasa Corinto at sa lahat ng mga mananampalataya sa buong rehiyon ng Acaya. ² Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos na ating Ama at ng Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. ³ Nawa ang Diyos at Ama ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo ay mapapurihan. Siya ang Ama ng mga awa at ang Diyos ng lahat ng kaaliwan. ⁴ Ang Diyos ang nagbibigay ng kaginhawaan sa atin sa lahat ng ating mga pagdurusa, upang mabigyan natin ng kaaliwan ang lahat ng nagdurusa. Makakapagbigay tayo ng aliw sa iba kung paano tayo binigyang aliw ng Diyos. ⁵ Sapagkat kung paano nananagana ang paghihirap ni Cristo para sa atin, ganoon din nananagana ang kaaliwan na aming nararanasan mula kay Cristo. ⁶ Ngunit kung kami ay nagdurusa, ito ay para sa inyong kaaliwan at kaligtasan. At kung kami ay naaaliw, ito ay parasa inyong kaaliwan. Ang inyong kaaliwan ay mabisa kung ibabahagi ninyo nang may tiyaga ang mga paghihirap na atin ding nararanasan. ⁷ At ang aming pagtitiwala para sa inyo ay tiyak. Alam namin na habang nakikihati kayo sa paghihirap, nakikihati din kayo sa kaaliwan. ⁸ Dahil ayaw namin na hindi ninyo malaman, mga kapatid, ang tungkol sa kaguluhang nararanasan namin

sa Asya. Kami ay labis na nabigatan nang higit sa aming makakaya, na halos hindi na kami umasang mabuhay pa.⁹ Sa katunayan, hinatulan na kami ng kamatayan. Ngunit iyon ay upang hindi kami magtiwala sa aming mga sarili, kundi sa Diyos na bumubuhay sa mga patay.¹⁰ Siya ang nagligtas sa amin sa malagim na kamatayan, at ililigtas niya kaming muli. Inilagay na namin ang aming pagtitiwala sa kaniya na ililigtas niya kaming muli.¹¹ Gagawin niya ito habang tinutulungan ninyo kami sa pamamagitan ng inyong panalangin. At marami ang magpapasalamat para sa amin para sa pagpapala na ibinigay sa amin sa pamamagitan ng panalangin ng marami.¹² Ipinagmamalaki namin ito: ang patotoo ng aming budhi. Dahil sa malinis na hangarin at katapatan sa Diyos kaya kami namuhay sa mundo. Ginawa namin ito lalong lalo na sa inyo, at hindi sa karunungan ng mundo, ngunit sa halip sa biyaya ng Diyos.¹³ Hindi kami sumulat sa inyo ng ano mang bagay na hindi niyo mababasa o maiintindihan. Ako ay nagtitiwala¹⁴ na naintindihan na ninyo kami ng bahagya. At nagtitiwala ako na sa araw ng ating Panginoong Jesus, kami ay inyong ipagmamalaki, katulad ng pagmamalaki namin sa inyo.¹⁵ Dahil nagtitiwala ako tungkol dito, nais kong una kayong puntahan, upang matanggap ninyo ang pakinabang ng dalawang pagbisita.¹⁶ Balak kong bumisita sa inyo sa pagpunta ko sa Macedonia. Pagkatapos nais kong bumisita muli sa inyo sa aking paglalakbay galing Macedonia at upang matulungan ninyo ako sa pagpunta ko sa Judea.¹⁷ Nang nag-iisip ako ng ganito, nag-aalinlangan ba ako? Binalak ko ba ang mga bagay ayon sa pamantayan ng mga tao, upang masabi ko ang "Oo, oo" at "Hindi, hindi" ng sabay?¹⁸ Ngunit kung paanong ang Diyos ay tapat, hindi natin sasabihin ng sabay ang "Oo" at "Hindi."¹⁹ Dahil si Jesu-Cristo na Anak ng Diyos na ipinahayag namin nina Silvanus at Timoteo sa inyo, ay hindi "Oo" at "Hindi." Kundi laging "Oo".²⁰ Dahil ang lahat ng mga pangako ng Diyos ay "Oo" sa kaniya. Kaya sa pamamagitan din niya, magsasabi tayo ng "Amen" sa kaluwalhatian ng Diyos.²¹ Ngayon ang Diyos na nagpatibay sa amin at sa inyo kay Cristo, at kaniya tayong sinugo.²² Nilagay niya ang kaniyang tatak sa atin at ibinigay ang Espiritu sa ating mga puso bilang katiyakan sa kung ano ang ibibigay niya sa atin pagkatapos.²³ Sa halip, tumawag ako sa Diyos upang maging saksi para sa akin na ang dahilan ng hindi ko pagpunta sa Corinto ay upang matulungan ko kayo.²⁴ Ito ay hindi dahil sa sinusubukan namin kayong pangunahan kung ano ang dapat sa inyong paniniwala. Sa halip, kami ay gumagawa kasama ninyo para sa inyong kagalakan, habang kayo ay naninindigan sa inyong pananampalataya.

Chapter 2

¹ Kaya pinasya ko sa aking sarili na huwag na muling pumunta sa inyo nang

nakakasakit. ² Kung nagdulot ako sa inyo ng sakit, sino pa ba ang makapagpapasaya sa akin kundi ang mga nasaktan ko? ³ Sumulat ako gaya ng aking ginawa upang sa aking pagpunta sa inyo ay maaaring hindi na ako masaktan ng mga dapat ay nagbigay ng kagalakan sa akin. Naniniwala ako sa inyo na ang kagalakan na aking nararanasan ay tulad din ng kagalakang mayroon kayo. ⁴ Dahil sumulat ako sa inyo ng may matinding kapighatian, at may pusong nagdadalamhati, at maraming pagluha. Ayaw kong magdulot sa inyo ng sakit. Sa halip, nais kong malaman ninyo kung gaano kalalim ang pag-ibig na mayroon ako para sa inyo. ⁵ Kung sino man ang nagdulot ng sakit, hindi niya lamang ito ginawa sa akin, ngunit sa halip—hindi sa nagiging mahigpit ako—ay sa inyong lahat. ⁶ Ang parusang ito ng nakararami sa taong iyon ay sapat na. ⁷ Kaya ngayon, sa halip na parusahan, dapat ninyo siyang patawarin at bigyan ng kaaliwan. Gawin ninyo ito upang hindi siya manghina dahil sa labis na kalungkutan. ⁸ Kaya hinihikayat ko kayo na pagtibayin ninyo ang pag-ibig ninyo para sa kaniya sa harapan ng marami. ⁹ Ito ang dahilan kaya ako sumulat, upang masubok ko at malaman kung masunurin kayo sa lahat ng bagay. ¹⁰ Kung pinatawad ninyo ang sino man, patatawarin ko rin ang taong iyon. Ano man ang aking pinatawad—kung pinatawad ko ang anumang bagay— pinatawad ko ito para sa inyong kapakanan sa harap ni Cristo. Ito ay upang hindi tayo malinlang ni Satanas. ¹¹ Dahil hindi tayo mga mangmang sa kaniyang mga balak. ¹² Isang pinto ang binuksan para sa akin ng Panginoon nang ako ay pumunta sa lungsod ng Troas upang maipangaral ang ebanghelyo ni Cristo doon. ¹³ Kahit pa walang kapayapaan sa aking isipan, dahil hindi ko nahanap doon si Tito na aking kapatid. Kaya iniwan ko sila doon at bumalik sa Macedonia. ¹⁴ Ngunit, salamat sa Diyos na laging nagdadala sa atin sa tagumpay kay Cristo. Sa pamamagitan natin, ipinalaganap niya ang mabangong samyo ng kaalaman sa kaniya sa lahat ng dako. ¹⁵ Dahil para sa Diyos, tayo ay mabangong samyo kay Cristo, maging sa mga nailigtas at sa mga napapahamak. ¹⁶ Sa mga taong napapahamak, ito ay isang samyo mula sa kamatayan para sa kamatayan. Sa mga nailigtas, ito ay isang samyo mula sa buhay para sa buhay. Sino ang karapat-dapat sa mga bagay na ito? ¹⁷ Dahil hindi kami tulad ng maraming tao na ipinagbibili ang salita ng Diyos para sa kita. Kundi, sa malinis na layunin, nagsasalita kami kay Cristo, dahil kami ay mga sinugo mula sa Diyos, sa paningin ng Diyos.

Chapter 3

¹ Sinisimulan ba naming papurihang muli ang aming mga sarili? Hindi namin kailangan ng mga liham ng rekomendasyon para sa inyo o mula sa inyo, tulad ng ibang tao, hindi ba? ² Kayo mismo, ang aming liham ng rekomendasyon, nasusulat

sa aming mga puso, alam at nababasa sa pamamagitan ng lahat ng tao.³ At pinakita ninyo na kayo ay liham mula kay Cristo, na ipinadala sa pamamagitan namin. Ito ay naisulat hindi sa tinta kundi sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu ng Diyos na buhay. Hindi ito nasusulat sa tapyas ng bato, kundi sa mga tapyas ng puso ng mga tao.⁴ At ito ang tiwala na mayroon kami sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ni Cristo.⁵ Wala kaming kakayahan sa aming mga sarili upang angkinin ang anumang bagay na galing mula sa amin. Sa halip, ang aming kakayahan ay mula sa Diyos.⁶ Ito ang Diyos na siyang gumawa na makaya naming kami ay maging mga lingkod ng isang bagong tipan. Ito ang tipan na hindi isang sulat ngunit ng Espiritu. Dahil ang sulat ay nakamamatay, ngunit ang Espiritu ay nagbibigay ng buhay.⁷ Ngayon ang gawa ng kamatayan na nakaukit sa mga salita sa ibabaw ng bato ay dumating ng may kaluwalhatian na ang mga tao sa Israel ay hindi makatingin ng direktso sa mukha ni Moises. Dahil ito sa kaluwalhatianang mayroon sa kaniyang mukha, isang kaluwalhatian na naglalaho.⁸ Hindi ba't ang mga gawa ng Espiritu ay siyang higit na maluwalhati?⁹ Dahil kung ang paglilingkod ng kahatulan ay may kaluwalhatian, gaano pa kaya nananagana ang paglilingkod ng katuwiran sa kaluwalhatian!¹⁰ Dahil sa katunayan, ang minsang naging maluwalhati ay hindi na naging maluwalhati sa paraang ito, dahil sa kaluwalhatian na humigit dito.¹¹ Dahil kung ang lumilipas ay may kaluwalhatian, gaano pa ang nananatili sa kaluwalhatian!¹² Dahil mayroon tayong pag-asa, napakatapang natin.¹³ Hindi tayo tulad ni Moises, na naglagay ng takip sa kaniyang mukha, upang ang mga tao sa Israel ay hindi makatingin ng tuwid sa katapusan ng isang kaluwalhatian na naglalaho.¹⁴ Ngunit ang kanilang mga isipan ay sarado. Kahit hanggang ngayon sa araw na ito, ang parehong takip sa mukha ay nanatili parin sa pagbasa ng lumang tipan. Hindi ito nabuksan, dahil tanging si Cristo lamang ang nakagawa nito.¹⁵ Ngunit hanggang ngayon, sa tuwing si Moises ay mababasa isang takip ang tinataglay nila sa kanilang mga puso.¹⁶ Ngunit kapag ang isang tao ay bumalik sa Panginoon, ang takip sa mukha ay matatanggal.¹⁷ Ngayon ang Panginoon ay ang Espiritu. Kung nasaan ang Espiritu ng Panginoon, naroon ang kalayaan.¹⁸ Ngayon tayong lahat na walang takip sa mga mukha ay makikita ang kaluwalhatian ng Panginoon. Binago tayo sa parehong larawan ng kaluwalhatian mula sa isang uri ng antas ng kaluwalhatian tungo sa isa pa, tulad ng mula sa Panginoon, na Espiritu.

Chapter 4

¹ Samakatuwid, dahil kami ay mayroong ganitong ministeryo, at dahil nakatanggap kami ng awa, hindi kami pinanghinaan ng loob.² Sa halip, itinakwil pa namin ang mga kaparaanan na kahiya-hiya at nakatago. Hindi kami namumuhay sa pandaraya,

at hindi namin ginagamit sa maling paraan ang salita ng Diyos. Sa pamamagitan ng paghahayag ng katotohanan, iminumungkahi namin ang aming sarili para sa budhi ng lahat sa paningin ng Diyos.³ Ngunit kung ang ating ebanghelyo ay nakatalukbong, nakatalukbong lamang ito sa mga nawawala.⁴ Sa kanilang kalagayan, ang kanilang mga isip na walang pananampalataya ay binulag ng diyos ng mundong ito. Bilang resulta nito, wala silang kakayanang makita ang liwanag ng kaluwalhatian ni Cristo, na kalarawan ng Diyos.⁵ Sapagkat hindi namin ipinapangaral ang aming mga sarili, kundi si Cristo Jesus bilang Panginoon, at kami bilang inyong mga lingkod alang-alang kay Jesus.⁶ Sapagkat ang Diyos ang siyang nagsabi, "Ang liwanag ay magniningning mula sa kadiliman." Siya ay nagliwanag sa aming mga puso, upang ibigay ang liwanag ng kaalaman sa kaluwalhatian ng Diyos sa presensiya ni Jesu-Cristo.⁷ Ngunit mayroon kaming kayamanan sa loob ng isang sisidlang gawa sa putik, upang maging malinaw na ang lubhang dakilang kapangyarihan ay nararapat para sa Diyos at hindi sa amin.⁸ Nagdurusa kami sa lahat ng bagay, ngunit hindi nagapi. Naguguluhan, ngunit hindi kami nawalan ng pag-asa.⁹ Inuusig kami ngunit hindi pinabayaan. Hinahampas kami ngunit hindi nasira.¹⁰ Palagi naming dinadala sa aming mga katawan ang kamatayan ni Jesus, nang sa gayon ang buhay ni Jesus ay maihayag din sa aming mga katawan.¹¹ Kaming mga nabubuhay ay laging nahaharap sa kamatayan alang-alang kay Jesus, upang ang buhay ni Jesus ay maihayag sa aming mga katawang tao.¹² Sa kadahilanang ito, ang kamatayan ay kumikilos sa amin, ngunit ang buhay ay kumikilos sa inyo.¹³ Ngunit mayroon tayong parehong espiritu ng pananampalataya na ayon sa nasusulat: "Nanampalataya ako, kaya ako ay nagpahayag." Tayo rin ay nananampalataya, kaya't tayo rin ay nagpapahayag.¹⁴ Alam namin na ang muling bumuhay sa Panginoong Jesus ay bubuhayin din kaming muli kasama niya. Alam namin na dadalhin niya kami kasama ninyo sa kaniyang presensya.¹⁵ Ang lahat ay para sa kapakanan ninyo nang sa gayon, habang lumalaganap ang habag sa maraming tao, ang pasasalamat ay lalong madaragdagan para sa kaluwalhatian ng Diyos.¹⁶ Kaya hindi kami nasiraan ng loob. Kahit na pinanghihinaan kami sa aming panlabas na katawan, patuloy na pinalalakas ang amig kalooban sa araw-araw.¹⁷ Sapagkat, ang panandalian at bahagyang pagdadalamhati na ito ay naghanda sa amin para sa walang hanggang bigat ng kaluwalhatian na hindi masukat.¹⁸ Sapagkat hindi kami tumitingin sa mga bagay na nakikita, kundi sa mga bagay na hindi nakikita. Ang mga bagay na nakikita ay panandalian, ngunit ang mga bagay na hindi nakikita ay walang hanggan.

Chapter 5

¹ Alam natin na kung nasira ang ating lupang tahanan na tinitirahan, mayroon tayong tahanan sa langit na ginawa ng Diyos. Ito ay tirahan na hindi ginawa ng kamay ng tao, kundi walang hanggang tahanan, sa langit. ² Sapagkat dumaraing tayo sa katawang lupa na ito, na naghahangad na madamitan ng ating makalangit na tahanan. ³ Hinahangad natin ito sapagkat sa pamamagitan ng ating pagsuot dito hindi tayo madaratnang hubad. ⁴ Sapagkat habang nakatira pa tayo sa toldang ito, tayo ay dumaraing dahil nabibigatan. Ayaw nating matanggalan ng damit. Sa halip, nais nating madamitan, upang ang katawang namamatay ay mapalitan ng buhay. ⁵ Ang naghanda sa atin para sa ganitong pagbabago ay ang Diyos mismo, na nagbigay sa atin ng Espiritu bilang katibayan sa kung ano ang darating. ⁶ Kaya maging laging malakas ang loob. Dapat nating malaman na habang tayo ay nasa katawang-lupa, malayo tayo sa Panginoon. ⁷ Sapagkat lumalakad tayo sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya at hindi sa mga bagay na nakikita. ⁸ Kaya mayroon tayong lakas ng loob. Mas pipiliin pa nating iwanan ang katawang ito at manirahan kasama ng Panginoon. ⁹ Kaya gawin natin itong layunin, kung tayo man ay nasa ating katawang lupa dito sa mundo o sa langit man, upang malugod siya. ¹⁰ Sapagkat tayo ay haharap sa hukuman ni Cristo, upang ang bawat isa ay makatanggap ng nararapat sa lahat ng bagay na kaniyang ginawa sa katawan, maging sa mabuti man o masama. ¹¹ Samakatuwid, sa pagkaalam ng takot sa Panginoon, hinihikayat namin ang mga tao. Malinaw na nakikita ng Diyos kung sino tayo. Sana ay malinaw din ito sa inyong budhi. ¹² Hindi namin kayo hinihikayat muli upang ipakita na kami ay tapat. Sa halip, ay binibigyan namin kayo ng dahilan upang maipagmalaki ninyo kami, upang may maisasagot kayo sa mga taong nagmamalaki sa mga panlabas na anyo ngunit hindi sa mga nilalaman ng puso. ¹³ Dahil kung kami ay parang wala sa sarili naming kaisipan, para ito sa Diyos. At kung kami ay nasa tamang kaisipan, ito ay para sa inyong kapakanan. ¹⁴ Dahil ang pagmamahal ni Cristo ang nag-uudyok sa amin, sapagkat kami ay sigurado dito: na mayroong isang tao na namatay para sa lahat, kaya ang lahat ay namatay. ¹⁵ At namatay si Cristo para sa lahat, upang ang mga nabubuhay ay hindi na mamuhay para sa kanilang mga sarili. Sa halip dapat silang mamuhay para sa kaniya na namatay at muling nabuhay. ¹⁶ At dahil dito, mula ngayon, hindi na natin hahatulan ang sinuman ayon sa batayan ng tao, kahit na noong simula ay ganoon din ang ating pagtingin kay Cristo. Ngunit ngayon hindi na tayo tumitingin sa kanino man sa ganitong paraan. ¹⁷ Sapagkat kung sinuman ang kay Cristo, siya ay isang bagong nilalang. Ang luma ay lumipas na. Tingnan, sila ay naging bago na. ¹⁸ Ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay nagmula sa Diyos. Nakipagkasundo siya sa atin dahil kay Cristo, at binigyan niya tayo ng ministeryo sa

pagkakasundo. ¹⁹ Ang ibig sabihin, dahil kay Cristo, ipinagkakasundo ng Diyos ang mundo sa kaniya, at hindi binilang ang kanilang mga pagkakasala laban sa kanila. Ipinagkakatiwala niya sa atin ang mensahe ng pakikipagkasundo. ²⁰ Kaya kami ay itinalaga bilang mga kinatawan ni Cristo, na para bang ang Diyos mismo ang nakikipag-usap sa inyo sa pamamagitan namin. Ipinakikiusap namin sa inyo, alang-alang kay Cristo: "Makipagkasundo kayo sa Diyos!" ²¹ Si Jesus ay ginawa niyang handog para sa ating mga kasalanan. Siya na hindi kailan man nagkaroon ng kasalanan. Ginawa niya ito upang tayo ay maging katuwiran ng Diyos sa kaniya.

Chapter 6

¹ At kaya, sa sama-samang paggawa, nakikiusap kami sa inyo na huwag tanggapin ang biyaya ng Diyos ng walang katuturan. ² Sapagkat sinabi niya, "Sa tamang panahon, ikaw ay aking pinansin, at sa araw ng pagliligtas, ikaw ay aking tinulungan." Tingnan ninyo, ngayon ang tamang panahon. Ngayon ang araw ng kaligtasan. ³ Hindi kami maglalagay ng katitising bato sa harap ng sino man, sapagkat hindi namin hinahangad na ang aming minesteryo ay humantong sa pagkasira ng pangalan. ⁴ Sa halip, pinatutunayan namin ang aming mga sarili sa pamamagitan ng aming mga ginagawa, na kami ay mga lingkod ng Diyos. Kami ay mga lingkod niya sa maraming pagtitiis, kapighatian, kagipitan, kahirapan ⁵ sa panghahagupit, pagkabilanggo, pagkakagulo, pagtatrabaho ng sobra, mga gabing walang tulog, gutom, ⁶ sa kalinisan, sa kaalaman, pagtityaga, kabutihan, sa Espiritu Santo, sa tunay na pag-ibig. ⁷ Kami ay kanyang mga lingkod sa salita ng katotohanan, sa kapangyarihan ng Diyos. Mayroon kaming baluti ng katuwiran sa kanan at sa kaliwang kamay. ⁸ Gumagawa kami sa karangalan at kahihiyan, sa panlalait at papuri. Kami ay napagbintangan na sinungaling ngunit kami ay matapat. ⁹ Kami ay gumagawa na parang mga hindi kilala ngunit kami ay mga kilala pa rin. Gumagawa kami na parang mamamatay na-- at tingnan ninyo! -- nabubuhay pa rin kami. Gumagawa kami na parang pinarurusahan sa aming mga gawa, ngunit hindi para hatulan ng kamatayan. ¹⁰ Gumagawa kami na parang malulungkot, ngunit kami ay laging nagagalak. Gumagawa kami na parang naghihirap, ngunit ginagawa naming mayaman ang marami. Gumagawa kami na parang walang-wala, ngunit mayroon ng lahat ng bagay. ¹¹ Sinabi na namin ang buong katotohanan sa inyo, mga taga-Corinto, at ang aming puso ay nakabukas. ¹² Hindi kami ang pumigil sa inyong mga puso, ngunit pinigilan kayo ng inyong mga sariling damdamin. ¹³ Ngayon sa makatarungang pagpapalitan—nagsasalita ako na parang kayo ay mga anak ko—malawak ninyong buksan ang inyong mga puso. ¹⁴ Huwag kayong makikipag-isa sa mga hindi mananampalataya. Ano ang kaugnayan ng katuwiran sa kasamaan? At

anong kaugnayan mayroon ang ilaw sa kadiliman? ¹⁵ Anong kasunduan mayroon si Cristo kay Belial? O anong kabahagi mayroon ang mga mananampalataya sa mga hindi mananampalataya? ¹⁶ At anong kasunduan mayroon sa pagitan ng templo ng Diyos at sa mga diyus-diyosan? Sapagkat tayo ang templo ng buhay na Diyos, katulad ng sinabi ng Diyos: "Ako ay mananahan sa kanila at lalakad kasama nila. Ako ang magiging Diyos nila at sila ay magiging bayan ko." ¹⁷ Kaya, "Lumabas kayo mula sa kanilang kalagitnaan, at maihiwalay kayo," sabi ng Panginoon. "Huwag humawak ng anumang maruming bagay, at tatanggapin ko kayo." ¹⁸ Ako ay magiging Ama sa inyo, at kayo ay magiging aking mga anak na lalaki at babae," sabi ng Panginoong Makapangyarihan.

Chapter 7

¹ Mga minamahal, dahil mayroon tayo ng mga pangakong ito, linisin natin ang ating mga sarili mula sa lahat ng bagay na nagpaparumi sa ating katawan at espiritu. Sikapin nating maging banal sa pagkatakot sa Diyos. ² Gumawa kayo ng lugar para sa amin! Wala kaming ginawan ng mali. Wala kaming sinaktan na kahit sino man o nagsamantala sa kung sino man. ³ Hindi para husgahan kayo kaya sinabi ko ito. Sapagkat sinabi ko na sa inyo na kayo ay nasa aming mga puso, para mamatay tayo nang magkasama at mabuhay nang magkasama. ⁴ Mayroon akong malaking tiwala sa inyo, at ipinagmamalaki ko kayo. Napuno ako ng kaginhawaan. Nag-uumapaw ang aking kagalakan sa kabila ng kapighatian. ⁵ Nang makarating kami sa Macedonia, walang pahinga ang aming mga katawan. Sa halip, nabagabag kami sa lahat ng paraan sa maraming kaguluhan sa labas at takot sa kalooban. ⁶ Ngunit ang Diyos, na nagbibigay kaaliwan sa mga pinanghihinaan ng loob, ay nagbigay kaaliwan sa amin sa pamamagitan ng pagdating ni Tito. ⁷ Ito ay hindi lamang sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pag dating na inaliw tayo ng Diyos. Ito ay dahil na rin sa kaginhawaang tinanggap ni Tito mula sa inyo. Sinabi niya sa amin ang lubos ninyong pagmamahal, ang inyong pighati, at ang inyong labis na pag-aalala sa akin. Kaya lalo akong nagagalak. ⁸ Kahit na naging malungkot kayo dahil sa aking sulat, hindi ko ito pinagsisihan. Ngunit pinagsisihan ko ito nang makita ko na ginawa kayong malungkot ng aking sulat. Ngunit naging malungkot kayo ng sandali lamang. ⁹ Ngayon, masaya ako, hindi dahil sa kayo ay nagdadalamhati, ngunit dahil sa ang inyong kalungkutan ang naging daan sa inyong pagsisisi. Nakaranas kayo ng kalungkutan mula sa Diyos, kaya hindi nasayang ang inyong pagdurusa dahil sa amin. ¹⁰ Sapagkat ang kalungkutan mula sa Diyos ay nagdudulot ng pagsisisi na kumukumpleto sa kaligtasan ng walang panghihinayang. Gayon man, ang kalungkutan sa mundo ay nagdadala ng kamatayan. ¹¹ Tingnan kung anong matinding determinasyon ang naidulot sa inyo ng kalungkutan mula sa Diyos na

ito. Higit na matindi ang matibay na hangad sa inyo para patunayan na kayo ay walang sala. Namuhi kayo sa inyong sarili, natakot kayo, nanabik, nagsikap, at ninais ninyong makita na ang katarungan ay kailangan mangyari! Sa lahat ng bagay pinatunayan niyo ang inyong mga sarili na walang sala sa bagay na ito. ¹² Kahit pa sumulat ako sa inyo, hindi ako sumulat para lang sa kapakanan ng mga gumagawa ng mali, ni para sa mga nagdusa sa mali. Sumulat ako para ang inyong pagkamasigasig para sa amin ay maipaalam sa inyo sa paningin ng Diyos. ¹³ Ito ay sa pamamagitan nito kaya malakas ang ating loob. Dagdag sa ating sariling kaginhawaan, nagdiriwang rin kami dahil sa kagalakan ni Tito, dahil ang kaniyang espiritu ay lumakas sa pamamagitan ninyong lahat. ¹⁴ Dahil kung ipinagmalaki ko sa kaniya ang tungkol sa inyo, hindi ako nahiya. Sa kabilang dako, tulad ng lahat ng bagay na sinabi namin sa inyo ay totoo, ang aming pagmamalaki tungkol sa inyo kay Tito ay napatunayang totoo. ¹⁵ Ang kaniyang pag-ibig sa inyo ay mas higit pa, habang inaalala niya ang pagiging masunurin ninyong lahat, kung paano ninyo siya tinanggap ng may takot at panginginig. ¹⁶ Ako ay nagagalak dahil lubos ang aking pagtitiwala sa inyo.

Chapter 8

¹ Nais naming malaman ninyo, mga kapatid, tungkol sa biyaya ng Diyos na naibigay sa mga iglesia sa Macedonia. ² Sa panahon ng matinding pagsubok sa pagdadalamhati, ang kasaganahan ng kanilang kagalakan at ang mahigpit na pangangailangan sa kanilang kahirapan ay nagbunga ng matinding kasaganahan ng kagandahang loob. ³ Sapagkat nagpapatotoo ako na nagbigay sila hanggang sa kanilang makakaya, at labis pa sa kung ano ang kanilang makakaya. At naaayon sa kanilang sariling kalooban ⁴ nang may matinding pagmamakaawa, sumasamo sila sa amin para sa pagkakataon ng pagbabahagi sa paglilingkod sa mga mananampalataya. ⁵ Hindi ito nangyari nang gaya sa aming inaasahan. Sa halip, una nilang ibinigay ang kanilang mga sarili sa Panginoon. At ibinigay nila ang kanilang mga sarili sa amin ayon sa kalooban ng Diyos. ⁶ Kaya hinimok namin si Tito, na nagsimula ng gawaing ito, upang maisakatuparan ang gawaing ito ng kagandahang loob para sa inyo. ⁷ Ngunit nanagana kayo sa lahat ng bagay—sa pananampalataya, sa pananalita, sa kaalaman, sa lahat ng kasipagan, at sa inyong pag-ibig para sa amin. Kaya siguraduhin niyo na managana kayo sa mga gawain ng kagandahang loob. ⁸ Sinasabi ko ito hindi bilang isang utos. Sa halip, sinasabi ko ito upang subukan ang katapatan ng inyong pagmamahal sa pamamagitan ng pagkukumpara nito sa pananabik ng ibang tao. ⁹ Sapagkat nalalaman ninyo ang biyaya ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. Kahit na siya ay mayaman, para sa inyong kapakanan siya ay naging mahirap, upang sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kahirapan kayo ay

maaaring maging mayaman. ¹⁰ Sa bagay na ito bibigyan ko kayo ng payo na makakatulong sa inyo. Isang taon ang nakakaraan, hindi lang kayo nagsimulang gumawa ng isang bagay, kundi ninais ninyong gawin ito. ¹¹ Ngayon tapusin ninyo ito. Katulad ng pagsisikap at kagustuhan na gawin ito noon, matapos ninyo rin sana ito, hanggang kaya ninyo. ¹² Sapagkat kung kayo ay may pagsisikap na gawin ang gawaing ito, ito ay mabuti at katanggap-tanggap. Nakabatay ito sa kung ano ang mayroon ang isang tao, hindi sa kung ano ang wala sa kaniya. ¹³ Sapagkat ang gawaing ito ay hindi upang ang iba ay magaanan at ang iba ay mabigatan. Sa halip, dapat magkaroon ng pagkakapantay-pantay. ¹⁴ Ang iyong kasaganaan sa panahong ito ay makapagbibigay sa kung anuman ang kanilang pangangailangan. Ito ay dahil din sa ang kanilang kasaganaan ay maaaring makapagbigay ng iyong pangangailangan, at nang magkaroon ng pagkakapantay-pantay. ¹⁵ Katulad ito ng nasusulat: "Ang nananagana ay nawalan ng labis, at ang may kaunti ay hindi nagkulang." ¹⁶ Ngunit salamat sa Diyos, na naglagay sa puso ni Tito nang katulad ng pagmamalasakit na mayroon ako para sa inyo. ¹⁷ Sapagkat hindi niya lamang tinanggap ang aming panawagan, ngunit siya rin ay naging napaka-masikap tungkol dito. Dumating siya sa inyo sa kaniyang sariling kagustuhan. ¹⁸ Siya ay ipinadala namin kasama ang kapatid na pinupuri sa lahat ng mga iglesia sa kaniyang gawa sa pagpapahayag ng ebanghelyo. ¹⁹ Hindi lamang ito, ngunit siya rin ang inihalal ng mga simbahan na maglakbay kasama namin sa aming pagangasiwa ng kagandahang loob. Ito ay para sa karangalan ng Panginoon at sa ating pagsusumikap na makatulong. ²⁰ Kami ay umiiwas na magkaroon ng sino mang magreresklamo tungkol sa amin hinggil sa kagandahang loob na ito na ating pinangangasiwaan. ²¹ Iniingatan naming gawin kung ano ang kagalang-galang, hindi lamang sa harap ng Panginoon, ngunit sa harap din ng mga tao. ²² Ipinapadala rin namin kasama nila ang isa pang kapatid. Siya ay madalas naming nasubok, at napatunayan naming siya ay masigasig sa maraming gawain. Siya ay higit na masipag na ngayon dahil sa matibay na paniniwala niya sa inyo. ²³ Patungkol naman kay Tito, siya ang aking kasama at kamanggagawa sa inyo. Gayon din naman sa aming mga kapatid, sila ay ipinadala ng mga iglesia. Sila ay karangalan kay Cristo. ²⁴ Kaya ipakita niyo sa kanila ang inyong pag-ibig, at ipakita sa mga iglesia ang dahilan ng aming pagmamalaki tungkol sa inyo.

Chapter 9

¹ Tungkol naman sa ministryo para sa mga mananampalataya, para sa akin ay kalabisan na ang sumulat pa sa inyo. ² Alam ko ang tungkol sa inyong hangarin, na ipinagmalaki ko sa mga taga-Macedonia. Sinabihan ko sila na ang Acaya ay

naghahanda na mula pa nang nakalipas na taon. Ang inyong pagiging masigasig ay nag-udyok sa karamihan sa kanila na kumilos.³ Ngayon ipinadala ko ang mga kapatid upang ang pagmamalaki namin tungkol sa inyo ay hindi mawalan ng kabuluhan, at upang kayo ay maging handa, gaya ng aking sinabi.⁴ Sa halip, kung sino man sa mga taga-Macedonia ang sumama sa akin at madatnan kayong hindi handa, mapapahiya tayo—wala akong sinabi tungkol sa inyo—dahil sa lubos na tiwala sa inyo.⁵ Kaya naisip ko na kinakailangan na himukin ang mga kapatid na pumunta sa inyo at maunang gumawa ng mga kasunduan para sa kaloob na ipinangako ninyo. Ito ay para maging handa bilang isang biyaya, at hindi sapilitan.⁶ Tandaan ninyo ito: kung sino man ang nagtatanim ng kaunti ay mag aani ng kaunti, at kung sino man ang nagtatanim sa layunin ng pagpapala ay aani ng pagpapala.⁷ Bawat isa ay magbigay ayon sa pasiya ng kaniyang puso. Huwag siyang hayaang magbigay na may kalungkutan o napilitan. Sapagkat minamahal ng Diyos ang masayang nagbibigay.⁸ At may kakayahan ang Diyos na paramihin ang bawat pagpapala para sa inyo, upang, palagi, sa lahat ng bagay, magkakaroon kayo ng lahat ng kailangan ninyo. Nang sa gayon maaari kayong gumawa ng mas maraming mabubuting bagay.⁹ Ito ay gaya ng nasusulat: "Ipinamahagi niya ang kaniyang kasaganaan at ibinigay sa mahihirap. Ang kaniyang katuwiran ay magpakailanman."¹⁰ Ang nagbibigay ng binhi sa nagtatanim at tinapay para sa pagkain, ay magbibigay din at pararamihin ang inyong binhi para sa pagtatanim. Pararamihin niya ang ani ng inyong katuwiran.¹¹ Pasasaganahin niya kayo sa lahat ng paraan upang maging mapagbigay kayo. Magdadala ito ng pasasalamat sa Diyos mula sa amin.¹² Sapagkat ang pangangasiwa sa gawaing ito ay hindi lang makakatugon sa mga pangangailangan ng mga mananampalataya. Ito rin ay nagpaparami sa maraming gawaing ng pasasalamat sa Diyos.¹³ Dahil sa nasubok na kayo at napatunayan ng gawaing ito, luluwalhatiin rin ninyo ang Diyos sa pagsunod sa inyong pagpapahayag sa ebanghelyo ni Cristo. Luluwalhatiin rin ninyo ang Diyos sa kasaganaan ng inyong mayamang handog sa kanila at sa bawat isa.¹⁴ Nananabik sila sa inyo, at ipinapanalangin nila kayo. Ginagawa nila ito dahil sa napaka dakilang biyaya ng Diyos na nasa inyo.¹⁵ Sa Diyos nawa ang lahat ng pasasalamat sa kaniyang hindi maipaliwanag na kaloob!

Chapter 10

¹ Akong si Pablo, ay nananawagan sa inyo, sa kababaang loob at kahinahunan ni Cristo. Ako ay mapagpakumbaba kapag ako ay nasa harap ninyo, ngunit matapang ako sa inyo kapag nasa malayo ako.² Nakikiusap ako sa inyo na, kapag ako ay nasa harapan ninyo, hindi ko kailangang maging matapang at malakas ang loob. Ngunit naisip ko na kailangan kong maging matapang kapag sinagot ko ang mga nag-aakala

na namumuhay kami ng naaayon sa laman.³ Bagaman kami ay namumuhay sa laman, hindi kami nakikipaglaban ayon sa laman.⁴ Dahil ang aming sandata sa aming pakikipaglaban ay hindi makalaman. Sa halip, mayroon silang dakilang kapangyarihan para wasakin ang mga kuta. Dinadala nila sa wala ang mga maling pangangatuwiran.⁵ Winawasak din namin ang bawat pagmamataas laban sa kaalaman tungkol sa Diyos. Binibihag namin ang lahat ng kaisipan para sa pagsunod kay Cristo.⁶ At naghahanda kami upang parusahan ang bawat gawain ng pagsuway, hanggang sa ang inyong pagsunod ay maging ganap.⁷ Tingnan ninyo kung ano ang maliwanag na nasa inyong harapan. Kung sino man ang naniwala na siya ay kay Cristo, sana ay paalalahanan niya ang kaniyang sarili na kung siya ay kay Cristo, ganoon din kami.⁸ Dahil kahit na ako ay para bang nagmamalaki ng labis tungkol sa aming kapangyarihan, na ibinigay ng Panginoon sa amin upang kayo ay pagtibayin at hindi upang kayo ay wasakin, hindi ako mahihiya.⁹ Ayaw kong ipakita na tinatakot ko kayo sa aking mga sulat.¹⁰ Dahil sinasabi ng ibang tao, "Ang kaniyang mga sulat ay mahalaga at makapangyarihan, ngunit ang kaniyang katawan ay mahina. Ang kaniyang mga salita ay hindi karapat-dapat na pakinggan."¹¹ Hayaan nating malamanng mga taong ito na kung ano ang sinasabi namin sa sulat kung kami ay nasa malayo, ay gagawin rin namin kung kami ay nariyan.¹² Hindi namin gustong ibukod ang aming mga sarili o ikumpara ang aming mga sarili sa mga pumupuri sa kanilang mga sarili. Ngunit kung susukatin man nila ang kanilang mga sarili sa pamamagitan ng bawat isa at ikumpara ang kanilang mga sarili sa bawat isa, wala silang mga alam.¹³ Gayon man, kami ay hindi magmamalaki ng higit sa nararapat. Sa halip, gagawin lang namin sa hangganan na itinakda sa amin ng Diyos, na umabot hanggang sa inyo.¹⁴ Sapagkat hindi kami naging palalo sa aming mga sarili nang kami ay pumunta sa inyo. Kami ang naunang pumunta sa inyo para sa ebanghelyo ni Cristo.¹⁵ Hindi kami nagmamalaki ng labis tungkol sa mga gawain ng iba. Sa halip, umaasa kami na kasabay ng paglago ng inyong pananampalataya ay mas lalo pang lalawak ang lugar ng ating gawain, at nananatili sa dapat nitong hangganan.¹⁶ Umaasa kami para dito, upang maaari naming ipangaral ang ebanghelyo kahit na sa mga rehiyon na lampas sa inyo. Hindi namin ipagmamalaki ang tungkol sa gawain na ginagawa sa lugar ng iba.¹⁷ "Ngunit hayaan ang nagmamalaki, na magmalaki sa Panginoon."¹⁸ Sapagkat hindi ang sinasang-ayunan ng kanyang sarili ang sasang-ayunan. Sa halip, siya na sinasang-ayunan ng Panginoon.

Chapter 11

¹ Ninanais ko na pagtiyagaan ninyo ako sa ilan sa aking kamangmangan. Ngunit ako

nga ay inyong pinagtitiyagaan! ² Sapagkat ako ay naninibugho sa inyo. Ako ay may maka-diyos na panibugho sa inyo sapagkat ipinangako ko kayo na mapangasawa ng isang lalaki. Ako ay nangako na ihaharap kayong dalisay na birhen kay Cristo. ³ Ngunit ako ay natatakot na baka katulad ni Eba, kayo ay malinlang ng ahas sa kaniyang pagiging tuso, at ang inyong kaisipan ay maaring mailayo sa tapat at dalisay na pananalig kay Cristo. ⁴ Sapagkat ipagpalagay na may dumating at ipahayag ang ibang Jesus liban sa aming ipinangaral. O ipagpalagay na kayo ay tumanggap ng ibang espiritu liban sa inyong tinanggap. O ipagpalagay na kayo ay tumanggap ng ibang ebanghelyo liban sa inyong tinanggap. Labis na ninyong pinapayagan ang mga ganitong bagay! ⁵ Sapagkat sa tingin ko, hindi ako ang pinakamababa sa mga tinatawag na pinakamagagaling na mga apostol. ⁶ Ngunit kahit na ako ay hindi nagsanay sa pananalita, ako ay hindi kapos sa kaalaman. Sa bawat pagkakataon at sa lahat ng bagay pinaalam namin ito sa inyo. ⁷ Ako ba ay nagkasala sa pagpapakababa ko sa aking sarili upang kayo ay maitaas? Sapagkat itinuro ko sa inyo ang mabuting balita ng Diyos ng walang bayad. ⁸ Ninakawan ko ang ibang mga iglesia sa pamamagitan ng pagtanggap ko ng kanilang tulong upang kayo ay aking mapaglingkuran. ⁹ Noong ako ay na sa inyo at nangangailangan, hindi ako naging pabigat sa kahit na sino. Sapagkat ang aking mga pangangailangan ay tinugunan ng mga kapatid na galing sa Macedonia. Sa lahat ng bagay iniwasan ko na maging pabigat sa inyo at ipagpapatuloy kong gawin iyon. ¹⁰ Gaya ng katotohanan ni Cristo na nasa akin, ang pagmamayabang kong ito ay hindi mapatatahimik sa mga bahagi ng Acaya. ¹¹ Bakit? Dahil ba hindi ko kayo mahal? Alam ng Diyos na kayo ay aking minamahal. ¹² Ngunit ang aking ginagawa, ay gagawin ko rin. Gagawin ko ito upang maputol ang pagkakataon ng mga nagnanais ng pagkakataon na maging katulad namin sa kanilang mga pinagmamayabang. ¹³ Sapagkat ang mga ganoong tao ay hindi totoong apostol at mapanlinlang na mga manggagawa. Sila ay nagpapanggap na mga apostol ni Cristo. ¹⁴ At ito ay hindi na nakakagulat sapagkat kahit si Satanas ay nagpanggap na isang anghel ng liwanag. ¹⁵ Ito ay hindi labis na nakagugulat kung ang kaniyang mga alagad ay nagbabalat kayo rin na mga alagad ng katuwiran. Ang kanilang kapalaran ay kung ano ang nararapat sa kanilang mga gawa. ¹⁶ Sinasabi ko ulit: Huwag isipin ng kahit na sino man na ako ay mangmang. Ngunit kung ganoon nga ang inyong iniisip, tanggapin ninyo ako tulad ng isang mangmang upang ako ay makapagyabang ng kaunti. ¹⁷ Ang aking sinasabi tungkol sa mayabang na lakas ng loob na ito ay hindi pinapayagan ng Panginoon ngunit ako ay nagsasalita tulad ng isang mangmang. ¹⁸ Dahil maraming tao ang nagyayabang na naaayon sa laman, ako rin ay magyayabang. ¹⁹ Sapagkat masaya ninyong pinagtitiyagaan ang mga mangmang. Kayo mismo ay matatalino! ²⁰ Sapagkat

pinagtityagaan ninyo ang umaalipin sa inyo, kung siya ay nagdudulot ng pagkakabaha-bahagi sa inyo, kung siya ay nanlalamang sa inyo, kung siya ay nagyayabang, o sinampal niya kayo sa mukha. ²¹ Nahiihiya kong sasabin na kami ay labis na mahihina para gawin iyon. Ngunit kung magyayabang—ang iba ako ay nagsasalita na tulad ng isang mangmang—ako rin ay magyayabang. ²² Sila ba ay mga Hebreo? Ako rin. Sila ba ay mga Israelita? Ako rin. Sila ba ay mula sa kaapu- apuhan ni Abraham? Ako rin. ²³ Sila ba ay mga alagad ni Cristo? (Ako ay nagsasalita na para bang ako ay wala sa aking tamang pag-iisip.) Lalong lalo na ako. Ako ay higit na nakaranas ng mabigat na trabaho, sa mas maraming bilangguan, nakaranas ng hindi mabilang na pamamalo, humarap sa panganib ng kamatayan. ²⁴ Mula sa mga Judio nakatanggap ako ng limang "apatnapung latigo binawasan ng isa". ²⁵ Tatlong beses akong pinalo ng tungkod. Minsang binato. Tatlong beses na nawasak ang barko na aking sinasakyan. nakaranas akong magdamag at buong araw na nasa karagatan. ²⁶ Ako ay madalas na nasa paglalakbay, nanganib mula sa mga ilog, nanganib mula sa mga magnanakaw, nanganib mula sa aking mga kababayan, nanganib mula sa mga Gentil, nanganib sa lungsod, nanganib sa ilang, nanganib sa karagatan, nanganib mula sa mapagpanggap na mga kapatid. ²⁷ Ako ay nakaranas ng matinding trabaho at paghihirap, mga gabi na walang tulog, madalas na nagugutom at nauuhaw, madalas na nag-aayuno, giniginaw at walang maisuot. ²⁸ Bukod pa sa lahat ng ito, araw-araw ang panggigipit sa akin ng aking pag-aalala sa lahat ng mga iglesia. Kung sinuman ang nanghihina, ako rin ay nanghihina? ²⁹ Sino ang naging dahilan ng pagkahulog ng isa sa kasalan, na hindi ako nagalit? ³⁰ Kung ako ay magyayabang. Ako ay magyayabang tungkol sa mga nagpapakita ng aking kahinaan. ³¹ Ang Diyos at ang Ama ng Panginoong Jesus, siya na pinupuri magpakailanman, alam niya na hindi ako nagsisinungaling! ³² Sa Damascus, ang gobernador sa ilalim ni haring Aretas ay binabantayan ang lungsod ng Damasco upang ako ay huliin. ³³ Ngunit ako ay ibinaba sa bintana sa pader gamit ang basket at ako ay nakatakas mula sa kaniyang mga kamay.

Chapter 12

¹ Dapat akong magyabang, ngunit walang mapapala dito. Ngunit ako ay magpapatuloy sa mga pangitain at mga pahayag na mula sa Panginoon. ² Ako ay may kilalang tao kay Cristo, labing apat na taon na ang nakararaan—kung sa katawan o hindi sa katawan, hindi ko alam, alam ng Diyos— na dinala sa ikatlong langit. ³ At alam ko na ang taong ito—kung sa katawan o hindi sa katawan, hindi ko alam, alam ng Diyos— ⁴ na dinala sa paraiso at narinig ang mga bagay na labis na sagrado na sabihin ng kahit na sino. ⁵ Para sa tulad ng tao na iyon ako ay magyayabang. Ngunit

para sa akin hindi ako magyayabang, maliban sa aking mga kahinaan.⁶ Kung gusto kong magyabang, hindi ako magiging mangmang sapagkat sasabihin ko ang katotohanan. Ngunit pipigilan kong magmayabang upang walang mag-isip na ako ay higit sa kung anong nakikita sa akin o naririnig mula sa akin.⁷ Pipigilan ko rin na magmayabang dahil sa hindi pangkaraniwang uri na mga pahayag na iyon. Kung kaya, upang ako ay hindi mapuno ng pagmamalaki, isang tinik sa laman ang ibinigay sa akin, isang mensahero mula kay Satanas upang ako ay guluhin at ng ako ay hindi labis na maging mapagmataas.⁸ Tatlong beses akong nagmakaawa sa Panginoon tungkol dito, para tanggalin ito sa akin.⁹ At sinabi niya sa akin, "Ang aking biyaya ay sapat sa iyo, sapagkat ang kapangyarihan ay nagiging ganap sa kahinaan." Kung kaya mas mabuti pang ipagmayabang ko ang tungkol sa aking kahinaan, upang ang kapangyarihan ni Cristo ay manahan sa akin.¹⁰ Kung kaya ako ay nasisiyahan alang-alang kay Cristo, sa kahinaan man, sa panglalait man, sa kaguluhan man, sa pagmamalupit man, sa mga pangyayari man na nakapagbibigay ng kapighatian. Sa tuwing ako ay mahina, saka ako malakas.¹¹ Ako ay naging isang mangmang! Pinilit ninyo ako na gawin ito, kahit kayo sana ang dapat pumuri sa akin. Sapagkat hindi ako mababa kaysa sa mga tinatawag na matatalinong apostol na iyan, kahit na ako ay walang silbi.¹² Ang tunay na palatandaan ng isang apostol ay ginawa sa inyo ng buong pagtitiyaga, ang mga palatandaan at mga kamangha-manghang bagay at mga dakilang gawa.¹³ Kaya paanong kayo ay mas hindi pinapahalagahan kaysa sa ibang mga iglesia, maliban na lang na ako ay hindi naging pabigat sa inyo? Patawarin ninyo ako sa ganitong kamalian!¹⁴ Tingnan niyo! Ako ay handang pumunta sa inyo sa ikatlong pagkakataon. Ako ay hindi magiging pabigat sa inyo sapagkat hindi ko gusto ang anumang nasa inyo. Kayo ang gusto ko. Sapagkat ang mga anak ay hindi dapat mag-ipon para sa mga magulang. Sa halip, ang mga magulang ang dapat mag-ipon para sa mga anak.¹⁵ Ako ay labis na matutuwa na gumugol at mapagod para sa inyong mga kaluluwa. Kung mahal ko kayo ng labis, dapat ba akong mahalin ng kakaunti?¹⁶ Ngunit ganoon nga, hindi ako naging pabigat sa inyo. Ngunit dahil ako ay tuso, kayo ay aking nahuli sa pamamagitan ng panlinlang.¹⁷ Kayo ba ay nilamangan ko sa pamamagitan ng aking mga isinugo sa inyo?¹⁸ Pinakiusapan ko si Tito na pumunta sa inyo, at pinasama ko sa kaniya ang isang kapatid. Nilamangan ba kayo ni Tito? Hindi ba tayo lumakad sa parehong paraan?¹⁹ Sa tingin niyo ba sa buong panahon ay ipinagtatangol namin ang aming mga sarili sa inyo? Sa paningin ng Diyos, ayon sa kalooban ni Cristo ipinagsasabi namin ang lahat para sa inyong kalakasan.²⁰ Sapagkat ako ay nangangamba na baka hindi ko makita sa inyo ang aking inaasahan. Ako ay nangangamba na baka hindi niyo makita sa akin ang inyong inaasahan. Ako ay nangangamba na baka mayroong pagtatalo, pagkainggit, pagsilakbo ng galit, makasariling hangarin, usap-usapan, pagmamataas at

kaguluhan.²¹ Ako ay nangangamba na sa aking pagbalik, ibaba ako ng aking Diyos sa inyong harapan. Ako ay nangangamba na baka ako ay magdalamhati dahil sa maraming nagkasala noon, at sa mga hindi nagsisi mula sa karumihan at pangangalunya at kahalayan na kanilang nakaugalian.

Chapter 13

¹ Ito na ang pangatlong pagkakataon na ako ay pupunta sa inyo. "Ang bawat paratang ay dapat pagtibayin ng patotoo ng dalawa o tatlong saksi."² Sinabi ko na sa mga nagkasala noon at sa lahat, noong ikalawang pagpunta ko rian, at sasabihin kong muli: Sa aking pagbabalik, hindi ko na sila patatawarin.³ Sinasabi ko ito sa inyo dahil kayo ay naghahanap ng katibayan na si Cristo ay nagsasalita sa pamamagitan ko. Hindi siya mahina patungkol sa inyo. Sa halip, siya ay makapangyarihan sa inyo.⁴ Sapagkat siya ay naipako sa kahinaan ngunit siya ay buhay sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng Diyos. Sapagka't kami rin ay mahina ngunit kami ay mabubuhay kasama niya sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng Diyos na nasa inyo.⁵ Suriin ninyo ang inyong sarili upang makita ninyo kung kayo ay namumuhay sa pananampalataya. Subukin ninyo ang inyong mga sarili. Hindi ba ninyo napagtanto na si Jesu-Cristo ay nasa inyo? Siya ay nasa inyo maliban kung kayo ay hindi pinagtibay.⁶ At ako ay nakatitiyak na kami ay makikita ninyong pinagtibay.⁷ Ngayon kami ay nananalangin sa Diyos na sana kayo ay hindi gumawa ng kahit anong mali. Hindi ko pinapanalangin na kami ay lumabas na parang nakapasa sa pagsubok, sa halip, dalangin ko na sana gawin ninyo kung ano ang tama, kahit na parang hindi kami pumasa sa pagsubok.⁸ Sapagka't hindi namin maaring gawin ang kahit anong laban sa katotohanan, ngunit para lamang sa katotohanan.⁹ Sapagkat kami ay nagagalak kung kami ay mahina at kayo ay malakas. Dalangin din namin na kayo ay maging ganap.¹⁰ Sinulat ko ang mga bagay na ito habang ako ay malayo sa inyo upang kung ako ay kasama na ninyo hindi ko na kailangang maging malupit sa inyo. Ayaw kong gamitin ang kapangyarihan na ibinigay sa akin ng Panginoon upang pagtibayin kayo at hindi upang kayo ay sirain.¹¹ Sa wakas, mga kapatid, kayo ay magalak! Gumawa para sa panunumbalik, maging masigla, magkaisa kayo, mamuhay ng may kapayapaan. At ang Diyos ng pag-ibig at kapayapaan ay mapapasainyo.¹² Batiin ninyo ang isa't isa ng banal na halik.¹³ Lahat ng mananampalataya ay binabati kayo.¹⁴ Nawa ang biyaya ng Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, ang pag-ibig ng Diyos at ang pakikisama ng Banal na Espiritu ay sumainyo.

Galatians

Chapter 1

¹ Ako si Pablo na apostol. Hindi ako apostol na mula sa mga tao o sa pamamagitan ng tao, ngunit sa pamamagitan ni Jesu Cristo at ng Diyos Ama, na muling bumuhay sa kaniya mula sa mga patay. ² Kasama lahat ng mga kapatiran, sumusulat ako sa mga iglesya ng Galacia. ³ Sumainyo ang biyaya at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos na ating Ama at sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, ⁴ na nagbigay ng kaniyang sarili alang-alang sa ating mga kasalanan upang mailigtas niya tayo sa kasalukuyang makasalanang panahon, ayon sa kalooban ng ating Diyos at Ama. ⁵ Sa kaniya ang kaluwalhatian magpakailanman. ⁶ Nagtataka ako na kayo ay mabilis na bumabaling sa ibang ebanghelyo. Nagtataka ako na tumatalikod kayo sa kaniya na tumawag sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng biyaya ni Cristo. ⁷ Walang ibang ebanghelyo, ngunit may ilang mga tao na ginugulo kayo at gustong ibahin ang ebanghelyo ni Cristo. ⁸ Ngunit kahit kami o isang anghel mula sa langit ang magpahayag sa inyo ng ebanghelyo na iba sa ipinahayag namin sa inyo, dapat siyang sumpain. ⁹ Katulad ng sinabi namin noon, ngayon sasabihin ko muli, "Kung may magpahayag sa inyo ng ibang ebanghelyo maliban sa ebanghelyong tinanggap ninyo, dapat siyang sumpain." ¹⁰ Sapagkat hinahangad ko ba ngayon ang pagsang-ayon ng mga tao o ng Diyos? Hinahangad ko ba na magbigay-lugod sa mga tao? Kung sinisikap ko paring magbigay-lugod sa mga tao, kung gayon hindi ako isang lingkod ni Cristo. ¹¹ Sapagkat nais kong malaman ninyo, mga kapatid, na ang ebanghelyo na aking ipinahayag ay hindi nanggaling sa mga tao lamang. ¹² Hindi ko ito tinanggap mula sa tao, hindi rin ito itinuro sa akin. Sa halip, sa pamamagitan ng pahayag ni Jesu-Cristo sa akin. ¹³ Narinig ninyo ang tungkol sa dati kong buhay sa Judaismo, kung paano ko marahas na inuusig ang iglesiya ng Diyos ng walang kapantay at winawasak ito. ¹⁴ Ako ay nangunguna sa Judaismo nang higit sa maraming kapwa ko Judio. Labis akong masigasig para sa mga kaugalian ng aking mga ninuno. ¹⁵ Ngunit ikinalugod ng Diyos na piliin ako mula pa sa sinapupunan ng aking ina. Tinawag niya ako sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang biyaya ¹⁶ upang ihayag ang kaniyang Anak sa akin, upang ipahayag ko siya sa mga Gentil. Hindi ako kaagad sumangguni sa laman at dugo at ¹⁷ hindi ako pumunta sa Jerusalem sa mga naunang naging apostol kaysa sa akin. Sa halip pumunta ako sa Arabia at pagkatapos ay bumalik ako sa Damasco. ¹⁸ At pagkatapos ng tatlong taon pumunta ako sa Jerusalem upang dalawin si Cefas at nananatili ako sa kaniya ng labing limang araw. ¹⁹ Ngunit wala akong nakitang ibang apostol maliban kay Santiago na kapatid ng Panginoon. ²⁰ Makinig kayo, sa harapan ng Diyos, hindi ako nagsisinungaling sa mga sinusulat ko sa inyo. ²¹ Pagkatapos, pumunta ako sa rehiyon ng Siria at Cilicia. ²² Hindi pa ako nakikita ng mga iglesiya sa Judea na nakay Cristo, ²³ ngunit naririnig lang nila na, "Ang taong umuusig sa atin

noon, ngayon ay nagpapahayag ng pananampalatayang winawasak niya noon." ²⁴ Niluluwalhati nila ang Diyos dahil sa akin.

Chapter 2

¹ At pagkatapos ng labing-apat na taon muli akong pumunta sa Jerusalem na kasama si Bernabe. Isinama ko din si Tito. ² Pumunta ako dahil ipinakita sa akin ng Diyos na dapat akong pumunta. Inilahad ko sa kanila ang ebanghelyo na aking ipinapahayag sa mga Gentil. (Ngunit nakipag-usap ako nang sarilinan sa mga waring mga mahahalagang mga pinuno). Ginawa ko ito upang tiyakin na hindi ako tumatakbo, o tumakbo, ng walang kabuluhan. ³ Ngunit kahit si Tito, na kasama ko, na isang Griego, ay hindi napilit na patuli. ⁴ Ang mga bagay na ito ay lumitaw dahil sa nagpapanggap na mga kapatid na patagong dumating upang manmanan ang kalayaang mayroon tayo kay Cristo Jesus. Nais nilang maging alipin tayo sa kautusan. ⁵ Hindi kami nagpasakop sa kanila ng kahit isang oras, upang ang katotohanan ng ebanghelyo ay manatiling walang pababago para sa inyo. ⁶ Ngunit walang naiambag sa akin iyong mga sinasabi ng iba na mga pinuno. Kung ano man sila ay hindi mahalaga sa akin. Hindi tinatanggap ng Diyos ang itinatangi ng mga tao. ⁷ Sa halip, nakita nila na ako ay pinagkatiwalaan na ipahayag ang ebanghelyo sa mga hindi pa tuli. Tulad ni Pedro na nagpapahayag ng ebanghelyo sa mga tuli. ⁸ Dahil ang Diyos, na kumikilos kay Pedro sa pagiging apostol sa mga tuli, ay kumilos din sa akin para sa mga Gentil. ⁹ Nang si Santiago, Cepas, at Juan, na kinikilalang nagtayo ng iglesia, ay naunawaan ang biyaya na ibinigay sa akin, ibinigay nila kay Bernabe at sa akin ang kanang kamay ng pakikisama. Ginawa nila ito upang kami ay pumunta sa mga Gentil, at upang pumunta sila sa mga tuli. ¹⁰ Nais din nilang alalahanin namin ang mga mahihirap. Ako din ay nananabik na gawin ang bagay na ito. ¹¹ Ngayon noong dumating si Cepas sa Antioquia, tinutulan ko siya ng harapan dahil mali siya. ¹² Bago pa dumating ang mga taong galing kay Santiago, nakikisalo si Cefas sa mga Gentil. Ngunit nang dumating ang mga taong ito, huminto siya at lumayo mula sa mga Gentil. Natakot siya sa mga taong ito na nag-uutos ng pagtutuli. ¹³ Ganoon din, ang ilang mga Judio ay nakisama sa pagkukunwaring ito ni Cefas. Ang kinahinatnan, kahit si Bernabe din ay nadala sa kanilang pagkukunwari. ¹⁴ Ngunit noong nakita ko na hindi na sila sumusunod sa katotohanan ng ebanghelyo, sinabi ko kay Cefas sa harapan nilang lahat, "Kung ikaw ay Judio ngunit namumuhay sa paraan ng mga Gentil sa halip na sa paraan ng Judio, paano mo mapipilit ang mga Gentil na mamuhay tulad ng mga Judio?" ¹⁵ Kami na ipinanganak na Judio at hindi "makasalanang mga Gentil", ¹⁶ alam namin na walang sinuman ang pinawalang-sala sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng kautusan. Sa halip, pinawalang-sala sila sa

pamamagitan ng paniniwala kay Cristo Jesus. Tayo ay nanampalataya kay Cristo Jesus upang maaari tayong mapawalang-sala sa pamamagitan ng paniniwala kay Cristo at hindi sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng kautusan. Sapagkat sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng kautusan, walang laman ang mapapawalang-sala.¹⁷ Ngunit kung hangarin natin na ipawalang-sala tayo ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ni Cristo, makikita din natin ang ating mga sarili na makasalanan, naging alipin ba si Cristo ng kasalanan? Huwag nawa itong mangyari!¹⁸ Sapagkat kung itatayo ko muli ang aking pagtitiwala sa pagsunod ng kautusan, ang pagtitiwala na aking sinira, ipinapakita ko ang aking sarili na sumusuway sa kautusan.¹⁹ Sa pamamagitan ng kautusan, namatay ako sa kautusan, upang maaari akong mabuhay para sa Diyos.²⁰ Naipako na ako sa krus kasama ni Cristo. Hindi na ako ang nabubuhay, ngunit si Cristo na ang nabubuhay sa akin, at ang buhay ngayon na aking ikinabubuhay sa laman, ay ikinabubuhay ko sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya sa Anak ng Diyos, na nagmamahal sa akin at nagbigay ng kaniyang sarili para sa akin.²¹ Hindi ko ipinagwawalang-halaga ang biyaya ng Diyos, sapagkat kung ang pagkamakatuwiran ay umiiral sa pamamagitan ng kautusan, kung gayon si Cristo ay namatay nang walang kabuluhan.

Chapter 3

¹ Mga hangal na taga-Galacia, kaninong masamang mata ang sumira sa inyo? Hindi ba inilarawan si Cristo na napako sa krus sa inyong mga mata? ² Gusto ko lang malaman ito mula sa inyo. Natanggap ba ninyo ang Espiritu sa pamamagitan ng pagsunod sa kautusan o sa pamamagitan ng paniniwala sa inyong napakinggan? ³ Napakahangal ba ninyo? Nagsimula ba kayo sa Espiritu upang magtapos lamang sa laman? ⁴ Kayo ba ay nagdusa ng napakaraming bagay ng walang kabuluhan, kung totoong ngang ang mga ito ay walang kabuluhan? ⁵ Kung gayon, siya ba na nagbigay ng Espiritu sa inyo at gumawa ng mga makapangyarihang gawa sa inyo ginawa niya ba ito sa pamamagitan ng paggawa sa kautusan o sa pamamagitan ng pakikinig na may pananampalataya? ⁶ "Nanampalataya si Abraham sa Diyos at ito'y ibinilang sa kaniya na katuwiran." ⁷ Sa gayon ding paraan, unawain ito, na ang mga nananampalataya ay mga anak ni Abraham. ⁸ Noon pa man ay nakita na ng kasulatan na ipapawalang-sala ng Diyos ang mga Gentil sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya. Ang ebangelyo noon pa man ay ipinahayag na kay Abraham: "Dahil sa iyo ang lahat ng bansa ay pagpapalain." ⁹ Kaya nga, ang mga may pananampalataya ay pinagpala kasama ni Abraham, sila na may pananampalataya. ¹⁰ Sila na umasa sa mga gawa ng kautusan ay nasa ilalim ng sumpa. Sapagkat nasusulat, "Sinumpa ang sinumang hindi sumusunod sa lahat ng nakasulat sa

kautusan, upang gawin ang lahat ng ito." ¹¹ Ngayon malinaw na walang sinuman ang pinapawalang-sala ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng kautusan, sapagkat "Ang matuwid ay mabubuhay sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya." ¹² Ang kautusan ay hindi galing sa pananampalataya, sa halip, "Ang mga gumagawa sa mga bagay na ito na nasa kautusan ay mabubuhay sa pamamagitan ng mga kautusan." ¹³ Tinubos tayo ni Cristo mula sa sumpa ng kautusan noong siya ay naging sumpa para sa atin. Sapagkat nasusulat, "Sinumpa ang sinumang ibinitin sa isang puno." ¹⁴ Ang layunin ay upang ang pagpapala na nakay Abraham ay dumating sa mga Gentil dahil kay Cristo Jesus, upang sa ganoon ay matanggap natin ang pangako ng Espiritu sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya. ¹⁵ Mga kapatid, magsasalita ako ayon sa pang-taong mga salita. Maging ang pang-taong kasunduan na napagtibay na ay walang makapagpapawalang-bisa nito o makapagdagdag nito. ¹⁶ Ngayon, ang mga pangako ay sinabi kay Abraham at sa kaniyang kaapu-apuhan. Hindi nito sinabi, "Sa mga kaapu-apuhan," na tumutukoy sa marami, kung hindi sa iisa lang. "Sa iyong kaapu-apuhan," na si Cristo. ¹⁷ At ngayon sinasabi ko ito. Ang kautusan, na dumating pagkaraan ng 430 na taon, ay hindi pinawalang-bisa ang kasunduan na noon ay pinagtibay ng Diyos. ¹⁸ Sapagkat kung ang pamana ay dumating sa pamamagitan ng kautusan, hindi sana ito dumating sa pamamagitan ng pangako. Ngunit malaya itong ibinigay ng Diyos kay Abraham sa pamamagitan ng pangako. ¹⁹ Kung ganoon, bakit ibinigay ang kautusan? Ito ay idinagdag dahil sa mga paglabag, hanggang sa dumating ang kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham sa mga taong pinangakuan. Ang kautusan ay ipinatupad sa pamamagitan ng mga anghel sa kamay ng tagapamagitan. ²⁰ Ngayon ipinapahiwatig ng tagapamagitan na may higit sa isang tao, subalit ang Diyos ay iisa lamang. ²¹ Kung gayon ang kautusan ba ay laban sa mga pangako ng Diyos? Hinding-hindi! Sapagkat kung ang kautusan ay ibinigay at may kakayahang magbigay ng buhay, tiyak na ang katuwiran ay dumating sa pamamagitan ng kautusan. ²² Ngunit sa halip, ibinilanggo ng kasulatan ang lahat ng bagay na nasa ilalim ng kasalanan. Ginawa ito ng Diyos upang ang kaniyang pangako na iligtas tayo sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya kay Jesu-Cristo ay maibigay sa kanila na sumampalataya. ²³ Subalit bago ang dumating ang pananampalataya kay Cristo, ibinilanggo tayo at ikinulong ng kautusan hanggang sa kapahayagan ng pananampalataya. ²⁴ Kaya ang kautusan ay naging taga-gabay natin hanggang si Cristo ay dumating, upang tayo ay mapawalang-sala sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya. ²⁵ Ngayon na dumating na ang pananampalataya, wala na tayo sa ilalim ng taga-gabay. ²⁶ Sapagkat kayong lahat ay mga anak ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya kay Cristo Jesus. ²⁷ Lahat kayo na nabautismuhan kay Cristo, isinuot ninyo ang buhay ni Cristo na parang damit. ²⁸

Walang Judio o Griego, alipin o malaya, lalaki o babae, sapagkat kayong lahat ay iisa kay Cristo Jesus. ²⁹ Kung kayo ay kay Cristo, kayo rin ay mga kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham, tagapagmana ayon sa pangako.

Chapter 4

¹ Sinasabi ko na hanggang ang tagapagmana ay bata pa, wala siyang pinagkaiba sa isang alipin, kahit na siya pa ang nagmamay-ari ng buong lupain. ² Sa halip, nasa ilalim pa siya ng kaniyang mga tagapangalaga at mga katiwala hanggang sa dumating ang panahon na itinakda ng kaniyang ama. ³ Kaya ganoon din tayo, noong tayo ay mga bata pa, sakop tayo ng pagkaalipin sa mga alituntunin ng daigdig. ⁴ Ngunit nang dumating ang takdang panahon, ipinadala ng Diyos ang kaniyang Anak, ipinanganak ng isang babae, ipinanganak sa ilalim ng kautusan. ⁵ Ginawa niya ito upang tubusin ang mga nasa ilalim ng kautusan, upang matanggap natin ang pagkukupkop bilang mga anak. ⁶ Dahil kayo ay mga anak, ipinadala ng Diyos ang Espiritu ng kaniyang Anak sa ating mga puso, ang Espiritu na tumatawag ng, "Abba, Ama." ⁷ Sa kadahilanang ito, hindi na kayo mga alipin kundi mga anak. Kung kayo ay mga anak, kaya kayo rin ay tagapagmana sa pamamagitan ng Diyos. ⁸ Bago pa, nang hindi pa ninyo kilala ang Diyos, kayo ay mga alipin sa mga bagay na likas na hindi talaga diyos. ⁹ Ngunit ngayon na kilala na ninyo ang Diyos, o higit na mabuting sabihin, ngayon na kilala na kayo ng Diyos, bakit kayo muling bumabalik sa mahina at walang silbing mga pasimulang tuntunin? Gusto niyo bang maging mga alipi muli? ¹⁰ Mahigpit ninyo ipinagdiriwang ang mga natatanging araw, mga bagong buwan, mga panahon, at mga taon. ¹¹ Natatakot ako para sa inyo. Natatakot ako na anumang paraan ay naghirap ako sa inyo ng walang kabuluhan. ¹² Nakikiusap ako sa inyo, mga kapatid, maging katulad ninyo ako, sapagkat ako ay naging katulad rin ninyo. Wala kayong ginawang mali sa akin. ¹³ Ngunit alam ninyo na dahil sa sakit na pisikal kaya ko ipinahayag ang ebanghelyo sa inyo sa unang pagkakataon. ¹⁴ Kahit na inilagay kayo ng aking pisikal na kalagayan sa pagsubok, hindi ninyo ako hinamak o tinanggihan. Sa halip tinanggap ninyo ako tulad ng anghel ng Diyos, na para bang ako mismo si Cristo Jesus. ¹⁵ Saan, samakatuwid, na ngayon ang inyong kaligayahan? Sapagkat aking pinatotohanan sa inyo na, kung maaari, dinukot na ninyo ang inyong mga sariling mga mata at ibinigay ang mga ito sa akin. ¹⁶ Kaya noon, naging kaaway na ba ninyo ako dahil sinasabi ko ang katotohanan sa inyo? ¹⁷ Nagmamalasakit sila inyo, ngunit hindi sa ikabubuti. Gusto nila kayong ihiwalay sa akin para sumunod kayo sa kanila. ¹⁸ Laging mabuti ang magmalasakit para sa mga mabubuting dahilan, at hindi lang kung ako ay nariyan na kasama ninyo. ¹⁹ Maliliit kong mga Anak, ako ay nagdaranas muli ng sakit tulad ng babaing nanganganak

para sa inyo hanggang si Cristo ay mabuo sa inyo.²⁰ Gusto kong nariyan ako ngayon kasama ninyo at baguhin ang aking tono, dahil ako ay naguguluhan tungkol sa inyo.

²¹ Sabihin ninyo sa akin, kayo na gustong magpasailalim sa kautusan, hindi ba ninyo narinig kung ano ang sinasabi ng kautusan? ²² Sapagkat nasusulat na si Abraham ay nagkaroon ng dalawang anak, ang isa ay sa aliping babae at ang isa ay sa malayang babae. ²³ Gayunpaman, ang anak ng alipin ay ipinanganak sa laman, ngunit ang ipinanganak ng malayang babae ay ipinanganak sa pamamagitan ng isang pangako.

²⁴ Ang mga bagay na ito ay maipapaliwanag gamit ang talinghaga, sapagkat ang dalawang babaeng ito ay katulad ng dalawang kasunduan. Ang isa sa kanila ay mula sa Bundok ng Sinai. Ipinanganak niya ang kaniyang mga anak na mga alipin. Ito ay si Hagar. ²⁵ Ngayon ang Hagar ay Bundok ng Sinai sa Arabia. Isinisimbolo niya ang kasalukuyang Jerusalem, sapagkat siya ay nasa pagkaalipin kasama ng kaniyang mga anak. ²⁶ Ngunit ang Jerusalem na nasa taas ay malaya, iyon ay, ang ating ina. ²⁷ Sapagkat nasusulat, "Magalak ka, ikaw na babaeng baog, ikaw na hindi nanganganak. Humiyaw ka at sumigaw sa kagalakan, ikaw na hindi pa nakakaranas ng panganganak. Sapagkat marami ang mga anak ng baog na babae, higit pa sa kaniya na may asawa." ²⁸ Ngayon, mga kapatid, katulad ni Isaac, ay mga anak ng pangako. ²⁹ Sa panahong iyon, siyang ipinanganak ayon sa laman ay inuusig siyang ipinanganak ayon sa Espiritu. Ganoon din ito ngayon. ³⁰ Ano ang sinasabi ng kasulatan? "Palayasin mo ang aliping babae at ang kaniyang anak. Sapagkat ang anak ng aliping babae ay hindi kasamang magmamana sa anak ng malayang babae."

³¹ Samakatuwid, mga kapatid, tayo ay hindi mga anak ng isang aliping babae, ngunit, sa halip ng isang malayang babae.

Chapter 5

¹ Para sa kalayaan kaya pinalaya tayo ni Cristo. Kaya magpakatatag kayo at huwag kayong magpabitag muli sa ilalim ng kapangyarihan ng pagkabihag. ² Makinig kayo, ako si Pablo, ay nagsasabi sa inyo na kung kayo ay magiging tuli, walang kayong mapapakinabangan na anuman kay Cristo. ³ Mulí, pinatotohanan ko sa bawat tao na tuli, na mapipilitan kayong sundin ang buong kautusan. ⁴ Nahiwalay kayo kay Cristo, kayong lahat na "pinawalang sala" sa pamamagitan ng kautusan. Lamayo kayo mula sa biyaya. ⁵ Sapagkat sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu, sa pananampalataya, naghihintay tayo sa pag-asang tayo ay magiging matuwid. ⁶ Hindi mahalaga kay Cristo ang pagtutuli. Ang pananampalataya lamang na gumagawa sa pamamagitan pag-ibig ang may halaga. ⁷ Maganda ang pagtakbo ninyo noon. Sino ang pumipigil sa inyo sa pagtupad sa katotohanan? ⁸ Ang paghikayat na gawin iyan ay hindi galing sa kaniya na tumawag sa inyo. ⁹ Ang kaunting lebadura ay nakakaapekto sa buong minasang

harina.¹⁰ May pananalig ako sa inyo sa Panginoon na hindi kayo mag-iisip ng kung ano pa man. Siya na nagdudulot ng kalituhan sa inyo ay magdadala ng kaniyang sariling hatol, sinuman siya.¹¹ Mga kapatid, kung ipinahahayag ko parin ang pagtutuli, bakit inuusig parin ako? Kung ganoon nawasak na ang katitisan ng krus.¹² Nais ko sana na ang mga nangligaw sa inyo ay kapunin nila ang mga sarili nila.¹³ Sapagkat tinawag kayo ng Diyos, mga kapatid, sa kalayaan. Lamang ay huwag ninyong gamitin ang iyong kalayaan bilang pagkakataon para sa laman. Sa halip sa pamamagitan ng pag-ibig paglingkuran ninyo ang bawat isa.¹⁴ Sapagkat ang buong kautusan ay natupad sa isang utos; na "Dapat mong mahalín ang iyong kapwa gaya ng iyong sarili."¹⁵ Ngunit kung magkakagatan at magsasakmalan kayo, tingnan ninyo na hindi ninyo sinisira ang isa't isa.¹⁶ Sinasabi ko na, lumakad kayo sa Espiritu, at hindi ninyo matutupad ang hilig ng laman.¹⁷ Sapagkat malakas ang nasa ng laman laban sa Espiritu, at ang Espiritu ay may malakas na nasa laban sa laman. Sapagkat ang mga ito ay laban sa isa't isa. Ang kinahinatnan ay hindi ninyo ginawa ang mga bagay ninais ninyong gawin.¹⁸ Ngunit kung ang Espiritu ang nangunguna sa inyo, wala na kayo sa ilalim ng kautusan.¹⁹ Ngayon ang mga gawa ng laman ay nakikita. Ang mga ito ay ang sekswal na imoralidad, kalaswaan, kahalayan,²⁰ pagsamba sa mga diyos- diyosan, pangkukulam, pagkapoot, pag-aalitan, paninibugho, silkbong galit, pagkakatanggali, pagtatalo, pagkakahihiwalay sa mga sekta,²¹ pagka-inggit, paglalasing, kaguluhan ng dahil sa paglalasing, at iba pang mga katulad nito. Binabalaan ko kayo, tulad ng pagbabala ko sa inyo noon, na ang gumagawa ng mga ito ay hindi magmamana ng kaharian ng Diyos.²² Subalit ang bunga ng Espiritu ay pag-ibig, kagalakan, kapayapaan, katiyagaan, kabutihan, kabaitan, pananampalataya,²³ pagkamahinahon, at pagpipigil sa sarili. Walang batas laban sa mga ito.²⁴ Sila na nakay Cristo Jesus ay ipinako ang laman na kasama ang silakbo nito at masamang mga pagnanasa.²⁵ Kung tayo ay nabubuhay sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu, tayo rin naman ay lumakad sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu.²⁶ Huwag tayong maging mapagpahalaga sa sarili, galitin ang isa't isa o mainggit sa isa't isa.

Chapter 6

¹ Mga kapatid, kung ang isang tao ay nahuli sa ilang pagkakasala, kayo na espiritwal ang dapat magpanumbalik sa taong iyon sa espiritu ng kahinahunan. Bantayan ninyo ang inyong sarili, upang hindi kayo matukso.² Buhatin ninyo ang pasanin ng bawat isa, at nang sa gayon ay matupad ninyo ang kautusan ni Cristo.³ Sapagkat kung sinuman ang nag-iisip na siya ay mahalaga gayong wala siyang halaga, nilililang niya ang kaniyang sarili.⁴ Dapat suriin ng bawat isa ang kaniyang

sariling gawa. At sa ganun mayroon na siyang maipagmayabang sa kaniyang sarili, na hindi kailangang ihambing pa ang kaniyang sarili sa iba. ⁵ Sapagkat bubuhatin ng bawat isa ang kaniyang sariling pasanin. ⁶ Ang taong tinuruan ng salita ay dapat ibahagi ang lahat na mabuting bagay sa guro. ⁷ Huwag magpalinlang. Hindi madadaya ang Diyos. Anuman ang itanim ng tao, iyon din ang kaniyang aanihin. ⁸ Sapagkat siya na nagtanim ng butil sa kaniyang likas na kasamaan ay aani din ng kapahamakan, ngunit siya na nagtanim ng butil ng Espiritu, ay aani ng buhay na walang hanggan na galing sa Espiritu. ⁹ Hindi tayo dapat mapagod sa paggawa ng mabuti, dahil sa takdang panahon magkakaroon tayo ng ani kung hindi tayo susuko. ¹⁰ Kaya nga, kung magroon tayong pagkakataon, gumawa tayo ng mabuti sa bawat isa. Magsigawa tayo ng mabuti lalo na sa mga nasa sambahayan ng pananampalataya. ¹¹ Tingnan ninyo kung gaano kalalaking mga titik ang isinulat ko sa inyo sa aking sariling sulat-kamay. ¹² Silang naghahangad na makapagbigay kaluguran sa laman ang pumipilit sa inyo na magpatuli. Ginagawa lang nila ito upang hindi sila usigin tungkol sa krus ni Cristo. ¹³ Sapagkat maging ang mga tuli ay hindi sinusunod ang kautusan. Sa halip, nais nila kayong matuli upang maipagmalaki nila ang patungkol sa inyong laman. ¹⁴ Hindi sana mangyari na ako ay magmalaki maliban lang sa krus ng ating Panginoong Jesu- Cristo. Sa pamamagitan niya ang sanlibutan ay napako sa krus sa akin at ako ay sa sanlibutan. ¹⁵ Sapagkat hindi mahalaga ang pagtutuli o hindi pagtutuli. Sa halip, ang bagong nilalang ang mahalaga. ¹⁶ Sa lahat ng mga nabubuhay sa ganitong patakaran, sumakanila nawa ang biyaya at awa, at ganun din sa Israel ng Diyos. ¹⁷ Mula ngayon wala ng manggugulo sa akin, sapagkat dala-dala ko ang mga marka ni Cristo sa aking katawan. ¹⁸ Nawa ang biyaya ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo ay sumainyo, mga kapatid. Amen.

Ephesians

Chapter 1

¹ Ako si Pablo na Apostol ni Cristo ayon sa kalooban ng Diyos, para sa mga binukod sa Diyos na mga nasa Efeso at mga tapat kay Cristo Jesus. ² Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos na ating Ama at sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. ³ Mapapurihan nawa ang Diyos at Ama ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. Pinagpala niya tayo ng bawat pagpapalang espirituwal kay Cristo sa kalangitan. ⁴ Bago likhain ang sanlibutan, pinili na tayo ng Diyos na mga mananampalataya kay Cristo. Pinili niya tayo upang tayo ay maging banal at walang kapintasan sa kaniyang paningin. ⁵ Dahil sa pag-ibig itinalaga tayo ng Diyos upang ampunin bilang kaniyang sariling mga anak sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo. Ginawa niya ito sapagkat nasiyahan siyang

gawin ang kaniyang nais. ⁶ Ang naging resulta ay napapurihan ang Diyos sa kaniyang kamangha-manghang biyaya. Kusang loob niya itong ibinigay sa atin sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang pinakamamahal na anak. ⁷ Sapagkat sa kaniyang pinakamamahal na anak, nagkaroon tayo ng katubusan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang dugo, ang kapatawaran ng mga kasalanan. Nagkaroon tayo nito dahil sa yaman ng kaniyang biyaya. ⁸ Ginawa niyang masagana ang kaniyang biyaya para sa atin nang buong karunungan at kaalamann. ⁹ Ipinaalam sa atin ng Diyos ang hiwaga ng kaniyang kalooban, ayon sa kaniyang nais na kaniyang ipinakita kay Cristo. ¹⁰ Kapag naganap na ang panahon para sa kaniyang kalooban, sama-samang dadalhin ng Diyos ang lahat ng mga bagay sa langit at sa lupa kay Cristo. ¹¹ Pinili tayo kay Cristo at napagpasyahan noon pa man. Ito ay ayon sa kalooban ng gumawa ng lahat ng bagay sa pamamagitan ng layunin ng kaniyang kalooban. ¹² Ginawa ito ng Diyos upang tayo ay mamuhay sa pagpuri ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian. Tayo ang nauna na nagkaroon ng tiwala kay Cristo. ¹³ Dahil kay Cristo kaya napakinggan din ninyo ang salita ng katotohanan, ang ebanghelyo ng inyong kaligtasan sa pamamagitan ni Cristo. Dahil sa kaniya kayo rin ay nanampalataya at tinatakan sa pinangakong Banal na Espiritu. ¹⁴ Ang Espiritu ang katibayan ng ating pamana hanggang sa makamtan ang pangako. Para ito sa ikapupuri ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian. ¹⁵ Dahil dito, mula noong panahon na napakinggan ko ang tungkol sa inyong pananampalataya sa Panginoong Jesus at tungkol sa inyong pag-ibig sa mga binukod para sa kaniya, ¹⁶ Hindi ako tumigil sa pagpapasalamat sa Diyos tungkol sa inyo at pagbanggit sa inyo sa aking mga panalangin. ¹⁷ Ipinapanalangin ko na ang Diyos ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, ang Ama ng kaluwalhatian, ay magbigay sa inyo ng espiritu ng karunungan at kapahayagan ng kaniyang kaalaman. ¹⁸ Ipinapanalangin ko na ang mga mata ng inyong puso ay maliwanagan upang malaman ninyo kung ano ang inaasahan ng ating pagkakatawag. Ipinapanalangin ko na malaman ninyo ang yaman ng kaluwalhatian ng kaniyang pamana sa kanila na binukod para sa kaniya. ¹⁹ Ipinapanalangin ko na malaman ninyo ang hindi masukat na kadakilaan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan sa atin na mga nanampalataya. Ang kadakilaang ito ay ayon sa pagkilos sa kalakasan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan. ²⁰ Ito ang kapangyarihan na kumilos kay Cristo noong siya ay binuhay ng Diyos mula sa mga patay at pinaupo siya sa kaniyang kanang kamay sa kalangitan. ²¹ Pinaupo niya si Cristo na pinakamataas sa lahat ng kapamahalaan, kapangyarihan, pamunuan, at bawat pangalan na pinangalanan. Pinaupo niya si Cristo hindi lamang sa panahong ito, kundi maging sa panahong darating. ²² Pinailalim ng Dios ang lahat sa paanan ni Cristo. Ginawa niya siyang ulo sa lahat ng nasa iglesia. ²³ Ang iglesia ay ang kaniyang katawan, ang kapuspusan niya na pumupuno sa lahat ng mga bagay sa

lahat ng mga kaparaanan.

Chapter 2

¹ Para sa inyo, kayo ay mga patay sa inyong mga pagkakasala at mga kasalanan. ² Sa ganito rin kayo minsang lumakad ayon sa panahon ng mundong ito. Lumalakad kayo ayon sa kapangyarihan ng namumuno sa hangin. Ito ang kaniyang espiritu na gumagawa sa mga anak ng pagsuway. ³ Tayong lahat ay minsan ding naging katulad ng mga hindi mananampalataya. Gumagawa tayo ayon sa mga masasamang nasa ng ating laman. Ginagawa natin ang kagustuhan ng laman at ng isip. Likas tayong mga anak ng poot katulad ng iba. ⁴ Ngunit sagana ang Diyos sa habag dahil sa kaniyang dakilang pagmamahal kung saan minahal niya tayo. ⁵ Habang tayo ay patay sa pagkakasala, dinala niya tayo sa bagong buhay kay Cristo. Naligtas tayo sa pamamagitan ng biyaya ng Diyos. ⁶ Magkakasama tayong binuhay ng Diyos at magkakasama tayong pinaupo ni Cristo Jesus sa kalangitan. ⁷ Ginawa niya ito upang sa darating na panahon, maipakita niya sa atin ang kaniyang dakila at masaganang biyaya. Ipinakita niya ito sa atin sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kabutihan kay Cristo Jesus. ⁸ Sapagkat sa biyaya kayo ay naligtas sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya. At hindi ito nagmula sa amin, kaloob ito ng Diyos. ⁹ Hindi ito dahil sa mga gawa. Bilang resulta, walang sinuman ang maaaring magmalaki. ¹⁰ Sapagkat tayo ay ginawa ng Diyos, nilikha kay Cristo Jesus upang gumawa ng mga mabubuting gawa. Ito ang mga gawa na matagal ng binalak ng Diyos para sa atin, upang makalakad tayo sa mga ito. ¹¹ Kaya tandaan ninyo na minsan kayo ay naging mga Gentil sa laman. Tinawag kayong "di tuli" sa tinatawag na pagtutuli sa laman na ginawa sa pamamagitan ng kamay ng mga tao. ¹² Sapagkat hiwalay kayo kay Cristo sa panahong iyon. Kayo ay mga dayuhan sa mga taga-Israel. Hindi kayo kilala sa tipan ng pangako. Wala kayong katiyakan tungkol sa hinaharap. Wala kayong Diyos sa mundo. ¹³ Ngunit ngayon kay Cristo Jesus, kayong minsan na napalayo mula sa Diyos ay nailapit sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ng dugo ni Cristo. ¹⁴ Sapagkat siya ang ating kapayapaan. Ginawa niyang isa ang dalawa. Sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang laman sinira niya ang pader ng pagkakabaha-bahagi na humati sa atin, ang poot. ¹⁵ Binuwag niya ang mga batas ng kautusan at mga alituntunin upang maaari siyang makalikha sa kaniyang sarili ng isang bagong tao. Gumawa siya ng kapayapaan. ¹⁶ Ginawa niya ito upang ipagkasundo ang dalawa sa iisang katawan sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ng krus. Sa krus inilagay niya sa kamatayan ang poot. ¹⁷ Dumating si Jesus at nagpahayag ng kapayapaan sa inyo na mga nasa malayo at kapayapaan sa mga nasa malapit. ¹⁸ Sapagkat sa pamamagitan ni Jesus mayroon tayo parehong daan sa iisang Espiritu patungo sa Ama. ¹⁹ Kaya ngayon kayong mga Gentil hindi na

kayo mga dayuhan at hindi kilala. Sa halip kayo ay mga kapwa mamamayan kasama ng mga pinili para sa Diyos at mga kasapi ng sambahayan ng Diyos.²⁰ Itinayo kayo sa pundasyon ng mga apostol at mga propeta. Si Cristo Jesus ang batong panulukan.²¹ Sa kaniya nagkakaugnay-ugnay ang buong gusali at lumalago bilang isang templo sa Panginoon.²² Dahil sa kaniya kaya kayo din ay magkakasamang itinayo bilang isang tahanan para sa Diyos sa Espiritu.

Chapter 3

¹ Dahil dito, akong si Pablo ay bilanggo ni Cristo Jesus alang-alang sa inyo mga Gentil.
² Marahil narinig na ninyo ang gawain tungkol sa biyaya ng Diyos na binigay niya sa akin para sa inyo.³ Nagsusulat ako ayon sa pahayag na ipinaalam sa akin. Ito ang nakatagong katotohanan na sinulat ko ng bahagya sa isa ko pang sulat.⁴ Kung mababasa ninyo ang tungkol dito, maiintindihan ninyo ang aking pagkaunawa sa nakatagong katotohanan patungkol kay Cristo.⁵ Sa ibang mga salinlahi hindi ipinaalam ang katotohanang ito sa sangkatauhan. Ngunit ngayon ipinahayag ito ng Espiritu sa kaniyang mga banal na mga apostol at propeta.⁶ Ang nakatagong katotohanang ito ay ang mga Gentil ay kabahagi at kaanib ng katawan. Kabahagi sila sa pangako kay Cristo Jesus sa pamamagitan ng ebanghelyo.⁷ Dahil dito naging lingkod ako sa pamamagitan ng biyayang kaloob ng Diyos na ibinigay sa akin sa pamamagitan ng pagkilos ng kaniyang kapangyarihan.⁸ Ibinigay ng Diyos ang kaloob na ito sa akin, kahit na ako ang pinakahamak sa mga pinili ng Diyos. Ang kaloob na ito ay dapat kong ipahayag sa mga Gentil ang ebanghelyo ng hindi masukat na kayamanan ni Cristo.⁹ Kailangan kong paliwanagan ang lahat ng mga tao patungkol sa lihim na plano ng Diyos. Ito ang plano na nilihim ng Diyos na lumikha ng lahat ng bagay noong una pang panahon.¹⁰ Ito ay upang sa pamamagitan ng iglesia, ang mga tagapamuno at mga may kapangyarihan sa kalangitan ay malaman ang maraming panig ng katangian ng karunungan ng Diyos.
¹¹ Mangyayari ito ayon sa walang hanggang plano na tinupad niya kay Cristo Jesus na ating Panginoon.¹² Sapagkat dahil kay Cristo mayroon tayong lakas ng loob at kakayahang makalapit sa kaniya nang may tiwala dahil sa ating pananampalataya sa kanya.¹³ Kaya hinihingi ko sa inyo na huwag kayong panghinaan ng loob dahil sa aking mga pagdurusa para sa inyo. Ito ang inyong karangalan.¹⁴ Dahil dito lumuluhod ako sa Ama,¹⁵ kung saan nagmula ang bawat pamilya sa langit at sa lupa.¹⁶ Ipinapanalangin ko na pagkalooban kayo ayon sa kayamanan ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian, na mapalakas kayo ng kapangyarihan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang Espiritu na nasa inyo.¹⁷ Ipinapanalangin ko na manahan si Cristo sa mga puso ninyo sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya. Ipinapanalangin ko na mag-ugat at

maging matatag kayo sa kaniyang pag-ibig.¹⁸ Nawa nasa pag-ibig niya kayo upang maunawaan ninyo, kasama ng lahat ng nananampalataya, kung gaano kalawak, kahaba, kataas at kalalim ang pag-ibig ni Cristo.¹⁹ Ipinapanalangin ko na malaman niyo kung gaano kalaki ang pag-ibig ni Cristo na higit sa kaalaman. Nawa gawin ninyo ito upang mapuno kayo ng kapuspusan ng Diyos.²⁰ Ngayon sa kaniya na kayang gumawa ng lahat, higit pa sa lahat ng ating hinihingi o iniisip, ayon sa kaniyang kapangyarihan na kumikilos sa atin,²¹ sa kaniya ang kaluwalhatian sa iglesia at kay Cristo Jesus sa lahat ng mga salinlahi magpakailan man. Amen.

Chapter 4

¹ Kaya, bilang bilanggo sa Panginoon, nakikiusap ako sa inyo na lumakad kayo ng karapat-dapat sa pagkatawag sa inyo ng Diyos.² Mamuhay kayo nang may buong pagpapakumbaba at pagkamahinahon at katiyagaan. Tanggapin ninyo nang may pagmamahal ang bawat isa.³ Pagsikapan ninyong manatili ang pagkakaisa sa Espiritu sa bigkis ng kapayapaan.⁴ May iisang katawan at iisang Espiritu, katulad din nang pagtawag sa inyo sa iisang pananalig na inaasahan ng iyong pagkatawag.⁵ At may iisang Panginoon, iisang pananampalataya, iisang bautismo,⁶ at iisang Diyos at Ama ng lahat. Siya ay higit sa lahat at kumikilos sa lahat at nananatili sa lahat.⁷ Binigyan ang bawat-isa sa atin ng kaloob ayon sa sukat ng kaloob ni Cristo.⁸ Katulad ng sinabi sa kasulatan: "Noong umakyat siya sa itaas, dinala niya ang mga bihag sa pagkabihag. Nagbigay siya ng mga kaloob sa mga tao."⁹ Ano ang kahulugan ng "Umakyat siya," maliban nalang kung bumaba rin siya sa kailaliman ng mundo?¹⁰ Siya na bumaba ay siya ring umakyat sa ibabaw ng buong kalangitan. Ginawa niya ito upang maaari niyang punuin ang lahat ng mga bagay.¹¹ Nagbigay si Cristo ng mga kaloob katulad ng mga ito: pagka- apostol, pagka-propeta, pagka-ebanghelista, pagka-pastor at pagka-guro.¹² Ginawa niya ito upang ihanda ang mga mananampalataya sa paglilingkod at sa ikatitibay ng katawan ni Cristo. Ginagawa niya ito hanggang sa maabot natin ang pagkakaisa sa pananampalataya at kaalaman sa Anak ng Diyos.¹³ Ginagawa niya ito hanggang sa maging ganap tayo na katulad ni Cristo.¹⁴ Upang hindi na tayo maging tulad ng mga bata. Upang hindi na tayo maligaw. Upang hindi na tayo madala palayo sa bawat hangin ng katuruan, sa pandaraya ng mga tao sa pamamagitan ng matalas na pag-iisip ng kamalian at panlilinlang.¹⁵ Sa halip, sabihin natin ang katotohanan na may pag-ibig at lumago sa lahat ng paraan sa kaniya na ulo, si Cristo.¹⁶ Pinag-ugnay ni Cristo ang buong katawan ng mananampalataya. Hinahawakan ito sa pamamagitan ng umaalalay na litid upang ang buong katawan ay lumago at tumibay sa pag-ibig.¹⁷ Kaya, sinasabi

ko ito, at pinapayuhan ko kayo sa Panginoon: huwag na kayong lumakad na katulad ng mga Gentil na lumalakad sa karumihan ng kanilang mga isipan.¹⁸ Masama ang kanilang pag-iisip. Napalayo sila sa buhay na nasa Diyos dahil sa kamangmangan na nasa kanila dahil sa pagmamatigas ng kanilang mga puso.¹⁹ Hindi sila nakakaramdam ng kahihyan. Ibinigay nila ang kanilang mga sarili sa kahalayan sa malalaswang mga gawa, sa lahat ng uri ng kalabisan.²⁰ Ngunit hindi ganito ang natutunan ninyo patungkol kay Cristo.²¹ Iniisip kong narinig na ninyo ang patungkol sa kaniya. Iniisip kong naturuan na kayo patungkol sa kaniya, dahil na kay Jesus ang katotohanan.²² Dapat ninyong hubarin ang naaayon sa dati ninyong gawain, ang dating pagkatao. Ito ay ang dating pagkatao na nabubulok dahil sa mapanlinlang na pagnanasa.²³ Hubarin ninyo ang dating pagkatao upang mabago ang espiritu ng inyong pag-iisip.²⁴ Gawin ninyo ito upang maisuot ninyo ang bagong pagkatao, na naaayon sa Diyos. Nilikha ito sa katuwiran at kabanalan ng katotohanan.²⁵ Kaya nga alisin ninyo ang kasinungalingan. "Magsalita ng katotohanan, ang bawat isa sa kaniyang kapwa," sapagkat kabahagi tayo ng bawat isa.²⁶ "Magalit kayo, ngunit huwag kayong magkasala." Huwag ninyong hayaan na lumubog ang araw sa inyong galit.²⁷ Huwag mong bigyan ng pagkakataon ang diyablo.²⁸ Sino man ang nagnanakaw ay hindi na dapat magnakaw. Sa halip, kailangan niyang magpagal. Kailangan niyang magtrabaho gamit ang kaniyang mga kamay, upang makatulong sa tao na nangangailangan.²⁹ Dapat walang lalabas na masamang salita sa inyong bibig. Sa halip, dapat mga salitang may pakinabang ang lalabas sa inyong bibig, upang magbigay ng pakinabang sa mga nakikinig.³⁰ At huwag ninyong bigyan ng kalungkutan ang Banal na Espiritu ng Diyos. Dahil sa kaniya kayo ay tinatakan para sa araw ng katubusan.³¹ Dapat ninyong alisin ang lahat ng sama ng loob, poot, galit, pagtatalo, at pang-iinsulto, kasama ang lahat ng uri ng kasamaan.³² Maging mabuti sa isa't-isa. Maging mahabagin. Patawarin ang isa't-isa, katulad ng pagpapatawad sa inyo ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ni Cristo.

Chapter 5

¹ Kaya tularan ninyo ang Diyos, bilang kaniyang mga minamahal na anak. ² At lumakad sa pag-ibig, katulad ng pagmamahal ni Cristo sa atin at pagbigay ng kaniyang sarili sa atin. Siya ay naging alay at handog na naging kalugod-lugod sa Diyos. ³ Ang sekswal na imoralidad o ano mang karumihan o mapag-imbot na kaisipan ay hindi dapat nababanggit sa inyo, gaya ng nararapat sa mga mananampalataya. ⁴ Hindi rin dapat mabangit ang kalaswaan, walang kabuluhan pananalita, o mga pagbibirong nakakainsulto. Sa halip pagpapasalamat. ⁵ Sapagkat matitiyak ninyo na walang nakikiapid, marumi, o sakim na tao, na sumasamba sa

diyus-diyosan ang magkaroon ng kahit na anong mamanahin sa kaharian ni Cristo at ng Dios.⁶ Huwag hayaang may tao na manlinlang sa inyo ng mga salitang walang laman. Dahil sa mga bagay na ito ang galit ng Diyos ay darating sa mga anak ng pagsuway.⁷ Kaya huwag kayong makibahagi sa kanila.⁸ Sapagkat noon kayo ay kadiliman, ngunit ngayon kayo ay kaliwanagan sa Panginoon. Kaya lumakad kayo bilang mga anak ng liwanag.⁹ Sapagkat ang bunga ng liwanag ay napapalooban ng lahat ng kabutihan, katuwiran, at katotohanan.¹⁰ Pag-aralan ninyo kung ano ang kalugod-lugod sa Panginoon.¹¹ Huwag makibahagi sa mga walang kabuluhan gawain ng kadiliman. Sa halip, ihayag iyon.¹² Sapagkat ang mga ginagawa nila ng lihim ay labis na kahiya-hiya maging ang paglalarawan nito.¹³ Lahat ng mga bagay, kapag ito ay naihayag sa liwanag ay nabubunyag.¹⁴ Sapagkat ang lahat na naihayag ay nagiging liwanag. Kaya sinasabi, "Gumising, kayo mga natutulog at bumangon mula sa mga patay at magliliwanag sa inyo si Cristo."¹⁵ Kaya mag-ingat kayo kung paano kayo lumakad, hindi tulad ng mangmang na mga tao kundi katulad ng matalino.¹⁶ Samantalain ninyo ang panahon sapagkat ang mga araw ay masama.¹⁷ Huwag kayong maging hangal. Sa halip, unawain kung ano ang kalooban ng Panginoon.¹⁸ At huwag magpakalasing sa alak, sapagkat hahantong ito sa pagkasira. Sa halip, mapuspos kayo ng Banal na Espiritu.¹⁹ Mangusap kayo sa isat-isa sa mga salmo at mga himno at mga espiritwal na mga awitin. Umawit at magpuri sa inyong mga puso sa Panginoon.²⁰ Magpasalamat lagi sa Diyos Ama sa lahat ng bagay sa pangalan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.²¹ Magpasakop kayo sa isa't isa tanda ng paggalang kay Cristo.²² Mga asawang babae, magpasakop kayo sa inyong mga asawa, gaya sa Panginoon.²³ Sapagkat ang asawang lalaki ang ulo ng babae, tulad ni Cristo na siyang ulo ng Iglesia. Siya ang tagapagligtas ng katawan.²⁴ Ngunit kung papaanong ang Iglesia ay nagpapasakop kay Cristo, gayon din naman ang mga asawang babae sa kanilang mga asawa sa lahat ng bagay.²⁵ Mga asawang lalaki ibigin ninyo ang inyong mga asawa katulad din ng pagmamahal ni Cristo sa Iglesia at ibinigay ang kaniyang sarili sa kanya.²⁶ Ginawa niya ito upang gawin siyang banal. Nilinis niya ito sa pamamagitan ng paghugas ng tubig sa salita.²⁷ Ginawa niya ito upang maiharap sa kaniya ang isang maluwalhati na Iglesia na walang dungis o kulubot o ano mang katulad nito, ngunit sa halip banal at walang kamalian.²⁸ Gayon din naman, ang mga asawang lalaki ay kailangang mahalin ang kanilang sariling asawa katulad ng sarili nilang katawan. Ang nagmamahal sa kaniyang sariling asawa ay nagmamahal din sa Kaniyang sarili.²⁹ Walang tao ang nagagalit sa kaniyang sariling katawan. Sa halip, inaalagaan niya ito at minamahal katulad ng

pagmamahal ni Cristo sa iglesia. ³⁰ Sapagkat tayo ay mga bahagi ng kaniyang katawan. ³¹ Dahil dito iiwan ng lalaki ang kaniyang ama at ina at makikiisa sa kaniyang asawa at ang dalawa ay magiging isang laman." ³² Ito ay nakatagong dakilang katotohanan, subalit ako ay nagsasalita patungkol kay Cristo at sa iglesia. ³³ Gayon pa man, ang bawat isa sa inyo ay kinakailangang mahalin ang kaniyang sariling asawa tulad ng kaniyang sarili, at ang asawang babae ay kinakailangang igalang ang kaniyang asawa.

Chapter 6

¹ Mga anak, sundin ninyo ang inyong mga magulang sa Panginoon, sapagkat ito ang tama. ² "Igalang mo ang inyong ama at ina" (na siyang unang kautusan na may pangako), ³ "upang maaari itong maging mabuti sa inyo at maaaring mabuhay kayo ng mahaba dito sa mundo." ⁴ At kayo mga ama, huwag ninyong sulsulan ang inyong mga anak sa galit. Sa halip, palakihin sila na may disiplina at katuruan ng Panginoon. ⁵ Mga alipin, maging masunurin kayo sa inyong mga panginoon sa lupa na may kasamang malalim na paggalang at pagkatakot, sa katapatan ng inyong mga puso. Maging masunurin sa kanila katulad ng pagsunod ninyo kay Cristo. ⁶ Maging masunurin hindi lamang tuwing nakatingin ang inyong mga panginoon para lang malugod sila. Sa halip, maging masunurin kayo gaya ng alipin ni Cristo. Gawin ninyo ang kalooban ng Diyos mula sa inyong puso. ⁷ Maglingkod kayo ng buong puso, na parang sa Panginoon kayo naglilingkod at hindi sa mga tao. ⁸ Dapat ninyong malaman na anumang mabuting gawa ang ginagawa ng bawat tao, makakatanggap siya ng gantimpala mula sa Panginoon, alipin man siya o malaya. ⁹ At kayo mga amo, gawin ninyo rin ang ganoong bagay sa inyong mga alipin. Huwag ninyo silang pagbantaan. Alam ninyo na ang Amo nila at ninyo ay parehong nasa langit. Alam ninyo na wala siyang tinatangi. ¹⁰ Sa wakas, magpakatatag kayo sa Panginoon at sa kalakasan ng kaniyang kapangyarihan. ¹¹ Isuot ninyo ang buong baluti ng Diyos, upang sa ganoon maaari ninyong malabanan ang mga mapanlinlang na mga balak ng diablo. ¹² Sapagkat ang ating pakikibaka ay hindi laban sa laman at dugo. Sa halip, ito ay laban sa pamahalaan at kapangyarihang espiritwal at mga tagapamahala ng kaharian ng masamang kadiliman, laban sa mga masasamang espiritu sa kalangitan. ¹³ Kaya isuot ninyo ang buong baluti ng Diyos upang manatili kayong matatag laban sa masama sa panahong ito ng kasamaan. Pagkatapos ninyong gawin ang lahat ng bagay, magiging matatag kayo. ¹⁴ Kaya nga magpakatatag kayo. Gawin ninyo ito pagkatapos ninyong maisuot ang sinturon ng katotohanan at maisuot sa dibdib ang baluti ng katuwiran. ¹⁵ Gawin ninyo ito pagkatapos ninyong mailagay sa inyong mga paa ang kahandaan sa pagpapahayag ng ebanghelyo ng

kapayapaan. ¹⁶ Sa lahat ng kalagayan kunin ang kalasag ng pananampalataya, kung saan tutupukin ang lahat ng naglalagablab na pana ng masama. ¹⁷ At kunin ninyo ang helmet ng kaligtasan at ang espada ng Espiritu, ang salita ng Diyos. ¹⁸ Manalangin kayo sa lahat ng oras ng may panalangin at paghingi. Magbantay kayong lagi ng may buong pagtitiyaga at panalangin para sa lahat ng mga mananampalataya. ¹⁹ At ipanalangin ninyo ako na maibigay sa akin ang mensahe kapag binukas ko ang aking bibig. Ipanalangin ninyo na maipaalam ko nang may katapangan ang nakatagong katotohanan tungkol sa ebanghelyo. ²⁰ Para ito sa ebanghelyo kaya ako kinatawan na naka-tanikala, upang sa ganito makapagsalita ako nang may katapangan kung ano ang nararapat kong sabihin. ²¹ Ngunit upang inyo ding malaman ang aking mga ginagawa at kung ano ang kalagayan ko, si Tiquico, ang minamahal na kapatid at tapat na alipin sa Panginoon ang magpapaunawa sa inyo ng lahat. ²² Pinadala ko siya sa inyo para sa layuning ito, upang malaman ninyo ang mga bagay tungkol sa amin, at upang maaliw niya ang inyong mga puso. ²³ Mapasainyo nawa mga kapatid ang kapayapaan, at pag-ibig na may kasamang pananampalataya mula sa Diyos Ama at sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. ²⁴ Mapasainyo nawa ang biyaya sa mga nagmamahal sa ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo na may pag-ibig na hindi kumukupas.

Philippians

Chapter 1

¹ Mula kina Pablo at Timoteo, mga lingkod ni Cristo Jesus, sa lahat ng mga nailaan kay Cristo Jesus na nasa Filipos, kasama ang mga tagapangasiwa at mga diakono. ² Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos na ating Ama at sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. ³ Nagpapasalamat ako sa aking Diyos sa bawat ala-ala ninyo. ⁴ Sa bawat panalangin ko para sa inyong lahat, palagi akong nananalangin nang may kagalakan. ⁵ Nagpapasalamat ako sa inyong pakikiisa sa ebanghelyo mula sa unang araw hanggang sa ngayon. ⁶ Nagtitiwala ako sa bagay na ito, na ang nagsimula ng mabuting gawain sa inyo ay ipagpapatuloy na tapusin ito hanggang sa araw ni Jesu-Cristo. ⁷ Tama para sa akin na maramdaman ang ganito tungkol sa inyong lahat dahil kayo ay nasa puso ko. Naging kasama ko kayong lahat sa biyaya pati sa aking pagkakakulong at sa aking pagtatanggol at pagpapatunay ng ebanghelyo. ⁸ Sapagkat ang Diyos ang aking saksi, kung paano ko pinananabikan na makasama kayong lahat sa kalaliman ng pag-ibig ni Cristo Jesus. ⁹ At ipinapanalangin ko ito: na ang inyong pag-ibig ay lalo pang sumagana sa kaalaman at sa lahat ng pang-unawa. ¹⁰ Ipinapanalangin ko ito upang masubukan ninyo at mapili ang mga bagay na mahusay. Ipinapanalangin ko ito upang kayo ay maging tapat at walang sala sa araw

ni Cristo. ¹¹ Ito rin ay upang mapuno kayo ng bunga ng katuwiran na dumarating sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo, sa kaluwalhatian at kapurihan ng Diyos. ¹² Ngayon, nais kong malaman ninyo mga kapatid, na ang mga bagay na nangyari sa akin ay nagbunga ng mabilis na paglaganap ng ebanghelyo. ¹³ Dahil ang aking pagkabilanggo dahil kay Cristo ay nalaman ng mga bantay sa buong palasyo at ng lahat. ¹⁴ At nahimok ang halos lahat ng mga kapatid sa Panginoon dahil sa aking pagkabilanggo na maglakas-loob na ipahayag ang salita nang walang takot. ¹⁵ Tunay na inihahayag ng iba si Cristo dahil sa inggit at alitan, at ang iba naman ay dahil sa mabuting kalooban. ¹⁶ Ang mga naghahayag kay Cristo dahil sa pag-ibig ay nalalaman na inilagay ako dito upang ipagtanggol ang ebanghelyo. ¹⁷ Ngunit ipinapahayag ng iba si Cristo dahil sa makasarili at hindi tapat na mga dahilan. Iniisip nilang mapapahirapan nila ako habang nasa kulungan. ¹⁸ Ano naman? Sa alinmang paraan maging sa pagkukunwari o sa katotohanan, naihahayag si Cristo, at dahil dito nagagalak ako! Oo, ako ay magagalak. ¹⁹ Sapagkat alam kong magdudulot ito sa akin ng paglaya. Mangyayari ito dahil sa inyong mga panalangin at sa tulong ng Espiritu ni Jesu-Cristo. ²⁰ Naaayon ito sa aking matibay na inaasahan at kasiguraduhan na hindi ako mapapahiya. Sa halip, inaasahan kong maitataas si Cristo sa aking katawan, sa buhay man o sa kamatayan nang may buong tapang, na lagi naman at maging sa ngayon. ²¹ Sapagkat para sa akin, ang mabuhay ay kay Cristo at ang mamatay ay kapakinabangan. ²² Ngunit kung ang mabuhay sa laman ay magdudulot ng bunga sa aking paghihirap, kung gayon hindi ko alam kung ano ang pipiliin. ²³ Sapagkat naguguluhan ako sa dalawang pagpipilian na ito. Gusto ko nang mamatay at makasama si Cristo, kung saan iyon ang pinakamabuti! ²⁴ Ngunit ang manatili sa laman ay mas kinakailangan para sa inyong kapakanan. ²⁵ Dahil nakatitiyak ako tungkol dito, alam kong mananatili ako at magpapatuloy na kasama ninyong lahat, para sa inyong paglago at kagalakan sa pananampalataya. ²⁶ Bilang resulta, ang pagluluwalhati ninyo kay Cristo Jesus dahil sa akin ay mananagana, dahil sa muli kong presensya sa inyo. ²⁷ Mamuhay lamang kayo na karapat-dapat sa ebanghelyo ni Cristo. Gawin ninyo ito upang kahit darating ako para makita kayo o kung wala ako, marinig ko sana ang tungkol sa kung paano kayo tumatayong matibay sa iisang espiritu. Ninanais kong marinig na kayo ay nasa iisang kaluluwa na magkakasamang nagsisikap para sa pananampalataya ng ebanghelyo. ²⁸ At huwag kayong matakot sa anumang ginawa ng inyong mga kaaway. Para sa kanila, tanda ito ng kanilang pagkawasak. Ngunit para sa inyo, tanda ito ng inyong kaligtasan, at ito ay nagmula sa Diyos. ²⁹ Sapagkat ipinagkaloob na ito para sa inyo, alang-alang kay Cristo, hindi lamang para maniwala sa kaniya, ngunit para magdusa

rin para sa kaniya. ³⁰ Sapagkat kayo ay may laban na gaya ng nakita ninyo sa akin, at naririnig ninyo na mayroon ako ngayon.

Chapter 2

¹ Kung gayon, kung mayroon man kasiglahan kay Cristo. Kung mayroon man kaginhawahan mula sa kaniyang pagmamahal. Kung mayroon man pakikiisa sa Espiritu. Kung mayroon man mga mahinahong awa at habag. ² Gawing ganap ang aking kasiyahan sa pamamagitan ng pagkakaroon ng iisang pag-iisip, pagkakaroon ng parehong pagmamahal, nagkaisa sa espiritu, at sa pagkakaroon ng parehong layunin. ³ Huwag kayong gumawa ng kahit na ano dahil sa kasakiman o walang saysay na pagmamataas. Sa halip ay ituring ninyo nang may kababaang-loob ang iba na higit kaysa sa inyong sarili. ⁴ Huwag ninyong tingnan ang pansarili ninyong pangangailangan, ngunit pati na rin ang pangangailangan ng iba. ⁵ Mag-isip kayo tulad ng kay Cristo Jesus. ⁶ Nabuhay siya sa anyo ng Diyos, ngunit hindi niya itinuring ang kaniyang pagkakapantay sa Diyos bilang isang bagay na dapat niyang panghawakan. ⁷ Sa halip, tinanggalan niya ng kapakanan ang kaniyang sarili. Nag-anyo siya bilang isang tagapaglingkod. Nagpakita siyang kawangis ng mga tao. Nakita siya bilang anyong tao. ⁸ Ibinaba niya ang kaniyang sarili at naging masunurin hanggang sa kamatayan, ang kamatayan sa krus. ⁹ Kung kaya't lubos siyang itinaas ng Diyos. Siya ay binigyan niya ng pangalan na nakahihigit sa lahat ng pangalan. ¹⁰ Ginawa niya ito upang ang lahat ay luluhod sa pangalan ni Jesus, ang mga nasa langit at sa lupa, at ang mga nasa ilalim ng lupa. ¹¹ Ginawa niya ito upang ang lahat ng labi ay magsasabing si Jesu-Cristo ay Panginoon, sa kaluwalhatian ng Diyos Ama. ¹² Kaya, mga minamahal ko, tulad ng inyong palaging pagsunod, hindi lamang sa panahong kasama ninyo ako, ngunit mas higit pa ngayong hindi ninyo ako kasama, pagsikapan ninyo ang inyong kaligtasan nang may takot at panginginig. ¹³ Sapagkat ang Diyos na parehong kumikilos sa inyo upang naisin at gawin ninyo ang ipinagagawa niya alang-alang sa kaniyang ikasisiya. ¹⁴ Gawin ninyo ang lahat ng bagay nang walang pagrereklamo at pagtatalo. ¹⁵ Kumilos kayo sa ganitong paraan upang kayo ay maging walang kapintasan at tapat na mga anak ng Diyos na walang dungis. Kumilos kayo sa ganitong paraan upang kayo ay magningning tulad ng mga liwanag sa mundo, sa gitna ng baluktot at bulok na salinlahi. ¹⁶ Ipahayag ninyo ang salita ng buhay nang sa gayon ay may dahilan ako upang magluwalhati sa araw ni Cristo. Doon ko malalaman na hindi ako tumatakbo ng walang kabuluhan o gumagawa ng walang kabuluhan. ¹⁷ Ngunit kahit na ibinuhos ako bilang isang alay sa paghahandog at paglilingkod ng inyong pananampalataya, nagagalak ako, at nagagalak ako kasama ninyong lahat. ¹⁸ Sa ganitong paraan nagagalak din kayo, at

nagagalak kasama ko.¹⁹ Ngunit umaasa ako sa Panginoong Jesus na agad niyang ipadala si Timoteo sa inyo, nang sa gayon ay mapalakas din ang aking loob kapag nalaman ko ang mga bagay tungkol sa inyo.²⁰ Sapagkat walang ibang taong may katulad ng ugali niya, na tunay na sabik sa inyo.²¹ Sapagkat lahat sila ay naghahanap ng kani-kaniyang kapakinabangan, hindi ang mga bagay na kay Jesu-Cristo.²² Ngunit alam ninyo ang kaniyang halaga, dahil tulad ng isang anak na naglilingkod sa kaniyang ama, kaya naglilingkod din siya kasama ko sa ebanghelyo.²³ Kaya umaasa akong ipadadala siya sa oras na makita ko kung paano magaganap ang mga bagay sa akin.²⁴ Ngunit nagtitiwala ako sa Panginoon na ako, sa aking sarili ay nalalapit na ring makarating.²⁵ Ngunit sa tingin ko ay kinakailangang ipadala muli si Epafrodito pabalik sa inyo. Kapatid ko siya, kapwa manggagawa, at kapwa kawal, at inyong mensahero at lingkod para sa aking mga pangangailangan.²⁶ Sapagkat labis siyang nabalisa, at ninais niyang makasama kayong lahat, dahil nalaman ninyo na siya ay may sakit.²⁷ Sa katunayan, malubha ang kaniyang karamdaman na halos ikamatay niya. Ngunit naawa ang Diyos sa kaniya, at hindi lamang sa kaniya, ngunit pati na rin sa akin, nang sa gayon ay hindi na madagdagan pa ang aking kalungkutan ng isa pang kalungkutan.²⁸ Kung kaya mas nakasasabik na ipadadala ko siya, nang sa gayon kung makita ninyo siyang muli ay maaari kayong magalak at ako ay higit na makakalaya sa pagkabalisa.²⁹ Tanggapin ninyo si Epafrodito sa Panginoon ng may buong galak. Parangalan ninyo ang mga taong katulad niya.³⁰ Sapagkat dahil sa gawain para kay Cristo kaya siya nalapit sa bingit ng kamatayan. Itinaya niya ang kaniyang buhay upang mapaglingkuran ako at mapunuan ang hindi ninyo kayang gawin sa paglilingkod sa akin.

Chapter 3

¹ Sa wakas, mga kapatid, magalak kayo sa Panginoon. Para sa akin, hindi kaabalahan ang isulat muli ang parehong mga bagay na ito sa inyo. Pananatilihin kayong ligtas ng mga bagay na ito.² Mag-ingat kayo sa mga asal aso. Mag-ingat kayo sa mga gumagawa ng masama. Mag-ingat kayo sa mga paninira.³ Sapagkat tayo ang pagtutuli. Tayo na sumasamba sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu ng Diyos. Tayo na ipinagmamalaki si Cristo Jesus at walang anumang pagtitiwala sa laman.⁴ Gayunpaman, ako sa aking sarili ay maaaring magkaroon ng pagtitiwala sa laman. Kung iniisip ninuman na siya ay may pagtitiwala sa laman, maaari akong magkaroon ng higit pa.⁵ Tinuli ako noong ika-walong araw. Ipinanganak ako sa lahi ng Israel, sa lipi ni Benjamin. Ipinanganak akong isang Hebreo ng mga Hebreo. Bilang paggalang sa kautusan, ipinanganak akong isang Pariseo.⁶ Masigasig kong inusig ang iglesia. Bilang paggalang sa katuwiran ng batas, wala akong sala.⁷

Ngunit anumang mga bagay na nagbigay karangalan sa akin, itinuring kong gaya ng mga basura dahil kay Cristo.⁸ Sa katunayan, ngayon ay itinuring ko ang lahat ng bagay na walang kabuluhan dahil sa kahusayan ng kaalaman ni Cristo Jesus na aking Panginoon. Binalewala ko ang lahat ng bagay para sa kaniya. Itinuring kong gaya ng mga basura ang mga ito upang makamitan ko si Cristo⁹ at matagpuan ako sa kaniya. Wala akong katuwiran sa aking sarili mula sa kautusan. Sa halip, mayroon akong katuwiran sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya kay Cristo, ang katuwirang mula sa Diyos ayon sa pananampalataya.¹⁰ Kaya ngayon, nais kong makilala siya at ang kapangyarihan ng kaniyang muling pagkabuhay at maging kabahagi sa kaniyang mga pagdurusa. Nais kong mabago sa pamamagitan ni Cristo tungo sa larawan ng kaniyang kamatayan,¹¹ upang kahit papaano maaari kong maranasan ang muling pagkabuhay sa mga patay.¹² Hindi totoo na natanggap ko na ang mga bagay na ito, o ako ay naging isang ganap. Ngunit nagsumikap ako upang aking matanggap ang anumang natanggap ko sa pamamagitan ni Cristo Jesus.¹³ Mga kapatid, hindi ko iniisip na natanggap ko na ito. Ngunit mayroong isang bagay, kinakalimutan ko kung ano ang nakalipas at pinagsisikapan ko kung ano ang nasa hinaharap.¹⁴ Nagpatuloy ako sa layunin upang makamit ang gantimpala ng pagkatawag ng Diyos, kay Cristo Jesus.¹⁵ Lahat tayong mga matatag na, mag-isip tayo sa ganitong paraan. At kung iba ang paraan ng inyong pag-iisip tungkol sa anumang bagay, ipahahayag din iyon ng Diyos sa inyo.¹⁶ Gayunpaman, anuman ang ating nakamit, lumakad tayo sa maayos na paraang naaayon dito.¹⁷ Tularan ninyo ako, mga kapatid. Tingnan ninyong mabuti ang mga lumalakad sa pamamagitan ng mga halimbawang mayroon kayo sa amin.¹⁸ Marami ang lumalakad, sila ang mga madalas kong sinasabi sa inyo, at ngayon sinasabi ko sa inyo na may kasamang pagluha—marami ang lumalakad bilang mga kaaway ng krus ni Cristo.¹⁹ Kapahamakan ang kanilang patutunguhan. Sapagkat ang diyos nila ay ang kanilang sikmura, at ang kanilang pagmamalaki ay nasa kanilang kahihiyan. Iniisip nila ang tungkol sa mga makamundong bagay.²⁰ Ngunit ang ating pagkamamamayan ay sa langit, kung saan naghihintay rin tayo sa isang tagapagligtas na ang Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.²¹ Babaguhin niya ang ating mga katawang lupa upang maging mga katawang binuo gaya ng kaniyang maluwalhating katawan, binuo sa pamamagitan ng lakas ng kaniyang kapangyarihan upang mapasailalim sa kaniya ang lahat ng bagay.

Chapter 4

¹ Kaya nga, minamahal kong mga kapatid na aking kinasasabikan, aking kagalakan at korona. Sa paraang ito, manatili kayong matatag sa Panginoon, mga minamahal

kong kaibigan.² Nagsusumamo ako kay Euodia, at kay Sintique na magkaroon ng parehong pag-iisip sa Panginoon.³ Katunayan, hinihiling ko rin sa iyo, tunay kong kamanggagawa, tulungan mo ang mga babaeng ito. Sapagkat sila ang kasama kong nagsikap sa pagpapalaganap ng ebanghelyo kasama si Clemente at iba pang mga kapwa ko manggagawa, kung saan ang mga pangalan ay nasa aklat ng buhay.⁴ Magalak lagi sa Panginoon. Muli kong sasabihin, magalak.⁵ Hayaan ninyong makita ng lahat ng tao ang inyong kahinahunan. Malapit lamang ang Panginoon.⁶ Huwag mabalisa tungkol sa anumang bagay. Sa halip, hayaan ninyong malaman ng Panginoon ang inyong mga kahilingan sa lahat ng bagay sa pamamagitan ng panalanging may pasasalamat.⁷ At ang kapayapaan ng Diyos na humihigit sa lahat ng pang-unawa, ang mag-iingat sa inyong mga puso at isipan kay Cristo Jesus.⁸ Sa wakas, mga kapatid, anumang mga bagay na totoo, marangal, makatarungan, dalisay, kaibig-ibig, may mabuting ulat, kung may mga bagay na mahusay at dapat papurihan, isipin ang mga bagay na ito.⁹ Ang mga bagay na natutunan at natanggap ninyo, narinig at nakita ninyo sa akin, gawin ang mga bagay na ito. Gawin ninyo ang mga bagay na inyong natutunan, natanggap, narinig at nakita sa akin. At sasainyo ang Diyos ng kapayapaan.¹⁰ Lubos akong nagagalak sa Panginoon dahil sa wakas ay binago ninyo ang inyong pagpapahalaga para sa akin. Bagama't pinahalagahan ninyo ako noon ngunit wala kayong pagkakataon para tumulong.¹¹ Hindi ko sinasabi ang mga ito para sa aking mga pangangailangan. Sapagkat natutunan ko ang masiyahan sa lahat ng pangyayari.¹² Alam ko kung paano mangailangan at alam ko rin kung paano magkaroon ng kasaganaan. Sa lahat ng paraan at sa lahat ng bagay, natutunan ko ang lihim kung paano parehong kumain ng marami at magutom, paano parehong managana at mangailangan.¹³ Magagawa ko ang lahat ng mga bagay sa pamamagitan niya na nagpapalakas sa akin.¹⁴ Gayunpaman, ginawa ninyo ang mabuti sa pakikibahagi sa aking mga paghihirap.¹⁵ At alam ninyo, kayong mga taga-Filipos, na sa simula ng ebanghelyo, nang umalis ako sa Macedonia, walang iglesya ang tumulong sa akin sa bagay ng pagbibigay at pagtatanggap maliban sa inyo lamang.¹⁶ Kahit nang ako ay nasa Tesalonica, nagpadala kayo ng tulong para sa aking mga pangangailangan ng higit sa isang beses.¹⁷ Hindi sa hinahanap ko ang kaloob. Sa halip, hinahanap ko ang bunga na nagpapataas ng inyong halaga.¹⁸ Nakatanggap at nagkaroon ako ng lahat bagay. Napuno ako. Natanggap ko mula kay Epafroditus ang mga bagay na galing sa inyo. Ang mga ito ay mababangong samyo, katanggap-tanggap at kalugod-lugod na handog sa Diyos.¹⁹ At ang aking Diyos ang magpupuno ng inyong mga pangangailangan ayon sa kaniyang mga kayamanan at kaluwalhatian kay Cristo Jesus.²⁰ Ngayon,

nawa'y sa ating Diyos at Ama ang kaluwalhatian magpakailanman. Amen. ²¹ Batiin ninyo ang bawat mananampalataya kay Cristo Jesus. Binabati kayo ng mga kasamahan kong mananampalataya. ²² Binabati kayo ng lahat ng mananampalataya dito, lalo na ang mga nasa sambahayan ni Ceasar. ²³ Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya ng Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.

Colossians

Chapter 1

¹ Ako si Pablo, isang apostol ni Cristo Jesus sa pamamagitan ng kalooban ng Diyos, at si Timoteo na ating kapatid, ² sa mga mananampalataya at tapat na mga kapatid kay Cristo na nasa Colosas. Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya at kapayapaan mula sa ating Diyos Ama. ³ Kami ay nagpapasalamat sa Diyos, ang Ama ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, at kami ay laging nananalangin para sa inyo. ⁴ Nabalitaan namin ang inyong pananampalataya kay Cristo Jesus at ang pag-ibig na mayroon kayo para sa lahat ng mga inilaan sa Diyos. ⁵ Taglay ninyo ang pag-ibig na ito dahil sa tiyak na pag-asang nakalaan para sa inyo sa kalangitan. Narinig ninyo ang tiyak na pag-asang ito noon sa salita ng katotohanan, ang ebanghelyo ⁶ na nakarating sa inyo. Ang ebanghelyo na ito ay namumunga at lumalago sa buong mundo. Ginagawa rin ito sa inyo mula sa araw na narinig ninyo ito at natutunan ang tungkol sa biyaya ng Diyos sa katotohanan. ⁷ Ito ang ebanghelyo na natutunan ninyo kay Epafras, ang ating minamahal na kapwa-lingkod, na isang tapat na lingkod ni Cristo sa ngalan namin. ⁸ Ipinaalam sa amin ni Epafras ang inyong pag-ibig sa Espiritu. ⁹ Dahil sa pag-ibig na ito, mula sa araw na narinig namin ito, hindi kami tumigil na manalangin para sa inyo. Hinihiling namin na kayo ay mapuspos ng kaalaman ng kaniyang kalooban sa lahat ng karunungan at pang-unawang espirituwal. ¹⁰ Ipinapanalangin namin na lumakad kayo na karapat- dapat sa Panginoon sa mga kalugod-lugod na paraan. Ipinapanalangin namin na mamunga kayo sa bawat mabubuting gawa at ng lumago kayo sa inyong kaalaman sa Diyos. ¹¹ Ipinapanalangin namin na mapalakas kayo sa bawat kakayahang naaayon sa kapangyarihan ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian tungo sa lahat ng pagtitiyaga at pagtitiis. ¹² Ipinapanalangin namin na kayo ay magpapasalamat ng may galak sa Ama, na siyang nagkaloob sa inyo na makibahagi sa mga kayamanan ng mga mananampalataya sa liwanag. ¹³ Sinagip niya tayo mula sa pamamahala ng kadiliman at inilipat tayo sa kaharian ng kaniyang minamahal na Anak. ¹⁴ Sa kaniyang Anak mayroong tayong katubusan, ang kapatawaran ng mga kasalanan. ¹⁵ Ang anak ay ang larawan ng hindi nakikitang Diyos. Siya ang unang anak sa lahat ng mga nilikha. ¹⁶ Sapagkat sa pamamagitan niya nilikha ang lahat ng bagay, ang mga nasa langit at ang mga nasa lupa, ang mga nakikita at ang mga hindi

nakikita. Maging mga trono o pamahalaan o pamunuan o kapangyarihan, ang lahat ng bagay ay nilikha sa pamamagitan niya at para sa kaniya.¹⁷ Siya ang una sa lahat ng mga bagay, at sa kaniya ang lahat ng bagay ay nagkakaugnay.¹⁸ At siya ang ulo ng katawan, ang iglesiya. Siya ang simula at ang unang anak mula sa mga patay, kaya siya ang pangunahin sa lahat ng mga bagay.¹⁹ Sapagkat ang Diyos ay nalugod na ang kaniyang kaganapan ay nararapat na mamuhay sa kaniya,²⁰ at upang ipagkasundo sa kaniya ang lahat ng bagay sa pamamagitan ng Anak. Gumawa ang Diyos ng kapayapaan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang dugo sa krus. Ipinagkasundo ng Diyos ang lahat ng bagay sa kaniyang sarili, maging ang mga bagay sa lupa o ang mga bagay sa kalangitan.²¹ At kayo rin, sa isang pagkakataon ay mga taong hindi kilala ng Diyos, at mga kaaway niya sa kaisipan at masasamang mga gawa.²² Ngunit pinagkasundo niya kayo ngayon sa kaniyang lupang katawan sa pamamagitan ng kamatayan. Ginawa niya ito upang iharap kayong banal, walang kapintasan at walang dungis sa kaniyang harapan,²³ kung kayo ay nagpapatuloy sa pananampalataya, matatag at matibay, hindi napapakilos palayo mula sa tiyak na inaasahan ng ebanghelyo na inyong narinig. Ito ang ebanghelyo na naipahayag sa bawat tao sa ilalim ng langit. Ito ang ebanghelyo kung saan, akong si Pablo ay naging isang lingkod.²⁴ Ngayon nagagalak ako sa aking mga paghihirap para sa inyo. At pinupunan ko sa aking laman anuman ang kakulangan sa mga paghihirap ni Cristo para sa kapakanan ng kaniyang katawan, na ang iglesiya.²⁵ Dahil sa iglesiyang ito kaya ako naging lingkod, ayon sa tungkulin mula sa Diyos na ibinigay sa akin para sa inyo upang punuin ang salita ng Diyos.²⁶ Ito ang lihim na katotohanan na itinago sa panahon at sa mga salinlahi. Ngunit nahayag ito ngayon sa mga naniniwala sa kaniya.²⁷ Ito ay para sa kanila na nais ng Diyos na makaalam kung ano ang mga kayamanan ng maluwalhating lihim na ito ng katotohanan sa mga Gentil. Ito ay si Cristo na nasa inyo, ang pagtitiwala ng kaluwalhatian sa hinaharap.²⁸ Siya ito na ating ipinapahayag. Pinagsasabihan natin ang bawat isa, at tinuturuan natin ang bawat isa ng may buong karunungan, upang maiharap natin ang bawat tao na ganap kay Cristo.²⁹ Dahil dito, ako ay gumagawa at nagpapakahirap ayon sa kaniyang kalakasan na kumikilos sa akin sa kapangyarihan.

Chapter 2

¹ Sapagkat gusto kong malaman ninyo kung gaano kalaki ang paghihirap ko para sa inyo, para sa mga nasa Laodicea, at para sa marami pang hindi pa nakikita ang aking mukha ng harapan.² Gumagawa ako upang mapalakas ko ang kanilang kalooban sa pamamagitan ng pagsasama-sama sa pagmamahal at sa lahat ng kayamanan ng buong katiyakan ng pang-unawa, sa kaalaman tungkol sa lihim na katotohanan ng

Diyos, na si Cristo. ³ Sa kaniya ay nakatago ang lahat ng kayamanan ng karunungan at kaalaman. ⁴ Sinasabi ko ito nang sa gayon ay walang manloko sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng mapanghikayat na pananalita. ⁵ At bagaman hindi niyo ako pisikal na kasama, kasama ninyo naman ako sa espiritu. Nagagalak akong makita ang inyong mahusay na kaayusan at ang kalakasan ng inyong pananampalataya kay Cristo. ⁶ Yamang tinanggap ninyo si Cristo ang Panginoon, lumakad kayong kasama niya. ⁷ Maging matatag kayong nakatanim sa kaniya, mabuo kayo sa kaniya. Magpakatibay kayo sa inyong pananampalataya tulad ng naituro sa inyo, at maging sagana kayo sa pagpapasalamat. ⁸ Tiyakin ninyong walang huhuli sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng pilosopiya at ang walang kabuluhang pagmamayabang ayon sa tradisyon ng mga tao, ayon sa mga elemento ng mundo, at hindi naayon kay Cristo. ⁹ Sapagkat sa kaniyang katawan nabubuhay ang lahat ng kaganapan ng Diyos. ¹⁰ At napuno kayo sa kaniya. Siya ang ulo ng bawat kapangyarihan at kapamahalaan. ¹¹ Sa kaniya, tinuli rin kayo sa pamamagitan ng pagtutuli na hindi ginagawa ng mga tao, ang pagtatanggal sa katawan ng laman, ngunit sa pagtutuli ni Cristo. ¹² Inilibing kayong kasama niya sa bautismo. At sa kaniya ay ibinangon kayo sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya sa kapangyarihan ng Diyos, na siyang nagbangon sa kaniya mula sa mga namatay. ¹³ noong kayo ay patay sa inyong mga pagkakasala at sa hindi pagkakatulit ng inyong laman, binuhay niya kayong kasama niya at pinatawad tayong lahat sa ating mga paglabag. ¹⁴ Binura niya ang nakasulat na tala ng mga pagkaka-utang at ang mga tuntunin na laban sa atin. Tinanggal niya ang lahat ng mga ito at ipinako ito sa krus. ¹⁵ Tinanggal niya ang mga kapangyarihan at mga kapamahalaan. Lantaran niya silang ibinunyag at dinala sila sa matagumpay na pagdiriwang sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang krus. ¹⁶ Kaya, huwag ninyong hayaang husgahan kayo ng iba sa pagkain o sa pag-inom, o tungkol sa araw ng pista o bagong buwan, o tungkol sa mga Araw ng Pamamahinga. ¹⁷ Ang mga ito ay anino ng mga bagay na darating, ngunit ang nilalaman ay si Cristo. ¹⁸ Huwag hayaang manakawan ang sinuman ng gantimpala dahil sa pagnanais ng kababaang-loob at sa pamamagitan ng pagsamba sa mga anghel. Ang taong katulad nito ay nananatili sa mga bagay na nakita niya at nagiging mapagmalaki sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang makalamang pag-iisip. ¹⁹ Hindi siya kumakapit sa ulo. Nagmumula sa ulo ang pagtutustos at pagsasama ng buong katawan, hanggang sa kaniyang mga kasu-kasuan at mga litid nito; lumalago ito kasama ang paglagong ibinigay ng Diyos. ²⁰ Kung namatay kayo kasama ni Cristo sa mga elemento ng mundo, bakit kayo nabubuhay na parang obligado sa mundo: ²¹ "Huwag hawakan, o tikman, o kahit humipo"? ²² Nakalaan ang mga bagay na ito para sa masamang paggamit, ayon sa

mga tagubilin at mga itinuro ng mga tao.²³ Ang mga patakarang ito ay may karunungan sa sariling-gawang relihiyon at pagpapakumbaba at kalupitan ng katawan. Ngunit wala itong halaga laban sa kalayawan ng laman.

Chapter 3

¹ Kung itinaas kayo ng Diyos na kasama ni Cristo, hanapin ninyo ang mga bagay na nasa itaas, kung saan nakaupo si Cristo sa kanang kamay ng Diyos. ² Isipin ninyo ang tungkol sa mga bagay na nasa itaas, at hindi tungkol sa mga bagay sa lupa. ³ Sapagkat namatay kayo at itinago ang inyong buhay kasama ni Cristo sa Diyos. ⁴ Kapag nagpakita si Cristo na siya ninyong buhay, makikita rin kayong kasama niya sa kaluwalhatian. ⁵ patayin ninyo ang mga bahagi na nasa mundo—pagnanasa sa laman, karumihan, matinding damdamin, masamang pagnanasa, at kasakiman, na pawang pagsamba sa diyus-diyosan. ⁶ Para sa mga bagay na ito kaya ang poot ng Diyos ay darating sa mga anak ng pagsuway. ⁷ Sa mga bagay na ito na minsan rin ninyong nilakaran ng namuhay kayo sa mga ito. ⁸ Ngunit ngayon dapat ninyong alisin ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito—poot, galit, mga masasamang layunin, mga pang-aalipusta at malaswang pananalita mula sa inyong bibig. ⁹ Huwag kayong magsinungaling sa isa't isa, sapagkat hinubad na ninyo ang lumang pagkatao kasama ang mga kaugalian nito. ¹⁰ Isinuot na ninyo ang bagong pagkatao na binago sa kaalamang naaayon sa larawan ng lumikha sa kaniya. ¹¹ Sa kaalamang ito, walang Griyego at Judio, tuli at di-tuli, barbaro, Scythian, alipin, malayang tao, ngunit sa halip si Cristo ang lahat ng mga bagay at sa lahat ng mga bagay. ¹² Kaya nga, taglayin ninyo, bilang mga pinili ng Diyos, banal at minamahal, mga daluyan ng awa, kabaitan, kapakumbabaan, kaamuhan at katiyagaan. ¹³ Magtiyaga sa bawat isa. Maging maawain sa bawat isa. Kung ang isa ay may hinaing laban sa isa pa, magpatawad kayo gaya ng pagpapatawad sa inyo ng Panginoon. ¹⁴ Higit sa lahat ng mga bagay na ito, magkaroon kayo ng pag-ibig na siyang bigkis ng pagiging isang ganap. ¹⁵ Hayaang maghari sa inyong mga puso ang kapayapaan ni Cristo. Para sa kapayapaang ito kaya tinawag kayo sa iisang katawan. Maging mapagpasalamat kayo. ¹⁶ Hayaang mamuhay ang salita ni Cristo ng masagana sa inyo. Buong karununganang turuan at pagsabihan ninyo ang isa't isa sa pamamagitan ng salmo at himno, at mga awiting espirital. Umawit kayo ng may pasasalamat sa inyong mga puso para sa Diyos. ¹⁷ At anuman ang inyong ginagawa sa salita man o sa gawa, gawin ninyo ang lahat sa pangalan ng Panginoong Jesus. Magpasalamat sa Diyos Ama sa pamamagitan niya. ¹⁸ Mga asawang babae, magpasakop kayo sa inyong mga asawa, dahil ito ang nararapat sa Panginoon. ¹⁹ Mga asawang lalaki, mahal ininyo

ang inyong mga asawa at huwag maging malupit laban sa kanila.²⁰ Mga anak, sundin ninyo ang inyong mga magulang sa lahat ng mga bagay, sapagkat nakalulugod ito sa Panginoon.²¹ Mga ama, huwag ninyong labis na pagalitan ang inyong mga anak, upang hindi sila panghinaan ng loob.²² Mga alipin, sundin ninyo ang inyong mga amo ayon sa laman sa lahat ng mga bagay, hindi lamang kapag may nakakakita upang magbigay lugod sa mga tao, ngunit nang may tapat na puso. Matakot kayo sa Panginoon.²³ Anuman ang inyong ginagawa, gumawa kayo mula sa kaluluwa na para sa Panginoon at hindi para sa mga tao.²⁴ Nalalaman ninyong tatanggap kayo mula sa Panginoon ng gantimpala ng pagkamit nito. Ito ay ang Cristong Panginoon na inyong pinaglilingkuran.²⁵ Sapagkat sinumang gumawa ng hindi matuwid ay tatanggap ng kabayaran para sa hindi matuwid na kaniyang ginawa at wala ditong pinapanigan.

Chapter 4

¹ Mga panginoon, ibigay ninyo sa mga alipin kung ano ang nararapat at makatarungan. Alam ninyo na mayroon din kayong Panginoon sa langit.² Taimtim na magpatuloy sa panalangin. Manatiling handa sa pasasalamat.³ Manalangin kayo ng sama-sama para sa amin, na magbukas ang Diyos ng pagkakataon para sa kaniyang salita upang sabihin ang lihim na katotohanan ni Cristo. Dahil dito, iginapos ako.⁴ At manalangin na magawa ko ito ng malinaw gaya ng nararapat kong sabihin.⁵ Lumakad sa karunungan para sa mga hindi mananampalataya at pahalagahan ang pagkakataon.⁶ Ang inyong pananalita nawa ay laging may biyaya, na magkalasang asin, upang malaman ninyo kung paano dapat sumagot sa bawat tao.⁷ Para sa mga bagay na may kinalaman sa akin, si Tiquico ang magpapaalam ng mga ito sa inyo. Siya ay isang minamahal na kapatid, tapat na lingkod at kapwa alipin sa Panginoon.⁸ Pinapunta ko siya sa inyo para rito, upang malaman ninyo ang mga bagay tungkol sa amin at upang mapalakas niya ang inyong mga puso.⁹ Pinapunta ko siya kasama ni Onesimo, ang tapat at minamahal na kapatid, na isa sa inyo. Sasabihin nila sa inyo ang lahat ng nangyari dito.¹⁰ Binabati kayo ni Aristarco na aking kapwa bilanggo, pati na rin si Marcos, ang pinsan ni Barnabas tungkol sa kung saan natanggap ninyo ang mga kautusan, "Kung pupunta siya sa inyo tanggapin ninyo siya,"¹¹ at si Jesus na tinatawag din nilang Justu. Sila lamang sa pagtutuli ang kapwa ko manggagawa para sa kaharian ng Diyos. Sila ang nakapagbigay ng kaginhawaan sa akin.¹² Binabati kayo ni Epafras. Isa siya sa inyo at isang alipin ni Cristo Jesus. Lagi siyang nagsisikap na manalangin para sa inyo, upang tumayo kayong ganap at punong-puno ng katiyakan sa lahat ng kalooban ng Diyos.¹³ Sapagkat naging saksi ako sa kaniya, nagpakahirap siyang gumagawa para

sa inyo, para sa mga nasa Laodicea at Hierapolis.¹⁴ Bumabati sa inyo si Demas at si Lucas na minamahal na manggagamot.¹⁵ Batiin mo ang mga kapatid sa Laodicea, si Nimfas at sa iglesia na nasa kaniyang bahay.¹⁶ Kapag nabasa na ang sulat na ito sa inyo, basahin din ninyo ito sa iglesia ng mga taga-Laodicea at siguraduhin din ninyong nabasa ang liham mula sa Laodicea.¹⁷ Sabihin ninyo kay Archipus, "Tingnan mo ang gawain na iyong natanggap sa Panginoon, na dapat mong tapusin ito."¹⁸ Ang pagbating ito ay sa pamamagitan ng aking sariling kamay—Pablo. Alalahanin ninyo ang aking mga kadena. Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya.

1 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ Mula kina Pablo, Silas, at Timoteo para sa iglesia ng mga taga-Tesalonica sa Diyos Ama at sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya at kapayapaan.² Lagi kaming nagpapasalamat sa Diyos para sa inyong lahat, habang binabanggit namin kayo sa aming mga panalangin.³ Inaalala namin ng walang tigil sa harapan ng Diyos at Ama ang inyong mga gawa ng pananampalataya, pagpapagal sa pag-ibig, at pagtitiyagang may pagtitiwala para sa hinaharap sa ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.⁴ Mga kapatid na iniibig ng Diyos, alam namin ang inyong pagkatawag,⁵ kung paanong ang ating ebanghelyo ay dumating sa inyo na hindi lamang sa salita, ngunit gayon din sa kapangyarihan, sa Banal na Espiritu, at sa lubos na katiyakan. Gayon din naman, inyong nalalaman kung anong uri ng tao kami sa inyo para sa inyong kapakanan.⁶ ninyo kami at ang Panginoon, gaya nga ng pagtanggap ninyo sa salita sa matinding paghihirap na may kagalakan mula sa Banal na Espiritu.⁷ Bilang resulta, kayo ay naging halimbawa sa lahat ng mananampalataya sa Macedonia at Acaya.⁸ Sapagkat mula sa inyo ang salita ng Panginoon ay lumaganap, at hindi lamang sa Macedonia at Acaya. Kundi, sa lahat ng dako kung saan ang inyong pananampalataya sa Diyos ay naibalita. Bilang resulta, hindi na namin kailangang magsalita ng ano pa man.⁹ Sapagkat sila mismo ang nagbalita kung paano kami dumating sa inyo. Kanilang sasabihin kung paano kayo nanumbalik sa Diyos mula sa mga diyus-diyosan upang maglingkod sa buhay at tunay na Diyos.¹⁰ Ibinalita nila na kayo ay naghihintay sa kaniyang Anak mula sa langit, na kaniyang ibinangon mula sa mga patay. Ito ay si Jesus, na nagpalaya sa atin mula sa poot na darating.

Chapter 2

¹ Kayo mismo ang nakakaalam mga kapatid, na ang aming pagpunta sa inyo ay hindi nawalan ng kabuluhan.² Alam naman ninyo na kami ay naghirap noon at inalipusta ng kahiya-hiya sa Filipos, gaya ng inyong alam. Malakas ang loob namin sa ating

Diyos na ipahayag sa inyo ang ebanghelyo ng Diyos na may labis na pagsisikap. ³ Sapagkat ang aming panghihikayat ay hindi galing sa kamalian, ni sa karumihan, ni sa panlilinlang. ⁴ Sa halip, kami ay pinagtibay ng Diyos na napagkatiwalaan ng ebanghelyo, kaya ito ay aming sinasabi. Kami ay nagsasalita, hindi upang magbigay lugod sa mga tao, kundi upang magbigay lugod sa Diyos. Siya ang nakakasiyasat sa aming mga puso. ⁵ Sapagkat hindi kami kailanman gumamit ng mga matatamis na salita, gaya ng alam ninyo, ni ng pagdadahilan sa kasakiman, ang Diyos ang aming saksi. ⁶ Ni hindi namin hinahanap ang kaluwalhatian mula sa mga tao, ni sa inyo at sa iba. Nararapat sana naming tanggapin ang aming mga karapatan bilang mga apostol ni Cristo. ⁷ Sa halip, kami ay naging mahinahon sa inyo na gaya ng ina na inaaliw ang kaniyang mga anak. ⁸ Sa ganitong paraan kami ay nagmamalasakit sa inyo. Kami ay nalulugod na ibahagi sa inyo hindi lamang ang ebanghelyo ng Diyos kundi maging ang aming buhay. Sapagkat kayo ay labis na napamahal na sa amin. ⁹ Sapagkat inyong naaalala, mga kapatid, ang aming trabaho at pagpapakahirap. Sa araw at gabi kami ay gumagawa upang hindi maging pabigat kaninuman sa inyo. Sa panahong iyon, ipinangaral namin sa inyo ang ebanghelyo ng Diyos. ¹⁰ Kayo ay mga saksi, at ang Diyos rin, kung gaano kabanal, makatuwiran, at walang dungis na kami ay nagpakahinahon sa inyo na sumasampalataya. ¹¹ Sa gayon ding paraan, alam ninyo kung papaano ang bawat isa sa inyo, katulad ng ama sa kaniyang mga anak, kayo ay aming hinimok at hinikayat. Pinatotohanan namin ¹² na dapat kayong lumakad sa paraan na karapat-dapat sa Diyos na siyang tumawag sa inyo tungo sa kaniyang sariling kaharian at kaluwalhatian. ¹³ Sa dahilang ito kami rin ay walang tigil na nagpapasalamat sa Diyos. Sapagkat nang inyong natanggap mula sa amin ang mensahe ng Diyos na inyong napakinggan, ito ay inyong tinanggap hindi bilang salita ng tao. Sa halip, tinanggap ninyo itong totoo, ang salita ng Diyos. Ito rin ang salita na gumagawa sa inyo na sumasampalataya. ¹⁴ Sapagkat kayo, mga kapatid, ay naging katulad din ng mga iglesia ng Diyos na nasa Judea kay Cristo Jesus. Sapagkat kayo ay nagdusa din ng gayong mga bagay sa inyong mga kababayan, katulad ng ginawa sa kanila ng mga Judio. ¹⁵ Ang mga Judio rin ang pumatay sa ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo at sa mga propeta. Ang mga Judio rin ang nagpalayas sa atin. Sila ay hindi naging kalugod-lugod sa Diyos. Sa halip, naging kaaway ng lahat ng tao. ¹⁶ Pinagbabawalan nila kaming makipag-usap sa mga Gentil upang sila ay maligtas. Ang naging resulta ay lagi nilang pinupunuan ang kanilang mga kasalanan. Ang poot ay darating sa kanila sa katapusan. ¹⁷ Kami, mga kapatid, ay nahiwalay sa inyo ng maikling panahon, sa presensya, hindi sa puso. Ginawa namin ang aming makakaya na may malaking pagnanais upang makita ang mukha ninyo. ¹⁸ Sapagkat ninais naming makapunta sa inyo, ako, si Pablo, na minsan at muli, ngunit hinadlangan

kami ni Satanas. ¹⁹ Sapagkat ano ba ang aming inaasahan sa hinaharap, o kagalakan, o korona ng pagmamalaki sa harapan ng ating Panginoong Jesus sa kaniyang pagdating? Hindi ba't kayo at ang iba? ²⁰ Sapagkat kayo ang aming kaluwalhatian at kagalakan.

Chapter 3

¹ Kaya naman, nang hindi na namin kayang tiisin pa ito, inakala naming mabuti ang maiwan sa Atenas ng mag-isa. ² Pinapunta namin si Timoteo, ang ating kapatid at lingkod ng Diyos sa ebanghelyo ni Cristo upang palakasin at aliwin kayo tungkol sa inyong pananampalataya. ³ Ginawa namin ang mga ito upang walang isa man ang mayanig sa mga pagdurusang ito. Sapagkat inyong nalalaman na sa bagay na ito kami ay hinirang. ⁴ Katunayan, nang kami ay kasama ninyo, sinabi na namin sa inyo na kami ay magdurusa sa kapighatian at nagkatotoo ito gaya ng inyong nalalaman. ⁵ Sa kadahilanang ito, nang hindi ko na kayang tiisin pa, nagsugo ako upang malaman ang tungkol sa inyong pananampalataya. Maaaring ang manunukso ay tinukso kayo, at ang aming pagtatrabaho ay nawalan ng kabuluhan. ⁶ Ngunit pumarito si Timoteo sa amin galing sa inyo at dinala sa amin ang mabuting balita ng inyong pananampalataya at pag-ibig. Sinabi niya sa amin na laging nasa inyo ang aming mga mabubuting alaala, na nasasabik kayong makita kami gaya ng aming pananabik na makita kayo. ⁷ Dahil dito, mga kapatid, naaliw kami dahil sa inyong pananampalataya, sa lahat ng aming pagkabalisa at pagdadalamhati. ⁸ Sapagkat ngayon, nabubuhay kami kung mananatili kayong matatag sa Panginoon. ⁹ Sapagkat anong pasasalamat ang maibibigay namin sa Diyos dahil sa inyo, para sa lahat ng kagalakan na mayroon kami sa harap ng ating Diyos dahil sa inyo? ¹⁰ Gabi at araw nananalangin kami ng buong tiyaga upang makita namin kayo ng harapan at maipagkaloob kung ano ang kulang sa inyong pananampalataya. ¹¹ Nawa ang ating Diyos Ama, at ang ating Panginoong Jesus ang manguna sa amin sa inyo. ¹² Nawa palaguin kayo at pasaganahin ng Panginoon sa pag-ibig sa isa't-isa at sa lahat ng tao, na gaya ng ginagawa namin sa inyo. ¹³ Nawa ay gawin niya ito upang palakasin ang inyong mga puso na walang kapintasan sa kabanalan sa harap ng ating Diyos at Ama sa pagdating ng ating Panginoong Jesus kasama ang lahat ng kaniyang mga banal.

Chapter 4

¹ Sa wakas, mga kapatid, pinapalakas namin kayo at hinihikayat sa Panginoong Jesus. Gaya sa inyong pagtanggap ng mga tagubilin mula sa amin tungkol sa kung paano kayo dapat lumakad at nagbibigay lugod sa Diyos, sa ganitong paraan kayo lumakad, upang magawa ninyo ito ng higit pa. ² Sapagkat alam ninyo kung anong

mga tagubilin sa Panginoong Jesus ang aming naibigay sa inyo.³ Sapagkat ito ang kalooban ng Diyos: ang inyong pagpapakabanal—umiwas kayo sa kahalayan,⁴ na bawat isa sa inyo ay alam kung paano makitungo sa kaniyang asawa ng may kabanalan at karangalan.⁵ Huwag kayong mag-asawa sa kahalayan ng laman (gaya ng mga Gentil na di nakakakilala sa Diyos).⁶ Huwag hayaan ang sinuman na pagsamantalahan at dayain ang kaniyang kapatid sa bagay na ito. Sapagkat ang Panginoon ang gaganti sa lahat ng mga bagay na ito, gaya sa aming babala sa inyo at pinatotohanan.⁷ Sapagkat hindi tayo tinawag ng Diyos sa karumihan, kundi sa kabanalan.⁸ Kaya, ang sinumang magtangga nito ay hindi ang tao ang tinangga niya, kundi ang Diyos, na nagkaloob ng Banal na Espiritu sa inyo.⁹ Tungkol sa pag-iibigang magkakapatid, hindi kailangan may sumulat pa sa inyo, sapagkat kayo sa inyong sarili ay naturuan na ng Diyos na umibig sa isat-isa.¹⁰ Sa katunayan, ginagawa ninyo ito sa lahat ng mga kapatid na nasa Macedonia. Ngunit hinihikayat namin kayo, mga kapatid, na gawin ninyo ito ng higit pa.¹¹ Hinihikayat rin namin kayo na pagsumikapan ninyong mamuhay ng tahimik, gawin ninyo ang inyong sariling gawain, at magtrabaho kayo sa inyong sariling mga kamay, gaya ng inutos namin sa inyo.¹² Gawin ninyo ito upang makalakad kayo ng maayos na may paggalang sa mga taong nasa labas ng pananampalataya, at upang hindi na kayo mangailangan ng anuman.¹³ Nais naming maintindihan ninyo, mga kapatid, ang tungkol sa mga natutulog, upang hindi kayo magdalamhati gaya ng marami na hindi nakakatiyak tungkol sa kinabukasan.¹⁴ Dahil kung tayo ay naniniwala na si Jesus ay namatay at nabuhay na muli, ganoon din dadalhin ng Diyos kasama ni Jesus ang mga natutulog sa kaniya.¹⁵ Sinasabi namin ito sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng salita ng Panginoon, na tayong mga buhay, na naiwan sa pagparito ng Panginoon, ay tiyak na hindi mauuna sa mga natutulog.¹⁶ Sapagkat ang Panginoon mismo ay bababa mula sa langit. Siya ay paparito na may isang sigaw, na may tinig ng arkanghel, at may trumpeta ng Diyos, at ang mga namatay kay Cristo ang unang bubuhayin.¹⁷ At tayong mga buhay, na naiwan, ay makakasama nila sa alapaap upang salubungin ang Panginoon sa himpapawid. Sa ganitong paraan tayo ay makakapiling natin ang Panginoon.¹⁸ Kaya, aliwin ang bawat isa ng mga salitang ito.

Chapter 5

¹ Ngayon, tungkol sa mga oras at panahon, mga kapatid, hindi kailangang maisulat pa sa inyo ang mga bagay na ito.² Sapagkat alam na ninyo ng lubusan na ang araw ng Panginoon ay darating tulad ng isang magnanakaw sa gabi.³ Kapag sinabi nilang "Kapayapaan at kaligtasan," at biglang darating sa kanila ang pagkawasak. Ito ay magiging katulad ng sakit sa panganganak ng isang babaeng buntis. Hindi sila

makakatakas dito sa anumang paraan.⁴ Ngunit kayo, mga kapatid, wala na kayo sa kadiliman kaya aabutan kayo ng araw na iyon gaya ng isang magnanakaw.⁵ Sapagkat kayong lahat ay mga anak ng liwanag at mga anak ng umaga. Hindi tayo mga anak ng gabi o ng kadiliman.⁶ Kaya nga, huwag tayong matulog gaya ng ginagawa ng karamihan. Sa halip, magbantay tayo at maging malinaw ang ating pag-iisip.⁷ Sapagkat ang mga natutulog, sa gabi natutulog, at ang mga naglalasing, sa gabi naglalasing.⁸ Ngunit dahil tayo ay mga anak ng umaga, manatili tayong malinaw ang pag-iisip. Isuot natin ang baluti ng pananampalataya at pag-ibig, at ang helmet, na siyang katiyakan sa hinaharap na kaligtasan.⁹ Sapagkat hindi tayo itinalaga ng Diyos para sa poot, kundi upang matamo ang kaligtasan sa pamamagitan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.¹⁰ Siya ang namatay para sa atin, nang sa gayon, gising man tayo o natutulog, mabubuhay tayong kasama niya.¹¹ Kaya nga aliwin ninyo ang isa't isa at magpalakasan kayo, gaya ng inyong ginagawa.¹² Hinihiling namin sa inyo, mga kapatid, na kilalanin ninyo ang mga gumagawang kasama ninyo at ang mga nakatataas sa inyo sa Panginoon at ang nagbibigay ng payo sa inyo.¹³ Hinihiling din namin na pag-ukulan ninyo sila ng lubos na pag-ibig dahil sa kanilang gawain. Maging payapa kayo sa bawat isa.¹⁴ Hinihikayat namin kayo, mga kapatid: pagsabihan ninyo ang mga magugulo, palakasin ang mga pinanghinaan ng loob, tulungan ang mahina at maging matiyaga para sa lahat.¹⁵ Siguraduhin ninyo na walang sinuman ang gaganti ng masama para sa masama sa sino man. Sa halip, pagsikapang matamo ang makakabuti sa bawat isa at para sa lahat.¹⁶ Magalak kayo lagi.¹⁷ Manalangin ng walang patid.¹⁸ Magpasalamat kayo sa lahat ng bagay. Sapagkat ito ang kalooban ng Diyos para sa inyo kay Cristo Jesus.¹⁹ Huwag hadlangan ang Espiritu.²⁰ Huwag hamakin ang mga propesiya.²¹ Suriin ang lahat ng bagay. Panghawakan kung ano ang mabuti.²² Iwasan ang bawat anyo ng masama.²³ Nawa ang Diyos ng kapayapaan ay gawin kayong ganap na banal. Nawa ang buo ninyong espiritu, kaluluwa, at katawan ay mailaan na walang bahid sa pagdating ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.²⁴ Tapat ang tumawag sa inyo, at siya rin ang gagawa ng mga ito.²⁵ Mga kapatid, ipanalangin ninyo rin kami.²⁶ Batiin ninyo ang mga kapatid ng banal na halik.²⁷ Hinihiling ko sa inyo sa ngalan ng Panginoon na ang sulat na ito ay mabasa sa lahat ng kapatid.²⁸ Nawa ang biyaya ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo ay sumainyo.

2 Thessalonians

Chapter 1

¹ Mula kina Pablo, Silas, at Timoteo, para sa iglesya ng mga taga-Tesalonica sa Diyos

na ating Ama at sa ating Paginoong Jesu-Cristo.² Sumainyo nawa ang biyaya at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos na ating Ama at sa ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.³ Kami ay dapat magpasalamat lagi sa Diyos para sa inyo, mga kapatid. Sapagkat ito ang nararapat, dahil ang inyong pananampalataya ay lumalago, at ang pag-ibig ng bawat isa sa inyo ay nananagana sa isa't isa.⁴ Kaya sa aming mga sarili ay pinagmamalaki namin kayo sa mga iglesya ng Diyos. Pinag-uusapan namin ang tungkol sa inyong pagtitiyaga at pananampalataya sa kabila ng mga pag-uusig sa inyo. Pinag-uusapan namin ang tungkol sa mga pagdadalamhati na inyong tiniis.⁵ Ito ay tanda ng matuwid na paghahatol ng Diyos. Ang resulta ay ibibilang kayong karapat-dapat sa kaharian ng Diyos kung saan kayo ay nagdusa.⁶ Matuwid para sa Diyos na ibalik ang pagdadalamhati sa mga nagdulot ng dalamhati sa inyo,⁷ at kaginhawaan sa inyong mga nagdalamhati na kasama namin. Gagawin niya ito sa pagpapakita ng Panginoong Jesus mula sa langit kasama ng mga anghel ng kaniyang kapangyarihan.⁸ Sa naglalagablab na apoy siya ay maghihiganti sa mga hindi kumikilala sa Diyos at sa mga hindi tumugon sa ebanghelyo ng ating Panginoong Jesus.⁹ Sila ay daranas ng kaparusahan sa walang hanggang pagkawasak na malayo mula sa presensiya ng Panginoon at mula sa kaluwalhatian ng kaniyang kapangyarihan.¹⁰ Gagawin niya ito sa kaniyang pagbabalik sa araw na iyon para maluwalhati sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga tao at para mamangha sa pamamagitan ng lahat na naniwala. Sapagkat ang aming mga patotoo sa inyo ay pinaniwalaan.¹¹ Dahil dito lagi namin kayong ipapanalangin. Pinapanalangin namin na ibilang kayo ng ating Diyos na karapat-dapat sa inyong pagkatawag. Pinapanalangin namin na tuparin niya ang bawat pagnanais ng kabutihan at bawat gawa ng pananampalataya na may kapangyarihan.¹² Pinapanalangin namin ang mga bagay na ito upang ang pangalan ng ating Panginoong Jesus ay maluwalhati sa pamamagitan ninyo. Pinapanalangin namin na maluwalhati kayo sa pamamagitan niya, dahil sa biyaya ng ating Diyos at ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.

Chapter 2

¹ Ngayon tungkol sa pagdating ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo at sa ating pagtitipon nang sama-sama upang makasama niya: hinihiling namin sa inyo, mga kapatid,² na huwag kaagad kayong mabalisa o mabahala, maging sa pamamagitan ng espiritu, ng mensahe, o ng sulat na parang nagmula sa amin, na para bang ang araw ng Panginoon ay dumating na.³ Huwag ninyong hayaan na kayo ay malinlang sa kahit na anong paraan. Sapagkat hindi ito darating hanggang sa mangyari ang pagbagsak at ang taong suwail ay maihayag, ang anak ng pagkawasak.⁴ Siya ang kakalaban at itataas ang kaniyang sarili laban sa lahat ng tinatawag na Diyos o sa mga sinasamba.

Bilang resulta, siya ay uupo sa templo ng Diyos at itatanghal ang sarili bilang Diyos.⁵ Hindi ba ninyo naalala na noong kasama ninyo ako ay sinabi ko ang mga bagay na ito?⁶ Ngayon alam na ninyo kung ano ang pumipigil sa kaniya, upang siya ay maihayag sa tamang panahon lamang.⁷ Sapagkat ang hiwaga ng kawalan ng batas ay kumikilos na, may isa lamang na pumipigil sa kaniya ngayon hanggang sa siya ay maalís.⁸ Pagkatapos ang taong suwail ay maihahayag, na siyang papatayin ng ating Panginoong Jesus sa pamamagitan ng hininga ng kaniyang bibig. Dadalhin siya sa kawalan ng ating Panginoon sa pamamagitan ng pagkahayag ng kaniyang pagdating.⁹ Ang pagdating ng isang Suwail ay dahil sa gawain ni Satanas ng may buong kapangyarihan, tanda, at mga maling himala,¹⁰ at panloloko ng kasamaan. Ang mga bagay na ito ay para sa mga napapahamak, dahil hindi nila tinanggap ang pag-ibig ng katotohanan para sila ay maligtas.¹¹ dito, ipinapadala ng Diyos sa kanila ang gawa ng kamalian upang sila ay maniwala sa kasinungalingan.¹² Ang resulta nito ay mahahatulan silang lahat, ang mga hindi naniwala sa katotohanan sa halip ay nahumaling sa kasamaan.¹³ Ngunit dapat kami laging magpasalamat sa Diyos para sa inyo, mga kapatid na iniibig ng Panginoon. Sapagkat pinili kayo ng Diyos bilang unang bunga ng kaligtasan sa pagpapabanal ng Espiritu at paniniwala sa katotohanan.¹⁴ Ito ang dahilan kung bakit niya kayo tinawag sa pamamagitan ng ating ebanghelyo upang matamo ang kaluwalhatian ng ating Panginoong Jesu Cristo.¹⁵ Kaya nga, mga kapatid, maging matatag kayo. Hawakang mahigpit ang mga tradisyon na naituro sa inyo, kahit na sa pamamagitan ng salita o ng aming sulat.¹⁶ Ngayon, nawa ang ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo mismo, at ang ating Diyos Ama na nagmamahal sa atin at nagbigay sa atin ng walang hanggang kaaliwan at mabuting pag-asa sa hinaharap sa pamamagitan ng biyaya,¹⁷ ang mag-aliw at magpatatag ng inyong mga puso para sa mabuting gawa at salita.

Chapter 3

¹ At ngayon, mga kapatid, manalangin kayo para sa amin, na ang salita ng Panginoon ay mapadali at maluwalhati, gaya ng ginagawa ninyo.² Ipanalangin ninyo na mailigtas kami mula sa mga makasalanang tao, dahil hindi lahat ay may pananampalataya.³ Ngunit tapat ang Panginoon, na magpapatatag at magbabantay sa inyo mula sa masama.⁴ Mayroon kaming tiwala sa Panginoon tungkol sa inyo, na pareho ninyong gagawin at ipagpapatuloy ang mga bagay na iniutos namin sa inyo.⁵ Nawa ang Panginoon ang magpatnubay sa inyong mga puso sa pag-ibig ng Diyos at sa pagtitiis ni Cristo.⁶ Ngayon inuutusan namin kayo, mga kapatid, sa pangalan ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, na lumayo kayo sa mga taong tamad sa pamumuhay at hindi ayon sa mga kaugalian na inyong tinanggap mula sa

amin.⁷ Sapagkat inyong nalalaman sa inyong mga sarili na nararapat ninyo kaming gayahin. Hindi kami namuhay na nakasama ninyo na katulad ng mga taong ito na walang disiplina.⁸ At hindi kami kumakain ng pagkain ng iba nang hindi nagbayad para dito. Sa halip, gumagawa kami sa gabi at araw ng mabibigat na gawain at paghihirap, dahil ayaw namin na maging pabigat sa inyo.⁹ Ginagawa namin ito hindi dahil sa wala kaming kapangyarihan. Sa halip, ginagawa namin ito ng maayos upang maging halimbawa sa inyo, upang kami ay inyong tularan.¹⁰ Nang kami ay kasama ninyo, iniutos namin sa inyo na, "Kung may isang ayaw magtrabaho, huwag siyang pakainin."¹¹ Sapagkat naririnig namin na ang ilan sa inyo ay tamad. Hindi sila gumagawa sa halip sila ay nakikialam sa buhay ng iba.¹² Ngayon inutusan namin sila at hinikayat sa Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, na sila nga ay gumawa ng may katahimikan at kainin nila ang kanilang sariling pagkain.¹³ Ngunit kayo, mga kapatid, huwag kayong mapanghinaan ng loob na gawin kung ano ang tama.¹⁴ Kung mayroon mang hindi sumusunod sa mga salita na aming isinulat, tandaan ninyo siya at huwag kayong makisama sa kaniya upang siya ay mahiya.¹⁵ Huwag ninyo siyang ituring na kaaway, ngunit pagsabihan ninyo siya bilang isang kapatid.¹⁶ Nawa ang Panginoon ng kapayapaan aymagbigay sa inyo ng kapayapaan sa lahat ng pagkakataon at sa lahat ng paraan. Nawa ang Panginoon ay sumainyong lahat.¹⁷ Ito ang aking pagbati, akong si Pablo, sa aking sariling kamay, kung saan ay tanda sa bawat sulat. Ganito ako sumulat.¹⁸ Nawa ang biyaya ng Panginoong Jesu-Cristo ay sumainyong lahat.

1 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ Mula kay Pablo, apostol ni Cristo Jesus ayon sa kautusan ng Diyos na ating tagapagligtas at Cristo Jesus na ating inaasahan,² para kay Timoteo, isang tunay na anak sa pananampalataya: Biyaya, habag, at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos Ama at kay Cristo Jesus na ating Panginoon.³ Katulad ng pinakiusap ko saiyo na gawin mo nang ako ay papuntang Macedonia, manatili ka sa Efeso upang mautusan mo ang ilang mga tao na huwag magturo ng ibang doktrina.⁴ Ni pansinin ang mga kwento at mga kasaysayan ng lahi. Nagdudulot ito ng mga pagtatalo sa halip na makatulong sa plano ng Diyos, kung saan sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya.⁵ Ngayon ang layunin ng kautusan ay pag-ibig mula sa isang dalisay na puso, mula sa isang mabuting budhi, at mula sa tapat na pananampalataya.⁶ May ilang mga tao na hindi naabot ang layunin at tumalikod sa mga bagay na ito at napunta sa mga walang kabuluhan na pananalita.⁷ Nais nilang maging tagapagturo ng kautusan, ngunit hindi nila nauunawaan kung ano ang kanilang sinasabi o kung ano ang kanilang

ipinipilit.⁸ Ngunit alam natin na ang kautusan ay mabuti kung ginagamit ito ng ayon sa batas.⁹ At nalalaman natin ito, na ang kautusan ay hindi ginawa para sa matuwid na tao, kundi sa walang kinikilalang batas at rebeldeng mga tao, para sa mga hindi makadiyos, at makasalanan, at sa mga taong walang Diyos at lapastangan. Ito ay ginawa para sa mga pumapatay ng kanilang ama at ina, para sa mga mamamatay tao,¹⁰ para sa mga taong mahahalay, at sa mga nakikipagtalik sa parehong kasarian, at sa mga nangunguha ng mga tao para gawing mga alipin, para sa mga sinungaling, para sa mga huwad na saksi, at para sa anumang salungat sa mabuting alituntunin.¹¹ Ang mga alituntuning ito ay ayon sa dakilang ebanghelyo ng mapagpalang Diyos na ipinagkatiwala sa akin.¹² Nagpapasalamat ako kay Cristo Jesus na ating Panginoon. Pinapalakas niya ako, sapagkat itinuturing niya akong tapat, at inilagay niya ako sa paglilingkod.¹³ Isa akong lapastangan sa Diyos, umuusig, at marahas na tao. Ngunit tumanggap ako ng habag dahil sa hindi ko alam ang aking ginagawa sa kawalan ng pananampalataya.¹⁴ Ngunit ang biyaya ng ating Panginoon ay nag-uumpaw sa pananampalataya at pag-ibig na nakay Cristo Jesus.¹⁵ Ang mensaheng ito ay mapagkakatiwalaan at karapat-dapat na tanggapin ng lahat, na si Cristo Jesus ay naparito sa mundo para iligtas ang mga makasalanan. Ako ang pinakamasama sa mga ito.¹⁶ Ngunit sa dahilang ito nabigyan ako ng habag, kaya't sa pamamagitan ko, bilang pangunahin, ay ipapakita ni Cristo Jesus ang buong pagtitiyaga. Ginawa niya ito bilang isang halimbawa sa mga magtitiwala sa kaniya para sa buhay na walang hanggan.¹⁷ Ngayon sa hari ng walang hanggang panahon, ang walang kamatayan, hindi nakikita, at nag-iisang Diyos, sa kaniya ang karangalan at luwalhati magpakailanpaman. Amen.¹⁸ Ibinibigay ko ang utos na ito sa iyo, Timoteo, na aking anak. Ginagawa ko ito ayon sa propesiya na nasabi tungkol sa iyo noon, upang ikaw ay makipaglaban sa mabuting pakikipaglaban.¹⁹ Gawin mo ito para magkaroon ka ng pananampalataya at isang mabuting budhi. Binalewala ito ng ilang mga tao at natulad sa pagkawasak ng barko ang kanilang pananampalataya.²⁰ Tulad nina Himeneo at Alejandro, na ibinigay ko kay Satanas upang matuto silang hindi lumapastangan.

Chapter 2

¹ Kaya una sa lahat, ipinakikiusap ko na ang mga kahilingan, mga panalangin, mga panalangin para sa iba at mga pasasalamat ay maipaabot para sa lahat ng tao,² para sa mga hari at sa lahat ng mga nasa kapangyarihan, upang tayo ay makapamuhay ng mapayapa at tahimik na may buong kabanalan at karangalan.³ Ito ay mabuti at katanggap-tanggap sa harap ng ating Diyos na tagapagligtas.⁴ Ninanais niya na ang lahat ng tao ay maligtas at magkaroon ng kaalaman tungkol sa katotohanan.⁵

Sapagkat may iisang Diyos at iisang tagapamagitan sa Diyos at sa tao, ang taong si Cristo Jesus. ⁶ Ibinigay niya ang kaniyang sarili bilang katubusan sa lahat, bilang patotoo sa tamang panahon. ⁷ Sa kadahilanang ito, ako, si Pablo, ay naging tagapagturo at apostol. Nagsasabi ako ng katotohanan. Hindi ako nagsisinungaling. Ako ang tagapagturo ng mga Gentil sa pananampalataya at katotohanan. ⁸ Kaya, nais ko na ang lahat ng kalalakihan sa bawat lugar na manalangin at itaas ang kanilang mga banal na kamay ng walang galit at mga pag-aalinlangan. ⁹ Gayundin, nais ko ang mga kababaihan na magsuot ng nararapat na kasuotan ng may kahinhinan at pagpipigil sa sarili. Hindi sila dapat magtirintas ng buhok, o maglagay ng ginto, o perlas, o magsuot ng mamahaling damit. ¹⁰ Nais ko silang magsuot ng kung ano ang angkop sa mga kababaihan na nagpapahayag ng pagiging maka-diyos sa pamamagitan ng mga mabubuting gawa. ¹¹ Dapat matuto ang babae ng may pananahimik at nang buong pagpapasakop. ¹² Hindi ko pinahihintulutan ang isang babae na magturo o pamahalaan ang isang lalaki ngunit mamuhay sa katahimikan. ¹³ Sapagkat unang nilikha si Adan bago si Eba. ¹⁴ At si Adan ay hindi nalinlang, ngunit lubos na nadaya ang babae sa pagsuway. ¹⁵ Gayunman, maliligtas siya sa pamamagitan ng panganganak, kung sila ay magpapatuloy sa pananampalataya, sa pag-ibig at kabanalan na may mahinahon na kaisipan.

Chapter 3

¹ Ang pahayag na ito ay mapagkakatiwalaan: Kung sinuman ang nagnanais na maging tagapangasiwa, nagnanais siya ng mabuting gawa. ² Kaya ang tagapangasiwa ay dapat walang kapintasan. Dapat maging asawa siya ng isang babae. Dapat siya ay mahinahon, matalino, matino, at magiliw sa mga panauhin. Dapat may kakayahan siyang magturo. ³ Dapat hindi sugapa sa alak, hindi marahas, kundi marahan, payapa. Hindi maibigin sa pera. ⁴ Kailangang maayos niyang pinamamahalaan ang kaniyang sambahayan, at kailangang sinusunod siya ng kaniyang mga anak nang may buong paggalang. ⁵ Sapagkat kung ang lalaki ay hindi alam kung paano niya pamahalaan ang kaniyang sariling sambahayan, paano niya mapangangalagaan ang iglesia ng Diyos? ⁶ Dapat hindi siya baguhang mananampalataya, upang hindi siya maging mapagmataas at mahulog sa paghahatol kagaya ng diyablo. ⁷ Kailangang mabuti rin ang kaniyang reputasyon sa mga nasa labas, upang hindi siya mahulog sa kahihiyan at sa bitag ng diyablo. ⁸ Gayon din, dapat marangal ang mga diakono, hindi dalawa ang salita. Dapat hindi sila umiinom ng sobrang alak o maging sakim. ⁹ Dapat nilang ingatan ang naipahayag na katotohanan ng pananampalataya na may malinis na budhi. ¹⁰ Dapat mapatunayan muna silang karapat-dapat, pagkatapos dapat silang maglingkod dahil

sila ay walang sala. ¹¹ Gayun din ang mga babae, dapat maging marangal. Dapat hindi sila mapanirang-puri. Dapat mahinahon at tapat sila sa lahat ng bagay. ¹² Ang mga diakono ay dapat maging mga asawa ng isang babae. Dapat mahusay nilang pinamamahalaan ang kanilang mga anak at sambahayan. ¹³ Para sa mga naglingkod ng mahusay ay nakamit na nila para sa kanilang sarili ang mabuting katayuan at malaking tiwala sa pananampalataya na nakay Cristo Jesus. ¹⁴ Sinusulat ko ang mga bagay na ito sa iyo, at umaasa akong makapunta sa iyo sa lalong madaling panahon. ¹⁵ Ngunit kung maaantala ako, sumusulat ako upang iyong malaman kung paano kumilos ng wasto sa sambahayan ng Diyos, na siyang iglesia ng buhay na Diyos, ang haligi at saligan ng katotohanan. ¹⁶ At hindi maikakaila na ang katotohanang inihayag ng pagkamaka-diyos ay dakila: "Nagpakita siya sa laman, pinatunayang matuwid ng Espiritu, nakita ng mga anghel, ipinahayag sa mga bansa, pinaniwalaan sa mundo, at itinaas sa kaluwalhatian."

Chapter 4

¹ Ngayon maliwanag na sinasabi ng Espiritu na sa mga huling panahon may mga taong tatalikod sa pananampalataya at sila ay makikinig sa mga mandarayang espiritu at sa mga katuruan ng mga demonyo ² sa kasinungalingan at pagpapaimbabaw. Ang kanilang mga budhi ay mamarkahan. ³ Ipagbabawal nila ang pag-aasawa at pagtanggap ng mga pagkaing nilikha ng Diyos upang ipamahagi ng mga mananampalataya at nakakaalam ng katotohanan. ⁴ Sapagkat lahat ng mga bagay na nilikha ng Diyos ay mabuti. Walang anuman na tinatanggap natin nang may pasasalamat ang dapat na tanggihan. ⁵ Sapagkat inihahandog ito sa pamamagitan ng salita ng Diyos at panalangin. ⁶ Kung iyong ilalagay ang mga bagay na ito sa harapan ng mga kapatid, ikaw ay magiging mabuting lingkod ni Jesu-Cristo. Sapagkat ikaw ay pinalakas sa pamamagitan ng mga salita ng pananampalataya at sa pamamagitan ng mabuting katuruan na iyong sinunod. ⁷ Ngunit tanggihan mo ang mga maka-mundong kuwento na gustong-gusto ng mga matatandang babae. Sa halip, sanayin mo ang iyong sarili sa pagiging maka-diyos. ⁸ Sapagkat ang pagsasanay ng katawan ay may kaunting pakinabang, ngunit ang pagiging maka-diyos ay mapapakinabangan sa lahat ng bagay. Ito ay may pinanghahawakang pangako ngayon at sa buhay na darating. ⁹ Ang mensaheng ito ay mapagkakatiwalaan at lubos na katanggap-tanggap. ¹⁰ Sapagkat dahil dito tayo ay nagsusumikap at gumagawang mainam. Sapagkat may pagtitiwala tayo sa buhay na Diyos, na siyang Tagapagligtas ng lahat ng tao, lalo na sa mga mananampalataya. ¹¹ Ipahayag mo at ituro ang mga bagay na ito. ¹² Huwag hayaan ang sinuman na maliitin ang iyong kabataan. Sa halip, maging halimbawa ka sa mga

sumasampalataya, sa pananalita, pag-uugali, pag-ibig, katapatan, at sa kalinisan.¹³ Hanggang sa ako ay dumating, manatili ka sa pagbabasa, sa pagpapaliwanag, at sa pagtuturo.¹⁴ Huwag mong pabayaang ang kaloob na nasa iyo, na ipinagkaloob sa iyo sa pamamagitan ng propesiya, kasama ang pagpapatong ng mga kamay ng mga nakakatanda.¹⁵ Ingatan mo ang mga bagay na ito. Manatili ka sa mga ito, upang makita ang iyong pag-unlad ng lahat ng mga tao.¹⁶ Ingatan mo ang iyong sarili at ang iyong pagtuturo. Magpatuloy ka sa mga bagay na ito. Sapagkat kung gagawin mo ito, maililigtas mo ang iyong sarili at sila na nakikinig sa iyo.

Chapter 5

¹ Huwag mong pagsalitaan nang masama ang lalaking nakakatanda sa iyo. Sa halip, pangaralan mo siya na tulad sa ama. Pangaralan mo ang mga nakakabatang lalaki na parang mga kapatid.² Pangaralan mo ang mga nakatatandang babae na parang ina at mga nakakabatang babae na parang mga kapatid nang buong kalinisan.³ Parangalan mo ang mga balo, ang mga tunay na balo.⁴ Ngunit kung ang balo ay may mga anak o di kaya mga apo, matuto muna silang ipakita ang paggalang sa kanilang sariling sambahayan. Suklian muna nila ang kanilang mga magulang, sapagkat ito ay kalugod-lugod sa Panginoon.⁵ Ngunit ang tunay na balo ay naiwang nag-iisa. Nagtitiwala siya sa Diyos. Lagi siyang nananatili na may mga kahilingan at mga panalangin araw at gabi.⁶ Gayunman, ang babaeng namumuhay sa kalayawan ay patay na, kahit na siya ay nabubuhay pa.⁷ At ipangaral mo ang mga bagay na ito upang sila ay maging walang kapintasan.⁸ Ngunit kung mayroong hindi nagbibigay sa kaniyang sariling kamag-anak, lalo na sa kaniyang sariling sambahayan, itinanggi niya ang pananampalataya at mas masahol pa sa hindi mananampalataya.⁹ Itala bilang isang balo ang babaeng hindi bababa sa animnapu ang edad, asawa ng isang lalaki.¹⁰ Dapat siyang makilala sa kaniyang mabubuting gawa, maging sa pag-aalaga ng mga bata, o sa pagpapatuloy ng mga taga-ibang bayan, o sa paghuhugas ng paa ng mga mananampalataya, o sa pagtulong sa mga nagdurusa, o sa pagiging tapat sa bawat mabubuting gawain.¹¹ Ngunit sa mga mas batang balo, tanggihan mo silang itala sa listahan. Dahil kapag sila ay bumigay sa pagnanasa ng laman laban kay Cristo ay nais nilang mag-asawa.¹² Sa pamamagitan nito, pinahihintulutan nila ang kasalanan dahil tinalikuran nila ang una nilang pangako.¹³ Nasanay din silang maging tamad. Pumupunta din sila sa mga bahay-bahay. Hindi lang sila naging tamad, ngunit sila din ay naging mga mapanirang-puri at naging mapanghimasok. Sinasabi nila ang mga bagay na hindi nila dapat sabihin.¹⁴ Kaya naman gusto ko ang mga mas batang babae na mag-asawa, manganak, upang mamahala sa tahanan, upang hindi mabigyan ng pagkakataon ang kaaway na tayo ay paratanganan sa

paggawa ng masama.¹⁵ Dahil may mga ilan na tuluyan nang tumalikod at napunta na kay Satanas.¹⁶ Kung ang mananampalatayang babae ay may kamag-anak na mga balo, tulungan niya sila upang ang iglesiya ay hindi mabigatan at matulungan nito ang tunay na mga balo.¹⁷ Hayaan ang mga nakatatanda na namumuno ng maayos ay ituring na karapat-dapat sa mas mataas na parangal, lalo na ang mga gumagawa sa salita at sa pagtuturo.¹⁸ Sapagkat sinasabi sa kasulatan, "Huwag mong bubusalan ang baka habang gumigiik ng butil," at "Ang manggagawa ay karapat-dapat sa kaniyang kabayaran."¹⁹ Huwag kang tatanggap ng paratang laban sa nakatatanda maliban na lang kung may dalawa o tatlong saksi.²⁰ pagsabihan mo ang mga makasalanan sa harapan ng lahat upang matakot ang iba.²¹ Taimtim kong inuutos sa iyo sa harap ng Diyos, ni Cristo Jesus, at ng mga piling anghel na ingatan mo ang mga kautusang ito ng walang kinikilingan, at gawin mo ito ng walang tinatangi.²² Huwag mo kaagad ipatong ang iyong kamay kaninuman. Huwag kang makibahagi sa mga kasalanan ng ibang tao. Panatilihin mong dalisay ang iyong sarili.²³ Huwag lamang tubig ang iyong inumin. Sa halip uminom ka ng konting alak para sa iyong sikmura at sa iyong madalas na pagkakasakit.²⁴ Ang mga kasalanan ng ibang tao ay lantaran at nauuna ito sa kanila bago pa sa hukuman. Ngunit ang ibang mga kasalanan ay sumusunod pagkatapos na.²⁵ Gayon din naman, ang ibang mabubuting gawa ay lantaran, ngunit may mga ilan na hindi maitatago.

Chapter 6

¹ Hayaan ang lahat ng nasa ilalim ng pamatok ng pagiging mga alipin na kilalanin nila ang kanilang mga amo ng karapat-dapat sa buong paggalang. Dapat nilang gawin ito upang ang pangalan ng Diyos at ang katuruan ay hindi malapastangan.² Ang mga alipin na may among mananampalataya ay huwag silang lapastanganin dahil sila ay magkapatid. Sa halip, sila ay dapat paglingkurang mabuti. Sapagkat ang mga amo na natutulungan nila sa kanilang gawain ay mga mananampalataya at minamahal. Ituro mo at ipahayag ang mga bagay na ito.³ Kung mayroong magtuturo ng kakaiba at hindi tinanggap ang ating tapat na tagubilin, na ang mga Salita ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. Kung hindi nila tanggapin ang katuruan na nagdadala sa pagiging maka-diyos.⁴ Ang taong ito ay mapagmataas at walang nalalaman. Sa halip, sakit na niya ang manuligsa at makipagtalo tungkol sa mga salita. Ang mga salitang ito ay humahantong sa pagkainggit, pagtatalo, mga insulto, mga masamang akala, at⁵ patuloy na pag-aawayan sa pagitan ng mga taong baluktot ang mga pag-iisip. Tumalikod sila sa katotohanan. Iniisip nila na ang pagiging maka-diyos ay isang paraan upang yumaman."⁶ Ngayon ang pagiging maka-diyos na may kapanatagan ay may malaking pakinabang.⁷ Sapagkat wala tayong dinalang anuman dito sa

mundo. wala rin tayong madadala na anumang bagay.⁸ Sa halip, masiyahan tayo sa pagkain at pananamit.⁹ Ngayon sa mga gustong yumaman mahuhulog sila sa tukso, sa isang bitag. Sila ay mahuhulog sa kamangmangan at masamang pagnanasa, at sa anumang sisira at wawasak sa mga tao.¹⁰ Sapagkat ang pag-ibig sa pera ay ugat ng lahat ng uri ng kasamaan. Ang ilang mga taong nagnais nito ay nailigaw sa kanilang pananampalataya at tinutuosok nila ang kanilang sarili nang labis na kapighatian.¹¹ Ngunit ikaw, na lingkod ng Diyos, layuan mo ang mga bagay na ito. Sikapin mo ang katuwiran, pagiging maka-diyos, katapatan, pag-ibig, pagtitiis, at kahinahunan,¹² Lumaban ka ng mabuting pakikipaglaban sa pananampalataya. Panghawakan mo ang buhay na walang hanggan kung saan ka tinawag. Tungkol dito nagpatotoo ka sa harap ng maraming mga saksi kung ano ang mabuti.¹³ Ibinibigay ko sa iyo ang utos na ito sa harap ng Diyos, na siyang dahilan nang lahat ng bagay para mabuhay, at sa harapan ni Cristo-Jesus, na siyang nagsabi ng katotohanan kay Poncio Pilato:¹⁴ ingatan mong mabuti ang mga kautusan, ng walang kapintasan, hanggang sa pagpapakita ng ating Panginoong Jesu- Cristo.¹⁵ Ipapahayag ng Diyos ang kaniyang pagpapakita sa tamang panahon--ang Diyos, ang Pinagpala, ang nag-iisang kapangyarihan, ang Hari na siyang naghahari, ang Panginoong namumuno.¹⁶ Siya lamang ang walang kamatayan at nananahan sa hindi malapitang liwanag. Walang sinumang tao na nakakita sa kaniya o kaya ay may kakayahang makita siya. Sa kaniya ang karangalan at walang hanggang kapangyarihan. Amen.¹⁷ Sabihin mo sa mayayaman sa mundong ito na huwag magmataas, at huwag umasa sa kayamanan, na walang katiyakan. Sa halip, dapat silang umasa sa Diyos. Na nagkakaloob sa atin ng tunay na kayamanan upang ikagalak.¹⁸ Sabihin mo sa kanila na gumawa ng mabuti, at magpakayaman sa mabubuting mga gawa, maging mapagbigay, at handang mamahagi.¹⁹ Sa paraang iyan, sila ay mag-iipon para sa kanilang sarili ng mabuting pundasyon sa kung anong darating, upang makamit nila ang tunay na buhay.²⁰ Timoteo, pangalagaan mo kung ano ang mga naibigay sa iyo. Umiwas ka sa mga walang kabuluhanang mga usapan at mga pagtutuligsa na sinasabing maling kaalaman.²¹ May ibang mga tao na nagpapahayag ng mga bagay na ito kaya marami sa kanila ang nailihis sa pananampalataya. Sumasaiyo nawa ang biyaya.

2 Timothy

Chapter 1

¹ Mula kay Pablo, na isang apostol ni Cristo Jesus sa pamamagitan ng kalooban ng Diyos, ayon sa pangako ng buhay na nakay Cristo Jesus,² para kay Timoteo, pinakamamahal na anak: Biyaya, habag, at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos Ama at kay Cristo Jesus na ating Panginoon.³ Nagpapasalamat ako sa Diyos, na aking

pinaglilingkuran mula pa sa aking mga ninuno, na may malinis na budhi, habang patuloy kitang inaalala sa aking mga panalangin. Gabi at araw,⁴ nananabik akong makita ka, upang maaari akong mapuno ng kagalakan. Naaalala ko ang iyong mga pagluha.⁵ Napaalalahanan ako sa tapat mong pananampalataya na unang ipinamuhay ng iyong lola na si Loida at ng iyong ina na si Eunice. At natitiyak ko na ipinapamuhay mo rin ito.⁶ Ito ang dahilan na pinapaalalahanan kita na pagningasin muli ang kaloob ng Diyos sa iyo sa pamamagitan ng pagpatong ko ng aking mga kamay.⁷ Sapagkat hindi tayo binigyan ng Diyos ng espiritu ng pagkatakot, kundi ng kapangyarihan, pag-ibig at disiplina.⁸ Kaya huwag mong ikakahiya ang magpatotoo tungkol sa ating Panginoon, maging ako, si Pablo, na kaniyang bilanggo. Sa halip, makibahagi sa pagdurusang para sa ebanghelyo ayon sa kapangyarihan ng Diyos.⁹ Ang Diyos ang nagligtas sa atin at tumawag sa atin sa banal na pagkatawag. Ginawa niya ito, hindi ayon sa ating mga gawa, ngunit ayon sa kaniyang layunin at biyaya. Ibinigay niya ang mga bagay na ito sa atin kay Cristo Jesus bago pa ang pasimula ng panahon.¹⁰ Ngunit ngayon naihayag na ang pagliligtas ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng pagpapakita ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo. Si Cristo ang siyang naglagay ng hangganan sa kamatayan at nagdala ng buhay na walang hangganan upang magliwanag sa pamamagitan ng ebanghelyo.¹¹ Dahil dito, ako ay hinirang na tagapangaral, isang apostol, at tagapagturo.¹² Dahil dito ako din ay nagdurusang sa mga bagay na ito. Ngunit hindi ako nahiya, sapagkat kilala ko ang aking pinaniwalaan. Natitiyak ko na kaya niyang ingatan ang anumang bagay na ipinagkatiwala ko sa kaniya hanggang sa araw na iyon.¹³ Ingatan mo ang mga halimbawa ng mga tapat na mensaheng narinig mo sa akin, kasama ang pananampalataya at pag-ibig na nakay Cristo Jesus.¹⁴ Ang mabuting bagay na ipinagkatiwala ng Diyos sa iyo, bantayan mo ito sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espiritu, na namumuhay sa atin.¹⁵ Alam mo ito, na lahat ng nakatira sa Asya ay tumalikod sa akin. Sa grupong ito ay sina Figelo at Hermogenes.¹⁶ Kahabagan nawa ng Panginoon ang sambahayan ni Onesiforo, sapagkat madalas niya akong pinalalakas at hindi niya ikinahiya ang aking kadena.¹⁷ Sa halip, noong nasa Roma siya, masigasig niya akong hinanap, at natagpuan niya ako.¹⁸ Ang Panginoon nawa ang magkaloob sa kaniya upang kaniyang masumpungan ang habag sa araw na iyon. At alam mo ng lubusan ang lahat ng paraan ng pagtulong niya sa akin sa Efeso.

Chapter 2

¹ Kaya ikaw, anak ko, maging matatag ka sa biyayang nakay Cristo Jesus. ² At ang mga bagay na narinig mo sa akin kasama ng maraming saksi, ipagkatiwala mo ang mga ito sa mga tapat na tao na kaya ring magturo sa iba. ³ Samahan mo ako sa

pagdurusa at paghihirap, tulad ng isang mabuting sundalo ni Cristo Jesus.⁴ Walang sundalo ang naglilingkod habang nakatali sa mga bagay ng buhay na ito, upang sa ganoon kalugdan siya ng kaniyang mataas na opisyal.⁵ Gayundin naman, kung sinuman ang makipagpaligsahan tulad ng isang manlalaro, hindi siya kokoronahan maliban kung siya ay makipagpaligsahan ayon sa mga alituntunin.⁶ Kinakailangang ang isang masipag na magsasaka ay maunang tatanggap ng kaniyang bahagi sa ani.⁷ Isipin mo ang tungkol sa aking sinasabi, sapagkat ang Panginoon ang magbibigay sa iyo ng pang-unawa sa lahat ng bagay.⁸ Alalahanin mo si Jesu-Cristo, mula sa binhi ni David, na binuhay mula sa mga patay. Ayon ito sa aking mensahe ng ebanghelyo,⁹ kung saan ako ay nagdurusa na humantong sa pagkakadena sa akin na parang isang kriminal. Ngunit ang salita ng Diyos ay hindi nakatanikala.¹⁰ Kaya tinitii ko ang lahat ng bagay para sa mga pinili, upang matamo din nila ang kaligtasan na nakay Cristo Jesus, na may kaluwalhatian na walang hanggan.¹¹ Ang kasabihang ito ay mapagkakatiwalaan, "Kung namatay tayong kasama niya, mabubuhay din tayo kasama niya."¹² Kung magtitiis tayo, maghahari din tayong kasama niya. Kung ikakaila natin siya, ikakaila din niya tayo.¹³ Kung hindi tayo tapat, nananatili siyang tapat, sapagkat hindi niya maaaring ipagkaila ang kaniyang sarili."¹⁴ Palagi mo silang paalalahanan ng mga bagay na ito. Pagsabihan mo sila sa harap ng Diyos na huwag makipag-away tungkol sa mga salita. Dahil, walang mapapakinabangan dito. Dahil dito may pagkawasak para sa mga nakikinig.¹⁵ Gawin mo ang lahat mong makakaya upang iharap ang iyong sarili na karapat-dapat sa Diyos bilang isang manggagawang walang dapat ikahiya. Panghawakan mo ng tama ang salita ng katotohanan.¹⁶ Iwasan ang usapang malaswa, na siyang nagiging daan sa higit pang kawalan ng pagkilala sa Diyos.¹⁷ Ang kanilang salita ay kakalat tulad ng ganggrena. Kabilang dito sina Himeneo at Fileto.¹⁸ Sila ang mga lalaking nalihis sa katotohanan. Sinasabi nila na ang muling pagkabuhay ay nangyari na. Ginugulo nila ang pananampalataya ng ilan.¹⁹ Gayunman, nakatayo ang matibay na pundasyong itinatag ng Diyos. Mayroon itong tatak na ganito: "Nakikilala ng Panginoon kung sino ang mga kaniya" at "Bawat isang tumatawag sa pangalan ng Panginoon ay dapat lumayo sa kasamaan."²⁰ Sa mayamang tahanan, hindi lamang lalagyang yari sa ginto at pilak ang naroon. May mga lalagyan ding yari sa kahoy at putik. Ang ilan sa mga ito ay ginagamit sa marangal ngunit ang ilan ay sa hindi marangal.²¹ Kung sinuman ang maglinis ng kaniyang sarili mula sa hindi marangal na pagkakagamit, siya ay isang marangal na lalagyan. Siya ay ibinukod, kagamit-gamit sa kaniyang Panginoon, at inihanda para sa bawat mabuting gawain.²² Lumayo sa mga makalamang pagnanasa ng kabataan. Pagsikapan na matamo ang katuwiran, pananampalataya, pag-ibig, at kapayapaan kasama ang mga tumatawag sa

Panginoon mula sa malinis na puso.²³ Ngunit tanggihan ang mga walang kabuluhan at mangmang na mga katanungan. Alam mo na hahantong ang mga ito sa pagtatalo.²⁴ Hindi dapat nakikipag-away ang lingkod ng Panginoon. Sa halip dapat siyang maging marahan sa lahat, may kakayahang magturo, at matiyaga.²⁵ Dapat niyang turuan ang mga sumasalungat sa kaniya ng may kababaang-loob. Baka sakaling pagkalooban sila ng Diyos ng pagsisisi para sa pagkaalam sa katotohanan.²⁶ Maliliwanagan muli ang kanilang isip at makakawala sa bitag ng diyablo, pagkatapos na sila ay kaniyang bihagin para sa kaniyang kalooban.

Chapter 3

¹ Ngunit alamin ito: na sa mga huling araw ay magkakaroon ng kahirapan.² Sapagkat ang mga tao ay magiging makasarili, maibigin sa pera, mayabang, hambog, mga lapastangan, suwail sa mga magulang, walang utang na loob, at hindi banal.³ Sila ay mawawalan ng likas na pag-ibig, hindi mapayapa, mga mapanira, walang pagpipigil sa sarili, marahas, hindi maibigin sa mabuti.⁴ Sila ay magiging mga taksil, matigas ang ulo, palalo, maibigin sa kalayawan sa halip na maibigin sa Diyos.⁵ Magkukunwari silang mga maka-diyos ngunit itatanggi nila ang kapangyarihan nito. Layuan mo ang mga taong ito.⁶ Sapagkat ilan sa kanila ay pumapasok sa mga bahay at nang-aakit ng mga mangmang na babae. Ang mga babaeng ito ay patong-patong ang mga kasalanan at natatangay ng iba't-ibang pagnanasa.⁷ Ang mga babaeng ito ay palaging nag-aaral, ngunit kahit kailan wala silang kakayahang magkaroon ng pang-unawa sa katotohanan.⁸ Sa ganoon ding paraan na tulad ni Janes at Jambres na sumalungat kay Moises. Sa paraang ito ang mga bulaang tagapagturo ay sumalungat din sa katotohanan. Sila ang mga kalalakihan na nasira ang kaisipan, hindi sang-ayon sa pananampalataya.⁹ Ngunit hindi sila uunlad. Sapagkat mahahayag ang kanilang kahangalan sa lahat, tulad ng mga kalalakihang ito.¹⁰ Ngunit para sa iyo, sinunod mo ang aking mga katuruan, pag-uugali, layunin, pananampalataya, mahabang pagtitiis, pag-ibig, pagtitiyaga,¹¹ pag-uusig, pagtitiis, at kung ano ang nangyari sa akin sa Antioquia, Iconio, at Listra. Tiniis ko ang mga pag-uusig. Sa lahat ng mga ito, ay sinagip ako ng Panginoon.¹² Ang lahat ng gustong mamuhay ng matuwid kay Cristo Jesus ay uusigin.¹³ Ang masasamang tao at ang mga mapagpanggap ay mas lalong lalala. Ililigaw nila ang iba. Sila mismo ay maililigaw.¹⁴ Ngunit para sa iyo, manatili ka sa mga bagay na iyong natutunan at matibay mong pinaniniwalaan. Alam mo kung kanino ka natuto.¹⁵ Alam mo na mula sa iyong kabataan nalaman mo na ang sagradong kasulatan. Ang mga ito ang nagbibigay karunungan sa iyo para sa kaligtasan sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya kay Cristo Jesus.¹⁶ Lahat ng kasulatan ay kinasihan ng Diyos. Ito

ay mapapakinabangan sa pangangaral, sa pagsaway, pagtatama sa mali, at pagsasanay sa katuwiran.¹⁷ Ito ay upang ang lingkod ng Diyos ay magkaroon ng kakayahan, at mabigyan ng kasangkapan sa lahat ng mabuting gawa.

Chapter 4

¹ Ibinibigay ko ang taimtim na kautusang ito sa harap ng Diyos at ni Cristo Jesus, na siyang hahatol sa mga buhay at sa mga patay, at dahil sa kaniyang pagpapakita at sa kaniyang kaharian.² Ipangaral mo ang Salita. Maging handa kung ito ay napapanahon at kung hindi napapanahon. Pagwikaan, pagsalitaan, at pangaralan mo sila ng may buong pagtitiyaga at pagtuturo.³ Sapagkat darating ang panahon kung saan hindi na matitiis ng mga tao ang mga totoong aral. Sa halip, tatambakan nila ang kanilang mga sarili ng mga guro na naayon sa kanilang mga nais. Makikiliti sila sa kanilang pakikinig.⁴ Tatalikod sila sa pakikinig sa katotohanan, at makikinig sila sa mga alamat.⁵ Ngunit ikaw, maging mahinahon ka sa lahat ng bagay, pagtiisan mo ang paghihirap, gawin mo ang gawain ng isang ebanghelista, tuparin mo ang iyong paglilingkod.⁶ Sapagkat ako ay ibinubuhos na. Dumating na ang araw ng aking pag-alis.⁷ Nakipaglaban ako ng mabuti sa paligsahan, natapos ko ang aking takbuhin, napanatili ko ang pananampalataya.⁸ Ang korona ng katuwiran ay nakalaan na para sa akin, na ibibigay sa akin ng Panginoon, ang matuwid na hukom, sa araw na iyon. At hindi lamang sa akin ngunit sa lahat din ng umiibig sa kaniyang pagpapakita.⁹ Gawin mo ang iyong makakaya upang makarating agad sa akin.¹⁰ Sapagkat iniwan ako ni Demas. Iniibig niya ang kasalukuyang mundong ito at pumunta sa Tesalonica. Pumunta si Cresente sa Galacia, at pumunta si Tito sa Dalmacia.¹¹ Si Lucas lamang ang kasama ko. Dalhin mo si Marcos at isama mo dahil malaki ang naitutulong niya sa akin sa gawain.¹² Pinapunta ko si Tiquico sa Efeso.¹³ Dalhin mo kapag pupunta ka dito ang balabal na iniwan ko sa Troas kasama si Carpus at ang mga aklat, lalo na ang mga sulatan.¹⁴ Si Alejandro na panday ay nagpakita ng maraming masasamang gawa laban sa akin. Ang Panginoon ang maniningil sa kaniya ayon sa kaniyang mga gawa.¹⁵ Bantayan mo din ang iyong sarili laban sa kaniya, sapagkat labis niyang sinasalungat ang ating mga salita.¹⁶ Sa una kong pagtatanggol ay walang nanatili sa akin. Sa halip, iniwan ako ng lahat. Hindi sana ito maibilang laban sa kanila.¹⁷ Ngunit nanatili ang Panginoon sa akin at ako ay pinalakas upang sa pamamagitan ko, ang pagpapahayag ay ganap na matupad at upang marinig ng lahat ng mga Gentil. Sinagip ako mula sa bibig ng leon.¹⁸ Sasagipin ako ng Panginoon sa bawat masasamang gawa at ililigtas ako para sa kaniyang kaharian sa langit. Sa kaniya ang kaluwalhatian magpakailanman. Amen.¹⁹ Batiin mo si Priscila, si Aquila at ang sambahayan ni Onesiforo.²⁰ Nanatili si

Erasto sa Corinto ngunit iniwan ko si Tropimo na may sakit sa Mileto. ²¹ Gawin mo ang iyong makakaya na makarating bago ang taglamig. Binabati kayo ni Eubulo, gayundin si Pudente, Lino, Claudia at lahat ng mga kapatid. ²² Sumainyo nawa ang Panginoon sa Espiritu. Ang biyaya nawa ay sumainyo.

Titus

Chapter 1

¹ Pablo, isang lingkod ng Diyos at isang apostol ni Jesu- Cristo, para sa pananalig ng mga pinili ng Diyos at sa kaalaman ng katotohanang naaayon sa kabanalan. ² Ang mga ito ay nasa pagtitiwala sa buhay na walang hanggan na ang Diyos, siyang walang pagsisinungaling, ay ipinangako bago ang lahat ng panahon. ³ At sa takdang panahon, ipinahayag niya ang kanyang salita sa mensahe na ipinagkatiwala sa akin upang isalaysay. Ginawa ko ito dahil sa utos ng Diyos na ating tagapagligtas. ⁴ Kay Tito, isang tunay na anak sa ating pangkalahatang pananampalataya. Biyaya, awa at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos Ama at tagapagligtas na si Cristo Jesus. ⁵ Para sa ganitong layunin iniwan kita sa Creta, upang ikaw ang maaaring mag-ayos ng mga bagay na hindi pa natapos at magtalaga ng mga nakatatanda sa bawat lungsod gaya ng iniutos ko sa iyo. ⁶ Ang isang nakatatanda ay dapat walang kapintasan, may iisang asawa, mayroong masunurin na mga anak hindi naparatangan ng pagiging masama o matigas ang ulo. ⁷ Kinakailangan para sa tagapangasiwa, bilang tagapamahala ng sambahayan ng Diyos, ay walang kapintasan. Hindi dapat matabil at walang pagpipigil sa sarili. Hindi madaling magalit, hindi lulon sa alak, hindi isang palaaway, at hindi isang taong sakim. ⁸ Subalit dapat bukas ang kaniyang tahanan sa mga panauhin at isang kaibigan ng mabuti. Dapat siya ay matino, matuwid, makadiyos, at may pagpipigil sa sarili. ⁹ Dapat siya ay matibay na nananangan sa naiturong mapakakatiwalaang mensahe, upang yaon siya ay maaaring magpalakas sa mga iba pa sa pamamagitan ng mabuting katuruan, at maituwid yaong mga sumasalungat sa kanya. ¹⁰ Dahil marami ang taong naghihimagsik, lalo na sa yaong mga tuli. Walang silbi ang kanilang mga salita. Nilililang nila at pinamumunuan ang mga tao sa maling dako. ¹¹ Kinakailangan pigilan ang kanilang mga labi. Sila ay nagtuturo ng hindi dapat ituro para sa kahiya-hiyang kapakinabangan at winawasak ang mga pamilya. ¹² Isa sa kanila, isang matalinong tao mula sa kanila, ang nagsabi "Ang mga Creto ay walang tigil sa pagsisinungaling, masama at mapanganib na mga hayop, tamad ang mga sikmura." ¹³ Ang pahayag na ito ay totoo, kaya mahigpit mo silang iwasto sa gayon sila ay maaaring maayos sa pananampalataya. ¹⁴ Huwag paglaanan ng pansin ang mga kathang isip ng Judio o sa mga kautusan ng mga taong tumalikod sa katotohan. ¹⁵ Sa yaong mga dalisay, lahat ng mga bagay ay dalisay.

Ngunit sa yaong mga marumi at hindi naniniwala ay walang kadalisan. Sapagkat ang kanilang mga pag-iisip at mga budhi ay madumi. ¹⁶ Sinasabi nila na kilala ang Diyos, ngunit kanilang itinatatwa siya sa pamamagitan ng kanilang mga gawa. Sila ay kasuklam-suklam at masuwayin. Sila ay tumututol sa anumang mabuting gawa.

Chapter 2

¹ Ngunit ikaw, sabihin ang tama kasama ng tapat na pagtuturo. ² Ang mga nakatatandang lalake ay dapat maging mahinahon, marangal, matino, nasa tamang pananampalataya, sa pag-ibig, at sa katiyagaan. ³ Ang mga nakatatandang babae gayon din dapat laging ipakilalang sila rin ay kagalang-galang at hindi mga tsismosa. Sila ay hindi dapat inalipin ng sobrang alak. Sila ay dapat nagtuturo ng kung ano ang mabuti ⁴ upang masanay ang mga nakababatang babae sa matinong pagmamahal sa kanilang sariling mga asawa at mga anak. ⁵ Sila ang dapat magsanay sa kanila na maging matino, dalisay, mga mabuting tagapangalaga ng tahanan at masunurin sa kanilang sariling mga asawa. Dapat nilang gawin ang mga bagay na ito upang ang Salita ng Diyos ay hindi maalipusta. ⁶ Sa parehong paraan, himukin ninyo ang mga nakababatang lalake upang maging matino. ⁷ Sa lahat ng paraan, ihayag ang inyong sarili bilang isang huwaran ng mabubuting gawa; at kapag nagtuturo kayo, ipakita ang katapatan at karangalan. ⁸ Magpahayag ng isang mensahe na nakapagpapalakas at walang kapintasan, kaya yaong sinuman ang sumasalungat ay mapahiya, dahil wala siyang masamang masasabi tungkol sa atin. ⁹ Ang mga alipin ay dapat sumunod sa kanilang amo sa lahat ng bagay. Sila ay dapat magbigay-lugod at hindi mangatwiran sa kanila. ¹⁰ Hindi sila dapat mangupit. Sa halip, dapat silang magpakita ng lahat ng mabuting pananalig, upang sa lahat ng paraan, sila ay magpaganda sa ating katuruan tungkol sa Diyos na ating tagapagligtas. ¹¹ Pagkat ang biyaya ng Diyos ay nahayag sa lahat ng tao. ¹² Ito ay nagsasanay sa atin na tumanggi sa walang kabanalan at makamundong pagkahumaling. Ito ang nagsanay sa ating mamuhay ng matino, makatarungan at sa makadiyos na paraan sa kapanahunan ngayon ¹³ habang tayo ay nag-aabang sa pagtanggap ng ating pinagpalang pag-asa, ang kahayagan ng kaluwalhatian ng ating dakilang Diyos at Tagapagligtas na si Jesu-Cristo. ¹⁴ Ibinigay ni Jesus ang kanyang sarili para sa atin upang tubusin tayo sa lahat ng kawalan ng batas at gawing dalisay, para sa kanyang sarili, isang natatanging mga tao na sabik sa paggawa ng mabubuti. ¹⁵ Ipahayag mo at ang lahat ng mga ito sa pagpalakas ng loob. Magbigay ng pag-aayos kasama lahat ng kapangyarihan. Huwag mong hayaang may isang magpasawalang bahala sa iyo.

Chapter 3

¹ Ipaalala sa kanila na magpasakop sa mga namumuno at may kapangyarihan,

upang sundin sila, para maging handa sa lahat ng mabuting gawa.² Paalalahanan sila wag manglait nang sinuman, iwasan ang pagtalo-talo, hayaan ang ibang mga tao sa kanilang pamamaraan, at magpakita ng kababaan ng loob sa lahat ng tao.³ Minsan tayo ay naging pabaya at suwail. Dati tayo ay naligaw at inalipin sa iba't ibang mga pagkahumaling at kasiyahan. Namuhay tayo sa kasamaan at inggit. Tayo ay kasuklam-suklam at kinamuhian ang isa't-isa.⁴ Ngunit kapag ang kabutihan at pagmamahal ng ating Diyos na tagapagligtas ay nalantad sa sangkatauhan,⁵ eto ay hindi sa pamamagitan na ating makatuwirang mga nagawa, kundi dahil sa kanyang habag kaya tayo ay naligtas. Niligtas nya tayo sa pamamagitan ng paghuhugas ng bagong kapanganakan at pagpapabago sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espirito.⁶ Masaganang binuhos ng Panginoon sa atin ang Banal na Espirito sa pamamagitan ng ating Tagapagligtas na si Jesu Cristo.⁷ Ginawa Nya ito, upang, ang mga pinawalang sala sa pamamagitan ng kanyang biyaya, tayo'y maaring maging kabahagi sa kasiguraduhan ng buhay na walang hanggan.⁸ Itong mensahe na ito ay mapagkakatiwalaan. Gusto ko kayong magsalita ng may kalakasan ng loob tungkol sa mga bagay na ito, Nang sa gayon ang mga nagtitiwala sa Diyos ay maghangad ng mabubuting gawa na nilagay Niya bago sa kanila. Ang mga bagay na ito ay maganda at kapakipakinabang para sa lahat ng tao.⁹ Ngunit iwasan ang kawalang katuturan na pagtatalo at mga pagkakasunod-sunod ng lahi at pagkakagalit-galit at hindi pagkakasundo tungkol sa mga batas. Ang mga bagay na iyon ay walang halaga at hindi kapakipakinabang.¹⁰ Itanggi ang sinumang nagdudulot ng pagkahati-hati sa inyo, pagkatapos ng isa o dalawang babala,¹¹ at ipaalam na ang taong ito ay tumalikod sa tamang daan at nagkakasala at sinumpa ang kanyang sarili.¹² Nang pinapunta ko sa inyo sila Artemas at Tychicus, magmadali at sumama kayo sa akin sa Nicopolis, kung saan ako nagpasyang magpalipas ng tag-lamig.¹³ Magmadali at papuntahin si Zenas, ang dalubhasa sa batas, at si Apollos, nang sa gayon wala ng kakulangan.¹⁴ Ang ating mga tao dapat matutunan ang makisali sa paggawa ng mabuti na tumutugon sa mga agarang pangangailangan upang sila ay maging mabunga.¹⁵ lahat ng mga kasama ko ay bumabati sa inyo. Batiin ninyo ang lahat ng nagmamahal sa atin dahil sa pananampalataya. Sumainyo lahat ang biyaya.

Philemon

Chapter 1

¹ Si Pablo, isang bilanggo kay Jesu-Cristo, at kapatid na Timoteo, kay Filemon, aming minamahal na kaibigan at kamanggagawa,² at kay Apia aming kapatid na babae, at kay Arquipo aming kapwa kawal, at sa mga mananampalataya na nagtitipon sa iyong tahanan:³ Biyaya sa inyo at kapayapaan mula sa Diyos ating Ama at sa

Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.⁴ Lagi kong pinasasalamatan ang aking Diyos. Binabanggit kita sa aking mga panalangin.⁵ Narinig ko ang pagmamahal at pananampalataya na mayroon ka sa Panginoong Jesus at sa lahat ng mananampalataya.⁶ Ipinapanalangin ko na ang pakikisama ng iyong pananampalataya ay maging mabisa para sa kaalaman ng lahat ng mabuting bagay na sumasa-atin kay Cristo.⁷ Sapagkat ako'y lubhang nagagalak at nagiginhawaan sa iyong pag-ibig, dahil ang mga puso ng mga mananampalataya ay pumayapa sa pamamagitan mo, kapatid.⁸ Kaya kahit na mayroon akong lahat ng katapangan kay Cristo na utusan ka kung ano ang dapat mong gawin,⁹ sa halip dahil sa pag-ibig, ako ay nakikiusap sa iyo- ako, si Pablo, isang matandang lalaki, at ngayon isang bilanggo para kay Cristo Jesus.¹⁰ Ako ay nakikiusap sa iyo tungkol sa aking anak na si Onesimo, ako'y naging ama niya sa aking pagkakagapos.¹¹ Dahil minsan siyang walang pakinabang sa iyo, pero ngayon ay kapaki-pakinabang na sa iyo at sa akin.¹² Pinadala ko siya—ang aking puso—mulì sa iyo.¹³ Nais ko sanang manatili siya sa aking piling, upang siya ang maglingkod sa akin kahalili mo, habang ako ay naka-tanikala alang-alang sa ebanghelyo.¹⁴ Ngunit ayaw kong gumawa ng anumang bagay na wala ang iyong pahintulot. Ginawa ko ito para anumang mabuting gawain ay mula sa sarili mong kagustuhan at hindi dahil pinilit kita.¹⁵ Marahil ang dahilan kaya siya nahiwalay sa iyo sandali, ay upang siya ay matanggap mong mulì magpakailanman.¹⁶ Hindi bilang isang alipin, ngunit higit sa pagiging isang alipin, bilang minamahal na kapatid--lalo na sa akin, at lalo pa para sa iyo, kapwa sa laman at sa Panginoon.¹⁷ At sa gayon kung ako ay tinuturing mong katuwang, tatanggapin mo siya katulad ng pangtanggap mo sa akin.¹⁸ Pero kung siya man ay nagkamali sa iyo sa anumang paraan o anuman ang utang sa iyo, sa akin mo iyon singillin.¹⁹ Ako, si Pablo, sinulat ko ito sa pamamagitan ng aking sariling kamay: ako ang magbabayad sa iyo. Hindi ko na binabanggit sa iyo na utang mo sa akin ang iyong buhay.²⁰ Oo, kapatid, hayaan mo akong magkaroon ng ilang kagalakan sa Panginoon mula sa iyo; pasiglahin mo ang aking puso kay Kristo.²¹ Dahil nagtitiwala sa iyong pagsunod, sumulat ako sa iyo na alam kong magagawa mo ang higit pa sa aking hinihiling.²² Gayun din, maghanda ng silid panauhin para sa akin, umaasa ako na sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga panalangin ako ay makakadalaw sa inyo agad.²³ Si Epafras, aking kapwa bilanggo kay Kristo Jesus, ay bumabati sa inyo,²⁴ gayun din sina Marcos, Aristarco, Demas, Lucas, mga kamanggagawa ko.²⁵ Nawa ang pagpapala ng Panginoong Jesu Cristo ay mapasa-inyong espiritu. Amen.

Hebrews

Chapter 1

¹ Noon unang panahon, nakipag-usap ang Diyos sa ating mga ninuno sa pamamagitan ng mga propeta ng maraming beses at sa iba't-ibang paraan. ² Ngunit sa mga araw na ito, nakikipag-usap ang Diyos sa atin sa pamamagitan ng Anak na siyang hinirang na tagapagmana ng lahat ng bagay, at sa pamamagitan niya ginawa ang mundo. ³ Ang kaniyang Anak ang ningning ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian, ang totoong katangian ng kaniyang diwa, at pinapanatili niya ang lahat sa pamamagitan ng salita ng kaniyang kapangyarihan. Pagkatapos niyang nakamit ang paglilinis ng mga kasalanan, umupo siya sa kanang kamay ng kataas-taasang kamahalan. ⁴ Siya ay naging higit na mataas sa mga anghel, sapagkat ang pangalan na kaniyang minana ay mas mahusay kaysa sa kanilang pangalan. ⁵ Sapagkat sino sa mga anghel ang pinagsabihan niya kailanman ng, "Ikaw ay aking anak, ngayon ako ay naging iyong ama?" At muli, "Ako'y magiging ama sa kaniya, at siya ay magiging anak sa akin"? ⁶ Mulí, nang isinugo ng Diyos ang panganay sa mundo, sinasabi niya, "Lahat ng anghel ng Diyos ay kinakailangang sumamba sa kaniya." ⁷ Tungkol sa mga anghel sinasabi niya, "Siya na ginagawang mga anghel niya na mga espiritu at ang kaniyang mga lingkod na mga lagablab ng apoy." ⁸ Ngunit tungkol sa Anak sinasabi niya, "Ang iyong trono, O Diyos, ay walang hanggan. Ang setro ng iyong kaharian ay setro ng katarungan. ⁹ Minahal mo ang katuwiran at kinasusuklaman ang kawalan ng pagsunod sa batas, kaya ang Diyos, na iyong Diyos ay nagbuhos sa iyo ng langis ng kagalakan nang higit sa iyong mga kasamahan. ¹⁰ Noong simula, O Panginoon, inilagay mo ang pundasyon ng mundo. Ang kalangitan ay gawa ng iyong mga kamay. ¹¹ Ang mga ito ay mawawala, ngunit ikaw ay magpapatuloy. Silang lahat ay maluluma na parang kasuotan. ¹² liligpitin mo sila katulad ng isang balabal, at mapapalitan sila katulad ng isang kasuotan. Ngunit ikaw ay mananatili ikaw at ang iyong mga taon ay hindi titigil." ¹³ Ngunit wala isa man sa mga anghel ang kaniyang pinagsabihan ng nito kahit kailan, "Maupo ka sa aking kanang kamay hanggang ang iyong mga kaaway ay gawin kong tuntungan ng iyong mga paa"? ¹⁴ Hindi ba't ang lahat ng mga anghel ay espiritu na ipinadala upang maglingkod at pangalagaan ang mga taong magmamana ng kaligtasan?"

Chapter 2

¹ Kaya nararapat na pagtuunan natin ng pansin kung ano ang ating mga narinig, upang hindi tayo matangay palayo dito. ² Sapagkat kung ang mensahe na sinabi sa pamamagitan ng mga anghel ay totoo, at ang bawat paglabag at pagsuway ay tatanggap ng nararapat na kaparusahan, ³ paano tayo makakatakas kung ating

babalewalain ang dakilang kaligtasan? —kaligtasan na unang ipinahayag ng Panginoon at pinatunayan sa atin ng mga nakarinig nito. ⁴ Pinatunayan din ito ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng mga tanda, mga kamangha-manghang gawa, at sa pamamagitan ng iba't-ibang mga makapangyarihang gawa, at sa pamamagitan ng kaloob ng Banal na Espiritu na kaniyang ipinamahagi ayon sa kaniyang kalooban. ⁵ Hindi ipinamahala ng Diyos sa mga anghel ang sanlibutang darating na aming tinutukoy. ⁶ Sa halip, may nagpatunay mula sa isang dako at nagsabing, "Ano ba ang tao, na iyong inaalala? O ang anak ng tao, na iyong pinapahalagahan?" ⁷ Ginawa mo ang taong bahagyang mas mababa kaysa sa mga anghel; kinoronahan mo siya ng kaluwalhatian at karangalan. (Nilagay mo siya sa ilalim ng gawa ng iyong mga kamay.) ⁸ Inilagay mo ang lahat na mapasailalim sa kaniyang mga paa". Sapagkat ipinasailalim ng Diyos ang lahat sa sangkatauhan. Wala siyang iniwan na anuman na hindi naipasailalim sa kaniya. Ngunit ngayon, hindi pa natin makita ang lahat na ipinasailalim sa kaniya. ⁹ Gayon pa man, nakikita natin ang isa na ginawa sa maikling panahon, na mababa kaysa mga anghel— si Jesus, dahil sa kaniyang paghihirap at kamatayan ay kinoronahan ng kaluwalhatian at karangalan. Kaya ngayon sa pamamagitan ng biyaya ng Diyos, naranasan ni Jesus ang kamatayan para sa bawat tao. ¹⁰ Sapagkat nararapat na ang Diyos, dahil para sa kaniya at sa pamamagitan niya ay nagkaroon ng lahat ng mga bagay, sa pagdadala ng maraming mga anak tungo sa kaluwalhatian, ay gawing sakdal ang nagtatag ng kanilang kaligtasan sa pamamagitan ng pagdurusa. ¹¹ Sapagkat parehong ang tagapaghandog at mga ihinahandog ay iisa lang ang pinanggalingan, ang Diyos. Dahil dito, ang tagapaghandog nila sa Diyos ay hindi nahihiyang tawagin silang mga kapatid. ¹² Sinasabi niya, "Ipapahayag ko ang iyong pangalan sa aking mga kapatid, aawitin ko ang tungkol saiyo sa loob ng pagpupulong." ¹³ At sinasabi niyang muli, "Magtitiwala ako sa kaniya." At muli, "Masdan ninyo, heto ako at ang mga anak na ibinigay sa akin ng Diyos." ¹⁴ Kaya, dahil lahat ng mga anak ng Diyos ay kabahagi ng laman at dugo, nakibahagi rin si Jesus sa mga bagay na ito, upang sa pamamagitan ng kamatayan ay maaari niyang mapawalang bisa ang may kapangyarihan ng kamatayan, na ibig sabihin, ay ang diyablo. ¹⁵ Ito ay upang mapalaya niya ang lahat na sa pamamagitan ng pagkatakot sa kamatayan ay napasailalim sa pagkaalipin sa buong buhay nila. ¹⁶ Sapagkat tunay nga na hindi ang mga anghel ang tinutulungan niya. Sa halip, tinutulungan niya ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Abraham. ¹⁷ Kaya kinakailangan niyang maging katulad ng kaniyang mga kapatid sa lahat ng paraan, upang siya ay maging maawain at tapat na pinakapunong pari sa mga bagay para sa Diyos, at upang maaari niyang makamit ang kapatawaran para sa kasalanan ng mga tao. ¹⁸ Dahil si Jesus mismo ay naghirap, noong siya ay tinukso, kaya niyang tulungan ang mga natukso.

Chapter 3

¹ Kaya, mga banal na kapatid, mga kasama sa makalangit na pagtawag, alalahanin ninyo si Jesus na Apostol at Pinakapunong Pari na aming ipinapahayag. ² Siya ay tapat sa Diyos, na naghirang sa kaniya, katulad ng pagiging tapat ni Moises sa lahat ng sambahayan ng Diyos. ³ Sapagkat si Jesus ay itinuring na higit na karapat-dapat na maluwalhati kaysa kay Moises, dahil ang gumawa ng bahay ay higit na may karangalan kaysa sa bahay mismo. ⁴ Sapagkat ang bawat bahay ay itinayo ng isang tao, ngunit ang nagtayo ng lahat ng bagay ay ang Diyos. ⁵ Sa katunayan, si Moses ay isang tapat na lingkod sa lahat ng sambahayan ng Diyos, nagbibigay patotoo tungkol sa mga bagay na sinasabing magaganap sa hinaharap. ⁶ Ngunit si Cristo ang Anak na pinagkatiwalaan sa sambahayan ng Diyos. Tayo ang kaniyang bahay kung ating mahigpit na panghahawakan ang ating pananalig at kapurihan ng pananalig. ⁷ Kaya, gaya ng sinasabi ng Banal na Espiritu, "Sa araw na ito, kung marinig ninyo ang kaniyang tinig, ⁸ Huwag patigasin ang inyong mga puso gaya ng panghihimagsik na ginawa ng mga Israelita sa panahon ng pagsubok sa ilang. ⁹ Ito ay nang naghimagsik ang inyong mga ninuno sa pagsubok sa akin, at nang apatnapung taon na, nakita nila ang aking mga gawa. ¹⁰ Kaya hindi ako nalugod sa lahing ito. Sinabi ko, "Sila ay palaging naliligaw sa kanilang mga puso at hindi nila alam ang aking mga paraan. ¹¹ Kaya sa galit ko sila ay aking isinumpa: sila ay hindi makapapasok sa aking pahingahan." ¹² Mag-ingat kayo mga kapatid, upang hindi magkaroon ng isang masamang puso na walang pananampalataya sa sinuman sa inyo, isang puso na tatalikod mula sa buhay na Diyos. ¹³ Sa halip, palakasin ang loob ng bawat isa araw-araw, habang ang panahon ay matatawag pang ngayon, upang walang sinuman sa inyo ang maaaring mapatigas sa pamamagitan ng pandaraya ng kasalanan. ¹⁴ Sapagkat tayo ay naging kasama ni Cristo kung patuloy nating panghahawakan ang ating pananalig sa kaniya mula sa simula hanggang sa katapusan. ¹⁵ Tungkol dito ito sinabing, "Ngayong araw, kung makikinig kayo sa kaniyang tinig, huwag ninyong patigasin ang inyong mga puso gaya ng ginawa ng mga Israelita sa kanilang paghihimagsik." ¹⁶ Sino ang nakarinig sa Diyos at naghimagsik? Hindi ba't ang lahat na pinangunahan ni Moses na lumabas sa Egipto? ¹⁷ At kanino nagalit ang Diyos sa apatnapung taon? Hindi ba't sa mga nagkasala, na ang mga patay na katawan ay nakaratay sa ilang? ¹⁸ Kanino sumumpa ang Diyos na hindi na sila makapapasok sa kaniyang kapahingahan, hindi ba ang mga sumuway sa kaniya? ¹⁹ Nakita natin na hindi sila nakapasok sa kaniyang kapahingahan dahil sa kawalan ng pananampalataya.

Chapter 4

¹ Kaya, kailangan nating maging maingat upang walang sinuman sa inyo ang mabigo upang maabot ang patuloy na pangako na pagpasok sa kapahingahan ng Diyos. ² Sapagkat nasa atin ang magandang balita tungkol sa kapahingahan ng Diyos na ipinahayag sa atin gaya katulad ng mga Israelita, ngunit walang pakinabang ang mensahe sa mga nakarinig nito na walang kalakip na pananampalataya. ³ Sapagkat tayo, ang naniwala— tayo rin ang makakapasok sa kapahingahan, gaya ng sinabi, "Katulad ng aking isinumpa sa poot, Hindi sila makapapasok sa aking kapahingahan." Sinabi niya ito, bagama't ang kaniyang mga nilikhang gawain ay natapos na mula sa simula pa ng mundo. ⁴ Sapagkat nasabi niya sa isang dako hinggil sa ikapitong araw, "Ang Diyos ay nagpahinga sa ikapitong araw mula sa lahat ng kanyang mga nilikha." ⁵ Muli ay sinabi niya, "Hindi sila makakapasok sa aking kapahingahan." ⁶ Kaya, dahil ang kapahingahan ng Diyos ay nakalaan hanggang ngayon para sa ilan upang makapasok, at dahil maraming mga Israelita na nakarinig ng magandang balita tungkol sa kaniyang kapahingahan ay hindi nakapasok dahil sa pagsuway. ⁷ Muli ang Diyos ay nagtakda ng tiyak na araw, na tinatawag na "Ngayon". Itinakda niya ang araw na ito nang nakipag-usap siya sa pamamagitan ni David, na sinabi noon pa pagkatapos ng unang pagsasabi nito, "Ngayon, kung pakikikingan ninyo ang kaniyang tinig, huwag ninyong patigas ang inyong mga puso." ⁸ Kung naibigay na ni Joshua sa kanila ang kapahingahan, hindi na magsasalita ang Diyos tungkol sa ibang araw. ⁹ Kaya, mayroon pa ring isang Araw ng Pamamahinga na nakalaan sa mga tao ng Diyos. ¹⁰ Sapagkat sinuman ang makapapasok sa kapahingahan ng Diyos kailangan siya mismo din ay nagpahinga mula sa kaniyang mga ginagawa, katulad ng ginawa ng Diyos. ¹¹ Kaya manabik tayo na makapasok sa kapahingahan na iyon, upang walang sinuman ang mahulog sa uri ng pagsuway na kanilang ginawa. ¹² Dahil ang salita ng Diyos ay buhay, mabisa at mas matalim pa kaysa sa espada na may dalawang talim. Tumatagos ito kahit na sa paghahati ng kaluluwa mula sa espiritu, at sa kasu-kasuan mula sa utak ng buto. May kakayahan itong makunawa sa mga isip at mga layunin ng puso. ¹³ Walang bagay nanilikha ang makakatago sa paningin ng Diyos. Sa halip, lahat ng bagay ay lantad at hayag sa mga mata ng dapat nating panagutan. ¹⁴ Yamang mayroon tayong dakilang pinakapunong pari na dumaan sa pamamagitan ng kalangitan, na si Jesus na Anak ng Diyos, dapat tayong kumapit na mahigpit sa ating mga paniniwala. ¹⁵ Sapagkat wala tayong pinaka-punong pari na hindi makakaramdam ng pagkahabag sa ating mga kahinaan, ngunit siya ay tinukso sa lahat ng paraan tulad natin, maliban lang na wala siyang kasalanan. ¹⁶ Kaya magsilapit tayo na may pananalig sa trono ng biyaya, ng sa gayon makatanggap tayo ng awa at makahanap ng biyaya na

makakatulong sa oras ng pangangailangan.

Chapter 5

¹ Sapagkat bawat pinaka-punong pari, na pinili mula sa mga tao, ay itinalaga upang gumanap para sa kanila sa mga bagay na nauukol sa Diyos, upang siya ay maaaring makapag-alay ng mga kaloob at mga handog para sa mga kasalanan. ² Kaya niyang makitungo nang malumanay sa mga walang alam at sa naliligaw sapagkat siya mismo ay napapaligiran rin ng kahinaan. ³ Dahil dito, siya ay kinakakailangan rin na magdala ng mga handog para sa kaniyang mga kasalanan katulad ng ginagawa niya para sa mga kasalanan ng mga tao. ⁴ At walang sino man ang makakapagparangal sa kaniyang sarili, sa halip, kinakailangang siya ay tinawag ng Diyos, katulad ni Aaron. ⁵ Maging si Cristo ay hindi pinarangalan ang kaniyang sarili sa pamamagitan ng paglalagay sa kaniyang sarili bilang pinakapunong- pari. Sa halip ay sinabi ng Diyos sa kaniya, "Ikaw ay aking Anak, ngayong araw na ito ako ay naging iyong Ama." ⁶ Ito ay katulad lang din ng kaniyang sinabi sa ibang lugar, "Ikaw ay pari magpakailanman ayon sa pagkapari ni Melquisedec." ⁷ Sa panahon ng kaniyang laman, nag-alay siya ng mga panalangin at mga kahilingan, nakikiusap ng may pagluha sa Diyos, na may kakayahang makapagliligtas sa kaniya mula sa kamatayan. Dahil sa kaniyang paggalang sa Diyos, siya ay pinakinggan. ⁸ Bagama't siya ay anak, natutunan niya ang pagsunod mula sa mga bagay na kaniyang tiniis. ⁹ Siya ay ginawang ganap at sa pamamaraang ito, siya ang dahilan ng walang hanggang kaligtasan para sa bawat isang sumusunod sa kaniya, ¹⁰ na itinalaga ng Diyos bilang pinaka-punong pari ayon sa pagkapari ni Melquisedec. ¹¹ Marami kaming masasabi tungkol kay Jesus, ngunit mahirap itong ipaliwanag sapagkat kayo ay mapurol sa pakikinig. ¹² Kahit sa oras na ito ay marapat na sana kayong maging tagapagturo, ngunit kinakailangan pa rin na may magturo sa inyo ng mga pangunahing alituntunin ng mga salita ng Diyos. Nangangailangan kayo ng gatas, hindi nang matigas na pagkain. ¹³ Sapagkat sinuman na gatas pa lamang ang iniinom ay walang karanasan sa mensahe ng katuwiran, sapagkat siya ay sanggol pa lang. ¹⁴ Sa ibang banda, ang matigas na pagkain ay para sa mga may ganap nang gulang, sila na dahil sa kanilang karanasang kumilala ng tama sa mali, ay sinanay upang maunawaan ang mabuti at masama.

Chapter 6

¹ Kung gayon, iwan na natin ang mga unang natutunan tungkol sa mensahe ni Cristo, kailangan nating magpatuloy sa pagiging ganap, at huwag na muling ilagay ang saligan ng pagsisisi mula sa mga patay na gawa at ng pananampalataya sa Diyos, ² ni ang saligan ng katuruan tungkol sa mga pagbabautismo, pagpapatong ng mga

kamay, ang muling pagkabuhay ng mga patay, at sa hatol na walang hanggan.³ Gagawin din natin ito kung papahintulutan ng Diyos.⁴ Sapagkat imposible para sa kanila na minsan nang naliwanagan, na nakalasap na ng kaloob ng kalangitan, na naging kabahagi ng Banal na Espiritu,⁵ at sila na nakalasap na ng mabuting salita ng Diyos at ng mga kapangyarihan ng kapanahunang darating,⁶ at sila nga na nahulog na---ito ay imposible nang ibalik silang muli sa pagsisisi. Ito ay dahil sa ipinako nilang muli para sa kanilang mga sarili ang nag-iisang Anak ng Diyos, ginawa siyang dahilan ng lantarang kahihiyan.⁷ Sapagkat ang lupang tumanggap ng ulan na madalas bumuhos dito at nagbibigay ng pananim na kapaki-pakinabang para sa kanila na nagtrabaho ng lupa, ay tumanggap ng pagpapalang galing sa Diyos.⁸ Ngunit kung tubuan ito ng tinik at dawag, ito ay walang pakinabang at nanganganib na maisumpa. At ang kahahantungan nito ay pagkasunog.⁹ Kahit na kami ay nagsasalita na gaya nito, minamahal kong mga kaibigan, kami ay naniniwala sa mas mabuting mga bagay ukol sa inyo at sa mga bagay na tungkol sa kaligtasan.¹⁰ Sapagkat ang Diyos ay hindi liko upang limutin ang inyong gawa at ang pag-ibig na inyong ipinakita para sa kaniyang pangalan, sa ganoon naglingkod kayo sa mga mananampalataya at patuloy na naglingkod sa kanila.¹¹ At labis naming ninanais na ang bawat isa sa inyo ay magpakita ng parehong kasipagan hanggang sa wakas na may buong katiyakan ng pagtitiwala.¹² Ayaw namin na maging mabigat ang inyong katawan, sa halip maging katulad kayo ng mga magmamana ng mga pangako dahil sa pananampalataya at pagtitiis.¹³ Sapagkat nang ginawa ng Diyos ang kaniyang pangako kay Abraham, siya ay nanumpa sa kaniyang sarili, sapagkat hindi siya makapanumpa sa mas higit sa kaniya.¹⁴ Sinabi niya, "Tunay na ikaw ay aking pagpapalain, at labis kong dadagdagan ang iyong mga kaapu-apuhan."¹⁵ Sa ganitong paraan, natanggap ni Abraham kung ano ang ipinangako pagkatapos niyang maghintay ng may pagtitiis.¹⁶ Sapagkat ang mga tao ay nanunumpa sa mas mataas sa kanilang mga sarili, at sa bawat pagtatalo nila, ang sinumpaan ang siyang pangwakas bilang pagpapatunay.¹⁷ Nang nagpasya ang Diyos na ipakita ng mas malinaw sa mga tagapagmana ng pangako ang hindi nagbabagong katangian ng kaniyang layunin, tiniyak niya ito ng may panunumpa.¹⁸ Ginawa niya ito upang sa pamamagitan ng dalawang bagay na hindi nababago, na kung saan hindi maaaring magsinungaling ang Diyos, tayo na nagsitakas para magpakupkop ay magkaroon ng matatag na lakas ng loob upang matibay na panghawakan ang pagtitiwala na inilagay sa ating harapan.¹⁹ Mayroon tayo nitong pagtitiwala bilang matatag at maaasahan na angkla ng ating mga kaluluwa, ang pagtitiwala na pumapasok sa dakong loob sa likod ng tabing.²⁰ Pumasok si Jesus sa dakong iyon bilang tagapanguna para sa atin, at naging pinaka-punongpari magpakailanman ayon sa

pagkapari ni Melquisedec.

Chapter 7

¹ Melquisedec na ito, ang hari ng Salem, ang pari ng Kataas-taasang Diyos, na sumalubong kay Abraham nang siya ay bumalik mula sa malupit na pagpatay ng mga hari, at pinagpala siya. ² Binigyan siya ni Abraham ng ikamsampung bahagi ng lahat ng kaniyang nasamsam. Ang pangalan na "Melquisedec" ay nangangahulugang "hari ng katuwiran" at "hari ng Salem" ito ay "hari ng kapayapaan." ³ Siya ay walang ama, walang ina, walang mga ninuno, walang anumang pasimula ng mga araw ni katapusan ng buhay. Sa halip nanatili siyang pari magpakailanman, katulad ng Anak ng Diyos. ⁴ Ngayon isaalang-alang kung gaano kadakila ang taong ito. Ang ating ninuno na si Abraham ay nagbigay ng ikasampung bahagi mula sa pinakamahalagang mga bagay na nakuha niya mula sa labanan. ⁵ At sa katunayan, ang mga kaapu-apuhan ni Levi na tumanggap ng gawaing pagkapari ay may utos mula sa kautusan na tipunin ang mga ikasampung bahagi mula sa mga tao, iyon ay mula sa kanilang mga kababayang Israelita, kahit na sila rin ay nagmula kay Abraham. ⁶ Ngunit si Melquisedec, na hindi mula sa kaapu-apuhan ni Levi, ay tumanggap ng ikasampung bahagi mula kay Abraham, at siya ay pinagpala, siya na tumanggap ng mga pangako. ⁷ Hindi maitatanggi na ang mas mababang tao ay pinagpapala ng mas mataas na tao. ⁸ Sa ganitong kalagayan, ang taong tumanggap ng ikasampung bahagi ay mamamatay balang araw. ngunit sa isang banda, ang tumanggap ng ikasampung bahagi ni Abraham ay inilarawan bilang patuloy na nabubuhay. ⁹ At samakatuwid, masasabi na si Levi na tumanggap ng ikapu, ay nakapagbigay din ng ikapu sa pamamagitan ni Abraham, ¹⁰ dahil si Levi ay nasa pribadong bahagi pa lamang ng kaniyang ninuno na si Abraham nang makilala ni Abraham si Melquisedec. ¹¹ Ngayon kung ang pagiging ganap ay maaari nang makamtan sa pamamagitan ng pagiging pari ng mga Levita (sapagkat sa ilalim nito ang mga tao ay tumanggap ng kautusan), ano pa ang kailangan para sa isang pari na lumitaw ayon sa pagkapari ni Melquisedec, at hindi mapangalanan ayon sa pagkapari ni Aaron? ¹² Dahil kapag ang pagkapari ay nabago, ang kautusan ay kailangan ding mabago. ¹³ Sapagkat ang pinagsabihan ng mga bagay na ito ay kabilang sa ibang lahi, kung saan walang sinuman ang naglingkod sa altar. ¹⁴ Ngayon ito ang katunayan na ang ating Panginoon ay nagmula kay Judah, ang lipi na hindi binanggit ni Moises patungkol sa mga pari. ¹⁵ At ang aming sinasabi ay mas malinaw pa kung may ibang paring liliitaw ayon sa pagkakatulad ni Melquisedec. ¹⁶ Ang bagong pari na ito ay hindi naging pari ayon sa batayan ng kautusan sa angkan ng tao sa halip ay sa batayan ng kapangyarihan ng hindi nasisirang buhay. ¹⁷ Dahil

ang kasulatan ay sumasaksi tungkol sa kaniya: "Ikaw ay isang pari magpakailanman ayon sa pagkapari ni Melquisedec.¹⁸ Sapagkat pinawalang saysay ang dating kautusan dahil sa ito ay mahina at walang pakinabang.¹⁹ Sapagkat ang kautusan ay walang ginawang ganap. Gayunpaman, mayroong mas mabuting pag-asa para sa hinaharap kung saan lumalapit tayo sa Diyos.²⁰ At itong mas mabuting katiyakan ay hindi nangyari kung walang panunumpa, sapagkat ang mga ibang pari ay hindi gumawa ng anumang panunumpa.²¹ Ngunit ang Diyos ay gumawa ng isang panunumpa nang sinabi niya ang tungkol kay Jesus, "Ang Panginoon ay nangako at hindi na magbabago ang kaniyang isip: "Ikaw ay isang pari magpakailanman."²² Sa pamamagitan din nito si Jesus ay naging kayiyakan ng isang mas mabuting kasunduan.²³ Sa katunayan, ang kamatayan ang humahadlang sa mga pari mula sa paglilingkod magpakailanman. Ito ang dahilan kung bakit mayroong maraming pari, isa pagkatapos ng isa.²⁴ Ngunit dahil nabubuhay si Jesus magpakailanman, ang kaniyang pagkapari ay hindi mapapalitan.²⁵ Samakatuwid, siya rin ay lubos na makapagliligtas sa kanila na lalapit sa Diyos sa pamamagitan niya, dahil siya ay laging nabubuhay upang mamagitan para sa kanila.²⁶ Sapagkat ganito ang pinaka-punong pari na nararapat para sa atin. Siya ay walang kasalanan, walang dungis, dalisay, ibinukod mula sa mga makasalanan, at naging lalong mataas kaysa sa kalangitan.²⁷ Hindi siya nangangailangan, di tulad ng mga pinaka-punongpari, na mag-alay ng handog araw-araw, una para sa kaniyang sariling kasalanan, at pagkatapos para sa kasalanan ng mga tao. Ginawa niya ito nang minsanan para sa lahat, nang inialay niya ang kaniyang sarili.²⁸ Sapagkat ang kautusan ang humirang ng mga tao na may kahinaan katulad ng mga pinakapunong pari, ngunit ang salita ng panunumpa, na dumating matapos ang kautusan, ay naghirang ng isang Anak, na siyang ginawang ganap magpakailanman.

Chapter 8

¹ Ngayon, ito ang paksa ng aming sinasabi, mayroon tayong isang pinaka-punong pari na nakaupo sa kanang kamay ng trono ng Kamahalan sa kalangitan.² Isa siyang lingkod sa lugar na banal, ang tunay na tabernakulo na itinayo ng Panginoon, hindi ng sinumang tao.³ Sapagkat itinalaga ang bawat pinaka-punong pari upang mag-alay ng mga kaloob at mga handog, kaya kinakailangan na may isang bagay na ialay.⁴ Ngayon kung si Cristo ay nasa lupa, hindi na siya magiging pari pa, yamang mayroon nang mga nag-aalay ng mga handog ayon sa kautusan.⁵ Naglilingkod sila sa isang bagay na huwaran at anino ng mga bagay na makalangit, kagaya na lamang ng babala ng Diyos kay Moises noong itatayo na niya ang tabernakulo, "Tingnan mo," sinabi ng Diyos, na gagawin mo ang lahat ayon sa batayan na ipinakita sa iyo doon

sa bundok." ⁶ Ngunit ngayon tinanggap ni Cristo ang isang mas mataaas na paglilingkod dahil siya din ang tagapamagitan ng mas mainam na tipan, na itinatag sa mas mainam na mga pangako. ⁷ Sapagkat kung ang unang tipan ay walang pagkakamali, kung gayon hindi na kailangan pang humanap ng pangalawang tipan. ⁸ Sapagkat nang nakatagpo ang Diyos ng pagkakamali sa mga tao, sinabi niya, "Tingnan ninyo, darating ang mga araw," sabi ng Panginoon, 'na Ako ay gagawa ng bagong tipan sa sambahayan ng Israel at sa sambahayan ng Juda. ⁹ Hindi na ito katulad ng tipan na ginawa ko sa kanilang mga ninuno noong araw na kinuha ko sila sa pamamagitan ng kamay upang pangunahan silang lumabas sa lupain ng Egipto. Sapagkat hindi sila nagpatuloy sa aking tipan, at hindi ko na sila bibigyang pansin,' sabi ng Panginoon. ¹⁰ 'Sapagkat ito ang tipan na aking gagawin sa sambahayan ng Israel pagkatapos ng mga araw na iyon,' sabi ng Panginoon. 'Ilalagay ko sa kanilang mga isipan ang aking mga tipan, at isusulat ko rin ang mga ito sa kanilang mga puso. Ako ang magiging Diyos nila, at sila ay aking magiging mga tao. ¹¹ Hindi nila tuturuan ang bawat isa na kaniyang kapwa at ang bawat isa na kaniyang kapatid, na sabihing, "Kilalanin ninyo ang Diyos," sapagkat ako ay makikilala ng lahat mula sa pinakamababa hanggang sa pinakadakila sa kanila. ¹² Sapagkat magpapakita ako ng habag sa kanilang mga gawaing hindi matuwid at hindi ko na aalalahanin pa ang kanilang mga kasalanan.' " ¹³ Sinasabing "bago," ginawa niyang luma ang unang tipan. At kaniya ngang inihayag na ang pagiging luma ay handa ng maglaho.

Chapter 9

¹ Ngayon kahit sa unang tipan ay may lugar para sa pagsamba dito sa lupa at mga alituntunin ukol sa pagsamba. ² Sapagkat may silid na inihanda sa loob ng tabernakulo, ang panlabas na silid, ang tinatawag na banal na lugar. Nakalagay sa lugar na ito ang ilawan, ang mesa at ang tinapay na handog. ³ At sa likod ng pangalawang tabing ay isa pang silid na tinatawag na kabanal-banang lugar. ⁴ Mayroon itong gintong altar para sa insenso. Nandito rin ang kaban ng tipan na nababalutan ng ginto. Sa loob nito ay sisidlang ginto na may lamang manna, ang namulaklak na tungkod ni Aaron at ang mga tapyas na bato ng tipan. ⁵ Sa itaas ng kaban ng tipan ay anyo ng kerubim ng kaluwalhatian na umaaligid sa takip ng pagsisisi, na hindi muna namin ngayon mailalarawan. ⁶ Pagkatapos na maihanda ang mga bagay na ito, palaging pumapasok ang mga pari sa panlabas na silid ng tabernakulo upang isagawa ang kanilang mga tungkulin. ⁷ Ngunit ang pinakapunong pari ay pumapasok na nag-iisa sa pangalawang silid minsan sa isang taon, at may dalang maihahandog na dugo para sa kaniyang sarili at para sa hindi sinasadyang mga paglabag ng mga tao. ⁸ Ipinapakita ng Banal na Espiritu na ang

daan patungo sa kabanal-banalang lugar ay hindi pa ipinapahayag habang nananatili pang nakatayo ang unang tabernakulo.⁹ Isa itong paglalarawan sa kasalukuyang panahon. Parehong walang kakayahang gawing ganap ng mga kaloob at mga handog ang budhi ng mga sumasamba.¹⁰ Mga pagkain at inumin lamang ang mga ito na kaugnay ng iba't-ibang uri ng seremonya ng paglilinis. Ang lahat ng ito ay alituntunin para sa laman na inilaan hanggang sa maganap ang bagong kaayusan.¹¹ Dumating si Cristo bilang pinaka-punong pari ng mabubuting bagay na darating, sa pamamagitan ng mas dakila at higit na ganap na sagradong tolda na hindi gawa sa mga kamay ng tao, na hindi kabilang sa mundong nilikha.¹² Hindi ito sa pamamagitan ng dugo ng mga kambing at mga guya, ngunit sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling dugo kaya minsan lamang pumasok si Cristo sa kabanal-banalang lugar para sa lahat at tiyakin ang ating walang hanggang katubusan.¹³ Sapagkat kung ang dugo ng mga kambing at mga toro at ang pagwiwisik ng mga abo sa mga taong may dungis ay naghahandog sa kanila sa Diyos at ginagawang malinis ang kanilang katawan,¹⁴ gaano pa kaya ang dugo ni Cristo, na sa pamamagitan ng walang hanggang Espiritu ay inialay ang kaniyang sarili na walang dungis sa Diyos, na luminis sa ating budhi mula sa mga gawang patay upang makapaglingkod sa Diyos na buhay?¹⁵ Sa kadahilanang ito, si Cristo ang tagapamagitan ng bagong tipan. Ito ay dahil may isang kamatayan na nangyari upang palayain ang mga napapasailalim sa lumang tipan mula sa kabayaran ng kanilang mga kasalanan, sa gayon ang lahat ng mga tinawag ng Diyos ay tatanggap ng walang hanggang pamana na kaniyang ipinangako.¹⁶ Sapagkat kung saan iniwan ng isang tao ang kaniyang testamento, kailangan na mapatunayan ang kamatayan ng taong gumawa nito.¹⁷ Sapagkat nagkakabisa lamang ang testamento kung saan mayroong kamatayan dahil wala pang bisa ito habang buhay pa ang gumawa.¹⁸ Kaya hindi naitatag ang lumang tipan nang walang dugo.¹⁹ Sapagkat nang maibigay ni Moises ang bawat alituntunin ng kautusan sa lahat ng mga tao, kinuha niya ang dugo ng mga guya at mga kambing na may tubig, mapulang balahibo, hisopo at parehong winisikan ang balumbon ng kasulatan at ang lahat ng tao.²⁰ At sinabi niya, "Ito ang dugo ng tipan kung saan ibinigay ng Diyos sa inyo ang mga kautusan."²¹ Sa ganito ring paraan, winisikan niya ng dugo ang tabernakulo at ang lahat ng sisidlan na ginagamit ng mga pari sa paglilingkod.²² At ayon sa kautusan, halos lahat ay nilinis ng dugo. Walang kapatawaran kung walang pagbubuhos ng dugo.²³ Samakatwid kinakailangan nga na ang mga bagay na kahalintulad nang nasa langit ay dapat na malinis nitong mga hayop na handog. Gayunman, dapat na linisin ng mas mabuting handog ang mga bagay na panlangit.²⁴ Sapagkat hindi pumasok si Cristo sa kabanal-banalang lugar na gawa ng mga kamay, na kahalintulad lamang ng tunay. Sa halip, pumasok siya sa

langit mismo, na ngayon ay nasa harapan ng Diyos para sa atin.²⁵ Hindi siya nagpunta doon upang madalas na ihandog ang kaniyang sarili, katulad ng ginagawa ng pinakapunong pari, na pumapasok sa kabanal-banalang lugar taun-taon na may dalang dugo.²⁶ Kung iyan ay totoo, kakailanganin niyang maghirap ng maraming ulit mula pa ng likhain ang mundo. Ngunit ngayon minsan na lamang siyang naipahayag hanggang sa katapusan ng panahon upang alisin ang kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng pag-aalay ng kaniyang sarili.²⁷ Tulad ng bawat tao ay itinakda na mamatay minsan, at pagkatapos ay ang paghatol,²⁸ gayon din si Cristo, na minsang naihandog upang alisin ang mga kasalanan ng marami, darating siya sa pangalawang pagkakataon, hindi upang ihandog muli sa kasalanan, kundi para sa kaligtasan ng mga matiyagang naghihintay sa kaniya.

Chapter 10

¹ Sapagkat ang kautusan ay isang anino lamang ng mga mabubuting bagay na darating, hindi ng mga katotohanan. Hindi magagawang ganap ng kautusan ang mga lumalapit sa Diyos batay sa paraan ng parehong mga alay na inihahandog ng mga pari taun-taon.² O kung hindi, ititigil kayang maihandog ang mga alay na iyon? Sa ganiyang kalagayan, ang mga sumasamba ay nilinis ng minsan, na wala ng kamalayan sa kasalanan.³ Ngunit sa mga handog na iyon ay may pagpapa-alala sa mga nagawang kasalanan taun-taon.⁴ Sapagkat hindi maaaring pawiin ng mga dugo ng toro at kambing ang mga kasalanan.⁵ Nang dumating si Cristo dito sa mundo, sinabi niya, "Hindi mo nais ang mga handog o ang mga hain. Sa halip, inihanda mo ang isang katawan para sa akin."⁶ Wala kang kasiyahan sa mga haing sinusunog o mga handog para sa kasalanan."⁷ At aking sinabi, "Masdan mo, narito ako upang gawin ang iyong kalooban, o Diyos, gaya ng nasusulat tungkol sa akin na nasa balumbon."⁸ Sinabi niya gaya ng nasabi sa itaas, "Hindi mo nais ang mga handog at mga hain o ang mga handog na sinusunog para sa kasalanan, ni hindi ka nasisiyahan sa mga ito"—mga handog na inialay ayon sa kautusan.⁹ At sinabi niya, "masdan mo, ako ay narito upang gawin ang iyong kalooban." Isinantabi niya ang unang kaugalian upang maitatag ang pangalawa.¹⁰ Sa pangalawang kaugalian, tayo ay naihandog sa Diyos sa kaniyang kalooban at sa pamamagitan ng pag-aalay ng katawan ni Jesu-Cristo ng minsan para sa lahat.¹¹ Sa katunayan tumatayong naglilingkod ang bawat pari araw-araw, iniaalay ang parehong mga handog, kung saan, gayon pa man, hindi makatatanggal ng mga kasalanan kailanman.¹² Ngunit pagkatapos na ialay ni Cristo ang isang handog para sa kasalanan magpakailanman, umupo siya sa kanang kamay ng Diyos,¹³ naghihintay hanggang ang kaniyang mga kaaway ay maibaba at gawing isang patungan para sa kaniyang paanan.¹⁴ Dahil sa

pamamagitan ng isang handog ay kaniyang ginawang ganap magpakailanman ang mga taong inihandog sa Diyos.¹⁵ At nagpapatotoo rin sa atin ang Banal na Espiritu. Sapagkat unang sinabi niya,¹⁶ " 'Ito ang tipan na aking gagawin sa kanila pagkatapos ng mga araw na iyon,' ang sabi ng Panginoon, 'Ilalagay ko ang aking mga kautusan sa kanilang mga puso at isusulat ko ang mga iyon sa kanilang mga isip.'" ¹⁷ Pagkatapos sinabi niya, "Hindi ko na aalalahanin pa ang kanilang mga kasalanan at paglabag sa kautusan."¹⁸ Ngayon kung saan may kapatawaran na para sa mga ito, wala ng pag-aalay pa para sa kasalanan.¹⁹ Kaya naman, mga kapatid, may pananalig tayong makakapasok sa kabanal-banalang lugar sa pamamagitan ng dugo ni Jesus.²⁰ Iyon ang paraan na kaniyang binuksan para sa atin sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang katawan, isang bago at buhay na daan sa pamamagitan ng tabing.²¹ At dahil mayroon tayong dakilang pari sa bahay ng Diyos,²² Lumapit tayo na may totoong puso na may lubos na katiyakan ng pananampalataya, na may mga pusong nawisikan at nilinis mula sa masamang budhi at ang ating katawan na nahugasan ng dalisay na tubig.²³ Panghawakan ding mabuti ang paghahayag ng ating pananalig ng walang pag-aalinlangan, sapagkat ang Diyos na siyang nangako ay tapat.²⁴ Kaya isaalang-alang natin kung paano pasisiglahin ang isa't- isa sa pag-ibig at sa mga mabubuting gawa.²⁵ Huwag tayong tumigil sa pagtitipon-tipon ng magkakasama, katulad ng ginawa ng ilan. Sa halip, palakasin pa natin ng higit ang isa't isa, ngayong nakikita ninyo na nalalapit na ang araw.²⁶ Sapagkat kung ating sasadyain ang paggawa ng kasalanan pagkatapos nating malaman ang kaalaman sa katotohanan, ang handog para sa kasalanan ay hindi na umiiral.²⁷ Sa halip, mayroon lamang tiyak na inaasahang nakakatakot na hatol at nagngangalit na apoy na tutupok sa mga kaaway ng Diyos.²⁸ Sinuman na lumabag sa kautusan ni Moises ay mamamatay ng walang awa sa patunay ng dalawa o tatlong saksi.²⁹ Gaano pa kaya kabigat na parusa sa akala ninyo ang nararapat sa taong yumurak sa Anak ng Diyos, sinumang magturing sa dugo ng tipan na hindi banal, ang dugo na kaniyang inihandog sa Diyos—sinuman na humamak sa Biyaya ng Espiritu³⁰ Sapagkat kilala natin ang nagsabi nito, "Akin ang paghihiganti at ako ang maniningil." At muli, "Hahatulan ng Panginoon ang kaniyang mga tao."³¹ Nakakatakot nga ang mahulog sa mga kamay ng buhay na Diyos!³² Ngunit alalahanin ninyo ang mga araw na nagdaan, pagkatapos na kayo ay maliwanagan kung papaanong kayo ay nagtiis ng matinding pagdurusa.³³ Nailantad kayo sa madla ng may pangungutya sa pamamagitan ng mga panlalait, pag-uusig at kayo ay kabilang sa mga nakaranas ng ganitong pagdurusa.³⁴ Sapagkat mayroon kayong habag sa mga bilanggo, at inyong tinanggap nang may kagalakan ang pagsamsam ng inyong mga ari-arian, na alam ninyo sa

inyong mga sarili na mayroon kayong mas mabuti at walang hanggang pag-aari.³⁵ Kaya nga huwag ninyong isasawalang-bahala ang inyong pagtitiwala na may dakilang gantimpala.³⁶ Sapagkat kailangan ninyo ng pagtitiyaga upang inyong matanggap ang ipinangako ng Diyos pagkatapos ninyong magawa ang kaniyang kalooban.³⁷ "Sapagkat sa kaunting panahon, ang siyang paparating ay tiyak na darating at hindi ito maaantala."³⁸ Mabubuhay ang matuwid kong lingkod sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya. Kung tatalikod siya, hindi ako masisiyahan sa kaniya."³⁹ Ngunit hindi tayo katulad ng ilang tumalikod at napahamak. Sa halip, tayo ay ilan sa mga may pananampalataya upang mapanatili ang ating mga kaluluwa.

Chapter 11

¹ Ngayon ang pananampalataya ay ang katiyakan ng sino man kung siya ay nagtitiwalang naghihintay sa isang bagay. Ito ang katiyakan tungkol sa hindi pa nakita. ² Sapagkat sa pamamagitan nito pinagtibay ang ating mga ninuno dahil sa kanilang pananampalataya. ³ Sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya, nauunawaan natin na nilikha ang buong sanlibutan sa pamamagitan ng utos ng Diyos, upang kung ano man ang nakikita ay hindi nilikha mula sa mga bagay na nakikita. ⁴ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Abel ay nag-alay ng mas higit na kalugod-lugod na handog sa Diyos kaysa sa ginawa ni Cain. At dahil dito pinuri siya sa pagiging matuwid. Pinuri siya ng Diyos dahil sa mga handog na kaniyang inialay. Dahil diyan, si Abel ay nagsasalita pa rin kahit na siya ay patay na. ⁵ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Enoc ay kinuha pataas at hindi nakita ang kamatayan. "Hindi siya nahanap, dahil siya ay kinuha ng Diyos." Sapagkat ito ay sinabi sa kaniya na ang Diyos ay nalugod sa kaniya bago siya kunin. ⁶ Kung walang pananampalataya hindi maaaring bigyan ng kaluguran ang Diyos, at ang sino man na lalapit sa Diyos ay kinakailangang manalig na siya ay umiiral at gagantimpalan niya ang sino man na humahanap sa kaniya. ⁷ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Noe, ay binalaan ng Diyos ukol sa mga bagay na hindi pa nakita, nang may maka-diyos na paggalang ay gumawa ng isang daong upang mailigtas ang kaniyang pamilya. Sa paggawa nito, hinatulan niya ang mundo at naging tagapagmana ng katuwiran na nanggagaling sa pananampalataya. ⁸ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Abraham nang siya ay tinawag, Siya ay sumunod at nagtungo sa lugar na kaniyang tatanggapin bilang isang tagapagmana. Pumunta siya na hindi niya nalalaman kung saan siya tutungo. ⁹ Sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya siya ay nanirahan sa lupang ipinangako bilang isang dayuhan. Siya ay namuhay sa tolda na kasama sina Isaac at Jacob na parehong tagapagmana ng pangako. ¹⁰ Ito ay dahil sa tumingin siya sa hinaharap sa pagtatayo ng isang

lungsod na ang arketekto at tagapagpatayo ay ang Diyos.¹¹ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Abraham, at kahit na si Sarah mismo ay tumanggap ng kakayahang magbuntis kahit sila ay matanda na, sapagkat itinuring nila ang Dios na tapat, ang nangako sa kanila ng isang anak.¹² Samakatuwid galing din sa lalaking ito na malapit ng mamatay ay maipapanganak ang hindi mabilang na salinlahi. Sila ay naging kasing dami ng mga bituin sa langit at nang hindi mabilang na mga butil ng buhangin sa tabing dagat.¹³ Ang lahat ng ito ay namatay sa pananampalataya na hindi tinanggap ang mga pangako, sa halip kahit malayo pa nakita at tinanggap na nila, na sila ay mga dayuhan at banyaga dito sa lupa.¹⁴ Kaya sa mga nagsasabi ng ganoong mga bagay ay nagbibigay linaw na sila ay naghahanap ng kanilang sariling bayan.¹⁵ Sa katunanayan, kung ang iniwan nilang lupain ang kanilang iniisip, sila ay may pagkakataon pang bumalik,¹⁶ Subalit naghahangad sila ng mas mabuting bayan, na isang makalangit. Kaya naman hindi nahihiya ang Diyos na tawaging kanilang Diyos sapagkat naghanda siya ng isang lungsod para sa kanila.¹⁷ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Abraham pagkatapos subuking ialay si Isaac. Oo siya na masayang tumanggap ng mga pangako ay inialay ang kaniyang ng-iisang anak,¹⁸ tungkol sa kaniya ang sinabi, "Magmumula kay Isaac ang iyong mga salinlahi."¹⁹ Isinaalang-alang ni Abraham na bubuhayin ng Diyos si Isaac mula sa mga patay, at sa matalinhagang pagsasalita, natanggap niya siyang muli.²⁰ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na pinagpala ni Isaac sina Jacob at Esau tungkol sa mga bagay na darating.²¹ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Jacob, nang siya ay mamamatay na, pinagpala niya ang bawat isa sa mga anak ni Jose. Si Jacob ay sumamba na nakahilig sa taas ng kaniyang tungkod.²² Ito ay sa pamamagitan din ng pananamplataya na si Jose, nang malapit na ang kaniyang katapusan, ay nagsalita patungkol sa paglisan ng mga anak ng Israel mula sa Egipto at inutos na dalhin kasama nila ang kaniyang mga buto.²³ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Moises, nang siya ay ipanganak ay itinago siya ng kaniyang mga magulang ng tatlong buwan dahil nakita nila na siya ay isang magandang bata at hindi sila takot sa utos ng hari.²⁴ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Moises, nang lumaki na ay tumangging tawagin na anak ng anak na babae ni Faraon.²⁵ Sa halip, pinili niyang makibahagi sa paghihirap ng mga tao ng Diyos kaysa sa magpakasaya sa panandaliang aliw ng kasalanan.²⁶ Itinuring niya na ang kahihiyan sa pagsunod kay Cristo ay higit pa sa kayamanan kaysa sa mga yaman ng mga Egipto, sapagkat itinuon niya ang kaniyang paningin sa hinaharap na darating na gantimpala.²⁷ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Moises ay iniwan ang Egipto. Hindi siya natakot sa galit ng hari, sapagkat tiniis niya sa pamamagitan ng pagtingin sa isang hindi pa nakikita.²⁸ Dahil sa kaniyang pananampalataya sinunod

niya ang "Paskua" at ang pagwisik ng dugo upang ang mangwawasak sa bawat panganay ay hindi makahawak sa mga panganay na anak na lalaki ng mga Israelita.²⁹ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na sila ay tumawid sa dagat ng mga Tambo na parang nasa ibabaw ng tuyong lupa. Nang sinubok ng mga taga Ehipto na gawin ito, sila ay nilamon nito.³⁰ Sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya nawasak ang pader ng Jerico matapos silang umikot sa palibot ng pitong araw.³¹ Sa pamamagitan ito ng pananampalataya na si Rahab, ang babaeng nagbebenta ng aliw ay hindi namatay kasama ng mga suwail, dahil tinanggap niya ng may pag-iingat ang mga ispiya.³² At ano pa ba ang aking sasabihin? Hindi na sapat ang aking oras kung isasalaysay ko pa ang tungkol kina Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jepta, David, Samuel, at ng mga propeta,³³ na sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya ay sumakop ng mga kaharian, gumawa ng may katarungan, at tumanggap ng mga pangako. Sila ay nagpatikom ng bibig ng mga lion,³⁴ pinawi ang kapangyarihan ng apoy, tumakas sa talim ng espada, kung saan gumaling mula sa mga karamdaman, naging tanyag sa pakikipaglaban, at naging dahilan ng pagtakas ng mga sundalong dayuhan.³⁵ Tinanggap ng mga kababaihan ang kanilang mga patay sa pamamagitan ng muling pagkabuhay. Ang iba ay pinahirapan, ng hindi tinatanggap ang kanilang paglaya upang maranasan nila ang mas mainam na muling pagkabuhay.³⁶ Ang iba ay nagdusa ng pangaalipusta, at paghampas, oo, kahit ng mga kadena at pagkakulong.³⁷ Kung saan binato sila. Nilagari sila sa dalawa. Pinatay sila sa pamamagitan ng espada. Sila ay namuhay na nakadamit ng balat ng mga tupa at balat ng mga kambing na hrap na hrap, nagpakasakit at pinagmalupitan,³⁸ (Sila na hindi karapat-dapat sa mundo), naglibot sa ilang, sa mga kabundukan, sa mga kuweba at sa mga butas sa lupa.³⁹ Bagamat ang lahat ng mga taong ito ay pinagtibay ng Diyos dahil sa kanilang pananampalataya, hindi nila natanggap ang anumang kaniyang ipinangako.⁴⁰ May inihanda ang Diyos sa simula pa na mas mainam para sa atin, dahil kung wala tayo hindi sila magiging ganap.

Chapter 12

¹ Samakatwid, sapagkat napapaligiran tayo ng napakaraming mga saksi, itapon nating lahat ang mga bagay na nagpapabigat sa atin at ang kasalanan na madaling makagapos sa atin. Dapat may katiyagaan tayong magpatuloy sa takbuhin na inilagay sa ating harapan.² Dapat nating ituon ang ating mga mata kay Jesus, ang may-akda at nagpapaganap ng ating pananampalataya, dahil sa kagalakan na inilaan sa kaniya, na nagdala sa kaniya na nagtiis sa krus sa kabila ng kahihyan, at umupo sa kanang kamay ng trono ng Diyos.³ Kaya isinaalang-alang niya na tiisin ang mga masasakit na salita mula sa mga makasalan laban sa kaniya upang tayo ay hindi na

mapapagod at manghihina. ⁴ Hindi niyo pa tinanggihan o nilabanan ang kasalanan na humantong sa pagkaubos ng dugo. ⁵ At nakalimutan na ninyo ang ibinigay na lakas at pag-asa na itinuro sa inyo bilang mga anak:" Aking anak, huwag mong babaliwalain ang pagdidisiplina ng Panginoon, ni ilayo ang iyong puso kung ikaw ay kanyang tinutuwid" ⁶ Sapagkat ang Panginoon ay nagdidisiplina sa sinumang minamahal niya, at pinarurusahan niya ang bawat anak na kanyang tinatanggap. ⁷ Tiisin ang pagsubok bilang pagdisiplina. Nakikitungo ang Diyos sa inyo bilang mga anak, sapagkat sino bang anak ang hindi dinidisciplina ng kaniyang ama? ⁸ Ngunit kung kayo ay walang disiplina, kung saan lahat tayo ay dapat kabahagi, kung gayon hindi kayo mga tunay na anak at mga anak sa labas. ⁹ Bukod dito, mayroon tayong mga makamundong amang nagdidisiplina sa atin, at iginagalang natin sila. Hindi ba dapat nararapat na mas higit tayong sumunod sa Ama ng mga espiritu at mabuhay? ¹⁰ Sapagkat ang ating mga ama nga ay nagdidisiplina sa atin ng ilang mga taon sa alam nilang tama para sa kanila, subalit tayo ay dinidisciplina ng Diyos upang tayo ay makibahagi sa kaniyang kabanalan. ¹¹ Walang disiplina sa kasalukuyan na masaya kundi masakit. Gayunpaman, sa ibang pagkakataon ito ay magbibigay ng mapayapang bunga ng katuwiran para sa sinumang nagsanay sa pamamagitan nito. ¹² Samakatuwid itaas ninyo ang inyong mga kamay na nakababa at palakasing muli ang nanghihinang mga tuhod; ¹³ gawin mong matuwid ang mga daan ng iyong mga paa, upang ang sinumang pilay ay hindi maliligaw sa halip ay gagaling. ¹⁴ Sikapin ang kapayapaan sa lahat ng mga tao, at gayundin ang kabanalan na kung wala ito walang makakakita sa Panginoon. ¹⁵ Maging maingat upang walang sinuman ang hindi maisama mula sa biyaya ng Diyos, at walang ugat ng kapaitan ang tumubo upang maging dahilan ng hindi pagkakaunawaan at mahawa ang marami. ¹⁶ Maging maingat na walang maki-apid sa inyo, o hindi maka-diyos na tao kagaya ni Esau na ipinagpalit sa isang pagkain ang karapatan bilang panganay. ¹⁷ Sapagkat alam ninyo na pagkatapos, nang kaniyang naising makamit ang biyaya, siya ay tinanggihan dahil hindi siya nagkaroon ng pagkakataong magsisisi sa kaniyang ama, kahit na pilit niya itong hinangad nang may mga luha. ¹⁸ Sapagkat hindi kayo lumapit sa isang bundok na nahahawakan, isang bundok na nag-aalab ng apoy, kadiliman, kalungkutan at bagyo. ¹⁹ Hindi kayo pumarito dahil sa ingay ng trumpeta, o sa mga salitang galing sa isang tinig na ang mga nakarinig nito ay nagmamaka-awang wala ng salitang sasabihin sa kanila. ²⁰ Sapagkat hindi nila kayang tanggapin kung ano man ang iniutos: na kahit may isang hayop na hahawak sa bundok, dapat itong batuhin," ²¹ Kaya nakakatakot ang tanawin na sinabi ni Moises," Ako ay sobrang nasindak na ako ay nanginginginig. ²² Sa halip, kayo ay lumapit sa Bundok ng Zion at sa lungsod ng Diyos na buhay, ang makalangit na Jerusalem, at sa hindi mabilang na

hukbo ng mga anghel na nagdiriwang.²³ Kayo ay lumalapit sa kapulungan ng mga unang ipinanganak na inilista sa langit, sa Diyos na hukom ng lahat, at sa mga espiritu ng katuwiran na naging ganap.²⁴ Kayo ay lumapit kay Jesus na tagapamagitan ng isang bagong tipan, at sa dugong naikalat na higit na nagsasalita ng mabuti kaysa sa dugo ni Abel.²⁵ Tiyakin ninyo na hindi ninyo tinanggihan ang nagsasalita. Sapagkat kung hindi sila nakatakas ng sila ay tumanggi sa isang nagbigay babala sa kanila dito sa lupa, tiyak na hindi tayo makakatakas, kung tatalikod tayo mula sa nagbabala mula sa langit.²⁶ At sa mga oras na iyon ang kaniyang tinig ang yayanig sa lupa. Subalit ngayon nangako siya at sinabi, "Minsan ko pang yayanigin hindi lamang ang lupa ngunit maging ang kalangitan."²⁷ Ang mga salitang ito na, "Ngunit minsan pa," ay nagpapahiwatig sa pagtanggali ng mga bagay na nayayanig, iyon ay ang mga bagay na nilikha, upang ang mga bagay na hindi nayayanig ay mananatili.²⁸ Samakatuwid, magpapasalamat tayo sa pagtanggap ng isang kahariang hindi nayayanig, at sa ganitong pagpupuri sa Diyos sa paraang katanggaptanggap na may paggalang at paghanga.²⁹ Sapagkat ang ating Diyos ay parang apoy na nakakatupok

Chapter 13

¹ Hayaang magpatuloy ang pag-ibig bilang mga magkakapatid. ² Huwag kalimutang malugod na tanggapin ang mga dayuhan sapagkat sa paggawa nito ay hindi ninyo alam na ang iba sa mga tinatanggap ninyo ay mga anghel. ³ Alalahanin ninyo ang mga nasa bilanguan, na parang kayo ay kasama rin nila doon at ang inyong mga katawan ay pinagmamalupitan ng kagaya nila. ⁴ Dapat igalang ng lahat ang pag-aasawa at panatilihing dalisay ang pagtatalik ng mag-asawa, sapagkat hahatulan ng Diyos ang mga nakiki-apid at ang mga nangangalunya. ⁵ Dapat ang paraan ng inyong pamumuhay ay maging malaya mula sa labis na pagmamahal sa pera. Masiyahan sa mga bagay na mayroon kayo, sapagkat sinabi mismo ng Diyos, "Hindi kita iiwan ni pababayaang man." ⁶ Dapat tayo ay masiyahan upang masabi natin ng may katapangan, "Ang Panginoon ang tutulong sa akin hindi ako matatakot Ano ang magagawa ng sinuman sa akin." ⁷ Alalahanin ninyo ang mga nangunguna sa inyo, sa mga nagsasalita ng Salita ng Diyos sa inyo, at alalahanin ninyo ang bunga ng kanilang ugali; tularan ninyo ang kanilang pananampalataya. ⁸ Si Jesu- Cristo ay hindi nagbabago kahapon, ngayon at magpakaylan man. ⁹ Huwag kayong magpadala sa mga sari-sari at kakaibang mga katuruan, sapagkat mas mabuti na ang ating puso ay mahubog sa pamamagitan ng biyaya, hindi sa mga tuntunin ng mga pagkain na hindi naman nakakatulong upang sila ay mabuhay. ¹⁰ Mayroon tayong altar na kung saan ang mga naglilingkod sa tabernakulo ay walang karapatang

kainin.¹¹ Sapagkat ang dugo ng mga hayop, na inialay para sa ating mga kaslanan, ay dadalhin ng pinaka-punong pari sa banal na lugar, ngunit ang kanilang katawan ay susunugin sa labas ng kampo.¹² Samakatuwid si Jesus ay nagdusa rin sa labas ng tarangkahan papasok ng lungsod upang ialay ang mga tao sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling dugo.¹³ Kaya tayo ay dapat lumapit sa kaniya sa labas ng kampo, dala ang kaniyang kahihiyan.¹⁴ Dahil wala tayong nanatiling lungsod dito, sa halip hinahanap natin ang lungsod na darating.¹⁵ Sa pamamagitan ni Jesus dapat patuloy tayong mag-alay ng handog na papuri sa Dios, papuri na bunga ng ating mga labi na kumikilala sa kaniyang pangalan.¹⁶ At huwag ninyong kalilimutang gumawa ng mabuti at tumulong sa bawat isa, sapagkat sa ganitong handog lubos na nalulugod ang Diyos.¹⁷ Sumunod at magpasakop sa inyong mga pinuno, sapagkat sila ang nagbabantay sa inyo alang-alang sa inyong mga kaluluwa, tulad nilang may pananagutan. Sumunod upang kayo ay ingatan ng inyong mga pinuno na may kagalakan at hindi ng dalamhati, kung saan hindi ito makakatulong sa inyo.¹⁸ Ipanalangin ninyo kami, sapagkat kami ay nakatitiyak na malilinis ang aming budhi, naghahangad na mabuhay ng kagalang-galang sa lahat ng mga bagay.¹⁹ At hinihimok ko kayong lahat na gumawa pa ng mas higit dito, upang ako ay maaaring makabalik sa lalong madaling panahon.²⁰ Ngayon nawa ang Diyos ng kapayapaan, na siyang nagbalik mula sa kamatayan ang dakilang Pastol ng mga tupa, Ang ating Panginoong Jesus, sa pamamagitan ng dugo ng walang hanggang tipan,²¹ ay magbigay sa inyo ng bawat mabubuting bagay upang gawin ang kaniyang kalooban, kumikilos sa atin na mga nakakalugod sa kaniyang paningin, sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo, na nararapat tumanggap ng papuri magpakailan man. Amen²² Ngayon hinihikayat ko kayo mga kapatid, na tanggapin ninyo ang salitang nagpapalakas sa maiksing sulat ko sa inyo.²³ Nais kong malaman ninyo na si Timoteo ay napalaya na, kung saan isasama ko siya sa aking pagdalaw kung darating siya kaagad.²⁴ Batiin ninyo ang lahat ng inyong mga pinuno at ang lahat ng mga mananampalataya. Ang mga taga- Italya ay bumabati sa inyo.²⁵ Ang biyaya ng Diyos ang sumainyo nawang lahat.

James
Chapter 1

¹ Ako, si Santiago, isang alagad ng Diyos at ng Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, ay bumabati sa labindalawang tribu na nasa pangangalat.² Ituring ninyong kagalakan ito mga kapatid, kung nakakaranas kayo ng ibat-ibang kaguluhan,³ dahil nalalaman ninyo na ang pagsubok sa inyong pananampalataya ay nagdudulot ng pagtitiis.⁴ Hayaan ang pagtitiis na tapusin ang kaniyang gawa, upang kayo ay ganap na lumago, na

walang kakulangan.⁵ Ngunit kung sinuman sa inyo ay nangangailangan ng karunungan, hingin ninyo ito sa Diyos, ang mapagbigay at walang panunumbat sa lahat ng humihingi, at tutugunin niya ito.⁶ Ngunit humingi nang may pananampalataya, nang walang pag-aalinlangan, sapagkat ang nagdadalawang isip ay katulad ng alon sa dagat, na tinatangay ng hangin, kung saan.⁷ Sapagkat ang taong iyon ay hindi dapat mag-isip na matatanggap niya ang kaniyang kahilingan sa Panginoon,⁸ ang ganitong tao ay dalawa ang pag-iisip at pabagu-bago sa lahat ng kaniyang ginagawa.⁹ Ang mahirap na kapatid ay dapat luwalhatiin sa kaniyang mataas na kalagayan,¹⁰ samantalang ang mayaman na kapatid sa kaniyang kababaang loob, sapagkat siya ay lilipas katulad ng mga bulaklak ng damo sa bukid na lumilipas.¹¹ Sumisikat ang araw na may nakakasunog na init at natutuyo ang halaman at ang mga bulaklak ay nalalagas, at mawawala ang kagandahan nito. Sa parehong paraan ang mayamang mga tao ay mawawala sa kalagitnaan ng kanilang mga gawain.¹² Pinagpala ang tao na nagtitiis sa pagsubok, sapagkat pagkatapos niyang mapagtagumpayan ang pagsubok, makakatanggap siya ng korona ng buhay, na ipinangako sa mga nagmamahal sa Diyos.¹³ Huwag sabihin ng sinuman kapag siya ay tinukso, "Ang pagsubok na ito ay galing sa Diyos," Sapagkat ang Diyos ay hindi tinukso ng diyablo, at ang Diyos mismo ay hindi tinutukso ang sino man.¹⁴ Ang bawat tao ay natutukso ng kaniyang masamang mga pagnanasa kung saan inaakit at itinutulak siya palayo.¹⁵ At pagkatapos na maglihi ang makasalanang pagnanasa, ang kasalanan ay maipapanganak at pagkatapos lumaki ng kasalanan hahantong ito sa kamatayan.¹⁶ Huwag kayong magpalinlang, mga minamahal kong kapatid.¹⁷ Ang bawat mabuti at ganap na kaloob ay mula sa itaas, bumaba mula sa Ama ng mga liwanag. Hindi siya nagbabago katulad ng paglipat ng anino.¹⁸ Pinili ng Diyos na bigyan tayo ng buhay sa pamamagitan ng salita ng katotohanan, upang maging katulad tayo ng mga unang bunga sa kaniyang mga nilikha.¹⁹ Alam ninyo ito, mga minamahal kong kapatid. Bawat tao ay dapat mabilis sa pakikinig, dahan-dahan sa pananalita, at hindi agad nagagalit,²⁰ sapagkat ang galit ng tao ay hindi gumagawa ng katuwiran ng Diyos.²¹ Kaya alisin ninyo ang lahat ng gawaing makasalanang at ang kasamaan na nasa lahat ng dako, at sa kababaang-loob tanggapin ang itinanim na salita, na makakapagligtas sa inyong kaluluwa.²² Sundin ninyo ang salita, huwag lamang itong pakinggan, kung saan dinadaya ninyo lang ang inyong mga sarili.²³ Sapagkat kung sinuman ang nakarinig ng salita at hindi ito ginagawa, para siyang isang taong humarap sa salamin at tiningnan ang kaniyang likas na mukha sa salamin.²⁴ Tinignan ang kaniyang mukha, at umalis, at hindi nagtagal nakalimutan niya kung ano ang kaniyang itsura.²⁵ Ngunit ang taong

tumitingin ng maingat sa ganap na batas, ang batas na nagbibigay ng kalayaan, at patuloy na sinusunod ito, hindi lamang siya naging tagapakinig na nakakalimot, ang taong ito ay pagpapalain habang ginagawa niya ito. ²⁶ Kung sinuman ang nag-iisip sa kaniyang sarili na siya ay relihiyoso, ngunit hindi mapigilan ang kaniyang dila, niloloko niya ang kaniyang sarili at ang kaniyang relihiyon ay walang kabuluhan. ²⁷ Ito ay dalisay at walang karumihang relihiyon sa harap ng ating Diyos at Ama: para tulungan ang mga walang ama at balo sa kanilang kapighatian, at para pangalagaan ang sarili mula sa katiwaliaan ng mundo.

Chapter 2

¹ Mga kapatid ko huwag natin sundin ang pananampalataya ng ating Panginoon Jesus-Cristo, na Panginoon ng kadakilaan, na may pagtatangi sa ilang mga tao, ² Kung may taong pumasok sa inyong pagpupulong na may suot na mga gintong singsing at may mga marangyang kasuotan, at mayroon ding pumasok na taong mahirap na may maruming kasuotan, ³ at nagbigay lamang kayo ng pansin sa taong may marangyang kasuotan, at sinabing, "Maupo po kayo rito sa magandang lugar," ngunit sinabi mo sa taong mahirap, "Tumayo ka sa banda roon," o kaya ay, "maupo ka sa aking paanan," ⁴ hindi ba kayo gumagawa ng paghatol sa inyong sarili, at nagiging hukom ng may mga masasamang kaisipan? ⁵ Makinig kayo, mga minamahal kong kapatid, hindi ba pinili ng Diyos ang mga mahihirap sa mundong ito upang maging mayaman sa pananampalataya at manahin ang kaharian na ipinangako sa kanila na nagmamahal sa kaniya? ⁶ Ngunit hindi ninyo binigyan ng karangalan ang mahihirap! Hindi ba ang mayayaman, sila ay ang ang nang-aapi sa inyo, at hindi ba sila ang nagkakaladkad sa inyo sa mga hukuman? ⁷ Hindi ba ang mayaman ang lumalait sa magandang pangalan kung kanino kayo tinawag? ⁸ Gayunman, kung tinutupad ninyo ang mga maharlikang kautusan, na naisulat sa mga kasulatan, "Mahalin ninyo ang inyong kapwa tulad ng inyong sarili," maganda ang ginagawa ninyo. ⁹ Ngunit kung nagbibigay kayo ng pagtatangi sa ilang tao, kayo ay nagkakasala, nahatulan ng kautusan bilang isang lumalabag sa batas. ¹⁰ Kung sinuman ang sumusunod sa lahat ng kautusan, ngunit matisod sa isa sa mga ito, magkakasala siya sa pagsuway sa lahat ng kautusan! ¹¹ Sapagkat ang Diyos na nagsasabi ng, "Huwag kang mangangalunya," nagsabi ring, "Huwag papatay." Kung hindi ka nangalunya, ngunit ikaw ay pumatay, sinuway mo ang kautusan ng Diyos. ¹² Kaya't magsalita at sumunod katulad nila na malapit ng hatulan sa pamamagitan ng batas ng kalayaan. ¹³ Sapagkat darating ang paghahatol na walang kahabagan sa kanila na nagpakita ng walang kahabagan. Ang kahabagan ay nagtatagumpay laban sa kahatulan! ¹⁴ Ano ang kabutihan nito, mga kapatid, kung may magsasabi na

mayroon siyang pananampalataya, ngunit wala siyang mga gawa? Kaya ba ng pananampalatayang iyon na iligtas siya? ¹⁵ Kung ang kapatid na lalaki o kapatid na babae ang nangangailangan ng kasuotan at pagkain araw-araw, ¹⁶ at ang isa sa inyo ay magsasabi sa kanila, "Humayo kayong mapayapa, mangagpainit kayo at magpakabusog kayo," subalit hindi ninyo sila binigyan ng mga kinakailangan para sa katawan, anong kabutihan iyon? ¹⁷ Sa ganuon ding pamamaraan ang pananampalataya lang, kung hindi ito nagtataglay ng mga gawa, ay patay. ¹⁸ Ngunit may isang magsasabing, "Mayroon kang pananampalataya, at mayroon akong gawa." Ipakita mo sa akin ang iyong pananampalataya na walang gawa, at ipapakita ko sa iyo ang aking pananampalataya sa pamamagitan ng aking mga gawa. ¹⁹ Naniniwala ka na ang Diyos ay iisa; tama ka. Ngunit ang mga demonyo ay naniniwala rin at nanginginig. ²⁰ Gusto mo bang malaman, taong mangmang, kung paano na ang pananampalataya na walang gawa ay walang kabuluhan? ²¹ Hindi ba si Abraham na ating patriyarka ay pinawalang-sala ng Diyos sa pamamagitan ng mga gawa nang ihain niya sa altar ang anak niyang si Isaac? ²² Nakita ninyo na ang pananampalataya ay kumilos kasama ang kaniyang gawa, at sa pamamagitan ng paggawa nakamit ng kaniyang pananampalataya ang layunin nito. ²³ Natupad ang kasulatan na nagsasabing, "Naniwala si Abraham sa Diyos, at ibinilang ito sa kaniya na katuwiran." Kaya't si Abraham ay tinawag na kaibigan ng Diyos. ²⁴ Nakita ninyo na sa pamamagitan ng mga gawa ang tao ay mapapa-walang sala, at hindi sa pananampalataya lamang. ²⁵ Sa parehong paraan din hindi ba't si Rahab na nagbebenta ng aliw ay napawalang sala sa pamamagitan ng gawa, nang tinanggap niya ang mga mensahero at pinaalis sila sa pamamagitan ng ibang daan? ²⁶ Kung paanong ang katawan na hiwalay sa espiritu ay patay, gayon din ang pananampalataya na hiwalay sa mga gawa ay patay.

Chapter 3

¹ Hindi dapat maging guro ang marami sa inyo, mga kapatid ko, alam nating matatanggap natin ang mas higit na paghahatol. ² Sapagkat natitisod tayong lahat sa maraming paraan. Kung sinuman ang hindi natitisod sa kaniyang pananalita, siya ay taong ganap, na may kakayahang pigilan din ang kaniyang buong katawan. ³ Ngayon kung lalagyan natin ng busal ang bibig ng kabayo susundin nila tayo, at mapapabaling natin ang kanilang buong katawan. ⁴ Pansinin din ang mga barko, kahit na napakalaki nila at tinutulak ng malalakas na hangin, ay nababaling kahit saan nais ibaling ng piloto sa pamamagitan ng napakaliit na timon. ⁵ Ganoon din ang dila na isang maliit na bahagi ng katawan, ngunit nagyayabang ng malalaking bagay. Pansinin kung paano ang isang malawak na kagubatan ay nasusunog ng isang maliit

na apoy! ⁶ Ang dila ay isa ring apoy, isang mundo ng makasalanang na inilagay sa bahagi ng ating mga katawan, nagpaparumi sa buong katawan at pinagniningas ang daan ng buhay, at ito ay nakatak dang apoy mula sa impiyerno. ⁷ Bawat uri ng mga mababangis na hayop, mga ibon, mga gumagapang at mga nilalang sa dagat ay kayang paamuin at napaamo ng mga tao, ⁸ ngunit walang kahit na sinuman ang makapagpapaamo ng dila: walang tigil na kasamaan, puno ng nakamamatay na lason. ⁹ Sa pamamagitan ng dila pinupuri natin ang ating Panginoon at Ama, at sa pamamagitan nito nagsusumpa tayo ng tao, na nilikhang kalarawan ng Diyos. ¹⁰ Galing sa iisang bibig ang pagsasalita ng pagpapala at pagsusumpa. Aking mga kapatid, hindi dapat mangyari ang mga bagay na ito. ¹¹ Lumalabas ba sa bukal ang parehong sariwa at mapait na tubig? ¹² Aking mga kapatid, maaari bang ang isang puno ng igos ay mamunga ng mga olibo? o ang isang puno ng ubas mamunga ng igos? Hindi rin lumalabas sa iisang bukal ang tubig-tabang at tubig-alat ¹³ Sino sa inyo ang marunong at nakakaunawa? Hayaan ang taong iyan na ipakita ang kaniyang magandang buhay sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang mga gawa sa kapakumbabaan na nagmumula sa karunungan. ¹⁴ Ngunit kung mayroon kayong mapait na paninibugho at makasariling hangarin sa inyong puso, huwag kayong magmayabang at magsinungaling laban sa katotohanan. ¹⁵ Hindi ito ang karunungan nagmumula sa itaas, sa halip ay makamundo, hindi espirital, mula sa diyablo. ¹⁶ Sapagkat kung saan may paninibugho at makasariling hangaring umiiral, may pagkalito at masasamang pag-uugali. ¹⁷ Ngunit ang karunungan mula sa itaas unang-una ay dalisay, at maibigin sa kapayapaan, mahinahon, may nag-aalab na puso, puno ng awa at mabuting bunga, walang inaayunang ibang tao, at tapat. ¹⁸ At ang bunga ng katuwiran ay naitanim sa kapayapaan alang-alang sa mga gumagawa ng kapayapaan.

Chapter 4

¹ Saan nanggaling ang pag-aaway at alitan sa inyo? Hindi ba nagmula ito sa inyong mga masamang hangarin na lumalaban sa inyong mga miyembro? ² Hinahangad ninyo kung anong wala kayo. Pumatay kayo at hinabol ninyo kung anong hindi mapapasainyo. Nakipag-away kayo at nakipagtalo, subalit hindi ninyo nakuha dahil hindi kayo humingi sa Diyos. ³ Humingi kayo at hindi ninyo natanggap dahil humihingi kayo ng mga masasamang bagay, upang gamitin ninyo sa inyong mga masasamang hangarin. ⁴ Kayong mga mangangalunya! Hindi ba ninyo alam na ang pakikipagkaibigan sa mundo ay pakikipag-away laban sa Diyos? Kaya, sinuman ang magpasiyang maging kaibigan ng mundo ay ginawa niya mismo ang kaniyang sarili na kaaway ng Diyos. ⁵ O inisip ninyo ba na ang kasulatan ay walang kahulugan

noong sinabi nito na ang Espiritu na ipinagkaloob niya sa atin ay labis na naninibugho para sa atin? ⁶ Ngunit ang Diyos ay nagbibigay ng mas higit na biyaya, kaya't sinasabi ng kasulatan na "Ang Diyos ay sumasalungat sa mapagmataas, ngunit nagbibigay ng biyaya sa mapagpakumbaba." ⁷ Kaya, magpasakop kayo sa Diyos. Labanan ninyo ang diyablo at lalayo siya sa inyo. ⁸ Lumapit kayo sa Diyos, at siya ay lalapit sa inyo. Linisin ang inyong mga kamay, kayong mga makasalanan, at gawing dalisay ang inyong mga puso, kayong mga nagdadalawang-isip. ⁹ Magdalamhati kayo, humagulgol kayo, at umiyak! Ibaling ang inyong kasiyahan sa kapighatian at ang inyong kagalakan sa kalungkutan. ¹⁰ Magpakumbaba kayo sa harap ng Panginoon, at kayo ay kaniyang itataas. ¹¹ Huwag kayong magsalita laban sa isa't-isa, mga kapatid. Ang taong nagsasalita laban sa kaniyang kapatid o naghahatol sa kaniyang kapatid ay nagsasalita laban sa kautusan at humahatol sa batas ng Diyos. Kapag hinatulan ninyo ang kautusan, hindi ninyo sinusunod ang batas, ngunit isang tagahatol ng mga ito. ¹² Iisa lamang ang nagbigay ng batas at taga-hatol, ang Diyos, na kayang magligtas at sumira. Sino kayo upang humatol sa inyong kapwa? ¹³ Makinig, kayo na mga nagsasabing, "Ngayon o bukas ay pupunta tayo sa ganitong bayan, at titigil ng isang taon doon, at mangangalakal, at kikita." ¹⁴ Sino ang nakakaalam kung ano ang mangyayari bukas, at ano nga ba ang inyong buhay? Dahil katulad kayo ng hamog na sandaling lumilitaw at biglang nawawala. ¹⁵ Sa halip ganito dapat ang sabihin ninyo, "Kung ito ang kalooban ng Panginoon, at nabubuhay pa kami gagawin namin ito o iyan." ¹⁶ Ngunit ngayon, kayo ay naghahambog patungkol sa inyong mga plano. Ang lahat ng paghahambog na iyan ay masama. ¹⁷ Kaya, para sa kaniya na nakakaalam gumawa ng mabuti ngunit hindi ito ginagawa, para sa kaniya ito ay kasalanan.

Chapter 5

¹ Ngayon, lumapit kayo mga mayayaman, umiyak kayo ng malakas dahil sa kahirapan na darating sa inyo. ² Ang inyong mga kayamanan ay nabubulok at ang inyong mga kasuotan ay kinakain ng anay. ³ Ang inyong ginto at pilak ay wala nang kabuluhan, at ang kanilang kalawang ang magpapatotoo laban sa inyo at susunog ng inyong mga laman gaya ng apoy. Nag-iipon kayo ng inyong kayamanan sa huling mga araw. ⁴ Tingnan ninyo, ang bayad ng mga manggagawa—silang mga hindi ninyo binayaran para sa pag-aani ng inyong mga bukid—sumigaw sila ng malakas! At ang mga sigaw ng mga taong nag-aani ng inyong mga pananim ay nakaabot sa tainga ng Panginoon ng mga Hukbo. ⁵ Kayo ay nabuhay ng marangya sa ibabaw ng lupa at nagpakasasa sa inyong mga sarili. Pinataba ninyo ang inyong mga puso sa isang araw ng pagkatay. ⁶ Hinatulan ninyo at pinatay ang mga matuwid na hindi

lumalaban sa inyo. ⁷ Kaya maging matiyaga, mga kapatid, hanggang sa pagdating ng Panginoon, katulad ng magsasaka na naghihintay ng mahalagang ani ng lupa, Matiyagang naghihintay dito, hangang sa una at huling pagbuhos ng ulan. ⁸ Kayo rin ay maging matiyaga; ayusin ninyo ang inyong mga puso, dahil ang pagdating ng Panginoon ay malapit na. ⁹ Huwag magreklamo, mga kapatid, laban sa isa't-isa upang kayo ay hindi mahatulan. Tingnan ninyo, ang hukom ay nakatayo sa pintuan. ¹⁰ Bilang isang halimbawa, mga kapatid, ituring ninyo ang mga pagdurusa at pagtitiyaga ng mga propeta na nagsalita sa pangalan ng Panginoon. ¹¹ Tingnan ninyo, tinatawag namin ang mga nagtitiyaga, na "pinagpala." Narinig ninyo ang pagtitiis ni Job, at alam ninyo ang layunin ng Panginoon para kay Job, kung paano ang Panginoon ay puno ng kahabagan at awa. ¹² Higit sa lahat, mga kapatid ko, huwag kayong mangangako, maging sa langit o maging sa lupa, o sa pamamagitan ng anumang panunumpa, ngunit gawin ninyo ang "Oo" na "Oo" at ang inyong "Hindi" na "Hindi," upang hindi kayo mahatulan. ¹³ Mayroon bang nagdurusa sa inyo? Dapat siyang manalangin. ¹⁴ Mayroon bang masaya sa inyo? Hayaan siyang umawit ng papuri. Mayroon bang may sakit sa inyo? Hayaan siyang tawagin ang mga nakatatanda ng iglesia at hayaan siyang ipanalangin ng mga nakatatanda, at pahiran siya ng langis sa pangalan ng Panginoon, ¹⁵ at ang panalangin ng may pananampalataya ang magpapagaling sa taong may sakit, at ang Panginoon ang magtataas sa kaniya. Kung nakagawa siya ng kasalanan, patatawarin siya ng Diyos. ¹⁶ Kaya ihayag ninyo ang inyong mga kasalanan sa bawat isa at ipanalangin ang bawat isa upang kayo ay mapagaling. Ang panalangin ng matuwid ay magdudulot ng malaking bunga. ¹⁷ Si Elias ay tao din na may pakiramdaman kagaya natin. Siya ay taimtim na nanalangin na huwag umulan at hindi nga umulan sa lupa ng tatlong taon at anim na buwan. ¹⁸ At si Elias ay muling nanalangin at ibinuhos ng langit ang ulan sa lupa at ito ay nagbigay ng ani. ¹⁹ Aking mga kapatid, kung sinuman sa inyo ang naliligaw mula sa katotohanan ngunit mayroong umakay sa kaniya pabalik, ²⁰ ipaalam sa kaniya na kung sinuman ang umakay sa makasalanan na makalabas sa kaniyang maling daan, maliligtas ang kaniyang kaluluwa mula sa kamatayan at matatabunan ang maraming kasalanan.

1 Peter

Chapter 1

¹ Si Pedro, na apostol ni Jesu Cristo, sa mga dayuhang nasa iba't ibang dako, sa mga pinili na nasa Ponto, Galacia, Capadocia, Asia, at Bitinia, ² ayon sa kaalaman ng Diyos Ama sa simula pa lang, sa pagpapabanal ng Banal na Espiritu, para sa pagsunod kay Jesu Cristo, at para sa pagwiwisik ng kaniyang dugo. Sumainyo ang biyaya, at

sumagana ang inyong kapayapaan.³ Papurihan ang Diyos at Ama ng ating Panginoong Jesu Cristo. Sa kaniyang dakilang kahabagan, nagbigay siya sa atin ng bagong kapanganakan para sa katiyakan ng pamana sa pamamagitan ng pagkabuhay muli ni Jesu Cristo mula sa kamatayan--⁴ para sa pamanang hindi maglalaho, hindi madudungisan, at hindi kukupas. Nakalaan ito sa langit para sa inyo.⁵ Sa kapangyarihan ng Diyos kayo ay iniingatan sa pamamagitan ng pananampalataya para sa kaligtasan na nakahandang maihayag sa huling panahon.⁶ Magagalak kayo dito, kahit na ngayon, kinakailangan ninyong makaramdam ng kapighatian dahil sa ibat-ibang mga pagsubok.⁷ Ito ay para ang inyong pananampalataya ay masubok, pananampalataya na higit na mas mahalaga kaysa sa ginto na naglalaho sa apoy na sumusubok sa inyong pananampalataya. Nangyayari ito upang ang inyong pananampalataya ay matagpuang nagbubunga ng pagpupuri, kaluwalhatian, at karangalan sa kapahayagan ni Jesu Cristo.⁸ Hindi ninyo siya nakita, pero mahal ninyo siya. Hindi ninyo siya nakikita ngayon, ngunit naniniwala kayo sa kaniya at lubos kayong nagagalak na may kaligayahang hindi maipaliwanag na punong-puno ng kaluwalhatian.⁹ Kayo mismo ang tumatanggap ng bunga ng inyong pananampalataya, ang kaligtasan ng inyong mga kaluluwa.¹⁰ Maingat na sinaliksik at sinuri ng mga propeta ang patungkol sa kaligtasang ito, tungkol sa biyaya na mapapasa-inyo.¹¹ Nagsaliksik sila upang malaman kung anong uri ng kaligtasan ang darating. Nagsaliksik din sila upang malaman ang patungkol sa panahon na sinasabi sa kanila ng Espiritu ni Cristo na nasa kanila. Nangyayari ang mga ito habang sinasabi niya sa kanila, bago pa man mangyari, ang patungkol sa pagdurusa ni Cristo, at ang mga kaluwalhatiayang darating kasunod niya.¹² Naihayag sa mga propeta na naglilingkod sila sa mga bagay na ito, hindi para sa kanilang sarili, kung hindi para sa inyo-- ang pagsasabi ng mga bagay na ito sa pamamagitan ng mga nagdadala ng ebanghelyo sa inyo sa pamamagitan ng Banal na Espiritu na isinugo mula sa langit, mga bagay na ninanais maipahayag maging ng mga anghel.¹³ Kaya't bigkisan ninyo ang baywang ng inyong kaisipan. Maging mahinahon kayo sa inyong pag-iisip. Magkaroon kayo ng buong kapanatagan sa biyaya na dadalhin sa inyo sa kapahayagan ni Jesu Cristo.¹⁴ Tulad ng masunuring mga anak, huwag ninyong i-ayon ang inyong mga sarili sa mga pagnanasa na inyong sinunod noong wala pa kayong kaalaman.¹⁵ Dahil gaya ng ang tumawag sa inyo ay banal, kayo rin, at magpakabanal sa lahat ng inyong ginagawa sa buhay.¹⁶ Sapagkat nasusulat, "Magpakabanal kayo, sapagkat ako ay banal."¹⁷ At kung tinatawag ninyong "Ama" ang tagahatol na walang pagtatangi ayon sa ginagawa ng bawat tao, bigyang panahon ng inyong paglalakbay nang may mataas na pagtingin sa kaniya.¹⁸ Alam ninyo na hindi sa mga pilak o ginto-- mga bagay na naglalaho-- na kayo ay tinubos

mula sa hangal na pamumuhay na inyong natutunan sa inyong mga ninuno.¹⁹ Pero kayo ay tinubos sa marangal na dugo ni Cristo, tulad ng isang tupa na walang kapintasan at walang karumihan.²⁰ Pinili si Cristo bago pa ang pagkalikha ng mundo, pero ngayon, sa mga huling panahon, naihayag siya sa inyo.²¹ Naniniwala kayo sa Diyos sa pamamagitan niya, na binuhay ng Diyos mula sa mga patay at sa kaniya na binigyan ng kaluwalhatian upang ang inyong pananampalataya at pagtitiwala ay mailaan sa Diyos.²² Ginawa ninyong dalisay ang inyong mga kaluluwa sa pamamagitan ng pagsunod sa katotohanan para sa taos-pusong pagmamahal para sa kapatiran, kaya masugid ninyong ibigin ang isa't isa.²³ Ipinanganak kayong muli, hindi mula sa naglalahong binhi, ngunit mula sa hindi naglalahong binhi, sa pamamagitan ng buhay at nananatiling salita ng Diyos.²⁴ Sapagkat "Ang lahat ng laman ay tulad ng damo, at ang lahat ng kagandahan nito ay tulad ng bulakalak. Ang damo ay malalanta, at ang bulaklak ay malalaglag,²⁵ pero ang salita ng Panginoon ay mananatili magpakailanman." Ito ang mensahe na ipinahayag bilang ebanghelyo sa inyo.

Chapter 2

¹ Kaya isantabi ninyo ang lahat ng kasamaan, panlilinlang, pagpapa-imbabaw, pagka-inggit, at paninirang-puri.² Katulad ng bagong silang na sanggol, naisin ninyo ang purong gatas na espirital, upang kayo ay lumago sa kaligtasan sa pamamagitan nito,³ kung naranasan niyo na mabuti ang Panginoon.⁴ Lumapit kayo sa kaniya na siyang buhay na bato na tinanggihan ng mga tao, pero pinili ng Diyos at natatangi sa kaniya.⁵ Tulad kayo ng buhay na mga bato na kasalukuyang binubuo upang maging espirital na tahanan, upang maging banal na mga pari na naghahandog ng espirital na mga alay na katanggap-tanggap sa Diyos sa pamamagitan ni Jesu Cristo.⁶ Sinasabi ng kasulatan, "Masdan ninyo, inilatag ko sa Sion ang isang panulukang bato, pinuno at pinili at mahalaga. Sinumang sumampalataya sa kaniya ay hindi mapapahiya."⁷ Kaya ang karangalan ay para sa inyo na nananampalataya. Pero, "ang bato na tinanggihan ng mga manggagawa, ito ang naging puno sa panulukan"--⁸ at, "ang batong katitisan at ang batong katarapaan." Madarapa sila sa hindi pagsunod sa salita, kung saan sila rin ay itinalaga.⁹ Subalit kayo ay piniling lahi, isang grupo ng maharlikang mga pari, isang banal na bayan, mga taong pag-aari ng Diyos, upang maihayag ninyo ang mga kamangha-manghang ginawa ng tumawag sa inyo mula sa kadiliman patungo sa kaniyang kamangha-manghang kaliwanagan.¹⁰ Dati, hindi kayo isang bayan, pero ngayon, kayo ay bayan na ng Diyos. Hindi kayo tumanggap ng kahabagan, pero ngayon, tumanggap kayo ng kahabagan.¹¹ Mga minamahal, tinawag ko kayong mga dayuhan at manlalakbay

upang umiwas kayo sa masasamang pagnanasa na nakikipagdigma sa inyong kaluluwa.¹² Dapat kayong magkaroon ng mabuting pamumuhay sa gitna ng mga Gentil, sa gayon, kung magsasalita sila patungkol sa inyo bilang gumagawa ng masasamang bagay, mapagmasdan nila ang inyong mabubuting ginagawa at papurihan nila ang Diyos sa araw ng kaniyang pagdating.¹³ Sumunod kayo sa bawat pamahalaan, alang-alang sa Panginoon, maging ang hari bilang kataas-taasan,¹⁴ maging ang gobernador na isinugo upang parusahan ang mga mapaggawa ng masama at puruhin silang mapaggawa ng mabuti.¹⁵ Sapagkat ito ang kalooban ng Diyos, na sa pamamagitan ng paggawa ng mabuti mapatahimik ninyo ang walang kabuluhang salita ng mga hangal.¹⁶ Bilang mga taong malaya, huwag ninyong angkinin ang inyong kalayaan bilang panakip ng kasamaan, sa halip, maging tulad kayo ng mga lingkod ng Diyos.¹⁷ Igalang ninyo ang lahat ng tao. Mahalin ninyo ang kapatiran. Magkaroon kayo ng takot sa Diyos. Igalang ninyo ang hari.¹⁸ Mga alipin, magpasakop kayo sa inyong mga amo nang may buong paggalang, hindi lang sa mabuti at mahinahon na mga amo, pero pati narin sa mga masama.¹⁹ Sapagkat kapuri-puri ang sinumang magtitiis ng pasakit habang nahihirapan sa kawalan ng katarungan nang dahil sa kaniyang konsiyensya sa Diyos.²⁰ Sapagkat gaano kataas na parangal ang nakalaan sa paggawa ng kasamaan at magtiis habang pinarurusahan? Pero kung gumawa kayo ng mabuti at nagtiis kayo habang pinarurusahan, ito ay kapuri-puri sa Diyos.²¹ Dahil dito kayo tinawag, sapagkat maging si Cristo ay naghirap para sa inyo, nag-iwan ng halimbawa para sa inyo upang sundan ang kaniyang mga dinaraan.²² Hindi siya nagkasala at walang anumang pandaraya ang natagpuan sa kaniyang bibig.²³ Nang nilait siya, hindi siya gumanti ng panlalait. Nang naghirap siya, hindi siya nagbanta ng ganti, pero ibinigay niya ang kaniyang sarili sa humahatol nang matuwid.²⁴ Siya mismo ang nagdala ng ating mga kasalanan sa kaniyang katawan sa puno, upang hindi na tayo magkaroon ng bahagi sa kasalanan, at upang makapamuhay tayo para sa katuwiran. Sa pamamagitan ng kanyang mga sugat kayo ay gumaling.²⁵ Kayong lahat ay naglalakbay palayo tulad ng mga nawawalang tupa, ngunit ngayon, bumalik kayo sa pastol at tagapagbantay ng inyong mga kaluluwa.

Chapter 3

¹ Sa ganitong paraan, kayong mga asawang babae ay dapat magpasakop sa inyong mga asawa, sa gayon, kahit may ilang hindi sumusunod sa salita, sa pamamagitan ng pag-uugali ng kanilang asawang babae, mahikayat sila nang walang salita,² dahil makikita nila ang inyong dalisay na pag-uugali na may karangalan sa kanilang sarili.

³ Huwag ninyo itong gawin sa pamamagitan ng panlabas na paggayak--pagtitirintas

ng buhok, pagsusuot ng alahas, o magagarang damit. ⁴ Sa halip, gawin niyo ito sa pamamagitan ng panloob na pagkatao na nasa puso, at nang walang kupas na kagandahan ng isang mahinahon at mapayapang espiritu na natatangi sa paningin ng Diyos. ⁵ Sapagkat ang banal na mga kababaihan noon ay minsang naggayak ng kanilang mga sarili sa ganitong paraan. Nagtiwala sila sa Diyos at nagpasakop sila sa kanilang mga asawa. ⁶ Sa ganitong paraan sumunod si Sara kay Abraham at tinawag siyang kaniyang "panginoon." Kayo ngayon ay kaniyang mga anak kung ginagawa ninyo ang mabuti at kung hindi kayo natatakot sa kaguluhan. ⁷ Gayun din, kayong mga asawang lalaki ay dapat mamuhay kasama ang inyong asawa nang nalalaman na sila ay mas mahinang kabiya, kinikilala sila na kapwa ninyong tatanggap ng kaloob ng buhay. Gawin ninyo ito upang ang inyong mga panalangin ay hindi mahadlangan. ⁸ Panghuli, lahat kayo, magkaisa kayo sa pag-iisip, mahabagin, mapagmahal bilang magkakapatid, maging maawain, at mapagpakumbaba. ⁹ Huwag ninyong suklian ang masama ng masama o ang panlalait ng panlalait. Sa halip, patuloy kayong magpala, sapagkat dahil dito, kayo ay tinawag nang sa gayun magmana kayo ng pagpapala. ¹⁰ "Ang may gustong magmahal sa buhay at makakakita ng mabubuting araw ay kailangang pigilin ang kaniyang dila sa masama at ang kaniyang bibig sa pagsasabi ng kasinungalingan. ¹¹ Talikuran niya ang masama at gawin ang mabuti. Hanapin niya ang kapayapaan at ito'y sundan. ¹² Ang mga mata ng Panginoon ay nakikita ang matuwid at naririnig ng kaniyang tainga ang kanilang mga kahilingan. Pero ang mukha ng Panginoon ay laban sa mga gumagawa ng masama." ¹³ Sino ang mananakit sa inyo kung hinahangad ninyo ang mabuti? ¹⁴ Pero kung naghihirap kayo dahil sa katuwiran, kayo ay pinagpala. Huwag niyong katakutan ang kanilang kinatatakutan. Huwag kayong mabahala. ¹⁵ Sa halip, ibukod-tangi niyo ang Panginoong Cristo sa inyong mga puso bilang banal. Lagi kayong maging handa na sagutin ang bawat nagtatanong sa inyo kung bakit mayroon kayong pagtitiwala sa Diyos. Gawin ninyo ito nang may kahinahunan at paggalang. ¹⁶ Magkaroon kayo ng malinis na budhi upang ang mga taong umaalipusta sa inyong magandang buhay kay Cristo ay mapahiya dahil nagsasalita sila laban sa inyo na tila kayo ay masasamang tao. ¹⁷ Mas mainam, kung nais ng Diyos, na kayo ay maghirap sa paggawa ng kabutihan kaysa sa paggawa ng kasamaan. ¹⁸ Nagdusa rin si Cristo para sa mga kasalanan. Siya na matuwid ay nagdusa para sa atin, na mga hindi matuwid, upang tayo ay madala niya sa Diyos. Pinatay siya sa laman, pero muling binuhay sa espiritu. ¹⁹ Sa espiritu, nagpunta siya at nangaral sa mga espiritu na ngayon ay naka-bilanggo. ²⁰ Sila ay ayaw sumunod noong ang Diyos ay matiyagang naghihintay sa panahon ni Noe, sa mga araw ng ginagawa ang arko, at nagligtas ang Diyos ng iilang tao--walong kaluluwa--sa baha.

²¹ Ito ay sumisimbolo ng pagbabautismo na nagliligtas sa inyo ngayon, hindi bilang paglilinis ng karumihan mula sa katawan, pero bilang panawagan ng mabuting budhi sa Diyos, sa pamamagitan ng pagkabuhay muli ni Jesu-Cristo. ²² Siya ay nasa kanang kamay ng Diyos. Nagpunta siya sa langit. Ang mga anghel, mga pamahalaanan, at ang mga kapangyarihan ay dapat magpasakop sa kaniya.

Chapter 4

¹ Kaya nga, dahil si Cristo ay naghirap sa laman, armas ninyo ang inyong mga sarili ng kaparehas na hangarin. Sinuman ang naghirap sa laman ay tumigil na sa kasalanan. ² Ang taong ito ay hindi na namumuhay para sa mga pansariling pagnanasa, pero para sa kalooban ng Diyos--sa kaniyang natitirang buhay. ³ Sapagkat sapat na panahon na ang lumipas para gawin ng mga Gentil ang nais nilang gawin--kahalayan, pagkahumaling, paglalasing, panggugulo, labis na pagsasaya at kasuklam-suklam na pagsamba sa diyus-diyosan. ⁴ Naisip nilang kakaiba na hindi ninyo ginagawa ang mga bagay na ito kasama sila, kaya nagsasalita sila ng masama patungkol sa inyo. ⁵ Magbibigay sila ng pagsusulit sa kaniya na handang hatulan ang lahat ng mga tao, patay man o buhay. ⁶ Sa layuning ito, ipinangaral ang ebanghelyo sa mga namatay, sa gayun, kahit na sila ay hinatulan sa kanilang mga katawan bilang mga tao, sila ay makapapamuhay ayon sa Diyos sa espiritu. ⁷ Ang katapusan ng lahat ng mga bagay ay parating na. Kaya magkaroon kayo ng matinong kaisipan at maliwanag na pag-iisip para sa kapakanan ng inyong mga panalangin. ⁸ Higit sa lahat ng bagay, magkaroon kayo ng taimtim na pag-ibig para sa isa't isa, dahil ang pag-ibig ay hindi naghangad na matuklasan ang mga kasalanan ng iba. ⁹ Magpakita kayo ng kagandahang-loob sa isa't isa nang walang pagrereklamo. ¹⁰ Ang bawat isa sa inyo ay tumanggap ng kaloob, gamitin niyo ito para paglingkuran ang isa't isa, bilang mabuting mga katiwala ng maraming kaloob ng Diyos. ¹¹ Kung mayroong nangungusap, ituring niyo ito bilang salita ng Diyos, at kung mayroong naglilingkod, magmula ito sa lakas na ibinibigay ng Diyos, upang sa lahat ng bagay, ang Diyos ay maluwalhati sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo. Kaluwalhatian at kapangyarihan ay sa kaniya magpakailanman. Amen ¹² Mga minamahal, huwag ninyong isiping kataka-taka ang masidhing pagsubok na dumarating sa inyo, na parang hindi ito pangkaraniwan sa inyo. ¹³ Pero tulad ng pagdanas ninyo ng mga pagdurusa ni Cristo, magalak kayo, upang kayo ay magalak at matuwa sa pagpapahayag ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian. ¹⁴ Kung kayo ay inaalipusta dahil sa pangalan ni Cristo, kayo ay pinagpala, dahil ang Espiritu ng kaluwalhatian at Espiritu ng Diyos ay nasa inyo. ¹⁵ Nawa walang magdusa sa inyo bilang isang mamamatay tao, magnanakaw, mapaggawa ng masama, o pakialamero. ¹⁶ Pero,

sinuman sa inyo ang nagdurusa bilang isang Kristiyano, huwang siyang mahiya, sa halip luwalhatiin niya ang Diyos sa pangalan na ito. ¹⁷ Sapagkat panahon na para ang paghuhukom ay magsimula sa sambahayan ng Diyos. At kung magsisimula ito sa atin, ano pa ang kalalabasan para sa mga hindi sumusunod sa ebanghelyo ng Diyos? ¹⁸ At kung "ang matuwid ay naligtas sa kabila ng mga pagdurusa, ano pa ang mangyayari sa mga hindi maka-diyos at sa makasalanan?" ¹⁹ Kaya ipagkatiwala nawa ng mga nagdurusa ayon sa kalooban ng Diyos ang kanilang mga kaluluwa sa tapat na Manlilikha habang sila ay gumagawa ng kabutihan.

Chapter 5

¹ Hinihikayat ko ang mga nakatatanda sa inyo, ako, na isang kapwa nakatatanda at isang saksi sa pagdurusa ni Cristo, at kabahagi ng kaluwalhatian na maihahayag. ² Kaya nga, hinihikayat ko kayo, mga nakatatanda, pangalagaan ninyo ang kawan ng Diyos na nasa inyo. Pangalagaan niyo sila, hindi dahil kailangan ninyo, pero dahil nais ninyo ito, ayon sa Diyos. Pangalagaan niyo sila nang maluwag sa inyong kalooban, hindi para sa pera. ³ Huwag kayong umasta na tila mga amo sa mga taong nasa inyong pangangalaga, sa halip maging halimbawa kayo sa kawan. ⁴ Sa kapahayagan ng Punong Pastol, kayo ay makatatanggap ng maluwalhating korona na hindi kumukupas. ⁵ Gayon din, kayong mga nakababatang kalalakihan, magpasakop kayo sa mga nakatatandang kalalakihan. Kayong lahat, damitan ninyo ang inyong sarili ng kababaang-loob at maglingkod kayo sa isa't isa sapagkat pinipigilan ng Diyos ang mga mapagmataas, pero binibigyan niya ng biyaya ang mga mapagpakumbaba. ⁶ Kaya nga maging mapagpakumbaba kayo sa ilalim ng makapangyarihang kamay ng Diyos upang kayo ay itaas niya sa tamang panahon. ⁷ Ibigay niyo ang lahat ng inyong pag-aalala sa kaniya, dahil pinag-iingatan niya kayo. ⁸ Maging handa at mapagmatyag kayo. Ang inyong kaaway, ang diyablo, tulad ng isang umaatungal na leon, ay naglilibot at naghahanap ng kaniyang sasakmalin. ⁹ Tumindig kayo laban sa kaniya. Magpakatatag kayo sa inyong pananampalataya. Tandaan ninyo na ang inyong mga kapatid na nasa mundong ito ay nagtitiis ng kaparehas na pagdurusa. ¹⁰ Pagkatapos ninyong magdusa sa sandaling panahon, ang Diyos ng lahat ng biyaya, na tumawag sa inyo sa walang hanggang kaluwalhatian kay Cristo, ang siyang magbibigay sa inyo ng kaganapan, magpapatibay at magpapalakas sa inyo. ¹¹ Sa kaniya ang kapangyarihan magpakailanman. Amen. ¹² Itinuturing ko si Silvano na isang tapat na kapatid, at sumulat ako sa inyo ng maigsi sa pamamagitan niya. Hinihikayat ko kayo at nagpapatotoo sa inyo na ang aking isinulat ay ang totoong biyaya ng Diyos. Manindigan kayo dito. ¹³ Ang babaeng nasa Babilonia, na pinili kasama ninyo, ay

bumabati sa inyo, at si Marcos, na aking anak, ay binabati kayo. ¹⁴ Batiin niyo ang isa't isa sa halik ng pag ibig. Nawa ang kapayapaan ay sumainyong lahat na mga tagasunod ni Cristo.

2 Peter

Chapter 1

¹ Ako, si Simon Pedro, isang alipin at apostol ni Jesu-Cristo, para sa mga nakatanggap ng mahalagang pananampalataya kagaya ng natanggap namin, ang pananampalataya sa katuwiran ng ating Diyos at Tagapagligtas na si Jesu-Cristo. ² Ang biyaya nawa ay sumainyo; nawa ang kapayapaan ay lumago sa pamamagitan ng kaalaman ng Diyos at ng ating Panginoong Jesus. ³ Lahat ng mga bagay ng banal na kapangyarihan para sa buhay at pagiging maka-diyos ay ibinigay sa atin sa pamamagitan ng kaalaman ng Diyos na siyang tumawag sa atin sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang sariling kaluwalhatian at kabutihan. ⁴ Sa pamamagitan nito, binigyan niya tayo ng mahahalaga at dakilang mga pangako. Ginawa niya ito upang kayo ay makibahagi sa banal na katangian habang kayo ay tumatakas mula sa kasamaan na nasa mundo sa masamang hangarin. ⁵ Sa kadahilanang ito, gawin ninyo ang inyong makakaya para dagdagan ang kabutihan sa pamamagitan ng inyong pananampalataya, at sa pamamagitan ng inyong kabutihan ay kaalaman. ⁶ Sa pamamagitan ng inyong kaalaman ay pagpipigil sa sarili, at sa pamamagitan ng inyong pagpipigil sa sarili ay pagtitiyaga, at sa pamamagitan ng inyong pagtitiyaga ay pagiging maka-diyos. ⁷ Sa pamamagitan ng inyong pagiging maka-diyos ay ang pagmamahal bilang magkakapatid, at sa pamamagitan ng inyong pagmamahal bilang magkakapatid ay ang pag-ibig. ⁸ Kung ang mga bagay na ito ay nasa inyo at lumalago sa inyo, kayo ay hindi magiging baog o hindi namumunga sa kaalaman ng ating Panginoon na si Jesu-Cristo. ⁹ Ngunit ang sinuman na nagkukulang sa mga bagay na ito ay nakikita niya lamang kung ano ang malapit; siya ay bulag. Nakalimutan niya ang paglilinis mula sa kaniyang mga lumang kasalanan. ¹⁰ Samakatwid, mga kapatid, gawin ninyo ang inyong makakaya upang gawin ang inyong pagkatawag at pagkakapili na tiyak sa inyong mga sarili. Kung gagawin ninyo ang mga bagay na ito, hindi kayo matitisod. ¹¹ Sa gayon, ang daan ay masaganang ipagkakaloob sa inyo sa walang hanggang kaharian ng ating Panginoon at Tagapagligtas na si Jesu-Cristo. ¹² Samakatwid, ako ay magiging laging handa na ipaalala sa inyo ang mga bagay na ito, gayong alam na ninyo ang mga ito, kayo ngayon ay matibay na sa katotohanan. ¹³ Sa aking palagay ay dapat ko na kayong gisingin at paalalahanan sa mga bagay na ito habang ako ay nandito sa tolda. ¹⁴ Sapagkat alam ko na malapit ko nang tanggalin ang aking tolda tulad ng ipinakita ng

Panginoong Jesu-Cristo sa akin.¹⁵ Gagawin ko ang aking makakaya upang lagi ninyong alalahanin ang mga bagay na ito pagkatapos ng aking pag-alis.¹⁶ Sapagkat hindi namin sinundan ang mga katalinuhang lumikha ng mga kathang-isip noong sinabi namin sa inyo ang patungkol sa kapangyarihan at pagpapakita ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo, ngunit kami ang mga naging saksi sa kaniyang kadakilaan.¹⁷ Natanggap niya mula sa Diyos Ama ang karangalan at kaluwalhatian noong may isang tinig ang dumating sa kaniya mula sa Dakilang Kaluwalhatian na nagsasabing, "Ito ang aking Anak, ang Kaisa-isa kong minamahal, sa kaniya ay lubos akong nalulugod."¹⁸ Narinig namin itong tinig na nagmula sa langit habang kami ay kasama niya sa banal na bundok.¹⁹ Nasa amin ang mga salitang ipinahayag ng mga propeta at ito ay lalong tiyak, ito ay mabuting pag-ukulan ninyo ng pansin. Ito ay tulad ng isang lampara na nagliliwanag sa madilim na lugar hanggang dumating ang umaga at ang mga bituin sa umaga ay sisikat sa inyong mga puso.²⁰ Una ninyong alamin ito, na ang nasusulat na propesiya ay hindi nagmula sa mismong pangangatwiran ng propeta.²¹ Sapagkat walang anumang propesiya ang nagmula sa kalooban ng tao, kundi sa pamamagitan ng tao, sa ilalim ng Banal na Espiritu na siyang nagsalita mula sa Diyos.

Chapter 2

¹ May mga bulaang propeta na nagpunta sa mga Israelita at may mga bulaang guro ang pupunta sa inyo. Palihim silang magdadala ng mga mapanirang maling pananampalataya at itatatwa nila ang Panginoon na bumili sa kanila. Sila ay nagdadala ng kanilang agarang pagkawasak.² Marami ang susunod sa kanilang kahalayan at sa pamamagitan nila malalapastanganan ang daan ng katotohanan.³ Sa kanilang pagkagahaman ay sasamantalain nila kayo sa pamamagitan ng mga mapanlinlang na mga salita. Naghihintay ang kahatulan laban sa kanila; ang kanilang pagkawasak ay darating.⁴ Sapagkat hindi kinaawaan ng Diyos ang mga anghel na nagkasala. Sa halip ay ipinasakamay niya ang mga ito sa Tartarus upang igapos sa mga tanikala hanggang sa paghuhukom.⁵ At hindi rin niya kinaawaan ang sinaunang mundo. Sa halip, itinira niya si Noe, ang mensahero ng katuwiran, kasama ang pitong iba pa, nang nagdala ng baha ang Diyos sa mundo ng mga hindi maka-diyos.⁶ At pinulbos ng Diyos ang mga lungsod ng Sodoma at Gomora at hinatulan sila ng pagkawasak, bilang halimbawa kung ano ang darating sa mga hindi maka-diyos.⁷ Ngunit nang kaniyang ginawa iyan ay, iniligtas niya si Lot na matuwid, na lubos na nagdalamhati dahil sa mga maruming gawain ng mga taong lumalabag sa batas.⁸ Dahil ang taong matuwid na iyon na araw-araw na naninirahan kasama nila ay pinahihirapan ang kaniyang matuwid na kaluluwa

dahil sa nakita niya at narinig.⁹ Kung gayon, alam ng Panginoon kung paano iligtas ang mga taong maka-diyos mula sa mga pagsubok at kung paano parusahan ang mga taong hindi maka-diyos sa araw ng paghuhukom.¹⁰ Ito ay totoo lalo na sa mga nagpapatuloy sa masasamang nasa ng laman at humahamak sa batas. Sila ay mapangahas at sumusunod sa sariling kalooban. Hindi sila natatakot na lapastanganin ang mga maluluwalhati.¹¹ Ang mga anghel ay may taglay na higit na lakas at kakayahan kaysa sa mga tao, ngunit hindi sila nagdala ng mapang-alipustang paghuhukom laban sa kanila sa Panginoon.¹² Ngunit ang mga walang isip na mga hayop na ito ay likas na ginawa para hulihin at wasakin. Hindi nila alam kung ano ang kanilang inaalipusta. Sila ay mawawasak.¹³ Sila ay masasaktan sa gantimpala ng kanilang mga maling gawain. Namumuhay sila sa kasiyahan sa araw. Sila ay mga dumi at bahid. Nagsasaya sila sa kanilang mga mapanlinlang na kasiyahan habang sila ay nakikipagdiwang sa inyo.¹⁴ May mga mata sila na puno ng mga mapangalunyang babae; hindi sila kailanman nakuntento sa pagkakasala. Inuudyukan nila ang mga mahihinang kaluluwa sa pagkakamali at ang kanilang puso ay sinanay sa pag-iimbot, mga batang isinumpa.¹⁵ Kanilang iniwan ang tamang daan. Naligaw sila at sinunod ang daan ni Balaam na anak ni Beor na nagnais na tumanggap ng kabayaran sa kawalang-katuwiran.¹⁶ Ngunit siya ay sinaway dahil sa kaniyang paglabag. Isang asno ang nagsalita sa tinig ng tao ang siyang tumapos sa kahibangan ng propeta.¹⁷ Ang mga taong ito ay katulad ng mga bukal na walang tubig. Katulad sila ng mga ulap na tinatangay ng bagyo. May makapal na kadiliman ang sa kanila ay naghihintay.¹⁸ Nagsasalita sila ng mga bagay na pawang walang kabuluhan at kayabangan lamang. Inuudyukan nila ang mga tao sa pamamagitan ng pita ng laman. Inuudyukan nila ang mga taong sumusubok na tumakas mula sa maling pamumuhay.¹⁹ Nangangako sila ng kalayaan sa kanila ngunit sila ma'y alipin ng kasamaan. Sapagkat ang isang tao ay alipin ng kahit anong dumadaig sa kaniya.²⁰ Sino mang makatakas sa karumihan ng mundo sa pamamagitan ng kaalaman ng Panginoon at Tagapagligtas na si Jesu-Cristo at bumalik muli sa ganoong karumihan, sila ay naging mas malala pa kaysa noong una.²¹ Mas mabuti pang hindi nila nalaman ang daan ng katuwiran kaysa malaman ito at pagkatapos ay tumalikod sa banal na kautusang ibinigay sa kanila.²² Ang kawikaang ito ay totoo para sa kanila: "Ang aso ay bumabalik sa sariling suka nito. Ang bagong paligong baboy ay bumabalik sa putik."

Chapter 3

¹ Ngayon, sumulat ako sa inyo, mga minamahal, ang ikalawang sulat na ito ay upang gisingin ang inyong tapat na kaisipan, ² upang inyong maalala ang mga salita na

sinabi noon ng mga banal na propeta at ang tungkol sa utos ng Panginoon at tagapagligtas sa pamamagitan ng inyong mga apostol. ³ Una ninyong alamin ito, na darating ang mga mangungutya sa huling araw ay kukutyain kayo ng taong mangungutya at mamumuhay sa kanilang mga sariling kagustuhan. ⁴ at sasabiing, "Nasaan ang pangako ng kaniyang pagbabalik? Patay na ang ating mga ama, ngunit ang lahat ng mga bagay ay nananatili buhat nang likhain ang mundo." ⁵ Sinadya nilang kinalimutan na ang mga langit at lupa ay nabuo mula sa tubig, at sa tubig, mahabang panahon na ang nakalipas, sa pamamagitan ng salita ng Diyos, ⁶ at sa kaniyang salita ang mundo ay nagkaroon ng tubig sa oras na iyon, at ang tubig ay siyang bumaha at sumira. ⁷ Ngunit ngayon ang mga langit at ang lupa ay ipinapanatili para sa katulad na salita para sa apoy, nakahanda para sa araw ng paghuhukom at ang pagkawasak ng mga taong hindi maka Diyos. ⁸ Ito ay hindi sana mawawala sa inyong kaalaman, mga minamahal, na ang isang araw sa Panginoon ay tulad ng isang libong mga taon, at ang isang libong mga taon ay tulad ng isang araw. ⁹ Ang Panginoon ay hindi mabagal tungkol sa kaniyang mga pangako, na itinuturing ng iba na kabagalan, ngunit siya ay matiyaga sa iyo. Hindi niya ninanais na sino man sa inyo ay mapahamak, ngunit ninanais niyang bigyan ng panahon ang lahat upang magsisi. ¹⁰ Gayunpaman, ang araw ng Panginoon ay darating na parang isang magnanakaw, ang mga langit ay mawawala kasabay ng malakas na ingay. Ang mga bagay ay masusunog sa apoy, at ang lupa at ang mga gawa dito ay maihahayag. ¹¹ Yaman lamang na ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito ay mawawala sa ganitong kaparaanan, anong uri ng tao kayo dapat maging? Dapat kayong mamuhay na banal at maka-Diyos. ¹² Inyo ngang asahan at magmadali patungo sa pagdating ng araw ng Diyos. Sa araw na iyon, ang langit ay magugunaw sa pamamagitan ng apoy, at ang mga bahagi nito ay matutunaw sa pamamagitan ng sobrang init. ¹³ Ngunit ayon sa kaniyang pangako, ating hintayin ang bagong mga langit at ang bagong lupa, kung saan ang mga katuwiran ay mananahan. ¹⁴ Kaya nga, mga minamahal, yaman din lamang na inaasahan ninyo ang mga bagay na ito, sikapin ninyong gawin ang lahat na kayo ay matagpuang walang bahid, at walang kapintasan upang makatagpo ng kapayapaan sa kaniya, ¹⁵ At isaalang-alang ninyo ang katiyagahan ng ating Panginoon na maging kaligtasan, kagaya ng ating minamahal na kapatid na si Pablo, ayon sa karunungan na ipinagkaloob sa kaniya. ¹⁶ Sinabi ni Pablo ang lahat ng mga bagay na ito sa lahat ng kaniyang mga sulat, na kung saan maraming mga bagay ang mahihirap na maintindihan. Ang mga bagay na ito ay binaluktot ng mga taong hindi naturuan at walang katiyakan, habang sila ay gumagawa ng ibang mga kasulatan para sa sarili nilang kapahamakan. ¹⁷ Kaya nga mga minamahal, yamang din lamang na alam na ninyo ang mga bagay na ito, bantayan ninyo ang inyong mga sarili, upang hindi kayo maililigaw sa panlilinlang ng mga taong walang batas na

siyang magdudulot ng pagkawala ng inyong katapatan. ¹⁸ Ngunit, lumago kayo sa biyaya at kaalaman ng ating Panginoon at Tagapagligtas na si Jesu-Cristo. Sa kaniya ang kaluwalhatian ngayon at magpakailanman. Amen!

1 John

Chapter 1

¹ Na kung alinman mula sa simula- na aming narinig, na nakita ng aming mga mata, na aming natunghayan, at nahawakan ng aming mga kamay-patungkol sa Salita ng buhay. ² At ang buhay ay nagawang ipaalam, at aming nakita, at nasaksihan, at hinayag sa inyo ang buhay na walang hanggan, na noon ay kasama ng Ama, at nagawang ipaalam sa amin. ³ Iyon na aming nakita at narinig inihayag din namin sa inyo, sa gayon ay magkaroon kayo ng pakikisama sa amin, at ang aming pakikisama ay kasama ang Ama at kasama ang kanyang Anak na si Jesu-Cristo. ⁴ At sinulat namin ang mga bagay na ito sa inyo upang ang aming kagalakan ay maging ganap. ⁵ Ito ang mensahe na aming narinig mula sa kanya at ipinapahayag sa inyo: Ang Diyos ay liwanag at sa kanya'y walang kadiliman ang lahat. ⁶ Kung sinasabi natin na tayo ay mayroong pakikisama sa Kanya at lumalakad sa kadiliman, tayo ay nagsisinungaling at hindi isinasagawa ang katotohanan. ⁷ Pero kung tayo'y lumalakad sa liwanag katulad niyang nasa liwanag, meron tayong pakikisama sa isa't isa at ang dugo ni Jesus na kanyang Anak ay naglilinis sa atin mula sa lahat ng kasalanan. ⁸ Kung sinasabi natin na wala tayong kasalanan, niloloko natin ang ating mga sarili at ang katotohanan ay wala sa atin. ⁹ Pero kung tayo ay umamin sa ating mga kasalanan, siya ay matapat at matuwid na patawarin tayo sa ating mga kasalanan at linisin tayo mula sa lahat ng kasamaan. ¹⁰ Kapag sinabi natin na hindi tayo nagkasala, ginawa natin siyang isang sinungaling, at ang kanyang salita ay wala sa atin.

Chapter 2

¹ Mga minamahal kong anak, isinusulat ko ang mga bagay na ito sa inyo upang hindi kayo magkasala. Pero kung sino man ang magkasala, mayroon tayong tagapagtanggol sa Ama, Si Jesu-Cristo ang nag-iisang makatuwiran. ² Siya ang tagapamayapa para sa ating mga kasalanan, at hindi lang para sa atin, kundi para din sa buong mundo. ³ Sa pamamagitan nito alam nating kilala natin siya, kung iniingatan natin ang kanyang mga kautusan. ⁴ Siya na nagsasabing, "Kilala ko ang Diyos," pero hindi pinapanatili ang kanyang mga kautusan, ay isang sinungaling, at ang katotohanan ay wala sa kanya. ⁵ Pero ang sinumang pinapanatili ang kaniyang salita, tunay na sa taong ito ang pag-ibig ng Diyos ay naging lubos. Sa pamamagitan

nito alam nating tayo ay nasa kaniya.⁶ Siya na nagsasabing siya ay nananatili sa Diyos ay nararapat ding lumakad nang katulad ng paglakad ni Jesu-Cristo.⁷ Mga minamahal, hindi ako nagsusulat nang bagong kautusan sa inyo, pero isang lumang kautusan na nasa sa inyo mula pa sa simula. Ang lumang kautusan ay ang salitang inyong narinig.⁸ Gayon pa man ako ay sumusulat ng bagong kautusan sa inyo, na siyang totoo kay Cristo at sa inyo, dahil ang kadiliman ay lumilipas na, at ang tunay na liwanag ay sumisinag na.⁹ Ang nagsasabing siya ay nasa liwanag pero kinapopootan ang kanyang kapatid ay nasa kadiliman kahit ngayon.¹⁰ Ang sinumang nagmamahal sa kanyang kapatid ay nananatili sa liwanag at walang pagkakataon na siya ay matitisod.¹¹ Pero ang siyang napopoot sa kanyang kapatid ay nasa kadiliman at lumalakad sa kadiliman; hindi niya alam kung saan siya papunta, dahil binulag ng kadiliman ang kanyang mga mata.¹² Sumusulat ako sa inyo, mga minamahal kong anak, dahil ang inyong mga kasalanan ay napatawad dahil sa kanyang pangalan.¹³ Sumusulat ako sa inyo mga ama, dahil kilala ninyo siya na mula pa sa simula. Sumusulat ako sa inyo mga kabataang lalaki, dahil napagtagumpayan ninyo ang kasamaan. Sumulat ako sa inyo, mga bata, dahil kilala ninyo ang Ama.¹⁴ Sumulat ako sa inyo mga ama, dahil kilala ninyo siya na mula pa sa simula. Sumulat ako sa inyo mga kabataang lalaki, dahil kayo ay malakas, at ang salita ng Diyos ay nananatili sa inyo, at napagtagumpayan ninyo ang kasamaan.¹⁵ Huwag ninyong mahalin ang mundo ni anumang mga bagay na nasa mundo. Kung sinumang umiibig sa mundo, ang pag-ibig ng Ama ay wala sa kanya.¹⁶ Pagkat ang lahat ng nasa sa mundo - ang kahalayan ng laman, ang kahalayan ng mata, at ang kahambugan sa buhay - ay hindi sa Ama pero sa mundo.¹⁷ Ang mundo at ang pagnanasa nito ay lumilipas. Pero ang sinumang gumagawa ng kalooban ng Diyos ay mananatili magpakailanman.¹⁸ Mga bata, ito na ang huling oras. Gaya nang narinig ninyo na ang antikristo ay darating, kahit ngayon ay may marami nang mga antikristong dumating, sa pamamagitan nito nalalaman nating ito na ang huling oras.¹⁹ Sila ay lumabas mula sa atin, pero hindi sila sa atin. Pagkat kung sila ay naging sa atin, sana ay nagpatuloy silang kasama natin. Pero nang sila ay lumabas, iyon ang nagpakitang sila ay hindi sa atin.²⁰ Pero kayo ay may basbas mula sa Kabanal-banalan, at alam ninyong lahat ang katotohanan.²¹ Hindi ako sumulat sa inyo dahil sa hindi ninyo alam ang katotohanan, pero dahil sa alam ninyo ito at dahil walang kasinungalingan ang nasa katotohanan.²² Sino ang sinungaling kundi siyang ikinakaila na si Jesus ay ang Cristo? Ang taong ito ang antikristo, dahil sa kinakaila niya ang Ama at ang Anak.²³ Walang sinuman ang kumakaila sa Anak ay nasa kaniya ang Ama. Ang sinumang kumikilala sa Anak ay nasa kaniya rin ang Ama.²⁴ At para sa inyo, hayaang ang mga narinig ninyo mula sa simula ay manatili

sa inyo. Kung ano ang narinig ninyo mula sa simula ay nanatili sa inyo, kayo rin ay mananatili sa Anak at sa Ama. ²⁵ At ito ang pangakong ibinigay niya sa atin: buhay na walang hanggan. ²⁶ Isinulat ko sa inyo ang mga ito tungkol sa mga iyon na maaaring umakay sa inyo sa ligaw na landas. ²⁷ At para sa inyo, ang basbas na natanggap ninyo mula sa kanya ay nanatili sa inyo, at hindi ninyo kailangan ang sinuman upang turuan kayo. Pero habang ang kanyang pagbabasbas ay nagtuturo sa inyo ng tungkol sa lahat ng bagay, at totoo at hindi isang kasinungalingan, at kahit na ito ay nagturo sa inyo, manatili kayo sa kanya. ²⁸ At ngayon, mga minamahal kong anak, manatili kayo sa kanya, upang kapag siya ay magpakita, tayo ay magkakaroon nang lakas ng loob at hindi mahihiya sa kanyang harapan sa kanyang pagdating. ²⁹ Kung alam ninyo na siya ay makatuwiran, alam ninyong ang lahat nang gumagawa ng tama ay ipinanganak sa kanya.

Chapter 3

¹ Masdan kung anong uri ng pag-ibig ng Ama ang ibinigay sa atin, na tayo ay nararapat tawaging mga anak ng Diyos, at ito ang kung ano tayo. Sa dahiling ito, hindi tayo kilala ng mundo dahil hindi siya kilala nito. ² Mga minamahal, ngayon tayo ay mga anak ng Diyos, at hindi pa naipahayag kung magiging ano tayo. Alam natin na kapag magpakita si Cristo, tayo ay magiging katulad niya, dahil makikita natin siya bilang siya. ³ At bawat isa na may ganitong pagtitiwala tungkol sa hinaharap na nakatuon sa kanya ay dinadalisa ang kanyang sarili tulad ng siya ay dalisa. ⁴ Ang lahat ng patuloy na nagkakasala ay gumagawa ng kung ano ang labag sa batas. Dahil ang kasalanan ay ang paglabag sa batas. ⁵ Alam niyo na nahayag si Cristo upang sa gayon ay alisin ang mga kasalanan. At sa kanya ay walang kasalanan. ⁶ Walang sinumang nananatili sa kanya na patuloy na nagkakasala. Walang sinumang patuloy sa pagkakasala ang nakakita sa kanya o nakakila sa kanya. ⁷ Minamahal kong mga anak, huwag ninyong hayaan ang sinuman na akayin kayo sa ligaw na landas. Siya na gumagawa ng katuwiran ay matuwid, gaya ni Cristo na matuwid. ⁸ Siya na gumagawa nang kasalanan ay sa diablo, sapagkat ang diablo ay nagkasala na mula pa sa simula. Sa dahiling ito, ang Anak ng Diyos ay nahayag, upang kanyang mawasak ang mga gawa ng diablo. ⁹ Ang sinumang isinilang sa Diyos ay hindi nagkasala dahil ang binhi ng Diyos ay nananatili sa kanya. Hindi siya makapagpatuloy na magkasala dahil isinilang siya sa Diyos. ¹⁰ Dito ang mga anak ng Diyos at ang mga anak ng diablo ay nahayag. Ang sinumang hindi gumagawa kung ano ang matuwid ay hindi sa Diyos, ni ang sinumang hindi nagmamahal ng kanyang kapatid. ¹¹ Sapagkat ito ang mensaheng narinig na ninyo mula pa sa simula, na dapat mahal natin ang bawat isa, ¹² hindi katulad ni Cain na siyang nasa

kasamaan at pinatay ang kanyang kapatid. At bakit niya nagawang siya ay patayin? Dahil masama ang kanyang mga gawa, at ang kanyang kapatid ay matuwid.¹³ Huwag kayong magtaka mga kapatid, kapag ang mundo ay napopoot sa inyo.¹⁴ Alam natin na tayo ay lumipat na mula sa kamatayan patungo sa buhay, dahil mahal natin ang mga kapatid. Ang sinumang hindi umiibig ay nanatili sa kamatayan.¹⁵ Ang sinumang napopoot sa kanyang kapatid ay mamamatay tao. At alam ninyo na ang buhay na walang hanggan ay hindi nanatili sa isang mamamatay tao.¹⁶ Sa pamamagitan nito alam natin ang pag-ibig, sapagkat inialay ni Cristo ang kanyang buhay para sa atin. Nararapat din nating ialay ang ating mga buhay para sa mga kapatid.¹⁷ Pero ang sinumang mayroong mga mabubuting bagay sa mundo, nakitang nangangailangan ang kapatid, at isinara ang kanyang maawaing puso sa kanya, papaano mananatili sa kanya ang pag-ibig ng Diyos?¹⁸ Mga minamahal kong mga anak, huwag tayong magmahal sa salita o sa dila, pero sa mga gawa at katotohanan.¹⁹ Sa pamamagitan nito alam natin na tayo ay nasa katotohanan at tinitiyak natin ang ating mga puso sa kanyang harapan.²⁰ Sapagkat kapag sinusumpa tayo ng ating mga puso, mas dakila ang Diyos kaysa sa ating mga puso, at alam niya ang lahat ng mga bagay.²¹ Mga minamahal, kapag hindi tayo isinisumpa ng mga puso natin, may kapanatagan tayo sa Diyos.²² At anuman ang hihilingin natin, matatanggap natin mula sa kanya, dahil pinanatili natin ang kanyang mga kautusan at ginagawa ang mga bagay na kalugud-lugod sa kanyang paningin.²³ At ito ang kanyang kautusan - na tayo ay dapat maniwala sa pangalan ng kanyang Anak na si Jesu-Cristo at mahalín ang bawat isa - gaya ng ibinigay niyang kautusan sa atin.²⁴ Siya na pinapanatili ang kautusan ng Diyos ay nananatili sa kanya, at ang Diyos ay nananatili sa kanya. At sa pamamagitan nito alam natin na siya ay nananatili sa atin, sa pamamagitan ng Espiritu na ibinigay niya sa atin.

Chapter 4

¹ Minamahal, huwag maniwala sa bawat espiritu, pero suriin ang mga espiritu upang makita kung sila ay sa Diyos, dahil maraming mga bulaang propeta ang nagsilabasan sa mundo.² Sa paraang ito malalaman mo ang Espiritu ng Diyos — ang bawat espiritu na kinikilala si Jesu-Cristo na nagkatawang tao ay sa Diyos,³ at bawat espiritu na hindi kinikilala si Jesus ay hindi sa Diyos. Ito ang espiritu ng antikristo, na inyong narinig na darating, at ngayon ay nasa mundo na.⁴ Kayo ay sa Diyos, minamahal kong mga anak, at napagtagumpayan sila dahil ang siyang sumasainyo ay mas dakila kaysa siyang nasa mundo.⁵ Sila ay makamundo, kaya't ang sinasabi nila ay para sa mundo, at ang mundo ay nakikinig sa kanila.⁶ Tayo ay sa Diyos. Siyang nakakakilala sa Diyos ay nakikinig sa atin. Siyang hindi nasa Diyos ay hindi

nakikinig sa atin. Sa pamamagitan nito nalalaman natin ang espiritu ng katotohan at ang espiritu ng kamalian. ⁷ Minamahal, mahal natin ang isa't isa, dahil ang pag-ibig ay sa Diyos, at lahat ng nagmamahal ay pinanganak sa Diyos at kilala ang Diyos. ⁸ Ang taong hindi nagmamahal ay hindi kilala ang Diyos, dahil ang Diyos ay pag-ibig. ⁹ Sa pamamagitan nito ang pag-ibig ng Diyos ay nahayag sa atin, na pinadala ng Diyos ang kanyang bugtong na anak sa mundo upang tayo ay maaring mabuhay sa pamamagitan niya. ¹⁰ Sa ganito ang pag-ibig, hindi dahil minahal natin siya, kundi minahal niya tayo, at pinadala niya ang kanyang Anak na maging kabayaran ng ating mga kasalanan. ¹¹ Minamahal, kung tayo'y lubos na minahal ng Diyos, nararapat din nating mahal natin ang bawat isa. ¹² Walang sinuman ang nakakita kailanman sa Diyos. Kung mahal natin ang isa't isa, ang Diyos ay mananatili sa atin at ang pag-ibig niya ay lubos na nasa atin. ¹³ Sa pamamagitan nito malalaman natin na tayo ay nananatili sa kanya at siya sa atin, dahil binigay niya sa atin ang kanyang Espiritu. ¹⁴ At nakita natin at nasaksihan na ipinadala ng Ama ang kanyang anak upang maging tagapagligtas ng mundo. ¹⁵ Sinuman ang kumikilala na si Jesu-Cristo ay ang Anak ng Diyos, ang Diyos ay nananatili sa kanya at siya sa Diyos. ¹⁶ At alam natin at pinaniwalaan ang pag-ibig na mayroon ang Diyos na nasa sa atin. Ang Diyos ay pag-ibig, at siyang nananatili sa pag-ibig ay nananatili sa Diyos, at ang Diyos ay nananatili sa kanya. ¹⁷ Sa ganito ang pagmamahal ay ginawang lubos sa atin, nang sa gayon tayo ay maaring magkaroon ng kasiguraduhan sa araw ng paghuhukom, dahil gaya niya, gayon din tayo sa mundong ito. ¹⁸ Walang anumang takot sa pag-ibig. Pero ang pag-ibig na lubos ay inaalis ang takot, dahil ang takot ay may kinalaman sa kaparusahan. Pero kung sinuman ang siyang natatakot ay hindi nagawang lubos sa pag-ibig. ¹⁹ Nagmamahal tayo dahil minahal muna tayo ng Diyos. ²⁰ Kung sinuman ang nagsasabi, "Mahal ko ang Diyos" pero kinapopootan ang kanyang kapatid siya ay isang sinungaling. Pagkat ang sinuman na hindi umiibig sa kanyang kapatid, na kanyang nakikita, ay hindi umiibig sa Diyos, na hindi niya nakikita. ²¹ At ito ang kautusan na mayroon tayo mula sa kanya: Kung sinuman ang nagmamahal sa Diyos ay dapat ding mahal natin ang kanyang kapatid.

Chapter 5

¹ Kung sinuman ang naniniwala na si Jesus ay ang Cristo na ipinanganak sa Diyos. At kung sinuman ang nagmamahal sa kanya na nagmula sa Ama ay minamahal din ang kanyang mga anak. ² Sa pamamagitan nito malalaman natin na mahal natin ang mga anak ng Diyos-kung mahal natin ang Diyos at ginagawa ang kanyang mga kautusan. ³ Sapagkat ito ang pagmamahal para sa Diyos-nananatili tayo sa kanyang mga kautusan. At ang kanyang mga kautusan ay hindi pasanin. ⁴ Ang sinumang

ipinanganak sa Diyos ay napagtagumpayan ang mundo. At ito ang pagwawagi na napagtagumpayan ng mundo, kahit ang ating pananampalataya.⁵ Sino ba siyang napagtagumpayan ang mundo? Siya na naniniwala na si Jesus ay ang Anak ng Diyos.⁶ Ito ang siya na dumating sa pamamagitan ng tubig at dugo-Jesu-Cristo. Siya ay dumating hindi lamang sa pamamagitan ng tubig, kundi sa pamamagitan ng tubig at dugo.⁷ Sapagkat mayroong tatlo na siyang nagpapatunay⁸ ang Espiritu, ang tubig at ang dugo. Ang tatlong ito ay nagkakasundo.⁹ Kung tinatanggap natin ang patotoo ng tao, ang patotoo ng Diyos ay mas dakila. Sapagkat ang patotoo ng Diyos ay ito- na siya'y nagdala ng patunay patungkol sa kanyang Anak.¹⁰ Siya na naniniwala sa Anak ng Diyos ay may patotoo sa kanyang sarili. Sinumang hindi naniniwala sa Diyos ay ginawa siyang sinungaling, dahil hindi siya naniwala sa patotoo na binigay ng Diyos patungkol sa kanyang Anak.¹¹ At ang patotoo ay ito- na tayo ay binigyan ng Diyos ng buhay na walang hanggan, at ang buhay na ito ay nasa kanyang Anak.¹² Siya na pinananahanan ng Anak ay may buhay. Siya na hindi pinananahanan ng Anak ng Diyos ay walang buhay.¹³ Ang mga bagay na ito ay sinulat ko sa inyo para malaman ninyo na mayroon kayong buhay na walang hanggan-sa inyo na naniniwala sa pangalan ng Anak ng Diyos.¹⁴ At ito ang pananalig na mayroon tayo sa kanyang harapan, na kung anuman ang hilingin natin ayon sa kanyang kalooban, naririnig niya tayo.¹⁵ At kung alam natin na pinapakinggan niya tayo-anuman ang hiling natin sa kanya-alam nating mayroon na tayo ng anumang hiniling natin sa kanya.¹⁶ Kung sinuman ang nakakakita sa kanyang kapatid na gumagawa ng kasalanan na hindi humahantong sa kamatayan, kailangan niya manalangin at siya ay bibigyan ng Diyos ng buhay. Ang tinutukoy ko ay ang pagkakasala na hindi nagdadala sa kamatayan. Mayroong kasalanan na nagdadala sa kamatayan-hindi ko sinasabi na kailangan niyang ipanalangin ang tungkol doon.¹⁷ Lahat ng hindi matuwid ay kasalanan- pero may kasalanan na hindi nagdadala sa kamatayan.¹⁸ Alam natin na kung sinuman ang ipinanganak sa Diyos ay hindi nagkakasala. Pero siya na ipinanganak sa Diyos ay iniingatan niya, at hindi siya mapipinsala ng masama.¹⁹ Alam natin na tayo ay sa Diyos, at alam natin na ang buong mundo ay nasa ilalim ng kapangyarihan ng masama.²⁰ Pero alam natin na ang Anak ng Diyos ay dumating at binigyan tayo ng kaunawaan, na kilala natin siya na totoo, at tayo ay nasa kanya na siyang totoo- kahit na sa kanyang Anak na si Jesu-Cristo. Siya ang totoong Diyos at buhay na walang hanggan.²¹ Minamahal kong mga anak, lumayo kayo sa mga diyos-dyosan.

¹ Mula sa nakatatanda hanggang sa piniling babae at sa kanyang mga anak, na siyang minamahal ko sa katotohanan, at hindi lamang ako, kundi lahat din ng mga sinumang nakakaalam ng katotohanan, ² dahil sa katotohanan na nananatili sa atin at mapapasaatin magpakailanman. ³ Biyaya, habag, at kapayapaan ay mapapasaatin mula sa Diyos na Ama at mula kay Jesu-Cristo, ang Anak ng Ama, sa katotohanan at pag-ibig. ⁴ Ako ay lubos na nagagalak na nakita ko ang iba mong mga anak na lumalakad sa katotohanan, tulad ng aming pagtanggap sa kautusang ito galing sa Ama. ⁵ At ngayon ako ay nagsusumamo sa iyo, ginang, hindi na parang ako ay sumulat sa iyo ng bagong kautusan, pero ang mayroon na tayo mula pa sa simula, na dapat nating ibigin ang bawat isa. ⁶ At ito ang pag-ibig, na dapat tayong lumakad ayon sa kanyang mga kautusan. Ito ang kautusan, kahit narinig ninyo na mula sa simula, na dapat ninyo itong lakaran. ⁷ Sapagkat maraming manlilinlang ang naglipana sa mundo, at hindi nila ipinapahayag na si Jesu-Cristo ay dumating sa laman. Ito ay ang manlilinlang at ang anticristo. ⁸ Tingnan ang inyong mga sarili, upang hindi ninyo mawala ang mga bagay na pinagtrabahuhan nating lahat, pero nang sa gayon kayo ay maaaring makatanggap ng buong gantimpala. ⁹ Kung sinuman ang nauuna at hindi nananatili sa katuruan ni Cristo ay walang Diyos. Siya na nananatili sa katuruan ay nasa kanya pareho ang Ama at ang Anak. ¹⁰ Kung sinuman ang lumapit sa inyo at hindi dala ang katuruang ito, huwag ninyo siyang tanggapin sa inyong bahay at huwag ninyo siyang batiin. ¹¹ Sapagkat ang sinumang bumabati sa kaniya ay nakikisali sa kaniyang mga masasamang gawa. ¹² Marami akong mga bagay na isusulat sa inyo at hindi ko nais na isulat ang mga ito sa pamamagitan ng papel at tinta. Pero umaasa akong pumunta sa inyo at makipag-usap ng harap-harapan, upang ang ating kaligayahan ay maging lubos. ¹³ Ang mga anak nang pinili ninyong kapatid na babae ay bumabati sa inyo.

3 John

Chapter 1

¹ Ang nakatatanda para kay minamahal na si Gayo, na siyang aking mahal sa katotohanan. ² Minamahal, dinadalangin ko na ikaw ay lumago sa lahat ng mga bagay at maging sa kalusugan, katulad ng paglago ng iyong kaluluwa. ³ Sapagkat ako ay lubos na nagalak nang dumating ang mga kapatid na lalaki at nagpatotoo sa iyong katotohanan, katulad sa paglakad mo sa katotohanan. ⁴ Wala akong labis na kaligayahan maliban dito, na marinig na ang aking mga anak ay lumalakad sa katotohanan. ⁵ Minamahal, ikaw ay nagsasagawa ng katapatan tuwing ikaw ay gumagawa para sa iyong mga kapatid na lalaki at para sa mga hindi kilala, ⁶ siya na nagpatotoo ng pag-ibig mo sa harapan ng iglesia. Gumawa ka ng mainam para

maipadala sila sa kanilang paglalakbay sa paraang karapat-dapat sa Diyos,⁷ dahil para sa kapakanan ng Pangalan sila ay lumabas, walang kinukuha mula sa mga Gentil.⁸ Samakatuwid tayo ay marapat na tumanggap tulad ng mga ito, nang sa gayon tayo ay maging kapwa manggagawa para sa katotohanan.⁹ Nagsulat ako ng isang bagay sa kapulungan, pero si Diotrefes, na gustong maging una sa kanila, ay hindi tayo tinanggap.¹⁰ Samakatuwid, kung ako ay pupunta, aalalahanin ko ang mga gawaing kaniyang ginawa, kung paano siyang nagsabi ng mga katawa-tawang bagay laban sa atin gamit ang mga masasamang salita. Hindi pa nasiyahan sa mga gawaing ito, siya mismo ay hindi tinanggap ang mga kapatid na lalaki. Ipinagbabawal niya ang mga nagnanais na gumawa nito at pinapalayas sila sa kapulungan.¹¹ Minamahal, huwag mong tularan kung ano ang masama pero kung ano ang mabuti. Ang siyang gumagawa ng mabuti ay sa Diyos; ang siyang gumagawa ng masama ay hindi nakita ang Diyos.¹² Si Demetrio ay nagpatotoo sa lahat at sa pamamagitan ng katotohanan mismo. Tayo din ay nagpapatotoo, at alam mo na ang aming pagpapatotoo ay tunay.¹³ Marami akong bagay na isusulat sa iyo, pero hindi ko nais isulat ang mga ito sa iyo na gamit ang panulat at tinta.¹⁴ Pero ako ay umaasa na makita ka sa lalong madaling panahon, at tayo ay mag-uusap harap-harapan.¹⁵ Kapayapaan ay sumainyo. Ang mga kaibigan ay bumabati sa iyo. Batiin ang mga kaibigan sa pangalan.

Jude

Chapter 1

¹ Judas, isang lingkod ni Jesu-Cristo, at kapatid na lalaki ni Santiago, sa kanilang mga tinawag, minamahal sa Diyos Ama at nanatili para kay Jesu-Cristo,² nawa ang awa, kapayapaan at pag-ibig ay sumagana sa inyo.³ Minamahal, habang sinisikap kong sumulat sa inyo tungkol sa ating pangkalahatang kaligtasan, kailangang sulatan ko kayo upang hikayatin kayo na magsumikap para sa pananampalataya na minsan nang ibinigay sa lahat ng mga naniniwala.⁴ Dahil may ibang mga tao na palihim na nakisama sa kalagitnaan ninyo--mga taong tinatakan ng paghahatol - mga taong walang Diyos na inililihis ang biyaya ng Panginoon patungo sa kahalayan at itinatangi ang ating nag-iisang Panginoon at Diyos na si Jesu- Cristo.⁵ Ngayon nais kong ipaalala sa inyo, kahit na lubos na ninyong alam ito, na ang Panginoon ang nagligtas sa isang bayan palabas sa lupain ng Ehipto, ngunit pagkatapos pinuksa niya ang mga hindi naniwala.⁶ At ang mga anghel na hindi nanatili sa kani-kanilang makapangyarihang tungkulin- ngunit iniwan ang kanilang nararapat na lugar- ginapos sila ng Diyos sa walang hanggang mga tanikala, sa lubos na kadiliman, para sa dakilang araw ng paghuhukom.⁷ Katulad ito ng Sodom at Gomorra at ang mga

lungsod sa paligid nila, na nagpasasa din sa sekswal na imoralidad at sila ay nagpatuloy sa hindi likas na pagnanasa. Sila ay ipinakita bilang mga halimbawa ng mga nagdurusa sa parusa ng walang hanggang apoy.⁸ Gayunman sa parehong paraan, ang mga nananaginip na ito ay dinudungisan din ang kanilang mga katawan, at tinatanggi ang awtoridad, at sinisiraan nila ang dangal ng mga maluwalhating mga anghel.⁹ Subalit maging si Miguel ang arkanghel, nang siya ay nakipagtalo sa diyablo at nakipaglaban sa kaniya tungkol sa katawan ni Moises, ay hindi nangahas magbigay ng mapanirang paghatol laban sa kaniya, sa halip sinabi niya, "Sawayin ka nawa ng Diyos!"¹⁰ Ngunit nagbibigay ng mga paninirang-puri ang mga taong ito laban sa anumang hindi nila maintindihan. At ano kanilang naiintindihan-- kung ano ang pag-uugali ng mga hayop na wala sa katuwiran-- ang mga ito ang nagpahamak sa kanila.¹¹ Kaawa-awa sila! Dahil sila ay lumakad sa daan ni Cain, at nahulog sa pagkakamali ni Balaam. Sila ay namatay sa paghihimagsik ni Kora.¹² Ang mga ito ang siyang tinik sa inyong mga pista ng pag-ibig, nagpipista na walang kahihiyan, kumakain lamang para sa kanilang mga sarili. Sila ay mga ulap na walang tubig, tinatangay ng hangin, puno sa taglagas na walang bunga- dalawang beses namatay, binunot sa ugat-¹³ marahas na mga alon ng dagat, na bumubulang palabas sa kanilang sariling kahihiyan, gumagala na mga tala--na sa kaitiman ng kadiliman ay nakalaan ang magpakailanman.¹⁴ Si Enoc, ang ika-pito sa linya mula kay Adan, nagpahayag tungkol sa kanila, na sinasabing, "Pagmasdan ninyo! Ang Panginoon ay darating kasama ang libo-libong mga banal,¹⁵ upang magsagawa ng paghuhukom sa bawat isa, at hatulan ang lahat ng hindi maka-diyos sa kanilang mga ginagawa at pamamaraan, at sa lahat ng mga magaspang na pananalita na binigkas ng mga makasalanan laban sa Diyos.¹⁶ Ito ay ang mga bumubulong-bulong, mga mareklamo, silang mga sumusunod sa kanilang masasamang pagnanasa, maingay na mga hambog, at sila na nang-uuto para sa sariling kapakinabangan.¹⁷ Pero kayo, mga minamahal, alalahanin ang mga salitang sinabi sa inyo noon ng mga apostol ng Panginoong Jesu-Cristo.¹⁸ Sinabi nila sa inyo, "Sa huling panahon, may mga mangungutya na sinusunod ang kanilang sariling hindi maka-diyos na pagnanasa."¹⁹ Ang mga taong ito ay dahilan ng pagkaba-bahagi, pinamumunuan ng makamundong pagnanasa, at wala sa kanila ang Espiritu.²⁰ Pero kayo, mga minamahal, habang tinataguyod ninyo ang inyong mga sarili sa inyong kabanal-banalang pananampalataya, at habang nananalangin kayo sa Banal na Espiritu,²¹ panatilihin ang inyong sarili sa pag-ibig ng Diyos at hintayin ang awa ng ating Panginoong Jesu-Cristo na nagdadala sa inyo ng buhay na walang hanggan.²² Magpakita ng habag sa mga nag-aalinlangan.²³ Iligtas ang iba sa pamamagitan ng pag-agaw sa kanila mula sa apoy. Sa iba magpakita ng habag na may takot,

kamumuhian kahit na ang damit na nabahiran ng laman.²⁴ Ngayon sa kanya na may kakayanang ilayo kayo sa pagkakatisod, at dahilan upang tayo ay makatayo sa harapan ng kanyang maluwalhating presensya, walang dungis at may labis na kagalakan,²⁵ sa tanging Diyos ating tagapagligtas sa pamamagitan ni Jesu-Cristo ating Panginoon, ang kaluwalhatian, kadakilaan, kataas-taasan, kapangyarihan-bago sa lahat ng panahon, at ngayon, at magpakailanman. Amen.

Revelation

Chapter 1

¹ Ito ang kapahayagan ni Jesu-Cristo na ibinigay sa kaniya ng Diyos para ipakita sa kaniyang mga lingkod ang mga bagay na malapit nang maganap. Ipinaalam niya ito sa pamamagitan ng pagpapadala ng kaniyang anghel sa kaniyang lingkod na si Juan.
² Pinatotohanan ni Juan ang lahat ng kaniyang nakita tungkol sa salita ng Diyos at sa patotoong ibinigay tungkol kay Jesu-Cristo.
³ Pinagpala ang bumabasa ng malakas--at ang lahat ng nakikinig --sa mga salita ng propesiyang ito at sumunod sa nakasulat dito, dahil ang panahon ay malapit na.
⁴ Si Juan, para sa pitong iglesia sa Asya: Sumainyo ang biyaya at kapayapaan mula sa kaniya na siya, at siyang noon, at siyang darating, at mula sa pitong espiritu na nasa harap ng kaniyang trono,
⁵ at mula kay Jesu-Cristo, siyang matapat na saksi, ang panganay sa mga patay, at ang tagapamahala ng mga hari sa mundo. Sa kaniya na umiibig sa atin, at nagpalaya sa atin mula sa ating mga kasalanan sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang dugo,
⁶ ginawa niya tayong isang kaharian, mga pari sa Diyos at kaniyang Ama--sa kaniya ang kaluwalhatian at ang kapangyarihan magpakailan pa man. Amen.
⁷ Tingnan mo, siya ay dumarating kasama ng mga ulap; bawat mata ay makikita siya, maging ang mga taong pumako sa kaniya. At ang lahat ng lipi sa lupa ay magluluksa para sa kaniya. Oo, Amen.
⁸ "Ako ang Alpa at ang Omega, sabi ng Panginoong Diyos, "ang isa na, at siyang noon, at siya na darating, ang Makapangyarihan."
⁹ Ako, si Juan--inyong kapatid at ang isang nakikibahagi sa inyo sa paghihirap at kaharian at matiyagang pagtitiis iyon ay si Jesus--ay nasa isla na tinatawag na Patmos dahil sa salita ng Diyos at patotoo tungkol kay Jesus.
¹⁰ Ako ay nasa Espiritu sa araw ng Panginoon. Narinig ko ang isang malakas tulad ng isang trumpeta sa aking likuran.
¹¹ Ito ay sinabi: "Isulat mo sa isang aklat ang iyong nakita at ipadala ito sa pitong mga iglesia--sa Efeso, sa Smirna, sa Pergamo, sa Tiatira, sa Sardis, sa Filadelfia at sa Laodicea."
¹² Lumingon ako para makita kung kanino ang tinig na kumakausap sa akin, sa aking paglingon, nakita ko ang pitong gintong ilawan.
¹³ Sa gitna ng mga ilawan ay mayroong isang katulad ng Anak ng Tao, suot ang isang mahabang balabal na abot pababa sa kaniyang mga paa, at isang gintong sinturon na nakapalibot sa kaniyang

dibdib. ¹⁴ Ang kaniyang ulo at buhok ay kasing-puti ng lana, kasing-puti ng niyebe, at ang kaniyang mga mata ay tulad ng ningas ng apoy. ¹⁵ Ang kaniyang mga paa ay tulad ng pinakintab na tanso, tulad ng tanso na pinino sa isang pugon, at ang kaniyang tinig ay tulad ng tunog ng maraming umaagos na tubig. ¹⁶ Sa kaniyang kanang kamay ay may pitong bituin at lumalabas mula sa kaniyang bibig ang isang matalas na magkabilang talim na espada. Ang kaniyang mukha ay nagniningning tulad ng matinding sikat ng araw. ¹⁷ Nang makita ko siya, ako ay bumagsak sa kaniyang paanan tulad ng isang lalaking patay. Ipinatong niya ang kaniyang kamay sa akin at sinabi, "Huwag kang matakot. Ako ang Una at ang Huli, ¹⁸ at ang isa na nabubuhay. Ako ay namatay, pero tingnan mo, ako ay buhay magpakailanman! At nasa akin ang mga susi ng kamatayan at ng hades. ¹⁹ Kaya isulat mo ang lahat ng iyong nakita, ano ang ngayon, at ang magaganap pagkatapos nito. ²⁰ Patungkol sa nakatagong kahulugan tungkol sa pitong bituin na iyong nakita sa aking kanang kamay, at ang pitong mga gintong ilawan: ang pitong bituin ay ang mga angel ng pitong iglesia, at ang pitong ilawan ay ang pitong mga iglesia."

Chapter 2

¹ Sa anghel ng iglesia sa Efeso isulat: 'Ito ang mga salita ng isang may hawak ng pitong bituin sa kaniyang kanang kamay.' Ang isa na siyang lumakad sa gitna ng pitong mga gintong ilawan sinasabi ito, ² "Alam ko ang inyong ginawa at ang inyong mahirap na trabaho at ang inyong matiyagang pagtitiis, at hindi ninyo matiis ang mga kasaman at inyong sinubok ang mga umaangkin na sila ay mga apostol, pero hindi, at nakita ninyo na sila ay hindi totoo. ³ Alam ko na mayroon kayong matiyagang pagtitiis, at marami na kayong pinagdaanan dahil sa aking pangalan, at hindi kayo lumagong pagod. ⁴ Pero ito ang ayaw ko laban sa inyo--iniwan ninyo ang inyong unang pag-ibig. ⁵ Kaya tandaan ninyo kung saan kayo nahulog. Magsisi kayo at gawin ninyo ang mga bagay na ginawa ninyo sa una. Malibang kayo ay magsisi, Ako ay darating sa iyo at aalisin ko ang ilawan mula sa kinalalagyan nito. ⁶ Pero kayo ay mayroon nito--kinapopootan ninyo ang mga ginawa ng mga Nicolaita, na kinapopootan ko rin. ⁷ Kung mayroon kayong tainga, makinig kung ano ang sinasabi ng Espiritu sa mga iglesia. Sa isang na siyang nakalupig pahihintulutan ko na kumain mula sa puno ng buhay, na nasa paraiso ng Diyos.' ⁸ Sa anghel ng iglesia ng Smirna isulat: 'Ito ang mga salita ng isa na siyang una at ang huli--siyang namatay at siyang muling nabuhay.' ⁹ "Alam ko ang inyong mga pagdurusang at inyong kahirapan (pero kayo ay mayaman), at ang paninirang-puri ng mga nagsasabing sila ay mga Judio (pero sila ay hindi--sila ay isang sinagoga ni Satanas). ¹⁰ Huwag katakutan ang tungkol sa pagdurusahan ninyo. Tingnan mo! Ihahagis ng diyablo ang ilan sa inyo sa

kulungan para kayo ay subukin, at magdurusa kayo ng sampung araw. Maging tapat kayo hanggang kamatayan, at ibibigay ko sa inyo ang korona ng buhay.¹¹ Kung kayo ay may tainga, makinig kung ano ang sinasabi ng Espiritu sa mga iglesia. Ang isa na siyang nakalupig ay hindi masasaktan sa pamamagitan ng ikalawang kamatayan.¹² Sa anghel ng iglesia ng Pergamo isulat: 'Ito ang mga salita ng isa na siyang may matalas na may magkabilang talim na espada.'¹³ "Alam ko kung saan kayo nakatira -- kung nasaan ang trono ni Satanas. Gayon man mahigpit ninyong pinanghahawakan ang aking pangalan at hindi ninyo itinanggi ang inyong pananampalataya sa akin, kahit sa mga araw ni Antipas na aking saksi, aking matapat, na pinatay sa inyong kalagitnaan, doon nakatira si Satanas.¹⁴ Pero mayroon akong mga ilang bagay na laban sa inyo: Mayroon ilan sa inyo na mahigpit na pinanghahawakan ang katuruan ni Balaam, na nagturo kay Balak para ihagis ang isang hadlang sa harap ng mga anak ni Israel, sa gayon makakakain sila ng pagkaing inihandog sa mga diyus-diyosan at maging sekswal na imoralidad.¹⁵ Sa parehong paraan, may ilan din sa inyo na siyang mahigpit na pinanghahawakan ang katuruan ng mga Nicolaita.¹⁶ Kaya magsisi kayo! Kung hindi, darating ako sa inyo nang hindi magtatagal, at ako ay gagawa ng digmaan laban sa kanila gamit ang espada na lumalabas sa aking bibig.¹⁷ Kung mayroon kayong tainga, pakinggan ninyo ang sinasabi ng Espiritu sa mga iglesia. Sa isa na siyang nakalupig, ibibigay ko ang ilang nakatagong manna, at ibibigay ko ang isang puting bato na may isang bagong pangalan na nakasulat sa bato, isang pangalan na walang kahit isang nakakaalam kundi ang isa na siyang tumanggap nito.¹⁸ Sa anghel ng iglesia ng Tiatira isulat: 'Ito ang mga salita ng Anak ng Diyos, na may mga mata na katulad ng ningas ng apoy at mga paa na gaya ng pinakintab na tanso.'¹⁹ "Alam ko ang inyong mga ginawa -- ang inyong pag-ibig, at panananampalataya, at paglilingkod, at ang inyong matiyagang pagtitiis at ang inyong mga ginawa kamakailan ay higit pa kaysa mga ginawa ninyo sa una.²⁰ Pero mayroon akong laban sa inyo: pinahihintulutan ninyo ang babaeng si Jezebel, na tinatawag ang sarili niyang isang propeta. Sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang katuruan ay nilililang niya ang aking mga lingkod na gumawa ng mga sekswal na imoralidad at kumain ng mga pagkaing inialay sa mga diyus-diyosan.²¹ Binigyan ko siya ng oras para magsisi pero hindi maluwag sa kaniyang kalooban na magsisi sa kaniyang imoralidad.²² Bantayan ninyo! Ihahagis ko siya sa isang banig ng karamdaman, at ang mga gumawa ng pangangalunya kasama niya sa matinding pagdurusa, malibang sila ay magsisi sa anumang ginawa niya.²³ Hahampasin ko ang kaniyang mga anak hanggang mamatay, at ang lahat ng mga iglesia ay malalaman na ako ang siyang sumisiyasat sa mga kaisipan at mga nasain. Ibibigay ko sa bawat isa sa inyo ayon sa inyong ginawa.²⁴ Pero sa iba sa inyo sa Tiatira, sa lahat ng hindi pinanghahawakan ang katuruang ito, at hindi alam ang tinatawag ng

iba na malalalim na mga bagay ni Satanas -- sinasabi ko sa inyo, "hindi ko inilagay sa inyo ang anumang ibang pasanin." ²⁵ Sa anumang kalagayan, dapat kayong humawak nang mahigpit hanggang ako ay dumating. ²⁶ Ang isa na siyang nakalupig at siyang gumagawa ng mga ginawa ko hanggang sa huli, sa kaniya ko ibibigay ang kapangyarihan sa ibabaw ng mga bansa. ²⁷ Siya ay mamumuno sa kanila gamit ang tungkod na bakal, sila ay dudurugin niya gaya ng mga palayok. ²⁸ Gaya ng aking tinanggap mula sa aking Ama, ibibigay ko rin sa kaniya ang bituin sa umaga. ²⁹ Kung mayroon kang tainga, makinig sa sinasabi ng Espirito sa mga iglesia.

Chapter 3

¹ "Sa anghel ng iglesia ng Sardis isulat: 'Ang mga salita ng isa na siyang hawak ang pitong mga espiritu ng Diyos at ng pitong mga bituin. "'Alam ko ang inyong ginawa. Mayroon kayong isang dangal na kayo ay buhay, pero kayo ay patay. ² Gumising at palakasin ninyo ang natitira, pero malapit ng mamatay, dahil hindi ko natagpuan ang inyong mga gawa na ganap sa paningin ng Diyos. ³ Kaya tandaan, kung ano ang inyong tinanggap at narinig. Sundin ito, at magsisi. Pero kung hindi kayo gigising, darating ako na parang isang magnanakaw, at hindi ninyo malalaman kung anong oras ako darating laban sa inyo. ⁴ Pero may ilang mga pangalan ng mga tao sa Sardis na hindi dinumihan ang kanilang mga damit. Lalakad silang kasama ko, nakadamit ng puti, dahil sila ay karapat-dapat. ⁵ Ang isa na siyang nakalupig ay susuotan ng puting damit, at hindi ko kailanman buburahin ang kaniyang pangalan sa aklat ng buhay, at sasabihin ko ang kaniyang pangalan sa harap ng aking Ama, at sa harapan ng kaniyang mga anghel. ⁶ Kung mayroon kayong tainga, pakinggan kung ano ang sinasabi ng Espirito sa mga iglesia. ⁷ "Sa anghel ng iglesia ng Filadelfia isulat: Ang mga salita ng isa na siyang banal at tunay -- hawak niya ang susi ni David, binubuksan niya at walang isang makapagsasara, sinasara niya at walang sinuman ang maaaring magbukas. ⁸ Alam ko ang inyong ginawa. Tingnan ninyo, Inilagay ko sa inyong harap ang isang pintuang bukas na walang sinuman ang maaaring ikulong. Alam kong mayroon kayong kaunting kalakasan, gayunman sinunod ninyo ang aking salita at hindi itinanggi ang aking pangalan. ⁹ Bantayan ninyo! Sila na siyang nabibilang sa sinagoga ni Satanas, sila na siyang nagsabing na sila ay mga Judio pero hindi, -- sa halip sila ay nagsisinungaling. Palalapitin ko sila at payuyukuin ko sa harap ng inyong mga paa, at malalaman nila na minahal ko kayo. ¹⁰ Yamang pinanatili ninyo ang aking utos na matiyagang pagtitiis. Iingat ko rin kayo mula sa oras ng pagsubok na darating sa buong mundo, para subukin sila na siyang nakatira sa mundo. ¹¹ Ako ay malapit nang dumating. Mahigpit na panghawakan kung anong mayroon kayo kaya walang sinuman ang maaaring mag-

alis ng inyong korona. ¹² Gagawin kong isang haligi sa templo ng aking Diyos ang isa na siyang nakalupig, at hindi na siya kailanman lalabas dito. Isusulat ko sa kaniya ang pangalan ng aking Diyos, ang pangalan ng lungsod ng aking Diyos (ang bagong Jerusalem, na bumababa sa langit mula sa aking Diyos), at ang aking bagong pangalan. ¹³ Ang isa na siyang may tainga, hayaan siyang makinig sa sinasabi ng Espiritu sa mga iglesya. ¹⁴ Sa anghel ng iglesya sa Laodicea isulat: 'Ang mga salita ng Amen, ang maaasahan at totoong saksi, ang tagapamahala sa nilikha ng Diyos. ¹⁵ Alam ko kung ano ang inyong ginawa, at kayo na sinumang malamig o mainit. Nais ko na kayo ay maging malamig ni mainit! ¹⁶ Kaya, dahil kayo ay maligamgam -- ni mainit o malamig -- malapit ko na kayong isuka buhat sa aking bibig. ¹⁷ Dahil sinabi mo, "Mayaman ako, marami akong materyal na pag-aari, at wala akong pangangailangan." Pero hindi mo alam na ikaw ang pinakamalungkot, kaawa-awa, dukha, bulag at hubad. ¹⁸ Pakinggan ang aking payo: Bumili ka mula sa akin ng gintong pinino sa pamamagitan ng apoy kaya maaari kang maging mayaman, at makinang na mga puting damit kaya maaari mong damitan ang iyong sarili at hindi makikita ang kahihiyan ng iyong kahubaran, at papanatag para pahiran ang iyong mga mata kaya maaari kang makakita. ¹⁹ Bawat isa na mahal ko ay sinasanay ko at tinuturuan sila paano dapat mamuhay. Kaya, maging masigasig at magsisi. ²⁰ Tingnan ninyo, ako ay nakatayo sa may pinto at kumakatok. Kung sinuman ang nakaririnig sa aking tinig at nagbubukas ng pinto, papasok ako sa kaniyang tahanan at kakain kasama niya, at siya sa akin. ²¹ Ang isa na siyang nakalupig, bibigyan ko ng karapatang umupo kasama ko sa aking trono, gaya nang ako ay nakalupig at umupo kasama ng aking Ama sa kaniyang trono. ²² Kung mayroon kang tainga, makinig sa sinasabi ng Espiritu sa mga iglesya.

Chapter 4

¹ Pagkatapos makita ko ang mga bagay na ito at nakita ko na may isang pintuang bumukas sa langit. Ang unang tinig, ay nangungusap sa akin gaya ng isang trumpeta, sinabi, "Umakyat ka dito at ipapakita ko sa iyo kung anong dapat mangyari pagkatapos ng lahat ng mga bagay na ito. ² Agad akong nasa Espiritu, at nakita ko ang isang trono na inilagay sa langit, na may isang tao na nakaupo dito. ³ Ang isa na siyang nakaupo dito ay parang batong jaspe at kornalina. May isang bahaghari sa palibot ng trono. Ang bahaghari ay katulad ng isang esmeralda. ⁴ Sa paligid ng trono ay may dalawampu't apat na mga trono, at nakaupo sa mga trono ay ang dalawampu't apat na mga nakatatanda, bihis ng mga puting damit, may gintong mga korona sa kanilang mga ulo. ⁵ Mula sa trono dumating ang bulos ng kidlat, mga dagundong at mga lagapak ng kulog. Nag aapoy ang pitong ilawan sa harapan ng

trono, mga ilawan ng pitong espiritu ng Diyos.⁶ Sa harapan din ng trono ay mayroon isang dagat, kasing linaw ng kristal. Lahat ng palibot ng trono ay may apat na buhay na mga nilalang, puno ng mga mata sa harapan at likod.⁷ Ang unang buhay na nilalang ay katulad ng isang leon, ang ikalawang buhay na nilalang ay katulad ng isang guya, ang ikatlong buhay na nilalang ay may isang mukha ng isang tao at ang ikaapat na buhay na nilalang ay katulad ng isang lumilipad na agila.⁸ Ang bawat isa sa apat na buhay na mga nilalang ay mayroong anim na mga pakpak, puno ng mga mata sa tuktok at sa ilalim. Gabi at araw hindi sila tumigil sa pagsasabing, "Banal, banal, banal, ang Panginoong Diyos, ang namumuno sa lahat, siyang noon, at siyang ngayon, at siyang darating."⁹ Kapag ang buhay na mga nilalang ay nagbigay ng kaluwalhatian, karangalan at pasasalamat sa isa na siyang nakaupo sa trono, sa isa na siyang nabubuhay magpakailan pa man,¹⁰ ang dalawampu't apat na nakatatanda ay nagpatirapa sa harap ng isang nakaupo sa trono. Yumuko sila sa isang nabubuhay ng walang hanggan at magpakailan pa man, at inihagis nila ang kanilang mga korona sa harap ng trono, sinasabing,¹¹ "Karapat-dapat ka, aming Panginoon at aming Diyos, na tumanggap ng kaluwalhatian at ng karangalan at ng kapangyarihan. Dahil nilikha mo ang lahat ng bagay, at sa pamamagitan ng iyong kalooban, sila ay nabuhay at nilikha.

Chapter 5

¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko sa kanang kamay ng isa na siyang nakaupo sa trono, isang balumbon na nakasulat sa harapang panig at sa likurang panig, at sinelyuhan ng pitong selyo.² Nakita ko ang isang makapangyarihang anghel na naghahayag ng may malakas ng tinig, "Sino ang karapat-dapat magbukas ng balumbon at sirain ang mga selyo nito?"³ Walang sinuman sa langit o sa lupa o sa ilalim ng lupa ang kayang buksan ang balumbon o basahin ito.⁴ Maramdamin akong umiyak dahil walang sinuman ang nakatagpo na karapat-dapat para buksan ang balumbon o basahin ito.⁵ Pero sinabi sa akin ng isa sa mga nakatatanda, "Huwag kang umiyak. Tingnan mo! Ang Leon sa lipi ng Juda, ang Ugat ni David, ay nalupig, at kaya niyang buksan ang balumbon at ang mga selyo nito."⁶ Sa pagitan ng trono at ng apat na buhay na mga nilalang at sa kalagitnaan ng mga nakatatanda, nakita ko ang isang Kordero na nakatayo, nagmamasid na kahit siya ay pinatay. Mayroon siyang pitong mga sungay at pitong mga mata -- ito ay ang pitong espiritu ng Diyos na ipinadala sa lahat ng dako ng lupa.⁷ Pumunta siya at kinuha ang balumbon mula sa kanang kamay ng isa na siyang nakaupo sa trono.⁸ Nang nakuha niya ang balumbon, ang apat na buhay na nilalang at ang dalawampu't apat na nakatatanda ay inihiga ang kanilang mga sarili sa lupa sa harap ng Kordero. Ang bawat isa sa kanila ay may isang alpa at isang gintong mangkok na puno ng insenso -- kung saan ang mga panalangin ng mga

mananampalataya.⁹ Umawit sila ng bagong awit: "Ikaw ay karapat-dapat kumuha ng balumbon at buksan ang mga selyo nito. Dahil ikaw ay pinatay at sa pamamagitan ng iyong dugo, binili mo ang mga tao para sa Diyos mula sa bawat lipi, wika, mga tao, at bansa."¹⁰ Ginawa mo silang isang kaharian at mga pari para maglingkod sa ating Diyos at sila ay maghahari sa mundo.¹¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko at narinig ang tunog ng maraming mga anghel sa palibot ng trono, -- ang kanilang bilang ay 200, 000, 000 -- at ang mga buhay na nilalang at mga nakatatanda.¹² Kanilang sinabi sa malakas na tinig, "Karapat-dapat ang Kordero na pinatay na tumanggap ng kapangyarihan, kayamanan, karunungan, kalakasan, karangalan, kaluwalhatian at kapurihan."¹³ Narinig ko bawat bagay na nasa langit, at sa lupa, at sa ilalim ng lupa at sa dagat -- lahat ng bagay sa kanila -- sinasabing: "Sa kaniya na siyang nakaupo sa trono, at sa Kordero, ay ang kapurihan, karangalan, kaluwalhatian, at kapangyarihan para mamahala, magpakailan pa man."¹⁴ Ang apat na buhay na nilalang ay sinabing "Amen" at ang mga nakatatanda ay humiga at sumamba.

Chapter 6

¹ Tumingin ako nang buksan ng Kordero ang isa sa pitong mga selyo, at narinig ko ang isa sa apat na buhay na nilalang na sinabi sa tinig na gaya ng tunog ng kulog, "Halika!"² Tumingin ako at naroon ang isang puting kabayo! Ang nakasakay ay may hawak na pana, at binigyan siya ng isang korona. Siya ay lumabas bilang isang manlulupig para manakop.³ Nang buksan ng Kordero ang ikalawang selyo, narinig ko ang ikalawang buhay na nilalang na sinabi, "Halika!"⁴ Pagkatapos lumabas ang isa pang kabayo--maningas na pula. Sa sakay nito ay ibinigay ang pahintulot na alisin ang kapayapaan mula sa lupa, kaya itong ang mga tao ay magnais na patayin ang isa't isa. Binigyan ang sakay ng isang malaking espada.⁵ Nang buksan ng Kordero ang ikatlong seal, narinig ko ang ikatlong buhay na nilalang na sinabi, "Halika!" Nakita ko ang isang kabayong itim, ang sakay ay may hawak na pares ng timbangan sa kaniyang kamay.⁶ Narinig ko ang tinig parang mula sa gitna ng apat ng buhay na nilalang, sinabi, "Isang takal ng trigo para sa isang dinaryo at tatlong takal ng sebada para sa isang dinario. Pero huwag mong ipahamak ang alak at langis."⁷ Nang buksan ng Kordero ang ika-apat na selyo, narinig ko ang ika-apat na buhay na nilalang na sinabi, "Halika!"⁸ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang isang maputlang kabayo. Ang sakay dito ay pinangalanang Kamatayan at sumusunod sa kaniya ang hades. Sila ay binigyan ng kapangyarihan sa ibabaw ng isang ika-pat sa lupa, para patayin gamit ang espada, kagutuman at karamdaman at sa pamamagitan ng mga mababangis na hayop sa lupa.⁹ Nang buksan ng Kordero ang ikalimang selyo, nakita ko sa ilalim ng altar ang mga kaluluwa ng mga pinatay dahil sa salita ng Diyos at sa

kanilang patotoo na pinanghawakan nila nang buong pananalig.¹⁰ Umiyak sila nang may malakas na tinig, "Gaano katagal, Tagapamahala sa ibabaw ng lahat, banal at totoo, hanggang hatulan mo ang mga nabubuhay sa lupa, at hanggang ipaghiganti mo ang aming dugo?"¹¹ Pagkatapos bawa't isa sa kanila ay binigyan ng puting damit, at sila ay sinabihan na dapat silang maghintay ng kaunti hanggang ang lubos na bilang ng kapwa nila mga lingkod at mga kapatid na lalaki at babae ay abutin siyang patayin, na gaya nilang pinatay.¹² Nang buksan ng Kordero ang ika-anim na selyo, nagmasid ako, at nagkaroon ng malakas na lindol. Ang araw ay naging kasing itim ng sako. At ang kabilugan ng buwan ay naging parang dugo.¹³ Ang mga bituin sa langit ay nahulog sa lupa, tulad ng puno ng igos na ang mga bunga ay nahuhulog sa panahon ng taglamig kapag inihip ng malakas na hangin.¹⁴ Naglaho ang langit tulad ng balumbong nirolyo ng pataas. Bawat bundok at isla ay nalipat sa kanilang mga kinalalagyan.¹⁵ Pagkatapos ang mga hari sa lupa at ang mahahalagang tao, at ang mga heneral, ang mayaman, ang makapangyarihan, at iba pa, alipin at malaya, nagtago sa mga kuweba at sa kalagitnaan ng mga bato sa kabundukan.¹⁶ Tabunan kami! Itago mo kami mula sa mukha niya na siyang nakaupo sa trono at mula sa galit ng Kordero."¹⁷ Dahil darating ang dakilang araw ng kanilang poot, at sino ang makakayang tumayo?"

Chapter 7

¹ Pagkatapos nito nakita ako ng apat na angel nakatayo sa apat na sulok ng lupa, mahigpit na hinahawakan ang apat na hangin sa lupa kaya dapat walang umihip na hangin sa lupa, sa dagat at laban sa anumang puno.² Nakita ko ang isa pang anghel na dumarating mula sa silangan, na taglay ang selyo ng buhay na Diyos. Sumigaw siya nang may malakas na tinig sa apat na anghel na binigyan ng pahintulot na pinsalain ang lupa at dagat."³ Huwag ninyong pinsalain ang lupa, ang dagat o ang mga puno, hanggang lagyan na namin ng isang tatak ang mga noo ng lingkod ng ating Diyos."⁴ Narinig ko ang bilang ng siyang mga natatakan: 144, 000, siyang mga natatakan mula sa bawat lipi ng bayan ng Israel:⁵ 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Juda ay natatakan, 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Ruben, 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Gad,⁶ 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Asher, 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Neftali, 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Manases.⁷ 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Simeon, 12000 mula sa lipi ni Levi, 12, 000 mula sa tlipi ni Isacar.⁸ 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Zebulun, 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Jose at 12, 000 mula sa lipi ni Benjamin ay natatakan.⁹ Pagkatapos makita ko ang mga ito, at mayroong isang malaking maraming tao na walang sinuman ang makabilang -- mula sa bawat bansa, lipi, bayan, at wika -- nakatayo sa harap ng trono sa harapan ng Kordero. Nakasuot sila ng puting mga balabal at hawak ang mga sanga ng palma sa kanilang mga

kamay,¹⁰ at sila ay sumisigaw ng may malakas na tinig: "Ang kaligtasan ay pagmamay-ari ng ating Diyos, siya na nakaupo sa trono, at ng Kordero!"¹¹ Ang lahat ng mga anghel ay nakatayo sa paligid ng trono, at sa paligid ng mga matatanda at ng apat na buhay na mga nilalang, at sila ay humiga sa lupa, at inilapat ang kanilang mga mukha sa lupa sa harap ng trono at sumamba sila sa Diyos,¹² na nagsasabing, "Amen! Papuri, kaluwalhatian, karunungan, pasasalamat, karangalan, kapangyarihan, at kalakasan ay sumaating Diyos magpakailan pa man. Amen!"¹³ Pagkatapos isa sa mga matatanda ay nagtanong sa akin: "Sino ang mga ito, nadaramitan ng puting mga kasuotan, at saan sila nagmula?"¹⁴ Sinabi ko sa kaniya, "Alam po ninyo, ginoo," at sinabi niya sa akin, "Sila ang mga nagmula sa Dakilang Pag-durusa. Hinugasan nila ang kanilang mga kasuotan at naging maputi dahil sa dugo ng Kordero."¹⁵ Dahil sa ganitong dahilan, sila ay nasa harapan ng trono ng Diyos at sumasamba sila araw at gabi sa kaniyang templo. Siya na siyang nakaupo sa trono, ay maglalalatag ng tolda sa ibabaw nila.¹⁶ Hindi na sila magugutom muli, ni sila ay mauuhaw muli. Hindi sila masasaktan sa araw ni anumang nasusunog na init.¹⁷ Dahil ang Kordero na nasa gitna ng trono ay kanilang magiging pastor, at gagabayan niya sila patungo sa bukal na tubig ng buhay, papahirin ng Diyos ang bawat luha mula sa kanilang mga mata."

Chapter 8

¹ Nang buksan ng Kordero ang ika-pitong selyo, naroon ang isang katahimikan sa langit nang mga kalahating oras. ² Pagkatapos nakita ko ang pitong anghel na siyang nakatayo sa harap ng Diyos. at pitong mga trumpeta ang ibinigay sa kanila. ³ Isa pang anghel ang dumating, hawak ang isang gintong mangkok ng insenso, nakatayo sa altar. Maraming insenso ang ibinigay sa kaniya, sa gayon dapat niya itong ialay kasama ng mga panalangin ng lahat ng mga mananampalataya sa gintong altar sa harap ng trono. ⁴ Ang usok ng insenso kasama ng mga panalangin ng mga mananampalataya, ay bumangon sa harap ng Diyos mula sa kamay ng anghel. ⁵ Kinuha ng anghel ang mangkok ng insenso at pinuno ito ng apoy mula sa altar. Pagkatapos ibinato niya ito sa lupa, at nagkaroon ng salpukan ng mga kulog, mga dagungdong, at mga kislap ng kidlat at isang lindol. ⁶ Ang pitong anghel na may mga trumpeta ay naghandang para patunigin sa kanila. ⁷ Pinatunog ng unang anghel ang kaniyang trumpeta, at umulan ng yelo at apoy na may halong dugo. Ito ay inihagis pababa sa lupa kaya ang ikatlong bahagi nito ay natupok, ang ikatlong bahagi ng mga puno ay natupok, at ang lahat ng mga damong berde ay natupok. ⁸ Pinatunog ng ikalawang anghel ang kaniyang trumpeta, at isang bagay na parang isang napakalaking bundok na nasusunog ng apoy ang itinapon sa dagat. Ang ikatlong

bahagi ng dagat ay naging dugo,⁹ ang ikatlong bahagi ng buhay na mga nilalang sa tubig ay namatay, at ang ikatlong bahagi ng mga barko ay nasira.¹⁰ Pinatunog ng ikatlong anghel ang kaniyang trumpeta, at isang napakalaking bituin ang nahulog mula sa himpapawid, nagliliyab tulad ng isang sulo, sa ikatlong bahagi ng mga ilog at mga bukal na tubig.¹¹ Ang pangalan ng bituin ay Kapaitan. Ang ikatlong bahagi ng tubig ay naging mapait, at maraming mga tao ang namatay mula sa tubig na naging mapait.¹² Pinatunog ng ika-apat na anghel ang kaniyang trumpeta, at ang ikatlong bahagi ng araw ay hinampas, gayun din ang ikatlong bahagi ng buwan, at ikatlo ng mga bituin. Kaya ang ikatlo sa kanila ay nagdilim, ang ikatlo sa araw at ikatlo sa gabi ay nawalan ng liwanag.¹³ Tumingin ako, at narinig ko na lumilipad ang isang agila sa gitna ng himpapawid, tumatawag ng may malakas na tinig, "Kaawa-awa, kaawa-awa, kaawa-awa, sila na nabubuhay sa lupa, dahil sa natitira pang mga pagsabog ng trumpeta na malapit ng patunugin ng tatlong anghel."

Chapter 9

¹ Pagkatapos hinipan ng ikalimang anghel ang kaniyang trumpeta. Nakita ko ang isang bituin mula sa langit na nahulog sa lupa. Ibinigay sa bituin ang susi ng lagusan patungo sa napakalalim na hukay.² Binuksan niya ang lagusan ng napakalalim na hukay at lumabas ang isang haligi ng usok sa lagusan tulad ng usok mula sa malaking pugon. Nagdilim ang araw at ang hangin dahil sa usok na lumalabas mula sa lagusan.³ Lumabas sa lupa ang mga balang mula sa usok, at binigyan sila ng kapangyarihan katulad ng mga alakdan sa lupa.⁴ Sinabihan sila na huwag pinsalain ang damo sa lupa o anumang berdeng halaman o puno, pero mga tao lamang na walang tatak ng Diyos sa kanilang mga noo.⁵ Sila ay hindi nagbigay ng pahintulot na patayin ang mga taong iyon, pero pahirapan lamang sila sa loob ng limang buwan. Kanilang matinding paghihirap ay naging tulad ng kagat ng isang alakdan kapag hinampas ng isang tao.⁶ Sa mga araw na iyon ay hahanapin ng mga tao ang kamatayan, pero di nila ito mahahanap. Sila ay matagal mamamatay, pero lalayo sa kanila ang kamatayan.⁷ Ang mga balang ay katulad ng mga kabayong nakahanda sa digmaan. Sa kanilang mga ulo ay may tulad ng mga gintong korona at ang kanilang mga mukha ay tulad ng mga mukha ng tao.⁸ May buhok silang gaya ng buhok ng mga babae at ang kanilang mga ngipin ay gaya ng ngipin ng mga leon.⁹ Mayroon silang mga baluting tulad ng baluting bakal, at ang tunog ng kanilang mga pakpak ay parang tunog na gawa sa mga karwahe at mga kabayong tumatakbo sa loob ng digmaan.¹⁰ Mayroon silang mga buntot na may tulis tulad ng mga alakdan; sa kanilang mga buntot ay may kapangyarihan silang makasakit sa mga tao nang limang buwan.¹¹ Mayroon silang hari na nangunguna sa kanila ang anghel sa

pinakailalim ng hukay. Ang kaniyang pangalan sa Hebreo ay Abaddon at sa Griego ang kaniyang pangalan ay Apolion.¹² Ang unang kaawa-awa ay nakaraan. Masdan mo! Matapos ito may dalawang pang kapahamakan ang darating.¹³ Hinipan ng ika-anim na angel ang kaniyang trumpeta, at narinig ko ang tinig na nagmumula sa mga sungay ng gintong altar na naroon sa harapan ng Diyos.¹⁴ Sinabi ng tinig sa ika-anim na anghel na may trumpet, "Pakawalan ang apat ng anghel na nakagapos sa dakilang ilog Eufrates".¹⁵ Ang apat na anghel na siyang naihanda para sa sobrang oras na iyon, nang araw na iypn, nang buwan na iyon, at nang taon na iyon ay pinalaya par patayin ang ikatlong bahagi ng sang katauhan.¹⁶ Ang bilang ng mga kawal na nasakay sa kabayo ay 200, 000, 000. Narinig ko ang kanilang bilang.¹⁷ Ganito ko nakita ang mga kabayo sa aking pangitain, at ang mga nakasakay sa kanila. Ang kanilang mga baluti ay maningas na pula, matingkad na asul at asupreng dilaw. Ang ulo ng mga kabayo ay kahawig ng mga ulo ng mga lion at lumalabas sa kanilang mga bibig ang apoy, usok at asupre.¹⁸ Ang ikatlong bahagi ng bayan ay pinatay sa pamamagitan ng tatlong salot na ito: ang apoy, usok, at asupre na lumabas sa kanilang mga bibig.¹⁹ Dahil ang kapangyarihan ng mga kabayo ay nasa kanilang mga bibig at sa kanilang mga buntot--dahil ang kanilang mga buntot ay tulad ng mga ahas, at mayroon silang mga ulo na nagsanhi ng mga sugat sa tao.²⁰ Ang natira sa sangkatauhan, ang siyang mga hindi pinatay sa pamamagitan ng mga salot na ito, hindi nagsisi sa mga gawaing gawa nila, o ginawa ba nilang itigil ang pagsamba sa mga demonyo at mga diyus-diyosang ginto, pilak tanso, bato at kahoy--mga bagay na hindi nakakikita, nakaririnig o nakalalakad.²¹ Ni hindi nila ginawang magsisi sa kanilang mga pagpatay, kanilang pangugulam, kanilang sekswal na imoralidad o ang kanilang gawaing pagnanakaw.

Chapter 10

¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang isa pang malakas na anghel bumababa mula sa langit. Nababalutan siya ng isang ulap at may isang bahanghari sa itaas ng kaiyang ulo. Ang kaniyang mukha ay tulad ng araw at ang kaniyang mga paa ay gaya ng haliging apoy.
² May hawak siya sa kaniyang kamay na isang maliit na balumbon na nakabukas, at ipinatong niya sa dagat ang kaniyang kanang paa at ang kaniyang kaliwang paa sa lupa.
³ Pagkatapos sumigaw siya ng malakas na tinig gaya ng umaatungal na leon, at nang siya ay sumigaw ang pitong mga kulog ay dumagundong.
⁴ Nang dumagundong ang pitong kulog, halos isusulat ko na, pero narinig ko ang isang tinig mula sa langit na sinasabing, "Manatiling lihin anuman ang sinabi ng pitong kulog. Huwag itong isulat."
⁵ Pagkatapos ang anghel na aking nakitang nakatayo sa dagat at sa lupa, ay itinaas ang kaniyang kanang kamay sa langit
⁶ at nanumpa sa pamamagitan niya na

mabubuhay magpakailanman -- siyang lumikha ng langit at lahat ng naroon, ang lupa at lahat ng naroon, at ang dagat at lahat ng naroon: "Walang maaaring magtagal doon.⁷ Pero sa araw kung kailan ang ika-pitong anghel ay malapit nang hipan ang kaniyang trumpeta, pagkatapos ang hiwaga ng Diyos ay naganap na, gaya ng kaniyang ipinahayag sa kaniyang mga lingkod na mga propheta."⁸ Narinig ko ang tinig mula sa langit na may muling sinasabi sa akin: "Lumakad ka, kunin mo ang bukas na balumbon na nasa kamay ng anghel na nakatayo sa dagat at sa lupa."⁹ Pagkatapos pumunta ako sa angel at sinabi ko sa kaniya na ibigay niya sa akin ang maliit na balumbon. Sinabi niya sa akin, "Kunin mo ang balumbon at kaiinin ito. Gagawin nitong mapait ang iyong tiyan, pero sa iyong bibig ito ay magiging kasing tamis ng pulot."¹⁰ Kinuha ko ang maliit na balumbon mula sa kamay ng anghel at kinain ko ito. Ito ay kasing tamis ng pulot sa aking bibig pero pagkatapos ko itong kainin ay pumait ang aking tiyan.¹¹ Pagkatapos ilang mga tinig ang nagsabi sa akin, "Kailangan mong magpropesiya muli tungkol sa maraming tao, mga bansa, mga wika at sa mga hari."

Chapter 11

¹ Isang tambo ang binigay sa akin para gamitin tulad ng isang panukat. Sinabihan ako, "Tumayo ka at sukatin ang templo ng Diyos at ang altar, at ang mga sumasamba sa loob nito."² Pero huwag mong susukatin ang patyo sa labas ng templo, dahil naibigay na iyon sa mga Gentil. Pagtatapakan nila ang banal na lungsod sa loob ng apatnapu't dalawang buwan.³ Bibigyan ko ang aking dalawang saksi ng kapangyarihan para magpropesiya sa loob ng 1, 260 na araw, na nakadamit ng sako."⁴ Ang mga saksing ito ay ang dalawang puno ng olibo at dalawang ilawan na nakatayo sa harapan ng Panginoon sa lupa.⁵ Kung sinuman ang magpapasyang manakit sa kanila, lalabas ang apoy mula sa kanilang bibig at tutupukin ang kanilang mga kaaway. Sinuman ang magnanais manakit ay papatayin sa ganitong paraan.⁶ Ang mga saksing ito ay may kapangyarihan para isara ang kalangitan kaya walang bubuhos na ulan sa oras nang sila ay magpropesiya. May kapangyarihang silang gawing dugo ang mga tubig at hampasin ang mundo kasama ang lahat ng uri ng salot anuman ang kanilang hilingin.⁷ Kapag natapos na nila ang kanilang patotoo, lalabas ang halimaw mula sa pinakailalim ng hukay at makikipagdigma laban sa kanila. Lulupigin nila sila at papatayin.⁸ Ang kanilang mga katawan ay ilalagat sa kalsada sa dakilang lungsod (na tinatawag na Sodom at Egipto bilang simbolo) kung saan ipinako sa krus ang kanilang Panginoon.⁹ Sa loob ng tatlo at kalahating araw ilan mula sa bawat bayan, lipi, wika, at bansa ay tinitingnan ang kanilang mga katawan at hindi nila pahihintulutang ilagay sa isang libingan.¹⁰ Silang mga naninirahan sa lupa ay magagalak sa kanila at magdiriwang, kahit

nagpapadala sila ng mga kaloob sa isa't isa dahil itong dalawang propeta ay pinahirapan ang mga naninirahan sa lupa. ¹¹ Pero makalipas ang tatlo at kalahating araw isang hininga ng buhay mula sa Diyos ay papasok sa kanila at sila ay tatayo sa kanilang mga paa. Matinding takot ang lulukob sa lahat ng makakakita sa kanila. ¹² Pagkatapos maririnig nila ang malakas na tinig mula sa langit na sinasabi sa kanila, "Umakyat kayo rito!" At sila ay aakyat sa langit sa isang ulap, habang nakatingin ang kanilang mga kaaway. ¹³ Sa oras na iyon nagkaroon doon ng isang matinding lindol at ang ika-sampung bahagi ng lungsod nagiba. Pitong libong tao ang namatay sa lindol at ang mga nakaligtas ay natakot at nagbibigay kaluwalhatian sa Diyos ng langit. ¹⁴ Ang ikalawang kapighatian ay lumipas na. Pagmasdan ito! Ang ikatlong kapighatian ay mabilis dadating. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos pinatunog ng ika-pitong anghel ang kaniyang trumpeta, at malalakas na tinig ang nagsalita sa langit at sinabing, "Ang kaharian ng mundo ay magiging kaharian na ng ating Panginoon at ng kaniyang Cristo. Siya ay maghahari magpakailan pa man." ¹⁶ Pagkatapos ang dalawampu't apat na nakatatanda na nakaupo sa mga trono sa presensiya ng Diyos ay ibinaba ang kanilang mga sarili sa lupa, na nakatungo at sinamba ang Diyos. ¹⁷ Sinabi nila, "Nagpapasalamat kami sa iyo, Panginoong Diyos, ang naghahari sa lahat, ang isa na at ang siyang noon, dahil nakamit mo ang iyong dakilang kapangyarihan at nagsimulang maghari. ¹⁸ Sumiklab ang galit ng mga bansa, pero ang iyong poot ay dumating na. Ang panahon ay narito na para ang mga patay para hatulan at dahil sa iyo para gantimpalaan ang iyong mga lingkod, ang mga propeta, ang mga mananampalataya, at silang mga may takot sa iyong pangalan, silang mga hindi mahalaga at ang dakila. At ang oras ay dumating dahil sa iyo para wasakin silang mga sumisira sa mundo. ¹⁹ Pagkatapos bumukas ang templo ng Diyos sa langit at ang kaban ng kaniyang tipan ay nakita sa loob ng kaniyang templo. May mga kislap ng kidlat, mga dagundong at salpukan ng mga kulog, may lindol, at isang matinding pag-ulan ng yelo.

Chapter 12

¹ Isang dakilang tanda ang nakita sa langit: isang babae na dinamitan ng araw, at ang buwan ay nasa ilalim ng kaniyang paa; at nasa ulo niya ay korona ng labing dalawang bituin. ² Siya ay buntis at sumisigaw sa sakit ng pagsisilang--sa sakit ng panganganak. ³ At may isa pang tanda ang nakita sa langit. Tingnan mo! May isang malaking pulang dragon na may pitong ulo at sampung sungay, at may pitong korona sa kaniyang mga ulo. ⁴ Tinaboy ng kaniyang buntot ang ikatlong bahagi ng mga bituin sa langit at inihulog pababa sa lupa. Tumayo ang dragon sa harap ng babae na malapit nang magsilang, kaya nang siya ay nagsilang, gusto niyang ay lamunin ang kaniyang anak. ⁵ Nagsilang siya ng isang anak, isang batang lalaki, na

siyang maghahari sa lahat ng mga bansa nang may tungkod na bakal. Inagaw ang kaniyang anak papunta sa Diyos at sa kaniyang trono,⁶ at tumakas ang babae papunta sa ilang, kung saan inihanda ng Diyos ng lugar para sa kaniya, kaya maalagaan siya ng 1, 260 araw.⁷ Ngayon may labanan doon sa langit. Si Michael at ang kaniyang mga anghel ay nakipaglaban sa dragon; at lumaban pabalik ang dragon at ang kaniyang mga anghel.⁸ Pero ang dragon ay hindi gaanong malakas para manalo. Kaya wala ng natitirang lugar sa langit para sa kaniya at sa kaniyang mga anghel.⁹ Ang dakilang dragon -- ang dating ahas na tinawag na demonyo o Satanas na nanlilinlang sa buong mundo-- ay tinapon pababa sa lupa, at ang kaniyang mga anghel ay itinapon pababa kasama siya.¹⁰ Pagkatapos narinig ko ang isang malakas na tinig sa langit, "Ngayon narito na ang kaligtasan, ang kapangyarihan -- at ang kaharian ng ating Diyos, at ang kapangyarihan ng kaniyang Cristo. Dahil ang taga-paratang ng ating mga kapatid ay naitapon na pababa -- siyang nagparatang sa kanila araw at gabi sa harap ng ating Diyos.¹¹ Siya ay kanilang nilupig sa pamamagitan ng dugo ng Kordero at sa pamamagitan ng kanilang patotoo, dahil hindi nila minahal ang kanilang buhay nang higit, kahit sa kamatayan.¹² Kaya, magalak, kayong mga langit, at lahat ng naninirahan sa kanila. Pero kaawa-awa ang nasa lupa at ang nasa dagat dahil ang demonyo ay bumaba sa inyo. Napuno siya ng nakasisindak na galit, dahil alam niya na kakaunti lamang ang kaniyang oras.¹³ Nang mapagtanto ng dragon na siya ay itinapon sa lupa, hinanap niya ang babaing nagsilang ng batang lalaki.¹⁴ Pero ang babae ay binigyan ng dalawang pakpak ng isang malaking agila, kaya siya ay nakalipad sa lugar na inihanda para sa kaniya sa ilang, ang lugar kung saan siya mapapangalagaan, sa loob ng isang oras, maraming oras at kalahating oras--na malayong maabot ng ahas.¹⁵ Nagbuga ng tubig mula sa kaniyang bibig ang ahas tulad ng isang ilog, kaya nakagawa ng isang baha para tangayin siya.¹⁶ Pero tinulungan ng lupa ang babae. Binuksan nito ang kaniyang bibig at nilunok ng ilog ang binuga ng dragon mula sa kaniyang bibig.¹⁷ Pagkatapos sumiklab ang galit ng dragon sa babae at umalis para makipagdigma sa mga natitirang kaapu-apuhan niya - silang mga sumunod sa mga kautusan ng Diyos at pinanghawakan ang mga patotoo tungkol kay Jesus.¹⁸ Pagkatapos tumayo ang dragon sa buhangin ng dalampasigan.

Chapter 13

¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang isang halimaw na umaahon mula sa dagat. Siya ay may sampung sungay at pitong ulo. Sa mga sungay nito ay may sampung korona, at sa kaniyang ulo ay may mga pangalan na paglalapastangan sa Diyos.² Itong halimaw na nakita ko ay parang isang leopardo. Ang kaniyang mga paa ay tulad ng mga paa ng isang oso, at ang kaniyang bibig ay tulad ng bibig ng isang leon. Ibinigay ng

dragon ang kapangyarihan nito sa kaniya, at ang kaniyang trono, at ang kaniyang lubos na kapangyarihan para mamuno.³ Isa sa mga ulo ng halimaw ay nagkaroon ng nakamamatay na sugat na maaring maging sanhi ng kaniyang kamatayan. Pero ang sugat na iyon ay humilom, at ang buong mundo ay namangha at sumunod sa halimaw.⁴ Sinamba rin nila ang dragon, dahil ibinigay niya ang kaniyang kapangyarihan sa halimaw. Sinamba rin nila ang halimaw at paulit-ulit na sinabi, "Sino ang tulad ng halimaw? at " Sino ang maaaring lumaban sa kaniya?"⁵ Binigyan ang halimaw ng bibig na maaring magsalita ng mga mapagmataas na mga salita at mga paglalapastangan. Pinahintulutan siyang gamitin ang kapangyarihan ng apatnapu't dalawang buwan.⁶ Kaya binuksan ng halimaw ang kaniyang bibig para magsalita ng mga paglalapastangan laban sa Diyos, hinahamak ang kaniyang pangalan, ang lugar kung saan siya nanirahan, at silang mga naninirahan sa langit.⁷ Pinahintulutan ang halimaw na makipagdigmaan sa mga mananampalataya at para lupigin sila. Gayundin, ibinigay sa kaniya ang kapangyarihan ng bawat lipi, mga tao, wika, at bansa.⁸ Lahat ng mga naninirahan sa lupa ay sasambahin siya, ang lahat ng hindi nakasulat ang pangalan, simula pa nang nilikha ang mundo, sa aklat ng buhay, na pagmamay-ari ng Kordero, siyang pinatay.⁹ Kung sinuman ang may tainga, hayaan siyang makinig.¹⁰ Kung sinuman ang hinuli sa pagkabihag, sa pagkabihag siya ay mapupunta. Kung sinuman ang papatayin gamit ang espada, sa espada siya mapapatay. Ito ay isang panawagan para sa matiyagang pagtitiis at pananampalataya para sa kanila na mga banal.¹¹ Pagkatapos nakakita ako ng isa pang halimaw na lumalabas mula sa lupa. Mayroon siyang dalawang sungay tulad ng tupa at nagsalita siya tulad ng isang dragon.¹² Ginamit niya ang lahat ng kaniyang kapangyarihan tulad ng naunang halimaw na nasa kaniyang presensya, at ginawa ang mundo at sa mga naninirahan dito ay sumasamba sa unang halimaw -- siya na may nakamamatay na sugat na gumaling.¹³ Gumawa siya ng mga makapangyarihang himala, kahit pabagsakin ang apoy sa lupa mula sa langit sa harap ng mga tao,¹⁴ at sa pamamagitan ng mga tandang pinahintulutan siyang gawin, kaniyang nilinlang ang mga naninirahan sa lupa, sinasabihan niya sila na gumawa ng larawan sa karalangan ng halimaw na nasugatan sa pamamagitan ng espada, pero buhay pa rin siya.¹⁵ Pinahintulutan siya na bigyan ng hininga ang imahe ng halimaw kaya ang imahe ay nakapagsalita at papatayin ang dumudulot sa lahat na tumanggi para sambahin ang halimaw para patayin.¹⁶ Pinilit din niya ang lahat, hindi mahalaga at malakas, mayaman at mahirap, malaya at alipin, para tumanggap ng tatak sa kanang kamay o sa noo.¹⁷ Hindi maaring bumili o pagbilhan ang kahit sino maliban na lamang kung siya ay may tatak ng halimaw, iyon ayn, ang bilang na kumakatawan sa kaniyang pangalan.¹⁸ Ito ay tumatawag para sa

karunungan. Kung sino ang may kabatiran, hayaan siyang bilangin ang bilang ng halimaw. Dahil ito ang bilang ng isang tao. Ang kaniyang bilang ay 666.

Chapter 14

¹ Tumingin ako at nakita ang Kordero na nakatayo sa aking harapan sa Bundok Sion. Kasama niya ang 144, 000 siyang may pangalan at pangalan ng kaniyang Ama na naisulat sa kanilang mga noo. ² Narinig ko ang tinig mula sa langit na tila isang dagundong ng maraming tubig at malakas na kulog. Ang tunog na narinig ko ay tulad din ng mga manunugtug na tumutugtug ng kanilang mga alpa. ³ Umawit sila ng isang bagong awit sa harapan ng trono at sa harap ng apat na buhay na nilalang at sa mga nakatatanda. Walang sinuman ang nakakaalam ng awit maliban sa 144, 000 na tinubos mula sa mundo. ⁴ Sila ang mga hindi dinungisan ang kanilang mga sarili sa mga babae, dahil pinanatili nila ang kanilang sarili sa pagdalisay ng sekswal. Sila ang mga sumusunod sa Kordero saan man siya pumupunta. Sila ang tinubos mula sa sangkatauhan bilang mga unang bunga sa Diyos at sa Kordero. ⁵ Walang kasinungalingan ang natagpuan sa kanilang mga bibig; sila ay walang kapintasan. ⁶ Nakita ko ang isa pang anghel na lumilipad sa alapaap, na may walang hanggang mensahe ng magandang balita para ipahayag sa mga naninirahan sa mundo -- sa bawat bansa, tribo, wika, at mga tao. ⁷ Tumawag siya nang may malakas na tinig, "Matakot sa Diyos at bigyan siya ng kaluwalhatian. Dahil sa oras ng kaniyang paghuhukom ay dumating na. Sambahin siya, siya na lumikha ng langit, ng lupa, ng dagat, at ng mga bukal ng mga tubig. ⁸ Isa pang anghel - ang pangalawang anghel - ay sumunod sa sinasabing "Bumagsak, bumagsak ang tanyag na Babylonia, na ginawa ang lahat ng bansa na uminom ng alak sa kaniyang sekswal na imoralidad, ang alak na nagdala ng labis na poot sa kaniya." ⁹ Isa pang anghel -- ang pangatlong anghel -- ay sumunod sa kanila, sinasabi ang malakas na tinig, "Kung sinuman ang sumasamba sa halimaw at sa kaniyang imahe, at tumatanggap ng tanda sa kaniyang noo o sa kaniyang kamay, ¹⁰ siya rin ay iinom ng alak ng poot ng Diyos, ang alak na inihanda at ibinuhos nang walang halo sa kopa ng kaniyang galit. Ang taong umiinom nito ay maghihirap sa apoy at asupre sa harap ng mga banal na anghel at sa harap ng Kordero. ¹¹ Ang usok mula sa kanilang paghihirap ay aangat magpakailan pa man, at wala silang kapahingahan sa umaga o gabi -- silang mga sumasamba sa halimaw at sa kaniyang imahe, at lahat ng tumatanggap ng tanda sa kaniyang pangalan. ¹² Ito ay isang panawagan para sa matiyagang pagtitis ng mga mananampalataya, silang mga sumusunod sa mga kautusan ng Diyos at nananampalataya kay Jesus." ¹³ Narinig ko ang isang tinig mula sa langit na sinabing, "Isulat ito: Pinagpala ang mga patay na namatay sa Panginoon." "Oo," sabi ng Espiritu, "kaya sila ay makapagpahinga sa kanilang mga gawain, dahil sa kanilang

mga gawa ay susunod sila." ¹⁴ Tumingin ako at nakita ko doon ang isang puting ulap, at nakaupo sa ulap ang katulad ng isang Anak ng Tao. Mayroon siyang gintong korona sa kaniyang ulo at matalim na karit sa kaniyang kamay. ¹⁵ Pagkatapos isa pang anghel ang lumabas sa templo at tumawag ng malakas sa siyang nakaupo sa ulap: "Kunin mo ang iyong karit at simulan ang pag-ani. Dahil dumating na ang panahon ng anihan, dahil ang mga aanihin sa lupa ay hinog na. ¹⁶ Pagkatapos ibinitin ng siyang nakaupo sa ulap ang kaniyang karit sa lupa, at ang lupa ay inani. ¹⁷ Isa pang anghel na lumabas mula sa templo ng kalangitan; mayroon din siyang matalim na karit. ¹⁸ May isa pang anghel ang lumabas mula sa altar, isang anghel na may kapangyarihan na apoy. Sumigaw siya nang malakas na tinig sa anghel na may matalim na karit, "Dalhin mo ang iyong matalim na karit at tipunin ang tumpok ng ubas mula sa mga puno ng ubas sa lupa, dahil ang kanilang mga ubas ay hinog na ngayon. ¹⁹ Ibinitin ng anghel ang kaniyang karit sa lupa at tinipon ang ubas na inani sa lupa at itinaapon ito sa malaking lalagyan ng alak ng poot ng Diyos. ²⁰ Pinag-aapakan sa labas ng lungsod ang pigaan ng ubas at umagos ang gudo mula dito na umabot sa taas ng preno ng kabayo, para sa 1, 600 estadio.

Chapter 15

¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang isa pang tanda sa langit, dakila at kamangha-mangha: Mayroong pitong anghel na may pitong salot, kung saan ito ang mga huling salot (dahil sa kanila ang poot ng Diyos ay tapos na). ² Nakita ko kung ano ang lumitaw sa isang dagat ng salamin na hinaluan ng apoy, at sa tabi ng dagat nakatayo ang mga matagumpay laban sa halimaw at kaniyang imahe, at laban sa bilang ng kumakatawan sa kaniyang pangalan. Hawak nila ang mga alpa na Ibinigay sa kanila ng Diyos. ³ Inaawit nila ang awit ni Moises, ang lingkod ng Diyos, at ang awit ng Kordero: "Dakila at kamangha-mangha ang iyong mga gawa, Panginoong Diyos, siya na naghahari sa lahat. Matuwid at tunay ang iyong mga gawa, Hari ng mga bansa. ⁴ Sino ang hindi matatakot sa iyo, Panginoon, at luluwalhatiin ang iyong pangalan? Dahil ikaw lamang ang banal. Lahat ng mga bansa ay pupunta at sasamba sa iyong harapan dahil ang iyong mga gawang matuwid ay naihayag. ⁵ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito, tumingin ako, at ang pinakabanal na lugar, kung saan ang tolda ng mga saksi, ay bumukas sa langit. ⁶ Mula sa pinaka banal na lugar, lumabas ang pitong anghel na may pitong salot, dinamitan ng dalisay, maliwanag na lino at may mga gintong laso ang nakapalibot sa kanilang mga dibdib. ⁷ Isa sa apat na buhay na nilalang ay nagbigay sa pitong anghel ng pitong gintong mangkok na puno ng poot ng Diyos na nabubuhay magpakailan pa man. ⁸ Punong usok ang pinakabanal na lugar mula sa kalulwalhatian ng Diyos at mula sa kanilang kapangyarihan. Walang sinuman ang makakapasok doon hanggang ang pitong salot ng pitong anghel ay

tapos na.

Chapter 16

¹ Narinig ko ang isang malakas na tinig na sumisigaw mula sa dakong kabanal-banalan at sinasabi sa pitong anghel, "Lumakad kayo at ibuhos ninyo sa lupa ang pitong mangkok ng poot ng Diyos." ² Ang unang anghel ay pumunta at ibinuhos ang kaniyang mangkok sa lupa; pangit at masasakit na sugat ang dumating sa mga tao na may tatak ng halimaw, silang mga sumamba sa kaniyang imahe. ³ Ang ikalawang anghel ay ibinuhos ang kaniyang mangkok sa dagat; ito ay naging tulad ng dugo ng isang patay na tao, at bawat buhay na nilalang sa dagat ay namatay. ⁴ Ang ikatlong anghel ay ibinuhos ang kaniyang mangkok sa mga ilog at mga bukal ng tubig; ang mga ito ay naging dugo. ⁵ Narinig ko ang sinabi ng anghel ng mga tubig, "Ikaw ay makatarungan-- ang siya ngayon at ang siya nakaraan, ang Banal -- dahil ikaw ang nagdala ng mga hatol na ito. ⁶ Dahil ibinuhos nila ang dugo ng mga mananampalataya at mga propeta, binigyan mo sila ng dugo para inumin; ito ang nararapat sa kanila." ⁷ Narinig kong sumagot ang altar, "Oo, Panginoong Diyos, siyang namumuno sa lahat, ang iyong mga hatol ay totoo at makatarungan." ⁸ Ang ika-apat na anghel ay ibinuhos ang kaniyang mangkok sa araw, at binigyan ito ng pahintulot na tupukin ng apoy ang mga tao. ⁹ Pinaso sila ng mantinding init, kaya nilapastangan nila ang pangalan ng Diyos, siya na may kapangyarihan sa mga salot na ito. Hindi sila nagsisi o nagbigay ng kaluwalhatian sa kaniya. ¹⁰ Ang ika-limang anghel ay ibinuhos ang kaniyang mangkok sa trono ng halimaw, at nabalot ng kadiliman ang kaniyang kaharian. Nginatngat nila ang kanilang mga dila sa dalamhati. ¹¹ Nilapastangan nila ang Diyos ng langit dahil sa kanilang mga sakit at mga sugat, pero tumanggi pa rin silang magsisi sa kanilang mga ginawa. ¹² Ang ika-anim na anghel ay ibinuhos ang kaniyang mangkok sa malaking ilog, ang Eufrates, at ang tubig nito ay natuyo para maihanda ang daan para sa mga hari na nanggagaling sa silangan. ¹³ Nakita ko ang tatlong maruruming mga espiritu na tulad ng mga palaka na lumalabas mula sa bibig ng dragon, ng halimaw, at ng bulaang propeta. ¹⁴ Dahil sila ay mga espiritu ng demonyo na gumagawa ng mga kamangha-manghang tanda. Pupunta sila para tipunin ang mga hari ng buong mundo para sa digmaan sa dakilang araw ng Diyos, siya na namumuno sa lahat. ¹⁵ ("Bantayan mo! Darating ako na parang isang magnanakaw! Pinagpala ang siyang nananatiling nagmamatyag, pinapanatiling suot ang kaniyang mga damit para hindi sila lumabas ng hubad at makita nila ang kaniyang nakakahiyang kalagayan.") ¹⁶ Sama-sama silang dinala sa lugar na tinatawag na Armagedon sa Hebreo. ¹⁷ Ang ika-pitong anghel ay ibinuhos ang kaniyang mangkok sa hangin. At may isang malakas na tinig na nanggaling sa

dakong kabanal-banalan at mula sa trono, sinasabing, "Ito ay tapos na!" ¹⁸ May mga kislap ng kidlat, mga dagundong, mga salpukan ng kulog, at isang nakakatakot na lindol -- isang lindol na mas malakas pa kaysa sa kahit anong nangyari simula pa noong manirahan ang mga tao sa mundo, lubhang napakalakas ng lindol na ito. ¹⁹ Ang tanyag na lungsod ay nahati sa tatlong bahagi, at ang mga lungsod ng mga bansa ay gumuho. Pagkatapos naalala ng Diyos ang tanyag na Babyblonia, at binigyan ang lungsod ng kopa na puno ng alak gawa mula sa kaniyang matinding poot. ²⁰ Naglaho ang bawat pulo at ang mga bundok ay hindi na natagpuan. ²¹ Malakas na pag-ulan ng yelo, na mayroong bigat na isang talento, bumagsak ito mula sa himpapawid patungo sa mga tao, at sinumpa nila ang Diyos dahil sa salot ng pag-ulan ng mga yelo dahil ang salot ay sobrang nakakatakot.

Chapter 17

¹ Dumating ang isa sa pitong anghel na mayroong pitong mangkok at sinabi sa akin, "Halika, ipapakita ko sa iyo ang kaparusahan ng pinakamasamang babae na nakaupo sa ibabaw ng maraming tubig, ² na nakasama ng mga hari ng mundo sa paggawa ng sekswal na imoralidad, at sa kaniyang sekswal na imoralidad ang mga naninirahan sa mundo ay nalasing. ³ Dinala ako ng anghel sa Espiritu sa isang ilang, at nakita ko ang babaeng nakaupo sa pulang halimaw na puno ng paglalapastangan sa mga pangalan. Ang halimaw ay may pitong ulo at sampung sungay. ⁴ Nakasuot ng kulay lila at matingkad na pulang damit at pinaganda ng ginto, mamahaling mga bato, at mga perlas. Sa kaniyang kamay hawak niya ang gintong baso na puno ng kasuklam-suklam na mga bagay at ang mga karumihan ng kaniyang sekswal na imoralidad. ⁵ Sa kaniyang noo nakasulat ang isang pangalan na mayroong lihim na kahulugan: "ANG DAKILANG BABYLONIA, ANG INA NG LAHAT NG MGA MASASAMANG BABAE AT NANG KASUKLAM-SUKLAM NA MGA BAGAY SA LUPA." ⁶ Nakita ko ang babae na lasing sa dugo ng mga mananampalataya at sa dugo ng mga martir kay Jesus. Nang makita ko siya, labis akong namangha. ⁷ Pero sinabi sa akin ng anghel, "Bakit ka namangha? Ipapaliwanag ko sa iyo ang kahulugan ng babae at ng halimaw na pumapasan sa kaniya (ang halimaw na mayroong pitong ulo at sampung sungay). ⁸ Ang nakita mong halimaw, ay hindi pa nabubuhay sa ngayon, pero malapit nang umahon mula sa kailaliman hukay. At pupunta siya para manira. Sa mga naninirahan sa lupa, silang mga hindi naisulat ang kanilang pangalan sa aklat ng buhay simula pa noong itinatag ang mundo -- mamamangha sila kapag nakita nila na nabuhay ang halimaw, na hindi pa nabubuhay ngayon, pero malapit nang dumating. ⁹ Nagpapaalala ito sa kaisipang may karunungan. Ang pitong ulo ay pitong burol na kung saan ang babae ay nakaupo. ¹⁰ Sila rin ang pitong hari. Limang haring ang bumagsak, isa ang nanatili, at ang isa ay hindi pa dumarating; kapag siya

ay dumating, sandali lamang siyang mananatili. ¹¹ Ang halimaw na nabuhay, pero hindi pa nabubuhay ngayon, ay siya rin ang ika-walong hari; pero isa rin siya sa kanilang pitong hari, at siya ay mapupunta sa pagkawasak. ¹² Ang sampung sungay na nakita mo ay sampung hari na hindi pa nakakatanggap ng kaharian, pero sila ay makakatanggap ng pamumuno bilang mga hari sa isang oras kasama ang halimaw. ¹³ Ang mga ito ay nagkakaisa sa isip, at ibinibigay nila ang kanilang kapangyarihan at kapamahalaan sa halimaw. ¹⁴ Makikipag-digma sila laban sa Kordero. Pero lulupigin sila ng Kordero dahil siya ay Panginoon ng mga panginoon at Hari ng mga hari -- at kasama niya ang mga tinawag, ang mga pinili, ang mga matapat." ¹⁵ Sinabi sa akin ng anghel, "Ang mga tubig na nakita mo, kung saan nakaupo ang bayarang babae, ay bayan, maraming tao, mga bansa, at mga wika. ¹⁶ Ang sampung sungay na nakita mo -- sila at ang halimaw ay masusuklam sa bayarang babae. Gagawin nila siyang ulila at hubad, lalamunin nila ang kaniyang laman, at siya ay susunugin nila ng buo sa apoy. ¹⁷ Dahil inilagay ito ng Diyos sa kanilang mga puso para tuparin ang kaniyang layunin sa pamamagitan ng pagsang-ayon na ibigay ang kanilang kapangyarihan sa halimaw hanggang sa matupad ang mga salita ng Diyos. ¹⁸ Ang babaeng nakita mo ay ang dakilang lungsod na namumuno sa mga hari ng mundo.

Chapter 18

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga ito nakita ko ang isang anghel na bumababa mula sa langit. Siya ay may dakilang kapangyarihan, at ang daigdig ay tumatanglaw sa pamamagitan ng kaniyang kaluwalhatian. ² Sumigaw siya nang may malakas na tinig sinasabing, "Bumagsak! Bumagsak ang dakilang Babilonia!" Siya ay naging tirahan ng mga demonyo, tirahan para sa bawat maruming espiritu at tirahan para sa bawat marumi at kasuklam-suklam na ibon. ³ Dahil ang lahat ng bansa ay uminom ng alak ng pagnanasa ng kaniyang sekswal na imoralidad na nagdulot sa kaniya ng poot. Ang mga hari ng mundo ay gumawa ng sekswal na imoralidad kasama niya. Ang mga mangangalakal sa mundo ay naging mayaman sa pamamagitan ng kapangyarihan ng marangya niyang pamumuhay. ⁴ Pagkatapos, narinig ko ang isa pang tinig, mula sa langit na sinasabi, "Lumabas kayo mula sa kaniya, aking bayan, para hindi kayo makibahagi sa kaniyang mga kasalanan, at para hindi ninyo tanggapin ang anumang sa kaniyang mga salot. ⁵ Ang kaniyang mga kasalanan ay patung-patong hanggang sa langit, at inalala ng Diyos ang kaniyang mga masasamang gawain. ⁶ Bayaran mo siya katulad ng pagbabayad niya sa iba at bayaran mo siya ng dalawang ulit, dahil sa kaniyang ginawa, sa kaniyang paghalo sa kopa, paghaluin ng dalawang ulit ang bayad para sa kaniya. ⁷ Gaya ng pagluwalhati niya sa kaniyang sarili, at namuhay sa karangyaan, bigyan mo siya ng higit sa katumbas na pagdurusa at pagdadalamhati. Dahil sinabi niya sa kaniyang

puso, "Ako ay nakaupong tulad ng isang reyna; hindi ako balo, at hindi kailanman makikita ang kalungkutan.⁸ Kaya isang araw ay dadaanan siya ng kaniyang sariling mga salot: kamatayan, kalungkutan at kagutuman. Siya ay tutupukin ng apoy, dahil ang Panginoong Diyos ay makapangyarihan, at siya ang kaniyang hukom.⁹ Ang mga hari ng mundo na nakagawa ng mga sekswal na imoralidad at hindi nakapagpigil kasama niya ay tatangis at mananaghoy sa kaniya kapag nakita nila ang usok ng kaniyang pagkakasunog.¹⁰ Tatayo sila sa malayo, takot sa kaniyang paghihirap, sinasabing, "Kaawa-awa, kaawa-awa sa dakilang lungsod, sa Babilonia, ang makapangyarihang lungsod! Dahil ang i sa loob ng isang oras ang iyong kaparusahan ay darating."¹¹ Ang mga mangangalakal ng mundo ay tatangis at magluluksa para sa kaniya, dahil walang sinuman ang bibili ng kaniyang mga kalakal kailanman-¹² mga kagamitang ginto, pilak, at mamahaling hiyas, mga perlas, pinong lino, lila, seda, telang pula at lahat ng uri ng mabangong kahoy, bawat sisidlang yari sa pangil ng elepante, bawat sisidlang yari sa mamahaling kahoy, ginto, tanso, bakal at marmol,¹³ sinamon, pampalasa, insenso, mira at kamangyan, alak, langis, pinong harina, trigo, baka, at tupa, mga kabayo at karwahe, mga alipin at mga kaluluwa ng tao.¹⁴ Ang bunga na iyong hinahangad nang buong lakas mo ay nawala mula sa iyo. Lahat ng iyong karangyaan at kaningningan ay naglaho, at hindi na kailanman muling masusumpungan.¹⁵ Ang mga mangangalakal ng mga bilinging ito na naging mayaman sa pamamagitan niya ay tatayong malayo mula sa kaniya sa kalayuan dahil sa takot ng kaniyang paghihirap, pagtatangis at malakas na pagpipighati.¹⁶ Sasabihin nila, "Kaawa-awa, kaawa-awa sa dakilang lungsod na nadadamitan ng pinong lino, ng lila at telang pula at pagpapaganda ng ginto, mamahaling hiyas at mga perlas!"¹⁷ Sa loob ng isang oras ang lahat ng kayamanan ay nasayang. Ang bawat kapitan ng barko, bawat mandaragat, mga manlalayag, at silang lahat na ang nabubuhay ay mula sa dagat, ay nakatayo sa kalayuan.¹⁸ Sisigaw sila habang nakikita nila ang usok ng kaniyang pagkakasunog. Sinabi nila, "Anong lungsod ang tulad ng dakilang lungsod?"¹⁹ Nagsaboy sila ng alikabok sa kanilang mga ulo, at sumigaw, nananangis, at nananaghoy. "Kaawa-awa, kaawa-awa ang dakilang lungsod kung saan lahat ng kanilang mga barko sa dagat ay yayaman mula sa kaniyang kayamanan. Dahil sa loob ng isang oras siya ay winasak."²⁰ "Magalak kayo sa kaniya, kalangitan, kayong mga mananampalataya, mga apostol at mga propeta, dahil dinala ng Diyos ang inyong hatol sa kaniya!"²¹ Isang makapangyarihang anghel ang kumuha ng isang bato tulad ng isang malaking gilingang bato at itinaon ito sa dagat, sinasabing, "Sa ganitong paraan ang dakilang lungsod ng Babilonia, ay itatapon pababa nang may karahasan at hindi na makikita kailanman."²² Ang tunog ng manunugtog ng alpa, mga musiko, manunugtog ng plauta at mga trumpeta ay hindi na maririnig sa inyo kailanman. Walang anumang

uri ng manggagawa ang matatagpuan sa inyo. Walang tunog ng gilingan ang maririnig sa inyo kailanman.²³ Ang ilaw ng ilawan ay hindi na magliliwanag sa inyo kailanman. Ang mga tinig ng lalaking ikakasal at babaing ikakasal ay hindi na ninyo maririnig kailanman, dahil ang inyong mga mangangalakal ay ang mga prinsipeng mundo at ang mga bansa ay nilinlang sa pamamagitan ng inyong pangkukulam.²⁴ Sa kaniya natagpuan ang dugo ng mga propeta at ng mga mananampalataya, at ang dugo ng lahat ng mga pinatay sa lupa.

Chapter 19

¹ Pagkatapos ng mga bagay na ito narinig ko ang tunog tulad ng isang malakas na tinig ng malaking bilang ng mga tao sa langit na sinasabing, "Aleluya. Kaligtasan, kaluwalhatian, at kapangyarihan ay kabilang para sa ating Diyos."² Ang kaniyang hatol totoo at makatarungan, dahil hinatulan niya ang pinakamasamang babae na siyang nagpasama sa lupa, ng kaniyang sekswal na imoralidad. Naghihiganti siya para sa dugo ng kaniyang mga lingkod, na tinigis mismo niya."³ Nagsalita sila sa ikalawang pagkakataon, "Aleluya! Umaangat ang usok mula sa kaniya magpakailan pa man."⁴ Ang dalawampung-apat na nakatatanda at apat na buhay na nilalang ay nagpatirapa sa kanilang sarili at sumamba sa Diyos na siyang nakaupo sa trono. Sinasabi nila, "Amen. Aleluya!"⁵ Pagkatapos lumabas ang isang tinig mula sa trono, na sinasabing, "Purihin ang ating Diyos, kayong lahat na kaniyang mga lingkod, kayo na may takot sa kaniya, kapwa hindi mahahalaga at ang malalakas."⁶ Pagkatapos narinig ko ang tunog na tulad ng tinig ng isang malaking bilang ng mga tao, tulad ng dagundong ng maraming tubig, katulad ng malakas na salpukan ng kulog, sinasabing, "Aleluya! Dahil ang Panginoon, ang ating Diyos, ang namumuno ng lahat, siya ay maghahari."⁷ Magalak tayo at maging napakasaya at bigyan siya ng kaluwalhatian dahil ang pagdiriwang ng kasalan ng Kordero ay darating, at ang babaing kaniyang papakasalan ay inihanda ang kaniyang sarili.⁸ Siya ay pinahintulutang magsuot ng maliwanag at malinis na pinong lino (dahil ang pinong lino ay mga gawaing matutuwid ng mga mananampalataya).⁹ Sinabi sa akin ng anghel, "Isulat mo ito: Pinagpala ang mga inanyayahan sa pagdiriwang ng kasalan sa Kordero." Sinabi rin niya sa akin, "Ito ang tunay na mga salita ng Diyos."¹⁰ Ipapatirapa ko ang aking sarili sa kaniyang paanan para sambahin siya, pero sinabi niya sa akin, "Huwag mong gawin iyan!" Ako ay kapwa lingkod na kasama mo, at ng iyong mga kapatid na pinanghahawakan ang patotoo tungkol kay Jesus. Sambahin ang Diyos, dahil ang patotoo tungkol kay Jesus ay ang espiritu ng propesiya.¹¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang langit na bumukas, at nakita ko roon ang isang puting kabayo. Ang nakasakay dito ay tinatawag na Tapat at Totoo. Humahatol siya ng may katuwiran at nakikipagdigma siya.¹² Ang kaniyang mga mata ay parang

nagniningas na apoy, at sa kaniyang ulo ay maraming mga korona. Mayroon siyang pangalan na nakasulat sa kaniya na walang ibang nakakaalam kundi ang kaniyang sarili.¹³ Nakasuot siya ng balabal na nilublob sa dugo at ang kaniyang pangalan ay Ang Salita ng Diyos.¹⁴ Ang hukbo ng kalangitan ay sumusunod sa nakasakay sa puting kabayo, na nakadamit ng pinong lino, maputi at malinis.¹⁵ Mula sa kaniyang bibig lumabas ang isang matalim na espada na ipinanghahampas niya sa mga bansa, at pamumunuan niya sila ng pamalong bakal. Pag-aapakan niya ang tindi ng galit sa poot ng Diyos, na namumuno sa lahat.¹⁶ Sinulatan niya ang kaniyang balabal at sa kaniyang hita ng pangalang: HARI NG MGA HARI AT PANGINOON NG MGA PANGINOON.¹⁷ Nakita ko ang isang anghel na nakatayo sa araw. Tinawag niya nang may malakas na tinig ang lahat na mga ibong lumilipad sa ibabaw ng kaniyang ulo. "Halikayo sama-samang magtipon para sa dakilang hapunan ng Diyos.¹⁸ Halikayo kainin ang laman ng mga hari, ang laman ng pinuno ng hukbo, ang laman ng mga magigiting na lalaki, ang laman ng mga kabayo at kanilang mga mangangabayo, at ang laman ng lahat ng mga tao, kapwa malaya at alipin, ang hindi mahahalaga at ang makapangyarihan."¹⁹ Nakita ko ang halimaw at ang mga hari ng mundo kasama ang kanilang mga hukbo. Humahanay sila para makipagdigmaan sa kaniya na nakasakay sa kabayo kasama ng kaniyang hukbo.²⁰ Nabihag ang halimaw at kasama niya ang bulaang propeta na gumawa ng mga tanda sa kaniyang presensya. Gamit ang mga tandang ito nilinlang niya ang mga tumanggap ng tanda ng halimaw at silang sumamba sa kaniyang imahe. Ang dalawa sa kanila ay inihagis nang buhay sa dagat-dagatang apoy ng nasusunog na asupre.²¹ Ang natitira sa kanila ay pinatay gamit ang espada na lumabas mula sa bibig ng siyang nakasakay sa kabayo. Kinain ng lahat ng ibon ang kanilang patay na laman.

Chapter 20

¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang isang anghel na bumababa mula sa langit, mayroong susi sa kailaliman ng hukay at mayroong malaking tanikala sa kaniyang kamay.² Sinukal niya ang dragon, ang dating ahas, na siyang demonyo, o Satanas, at ginapos siya nang isang libong taon.³ Tinapon siya sa kailaliman ng hukay, ikinulong siya rito at sinelyuhan ang ibabaw nito. Para hindi na ito makapanglinlang kailanman ng mga bansa hanggang sa ang isang libong taon ang lumipas. Pagkatapos niyon, dapat siyang maging malaya ng maikling panahon.⁴ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang mga trono. Ang mga binigyan ng kapangyarihang humatol ang nakaupo sa mga ito. Nakita ko rin ang mga kaluluwa ng mga pinugutan ng ulo dahil sa patotoo tungkol kay Cristo at sa salita ng Diyos. Hindi sila sumamba sa halimaw o sa kaniyang imahe, at tumanggi silang tanggapin ang tatak sa kanilang mga noo at kamay. Nabuhay silang muli, at naghari kasama ni Cristo ng isang libong taon.⁵ Ang ibang mga namatay ay hindi na

nabuhay muli hanggang sa matapos ang isang libong taon. Ito ang unang pagkabuhay. ⁶ Pinagpala at banal ang sinuman na makibahagi sa unang muling pagkabuhay! Ang pangalawang kamatayan ay walang kapangyarihan na tulad ng mga ito. Sila ay magiging mga pari ng Diyos at sila ay maghahari kasama niya sa loob ng isang libong taon. ⁷ Kapag natapos na ang libong mga taon, palalayain si Satanas mula sa kaniyang bilangguan. ⁸ Siya ay lalabas para manlinlang ng mga bansa sa apat na sulok ng mundo -- Gog at Magog -- para tipunin sila para sa digmaan. Sila ay magiging kasing dami ng buhangin sa dagat. ⁹ Umakyat sila pataas sa malawak na patag ng lupa at pinalibutan ang kampo ng mga mananampalataya, ang minamahal na lungsod. Pero bumaba ang apoy mula sa langit at nilamon sila. ¹⁰ Ang demonyo, na siyang nanlinlang sa kanila, ay itinaon sa lawa ng nasusunog na asupre, kung saan ang halimaw at ang mga bulaang propeta ay itinaon. Sila ay pahihirapan umaga at gabi magpakailan pa man. ¹¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang dakilang puting trono at ang siyang nakaupo roon. Ang lupa at ang langit ay lumayo mula sa kaniyang presensya, pero wala na silang lugar na mapupuntahan. ¹² Nakita ang mga patay -- ang magigiting at ang hindi mahahalaga -- nakatayo sa harap ng trono, at binuksan ang mga aklat. Pagkatapos isa pang aklat ang binuksan -- Ang aklat ng Buhay. Ang patay ay hinatulan sa pamamagitan ng itinala sa mga aklat, ang kinalabasan ng kanilang ginawa. ¹³ Ibinigay ng dagat ang mga patay na naroroon. Ibinigay ng kamatayan at ng hades ang mga patay na nasa kanila, at hinatulan ang mga patay ayon sa kanilang ginawa. ¹⁴ Ang kamatayan at ang hades ay itinaon sa lawa ng apoy. Ito ang ikalawang kamatayan -- Ang lawa ng apoy. ¹⁵ Kung kaninong pangalan ang hindi nakasulat sa Aklat ng Buhay, siya ay itatapon sa lawa ng apoy.

Chapter 21

¹ Pagkatapos nakita ko ang isang bagong langit at isang bagong mundo, dahil ang unang langit at unang mundo ay lumipas na, at ang dagat ay wala na. ² Nakita ko ang banal na lungsod, ang bagong Jerusalem, na bumamababa mula sa langit mula sa Diyos, inihanda tulad ng isang babaeng ikakasal na pinaganda para sa kaniyang asawa. ³ Narinig ko ang isang malakas na tinig mula sa trono sinasabing: "Tingnan mo! Ang tirahan ng Diyos ay kasama ng mga tao, at siya ay naninirahan kasama nila. Sila ay magiging kaniyang bayan, at ang Diyos mismo ay makakasama nila at siya ay magiging kanilang Diyos. ⁴ Papahirin niya ang bawat luha mula sa kanilang mga mata, wala nang kamatayan, o pagdadalamhati, o pag-iyak, o sakit. Ang naunang mga bagay ay lumipas na. ⁵ Siya na nakaupo sa trono ay sinabing, "Tingnan mo! Ginawa kong bago ang lahat ng mga bagay." Sinabi niya, "Isulat mo ito dahil ang mga salitang ito ay mapagkakatiwalaan at totoo. ⁶ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Ang mga bagay ng

ito ay tapos na, Ako ang Alfa at ang Omega, ang simula at ang katapusan. Sa sinumang nauuhaw ay bibigyan ko ng inuming walang bayad mula sa bukal ng tubig ng buhay.⁷ Ang isa na manlulupig ay magmamana ng mga bagay na ito, at ako ay magiging kaniyang Diyos, at siya ay magiging anak ko.⁸ Pero para sa mga duwag, sa walang pananampalataya, sa mga kasuklam-suklam, sa mga mamamatay-tao, sa mga sekswal na imoralidad, sa mga mangkukulam, mga sumasamba sa diyus-diyosan, at sa mga sinungaling, ang kanilang lugar ay sa dagat-dagatang apoy ng nagniningas na asupre. Na siyang ikalawang kamatayan.⁹ Lumapit sa akin ang isa sa pitong mga anghel, siyang may hawak ng pitong mangkok na puno ng pitong huling mga salot, at sinabi, "Halika rito. Ipakikita ko sa iyo ang babaeng ikakasal, ang asawa ng Kordero."¹⁰ Pagkatapos dinala niya ako sa Espiritu sa isang malaki at mataas na bundok at ipinakita niya sa akin ang banal na lungsod, ang Jerusalem, na bumababa mula sa langit mula sa Diyos.¹¹ Mayroong kaluwalhatian ng Diyos ang Jerusalem, at ang kaningningan nito ay tulad ng isang pinakamamahaling hiyas, tulad ng isang batong kristal na malinaw na jaspe.¹² Mayroon itong isang kadakilaan, mataas na pader na may labingdalawang tarangkahan, na may labingdalawang anghel sa mga tarangkahan. Nakasulat sa mga tarangkahan ang mga pangalan ng labingdalawang lipi ng mga anak ng Israel.¹³ Sa silangan ay may tatlong tarangkahan, sa hilaga ay may tatlong tarangkahan, sa timog ay may tatlong tarangkahan, sa kanluran ay may tatlong tarangkahan.¹⁴ Ang pader ng lungsod ay may labingdalawang pundasyon, at doon ay may labingdalawang pangalan ng labindalawang apostol ng Kordero.¹⁵ Ang siyang nagsalita sa akin ay may tungkod na panukat na gawa sa ginto para sukatin ang lungsod, ang mga tarangkahan at pader nito.¹⁶ Ang pagkakatatayo ng lungsod ay parisukat; magkatulad ang haba at ang lawak nito. Sinukat niya ang lungsod gamit ang tungkod na panukat, ang haba nito ay 12, 000 na mga estadio (ang haba, ang lawak, at ang taas ay magkakapareho).¹⁷ Sinukat din niya ang pader nito, 144 na kubit ang kapal sa panukat ng tao (na ganoon din sa panukat ng anghel).¹⁸ Ang pader ay itinayo sa jaspe, at ang lungsod sa purong ginto, tulad ng malinaw na salamin.¹⁹ Ang pundasyon ng pader ay pinaganda ng iba't ibang uri ng mamahaling bato. Ang una ay jaspe, ang ikalawa ay safiro, ang ikatlo ay agate, ang ikaapat ay esmeralda,²⁰ ang ikalima ay oniks, ang ikaanim ay kornalina, ang ikapito ay krisolito, ang ikawalo ay berilo, ang ikasiyam topaz, ang ikasampu ay krisopraso, ang ikalabing-isa ay jacinto, at ang ikalabingdalawa ay amatista.²¹ Ang labing dalawang tarangkahan ay labing dalawang perlas, ang bawat tarangkahan ay mula sa iisang perlas. Ang mga lansangan ng lungsod ay purong ginto, gaya ng malinaw na salamin.²² Wala akong nakitang templo sa lungsod, dahil ang Panginoong Diyos, na siyang namumuno sa lahat, at ang Kordero ang kanilang templo.²³ Hindi na kailangan ng

lungsod ang araw o ang buwan para liwanagan ito dahil ang kaluwalhatian ng Diyos ang nagliliwanag dito, at ang kaniyang ilawan ay ang Kordero.²⁴ Ang mga bansa ay maglalakad sa pamamagitan ng ilaw ng lungsod na iyon. Dadalhin ng mga hari ng mundo ang karangyaan nila dito.²⁵ Hindi isasara ang tarangkahan nito sa araw, at hindi na magkakaroon ng gabi dito.²⁶ Dadalhin nila ang karangyaan at ang karangalan ng mga bansa dito,²⁷ at walang marurumi ang maaaring makapasok dito. Maging ang sinumang gumagawa ng anumang kahihiyan o panlilinlang ang makakapasok, pero ang mga nakasulat lamang ang pangalan sa aklat ng buhay ng Kordero.

Chapter 22

¹ Pagkatapos ipinakita sa akin ng anghel ang ilog ng tubig ng buhay, ang tubig ay kasing linaw ng kristal. Dumadaloy ito mula sa trono ng Diyos at ng Kordero,² sa gitna ng lansangan ng lungsod. Sa magkabilang tabi ng ilog ay naroon ang puno ng buhay na nagbubunga ng labingdalawang uri ng prutas, at sa bawat buwan ay namumunga ito. Ang mga dahon ng puno ay para mapagaling ang bansa.³ Wala na kahit anumang sumpa. Ang trono ng Diyos at ng Kordero ay matatagpuan sa lungsod at paglilingkuran siya ng kaniyang mga lingkod.⁴ Makikita nila ang kaniyang mukha at ang kaniyang pangalan ay malalagay sa kanilang mga noo.⁵ Wala nang magiging gabi, hindi na sila mangangailangan ng liwanag ng ilawan o sikat ng araw dahil ang Panginoong Diyos ang nagliliwanag sa kanila. Maghahari sila magpakailan pa man.
⁶ Sinabi sa akin ng anghel, "Ang mga salitang ito ay mapagkakatiwalaan at totoo. Ang Panginoon, ang Diyos ng mga espiritu ng mga propeta, ay ipinadala ang kaniyang anghel para ipakita sa kaniyang mga lingkod ang mga bagay na malapit ng maganap."⁷ "Tingnan mo! Malapit na akong dumating. Pinagpala ang siyang sumusunod sa mga salita ng propesiya ng aklat na ito."⁸ Ako, si Juan, ang siyang nakarinig at nakakita ng mga bagay na ito. Nang aking makita at narinig sila, ipinatirapa ko ang aking sarili sa paanan ng anghel para sambahin siya, ang anghel na nagpakita sa akin ng mga bagay na ito.⁹ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Huwag mong gawin iyan!" Ako ay tulad mo ring lingkod na kasama mo, kasama ng iyong mga kapatid na mga propeta, at kasama ng mga sumusunod sa mga salita ng aklat na ito. Sambahin ang Diyos!"¹⁰ Sinabi niya sa akin, "Huwag mong selyuhan ang mga salita ng propesiya ng aklat na ito, dahil ang oras ay malapit na."¹¹ Siya na hindi matuwid, hayaan siyang magpatuloy na gawin ang hindi matuwid. Siya na marumi ang moralidad, hayaan siyang magpatuloy sa pagiging marumi ang moralidad. Siya na matuwid, hayaan siyang magpatuloy na gumawa ng matuwid. Siya na banal, hayaan siya na magpatuloy na maging banal.¹² Tingnan mo! Malapit na akong dumating.

Ang aking gantimpala ay nasa akin, para gantiin ang bawat isa ayon sa anuman na kaniyang ginawa. ¹³ Ako ang Alfa at ang Omega, ang Una at ang Huli, ang Simula at ang Katapusan. ¹⁴ Pinagpala ang mga naglilinis ng kanilang mga balabal kaya magkakaroon sila ng karapatan para makakain nang mula sa puno ng buhay at para makapasok sa lungsod sa pamamagitan ng mga tarangkahan. ¹⁵ Nasa labas ang mga aso, ang mga mangkukulam, ang sekswal na imoralidad, ang mga mamamatay tao, ang mga sumasamba sa mga diyus-diyosan, at ang lahat ng nagmamahal at gumagawa ng kasinungalingan. ¹⁶ Ako, si Jesus, ipinadala ko ang aking anghel para magpatotoo sa inyo tungkol sa mga bagay para sa mga iglesia. Ako ang ugat at ang kaapu-apuhan ni David, ang maningning na Bituin sa Umaga. ¹⁷ Sinasabi ng Espiritu at ng Babaeng ikakasal, "Halika! Hayaang sabihin ng nakaririnig, "Halika!" Sinuman ang nauuhaw, hayaan siyang lumapit, at sinuman ang nagnanais nito, hayaan siya na malayang magkaroon ng tubig ng buhay. ¹⁸ Pinatotohanan ko sa bawat isang nakikinig sa mga salita ng propesiya ng aklat na ito: Kung sinumang magdagdag sa mga ito, ang Diyos ang magdadagdag sa kaniya ng mga salot na tulad ng nakasaad sa aklat na ito. ¹⁹ Kung sinuman ang mag-aalis mula sa mga salita ng aklat na ito ng propesiya, aalisin ng Diyos ang kaniyang bahagi sa puno ng buhay at sa banal na lungsod, na nakasulat tungkol sa aklat na ito. ²⁰ Siyang nagpapatotoo sa mga bagay na ito ay sinasabi, "Oo! Malapit na akong dumating." Amen! Halika, Panginoong Jesus! ²¹ Sumainyong nawa lahat ng biyaya ng Panginoong Jesus. Amen.
